

February 2, 2024

2,400 Years of Malacology

Eugene V. Coan¹ &
Alan R. Kabat²

ABSTRACT

This compilation provides a comprehensive catalog of biographical and bibliographical publications for over 33,000 malacologists, conchologists, paleontologists and others with an interest in molluscs, from Aristotle to the present. For each person, the birth/death years and nationality are given (when known), sometimes followed by information on relationships and specializations, then by bibliographic citations to the literature about that person and his/her collections and publications, and finally links to some important papers and books by older workers. Appendices provide citations to (1) publications on oceanographic expeditions and other natural history expeditions that resulted in the collection and description of molluscs; (2) histories of malacological institutions and organizations; (3) histories and compendia of dates of publication of malacological journals and of journals frequently cited in malacological publications, such as those of the Zoological Society of London; and (4) a decoding of name abbreviations found in early literature. Three Annexes provide collations for many molluscan serial works and journals.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	3
Materials and Methods	4
Narrative Guide to the Literature	9
General Publications	10
Geographical / Country Publications	15
Taxonomical Publications	26
Concluding Remarks	27
Future Plans	30
Acknowledgments	30
General References	31
Serials Indexed	51
General Bibliography	53
Anonymous & Institutional Works	54
Individuals	55
Appendix A: Publications on Expeditions	1,970
Appendix B: General Histories of Museums, Malacological Institutions, and Societies	1,993
Appendix C: Information about Malacological and Some Other Serials	2,025
Appendix D: Name Abbreviations in Older Malacological Literature	2,033

How to Cite This Publication

Eugene V. Coan & Alan R. Kabat, 2024. 2,400 years of malacology, 21st edition, February 2, 2024, 2,037 pp. + 148 pp. [Annex 1 – Book Collations] + 65 pp. [Annex 2 – Küster Collation], 73 pp. [Annex 3 – Journal Collations]. American Malacological Society:
<https://ams.wildapricot.org/2400-Years-of-Malacology>

1. genecoan@gmail.com
2. alankabat@aol.com

INTRODUCTION

Who was X? How can I find out more about X’s life, interests in molluscs, collections, and publications? Every generation of malacologists has been faced with this perennial problem, whether out of curiosity, or driven by a need to solve a problem relating to some aspect of molluscan taxonomy, systematics, or a wide range of other research and collection management issues. Malacology does have an abundant historical literature. Yet, this literature exceeds the ability of any one person to remember or even be aware of the universe of relevant publications.

We have prepared this catalogue to bring some order to this literature, and to simplify the task of future generations. Indeed, both of us has been asked, on more occasions than we can remember, for this kind of information about individuals or publications. We trust that our efforts in preparing this catalog will save others much time and effort in researching issues related to the history of malacology and conchology. Nearly six decades ago, S. S. Berry (1965), in a paper aptly titled “Good molluscan bibliographies – few and far between,” called upon malacologists to prepare various subject-matter bibliographies, including one that would compile various bibliographic publications, thus anticipating this catalogue.

Edition	Date	Pages	Annex(es)
1	June 16, 2004	612 pages	
2	January 23, 2005	598 pages*	
3	January 18, 2006	663 pages	
4	January 25, 2007	719 pages	14 pages
5	December 7, 2007	775 pages	24 pages
6	February 15, 2009	830 pages	32 pages
7	January 15, 2010	874 pages	34 pages
8	February 15, 2011	936 pages	42 pages
9	March 15, 2012	1,024 pages	76 + 65 pages
10	February 7, 2013	1,088 pages	89 + 65 pages
11	January 14, 2014	1,128 pages	94 + 65 pages
12	January 22, 2015	1,166 pages	104 + 65 pages
13	January 8, 2016	1,254 pages	104 + 65 + 32 pages
14	January 27, 2017	1,443 pages	109 + 65 + 48 pages
15	February 12, 2018	1,594 pages	109 + 65 + 48 pages
16	February 1, 2019	1,710 pages	111 + 65 + 62 pages
17	January 30, 2020	1,781 pages	112 + 65 + 63 pages
18	February 3, 2021	1,875 pages	125 + 65 + 63 pages
19	January 15, 2022	1,967 pages	125 + 65 + 64 pages
20	January 25, 2023	2,006 pages	140 + 67 + 68 pages
21	February 1, 2024	2,037 pages	148 + 67 + 72 pages

* The decrease in page numbering from the first (2004) to the second (2005) edition was the result of formatting changes; the second edition actually had about 15% more entries than the first.

Through the tenth edition, Richard E. Petit was a coauthor, contributing greatly in the initial review of journals and other publications and through his many contacts with

malacologists throughout the world. He passed away on the last day of 2013, his participation greatly missed.

MATERIALS AND METHODS

In preparing this catalog, we have drawn upon our own research files, as well as the reprint, serial, and monograph collections of several libraries. Many publications were unearthed through the methodical review of the contents of each volume of a large number of malacological serials, along with several other general serials that have numerous general biographical articles and are enumerated at the end of this Introduction. We have also reviewed the abstracts and proceedings volumes of the meetings of the American Malacological Society (formerly the American Malacological Union), *Unitas Malacologica*, the Western Society of Malacologists, and several other organizations. More information about these meetings and their publications was provided by Coan & Kabat (1996) – now also periodically updated at: <https://ams.wildapricot.org/More-Publications>

One of us (AK) worked through the volumes of the *Zoological Record* from 1901 (when that publication first started separately indexing biographical publications in its subject-matter index) through 144 (for 2008). The *Zoological Record* proved useful in identifying publications from non-malacological serials, notwithstanding the erratic nature of its coverage. One of us (EC) reviewed the entries in the WorldCat under about 80 molluscan groups. In addition to many publications and persons, this review also revealed many university theses; while these unpublished modern theses are unavailable for taxonomic purposes, they often reflect important contributions to biology and paleontology. These are searchable herein under selected topics, such as “littorinid” or “mytilid”. On the other hand, many pre-1940 theses, particularly those from Germany, were printed and distributed and are considered available for nomenclatural purposes.

Inevitably, this catalog emphasizes publications in malacological journals and newsletters, and books primarily or exclusively about molluscs. We have attempted to cite, when available to us, publications in the non-malacological literature, although we have made no attempt to cite every publication written about those with extensive interests outside the field of malacology, such as Cuvier, Lamarck and Rafinesque, and particularly those who are the subject of innumerable publications that would be futile for us to attempt to catalog, such as Agassiz, Darwin and Linnaeus, as well as explorers with an incidental interest in molluscs. We have made occasional reference to newspaper obituaries, chiefly for those published in the *Boston Globe*, *Los Angeles Times*, *New York Times*, *Washington Post*, and *The Times* (London), as well as articles from the newspapers and alumni magazines of several universities. However, identifying and obtaining the non-malacological literature is very time-consuming, thereby proving the old adage that for any major project, “five percent of the entries will require fifty percent of one’s time.”

We have followed the Council of Science Editors (CSE) *Scientific Style and Format* (7th ed., 2006: 107), with respect to the citation of author’s names, now the standard for scientific publications. This has resulted in some usages that may be different from what some readers have been used to. French names beginning with d’ or de are indexed under the first capital letter. The exceptions are d’Arciac and d’Orbigny, who are under “d.” rather than “A” or “O”, following a long-standing convention in French malacology. The CSE’s

recommendation for both German and Dutch names is now that certain prefixes are indexed [am, de, del, della, delle, des, di, du l', la, les, li, los, ver, zom, zum, and zur] and others not [den, op de, ten, ter, van, van den, van der, von, and von der] – “Van” and “Von” were often added to a name when the person received a nobiliary title, such as “Count”. Thus, von Martens is under “M” and van Bruggen under “B.” For convenience, we have included cross-references where appropriate, since the results may differ from what those authors or their editors did in their time. In Belgium, however, “Van” and “De” are considered to be part of the name; thus: “Van de Poel, Luc”. On the other hand, when a person of European descent moves to, or lives in, the United States, such names are treated differently, e.g., van der Schalie is listed under “v”.

Italian names that begin with de, della, or di are generally listed under those prefixes; thus, de Gregorio is under D (an exception is Monterosato, who had a nobiliary title, and is listed under M).

Spanish and some Belgium (i.e., Flemish) names are under the first of two last names, if two are present, whereas with Portuguese names the second element is the one alphabetized (an exception being women with hyphenated married names). For clarity, Spanish-speaking authors now often use a hyphen between their two last names, partly to avoid being wrongly alphabetized. However, in publications they may or may not have listed their second last name, which would change their alphabetic position.

Moreover, some journals print names in all-caps, often omitting accents in doing so. When an author had a nobiliary title as part of his name, such as Baron or Count (or their French, German, and Italian equivalents), we have generally indicated that title in brackets following the name. Often cited specialized professions are also given in brackets, such as “Reverend” or “M.D.”

Hungarian, Chinese, Korean, Cambodian and Vietnamese names in their original languages are written with the last (family) name first, and the article titles about them will thus often have the names in this original sequence; for these names, we have generally placed the comma between the last and first names in brackets to indicate that it would not normally be present. It should also be noted that Chinese names can appear in the literature under more than one transliteration and that in recent years there has been a transition from separately written given names, through hyphenated ones, to given names written as a single word.

Names in Russian and other languages that use the Cyrillic alphabet can be problematic with multiple transliterations of names in the older literature, usually differing in the ending.

Here alphabetization also follows *Scientific Style and Format* (7th ed., 2006: 601-503) and is like most library catalogues in ignoring accents and diacritical marks. It should also be noted that many French persons are listed in the older literature variably with hyphens linking their given names; we have simply listed the names as given in the various papers and made no judgment as to whether hyphens should, or should not, be used. Mac... and Mc ... are separately indexed, although they are often integrated in Literature Cited sections these days.

We have listed the given names of each person, to the extent such information is available. Otherwise, we have only listed initials (e.g., “Doe, J. A.”), or left an underlined blank if even the initials are unknown (Doe, _____). In the 1800s and earlier, it was common

for individuals to have more than two given names, and sometimes as many as four or five. We have indicated all such names known to us. However, if there were many and it is not readily apparent from the listed references which name(s) were normally used by the person in publications, an indication in the bulleted (●) notes at the top may clarify this.

We have not tried to indicate all the variant spellings or misspellings of given names. However, particularly when authors used different spellings in their works or if these are common in subsequent citations, these spellings may be indicated. Sometimes authors moved from one country to another and changed their names to accommodate. It should be noted that sometimes journal editors and book publishers “translated” given names, so that Carl might become Karl, and vice versa.

Some pre-1800 authors have been cited in the literature under either their native name, or the Latinized version of their name. Well-known examples include Linnaeus / von Linné and other examples include those that are alphabetized differently, such as Gilles d'Albi / Albiensis. For consistency, we have usually listed all such pre-Linnaean authors under their native name, with a cross reference under the Latinized version. For Linnaeus himself, and the post-Linnaean authors, we have generally used the version recognized by the *International Code of Zoological Nomenclature* (i.e., Linnaeus, not von Linné), or that has been more widely used in the literature (e.g., Rumphius, not Rumpf).

For each person, we have indicated the countries, colony, or territory of residence, where they were born and where they lived for a substantial part of their careers. We have not indicated countries where a person stayed for relatively short periods, such as going to school, short-term academic assignments, or extensive collecting expeditions. We have a number of entries for Czechoslovakia, and if anyone was active in that country from 1918 to 1993, then they are usually listed under this older name. Only those active after 1993 would be listed under either Czech Republic or Slovakia, but we were not able to determine the current country for every such person. The same is true of the old Soviet Union and its constituent countries. Also, this is not a determination of the person's nationality or citizenship. Bulleted (●) notes following the person's name may highlight some situations.

When known to us, we have also indicated in the bulleted (●) notes following the person's name genealogical relationships among individuals who were related by family or marriage. Well-known examples include the Sowerby family of the United Kingdom, and the Fischer and Piette families of France. While these relatives may have collaborated, their research usually did not completely overlap. An unusual exception is the father-son team of Moritz and Richard von Kimakowicz-Winnicki, who lived in Hermannstadt (now Sibiu, Romania), and who devoted almost all of their research to the study of a single subgenus, *Clausilia* (*Alopi*).

We have *not* attempted to duplicate two prior publications that covered several related aspects of the history of this field. (1) Kabat & Boss (1992, 1997) provided a comprehensive compilation of publications on molluscan type catalogs, which indexed these type catalogs by author, museum, and taxon. In the present catalog, we have generally included the type catalogs that involved one or a few authors (and typically included some biographical information about those authors), but we have not included the type catalogs that lacked biographical data, or that were general catalogs of the type collection of a given museum. (2) Bieler & Kabat (1991, periodically updated: <http://emuweb.fieldmuseum.org/iz/journals.php> (website inactive as of January 2021; expected to be restored, perhaps with a new link,

sometime in the future) provided a comprehensive compilation of molluscan journals and newsletters, including their numerous supplements, along with secondary literature on these serials – such as articles about the history of a journal, or articles that established the publication dates of a journal. In this catalog, we have included the literature on the histories and publication dates, set forth in Appendix C.

We have referenced, whenever possible, the Opinions, Decisions and Directions of the International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature regarding the nomenclatural availability of malacological publications authored by the persons listed here. This information was obtained chiefly from the published indices (Melville & Smith, 1987; J. D. D. Smith, 2001), now also available at: <http://www.iczn.org>

We have included, where known to us, Internet publications and websites devoted to the biography or publications of now-deceased persons. In addition to works on specific persons or publications, an increasing number of scanned versions of a number of natural history publications, including those on molluscs, are now available online. We have here included links to many such publications, but their number is now increasing so rapidly that it would be impossible for this list to keep up and to provide a link to each. The key place to find what is currently available is through www.archive.org and a general Internet search may reveal others.

The general websites that we have identified include:

- (1) <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/> has high-quality searchable scans of numerous books and journals in natural history, which can be downloaded by article or volumes. It is probably the most useful online reference compilation for systematics.
- (2) <http://www.archive.org/details/texts> a large digitization compilation, although poorly indexed, particularly with regard to serial publications.
- (3) <http://books.google.com/> is a digitization project that has picked up various molluscan books. Many of the initial scans had very poor quality control.
- (4) <http://gallica.bnf.fr> (Bibliothèque Nationale de France), with reproduced copies of important early malacological and other natural history publications;
- (5) <http://animalbase.org/> (University of Goettingen, Germany) is an index to online taxonomic publications in various libraries, including a number available at that university itself.

Note that as of 2023 within our list, we do not include active links to the first two of these. The number of such links became so large that the Word files that are the basis of our list would not function correctly.

Six additional online resources are also invaluable in tracking down literature:

- (1) Neave's *Nomenclator Zoologicus*, an index to genus-level names in zoology from 1758 through the present, has the first nine print volumes (through 1994) available online, in searchable format, at: <https://www.checklistbank.org/dataset/126539/about> A tenth volume (1995-2004), available only online, was then incorporated into the database.

(2) Sherborn's *Index Animalium*, an index to species-level names in zoology, from 1758 to 1850, is available online, in searchable format, at:

<http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/indexanimalium/>

(3) The decisions of the International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature, including those about accepted and rejected works, are indexed at: <http://www.iczn.org>

(4) B. B. Woodward's *Catalogue of the books, manuscripts, maps and drawings in the British Museum (Natural History)* (1903-1915) is available online at:

<http://www.archive.org/details/texts>

(5) F. Ruhoff's *Index to the species of Mollusca introduced from 1850 to 1870* (1980) is available online at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.5479/si.00810282.294> or

<https://repository.si.edu/handle/10088/5331> Although it is indexed by species name, it can be searched by author or genus, and there is also a generic index at the end.

(6) R. Gaedicke & E. K. Groll, entomologists with the Senckenberg Deutsche Entomologische Institut, have compiled numerous biographies and bibliographies of entomologists, including a number who also worked on mollusks; this information is updated and available through the Senckenberg Museum, at:

<http://sdei.senckenberg.de/biographies/>

We have not indexed the home pages of living persons, as those Internet addresses (URLs) tend to change from time to time, and it would be time-consuming for us to verify all such addresses each time this compilation is updated. Thus, we recommend that malacological societies include this information in their membership directories, where it can be more readily updated at the time of membership renewals.

Finally, this work emphasizes those whose interest in malacology was in organismal and evolutionary biology and paleontology, as opposed to biochemistry, molecular biology, neurobiology, physiology and fisheries. However, it includes some in these categories, particularly those who published in malacological journals.

In recent years, we have added many entries (as placeholders) for living malacologists who have published articles in malacological journals, even though there may not yet be any published biographical material about them. These entries should help in identifying researchers who have the same or similar names.

We have reviewed the online library catalogues for Recent Mollusca of the Smithsonian Institution and the Library of Congress. This unearthed a good many authors not previously covered. In doing so, we omitted the many, very repetitive books for children on snails, slugs, squids and *Octopus*. We have not attempted to modernize the names of taxa covered in physiological or ecological studies.

Appendix D, added in the 2017 edition, covers author name abbreviations that often appeared in early literature.

In Annex 1 to this list, we present collations of many works of significance for malacologists. Our goal is to eventually to include in one place most of those of malacological significance. Each of the collations included is referenced under the appropriate author(s) in the main list.

Annex 2 is devoted to the complex collation of the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz, published from 1837 to 1920.

Annex 3 is devoted to collations of malacological serials and journals.

There are several limitations to the data. First, many obituaries and other biographical publications do not provide information on the birth year of the subject. Sometimes, an obituary will specify that the subject died at a certain age, which, if the death year is given, allows the calculation of the birth year, at least to within two years. Some obituaries even fail to specify the year the person died, and because an obituary may be published one to several years after a death, one cannot assume that the subject died in the same year as the obituary. This kind of information was probably more readily available at the time that the obituary was written, but becomes increasingly inaccessible in the ensuing decades. In such circumstances, we have sometimes succeeded in obtaining this data from library catalogs or from other sources, such as Christiaens (1994). It should be noted that for persons who lived before the 19th century their life dates may have been recorded in the Julian (old style) calendar in some sources and in the Gregorian (new style) calendar in other sources, which may account for some discrepancies. This problem extends to the early 1900s for some countries, such as Russia, which belatedly converted their calendars. Second, while there are some malacologists whose lives have been amply documented, there are many others for whom only limited information is available. Hence, a consequence of this catalog is to highlight those persons whose lives and publications would profit by better documentation, as well as some who are, if anything, over-documented, such as William Swainson. For example, the Pfeiffers of Germany need clarification as to who wrote which papers.

Note that conversion of our original Word file into pdf format may result in some of the longer links – those that are two or more lines long – becoming inoperable. For these, a user should cut-and-paste each line into their Internet browser, eliminating any spaces. We apologize for this unforeseen and seemingly unsolvable difficulty.

NARRATIVE GUIDE TO THE LITERATURE

Most publications are about one or several persons, and have been cited in full under the entry for the relevant person(s). In contrast, there are more than 200 publications or series that provide biographical or bibliographical information concerning a large number of persons or publications. For these publications, we have simply given a short citation under the individual entry (e.g., “Smith, 1980: 234”), the full reference(s) being given in the General Bibliography at the end of this Introduction.

For the convenience of the reader, we set forth a brief narrative description of the key secondary literature in this field, arranged in three sections: (1) general publications; (2) publications on persons who lived or worked in a geographical region or country; and (3) publications on persons who worked on a specific group of molluscs. We recommend that malacological research libraries obtain copies of these general publications.

We note, without singling out any individual publication, that they sometimes have errors, some assuredly typographical, others more puzzling. We usually have provided what we believe to be the correct information in our listing, with some bracketed notes to focus on some obvious errors in dating and spelling by particular sources.

One interesting discrepancy we have run across in obituaries merits a note. The correct term to use if desired is “in memoriam” [feminine singular accusative, corresponding to the Latin feminine word “memoria”]. Thus, “in memorium” is grammatically incorrect. We even found one publication in which someone invented the strange term “in memorandum” for an obituary!

(1) General Publications

In addition to the individual works cited below, we have made good use of the following multi-volume biographical dictionaries: *American national biography* (24 volumes, 1999, and supplement, 2002); *Australian dictionary of biography* (16 volumes, 1966-2002); *Dictionary of American biography* (11 volumes, 1928-1958); *Dictionary of national biography* (22 volumes, 1885-1901 and supplements through 1990); *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* (5 vols., 1990-2000; online version with portraits; printed edition without); *Dictionary of scientific biography* (18 volumes, 1970-1980, and supplements through 1990); *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* (1911-1937); and *Oxford dictionary of national biography* (60 volumes, 2004). For the latter, it should be noted that some articles are revisions of articles published in the earlier edition and its decennial supplements. We have not included general biographical references that appear in multiple editions, such as *Who's who* and *American men and women in science*. Those works have been published in so many editions that it is not feasible to index each one. However, we alert the reader to their existence.

Adler (1989, 2007, 2012), in his biographical histories of herpetologists over the past two millennia, included a number of herpetologists who also studied and collected molluscs, as well as several malacologists who published a few papers on amphibians and reptiles.

Argenville (1742, 1757), the earliest works cited herein, included informative discussions of early shell collectors, principally from the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, including many whose collections are otherwise documented inadequately or not at all elsewhere. He also included biographical comments about many of the collectors, especially those who had titles or were associated with royalty and learned societies.

Barattini (1964) gave a short history of early malacology based on a talk given in 1960.

Barnett (2021), in her cultural and environmental history of the relationship between humans and molluscs, discussed a number of malacologists, shell collectors, and others whose lives intersected with molluscs.

Bass et al. (2021) published a lavishly illustrated and well-researched art history analysis of the use of shells in art, including in paintings, engravings, and shell art. One of the co-authors of this book published an earlier version on the connections between shell collecting and still-life paintings (Leonhard, 2007).

Bonnet (1945), in a biographical catalog of arachnologists, included several who studied both spiders and molluscs.

Boss (1988, 1999) and Heller (2007) indexed the works cited by Linnaeus in his 1758 and 1767 editions of *Systema Naturae*.

Breure (2019) listed the many correspondents and collaborators of J. L. Staid-Stadt (pp. 65-76).

Brightwell (1872) is a Victorian-style account of various mostly well-known naturalists, primarily worth noting for its account of Michel Adanson's travels in Africa.

Caprotti (1991) published an annotated bibliography of illustrated malacological works from 1475 to 1800. Caprotti (1998) published a bibliography of works from 1800 to 1868 containing illustrations of molluscs.

Christiaens (1994) is a curious publication, comprising one line per subject, and giving little more than the full name, birth and death dates, and a few words describing that person's contributions to malacology. Although we have not cited its "entries," we found this work useful in providing the names and life dates of individuals for whom we have not yet identified any other published source. Hence, this work is the source for some of the "orphan" entries in our catalog, that is, those without any citations. A downside of this publication is that it also includes many non-malacologists, evidently in an attempt to provide some historical context to the malacologists, but it is sometimes difficult to determine which persons are actually non-malacologists. Christiaens (1977a, b) also published a preliminary catalog of oceanographic expeditions that led to the collection of molluscs, together with a listing of some malacological publications resulting from those expeditions.

Cleevely (1983) is an invaluable reference work in paleontology, with information on the collections and secondary literature on numerous paleontologists, with an emphasis on those from the United Kingdom and Ireland. If a reader does not find a certain paleontologist in our catalog, or requires more information, then Cleevely (1983) would be an excellent source to check.

Coomans (1989) discussed a number of mostly European collectors who were active in the West Indies in the 19th century, and who corresponded with the Dutch collector Hendrik van Rijgersma.

Corliss (1978), in a "pictorial" history of protozoology, included a number of protozoologists who also studied molluscs.

Cowie & Thiengo (2003), as part of a systematic monograph on the Ampullariidae, provided the first detailed collations of several older publications arising from expeditions and other sources.

The first volume of Cuvier's *Histoire naturelle des poissons* (1828) was a comprehensive biographical survey of ichthyology from Aristotle to the 1820s, and included numerous individuals who also studied or collected molluscs. This publication was recently translated with additional biographical data included (Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995).

Excerpts from a manuscript by E. M. da Costa listing and in some instances commenting on collectors of natural history and other materials were published posthumously in two parts in an English literary magazine (da Costa, 1812).

Damkaer (2002), in a sumptuously illustrated history of early workers on copepods (Crustacea) from Aristotle to 1829 included over 50 researchers who also studied or collected molluscs. A second volume (2017) covered 1830 to 1890, and the final volume (expected to be published in 2022) will cover 1890 to 1950. An earlier article, Damkaer (2001), covered several American workers.

Dance (1967), in discussing the Linnean collection, included a list of persons who provided Linnaeus molluscan specimens or information. Dance (1985) provided a short historical survey of conchological cabinets as part of a museum exhibit in Geneva. Dance (1986) wrote the key reference on the history of shell collecting. This, the second edition (the very similar first edition of 1966 is thus not indexed herein), provides copious detail on several centuries of conchology and malacology, with an emphasis on Europeans. Its Appendix listing the locations of historical shell collections is now online, with some updates, at <https://gbmolluscatypes.ac.uk/tracing-collections>

Dance's (1970) study of Bourguignat's "Nouvelle École" included biographical material about a number of European malacologists. He treated some workers again, but added a few new names in a survey of molluscan literature (Dance, 1999). In a discursive collection of anecdotes about shell collecting, Dance (2005) included a number of biographical fragments about various collectors over the past several centuries. Dance (2009) discussed the authors and sources of a number of humorous or unusual molluscan names.

Davidson (2008), an art historian, discussed numerous paleontologists who were known for their illustrations of fossils.

Dean (1936), in some respects, a precursor to Dance (1966, 1986), surveyed 19th century "conchological cabinets," with an emphasis on British shell collectors.

De Ceglie (2009), in covering the correspondents of Scacchi, touched on other paleontologists of the late 1800s.

Dickinson et al. (2011) compiled numerous collations for systematic publications on birds; their catalogue includes a number of general works that also covered molluscs.

Dijkstra (2010), in collating the three additions of Knorr's "Vernügen", discussed the collectors upon whom Knorr relied.

Edwards (1967) provided biographical information on a number of paleontologists, mostly before 1800.

Endersby & Fliedner (2015), in their study of those who published on Australian dragonflies, included a number of zoologists who also studied molluscs.

Evermann (1917), in his history of zoology in Indiana, included a number of individuals who collected or published on the non-marine molluscs of that state.

Forli & Guerrini (2022) discussed numerous early (pre-1800) paleontologists, primarily Italian, and their contributions to the field.

Frank (2019) in her comprehensive survey of how humans have used molluscs, included short biographies of a number of malacologists and others who published on molluscs.

Franchini et al. (1975) discussed numerous individuals who studied or collected shells prior to 1800, with an emphasis on the pre-Linnean period.

Gayet & Babin (2007) provided short biographies, most with photographs, of numerous deceased paleontologists.

Geiger et al., eds. (2019) provided short biographies and portraits of 23 authors in the James H. McLean memorial volume.

Goodwin (2021a, c) gave an account of women in early malacology, and a discussion of

obituaries in the Journal of Conchology (Goodwin, 2022a, b).

Gosliner et al. (2008) and Groeben (2008) discussed the numerous marine biologists, including malacologists, who studied the marine fauna of the Mediterranean (we've not included the numerous graduate students listed in the first paper).

Heppell (1995) provided a concise history of malacology from its pre-historical origins as evidenced by archaeology through the Greek and Roman periods to the early 1800s.

Hylleberg (2009a, b) discussed the history of the collections at the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen, with an emphasis on the bivalve family Cardiidae, with details about collectors, donors, and curators, mostly Danes but with a number of others, including portraits.

Knudsen (1970), in his monograph of deep-sea bivalves, provides a useful compilation of oceanographic expeditions.

Kusukawa (2011) discussed the role of early images in the development of natural history.

Lambrecht et al. (1938) is an extensive catalogue of biographies and bibliographies of paleontologists, and in some respects is a precursor to Cleavelly (1983).

La Rocque et al. (1951, 1963), in indices to the *Conchologists' Exchange* and to *The Nautilus*, made the effort to find the full names and life dates for those journals' authors.

Mathews (1920), although focused on ornithological literature, provided dates for some works of molluscan significance.

Maton & Rackett (1804) is a remarkable work in its compilation of conchologists from Aristotle to the close of the 18th century. This work, which merits wider notice, provides information on numerous pre-Linnaean authors. However, it is somewhat frustrating to use, since it does not always provide the author's full names or birth/death dates, making it difficult to determine which of several persons with the same last name is the subject of their entry. They also included those who worked on barnacles and the mythological "barnacle geese," and we did not index such persons unless they also worked on molluscs.

Mearns & Mearns (1988) discussed the lives of numerous individuals who had bird species named after them; many of these persons also studied or collected molluscs.

Melvill (1897), in an essay about nomenclature, discussed many pre-Linnaean authors.

Nissen (1969) catalogued numerous illustrated zoological books, including identifying the artist(s) who did the illustrations for each book.

Olsson (1961: 9-16) discussed collectors and workers on the marine tropical eastern Pacific fauna.

Osborn (1952), in his biographical history of entomology, included a number of entomologists who also studied or collected molluscs.

Papavero (1971-1973), in his biographical history of those who studied or collected the Diptera (flies) of Latin America, accompanied with day-by-day descriptions of their travels, included numerous individuals who also studied or collected molluscs.

Porro (1841), an extremely rare publication, provided an annotated bibliography of early malacological works, with some biographical data for several of the authors. We have not

indexed most individuals for whom Porro gave no biographical information and instead merely listed and described a publication or two.

Repetto et al. (2011) included short biographical notes among their definitions for names of Mediterranean molluscan genera and species.

Sherborn (1938-1939) listed book notices and reviews in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, the presumption being that these would have appeared soon after the books and thus narrowing some publication dates.

C. Smyth & R. Smyth (1998), in a book on shell artwork, included biographical information on several collectors and shell artists, and those who wrote about shell art.

Solem (1975) published a survey of the Recent mollusc collection resources in North America, and Sturm (2006) included a brief list as well.

St. Jean (1972) provided cursory biographical vignettes of a number of early authors of new species of molluscs.

Sturany (1901) provided a comprehensive overview of molluscan researchers in the Austro-Hungarian Empire, which then included Hungary, the Czech Republic, and Slovakia, along with part of Poland, Italy, Croatia, and Slovenia.

Swainson (1840), in a charming book on "Taxidermy," included an extensive biographical dictionary of zoologists. Although not always accurate (such as confusing several persons with the same last name), Swainson's work is colored by his sometimes jaundiced or cynical views of several of his colleagues and predecessors. Swainson also provided an extensive autobiographical description. Several of the entries in this book were written by James Duncan, as Swainson himself graciously acknowledged (Swainson: 1840: 108), and we have cited these as "Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: ___." It should be noted that Swainson listed under "malacology" those who actually worked on worms or even holothurians. Swainson, as part of his book-length quinary analyses of evolutionary relationships (Swainson, 1834), included almost 100 pages of biographical essays on various naturalists.

Williams (2009) has written a literary, artistic, and culinary history of snails, with anecdotes about numerous malacologists and collectors.

Wilson (1994) in his history of those who collected gems and minerals, included about 20 who also collected shells.

Ronald Winckworth (1884-1950), spent his professional career as Librarian and Editor at the Royal Society of London. As part of his wide-ranging interests in malacology, he compiled a large card file that listed biographical references about numerous malacologists and collectors now housed in The Natural History Museum (London). The authors of this catalog previously made some use of the Winckworth card files during visits to London. In 2010, Kathie Way arranged to have scans made of the entire card file, which we then reviewed in detail to obtain citations for hitherto overlooked publications.

Wyse Jackson & Spencer Jones (2002) edited a history of bryozoology, of which several articles covered those who also studied molluscs.

Tom Meijer, as part of his research into European Quaternary molluscs, has similarly compiled a number of biographical references, with an emphasis on Dutch and German

workers, and including some references not indexed in the Zoological Record. This information is online at: <http://members.upc.nl/t.meijer64/paginas/ae-arch-bpers.htm> (website inactive as of January 2021; expected to be restored, perhaps with a new link, sometime in the future). Similarly, Kevin Cummings has assembled some biographies of malacologists with portraits at: <https://cummings.inhs.illinois.edu/famous-malacologists/> Tom Rice started the "Shellers from the Past and Present" website with numerous entries on collectors and researchers; Frank Maartense recently took over this website: <https://www.conchology.be/?t=9000>

An interesting compilation of people who are memorialized in the names of marine organisms was prepared by the late Hans Hansson. This web publication is the source of several of our "orphan" entries for persons as yet lacking published biographical information. It is available (but no longer updated) at: <https://www.bemon.loven.gu.se>

Some of the biographies and bibliographies published in the *Journal of Conchology* over the past century are now online, in a re-typeset format, at:

<http://www.conchsoc.org/node/557> [Eminent Conchologists]

http://www.conchsoc.org/collectors_east_africa/collectors.php

In addition to the foregoing general sources, we have also relied on library catalogues for further information on various persons and their publications. In particular, we relied on the print catalogues of the British Museum (Natural History) and the Royal Society of London *Catalog of Scientific Literature*. The most useful online catalogs were those of the Library of Congress, Smithsonian Institution, Harvard University, the University of California library system [Melvyl], The Natural History Museum (London), and WorldCat.

There are yet other general sources that have provided useful leads in our research, but which we have only occasionally cited in this work. These include: (1) Barr (1973), who indexed biographical articles in a number of generalist scientific journals, including the *American Journal of Science*, *Nature*, and *Science*, from their origins to about 1920; (2) Griffin et al. (1936-1962), an extensive compilation of papers on the dates of publication of natural history books; (3) Meisel (1924-1929), a bibliography on American natural history; (4) Radwin & Coan (1976), a preliminary compilation of collations of malacological publications, and is a precursor to the Annexes of the present catalog; (5) Sherborn (1940), which has concise entries on the disposition of numerous natural history collections from 1880 to 1939; (6) Wenz (1944), in the bibliography to his *Handbuch der Paläozoologie*, provided compilations for numerous multi-volume paleontological works; and (7) the Royal Society of London (1999) published a valuable index of the obituaries and biographical memoirs published in its journals.

(2) Geographical / Country Publications

Australia: Beechey (2010) discussed those who studied the molluscan fauna of Sydney and elsewhere in New South Wales. Black (1998), as part of the *Fauna of Australia*, prepared a short illustrated history of Australian malacologists. This history was evidently excerpted from a longer work that was announced some years ago and remains in preparation. Hedley (1910) discussed the expeditions and naturalists who explored the marine fauna of Queensland. Iredale & Hull (1927a, b), as part of their monograph on Australian chitons,

provided short biographies of the various persons who either described taxa in the Polyplacophora, or had species named after them, along with their portraits.

Austria: Aescht (2003) gave an account of the collections at the Biology Centre of the Landesmuseum, Linz. Backhuys (2008) discussed several 19th century Austrian malacologists and their correspondence with the editors of the *Journal de Conchyliologie*.

Belgium: Duchamps (1982), in a history of the development of malacology in Belgium, provided concise biographies of various Belgian malacologists and paleontologists from the 19th century and the first half of the 20th century. Subsequently, Duchamps (1999), in a biography of Philippe Dautzenberg, included vignettes of the numerous Belgian and French malacologists and shell collectors who corresponded with and met Dautzenberg.

Brazil: Oliveira & Almeida (2000), in a textbook on malacology, included a historical chapter that featured Brazilian malacologists not treated elsewhere. These are included here but not their treatments of European workers. Simone (2003) provided a brief treatment of Brazilian malacologists, but without life dates or full names. Colley et al. (2012) prepared a short general history of malacology, including mention several Brazilian malacologists not mentioned elsewhere. Sá (2014) discussed a number of nineteenth-century collectors of the Brazilian fauna, including several known for their malacological collections.

Canada (see also under U.S.A.): La Rocque (1962) provided biographical vignettes of several Canadian malacologists. Drake (1963) discussed the numerous collectors and researchers interested in the non-marine molluscs of British Columbia.

Central America and Mexico: Martens (1901) contains short biographical sketches of collectors in that broad area. Zamudio-Varela (2012) discussed some Mexican paleontologists.

Chile: Porter (1926) discussed several 19th and early 20th century foreign and Chilean malacologists who studied the molluscs of Chile. Osorio et al. (2009) discussed the history of the Sociedad Malacológica de Chile and the persons involved. Valentich-Scott et al. (2020) discussed the history of malacology in Peru and Chile.

China: Yen (1941) discussed the numerous malacologists, mostly foreigners, who studied the molluscs of China. Lutaenko & Adrianov (2011) discussed a number of Chinese and Russian zoologists who studied the marine molluscs of China. Zhang et al. (2014) discussed the history of malacology in China from the early years of western zoologists through the present.

Cuba: Aguayo (1950), Álvarez Conde (1958) and Hernández (1972), as part of their histories of zoology in Cuba, included a number of malacologists, both Cuban and from several other countries. Jacobson (1972) also discussed those who collected and studied Cuban molluscs. Breure & González Guillén (2010) published an extensive bibliography of papers on Cuban terrestrial malacology, including biographical papers, and provided photographs and life dates for many malacologists who studied that fauna. Maceira et al. (2011) also published a bibliography of Cuban terrestrial malacology, but with less information on the contributors. Arrechea & Sierra (2013) provided biographies of a number of paleontologists and others who studied the fossils of Cuba. McGinty (2015a, b) discussed his family's travels in Cuba in 1930 and the Cuban malacologists they met. González Guillén (2019: 21-44) discussed the numerous malacologists and collectors of Cuban land

snails, specifically the genus *Viana* (Helicinidae), and the history of the national and regional malacological collections.

Denmark: Gosch (1870-1878), in his history of Danish zoology, included numerous Danish malacologists and shell collectors. Garboe (1959, 1961) published a detailed history of geological sciences in Denmark, from medieval times to the 1950s, including a number of paleontologists who collected or studied molluscs. Hylleberg (2009a, b) discussed the history of the collections at the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen, with an emphasis on the bivalve family Cardiidae, with details about collectors, donors, and curators, mostly Danes but with a number of others, including portraits. Spärck (1945), in a history of the Zoologisk Museum, discussed numerous malacologists and others who collected molluscs for that institution. He later (Spärck, 1953) briefly summarized the growth of zoology in Denmark, originating with the Museum Wormianum in 1655, and concluding with a synopsis of the numerous research institutions in this area. Spärck (1962), upon the 300th anniversary of the study of zoology at the University of Copenhagen, discussed a number of Danish conchologists and malacologists affiliated with that institution. Wolff (1979) in a history of zoology at the University of Copenhagen, included numerous persons who studied or collected molluscs. Wolff (1993), in a review of Danish crustacean workers, included a number of individuals also known for research on molluscs. See also Scandinavia.

Finland: see Scandinavia.

France: Amigo (2017) provided biographies of numerous zoologists and paleontologists who studied the molluscs of Roussillon, in southern France; as this region includes the marine lab at Banyuls-sur-mer (Perpignan), a number of zoologists from elsewhere in France are covered. Audibert (2009) discussed numerous malacologists associated with the Société Linnéenne de Lyon. Audibert & Clary (2007) analyzed those who contributed to the collections at the Muséum de Lyon. Audibert (2010) provided information on the research and collections of malacologists who worked in the Bourgogne region, including those whose collections are now in the Université de Bourgogne. Bauchot et al. (1990), in a history of 19th century ichthyology in France, included a number of zoologists who also made contributions to malacology, notably Cuvier and Valenciennes. Cailliez (1984) discussed a number of European shell collectors from the 18th and 19th centuries, with an emphasis on those from France. Cailliez & Finet (1997), in a biography of Benjamin Delessert, included short descriptions of numerous French and Swiss malacologists and shell collectors who interacted with Delessert. Carré (1991) explored the history of non-marine malacology in France. Dietz & Nutz (2005) and Dietz (2006) discussed collections and the collecting and trading of shells in the 1700s. Duchamps (1999), in a biography of Philippe Dautzenberg, included vignettes of the numerous Belgian and French malacologists and shell collectors, including those from the French overseas colonies, who corresponded with and met Dautzenberg. Duris (1996) discussed the role of the Écoles Centrales in the development of the study of natural history. Fischer-Piette (1945) provided a detailed history of his predecessors who served as curators of malacology at the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle. Germain (1930) discussed the development of French non-marine malacology. Huard & Wong (1965), in a history of French expeditions, provided biographies of a number of naturalists and physicians who collected and described the molluscs obtained during these voyages. Lamy (1931) discussed the natural history cabinets in France during the 1700s,

including many containing shells. Merle et al. (2008: 113-135) enumerated the principal type collections for the major paleontological researchers in France. Métivier (1982) discussed the history of the malacological collections and researchers at the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris. Servais et al. (2012) discussed the history of paleontology in France and the primary research institutions. Sherborn & Woodward (1901a, b) provided collations of the major French natural history and oceanographic expeditions. Wood & Gallichan (2008) mentioned several collectors who supplied material to C. M. F. Ancey.

French Polynesia: Bouchet (2020) discussed the 250 years of malacological exploration in French Polynesia.

Germany: Bieler & Petit (2012) discussed the Museum Godeffroy, including its collectors and its publications, including taxa made available therein. Fechter (1992), in her history of the malacological collection at the Zoologischen Staatssammlung München, discussed a number of persons who conducted research in this collection, or who donated their collections. Goldschmidt (1956), in a charming history of German zoology, provided biographical vignettes of a number of embryologists and morphologists, including those who worked on molluscs. In his posthumous autobiography, Goldschmidt (1960) supplemented several of these vignettes. Götting (2006) discussed the numerous malacologists who lived in Giessen, including those at the Universität Giessen. Mayer (1974, 1976) provided concise biographical entries for numerous paleontologists from Baden-Württemberg, largely as a supplement to Lambrecht et al. (1938). Reif (1986) discussed numerous German paleontologists who studied molluscs, primarily ammonoid cephalopods. Sakurai (2009, 2013) discussed the history of malacology at the Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Frankfurt in the 19th century, with an emphasis on W. Kobelt and D. F. Heynemann. Zeissler (1984) discussed a number of malacologists who researched the fauna of the area around Mühlhausen in Thüringia. Zilch (1967), in his history of malacology at the Senckenberg Museum in Frankfurt, provided biographical vignettes and portraits of a wide range of German malacologists and paleontologists, including many who worked at other institutions. Janssen (1992) supplemented Zilch's history on the occasion of the 175th anniversary of the museum. Wiese (2004) discussed the Haus der Natur – Cismar, a small German museum and the malacologists and collections associated with it.

Jungbluth and his colleagues have authored a series of papers on the study of non-marine malacology in Germany, arranged by province. These include biographies of the persons whose activities contributed to the study of this fauna. To date, thirteen titles in the *Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien* series have been published, with all the German provinces except Bavaria (Bayern) covered to date: Bössneck & Knorre (1997) (Thüringia); Haldemann (1998) (Brandenburg); Jungbluth & Bürk (1984) (Baden-Württemberg); Jungbluth & Bürk (1985) (Hessen); Jungbluth & Wiese (1989) (Schleswig-Holstein); Jungbluth et al. (1990) (Nordrhein-Westfalen); Jungbluth et al. (1991a) (Niedersachsen and Bremen); Jungbluth et al. (1991b) (Berlin); Jungbluth et al. (1993) (Rheinland-Pfalz); Jungbluth et al. (1995) (Saarland); Körnig et al. (2007) (Sachsen-Anhalt); Schniebs (1999) (Sachsen); and Seeman (1995) (Mecklenburg-Vorpommern). Bürk & Jungbluth (1985: 294-306) and Jungbluth (2006: 31-32) indexed the biographical articles published in the German malacological serials through 2005.

Hungary: Kiss (1980-1987) provided a series of biographical vignettes on malacologists, primarily those who worked on the Hungarian fauna, but also including a scattering of persons from elsewhere in Europe and even from the U.S.A. These vignettes are entirely in Hungarian, limiting their accessibility.

India: Gravely (1922) and Prashad (1932) discussed early collectors and researchers on the fauna of India and Ceylon. Preece et al. (2022) discussed the numerous collectors in British India who provided specimens to William Benson (1803-1870) and those who described new species based on Benson's collections.

Ireland (see under United Kingdom).

Israel: Mienis (2012) discussed a number of individuals whose collections from the Middle East are now in the Hebrew University Mollusc Collection, or who conducted research on that collection.

Italy: Capellini (1902) provided short biographies of a number of paleontologists, with emphasis on those who collected or studied the fossils of Italy. Gaudant (2005) discussed the unpublished manuscript of Séguier, which discussed numerous Italian and other paleontologists of the Renaissance. Ghisotti (1970) provided a cursory history of Italian malacology and conchology. Manganelli et al. (2017), in a history of the Società Malacologica Italiana (1874-1906) provided biographical citations for its members and for other Italian malacologists of that time period. Morello (1988) discussed a number of paleontologists from the 16th through 19th century, with an emphasis on those who wrote about Italian fossils. Priolo (1950) discussed those who studied and collected the molluscs of Sicily. Sarti (2012) discussed the numerous paleontologists, many of whom studied molluscs, at the Capellini Museum in Bologna.

Japan: Callomon & Tada (2006) discussed Yoichiro Hirase and his contemporaries. Kuroda (2003), in a translation edited by Callomon, listed many early collectors of land snails in Japan. Lutaenko & Noseworthy (2012) discussed the numerous malacologists who published on the marine bivalves of the Sea of Japan.

Korea: Lutaenko & Noseworthy (2012) discussed the numerous malacologists who published on the marine bivalves of the East Sea. Yoo (1976: 154-166) discussed the early publications on the molluscan fauna of the Korean peninsula.

Latin America: Chardon (1947, 1949) discussed a number of Latin American malacologists, with an emphasis on those who worked in Cuba, the Dominican Republic, and Puerto Rico. Crosse (1891a, b) reviewed the history of malacology in Hispaniola. Martens (1901) contains short biographical sketches of collection in that area.

Mauritius: Griffiths & Florens (2006: 38-42) provided capsule biographies of numerous individuals who collected or described molluscs from Mauritius and adjacent islands in the Indian Ocean.

Malaysia: Steenis-Kruseman (1950), spouse of the well-known botanist, provided an encyclopedic biographical dictionary of those who collected and described the flora of Malaysia. A number of these individuals were also or primarily interested in molluscs.

Mexico: Díaz de León (1910) reviewed the early history of molluscan collections in Mexico. Beltrán (1986), Olivera & Polaco (1991), and Naranjo-García (2003) discussed the development of malacology in Mexico, with a focus on institutions and publications and

fewer details about specific individuals. Naranjo-García & Smith (2014) discussed numerous individuals who collected and described terrestrial molluscs from Mexico. Martens (1901) contains short biographical sketches of collection in that area.

Middle East: Bosch et al. (1995), in their book in the marine molluscs of eastern Arabia, discussed the key collectors and researchers for that fauna.

The Netherlands: Benthem Jutting (1939) provided extensive notes on various 18th century shell collectors as part of her history of the mollusc collections in Amsterdam. Benthem Jutting (1950) also discussed a number of shell collectors and expeditions whose collections are now in the Zoological Museum, Amsterdam, and later she prepared a history of the study of Dutch molluscs (Benthem Jutting, 1959). Bruggen (1977) summarized the history of malacology in The Netherlands and its colonies, with additional contributed chapters devoted to experimental malacology and the Dutch malacological society. Engel (1986) provided a comprehensive catalogue of Dutch zoological collectors, with an emphasis on the pre-1800 natural history “cabinets;” we have only indexed those who had malacological interests. Coomans (1992) discussed a number of Dutch collectors prior to 1735. Fransen et al. (1997) prepared a type catalogue of decapods in the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, which includes a biographical list of pre-1900 collection sources (pp. 205-311); those include a number of persons who obtained molluscs in addition to crustaceans, and many have portraits. Holthuis (1995) published a detailed history of the Rijksmuseum van Natuurlijke Historie, Leiden (now called the Naturalis Biodiversity Center), with biographies of its staff and collectors. Voous (1995), in his biographical dictionary of 20th century Dutch ornithologists, included 21 ornithologists who also had interests in molluscs, as identified by Moolenbeek (1996). Cadée et al. (2009), in a history of the Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, included chapters on the history of various other Dutch institutions, and biographical or autobiographical essays on Dutch malacologists. Bijl et al. (2010) prepared a biography of Schepman, with information about several other contemporary malacologists. van Leeuwen & van Gemert (2020) discussed the Dutch malacologists who were honored by the Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging.

New Caledonia: Bouchet et al. (2008, 2009) discussed the numerous French deep-sea expeditions from the 1990s to 2008 in New Caledonia and elsewhere in the south and western Pacific Ocean, including photographs of the systematists and their new species.

New Zealand: Andrews (1986) discussed the early English and German authors who described new molluscan species collected in New Zealand by the Cook expeditions. Brook et al. (2020), in their catalogue of the non-marine Mollusca described by F. W. Hutton, included biographical information on a number of individuals who collected those molluscs for Hutton. Fleming (1966) mentioned several workers involved in the study of New Zealand Cenozoic paleontology. Hamilton (1906) discussed the history of the mollusc collections at the Colonial Museum (now the National Museum of New Zealand), and included a listing of individuals who had New Zealand species named after them, with short biographical notes.

Norway: see Scandinavia.

Peru: Aguilar (2009) discussed the malacologists associated with the Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos, and Lamas (1981a, b) provided biographies of a number of entomologists who collected or studied the insects of Peru, some of whom also collected or

studied molluscs. Valentich-Scott et al. (2020) discussed the history of malacology in Peru and Chile.

Philippine Islands: Hidalgo (1904: 8) listed some of the collectors who provided material for his study of that fauna.

Poland: Pokryszko & Riedel (1999) surveyed nearly 150 years of Polish malacology, and provided biographical information on nearly 20 now-deceased malacologists, many not documented elsewhere in the malacological literature. They also listed a number of living malacologists, but without biographical data other than their institutional affiliations, and we have not indexed those persons.

Portugal: Burnay & Monteiro (1988) provided a useful history of malacology in Portugal, including several who worked on the fauna of Portugal's overseas colonies. Hidalgo (1884) discussed the early authors who wrote about the molluscan fauna of Spain and Portugal.

Russia/Ukraine/U.S.S.R.: Amitrov (1983) and Egorov (2004) prepared listings of malacologists, mostly living in the U.S.S.R., Russia, Ukraine and other former Soviet states. We cite the first edition of Egorov (1998) for one person only, Petr Gerasimov, who passed away before the second edition. Gokhnadel (2014) published a two-volume work on German-Russia scientists that included a few malacologists. Nevenskaya et al. (2009) provided a history of molluscan studies in the Russian Paleontological Institute. Pisaryev (2022) discussed the researchers who studied the freshwater molluscs of the Donets River Basin. Scarlato (1960) included profiles of some workers on the marine fauna of the Far East and summarized the recent work of Soviet malacologists (1981-1982). Slugina (2012) discussed biologists who studied Lake Baikal, including several malacologists. Vinarski (2010) provided a detailed history of the malacologists and collectors who studied and collected the freshwater molluscs of Siberia.

Scandinavia – Sweden, Norway, Denmark & Finland: Westerlund (1897) discussed those who made a contribution to the non-marine malacology of these countries.

Singapore: Tan et al. (2019) discussed several researchers, mostly French, who collected and studied molluscs from Singapore.

South Africa: Barnard (1965) provided an alphabetical index of those whose names were used as eponyms in South African malacology, that is, as the source for new species and generic names. Given South Africa's colonial history, many of these individuals were actually Dutch, English or even German (the latter associated with German Southwest Africa, today's Namibia). We have not indexed those who were government or military officials, absent any other connection with malacology than being honored with a species name. Kilburn & Rippey (1982) mentioned collectors in southern Africa, and Fouché (1995) provided new information on South African shell collectors and malacologists of the ensuing years.

Southeast Asia: Lutaenko (2016) summarized earlier work on bivalves in the several countries surrounding the western part of the South China Sea: Singapore, Malaysia, Thailand, Cambodia, Vietnam and China.

Spain: Altaba & Travesset (1985) provided biographical information on those malacologists who lived in the Catalan region of Spain, and those from elsewhere who worked on its fauna. This work is written in Catalan, and the spellings of personal names are sometimes different

from those in Spanish sources. Hidalgo (1882) included a section in his Introduction covering a number of Spanish workers and collectors not covered elsewhere, and Hidalgo (1884) discussed the early authors who wrote about the molluscan fauna of both Spain and Portugal. Muñiz Solís (2002), as part of an etymological “dictionary” of malacology, provided short biographical summaries on numerous malacologists, with an emphasis on those from Spain. Although most of these entries appear to be condensed from other sources, such as Dance, this is a useful work for certain Spanish malacologists not treated elsewhere.

Sweden: Löwegren (1952) discussed numerous Swedish naturalists who lived prior to 1800, including Linnaeus and his students. See also under Scandinavia (*supra*).

Switzerland: Cailliez (1995) discussed the malacological collections in the Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Genève, and Cailliez & Finet (1997), in their biography of Benjamin Delessert, included short descriptions of numerous French and Swiss malacologists and shell collectors who corresponded with and met Delessert. Fischer (1973), in his biography of the pioneering Swiss paleontologist Johann Jakob Scheuchzer, included biographical remarks on many of Scheuchzer’s contemporaries and successors, from Switzerland and elsewhere in Europe. Neubert et al. (2023), in their biography and catalog of Albert Mousson, included biographies of numerous collectors who provided molluscs to Mousson. Turner (1998) contributed a chapter on the history of Swiss malacology to a biogeographical atlas of Swiss molluscs.

Turkey: Sarigül (2021a, 2021b) discussed the numerous paleontologists who studied the fossils of Turkey.

United Kingdom [in headers as U.K.] **& Ireland:** Abbott (1963) discussed some museums in the U.K. Cleveley (1995) discussed several British conchologists who were part of the transition from shell-collecting to descriptive conchology in the 19th century, and placed these workers in their broader social and scientific contexts. Dance (1976) discussed shell auctions in the U.K. Desmond (1985), in his history of the unexpectedly contentious early years of the Zoological Society of London, included information on a number of conchologists who had influential roles in its growth. R. Dodsley & J. Dodsley (1671) gave an early account of the mollusc collections in the British Museum. Fortey (2008), in an anecdotal history of the Natural History Museum (London), formerly the British Museum (Natural History), discussed the research of several malacologists who worked at that institution. Goodwin (2020, 2021b) discussed members of the Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland involved in wars and other conflicts up to the 1920s. Heginbothom (1946) discussed the shell collectors who worked on, or collected, the fauna of the province of Wiltshire. Jackson (1945) used his paper on Martin Lister to discuss a number of paleontologists and shell collectors who worked on the fauna of Yorkshire. Laverack (1983) surveyed the teaching of zoology at the Scottish universities and marine stations. Melvill (1890) surveyed a number of early British workers in this field. Moore (2007) discussed the numerous malacologists associated with marine biological studies in the Clyde Sea area east of Scotland. Norris reviewed Yorkshire malacology (1985) and then (1993, 1995a, 1995b, 2000) provided capsule summaries of the major collections now located at the Leeds Museum and their collectors. Praeger (1949) provided short biographies of numerous naturalists who lived in Ireland, or collected its fauna.

Lovell Reeve and Edward Walford edited a six-volume series, *Portraits of men of eminence in literature, science, and art, with biographical memoirs* (1863-1867), which

included a number of individuals with an interest in molluscs, with the most noteworthy essay being that on Hugh Cuming by Reeve, who knew Cuming personally. To the extent we have been able to discover the authorship of the individual essays, these are identified; otherwise, we have attributed them to “Anonymous”: volumes 1 and 2 were edited by Reeve, and Walford edited the remaining four volumes after Reeve’s death. Each essay is accompanied by an albumen photograph of the subject, representing one of the earliest uses of portrait photography in a publication.

Salisbury (1945), in a presidential address to the Conchological Society of the United Kingdom, provided a detailed history of key persons in British conchology and malacology. Sherborn (1935) listed the collectors of specimens mentioned in the *Mineral Conchology* of James and James De Carl Sowerby; only a few of his entries have been included here, most of the rest being fairly obscure. Sigwart & Leonard (2009) discussed the collectors and researchers associated with the mollusc collections of the National Museum of Ireland. E. A. Smith (1906) provided a chronological and alphabetical catalog of major shell collections that were received by the British Museum and the British Museum (Natural History) (now The Natural History Museum), from 1759 to 1904. Sykes (1946) discussed earlier collectors of Dorset. J. W. Taylor (1894-1921), in his four-volume treatise on the non-marine molluscs of Great Britain and Ireland, included 80 portraits of malacologists and conchologists whom he “associated” with each of the species; in many cases, these are the first published images of the person; in some cases, these appear to be the only published photographs of their subjects. Tobin’s (2009) discussion of the Duchess of Portland as a collector covers her relationship to other conchologists of her time. Tomlin (1941-1949) provided a comprehensive review of shell sales, including information on some of the sellers and purchasers; Lingwood (1979) provided an index to the collections enumerated by Tomlin.

Trew’s biographies of Melvill (Trew, 1987), Tomlin (Trew, 1990), and E. A. Smith (Trew, 1993) included a number of biographical vignettes and citations to sometimes obscure obituaries for those who provided shells to these persons, or otherwise corresponded with them. However, some of these persons had no other connection with malacology. It should be noted that her biography of H. Adams & A. Adams, Trew (1992) did not include comparable biographical vignettes. Similarly, Warén’s (1979) biography of Jeffreys provided information on several individuals who corresponded with Jeffreys, as well as extensive station lists for the oceanographic expeditions that Jeffreys participated in, or from which he described shells. Wilkins’ histories of the Sloane (1953), Banks (1955), and Cracherode (1957) collections cover not only their subjects, but also many of their associates. In a paper about the Mason collection, Winckworth (1940) discussed several earlier collections that were incorporated into it. Woodward’s (1861) early account of shell collectors in London mentions a number of persons of interest.

United States of America [in headers as U.S.A.]: Tryon (1862) and Dall (1888) prepared biographies of several early American malacologists and shell collectors, including some individuals who do not appear to have been discussed in other sources.

Abbott (1973, 1974, 1975, 1987) prepared several editions of an extensive “Who’s Who” of American and Canadian malacologists, past and present, with a scattering of Latin Americans included as well. We have indexed nearly all of his entries, except for those for which no substantive information was provided (other than that the person was a member of the American Malacological Union or the Conchologists of America). Abbott’s works are

somewhat over-inclusive, since persons with only a passing interest in molluscs were included, but they still provide probably the most detailed source of biographical information for these two countries. Because over 30 years have elapsed since the last edition, many individuals listed as living by Abbott are no longer, and we would appreciate receiving updated information for future editions of the present list.

Oral histories of five now-deceased American malacologists are included in this work: Shasky (1980) and Shasky & Brookshire (1982) on Stillman Berry; Murray (1999) on William Clench; Coan (1983) on Myra Keen; Henson (1982) on Harald Rehder; and Walzer (1981) on Ruth Turner. These oral histories are noteworthy for their autobiographical information, and the sometimes candid vignettes of the subject's colleagues. We encourage our colleagues to prepare similar oral histories of other malacologists, in order to preserve their reminiscences.

Abbott (1956) provided a historical overview of shell clubs and malacological societies in the U.S., including several little-known clubs founded in the 1800s. Addicott (1981) described several paleontologists who worked on the Cenozoic marine fauna of the Pacific Northwest. Baily (1960) discussed Quakers who made contributions to malacology and (1962, 1988) provided entertaining accounts of early shell collectors in California. Binney (1863-1864), in his bibliographies of North American conchology, provided valuable information on the early publications, many of which are rare today; his entries are not re-indexed herein. J. B. Burch (1981) discussed the mollusc collection at the University of Michigan. Callomon & Robertson (2009) provided a history of malacology at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, with short biographies of the malacological curators. Carriker (2004) reviewed the history of the National Shellfisheries Association and its predecessors, with portraits of its officers. Clampit (1992) reviewed the history of the Conchologists of America on its 20th anniversary. Coan (1988) discussed a number of amateurs who made contributions to malacology in the western United States. Coe (1918), in a sweeping survey of zoology in America, from 1818 to 1918, covered numerous malacologists, most of whom were only mentioned in passing; we have only indexed those for whom a substantive discussion was provided. Cordeiro (2004) discussed freshwater mollusc collectors of Rhode Island. Dees (2022) prepared a list of women memorialized in the names of West Coast species. Dutro (2004), reviewing the history of paleontology and stratigraphy at the United States Geological Survey, included portraits of a number of paleontologists. Elliott (1979) provides a summary of information about numerous American scientists who worked prior to 1900, compiled from other biographical sources.

Ewan (1955) discussed a number of 19th century malacologists and shell collectors in San Francisco and adjacent areas of California. Goetzmann (1959, 1966) discussed the role of scientists, including some malacologists and paleontologists, in the exploration of the western states. Goodrich (1931) provided an eccentric account of several 19th century collectors of non-marine molluscs in the southeastern United States. Haag (2012) devoted a chapter of his book on North American freshwater mussels to a history of the study of mussel ecology. Harris (1937) provided a concise overview of those who worked on the fossils of the Western Hemisphere, with an emphasis on the 1832-1932 time period. Hickman (2008, 2009) discussed the molluscan paleontologists of the University of California, Berkeley. Joffe (2017) provided reminiscences with photographs of numerous shell collectors and several malacologists whom she knew, mostly from the U.S. Johnson (1996) discussed a

number of malacologists who collected and studied the non-marine molluscs of the Hawaiian Islands. Johnson (2004) discussed malacologists associated with the Boston Society of Natural History. Johnson (2006a) discussed the 19th century researchers who published in the *Annals* of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York, and the disposition of the Lyceum's collections. Johnson (2006b) discussed the history of the mollusc collections at Harvard University's Museum of Comparative Zoology, and provided biographies of the curators and of several other individuals associated with the curators. Kay (1970, 1972, 1994) set forth a brief history of those who worked on the fauna of Hawaii during the missionary days, when the Kingdom of Hawaii was a popular destination for missionaries from New England and elsewhere. She later (Kay, 1979: 20-31) included other Hawaiian collectors and institutions.

Leviton & Aldrich (1997), in their publication of a posthumous history of the California Academy of Sciences during its first half-century prepared by Theodore Henry Hittell, discussed various malacologists associated with that institution. Leviton & Aldrich (2018) provided capsule summaries of the paleontologists at the California Academy of Sciences. Lipps (2004) included portraits of several paleontologists in a paper on the history of the University of California's Museum of Paleontology. Martin (1995) provided extensive descriptions of the hardy individuals who studied the molluscan fauna of Maine. Meisel (1924-1929) provided a detailed bibliography of works on natural history in the United States, including malacology, from 1769 to 1865. Merrill (1906), in his detailed history of American geology, provided biographical vignettes of numerous paleontologists, including those who worked on molluscs (this work was slightly revised and published in book form in 1924; we have here only cited the original edition). Moore (1989) prepared an illustrated exhibition catalog for the centennial of the American Society of Zoologists, which included works by a number of malacologists. Moring (2002) discussed several 19th century collectors and expeditions in the exploration of the western part of the United States. Norwood (1997), in a narrowly focused paper on women who worked on molluscs, discussed the overlooked women who did drawings of shells and molluscs in the 19th century, with an emphasis on those who worked for Say, Tryon, and Pilsbry; she also accidentally included one man (Lorraine Frierson), evidently on the basis of his first name. Peck & Stroud (2012), in a lavishly illustrated history of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Drexel University, included biographical information and portraits of many of the malacologists associated with that institution or whose collections are now housed there. Pilsbry (1914) discussed the early researchers and collectors of the Achatinellidae land snails. Pritchard (2001), in an account of the Fairport Biological Station, Iowa, discussed the history of freshwater mussel cultivation in the United States.

Rehder (1997) wrote a history of the Division of Mollusks, National Museum of Natural History (Smithsonian Institution), which discussed numerous persons and expeditions of relevance to the mollusc collection. Remington (1977) provided capsule biographies of nearly all the persons who worked on molluscs at the Peabody Museum of Natural History, Yale University. Rosenberg & Khoo (2018: 228-231) provided life dates for a number of collectors whose specimens are now in the Academy of Natural Sciences of Drexel University. Sanders & Anderson (1999) discussed a number of malacologists and shell collectors from South Carolina. A. G. Smith (1974 ms.) provided detailed biographical comments on a number of malacologists and shell collectors from the west coast of the U.S.A.; although Smith's information was submitted for the 1975 supplement to Abbott's

directory of American malacologists, it appears to have been overlooked. Spencer (1986) discussed a number of 19th century naturalists in California, including those with an interest in malacology. Tryon (1861) issued a bibliography of American authors on Recent malacology. Turner (1952) provided concise descriptions of a number of malacologists from New England, particularly Massachusetts. This research used the “Oral history of tenured women in the Faculty of Arts and Sciences (1981)” section on Ruth D. Turner prepared by Judith B. Walzer and made available through the archive of the Henry A. Murray Research Center of The Radcliffe Institute for Advanced Study, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. Ward & Allmon (2019) provided summaries of the numerous paleontologists who collected or studied the fossils of Virginia. Welch (1998), in a wide-ranging survey of American natural history in the mid-19th century, discussed a number of conchologists. Williams et al. (2008), in a book on the freshwater bivalves of Alabama, included a historical chapter that discussed numerous researchers who worked on this fauna; we have listed those who published more than one paper on the subject. Williams (2007), in a comprehensive history of invertebrate zoology at the California Academy of Sciences, discussed nearly all of the malacologists and conchologists associated with that institution. Youmans (1896) edited a volume that reprinted biographical essays of fifty American scientists, originally published in *Popular Science Monthly*; however, the original date and authorship of the individual essays was not provided.

Uruguay: Barattini (1964), Olazarri (1975), Klappenbach (1998) and Zaffaroni (2010) discussed the development of malacology in Uruguay.

Vietnam: Lutaenko (2000a, b) discussed the contributions by Russian malacologists to the study of bivalves from Vietnam. Hylleberg (2014) discussed Vietnamese contributions to the international Tropical Marine Mollusc Programme [TMMP], but without biographical details.

(3) Taxonomic Publications

Achatinellidae: Pilsbry (1914) discussed the early researchers and collectors of the Achatinellidae.

Conidae: Kohn (1992) published a comprehensive analysis of the species described in *Conus*, from 1758 to 1840. This monograph includes extensive biographical information about the authors and data on their collections, so it is of broad value to malacologists working on other taxa described by those authors. This book is primarily an updated and repaginated edition of his 1963-1988 papers, which covered authors from 1758 to 1830, with a new chapter on the species described from 1831 to 1840. Kohn (2014) included biographical information for many of those who described or collected new species of *Conus* from the Caribbean and southeastern United States.

Cypraeidae: Groves & Weil (2003), as part of their catalog of species-names of cowries described by various authors, provided the birth and death dates and nationality of many of these authors, with photographs or portraits when available, and a list of invalid taxa.

Haliotidae: Vileisis (2020) discussed the history of abalone fisheries and culture in California, including those who studied this family.

Heterobranchs: Bertsch (2020) reviewed the history of heterobranch research in the eastern Pacific.

Liguus: Breure et al. (2014) discussed the malacologists who described or illustrated the Florida tree snail *Liguus* from 1684 through the early twentieth century. Close (2000) and Humes (1965) discussed the colorful history of the collecting and describing of the multitudinous color forms of the Florida tree snail, *Liguus fasciatus*.

Nautilus: Davis (1987, 2010) and Nikolaeva (2015) discussed the early students of *Nautilus*.

Partula: Gerlach (2014) discussed the numerous collectors and researchers who studied *Partula* land snails in French Polynesia and adjacent regions.

Unionoida: Stansbery (1980) discussed the early history of unionid collecting and research on the Upper Mississippi River, U.S.A. Valledor & Araujo (2011) discussed early (1491-1768) publications that had illustrations of unionids.

Polyplacophora: Iredale & Hull (1927a, b), as part of their monograph on Australian chitons, provided short biographies of the various persons who either described these chitons, or had species named after them, along with portraits of these persons.

Ammonoids and other Fossil Cephalopods: Nelson (1968), Tozer (1984) and Romano (2014) covered many researchers on ammonites, their explorations and their interactions with other paleontologists. Allmon (2017) discussed the numerous artistic representations of ammonoids over several centuries. Donovan & Riegraf (2016) discussed the paleontologists who studied fossil coleoideans (belemnites). Etter (2015) discussed the paleontologists who studied fossil cephalopods prior to 1850.

Recent Cephalopods (Octopus and Squids): Allcock et al. (2015) discussed the research and life of fourteen female cephalopod researchers (eight deceased and six retired). Muntz (1995) discussed those who studied (or fantasized about) the giant squid and the giant octopus.

CONCLUDING REMARKS

In preparing this catalog, we have come to a better appreciation for those who have taken the time to document the history of this field. It is true that some may not always have provided sufficient information about their subjects, or have published contradictory information. Yet, they have usually presented the fruits of their labors so that subsequent generations have a reliable source of information on molluscan researchers, collections, and publications.

Inevitably, we have uncovered some individuals who had unexpected and intriguing aspects in their malacological careers. We seek the reader's indulgence in sharing these vignettes. For example, consider Vinzenz Gredler (1823-1912), now remembered, if at all, for his publications on Chinese non-marine molluscs. The rather extensive literature on Gredler revealed that he was an Austrian priest who spent his entire professional career, some five decades, at the Franciscan college in Bozen (Bolzano), located in what is now the German-speaking region of northern Italy. From this Catholic college, he sent out the young

missionaries on expeditions to China. These missionaries were evidently instructed not only to attempt to convert the Chinese to Christianity, but also to collect whatever molluscs they could find, which they dutifully sent to Gredler. It would appear that Gredler's army of missionaries were more successful in collecting new species of molluscs than in converting the Chinese. Further, Gredler is probably the only malacologist commemorated in a mural on the wall of a German restaurant!

And then there is the German expatriate, Kurt Joachim Grosch (1912-1992), who spent most of his adult life in Mozambique, where he became renowned for his collections of deep-water marine molluscs, some of which became new species named after him. Grosch confirmed Mark Twain's famous statement that "rumors of my death are greatly exaggerated." In 1958, the editors of the *Hawaiian Shell News* and the *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* dutifully reported that Grosch had died of drowning. In fact, Grosch was very much alive, and lived for another 34 years. The paleontologist Louie Marincovich also had the pleasure of reading his "obituary" in 2019, while he, too, was very much still alive. Ian Loch of the Australian Museum was acknowledged in a 2021 paper as "the late Ian Loch," but he, too, was still with us.

Last but not least is Amadeus Grabau (1870-1946), a son of German immigrants to the United States, who spent his first 20 years as a distinguished paleontologist and stratigrapher at Columbia University. During World War I, the anti-German hysteria became so heightened that Grabau was harshly criticized for expressing German sympathies, which led to his separation from Columbia University in 1919. In 1920, after the war ended, Grabau emigrated to China where he taught at the National University and also served as chief paleontologist of the Geological Survey of China. When World War II broke out, Grabau found himself trapped in Peiping [Beijing] during the Japanese occupation, and his living conditions became so intolerable that his health irreversibly deteriorated, so that he died soon after the war ended. Today, Grabau is fondly remembered by the Chinese as the father of geology and paleontology in China, with an oversize tombstone located in a special memorial park on the campus of Beijing University.

Myra Keen gave a talk at the Western Society of Malacologists, featuring several malacologists with interesting and unexpected careers outside that field (Keen, 1974). These included George W. Tryon (also a musician who wrote an arrangement of Lohengrin's "Wedding March"), Louis Kossuth (the well-known Hungarian patriot who collected fossil shells in his retirement), Robert V. Anderson (while on a trip in Japan, he uncovered a manuscript documenting the first Europeans to reach Japan, in 1544), and Constantine S. Rafinesque (the first to translate the Delaware Indian language into English).

More generally, we have detected certain patterns in the literature that only became obvious upon conducting this overview. For example, the German and Russian malacological literature is replete with commemorative articles and festschrifts published on the key birthdays of several well-known malacologists, typically on their 60th, 70th, 80th, and even 90th birthdays. The Japanese literature has emulated this, to a lesser degree. More generally, it would seem that only Tera van Benthem Jutting (The Netherlands), Johannes Herold (Germany), Tom Iredale (Australia), J. Wilfrid Jackson (United Kingdom), Hans Kuiper (Netherlands), Isabel Perez Farfante (U.S.A.), Gustav Schacko (Germany), Hildegard Zeissler (Germany), and Adolf Zilch (Germany) attained published recognition upon reaching their 90th birthday; the Japanese recognized Tokubei Kuroda upon his 60th, 77th,

88th, 99th, and 100th birthdays, the last shortly before he passed away. William Cobban made it to 98. Both Archie Jones and Ian McT. Cowan died in early 2010 at age 99; Carl Shuster made it to 100; Mique Pinkerton died at age 102; Henry MacGillavry lived to be 103; Ardito Desio, Humbert Porreca and Victor Scheffer lived to be 104, and Paul-Henri Fischer and Walton B. McDaniel each lived to be 105 or older. The Hungarian malacological literature goes one step beyond, by publishing commemorative articles on the 10th and 20th anniversaries of the deaths of several Hungarian malacologists. Some Germans are also known for having carefully prepared their own autobiographies, which were published as they reached an advanced age, for example, Carl Gegenbaur, David Geyer and Wilhelm Kobelt, perhaps in an attempt to ensure their professional reputation and status.

Abbott (1974: 7) noted that several malacologists died before turning 40, including C. B. Adams (yellow fever, age 39) and William M. Gabb (also 39). To this list can be added Eric Knight Jordan, a graduate student at Stanford and son of the ichthyologist David Starr Jordan. Eric Jordan died at age 23 in a car accident – the driver was a fellow graduate student, Leo George Hertlein, who went on to a distinguished career at the California Academy of Sciences, but never again drove a car. Three other malacologists were killed in auto accidents, two by or in trains, and one by a highwayman.

At least seven persons included in this list are known to have committed suicide. Another six were killed by the “natives” while collecting, mostly in foreign lands. More recent deaths known to be murders include Rae Baxter (killed by his son) and Renate Wittig Skinner (killed by her husband). H. von Bistram was murdered in a church by anarchists. Oddly, Johann Boepple, who founded the pearl button industry in the U.S.A., died after cutting his foot by stepping on a sharp mussel shell, and Charles Garbutt was killed by a *Conus* sting. J. C. McCormick was killed when a trench in an Indian mound, including freshwater molluscs he was collecting collapsed, and paleontologist Carlo Sturani was killed in an accident during an excavation. Conversely, one person on this list, John E. Du Pont, the founder of the Delaware Museum of Natural History, was later convicted of murder and died in prison in 2010. An unfortunate number of marine collectors have drowned in the ocean – John Adams, Robert (Jay) Britt, V. Donati, G. H. Grosvenor, Richard T. Lowe, Marilyn Northrop, M. F. Woodward and T. P. Yeats. Mia Tegner, known for her work on abalone (*Haliotis*) ecology, drowned in a scuba-diving accident near San Diego. Isaac Yaron died while scuba diving in the Red Sea. Peter S. Clarkson was killed by a shark.

World War II probably had the largest number of malacologists serving in active duty in the military. At least two are known to have been killed in battle, both Germans who died on the Eastern Front: Werner Boeckel and Heinrich Wägele, the latter having received multiple medals, including the Iron Cross. Several other German malacologists of that time period were also Nazis in the German Army, presumably without choice, although one, Richard Schlickum, became a high-ranking Nazi judge. Tragically, at least one malacologist is known to have died in a Nazi death camp: Dutch paleontologist Ella Koperberg, killed, along with her family, in Sobibor, in German-occupied Poland. Another malacologist was more successful in escaping the Nazis – Fritz Haas who was fired from his position at the natural history museum in Frankfurt in 1936, going first to Brazil, and then becoming curator of molluscs at the Field Museum in Chicago. Eric Kandel similarly escaped from Austria at the age of 10 in 1939. Jerzy Adamowicz was killed in 1939 while trying to escape from Nazi-occupied Poland to the Soviet Union; Alfred Lityński died in 1945 when he was forced to

leave Poland for the Soviet Union. King Dom Carlos I of Portugal was assassinated in 1908.

Some paleontologists have a very close connection to the outcrops they study, such as Jake Hancock, an expert on European Cretaceous molluscan faunas; his biographer (Kennedy, 2004: 435) noted that Hancock was “born in Salisbury, Wiltshire, on Upper Cretaceous Chalk” and attended high school, “also on the Chalk,” and much of his research was on that specific geological stage.

Eight persons included herein have won the Nobel Prize. Four earned the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine for their research on molluscs: Andrew Huxley and Alan Hodgkin (1963, neurobiology of the common squid, *Loligo*), Bernard Katz (1970, neurobiology of squids and other animals), and Eric Kandel (2000, neurobiology of the sea hare, *Aplysia*). August Krogh received his prize for Physiology or Medicine for his work on the circulatory system (1920), but not for his research on molluscs. Two others, although having an interest in marine molluscs, were much better known for their literary output and earned the Nobel Prize in Literature: John Steinbeck (1962) and Pablo Neruda (1971). Finally, William Lawrence Bragg, the youngest-ever recipient of the Nobel Prize in Physics (1915), also collected shells in his native South Australia, had a cuttlefish named after him, and his shell collection is now in the Manchester Museum.

At least two conchologists are known to have “gone native” in the South Pacific in their youth and were tattooed before returning to their home countries – R. J. L. Guppy in New Zealand, tattooed by the Maori, and J. P. Couthouy in the Marquesas, tattooed by the Polynesians. Another nineteenth-century collector and paleontologist, William Gabb, married a native Indian woman in Costa Rica in 1873, and fathered several children whose descendants were still living in rural Costa Rica in the 1960s. Yet another nineteenth-century collector and marine biologist, Andrew Garrett, similarly married a native woman in Samoa, but it is not known whether they had any children.

The Florida shell collector Thompson Van Hyning named his oldest son after two of his favorite molluscan genera: *Clio* *Cardium* Van Hyning. Tom and Beatrice Burch named their daughter Ruth *Janthina* Burch.

FUTURE PLANS

An online database such as this can easily be updated, and we earnestly seek additional information and corrections. There may be dating, spelling and alphabetization errors, and there are many additional references that could be included. There are a number of relevant malacological newsletters, particularly those published by shell clubs, that we have not been able to review. If someone would like to index one or more of them, that would be an important contribution to this list. Just let us know.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

We thank the numerous individuals who have kindly provided us with copies of their biographical and bibliographical publications in this field, or have informed us of overlooked references, several of whom have also given us access to their research libraries. Equally

important are those individuals whose research queries to us resulted in our unearthing truly obscure publications that ultimately ended up being included here. Finally, we thank the authors of the nearly 280 years of publications – from 1742 to the present – who have documented the history of our field. Taken together, the universe of colleagues and predecessors is simply too numerous for us to attempt to list and thank each one at the risk of omitting others. Hence, we simply extend a global thanks to all involved, and we sincerely hope that future generations will be similarly inspired to continue to document the history of malacology and conchology. We thank the American Malacological Society for hosting this publication on its website. We acknowledge Chandler Olsson of Drexel University and Gary Rosenberg of the Academy of Natural Sciences for their review in early 2020 for purposes of updating the ANSP database, which led to a number of corrections to authors’ names and life dates. Over the past decade or more, we have received a number of helpful additions and comments from several colleagues, particularly Kurt Auffenberg, Bram van der Bijl, Arthur Bogan, Philippe Bouchet, Bram Breure, Marien Faber, Brian Goodwin, Scott Jordan, the late Harry Lee, the late Tom Rice, Gary Rosenberg and Chris Vos.

GENERAL REFERENCES

- Abbott, R. T. 1956. Shell clubs in America. *Proceedings of the Philadelphia Shell Club* 1(1): 1-5.
- Abbott, R. T., 1963. A visit to some European shell collections. Part I – Great Britain. *Proceedings of the Philadelphia Shell Club* 1(7): 25-32 [no additional parts published].
- Abbott, R. T., ed., 1973. *American malacologists*. Falls Church, Virginia: American Malacologists, 494 pp.
- Abbott, R. T., 1974. American malacologists – a biographical survey (1618-1973). *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1973*: 8-11.
- Abbott, R. T., ed., 1975. *American malacologists, Supplement*. Greenville, Delaware: American Malacologists, pp. 495-609.
- Abbott, R. T., ed., 1987. *Register of American malacologists*. Melbourne, Florida: American Malacologists, xiii + 164 pp.
- Addicott, W. O., 1981. Brief history of Cenozoic marine biostratigraphy of the Pacific Northwest. *Geological Society of America, Special Paper* 184: 3-15.
- Adler, K., 1989. Herpetologists of the past. Pp. 5-142, in: K. Adler, ed., *Contributions to the history of herpetology*. Oxford, Ohio: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, 202 pp. [revised ed., 2014].
- Adler, K., 2007. Herpetologists of the past, Part 2. Pp. 7-273: in: K. Adler, ed., *Contributions to the history of herpetology, Vol. 2*. St. Louis, Missouri: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, 389 pp.
- Adler, K., 2012. Herpetologists of the past, Part 3. Pp. 8-386: in: K. Adler, ed., *Contributions to the history of herpetology, Vol. 3*. Vancouver, British Columbia: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, 564 pp.
- Aescht, E., 2003. Zur Geschichte der Sammlung “Wirbellose Tiere” (ohne Insekten) am Biologiezentrum Linz. *Beiträge zur Naturkundlichen Oberösterreichs* 12: 51-88.
- Aguayo, C. G., 1950. Bosquejo Histórico de la zoología en Cuba. *Boletín de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural “Felipe Poey,”* 1: 3-31.
- Aguilar Fernández, P. G., 2009. Comentarios sobre el desarrollo de la Zoología en la Facultad de Ciencias Biológicas de la Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos. *Revista Peruana de Biología* 15(2): 7-14.
- Allcock, A. L. et al., 2015. The role of female cephalopod researchers: past and present. *Journal of Natural History* 49(21-24): 1235-1266 + supplemental online bibliography of 64 pp.
- Allmon, W. D., 2017. Life-restorations of ammonites and the challenges of taxonomic uniformitarianism. *Earth Sciences History*

- 36(1): 1-29.
- Altaba, C. R. & A. Travasset, 1985. La Malacologia als països Catalans. Butlletí de la Institució Catalana d'Historia Natural 50: 155-171.
- Álvarez Conde, J. 1958. Historia de la zoología en Cuba. Habana: Junta Nacional de Arqueología y Etnología, xv + 369 pp.
- Amigo, J.-J., 2017. Nouveau Dictionnaire de Biographies Roussillonaises, 1789-2017, vol. 3, Sciences de la Vie et de la Terre. Perpignan: Publications de l'Olivier, 915 pp.
- Amitrov, O. V., 1983. Malakologi SSSR; Spravochnik. Moscow, Akademiia Nauk SSSR, Paleontologicheskii Institut, 85 pp.
- Andrews, J. R. H., 1986. The Southern Ark; zoological discovery in New Zealand 1769-1900. London: Century and Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, xii + 237 pp.
- Argenville, D. d', 1742. L'histoire naturelle éclaircie dans deux de ses parties principales. La lithologie et la conchyliologie, Paris: de Bure, [viii] + 492 pp., 33 pls.
- Argenville, D. d', 1757. L'histoire naturelle éclaircie dans une de ses parties principales, la conchyliologie, qui traite des coquillages de mer, de riviere et de terre; ... nouv. ed. Paris: de Bure, xxiii + 394 + 84 + cviii pp., 29 + 3 + 9 pls.
- Arrechea, D. N. K. & T. T. Sierra, 2013. Personalidades de las Geociencias en Cuba (2nd ed.). Habana: Instituto de Geología y Paleontología, 58 [54] pp. [title page of document erroneously numbered as page "3"].
- Audibert, C., 2009. L'activité malacologique à la Société Linnéenne de Lyon entre 1822 et 1960. Pp. 60-67, in: Linné et le mouvement Linnéen à Lyon: la Société Linnéenne de Lyon et son patrimoine scientifique. Bulletin hors-série de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon, No. 1: 136 pp.
- Audibert, C. 2010. Les collections conchyliologiques de l'Université de Bourgogne. Folia Conchyliologica 3: 5-14.
- Audibert, C., & J. Clary, 2007. Les collections malacologiques du Muséum de Lyon. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 73-104.
- Backhuys, W., 2008. Hochverehrtester Herr! Letters from Austrian malacologists to the editors of the "Journal de Conchyliologie" in the second half of the 19th century. Basteria 72(4-6): 195-213.
- Baily, J. L., Jr., 1960. Some conchological miscellanies [Quakers who made malacological contributions]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1959: 3.
- Baily, J. L., Jr., 1962. [Talk given to the San Diego Shell Club about the history of malacology in that county]. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 3(1): 14-17.
- Baily, J. L., Jr., 1988. Founders of West Coast conchology. Shells and Sea Life 20(5): 2-12 [reprinted, New York Shell Club Notes 308: 5-7 (1988); 309: 6-9 (1988); 310: 13-15 (1989); 311: 9-11 (1989)] [manuscript read before the San Diego Shell Club, Nov. 27, 1933].
- Barattini, L. P., 1964. Un aspecto de la historia de la malacologia. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 1(6): 131-144.
- Barnard, K. H., 1965. Personal names in South African conchology. Conchological Society of South Africa, Special Publication No. 4: 53 pp.
- Barnett, C., 2021. The sound of the sea: seashells and the fate of the oceans. New York: W. W. Norton & Co., xiv + 417 pp.
- Barr, E. S., 1973. An index to biographical fragments in unspecialized scientific journals. University: University of Alabama Press, x + 294 pp.
- Bass, M. A. et al., 2021. Conchophilia: shells, art, and curiosity in Early Modern Europe. Princeton: Princeton University Press, iv + 214 pp.
- Bauchot, M. L., J. Daget & R. Bauchot (1990). L'ichtyologie en France au début du XIX^e siècle. L'Histoire naturelle des Poissons de Cuvier et Valenciennes. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Section A, Zoologie, Biologie et Écologie Animales (ser. 4) 12 (Supplement): 142 pp.
- Beechey, D. L., 2010. Sydney's molluscs: from gentlemen to malacologists. Pp. 107-124, in: D. Lunney et al., eds., The Natural History of Sydney. Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, vi + 438 pp.
- Beltrán, E., 1986. Notes de historia de las colecciones zoológicas en México. Memorias,

- II Reunión de Malacología y Conquiliología, Villahermosa, Tabasco: 1-26.
- Bentham Jutting, W. S. S. van, 1939. A brief history of the conchological collections at the Zoological Museum of Amsterdam, with some reflections on 18th century shell cabinets and their properties, on the occasion of the centenary of the Royal Zoological Society "Natura Artis Magistra." *Bijdragen tot Dierkunde* 27: 167-246.
- Bentham Jutting, W. S. S. van, 1950. Aperçu sur les collections malacologiques du Musée Zoologique d'Amsterdam. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 139-143.
- Bentham Jutting, W. S. S. van, 1959. The history of the study of the Dutch Recent Mollusca. *Basteria*, 23 (Supplement): 4-17.
- Berry, S. S., 1965. Good molluscan bibliographies – few and far between. *Annual Reports for 1965 of the American Malacological Union*: 53-55.
- Bertsch, H., 2020. A history of eastern Pacific marine heterobranch research. *The Nautilus* 134(2): 71-88.
- Bieler, R. & R. E. Petit, 2012. Molluscan taxa in the publications of the Museum Godeffroy of Hamburg, with a discussion of the Godeffroy sales catalogues (1864-1884), the *Journal des Museum Godeffroy* (1873-1910), and a history of the museum. *Zootaxa* 3511: 1-80.
- Bieler, R. & A. R. Kabat, 1991. Malacological journals and newsletters, 1773-1990. *The Nautilus* 105(2): 39-61.
- Bijl, A. N. van der, R. G. Moolenbeek & J. Goud, 2010. Mattheus Marinus Schepman (1847-1919) and his contributions to malacology. A malacological biography and bibliography. Netherlands Malacological Society, Leiden. 200 pp.
- Binney, W. G., 1863-1864. Bibliography of North American conchology previous to the year 1860. Part I. American authors. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 5(142): vii + 650 pp. Part II. Foreign authors. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 9(174): iii + 298 pp.
- Black, J. H., 1998. History of discovery. Pp. 6-11, in: P. L. Beesley et al., eds., *Mollusca: The southern synthesis*. *Fauna of Australia*, vol. 5(A), xvi + 563 pp.
- Bonnet, P., 1945. *Biographie des principaux aranéologistes avec leur portrait*. Pp. 27-78, 28 pls., in: P. Bonnet, *Bibliographia araneorum: analyse méthodique de toute la littérature aranéologique jusqu'en 1839*, 1: xviii + 832 pp.
- Bosch D. T., et al., 1995. *Seashells of eastern Arabia*. Dubai: Motivate Publishing, 296 pp.
- Boss, K. J., 1988. References to molluscan taxa introduced by Linnaeus in the *Systema Naturae* (1758, 1767). *The Nautilus* 102(3): 115-122.
- Boss, K. J., 1999. Linnaeus' missing molluscan references found. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 106-108.
- Bössneck, U. & D. von Knorre, 1997. *Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Binnenmollusken Thüringens mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen*. *Malako[zoo]logische Landesbibliographien XI*. Jena: Naturschutzbund Deutschland. 156 pp.
- Bouchet, P., 2020. From Bougainville to DNA sequencing: 250 years of malacological exploration in French Polynesia / De Bougainville au séquençage de l'ADN: 250 ans d'exploration malacologique de la Polynésie française. Pp. 22-37, in: M. Boutet, R. Gourguet & J. Letourneux, eds., *Mollusques marins de Polynésie française/Marine molluscs of French Polynesia*. Papeete: Au Vent des Iles/Université de la Polynésie française, 768 pp.
- Bouchet, P., V. Héros, P. Lozouet & P. Maestrati, 2008-2009. Un quart de siècle d'exploration des faunes malacologiques de profondeur dans le Pacifique sud et ouest: où en sommes-nous? Où allons-nous? / A quarter-century of deep-sea malacological exploration in the south and west Pacific: where do we stand? How far to go? *Tropical Deep Sea Benthos* 25: 9-40 (2008); updated and reprinted, with French translation added, *Xenophora* 126: 18-51 (2009).
- Breure, A. S. H., 2019. Obsessed with shells: John L. Staid-Stadt (1886-1969) as a life-long and ardent collector. *Folia Conchyliologica* 50: 5-76.
- Breure, A. S. H., L. Álvarez-Lajonchère & A. González Guillén, 2014. Color-full and eye-catching: an iconography of *Liguus* land shells

- (Gastropoda: Orthalicidae). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*, 143(1): 1-19.
- Breure, A. S. H. & A. González Guillén, 2010. Bibliography of Cuban terrestrial Mollusca, including related and biohistorical papers on Cuban malacology. Netherlands Centre for Biodiversity Naturalis (Leiden), Technical Bulletin 12: 35 pp.
- Brightwell, C. L., 1872. *Lives of labour; or, incidents in the career of eminent naturalists and celebrated travellers*. London: T. Nelson & Sons, 253 pp.
- Brook, F. J. et al., 2020. Catalogue of New Zealand land, freshwater and estuarine molluscan taxa named by Frederick Wollaston Hutton between 1879 and 1904. *Zootaxa* 4865(1): 1-73.
- Bruggen, A. C. van, 1977. *Malacology in the Netherlands*. Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, Leiden, 53 pp.
- Burch, J. B., 1981. The mollusk collection and malacology at the University of Michigan. *Transactions of the POETS Society* 1: 1-18.
- Bürk, R. & J. H. Jungbluth, 1985. *140 Jahre Molluskenkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum 1844-1984*. Budapest: Ungarischen Naturwissenschaftlichen Museum, 348 pp.
- Burnay, L. P. & A. A. Monteiro, 1988. *História da malacologica em Portugal*. Publicações Ocasionais da Sociedade Portuguesa de Malacologia 12: 1-123, 4 pls.
- Cadée, G., S. van Leeuwen & J. J. ter Poorten, eds., 2009. *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Cailliez, J. C., 1984 [“1983”]. *Petite histoire et grandes coquilles*. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 5(4): 1-22.
- Cailliez, J. C., 1995. *Notice sur les collections malacologiques du Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Genève*. Geneva, Switzerland: Amis du Muséum, 49 pp.
- Cailliez, J. C. & Y. Finet, 1997. Benjamin Delessert (1773-1847) et la malacologie. *Bulletin de la Société de Conchyliologie* 19(3): 1-44.
- Callomon, P. & R. Robertson, 2009. The Department of Malacology at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *American Conchologist* 37(1): 4-10.
- Callomon, P. & A. Tada, 2006. Yoichiro Hirase and his role in Japanese malacology. *Bulletin of the Nishinomiya Shell Museum*, 4: 1-30 [English], pls. 1-16, 1-22 [Japanese].
- Capellini, G., 1902 [“1901”]. *Cenni storici sulla Paleontologia e Geologia*. *Rivista Italiana di Paleontologia* 7(4): 89-103.
- Caprotti, E., 1991. *L’Illustrazione malacologica dalle origini al 1800; Bibliografia*. Quaderni della Civica Stazione Idrobiologica di Milano 18: 1-117 [reprinted (1994), Libreria Naturalistica Bolognese].
- Caprotti, E., 1998 (1 March) [“1996”]. *L’illustrazione malacologica dal 1800 al 1868*. *Bollettino Malacologico* 32(9-12): 165-300.
- Carré, F., 1991. *Notes pour une histoire de la malacologie continentale in France*. *Vertigo* 1: 5-19.
- Carriker, M. R., 2004. *Taming of the oyster. A history of evolving shellfisheries and the National Shellfisheries Association*. Groton, Connecticut: National Shellfisheries Association, [i-vi] + 264 pp.
- Chardon, C. E., 1947. *Longevity and casualties among naturalists in tropical America*. *The Scientific Monthly* 64(3): 198-206.
- Chardon, C. E., 1949. *Los naturalistas en la America Latina*. Tomo I [evidently only volume published]. Ciudad Trujillo (Dominican Republic): Secretaria de Estado de Agricultura, Pecuaria y Colonizacion. 336 pp., 27 pls.
- Christiaens, J., 1977a. *Les expeditions maritimes conchyliologiques (1re partie)*. *Arion* 2(3): 2-4.
- Christiaens, J., 1977b. *Les expeditions maritimes conchyliologiques (suite et fin)*. *Arion* 2(5): 1-4.
- Christiaens, J., 1994. *Chronological list of the deceased conchological authors*. *Gloria Maris* 33(2-3): 25-65 [= 1-40].
- Clampit, L., 1992. *A twenty year history of the Conchologists of America 1972-1991*. *Conchologists of America Special Publication* 2: 16 pp.
- Cleevely, R. J., 1983. *World palaeontological collections*. London: British Museum (Natural History), 365 pp.
- Cleevely, R. J., 1995. *Some “malacological pioneers” and their links with the transition of*

- shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418.
- Close, H. T., 2000. *The Liguus tree snails of south Florida*. Gainesville: University Press of Florida, xiv + 162 pages, 8 pls.
- Coan, E. V., 1983. Oral history project interview with Myra Keen, Professor Emeritus, Paleontology, Stanford University, September 1983. Tape and copy of 18-pp. transcript in Smithsonian Institution Archives. Produced by S. I. Archives with photographs in plastic sleeves [portraits].
- Coan, E. V., 1988. The role of the amateur in the development of malacology in the western United States. *The Festivus* 20(10): 94-103 [reprinted in *American Conchologist* 21(2): 4-7, 1993; *Of Sea and Shore* 13(4): 167-174, 1991].
- Coan, E. V. & A. R. Kabat, 1996. Annotated catalog of malacological meetings, including symposia and workshops in malacology. *American Malacological Bulletin* 13(1-2): 129-148. Available and periodically updated at: <https://ams.wildapricot.org/resources/Documents/Symposia.pdf>
- Coe, W. R., 1918. A century of zoology in America. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 4) 46(271): 355-398 [reprinted: (1918), pp. 391-438, in: *A century of science in America, with special reference to The American Journal of Science*. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, 458 pp.].
- Colley, E., L. R. L. Simone & J. de Loyola e Silva, 2012. Uma viagem pela história da malacologia. *Estudios de Biología, Ambiente Diversidade* [Pontificia Universidade Católica do Paraná, Curitiba] 34(83): 175-190.
- Coomans, H. E., 1989. Antillean seashells, the 19th century watercolours of Caribbean molluscs painted by Hendrik van Rijgersma. Zutphen: De Walburg Pers, 191 pp., frontispiece.
- Coomans, H. E., 1992. Schelpenverzamelingen. Pp. 192-203 & 304, in: E. Bergvelt & R. Kistemaker, eds. *De Wereld binnen handbereik: Nederlandse kunst- en rariteitenverzamelingen, 1585-1735*. Zwolle: Waanders Uitgevers; Amsterdam: Amsterdams Historisch Museum, 368 pp.
- Cordeiro, J., 2004. Rhode Island collections: freshwater mussel collections and collectors. *Rhode Island Naturalist* 11(2): 7-10.
- Corliss, J. O., 1978. A salute to fifty-four great microscopists of the past: a pictorial footnote to the history of protozoology, Part I. *Transactions of the American Microscopical Society*, 97(4): 419-458.
- Council of Science Editors, 2006. *Scientific style and format. The CSE manual for authors, editors, and publishers, 7th ed.* Reston, Virginia: Council of Science Editors, xvi + 658 pp.
- Cowie, R. H. & S. C. Thiengo, 2003. The apple snails of the Americas (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Ampullariidae: *Asolene*, *Felipponea*, *Marisa*, *Pomacea*, *Pomella*): a nomenclatural and type catalogue. *Malacologia* 45(1): 41-100.
- Crosse, H., 1891a. Fauna malacologique terrestre et fluviatile de l'Île de Saint-Domingue. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 39(2): 69-95.
- Crosse, H., 1891b. Fauna malacologique terrestre et fluviatile de l'Île de Saint-Domingue. Paris, Crosse, 143 pp., 3 pls.
- Cuvier, G. & T. Pietsch, 1995. Historical portrait of the progress of ichthyology from its origins to our own time. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xxiv + 366 pp.
- da Costa, E. M., 1812 [posthumous]. Notices and anecdotes of literati, collections, &c. from a ms. by the late Mendes Da Costa, and collected between 1747 and 1788. *Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle* 82(March): 205-207; (June): 513-517.
- Dall, W. H., 1888. Some American conchologists. *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* 4: 95-134.
- Damkaer, D. M., 2001. A century of copepods: the U. S. Fisheries steamer *Albatross*. *Marine Fisheries Review* 61(4): 69-84.
- Damkaer, D. M., 2002. The copepodologist's cabinet: a biographical and bibliographical history. *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 240: xxi + 300 pp.
- Damkaer, D. M., 2017. The copepodologist's cabinet –II: a biographical and bibliographical history. Washington, D.C.: World Association of Copepodologists, xvi + 905 pp.
- Dance, S. P., 1966. *Shell collecting, an illustrated history*. Berkeley and Los Angeles,

- California: University of California Press, 344 pp., 35 pls. [only the 2nd edition cited herein, Dance (1986)].
- Dance, S. P., 1967. Report on the Linnaean shell collection. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 178(1): 24 pp., 10 pls.
- Dance, S. P., 1970. "Le Fanatisme du Nobis": a study of J. R. Bourguignat and the "Nouvelle École." *Journal of Conchology* 27: 65-86.
- Dance, S. P., 1976. Shells. Pp. 45-51, in: J. M. Chalmers-Hunt, *Natural history auctions; ...* London: Sotheby Park Bernet, xii + 189 pp.
- Dance, S. P., 1985. Zur Geschichte des Muschelsammelns. Pp. 14-17, in: S. Barten, ed., *Die Muschel in der Kunst: Von der Renaissance bis zur Gegenwart*; Museum Bellerive Zürich 29. Mai bis 11. August 1985. *Wegleitung des Kunstgewerbemuseums und des Museums Bellerive* 352: 114 pp.
- Dance, S. P., 1986. A history of shell collecting. Leiden, The Netherlands: E. J. Brill – W. Backhuys, xv + 265 pp., 32 pls.
- Dance, S. P., 1999. Delights for the eyes and the mind. A brief survey of conchological books Pp. 5-22, in: Anonymous, 1999. *Thesaurus librorum conchyliorum, a treasure of books about molluscs and their shells*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Antiquariaat Junk Catalogue 278: 199 pp., with Addendum, pp. 200-205 loosely inserted [sales catalogue of library of Antonio Nora].
- Dance, S. P., 2005. Out of my shell: a diversion for shell-lovers. Cape Coral, Florida: C-Shells-3, Inc., 212 pp.
- Dance, S. P., 2009. A name is a name is a name: some thoughts and personal opinions about molluscan scientific names. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 83(7): 565-576 [translated into Chinese, *Shell Discoveries* 1(1): 4-8 (2012)].
- Davidson, J. P., 2008. A history of paleontology illustration. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 219 pp.
- Davis, R. A., 1987 [reprinted, 2010]. *Nautilus* studied – the first twenty-two centuries. Pp. 3-21, in: W. B. Saunders & N. H. Landman, eds., *Nautilus: the biology and paleobiology of a living fossil*. New York: Springer, xxvii + 632 pp., 4 pls. [2010 reprint, lxxvii + 632 pp., 4 pls.].
- Dean, J. D., 1936. Conchological cabinets of the last century. *Journal of Conchology* 20(8): 225-252.
- De Ceglie, R., 2009. The scientific correspondence of Archangelo Scacchi. *Annals of Geophysics* 52(6): 605-614.
- Dees, R., 2022. Female eponyms of molluscan genera and species names, Alaska to Baja California. *The Festivus* 54(4): 328-340.
- Desmond, A., 1985. The making of institutional zoology in London 1827-1836. *History of Science* 23(2): 153-185, 23(3) 223-250.
- Díaz de León, J., 1910. Catálogo de los moluscos terrestres, fluviales y marinos que se encuentran en el territorio de la República Mexicana, arreglado por el Dr. Díaz de León, segundo naturalista en el Museo de la Comisión Geográfica Exploradora. *La Naturaleza* (ser. 3) 1(1): 16-24.
- Dickinson, E. C. et al., 2011. Priority! The dating of scientific names in ornithology; a directory to the literature and its reviewers. Northampton, U.K.: Aves Press, 319 pp. + CD-ROM.
- Dietz, B., 2006. Mobile objects: the space of shells in eighteenth-century France. *British Journal for the History of Science* 39(3): 363-382.
- Dietz, B. & T. Nutz, 2005. Collections curieuses: the aesthetics of curiosity and elite lifestyle in eighteenth-century Paris. *Eighteenth-Century Life* 29(3): 44-75.
- Dijkstra, H. H., 2010. A collation of the three editions of Georg Wolfgang Knorr's "Vergnügen" (1757-1775). *Basteria* 74(1-3): 33-50.
- Dodsley, R. & J. Dodsley, 1761. The general contents of the British Museum: with remarks serving as a director in viewing that noble cabinet. London (R. & J. Dodsley), xii + 103 pp. [a more detailed edition was published the following year].
- Donovan, D. T. & W. Riegraf, 2016. Part M, Chapter 21: History of the study of fossil Coleoidea. *Treatise Online* [Treatise on Invertebrate Paleontology], 78:1-17.
- Drake, R. J., 1963. The history of nonmarine malacology in British Columbia. *National Museum of Canada, Bulletin* 185: 1-16.
- Duchamps, R., 1882. Notes historiques sur la malacologie en Belgique. *Informations de la*

- Société Belge de Malacologie 10(1-4): 5-50, 2 pls.
- Duchamps, R., 1999. Philippe Dautzenberg et son temps. *Apex* 14(hors série): 1-45.
- Duris, P., 1996. L'enseignement de l'histoire naturelle dans les Écoles Centrales (1795-1802). *Revue d'Histoire des Sciences* 49(1): 23-52.
- Dutro, J. T., Jr., 2004. A national research laboratory in the late 20th century: U. S. Geological Survey's Paleontology and Stratigraphy Branch as a case study. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 117-184.
- Edwards, W. N., 1967. The early history of palaeontology. London: British Museum (Natural History), viii + 58 pp., 4 pls.
- Egorov, R. V., 1998. Directory of malacologists and conchologists of Russia and adjacent countries (formerly U.S.S.R.). Moscow: Colus. *Treasure of Russian shells, Supplement 1*: 42 pp.
- Egorov, R. V., 2004. Directory of malacologists and conchologists of the CIS and adjacent countries (formerly the U.S.S.R.). Moscow: Colus. *Treasure of Russian shells, Supplement 2*: 42 pp.
- Elliott, C. A., 1979. Biographical dictionary of American science: the seventeenth through the nineteenth centuries. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xviii + 360 pp.
- Endersby, I. & H. Fliedner, 2015. The naming of Australia's dragonflies. Eltham, Australia: Busybird Publishing, xiv + 278 pp.
- Engel, H., ed. by P. Smit, 1986. Hendrik Engel's Alphabetical List of Dutch Zoological Cabinets and Menageries. *Nieuwe Nederlandse Bijdragen tot de Geschiedenis der Geneeskunde en der Natuurwetenschappen* 19: x + 340 pp., 21 pls.
- Etter, W., 2015. Early ideas about fossil cephalopods. *Swiss Journal of Palaeontology* 134: 177-186.
- Evermann, B. W., 1917. A century of zoology in Indiana, 1816-1916. *Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science* 1916: 189-224.
- Ewan, J., 1955. San Francisco as a mecca for nineteenth century naturalists. Pp. 1-63, frontispiece, in: E. B. Babcock, J. W. Durham & G. S. Myers, 1955, *A century of progress in the natural sciences, 1853-1953*. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, viii + 807 pp.
- Fechter, R., 1992. Die Sektion Mollusca der Zoologischen Staatssammlung München. *Spixiana, Supplement 17*: 45-48.
- Fischer, H., 1973. Johann Jakob Scheuchzer (2. August 1672 – 23. Juni 1733). *Naturforscher und Arzt. Vierteljahrsschrift, Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Zürich* 117, Supplement: 168 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Fischer-Piette, E., 1945 [21 March] ["1944"]. Histoire de la Chaire de Malacologie (Leçon inaugurale faite au Muséum le 22 Novembre 1944). *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (ser. 2)* 16(6): 385-404.
- Fleming, C. A., 1966. The description of the New Zealand Cenozoic Mollusca: a historical survey. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 8(6): 1149-1174
- Forli, M & A. Guerrini, 2022. The history of fossils over centuries: from folklore to science. Cham (Switzerland): Springer Nature, xv + 508 pp.
- Fortey, R. A., 2008. *Dry Storeroom No. 1: The secret life of the Natural History Museum*. London: Harper Press; New York: Alfred A. Knopf, [iv] + 357 pp., 16 pls.
- Fouché, B. A., 1995. Personal names in southern African conchology. *Conchological Society of South Africa, Special Publication 5*: ii + 67 pp.
- Franchini, D. A., G. Schizzeroto, M. Zanca & A. Zanca, 1975. Schede. Pp. 51-81, in: Schizzerotto, G., M. Zanca, A. Zanca & D. A. Franchini, 1975. *Il libro naturalistico-malacologico illustrato dal Quattrocento al Settecento*. Mantova, Italy: Biblioteca Coumnales, 87 pp.
- Frank, C., 2019. Weichtiere in der Weltgeschichte. Pp. 1-504, in: E. Aescht, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. *Denisia (Linz)* 42: 685 pp.
- Fransen, C. H. J. M., L. B. Holthuis & J. P. H. M. Adema, 1997. Type catalogue of the decapod Crustacea in the collections of the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, with appendices of pre-1900 collectors and material. *Zoologische Verhandelingen (Leiden)* 311: xvi + 344 pp.

- Garboe, A. 1959. Geologiens historie i Danmark. I. Fra myte til videnskab; fra de ældste tider til 1835 (med Norge til 1814). København: C. A. Reitzels Forlag, 283 pp.
- Garboe, A. 1961. Geologiens historie i Danmark. II. Forskere og resultater; fra 1835 til nutiden. København: C. A. Reitzels Forlag, 522 pp.
- Gaudant, J., 2005. Jean-François Ségurier (1703-1784), premier historiographe de la paleontology. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* 4: 295-310.
- Gayet, M. & C. Babin, 2007. Des paléontologues de A à Z. Paris: Ellipses, 456 pp.
- Geiger, D. L., L. T. Groves & J. E. Vendetti, eds., 2019. James H. McLean memorial volume. *Zoosymposia* 13; 346 pp.
- Gerlach, J., 2014. Snailing round the South Seas: the *Partula* story. Cambridge (U.K.): Phelsuma Press, x + 172 pp.
- Germain, L., 1930. Histoire de la malacologie française. Pp. 5-8 [Chapter I], in: L. Germain, Faune de France. 21. Mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles (première partie). Paris: Lechevalier, 477 pp.
- Ghisotti, F., 1970. A brief history of malacology in Italy. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(8): 1, 4-5.
- Goetzmann, W. H., 1959. Army exploration in the American West, 1803-1863. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University, xx + 509 pp., 16 pp. of pls., 7 maps [reprinted: Lincoln: University of Nebraska, 1979; Austin: Texas State Historical Association, 1991].
- Goetzmann, W. H., 1966. Exploration and empire. The explorer and the scientist in the winning of the American West. New York: Knopf, xxvi + 656 + xviii pp. [reprinted: New York: History Book Club, 2006].
- Gokhnadel, V. I., 2014. Uchenyie-estestvenniki nametskogo proiskhozhdeniia, 2 vols. *Vepikiia Rossiia* 11-12. Vol. 1: 559 pp.; vol. 2: 581 pp.
- Goldschmidt, R., 1956. The golden age of zoology: portraits from memory. Seattle: University of Washington Press, x + 181 pp.
- Goldschmidt, R., 1960. In and out of the ivory tower: the autobiography of Richard B. Goldschmidt. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xiv + 352 pp.
- González-Guillén, A., 2019. *Viana*: the Cuban landshells queen. Wellington (Florida): MdM Books, 165 pp.
- Goodrich, C., 1931. Some conchological beginnings. *The Nautilus* 45(2): 41-47.
- Goodwin, B., 2020. Conchologists in conflict – Part 1. *Mollusc World* 54: 8-13.
- Goodwin, B., 2021a. The ‘ladies who conch’ – Part 1. *Mollusc World* 55: 8-15.
- Goodwin, B., 2021b. Conchologists in conflict – Part 2. *Mollusc World* 56: 20-25.
- Goodwin, B., 2021c. The ‘ladies who conch’ – Part 2. *Mollusc World* 57: 20-26.
- Goodwin, B., 2022a. ‘He never overtook a car’: a short history of Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland (CSGIBI) obituaries. *Mollusc World* 59: 14-18.
- Goodwin, B., 2022b. Conchological Society obituaries – some we missed. *Mollusc World* 60: 26-30.
- Gosch, C. C. A., 1870-1878. Udsigt over Danmarks zoologiske literatur. Kjøbenhavn: Hoffensberg, Jespersen & F. Trap, 3 vols. [vol. 1 (1870), 346 pp.; vol. 2(1) (1873), 602 pp.; vol. 2(2) (1875), 602 pp.; vol. 3 (1878), 558 pp.].
- Gosliner, T. M., J. L. Cervera & M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. Scientific exploration in the Mediterranean region; biodiversity of the Mediterranean opisthobranch gastropod fauna: historical and phylogenetic perspectives. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 117-137.
- Götting, K.-J., 2006. Malakozoologie in Giessen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 76: 1-26.
- Graveley, F. H., 1922. Presidential Address [history of zoology in India and Ceylon]. *Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* (n.s.) 17(4): cxxxii-cxlvii.
- Griffin, F. J. et al., 1936-1962. A catalogue of papers concerning the dates of publication of natural history books. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(1): 1-30 (1936); 2(1): 1-17 (1943); 3(1): 5-12 (1953); 3(4): 165-174 (1957); 4(1): 1-19 (1962).
- Griffiths, O. L. & V. F. B. Florens, 2006. A field guide to the non-marine molluscs of the Mascarene Islands (Mauritius, Rodrigues and Réunion) and the Northern Dependencies of

- Mauritius. Mauritius: Bioculture Press, xvi + 185 pp., 32 pls.
- Groeben, C., 2008. Tourists in science: 19th century research trips to the Mediterranean. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 139-154.
- Groves, L. T. & A. Weil, 2003. Authors in Cypraeidae Rafinesque, 1815 (Mollusca: Gastropoda). La Conchiglia 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 3-64.
- Haag, W. R., 2012. North American freshwater mussels: natural history, ecology, and conservation. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, xvi + 505 pp.
- Haldemann, R., 1998. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Brandenburg mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: XII. Malakologische Abhandlungen 19(16): 155-202.
- Hamilton, A., 1906. The marine Mollusca of New Zealand. New Zealand, Colonial Museum, Bulletin 1: 23-51.
- Harris, G. D., 1937. First century of progress in Cenozoic marine invertebrate paleontology. Bulletin of the Geological Society of America 48(4): 443-462.
- Hedley, C. 1910. The marine fauna of Queensland. Pp. 329-371, in: J. Shirley, ed., Report of the Twelfth Meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, held at Brisbane, 1909. Brisbane: Cumming, xxxviii + 821 pp.
- Heginbotham, C. D., 1946. Wiltshire mollusc collectors. Wiltshire Archaeological & Natural History Magazine 51(185): 457-463.
- Heller, J. L., ed. by J. M. Penhallurick, 2007. Index of the books and authors cited in the zoological works of Linnaeus. Bloxham: Scion Publishing for the Ray Society, lxiii + 174 pp.
- Henson, P. M., 1982. Oral History Project interviews with Harald A. Rehder, zoologist emeritus, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, June 1976 – March 1977. Smithsonian Institution: Archives and Special Collections, Record Unit 9519, viii + 105 pp., 2 pls.
- Heppell, D., 1995. The long dawn of malacology: a brief history of malacology from prehistory to the year 1800. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 301-319.
- Hernández, O. J., 1972. La Zoología en Cuba (desde 1868 a 1968). Academia de Ciencias de Cuba, Serie Biologica 44: 1-77.
- Hickman, C. S., 2008, 2009. Architects of the Berkeley legacy of Cenozoic molluscan paleontology. Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program for the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U. S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 26-28 [2008]; The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 22-25 [2009]; also published in two parts in the University of California, Museum of Paleontology, UCMP News[letter], http://www.ucmp.berkeley.edu/about/ucmpnews/08_09/legacy08_09.php & http://www.ucmp.berkeley.edu/about/ucmpnews/09_02/legacy09_02.php
- Hidalgo, J. G., 1882 [1870-1890]. Moluscos marinos de España, Portugal y las Baleares. Madrid: Miguel Ginesta, [about 500 pp., 105 pls., both variously numbered; collation unknown, but Introduction with information on Spanish workers and collectors probably 1882].
- Hidalgo, J. G. 1884. La malacología en España. Catálogo iconográfico y describe de los moluscos terrestres de España, Portuga y las Baleares. Madrid: Martínez, 16 pp.
- Hidalgo, J. G., 1904 [1904-1905]. Catalogo de los moluscos testáceos de la islas Filipinas, Joló y Marianas. Madrid: Gaceta de Madrid, xvi + 408 pp. [collectors lists on p. 8].
- Holthuis, L. B., 1995. 1820-1958, Rijksmuseum van Natuurlijke Historie. Leiden: Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, 172 pp.
- Huard, P. & M. Wong, 1965. Bio-bibliographie de quelques médecins naturalistes voyageurs de la marine au début du XIX^e siècle. Pp. 163-217, in: Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; Les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes, Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 Septembre 1963. Vie et Milieu, Supplement 19: 370 pp.
- Humes, R. H., 1965. A short history of *Liguus* collecting with a list of collectors – 1744 to 1958. Tequesta: The Journal of the Historical Association of Southern Florida 25: 67-82.
- Hylleberg, J., 2009. Cardiidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) in the collection of Statens Naturhistoriske Museum, previously Zoological Museum, University of

- Copenhagen (ZMUC). Annotated and revised. *Steenstrupia* 31(1): 1-101; 32(2): 103-324.
- Hylleberg, J., 2014. History of malacology – four years of Vietnamese contributions to the international Tropical Mollusc Programme [TMMP], 1997-2000. *Science and Technology Journal of Agriculture & Rural Development [Vietnam]* 4: 157-163.
- Iredale, T. & A. F. B. Hull, 1927a. A monograph of the Australian loricates. (Phylum Mollusca – Order Loricata.). IX. Biography and bibliography. *The Australian Zoologist* 4(6): 339-359, pls. 47-49 [contains biographies and portraits of many malacologists].
- Iredale, T. & A. F. B. Hull, 1927b. A Monograph of the Australian Loricates (Phylum Mollusca – Order Loricata). Sydney: Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, xiv + 168 pp., frontispiece, 21 pls. [repaginated reprint of the authors' nine-part series originally published from 1923 to 1927 in *The Australian Zoologist*].
- Jackson, J. W. 1945. Martin Lister and Yorkshire geology and conchology. *The Naturalist (London)* 812: 1-11.
- Jacobson, M. K., 1972. Malacology in Cuba. *Sterkiana* 45: 37-42.
- Janssen, R., 1992. Sektion Malakologie. Pp. 78-86, in: W. Klausewitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband II. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 278 pp.
- Joffe, A. 2017. In memoriam. Sanibel (Florida): She Sells Sea Shells, 189 pp.
- Johnson, R. I. 1996. Types of land and freshwater mollusks from the Hawaiian Islands in the Museum of Comparative Zoology. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 155(4): 159-214.
- Johnson, R. I. 2004. The rise and fall of the Boston Society of Natural History. *Northeastern Naturalist* 11(1): 81-108.
- Johnson, R. I. 2006a. Conchology at the Lyceum of Natural History of New York: 1817-1876. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 1: 3-53.
- Johnson, R. I. 2006b. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner, with a personal perspective on the Department of Mollusks, Museum of Comparative Zoology. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 3: 111-166.
- Jungbluth, J. H., 2006. Projekt: “Die Geschichte der Weichtierkunde im deutsch[s]prachigen Raum.” Vorarbeiten und derzeitiger Kenntnisstand. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft* 75: 15-34.
- Jungbluth, J. H. & R. Bürk, 1984. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Baden-Württemberg mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. *Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: II. Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg, Stuttgart* 139: 217-276.
- Jungbluth, J. H. & R. Burk, 1985. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Hessen mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. I. Nachtrag. *Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: I. Philippia, Abhandlungen und berichte aus dem Naturkundemuseum in Ottoneum zu Kassel* 5(3): 265-293.
- Jungbluth, J. H. & V. Wiese, 1989. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Binnenmollusken in Schleswig-Holstein mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. *Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: VI. Schriften zur Malakozoologie aus dem Haus der Natur Cismar* 1: 1-64.
- Jungbluth, J. H., H. Ant & U. Stangier, 1990. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Nordrhein-Westfalen mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. *Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: IV. Decheniana, Verhandlungen des Naturhistorischen Vereins der Rheinlande und Westfalens, Bonn* 143: 232-306.
- Jungbluth, J. H., D. Vogt & P. Hey, 1991a. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Binnenmollusken in Niedersachsen und Bremen mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. *Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: V. Berichte der naturhistorischen Gesellschaft zu Hannover* 133: 37-98.
- Jungbluth, J. H., S. Willecke & R. Haldemann, 1991b. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Berlin mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. *Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: IX. Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin (N.F.)* 31: 147-192.
- Jungbluth, J. H., D. Vogt & P. Hey, 1993. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Rheinland-Pfalz mit Artenindex und

- biographischen Notizen. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: VII. Mitteilungen der Pollichia (Jahrbuch für Natur und Landschaft), Bad Dürkheim 80: 255-354.
- Jungbluth, J. H., W. D. Spang, W. Wagner, P. Hey-Reidt & D. Vogt, 1995. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken im Saarland mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: VIII. Faunistisch-Floristische Notizen aus dem Saarland (Saarbrücken) 27(3-4): 441-514.
- Kabat, A. R. & K. J. Boss, 1992. An indexed catalogue of publications on molluscan type specimens. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(69): 157-336.
- Kabat, A. R. & K. J. Boss, 1997. Addendum to "An indexed catalogue of publications on molluscan type specimens" (1992). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(70): 337-370.
- Kay, E. A., 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. Hawaiian Shell News 18(4): 1, 3-7.
- Kay, E. A., 1972. Hawaiian natural history: 1778-1900. Pp. 604-653, in: E. A. Kay, ed., A natural history of the Hawaiian islands: selected readings. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, xii + 653 pp.
- Kay, E. A., 1979. Hawaiian marine shells. Reef and shore fauna of Hawaii. Section 4: Mollusca. Bernice P. Bishop Museum Special Publication 64(4): xiii + 653 pp.
- Kay, E. A., 1994. Hawaiian natural history: 1778-1900. Pp. 400-424, in: E. A. Kay, ed., A natural history of the Hawaiian islands: selected readings II. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, xi + 520 pp. [retypeset and repaginated from Kay, 1972].
- Keen, A. M., 1974. Sidelights on some malacologists. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 7: 37-40.
- Kilburn, R. & E. Rippey. 1982. Sea shells of southern Africa. Johannesburg, South Africa: Macmillan, xi + 249 pp., 46 pls.
- Killeen, I. J., 1998. Mapping Britain's mollusc fauna: history, development and personalities. Archives of Natural History 25(3): 373-387.
- Kiss, É., 1980. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1980 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1980 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 8: 81-84.
- Kiss, É., 1981. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1981 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1981 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 9: 33-36.
- Kiss, É., 1983. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1982 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1982 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 10/11: 113-120.
- Kiss, É., 1983. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1983 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1983 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 10/11: 121-124.
- Kiss, É., 1984. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1984 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1984 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 12: 35-40.
- Kiss, É., 1985. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1985 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1985 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 13: 35-38.
- Kiss, É., 1986. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1986 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1986 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 14: 15-23.
- Kiss, É., 1987. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1987 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1987 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 15: 57-66.
- Klappenbach, M. A., 1998 ["1997"]. Origen y desarrollo de la malacología en el Uruguay. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(72-73): 45-55.
- Kohn, A. J., 1992. A chronological taxonomy of *Conus*, 1758-1840. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, x + 315 pp., 26 pls. [primarily an updated and repaginated edition of his 1963-1988 papers, with a new chapter on species described between 1831 and 1840].
- Kohn, A. J., 2014. *Conus* of the southeastern United States and Caribbean. Princeton: Princeton University Press, xvi + 459 pp.
- Knudsen J., 1970. The systematics and biology of abyssal and hadal Bivalvia. Galathea Report 11: 241 pp., 20 pls. [expedition lists: pp. 11-14].
- Körnig, G., U. Bössneck & B. Krause, 2007. Bibliografie der Arbeiten über die Binnenmollusken Sachsen-Anhalts mit Artenindex und biografischen Notizen. Malakologische Landesbibliografien: XIV. Mollusca (Dresden) 25(1): 51-107.
- Kuroda, T., translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors who helped him. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 153: 7-14.

- Kusukawa, S., 2011. The role of images in the development of Renaissance natural history. *Archives of Natural History* 38(2): 189-213.
- Lamas, G., 1981a ["1980"]. Introduccion a la historia de la entomología en el Peru I: Inicios y periodo exploratorio pre-Darwiniano. *Revista Peruana de Entomología* 23(1): 17-25.
- Lamas, G., 1981b ["1980"]. Introduccion a la historia de la entomología en el Peru II: Periodo de los viajeros, colectores y estudiosos especializados. *Revista Peruana de Entomología* 23(1): 25-31.
- Lambrecht, K., W. Quenstedt & A. Quenstedt, 1938. Palaeontologi: Catalogus Bibliographicus. *Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia* 72: xxii + 495 pp. [reprinted, 1978, Arno Press].
- Lamy, É., 1931, Les cabinets d'histoire naturelle en France au XVIII^e siècle et le cabinet du Roi (1635-1793). Paris: Lamy, 58 pp.
- La Rocque, A., 1962. Contributions to the history of Canadian malacology. *Sterkiana* 6: 23-39.
- La Rocque, A., 1963. Author index to *The Nautilus* volumes 3-75 and its predecessor the *Conchologists' Exchange* volumes 1 and 2. Columbus, Ohio, 279 pp.
- La Rocque, A., G. Smithe & H. W. Harry, 1951. Index to *The Nautilus*, volumes 35 to 60, 1921-1947. Ann Arbor, Michigan: University of Michigan, 332 pp.
- Laverack, M. S., 1983. Zoology: a natural history of natural historians. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* 84B: 353-374.
- Leeuwen, S. J. van & L. J. van Gemert, 2020. Eerbetoon van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging aan haar leden in haar eerste 85 jaar (1934-2019). *Spirula* 423: 33-35.
- Leonhard, K., 2007. Shell collecting: on 17th century conchology, curiosity cabinets and still life paintings. Pp. 177-214, in: K. A. E. Enenkel & P. J. Smith, eds., *Early modern zoology: the construction of animals in science, literature and the visual arts*. Leiden: Brill, 2 volumes, xxviii + 648 pp.
- Leviton, A. E. & M. L. Aldrich, 1997. Theodore Henry Hittell's *The California Academy of Sciences, 1853-1906*. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, xv + 623 pp.
- Leviton, A. E. & M. L. Aldrich, 2018. Geology and paleontology at the California Academy of Sciences, 1895-2016: a brief overview. Pp. 203-215, in: G. D. Rosenberg & R. M. Clary, eds., *Museums at the forefront of the history and philosophy of geology: history made, history in the making*. Geological Society of America, Special Papers 535: viii + 348 pp.
- Lingwood, P. F., 1979. An alphabetical index to collections in J. R. le B. Tomlin's 'Shell sales'. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 45(3): 296-299
- Lipps, J. H., 2004. Success story: the history of the Museum of Paleontology at the University of California, Berkeley. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 117-184.
- Löwegren, Y., 1952. Naturaliekabinett i Sverige under 1700-talet; Ett bidrag till zoologiens historia. Lund, Skånska Centraltryckeriet: 407 pp.
- Lutaenko, K. A., 2000a. Russian contributions to studies of Vietnamese bivalve molluscs, Part 1: historical and bibliographical review with emphasis on faunal studies. *Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication* 21(2): 347-360.
- Lutaenko, K. A., 2000b. Russian contributions to studies of Vietnamese bivalves, Part 2: list of species recorded by Russian authors or stored in museums. *Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication* 21(2): 361-390.
- Lutaenko, K. A., 2016. Biodiversity of bivalve mollusks in the western South China Sea: an overview. Pp. 315-363, pls. 1-21, in: A. V. Adrianov & K. A. Lutaenko, *Biodiversity of the western part of the South China Sea*. Vladivostok, Russia, Dalnauka, 502 pp.
- Lutaenko, K. A. & A. V. Adrianov, 2011. Sixtieth anniversary of the Institute of Oceanology of the Chinese Academy of Sciences. *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 37(5): 415-419.
- Lutaenko K. A. & R. G. Noseworthy, 2012. Catalogue of the living Bivalvia of the continental coast of the Sea of Japan (East Sea) / Каталог современных двустворчатых моллюсков континентального побережья Японского моря. Vladivostok: Dalnauka, 247 pp.
- D. Maceira, J. Espinosa & A. Mijail Pérez, 2011. Historia de la malacología terrestre cubana 1839-2010. *Gaia (Diosa griega de la Tierra) (Nicaragua)* 12: 48 pp.

- Manganelli G. et al., 2017. Società Malacologica Italiana 1874-1906. *Archives of Natural History* 44(2): 303-320.
- McGinty, P. L., edited by R. E. Petit, E. F. Garcia & E. H. Vokes, 2015a (January) ["2014"]. Shell collecting in Cuba: November 1930. *American Conchologist* 42(4): 4-15.
- McGinty, P. L., edited by R. E. Petit, E. F. Garcia & E. H. Vokes, 2015b. Shell collecting in Cuba. November 1930 – part 2. *American Conchologist* 43(1): 4-17.
- Martens, K. E. von, 1901 [1890-1901]. Land and freshwater Mollusca. In: F. D. Godman & O. Salvin, eds., *Biologia Centrali-Americana*, vol. 9, xxviii + 707 pp., 44 pls. [pages vi-xii, May 1901, contain short biographical sketches of the collectors in Mexico and Central America.
- Martin, S. M., 1995. Maine's early malacological history. *Maine Naturalist* 3(1): cover, 1-34.
- Mathews, G. M., 1920. Dates of ornithological works. *The Austral Avian Record* 4(1): 1-27.
- Maton, W. G. & T. Rackett, 1804. An historical account of testaceological writers. *Transactions of the Linnean Society of London* 7: 119-244.
- Mayer, G., 1974. Badische Paläontologen, vorzüglich Liebhaber (Sammler, Popularisatoren, Förderer), die im *Catalogus bio-bibliographicus* von Lambrecht & Quenstedt (1938) fehlen. *Der Aufschluss, Zeitschrift für die Freunde der Mineralogie und Geologie (Heidelberg)* 25(9): 477-495.
- Mayer, G., 1976. Württembergische Paläontologen, vorzüglich Liebhaber (Sammler, Förderer, Popularisatoren, Präparatoren), die im *Catalogus bio-bibliographicus* von Lambrecht & Quenstedt (1938) fehlen. *Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg* 131: 50-124.
- Mearns, B. & R. Mearns, 1988. *Biographies for birdwatchers: the lives of those commemorated in Western Palearctic bird names*. London: Academic Press, xx + 490 pp.
- Meisel, M., 1924-1929. A bibliography of American natural history: the pioneer century, 1769-1865. Brooklyn, New York: Premier, 3 vols. 1: 244 pp. (1924); 2: xii + 741 pp. (1926); 3: xii + 749 pp. (1929)
- Melville, J. C., 1890. British pioneers in Recent conchological science. *Journal of Conchology* 6(5): 190-192; 6(6): 193-223.
- Melville, J. C., 1897. Upon the principles of nomenclature, and their application to the genera of Recent Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 8(13): 435-479.
- Melville, R. V. & J. D. D. Smith, 1987. *Official lists and indices of names and works in zoology*. London: International Trust for Zoological Nomenclature, 366 pp.
- Merle, D., 2008. Les collections associées. Pp. 113-135, in: D. Merle, ed., *Stratotype Lutétien. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls.*
- Merrill, G. P., 1906. Contributions to the history of American geology. *Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution ... for the year ending June 30, 1904: Report of the U. S. National Museum under the Direction of the Smithsonian Institution for the year ending June 30, 1904: 189-734, 37 pls.*
- Métivier, B., 1982. *Cours historique du Laboratoire de Biologie des Invertébrés Marins et Malacologie et de ses collections*. *Xenophora* 12: 16-18.
- Mienis, H. K. 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. *Haasiana (Jerusalem)* 6: 5-10.
- Moolenbeek, R. G., 1996. Boekbespreking [review of Voous, 1995]. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 289: 45.
- Moore, J. A. 1989 ["1988"]. *Nature in the New World; an exhibition on the natural history of North and South America on the occasion of the centennial of the American Society of Zoologists*. *Harvard Library Bulletin* 36(2): 95-212, pls. 1-8.
- Moore, P. G. 2007. *Marine faunistics in the Clyde Sea area: fieldworkers in cultural context prior to 1850*. University Marine Biological Station Millport, Occasional Publication 9: 1-57.
- Morello, N., 1988. Le "conchiglie stravaganti" da Colonna a Lister. Pp. 257-279, in: P. Nastasi, ed., *Atti del Convegno "Il Meridione e le Scienze" (secoli XVI-XIX)*. Palermo: Ist. Gramsci Siciliano, 621 pp.

- Moring, J., 2002. Early American naturalists: exploring the American West, 1804-1900. New York: Cooper Square Press, x + 241 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, R., 2002. Diccionario etimológico de malacología. *Reseñas Malacológicas* 12 (Número especial del II Congreso de las Sociedades Malacológicas Europeas): 316 pp.
- Muntz, W. R. A., 1995. Giant octopuses and squid from Pliny to the Rev. Moses Harvey. *Archives of Natural History*, 22(1): 1-28.
- Murray, H. D., 1999. The Clench tapes. A transcription of an interview of William J. Clench (1897-1984). Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania (American Malacological Society), [181] pp.
- Naranjo-García, E., 2003. Historia de la malacología en México con énfasis en la malacología continental. *Revista de Biología Tropical*, Supplement 3: 463-471.
- Naranjo-García, E. & A. G. Smith, 2014. Update on the terrestrial mollusks of Chiapas, Mexico. *American Malacological Bulletin*, 32(1): 32-51.
- Nelson, C. M., 1968. Ammonites: Ammon's horns into cephalopods. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(1): 1-18.
- Neubert, E., M. Gosteli & R. A. Bank, 2023. The molluscan species (Gastropoda; Bivalvia) described by Albert Mousson (1805-1890) and his collection in Zurich. *Vita Malacologica*, 21: 1-165.
- Nevesskaya, L. A., S. V. Popov & O. V. Amitrov, 2009. History of Bivalvia, Gastropoda, and Scaphopoda studies in the Paleontological Institute. *Bulletin of the Moscow Society of Naturalists (Geology Ser.)* 88(5): 22-40
- Nikolaeva, S. V., 2015. A study of the type series of *Nautilus pompilius* Linnaeus, 1758 (Mollusca, Nautilida). *Zootaxa* 3963(1): 55-73.
- Nissen, C., 1969. Die Zoologische Buch-illustration. Band I: Bibliographie. Stuttgart: Anton Hiersemann, 666 pp.
- Norris, A., 1985. An historical review of Yorkshire Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 32(1): 1-8.
- Norris, A., 1993. Shell collections in Yorkshire Museums – Part 1. The Leeds City Museum and its shell collections. No. 1. Section 1. British and European land and freshwater molluscan collections. *Bulletin, Yorkshire Naturalist's Union* 20: 27-29.
- Norris, A., 1995a. Shell collections in Yorkshire Museums – Part 2. The Leeds City Museum and its shell collections. No. 2. Section 2. The British marine and tropical collections. *Bulletin, Yorkshire Naturalist's Union* 23: 17-19.
- Norris, A. 1995b. Leeds City Museum – its natural history collections; Part 2: the invertebrates. *The Biology Curator* 4: 19-25.
- Norris, A., 2000. "Mollusca for the Millennium," Leeds Museum Resource Centre molluscan storage and documentation project. *The Biology Curator* 18: 20-23.
- Norwood, V., 1997. Shells and women. The Philadelphia conchological illustrators. Pp. 393-410, in K. Martinez & K. L. Ames, eds., *The material culture of gender. The gender of material culture.* Winterthur, Delaware: du Pont Winterthur Museum, viii + 457 pp.
- Olazarri, J., 1975. Historia de la malacología in el Uruguay. Prologo de Juan J. Parodiz. Montevideo, Uruguay: privately published, vi + 121 pp. [concerning this publication, see the following].
- Olazarri, J., 1977. Historia de la "Historia". *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 4(33): 337-341.
- Oliveira, M. P. de, & M. N. de Almeida, 2000. *Malacologia.* Juiz de Fora, M. G., Brazil: Editora Associada, 216 pp.
- Olivera, M. T. & O. J. Polaco, 1991. Breve reseña histórica y bibliografía básica de la investigaciones sobre los moluscos continentales mexicanos. *Anales de la Escuela Nacional de Ciencias Biológicas* 34(1-4): 109-121.
- Olsson, A. A., 1961. Mollusks of the tropical eastern Pacific, particularly from the southern half of the Panamic-Pacific faunal province (Panama to Peru). Ithaca, New York: Paleontological Research Institution, 574 pp., 86 pls. [history: pp. 9-16].
- Osborn, H., 1952. A brief history of entomology; including time of Demosthenes and Aristotle to modern times with over five hundred portraits. Columbus, Ohio: Spahr & Glenn Company, iv + 303 pp., 58 pls.
- Osorio R., C., L. Huaquín M. & S. Letelier, 2009. Breve historia de la Sociedad Malacológica de Chile. *Amici Molluscarum* 17: 1-4.

- Papavero, N., 1971-1973. Essays on the history of neotropical dipterology, with special reference to collectors (1750-1905). São Paulo: Museu de Zoologia, Universidad de São Paulo 1: vii + 216 pp. (1971); 2: iv + 217-446 pp. (1973).
- Peck, R. McC. & P. T. Stroud, 2012. A glorious enterprise: the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia and the making of American science. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, xviii + 438 pp.
- Pilsbry, H. A., 1914. Historical notes on the literature. Pp. lii-lviii, in: H. A. Pilsbry, Manual of Conchology (ser. 2) 22: lviii + 428 pp., 63 pls.
- Pisaryev, S. M. 2022. Hydromalacological researches in the Siverskyi Donets River Basin (south of the Eastern European Plain): a review. *Studia Biologica*, 16(1): 67-86.
- Pokryszko, B. M. & Riedel, A., 1999. Polish malacology – past, present and future. *Folia Malacologica (Poznan)* 7(4): 275-291.
- Porro, C., 1841. Note per una bibliografia malacologica sino al 1840 inclusivamente. Serie III = Geografica. Europa. Milano: privately published, fascicoli 1-4: iii + 131 columns, 2-p. table [all published].
- Porter, C. E., 1926. Los estudios malacologicos en Chile (apuntes históricos y bibliográficos). *Revista Chilena de Historia Natural* 30: 26-39.
- Praeger, R. L. 1949. Some Irish Naturalists. Dundalk: Dundalgan Press. 208 pp., 18 pls.
- Prashad, B., 1932. Some Pre-Linnaean writers on Indian Zoology. Pp. 68-76, in: H. N. Datta et al., eds., Acharyya Ray Commemoration Volume. Calcutta: N.C. Paul, xii + viii + 615 pp., 8 pls.
- Preece, R. C. et al., 2022. William Benson and the golden age of malacology in British India: biography, illustrated catalogue and evaluation of his molluscan types. *Tropical Natural History, Supplement* 6: 1-434.
- Priolo, O., 1950 [“1948”]. Nuova revisione della conchiglie marine di Sicilia. *Atti della Accademia Gioenia di Scienze Naturali (Catania)* (series 6) 6(14): 1-26, 1 pl.
- Pritchard, J., 2001. An historical analysis of mussel propagation and culture: research performed at the Fairport Biological Station. Ames (Iowa): Clear Creek Historical Research, 130 pp.
- Radwin, G. E. & E. V. Coan, 1976. A catalogue of collations of works of malacological importance. The Western Society of Malacologists, Occasional Paper 2: 34 pp.
- Reeve, L. A. & E. Walford, eds., 1863-1867. Portraits of men of eminence in literature, science, and art, with biographical memoirs. The photographs from life, by Ernest Edwards, B.A. London: Lowell Reeve & Co., 6 volumes. [Vols. 1 (1863) & 2 (1864) ed. by L. Reeve; vols. 3 (1865a), 4 (1865b, 1866a), 5 (1866b), & 6 (1867) ed. by E. Walford]. The biographical articles that accompany the photographs are not attributed. It is known that Reeve wrote the article on Hugh Cuming (Dance, 1986: 247). A number of other articles were written by Robert Hunt (1807-1887) [see: Petit, 2007, under Reeve below]. This work is now online at the Internet Archive.
- Rehder, H. A., 1997. The history of the Division of Mollusks in the Smithsonian Institution [ed. by E. L. Yochelson & R. N. Germon]. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution, National Museum of Natural History, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, iii + 199 pp., frontispiece, 48 pls.
- Reif, W. E. 1986. The search for a macroevolutionary theory in German paleontology. *Journal of the History of Biology* 19(1): 79-130.
- Remington, J. E., 1977. Curatorial staff and other scientists associated with the Peabody Museum of Natural History and its antecedent collections, 1802-1977. *Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum)* 12(3): 31-42.
- Repetto, G., I. Bianco & G. Ciccimarra, 2011. Conchiglie mediterranee: dizionario dei nomi scientifici (il significato di 2100 nomi). Mediterranean seashells: dictionary of the scientific names (the meaning of 2100 names). Acona, Italy (L'informatore Piceno), 407 pp.
- Romano, M., 2014. From petrified snakes, through giant ‘formanifers’, to extinct cephalopods: the early history of ammonite studies in the Italian peninsula. *Historical Biology* 27(2): 214-235.
- Rosenberg, G. & M. Khoo, 2018. Improving provenance data in natural history collection databases. *American Malacological Bulletin* 36(2): 215-231.
- Royal Society of London, 1999. Royal Society Obituaries and Memoirs 1830-1998. A

- complete listing of the obituaries, obituary notices and biographical memoirs published by the Royal Society, taken from the Raymond and Beverly Sackler Archive Resource. London: Royal Society, iv + 56 pp.
- Sá, M. Romero, 2014. Coleções zoológicas brasileiras em museus de história natural europeus e norte-americanos / Brazilian zoological collections in natural history museums in Europe and North America. Pp. 124-159 & 258-261, in: L. B. Kury, ed., Representações da fauna no Brasil: séculos XVI-XX. Rio de Janeiro: Andrea Jakobsson Estúdio, 280 pp.
- Sakurai, A., 2009. Eine wissenschaftliche Einrichtung für Privatgelehrte – Malakologie an der Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft (SNG) in Frankfurt am Main. In: M. Kaasch & J. Kaasch, eds., Natur und Kultur; Biologie im Spannungsfeld von Naturphilosophie und Darwinismus. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 14: 323-335.
- Sakurai, A., 2013. Science and societies in Frankfurt am Main. London: Pickering & Chatto, xi + 235 pp. [especially pp. 119-129].
- Salisbury, A. E. 1945. Work and workers on British Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 22(6): 136-145; 22(7): 149-165.
- Sanders, A. E., & W. D. Anderson, Jr., 1999. Natural history investigations in South Carolina from colonial times to the present. Columbia, South Carolina: University of South Carolina, xxxix + 333 pp., frontispiece.
- Sarigül, V., 2021a. A short history of paleontology in Turkey, Part 1: from the nineteenth century to the collapse of Ottoman Turkey. *Earth Sciences History* 40(1): 158-201.
- Sarigül, V., 2021b. A short history of paleontology in Turkey, Part 2: paleontology in the Republic of Turkey. *Earth Sciences History* 40(1): 202-243.
- Sarti, C., 2012. 1860-2010: 150 years of the Capellini Museum (University of Bologna), the most ancient Italian geo-paleontological museum. *GeoActa (Bologna)* 11: 1-26.
- Scarlato, O. A., 1960. Dvustvorchaty molliuski Dal'nevostochnykh Morei SSSR (otriad Dysodonta). [Bivalved mollusks of the far-eastern seas of the U.S.S.R. (order Dysodonta)]. *Akademiia Nauk SSSR, Zoologicheskii Institut, Opredeliteli po Faune SSSR* 71: 150 pp., 17 pls. [history: pp. 7-16].
- Scarlato, O. A., 1981-1982. Research of the Soviet malacologists in recent years. *Venus* 40(3): 160-176 [1981]; 41(1): 71-82 [1982].
- Schniebs, K., 1999. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken Sachsens (ab 1850) mit Artenindex, Synonymliste und biographischen Notizen. *Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: XIII. Malakologische Abhandlungen* 19(35): 349-397.
- Seeman, R., 1995. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Binnenmollusken in Mecklenburg-Vorpommern [Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: X]. *Archiv der Freunde der Naturgeschichte in Mecklenburg, Rostock* 34: 5-69.
- Servais, T. et al., 2012. Paleontology in France: 200 years in the footsteps of Cuvier and Lamarck. *Palaeontologia Electronica* 15(1): 12 pp.
- Shasky, D. R., 1980. Oral history interviews with S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interviews 1-2, 4, 7 May 1980. Smithsonian Institution Archives, 48 pp., with photographs in plastic sleeves.
- Shasky, D. R. & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. Smithsonian Institution Archives, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [portraits].
- Sherborn, C. D., 1935. Sowerby's *Mineral Conchology*: annotated list of the collectors mentioned by the Sowerbys. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(4): 238-243.
- Sherborn, C. D., 1938. Dates of books received: extracted from the *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1758-1800. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(5): 141-142.
- Sherborn, C. D., 1939. Notices and reviews in the "*Gentelman's Magazine*" 1801-1833. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(7): 197-198.
- Sherborn, C. D., 1940. Where is the ___ [damned] collection. An account of the various natural history collections which have come under the notice of the compiler between 1880 and 1939. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 148 pp. Online at: <https://wellcomecollection.org/works/kzetppnj>

See also:

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4741216/>

- Sherborn, C. D., & B. B. Woodward, 1901a. Notes on the dates of publication of the natural history portions of some French voyages. – Part I. ‘*Amérique méridionale*’; ‘*Indes orientales*’; ‘*Pôle Sud*’ (‘*Astrolabe*’ and ‘*Zélée*’); ‘*La Bonite*’; ‘*La Coquille*’; and ‘*L’Uranie et Physicienne*’. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 7(40): 388-392.
- Sherborn, C. D., & B. B. Woodward, 1901b. Dates of publication of the zoological and botanical portions of some French voyages. – Part II. Ferret and Galinier’s ‘*Voyage en Abyssinie*’; Lefebvre’s ‘*Voyage in Abyssinie*’; ‘*Exporation scientifique de l’Algérie*’; Castelnau’s ‘*Amerique du Sud*’; Dumont d’Urville’s ‘*Voyage de l’Astrolabe*’; Laplace’s ‘*Voyage sur la Favorite*’; Jacquemont’s ‘*Voyage dans l’Indie*’; Tréhouart’s ‘*Commission scientifique d’Islande*’; Cailliaud, ‘*Voyage à Méroé*’; ‘*Expédition scientifique de Morée*’; Fabvre, ‘*Commission scientifique du Nord*’; Du Petit-Thouars, ‘*Voyage de la Vénus*’; and the dates of the ‘*Faune Française*’. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 8(44): 161-164; 8(46): 333-336; 8(47): 491-494.
- Sigwart, J. D. & L. M. Leonard, 2009. Coming out of its shell: molluscan collections in the National Museum of Ireland, Natural History Division. *Irish Naturalists Journal* 30: 90-104.
- Simone, L. R. L., 2003. Histórico da malacologia no Brazil. *Revista Biologia Tropical* 51(Suppl. 3): 139-147.
- Slugina, Z. V., 2012. Hydrobiologists of the Expedition of the USSR Academy of Sciences for the Study of Lake Baikal, Baikal Limnological Station VSF AN SSSR and Limnological Institute SO RAN (1916-2012). Russian Academy of Sciences, Siberian Branch, Limnological Institute, 120 pp.
- Smith, A. G., 1974. Notes on West Coast conchologists and malacologists. Manuscript in the reprint collection, Department of Invertebrate Zoology and Geology, California Academy of Sciences, 9 pp.
- Smith, E. A., 1906. Mollusca. Pp. 701-730, in: E. R. Lankester, ed., *The history of the collections contained in the natural history departments of the British Museum*, Vol. II. Separate historical accounts of the several collections included in the Department of Zoology. London: Trustees of the British Museum, ii + 782 pp.
- Smith, J. D. D., 2001. Official lists and indices of names and works in zoology. Supplement 1986-2000. London: International Trust for Zoological Nomenclature, 136 pp.
- Smyth, C. & R. Smyth, 1998. *Neptune’s treasures*. Huntington (New York): Carole Smyth Antiques, 128 pp.
- Solem, A. 1975. The Recent mollusk collection resources of North America. *The Veliger* 18(2): 222-236.
- Spärck, R. 1945. *Zoologisk Museum i København, gennem tre Aarhundreder*. København: B. Lunos Bogtr., 110 pp.
- Spärck, R., 1953. Brief survey of the history of Danish zoology. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København* 115: v-xxii.
- Spärck, R., 1962. Undervisningen i Zoologi ved Københavns Universitet et Tilbagedblik over 300 År. Festskrift udgivet af Københavns Universitet i Anledning af Universitets Årsfest November 1962: 1-138.
- Spencer, L. T., 1986. Naturalists of the Pacific shore: early explorer/naturalists of California. *American Zoologist* 26(2): 321-329.
- Stansbery, D. H. [transcribed from tape recording by J. Rasmussen and M. Havlik], 1980. History of the study of naiad fauna on the upper Mississippi River. Pp. 17-32 & 249-260, in: J. L. Rasmussen, ed., *Proceedings of the UMRCC Symposium on Upper Mississippi River Bivalve Mollusks*. Rock Island (Illinois): Upper Mississippi River Conservation Committee, x + 270 pp.
- Steenis-Kruseman, M. J. van, 1950. Malaysian plant collectors and collections, being a cyclopaedia of botanical exploration in Malaysia and a guide to the concerned literature up to the year 1950. *Flora Malesiana* (Series 1: Spermatophyta) 1: clii + 639 pp.
- St. Jean, K., 1972. Who were they? The authors of the shells. *Of Sea and Shore* 3(1): 11-12 (Part 1); 3(2): 69-70 (Part 2); 3(3): 127-128 (Part 3); 3(4): 187, 200 (Part 4).
- Sturany, R., 1901. Mollusken und Tunicaten. Pp. 381-406, in: A. Handlirsch & R. von Wettstein, eds., *Botanik und Zoologie in Österreich in den Jahren 1850 bis 1900*.

- Festschrift, herausgegeben von der k. k. zoologisch-botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien, anlässlich der feier Ihres fünfzigjährigen bestandes. Wien: A. Hölder, ix + 620 pp., 38 pls.
- Sturm, C. F., 2006. Museums and malacology. Pp. 181-187, in: C. F. Sturm, T. A. Pearce & Á. Valdés, 2006. The mollusks. A guide to their study, collection, and preservation. American Malacological Society, Universal Publishers, Boca Raton, Florida, xii + 445 pp.
- Swainson, W., 1834. A preliminary discourse on the study of natural history. Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopaedia (London) 59: 1-462, frontispiece.
- Swainson, W., 1840. Taxidermy; with the biography of zoologists and notices of their works. London: Longman, ii + 392 pp.
- Sykes, E. R., 1946. The marine Mollusca of Dorset. Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeology Society 46: 127-142.
- Tan, S. K., P. Bouchet & M. E. Y. Low, 2019. Mollusca: French ships and Singapore snails. Pp. 172-195, in: M. K. Low et al., eds., Voyageurs, explorateurs et scientifiques: the French and natural history in Singapore. Singapore: Lee Chong Chian Natural History Museum, xvi + 398 pp. + 3 pp. errata.
- Taylor, J. W., 1894-1921. Monograph of the land & freshwater Mollusca of the British Isles. Leeds: Taylor Brothers, 4 vols. [vol. 1: vi + 454 pp., 6 pls. (1894-1900); vol. 2: xx + 312 pp., 25 pls. (1902-1907); vol. 3: viii + 522 pp., 35 pls. (1906-1914); vol. 4: 160 pp., 11 pls. (1916-1921)].
- Tobin, B. F., 2009. The Duchess's shells: natural history collecting, gender, and scientific practice. Pp. 247-263, in: M. D. Goggin & B. F. Tobin, eds., Material women, 1750-1950: consuming desires and collecting practices. Farnham, England: Ashgate Publishing, xx + 384 pp.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1941. Shell sales. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(4): 157-160.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1942a. Shell sales. II. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(1): 25-27.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1942b. Shell sales. III. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(1): 27-33.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1942c. Shell sales. IV. Meuschen. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 96-97.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1942d. Shell sales. V. Mörch. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 97-99.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1949. Shell sales. VI. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(6): 254.
- Tozer, E. T., 1984. The Trias and its ammonoids: the evolution of a time scale. Geological Survey of Canada, Miscellaneous Report 35: vi + 171 pp.
- Trew, A., 1987. James Cosmo Melvill's new molluscan names. National Museum of Wales, Cardiff, 84 pp.
- Trew, A., 1990. John R. le B. Tomlin's new molluscan names. Cardiff: National Museum of Wales, 101 pp.
- Trew, A., 1992. Henry and Arthur Adams's new molluscan names. Cardiff: National Museum of Wales, 63 pp.
- Trew, A., 1993. Edgar Albert Smith's new molluscan names. National Museum of Wales, Cardiff, 86 pp.
- Tryon, G. W., Jr., 1861. List of American writers on Recent conchology. With the titles of their memoirs and dates of publication. New York, etc.: Ballière, 68 pp.
- Tryon, G. W., Jr., 1862. A sketch of the history of conchology in the United States. American Journal of Science and Arts (ser. 2) 33(98): 161-180.
- Turner, H., 1998. Kurze Erforschungsgeschichte der Weichtiere der Schweiz / Bref historique de la recherche malacologique en Suisse. Pp. 9-19, in: H. Turner et al., eds., Atlas der Mollusken der Schweiz und Liechtensteins. Fauna Helvetica 2: 494 pp. [French version republished: Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 21(2): 11-16 (1999)].
- Turner, R. D., 1952. New England malacologists. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1952: 4-6.
- Valentich-Scott, P., E. V. Coan & D. G. Zelaya, 2020. Bivalve seashells of western South America. Marine bivalve mollusks from northern Perú to southern Chile. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Studies in Biodiversity 6: vii + 593 pp.

- Valledor de L., A. & R. Araujo, 2011. How the naiad was drawn: a pre-Linnean iconography of freshwater mussels. *Malacologia* 53(2): 381-402.
- Vinarski, M. V., 2010. Ocherk istorii izychenii presnovodnoii malakofauny Sibiri (konets XVIII – seredina XX vv. [A historical outline of study of Siberian freshwater malacofauna (end of XVIII – middle of XX centuries)]. *Ruthenica* 20(1-2): 45-67 [in Russian; English abstract].
- Vileisis, A., 2020. Abalone: the remarkable history and uncertain future of California's iconic shellfish. Corvallis: Oregon State Univ. Press, 293 pp.
- Voous, K. H., 1995. In de Ban van Vogels. Geschiedenis van de Beoefening van de Ornithologie in Nederland in de twintigste eeuw. Tevens Ornithologisch Biografisch Woordenboek. Utrecht: Scheffers, 605 pp.
- Walford, E. 1865-1867; see under L. A. Reeve.
- Walzer, J., 1981. Professor Ruth Turner (1981). Oral history of tenured women in the Faculty of Arts and Sciences at Harvard University. Murray Research Center, Radcliffe Institute for Advanced Study, Harvard University, 102 pp.
- Ward, L. W. & W. D. Allmon, 2019. History of paleontology in Virginia: 1607-2007. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 397: iv + 196 pp.
- Warén, A., 1980. Marine Mollusca described by John Gwyn Jeffreys, with the location of the type material. *Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland, Special Publication* 1: 60 pp., 8 pls.
- Welch, M. 1998. The book of nature: natural history in the United States 1825-1875. Boston: Northeastern University Press, xiv + 289 pp.
- Wenz, W., 1938-1944. Gastropoda, Teil I, Allgemeiner Teil und Prosobranchia. In: O. H. Schindewolf, ed., *Handbuch der Paläozoologie*, Band 6. Berlin-Zehlendorf: Gebrüder Borntraeger, xii + 1639 + 10* pp. [The additional 10* pages "Berichtigungen" originally issued as pp. 825-834 of A. Zilch (1959-1960), *Gastropoda*, Teil II, Euthyneura, and subsequently as part of the reprint of Wenz, 1960-1962, Berlin-Nikolassee: Gebrüder Borntraeger.] [Literatur: pp. 1507-1595 (1944)]. Collation of *Gastropoda* in *Handbuch der Paläozoologie* (1938-1960) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Westerlund, C. A., 1897. Synopsis molluscorum extramarinorum Scandinaviae (Sueciae, Norvegiae, Daniae & Fenniae). *Acta Societatis pro Fauna et Flora Fennica* 13(7): 1-238 [review of Scandinavian authors: pp. 5-25].
- Wiese, V., 2004. 25 Jahre "Haus der Natur – Cismar" – Malakologisches unter Museales aus dem kleinen Dorf in die große Welt. *Schriften zur Malakozoologie* 21: 39-62.
- Wilkins, G. L., 1953. A catalogue and historical account of the Sloane shell collection. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series)* 1(1): 1-47, pls 1-12.
- Wilkins, G. L., 1955. A catalogue and historical account of the Banks shell collection. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 1(3): 69-120, pls. 14-19.
- Wilkins, G. L., 1957. The Cracherode shell collection. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series)* 1(4): 121-184, pls. 20-25.
- Williams, G. C., 2007. History of invertebrate zoology at the California Academy of Sciences. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (Ser. 4)* 58(2): 197-239.
- Williams, J. D., A. E. Bogan & J. T. Garner, 2008. Freshwater mussels of Alabama and the Mobile Basin in Georgia, Mississippi and Tennessee. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, xvi + 908 pp.
- Williams, P. 2009. *Snail*. London: Reaktion Books, 167 pp.
- Wilson, W. E., 1994. The history of mineral collecting: 1530-1799. *The Mineralogical Record*, 25(6): 1-243.
- Winckworth, R., 1940. The Mason collection of British shells. *Journal of Conchology* 21(7): 186-189.
- Wolff, T. 1979. Zoologi. Pp. 1-162, in: T. Wolff, ed., *Københavns Universitet 1479-1979, Bind XIII, Det matematisk-naturvidenskabelige Fakultet (2. del)*. København: G. E. C. Gads Forlag.
- Wolff, T. 1993. More than 200 years of crustacean research in Denmark. *Crustacean Issues* 8: 207-223.

- Wood, W. & J. Gallichan, 2008. BIOTIR 3: The new molluscan names of César-Marie-Felix Ancey, including illustrated type material from the National Museum of Wales. BIOTIR Reports, Studies in Terrestrial and Freshwater Biodiversity and Systematics, 3: vi + 162 pp., 22 pls.
- Woodward, S. P., 1861. The shell-collector in London. *Recreative Science; a monthly record and remembrancer of intellectual observation* (London) 19: 297-305.
- Wyse Jackson, P. N. & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp.
- Yen, T.-C., 1941. Malacological research and its future advancement in China. *Asiatic Review* (London) 37(129): 124-133 [also issued as a preprint, 1940, 10 pp.].
- Yoo, J.-S., 1976. *Wönsaek Han'guk p'aeryu togam* [Korean shells in colour]. Seoul: Il Ji Sa, 196 pp. [in Korean].
- Youmans, W. J., 1896. *Pioneers of science in America; sketches of their lives and scientific work*. New York: Appleton, viii + 508 pp., 49 pls. [reprinted, Arno Press (1978)].
- Zaffaroni, J. C., 2010. Breve historia de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay. *Sicardia* [Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay] 1: 10-16.
- Zamudio-Varela, G., 2012. De fósiles, nombres y hombres: un acercamiento al linaje de la paleontología Mexicana. *Paleontología Mexicana* 62: 4-10.
- Zeissler, H., 1984. Zur Geschichte der malakozoologischen Forschung in der Umgebung von Muhlhausen in Thuringia. *Abhandlungen und Berichte des Museums der Natur Gotha* 12: 49-57.
- Zhang, J., et al., 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 18: 107-119.
- Zilch, A., 1967. Geschichte der malakologischen Sektion – Aus der Geschichte des Senckenberg-Museum, nr. 13. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 97(1-6): 7-43.

SERIALS INDEXED

(1) Malacological Serials

- Abhandlungen des Archiv für Molluskenkunde
[Abstracts of Soviet/Russian Malacological Meetings, vols. 1-8]
Abstracts of the World Congress of Malacology [and its predecessors]
Achatina
AMU/AMS Reports/Bulletin
AMU/AMS News
American Conchologist
American Journal of Conchology
Annales/Bulletin de la Société Royale Zoologique et Malacologique de Belgique
Apex, 1(1986) – 7(1992)
The Archaeo+Malacology Group Newsletter, 1 (2001) – 8 (2005)
Archiv für Molluskenkunde
Arion, 2 (1976) – 24 (1999)
Australian Newsletter/Australasian Shell News
Basteria
Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie
Bulletin of the Conchologists of America
Bulletin of the Russian Far-East Malacological Society
Bulletin of the Malacological Society of France
Buletino della Società Malacologica Italiana
Buletino Malacologico Italiano
Carfel Philippine Shell News
Cephalopod Newsletter, 1 (1977) – 10 (1988)
Chambered Nautilus Newsletter, 1 (1974) – 65 (1994).
Chiribotan [partial]
Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay
La Conchiglia
The Conchologist
Conchologists' Newsletter
The Cone Collector
Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging
The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club
The Echo
The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society] – 14(6) (2007) – 16(10) (2009)
The Festivus
Folia Malacologia, 1 (1987) – 12 (2004)
Halia [partial]
Hawaiian Shell News
Heldia
Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft, 1 (1874) – 7 (1880)
Johnsonia
Journal de Conchyliologie
Journal of Conchology
Journal of Malacology
Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia (Australasia)
Journal of Molluscan Studies
Journal of Shellfish Research
Korean Journal of Malacology, 1(1985) – 17(2001)
Leaflets in Malacology
Levantina
Malacologia
Malacological Review
Malakológiai Tájékoztató (Hungary), 1-20
Malakologisches Abhandlungen
Malacology Data Net
Memorias/Resúmenes of the Reuniones de Malacología y Conquiliología in México
Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California
Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft
The Mollusca (Tavares, Florida)

Mollusc World
 Molluscan Research
 The Nautilus
 New York Shell Club Notes
 News of the Association of Shell Clubs of California
 Notiziario S.I.M
 Occasional Papers on Mollusks
 Of Sea and Shore
 Philippine Shell News, 1(1) (1958) – 4(4) (1961)
 Poirieria (Auckland), 1(1962) – 15(1986)
 Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London
 Proceedings of the Philadelphia Shell Club, 1(1) (1956) – 1(9) (1964).
 Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica “Carlos de la Torre”
 Ruthenica
 Schriften zur Malakozoologie
 The Shelleter of Shells and their Neighbors
 Shellnews from Vancouver, 1(1-2) [1980] – 2(1-3), 3(1-4), 4(1-3), 5(2), 6(1-2) [1985], 3-13 [1990-1993], 17 [1994]
 Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging
 Sporadic Papers on Mollusks
 Sterkiana
 The Strandloper: 171 (1975) to 276 (2005).
 Tabulata
 Texas Conchologist
 Unitas Newsletter
 Unitas/World Malacological Congresses proceedings volumes 1-14
 The Veliger
 Venus
 Vita Marina [partial]
 Walkerana
 Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report
 Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie

(2) Other Serials

America Paleontologist (PRI)
 Archives of Natural History
 Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London, 1955- 2021
 Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 1(1953) – 19(1991)
 Cossmanniana
 Earth Sciences History
 The Geological Curator, 2(8) (1980) – 8(1) (2004)
 Geological Magazine (London), 1899-1923
 Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung 1 (1992) – 9 (2003).
 Journal of the History of Collections, 1 (1989) – 17(1) (2005).
 Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History
 Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group, 1(1) (1974) – 2(7) (1980)
 Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London, 1932-1950.
 Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, 1854-1932.

GENERAL BIBLIOGRAPHY

The entries in this catalog are in alphabetical order, following the Council of Science Editors (CSE) *Scientific Style and Format* (7th ed., 2006). Full names are given to the extent that we have been able to determine them. Alternative spellings are provided when appropriate, with cross-references elsewhere when necessary. Nobiliary, military, medical, and religious titles are given in brackets, as are (occasionally) nicknames used in publications, married names, or original or maiden names (the latter generally indicated by “né” for men, “née” for women). Familial relationships are specified, when known, in brackets. These are mostly among persons listed, but in a few cases are to famous non-malacologists. Missing names are indicated by underlined blank spaces; asterisks in the life dates reflect either missing data or individuals who are living. Under each entry, the references are in chronological order so that it is easy to identify the most recent information about the dating of works and the most comprehensive treatments in the secondary literature. However, it should be noted that in a few cases, later collations of works may be less accurate than earlier ones, perhaps because earlier articles may have been overlooked.

When an article title is given in brackets, this means either (1) the article did not have a formal title and we have inserted an equivalent title, typically for short obituary notices; or (2) the article was published in a language that does not use the Roman alphabet, such as Japanese or Russian, and the bracketed title is a translation or transliteration of the original. We have discovered that several eastern European accents do not convert properly in creating the online pdf versions of this list, so we have eliminated these when they come to our attention.

For particularly obscure non-malacological journals, we have included full journal subtitles and place of publication, thereby facilitating their identification and retrieval.

Abbreviations and Terms

c. – circa – approximately. Uncertainty about specific dates is indicated by a question mark.

fl. – flourished – meaning that one or both life dates are unknown, but the person was known to be working or publishing at the time indicated.

passim – person mentioned here and there in the work indicated; alternately rendered as “in passim” in other sources.

Freiherr [Gentleman], Graf [Count], Ritter [Knight]– German nobiliary terms.

Anonymous, Collective & Institutional Works

Book of Shells (1836)

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 17. *The book of shells*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 142 [1836].

Book of shells, 2nd ed. (1837) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Catalogue of the Foreign Shells in the Possession of the Manchester Natural History Society (1837)

T. Iredale, 1921. *Buccinulum*, Swainson. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(5-6): 208.

Committee of General Literature and Education

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 17. *The book of shells*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 142 [1836].

Second ed. of *The book of shells* (1837) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Danish School Lists

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. Danish school lists. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): 27-28.

Hand-Book of Conchology (1839)

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 38. *The hand-book of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(2): 73 [author: "a professor of natural history"].

Hortus Sanitatis (1491)

Caprotti, 1991: 16, 61-62, figs. 2-3.

Muscatine Conchological Club [Muscatine, Iowa, U.S.A.]

The Mollusca of Muscatine County and vicinity (1883) at the Biodiversity Heritage Library. Under the Club's name is: F. M. Witter, Pres., introduction stating that all of shells listed are in his cabinet and that he has collected all species listed so no non-local species have crept in! Members of club listed at end of Introduction.

Religious Tract Society

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 24. *Shells and their inmates*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 90 [1841].

Shells and their inmates (1841) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Shells and their Inmates (1841)

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 24. *Shells and their inmates*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 90.

Shells and their Inmates (1841) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge

The book of shells (1836, 1837) and *Tabular view of the orders & families of the Mollusca* (1860) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Western Academy of Natural Sciences, Cincinnati, Ohio

Catalogue of the unios, Alasmodontas and anodontas of the Ohio River and its north-western tributaries (1849) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Individuals

A

- Aa, José D. (19**-****; Spain)
- Patellidae morphology (1995).
- Aabel, Jens Petter (19**-****; Norway)
- *Abra* functional morphology (1983).
- Aardt, Willem [Willie] Johannes van (19**-20**;
Netherlands/South Africa)
- Physiology of *Lymnaea* (1968), *Bulinus* (2007).
- Aarnink, Kees (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Non-marine molluscs (1984).
- Aarø, J. (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Bulla* (2015).
- Aartsen, Jacobus Johannes [John] van (1936-2020;
Netherlands)
- Marine molluscs from 1990s.
- J. Goud & H. P. M. G. Menkhorst, 2020. In memoriam: Dr. Ir. Jacobus Johannes (John) van Aartsen (1936-2020) en Jozina Magdalena van Aartsen – van der Molen (1938-2020). *Spirula* 423: 44-46.
- J. Goud & H. Menkhorst, 2020. In memoriam Jacobus Johannes (John) van Aartsen e Jozina Magdalena van Aartsen – van der Molen. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 38(1): 5-15 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portraits] [translated from Dutch (*Spirula*) into English and Italian, with partial bibliography prepared by someone else].
- J. Goud & H. P. M. G. Menkhorst, 2020. Dr. ir. Jacobus Johannes (John) van Aartsen (1936-2020): a life for malacology. *Basteria* 84(4-6): 235-264 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa and eponyms].
- van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 34.
- Abad, M. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Cuthona* (2015).
- Abad-Rosales, Selene María (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Donax* (2018).
- Abada-Boudjema, Yamina-Madiha (19**-****;
France)
- *Mytilus* populations (1995).
- Abadia-Chanona, Quetzalli Yasú (19**-20**;
Mexico)
- Chiton reproduction (2016, 2018).
- Abaimova, Galina Petrovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Abakumova, E. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Bithyniidae (2003).
- Abakumova, Vera Y. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Cristaria* (2016).
- Abalde, Samuel (19**-20**; Spain)
- Phylogeny of Trochoidea (2017), Conidae (2019).
- Aballay, Ambbar E. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2013).
- Abarca, Alejandro (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mulinia* management (2013).
- Abasolo Pacheco, Fernando (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pinctada*, *Crassostrea* (2007, 2009).
- Abasov, Mamedkerim Mamed Ogly (1935-****;
U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Abbadie, Antoine Thomson d' (1810-1897; France)
- Explorer of Ethiopia, collector.
- Abbas, John (19**-20**; U.S.A./Indonesia)
- *Angaria* (2021).
- Abbas, S. R. (19**-****; India)
- *Achatina* (1975-1978).
- Abbass, Houssein Loufty (19**-****; Egypt)
- Fossil molluscs (1960s-1970s).
- Abbate, Daniel (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Land snails (2010s), *Teralatius* (2013), *Pugilina* (2015), Nassariidae (2019).
- Abbe, George Robert (1943-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 183; 1987: 1.
- Carriker, 2004: 163, 217-218 [portraits].
- D. Kreeger, 2008. Honored life member. George R. Abbe. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 27(2): 249-250 [portrait].
- S. Shumway, 2013. Missing George. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2013(3): 1, 3 [portrait].

- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- D. Kreeger, S. E. Shumway & J. Hixson, 2014. In memoriam. George R. Abbe. 1943-2013. Journal of Shellfish Research 33(3): 669-671 [portraits, bibliography].
- Abbès, Intidhar (19** -20**; Tunisia/Saudi Arabia)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Abbot, Wilfred Henry [Reverend] (1867-1941; U.K./ New Guinea)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [collection sold in 1902].
- J. Barker, 1987. Cheerful pragmatists. Anglican missionaries among the Maisin of Collingwood Bay, northeastern Papua, 1898-1920. The Journal of Pacific History 22(2): 66-81.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- Abbott, Catherine A. (19** -20**; Australia)
- Muricidae (2009).
- Abbott, Cecelia White [formerly Von der Heyden] (1936-2010; U.S.A.)
- 3rd spouse of R. T. Abbott.
- Abbott, 1973: 470; 1987: 1.
- Clampit, 1992: 10 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2010. Cecelia Abbott (1936-2010). American Conchologist 38(4): 20 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 1 [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, Donald Putnam (1920-1986; U.S.A.)
- *Lottia* (1956), *Terebellum* (1962).
- M. Bates & D. P. Abbott, 1958. Coral Island; portrait of an atoll. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 254 pp., 22 pls.
- Abbott, 1973: 183-184.
- T. Newberry & M. Hadfield, 1986. Donald Putnam Abbott (1920-1986). The Veliger 29(2): 138-141 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 1, 152.
- Abbott, Edith Mae [née Pugh] (1909-2006; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 518; 1987: 1.
- Abbott, George (1844-1925; U.K.)
- M. A. V. Gill & S. J. Knell, 1988 ["1987"]. Tunbridge Wells Museum: geology and George Abbott (1844-1925). The Geological Curator 5(1): 3-16 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 38.
- Abbott, Kay (****-2002; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2002. In memorandum [sic]. Xenophora, Newsletter of the Philadelphia Shell Club 22(2): 1.
- Abbott, Mary M. [née Sisler] (****-1964; U.S.A.)
- 1st spouse of R. T. Abbott.
- Anonymous, 1964. Mary Abbott. New York Shell Club Notes 99: 3 [death notice].
- Abbott, Robert (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster development (2016).
- Abbott, Robert Tucker (1919-1995; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1952. Shell game. Toledo Blade Pictorial (Toledo, Ohio), November 16, 1952: 38 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. Dr. R. Tucker Abbott. Hawaiian Shell News 11(5): 7 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1963. Who's who in the M.S.A. R. Tucker Abbott, Ph.D. Australian Newsletter [Malacological Society of Australia] 11(43): [6] [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 184-186.
- B. Schwabach, 1975. He's selling sea shell book while we're out sifting sand. Philadelphia Inquirer, February 27, 1975: D-1 [portrait].
- E. G. Leehman, 1976. The complete sheller. Hawaiian Shell News 24(6): 3 [portrait].
- Henson, 1982: 41, 65, 76.
- Abbott, 1987: 1-2.
- Clampit, 1992: 6, 10 [portraits].
- E. Morgenthaler, 1994. "Mr. Seashell" stands atop small world of malacology today; R. Tucker Abbott knows all about myriad mollusks; his sideline is paper clips. Wall Street Journal, March 18, 1994: A1, A5. [portrait] [reprinted in New York Shell Club Notes 332: 2-4, and Hawaiian Shell News 42(8): 7-8.
- C. Wilson, 1994. Presiding over a shrine to seashells; Tucker Abbott pours his passion for creatures from the deep into museum. U.S.A. Today, Sept. 28, 1994: 1D, 2D [portrait].

- Anonymous, 1995. Robert Tucker Abbott, 1919-1995. *The Nautilus* 109(4): reverse of Table of Contents [notice of death, portrait].
- K. Nicolay, 1995. Robert Tucker Abbott, 28 Sept. 1919-3 Nov. 1995. *La Conchiglia* 27(277): 7.
- L. Scheu, 1995. Robert Tucker Abbott, September 28, 1919-November 3, 1995. *American Conchologist* 23(4): 3-4, 9-10 [photographs].
- R. M. Thomas, 1995. R. Tucker Abbott, an intimate of mollusks' world, dies at 77. *The New York Times*, Nov. 9, 1995: B18 [reprinted in *New York Shell Club Notes* 337: 5].
- R. Wolkomir, 1995. Seeking gifts from the sea, Sanibel-style. *Smithsonian* 26(5): 61-69 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1996. In memoriam. R. Tucker Abbott, 1918-1995. *The Festivus* 28(1): 11.
- Anonymous, 1996. Obituary. Dr. R. Tucker Abbott. *The Papustyla, International Landshell Society* 10(2): 2.
- Anonymous [M. R. Carriker], 1996. In memoriam. R. Tucker Abbott, 1919-1995. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 15(2): 185-190 [portrait, bibliography].
- K. Y. Arakawa, 1996. [Obituaries for three noted malacologists of the world. Drs. K. Oyama, R. T. Abbott and O. A. Scarlato.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 26(3-4): 78-80 [in Japanese].
- K. Brown, 1996. R. T. Abbott. *Pallidula, The Magazine of the British Shell Collectors Club* 26(1): 6.
- M. G. Harasewych, 1996. Dr. R. Tucker Abbott – obituary. *Australian Shell News* 91: 6.
- W. F. Hallstead, 1996. Idea to reality. An informal history of the Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum from concept to grand opening. Sanibel, Florida: Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum, 77 pp. [portraits].
- M. G. Harasewych [transl. R. G. Moolenbeek], 1996. Overleden: Dr. R. Tucker Abbott (1919-1995). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 288: 23.
- E. J. Dolin, 1996. Through the years with Dr. Abbott. *Of Sea and Shore* 18(4): 199-201.
- G. Holm, 1996. In memoriam. Robert Tucker Abbott. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 36(1): 4.
- C. Viliens, 1996. Nécrologie. Robert Tucker Abbott (28/9/1919 – 3/11/1995 [sic]). *Arion* 21(2): 40.
- M. G. Harasewych, 1997. The life and malacological contributions of R. Tucker Abbott (1919-1995). *The Nautilus* 110(2): 55-75 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 20(1): 4-6, 25, without bibliography and list of taxa].
- Rehder, 1997: 128-137 [passim], pls. [33-34].
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 44-45.
- P. G. Wortzel, 1998. Shell Museum sculpture honors R. Tucker Abbott. *The Island Sun, Sanibel (Florida)*, Jan. 2, 1998, pp. 1, 20 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 11.
- Johnson, 2006b: 132, 142.
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7 [Abbott: pp. 3-5, portrait].
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 6 [portrait].
- L. A. Crnkovic, 2012. The age of the molluscan monograph series in America – legacies of R. Tucker Abbott. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 16.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 400-401.
- S. P. Dance, 2013. A lucky life. *Shell Discoveries* 1(2): 15-17 [portrait].
- Kohn, 2014: 363, 366.
- R. D'Angiolini, 2015. The “popularizer” of shell collecting: the Philadelphia Shell Club looks back at the life of R. Tucker Abbott in celebration of our 60th year. *American Conchologist* 43(3): 5-7 [portraits].
- Joffe, 2017: 2 [biography, portrait].
- P. Callomon, 2019. Alvin Cahn: a man of science in post-war Japan. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 167: 27-47.

- Barnett, 2021: 43-44, 56-57, 179, 186, 198, 232-236, 239, 245, 263.
- Abbott, Sue [néé Darwin] (1926-1976; U.S.A.)
- 2nd spouse of R. T. Abbott.
- Abbott, 1973: 186.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
- Abbott, 1987: 152.
- Abbott, William James Lewis (1853-1933; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 1
- Cleevely, 1983: 38.
- Abbottsmith, Frank (1915-1978; Australia)
- Volutids (1960s-1970s).
- F. Abbottsmith, 1978. Frank Abbottsmith. Western Australian Shell Collector 19: 8-9 [autobiography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1978. In memoriam. The Festivus 10(8): 63.
- J. F. W. McOmie, 1978. Mr Frank Abbottsmith. The Conchologists' Newsletter 66: 104.
- F. J. Nelson, 1978. Frank Abbottsmith. New York Shell Club Notes 244: 1-2.
- R. P. Scase, 1978. Frank Abbottsmith. Newsletter of the British Shell Collectors' Club 34: 5.
- S. M. Slack-Smith, 1978. Frank Abbottsmith. Australian Shell News 23: 8.
- Abdala, Alberto (1920-1986; Uruguay)
- Vice President of Uruguay.
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Abd Allah, AbdAllah Tharwat (19**-20**, Egypt)
- *Biomphalaria* physiology (1999, 2003), *Lanistes* physiology (2006).
- Abdel-Gaward, Gouda Ismail (19**-20**, Egypt/Poland)
- Cretaceous (2004).
- Abdel-Ghaffar, Fathy (19**-20**, Egypt)
- *Biomphalaria* (2016).
- Abdel-Ghani, A. Fouad (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Lymnaea* in Egypt (1953).
- Abdelhak, Fadela (19**-****; Algeria)
- Ecology of *Melanopsis* (1980).
- Abd-el-Hamid, Mohamed Elwi (19**-****; Egypt)
- Pulmonate anatomy, physiology (1959, 1964).
- Abdelkrim, Jawad (19**-20**, France)
- Sequencing in historical collections (2019).
- Abdel-Malek, Emile Tadros (1922-1996; Egypt/U.S.A.)
- Published as Malek; freshwater snails (from 1960s); *Medical and economic malacology* (1974) with T. C. Cheng.
- Abbott, 1973: 355; 1987: 84.
- Abdel-Rehim, A. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Arianta* (1980s), *Helix* reproduction (1995).
- Abd-el-Wahab, A. (19**-****; Scotland)
- *Mytilus* eggs (1957).
- Abdi, Mahmoud (19**-20**, France)
- New *Pterotrochus* (2005).
- Abdou, Ahmed (19**-20**, France)
- Land snails from 2000s.
- Abd Razak, Nabilah Fatin (19**-20**, Malaysia)
- Larval genetics (2018).
- Abduazimova, Irina Musaevna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Abdulazizova, Sh. (19**-20**, Uzbekistan)
- Bradybaenidae (2017).
- Abdulkasumzade, Makhbuba Rasulkyzy (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Abdullaev, Gaibulla Saifullaevich (1950-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Abdul-Martin, A. K. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Genetics of *Mytilus* (1993).
- Abdul-Salam, J. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* (1980).
- Abdusamatov, Abdulkhakim Abdugafurovich (1953-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Abe, Chikaichi (1908-1993; Japan)

- *Fauna of the land and fresh water mollusca of Tokushima Prefecture* (1981).
 - T. Habe, 1993. [Memory of the late Mr. Chikaichi Abe.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 24(1): 22-23 [in Japanese] [list of taxa].
- Abe, Naoya (19**-****; Japan)
- Feeding in *Morula* and *Thais* (1989, 1993).
- Abe, Noboru (19**-****; Japan)
- Limpet ecology (1930s).
- Abe, Syuiti (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Neptunea* ecology (2014).
- Abe, Takeo (1909-1978; Japan)
- H. Bertsch, 1993. Japanese contributions to opisthobranch research, with special reference to Takeo Abe, Iwao Hamatani, and Kikutaro Baba. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 25: 15-24 [bibliography].
- Abed, A. (19**-20**; France)
- Pleistocene (2000).
- Abel, Johann Caspar Anton Maria (17**-18**; Germany)
- *Die Conchylien in dem Naturalkabinet seiner hochfürstlichen Gnaden des Herrn Fürsten und Bischofs von Konstanz: in der hochfürstlichen Residenzstadt Mörsburg: nach Martini und Chemniz systematisch eingetheilt* (1787).
 - G. Mayer, 1973. Beiträge zur Geschichte der Badischen Landessammlungen für Naturkunde in Karlsruhe. V. Akquisition der Naturalienkabinette zu Meersburg (1803) und Sankt Blasien (1807). Beiträge zur Naturkundlichen Forschung in Südwestdeutschland 32: 195-203.
- Abel, Othenio (1875-1946; Austria)
- Paleontologist, 1910s-1930s; *Paläobiologie der Cephalopoden aus der Gruppe der Dibranchiaten* (1916).
 - G. S. Levit & L. Olsson, 2006. Evolution on rails: mechanisms and levels of orthogenesis. *Annals for the History and Philosophy of Biology* 11: 97-136 [Abel: pp. 107-108].
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 9-10 [biography, portrait].
- E. Schübl, 2010. Mineralogie, Petrographie, Geologie und Paläontologie: Zur Institutionalisierung der Erdwissenschaften an österreichischen Universitäten, vornehmlich an jener in Wien, 1848-1938. *Scripta geo-historica*, Band 3. Graz: Grazer Universitätsverlag, xii + 304 pp. [Abel, pp. 263-270].
- M. Svojtka, 2020. Naturgeschichte, Zoologie und Paläobiologie an der Universität Wien. Streiflichter zu Institutionen und Personen, 1774-1924. Pp. 139-149, in: . Angetter-Pfeiffer & R. Hubmann, eds., *Quadrifolium*. Wien: Vienna University Press, 332 pp.
- Abela, Bob (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Abele, Doris (19**-20**; Germany)
- Pectinid behavior (2008), *Arctica* genetics (2015).
- Abele, Lawrence G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1970).
- Abeloos-Parize, Marcel & Rénée (19**-****; France)
- Nudibranch pigments (1932).
- Abendanon, Eduard Cornelius (1878-1962; Netherlands)
- *Verzeichnis der von Herrn E. C. Abendanon in Celebes Gesammelten Süßwasser-Mollusken* (1913).
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 187.
- Abercrombie, Alexander (1849-1926; U.K.)
- Mollusca of Bombay (1892) with J. C. Melvill.
 - Smith, 1906: 719.
 - J. C. Melvill, 1926. Obituary notice: Alexander Abercrombie. *Journal of Conchology* 18(1): 35-36.
 - Abbott, 1963: 27.
 - Dance, 1986: 203.
 - Trew, 1987: 75.
- Aberhan, Martin (19**-20**; Germany)
- Jurassic *Opisoma* (1999) with A. v. Hillebrandt.
- Abernethy, Erin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Dreissenidae phylogeny (2018).

- Abeyrathna, W. A. N. U. (****-20**; U.S.A.)
- Viviparidae genetics (2023).
- Abhinender Naidu, K. (19**-****; India)
- *Pila* physiology (1982).
- Abildgaard, Peder Christian (1740-1801; Denmark)
- Uncle of H. S. Holten.
- Porro, 1841: 10.
- Gosch, 1873: 509-551; 1878: 198-202.
- B. Bang, 1887. Abildgaard, Peter Christian, 1740-1801. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 1: 50-57.
- R. H. Stamm, 1932. Peter Christian Abildgaard (1740-1801). Pp. 65-67, in: V. Meisen, ed., Prominent Danish scientists throughout the ages, with facsimiles from their works. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.
- Spärck, 1945: 47.
- Barnard, 1965: 4.
- Garboe, 1959: 157-162 [portrait].
- H. Friis, 1979. Abildgaard, Peter Christian, 1740-1801. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 1: 30-33.
- Wolff, 1979: 24.
- Fouché, 1995: 1.
- Damkaer, 2002: 110 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 19-20
- Abildgaard, Søren (1718-1791; Denmark)
- H. Petersen, 1887. Abildgaard, Søren, 1718-91. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 1: 57-59.
- J. S. Jensen, 1979. Abildgaard, Søren, 1718-91. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 1: 33-34.
- Garboe, 1959: 116-124 [portrait].
- Abiona, John Adesayna (19**-20**; Nigeria)
- Physiology of *Archachatina* (2019).
- Ablett, Jonathan D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Curator, Natural History Museum, London; Clausiliidae (2021).
- Abolins-Krogis, Anna (19**-****; Sweden)
- *The morphological and chemical basis of the initiation of calcification in the regenerating shell of Helix pomatia (L)* (1963).
- Aboul-Ela, Ibrahim Ahmed (19**-****; Egypt)
- Food of nudibranchs (1959).
- Aboul-Magd, Laila A. (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Biomphalaria* (1985).
- Abou-Zeid, M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Barbierella* (1986).
- Abraham, Frederick David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of nudibranchs (1971).
- Abraham, Phineas Simon [M.D.] (1846-1921; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1876-1877); also noted as dermatologist.
- Anonymous, 1921. Phineas Simon Abraham, M.D. The British Medical Journal 1(3141): 406.
- Abrahão, Jolnnye Rodrigues (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Tagelus* life cycle (2015).
- Abrameto, Mariza (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Corbicula* (2019).
- Abramson, Joseph Lewis (1898-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 186; 1987: 2.
- Abramson, N. I. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Chitons (2013).
- Abramson, Ruth Frances (1935-2017; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2017. Ruthie Abramson. The Shell-O-Gram (Jacksonville Shell Club) 58(4): 5.
- Anonymous, 2017. In memoriam. American Conchologist 45(3): 30 [portrait].
- Abrantes, Juliano E. P. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2018).
- Abrard, Marie-René Jean (1892-1973; France)
- Fossils of France (1920s-1950s); *Fossiles néogènes et quaternaires des Nouvelles-Hébrides* (1947).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Merle, D. et al., 2008. Quelques biographies. Pp. 47-53, in: D. Merle, ed., Stratotype Lutetien. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National

- d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls. [Abrard: p. 52] [portrait].
- Abreu, António Domingos (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Muricids (1998, 1994), opisthobranchs (2001) of Madeira.
- Abreu, Cristina (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Land snails (2014).
- Abreu, Vivian Burluson (1920-1990; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 186-187; 1987: 2.
- Abric, Paul (18**-19**; France)
- Color, anatomy of nudibranchs (1904).
- Abrous, M. (19**-****; France)
- *Lymnaea* reproduction (1998).
- Abrukina, Raisa Efimovna (1909-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Absalão, Ricardo Silva (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Macarene* (1988), *Alvania* (1993), *Caecum* (1997), Pyramidellidae (2001, 2008), *Olivella* (2003), Limidae (2008), *Cuspidaria* (2011), *Ledella* (2014).
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Absher, Theresinha M. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Brachidontes* genetics (2018).
- Aburto-Oropeza, Octavio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reef molluscs (2013).
- Accorsi, Alice (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Eyes of *Pomacea* (2019).
- Accorsi Benini, Claudia (19**-****; Italy)
- Jurassic *Lithiotis* (1977) with C. Broglio Loriga, *Lithoperna* (1979), *Opisoma* (1982).
- Aceñolaza, Florencio G. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Rostroconchia (1992).
- Acerbi, Giuseppe (1773-1846; Italy)
- Franchini et al., 1975: 80.
- Acerro, Raquel (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snail growth (2008).
- Aceves, Alison K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clam physiology (2018).
- Aceves-Medina, Gerardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Planktonic molluscs (2000s-2010s).
- Achazi, R. K. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1979).
- Achituv, Yair (19**-****; Israel)
- *Donax* (1990), *Fungicava* (1993).
- Achleitner-Goulding, Tricia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Onchidiidae (2017).
- Achurra-Cárdomas, Juan Bosco (19**-****; Panama)
- Predation by *Coralliophila* and *Jenneria* (1980), with E. Valdés-Araús.
- Achuthankutty, C. T. (19**-20**; India)
- *Spisula* genetics (2006).
- Ackerly, Spaford C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Variation in the shell of *Pecten* (1992).
- Ackermann, D. W. J. (19**-19**; South Africa)
- Locality for *Fauxulus agulhasensis* (1952).
- Acloque, A. (18**-19**; France)
- Nudibranchs (1909).
- Acolat, Léon (19**-****; France)
- *Anomia* (1955).
- Acosta, Luz P. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Semisulcospira* physiology (2014).
- Acosta-Balbas, Vanessa (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Lagoon molluscs (2021) with others.
- Acosta-Salmón, Héctor (19**-20**; Mexico/Australia)
- *Pteria* culture (2006).
- Acquet, Henricus d' [d'Acquet, Hendrik] (1632-1706; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 1.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 14.
- F. F. J. M. Pieters & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2005. Rare schelpen en schaaldieren: Raadsels rond de illustraties bij *D'Amboinsche rariteitkamer* van Georgius Everhardus Rumphius. Jaarboek van het Nederlands Genootschap van Bibliofielen 12: 111-136 [d'Acquet, pp. 120-123].
- Acquaotta, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- Tertiary (1929).
- Acra, Aftim (19**-****; Lebanon)

- Cretaceous land snail in amber (1996).
- Acra, Fadi (19**-****; Lebanon/U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous land snail in amber (1996).
- Acton, Guglielmo (1825-1896; Italy)
- M. Gabriele, 2001. Guglielmo Acton. Rome, Italy: Ufficio Storica della Marina Militare, 339 pp., xvi pls. [biography, portrait].
- Adachi, Kazuo (19**-****; Japan)
- *Tapes* ecology (1979).
- Adachi, Naoko (19**-****; Japan)
- *Batillaria* ecology (1999).
- Adal, M. N. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- Eyes of *Laternula* with B. Morton (1973).
- Adam, E. T. (19**-20**; Tanzania)
- *Aspects of the ecology and biology of marine molluscan shellfish resources of Tanzania* (2006) with N. A. Kayombo.
- Adam, M. E. (19**-****; U.K./Sudan)
- Growth of freshwater bivalves (1990), ecology of *Lymnaea* (1992-1993).
- Adam, W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Sepiidae (1979).
- Adam, Werner (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Mollusca Streptaxidae* (1965).
- Adam, William (1909-1988; Netherlands/Belgium)
- Publications on cephalopods and gastropods (1930s-1950s); *Recherches sur les glandes des mollusques terrestres* (1933), *Révision du sous-genre Parennea Pilsbry, du genre Ptychotrema Mörch (Mollusca-Pulmonata-Streptaxidae)* (1978) with J. L. van Goethem.
- W. Adam, 1946. [Quotations from a letter about German occupation]. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 105-106.
- J. L. van Goethem, 1974. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par W. Adam. *Achatina* 5: 101.
- C. C. Lu, 1989. Tribute; Professor Dr. William Adam (1909-1988). *Australian Shell News* 68: 8.
- J. L. van Goethem, 1989. In memoriam. William Adam, 1909-1988. *Basteria* 53(1-3): 25-27 [portrait].
- Adami, Giovanni Battista [Major] (1838-1887; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 121-122.
- W. Kobelt, 1888. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 20(3-4): 58.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 313.
- Adami, Mariana L. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Brachidontes* ecology (2013).
- Adamkewicz, S. Laura (1941-2007; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve genetics (1980s-1990s).
- Abbott, 1987: 2.
- Anonymous, 2007. Laura Adamkewicz, 66. Hagerstown, Maryland, Herald-Mail, May 17, 2007: [p. unknown].
- Adamo, Shelly A. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Squid behavior (1999-2000).
- Adamova, V. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Enidae (2017).
- Adamovic, L. (1***-19**; Germany)
- Mollusca (1930).
- Adamowicz, Jerzy (1908-1939; Poland)
- *Materialy do fauny mieczakow (Mollusca) Polesia* (1939).
- A. Wróblewski, 1960. [Jerzy Adamowicz]. *Przyroda Polski zachodniej* (Poznan) 4: 109 [not seen].
- G. Brzek, 1963. Jerzy Adamowicz. *Polskie Archiwum Hydrobiologii* 11, Supplement, Wspomnienia posmiertne (obituary notes), pp. 69-71.
- T. Klanowski, 1965. Uniwersytet im. Adama Mickiewicza w Poznaniu, 1945-1964. Uniwersytet Poznański, Seria: Prace z zakresu dziejów uniwersytetu 3: 433 pp. [Adamowicz: p. 360].
- B. Zielinska, 1987. Adamowicz Jerzy (1908-1939), zoolog. P. 45, in: S. Feliksiak, ed., *Słownik biologów polskich*. Warszawa: Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, 618 pp.
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 281.
- Adams, Arthur (1820-1878; U.K.)
- Brother of H. Adams.

- E. Belcher, 1848. Narrative of the voyage of H. M. S. *Samarang*, during the years 1843-46; employed surveying the islands of the eastern archipelago; accompanied by a brief vocabulary of the principal languages. ... with notes on the natural history, by Arthur Adams. London: Reeve, Benham & Reeve, Vol. 1: 358 pp.; Vol. 2: 574 pp., 30 pls., 5 charts; online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- A. Adams, 1848. Notes from a journal of research into the natural history of the countries visited during the voyage of H.M.S. *Samarang*, under the command of Captain Sir Edward Belcher. London: Reeve, Benham & Reeve, pp. 225-532.
- A. Adams, 1870. Travels of a naturalist in Japan and Manchuria. London: Hurst & Blackett, x + 334 pp.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 91-93.
- Melvill, 1890: 220-221.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1902. On the localities of A. Adams' Japanese Helicidae. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 54: 233-240, 1 map.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 339; 1927b: 144.
- J. Makiyama, 1929. Notes on some Japanese shells described by A. Adams. *Venus* 1(5): 164-170 [in Japanese].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1932. Notes from the British Museum. – Arthur Adams' types of *Nassa*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 20(1): 41-44.
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- T. Kuroda, 1937. A. Adams' colour blindness. *Venus* 7(4): 178 [in Japanese].
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- Salisbury, 1945: 162.
- T. Kuroda & T. Habe, 1954. On some Japanese Mollusca described by A. Adams, whose specimens are deposited in the Redpath Museum of Canada (No. 1). *Venus* 18(1): 1-16, pls. 1, 2 [all published].
- Barnard, 1965: 4.
- E. A. Kay, 1968. Spurious species – Part III. Shells erroneously described from the Hawaiian Islands. *Hawaiian Shell News*, 16(3): 1, 5.
- W. R. Rudman, 1984. The date and authorship of *Bornella* and *Ceratosoma* (Nudibranchiata) and other molluscs collected during the voyage of H.M.S. *Samarang*, 1843-46. *Malacological Review* 17: 103-104.
- Dance, 1986: 136, 141, 203, pl. 31c [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- A. Trew, 1992. Henry and Arthur Adams's new molluscan names. Cardiff: National Museum of Wales, 63 pp.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Fouché, 1995: 1.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 15.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Authorship of the Ovulidae (Gastropoda) in the *Zoology of the Voyage of the SAMARANG*. *The Nautilus* 120(2): 79-80 [by G. B. Sowerby II].
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [pp. 91-101, concerning the *Samarang* Mollusca].
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monographs by A. Adams on Bullidae (1850), *Eulima*, *Niso*, *Leiostraca*, *Obeliscus*, *Pyramidella* and *Monoptygma* (1854), Stomatellinae (1854), *Cyclostrema*, *Adeorbis* and *Teinstoma* (1864), and *Cemoria*, *Cranopsis*, *Zeidora*, *Rimula*, *Emarginula*, *Scutus* and *Tugalia* (1863, coauthored with G. B. Sowerby II); online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Plates from *Zoology of the Samarang* (A. Adams & Reeve, 1848-1850) online at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi/visionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- The genera of Recent Mollusca* (1853-1858) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of the *The zoology of the voyage of H. M. S. Samarang* (1848-1850) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of H. Adams & A. Adams, *The genera of Recent Mollusca* (1853-1858) given in Annex 1 to this list.

- Adams, B. (19**-20**); Japan
- Cowrie morphology (2007).
- Adams, Charles Baker (1814-1853; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1853. Prof. C. B. Adams. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 15(44): 292-293.
- S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1853. Mort de M. Adams. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 4(1): 111-112 [short obituary].
- L. Pfeiffer, 1853. Nekrolog [C. B. Adams]. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 10(8): 123-124.
- Tryon, 1861: 5-13; 1862: 170-171.
- E. Hitchcock, 1863. Reminiscences of Amherst College, historical, scientific, biographical and autobiographical; also, of other and wider life experiences. Northampton, Massachusetts: Bridgman & Childs, viii + 412 pp. [Adams: pp. 90-100].
- T. Bland, 1865. Memoir of Charles B. Adams, late Professor of Zoology in Amherst College, Massachusetts. *American Journal of Conchology* 1(3): 191-204.
- Dall, 1888: 123-126.
- H. M. Seeley, 1902. Sketch of the life and work of Charles Baker Adams. *American Geologist* 32(1): 1-12, pl. 1 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- H. M. Seely, 1904. Sketch of the life and work of Charles Baker Adams. Report of the State Geologist on the Mineral Industries and Geology of Certain Areas of Vermont 4: 3-15, pl. 1 [bibliography, portrait].
- Merrill, 1906: 391-392, 689 [portrait].
- Smith, 1906: 706, 710, 726.
- Dean, 1936: 236-237.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 6. C. B. Adams catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 73.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1946. The type specimens of C. B. Adams' Jamaican species of *Vitrinella*. *Notulae Naturae, Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 162: 1-5.
- Aguayo, 1950: 10.
- W. J. Clench & R. D. Turner, 1950. The western Atlantic marine mollusks described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(15): 233-403, incl. 49 pls. [portrait, bibliography].
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- W. J. Clench & R. D. Turner, 1954. Supplement to the western Atlantic marine mollusks described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(18): 447.
- R. D. Turner, 1956. The work of Charles B. Adams in the West Indies and Panama [abstract]. *American Malacological Union Annual Report for 1955*: 7-8.
- R. D. Turner, 1956. The eastern Pacific marine mollusks described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(20): 21-134, incl. 20 pls.
- R. D. Turner, 1956. Additions to the western Atlantic marine mollusks described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(20): 134-136, pl. 21.
- H. B. Baker, 1959. Measurements by C. B. Adams. *The Nautilus* 72(3): 106.
- W. J. Clench, 1959. Methods used by C. B. Adams in describing and measuring shells. *The Nautilus* 72(3): 105-106.
- Olsson, 1961: 14.
- R. I. Johnson & K. J. Boss, 1972. The freshwater, brackish, and non-Jamaican land mollusks described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 3(43): 193-233, pls. 36-42.
- Kay, 1972: 621.
- Abbott, 1973: 57.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. *De Kreukel* 9(10): 134-137 [Adams: p. 134].
- M. K. Jacobson & K. J. Boss, 1973. The Jamaican land shells described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(47): 305-519, pls. 54-91.
- W. G. Lyons, 1977. Comments on three Jamaican melanellid species described by C. B. Adams (Gastropoda: Melanellidae). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(55): 149-157.
- Elliott, 1979: 12.
- Dance, 1986: 177, 203.
- Janssen, 1992: 82.
- Kay, 1994: 404.

- Martin, 1995: 27.
- Johnson, 1996: 162.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 15.
- Johnson, 2006a: 19-20, 44; 2006b: 134.
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Adams: pp. 14-15].
- M. A. Wotton, 2009. Early shell collectors in Jamaica. *Cookia* (Wellington Shell Club) 21: 23-26.
- Contributions to conchology* (1849-1852) and *Monograph of Vitrinella: a new genus of new species of Turbinidae* (1850) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Catalogue of the land shells which inhabit Jamaica* (1851) and *Catalogue of shells collected at Panama* (1852) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Adams, Charles Christopher (1873-1955; U.S.A.)
- R. S. Palmer, 1956. Dr. Charles C. Adams. *Bulletin of the Ecological Society of America* 37(4): 103-105 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- P. B. Sears, 1956. Charles C. Adams, ecologist. *Science* 123(3205): 974.
- H. M. Raup, 1959. Charles C. Adams, 1873-1955. *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 49(2): 164-167.
- Anonymous, 1963. Adams, Charles Christopher. *The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 46: 258-259.
- Abbott, 1973: 58.
- R. P. Harmond, 1997. Adams, Charles Christopher. Pp. 8-9, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 92.
- J. Ilerbaig, 2000 ["1999"]. Allied sciences and fundamental problems: C. C. Adams and the search for method in early American ecology. *Journal of the History of Biology* 32(3): 439-463.
- The variations and ecological distribution of the snails of the genus Io* (1915) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Adams, Dean (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Scallops (2018).
- Adams, Elmo Walter (1903-1999; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 187; 1987: 2.
- Adams, Frank W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biologia of Philippia* (1970).
- Adams, George (1750-1795; U.K.)
- W. K. Parker, 1859. On the nomenclature of the Foraminifera. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 3) 4(23): 333-351 [p. 335, *Essays on the microscope*].
- Salisbury, 1945: 142.
- Essays on the microscope* (1798) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Adams, Henry (1813-1877; U.K.)
- Brother of A. Adams.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 109-110.
- Melville, 1890: 220-221.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 339; 1927b: 144.
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- Salisbury, 1945: 162.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Barnard, 1965: 4.
- Dance, 1986: 141, 203.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- A. Trew, 1992. Henry and Arthur Adams's new molluscan names. Cardiff: National Museum of Wales, 63 pp.
- Fouché, 1995: 1.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 15.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- The genera of Recent Mollusca* (1853-1858) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of H. Adams & A. Adams, *The genera of Recent Mollusca* (1853-1858) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Adams, Henry Gardiner (1812-1881; U.K.)
- Salisbury, 1945: 165.

- Beautiful shells* (1855, 1856, 1871, 1887) and *The young naturalist: a handy volume upon the collection, preservation, and arrangement of butterflies and shells* (1879) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Adams, John (1769-1798; U.K.)
- Drowned off Pembrokeshire while collecting.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 209-210.
- Melvill, 1890: 197-198.
- Salisbury, 1945: 141-142.
- P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 93(2): 363-412 [Adams: p. 372].
- P. G. Oliver, 2019. John Adams FLS of Pembroke (1769-1798): a forgotten Welsh naturalist and conchologist. *Archives of Natural History* 46(2): 183-202 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- P. G. Oliver, 2020. John Adams of Pembroke, a forgotten Welsh naturalist and conchologist. *Mollusc World* 53: 7.
- Adams, John Herbert [Reverend] (18**-19**); U.K.)
- *Limax* (1945).
- Heginbothom, 1946: 461.
- Adams, Joseph William (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- *Viviparus* in Philadelphia (1929).
- Adams, Lionel Ernest [M.D.] (1854-1945; U.K.)
- Nephew of A. Adams & H. Adams.
- Taylor, 1902: 34 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1945. Mr. L. E. Adams. *The Times* (London), September 24, 1945: 7.
- A. T. Hopwood, 1945. Mr. L. E. Adams. *Nature* 156(3964): 470-471.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. L. E. Adams (1854-1945). *Journal of Conchology* 22(9): 204.
- Olazarri, 1975: 55-56.
- J. Smith, 1982. A field trip in 1897. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 13: 14-16 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, pp. 4-6] [poem, photograph].
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- B. Verdcourt, 1989. An archive relating to L. E. Adams (1854-1945). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 108: 171-172.
- B. Goodwin, 2014. The way we were – 1897 style. *Mollusc World* 34: 24-26.
- The collector's manual of British land and freshwater shells* (1884, 1896) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Adams, Mary Jane (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs (2003).
- Adams, Mildred (1899-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 518; 1987: 152.
- Adams, Nicholas G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Domoic acid in clams (2001).
- Adams, Paul Jay (1900-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 187; 1987: 152.
- Adams, Rosemary (1920-2002; U.S.A./Panama)
- *Conus rosemaryae* Petuch, 1990.
- Joffe, 2017: 3 [biography, portrait].
- Adams, William Clark (1880-1948; U.S.A.)
- Shellfish law (1930).
- Adams, William F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Planorbella* (1988).
- Adamson, Alastair Martin (1901-1945; U.K.)
- Entomologist; collected molluscs in Trinidad.
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 228.
- Adamson, K. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Chiton radula* structure (2015).
- Adamson, John (1787-1855; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 216.
- Tomlin, 1941: 157 [collection was sold in 1848].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 30. *Conchological Tables*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 173.
- Dance, 1976: 47.

- Cleevely, 1983: 39.
- Dance, 1986: 15, 73-76, 166.
- Fouché, 1995: 1.
- H. R. Tredder & C. M. Fraser, 2004.
- Adamson, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 1: 285-286.
- Adanson, Michel (1727-1806; France)
- Grandfather of É. Doûmet; great grandfather of P. N. Doûmet-Adanson.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 172-173.
- Swainson, 1834: 79; 1840: 100-104.
- Brightwell, 1872: 85-97.
- Melvill, 1897: 446.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur la collection conchyliologique d'Adanson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(4): 314-316.
- Lamy, 1931: 26.
- J. B. A. Chevalier, 1934. Michel Adanson: voyageur, naturaliste et philosophe. Paris (Larose), 170 pp.
- A. Lacroix, 1938. Michel Adanson au Sénégal (1749-1753). *Bulletin du Comité d'Études Historiques et Scientifiques d'Afrique Occidentale Française* (Paris) 21(1): 20-107 [portrait].
- Sherborn, 1938: 141.
- E. Fischer-Piette, assisted by P.-H. Fischer, L. Germain & P. Pallary. 1942. Les mollusques d'Adanson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 85(2-4): 101-377, 16 pls. [including biography].
- Anonymous, 1946. Editorial notes [short history of his collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(9): 233.
- R. Heim et al., 1963. Michel Adanson de l'Académie Royal des Sciences, de la Société Royale de Londres, Membre de la Légion d'Honneur, 1727-1806. Paris: Imprimerie Lahure, 40 pp., incl. frontispiece and pls. [nine articles, portraits].
- Barnard, 1965: 4.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Adanson, pp. 168-169].
- Cailliez, 1984: 2 [portrait].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1984. Adanson au Sénégal, d'après le Capitaine E. Vignon (1874). *Notes Africaines*, Université de Dakar, Institut Fondamental d'Afrique Noir 184: 97-99.
- Dance, 1986: 44, 203.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 54-55.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- Caprotti, 1991: 44.
- Carré, 1991: 7.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 152, 157.
- Fouché, 1995: 2.
- Dance, 1999: 8.
- J.-C. Cailliez & Y. Finet, 2000. Michel Adanson (1727-1806), naturaliste et malacologue français, précurseur de la nomenclature binominale. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 22(3): 8-12 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 15.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46.
- Dance, 2005: 20-21.
- Dietz, 2006: 374.
- Heller, 2007: 1.
- B. Lafitte, 2009. Sur l'île de Goree dans les pas de Michel Adanson. *Xenophora* 125: 34-35 [portrait].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- X. Carteret. 2012. Michel Adanson in Senegal (1749-1754): a great naturalistic and anthropological journey of the enlightenment. *Revue d'Histoire des Sciences* 65(1): 5-25.
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 10-19 [portrait].
- Amigo, 2017: 33-35 [biography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 441, 444.
- D. Diop, 2021. La porte du voyage sans retour, ou, Les cahiers secrets de Michel Adanson: roman. Paris: Éditions du Seuil, 253 pp. [novel based on Adanson's life].

- D. Diop [translated by S. Taylor], 2023. Beyond the door of no return. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, xiii + 243 pp. [novel based on Adanson's life; not seen].
- C. Michallon, 2023. Confession: a historical novel that explores the secret life of a famed botanist. New York Times Book Review, Oct. 22, 2023: 13.
- Histoire naturelle du Sénégal* (1757) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Adarraga, Idoia (19**-20**, Spain)
- *Theora* in Spain (2011).
- Adcock, D. J. (18**-19**, Australia)
- *A hand list of the aquatic Mollusca inhabiting South Australia* (1893).
- Addadi, Kamel (19**-****; Algeria)
- *Bulinus* taxonomy (1975).
- Addadi, Lia (19**-20**, Israel)
- Bivalve larval shell formation (2002).
- Addicott, Warren Oliver (1930-2009; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist, Cenozoic of northeastern Pacific.
- Abbott, 1973: 187-188; 1987: 2.
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- C. L. Powell, II & K. J. Meade, 2021. Memorial to Warren O. Addicott – a remarkable student of Tertiary marine mollusks of the northeastern Pacific. *The Nautilus* 134(3-4): 104-116 [portrait, biography, bibliography, named taxa, eponyms].
- Addino, Mariana S. (19**-20**, Argentina)
- *Tagelus* ecology (2015).
- Addison, David S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails in Florida (1996).
- Adee, Grover Montague (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Penitella* ecology (1970).
- Adegoke, Oluwafeyisola Sylvester (1937-20**, Nigeria)
- Eocene molluscs of Nigeria.
- Anonymous, 1977. Adegoke, Professor Oluwafeyisola Sylvester. P. 14, in: S. A. Orimoloye, ed., *Biographia Nigeriana: a biographical dictionary of eminent Nigerians*. Boston: G. K. Hall & Co., xiv + 368 pp.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- E. Chawai, 2011 [“2010”]. The Nigerian halls of fame: their labours, not in vain. *NLNG Magazine* 9(3): 15-18 [portrait].
- J. Nwokoh, 2017. NAPE [Nigerian Association of Petroleum Explorationists] hosts a state of play for Sylvester Adegoke. *Africa Oil + Gas Report*, June 2017 [portrait].
- Adeline, B. (19**-20**, France)
- *Pecten* physiology (2016).
- Adelman, William Joseph (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Coauthor, *Squid as experimental animals* (1990)
- Adelyna, M. A. (19**-20**, Malaysia)
- Thesis on nudibranchs (2000).
- Adema, Coen M. (19**-20**, Netherlands/U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* physiology (1993), Planorbidae genetics (2002), planorbid bacteria (2011).
- Adema, J. P. Hans M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Cerastoderma* (1980s), *Nederlandse naamlijst van weekdieren (Mollusca) van Nederland en België* (1994) with R. H. De Bruyne, R. A. Bank & F. A. Perk.
- Ademolu, K. O. (19**-20**, Nigeria)
- Formation of an epiphragm (2016).
- Adensamer, Wolfgang (1899-1948; Austria)
- Non-marine Mollusca (1920s-1940s).
- Adiego, E. M. (19**-20**, Spain)
- Marine ecology (2000).
- Aditya, G. (19**-20**, India)
- Freshwater snail predators (2002).
- Adkins, Hannah M. (****-20**, U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussel ecology (2023).
- Adkins, Bruce Edward (19**-****; Canada)
- Spawning in *Haliotis* (1980), *Panopea* (1983).
- Adkins, Walter Scott (1890-1956; U.S.A.)
- J. T. Lonsdale, 1957. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1956: [entry incomplete].

- K. Young, 1960. The Adkins collection of Mesozoic fossils. *The Texas Quarterly* 3(1): 179-184.
- Cleevely, 1983: 39.
- Adlington, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonoidea (1949).
- Adlard, Robert D. (19**-****; Australia)
- Oyster genetics (1994).
- Adolf Friedrich [King of Sweden] (1710-1771; Sweden)
- Dance, 1986: 35.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 17.
- Adolph, H. M.; see Cope, H. M. A.
- Adriaans, Ewout J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Macoma balthica* distribution (1999).
- Adriance, Henry Benson, II (1948-****; Bermuda)
- Abbott, 1973: 188; 1987: 2.
- Adrianov, Andrey V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Maetra* (2014, 2021).
- Adriaens, Els (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Arion* genetics (2013).
- Aelian [Claudius Aelianus, Claudio Eliano] (c. 170-230 A.D.; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 10 [as Elien].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 123.
- Barattini, 1964: 140 [as Eliano].
- E. Caprotti, 1976. I molluschi nella letteratura antica. *Conchiglie* 12(5-6): 95-116.
- E. Caprotti, 1976. Materiali letterari per la conoscenza dei molluschi nel mondo Greco-Romano (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale II). *Conchiglie* 12(9-10): 199-208 [Aelian: pp. 206-207].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 31, 36.
- L. N. Scharfenberg, 2001. Die Cephalopoden des Aristoteles im Lichte der modernen Biologie. Trier: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Trier, 231 + v pp.
- Heller, 2007: 2.
- Aelst, Willem van (1627-1683; Netherlands)
- A. S. H. Breure & S. R. de Heer, 2015. From a “domestic commodity” to a “secret of trade”: snails and shells of land molluscs in early (mainly 16th and 17th century) visual arts. *Basteria*, 79(4-6): 81-97.
- Aerts, L. A. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Seasonal distribution of nudibranchs (1994).
- Afeichuk, L. S. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Anadara* reproduction (2004).
- Afitskii, Anton Ignat’evich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Afonso, Carlos Manuel Lourenço (19**-20**; Portugal/Mozambique/South Africa)
- *Fusinus* (2009).
- C. M. L. Afonso, 2009. Who’s who in cones: Carlos M. L. Afonso. *The Cone Collector* 11: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Afonso, José Antonio Pinto (19**-****; Portugal)
- Coauthor of book on shells of Angola with S. Gofas & M. Brandao (1984).
- Afshar, Freydoun (19**-****; Turkey)
- Tellinidae (1969).
- AgaeV, Vagid Bakhram Ogly (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Agamennone, Franco (19**-20**; Italy)
- Coauthor Italian gastropods (2006, 2017), Suez molluscs (2022).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 128, 155.
- Agarova, I. Ya. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Cerastoderma* (1984).
- Agarwal, R. A. (19**-****; India)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (1988).
- Agassiz, Alexander Emmanuel Rudolphe (1835-1910; U.S.A.)
- Son of J. L. R. Agassiz.
- Anonymous, 1879. Scientific worthies. *Nature* 19(495): 573-576.
- Anonymous, 1910. Alexander Agassiz. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 7(6): 238-240.
- Hedley, 1910: 339.
- A. G. Mayer, 1910. Alexander Agassiz, 1835-1910. *Popular Science Monthly*, November 1910: 419-458, 1 pl. [portrait].

- J. Murray, 1911. Alexander Agassiz: his life and scientific work. Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 44(3): 139-158 [reprinted in Science 33(858): 873-887 (1911)].
- G. L. Goodale, 1912. Biographical memoir of Alexander Agassiz, 1835-1910. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 7: 289-305, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. R. Agassiz. 1913. Letters and recollections of Alexander Agassiz. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., xii + 454 pp., 17 pls., frontispiece.
- E. R. Lankester, 1914. Millionaire and naturalist. Nature 92(2309): 601-604.
- R. O. Frick, 1921. Agassiz. Dictionnaire Historique & Biographique de la Suisse 1: 114-117 [portrait].
- W. Herdman, 1923. Founders of oceanography and their work. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., x + 340 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 99-110].
- G. R. Agassiz, 1927 [reprinted 1968]. Alexander Agassiz, 1835-1910. Pp. 29-35, in: M. A. DeW. Howe, ed., Later years of the Saturday Club. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, xviii + 427 pp. [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 3.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- R. W. Dexter, 1965. The "Salem Secession" of Agassiz zoologists. Essex Institute, Historical Collections 101: 1-13. [notes on Alexander Agassiz, F. W. Putnam, Alpheus Hyatt, E. S. Morse, A. E. Verrill, etc.].
- A. H. Dupree, 1970. Agassiz, Alexander. Dictionary of scientific biography 1: 71-72.
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. From Penikese to the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole: the role of Agassiz's students. Essex Institute Historical Collections 110(2): 151-161.
- E. L. Mills, 1980. Alexander Agassiz, Carl Chun and the problem of the intermediate fauna. Pp. 360-372, in: M. Sears & D. Merriman, eds., Oceanography: the past. New York: Springer-Verlag, xx + 812 pp.
- D. J. Zinn, 1980. Alexander Agassiz and the financial support of oceanography in the U.S. Pp. 83-92, in: M. Sears & D. Merriman, eds., Oceanography: the past. New York: Springer-Verlag, xx + 812 pp.
- R. F. Snow, 1983. Alexander Agassiz: a reluctant millionaire. American Heritage, 34(3): 98-99 [portrait].
- W. Bentinck-Smith & E. Stouffer, 1991. Harvard University: history of named chairs; sketches of donors and donations. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Secretary to the University, vol. 1 [Agassiz, pp. 14-17].
- M. P. Winsor, 1991. Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp. [portraits].
- J. P. Wourms, 1992. Great invertebrate zoologists: Alexander Emmanuel Rodolphe Agassiz (1835-1910). American Society of Zoologists, Division of Invertebrate Zoology, Newsletter, Fall 1992: 3-6.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: 167, 292.
- L. D. Stephens, 1997. Of medusae and men: on the life and observations of Alfred G. Mayor. Syracuse University Library Associates, Courier 32: 65-87.
- A. P. Summers, K. E. Hartel & T. J. Koob, 1999. Agassiz, Garman, *Albatross*, and the collection of deep-sea fishes. Marine Fisheries Review, 61(4): 58-68 [biography, portraits].
- D. Dobbs, 2000. The great gulf: fishermen, scientists, and the struggle to revive the world's greatest fishery. Washington, D.C.: Island Press, xv + 206 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 19-23].
- L. T. Spencer, 2002. Four men and an Albatross: the growth of American oceanography, 1882-1921. Pp. 287-297, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 290-291].
- D. Dobbs, 2005. Reef madness: Alexander Agassiz, Charles Darwin, and the meaning of coral. New York: Pantheon, 306 pp.
- Johnson, 2006b: 124-125.
- T. R. Murphy, 2014. Alexandrine and other legacies, of families, of communities, of academies, and of place: memoir, tributes and inquiry. Priv. publ., 318 + 272 + 227 pp. [biography, portraits].

- Damkaer, 2017: 771-779 [biography, portrait].
- N. Maggor, 2017. Brahmin capitalism: frontiers of wealth and populism in America's first Gilded Age. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, xi + 284 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 41-44 & 228-229].
- Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe (1807-1873; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Father of A. E. R. Agassiz; published as Louis.
- Swainson, 1840: 104.
- Tryon, 1861: 13-14; 1862: 174-175.
- T. Lyman, 1873 [reprinted 1981]. Commemorative notice of Louis Agassiz. *Of Sea and Shore* 12(2): 111-114 [reprinted from Annual Report of the Council of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences for 1873].
- W. H. Dall, 1874. Resolutions of the Academy. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 5(15): 242-243.
- J. A. Lowell et al., 1874. Agassiz Memorial. *American Journal of Science and Arts* (ser. 3) 7(40): 446-448.
- T. Lyman, 1874 [reprinted 1984]. Reminiscences of Agassiz. *Of Sea and Shore* 13(2): 71-74 [reprinted from *The Atlantic Monthly*, February 1874].
- B. Silliman, 1874. Obituary. *American Journal of Science and Arts* (ser. 3) 7(37): 77-80.
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1874. Remarks. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 5(15): 236-238.
- Anonymous, 1877. Jean Louis Rodolph [sic] Agassiz. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 25: xxii-xxx.
- A. Guyot, 1883. Louis Agassiz. A biographical memoir. Princeton, New Jersey: C. S. Robinson & Co., 49 pp.
- E. C. Agassiz, ed., 1885. Louis Agassiz: his life and correspondence. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 2 volumes, 794 pp. [biography, portrait].
- A. Guyot, 1886. Louis Agassiz. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 2: 39-73.
- D. S. Jordan, 1892. Agassiz at Penikese. *Popular Science Monthly* 40(6): 721-729.
- J. Marcou, 1896. Life, letters and works of Louis Agassiz. New York (Macmillan), 2 vols. [reprinted, 2011].
- Youmans, 1896: 475-491, 1 pl. [portrait].
- M. Benjamin, 1899. The early presidents of the American Association. *Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science* 48: 397-459 [Agassiz: pp. 405-407, portrait].
- Merrill, 1906: 415-417, 689 [portrait].
- C. W. Eliot, 1917. The Agassiz house on Quincy Street. *Harvard Alumni Bulletin* 19(26): 492-495.
- Coe, 1918: 364-369.
- R. O. Frick, 1921. Agassiz. *Dictionnaire Historique & Biographique de la Suisse* 1: 114-117. [portrait].
- W. Herdman, 1923. Founders of oceanography and their work. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., x + 340 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 99-110].
- H. A. Warren, 1928. Survey of the life of Louis Agassiz. The centenary of the glacial theory. *The Scientific Monthly*, October 1928, 27: 355-366.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 3.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Agassiz: p. 101].
- Osborn, 1952: 174, pl. 36 [portrait].
- Turner, 1952: 4-5.
- E. Lurie, 1960. Louis Agassiz: a life in science. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 449 pp. [portraits].
- D. R. Bowley & H. M. Smith, 1968. Dates of publication of Louis Agassiz's *Nomenclator Zoologicus*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(1): 35-36 [Mollusca in Fasc. 9 issued in 1846].
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. *Journal of the History of Biology* 1(1): 41-56 [Agassiz: pp. 48-51].
- D. K. M. Kevan, 1970. Agassiz's *Nomenclatoris Zoologici Index Universalis* – a correction. *Journal of the Society for the*

- Bibliography of Natural History 5(4): 286 [Octavo ed. was 1848].
- E. Lurie, 1970. Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe. Dictionary of scientific biography 1: 72-74.
- Abbott, 1973: 59.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 428-449].
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1974. The Sowerbys, the *Mineral Conchology*, and their fossil collection. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 6(6): 418-481 [Agassiz eds.: pp. 452-453].
- M. Surdez, 1974. Catalogue des Archives de Louis Agassiz (1807-1873). Bulletin de la Société Neuchateloise des Sciences Naturelles 97: 5-202, frontispiece [bibliography of manuscripts; portrait].
- M. Ballard, 1976. The Louis Agassiz jar collection. Hobbies, The Magazine for Collectors 81: 74, 80.
- L. O. McKinney & K. M. Wulfsberg, ed., 1975. Louis Agassiz and the history of the collection. Cambridge (Massachusetts): University Antiquaries, Inc. [portrait].
- Elliott, 1979: 13.
- P. J. Bowler, 1983. The eclipse of Darwinism: anti-Darwinian evolution theories in the decades around 1900. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xii + 291 pp. [Agassiz: passim].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 39.
- Kiss, 1983: 113.
- Adler, 1989: 39-40 [portrait].
- Moore, 1989: 182-183 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 55.
- P.-E. Pilet, 1991. Naturalistes et biologistes à Lausanne: recherches, enseignements et sociétés savants en pays vaudois de 1537 à nos jours. Lausanne: Editions Payot, 205 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 119-122] [biography, portrait].
- M. P. Winsor, 1991. Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp. [portraits].
- D. J. Zinn, 1992. Great invertebrate zoologists: Jean Louis Rodolphe Agassiz. American Society of Zoologists, Division of Invertebrate Zoology, Newsletter, Spring 1992: 3-6.
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). Transactions of the American Philosophical Society 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- Martin, 1995: 1, fig. 1 [portrait].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: passim [portrait].
- G. R. Solomon, 1997. Agassiz, (Jean) Louis (Rodolphe). Pp. 9-12, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- J. R. Jackson and W. C. Kimler, 1999. Taxonomy and the personal equation: the historical fates of Charles Girard and Louis Agassiz. Journal of the History of Biology 32(3): 509-555.
- Johnson, 2006b: 119-120, 124.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 11-13 [biography, portrait].
- R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- C. Irmscher, 2013. Louis Agassiz: creator of American science. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, xvi + 434 pp. [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- Damkaer, 2017: 188-191 [biography, portraits].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). Malacologia 60(1-2): 1-30 [Agassiz: pp. 4, 10].
- F. H. Mollen, 2020. Lost and found: the posthumous portrait of Louis Agassiz by Henry Ulke (1876), and their noteworthy relationship. Swiss Journal of Paleontology 139(3): 1-9 [biography, portraits].

- R. Gochberg, 2021. Useful objects: museums, science, and literature in nineteenth-century America. Oxford: Oxford University Press, ii + 266 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 151-188].
- T. W. Pietsch & A. R. Kabat, 2021. "In order to study conchology": Andrew Garrett (1823-1887) and his 1859 expedition to the Kingsmill Islands (Kiribati). *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 163(1): 1-45.
- Mémoire sur les moules de mollusques vivans et fossiles* (1839) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Études critiques sur les mollusques fossiles*, vols. 1-3 (1840-1842) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Grossbritanniens mineral-conchologie ... von James Sowerby; deutsche Bearbeitung, durdigesehen, berichtigung bevorwortet von D. Agassiz* (1842-1844), *Nomenclator Zoologicus, continens nomina systematica generum animalium, with Index Universalis*, 2 vols. [published by Jent & Gassmann, Solduri] (1842-1846), *Bibliographia zoologiae et geologiae: a general catalogue of all books ...* 4 vol. [published by the Ray Society, London] (1848-1854), and *Nomenclatorialis zoologici index universalis*, 1 vol. [published by Jent & Gassmann, Solduri] (1848) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Agatsuma, Takeshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Semisulcospira* physiology (2014).
- Ageitos de Castellanos, Z. J.; see: Castellanos, Z. J. A. de
- Agersborg, Helmer Pareli von Wold Kjerschow (1881-1960; Norway/U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1910s-1920s).
- Abbott, 1973: 58.
- Aggeli, Ioanna-Katerina (19**-20**; Greece)
- Land snail physiology (2014).
- Agnesi, Sabrina (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Patella* (2004), cephalopods (2009).
- Agostini, Danilo (19**-****; Italy)
- Co-editor of volume on *Ruditapes philippinarum* (1990).
- Agrell, Ivar (19**-****; Sweden)
- Shell form of Unionidae (1948).
- Agricola; see: Bauer, G.
- Agirregoikoa, M. G. (19**-****; Spain)
- Anatomy of *Littorina* and *Mytilus* (1990).
- Agócsy, Pál (1922-1997; Hungary)
- *A study on the climatic factors influencing the distribution of mollusc species in Hungary* (1962).
- A. Varga, 2002. Agócsy, Pál. Pp. 5-6, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- A. Varga et al., 2003. In memoriam Dr. Agócsy Pál (1922-1997), népmuvelő, malakológus és kutató. *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 21: 5-11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Aguado, Felipe (19**-20**; Spain)
- Warning colors in nudibranchs (2007).
- Aguayo y Castro, Carlos Guillermo (1899-1982; Cuba/Puerto Rico)
- Chardon, 1949: 279-281.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 331-339 [portrait].
- J. R. Castellanos, 1971. Recuerdos personales y apuntes para una historia de la Sociedade Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre." *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 3(20): 53-62.
- Abbott, 1973: 188.
- Walzer, 1981: 49.
- Anonymous, 1982. Carlos G(uillermo) Aguayo. *The Nautilus* 96(2): 68.
- Abbott, 1987: 152.
- M. L. Jaume, 1990. Bibliografía sobre moluscos del Dr. Carlos Guillermo Aguayo y Castro, 19 Diciembre 1899 – 12 Febrero 1982. *Walkerana* 3(10): 277-300.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- McGinty, 2015a: 7-15.
- González Guillén, 2019: 28, 31, 41 [portraits].
- Agüera, D. (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1993).

- Agüera García, Antonio (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Barbatia* (2008).
- Aguerrevere Vera, Pedro Ignacio (1896-1966; Venezuela/U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; new pectinid (1920s).
- Aguiar, Adam Coelho de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Achatina* behavior (2013).
- Aguila, J. (19**-****; Spain)
- Turridae (1996).
- Aguila, Pablo R. (19**-****; Chile)
- Oyster genetics (1996).
- Aguilar, Marcelo (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Argopecten* settlement (2000).
- Aguilar, Robert (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* taxonomy (2017).
- Aguilar, Silvia (19**-20**; Chile)
- Bivalve reproduction (2012).
- Aguilar, Teresita (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- Pliocene-Pleistocene (1986).
- Aguilar, Yolanda Maac (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Fossil lucinid (2006), *Wareniconcha* (2019).
- Aguilar-Amat i Banús, Joan Baptista (1882-1936; Spain)
- *Malacologia de les illes Pitiuses [Ibiza and Formentera]* (1924) with A. Bofill y Poch.
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 162-163.
- Aguilar-Cruz, Carlos A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Dolabella* (2013).
- Aguilar-Espinosa, Andrea (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Red abalone genetics (2010s).
- Aguilar-Estrada, Luis Gabriel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscs of Veracruz (2013).
- Aguilar Juárez, Marisela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* culture (2007).
- Aguilar-Osuna, Daniel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2013).
- Aguilar-Ramirez, Manuel B. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Scaphella*, *Conus* anatomy, toxins (2013).
- Aguilar Rosas, Luis E. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Nudibranchs (1984), *Mytilus* (1988).
- Aguilera, Carlos (19**-****; Mexico)
- Diet of *Pomacea* (1999).
- Aguilera, José Guadalupe (1857-1941; Mexico)
- Zamudio-Varela, 2012: 5-6.
- Aguilera Muñoz, Felipe (19**-20**; Chile)
- Genetic tracing of seafood (2010).
- Aguillon, _____ [Count] (18**-1863; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 11(1): 127.
- Aguillón-N., Alejandra (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Rocky shore molluscan ecology (2013).
- Aguirre, A. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cepara* physiology (1989).
- Aguirre, Julio (19**-20**; Spain)
- Pliocene pectinids (2009).
- Aguirre, Marina Laura (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Cenozoic molluscs (1994, 2010), *Brachidontes* (2006).
- Aguirre Velarde, Arturo (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Donax* growth (2008).
- Aguirre-Macedo, María Leopoldina (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Parasites of *Cerithidea* (2007), *Octopus* (2018).
- Aguirre-Urreta, M. Beatriz (1955-20**; Argentina)
- Ammonites (1989).
- Agúndez-Maldonado, Jorge Arturo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Feeding bivalve larvae (2013).
- Ahamad, Afzalina binti (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Thesis on Solenidae reproduction (2006).
- Ahlburg, Johannes Heinrich Wilhelm (1883-1919; Germany)
- Triassic of Germany (1906).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 5.
- Ahlstedt, Steven A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs (1980s-1990s).
- Ahlstrom, Elbert Halvor (1910-1984; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Lake Erie area (1930).
- Abbott, 1973: 188.

- Ahmad, Mahmud (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1976).
- Ahmad, Talfan A. (19**-****; Iraq)
- Cardiid physiology (1980s).
- Ahmed, Amira K. (19**-20**; Egypt)
- *Biomphalaria* (2016).
- Ahmed, M. D. (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Bulinus* (1987).
- Ahmed, Mahmoud M. (19**-****; Iraq)
- *Systematic study on Mollusca from Arabian Gulf and Shatt al-Arab, Iraq* (1975).
- Bosch et al., 1995: 16.
- Ahmed, Muzammil (19**-****; U.S.A./Pakistan)
- *Thais* chromosomes (1970), reproduction in *Planaxis* (1982).
- Ahmed, Rashiduzzaman (19**-20**; Bangladesh)
- *Snails in the Chanda Beel area* (2005) with Md. B. Hussain & T. R. Ranjan.
- Ahn[,] In-Young (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- *Gemma/Mercenaria* ecology (1993).
- Ahn[,] Seung-Joon (19**-20**; Republic of Korea/ U.S.A.)
- Slug senses (2019).
- Aho, Jorma (19**-****; Finland)
- Ecology of freshwater molluscs (1960s-1980s).
- Ahting, Karl (18**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on bivalve anatomy (1901).
- Ahumada-Martínez, Omar A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Columbellidae (2018).
- Ahumada-Sempoal, Miguel Ángel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* reproduction (2007), *Octopus* diet (2018).
- Ai[,] Hong-Mu (19**-20**; China)
- *Camaena* (2016).
- Aiello, Edward Lawrence (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1960s).
- Aiello, Robin L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Turitellidae biology (1994).
- Aigen, A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Fasciolaria* (2003).
- Aiken, Arthur (1773-1854; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1935: 238.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 5.
- Cleevely, 1983: 39.
- Aiken, Donald Walter (1930-1988; South Africa)
- *The living volutes of Africa* (1986) with K. J. Fuller.
- Anonymous, 1988. Deceased. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 12 [list of taxa named after him].
- Fouché, 1995: 2.
- Aiken, Ronald Burleigh (19**-20**; Canada)
- Life history of *Dendronotus* (1992-2003).
- Aiken, Roy (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Mitridae (2007), *Cypraeovula* (2011).
- Aiken, Simon Piers (1964-20**; U.K.)
- *Shells* (with S.P. Dance) (2022).
- S. P. Dance & S. Aiken, 2022. Thirty years of the DK Handbook *Shells*. Pallidula, Magazine of the British Shell Collectors' Club 52(1): 20-25 [portrait].
- Ailly, Adolf d' (1855-1927; Sweden)
- N. H. Odhner, 1927. Adolf d'Ailly, 28. X. 1855 – 17. IV. 1927. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 69(5): 312-315, pl. 15 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1928. [obituary] Journal de Conchyliologie 72(1): 74 [one-sentence notice].
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Contributions a la connaissance des mollusques terrestres et d'eau douce de Kameroun* (1896) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Aimassi, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene of Italy (1983).
- Aini, John W. (19**-20**; Papua New Guinea)
- New Guinea *Conus* (2012).
- Ainsworth-Davis, James Richard (1861-1934; U.K.)
- *Patella: the common limpet* (1903) with H. J. Fleure, online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

- Airey, William J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug ecology, control (1980s).
- Aissaoui, Chrifa (19**-20**; Tunisia/France)
- Nassariidae (2017).
- Aitchison, J. C. (19**-****; New Zealand/ Australia)
- Paleontology (1993).
- Aitken, Edward Hamilton (1851-1909; U.K./India)
- R. T. Bell, 1909. Obituary. E. H. Aitken. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 29(2): 540-543.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- Aixalà I Martí, Xavier (1952-****; Spain [Catalonia])
- *Molluscs de les terres de Ponent: cargols i petxines* (194).
- Aizaki, Kahori (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Pomacea* behavior (2010).
- Aizdaicher, N. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Marine bivalve reproduction (2012).
- Ajana, A. M. (19**-****; Nigeria)
- *Crassostrea* settlement (1979).
- Ajesh, K. (19**-20**; India)
- Disease in *Pila* (2014).
- Ajeska, Richard Antone (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Melibe* (1971, 1976).
- Akamatsu, M. (19**-****; Japan)
- Pleistocene (1990).
- Akberali, Hassan B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Scrobicularia* (1981-1983).
- Akbulut, Mehmet (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Bithyniidae (2013).
- Åkerlund, Göran (19**-****; Sweden)
- Physiology of *Marisa* (1969).
- Akerly, Samuel (1785-1845; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 58-59.
- Akers, Mary Ellen (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 2.
- Akers, Rosemary E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. J. Akers; papers on Cretaceous of Texas.
- Akers, Thomas J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. E. Akers; papers on Cretaceous of Texas.
- Akhmadieva, Anna (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Mactra* (2021).
- Akhteruzzaman, Md. (19**-20**; Bangladesh)
- *Mollusc aquaculture for sustainable coastal livelihood* (2004) with Md. Shamsuddoha & Md. Akhteruzzaman
- Akhvliadiani, Elena Georgievna (1918-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Cardiidae (1980s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Akiba, Natsumi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Molluscan genetics (2006).
- Akimushkin, Igor' Ivanovich (1929-1993; Russia)
- *Cephalopods of the seas of the U.S.S.R. Golovonogie mollyuski morei SSSR* (1963). Translated from Russian [by A. Mercado] (1965).
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Akin, Priscilla (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Akiyama, Mazahiko (19**-****; Japan)
- *Patinopecten* phylogeny (1962).
- Akolian, Vardkes Gorgomovich (1932-1975; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Akopian, Vartges Torgomovich (19**-****; Armenia)
- Paleontology (1963-1976).
- Akpata, T. V. I. (19**-****; Nigeria)
- Land snail biology (1983).
- Akramovskii, Nikolai Nikolaevich (1906-1991; Armenia)
- Freshwater faunas (1970s-1980s), particularly dragonflies.
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Aksarina, Natal'ia Aleksandrovna (1933-****; Russia)
- Cambrian bivalves of Siberia (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Aksenova, Olga V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Pisidium* (2015), *Radix* (2016).

- Aktipis, Stephanie W. (19**-0**; U.S.A.)
- Vetigastropod classification (2012).
- Akutsu, Jun (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontology (1964).
- Alagarswami, K. (19**-****; India)
- *Donax* biology (1968).
- Alaggio, Gisela Maria Teresa Calderaro (19**-****; Brazil)
- Rio Grande do Sul Museum catalogue (1980).
- Alain, Damien (19**-20**; France)
- *Dreissena* reproduction (2014).
- Alam, Shawn K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Technical/agency draft recovery plan for endangered Fat Threeridge (Amblema neislerii), Shinyrayed Pocketbook (Lampsilis subangulata), Gulf Moccasinshell (Medionidus penicillatus), Ochlockonee Moccasinshell (Medionidus simpsonianus), Oval Pigtoe (Pleurobema pyriforme) and threatened Chipola Slabshell (Elliptio chipolaensis), and Purple Bankclimber (Elliptioideus sloatianus)* (1999) with R. S. Butler.
- Álamo Vasquez, Víctor (19**-****; Peru)
- Systematic lists of the marine mollusks of Peru (1987, 1997) with V. Valdivieso M. Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Alarcón, Elias (19**-****; Chile)
- *Argopecten* (1993).
- Alarcón-Chavira, Erika (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Dosidicus* survey (2013), chitons (2018).
- Alarcón-Matus, Pamela (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mesodesma* physiology (2014).
- Alarcón-Romero, Mario Alberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Shellfish poisons (2009, 2013).
- Alarcóntacuba, Mario (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Shellfish poisons (2009).
- Alatalo, Philip (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Codakia* (1984).
- Alatorre-Mendieta, Miguel Ángel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Creseis* (2018).
- Alawi, K. S. (19**-****; Tanzania)
- *Bulinus* genetics (1997).
- Alayo y Dalmau, Pastor (1915-2001; Cuba)
- J. A. Genaro, 2001. Obituario y bibliografía de Pastor Alayo Dalmau (1915-2001). Cocuyo, Carta Informativa de los Zoólogos de Invertebrados de Cuba (Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Habana) 11: 1-9 [portrait].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- J. Herrera-Uria & J. Espinosa, 2016. Colección histórica malacológica “Pastor Alayo Dalmau” del Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Cuba. Poeyana 503: 24-29 [biography, list of mimeographed publications, portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 28, 39-40 [portrait].
- Alazzawi, Omar (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cornu* genetics (2016).
- Albanesi, C. (19**-****; Italy)
- Cretaceous (1974).
- Albano, Paolo Giulio (1977-20**; Italy)
- Mediterranean Gastrochaenidae (2002), land snails (2014), Triphoridae (2016).
- Albany, Richard L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Janthina* (1940).
- Albarracin, Tamara (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Darina* populations (2018).
- Albeniz, Jesús Jiménez (18**-19**; Spain)
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Albergaria, André (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Chitons (2002).
- Alberici, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- Miocene (1938).
- Albers, Johann Christoph (1795-1857; Germany)
- R. Caspary, 1912. Lebensbeschreibungen ost- und westpreussischer Botaniker. Pp. 189-290, in: Festschrift zum 50-jährigen Bestehen des Preussischen Botanischen Vereins. Königsberg: Hartungsche Buchdruckerei, xxviii + 360 pp. [Albers, pp. 189-190].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 5.
- Barnard, 1965: 34.

- Kiss, 1983: 113.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- G. Wagenitz, 1988. Göttinger Biologen 1737-1945: eine biographisch-bibliographische Liste. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 229 pp. [Albers, p. 17].
- Die Heliceen nach natürlicher Verwandtschaft systematisch geordnet* (1850, 1860) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Albert, James S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan phylogeny within Invertebrata (2002).
- Albert, P. (19**-****; France)
- Bivalve chromosomes (1991).
- Albert Honoré Charles Grimaldi [Prince] (1848-1922; Monaco)
- W. Herdman, 1923. Founders of oceanography and their work. New York: Longmans, Green & Co, x + 340 pp. [Prince Albert: pp. 119-133].
- H. Pettersson, 1955. A pioneer of international deep sea research. Pp. 1-7, in: Allan Hancock Foundation, ed., Essays in the natural sciences in honor of Captain Allan Hancock on the occasion of his birthday July 26, 1955. Los Angeles, California: University of Southern California Press, xii + 345 pp. [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Duchamps, 1999: 21-22.
- J. Carpine-Lancre & W. Barr, 2008. The Arctic cruises of Prince Albert I of Monaco. *Polar Record* 44(228): 1-14 [portrait].
- J. Carpine-Lancre & A. McConnell, 2013. Prince Albert I and J. Y. Buchanan: Mediterranean investigations. Pp. 255-265, in: C. Groeben, ed., Places, people, tools: oceanography in the Mediterranean and beyond; Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress for the History of Oceanography. Naples: Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn, 494 pp.
- S. A. Morcos, X. A. Fraga & G. Parrilla-Barrera, 2013. The dawn of Spanish oceanography: Odón de Buen and his letters to Henri de Lacaze-Duthiers (Banyuls-sur-Mer), Prince Albert I and Jules Richard (Monaco), 1895-1945. Pp. 267-298, in: C. Groeben, ed., Places, people, tools: oceanography in the Mediterranean and beyond; Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress for the History of Oceanography. Naples: Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn, 494 pp. [portraits].
- A. Adler, 2017. Legitimizing marine field science: Albert Ist of Monaco. Pp. 157-191, in: H. Ekerholm et al., eds., Understanding field science institutions. Sagamore Beach (Massachusetts): Science History Publications, xiv + 358 pp. [biography, portrait].
- R. Scaillet & C. Delongueville, 2020. Les campagnes océanographiques de S. A. S le Prince Albert 1er de Monaco. *Novapex Société*, 21(2): 37-39 [biography, portraits].
- R. Scaillet, 2020. Campagnes océanographiques de S. A. S. Prince Albert 1er de Monaco. *Novapex Société*, 21(2): 29-33 [portraits].
- Albertelli, Giancarlo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Marine molluscs of Antarctica, *Kellia* (2001).
- Alberti, Friedrich August von (1795-1878; Germany)
- W. Carlé, 1978. Die Rolle des Königlichen Bergrates Dr. h. c. Friedrich August von Alberti in der Entwicklung von Geologie, Salinen- und Bergbaukunst (Biographien Süddeutscher Salinister Nr. 5). *Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg (Stuttgart)* 133: 53-87 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- W. Carlé, 1982. Friedrich August von Alberti. Schöpfer des Formationsnames Trias. *Geologische Rundschau* 71(3): 705-710 [portrait].
- Tozer, 1984: 13, 26, 27, 33 [portrait].
- Alberti, Ignaz (1769-1794; Austria)
- Book illustrator, including Born and Spalowsky.
- J. Senigl, 2001. Ignaz Alberti, privil. Buchdrucker, Buchhändler und akad. Kupferstecher; Samt Bibliographie seines Lebenswerkes. *Mitteilungen der Internationalen Stiftung Mozarteum (Salzburg)*, 49(3-4): 102-125 [biography, list of works illustrated, portrait].

- Alberti, Matthias (19**-20**; Germany)
- Miocene of Panama (2018).
- Alberti, Riccardo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Eocene *Eotrivia* (2012).
- Albertin, C. B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopod genetics (2019).
- Albertis, Luigi Maria d' (1841-19**; Italy)
- Collected molluscs in New Guinea.
- Albertson, Helen D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melongena* behavior (1973).
- Albertus Magnus (1193-1280; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 123.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Albertus Magnus: pp. 164-165].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 5.
- Edwards, 1967: 4-5.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 55.
- E. Caprotti, 1979. Alberto Magno, in: Le conoscenze malacologiche nel XII° e XIII° Secolo. *Bollettino Malacologico* 15(1-2): 31-36.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 32, fig. 8 [portrait].
- Albi, Yvonne (1925-2004; U.S.A.)
- L. T. Groves, 2005. In memorium: Yvonne Albi 1925-2004. *Los Conchas, Pacific Conchological Club* 36(2): 7 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- C. M. Hertz, 2004. In memoriam. Yvonne Albi. February 12, 1925 – October 9, 2004. *The Festivus* 36(11): 132.
- Albiensis, Petrus Gyllius; see: Gilles d'Albi
- Albin, H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Epioblasma* (2012).
- Albin Gras; see: Gras, C. J. A.
- Albo-Puigserver, Marta (19**-20**; Spain)
- Squid ecology (2018).
- Albonico, Rolf (19**-****; Austria)
- Thesis: *Die Farbvarietäten der grossen Wegschnecke, Arion empiricorum* Fér., und deren Abhängigkeit von den Umweltbedingungen (1948).
- Albrecht, Annelise (19**-****; Germany)
- Mytilid ecology (1995).
- Albrecht, Christian (19**-20**; Germany)
- Freshwater molluscs (1990-2020s).
- Albrecht, Eduardo A. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Physiology of *Pomacea* (1990s-2000s).
- Albrecht, Ferry (19**-20**; Germany)
- Oligocene (1998) and Miocene (2010, 2016) with others.
- Albrecht, Johannes Coenraad Hendrikus (1913?-****; Netherlands)
- Paleontological papers 1940s; *Oligocäne Invertebraten von Süd-Limburg. Maastricht, De Geologische Stichting* (1943) with W. Valk.
- Albrecht, Michael P. (1821-1865?; Germany)
- T. Habe, 1982. [Biohistory of malacologists (49) Michael P. Albrecht]. *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 13(1): 23 [in Japanese].
- Albrecht, Mildred H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Staining *Aplysia* neurons (1962).
- Albrecht, Paul Gerhard (1885-****; U.S.A.)
- *Chemical study of several marine mollusks of the Pacific coast* (1923).
- Albritton, Capricia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* ecology (2018).
- Albritton, Claude C. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites of Texas (1937).
- Albuquerque, B. L. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Atrina* ecology (1984).
- Albuquerque, Cristiano Queiroz de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Octopus* diet (2020).
- Albuquerque, Jorge (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Marine fauna of Selvagens Islands in North Atlantic (2009), *Atlas dos caracóis terrestres e de águas doces e salobras Portugal continental* (2014).
- Albuquerque de Matos, Rolanda Maria (1926-2015; Portugal)

- *Atlas dos caracóis terrestres e de águas doces e salobras Portugal continental* (2014).
- Alcalde Ledón, Oscar (19**-19**; Cuba)
- New land snail from Haiti (1949, 1959). Rehder, 1997: 134.
 - González Guillén, 2019: 40.
- Alcapán, Angélica C. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Mytilid genetics (1998), oyster genetics (2004).
- Alcaraz Espinosa, Dulce Arturo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mollusc settlement (2018).
- Alcaraz Zubeldia, Guillermina (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Hermit crabs and shells (2018).
- Alcasid, Godofredo L. (1909-1984; Philippines)
- At least two papers on marine molluscs in 1936; later Director of the National Museum in Manila.
- Alcazar, S. N. (19**-.****; ?)
- Development of *Tridacna* (1986).
- Alcock, Alfred William [M.D., Lieutenant Colonel] (1859-1933; U.K.)
- N. Annandale, 1908. The retirement of Lieutenant-Colonel Alcock. *Records of the Indian Museum* 2(1): 9 pp. [partial bibliography].
- W. T. Calman & S. W. Kemp, 1933. Alfred William Alcock, 1859-1933. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 1(2): 119-124, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- B. Prashad, 1933. Obituary: Lt.-Col. A. W. Alcock, C.I.E., F.R.S., 1859-1933. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 36(3): 726-728, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. *Archives of Natural History* 19(3): 365-374.
- Adler, 2012: 176-177 [portrait].
- Alcolado, Pedro M. (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Strombus* (1983).
- Alda, Pilar (19**-20**; France/Argentina)
- *Galba* genetics (2017).
- Aldamar, Joaquín (18**-1872?; Spain)
- Collected in Philippines; collection in Museo de Madrid.
 - Hidalgo, 1882: 13; 1904: 8.
- Aldana-Aranda, Dalila (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* anatomy (2006, 2008), larvae (2015), ecology (2018).
- Aldana-Avilés, Cynthia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* (2001).
- Aldea Venegas, Cristián (19**-20**; Chile)
- Checklist of Chilean molluscs (2005), Antarctic fauna (2010, 2016).
- Alder, Joshua (1792-1867; U.K.)
- D. Embleton, 1867. Notice of the life of the late Joshua Alder, Esq. *Natural History Transactions of Northumberland and Durham*, 1: 324-337, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, list of taxa named after him, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1868. Obituary. *Joshua Alder. American Journal of Conchology* 3(3): 252.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 122.
- Melvill, 1890: 215.
- Smith, 1906: 709.
- E. L. Gill, 1908. The Hancock Museum and its history. *Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne* (ser. 2) 3(3), Appendix: i-xxvii, 2 pls. [portrait].
- Taylor, 1908: 81 [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 237.
- K. M. White, 1938. The nomenclature of *British Nudibranch Mollusca* by Alder and Hancock and by Eliot correlated with that of *British Marine Mollusca* by Winckworth. *Journal of Conchology* 21(1): 14-19.
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. A history of naturalists in North East England. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp. [Alder: pp. 52-53].
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- P. Davis, 1995. George Johnston (1797-1855) of Berwick upon Tweed and the

- pioneers of marine biology in north-east England. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 349-369 [Alder: pp. 361-362, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 2.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- G. T. Bettany & Y. Foote, 2004. Alder, Joshua. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 1: 611 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 18.
- Moore 2007: 14-15.
- A. Maclellan, 2010. The Alder and Hancock collection of nudibranchs at the Natural History Museum, London. 17th World Congress of Malacology, Abstract; *Tropical Natural History*, Suppl. 3: 273.
- Damkaer, 2017: 104-107 [biography, portraits].
- Collation of *A monograph of the British nudibranchiate Mollusca* (1845-1855, 1910) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Alderman, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lampsilis* genetics (1992).
- Alderson, Ellerton Garside [Reverend] (1868-1933; U.K.)
- *Studies in Ampullaria* (1925).
- Anonymous, 1934. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(1): 3.
- A. Blok & T. Pain, 1948. Shell collection of the late Revd. E. G. Alderson, with special reference to the genus *Pila* Röding. *Journal of Conchology* 22(12): 299-302.
- Dance, 1986: 175, 203.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 18.
- H. Wood, 2003. Exploring Alderson's ampullariids at Basildon Park. *Mollusc World* 3: 5.
- Alderson, John M. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Miocene of California (2012).
- Aldinucci, Mauro (19**-20**, Italy)
- Fossil land snails (2008).
- Aldred, R. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of cephalopods (1980s).
- Aldrich, Bertha (1***-19**, U.S.A.)
- Coauthor with E. Snyder of *Florida Sea Shells* (1936).
- Aldrich, David V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Effect of pollutants on *Taphius* (1963).
- Aldrich, Fred Randolph (1866-1953; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1953. Fred Randolph Aldrich. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 132: 1 [reprinted: American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: 31, memoriam list inside back cover, 1954].
- Abbott, 1973: 59.
- Aldrich, Frederick Allen (1927-1991; U.S.A./Canada)
- *Mya* (1955), behavior of *Illex* (1969), statolith development (1984).
- Abbott, 1973: 189; 1987: 2.
- Aldrich, J. C. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Calliostoma* shell shape (1987).
- Aldrich, Truman Heminway (1848-1932; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1913. [concerning transfer of Aldrich collection to Alabama Geological Survey]. *The Nautilus* 27(7): 83-84.
- C. W. Johnson, 1932. Truman Heminway Aldrich. *The Nautilus* 46(1): 34-35.
- A. Wrigley, 1933. Obituary. Truman Heminway Aldrich, 1848-1932. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 20(4): 191.
- J. Gardner, 1933. Memorial of Truman Heminway Aldrich. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 44(2): 301-307, pl. 2 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Aldrich: p. 17, pl. 10, portrait].
- Harris, 1937: 452.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 6.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1938. The successors of Timothy Abbott Conrad. *The American Malacological Union, Seventh Annual Meeting, University of Michigan Museum,*

- Ann Arbor, Michigan, August 3-5, 1937: [vii].
- Abbott, 1973: 59.
- Kiss, 1983: 113-114.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Anonymous, 1989. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Truman Heminway Aldrich (1848-1932). *Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology* 22(3): 92 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- A. K. Rindsberg, 1999. A most fortunate destiny. *American Conchologist* 27(1): 11.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Aldrich: pp. 118-119].
- P. Callomon, 2019. A day out with conchological royalty. *American Conchologist* 47(1): 20-21 [portrait].
- Aldridge, David C. (19**-*20**); U.K.)
- Ecology, reproduction, phylogeny in Unionida (1990s-2010s).
- Aldridge, David W. (19**-*****); U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* in Texas (1978).
- Abbott, 1987: 2-3.
- Aldrovandi [Androvandus], Ulisse [M.D.] (1522-1605; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 17-18; 1757: 25, 27, 51.
- G. Fantuzzi, 1774. Memorie della vita di Ulisse Aldrovandi, medico e filosofo Bolognese con alcune lettere scelte d'Uomini erudite a lui scritte, e coll'indice dell sue Opere mss., che si con servano nella Biblioteca dell'Istituto. Bologna: Volpe, vi + 263 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography including manuscripts, portrait].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 127.
- Swainson, 1834: 14-15.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 106-109.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- Capellini, 1902: 94.
- A. Neviani, 1931. Ulisse Aldrovandi. *Rivista trimestrale "Le Mammole della Madre Cabrini"* (Roma) 3: 1-4.
- Prashad, 1932: 71.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 6-7.
- Barattini, 1964: 140.
- Edwards, 1967: 43.
- F. Ghisotti, 1970. A brief history of malacology in Italy. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(8): 1, 4-5.
- M. Zanca, 1974. Malacologi Italiani Illustri. Ulisse Androvandi. *Conchiglie* 10(9-10): 206-208.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 62.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Aldrovandi, p. 170].
- E. Caprotti, 1983. Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. V. La "Summa" Aldrovandiana. *Bollettino Malacologico* 19(9-12): 267-272.
- E. Caprotti, 1984. [bibliographic and biografic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. VI. Esempi di metodologia zoologica: Il "Nautilo" conclusioni. Nota bibliografica. *Bollettino Malacologico* 20(5-8): 175-186.
- Dance, 1986: 15, 18.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Caprotti, 1991: 25, 26, 66-69, figs. 9-13.
- Wilson, 1994: 27-28 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 46, 51.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- G. Olmi, 2001. Museums of paper in Emilia-Romagna from the sixteenth to the nineteenth centuries: from Aldrovandi to Count Sanvitale. *Archives of Natural History* 28(2): 157-157.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Aldrovandi: pp. 149-154, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 19.
- G. B. Vai & W. Cavazza, eds., 2003. Four centuries of the word geology: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 in Bologna =

- Quadricentenario della parola geologia: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 Bologna. Bologna: Minerva, Museo geologico Giovanni Capellini, 326 pp. [biography, portraits].
Gaudant, 2005: 303-304.
- G. B. Vai & W. Cavazza 2006. Ulisse Aldrovandi and the origin of geology and science. Pp. 43-63, in: G. B. Vai & W. G. E. Caldwell, eds., The origins of geology in Italy. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Adler, 2007: 13-15 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 3-4.
- Davidson, 2008: 11-12.
- E. Caprotti, 2009. La metafora dell'ostrica e la condizione umana. Bollettino Malacologico 45(2): 99-104.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 195.
- D. Margócsy, 2014. Commercial visions: science, trade and visual culture in the Dutch Golden Age. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp.
- Romano, 2014: 215-216.
- A. Grasskamp, 2018. The frames of reflection: "Indian" shell surfaces and European collecting, 1550-1650. Pp. 71-85, in: S. du Crest, ed., Exogenèses: objets frontière dans l'art européen XVI – XX siècle. Paris: Bocard, 216 pp.
- J. I. Saiz Salinas, 2018. Almost five centuries of systematic study of the enigmatic sipunculan worms. Smithsonian Contributions to the Marine Sciences 42: 219-235 [Aldrovandi, p. 220].
- Bass et al., 2021: 62-63, 65, 182, 183.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 190, 226, 233, 249, 267-268, 283, 299.
- De reliquis animalibus exanquibus libris quatuor...: nempé de mollibus, crustaceis, testaceis et zoophytes (1606) online at: http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=X533449862*
- Aleffi, Floriana (19**-20**; Slovenia)
- *Corbula* distribution (2000).
- Alegre Norza, Ana Renza Paola (19**-****; Peru)
- Intertidal rocky shore.
- Alejandrino, Alvin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Phylogeny of Aeolididina (2006), scallops (2019).
- Alejo-Plata, María del Carmen (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction, diet (2010s).
- Aleksandri-Sadova, Tat'iana Aleksandrovna (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Aleksandrov, Boris Georgievich (1958-2019; Ukraine)
- Killed in a building fire; larvae, including of marine bivalves, particularly of the Black Sea.
- T. Trichkova & Y. Kvach, 2021. In Memoriam. Prof. Dr. Borys G. Aleksandrov, D.Sc. (17.04.1958 – 04.12.2019. Talented marine biologist and invasive alien species scientist of Ukraine. Acta Zoologica Bulgarica 73(1): 135-148 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- Alekseev, A. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- Issledovanie midii Belogo moria: sbornik nauchnykh trudov (Proekt "Beloe more")* (1985) with O. A. Scarlato.
- Alekseev, Aleksandr Sergeevich (1947-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Alekseev, Nikolay Konstantinovich (1910-1985; Russia)
- Mainly known as ichthyologist.
- D. V. Manakov, 2022. On the N. K. Alekseev collection of freshwater mollusks from the Kaliningrad region (Russia). The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 26(1/2): 201-230 [portrait, bibliography].
- Alekseev, Sergei Nikolaevich (1951-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Alekseyev, A. K. (****-19**; Russia)
- Paleogene mollusks of the northern Aral region; died before 1955 but large ms published posthumously in 1963.
- Alencar, Alexandre S. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Odostomella* (2000).
- Alencáster-Yberra, Gloria (****-****; Mexico)

- Tertiary and Cretaceous Mexican molluscs; in 1950 as Gloria Alencaster-Yberra, in 1956 as Gloria Alencaster de Cserna.
Zamudio-Varela, 2012: 7-8.
- Aleman, Conrad; see: Konrad, von Megenberg
- Aleman, Francesc (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Cranchia* (2000).
- Aleman, J. Ana (19**-****; Spain)
 - Shell development in *Venus* (1986), in *Dosinia* (1987).
- Alen, Theo van (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Phyllidiidae (2016).
- Alencar, Lucia M. S. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Odostomella* (2000), introduced *Helisoma* (2010) in Brazil.
- Aleron, Joseph (1797-1863; France)
 - “Conchyliologie,” in *Le Guide en Roussillon* (Henry 1842); primarily entomology.
Amigo, 2017: 38-40 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Aleshin, Viktor Mizhailovich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Aleskerov, Dzhabrail Aleskev Ogly (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Alessandria, Bruno (19**-****; Italy)
 - Genetics of Unionidae (1996).
- Alessandro ab Alessandro (1461-1523; Italy)
 - S. J. Gould, 2002. Conceptual index fossils: number 3. A Renaissance victory for the dual Alessandro. *Paleobiology* 28(3): 304-307.
- Alewood, Paul F. (19**-20**; Australia)
 - New Guinea *Conus* (2012).
- Alexander, Alexander Sharpe (1860-1940; U.K.)
 - Y. Howells, 1975. Geological collections and collectors of note. 9. Alexander Sharpe Alexander and his collection. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(5): cover, 231-235 [biography, portrait].
- Alexander, Annie Montague (1867-1950; U.S.A.)
 - Known mainly for work on Recent and fossil vertebrates, plants; funded Museum of Paleontology at University of California.
R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. *Bios* 27(2): 66-90 [Alexander, p. 77].
J. L. Zullo, 1969. Annie Montague Alexander: her work in paleontology. *Journal of the West* 8(2): 183-199.
R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Alexander: p. 25].
B. R. Stein, 2001. On her own terms: Annie Montague Alexander and rise of science in the American West. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xvii + 380 pp., 16 leaves of pls. [portraits].
Lipps, 2004: 225-226 [portraits].
A. Berta & S. Turner, 2020. Rebels, scholars, explorers: women in vertebrate paleontology. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xvi + 328 pp. [Alexander: pp. 37, 48-49, 157].
- Alexander, C. G. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Neuroanatomy of *Conus* (1973), anatomy of *Telescopium* (1974).
- Alexander, Charles W. (****-1925?; South Africa)
 - Barnard, 1965: 4.
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20.
Trew, 1990: 65.
Fouché, 1995: 3.
- Alexander, E. W. (****-****; U.K.?)
 - Trew, 1993: 76.
- Alexander, George Baker (1907-1980; U.K.)
 - E. D. F. Rose & J. A. Cooper, 1997. G. B. Alexander’s studies on the Jurassic of Gibraltar and the Carboniferous of England: the end of a mystery? *The Geological Curator* 6(7): 247-254 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Alexander, James E. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Biology and potential impacts of zebra mussels in large rivers* (1997) with J. H. Thorp & J. C. Smith.

- Alexander, James Edward [Sir] (1803-1885; South Africa)
 ● New land snails named by J. E. Gray. Barnard, 1965: 34.
- Alexander, Jeffrey P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Physiology of freshwater clams (1982).
- Alexander, Jennifer (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Introduced sea slugs (2016).
- Alexander, John N. A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 ● *Abida* (2007).
- Alexander, Keith N. A. (19*-20**; U.K.)
 ● Land snails (2013).
- Alexander, Robert McNeill (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● Ligament in Pectinidae (1966).
- Alexander, Richard R. ["Alex"] (1946-2006; U.S.A.)
 ● Paleontologist; bivalves (1970s-2001); killed in an ocean swimming accident.
 J. R. Dodd, 2008. Memorial to Richard R. Alexander (1946-2006). *Geological Society of America Memorials* 37: 5-7 [portrait, bibliography].
- Alexander, Robert Crozer (1912-1988; U.S.A.)
 ● Shells of Cape May, New Jersey (1941, 1947, 1952); *Ho! for Cape Island* (1956).
 Abbott, 1987: 3.
- Alexander, Robert Ross (****-1959; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1959. Robert Ross Alexander. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 191: 24.
- Alexander, Steve K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Thesis on *Littorina* ecology (1982).
- Alexandre, Marc (19**-20**; Belgium)
 ● Land snails (2012-2014).
- Alexandrov, D. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 ● *Lymnaea* speciation (1984).
- Alexandrova, Yana N. (19**-20**; Russia)
 ● *Mactra* (2014, 2021), *Ruditapes* (2019).
- Alexandrowicz, Jerzy Stanislaw (1886-1970; Poland)
 ● *Contribution a l'étude des muscles, des nerfs et du mécanisme de l'accommodation de l'oeil des céphalopodes* (1927).
- Alexandrowicz, Stefan Witold (19**-20**; Poland)
 ● *Cardium lamarcki* (1979), subfossil land snails (2010).
- Alexandrowicz, Witold Pawel (19**-20**; Poland)
 ● Subfossil land snails (1980s-2010s).
- Alexeevtseva, V. S. (19**-****; Russia)
 ● Shell isotopes (1974).
- Alexenko, Tatiana Leonidovna (1948-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Alexeyev, Dmitry Olegovich (1956-20**; Russia)
 ● Squids (1994, 2004), Volutidae (2003), gastropods (2003), Buccinidae (2005), Capulidae (2006).
 Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Aley, Tom (1937/38-****; U.S.A.)
 P. J. Huffstutter, 2004. Blind snail has devoted protector. *Los Angeles Times*, Oct. 30, 2004: A-1 [reprinted, *The Seattle Times*, Oct. 31, 2004: A-8].
- Aley, William C., IV (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Great Bahama Bank molluscs (2010).
- Alf, Axel (19**-20**; Germany)
 ● Xenophoridae (1999), Turbinidae (2003, 2021), bivalves (2021).
 Geiger et al. (2019: 6, 11, portrait).
- Alfaro, Andrea C. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 ● *Perna* ecology (2000s).
- Alfaro, Rubén (19**-20**; Peru)
 ● Pectinid genetics (2015).
- Alfaro-Tejera, Lucrecia (19**-****; France)
 ● Planorbidae life cycle (1983, 1985).
- Alfaya, José E. F. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 ● *Mesodesma* (2009), *Panopea* (2014).
- Alfonso, Carlos M. E. (19**-20**; Spain)
 ● *Conus* taxonomy (2019).
- Alford, Dorothy (1866-1937; U.K.)
 P. G. Oliver & H. Pegg, 2021. "More than just a shell collection": Dorothy Alford (1866-1937), a female Cambridge student of natural history 1885-1891. *Colligo* 3(2): 1-24 [biography, portrait].
- Alford, Ross A. (19**-20**; Australia)
 ● Pyramidellidae (1994).

- Alfred, Lorraine C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Literature on Wisconsin shell mounds and artifacts (1937).
- Al-Ghunaim, Aws Y. (19**-20**; Kuwait)
- Galeommatoidea (2017).
- Al-Hamadani, E. S. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* taxonomy (1982).
- Al-Hasani, Z. I. (19**-****; Iraq)
- Marine molluscs (1985).
- Al-Hassan, L. A. J. (19**-****; Iraq)
- Marine molluscs (1985).
- Alhejoj, Ikhlias (19**-20**; Jordan)
- Pleistocene (2013).
- Al-Horani, F. A. (19**-20**; Jordan)
- *Teredo* (2009).
- Ali, R. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of *Hiatella* (1970).
- Aliaga, Juan Antonio (19**-20**; Chile)
- Lucinidae (2021).
- Aliakrinsky, A. R. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Catalogue of the Conidae in the State Darwin Museum, Moscow* (2005).
- Alicata, Joseph E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Parasites of *Achatina* (1965).
- Alien, Charles (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Norris, 2000: 21.
- Aliev, Alekper Dadash Ogly (1926-****; Azerbaijan)
- Caspian bivalves (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Aliev, Musa Mirzoevich (1908-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Aliev, Oktai Bekhbud Ogly (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Aliev, Rauf Alexker Ogly (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Alieva, Lala Ismail Kyzy (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Aligadzhiev, Gaidar Aligadzhievich (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Ali Mansour, Randa (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1982).
- Alimen, Marie-Henriette (19**-19**; France)
- Paleontological papers in 1930s-1970s.
- Alimov, Alexander Fedorovich (1933-****; Russia)
- Pisidiidae (1970-1980s), *Functional ecology of freshwater bivalves* (1981).
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Alin, Simone (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Pteropods (2019).
- Aliño, Porfirio A. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Sexual dimorphism in *Strombus* (2017).
- Aliotta, Salvador (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Buccinanops* ecology (2018).
- Alix, Jennifer (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Geukensia* feeding, behavior (2010s).
- Aliyeva, E. G. M. (19**-****; Azerbaijan)
- *Didacna* morphology (1987).
- Ali-Zade, Akif Ara-Mekhti Ogli (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Ali-Zade [Alizade], Ashraf Abdulovich (1911-1985; U.S.S.R./Azerbaijan.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Ali-Zade, Kambay Asker-ogly (1899-1990; U.S.S.R./Azerbaijan)
- Al-Jajj, Hameed A. (19**-****; Jordan)
- *Clypeomorus* anatomy (1996).
- Alkins, William Ernest (1896-1969; U.K.)
- Non-marine records (1919), *Unio* (1921).
- J. W. Jackson, 1972. William Ernest Alkins (1896-1969). *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 432-433 [bibliography].
- Alkon, Daniel L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch sensory physiology (1970s-1990s).
- Allaby, Michael (19**-**; U.K.)
- Encyclopedia article on *Vampyromorpha*.
- Allam, Bassem (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve feeding (2012).

- Allamand, Jean Nicolas Sébastien (1713-1787; Switzerland/France)
Argenville, 1757: 150.
- Allan, Catherine Mabel Joyce [Mrs. H. W. Kirkpatrick] (1896-1966; Australia)
 - Published as Joyce; *Cowry shells of world seas* (1956, 1969), *Australian shells, with related animals living in the sea, in freshwater and on the land* (1959).
 Anonymous, 1963. Who's who in the M.S.A. Joyce Allan, F.R.Z.S. Australian Newsletter [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 11(42): [5] [portrait].
 Anonymous, 1966. Obituary. Joyce Allan, F.R.Z.S. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 14(55): 4.
 Anonymous, 1967. Joyce Allan. The Nautilus 80(4): 141.
 G. P. Whitley, 1967. Joyce Allan. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1965-66: 12-14, pls. 2-3 [portraits].
 T. Okutani, 1968. Obituary. Venus 27(2): 77-78 [in Japanese].
 G. P. Whitley, 1968. Joyce Allan. Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia 1(11): 50-58, incl. pl. 8 [portrait, bibliography].
 Anonymous, 1975. Obituary – Joyce Allan, F.R.Z.S. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 3(4-5): 69.
 Trew, 1990: 65.
 D. F. McMichael, 1993. Allan, Catherine Mabel Joyce (1896-1966). Australian dictionary of biography 13: 25-26.
 Black, 1998: 11.
 N. Lee & P. Duncan, 1999. Shellebrities – a blast from the past. Australian Shell News 102: 5 [portrait].
 Beechey, 2010: 116 [biography, portrait].
- Allan, D. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Macoma* (1976).
 Allan, John K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch nematocysts (1976).
 Allan, Joyce [K.]; see: Allan, C. M. J.
 Allan, Robin Sutcliffe (1900-1966; New Zealand)
 - New Zealand paleontology (1920s).
 B. W. Collins, 1966. Professor R. S. Allan. New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics, 9(4): 373-379.
 B. W. Collins, 1966. A bibliography of R. S. Allan. New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics 9(4): 388-392.
 Fleming, 1966: 1168.
 D. R. Gregg, 1966. Robin Sutcliffe Allan and the Canterbury Museum. New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics 9(4): 385-387 [portrait].
 M. G., 1967. Robin Sutcliffe Allan (1900-1966). Proceedings of the Geological Society of London 1642: 220-221.
 A. G. Beu, R. K. Dell, C. A. Fleming, J. Marwick, P. A. Maxwell, W. F. Ponder & A. W. B. Powell, 1969. Request for rulings on works on New Zealand Mollusca by R. S. Allan and H. J. Finlay. Z.N.(S.) 1868. Bulletin on Zoological Nomenclature 26(1): 42-50 [Commission never ruled on this petition; Allan "lower Waihao Basin" work dates from its preprint date of Dec. 7, 1926].
 Cleavelly, 1983: 40.
- Allanson, Brian R. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - Physiology of *Solen* (1989).
 Allary, Alain (19**-****; France)
 - Shell dealer.
 Allcock, A. Louise (19**-20**; U.K./Ireland)
 - New octopod (2009), chiton (2013).
 Allegretti, Corrado (1894-1969; Italy)
 - *Primo contributo alla conoscenza della speleofauna malacologica della Lombardia* (1944).
 Alleman, C. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Collected in Panama.
 Alleman, Lani Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Limpets on *Tegula* (1968).
 Allement, Thomas (19**-20**; France)
 - Thesis on *Dreissena* (2006).
 Allen, Anson (1829-1934; U.S.A.)
 O. O. Nylander, 1943. The Anson Allen mollusk collection. The Maine Bulletin 46(2): 31-32, 37-43 [University of Maine Studies (ser. 2) 58: 31-32, 37-43].

- E. M. Patch, 1943. Anson Allen – A sketch of his life. *The Maine Bulletin* 46(2): 35-37 [University of Maine Studies (ser. 2) 58: 35-37] [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 59.
- Martin, 1995: 28, fig. 13 [biography, portrait].
- Allen, Betty Jane [Mrs. Lawrence K.] (1912-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 189.
- C. Boone, 1983. In memoriam. *Texas Conchologist* 20(1): 13-14.
- D. Raeihle, 1983. Betty Allen. *New York Shell Club Notes* 289: 16.
- Anonymous, 1984. Mrs. Betty Jane Allen. *The Nautilus* 98(1): ii.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: [127] [1984].
- Abbott, 1987: 152.
- Allen, Brant C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive *Corbicula* (2012).
- Allen, Brian D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pyganodon* genetics (2015).
- Allen, C. R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Orthalicus* ecology (2001).
- Allen, Charles (1887-1972; U.K.)
- Specialist in freshwater Mollusca in York; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995b: 21.
- Allen, Charles A. [Chuck] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. Charles “Chuck” Allen. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(6): 3 [portrait] [reprinted; *HMS Bulletin*, September 2001: 609].
- E. R. Cross, 1968. 100th edition new series. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 2 [portrait].
- Kay, 1979: 30.
- Allen, Charles Curry (1862-1934; U.S.A.)
- D. L. Emery, 1934. Charles Curry Allen. *The Nautilus* 48(1): 31-33 [bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 59-60.
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Allen, Charles Martin (1839-1892; U.K.)
- Collected land molluscs.
- K. Rookmaaker & J. van Wyhe, 2012. In Alfred Wallace’s shadow: his forgotten assistant, Charles Allen (1839-1892). *Journal of the Malaysian Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society* 85(2): 17-54.
- Allen, Craig R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Bellamyia* control (2018).
- Allen, Donald M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallops (1960s-1970s); *The calico scallop, Argopecten gibbus* (1972) with T. J. Costello.
- Allen, Edgar Johnson (1866-1942; U.K.)
- S. Kemp & A. V. Hill, 1942. Edgar Johnson Allen, 1866-1942. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society* 4(12): 357-367 [bibliography, portrait].
- C. F. A. Pantin, 1942. Edgar Johnson Allen. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 155(3): 290-292.
- G. P. Bidder, 1943. Edgar Johnson Allen, 1866-1942. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 25(4): 671-684, 2 pls. [portraits].
- Allen, Eduardo Augusto (1824-1899; Portugal)
- *Catalogo systematico da collecção de molluscos e suas conchas pertencente ao Museu municipal do Porto*. Porto, Moldes [not seen] (1856-1858).
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 105, pl. [1].
- Allen, Emily G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Paleozoic ammonites (2005).
- Allen, J. Frances [“Jady”] (1916-2011; U.S.A.)
- Marine fauna of Maryland (1954).
- Abbott, 1987: 3.
- Anonymous, 2011. J. Frances Allen. [Oneonta, New York] *Daily Star*, [page unknown].
- J. B. Burch, 2011. In memoriam: Dr. J. Frances Allen, April 14, 1916 – February 11, 2011. *Malacologia* 54(1-2): 439-440 [portraits].
- G. M. Davis, 2022. The origin of *Malacologia* – the international journal of malacology – and Jack Burch (12 August 1929 – 3 June 2021). *Malacologia* 64(2): 317-318.
- Allen, James E. (19**-199*; U.S.A.)

- Fossil molluscs of the southeast, particular Eocene (1970).
- Abbott, 1987: 3.
- Allen, Janette R. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Marine clam physiology (1986).
- Allen, Jeaneane (1935-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 190; 1987: 3.
- Allen, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Smith, 1974: 1.
- Allen, John A. (19**-20**; U.K./Tanzania)
 - Land snail coloration; *Polymita* (2014).
- Allen, John Alpheus (1859-1916; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1917. John Alpheus Allen, Ph.B. 1883. Obituary Record of Yale Graduates (ser. 7) 2(76): 452-454 [Bulletin of Yale University (ser. 4. 13) 10: 452-454].
 - Martin, 1995: 28.
 - S. M. Martin, 1997. Freshwater mussels (Bivalvia: Unionoida) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 4(1): 1-34 [Allen: p. 8].
- Allen, John Anthony (1926-2020; U.K.)
 - Spouse of M. F. Allen; *Mollusca* (1962), many papers bivalve anatomy (1950s-2000s); *The morphology of deep-sea Thyasiridae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) from the Atlantic Ocean* (1991) with C. M. Payne.
 - A. S. M. Saleuddin, 2011. Clams and snails: a memoir. Toronto: York University Bookstore, iv + 277 pp. [Allen: pp. 126-127].
 - O. G. Oliver & F. Hannah, 2017. The publications and new nominal taxa introduced by John A. Allen. Journal of Conchology 42(5): 257-266 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
 - J. Graham, 2020. John Allen. The Malacologist 75: 46 [portrait].
 - P. G. Oliver, 2020. John Allen 1926-2020. Deep-Sea Life 15: 42 [biography, portrait].
- Allen, John K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Eolid nematocysts (1976).
- Allen, Kenneth W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on clam reproduction (1960).
- Allen, Letha S. (1887-****; U.S.A./Canada)
 - Abbott, 1973: 190.
 - C. Boone, J. Keeler, R. Germon & R. Robertson, 1984. Letha S. Allen collection donated. AMU News 15(2): 10.
 - Abbott, 1987: 3
- Allen, Linda Dye (1948-****; U.S.A.)
 - Feeding in marine gastropods.
 - Abbott, 1975: 518-519; 1987: 3.
- Allen, M. F. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Spouse of J. A. Allen; *Pandora* ecology (1955) with J. A. Allen.
- Allen, Michael J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - *Molluscs in archaeology: methods, approaches and applications* (2017).
- Allen, Robert Day (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Reproduction in *Spisula* (1953).
- Allen, Simon (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Introduced *Deroceras* (2016).
- Allen, Standish K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Triploids in clam mariculture (1988).
- Allen, Steve (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Oyster fisheries.
- Allen, Thays (19**-20**; Venezuela)
 - Benthic molluscs (2018).
- Allen, Victor T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Eocene of California (1929).
- Allen, William Ray (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Studies of the biology of fresh-water mussels. Experimental studies of food relations of certain Unionidae* (1921), freshwater mussels (1964).
- Aller, Henry D. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
 - Bivalves of Beaufort, North Carolina (1912).
- Aller, Robert C. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Sculpture in *Laternula* (1974).
- Allesandra, Giuseppe (19**-****; Italy)
 - Co-editor of volume on *Ruditapes philippinarum* (1990).
- Allison, Brenda (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionid anatomy (2009).
- Allison, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Allison, E. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth rings in *Pecten* (1994).
- Allison, Edwin [Ned] Chester (1925-1971; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous (1955), Oligocene (1978).
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Edwin C. Allison, Second Vice President, 1967-1968. Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo 2: 50.
- Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. The Festivus 2(2): 4.
- R. R. Gastil, 1974. Memorial to Edwin Chester Allison, 1925-1971. Geological Society of America Memorials 3: 3-5 [portrait, bibliography].
- W. K. Emerson, 1980. Invertebrate fanules of Late Pleistocene age, with zoogeographic implications, from Turtle Bay, Baja California Sur, Mexico. The Nautilus 94(2): 67-89 [Allison: pp. 67, 75, portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- Allison, H. E. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Element concentrations in the freshwater mussel, Velesunio angasi, in the Alligator Rivers Region* (1989) with R. D. Simpson.
- Allison, Richard Case (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1975: 519; 1987: 3.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 24.
- Allison, Sandy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of New England* (2017) with D. Scheirer.
- Allix, Henry (18**-19**; France)
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Allman, George James (1812-1898; Ireland)
- Nudibranchs (1840s).
- H. G. Cuthbert, 1899. Obituary: George James Allman, M.D., F.R.S. Irish Naturalist, 8: 104.
- S. J. H., 1905. George J. Allman. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 75: 25-27.
- Taylor, 1906: 251 [portrait].
- Praeger, 1949: 40, pl. 1.
- Tomlin, 1949: 256 [collection sold in 1904; as George "Johnstone"].
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Allman: p. 200].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondii*. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 321-331 [Allman: p. 327].
- Trew, 1990: 65 [as George "Johnstone"].
- A. F. Pollard & P. Osborne, 2004. Allman, George James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 1: 871-872.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Allman: pp. 370, 371].
- Damkaer, 2017: 110-113 [biography, portraits].
- Allmendinger, Christian Friedrich (1882-1963; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 56, fig. 2 [portrait].
- Allmon, Warren Douglas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Evolution and biogeography of the Bullia group (Gastropoda, Nassariidae)* (1986).
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp. [portrait].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 44.
- Alluaud, Charles A. (1861-1949; France)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
- Duchamps, 1999: 6.
- B. Verdcourt, 1999. Collectors in east Africa, no. 28.: C. Alluaud (1861-1949). The Conchologists' Newsletter 148: 136-143.
- B. Verdcourt, 2001. Supplement to collectors in east Africa. The Conchologists' Newsletter 158: 72-73 [list of taxa].

- Allyne, E. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Sister of L. Allyne; non-marine collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Allyne, L. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Sister of E. Allyne; non-marine collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Almaça, Carlos (19**-****; Portugal)
- Distribution of *Aeolidia* (1960).
- Almansa, Eduardo (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Octopus* ecology (2007).
- Almeida, Antônio Firmato de (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Schistosomiasis mansonii no Brasil* (1948) with C. Pinto.
- Almeida, Corrine (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Gemophos* physiology (2014).
- Almeida, Laudelino Passos de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Conidae (2021).
- Almeida, Gustavo L. Gouvêa de (19**-****; Brazil)
- Bulimulidae (1971).
- Almeida, Hélio (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Mussels on whale carcasses (2015).
- Almeida, Luiz G. de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Oyster genetics (2015).
- Almeida, Marcel Nocelle de (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Conchas dos caramujos terrestres do Brasil; Land shells from Brazil* (1999) with M. P. de Oliveira.
- Almeida, Sergio Mendonça de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Chitons (2010s-2020s), Cerithioidea (2020).
- Almera, Jaime (1845-1919; Spain)
- *Catálogo de los moluscos fósiles pliocenos de Cataluña* (1892) with A. Bofill.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 7.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 40.
- Almeras, Yves (19**-****; France)
- Jurassic ammonites (1984).
- Almgren, Alvin A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Stratigraphy of California (2009).
- Almodóvar, Arturo (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1999).
- Almog, Oshri (19**-20**; Israel)
- Lessepsian migrants (2012).
- Almogi-Labin, A. (19**-20**; Israel)
- *Waisiuconcha* (2020).
- Almonacid Rioseco, Eduardo (19**-20**; Spain)
- Thesis on *Sepia* ecology (2006).
- Al-Mousawi, Basima (19**-****; U.K.)
- Glochidia (1987).
- Al'mukhambetova, Svetlana Kadyrovna (1934-****; Russia)
- Pupilloidea (1984).
- Amitrov, 1983: 6.
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Alonso, Eusebio (19**-19**; Spain)
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Alonso, María Rosario (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land gastropods (1970s-2000s).
- Alonso-Domínguez, Arizbeth (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chamela Bay molluscs (2013, 2018).
- Alonso Yee-Duarte, Josué (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Nodipecten* (2013), *Atrina* reproduction (2018).
- Alpert, Meredyth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1977).
- Alphen, Joris van (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Phyllidiidae (2016).
- Alpizar Carrillo, Ramiro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* reproduction (2009).
- Alpoyanni, E. (19**-****; Greece)
- Life cycle of *Helix* (1998).
- Alsaker, Ramus L. (1883-1960; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. R. L. Alsaker. Hawaiian Shell News 8(9): 3.
- N. Katsaras, 1961. Dr. R. L. Alsaker. New York Shell Club Notes 69: 3.
- Abbott, 1975: 511.
- Rehder, 1997: 140.
- Alsen, Peter (19**-20**; Norway)
- Cretaceous ammonites (2006).
- Alsterberg, Gustav (1892-19**; Germany)

- *Wichtige züge in der Biologie der Süßwassergastropoden* (1930).
- Alströmer, Clas [Baron] (1736-1794; Sweden)
Dance, 1967: 3, 16.
- Alströmer, Johan (1742-1786; Sweden)
S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379 [Alströmer, p. 367].
- Altaba, Cristian Ruiz (1961-****; Mexico/U.S.A./Spain)
● Classification of Bivalvia (2011).
- Altamia, Marvin A. (19**-20**; Philippines)
● *Kuphus* physiology (2017).
- Alten, Johann Wilhelm von (1770-1854; Germany)
● *Systematische Abhandlung über die Erd- und Flussconchilien ...* (1812) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Altena, Carel Octavius van Regteren (1907-1976; Netherlands)
● Molluscs of Surinam (1960s-1970s).
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 182.
J. G. J. Kuiper, 1968. Van Regteren Altena, erelid. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 128: 1369-1370.
W. S. S. van der Feen–van Bentham Jutting & A. C. van Bruggen, 1969. Dr. C. O. van Regteren Altena, redacteur *Basteria* 1945-1968. *Basteria* 33(1-4): 1-2.
W. S. S. van Bentham Jutting & A. C. van Bruggen, 1972. Carel Octavius van Regteren Altena, een schets van zijn leven en werken. *Basteria* 36(2-5): 31-54 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. Afscheid Dr. C. O. van Regteren Altena. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 150: 146.
Bruggen, 1977: 13 [portrait].
A. C. van Bruggen, 1977. In memoriam Dr. C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1907-1976. *Basteria* 41(1-4): 1-6 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
A. C. van Bruggen, 1977. Obituary – Carel Octavius van Regteren Altena, 1907-1976. *Malacological Review* 10(1-2): 89-90 [portrait].
- S. van der Spoel, 1977. In memoriam Dr. C. O. van Regteren Altena. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 174: 614.
[notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 118 [1978].
Kiss, 1983: 114.
Engel, 1986: 219-220.
Holthuis, 1995: 96, 122, 129, 145, 151-153 [portrait].
A. W. Janssen, 2009. De ‘fossielenatlas:’ meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
Amigo, 2017: 627-628 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
Frank, 2019: 473.
van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33, 34.
- Altermark, Bjørn (19**-20**; Norway)
● Phylogeny, anatomy of Teredinidae (2018, 2021).
- Alth, Alois Edler von (1819-1886; Poland)
● Paleontology (1850).
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 7.
Cleevely, 1983: 41.
- Altimira i Aleu, Carlos (1918-1983; Spain)
● *Laminifera* (1970).
M. Bech-Taberner, 1983. Recordando: Carlos Altimira Aleu 1918-1983. *Pirineos, Revista del Instituto de Estudios Pirenaicos (Jaca)* 33(120): 89-91 [bibliography].
Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 163.
- Altin, Dag (19**-20**; Norway)
● *Acesta* physiology (2006).
- Altonaga, Kepa (19**-****; Spain)
● Land snails of Spain (1980s-1990s).
- Altrup, U. (19**-****; Germany)
● *Helix* neurophysiology (1979).
- Altukhov, Yuri P. (19**-****; Russia)
● *Littorina* distribution (1974).

- Alunda, José María (19**-****; Spain)
- Parasites of land snails (1982).
- Alupay, Jean S. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* growth (2012).
- Alvarado, Claudia (19**-20**, Chile)
- *Perumytilus* reproduction (2018).
- Alvarado, R. (19**-****; Spain)
- Expedición a la Isla de Annobón (1964).
- Alvarenga, Luiz Carlos de Figueirdeo (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Freshwater bivalves of South America (1981), *Mytilopsis* (2005).
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Alvarenga, Moacir (19**-****; Brazil)
- Contribuição ao conhecimento dos moluscos da Ilha Fernando de Noronha – Brasil (1955).
- Alvarez, Gonzalo (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1997).
- Álvarez, Jorna P. (19**-****; Spain)
- Physiology of *Cerastoderma* (1990).
- Álvarez, L. A. (19**-****; Spain)
- New *Haminaea* (1993).
- Alvarez, M. Fernanda (19**-20**, Argentina)
- *Tagelus* ecology (2015).
- Alvarez, Maximiliano Jorge (19**-20**, Argentina)
- Fossil Carditidae (2016), *Retrotapes* (2019).
- Álvarez, Zoraya (19**-20**, Venezuela)
- *Lyropecten* & *Nodipecten* distribution (2001).
- Álvarez Borrego, Josué (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2007).
- Álvarez-Cerrillo, Laura Regina (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Chiton epibionts (2019).
- Álvarez Conde, José (1910-1962?; Cuba)
- Primarily archaeology and fossils; *Historia de la Zoología en Cuba* (1958).
- O. Hernández de Lara, 2010. José Álvarez Conde, un arqueólogo naturalista, en el centenario de su natalicio. *Cuba Arqueológica* 3(2): 58-62 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Arrechea & Sierra, 2013: 11-12 [7-8] [biography, portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 32, 38, 39 [portrait].
- Álvarez-Casteñeda, Sergio Ticul (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2012-2013).
- Álvarez-Denis, Flavia (19**-20**, Cuba)
- *Turbo* and *Fasciolaria* (2020).
- Álvarez Halcón, Ramón (19**-20**, Spain)
- Molluscan conservation (2006).
- Álvarez-Pérez, Jessica Raquel (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Chitons (2018).
- Álvarez Sánchez, Julio (19**-2009; Spain)
- Expedición a la Isla de Annobón (1964); land and freshwater of Spain (1969).
- Editors, 2010. Necrológica: nuestra despedida a Don Julio. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 53: 9 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2010. Recuerdo de D. Julio Álvarez, primer presidente de la Sociedad Española de Malacología. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología*, 54: 27-29 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of eponyms].
- Alvariño, Angeles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Allopsus* (1981).
- Alvaro, Maria Chiara (19**-20**, Italy)
- Antarctic molluscs (2013).
- Alverdes, F. (18**-19**, Germany)
- *Über die Jugendschale von Margaritana margaritifera* (1918).
- Alves, Ângela (19**-20**, Portugal)
- *Philineopsis* anatomy (2011).
- Alves, Christelle (19**-20**, France)
- *Sepia* ecology (2007).
- Alves, Francisco Arimatéia dos Santos (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Genetics of *Mytella* (2012).
- Alves, Jonatas (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2011).

- Alves, Rafael Budah (1973-2011; Brazil)
- Marine molluscs.
- Alves, Rômulo Romeu Nóbrega (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Cassis* exploitation (2017) with others.
- Alves, Ruy J. V. (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Land snails of Trindade Id. (2014).
- Alves, S. T. M. (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Hyriidae reproduction (2003).
- Alves-Costa, Cecilia P. (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Littoraria* behavior (2000).
- Alves de Lima, Aline Fernandes (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Thesis on *Mesodesma* physiology (2007)
- Alvisi, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Continental shelf molluscs (1978).
- Alyakrinskaya, Inga Oskarovna (1934-20**, Russia)
- Embryology of freshwater gastropods (1984), physiology of *Phalium* (2008).
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Alzola, R. M.; see: Méndez-Alzola, R. M.
- Alzona, Carlo (1881-1961; Italy)
- Spouse of J. Alzona Bisacchi; also noted as entomologist; joint work with J. Alzona Bisacchi: *La malacofauna Italica* (1937-1940).
- D. Guiglia, 1961. Carlo Alzona (1881-1961). *Annali del Museo Civico de Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria"* (Genova) 72: 353-357 [bibliography, portrait].
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1962. In memoriam Dr. Carlo Alzona (Turijn 26 mei 1881 – Genua-Quinto, 14 mei 1961). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 98: 999-1000.
- Kiss, 1986: 15.
- Alzona Bisacchi, Jole (1***-19**, Italy)
- Spouse of C. Alzona; some publications as Bisacchi; *Gibula* (1931), Cufra molluscs (1932); new *Assimineia* (1933), joint work with C. Alzona: *La malacofauna Italica* (1937-1940).
- Amador, Orlando (19**-****; Cuba)
- Snail parasites (1990).
- Amalizky, W. (18**-****; Russia)
- Fossil unionids (1892).
- Aman, Jean Baptiste (19**-20**, Ivory Coast)
- List of marine gastropods (2019) with others.
- Amanniazov, Kurban Nepesovich (1932-2015; U.S.S.R./Turkmenistan)
- Amitrov, 1983: 6-7.
- Anonymous, 2012. Kurban Nepesovich Amanniazov – 80 years. Ministry of Nature Protection of Turkmenistan, National Institute of Deserts, Flora and Fauna, Problems of desert development: 79.
- Amano, Kageyori (1886-1969; Japan)
- K. Nakayama, 1970. Memory of Mr. Kageyori Amano. *Venus* 29(3): 101-102 [bibliography, portrait] [in Japanese].
- T. Habe, 1993. [Biohistory of malacologists (85) Kageyori Amano (1886-1969).] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 23(4): 111-112.
- Amano, Kazutaka (19**-20**, Japan)
- Fossil molluscs from 1990s; *Macoma* (1996), *Glycymeris* (2006), *Vesicomysidae* (2008, 2014), *Thyasira* (2015), *Procardia* (2019).
- Amano, Masahisa (19**-****; Japan)
- *Trigonia* (1955).
- Amaral, Antônia Cecilia Zacagnini (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Thesis on bivalves (2005), *Tagelus* reproduction (2015).
- Amaral, Eloisa Helena Morgado do (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Predatory gastropods (2000).
- Amaral, Vandssa Simão do (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Saccostrea* taxonomy, anatomy (2010s), land snail (2018).
- Amaral-de-Carvalho, Diogo (19**-20**, Portugal)
- Gastropod digestion (2019).
- Amaratunga, Tissa (1958-****; Canada/Sri Lanka)
- *Spisula* fishery (1988).
- Abbott, 1987: 3.
- Amati, Bruno (19**-20**, Italy)
- *Rissoa* (2012), *Alvania* (1992, 2016), *Cythara* (2017).
- Amato, Suzana B. (1947-****; Brazil)

- Abbott, 1987: 3.
- Amaudrut, Augustin-Alexandre (1857-18**; France)
- Important early paper on torsion (1898).
- Ambariyanto (19**-****; Indonesia)
- *Mytilus* infestation (1991).
- Ambarwati, Reni (19**-20**; Indonesia)
- Mactrid distributional records (2015).
- Ambrose, Arthur Warren (1889-1952; U.S.A.)
- California paleontology (1916); killed in automobile accident.
- L. W. Wiedey, 1929. Some previously unpublished figures of type mollusks from California. *The Nautilus* 43(1): 21-26, pl. 1.
- R. L. Kidd, 1953. Memorial: Arthur Warren Ambrose (1889-1952). *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 37(4): 876-877 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 60.
- Ambrose, Avenelle Nell [Gray] (1918-2008; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 190; 1987: 3.
- Ambrose, H. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Stranding of *Aplysia* (1982).
- Ambrose, Richard F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* biology (1980s), *Mytilus* populations (2006), limpet poaching (2007).
- Ambrose, William G., Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cardiidae* growth rings (2014).
- Ambrosiano, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Cuvierina* (1982).
- Ambu, S. (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Pomatiopsidae phylogenetics (2003).
- Amédro, Francis (19**-20**; France)
- Ammonites (1996).
- Ameghino, Florentino (1854-1911; Argentina)
- Paleontologist.
- A. J. Torcelli, ed., 1913-1936. Obras completas y correspondencia científica de Florentino Ameghino. La Plata (Argentina): Taller, 24 volumes [portrait, bibliography, reprints of publications].
- L. Lugones, 1915. Elogio de Ameghino. Buenos Aires: Otero & Co., 147 + xxiv + [2] pp.
- J. Frenguelli, 1934. La personalidad y la obra de Florentino Ameghino. Universidad Nacional de La Plata [Argentina], Extensión Universitaria, Conferencias y Escritos 17: 1-51, frontispiece [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1937. Homenaje a Florentino Ameghino. Rosario (Argentina): Asociación Cultural de Conferencias de Rosario, 192 pp., 17 pls. [portraits].
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 8.
- J. Gabriel, 1940. El Loco de los Huesos; vida, obra y drama del Continente Americano y de Florentino Ameghino. Buenos Aires: Ediciones Imán, 170 + [ii] pp.
- Anonymous, 1956. Homenaje a Florentino Ameghino en el centenario de su natalicio, 18 de setiembre de 1854-1954. Rosario (Argentina): Asociación Cultural de Conferencias de Rosario, 48 pp., frontispieces [portrait].
- M. Birabén, 1961. Ciento cincuenta años de zoología Argentina. *Physis* (Buenos Aires) 22: 1-20 [Ameghino: pp. 11-12].
- R. D'Auria, 1982. Ameghino a la Luz de la Verdad. Córdoba (Argentina): Biffignandi Ediciones, 94 pp., 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 41.
- G. G. Simpson, 1984. Discoverers of the lost world. New Haven: Yale University Press, viii + 222 pp. [Ameghino: pp. 75-93] [biography, portrait].
- H. F. Felice, 1992. La obra de un gigante, Florentino Ameghino. Luján (Argentina): Museo Municipal Ameghino de Ciencias Naturales, 89 + [iii] pp. [bibliography].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 15-16 [biography, portrait].
- A. Levine & A. Novoa, eds., 2012. Darwinistas: the construction of evolutionary thought in nineteenth century Argentina. Leiden: Brill, xvii + 279 pp.
- V. Faccioli, 2013. Malacofauna de la colección de invertebrados del Museo Provincial de Ciencias Naturales "Florentino Ameghino", Santa Fe, Argentina. P. 71, in: P. 70, in: Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.
- M. Tamborini, 2019. Series of form, visual

- techniques, and quantitative devices: ordering the world between the end of the 19th and early 20th centuries. *History and Philosophy of the Life Sciences* 41(4): 49 [20 pp.].
- Amemiya, Ikusaku (1889-1984; Japan)
- Oysters (1920-1930s).
- Amer, A. (19**-20**, Egypt)
- Mactridae and Veneridae in Suez Gulf (2019).
- Ameri, S. (19**-20**, India)
- Cone taxonomy (2019).
- Amerio, Juan Francico (1908-1979; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 89, 96, 100.
- E. Duarte, 1979. In memoriam de Juan F. Amerio. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 5(36): ii.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 10-11.
- Ames, Clifford Herman (1920-1987; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 190; 1987: 3, 152.
- Anonymous, 1988. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 20(3): 25.
- Ames, Eugene B. (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 191; 1987: 3.
- Ames, Waneta M. [néé McMillan] (1918-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 519.
- Anonymous, 1979. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 11(1): 4.
- Abbott, 1987: 3, 152.
- Amezcuca, Felipe (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Stramonita* forms (2012).
- Amezcuca-Gómez, Carlos Alberto (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2018).
- Amezcuca Linares, F. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Atrina* (2009).
- Amezquita, Esmeralda (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Gonatidae phylogeny (2004).
- Amigo, Jean-Pierre (19**-20**, France)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Amin, Mehwish (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pholad phylogeny (2011).
- Amín V., Marta (19**-****; Chile)
- *Chorus* reproduction (1984).
- Aminaka, Masaki (19**-20**, Japan)
- Squid physiology (2004).
- Amio, Masaru (19**-****; Japan)
- Embryology of marine gastropods (1963).
- Amiryan, A. L. (19**-20**, Armenia)
- Land snails (2017).
- Amitrov, Oleg Vladimirovich (1936-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist; Eocene Scissurellidae (1990s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 26.
- Amler, Michael Reinhard Walter (1956-20**, Germany)
- Fossil bivalves since 1990s; *Muscheln* with R. Fischer and N. Rogalla (2000).
- Amman, Johann Conrad (1724-1811; Switzerland)
- No relation to J. C. Ammann (1669-1724).
- P. Reichert, 1997. *Notizen zu Lorenz Spengler (1720-1807) Künstler und Naturforscher. Club Conchylia Informationen* 29(5-6): 37-44 [portrait].
- A. Brignon, 2021. The collecting of Triassic vertebrate remains during the eighteenth century. *Bourg-la-Reine (France): priv. publ., 72 pp.* [Ammann, p. 46] [portrait].
- Ammann, Johann Conrad (1669-1724; Switzerland/Netherlands)
- H. F. Wijnman, 1937. Ammann (Johann Conrad). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 10: 17-20.
- Ammendolia, Giovanni (19**-20**, Italy)
- Squid (2009).
- Ammer, Andreas (19**-20**, Germany)
- *Austern. Ein Portrait* (2022).
- Ammon, Ludwig von (1850-1922; Germany)
- *Die Gastropoden des Hauptdolomites und Plattenkalkes der Alpen* (1878), *Die Fauna der brackischen Tertiär-Schichten in Niederbayern* (1887).

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 8.
Cleevely, 1983: 41.
- Amon, Eduard Ottovich (1951-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Amor, Nabil (19**-20**; Tunisia)
• Land snails (2013).
- Amorim, Manuel (19**-****; Portugal)
Fouché, 1995: 3.
- Amor Pérez, Maria José (19**-20**; Spain)
• Gastropod physiology (2004, 2007).
- Amos, Murray H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Commercial clams on Pacific coast (1966).
- Amouroux, Jean-Michel (19**-****; France)
• Growth of *Venus* (1982).
- Ampuero, Francisca A. (19**-20**; Chile)
• Miocene Mitridae (2020).
- Amstein, Johann Georg (1819-1892; Switzerland)
W. Kobelt, 1892. Dr. med. Joh. Georg Amstein. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 24(9-10): 175-176.
Turner, 1998: 14-15.
- Amuchástegui, Sandra N. (19**-****; Argentina)
• *Trophon* ecology (1998).
- An[,] Kwang Wook (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
• *Crassostrea* genetics (2009).
- Anadón, Nuria (19**-20**; Spain)
• Bivalves in mariculture (2016).
- Anadón, R. (19**-****; Spain)
• *Bittium* ecology (1988).
- Ananiashvili, Gedeon Davidovich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
• Paleontology (1985).
Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Ancey, César Marie Felix (1860-1906; France/Algeria)
• Son of J. M. L. F. Ancey.
Anonymous, 1886. Ancey, César-Marie-Félix. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 11-25, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
H. Fischer, 1904. *Nécrologie*. C.-F. Ancey. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 55(4): 404-412 [portrait, biblio.]
G. Ancey & Y. Hirase, 1907. Late Mr. C. F. Ancey. *The Conchological Magazine* 1(12): 9.
Anonymous, 1907. The Ancey collection of shells. *The Nautilus* 22(1): 59-60.
E. A. Smith, 1907. Obituary notice. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 7(5): 245.
H. Fischer, 1908. C. F. Ancey. *The Nautilus* 22(1): 11-12, frontispiece [portrait].
P. Gêret, 1909. Liste des genres, sections et espèces décrits par C.-F. Ancey, avec leurs références originales. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 57(1): 1-38.
H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and genera of Recent Mollusca first described in "Le Naturaliste." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(1): 19-31.
Yen, 1941: 129.
F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Ancey: pp. 124-125].
Dance, 1970: 77.
Kiss, 1981: 33.
Dance, 1986: 203.
Johnson, 1996: 162.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 23.
H. Wood, 2005. Notes on a French conchologist. *Mollusc World* 7: 16.
H. Wood & J. Gallichan, 2007. New molluscan names introduced by César-Marie-Felix Ancey. P. 245, in: K. Jordaens et al., eds., *World Congress of Malacology Antwerp 15-20 July 2007, Abstracts*, lxxix + 298 pp.
H. Wood & J. Gallichan, 2008. BIOTIR 3: The new molluscan names of César-Marie-Felix Ancey, including illustrated type material from the National Museum of Wales. *BIOTIR Reports, Studies in Terrestrial and Freshwater Biodiversity and Systematics*, 3: vi + 162 pp., 22 pls.

- [biography, portraits, bibliography, catalogue of taxa].
Étude sur la faune malacologique des îles Sandwich (1889) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ancey, Jean Marie Louis Felix (1835-1919; France)
- Father of C. M. F. Ancey; chiefly an entomologist; published one paper on molluscs.
- Anonymous, 1886. Ancey, Jean-Marie-Louis-Félix. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 27-28, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Wood & J. Gallichan, 2008. BIOTIR 3: The new molluscan names of César-Marie-Felix Ancey, including illustrated type material from the National Museum of Wales. *BIOTIR Reports, Studies in Terrestrial and Freshwater Biodiversity and Systematics*, 3: vi + 162 pp., 22 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Ancona, I. (19**-*); Mexico)
- Olivera & Polaco, 1991: 114.
- Ancona, Nicoletta (19**-*); Italy)
- *Catalogo dei molluschi gasteropodi della collezione malacologica lotto 008 dell'Acquario Civico e Stazione Idrobiologica di Milano* (2006) with others.
- Ancona-Ordaz, Ángel (19**-*); Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2013).
- Andelkovic, Milodrag Zh. (1927-1998; Serbia)
- M. Pavlovic et al., 1998. [In memoriam. *Milodrag Zh. Andelkovic 1927-1998*. *Geoloski Anali Balkanskoga Poluostrva / Anales Géologiques de la Péninsule Balkanique* (Belgrade) 62: ix-xxx, frontispiece [biography, portrait] [in Serbian].
- Anders, Alice D. (1920-*); U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 3-4.
- Anders, Kirk William (1945-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 191.
- R. T. Abbott, 1985. Kirk Anders. *New York Shell Club Notes* 297: 10-11.
- Abbott, 1987: 152.
- Clampit, 1992: 1, 2, 3 [portraits].
- Joffe, 2017: 4 [biography, portrait].
- Andersen, Ann (19**-*); France)
- Thesis on *Vesicomys* (1911).
- Andersen, Aven Mayer (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* in Washington state (1971).
- Andersén, Carl H. (18**-*); Sweden)
- *Om blötdjurens plats i systemet* (1860).
- Andersen, Hans Christian (1805-1875; Denmark)
- P. Hansen, 1887. Andersen, Hans Christian, 1805-75. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 1: 228-241.
- P. V. Jespersen, 1947. Da H. C. Andersen samlede snegle til Jonas Collin. *Dyr I Natur og Museum, Aarbog for Universitetets Zoologiske Museum 1945-1946*: 87-105.
- H. Reeser, 1971. H. C. Andersens Dagboek-Aantekeningen over zijn bezoeken aan Leiden in 1847 en 1866. *Jaarboekje voor Geschiedenis en Oudheidkunde van Leiden en Omstreken* 63: 37-42.
- H. Topsøe-Jensen, 1979. Andersen, Hans Christian, 1805-75. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 1: 173-181.
- Holthuis, 1995: 44.
- J. Andersen, 2003. Sjældnen snegli i Skælskør. [A rare snail in Skælskør]. *Berlinske Tidende* [Danish newspaper], July 19, 2003: [p. unknown].
- G. Holm, 2005. An observation on the mention of “human” mollusks in a couple of quotes. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 45(1): 4.
- Williams, 2009: 65.
- Journals in the Royal Library, Copenhagen: <http://www.kb.dk/elib/mss/hcadag/> [entries for 8, 24, 25 June 1862; 2, 3, 5, 16 July 1862; 19 Sept. 1862; 4 July 1863; 15, 21 Oct. 1866; 8, 9 Jan. 1867; 1 June 1870].
- Anderson, A. R. S. (18**-*); U.K.)
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. *Archives of Natural History* 19(3): 365-374.
- Anderson, Alexander (1844-1938; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 5.
- Fouché, 1995: 3.

- Anderson, Amy E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sulfide oxidation in bivalves (1980s-1990s).
- Anderson, Anthony S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Introduction of *Mytilus* (2002).
- Anderson, Brendan Matthew (198*-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Vermicularia* and other Turritellidae.
- Anderson, C. J. (1827-1867; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 34.
- Anderson, Carleton Jay, Jr. (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 191; 1987: 4.
- Anderson, Charles Lewis [M.D.] (1827-1910; U.S.A.)
- Anderson, D. T. (19**-****; Australia)
- Marine gastropod reproduction. (1960s).
- Anderson, Don (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Anderson, Elizabeth Stratton (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s).
- Anderson, Frank E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Squid phylogeny (1996), Polygyridae (2014).
- Anderson, Frank Marion (1863-1945; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of California (1899-1930s).
C. M. Wagner, 1946. Frank Marion Anderson (1863-1945). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 30(4): 636-639 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 60.
Cleevely, 1983: 41.
Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 413, portrait].
Williams, 2007: 201 [portrait].
Leviton & Aldrich, 2018: 204 [portrait].
- Anderson, Genevieve B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Doridella* (1970s).
- Anderson, Gregory J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Manila clam aquaculture in Puget Sound (1991).
- Anderson, Gregory L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Mytilus* (1975).
- Anderson, Hans-Joachim (1931-2018; Germany)
- Tertiary molluscs of Europe in 1950s-1960s; *Faunen aus dem Miocän Nordwestdeutschlands* (1964) with J. P. Chevalier.
- Anderson, Hilda (19**-****; Australia)
- Anderson, [Mrs.] Howard L. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 191; 1987: 4.
- Anderson, J. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Rangia* physiology (1972).
- Anderson, Johann (1674-1743; Germany)
- Anderson, John [M.D.] (1833-1900; U.K.)
- F. E. Beddard, 1901. Anderson, John. Dictionary of national biography 22: 46-47.
Smith, 1906: 717.
Trew, 1993: 76.
Fransen et al., 1997: 207-208 [portrait].
D. T. Moore, 2004. Anderson, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 2: 50-51.
- Anderson, John M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous *Haliotis* (2008).
- Anderson, Katherine M. (****-1966?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966: 83 [1967].
- Anderson, Kevin B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Effects of potassium on adult Asiatic clams, Corbicula manilensis* (1976).
- Anderson, Laurie C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Recent and fossil bivalves (1990s-2000s).
- Anderson, Lorna Elizabeth (1945-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 4.
- Anderson, M. Eric (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods in Monterey Bay (1978).
- Anderson, Nicholas (****-1746; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 35, 51.
Engel, 1986: 10.
Cailliez, 1995: 12.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 24.
- Anderson, Olga Appolonia (1892-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 191; 1987: 4.
- Anderson, Philip S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve diversity (2003).

- Anderson, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Guides to Florida fauna including eds. of *Guide to Florida seashells* (1985).
- Anderson, Robert G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* food (1969).
- Anderson, Robert Van Vleck (1884-1949; U.S.A.)
- Keen, 1974: 38.
- Anderson, Roger Dean (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 520; 1987: 4.
- Anderson, Roland Corey (1946-2014; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus: the ocean's intelligent invertebrate* (2010) with J. A. Mather & J. B. Wood.
- Abbott, 1987: 4.
- E. Lactis, 2010. Roland Anderson cowrites a book on one of his life's obsessions: the giant Pacific octopus. *The Seattle Times*, March 6, 2010: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. Dr. Roland C. Anderson. *The Seattle Times*, March 9, 2014: B-3 [portrait].
- G. Holm, 2014. Obituary. Dr. Roland Corey Anderson (1946-2014). *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 54(2): 7 [reprinted:Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 45: 1, 2015].
- R. L. Shimek, 2014. Roland Anderson – some recollections. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 54(2): 7 [underwater portrait] [reprinted:Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 45: 1, 2015, without picture].
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2014. In memoriam: Dr. Roland Corey Anderson. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 20 [biography, portrait].
- J. B. Wood & J. Mather, 2014. Remembering Roland. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 323 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 324.
- Joffe, 2017: 5 [biography, portrait].
- Anderson, Roy (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Slugs of Britain and Ireland* with others (2014), introduced snail (2018).
- Anderson, Susan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* physiology (1980).
- Anderson, Tamara K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Field guide to Black Hills land snails* (2004).
- Anderson, Timothy J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Oyster genetics (1994).
- Anderson, William D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallop fishery in South Carolina (1978), *A guide to common whelks* (1993) with A. G. Eversole.
- Andert, Hermann (1879-1945; Germany)
- Paleontology (1930s); also a bank director.
- Ando, Hisao (19**-20**; Japan)
- Fossil bivalves (2011).
- Ando, Yasuji (****-2002?; Japan)
- T. Kurozimi, 2002. [The late Mr. Yasuji Ando and the species he described.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 32(3-4): 85-86 [list of taxa].
- Andrade, Jose P. (19**-****; Portugal/U.S.A.)
- Growth of *Loligo* (1996).
- Andrade, Sónia C. S. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Radula of *Littoraria* (2006).
- Andrade V., Héctor (19**-****; Chile)
- Deep-water gastropods (1980s).
- Andrade-Villagrán, Paola V. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Gaimardia* (2011), *Crepidatella* (2018).
- André, Ana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Gastropod physiology (2012).
- André, Carl (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Bivalve larvae (1990s), *Littorina* genetics (2000s-2010s).
- André, Daniela (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Gastropod physiology (2012).
- André, Emil (1870-1946; Switzerland)
- Taylor, 1907: 30 [portrait].

- P. Revilliod, 1946. Emil André 1870-1946. *Verhandlungen der Schweizerischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft*, 126: 346-353 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- André, Joël (19**-****; France)
- *Recherches écologiques sur les populations de Cepaea nemoralis L. du Languedoc et du Rousillon* (1973).
- Andreae, Achilles (1859-1905; Germany)
- Paleontologist; *Ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss des elsässer Tertiärs* (1884), *Landschnecken aus Central- und Ostasien* (1900).
- Lambrecht et al. (1938: 9).
- Andreescu, Ion (19**-****; Romania)
- Neogene molluscs (1977).
- Andreev [Andreyev], Nikolay I. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Spouse of S. I. Andreeva; *Key to freshwater gastropods of western Siberia* (2010), freshwater clams (2016).
- Andreev, Nadezhda Gheorghe (1972-****; Moldova)
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Andreeva, Nadezhda Konstantinovich (1953-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Andreeva [Andreyeva], Svetlana Iosifovna (19**-20**; Russia)
- Spouse of N. L. Andreev; *Key to freshwater gastropods of western Siberia* (2010), freshwater clams (2016).
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Andreeva, Tomara Fedorovna (1934-1972; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Andreini, S. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snail mating (1988).
- Andrés, Javier de (19**-20**; Spain)
- Freshwater mussels in Madrid Museum (2014).
- Andresen, Carol Jolene (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 192; 1987: 4.
- Andrews, Charles William (1866-1924; U.K.)
- Primarily vertebrate paleontology.
- Smith, 1906: 723.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 17 [biography].
- Andrews, Elizabeth A. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Polymita* (1932, 1934), *Nerita* spermatophores (1926).
- Rehder, 1997: 126.
- Andrews, Elizabeth B. (19**-2023; U.K.)
- Spouse of Alastair Graham; reproduction in *Pomacea* (1964), anatomy of *Bithynia* (1968), osmoregulation in gastropods (1981), Pyramidelloidea (1986), marine gastropod anatomy (1990s-2000s).
- Andrews, Ethan Allen (1859-1956; U.S.A.)
- Embryology (1890s-1910s).
- M. Hamburger, Jr., 1930. Another Hopkins veteran retires: Dr. E. A. Andrews had taught biology for nearly a half century. *Baltimore Sun*, June 29, 1930, *Sunday Magazine*: 20 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1956. Dr. Andrews dies at age 97; was first zoology professor at the Hopkins. *Baltimore Sun*, Oct. 19, 1956: 5, 15.
- Abbott, 1973: 60.
- Andrews, George [Judge] (1826-1889; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. L. Andrews; killed in a train wreck.
- Abbott, 1973: 60.
- Andrews, Harold E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Turritella* morphometrics (1974).
- Andrews, James Elston (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 4.
- Andrews, Jay Donald (1916-2004; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larvae (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 192; 1987: 4.
- E. Bureson, 2003. Jay Donald Andrews. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 21(2): 445-446 [portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 131 [portrait].
- Andrews, Jean (1923-2010; U.S.A.)
- No relation to next person; *Sea shells of the Texas coast* (1971, 1977), *Field guide to shells of the Florida coast* (1992, 1994).
- Abbott, 1973: 192; 1987: 4.
- M. Barnes, 2010. 'The Pepper Lady' Jean Andrews dies. Artist, explorer, gardener,

- author and pepper enthusiast Jean Andrews dies at age 86. Austin Amerin Statesman, Jan. 8, 2010: [page unknown].
- T. Eichhorst, 2010. Jean Andrews (1923 – 7 January 2010). *American Conchologist* 38(1): 29 [portrait].
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Andrews: pp. 26-27].
- Andrews, Jean (19** -2013; U.S.A.)
- No relation to previous entry.
- Anonymous, 2014 [“2013”]. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 41(4): 35 [portrait].
- Andrews, John T. (19** -****; U.S.A.)
- Growth rates of Recent and fossil Arctic bivalves (1972).
- Andrews, Mary Lathrop (1837-1908; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of George Andrews.
- Anonymous, 1908. [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 22(6): 60.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- A. Van Devender & M. Van Devender, 2018. Females in the field: an archival study. P. 135, in T. C. Goulding et al., ed., *American Malacological Society 2018 Program and Abstracts*, 148 pp.
- Andrews, William (1802-1880; Ireland)
- Praeger, 1949: 41.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Andrews: p. 198].
- Andreyev, N. L.; see: Andreev [Andreyev], N. I.
- Andreyeva, S. I.; see: Andreeva [Andreyeva], S. I.
- Andri, Eugenio (19** -20**; Italy)
- Pliocene molluscs of Rio Torsero (2005).
- Andrianov, Vladimir Nikolaevich (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Andriquetto, José Milton, Jr. (19** -****; Brazil)
- Squid preservation (1988).
- Androus, Harald (**** -****; U.S.A.)
- E. R. Cross, 1965. Personality of the month. Harald Androus. *Hawaiian Shell News* 13(7): 3 [portrait].
- Andrus, C. Fred T. (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* seasonality (2005).
- Andrus, Frank B. (**** -****; U.S.A.)
- Smith, 1974: 1.
- Andrus, James William (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 192-193; 1987: 4.
- Andrus, Jon Kim (19** -****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Andrusevich, E. V. (19** -20**; Russia)
- Land snails (2014).
- Andrusov [Andrussoff, Andreussow], Nicolai Ivanovich (1861-1924; Russia)
- Black Sea molluscs (1890).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 10.
- N. I. Andrusov, 1961-1964. *Izbrannye Trudy [Selected Works]*. Moscow: Akademiia Nauka SSSR, 3 vols. [portrait; biography and bibliography, vol. 1: 5-27].
- Kiss, 1986: 16.
- Fossile und lebende Dreissensidae Eurasiens* (1897), *Studien über die Brackwassercardiden* (1903) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Andrzejowski [Andrzejowski], Antoni [Antoine, Anthony] (1785-1869; Ukraine)
- Paleontology (1830s); also known as botanist.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 10.
- L. Zavialova, A. Ilyinska, I. Mykhalyuk & M. Shevera, 2021. Scientific achievements of Anthony Andrzejowski (on the 235 anniversary). *Geo&Bio* 20: 160-171 [in Ukrainian; bibliography].
- Aneiros, F. (19** -20**; Spain)
- Opisthobranch ecology (2015).
- Anelli, Luiz (19** -20**; Brazil)
- Miocene bivalves from Antarctica (2008) with others.
- Anelli, Mario (1892-1953; Italy)
- S. Venzo, 1955 [“1953”]. Guido Bonarelli. *Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana*, 71: 116-123 [biography, bibliography,

- portrait].
- Anflor-de-Oliveira, Lilia Maria (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Pididium* (2001).
- Anfossi, Giacomo (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene (1983).
- Ang[,] Put O. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Thesis on *Drupella* ecology (2017).
- Angas, George French (1822-1886; U.K./ Australia)
- Melville, 1890: 219-220.
- Hamilton, 1906: 41.
- Smith, 1906: 711, 726.
- Hedley, 1910: 336.
- C. Hedley, 1913. Studies on Australian Mollusca, Part XI. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales 38(2): 258-339, pls. 16-19 [Angas: pp. 259-261].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 339, pl. 47; 1927b: 144, pl. 19 [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 246-247
- T. Iredale, 1959. George French Angas: the father of Australian conchology. Australian Zoologist 12(4): 362-371.
- G. P. Whitley, 1969. Conchologists of the past. 2. George French Angas (1822-1886). Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia 1(12): 48-60 [portrait].
- J. Tregenza, 1980. George French Angas: artist, traveller and naturalist 1822-1886. Adelaide: Art Gallery Board of South Australia, 88 pp. [biography, portrait].
- C. E. Ray & J. K. Ling, 1981. A well documented early record of the Australian sea lion. Archives of Natural History 10(1): 155-171 [incl. biographical notes on Angas; portrait].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 42.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- M. M. Long, 1990. Angas, George French 1822-1886. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 5-6.
- Trew, 1990: 65; 1995: 76.
- Black, 1998: 9 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 24.
- E. Baigent, 2004. Angas, George French. Oxford dictionary of national biography 2: 144.
- Beechey, 2010: 109-110 [biography, portrait].
- P. Macinnis, 2012. Curious minds: the discoveries of Australian naturalists. Canberra: National Library of Australia, 214 pp. [Angas: pp. 170-177, 198, 206 [biography, portrait].
- Angel-Dapa, Marco A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Atrina* (2010).
- Angel-Pérez, Claudia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Atrina* (2007).
- Ángeles-González, Luis Enrique (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2017).
- Angeletti, Lorenzo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Coralliophlinae (2009).
- Angeletti, Sergio (19**-****; Germany)
- *Conchiglie da collezione* (1968), *Muscheln* (1970), *Mari e le conchiglie* (1973), translated as: *Seas and their shells: a collector's guide to the seashells of the world* (1978).
- Angelini, Stefano (19**-****; Italy)
- Nudibranch spicules (1995).
- Angellier, Martine (19**-20**; France)
- Nacre formation in bivalves (2009).
- Angeloni, Lisa (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* biology (1999).
- Angelo, G. D'; see: D'Angelo, G.
- Angelov, Angel M. (19**-20**; Bulgaria)
- *Mollusca (Gastropoda et Bivalvia) aquae dulcis* (2000) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Angel-Pérez, Claudia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* reproduction (2007).
- Angelidis, Akis (19**-20**; Greece)
- New *Fusinus* (2016), Indo-Pacific species in Greece (2018).
- Angerer, Handelsmann Ludwig (17**-18**; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- Angermeyer, Carl Albert (1846-1899; Germany)

- Zeissler, 1984: 50.
- Angers, Bernard (19**-20**); Canada)
 - Invasive slugs (2019).
- Angielczyk, Kenneth (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
 - *Chione* evolution (2010).
- Angioletti, Christopher V. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
 - Panama Caribbean ecology (2016).
- Angioy, K.; see: Nicolay, K.
- Angioy, Mario (1920-1996; Italy)

Anonymous, 1996. In Memoriam. Mario Angioy. *La Conchiglia* 28(281): 4-5 [portrait].

G. Biraghi, 1997. [Obituary]. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 2.

G. Biraghi, 1997. Mario Angioy. July 1920 – January 1996. *American Conchologist* 25(1): 27.
- Anglas [“Anglais”], J. (18**-19**); France)
 - *Bau und Zergliederung der wichtigsten Tierklassen* [pop-up anatomical book, including *Helix*, translated from French] (1907).
- Angrand, François Marie Léonce (1808-1886; France/Central & South America)

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 91.

H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Angrand: p. 99].

Dance, 1986: 203.

Cailliez, 1995: 25.
- Anguas Vélez, Benjamín (19**-****); Mexico)
 - Phenotypes of *Megapitaria* (1990).
- Anguiano-Beltrán, Casandra (19**-20**); Mexico)
 - *Haliotis* biology (2003, 2009).
- Angulo, Eduardo (19**-****); Spain)
 - *Arion* physiology (1986), land snail anatomy (1990, 1998).
- Angulo-Campillo, Orso (19**-20**); Mexico)
 - Opisthobranchs (2000s-2010s), planktonic molluscs (2000s-2010s).
- Angulo-Precker, Carlos (19**-20**); Spain)
 - Molluscs on Antarctic sponges (2019).
- Angus, _____ [Mrs.] (****-1821?; U.K.)

Tomlin, 1942b: 27 [collection sold in 1821].

Dance, 1986: 105.

Trew, 1990: 65.
- Angus, R. B. (19**-****); Canada)
 - *Arctica* ecology (1986).
- Anisimov, Alim P. (19**-20**); Russia)
 - Spouse of A. A. Anisimova; *Succinea* (2000), polyploidy (2004).

Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Anisimova, A. A. (19**-20**); Russia)
 - Spouse of A. P. Anisimov; *Succinea* (2000).

Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Anistratenko, Olga Yurievna [née Gribenyuk] (1971-****; Ukraine)
 - Spouse of V. V. Anistratenko; marine gastropods (1996).

Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Anistratenko, Vitaliy Vyacheslavovich (1960-****; Ukraine)
 - Spouse of O. Y. Anistratenko; gastropods (1998), marine molluscs (2001) of Ukraine, *Viviparus* (2012).

Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Ankar, Sven (19**-****); Sweden)
 - *Macoma* ecology (1980).
- Ankel, Wulf Emmo (1897-1983; Germany)
 - *Die atypische Spermatogenese von Janthina (Prosobranchia, Ptenoglossa): Habilitationsschrift zur Erreichung der Venia legendi abgefasst und einer Hohen Philosophischen Fakultät der Hessischen Landesuniversität Giessen* (1930).

A. Zilch, 1967. [Ehrendoktor für Prof. Dr. Wulf Emmo Ankel]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(10): 218.

W. E. Ankel, 1969. Aus meinem Zoologenleben. *Jahrbucher des Nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde* 100: 199-201.

- W. E. Ankel, 1977. Wie bin ich ein Biologe geworden? Gießener Universitätsblätter 1977(2): 56-64 [autobiography].
- A. Zilch, 1977. [80th birthday of W.E. Ankel]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(31): 351.
- E. Florey, 1984. Wulf Emmo Ankel, 7.8.1897 – 25.3.1983. Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologischen Gesellschaft 77: 349-352 [portrait].
- K. J. Götting, 1984. Wulf Emmo Ankel (1897-1983). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 114(4-6): 109-116 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- P. Zissler, 2005. Wulf Emmo Ankel und die Stazione Zoologica "Anton Dohrn." Pp. 145-152, in (C. Groeben, J. Kaasch, & M. Kaasch, eds.), Stätten biologischer Forschung. Beiträge zur 12. Jahrestagung der DGGTB in Neapel 2003. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 11: 418 pp.
- Götting, 2006: 3, 7, 10-12 [bibliography, portrait].
- Annala, J. H. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Marine clam populations (1998).
- Annandale, Thomas Nelson (1876-1924; U.K./India)
- Anonymous, 1924. Dr. Nelson Annandale. The Nautilus 38(1): 30.
- Anonymous, 1924. Editorial Note. Journal of Conchology, 17(5): 154.
- Anonymous, 1924. Nelson Annandale, 1876-1924. Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society 30(1): 213-214.
- W. T. C., 1925. Thomas Nelson Annandale – 1876-1924. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 97: xviii-xxi.
- S. Kemp, 1925. Nelson Annandale 1876-1924. Records of the Indian Museum 27: 1-28 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Yen, 1941: 130.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Adler, 1989: 78-79 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. Archives of Natural History 19(3): 365-374.
- Fouché, 1995: 3.
- Preece et al., 2022: 36 [biography].
- N. Sawada, 2022. Revisiting the Annandale malacological collection from Inle Lake, Myanmar kept in the Kyoto University Museum. Molluscan Research, 42(3): 212-220.
- Anneli, Luiz E. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Carboniferous bivalves (2006).
- Annesley, [Miss] A. M. (18**-18**; U.S.A.)
- South Carolina collection went to Charleston Museum.
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1969. John George F. Wurdemann (1810-49): a forgotten southern physician-naturalist. Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences, 24(1): 44-64 [Annesley: p. 50, incl. footnote].
- Annesley, Arthur [Viscount Valentia] (1785-1863; U.K.)
- Shell collecting (1827).
- Dance, 1967: 7.
- Annesley, George [Vicount Valentia, 2nd Earl of Mountnorris] (1770-1844; U.K.)
- Noted for his travel books; patron of George Humphrey; had a large shell collection.
- Annikova, L. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Modiolus* anatomy (1998).
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Anning, Mary (1799-1847; U.K.)
- Ammonites; mostly noted as vertebrate paleontologist.
- H. T. De la Beche, 1848. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings, 4: xxiv-xxv.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 10.
- W. D. Lang, 1939. Mary Anning (1799-1847), and the pioneer geologists of Lyme. Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society 60: 142-164, pls. 25-27 [portrait].
- W. D. Lang, 1945. Three letters by Mary Anning, "Fossilist," of Lyme. Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society 66: 169-173.

- C. Matheson, 1964. George Brettingham Sowerby the First and his correspondents. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(4): 214-225, pls. 3-4 [Anning, pp. 214-215, pl. 3].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 42.
- M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 1994. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. *British Journal for the History of Science* 27(1): 23-54.
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 26: 323-341 [Anning: p. 329].
- T. W. Goodhue, 2002. *Curious bones: Mary Anning and the birth of paleontology*. Greensboro, North Carolina: Morgan Reynolds, 112 pp.
- M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2002. British geology in the early nineteenth century: a conglomerate with a female matrix. *Earth Sciences History* 21(1): 3-25.
- T. W. Goodhue, 2004. *Fossil hunter: the life and times of Mary Anning (1799-1847)*. Bethesda, Maryland: Academic Press, x + 202 pp.
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Anning, Mary. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 2: 240-241 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 20 [biography, portrait].
- A. R. Lord & P. G. Davis, ed., 2010. Catalogue of specimens collected by Mary Anning held in the collections held at the Natural History Museum, London. In: A. R. Lord & P. G. Davis, ed., *Fossils from the Lower Lias of the Dorset Coast*. *Palaeontological Association Field Guides to Fossils*, No. 13: 436 pp., 78 pls. [not seen].
- M. A. Taylor & H. S. Torrens, 2014. An anonymous account of Mary Anning (1799-1847), fossil collector of Lyme Regis, England, published in *Chamber's Journal* in 1857, and its attribution to Frank Buckland (1826-1880), George Roberts (c. 1804-1860) and William Buckland (1784-1856). *Archives of Natural History*, 41(2): 309-325.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 4.
- A. Berta & S. Turner, 2020. *Rebels, scholars, explorers: women in vertebrate paleontology*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xvi + 328 pp. [Anning: *passim*].
- J. Catsoulis, 2020. *Love on the rocks* [film review]. *New York Times*, Nov. 13, 2020, p. C-2.
- F. Lee, 2020. *Ammonite* [movie]. Lionsgate Films, 2 hours [fictionalized biography].
- F. Steele, 2020. *Ammonite review: here's the true story of palaeontologist Mary Anning*. *New Scientist*, 3308 (11 Nov. 2020): [page number unknown].
- Barnett, 2021: 35-36.
- A. Berta, 2021. Women time travelers; discoverers of life forms from Earth's ancient past. *Natural History* 129(3): 36-41.
- T. Sharpe, 2021. A case of mistaken identity: is Mary Anning (1799-1847) actually William Buckland (1784-1856)? *Earth Sciences History* 40(1): cover, 68-83 [one of the two known portraits of Anning in the field with a geological hammer is probably a portrait of William Buckland].
- K. Servick, 2022. Paleontologist statue unveiled. *Science* 376(6596): 900-901 [portrait].
- W. Grulke, 2023. *She sold seashells – the curious Mary Anning reimagined*. Dorset: At One Communications, 96 pp. [biography, portrait].
- M. A. Taylor & M. J. Benton, 2023. The life of Mary Anning, fossil collector of Lyme Regis: a contemporary biographical memoir by George Roberts. *Journal of the Geological Society* 180(2): 1-10 [biography, portraits].
- Annis, Clifford G., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Corbicula* (1990).
- Annoni, D. (19**-****; Italy)
- Lake fauna (1978) with others.
- Ansart, Armelle (19**-20**; France)
- *Helix* physiology (2015).
- Anseeuw, Bruno (1974-****; Belgium)
- Chitons; *The living Pleurotomariidae: a synopsis of the Recent Pleurotomariidae including colour plates of all extant type specimens* (1996) and *Pleurotomariidae: an*

- iconographic visit* (2005), both with Y. Goto.
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Bruno Anseeuw. P. 17, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Anseeuw, Patrick (1946-****; Belgium)
- Pleurotomariidae (1995-2001).
- Ansell, Alan David (1934-1999; U.K.)
- Bivalve ecology (1960s-1980s).
- P. Barnett, 1999. Obituaries. Dr Alan Ansell. Glasgow Herald, Sept. 11, 1999 [portrait].
- L. Peck, 2000. Dr Alan Ansell. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 34: 4 [portrait].
- Anson, George Henry Greville [Archdeacon] (****-1898; U.K.)
- J. C. Melvill, 1898. The late Archdeacon Anson. Journal of Conchology 9(2): 56 [announcement of death].
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- Anson, Wendy (19**-****; Australia)
- Ansorge, W. G. (1850-1913; U.K.)
- Collected in Angola and British East Africa.
- Anonymous, 1914. Obituary. Ibis 10(2): 138.
- Anonymous, 1914. Biographische Mitteilungen. Leopoldina 1(1): 16.
- Barnard, 1965: 35.
- Cleevely, 1983: 47.
- Ansted, David Thomas (1814-1880; U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 42-43.
- Anstey, Lynne J. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Acesta* (2015).
- Answer, Peter (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* ecology (1983).
- Ant, Herbert (1933-2010; Germany)
- Land snails from 1960s.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1999. Professor Dr. Herbert Ant 65 Jahre. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 64: 21-29. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Herrn Professor Dr. Herbert Ant – Gratulation zum 70. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 71/72: 51 [supplemental bibliography].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. In memoriam Professor Dr. rer. nat. Herbert Ant, 30. Dezember 1933 – 05. April 2010, einer der letzten “Klassischen Naturforscher” im 20. Jahrhundert. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 84: 59-63 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Antal[,] Gebhardt (1887-1972; Hungary)
- *Malakofaunistische und ökologische Untersuchungen im Mecsek-Gebirge und am Berg von Harsany* (1958).
- A. Vass, 1973. Dr. Gebhardt Antal 1887-1972. Soosiana 1: 9-10.
- Z. Fehér, 2002. Gebhardt Antal. Pp. 305-306, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Antczak, Adrzej (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Co-editor of *Early human impact on megamolluscs* (2008).
- Antelme, Adrien (1***-18**; France)
- *Galerie zoologique, ou exposé analytique et synthétique de l’histoire naturelle des animaux* (1837); *Histoire naturelle des insectes et des mollusques* (1841).
- Antelme, Marie Georges (1870-1938; Mauritius)
- Anonymous, 1938. Mr Georges Antelme. The Times (London), November 10, 1938.
- R. Viader, 1939. In memoriam: Georges Antelme (1870-1938). Mauritius Institute Bulletin 1(5): 1-3, frontispiece [portrait].
- L. Halais, 1942. Antelme, Marie Georges. Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne / Dictionary of Mauritian biography 7: 193.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Anteunis, Annie (19**-19**; Belgium)
- *Succinea* (1955).
- Anthes, Nils (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Chromodoris* (2006).

- Antheunisse, L. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Neurophysiology of *Dreissena*.
- Anthing, Carl Heinrich Wilhelm [Baron] (1766-1823; Germany)
- Shell collection from Borneo and Java, purchased by F. C. Schmidt.
- Anonymous, 1824. Baron Carl Heinrich Wilhelm Anthing. Pp. 788-789, in: F. A. Schmidt, ed., *Neuer Nekrolog der Deutschen* 1(2).
- J. F. E. Robinet et al., 1899. Anthing (Charles-Henry-Guillaume, baron). *Dictionnaire historique et biographique de la révolution et de l'empire, 1789-1815*. Paris: Librairie historique de la révolution et de l'empire, 2 vols. [Anthing: vol. 1, pp. 40-41].
- G. J. W. Koolemans Beijnen, 1921. Anthing (Carl Heinrich Wilhelm). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 20-24.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2020. Röding's Stromboidea (Caenogastropoda): the remains of the Bolten collection in the Museum der Natur Gotha (Germany), a critical review of Röding's taxa, and notes on the Schmidt catalogue. *Basteria* 84(1-3): 85-126 [Anthing: p. 89].
- Anthony, Elisabeth Lyell (18**-1929?; U.S.A.)
- Daughter of J. G. Anthony; assisted her father with curation of shells and supervised other female employees of the MCZ.
- Anthony, John Gould (1804-1877; U.S.A.)
- Father of E. L. Anthony.
- Tryon, 1861: 15-16; 1862: 172.
- American Journal of Conchology* 2(2): frontispiece [portrait; 1866].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 111 [short obituary].
- Dall, 1888: 111-112.
- Goodrich, 1931: 46-47.
- W. J. Clench, 1936. The collection of mollusks. Pp. 69-72, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Anthony: p. 69].
- R. D. Turner, 1946. John Gould Anthony with a bibliography and catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(8): 81-108.
- R. D. Turner, 1954. Supplement to John Gould Anthony. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(18): 442.
- Abbott, 1973: 60-61.
- Elliott, 1979: 16-17.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- R. P. Harmond, 1997. Anthony, John Gould. Pp. 31-32, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Anthony: p. 115].
- Johnson, 2006a: 26, 44; 2006b: 120-124.
- Anthony, Raoul (1874-1941; France)
- *Influence de la fixation pleurothétique sur la morphologie des mollusques acéphales dimyaires* (1905) and *Recherches sur les mollusques d'Abyssinie* (1908) with H. Neuville online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Antiga y Sunyer, Pedro (1854-1904; Spain)
- Fransen et al., 1997: 208.
- Antill, Joan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Turritella* juveniles (1974).
- Antinori, Orazio [Marchese] (1811-1882; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 96 [two-sentence obituary]
- R. Gestro, 1922. Odoardo Beccari. *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale Giacomo Doria* 49: 242-297 [Antinori: p. 266, portrait].
- L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria" in Genoa, Italy. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 107-122 [Antinori: p. 110].

- Antipova, Tamara Vakhidovna (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Antit, M. (19**-20**; Tunisia)
● Marine molluscs of Tunisia (2012).
- Antokhina, Tatiana I. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Nudibranchs (2019).
- Antolí F., Vicente (19**-****; Mexico)
● Benthic ecology (1985).
- Anton, Hermann Eduard (1794-1872; Germany)
W. O. Cerhohorsky, 1978. The date of publication of Anton's "Verzeichniss der Conchylien." *The Veliger* 20(3): 299.
Kohn, 1992: 268-269.
J. Le Renard & R. v. Cosel, 1993. Les espèces fossiles décrites en 1838 dans "Verzeichniss der Conchylien von H. E. Anton." *Cossmanniana* 2(1-2): 67-74.
Fouché, 1995: 4.
K. Schniebs, 1995. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 1. Neritidae, Littorinidae, Naticidae, Vasidae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 17(14): 167-171.
K. Schniebs, 1996. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 2. Trochidae, Turbinidae, Stomatellidae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 18(7): 69-74.
K. Schniebs, 1997. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 3. Strombidae, Ranellidae, Columbidae, Mitridae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 18(22): 249-254.
K. Schniebs, 1998. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 4. Fissurellidae, Nassariidae, Volutidae, Vasidae, Mytilidae, Unionidae, Cardiidae, Mactridae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 19(8): 71-76.
K. Schniebs, 2000. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 5. Phasianellidae, Littorinidae, Thiaridae, Cerithiidae, Turritellidae, Ranellidae, Olividae, Achatinellidae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 20(8): 79-87.
K. Schniebs, 2002. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 6. Muricidae, Ampullariidae, Pomatiasidae, Bulimulidae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 20(27): 263-266.
K. Schniebs, 2003. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 7. Helicinidae, Costellariidae, Tellinidae, Corbiculidae, Veneridae, Corbulidae, Petricolidae, Pholadidae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 21: 39-42.
N. S. Rogalla & K. Schniebs, 2006. The rediscovered bivalve type material of H. E. Anton. *International Congress on Bivalvia, July 22-27, 2006, Scientific Program and Abstracts*: 67.
M. Huber & K. Schniebs, 2009. The type specimens of Recent molluscs described by Anton (1837 and 1838): 8. Ostreidae, Cardiidae, Tellinidae, and Mactridae. *Museum für Tierkunde Dresden, Mollusca* 27(2): 201-208.
Faber, M. J. & K. Schniebs, 2021 [27.XII.]. The type specimens of Recent molluscs described by Anton (1838) and preserved in the Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden. 9. Risssooidea (Gastropoda). *Miscellanea Malacologica* 9(2): 25-28
Verzeichniss der Conchylien welches sich in der Sammlung von Hermann Eduard Anton befinden (1838) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Antón, Miguel Fernández (19**-2008; Spain)
J. Templado, 2008. *Necrológicas*: Miguel

- Fernández Antón. Noticiario de la Sociedad Espanola de Malacologia 50: 24 [biography, portrait].
- Antonarakou, Assimina (19**-20**; Greece)
- Pliocene (2017).
- Antonelli, Federica (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalves colonizing sunken Roman artefacts (2015).
- Antoniadou, Chryssanthi (19**-20**; Greece)
- Mollusc fauna of Aegean (2005).
- Antonov, Pavel Iosnfovich (1945-****; Russia)
- *Dreissena* (1984).
Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Antonowitz, Willia Rudolf (1911-****; Germany/
U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 4.
- Antonucci, N. (19**-****; Italy)
- Cowries for sale (1975).
- Antsulevich, Alexander Evgenievich (1955-****;
Russia)
- Caspian nudibranchs (1990s).
Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Antsupova, L. V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Antunes, André (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Corbulidae (2014-2015).
- Anuprienko, Lidiia Akimovia (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Anwar, Norma Afiati (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Modiolus* (1990).
- Aoki, Naoaki (1933-1990; Japan)
- H. Noda, 1990. Memorial to Professor Naoaki Aoki. Annual Report of the Institute of Geosciences, University of Tsukuba 16: 6-7 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Aoki, Shigeru (19**-****; Japan)
- Japanese Miocene (1954).
- Aparici Seguer, Vicente (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine molluscan ecology (1996).
- Aparicio Alonso, María Teresa (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1980s-1990s).
- Aparicio-Hernández, M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pre-Columbian shell use (2010s).
- Apgar, Austin Craig (1838-1908; U.S.A.)
- A key to the Mollusca, given in Verrill's systematic catalogue, of the invertebrates of southern New England, and the adjacent waters (1880), *Mollusks of the Atlantic coast of the United States: south to Cape Hatteras* (1891).
Abbott, 1973: 61.
- Apio, Ann (19**-20**; Rawanda)
- Land snails of Uganda (2015).
- Apley, Martyn Linn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melampus*, mostly with W. D. Russell-Hunter (1960s-1970s).
- Aplin, John Alfred (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve behavior (1936).
- Apolinar Maria, Nicolas Seiler (1967-1949; France/
Colombia)
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Apostolopoulou, Konstantina (19**-20**; Greece)
- Land snail reproduction (2019).
- Appeldoorn, Richard S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* sex ratio (1984).
- Appelius, Federigo Luigi (1835?-1876; Italy)
- *Le conchiglie del Mar Tirreno* (1869).
W. Kobelt, 1876. Todes-Anzeige. Federigo Luigi Appelius. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 8(5): 79.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 25(1): 97 [two sentence obituary].
Manganelli et al. 2017: 313.
- Appellöf, Jakob Johan Adolf (1857-1921; Sweden)
- Known as Adolf; cephalopods (1890s).
E. Lönnberg, 1920. Appellöf, Jakob Johan Adolf. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 2: 94-97 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Appelt, Kenneth E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous gastropods (1964).
- Applebaum, Stan (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Nature's carpet sweeper; an introduction to the snail and its importance in keeping our environment clean* (1974) with V. Cox.
- Appleton, Chris C. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Freshwater molluscs of southern Africa: with a chapter on bilharzia and its snail hosts* (1996).
- Appleton, Liath (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection manager, University of Michigan.
- Appleton, T. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Otala* physiology (1979).
- Appleyard, S. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1993: 27; 2000: 21.
- Appolloni, Massimo (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Cythara* (2017), Monterosato's types (2018).
- Appukuttan, K. K. (19**-****; India)
- *Clavagella* (1974), mariculture.
- Apria, Gennaro (19**-20**; Italy)
- Fossil land snails (2007).
- Aprill, Glenn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve ecology (1974).
- Apte, Deepak (19**-20**; India)
- *The book of Indian shells* (1998), *Sea shells of India: an illustrated guide to common gastropods* (2014), *Nassarius* (2020).
- Apte, Smita (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Genetics of *Perna* (2002).
- Aquilino, Kristin M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Rearing *Haliotis* (2019).
- Vileisis, 2020: 211-214, 216.
- Aracena, Olga (19**-****; Chile)
- Growth in *Choromytilus* (1974).
- Aradas, Andrea (1810-1882; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 96 [one sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 11.
- Priolo, 1950: 16-18.
- G. Montalenti, 1961. Aradas, Andrea. *Dizionario biografico degli Italiani* 3: 685-686.
- Warén, 1980: 60.
- P. Bouchet, 1982. Date de publication de la "Conchigliologia vivente marina della Sicilia" d'Aradas et Benoit. *Bollettino Malacologico* 18(7-8): 177-180.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- J. J. van Aartsen & R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, 1987. On the dates of publication of Aradas & Maggiore's "Catalogo Ragionato..." and its malacological implication. *Bollettino Malacologico* 23(5-8): 269-273.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- G. Sichel, 2005. Andrea Aradas – zoologo catanese e accademico gioenio (1810-1882). Pp. 148-162, in: M. Alberghina, ed., *L'Accademia gioenia: 180 anni di cultura scientifica (1824-2004): protagonisti, luoghi e vicende di un circolo di dotti*. Catania, Sicily: Giuseppe Maimone, 189 pp. [portrait, partial bibliography].
- D. Scuderi, 2007. The recent discovery of a new section of the malacological collection of Andrea Aradas. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 125-129 [biography, portrait].
- M. Leonardi, 2016. La tromba di Tritone. Pp. 64-65, in: A. Alessandrello, ed., *Museo delle meraviglie: curiose rarità dalle collezioni del Museo di Storia Naturale di Milano*. Nautra, *Rivista di Scienze Naturali* 106(2).
- Collation of *Catalogo ragionato* (1840-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Conchigliologia vivente marina della Sicilia de delle isole che la circondano* (1872-1876) given in Annex 1 to the list.
- Conchigliologia vivente marina della Sicilia e delle isole che la circondano* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Aragona, Luciano (1814-1888; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 313.
- Aragón-Noriega, Eugenio Alberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* ecology (2007, 2010).
- Arai, Katsutoshi (19**-20**; Peru)
- Pectinid genetics (2015).

- Araiza-Gómez, Victoria (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Introduced *Boettgerilla* (2016), *Deroceras* (2017).
- Arakawa, Kohman Y. (19**-****; Japan)
- Bivalves (1960s-1970s); muricid radulae (1960s), shell stamps of the world (1979).
- Arakelova, Ekaterina Sergeevna (1948-****; Russia)
- Snail metabolism (1979).
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Araki, Yoshio (****-****; Japan)
- Two papers on molluscs (1959).
- Arana-Salvador, Domingo G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chitons as food (2012).
- Aranceta-Garza, F. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2009).
- Aranda-Manteca, Francisco J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cretaceous (2002).
- Arando-Burgos, José Andrés (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Ruditapes* development (2014).
- Araneda, Cristián (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mytilus* species (2012).
- Arango, Claudia P. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Okenia* (2003).
- Arango, Gerardo Botero (19**-****; Colombia)
- Cretaceous (1983).
- Arango y Molina, Rafael (1837-1893; Cuba)
- *Contribucion a la fauna malacologica cubana* (1878).
- H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 46(1): 46-47 [partial bibliography].
- Aguayo, 1950: 15-16.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 264 [portrait].
- Jacobson, 1972: 39.
- Abbott, 1973: 61.
- M. L. Jaume, 1980. Historia de la malacología Cubana, 1. Rafael Arango y Molina (1836-1893). Boletín del Grupo de Estudios Malacológicos “Rafael Arango y Molina” (Habana) 2: 1-17 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, list of taxa named after him].
- Kiss, 1987: 57.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 23 [portrait].
- Arantzazu Elejalde, Miren (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Tudorella* (2008).
- Arata, George F., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Flying squids (1954).
- Arathi, Anitha R. (19**-20**; India)
- Veneridae (2018).
- Araujo, Ana Karla (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (2019).
- Araújo, José Luiz de Barros (19**-****; Brazil)
- Bulimulidae (1977), *Subulina* reproduction (1995).
- Araújo, José Joaquín (17**-18**; Bonaire)
- Olazarri, 1975: 18-19.
- Araújo, Renan Lima de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Slug mucus (2018).
- Araujo Armero, Rafael (19**-20**; Spain)
- Freshwater bivalves (1990s-2010s).
- Araújo e Hugo, J. L. de B. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Araujo-Palomares, C. L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panope* physiology (2019).
- Aravind, Neelavara Ananthram (19**-20**; India)
- Land snails of India (2009, 2014), freshwater Littorinidae (2019).
- Aravindakshan, P. N. (19**-****; India)
- Heteropoda (1960s-1970s).
- Araya, Hisao (19**-****; Japan)
- *Surumeika no shigen* [squids] (1967).
- Araya, Juan-Francisco (19**-20**; Chile)
- New *Cornisepta* (2013), *Pinna* (2015), *Triphoroidea* (2019), *Petricola* (2019).
- Araya, Sergio (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Functional morphology of chitons (2013).
- Arbanasic, Pietro (1841-1905; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 313.
- Arcadi, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Land slug (1973).
- Archambault-Guezou, Joëlle (19**-****; France)
- Thesis: *Etude de Dreissenidae du Néogène européen et revue stratigraphique des niveaux correspondants de la Paratéthys* (1976), clam shells (1982).
- Archer, ____ [Surgeon-General, Colonel] (****-****; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 718.
- Archer, ____ [Miss] (****-1914?; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 241-242.
- F. R. Woodward, 1963. The Archer family. *Proceedings of the Birmingham Natural History and Philosophy Society* 20(2): 3-14.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- N. McMillan, 2000. "Singapore shells" and Samuel Archer. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 152: 311-312.
- Archer, Allan Frost (1908-1994; U.S.A.)
- *Polygyra* (1932, 1934), *Land snails of the genus Stenotrema in the Alabama region* (1948).
- Abbott, 1973: 193.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Archer: p. 64].
- J. Thompson & M. M. Gangloff, 2004. The Allen [sic] Archer collections at Auburn University: a global portrait of terrestrial snail biodiversity. Program and Abstracts, 70th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, Sanibel Island, Florida, 31 July-4 August 2004: 90.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- González Guillén, 2019: 37.
- Archer, Francis, Sr. [M.D.] (1803-1875; U.K.)
- Father of F. Archer, Jr., and S. Archer.
- Anonymous, 1903. [Note concerning transfer of collections to University of Birmingham]. *Journal of Malacology* 10(2): 72.
- E. F. Archer, 1924. Francis Archer. Pp. 63-64, in: A. Deane, ed., *Centenary Volume, 1821-1921; a review of the activities of the society for 100 years with historical notes, and memoirs of many distinguished members*. Belfast: Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society, viii + 212 pp. [biography].
- Archer, Francis [Frank], Jr. (1839-1892; U.K.)
- Son of F. Archer, Sr.; brother of S. Archer; solicitor.
- T. M. Reade, 1892. In memoriam: Francis Archer. *The Naturalist* 201: 113-116 [biography, portrait].
- Archer, Samuel [M.D.] (1836-1902; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1903. [Note concerning transfer of collections to University of Birmingham]. *Journal of Malacology* 10(2): 72.
- Dean, 1936: 241-242.
- Abbott, 1963: 31.
- F. R. Woodward, 1963. The Archer family. *Proceedings of the Birmingham Natural History and Philosophy Society* 20(2): 3-14.
- Dance, 1986: 175, 204.
- Trew, 1987: 75; 1990: 65.
- F. R. Woodward, 1989. Samuel Archer and *Entemnotrochus adansoniana* (formerly *Pleurotomaria adansoniana*). *Proceedings of the Birmingham Natural History Society* 26(1): 25-28 [supplement to Woodward, 1963].
- N. McMillan, 2000. "Singapore shells" and Samuel Archer. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 152: 311-312.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 29.
- Tan et al., 2019: 195.
- Archerd, Gladys D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpets (1958).
- Archiac, É. J. A. D. d'; see: d'Archiac, É. J. A. D.
- Arciniega-De Los Santos, Alejandra (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* larvae (2013).
- Arciniega-Flores, Judith (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Anatomy of *Conus* (2013), ecology of *Conus* (2018).
- Arconada, Beatriz (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Islamia* (2006).
- Arconati Visconti, Giovanni Martino (1871-1946;

- Italy)
- *Diaria d'un viaggio in Arabia Petrea* (1865) [Red Sea molluscs].
 - Anonymous, 1876. Marchese Arconati Visconti. *L'Illustrazione Italiana* (Milano) 3(22): 340, 346 [biography, portrait].
- Arcos, Fabiola (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pectinid physiology (2008).
- Arcos-Huitrón, Enrique (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Sand bar molluscs (2013).
- Arculeo, Marco (19**-****; Italy)
- Cephalopods (1994).
- Ardalan, Aria A. (19**-20**; Iran)
- *Solen* life cycle (2009).
- Ardila, Néstor Enrique (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Periploma* (1998), nudibranchs, limpets (2000s).
- Ardiles, Victor (19**-20**; Chile)
- Pectinid blood (2002).
- Ardovini, Roberto (19**-20**; France)
- *Atlante delle conchiglie di profondità del Mediterraneo* (1999) and *West African seashells: including Azores, Madeira and Canary Is.* (2004), both with T. Cossignani.
- Arduino, Guido (1938-2018; Italy)
- Father of M. Arduino; coauthor with B. Locatelli, F. Orlando & G. Repetto of *Catalogo illustrato delle conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo* (1995); coauthor with M. Arduino of *Catalogo illustrato Rissoidae del Mediterraneo* (1999); coauthor with F. Orlando and G. Repetto of *Conchiglie del Mediterraneo* (2005).
 - G. Repetto, 2019. In memoriam Guido Arduino (29 marzo 1938 – 3 giugno 2019). *Notiziario S.I.M.* 37(1): 2-5 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Arduino, Marco (1967-****; Italy)
- Son of G. Arduino; coauthor with G. Arduino of *Catalogo illustrato Rissoidae del Mediterraneo* (1999).
- Ardura, Alba (19**-20**; Spain/Lithuania)
- Transport of molluscs in ballast water (2015).
- Arechavaleta, José (1838-1912; Spain/Uruguay)
- B. Caviglia, 1938. José Arechavaleta. *Revista Nacional*, Montevideo 1(11): 227-235.
- Olazarri, 1975: 38, 40-41.
- Areiza, Astrid (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Melanoides* (2006).
- Arellano, Flavia Elisa (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Chiton reproduction (2016).
- Arellano, Shawn M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of a deep-sea mussel (2000s).
- Arellano-Díaz, Paul (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Introduced *Corbicula* (2018).
- Arellano-Martínez, Marcial (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Nodipecten* (2004, 2009), *Atrina* (2010s), chitons (2016), *Spondylus* (2018).
- Arenas, Gloria M. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Physiology of *Venus* (2002).
- Arends, A. W. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Vitrina* (1957) with L. P. Pouderoyen.
- Arey, Leslie Brainard (1891-19**; U.S.A.)
- Chitons, nudibranchs, *Onchidium* (1918-1920).
- Pritchard, 2001: 19, 66.
- Arezzo, Ristoro d' (1200's; Italy)
- Edwards, 1967: 11.
- Argent, _____ (****-****; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [lots from collection sold from collection of later owner in 1905].
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- Argenville, Antoine Josef [Joseph] Dezallier d' (1680-1765; France)
- Sometimes written Dargenville.
- M. de Ratte, 1780. Éloge de M. d'Argenville. Pp. viii [portrait]-ix-xxiv, in: J. Favanne de Montcervelle & G. J. Favanne de Montcervelle, eds., *La conchyliologie, ou, histoire naturelle des coquilles de mer, d'eau douce, terrestres et fossiles* Paris: Guillaume De Bure, 3 vols.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 165-166.
- Swainson, 1834: 41; 1840: 109-110.

- F. V. Raspail, 1864. Note bibliographique sur A. J. Desallier d'Argenville et les deux Favanne père et fils. Pp. 311-317, in: F. V. Raspail, ed., *Nouvelles études scientifiques et philologiques*. Paris: M. Raspail, xii + 401 pp., 14 pls.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 68-70 [Argenville: p. 68].
- Lamy, 1931: 30, 42.
- Prashad, 1932: 74.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 12.
- R. I. Johnson, 1951. Dezallier d'Argenville 1742: *L'histoire naturelle éclaircie dans deux de ses parties principales: la lithologie et la conchyliologie*. *Johnsonia* 2(30): 288.
- J. Torlais, 1961. Un cabinet d'histoire naturelle français datant du XVIII^e siècle. *Revue d'Histoire des Sciences et de Leurs Applications* 14(1): 87-88.
- Barnard, 1965: 5.
- Dance, 1967: 12-13.
- Y. Laissus, 1970. Argenville, Antoine-Joseph Dezallier d'. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 1: 243-244.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 74.
- R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. *Gloria Maris* 18(1): 9-14; 18(2): 37-41.
- P. van Doren, 1982. *Conchologia curiosa*. A history of shell collectors and its curiosities or what did they do with all those shells! *Environment Southwest* (San Diego Society of Natural History) 499: 13-17.
- Cailliez, 1984: 11 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 37, 52.
- C. R. Hill, 1986. The cabinet of Bonnier de la Mosson (1702-1744). *Annals of Science* 43(2): 147-174 [Argenville, pp. 153-154, 159, 171].
- J. Labbé & L. Bicart-Sée, 1987. Antoine-Joseph Dezallier d'Argenville as a collector of drawings. *Master Drawings* 25(3): 276-281 [see Bicart-Sée (2007) for supplement].
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- F. A. Kafker & S. Kafker, 1988. The encyclopedists as individuals: a biographical dictionary of the authors of the *Encyclopédie*. *Studies of Voltaire and the Eighteenth Century* 257 [Argenville: pp. 12-16].
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII^e siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Argenville: p. 72].
- R. Robertson, 1990. Malacology or conchology? *The Nautilus* 104(4): 145-146 [portrait].
- Caprotti, 1991: 40-41, 45, 52, 88, fig. 32.
- Cailliez, 1995: 14, 32 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 4.
- J. Labbé & L. Bicart-Sée, 1996. La collection de dessins d'Antoine-Joseph Dezallier d'Argenville reconstituée d'après son *Abrégé de la vie des plus fameux peintres*, édition de 1762. *Notes et Documents des Musées de France* 27: 376 pp.
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 14-15.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148.
- E. Caprotti, 1999. Motivazioni delle "Conchyliologie" dalla controriforma all'Illuminismo. *L'Esopo, Revista Trimestrale di Bibliofilia* (Milano), 79-80: 79-91.
- Dance, 1999: 8.
- S. J. Gould, 1999. Bacon, brought home. *Natural History* 108(5): 28-33, 72-78 [reprinted (2000), "How the vulva stone became a brachiopod," pp. 53-71, in: S. J. Gould, *The lying stones of Marrakech*, New York: Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
- G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). *Scyssel: Cham Vallon*, 585 pp. [d'Argenville: passim].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 30.
- B. Deitz, 2003. Exotische Naturalien als Statussymbol; die Inszenierung von Prestige und Wissen in Pariser Sammlungen des 18.

- Jahrhunderts. Pp. 25-43, in: H.-P. Bayerdörfer & E. Hellmuth, eds., *Exotica: Konsum und Inszenierung des Fremden im 19. Jahrhundert*. Münster: Lit., xxvi + 306 pp.
- F. Marandet, 2003. Pierre Rémy: the Parisian art market in the mid-eighteenth century. *Apollo; The International Magazine of the Arts* (London) Aug. 2003: 32-41.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 2003. Antoine-Joseph Dezallier d'Argenville, un conchyliologue averti. Pp. 122-134, in: *Coquillages et crustacés de la plage à la table: des grèves du Mont-Saint-Michel à la Baie des Veys*. Saint-Vaast-La-Hougue: Musée Maritime de l'Île de Tatihou, 221 pp.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46 [erroneously ascribes the Favannes' posthumous edition of Argenville's work to Argenville].
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 49 & passim.
- Dietz, 2006: 368, 373 & passim.
- L. Bicart-Sée, 2007. Antoine-Joseph Dezallier d'Argenville: supplement of newly identified drawings from his collection. *Master Drawings* 45(1): 54-66 [supplement to Labbé & Bicart-Sée (1987)].
- Heller, 2007: 8.
- Davidson, 2008: 40-41.
- 1780 Favanne ed. of *La Conchyliologie* reprinted in 2009 with additional essays by V. Carpita, R. Willmann & S. Willman, Taschen Press, London, etc., 216 pp.
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiprote malacologica del Settecento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 46(1): 16-28 [d'Argenville: pp. 18, 20].
- G. Maës, 2010. Dutch art collections and connoisseurship in the eighteenth century: the contributions of Dezallier d'Argenville and Descamps. *Simiolus: Netherlands Quarterly for the History of Art*, 34(3/4): 226-238.
- P. Michel, 2010. Dezallier d'Argenville's "Abrégé de la vie des plus fameux peintres": a guide for contemporary collectors or a survey of the taste for paintings of the northern schools? *Simiolus: Netherlands Quarterly for the History of Art* 34(3/4): 212-225.
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11 [portrait].
- Breure et al. 2014: 10.
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 66-67.
- E. Caprotti, 2016. Osservazioni sulle tre edizioni della "Conchyliologie" del d'Argenville. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 92: 20-25.
- A. Brignon, 2021. The collecting of Triassic vertebrate remains during the eighteenth century. *Bourg-la-Reine* (France): priv. publ., 72 pp. [Dezallier d'Argenville, pp. 23-26] [biography, portrait].
- H. G. Lee et al., 2021. Of cabbages and Keen: turning back the clock, and TWA time-travel. *American Conchologist* 49(2): 4-10.
- E. L. De Montluzen, 2022. Antoine-Joseph Dezallier d'Argenville and the "Natural History of Shells" series in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1755-1759: a supplement to the *Union List*. *Notes and Queries* 69(4): 307-311.
- L'histoire naturelle éclaircie dans deux de ses parties principales, la lithologie et la conchyliologie* (1742) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN393596060>
- Arharya, Kumud (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropods (2015).
- Arhipov, A. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Haliotis* distribution (2004).
- Arias, Alberto M. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Hydrobia* (1995), *Cardiidae* genomics (2010).
- Arias, Andrés (19**-20**; Spain)
- Bivalves in mariculture (2016).
- Arias, Cova R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clam physiology (2018).
- Arias, Evelyn (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- *Octopus* (2010s).
- Arias Avila, Carlos Alberto (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Columbellidae* (2017).
- Arias C., Sergio (19**-****; Venezuela)

- Non-marine molluscs of Perijá region (1953).
- Ariey, Hinatea (19***-20***; Canada)
- Invasive slugs (2019).
- Arima, Yasufumi (19***-20***; Japan)
- *Murex* (2005).
- Aristeo Hernández, Jazmín (19***-20***; Mexico)
- Marine gastropod ecology (2018), *Pomacea* (2019).
- Aristotle (384-322 BC; Greece)
- Argenville, 1742: 6-7; 1757: 25, 32, 36.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 121-122.
- Swainson, 1834: 6-8, frontispiece [portrait]; 1840: 110-112.
- Melvill, 1890: 191.
- Melvill, 1897: 438-439.
- Capellini, 1902: 91.
- D'A. W. Thompson, 1921. Aristotle the naturalist. In: R. W. Livingstone, ed, *The legacy of Greece*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, xii + 424 pp. [Reprinted, D'A. W. Thompson, 1940. *Science and the classics*. Oxford University Press, viii + 264 pp.].
- F. Dahl, 1926 ["1924"]. Zur Geschichte der Zoologie. Von Aristoteles bis Plinius (Eine historische Studie). *Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin* 1924(1-10): 62-104 [Aristotle: pp. 64-74].
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Aristotle: pp. 166-167].
- Prashad, 1932: 69-70.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 13.
- Barattini, 1964: 139.
- K. Mangold & G. Petit, 1965. Aristote et la biologie marine: les céphalopodes. Pp. 11-20, in: *Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; Les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes, Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 septembre 1963. Vie et Milieu, Supplement* 19, 370 pp.
- Schizzerotto et al., 1975: 53.
- E. Caprotti, 1976. Materiali letterari per la conoscenza dei molluschi nel mondo Greco-Romano (*Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale* II). *Conchiglie* 12(9-10): 199-208 [Aristotle: pp. 200-201].
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1979. Les connaissances malacologiques des Grecs avant Aristote. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 115(4): 104-130.
- N. H. Landman, 1982. Aristotle, Alexander, and the pearly nautilus. *Discovery* (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History) 16(1): 20-23.
- Dance, 1986: 5-7.
- E. Caprotti, 1987. I Molluschi secondo Aristotele. *Bollettino Malacologico* 23(11-12): 391-400.
- Davis, 1987: 3-4 [portrait].
- C. H. Holland, 1988. The paper Nautilus. Pp. 109-114, in: D. L. Wolberg, ed., *Contributions to Paleozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of Rousseau H. Flower*. New Mexico Bureau of Mines & Mineral Resources, *Memoir* 44.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 28-30, 434 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 17-20, 23-25.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- S. Perfetti, 2000. Aristotle's Zoology and its Renaissance commentators, 1521-1601. *Ancient and Medieval Philosophy, De Wulf-Mansion Centre* (Leuven), *Series I*, 27: x + 258 pp.
- L. N. Scharfenberg, 2001. Die Cephalopoden des Aristoteles im Lichte der modernen Biologie. Trier: *Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Trier*, 231 + v pp.
- Damkaer, 2002: 12-13.
- Heller, 2007: 9-10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 30.
- Leonhard, 2007: 180.
- Williams, 2009: passim.
- A. M. Leroi, 2014. *The lagoon: how Aristotle invented science*. New York: Viking, 501 pp.
- E. Caprotti, 2016. Sulla "sollertia" dei

- molluschi nel pensiero antico: Successivi sviluppi ed influenze. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 92: 15-19.
- Allmon, 2017: 10-11.
- Bass et al., 2021: 3, 26, 42, 45, 65, 123, 181.
- The history of animals* (350 BCE) online at: http://classics.mit.edu/Aristotle/history_anim.html
- Aristov, Valerii Nikolaevich (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Arizmendi, Enrique (19**-20**; Mexico)
• *Pteria* culture (2000).
- Arizpe C., Óscar (19**-****; Mexico)
• Growth of *Pinna* (1986).
- Arjona, Olivia (19**-20**; Mexico)
• Pectinid physiology (2008).
- Arizumi, Marci (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• *Succinea* in Hawaii (2006).
- Arkadiev, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1956-****; Russia)
• Cretaceous (2000).
Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Arkell, Anthony John [Reverend] (1898-1980; U.K.)
• Mainly known as archaeologist; land and freshwater snails of Sudan (1926).
Anonymous, 1980. Obituary. *The Rev. A. J. Arkell. Historian of the Sudan. The Times* (London), March 5, 1980: 19.
R. T. Wilson, 2012. The biological exploration of Darfur, 1799-1998. *Archives of Natural History* 39(1): 39-58 [Arkell: pp. 47, 54].
- Arkell, William Joscelyn (1904-1958; U.K.)
• Ammonites (1957).
Anonymous, 1958. Dr. W. J. Arkell. *The Jurassic rocks. The Times* (London), April 22, 1958: 14.
L. R. Cox, 1958. In memoriam. William Joscelyn Arkell, 1904-1958. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 4: 1-14 [portrait].
Cleavelly, 1983: 44.
Tozer, 1984: 23, 25, 84, 136.
- L. R. Cox & J. H. Callomon, 2004. Arkell, William Joscelyn. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 2: 380-381 [portrait].
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 24-25 [biography, portrait].
Fortey, 2008: 89, 94.
- Arkhanguelsky, A. D. (18**-19**; Russia)
• Paleontology (1900s-1930s).
- Arkhipkin, Alexander I. (19**-20**; Russia/Falkland Islands)
• Squids (1990s-2010s).
- Arkhipov, Yurii Vasil'evich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Arkhipov, S. A. (19**-****; Russia)
• Quaternary of Siberia (1971).
- Arkhipova, Elena Anatolievna (1958-****; Russia)
• Paleontology (1990s).
Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Armandi, Francesco (****-1993; Italy)
S. Palazzi, 1993. In Memoriam. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 11(6-7): 104.
- Armbruster, Georg F. J. (19**-****; Germany)
• *Cochlicopa* (1990s).
- Armentia, I. (19**-****; Italy)
• *Cerastoderma* physiology (1990).
- Armentrout, John M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• New *Penitella* (1989).
- Armes, Lisa M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Dreissena* (1999).
- Armes, Patricia T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Gastropteron* (1984).
- Armes, Rodney William (1933-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Armet, William E. (****-****; ?)
Trew, 1993: 76.
- Armington, Louise F. [Lee] (****-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 5.
Joffe, 2017: 6 [biography, portrait].
- Armington, Stewart Fearing (1922-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 5.

- Joffe, 2017: 6 [biography, portrait].
- Armitage, B. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mollusc symposium editor (2000).
- Armitage, John (1900-1996; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; Islandic non-marine molluscs (1964).
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995b: 21
- A. Norris, 1997. Obituary. John Armitage, 1900-1996. *Journal of Conchology* 36(1): 86-87 [portrait].
- Norris, 2000: 21.
- Armonies, W. (19**-****; Germany)
- Bivalve settlement (1994).
- Armstrong, Augustus Keathly (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Armstrong, David A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Infection in *Tresus* (1974).
- Armstrong, Mrs. Eliot (****-1965?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965*: 85 [1966].
- Armstrong, Janet L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Infection in *Tresus* (1974).
- Armstrong, John Edward (19**-****; Canada)
- Pleistocene (1960s).
- Armstrong, Lee R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Burrowing in clams (1965).
- Armstrong, Peter B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusc blood (1992).
- Armstrong, Shannon J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Drupella* (2006).
- Armstrong, W. F. [Reverend] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Arnáiz, Desiderio (18**-19**; Spain)
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Arnaud, H. (18**-****; France)
- *Mémoire sur le terrain crétacé du sud-ouest de la France* (1877).
- Arnaud, J. F. (19**-****; France)
- *Helix* genetics.
- Arnaud, Jeanne-Pierre (19**-20**; Comoros Islands)
- Mitridae/Costellariidae/Volutidae of Indo-Pacific (1970s-2000s).
- Arnaud, Patrick M. (1939-2016; France)
- *Pelécypodes, amphineures et scaphopodes antarctiques des XIe et XIIIe Expéditions françaises en Terre Adélie* (1965), Coral-dwelling molluscs (1976), Volutidae (1979).
- F. Arnaud & J.-C. Hureau, 2017. Patrick Arnaud (1939-2016). *Polar Record* 53(3): 333-334 [biography, portrait].
- Arnaud-Haond, Sophie (19**-20**; France/ Mexico/Tahiti/ Portugal)
- *Pinctada* genetics (2000, 2013).
- Arnault de Nobleville, Louis Daniel [M.D.] (1701-1778; France)
- Carré, 1991: 8 [as "Arnaud"].
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Arnault de Nobleville: p. 130; birth given as 1704].
- Arndt, Carl August Christian (1824-1905; Germany)
- *Ueber die Rissoen und Cardien der Ostsee* (1875).
- Seemann, 1995: 66-67.
- Arndt, George William, Jr. (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Arndt, Walther (1891-1944; Germany)
- E. Matthes, 1947. Walther Arndt. *Archiv für Hydrobiologie* 41: 614-621 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1952. Verzeichnis der Veröffentlichungen Walther Arndts (1907-1948). *Hydrobiologia* 4(3): 316-331 [bibliography].
- F. Pax, 1952. Walther Arndt - ein Leben für die Wissenschaft. *Hydrobiologia* 4(3): 302-315, 1 pl. [biography].
- G. Peters, 1960. Walther Arndt, ein Opfer des faschistischen Gesinnungsterrors. Pp. 595-603, in: F. Herneck, ed., *Forschen und Wirken: Festschrift zur 150-Jahr-Feier der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin 1810, 1960, Band 1* [biography, portrait].
- D. H. H. Kühlmann, 1985. Professor Dr. Dr. Walther Arndt, Wissenschaftler und Antifaschist, Kustos am Museum für Naturkunde Berlin 1921-1944. *Mitteilungen*

- aus dem Zoologischen Museum in Berlin 61(2): 287-334 [biography, bibliography, portraits, list of taxa].
- D. Kühlmann & G. Hartwich, 1991. Walther Arndt, Gedenken zum 100. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen aus dem Zoologischen Museum in Berlin 67(2): 223-224 [portrait].
- B. Watermann, 1992. Zum Schicksal einiger Meeresbiologen in Nationalsozialismus. Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung 1: 109-138 [Arndt: pp. 111-114, figs. 1-3].
- M. P. Bläske, 2008. Walther Arndt (geboren 1891 – ermordet 1944). Kassenärztliche Vereinigung Sachsen, Mitteilungen 2008(1): 15 [biography, portrait].
- C. Eckert, 2010. Ein U-Boot für die Wissenschaft – Mäzenatentum im Kaiserreich, Aspekte aus dem Nachlass von Walther Arndt. Pp. 208-213, in F. Damaschun et al., eds., Klasse, Ordnung, Art: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde. Rangsorf: Basiliken-Press, 334 pp. [biography, portrait].
- W. Sudhaus, 2015. Gedenken an Walther Arndt anlässlich seines 70. Todestages. Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin (N.F.) 51: 95-129. [biography, portraits, list of eponyms].
- Arndt-Sullivan, C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lucinoma* physiology (2008).
- Arnheim, Julius S. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Smith, 1974: 1.
- Arnoff, Pam (1926-2017; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2017. Remembering Ann Arnoff. The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), Oct. 2017, p. 6 [biography, portrait].
- Arnofsky, P; see Neubert, Pamela L.
- Arnold, Augusta Foote (1844-1903; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 61.
- Arnold, Bessie (1878-****; U.S.A.)
- Mother of W. H. Arnold.
- Anonymous, 1980. Happy birthday, Bessie Arnold. Hawaiian Shell News 28(11): 1.
- Arnold, Bob (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Arnold, Charles Emmett (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Arnold, Chelsea D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Anguipira* population decline (2018).
- Arnold, Delos [Iowa State Senator] (1831-1909; U.S.A.)
- Father of R. Arnold; paleontologist.
- Anonymous, 1908. The Delos Arnold collections of natural history specimens [presented to Stanford University]. Science (n.s.) 28(725): 717-718 [contains biographical information].
- Anonymous, 1909. Delos Arnold passes away this morning at age seventy-nine; funeral to be held Thursday; held many public positions; was prominent in Masonic Order. Pasadena Star (California), August 31, 1909: [p. unknown] [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1909. Hon. Delos Arnold is called by death; former Senator and Representative from this county dies at Los Angeles. Times-Republican (Marshalltown, Iowa), Aug. 31, 1909, pp. 7, 20 [portrait].
- W. H. Arney et al., 1913. Delos Arnold (memorial). 35 General Assembly (1913), Senate Journal Memorial Resolution. Journal of the Senate (Iowa), 1913: 2580-2582.
- Abbott, 1973: 61.
- S. Gally, 2013. Pasadena's first academy got started with collections of rocks, shells and baskets. Pasadena Star News, Nov. 10, 2013, pg. unknown [portrait].
- Arnold, John Kissack [Reverend] (1895-1955; Australia/New Guinea)
- Anonymous, 1955. [obituary notice]. Malacological Club of Victoria Newsletter 3(10): [2].
- I. Pedrick & P. Pope, eds., 2012. *A seeker in Papua: the journal of young missionary: May 1923 – January 1926*. Geelong, Victoria, Australia: Adams, 416 pp. [not seen].

- R. Burn, 2020. A look back into MSA history: who was the late John Arnold? Malacological Society of Australasia Newsletter 173: 7-8 [biography, portraits].
- Arnold, John Miller (1948-2015; U.S.A.)
- Squid reproduction (1972), coauthor of book on *Squid as experimental animals* (1990).
- Arnold, Mary Augusta (1844-1903/1904?; U.S.A.)
- Author of marine life books.
- Arnold, R. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* populations (1998).
- Arnold, Ralph (1875-1961; U.S.A.)
- Son of D. Arnold; paleontologist.
- Anonymous, 1915. Angeleno gets board place; geologist made trustee of Stanford University. Los Angeles Times, February 1, 1915, Section II: 7 [portrait].
- R. Arnold, 1960. Eighty years experience as a conchologist. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1959: 38-39. [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 81 [1961].
- H. J. Steiny, 1961. Ralph Arnold (1875-1961). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 45(11): 1897-1900.
- R. Arnold, 1962. Eighty years experience as a conchologist. Leaflets in Malacology 1(10): 123-129.
- L. G. Hertlein, 1964. Note concerning the date of issue of Arnold's monograph on the Pliocene and Pleistocene of San Pedro. The Veliger 6(3): 172.
- Abbott, 1973: 61-62.
- Shasky, 1980: 33-36.
- Addicott, 1981: 7-8 [portrait].
- Arnold, Terry S. (1945-2014; U.S.A.)
- Recent and fossil molluscs, especially Cypraeidae (1995).
- Arnold, William S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve fisheries from 1990s.
- Arnold, Winifred H. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Daughter of B. Arnold; *A glossary of a thousand-and-one terms used in conchology* (1965).
- Arnould, Chantal (19**-****; Belgium)
- Molluscan digestive systems (1970s).
- Arnould-Saget, Suzanne (19**-****; France)
- *Les ammonites pyriteuses du tithonique supérieur et du Berriasien de Tunisie centrale* (1953).
- Arnot, David (1821-1894; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 35.
- Arntz, Wolf E. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Benthic ecology, boring bivalves (1973), clam physiology (1997), *Donax* (2006), morphology (2009), reproduction (2010), *Mesodesma* (2011).
- Arocha, Freddy (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Octopus* occurrence (1984).
- Aroles, L. (19**-****; France)
- *Illex* reproduction (1973).
- Aronhime, Barry (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Crab predation on mussels (2012).
- Aronoff, Steven M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nautilus* morphology (1979).
- Aronowsky, Audry (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil egg masses (2003), Corbulidae (2006).
- Aronson, Richard B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* behavior (1980s).
- Arp, Alissa J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Calyptogena* physiology (1984).
- Arpocratiene di Alessandria (circa 4th Century; Greece/Egypt).
- *Ciranidi*.
- E. Caprotti, 1978. I molluschi in opera ermetiche di ambiente Alessandrino della tarda antichità (Studi di malacologia preinascimentale V). Conchiglie 14(3-6): 91-96.
- Arratia, L. P. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Feeding and reproduction in *Semele*, *Tagelus* (2002).
- Arrébola Burgos, José R. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snails (1990s-2000s).
- Arrecgros, J.; see: Dejean-Arrecgros, J.
- Arredondo-Figueroa, José L. (19**-20**; Mexico)

- Octopus morphology (2013).
- Arreguín-Sánchez, Francisco (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Pinctada* growth (2007).
- Arreola, José Luis (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Opisthobranchs (2001).
- Arrighetti, Florencia (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Reproduction in *Adelomelon* (2010), *Olivancillaria* (2012).
- Arrinda, Carlos (19**-****; Cuba)
 - Snail parasites (1990).
- Arruda, Eliane Pintor de (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Macoma*, Corbulidae taxonomy (2018).
- Arruda, Janine O. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Succineidae (2008).
- Arruda, Joe (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Checklist of the aquatic snails of Kansas (2014).
- Arruda Moraes, Eliane Pintor de (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - New *Macoma* (2005), *Corbula* (2007).
- Arsan, O. M. (19**-****; Ukraine)
 - *Anodonta* (1978).
- Arsanov, Arsan-bek Saidbeevich (1933-1981; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Arsenault, David J. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Spawning in *Chlamys* (1998).
- Artamonov, Valerii Ivanovich (1947-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Arteaga-Lona, Gabriela Alejandra (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Imposex in *Stramonita* (2013).
- Artemieva, N. G. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Shell middens (2017).
- Artemieva, Yanina Nikolaevna (1966-****; Ukraine)
 - Bivalve larvae (1992).
 - Egorov, 2004: 6-7.
- Arter, Hubert (19**-****; Switzerland)
 - *Viviparus* behavior (1986).
- Arthaber, Gustav Edler von (1864-1943; Austria)
 - Paleontologist; *Cuccoceras* (1912).
- M. C. Furlani, 1949. Gustav Edler von Arthaber. Mitteilungen der Geologischen Gesellschaft in Wien 36-38: 297-302 [bibliography].
- Tozer, 1984: 62, 64, 66, 77, 80, 81, 84, 101, 123, 126 [portrait].
- Athur, Alex (19**-****; Italy)
 - Children's book: *Conchiglie corazze e carapace* (1989), *Cymatium* (1991).
- Arthur, Alexander [Alex] R. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Conchiglie: corazze e carapaci* (1989, 1997).
 - G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by Conchology, Inc. The A. R. Arthur collection. Visaya Net, July 2005: 4.
- Arthur, Alice Dorothy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Arthur, John W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Campeloma* (1981).
- Arthur, Paul, Jr. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Artiles, Miguel (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Land snails of Canary Islands (2010s).
- Artom, Cesare (1879-1924; Italy)
 - U. Pierantoni, 1935. Cesare Artom. Archivio Zoologico Italiana (Torino) 21: i-xiii [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Artuffel, M. (19**-****; France)
- Arua, Ingela (19**-****; U.S.A./Nigeria)
 - Eocene (1989), gastropod drilling (1992).
- Arudpragasam, K. D. (19**-****; Sri Lanka)
 - *Check-list of land snails of Sri Lanka* (1982) with R. Ratnapala.
- Arustamov, Artem L'vovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Arutyunova, Laura Dzhavdovna (1947-****; Armenia)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 7.
 - Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Arvanitidis, Christos (19**-20**; Greece)
 - Molluscan fauna of a lagoon (2000).
- Arvizu Ruiz, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Predation on gastropods (2019).

- Arvy, Lucie (19**-****; France)
- *Pandora* parasites (1956), scaphopod parasites, development (1940s-1950s).
- Arystanov, E. (19**-****; Russia)
- Parasites of molluscs (1986).
- Arzanov, Yuri Henrikovich (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Arzumanova, Evgeniia Mikhailovna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Asadov, Sattar Medzhidovich (1910-1974; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Asadullaev, Zmil' Mekhti Ogl'i (1935-1981; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Asakura, Akira (19**-****; Japan)
- Molluscs of the Mariana Islands (1991).
- Asami, Naoko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Bradybaena* (2008).
- Asami, Takahiro (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1990s-2010s).
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Asato, Kaito (19**-20**; Japan)
- Permian bivalves (2019).
- Asbjørnsen, Peter Christian (1812-1885; Norway)
- J. D. Sigwart & L. M. Leonard, 2007. Mollusc collections in the National Museum of Ireland: Céad míle fáilte! P. 206, in: K. Jordaens et al., eds., World Congress of Malacology Antwerp 15-20 July 2007, Abstracts, lxxix + 298 pp.
- Sigwart & Leonard, 2009: 99.
- Ascanius, Peder [Peter] (1723-1803; Denmark)
- J. Colin, 1887. Ascanius, Peder, 1723-1805. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 1: 355-356.
- Gosch, 1873: 317-327; 1878: 147-149.
- Spärck, 1945: 20, 23-24.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. Zoologische Mededelingen 39: 168-179 [Ascanius: p. 170].
- R. H. Stamm, 1979. Ascanius, Peder, 1723-1805. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 1: 310.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 133.
- Heller, 2007: 11
- Ascencio Aguirre, Luis (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* reproduction (2018).
- Ascher, Else (18**-19**; Austria)
- Paleontology (1905-1906).
- Ascher, Philippe (1936-20**; France)
- Spouse of J. Kehoe; *Aplysia* neurobiology. P. Ascher, 2014. [Autobiography]. Pp. 66-95, in: Larry R. Squire, ed., The history of neuroscience in autobiography, vol. 8. Washington D.C.: Society for Neuroscience [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Asencio, Felipe (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Dinoflagellates and bivalves (2009).
- Asencio, Gladys (19**-****; Chile)
- Venerid populations (1994), reproduction (1997).
- Asencio Padilla, Patricia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Lyropecten* (2007).
- Ashbaugh, Carolyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* (1986).
- Ashbaugh, Karen McCort (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fossils (1986).
- Ashbery, Wallace H. (****-1946?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22 [1947].
- Ashbery, Mrs. Wallace H. (****-1965?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965: 85 [1966].
- Ashby, Edwin A. (1861-1941; U.K./Australia)
- Chitons (1910s-1920s).
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 340, pl. 47; 1927b: 145-147, pl. 19 [portrait, bibliography].
- [T. Iredale], 1941: Obituary. Edwin Ashby. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales for 1940-1941: 45.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. Edwin Ashby. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 153(3): 287-288.

- R. Winckworth, 1942. Obituary. Edwin Ashby, 1861-1941. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(1): 2-4 [bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 5.
- E. Robertson, 1979. Ashby, Edwin (1861-1941). Australian dictionary of biography 7: 108-109.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Fouché, 1995: 4.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Ashby, Richard (****-1897?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [collection sold in 1897].
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- Ashdown, Mark (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* (1980s).
- Ashford, Charles (1829-1894; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; Yorkshire non-marine molluscs (1874).
- Anonymous, 1894. [Note about death]. Journal of Malacology 3(1): 20.
- C. I. Evans, 1894. In memoriam: Charles Ashford. The Naturalist 227: 161-164 [biography, portrait].
- J. W. Taylor, 1894. Obituary. Charles Ashford. Journal of Conchology 7(11): 405-407, frontispiece [portrait].
- Taylor, 1902: 14; 1917: 69 [portraits].
- Cleevely, 1983: 44.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995b: 20; 2000: 21.
- Ashi, Juichiro (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Vesicomidae (1996).
- Ashja, A. A. (19**-20**; Iran)
- *Solen* physiology (2012).
- Ashkenazi, Shoshana (19**-19**; Israel)
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Ashley, George Hall (1866-1951; U.S.A.)
- Neogene stratigraphy in California.
- S. H. Cathcart, 1952. George Hall Ashley (1866-1951). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 36(3): 536-538 [portrait].
- Ashley, Rebekah K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Mussel byssus protein (2011).
- Ashlock, L. W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Rearing *Haliotis* (2019).
- Ashmole, Elias (1617-1692; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 192.
- Dance, 1986: 14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 31.
- T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. The Australian Museum Magazine 2(3): 88-93.
- M. Hunter, 2004. Ashmole, Elias. Oxford Dictionary of national biography 2: 661-665 [portrait].
- Ashmun, Edward Houghton [Reverend] (1853-1904; U.S.A.)
- Southwest land snails (1899).
- Anonymous, 1905. [death noted]. The Nautilus 18(10): 120.
- C. W. Johnson, 1905. Edward H. Ashmun. The Nautilus 18(11): 121-122, pl. 8 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 62.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Ashton, Francis T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on clam reproduction (1960).
- Ashton, Matthew J. (1981-****; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussel records collected by the Maryland Department of Natural Resources' Monitoring and Non-Tidal Assessment Division (1995-2009): investigating environmental conditions and potential host fish of select species* (2010).
- Ashton-Alcox, Kathryn A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster populations (2009).
- Ashwell, James Robert (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Ashworth, Allan C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Freshwater fossils from Antarctica (2003).
- Ashworth, James Hartley (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Ctenopteryx* (1906).
- Asif, Jamal (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Melanochlamys* (2008).
- Askenov, Andrey (19**-20**; Russia)

- *Pisidium* reproduction (2019).
- Askens, A. A. C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Bulimulidae (1981).
- Askew, Clive (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - *Cultivation of bivalve shellfish* (2003).
- Askew, H. G. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Collected Unionidae in Texas (1901).
- Askew, Timothy Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Publications on gastropods from 1990s.
- Askey, Joan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilus byssus* (1970s).
- Aslam, Sadar (19**-20**; India)
 - *Peronia* (2020).
- Aslanian, Parzik Miganovich (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Aslanov, Ibragim Nagibovich (1908-1958; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Aslakson, Carl Ingman (1896-1982; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 193; 1987: 152.

Anonymous, 1982. Carl I. Aslakon dies at 86; was retired NOAA captain. Washington Post, March 14, 1982: B-6.
- Asokan, Pillaru K. (19**-20**; India)
 - *Sepia* taxonomy (2011).
- Asorey, Cynthia M. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - New mitrid (2019) with others, *Architectonica* (2020).
- Assaouri, Chrifa (19**-20**; France/Tunisia)
 - *Ocenebrina* taxonomy (2018).
- Assendelft, Dankert van (1698-1752; Netherlands)

W. M. C. Regt, 1927. Assendelft (Dankert van). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 30.

Engel, 1986: 14.
- Assendelft, Willem van (1666-1744; Netherlands)

W. M. C. Regt, 1927. Assendelft (Willem). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 43.

Engel, 1986: 14.
- Assis, Farani (19**-****; Brazil)
 - *Lucina* anatomy (1980).
- Assis, Jorge (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - Slugs (2015).
- Assmann, Friedrich Wilhelm [M.D.] (1800-1882; Germany)
 - Papers on land snails in the Zeitschrift für Malacologie (1852); book on comparative anatomy (1847), physiology.

L. Baege, 1986 [“1984”]. Katalog der Naumann-Korrespondenz in den Sammlungen des Naumann-Museums nebst Verzeichnung der in Fremdbesitz nachweisbaren und aller in Schrifttum publizierten Korrespondenz. Blätter aus dem Naumann-Museum (Köthen) 8: 122 pp. [Assmann, p. 23].
- Assmann, Paul (1881-1967; Germany)
 - Triassic (1924).
- Asso y del Río, Ignacio Claudio Jordán de (1742-1814; Spain)
 - Noted for works in a variety of fields, including law; authored *Introductio in oryctographiam, et zoologiam Aragoniac* (1784).

Hidalgo, 1884: 4.
- Asson-Batres, Mary Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Reproduction, growth in *Transennella* (1988).
- Assteyn, Bartholmeus Abrahamszoon (1607-1677; Netherlands)
 - Shell drawings.

S. Segal [translated by P. M. van Tongeren], ed. W. B. Jordan, 1988. Shell still lifes. Pp. 77-92, 212-214, and 231-233, in S. Segal: A prosperous past: the sumptuous still life in the Netherlands. Hague: SDU Publishers, 272 pp.

W. Busch, 2011. Rembrandts *Muschel* – Nachahmung der Natur? Ein methodisches Lehrstück. Pp. 92-121 & 319, in: B. Göckel et al., eds., Vom Objekt zum Bild: Pikturale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
- Ast, Balthasar van der (1593/94-1657; Netherlands)

S. Segal [translated by P. M. van Tongeren], ed. W. B. Jordan, 1988. Shell still lifes. Pp. 77-92, 212-214, and 231-233, in: S. Segal, A prosperous past: the sumptuous still life in the Netherlands. Hague: SDU Publishers,

- 272 pp.
- Leonhard, 2007: 186-187.
- A. S. H. Breure & S. R. de Heer, 2015. From a “domestic commodity” to a “secret of trade”: snails and shells of land molluscs in early (mainly 16th and 17th century) visual arts. *Basteria* 79(4-6): 81-97.
- K. Leonhard, 2011. Die Muschel als symbolische Form, oder: Wie Rembrandts *Conus marmoreus* nach Oxford kam. Pp. 122-155 & 323, in: B. Göckel et al., eds., Vom Objekt zum Bild: Pikturale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
- B. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2020. Malacologie in de Nederlanden: een kort historisch perspectief. *Spirula* 423: 40-43 [van der Ast: p. 40].
- Bass et al., 2021: 81-84, 90, 159, 169, 187.
- A. Marsland, 2021. Angie’s shell painting: life imitating art. *The Epitonium* [Houston Conchological Society] 29(3): 7.
- G. Abrams, 2023. Dutch watercolor still lifes of the Sixteenth, Seventeenth, and Eighteenth Centuries / Netherlandish flora and fauna from the Sixteenth, Seventeenth, and Eighteenth Centuries. Newton (Massachusetts: priv. publ., 102 pp. [Ast, pp. 14-15].
- Astaf’eva-Urbaitis [Astafieva], Kira Alexandrovna (1929-2000; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 7.
 - Egorov, 2004: 7.
 - Nevenskeya et al., 2009: 24.
- Astaf’eva, Marina Mikhailovna (1956-****; Russia)
- Permian bivalves.
 - Egorov, 2004: 7.
 - Nevenskaya et al., 2009: 28.
- Astakhov, Maxim V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Maetra* growth (2004).
- Astakhova, Larisa Evgenievna [née Misechko?] (1963-****; Ukraine)
- Lymnaeidae (1996).
 - Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Astakhova, Tamara Vikent’evna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 7.
- Astier, J. E. (1***-18**; France)
- *Catalogue descriptif des Ancyloceras appartenant à l’étage nécomien d’Escragnolles et des Basse-Alpes* (1851).
- Astre, Gaston (1896-1975; France)
- Non-marine fauna of Toulouse (1921).
 - G. Astre, 1942. Bibliographie des oeuvres scientifiques de Gaston Astre à la date du 31 décembre 1941. Toulouse: priv. printed, 52 pages [bibliography of publications up to 1941] [not seen].
 - M. Castéras, 1975. Bulletin de la Société d’Histoire Naturelle, Toulouse, 111: 17-38 [biography, bibliography of publications after 1941, portrait].
 - Amigo, 2017: 55-57 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Aston, Oliver (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Snails* (1975) [life history of *Helix pomatia*].
- Aström, Emmelie K. L. (19**-20**; Norway)
- Thyasiridae (2017).
- Astuya, Allisson P. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2013).
- Asuvapongpatana, Somluk (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Unionid physiology (2010, 2012), *Haliotis* physiology (2013).
- Atabekian, Ashot Arsenovich (1926-****; Russia)
- Cretaceous (2000).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 7.
 - Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Ataeva, El’mira Zaid Kyzy (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 7-8.
- Atan, Hugo (19**-****; Chile)
- *Cypraea* reproduction (1992).
- Araur-Rahim, M. (19**-****; U.K./Saudi Arabia)
- *Monachia* (1980).
- Aten, Dominicus (1899-1967; Netherlands)
- C. O. van Regeteren Altena, 1967. In memoriam Mr. D. Aten. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 122: 1293.

- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1981. Aten en zijn Pisidijs. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 198: 1118-1121 [portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 14.
- Ater, Hubert E. (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- Introduced freshwater snail in Europe (1989).
- Athearn, Eleanor W. (1902-1996; U.S.A.)
- Mother of H. D. Athearn and W. D. Athearn.
- Abbott, 1975: 520; 1987: 5.
- Cordeiro, 2004: 8.
- T. Eichhorst, 2004. Shell collecting at Cape Cod: the Athearn collection. American Conchologist 32(1): 27-29 [portrait].
- Athearn, Herbert David (1923-2011; U.S.A.)
- Son of E. W. Athearn; brother of W. D. Athearn; freshwater molluscs (1967).
- Anonymous, 1959. Athearn is mollusk scientist in hobby. The Dixie Ranger (Dixie Products, Cleveland, Tennessee) 2(11): [4]-[5] [biography, portrait] [misspelled first name as "Hubert"].
- Abbott, 1973: 194; 1987: 5.
- H. D. Athearn & P. D. Johnson, 2004. [Letter to the editor]. American Conchologist 32(2): 8.
- C. Bogan, J. Smith & A. E. Bogan, 2007. Museum of fluviatile mollusks collection donated to NC Museum of Natural Science, Raleigh. NC Shell Club Newsletter October 2007: 2-3 [portrait].
- C. Bogan & J. Smith, 2007. Museum acquires extensive freshwater mollusk collection. North Carolina Naturalist 15(3): 13 [portrait].
- J. M. Smith, C. Bogan & A. E. Bogan, 2007. Museum of fluviatile mollusks collection donated to North Carolina State Museum of Natural Sciences, Raleigh. Ellipsaria 9(3): 12-14.
- A. E. Bogan, J. Smith & C. M. Bogan, 2008. The H. D. Athearn museum of fluviatile mollusks, Cleveland, Tennessee. Tentacle 16: 14-15.
- A. E. Bogan, J. M. Smith & C. M. Bogan, 2008. The H. D. Athearn museum of fluviatile mollusks, Cleveland, Tennessee. American Malacological Society Newsletter 39(1): 4-5 [portrait].
- J. M. Smith & A. E. Bogan, 2008. The Herbert D. Athearn [sic] collection, fruit of a lifetime of collecting. 74th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, Carbondale, Illinois, June 29 – July 3, 2008, Program and Abstracts: 57.
- Williams et al., 2008: 7-8 [portrait].
- A. E. Bogan & P. D. Johnson, 2011. Obituary – Herbert David Athearn (1923-2011). Ellipsaria 13(1): 31-33 [portrait].
- J. M. Smith & A. E. Bogan, 2011. The Herbert D. Athearn Sphaeriidae Collection of the North Carolina State Museum of Natural Sciences. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 74.
- Anonymous, 2011. Herbert D. Athearn 1924-2011. American Conchologist 39(3): 27 [portrait].
- A. G. Landis, 2017. Immersion: the science and mystery of freshwater mussels. Washington, D.C.: Island Press [Athearn: pp. 91-93].
- Athearn, Nadine (1927-2011; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. D. Athearn; daughter-in-law of E. W. Athearn.
- T. Eichhorst, 2004. Shell collecting at Cape Cod: the Athearn collection. American Conchologist 32(1): 27-29 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. In memoriam. American Conchologist 39(4): 29.
- Athearn, William D. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of E. W. Athearn; spouse of N. Athearn; brother of H. D. Athearn.
- Cordeiro, 2004: 8.
- Athenaeus [Ateneo] Naucratis (fl. 230; Greece)
- Wrote about molluscs as food.
- E. Caprotti, 1976. Materiali letterari per la conoscenza dei molluschi nel mondo Greco-Romano (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale II). Conchiglie 12(9-10): 199-208 [Athenaeus: p. 208].
- The Deipnosophists; or, banquet of the learned* (c. 288), translated by C. D. Yonge

- (1854) [see Book III], online at the Internet Archive.
- Atherstone, William Guybon (1814-1898; South Africa)
 Barnard, 1965: 5.
 Fouché, 1995: 4.
- Atkins, Daphne (1896-1961; U.K.)
 ● Bivalve ctenidia (1930s-1940s).
- Atkinson, Edward [M.D.] (****-****; U.K.)
 ● Grandson of William Hey, 2nd; father of F. E. Atkinson and V. R. Atkinson; collection in Leeds Museum.
 Trew, 1987: 75.
 Norris, 1995b: 20-21; 2000: 21.
- Atkinson, Carla L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Freshwater mussels (2023).
- Atkinson, Edwin Dresser (****-1920; Australia)
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 342; 1927b: 147.
- Atkinson, Francis E. (****-****; U.K.)
 ● Son of E. Atkinson; great grandson of William Hey, 2nd; collection in Leeds Museum.
 Norris, 1995b: 20-21; 2000: 21.
- Atkinson, James William (1942-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Atkinson, Jed W. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 ● Triassic Limidae (2019).
- Atkinson, Richard N. (18**-1915; Australia)
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 342; 1927b: 147.
- Atkinson, Victor Rupert (****-1917; U.K.)
 ● Son of E. Atkinson; great grandson of William Hey, 2nd; killed in action in 1917 at Passchendale in WW I; collection in Leeds Museum.
 Norris, 2000: 21.
- Atkinson, W. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● Polymorphism in *Littorina* (1983) with T. Warwick.
- Atrops, François (19**-****; France)
 ● *La sous-famille des Ataxioceratinae (Ammonitina) dans le Kimméridgien inférieur du Sud-Est de la France* (1982).
- Atsushi, O. (19**-****; Japan)
 ● Opisthobranchs (1990s).
- Attiga, Fadwa A. (19**-****; Jordan/U.S.A.)
 ● *Clypeomorus* anatomy (1996).
- Attwood, Stephen W. (19**-20**; U.K./Thailand)
 ● *Neotricula* populations (1990s-2000s), *Robertsia* (2005).
- Atwood, Elmer R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Dreissena* populations (1995).
- Auber, Pierre Alexandre [Pedro Alejandro] (1786-1843; France/Cuba)
 Dance, 1986: 133.
 Trew, 1990: 66.
 Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4.
- Aubert, C. (19**-****; France)
 ● *Helix* farming (1988).
- Aubertin, Daphne [married as Dineley] (1902-1970; U.K.)
 ● *Cepaea* (1927), *Cochlicella* (1931); also noted for work in entomology.
- Aubin, _____ (****-****; Solomon Islands)
 Duchamps, 1999: 3.
- Aubrook, Edward Wrigley (1915-1990; U.K.)
 ● Collection in Leeds Museum; primarily an entomologist.
 M. L. Denton, 1991. Edward Wrigley Aubrook (1915-1990). *The Naturalist* 116(996): 36-37 [portrait].
 Norris, 1995a: 17; 2000: 21-22.
- Aubry, Jean d' [Abbé] (1700?-17**; France)
 Argenville, 1757: 128.
 Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 50.
- Aubry, S. (19**-20**; France)
 ● Life cycle of *Xeropicta* (2005).
- Aubry, Umberto (19**-20**; Italy)
 ● *Illustrated catalogue of the described fossil terebras of the world* (2014), *The Terebridae of western American Panamanian province* (2014), *Living terebras of western Atlantic* (2015), *Living terebras of South Africa* (2016), *The living terebras of Japan* (2019), *West African Terebridae and corresponding fossils of the European Tertiary* (2020), all with R. Gargiulo.

- Aucapitaine, Henri [Baron] (1832-1867; France/Algeria)
- Boring by *Pholas* (1851); *Paléontologie des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de l'Algérie* (1862).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 121 [one sentence obituary].
- Dance, 1970: 68-69].
- A. Orstan, 2012. Charles Darwin and Baron Aucapitaine's study of land snail survival in sea water. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 104: 15-17.
- Auchère, Sandrine (1966-20**; France)
- Thesis on molluscan diversity of New Caledonia (1993).
- Auclair, André (18**-19**; France)
- *Coquilles terrestres et fluviatiles du département de l'Allier* (1890).
- Aucerman, Marcella Irma (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 194; 1987: 6.
- Audebert, Joseph Peter (1848-1933; Germany)
- Neubert et al., 2023: 3 [portrait].
- Audesirk, Gerald Joseph (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. E. Audesirk; neural physiology of nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Audesirk, Teresa Eck (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. E. Audesirk; neural physiology of nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Audibert, Cédric (19**-20**; France)
- Papers on collections and malacologists (2000s); *Guide des coquillages de France* (2009) with J.-L. Delemarre, *Guide des mollusques terrestres. Escargots et limaces* (2015) with A. Bertrand.
- Audino, Jorge A. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Mantle margin in bivalves (2016), Pinnidae (2020), Arcida (2019).
- Audouin, Jean-Victor [M.D.] (1797-1841; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 115-116.
- T. Baring, 1838. A bibliographical account and collation of *La Description de l'Égypte*, presented to the library of the London Institution. London, 76 pp.
- Bonnet, 1945: 33-34, pl. 4.
- J. Théodoridès, 1968. Les débuts de la biologie marine en France: Jean-Victor Audouin et Henri-Milne Edwards, 1826-1829. Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie, Monaco (1966). *Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique* (Monaco), Numéro Special 2(2): 417-437 [biography, portrait].
- J. Théodoridès, 1978. Un zoologiste de l'époque romantique, Jean-Victor Audouin (1797-1841). Secrétariat d'État aux Universités, Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, *Mémoires de la Section des Sciences* 6: 128 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 31-33, 434 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 57.
- Kohn, 1992: 232-233.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 208-209 [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 227-230 [portrait].
- Eigen, E., 2003. The place of distribution: episodes in the architecture of experiments. Pp. 52-79, in: A. Picon & A. Pointe, eds., *Architecture and the sciences: exchanging metaphors*. Princeton: Princeton Architectural Press, 357 pp.
- Adler, 2012: 84-85 [portrait].
- *La Description de l'Égypte* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Audubon, John James (1785-1851; U.S.A.)
- Godfather of Alcide d'Orbigny.
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Audubon's shells. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 45.
- H. G. Lee, 2014. Audubon's shells. *Shell-O-Gram* (Jacksonville) 55(1): 3-6.
- R. J. M. Olson, 2021. Hiding in plain sight: new evidence about the birth, identity, and strategic pseudonyms of John James Audubon. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 163(4): 129-150 [biography, portraits].
- Audzijonyte, Asta (19**-20**; Finland)
- Molecular taxonomy of Vesicomomyidae (2012).
- Auer, Wolfgang (19**-20**; Germany)

- Ammonites (2001).
- Auerbach, Leopold (18**-19**; Germany)
 - Untersuchungen über die Spermatogenese von Paludina vivipara* (1896) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Auerbach, Max (1879-1968; Germany)
 - H. Höfer et al., 2018. Karlsruhe: the zoological collections of the State Museum of Natural History Karlsruhe. Pp. 683-706, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Auerbach, p. 693].
- Auerswald, Karl (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Tagging freshwater mussels (2016).
- Auffenberg, Garth (1961-1993; U.S.A.)
 - Brother of K. & T. Auffenberg; land snails (1985).
- Auffenberg, Kurt (1954-****; U.S.A.)
 - Brother of G. & T. Auffenberg; land snails from 1980s, *Terebra* (1988).
 - Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Auffenberg, Troy (1964-****; U.S.A.)
 - Brother of G. & K. Auffenberg; land snails (1988).
- Auffret, Michel (1964-20**; France)
 - Bivalve blood (1988), physiology of *Dreissena* (1996), bivalve histology atlas (2003).
- Auffrey, L. M. (19**-20**; Canada)
 - Juvenile mytilids (2000).
- Aughey, Samuel (18**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Catalogue of the land and fresh-water shells of Nebraska* (1877).
- Augustus II [King] (1670-1733; Poland)
 - Dance, 1986: 33.
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 33.
- Augustyn, C. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - Systematics of *Loligo* (1988), *Sepia* ecology (1992).
- Auinger, Mathias [Matthias] (1810-1890; Austria)
 - Miocene (1879-1891).
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 15.
- Ault, Jerald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific southwest): black, green, and red abalones* (1985).
- Aungtonya, Charatsee (19**-****; Thailand)
 - Bivalves (1999).
- Aunkhongthong, Wiphawan (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - Donax ecology (2019).
- Auster, Peter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Ilyanassa* biology (1982), *Argopecten* (1985).
- Austin, Christopher M. (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - *Lutraria* genetics (2016).
- Austin, Daniel F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Liguus* (1975).
- Auvergne, _ de la Tour d'; see: Tour d'Augergne, _
- Aurivillius, Carl Wilhelm Samuel (1854-1899; Sweden)
 - *Öfversigt öfver de af Vega-expeditionen insamlade Arktiska hafsmollusker. II. Placophora och Gastropoda* (1885).
 - E. Lönnberg, 1920. Carl Wilhelm Samuel Aurivillius. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 2: 494-497 [bibliography, portrait].
 - A. V. Sysoev & Y. I. Kantor, 2002. On some species of prosobranchiate gastropods from Russian waters described by C. W. S. Aurivillius in 1885. *Ruthenica* 12(2): 113-118.
 - Damkaer, 2017: 565-569 [biography, portrait].
- Avaca, María S. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Buccinanops radula* (2010).
- Avaliani, Marina Grigor'evna (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Avalos, Cecilia M. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Protothaca* (2012).
- Avdeeva-Markovskaja, Evgeniya Borisovna (1927-****; Russia)
 - Mytilidae (1970s-1980s).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 5.
 - Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Avdeiko, Gennadii Porfir'evich (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Avelar, Wagner Eustáquia Paiva (19**-****; Brazil)
 - Anatomy of *Brachidones* (1984), anatomy of *Castalia* (1991).
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Avelino, I. C. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Planobarius* (1977).
- Avellanal, María Hilda (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Bivalve reproductive cycles (2002).
- Avellanet, Helene (1914-1990; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1975: 520; 1987: 6.

D. Ræihle, 1990. Helene Avellanet. New York Shell Club Notes 317: 2.
- Avendaño, Javier (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Eocene gastropods (2006).
- Avendaño Diaz, Miguel (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Scallop growth (2008).
- Avendaño-Ibarra, Raymundo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Squid larvae (2013).
- Averina, Gaknadii Porfir'evich (1949-****; Russia)
- Averina, Galina Iur'evna (1949-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Avenirova, Elena Leonidovna (1941-****; Russia)

Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Averbuj, Andres (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Naticidae reproduction (2009), *Buccinanops* (2010), feeding in *Trophon* (2011).
- Averell, William D. (1853-1928; U.S.A.)

H. A. Pilsbry, 1928. William D. Averell. *The Nautilus* 42(1): 33.

Abbott, 1973: 62.

M. V. Barrow, Jr., 2000. The specimen dealer: entrepreneurial natural history in America's Gilded Age. *Journal of the History of Biology* 33(3): 493-534.

J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7 [Averell: pp. 1-2].
- Avern, G. J. (19**-****; Australia)
 - *The genus Rostanga Bergh, 1879 (Nudibranchia: Dorididae) in the Indo-West Pacific* (1989) with W. B. Rudman.
- Avery, Rada Gail (1913-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 194; 1987: 6.
- Avias, Jacques (1918-2003; France)
 - Thesis: *Contribution à l'étude stratigraphique et paléontologique des formations antécrotacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie Centrale* (1953).
- Ávila, Conxita (19**-20**; Spain/U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch anatomy, behavior from 1990s, Antarctic fauna (2019).
- Avila, Frank Wilson (1914-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 194; 1987: 6.
- Ávila, Sérgio P. (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - Fauna of Azores, seamounts (2000s-2010s), chitons (2002).
- Ávila-Magaña, Viridiana (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve genetics (2023).
- Ávila-Poveda, Omar Hernando (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Strombus* anatomy (2006), chiton life cycles (2013), *Octopus* reproduction (2017).
- Ávila Serrano, Guillermo E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Shell middens (2003).
- Avilés-Díaz, Laura (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Dosidicus* survey (2013).
- Avilés Escalante, Miguel de Cervantes (1941-****; Panama)
 - Lists of molluscs in Panama (1981), *Clasificación de Moluscos* (1982), *La fauna malacológica de Bahía Bique, Panama* (1983).

Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Avilés Quevado, María Araceli (19**-****; Mexico)
 - Development in *Argopecten* (1990).
- Avnimelech, Moshe A. (1899-1971; Israel)
 - Land snails of Palestine (1933).

Mienis, 2012: 5.
- Awakuni, Tomoatsu (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Drupella* life cycle (1989).
- Awati, P. R. (1***-1***; India)
 - *The Indian Zoological Memoirs on Indian animal types. III. Ostrea cucullata (the Bombay oyster)* (1931).
- Awbrey, J. D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Nudibranch molecular genetics (2019).
- Awl, Aime M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Henson, 1982: 26-27.
- Axelrod, Herbert Richard (1927-2017; USA/
Switzerland)
- Published books on mollusks and marine life.
- D. Cave, 2004. Once a violin-collecting philanthropist, now a prisoner: a fugitive is brought to court. *New York Times*, Nov. 13, 2004: B-6.
- R. Smothers, 2005. Violin collector known for sale to orchestra is sentenced to 18 months in tax fraud. *New York Times*, Mar. 22, 2005: B-3 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2017. [Deaths]. *New York Times*, June 18, 2017: 24 [portrait].
- D. Fromson, 2017. Herbert R. Axelrod: a hustler who built a fortune on a fish tale. *The New York Times Magazine*, Dec. 31, 2017: 43-44.
- Axenov-Gribanov, Denis (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2015).
- Ayache, N. (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- *Solen* genetics (2012).
- Ayal, Yoram (19**-20**; Israel)
- Cerithiidae (1981).
- Ayala, Francisco J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Tridacna* genetics (1979), nudibranch symbionts (2019).
- Ayala, Iker (19**-20**; Spain)
- Naiads of the Iberian Peninsula (2009).
- Ayala, Yolanda (19**-****; Mexico)
- Molluscs of Tamaulipas (1973).
- Ayala-Aguilar, A. P. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Hermit crab shells (2018).
- Ayala-Herrada, Karla (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pleistocene molluscs (2018).
- Ayala Solís, Lenin Emanuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* fishery (2018).
- Ayari, Tahani El (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- Imposex in *Euthria* (2019).
- Ayed, D. (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- *Solen* genetics (2012).
- Ayers, Joseph L., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community studies with Reish (1968).
- Ayers, John C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Populations of *Mya* (1956).
- Ayers, Patricia A. (1**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Stagnicola* breeding (1973).
- Ayers, Robert J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Razor clams (1955).
- Ayling, Anthony M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Feeding of *Rostanga* (1960s).
- Ayón Parente, Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Hermit crabs (2018).
- Ayoub-Hannaa, Waghi S. (19**-20**; Egypt/
Germany)
- Jurassic bivalves (2019).
- Ayres, Barnardo (1868-1931; Portugal)
- List of clams in a Portuguese museum (1916).
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 106, pl [1].
- Ayres, Dan L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Razor clams (1988).
- Ayres, William Orville [M.D.] (1817-1891; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ichthyologist and ornithologist.
- Ewan, 1955: 43.
- Abbott, 1973: 62.
- Ayyagari, Vijaya Sai (19**-20**; India)
- Pulmonate phylogeny (2019).
- Ayyakkannu, K. (19**-20**; India)
- J. Hylleberg, 2011 [“2010”]. Russian contributions to the international Tropical Marine Mollusc Programme (TMMP), 1999-2003. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 14: 119-130 [Ayyakkannu: pp. 122, 129].
- Azarian, Norair Rubenovich (1927-1981; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Azarola, José (18**-****; Spain)
- Olazarri, 1975: 27.
- Aze, Tracy (19**-20**; U.K.)

- Triassic Limidae (2019).
- Azevedo, Carlos (19**-*); Portugal
- *Scrobicularia* reproduction (1989) with others.
- Azevedo, Deyse B. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Nassarius* feeding (2018).
- Azevedo, João Fraga de (1906-1977; Portugal)
- *Moluscos de água doce do Ultramar Português* (1955), freshwater molluscs of Mozambique (1961).
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 106.
- Azevedo, João Vicente Tavares Calandrini (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Architectonicidae (2021).
- Azevedo, Manuela (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Loligo* (2007).
- Aziz, Nor Azlina Abdul (19**-20**; Malaysia/ U.K.)
- Introduced *Deroceras* (2016).
- Azizbekova, Adiliia Isfendiarovna (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 5.
- Aznar-Cormano, Laetita (19**-20**; France)
- *Crassispira* (2017).
- Azofeifa-Solano, Carlos (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- Shrimp fishery molluscs (2018).
- Azovskiy, Andrey Igorevich (1960-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Azpeita, K. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Mytilus* reproduction (2017).
- Azpeitia Moros, Florentino (1859-1934; Spain)
- *Monografía de las melanopsis vivientes y fósiles de España* (1929).
- Dance, 1986: 204, 219.
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- R. M. Álvarez Halcón, 1997. Aproximación de la vida y obra del naturalista Florentino Azpeitia Moros (1859-1934). *Iluil* [Universidad de Zaragoza] 20(38): 7-57 [portraits, bibliography].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 35.
- A. S. H. Breure & R. Araujo, 2017. The Neotropical land snails (Mollusca, Gastropoda) collected by the ‘Comisión Científica del Pacífico’. *PeerJ* 5:e3065 <https://doi.org/10.7717/peerj.3065> [biography, portrait].
- Azpilicueta Viguera, Felix (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Microconchas de la bahía de San Sebastian* [Gulf of Biscay] (2002).
- Azuelos, Claudia (19**-20**; Canada)
- Gastropod genetics (2017).
- Azuma, Eikichi (19**-*); Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 12.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Azuma, Masao (1912-2001?; Japan)
- Spouse of T. Azuma; marine gastropods (1970s); *Colored illustrations of the land snails of Japan* (1982).
- Fouché, 1995: 5.
- T. Okutani, 2002. [Recollections of the late Mr. Masao Azuma.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 32(3-4): 82.
- Azuma, Noriko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Neptunea* ecology (2014).
- Azuma, Taka (19**-*); Japan)
- Spouse of M. Azuma.
- Azuma, Yoshio (19**-*); Japan)
- Land snails (1990s).
- Azzarone, Michele (19**-20**; Austria)
- Introduced Mediterranean species (2021).
- Azzouna, A. (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- Marine molluscs of Tunisia (2012).

B

- Ba, M. (19**-****; Senegal)
 - Ecology of *Anadara* (1994).
- Ba[,] Wen-Fu (19**-****; China)
 - Veronicellidae (1987).
- Baader, Josef Lambert (1723-1773; Germany)
Mayer, 1974: 478.
- Baak, Christiaan G. C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - *Ecrobia* (2019) with others.
- Baart, Willem (1696-1761; Netherlands)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 203-204 [collection sold in 1762].
Dance, 1986: 254.
Engel, 1986: 15.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 37.
- Baayen, R. P. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Cephalopod distributions (1990s-2000s).
- Bába, Károly (1935-2007; Hungary)
Anonymous, 2000. Dr. Károly Bába has turned to 65/Szerkesztő Bizottság Dr. Bába Károly 65 éves. *Soosiana* 23-28: 13-16 [English and Hungarian texts] [biography, portrait].
Anonymous, 2000. Bába Károly 65 éves/Bába, K. PhD 65 years old – Happy Birthday! *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 18: 5-6 [biography, portrait].
L. Füköh, 2007. In memoriam Dr. Bába Károly (1935-2007). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 25: 5-20 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
P. Crovato, 2008. In memoriam Bába Károly (29 aprile 1935 – 7 agosto 2007). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 26(1-8): 6.
C. Frank & L. Füköh, 2008. Obituary: in memoriam Dr. Bába Károly (20.04.1935 – 07.08.2007). *Mollusca (Dresden)* 26(1): 3-11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Anonymous, 2009. À la mémoire du Dr Bába Károly, 29/04/1935 – 07/08/2007. *Documents Malacologiques, Hors série* 3: 6.
H. Girardi, 2009. À la mémoire du Docteur Bába Károly, 29/04/1935 – 07/08/2007. *Documents Malacologiques, Hors série* 3: 6 [portrait].
- Baba, Katsuhisa (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Mizuhopecten* hydroids (2007).
- Baba, Katsuyoshi (19**-****; Japan)
 - Fossil Mollusca of Japan (1990).
- Baba, Kikutarô (1905-2001; Japan)
 - Opisthobranchs (1930s-1960s).
- H. Bertsch, 1993. Japanese contributions to opisthobranch research, with special reference to Takeo Abe, Iwao Hamatani, and Kikutaro Baba. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 25: 15-24 [portraits, bibliography].
- A. Inaba, 2002. [Recollections of Dr. Kikutaro Baba.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 11-12 [in Japanese].
- I. Hamatani, 2002. [Memory of Dr. Kikutaro Baba.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 12-16 [in Japanese] [list of taxa named after Baba].
- I. Hamatani, 2002. Malacological contributions of Dr. Kikutaro Baba (1905-2001). *Venus* 61(1-2): 97-110 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Y. Hirano, 2002. [The late Dr. Kikutaro Baba.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 22-23 [in Japanese].
- M. Miller, 2002. Dr. Kikutaro Baba – a personal recollection. *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 17-20 [in English and Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 2002. [The president of the Malacological Society of Japan: words of condolence to the late of Dr. Kikutaro Baba.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 10-11 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- T. Okutani, 2002. Obituary. Kikutaro Baba (1905-2001). *Venus* 61(1-2): 96 [portrait].
- S. Takahashi, 2002. [The late Dr. Kikutaro Baba and sea slugs from the central Japan Sea coast.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 20-22 [in Japanese].
- Y. Nakashima & Y. Nakashima, 2022. [Dr. Kikutaro Baba and his studies on

- opisthobranchs]. The Chiribotan 52(1): 66-82 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Babaev, Shekh Ali Ikram Ogly (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Babak, Elena Vladimirovna (1953-****; Russia)
• Dreissenidae (1979), Pleistocene (1997).
Amitrov, 1983: 8.
Egorov, 2004: 7.
Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 28.
- Baba-Zade, Aliia Dadash Kuzy (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Babb, Hugh (****-****; U.K.)
Dean, 1936: 234.
- Babbi, Bruno (19**-****; Italy)
• *Homalopoma* (1982).
- Babbitt, Caitlin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Hydrobiidae (2016).
- Babbitt, Helen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Ammonoidea (1949).
- Babcock, Malin M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Mussel bed restoration (1996).
- Babcock, Russell C. (19**-****; New Zealand)
• Spawning in *Paphies* (1998).
- Baber, James (****-1887; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 16.
Cleevely, 1983: 45-46.
- Babin, Claude (1934-****; France)
• Paleontologist (1960s-1980s); *Mollusques bivalves et céphalopodes du paléozoïque Armoricaïn* (1966).
Cleevely, 1983: 46.
Anonymous, 1997. Publications de Claude Babin. *Geobios, Mémoire Spécial* (Lyon) 20: 13-17.
P. R. Racheoboeuf & M. Gayet, 1997. *Biographie de Claude Babin. Geobios, Mémoire Spécial* (Lyon) 20: 11-12 [portrait].
- Babington, Churchill [Reverend] (1821-1889; U.K.)
C. Green, 1889. Obituary. *Rev. Churchill Babington, D.D., F.L.S. Journal of Conchology* 6(1): 59.
Anonymous, 1889. *Rev. Churchill Babington. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1888-1889*: 46-47.
Anonymous, 1890. *Rev. Churchill Babington. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 1889/90*: 46-47.
T. Secombe & M. C. Curthoys, 2004. *Babington, Churchill. Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 82-83.
- Babio, Celso Rodríguez (19**-****; Spain)
• Trochidae (1975).
- Babkin, Igor Tikhonovich (1956-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Babov, Konstantin Vsevolodovich (1913-1972; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Babor, Josef Florian (1872-1951; Czech Republic)
• Tertiary (1897), *Ariunculus* (1898).
Sturany, 1901: 393.
Taylor, 1904: 121 [portrait].
- Babrakzai, Noorullah (1945-****; Afghanistan/ U.S.A.)
• Chromosomes (1970s).
Abbott, 1975: 520-521; 1987: 6.
- Babu, K. S. (19**-****; India)
• Physiology of *Pila* (1974).
- Babukhin [Babuchin], Aleksandr Ivanovich (1827 or 1835-1891; Russia)
• *Über den Bau der Netzhaut einiger Lungenschnecken* (1865).
- Babushkin, Evgenii S. (1982-****; Russia)
• Freshwater molluscan ecology, freshwater clams (2016).
- Babyrina, I. A. (19**-****; Russia)
• Cardiidae (1978).
- Bacallado Aranéga, Juan José (1939-****; Spain – Tenerife)
• Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Bacchetta, Renato (19**-20**; Italy)

- *Physa* reproduction (2002), zebra mussel reproduction (2003).
- Bacchus, Arthur Douglas R. (1887-1924; U.K.)
- Non-marine records from Glamorgan (1917).
- J. D. Dean, 1924. Obituary notice: A. D. R. Bacchus, F.E.S. *Journal of Conchology* 17(6): 161.
- Bacchus, Millie (19**-20**; U.S.A.).
- Joffe, 2017: 7 [biography, portrait].
- Bacci, Guido (1912-1980; Italy)
- Fossils of Ethiopia (1940, *Venerupis* (1947).
- H. K. Mienis, 1975. Publications on non-marine Mollusca from East Africa by G. Bacci with a list of new taxa. *Achatina* 6: 125-126.
- G. Cognetti, 1980. Ricordo du Guido Bacci (1912-1980). *Bolletino di Zoologia* 47(1-2): 213-218 [portrait, bibliography].
- Băcesco, Mihai (19**-****; Romania)
- *Corbulomya* (1957).
- Bach, Michael (1808-1878; Germany)
- *Conchyliologische Bemerkungen* (1850); mostly noted as entomologist.
- Bache, Alexander Dallas (1806-1867; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1868. Alexander Dallas Bache. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 16: lxiv-lxix.
- Youmans, 1896: 436-446, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1975: 512.
- Bachelet, Guy (19**-20**; France)
- Marine ecology including mollusks (1980s-2000s).
- Bachelot de La Pylaie, Auguste Jean Marie [Baron] (1786-1856; France)
- Mostly noted as botanist.
- P. Fischer, 1888. *Curiosities bibliographiques. Manuel de Conchyliologie, ... M. de La Pylaie, Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(3): 269-273.
- Bachmann, Friedrich (17**-18**; Germany)
- List of Geve collection (1830).
- Bachmann, Otto (18**-18**; Germany)
- Non-marine fauna of Bavaria (1884), China (1894).
- Bachmayer, Friderich (1913-1989; Germany)
- Rudistids (1948), fossil pearls (1967).
- Backeljau, Thierry (1959-20**; Belgium)
- *Deroceas* (1998), *Chamelea* (1994).
- Back, Robert (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Illustrator of land snail books (2000s).
- Backhuys, Willem [Wim] (1944-****; Netherlands)
- *Zoogeography and taxonomy of the land and freshwater molluscs of the Azores* (1975).
- Anonymous, 1975. Promotie W. Backhuys. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 167: 452.
- W. Backhuys, 1975. Curriculum vitae. Pp. v-vi, in: W. Backhuys, *Zoogeography and taxonomy of the land and freshwater molluscs of the Azores*. Amsterdam: Backhuys & Meesters, xii + 350 pp., 65 pls. Engel, 1986: 16.
- L. van Gemert, 2008. Theo Ripken en Edi Gittenberger tijdens diens studietijd in Leiden. *Basteria* 72(4-6): 87-91 [portrait].
- W. Backhuys, 2019. *Tempus fugit. Waar blijft de tijd*. *Spirula, Supplement* 2019: 4-5 [autobiography, portrait].
- van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33.
- Backman, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Intertidal grazers (1976).
- Backus, David Hunt (1960-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil cephalopods; marine geology.
- Backus, Mili (1912-1994; U.S.A.)
- V. Smith, 1995. Mili Backus. August 21, 1912 – December 12, 1994. *American Conchologist* 23(1): 21 [portrait].
- Bacon, John Fergusson [M.D.] (1806-1854; U.K./British India)
- Preece et al., 2022: 17-18 [biography].
- Bacon, Peter R. (198*-****; Trinidad)
- *Mytella* (1975).
- Bacon, Robert (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Baco[-Taylor], Amy R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Vesicomylidae (1999), *Idas* (2009).
- Bacq, Zénon M. [M.D.] (1903-1983; Belgium)
- Microscopic study of shells (1958).
- Badenhorst, J. H. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *The morphology and histology of the male genital system of the squid Loligo reynaudii (d'Orbigny)* (1974).
- Baden-Powell, Donald Ferlys Wilson (1897-1973; U.K.)
- Coralline Crag (1960).
- Bader, Beate (19**-20**; Panama)
- *Megapitaria* (2005).
- Badia, Calzada (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Lima* (2008).
- Badillo-Sotelo, L. M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Rearing abalone (2019).
- Badino, Guido (19**-****; Italy)
- Genetics of Unionidae (1996).
- Badman, David George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nitrogen excretion in two pulmonate land snails* (1969) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Badve, R. M. (19**-****; India)
- *Indocardium* (1976), oysters (1979).
- Badzoshvili, Tsiala Ivanovna (1936-****; Georgia)
- Fossil molluscs of Georgia (1968).
Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Baeg, Gyeong Hun (19**-****; Japan)
- Squid larvae (1992-1993).
- Baer, Carl [Karl] Ernst von (1792-1876; Estonia/Russia)
- W. Kobelt, 1876. [Carl Ernst von Baer]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 8(12): 151.
- Anonymous, 1878. Karl Ernst von Baer. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 27: i-v.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. *Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Baer: pp. 416-427].
- Folia Baeriana* (Tallinn), 1 (1975) – 7
- (1999) [proceedings of symposia on the life and works of Baer].
- T. Ilomets, 1976. Karl Ernst von Baer, Koostaja. Tallinn: Eesti Raamat, 78 pp. [biography, portraits].
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909): correspondence. *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 83(3): ii + 1-156 [portraits].
- E. Muzrukova, 2001. Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876). Pp. 299-310, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Baer: p. 200, portrait].
- D. M. Damkaer & R. Matzke-Karasz, 2012. Sebastian Fischer (1806-1871), Bavarian physician-naturalist in Egypt and Russia. *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 32(2): 327-333 [Baer: pp. 330-331].
- A. T. Mikhailov, 2012. Russian comparative embryology takes form: a conceptual metamorphosis toward “evo devo.” *Evolution & Development* 14(1): 9-12 [biography, portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 89-90 [portrait].
- V. V. Anistratenko, O. Yu. Anistratenko & I. V. Shydlovskyy, 2018. Karl E. von Baer's collection of Caspian Sea molluscs stored in the Zoological Museum of Lviv University, Ukraine. Part 1: Catalogue and general description. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 147(2): 223-236 [portrait; catalog of species described by W. Dybowski].
- V. V. Anistratenko, O. Yu. Anistratenko & D. Kadolsky, 2019. Karl E. von Baer's collection of Caspian Sea molluscs stored in the Zoological Museum of Lviv University, Ukraine. Part 2. Type materials of gastropod species described by Stephan Clessin and Władysław Dybowski in 1887-1888. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 148(1): 35-62.
- Baer, G. (****-****; France?)

- Duchamps, 1999: 16.
- Baer, Otto (1937-****; Germany)
- *Flussperlmuschel: Margaritifera margaritifera* (L.): Ökologie, umweltbedingte Reaktionen und Schutzproblematik einer vom Aussterben bedrohten Tierart (1995).
- Baer, Teddy [Ted] William (1929-****; Switzerland)
- J. R. Senders, 1991. En dehors de nos frontières: chez nos amis Suisse (I), Ted Baer, Présidente de la S.I.C. Arion 16(3): 101-103 [portrait].
- Baerreis, David Albert (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Baerwald, Roy J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Gulella* (1984).
- Baeyens, Willy (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Estimating temperature from shells (2005).
- Báez, Diana P. (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Armina* (2006).
- Báez R., Pedro (19**-20**; Chile)
- Land snails (2018).
- Báez Valenzuela, Briana Yoselin (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Turridae (2018).
- Baeza, J. Antonio (19**-20**; Panama)
- *Pinctada* symbiont shrimp (2007).
- Bagatti, Odoardo (18**-1****; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 313.
- Bagdasarian [Bagdasaryan], Klara Grigor'evna (1931-****; Georgia)
- Fossil molluscs (1960s-1970s). Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Bagdon, Patricia P. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 521; 1987: 6.
- Bagenal, T. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Aporrhais* (1952).
- Bagge, H. (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Baggerman, B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Reproduction in *Cardium* (1953).
- Baginski, Richard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Modiolus* (1977).
- Bagirov, Nizami Eduardovich (****-****; Russia)
- Trochidae (1995). Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Baglioni Mavros, Ana Rosa (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil pectinids and limids (1986).
- Bagmanov, Medzhid Ali Oglu (1930-****; Azerbaijan)
- Eocene (1966). Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Bagnato, Collette (19**-20**; Australia)
- Distribution of *Tridacna* (2010).
- Bagur, Maria (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Sphenia* (2011).
- Bahamonde N., Nivaldo (19**-****; Chile)
- Marine molluscs.
- Bahamondes-Rojas, Ingrid (19**-****; Chile/France)
- *Eubranchus* (1980s), *Crepidula*.
- Bähr, Hans-Hermann (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonoidea (1964).
- Bahr, Leonard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The ecology of intertidal oyster reefs of the south Atlantic Coast: a community profile* (1981) with W. P. Lanier.
- Bai[,] Yu-Cen (19**-20**; China)
- Muricid reproduction (2018).
- Bai[,] Zhiyi (19**-20**; China)
- Freshwater clam genetics (2011).
- Baichère, Henri Jacques Edmond [Abbé] (1857-1926); France)
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. Zoosystema 33(4): 451-514.
- Baidashnikov, Alexander Alexeyevich (1950-****; Ukraine)
- Coiling inversion in gastropods (1991), *Boettgerilla* (2012). Amitrov, 1983: 8.

- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Baider, C. (19**-20**; Mauritius)
- Land snails (2007).
- Baier, Johann Jakob (1677-1735; Germany)
- J. J. Baier, 1728. *Biographiae Professorum Medicinae qui in Academia Altorfina unquam vixerunt*. Nuremberg & Altdorf: J. D. Tauber, 195 + [5] pp., 15 pls. [autobiography, portrait].
- Argenville, 1742: 29.
- Fischer, 1973: 66-68, 135-141.
- Tozer, 1984: 15, 17, 20, 135.
- Baier, Sven (19**-20**; Germany)
- Unionid physiology (2008).
- Bail, Patrice (1934-20**; France)
- Volutes (1990s-2010s).
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 47 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2020. Interview d'un collectionneur. *Xenophora* 169: 34-35 [portrait].
- Bailey, Albert (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Shells of the Erie Canal (1891).
- Bailey, Brian (19**-****; Solomon Islands)
- *Conus baileyi* Röckel & da Motta, 1979.
- Bailey, D. F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Neurophysiology of *Buccinum* (1966).
- Bailey, Donald W. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Gerlach, 2014: 71, 80.
- Bailey, Edgar H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Buchia* (1965).
- Bailey, Elisabeth Tova (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Film: *The sound of a wild snail eating* (2021).
- Bailey, George [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
- A pocket list of British marine Mollusca* (1887) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bailey, George Hendricks (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Bailey, George Whitman (****-****; Canada)
- La Rocque, 1962: 35.
- The land snails of New Brunswick* (1903) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bailey, J. Bowman (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil bivalves (1970s-2010s).
- Bailey, James B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Bulinus* (1986), fossil Solemyidae (2011).
- Bailey, James O. (1889-19**; U.S.A.)
- Bailey, John F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* (1992).
- Bailey, John Wendell (1895-1967; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 62-63.
- Bailey, June Elaine (1924-2023; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Anonymous, 2023. June Elaine Bailey (1924-2023). *American Conchologist* 51(1): 41 [biography, portrait].
- Bailey, Kanaiulono H. (19**-****; Canada)
- Nudibranchs (1967).
- Bailey, Michael E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clam resources in South Carolina (1978).
- Bailey, Richard H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New Pliocene species of *Varicorbula* (1977), molluscan coastal ecology (1985).
- Bailey, Robert C. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Lampsilis* ecology (1989), *Dreissena* populations (1996).
- Bailey, Sam (1924-2010; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 8 [biography, portrait].
- Bailey, Stuart Edwin Roger [“Bill”] (1942-2014; U.K.)
- Behavior, ecology of *Helix* (1975, 1983), *Deroceras* (1983), *Planorbarius* (1998), children’s surveys (1998).
- R. Cook, 2014. S. E. B “Bill” Bailey 1942-2014. *The Malacologist* 62: 23-27 [portrait, bibliography].
- Bailey, T. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproductive physiology of *Agriolimax* (1973).
- Bailey, Vernon Orlando (1864-1942; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 63.
- Bailey, William Edward (1853-1903; U.K.)

- Mainly known in chemistry and entomology; also collected molluscs and that collection purchased by J. O. Millott.
- Baillie, William (18**-19**); U.K.)
- Notes on land snails (1882).
- Baillon, Louis Antoine François (1778-1855; France)
- C. Gouraud & L. Chevrier, 2018. Origins and dating of Baillon's "Catalogue des Mammifères, Oiseaux, Reptiles, Poissons et Mollusques testacés marins, observés dans l'arrondissement d'Abbeville" with special regard to new taxa. *Zoological Bibliography* 6(3): 29-40 [published in 1834, not 1833].
- C. Gouraud et al., 2016. Charles and Emile Parzudaki: natural history dealers in nineteenth-century Paris. *Archives of Natural History* 43(1): 76-89 [Baillon: p. 85; mollusc collection in Musée Boucher-de-Perthes, Abbeville, France].
- Baily, Joshua Longstreth, Jr. (1889-1981; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. I. Baily; *Physiological group differentiation in Lymnaea columella* (1939).
- E. L. Wittenberg, 1967. We were together 48 years. *Journal of San Diego History* 13(1): 5-7 [biography, portrait].
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Baily: p. 7].
- Abbott, 1973: 195.
- Shasky, 1980: 19.
- Anonymous, 1981. Recent deaths. *The Nautilus* 95(3): ii.
- H. Bertsch, 1981. In memoriam: Joshua L. Baily, Jr. (1889-1981). *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 13: 21.
- C. M. Hertz, 1981. In memoriam. Joshua L. Baily, 1889-1981. *The Festivus* 13(5): 63-65 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- K. Indvik, 1981. In memoriam Dr. Joshua L. Baily 1889-1981. *Environment Southwest (San Diego Society of Natural History)* 493: 27 [portrait].
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: i [1982].
- Abbott, 1987: 152.
- Baily, Ruth Ingersoll [ne: Robinson] (1889-1965; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. L. Baily; *Lymnaea* (1933). Editors, 1965. Ruth Ingersoll Baily. *The Nautilus* 78(4): 139. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965*: 85 [1966].
- E. L. Wittenberg, 1967. We were together 48 years. *Journal of San Diego History* 13(1): 5-7 [biography, portrait].
- Baily, William Hellier (1819-1888; U.K.)
- Cretaceous of South Africa (1855). Barnard, 1965: 6.
- Baird, R. H. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Swimming in *Pecten* (1958).
- Baird, Spencer Fullerton (1823-1887; U.S.A.)
- G. B. Goode, 1883. Biographical sketch of Spencer Fullerton Baird. *Bulletin, U.S. National Museum* 30: v-xiii [reprinted, 1996, *Marine Fisheries Review* 58(1-2): 40-43].
- W. D. Averell, 1887. Necrology. *The Conchologists Exchange* 2(2): 26.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 122.
- W. H. Dall, 1915. Spencer Fullerton Baird, a biography, including selections from his correspondence with Audubon, Agassiz, Dana, and others. Philadelphia & London: Lippincott, xvi + 462 pp., 19 pls.
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. *Science* 41(1064): 737-753 [Baird: pp. 738-740, 746-747].
- Coe, 1918: 374.
- W. H. Dall, 1927. Baird, greatest of American naturalists. *Nature Magazine* 9(2): 101-102 [portrait].
- G. Crossette, 1966. Founders of the Cosmos Club of Washington 1878: a collection of biographical sketches and likenesses of the sixty founders. Washington, D.C.: Cosmos Club, 176 pp. [Baird: pp. 22-24, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 63.
- R. W. Dexter, 1980. The Kirtland-Storer correspondence on Ohio fishes (1838-45) and a Kirtland-Baird collection of Ohio

- fishes. Kirtlandia, Cleveland Museum of Natural History 32: 1-19 [portrait].
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 37-43, 435 [portrait].
- Adler, 1989: 40-42 [portrait].
- D. C. Allard, 1990. The Fish Commission Laboratory and its influence on the founding of the Marine Biological Laboratory. *Journal of the History of Biology* 23(2): 251-270.
- G. F. Bowers et al., 1996. The Baird Memorial. *Marine Fisheries Review* 58(1-2): 44-52 [reprinted from *The Fishing Gazette*, 22 and 29 August 1903].
- D. C. Allard, 1997. Baird, Spencer Fullerton. Pp. 53-56, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 8, 14-16, pl. [5].
- D. C. Allard, 1999. The origins and early history of the Steamer *Albatross*, 1880-1887. *Marine Fisheries Review* (National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration) 61(4): 1-21 [portrait].
- D. C. Allard, 1999. A pioneering oceanic exploration: Spencer Baird in the northeast Atlantic, 1871-1887. Pp. 119-130, in: E. C. Carter, II, ed., *Surveying the record: North American scientific exploration to 1930*. American Philosophical Society, Memoir 231: xv + 344 pp.
- D. C. Allard, 2000. Spencer Baird and support for American marine science, 1871-1887. *Earth Sciences History* 19(1): 44-57.
- Moring, 2002: 144-147 [portrait].
- L. T. Spencer, 2002. Four men and an Albatross: the growth of American oceanography, 1882-1921. Pp. 287-297, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp. [Baird: pp. 288-290].
- V. Cullen, 2005. Down to the sea for science: 75 years of ocean research, education, and exploration at the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution: ix + 174 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 779-783 [biography, portrait].
- Baird, William (1803-1872; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1872. William Baird. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 20: xxiii-xxiv.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1926. Dates of publication of early catalogues of natural history issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 9) 17(100): 271-272.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- A. R. Kabat, 1989. The "Gray catalogues" [Mollusca] of the British Museum. *The Nautilus* 103(3): 113-115.
- P. Davis, 1995. George Johnston (1797-1855) of Berwick upon Tweed and the pioneers of marine biology in north-east England. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 349-369 [Baird: pp. 359-360].
- Fouché, 1995: 67.
- R. E. Thompson & P. Osborne, 2004. Baird, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 352.
- Damkaer, 2017: 116-123 [biography, portraits].
- Nomenclature of molluscan animals and shells in the collection of the British Museum. Part I. Cyclophoridae* (1850) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- The naturalist in Vancouver Island and British Columbia* (1866) [with descriptions of new species by W. Baird] online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN253460867>
- Also available through the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bairrington, Philip K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pleurobranchia* (1990).
- Baird, Leslie F. (1907-1995; U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 46.
- M. K. Howarth, 2002. The Lower Lias of Robin Hood's Bay, Yorkshire, and the work of Leslie Baird. *Bulletin of the Natural History Museum, London (Geology)* 58(2): 81-152 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Fortey, 2008: 85-88, 124.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 11.

- Bairdston, Samuel Denton (1854-1898; U.K./South Africa)
- Mainly noted as entomologist; *Conus bairdstoni* G. B. Sowerby III, 1889.
- Barnard, 1965: 6.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Trew, 1987: 75; 1990: 66.
- Fouché, 1995: 5.
- Baitorina, Tishtyk Baitorievna (1945-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Bajarunas, Michail Vikentevic (18**-19**; Russia)
- Oligocene (1910s-1930s).
- Bajomi, Bálint (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Reintroducing *Theodoxus* (2017).
- Baka, M. (19**-****; Greece)
- Life cycle of *Helix* (1998).
- Bakalem, Ali (19**-20**; Algeria)
- Marine biodiversity, including mollusks (2013).
- Bakaletz, Steve (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2017).
- Bakalov, Peter N. (1****-19**; Bulgaria)
- Fossils (1935).
- Bakema, Willemmina E. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Baker, A. N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug ecology (1973).
- Baker, Andrew C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Shell growth in *Nacella* (1996).
- Baker, Andrew J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs on polychaete tube caps (1990).
- Baker, Anne Elizabeth (1786-1861; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1935: 238.
- Baker, Bernadine C. [née Barker; “Bunny”] (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. B. Baker.
- Abbott, 1973: 195.
- R. T. Abbott, 1979. Bernadine Barker Baker, retiring Business Manager of *The Nautilus*. *The Nautilus* 93(2-3): ii [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Baker, Byron B., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Texas oysters (1950).
- Baker, Charles Fuller (18**-19**; Philippine Islands)
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Baker, David H. (1916-2005; New Zealand).
- D. H. Baker, 1997. Dr Powell’s schoolboys. *Poirieria*, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 21: 27-30.
- Anonymous, 2007. Last Foundation Member of Conchology Section dies: David H. Baker 26 November 1916 – 3 September 2005. *Poirieria* (Auckland) 33: 33 [portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Baker, David K. (1915-1953; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1953. David K. Baker. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 128: 5.
- Baker, Edward P. (****-1966?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966: 83 [1967].
- Baker, Edwin Perrin (1891-1966; U.S.A.)
- H. King, 1962. Biographic sketch. Edwin Perrin Baker. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 2(4): 61-62.
- J. Q. Burch, 1966. Edwin Perrin Baker. *The Nautilus* 80(2): 69-70.
- Abbott, 1973: 63.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Baker, Emmett B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Laevicardium* swimming (1965).
- Baker, F. H. (18**-****; Australia?)
- Collections in National Museum of Wales.
- Baker, Frank Collins (1867-1942; U.S.A.)
- *Shells of land and water; a familiar introduction to the study of the mollusks* (1903), *Fieldbook of Illinois land snails* (1939).
- Evermann, 1917: 220.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. [Frank Collins Baker]. *The Nautilus* 56(1): 33.
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1942. Frank Collins Baker. *Science* 95(2475): 568.
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1942. Frank Collins Baker, December 14, 1867, to May 7, 1942. *Transactions of the Illinois State Academy of Science* 35(1): 19-20 [portrait].

- M. M. Leighton, 1943. Memorial to Frank Collins Baker. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1942: 167-172, pl. 5 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1943. Frank Collins Baker. The Nautilus 56(3): 97-99, portrait.
- I. C. Robertson, 1944. Frank Collins Baker, 1867-1942. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943: 1-2, [24 – memoriam list], portrait.
- H. J. van Cleave, 1945. A memorial to Frank Collins Baker (1867 to 1942). Pp. xvii-xxxvi, in F. C. Baker, The molluscan family Planorbidae. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois Press, xxxvi + 530 pp., 141 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. B. Baker, 1946. Index to F. C. Baker's "The molluscan family Planorbidae". The Nautilus 59(4): 127-141.
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1947. A history of the Department of Zoology in the University of Illinois. Bios (Beta Beta Beta) 18(2): 75-97 [Baker: p. 93].
- R. J. Drake, 1947-1948. Western localities of shells illustrated in F. C. Baker's "The molluscan family Planorbidae". Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 74: 2-5; 76: 8-10.
- R. J. Drake, 1949. African, Asiatic and European localities of shells illustrated in F. C. Baker's "The molluscan family Planorbidae," 1945. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 95: 5-6.
- D. S. Franzen, 1956. Types of mollusks described by F. C. Baker. Part I, University of Illinois. The Nautilus 70(1): 21-27.
- D. S. Franzen, 1957. Type of mollusks described by F. C. Baker. Part II, University of Wisconsin. The Nautilus 71(1): 30-35.
- D. S. Franzen, 1958. Types of mollusks described by F. C. Baker. Part III, Chicago Academy of Sciences. The Nautilus 72(1): 30-34.
- W. B. Henrickson & W. J. Beecher, 1972. In the service of science: the history of the Chicago Academy of Sciences. Bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Sciences 11(7): 61 pp. [Baker: esp. pp. 30-33].
- Abbott, 1973: 63.
- Burch, 1981: 6.
- Cleevely, 1983: 47.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- E. H. Vokes, 1994. The muricid types of Frank Collins Baker. The Nautilus 107(4): 118-123.
- Rehder, 1997: 125-126, pl. [32].
- S. M. Martin, 1999. Freshwater snails (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 6(1): 39-88 [Baker: pp. 43-44, portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- The Mollusca of the Chicago area (1898-1902), The Lymnaeidae of North and Middle America, Recent and fossil (1911) and Fieldbook of Illinois land snails (1939)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Shells of land and water (1903)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Baker, Fred [M.D.] (1854-1938; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1938. Dr. Fred Baker, S. D. pioneer, shell specialist, dies at 84; mentally alert to last; private services today. San Diego Union, May 17, 1938 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1938. [Dr. Fred Baker]. The Nautilus 52(1): 32.
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1938. Doctor Fred Baker. The Nautilus 52(2): 64-66, pl. [portrait].
- F. Contreras, 1948. Dos Sabios que sucumben. Boletín de la Sociedad Geológica Mexicana 13: 85-86, pl. 13 [portrait].
- Baily, 1962: 16.
- H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Baker: passim, pl. 4].
- Abbott, 1973: 63-64.
- T. Habe, 1977. [Biohistory of malacologists (31) Fred Baker.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 9(7): 163-164 [in Japanese].
- E. N. Shor, 1981. How Scripps Institution came to San Diego. The Journal of San Diego History 27(3): 161-173, online at: <https://sandiegohistory.org/journal/1981/july/scripps/>

- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Coan, 1988: 98-99 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- C. M. Hertz, 1994. Dr. Fred Baker, San Diego conchologist: a most remarkable man. *The Festivus* 26(1): 3-14 [bibliography, lists of taxa, portraits].
- F. N. Spiess, 2002. Charles Kofoid's role in establishing the Scripps Institution of Oceanography. Pp. 7-16, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp. [F. Baker: pp. 8-9].
- G. Knatz, 2016. The Marine Biological Laboratory at Terminal Island, Los Angeles Harbor. *Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences* 115(2): 84-97 [F. Baker: pp. 94-95].
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Baker, G. A. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Growth of razor clams (1943).
- Baker, Geoff H. (19**-*); Australia)
- Land snail physiology, ecology (1990s), *Cermeuella* (2012).
- Baker, Harry (****-1974; Australia)
- F. Wells, 1984. Baker shell collection. *Australian Shell News* 47: 8.
- Baker, Horace Burrington (1889-1971; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. C. Baker; *Zonitid snails from Pacific islands* (1938-1941).
- Anonymous, 1971. Horace Burrington Baker, 1889-1971. *The Nautilus* 84(4): 113.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1971. Necrologie: H. B. Baker. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 109(1): 42.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1971. Horace Burrington Baker. *New York Shell Club Notes* 171: 2.
- Abbott, 1973: 64.
- R. T. Abbott & C. B. Wurtz, 1971. Horace Burrington Baker, 1889-1971. *The Nautilus* 85(1): 1-4 [portraits].
- Murray, 1999: 8/4-6.
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7 [Baker: pp. 3, 5, portrait].
- Dance, 2009: 567.
- P. Callomon, 2022. Revision of two type selections in the Unionidae (Bivalvia) by Johnson and Baker (1973). *The Nautilus* 136(1-2): 33-36.
- Baker, Janine L. (19**-*); Australia)
- Reproduction in *Haliotis* (1991).
- Baker, John (17**-*); U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1935: 238.
- Baker, John Allen [Master Sergeant] (1920-2011; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 195; 1987: 7.
- Clampit, 1992: 12 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. John Allen Baker. *Florida Today*, February 22, 2011.
- A. Gettleman, 2011. John Allen Baker (1920-2011). *American Conchologist* 39(1): 33 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 9 [biography, portrait].
- Baker, Maria (19**-*); U.K.)
- Deep-sea mussel reproduction (2007).
- Baker, Mitchell B. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Hawaiian tree snails (2010).
- Baker, Nelson [Ned] W. (1905/06?-****; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
- D. M. Power, 1973. Nelson Baker. Curator of Invertebrate Zoology. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Museum Talk 47(3): 52-56 [portraits].
- Baker, Patrick (1943-****; Australia)
- Coauthor of books on Australian molluscs (1993, 1994).
- Baker, Patrick K. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Oyster taxonomy, introduced species; *Pomacea* (2010).
- Baker, R. E. (19**-*); U.K.)
- *Catinella* (1965), *Helicella* (1968).
- Baker, Robert J. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Corbicula* (2008).
- Baker, Roy (19**-*); U.K.)
- *Corbicula* (1999).
- Baker, Shirley M. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Physiology of freshwater mussels (2001).

- Baker, Samuel White [Sir] (1821-1893; U.K.)
 B. Verdcourt, 1983. Collectors in East Africa – 7. S. W. Baker. The Conchologists' Newsletter 86: 111-112 [biography].
 T. P. Ofcansky, 2004. Baker, Sir Samuel White. Oxford dictionary of national biography 3: 405-408 [portrait].
- Baker, William Erskine [General] (1808-1881; U.K./India)
 • Collected land snails.
 Preece et al., 2022: 15.
- Bakhmet, Igor Nikolaevich (19**-20**; Russia)
 • Bivalve physiology (2007).
- Baki, C. A. (19**-****; France/Algeria)
 • Physiology of *Pecten* (1995).
- Bakir, B. B. (19**-20**; Turkey)
 • Pyramidellidae (2013).
- Bakken, Torkild (19**-20**; Norway)
 • *Jorunna* (2019).
- Bakker, Piet Arie Johannes [Hannco] (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 • Triphoridae (2010s-2020s).
- Bakry, Fayez (19**-20**; Egypt)
 • *Biomphalaria* (2016).
- Bakowski, Józef (1848-1887; Poland/Russia)
 Sturany, 1901: 393.
 Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 277.
- Bakus, Gerald Joseph (1927-2014; U.S.A.)
 • Mostly noted for work on sponges; published some papers on gastropods.
- Balaban, Amanda E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Biomphalaria* ecology (2014).
- Balakhmatova, Balentina Timofeevna (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Balakirev, Evgeniy Stanislavovich (1957-****; Russia)
 • Nudibranch symbionts (2019).
 Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Balakrishna Rao, D. (19**-****; India)
 • *Viviparus* physiology (1970s).
- Balakrishnan, Srubuvasan (19**-20**; India)
 • Tellinid record (2021).
- Balan, Irina V. (1967-****; Russia)
 • Freshwater bivalves (2000s-2010s), land snails (2014).
- Balansa, Benjamin Gaspard Joseph (1825-1893; France)
 H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 42(1): 86.
 G. P. Astra, 1947. La vie de Benjamin Balansa, botaniste explorateur. Toulouse: Livres du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle de Toulouse, 198 pp., frontispiece, 2 pls. [portrait] [not seen].
 R. Texier, 1995. Benhamin Balansa (1825-1891) et le petit-grain au Paraguay. Pp. 357-372, in: Y. Laissus, ed., Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
 Fransen et al., 1997: 209.
 G. P. Astra [transl. by C. Boselli], 2002. La vida de Benjamin Balansa, botánico, explorador. Asunción (Paraguay), Ediciones y Arte, 170 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Balaparameswara Rao, M. (19**-****; India)
 • Anatomy of *Cellana* (1975-1976), distribution of *Cerithidea* (1982).
- Balashova, Mariia Dmitrievna (18**-****; Russia).
 • Ecology of freshwater gastropods.
 M. R. S. Creese, 2015. Ladies in the laboratory IV: Imperial Russia's women in science, 1800-1900: a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): Rowman & Littlefield, xiii + 173 pp. [Balashova, p. 78].
- Balashov, Igor A. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
 • *Fauna of Ukraine*. Tome 29: *Molluscs*. Volume 5: *Stylommatophora* (2016).
- Balashov, Zakhar Grigor'evich (1908-1979; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Balashova, Evfrosin'ia Antonovna (1910-1979; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 82.

- Balasubrahmanyam, K. (19**-****; India)
- *Meretrix* (1984).
- Balazuc, Jean (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 103.
- Balbuena Marcilla, M. Belén (19**-****; Spain)
- *Doto* (1989).
- Balch, Francis Noyes (1874-1960; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscs of Long Island (1899).
- M. E. Champion, 1961. Francis Noyes Balch, 1874-1960. *The Nautilus* 74(4): 164-165 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 81 [1961].
- M. M. Randall, 1964. *Improper Bostonian: Emily Greene Balch, Nobel peace laureate, 1946*. New York: Twayne Publishers, 475 pp. [correspondence and remarks about her brother, F. N. Balch].
- Abbott, 1973: 64.
- Balch, Norval (19**-****; Canada)
- Squid growth (1988).
- Baldarin, Nirvana (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *25 Muscheln der Kroatischen Adria* (2018).
- Baldassarri, Giuseppe (1705-1785; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 222-224.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 302-303.
- Baldassini, Francesco da Pesaro [Marquis] (1785-1857; Italy)
- Translated English works into Italian: *Elementi di conchiologia Linneana* (Burrow, 1836); *Storia naturale degli animali invertebrati* (Lamarck, 1834); *Considerazioni sul modo con cui si suppone che i molluschi litofagi perforino le rocce* (1830); also noted for his work on beetles.
- I. Cantù, 1844. *L'Italia scientifica contemporanea: notizie sugli italiani ascritti ai cinque primi congressi; attinte alle fonti più autentiche ed esposte*. Milano: A.F. Stella & G. Figlio, 320 + 172 pp., 2 pls. [Baldassini: pp. 23-24].
- Baldazzi, Sergio Cesare di Cecco (19**-****; Italy)
- Shells of Ecuador (1986).
- Báldi, Tamás (1935-2014; Hungary)
- Hungarian Oligocene (1973), other papers.
- A. Dulai, 2014. In memoriam Professor Tamás Báldi, 1935 – 2014. *Cainozoic Research*, 14(2): 99-100 [portrait].
- Baldinger, Adam J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Curatorial Assistant at Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University.
- Baldock, B. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Musculus* (1998).
- Baldrige, Ashley Kate (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (2006).
- Baldrige, Sarah Maria [née Gilmore] (1837-1917; U.S.A.)
- First president of what evolved into the Conchological Club of Southern California.
- W. H. Dall, 1917. Mrs. Maria Baldrige. *The Nautilus* 31(1): 34.
- Balducci, Gian Maria (19**-20**; Italy)
- Cephalopods (2009).
- Balduzzi, Andrea (19**-****; Italy)
- *Doridina* feeding (1991).
- Baldwin, Aaron P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cymatinoa* (1990).
- Baldwin, David Dwight (1831-1912; U.S.A.)
- Part of collection in California Academy of Sciences; *Land and fresh water shells of the Hawaiian Islands: catalogue* (1893); historic collection in his Lahaina, Maui, house destroyed in 2023 fire.
- Anonymous, 1912. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 26(4): 48.
- Anonymous, 1912. David Dwight Baldwin. *The Nautilus* 26(7): 82-83, portrait.
- Anonymous, 1913. D. D. Baldwin. *Journal of Conchology* 14(4): 97-98.
- Pilsbry, 1914: lvii.
- E. A. Kay, 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(4): 1, 3-7.
- Kay, 1972: 622.
- Abbott, 1973: 64-65.
- Smith, 1974: 7.

- Kay, 1979: 28.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- Kay, 1994: 408.
- Johnson, 1996: 162-163.
- E. A. Kay, 1997. Missionary contributions to Hawaiian natural history: what Darwin didn't know. *Hawaiian Journal of History* 31: 27-52 [Baldwin: pp. 31, 40].
- A. C. Ziegler, 2002. Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Baldwin: p. 384].
- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Baldwin: pp. 19-20, portrait].
- Baldwin, J. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Limaria* physiology (1979, 1983).
- Baldwin, Joseph W. (****-1912; U.K.)
- Mainly noted for work in entomology; land snails of Turton (1903).
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1912. J. W. Baldwin. *Journal of Conchology* 13(12): 352.
- Baldwin, Simeon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet respiration (1968).
- Bales, Blenn Rife [M.D.] (1876-1946; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. E. Bales.
- Anonymous, 1946. Dr. B. R. Bales. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 65: 4.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1947. Dr. Blenn R. Bales. *The Nautilus* 60(3): 101-102, portrait.
- T. L. McGinty & P. L. McGinty, 1947. Blenn Rife Bales, 1876-1946. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946*: 1-2, 22 [notice of death], portrait.
- R. T. Abbott, 1958. The mollusk diary of Doc Bales. *Proceedings of the Philadelphia Shell Club* 1(3): 6-12.
- Abbott, 1973: 65.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Bales, Mary E. [née Jones] (1881-1957; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. R. Bales.
- H. B. Baker, C. B. Wurtz & R. T. Abbott, 1958. Mary E. (Jones) Bales. *The Nautilus* 72(1): 35.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958*: 60 [1959].
- Balfour, Isaac Bayley [Sir] (1853-1922; U.K.)
- R. G. C. Desmond, 1970. Balfour, Isaac Bayley. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 1: 422-423.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- F. O. Bower & D. E. Allen, 2004. Balfour, Sir Isaac Bayley. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 531-532.
- Balfour, John Hutton (1808-1884; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Balfour, John Hutton. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 539-541 [portrait].
- Balguérie, Daniel (****-****; Sweden)
- Dance, 1986: 41.
- Balguérie, Pierre (1679?-1759; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 16.
- Balguerías, Eduardo (19**-20**; Spain)
- Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Balin, Timofei Mironovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Balk, Lars [Laurentius] (1726-1790; Sweden)
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Heller, 2007: 12.
- Museum Adolpho-Fridericianum* in: Linnaeus, *Amoenitates academica ... Vol. I* (1749) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>. This work was referred to by Linnaeus.
- Balke, Nicolaas Pieter Willem (1896-1985; Netherlands)
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1986. In memoriam N. P. W. Balke (1896-1985). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 230: 154.
- Ball, Alexander D. (19**-20**; U.S.A./U.K.)
- *Nucella* (1997), marine Valvatoidea (1998), lucinid symbionts (2009), *Thracia* (2009).

- Ball, Mary (1812-1898; Ireland)
- Sister of R. Ball.
- H. Ross, 1985. Mary Ball, naturalist. Pp. 44-45, in: C. Mollan et al., eds., Some people and places in Irish science and technology. Dublin: Royal Irish Academy. ix + 10-107 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 2004. Ball, Robert [and] Mary Ball. Oxford dictionary of national biography 3: 571.
- Ball, Robert (1802-1857; Ireland)
- Brother of M. Ball.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Praeger, 1949: 45, pl. 1.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Ball: p. 200].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondii*. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 321-331 [Ball: pp. 325-326]
- H. C. G. Chesney, 2004. Ball, Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 3: 570-571.
- Ball, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on lake ecology – fish and invertebrates (1943).
- Ball, S. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Parasite of a chiton (1979).
- Ballantine, Allison (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs on polychaete tube caps (1990).
- Ballantine, Dorothy (19**-****; U.K.)
- Biology of *Lasaea* (1956).
- Ballantyne, J. S. (19**-****; Canada)
- Gastropod physiology (1998).
- Ballarin, Lorian (19**-20**, Italy)
- Paper on Naccari collection (2000).
- Ballen, Torkild (19**-20**, Finland)
- *Tenellia* (2004).
- Ballendon, Mrs. _____ (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Ballentine, W. J. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Involute *Lymnaea* (1963).
- Ballering, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Magnetic chiton radulae (1980).
- Ballesta-Artero, Irene (19**-20**, Netherlands)
- *Arctica* behavior (2017).
- Ballesteros Vázquez, Manuel (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Balleton, Michel (19**-20**, France)
- *Conidae* from French Polynesia (2018) with P. Marti *Mitridae & Costellariidae* from French Polynesia (2018) with P. Marti, *Muricidae* from French Polynesia (2018) with P. Marti.
- Ballien, _____ (18**-****; France)
- Collected in Hawaii in 1870s.
- Ballman, Richard Lea (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Balouet, Georges (19**-****; France)
- Oyster physiology (1982).
- Balsløf, G. (19**-****; Denmark)
- Land snails of Funen (1937) with S. K. Petersen; faunal list (1938).
- Balston, Edward William (1848-1918; U.K.)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 313.
- Baltzley, Michael J. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Cornu* microbiota (2019).
- Baluk, Waclaw (19**-****; Poland)
- Tertiary molluscs (1970s).
- Baluku, Bajope (19**-****; Zaire)
- *Biomphalaria* ecology (1987).
- Balzan, Carlos (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Freshwater snails and *Schistosoma* (1994).
- Bambach, Richard K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve ecology (1970).
- Bamber, Roger N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Lagoon conservation (1998).
- Bamber, Shaw D. (19**-20**, Norway)
- *Arctica* behavior (2016).
- Bamberger, Horst (19**-****; Germany)
- Ecology of land snails (1998).
- Bamberger, Sonja (19**-20**, Germany)
- *Albinaria* (2019).

- Bamford, D. R. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Mya* digestion (1976).
- Bamidele, J. A. (19**-20**; Nigeria)
- Formation of an epiphragm (2016).
- Baminger, Helmut (19**-20**; Austria)
- *Arianta* ecology (1997), sperm (2002).
- Ban, Hiromitsu (19**-****; Japan)
- *Calyptogena* (1989).
- Bănărescu, Petru Mihai (1921-****; Romania)
- Freshwater faunas, including molluscs (1990s); mostly noted for work in ichthyology.
- Bandel, Klaus (1941-****; Germany)
- Paleontologist, but many papers on living molluscs from 1970s; *The radulae of Caribbean and other Mesogastropoda and Neogastropoda* (1984).
- H. Keupp, 2007. Prof. Dr. Klaus Bandel zum 65. Geburtstag. *Paläontologische Zeitschrift* 81(3): 207-212 [biography, bibliography].
- S. N. Nielsen, 2007. Contributions to molluscan paleontology – Festschrift for Klaus Bandel on occasion of his 65th birthday. *Paläontologische Zeitschrift* 81(3): 205-206 [portrait].
- Bandeville, Marie Anne Catherine Bigot de Graveron, la Présidente de [Madame] (1709-1787; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 117-118.
- E. Lamy, 1915. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du commencement du XIX^e siècle. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* 21(3): 101-104 [reprint: 1-4] [Bandeville: p. 104].
- Lamy, 1931: 22.
- Cailliez, 1984: 10.
- Dance, 1986: 62-63, 161.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Bandeville: p. 102].
- Dietz, 2006: 378, 379.
- Bandini, Ditte (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Ameland: schelpenrijk - Muschelreich Ameland* (2013) with R. de Bruyne.
- Bandoni, Susan M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Biomphalaria* (1990s-2000s). Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Bandy, Orville Lee (1917-1973; U.S.A.)
- Fossils of San Pedro, California (1958). Gayet & Babin, 2007: 27-28 [biography, portrait].
- Bandyopadhyay, Pradip K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Turridae (2007).
- Bang, Niels Hofman (1776-1855; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 22.
- Banister, John (1650-1692; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 143.
- J. Ewan & E. Ewan, 1970. John Banister and his Natural History of Virginia, 1678-1692. University of Illinois Press, xxx + 485 pp.
- Abbott, 1975: 512.
- R. N. Germon et al., 1987. *Ecphora*; important fossil from the Miocene strata on the Chesapeake Bay. *The Maryland Naturalist* 31(1): 25-33.
- J. Britten & M. B. Simpson, Jr., 2004. Banister, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 673.
- A. M. Roos, 2011. Web of nature: Martin Lister (1639-1712), the first arachnologist. *History of Science and Medicine Library* (Leiden), 12: xx + 478 pp.
- Barnett, 2021: 32-34, 147.
- Bank, H. van der; see Van der Bank, H.
- Bank, Ruud A. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- European checklist (2001), many papers about marine and non-marine molluscs (1980s-2010s).
- R. A. Bank, 2019. Van fossielen naar schelpen naar slakken: een leven lang kennis verzamelen (en delen met anderen). *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 6-7 [autobiography, portrait].
- Banks, Gilbert Shelley (1906-19**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of North Carolina (1932-1933).

- Banks, Isabella [née Varley] (1821-1897; U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1897. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 8(12): 427.
 Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [collection sold in 1898].
 Trew, 1990: 66.
 R. T. Van Arsdel, 2004. Banks, Isabella Varley. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 686-687.
- Banks, Joseph W. [Sir] (1743-1820; U.K.)
 Hamilton, 1906: 42.
 Smith, 1906: 704.
 T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
 Sherborn, 1935: 238.
 J. D. Griffith Davies, 1943. Sir Joseph Banks, P.C., K.C.B., F.R.S. (1743-1820). *Nature* 151(3824): 181-183.
 G. L. Wilkins, 1955. A catalogue and historical account of the Banks shell collection. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 1(3): 69-120, pls. 14-19.
 T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1954-44: 81-83.
 Dance, 1967: 3.
 S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379.
 Papavero, 1971: 15-16.
 S. P. Dance, 1983. Description of a cabinet of shells: a remarkable survival from the time of the voyages of Captain Cook 1768-1780. London: Jonathan Harris, 50 pp.
 Dance, 1986: 80, 204.
 A. Wheeler, 1986. Catalogue of the natural history drawings commissioned by Joseph Banks on the Endeavour Voyage 1768-1771 held in the British Museum (Natural History), part 3: zoology. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History) Historical Series* 13:1-171 [not seen].
 Moore, 1989: 123.
 L. C. Rookmaaker, 1989. The zoological exploration of southern Africa 1650-1790. Rotterdam: A.A. Balkema, xii + 368 pp., 16 pls. [Banks: pp. 33-22].
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 57-58.
 R. E. R. Banks et al., eds., 1994. Sir Joseph Banks: a global perspective. London, United Kingdom: Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, ii + 235 pp.
 H. S. Torrens, 1994. Patronage and problems: Banks and the earth sciences. Pp. 49-75, in: R. E. R. Banks et al., eds., Sir Joseph Banks: a global perspective. Kew, United Kingdom: Royal Botanic Gardens, [4] + ii + 235 pp. [reprinted as pp. V: 49-75: in H. S. Torrens, 2002, *The practice of British geology, 1750-1850*. Aldershot, Hampshire, Great Britain: Ashgate, various pagination] [portrait].
 Fouché, 1995: 5.
 Muñoz Solís, 2002: 38.
 B. G. Gardiner, 2003. Editorial [on Sir Joseph Banks]. *The Linnean* 19(4): 1-3.
 D. Smith, 2003. Sir Joseph Banks – a personal hero. *The Linnean* 19(4): 31-41 [portraits].
 Gerlach, 2014: 2-11 [portrait].
 J. Goodman, 2020. *Planting the world: Joseph Banks and his collectors; an adventurous history of botany*. London: William Collins, xxxix + 520 pp., 16 pls. [biography, portraits].
 T. Musgrave, 2020. *The multifarious Mr. Banks: from Botany Bay to Kew, the natural historian who shaped the world*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xviii + 368 pp., 24 pls. [biography, portraits].
 J. Uglow, 2021. *The imperial gardener*. *New York Review of Books* 68(1): 18-20 [portrait].
 For more information:
<http://www.sl.nsw.gov.au/banks/>
- Banks, M. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Oyster genetics (1994).
- Banks, Mardie Drolshagen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Florida fossil gastropods (2011).
- Banks, Mary Lou (1916-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 521; 1987: 7.
- Banks, Nathan (1868-1953; U.S.A.)

- Mainly known as entomologist; land snails of New York (1892).
- F. M. Carpenter & P. J. Darlington, Jr., 1954. Nathan Banks, a biographic sketch and list of publications. *Psyche* 61(3): 81-110, pl. 5 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 65.
- Banks, R. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- The jaw of *Nautilus* (1978).
- Banks, Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Banks, Rosa (18**-1893; U.K.)
- Sister of W. H. Banks.
- P. G. Oliver & H. Pegg, 2021. "More than just a shell collection": Dorothy Alford (1866–1937), a female Cambridge student of natural history 1885-1891. *Colligo* 3(2): 1-24 [Banks: p. 22].
- Bannard, Walter Darby (1934-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Banks, William Hartland (1867-1930; U.K.)
- Brother of Rosa Banks.
- P. G. Oliver & H. Pegg, 2021. "More than just a shell collection": Dorothy Alford (1866–1937), a female Cambridge student of natural history 1885-1891. *Colligo* 3(2): 1-24 [Banks: p. 22].
- Bannister, Joe V. (19**-****; Malta)
- Thesis: *Some adaptational differences in the limpets Patella caerulea and Patella lusitanica in relation to zonation* (1972).
- Bannister, W. H. (19**-****; Malta)
- Physiology of *Monodonta* (1968).
- Bano, Sajda (19**-20**; India)
- Cenozoic Corbulidae (2015).
- Banta, Joshua A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fish hosts of unionids (2018).
- Bantaowong, Ueangfa (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Land snails (2019).
- Bantock, C. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Behavior of *Cepaea* (1974).
- Bantoto-Kinamot, Venus (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Reproduction in *Lutraria* (2012, 2016).
- Banu, Anisa (19**-****; India)
- Byssus chemistry (1980).
- Bao[,] Wei-Yang (19**-20**; China/Japan)
- *Mytilus* settlement (2007).
- Bao[,] Zhenmin (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- *Argopecten* (2006), *Patinopecten* genetics (2007), *Hiatella* genetics (2020).
- Baoanan, Zenaida G. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Land snails (2019).
- Baptist, John P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* burrowing (1955).
- Baptista, Manuel Dias (****-****; Portugal)
Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 107.
- Baqueiro-Cárdenas, Erik R. (1949-****; Mexico)
- Clam fisheries (1988), Cytogenetic studies (2012), *Spawning: biology, sexual strategies, and ecological effects* (2014).
- Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Baquez, José (1945-****; Venezuela)
Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Bar, Ze'ev [Walter Bartfield] (1931-2019; Germany/Netherlands/Israel)
- Terrestrial molluscs of Middle East (1970s-2010s).
- H. K. Mienis, 2020. In memoriam Ze'ev Bar (1931-2019). *Triton* 39: 1-6 [biography, bibliography, list of eponyms, portrait].
- H. K. Mienis, 2020. Ze'ev Bar (1931-2019). *Spirula* 423: 49 [not seen].
- H. K. Mienis, 2020. Een persoonlijk laatste eerbetoon aan Ze'ev Bar (1931-2019) en zijn malacologische activiteiten. *Natuurhistorische en Andere Notities* [H. K. Mienis] 26: 3-9 [portrait, bibliography].
- Barabanshchikov, Evgeny I. (1969-****; Russia)
- Hydrobiology, invasions, *Margaritifera* (2023).
- Baraboshkin, Evgeniy Yurievich (1963-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Baraggia, Angelo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Non-marine fauna (2021).
- Barahona, Nancy (19**-****; Chile)
- Clam fisheries (1999).
- Baraldi, Elena (19**-20**; Italy)

- Mytilid ecology (2004).
- Baran, Emil Robert (1920-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 196; 1987: 7.
- Barandela, T. (19**-****; Portugal)
 - Chiton sperm (1983) with others.
- Baranetz, Olga Nikolaevna (1970-****; Russia)
 - Nudibranchs from 1990s; chitons (1996).
 - Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Baranov, Vladimir Nikolaevich (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Baranovskaia, N. M. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Co-editor of abstracts on the Arctic fauna (1987).
- Baranowski, Walter P. (19**-2002; U.S.A.)
 - *Assiminea* in New York (1971).
- Barash, Alexander [Al] (1900-1995; Ukraine/ Israel)
 - Sometimes published as Al.; reproduction in marine and freshwater snails (1980), *Annotated list of Mediterranean molluscs of Israel and Sinai* (1982, 1992) with Z. Danin, *Mediterranean molluscs of Israel* (1991) with Z. Zenziper.
 - S. Singer, 1998. Professor Alexander Barash. *Levantina* 83: 26.
 - H. K. Mienis, 2006. Chapters in the history of the National Collections of Natural History of Tel Aviv University. Alexander Barash (1900-1995) and his malacological activities. Tel Aviv University, The National Collections of Natural History, Annual Report 2004/2005: 34-42 [portrait, bibliography].
- Barattini Aragimde, Luis Pedro (1903-1965; Uruguay)
 - E. Duarte, 1965. In memoriam del Profesor Luis P. Barattini. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 1(9): 302-304.
 - A. Saenz Sanguinetti, 1968. Luis P. Barattini (1903-1965). *Revista de la Sociedad Uruguaya de Entomología* 7: 104-106.
 - Olazarri, 1975: 60, 86-88, 91, 95, 96.
 - Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
 - Zaffaroni, 2010: 11.
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Barattolo, Filippo (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Fossil land snails (2007).
- Barbara, Nicholas (19**-20**; U.K./Malta)
 - Land snails of Malta (2008).
- Barbarino, Piercaria (19**-****; Italy)
 - Pliocene (1992).
- Barbato, Debora (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Land snails (2010s).
- Barber, Bruce J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Mytilidae reproduction (2000s).
 - Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Barber, Manly D. (1852-1928; U.S.A.)
 - W. J. Clench, 1929. Manly D. Barber. *The Nautilus* 42(3): 101-102.
- Barber, Mary Layard [née Bowker] (****-****; U.K.)
 - Trew, 1987: 75.
- Barber, Paul H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch taxonomy (2019).
- Barber, Russell J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Elliptio* (1982).
- Barber, Vernon C. (19**-****; U.K./Canada)
 - Fine-structure anatomy (1960s).
- Barber, Walter Eugene (1917-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 196; 1987: 7.
- Barbera, C. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Fossil oyster bank (1990).
- Barbier, Jean-Pierre (19**-****; France/ Philippines)
 - New cypraeid subspecies (1992).
- Barbin, Laura (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Reproduction in *Modiolus barbatus* (2002).
- Barbon, Elpidio C. (18**-19**; Philippine Islands)
 - Breure, 2019: 65.
- Barbosa, André F. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Land snails from 2000s.
- Barbosa, Evelyne Ximenes (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Reproduction of *Pugilina* (2003).
- Barbosa, F. S. (19**-****; Switzerland)

- Brazilian Planorbidae (1974).
- Barbosa, Kevin Portilho (19**-20**); Brazil)
- *Pomacea* (2019).
- Barbosa, Pedro (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Slug ecology (2011).
- Barboshkin, E. Yu. (19**-20**); Russia)
- Cretaceous (2000).
- Barbour, Melissa A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Barbour, Thomas (1884-1946; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as herpetologist.
- Anonymous, 1943 [Dec. 13]. Harvard's Eateria: Professor Barbour serves unusual luncheons to great scientists in the Agassiz Museum. *Life* 15(24): 49-50, 52.
- T. Barbour, 1943. *Naturalist at large*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, xii + 314 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- T. Barbour, 1944. *That vanishing Eden: a naturalist's Florida*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, x + 250 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- T. Barbour, 1945. *A naturalist in Cuba*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, x + 317 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- C. G. Aguayo, 1946. Dr. Thomas Barbour. *Universidad de la Habana, Año* 11(64-69): 346-363, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- C. G. Aguayo, 1946. Dr. Thomas Barbour (1884-1946). *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 4(1): 1-6 [portrait].
- T. Barbour, 1946. *A naturalist's scrapbook*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, x + 218 pp. [*Liguus* collecting, pp. 225-226] [autobiography, portraits].
- L. Howell Rivero, 1946. Biografía del Dr. Thomas Barbour. *Universidad de la Habana, Año* 11(64-69): 328-340 [biography, portrait].
- D. McCord, 1946. T. B. [obituary]. *Harvard Alumni Bulletin* 48(9): 367.
- I. Pérez Farfante, 1946. Impresiones sobre el Dr. Thomas Barbour. *Universidad de la Habana, Año* 11(64-69): 342-348.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946*: 22 [1947].
- H. B. Bigelow, 1947 ["1946"]. Thomas Barbour (1884-1946). *American Philosophical Society Year Book 1946*: 272-277.
- Aguayo, 1950: 19-20.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 312-316 [portrait].
- A. S. Romer, 1964. Thomas Barbour. *Systematic Zoology* 13(4): 227-234.
- Abbott, 1973: 65.
- Adler, 1989: 84-85 [portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 8/6-8.
- Close, 2000: 70-71.
- Johnson, 2006b: 127-128.
- González Guillén, 2019: 34, 41 [portrait].
- Barbu, I. Z. (19**-****; Romania)
- Hydrobiidae (1940).
- Barbut, James (17**-1791?; U.K.)
- An artist with a strong interest in natural history; author of *The genera Vermium exemplified by various specimens of the animals contained in the orders of the Intestina et Mollusca Linnaei*, a two-part work, published in 1783 (Part 1) and 1788 (Part 2). These are online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- E. Waterhouse, 1981. *The dictionary of British 18th century painters in oils and crayons*. Woodbridge, Suffolk: Antique Collectors' Club Ltd., 442 pp. [Barbut: p. 36].
- Caprotti, 1991: 53.
- Damkaer, 2002: 96-98.
- E. Bénézit, ed., 2006. *Dictionary of artists 1: 1130*. Paris: Éditions Gründ.
- A. Orstan, 2009. An eighteenth century description of the mating of *Limax maximus*. *Mollusc World* 19: 10-11.
- Barceló, Joan Cuerda (1912-2003; Spain)
- G. X. Pons et al., 2008. La col·lecció paleontològica Joan Cuerda Barceló (MNIB-SHNB). *Molluscs marins quaternaris*. Pp. 425-428, in: G. X. Pons, ed., *V Jornades del Medi Ambient de les Illes Balears*. Societat

- d'Història Natural de les Balears, Palma & Mallorca, 467 pp. [in Catalan] [portraits].
- Barceló y Combis, Francisco (18**-****; Spain)
- Fauna of Balear (1870s).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 11, 13; 1884: 11.
- Barcellos, Lauro Jesus Perelló (19**-****; Brazil)
- Marine records (1979, 1981).
- Bárcena, Mariano (1842-1899; Mexico)
- Zamudio-Varela, 2012: 5.
- Barclay, David William [Sir] (1804-1888; U.K./Mauritius)
- W. Crouch, 1889. Obituary. Sir David Barclay. *Journal of Conchology* 6(1): 58-59.
- Smith, 1906: 718.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [part of collection sold in 1891]; 1942a: 26 [part sold in 1898].
- Tomlin, 1949: 255.
- Barnard, 1965: 6.
- Dance, 1976: 49, 50; 1986: 172-173, 204.
- Trew, 1987: 75-76; 1990: 66.
- Fouché, 1995: 5.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part II: B. M. Wright Jr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(2): 47-69 [Barclay: p. 55].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 38.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
- Preece et al., 2022: 4-5 [biography].
- Barclay, Don (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Trochidae (2003).
- Barco, Andrea (19**-20**; Italy)
- Coralliophlinae (2009), Ocenebrinae (2010s).
- Bard, Nona Metzger (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 196; 1987: 7.
- Bárdarson, Guðmundur Guðmundurson (1880-1933; Iceland)
- Paleontologist.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1934. [death mentioned]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(1): 3.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 22.
- Barde, Alexandre Isidore Leroy [Chevalier] de (1777-1829; France)
- Dance, 1986: 78-79.
- Bardeau, Jean-François (19**-20**; France)
- Shell pigments (2006).
- Bardhan, Subhendu (19**-20**; India)
- Naticid predation energy model (2010).
- Bardin, _____ [Abbé] (18**-****; France)
- Miocene (1882).
- Bardwell, E. H. (18**-19**; Australia)
- Breure, 2019: 65.
- Barea, José Miguel (19**-20**; Spain)
- Naiads of the Iberian Peninsula (2009).
- Baretta-Bekker, Johanna C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Development of *Lymnaea* (1973).
- Barfield, Barbara Lee (1949-2009; U.S.A.)
- Cognate species across Central America (1990).
- Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Barfield, Peter (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Acanthocardia* (2017).
- Barfurth, Dietrich (18**-19**; Germany)
- Morphology of gastropods (1883).
- Barg, Igor Moiseivitch (1935-****; Ukraine)
- Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Egorov, 2004: 1 [portrait], 8.
- Bargalló, B. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* parasites (1982).
- Bargar, Tom W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Illyanasa* anatomy (1980).
- Bargellini, Mariano (1831-1906; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 313.
- Barger, Jane (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Bargues, M. D. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Lymnaea* genetics (2000), Planorbidae (2001).
- Bari, Hubert (1956-2023; France/Qatar)

- *Pearls* (2009/2010); *A falcon's eye* (2020), catalogue with Lam (2009).
- Barías, Karen (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Crepidatella* reproduction (2018).
- Bariles S., Juan (19**-****; Chile)
- *Argopecten* reproduction (1991).
- Barillé, Laurent (19**-20**; France)
- Oyster physiology (2017).
- Barillari, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Ruditapes* cultivation (1990).
- Barinov, Konstantin Borisovich (1962-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist; *Papyridea* (2000). Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Baribault, William H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet physiology (1968).
- Bariche, Michel (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Land snail from Lebanon (2013).
- Barinov, K. B. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Fortipecten* (1990), Neogene of Kamchatka (1992).
- Baritsch, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Barkai, A. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Ecology of mytilids (1989).
- Barkai, R. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Physiology of *Haliotis* (1988).
- Barkalova, Varvara (19**-20**; Russia)
- Cassidae (2014) with others.
- Barkati, Sohail (19**-****; Pakistan)
- Reproduction in *Planaxis* (1982), Pholadoidea (2011).
- Barker, Allan M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Measuring solids in shellfish (1966).
- Barker, C. Austin (1**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters on Pacific Coast (1935).
- Barker, Estelle Votruba (1908-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 521; 1987: 7, 153.
- Barker, Gary Michael (19**-20**; Australia/ New Zealand)
- *Introduced land snails* (1982), *Naturalised terrestrial Stylommatophora (Mollusca: Gastropoda)* (1999), *The biology of terrestrial molluscs* (2001), *Molluscs as crop pests* (2002), *Natural enemies of terrestrial mollusks* (2004).
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Barker: p. 12, biography, portrait].
- Barker, George (****-1972; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1973. Obituary. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 6(6): 124.
- Barker, Nigel P. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Siphonaria* taxonomy (2007).
- Barker, Reginald Wright (18**-1969; U.K./ Venezuela)
- Mainly known for work on Foraminifera; collected molluscs from Ecuador and Venezuela.
- Barker, Richard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve shell morphology (1964).
- Barker Webb, P.; see: Webb, P. B.
- Barkley, David William [Sir] (1808-1888; U.K.)
- Norris, 1995b: 21.
- Barkman, Virginia Kathleen (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Barksdale, Marion Jeff (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Calliostoma* (1981).
- Barlee, George (1794-1861; U.K.)
- Collection at Oxford University. Winckworth, 1940: 188. Dance, 1986: 204. Trew, 1990: 66. Muñiz Solís, 2002: 38.
- Barletta, Giorgio (1938-1988; Italy)
- Indian Ocean molluscs (1975), nudibranchs (1970s-1980s). F. Ghisotti, 1988. Giorgio Barletta (12 novembre 1938 – 2 febbraio 1988; Italy). Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 6(1-2): 1. I soci tutti della S.I.M., 1989. Giorgio Barletta. Bollettino Malacologico 24(9-12): 151, portrait.

- M. Torchio, 1989. Giorgio Barletta 1938-1988. *Bollettino Malacologico* 24(9-12): 152-153.
- M. Mariani, 1989. Bibliografia malacologica di G. Barletta. *Bollettino Malacologico* 24(9-12): 154.
- Barlow, Alice Denison [née Fisher] (1903-1991; U.S.A.) [spouse of G. B. Barlow]
- Nudibranchs in Florida (1974).
Abbott, 1973: 196; 1987: 8.
 - W. E. Sage, 1991. Alice Denison Barlow, 1903-1991. *New York Shell Club Notes* 318: 14 [biography].
- Barlow, G. Barton (?1906-1986; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. D. Barlow.
D. Ræihle, 1986. G. Barton Barlow. *New York Shell Club Notes* 300: 8.
- Barnaba, Oreste (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Fusinus* (2014).
- Barnabás, K. (19**-****; Hungary)
- Miocene (1989) with L. Strausz.
- Barnaby, Claire (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Perna* ecology (2008).
- Barnaby, L.; see: Travers, L.
- Barnacle, Glanville Alban Stepney (1885-1980; U.K.)
- Son of H. G. Barnacle; known as Stepney; land snails.
Trew, 1990: 66 [collected in Ceylon].
P. Topley, 2008. H. G. Barnacle (1849-1938) and G. A. S. Barnacle (1885-1980): father and son conchologists. *Mollusca World* 18: 4-6.
- Barnacle, Henry Glanville [Reverend] (1849-1938; U.K.)
- Father of G. A. S. Barnacle; sounds produced by Achatinellae (1883).
Trew, 1993: 76.
Trew, 1990: 66 [collected in Ceylon].
P. Topley, 2008. H. G. Barnacle (1849-1938) and G. A. S. Barnacle (1885-1980): father and son conchologists. *Mollusca World* 18: 4-6.
- Barnard, Henriette Gertrude (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 521-522; 1987: 8.
- Barnard, Keppel Harcourt (1887-1964; U.K./South Africa)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1964. K. H. Barnard overleden. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 111: 1159.
- W. K. Emerson, 1964. Keppel Harcourt Barnard. *New York Shell Club Notes* 106: 4.
- Anonymous, 1965. Dr. Keppel Harcourt Barnard *The Nautilus* 78(3): 104.
- Anonymous, 1965, Keppel Harcourt Barnard. *Malacologia* 2(2): ix.
- R. Elston, 1965. Obituary. K. H. Barnard, 1887-1964. *Journal of Conchology* 25(8): 359-360, pl. 29 [portrait].
- C. W. Pettitt, 1965. K. H. Barnard: list of publications on Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 25(8): 360-361.
- I. Gordon, 1966. Dr Keppel Harcourt Barnard. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 177(1): 117-119.
- Summers, R. F. H., 1975. A history of the South African Museum 1825-1975. Cape Town: A. A. Balkema, ix + 245 pp. [passim, portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Fouché, 1995: 6.
- R. Kilburn, 2000. A brief history of marine malacology in South Africa. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa* 54(1): 31-41.
- Barnawell, Earl B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in chitons, new subspecies (1960).
- Barnes, Daniel Henry (1785-1828; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 16-17; 1862: 163.
- Dall, 1888: 104.
- Merrill, 1906: 690.
- Evermann, 1917: 219.
- P. H. Reed, 1948. Daniel Henry Barnes 1785-1828. *The Mollusca* (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 75 [excerpted from Dall, 1888].
- Abbott, 1973: 66.
- Stansbery, 1980: 29.

- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 38.
- Johnson, 2006a: 8-9, 44-45.
- Barnes, David Keith Alan (19**-*;** U.K.)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Barnes, H. (19**-*;** U.K.)
- *Aporrhais* (1952), *Onchidoris* feeding (1954).
- Barnes, Panelope A. G. (19**-*;** Bermuda/ Panama)
- *Macrinula* (1997).
- Barnes, Penny (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Mytilus* growth (2008).
- Barnes, R. G. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Darts in *Helix* (1905).
- Barnes, Richard S. K. (19**-*;** U.K.)
- Ecology of *Crepidula*, *Ostrea*, *Cerastroderma* (1973), *Hydrobia* (1991).
- Barnes, Matthew A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Pomacea* (2008).
- Barnett, Cynthia (1966-20**; U.S.A.)
- *The sound of the sea: seashells and the fate of the oceans* (2021).
- Barnett, George H. (1927-*;** U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 197; 1987: 8.
- Barnett, James Leo (1925-2012; U.S.A./ Philippines)
- Note on *Conus* (1979), Philippine land snails (1982-1995).
- Barnett, Stockton Gordon (19**-*;** U.S.A.)
- Ordovician gastropods with E. L. Yochelson (1972).
- Barnett, Wayne Stephen (19**-*;** U.S.A.)
- Fluorescence in fossil molluscs (1979), thesis on fossil Volutidae (1981).
- Barney, Raymond Livingston (1891-1938; U.S.A.)
- Propagation of freshwater mussels (1922).
- Abbott, 1973: 66.
- Barney, Winston A. (1941-*;** U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 8.
- Barnhart, Miles Christopher [Chris] (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pupoides* epiphragm (1979), freshwater mussels (2012).
- Barnwell, Franklin H. (19**-*;** U.S.A.)
- Snail behavior and magnetism (1961).
- Baroda, Sayajrao [Sir; Maharaja the Gwaekwar] (1863-1939; India)
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Baron, Guillaume (19**-20**; France)
- B. Fensan, 2010. A trip to La Rochelle to study cones. *The Cone Collector* 15: 35-42, incl. 5 pls. [Baron: p. 37, portrait].
- Baron, J. (19**-20**; France)
- *Argopecten* genetics (2001).
- Barón, Pedro J. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Tellina* reproduction (2001), *Loligo* (2003), *Ensis* (2004).
- Barón-Sevilla, Benjamín (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* parasites (2018).
- Barona, O. (19**-*;** Colombia)
- *Anadara* of Colombia (1975).
- Baroncelli, Maria Angela (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Retusa* (2001), Vermetidae (2001).
- Baroni, Carla (19**-*;** Italy)
- Cretaceous clams (1954).
- Barord, Gregory (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscs (2021).
- Barquín, J. (19**-*;** Spain)
- Land snails (1988).
- Barr, Andrew G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Snail anatomy methodology (2002).
- Barr, Cecil (19**-*;** U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 11 [biography, portrait].
- Barr, Kelly R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Introduced *Crepidula* (2006).
- Barr, Kristine (1941-2016; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2016. In Memory: Kristine Barr 1941-2016. *The Junonia* (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), Nov. 2016, p. 2 [biography, portrait].
- Barr, Norman B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* genetics (2009), slugs (2013).
- Barr, Thomas C. (19**-*;** U.S.A.)
- Thesis on cave invertebrates (1959).

- Barraband, Jacques (1768-1809; France)
Dance, 1986: 98.
R. Guinot, 2002. Jacques Barraband: le peintre des oiseaux de Napoléon Ier. Paris: Guénégaud, 191 pp.
- Barragán, J. H. (19**-*); Colombia/Ecuador
• Squid (1979).
- Barrajón, Agustín (19**-*); Spain
• *Anachis* (1986).
- Barrande, Joachim (1799-1883; France/Austria)
F. von Hauer, 1883. Todesanzeige: Joachim Barrande. Verhandlungen der k. k. Geologischen Reichsanstalt 1883(14): 223-225.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 32(1): 101.
H. B. Geinitz, 1884. Joachim Barrande: Erinnerungsworte gesprochen in der Gesellschaft Isis. Sitzungsberichte und Abhandlungen der naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft Isis zu Dresden, 1883: 63-67.
G. C. Laube, 1884. Joachim Barrande, Nekrolog. Lotos, Jahrbuch für Naturwissenschaften (Prague) (n.f.) 5: 21-29.
J. Koliha, 1934. Joachim Barrande and his palaeontological work. Nature 133(3360): 437-438.
P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Barrande: pp. 84, 86].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 22.
B. Bouček & L. Marek, eds., 1970. Colloque international sur Joachim Barrande à Prague et à Liblice le 19 à 20 mai 1969. Casopis pro mineralogii a geologii 15(1): 1-79, 20 pls. [biography, bibliography, list of fossil cephalopod taxa].
R. Horný, 1980. Joachim Barrande (1799-1883), life, work, collections. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 9(4): 365-368.
I. Chlupáč, 1983. Stratigraphical position of Barrande's palaeontological localities in the Devonian of Central Bohemia. Časopis pro Mineralogii a Geologii 28(3): 261-276, 4 pls.
Cleevely, 1983: 49.
H. Küpper, 1988. Joachim Barrande und der Österreichische Geologenkreis. Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt (Wien) 131(1): 127-131.
I. Chlupáč, 1999. Barrande's stratigraphic concepts, palaeontological localities and tradition – comparison with the present state. Journal of the Czech Geological Society 44(1-2): 1-30 [portraits].
R. J. Horný, 1999. Commemoration of Joachim Barrande's 200th birth anniversary (1799-1999) in the National Museum, Prague. Casopis Národního Muzea Rada Přírodovědná 168(1-4): 51-59 [portrait].
R. J. Horný & J.-L. Henry, 1999. A letter by Joachim Barrande to Daniel Oehlert concerning *Praenatica* (Gastropoda) written on May 12, 1882. Journal of the Czech Geological Society 44(1-2): 117-125.
J. Kríz, 1999. Joachim Barrande. Prague: Český Geologický Ústav, 42 pp., frontispiece [biography, portraits].
H. Lardeux, 1999. Joachim Barrande and the paleontology of Paleozoic in Anjou (Armorican Massif). Journal of the Czech Geological Society 44(3-4): 327-328.
C. H. Holland, 2000. A quartet of cephalopodologists. Geology Today 16(6): 231-235 [portrait].
O. Puche Riart, M. Gonzalez Fabre & L. F. Mazadiego Martinez, 2006. La aportacion del ingeniero de minas Casiano de Prado (1799-1866) a la teoria de la "Fauna Primordial" de Joachim Barrande (1799-1883). Boletin Geológico y Minero (Madrid) 117(3): 441-455 [portrait].
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 30-31 [biography, portrait].
C. Babin, 2008. Joachim Barrande (1799-1883), paléontologue émigré, bohémien et colonial. Pp. 83-104, in: Jean Gaudant, ed., Géologues et paléontologues: de la passion à la profession. Paris: Presses de l'école des mines, 293 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
G. W. Schnabel, 2010. Joachim Barrande (1799-1883), his extraordinary life and its Austrian connection. Pp. 127-139, in: B.

- Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., Die Anfänge geologischer Forschung in Österreich: Beiträge zur Tagung "Zehn Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften." Scripta Geo-Historica; Grazer Schriften zur Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften 4: xii + 218 pp. [biography, portrait].
- J. Marek, R. Šarič & P. Kácha, 2013. Joachim Barrande: říkali mu jemnostpán / people called him gentle man. Praha: Česká geologická služba, 66 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- M. Tamborini, 2015. Paleontology and Darwinian theory of evolution: the dangerous role of statistics at the end of the 19th Century. *Journal of the History of Biology* 48(4): 575-612.
- A. M. C. Sengör, 2021. Eduard Suess and palaeontology: his illustrations. *Earth Sciences History* 40(2): 461-502 [portrait].
- Barreira, Cristina de Almeida Rocha (19**-20**;
Brazil)
- *Donax* reproduction (2010).
- Barrelier, Jacques [Barrelierus, Jacobus] (1606-1673;
France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 154-155.
- Porro, 1841: 51-52 [as "Baréllier"].
- Melvill, 1897: 443.
- P. Dautzenberg & G. Dollfus, 1931. Les planches de coquilles du R. P. Barrelier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 74(4): 297-307, 6 pls. [plates cited by Linnaeus].
- Lamy, 1931: 19.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Barrelier: pp. 83-84, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 12.
- Barrera, Noe C. (19**-20**;
U.S.A.)
- Micromolluscs; coauthor on Texas seashells (2010).
- Barrera-Rivera, Álvaro (19**-20**;
U.S.A.)
- Pre-Columbian shell use (2013).
- Barret, H. (18**-****;
France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- Barret, Jean (19**-****;
France)
- Pectinids (1995).
- Barret, William T. (18**-19**;
U.S.A.)
- Protection of freshwater mussel beds (1912).
- Barret-Hamilton, Gerald Edwin Hamilton [Major] (1871-1914;
U.K.)
- Mainly noted for work on mammals. Trew, 1993: 76.
- Barrett, B. W. (19**-****;
U.K.)
- *Theba*, *Discus* (1972).
- Barrett, Barney B. (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- Oyster ecology (1977).
- Barrett, Charles (18**-19**;
Australia)
- Breure, 2019: 66.
- Barrett, Daniel H. (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- Pleurocerids (1981).
- Barrett, Elinore M. (19**-19**;
U.S.A.)
- *The California oyster industry* (1963).
- Barrett, John M. (19**-****;
U.K.)
- *Collina pocket guide to the seashore* (1965) with C. M. Yonge.
- Barrett, Lucas (1837-1862;
U.K./Jamaica)
- Marine fauna (1856-1857), paleontology. Lambrecht et al., 1938: 23. Cleavelly, 1983: 49. S. J. Wood, 1997. Accumulations of a surveyor and curator: Lucas Barrett's collection in the Geology Museum, University of the West Indies. *Journal of the Geological Society of Jamaica* 32: 1-17 [biography, portrait]. I. C. Brown & D. M. Langner, 2002. Type and figured specimens in the Geology Museum, University of the West Indies, Mona Campus, Jamaica. *The Geological Curator* 7(8): 299-304 [portrait]. S. J. Donovan, 2003. Comment. *The Geological Curator* 7(10): 363-364. Hylleberg, 2009: 22.

- L. J. Chubb, 2010. Lucas Barrett – a biography. Pp. 29-46, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. Geological Society of America, Memoir 205: v + 108 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Barrett, Ralph (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells and shelling; the complete family guide to collecting and identification* (1967) with D. Patterson.
- Barrick, Reese E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rudists (1992).
- Barrie, Donald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene terraces (1991).
- Barrientos Llosa, Zaidett (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- Land snails (1990s-2000s).
- Barrientos-Luján, Norma Arcelia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mollusk collection of the Museum of Natural History at the Universidad del Mar, Puerto Ángel, Oaxaca, chitons of Oaxaca (2013).
- Barrier, Pascal (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene terraces (1960s).
- Barriga-Sosa, Irene de los Ángeles (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Octopus morphology (2013), genetics (2018).
- Barrik, Tammy A. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 8.
- Barrington, Richard M. (1849-1915; Ireland)
- Sigwart & Leonard, 2009: 99-100.
- Barrios, Margoth (****-****; Colombia)
- Tertiary molluscs of Colombia in 1960.
- Barrios de Urrusty, Irma (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Barrios Ruiz, Daniela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* reproduction (2004, 2010).
- Barrois, Charles (1851-1939; France)
- *Faune du Calcaire d'Erbray* (Loire Inférieure). *Contribution à l'étude du terrain Dévonien de l'ouest de la France* (1889).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 31 [biography, portrait].
- Barrois, Jules Henri (1852-1943; France)
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Barrois: p. 364].
- S. I. Fokin, 2008. Russian biologists at Villafranca [Villefranche-sur-mer]. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 169-192 [Barrois: p. 171].
- Barrois, Théodore Charles (1857-1920; France/Palestine)
- Bivalve anatomy (1870s-1890s).
- E. Gittenberger & A. P. W. M. Kosten, 1983. Bibliographical notes on de Folin & Bérillon's malacological papers concerning "La région extrême s.-o. de la France" and related publications by de Folin and Barrois. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 57(24): 321-324.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Damkaer, 2017: 628 [biography, portrait].
- Les glandes du pied et les pores aquifères chez les lamellibranches* (1885) and *Le stylet cristallin des lamellibranches* (1890) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Barros, Francisco (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Melanoides* (2015).
- Barros, José Carlos Nascimento de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- New cancellariid, corbulid (2007), Arcidae (2011), Architectonicidae (2011).
- J. H. Leal, R. E. Petit & S. F. B. de Lima, 2012. The case of the abducted *The Nautilus* papers. *The Nautilus* 126(1): 41-42.
- Barros, Mara Rúbia Ferreira (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Glycymeris* (2020).
- Barroso, Carlos M. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Nucella* genetics (2011).
- Barroso, Cristiane Xerez (19**-20**; Brazil)

- Estuarine mollusks (2013), Septibranchia (2016), *Octopus* (2018).
- Barrows, Albert Lloyd (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Unusual extension of the distribution of the shipworm in San Francisco Bay* (1917).
- Barry, James P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Calypptogena* (1997), Thyasiridae (2006), *Acesta* (2014).
- Barry, Patrick D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Octopod populations (2013).
- Barry, Peter J. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Thyasiridae (2007).
- Barry, R. J. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Patella* physiology (1959).
- Barshene, Yanina Vlado (1948-****; Lithuania)
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Baršiene, Janina (19**-20**; Spain/Lithuania)
- *Melanopsis* (1998), *Viviparus* (2000).
- Barskov, Igor Sergeevich (1937-****; Russia)
- Ordovician and Silurian cephalopods (1972), shell structure (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 8-9.
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Barsotti, Gianfranco (1934-****; Italy)
- Recent and fossil molluscs in 1960s-1970s.
- Barsukov, Sergey (19**-****; Russia)
- Buccinidae with R. Egorov (1994).
- Baršyte, D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Melanopsis* (1998), *Viviparus* (2000).
- Bartalini, Biagio (1750-1822; Italy)
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- G. Manganeli et al., 2011. Biagio Bartalini’s “Catalogo dei corpo marini fossili che si trovano intorno a Siena” (1775). *Archives of Natural History* 38(1): 18-35 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Bartel, Daniela (19**-20**; Austria)
- Land snail taxonomy (2011).
- Bartfield, W.; see Bar, Z.
- Barth, Heinrich (1821-1865; Germany)
- E. Jany, 1967. Heinrich Barth’s Mitteilungen zur Flora und Fauna Afrikas (1849-1855). Pp. 224-307, in: H. Schiffers, ed., *Heinrich Barth; ein Forscher in Afrika. Leben – Werk – Leistung*. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner, x + 540 pp., 10 pls. [frontispiece portrait] [Mollusca: pp. 252-255].
- Bartha, Ferenc (1917-1995; Hungary)
- J. Hála, 2002. Pp. 65-66, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Barth-Barthenheim, Adolf [Graf von] (17**-18**; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- Barthélemy de Basterot, see: Basterot, Barthélemy de [Baron]
- Barthélemy-Lapommeraye, Christoph Jérôme (1796-1869; France)
- Museum in Marseille.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 158-159 [one sentence obituary].
- Barthel, Matthew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Carychium* (2002).
- Bartheld, José Luis (19**-20**; Chile)
- Pulmonate physiology (2013).
- Barthelmes, Heinz (1919-20**; Germany)
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2006. Heinz Barthelmes – Lehrer und Molluskensammler aus Nordhessen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft* 75: 35-38 [biography, portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2006. Die Molluskensammlung Barthelmes [*sic*] im Naturkundemuseum Kassel – ein Porträt von Sammler und Sammlung. *Philippia, Abhandlungen und Berichte aus dem Naturkundemuseum im Ottoneum zu Kassel*, 12(3): 269-274 [autobiography, portrait].
- Bartkó, Lajos (19**-****; Poland)

- *Fusus* (1939).
- Bartlett, Ann (1935-1984; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 153.
- Bartlett, Bruce Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on mytilid reproduction (1972), oyster development (1978).
- Bartlett, Edward (1836-1909; U.K.)
- Many known as ornithologist.
- T. S. Palmer, 1944. Edward Bartlett. *Auk* 61(3): 504.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Bartlett, John Russell (1843-1904; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 66.
Johnson, 2006b: 120.
- Bärtling, Richard (1867-****; Germany)
- Geologist.
- Bartol, Ian Y. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid distribution (1998).
- Bartolini, Fabrizio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Melanopsidae (2019).
- Bartolini, Stefano (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Stadi di accrescimento dei molluschi marini del Mediterraneo; Stages of growth of the marine molluscs of the Mediterranean Sea* (2009) with M. Scaperrotta & C. Bogi, *Philine* (2014), *Suez molluscs* (2022).
- Bartolomaeus, Thomas (19**-****; Germany)
- Larval development of chitons and nudibranchs (1989).
- Barton, Benjamin Smith (1765-1815; U.S.A.)
Ward & Allmon, 2019: 9.
- Barton, E. D. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Squid larvae (2019).
- Barton, George & Paula (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Bartram, John (1699-1777; U.S.A.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 166.
Melvill, 1897: 444.
G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Bartram: p. 252].
Wilkins, 1953: 10.
Wilson, 1994: 144-145 [portrait].
A. Guerrini, 1997. Bartram, John. Pp. 61-63, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
H. Hoffmann & J. C. Van Horne, 2003. America's curious botanist: a tricentennial reappraisal of John Bartram (1699-1777). *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 249: xxvii + 227 pp.
A. C. Been, 2004. *Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history*. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Bartram: pp. 45-47].
Barnett, 2021: 87-88, 167, 169.
- Bartrum, John Arthur (1885-1949; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1949. [obituary]. *New Zealand Geographer* [New Zealand Geographical Society] 5(2): 166.
- C. A. Cotton, 1950. Memorial to John Arthur Bartrum. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* 1949: 115-119, pl. 6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Mason, 1998. Bartrum, John Arthur, 1885-1949. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 4: 135.
- Bartsch, Michelle R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (2003, 2010), *Dreissena* (2006).
- Bartsch, Paul (1871-1960; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Came to U.S. at age 11; *Mollusks* (1968).
- Anonymous, 1929. Prof. Bartsch's wife just a "biological specimen." *American Weekly*, pp. 3-5 [month/day unknown].
- A. Chesnut, 1930. Paul Bartsch, explorer of the ocean's depths. *Nature Magazine* (Washington, D.C.) 16(5): 307-310 [portraits].

- D. R. Barbee, 1932. Meet the master malacologist. *Washington Post*, Feb. 28, 1932: 3 [portrait].
- C. P. Streeter, 1938. Adventures in science: the story of the many strange discoveries of Dr. Paul Bartsch. *The Farmer's Wife Magazine*, October 1938: 7, 10 [portrait] [excerpted as: Dr. Paul Bartsch. *Fact Digest* 7(2): 27-31 (1938)].
- J. Eads, 1939. Bartsch divorced, rewed, gives happiness formula; scientist back from Reno with new wife; urges tolerance, common ideals. *Times Herald* (Washington, D.C.), October 5, 1939: 1 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1946. Meet the authors [Paul Bartsch]. *Scientific Monthly* 63(5): iv [portrait].
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 40.
- I. R. Barnes, 1952. Paul Bartsch. Part 1. Biologist and naturalist. *Atlantic Naturalist* 7(5): 217-229 [portrait].
- I. R. Barnes, 1953. Paul Bartsch, biologist and naturalist, part 2, Smithsonian curator. *Atlantic Naturalist* 8(1): 124-139.
- I. R. Barnes, 1954. Paul Bartsch. Part 3. The Lebanon years. *Atlantic Naturalist* 9(3): 116-126 [biography, portraits].
- R. S. Bloch, 1955. Paul Bartsch and Lebanon. *Nature Magazine* 48(8): 430-432, 439 [portraits].
- M. Smith, 1957. Haven of happiness; 'mid wildlife and historyland, scientist lives life he loves. *Washington Post*, Aug. 18, 1957: F-4 [portraits].
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 308-309 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Paul Bartsch. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 200: 10.
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Paul Bartsch dies. *Hawaiian Shell News* 8(8): 6.
- R. T. Abbott, 1960. [Dr. Paul Bartsch]. *The Nautilus* 74(1): 33.
- I. R. Barnes, 1960. Perspectives: Dr. Paul Bartsch. *Atlantic Naturalist* 15(3): 159-160.
- A. L. Dessoiff, 1960. Paul Bartsch, biologist, professor, dead at 89. *Washington Post*, April 25, 1960: B-2 [portrait].
- B. Schwartz, 1960. In memoriam: Paul Bartsch, August 14, 1871 – April 24, 1960. *Proceedings of the Helminthological Society of Washington* 27(3): 284-285. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 76 [1961].
- H. A. Rehder, 1961. Paul Bartsch, 1871-1960. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 4-6, portrait.
- H. A. Rehder, 1961. Obituary. Paul Bartsch, 1871-1960. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 41-43, pl. 3 [portrait].
- C. R. Boettger, 1962. Paul Bartsch (1871-1960). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 91(1-2): 117-121.
- C. E. Siedenschnur & S. G. Shetler, 1965. The botanical activities of Paul Bartsch (1871-1960). *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* 78: 275-292.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Bartsch: pp. 122-123].
- Jacobson, 1972: 39-40.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. De Kreukel 9(1): 11-14 [Bartsch: p. 11].
- F. A. Ruhoff, with a biographic sketch by H. A. Rehder, 1973. Bibliography and zoological taxa of Paul Bartsch. *Smithsonian Contributions to Zoology* 143: 166 pp.
- Abbott, 1973: 66-67.
- Henson, 1982: 4-5, 7, 14-15, 25-26, 32-37, 44-47, 51-53, 60, 77-78.
- Kiss, 1985: 35.
- Coan, 1983: 14.
- J. Nierman, 1987. Paul Bartsch: remembering a lifetime of accomplishments. *Naturalist News* (Audubon Naturalist Society), November 1987: 9 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- P. M. Henson, 1997. Bartsch, Paul. Pp. 65-67, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

- Rehder, 1997: 63-128 [passim], pls. [20, 27].
- Murray, 1999: 8/9-10.
- Johnson, 2006b: 139.
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Bartsch: p. 16].
- M. C. Perry, 2007. The Washington Biologists' Field Club: its members and its history (1900-2006). Washington, D.C.: Washington Biologists' Field Club, 352 pp. [Bartsch: pp. 77-78, portrait].
- P. M. Pruna Goodgall, 2008. Nota biográfica sobre Paul Bartsch. Pp. 729-730, in: C. de la Torre y Huerta & P. Bartsch (ed. Carolina de la Torre), Los moluscos terrestres Cubanos de la familia Urocoptidae; edición homenaje al 150 aniversario del natalicio de don Carlos de la Torre. Habana, Editorial Científico-Técnica, xxxvii + 730 + [28] pp. [biography, portraits].
- A. R. Kabat, R. Hershler & A. González-Guillén, 2012. Resolution of taxonomic problems associated with the complex publication history of the seminal Torre and Bartsch monograph on Cuban Urocoptidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). Zootaxa 3362: 43-53.
- P. Callomon, 2019. A day out with conchological royalty. American Conchologist 47(1): 20-21 [portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 455, 457.
- González Guillén, 2019: 32 [portraits].
- Concerning:
<https://wbfc.science/single/?smid=556>
Report on the Turton collection of South African marine mollusks: with additional notes on other South African shells contained in the U. S. National Museum (1915) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Barucca, Marco (19**-****; Italy)
- Molecular genetics of Veneridae (1996), Pectinidae (1999).
- Barwani, Said Mohammed Al (19**-****; Oman)
- Thesis on pectinid reproduction (2001).
- Barwick, Kelvin L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- New *Akera* (2005), *Saxicavella* (2007), marine molluscan ecology (2009).
- Basch, Otto (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Cardiidae* (Mollusca, Lamellibranchiata) *Pontskog kata u Hrvatskoj. Cardiidae* (Mollusca, Lamellibranchiata) *der pontische Stufe in Kroatien* (1990).
- Basch, Paul Frederick (1933-2001; Austria/U.S.A.)
- Ancyliidae; schistosomiasis; *Laevapex* (1959), *Rhodacmea* (1960), radular preparation (1961).
- Abbott, 1973: 197; 1987: 8.
- Anonymous, 2001. Paul F. Basch, Stanford health research professor emeritus. Palo Alto Weekly, June 27, 2001.
- D. Heyneman, 2002. In memoriam: Paul Frederick Basch. Journal of Parasitology, 88(2): 428-429 [biography, portrait].
- Baschieri, Leonardo (19**-****; Italy)
- Chitons (1992).
- Basedow, Herbert [M.D.] (1881-1933; Australia)
- Nudibranchs with C. Hedley as junior author (1905).
- I. Harmstorf, 1979. Basedow, Herbert (1881-1933). Australian dictionary of biography 7: 202-203 [portrait].
- Basher, Zeenatul (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Solenidae (2016, 2019).
- Bashkurov, K. A. (18**-19**; Russia)
- Shellfish processing (1930s).
- Bashore, Terry L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Assateague Island fauna (1991).
- Basil, Pearl Aila (1902-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 197; 1987: 8.
- Basilyan [Basilian], Alexander Ernestovich (1958-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist; *Astarte* (1989).
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Basly Santa María, Jorge (1931-****; Chile)
- *Moluscos marinos del norte de Chile: catálogo ilustrativo* (1983).
- Abbott, 1973: 197-198; 1987: 8.
- Bass, Seth [M.D.] (****-****; U.S.A.)

- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(78): 81-88 [Bass: pp. 82, 86].
- Bass, Jon B. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Pisidium* (1979, 1982).
- Basse, Éliane (1***-19**; France)
- Jurassic of Ethiopia (1930); *Macrocephalitides du sud-ouest de Madagascar. Macrocephalitidae, Eucycloceratidae, Mayaitidae* (1951) with M. Perrodon.
- Bassé, Jan (1571?-1637; Netherlands)
- E. W. Moews, 1912. Bassé (Jan). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 2: 98.
- Engel, 1986: 18.
- Basset, Yves (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hawaiian land snails (1995).
- Basset Hull, A. F.; see: Hull, A. F. B.
- Bassett-Smith, Percy William (1861-1928; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 35 [as "D. W."]
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Bassi, Ferdinando (1710-1774; Italy)
- B. Accordi, 1977 ["1976"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. *Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126 [Bassi: p. 122].
- Bassi, Viller (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2013).
- Bassignani, Filippo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Marine fauna (2003).
- Bässler, Christian (19**-20**; Germany)
- Climate change and snails (2009).
- Bassler, Raymond Smith (1878-1961; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; mostly noted for work on Bryozoa, stratigraphy.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 32 [biography, portrait].
- Basso, Daniela (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Acmaea* (1992), shell shape analysis (2007).
- Basso, Néstor G. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Brachidontes* (2013).
- Bastardo, Ruth H. (19**-20**; Dominican Republic)
- Land snails (2018).
- Baster, Job [M.D.] (1711-1775; Netherlands)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 183.
- Swainson, 1840: 122.
- R. T. Maitland, 1876. Determinatie der dieren, beschreven en afgebeeld in de werken van Job Baster en Martinus Slabber, Tijdschrift der Nederlandsche Dierkundige Vereeniging 2: 7-15.
- E. Montreux, 1924. Baster (Job). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 6: 74-77.
- J. T. Henrard & F. P. Koumans, 1936. Korte levenbeschrijving van Dr. J. Baster, naar wien dit tijdschrift is genoemd. *Basteria* 1(1): 6-12.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 24.
- H. Engel, 1941. Over een merkwaardige variant van Baster's *Natuurkundige Uitspanningen*. *Basteria* 6(1-2): 1-10.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 40-41.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1959. The history of the study of the Dutch Recent Mollusca. *Basteria*, 23 (Supplement): 4-17.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting & C. M. van Hoorn, 1967. Oude en nieuwe gegevens over leven en arbeid van Dr. Job Baster (1711-1775). *Archief Uitgegeven van het Zeeuwsch Genootschap der Wetenschappen* 1967: 29-70 [bibliography].
- Dance, 1967: 16.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 75.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1976. Standbeeld voor Dr. Job Baster (1711-1775) te Zierikzee onthuld. *Basteria* 40(4-6): 146-148 [picture of a statue].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1976. Van Job Baster tot gebeeldhouwde schelpenguirlandes. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 171: 557-560.
- Dance, 1986: 188, 204.
- Engel, 1986: 18-19.
- Boss, 1988: 117.

- Caprotti, 1991: 46.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 151, 157.
- Damkaer, 2002: 59-60.
- Heller, 2007: 14-15.
- F. P. Bennema, 2010. Job Baster's description of nudibranch veliger larvae (1759). *Basteria* 74(1-3): 69-72.
- Opuscula subseciva* (1760-1765) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN371732875>
- Bastos, A. C. (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Cerastoderma* (1992).
- Bastos, Estrela (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Slug genetic studies (2014).
- Bastos, Leonardo P. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Introduced *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Bastow, Richard Austin (1839-1920; Australia)
- Chitons.
- Basterot, Barthélemy de [Baron] (1800-1887; France/Italy)
- Lawyer; wrote on paleontology.
- Anonymous, 1888. [notice of death]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 44(2) [Proceedings of the Geological Society]: 48.
- S. Martin, 2011. Who was Barthélemy de Basterot – and does it matter? Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 53.
- Bastida, Ricardo (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Nacella* species (2009).
- Bastida-Izaguirre, Dafne (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chamela Bay molluscs (2013, 2018).
- Bastidas Silva, Osvaldo (19**-****; Chile)
- *Concholepas* populations (1995).
- Basurto, Xavier (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Scallop fishery (2008), *Atrina* fishery (2008).
- Batal, S. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Bradybaena* (1996).
- Bataller, J. R. (19**-****; Spain)
- Paleontology (1954).
- Batch, Donald Lee (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Introduced molluscs in Kentucky (1969), ecology of gastropods (1970).
- Abbott, 1973: 198; 1987: 8.
- Batch, August Johann Georg Karl (1761-1802; Germany)
- *Sechs Kupfertafeln mit Conchylien des Seesandes* (1791).
- Caprotti, 1991: 56.
- Batchelder, Charles Howard (1892-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 67.
- Batchelder, George L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene lake fauna (1969).
- Bateman, Deanna (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Spurwinkia* (2005).
- Bateman, James Robert (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 8.
- Bates, Esther S. (****-1962?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962*: 68 [1962].
- Bates, Jennifer Ann (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Melampus* (1988).
- Bates, Joe (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Planorbis* (1887).
- Bates, John Morton (1932-20**?; U.S.A.)
- *Final report, mussel resource survey, state of Tennessee* (1985) with S. D. Dennis.
- Abbott, 1973: 198; 1987: 8.
- Bateson, William (1861-1925; U.K.)
- *On some variations of Cardium edule, apparently correlated to the conditions of life* (1889).
- A. J. Peile, 1926. [death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 66.
- J. B. Farmer, 1927. William Bateson. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, Series B*, 101(712): i-v, 1 pl. [portrait].
- E. Rutherford, 1927. [Notice of death]. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, Series B*, 101(706): 1-2.

- R. Olby, 2004. Bateson, William. Oxford Dictionary of national biography 4: 334-337 [portrait].
- P. G. Oliver & H. Pegg, 2021. "More than just a shell collection": Dorothy Alford (1866–1937), a female Cambridge student of natural history 1885-1891. *Colligo* 3(2): 1-24 [Bateson: pp. 14-16, portrait].
- Batham, Elizabeth Joan (1917-1974; New Zealand)
- J. B. Jillett, 1978. Elizabeth Joan Batham (1917-1974) M.Sc., Ph.D., F.R.S.N.Z. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 106: 23-29 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. Jillett, 2000. Batham, Elizabeth Joan, 1917-1974. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 5: 39.
- Bather, Francis Arthur (1863-1934; U.K.)
- Ammonites (1894).
- W. D. Lang, 1934. Francis Arthur Bather, 1863-1934. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society* 1(3): 302 [not seen].
- Batie, Robert E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snail distribution (1987).
- Battily, Denis Lebz [Lebey] de (1561-1607; Germany)
- E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 44(5-8): 87-100 [Battily: p. 98].
- Basusta, Bruno Braulino (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2018).
- Batista, Frederico M. (19**-20**, Portugal/U.K.)
- *Crassostrea* morphology, taxonomy (2008), *Mytilus* genetics (2011).
- Batistão, Alan Rodrigo (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Condyllocardiidae (2020, 2021).
- Batlloori [Aguila], Jordi (****-****; Spain)
- Iberian fossil molluscs (1990s).
- Batomalague, Gizelle A. (19**-20**, U.S.A./Philippines)
- Land snails (2019).
- Batsch, August Johann Georg Carl (1761-1802; Germany)
- *Sechs Kupfertafeln mit Conchylien des Seesandes* (1791).
- A. Dubois & R. Bour, 2010. The distinction between family-series and class-series nomina in zoological nomenclature, with emphasis on the nomina created by Batsch (1788, 1789) and on the higher nomenclature of turtles. *Bonn Zoological Bulletin* 57(2): 149-171.
- Batstone, Rebecca T. (19**-20**, Canada)
- *Thyasira* (2012, 2014).
- Batt, Alice (19**-2021?; U.K.)
- J. Joseph, 2022. Remembering Alice Batt. *Pallidula, Magazine of the British Shell Collectors' Club* 52(1): 16 [not seen].
- Batt, John (19**-****; U.K.)
- Battaglia, Giuseppe Giulio (19**-20**, Italy)
- *Clelandella* (2016), *Seashells of Lanzarote* (2020) with S. Bertoli Battaglia.
- Battarra, Giovanni Antonio (1714-1789; Italy)
- Edited second edition of Buonanni's *Musaeum Kircherianum* (1773-1782); mostly noted for work on fungi.
- A. Neviani, 1932. Il primo elenco dei fossili di Monte Mario del 1782. *Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei* (ser. 2) 16: 1-271 [pp. 1-3, 237-238, concerning 1782 fossil monograph].
- B. Accordi, 1977 ["1976"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. *Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126 [Battarra: pp. 122-125; published 1773 ed. of Buonanni].
- Batten, Roger Lyman (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology, shell structure. Abbott, 1975: 522; 1987: 8-9.
- Battle, Helen Irene (1903-1994; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted as ichthyologist; bivalve spawning (1932). Abbott, 1973: 198-199; 1987: 9.
- Battle, Karen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pleurobranchaea* behavior (1998).
- Batts, Jeanne Hines (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rumina* anatomy, life cycle (1957).
- Bau, Walter (1888-1967; Germany)
- Paleontologist; interglacial molluscan fauna (1938).

- Baudelet, Louisa (****-1991; Belgium)
 R. Duchamps, 1991. In memoriam. *Arion* 16(4): 131.
- Baudelot, Jules-Joseph-Émile (1834-1875; France)
 ● Known as Émile; *Recherches sur l'appareil générateur des mollusques gastéropodes* (1863).
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 130 [one sentence obituary].
 Anonymous, 1873. Notice sur le travaux de M. E. Baudelot. Nancy: Berger-Levrault, 36 pp. [not seen].
- Baudin, Nicolas Thomas [Captain] (1750-1803; France)
 D. K. Wetherbee, 1986. An appraisal of Capt. Baudin, pioneer biological explorer of the West Indies. Pp. 236-248, in: D. K. Wetherbee, *Zoological exploration of Puerto Rico for endemic species*. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, 248 pp.
 D. K. Wetherbee, 1987. History of the early Hispaniolan malacology. Pp. 71-89, in: D. K. Wetherbee & W. J. Clench, *Catalog of the terrestrial and fluviatile mollusk fauna of Hispaniola., and an history of early Hispaniolan malacology*. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, v + 89 pp. [Baudin: p. 76].
 J. Lescure, 2001. Les voyageurs et les naturalistes français aux Antilles (XVII-XIX siècle). Pp. 107-133, in: J.-L. d'Hondt & J. Lorenz, eds., *L'exploration naturaliste des Antilles et de la Guyane*. Paris: Editions du Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 237 pp. [Baudin: pp. 115-116].
- Baudon, Auguste Adolphe [M.D.] (1821-1905; France)
 ● *Catalogue des mollusques du Département de l'Oise* (1853), *Essai monographique sur les pisidies Françaises* (1857).
 Taylor, 1905: 193 [portrait].
 J. G. J. Kuiper, 1963. Auguste Baudon, seine Systematik der Pisiden, nebst biographischen Notizen. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 92(1-2): 49-54.
 Dance, 1970: passim.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1983. De lotgevallen van de drie oudste Franse Pisidiumcollecties. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 210: 1325-1331.
- A. S. H. Breure & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2017. Auguste Adolphe Baudon (1821-1905): his malacological works and taxa, and his correspondence archive. *Folia Conchylologica* 39: 21-32 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of new taxa and eponyms].
- Bauer, Bruce M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Freshwater snails of Kentucky (1983).
- Bauer, Georg (1494-1555; Germany)
 ● Pen name: Agricola.
 Argenville, 1742: 11-12 [under Agricola].
 Capellini, 1902: 92.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 4.
 M. C. Bandy & J. A. Bandy, 1955. "De Natura Fossilium." Textbook of Mineralogy by Georgius Agricola [translation]. Geological Society of America, Special Paper 63: xiv + 240 pp., frontispiece.
 Nelson, 1968: 3.
 Franchini et al., 1975: 58.
 S. J. Gould, 1999. Bacon, brought home. *Natural History* 108(5): 28-33, 72-78 [reprinted (2000), "How the vulva stone became a brachiopod," pp. 53-71, in: S. J. Gould, *The lying stones of Marrakech*, New York: Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
 Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 264-265.
- Bauer, Gerhard (1953-2022; Germany)
 ● *Ecology and evolution of the freshwater mussels Unionoida* (2001) with K. Wächtler.
- Bauer, Harry John (1883?-1960; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1960. Harry J. Bauer, utility executive, dies at 77. *Los Angeles Times* Sept. 12, 1960: 2 [biography, portrait].
 O. A. Plimpton, 2013. 1957 Expeditions journal: Baja California American Museum of Natural History expedition journal Spring 1957; Huautla Mexico: seeking the sacred mushroom with Gordon Wasson Summer 1957. Bloomington (Indiana): iUniverse LLC, viii + 122 pp.
- Bauer, Hugo Charles (1908-1978; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 199.
[notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1978: 86 [1979].
- Abbott, 1987: 153.
- Bauer, Karl (18**-19**; Germany)
 - Miocene molluscs.
- Bauer, Keith (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Chitons (1975).
- Bauer, Laura Margaret [née Williams] (1911-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 199-200; 1987: 9.
- Bauer, W. H. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 200; 1987: 9.
- Baugh, Jim (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Anatomy of *Hemphilla* (2002).
- Baughman, John Lafferty (1902-1978; U.S.A.)
 - Texas oysters (1950).
 Smith, 1974: 1.
- Bauhin, Jean (1541-1613; Switzerland)
 Argenville, 1742: 16-17.
- Baum, John M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Fluorescence in snails (1971)
- Bauman, Albert J. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 9.
- Bauman, Scott (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Land snails of Mariana Islands (1996).
- Baumann, Eberhard (19**-****; Germany)
 - Non-marine molluscs (1979).
- Baumberger, E. (18**-19**; Switzerland)
 - Fossil bivalves (1920s-1930s).
- Baumgärtner, Daniel (19**-****; Germany)
 - Freshwater mussels (1995).
- Baumhauer, Edouard Henri von (1820-1885; Netherlands)
 - Book on shipworms (1866).
- Baumiller, Tomasz Konrad (1956-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Gastropod drilling predation; biology of crinoids.
 J. E. Bauer, W. I. Ausich, R. E. Plotnick, W. J. Sanders & M. E. Veitch, 2022. Dr. Tomasz K. Baumiller – a career in evolutionary paleoecology. Pp. v-viii, in: K. S. Donovan et al., eds., *Improving our understanding of evolutionary paleoecology: a celebration of the work and career of Tomasz K. Baumiller*. University of Michigan, Museum of Paleontology, Publication 34: viii + 208 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Baur, Albert (18**-19**; Germany)
 - *Beiträge zur Naturgeschichte der Synapta digitata* (1864), a holothurian, along with its eulimid parasite, *Helicosyrinx*.
- Baur, Anette (19**-20**; Switzerland)
 - Spouse of B. Baur; land snails from 1980s; *Die Vielfalt der Landschnecken in der Val Müstair* (2014) with T. Meier, D. Schmera, M. Baur & B. Baur.
- Baur, Bruno (19**-20**; Sweden/Switzerland)
 - Spouse of Anette Baur; non-marine from 1980s, *Corbicula* (2011), *Vielfalt der Landschnecken in der Val Müstair* (2014) with T. Meier, D. Schmera, M. Baur & Anette Baur.
- Baur, Hannes (19**-20**; Switzerland)
 - Land snail morphology (2012).
- Baur, Martin (19**-20**; Switzerland)
 - *Die Vielfalt der Landschnecken in der Val Müstair* (2014) with T. Meier, D. Schmera, B. Baur & A. Baur.
- Baur, V. (18**-19**; Germany)
 - *Zur Kenntnis der Lebensweise von Pecten jacobaeus L. im besonderen über die Funktion der Augen* (1912).
- Bautista, Luis M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Plicopurpura* (2012).
- Bautista-Romero, J. Jesús (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Panopea* growth (2015).
- Bauzá Hernández, Manuel A. (19**-20**; Cuba)
 - Land snails (2020).
- Bava, S. (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Subtidal ecology (2017).
- Bavay, Arthur René Jean Baptiste (1840-1923; France)
 - Published as Arthur; collection sold by P. Gêret.

- H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and genera of Recent Mollusca first described in "Le Naturaliste." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(1): 19-31.
- H. Fischer, 1924. Liste des publications malacologiques d'A. Bavay. Journal de Conchyliologie 68(2): 175-179 [bibliography].
- É. Lamy, 1924. A. Bavay. Journal de Conchyliologie 68(2): 172-175.
- B. Roth & P. W. Clover, 1973. A review of the Marginellidae described by Bavay, 1903-1922. The Veliger 16(2): 207-215.
- Dance, 1986: 165, 204.
- Coomans, 1989: 29.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Duchamps, 1999: 6.
- J. Lescure, 2001. Les voyageurs et les naturalistes français aux Antilles (XVII-XIX siècle). Pp. 107-133, in: J.-L. d'Hondt & J. Lorenz, eds., L'exploration naturaliste des Antilles et de la Guyane. Paris: Editions du Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 237 pp. [Bavay: pp. 128-129].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 40.
- Adler, 2012: 133-134 [portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure, 2017. "Mon cher Colonel": the conchological correspondence of Henri Martel (1846-1927) in the Ph. Dautzenberg archives, Brussels. Folia Conchyliologica 39: 9-20 [Bavay: pp. 17-18].
- Bavestrello, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Nudibranch spicules (1993).
- Bawden, Sharman N. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Australian sea shells: a guide to collecting Australian sea shells* (1975) with D. M. Stone.
- Baxa, Dorothy May (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 200; 1987: 9.
- Baxa, Mark D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anodonta* (1981).
- Baxter, Bethany (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conches* (2014).
- Baxter, Charles H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine ecology; *Calyptogena* (1997).
- A. Myers, 2022. Charles "Chuck" Baxter, expert in marine ecology and co-founder of the Monterey Bay Aquarium, has died. Stanford Report, Aug. 31, 2022 [biography, portrait].
- D. Schmalz, 2022. Monterey Bay Aquarium co-founder Chuck Baxter dies at 94. Monterey County Weekly, Aug. 23, 2022 [page unknown] [biography, portrait].
- Baxter, George (1804-1867; U.K.)
- *Shells and their inmates* (1841) [illustrator].
- Baxter, George William (1***-19**; U.K./Burma)
- Baxter, Helen Elwell (1904-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 522; 1987: 9.
- Baxter, John L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pismo clams (1960s).
- Baxter, John M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Chitons (1980s-2000s), checklist of minor classes of British fauna (1987).
- Baxter, Margaret I. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Neuroanatomy of *Archachatina* (1963).
- Baxter, Rae E. (1929-1991; U.S.A.)
- Killed by his son; molluscs of Alaska.
- Abbott, 1973: 200; 1987: 9.
- J. H. McLean, 1992. Obituary: Rae Baxter, 1929-91. The Nautilus 106(3): 125-126 [portraits].
- Bayan, Joseph Félix Ferdinand (1845-1874; France)
- Published as Félix; paleontologist; *Études faites dans la collection de l'École des Mines sur les fossiles nouveaux ou mal connus. Premier fascicule. Mollusques tertiaries* (1870).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 23(1): 96 [short obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 26.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 50.
- Bayarres, Guido (****-1981; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 101-102.
- E. Duarte, 1981. Obituario de Guido Bayarres. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 5(40): ii.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.

Bayer, Charles Gustave François Hubert (1887-1956; Netherlands)

- Cassidae (1935), Solariidae (1940).

T. van Benthem Jutting, 1952. Bij het afscheid van Dr. Ch. Bayer. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 43: 380.

C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1956. In memoriam Dr. Ch. Bayer. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 65: 625.

C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1956. In memoriam Dr. Ch. Bayer. Vakblad voor Biologen 36(7): 141-142.

C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1957. In memoriam Ch. Bayer. Basteria 21(3): 29-31 [partial bibliography].

Bruggen, 1977: 12 [portrait].

Engel, 1986: 19.

Holthuis, 1995: 107, 115-118, 121-122, 145, 151 [portrait].

Breure, 2019: 66.

Bayer, Frederick [Fred, Ted] Merke (1921-2007; U.S.A.)

- *A guide to the larger marine gastropods of Florida, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Caribbean region* (1976) with L. Opresko & T. Thomas.

M. Bates & D. P. Abbott, 1958. Coral Island; portrait of an atoll. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 254 pp., 22 pls. [portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 200-201; 1987: 9.

Rehder, 1997: 135, 139.

B. L. Burch, 2001. Dr. Frederick M. Bayer – A fine zoologist with a rare depth of knowledge, memory, and a great follow-through in literature. Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: 363-364.

S. D. Cairns & C. G. Messing, 2001. Foreword, pp. v-vi, in: Commemorative volume for the 80th birthday of Frederick M. Bayer in 2001. Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: i-vi, 1-364, frontispiece [portrait].

D. Faulkner, 2001. Ted Bayer – remembered. Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: 360-361.

K. M. Muzik, 2001. Tea and sympathy (and Octocorals). Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: 357.

L. P. Thomas, 2001. His eyes are very high. Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: 362.

R. C. Work, 2001. Ted – looking back. Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: 358-359.

F. M. Bayer, 2002. Octocoral research – past, present and future. Atoll Research Bulletin 494: 89-106 [autobiography, portraits].

A. Bernstein, 2007. Frederick M. Bayer; Smithsonian deep-sea biologist. Washington Post, October 20, 2007: B6 [portrait].

S. D. Cairns, 2008. Frederick M. Bayer – Commissioner 1972-1995, octocoral taxonomist and Smithsonian curator. Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 65(2): 86-87 [biography].

S. D. Cairns, 2009. Influence of Frederick (Ted) M. Bayer on deep-water octocoral research. Marine Ecology Progress Series 397: 7-10 [biography; bibliography and list of octocoral taxa in online supplement, https://www.int-res.com/articles/suppl/m397p007_app.pdf].

Bayer, L. (****-****; Belgium/Africa)

Duchamps, 1999: 17.

Bayer, M. Sol (19**-20**; Argentina)

- *Tawera* (2011), *Glycymeris* (2013), *Amiantis* (2016).

Bayer, Steffen (19**-20**; Germany)

- Thesis on Heteropoda (2008).

Bayer, Ulf (19**-****; Germany)

- Ammonites (1968).

Bayern, Therese Charlotte Marianne Auguste von [Prinzessin] (1850-1925; Austria)

- South American molluscs (1900), with a new species of *Pisidium* by Sturany.

H. Bussmann, 2011. Ich habe mich vor nichts im Leben gefürchtet: die ungewöhnliche Geschichte der Therese

- Prinzessin von Bayern, 1850-1925. Munich, Germany, 345 pp. [not seen].
- Bayfield, Henry Wolsey [Captain] (1795-1885; U.K./Canada)
- R. McKenzie, 1982. Bayfield, Henry Wolsey. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 11: 54-57.
- Bayford, E. G. (19**-19**; U.K.)
- Joseph Wilcock's publication (1944).
- Bayle, Claude Émile (1819-1895; France)
- Published as Émile; fossils.
 - H. Crosse, 1896. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 44(1): 109-110.
 - H. Crosse, 1896. Notice nécrologique sur Émile Bayle, Ingénieur en Chef des Mines, professeur à l'École Nationale des Mines, Par M. H. Douvillé, Ingénieur en Chef des Mines. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 44(2): 158-160.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 26.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 51.
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 34-35 [biography, portrait].
- Bayne, Brian Leicester (1938-****; Trinidad/U.K.)
- *Marine mussels, their ecology and physiology* (1976).
 - D. R. Livingstone, 2004. Honored life member. Brian L. Bayne. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 23(1): 1-2 [portrait].
- Bayne, Christopher Jeffrey (1941-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Slug eggs, development (1968, 1969); *Mytilus* ecology (1976).
 - Abbott, 1973: 201; 1987: 9.
- Bayne, Elizabeth G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* taxonomy (2003).
- Bayne, Ronald A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Otala* in Florida (1965).
- Baynes, Una M. (****-19**; South Africa/U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
 - Norris, 1995a: 17; 2000: 22.
- Baynham, A. W. [Reverend] (****-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Aden.
 - Trew, 1993: 76.
- Baysdorfer, Christoph W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cornu* genetics (2016).
- Bazaïri, Hoceïn (19**-20**; Morocco)
- *Patella* (2004).
- Bazata, Kenneth [Ken] Rudolf (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Discus* (1970), *Dentalium* (1972).
- Bazhanova, Mariia Valer'evna (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Bazikalova, Alexandra Ya. (1902-1978; Russia)
- *Promyslovye molliuski* [Commercial molluscs] (1931); fauna of Lake Baikal, amphipods.
 - Slugina, 2012: 28 [portraits].
- Bazylnski, Dennis A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of Teredinidae (1983).
- Bé, Allan W. H. (1921-****; Indonesia/U.S.A.)
- Primarily Foraminifera; also fossil Pteropods (1979).
 - O. R. Anderson, 1984. Memorial to Allan W. H. Bé, 1931-1983. *Geological Society of America, Memorials*, 15: 2 pp. [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
 - W. A. Ruddimann, 1984. Allan W. H. Bé: an appreciation. *Micropaleontology* 30(1): 116-119 [biography, bibliography].
 - O. R. Anderson, 1985. A memorial for Allan W. H. Bé. *Journal of Foraminiferal Research* 15(4): 230-234 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - J. H. Lipps, 1985. Introduction [dedication]. *Journal of Foraminiferal Research* 15(4): 229.
- Beach, Howard W. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 50 [portrait].
- Beadle, Elias Root [Reverend] (1812-1879; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 67.
- Coomans, 1989: 30.
- Beal, Brian (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2015. The inaugural Bourne-Chew Award present to Dr. Brian Beal. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter* 2015(2): 5 [portrait].
- Beal, James Hartley (1861-1945; U.S.A.)

- H. A. Pilsbry, 1940. The Beal collection. *The Nautilus* 54(2): 73.
- P. H. Reed, 1946. Dr. James Hartley Beal 1862-1945. *The Mollusca* (Tavares, Florida) 1(8): 115.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22 [1947].
- Abbott, 1973: 67.
- F. R. E. Davies, 1985. The Beal-Maltbie Shell Museum. *Shellnews from Vancouver* 6(2): 7-8.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Beals, Marty (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cypracidae (2013, 2015).
- Beames, Calvin G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Physa* physiology (1961).
- Bean, William, II (1787-1866; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 215.
- Taylor, 1908: 133 [portrait].
- W. Gyngell, 1927. [Notes on Bean collection in Scarborough Philosophical and Archaeological Society]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(3): 81-82.
- Dean, 1936: 237-238.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 27.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79 [Bean: p. 77].
- Jackson, 1945: 8.
- N. F. McMillan & E. F. Greenwood, 1972. The Beans of Scarborough, a family of naturalists. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(3): 152-161.
- I. Massey, 1978. The William Bean shell collection – Wood End Museum of Natural History, Scarborough. *Porcupine Newsletter* 1(6): 95-97 [reprinted from Biological Curators Group Newsletter 9 (June 1978)].
- Cleevely, 1983: 51.
- Norris, 1985: 2-3.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- P. G. Oliver, 2015. Old shell collection casts new light on an alien species. The dark false mussel (*Mytilopsis leucophaeata*) may have been in Britain as early as 1800! *Journal of Conchology* 42(1): 63-66.
- P. G. Oliver, 2022. Underestimated: unexpected. Natural history collections in regional museums. A case study based on the collections of molluscan shells in the Doncaster City Museum & Art Gallery. *Journal of Natural Science Collections* 10: 18-30 [Bean: pp. 25-27].
- Beard, Dan (1***-****; U.S.A.)
- Close, 2000: 105.
- Beard, Jane B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Lasaea* ecology (1988).
- Beardmore, J. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1983).
- Bearse, David Trow (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Bearss, Ruth M. (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 202; 1987: 10.
- Beasley, Clark Wayne (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Beasley, Colin Robert (19**-20**; U.K./Brazil)
- *Corbicula* in Amazon Basin (2003), *Crassostrea* (2007, 2010), *Mytella* genetics (2014).
- Beasley, Rochelle R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Praticolella* (2017).
- Beattie, John Harold (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* (1987), *Panopea* (1988).
- Beattie, Michael (19**-****; Canada)
- *Littorina* (1982).
- Beatty, George Dempster (1881-1958; U.S.A.)
- H. M. Smith, 1959. George D. Beatty. *The Nautilus* 72(3): 103.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 60 [1959].
- Abbott, 1973: 67.
- Beatty, John D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* (1998).
- Beaty, Braven B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Unionidae genetics (2006).
- Beau, M. [Commandant] (1***-1858; France/
Martinique)
- P. Fischer, 1859. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 7(4): 393 [short obituary].
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Beau: p. 120].
- Dance, 1986: 162.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Beachamp, Katie A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lasaea* reproduction (1986).
- Beauchamp, Kate C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionid hybrid (2020).
- Beauchamp, William Martin [Reverend] (1830-1925; U.S.A.)
- Erosion of freshwater shells (1887).
- B. Smith, 1926. William Martin Beauchamp. *The Nautilus* 39(4): 138-140.
- Abbott, 1973: 67-68.
- Land and fresh water shells of Onondaga County* (1886) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Beaudouin, Jules (18**-18**; France)
- Paleontologist; sometimes misspelled as Baudouin or Beaudoin; non-marine molluscs of France (1888).
- Cleevely, 1983: 51.
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Beaufort, Lieven Ferdinand de (1879-1968; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 186; 1950: 141.
- Holthuis, 1995: 96, 106, 110, 151.
- Voous, 1995: 132-133 [portrait].
- Beulah, John (18**-****; U.K.)
- Beaulieu, Julie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch feeding (1986).
- Beaumier, Auguste (1823-1876; France/Morocco)
- Collected shells in Morocco.
- Beaumont, Andy Robert (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Genetics of *Pinctada* (1991), *Mytilus* (1993, 2003).
- Beaumont, C. R. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Freshwater records (1890).
- Beaumont, Walter Ibbotson (1861/1862-1912; Ireland)
- Opisthobranchs (1900) of Ireland.
- Beauperthuy, Iris (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Mytilids of Venezuela (1967).
- Beauvais, V. van; see: Vincentius
- Beaven, George Francis (1903-1964; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 68.
- Beaven, Grace (****-1972; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1972. Dr. Grace Beaven. *New York Shell Club Notes* 181: 4.
- Beavis, Frederic (1858-19**; U.K.)
- Bebbington, Alan (1929-2007; U.K.)
- Opisthobranchs of Ghana (1969), pteropods (1990s).
- G. B. J. Dussart, 2008. Alan Bebbington – a gentlemanly malacologist – 1929-2007. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 51: 3 [portrait].
- Bebianno, M. J. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Physiology of marine gastropods (1998).
- Bec, Louis (1936-****; Germany)
- *Vampyroteuthis infernalis* (1993) with V. Flusser; translated into English by Valentine A. Pakis (2012).
- Bécaud, Marc (19**-20**; France)
- Ammonites (2013).
- Beccari, Jacopo Bartolomeo (1682-1766; Italy)
- S. C. Vaiani et al., 2019. From Ammonites to Ammonia, a tale on the early history of micropaleontology by Jacopo Bartolomeo Beccari (1682–1766). *Micropaleontology* 65(6): 551-560.
- Beccari, Odoardo (1843-1920; Italy)
- Collected in Southeast Asia; material described by C. M. Tapparone-Canefri.
- R. Gestro, 1922. Odoardo Beccari. *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale Giacomo Doria* 49: 242-297 [biography, bibliography, portraits].

- Beccornia, Eugenio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Squid (2009).
- Becerra-López, Jorge Luis (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cave freshwater snails (2019).
- Bech, Miquel (19**-****; Spain)
- Non-marine fauna of Catalunya (1990).
- Bech i Taberne, Miquel (19**-****; Spain)
- *Claves de identificación de las babosas (pulmonados desnudos) de Cataluna* (1985) with M. R. Alonso & M. Ibáñez (1985).
- Bechara, J. A. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Biomphalaria* ecology (2002).
- Beche, H. T. De la; see: De la Beche, H. T.
- Bêche, Chantal (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 103.
- Becher, E. F. [Captain] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of the Maltese Islands (1884).
- Becher, Eduard (1856-1886; Austria)
- Molluscs of Jan Mayen (1886).
- Sturany, 1901: 393.
- Becher, Ernst Siegfried (1884-1926; Germany)
- E. Merker, 1927. Ernst Siegfried Becher. Zoologische Jahrbücher, Abteilung für Allgemeine Zoologie und Physiologie der Tiere 43: 431-538, 1 pl.[biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. J. Schmidt, 1963. Ernst Siegfried Becher, 1884-1926. Pp. 93-103, in: H. Freund et al., eds., Geschichte der Mikroskopie, Leben und Werk Grosser Forscher. Band I, Biologie. Frankfurt am Main: Umschau, xvi+ 376 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Götting, 2006: 2, 7 [portrait].
- Bech Taberner, Miquel (1919-2006; Spain)
- A. Valledor de Lozoya, 2007. Necrologicas: recuerdo de Miquel Bech. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología 47: 24-27 [partial bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Bechtol, William R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca* ecology (1999).
- Beck, Friederike (19**-20**; Germany)
- Anatomy of Neomphalida (2008).
- Beck, Geoffrey (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 6.
- Beck, Henrik Henricksen (1799-1863; Denmark)
- J. Colin, 1888. Beck, Henrich Henricksen, 1799-1863. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 2: 14-15.
- Westerlund, 1897: 17-18.
- Spärck, 1945: 39, 44, 56, 59.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Fouché, 1995: 7.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 40.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 22-25.
- Collation of *Index molluscorum praesentis aevi musei principis augustissimi Christiani Frederici* (1837-1838) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Index molluscorum praesentis aevi musei principis augustissimi Christiani Frederici* (1837-1838) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Beck, Karl (18**-19**; Germany)
- Thesis on the anatomy of Germany “*Buliminus*” (1912).
- Beck, Lothar A. (1954-2020; Germany)
- Trochidae, hydrothermal vent gastropods.
- H.-O. von Hagen & M. Hassel, 2021. Abschied von Lothar Beck 20. February 1954 – 3. September 2020. Zoologie, Mitteilungen der Deutschen Zoologischen Gesellschaft 2021: 59-61 [biography, portrait].
- C. Chen & J. D. Sigwart, 2023. The lost vent gastropod species of Lothar A. Beck. Zootaxa 5270(3): 401-436.
- Beck, [Mrs.] M. L. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in San Pedro, California (1897).
- Beck, Malcolm L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Polygyridae physiology (1983).
- Beck, P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Statoliths in squid (1978).
- Beck, [Mrs.] R. G. (****-1961; U.S.A.)

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961].
- Beck, T. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snail from Canary Islands (2006).
- Beckebbach, Karen. (19**-****; Canada)
- Distinguishing juvenile mytilids (1999).
- Becker, Albert [Al] F. (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 522-523; 1987: 10.
- Becker, Andrew J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Summary of freshwater mussel data collected by the Maryland Biological Stream Survey 1995-2006* (2007) with J. A. Smith & R. Gauza.
- Becker, B. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Using trace elements to track *Mytilus* (2007, 2010).
- Becker, B. R. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* and *Schistosoma* (1994).
- Becker, Bonnie J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Limpet poaching (2007), *Panopea* (2012).
- Becker, Donnie J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* larvae (2012).
- Becker, Hermann Franz [Hermann Francis] (1838-1917; Germany/South Africa)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1917. Obituary notice: Dr. H. F. Becker. *Journal of Conchology* 15(7): 221.
- Barnard, 1965: 6.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Fouché, 1995: 6.
- Becker, Kurt (19**-****; Germany)
- Shell color (1940).
- Becker, María Inés (19**-20**; Chile)
- Theses on physiology of marine gastropods (2007, 2010).
- Becker, Marlen (19**-20**; Germany)
- Freshwater gastropods of New Caledonia (2016).
- Becker, Wilhelm (19**-20**; Germany)
- Trematodes in *Stagnicola* (1964), physiology of *Biomphalaria* (1993, 1999), love darts of *Helix* (2002).
- Becker-Platen, Jens Dieter (1937-2008; Germany)
- Spheriidae of Turkey (1979).
- Beckford, William (1759-1844; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1935: 238.
- Beckmann, Felix (19**-20**; Germany)
- Shell formation in *Biomphalaria* (2008).
- Beckmann, Karl-Heinz (1948-2007; Germany)
- Clausiliidae (1987).
- R. A. Bank, 2007. In memoriam Karl-Heinz Beckmann (11.05.1948-2.10.2007). *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 358: 134 [portrait].
- R. Crovato, 2007. Necrologio: Karl-Heinz Beckmann. 11 maggio 1948 – 2 ottobre 2007. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 25(5-8): 3-8 [bibliography].
- J. Gerber, 2007. Karl-Heinz Beckmann (1948-2007). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 26: 19.
- K. Groh & Ch. Groh, 2007, Über den Autor Dr. Karl-Heinz Beckmann. Pp. 252-255, in: K.-H. Beckmann, Die Land- und Süßwassermollusken der Balearischen Inseln. *ConchBooks*, Hackenheim, 255 pp. [biography].
- Vorstände von Club Conchylia, 2008. Friedrich-Held-Gesellschaft und Deutscher Malakozoologischer Gesellschaft (2008): Abschied von Karl-Heinz Beckmann. *Heldia* 5(4/5): 101-104 [malacological activities].
- K. Groh, 2009. Zum wissenschaftlichen Nachlass von Dr. Karl-Heinz Beckmann. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 82: 1-2 [biography, supplemental bibliography, portrait].
- Beckmann, Johann (1739-1811; Germany)
- *Illustris Caroli a Linné terminologia conchyliologiae edita a Iohanne Beckmanno* (1772) [reprint of *Fundamenta testaceologiae* (Linnaeus, 1771)]; mostly published on history of technology.
- J. S. Pütter, 1788. Johann Beckmann. Versuch einer academischen Gelehrten-Geschichte von der Georg-Augustus-Universität zu Göttingen. Göttingen: Wittve Vandenhoeck, vol. 2: 171-174.

- H. Beckmann, 1925. Beckmann, Johann. P. 16, in: C. Matschoss, ed., *Männer der Technik; ein biographisches handbuch*. Berlin: Verein Deutscher Ingenieure Verlag, xi + 306 pp.
- C. von Klinkowström, 1953. Johann Beckmann, Kameralist und Technologe. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 1: 727-728.
- M. Beckert, 1983. Johann Beckmann; *Biographien hervorragender Naturwissenschaftler, Techniker und Mediziner*, vol. 68. Leipzig: Teubner, 119 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. Banse & S. Wollgast eds., 1983. Johann Beckmann (1739 bis 1811). Pp. 94-99, in: *Biographien bedeutender Techniker, Ingenieure und Technikwissenschaftler*. Berlin: Volk und Wissen Vollseigener Verlag, 367 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- O. Gekeler, 1989. Johann Beckmann and the "Consideration of commodities and technology in their entirety." *Sartoniana* 2: 138-172 [biography].
- H. Dietrich, 1992. Beckmann, Johann. Pp. 48-49, in: H. L. Wassing et al., eds., *Fachlexikon ABC Forscher u. Erfinder*. Thun: H. Deutsch, 672 pp [biography, portrait].
- W. Bohm, 1997. Beckmann, Johann. Pp. 17-18, in: *Biographisches Handbuch zur Geschichte des Pflanzenbaus*. München, K.G. Saur, ix + 398 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- G. Bayerl & J. Beckmann eds., 1999. Johann Beckmann (1739-1811): Beiträge, Werk und Wirkung des Begründers der allgemeinen Technologie. *Cottbuser Studien zur Geschichte von Technik, Arbeit und Umwelt*, Band 9. Münster: Waxmann, ix + 385 pp.
- G. Banse & H.P. Müller eds., 2001. Johann Beckmann und die Folgen: Erfindungen, Versuch der historischen, theoretischen und empirischen Annäherung an einen vielschichtigen Begriff. *Cottbuser Studien zur Geschichte von Technik, Arbeit und Umwelt*, Band 17. Münster: Waxmann, 297 + [ii] pp. [biography, bibliography].
- Béclard, Ferdinand-Charles-Victor-Joseph (1848-1897; Belgium)
- H. Crosse, 1898. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 47 [one sentence obituary].
- Becquet, Vanessa (19**-20**; France)
- Tellinidae, scallop genetics (2010s).
- Bedbur, Peter (1945-20**; Germany)
- P. Bedbur, 2016. Who's who in cones. *The Cone Collector* 28: 3-4 [autobiography, portrait].
- Beddette, Barbara Avery (1922-2006; U.S.A.)
- W. Blow, 2006. Barbara Avery Bedette, March 27, 1922 – February 22, 2006. *American Paleontologist* 14(3): 10 [portrait].
- Beddome, Charles Edward [Lieutenant] (1839-1898; Australia)
- Brother of R. H. Beddome.
- S. R. Roberts, 1898. C. E. Beddome. *The Nautilus* 12(7): 80.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.
- W. Kobelt, 1899. *Necrologie*. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 31(1-2): 32.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948, *Catalogues and collections*. 33. *Catalogue of Tasmanian marine shells, prepared by Lieut. C. E. Beddome for the Tasmanian Court at the International Fisheries Exhibition, London, 1883*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(5): 198.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- I. Loch, 1987. C. E. Beddome – *Malacological bibliography and taxa*. Sydney: Australian Museum, 3 pp.
- Trew, 1990: 66; 1993: 76.
- K. Adler, 2014. Contributions to the history of herpetology: Volume 1 (revised and expanded) [Beddome: p. 165, the portrait of "Richard Henry Beddome" published in Adler, 2007, is actually of Charles Edward Beddome].
- Beddome, Richard Henry [Colonel] (1830-1911; U.K./India)
- Brother of C. E. Beddome.
- H. H. Godwin-Austen, 1912. [Obituary]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of*

- London 10(2): 51-52 [list of malacological publications].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nécrologie. C[olonel] R. Beddome. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 60(4): 357-358.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Adler, 2007: 83-84 [biography].
- K. Adler, 2014. Contributions to the history of herpetology: Volume 1 (revised and expanded) [Beddome: p. 165, the portrait published in Adler, 2007, is actually of Charles Edward Beddome].
- Preece et al., 2022: 28.
- Bédé, Paul Eugène (1883-1963; France/Tunisia)
- Eocene of Africa (1934); also published on archaeology and birds.
- M. Sebaï, 2019. Paul Bédé, un naturaliste amateur d'archéologie à Sfax dans les années 1930. Collections électroniques de l'Institut National d'Histoire de l'Art: <https://journals.openedition.org/inha/7164>
- Breure, 2019: 66.
- Bède-Lebbe, ___ (****-****; Belgium/Africa)
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bedel, Chris (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2010).
- Bedell, Harry (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Bedette, Barbara Audrey (1932-2006; U.S.A.)
- P. Sullivan, 2006. Paleontologist Barbara A. Bedette; specialized in Cenozoic mollusks. *Washington Post*, Mar. 5, 2006: C-7 [portrait].
- Bedford, _____ [Captain] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Bedford, Charles (1***-19**, Canada)
- G. P. Holm, 2008. The Charles Bedford collection. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(6): 7.
- Bedford, Lynette (19**-****; Australia)
- Thesis on Littorinidae development (1963).
- Bedford, William Brian (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Rangia* physiology (1972).
- Bednall, William Tompson (1838-1915; Australia)
- C. Hedley, 1916. Obituary notice. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(2-3): 58.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 342, pl. 47; 1927b: 147, pl. 19 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Bednaršek, Nina (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pteropods (2019).
 - Geiger et al. (2019: 6, 11, portrait).
- Bedot, Maurice (1859-1927; Switzerland)
- Mostly known for work on coelenterates.
- Cailliez, 1995: 35.
- Bedoucha, Josyane (19**-****; France)
- Land snails of Madagascar (1960s).
- Bedova, Praskovya Vladimirovna (1968-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Bedoya Romero, José (1962-2002; Spain)
- D. M. Lamprare, 2003. Necrológica de José Bedoya Romero. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 39: 26 [portrait].
- Bedulina, Daria (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2015).
- Bedulli, Daniele (1949-****; Italy)
- Publications on opisthobranchs, solenogasters, chitons, bivalves from 1990s.
- Beebe, Charles William (1877-1962; U.S.A.)
- T. M. Berra, 1977. William Beebe: an annotated bibliography. Hamden (Connecticut): Archon Books, 157 pp. [bibliography; portraits].
- C. G. Gould, 2004. The remarkable life of William Beebe: explorer and naturalist. Washington, D.C.: Island Press/Shearwater Books, xv + 447 pp. [biography, portraits].
- M. Barton, 2017. Beebe made a deep dive, but not a solo one. *Washington Post*, April 29, 2017: A-15.
- E. Widder, 2021. Below the edge of darkness: a memoir of exploring light and life in the deep sea. New York: Random House, xx + 329 pp., 16 pls.
- B. Fox, 2023. The bathysphere book:

- effects of the luminous ocean depths. New York: Astra House, 337 pp. [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- Beeby, Alan N. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- *Helix* genetics (1996), physiology (2001), growth (2007).
- Beecher, Charles Emerson (1856-1904; U.S.A.)
- I. Fisher, 1893. Bibliographies of the present officers of Yale University. New Haven: Yale University, 160 pp. [Beecher: pp. 19-20, bibliography from 1876 to 1893].
- Anonymous, 1904. Professor Charles Emerson Beecher. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 1(6): 284-286, pl. 10 [biography, portrait].
- R. H. Chittenden et al., 1904. Professor Charles E. Beecher. *Yale Alumni Weekly* 13(22): 487-489.
- J. M. Clarke, 1904. Charles Emerson Beecher, Oct. 9, 1856 – Feb. 14, 1904. *American Geologist* 34(1): 1-13, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1904. Charles Emerson Beecher. *Science* (n.s.) 19(481): 453-455.
- R. T. Jackson, 1904. Charles Emerson Beecher. *American Naturalist* 38(450): 407-426, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Schuchert, 1904. Charles Emerson Beecher. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 4) 17(102): 411-422, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1909. Biographical memoir of Charles Emerson Beecher, 1856-1904. National Academy of Sciences, *Biographical Memoirs* 6: 57-70, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 29-30.
- C. Goodrich, 1943. The Walker-Beecher paper of 1876 on the Mollusca of the Ann Arbor area. *Occasional Papers of the Museum of Zoology, University of Michigan* 475: 1-26 [Beecher: pp. 2-4].
- W. J. Clench, 1946. Republications of descriptions of North American mollusks by Verkrüzen, Kurtz & de Tar and Beecher. *The Nautilus* 60(2): 69-71 [De Tar & Beecher: pp. 69-70].
- W. R. Coe, 1950. The development of the biological sciences at Yale. *Bios* 21(3): 147-160 [Beecher: p. 158].
- Abbott, 1973: 68.
- Remington, 1977: 33 [portrait].
- N. H. Landman, 1982. In pursuit of the pearly nautilus. *Discovery* (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History) 16(1): 10-19.
- Cleevely, 1983: 52.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 35-36 [biography, portrait].
- R. Conniff, 2016. *House of lost worlds: dinosaurs, dynasties, and the story of life on earth*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 331 pp. [Beecher: pp. 148-150, 306] [portrait].
- Beechey, Desmond L. (19**-****; Australia)
- Beechey, Frederick William [Captain] (1796-1856; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1857. Frederick William Beechey. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 8: 283-287.
- Ewan, 1955: 43.
- Dance, 1986: 135.
- Spencer, 1986: 323.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 40.
- J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004. Beechey, Frederick William. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 4: 802-803 [portrait].
- S. Chiba, 2023. Did Captain Beechey see a living *Mandarina luhuana*, an extinct land snail species? *Journal of Molluscan Studies*, 89(4): eyad018, 6 pp.
- Beede, J. W. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- *Observations on the Magdalen Islands. The Carbonic fauna* (1911).
- Beedham, Gordon Ernest (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Book on British Mollusca* (1972), papers on molluscan anatomy (1960s-1970s).
- Beekey, Mark A. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Sphaerium* ecology (2004).
- Beeler, Irene (1930-1990; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous, 1990. [Irene Beeler].
American Conchologist 18(4): 13 [portrait].
- Beeman, Robert David (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Beemelmans, Christine (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Peronia* (2020).
- Beentjes, Michael (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Development of *Paphies* (2015).
- Beer, Sergei Alekseevich (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Beer-Bistricky, E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Miocene Buccinidae and Nassariidae (1950s).
- Beerman-Paul, Mieke J. H. (1925-2014; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2014. Maria “Mieke” Bierman. Tampa Bay Times, Feb. 12, 2014 [page unknown].
- Beesley, Pamela L. (19**-****; Australia)
- Editor of *Mollusca: the southern synthesis* (1998).
- Beesley, Thomas (18**-1896; U.K.)
- H. B. Woodward, 1896. Obituary: Thomas Beesley. Geological Magazine (ser. 4) 3(7): 335.
- Beeston David (19**-****; U.K.)
- Behavior of *Melanoides* (1976).
- Beeston, Harry J. (1865-1962; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Ilfracombe (1904).
- Taylor, 1916: 64 [portrait].
- H. E. J. Biggs, 1962. Obituary. Harry Beeston, 1865-1962. Journal of Conchology 25(3): 132, pl. 7 [portrait].
- Beeston, Mark A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Dacrydium* (2018).
- Beetle, D. E. [née Schoof]; see: Pillmore, D. E.
- Beets, Cornelis (1916-1995; Netherlands)
- *Eine jungmiocäne Mollusken-Fauna von der Halbinsel Mangkalihat, Ost-Borneo (nebst Bemerkungen über andere Faunen von Ost-Borneo; die Leitfossilienfrage)* (1941).
- L. D. Brongersma, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978; past, present, and future. Scripta Geologica 48: 37-96 [Beets: pp. 63-66; portrait].
- G. E. Groot, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978, a retrospect. Scripta Geologica 48: 3-25 [portrait].
- C. F. Winkler-Prins, 1996. Dr. C. Beets (1916-1995) and the ‘Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie’. Scripta Geologica 113: 1-15 [portrait, list of taxa].
- C. F. Winkler Prins, 1996. In memoriam Dr. C. Beets (1916-1995). Basteria 59(4-6): 141-148. [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Began, Yurii Pavlovich (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
- *Mya* life cycle (1979).
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Beggel, Sebastian (19**-20**; Germany)
- Tagging freshwater mussels (2016).
- Beghtel, Floyd Woodrow (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on ammonites of Oklahoma (1962).
- Begley, Lew Merrel (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Begon, Michael (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* variation (1982).
- Begossi, A. (19**-****; Brazil/U.S.A.)
- Squid (1988).
- Begovic, Emina (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Patellogastropod distribution (2007).
- Begum, Farida (19**-****; Pakistan)
- Freshwater bivalves (1992).
- Behr, Hans Hermann [M.D.] (1818-1904; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- Known mainly as entomologist, botanist. Abbott, 1973: 68.
- Behrens, David William (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Father in M. D. Behrens; *Pacific coast nudibranchs: a guide to the opisthobranchs of the northeastern Pacific* (1980, 1991); *Opisthobranchios de México: guía de babosas marinas del Pacífico, Golfo de*

- California y las islas oceánicas* (2006) with A. Hermosillo & E. Ríos Jara.
- Abbott, 1973: 202; 1987: 10.
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahía de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197 [Behrens: pp. 189, 193-194] [biography, portraits].
- Behrens, Michael David (1974-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of D. W. Behrens; *Panopea* (2012).
- Behrens, Sylvia (19**-****; Canada)
- *Littorina* ecology (1970s).
- Behrentz, Alyson (1***-19**; Norway)
- *Lamellidoris* (1931).
- Beier, E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Squid larvae (2019).
- Beier, Konstantin (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Land snail reproduction (2013).
- Beil, Lee R. & Helen M. (19**-****; U.S.A./Panama)
- Beima, Elte Martens (1801-1873; Netherlands)
- G. A. Wumkes, 1924. Beima (Elte Martens). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 6: 92-93.
- Engel, 1986: 21.
- Holthuis, 1995: 28, 49, 52.
- Bein, Amos (19**-****; Israel)
- Rudists of Israel (1976).
- Beinert, Richard James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Paleozoic ammonites (1971).
- Beiras, A. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* sperm (1990).
- Beis, Isidros (19**-****; Greece)
- Physiology of *Hexaplex* (1996).
- Beisenova, Kimbat Kairsalovna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Beitler, Mark K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paralytic shellfish poison (1991).
- Beizel [Beisel], Aleksandr Leovich (1950-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Cretaceous (1990s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Bejarano, Eduar E. (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Biomphalaria* (2006).
- Bejega García, Victor (19**-20**; Spain)
- Archaeomalacology (2010).
- Beji, Mohamed (19**-****; Tunisia)
- *Ruditapes* variation (1998).
- Bekman, M. Yu. (19**-****; Russia)
- Baikal molluscs (1975).
- Bela, J. (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Cerastoderma* (1992).
- Bélanger, Charles (1805-1881; France/Martinique)
- *Voyage aux Indes Orientales*; see: Deshayes, G.-P.
- Belanger, Christina L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Biogeography of clams (2012).
- Belanger, Thomas V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology/growth in *Corbicula* (1985, 1990).
- Belcan, Paola (19**-20**; Italy)
- Squid (2009).
- Belcher, David B. (19**-****; Tanzania)
- *Collecting cowries in Dar es Salaam* (1967) with C. C. Woltz, Jr.
- Belcher, Edward [Admiral, Sir] (1799-1877; Canada/U.K.)
- E. Belcher, 1848. Narrative of the voyage of H. M. S. *Samarang*, during the years 1843-46; employed surveying the islands of the eastern archipelago; accompanied by a brief vocabulary of the principal languages. ... with notes on the natural history, by Arthur Adams. London: Reeve, Benham & Reeve, Vol. 1: 358 pp.; Vol. 2: 574 pp., 30 pls., 5 charts; online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- J. K. Loughlin, 1885. Belcher, Sir Edward. *Dictionary of national biography* 2: 142-143.
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 30.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1877].
- Ewan, 1955: 43.

- B. Stuart-Stubbs, 1972. Belcher, Sir Edward. Dictionary of Canadian biography 10: 42-43.
- Cleevely, 1983: 52-53.
- Tozer: 1984: 41-43, 109, 113 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 135, 205.
- P. Lingwood, 1986. Notes on the ?1851 Belcher sale. Archives of Natural History 13(1): 98 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, p. 152].
- Trew, 1990: 66; 1993: 76.
- Fouché, 1995: 7.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 40.
- J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004. Belcher, Sir Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 4: 876-877.
- Belcher, T. Edward (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Cephalopods, *Crepidula* (1922).
- Belcheva, Nina N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Scallop pollutants (2004).
- Belcik, Francis Peter (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tegula*, opisthobranchs in Oregon (1975).
- Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Belding, David Lawrence [M.D.] (1884-1970; U.S.A.)
- Clam fishery publications (1910-1931).
- Abbott, 1973: 68.
- Belen Santelli, María (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Bivalve shell growth (2018).
- Belenkova, Valentina Stepanovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Belen'kaia, Irina Georgievna (1944-****; Uzbekistan)
- Miocene cardiid (1972).
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Beletsky, P. (1**-****; Ukraine)
- Pisaryev, 2022: 71.
- Beliakova, Galina Mikhailovna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Deep-sea fauna (1960s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Beliakova, Iuliia Vasil'evna (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Freshwater molluscs of Kazakhstan (1979).
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Bell, A. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- W. O. Gregg, 1948. A conchological prankster. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 83: 4-5 [as the pseudonym "A. B. Well"; collection sold in 1932].
- Bell, Alfred (1835-1925; U.K.)
- Brother of R. G. Bell; Craig fossils (1910s); types in Essex Museum at Stratford.
- H. Schlesch, 1926. Nachrufe. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 58(5): 238-239.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 31.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Cleevely, 1983: 53.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 36 [biography].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 25.
- Bell, Duane E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Impact of power plants on freshwater mussels (1974).
- Bell, G. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Early London collector (about 1830).
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Bell, George R. R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch feeding (2016).
- Bell, Janice Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Epitonium*, other gastropods (1990s).
- Bell, K. N. (19**-****; Australia)
- New species of *Retusa* with R. Burn (1974).
- Bell, Larry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* behavior (1975).
- Bell, Lori J. (19**-20**; Palau)

- Pleurotomariidae (2017).
- Bell, Mary Beth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Olin Bell.
- Joffe, 2017: 12 [biography, portrait].
- Bell, Olin (1910-2007; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Mary Beth Bell.
- Joffe, 2017: 12 [biography, portrait].
- Bell, Raoul [Roy] Sunday (1882-1966; Australia)
- Also noted as an ornithologist.
- T. Iredale, 1920. Preliminary notice of Roy Bell's molluscan collections. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(2-3): 48.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 343, pl. 47; 1927b: 148, pl. 19 [portrait].
- Bell, Richard & Gwen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- E. Adkins, 2010. I remember. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(5): 5 [portrait of Gwen].
- Bell, Robert, Jr. (1841-1917; Canada)
- La Rocque, 1962: 30.
- A. La Rocque, 1963. Reprints of rare papers on Mollusca. – Robert Bell, 1859, on the natural history of the Gulf of St. Lawrence (*Canadian Naturalist and Geologist* 4: 212-216, 219-220). *Sterkiana* 10: 50-53.
- Abbott, 1973: 68-69.
- W. A. Waiser, 1998. Bell, Robert. Dictionary of Canadian biography 14: 55-56.
- Bell, Robert George (1833-1888; U.K.)
- Brother of A. Bell.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 31.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 53.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 36 [biography].
- Bell, Ross Taylor (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* in Illinois (1948).
- Abbott, 1973: 202-203; 1987: 10.
- Bell, Susan S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Elysia* (2016).
- Bell, Thomas (1792-1880; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 31.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 53.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1997. Thomas Bell (1792-1880). *The Linnean* 12(4): 5-10.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Bell, Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 4: 975-977 [portrait].
- Bell, Thomas William (1853-1933; U.K.)
- Secretary, Conchological Society, 1879-1889; Treasurer, 1880-1889.
- Goodwin, 2022b: 26 [biography]
- Bell-Marley, Harold Walter (1873-1946; U.K./ South Africa)
- R. N. Kilburn, 1995. H. W. Bell-Marley, pioneer South African collector. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 242: 11.
- Bellagamba, Mariella (19**-20**; Italy)
- Dredged molluscs (1986), Pliocene (2013, 2016).
- Bellais, Mereanni (19**-20**; Tahiti)
- *Pinctada* ploidy (2013).
- Bellanger, Lubin [Captain] (1787-1855; France)
- Correspondent of Blainville and Rang.
- Bellardi, Luigi Maria D. (1818-1889; Italy)
- Also noted for work on flies.
- F. Sacco, 1889. Louis Bellardi, notice biographique et bibliographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 24: v-viii [bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1890. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 46: 52-53.
- W. T. Blanford, 1890. The anniversary address of the president ... Luigi Bellardi *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [of London]* 46(3)(182) [Proceedings of the Geological Society of London]: 52-53.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 91.
- F. Sacco, 1890 [“1889”]. Luigi Bellardi, Cenni biografici. *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 14(4): 153-155 [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 31.

- A. V. Carozzi, 1970. Bellardi, Luigi. Dictionary of scientific biography 1: 587 [partial bibliography].
- [F. Ghisotti], 1973. Malacologi Italiani illustri. Luigi Bellardi. Conchiglie 9(7-8): i-ii.
- Papavero, 1973: 349-351.
- E. Ferrero Mortara, L. Montefameglio, G. Pavia & R. Tampieri, 1981. Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco. Parte I. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Torino, Cataloghi VI: 327 pp. [portraits of Bellardi & Sacco].
- Cleevely, 1983: 54.
- E. Ferrero Mortara, L. Montefameglio, M. Novelli, G. Opresso, G. Pavia & R. Tampieri, 1984. Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco. Parte II. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Torino, Cataloghi VII: 484 pp.
- L. Gatto, 1985. I tipi di Bellardi della Collezione Doderlein conservati presso il Museo di Paleontologia dell'Università di Palermo. Naturalista Siciliana (n.s.) 8(2): 107-114.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- B. A. Marshall, 1991. Dates of publication and supraspecific taxa of Bellardi and Sacco's (1873-1904) "I molluschi dei terreni terziari Piemonte e della Liguria" and Sacco's "Catalogo paleontologico del bacino terziario del Piemonte". The Nautilus 105(3): 104-115.
- B. Merlino & F. Campanino, 2002 ["2001"]. Supplemento al "Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco" – Parte I e II (Cephalopoda, Gastropoda, Amphineura, Scaphopoda). Aggiunte e variazioni. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturale, Bollettino (Turin) 19(1): 5-71.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 37-38 [biography, portrait].
- B. Merlino, 2007. Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco. Parte III. Aggiunte e variazioni. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturale, Bollettino (Turin): 271 pp., 19 pls.
- Manganelli et al., 2017: 313.
- Neubert, et al., 2023: 3 [biography, portrait].
- Collation of *I molluschi dei terreni terziari Piemonte e della Liguria*" and Sacco's "Catalogo paleontologico del bacino terziario del Piemonte (1873-1904) in Annex 1 to this list.
- Bellars, Henry John (1824-1868; U.K.)
- *Illustrated catalogue of British land and freshwater shells* (1858).
- Bellchambers, Lynda (19**-20**); Australia)
- Ecology of *Katelysia* (1998).
- Belle, R. A. van; see: Van Belle, R. A.
- Bellec, Christian (19**-****); France)
- Planorbidae ecology (1990s).
- Bellekin [Belkin, Belqien], Cornelis (c. 1650-1700), Jean (?1597-1636) & Jan (1636-****) (all Netherlands)
- Family of artists who used shells and shell themes.
- Z. K. von Uffenbach, 1751-1754. Merkwürdige Reisen durch Niedersachsen, Holland und Engelland. Ulm: Saumischen Handlung, 3 vols. [1: [20] + clxxvi + 544 pp. (1751); 2: [4] + 604 pp. (1753); 3: [10] + 756 + [36] pp., 51 pls (1754)] [Bellekin: Volume 3, pp. 543-544, 595, 649].
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 208 [footnote].
- Dance, 1986: 57.
- Engel, 1986: 21.
- Bass et al., 2021: 35, 99, 101.
- Bellenghi, Filippo Maria Albertino (1757-1839; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 228.
- Bellermann, Johann Joachim (1754-1842; Germany)
- Versuch einer gleichförmigen systematischen Aufstellung der Konchylien nach Klassen, Ordnungen und Gattungen mit beigefügten deutschgen Namen (1816).
- Bellevoye, Adolphe Nicolas (1830-1908; France)
- Primarily illustrator and entomologist; published on Strombidae and *Helix pomatia*.
- R. Paquet ["N. Quépat"], 1887. Dictionnaire biographique de l'ancien département de la Moselle: contenant toutes les personnes notables de cette région. Paris: Picard, 623 pp. [Bellevoye: pp. 35-38

- & 577] [biography, bibliography].
- L. Demaison, 1908. Notice sur M. Ad. Bellevoe. Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Reims, 17: 115-116.
- E. Colon, 1911. Notice sur M. Nicolas-Adolphe Bellevoe. Mémoires de l'Académie de Metz (ser. 3) 39: 93-103.
- E. Fleur, 1913. Notice biographique sur M. Adolphe-Nicolas Bellevoe. Bulletin de la Société d'histoire naturelle de Metz, 28: 77-85, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Belliard, Laurent (19**-20**); France)
 - Eocene gastropods (2015).
- Bellido, José (19**-20**); Spain)
 - Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Bellin, Leona (19**-****); U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of P. Bellin; shell dealer.
- Bellin, Phillip (19**-****); U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of L. Bellin; shell dealer.
- Bellini, Raffaello (1874-1930; Italy)
 - Marine and fossil papers (early 1900s).

D'Erasmus, G., 1932. Raffaello Bellini. Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana 51(2): clxi-clxvi.

G. Fasulo et al., 2019. The (almost) unknown Italian naturalist Raffaello Bellini (1874-1930): biography, malacological publications, and status of his recent molluscan taxa. Zootaxa 4668(3): 343-369 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Bellion, Marguerite (18**-****); France)
 - *Recherches expérimentales sur l'hibernation de l'escargot (Helix pomatia L.)* (1909).
- Bellmer, Harold David (1923-****); U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 203; 1987: 10.
- Bello, Giambattista (19**-20**); Italy)
 - *Bursatella* and *Peltochorda* (1989), tuna eating cephalopods (1999), Sepiolidae (2016), *Octopus* (2017).
- Belloc, Gérard (19**-****); Monaco)
 - Cephalopod types at the Musée Océanographique de Monaco (1950), solenogastres types (1959), bivalve types (1962).
- Bellolio, Gilda (19**-20**); Chile)
 - *Argopecten* (1993), life cycles of Chilean marine gastropods (2003).
- Bellomo, Ernesto (19**-****); Italy)
 - *Hyotissa* (1994).
- Bellon-Humbert, Chantal (1929?-****); Morocco)
 - Molluscs of Morocco; originally published as C. Pasteur-Humbert; *Les mollusques marins testacés du Maroc. I. Les Gastéropodes. II. Le Lamellibranches et les Scaphopodes* (1962).
- Belloni, Antonio (19**-****); Italy)
 - Imaging molluscs (1980).
- Bellows, Howard Parry (1852-1934; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1935. Dr. Howard P. Bellows. The Nautilus 48(3): 103-104.

Abbott, 1973: 69.
- Bellows, Mark L. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
 - Cretaceous of southern California (2001).
- Belluomini, Giorgio (19**-****); Italy)
 - Non-marine gastropods (1980).
- Belmar-Pérez, Jorge (19**-20**); Mexico)
 - Reproduction in *Haliotis* (1991, 2003), *Mytilopsis* (2012).
- Belogradov, E. A. (19**-****); Russia)
 - Scallop ecology (1970s).
- Belogradov, J. A. (19**-****); Russia)
 - *Mizuhopecten* (1974).
- Bélon [Bellon; Petrus Bellonius], Pierre [M.D.] (1517-1564; France)
 - Killed by a highwayman.

Argenville, 1742: 13.

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 124.

Swainson, 1834: 10-12; 1840: 123-126.

Melville, 1897: 439.

P. Delaunay, 1922-1925. L'aventureuse existence de Pierre Belon, du Mans. Revue du Seizième Siècle 9(3-4): 251-268; 10(1-2): 1-34; 10(3-4): 125-147; 11(1-2): 32-48; 11(3-4): 222-232; 12(1-2): 78-97; 12(3-4): 256-282 [bibliography, list of portraits and sculptures of Belon].

- P. Delaunay, 1926. L'aventureuse existence de Pierre Belon. Paris: E. Champion, 175 pp. [bibliography, list of portraits and sculptures of Belon].
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1932. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. 2nd partie. Pierre Belon. Journal de Conchyliologie 76(3): 217-251 [descriptions cited by Linnaeus].
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. The Shell Case (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- Schizzerotto et al., 1975: 59.
- S. P. Dance, 1979. The illustrated beast. Portfolio, the Magazine of the Visual Arts 1(3): 58-67, 75.
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 19(5-8): 153-168.
- E. Caprotti, 1984. [bibliographic and biographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. VI. Esempi di metodologia zoologica: Il "Nautilo" conclusioni. Nota bibliografica. Bollettino Malacologico 20(5-8): 175-186.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1986. Sur les mollusques énumérés ou décrits par Pierre Bellon (1553). Mosman, Australia: privately published, 2 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 17.
- Davis, 1987: 4-5.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII^e siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Belon: p. 70].
- Caprotti, 1991: 18, 19, 63, fig. 4.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 42, 50.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 40.
- C. G. M. Paxton & R. Holland, 2005. Was Steenstrup right? A new interpretation of the 16th century sea monk of the Øresund. Steenstrupia 29(1): 39-47.
- Heller, 2007: 16-17.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 195.
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 60.
- Allmon, 2017: 11.
- Bass et al., 2021: 7, 59, 94-95.
- La nature et la diversité des poisons avec leurs pourtraicts, representez au plus pres du naturel* (1555) available online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library
- Belot, J. (19**-****; Senegal)
- Freshwater hosts of schistosomes (1993).
- Bel'skaia, Tat'iana Nikolaevna (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Belt, Anthony (****-1952; U.K.)
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. The Conchologists' Newsletter 147: 90-102.
- Belt, Thomas (1832-1878; U.K.)
- Mostly noted as entomologist; also collected land snails.
- T. Belt, 1874. The naturalist in Nicaragua: a narrative of a residence at the gold mines of Chontales: journeys in the savannahs and forests, with observations on animals and plants in reference to the theory of evolution of living forms. London (J. Murray), xvi + 304 pp., frontis., 4 pls., 1 map [reprinted: 1888] [not seen].
- Martens, 1901: xi.
- Beltramino, Ariel A. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Introduced slugs (2013).
- Beltrán, Enrique (1918-1994; Mexico)
- Beltrán, Vicente (19**-****; Spain)
- Micromolluscs (1965).
- Beltán-Lugo, Ana Isabel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Nodipecten* anatomy (2006), *Atrina*, *Pinna* (2010s).
- Beltrán Rodríguez, Dativa (19**-****; Peru)
- Collected land snails.
- Beltrani, Vito (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Breure, 2019: 66.
- Beltrémieux, Édouard (18**-****; France)

- Living and fossil animals of Charente Inférieure (1850s-1880s).
- Belz, Carlos Eduardo (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Olivancillaria* (2018) with others.
- Bemis, Amanda (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Evolution of Pinnidae (2014).
- Bemis, Bryan E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Strombidae taphonomy (1992).
- Bemmelen, Johan Frans van (1859-1956; Netherlands)
- Fransen et al., 1997: 210-211 [portrait].
- R. P. W. Visser, 2001. Bemmelen, Johan Frans van (1859-1956). Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland 5: 27-29.
- Benaim, Natalia Pereira (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Yoldiella* (2011), *Ledella* (2014).
- Benaissa, Hassan (19**-20**; Morocco)
- *Pisidium* variation (2021).
- Ben-Ami, Fida (19**-20**; Israel)
- Freshwater snails (2000s).
- Benamy, Elana (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist, Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia; *Mercenaria* shell (1985).
- Benayahu, Yehuda (19**-20**; Israel)
- Introduced Chamidae (2012).
- Benazzou, Touria (19**-20**; Morocco)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2002).
- Bendall, Wilfred (18**-19**; Belgium)
- Land snails of the Bahamas (1895).
- Duchamps, 1999: 17
- Bendell-Young, Leah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Euspira* ecology (2010) with N. Cook.
- Bender, Gisela Marie Julie (1896-****; Germany)
- Mayer, 1974: 478.
- Bender, Klavs (19**-****; Denmark)
- Feeding by *Yoldia* (1984).
- Bendersky, Israel [M.D.] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Large shell collection.
- Benecke, Ernst Wilhelm (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Jura in Deutsch-Lothringen* (1898).
- Benedeczky, I. (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Helix* neurophysiology (1979).
- Benedek, Ana Maria (19**-20**; Romania)
- *Cepara* ecology (2019).
- Bénéden, É. & P.-J.; see: van Bénéden, É. & P.-J.
- Benedetti, Andrea (19**-20**; Italy)
- Oligocene gastropods (2012).
- Benedetti, Luca (19**-****; Italy)
- *Viviparus* physiology (1982).
- Benedict, James Everard (1854-1940; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 69.
- Ben-Eliahu, Nechama (1935-2014; Israel)
- Mainly noted for work on polychaetes, but including those associated with vermetid reefs.
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- A. D. Chipman & H. A. ten Hove, 2014. M. Nechama Ben-Eliahu, 4 January 1935 – 23 March 2014. Obituary and some personal reminiscences. *Memoirs of Museum Victoria* 71: 347-351.
- Benett, Etheldred Anna Maria (1776-1845; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1935: 238.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 32.
- Cleevly, 1983: 54.
- E. E. Spamer, A. E. Bogan & H. S. Torrens, 1989. Recovery of the Etheldred Benett collection of fossils mostly from Jurassic-Cretaceous strata of Wiltshire, England, analysis of the taxonomic nomenclature of Benett (1831), and notes and figures of type specimens contained in the collection. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 141: 115-180.
- S. E. Nash, 1990. The collections and life history of Etheldred Benett (1776-1845). *The Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Magazine* 83: 163-169.
- M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 1994. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. *British Journal for the History of Science* 27(1): 23-54.
- R. J. Cleevly, 1998. Miss Etheldred Benett

- (1776-1845). The Linnean 14(2): 4-9.
- H. S. Torrens, E. Benamy, E. B. Daeschler, E. E. Spamer & A. E. Bogan, 2000. Etheldred Benett of Wiltshire, England, the first lady geologist – her fossil collection in the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, and the rediscovery of “lost” specimens of Jurassic Trigoniidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) with their soft anatomy preserved. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 150: 59-123 [silhouette].
- M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2002. British geology in the early nineteenth century: a conglomerate with a female matrix. Earth Sciences History 21(1): 3-25.
- R. Cleavelly, 2004. Miss Etheldred Benett (1775-1845): a preliminary note on her correspondence. Wiltshire Archaeological & Natural History Magazine 97: 25-34.
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Benett, Etheldred. Oxford dictionary of national biography 5: 71-72 [portrait].
- M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 2006. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 117(1): 53-83 [Benett: p. 63].
- S. Laming & D. Laming, 2007. Etheldred Benett (1776-1845): the first woman geologist? Pp. 247-249, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., The role of women in the history of geology. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 168.
- A. Berta, 2021. Women time travelers; discoverers of life forms from Earth's ancient past. Natural History 129(3): 36-41.
- Bénex, Jacqueline (1924-****; France)
- Medical malacology.
- Bengtson, Stefan (19**-****; Sweden)
- Fossil cephalopod (2010).
- Benham, Eugene Edward (19**-****; Australia)
- Thesis on naticid ecology (1978).
- Benham, Steven R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of Washington (1990s).
- Benham, William Blaxland [Sir] (1860-1950; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- J. Morton, 1996. Benham, William Blaxland 1860-1950. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 3: 47-48.
- Ben-Hamadou, Radhouan (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Crassostrea* morphology (2008).
- Benhamza, Abdelhakim (19**-20**; Morocco)
- *Patella* (2004).
- Ben Hassine, Oum Kalthoum (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- *Pinna* populations (2007, 2010).
- Benhissoune, Said (19**-20**; Morocco)
- *Patella* (2004).
- Ben-Horin, T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Benigni, Ioh. Callisti (17**-1***; Italy)
- A. Neviani, 1932. Il primo elenco dei fossili di Monte Mario del 1782. Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei (ser. 2) 16: 1-271 [pp. 1-3, 237-238, concerning 1782 fossil monograph].
- Beninger, Peter G. (19**-20**; France)
- *Bathypecten* (2003, 2006), *Hemipecten* (2008).
- Benítez Torres, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pteriidae carving (2009).
- Benítez-Villalobos, Francisco (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2013).
- Benjamin, Michele A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell composition of Spheriidae (1979).
- Benjamin, P. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Neurophysiology of *Lymnaea* (1979).
- Benjamin, Richard B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Musculium* physiology (1985).
- Benkendorff, Kirsten (19**-20**; Australia)
- Muricidae physiology, anatomy (2006, 2009, 2010).
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Benkendorff: p. 12, biography, portrait].
- Benkő-Czabaly, Lenke (19**-****; Hungary)

- Cretaceous (1962).
- Benli, Hüseyin Avni (19**-20**; Turkey)
 - Fauna of Cyprus (2004).
- Benlimame, N. (19**-****; France)
 - Physiology of *Pecten* (1995).
- Ben Moussa, Abdelkhalak (19**-****; Morocco)
 - Paleontological papers from 1980s; *Les bivalves Néogènes du Maroc septentrional* (1994).
- Bennard, Bruce Clayton (1944-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Bennema, Floris P. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Nudibranch veliger larvae (2010).
- Bennet, J. A. (18**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Naamlijst van wormen in Nederland aanwezig* (1826) with G. van Olivier [early Dutch annotated list, with references to Linnaeus and others, mostly dealing with Mollusca].
- Bennett, C.; see: Tankerville, C. B.
- Bennett, Bruce A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Idas* (1994).
- Bennett, Charles George [Rusty] (1920-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Bennett, Daniel J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Euglandina* in Florida (2004).
- Bennett, Danuta M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Invasive *Potamopyrgus* (2012).
- Bennett, Edward Turner [M.D.] (1797-1836; U.K.)
 - J. C. Edwards, 2004. Bennett, Edward Turner. Oxford dictionary of national biography 5: 126.
- Bennett, George F. [M.D.] (1804-1893; Australia)
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 32.
 - J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948, Catalogues and collections. 31. *A catalogue of the specimens of natural history and miscellaneous curiosities deposited in the Australian Museum*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(5): 197.
 - A. H. Chisholm, 1966. Australian dictionary of biography 1: 86-86 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 54.
- Davis, 1987: 9-10 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Bennett, Heather (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Protobranch glands (2001), *Octopus* behavior (2011).
- Bennett, Isobel (19**-****; Australia)
 - Pelagic molluscs (1966), *Mitra* (1986).
- Bennett, Hollis E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Protothaca* shell (1978).
- Bennett, Jo (19**-2005; U.S.A.) & Henry J. (Rusty) (1945-2014; U.S.A.)
 - Joffe, 2017: 13 [biography, portrait].
- Bennett, Kyle F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Brachidontes* genetics (2010s).
- Bennett, M. V. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Feeding in *Navanax* (1977).
- Bennett, Michael E. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 203; 1987: 10.
- Bennett, Miriam F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on *Mercenaria* physiology (1954).
- Bennett, Peggy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Joffe, 2017: 14 [biography, portrait].
- Bennett, Richard, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Molluscan physiology (1968).
- Bennett, Sally (Married: Long) (1939-2015; U.K./U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 523; 1987: 11, 82.
- Bennett, Shaun J. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 - *Conservation of Powelliphanta traversi* (2002) with R. J. Standish & I. A. N. Stringer.
- Bennett, Susan A. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - *Strombus* in North Carolina (1951).
- Bennett, Wayne A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* (2006).
- Bennetts, Robert E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Pomacea* ecology (1999), *Liguus* behavior (2000).
- Bennice, Chelsea O. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* taxonomy (2021).

- Bennike, Ole (19**-****; Denmark)
- Fossil land snails (1998).
- Bennis, Sylvia A. (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 203; 1987: 11.
- Benocci, Andrea (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Benoist, Émile André (1845-1904; France)
- Miocene (1873); also known for work in archaeology.
- Cleevely, 1983: 55.
- Benoit, Cynthia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Benoit, Luigi (1804-1890; Italy)
- Also noted as an ornithologist.
- P. Bouchet, 1982. Date de publication de la “Conchigliologia vivente marina della Sicilia” d’Aradas et Benoit. *Bollettino Malacologico* 18(7-8): 177-180.
- Dance, 1986: 160, 205.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 41.
- M. Bodon, 2021. Annotated catalogue of the types of mollusc taxa described by the Marquise Marianna Panciaticchi Ximenes d’Aragona Paulucci preserved at the Museum of Natural History of the University of Florence (part one). *Bollettino Malacologico* 57(Suppl. 12): 1-92 [Benoit: pp. 9, 12-15, 79-80].
- Collation of *Conchigliologia vivente marina della Sicilia de delle isole che la circondano* (1872-1876) given in Annex 1 to the list.
- Illustrazione sistematica critica iconografica de' testacei estramarini della Sicilia ulteriore e delle isole circostanti* (1857-1862) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ben Ouada, Hatem (19**-****; Tunisia)
- *Ruditapes* variation (1998).
- Benović, Adam (1943-2011; Croatia)
- Bivalves (2002)
- Ben Salah, Inès Ben (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- Oyster taxonomy (2006).
- Bensalem, Mounira (19**-****; France)
- Gastropod pedal glands (1982).
- Bensley, Cyril John Frank [Lieutenant-Colonel] (1894-1955; U.K.)
- C. P. Castell, 1957. Obituary. J. F. Bensley, 1894-1955. *Journal of Conchology* 24(6): 213-214.
- Benson, Peter H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pycnogonids in *Mytilus* (1960).
- Benson, R. B. (19**-19**; U.K.)
- Freshwater snail ecology (1952).
- Benson, William Henry (1803-1870; U.K./India/South Africa)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1872. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 20(1): 122 [as “Hugh”].
- Melvill, 1890: 217.
- Graveley, 1922: cxxxviii.
- Dean, 1936: 240.
- Yen, 1941: 127.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Barnard, 1965: 7.
- Dance, 1986: 179, 205.
- Trew, 1987: 76.
- Fouché, 1995: 7.
- F. Naggs, 1997. William Benson and the early study of land snails in British India and Ceylon. *Archives of Natural History* 24(1): 37-88.
- K. Auffenberg, 2000. Historical malacology: William Benson (1803-1870). *American Conchologist* 28(1): 24.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 41.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Benson: p. 290].
- R. Preece, 2018. William Benson’s collection of snails from India: a jewel in the Museum’s crown. *Mollusc World* 46: 15-16.
- R. C. Preece et al., 2022. William Benson and the golden age of malacology in British India: biography, illustrated catalogue and evaluation of his molluscan types. *Tropical*

- Natural History, Supplement 6: 1-434
[biography, bibliography, catalogue of new taxa].
- Bent, James Theodore (1852-1897; U.K.)
- Spouse of M. V. A. H.-D. Bent.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1993: 76.
- E. Baigent, 2004. Bent, (James) Theodore. Oxford dictionary of national biography 5: 209-210.
- Bent, Mabel Virginia Anna Hall-Dare (****-1929; U.K.)
- Spouse of J. T. Bent.
- Smith, 1906: 721-722.
- E. Baigent, 2004. Bent, (James) Theodore. Oxford dictionary of national biography 5: 209-210.
- Bentaleb, Ilhem (19**-20**; France)
- *Mesodesma sclerochronology* (2005).
- Bentancur Viglione, María Gabriela (19**-20**; Uruguay)
- *Caracoles marinos de del Uruguay, Argentina y Brasil* (2011).
- Bentham Jutting, Wouteria Sophie Suzanna van [Tera] [spouse of P. J. Van der Feen] (1899-1991; Netherlands)
- Concerning: <https://teravbj.nl/en/homepage/>
- W. S. S. van der Feen, 1946. [Quotations from a letter about German occupation]. The Nautilus 59(3): 105.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 50-51.
- L. J. M. Butot, 1961. Mevrouw W. S. S. van der Feen – van Bentham Jutting: Officier in de Orde von Oranje Nassau. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 96: 979.
- H. Engel & P. J. van der Feen, 1964. The life of Wouteria S. S. van Bentham Jutting; C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1964. Bibliography and list of new names. Beaufortia 11(130): 1-21 [portrait].
- A. Zilch. 1965. Ehrendoktor für Frau van der Feen-van Bentham Jutting. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(6): 86.
- P. J. van der Feen, 1966. Dr W. S. S. van Bentham Jutting. Hydrobiologia 28(2): 309-317 [biography, bibliography].
- Bruggen, 1977: 21 [portrait].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1979. Gelukwens aan Mevrouw Van der Feen, te Domburg. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 186: 838-839.
- Engel, 1986: 22.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1989. Oud-redacteur Basteria Mevrouw van der Feen–van Bentham Jutting op haar negentigste verjaardag geëerd [90th birthday]. Basteria 53(1-3): 2 [portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1991. In memoriam W. S. S. van der Feen–van Bentham Jutting, 1899-1991. Basteria 55(1-3): 55-59 [portrait; bibliography and taxa since 1964].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1992. Herinneringen aan “De Wael,” Domburg. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 269: 1068-1074.
- B. Luyt, 2018. Michael Tweedie, Wouteria van Bentham Jutting and the Mollusca of Malaya’s limestone hills. Archives of Natural History 45(2): 245–259.
- Breure, 2019: 66.
- Leeuwen & Gemert, 2020: 33, 34.
- L. J. van Gemert, 2023. Die malacologische auteurs in het tijdschrift *Miscellanea Zoologica Sumatrana* (1926-1936). Spirula 437: 11-16 [portrait].
- Bentinck, M. C.; see: Portland [Duchess of]
- Bentley, Charles Sylvester (1871-1933; U.S.A.)
- G. D. Harris, 1943. [Bentley collection]. The Nautilus 57(1): 30.
- Bentley, Christopher (19**-****; Australia)
- Cambrian *Pojetaia* (1983).
- Bentley, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell microstructure study method (2002).
- Benton, Ronald Stewart (19**-****; Kenya)
- Cowries with Schilder (1962).
- Bentson, Herdis (1914-2006; U.S.A.)
- *Exilia* (1940); coauthor with Keen of *Check list of California Tertiary marine Mollusca* (1944); later married as McFarland.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- L. T. Groves & R. L. Squires, 2021.

- Checklist of California Paleogene-Neogene marine Mollusca since Keen and Bentson (1944). *PaleoBios* 38: 1-360 [Bentson: pp. 1-3] [biography, bibliography, list of taxa and eponyms, portrait].
- Benz, ____ (****-****; Germany)
Fouché, 1995: 7.
- Benz, George W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• *Aquatic fauna in peril* (1997) with D. E. Collins.
- Benzer, Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Calcification in marine molluscs* (1948) with G. Bevelander.
- Benzie, John A. H. (19**-****; Australia)
• *Trochidae genetics* (1993).
- Benzon, Alfred N. (1***-****; Denmark)
Hylleberg, 2009: 25.
- Beondé, Anthon Craig (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Crabs in Aplysia* (1968).
- Beppu, William J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Limpet physiology* (1968).
- Bequaert, Joseph Charles (1886-1982; Belgium/
U.S.A.)
• *Monograph of the Strophocheilidae, a neotropical family of terrestrial mollusks* (1948).
Osborn, 1952: 179, pl. 10 [portrait].
W. J. Clench & R. D. Turner, 1965. Dedication to and notes on the life of J. C. Bequaert. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2: iii-ix.
Abbott, 1973: 203-204.
J. Bequaert, 1974. *Bibliography of African Mollusca*. *Achatina* 5: 102-113.
Anonymous, 1982. Joseph Charles Bequaert 1886-1982.. *MCZ Newsletter* 11(2): 8 [biography, portrait].
Anonymous, 1982. Joseph Charles Bequaert. *New York Shell Club Notes* 280: 2.
W. J. Clench, 1982. Joseph Charles Bequaert, 1886-1982. *The Nautilus* 96(2): 35, portrait.
A. Lawalrée, 1983. Joseph-Charles Bequaert (1886-1982), comme botaniste. *Bulletin du Jardin botanique national de Belgique*, 53: 3-16 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
Abbott, 1987: 153.
W. Bentinck-Smith & E. Stouffer, 1991. *Harvard University: history of named chairs; sketches of donors and donations*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Secretary to the University, vol. 1 [Bequaert, p. 17].
Duchamps, 1999: 6.
A. Pauly, 2002 [“2001”]. *Bibliographie des Hyménoptères de Belgique précédée de notices biographiques (1827-2000)*. Première partie. *Notes fauniques de Gembloux* 44: 37-84 [Bequaert: p. 60, portrait].
R. I. Johnson, 2006. Joseph Charles Bequaert (1886-1982): his malacological contributions. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 2: 73-107 [biography, bibliography, list of malacological taxa].
Johnson, 2006b: 130.
Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
D. Polhill & R. Polhill, 2015. *East African plant collectors*. Kew: Kew Publishing, Royal Botanic Gardens, 520 pp. [Bequaert: pp. 51-52, portrait].
Concerning the Belgium Congo Expedition: http://research.amnh.org/invertzoo/malacology/collections/belgian_congo/belgian_congo.html
- Beran, Luboš (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
• *Land snails, freshwater invasives* (2010s).
- Bérard, Yves (19**-****; France)
• *Photographer for Les coquillages* (1996) by C. W. Scott.
- Béraud, ____ (****-1871?; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1872. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 20(1): 122 [one sentence obituary].
- Berber, Selcuk (19**-20**; Turkey)
• *Bivalves of the Dardanelles* (2005).
- Berckel, Gerard van (1670?-1746; Netherlands);
Berckel, Willem van (1679-1759; Netherlands) [brothers]
Engel, 1986: 23.
- Berckhemer, Fritz (1890-1954; Germany)

- *Ammoniten aus dem Oberen Weissen Jura Süddeutschlands* (1959) with H. Hölder.
- Berdar, Adolfo (19**-****; Italy)
- Cephalopods (1975), *Corolla* (1982).
- Bérenguier, Paul (18**-1***; France)
- Essai sur la faune malacologique du Var* (1884) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Berendt, Gottlieb (1836-1920; Germany)
- Geologist; diluvial fauna (1865-1874) with molluscan figures.
- Berendt, Karl Hermann (1817-1878; Germany/Nicaragua/México)
- Martens, 1901: vii-viii.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Berent, Katarzyna (19**-20**; Poland)
- Pearl formation (2023).
- Bereza, Daniel J. (1950-2007; U.S.A.)
- Mites in freshwater clams (1977).
- Abbott, 1973: 204; 1987: 11.
- C. M. Luebke and R. Sommer, 2014. Curation of the Daniel Bereza mollusk collection at the Smithsonian National Museum of Natural History. Pp. 128-129, in: E. Naranjo-García & P. Valentich-Scott, eds., *Mollusca 2014: Encuentro de las Américas*, Resúmenes, 23-27 June 2014. Santa Barbara: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, 259 + ix pp.
- C. M. Luebke and R. Sommer, 2018. Curation of the Daniel Bereza mollusk collection at the Smithsonian National Museum of Natural History. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 47*: 88.
- Berezhok, Viktoria V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Land snails of Sakhalin Island (2004).
- Berezkina, Galina Vasil'evna (1950-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Bithyniidae (1996).
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Berezovsky, Anatoly Anatolievich (1966-****; Ukraine)
- New Eocene Carditidae and Cardiidae (1998), Arcida and Nuculida (2012), Limidae (2017).
- Berg, Carl J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Naticidae behavior (1976), *Asaphis* (1986).
- Berg, Clifford Osburn (1912-1987; U.S.A.)
- Fly larvae killing snails (1950s), *Freshwater snails of central New York, with illustrated keys to the genera and species* (1971) with W. N. Harman.
- A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1987. Clifford Osburn Berg (1912-1987). *Malacology Data Net* 1(6): 137-140 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Berg, Fred (1888-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. Fred Berg. *Tabulata* 4(3): 23.
- Berg, Friedrich Wilhelm Carl [Federico (or Frederico) Guillermo Carlos] (1843-1902; Latvia/Argentina)
- Olazarri, 1975: 69.
- Berg, Jean [née Meade] (1924-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 204; 1987: 11.
- Berg, Kaj (1899-1972; Denmark)
- Spärck, 1953: xiii-xiv.
- A. M. Hemmingsen, 1972. Kaj Berg, 13 maj 1899 – 14. marts 1972. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening* 135: 139-152 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Wolff, 1993: 217, 219.
- Berg, William E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* biology (1950s).
- Bergamaschi, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- Thesis on *Ocinebrina* (1983-1984).
- Bergamo, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Aphysia* (1990).
- Bergan, J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Berghia* neurons (2019).
- Bergan, Kirsten (19**-****; Finland)
- *Livet i fjæra* (1957).
- Bergbauer, Matthias (19**-****; Germany)
- Nudibranch in aquaria (1998).
- Berge, Carl [Karl] Friedrich Wilhelm (1811-1883; Germany)

- Published as F. Berge; *Conchylienbuch* (1847); reissued in 1850 and 1855.
- Berge, Jørgen (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Mytilus* distribution (2005).
- Bergen, Karl [Carl] August [Carlo Augusto/Carolus Augustus] von [de] [M.D.] (1704-1759; Germany)
- *Classes Conchyliorum* (1760); also noted as botanist.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 185.
- Swainson, 1840: 126.
- Bergenhayn, Johan Richard Melin (1889-1976; Sweden)
- Chitons (1930s-1950s).
- Berger, Arnol'd Iakovlevich (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Berger, Burkhard (19**-****; Austria)
- Metal pollution in land snails from 1990s.
- Berger, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Razor clams: buried treasure of the Pacific Northwest* (2017).
- Berger, Edward M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Population genetics of Mollusca (1983).
- Berger, F. (19**-****; Germany?)
- Shell formation (1952).
- Berger, Günther (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Die miozäne Flora und Fauna (MN5) der historischen Fossil-Lagerstätte Georgensgmünd (Mfr.) unter Berücksichtigung der Ablagerungen des Urmaintals zwischen Roth und Treuchtlingen* (2017).
- Berger, J. (19**-****; Germany)
- Mapping non-marine molluscs (1982).
- Berger, Leszek (1925-2012; Poland)
- Primarily a herpetologist; freshwater molluscs of Poland; *Pisidium* (1959), land snails (1960s).
- Rybacki, M., 2017. Profesor Leszek Berger (1925-2012) – prekursor badan nad zabami zielonymi *Pelophylax esculentus* complex. *Chronmy Przyrode Ojczysta* (Krakow) 73(3): 163-218 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Berger, Theodor (18**-19**; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 71.
- Berger, Viktor Yakovlevich (1943-****; Russia)
- Molluscan marine ecology (1978-1986).
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Berger, W. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Climate change; “*Macoma* event” (1990s).
- Berger, Walter (1919-1976; Austria)
- Paleontologist; *Die Ringiculiden aus dem Tertiär des Wiener Beckens* (1954).
- E. Knobloch, 1977. Dr. Walter Berger. *Verhandlungen der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* for 1977(3): 225-229 [portrait, bibliography].
- Bergerard, Joseph (19**-****; France)
- *Littorina* reproduction (1980).
- Bergeron, Eugene S. (1899-1968; Canada/U.S.A./Panama)
- *How to clean seashells* (1966).
- Abbott, 1973: 204-205; 1987: 11.
- Barnett, 2021: 231-232.
- Bergey, Elizabeth A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Polygyridae (2013).
- Bergh, Gunnar (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Macoma balthica* ecology (1974).
- Bergh, Ludwig [Ludvig] Sophus Rudolph [Rudolf] (1824-1909; Denmark)
- Middle names wrongly transposed by Dall and others; published as Rudolph; specialist in nudibranchs.
- Gosch, 1875: 152-160; 1878: 495-504.
- J. Petersen & J. Colin, 1888. Bergh, Ludwig Sophus Rudolph, f. 1824. Pp. 113-115, Vol. 2. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 2: 113-115.
- W. H. Dall, 1909. Ludwig Rudolph Sophus Bergh. *The Nautilus* 23(5): 72.
- W. H. Dall, 1909. Ludwig Rudolph Sophus Bergh. *Science* 30(766): 304.
- A. Vayssière, 1910. Nécrologie. Rudolph Bergh. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 58(1): 110-119. [portrait; bibliography].

- H. Schlesch, 1946. Rudolph Bergh. *Journal of Conchology* 22(9): 225-226.
- R. Winckworth, 1946. On Bergh's *Malacologische Untersuchungen*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 20-22.
- Barnard, 1965: 7.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Semper's *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* [sic], *Wissenschaftliche Resultate*, 1867-1916. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 144-147.
- R. Burn, 1978. Publication dates of Bergh's 1879 papers describing American chromodorids. *The Veliger* 20(3): 298-299.
- Wolff, 1979: 58.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Wolff, 1993: 216.
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- K. R. Jensen, 2006. The type collection of specimens described by Rudolf Bergh and housed in the Zoological Museum, Copenhagen [abst.]. 72nd Annual [Meeting of the] American Malacological Society, Abstracts and Program: 52.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 120.
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: passim, but particularly pp. 59-64.
- K. Jensen & C. Nielsen, 2014. The nudibranch names mentioned as n. sp. in Bergh (1861) are almost all *nomina nuda* (Gastropoda: Heterobranchia: Nudibranchia). *Zootaxa* 3753(2): 146-154.
- Damkaer, 2017: 207-208 [biography, portrait].
- Bertsch, 2020: 78-79.
- Malacologische Untersuchungen, Theil II-VI* in: *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* (1876-1904) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr/> and at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Challenger* nudibranch work online at: <http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
- Neue Nacktschnecken der Südsee: malacologische Untersuchungen* (1873-1875) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of his parts of *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* given in Appendix 1 to this list.
- Collation of his parts of the *Challenger* given in Appendix 1 to this list.
- Berghout, J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Strombidae (1984).
- Bergland, Conrad Luis (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Bergman, A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Squid (2015).
- Bergman, Albert Carl (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Bergman, Elizabeth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussel ecology (2010).
- Bergman, Julia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Alia* biology (1983).
- Bergmann, James R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nassarius* ecology (1975).
- Bergmans, Wim (1940-2018; Netherlands)
- Australian bivalves 1960s-1970s; primarily published on bats.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2020. Wim Bergmans (1940-2018); Een malacoloog die vooral leefde voor de bescherming van de natuur. *Spirula* 422: 36 [biography, list of malacological taxa and publications].
- Bergmeier, Franziska Sophie (19**-20**; Germany)
- Deep-sea solenogasters (2019).
- Bergonzoni, Mirco (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Leporicypraea mappa* (2015) with M. Passamoti.
- Bergquist, Harlan Richard (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous molluscs (1957).
- Bergstrom Peter W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Cepaea* (1988).
- Bergström, Pieter Laurentius (1928-2002; Netherlands)
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2003. Pieter Laurentius Bergström (6.8.1928 – 15.4.2002). *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 331: 34 [biography].

- Bergthorsson, Ulfar (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Physella* genes (2014).
- Berhimpon, S. (19**-20**; Indonesia)
- *Pedum* (2005).
- Beriozkina, G. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Freshwater gastropods (1980s-2000s).
- Bérillon, _____ (****-****; France)
- E. Gittenberger & A. P. W. M. Kosten, 1983. Bibliographical notes on de Folin & Bérillon's malacological papers concerning "La région extrême s.-o. de la France" and related publications by de Folin and Barrois. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 57(24): 321-324.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Beringer, Carl Christoph (1899-1955; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 58.
- Beringer, Johann Bartholomäus Adam (1667-1740; Germany)
- H. Crosse, 1866. Curiosités bibliographiques – Une mystification scientifique au XVIII^e siècle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 76-79.
- Capellini, 1902: 96-97.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 34.
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1953. A forgotten episode in the history of paleontology. *American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1952*: 33 [subject's name misspelled as "Berliner" and as "Berlinger"].
- J. B. A. Beringer, translated and edited by M. E. Jahn & D. J. Woolf, 1963. The lying stones of Dr. Johann Bartholomew Adam Beringer, being his *Lithographiae wirceburgensis*. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xiv + 221 pp., 24 p. of pls.
- M. E. Jahn, 1963. Dr. Beringer and the Würzburg "Lugensteine." *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(2): 138-146.
- M. E. Jahn, 1963. A further note on Dr. Johann Bartholomew Adam Beringer. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(3): 160-161.
- A. M. Keen, 1963. Paleontological hoaxes. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963*: 36.
- A. M. Keen, 1977. Paleontological hoaxes. *Natural History* 86(5): 24, 26, 30.
- Cleevely, 1983: 55.
- S. J. Gould, 1998. The lying stones of Würzburg and Marrakech. *Natural History* 107(4): 16-21, 82-90 [reprinted (2000), pp. 9-26, in: S. J. Gould, *The lying stones of Marrakech*, New York, Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
- Gaudant, 2005: 306-307.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 39 [biography, portrait].
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 301-302.
- Beriozkina, Valentina Ivanovna (1950-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 8-9.
- Berk, Lambertus Hendrikus van (1868-1950?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 25.
- Berke, Sarah K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve biogeography (2012).
- Berkeley, Miles Joseph [Reverend] (1803-1889; U.K.)
- New mytilid (1827); mostly noted for work on lichens and fungi.
- Berkeley, C. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Saxidomus* physiology (1959).
- Berke, Ian (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Berkenhout, John (1726-1791; U.K.)
- Outlines of the natural history of Great Britain and Ireland* (1769) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN36719581X>
- Berkhe, J. Franq; see: Franq de Berkhey, J.
- Berkheij; see: Le Franc de Berkhey, J.
- Berkhout, Jan (1909-1997; Netherlands)
- Strombidae (1984), Xenophoridae (1988), *Harpa* (1992).
- H. E. Coomans, 1997. In memoriam Jan Berkhout, 1909-1997. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 299: 130-131 [biography, bibliography].
- G. C. Kronenberg, 1997. In memoriam Jan Berkhout 1909-1997. *Spirula Newsletter* /

- Mededelingenblad Vita Marina 45(2): 4-5.
- Berkum, Sip van (1920-1991; Netherlands)
- Berkutova, Anna M. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Squid (2000s).
- Berland, B. (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Entovalva* (2010).
- Berlandier, Jean Louis (1805-1851; France/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 69.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- Berlin, Jesse A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* morphology (1982).
- Berlo, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproductive biology of nudibranchs (1980s).
- Berlocher, Jeanine M. K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels of Indiana (1990).
- Berman, Jody (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Invasive marine snails (1991).
- Bermingham, John J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic scaphopods (1970).
- Bermúdez, Hermann Darío (19**-20**; Colombia)
- Eocene (2015).
- Bermudez, Joseph (****-****; Spain)
- Argenville, 1742: 225-226; 1757: 167.
- Dance, 1986: 185.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 41.
- Bermúdez y Hernández, Pedro Joaquín (1905-1979; Cuba/Venezuela)
- Mostly noted as micropaleontologist.
- J. R. Castellanos, 1971. Recuerdos personales y apuntes para una historia de la Sociedad Malacológica “Carlos de la Torre.” Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 3(20): 53-62.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 342-345 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006b: 131.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Arrechea & Sierra, 2013: 14-16 [10-12] [biography, portrait].
- McGinty, 2015b.
- P. L. McGinty, edited by E. F. Garcia & E. H. Vokes, 2015c. Shell collecting in Cuba; November 1930 – part 3. American Conchologist 43(2): 4-14.
- Breure, 2019: 66.
- González Guillén, 2019: 28, 31 [portraits].
- Bern, Howard A. (1920-2012; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Lymnaea* (1964), neuroanatomy of *Haliothis* (1973).
- C. S. Hickman, 2012. Malacological contributions of Howard A. Bern (1920-2012). Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 34.
- S. D. McCormick, M. A. Sheridan, E. G. Grau, 2012. Howard Bern 1920-2012. CICB [Society for Integrative and Comparative Biology] Newsletter, Spring 2012: 10-11 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- Bernabé-Moreno, Iván Eduardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chiton* ecology (2013).
- Bernal, Estephanie (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* feeding (2018).
- Bernal Casasola, Darío (19**-20**; Spain)
- Archaeological molluscs (2014).
- Bernard, Félix (1863-1898; France)
- Paleontologist; gastropod and bivalve anatomy and morphology (1890s); *Éléments de Paléontologie* (1895).
- H. Fischer, 1897. Résumé des travaux de M. F. Bernard sur le développement de la coquille des pélecypodes. Journal de Conchyliologie 45(2): 209-224 [partial bibliography, analysis of work].
- H. Fischer, 1899. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 47(1): 68-71.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 3(5): 295.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 34.
- Davidson, 2008: 50-51.
- C. Cohen, 2017. How nationality influences opinion: Darwinism and paleontology in France (1859-1914). Studies in History and

- Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences 66: 8-17.
- Recherches sur les organes palléaux des gastéropodes prosobranches* (1890) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bernard, Frank Rheinhold (1940-1989; Belgium/Canada)
- Books and papers on marine Bivalvia. Abbott, 1973: 205; 1987: 11.
 - A. Matsukuma, 1989. Report of Dr. Frank R. Bernard's death. *Chiribotan* 20(1-2): 38-40 [in Japanese, but with bibliography in English].
 - G. Jamieson, 1989. Frank Rheinhold Bernard, 1940-1989. *The Veliger* 32(3): 328.
 - Anonymous, 2000. About the authors ... Frank R. Bernard. P. vii, in: E. V. Coan, P. Valentich-Scott & F. R. Bernard, 2000. *Bivalve seashells of western North America*. Santa Barbara, California: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History), viii + 764 pp.
 - G. S. Jamieson, 2000. About Frank R. Bernard. Pp. 2-3, in: E. V. Coan, P. Valentich-Scott & F. R. Bernard, 2000. *Bivalve seashells of western North America*. Santa Barbara, California: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History), viii + 764 pp.
- Bernard, Gabriel (17**-1745; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 12.
- Bernard, J. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Bernard, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell dealer, appraiser.
- Bernard, Johannes Stephanus (1718-1793; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 25.
- Bernard, M. (19**-****; Tahiti)
- Bernard, Pierre A. (19**-****; Gabon)
- *Coquillages du Gabon* (1984).
- Bernard, R. T. F. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Donax sperm* (1990).
- Bernard, Rafał (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Vertigo* (2013).
- Bernardi, A. C. [Chevalier] (****-1863; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1864. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 12(1): 87-88.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- Kohn, 2014: 281-282.
- Monographie du genre Conus* (1858) and *Monographie des genres Galatea et Fischeria* (1860) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bernardin de Saint-Pierre, Jacques-Henri (also called Bernardin de St. Pierre) (1737-1814; France)
- Primarily a botanist; collected in Mauritius.
- Bernardino, Angelo F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Xylophagidae (2019).
- Bernay, B. (19**-20**; France)
- *Pecten* physiology (2016).
- Bernhard, Detlef (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snail genetics (2005).
- Bernhardt, A. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell calcification (1986).
- Bernasconi, Maria Pia (19**-****; Italy)
- Miocene palaeoecology (1993).
- Bernasconi, Reno (19**-20**; France)
- *Bythiospeum* (1990), *Bythinella* (2000).
- Berner, L. (19**-****; France)
- Salivary gland of clams (1938), marine molluscs of Marseille (1944).
- Berner, Leo (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Rangia* physiology (1972).
- Berner, T. (19**-****; Israel)
- Endozoic algae in gastropods (1986).
- Bernier, Julien (1848-1903; Reunion/New Caledonia)
- Anonymous, 1903. *The Nautilus* 17(3): 36.
- H. Fischer, 1904. J. Bernier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 52(4): 96-98.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bernier, Louise (19**-****; Canada)
- *Stocks de pétoncles d'Islande, Chlamys islandica Muller de la région de Mingan, en 1979* (1982) with L. Poirier.

- Bernieri, Fabio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pliocene gastropods (2007).
- Bernikova, Valentina Grigoror'evna (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Bernocchi, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Dimyidae (1991).
- Bernon, Gary (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Deroceras* behavior (2003).
- Berovides Álvarez, Vicente (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Berquen, Robert de (1615-1672; France)
- Author of 1661 book on gems, including pearls.
- Berrend, Robert E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilopsis* (1978).
- Berrie, Alexander D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Life cycles of freshwater gastropods (1960s).
- Berrie, Warren R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Enzymes in *Tegula* (1964).
- Berritto Rosen, Carmela (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paper with E. Mayr on *Cerion* (1956).
- Berro, Alejandro V. (19**-1959; Uruguay)
- Son of M. B. Berro.
- Olazarri, 1975: 65.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Berro, Mariano Balbino (1838-1922; Uruguay)
- Father of A. V. Berro.
- Olazarri, 1975: 46.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Berrú Paz, Pedro (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Mactrotoma* (2014), *Cyclinella* (2019).
- Berry, Anthony J. (19**-****; U.K./Malaysia)
- Reproduction in Ellobiidae (1967), *Umbonium* (1984), *Littorina* (1986, 1991), *Retusa* (1989, 1992, 1994).
- Berry, Edward Willard (1900-1968; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 69.
- Cleevely, 1983: 56.
- Berry, Elmer Gratiot (1907-1993; U.S.A.)
- *The Amnicolidae of Michigan: distribution, ecology, and taxonomy* (1943).
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Berry, F. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snail ecology (1973).
- Berry, Josephine E. (****-1979?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979: i [1980].
- Berry, Lloyd E. (1892-1959; U.S.A.)
- R. A. Burch, 1959. Lloyd E. Berry, 1892-1959. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 193: 15.
- Anonymous, 1959. Lloyd E. Berry dies. Hawaiian Shell News 8(1): 3.
- R. A. Burch, 1960. Lloyd E. Berry, 1892-1959. The Nautilus 73(3): 117-118.
- Abbott, 1973: 70.
- Berry, Patrick F. (19**-****; Australia)
- Biology of *Fragum* (1997).
- Berry, Robert James (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Nucella* from 1960s.
- Berry, Samuel Stillman (1887-1984; U.S.A.)
- S. S. Berry, 1943. The type collection of Dr. S. S. Berry – Redlands, Calif. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 24: 9.
- F. B. Howard & R. C. French, 1973. S. Stillman Berry – Compleat amateur. Tabulata 6(2): 3-6 [bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 206.
- J. Miller, 1976. Dr. S. Stillman Berry of the Winnecook Ranch Co. Circle South from Billings & Big Horn Basin, March 27, 1976: p. unknown [portraits].
- L. Poorman, 1976. The life and times of S. Stillman Berry. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1975: 61-62.
- D. R. Shasky, 1980. Oral history interviews with S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interviews 1-2, May 4, 7, 1980. Smithsonian Institution Archives, 48 pp., with photographs in plastic sleeves.

- D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. Smithsonian Institution Archives, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [portraits].
- S. S. Berry, 1982. The big quake at Stanford. Palo Alto [California]. April 3, 1982: 2.
- [D. Stokes], 1982. Frosh (now 95) remembers the April '06 earthquake. The Stanford Observer April 1982: 11 [portrait].
- D. Stokes, 1982. Freshman who lived through '06 quake tells his adventure. Stanford University Campus Report, April 14, 1982: 4-6 [portraits].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 56.
- Anonymous, 1984. In memoriam. S. Stillman Berry, 1887-1984. The Festivus 16(5): 63.
- Anonymous, 1984. Stillman Berry. Peninsula Times-Tribune [Palo Alto, California], April 13, 1984: p. not noted.
- J. W. Brookshire, 1984. Dr. S. Stillman Berry. Shells and Sea Life 16(5): 58-59 [portrait].
- E. V. Coan, 1984. S. Stillman Berry, 1887-1984. The Veliger 27(1): 99.
- C. M. Hertz, 1984. Illustrations of the types named by S. Stillman Berry in his "Leaflets in Malacology". The Festivus 15, Supplement: 42 pp. [see: Hertz, 1999, below].
- D. Ræihle, 1984. S. Stillman Berry. New York Shell Club Notes 291: 5.
- Anonymous, 1985. The Berry collection goes to the Santa Barbara Museum. The Festivus 17(2): 23.
- C. F. E. Roper, 1985. S. Stillman Berry (1887-1984): a tribute through glimpses and reflections. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 55-61.
- M. J. Sweeney & C. F. E. Roper, 1985. The zoological taxa and bibliography of S. Stillman Berry. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 63-82.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Abbott, 1987: 153.
- Coan, 1988: 98-100 [portrait].
- P. Livoni, 1988. Berry estate settled. Redlands Daily Facts, Sept. 25, 1988: A3, A4.
- M. Nixon, 1988. Obituaries. Samuel Stillman Berry (1887-1984). Cephalopod Newsletter 9: 30.
- R. E. Petit, 1988. Note on *Leaflets in Malacology*. The Veliger 30(4): 424.
- C. F. E. Roper, 1988. In the spirit of S. Stillman Berry. Malacologia 29(1): 3-5.
- N. Stuck, 1988. Buyers savoring ex-Berry home. Redlands Daily Facts, Sept. 25, 1988: A1, A3, A4.
- M. J. Sweeney, C. F. E. Roper & F. G. Hochberg, 1988. A catalogue of the type specimens of Recent Cephalopoda described by S. Stillman Berry. Malacologia 29(1) 7-19.
- M. E. Q. Pilson, 1989. The remarkable mind of S. Stillman Berry. Shells and Sea Life 19(5): 3.
- Martin, 1995: 29.
- Rehder, 1997: 162, 181.
- C. M. Hertz, 1999. Illustrations of the types named by S. Stillman Berry in his "Leaflets in Malacology" revised. The Festivus 31, Supplement: 43 pp.
- H. M. Hill, M. A. Callant & M. D. Smith, ed. by G. Miller, 1999. Winnecook Ranch on the Musselshell. Privately published, ix + 145 pp. Biographical sections modified from: <http://www.redlandsfortnightly.org/papers/berry.htm>
- L. T. Spencer, 2002. Four men and an Albatross: the growth of American oceanography, 1882-1921. Pp. 287-297, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp. [Berry: pp. 291-292].
- Berry, William B. N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth increments in bivalves (1975).
- Berryman, Lillian (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 15 [biography, portrait].
- Berschauer, David P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *The living and fossil busycon whelks: iconic mollusks of eastern North America*

- (2015) with E. J. Petuch & R. F. Myers; *Sea shells of southern California* (2018) with R. N. Clark.
- Bertaggia, R. (19**-****; Italy)
- Clam cultivation (1990).
- Bertarelli, Claudio (19**-****; Italy)
- New Pliocene *Nerita* (1985) with A. Inzani.
- Bertazzi, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Lutraria* (1983).
- Bertelli, Alberto (19**-20**; Italy)
- Marine fauna (2003).
- Bertel's-Uspenskaia, Izol'da Alekseevna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Berthault, Claude (19**-20**; France)
- Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002).
- Berthelin, C. Heude (19**-20**; France)
- *Pecten* physiology (2016).
- Berthelin, Jean-Georges (1840-1897; France)
- H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 45.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 35.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 56.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Berthelot, G. (19**-****; France)
- New *Fusinus* (1996).
- Berthelot, Sabin (1794-1880; France)
- W. T. Stearn, 1937. On the dates of publication of Webb and Berthelot's "Histoire Naturelle des Îles Canaries." *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(2): 49-63 [collation].
- Dance, 1986: 133, 205.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 58-61, 436 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 60-61.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 41.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2019. Revised dates of publication for the *Zoologie* portion of Webb & Berthelot's *Histoire Naturelle des Îles Canaries* (1836-1844). *Sherbornia* 5(2): 157-165 [molluscs and some other groups by d'Orbigny, 1836-1842].
- List of the shells of the Canaries in the collection of the British Museum. Collected by MM. Webb and Berthelot. Described and figured by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny* by J. E. Gray (1854) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Berthet, Didier (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 104.
- Berthier, Henri (18**-19**; France)
- New *Helix* (1884).
- Berthold, Thomas (19**-****; Germany)
- *Phylogenetic analysis and systematization of the cephalopods* (1987) with T. Engeser, *Vergleichende Anatomie, Phylogenie und historische Biogeographie der Ampullariidae (Mollusca, Gastropoda)* (1991).
- Berthomé, J. P. (19**-****; France)
- *Crassostrea* reproduction (1983).
- Bertin, Didier (19**-20**; Belgium)
- M. Alexandre, 2018. Visite chez un collectionneur: Didier Bertin. *Novapex Société* 19(1): 4-6 [portrait].
- Bertin, Victor (1849-1880; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 101-102 [short obituary].
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- Révision des tellinidés du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle* (1878), *Révision des garidées du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle* (1880) and *Révision des Donacidées du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle* (1881) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bertini, Daniele (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pliocene gastropods (2003).
- Bertness, Mark D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior, ecology of *Thais* (1976-1977), *Geukensia* (1980).
- Bertolaso, Luca (19**-****; Italy)

- *Delphinula* (1994), *Lissotesta* (1997), Seguenziidae (1999).
- Bertolini, Fausta (19**-****; Italy)
- Phylliroidae (1935).
- Bertoli Battaglia, Silvana (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Seashells of Lanzarote* (2020) with G. G. Battaglia.
- Bertolotti, Mariagrazia (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil pelagic molluscs (1988).
- Bertozzi, Alessandro (19**-****; Italy)
- *Lutraria* (1983), octopod (1992).
- Bertram, P. (19**-****; Germany)
- Trematode parasites of *Biomphalaria* (1980s).
- Bertrand, Alain (1953-20**; France)
- *Atlas préliminaire de répartition géographique des mollusques stygobies de la faune de France: (Mollusca, Rissoidea, Caenogastropoda)* (2004).
- Bertrand, Elie (1713-1797; Switzerland)
- *Dictionnaire Universel des Fossiles* (1763); fossil cephalopods. Nelson, 1968: 6.
- K. Bork, 1991. Elie Bertrand (1713-1797) sees God's order in nature's record: the 1766 *Recueil de divers traites sur l'histoire naturelle*. *Earth Sciences History* 10(1): 73–88.
- K. B. Bork, 2009. Natural theology in the eighteenth century, as exemplified in the writings of Élie Bertrand (1713–1797), a Swiss naturalist and Protestant pastor. *Geological Society of London, Special Publications*, 310: 277-288.
- Bertrand, Gerard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nests of *Musculus* (1971).
- Bertrand, M. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Orculella* (2005).
- Bertsch, Hans William (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-2010s).
Abbott, 1973: 206.
C. M. Hertz, 1978. Hans Bertsch. *The Festivus* 10(7): 56.
Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Anonymous, 1995. President's distinguished teaching award winner Hans Bertsch professes wonders of science in user-friendly style. *San Diego, National University Network* 11: 5.
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197 [biography, portraits].
- Bertsch, Hermann Friedrich (1853-1922; Germany)
Mayer, 1976: 58-59.
- Bervera, Horacio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* (2004), *Haliotis* (2013).
- Berzins, Ilze K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Syllabus: anatomy and histology of the common cuttlefish, Sepia officinalis* (1990).
- Besche, Johan Carl de (1737-1787; Norway)
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Besche: p. 158].
- Besenecker, Horst (19**-****; Germany)
- Neogene with Schütt (1973).
- Beskaravainyi, Mikhanl Mikhailovich (1954-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- Besler, Basil [Basilus] (1561-1629; Germany)
- Uncle of M. R. Besler; *Fasciculus rariorum et aspectu dignorum* (1616).
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 127.
Melvill, 1897: 439.
Dance, 1986: 13.
Caprotti, 1991: 27, 80-81, figs. 24-25.
P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Besler: pp. 22-23].
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 42.
Heller, 2007: 17-18.
Leonhard, 2007: 190-191.
Rariora Mvsei Besleriani quae olim Basilivs et Michael Rupertvs Besleri collegerunt (1716) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN479257299>

- Besler, Michael Rupert (1607-1661; Germany)
- Nephew of B. Besler; *Gazophylacium rerum naturalium* ... (1642).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 129.
- Melville, 1897: 440.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 36.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 63-64.
- Dance, 1986: 13.
- Caprotti, 1991: 27, 80-81, figs. 24-25.
- Heller, 2007: 18.
- Rariora Mysei Besleriani quae olim Basilivis et Michael Rupertvs Besleri collegerunt* (1716) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN479257299>
- Besnossov, Nikolai Viktorovich (1931-1997; Russia)
- G. A. Afanaseva et al., 1998. Nikolai Viktorovich Besnossov (1931-1997). *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1998(5): 110-111 [translated: *Paleontological Journal* 32(5): 545-546] [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 41 [biography, portrait].
- Bespalaya, Yulia V. (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Pisidium* (2014, 2015), *Radix* (2016).
- Besprozvannykh, Vladimir Vladimirovich (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Fauna, biologiiā, ēkologiā partenit i tserkariĭ trematod molliuskov roda Juga (Pachychilidae) iz rek Primorskogo kraia = Fauna, biology, ecology partenitae and cercariae trematodes mollusks of genus Juga (Pachychilidae)* (2000).
- Bess, Larry G. [Blair] (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Bessa, Eduardo (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Olivella* reproduction (2019).
- Bessa, Elisabeth Cristina de Almeida (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Subulina* reproduction (1995).
- Besse, Bruno (19**-****; France/Honduras)
- Collected on Caribbean coast of Central America.
- Bessem, Paul (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Shells of the Malaysian seas* (1952).
- Bessmertnaya, Natalya B. (19**-****; Russia)
- Squid reproduction (1999).
- Bessonov, O. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Variability in *Cerastoderma* (1970).
- Best, Barbara (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Tegula* (1964).
- Besten, Pieter J. den (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Melanoides* ecology (1994).
- Bestero, Celia (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (1991).
- Bestuzheva, I. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Macoma* physiology (1996).
- Betancourth, Jairo (19**-****; Colombia)
- Arcidae (1978).
- Betancur Viglione, Maria Gabriela (19**-20**, Uruguay)
- *Caracoles marinas del Uruguay, Argentina y Brasil* (2011).
- Betanzos Vega, Abel (19**-20**, Cuba)
- Benthic fauna of Cuba (2018).
- Betekhtina, Olga Alexandrovna (1924-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 9-10.
- Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Betocchi, Ubaldo (19**-20**, Italy)
- Pliocene whale fall molluscs (2010).
- Bet-Sayad, Will V. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Squid (2006).
- Betta, F. E. de; see: De Betta, F. E.
- Bettencourt, V. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Growth of *Loligo* (1996).
- Betterton, Christine (19**-****; Nigeria)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1985).
- Betti, F. (19**-20**, Italy)
- Adriatic opisthobranchs (2011), subtidal ecology (2017).
- Bettinger, Tom (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Patinopecten, Hinnites* spat (1984).
- Betton, Charles Stuart (1869-1915; U.K.)
- Collected in east Africa.
- Trew, 1993: 76.

- Bettoni, Eugenio (1826-1907; Italy)
 ● *Prodromi della faunistica Bresciana* (1884).
- Bettoso, Nicola (19**-20**; Slovenia)
 ● *Corbula* distribution (2000).
- Betts, A. S. (****-****; U.K.)
 Trew, 1993: 76.
- Beu, Alan Glenn (1942-2023; New Zealand)
 ● *The marine fauna of New Zealand: the Molluscan genera Cymatona and Fusitriton (Gastropoda, family Cymatiidae)* (1978), *Bursa* (2017).
 A. B. Beu, E. Fordyce & B. A. Marshall, 2007. Phillip Alan Maxwell, 5 April 1940 – 5 February 2007. Geological Society of New Zealand Newsletter 143: 29-33 [Beu: p. 32].
 Bouchet et al. 2009: 27 [portrait].
 Anonymous, 2023. Dr. Alan Glenn Beu (1942-2023). American Conchologist, 51(3): 42 [biography, portrait, list of eponyms].
- Beudant, François Sulpice (1797-1850; France)
 ● Geologist.
 A.-M. Lautour, 1954. Beudant, François-Sulpice. Dictionnaire de Biographie Française 6: 358-359.
 M. Kendall, 1970. Beudant, François-Sulpice. Dictionary of scientific biography 2: 106.
- Beudeker, Christoffel (1675-1756; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 26-27.
 Bass et al., 2021: 122-123.
- Beukema, Jan J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 ● Physiology of *Macoma* (1980), *Cardiidae* (1982).
- Beurlen, Karl Theodor (1901-1985; Germany/ Brazil)
 Reif, 1986: 115-117.
 A. Tollmann, 1986. Karl Beurlen; 17. April 1901 – 27. Dezember 1985. Mitteilungen der Österreichische Geologische Gesellschaft 79: 373-374 [biography, portrait].
 Simone, 2003: 142.
 G. S. Levit & L. Olsson, 2006. Evolution on rails: mechanisms and levels of orthogenesis. Annals for the History and Philosophy of Biology 11: 97-136 [Beurlen: pp. 114-117].
- O. Rieppel, 2011. Karl Beurlen (1901-1985), nature mysticism and Aryan paleontology. Journal of the History of Biology 45: 253-299 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Beurois, Jean (19**-****; France)
 ● Cymatiidae (1971) with P. M. Arnaud.
- Beus, Stanley S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Middle Pennsylvanian (1969) with N. G. Lane.
- Beuschausen, Hermann Emil Louis (1863-1904; Germany)
 ● Published as Louis; German fossils (1890s).
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 37.
- Bevelander, Gerrit (1905-1997; U.S.A.)
 ● Shell structure (1960s-1980s), *Abalone: gross and fine structure* (1988).
 Anonymous, 1998. [Obituary]. News from Hope College (Holland, Michigan) 29(5): 17.
- Beverland, Adrianus (1651/52-1712?; Netherlands/ U.K.)
 A. Mulder, 1927. Beverland (Adrianus). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 126.
 Engel, 1986: 27.
- Bevilacqua, A. (18**-19**; Italy)
 ● Pliocene (1928).
- Bevoordt, Cornelis van (1735?-1796; Netherlands)
 Benthem Jutting, 1939: 207 [collection sold in 1799].
 Engel, 1986: 27.
- Bewley, I. (****-1875?; U.K.)
 ● Some shells figured by Reeve.
 Tomlin, 1941: 158; 1949: 254-255 [collection sold in 1875].
 Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 66.
- Bewsher, C. E. (18**-****; U.K./Mauritius)
 Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.

- Bey, Abdullah (1801-1874; Turkey)
 Sarigül, 2021a: 163, 180-181 [biography, portrait].
- Beyer, Claus (19**-*); Denmark)
 • Oligocene of Denmark with K. I. Schnetler (1990).
- Beyett, Tyler W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Unionid hybrid (2020).
- Beyrich, August Heinrich Ernst (1815-1896; Germany)
 • Published as Ernst; paleontology.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 37.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 56-57.
 Tozer, 1984: 45.
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 41-42 [biography, portrait].
 B. A. R. Mohr, 2010. Das Ehepaar Beyrich – Naturwissenschaften, Kunst und Literatur im Berlin des 19. Jahrhunderts. Pp. 158-163, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., Klasse, Ordnung, Art: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin. Rangsdorf: Basiliken Presse, 334 pp. [portrait].
Der Conchylien de norddeutschen Tertiärgebirges (1853) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Bezanson, A. (18**-*); France)
 • Paleontologist; Paris Basin.
- Bezem, J. J. (19**-*); Netherlands)
 • Development in *Lymnaea* (1973).
- Bezerra, Andrea Magalhães (19**-20**; Brazil)
 • *Glycymeris* (2020).
- Bezerra, Fernando S. M. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 • Introduced *Helisoma* (2010) in Brazil.
- Bezerra, Luis Ernesto Arruda (19**-20**; Brazil)
 • Island biogeography (2016).
- Bezerra, M. Z. B. (19**-*); Brazil)
 • *Biomphalaria* physiology (1983).
- Beznosov, Nikolai Viktorovich (1931-*); U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 8.
- Bhaduri, Jnanendra Lai (18**-19**; India)
 • Indian pearl oysters with Prashad (1933).
- Bhaduri, R. N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Kurtiella* (2017), freshwater ecology (2019).
- Bharate, Monisha (19**-20**; India)
 • *Diniatys* (2018).
- Bhattacharjee-Kapour, S. (19**-20**; India)
 • Miocene arcid (2014).
- Bhavanarayana, P. V. (19**-*); India)
 • Ecology of *Drupa* (1976).
- Bhave, Vishal (19**-20**; India)
 • Nudibranchs, Onchidiidae (2016).
- Bi[,] Yuanpu (19**-*); China)
 • Development of *Fulvia* (1994).
- Biagi, Vinicio (1936-2004; Italy)
 • Cephalopods (1990).
 F. Giusti, 2004. Ricordo di Vinicio Biagi. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 22(5-8): 2-3 [portrait].
 P. Piani, 2004. Vinicio Biagi, 1936-2004. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 22(5-8): 4.
 Anonymous, 2004. Elencio dei lavori pubblicati da Vincio Biagi. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 22(5-8): 5-6 [bibliography].
 G. Bello & S. von Boletzky, 2009. In onore di Vinicio Biagi (1936-2004). Bollettino Malacologico 45 (Supplement 8): 3-5 [biography, list of cephalopod papers].
 D. Capua. In memoriam Vincio Biagi (1936-2004). Bollettino Malacologico 45 (Supplement 8): 7-8 [biography, portrait].
- Biakov, Aleksandr Sergeevich (19**-*); Russia)
 Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 28.
- Bialiui, Vladimir Il'ich (1933-*); U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Bianchi, Andrea (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Gastropods: diversity, habitat, and genetics* (2012) with J. N. Fields.
- Bianchi, Ann Goldmann (1917-2006; Germany/ U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 523; 1987: 11.
 Joffe, 2017: 16 [biography, portrait].
- Bianchi, Emilio (1849-1895; Italy)
 Manganeli et al. 2017: 313.

- Bianchi, G. P. S.; see: Plancus, J.
- Bianchi, Irene (19**-****; Italy)
- *Dreissena* (1970s), *Gasteropodi, I: Gastropoda, Pulmonata Prosobranchia, Neritidae, Viviparidae, Bithyniidae, Valvatidae* (1980) with A. Girod & M. Mariani.
- Bianchi, M. M. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Unionidae growth (2009).
- Bianchi, Thomas S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleuroceridae taxonomy (1994).
- Bianchi, Tomasso (19**-20**; Italy)
- Limpet ecology (2002).
- Bianchini, Adalto (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on *Mesodesma* physiology (2007).
- Bianco, Ignazio (1948-****; Italy)
- *Conchiglie mediterranee: dizionario dei nomi scientifici: il significato di 2100 nomi; Mediterranean seashells: dictionary of the scientific names: the meaning of 2100 names* (2011) with G. Repetto & G. Ciccimarra; *Denominazione dei molluschi ai tempi degli antichi Romani [Names of molluscs in Ancient Rome]* (2018) with G. Repetto.
- Repetto et al., 2011: inside cover.
- Bianconi, Giovanni Giuseppe (1809-1878; Italy)
- *Considerazioni intorno alla formazione miocenica dell'Apennino* (1877).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 38.
- A. Bonfitto, B. Sabelli, S. Tommasini & D. Herbert, 1994. Marine molluscan taxa from Mozambique described by G. G. Bianconi and preserved in the Zoological Museum of the University of Bologna. *Annals of the Natal Museum* 35: 133-138.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 42 [biography].
- Adler, 2012: 113-114 [portrait].
- Sarti, 2012: 17-18.
- Biannic, M. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1995).
- Biasioli, Carl (1854-1925; Austria)
- Bibancos, Marcelo (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Antarctic bivalves (2007).
- Bibbey, Loyal Joe & Alvira (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell dealers; new mitrid (1972).
- Bibnova, N. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Macoma* and *Portlandia* (1972, 1974).
- Bibus, E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (1992).
- Bicchi, Cesare (1822-1906; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 313.
- Bichain, Jean-Michel (19**-20**; France)
- *Bythinella* taxonomy (2007).
- Bichelonne, Denis Jean Léopold (1904-1944; France)
- Coauthor of C. Gérard; published under the name Jean; *Les ammonites Aaléniennes du Minerai de Fer de Lorraine* (1940). French bureaucrat, who, during WWII, became a member of the Vichy government, collaborating with the Nazi Germans to protect French industries.
- Bick, Cindy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Partulidae (2019).
- Bickel, Edwin David (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Published as David; *Campeloma* (1966), *Goniobasis* (1968), *Land Mollusca of southwestern North Dakota* (1977). Abbott, 1973: 206-207; 1987: 11-12.
- Bickell, Louise Roberta (19**-****; Canada)
- Development of *Melibe* (1984), *Doridella* (1970s-1980s) [as Bickell-Page in late 1980s].
- Bickmore, Albert Smith (1839-1914; U.S.A.)
- A. S. Bickmore, 1868. Travels in the East Indian archipelago. London, J. Murray, 555 pp., 31 pls., 2 fold-out maps.
- Abbott, 1973: 70.
- N. J. Root, 1997. Bickmore, Albert Smith. Pp. 79-81, in: K. B. Sterling et al., eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists and environmentalists*. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Johnson, 2006b: 120-121.
- V. Cain, 2008. Albert Bickmore: brief life of a museum impresario, 1839-1914. *Harvard Magazine* 111(1): 38-39 [portrait].
- Bidault, Mathias (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Atrina* larvae (2018).

- Bidder, Anna McClean (1903-2001; U.K.)
- P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Bidder: pp. 62-77; portrait].
 - Anonymous, 2001. Anna Bidder. The Times (London), October 18, 2001 [portrait].
 - Anonymous, 2001. Anna Bidder (Obituary). The Telegraph, October 4, 2001 [page number unknown].
 - L. Traub, 2001. Pioneering scientist and founding mother of a Cambridge college. The Guardian (Manchester), Oct. 10, 2001: 24 [portrait].
 - Allcock et al., 2015: 1247-1248 [biography, bibliography].
- Bidgrain, P. (19** -20**; France)
- Marine molluscs of Réunion (2020) with others.
- Bidermann, W. (19** -****; Germany)
- Freshwater molluscs of southern Spain (1988).
- Bidloo, Govert (1694-1713)
- *Anatome animalium* (1681).
 - Caprotti, 1991: 32.
- Bidzhiev, Rustam Askhadoviia (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Bidzinashvili, Ilana Mikhailovna (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Biedermann, Wilhelm (18** -19**; Germany)
- *Untersuchungen über Bau und Entstehung der Molluskenschalen* (1901).
- Biekart, J. W. (19** -****; Netherlands)
- *Onoba* (1983).
- Bielak, Helen [née Grabarek] (1921-2014; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 207; 1987: 12.
- Bielecki, Sandrine (19** -20**; France)
- Opisthobranchs (2011).
- Bielefeld, Ultich (19** -****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Dreissena* (1991), *Biomphalaria* (1993).
- Bieler, Rüdiger (1955-20**; Germany/U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of southern Florida: living marine mollusks of the Florida keys and adjacent regions. Bivalves* (2008) with P. M. Mikkelsen.
- Anonymous, 1989. Unser Glückwunsch, Rüdiger Bieler! Club Conchylia Informationen 21(1-2): 73.
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- L. Grande, 2017. Curators: behind the scenes at natural history museums. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Bieler: pp. 313-314, pl.] [portrait].
- R. Bieler, 2022. Meet a malacologist. American Malacological Society Newsletter 52(1): 1-18 [portraits].
- Bielokryz, Leonid Sergeevich (1930-2012; U.S.S.R./Ukraine)
- Paleontology (molluscs and other invertebrates); mactrid hinges (1965).
- Amitrov, 1983: 9.
- A. A. Berezovksy, 2015. [Bielokryz, Leonid Sergeevich, scientific heritage] [in Ukrainian]. Kryvyi Rih (Ukraine): Kryvyi Rih National University, 25 pp., frontispiece, 24 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Bielz, Eduard Albrecht (1827-1898; Austria-Hungary)
- Son of M. Bielz. Spent entire life in the Austro-Hungarian Empire, since Herrmannstadt did not become Romanian until 1919; lived in the German-speaking part of Transylvania, today's northern Romania, back then nominally the eastern half of Hungary, but he does not seem to have been ethnically Hungarian.
- W. Kobelt, 1898. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 30(5-6): 95.
- J. Capesius, 1899. Eduard Albert Bielz. Verhandlungen und Mitteilungen des Siebenbürgischen Vereins für Naturwissenschaften (Herrmannstadt) 48: 1-24 [biography, bibliography].
- Sturany, 1901: 393-394.

- F. Gündisch & H. Barth, 1980. Eduard Albert Bielz (1827-1898). Pp. 223-265, in: H. Barth, ed., Von Honterus zu Oberth; Bedeutende siebenbürgisch-deutsche Naturwissenschaftler, Techniker und Mediziner. Bukarest: Kriterion Verlag, 378 pp., 15 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- G. Papp, 1994. A Magyarországi ásványgyűjtés rövid története. Tanulmányok a Magyar Földtudományi Gyűjtemények Történetéről, *Studia Naturalia* (Budapest) 4: 349-382 [Bielz, pg. 361].
- C. Miklósi-Sikes, 2002. Bielz Ede Albert (Eduard Albert). Pp. 96-97, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Bielz: p. 49, sample label].
- Fauna der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken Siebenbürgens* (1863) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bielz, Michael [Mihály] (1787-1866; Austria-Hungary)
- Father of E. A. Bielz.
- Sturany, 1901: 394.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 38.
- H. Heltmann, 1987. Michael Bielz, ein siebenbürgischer Naturforscher. *Südostdeutsche Vierteljahres Blätter* 36(2): 141-143 [portrait].
- Kiss, 1987: 57-58.
- G. Papp, 1994. A Magyarországi ásványgyűjtés rövid története. Tanulmányok a Magyar Földtudományi Gyűjtemények Történetéről, *Studia Naturalia* (Budapest) 4: 349-382 [Bielz, pp. 361-362].
- C. Miklósi-Sikes & M. Szekeres, 2002. Bielz Mihály (Michael). Pp. 97-98, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Bierbaum, Veronica M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (1964).
- Bierbower, Ruth E. [née Bowman] (1919-2020; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 523; 1987: 12.
- Bierens de Haan, Johannus Abraham (1883-1958; Netherlands)
- P. Smit, 1994. Bierens de Haan, Johannes Abraham. *Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland* 4: 36-37.
- Voous, 1995: 145-147.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Bieri, Robert (19**-****; Japan?)
- Feeding in *Janthina*, *Glaucus*, *Fiona* (1966).
- Bieringer, George (19**-20**; Austria)
- Land snail taxonomy (2018).
- Bierne, Nicolas (19**-20**; France)
- *Bathymodiolus* distribution (2013).
- Biese-Nickel, Walter A. (1895-1960; Germany/Chile)
- Non-marine molluscs of Chile (1944, 1947, 1948); Nickel was his spouse's name.
- H. Fuenzalida Villegas, 1960. El Dr. Walter Biese. *Noticiario Mensual, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural* (Santiago) 4(48): 1-2 [biography, portrait].
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 102.
- F. Knolle, F. Reinboth, M. Brust & A. Wild, 2010. Zur Erinnerung an Dr. Walter Biese (1895-1960). *Mitteilungen, Verband der Deutschen Höhlen- und Karstforscher* 56(4): 109-112 [biography, bibliography (limited to cave research), portraits].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 31-322 [Biese Nickel: p. 35].
- Biet, Félix [Bishop] (1838-1904; France/Tibet)
- Collected land snails for C. M. F. Ancy.
- Biéatrix, Eugène (18**-****; France)

- Genital structures of *Helix* (1886); mainly noted for work on fish.
- Bigatti, Gregorio (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Laternula* reproduction (2001), feeding in *Adelomelon* (2009), feeding in *Trophon* (2011).
- Bigazzi, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Offshore molluscs (1994).
- Bigelow, Henry Bryant (1879-1967; U.S.A.)
- H. B. Bigelow, 1964. Memoirs of a long and active life. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Cosmos Press, 41 pp., 2 pls.
- M. M. Dick & W. C. Schroeder, 1968. Henry Bryant Bigelow, 1879-1967. *Copeia* 1968(3): 657-659 [portrait].
- M. Graham, 1968. Henry Bryant Bigelow, 3 October 1879 – 11 December 1967. *Deep-Sea Research* 15: 125-132 [bibliography] [reprinted (1968), *Oceanus* 14(2): 3-6].
- J. Hahn, ed., 1968. Henry Bryant Bigelow, 1879-1967. *Oceanus* 14(2): 1-32 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 70.
- A. C. Redfield, 1976. Henry Bryant Bigelow – October 3, 1879 – December 11, 1967. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 48: 51-80, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. Logan, 1987. The man who knew the sea: Henry Bigelow. *Island Journal* (Rockland, Maine) 4: 43-45 [portraits].
- D. Dobbs, 1999. Henry Bryant Bigelow, brief life of an innovative oceanographer: 1879-1967. *Harvard Magazine* 101(3): 46-47 [portrait].
- D. Dobbs, 2000. The great gulf: fishermen, scientists, and the struggle to revive the world's greatest fishery. Washington, D.C.: Island Press, xv + 206 pp. [Bigelow: passim].
- L. T. Spencer, 2002. Four men and an Albatross: the growth of American oceanography, 1882-1921. Pp. 287-297, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp. [Bigelow: pp. 292-293].
- V. Cullen, 2005. Down to the sea for science: 75 years of ocean research, education, and exploration at the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution: ix + 174 pp. [portraits].
- D. L. Pawson & D. J. Pawson, 2018. Diary of an ardent naturalist: Letters from Austin H. Clark to his wife from the 1906 Research Cruise of the Steamer *Albatross*. U.S. National Marine Fisheries Service, *Marine Fisheries Review*, 80(4): 1-82 [portrait].
- Bigelow, R. P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1903).
- Biggelaar, Johannes Antonius van den Maria (1934-20**; Netherlands)
- Biggins, Richard G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussel conservation (1997).
- Biggs, Herbert [Bert] Edwin James [Reverend] (1895-1973; U.K.)
- *Clausilia* (1931).
- H. E. J. Biggs, 1962. A little more biography. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 6: 27.
- T. E. Crowley, 1973. Obituary – Herbert Edwin James Biggs, 1895-1973. *Journal of Conchology* 28(2): 131-132, pl. 4 [portrait].
- F. Ghisotti, 1973. Rev. H. E. J. Biggs (1895-1973). *Lavori della Società Italiana* 10: viii.
- K. Smythe, 1974. Publications of the Revd. H. E. J. Biggs. *Journal of Conchology* 28(4): 262-263.
- Cleevely, 1983: 57.
- H. K. Mienis, 1994. Revd. H. E. J. Biggs (1895-1973): an update of his malacological publications, with a list of the taxa introduced by him in the Mollusca. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 128: 293-295 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Bosch et al., 1995: 15.
- H. K. Mienis, 2004. Revd. H. E. J. Biggs and his archaeomalacological works. *The Archaeo+Malacology Group Newsletter* 5: 2-3 [partial bibliography].
- P. Topley, 2017. A reminder of Passchendaele, 100 years on. *Mollusc World* 45: 31.
- Breure, 2019: 66.

- D. Harfield, 2022. Letter to the editor: is it dangerous to let your mind wander? *Mollusc World* 58: 29.
- Biggs, Jason S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* taxonomy (2010).
- Biggs, Jeremy (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Myxas* (1998, 2002).
- Bigliardi, Elisa (19**-****; Italy)
- *Oxyloma* sperm (1989).
- Bigot, Alexandre Pierre Désiré (1863-1953; France)
- L. Dangeard, 1954. Alexandre Bigot (1863-1953). *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 6) 4: 341-372 [biography, portrait] [not seen].
- L. Gosselin, 1957. Alexandre Bigot; sa vie, son oeuvre. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie, Caen, 1954-1955* (ser. 9) 8: 7-40 [biography, portrait] [not seen].
- Cleevely, 1983: 57.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 42-43 [biography, portrait].
- Y. Lepage, E. Buffetaut & P. Henry, 2011. Alexandre Bigot (1863-1953): un géologue humaniste et son autobiographie inédite. *Bulletin Sciences et Géologie Normandes* 4: 5-165 [biography, autobiography, bibliography, portraits].
- Bigsby, John Jeremiah [M.D.] (1792-1881; U.K./Canada)
- Silurian of Canada, including molluscs.
- John Jeremiah Bigsby, MD: geological pioneer in Canada. P. 38, in: *A history of geology and medicine*, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- Bij de Vaate, Abraham (194*-20**; Netherlands)
- Co-ed. of vol. on zebra mussel in Europe (2010).
- B. Bij de Vaate, 2019. *Malacologie is meer dan schelpen verzamelen*. *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 36-37 [autobiography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Bijl, Abraham [Bram] Nicolaas van der (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Bijkershoek, Cornelis van (1673-1743; Netherlands)
- J. van Kuylo, 1911. *Bijkershoek* (Cornelis van). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 533-536 [bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 51.
- Biju Kumar, Appukuttannair (19**-20**; India)
- *Granulifusus* (2014), coauthor *The molluscs of Gulf of Mannar, India and adjacent waters* (2022).
- Bijur, Jerome M. (1896-1990; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 207; 1987: 12.
- Joffe, 2017: 17 [biography, portrait].
- Bikashvili, Ani (19**-20**; Georgia)
- *Ancylus* (2019).
- Bilandžija, Helena (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Congerina* (2008).
- Bilger, Michael D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rangia* (1976).
- Bilgin, Fikret Hakki (19**-****; U.K./Turkey)
- Anatomy of *Melanopsis* (1973).
- Bilin, Chen Xinjun Liu (19**-20**; China)
- *Colored illustrations of common economic cephalopods* (2009).
- Billeheust de Saint-Georges, _____ [Captain] (18**-****; France)
- Collected in Asia.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1896. Faune malacologique de Cochinchine – premier supplement. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 12(4): 322-338 [Billeheust: p. 328].
- Billings, Elkanah B. (1820-1876; Canada)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 111-112.
- H. M. Ami, 1901. Brief biographical sketch of Elkanah Billings. *American Geologist* 27(5): 265-281, pl. 25 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 39.
- La Rocque, 1962: 30.
- A. La Rocque, 1962. Reprints of rare papers on Mollusca. – Elkanah Billings on land snails of the Mountian of Montreal (*Canadian Naturalist and Geologist* 2: 97-101, figs. 2-6, 1857). *Sterkiana* 7: 21-22.
- T. H. Clark, 1971. Elkanah Billings (1820-1876) – Canada's first paleontologist.

- Proceedings of the Geological Association of Canada 23: 11-14 [portrait].
- A. Désilets & Y. Pageau, 1972. Billings, Elkanah. Dictionary of Canadian biography 10: 64-66.
- Abbott, 1973: 70.
- Cleevly, 1983: 57.
- R. J. Cleevly, 1993. John W. Salter, Sir William Logan, and Elkanah Billings; a brief British involvement in the first decade of *Canadian Organic Remains* 1859. *Earth Sciences History* 12(2): 142-159.
- M. J. Copeland, 1993. Elkanah Billings (1820-1876) and Joseph F. Whiteaves (1835-1909): the first two paleontologists of the Geological Survey of Canada. *Earth Sciences History* 12(2): 107-110 [portraits].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 43 [biography, portrait].
- S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., *Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects*. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [Billings: pp. 19-21, portrait].
- Notes on the natural history of the mountain of Montreal* [land snail part] (1857) reprinted in *Sterkiana* 7: 21-22.
- Billotte, René (18**-19**, France)
- *New Ampullaria* (1885).
- Billups, Archibald C. (1865-1914; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Fossil land snails (1902); also noted for insect collection.
- Anonymous, 1914. A. C. Billups. *The Nautilus* 28(3): 34.
- Bílý, Michal (19**-20**, Czech Republic)
- *Effects of environmental factors on the freshwater pearl mussel population in the National Nature Monument Lužní Potok (Zinnbach)* (2008).
- Bilyard, Gordon Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding, ecology of *Dentalium* (1974).
- Binder, Eugène E. (1914-2008; Switzerland)
- Non-marine mollusks.
- E. E. Binder, 1971. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par A. [sic] Binder. *Achatina*, 2: 21-22.
- Cailliez, 1995: 36.
- Binder, Herbert (19**-****; Austria)
- Fossil pearls (1967), gastropods (1972).
- Binder, Jürgen (19**-****; Germany)
- Planorbidae (1992).
- Bingham, Frasier O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* in Florida (1969-1972), *Melongena* (1973).
- Bingham, George Ridout [Major General; Sir] (1777-1833; U.K.)
- Collected specimens for William Lyons; *Sphenia binghami* named for him.
- P. G. Oliver, 2015. Old shell collection casts new light on an alien species. The dark false mussel (*Mytilopsis leucophaeata*) may have been in Britain as early as 1800! *Journal of Conchology* 42(1): 63-66.
- P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. *Colligo* 3(1): 17-62 [Bingham: p. 17]. http://revue-colligo.fr/images/sampled/Colligo3_1/Colligo_3-1.pdf
- Bingham, Priscilla [née Barnes] (1918-2012; U.S.A.)
- Connecticut Valley Shell Club.
- Abbott, 1973: 207.
- Joffe, 2017: 18 [biography, portrait].
- Bingham, Richard (19**-19**, U.S.A.) & Patricia (1918-19**, U.S.A.)
- *Conus patae binghamae* Petuch, 1987.
- Bingle-Davis, Marron J. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Ph.D. thesis on Upper Cretaceous molluscs of India (2012); nomenclaturally unavailable publication.
- G. Haszprunar, 2022. An update to the 2014 nomenclator of Valvatidae. *ZooKeys* 1092: 147-194 [Bingle-Davis: pp. 150, 157, 158, 177-178, 181].
- Bingley, William [Reverend] (1774-1823; U.K.)

- P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. *Colligo* 3(1): 17-62 [Bingley: p. 18]. http://revue-colligo.fr/images/sampled/Colligo3_1/Colligo_3-1.pdf
- G. Rowe, 2020. Rev. William Bingley FLS: naturalist. *The Linnean* 36(1): 23-30 [biography, bibliography].
- Binkhorst tot [van] den Binkhorst, Jan-Theodoor [Jonkheer] (1810-1876; Netherlands)
- Paleontologist (1860s), *Monographie des gastéropodes et des céphalopodes de la Craie Supérieur du Limbourg* (1861) [reprinted, 1993].
- C. Ubaghs, 1886. Notice biographique du géologue Binkhorst tot den Binkhorst. *Publications de la Société Historique et Archéologie dans le Duché de Limbourg* 23: 441-443.
- J. van Baren, 1918. Binkhorst tot den Binkhorst (Jan Theodoor). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 151.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 40.
- E. M. Krutzer, 1962. J. T. Binkhorst van den Binkhorst; Burgemeester en Geoloog 1810-1876. Pp. 641-660, pl. 19, in: *Miscellanea Trajectensia; Bijdragen tot de Geschiedenis van Maastricht*. Uitgegeven door Limburgs Geschied- en Oudheidkundig Genootschap Gevestigd te Maastricht 4: 670 pp., 20 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. M. Krutzer, 1963. Het paleontologisch onderzoek in Limburg van 1800 tot heden. *Akademiedagen, Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen* 15: 39-53.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 57.
- Engel, 1986: 27-28.
- Binkley, Roger W. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Shell structure (1990s).
- Binney, Amos (1803-1847; U.S.A.)
- Father of W. G. Binney.
- A. A. Gould, 1851. Biographical memoir. Pp. xi-xxix, in: A. A. Gould, ed., *The terrestrial air-breathing mollusks of the United States, and the adjacent territories of North America, Described and illustrated by Amos Binney*. Vol. 1. Boston: C. C. Little & J. Brown, xxix + 266 pp., 16 pls. [first issued in 1850 as a preprint of 21 pp., Boston].
- Tryon, 1861: 17-18; 1862: 167-168.
- Dall, 1888: 122-123.
- Taylor, 1904: 132 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1929. Binney, Amos. *Dictionary of American biography* 2: 279-280.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 40.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- Abbott, 1973: 70.
- Elliott, 1979: 31.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- A. Todman, 1997. Binney, Amos. Pp. 83-84, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Welch, 1998: 60, 62, 76, 122.
- E. N. Shor, 1999. Binney, Amos. *American National Biography* 2: 798-799.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [A. Binney: pp. 56-58, portrait].
- Johnson, 2004: 83, 88, fig. 2 [portrait].
- M. Banta & M. L. Winslow, 2015. The art of commemoration and America's first rural cemetery: Mount Auburn's significant monument collection. Cambridge (Massachusetts): Mount Auburn Cemetery, 80 pp. [Binney: pp. 8, 20, 51].
- H. G. Lee, 2018. *Xolotrema denotatum* (Férussac, 18xx), its iconography and taxonomy. *Shell-O-Gram* (Jacksonville) 59(2): 3-7.
- R. Gochberg, 2021. Useful objects: museums, science, and literature in nineteenth-century America. Oxford: Oxford University Press, ii + 266 pp. [Binney: pp. 158, 169].

- A. B. Parson, 2023. The birds of dog; an historical novel based on mostly true events. Eugene (Oregon): Luminare Press, xii + 196 pp. [Binney: passim].
- The terrestrial air-breathing mollusks of the United States (1851-1857)* by A. Binney & A. A. Gould available at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Binney, William Greene (1833-1909; U.S.A.)
- Son of A. Binney; *Notes on lingual dentition of Mollusca* (1870).
- Tryon, 1861: 18-20; 1862: 176-177.
- L. P. Gratacap, 1901. Catalogue of the Binney and Bland collection of the terrestrial air-breathing mollusks of the United States and territories, in the American Museum of Natural History, with enumeration of types and figured specimens, and supplementary notes. Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History 14(23): 335-403. online at: <http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- Anonymous, 1909. [death of]. The Nautilus 23(4): 60.
- Anonymous, 1909. Wrote on natural history topics [Obituary]. Boston Evening Transcript, Aug. 4, 1909: 20.
- Taylor, 1909: 161 [portrait].
- W. Faxon, 1911. Report on the Crustacea and Mollusca. Annual Report of the Curator of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy at Harvard College to the President and Fellows of Harvard College for 1910-1911: 31 [receipt of W.G. Binney collection].
- A. F. Gray, 1931. William Greene Binney. The Nautilus 45(2): 37-41, portrait.
- A. F. Gray, 1937. Bibliography of William Greene Binney. The Nautilus 50(3): 98-100; 50(4): 135-140.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- Synopsis of the species of air-breathing mollusks*, 1863 preprint – Rejected by the ICZN Opinion 432 (1956).
- Abbott, 1973: 71.
- Elliott, 1979: 31-32.
- Kiss, 1983: 121.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Rehder, 1997: 21, 50, pl. [12].
- Welch, 1998: 99, 108-111.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 8(1): 33-88 [W. G. Binney: pp. 58-59, portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 25-26, 45; 2006b: 124.
- M. G. Harasewych, 2014. On the authorship and primary type of *Cerion incanum* (Gastropoda: Cerionidae). The Nautilus 128(1): 18-21.
- A. S. H. Breure & A. Hovestadt, 2019. Bridging the Atlantic: the correspondence of Thomas Bland and William Binney with Hippolyte Crosse, between 1863 and 1885. Folia Conchyliologica 49: 3-54 [biography, portrait].
- The complete writings of Constantine Schmaltz Rafinesque, on Recent & fossil conchology* (1864) by W. G. Binney & G. W. Tryon, Jr. online: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Binot, Danièle (19**-****; France)
- Histochemistry of *Arion* (1967).
- Biolley, Paul (1862-1908; Switzerland/Costa Rica)
- Martens, 1901: xii [as “Pierre”].
- J. Monge-Nájera, 1997. Moluscos: moluscos de importancia agrícola y sanitaria en el trópico: la experiencia Costarricense / Molluscs: molluscs of economic and sanitary importance in the tropics – the Costa Rican experience. San Jose: Universidad de la Costa Rica, 166 pp. [Biolley: pp. 28-30, portrait].
- J. F. Tristan, 1997. Semblanza de Pablo Biolley. Pp. 117-122, in: J. Monge-Nájera, ed., Moluscos: moluscos de importancia agrícola y sanitaria en el trópico: la experiencia Costarricense / Molluscs: molluscs of economic and sanitary importance in the tropics – the Costa Rican experience. San Jose: Universidad de la Costa Rica, 166 pp.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Mollusques de l’Isla del Coco* (1907) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Biondi, Franco (19**-****; Italy)
- Marine gastropods (1981).
- Biondi Giunti, Salvatore (1829-1865; Italy)
- *Monografia del genere Brocchia* (1864).

- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 96.
- Priolo, 1950: 15-16.
- Bippus, Alvin Charles, Jr. (1911-1979; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979*: i [1980].
- Birabén, Max (19**-****; Argentina)
● Spouse of Hylton Scott, M. I. S.
- Biraghi, Guglielmo (1927-2001; Italy)
● Also noted as a playwright.
“Paolo”, 2001. Good-bye, Bill. *La Conchiglia* 30(299): 57-58.
K. Nicolay, 2001. The death of Guglielmo Biraghi. *La Conchiglia* 30(299): 58.
- Birch, Gavin (19**-20**; Australia)
● Oyster physiology (2012).
- Birch, Thomas James Bosville [Lieut.-Colonel] (1768?-1829; England)
H. S. Torrens, 1980. Collections and collectors of note. 28: Colonel Birch (c. 1768-1829). *Geological Curator*, 2(9-10): 561-562.
Cleevely, 1983: 57-58.
- Birckolz, Carlos João (19**-20**, Brazil)
● *Olivancillaria* (2018) with others.
- Bird, A. C. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
● Abalone populations (2019).
- Bird, Carolyn J. (19**-****; Canada)
● *Mytilus* genetics (1994).
- Bird, J. (****-****; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 41.
Cleevely, 1983: 58.
- Bird, Jan [Jandy] Jones (1943-2014; U.S.A.)
- Bird, Samuel O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Arca*, molluscan communities (1960s-1970s).
- Birdsall, Jennifer (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
● Land snails (2019).
- Birger, Takhii Izranlevna (1916-****; Ukraine)
● Freshwater mollusk ecology (1978).
Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Birilev, Nikolay Alekseevich [Rear Admiral] (1829-1882; Russia)
● Collected in Japan; material studied by C. E. Lischke.
K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. K. A. Carl Lischke historical molluscan collection in the Zoological Institute, St.-Petersburg (Birileff'schen Sammlung). Pp. 60-63, in: E. M. Sayenko & K. A. Lutaenko, eds., *Abstracts of the Conference Mollusks of the Eastern Asia and Adjacent Seas*, October 6-8, 2014, Vladivostok, Russia, Vladivostok: Dalnauka, 2014, 108 pp. [portrait].
K. A. Lutaenko, 2015. The arcid collection of Carl Emil Lischke in the Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 144(2): 125-138 [portrait].
K. A. Lutaenko & E. M. Chaban, 2016. Bivalve collection of C. E. Lischke in the Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg: Mytilidae, Ungulinidae and Tellinidae. *Korean Journal of Malacology* 32(2): 141-147.
- Birindelli, Stefano (19**-20**, Italy)
● *Limax* (2019).
- Biriulina, M. G. (19**-****; Russia)
● *Spisula* ecology (1975).
- Birkeland, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Life history of murexes (1974), benthic fauna of Isla Malpelo (1975).
- Birkelund, Tove (1926-1986; Denmark)
● Ammonites (1960s-1970s).
W. K. Kristensen et al., 1987. Tove Birkelund. *Dansk Geologisk Forening, Arsskrift* 1986: 83-91 [not seen].
J. Callomon, 1988. Obituaries. Tove Birkelund (1928-1986). *Cephalopod Newsletter* 9: 30-31.
J. Wiedmann, 1989. In memoriam Tove Birkelund (1928-1986). Pp. v-ix, in: J. Wiedmann, ed., *Cretaceous of the western Tethys*. *Proceedings of the Third International Cretaceous Symposium*, Tübingen 1987. Stuttgart: E. Schweizerbart'sche Verlagsbuchhandlung, xiv + 1,005 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Birley, Caroline (1851-1907; U.K.)

- Anonymous, 1907. Caroline Birley. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 4(3): 143-144.
- Anonymous, 1908. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 8(2): 65.
- Birman, Adolpho (19**-20**; Argentina?)
- *Americuna* (2005), *Bentharca* (2009).
- Biró-Bagóczy, Lajos (1929-1993; Hungary/Chile)
- Fossils of Chile.
- Birstein, Yakov Avad'evitch (1911-1970; Russia)
- Growth of *Cardium* (1936); mostly published on Crustacea.
- S. A. Myleikovskiy & R. R. Makarov, 1971. In memoriam of Prof. Yakov Avad'evich Birstein (7 April, 2011 – 8 July, 1970. Marine Biology 10: 281-284 [portrait, bibliography].
- Bisacchi, J. A.; see Alzona Bisacchi, J.
- Bischof, Wolf-Dietrich (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Flußperlmuschel* with Dettmer and K. Wächtler (1986).
- Bischoff, G. C. O. (19**-****; Australia)
- Fossil chitons (1981).
- Biscione, R. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Conchiglie – Il commercio e la lavorazione delle conchiglie marine nel Medio Oriente dal IV al II millennio A.C.* (1981) with M. Tosi.
- Biscoito, Manuel J. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Cassidae (1993) with A. D. Abreu.
- Bisenberger, Agnes (1965-20**; Austria)
- *Arianta* ecology (1997), genetics (2003). Aescht, 2003: 79 [portrait].
- E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E. Aescht, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Bisenberger: pp. 601-602, 607, 668-669; biography, portrait, bibliography].
- Biserova, Lyudmila Ivanovna (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Bishop, C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slugs and carrots (1985), potatoes (1986).
- Bishop, Edward O. (19**- 2018?; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 2019. Important mollusc collections saved: the Ed Bishop collection. Mollusc World 50: 22-23 [collection now in National Museum of Wales].
- Bishop, John Arthur [M.D.] (1918-2012; U.S.A.)
- *Siliqua* (2000).
- Anonymous, 2012. In memoriam. John Arthur Bishop, M.D. June 21, 1918 – April 4, 2012. The Festivus 44(5): 62 [portrait, bibliography].
- Bishop, Martin John (19**-****; U.K./Australia)
- Former spouse of S. J. Bishop; *Hydrobia* (1976), land snails (1970s-1980s), Pleistocene of California (1972).
- Bishop, S. J.; see Hewitt, S. J.
- Bishop, Sherman Chauncey (1887-1951; U.S.A.)
- *Zonitoides* (1925); mainly noted as an herpetologist and arachnologist.
- Bishop, Stephen H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod physiology (1968).
- Bisno, Jay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- J. Bisno, 2004. PCC member bio – Jay Bisno. Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas 35(6): 4-5.
- Bispinghoff, Wilhelm (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of “*Modiolarca*” [= *Gaimardia*] (1914).
- Bisschop, Jan (1680?-1771; Netherlands)
- Brother of P. Bisschop.
- E. Wiersum, 1912. Bisschop (Jan). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 2: 169.
- Bisschop, Pieter (1670?-1758; Netherlands)
- Brother of J. Bisschop.
- Engel, 1986: 28.
- Bistrum, Hartwig Alexander Cyprian Fromhold von [Freiherr] (1859-1905; Russia/Latvia)
- Murdered in a church by anarchists; *Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Fauna des unteren Lias in der Val Solta* (1903).

- Anonymous, 1905. Personalia [obituary]. Centralblatt für Mineralogie, Geologie und Paläontologie, 1905: 470.
- Biswas, Anirudha (19**-****; India)
- Freshwater pearls (1989).
- Biswas, Partha Pratim (19**-****; India)
- Anatomy of *Modiolus* (1986).
- Biswas, Swapan Kumar (19**-****; India)
- *Opeas* biology (1970s).
- Bitjukova, Yuri E. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Squid (1978).
- Bitler, Worthington Smith [Skip] [Rear Admiral] (1900-1987; U.S.A.)
- Olsson, 1961: 16.
- Abbott, 1973: 207-208.
- E. G. Leehman, 1975. The admiral is an expert. Hawaiian Shell News 23(11): 5 [portrait].
- W. E. Sage, 1986. Worthington Smith Bitler. New York Shell Club Notes 303: 2 [biography].
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? The Cone Collector 13: 21-28 [collection now in Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
- Bitlis, Banu (19**-20**; Turkey)
- *Pandora* (2008) with others.
- Bitter, Friedrich (19**-20**; Germany)
- Aquarium snails (2008).
- Bitter Soto, Ricardo A. (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Marine ecology, particularly molluscs (2000s).
- Bitterman, Angela M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* ecology (1994).
- Bittner, Alexander (1850-1902; Czechoslovakia/Austria)
- Mactridae (1892).
- Sturany, 1901: 394.
- Anonymous, 1902. Dr. Alexander Bittner. Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien) 1902(6): 165-170.
- Anonymous, 1902. Dr. Alexander Bittner. Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt 1902(6): 165-169.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 41.
- Cleevely, 1983: 58.
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 11, 36, 55, 61-66, 75, 76, 81 [portrait].
- Bittner, Dale & Melisa (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Bivona, Andrea (18**-18**; Italy)
- Son of A. Bivona Bernardi.
- Priolo, 1950: 8.
- L. J. van Gemert, 2018. The marine molluscan taxa of Antonio Bivona e Bernardi and his son Andrea Bivona. Bollettino Malacologico 54(1): 48-55 [list of taxa].
- L. J. van Gemert. The plates in the reprints of the main publications (1832-1838) on marine molluscs by Antonio Bivona e Bernardi and of his son Andrea Bivona. Alleryana 41(2): 51-55.
- Bivona e Bernardi, Antonino [Baron] (1778-1837; Italy)
- Chiefly known as botanist; surname sometimes hyphenated, particularly in botanical literature; first name spelled Antonio by some authors; father of Andrea Bivona.
- F. Andrea, 1840. Elogio storico del Barone Antonino Bivona Bernardi. Palermo, Oretea, [ii] + 98 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Priolo, 1950: 6-7.
- F. Brancato, 1968. Bivona Bernardi, Antonio. Dizionario biografico degli Italiani 10: 721-722.
- Anonymous, 1990. Biografie: Antonio [sic] Bivona-Bernardi. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 8(5-6): 90-91.
- L. J. van Gemert, 2018. The marine molluscan taxa of Antonio Bivona e Bernardi and his son Andrea Bivona. Bollettino Malacologico 54(1): 48-55 [portrait, list of taxa, eponyms].
- L. J. van Gemert. The plates in the reprints of the main publications (1832-1838) on marine molluscs by Antonio Bivona e

- Bernardi and of his son Andrea Bivona.
Alleryana 41(2): 51-55.
- Bixby, Elizabeth (?1895-1970; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. McM. Bixby.
- D. Raeihle, 1970. Mrs. H. M. Bixby. New York Shell Club Notes 166: 1.
- Bixby, Harold McMillan (****-1965; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. Bixby.
- Anonymous, 1965. In sympathy. New York Shell Club Notes 117: 7
- Bizet, Édouard (18**-****; France)
- Molluscs of Somme (1889, 1892).
- Bizikov, Vyacheslav Alexandrovich (1959-****; Russia)
- *Atlas morfologii i anatomii gladiusa kal'marov* (1996), *Nautilus anatomy* (2002), *Pectinidae* (2005), *Évoliutsiia rakoviny golovonogikh molluskov* (2008), *The shell in Vampyropoda (Cephalopoda)* (2004). Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Bizio, Bartolomeo (1791-1862; Italy)
- Chemist who described the origin and properties of Tyrian purple (1843).
- Bizjack, Matthew T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine benthic ecology and contamination (2013), dating shell debris (2016).
- Björk, Sven (1927-****; Sweden)
- *Investigations on Margaritifera margaritifera and Unio crassus: limnologic studies in rivers in south Sweden* (1962).
- Bjørke, Herman (19**-****; Norway)
- Egg masses of *Gonatus* (1997) with K. Hansen & R. C. Rolf.
- Blaauw, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Partulidae (2019).
- Blaber, Stephen J. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Nucella* (1970).
- Black, A. Ross (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Introduced *Potamopyrgus* (2016).
- Black, Edgar C. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Bankia* (1948).
- Black, G. A. P. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Atlas of the biology and distribution of the squids Illex illecebrosus and Loligo pealei in the Northwest Atlantic* (1987) with T. W. Rowell & E. G. Dawe.
- Black, Hans (19**-****; Chile)
- *Concholepas* populations (1995).
- Black, Jessie Hope [née Macpherson] (1919-2018; Australia)
- Coauthor *Marine molluscs of Victoria* (1962) with C. J. Gabriel.
- R. Garland, 2012. Hope Black honoured. Malacological Society of Australia, Victoria Branch Bulletin 263: 2-3 [biography, portraits].
- P. Vafiadis, 2016. Impending 60th anniversary celebration for the Malacological Society of Australasia. MSA (Malacological Society of Australasia) Newsletter, 159: 1, 9-10.
- R. Burn & P. Vafiadis, 2018. J. Hope Macpherson (Mrs Ian K. Black) 7 February 1919 – 25 January 2018. Malacological Society of Australasia, Newsletter 165: 5-9 [portraits, biography, bibliography].
- R. Burn, 2019. Addenda to the J. H. Macpherson bibliography. Malacological Society of Australasia Newsletter 169: 8.
- R. Burn, 2020. [Second] Addenda to the J. Hope Macpherson bibliography. Malacological Society of Australasia Newsletter 173: 8.
- Black, Lindsay (****-1959; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1959. [note concerning death of Lindsay Black]. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian News 7(27): 2.
- Black, Michael B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Systematic position of *Neotrigonia* (1998).
- Black, Rhona M. (19**-1***; U.K.)
- *The observer's book of fossils* (1977).
- Black, Riley (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 19 [biography, portrait].
- Black, Robert H. (19**-****; Australia)
- Littorinidae (1990s).
- Black, Stuart (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Introduced *Trochoidea* (2016).

- Blackbourn, Janice (19**-20**; Canada)
 • *Panopea* (2003).
- Blackburn, Helen [Lady] (1918-2005); Australia
 C. Mattingley, 2009. Feisty females: some early Australian “Lady Pilots.” The National Library Magazine [Canberra], December, pp. 24-27 [portraits].
- Blackburn, Edward Percy [Reverend] (1862-1940; U.K.)
 • *Oxychilus* (1930), *Clausilia* (1941).
 C. A. B. Steel, 1972. The Reverend E. P. Blackburn and his mollusc collection. *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 353-355, pl. 14 [portrait].
 Goodwin, 2022a: 15 [portrait].
- Blackburn, John (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • *Sphaerium* (2003).
- Blackburn, S. (19**-****; South Africa)
 • *Loligo* development (1998).
- Blackmore, Graham Ralph (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
 • Pollution and imposex (2000), *Drupella* prey (2002).
- Blackmore, Humphrey Purnell [M.D.] (1835-1929; U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1929. Humphrey Purnell Blackmore. *Museums Journal* 28(9): 302.
 Heginbotham, 1946: 460.
- Blacknell, Warren M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Thyasiridae (1975).
- Blackstone, Neil W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Littorina* (1982).
- Blackwelder, Blake Winfield (1945-****; U.S.A.)
 • Thesis on *Cavilinga* (1972), Pliocene, Pleistocene (1987).
 Abbott, 1975: 523-524.
 Ward & Allmon, 2019: 43.
- Blackwelder, Patricia Lurie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Shell ultrastructure of *Mytilus* (1973), *Aplysia* anatomy (2006).
- Blackwell, Joan F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Geukensia* (1977).
- Blaes [Blasius], Gerhart [Gerard] (1626-1682; Denmark/Netherlands)
 • *Anatome compilatitia animalium ...* (1681).
 A. Mulder, 1927. Blasius (Gerardus). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 7: 138-139.
 Franchini et al., 1975: 67.
 Capriotti, 1991: 32.
- Blaeu, Pieter (1637-1706; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 29.
- Blagovetshenskiy, Ivan Viktorovich (1955-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Blaine, Alger P. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Blaine, Belford C. (1906-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 12.
- Blaine, M. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
 • Effect of *Nucella* on mussels (1994).
- Blainville, Henri Marie Ducrotay de (1777-1850; France)
 Swainson, 1840: 127.
 Anonymous, 1850. [Henri-Marie Ducrotay de Blainville]. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, No. 76 / Abstracts of the Papers Printed in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London 5: 1011-1013.
 H. M. D. de Blainville, 1850. *Catalogue des livres de géologie, botanique, zoologie, médecine, anatomie, physiologie, physique, littérature, histoire, français et étrangers, composant la bibliothèque de feu M. H. D. de Blainville*. Paris: H. Labitte, ii + 148 pp. [“Malacologie en Conchyliologie,” pp. 64-71].
 S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1851. Notice sur M. Ducrotay de Blainville, etc. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 2(2): 123-124.
 P. Flourens. 1856. Éloge historique de Marie-Henri [sic] Ducrotay de Blainville (1854). Pp. 285-341, in: P. Flourens, ed., *Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l’Académie des sciences*. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 1 (of 3), 412 pp. [partial bibliography].

- P. Nicard, 1890. Étude sur la vie et les travaux de M. Ducrotay de Blainville. Paris: J.-B. Ballière, 253 + [ii] pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 292 [*Uranie et Physicienne*].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 493 [Mollusca in *Faune Française*].
- A. Dedekind, 1908. Ein Beitrag zur Purpurkunde. III. Band. Berlin: Mayer & Müller, viii + 778 pp. [Blainville: pp. 431-436; biography].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 343; 1927b: 148.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 42.
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 390-391.
- F. Mané-Garzón, 1950. Centenario: Henri Marie Ducrotay de Blainville (1777-1850). *Ciencia e Investigación* (Buenos Aires) 6: 283-286 [biography, portrait].
- J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. *Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India* 2: 9-20. [notes about de Blainville; portrait on p. 12].
- G. Gohau, 1979. L'unité de creation chez Blainville. *Revue d'Histoire des Science* 32(1): 43-58.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 59.
- Dance, 1986: 198, 205.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 86(1): 1-41 [Blainville: pp. 25-26].
- Kohn, 1992: 191-193.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 202, 206.
- Dance, 1999: 20-21.
- Damkaer, 2002: 241-249 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45.
- Adler, 2007: 43-44 [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 45-46 [biography, portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11 [portrait].
- Servais et al., 2012: 3.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. The birth of malacology. When and how? *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 90(1): 1-5.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 2-3.
- E. Buffetaut, 2022. Two hundred years of palaeontology: Henri Marie Ducrotay de Blainville and the science of ancient beings. *Historia Natural* (ser. 3) 12(1): 5-17 [biography, portrait].
- E. Buffetaut, 2022. Henri Marie Ducrotay de Blainville and the bicentennial of the word "palaeontology." *The Palaeontology Newsletter* 111: 34-36 [biography, portrait].
- Synopsis of contents of Manuel de malacologie given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Manuel de malacologie et de conchologie* (1825-1827) and *Anatomie des coquilles polythalamés siphonnées* (18??) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Blair, Amy C. (19**-20**, Canada)
- Land slugs (2019).
- Blair, David (19**-****; Australia)
- Lymnaeidae taxonomy (1990s).
- Blair, Douglas Panton (1883-1968; U.K.)
- N. F. McMillan, 1971. Douglas Panton Blair, 1883-1968. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 421.
- Blair, Greg M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Navanax* predation (1972).
- Blair, Lucianne (1957-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 12.
- Blaisdell, Charles (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Blake, Charles Henry (1901-1981; U.S.A.)
- Primarily an ornithologist; curator of molluscs at Boston Society of Natural History; *Discus* (1935), colors in gastropod shells (1947).
- Abbott, 1973: 208; 1987: 153.
- O. L. Austin, Jr., 1985. In memoriam: Charles Henry Blake. *The Auk* 102: 159-161 [biography, portrait].
- Blake, James Alan (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Polychaete borers in mollusc shells (1973).
- Abbott, 1973: 208; 1987: 12.

- Blake, James Henry (1845-1941; U.S.A.)
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. *Science* 41(1064): 737-753 [Blake: p. 751].
 - S. N. Sanford, 1941. Mr. Henry Blake. *The Nautilus* 55(1): 33.
 - Abbott, 1973: 71.
 - R. Young, 1999. James Henry Blake's Hassler Expedition drawings. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Library, 4 pp. [portrait].
 - Adler, 2012: 218.
- Blake, John Frederick (1839-1906; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; *A monograph of the British fossil Cephalopoda. Part I: Introduction and Silurian species* (1882).
 - L. Spath, 1924. On the Blake collection of ammonites from Kachh, India. *Calcutta, Geological Survey of India, Palaeontologica Indica*, 27 pp.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 42.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 59.
 - C. H. Holland, 2000. A quartet of cephalopodologists. *Geology Today* 16(6): 231-235 [portrait].
- Blake, John Wilson (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Relaxing gastropods for preservation (1959).
 - Abbott, 1973: 208; 1987: 12.
- Blake, Judith A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neogastropod phylogeny (1997), bivalve phylogeny (1997).
- Blake, Norman J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Scallop fisheries (2016).
- Blake, William (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Helix virgata* (1900).
- Blake, William Phipps (1826-1910; U.S.A.)
- Geology of California (1858).
 - Goetzmann, 1959: 317, 322.
- Blaker, Alfred A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell photography (1960s).
- Blakeslee, April M. H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive *Littorina* in California (2012).
- Blakeslee, Clifford Lyman (1883-1949; U.S.A.)
- *The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region* (1948) with I. C. S. Robertson.
 - I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, *The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory*. *Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences* 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
 - Anonymous, 1949. Clifford L. Blakeslee. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948*: 25, 33 [memorial list].
 - Abbott, 1973: 71.
- Blakley, Karen H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1991).
- Blalock, Holly N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (1996).
- Blamart, Dominique (19**-20**; France)
- *Mesodesma* sclerochronology (2005).
- Blanc, Alberto Carlo (1906-1960; Italy)
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati pleistocenici. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Blanc, Alexia (19**-****; France)
- *Sepia* biology (1990s).
- Blanc, Charles P. (19**-****; France)
- Gastropods of Madagascar (1990s); mostly noted for work on reptiles.
- Blanc, Françoise (19**-20**; France)
- Gastropods of Madagascar (1960s-1990s), *Pinctada* (2004).
- Blanchard, Arny (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction, growth in *Mytilus* (1997-2000).
- Blanchard, Charles Émile (1819-1900; France)
- Known as Émile; author of *L'organisation du règne animal* (1851-1864), with section on molluscs; collected invertebrates with Milne-Ewards and Quatrefages; papers on opisthobranchs.

- Blanchard, Dorothy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* (1979).
- Blanchard, Linda (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Comus* eating a nudibranch (2013).
- Blanchard, M. (19**-****; France)
- *Cerastoderma* physiology (1990s).
- Blanchard, Raphaël Anatole Émile [M.D.] (1857-1919; France)
- Mostly noted for work in entomology; cephalopod chromatophores (1882), clam muscle structure (1888).
- Damkaer, 2017: 642-649 [biography, portraits].
- Blanchet, Jacques Samuel (1807-1875; Switzerland/Brazil)
- Primarily a botanist; molluscs described by Moricand.
- I. Urban, 1895. Biographische Skizzen. 111. Jacques Samuel Blanchet (1807-1875). Botanische Jahrbücher für Systematik, Pflanzengeschichte und Pflanzengeographie 21, Beiblatt 52(3): 1-5.
- Blanchier, Bernard (19**-****; France)
- *Sepia* anatomy (1982).
- Blanckenhorn, Max Ludwig Paul (1861-1947; Germany)
- Paleontology of Syria (1890s-1930s).
- H. Guthe, 1931. Max Blanckenhorn zum siebzigsten Geburtstage. Zeitschrift des Deutschen Palästina-Vereins 54(1-2): 1-2.
- Anonymous, 1942. Max Ludwig P. Blanckenhorn. Geologische Rundschau (Stuttgart) 33(4-6): 213 [biography, portrait].
- G. Pflanzl, 1953. Blanckenhorn, Max Ludwig Paul. Neue Deutsche Biographie 2: 284.
- H. Udluft, 1953. Blanckenhorn, Max. Notizblatt des Hessischen Landesamtes für Bodenforschung zu Wiesbaden 81: 399-411 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Zaunick & H. Salié, eds., 1955-1956. Blanckenhorn, Max Ludwig Paul. J. C. Poggendorff, Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch der exakten Naturwissenschaften, 7a(1): 193-195 [bibliography].
- A. Avnimelech, ed., 1963. Max Blanckenhorn (16.4.1861 – 13.1.1947). Israel Journal of Earth-Science 12(1): 1-11 [autobiography, portrait, “list of publications on the Middle East (Levant)”].
- M. A. Avnimelech, 1971. Blanckenhorn, Max (1861-1947). Encyclopedia Judaica 4: 1071.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 59.
- H.-J. Kornrumpf & J. Kornrumpf, 1998. Fremde im Osmanischen Reich 1826-1912/13: Bio-bibliographisches Register (second ed.). Stutensee: priv. publ., x + 445 pp. [Blanckenhorn: p. 38].
- U. Pfullmann, 2001. Durch Wüste und Steppe: Entdeckerlexikon arabische Halbinsel; Biographien und Berichte. Berlin: Trafo, 560 pp. [Blanckenhorn: p. 70].
- M. A. Avnimelech, 2007. Blanckenhorn, Max (1861-1947). Encyclopedia Judaica (second ed.) 3: 738.
- C. Wachter, ed., 2009. Die Professoren und Dozenten der Friedrich-Alexander-Universität Erlangen 1743 – 1960 (vol. 3). Erlangen: Universitätsbibliothek Erlangen, xvi + 357 pp. [Blanckenhorn, p. 19].
- Blanco, A. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Pinna* physiology (2009).
- Blanco, Juan Felipe (19**-****; Colombia)
- Conidae of Pacific Colombia (1994).
- Bland, Horatio (****-1876; U.K.)
- J. E. Chatfield, 1999. Volutes and olives: workshop at Reading. The Conchologists' Newsletter 151: 248.
- Bland, Louise O. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 12.
- Bland, Thomas B. (1809-1885; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 20-22; 1862: 175-176.
- American Journal of Conchology 2(4): frontispiece [portrait; 1866].
- A. F. Gray, 1884. A complete list of the scientific papers of Thomas Bland, F. G. S. from 1852 to 1883. Salem, Massachusetts: Salem Press, 12 pp.
- W. G. Binney, 1885. Obituary ... Thomas Bland. American Journal of Science (ser. 3) 30[130](179): 407-408.

- [W. H. Dall], 1885. Thomas Bland. *Science* 6(145): 440.
- W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 17(11-12): 188.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 119-120.
- D. S. Martin et al., 1886. Mr. Thomas Bland. *Transactions of the New York Academy of Sciences* 5(7-8): 278-280.
- Dall, 1888: 127-129.
- L. P. Gratacap, 1901. Catalogue of the Binney and Bland collection of the terrestrial air-breathing mollusks of the United States and territories, in the American Museum of Natural History, with enumeration of types and figured specimens, and supplementary notes. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 14(23): 335-403. online at: <http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- F. E. Ross, 1929. Bland, Thomas. *Dictionary of American biography* 2: 357.
- W. J. Clench, 1933. The Thomas Bland collection of American land shells. *The Nautilus* 47(2): 79-80.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Bland: p. 52].
- Barnard, 1965: 36.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1970. The grave of Thomas Bland. *New York Shell Club Notes* 159: 5 [buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn].
- Abbott, 1973: 71.
- Kiss, 1984: 35.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Coomans, 1989: 30-31.
- Rehder, 1997: 21.
- Johnson, 2006a: 23-24, 45-48 [portrait]; 2006b: 124.
- A. S. H. Breure & A. Hovestadt, 2019. Bridging the Atlantic: the correspondence of Thomas Bland and William Binney with Hippolyte Crosse, between 1863 and 1885. *Folia Conchyliologica* 49: 3-54 [biography, portrait].
- Preece et al., 2022: 34.
- Bland, William [M.D.] (18**-18**); U.K.)
- Collected and made notes on land snails.
- Preece et al., 2022: 17.
- Blanding, William (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 72.
- Blanes, Francisco E. (18**-19**; Cuba)
- *Cerion* of Cuba.
- P. L. McGinty, edited by E. F. Garcia and E. H. Vokes, 2015c. Shell collecting in Cuba; November 1930 – part 3. *American Conchologist* 43(2): 4-14.
- Blaney, Dwight (1865-1944; U.S.A.)
- Marine shells of Maine (1904, 1906).
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- B. Blaney, 2001. A biographical sketch of Dwight Blaney (1865-1944). Pp. 3-5, in: B. Funderburk, ed., *Dwight Blaney: an American impressionist ... and friends*. Mississippi State (Mississippi), Mississippi State University, Dept. of Art Gallery, [20] pp. [portraits].
- R. I. Johnson, 2009. Dwight Blaney and William Procter on the molluscan faunas of Frenchman Bay and Ironbound Island, Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 16 (Monograph 4): 1-39 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- Blanford, Henry Francis (1834-1893; U.K./India)
- Brother of W. T. Blanford.
- W. T. Blanford, 1894. Henry Francis Blanford. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 54: xii-xix.
- T. G. Bonney, 1901. Blanford, Henry Francis. *Dictionary of national biography (Supplement)* 22: 217 [partial bibliography].
- Smith, 1906: 719.
- Tozer, 1984: 43, 45.
- Dance, 1986: 149, 205.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1993: 77.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45.

- A. Grout, 2004. Blanford, Henry Francis. Oxford dictionary of national biography 6: 175-176.
- A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, 2004. The impact of travels on scientific knowledge: William Thomas Blanford, Henry Francis Blanford, and the Geological Survey of India, 1851-1889. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, 55, Supplement II(9): 117-137 [portrait].
- Preece et al., 2022: 11, 22, 44-45 [biography, portrait].
- Collation of *Cretaceous fauna of southern India* (1861-1866) by Blanford and F. Stoliczka given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Blanford, William Thomas (1832-1905; U.K./India)
- Brother of H. F. Blanford.
- Anonymous, 1905. Eminent living geologists: William Thomas Blanford. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 2(1): 1-15, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1905. Obituary. W. T. Blanford. Geological Magazine (ser. 5) 2(7): 336.
- Anonymous, 1906. Obituary notices Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(2): 64-66, pl. 6 [portrait, bibliography].
- Smith, 1906: 716 [as "Blandford"].
- T. G. Bonney, 1907. William Thomas Blanford, 1832-1905. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 79: xxvii-xxxii.
- T. G. Bonney, 1912. Blanford, William Thomas. Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1901-1911: 178-179.
- Graveley, 1922: cxxxvii-cxxxviii.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 43.
- Cleevely, 1983: 59.
- Tozer, 1984: 43, 69.
- Dance, 1986: 149, 205.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 66-67.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45.
- A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, 2004. The impact of travels on scientific knowledge: William Thomas Blanford, Henry Francis Blanford, and the Geological Survey of India, 1851-1889. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, 55, Supplement II(9): 117-137 [portrait].
- D. T. Moore, 2004. Blanford, William Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 6: 176-177.
- Adler, 2007: 93-94 [biography, portrait].
- Preece et al., 2022: 11, 22, 44-45 [biography, portrait].
- The Fauna of British India including Ceylon and Burma. Mollusca (Testacellidae and Zonitidae)* by W. T. Blanford & H. H. Godwin-Austen (1908) online at: <http://www.openlibrary.org>
- Blank, Mark Yakovlevich (1930-1997; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- O. V. Amitrov et al., 1998. Mark Yakovlevich Blank (1930-1997). Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1998(5): 112 [translated: Paleontological Journal 32(5): 547] [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 46 [biography, portrait].
- Blankaart [Blankaert], Steven [Blancardus, Stephanus] [M.D.] (1663-1702; Netherlands)
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Heller, 2007: 19.
- Schou-burg der rupsen, wormen, ma'den, en vliegende dierkens daar uit vortkomende* (1688) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Blankenship, Billy Shaw (1940-2015; U.S.A.)
- Published as Shaw; Unionidae of Kentucky (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 209; 1987: 12.
- Blankenship, James E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* (1977-1978).
- Blankespoor, Harvey D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snail infections (1973), ecology (1984).
- Blanqueto Cordova, Daniel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* reproduction (2000s-2010s).
- Blas, Bayani L. (19**-****; Philippines)
- *Oncomelania* (1988).
- Blaschka, Leopold (1822-1895; Germany) & Rudolf (1857-1939; Germany)

- Father and son.

C. G. Kessler & H. D. Russell, 1978. Leopold and Rudolf Blaschka's nudibranch glass models. *The Nautilus* 92(4): 167-172.

C. Meechan, 1996. A glass menagerie: the works of Leopold and Rudolph Blaschka. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 138: 690-697.

H. Reiling, 1998. The Blaschkas' glass animal models: origins of design. *Journal of Glass Studies, Corning Museum of Glass (Corning, New York)* 40: 105-126.

H. Reiling, 2002. Glass models of soft bodied animals: the relation between Blaschka, Frič, and the National Museum. *Časopis Národního Muzea, Řada Přírodovědná (Prague)* 171(1-4): 81-84.

U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.

C. McGuinness, 2006. Endangered species in glass: the Blaschka models. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 23: 7-8; *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 37(1): 5-6 [with added note by P. Callomon].

K. Wiegmann & M. Niepelt, eds., 2006. *Kunstformen des Meeres: zoologische Glasmodelle von Leopold und Rudolf Blaschka 1863-1890*. Tübingen: Stadtmuseum, 159 pp. [biography, portraits].

S. M. Rossi-Wilcox & D. Whitehouse, 2007. *Drawing upon nature: studies for the Blaschkas' glass models*. Corning (New York): Corning Museum of Glass, 167 pp. [biographies, portraits].

R. Dyer, 2008. Learning through glass: the Blaschka marine models in North American post secondary education. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 29-37.

S. Hackethal, 2008. The Blaschka models of the Humboldt University of Berlin and their historical context. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 19-28.

C. G. Miller & M. Lowe, 2008. The Natural History Museum Blaschka collections. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 51-62.

S. M. Rossi-Wilcox, 2008. From reference specimen to verisimilitude: the Blaschkas' penchant for botanical accuracy. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 11-18.

J. D. Sigwart, 2008. Crystal creatures: context for the Dublin Blaschka Congress. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 1-10.

G. N. Swinney, 2008. Enchanted invertebrates: Blaschka models and other simulacra in National Museums Scotland. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 39-50.

S. Battaglini, 2009. La galleria storica. Pp. 25-30, in: R. Barbuti & W. Landini, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale e del Territorio dell'Università di Pisa*. Pisa: Edizioni Plus, 149 pp. [Blaschka: p. 27, pls. 9-21].

H. Reiling, 2009. Über Blaschkas Glasmodelle und die zeitgenössische Naturgeschichte, mit einem Anhang über Brendels botanische Modelle. In: J. Kaasch & M. Kaasch, eds., *Natur und Kultur & Biologie im Spannungsfeld von Naturphilosophie und Darwinismus*. Beiträge zur 15. und 16. Jahrestagung der DGGTB. *Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie* 14: 267-282.

S. Hackethal, 2010. Kunstwerke für die Wissenschaft – Glasmodelle wirbelloser Tiere aus dem Atelier von Leopold und Rudolf Blaschka. Pp. 166-169, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., *Klasse, Ordnung, Art: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin*. Rangsdorf: Basilisken Presse, 334 pp.

J. Gerber, 2019. Blaschka glass models of land gastropod anatomy in the Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago Leopold (1822–1895) and Rudolf (1857–1939). P. 244, in: T. Gosliner, ed., *Abstract Volume, World Congress of Malacology 2019, Pacific Grove, California, U.S.A.* San Francisco: 295 pp.

G. Mocařico, 2021. A glass sea menagerie. *National Geographic* 239(6): 8-14.

Blaschke, Friedrich (1883-1911; Austria)

Blasco, Joaquín (19**-****; Spain)

- Spanish slugs 1990s.

Blaser, James Frederick (1926-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 209; 1987: 12.

- Blasius, August Wilhelm Heinrich [M.D.] (1845-1913; Germany)
 W. Kobelt, 1913. [Blasius]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 45(3): 151.
- Blasius, G.; see: Blaes, G.
- Blatch, W. G. (18**-****; U.K.)
 • Land snail records (1876).
- Blatchford, J. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Heart rate of molluscs (1974).
- Blatchley, Willis Stanley (1859-1940; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1941. Necrology. Willis Stanley Blatchley. *Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Sciences* 50: 1-2 [portrait].
- Blatterer, Hubert (1964-20**; Austria)
 • Red Sea molluscs (2000s-2010s), Dahab (2019).
- Blauner, Bernhard Friedrich (1803-1853; Switzerland, Puerto Rico)
 H. van der Schalie, 1948. The land and fresh-water mollusks of Puerto Rico. *Museum of Zoology, University of Michigan, Miscellaneous Publications* 50: 134 pp., 14 pls. [Blauner: p. 11].
 E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Blauner: pp. 7-8].
 Neubert et al., 2023: 3 [biography].
- Blaxland, Beth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Octopuses, squids, and their relatives: cephalopods* (2003).
- Blay, John, Jr. (19**-****; Nigeria/Ghana)
 • Freshwater bivalves (1989).
- Blaylock, William M. (19**-****; Canada)
 • *Mytilus* physiology (1978).
- Błażej, Paweł (19**-20**; Poland)
 • Land snails (2019).
- Blažina, Maria (19**-20**; Croatia)
 • *Glycymeris* ecology (2016).
- Blažka, Franz Ladislav (1866-1931; Czech Republic)
 Sturany, 1901: 394.
- Błażejowski, Błażej (19**-20**; Poland)
 • Jurassic (2013).
- Blazka, P. (19**-****; Germany)
 • *Temperaturadaptation des Gesamtmetabolismus bei der Weinbergschnecke Helix pomatia L.* (1955).
- Bleakney, John Sherman (1928-2019; Canada)
 • Nudibranchs from 1960s, *Cepaea* (1966), *Zirfaea* (1983), *Alderia* (1988); also noted as herpetologist.
 Abbott, 1973: 209; 1987: 12-13.
 T. Appenzeller, 2009. Ancient mariner. *National Geographic* 215(5): 122-141.
 Anonymous, 2019. Dr. John Sherman Bleakney – Wolfville. Halifax Saltwire, November 1, 2019: [pagination unknown; portrait].
- Bleakney, M. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Land snail behavior (1991).
- Bledsoe, William Daniel (1920-1987; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 13.
 I. Court & R. T. Abbott, 1988. William Daniel Bledsoe (1920-1987). *American Conchologist* 16(3): 16 [portrait].
 D. Ræihle, 1988. William D. Bledsoe. *New York Shell Club Notes* 306: 14.
 Rehder, 1997: 183-184.
 Joffe, 2017: 20 [biography, portrait].
- Bleek, Wilhelm Heinrich Immanuel (1827-1875; Germany/South Africa)
 Fouché, 1995: 8.
- Bles, Edward J. (1864-1926; U.K.)
 F. G. Hopkins, 1926. Dr. Edward J. Bles. *Nature* 118(2959): 90-91.
- Bless, Martin (19**-****; Germany)
 • Development of *Lymnaea* (1986).
- Bleuville [du Bocage], Jean Baptiste Thomas (1692-1783; France)
 Argenville, 1757: 146.
- Blicher, Martin E. (19**-20**; Greenland)
 • *Gonatus* reproduction (2019).

- Bligh, Elizabeth [née Betham] (1751-1812; U.K.)
- Spouse of W. Bligh.
- Anonymous, 1812. [Obituary for Mrs. Bligh]. *Gentleman's Magazine* for May 1812: 436-437.
- J. R. B. Tomlin, 1935. [notice of Mrs. Bligh's collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 20(5): 154.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 28; 1942d: 99.
- Dance, 1976: 47.
- J. M. Cate, 1977. Bligh's second bounty. *The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report* 10: 8.
- Dance, 1986: 105-106.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- D. W. Forbes, 1998. *Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1780-1830* (vol. 1 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xxii + 527 pp. [Bligh, pp. 372-373 & 391].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45.
- Goodwin, 2020: 8-9.
- Bligh, William [Admiral] (1754-1817; U.K.)
- Spouse of E. Bligh.
- Dance, 1976: 47.
- J. M. Cate, 1977. Bligh's second bounty. *The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report* 10: 8.
- Dance, 1986: 105.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45.
- A. Frost, 2004. Bligh, William. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 6: 214-216 [portrait].
- Blignaut, Mrs. Tracy (19**-****; South Africa)
- Blijenburgh, Cornelius [Cornelis] van (1545-1618; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 11.
- Engel, 1986: 33.
- Coomans, 1992: 199.
- Bass et al., 2021: 8.
- Blinov, A. G. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Planorbidae (2003).
- Blinova, Darya Yuri (19**-20**; Russia)
- Bivales in Barents Sea (2019).
- Blinkvliet, Nicolas (17**-18**; Netherlands)
- Catalogue systematique d'un magnifique cabinet de très belles coquillages et crustacés; ...* (1767) and *Catalogue systematique d'un magnifique cabinet des très beaux & très rares coquillages coraux et plantes marine;* (1770) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Blinn, Walter C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on land snails (1961), twisting behavior in *Mesodon* (1963).
- Bliss, Joseph (1853-1939; U.K./Turkey)
- Non-marine molluscs of Turkey; *Clausilia* (1899).
- A. Örstan, 2013. Joseph Bliss and the snails of Magnesia. *Mollusc World*, 31: 13-15 [bibliography].
- Bliss, Margaret M. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Arion* behavior (1913).
- Bloch, Christopher P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snail ecology (2009).
- Bloch, Lillian E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Species of small Veneridae (2009).
- Bloch, Suzanne [née Weil] (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Thesis on the development of freshwater pulmonates (1938).
- Blöche, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Cypraeidae (1983).
- Blöcher, Manfred (1929-****; Germany)
- *Lyria* (1977), Bursidae (1979), *Oliva* (1985).
- Block, M. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Warped *Helix* (1965).
- Block, Norman Louis (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 13.
- Block, R. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* larvae (1980).
- Blocquery, W. N. M. van de (****-****; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 175
- Blodgett, Robert B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Triassic gastropods (2003).
- Blok, Arthur (1882-1974; U.K.)

- A. Blok, 1964. Still more autobiography. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 11: 63-64.
- Anonymous, 1975. An exhibition of the Arthur Blok collection and library on the occasion of the opening of the Zoological Museum, 5 February 1975. Jerusalem: Hebrew University of Jerusalem, [16 + 14 pp] [text in English and Hebrew; biography, portrait].
- H. K. Mienis, 1975. Arthur Blok. Jerusalem: Hebrew University, Zoological Museum, 12 pp. [portrait].
- T. Pain, 1976. Obituary. Arthur Blok, 1882-1974. *Journal of Conchology* 29(1): 67-68 [bibliography].
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. Arthur Blok (1882-1974); shell collection and library. *Haasiana* (Jerusalem) 6: 41-55 [bibliography, portrait].
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World*, 32: 26-28.
- Goodwin, 2021b: 24.
- Bloklander, August E. M. H. (1920-1991; Netherlands)
- New marine records (1946), *Fossiele schelpen* (1965).
- R. M. van Urk, 1991. Een malacoloog uit de beginperiode. *Het Zeepaard* 50: 18-20.
- J. Lucas, 1991. Een malacoloog uit de beginperiode 2. *Het Zeepaard* 51: 116-117.
- Holthuis, 1995: 129.
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas': meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Blom, Christiaan (19**-20**, Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* reproduction (2014).
- Blom, Georgii Ivanovich (1918-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Blom, Wilma M. (19**-20**, New Zealand)
- *Melanochlamys* (2008).
- Blomefield, L.; see: Jenyns, L.
- Blomhoff, Jan Cock [Koch Blomhof] (1779-1853; Netherlands)
- W. C. Muller, 1911. Blomhoff. *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 374-375.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 173.
- Engel, 1986: 60-61.
- Blond, J. (19**-****; France)
- Mytiliculture (1983).
- Blondel d'Azincourt, Berthelemy Augustin (1718-1794; France)
- Dance, 1986: 64 [as "Azaincourt"].
- C. B. Bailey, 1987. Conventions of the eighteenth-century *Cabinet de tableaux*: Blondel d'Azincourt's *La première idée de la curiosité*. *The Art Bulletin* 69(3): 431-447 [portrait].
- Blood, Fred B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae of Virginia (1974).
- Bloom, Cameron F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Bloom, Stephen A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Bloomer, Harry Howard (1866-1960; U.K.)
- Bivalve anatomy (1900s-1930s).
- S. P. Dance, 1960. Obituary. H. H. Bloomer, 1866-1960. *Journal of Conchology* 24(12): 448-449, pl. 11 [portrait].
- A. E. Ellis, 1961. Harry Howard Bloomer, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 172(1): 129-130.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Bloomers, J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- European Pectinidae (1975).
- Bloos, Gerd (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonoidea (1994).
- Błozzyk, Jerzy (19**-20**, Poland)
- Land snails (1993); *Świdrzyki Wielkopolski* (2009) with K. Szybiak & E. Koralewska-Batura.
- Blot, Michel (19**-****; France)

- Mytilidae of Kerguelen Island (1989).
- Blow, Warren Carter (1943-2007; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2007. Warren Carter Blow (Age 63). The Washington Post, June 17, 2007: C8.
- Anonymous, 2007. Warren "Butch" Carter Blow 19 October 1943 – 11 June 2007. No Bones Newsletter, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution 21(2): 9 [portrait].
- T. R. Waller, 2007. In Memoriam. Warren Carter Blow. American Paleontologist 15(3): 19 [portrait].
- Bluemink, Johannes Gerardus (1935-****; Netherlands)
- *Subcellular structure of the blastula of Limnaea stagnalis L. (Mollusca) and the mobilization of the nutrient reserve* (1967).
- Bluhm, Bodil A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan shelf molluscs (2018).
- Blum, Bernard J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* ecology (1985).
- Blum, Daniel (19**-2006?; Israel)
- Anonymous, 2006. [notice of death]. Triton 13: 42.
- Blum, Harold Francis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *On the effect of low salinity of Teredo navalis* (1922).
- Blum, Isaak (1833-1903; Germany)
- H. Reichenbach, 1903. Isaak Blum. Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 1903: 160*-164*, frontispiece [biography, portrait, list of taxa named after Blum].
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Blumberger, Winfried (1929-2001; Germany)
- *Untersuchungen über den Calciumstoffwechsel bei Pulmonaten* (1959).
- Blume, Werner (1887-1965; Germany)
- A. Zilch, 1965. Werner Blume (1887-1965). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(7): 107-108 [bibliography].
- A. Zilch, 1971. Nachträge zu den malakologischen Veröffentlichungen von
- W. Blume. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(20): 293-294 [list of taxa].
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. De Kreukel 9(1): 11-14 [Blume: p. 11].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. List of papers on African non-marine Mollusca by W. Blume. Achatina 4: 61.
- Kiss, 1987: 58.
- Fechter, 1992: 47.
- Breure, 2019: 66.
- Blumenbach, Johann Friedrich (1752-1840; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1840. [John Friedrich Blumenbach]. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, No. 45/Abstracts of the Papers Printed in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London 4: 265-267.
- Swainson, 1840: 129.
- P. Flourens. 1856. Éloge historique de Jean-Frédéric Blumenbach (1847). Pp. 197-228, in: P. Flourens, ed., Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 1 (of 3), 412 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 44.
- A. J. Kohn, 1966. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. III. The species described by Gmelin and Blumenbach in 1791. Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology 46(308): 73-102, pls. 1-3.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 60.
- Kohn, 1992: 56-57.
- U. Hoßfeld, 2005. Geschichte der biologischen Anthropologie in Deutschland: Von den Anfängen bis in die Nachkriegszeit. Wissenschaftskultur um 1900 (Franz Steiner Verlag) 2: 504 pp. [Blumenbach: passim].
- Adler, 2007: 31-32 [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 46 [biography, portrait].
- M. Reich & A. Gehler, 2012. Der Ankauf der Privatsammlung von J. F. Blumenbach (1752-1840) durch die Universität

- Göttingen. *Philippia* 15(3): 169-187 [portrait].
- M. Reich, et al., 2012. "Prezoisen jeglicheur Couleur" – Objektdigitalisierung der naturhistorischen Sammlungen von Johann Friedrich Blumenbach (1752-1840). *Philippi* 15(2): 155-168 [bibliography, portrait].
- W. Böhme, 2014. Herpetology in Bonn. *Mertensiella* 21: vi + 256 pp. [Blumenbach, pp. 55-57, biography, portrait].
- M. Wallaschek, 2015. Johann Friedrich Blumenbach (1752-1840) und die Zoogeographie im "Handbuch der Naturgeschichte." *Philippia*, 16(3): 235-260.
- Blumberger, Wifried (19**-****; Germany)
- Dissertation on calcium metabolism of pulmonates (1959).
- Blumrich, Jos. (18**19**; Germany)
- *Das Integument des Chitonen* (1891) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Blundon, Jay A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell strength of *Corbicula* (1983).
- Blunt, David J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene terrace deposits (1982).
- Blustein, Daniel H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* drill holes in cypraeids (2016).
- Bluth, Donald G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* genetics (1983).
- Bluzat, Roger (19**-****; France)
- Growth of *Lymnaea* (1982).
- Blystad, Chester N. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Significance of larval mantle of fresh-water mussels during parasitism* (1923).
- Blythe, Edward (1810-1873; U.K./India)
- Shells in Asiatic Society of Bengal museum.
- Blythe, Jonathan N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Morphology of *Mytilus* (2008).
- Bó, Creusa M. R. Dal (19**-****; Brazil)
- Sexual dimorphism in *Castalia* (1991).
- Boag, David A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails.
- Boal, Jean Geary (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Sepia* physiology (1996, 2016), *Octopus* behavior (2011).
- Board, Patrick A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Teredinidae (1970s), settlement of *Mytilus* (1983).
- Boardman, Darwin R., II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Carboniferous ammonites (1994).
- Boas, Johan Erik Veste (1855-1935; Denmark)
- Pteropods (1886).
- Spärck, 1945: 90, 93.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 25.
- Boato, Alberta (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails from 1980s.
- Boaz, Ruth Lavonne (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 210; 1987: 13.
- Bobkova, Natal'ia Nikolaevna (1911-****; U.S.S.R.)
- *Pozdnemelovye rudisty yugo-vostochnoi chasti srednei Azii* (1974) [Cretaceous rudists].
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Bobo, Alonzo (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (1986).
- Bobo, M. Yvonne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* reproduction (1985).
- Bobos, Iulius (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Shell structure of *Anodonta* (2014).
- Bobretskii, N. V. (18**-****; Russia)
- *Izsl'iedovaniia o razvitiu golovonogikh'* (1877) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bobriakova, Svetlana Alekseevna (1948-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Bobrova, I. (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalve muscle structure (1974).
- Boca, François (19**-20**; France)
- *Cochlicopa* (2005).
- Bocage, José Vicente Barboza du (1823-1907; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 107-108, pl. [1].

- D. Carvalho & A. Monteiro, 2012. A true survivor. *The Cone Collector* 21: 12-14, 19-20 [Bocage: pp. 13-14, portrait].
- D. Gamito-Marques, 2018. A space of one's own: Barbosa du Bocage, the foundation of the National Museum of Lisbon, and the construction of a career in zoology (1851-1907). *Journal of the History of Biology* 51(2): 223-257.
- Boccaccini, Corrado (1846-1902; Italy)
Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Boccaccio, Giovanni (1313-1375; Italy)
Edwards, 1967: 15.
S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Storia della Toscana, storia della Terra*. Pp. 3-17, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Boccone, Paolo Silvio (1633-1704; Italy)
● *Recherches et observations naturelles ...* (1674).
Argenville, 1742: 21-22.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 137.
B. Accordi, 1976 ["1975"]. *Contributions to the history of geological sciences*. Paolo Boccone (1633-1704) – a practically unknown excellent geo-paleontologist of the 17th century. *Geologica Romana* 14: 353-359.
Boss, 1988: 117.
Morello, 1988: 269-271, 279.
Caprotti, 1991: 30.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 59, 64.
Heller, 2007: 19-20.
Romano, 2014: 219.
Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 290-291.
- Boch, C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Abalone conservation (2019).
- Bocharova, Mariia Makeevna (19**-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Bocher, Pierrick (19**-20**; France)
● Association of bivalves with sediment (2009).
- Bochert, R. (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Theodoxus* (2004).
- Bochud, Estée (19**-20**; Switzerland)
● Carychiidae (2017), Cyclophoridae (2021).
- Bock, Carl (1849-1932; Norway/U.K.)
● Descriptions of two new species of shells from China and Japan (1878); *List of land and freshwater shells collected in Sumatra and Borneo* (1881).
Smith, 1906: 715.
Trew, 1990: 67; 1993: 77.
- Bock, Carl E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Littorina* behavior (1967).
- Bock, Christian (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Spondylus* (2012), three-dimensional imaging methods (2018).
- Bock, Gesche (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Rangia* in Germany (2015).
- Bock, Karl Alfred Sixten (1884-1946; Sweden)
S. Lindman, 1942. Bock, Karl Alfred Sixten. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 1*: 375 [portrait].
K. A. Rodgers & R. Oleröd, 1988. A catalog of zoological specimens collected from Tuvalu (Ellice Islands) by Sixten Bock, 1917. *Pacific Science* 42(3-4): 300-305.
- Bock, Wayne D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Corbulidae (1968).
- Böckh, Hugo (1874-1931; Hungary)
● Tertiary molluscs (1899).
- Böckh de Nagysúr, János [= Johann] (1840-1909; Hungary)
L. Roth, 1909. Todesanzeigen. Johann Böckh de Nagysúr. *Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien)* 1909(8): 179-181.
Tozer, 1984: 54, 55 [portrait].
- Bocquier, Edmond (1881-1948; France)
J. Vimpère, 2015. Découverte d'un inventaire manuscrit des mollusques de la vendée rédigé par Edmond Bocquier (1881-1948). *Folia Conchyliologica* 31: 3-13 [biography, portrait].

- Boda, Jenó (19**-****; Hungary)
 • Fossil catalogue (1964).
- Bodamer, B. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Dreissena* ecology (2010).
- Bodart, Alfredo (19**-20**; Brazil)
 • *Conus bodarti* Coltro, 2004.
- Bode, A. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Chiton ecology (1989).
- Bode, William T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Vasum* (1961) with C. N. Shuster.
- Boden, Friedrich Wilhelm Karl (1882-1939; Germany)
 • Published as Karl; paleontology (1911).
 Anonymous, 1939. Verstorben [Boden].
 Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen
 Gesellschaft 91(11): 848.
 W. Quenstedt, 1954. Boden, Karl, Geologe
 und Paläontologie. Mitteilungen der
 Geographischen Gesellschaft München:
 147-150 [biography, partial bibliography].
 W. Quenstedt, 1955. Boden, Friedrich
 Wilhelm Karl. Neue Deutsche Biographie
 2: 353.
- Bodger, P. M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • Ecology of *Modiolarca* (2008).
- Bodon, Marco (19**-20**; Italy)
 • Non-marine molluscs (1980s-2010s).
- Bodoni, Federico Lobetti (19**-****; Italy)
 • *Cipree rare* (1981).
 L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names
 introduced by Federico Lobetti Bodoni. La
 Conchiglia 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook
 2002]: 53 [list of invalid taxa of
 Cypraeidae].
- Bodoy, Alain (19**-****; France)
 • *Donax* growth (1982).
- Body, Ralph Lawrence (1930-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 13.
- Bodylevskii, Vitalii Ivanovich (1898-1968; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Boeckel, Werner (1903-1941; Germany)
 W. R. Schlickum, 1942. Werner Boeckel.
 Archiv für Molluskenkunde 74(4): 160.
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 145 [portrait].
 U. Bössneck & K. Bössneck, 2009. Werner
 Boeckel (1909-1941) – zum 100. Geburtstag
 eines Erfurter Malakozoologen. Vernate
 (Erfurt) 28: 5-9 [biography, bibliography,
 portraits].
- Breure, 2019: 66.
- Boeger, Walter A. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 • Introduced *Limnoperna* (2006, 2018),
Corbicula (2018).
- Boehm, Georg (1854-1913; Germany)
 • Fossil bivalves (1880s-1890s).
 Lambrecht et al. 1938: 53.
- Boehm, Johannes (18**-19**; Portugal)
 • Jurassic (1903).
- Boehs, Guisla (19**-20**; Brazil)
 • *Mytella* (2018).
- Boeke, Jan [M.D.] (****-****; Netherlands)
- Boekelman, Henry J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Archeo- and ethno-conchology; the study
 of man's use of shells (1937).
- Boekschoten, G. J. (1933-****; Netherlands)
 • Paleontologist; *Fossilführung und
 Stratigraphie des Oligo-Miozäns von fünf
 norddeutschen Bohrungen* (1969).
 L. Butot, 1969. Promotie G. J.
 Boekschoten. Correspondentieblad van de
 Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging
 131: 1408.
- Boepple, Johann (1854-1912; Germany/U.S.A.)
 • Founder of pearl button industry in
 U.S.A.; died after cutting his foot when
 stepping on a sharp mussel shell.
 R. E. Coker, 1919. Fresh-water mussels and
 mussel industries of the United States.
 Bulletin of the Bureau of Fisheries 36: 13-89
 [U.S. Bureau of Fisheries Document 865]
 [Boepple: pp. 65-66].
 M. G. O'Hara, 1980. The founding and
 early history of the pearl button industry.
 Pp. 3-10, in: J. L. Rasmussen, ed.,
 Proceedings of the UMRCC Symposium on
 Upper Mississippi River Bivalve Mollusks.
 Rock Island (Illinois): Upper Mississippi
 River Conservation Committee, x + 270 pp.
 Stansbery, 1980: 18, 31.

- W. R. Haag, 2012: 297-299 [biography, portrait].
- L. Knopp, 2012. What the river carries: encounters with the Mississippi, Missouri, and Platte. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, xiv + 230 pp. [Boepple: pp. 30-32].
- A. G. Landis, 2017. Immersion: the science and mystery of freshwater mussels. Washington, D.C.: Island Press [Boepple: pp. 122, 125].
- Boer, H. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Molluscan neuro-endocrinology* (1983) with J. Lever, *Neurobiology. Molluscan models* (1987) with W. P. M. Geraerts & J. Joosse.
- Boer, T. W. de; see: De Boer, T. W.
- Boerman, Dirk Jacob (1911-1986; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 35.
- D. Boerman, 1988. Afscheid – een biografisch getint stukje geschiedenis. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 240: 371-375 [autobiography].
- Boero, Ferdinando (19**-****; Italy)
- Nudibranch feeding (1989).
- Boes, Adriaan Gerbrand (1864-1951; Netherlands)
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 182.
- Engel, 1986: 36.
- Boese, Bruce Leon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Collisella* (1981).
- Boesveld, A. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Oxychilus* (2004).
- Boeters, Hans D. (1934-****; Germany)
- *Die Aciculidae (Mollusca, Gastropoda Prosobranchia)* (1989) with E. Gittenberger & P. Subai.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2006. Hans D. Boeters zum siebzigsten Geburtstag am 30. Juni 2004. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft 75: 49-62 [biography, autobiography, bibliography, portrait, list of new taxa, list of taxa named after him].
- Boëtius, Inge (19**-****; Denmark)
- Growth in *Mytilus* (1962).
- Boettger, Caesar [Cäsar] Rudolf (1888-1976; Germany)
- Nephew of Oskar Boettger; small Nile land snail collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern; most collections elsewhere.
- H. Reichenbach-Klinke, 1960. Professor Dr. C. R. Boettger 70 Jahre. Beiträge zur Naturkunde Niedersachsens; Natur, Kultur und Jagd (Hannover) 13(1): 3-6. [biography].
- F. Schaller, 1960. Zum 70. Geburtstag von Prof. Dr. C. R. Boettger. Beiträge zur Naturkunde Niedersachsens; Natur, Kultur und Jagd (Hannover) 13(1): 1-2 [biography, portrait].
- D. Teschner, 1960. Verzeichniss der Veröffentlichungen von Prof. Dr. Caesar R. Boettger. Beiträge zur Naturkunde Niedersachsens; Natur, Kultur und Jagd (Hannover) 13(1): 6-14 [bibliography].
- F. Schaller, 1963. Professor Dr. C. R. Boettger 75 Jahre. Beiträge zur Naturkunde Niedersachsens; Natur, Kultur und Jagd (Hannover) 16(4): 49 [biography].
- D. Teschner, 1963. Verzeichniss der Veröffentlichungen von Prof. Dr. Caesar R. Boettger. Beiträge zur Naturkunde Niedersachsens; Natur, Kultur und Jagd (Hannover) 16(4): 49-50 [updated bibliography].
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Anonymous, 1968. [C. R. Boettger, 80th birthday]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(11): 248.
- Anonymous, 1976. [Verstorben: C. R. Boettger]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(30): 313.
- Anonymous, 1977. Caesar Rudolf Boettger (1888-1976). Lavori della Società Italiana 14: viii.
- A. Zilch, 1977. Caesar Rudolf Boettger (1888-1976). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 108(1-3): 1-16 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 118 [1978].
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 287, pl. 2 [portrait].

- Trew, 1987: 76.
- Jungbluth et al., 1990: 299-300, pl. 4 [portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1991a: 92.
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 184.
- Jungbluth et al., 1993: 339, fig. 4 [portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1995: 507.
- Haldemann, 1998: 196.
- Frank, 2019: 457.
- Boettger [Böttger], Oskar [Oscar] (1844-1910; Germany)
- Uncle of C. R. Boettger; land snails; *Systematisches verzeichniss der lebenden arten der landschneckengattung Clausilia Drap. mit ausführlicher angabe der geographischen verbreitung der einzelnen species* (1878).
- Smith, 1906: 716.
- Anonymous, 1910. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 24(7): 84.
- F. Haas, 1910. Prof. Dr. O. Boettger. *Zoologischer Beobachter, Der Zoologische Garten* 51(9): 257-259.
- F. Haas, 1910. Prof. Dr. O. Boettger. *Entomologische Blätter* 6(10): 267-268.
- W. Kobelt, 1910. Prof. Dr. Oscar Boettger. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 42(4): [i-iv].
- O. Boettger, 1911. Verzeichnis der von Prof. Dr. Oscar Boettger herausgegebenen Schriften. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 43(4): 187-215 [bibliography].
- F. Haas, 1911. Prof. Dr. Oscar Boettger. *Jahres-Berichte und Mitteilungen des Oberrheinischen Geologischen Vereines (n.f.)* 1(2): 19-20.
- W. Kobelt, 1911. Oskar Boettger. Bericht der Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft 42(1): 74-83, 1 pl. [biography, portraits].
- E. A. Smith, 1911. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(5): 279.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1911. Obituary notice. Professor Dr. Oscar Boettger. *Journal of Conchology* 13(6): 162-163.
- F. Kinkelin, 1912. Oskar Boettger 1844-1910. 51.-53. Bericht über die Tätigkeit des Offenbacher Vereins für Naturkunde in den Vereinsjahren vom 2. Mai 1909 bis 4. Mai 1912, 1-58, frontispiece [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 45.
- Yen, 1941: 130.
- Barnard, 1965: 8.
- Zilch, 1967: 15, 25 [portrait], 31.
- A. Zilch, 1970. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, VI. Briefe von O. Boettger an V. M. Gredler. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(15): 156-187.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. *De Kreukel* 9(10): 134-137 [Boettger: p. 134].
- T. Habe, 1982. [Biohistory of malacologists (50) Oskar Böttger.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 13(3): 73-74 [in Japanese].
- Zeissler, 1984: 50.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 287, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Kiss, 1985: 35-36.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Adler, 1989: 56-57 [portrait].
- R. Janssen, 1992. Oskar Boettger 1844-1910. Pp. 308-311, in: W. Klauswitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- W. Bischoff, 2001. Oskar Boettger (1844-1910). Pp. 423-426, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., *Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum. Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- Sakurai, 2009: 326.
- A. Kwet, 2013. 100 Jahre Madagaskar-Forschung. Oskar Boettger und die Reisen des Alfred Voeltzkow. *Terraria Elaphe (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde)* 5: 91-95.
- W. Bischoff & J. F. Schmidtler, 2014. Von Pallas bis Darevsky: die Erforschung der

- Herpetofauna des Kaukasus am Beispiel der Echsen. Sekretär, Beiträge zur Literatur und Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde 14(2): 23-58 [Boettger: pp. 36-37, 50-51] [portrait].
- G. Köhler, 2016. Beiträge senckenbergischer Herpetologen in Frankfurt zur Erforschung der Amphibien und Reptilien Lateinamerikas. Pp. 307-332, in: A. Kwet & M. Niekisch, eds., Amphibien und Reptilien der Neotropis – Entdeckungen deutschsprachiger Forscher in Mittel- und Südamerika. Mertensiella 23: 398 pp. [Boettger: pp. 308-310, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 456-457 [portrait].
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Susswasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Novitates conchologicae, series prima* (1854-1879) by L. C. G. L. Pfeiffer, K. E. von Martens & Boettger given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Several of his papers online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Boettger, Ruth (1895-1972; Germany)
- Spouse of C. R. Boettger.
- H. Janus, 1972. [Verstorben: Ruth Boettger]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(23): 398.
- Boettjer, D. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Periostracal features in the Bivalvia (1980).
- Boev, Vitaliy Gennadievich (1939-1998; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Boffi, Alexandre Valente (1941-1971; Brazil)
- *Moluscos brasileiros de interesse médico e econômico* (1979).
- Bofill y Poch, Arturo (1846-1929; Spain)
- Some publications as just Bofill; *Catálogo de los moluscos fósiles pliocenos de Cataluña* (1892) with J. Almera.
- Hidalgo, 1882: 11-12, 13; 1884: 11-12.
- Anonymous, 1888(?). Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 3: portrait.
- F. Haas, 1931. Arturo Bofill y Poch. 13. IV. 1846 – 16. VI. 1929. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 63(2): 83-85.
- Cleevely, 1983: 60.
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 159-161 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45-46.
- Conca del Llobregat* (1920) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bogaards, Roelof H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Reproduction in *Cerastoderma* (1989).
- Bogaart (Bogaert), Paulus van den (1707-1784?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 37.
- Bogacev, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1881-1965; Russia)
- Paleontologist; described freshwater mollusc fossils.
- Bogachov, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1881-1965; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Bogan, Arthur [Art] Eugene (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. M. Bogan; *The freshwater mussels of Tennessee* (1998) with P. W. Parmalee; *Freshwater mussels of Alabama and the Mobile Basin in Georgia, Mississippi, and Tennessee* (2008) with J. D. Williams & J. T. Garner
- Abbott, 1987: 13.
- Anonymous, 2005. Arthur Eugene Bogan. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 9: 233-234.
- G. R. Dinkins, 2020. Provenance and disposition of specimens appearing in color plates of *The Freshwater Mussels of Tennessee*. Freshwater Mollusk Biology and Conservation 23(1): 25-35.
- Bogan, Cynthia M. (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. E. Bogan; publications on Unionoidea.
- Bogart, Marjorie [Mrs. John] (****-1976; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1976. Mrs. John Bogart. New York Shell Club Notes 222: 1.
- Bógason, Jón (1923-2009; Iceland)

- Collector of Iceland molluscs and other invertebrates.
- Bogatov, Viktor Vsevolodovich (1951-****; Russia)
- *Briukhonogie molliuski presnykh i solonovatykh vod Dal'nego Vostoka SSSR: opredelitel'* (1990) with M. N. Zatravkin, unionids (1990s-2000s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
Egorov, 2004: 9.
- L. A. Prozorova, 2016. On the 65th anniversary of the birth of Viktor V. Bogatov, Russian hydrobiologist and malacologist. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 20(1): 103-113 [portraits].
- Bogatschew, V. (18**-19**; Russia)
- *Faunes pliocenes d'eau douce de la Sibérie occidentale* (1908).
- Bogdanov [Bogdanoff], Igor Petrovich (1959-1995; Russia)
- *Molliuski podsemeïstva Oenopotinae (Gastropoda, Pectinibranchia, Turridae) moreï SSSR* (1990), *Seashells of Russia in color* (1993).
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
V. N. Goriachev, 1998. Igor P. Bogdanov (1959-1995). Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 2: 107-108.
- Bogdanova, Tamara Nikolaevna (1932-****; Russia)
- Turridae (1990), Lower Cretaceous ammonites (2013).
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
Egorov, 2004: 9.
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Boger, William Oscar, Jr. (1914-1988; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 13
- Bøggild, Ove Balthasar (1872-1956; Denmark)
- *The shell structure of the mollusks* (1930).
- H. Clausen, 1957. Mindeord om O. B. Bøggild. Meddelelser fra Dansk Geologisk Forening / Bulletin of the Geological Society of Denmark 13(4): 265-266.
Garboe, 1961: 437-441 [portrait].
- Boggs, Christofer H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Naticid predation (1986).
- Boggs, S. Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Dead bivalve shell orientation (1970).
- Boghachev, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1881-1965; Azerbaijan)
- Miocene (1930s).
- Boghen, A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Physiology of *Littorina* (1974).
- Bogi, Cesare (1950-****; Italy)
- *Stadi di accrescimento dei molluschi marini del Mediterraneo; Stages of growth of the marine molluscs of the Mediterranean Sea* (2009) with M. Scaperrotta & S. Bartolini.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 98, 193.
- Bogolepova, Olga Konstantinovna (1956-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Bogomolva, Liudmila Ivanovna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Bogon, Klaus (19**-****; Germany)
- *Landschnecken. Biologie, Ökologie, Biotopschutz* (1990).
- Bogoraze, D. (19**-****; France)
- *Octopus physiology* (1943).
- Bogoslovskaya, Margarita Fedorovna (1922-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1983: 10.
Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Bogoslovskii, Boris Ivanovich (1923-1986; Russia)
- Devonian Ammonoidea (1969).
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
V. N. Shimanskii et al., 1987. [Boris Ivanovich Bogoslovskii (1923-1986)]. *Palaeontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1987(1): 140-141 [translated: *Paleontological Journal* 21(1): 154-155].
- Bogoslovskii, N. A. (18**-19**; Russia)
- Cretaceous ammonites (1902).
- Bogsch, László (1***-19**; Hungary)
- Paleontology (1030s).
- Bogusch, Petr (19**-20**; Czech Republic)

- Non-marine mollusc ecology (2000s-2020s).
- Bohadsch, Joannes Baptista (1724-1772; Czech Republic)
- Swainson, 1840: 131.
- H. Engel, 1934. Are the genera and species of Bohadsch, 1761, to be accepted? *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 10) 13(77): 529-540.
- De quibusdam animalibus marinis* (1761) and the German translation of it by Leske (1776) suppressed by ICZN Opinion 185 (1944).
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Caprotti, 1991: 46, 95, fig. 39.
- Heller, 2007: 21.
- J. I. Saiz Salinas, 2018. Almost five centuries of systematic study of the enigmatic sipunculan worms. *Smithsonian Contributions to the Marine Sciences* 42: 219-235 [Bohadsch, pp. 221-223].
- De quibusdam animalibus marinis* (1761) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN367174227>
- Bohain, Patrick (19**-20**; France)
- Ammonites (2017).
- Bohannan, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collecting small land snails (1981).
- Boheman, Carl Heinrik (1796-1868; Sweden)
- Published on Cassididae, a group of beetles.
- Westerlund, 1897: 8.
- Bohm, G. (18**-19**; France)
- Patellidae (1909).
- Böhm, Johannes (18**-19**; Germany)
- Pleistocene (1890s), Cretaceous (1916).
- Böhm, Monika (19**-20**; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea diversity (2019).
- Böhme, Madelaine (19**-20**; Germany)
- Palaeogene gastropods (2012).
- Böhme, Manja (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snail genetics (2005).
- Bohmers, Johan Christiaan Assien (19**-19**; Netherlands)
- Thesis on Permian ammonoids (1937).
- Böhmig, Ludwig von [Graff] (1858-1948; Germany)
- *Rhodope* anatomy (1893); pulmonate anatomy (1931); mainly worked on other invertebrates.
- Bohn, Georges (18**-19**; France)
- Locomotion in gastropods (1911).
- Boiko, Vladislav Akimovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Boisdel, Alphonse Barthelemy Martin (1836-1903; France)
- Collection sold by P. Gélet.
- Bois de Montpéreaux, F. du; see: Dubois de Montpéreaux, F.
- Bois-Jourdain, G. de; see: Dubois-Jourdain, G.
- Boisneu, C. (19**-20**; France)
- Unionid host (2018).
- Bois-Reymond Marcus, E. du; see: Marcus, E. du B.-R.
- Boisselier-Dubayle, Marie-Catherine (19**-20**; France)
- *Cerithium* (2004), *Bythinella* taxonomy (2007), Neogastropoda (2009).
- Boisset, Nicolas (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopod blood (1999).
- Boissevain, Maria [Mia] (1878-1959; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1912. *Karakterschets: Mejuffrouw Dr. Mia Boissevain*. *De Hollandsche Revue* 17: 663-670, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1959. In *memoriam Dr. Mia Boissevain, 1878-1959*. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 82: 809.
- L. J. van Gemert, 2011. Mia Boissevain (1878-1959): brieven en briefkaarten aan Professor Max Weber en zijn vrouwa Anna Weber-van Bosse [Mia Boissevain (1878-1959): letters and postcards to Professor Max Weber and his wife Anna Weber-van Bosse]. *Der Kreukel* 47(1): 3-34 [portraits].
- L. J. van Gemert & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2011. Mia Boissevain (1878-1959), malacologist, biologist, and suffragette. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 4(6): 119-123.

- Scaphopoda of the Siboga Expedition* (1906) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN526312165>
- Beiträge zur Anatomie und Histologie von Dentalium* (1903) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Boissy, Ange-Bernard Mercier de (1801-1856; France)
- Fossil land snails (1844), other fossils (1851).
- E. J. A. D. de S.-S. d'Archiac, 1857. Notice biographique sur Mercier de Boissy, lue à la Société Géologique de France, dans la séance du 15 Décembre 1856. Paris: L. Martinet, 4 pp. [not seen].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 46.
- Boistel, Alphonse (18**-19**; France)
- Miocene (1901).
- Boiteau, Jean-Marie (19**-20**; France)
- Cretaceous Teredinidae (2018).
- Boivin, Amedée (1797-1881; France)
- *Description de cinq espèces nouvelles du genre Conus* (1864).
- W. Kobelt, 1881. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(4): 63.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 81.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Boizot, Jean-Louis (19**-****; Mauritius)
- *Porcelaines de l'île Maurice; Cowries of Mauritius* (1985) with M. Desjardins & V. Chakowa.
- Bojanus, Ludwig Heinrich [Henricus] [M.D.] (1776-1827; Germany/Lithuania)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 45.
- Z. Fedorowicz, 1958. Ludwik Henryk Bojanus. *Polska Akademia Nauk, Instytut Zoologiczny, Memorabilia Zoologica* 1(1): 1-47 [Polish; Russian and German abstracts] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. S. Romer, 1970. Bojanus and the anatomy of the turtle. Pp. iii-v, in: K. Adler, ed., *Anatome Testudinis Europaeae; an Anatomy of the Turtle* by L. H. Bojanus. Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, Facsimile Reprints in Herpetology, 26: vi + 179 pp., 31 pls. [portrait].
- Adler, 1989: 20-21 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 236, 242-243.
- P. Daskiewicz & P. Edel, 2014. The will of Ludwig Heinrich Bojanus (1776-1827), an interesting nineteenth-century natural history document. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 164-167.
- P. Edel & P. Daszkiewicz, 2016. Louis Henri Bojanus, le savant de Vilnius 1776–1827. Strasbourg: Vent d'Est, 64 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Bojko, Jaime (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Littorina* parasites (2017).
- Boland, Brandon B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Pomacea* (2008).
- Bolaños, J. (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Protothaca* (1988).
- Bolasco, Luis (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 100.
- Boldrini, Luigi (1828-1894; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Boldrini, Luis (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Bole, Jože (1929-1995; Slovenia)
- *Zur Problematik der Gattung Lithoglyphus Hartmann 1821 (Gastropoda: Lithoglyphidae) = K problematiki rodu Lithoglyphus Hartmann 1821 (Gastropoda: Lithoglyphidae)* (1981).
- C. Frank & R. Slapnik, 1997. Dr. Joze Bole (17.VI.1929 – 26.XII.1995). *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 18: 305-309 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. Pezzoli & R. Slapnik, 1998. Joze Bole 1929-1995: un ricordo personale. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 16(5-8): 38-42 [bibliography].
- Frank, 2019: 456-458 [portrait].
- Boles, Sara E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone aquaculture (2019).
- Boletzky, Sigurd von (1942-2020; Germany/Switzerland/France)

- Spouse of M. V. Boletzky; *Mediterranean Sepiolidae* (1995).
- M. Rodrigues, 2012. Sigurd von Boletzky: developmental and evolutionary biologist. CIAC Newsletter, 4: 6-7 [biography, portrait].
- G. Bello, 2020. In memoriam Sigurd von Boletzky 1942-2020. Notiziario S.I.M. 38(2): 2-6 [biography, portrait, list of eponyms].
- Boletzky, Mascha V. von (19**-****; France)
- Spouse of S. v. Boletzky; paper with him on rearing *Octopus* (1969).
- Bolgiano, Carl (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Bolhuis, Dick (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Shell formation in *Lymnaea* (1980).
- Bolitho, Hector (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The glorious oyster* (1960).
- Boll, Ernst Fredrich August (1817-1868; Germany)
- Geology/paleontology (1840s-1850s), non-marine fauna of Germany (1850s).
- A. Hückstedt, 1997. Die Lebensbilder der Vereinsstifter Albrecht von Maltzan, Ernst Boll und Carl Christoph Grischow. Archiv der Freunde der Naturgeschichte in Mecklenburg, 36: 25-34 [portrait].
- Boll, Franz (1849-1879; Germany)
- Beiträge zur vergleichenden Histiologie des Molluskentypus* (1869) online at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Boll, Jacob (1828-1880; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 72.
- Bolland, Robert F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs of Okinawa.
- Bollay, Melody (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hermit crabs and *Tegula* (1964).
- Bolles, Edwin Cortlandt [Reverend] (1836-1920; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 72.
- Martin, 1995: 28.
- Bolling, Werner (1904-1988; Germany)
- Hydrobiidae (1965).
- Janssen, 1992: 82.
- A. Zilch, 1992. Werner Bolling (1904-1988). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 49: 1-4 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Bollinger, Gottfried (1883-1978; Switzerland)
- Fossils (1900s-1920s).
- L. Forcart, 1979. Gottfried Bollinger (1883 – 1978). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(33-34): 424 [biography, bibliography].
- Kiss, 1983: 121.
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- Zur Gastropodenfauna von Basel und Umgebung* (1909) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bolman, J. (18**-19**; U.K.?)
- *The Mystery of the Pearl* (1941).
- Bolognani, Lorenzo (19**-****; Italy)
- Anatomy of *Lithophaga* (1979), *Viviparus* physiology (1982).
- Bolognani Fantin, Ana Maria (19**-****; Italy)
- Anatomy of *Lithophaga* (1979), *Viviparus* physiology (1982).
- Bolot, E. (18**-****; France)
- Eggs of *Doris* (1866).
- Bolotin, J. (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Modiolus* growth (2007).
- Bolotov, Ivan N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Pisidium* (2015), *Radix* (2016), *Indonaia* (2019).
- Bol'shakova, Ariadia Ivanovia (1960-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Bolstad, Kathrin S. R. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Squids (2023).
- Boltacheva, Natalia A. [née: Valovaya] (1952-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Boltacheva, Olga A. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Ecology of *Unio stevenianus*.
- Bolten, Johann [Joachim] Friedrich [M.D.] (1718-1796; Germany); see also: Röding, P.
- W. Keferstein, 1862. Einige Bemerkungen über das Museum Boltenianum. Malakozoologische Blätter 10(4): 164-169.

- O. Semper, 1876. *Museum Boltenianum*. Einige Mittheilungen über mein Exemplar dieses Cataloges. Verhandlungen des Vereins für Naturwissenschaftliche Unterhaltung zu Hamburg 2[for 1875]: 121-125.
- A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 130-136.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [some material sold in 1837; "Harzen sale"].
- Dance, 1986: 65, 206.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 46.
- Heller, 2007: 21.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2020. Röding's Stromboidea (Caenogastropoda): the remains of the Bolten collection in the Museum der Natur Gotha (Germany), a critical review of Röding's taxa, and notes on the Schmidt catalogue. *Basteria* 84(1-3): 85-126.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2020. Erratum to Röding's Stromboidea (Caenogastropoda): the remains of the Bolten collection in the Museum der Natur Gotha (Germany), a critical review of Röding's taxa, and notes on the Schmidt catalogue. *Basteria* 84(4-6): 130.
- G. Kronenberg, 2023. *Museum Boltenianum ... pars prima continens animalia in spiritu vini adservata ...* (c. 1797, Hamburg): bibliographic and nomenclatural notes. *Archives of Natural History* 50(2): 417-421.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2023. "Museum Boltenianum ... pars secunda" by P. F. Röding (1798): an update on authorship and the printings, with an appendix listing additional Mollusca from the Bolten collection. *Basteria*, 87(2); 213-224.
- Bolton, _____ [Lieutenant Colonel] (****-****; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Bolton, Cynthia A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Strombus* development (1993).
- Bolton, J. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Bullia* feeding (1986).
- Bolton, Michael J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil oysters (2013).
- Bolton, William (****-****; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 249.
- Abbott, 1963: 28 [as Bolten].
- Boltovskoy, Demetrio (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Peteropods of the southeastern Atlantic (1970s), *Limnoperna* development (2000s).
- Bomare, J. C. Valmont; see: Valmont de Bomare, J. C.
- Bombace, Giovanni (19**-****; Italy)
- *Modiolus* (1968), *Fusinus* (1971).
- Bombi, Pierluigi (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Xenophora* (2007).
- Bombino, Leandro (19**-****; Cuba)
- Freshwater molluscs of Cuba (1999).
- Bomme, Leendert (1727-1788; Netherlands)
- A. Mulder, 1927. Bomme (Leendert). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 7: 166.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1969. Leendert Bomme, 1727-1788, een 18-de eeuwse bioloog te Middelburg. *Archief Uitgegeven van het Zeeuwsch Genootschap der Wetenschappen* 1969: 21-35 [bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 38.
- Bompais, Xavier (19**-****; France)
- Book on mussel farming (1991).
- Bona, Egidio (1938-1986; Italy)
- *Marstoniopsis* (1973).
- M. Mariani, 1985. Obituary notice. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 4(1-2): 27.
- Bonadies Polo, Azucena Del Carmen (19**-****; Panama)
- Thesis: *Estudio sobre la fijación de larvas y la influencia del alimento (fitoplancton) en el crecimiento y el estado gonadal, en Saccostrea columbiensis (Hanley, 1846), (Lamellibranchiata, ostreidae) en el lago de la III esclusa de Miraflores, Panama* (1986) with M. C. Moreno Espinosa.

- Bonaminio, Phyllis N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clam biology (1993).
- Bonavita, Annie (19**-****; France)
- *Revision et étude écologique des helicellines (gasteropodes pulmones) de Provence* (1965).
- Bonanni, F.; see: Buonanni, P.
- Bonar, Dale Brian (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Larval morphology of opisthobranchs (1970s).
- Bonarelli, Guido (1871-1951; Italy/Argentina)
- Ammonite paper (1893); mostly known for work in oil industry.
- S. S. Buckman, 1894. Jurassic ammonites: notes on a pamphlet by Professor Guido Bonarelli. *Geological Magazine* (dec. 4) 1(x): 298-300 [not seen].
- E. Feruglio, 1951. Guido Bonarelli. *Bollettino della Società Geografica Italiana*, 85 (ser. 8, vol. 4): 237-240 [biography, bibliography].
- E. Feruglio, 1955 ["1952"]. Guido Bonarelli. *Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana*, 71: 116-123 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. Longobardi, 1970. Doctor Guido Bonarelli; su vida y obra en Argentina. Primer Congreso Argentino de Historia de la Ciencia. *Boletín de la Academia Nacional de Ciencias*, 48: 523-530 [biography, bibliography].
- A. Korn, 1983. Aportes Científicos de los italianos en la Argentina en el siglo XIX. Pp. 125-141, in: F. Korn, ed., *Los italianos en la Argentina*. Buenos Aires: Fondazione Giovanni Agnelli, 141 pp. [Bonarelli: p. 127].
- Anonymous, 1999. Guido Bonarelli, a leading oil pioneer. *Society of Petroleum Engineers – Italian Section, Bulletin for 1999(3)*: [pagination unknown] [portrait].
- J. P. Grossutti, 2010. Egidio Feruglio: Patagonia e Terra del Fuoco. Udine: Forum, 187 pp. [Bonarelli: pp. 53-59, portrait].
- A. Concheyro & T. Montenegro, 2011. Guido Bonarelli, explorador y geólogo incansable: pionero en la prospección de hidrocarburos en la Argentina / Guido Bonarelli, tireless explorer and geologist: pioneer in the prospection of hydrocarbons in Argentina. *Revista de la Asociación Geológica Argentina* 68(3): 337-345 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Sarti, 2012: 22-23.
- Bončev, Ekim (19**-****; Bulgaria)
- Paleontology (1930s-1980s).
- Bonci, Maria Cristina (19**-****; Italy)
- Oligocene (1990s).
- Bond, _____ [Mr.] (17**-1789?; U.K.)
- Specimens from his collection figured by Martyn.
- Bond, Annell (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea snail (2002).
- Bond, Kathryn (****-1970; U.S.A.)
- Y. Yokoyama, 1970. My tribute to a friend. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(2): 3.
- Bond, Paul N. (****-1990; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Nautilus* (1989).
- B. Saunders, 1990. In memory of Paul N. Bond. *Chambered Nautilus Newsletter* 62: 8 [bibliography].
- Bondar, Carin A. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Bondarchuk, L. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- Benthic studies (1979).
- Bondarchuk, Tatiana Ivanovna (1950-****; Kazakhstan)
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Bondarchuk, Vladimir Gavrilovich (1905-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10-11.
- Bondarenko, L. G. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Triassic ammonoids (2019).
- Bondarev, Igor Petrovich (19**-20**; Ukraine/Russia)
- *Rapana* (2010).
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Bondarevskaja, Elena Fedorovna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 10.
- Bon de Saint-Hilaire, François Xavier (1678-1761; France)

- Argenville, 1742: 211-212.
- Bondesen, Poul (1912-2007; Denmark)
- *Comparative morphological-biological analysis of the egg capsules of fresh-water pulmonate gastropods: Hygrophila, Basommatophora, Pulmonata* (1950), Danish clams (1984).
- P. Hansen, 2007. Nekrolog Poul Bondesen 5. august 1912 – 2. februar 2007. Dansk Ornitologisk Forenings Tidsskrift 101(2): 62 [portrait].
- P. Hansen, 2008. Nekrolog Poul Bondesen, 5. august 1912 – 2. februar 2007. Dansk Naturhistorisk Forenings Årsskrift 18: 77-82 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Bone, Q. (19**-*; U.K.)
- Squid mantle tissue (1981).
- Bone, Yvonne (19**-20**; Australia)
- Pliocene-Pleistocene (2007).
- Bonel, Nicolás (19**-20**; Argentina/France)
- *Limnoperna* (2010s).
- Bonelli, Franco Andrea (1784-1830; Italy)
- *Denominaciones ineditae testaceorum Musei Zoologici Taurinensis* [unpublished ms]; mainly noted for work on birds and insects.
- G. Genè, 1834. Elogio storico di Franco Andrea Bonelli, Accademico e Professore Torinese. Memorie della Reale Accademia delle Scienze di Torino. 37: 126-151 [biography].
- F. Forgione, 2020. Evolution as a solution: Franco Andrea Bonelli, Lamarck, and the origin of man in early-nineteenth century Italy. Journal of Historical Biology 53(4): 521-548.
- Bonelli, Silverio (1840-1876; Italy).
- A. Benocci & G. Manganelli, 2017. Scavi nel patrimonio museale: spunti di ricerca dal riordino di una collezione malacologica. Museologia Scientifica, Memorie 17: 105-109.
- Bonett-Calzada, Brenda (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* development (2018).
- Bonetto, Argentino Aurelio (1920-1998; Brazil)
- Also known as ichthyologist; freshwater clams (1963).
- Olazarri, 1975: 73.
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- H. L. López & J. Ponte Gómez, 2009. Ictiólogos de la Argentina. Argentino Aurelio Bonetto. La Plata, Argentina: Museo de la Plata, 26 pp. [portraits, bibliography on ichthyology].
- Boney, A. D. (19**-*; U.K.)
- *Lasaea* ecology (1957).
- Bonfatti, Itmar David (19**-*; Brazil)
- Pulmonate anatomy (1977).
- Bonfiglioli, Mauro (19**-*; Italy)
- *Conus bonfigliolii* Bozzetti, 2010.
- Bonfitto, Antonio (1961-*; Italy)
- *Emarginula* (1992), *Yoldiella* (1995), Triphoridae (1996), Turridae (2001), chitons (2004).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 98, 178.
- Bongiardino, Claudio (19**-20**, Italy)
- Pliocene Rissoidae (2011) with C. Tabanelli & I. Perugia.
- Bongo, F. (19**-*; Italy)
- Miocene gastropods (1914).
- Bongrain, Madeleine (19**-20**, France)
- Deep-sea bivalves from 1980s, *Gigantopecten* (1988), *Flabellipecten* (2003).
- Bonham, Kelshaw (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Growth of *Tridacna* (1965).
- Bonham, Kevin James (19**-20**, Australia)
- *Biogeography of Tasmanian land snails* (2003).
- Bonhomme, François (19**-*; France)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1999).
- Boni, A. (19**-*; Italy)
- Pectenidae Quaternary stratigraphy with G. Sacchi-Vialli (1962).
- Bonilla, Dolores (19**-*; Ecuador)
- Thesis: *La Familia Mytilidae en aguas Ecuatorianas* (1967).
- Bonilla, Héctor Reyes (19**-*; Mexico)
- Fauna of Islas Revillagigedo (1999).
- Bonilla, Manuel George (19**-*; U.S.A.)

- Ammonites (1954).
- Bonilla Carrión, Roger (19**-20**); Costa Rica
- *Anadara* populations (2001).
- Bonilla Ruiz, Jaime (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Oyster culture.
- Bonillo, C. (19**-20**); France
- Olivoidea (2017) with others.
- Bonini, Amanda (19**-20**); Brazil
- *Solen* morphology (2016).
- Bonino de Langguth, Violeta (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Recent marine mollusk distribution (1979).
- Bonnac, François Armand d'Usson [Marquis de] (1716-1778; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 147-148.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 68-70 [collection sold in 1758].
- Lamy, 1931: 11.
- Dance, 1986: 43.
- Engel, 1986: 38.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Bonnac: p. 130].
- N. Jeffares, 2002. The marquis de Bonnac: a suggested identification of a portrait by Louis Vigée. *British Journal for Eighteenth Century Studies* 25(1): 45-74 [portraits; collection sold in 1757].
- Dietz, 2006: 377.
- Bass et al., 2021: 164.
- Bonnaud, Laure (19**-****; France)
- Cephalopod phylogeny (1996).
- Bonne, W. D. (1898-1958?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 38.
- Bonkowski, Michael (19**-20**; Germany)
- Slug ecology (2018).
- Bonnemère, Lionel (1843-1905; France)
- Also known as poet.
- Les mollusques des eaux douces de France et leurs perles* (1901) online at the Internet Archive.
- Bonner, Herbert (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Bonnet, André C. (****-1912; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 61(1): 121 [sale of his collection].
- P. Géret, 1913. Catalogue des collections conchyliologiques & préhistoriques reunites par Mr A. C. Bonnet done la vente aux enchères publiques aura lieu à Paris 186, Boulevard Péreire (17^e Arrondissement) les 23 & 24 Avril 1913 a 1 heure 3 quarts par le Ministère de Me Couturier, commissaire-priseur 56, Rue de la Victoire à Paris assisté de P. Géret naturaliste-conchyliologiste, 76, Rue de Faubourg, Saint-Denis, Paris, 12 pp.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Bonnet, p. 169].
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bonnet, Charles (1720-1793; Switzerland)
- Mainly known as entomologist; *Expériences sur la regeneration de la tête du limaçon terrestre* (1777).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197.
- M. Carozzi, 1985. Bonnet, Spallanzani, and Voltaire on regeneration of heads in snails: a continuation of the spontaneous generation debate. *Gesnerus, Vierteljahrsschrift für Geschichte der Medizin und der Naturwissenschaften* 42(3-4): 265-288.
- R. G. Mazzolini & S. A. Roe, 1986. Science against the unbelievers: the correspondence of Bonnet and Needham, 1760-1780. *Studies on Voltaire and the Eighteenth Century* 243: xx + 409 pp., 24 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Caprotti, 1991: 51.
- E. Caprotti, 2017. La rigenerazione della testa delle Lumache in Spallanzani, Bonnet e Voltaire. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 97: 6-12.
- S. Ducheyne, 2021. Geneva, natural history

- and the art of observing. Archives of Natural History 48(1): 77-88 [biography, portrait].
- Bonnet, Robert [M.D.] (1851-1921; Germany)
- Clam circulatory systems (1877).
- Bonnevie, Kristine Elisabeth Heuch (1872-1948; Norway)
- *Untersuchungen über Keimzellen. I. Beobachtungen an den Keimzellen von Enteroxenos östergreni* (1906).
- H. Broch, 1954. Zoologiens historie i Norge til annen verdenskrig. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 156 pp. [Bonnevie: pp. 123-127; portrait].
- I. Nordal, 2011. Kristine Bonnevie – Første kvinne innvalgt i det Norske Videnskaps-Akademi. Norske Videnskaps-Adademie Årbok 2011: 224-231 [portraits].
- Bonnier de la Mosson, Jacques (1702-1744; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 15.
- Dance, 1986: 42.
- C. R. Hill, 1986. The cabinet of Bonnier de la Mosson (1702-1744). Annals of Science 43(2): 147-174.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Bonnier de la Mosson: pp. 185-191].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 46.
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 50-51, 58-59.
- Dietz, 2006: 372.
- Bonnin, Juan (19**-****; Spain)
- *Ervilia* (1987), Erycinidae (1988).
- Bonnot, Paul (1899-1951; U.S.A.)
- Commercial molluscs (1930s-1940s).
- Anonymous, 1951. Paul Bonnot, 1899-1951. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 112: 11.
- Abbott, 1973: 72.
- Vileisis, 2020: 84-86.
- Bonomo, Lynn J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2019).
- Bonomolo, Giuseppe (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pleistocene *Murexsul* (2009).
- Bonpland, Aimé [M.D.] [né Aimé Jacques Alexandre Goujaud] (1773-1858; France)
- Anonymous, 1860. [Obituary: Aimé Bonpland]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1858-59: xlv-xlvii.
- N. Y. Sandwith, 1926. Humboldt and Bonpland's itinerary in Ecuador and Peru. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, Bulletin of Miscellaneous Information 1926(4): 181-190.
- Chardon, 1947: 202; 1949: 117-140, pl. 10 [portrait].
- G. Furlong, 1948. Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominacion hispanica. Cultura Colonial Argentina, no. 7. Buenos Aires: Ed. Huarpes, 440 pp. [Bonpland: pp. 412-416].
- Papavero, 1971: 33-43.
- Olazarri, 1975: 19.
- Dance, 1986: 132.
- S. Bell, 1994. Sir Joseph Banks and Aimé Bonpland. Pp. 201-204, in: R. E. R. Banks et al., eds., Sir Joseph Banks: a global perspective. London: Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, ii + 235 pp.
- F. Trystram, 1995. Aimé Bonpland (1773-1858) en Argentine. Pp. 227-234, in: Y. Laissus, ed., Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 46.
- E. G. Ottone, 2002. The French botanist Aimé Bonpland and paleontology at Cuenca del Plata. Earth Sciences History 21(2): 150-165 [biography, portrait].
- G. Helferich, 2004. Humboldt's cosmos: Alexander von Humboldt and the Latin American journey that changed the way we see the world. New York: Gotham Books, xxii + 360 pp.
- P. E. Penchaszadeh & M. de Asua, 2010. El deslumbramiento: Aimé Bonpland y Alexander von Humboldt en Sudamerica. Buenos Aires: Museo Argentino de Ciencias Naturales, 169 pp.
- C. Ossenbach, 2020. A history of orchids in South America; Volume I, Colonial times: from discovery to independence. Oberreifenberg (Germany): Koeltz Botanical Books, xvi + 646 pp. [Bonpland, pp. 321-360] [biography, portrait].

- Bons, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- *Mollusques marins de l'océan Indien: Comores, Mascareignes, Seychelles* (1984).
- Bonsdorff, Erik (19**-****; Finland)
- *Macoma* (1989), *Donax* ecology (1992-1993).
- Bonsor Saint Martin, George Edward (1855-1930; France/Spain)
- Archaeologist; collaborated with R. A. Bullen.
- A. Gómez Díaz, 2021. Mollusca in the Bonsor Collection: an interdisciplinary collaboration in archaeological studies. *The Malacologist* 76: 17 [abstract].
- M. C. Lozano-Francisco & A. Gómez Díaz, 2021. Review and update of the systematics of the malacological collections belonging to the Bonsor Collection (Mairena del Alcor, Seville, southern Spain) [abstract]. P. 52, in: K. Douda, F. Escobar-Calderón & B. Vodáková, eds., *Book of Abstracts: The European Congress of Malacological Societies 2021*, iv + 239 pp.
- Bonte, A. (19**-19**, France)
- *Observations sur la faune du Tuffeau landénien de Lille (Porte de Gand)* (1934) with R. Reiller.
- Bontes, B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Diacria* (1998).
- Bontus, [M^{mc}] (****-1868; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [in list of those who died in 1868].
- Bonvicini, Giuseppe (****-****; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 206.
- Boodt, Anselm Boëthius de [M.D.] [1550-1634; Belgium]
- Treatise on minerals (1609) also covering shells.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 385-386.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 195.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 266.
- Boogerd, J. L. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Mussels as a bioindicator* (1993).
- Booley, George H. (18**-1898; Andaman Islands)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [part of collection may have sold in 1903].
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 67.
- Booolootian, Richard A. (1927-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Physiology and reproduction of marine molluscs from 1950s.*
- Vileisis, 2020: 108.
- Boom, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hawaiian seashells* with J. Kringel (1972).
- Boomer, Sarah M. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Cornu* microbiota (2019).
- Boom-Ort, Barbara van den (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* (1992).
- Boon, David D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Color of bivalve tissue* (1977).
- Boon, Fernand (19**-2006; Belgium)
- Neptunea* 5(4): 4 pp. [not seen].
- Boonchuay, Tiantip (19**-20**, Thailand)
- *Thesis on gastropod ecology in a contaminated area* (2008).
- Boone, Constance E. [Connie] (1917-1999; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. Q. Boone.
- Abbott, 1973: 210; 1987: 13.
- C. E. Boone, 1995. *Search and seizure. Texas Conchologist* 32(1): 1-3 [autobiography].
- L. Clampit, 1999. *Remembering Constance E. Boone. American Conchologist* 27(4): 21 [portrait].
- [collected tributes], 2000. *Tribute to Constance E. Boone and Dr. John I. McHenry. Texas Conchologist* 36(1): 1-12, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- L. Green, 2000. *In memoriam. ... Constance E. Boone. American Malacological Society Newsletter* 30(1): 4.
- B. Prezant, 2000. *Members remember Connie Boone. American Malacological Society Newsletter* 30(1): 4.
- “Paul”, 2000. *Connie will be dearly missed. American Malacological Society Newsletter* 30(1): 4-5.
- L. A. Crnkovic, 2000. [untitled]. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 30(1): 5.

- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Boone: p. 27].
- Joffe, 2017: 21 [biography, portrait].
- Boone, Fernand (1940-2006; Netherlands)
- F. Nolf, 2006. In memoriam Fernand Boone. *Neptunea* 5(4): 1-4 [portraits].
- Boone, Hollis Q. (****-1983; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. E. Boone.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: [127] [1984].
- Boone, Pearl Lee (1891-1978; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted for work on Crustacea; *Mollusca from tropical east American seas* (1928), *Mollusks from the Gulf of California and the Perlas Islands* (1928).
- Smith, 1974: 1.
- R. E. Blackwelder, 1979. The zest for life or Waldo had a pretty good run: the life of Waldo LaSalle Schmitt. Lawrence (Kansas): Allen Press, xxviii + 324 pp., 7 pls. [Boone: pp. 67-69].
- E. L. Yochelson, 1985. The National Museum of Natural History: 75 years in the Natural History Building. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 216 pp. [Boone, p. 74].
- P. A. McLaughlin & S. Gilchrist, 1993. Women's contributions to carcinology. Pp. 165-206, in: F. Truesdale, ed., *History of carcinology*. Rotterdam: A.A. Balkema, viii + 445 pp., 18 pls. [Boone: pp. 166, 168].
- J. Rudloe & A. Rudloe, 2009. Shrimp: the endless quest for pink gold. Upper Saddle River (New Jersey): FT Press, x + 251 + 8 pp. [Boone: pp. 212-213].
- Boonmee, A. (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Pecten* physiology (2016).
- Boore, Jeffrey L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mitochondrial genomes (1994).
- Boorman, Arthur Newton (1912-1986; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1987. Arthur Boorman b. 30 Aug. 1912, d. 24 Dec. 1986. *Australian Shell News* 57: 8.
- T. Whitehead, 1987. Arthur Boorman. *Hawaiian Shell News* 35(3): 8.
- Booth, Charles E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Modiolus* (1978).
- Booth, Fred (1865-1939; U.K./Australia)
- Land snails of Silsden (1908).
- Jackson, 1945: 10.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Booth, G. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Benthic fauna in California (1974).
- Booth, James C. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- R. T. Abbott, 1955. The Titian R. Peale shell collection. *The Nautilus* 68(4): 123-127, pl. 4.
- Booth, John Duncan (19**-****; New Zealand)
- New Zealand bivalve larvae (1970s).
- Boozer, Alton C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Musculium* (1979).
- Bopp, Mary Jo (1946-2023; U.S.A.)
- T. Eichhorst, 2023. [obituary]. *American Conchologist* 51(4): 30 [biography, portrait].
- Bor, P. H. F. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Albinaria radulae* (1994).
- Boray, J. C. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Snail infections (1974).
- Borcea, I. (18**-19**; Romania)
- Paleontology; Lymnocardiidae (1920s-1930s).
- Borchardt, D. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* physiology (1990s).
- Borcherding, Johann Friedrich (1849-1924; Germany)
- Collection in Universität Bremen; *Achatinellen-fauna der Sandwich-insel Molokai nebst einem verzeichnis der übrigen daselbst vorkommenden landu* (1906).
- Pilsbry, 1914: lvii-lviii.
- Anonymous, 1924. [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 38(3): 103.

- E. Hofmann, 1924. Friedrich Borcherdig. 5. IV. 1849 – 4. III. 1924. Zum Gedächtnis. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 56(2): 57-66, pl. 3 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Jungbluth et al., 1991a: 92, fig. 4 [portrait].
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.
- G.-B. Reinicke, 2018. Stralsund: the German Oceanographic Museum. Pp. 609-619, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.
- Achatinellen-Fauna der Sandwich-Insel Molokai nebst einem Verzeichnis der übrigen daselbst vorkommenden Land- u. Süßwassermollusken* (1906) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Borcherdig, Jost (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Dreissena* (1991).
- Borchert, Aloys (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur Geologie und Palaeontologie von Südamerika* (1901), online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Borda R., Carlos A. (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Borda, Víctor (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Megalobulimus* (2016).
- Borda d'Oro, Jacques-François (1718-1804; France)
- G. S. Odin, 2004. Le catalogue du cabinet de curiosités de Jacques-François Borda d'Oro (1718-1804), bicentenaire d'une collection régionale de roches et de fossiles. *Travaux du Comité français d'Histoire de la Géologie*, (ser. 3) 18: 1-48.
- G. S. Odin & I. Zubillaga, 2005 ["2003"]. Les fossiles du cabinet de curiosités géologique de Jacques-François Borda d'Oro, collectionneur Landais (1718-1804). *Cossmanniana* 10(1-4): 81-94, 5 pls. [portrait on cover].
- J.-F. Lesport, P. Renard & J.-M. Pacaud, 2021. Considérations sur *Nautilus bordae* Grateloup, 1827 (Cephalopoda, Nautilida, Nautilidae) du Miocène du basin d'Aquitaine. *Fossiles* 44: 57-61 [portrait].
- Bordage, Edmund (1863-1924; France/Reunion)
- H. Fischer, 1924. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 68(3): 260.
- Bordaz, G. (18**-19**; France)
- Species list for Marinique (1899).
- Boreham, Anne Ursula Enid [Mrs. George H. Scott] (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- New Zealand Mollusca, Recent and Tertiary (1950s-1960s).
- Borel, Gaetan (19**-****; Guadeloupe)
- *Biomphalaria* ecology (1993).
- Borelli, Alfredo [M.D.] (1857-1943; Italy/ Argentina)
- Mostly known as entomologist; supplied land snails to C. M. F. Ancey. Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Boretto Ovalle, René (1947?-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 93.
- Borges, José Pedro (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Conchas marinhas de Portugal* (1999) with M. C. C. Macedo & M. I. C. Macedo, Marine fauna of Selvagens Islands in North Atlantic (2009).
- Borges, Luísa M. S. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Lyrodus* (2018), Teredinidae anatomy (2021).
- Borges, Patricia D. (19**-20**; Brasil)
- Introduced *Limnoperna* and *Corbicula* (2018).
- Borges, Teresa C. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Callumbonella* (2003).
- Borges Souza, José (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscan diversity (2009).
- Borghouts-Biersteker, Catharina Helena (1934-2012; Netherlands).
- *Assiminea* populations (1981).
- Borgia, Andrew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Borisiak [Borisak], Aleksiei Aleksieevich (1874-1944; Russia)
- Jurassic bivalves (1906-1917).

- Anonymous, ed., 1973. A. A. Borisiak: Izbrannye Trudy [Collected Works]. Moscow: Nauka, [iv] + 357 pp., frontispiece [portrait, bibliography, reprints of several non-malacological papers].
- Borisov, I. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Triassic ammonoids (2019).
- Borisovets, Evgeniy (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Serripes* (2017).
- Borja, Ángel (19**-****; Spain)
 - *A breathing study on three little intertidal molluscs: Rissoa parva, Barleeia unifasciata and Bittium reticulatum* (1987).
- Borkar, V. D. (19**-20**; India)
 - Miocene arcid (2014).
- Borkowski, Marilyn R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of T. V. Borkowski; *Littorina* (1969-1970s).
- Borkowski, Thomas Vern (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of M. R. Borkowski; *Littorina* (1969-1975).
- Borlase, William [Vicar] (1696-1772; U.K.)

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 174.

Porro, 1841 [as “Borlasch”]; life dates mistakenly given as 1705-1770].

D. B. Haycock, 2004. Borlase, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 6: 662-664.

A. MacGregor, 2007. William Huddesford (1732-1772): his role in reanimating the Ashmolean Museum, his collections, researches and support network. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 47-68.
- Borleis, Frank (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Die Molluskenfauna des FFH-Gebietes* (2023).
- Bormann, Ralph (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of M. E. Bormann; California shells (1942).
- Bormann, Mary Adelaide [née: Battin] (1898-1961; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of R. Bormann; *California shells* (1942); *Ocenebra* (1946), *Shells and shell collecting: a group of papers* (1948).
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962: 68 [1962].
- Anonymous, 1962. Mrs. Ralph Bormann. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 2(4): 62.
- Abbott, 1973: 73.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Born, Ernst (18**-19**; Germany)
 - Anatomy of *Phyllirhoe* (1907, 1910).
- Born, Ignatius [Ignaz] von (1742-1791; Austria)
 - Also used “Johannes Physiophilus” and Joannis Physiophili as pseudonyms.

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 199-200.

Anonymous, 1821. Joannis Physiophili Specimen Monachologiae, Methodo Linnaeana, Augustae Vindelicorum, 1782. The Retrospective Review 3(1): 71-83.

Swainson, 1834: 59; 1840: 134.

C. von Wurzbach, 1857. Born, Ignaz Edler von. Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich (Wien) 2: 71-74 [biography, partial bibliography].

F. Brauer, 1878. Bemerkung über die im Kaiserlich zoologischen Museum aufgefundenen Original-Exemplare zu Ign. v. Born’s *Testaceis Musei Caesarei Vindobonensis*. Sitzungsberichte der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften (Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Classe) 77(1-2): 117-192.

T. Iredale, 1929. Queensland molluscan notes, no. 1. Memoirs of the Queensland Museum 9(3): 261-297, pls. 30, 31 [p. 281, note about date of Born].

I. Heltai, 1933. Lovag Born Ignác. Természettudományi Közönlöny 65(19-20): 456-462 [biography, portrait].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 48.

G. Gugitz, 1953. Born, Ignaz Edler v. (Joannes Physiophilus). Neue deutsche Biographie 2: 466-467.

E. Zellweker, 1953. Das Urbild des Sarastro: Ignaz von Born. Wien: Borotha-Schoeler Verlag, vii + 160 pp., 7 pls. [biography, portraits].

R. F. Rutsch, 1956. Remarks on I. Born’s Index rerum naturalium Musei Caesarei

- Vindobonensis, 1778. *The Nautilus* 69(3): 78-79.
- A. J. Kohn, 1964. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. II. The species described by Solander, Chemnitz, Born, and Lightfoot between 1766 and 1786. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 45(304): 151-167, pls. 1-2.
- Barnard, 1965: 8.
- J. B. Gough, 1970. Born, Ignaz Edler von. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 2: 315-316 [biography, bibliography].
- J. Beran, ed., 1971. Dopisy Ignáce Borna D. G. a J. Ch. D. Schreberum [Die Briefe Ignaz Borna an D. G. und J. Ch. D. Schreber]. Prague: Ustřední Archiv Československé Akademie Věd (CSAV) [Fontes scientiarum in Bohemia florentium historiam illustrantes No. 1], 114 pp.
- J. Haubelt, 1972. Studie o Ignáci Bornovi. *Acta Universitatis Carolinae Philosophica et Historica, Monographia* 39. Prague: Universita Karlova, 167 pp. [biography].
- St. Jean, 1972: 187.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Born: p. 134].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 77-78.
- J. Vávra, 1975. Osvěcenská éra v česko-ruských vědeckých stycích: Ignác Born, Česká společnost nauk a Petrohradská akademie věd v letech 1774-1791. Studie ČSAV (Prague), No. 10. Prague: Československá Akademie Věd, 156 pp. [in Czech; Russian summary; biography, portrait].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 61.
- R. I. Johnson, 1984. Ignaz Elder von Born. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(65): 348.
- Dance, 1986: 66, 206.
- D. Lindner, 1986. Ignaz von Born – Meister der Wahren Eintracht: Wiener Freimaurerei im 18. Jh. Wien: Österreichischer Bundesverlag. 242 pp., frontispiece [portrait; conchology: pp. 77-81].
- S. Huber & P. Huber, 1986. Ignaz von Born. Die Eisenblüte, Fachzeitschrift für österreichische Mineraliensammler (Graz) (n.f.) 7(17): 3-11. [not seen]
- L. Molnár & A. Weiss, 1986. Ignaz Edler von Born und die Societät der Bergbaukunde. Wien: Bundesministerium für Handel, Gewerbe und Industrie, 131 pp. [not seen]
- G. B. Fettweis & G. Hamann, eds., 1989. Über Ignaz von Born und die Societät der Bergbaukunde. Ignaz von Born und seine Zeit. *Sitzungsberichte Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, Philosophisch-Historische Klasse* 533: 1-153 [portrait].
- Caprotti, 1991: 52.
- C. Riedl-Dorn ed., 1991. Ignaz von Born, der forschende Sarastro. Wien: Naturhistorisches Museum, 20 pp.
- H. Reinalter, ed., 1991. Die Aufklärung in Österreich: Ignaz von Born und seine Zeit. *Schriftenreihe der Internationale Forschungsstelle "Demokratische Bewegungen in Mitteleuropa 1780-1850"* 4: 145 pp.
- F. Czeike, 1992. Born, Ignaz Edl. v. *Historisches Lexikon Wien* 1: 425-426.
- Kohn, 1992: 28-33.
- Wilson, 1994: 106-107 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- F. Zörrer & R. Hubert, eds., 1994. Österreichisches Freimaurermuseum Schloss Rosenau bei Zwettl. Schloss Rosenau: Museumsverein Schloss Rosenau, Österreichisches Freimaurermuseum, 176 pp. [Born, passim, esp. p. 92].
- C. Riedl-Dorn, 1996. Ignaz von Born (1742-1791) – ein siebenburgischer Naturforscher. *Stapfia* (Publikation der Botanischen Arbeitsgemeinschaft am O.Ö. Landesmuseum Linz) 45: 345-355.
- Dance, 1999: 9.
- P. A. Mummert, 2000. Women in mineral history: Let's set the record straight! *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 8: 32-35.
- J. Senigl, 2001. Ignaz Alberti, priv. Buchdrucker, Buchhändler und akad. Kupferstecher; Samt Bibliographie seines Lebenswerkes. *Mitteilungen der Internationalen Stiftung Mozarteum* (Salzburg), 49(3-4): 102-125 [p. 119, illustrated Born's 1790 fossil catalog].

- M. Kázmér & N. Vávra, 2002. Micropalaeontology in Vienna at the turn of the 19th century: foraminiferan and bryozoan studies of Leopold von Fichtel and Johann Paul Carl von Moll. Pp. 117-132, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Born: pp. 118-119, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 47.
- A. Eschner, 2005. Von Sammeln zur wissenschaftlichen Sammlung. P. 39-43, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- H. W. Flügel, 2005. Die "geognostische" Gliederung der Karpaten und Alpen durch Born und Ferber (1770/71) als Grundlage der "Klassifikation der Gebirgsarten" von C. M. Haidinger (1785). *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 145(1): 21-29.
- M. Klemun, 2007. Writing, inscription and fact: eighteenth century mineralogical books based on travels in the Habsburg regions, the Carpathian Mountains. Pp. 49-61, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- G. C. Kronenberg, 2008. Born's strombs (Mollusca: Gastropoda), with some notes on *Strombus succinctus* Linnaeus, 1767. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien* 109-B: 51-66.
- H. H. Dijkstra, 2009. Type specimens of Pectinidae (Bivalvia) described by Ignaz von Born (1778-1780). *Basteria* 73(4-6): 99-116.
- P. Huber & S. Huber, 2009. Die Wiederentdeckung einer verschollenen Sammlung. Pp. 21-23, in: B. Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., 8. Wissenschaftshistorisches Symposium "10 Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften Österreichs," 24.-26. April 2009, Abteilung für Mineralogie, Stucksaal Joanneum Graz: Abstracts, Matineeprogramm, Exkursionsführer. *Berichte der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 45: 72 pp.
- Williams, 2009: 82.
- S. Huber & P. Huber, 2010. Die Mineraliensammlung der Eleonore von Raab. Pp. 37-45, in: B. Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., *Die Anfänge geologischer Forschung in Österreich: Beiträge zur Tagung "Zehn Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften."* Scripta Geo-Historica; Grazer Schriften zur Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften 4: xii + 218 pp. [portrait].
- E. Cueto, 2012. *La Polimita Cubana en la pintura Holandesa / The Cuban Polimita [sic pro Polymita] in Dutch painting*. Herencia (Herencia Cultural Cubana) (Coral Gables, Florida), 18(2): 68-75.
- Kohn, 2014: 138.
- T. Weiland, 2015. A brief history of mineral collecting in Austria. *The Mineralogical Record*, 46(6), Supplement: 3-7 [biography, portrait].
- C. Koeberl et al., 2018. History and importance of the geoscience collection at the Natural History Museum Vienna. Pp. 131-161, in: G. D. Rosenberg & R. M. Clary, eds., *Museums at the forefront of the history and philosophy of geology: history made, history in the making*. Geological Society of America, Special Papers 535: viii + 348 pp. [Born: pp. 143-144, 147-148].
- E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E. Aescht, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. *Denisia (Linz)* 42: 685 pp. [Born: pp. 640-646].
- Frank, 2019: 458.
- Index rerum naturalium Musei Caesarei Vindobonensis (1778)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bornemann, Johann Georg (1831-1896; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Cleevely, 1983: 61.
- Zeissler, 1984: 49-50.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Borodulina, Olga V. (19**-20**; Russia)

- Bivalve ecology (2004).
- Boroviagin, Valerii Leonidvich (19**-****; Russia)
- *Ul'trastruktura gigantskikh neironov tritoniid* (1968).
- Borowski, Christian (19**-20**; Germany)
- Vesicomylidae (2018).
- Borowski, Heinrich Georg (1746-1801; Germany)
- General zoologist; *Gemeinnützige Naturgeschichte des Thierreichs* (1788-1789) mentioned many molluscs.
- Borowsky, Betty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nassarius* ecology (1979).
- Bórquez, Jéssica (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Chilina* (2015).
- Borradaile, Lancelot Alexander (1872-1945; U.K.)
- J. S. Gardiner, 1945. Dr. L. A. Borradaile. *Nature* 156(3969): 622-623.
- Borre, F. C. P. A. Preudhomme de; see: Preudhomme de Borre, F. C. P. A.
- Borredà, Vicente (19**-20**; Spain)
- Spanish slugs 1990s, *Guide de camp dels molluscs d'Andorra* with J. Nicolau & A. Martínez-Ortí (2010).
- Borrell, Yaisel Juan (19**-20**; Spain)
- Transport of molluscs in ballast water (2015), bivalves in mariculture (2016).
- Borrelli, Luciana (19**-20**; Italy)
- *A catalogue of body patterning in Cephalopoda* (2006) with F. Gherardi & F. Fiorito.
- Borrero, Karl Arbie (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Muricidae (2019).
- Borrero G., Francisco Javier (1958-****; Colombia/ U.S.A.)
- *Pholadomya* in Colombia (1995), Hesse types (2015).
Abbott, 1987: 13.
- Borri, Marco (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Cypraea* in Red Sea (1980s), Columbelloidea (2001).
- Borro García, Primitivo J. (19**19**; Cuba)
- Borsa, Philippe (19**-****; France/Australia)
- Trochidae genetics (1993), *Mytilus* genetics (1999).
- Borson, Stefano (1758-1832; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 48.
- G. Pavia, 1976. I tipi di alcuni gasteropodi terziari di Stefano Borson. *Bollettino della Società Paleontologia Italiana* 15(2): 145-158, 2 pls.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 61.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 86(1): 1-41 [Borson: pp. 28-32].
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Borson: pp. 34-35, 54-55].
- Kohn, 1992: 194-196; 210-211; 222.
- B. Merlino & F. Campanino. 2002. Supplemento al "Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco" – Parte I e II (Cephalopoda, Gastropoda, Amphineura, Scaphopoda) Aggiunte e Variazioni. *Bollettino Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Torino*, 19(1): 5-71.
- Bortner, Marty (19**-2006; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2006. [death noted]. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 37(2): 5.
- Bortolus, Alejandro (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2007).
- Borulya, E. M. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Commercial marine gastropods (2000).
Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Borut, Arie (19**-****; Israel)
- Ecology of *Aplysia* (1998).
- Bory de Saint-Vincent, Jean Baptiste Geneviève Marcellin [?Georges Marie] (1778-1846; France/ Belgium)
- Swainson, 1840: 134.
- P. Tamizey de Larroque, 1890. Bory de Saint-Vincent. *Revue de l'Agénais et des Anciennes Provinces du Sud-Ouest (Agen)* 17: 180-183.

- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1893. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique' (Zoology). Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1893(3): 582-584.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1899. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique': additional note. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1899(3): 595.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of the "Encyclopédie Méthodique." Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 7) 17(102): 577-582.
- A. Lacroix, 1916. Notice historique sur Bory de Saint-Vincent (Geneviève-Jean-Baptiste-Marcellin), membre libre de l'Académie. Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences de l'Institut de France (ser. 2) 54: i-lxxv.
- S. Pelte, 1941. Bory de St. Vincent, Geneviève Jean Baptiste. Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne/Dictionary of Mauritian biography 1: 5-6.
- W. George, 1970. Bory de Saint-Vincent, Jean Baptiste Georges Marie. Dictionary of Scientific Biography 2: 320-321.
- N. Broc, 1982 ["1981"]. Les grandes missions scientifiques françaises au XIXe siècle (Morée, Algérie, Mexique) et leurs travaux géographiques. Revue d'Histoire des Sciences (Paris) 34(3-4): 319-358.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Bory de Saint-Vincent: pp. 43-44].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 63.
- Kohn, 1992: 215-216.
- Damkaer, 2002: 222-227 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 191.
- B. Dayrat, 2003. Les botanistes et la flore de France: trois siècles de découverte. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 690 pp. [Bory de St. Vincent: pp. 288-297].
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2003. Dating and publication of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique* (1782-1832), with special reference to the parts of the *Histoire Naturelle* and details on the *Histoire Naturelle des Insectes*. Zootaxa 166: 1-48.
- N. L. Evenhuis & R. E. Petit, 2003. Corrections and additions to the dating of the "*Histoire Naturelle des Vers*" and *Tableau Encyclopédie (Vers, coquilles, mollusques et polypiers)* portions of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. Zootaxa 207: 1-4.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
- Adler, 2007: 48-49 [biography, portrait].
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2022. Dating of the zoological plates in Bory de Saint-Vincent's "*Dictionnaire Classique d'Histoire Naturelle*" (1822-1830). Bishop Museum Occasional Papers 144: 1-19 [portrait].
- Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collations of *Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Borza, Tibor (19**-****; Hungary)
- Paleontology of Hungary (1973).
- Borzone, Carlos Alberto (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on *Euvola* populations (2001).
- Borzunova, Galina Petrovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Borzykh, Oleg G. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Calyptogena* sperm (2019).
- Bos, A. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Growth of bivalves (1986) with K. Essink.
- Bosatta, F. (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleogene *Terebellum* (1973).
- Bosc, Louis Auguste Guillaume d'Antic (1759-1828; France)
- G. L. C. F. D. Cuvier, 1831. Éloge historique de M. Bosc. Mémoires d'Académie des Sciences et d'Institute de France 10: cxcv-cxcviii [partial bibliography].
- Swainson, 1840: 134-135.

- I. Bourdon, 1844. *Illustres médecins et naturalistes des temps modernes*. Paris: Comptoir des Imprimeurs-Unis, x + 470 pp. [Bosc: pp. 289-297].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 49.
- H. Dodge, 1950. [dating of *Histoire naturelle des coquilles*] in: *Hiatella* Daudin versus *Saxicava* Bellevue. *The Nautilus* 63(4): 138-139; 64(1): 29-33.
- H. Dodge, 1952. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus [one section]. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 100(1): 1-263 [date of Bosc: p. 33].
- J.-F. Leroy, 1970. Bosc, Louis Augustin Guillaume. *Dictionary of Scientific Biography* 2: 321-323.
- Papavero, 1971: 20.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the “Eloges” of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Bosc: p. 176].
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Bosc: pp. 280-284].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 63-64.
- Kohn, 1992: 143-144.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 164, 171, 182.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 31-32, 251-252.
- Damkaer, 2002: 132-139 [portrait].
- D’Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Bosc: p. 89].
- K. L. Taylor, 2007. Geological travellers in Auvergne, 1751-1800. Pp. 73-96, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [Bosc: p. 85].
- J. R. Dolan, 2020. “One must be a citizen before being a naturalist” – The story of Louis Bosc, a Linnean in a time of the French Revolution. *Colligo*, 3(1): 3-16 [biography, portrait, list of currently recognized taxa].
- Boscaínos, Spyros (19**.-****; Greece/France)
- Thesis: *L’ostréiculture; possibilités et utilité de son introduction en Grèce* (1937).
- Bosch, Carl (1874-1940; Germany)
- E. Franz, 1962. *Stiftung der Sammlungen Geheimrat Prof. Dr. Carl Bosch*. *Natur und Museum* 92(10): 385-386.
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Adler, 2012: 47-49 [portrait].
- Bosch, Donald Taeke [M.D.] (1917-2012; China/U.S.A./Oman)
- Spouse of E. Bosch; *Seashells of southern Arabia* (1989) with E. Bosch, *Seashells of eastern Arabia* (1995).
- Abbott, 1973: 210; 1987: 13.
- J. Lawton, 1983. Oman: sea shells. *Saudi Aramco World* 34(3): 32-33.
- Clampit, 1992: 15 [portrait].
- Bosch et al., 1995: 16.
- Anonymous, 1997. Pocket full of miracles: American collectors in Oman find shells new to science. *Washington Post*, March 31, 1997: D-4.
- D. Bosch & E. Bosch, 2000. The doctor + the teacher; Oman 1955-1970; memoirs of Dr. Donald and Eloise Bosch. *Muscat (Oman): Apex Pub.*, 63 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- Dance, 2005: 26-28.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2007. Dr Donald T. Bosch, 90 years old. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 2(6): 109-112 [Reprinted (2008), *American Conchologist* 36(1): 6-8].
- Dance, 2009: 570-571.
- Anonymous, 2012. A pioneer in healthcare in Oman. *Oman Daily Observer*, February 8, 2012: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 2012. Dr. Donald Taeke Bosch. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 31 [biography, photograph] [revised from Moolenbeek, 2007].
- S. P. Dance, 2013. A lucky life. *Shell Discoveries* 1(2): 15-17 [portrait].

- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 324.
- Joffe, 2017: 22 [biography, portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2018. Praise for Don and Eloise Bosch. *Pallidula* 48(1): 4-6 [biography, portraits].
- Bosch, Hannah Eloise [née Boynton] (1919-2016; U.S.A./Oman)
- Spouse of D. T. Bosch; published as Eloise; *Seashells of southern Arabia* (1989) with D. Bosch.
- J. Lawton, 1983. Oman: sea shells. *Saudi Aramco World* 34(3): 32-33.
- Clampit, 1992: 15 [portrait].
- D. Bosch & E. Bosch, 2000. The doctor + the teacher; Oman 1955-1970; *Memoirs of Dr. Donald and Eloise Bosch*. Muscat, Oman: Apex, 63 pp.
- Dance, 2005: 26-28.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2007. Dr Donald T. Bosch, 90 years old. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 2(6): 109-112 [Reprinted (2008), *American Conchologist* 36(1): 6-8].
- Dance, 2009: 570-571.
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2016. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 28 [biography, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 22 [biography, portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2018. Praise for Don and Eloise Bosch. *Pallidula* 48(1): 4-6 [biography, portraits].
- Bosch, H. C. J. (Jo) (1919-2005; Netherlands)
- Fossils (1967).
- S. van Leeuwen, 2006. H. C. J. (Jo) Bosch, 1919-2005. *Spirula*, *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 349: 36.
- Bosch, Hieronymus (1450?-1516; Netherlands)
- Painter; *Garden of Earthly Delights* (with a woman swallowed by a mussel).
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 207-211.
- Bosch, Maarten van den (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Tertiary molluscs (1975).
- Bosch, Mateo (19**-****; Spain)
- *Littorina* (1983).
- Boscheinen, Joseph (1942-2021; Germany)
- Löbbecke Museum & Aquazoo, Düsseldorf
- Boschi, Christina (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Die Schneckenfauna der Schweiz* (2011).
- Boschma, Hilbrandt (1893-1976; Netherlands)
- C. J. van der Klaauw, 1964. Hilbrandt Boschma. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 39: i-xlix, 1 pl. [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1976. In memoriam Prof. Dr. H. Boschma, 1893-1976. *Correspondentieblad van het Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 171: 548-549.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1979. Boschma, Hilbrand. *Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland* 1: 77-78.
- Holthuis, 1995: 106, 117, 120, 126-127, 132, 134-138, 140-147, 150, 154-155, 157, 158 [portrait].
- Boscovich, Ruggiero Giuseppe [Father] (1711-1787; Italy)
- Böse, Emil [Emilio] (1868-1927; Germany/Mexico/U.S.A.)
- Tertiary of Mexico (1906).
- O. A. Cavins, 1927. Foreword [biographical sketch]. *University of Texas Bulletin* 2748: 5-6.
- C. Burckhardt & P. Waitz, 1928. Dr. Emil Böse. *Centrblatt für Mineralogie, Geologie und Paläontologie. Abteilung B: Geologie und Paläontologie* 1928(3): 207-208.
- C. Schuchert, 1928. Emil Böse, 1868-1927. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 5) 15(85): 88.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 54.
- Cleevely, 1983: 60-61.
- K. Young, 1994. Emil Böse's search for an ancient landmass. *Earth Sciences History* 13(1): 58-66 [portrait].
- E. Seibertz & B. E. Buitrón, 1999 ["1998"]. Emil Böse (1868-1927). *Revista mexicana de Ciencias Geológicas* 15(1): iii-iv [partial bibliography, portrait].
- On a new Exogyra from the Del Rio clay and some observations on the evolution of Exogyra in the Texas Cretaceous* (1919) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

- Bosellini, Francesca R. (19**-20**, Italy)
- Miocene (2018).
- Boshier, D. P. (19**-****, New Zealand)
- Fossil Calyptraeidae (1958-1961).
- Boshoff, Pieter Hubert (1913-****, South Africa)
- South African bivalves (1965-1968), *Pelecypoda of Inhaca Island, Moçambique* (1965).
- Bosman, Alison L. (19**-****, South Africa)
- Limpet ecology (1980s).
- Bosniacki, Sigismondo (1837-1921; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Bošnjak, Marija (19**-20**, Croatia)
- Introduced Mediterranean species (2021).
- Bosquet, Joseph Augustin Hubert [de] (1814-1880; Netherlands)
- Cretaceous (1860s).
- R. Etheridge, 1881. Joseph Augustin Herbert [sic] Bosquet. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings, 37: 50.
- C. Ubaghs, 1881. Notice biographique de Joseph Augustin Hubert Bosquet. Publications de la Société Historique et Archéologie dans le Duché de Limbourg 18: 406-412.
- C. Ubaghs, 1881. Discours prononcé sur la tombe de M. de Bosquet. Publications de la Société Historique et Archéologie dans le Duché de Limbourg 18: 412-414.
- J. van Baren, 1918. Bosquet (Joseph Augustinus Herbertus de). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 251-252.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 49.
- E. M. Kruytzer, 1963. J. de Bosquet, Apotheker en Paleontoloog, 1814-1880. Natuurhistorisch Maandblad 52(7-8): 95-103 [bibliography, portrait].
- E. M. Kruytzer, 1963. Het paleontologisch onderzoek in Limburg van 1800 tot heden. Akademiesdagen, Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen 15: 39-53.
- Cleevely, 1983: 61.
- Engel, 1986: 39-40.
- Holthuis, 1995: 52.
- J. Leloux, 2002. Type specimens of Maastrichtian fossils in the National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden) 4: 1-40, pls. 1-4 [Bosquet: pp. 1-2].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 49 [biography].
- Boss, Kenneth Jay (1935-2014; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 210-211; 1987: 13.
- Walzer, 1981: 37, 83.
- Rehder, 1997: 149, 157, pl. [43].
- B. A. Black, 2003. Museum becomes modern. Harvard Crimson, Feb. 21, 2003: A1, A6.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142-146.
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- A. R. Kabat & R. I. Johnson, 2015. Kenneth Jay Boss (1935-2014). Breviora, 544: 1-20 [biography, bibliography, portraits, list of taxa].
- González Guillén, 2019: 32, 40 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat, 2021. Richard Irwin Johnson (1925-2020), a life well lived. The Nautilus 135(1): 11-31 [Boss: passim, portrait].
- Boss, N. Craig (19**-****, U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snail ecology (1984).
- Bosschaert, Ambrosius (1573-1621; Netherlands)
- A. S. H. Breure & S. R. de Heer, 2015. From a “domestic commodity” to a “secret of trade”: snails and shells of land molluscs in early (mainly 16th and 17th century) visual arts. Basteria 79(4-6): 81-97.
- Bossche, Guillaume van den (c. 1600 (?)-16**, Belgium)
- *Historia Medica* (1639) (molluscs and other animals used in medicine).
- O. Dezeimeris et al., 1828. Bossche (Guillaume van den). P. 478, in Dictionnaire historique de la médecine ancienne et moderne, vol. 1. Paris: Béchét jeune, 4 vols.
- A. Chereau, 1869. Bossche (Guillaume van den). P. 107, in: A. Dechambre, ed., Dictionnaire encyclopédique des sciences médicales, vol. 10. Paris: V. Masson, 100 vols.

- F. A. Sondervorst, 1981. Histoire de la médecine belge. Sint-Stevens-Woluwe: Séquoia, xii + 326 pp. [Bossche, p. 117].
- C. Gysel, 1989. Willem Vanden Bossche, zijn "Historia Medica" (1639) et de Tandheelkunde. Acta Belgica Historiae Medicinae 2(2): 48-53.
- C. Gysel, 1990. Guillaume van den Bossche, son "Historia Medica" – 1639 – et l'opotherapie dentaire. L'Information dentaire 32: 2861, 2863-2864.
- V. Buyens, 2007. A zoological emblem book: Willem van der Borcht's *Sedighe Sinne-beelden* (1642). Pp. 547-566, in: K. A. E. Enenkel & P. J. Smith, eds., Early modern zoology: the construction of animals in science, literature and the visual arts. Leiden: Brill, 2 vols., xxviii + viii + 648 pp., 31 pls.
- Bössneck (Bößneck), Ulrich (1960-2019; Germany)
- Last name also printed as Bössneck and Boessneck; land snails from 1990s.
- H. Menzel-Harloff et al., 2020. Zum Gedenken an Dr. Ulrich Bößneck, 4. März 1960 – 13. September 2019. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 103: 61-82 [biography, bibliography, list of new taxa and eponyms, portraits].
- Bostok, Edwin D. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Treasurer, Conchological Society, 1898-1917.
- Boston, Christopher J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Planorbidae physiology (1994).
- Boswell, Helene (1917-1990; South Africa)
- Spouse of S. Boswell.
- E. G. Leehman, 1975. A shelling legend: the Boswell family of South Africa. Hawaiian Shell News 23(8): 5 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1990. In memoriam: Helene Boswell. New York Shell Club Notes 316: 9 [translated from Xenophora 50 (1990)].
- B. Fouche, 1990. Tribute to Helene Boswell. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 228: 4.
- Fouché, 1995: 9.
- Boswell, Stanley (****-1990; South Africa)
- Spouse of H. Boswell.
- E. G. Leehman, 1975. A shelling legend: the Boswell family of South Africa. Hawaiian Shell News 23(8): 5 [portrait].
- Boswell, Victor R., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The magic lure of sea shells* (1969) with V. R. Boswell [National Geographic article].
- Botelo, Andrea Z. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Introduced trochid in Azores (2015).
- Botero Arboleda, Leonor (19**-****; Colombia)
- Marine ecology, *Strombus* (1984).
- Botero-Cobo, Luz A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* (2018).
- Botteri, Mateo (1808-1877; Dalmatia/Mexico)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 112.
- Bot y Arena, Jaume (19**-****; Spain?)
- *Les coquillages. Les gastéropodes marins* (1960) with J. Marcy.
- Böttger, O. & C. R.; see: Boettger, O. & C. R.
- Bottimer, Lawrence John (1896-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 524; 1987: 13, 153.
- Bottjer, David J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Periostracum of *Fusitriton* (1981), Mesozoic bivalves (2000s).
- Botton, Mark L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve ecology (1984).
- Botts, Ruth (1906-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 13-14.
- Bouaziz-Yahiatene, Houria (19**-20**; Algeria)
- Land snails (2019).
- Bou, Patrice (19**-20**; Martinique)
- *Conus daucus boui* da Motta, 1988.
- Boubée, E. [Madame] (18**-19**; France)
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Boucard, Adolphe (1839-1905; France/U.K.)

- Tomlin, 1942: 28.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Catalogue de la collection de coquilles terrestres* (1901) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Boucaud-Camou, Eve (1939-****; France)
- Cephalopod anatomy, physiology (1970s-1980s).
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1258-1259 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Bouchard, Richard Joseph (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 14.
- Bouchard, Olivier (19**-20**; France)
- Physiology of *Sepia* (1991).
- Bouchard-Camou, Eve (19**-20**; France)
- *Sepia* (1991).
- Bouchard-Chantreaux, Nicolas Robert (1801-1864; France)
- Anonymous, 1866. Bouchard-Chantreaux. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(2): 192
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 101.
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Catalogue des mollusques marins observés jusqu'à ce jour à l'état vivant sur les côtes du Boulonnais* (1835) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Boucher, Charles Henri du (1835-1891; France)
- Boucher, E. le (****-****; New Caledonia)
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Boucher, François (1704-1770; France)
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 68-70 [Boucher: p. 68].
- Lamy, 1931: 20.
- C. R. Hill, 1986. The cabinet of Bonnier de la Mosson (1702-1744). *Annals of Science* 43(2): 147-174 [Boucher, p. 160].
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Boucher: p. 127].
- G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). Seyssel: Cham Vallon, 585 pp. [Bouchet: passim].
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 58, 65.
- Dietz, 2006: 375.
- J. Priebe, 2016. The artist as collector: François Boucher (1703–1770). *Journal of the History of Collections* 28(1): 27-42.
- Bass et al., 2021: 164-165.
- Boucher, Lisa M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranch development (1983, 1986).
- Boucher, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- Carré, 1991: 19.
- Boucher-Rodoni, Renata (1942-****; Italy/France/Switzerland)
- Physiology of cephalopods (1970s-2000s).
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1241, 1259-1261 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Bouchet, Philippe (1953-****; France)
- Former spouse of M.-P. Triclot; spouse of E. Strong; *Shells* (2008).
- Fouché, 1995: 10.
- Barnett, 2021: 322-323, 327-328.
- N. Puillandre, 2022. A life in numbers: introduction to the symposium in honor of Philippe Bouchet [abstract]. P. 44, in F. S. Bergmeier et al., eds., World Congress of Malacology Munich 2022, 31st July - 5th August. *Spixiana*, Supplement 30-A: 356 pp.
- S. Samadi, 2022. From MUSORSTOM to our planet reviewed, the role of Philippe Bouchet in the modern development of naturalistic exploration [abstract]. P. 46, in F. S. Bergmeier et al. eds., World Congress of Malacology Munich 2022, 31st July - 5th August. *Spixiana*, Supplement 30-A: 356 pp.
- E. E. Strong, 2022. New Caledonia, mon amour [abstract]. P. 47, in F. S. Bergmeier et al., eds., World Congress of Malacology Munich 2022, 31st July - 5th August. *Spixiana*, Supplement 30-A: 356 pp.
- Bouchon-Brandely, Germain (1847-1893; France)

- *Sur la situation du littoral français de la Méditerranée, au point de vue de la pêche, de la pisciculture et de la conchylioculture – Rapport présenté à la Commission de Repeuplement des Eaux* (1880).
- H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 86.
- Bouckaert, Jos (1930-1999; Belgium)
- Thesis on ammonoids; primarily published on microfossils.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 50 [biography].
- Boucot, _____ (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 29-30.
- Boucot, Arthur James (1924-2017; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic gastropods in 1960s.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 62.
- J. A. Talent, 1996. Arthur J. (“Art”) Boucot: palaeontologic virtuoso and guru. *Historical Biology* 11(1-4): 3-7 [biography, portrait].
- J. T. Dutro, 2000. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Arthur J. Boucot. *Journal of Paleontology* 74(4): 754-755.
- A. J. Boucot, 2000. Response. *Journal of Paleontology* 74(4): 756-757 [portrait].
- J. C. W. Cope, 2017. Arthur J. (“Art”) Boucot 1924-2017. *Palaeontology Newsletter* 95: 80-82 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- S. E. Walker et al., 2017. In memoriam: Arthur James Boucot (1924-2017). *Journal of Paleontology* 91(6): 1318-1321 [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- Anonymous, 2018. Arthur James Boucot. *Harvard Magazine* 120(3): 68-K.
- Boudet, Lucien (1904-1989; France)
- Audibert, 2009: 65.
- Boudouresque, Charles-François (19**-****; France)
- *La malacofauna della riserva naturale di Scandola (Corsica Nord-occidentale)* (1994) with S. Casu, P. Merella & A. Porcheddu, *Hydrobia* (2002).
- Boudreaux, Michelle L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Introduced *Mytella* (2006).
- Boudry, Pierre (19**-20**; France)
- Oyster taxonomy, chromosomes (1999, 2006).
- Boué, Ami [Amédée] (1794-1881; Germany/Austria)
- Paleontology (1830s).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 83 [one sentence obituary].
- D. C. Angetter, B. Hubmann & J. Seidl, 2011. Physicians and their importance for the early history of earth sciences in Austria. Pp. 64-65, in: *A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011*, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- J. Seidl, 2002. Ami Boué (1794-1881), géoscientifique du XIXe siècle. *Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris)* 1(7): 649-656 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Sarigül, 2021a: 162, 168-169 [portrait].
- Bougainville, Louis-Antoine de [Compte] (1729-1811; France)
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 65.
- D. Howse, ed., 1990. *Background to discovery: Pacific exploration from Dampier to Cook*. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xvi + 210 pp.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- M. Glaubrecht, 2011. Louis Antoine de Bougainville; oder: die Enthüllung der Welt, Zum 200. Todestag des Entdeckers und eine Würdigung der ersten französischen Weltumsegelung, Teil I. *Naturwissenschaftliche Rundschau* 64(10): 523-531 [biography, portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2011. Louis Antoine de Bougainville; oder: die Enthüllung der Welt, Zum 200. Todestag des Entdeckers und eine Würdigung der ersten französischen Weltumsegelung, Teil II. *Naturwissenschaftliche Rundschau* 64(11): 572-579 [biography, portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2015. Die Enthüllung der Südsee. *Mare* 112: 108-113 [biography, portrait].
- Bouchet, 2020: 22.
- Bouge, Louis Joseph [Governor] (1878-1960; France)

- *Les pleurotomidés de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et de ses dépendances* (1901) with P. Dautzenberg.
- Anonymous, 1960. Hommage au gouverneur Bouge. *Journal de la Société des Océanistes* 16: 5-8 [biography, bibliography].
- P.-H. Fischer, 1960. Nécrologie. Le Gouverneur L. J. Bouge. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 100(4): 169 [bibliography].
- C. Laroche, 1960. Nécrologie: le Gouverneur Louis Joseph Bouge. *Revue Française d'Histoire d'Outre-Mer* 47(168-169): 485-486.
- O'Reilly, P. & R. Teissier, 1975. Bouge, Louis-Joseph (1878-1960). P. 59, in: *Tahitiens: Répertoire bio-bibliographique de la Polynésie Française*, 2nd ed. Publications de la Société des Océanistes, 36: vi + 670 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bouchet, 2020: 30.
- Bougiez, Eugène (****-****; New Caledonia)
 - Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bouhaddioui, N. (19**-****; Morocco)
 - *Bulinus* ecology (1992).
- Bouillet, Jean Baptiste (1799-1878; France)
 - Collection catalogues (1832-1836).
- Bouillon, Jean (1926-2009; Belgium)
 - Olividae (1992, 1994).
 - C. Delongueville & R. Scaillet, 2019. Retour dans le passé – de Jean Bouillon à Charles Darwin ou jeu de piste au départ d'une ancienne collection de coquilles. *Novapex Société* 20(3): 87-89 [biography, portrait].
- Boukaici, Maria (19**-20**; Morocco)
 - Mytilid reproduction (2017).
- Boukraa, Sadok (19**-****; France)
 - *Helix* physiology (1989).
- Boulaassafer, Khadija (19**-20**; Morocco)
 - Hydrobiidae (2018).
- Boulal, Mokhtar (19**-****; Morocco)
 - Hydrobiidae (1999).
- Boulangé, Jean (19**-****; France)
 - *Cochlicella* (1961).
- Boulanger, D. (19**-****; Niger)
 - *Bulinus* ecology (1995).
- Boulcott, Philip (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - *Atrina* larvae (2018).
- Boulding, Elizabeth Grace (19**-20**; Canada)
 - Burrowing bivalves (1984), *Littorina* variation (1993), behavior (2008), genetics (2015).
- Boule, Pierre Marcellin (1861-1942; France)
 - Published as Marcellin; paleontology (1890s-1930s); mainly studied human evolution.
 - J. Cottreau et al., 1937. Jubilé de M. Marcellin Boule. *L'Anthropologie* 47(5-6): 583-629.
 - H. Breuil, 1943 ["1942"]. Marcellin Boule. *Schweizerischen Gesellschaft für Urgeschichte* 33: 155-159 [biography].
 - H. V. Vallois, 1946. Marcellin Boule. *L'Anthropologie* 50(1-2): 204-210 [biography, portrait].
 - M. Hammond, 1982. The expulsion of Neanderthals from human ancestry: Marcellin Boule and the social context of scientific research. *Social Studies of Science* 12(1): 1-36.
 - J.-C. Fischer, 2006. Marcellin Boule et les types du *Prodrôme* d'Alcide d'Orbigny. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 129-136 [collation].
 - J. Thierry, 2006. Les mollusques céphalopodes dans les *Annales de Paléontologie*. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 137-149.
- Boulet, Paul C. (19**-****; France)
 - *La perception visuelle du mouvement chez la perche et la seiche* (1958).
- Boulhic, M. (19**-****; France)
 - Development of *Cyclope* (1986) with J. Tardy.
- Boulter, Daniel (1740-1802; U.K.)
 - *Museum Boulterianum* (1793).

- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379 [Boulter: p. 367].
- Bouma, Aglaia M. (19**-20**, Netherlands)
 - Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Bouma, H. (19**-20**, Netherlands)
 - Clam recruitment (2001).
- Boumaïza, Monchef (19**-20**, Tunisia)
 - Unionids of Tunisia (2011).
- Bouman, A. (19**-20**, U.K.)
 - Teredinidae taxonomy (2023).
- Bouniol, Pascal (19**-****, France)
 - Cerithiidae shell colors (1982).
- Bourbon, Louis Henri [Duc de] (1692-1740; France)

Argenville, 1742: 210-211; 1757: 132-133.

E. Lamy, 1928. Note sur la collection conchyliologique de Tournefort. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(3): 228-235 [Bourbon: p. 231].

Lamy, 1931: 7.

Dance, 1986: 187.
- Boura, Anaïs (19**-20**, France)
 - Cretaceous Teredinidae (2018).
- Bouraret, Bélonie (18**-****, France)

Audibert & Clary, 2007: 99.
- Bourcier, Michel (19**-****, France)
 - *Lima* (1970).
- Bourdaret, Emile (18**-****, France)

Audibert & Clary, 2007: 100.
- Bourdeau, Paul (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - *Nucella* behavior (2010).
- Bourdalin, Fabienne (19**-20**, France)
 - Thesis on *Modiolus* (1994).
- Bourdenet, A. M. (19**-****, France)
 - *Pleuroceras ammonites* (1964).
- Bourdillon, A. (19**-****, France)
 - Commensalism in *Modiolaria* (1950).
- Bourdot, Jules Damase (1837-1906; France)
 - Collected Paris Eocene.
- M. Cossmann, 1909. Nécrologie. Jules Bourdot. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 57(4): 352-354.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Merle, 2008: 129.
- Bourgeois, Louis Alexis [Abbé] (1819-1878; France)

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 89 [short obituary].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 51.

Cleevely, 1983: 62.

Dance, 1986: 206.
- Bourgeois, Marie Eloise (1872-1960; Mexico)
 - *Xenophora* (1943), *Pseudochama* (1945). [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 60 [1959].

Smith, 1974: 1.

Olivera & Polaco, 1991: 114 [as Burgeoise].
- Bourget, E. (19**-****, Canada)
 - *Cerastoderma* growth (1990).
- Bourguet, Louis (1678-1742; France)

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 51.

Franchini et al., 1975: 74.

Caprotti, 1991: 41.

Davidson, 2008: 36-39.

Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire naturelle des pétrifications ... (1742) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bourguignat, Jules René (1829-1892; France)

Anonymous, 1885. Bourguignat, Jules-René. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 41-76, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

J. R. Bourguignat. 1891. *Oeuvres scientifiques; précédés d'une préface biographique par Georges Servain*. Paris: D. Dumoulin, vii + 256 pp. [biography, annotated bibliography, list of taxa].

C. F. Ancey, 1892. Notice nécrologique sur J. R. Bourguignat. *Journal of Conchology* 7(3): 74-76.

W. Kobelt, 1892. [Necrologie]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen*

- Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(11-12): 207.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 80-81.
- Taylor, 1908: 118-119 [portrait].
- Germain, 1930: 6-7.
- M. Connolly, 1934. A Bourguignatian bluff! *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(2): 70-73.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 51.
- S. P. Dance, 1968. J. R. Bourguignat's *Malacologie de l'Algérie, 1863-4*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(1): 19-22.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1969. Schetsen uit de malacologische geschiedenis van Frankrijk. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 133: 1427-1474; 135: 1498.
- S. P. Dance, 1970. "Le Fantisme du Nobis," a study of J. R. Bourguignat and the "Nouvelle École". *Journal of Conchology* 27(2): 65-86, pls. 1-4 [portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 1970. List of J.-R. Bourguignat's publications on molluscs. *Journal of Conchology* 27(2): 87-95 [bibliography].
- J.-J. van Mol, 1973. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par J.-R. Bourguignat. *Achatina* 4: 62-63.
- Cailliez, 1984: 15 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 164, 206, pl. 28 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1988. Biografie: Bourguignat. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 6(5-8): 58-59.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Carré, 1991: 12-14.
- P. L. Reischütz, 1994. Ist Starobogotovismus die Steigerung von Bourguignatismus? *Beiträge zur Molluskenfauna Niederösterreichs, XI. Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft* 2: 51-52.
- Cailliez, 1995: 24-25 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Duchamps, 1999: 6.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 48.
- Audibert, 2009: 62.
- D. L. Graf, 2010. Funeral for the *Nouvelle École -iana* generic names introduced for freshwater mussels (Mollusca: Bivalvia: Unionoidea). *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, 159(1): 1-23.
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. *Zoosystema* 33(4): 451-514.
- T. Ya. Sitnikova, P. V. Kijashko & A. V. Sysoev, 2012. Species names of J.-R. Bourguignat and their application in current taxonomy of fresh-water gastropods of the Russian fauna. *Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society* 15/16: 87-116.
- Amigo, 2017: 142-144 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- C. Audibert, W. Backhuys & A. S. H. Breure, 2017. 'Une petite histoire malacologique': two letters from Bourguignat to Crosse, or a story of friction between malacologists. *Journal of Conchology* 42(6): 407-411.
- C. Audibert & A. S. H. Breure, 2017. The role of the Société Malacologique de France for the "Nouvelle École" of Bourguignat: a historical network analysis. *Folia Conchyliologica* 41: 13-22.
- R. D. Bank, G. Falkner, M. Falkner & E. Neubert, 2019. The malacological publications of Jules-René Bourguignat: a bibliography. *Basteria* 83(1-3): 59-90 [portraits].
- Frank, 2019: 456, 458 [portrait].
- C. Audibert, 2021. (Re)découverte d'une collection Bourguignat au musée des Confluences à Lyon. *Colligo* 3(2): 1-35.
- C. Audibert & A. S. H. Breure, 2021. Joseph Henry Drouët (1827-1900): a biographical sketch, bibliography, and his contributions to malacology. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 150(2): 87-106 [Bourguignat: pp. 101-102].
- W. Backhuys, 2022. The friction continues: another nasty letter from J.-R. Bourguignat. *Basteria* 86(1): 17-19.

- Many Bourguignat works online at:
<http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Malacologie terrestre et fluviale de la Bretagne* (1860) and *Malacologie d'Aix-les-Bains* (1864) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Matériaux pour servir à l'histoire des mollusques acéphales du système européen* (1880-1881) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Bourke, Adam J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Peronia* (2016, 2020).
- Bourland, William Lee [M.D.] (1929-2002; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 211; 1987: 14.
- Bourne, Alfred Gibbs [Sir] (1859-1940; U.K./ British India)
- J. S. Gardiner, 1941. Alfred Gibbs Bourne 1859-1940. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 3(10): 545-549, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Bourne, George B. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Polinices* study methods (1984).
- Bourne, Gilbert Charles (1861-1933; U.K.)
- *Jousseaumia* (1906).
- G. C. Bourne, 1933. Memories of an Eton wet-bob of the Seventies. London: Oxford University Press, ii + 124 pp., frontispiece, 1 pl. [autobiography, portrait].
- S. J. H. [S. J. Hickson?], 1933. Gilbert Charles Bourne – 1861-1933. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 1(2): 126-130, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- J. R. Baker et al., 2004. Bourne, Gilbert Charles. Oxford dictionary of national biography 6: 849-850.
- Damkaer, 2017: 345-351 [biography, portraits].
- Bourne, Godfrey B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* morphology (1982).
- Bourne, N. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug baits (1988, 1991).
- Bourne, Neil F. (1929-****; Canada)
- Bivalve fisheries.
- K. Chew, 2003. Neil F. Bourne. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 21(2): 447-448 [portrait; as “2002”].
- Carriker, 2004: 146, 158-159 [portraits].
- S. Bayer, 2014. The Bourne-Chew identity. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2014(3): 4-5 [portrait].
- Bournon, Jacques Louis, Comte de (1751-1825; France/U.K.)
- Fossils and minerals of France.
- Lambrecht, et al. 1938: 51.
- Cleevely, 1983: 62.
- G. L. Herries Davies, 2009. Jacques-Louis, Comte de Bournon. Pp. 105-113, in: C. L. E. Lewis & S. J. Knell, The making of the Geological Society of London. Geological Society Special Publications, 317: xi + 471 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- Bourns, A. E. (19**-****; Canada)
- Gastropod physiology (1998).
- Bourque, François (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Sécurisation de l'approvisionnement en naissain pour la mytiliculture aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine: état et dynamique des gisements de moules (*Mytilus edulis*) du bassin de Havre-Aubret de 1997 à 2001* (2004) with B. Myrand & M. Roussy.
- Bourquelot, Émile (18**-****; France)
- Thesis: *Recherches sur les phénomènes de la digestion chez les mollusques cephalopodes* (1884) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bourrat, Xavier (19**-20**; France)
- Nacre formation in bivalves (2009).
- Bourrouilh, R. (19**-****; Morocco)
- *Gastéropodes du Lias inférieur et moyen du domaine atlasique marocain. Étude précédée d'observation stratigraphiques au sujet des gisements de gastéropodes liasiques du Causse moyen-atlasique et du Haut Atlas oriental* (1966).
- Boury, Marie Eugène Aubourg de [Baron] (1855-1920; France)
- Epitoniidae & paleontology (1890s-1910s).

- Anonymous [W. H. Dall]. 1920. [Scientific notes and news]. *Science* (n.s.) 52(1335): 106.
- [W. H. Dall], 1921. M. Eugene Aubourg de Boury. *The Nautilus* 34(4): 107.
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. E. de Boury. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 66(1): 74- 79 [bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 62.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 67.
- Duchamps, 1999: 8, fig. 38 [portrait].
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Merle, 2008: 129.
- Tan et al., 2019: 189-195.
- Bousfield, Edward Lloyd (1926-****; Canada)
- *Canadian Atlantic sea shells* (1960).
- Abbott, 1973: 211; 1987: 14.
- Bousfield, J. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Biomphalaria* (1981).
- Boussac, Jean (1885-1916; France)
- *Essai sur l'évolution des cérithidés dans le Mésonummulitique du Bassin de Paris* (1907, 1912) [reprinted, 1978].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 51.
- Cleevely, 1983: 62.
- Merle, 2008: 134.
- Boussaid, Mohamed (19**-20*; Tunisia)
- Mactridae genetics (2012, 2016).
- Boussingault, Jean Baptiste (1802-1887; France/ South America)
- d'Orbigny obtained fossils he collected in Colombia.
- Boussuetus, Franciscus [Boussuet, François] [M.D.] (1520-1572; France)
- Caprotti, 1991: 20.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- De natura aquarilium carmen* (1558), which included mollusc illustrations, online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Boutal, Mokhtar (19**-****; Morocco)
- Hydrobiidae (1999).
- Boutan, Louis Marie Auguste (1859-1934; France)
- Pioneer underwater photographer; morphology of marine gastropods and clams (1880s-1910s); *La perle; étude générale de la perle, histoire de la méléagraine et des mollusques producteurs de perles* (1925).
- L. Pohl, 1936. Hommage à Louis Boutan. Indochine, Nhatrang, Institut Océanographique de l'Indochine, Station Maritime de Cauda 1: 22 pp. [not seen].
- Recherches sur l'anatomie et de développement de la fissurelle: comparaison de la fissurelle avec les types voisin* (1886) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Boutet, Michel [M.D.] (1944-****; France/Tahiti)
- M. Boutet, R. Gourguet & J. Letourneux, eds., 2020, *Mollusques marins de Polynésie française/Marine molluscs of French Polynesia*. Papeete: Au Vent des Iles/Université de la Polynésie française, 768 pp. [p. 6, biography, portrait].
- Boutón, Roberto Jorge (1877-1940; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 45-46, 67.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Bouvier, Louis Eugène (1856-1944; France)
- Gastropod anatomy (1880s-1890s).
- M. Caullery, 1944. Notice nécrologique sur Louis-Eugène Bouvier (1856-1944). *Comptes Rendus Hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences (Paris)* 218: 89-94.
- E. Hindle, 1946. Obituaries. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 157(2): 102-103.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Système nerveux, morphologie générale et classification des gastéropodes prosobranches* (1887) and *L'organisation et les affinités des gastéropodes primitifs d'après l'étude anatomique du Pleurotomaria beyrichi* (1902) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bouvy, Marc (19**-****; France)
- Bivalve cymbionts (1986), chromosomes (1988).
- Bouxin, H. (19**-19**; France)

- Mariculture (1930s-1950s).
- Bouzid, Slimane (19**-20**; Algeria)
- *Planorbis* (2008), *Bithynia* (2013).
- Bovard, P. (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater clam physiology (1969, 1974).
- Bovbjerg, Richard Viggo (1919-1999; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Stagnicola* (1965, 1968, 1975).
- M. J. Lannoo, 1990. Richard Bovberg and The Iowa Lakeside Laboratory. *Journal of the Iowa Academy of Science* 94(4): 110-111.
- Bowden, David A. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Antarctic *Acesta* (2015).
- Bowden, John (19**-****; U.K.)
- List of British Mollusca (1960s) with D. Heppell.
- Bowdich, Sarah [later: Lee] (1791-1856; U.K.)
- Spouse of T. E. Bowdich.
- Wilkins, 1957: 131, footnote.
- Bowdich, Thomas Edward (1791-1824; U.K.)
- Spouse of S. Bowdich.
- Swainson, 1840: 135-138.
- Wilkins, 1957: 131, footnote.
- J. Westby-Gibson & F. Driver, 2004.
- Bowdich, Thomas Edward. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 6: 886-887.
- D. E. Allen, 1981. How did he pronounce it? *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 12: 9 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, p. 23] [pronounced as “Bow-dick,” not “Bough-ditch”].
- Elements of conchology* (1822) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bowell, Ernest William [Wake-] [Reverend] (1872-1935; U.K.)
- Also known as Wake-Bowell; *Vertigo* (1908).
- A. E. Boycott, 1935. Obituary. Ernest William Bowell, 1872-1935. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(5): 277-279.
- A. E. Boycott, 1935. Ernest William Bowell (1872-1935). *Journal of Conchology* 20(4): 101.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 67.
- Bowen, I. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug baits (1988, 1991).
- Bower, Donald R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Helix* (1962).
- Bower, John R. (196*-20**; U.S.A./Japan)
- Squids (1990s-2000s).
- J. R. Bower, 2001. The Oshoro Maru: a short history of Hokkaido University’s workhorse in the North Pacific. *North Pacific Marine Sciences Organization, PICES Press* 9(1): 25-28 [portrait].
- Bower, Susan M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Atlas of anatomy and histology of larvae and early juvenile stages of the Japanese scallop (*Patinopecten yessoensis*)* (1990). with G. R. Meyer, *Panopea* (2003).
- Bower, William Joseph (1870-1949; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1949*: 35 [1949].
- Abbott, 1973: 72.
- Bowers-Altman, Jeanette (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Introduced Asian unionid (2011).
- Bowin, _____ (18**-****; U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 300, 301.
- Bowker, John William (1842-1930; South Africa)
- R. T., 1901. James Henry Bowker, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 113: 40-41.
- Barnard, 1965: 36.
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Bowler, Peter A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (1994).
- Bowles, Christy M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive *Batillaria* (2012).
- Bowles, Edgar Oliver (1911-1976; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary molluscs of southeastern U.S.A. (1930s-1940s).
- Bowles, John Hooper (1875-1934; U.S.A.)

- Ornithologist; interactions between birds and snails (1922).
- Bowlus, R. David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tylodina* distribution (1969).
- Bowman, Barbara Hebbard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *Non-clocklike evolution in the ribosomal RNAs of bivalve molluscs* (1986).
- Bowman, Mary (1**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cerion* (1932).
- Bownes, Sarah (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Thesis on mussel ecology (2005).
- Bowser, Kay Allison (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 14.
- Bowser, Moselle Racey (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 14.
- Box, Stephen E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1992).
- Boyce, Ron (1932-2015; U.K.)
- R. Hill, 2017. Ron Boyce (1932-2015): an appreciation. *Mollusc World* 43: 33 [portraits].
- Boyce, Sarah E. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cypraea* in Santa Barbara, California (1890).
- Boycott, Arthur Edwin (1877-1938; U.K.)
- Taylor, 1916: 53 [portrait].
- A. A. Dallman, 1938. Obituary: Arthur Edwin Boycott (1877-1938). *North Western Naturalist* 13(2): 102-104.
- C. Diver, 1938. Obituary. Arthur Edwin Boycott. 6 April 1977-12 May 1938. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 23(2): 109-114.
- R. M., 1938. Arthur Edwin Boycott. *Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology* 47(1): 161-194, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography].
- C. Oldham, 1938. Arthur Edwin Boycott, D.M., F.R.S. (1877-1938). *Journal of Conchology* 21(3): 58-65, pl. 10 [portrait, bibliography].
- E. J. Salisbury, 1938. Obituary: Arthur Edwin Boycott (1877-1938). *North Western Naturalist* 13(2): 101-102, pl. 6 [portrait].
- C. J. Martin, 1939. Arthur Edwin Boycott, 1877-1938. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 2(7): 561-571, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- C. Diver, 1939. Obituary of Professor A. E. Boycott, F.R.S. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 135-138.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- N. J. Evans, 1998. Gentlemen and players in malacology. An appreciation of A. E. Boycott and H. E. Quick. *Archives of Natural History* 25(3): 389-399.
- Killeen, 1998: 376.
- J. A. Boycott & G. L. Asherson, 2004. Boycott, Arthur Edwin. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 7: 21.
- J. B. Gurdon, 2005. Sinistral snails and gentlemen scientists. *Cell (Cambridge)* 123(5): 751-753.
- Goodwin, 2020: 9-10.
- Boycott, Brian Blundell (1924-2000; U.K.)
- J. Dowling et al., eds., 1991. Brian Boycott festschrift: papers from the Brian Boycott Symposium, June 14-16, 1990, Leverett House, Harvard University. *Visual Neuroscience* 7(1-2): xviii + 169 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits, tributes].
- H. Wässle, 2000. Obituary: Brian B. Boycott, December 10, 1924 – April 22, 2000. *Visual Neuroscience* 17(4): 657-658 [portrait].
- Brian B. Boycott, 2001. Brian B. Boycott. Pp. 38-60, in: L. R. Squire, ed., *The history of neuroscience in autobiography*, vol. 3. Washington, D.C.: Society for Neuroscience [autobiography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- H. Wässle, 2002. Brian Blundell Boycott, 10 December 1924 – 22 April 2000. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 48: 51-68 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Boyd, Donald Wilkin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Evolution of Crassatelloidea (1968), Trigonioidea (1975).
- Oyster-like Permian Bivalvia* (1970) and other papers with N. D. Newell online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Boyd, Edward (1921-2006; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous, 2006. In memoriam. Edward Boyd. October 1921 – September 2006. *The Festivus* 38(11): 152.
- Boyd, Eugene Stanley (1927-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 211; 1987: 14.
- Boyd, G. E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Mytilus* in archaeological sites (2019).
- Boyd, Suzanne E. (19**-****; Australia)
- Boyden, Charles Richard (19**-****; U.K.)
● Clam physiology, morphology (1960s-1970s).
- Boyer, Diana L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Paleozoic bivalves (2003).
- Boyer, Franck (19**-20**; France)
● Marginellidae from 2000s, endemism (2018).
Bouchet et al. 2009: 43 [portrait].
- Boyer, John F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Mytilus* genetics (1974).
- Boyer, Paul S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Callocardia* (1967), *Macoma* (1969).
- Boyer, Romulus (18**-1875; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 96-97.
- Boyer, Sarah L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Unionidae genetics (2015).
- Boyes, S. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Pholadidae (2009).
- Boyko, Carol E. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 14.
- Boyko, Christopher B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Curator at AMNH; anatomy of *Mysella* (2002).
- Boyko, Maxim Sergeevich (1977-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Boyle, Cornelius Breckinridge (1864-1898; U.S.A.)
● Catalogue of Mesozoic invertebrates (1893).
- Boyle, Elizabeth E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Genetics of Protobranchia (2013).
- Boyle, Jane (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 14.
- Boyle, Jon P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Biomphalaria* reproduction (2000).
- Boyle, Paul J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Larvae of *Martesia* (1976).
- Boyle, Peter R. (1942-2009; U.K.)
● *Molluscs and man* (1981), *Cephalopod life cycles* (1983), *Cephalopods: ecology and fisheries* with P. Rodhouse (2005).
- Boyle, Robert (1627-1691; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 132-133.
M. Hunter, 2004. Boyle, Robert. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 7: 100-108 [portrait].
- Boyle, Verda M. (1912-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 211-212; 1987: 14
- Boynton, Lyman C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Shipworm physiology (1927).
- Boys, Henry [M.D.] (1775-1868; U.K./Canada)
● Son of W. Boys; did some molluscan illustrations for William Wood.
D. W. Rudkin, 1976. Boys, Henry. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 9: 79-80.
- Boys, William [M.D.] (1735-1803; U.K.)
● Father of H. Boys.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 204.
Swainson, 1840: 138.
W. K. Parker & T. R. Jones, 1859. On the nomenclature of the Foraminifera. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 3) 4(23): 333-351 [pp. 334-335: date of Boys & Walker's *Testacea minuta rariora* is May 1, 1784].
Testacea minuta rariora, 1784 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 558 (1959).
Sherborn, 1935: 238.
Sherborn, 1938: 142.
Cleevely, 1983: 63.
Dance, 1986: 206.
Caprotti, 1991: 54.
J. Humphreys & J. Whyman, 2004. Boys, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 7: 126-127.

- Testacea minuta rariora* (1784) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Boys, William John Edward [Captain] (1809-1854; U.K./India)
- Collected land snails.
- Preece et al., 2022: 14 [biography].
- Bozzetti, Luigi (1953-****; Italy)
- Shell dealer; *Rare seashells* with F. & A. Colombo (1997).
- Fouché, 1995: 10.
- Bozzo, M. G. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* parasites (1982).
- Brabantinus, Thomasius [Thomas of Cantimpré] [fl. 1240s; Netherlands]
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Brabantinus: p. 176].
- Brabb, Earl E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Stratigraphy of California (2009).
- Brabenec, Jaroslav (1903-1978; Czechoslovakia)
- O. Kroupa, 1979. Jaroslav Brabenec (1903-1978). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(33-34): 425-429 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1979. Brabenec, in memoriam. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 183: 805.
- I. Flasar, 1981. Jaroslav Brabenec (3.3.1903 – 1.3.1978). *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 7(19): 197-202 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Braby, Caren Elizabeth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *Olfactory organs of mesopelagic cephalopods: comparative morphology and ecological function* (1998), species invasions (2003), *Mytilus* ecology (2006).
- Braccia, Antonio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Brace, R. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of tectibranch opisthobranchs (1977).
- Bracebridge Wilson, J.; see: Wilson, J. B.
- Bracegirdle, Selwyn (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand seashells* with J. Raven (2010).
- Brachius, ___ (****-****; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 143.
- Braciszewski, A. R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Diseases in abalone (2019).
- Brackenbury, Therese D. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Bulinus* reproduction (1991).
- Bradbury, Alex (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Length-weight models for intertidal clams in Puget Sound* (2005).
- Bradbury, Helm E. (19**-****; Canada)
- Behavior of *Illex* (1969).
- Bradbury, Jack (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* biology (1999).
- Bradbury, S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Light transmission through shells (1963) with L. R. B. Emberton.
- Bradfield, Stanley Edward (1925-****; Australia/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 212; 1987: 14.
- Bradford, A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Annotated catalog of type specimens in the Malacological Collection of the Delaware Museum of Natural History* (1997) with P. M. Mikkelsen.
- Bradford, Corbin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (2013).
- Bradford, Lea A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* culture (1984).
- Bradley, Catherine Mozelle [née Groseclose] (1918-2002; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 212; 1987: 14.
- Bradley, David J. (19**-****; Uganda/New Zealand)
- Involute *Lymnaea* (1963), radiography (1966).
- Bradley, Evelyn (1911-1998; U.S.A.)

- R. Portell, 1998. Evelyn Bradley. April 28, 1911 – March 2, 1998. Florida Paleontological Society, Inc., Newsletter 15(3): 7-8 [portrait].
- Bradley, James Chester (1884-1975; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 212.
Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
Abbott, 1987: 14, 153.
- Bradley, James Michael (1935-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 212.
- Bradley, Richard (1688-1732; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 156.
Boss, 1988: 117.
F. N. Egerton, 2004. Bradley, Richard. Oxford dictionary of national biography 7: 221.
Heller, 2007: 23.
- Bradley, William (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Parasites of *Ostrea* and *Mytilus* (1978).
- Bradley, Wilmot Hyde (1899-1979; U.S.A.)
● Populations of *Gemma* (1959).
W. P. Woodring, 1960. Wilmot Hyde Bradley: geologist, geomorphologist, paleolimnologist, paleontologist, administrator. American Journal of Science 258-A: 1-5 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
V. E. McKelvey, 1983. Wilmot Hyde Bradley. April 4, 1899 – April 2, 1979. Biographical Memoir of the National Academy of Sciences 54: 74-88 [portrait, bibliography].
- Bradner, Hugh ["Brad"] (1915-2008; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of M. H. Bradner.
Abbott, 1987: 14.
C. M. Hertz, 2008. Remembering the Bradners. The Festivus 40(6): 79-80 [bibliography].
S. Miller, 2008. Hugh Bradner, 1915-2008. Physicist didn't profit from wet suit, but he didn't mind much. Wall Street Journal, May 17-18, 2008: A8 [portrait].
M. Weil, 2008. Hugh Bradner; credited with inventing the wet suit. Washington Post, May 18, 2008: C8.
- Bradner, Marjorie [Marge] Hall (1918-2008; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of H. Bradner.
Abbott, 1987: 14.
C. M. Hertz, 2008. Remembering the Bradners. The Festivus 40(6): 79-80 [bibliography].
- Bradshaw, [Mrs.] M. F. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Collecting at Newport Bay (1896), Laguna Beach, California (1898).
Smith, 1974: 1.
- Bradshaw, Margaret A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
● Palaeotaxodont bivalves (1978).
- Bradshaw-Hawkins, Valerie I. (19**-****; Canada)
● Ecology of *Strombus* (1981).
- Brady, F. (1**-19**; U.K.)
● *Macoma balthica* (1932).
- Brady, George Stewardson (1832-1921; U.K.)
● Nudibranch *Antiopa* (1863); mostly noted for work on copepods and ostracods.
Damkaer, 2017: 741-756 [biography, portraits].
- Brady, Maurice Kirby (1904-1958; U.S.A.)
● *Liguus* (1932).
Adler, 2012: 218.
A. R. Kabat, 2012. Richard Frederick Deckert (1878-1971), Florida naturalist and natural history artist. Archives of Natural History 39(2): 321-337 [Brady: pp. 331, 334].
- Braestrup, Palle (1**-****; Denmark)
Hylleberg, 2009: 26.
- Brafield, A. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Behavior, physiology of *Macoma* (1960s).
- Braga, José Maria (1892-1972; Portugal)
● Fauna of Mozambique (1952).
P.-H. Fischer, 1973. Necrologie: José Marie Braga. Journal de Conchyliologie 110(4): 131.
- Bragado, María Dolores (19**-20**; Spain)
● Freshwater mussels in Madrid Museum (2014).
- Bragg, William Lawrence (1890-1971; U.K./Australia)

- J. W. Jackson, 1931. *Sepia braggi* Verco. – [Professor W. L. Bragg has presented his collection of South Australian marine Mollusca to the Manchester Museum, ...]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(5): 149.
- D. C. Phillips, 1979. William Lawrence Bragg, 31 March 1890 – 1 July 1971. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 25: 74–143 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- J. Jenkin, 1986. The Bragg family in Adelaide: a pictorial celebration. Adelaide: University of Adelaide Foundation, iv + 86 pp. [biography, portraits] [mollusks: pp. 70–71, 83].
- D. Phillips, 2004. Bragg, Sir (William) Lawrence. *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* 7: 269–272.
- J. Jenkin, 2008. William and Lawrence Bragg; father and son: the most extraordinary collaboration in science. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xvi + 458 pp. [biography, portraits] [collecting shells and Verco: pp. 231, 245–246].
- A. M. Glazer & P. Thomson, eds., 2015. Crystal clear: the autobiographies of Sir Lawrence and Lady Bragg. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xx + 427 pp., frontispiece [autobiography, portraits] [collecting shells and Verco: pp. 63–64].
- Bragt, Peter H. van (19**–20**; Netherlands)
- Opisthobranchs (2004).
- Brahmanandam, Vijayalakshmi (19**–****; India)
- Physiology of *Pila* (1973).
- Brahmi, Chloé (19**–20**; France)
- Co-author of *The giant clam – a priceless emblem of the Pacific* (2022).
- Braillon, Jean (19**–****; France)
- Paleontology with L. Gougerot (1968). Merle, 2008: 120.
- Brait, Susan (19**–****; U.S.A.)
- *Chesapeake gold; man & oyster on the bay* (1990).
- Braithwaite, Martha (1823–1895; U.K.)
- Shell collection donated to Haverford College in 1892, but discarded in the early 1960s.
- E. B. Emmott, ed., 1896. Loving service: a record of the life of Martha Braithwaite. London: Headley Brothers, xii + 296 pp., 1 pl. [diaries; portrait].
- Baily, 1960: 3.
- Braithwaite, L. R. S. (19**–****; New Zealand)
- Thesis on Mesozoic Limidae (1984).
- Braje, Todd J. (19**–20**; U.S.A.)
- *Shellfish for the celestial empire. The rise and fall of commercial abalone fishing in California* (2016).
- Brakman, Cornelis (1879–1955; Netherlands)
- *Cardium* (1930s).
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 189–190; 1950: 141.
- T. van Bentham Jutting, 1955. In memoriam Cornelis Brakman, 25 Mei 1879 – 6 Maart 1955. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 60: 569 [partial bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 41.
- Brakoniecki, Thomas Francis (1954–****; U.S.A.)
- Squid morphology (1979). Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Braley, Richard D. (19**–20**; Australia)
- *Tridacna* (1990s–2010s).
- Braman, James G. (1923–****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Brambilla, Giuseppe (19**–****; Italy)
- Ammonites (1970s), Pliocene bivalves (1976).
- Bramkamp, Richard Allan (1910–1958, U.S.A./ Saudi Arabia/Bahrain)
- Anonymous, 1958. Richard A. Bramkamp [Obituary]. *Aramco ExPats* [newsletter], September 1, 1958. Web page [portrait]: <https://www.aramcoexpats.com/obituaries/richard-a-bramkamp/>
- J. T. Duce, 1959. Richard Allan Bramkamp (1910–1958). *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 43(1): 261–263 [biography, bibliography].
- N. J. Sander, 1959. Richard Allan Bramkamp. *Notes et Mémoires sur le Moyen-Orient (Paris)* 7: 263–265, pl. 12 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- A. O. Woodford et al., 1959. Memorial to Richard Allan Bramkamp (1910-1958). Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1958: 111-113, pl. 18 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Bramlette, Milton Nunn (1896-1977; U.S.A.)
- Fossil molluscs of California with W. P. Woodring.
- J. Gilluly, 1980. Milton Nunn Bramlette, February 8, 1896-March 31, 1977. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 52: 81-92, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
- Branbert, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Brachidontes* genetics (2018).
- Branca, K. W. F. von; see Branco, K. W. F. von
- Brancatto, Carlos (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Antarctic bivalves (2007).
- Branch, George M. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Patella* (1975, 1999), *Living shores of southern Africa* (1983) with M. Branch.
- Branch, James Byron (1940-****; U.S.A. [Guam])
- Abbott, 1973: 212-213; 1987: 15.
- Branch, Margo (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Patella* (1975), *Living shores of southern Africa* (1983) with G. Branch.
- Branco, Carl Wilhelm Franz (1844-1928; Germany)
- After 1907, as “Carl Wilhelm Franz von Branca; ammonites (1879).
- W. Quenstedt, 1955. Branca, Karl Wilhelm Franz von. Neue Deutsche Biographie 2: 514-515.
- Brančik [Brančik], Károly [Karl, Carolus] (1842-1915; Hungary-Czechoslovakia)
- A. V. Grossu & I. Paina, 1975. Catalogul gastropodelor du colectia “Dr. K. Brančik” aflata la muzeul din Oradea. Nymphaea, Culegere de Studii si Materiale (Oradea, Romania) 2: 185-202 [biography].
- Z. Fehér, 2002. Brančik Károlyi. Pp. 130-131, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- L. J. van Gemert, 2017. The five new marine molluscan species of Karl Brančik (1842-1915). *Miscellanea Malacologica* 7(4): 55-59.
- Brand, A. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Burrowing in bivalves with Trueman (1966), settlement of *Chlamys* (1980), growth rings in *Pecten* (1994).
- Brand, D. G. (19**-****; Canada/Australia)
- Clam anatomy (1980s).
- Brand, Louis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Lulu Brand.
- Brand, Lulu (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Louis Brand.
- Anonymous, 1963. Dr. & Mrs. Brand in Texas. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(7): 3 [portrait].
- G. Campbell, 1977. Louis Brand – teacher, collector, mathematician. *Hawaiian Shell News* 25(10): 9 [portrait].
- Brand, Timothy E. (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Balcis* (1980), muricids (1982).
- Brandão, J. Mario (19**-****; Portugal)
- Coauthor of book on shells of Angola, 1984.
- Brandao, M. (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Conchoas e moluscos de Angola* (1981) with S. Gofas & J. P. Afonso.
- Brandauer, Nancy Ellsworth (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- *Family Oreohelicidae (Gastropoda: pulmonata) in Colorado* (1988).
- Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Brande, Scott (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on fossil *Mulinia* (1979).
- Brander, Erik (1722-1814; Sweden)
- Löwegren, 1952: 340.
- S. P. Dance, 1967. Erik Brander, the Logies and Linnaeus. *Svenska Linné-Sällskapets Årsskrift* 49: 74-84.
- Dance, 1967: 16.
- Heller, 2007: 23.
- Dance, 2009: 574.
- Brander, Gustav [Gustavus] (1720-1787; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1757: 154.
- R. Dodsley & J. Dodsley, 1761: 50.

- Swainson, 1840: 138-139.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 55.
- Edwards, 1967: 51-52.
- Cleevely, 1983: 64.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- T. Cooper & D. G. C. Allan, 2004. Brander, Gustavus. Oxford dictionary of national biography 7: 351-352.
- Fossilia Hantoniensia* (1766) [with new species by Daniel Solander] online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brander, T. (19**-****; Germany)
- Unionid growth (1950s).
- Brandhorst, Anthonius Laurentius (1883-1971; Netherlands)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1971. Brandhorst, zoals ik hem gekend heb. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 145: 45-51.
- A. Zilch, 1971. [Verstorben: A.L. Brandhorst]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(20): 295.
- Brandl, Roland (19**-20**; Germany)
- Climate change and land snails (2009).
- Brandon, Dale E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sediment-mollusc relationships in Buzzards Bay, Massachusetts (1973).
- Brandon, Marielle (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dondice* (1985).
- Brandstetter, Clemens Maria (19**-****; Austria)
- Land snails (1995).
- Brandt, Angelika (19**-20**; Germany)
- Bathymetric distribution of deep-sea mollusks (2009).
- Brandt [Brand], Joan Coenraad (1703-1791; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 171-173 [portrait], 205-206 [collection sold in 1792]; 1950: 149.
- Dance, 1986: 59, 206, pl. 23 [portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 41-42.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 48.
- Dijkstra, 2010: 45.
- Brandt, Johann Friedrich von (1808-1879; Germany/Russia)
- Medical zoology (1833) figuring a number of molluscs; mostly known for work in entomology and ornithology.
- Gokhnadel, 2014, vol. 1: 124-127 [portrait; in Russian].
- Brandt, Margarita (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- Chiton taxonomy (2019).
- Brandt, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Collected Mesozoic; collection in Universität Bremen.
- Brandt, Rolf Arthur Max (1917-1989; Germany)
- Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern; *The non-marine aquatic Mollusca of Thailand* (1974).
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Fechter, 1992: 47.
- Janssen, 1992: 82.
- H. Schütt, 1993 [“1990”]. Rolf Brandt (1917-1989). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 121(1-6): 15-29. [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- H. K. Mienis, 1994. An additional note concerning the bibliography of R. A. M. Brandt. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 53: 27.
- Cailliez, 1995: 28 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 160.
- Johnson, 2006b: 150.
- Brandyberry, John Jeffrey (1957-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Branham, Martha de R. [Mrs. Hugh] (1887-1962; U.S.A.)
- *Shells; shelling along the Florida shore* (1954).
- Anonymous, 1962. Mrs. Hugh Branham. New York Shell Club Notes 81: 7.
- [Mrs.] H. Branham, 1953. The Branham Shell Museum. The Nautilus 66(3): 104-105.
- Brann, Doris Colgate (1918-****; U.S.A.)

- Tertiary molluscs of U.S. in 1960s, mostly with K. V. W. Palmer.
- Branson, Branley Allan (1929-2015; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine molluscs (1960s-1970s).
Abbott, 1973: 213; 1987: 15.
- Branson, Carl C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil bivalves (1942-1970s).
- Branson, Edwin Bayer (1911-1950; U.S.A.)
- Mississippian of Missouri (1938).
- Branson, Rogers MacGowan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of G. A. Branson?; publications with him on non-marine molluscs.
- Brante, Antonio (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Chilina* (2015), *Concholepas* (2016).
- Brard, Cyprien Prosper (1786-1838; France)
- Mostly known as mineralogist; *Histoire des coquilles terrestres et fluviatiles qui vivent aux environs de Paris* (1815).
F. Jouannet, 1839. Notice historique sur Cyprien-Prosper Brard, ingénieur civil des mines. Périgueux: F. Dupont, 32 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
Anonymous, 1853. Brard (Cyprien-Prosper). Nouvelle Biographie Universelle 7: 266 [partial bibliography].
_____. St. Le Tourneur, 1956. Brard (Cyprien-Prosper). Dictionnaire de Biographie Française 7: 158 [partial bibliography].
Carré, 1991: 10 [life dates mistakenly given as 1781-1831].
Histoire des coquilles terrestres et fluviatiles qui vivent aux environs de Paris (1815) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brassey, Thomas [Earl] (1836-1918; U.K.)
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. The Conchologists' Newsletter 147: 90-102.
- V. W. Baddeley & H. C. G. Matthew, 2004. Brassey, Thomas, first Earl Brassey. Oxford dictionary of national biography 7: 388-390 [portrait].
- Bratcher, Twila L. [née Langdon; later: Critchlow] (1911-2006; U.S.A.)
- Sister of Billee Gerrodette.
- E. R. Cross, 1968. Personality of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 16(1): 1, 8 [portrait] [reprinted in HMS Bulletin, October 2002: 7-9].
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Bratcher: pp. 11-12].
Abbott, 1973: 213-214; 1987: 15.
- E. R. Cross, 1993. Twila Bratcher, 'national treasure'. Hawaiian Shell News 91(9): 1, 6 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2007. In memoriam. Twila Bratcher Critchlow. November 29, 1911 – December 25, 2006. The Festivus 39(2): 12.
- C. Hertz & J. Hertz, 2007. Twila Bratcher Critchlow Memorial Issue. The Festivus 39(7): 57-77 [portraits].
- J. H. McLean, 2007. Twila Bratcher-Critchlow (1911-2006). The Festivus 39(7): 61-65 [portraits].
- L. T. Groves, 2007. Malacological contributions of Twila Langdon Bratcher-Critchlow (1911-2006). The Festivus 39(7): 66-73 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 2007. Working with and knowing Twila Bratcher. The Festivus 39(7): 74.
- L. Funkhouser, 2007. Twila Bratcher-Critchlow, 2007. The Festivus 39(7): 75-76 [portraits].
- L. Bailey, 2007. Twila Bratcher – a remarkable and generous life. The Festivus 39(7): 77 [portrait].
- L. T. Groves, 2008. Addition to the Twila Bratcher Critchlow memorial issue. The Festivus 40(4): 57.
- Joffe, 2017: 23 [biography, portrait].
- Bratchik, Roman Jakovlenich (1949-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Bratits, Carolos (19**-****; Greece)
- *Forty Greek shells: [& the sound of the deep music by Aristides Mytaras] / Dimitris Mytaras (paintings); Carolos Bratits [texts].*
- Bratoš, Ana (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Arca* (2002).
- Brattström, Hans Olof (1908-2000; Sweden/Norway)

- Intertidal ecology, including molluscs (1990s).
- Brauer, Friedrich Moritz [M.D.] (1832-1904; Austria)
- Son-in-law of A. Wagner; *Bemerkungen über die im Kaiserlich Zoologischen Museum aufgefundenen Original-Exemplare zu Ign. V. Born's Testaceis Musei Caesarei Vindobonensis* (1878).
- Sturany, 1901: 394.
- A. Handlirsch, 1905. Friedrich Moritz Brauer. *Verhandlungen der kaiserlich-königlichen zoologisch-botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien* 55(2): 129-166, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 56.
- Papavero, 1973: 319.
- Endersby & Fleidner, 2015: 49-51 [portrait].
- Braun, Alexander Karl [Carl] Heinrich (1805-1877; Germany)
- Brother of K. A. M. Braun Paleontologist; *Die fossile Fauna des Mainzer Beckens* (1851); primarily botanist
- C. Mettenius, 1882. Alexander Braun's Leben nach seinem handschriftlichen Nachlass dargestellt. Berlin: G. Reimer, viii + 706 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 56.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 64.
- R. Angst, 1985. Kurze Geschichte der Zoologischen Abteilung. Pp. 49-64, in: S. Rietschel, ed., *Vom Naturalienkabinett zum Naturkundemuseum 1785-1985*. Landessammlungen für Naturkunde, Karlsruhe, 84 pp.
- H. Höfer et al., 2018. Karlsruhe: the zoological collections of the State Museum of Natural History Karlsruhe. Pp. 683-706, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Braun, p. 692].
- D. Kadolsky, 2022. The "*Litorinella*" species (Gastropoda: Truncatelloidea, Murchisonelloidea) reported by A. Braun (1851) from the Selztal Group in the Mainz Basin (early Oligocene, Germany). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*, 151(1): 43-65 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Braun, Karl Alexander Max (1814-1883; Germany)
- Brother of A. C. H. Braun; primarily mining engineer.
- Mayer, 1974: 479, fig. 1 [portrait].
- D. Kadolsky, 2022. The "*Litorinella*" species (Gastropoda: Truncatelloidea, Murchisonelloidea) reported by A. Braun (1851) from the Selztal Group in the Mainz Basin (early Oligocene, Germany). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*, 151(1): 43-65 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Braun, Maximilian [Max] Gustav Christian Carl (1850-1930; Germany)
- P. Hesse, 1931. Maximilian Braun. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(2): 82.
- Braun, R. (19**-****; Germany)
- Shell eyes (1954).
- Braunberger, W. F. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Ammonoids in *Cardium* formation (2001).
- Braune, Franz Anton Alexander von (1766-1853; Austria)
- Mostly known as botanist.
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- Braunschweig, Hieronymus (1550-1597; Germany)
- *New vollkommen Distillerbuch Womlegegruendet* (1597).
- Caprotti, 1991: 17.
- Brauer, Herman de (1936-1983; Netherlands)
- Red Sea list (1981).
- Bravard, Claude [Corporal] (18**-19**; France)
- Collected molluscs in the Dardanelles listed by Pallary.
- Bravenec, Carrie L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Intertidal gastropod ecology (1990).
- Bravo, José Julián (1874-1927; Peru)
- Mainly known as minerologist.
- V. Mogollón Avila & A. S. H. Breure, 2009. José Julián Bravo (1874-1927), a hitherto unknown conchologist from Peru. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 83(12): 601-613 [biography, portraits].
- Breure, 2019: 66.

- Bravo-Olivas, Myrna L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2009).
- Bray, Catherine P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallop populations (1999).
- Brayard, Arnaud (19**-20**; France)
- Triassic ammonoids (2010s).
- Brayfield, Lelia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. Brayfield; *A guide for identifying fossil shells and corals* (1986), *A guide for identifying Florida fossil shells and other invertebrates* (1993).
- Brayfield, William (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Brayfield; *A guide for identifying fossil shells and corals* (1986), *A guide for identifying Florida fossil shells and other invertebrates* (1993).
- Brazenor, A. F. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Brazier, John William (1842-1930; Australia)
- Spouse of S. Rossiter; brother-in-law of R. Rossiter.
- Hedley, 1910: 336-337.
- H. O. N. Shaw, 1919. Note on an unpublished reprint of a paper by J. W. Brazier published in the *Sydney Mail*, 2nd December, 1871. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(3-4): 78.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 343, pl. 27 [portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1930. John Brazier, conchologist. The Australian Museum Magazine 4(4): 142-143 [portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1931. Obituary notice: John Brazier. Journal of Conchology 19(4): 110.
- T. Iredale, 1931. John Brazier, 1842-1930. The Nautilus 44(3): 95-96.
- T. Iredale, 1958. John (William) Brazier. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, 1956-1957: 105-118 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- D. F. McMichael, 1969. Brazier, John William (1842-1930). Australian dictionary of biography 3: 221-222 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 178, 206.
- Trew, 1990: 67-68; 1993: 77.
- Black, 1998: 8-9.
- P. Middelfart & S. Reid, 2001. John (William) Brazier 1842-1930. Australian Shell News 110: 5 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 50.
- R. Stacey & A. Hay, 2007. Museum: the Macleays, their collections, and the search for order. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, viii + 188 pp. [Brazier: p. 174].
- Beechey, 2010: 112-113 [biography, portrait].
- Gerlach, 2014: 37 [portrait].
- Catalogue of the marine shells of Australia and Tasmania, Parts 1-3* (1892-1893) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brean, Clark Peter (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Brear, Kevin (19**-****; U.K.)
- Shell of *Scrobicularia* (1983).
- Brearley, Anne (19**-20**; Australia)
- Australian bivalves (1980s-2000s).
- Breber, Paolo (19**-****; Italy)
- Culture of *Ruditapes* (1980s-1990s).
- Brébion, Antoine (1857-1917; France)
- Cretaceous (1956).
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 100.
- Brébion, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- Fossil molluscs of Europe and Africa (1950s-1990s).
- Brechon, Guy (1953-2020; France)
- Molluscs of Reunion and Mauritius.
- M. Balleton & D. Touitou, 2020. Hommage à notre ami Guy Brechon. Xenophora 172: 29 [portrait].
- Bredl, J. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Neurophysiology of *Archachatina* (1982).
- Bredl, J. C. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Achatina* reproduction (1983).
- Breedlove, Dennis Eugene (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 34.
- Breed-Willecke, Gail M. Hancock (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Tresus* (1980).
- Breen, J. P. (19**-****; U.K.)

- Biology and anatomy of *Musculus* (1985).
- Breen, Mary C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Rehder, 1997: 79.
- Breen, Paul Allan (19**-****; Canada/New Zealand)
- Limpet behavior (1971-1972), *Panopea* (1983, 1991).
- Breese, Wilbur P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Annelids feeding on mollusc larvae (1972), oyster culture (1977).
- Bregenzer, Aloys (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Bythinella* (1915).
- Breger, M (18**-****; New Caledonia)
- Bregman, Yurii Emmanuilovich (1943-****; Russia)
- *Patinopecten* (1984).
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Brehaut, Roger N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Charonia* (1973).
- Brehm, Alfred Edmund (1829-1884; Germany)
- Mainly noted as general zoologist, ornithologist, entomologist; *Brehms Tierleben* (1864-1869) figured various molluscs.
- E. Caprotti, 2016. I molluschi e “Tierleben” di A. E. Brehm. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 93: 6-11, cover.
- Breisch, Linda L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster fishery management, bibliography on oysters (1980).
- Breislack, Scipione (1750-1826; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 226-227.
- Breitenberger, Anton E. (19**-20**; Austria)
- Miocene gastropods (2020).
- Breithaupt, Marvin Paul (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 214; 1987: 15.
- Breithaupt, Rob L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *A study of the southern oyster drill (Thais haemastoma) distribution and density on the oyster seed grounds* (1979) with R. J. Dugas.
- Breitgam, Richard Reed (1890-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Breitwieser, Marine (19**-20**; France)
- Scallop genetics (2018).
- Bremec, Claudia Silvia (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Flexopecten* epibionts (2007).
- Bremekamp, J. E.; see: Nannenga-Bremekamp, N. E.
- Bremond, P. (19**-****; Niger)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1995).
- Bremont, Jacques R. (1922-2005; France/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 524; 1987: 15.
- Brenchley, Gayle A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* feeding (1987).
- Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Brenchley, Julius Lucius (1816-1873; U.K.)
- F. V. James, 1901. Brenchley, Julius Lucius. *Dictionary of national biography* 22: 263-264.
- Smith, 1906: 711-712.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1994. Shell collections in the Maidstone Museum. 1. The collection of Julius Brenchley. *Journal of Conchology* 35(2): 91-101.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1995. Julius Brenchley, gentleman explorer: a new display in Maidstone Museum. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 131: 464-465.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1995. Extracts on shells and collecting from *Jottings during the Cruise of H.M.S. Curaçao among the South Sea Islands in 1865* by Julius Brenchley. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 135: 566-574.
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- F. V. James & E. Baigent, 2004. Brenchley, Julius Lucius. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 7: 447-448.
- A. Kim & N. C. Lautze, 2021. Western explorers and volcanic heat in Hawai'i. *Earth Sciences History* 40(2): 607-624 [portrait].
- Brendelberger, Heinz (19**-****; Germany)
- Feeding/growth in freshwater gastropods (1990s).
- Brenes, R. (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- Hydrobid host of paragonimiasis (1974).
- Brenko, M.; see: Hrs-Brenko, M.
- Bernnan, Gerard P. (19**-20**; U.K. [Northern Ireland])

- Chitons (2014).
- Brennan, Mary Ellen (1934-****; U.S.A.)
 - Known as Ellen; collecting in Baja California (1970).
 - Abbott, 1973: 214; 1987: 15-16.
- Brenner, Jorge (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Gulf of Mexico survey (2012).
- Brenner, Rodolfo R. (19**-****; Argentina)
 - Biology of *Diplodon* (1982).
- Brenzinger, Bastian (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Corambe* (2011), Rissoellidae (2019).
- Brescia, Fabrice (19**-20**; New Caledonia)
 - *Placostylus* (2020).
- Bresciani, José (19**-****; Denmark)
 - Copepod parasites of Thyasiridae (1966), new chiton parasite (1991).
- Breslau, Eric (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Melanochlamys* (2016).
- Bressier, A. (****-****; France)
 - Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bretagne, Charles (18**-****; France)
 - *Venus verucossa* (1863).
- Bretet, Roger (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Non-marine shells of New York (1952).
- Breton, Gérard (19**-****; France)
 - Jurassic bivalves (1986).
- Breton, Sophie (19**-20**; Canada)
 - Mytilid genetics (2009), unionid reproduction (2012).
- Bretos, Marta A. (19**-****; Chile)
 - Growth (1978), parasites (1980, 1993) of *Fissurella*.
- Bretnall, Rex W. (18**-19**; Australia)
 - Onchidiidae (1919).
- Bretschneider, Ludwig Hermann (1899-1964; Austria/Netherlands)
 - Professor at Utrecht University; papers on ontogeny of *Lymnaea stagnalis* L.
- Bretsky, Peter W., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of S. S. Bretsky; Paleozoic scaphopods (1970).
- Bretsky, Sara Stewart (1943-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Barbatia* (1967), *Evolution and classification of the Lucinidae (Mollusca; Bivalvia)* (1976).
 - Abbott, 1975: 524-525; 1987: 16.
- Breugelmans, Karin (19**-20**; Belgium)
 - Molluscan genetics (1994), *Ariolimax* (2009-2013).
- Breum, Ole (19**-****; Denmark)
 - Bivalve burrowing (1970).
- Breure, Abraham [“Bram”] Samuël Herman (1951-****; Netherlands)
 - *Notes on and descriptions of Bulimulidae (Mollusca, Gastropoda)* (1978), *Systematics, phylogeny and zoogeography of Bulimulinae (Mollusca)* (1979), history of malacology.
 - B. Breure, 2019. 50 jaar passie voor schelpen en slakken. *Spirula, Supplement* 2019: 8-9 [autobiography, portraits].
- Breusing, Corinna (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Bathymodiolus* (2015-2016).
- Brévière, Louis (1846-1912; France)
 - Non-marine papers (1880-1881); mostly noted as botanist.
 - Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Brewer, Beth Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Tegula* (1975).
- Brewer, D. (19**-****; Australia)
 - *Glaucanome* (1985).
- Brewer, Greg P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Humboldtiana* (2000).
- Brewer, Norval F. (1909-1987; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1987. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 19(11): 103.
- Brewer, Reid S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* morphology (2013).
- Brewer, William Henry (1828-1910; U.S.A.)
 - Mainly known as a botanist.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 57.
 - Ewan, 1955: 45.
 - Abbott, 1973: 73.
 - Cleavelly, 1983: 65.

- R. P. Harmond, 1997. Brewer, William Henry. Pp. 108-109, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Brewster, David [Sir] (1781-1868; U.K.)
- Mollusca in *The Edinburgh encyclopaedia* (1830); iridescence of shells.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1937. Brewster's Edinburgh Encyclopaedia. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(4): 112.
- Vileisis, 2020: 40-42.
- Brewster-Wingard, Georgiana Lynn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil Crassatellidae (1993). Ward & Allmon, 2019: 44.
- Brey, Thomas (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Egeria* physiology (1997), *Olivancillaria* growth (2012).
- Breyer, Amy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Epitonium* (1980s).
- Breyne, Jacob (1637-1697; Poland)
- Father of Johann Philipp Breyne.
- M. Malloy, 2019. The Museum of the Gottwalds: collecting and connecting in Baroque Gdansk. Pp. 167-185, in: R. Domzal et al., eds., *Opus opificem probat: Księga pamiątkowa dedykowana Jerzemu Litwinowi*. Gdansk: Narodowe Muzeum Morskie w Gdańsk, 451 pp. [online edition; print edition in 2018, 437 pp.].
- Breyn[e], Johann Philipp [Breynius, Johannes Philippus] (1680-1764; Poland)
- Son of Jacob Breyne.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 160.
- Porro, 1841: 74-75.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 57.
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Caprotti, 1991: 38, 82-83, figs. 26-27.
- Heller, 2007: 23-24.
- Dijkstra, 2010: 45.
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 68.
- K. Pękacka-Falkowska, 2017. Wokół sprzedaży gdańskiego muzeum doktorów Gottwaldów: Johann Philipp Breyne i jego korespondenci [About the sale of the Museum of the Gottwalds: Johann Philipp Breyne and his correspondent]. *Zapiski historyczne* 82(3): 33-50.
- M. Malloy, 2019. The Museum of the Gottwalds: collecting and connecting in Baroque Gdansk. Pp. 167-185, in: R. Domzal et al., eds., *Opus opificem probat: Księga pamiątkowa dedykowana Jerzemu Litwinowi*. Gdansk: Narodowe Muzeum Morskie w Gdańsk, 451 pp. [online edition; print edition in 2018, 437 pp.].
- Dissertatio physica de Polythalamiiis, nova testaceorum classe* (1732) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brezina, S. S. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Ostrea* ecology (2013).
- Brezzi, M. (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Vertigo* (2001).
- Brian, M. V. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Patella* with G. Owen (1952).
- Briand, Valérie (19**-20**; France)
- Land snail eggs (2010).
- Briano, Bruno (195*-****; Italy)
- Shell dealer.
- Briart, Alphonse (1825-1898; Belgium)
- Paleontology (1870s-1880s).
- G. Dollfus, 1899. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 47(1): 71-72.
- O. van Ertborn, 1899 ["1898"]. Adolphe Briart, notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 33: vi-viii.
- J. Cornet, 1901 ["1898"]. Notice biographique sur Alphonse [sic] Briart. *Bulletin de la Société Belge de Géologie et d'Hydrologie, Mémoires* 12(3): 268-299.
- C. Malaise, 1901. Notice sur Alphonse Briart. *Annuaire de l'Académie Royale des Sciences, des Lettres et des Beaux-Arts de Belgique* 67: 103-141, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 57.
Cleevely, 1983: 65.
- Bricchi, Constantina (19**-****; Italy)
● Cretaceous of Lybia (1950s).
- Briceño, Felipe (19**-20**; Australia)
● Cephalopod research (2018).
- Briceño-Vera, Anthony Enrique (19**-20**;
Mexico)
● Squids (2018).
- Brickle, P. (19**-20**; Falkland Islands)
● Squid (2001).
- Bride, M. (19**-****; Spain)
● *Helix* anatomy (1991).
- Bridell, Albert (1910-2003; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of M. Bridell; collector.
Joffe, 2017: 24 [biography, portrait].
- Bridell, Mary (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of A. Bridell; collector.
Joffe, 2017: 24 [biography, portrait].
- Bridgeridge, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Land snail distribution (1975).
- Bridges, Cecilia Blackwell (1949-****; U.S.A.)
● Embryology of *Coryphella* (1972),
Phyllaplysia (1974).
Abbott, 1973: 215; 1987: 16.
- Bridges, Randall J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Cypraeidae (2014, 2022).
- Bridges, Robert (1806-1882; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 73.
Smith, 1974: 8.
- Bridges, Thomas Charles (1807-1865; U.K./U.S.A.)
● Married to niece of Hugh Cuming.
W. H. Dall, 1866. Memorial sketch of
Thomas Bridges, Esq., F.L.S., F.Z.S., and
member of the California Academy of
Sciences. Proceedings of the California
Academy of Sciences 3(3): 236-237.
Melvill, 1890: 216.
Ewan, 1955: 45.
Dance, 1986: 206.
- Bridgman, F. G. (18**-1923; U.K.)
● *Oliva* (1903-1909).
Dance, 1986: 206.
- Bridgman, H. E. (18**-****; U.K.)
Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Bridgman, John B. (18**-****; U.K.)
● *Unio* (1875).
- Bridle, J. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Littoraria* (1995).
- Brierley, Andrew S. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Ctenopteryx* (1996).
- Briers, Robert A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● *Lymnaea* parasites (2004).
- Brigham-Grette, Julie (19**-****; Canada)
● *Arctica* (1987).
- Bright, Cheryl F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Invertebrate collections manager at
National Museum of Natural History.
- Bright, D. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Anatomy of *Cerithidea* (1958).
- Bright, Doug Arthur (19**-****; Canada)
● Marine ecology, including molluscs;
Macoma diseases (1988); thesis on
Axinopsida (1991).
- Bright, Pete L. (1956-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 16.
- Bright, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Valvata* (1981).
- Bright, Thomas J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Biology of deep-sea mussels (1990).
- Brightwell, L. R. (18**-19**; U.K.)
Breure, 2019: 66.
- Brill, James Abram (1891-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 215; 1987: 16.
- Brimble, Andrew (19**-****; U.K.)
● Chiton anatomy (1983).
- Brim Box, Jayne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Unionid* mollusks of the *Apalachicola
Basin in Alabama, Florida, and Georgia*
(2000) with J. D. Williams.
*Community structure of freshwater mussels
(Bivalvia: Unionidae) in coastal plain*

- streams of the southeastern United States* (1999) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brin, Antoine (19**-20**; France)
- *Deroceras* (2016).
- Brinckerhoff, Isaac [M.D.] (1805-1875; U.S.A.)
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. *Malacologia* 62(2): 257-309 [Brinckerhoff, p. 268].
- Brinckmann, Anita (19**-****; Germany)
- *Phyllirrhoe* and anemones (1963).
- Brindelli, S. (19**-20**; Italy)
- Non-marine molluscs (2000s).
- Brindley, Harold Hulme (1865-1944; U.K.)
- Mollusca of Cambridgeshire (1904), Wicken Fen (1925); noted for work in nautical archaeology.
- Anonymous, 1944. Mr. H. H. Brindley. *The Times* (London), February 19, 1944: [page unknown].
- J. S. Gardiner, 1944. Mr. H. H. Brindley. *Nature* 153(3880): 309-310.
- Briner, T. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Arion* reproduction (1998).
- Bringolf, Robert B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Glochidia* (2013).
- Brink, Dawn (1944-2006; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 10.
- B. Fouche, 2012. In memory of Dawn Brink. *The Strandloper*, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of South Africa 288: __ [not seen].
- Brink, Laura A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larvae (2002).
- Brinkley, Christie Lee [née Hudson] (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Model and actress; collected shells, did shellcraft.
- Brinkmann, A. (1878-1940; Denmark/Norway)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 26.
- Brinkmann, Nora (19**-20**; Denmark)
- Freshwater snails (2008).
- Brinkmann, Rainer (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Brinton, Theodore G. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Briones, Carolina (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Perumytilus* (2000s-2010s).
- Briot, A. (18**-19**; France)
- Cephalopod anatomy (1906).
- Brisbin, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* physiology (1980).
- Briskin, Melanie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Briscoe, D. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Hygromia striolata* (1974).
- Briscoe, J. Potter (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Helix nemoralis* as ornament (1895).
- Briscoe, M. S. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Breure, 2019: 66.
- Brissac, Terry (19**-20**; France)
- *Codakia* symbiosis (2009).
- Brisson, Mathurin Jacques (1723-1806; France)
- Mostly known as ornithologist.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 184.
- Carré, 1991: 8.
- Brisson, Paul (19**-****; France)
- Gastropod anatomy (1977, 1982).
- Bristol, Viola Sterling (1***-1957; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1957. Miss Viola Sterling Bristol. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 167: 19.
- Smith, 1974: 1.
- Bristow, G. A. (19**-20**; Norway)
- Galeommatoidea (2010).
- Brito, Carlos (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Littorina* (2001).
- Brito, Ignacio Machado (19**-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Britoi Vera, María José (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- Intertidal ecology (2018).

- Britt, Robert (Jay) Jerry, Jr. (1962-1987; U.S.A.)
- Drowned while collecting shells on a sand bar in Florida.
- Anonymous, 1987. Robert Jerry Britt, Jr., 1962-1987. Florida Paleontological Society, Inc., Newsletter 4(2): 1.
- Britton, David K. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Physa* genetics (2004).
- Britton, Joseph Cecil, Jr. (1942-2006; U.S.A./China [Hong Kong])
- Thesis: *The Lucinidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) of the western Atlantic Ocean* (1970); *The freshwater bivalve Mollusca (Unionidae, Sphaeriidae, Corbiculidae) of the Savannah River Plant, South Carolina* (1979) with S. L. H. Fuller; *A dissection guide, field and laboratory manual for the introduced bivalve Corbicula fluminea* (1982) with B. Morton.
- Abbott, 1987: 16.
- Rehder, 1997: 154, pl. [36].
- B. Morton, 2007. Joe ("Joseph") Cecil Britton (14 October 1942 – 29 November 2006). The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 48: 3 [portrait].
- Anonymous [A. M. de F. Martins], 2009. Remembering Joseph C. Britton. Açoreana, Suplemento 6: 227 [portrait].
- Two new species and a new subgenus of Lucinidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia), with notes on certain aspects of lucinid phylogeny* (1972) online through the Smithsonian Institution.
- Britton, Kelvin M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Onchidioidea (1984).
- Britton, Nathaniel Lord (1859-1934; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 73.
- Britts, John H. (1835-1909; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1909. [death of]. The Nautilus 23(9): 120.
- Britz, Marion Delores (1921-2018; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [K. J. Boss], 1973. Marion D. Britz. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 3: iii-v [portrait].
- Brizio, B. (1***-18**, Italy)
- Critique on the views about purple dye of G. B. Capello (1843).
- Brizio, Cesare (19**-20**, Italy)
- Shell photography (2019).
- Broadhead, T. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks. Notes for a short course (1985).
- Broadway, Robert Lamar (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 16.
- Broadway, Walter Elias (1863-1935; U.K./ Trinidad)
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Brocard, M. (18**-18**, France)
- Chitons (1889).
- Brocchi, Giovanni Battista ["Giambattista"] (1772-1826; Italy)
- D. Vittorelli, 1830. Versi dedicati alla memoria di Giambatist Brocchi di Bassano dal suo concittadino. Bassano, Baseggio, 15 pp. [not seen].
- Swainson, 1840: 141.
- Porro, 1841: 107-110.
- G. Silvestri, 1843. Réédition de Brocchi, Conchologia fossile subappennina Milan, 554 pp., 16 pls.
- J. G. Jeffreys, 1884. Notes on Brocchi's collection of Subapennine shells. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, 40: 28-34.
- Capellini, 1902: 100.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 59.
- R. Hill, 1951. A biographical dictionary of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. Oxford: Clarendon Press, xvi + 391 pp. [Brocchi: pp. 87, 128].
- C. Rossi-Ronchetti, 1952. I tipi della "Conchologia fossile subapennina" di G. Brocchi. Parte I: Crostacei, Lamellibranchi. Rivista Italiana di Paleontologia e Stratigrafia, Memoire, 5(1): 1-89 + ii pp.
- C. Rossi-Ronchetti, 1955. I tipi della "Conchologia fossile subapennina" di G. Brocchi. Parte II: Gasteropodi, Scafopodi. Rivista Italiana di Paleontologia e Stratigrafia, Memoire, 5(2): 91-343 + xii pp.
- I. Yaron, 1981. Brocchi's catalog of Red Sea Mollusca collected by Forni. Levantina 31: 365-371.

- Cleavelly, 1983: 66.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 86(1): 1-41 [Brocchi: pp. 10-13].
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- C. Pancaldi [translated by R. B. Morelli], 1991. Darwin in Italy: science across cultural frontiers. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 222 pp. [Brocchi: passim].
- Kohn, 1992: 182-186.
- A. Garassino, 1995. Catalogo dei tipi del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Milano. XII. I lamellibranchi della collezione Brocchi. Atti della Società Italiana di Scienze Naturali e del Museo Civico Storia Naturale di Milano 134(2): 233-264.
- E. Vaccari, 2003. The "Council of Mines" and the geological research in Italy at the start of the 19th century: research perspectives. Pp. 264-269, in: G. B. Vai & W. Cavazza, eds., Four centuries of the word geology: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 in Bologna = Quadricentenario della parola geologia: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 Bologna. Bologna: Minerva, Museo geologico Giovanni Capellini, 326 pp.
- B. J. Buchanan, 2006. Gunpowder, explosives and the state: a technological history. Aldershot: Ashgate, xxiii + 425 pp. [Brocchi: pp. 218 & 228].
- R. Funicello & C. Caputo, 2006. Giovan Battista Brocchi's Rome: a pioneering study in urban geology. Pp. 199-210, in: G. B. Vai & W. G. E. Caldwell, eds., The origins of geology in Italy. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 101 [biography, portrait].
- La Perna, 2008. Brocchi e la *Conchiologia fossile subappennina*. Paleitalia 18: 7-12 [not seen].
- S. Dominici, 2010. Brocchi's subappennine fossil conchology. Evolution: Education and Outreach 3(4): 585-594.
- S. Dominici & N. Eldredge, 2010. Brocchi, Darwin, and transmutation: phylogenetics and paleontology at the dawn of evolutionary biology. Evolution: Education and Outreach, 3(4): 576-584 [portrait].
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Storia della Toscana, storia della Terra. Pp. 3-17, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- R. Guerra, 2012. Giambattista Brocchi e I molluschi fossili Italiani. Parva Naturalia 8: 197-202.
- N. Green, 2014. Terrains of exchange: religious economies of global Islam. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 395 pp. [Brocchi: p. 94].
- Romano, 2014: 227-228.
- N. Eldredge, 2015. Eternal ephemera: adaptation and the origin of species from the Nineteenth Century through punctuated equilibria and beyond. New York: Columbia University Press, xix + 376 pp. [not seen].
- R. Guerra, 2016. Giambattista Brocchi e la *Conchiologia fossile subappennina* (1814-2014). Parva Naturalia 11: 257-264 [portraits].
- S. Dominici & E. Cioppi, 2018. All is not lost: history from fossils and catalogues at the Museum of Natural History, University of Florence. Pp. 59-80, in: G. D. Rosenberg & R. M. Clary, eds., Museums at the forefront of the history and philosophy of geology: history made, history in the making. Geological Society of America, Special Papers 535: viii + 348 pp.
- Conchiologia fossile Subappennina con osservazione geologiche sugli Apennini e sul suolo adiacente* (1814) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Brocco, Steven Louis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* morphology (1980).
- Brochwic-Lewiński, Wojciech (19**-****; Poland)
- Ammonoidea (1970s).
- Brock, Friedrich (1898-****; Germany)
- *Suche, aufnahme und enzymatische spaltung der nahrung durch die wellhornschnecke Buccinum undatum L.* (1936).

- Brock, Johannes (1852-****; Germany)
- *Studien über die Verwandtschaftsverhältnisse der dibranchiaten Cephalopoden* (1879), *Versuch einer Phylogenie der dibranchiaten Cephalopoden* (1880), eyes of *Tridacna* (1888).
- Brock, Richard E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cypraea* statistical study (1979).
- Brock, Vibeke (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Cerastoderma* (1970s-1990s).
- Brockelman, W. Y. (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Bulinus* (1987).
- Brockes, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* (1981, 1992).
- Brockmeier Heinrich (18**-19**; Germany)
- Non-marine fauna (1907).
- Broderip, William John (1789-1859; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 141.
- A. B. Breach, 1846. The Police Offices of London. No. II. – The Thames Office. Mr. Broderip and Mr. Ballantine. The Illustrated London News, Nov. 14, 1846, 9(237): 317 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1856. Mr. Broderip. Illustrated London News (March 8, 1856) 28(788): 253 [portrait].
- L. Berger, [1856]. Broderip, William John, ancien magistrat, naturaliste, littérateur. Paris: Mémorial Historique, 12 pp.
- Anonymous, 1860. [Obituary: W. J. Broderip]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1858-59: xxi-xxv.
- Anonymous, 1860. The late William John Broderip. The Law Magazine and Law Review, or Quarterly Journal of Jurisprudence 8(15): 174-178.
- Anonymous, 1860. William John Broderip, Esq. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 10: iv-vii.
- Melvill, 1890: 208.
- Smith, 1906: 704, 727.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 343-344; 1927b: 148.
- Dean, 1936: 234.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 59.
- C. Matheson, 1964. George Brettingham Sowerby the First and his correspondents. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 4(4): 214-225, pls. 3-4 [Broderip: pp. 217-219, pl. 4].
- St. Jean, 1972: 69.
- Anonymous, 1979. William John Broderip 1798-1859. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 197: 3.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 67.
- Desmond, 1985.
- D. M. Porter, 1985. The *Beagle* collector and his collections. Pp. 973-1019, in: D. Kohn, ed., The Darwinian heritage. Princeton: Princeton University Press, xii + 1,138 pp. [Broderip: p. 1013].
- Dance, 1986: 92, 103-104, 206.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Broderip: pp. 49-51, 55].
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Kohn, 1992: 219-220, 222-223, 244-246, 263.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1995. Some “malacological pioneers” and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 385-418 [Broderip: pp. 401-403, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 13 [portrait].
- G. C. Boase & C. Pease-Watkin, 2004. Broderip, William John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 7: 769-770.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 53 [biography, portrait].
- E. V. Coan, R. E. Petit & D. G. Zelaya, 2011. Authorship and date of a key South American paper by Phillip P. King (1832). The Nautilus 125(2): 86-88.
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monograph by Broderip *Cymba* and *Melo* (1847), online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

- Researches in theoretical geology* (1834) by H. T. De la Beche, with appendix by Broderip, online at the Internet Archive.
- Collation of *The genera of recent and fossil shells* (1821-1836) by Sowerby and W. J. Broderip given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Brodersen, Jakob (19**-20**; Denmark/ Zimbabwe)
- Fish preying on *Bulinus* (2002).
- Brodie, Gilianne Dawn (19**-20**; Australia/Fiji)
- Opisthobranchs (1980s-2000s).
- Brodie, Jon E. (19**-****; Australia)
- Opisthobranchs (1990s).
- Brodniewicz, Irena (19**-****; Poland)
- Interglacial molluscs (1969).
- Brodskaja, Dora Grigor'evna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Broeck, E. vanden; see: Vanden Broeck, E.
- Broeders, Adrianus Nicolaas [Frater M. Arnoldo] (1906-1981; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 176-177.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Broek, Albertus Nicolaas Charles ten (1919-****; Netherlands)
- Astartidae (1949), Mollusca of Lake Maracaibo, Venezuela (1950).
- Engel, 1986: 44.
- Broek, Elizabeth van der (1925-****; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 177-178.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Broeke, B. Ten; see: Paludanus, B.
- Broekhuysen, C. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Marine gastropod ecology (1940).
- Brogger, Martín I. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Adelomelon* (2013).
- Brøgger, Waldemar Christopher (1851-1940; Norway)
- *Bidrag til Kristianiafjordens molluskfauna* (1872), post-glacial molluscs (1900-1901).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 60.
- Cleevely, 1983: 67.
- Concerning:
http://www.toyen.uio.no/brogger/Brogger_P_Mnet.htm
- Broggi, Jorge A. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 11, 16 [portrait].
- Broglio Loriga, Carmela (19**-****; Italy)
- Jurassic *Lithiotis* (1977) with C. Accorsi Benini.
- Broili, Ferdinand (1874-1946; Austria)
- R. Dehm & J. Schröder, 1948. Ferdinand Broili 1874-1946. Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Paläontologie, Abteilung B: Geologie, Paläontologie, Monatshefte 1945-1948(9-12): 257-271 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 67.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 54 [biography, portrait].
- Brokordt, Katherina B. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in a chiton (2004), pectinid (2009).
- Brola, Tabata R. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2021).
- Bromehead, Cyril Edward Nowill (1885-1952; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 461.
- T. H. Whitehead, 1953. Obituary. Proceedings of the Geological Society of London 1502: cxxx-cxxxii.
- Bromell [Bromelius], Magnus von (1679-1731; Sweden)
- Son of O. Bromell; *Lithographicae svecanae ... Testacea fossilia lapidesque conchiformes continens* (1729).
- Argenville, 1757: 171.
- O. T. Hult, 1926. Magnus Bromelius. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 6: 392-401 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 60.
- Cleevely, 1983: 67.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Heller, 2007: 25.
- Bromell [Bromelius], Olof Olai [Olaus Ole] (1639-1705; Sweden)
- Father of M. v. Bromell.

- S. Birger, 1926. Olof Bromelius. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 6: 387-391.
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Bromley, Jean Moses (1899?-1988; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1982. A new home for 2,000 old timers. Hawaiian Shell News 30(5): 3 [portrait; collection to Brigham-Young University – Hawaii].
- Anonymous, 1988. Jean Bromley. Hawaiian Shell News 36(7): 2 [reprinted HSM, August 1999: 9].
- Bromley, Richard Granville (19**-****; Denmark)
- New fossil genus based on the attachment scars of *Anomia* (1968), reef bioerosion (1970s), *Solecurtus* (1990).
- Brömme, Christian (1862-1892; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1892. [Necrologie]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(11-12): 206.
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Brömmel, Christa (19**-****; Germany)
- *Trivia* reproduction (1992).
- Brongniart, Alexandre (1770-1847; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 141-142.
- Anonymous, 1847. [Alexander Brongniart]. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, No. 69 / Abstracts of the Papers Printed in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London 5: 718-719.
- H. T. de la Beche, 1848. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings, 4: xxii-xxiv.
- Capellini, 1902: 100.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 60.
- Cleevely, 1983: 68.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Brongniart: pp. 29-31].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 66-67.
- Kohn, 1992: 207-208.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 254, 262.
- Duris, 1996: 52.
- N. Morello, 2003. The birth of stratigraphy in Italy and Europe. Pp. 250-263, in: G. B. Vai & W. Cavazza, eds., Four centuries of the word geology: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 in Bologna = Quadricentenario della parola geologia: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 Bologna. Bologna: Minerva, Museo geologico Giovanni Capellini, 326 pp.
- Adler, 2007: 37-38 [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 55-56 [biography, portrait].
- Merle, D. et al., 2008. Quelques biographies. Pp. 47-53, in: D. Merle, ed., Stratotype Lutetien. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls. [Brongniart: pp. 49-50] [portrait].
- Merle, 2008: 120.
- De Ceglie, 2009: 610-611, footnote 10.
- C. Moreau, 2009 [“2008”]. Louis Benjamin Fleuriau de Bellevue – savant, physician naturaliste, géologue et philanthrope rochelais (1761-1852). Paris: Indes Savantes, 343 pp., 14 pls. [reprints of correspondence with Fleuriau].
- Servais et al., 2012: 4.
- K. B. Bork, 2013. Alexandre Brongniart (1770-1847) shows that a “facts first” scientific approach can lead to large-scale conclusions. Earth Sciences History, 32(1): 9-22 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Amigo, 2017: 159-160 [biography, portrait].
- D. Goodman, 2020. What it meant to be Linnaean in revolutionary France. Isis 111(1): 67-85.
- Brönmark, Christer (19**-****; Sweden/U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snail ecology (1989).
- Bronn, Heinrich Georg (1800-1862; Germany)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 11(1): 127.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 61.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Heinrich Georg Bronn: Lethaea geognostica, 1. Auflage 1834-1838. (1. Band, 2 Aufl. 1837). Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 18-21.
- B. Hansen, 1969. Bronn, Henrich Georg.

- Dictionary of Scientific Biography 2: 497-498.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Bronn: pp. 118-125].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 68.
- Tozer, 1984: 29, 31, 33, 36, 80.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Bronn: pp. 44-45].
- Janssen, 1992: 82-83.
- Kohn, 1992: 216, 233-234, 269.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 57 [biography].
- S. Gliboff, 2007. H. G. Bronn and the history of nature. Journal of the History of Biology 40(2): 259-294.
- M. Tamborini, 2015. Die Wurzeln der ideographischen Paläontologie: Karl Alfred von Zittels Praxis und sein Begriff des Fossils. NTM Zeitschrift für Geschichte der Wissenschaften, Technik und Medizin 23(3): 117-142.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 6.
- Die Klassen und Ordnungen der Weichthiere (Malacozoa): wissenschaftlich dargestellt in Wort und Bild* (1862-1866) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Klassen und Ordnungen der Weichthiere (Malacozoa)* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Bronson, Albert B. (1910-1965; U.S.A. [Northern Marianas])
- Anonymous, 1965. Albert B. Bronson The Nautilus 78(4): 144.
- Abbott, 1973: 73.
- Bronson, Jeff (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Patinopecten, Hinnites spat* (1984).
- Bronson, Jennifer M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Helisoma* (2006, 2010).
- Brook, Frederick J. (****-****; New Zealand)
- Molluscan fauna of Kermadec Islands (1998).
- Brooke, [Mrs.] John Mercer (****-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helix nemoralis* (1897).
- Abbott, 1973: 74.
- Brooke, Sandra D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea mussel reproduction (2007).
- Brooker, L. R. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Chiton radula structure (2015).
- Brookes, Albert E. (18**-19**; New Zealand)
- Recent molluscs (1920s).
- Breure, 2019: 66.
- Brookes, Richard (active 1720s-1760s; U.K.)
- *The natural history of waters, earths, stones, fossils and minerals, with their virtues, properties, and medicinal uses* (1763).
- R. Watt, 1824. Brookes, Richard, M.D. Bibliotheca Britannica 1: 155h-155i [bibliography].
- G. T. Bettany, 1886. Brookes, Richard. Dictionary of National Biography 6: 436.
- Brookes, Samuel (****-1838; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 199.
- S. P. Dance, 1978. Benjamin Rolfe and the *Testaceologia universalis* (1813), an unknown author and an unrecorded shell book. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 9(1): 39-41 [Brookes: pp. 40-41].
- Dance, 1986: 85.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51.
- An introduction to the study of conchology* (1815) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brookfield, Michael E. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Ammonites from 1970s, naticid boreholes (2003).
- Brooks, Albert Eugene (1876-1955; New Zealand)
- New Zealand molluscs (1920s); primarily worked on Coleoptera.
- W. J. Hall, 1956. President's remarks [obituary notices]. Proceedings of the Royal Entomological Society of London (ser. C), Journal of Meetings 20(2): 73-77.

- Brooks, Betty Pauline [née Watt] (1902-1978; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of S. T. Brooks; *Helix nemoralis* (1934).
- Concerning:
- <https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator6>
- Brooks, Donald J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in limpets (1999).
- Brooks, Harold Kelley (1925-2011; U.S.A.)
- Miocene of the southeastern U.S. (1960s).
- Brooks, J. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Calyptogena* (1988).
- Brooks, Jane Dickson (née Murray) (1927-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 215; 1987: 16.
- Brooks, Judith Anne (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 216; 1987: 16.
- Brooks, Lyndon (19**-20**; Australia)
- Land snails (2014).
- Brooks, Kenneth M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Diseases of *Mytilus* (1990).
- Brooks, Stanley Truman (1902-1958; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. P. Brooks.
- Abbott, 1973: 74.
- R. I. Johnson, 1981. Stanley Truman Brooks, a bibliography of his work on mollusks with a catalogue of his molluscan taxa. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(59): 266-268.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 33: 27-31.
- Breure, 2019: 66.
- The shelled molluscs of West Virginia in the collections of the Carnegie Museum* (1935) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Concerning:
- <https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator5>
- Brooks, Thomas M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of deep-sea mussels (1990).
- Brooks, William Keith (1848-1908; U.S.A.)
- E. G. Conklin, 1910. Biographical memoir of William Keith Brooks, 1848-1908. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 7: 23-88, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 73.
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. From Penikese to the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole: the role of Agassiz's students. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 110(2): 151-161.
- K. R. Benson, 1993. Brooks, stomatopods, and decapods: crustaceans in research and teaching, 1876-1886. *Crustacean Issues* 8: 99-107 [portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 7-8.
- C. Keiner, 2009. *Oyster question: scientists, watermen, and the Maryland Chesapeake Bay since 1880*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, xvi + 331 pp. [biography, portrait].
- The oyster: a popular summary of a scientific study* (1891), reprinted in 1996, Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins University, xxxvi + 230 pp.
- Brooksbank, Hugh [M.D.] (****-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- Brookshire, Jack Wayne (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 16.
- Broom, M. J. (19**-****; Malaysia)
- *Synopsis of biological data on scallops: (Chlamys (Aequipecten) opercularis (Linnaeus), Argopecten irradians (Lamarck), Argopecten gibbus (Linnaeus) (1976), prey of Natica (1983).*
- Brophy, Patrick (198*-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs (1969).
- Brösamlen, R. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Fossils (1909).
- Brosseau, Cecil A. (1919-1992; U.S.A.)
- R. C. Anderson & Arthur W. Martin [posthumous], 2002. An interview on octopuses with Cecil A. Brosseau (1919-1992). *The Festivus* 34(6): 67-71.

- Brost, F. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *A guide to shell collecting in the Kwajalein Atol* with R. D. Coale (1971).
- Brot, Auguste Louis [M.D.] (1821-1896; Switzerland)
- *Melania* (1894).
- M. Bedot, 1896. Auguste Brot. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 4: [i-ii].
- H. Crosse, 1897. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 85.
- G. B. Howes, 1897. Address of the president. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(5): 203-226 [Brot: p. 206].
- W. Kobelt, 1897. *Necrologie*. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 29(1-2): 21.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Brot: p. 99].
- Cailliez, 1984: 16.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Cailliez, 1995: 24 [portrait], 34.
- Turner, 1998: 17.
- Breure, A. S. H. & Tardy E., 2016. From the shadows of the past: Moricand senior and junior, two 19th century naturalists from Geneva, with their newly described taxa and molluscan types. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 123(1): 113-138 [Brot: pp. 115, 126, portrait].
- Études sur les espèces d'unios et d'anodontes qui habitent la Suisse* (unpublished ms from 1874) and *Ouvrage couronné par le Prix Schlaefli. Études sur les coquilles de la famille des Nayades qui habitent le Bassin du Léman* (1867) reprinted by ConchBooks in 2001.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Matériaux pour servir à l'étude de la famille des mélaniens* (1862-1872), *Additions et corrections au catalogue systématique des espèces qui composent la famille des mélaniens* (1868) and *Notice sur les mélaniens de Lamarck conservées dans le Musée Delessert et sur quelques espèces nouvelles ou peu connues* (1872) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brough, C. N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* physiology (1990).
- Brough, Elaine J. (19**-19**; Australia)
- Life cycle of the midget octopus *Robsonella australis* (Hoyle) (1965); mainly entomologist.
- Brougham, Francis Macgregor St. John (1890-19**; U.K.)
- Broun, Thomas [Captain] (1838-1919; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- T. K. Crosby, 1966. Broun, Thomas 1838-1919. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 3: 70-71.
- Brousmeiche, Édouard (?1810-1894; France)
- H. Crosse, 1896. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(1): 75.
- Brousseau, Diane J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Petricola* (1981), *Geukensia* (1982), *Anomia* (1983), *Macoma* (1987).
- Brouwer, J. (1***-19**; Netherlands)
- Paleontology (1940), marine fauna (1945).
- Brouwer, Nathan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Micrarionta* (2019).
- Brouwers, Elisabeth M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neogene of northern Alaska (1987).
- Brouziotis, Th. (19**-****; Greece)
- Life cycle of *Helix* (1998).
- Brovar, Aleksandra A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Bivalve genetics (2004).
- Brown, _____ [M.D.] (18**-****; ?)
- Collected in Santo Domingo in 1880s.
- Crosse, 1891a: 90-91; 1891b: 22-23.
- Brown, Alexander [Alec] Claude (1931-2005; South Africa)
- Publications on *Bullia* physiology from 1960s, *Scissodesma* (2002).
- Brown, Alfred (18**-19**; U.K.)

- The Mollusca of the Firth of Clyde* (1878) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brown, Albert Dod (1841-1886; U.S.A.)
 Tryon, 1862: 177.
 [Foote, A. E.], 1887. Albert Dod Brown. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 38: 364-365 [collection came to ANSP in 1886].
 W. Kobelt, 1887. [A. D. Brown]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 19(7-8): 125.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 36(1): 122.
 J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 9. A. D. Brown catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 174.
 Dance, 1986: 206.
 Trew, 1990: 68.
 Johnson, 2006a: 31-32, 48 [as "Andrew"].
Catalogue of the genera Helix, Anostoma, Hypselostoma, Streptaxis, Tomigerus, Bulimus, Orthalicus, Partula, in the collection of A.D. Brown (1866) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brown, Amos Peaslee (1864-1917; U.S.A.)
 • Paleontologist.
 R. A. F. Penrose, Jr., 1918. Necrology: memorial of Amos P. Brown. Bulletin of the Geological Society of America 29(1): 13-17, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 W. Stone, 1918. Amos Peaslee Brown. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 57(7): iii-xv [biography, bibliography].
 E. T. Wherry, 1918. The life and work of Amos Peaslee Brown. The American Mineralogist 3(3): 21-23.
 Abbott, 1973: 74.
- Brown, Andrew L. (****-****; U.S.A.)
 Smith, 1974: 1.
- Brown, Anne B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Snails preying on clams (1986).
- Brown, Arthur V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Pisidium* in Arkansas (1980).
- Brown, B. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Physiology of *Mytilus* (1972).
- Brown, Barnum (1873-1963; U.S.A.)
 • Primarily dinosaur paleontology; ammonites (1920).
 Anonymous, 1963. Deaths. New York Shell Club Notes 89: 5.
 Cleevely, 1983: 68.
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 59 [biography, portrait].
- Brown, Bertram Porter (****-1971; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. The Festivus 2(5): 4.
- Brown, Betsy (1***-****; U.S.A.)
 • Chemoreception in *Urosalpinx* (1980).
- Brown, Billee L.; see: Gerrodette, B. L.
- Brown, Bradford E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Placopecten* populations (1980).
- Brown, Charles H. (18**-****; U.K.)
 • Southport shells [non-marine] (1863).
- Brown, Chris W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Mya* growth (1978).
- Brown, Christopher (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Invasive *Batillaria* (2012).
- Brown, David Seymour (1935-2004; U.K.)
 • Freshwater snails from 1960s; *Freshwater snails of Africa and their medical importance* (1980).
 Anonymous, 2004. David Brown: naturalist who devoted himself to the study of freshwater snails, having first been inspired at the age of three. Daily Telegraph, May 15, 2004 [portrait].
 Anonymous, 2004. David Brown. The Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 274: 15.
 V. Southgate, 2004. David Seymour Brown BSc PhD DSc CBiol FIBiol. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 43: 3-4 [portrait].
- Brown, Donald (19**-20**; Chile)
 • Chromosomes of *Choromytilus* (1997), reproduction in *Semele* and *Gari* (2002).

- Brown, Dorothy (1905-1971; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 2(9): 3.
 Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Brown, Dorothy J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Bankia* (1953), marine borers (1955, 1956).
- Brown, E. Evan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Crustacean and mollusk aquaculture in the United States* with J. V. Huner (1985).
- Brown, Edmund R. (18**-19**; U.K.)
 ● Curator, Conchological Society, 1925-1930; Librarian, 1923-1930.
- Brown, Edwin (1819-1876; U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1876, Edwin Brown. *Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 13(10): 116-117.
 Tomlin, 1942a: 25 [collection sold in 1877].
 Trew, 1990: 68.
- Brown, Gregory Harapath (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● British opisthobranchs (1970s-1980s); *British opisthobranch molluscs: Mollusca, Gastropoda: keys and notes for the identification of the species* (1976) T. E. Thompson.
- Brown, J. [M.D.] (17**-18**; U.K.)
 P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 93(2): 363-412 [Brown: p. 369].
- Brown, J. J. [M.D.] (1819-1897; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1897. Obituary notes. *New York Times*, Aug. 29, 1897: 5.
 H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Brown: p. 122].
- Brown, John (1780-1859; U.K.)
 A. S. Kennard & B. B. Woodward, 1920. Extracts from some letters from John Brown, F.G.S., of Stanway, to S. P. Woodward. *Essex Naturalist* 19: 130-141.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 62.
 Cleevely, 1983: 69.
 Trew, 1990: 68.
 J. C. Thackray, 2004. Brown, John. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 8: 77.
- Brown, Kenneth [Ken] M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Life history of *Lymnaea* (1980s); *The Achatinid landshells of southern Africa* (2021) with M. Evans.
- Brown, Kevin David (1954-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 216; 1987: 17.
- Brown, Leonard G. (1954-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Coauthor of book on Epitoniidae (1999).
 Geiger et al. (2019: 6, 11, portrait).
- Brown, Lewis Boyer (18**-19**; Barbados)
 ● Notes on land and freshwater shells of Barbados (1903).
- Brown, Lindsay David (19**-****; Australia)
 ● *Haliotis* genetics (1993).
- Brown, Mark A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Helisoma* physiology (2008).
- Brown, Michael S. (19**-20**; Canada/U.S.A.)
 ● *Mytilus veligers* (2015).
- Brown, Paul (1927-2018; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 2018. Paul Brown (April 27, 1927 – March 22, 2018). *Shell-O-Gram* (Jacksonville Shell Club) 59(2): 8 [biography, portrait].
- Brown, Pearl (1920-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 17.
- Brown, R. A. (19**-****; U.K./Sweden)
 ● *Abra* reproduction (1982), *Modiolus* reproduction (1984).
- Brown, Robert S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Mya* (1978).
- Brown[e], Samuel [M.D.] (16**-1698; U.K.)
 ● Collected in India.
 Wilkins, 1953: 9.
 B. D. Jackson & P. E. Kell, 2004. Browne, Samuel. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 8: 197.
- Brown, Stephen C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Anatomy of *Nassarius* (1969), *Keys to marine invertebrates of the Wood Hole region. Mollusca* (1964), with W. D. Russell-Hunter.
- Brown, Steven R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1979).
- Brown, Susan G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Succinea* in Hawaii (2003, 2006).
- Brown, Thomas [Captain] (1785-1862; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 143-144.
- Melvill, 1890: 215.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1905. The conchological writings of Captain Thomas Brown. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(6): 358-360.
- F. Nicholson, 1913. The old Manchester Natural History Society and its Museum. *Memoirs and Proceedings of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society* 58: 1-15 [Brown: pp. 4-5].
- G. M. Mathews & T. Iredale, 1921. Captain Thomas Brown, ornithologist. *The Austral Avian Record* 4(6): 176-194.
- A. Reynell, 1921. Notes on the dates of publication of the earlier parts of Captain Thomas Brown's *Illustrations of the conchology of Great Britain and Ireland*, 2nd edition. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(2-3): 116.
- A. S. Kennard & B. B. Woodward, 1928. Notes on a copy of Capt. Thos. Brown's *Illustrations of the conchology of Great Britain and Ireland*, first edition, 1827, in the original wrappers. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(1): 36-38.
- Sherborn, 1939: 197.
- J. W. Jackson, 1944. Biography of Captain Thomas Brown (1785-1862), a former curator of the Manchester Museum. *Memoirs and Proceedings of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society* 86: 3-28.
- Salisbury, 1945: 150-151.
- A. G. Davis, 1949. Note on Captain Thomas Brown's *Illustrations of the conchology of Great Britain and Ireland*, 1827. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(6): 264.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Brown: p. 198].
- A. E. Ellis, 1982. Concerning Captain Thomas Brown. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 82: 35-36.
- Cleevely, 1983: 70.
- Dance, 1986: 82-83, 94-956, 206.
- Kohn, 1992: 269-270.
- N. McMillan, 1992. A note on the dates of two of Captain Thomas Brown's conchological books. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 169-170.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51.
- P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. *Colligo* 3(1): 17-62 [Brown: pp. 9-11]. http://revue-colligo.fr/images/sampled/Colligo3_1/Colligo_3-1.pdf
- The elements of conchology* (1816) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Illustrations of the conchology of Great Britain and Ireland* (1837-1844) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Brown, Thomas C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary of Massachusetts (1905).
- Brown, Thomas Joseph (19**-20**; Canada)
- Thesis on growth in *Mytilus* (1998).
- Brown, Walter Lincoln (1866-1942; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1942. Walter Lincoln Brown, 1866-1942. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 18: 2.
- E. M. Clark, 1943. Walter Lincoln Brown, 1866-1942. *The Nautilus* 56(3): 102.
- Abbott, 1973: 74.
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- Brown, [Mrs.] Ward (****-1970)
- W. E. Old, 1970. Mrs. Ward Brown. *New York Shell Club Notes* 163: 6.

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- Brown, Wesley M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mitochondrial genomes (1994).
- Brown, William M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Sepia* behavior (2000).
- Brown-Peterson, Nancy J. (195*-20**; U.S.A.)
- Primarily ichthyology; reproduction of Strombidae; *Rangia* biology (2019). Barnett, 2021: 279, 287.
- Browne, A. J. Jukes; see: Jukes-Browne, A. J.
- Browne, Francis Charles (1830-1900; U.S.A.)
- Z. B. Adams, 1900. [obituary]. Auk 17(2): 194-196.
- Anonymous, 1901. Francis C. Browne. The Nautilus 14(11): 132.
- Abbott, 1973: 74.
- Browne, Ian D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of California (2007).
- Browne, Patrick [M.D.] (1720-1790; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 194.
- Melvill, 1897: 446.
- Chardon, 1949: 56-58.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- E. C. Nelson, 1995. Patrick Browne and the flowers of Mayo: a biographic essay. Pp. 1-27, in: E. C. Nelson & W. F. Walsh, eds., The flowers of Mayo: Dr. Patrick Browne's Fasciculus plantarum Hiberniae. Dublin: Eamonn de Burca/Edmond Burke, xiv + 279 pp., 15 pls.
- E. C. Nelson, 1997. Patrick Browne's The Civil and Natural History of Jamaica (1756, 1789). Archives of Natural History 24(3): 327-336.
- A. C. Been, 2004. Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Browne: pp. 70-72].
- E. C. Nelson, 2004. Browne, Patrick. Oxford dictionary of national biography 8: 187.
- Heller, 2007:25.
- The civil and natural history of Jamaica* (1756) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN372434665>
- Browne, Robert A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variation in *Campeloma* (1978).
- Browne, Ruth Gillespie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine Pleistocene (1960s).
- Browne, Thomas [Sir] (1605-1682; U.K.)
- W. A. Nicholson, 1900. Sir Thomas Browne as a naturalist. Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society 7(): 72-89.
- M. L. Tidesley, 1923. Sir Thomas Browne: his skull, portraits, and ancestry. Biometrika 15(1/2): 76 + [2] pp., 36 pls.
- B. Juel-Jensen, 1992. Musaeum Clausum, or Bibliotheca Abscondita: some thoughts on curiosity cabinets and imaginary books. Journal of the History of Collections 4(1): 127-140.
- Brownell, Willard N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Management of *Strombus* fishery (1981).
- Browning, George W. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 36.
- Browning, Henry C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Strophocheilus* (1968).
- Browning, Stephen Bruce (1953-2009; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2009. Stephen Bruce Browning. Houston Chronicle, May 18, 2009: p. unknown.
- Brown-Peterson, Nancy J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Rangia* physiology (2019).
- Broyles, Catherine Eliza [née Williams] (1912-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. E. Broyles. Abbott, 1975: 525; 1987: 17.
- Broyles, Ralph Edward (1909-1975; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. E. Broyles. Abbott, 1973: 216.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
- Abbott, 1987: 153.
- Broyseau, Diane J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Life cycle of *Petricola pholadiformis* (1981).
- Bruce, John I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Culturing Biomphalaria and Oncomelania (Gastropoda) for large-scale studies* (1971) with M. G. Radke, *The Mekong schistosome* (1980) with S. Sornmani.
- Bruce, John Ronald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1926).
- Bruce, William Speirs (1867-1921; U.K.)
Trew, 1987: 76.
P. Speak, 2004. Bruce, William Speirs. Oxford dictionary of national biography 8: 339-341 [portrait].
- Bruck, Jacobus à (active 1600s, Germany)
E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli “Emblemi” del Rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 44(5-8): 87-100 [Bruck: p. 98].
- Bruckert, Sylvain (19**-****; France)
● *Helix* physiology (1989).
- Brückmann [Brueckmann], Franz Ernst (1697-1753; Germany)
J. Brucker & J. Haid, 1747-1755. Bilder-sal heutiges Tages lebender, und durch Gelahrheit berühmter Schrifft-steller in welchem derselbigen nach wahren Original-malereyen entworfen. Augspurg: J. Haid, 2(6) [unpaginated] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 157.
Franchini et al., 1975: 71.
Boss, 1988: 117.
Caprotti, 1991: 37.
Heller, 2007: 26.
Thesaurus subterraneus Ducatus Brunsvigii ... (1728) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brückner, Martin (19**-20**; Germany)
● Trochoidea (2020).
- Bruder, Pamela M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Pleistocene non-marine molluscs (1968).
- Brudnitskaia, Elena Pavlovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Bruenn, H. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- “To a slug. (in Alcohol.) Hail *Limax!* – clammy, slimy thing. Poor houseless wretch, of thee I sing! Though ended thy earthly run, Thy glory is but begun. For Science, with obtrusive pride, Will keep intact they mortal hide And suffer thee, for future gain, In best of spirits to remain.” 1900.
- Bruff, Stephen C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Pleistocene of southern California (1946).
- Bruggen, Adolph [Adolf] Cornelis van (1929-2016; Netherlands/South Africa)
● Land snails; *list* (1961), *World-wide snails: biogeographical studies on non-marine Mollusca* (1984) with G. A. Solem, *Pathways in malacology* (1979) with S. van der Spoel & J. Lever.
W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1969. Promotie: Dr. A.C. van Bruggen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 134: 1475-1476.
A. C. van Bruggen, 1971-1985. Record of publications on African non-marine Mollusca by A. C. van Bruggen. *Achatina* 2: 23-25 (1971); 7: 142-144 (1979); 13: 272-273 (1985).
Fouché, 1995: 11.
Holthuis, 1995: 134.
J. G. J. Kuiper, 1995. Dr. A. C. van Bruggen, met pensioen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 285: 106-108 [biography, portrait].
A. S. H. Breure, 2009. Dr. A. C. van Bruggen – 80 jaar. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 368: 50-51.
A. S. H. Breure et al., 2009. In and out of Africa: Dr A. C. van Bruggen, keen educator and eminent biologist. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 83(3): 509-524 [biography, portraits, list of taxa; entire issue was a Festschrift for van Bruggen: [xii-viii] + 509-776 pp.].
W. van Bruggen-Gorter, 2009. Slakken à la carte: ervaringen van een aanvankelijke buitenstaander. Pp. 77-78, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.

- [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2016. NMV erelid: Dr. A. C. van Bruggen overleden. *Spirula* 409: 5 [portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure, E. Gittenberger & A. J. de Winter, 2016. In memoriam Dr. A. C. van Bruggen 1929-2016. *Basteria* 80(4-6): 161-170 [portrait, bibliography].
- M. Schilthuizen, 2017. An obituary to Dr. A.C. (Dolf) van Bruggen 1929-2016. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 37: 9-10 [biography, portrait].
- van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33, 34, 35.
- S. van Leeuwen, 2021. Nalatenschap van dr. A.C. van Bruggen voor de NMV [Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging]. *Spirula* 426: 42 [biography, portrait].
- Brüggen, H. (18**-19**); Germany)
 - Cretaceous of Peru (1910).
- Brignoli Gioffredi, Laura (19**-****); Italy)
 - *I fossili turoniani di Ras-Sjaga (Giordania orientale)* (1976) with others.
- Briggs, Derek E. G. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
 - Silurian mollusc (2001).
- Brugnone, Giuseppe Antonio [Abate] (18**-1884; Italy)

W. Kobelt, 1884. Nekrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 16(6-7): 119.

Dance, 1986: 160, 207.

Trew, 1990: 68.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51.

Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.

Miscellanea malachologica (1873) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Brugsch, Micaela (19**-20**); Germany)
 - *Einheimische Schnecken: In der Natur, im Garten und zu Hause* (2012) with R. Nordsieck.
- Bruguière, Jean Guillaume (1750-1798; France)
 - Sometimes written as Bruguières in 1800s.
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 206-207.
 - Swainson, 1840: 144-145.
 - T. Prime, 1872. Notes on specimens of Corbiculadae in the cabinet of the Jardin des Plantes at Paris, and on the authorship of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. *Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York* 10(6-7): 188-190.
 - Lamy, 1931: 27.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 63.
 - C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1893. On the dates of the ‘Encyclopédie Méthodique’ (Zoology). *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1893(3)*: 582-584.
 - C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1899. On the dates of the ‘Encyclopédie Méthodique’: additional note. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1899(3)*: 595.
 - C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of the “Encyclopédie Methodique.” *Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 7)* 17(102): 577-582.
 - Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 148-149.
 - E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologistes Bruguière et Hwass. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 74(1): 42-59.
 - H. Dodge, 1947. The molluscan genera of Bruguière. *Journal of Paleontology* 21(5): 484-492.
 - G. Mermod, 1947. Catalogue des types et des exemplaires de cones, figures ou décrits par Hwass, Bruguière, Lamarck, Delessert, Kiener et Chenu, se trouvant au Musée de Genève. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 54(5): 155-217.
 - H. Dodge, 1950. The plate headings of Bruguière. *The Nautilus* 64(2): 68-69.
 - J. J. Parodiz, 1957. Jean Guillaume Bruguière (1750-1798). *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 172: 2-4.
 - A. J. Kohn, 1957. Hwass or Bruguière? Now we know, or do we. *Hawaiian Shell News* 5(6): 60.
 - J. Q. Burch, 1957. Hwass or Bruguière? *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 170: 13-14.

- G. B. Watts, 1958. The Encyclopedie Methodique. Publications of the Modern Language Association, 73(4): 348-366.
- T. E. Crowley, 1962. J. G. Bruguiere 1750-98. The Conchologists' Newsletter 5: 21-22.
- J. Théodoridès, 1962. Jean-Guillaume Bruguière (1749-1798) et Guillaume-Antoine Olivier (1756-1814), médecins, naturalistes et voyageurs. Comptes Rendus du 86ème Congrès National des Sociétés Savantes (Montpellier, 1961), Sections des Sciences 86: 173-183.
- Barnard, 1965: 8.
- A. J. Kohn, 1968. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. IV. The species described by Hwass, Bruguière and Olivi in 1792. Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology 47(313): 431-503, pls. 1-9.
- Nelson, 1968: 6.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. History of Science 15(3): 153-178 [Bruguière: p. 168].
- Cailliez, 1984: 10.
- S. Tillier & P. Mordan, 1983. The conchological collections of Bruguière and Olivier from the Ottoman Empire (1792-1798). Journal of Conchology 31(3): 153-160.
- Dance, 1986: 63.
- Caprotti, 1991: 56.
- Carré, 1991: 9.
- Kohn, 1992: 61-104.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12.
- Duris, 1996: 37.
- R. Hoffmann, 1998. Bruguière, 1792. Schon mal gehört? Wer war das eigentlich? Club Conchylia Informationen 30(4-6): 113-114.
- Damkaer, 2002: 104-109.
- G. Laurent, 2002. Jean-Guillaume Bruguière (1750-1798) et les débuts de la paléontologie des invertébrés. Travaux du Comité Français d'Histoire de la Géologie (ser. 3) 16: 37-46.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2003. Dating and publication of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique* (1782-1832), with special reference to the parts of the *Histoire Naturelle* and details on the *Histoire Naturelle des Insectes*. Zootaxa 166: 1-48.
- N. L. Evenhuis & R. E. Petit, 2003. Corrections and additions to the dating of the "Histoire Naturelle des Vers" and *Tableau Encyclopédie (Vers, coquilles, mollusques et polypiers)* portions of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. Zootaxa 207: 1-4.
- Adler, 2012: 56.
- Gerlach, 2014: 29-30.
- Kohn, 2014: 85.
- Allmon, 2017: 10.
- Frank, 2019: 458.
- Bouchet, 2020: 23.
- Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers (1789-1832) and Tableau encyclopédie (1791-1827)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collations of *Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers (1789-1832) and Tableau encyclopédie (1791-1827)* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Bruhlin, Thomas van Aquinas [Pater; baptized as Gottfried] (1835-1896; Switzerland/Austria)
- Death also listed as 1895 and 1899.
- Sturany, 1901: 394.
- Brühl [Bruehl], Heinrich von [Count] (1700-1764; Germany)
- Argenville, 1757: 157.
- Brühl, L. (1***-19**; Germany)
- Shells as human artifacts (1929), *Porpur* [purple dye] (1929).
- Brühweier, Thomas (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Triassic ammonoids (2010).
- Bruijns, Maurits Frans Mörzer (1913-2004; Netherlands)
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2006. In memoriam Prof. Dr M.F. Mörzer Bruijns (1913-2004). Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 350: 59.

- Bruins, R. W. B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • *Lauria* (1982), *Calliostoma* (1985).
- Bruinvis, Cornelis Pieter (1799-1873; Netherlands);
 Bruinvis, Cornelis Willem (1829-1922; Netherlands)
 • Father and son.
 C. W. Bruinvis, 1911. Bruinvis (Cornelis Pieter). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 493.
 Engel, 1986: 47 [life dates for son wrongly given as same as father].
- Brulet, Thierry (19**-****; France?)
 • Coauthor on Harpidae (1999).
- Brumati, Leonardo (1774-1855?; Italy).
 • Molluscs of Italy.
- Brumbelow, Mary Linda (1950-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 216; 1987: 17.
- Brumby, Richard Trapier (1804-1875; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 74-75.
- Brumpt, Émile Josef Alexandre [Joseph Alexander] (1877-1951; France)
 Olazarri, 1975: 50.
- Brun, J. B. P. le; see LeBrun, J. P. B.
- Brun, P. de (18**-19**; France)
 • Jurassic (1917).
- Brunckhorst, David J. (19**-****; Australia)
 • *Phyllidia* (1980s-1990s).
- Brundage, Walter L., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Cirrate octopods (1972).
- Bruner, Lawrence (1856-1937; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 75.
- Brunet, Rodolfo F. J. (19**-****; Argentina)
 • *Guia de los moluscos del Golfo Nuevo y Golfo San José* (1987).
- Brunetti, M. Mauro (19**-20**; Italy)
 • Pliocene gastropods (2000s-2020s).
- Brunetti, Norma E. (19**-****; Argentina)
 • *Calamares de importancia comercial en la Argentina: biología, distribución, pesquerías, muestreo biológico* (1999) with M. L. Ivanovic & M. Sakai.
- Brunetto Latini [Burnectus Latinus, Burnecto Latino] (c. 1220-1294; Italy)
 E. Caprotti, 1979. Brunetto Latini, in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche nel XII° e XIII° Secolo*. *Bollettino Malacologico* 15(1-2): 31-36.
 E. Caprotti, 2017. I molluschi nel “Tesoro” di Brunetto Latini (Un omaggio al Maestro di Dante). *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 94: 8-10.
- Bruni, Giovanni (1816-1880; Italy)
 Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Bruning, Andrea (19**-20**; Chile)
 • Pulmonate physiology (2013).
- Bruning, Paulina (19**-20**; Chile)
 • *Concholepas* (2016).
- Brunn, Julius (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Anonymous, 1907. The Mumford collection of shells. *The Nautilus* 20(10): 119 [Brooklyn Institute, which had received Julius Brunn collection in 1905].
- Brunnacker, Karl (1921-2000; Germany)
 • Spouse of M. Brunnacker; Pleistocene (1962).
 W. Boenigk & W. Tillmanns, eds., 1981. *Festschrift zur Vollendung des 60. Lebensjahres von Prof. Dr. Karl Brunnacker*. *Geologisches Institut der Universität zu Köln, Sonderveröffentlichungen*, 41: 351 pp. [biography, portrait].
 R. Becker-Haumann, 2000. Nachruf. *Geologische Blätter für Nordostbayern und angrenzende Gebiete (Erlangen)* 50: 127–128 [not seen].
- Brunnacker, Margrit (19**-****; Germany)
 • Spouse of K. Brunnacker; Pleistocene (1962).
- Brunner, Carol R. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 216; 1987: 17.
- Brunner, Jim (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of L. Brunner; *Seashells of the Florida Panhandle* (2011).
- Brunner, Linda (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of J. Brunner; *Seashells of the Florida Panhandle* (2011).
- Brünnich, Morton Thrane (1737-1827; Denmark)

• Also noted as ichthyologist, mineralogist; grandfather of L. M. Esmark.

J. Worm, 1771. Forsøg til et lexicon over danske, norske og islandske herde mænd. Helsingør: Bogtrykkerie, Vol. 1, [xx] + 647 + [iv] pp. [Brünnich, pp. 184-185, as “Brynnich”].

J. Worm, 1784. Forsøg til et lexicon over danske, norske og islandske herde mænd... Helsingør: Glydendals, Vol. 3, [xx] + 1018 + [iv] pp. [Brünnich, pp. 120-122, as “Brynnich”] [bibliography].

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 193.

R. Nyerup & J. E. Kraft, 1820. Almindeligt litteraturlexicon for Danmark, Norge, og Island. Kjøbenhavn, Gyldendalske, viii + 692 pp. [Brünnich, pp. 100-101] [bibliography].

Swainson, 1840: 145.

T. H. Erslew, 1843. Almindeligt Forfatter-Lexicon for Kongeriget Danmark, med tilhørende Bilande fra før 1814 til efter 1858. Kjøbenhavn: Forlagsforeningens Forlag, Vol. 1, [ii] + 820 + [iii] pp. [Brünnich, pp. 241-243] [bibliography].

T. H. Erslew, 1858. Almindeligt Forfatter-Lexicon for Kongeriget Danmark, med tilhørende Bilande fra før 1814 til 1840; Supplement. Kjøbenhavn: Forlagsforeningens Forlag, Vol. 1, [ii] + 1000 pp. [Brünnich, pp. 263] [bibliography, update to Erslew, 1843].

Gosch, 1873: 327-354; 1878: 158-163.

C. F. Bricka, ed., 1889. Dansk biografisk lexikon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814. Kjøbenhavn, Gyldenda, Vol. 3, 642 pp. [Brünnich, pp. 191-194] [biography, bibliography].

P. Hansen, 1902. Illustreret dansk litteraturhistorie. Kjøbenhavn, Det Nordiske forlag, Vol. 2, x + 547 pp. [Brünnich, p. 289].

T. Vogt, 1942. Morten Thrane Brünnich. Kongelige Norske Videnskabernes Selskabs Forhandling, Trondhjem, 14: 23*-38* [biography, bibliography].

Spärck, 1945: 17, 24-31, 33, 35 [portrait].

R. Winckworth, 1945. On the generic names published by Brünnich, 1772 [*sic*, 1771], *Zoologiae Fundamenta*. Bulletin of

Zoological Nomenclature 1(5): 113-117.

ICZN, 1950. Status of generic names published in books dealing with classification of taxonomic units down to the genus level but no further; case of Brünnich, 1771, “*Zoologiae Fundamenta*.” Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 4(10-12): 307-315.

ICZN, 1954. Acceptance for nomenclatorial purposes of the work by Morten Thrane Brünnich entitled *Zoologiae Fundamenta* published in 1771. Opinions and Declarations rendered by the International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature 4(26): 329-342.

Garboe, 1959: 144-157 [portrait].

Spärck, 1962: fig. 15.

Dance, 1967: 16.

Wolff, 1979: 21-23.

Dance, 1986: 207.

Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 93-95, 438 [portrait].

G. B. Fettweis & G. Hamann, eds., 1989. Über Ignaz von Born und die Societät der Bergbaukunde. Ignaz von Born und seine Zeit. Sitzungsberichte Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, Philosophisch-Historische Klasse 533: 1-153 [Brünnich: pp. 54-55, portrait].

Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 134.

Heller, 2007: 26.

Hylleberg, 2009: 26.

Brunnschweiler, Rudolph Oskar (1915-1959; Australia)

• Ammonoidea (1959).

Anonymous, 1959. [note concerning death of R. Brunnschweiler]. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian News 7(25): 1.

Bruno, F. (19**-****; Italy)

• Pliocene with Ruggieri (1959).

Bruno, Gabriella (19**-20**; Italy)

• *I veleni di alcuni molluschi conchiferi marini* (2022) with L. Bruno

Bruno, Luigi (19**-20**; Italy)

- *Museo Malacologico [Erice] – Guida al Museo* (2002), *La conchiglie come simbolo* (2010) with G. Bruno.
- Brunson, Royal Bruce (1914-1999; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 216-217; 1987: 17.
- Brunswick, Charles William Ferdinand [Duke of] (1735-1806; Germany)
Dance, 1986: 65.
- Brunswick, Josef [József [Graf von] (1750-1827; Germany/ Hungary)
G. Papp, 1994. A Magyarországi ásványgyűjtés rövid története. Tanulmányok a Magyar Földtudományi Gyűjtemények Történetéről, *Studia Naturalia* (Budapest) 4: 349-382 [Brunswick, p. 362].
A. Varga & B. Gál, 1996. Brunswick-Forray-Chotek gyűjtemény újabb darabjai a Mátra Múzeumban (Mollusca, Gastropoda) [New specimens of the Brunswick-Forray-Chotek collection in the Mátra Museum (Mollusca, Gastropoda)]. *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 15: 89-91 [portrait].
G. Papp, 2002. Brunswick József. P. 134, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp.
- Brunswig, Dietrich (19**-****; Germany)
• Benthic ecology (1976).
- Brus, Rene (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Pearls (1989).
- Brusati, Elizabeth D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• *Macoma* (2007).
- Brusca, Richard [Rick] C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1982. Dr. Richard C. Brusca at the San Diego Natural History Museum. *The Festivus* 14(9): 100.
- Bruschi, Aldo (****-****; Italy)
• Coauthor of *Catalogo dei molluschi conchifera viventi nel Mediterraneo* (1985).
- Brusina, Špiridion (1845-1908; Croatia)
• *Monographie des Campylæa de la Dalmatie et de la Croatie* (1869).
Sturany, 1901: 394-395.
Taylor, 1906: 2 [portrait].
- [E. A. Smith], 1909. Obituary notice. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(5): 271.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1909. Nécrologie. Spiridion Brusina. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 56(4): 292-294.
- P. Hesse, 1910. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 42(2): 85-87.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 63-64.
Dance, 1970: 76.
Cleevely, 1983: 70.
Dance, 1986: 207.
- J. Balabanic, 1989. Brusina, Spiridion (Spiro). *Hrvatski biografski leksikon* (Zagreb) 2: 390-391 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
Trew, 1990: 68.
Duchamps, 1999: 6, fig. 31 [portrait].
G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the research on the insects of Dalmatia. *Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum*, vi + 390 pp. [Brusina: pp. 88-89, 1 pl.].
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51 [erroneously gives death year as 1921].
Backhuys, 2008: 196-198, 199.
M. J. Faber, 2014. The original source and date of the genus *Stosicia* Brusina (Gastropoda: Rissoinidae). *Miscellanea Malacologica* 6(4): 56 [concerning his publications in 1870].
Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Brusoni, Francesco (19**-20**; Italy)
• Shell shape analysis (2007).
- Brussard, Peter F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Population studies on *Triodopsis* (1980).
- Brussel, Alan (1934-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 17.
- Bruun, Anton Frederik (1901-1961; Denmark)
• *Entovalva* (1938), *The biology of Spirula spirula* (L.) (1943); mainly known for work on fishes.
Spärck, 1953: xi.
A. F. Bruun, 1961. Danish naturalists in Thailand 1900-1960. *The Natural History*

- Bulletin of the Siam Society 20(1): 71-80, 3 pls. [Bruun: p. 75].
- R. Spärck, 1962. Anton Frederik Bruun, 14. December 1901 – 13. December 1961. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København 124: ix- xxii [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Spärck, 1962. Anton Frederik Bruun, 14. December 1901 – 13. December 1961. Conseil Permanent International pour l'Exploration de la Mer, Journal du Conseil 27(2): 121-123 [biography, portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 129-133.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 26.
- Bruyas, Emile (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.
- Bruyndoncx, Liesbet (19**-20**; Belgium)
● Tidal marsh diversity (2002).
- Bruyne, J. C. B. de; see: De Bruyne, J. C. B.
- Bruyne, R. H. de; see: De Bruyne, R. H.
- Bruynsells, J. K. (19**-****; Belgium)
● *Genus Cymbium Röding, 1798: een revisie* (1975).
- Bryan, Ashley Michael (19**-20**; New Zealand)
● Thesis on *Chione* and pollution (1996).
- Bryan, B. (18**-19**, U.K.)
● Sinistral *Helicella* (1915).
- Bryan, Edwin Horace, Jr. (1898-1985; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 217; 1987: 17.
E. R. Cross, 1968. 100th edition new series. Hawaiian Shell News 68(4): 2 [portrait].
- Bryan, Elizabeth Jane [née Letson] (1874-1919; U.S.A.)
● Also published as Jennie E. Letson; spouse of W. A. Bryan; *Check list of the Mollusca of New York* (1905).
Anonymous, 1909. [marriage announced]. The Nautilus 22(12): 144.
Anonymous, 1919. Science loses in Mrs. Bryan's death. Wife of Prof. William A. Bryan had won high reputation in her profession. Pacific Commercial Advertiser (Honolulu), March 2, 1919.
H. A. Pilsbry, 1919. Elizabeth Letson Bryan, Sc.D. The Nautilus 32(4): 142-143.
- I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory. Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences 19(3): xii + 191 pp. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 127.
- Kay, 1979: 30.
- A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [Bryan: p. 68, as Letson].
Check list of the Mollusca of New York (1905) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bryan, Geoffrey William (1934-1993; U.K.)
P. Gibb, 1996. Dedication: Geoffrey William Bryan, B.Sc., Ph.D., D.Sc. Pp. xxvii-xxix, in: M. A. Champ & P. F. Seligman, eds., Organotin: Environmental Fate and Effects. London: Chapman & Hall, xxxviii+ 623 pp. [portrait; bibliography of publications relating to tributyltin pollution].
- Bryan, Patrick J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Tritoniella* (1998).
- Bryan, William Alanson (1875-1942; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of E. L. Bryan.
Anonymous, 1909. [marriage announced]. The Nautilus 22(12): 144.
H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1943. Dr. William A. Bryan. The Nautilus 56(3): 103.
H. R. Hill, 1961. Some conchologists I have known. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports 27: 42.
Abbott, 1973: 75.
Kay, 1979: 30.
Dance, 1986: 207.
E. A. Kay, 1998. The biological sciences. Pp. 196-208 & 334, in: R. M. Kamins & R. E. Potter, eds., Malamalama: a history of the University of Hawai'i. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xiv + 359 pp. [Bryan: pp. 198-199, 204, portrait].
- Bryant, Andy (19**-****; U.K.)
● Marine bivalve predation (1999).

- Bryant, Elisabeth Gray (1905-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 17.
- Bryant, F. W. (****-1912; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1913. F. W. Bryant. The Nautilus 26(10): 119.
Smith, 1974: 12.
- Bryant, Owen Frederick (1882-1958; U.S.A.)
● Mainly noted as entomologist; Bermuda land snails (1905).
Smith, 1974: 2.
- Bryant, Walter Marvin (1939-1958; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 217; 1987: 17.
- Bryant, William A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Biology of deep-sea mussels (1990).
- Bryce, Clayton [Clay] W. (19**-20**; Australia)
● *Seashells of Western Australia* with F. E. Wells (1988), *Sea slugs of Australia* (1993); fauna of Isla Malpelo with K. L. Kaiser (2001).
- Bryce, George W., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater limpets in Colorado (1970).
- Bryce, James, Sr. (1806-1877; Ireland)
N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Bryce: p. 200, as "Jr."].
- Bryce, Thomas D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater molluscs of Georgia (2006).
- Bryer, Stephen Perrot [M.D.] (17**-1806?; U.K.)
P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. Zoosystematics and Evolution 93(2): 363-412 [Bryer: p. 369].
- Brygider, Wolodymyr (18**-19**; Germany)
● Microscopic anatomy of nudibranchs (1914-1933).
- Brygoo, J. & Edouard Raoul (19**-****; Madagascar)
● Spouses?; *Cônes et porcelaines de Madagascar* (1978).
- Brykov, Valeriy Alexeyevich (1947-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Brykov, Vladimir Alexeyevich (1951-20**; Russia)
● *Mytilus* settlement (1990s-2000s), *Mizuhopecten* genetics (2004).
Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Bryon, Jean-Marc (****-1993; Belgium)
R. Duchamps, 1993. In memoriam. Arion 18(4): 77.
- Bubel, Andreas (19**-****; Ireland)
● Periostracum formation (1970s).
- Bublitz, Christopher G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Gonatus* (1984).
- Bubnoff, Serge von (1888-1957; Germany)
● Paleontology, with lists of molluscs.
- Bubnova, N. D. (19**-****; Russia)
● *Portlandia* (1970s).
- Bucaille, Ernest Lucien (1835-1891; France)
R. Fortin, 1893 ["1892"]. Notice biographique sur Ernest-Lucien Bucaille et liste de ses travaux scientifiques. Bulletin de la Société des Amis des Sciences Naturelles de Rouen (ser. 3) 28: 245-261 [biography, bibliography].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 64.
Cleevely, 1983: 71.
- Buccheri, Gian Luca (19**-****; Italy)
● Plio-Pleistocene of Italy (1987), Oligocene (1997).
- Buccheri, Giuseppe (19**-****; Italy)
● *Xylophaga* (1981).
- Bucci, Dominique A. (19**-****; Canada)
● *Viviparus* in Canada (1974).
- Bucci, J. P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater bivalve contamination (2013).
- Buch, Christian Leopold von [Freiherr] (1774-1853; Germany)
P. Flourens. 1856. Éloge historique de Léopold de Buch (1856). Pp. 342-409, in: P. Flourens, ed., Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 1 (of 3), 412 pp. [partial bibliography].
J. Ewald, J. Roth & H. Eck, 1867-1885. Leopold von Buch's gesammelte Schriften.

- Berlin (George Reimer). Vol. 1: lii + 740 pp., 13 pls. (1867); 2: vii + 783 pp., 8 pls. (1870); 3: viii + 714 pp., 25 pls. (1877); 4: xii + 1059 pp., 56 pls (1885). Online at the Internet Archive.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 65.
- Sherborn, 1938: 141.
- Nelson, 1968: 7.
- Cleevely, 1983: 71.
- Tozer, 1984: 6, 20, 26, 27, 33, 39 [portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2002. Leopold von Buch's legacy: treating species as dynamic natural entities, or why geography matters. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 68th Annual Meeting, Charleston, South Carolina, 3-7 August 2002: 47 [abstract].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2002. Leopold von Buch's legacy: treating species as dynamic natural entities, or why geography matters. American Malacological Bulletin 19(1-2): 111-134.
- B. Kröger, 2010. Leopold von Buch – Wegbereiter einer modernen Geologie in Deutschland. Pp. 108-111, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., Klasse, Ordnung, Art: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin. Rangsdorf: Basiliken Presse, 334 pp. [portraits].
- Allmon, 2017: 10.
- Buchan, Alexander (****-1769; U.K.)
- A. Wheeler, 1986. Catalogue of the natural history drawings commissioned by Joseph Banks on the *Endeavour* voyage 1768-1771, held in the British Museum (Natural History). Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 13: 1-171.
- Buchanan, Alan Charles (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mussels (Naiades) of the Meramec River Basin, Missouri* (1980), *A recovery plan for the Curtis' pearly mussel, Epioblasma florentina curtisi (Utterback 1915)* (1986).
- Abbott, 1987: 17.
- Buchanan, F.; see: Hamilton, F
- Buchanan, J. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Marine molluscs of the Gold Coast, West Africa* (1954).
- Buchanan, John T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Abalone sperm* (2009).
- Buchanan, Lucretia R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Histological stains* (1969).
- Buchanan, Robert (1797-1879; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 75.
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. The Conchologists' Newsletter 125: 175-182.
- Buchardt, Bjørn (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Ammonites* (1981).
- Bucher, Anita P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mulinia* (1981).
- Bucher, Hugo (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Triassic ammonoids* (2005, 2014).
- Buchheim, Jason (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus canabilism* (2019).
- Buchinoff, George Nickolas (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 17.
- Büchner, Otto (1862-1943?; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur Kenntnis des Baues der einheimischen Planorbiden* (1890), *Asymmetry in gastropods* (1892), *Europäische Meeresmollusken-Fauna* (1913).
- Büchner-Miranda, J. A. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Acanthina* reproduction (2018).
- Bucholz, Jamie R. (****-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussel genetics* (2023).
- Buck, Lawrence [Larry] A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Feeding in Ostrea* (1970).
- Buck, G. Larry (19**-2**; U.S.A.)
- *Cancellaria cooperi* (1991).
- Clampit, 1992: 14 [portrait].
- Buckenara, Winifred (1903-1977; Australia)
- J. Kerkhof, ed., 1977. Obituary. Western Australian Shell Collector 16: 10.
- Buckland, Mary [née Morland] (1797-1857; U.K.)
- Spouse of W. Buckland.

- M. Kölbl-Ebert, 1997. Mary Buckland (née Morland) 1797-1857. *Earth Sciences History* 16(1): 33-38 [biography, portrait].
- Buckland, William [Dean] (1784-1856; U.K.)
- Spouse of M. Buckland.
- Sherborn, 1935: 238.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 66.
- P. J. Boylan, 1970. An unpublished portrait of Dean William Buckland, 1784-1856. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(5): 350-354, 1 pl.
- Cleevely, 1983: 71.
- Dance, 1986: 127-128.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 52.
- N. Haile, 2004. Buckland, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 8: 519-522 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 60 [biography, portrait].
- Davidson, 2008: 48-50.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 4.
- Allmon, 2017: 13-14.
- T. Sharpe, 2021. A case of mistaken identity: is Mary Anning (1799-1847) actually William Buckland (1784-1856)? *Earth Sciences History* 40(1): cover, 68-83 [one of the two known portraits of Anning in the field with a geological hammer is probably a portrait of William Buckland].
- Buckland-Nicks, John (19**-20**; Canada)
- Aplacophora (1991), *Littorina* (1993), chitons (2010).
- Buckle, Pryce Urban (1936-2019; U.K.)
- M. Weideli, 2020, Obituary – Pryce Urban Buckle – 17th April 1936-9th November 2019. *Journal of Conchology* 43(5): 549-550 [portraits].
- Bückle-Ramirez, Luis Fernando (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Bulla* (1988), *Pteria* (1996), *Loligo* (2001), *Haliotis* physiology (2018).
- Buckley, Daniel E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Distribution and ecology of the aquatic molluscan fauna of the Black River drainage basin in northern New York* (1977), *Molluscan physiology* (1982).
- Buckley, David (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Gibbula* taxonomy (2019).
- Buckley, George D. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Predation by horseshoe crabs (1984). Abbott, 1973: 217-218; 1987: 17-18.
- Buckley, Thomas R. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Land snail genetics (2014).
- Buckman, J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Epiphragm of *Achatina* (2002).
- Buckman, James (1814-1884; U.K.)
- Father of S. S. Buckman.
- J. G. Huxtable, 2007. The two Buckmans – a geological tale. *Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society* 128: 1-7 [portraits].
- H. S. Torrens, 2009. James Buckman (1814-1884): the scientific career of an English Darwinian thwarted by religious prejudice. *Geological Society of London, Special Publication* 310: 245-258.
- Buckman, Sydney Savory (1860-1929; U.K.)
- Son of J. Buckman; *Historiae naturalis classica. XCIII(1-3). Type ammonites* (1909-1930) [reprinted, 1972-1976].
- C. H. Crickmay, 1929. Sidney Savory Buckman, 1860-1929. *Science* 70(1804): 87-88.
- A. M. Davies, 1930. The geological life-work of Sydney Savory Buckman. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association (London)* 41(3): 221-240.
- A. M. Davies, 1930. Sydney Savory Buckman. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of London* 86: lxiii-lxvi.
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Buckman: p. 85].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 66.

- Cleevely, 1983: 71.
- H. S. Torrens, 1997. S. S. Buckman (1860-1929), his world-wide Jurassic biochronology and work on Chinese ammonites (1926). Pp. 205-215, in: H. Wang et al., eds., Proceedings of the 30th International Geological Congress, Beijing, China, 4-14 August 1996, Volume 26 [Comparative Planetology, Geological Education, History of Geology]. VSP: Utrecht, xii + 306 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Buckman, Sydney Savory. Oxford dictionary of national biography 8: 538-539.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 61 [biography, portrait].
- J. G. Huxtable, 2007. The two Buckmans – a geological tale. Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society 128: 1-7 [portrait].
- Buckner, Stuart C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* populations (1978).
- Bucknill, Charles Edward Reading (1865-1929; New Zealand)
- *Sea shells of New Zealand* (1925).
- Bucquoy, Eugène Jules [M.D.] (1837-1904; France)
- Also published on botany.
- E. Malinvaud, 1904. [Obituary]. Bulletin de la Société Botanique de France 51(2): 97-98.
- Duchamps, 1999: 6-7, fig. 32 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 52 [erroneously listed him as Marie Edme Jules Bucquoy (1829-1920), a surgeon].
- Amigo, 2017: 164-165 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Collation of *Les mollusques marins du Roussillon* (1882-1898) by Bucquoy, P. Dautzenberg & G. F. Dollfus given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Les mollusques marins du Roussillon* (1882-1898) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Budd, Bern W. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Johnson, 2006a: 15.
- Buddenbrock-Hetttersdorff, Wolfgang von (1884-1964; Germany)
- Statocysts of *Pecten* (1915); known as founder of comparative physiology.
- Buddenhagen, Charles H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleocene *Astarte* (1969).
- Buddo, Dayne St. Aubyn (19**-20**; Jamaica)
- Thesis on invasive *Perna* (2009).
- Budelmann, B. U. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Octopus* feeding (1984).
- Budgen, John Smith (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from his collection figured by Martyn.
- Budha, Prem Bahadur (19**-20**; Nepal)
- *Annotated checklist of the terrestrial gastropods of Nepal* with F. Naggs and T. Backeljau (2015), *A field guide to freshwater molluscs of Kailali, far western Nepal* (2016).
- Budiman, Arie (19**-****; Indonesia)
- *Caledoniella* (1983).
- Budnikova, L. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- Freshwater gastropods of northeast Russia (1976).
- Bud'ová, Jana (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Freshwater gastropods (2010s).
- Buell, Ira M. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil Turridae (1911).
- Buelna, Joseph L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The shells of Panama* (1979).
- Buensuceso, Robmar T. (19**-****; Philippines)
- *Placuna* (1992).
- Buerk, Minerva Smith (1909-****; Canada/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 218; 1987: 18.
- Buesa, René J. (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Clam fisheries (2006).
- Buettell, Theodore Dwight (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 18.
- Buffon, Georges Louis Leclerc de [Compte] (1707-1788; France)
- Swainson, 1834: 44-45, 74-76; 1840: 146-149.
- Lamy, 1931: 25, 41-54.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 66.

- Edwards, 1967: 36.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Buffon: p. 170].
- Dance, 1986: 33.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 101, 110.
- O. Rieppel, 2001. Georges-Louis Leclerc, Comte de Buffon (1707-1788). Pp. 31-50, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 116-117 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 52.
- R. Conniff, 2006. Happy Birthday, Linnaeus. *Natural History* 115(10): 42-47 [portraits].
- Bugat, Pál (1***-****; Hungary)
- J. Podani & A. Varga, 1984. Pál Bugat – the malacologist. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 9: 75-77 [portrait; in Hungarian].
- Buge, Barbara (19**-20**; France)
- Pinnidae (2014), Marginellidae (2019), Typhinae (2021).
- Buhay, Jennifer E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of Unionidae (2002).
- Bui[,] Thi Chinh (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Streptaxidae (2019).
- Buick, Devin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: Cucullaeidae (2009).
- Buianovsky [Buyanovsky], Alexey Il'ich (1960-20**; Russia)
- Bivalves of Kamchatka (1900s-2000s), *Nucella* ecology (1992).
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Buijse, Jan A. (1937-20**; Netherlands)
- Marine gastropods since 1990s; Harpidae (2008).
- J. Buijse, 2009. Een halve eeuw gek van schelpen. Pp. 135-138, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- Buitrago, Joaquín (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Distribucion geografica de los moluscos marinos en el oriente de Venezuela* (1998) with C. J. Capelo (1998).
- Buitrón S., Blanca E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cambrian, Jurassic, Cretaceous (2013), Recent (2018).
- Bujtor, László (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Ammonites (2010).
- Bukinich, D. D. (1***-1939; Russia)
- Agronomist who collected molluscs in Siberia in 1923-1925.
- Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- Bukowski von Stolzenburg, Gejza von (1885-1937; Austria)
- Paleontological papers (1893-1895, 1919).
- Bukry, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Stratigraphy of California (2009).
- Bulatoff, G. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Zachsia* (1933).
- Bulatov, Karp Viktorovich (1955-****; Ukraine)
- *Cerastoderma color* (1987).
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Bulavkina, O. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Opredelitel' nazemnykh molluskov lesostepi Pravoberezhnogo Povolzh'ia* (2010) with T. G. Stoïko.
- Buldovskii, A. T. (1***-19**; Russia)
- Freshwater mollusks (1935).
- Buleishvili, David Amvrosievich (1911-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Bulkeley-Owen, Thomas Bulkeley (1790-1867; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 157 [collection sold in 1867].
- Sherborn, 1940: 103.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Bulkley, P. Todd (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Shell damage and repair in limpets (1968).
- Bull, C. M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Land snail physiology (1992).
- Bull, E. Merle (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 18.
- Bull, Martin M. (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Testacella* (1879).
- Bullard, Stephen A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (2014).
- Bullen, Robert Ashington [Reverend] (1850-1912; Bermuda/U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1912. The Rev. Robert Ashington Bullen, B.A. (Lond.), F.L.S., F.G.S., etc. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 9(11): 525-528, pl. 24 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Martin, 1912. [Obituary]. South Eastern Naturalist (London) 1912: li-lii.
- R. R. S. T., 1912. The late Rev. Ashington Bullen, B.A., F.L.S., F.G.S., F.R.A.I. South Eastern Naturalist (London) 1912: l-li, pl. 4 [biography, portrait].
- E. A. Smith, 1913. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 10(5): 315-316 [bibliography].
- J. W. Horsley, 1913. Obituary notice. The Rev. Robert Ashington Bullen, B.A., F.G.S. Journal of Conchology 14(1): 13.
- Tomlin, 1949: 256 [collection sold in 1910].
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- A. Gómez Díaz, 2021. Mollusca in the Bonsor Collection: an interdisciplinary collaboration in archaeological studies. The Malacologist 76: 17 [abstract].
- M. C. Lozano-Francisco & A. Gómez Díaz, 2021. Review and update of the systematics of the malacological collections belonging to the Bonsor Collection (Mairena del Alcor, Seville, southern Spain) [abstract]. P. 52, in: K. Douda, F. Escobar-Calderón & B. Vodáková, eds., Book of Abstracts: The European Congress of Malacological Societies 2021: iv + 239 pp.
- Eocene Mollusca from Nigeria* (1922) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Bullen Newton, R.; see: Newton, R. B.
- Bullini, L. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails of Italy (1980s).
- Bullis, David A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Belau (2018).
- Bullis, Harvey Raymond, Jr. (1924-1992; U.S.A.)
- Muricidae (1964).
- C. Phinizy, 1969. Oddballs of the deep sea. Sports Illustrated 31(August 4): 24-27 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1970. Search the shrimp beds by sub; with biographical sketches. Sea Frontiers 16(March): 112-127.
- Abbott, 1973: 218-219; 1987: 18.
- Bulloch, Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cellular basis of neuronal plasticity: physiology, morphology, and biochemistry of molluscan neurons* (1989).
- Bullock, A. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Wound healing in cephalopods (1987).
- Bullock, Robert Craig (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- *Fasciolaria* (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 219; 1987: 18.
- Johnson, 2006b: 149.
- Bullock, Theodore Holmes (1915-2005; China/U.S.A.)
- T. H. Bullock, 1993. How do brains work? Papers of a comparative neurobiologist. Boston: Birkhäuser, xviii + 664 pp., frontispiece [portrait, reprints of selected articles, bibliography].
- T. H. Bullock, 1996. Theodore H. Bullock. Pp. 110-157, in: L. R. Squire, ed., The history of neuroscience in autobiography, vol. 1. Washington, D.C.: Society for Neuroscience [autobiography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- J. Pearce, 2006. Theodore H. Bullock, 90; studied how animals function. New York Times, January 9, 2006: A23.
- Bullock, William (ca. 1770-1820; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1935: 238.
- Bullock, William (1775-1840; U.K.)
- T. Iredale, 1948. Bullock's Museum. Australian Zoologist 11(3): 233-237, pls. 16-18.
- Dance, 1967: 4.

- J. M. Sweet, 1970. William Bullock's collection and the University of Edinburgh, 1819. *Annals of Science* 26(1): 23-32, pls. 1-3 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 93, 96.
- Trew, 1990: 68 [c. 1800-1827].
- Bullough, Luke W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Antarctic nudibranchs (1990s).
- Bulman, Katarzyna (19**-****; Poland)
- *Carychium* life history (1990).
- Bülow, Carl (18**-19**; Germany)
- Tomlin, 1941: 159, 160 [collection sold in 1913, 1923].
- Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 157.
- Trew, 1990: 68 [printed as "Bpulow"].
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bülow-Trummer, Ernst Ulrich von (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Orthoceren und Belemniten der Trias von Timor* (1925).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Bult, Carol J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neogastropod phylogeny (1997), bivalve phylogeny (1997).
- Bunker, Paul B. (1882-1943; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1943. Death of Colonel Paul B. Bunker Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 27: 11.
- Abbott, 1973: 75.
- Bunnell, Rodger & Mary Jo (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Associated with Sanibel Shell Museum.
- Buntin, Michael (****-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussel conservation (2023).
- Bunting, Barbara L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Pectinid workshop (1994).
- Bunting, Ethel-Jane Westfeldt (1907-1997; U.S.A.)
- Collector in South Carolina.
- Bunting, Eve (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- *Giant squid* (1981).
- Bunting, L. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth in *Cerastoderma* (1936).
- Buonaiuto, M. F. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Pseudomalaxis* (1975).
- Buonanni, Filippo [Filippo Bonanni] (1638-1725; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 22-23, 222; 1757: 6-7, 51.
- G. A. Battarra, 1773. *Rerum naturalium historia nempe quadrupedum insectorum piscium variorumque marinorum corporum fossilium plantarum exoticarum ac praeseritum testaceorum exsistentium in Museo Kircheriano. Rome* (Zempelliano), xl + 260 pp., 47 + 4 pls. [pp. xxxvii-xxxviii: biography, bibliography of Buonanni].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 135-136.
- Swainson, 1840: 132 [as "Bonnani"].
- Melvill, 1897: 441.
- Prashad, 1932: 74.
- A. Neviani, 1935. Un episodio della lotta fra spontaneisti ed ovulisti: il Padre Filippo Bonanni e l'Abate Anton Felice Marsili. *Rivista di Storia delle Scienze Mediche e Naturali* (Siena) 26: 211-232.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 67.
- Dance, 1967: 12.
- F. Ghisotti, 1970. A brief history of malacology in Italy. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(8): 1, 4-5.
- [F. Ghisotti], 1973. *Malacologi Italiani Illustri. Filippo Buonanni. Conchiglie* 9(11-12): i-ii.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 67-68.
- B. Accordi, 1977 ["1976"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. *Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 1984. The first popular shell book. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(66): 412.
- Dance, 1985: 15.
- Dance, 1986: 20-22.
- Boss, 1988: 117-118.

- Morello, 1988: 278-279.
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Buonanni: p. 71].
- Caprotti, 1991: 33, 35, 71, fig. 15, 75, fig. 19.
- E. Caprotti, 1999. Motivazioni delle “Conchyliologie” dalla controriforma all’Illuminismo. L’Esopo, Revista Trimestrale di Bibliofilia (Milano) 79-80: 79-91.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 46.
- R. La Perna, 2006. I “problemi” malacologici di Filippo Buonanni (1638-1725). Bollettino Malacologico 41(9-12): 102-110.
- L. van H. Prosperetti, 2006. “Conchas Legere;” shells as trophies of repose in Northern European humanism. Art History 29(3): 387-413 [Buonanni: pp. 404-405].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Buonanni: p. 178].
- Heller, 2007: 28-29.
- Leonhard, 2007: 192, 194-195.
- Williams, 2009: passim.
- D. Margócsy, 2010. “Refer to Folio and Number”: encyclopedias, the exchange of curiosities, and practices of identification before Linnaeus. Journal of the History of Ideas 71(1): 63-89 [Buonanni, pp. 74-76, 85].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386-392.
- D. Margócsy, 2014. Commercial visions: science, trade, and visual culture in the Dutch golden Age. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp. [Buonanni, pp. 54-57].
- Breure et al. 2014: 2.
- Romano, 2014: 219.
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 66.
- A. Inglehart, 2018. Filippo Buonanni and the Kircher Museum. Pp. 45-58, in: G. D. Rosenberg & R. M. Clary, eds., Museums at the forefront of the history and philosophy of geology: history made, history in the making. Geological Society of America, Special Papers 535: viii + 348 pp.
- Frank, 2019: 437-438.
- Bass et al., 2021: 7, 107, 109, 166, 171, 174, 183.
- Ricreatione dell’occhio* (1681) and *Recreatio mentis et oculi* (1684) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Musaeum Kircherianum* (1709) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN372432182>
- Burachek, Aleksei Rafailovich (1891-1953; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Buragohain, Dipankar (19**-20**; India)
- Predation on Terebridae (2016).
- Burak, Irena (19**-****; Poland)
- Land snails (1966).
- Burbach, Otto Carl Heinrich (1838-1888; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1888. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 20(7-8): 120.
- Burch, Beatrice LaRue (1917-2013; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. Burch; mother of R. J. Burch.
- Abbott, 1975: 525-526; 1987: 18.
- W. Thorsson, 2002. December, 2001 HMS Annual Dinner meeting, honored guests, Dr. Thomas & Beatrice Burch. HMS Bulletin, January 2002: 6-8 [photos].
- Johnson, 2006b: 150.
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2014. In memoriam: Beatrice L. Burch. American Conchologist 42(1): 20 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- Burch, John Bayard [Jack] (1929-2021; U.S.A.)
- Son of P. R. Burch; *Freshwater sphaeriacean clams (Mollusca: Pelecypoda) of North America and Freshwater*

- unionacean clams (Mollusca: Pelecypoda) of North America* (both 1975).
- J. B. Burch, 1971-1973. J. B. Burch – papers on African non-marine Mollusca. *Achatina* 2: 26 (1971); 4: 64 (1973).
- Abbott, 1973: 219-220; 1987: 18.
- Burch, 1981: 5.
- Rehder, 1997: 140, 181.
- Gerlach, 2014: 68, 90.
- T. Duda, 2021. Memoriam of John (“Jack”) B. Burch (12 August 1929 – 3 June 2021). *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 51(2): 9-11 [portraits].
- D. Ó Foighil, 2021. John B. (“Jack”) Burch 1929-2021. *The Malacologist* 77: 46-47 [biography, portraits].
- G. M. Davis, 2022. The origin of *Malacologia* – the international journal of malacology – and Jack Burch (12 August 1929 – 3 June 2021). *Malacologia* 64(2): 317-318.
- D. Ó Foighil, 2022. In memoriam. John B. Burch (1929-2021). *Tentacle* 30: 2-5 [portraits].
- Burch, John Quincy (1894-1974; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. A. Burch; father of T. A. Burch.
- D. Brown, 1961. Biographical sketch. Rose and John Burch. *News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California* 1(3): 45-46.
- B. Burch, 1971. *Conchologists* Rose and John Q. Burch. *Tabulata* 4(1): 7-12 [bibliography, portrait].
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Burches: p. 12].
- Abbott, 1973: 220.
- Anonymous, 1974. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 5(11): 157.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1974. John Quincy Burch (1894-1974). *New York Shell Club Notes* 204: 7.
- Smith, 1974: 2.
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1974: 93 [1975].
- R. T. Abbott, 1975. Obituary. John Quincy Burch (1894-1974). *The Nautilus* 89(1): 12-13 [portrait].
- A. M. Keen, 1974. Memorial to John Q(uincy) Burch (1894-1974), *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 7: 8-9 [portrait].
- [I. Young & M. E. Welch, eds.], 1976, [obituary]. Pp. [1-2], in: *International directory of conchologists*. Fall Church, Virginia: The Shell Cabinet, [2] + iii + 39 pp.
- Coan, 1983: 16; 1988: 98 [portrait].
- B. Burch, 2002. Rose and John Q. Burch. *Of Sea and Shore* 25(2): 96-100 [portraits; reprinted from B. Burch, 1971].
- Burch, Kevin W. (19**-20**, New Zealand)
- *Muricopsis* (2000).
- Burch, Paul Randolph (1898-1958; U.S.A.)
- Father of J. B. Burch.
- J. F. Allen, 1959. Paul Randolph Burch, 1898-1958. *The Nautilus* 72(3): 100-102, portrait [bibliography].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958*: 60 [1959].
- Abbott, 1973: 76.
- R. L. Hoffman & J. C. Mitchell, 1994. Paul R. Burch’s herpetological collection at Radford College, Virginia: a valuable resource lost. *Catesbiana* 14(1): 3-12 [biographical information].
- Burch, Robert Donald (19**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Terebridae (1960s).
- Burch, Rose Adams (1897-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Q. Burch; mother of T. A. Burch.
- D. Brown, 1961. Biographical sketch. Rose and John Burch. *News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California* 1(3): 45-46.
- B. Burch, 1971. *Conchologists* Rose and John Q. Burch. *Tabulata* 4(1): 7-12 [bibliography, portrait].
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Burches: p. 12].
- Abbott, 1973: 220-221; 1987: 18-19.
- Coan, 1983: 16.

- S. Lillico, 1987. Happy birthday, Rose Burch. *Hawaiian Shell News* 35(3): 1.
- B. Burch, 2002. Rose and John Q. Burch. *Of Sea and Shore* 25(2): 96-100 [portraits; reprinted from B. Burch, 1971].
- Burch, Ruth Janthina (1946-2015; U.S.A.)
- Daughter of Thomas and Beatrice Burch; married name Janthina DuSavage; coauthored articles on shells with her parents.
- Anonymous, 2016. Janthina DuSavage (1946-2015). *Northwest Collage Society* 27(4): 7 [biography, portrait].
- Burch, Thomas Adams [M.D.] (1918-2018; U.S.A.)
- Son of J. Q. and R. A. Burch; spouse of B. L. Burch; father of R. J. Burch.
- H. King, 1963. Biographical sketch. *Tom Burch. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 4(6): S21-22.
- Abbott, 1973: 221; 1987: 19.
- Coan, 1983: 15-16.
- W. Thorsson, 2002. December, 2001 HMS Annual Dinner meeting, honored guests, Dr. Thomas & Beatrice Burch. *HMS Bulletin*, January 2002: 6-8 [photos].
- Johnson, 2006b: 150.
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- Burchell, J. P. T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Post-glacial non-marine molluscs (1956, 1965).
- Burchell, William John (1781-1863; U.K./South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 37.
- Burciaga-Cifuentes, L. M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Minor classes in Mexico (2019).
- Burckhardt, Carl [Carlos] Emanuel (1869-1935; Switzerland/Mexico)
- *La faune Jurassique de Mazapil. Avec un appendice sur les fossiles du Crétacique Inférieur* (1906), *Beiträge zur Stratigraphie und Paläontologie des Malm von Westsizilien* (1912).
- A. Buxtorf, 1935. Dr. Carl Emanuel Burckhardt, 1869-1935. *Verhandlungen der Schweizerischen naturforschenden Gesellschaft* 116: 425-435, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- F. Müllerried, 1935. Carlos Burckhardt (1869-1935). *Nota necrológica. Boletín de la Sociedad Geológica Mexicana* 9: 23-27.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 68.
- Burdi, Christina (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lottia* (2018).
- Burdick, H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Burdick, Ryan C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Biogeography of *Fusconaia* (2007).
- Burdman, Elizabeta Samoilovna (1914-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Burdon-Jones, C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Epipodium in trochids (1960).
- Burdsal, L. A. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- C. W. Johnson, 1916. [Concerning "Publications of the O. G. B. III. Mollusca of Cincinnati"]. *The Nautilus* 30(5): 57.
- C. Goodrich, 1939. Who or what? *The Nautilus* 53(2): 66-67.
- C. Goodrich, 1940. Regarding O. G. B. *The Nautilus* 53(3): 106.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(79): 109-133 [Burdsal: p. 124].
- Publications of the O. G. B. III. Mollusca of Cincinnati* (1876) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Burdykina, Margarita Davidovna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Burela, Silvana (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Behavior of *Pomacea* (2000s-2010s).
- Burg, Harmannus van der (1636?-1708; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 49.
- Burg, Johan van der (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 49.
- Burg, W. J. van der (19**-19**; Netherlands)
- Pliocene (1950s-1990s).
- Burge, Richard [Dick] (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Patinopecten, Hinnites* spat (1984).
Vileisis, 2020: 122-130 [portrait].
- Burgemeister, N. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Planorbidae ecology (1975).
- Bürgen, Ulrike F. (19**-****; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
 - Color in nudibranchs (1965).
- Burger, Sybil Bower (1924-2013; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 221; 1987: 19.
T. Eichhorst, 2013. Sybil B. Burger.
American Conchologist 41(3): 29 [portrait].
- Burgert, M. (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Thesis on *Ancylus* (2001).
- Burges, William (1827-1881; U.K.)
B. Rowson, 2005. Some molluscs in the iconography of William Burges (1827-1881). *Mollusc World* 9: 20-21, 26.
- Burgess, Clarence Milton [Pat] (1907-1999; U.S.A.)
 - *The living cowries* (1970), *Cowries of the world* (1985).
 E. R. Cross, 1970. Bookspeaking for shell collectors. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(5): 1 [portrait] [vol. mislabeled as 17 on this issue].
Abbott, 1973: 221; 1987: 20.
G. Biraghi, 1999. In memoriam. Pat Burgess. *La Conchiglia* 30(290): 10.
W. Thorsson, 1999. Dr. C. M. Burgess. *American Conchologist* 27(1): 11 [portrait].
W. Thorsson, 1999. Dr. C. M. Burgess. *HMS Bulletin*, March 1999: 1, 3 [portrait] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 221(1): 15 without portrait].
Groves & Weil, 2003: 13 [portrait].
- Burgess, Dian L. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 20.
- Burgess, Lourdes [née Alvina] (1922-2019; Philippines/U.S.A.)
 - Wife of W. E. Burgess; new species of squid (1967).
 Anonymous, 2019. Burgess, Lourdes A., age 97, Red Bank. *The Two River Times*, January 25, 2019: [page unknown].
- Burgess, Warren E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Husband of L. A. Burgess; mainly noted for work in ichthyology; published new species of cowries.
- Burgett, Jeff M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Littorinid ecology (1987).
- Burggraf, Margaret Rolley (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 222; 1987: 20.
- Burgh, [Mrs.]; see: de Burgh, Mrs.
- Burghardt, Glenn Edward (1933-2022; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of L. E. Burghardt; *A collector's guide to west coast chitons* (1969) with L. E. Burghardt.
Abbott, 1973: 222; 1987: 20.
 R. N. Clark, 2023. Glenn E. Burghardt (May 24, 1933 – December 22, 2022). *The Festivus* 55(1): 78-79 [portraits, bibliography].
- Burghardt, Ingo (19**-20**; Germany/Australia)
 - Nudibranchs from 2000s, *Calopia* (2015).
- Burghardt, Laura Elizabeth (1933-2022; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of G. E. Burghardt; *A collector's guide to west coast chitons* (1969) with G. E. Burghardt.
R. N. Clark, 2022. Laura E. Burghardt (1933-2022). *The Festivus* 54(2): 186-187 [portraits].
R. Clark, 2022. Laura Elizabeth Burghardt (1933-2022). *American Conchologist* 50(2): 38 [biography, portraits].
- Bürgin-Wyss, Ulrike (19**-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Bürgl, Hans (19**-****; Colombia)
 - *Catálogo de los amonitos de Colombia parte I. Pulchellidae* (1956).
- Burgoyne, Adam (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Pholad phylogeny (2011).
- Buriak, Vladimir Nikolaevich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Burii, Ivan Valentinovich (1911-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Bürk, Reiner (19**-****; Germany)
 - Molluscs of Baden-Württemberg (1982).
- Burka, J. F. (19**-20**; Canada)

- Oyster physiology (2017).
- Burke, Frank P. (****-1955?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: inside back cover [1956].
- Burke, John James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Carboniferous fossil gastropods 1960s.
- Burke, Pat (1929-2019; U.S.A.)
T. Eichhorst, 2019. Pat Burke. American Conchologist 47(4): 34 [biography, portrait].
- Burke, Robert D. (19**-****; Canada)
- Development of *Chlamys* (1988).
- Burke, Russell P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Restoration of oyster populations (2009).
- Burke, S. K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Climate change; “*Macoma* event” (1990s).
- Burke, Thomas E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Land snails and slugs of the Pacific Northwest* (2013) with W. P. Leonard.
- Burke, W. David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster planting (1978).
- Burke, William Romney (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chemoreception in *Tegula* (1964).
- Burkenroad, Martin David (1910-1986; U.S.A.)
- Some material in California Academy of Sciences; mainly known for work on decapods; Pteropoda (1933).
- Burkhardt, Friedrich Wilhelm Otto (1873-1940; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 63.
- Burkill, Clifford (1846-1891; U.K.)
- Marine molluscs of Scilly (1889).
- Anonymous, 1891. Obituary. – Mr. Clifford Burkill. *Journal of Conchology* 6(11): 382.
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Goodwin, 2022a: 14.
- Bürkli, Anja (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Measuring live snails (2017).
- Burkova-Bogoslovskaja, Galina Nikolaevna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Burks, Romi L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Feeding, reproduction in *Pomacea* (2000s-2020s).
- Burky, Albert John (1942-****; U.S.A./Venezuela)
- Spouse of K. A. Burky; *Pomacea* (1970s), *Ferrissia* (1981), *Corbicula* (1985).
- Abbott, 1975: 526; 1987: 20.
- Burky, Kathleen A. (19**-****; U.S.A./Venezuela)
- Spouse of A. J. Burky; *Pomacea* (1977).
- Burla, Hans (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Freshwater molluscs (1970s).
- Burlakova, Lyubov E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* symbionts (2006), Unionidae (2018).
- Burlamacchi, Stanislao (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Burlando, B. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Pleurobranchaea* ecology (1993).
- Burley, Elsie M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 20.
- Burlingham-Johnson, Ajay (19**-****; U.K.)
- Databases (1998).
- Burman, Johan (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Thesis on *Littorina* shell isotopes (2006).
- Burman, Nicolaas Laurens (1733-1793; Netherlands)
- P. C. Molhuysen, 1918. Burman (Nikolaas Laurens). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 354.
- Engel, 1986: 50.
- Burn, Robert F. (1937-****; Australia)
- *Nudibranchs and related molluscs* (2015).
- P. Vafiadis, 2013. MSA member profile: Robert Burn, “The father of systematic ‘nudibranchology’ in Australia”. *The Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter* 147: 6-9 [biography, portrait].
- Burnaford, Jennifer L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Impact of an invasive bivalve (2011), oyster ecology (2018).
- Burnay, Luís Pisani (1953-****; Portugal)
- *Sea shells of the Cape Verde Islands* with A. A. Monteiro (1977), *Moluscos testáceos marinhos da Berlenga* (1986).

- R. E. Petit, 2009. George Brettingham Sowerby, I, II & III: their conchological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 2189: 218 pp. [Burnay's facsimile editions of several genera (1981-1985), pp. 39-40]
- Burne, Richard Higgins (1868-1953; U.K.)
- Bivalve anatomy in the early 1900s; Secretary of Malacological Society, 1902-1907.
- Burnell, Gavin (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Shellfisheries symposium editor (2001).
- Burnett, Henry (1845-1927; U.K./Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 48-49.
- Burnett, Jessica L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Bellamyia* control (2018).
- Burnett, Joseph Warren (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cratena* defense (1982).
- Burnett, Nicholas P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cellana* (2014).
- Burnett, Waldo Irving [M.D.] (1828-1854; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 22.
- J. R. Cornfield, 1952. W. I. Burnett, early American histologist. *Bulletin of the History of Medicine* 26(5): 430-451.
- Abbott, 1973: 76.
- Elliott, 1979: 45-46.
- Burnett, William Elliott (1872-1933; U.S.A.)
- S. T. Brooks, 1934. William Elliott Burnett, 1872-1932. *The Nautilus* 47(4): 143-144.
- Abbott, 1973: 76.
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- Concerning:
- <https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator11>
- Burnham, Bradford H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of tidal marsh gastropods (1989).
- Burns, Casey (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Burns, Frank [Captain] (1830-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil pearls (1898), viviparous Miocene Turridellidae (1899).
- L. M. Gibson, 1905. Capt. Frank Burns. *Higher Science of the Motion of Matter* (Los Angeles, California) 5(1): frontispiece, 6 [biography, portrait].
- Burns, Franklin Lorenzo (1869-1946; U.S.A.)
- Noted for work in ornithology.
- Abbott, 1973: 77.
- Burns, Susan (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 222; 1987: 20.
- Burnup, Henry Clifden (1852-1928; U.K./South Africa)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1928. Obituary. Henry Clifden Burnup, 1852-1928. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(4): 142-143.
- R. Meanwell, 1928. Henry Clifden Burnup. *The Nautilus* 42(2): 62-63.
- Barnard, 1965: 9.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. The papers of Henry Clifden Burnup. *Achatina* 4: 65.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Trew, 1987: 6 [portrait], 76; 1990: 68; 1993: 77.
- Fouché, 1995: 11.
- R. N. Kilburn, 2000. A brief history of marine malacology in South Africa. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa* 54(1): 31-41.
- Buroker, Norman Everett (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters genetics, reproduction (1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 20.
- Burova, Mal'vina Ivanovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Burr, Leslie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Burr, Raymond William Stacey (1917-1993; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Actor; moved to U.S. in youth.
- Anonymous, 1993. Raymond Burr dies, played Perry Mason. *Los Angeles Times*, September 13, 1993: A-4, A-19 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1993. Actor Raymond Burr dies at 76. *San Francisco Chronicle*, September 13, 1993: A-4 [portrait].

- W. Grimes, 1993. Raymond Burr, actor, 76, dies; played Perry Mason and Ironside. The New York Times, September 14, 1993: B9 [portrait].
- R. T. Abbott, 1994. Raymond Burr's seashells on display. New York Shell Club Notes 333: 5.
- C. Wilson, 1994. Presiding over a shrine to seashells; Tucker Abbott pours his passion for creatures from the deep into museum. U.S.A. Today, Sept. 28, 1994: 1D, 2D.
- W. F. Hallstead, 1996. Idea to reality. An informal history of the Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum from concept to grand opening. Sanibel, Florida: Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum, 77 pp. [portraits].
- Joffe, 2017: 25 [biography, portrait].
- Burrell, Victor Gregory, Jr. (1925-2009; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* reproduction (1985).
- L. D. Coen, 2003 ["2002"]. Victor G. Burrell. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 21(2): 449-450 [portrait].
- P. A. Sandifer, 2010. In memoriam. Victor Gregory Burrell, Jr., 1925-2009. Journal of Shellfish Research 29(4): 775-779 [bibliography, portraits].
- Burreson, Eugene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shellfish pathologist.
- Anonymous, 2009. Eugene Burreson receives Honored Life Member Award. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter July 2009: 6 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. Dr. Eugene Burreson awarded the Mathias Medal for Lifetime Achievement. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter December 2011: 5 [portrait].
- Burridge, Alice K. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *New Atlanta* (2016).
- Burrough, Marmaduke [M.D.] (1794-1844; U.S.A.)
- U.S. Consul in Calcutta, India, and Acapulco, Mexico.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 18.
- Abbott, 1973: 76.
- Burrow, Edward John [Archdeacon] (1785-1861; U.K.)
- *Elements of conchology, according to the Linnæan system* (1815, 1818, 1825).
- Swainson, 1840: 149-150.
- Melvill, 1890: 199.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 149.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 69.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 19. Burrow's *Elements of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 143.
- Salisbury, 1945: 151.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- W. Hunt & H. C. G. Matthew, 2004. Burrow, Edward John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 8: 1014-1015.
- Elements of conchology* (1825) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Burrows, Henry William (1859-1939; U.K.)
- Eocene, Oligocene (1891).
- A. Wrigley, 1940. Obituary. Henry William Burrows. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(3): 92.
- Burrows, Michael T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Nucella* (1989).
- Burrows, Thomas F. (18**-1898; U.K.)
- Land snails (1890).
- J. R. B. Masefield, 1899. The economic use of some British Mollusca. Journal of Conchology 9(5): 153-160; (6): 161-165 [Burrows: p. 153].
- Burry, Leo A. (1892-1952?; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1953. L. A. Burry. The Nautilus 66(3): 105.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Murray, 1999: 8/15-16.
- Burry, Mrs. Leo A. (****-1948?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948: 33 [1949].
- Bursztyka, Piotr (19**-20**; France)
- *Deroceras* (2016).

- Burton, David W. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 • *How to be sluggish* (1982).
- Burton, Ernest St. John (1875-1962; U.K.)
 • Collected molluscs, fossils; mss in BMNH; non-marine fauna of Dorset (1929), *Petricola* (1958).
 Cleavelly, 1983: 73.
- Burton, Marietta Grace (1948-2023; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 2023. Marietta “Mary” Grace Burton 1948-2023. *American Conchologist* 51(2): 40 [biography, portrait].
- Burton, Ronald [Ron] (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Alderia* (2007), *Haliotis* genetics (2009).
 Vileisis, 2020: 201.
- Burukovskii, Rudolf Nikolaevich (1940-****; Russia)
 • *Rybokhoziaĭstvennye issledovaniia v Atlanticheskom okeane* (1972), squid (1978).
 Amitrov, 1983: 11.
 Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Burzyński, Artur (19**-20**; Poland)
 • *Mytilus* genetics (2014).
- Busacca, Mario (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Sacoglossa* (1978).
- Busanus, J. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Mississippian bivalves (1991).
- Busby, James (1802-1871; U.K. / New Zealand)
 Hamilton, 1906: 42.
 C. Orange, 1990. Busby, James 1802-1871. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 61-62.
- Busch, Dieter (19**-****; Germany)
 • *Dreissena* ecology (1991).
- Busch, Friedrich Wilhelm Julius (1827-****; Germany)
 • *Ad anatomiam nonnullorum heliceorum agri Bonnensis symbolea* (1855).
- Busch, Gerhard von dem [M.D.] (1791-1868; Germany)
 • Collection in Universität Bremen.
 E. Kuster-Wendenburg, 2008. Die rezenten Gastropoden in der Geowissenschaftlichen Sammlung der Universität Bremen.
- Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom Naturwissenschaftlichen Verein zu Bremen 46(2): 143-272.
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.
- Busch, Wilhelm (1826-1881; Germany)
 • *Beobachtungen über Anatomie u. Entwicklung einiger wirbellosen Seethiere* (1851) [reprinted: 2010].
- Buschbaum, Christian (19**-20**; Germany)
 • *Mytilus* ecology (2000s).
- Busel, V. A. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
 • Land snails (2018).
- Bush, Andrew Milton (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Hinge of *Pandora* (1999).
- Bush, D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Abalone restoration (2019).
- Bush, Ed (****-1999; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1999. In memoriam. Ed Bush. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 39(4): 25.
- Bush, Katharine Jeannette (1855-1937; U.S.A.)
 • Sister-in-law of W. R. Coe.
 I. Fisher, 1893. *Bibliographies of the present officers of Yale University*. New Haven: Yale University, 160 pp. [Bush: p. 28, bibliography from 1883 to 1893].
 M. B. Williamson, 1899. Some American women in science. III. *The Chautauquan; a Weekly Newsmagazine* 28(5): 465-473 [Bush: p. 468].
 [Mrs.] J. E. [M. S. C. Logan, 1912. The part taken by women in American history. Wilmington, Delaware: Perry-Nalle Publishing Co., xii + 927 pp. [reprinted (1972), Arno Press, New York] [Bush: p. 880].
 Anonymous [W. R. Coe], 1937. [Dr. Katharine Jeannette Bush]. *Science* 85(2207): 377.
 Anonymous, 1937. [Dr. Katharine Jeannette Bush]. *The Nautilus* 50(4): 144.

- Anonymous [W.R. Coe], 1937. '01 Ph.D. Katharine Jeannette Bush. Yale Alumni Weekly 46(24): 29 [reprinted, with minor revisions, from obituary in Science].
- Abbott, 1973: 76.
- Remington, 1977: 34.
- J. E. Remington, 1977. Katharine Jeannette Bush: Peabody's mysterious zoologist. Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum) 12(3): 3-8 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls.
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics 26: 323-341 [Bush: pp. 333-334].
- R. I. Johnson, 1997. An overlooked northern European marine gastropod, *Omalaxis sarsi* Bush 1897. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(71): 378 [supplement to Johnson, 1989].
- M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? American and British women in science, 1800-1900: a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): The Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Bush: pp. 86-87].
- J. Harvey & M.B. Ogilvie, 2000. Bush, Katharine Jeannette (1855-1937). Pp. 214-215, in: M.B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., The Biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century. New York: Routledge, 2 vols.
- R. Conniff, 2016. House of lost worlds: dinosaurs, dynasties, and the story of life on earth. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 331 pp. [Bush: pp. 120-122, 305] [portrait].
- Dees, 2022: 330.
- Revision of the deep-water Mollusca of the Atlantic coast of North America, with descriptions of new genera and species. Part I. Bivalvia* (1898) online at: <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/verrill1898/verrill1898.htm>
- Bush, Linda L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chromosomes of anculids (1960).
- Bush, Linda Welch (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 20.
- Bush, Maxwell S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Patella* (1980s).
- Bush, Stephanie L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pteropods (2019).
- Geiger et al. (2019: 7, 11, portrait).
- Bushey, Clinton Jay (1892-1875; U.S.A.)
- Notes on Indiana land snails (1950s).
- Bushu, M. (19**-****; Zaire)
- Freshwater gastropod disease hosts (1993).
- Busnardo, Robert (19**-****; France)
- Busser, William Franklin (1907-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 20-21.
- Bussers, J. C. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Ecology of Neritidae (1994).
- Busson, Georges (19**-****; France)
- Cretaceous of Algeria (1974) with C. Albanesi.
- Bussy, L. P. I. Cosquino de; see: Cosquino de Bussy, L. P. I.
- Bustamante, Paco (19**-****; France)
- Thesis on pectinids and pollution (2007).
- Bustillos-Guzmán, José (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Toxins in *Nodipecten* (2009).
- Bustos, Eduardo (19**-****; Chile)
- *Venus antiqua* (1983).
- Butcher, S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Squid anatomy (1982).
- Bütikofer, Ernst (1885-19**; Switzerland)
- *Die Molluskenfauna des schweizerischen nationalparks* (1920).
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- Die Molluskenfauna des Schweizerischen Nationalparks* (1920) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Butkas, K. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clams of Pennsylvania (2006).
- Butler, Alan J. (19**-****; Australia)

- *Pinna* growth (1979).
- Butler, Amos William (1860-1937; U.S.A.)
 Evermann, 1917: 220.
 Abbott, 1973: 77.
- Butler, Carol Roetzel (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 • Mollusc collections (2019).
- Butler, Jerry A. (19**-****; Canada)
 • *Clinocardium* (1968).
- Butler, John Lawton (1944-20**, U.S.A.)
 • Shellfisheries.
 Vileisis, 2020: 190-191.
- Butler, Philip Alan (1914-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 223; 1987: 21.
- Butler, Robert S. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 • *Technical/agency draft recovery plan for endangered Fat Threeridge (Amblema neislerii), Shinyrayed Pocketbook (Lampsilis subangulata), Gulf Moccasinshell (Medionidus penicillatus), Ochlockonee Moccasinshell (Medionidus simpsonianus), Oval Pigtoe (Pleurobema pyriforme) and threatened Chipola Slabshell (Elliptio chipolaensis), and Purple Bankclimber (Elliptioideus sloatianus)* (1999) with S. K. Alam, *Annotated synonymy of the recent freshwater mussel taxa of the families Margaritiferidae and Unionidae described from Florida and drainages contiguous with Alabama and Georgia* (2011) with J. D. Williams & J. M. Wisniewski, *Freshwater mussels of Florida* (2014) with J. D. Williams, G. L. Waren & N. A. Johnson.
- Butman, Cheryl Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Mulinia* larvae (1992).
- Butot, A. (18**-****; Belgium)
 • Oligocene (1876).
- Butot [some early papers as Butôt], Louis Johan Marie (1918-2008; Netherlands)
 • *The mollusk fauna of Pulau Panaitan* (1955), *Assiminea* chromosomes (1967); *Bibliography of the mollusc fauna of Greece, 1758-1994* (1994) with F. W. Welter-Schultes.
 H. E. Coomans, 2008. In memoriam Louis J. M. Butot (1918-2008). *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 365: 146 [portrait].
- R. G. Moolenbeek & A. N. van der Bijl, 2009. A remarkable set of books in the library of Louis J. M. Butot (1918-2008) written and once owned by Jean-Baptiste Gassies (1816-1883). *Miscellanea Malacologica* 3(5): 101-110.
 van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33.
- Butros, Joseph E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Thesis on eggs of Nassariidae (1953).
- Butterell, J. Darker (18**-****; U.K.)
 • Non-marine Mollusca near Beverley (1882).
- Butterfield, William Ruskin (1872-1935; U.K.)
 J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 147: 90-102.
- Buttkus, Elisabeth (19**-****; Colombia)
 • *Thais* (1980).
- Büttner, Christian Wilhelm (1716-1801; Germany)
 Dance, 1986: 65.
- Büttner, Kurt (1881-1967; Germany)
 • *Das Schrifttum über Sachsens Schnecken und Muscheln (außer der Perlmuschel) von 1728 bis 1938* (1938).
 Zilch, 1967: 31.
 H. Zeissler, 1967. Nachruf. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(10): 213-216 [bibliography].
 H. Zeissler, 1967. Kurt Büttner (14.2.1881 – 1.4.1967) als Malakozoologe. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 1: iii-viii.
 Kiss, 1981: 33.
- Buttner, J. K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Corbicula* growth (1980).
- Button, Fred L. (1856-1927; U.S.A.)
 C. W. Johnson, 1928. Fred L. Button. *The Nautilus* 42(1): 33-34.
 F. C. Merritt, 1928. Fred L. Button. Pp. 22-25, in: *History of Alameda County, California*, vol. 2. Chicago, Illinois: S. J. Clark Co. [portrait].

- A. Solem, 1960. Fred L. Button collection. *The Nautilus* 74(1): 38-39 [in Field Museum, Chicago].
- Abbott, 1973: 77.
- Shasky, 1980: 20.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Trew, 1987: 76.
- Button, L. [Miss.] (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Butusova, Irina Pavlovna (1911-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Buturlin, S. A. (1872-1938; Russia)
- Ornithologist; collected molluscs in Siberia in 1905.
- Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- Butuzova, Lyudmila Nikolaevna (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Buvignier, Nicolas-Armand (1808-1880; France)
- Published as Armand; *Statistique géologique, minéralogique et paléontologique du Département de la Meuse* (1852).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 69.
- Buyanovsky, A. I.; see: Buianovsky, A. I.
- Buyle, Jean-François (1915-1995; Belgium)
- Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. Jean Buyle. *La Conchiglia* 27(276): 56.
- R. Duchamps, 1995. Jean-François Buyle, 1915-1995. *Arion* 20(4): 195-196 [bibliography].
- Buyle-Junior, Marie-Louise (1916-2003; Belgium)
- Anonymous, 2003. Marie-Louise Buyle-Junior. 1916-2003. *Novapex*, 4(4): [i] [short obituary, portrait].
- R. Houart, 2003. Marie-Louise Buyle-Junior. 1916-2003. *Novapex, Société* 4(4): 103-104 [obituary, portraits].
- Buynevich, Ilya V. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* and coastal change (2007).
- Buys, J.-P. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Collecting on Cape Verde Islands (1992).
- Buysens, Norbert (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Helix* movement (2004).
- Buzurukov, Dzhamol Dzhililovich (19**-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Buzzi, William Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* genetics (1990).
- Buzzurro, Giovanni (1951-2008; Italy)
- Marine fauna of Cyprus (2004), Tunisia (2008), *Fusinus* (2007) with P. Russo.
- A. Cecalupo, 2008. In memoriam Giovanni Buzzurro (19 maggio 1951 – 19 aprile 2008). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 26(1-8): 3-5. [portrait; list of taxa, bibliography].
- Byars, Gabe Lucas (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Veneridae (2002).
- Byas, Walter Jackson [Jack] (****-1998; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: pl. 45.
- Bychkov, Yurii Mikhailovich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 11.
- Bykov, A. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Squid (1984).
- Byerley, Isaac (18**-18**; U.K.)
- *The fauna of Liverpool* (1854).
- Byern, Janek von (19**-20**; Austria)
- Cephalopods (2010s).
- Byers, Bruce A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lottia* ecology (1989).
- Byers, James [Jeb] E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Introduced *Batillaria* (1999, 2012), *Nuttallia* (2002).
- Byne, Loftus St. George (1872-1947; U.K.)
- Corrosion of shells in cabinets: “Byne’s Disease”, molluscs of Teignmouth (1890s).
- R. Winckworth, 1940: 186.
- R. Winckworth, 1947. Loftus St. George Byne (1872-1947). *Journal of Conchology* 22(10): 272 [bibliography].
- Trew, 1987: 76.
- Byrkit, John W. (1885-****; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 219.
- Byrne, Christian Jean (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Thesis on *Mercenaria* and pollution (1978).
- Byrne, Maria (19**-20**; Australia)
- Gastropod anatomy, physiology (2009).
- Byrnes, R. M. [M.D.] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Byrnes, Robert E. (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 223; 1987: 21.
- Byron, John [Captain, Lord] (1723-1786; U.K.)
- Wilkins, 1955: 88-89.
- Kay, 1979: 21-22.
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- A. G. Jamieson, 2004. Byron, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 9: 367.
- Bytmeister, Heinrich Johann (1698-1746; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 161.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 70.
- Bytinski-Salz, H. (19**-19**; Israel)
- Mienis, 2012: 6.
- Bzaikalova, A. Ya. (18**-19**; Russia)
- Molluscan fisheries in Russian Far East (1930s-1950s).

C

- Caamal-Monsreal, Claudia (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Octopus* reproduction (2018).
- Caballer Gutierrez, Manuel (19**-20**; Spain/France/Venezuela)
 - Nudibranchs (2000s), *Rissoella* (2011).
- Caballos, Mónica (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Sepia* feeding (2007).
- Cabellos-Vázquez, B. Patricia (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Rocky shore molluscan ecology (2013).
- Cabeda, M. (19**-****; Brazil)
 - Marine records (1981).
- Cabellero, Armando (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Littorina* ecology (2012).
- Cabaitan, Patrick C. (19**-20**; Philippines)
 - *Tridacna* ecology (2019).
- Cabanellas-Reboredo, Miguel (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Pinna* physiology (2009).
- Cabaret, Jacques (19**-****; France/Zaire)
 - *Helix* farming (1988), freshwater gastropod disease hosts (1993).
- Cabeza de Vaca, A. Núñez; see: Núñez Cabeza de Vaca, A.
- Cable, Wayne De Vere (1944-****; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve anatomy (1973).
Abbott, 1973: 223; 1987: 21.
- Cabral, Henrique (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - Chiton colors (2015).
- Cabral, João Paulo (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - Metals in *Patella* (2005), slug genetic studies (2014).
- Cabrera, Fernanda (19**-20**; Uruguay)
 - *Biomphalaria* taxonomy (2016), fossil *Pupoides* (2017).
- Cabrera, Jaime J. (19**-****; Philippines)
 - *The cone shells of Tayabas Bay (Neogastropoda: Toxoglossa)* (1984).
- Cabrera, Suni G. (1933-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 21.
- Cabrera, T. (19**-****; Venezuela)
 - *Pinctada* reproduction (1987).
- Cabrera Guerrero, Asiel (19**-20**; Cuba)
 - *Turbo* and *Fasciolaria* (2020).
- Cabrera Peña, Jorge (19**-****; Costa Rica)
 - *Polymesoda* physiology (1999).
- Cabrini, T. M. B. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Imposex in *Nassarius* (2009).
- Cabrit, _____ (18**-1874; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 23(1): 96.
H. Crosse, 1879. [Cabrit collection acquired by Daniel Guestier]. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 96.
Dance, 1986: 207.
Fouché, 1995: 12.
- Cacablos, Eva (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Subtidal gastropod ecology (2009).
- Čačaný, Juraj (19**-20**; Slovakia)
 - Land snails (2000s-2020s).
- Caccavale, Patricia D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Fish hosts of *Lampsilis* (2012).
- Cacciolatto, Roberto (19**-****; Chile)
 - Behavior of *Concholepas* (1980).
- Caccone, Adalgisa (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Land snails (2006).
- Cáceres-Martínez, Carlos J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Bivalve parasites (1999), development of *Plicopurpura* (2003), *Baja California seashells: field guide* with P. Gurgo Salice (2019).
- Cáceres-Martínez, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Oyster health (2007).
- Cáceres-Puig, Jorge Iván (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Crassostrea* physiology (2007), *Pteria* reproduction (2009, 2013).
- Cachés, Mario A. (19**-****; Uruguay)
 - Intertidal zonation.
Olazarri, 1975: 84, 90, 102.
- Cachia, Charles (1945-****; Malta)
 - Molluscs of Malta (1991-2004).
- Cachotin, S. S.; see: Tschschotin, S. S.
- Caddy, John F. (19**-****; U.K.)

- *Macoma* (1960s), *Advances in assessment of world cephalopod resources* (1983).
- Cadée, Gerhard Cornelis (1938-****; Netherlands)
- *Molluscan biocoenoses and thanatocoenoses in the Ria de Arosa, Galicia, Spain* (1968).
- Voous, 1995: 190.
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
G. C. Cadée, 2019. Mijn vele leermeesters. *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 10-11 [autobiography, portrait].
- Cadée, M. C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Fossil Fascioliidae (1994).
- Cadena, Adriana Ivette (19**-****; Mexico)
- Granddaughter of H. Bertsch.
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197 [Cadena: pp. 192, 194] [portraits].
- Cadena-Roa, Marcos Antonio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Feeding bivalve larvae (2013).
- Cadet, C. (19**-20**; France)
- Marine molluscs of Réunion (2020) with others.
- Cadevall, Jordi (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snails (2016).
- Cadien, Donald B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalaspidea (1996).
- Cadierno, María Pilar (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Ampulariidae (2015).
- Cadwalader, Lea Aspinwall (1922-2002; U.S.A.)
Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 228.
- Caesar, Northcote Henry (1865-****; Canada)
- *Cocliopa* (1946).
- Caetano, Carlos Henrique Soares (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Olividae ecology (2003), new scaphopods (2008), *Tegula* (2018).
- Caetano, Sofia Ramos (19**-****; France)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1999).
- Caffart, David (****-1685; Germany/Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 51.
- Caffrey, G. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Pennsylvania (1911).
- Cafici, Carlo [Corrado] [Baron] (1856-1954; Italy)
- New species of *Helix* (1884); also known in archaeology and politics.
Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Cafici, Ippolito (1857-1947; Italy)
- Miocene of Italy (1883).
- Cahet, Guy (19**-****; France)
- *Mytilus* development (1982).
- Cahill, Michael (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
Joffe, 2017: 26 [biography, portrait].
- Cahn, Alvin Robert (1892-1971; U.S.A.)
- Terrestrial snails of Indiana (1929), Ontario (1931), conchological monuments in Japan (1950).
- P. Callomon, 2004. Dates of publication of Yoichiro Hirase's *Kai Chigusa*. *The Nautilus* 118(4): 175-176.
P. Callomon, 2019. Alvin Cahn: a man of science in post-war Japan. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 167: 27-47 [portraits, bibliography].
P. Callomon, 2023. More than a book of shells. *American Conchologist* 51(2): 4-8.
- Cahoon, Ruth Mary (****-1963?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963*: 83 [1964].
- Cahour, Annie (19**-****; France)
- Oyster physiology (1982).
- Cahuzac, Bruno (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Fossil planktonic snails (2010), Modulidae (2020).
- Cai[,] Hua-Wei (19**-20**; China)
- Microbivalves (2003).
- Cai[,] Lizhe (19**-20**; China)
- Benthic studies (2015).
- Cai[,] N.-E. (19**-****; China)
- *Mytilus* life cycle (1963).
- Cai[,] Ruxing (19**-****; China)

- Opisthobranchs of Zhejiang (1989), Molluscs of Zhejiang (1991).
- Cai[,] Yangya (19**-20**, China)
- Marine Mollusca of Guangdong (2004); *Colored atlas of economic Mollusca from the South China Sea* (2013) with W. Yang & X. Kuang.
- Cai[,] Yuling (19**-20**, China)
- RNA sequences in Mactridae (2016).
- Cai[,] Wansheng (19**-20**, China)
- *Shells of Penghu* (2012) with W.-L. Wu.
- Caicedo R., Ricardo Enrique (1956-****; Panama)
- *Distribucion y aspectos taxonomicos de los moluscos marinos del Archipiélago de las Mulatas, San Blas (Kuna Yala) Panama* (1984, 1989).
- Abbott, 1987: 21.
- Caifassi, Bartolommeo (1828-1906; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Caillat, _____ (18**-18**, France)
- *Description de quelques nouvelles espèces de coquilles-fossiles trouvées à Grignon* (1835).
- Caillet, Charles Nicolas Henri [Commandant] (1807-1865; France/Guadeloupe)
- *New Columbella* (1864).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 100-101.
- Cailliaud, Frédéric (1787-1869; France)
- Also noted for his work as an Egyptologist; also known as “Mourad Effendi”; boring bivalves (1850s).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 158.
- A. T. de Girardot, 1875. Frédéric Cailliaud de Nantes; voyageur, antiquaire, naturaliste. Paris: Adolphe Labitte, 48 pp. [biography, partial bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 70.
- Barnard, 1965: 9.
- J. Baudouin-Bodin, 1969. Documents manuscrits et imprimés concernant la vie et l’oeuvre de Frédéric Cailliaud. Pp. 1-28, in: Anonymous, ed., *Frédéric Cailliaud 1787-1869; voyageur en Égypte, conservateur au Muséum de Nantes*. Nantes: Ville de Nantes, iv + 28 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- J. Leclant, 1969. Hommage à Frédéric Cailliaud, de Nantes (1787-1869). *Bulletin de la Société française d’Égyptologie*, 56: 7-10.
- J. Leclant, 1970. Frédéric Cailliaud et la découverte de Méroë. *Archéologia* 33: 6-15 [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- M. Chauvet, 1989. Frédéric Cailliaud: les aventures d’un naturaliste en Égypte et au Soudan, 1815-1822. Saint-Sébastien: Editions ACL-Crocus, 371 pp. [biography].
- Y. Horeau, 1998. Mourad Effendi, alias Frédéric Cailliaud. In (Académie littéraire de Bretagne, ed.), *Nantais au-delà des Mers*. Cahiers de l’Académie de Bretagne, 235 pp. [not seen].
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- P. Mainterot, 2008. La redécouverte des collections de Frédéric Cailliaud: contribution à l’histoire de l’Égyptologie. *Histoire de l’Art*, 62: 43-54 [biography, portrait].
- P. Mainterot, 2011. Aux origines de l’Égyptologie: voyages et collections de Frédéric Cailliaud, 1787-1869. Rennes: Presses universitaires de Rennes, 326 pp. [partial bibliography, portraits, list of eponyms] [pp. 237-242 on malacology].
- P. Mainterot, 2012. Un pionnier méconnu de l’Égyptologie, le voyageur nantais Frédéric Cailliaud (1787-1869). Pp. 199-203, in *Les oubliés de l’histoire*. Actes du 134^e Congrès national des sociétés historiques et scientifiques, “Célèbres ou obscurs: hommes et femmes dans leurs territoires et leur histoire,” Bordeaux, 2009. Paris: Editions du CTHS [biography].
- A. Bednarski & W B. Harer, Jr., 2013. The explorations of Frédéric Cailliaud. *Saudi Aramco World*, 64(1): 36-43 [biography, portrait].
- A. Bednarski (translated and edited), 2014. The lost manuscript of Frédéric Cailliaud: arts and crafts of the ancient Egyptians, Nubians, and Ethiopians. Cairo: American Univ. in Cairo Press, xx + 295 pp. [biography, portrait].
- C. Naunton, 2020. Egyptologists’

- notebooks: the golden age of Nile exploration in words, pictures, plans, and letters. Los Angeles: Getty Publications, 263 pp. [Cailliaud: pp. 60-67] [biography, portrait].
- D. Dubald, 2022. Off the beaten path? Frédéric Cailliaud's bureaucratic practice of geological fieldwork in the Lower Loire, 1836–1869. *Journal for the History of Knowledge* 3(1), 7: 1-17.
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques* ... (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Cailliaud prepared section on *Clavagella*].
- Cailliez, Jean-Claude (1946-20**; Switzerland)
- Naticidae & Mitridae indices (1995); history of aviation.
- J. Senders & R. Senders, 1992. En dehors de nos frontières: chez nos amis Suisses (II), Jean-Claude Cailliez, de la S.I.C. *Arion* 17(1): 3-5 [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1995: 29.
- R. Etienne, 2021. Jean-Claude Cailliez, l'historien de l'aéronautique genevoise. *Le Temps* (Geneva), Feb. 2, 2021 [page unknown] [biography, portrait].
- Cain, Arthur James (1921-1999; U.K.)
- B. Clarke, 1999. Arthur James Cain (1921-99); naturalist and doughty Darwinian. *Nature* 401: 872 [portrait].
- B. C. Clarke & D. T. Parkin, 1999. Professor Arthur James Cain. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 36(1): 1-2 [portrait].
- M. Claridge, 2000. Obituary. Professor Arthur J. Cain FLS FRS. A personal reminiscence. *The Linnean* 16(2): 39-41 [partial bibliography].
- L. Cook, 2000. A. J. Cain F.R.S. 1921-1999. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 34: 2-3 [portrait].
- G. M. Davis, 2000. Arthur J. Cain 1921-1999. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 150: 1-2 [portrait].
- The following three papers would be of minimal interest to a malacologist who wanted to learn more about Linnaeus. Instead, they are about how Cain's famous 1958 paper completely misunderstood the "logic" of Linnaeus' classification, and how most subsequent authors simply repeated Cain's mistakes without bothering to look at Linnaeus.
- M. P. Winsor, 2001. Cain on Linnaeus: the scientist-historian as unanalysed entity. *Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences* 32(2): 239-254.
- M. P. Winsor, 2006. Linnaeus's biology was not essentialist. *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 93: 2-7.
- M. P. Winsor, 2006. The creation of the essentialism story: an exercise in metahistory. *History and Philosophy of the Life Sciences* 28: 149-174.
- B. C. Clarke, 2008. Arthur James Cain, 25 July 1921 – 20 August 1999. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 54: 47-57 + supplement [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. L. Millstein, 2008. Distinguishing drift and selection empirically: "The great snail debate" of the 1950s. *Journal of the History of Biology* 41(2): 339-367.
- R. Cowie, 2016. Journey to a waterfall: a biologist in Africa. Raleigh (North Carolina): Lulu, x + 279 pp. [portrait].
- Cain, Gertrude (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on reproduction of *Lymnaea* (1955).
- Cairns, John, Jr. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* ecology (1980s-1990s). Abbott, 1987: 21.
- Cairns, Robert (1854-1911; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* (1899).
- J. W. Jackson, 1912. Robert Cairns. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 9(4): 190-191.
- W. Moss, 1912. Obituary notice. Robert Cairns. *Journal of Conchology* 13(10): 290-293, pl. 3 [portrait].
- R. Standen, 1912. Reminiscences of the late Mr. Robert Cairns. *Lancashire Naturalist* 4: 347-353, 356 [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 70.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 28-29 [collection sold in 1912].
- Barnard, 1965: 37.

- Cleevely, 1983: 74.
Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 68.
- Cairns, Stephen D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Corals on *Xenophora* (1998).
- Cake, E. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Clam mariculture (1976).
- Cake, Edwin Wood, Jr. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on *Macrocallista* (1970); benthic, fisheries papers.
Abbott, 1987: 21.
- Çakir, Dilek Türker (19**-20**; Turkey)
● *Mytilus* on fish (2014).
- Çakirlar, Canan (19**-20**; Germany)
● Archaeomalacology (2011).
- Calabrese, Anthony (1937-****; U.S.A.)
● Oysters, *Mulinia* (1970).
Abbott, 1973: 223-224; 1987: 21.
Carriker, 2004: 151 [portrait].
- Calado, Gonçalo (19**-20**; Portugal)
● Opisthobranchs of the Azores (2000s); marine fauna of Selvagens Islands in North Atlantic (2009), *Sea slugs of the Algarve* with J. P. Silva (2012).
- Calado, Ricardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Elysia* (2019).
- Calas, Pierre (1923-1992; France)
C. Audibert, 2007. Don de la collection malacologique de Pierre Calas au Muséum de Lyon. MalaCo; Journal Électronique de la Malacologie Continentale Française 4: 148.
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 104.
- Calascibetta, Sergio (19**-20**; Italy)
● Conidae (1999), *Fusinus* (2018).
- Calcagno, M. (19**-****; Italy)
● *Emmericia* (1991).
- Calcara, Pietro (1819-1854; Italy)
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 21. Calcara's works. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 89 [bibliography].
Priolo, 1950: 8-9.
- Cleevely, 1983: 74.
Dance, 1986: 207.
Trew, 1990: 68.
- Calcaterra, Armando (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Calceolari, F.; see: Calzolari, F.
- Caldara, Mariabenedetta (19**-20**; Italy)
● Pleistocene (1981), Pliocene (2013).
- Caldeira, Roberta L. (19**-****; Brazil)
● *Biomphalaria* genetics (1999).
- Caldera, Robert L. (19**-20**; Brazil)
● *Biomphalaria* (2006).
- Calderón-Aguilera, Luis Eduardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Coral molluscs (2007), *Panopea* reproduction (2010, 2013).
- Calderón-Gutiérrez, Fernando (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Dolabella* (2013).
- Caldini, Carlos Hugo (19**-****; Argentina)
● New species of volutid (1992), *Calliostoma* (1998).
- Caldow, Richard W. G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● *Ruditapes* in U.K. (2007).
- Caldwell, David Keller (1928-****; U.S.A.)
● *Melongena* (1959).
Abbott, 1973: 224; 1987: 21.
- Caldwell, Joan (1937-1996; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 21.
- Caldwell, Ronald C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Land snails of Kentucky (1983, 2014), of Belize (2018).
Abbott, 1987: 21.
- Caldwell, Roy L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Octopus* growth (2012).
- Caldwell, Sandra L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Melibe* (2000s).
- Caldwell, William James (1820-1887; U.K.)
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
Preece et al., 2022: 5 [biography].
- Calero, Daniel (19**-****; Uruguay)

- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Caligula, Gaius (12-41; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 5.
- Calkins, William Wirt (1842-1914; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1878. [William Wirt Calkins]. The Valley Naturalist (St. Louis, Missouri) 1(7): 25 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- W. W. Calkins, 1879. Catalogue of papers, chiefly scientific, published by W. W. Calkins ... from 1860 to Nov., 1879. Chicago: privately published, 8 pp.
- B. Fink, 1915. William Wirt Calkins, amateur mycologist. Mycologia 7(2): 57-60, pl. 154 [biography, bibliography of botanical publications, portrait].
- Call, Daniel J. (19**-*;**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* eggs (1997).
- Call, Richard Ellsworth (1856-1917; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 219.
- W. J. Clench, 1936. The collection of mollusks. Pp. 69-72, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Call: p. 69].
- R. I. Johnson, 1975. R. Ellsworth Call, with a bibliography of his works on mollusks and a catalogue of his taxa. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(54): 133-144.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 74.
- C. Boewe, 1997. Call, Richard Ellsworth. Pp. 132-133, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 51, 68.
- Johnson, 2006b: 126.
- R. E. Call, 1895. The life and writings of Rafinesque. Filson Club Publications No. 10. Louisville (Kentucky): John P. Morton & Company, xii + 227 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography]; online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Call, Samuel E. (19**-*;**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussel records (1981), molluscs from an archaeological site (1983).
- Callahan, Robert K. (19**-*;**; South Africa)
- *Donax* ecology (1998).
- Callanan, Shane (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Slug ecology (2017).
- Calle, Cecilia (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* restoration (2019).
- Callea, Antonio (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Calliostoma* (2012).
- Calleja, Niña Leslie [Mrs. Mario] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- Caller, Robert (19**-20**; Germany)
- Shell growth in *Laternula* (1974).
- Calles, Olle (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Tracking slugs (2020).
- Callier, Myriam D. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Mussel farm ecological influence (2008).
- Callier, Viviane (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Chione* evolution (2010).
- Callil, Cláudia T. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Freshwater bivalve conservation (2018).
- Callomon, John Hannes (1928-2010; Germany/ U.K.)
- Father of P. Callomon; papers on ammonites and stratigraphy (1990s); came to U.K. at age 9; also noted as a chemist.
- Anonymous [H. S. Torrens], 2010. John Callomon. The Times (London), May 29, 2010: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 2010. Trustee John Callomon 1928-2010. Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 67(3): 198.
- J. C. W. Cope, 2016. Jurassic ammonites and stratigraphy: papers celebrating the life of John Hannes Callomon 7 April 1928–1 April 2010. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 127(2): 127-131 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Callomon, Paul (1960-*;**; U.K./Japan/U.S.A.)
- Son of J. Callomon; numerous papers.
- S. Higo, P. Callomon & Y. Goto, 2001. Catalogue and bibliography of the marine shell-bearing Mollusca of Japan.

- Gastropoda. Bivalvia. Polyplacophora. Scaphopoda. Type figures. Osaka, Elle Scientific Publications, 208 pp. [Callomon: about the authors, p. 186].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 401.
- Barnett, 2021: 189.
- Calloway, Charles Bradford (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Brooding in bivalves (1970s).
- Johnson, 2006b: 147.
- Calman, William Thomas (1871-1952; U.K.)
- Teredinidae (1920).
- Calmet, Augustin [Abbé] (1672-1757; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 140-141.
- Calnan, Thomas R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Copano Bay, Texas (1980).
- Calonne, Charles Alexandre [Duc de] (1734-1802; France)
- P. Fischer, 1862. *Curiosités bibliographiques. Museum Calonnianum. Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(3): 276-279.
- Melville, 1890: 197.
- W. H. Dall, 1904. Notes on the genus *Ampullaria*. *Journal of Conchology* 11(2): 50-55.
- ICZN, 1912. Opinion 51, Shall the names of the *Museum Calonnianum*, 1797, be accepted? Smithsonian Publication, 2060: 116-117; reprinted (1958), Opinions and Declarations Rendered by the International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature, 1B: 116-117 [rejected as an invalid work].
- Available at the Biodiversity Heritage Library [1958 reprint].
- E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologistes Bruguière et Hwass. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 74(1): 42-59 [Calonne: p. 42].
- Lamy, 1931: 14.
- T. Iredale, 1937. The truth about the Museum Calonnianum. Pp. 408-409, in: *Festschrift zum 60. Geburtstage von Professor Dr. Embrik Strand*, vol. 3: 644 pp., 13 pls.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 27 [material from Calonne collection sold in 1821 from Angus collection].
- Wilkins, 1955: 77.
- Wilkins, 1957: 169-175.
- Andrews, 1986: 50.
- Dance, 1986: 64-65, 207.
- Trew, 1990: 68-69.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12-13.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 56.
- Caloo-Fortier, B. (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (1985).
- Calow, Peter (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* (1970s-1990s).
- Caltabellota, Luigi (19**-****; Italy)
- Caluri, Francesco [M.D.] (ca. 1726-1788; Italy)
- Botanist, palaeontologist.
- G. Manganelli et al., 2011. Biagio Bartalini's "Catalogo dei corpo marini fossili che si trovano intorno a Siena" (1775). *Archives of Natural History* 38(1): 18-35 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Caluri, Olivo (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Calva, Reyna (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2017).
- Calvert, John Frederick (1811-1897; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1940: 29.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- A. D'Attilio, 1950. Some notes on the great Calvert shell collection. *New York Shell Club Notes* 2: 2-3 [reprinted in 1974 in *New York Shell Club Notes* 200: 5-6].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 75.
- Dance, 1986: 173, 207.
- H. G. Lee, 2011. Historical notes on a sinistral sacred chank: *Turbinella pyrum*. *American Conchologist* 39(2): 28-29.
- Calvet, Cata C. (19**-****; Spain)
- Bivalves as prey (1992).
- Calvin, Jack (1901-1985; U.S.A.)
- Coauthor of *Between Pacific Tides* with E. F. Ricketts.
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal

- odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [Calvin: passim] [biography, portrait].
- Calvo, Gustavo W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Comparative field study of Crassostrea ariakensis and Crassostrea virginica in relation to salinity in Virginia* (2000).
- Calvo, Iara Swoboda (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Rádulas de gastrópodos marinhos brasileiros* (1987).
- Simone, 2003: 143 [under "Swoboda"].
- Calvo, Jorge (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Nacella* growth (1993), bivalve reproduction (1998), *Eurhomalea* (2002).
- Calvo, Marta (19**-20**; Spain)
- Expedition material from Comisión Científica del Pacífico (1994), vermetid spermatophores (2005).
- Calwer, Carl Gustav (1821-1873; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1874. Nekrolog. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 6(1): 14.
- Calzada, S. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Paleontology (1990s-2020s).
- Calzolari [Calceolari, Calceolarius], Francesco (1522-1609; Italy)
- Birth date sometimes listed as 1521, death date as 1600.
- Melvill, 1897: 439-440.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 71.
- Edwards, 1967: 43.
- B. Accordi, 1978 ["1977"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. The Museum Calceolarium (XVIth century) of Verona illustrated in 1622 by Ceruti and Chiocco. *Geologica Romana* 16: 21-54.
- Dance, 1986: 15.
- Wilson, 1994: 25-27 [portrait].
- P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Calzolari: pp. 14-15, 155].
- Gaudant, 2005: 301-302.
- Heller, 2007: 30.
- Romano, 2014: 216.
- Camacho, Antonio (1854-1932; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 48.
- Camacho, Horacio H. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Fossil Mollusca (1960s-1990s).
- C. J. Del Río, 2016. Horacio H. Camacho y su contribución al conocimiento de los moluscos fósiles de la Patagonia. *Ciencia e Investigación* 66(4): 18-25 [bibliography].
- Camacho, Víctor (19**-****; Peru)
- Land snail collector.
- Camacho-Evans, Martín (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* populations (2013).
- Camacho Garcia, Yolanda Esther (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- Opisthobranchs (2000s).
- Camacho-Mondragó, Marian Alejandra (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* anatomy (2010s), *Spondylus* reproduction (2018).
- Camacho-Sánchez, Fátima (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Muricanthus* eggs (2013).
- Camara, Mark D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Japanese oysters (2008).
- Camarena, Faustino (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* (2007).
- Camargo, Ricardo de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Squid larvae (2018).
- Camargo, Rita Monteiro (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on distribution of *Olivella* (2013).
- Cambefort, Elie (1924-****; France/French Guiana)
- Abbott, 1973: 224; 1987: 22.
- Cambridge, Philip G. (1918-1993; U.K.)
- Collection in National Museum of Wales; *Living and fossil (Norwich Crag) Nucella lapillus (L.) in relation to habitat* (1982) with J. A. Kitching.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 75.
- P. E. Long, 1994. Philip G. Cambridge. *Journal of Conchology* 35(1): 83-86 [bibliography, portrait].
- Camburn, Keith E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels of Kentucky (1984).

- Camden, William (1551-1623; U.K.)
 Edwards, 1967: 8-9.
 W. H. Herendeen, 2004. Camden, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 9: 603-614 [portrait].
- Camel [Cameli, Camelli, Camelli, Camellus, Kamel], Georg Joseph [Father] (1661-1706; Moravia/Philippines)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 152.
 Wilkins, 1953: 9.
 Heller, 2007: 72.
 R. A. G. Reyes, 2009. Botany and zoology in the late seventeenth-century Philippines: the work of Georg Josef Camel SJ (1661-1706). Archives of Natural History 36(2): 262-276.
- Camerarius, Joachim (1534-1598; Germany)
 Caprotti, 1991: 26.
 E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 44(5-8): 87-100 [Camerarius: pp. 90-95].
Symbolorum et emblematum ex aquatilibus ... (1604) available on-line at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cameron, Alexander Allen (1899-1973; Australia)
 R. Burn, 1973. Alexander Allen Cameron 1899-1973. Australian Shell News 4: 12 [portrait].
- Cameron, Hugh C. (19**-1975?; U.S.A.)
 Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1975: 92 [1976].
- Cameron, Robert Andrew Duncan (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • *Pattern and process in land mollusc diversity* (2005).
- Cameron, Roderick William (1913-1985; U.K./France)
 • *Shells* (1961, 1972); also wrote books on history and travel.
- Cameron, Tania B. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 • Thesis on ecology of *Austrovenus* (1997).
- Camey, Toshie (19**-****; Brazil)
 • *Lymnaea* eggs (1970).
- Camilla, Valéria Macedo Almeida (19**-20**; Brazil)
 • *Mytella* (2018).
- Camilli, Laura (19**-20**; Italy)
 • *Mytilaster* (2001).
- Cammut, Carmel R. (19**-****; Malta)
 • Spouse of P. M. Cammut; opisthobranchs of Malta (1998).
- Cammut, Paul M. (19**-20**; Malta)
 • Spouse of C. R. Cammut; opisthobranchs of Malta (1990s-2000s).
- Camp, Mark Jeffrey (1947-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 526; 1987: 22.
- Camp, Mieko (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Unionidae ecology.
 J. Ray, 2011. Drifting into Darien: a personal and natural history of the Altamaha River. Athens: Univ. of Georgia Press, xi + 237 pp. [Camp: pp. 148-153].
- Camp, Robert Deshan (1867-1929; U.S.A.)
 T. S. Palmer, 1929. [obituary of R.D. Camp]. The Auk, A Quarterly Journal of Ornithology 46(4): 581-582.
 R. W. Neck, 1987. Notes on the R. D. Camp mollusk collection in the Corpus Christi Museum. Malacology Data Net 1(6): 145-160, pl. 5 [biography, portrait].
- Campagnari, Bianca (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Micromolluscs (2010s).
- Campana, Steven E. (19**-20**; Canada)
 • *Cyrtodaria* (2009).
- Campani, Enzo (1945-****; Italy)
 • New distributional records (2005), gastropods of Livorno (2006).
- Campanini, Francesca (19**-20**; Italy)
 • Archaeological molluscs (2007).
- Campanino, Franca (19**-20**; Italy)
 • Types of Bellardi and Sacco (2001).
- Campbell, A. (19**-20**; Canada)
 • *Tresus* population biology (2001).
- Campbell, David Christopher (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Son of L. D. Campbell & Sarah Cottrill Campbell; brother of M. R. Campbell.
- Campbell, Donald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of Minnie Lee Campbell.

- Joffe, 2017: 27 [biography, portrait].
- Campbell, [Mrs.] E. D. G. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Southern California collector (1896).
- Campbell, G. Bruce [M.D.] (1934-1973; U.S.A.)
- D. R. Shasky, 1973. Obituary. G. Bruce Campbell, M.D. (1934-1973). *The Nautilus* 87(): 89-90 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1973: 77-78.
- Campbell, George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- Campbell, J. D. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Paleontology (1993).
- Campbell, J. I. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Heteromyarian bivalves with C. M. Yonge (1968).
- Campbell, J. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan physiology (1966).
- Campbell, Jacqueline E. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 224; 1987: 22.
- Campbell, James Robert (18**-1861; U.K.)
- Primarily mineralogist.
- C. Matheson, 1964. George Brettingham Sowerby the First and his correspondents. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(4): 214-225, pls. 3-4 [Campbell: pp. 221-224].
- Campbell, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell color patterns (1986).
- Campbell, John H. (1847-1897; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Cypraea* (1893).
- J. Ford, 1897. In memoriam – John H. Campbell. *The Nautilus* 10(10): 116-117.
- Abbott, 1973: 78.
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Campbell, Julia E. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of southern California (1898).
- Campbell, Kathleen A. (19**-20**, U.S.A./New Zealand)
- Oligocene of Washington (1995), *Thyasira* (2015).
- Campbell, Lyle David (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Sarah Cottrill Campbell.
- Abbott, 1975: 527; 1987: 22.
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 42-43, 45.
- Campbell, Matthew Roy (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Son of L. D. Campbell & Sarah Cottrill Campbell; brother of D. C. Campbell.
- Campbell, Minnie Lee (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Donald Campbell.
- Abbott, 1975: 527; 1987: 22.
- Joffe, 2017: 27 [biography, portrait].
- Campbell, N. J. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Lymnaea* (1976).
- Campbell, Philip (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Ostrea* (1970).
- Campbell, S. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Parasites in *Mytilus* (1970).
- Campbell, Sarah Lu Cottrill (1946-2021; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. D. Campbell; coauthored papers with him in 1970s and 1980s.
- Anonymous, 2021. Sarah Lu Cottrill Campbell (1946-2021). *American Conchologist* 49(2): 37 [biography, portrait].
- Campbell, Sarah Crosby (1966-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Wolfsnail: a backyard predator* (2008) with Richard P. Campbell.
- Campbell, Timothy (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Son of D. C. Campbell; Pleistocene (2019, 2023).
- Campeggi, Camillo (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Campay Villalobos, Rosa del Carmen (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Marine molluscan conservation (2009, 2012).
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197 [Campay Villalobos: pp. 191-192, 194] [biography, portrait].
- Campiche, Gustave (1809-1870; Switzerland)

- Swiss paleontology with Pictet (1860s).
Cleavelly, 1983: 76.
- Campiolo, Sofia (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Mytella* (2018).
- Campos, Ariane (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Bivalve distribution (2014), sperm morphology (2018).
- Campos, Bernardita (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Perumytilus* reproduction (2018).
- Campos, Dea Regina Bouret (1946-****; Brazil)
 - Arcoida (1975).
Abbott, 1987: 22.
- Campos, Miquel (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Breeding freshwater mussels (2015).
- Campos, Sofia R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Pomacea* reproduction (2020).
- Campos-González, Ernesto (19**-****; Mexico)
 - Crustaceans in molluscs (1980s).
- Campos M., Jorge A. (19**-****; Costa Rica)
 - *Anadara* populations (1991).
- Campos Maia, Bernardita (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Development of *Brachidontes* (1980), reproduction in *Semele* and *Gari* (2002), *Eurhomalea* parasites (2004).
Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Campos Villarroel, Régulo A. (1940-****; Chile/
Venezuela)
 - O. Macsotay & R. Campos Villarroel, 2001. Moluscos representativos de la Plataforma de Margarita, Venezuela; descripción de 24 especies nuevas. Valencia, Venezuela: Revolta, [ii] + 280 pp.32 pls. [inside flap of front cover: brief biography, portrait].
- Campusano, Carla Adriana (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Limidae (2012).
- Camus, Danielle (19**-****; France)
 - *Cerithium* (1970).
- Camus, Patricio A. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Cephalopoda (2009).
- Can[,] Dang Ngoc (19**-20**; Vietnam)
 - Land snails (2010).
- Canales, Remy (19**-20**; Peru)
 - Bivalves of Peru (2016).
- Canales-Gómez, Eréndira (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Intertidal molluscs (2013), species at risk (2018).
- Canales i Leiva, Joaquim (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Reproduction in Pectinidae (2000).
- Canals y Martí, Juan Pablo (1730-1786; Spain)
 - Early work on purple dye from marine snails (1779).
Hidalgo, 1882: 4; 1884: 4.
- Canapa, Adriana (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Molecular genetics of bivalves (1990s-2000s).
- Canavari, Mario (1855-1928; Italy)
 - Fossil cephalopods from 1880s.
S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Cancara, A. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater molluscs of North Dakota (1975).
- Cancino, J. (19**-****; Chile)
 - *Concholepas* ecology (1979).
- Candás, M. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Cuthona* (2015).
- Candé, Ferdinand de (1801-1867; Cuba)
 - Dance, 1986: 133.
Trew, 1990: 69.
- Candela, J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Pteria* reproduction (2009).
- Candelaria-Silva, Carlos F. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Plicopurpura* reproduction (2018).
- Candie de Saint-Simon, G.-C.-A. de; see: Saint-Simon, G. C. A. de Candie
- Caneparo, Maria Fernanda (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Achatina* behavior (2013).
- Canestrini, Giovanni (1835-1900; Italy)

- A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., 2001. Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- L. Ballarin, et al., 2019. Giovanni Canestrini's catalogue of the marine malacological collection at the Museo di Zoologia, Padua. Archives of Natural History 46(1): 58-62 [biography, portrait].
- Canet, I.; see: under Pérez Farfante de Canet, I.
- Cañete, Juan I. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mytilus* invasion, genetics (2016).
- Canfield, Colbert Austin [M.D.] (1828-1873; U.S.A.)
- Supplied material to W. H. Dall from Monterey, California.
- Anonymous, 1925. Charles E. Canfield [includes biography of his father, Colbert Canfield]. Vol. II: 291-292, in: R. C. Watkins, ed., History of Monterey and Santa Cruz counties, California: cradle of California's history and romance; dating from the planting of the cross of Christendom upon the shores of Monterey Bay, by Fr. Junipero Serra, and those intrepid adventurers who accompanied him, down to the present day. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. I: 503 pp.; vol. II: 387 pp.
- Cankov, Vasil (1905-****; Bulgaria)
- Ammonoidea (1979).
- T. G. Nikolov, 1989 ["1984"]. [Deep imprint in Bulgarian palaeontology and stratigraphy (Corresp. Member, Prof. Dr. Vasil Cankov's 80th anniversary)]. Godishnik na Sofiiskija Universitet "Kliment Ohridski," Geologo-Geografski Fakultet / Annuaire de l'Université de Sofia "Kliment Okhridski," Faculté de Géologie et Géographie 78(1): 3-10 [bibliography, portrait] [in Bulgarian].
- Cannuel, Rozenn (19**-20**; France)
- Gills of *Crassostrea* (2006).
- Cano, Juana (19**-****; Spain)
- Oyster reproduction (1997).
- Cano-Santana, Zenón (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Non-marine molluscs (2018).
- Canon, Hans (1883-1960; Czechoslovakia)
- Non-marine molluscs (1920s-1940s).
- Cañón Paez, Mary (19**-20**; Colombia)
- Marine molluscan guide (2018).
- Canoy-Illies, Matthew M. (1990?-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous freshwater molluscs (2017, 2018).
- Canning-Clode, João (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Anomia* invasion across Panama (2013).
- Cannistraci, Christine Louise (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 225; 1987: 22.
- Cannon, Fred Richard, Jr. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 22.
- Cannon, J. T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Chiton evolution (2019).
- Cannuel, Rozenn (19**-20**; France)
- *Crassostrea* anatomy (2006).
- Canosa, Sabas (18**-19**; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 46.
- Cánovas, Francisco (18**-****; Spain)
- Spanish land snails (1875).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 11, 13; 1884: 11.
- Canque, M. (****-1919; France/Society Islands)
- A. Vayssière, 1921. Nécrologie. M. Canque. Journal de Conchyliologie 65(4): 398.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Cantador, Tamara (19**-20**; Chile)
- Limpet ecology (2018).
- Cantalamesa, Gino (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pleistocene *Portlandia* with others (2007).
- Cantaluppi, Gimmario (19**-****; Italy)
- Ammonites (1967), Pleistocene (1983).
- Cantamassa, Filippi (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Cantamesa, Valda (19**-20**; Australia)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Cante-Cua, Z. P. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* ecology (2019).
- Cantera Kintz, Jaime Ricardo (19**-****; Colombia)

- Recent molluscs of Pacific Colombia, Indian Ocean; *Les gastéropodes prosobranches des îles Kerguelen et Crozet (Sud de l'Océan Indien) comparaison écologique et particularités biologiques* (1984) with P. M. Arnaud.
- Canteras, Juan Carlos (19**-20**, Spain)
- *Eubranchus* (2010).
- Cantillánez, Marcela (19**-20**, Chile)
- Scallop growth (2008).
- Cantilli, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mytilus* genetics (1986).
- Cantillo Duarte, Juan Jesús (19**-20**, Spain)
- Archaeological molluscs (2014).
- Cantimpratensis, Thomas; see: Thomas de Cantimpré
- Cantin, Laurence Marie Agnes (19**-20**, Australia)
- Thesis on *Katylisia* (2010).
- Cantor, Theodore Edward [Theodor Edvard] [M.D.] (1809-1860; Denmark/U.K./India)
- J. Colin, 1889. Cantor, Theodor Edvard, 1809-60. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 3: 352.
- Tomlin, 1941: 157.
- T.-C. Yen, 1942. A review of Chinese gastropods in the British Museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(5-6): 170-289, pls. 11-28 [Cantor: p. 171].
- Dance, 1986: 179.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 59 [life years erroneously given as 1830-1910].
- Adler, 2007: 65-66 [biography, portrait].
- K. Adler ed., 2016. Theodor Cantor – zoology of Chusan. Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, 80 pp., 12 pls. [reprint of four papers by Cantor, 1842 with molluscs described by W. H. Benson] [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- I. M. Turner, 2016. Natural history publications arising from Theodore Cantor's visit to Chusan, China, in 1840. Archives of Natural History 43(1): 30-40.
- Preece et al., 2022: 19, 45.
- Cantraine, François Joseph (1801-1863; Belgium)
- Anonymous, 1866. M. Cantraine. American Journal of Conchology 23): 288.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 14(1): 104 [short note].
- Priolo, 1950: 5-6.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 73.
- H. K. Mienis & G. Gat, 1982. On the correct name and date of publication of Valenciennes' *Doris*, with a note on its occurrence along the coast of Israel. Levantina 36: 433-434.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 222-223 [portrait].
- Malacologie méditerranéenne et littorale; ou, Description des mollusques qui vivent dans la Méditerranée ou sur le continent de l'Italie* (1838) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cantú Chapa, Abelardo (19**-****; France/ Mexico)
- *Étude biostratigraphique des ammonites du centre et de l'est du Mexique (Jurassique supérieur et Crétacé)* (1963).
- Canzi, Carla (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Limnoperna* development (2005).
- Canzonier, Walter J. (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (1960s).
- Abbott, 1975: 527-528; 1987: 22.
- S. Ford, J. Kraeuter & R. Rheault, 2010. David H. Wallace Award bestowed on Walter Canzonier. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, May 2010: 6 [portrait].
- Cao[,] Mumin (19**-20**, China)
- Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Capaccioni Azzati, Romana (19**-20**, Spain)
- *Mitrella* (2020).
- Capecelatro, Giuseppe [Archbishop of Taranto] (1744-1836; Italy)
- G. Martucci, 2010. Non solo ... Conchiglie: Breve biografia di una malacologo ante litteram. Notiziario S.I.M. 28(1): 15.
- Capellen, Gerlach Theodorus Baron van der (1734-1805; Netherlands)

- W. M. C. Regt, 1930. Capellen (Gerlach Theodorus van der). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 8: 249-250.
- Engel, 1986: 54.
- Capellen, Godert Alexander Gerrit Philip Baron van der (1788-1848; Netherlands)
- G. J. W. Koolemans Beijnen & W. Rooseboom, 1911. Capellen (Godert Alexander Gerrit Philip). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 569-578 [gives birth year as 1778].
- Engel, 1986: 54.
- Capellini, Giovanni (1833-1922; Italy)
- Brother-in-law of L. Foresti; paleontologist; *Gli strati a congerie o la formazione gessosa-solfifera nella provincia di Pisa e nei dintorni di Livorno* (1880).
- G. B. Vai, 2003. Giovanni Capellini and the origin of the International Geological Congress. Pp. 300-315, in: G. B. Vai & W. Cavazza, eds., *Four centuries of the word geology: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 in Bologna = Quadricentenario della parola geologia: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 Bologna*. Bologna: Minerva, Museo geologico Giovanni Capellini, 326 pp.
- G. B. Vai, 2002. Giovanni Capellini and the origin of the International Geological Congress. *Episodes, International Union of Geological Sciences*, 25(4): 248-254 [biography, portrait].
- De Ceglie, 2009: 611, footnote 15.
- F. Fanti, 2010. Life and ideas of Giovanni Capellini (1833-1922): a palaeontological revolution in Italy. Pp. 79-87, in: R. Moody, et al., eds., *Dinosaurs and other extinct saurians: a historical perspective*. Geological Society, London, Special Publications 343: vi + 394 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Sarti, 2012 (passim).
- P. G. Albano et al., 2014. Natural history museums as repositories of endangered diversity: the case of the United States Unionida in the Museo di Zoologica dell'Università di Bologna. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 90(2): 105-111.
- F. Gerali, 2014. Science and life of a geologist through his papers. The personal archive of Giovanni Capellini in La Spezia. *Earth Sciences History* 33(1): 122-149 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- A. Benocci & G. Manganelli, 2017. Scavi nel patrimonio museale: spunti di ricerca dal riordino di una collezione malacologica. *Museologia Scientifica, Memorie* 17: 105-109.
- Capellini, J. (18**-****; France)
- *Catalogue des oscabrios de la Méditerranée duivi de la description des quelques espèces nouvelles* [chitons] (1859).
- Capello, Félix António de Brito (1828-1879; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 108, pl. [1].
- Capello, Giovanni Battista (1690/1700-1764; Italy)
- Pharmacologist; studied the purple dye from snails.
- Capelo, Juan Carlos (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Distribucion geografica de los moluscos marinos en el oriente de Venezuela* (1998) with J. Buitrago.
- Capetillo-Piñar, Norberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine ecology and contamination (2016), benthic fauna of Cuba (2018).
- Capici, Andrea (19**-20**; Italy)
- Hole-dwelling molluscs (1979), Italian fauna (2022).
- Capier, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Capinera, John Lowell (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lissachatina* biology (2018).
- Capo, Thomas R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* reproduction (1979).
- Capowiez, Yvan (19**-20**; France)
- Land snail physiology (2008).
- Cappel, Charles H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on neurophysiology of *Mytilus* (1960).
- Cappelle, Herman van, Jr. (18**-****; Netherlands)
- *Het karakter van de Nederlandsch-Indische Tertiäre fauna* (1885) online at: <http://books.google.com>
- Cappucci, Dario T., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Slug parasites (1978).
- Caprais, Jean-Claude (19**-20**; France)

- Respiration in Vesicomidae (2012).
- Capriglione, Teresa (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Clausiliidae (2015).
- Caprita, Veronica (19**-20**; Italy?)
 - Reprint of Argenville (1780) in 2009.
- Caprotti, Erminio (19**-****; Italy)
 - Lists of old malacological literature and reproducing old illustrations from 1970s, Dentaliidae (1965, 1979), Pliocene (1976).
- Capua, Domenico (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Halocardia* (1995), cephalopods from 2000s.
- Capua-Giuffr , Antonio (18**-19**; Italy)
 - Reproduction of *Phyllirhoe* (1909).
- Capuano, C. (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Aplysia* (1990).
- Caputa, Michał (19**-20**; Poland)
 - *Helix* physiology (2010s).
- Caputi, Luigi (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Gastropod larvae (2020).
- Caputo, Vincenzo (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Molecular systematics of bivalves (2000).
- Capuzzo, Judith E. McDowell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Solemya* physiology (1992).
- Caquet, Thierry (19**-****; France)
 - Freshwater gastropod life cycles (1993).
- Caraballo, L. F. (19**-****; Venezuela)
 - Cenozoic biostratigraphy.
- Caramagna, Giovanni (1830-1895; Italy)
 - *Catalogo delle conchiglie Assabesi* (1888).
 - Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Carausu, Angela (1910-1969; Romania)
- Carausu, Aur lie (****-****; Romania)
 - Black Sea molluscs (1957, 1960).
- Carazzi, Davide (1858-1923; Italy)
 - Nudibranchs (1901), bivalves (1903), *Aplysia* embryology (1906).
- Carballo, J. L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Diet of *Platydoris* (2002).
- Carbasius, Nicolaas (1795-1834; Netherlands)
 - P. C. Molhuysen, 1918. Carbasius (Nicolaas). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 401.
 - Engel, 1986: 55.
- Carbone, Lauretana (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Harpidae (1999).
- Carbonell, Aina (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Cranchia* (2000).
- Carbonini, Ana Karinna (19**-20**; Venezuela)
 - Spawn of Columbellidae (2005).
- Carbonnier, Paul (18**-****; France/Aden)
- C rcaba Pozo, Angel (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Caracoles terrestres de Andaluc a. Gu a y manual de identificaci n* (2006) with others.
- C rcamo, Claudia (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Mytilus* taxonomy, genetics (2005).
- Carcassi, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Acesta* (1983).
- Carcelles, Alberto R. (1897-1977; Argentina)
 - Olazarri, 1975: 70-71.
 - M. K. Jacobson, 1977. Alberto Carcelles. New York Shell Club Notes 230: 5.
 - J. J. Parodiz, 1977. Alberto Carcelles. The Nautilus 91(2): 80.
 - J. J. Parodiz, 1977. Obituario; Publicaciones por Alberto Carcelles. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacol gica del Uruguay 4(31-32): 289-293 [bibliography].
 - Simone, 2003: 141.
- Cardano, Girolamo (1501-1576; Italy)
 - Edwards, 1967: 21.
- C rdenas, Freddy (19**-20**; Peru)
 - *Mesodesma* sclerochronology (2005).
- C rdinas, Javiera (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Tawera* (2011).
- C rdinas, Leyla (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Concholepas* (2016).
- C rdenas, Paco (19**-20**; Norway)
 - *Hanleya* (2009).
- C rdenas-L pez, J. J. (19**-****; France)
 - *Cerastoderma* life cycle (1989).
- Cardeza, Carlos M. (1902-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 225; 1987: 22.
- Cardin, Charles (1941-2000; U.S.A.)
- Ovulidae (1980).
- Abbott, 1975: 528; 1987: 22-23.
- T. Rice, 2000. In memoriam. Charles (Chuck) Cardin – 1942-2000. *Of Sea and Shore* 23(3): 160 [portrait].
- J. Gossweiler, 2001. Reflection of my friend Charles “Chuck” Cardin. *Of Sea and Shore* 23(4): 235.
- J. Cordy, 2001. Further reflections on Charles “Chuck” Cardin. *Of Sea and Shore* 24(2): 120.
- Cárdinas, Javiera (19**-20**; Chile)
- Marine Mollusca (2008).
- Cardona, Stephen (19**-20**; Malta)
- Land snails of Malta with others (2022).
- Cardona i Orfila, Francesc (1833-1892; Spain)
- J. Quintana, 2008. La col·lecció malacològica del Seminari de Ciutadella de Menorca. Page 415, in: G. X. Pons, ed., V Jornades del Medi Ambient de les Illes Balears. Societat d’Història Natural de les Balears, Palma & Mallorca, 467 pp. [in Catalan].
- Cardoso, Joana F. M. F. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Macoma* life cycle (2007).
- Cardoso, Franz Pacheco (19**-20**; Peru)
- Marine molluscs of Peru.
- Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Cardoso, Paulo de Sá (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Solariella* (1958), *Mitrella* (1965).
- Cardoso, Ricardo Silva (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Olividae ecology (2003), *Tegula* (2018).
- Cardot, Henri (18**-19**; France)
- *Lithoglyphus* (1911), *Unio* (1912).
- Cardozo-Martínez, Cabriel Fernando (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cave freshwater snails (2019).
- Cardwell, Rick D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster larvae (1977).
- Carefoot, Thomas H. (19**-****; U.K./Canada)
- Feeding in nudibranchs (1960s), magnetite in chiton radula (1964), *Aplysia* physiology (1988), land snail food (1989); also noted for work on isopods.
- Caretto, Pier Giuseppe (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene (1970s-1980s).
- Carey, Andrew G., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Benthic Arctic Mollusca (1970s-1980s).
- Carey, Henrietta (18**-****; U.K.)
- S. P. Dance, 2004. Ruskin the reluctant conchologist. *Journal of the History of Collections* 16(1): 35-46 [pp. 42-43].
- Carey, Henry Charles (1792-1879; U.S.A.)
- Brother-in-law of I. Lea.
- D. Kaser, 1957. Messrs. Carey & Lea of Philadelphia: a study in the history of the booktrade. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 182 pp., 4 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 78.
- Carez, Léon Louis Hippolyte (1854-****; France)
- French and Spanish fossils (1880s-1910s).
- Carfí, Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)
- Thesis on *Alloteuthis* (1987).
- Cargile, Willam [Bill] Price (1942-20**; U.S.A.)
- New *Conus* from Brazil (1997).
- Kohn, 2014: 129.
- Cargnin-Ferreira, Eduardo (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Histofisiología de moluscos bivalvos marinos* (2008) with C. Sarasquete.
- Cariño Olvera, Martha Micheline (19**-****; Mexico)
- Pearl oysters (1990s).
- Cargo, David Garrett (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Defense of nudibranchs (1982).
- Carié, F. J. P. (1876-1930; Mauritius/France)
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
- Cariello, Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs on polychaete tube caps (1990).
- Carignano, Angélica (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Musculus* (2018).
- Cariou, Elie (19**-****; France)

- *l'Etage Callovien dans le centre-ouest de la France. Première partie. Stratigraphie et paleogéographie. Deuxième partie. Les Reineckeiidae (Ammonitina) systématique, dimorphisme et évolution* (1980), *Les Reineckeiidae (Ammonitina, Callovien) de la Tethys occidentale dimorphisme et evolution. Etude à partir des gisements du Centre-Ouest de la France* (1984).
- Carl, Jean [Johann] (1877-1944; Switzerland)
Dance, 1986: 207.
Cailliez, 1995: 35.
- Carle, Michael (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Nudibranchs and hydroids (2000).
- Carless, Terry (19**-2006; Australia)
Anonymous, 2006. Vale Terry Carless and Norm Gardner. Australian Shell News 130: 4.
- Carleton, Mark Alfred (1866-1925; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 78.
- Carleton, Scott A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Glochidia (2013).
- Carleton, W.; see: Courten, W.
- Carli, Diego (19**-20**; Italy)
● Bivalve genetics (2023).
- Carrier, Alexandre Brutus Servais Joseph (1792-1869; Belgium)
Duchamps, 1982: 33.
- Carlini, David B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Squid development (1998).
- Carlisle, John G., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Life history of *Haliotis* (1962), benthic molluscs (1969), Pismo clams (1973).
- Carlos I [King of Portugal]; see Dom Carlos.
- Carlson, Anton Julius (1875-1956; U.S.A.)
● Heart physiology (1900s).
- Carlson, Clayton [Clay] H. (19**-20**; U.S.A. [Guam])
● Opisthobranchs (1970s-2010s).
- Carlson, Rose L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Littorina* ecology (2006).
- Carlson, Veronica [nee Glazier] (1944-2022; U.K./U.S.A.)
● Line drawings for Dance (1966), *Shell Collecting, an Illustrated History*.
S. P. Dance, 2023 ["2022"]. Noel Gregory and Veronica Carlson linked by a passion for shells. American Conchologist 50(4): 4-7 [portrait].
- Carlsson, Ralf (19**-20**; Finland)
● *Myax* (1998), freshwater ecology (2001).
- Carlton, Henry P. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Smith, 1974: 2.
- Carlton, James Theodore (1948-****; U.S.A.)
● Invasive species.
Abbott, 1975: 528; 1987: 23.
A. Burdick, 2005. Out of eden. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 325 pp. [Carlton: pp. 185-315].
Williams, 2007: 219-220 [portrait].
- Carman, Lillian Metcalfe (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 528; 1987: 23.
- Carmanchahi, Pablo (19**-20**; Argentina)
● Lymnaeidae (2008).
- Carmichael, James Hammond, III (1930-2011; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2012. James Hammond Carmichael III. American Conchologist 40(1): 31 [biography, photograph].
- Carmichael, James H. (Peter) (1930-2011; U.S.A.)
● Photographer of shell books.
Joffe, 2017: 28 [biography, portrait].
- Carmin, Joseph (1895-1961; Poland/Israel)
H. K. Mienis, 2014. The molluscs of Joseph Carmin (1895-1961) and his malacological papers. National Collections of Natural History Tel Aviv University Annual Report, 2012-2013: 88-91 [biography, list of malacological publications].
- Carmioli, Julian [Padre] (1807-1885; Costa Rica)
● Mostly noted as ornithologist; also collected land snails.
Martens, 1901: xi [as "Julius"].
- Carmona Barnosi, Leila (19**-20**; Spain)
● Sacoglossa (2011), Hancockiidae (2017).
- Carmona-Zalvide, Pilar (19**-20**; Spain)
● Chitons (1999, 2001).

- Carne, Elizabeth (****-****; U.K.)
 S. M. Turk, 1979. Conchology, an inherited or acquired characteristic? The Conchologists' Newsletter 68: 121-122.
- Carneiro, Jéssica Beck (19**-20**; Brazil)
 • Hyriidae (2018), *Tegula* (2018).
- Carnes, Susan F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Mexican lagoon molluscs (1974).
- Carney, Robert S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Biology of deep-sea mytilids (1990), Thyasiridae (2013).
- Carney, Ryan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Paleozoic multiplacophorans (2012).
- Carney, William Patrick (1938-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Allogona* (1966), raising land snails (1970).
 Abbott, 1973: 225; 1987: 23.
- Carnicer-Rodriguez, M. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Mucus in *Arion* (1996).
- Caro, Amaia (19**-20**; Spain)
 • Hygromiidae (2019).
- Caron, Jean-Bernard (19**-20**; Canada)
 • Paleozoic mollusc (2006).
- Caroti, Cesare (18**-19**; France)
 H. Crosse, 1880. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 21(1): 108 [“Nous apprenons que M. Caroti est de retour de son voyage scientifique en Sardaigne. Il a exploré, au point de vue malacologique, la partie S.O. de l'île, et il a fait ensuite une excursion jusu'au Gennargentu et dans l'Ogliastra.”].
- Carp, Bernard Hendrik (1805-1881; Netherlands);
 Carp, Bernard Henry (1854-1930; Netherlands)
 • Father and son.
 Engel, 1986: 55.
- Carpenter, Edward J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Shipworm physiology (1975).
- Carpenter, Geoffrey Douglas Hale [M.D.] (1882-1953; U.K.)
 • Son of W. B. Carpenter; non-marine mollusc collection; mostly known as entomologist; *Paludestrina* (1908), *Potamopyrgus* (1945).
- Carpenter, Horace Francis (1842-1937; U.S.A.)
 • Marine molluscs of Rhode Island (1901).
 Anonymous, 1918. [collection presented to city of Providence, Rhode Island]. The Nautilus 32(1): 35.
 Anonymous, 1933. Mr. Horace F. Carpenter [90th birthday noted]. The Nautilus 46(3): 102-103.
 Abbott, 1973: 78-79.
 Cordeiro, 2004: 7-10 [portrait, bibliography].
A catalogue of the shell bearing Mollusca of Rhode Island (1873) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Carpenter, M. Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Crepidula* genetics (1986), *Biomphalaria* genetics (1999).
- Carpenter, Margaret [Peggy] Helen (1920-1999; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of Walter Carpenter.
 Rehder, 1997: 186.
 Anonymous, 1999. Helen Margaret “Peggy” Carpenter, seashell collector. The Washington Post, December 12, 1999: C-6.
 M. Pinkerton, 2000. Margaret Helen Carpenter. American Conchologist 28(1): 9 [portrait].
- Carpenter, Peter (****-****; U.K./Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 55-56.
- Carpenter, Philip Pearsall [Reverend] (1819-1877; U.K./Canada)
 • Brother of W. B. Carpenter.
 Tryon, 1861: 22; 1862: 177.
 W. H. Dall, 1877. Scientific news [obituary of Philip Pearsall Carpenter]. American Naturalist 11(8): 504-505.
 R. E. C. Stearns, 1877. Remarks of Robert E. C. Stearns on the late Doctor Philip P. Carpenter, before the California Academy of Sciences, July 2d, 1877. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, 5 pp. pamphlet.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 110-111.
 R. L. Carpenter, 1880. Memoirs of the life and work of Philip Pearsall Carpenter ...

- chiefly derived from his letters. London: Paul, xiii + 360 pp. [portrait].
- Melvill, 1890: 218-219.
- Dall, 1888: 126-127.
- Smith, 1906: 708, 727.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 149.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312.
- Dean, 1936: 241.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1945. Molluscan types in the Carpenter Collection in the Redpath Museum. *The Nautilus* 58(3): 97-102.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1947. The types of Philip P. Carpenter. *The American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946*: 9-10.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1947. Manuscript notes by P. P. Carpenter on d'Orbigny's series of Cuban shells in the British Museum. *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey"* 19(1): 89-104.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1951. Catalogue of the first duplicate series of the Reigan collection of Mazatlan shells in the State Museum at Albany, New York. *New York State Museum Bulletin* 342: 79 pp., 1 pl.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1956. Philip P. Carpenter, his life and work in Pacific Coast conchology. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956*: 5.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1958. Type specimens of marine Mollusca described by P. P. Carpenter from the West Coast (San Diego to British Columbia). *Geological Society of America Memoir* 76: viii + 376 pp., 35 pls.
- V. Conde, 1961. Redpath Museum. *Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960*: 12 [Carpenter and other collections there].
- I. C. J. Galbraith & S. P. Dance, read by R. D. Turner, 1961. *British Museum (Natural History). Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960*: 10-12 [discusses Carpenter's Mazatlan material].
- G D. Hanna, L. G. Hertlein & A. G. Smith, read by A. Mead, 1961. *California Academy of Sciences. Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960*: 9-10 [Carpenter's contributions, relationship to California Academy of Sciences].
- R. Kellogg & H. A. Rehder, 1961. *Smithsonian Institution. Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960*: 12 [Carpenter's relationship to the Smithsonian].
- Olsson, 1961: 14-15.
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1963. Type specimens of marine Mollusca described by P. P. Carpenter from the west coast of Mexico and Panama. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 46(211): 285-408, pls. 58-70.
- Barnard, 1965: 9.
- D. C. Brann, 1966. Illustrations to "Catalogue of the Collection of Mazatlan Shells" by P. P. Carpenter. Ithaca, New York, Paleontological Research Institution, 111 pp., 60 pls.
- A. M. Keen, 1968. West American mollusk types at the British Museum (*Natural History*). IV. Carpenter's Mazatlan collection. *The Veliger* 10(4): 389-439, pls. 55-59.
- E. V. Coan, 1969. A bibliography of the biological writings of Philip Pearsall Carpenter. *The Veliger* 12(2): 222-225.
- E. V. Coan, 1970. Philip Pearsall Carpenter, a man for our times. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 40-45.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1972. Carpenter, Philip Pearsall. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 10 (1871 to 1880): 137-138.
- St. Jean, 1972: 69.
- Abbott, 1973: 79.
- Anonymous, 1980. Philip Pearsall Carpenter. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 204: 2.
- Cleevely, 1983: 77.
- E. V. Coan & J. Rosewater, 1985. Concerning Carpenter's "First Duplicate Series" of Mazatlán shells. *The Veliger*

- 28(2): 216 [collection now integrated with the main USNM collection.].
- Dance, 1986: 148, 207.
- Baily, 1988: 7-8.
- Coan, 1988: 95 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat, 1989. The "Gray catalogues" [Mollusca] of the British Museum. *The Nautilus* 103(3): 113-115.
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Rehder, 1997: 24-31, 137-138, pl. [9].
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(1): 3-20 [Carpenter: p. 16].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 61.
- R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2003. Philip Pearsall Carpenter. *The Linnean* 19(4): 22-26 [biography, portraits].
- R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2004. Philip Pearsall Carpenter's "passion for shells". *Journal of Conchology* 38(3): 241-251 [portraits].
- N. Moore & Y. Foote, 2004. Carpenter, Philip Pearsall. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 10: 240-241.
- B. T. Loudon, 2007. Documentation of the Bolton Museum Frederick Reigen mollusc collection. *NatSCA News (Natural Sciences Collection Association)* 13: 4-6.
- Dance, 2009: 572.
- Williams, 2009: 26.
- R. E. Petit & A. N. van der Bijl, 2012. P. P. Carpenter's 1857 "Mazatlan Catalogue". *Conchologia Ingrata* 7: 7 pp.
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. *Malacologia* 62(2): 257-309 [Carpenter, pp. 266, 274].
- Catalogue of the collection of Mazatlan shells in the British Museum (1857)* reprinted by Paleontological Research Institution (1967), with both versions of title page.
- Catalogue of the collection of Mazatlan shells in the British Museum (1857), Lectures on Mollusca; or, "shell-fish" and their allies (1861) and The mollusks of western North America (1872)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Carpenter, Shannon M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mysella* (2005, 2010).
- Carpenter, Walter Nathaniel (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. Carpenter.
- Abbott, 1973: 225-226; 1987: 23.
- Carpenter, William Benjamin [M.D.] (1813-1885; U.K.)
- Brother of P. P. Carpenter; father of G. D. H. Carpenter; *On the genus Actinometra, Müll., with a morphological account of a new species (A. polymorpha) from the Philippine Islands (1879)*.
- Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1864: 77-88 [portrait].
- Smith, 1906: 718.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 74.
- D. Heppell, 1977. The "Porcupine" Expeditions. *Porcupine Newsletter* 1(2): 8-9.
- Cleevely, 1983: 77.
- R. Smith, 2004. Carpenter, William Benjamin. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 10: 246-247 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 65-66 [biography, portrait].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4)* 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [Carpenter: p. 159, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 727-729 [biography, portrait].
- J. Lidwell-Durnin, 2020. William Benjamin Carpenter and the emerging science of heredity. *Journal of the History of Biology* 53(1): 81-103.
- Carpenter Slavens, J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Corbicula* (2019).
- Carpine, Christian (1933-2007; France/Monaco)
- Spouse of J. Carpine-Lancre.
- A. McConnell & J. Carpine-Lancre, 2007. In memoriam: Christian Carpine (Marseille, 1933 – Monaco 2007), a tribute. *History of*

- Oceanography Newsletter 19: 48-53
[biography, bibliography].
- Carpine-Lancre, Jacqueline (19**-****; Monaco)
 - Spouse of C. Carpine; bibliographic works.
- Carpizo-Ituarte, Eugenio J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Quoyula* (2007), mussel bed molluscs (2018).
- Carr, Alberta J. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 226; 1987: 23.
- Carr, H. Arnold (1940-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Mercenaria* culture (1977).
 Abbott, 1973: 226; 1987: 23.
- Carr, John Wesley (1862-1939; U.K.)
 - *The invertebrate fauna of Nottinghamshire* (1935).
- Carr, Robert Scott (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilus* physiology (1978).
- Carr, Ron (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - *Cermeuella* (2002), *Helicella* (2017).
- Carranza, Alvar (19**-20**; Uruguay)
 - *Olivancillaria* (2005), marine bivalve conservation (2018).
- Carrasco, Mauro (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Mussel beds (2018).
- Carrasco, Nicola K. (19**-20**; South Africa)
 - *Solen* physiology (2011), *Meretrix* (2017).
- Carrasco-Ramírez, R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Ammonites (1984), Jurassic (2013).
- Carré, A. (18**-19**; France)
 Breure, 2019: 67.
- Carré, Matthieu (19**-20**; France)
 - *Mesodesma* sclerochronology (2005).
- Carreño, Norma B. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Physiology of *Pomacea* (1999, 2005).
- Carreon, Jose A. (19**-****; Philippine Islands)
 - *Crassostrea* of the Philippines (1969).
- Carreón-Palau, L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Pteria* physiology (2013).
- Carrière, Justus Wilhelm Johannes (1854-1893; Germany)
 - *Studien über die Regenerationserscheinungen bei den Wirbellosen. I. Die Regeneration bei den Pulmonaten* (1880), *Pseudomarginella* (1880).
- Carriglio, Donilo (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Melibe* (2004).
- Carriker, Melbourne [Mel] Romaine (1915-2007; Colombia/U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 226-227.
 F. C. Daiber, 1985. Perspectives in malacology; a symposium to honor M. R. Carriker. American Malacological Bulletin, Special Ed. 1: ii-iii, portrait.
 F. C. Daiber, 1985. Future perspectives in malacology. A symposium to honor Dr. Melbourne R. Carriker. Newsletter, American Malacological Union 16(1): 7 [portrait].
 Abbott, 1987: 23.
 M. R. Carriker, 1996. History of a systematic odyssey: the Marine Flora and Fauna of the eastern United States. Marine Fisheries Review 58(3): 1-23 [portrait].
 M. R. Carriker, 1997. Up close and person with AMU presidents. American Malacological Union Newsletter 28(1): 5.
 M. R. Carriker, 2001. Vista nieve. Rio Hondo, Texas: Blue Mantle Press, xiii + 313 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
 Carriker, 2004: 111, 216, 226, 227, 242 [portraits].
 J. E. Ward, 2004. Melbourne Romaine Carriker. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 22(3): 611-613 [as "December 2003"].
 M. R. Carriker, 2004. Behind the scenes with Mel Carriker writing *Taming of the Oyster*. National Shellfisheries Association, Quarterly Newsletter, May 2004: 4-5.
 M. R. Carriker, 2005. The bird call of the Río Beni. Adventures of father and son on an ornithological expedition to the jungles of western Bolivia, South America in 1934-1935. A diary with commentary. Crabtree, Oregon: Narrative Press, 225 pp.
 Anonymous, 2007. In memoriam. Melbourne R. Carriker. [University of Delaware] UDaily, March 4, 2007: web story.

- J. E. Ward, 2007. In memoriam. Dr. Melbourne R. Carriker. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, May 2007: 12 [portrait].
- C. L. Counts, III, R. S. Prezant & J. E. Ward, 2007. Melbourne Romaine Carriker: 25 February 1915 – 25 February 2007. American Malacological Bulletin 23(1/2): 191-194 [portraits].
- C. L. Counts, III, R. S. Prezant & J. E. Ward, 2008. In memoriam Melbourne Romaine Carriker 1915-2007. Journal of Shellfish Research 27(1): 2-12 [portraits, bibliography].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 245-246, 272-273 [portrait; discussion in connection with his father].
- Joffe, 2017: 29 [biography, portrait].
- Carillo-Laguna, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* (2003).
- Carrington, Emily (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus byssus* (2004).
- Carrington, John T. (1846-1908; U.K.)
- *Cepaea*; primarily a botanist.
- Wickworth, 1940: 188.
- Tomlin, 1944: 116.
- E. G. Hancock, 1994. Label lists. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 50: 5 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, pp. 103-104].
- Carrington, Samuel (1798-1870; U.K.)
- F. Zoetewij, 1986 ["1985"]. Samuel Carrington (1798-1870). The Geological Curator 4(5): 281-286 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Carroll, David Jon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch life cycles from 1980s.
- Carrloo, Jim (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Cerastoderma* fishery (2005).
- Carroll, John M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Boonea* on oysters (2014).
- Carroll, Jonathan (1919**-20**; Australia)
- *Katelysia* (2016).
- Carroll, Michael L. (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Arctica* (2015), *Thyasiridae* (2017).
- Carrozza, Ferdinando (1923-2005; Italy)
- *Diplodonta* (1983), *Idas* (1990).
- J. J. van Aartsen, 2006. In memoriam: Ferdinando Carrozza. Some personal memories. Basteria 70(1-3): 7-8 [bibliography].
- J. J. van Aartsen, 2006. In memoriam: Ferdinando Carrozza. Some personal memories. Notiziario S. I. M. 24(1-4): 4-5 [bibliography].
- Carru, Anne-Marie (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Anodonta* (1988).
- Carruccio, Antonio (1839-1923; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Carrudas, _____ (****-****; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 78.
- Carson, Carlton M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- New California Pliocene species (1925-1926); later published on forams.
- Carson, Henry S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2012).
- Carson, John (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 23-24.
- Carson, Rachel Louis (1907-1964; U.S.A.)
- Had mirrored shell cabinets.
- Anonymous, 1964. Rachel Carson. New York Shell Club Notes 102: 4 [obituary].
- P. Sterling, 1970. Sea and earth; the life of Rachel Carson. New York: Crowell, viii + 214 pp. [biography, portraits].
- L. Lear, 1997 [reprinted 2009]. Rachel Carson: witness for nature. New York: Henry Holt, xviii + 634 pp. [biography, portraits].
- A. R. Quaratiello, 2004 [reprinted 2010]. Rachel Carson: a biography. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 163 pp. [biography].
- Barnett, 2021: 186, 212, 273, 286-287, 273, 329.
- Carstarphen, Dee (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conch book* (2000).

- Carstens, Bryan C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Slug taxonomy (2019).
- Carstensen, Daniel (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Donax* genetics (2000s).
- Carswell, Edwin J. (****-1953; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine shells of New York (1952).
Anonymous, 1954. Obituary. New York Shell Club Notes 8: 3.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1954: memoriam list inside back cover [1955].
- Cartaxana, Paulo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Elysia* (2019).
- Carter, Brian J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Southern Plains gastropods (2004).
- Carter, Evin T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cave snails (2018).
- Carter, George Stuart (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Larval morphology of nudibranchs (1920s).
- Carter, Irene Butler Y. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan ecology (2008).
- Carter, John W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropod mimicry (1970s-1980s).
- Carter, Joseph Gaylord (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Books, papers on bivalves, shell structure; *Synoptical classification of the Bivalvia (Mollusca)* (2011) with many coauthors.
Abbott, 1987: 24.
- Carter, L. David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Alaska (1980s).
- Carter, Michael Anthony (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* (1960s-1980s).
- Carter, Margaret Smith [née McFadien] (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Scaphopods (1969, 1973).
Abbott, 1975: 568; 1987: 24
- Carter, Robert M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve morphology (1960s).
- Carter, Thomas (1863-1931; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 149.
- Cartwright, W. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Helix* ecology (1922).
- Caruana Gatto, Alfredo A. (1868-1926; Malta)
- *Enumeratio ordinata molluscorum Gaulo-Melitensium of the late Mr. Giuseppe Mamo* (1867).
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 4. Mamo's collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 72.
K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. Catalogue and bibliography of the land- and freshwater molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria. *Heldia, Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen*, 2, Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Caruana Gatto: p. 58] [portrait]
- Carus, Carl Gustav (1789-1869; Germany)
- *Magilus* (1837).
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 75.
B. Knauß, 1956. Carl Gustav [Carus], Naturwissenschaftler. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 3: 161-163.
Neue Untersuchungen über die Entwicklungsgeschichte unserer Flussmuschel (1831) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Carus, Julius Viktor [Victor] (1823-1903; Germany)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Victor Carus. P. 165, in: *Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184.
M. Beier, 1956. Julius Victor [Carus], Zoologe. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 3: 161.
Damkaer, 2017: 305-308 [biography, portrait].
Handbuch der Zoologie, Vol. 2(1), *Wirbelthiere, Mollusken und Molluscoiden* (1863) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Caruso, Nancy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Vileisis, 2020: 222-225.
- Caruso, Tancredi (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2000s).
- Caruthers, Andrew H. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Jurassic ammonoids (2018).

- Caruthers, Morris Ewing (1884-1971; U.S.A.)
- *Crassispira* (1933).
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- Carvajal, Jose I. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Nudibranch taxonomy (2019).
- Carvajal, Nelson (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Concholepas* physiology (2017).
- Carvajal-Rodríguez, A. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Shell morphometrics (2005).
- Carvajal Uribe, José Eduardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Conus venem* (2018).
- Carvalho, L. V. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Mytella* ecology (1972).
- Carvalho, Alfredo Paulo de (1918-1990; Portugal)
- Anonymous, 1990. [obituary notice]. *Halia* (n.s.) 31: [7].
- Carvalho, Diogo (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Slug genetic studies (2014).
- Carvalho, Elizeu F. de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Freshwater limpets (2018).
- Carvalho, João (19**-20**; Spain/Portugal)
- *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Carvalho, João de Paiva (1903-1961; Brazil)
- Anonymous, 1961. Dr. Joao de Paiva Carvalho. Su lamentado fallecimineto. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 1(1): inside front cover.
- Anonymous [O.C.D.F.], 1962. In Memoriam João de Paiva Carvalho (1903-1961). Boletim do Instituto Oceanografico 12(1): 3-4, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Carvalho, Omar dos Santos (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1999, 2006), land snail physiology (2018).
- Carvalho, Rogério Nogueira de (1884-1960; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 108-109, pl. [2].
- Carvalho, Yuri Bovi Morais (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Mesodesma* mortality (2013).
- Carvalho de Lima, T.; see: Lima, T. C. de
- Carver, Robert E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Microstructure of *Crassostrea* shells (1974).
- Cary, S. Craig (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hinnites* (1981), *Solemya* (1994).
- Carzou, Jean-Marie [Garnik Zulumyan (Garzu)] (1907-2000; Syria/France)
- Born in Syria to Armenian parents who were refugees; “Garzu” was his original Armenian nickname, which later became “Carzou” when he moved to France; shells in art (1966).
- G. Keusseyan (transl. A. Kalaydijan), 1982. Garzu, mogakan ashkharhi me nkarich’e / Carzou, painter of a magic world. Southfield (Michigan): Armenian General Benevolent Union, 201 + 73 pp. [Armenian and English] [autobiography, portraits].
- Anonymous, 1984. Carzou, “100 petits formats”: 28 novembre 1984 – 19 janvier 1985. Paris: Galerie Taménaga, [22] pp.
- Anonymous, 1989. Carzou: Nice Acropolis, 17 décembre 1988 – 15 janvier 1989. Nice: Acropolis, 71 pp. [biography].
- Anonymous, 2000. Jean Carzou – painter and illustrator, 93. New York Times, Aug. 24, 2000: C-23.
- J. Kirkup, 2000. Obituary: Jean Carzou. The Independent (London), Aug. 24, 2000.
- Anonymous, 2007. Fondation Carzou: exposition du centenaire, du 29 juin au 30 septembre 2007. Marseille: Transbordeurs, 83 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Casadío, Silvie (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Fossil oysters (1998, 2013).
- Casagrande, C. (19**-20**; France)
- *Hydrobia* (2002).
- Casal, Pedro (18**-****; Argentina)
- Olazarri, 1975: 69.
- Casamor, Leandro (19**-****; Italy)
- *Ensis* (1980).
- Casanova, G. Salas; see Salas, C.
- Case, Cheryl M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* ecology (1997).
- Case, John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Sepia* behavior (2016).

- Case, William [Mayor] (1818-1851; U.S.A.)
- Note: Mayor of Cleveland; brother founded what is now Case Western Reserve University; new pulmonates (1847).
- Tryon, 1861: 22.
- J. D. Cleveland, 1891. A biographical sketch of the founder of Case School of Applied Science, and his kinsmen. Western Reserve Historical Society, Tract 79: 219-254 [W. Case: pp. 227-232].
- E. Case, 1910. Case School of Applied Science. Pp. 556-577, in: S. P. Orth, ed., A history of Cleveland, Ohio. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. 1: vi + 815 pp. [W. Case: pp. 563-565; biography, portrait].
- S. P. Orth, 1910. Some Cleveland scientists. Pp. 604-607, in: S. P. Orth, ed., A history of Cleveland, Ohio. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. 1: vi + 815 pp.
- Casebolt, Gerald Lewis (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 529; 1987: 24.
- Casey, J. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Squid reproduction (1997).
- Casey, J. D. (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Casey, Michelle M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Astartidae morphology (2017) with R. P. Robertson.
- Casey, Raymond Charles (1917-2016; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; *A monograph of the Ammonoidea of the Lower Greensand* (1960-1980).
- Cleavelly, 1983: 78.
- P. F. Rawson, A. W. A. Rushton & M. I. Simpson, 2020. Raymond Charles Casey. 10 October 1917 – 26 April 2016. *Memoirs of the Royal Society* 68: doi/10.1098/rsbm.2019.0050 [biography, portraits].
- Casey, Thomas Lincoln (1857-1925; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary of southeastern U.S.A. (1900s).
- L. L. Buchanan, 1935. Thomas Lincoln Casey and the Casey collection of Coleoptera. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 94(3): 1-15, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Repetto et al., 2011: 203.
- Notes on the Pleurotomidae with description of some new genera and species* (1904) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cash, William (1843-1914; U.K.)
- W. D. Roebuck, 1915. Obituary notice. William Cash. *Journal of Conchology* 14(11): 329-330, pl. 7 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 76.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 78.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Caspers, Hubert Otto Wilhelm (1913-1998; Germany).
- *Über Nahrungserwerb und Darmverlauf bei Nucula* (1940), *Helix neurophysiology* (1979).
- Cass, Charles L. (1875-1952; U.S.A.)
- Probation officer; collection now in San Diego Museum of Natural History; also collected succulents and bromeliads.
- Anonymous, 1952. Mr. Charles L. Cass. *The Bromeliad Society Bulletin* 2(4): 45.
- Baily, 1962: 16.
- Cassab, Rita de Cassia Tardin (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Periglypta* (1984).
- Cassanello, Niccolò (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Casse, Nathalie (19**-****; France)
- Shell formation in *Pecten* (1998).
- Cassel, Scott (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussel ecology (2010), squid (2012).
- Cassidy, Maria (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Bivalve stocks (1997).
- Cassie, Brian Elliot (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- *National Audubon Society first field guide. Shells* (2000).
- Abbott, 1987: 24.
- Cassie, Richard Morrison (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Bivalve populations (1950s).
- Cassinelli, Antonio (18**-19**; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 49.
- Cassista, Manon C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Mactridae (2007).

- Castagna, Michael (1927-2004; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Lyonsia* (1966), salinity and bivalves (1973), development of *Bankia* (1993), *Biology of the hard clam* (2001) with J. N. Kraeuter.
- Abbott, 1973: 227; 1987: 24.
- J. N. Kraeuter & M. W. Luckenbach, 2004. Michael Castagna. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 22(3): 615-617 [as “December 2003”].
- Anonymous, 2004. Notice of his death. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, January 2004: 1.
- Carriker, 2004: 145, 148, 207 [portraits].
- S. Shumway, 2004. Meetings with Mike. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, May 2004: 3.
- Castagnolo, Lucio (19**-****; Italy)
- Marine and non-marine of Italy (1990s); *Bivalvi (Bivalvia)* (1980) with D. A. Franchini & F. Giusti.
- Castaing-Riba, Alvaro (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Gelonia* (1981-1982).
- Castañeda-Chávez, María del Refugio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2009, 2013).
- Castañeda-Fernández de Lara, Verónica (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone ecology (2018), *Octopus* fishery (2019).
- Casteel, Dana Brackenridge (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- The cell-lineage and early larval development of Fiona marina, a nudibranch mollusk* (1904) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Casteleyn, Abraham (15**-1644; Netherlands)
- A. Goldgar, 2007. Tulipmania: money, honor, and knowledge in the Dutch Golden Age. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xx + 425 pp., 12 pls. [Casteleyn: pp. 79-81, 345].
- R. Conniff, 2009. Mad about shells. *Smithsonian* 40(5): 44-51 [as an “Amsterdam collector”].
- Castelin [Castellin], Joseph (****-1825?; France)
- Tomlin, 1942b: 29.
- Cailliez, 1984: 10.
- Dance, 1986: 100, 161.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Cailliez, 1995: 13 [collection sold in 1825].
- Castelin, Magalie (19**-20**; France)
- *Bursa* (2017), *Tonnoidea* (2019).
- Castell, Cyril Philip (1907-1972; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; *British Caenozoic fossils (Tertiary and Quaternary)* (1959), *British Mesozoic fossils* (1962).
- J. Cooper, 1972. Obituary. Cyril Philip Castell, 1907-1972. *Journal of Conchology* 27(7): 535-543, pl. 22 [portrait].
- Norris, 2000: 22.
- Castell, L. L. (19**-****; Australia)
- Ecology of intertidal gastropods (1997).
- Castella, Emmanuel (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Non-marine fauna of Europe (2001).
- Castellano, Giovanna C. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Stramonita* physiology (2015).
- Castellanos, Zulma Judith Ageitos de (1922-2010; Argentina)
- Initially published as Ageitos, after marriage as Ageitos de Castellanos, but most often now cited as Castellanos; *Catálogo descriptivo de la malacofauna marina magallánica* (1988-1992) with N. A. Landoni.
- Olazarri, 1975: 74.
- Simone, 2003: 141.
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1239, 1249-1250 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- J. H. Signorelli, D. Urteaga & V. Teso, 2015. Zulma Ageitos de Castellanos: publications and status of described taxa. *Zootaxa* 4034(1): 45-69
- Castellanos-Cruz, Jaime (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cephalopods in Tehuantepec (2018).
- Castellanos-Martínez, Sheila (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* parasites (2009).
- Castellazzi, Michela (19**-20**; Italy)
- Invasive *Rapana* (2007).
- Castellejos-Moguel, F. (19**-20**; Mexico)

- Mollusk collection of the Museum of Natural History at the Universidad del Mar, Puerto Ángel, Oaxaca (2013).
- Castelli, Alberto (19**-20**; Italy)
- Population of *Pinna nobilis* (1998), *Mytilaster* (2001).
- Castelli, Federigo (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Castelli, J.-P. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Panorama de la vie animal. Coquillages et mollusques* with Rosso (1981).
- Castellin; see: Castelin
- Castello de Paiva, A. da Costa; see: Paiva, A. da Costa
- Castelnau, François Louis Nompar de Caumont de Laporte de [Comte] (1810-1880; U.K./France)
- W. Kobelt, 1881. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(1): 14-15.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 76.
- Papavero, 1971: 149-159.
- G. P. Whitley, 1974. Laporte, Francois Louis Nompar de Caumont, Comte de Castelnau. *Australian dictionary of biography* 5: 64-65.
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 69.
- M. P. Bajon, 1995. Une expédition méconnue en Amérique du Sud: la mission Castelnau, 1843-1847. Pp. 337-346, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 223-224.
- J. Lescure, 2001. Les voyageurs et les naturalistes français aux Antilles (XVII-XIX siècle). Pp. 107-133, in: J.-L. d'Hondt & J. Lorenz, eds., *L'exploration naturaliste des Antilles et de la Guyane*. Paris: Editions du Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 237 pp. [Castelnau: pp. 124-125].
- Sá, 2014: 136, 258.
- Essai sur le systèame Silurien de l'Amerique Septentrionale* (1843) available online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Caster, Kenneth Edward (1908-1992; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of Angola (1938).
- Cleevely, 1983: 78.
- F. D. Holland, Jr. & J. Pojeta, Jr., 1993. Memorial. Kenneth Edward Caster (1908-1992). *Journal of Paleontology* 67(6): 1095-1096 [portrait].
- J. Pojeta, Jr. & F. D. Holland, 1993. Kenneth E. Caster. *American Paleontologist* 1(3): 8-9.
- Castiglione, Marie Celeste (1958-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 24.
- Castilho, Rita (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Brachidontes* genetics (2011), *Mytilus* genetics (2015).
- Castilla Zenobi, Juan Carlos (1940-20**; Chile)
- *Concholepas* and *Perumytilus* ecology. Abbott, 1987: 24
- C. Brownlee, 2004. Biography of Juan Carlos Castilla. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 101(23): 8514-8516 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Castilla, Juan Carlos (1940-****; Chile)
- *Concholepas* reproduction, behavior (1974, 1980). Abbott, 1987: 24.
- Castillejo, José (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1980s-1990s), *Caracoles terrestres de Galicia, familia Helicidae (Gastrópoda, Pulmonata)* (1986), *Historical comments on the genus Arion Férussac, 1819 in Portugal, The genus Arion Férussac in Portugal* (1993) with T. Rodríguez (1993), *Helix* (1996, 1999).
- Castillo, Carolina (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Napaeus* (2007).
- Castillo, Felipe Augusto (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Sandy beach molluscs (2013).
- Castillo, Luis (18**-19**; Chile)
- Oysters (1907).
- Castillo, Maria G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* development (1999).

- Castillo, Sara (19**-20**; Spain)
- New *Cuspidaria* (2018), *Diodora* (2019).
- Castillo, Sergio A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone physiology (2018).
- Castillo, Vivian (19**-20**; Chile)
- Land snails (2021).
- Castillo-Estrada, Gabriela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cephalopods (2018).
- Castillo-Rodríguez, Zoila Graciella (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine and terrestrial molluscs (2000s-2010s).
- Castillo Vargasmachuca, Sergio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2013, 2018).
- Castle, William A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Pecten irradians* (1941).
- Castor, Jane (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Beached bivalves (1992).
- Castrejón-Ríos, Alma R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Columbellidae, Muricidae (2018).
- Castro, Bernardino G. (19**-****; Spain)
- Physiology of *Sepia* (1988), *Loligo* (1994).
- Castro, Carlos (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Castro, Gilson Alexandre de (19**-****; Brazil)
- Caecidae, Mytilidae, Isognomonidae, land snails from 1990s.
- Castro, Grace C. (19**-****; Chile)
- Mytilid genetics (1998).
- Castro, Ítalo B. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Imposex in *Leucozonia* (2008).
- Castro, J. M. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Vermetus* (2014, 2016).
- Castro, José J. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Abralia* ecology (2020).
- Castro, José da Silva e (1842-1928; Portugal)
- Unionidae of Portugal (1885).
- Anonymous, 1888(?). Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 3: portrait.
- Taylor, 1907: 57 [portrait].
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 109-110.
- R. M. Albuquerque de Matos, 2009. José da Silva e Castro – o naturalist e a sua obra (1842-1928). Portugala (Instituto Português de Malacologia), Suplemento 1: 95 pp. [not seen].
- Castro, Kathleen M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Xylophaga* (1991).
- Castro, Lucas Rodrigues de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Glycymeris* (2020).
- Castro, Luis A. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 93, 102.
- Castro, Luís Filipe Costa (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Gastropod physiology (2012).
- Castro, Margarida (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Hexaplex* biology (2006).
- Castro, María Teresa R. de (19**-****; Philippines)
- *Placuna* (1992).
- Castro-Castro, Noberto (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Chione* biology (1995).
- Castro Guéron, Cordélia de Oliveira (19**-****; Brazil)
- Morphology of *Dosinia* (1989).
- Castro Hernández, José Juan (19**-20**; Spain0)
- Thesis on *Sepia* ecology (2006).
- Castro-Longoria, E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Knowledge of minor classes in Mexico (2019).
- Castro-Mondragon, Himmer (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Fisheries mollusks near Acapulco (2015).
- Castro Ortiz, José Luis (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Megapitaria* (1990s).
- Castro-Vazquez, Alfredo (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Physiology of *Pomacea* (1990s-2010s).
- Castro y Montejo, Antonio (18**-19**; Cuba)
- R. M. González López, 2010. Carlos de la Torre y Pablo Neruda: passion por la

- malacología. *Opus Habana* 37: 42-46 [p. 45: portrait].
- Casu, Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)
- *La malacofauna della riserva naturale di Scandola (Corsica Nord-occidentale) Fauna of Tavolara* (1994) with P. Merella, C.-F. Boudouresque & A. Porcheddu.
- Catalán, N. M. Y. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Reproduction in *Pomacea* (2001).
- Catalán, Ricardo (19**-20**; Chile)
- Land snails (2014), *Cuspidaria* (2016).
- Catalani, John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ordovician chitons (2009).
- Catalano, Dennis M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell composition of Spheriidae (1979).
- Catalano, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- Chromosomes of *Littorina* (1987-1988), *Tricolia* (1989).
- Catalano, Sarah Roseann (19**-20**; Australia)
- Thesis on *Octopus* parasites (2014).
- Cataldo, Daniel (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Limnoperna* development (2005), physiology (2015).
- Cataldo, Miko (19**-****; Japan)
- Catania, Robert (19**-****; France)
- *Crepidula* anatomy (1980).
- Catarius, Larry & Debie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Cataudo, Adriana (19**-****; Italy)
- *Patella* species (1994).
- Cate, Crawford Neill (1905-1981; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. McC. Cate.
- Anonymous, 1968. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(9): 6 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 227-228.
- Anonymous, 1981. In memoriam. Crawford Neill Cate, 1905-1981. *The Festivus* 13(9): 105.
- Anonymous, 1981. Crawford Neil Cate, 1905-1981. *Of Sea and Shore* 12(2): 100.
- D. Ræihle, 1981. Crawford N. Cate. *New York Shell Club Notes* 276: 2.
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: i [1982].
- W. E. Old, 1982. Cate shell collection at AMNH. *New York Shell Club Notes* 278: 3.
- Abbott, 1987: 24, 153.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 16 [portrait].
- L. T. Groves, 2004. The cypraeoidean and trivioidean taxa of Crawford Neill Cate (1905-1981). *The Festivus* 35(7): 65-92 [biography, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 30 [biography, portrait].
- Cate, Jean [née McCreery] (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. N. Cate; *It's easy to say crepidula! (krehPIDyuluh): a phonetic guide to pronunciation of the scientific names of sea shells and a glossary of terms frequently used in malacology* (1986), with S. Raskin.
- Anonymous, 1968. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(8): 7 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 228; 1987: 24.
- W. E. Old, 1982. Cate shell collection at AMNH. *New York Shell Club Notes* 278: 3.
- J. M. Cate, 1989. A personal history of *The Veliger* and the California Malacozoological Society. *The Veliger* 32(2): 101-108 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 28.
- C. M. Hertz, 2003. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 35(9): 112 [notice of death only].
- L. T. Groves, 2005. Jean McCreery Cate (1917-2001). A biographical sketch and malacological publications. *The Festivus* 37(5): 53-58 [portrait, list of taxa, bibliography].
- Joffe, 2017: 30 [biography, portrait].
- Caterini, Angelo (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Cate Vissering, Jacobus David ten (1847-1888; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 56.
- Catesby, Mark (1683-1749; U.K./U.S.A./U.K.)
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people

- connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Catesby: pp. 251-252].
- Wilkins, 1953: 10, 37.
- G. F. Frick & R. P. Stearns, 1961. *Mark Catesby: the colonial Audubon*. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois Press, x + 137 pp. [bibliography, portraits].
- T. J. Currin, 1997. Pp. 147-149, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- K. B. Sterling, 1999. *Catesby, Mark*. *American National Biography* 4: 568-570.
- A. C. Been, 2004. *Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history*. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Catesby: pp. 41-45].
- Adler, 2007: 24-25 [biography].
- Heller, 2007: 30-31.
- S. Owens, 2007. *Mark Catesby*. Pp. 176-211, in: D. Attenborough et al., eds., *Amazing rare things; the art of natural history in the age of discovery*. London: Royal Collection; New Haven: Yale University Press, 223 pp.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 202.
- R. Robertson, 2011. *Catesby's gallery; a trailblazing naturalist in the New World*. *Natural History* 119(4): 32-37.
- L. Overstreet, 2014. The dates of the parts of Mark Catesby's *The natural history of Carolina* ... (London, 1731-1743 [1729-1747]). *Archives of Natural History*, 41(2): 362-364.
- E. C. Nelson, 2015. *Mark Catesby (1683-1749)*. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 108: 10-12.
- E. C. Nelson & D. J. Elliott, eds., 2015. *The curious Mister Catesby: a "truly ingenious" naturalist explores new worlds*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 456 pp.
- L. K. Overstreet, H. McBurney & R. Gaskell, 2023. *A variant issue of Mark Catesby's Natural History of Carolina* (volume 1, issued 1729-1732) given to John Bartram. *Archives of Natural History* 50(1): 177-190.
- Cather, James Newton (1931-2019; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on reproduction of Nassariidae, development of *Cyphoma* with Crovo (1972), reproduction in *Ammicola* (1983), development of *Ilyanassa* (1983).
- Abbott, 1973: 228-229; 1987: 24.
- Catlow, Agnes (1806-1889; U.K.)
- *Popular conchology* (1854).
- Woodward, 1861: 298.
- Melville, 1890: 214.
- Salisbury, 1945: 161.
- Dance, 1986: 140.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 62.
- Goodwin, 2021a: 12-13 [portrait].
- The conchologist's nomenclator* (1845) by Catlow & L. A. Reeve online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cato, G. C. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 37.
- Cats, Jacob (1577-1660; Netherlands)
- E. Caprotti, 2008. *I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento*. *Bollettino Malacologico* 44(5-8): 87-100 [Cats: pp. 98-99].
- Coomans, 1992: 199.
- Bass et al., 2021: 112, 117-119.
- Cattaneo, Giacomo (1857-1925; Italy)
- *Le colonie lineari e la morfologia dei molluschi* (1882).
- E. Tortonese, 1979. *Cattaneo, Giacomo*. *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* 22: 464-465.
- A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., 2001. *Giovanni Canestrini zoologist and Darwinist*. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, vii + 605 pp. [Cattaneo: passim].
- P. Coccia, 2003. *Un secolo di evoluzionismo in Italia: Bibliografia 1859-1959*. Prato: Partner-Ship, 320 pp. [pp. 58-59, partial bibliography].
- Cattaneo-Vietti, Riccardo (19**-****; Italy)

- Opisthobranchs (1980s-1990s); *Atlas of Mediterranean nudibranchs* (1990) with R. Chemello & R. Giannuzzi-Savelli.
- Catterall, C. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Cymbiolacca* ecology (1992).
- Cattie, John Thomas (18**-19**; Netherlands)
- *Les lamellibranches: recueillis dans les courses du "Willem Barents," durant les mois de mai à septembre 1880 et 1881* (1884).
- Catton, Cynthia A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Kelp forest ecology, including molluscs; abalone ecology (2019).
- Catullo, Tommaso Antonio (1782-1869; Italy)
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 70 [biography, portrait].
- Romano, 2014: 228-229.
- Cau, Angelo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Cephalopods (2009).
- Caubère, Monique Ann (1947-****; France/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 229; 1987: 24.
- Caudron, E. (19**-****; France)
- Prey of oystercatchers (1983).
- Caudwell, C. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Solenogastres (1995).
- Caugant, Dominique (19**-****; France)
- *Littorina* reproduction (1980).
- Cauli, Luciano (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene, Pliocene fossils (1990s).
- Caum, Edward Leonard (1893-1952; U.S.A.)
- Primarily a botanist; *Check list of Hawaiian land and fresh water Mollusca* (1928) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cauquoin, Michèle (19**-****; France)
- Marine species of the *Calypso*.
- Cavadino, Imogen C. N. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Slugs (2019).
- Cavaleiro, Nathalia (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Oyster genetics (2015).
- Cavalieri, Carlo (1957-2003; Italy)
- L. Barberini, 2003. In memoriam: Carlo Cavalieri (27 June 2003). *La Conchiglia* 35(308): 59.
- L. Barberini, 2003. Carlo's favorite shell. *La Conchiglia* 35(308): 58 [portrait].
- C. Smriglio, 2003. Necrologio: Carlo Cavalieri 27 giugno 2003. *Notiziario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 21(1-4): 26.
- P. Crucitti & L. Barberini, 2004 [as "2003"]. Carlo Cavalieri (1957-2003). Ricordo di un Amico, di un Naturalista, di un Uomo. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 21(5-12): 10-15.
- Cavaljé, Georg Jan Caspar (1824-1905; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 57.
- Cavallara, Giovanni Battista (****-1588; Italy)
- Franchini et al., 1975: 61.
- Cavallari, Daniel Caracanhas (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Myoforceps* in Brazil (2012), Nassariidae (2018), Cerithioidea (2020).
- Cavallo, Alessandro (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Bivalve development (2023).
- Cavallo, Oreste (1937-****; Italy)
- Coauthor with G. Repetto of *Conchiglie fossili del Roero: Atlante Iconografico* (1992) on Italian Pliocene mollusks; and other papers..
- Cavanaugh, Colleen Marie (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Bacterial symbionts of bivalves (1980s)
- K. Muzik, 1993. On the Surface [review]. *Oceanus* 36(3): 93-94.
- N. Shea, 2003. At large on the blue frontier; Woods Hole scientists make astounding discoveries in the deep. *Harvard Magazine* 105(6): 32-39 [portrait].
- A. Volpe, 2016. Question + Answer: Colleen Cavanaugh. Graduate School of Arts and Sciences, Harvard University, Colloquy (Summer 2016): 8-9 [portrait].
- Cave, R. Neil (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Predation on oysters by fish (1980).
- Cavendish, __ [Mrs.] (17**-c. 1780; U.K.)
- No relation to the Duchess of Portland. da Costa, 1812: 515-516.
- Caverivière, Alain (19**-20**; France)

- *Le poulpe Octopus vulgaris: Sénégal et cotes nord-ouest africaines* (2002) with M. Thiam & D. Jouffre.
- Cavero, Elena (19**-****; Spain)
- *Hemicycla* on Tenerife (1987).
- Cavil, James Allan (1950-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 24.
- Cavolini, Filippo [M.D.] (1756-1810; Italy)
- Descriptions of nudibranchs (1785).
- Swainson, 1840: 150.
- Cawston, Frederick Gordon [M.D.] (19**-****; South Africa)
- Medical malacology; *Bulinus* (1938)
- Barnard, 1965: 38.
- Cazal, P. (19**-****; France)
- *Octopus* physiology (1943).
- Caze, Bruno (19**-20**; France)
- Fossil shell colors (2010) with others.
- Cazenavette, Bernard (****-1860; France)
- *Description de deux nouvelles coquilles* (1845).
- P. Fischer, 1860. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 8(4): 422.
- Cazares, Efrén (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Slug diet (2002).
- Caziot, Eugène [Commandant] (1844-1931; France)
- *Mollusques terrestres postpliocènes trouvés dans une poche de terrain jurassique près Monte-Carlo* (1906).
- Anonymous, 1932. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(1): 142 [in list of deaths].
- A. Vayssière, 1932. Nécrologie. Eugène Caziot. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(2): 206-212.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 77.
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Cleevely, 1983: 79.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Cailliez, 1995: 27.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4, fig. 33.
- H. K. Mienis, 2006. A list of type specimens of land and freshwater molluscs from France present in the national molluscs collection of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem. *MalaCo, Journal électronique de la malacologie continentale française* 3: 108.
- Audibert, 2009: 63-64.
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- B. Rousselet, 2011. Eugène Caziot, premier Président de l'Association des Naturalistes des Alpes-Maritimes en 1911. *Riviera Scientifique* (Nice), 2011: 7-30 [biography, portrait].
- Les coquilles marines des côtes de Corse* (1900-1901, by Locard & Caziot) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Étude sur les mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la principauté de Monaco et du département des Alpes-Maritimes* (1910) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cazzaniga, Néstor Jorge (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Pomacea* from 1990s, *Chilina* (2002).
- Ceballos-Vázquez, Bertha Patricia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pinna* reproduction (2000s-2010s), *Nodipecten* (2013), *Atrina* (2013), *Spondylus* reproduction (2018).
- Cecalupo, Alberto (19**-20**; Italy)
- Fauna of Tunisia (2000s), *Elenco della famiglia Cerithiidae Férussac, 1822 (Prosobranchia), nomenclatura delle specie conosciute o poco note e relativa revisione sistematica, fossili e attuali; List of Cerithiidae family Férussac, 1822, (Prosobranchia), known and unknown names and identities and their systematic status review, fossil and Recent taxa* (2004), *Family Cerithiopsidae H. Adams & A. Adams, 1853 in the Central Philippines (Caenogastropoda: Triphoroidea)* (2011) with I. Perugia.
- Cecca, Fabrizio (1956-2014; France)
- Ammonites (1989).
- R. Enay, I. Rouget & I. Kruta, 2015. Fabrizio Cecca (16.09.1956-31.05.2014). *Volumina Jurassica* 13(1): 115-116 [biography, portrait].
- C. Klug et al., eds., 2016. [Dedication]. *Swiss Journal of Paleontology* 135(1): 70 [portrait].
- Ceccatty, Max Pavans de (19**-****; France)

- Neuroanatomy of nudibranchs (1950s-1960s).
- Cécille, Jean-Baptiste Thomas Médée [Admiral] (1787-1873; France)
- Mollusc collection in Museum de Rouen.
- Boulanger, M., 1995. L'Amiral Jean-Baptiste Cécille, figure illustre de Rouen (1787-1873). Luneray: Éditions Bertout – La Mémoire Normande, 202 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Y. Lepage & E. Buffetaut, 2014. *Echinolittorina cecillei* (Philippi, 1851): l'histoire d'une petite coquille marine et ses protagonistes. Bulletin Sciences et Géologie Normandes 7: 41-62 [biography, portrait].
- Cecioni, G. (1***-19**; Italy)
- *Solemya* (1939).
- Cedeño, Jennellis (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Coastal molluscs (2018).
- Cedeño Maldonado, José E. (19**-20**; U.S.A. [Puerto Rico])
- Archaeogastropod anatomy (1993, 1996).
- Cedeño-León, Aragua (19**-****; Venezuela/U.K.)
- *Marisa* and *Biomphalaria* (1983).
- Cefola, Michael Raymond (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 229; 1987: 25.
- Čejka, Tomáš (19**-20**; Slovakia)
- Land snails (2008).
- Çelebi, Evilya (1611-1683?; Turkey)
- Sarigül, 2021a: 158.
- Celesia, Paolo (1872-1916; Italy)
- Habitat of *Cerithiopsis* on sponges (1892).
- Calis, Ángela (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mulinia* management (2013).
- Celis Hernández, Ana K. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Shell middens in Baja California (2012).
- Celso, Aurelio Aulo (****-****; Italy)
- E. Caprotti, 1977. Aurelio Aulo Celso, De medicina. P. 138, in: Molluschi e medicina nel I° Secolo d.C. Conchiglie 13(7-8): 137-144.
- Centoni, Johnathan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Centurión, Romina (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Chiton egg morphology (2010).
- Cepicka [Čpická], Alena (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Shell books (1970s).
- Ceppodomo, Ivo (19**-****; Italy)
- Coauthor of *Catalogo dei molluschi conchifera viventi nel Mediterraneo*.
- Cerda, Hugo Rios (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- *Achatina* in Ecuador (2017).
- Cerda, P. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* genetics (2019).
- Cerda-Llanos, Viviana (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Concholepas* physiology (2017).
- Ceregato, Alessandro (19**-20**; Italy)
- Miocene protobranchs (2004), Pliocene (2006), bivalve molecular phylogeny (2011).
- Cerezo Valverde, Jesús (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Octopus* physiology (2011).
- Cerio, Ignazio [M.D.] (1841-1921; Italy)
- Natural history of Capri.
- Cerioni, Paola Nisi (19**-20**; Italy)
- Molecular systematics of bivalves (2000).
- Cernohorsky, Nicole (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2010s).
- Cernohorsky, Walter Oliver (1927-2014; Czechoslovakia/Australia/Fiji/New Zealand)
- Cypraeidae; *Marine shells of the Pacific* (1967, 1971), *Tropical Pacific marine shells* (1978), *Living terebras of the world: a monograph of the Recent Terebridae of the world* (1987) with T. Bratcher; also noted for interest in heraldry.
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Mr. Walter Cernohorsky. Hawaiian Shell News 10(12): 7 [portrait] [reprinted in HMS Bulletin, August 2001: 9-10.
- Anonymous, 1973. About the authors. Walter O. Cernohorsky. Indo-Pacific Mollusca 3(13): 12 [The genus *Drupa* in the Indo-Pacific] [portrait].
- H. Eker, 1984. The man who made miters a reality. An appreciation of Walter O. Cernohorsky. Hawaiian Shell News 37(7): 1, 3 [portrait, partial bibliography].

- Rehder, 1997: 162.
- I. G. Thwaites, B. J. Gill & W. Blom, 2014. Walter Oliver Cernohorsky F.L.S. Surveyor, malacologist – 1927-2014. Records of the Australian Museum 50: 13-18 [portraits, bibliography, partial list of taxa and eponyms].
- Cerón Ortiz, Nallely A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Nodipecten* growth (2007).
- Cerrato, Robert M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Mussel populations (1978).
- Cerros-Cornelio, Juan C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Fissurellidae (2018).
- Cerruti, Attilio (1879-1956; Italy)

P. Parenzan, 1959. Attilio Cerruti, la sua vita e la sua opera. Bollettino della Società dei Naturalisti in Napoli 67: 23-36 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

A. Volpone, 2007. Attilio Cerruti, talassografia del Mediterraneo e molluschicoltura tarantina. Pp. 502-504, in: F. Paolo de Ceglia, ed., Scienziati di Puglia: secoli V. a.C. – XXI d.C. Bari: Adda, 681 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Cerulli-Irelli, Serafino (1873-1946; Italy)

R. La Perna, 2007. Revision of the Nuculidae (Bivalvia: Protobranchia) from the Cerulli Irelli collection (Pleistocene, Mediterranean). Palaeontographia Italica 91: 109-140, incl. 9 pls.

C. D’Amico, 2008. I gasteropodi pleistocenici di Monte Mario (Roma) della collezione Cerulli-Irelli, conservati nel Museo di Paleontologia dell’Università “La Sapienza” di Roma. Geologica Romana, 41: 13-18.

R. La Perna, 2008. Revision of the Nuculanidae (Bivalvia: Protobranchia) from the Cerulli Irelli collection (Mediterranean, Pleistocene). Bollettino della Società Paleontologica Italiana 46(2-3): 125-137, incl. 3 pls.
- Cerullo, Mary M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

Giant squid: searching for a sea monster (2012) with C. F. E. Roper.
- Ceruti, Benedetto [Cerutus, Benedict, Benedicto, Benito] (15**-1620; Italy)

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 77.

Franchini et al., 1975: 63.

B. Accordi, 1978 [“1977”]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. The Museum Calceolarium (XVIth century) of Verona illustrated in 1622 by Ceruti and Chiocco. Geologica Romana 16: 21-54.

Dance, 1986: 15.

Boss, 1988: 118.

Caprotti, 1991: 27.

Heller, 2007: 31.

Romano, 2014: 217.

Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 291, 298.

Musaem Franc. Calceolarii jun. Veronensis ... (1622) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Cervantes Díaz, José Luis (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Octopus* (2018).

Cervantes Franco, Miguel A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Modiolus* genetics (2000).

Cervera Currado, Juan Lucas (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Opisthobranchs (2000s-2010s).

Çeviker, Dogan (19**-20**; Turkey)
 - Alien species (2006).

Cervignasco, F. della C. di; see: Di Cervignasco, F. della C.

César, Inés I. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Freshwater gastropods (2006).

Cesari, Paolo (1929-1993; Italy)
 - *Cepaea* (1980), *Monodonta* (1987), *Ruditapes* (1990).

E. Ratti, 1993 [“1991”]. In memoria di Paolo Cesari (20.2.1929 – 29.3.1993). Bollettino del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Venezia 42: 7.

Società Italiana di Malacologia, 1993. Paolo Cesari. Venezia 25 febbraio 1929 – Venezia 29 marzo 1993. Bollettino Malacologico 29(1-4): 1-4 [portrait, bibliography].

Cesati, Vincenzo (1806-1883; Italy)

Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.

Ceschina, Dante (1904-1980; Italy)

F. Ghisotti, 1980. Dante Ceschina (1904-1980). Bollettino Malacologico 16(1-2): iv.

Cesi, Federico (1585-1630; Italy)

- Kusukawa, 2011: 206.
- Cessac, Pierre [Comte de] (1821-1889; France)
 J. G. J. Kuiper, 2000. Pieter Graaf van Cessac (1821-1889), Pisdioloog. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 315: 87-93 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cessine, Robert S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Mactridae (1978).
- Ceulemans, Luc (19**-20**; Belgium)
 • *The family Nassariidae (Gastropoda: Buccinoidea) from the late Neogene of northwestern France* (2015) with others.
- Ceuninch van Capelle, Fred G. de (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • *Survey of Yemen Red Sea shells collected by the Tibia-I Expedition* (1994) with H. Dekker.
- Çevik, Cem (19**-20**; Turkey)
 • Nudibranchs (2001), chitons (2007).
- Çeviker, Doğan (19**-20**; Turkey)
 • Introduced species (2006).
- Ceylan, Salih (19**-20**; Turkey)
 • Land snails (2007).
- Ceyrolle, Jean-Louis (19**-****; France)
 • *Porcelaines de l'île Maurice* (1985).
- Cha, Marim (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Laevipilina* (2009).
- Cha[,] Hyung-Kee (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
 • Chitons (2014).
- Cha[,] Mei-Wah (19**-****; China)
 • Thesis on freshwater gastropods of Hong Kong (1989), *Tapes* ecology (1994).
- Chaban, Elena Mikhailovna (1958-****; Russia)
 • Marine gastropods (2000s-2010s).
 Egorov, 2004: 10-11.
- Chace, Elsie Margaret [née Herbst] (1885-1975; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of E. P. Chace; mother of R. French.
 R. French, 1961. Biographical sketch. The Chaces, E. P. and Elsie M. News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California 1(4): 61-62.
- B. Baker, 1967. Via con Dios. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 8(4): D10.
- E. P. Chace & E. M. Chace, 1967. Conchological reminiscences. Recollections of Emery P. Chace and Elsie M. Chace with the help of our notebooks. San Diego, California: privately published), 38 pp.
- Anonymous, 1969. The Chaces – 55 years with the CCSC! News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 10(1): 51-53.
- F. B. Howard, 1970. Emery P. and Elsie M. Chace – Keepers of the tin book. Tabulata 3(1): 11-15 [portrait, bibliography].
- V. Hanselman, 1971. About the Chaces. The Festivus 2(2): 6-7.
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [The Chaces: pp. 7-8].
- Abbott, 1973: 229.
- Anonymous, 1975. Elsie Margaret Chace. The Festivus 6(3): 13.
- F. B. Howard, 1975. Elsie M. Chace, 1885-1975. Of Sea and Shore 6(2): 117.
- A. M. Keen, 1981. In memoriam: Emery P. Chace (1882-1980). The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 13: 19-20 [bibliography, list of taxa for both E. P. Chace & E. E. Chace].
- Abbott, 1987: 25, 153.
- Coan, 1988: 100-101 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- H. Bertsch, 2022. Eponymous mollusk species honoring members of the San Diego Shell Club, part I: Elsie and Emery Chace. The Festivus 54(3): 239-268 [portraits].
- Chace, Emery Perkins (1882-1980; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of E. M. Chace; father of R. French.
 R. French, 1961. Biographical sketch. The Chaces, E. P. and Elsie M. News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California 1(4): 61-62.
- B. Baker, 1967. Via con Dios. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 8(4): D10.
- E. P. Chace & E. M. Chace, 1967. Conchological reminiscences. Recollections

- of Emery P. Chace and Elsie M. Chace with the help of our notebooks. San Diego, California: privately published, 38 pp.
- Anonymous, 1969. The Chaces – 55 years with the CCSC! News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 10(1): 51-53.
- F. B. Howard, 1970. Emery P. and Elsie M. Chace – Keepers of the tin book. *Tabulata* 3(1): 11-15 [portrait, bibliography].
- V. Hanselman, 1971. About the Chaces. *The Festivus* 2(2): 6-7.
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [The Chaces: pp. 7-8].
- Abbott, 1973: 229.
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. Emery P. Chace, 1882-1980. *The Festivus* 12(7): 91.
- Anonymous, 1980. Recent death. *The Nautilus* 94(3): 107.
- Shasky, 1980: 17-18.
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1980*: i [1981].
- A. M. Keen, 1981. In memoriam: Emery P. Chace (1882-1980). *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 13: 19-20 [bibliography. list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1987: 25, 153.
- Coan, 1988: 100-101 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- H. Bertsch, 2022. Eponymous mollusk species honoring members of the San Diego Shell Club, part I: Elsie and Emery Chace. *The Festivus* 54(3): 239-268 [portraits].
- Chacón-Ojeda, Carlos (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* cultivation (2018).
- Chacón-Ponce, K. D. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone hybrids (2019).
- Chadwick, Albert Fredenburgh (1918-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 25.
- Anonymous, 2012. Albert Fredenburgh Chadwick. *Wilmington, Delaware, News Journal*, November 27-28: page unknown.
- Chadwick, George Halcott (1876-1953; U.S.A.)
- *Polygyra* (1899), non-marine molluscs of Wisconsin (1905), Prince Edward Island (1906).
- W. Goodring, 1954. Memorial to George Halcott Chadwick. *Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1953*: 101-106, pl. 8 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 79.
- Chadwick, John (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chadwick, Michael A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Physid ecology (2006).
- Chadwick, Samuel (1845-1903; U.K./New Zealand)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 78.
- Cleevely, 1983: 79.
- C. R. Edwards, 1983. Collectors, collections & museums of note. No. 40. Samuel Chadwick & the geological collections of the Malton Museum, North Yorkshire. *The Geological Curator* 3(8): 496-505 [portrait].
- Chadwick, William H. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Planorbis* reproduction (1903).
- Chafee, Chet (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Larvae in Cambrian (1986).
- Chagas, Rafael Anaisce das (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Glycymeris* (2020).
- Chai[,] Hon Leong (19**-****; Singapore)
- Thesis on *Lithophaga*, other mytilids (1980).
- Chai[,] Xueliang (19**-20**; China)
- Genetics of Arcidae (2016).
- Chai[,] Yuling (19**-20**; China)
- Genetics of *Coelomactra* (2016).
- Chaimanee, Niran (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Gulf of Thailand molluscs (2000s).
- Chain, Alexis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* biology (1999).
- Chaine, Jean-Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snails of Senegal (1981).
- Chais, Charles (1701-1785; Switzerland/Netherlands)

- F. S. Knipscheer, 1927. Chais (Charles). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 295-296.
- Engel, 1986: 57.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Chaix, Louis (19**_****; Switzerland)
- Shell morphology (1974).
- Chakotin, S. S.; see: Tschachotin, S. S.
- Chakowa, Vic (19**_****; Mauritius)
- *Porcelaines de l'île Maurice; Cowries of Mauritius* (1985) with M. Desjardins & J.-L. Boizot.
- Chakraborty, Sudeshna (19**-20**; India)
- Freshwater Littorinidae (2019).
- Chakraborty, Tapas Ranjan (19**-20**; Bangladesh)
- *Snails in the Chanda Beel area* (2005) with Md. B. Hussain & R. Rashiduzzaman.
- Chalat, Nan (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells & sunsets* (1986).
- Chalenko, K. P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Placida* (2016).
- Chalermwat, Kashane (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy (1985), shell microstructure of *Corbicula* (1988), *Mulinia* (1991) physiology.
- Chalifour, Bridget (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Oreohelix* (2019), molluscan biome (2021).
- Chalkia, Ekaterini (19**-20**; Greece)
- *Dreissena* (2012).
- Challis, Bertha M. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Challis, Derek A. (19**_****; New Zealand)
- Nudibranchs (1969).
- Chalmer, P. N. (19**_****; Australia)
- *Mytilus* morphology (1980).
- Chamberlain, Frances Lea (1834-1894; U.S.A.)
- Daughter of I. Lea; spouse of L. T. Chamberlain.
- Rehder, 1985: 60.
- Chamberlain, Frederick [Frederic] Morton (1867-1921; U.S.A.)
- G Dallas Hanna, 1921. Frederick Morton Chamberlain. The Nautilus 35(2): 60.
- Chamberlain, John A., Jr. (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- *Nautilus* propulsion (1980).
- Chamberlain, Leander Trowbridge [Reverend] (1837-1913; U.S.A.)
- Son-in-law of I. Lea; spouse of F. L. Chamberlain.
- Rehder, 1985: 60.
- Chamberlain, Marc [M.D.] (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- Interested in nudibranchs.
- Chamberlain, Norman A. (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Campeloma* (1958).
- Chamberlain, Robert (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980).
- Chamberlain, Thomas Knight (1895-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Megaloniaias* (1933).
- Chamberlin, Joseph Lockwood (1925-2016; U.S.A.)
- Mactridae (1963).
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Chamberlin, Ralph Vary (1879-1967; U.S.A.)
- *A descriptive catalog of the Mollusca of Utah* (1929) with D. T. Jones, *Stagnicola* (1933); mainly noted for work in entomology and botany.
- Bonnet, 1945: 57, pl. 16.
- Abbott, 1973: 79.
- Chambers, John S. (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- Paralytic *Saxidomus* toxicity (19
- Chambers, Leslie Addison (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in nudibranchs (1934).
- Chambers, M. R. (19**_****; U.K./Malaysia)
- *Macoma* ecology (1975).
- Chambers, Paul (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Channel Islands marine molluscs* (2008), *British seashells: a guide for collectors and beachcombers* (2009).
- Chambers, Richard J. (19**_****; South Africa)
- *Siphonaria* (1994).
- Chambers, Steven Mark (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Land and freshwater snails from 1970s, fossil land snails (1986).

- Abbott, 1987: 25.
Genetic divergence during speciation in freshwater snails of the genus Goniobasis (1977) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Chamchoy, Charernmee (19**-20**); Thailand)
 • Donax ecology (2019).
- Chamisso, Adelbert von [Louis-Charles Adélaïde de Chamisso de Boncourt] (1781-1838; France/Germany)
 • Mostly known as poet, botanist; collected on Kotzebue expedition.
 M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Naturkunde mit den Augen des Dichters – Mit Siebenmeilentiefeln zum Artkonzept bei Adelbert von Chamisso. Pp. 51-84, 8 pls., in: M.-T. Federhofer & J. Weber, eds., Korrespondenzen und Transformationen: Neue Perspektiven auf Adelbert von Chamisso. Göttingen: V & R Unipress, 311 pp.
 M. Glaubrecht & W. Dohle, 2012. Discovering the alternation of generation in salps (Tunicata, Thaliacea): Adelbert von Chamisso's dissertation "De Salpa" 1819 – its material, origin and reception in the early nineteenth century. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 88(2): 317-363.
 J. Görbert, 2014. Vertextung der Welt: Forschungsreisen als Literatur bei Georg Forster, Alexander von Humboldt und Adelbert von Chamisso. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter, vi + 426 pp.
 J. Braund, 2015. Chamisso, Adelbert von. P. 162, in: H. Hiery, ed., Lexikon zur Überseegeschichte. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, xiii + 922 pp.
 Damkaer, 2017: 836 [update to Damkaer 2002].
 J. Drews et al., eds., 2017. Forster – Humboldt – Chamisso: Weltreisende im Spannungsfeld der Kulturen. Göttingen: V&R Unipress, 432 pp., 44 pls.
 A. W. Daum, 2018. German naturalists in the Pacific around 1800: entanglement, autonomy, and a transnational culture of expertise. Pp. 79-102, in: H. Berghoff, F. Biess & U. Strasser, eds., Explorations and entanglements: Germans in Pacific worlds from the early modern period to World War I. New York: Berghahn Books, viii + 324 pp. [Chamisso, p. 87].
- Champ, Henry (18**-1926?; U.K.)
 • Collection included that of the Hele sisters.
 Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1926].
 Trew, 1990: 69.
- Champion, George Charles (1851-1927; U.K.)
 • Mainly noted as entomologist; collected molluscs in Guatemala.
 Martens, 1901: x.
- Champion, Merrill Edwin (1880-1963; Canada/U.S.A.)
 W. J. Clench, 1954. Merrill E. Champion. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 1: iii-v [portrait].
 Anonymous, 1963. Dr. Merrill E. Champion dies at 83 in Cambridge. Boston Traveler, June 27, 1963.
 Anonymous, 1963. Dr. Merrill E. Champion. The Nautilus 77(2): 72.
 [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963: 83 [1964].
 Abbott, 1973: 80.
 Murray, 1999: 9/2.
 Johnson, 2006b: 135.
- Chan[,] Benny Kwok Kan (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 • Hydrothermal vent molluscs (2018).
- Chan[,] C. Y. (19**-20**; China)
 • *Taiwan nudibranchs* (2009).
- Chan, Gordon L. (1930-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Mytilus* (1973).
 Abbott, 1973: 230; 1987: 25.
- Chan[,] Ian Z.W. (19**-20**; Singapore)
 • *Onchidiidae* taxonomy (2019).
- Chan, Jamie Marie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Nudibranchs (2006-2007).
- Chan, Jessica (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Freshwater snails (2007).
- Chan[,] K. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
 • *Nassarius* behavior (1995).
- Chan[,] K. R. (19**-20**; Singapore)

- *Tridacna* (2009).
- Chan[,] Man Ting (19**-20**; China)
 - *Pomacea* (2011).
- Chan[,] May-ngor (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
 - Genetics of *Perna* 1997).
- Chan, Nyein (19**-20**; Myanmar/U.K.)
 - Unionidae (2019).
- Chan, P. K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Genetics of mineralization (2019).
- Chan[,] Robert K. Y. (19**-20**; China)
 - *Pomacea* ecology (2009).
- Chan, S. Y. (19**-20**; Singapore)
 - Flashing land snails (1987), *Guide to snails and other non-marine molluscs of Singapore* (2012) with S. K. Tan & G. R. Clements.
- Chan[,] Tin-Yam (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - Hydrothermal vent molluscs (2018).
- Chan[,] Wallis K. S. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
 - *Siphonaria* (2003).
- Chan, Wilson (19**-****; Canada)
 - *Otala* physiology (1974).
- Chanabun, Ratmanee (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - Land snails (2019).
- Chandiwana, Stephen K. (19**-****; Zimbabwe)
 - *Bulinus* taxonomy (1998).
- Chandler, Carol C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater mussel distribution (1984).
- Chandler, Doris Marion (1903-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 529; 1987: 25.
- Chandler, R. A. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Extracting shells from sediment (1993).
- Chandler, Raymond H. (18**-19**, U.K.)
 - Non-marine molluscs of Surrey (1905).
- Chandler, Robert B. (19**-20**, U.K.)
 - Ammonites (2000s).
- Chandra, Sudeep (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Invasive *Corbicula* (2012).
- Chandra Ray, H.; see: Ray, H. Chandra.
- Chandran, Rashmi (19**-20**; Czec Republic/India)
 - Land snail ecology (2013).
- Chandrasedkaram, V. (19**-****; India)
 - *Pila* physiology (1982).
- Chaney, Allen Harold (1923-****; U.S.A.)
 - Gulf of Mexico molluscs (1970).
Abbott, 1975: 529-530; 1987: 25.
- Chaney, Barbara Knowles (1926-2016; U.S.A.)
 - Mother of H. Chaney.
Joffe, 2017: 31 [biography, portrait].
- Chaney, Henry [Hank] William (1954-****; U.S.A.)
 - Son of B. K. Chaney.
Abbott, 1973: 230; 1987: 25.
D. F. Soule, 2002. North-eastern Pacific bryozoology and the American bryozoologists. Pp. 251-274, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Chaney: p. 269-270].
- Chaney, Nancy L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on marine gastropod populations (2010).
- Chang, Andrew L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Invasive *Littorina* in California (2012).
- Chang, B. D. (19**-****; Canada)
 - *Clinocardium* ecology (1978).
- Chang, Dan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Conus* populations (2012).
- Chang[,] Chen-Kwoh (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - Small turrids (2001), rissoids (2004), triphorids (2005) of Taiwan.
- Chang[,] Hsi (1898-****; China)
 - *Chung-kuo pei pu hai ch'an ching chi juan t'i tung wu* (1955), *Wo kuo ti pei lei* (1957, 1964, 1975), *Chung-kuo ching chi tung wu chih* (1962).
- Chang[,] Hsueh-Wen (19**-20**; China [Taiwan]/U.S.A.)
 - Land snails (2001).
- Chang[,] Jia Jim. (19**-20**; Singapore)

- *Onchidiidae* taxonomy (2019).
- Chang[,] Kuan-Min (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - Land snails (2001).
- Chang, Mary Wong (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* biology (1997).
- Chang, Philip Low (1950-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 25.
- Chang[,] Yen-Wei (19**-20**; China [Taiwan]/Australia)
 - Ecology of nudibranchs (2010s).
- Changsangfar, Chinarat (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - *Haliotis* physiology (2013).
- Chanley, Matoira H. (19**-****; U.S.A./Chile)
 - Spouse of P. E. Chanley; *Montacuta* development with him.
- Chanley, Paul E. (1930-****; U.S.A./Chile)
 - Spouse of M. H. Chanley; *Montacuta* development with her; development of *Barnea*, *Rangia* (1965), *Lyonsia* (1966).
 - Abbott, 1987: 25.
- Chansigaud, Valérie (19**-20**; France)
 - History of biology.
- Chantegrain, _____ (****-****; France)
 - Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Chantre, Ernest (18**-****; France)
 - Audibert & Clary, 2007: 80, 95, 97-100.
- Chao[,] S.-M. (19**-20**; China)
 - Marine molluscs of Kenting National Park, Taiwan (2004).
- Charamé Céspedes, Jorge
 - *Graphis* (2017).
- Chaparro, Oscar R. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Reproduction in *Gaimardia* (2011), *Crepipatella* (2018).
- Chaper, Maurice-Armand (1834-1896; France/Austria)
 - *Sur quelques Unionidae de Grece* (1894).
 - H. Crosse, 1897. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 82-83.
 - Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 78.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 80.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Duchamps, 1999: 7.
- Chapham, Wentworth B., Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater mussels (2018).
- Chapin, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Limpet chromosomes (1980).
- Chapin, Dexter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Limpet predation (1968).
- Chapko, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Devilfish: a practical guide to the dissection of octopus* (1962).
- Chaplin, M. L.; see: Frank, M. L.
- Chaplin, Marian Wood (1914-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 530; 1987: 25.
- Chapman, E. [Miss.] (1***-1***; South Africa)
 - Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20.
- Chapman, Eric G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionoida genetics (2000s), fauna of Assateague Island (2002).
- Chapman, Eric J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Tectura radulae* (1998).
- Chapman, Frederick (1864-1943; U.K./Australia)
 - *Australasian fossils. A students' manual of palaeontology* (1914).
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 79.
 - Sherborn, 1940: 33.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 80.
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 71 [biography, portrait].
- Chapman, G. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Mya* and *Scrobicularia* physiology (1956).
- Chapman, Henry (1***-1***; British India)
 - Physician; collected land snails for W.H. Benson in 1830s.
 - Preece et al., 2022: 17.
- Chapman, Henry Cadwalader (1845-1909; U.S.A.)
 - Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 228.
- Chapman, John (1831-1872; South Africa)
 - Barnard, 1965: 38.
 - Trew, 1993: 77.
- Chapman, John W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Invasive species (1990s-2000s).
- Chapman, M. G. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Littorinidae (1990s).
- Chapman, S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Hinges of bivalve larvae (1982).
- Chapman, Wilbert McLeod (1910-1970; U.S.A.)
 - Fisheries biologist; papers on oyster predators; some material in California Academy of Sciences.
- Chapman-Smith, M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Chappell, Donald W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Respiration in *Littorina* (1936).
- Chapple, E. H. [Reverend] (****-****; Australia)
 - Australian molluscs (1930s-1950s).
- Chappy, N. (19**-****; France)
 - *Le genre Tornquistes (Ammonitina Pachyceratidae) à l'Oxfordien inférieur et moyen en Europe occidentale* (1982) with J. Thierry.
- Chapron, F. (19**-****; France)
 - Thesis on *Patella* (1971).
- Chapuis, Elodie (19**-20**; Switzerland/France)
 - *Galba* parasites (2009).
- Chapuis, Félicien [M.D.] (1824-1879; Belgium)
 - *Faire la description des fossiles des terrains secondaires de la province de Luxembourg, donner l'indication précise des localités et des systèmes de roches dans lesquels ils se trouvent* (1854) with G. J. G. Dewalque.
- Chaput, Ernest (1882-1943; France)
 - *Les faunes de mollusques des Terrains a Hipparion gracile de Küçük Çekmece près Isanbul (Turquie)* (1939) with N. D. Gillet.
- Charaf, S. (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Physella* physiology (2016).
- Charbonnier, _____ [M.D.] (18**-18**; France)
 - *Pecten* of Adanson (1853).
- Charas, Moïse [Moïse, Moïse] (1618-1698; France)
 - Adler, 2007: 17-18 [biography, portrait].
- Charcot, Jean-Baptiste Étienne Auguste [M.D.] (1867-1936; France)
 - Arctic and Antarctic expeditions; some taxa named after him; lost at sea.
- Chardy, P. (19**-****; France)
 - *Nucula* populations (1984).
- Charig, Alan Jack (1927-1997; U.K.)
 - *Thatcheria* (1963); mostly noted as vertebrate paleontologist.
- Charles Alexander [Prince of Lorraine] (1712-1780; France)
 - Argenville, 1757: 150.
 - Dance, 1986: 64.
- Charles, Angie L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on *Geukensia* shell morphology (1997).
- Charles, Berry (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Discovering sea shells* (1971).
- Charles, Christian (19**-****; France)
 - Fossil *Turritella* variability (1977).
- Charles, G. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Littorina* and polarized light (1961), sense organs (1964).
- Charles, Mary Katherine [née Cochran] (1893-1982; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 230-231; 1987: 26.
- Charles, Laurent (19**-20**; France)
 - Non-marine molluscs of Martinique (2015), Modulidae (2020).
- Charles, Michel (19**-20**; Madagascar)
 - Shell dealer; Acavidae (2002).
- Charles, Robert-P. (19**-****; France)
 - Paris Basin Jurassic oysters (1950s).
- Charlesworth, Edward (1813-1893; U.K.)
 - Dean, 1936: 242.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 79.
 - Winckworth, 1940: 188.
 - A. Wrigley, 1944. English Eocene Eulimidae with notes on the torsion of *Eulima* and on Charlesworth's illustrations. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 47-62.
 - A. Wrigley, 1945. Charlesworth's illustrations: addendum. Proceedings of the

- Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 148.
- M. D. Crane, 1981. Edward Charlesworth & The British Natural History Society. 2. Material in the City of Bristol Museum. The Geological Curator 3(2-3): 93-98.
- B. Pyrah, 1981. Edward Charlesworth & The British Natural History Society. 1. Material in the Yorkshire Museum. The Geological Curator 3(2-3): 88-92.
- R. J. Cleevely & J. Cooper, 1982. Edward Charlesworth & the British Natural History Society. 3. Material in the British Museum (Natural History). The Geological Curator 3(2-3): 99-119.
- M. D. Crane, 1982. Edward Charlesworth (1813-1893): Material in the City of Bristol Museum & Art Gallery – a postscript. The Geological Curator 3(4): 198.
- S. Nelson & A. M. Tynan, 1982. Edward Charlesworth & The British Natural History Society. 4. Material in the Hancock Museum, Newcastle upon Tyne. The Geological Curator 3(4): 195-197.
- Cleevely, 1983: 81.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Charleton [Carleton], Walter [Gauttier] [M.D.] (1620-1707; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1742: 21.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 131-132.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- J. Henry, 2004. Charleton, Walter. Oxford Dictionary of national biography 11: 172-174 [portrait].
- Charlton, W.; see: Courten, W.
- Charmes, Xavier (18**-19**); France)
- Unionidae (1885).
- Charó, Melisa (19**-20**); Argentina)
- Quaternary clams (2010).
- Charou, Despoina (19**-20**); Greece)
- Hydrobiidae (2013).
- Charpentier, _____ (18**-18**); France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 97-98.
- Charpentier, Jean G. F. de [Johann von] (1786-1855; Germany/ Switzerland)
- Also noted as a glaciologist; clausilids (1852).
- Porro, 1841: 50-51.
- J. Favre, 1923. On the date of publication of Charpentier's "Catalogue des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la Suisse." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(4): 172-173.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 79.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Charpentier: p. 101].
- Kiss, 1980: 81.
- Cleevely, 1983: 81.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Turner, 1998: 13-14, fig. [portrait].
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Charpentier: p. 7].
- Frank, 2019: 458.
- Catalogue des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la Suisse* (1937) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Charpiat, René (18**-19**); France)
- Fossil Cerithiidae of Paris Basin (1923).
- Cleevely, 1982: 81.
- Merle, 2008: 130.
- Charpy, Victor Louis Aimé (1800-1890; France)
- Shell collector.
- Charqueño-Celis, Norma Fernanda (19**-20**); Mexico)
- Yucatan marine fauna (2018).
- Charrier, Grégory (19**-20**); Sweden)
- *Littorina* genetics (2013).
- Charrier, Maryvonne (19**-20**); France)
- *Helix* physiology (1990s-2010s).
- Chartier, C. (19**-****); France)
- Freshwater gastropod disease hosts (1993).

- Chartier, Fabianne (19**-*); Costa Rica
- *Tagelus* ecology (1989).
- Chase, M. E. (19**-*); Canada
- *Dreissena* populations (1996).
- Chase, Mike R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea molluscs (1998, 2011).
- Chase, Ronald B. (1940-2022; U.S.A./Canada)
- Life cycle of *Achatina* (1984), love darts of *Helix* (1998), *Behavior & its neural control in gastropod molluscs* (2002).
- Anonymous, 2022. Ronald Chase, September 12, 1940 – September 6, 2022. Montreal Gazette, Obituaries [portraits]; reposted in American Malacological Society Newsletter, Fall 2022: 12 [biography, portrait].
- Koene, J. M., 2023. Obituaries. Professor Ronald Chase, 1940-2022. The Malacologist 80: 27-28 [biography, portrait].
- Chasle, Jean-Pierre (19**-20**; France)
- Muricidae ecology (2002).
- Chassagne, G. (19**-*); France
- Freshwater limpet septum (1972).
- Chastain, Thomas G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive *Deroceras* (2019).
- Chaster, George William [M. D.] (1863-1910; U.K.)
- Collection of Atlantic and Mediterranean shells in National Museum of Wales; marine molluscs of Oban (1894) with W. H. Heathcote; *Jaminia* (1905).
- Anonymous, 1910. G. W. Chaster, M.D. Irish Naturalist (Dublin) 19(7): 137.
- E. Collier, 1910. Obituary notice. G. W. Chaster, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. Journal of Conchology 13(3): 72-74.
- J. Smith, 1982. A field trip in 1897. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 13: 14-16 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, pp. 4-6] [poem, photograph].
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 69.
- B. Goodwin, 2014. The way we were – 1897 style. Mollusc World 34: 24-26 [portrait].
- P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. Zoosystematics and Evolution 93(2): 363-412 [Chaster: pp. 364-365].
- List of British Mollusca & Brachiopoda* (1901) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Chaster, Gerald Wheatley [M.D.] (18**-*); U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Karachi (1892).
- Chatchavalvanich, Kannika (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Unionid physiology (2010).
- Chateigner, Daniel (19**-20**; France)
- Shell pigments (2006).
- Chatelet, C. (18**-19**; France)
- French fossils (1899-1902).
- Chatenay, J. M. (19**-*); France)
- *Porcelaines niger et rostrees de Nouvelle Caledonie* (1977).
- Châtenier, Constant (18**-19**; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82.
- Chater, A. O. (19**-*); U.K.)
- Land molluscs and marine influence (1998).
- Chatfield, June E. (19**-*); U.K.)
- Life history of *Monacha* (1968), *Welch shells* (1977), *Fusinus* (1982), *A guide to snails of Britain and Europe* (1988) with V. Pflieger.
- D. Harfield, 2014. Letter to the editor (more memories of Nora McMillan and others). Mollusc World 36: [29-30].
- Anonymous, 2019. Dr June Chatfield OBE. Mollusc World 50: 2 [portrait].
- Chatterjee, Banani (19**-*); India)
- Physiology of freshwater gastropods (1973).
- Chattopadhyay, D. (19**-20**; India)
- Jurassic-Cretaceous bivalves (2023).
- Chatwin, Charles P. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Chatziioannou, M. (19**-20**; Greece)
- *Xerolenta* life history (2005).

- Chaulnes, Michael Ferdinand d'Albert de [Duc] (1714-1769; France)
Argenville, 1757: 116-117.
- Chaumeton, Hervé (19**-****; France)
● *Les coquillages* (1979).
- Chauncey, Howard H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Physiology of *Urosalpinx* with Carriker (1974).
- Chauncey, Nathaniel (17**-****; U.K.)
● Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Chaudhry, Asghar M. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Biology of *Bulinus* (1980s).
- Chausson, Fabienne (19**-20**; France)
● Squid blood (1999).
- Chauvaud, Laurent (19**-20**; France)
● Scallop growth (2008).
- Chauveau, _____ (17**-****; France)
Lamy, 1931: 21.
- Chauvin, George Frederick (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 231; 1987: 26.
- Chauvin, Georges (19**-****; France)
● *Les coquillages des nos côtes* (1991).
- Chauvin, Silvina F. (19**-****; Argentina)
● Gymnosomata (1998).
- Chavan, André L. (****-****; France)
● *Mollusques et leur détermination* (1966), bivalve taxonomy (1930s-1960s).
G. Deicha & J. P. Michel, 1982. *Les Cahiers Géologiques*, leur fondation par A. Chavan et leur devenir. *Cahiers Géologiques* 100: 538-539.
Cleevely, 1983: 81.
Breure, 2019: 67.
- Chavanich, Suchana (19**-20**; Thailand/U.S.A.)
● *Lacuna* (2002, 2004), *Nudibranchs of Thailand* with others (2010).
- Chavanon, Guy (19**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 83, 104.
- Chaves-Michael, Linda A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Mussel culture (1975).
- Cháves-Villalba, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Pteria* (2007), oyster culture (2008, 2018).
- Chávez, Emilia (19**-****; Mexico)
● *Crassostrea, Rangia* (1980).
- Chávez, Emmanuel Ryan C. de (19**-20**; Philippines)
● Mangrove gastropods (2019).
- Chávez, Ernesto A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Plicopurpura* (2006).
- Chávez-Almazán, L. A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Shellfish poisons (2013).
- Chávez-Ortiz, Ernesto A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Nodipecten* fishery (2013).
- Chávez Ramos, Humberto (1934-****; Mexico)
● Recent marine molluscs.
Abbott, 1987: 26.
- Chávez-Romero, Y. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Crassostrea virus* (2013).
- Chávez-Sánchez, María Cristina (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Reproduction in *Donax* (2018).
- Chávez-Villegas, J. F. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Strombus* larvae (2015).
- Chayla, Louis (1878-1943; France)
● *Guide du conchyliologiste pour les fossiles d'Etampes* (1905).
G. Billiard, 1943. Louis Chayla 1878–1943. *Bulletin de la Société Préhistorique Française* 40(4): 71-72.
- Chaytor, Jason D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Pleistocene *Colus* (2012).
- Chaytor, R. C. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Chazot du Plessis, [Madame] (****-****; France)
Argenville, 1757: 138.
- Chea, Sim Mei (19**-20**; Malaysia)
● Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Cheam, Daravuth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Squid bioluminescence (2019).
- Cheatum, Elmer Philip (1901-1973; U.S.A.)
● *Limnological investigations on respiration, annual migratory cycle, and other related phenomena in fresh-water pulmonate snails* (1934).

- R. W. Fullington, 1973. Obituary. Elmer P. Cheatum (1901-1973). *The Nautilus* 87(4): 115.
- Abbott, 1973: 80.
- Checa, Antonio G. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Ammonites (1980s), bivalve burrowing (1990s-2000s), shell structure (2010s).
- Cecchi, Andrea (19**-20**; Italy)
- Eocene *Eotrivia* (2012).
- Cecchia-Rispoli, Giuseppe (1877-1947; Italy)
- Illustrations of Cretaceous molluscs (1910s-1930s).
- Checon, Helio H. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Olivella* feeding (2020).
- Chédeville, P.-J. (18**-19**; France)
- Paris Basin fossils (1890s-1900s).
- Chee, Kong Yap (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Genetics of *Perna* (2002).
- Chee, Su Yin (19**-20**; Japan/Malaysia)
- Muricid feeding (2013).
- Chee-Barragán, G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Intertidal molluscs (2013).
- Cheek, L. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macoma* as pollution indicator (1976).
- Cheeseman, Thomas Frederic (1845-1923; New Zealand)
- Opisthobranchs (1878).
Hamilton, 1906: 42.
 - T. P. Warren, 1976. Notes on some early workers on N. Z. conchology. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 8(4): 70-73.
 - B. J. Gill, 2010. The Cheeseman-Giglioli correspondence, and museum exchanges between Auckland and Florence, 1877-1904. *Archives of Natural History* 37(1): 131-149 [portrait].
Brook et al, 2020: 71.
- Chejlava, Michael J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* physiology (2006, 2008).
- Chekalina, Sof'ia Semenovna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Chekanovskii, Aleksandr Lavrent'evich (1833-1876; Ukraine/Russia)
- Geologist who collected fossils and freshwater molluscs in Siberia.
Vinarski, 2010: 67.
- Chelazzi, Guido (19**-****; Italy)
- *Nerita* ecology (1976), intertidal zonation (1980), *Patella* (1990s).
- Chelidze, Grigorii Filippovich (1912-1976; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Chelini, Maria-Júlia Estefânia (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Corbulidae (2001), thesis on mollusk exhibitions (2006).
- Chelomin, Victor P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Pollution in pectinids (2004).
- Chelot, Émile (18**-****; France)
- Paris Basin Eocene (1880s).
- Chel'tsov, Yurii Gregor'evich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Chel'tsova, Natal'ia Anatol'evna (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Chemello, Renato (1955-****; Italy)
- Nudibranchs (1980s-1990s), *Atlas of Mediterranean nudibranchs* (1990) with R. Cattaneo-Vietti & R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, *Brachidontes* (1998).
- Chemin, E. (1876-****; France)
- *Les mollusques d'eau douce* (1926).
- Chemmam, Bachra (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- *Eledone* reproduction (2013).
- Chemnitz, Johann Hieronymus [Reverend] (1730-1800; Germany/Denmark)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 189-191.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 151-152.
- L. Pfeiffer, 1840. *Kritisches Register zu Martini und Chemnitz's systematischem Konchylien-Kabinet*. Kassel: Fischer, vi + 112 pp.
- Gosch, 1873: 313-315; 1878: 221-223.
- A. Jantzen & J. Colin, 1889. Chemnitz, Johan Hieronymus, 1730-1800. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge*

- for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 3: 444-445.
- Pilsbry, 1914: liii.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 80.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet*, 1769-1795 – Specific names rejected by ICZN Opinion 184 (1944) and Direction 1 (1954).
- Spärck, 1945: 42.
- A. J. Kohn, 1964. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. II. The species described by Solander, Chemnitz, Born, and Lightfoot between 1766 and 1786. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 45(304): 151-167, pls. 1-2.
- Barnard, 1965: 9.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379 [Chemnitz, p. 371].
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1974. Type specimens of Mollusca in the University Zoological Museum, Copenhagen. *Records of the Auckland Museum* 11: 143-192.
- L. Richardson, R. T. Abbott & G. M. Davis, 1979. Early references to the figures in the *Conchylien Cabinet* of Martini and Chemnitz: volumes I-XII. *Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Department of Malacology, Tryonia* 2(1/2): 427 pp., 432 pls.
- R. H. Stamm, 1979. Chemnitz, Johan Hieronymus, 1730-1800. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 3: 221-222.
- Kiss, 1980: 81.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 82.
- Andrews, 1986: 49.
- Dance, 1986: 50, 66, 207.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Caprotti, 1991: 48.
- Kohn, 1992: 28.
- R. Reichert, 1994. Notes on J. H. Chemnitz. *Hawaiian Shell News* 42(11): 1, 4-5.
- Fouché, 1995: 12.
- Dance, 1999: 10.
- A. V. Martynov, 2002. The shell collection of J. H. Chemnitz in the Zoological Institute, St.-Petersburg. *Ruthenica* 12(1): 1-18.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 68.
- K. Lamprell, 2003. The historical shell collection of J. H. Chemnitz. *Australasian Shell News* 118: 4-6.
- E. Schlebrügge, 2005. Die Conchyliologie, diese angenehme Wissenschaft. Pp. 122-141, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 27.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- Gerlach, 2014: 25-29.
- Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Chen[,] Bin (19**-20**; China)
- Mactrid shell structure (2008), Chamidae shell structure (2016).
- Chen[,] C. (19**-20**; China)
- Onchidiidae (2912, 2017).
- Chen, Chin (1927-****; China/U.S.A.)
- Pteropods (1968).
- Abbott, 1975: 530; 1987: 26.
- Chen, Chong (19**-20**; U.S.A./Japan)
- Physiology of *Solemya* (1987), new Muricidae (2017), chitons (2018).
- Chen[,] Cui-E. (19**-****; China)
- *Stenothyra* (1988).
- Chen[,] Chuzhen (19**-20**; China)
- Triassic bivalves (2022).
- Chen[,] Daohai (19**-20**; China)
- Chiton genetics (2013).
- Chen[,] Deji (19**-****; China)

- *Tricola* (1984).
- Chen[,] Deniu (19**-20**; China)
 - *Agriolimax* (1984), *Economic fauna of China* (1987), Bradybaenidae (2002), *Farmland mollusks* (2008), *Terrestrial Mollusca of important regions of China* (2011).
- Chen[,] Hong-Gen (19**-20**; China)
 - *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Chen[,] Hongyuan (19**-20**; China)
 - Thesis on Sepiidae (2002).
- Chen[,] Jiawei (19**-20**; China)
 - Tridacnid diversity (2020).
- Chen[,] Jinhua (19**-20**; China)
 - Triassic philobryid (2004).
- Chen[,] Jun (19**-20**; China)
 - Veneridae (2011, 2014), Mactridae genetics (2021).
- Chen[,] K.-B. (19**-20**; China)
 - Architectonicidae larvae (2019).
- Chen[,] Ming-Hui (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - Sex in *Calyptraea* (2000).
- Chen[,] Pulin (19**-****; China)
 - *Tricola* (1984).
- Chen[,] Sui-Fong (1906-19**; China)
 - Freshwater snails of China (1938-1945), parasitology.
- Chen[,] Tang-Hua (19**-20**; China)
 - Unionid reproduction (2018).
- Chen[,] Tsen-Chien (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - Ecology of nudibranchs (2013).
- Chen[,] Wei-Jen (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - Vetigastropoda (2016).
- Chen[,] Wen-de (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - Land snails (2003) with Y.-Z. Li, micromolluscs of Taiwan (2007), freshwater molluscs of Taiwan (2011) with S.-K. Wu.
- Chen, Xiaofeng (19**-****; Switzerland)
 - Land snail reproduction (1993).
- Chen, Xiaogang (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Mytilus* physiology (1987).
- Chen[,] Xinun (1967-****; China)
 - Coauthor books on economic cephalopods, world cephalopods (2009).
- Chen[,] Xiuli (19**-20**; China)
 - Mitridae genetics (2020) with others.
- Chen[,] Y. S. (19**-****; Australia/China)
 - Littorinidae populations (1987).
- Chen, Ya Shih (19**-****; Germany)
 - Shell growth and temperature (1938).
- Chen[,] Yuanxiao (19**-20**; China)
 - *Terrestrial molluscs in Yunnan* (2016).
- Chen, Zeyuan (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Bivalve genetics (2023).
- Chen[,] Zhe-Yu (19**-20**; China)
 - Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Chen[,] Zhiyong (19**-20**; China)
 - *Atlas of shellfish research in Penghu area* (2009) with W. Wu.
- Chen[,] Zhiyun (19**-20**; China)
 - *Mollusks of the Yellow Sea and Bohai Sea* (2016) with others, *A photographic guide to seashells of China* (2022).
- Chen[,] Zhongqin (19**-19**; China)
 - Coauthor of *Bohai yan an diqu zao disan ji fuzulei* [Early Tertiary gastropod fossils from the coastal region of Bohai] (1978).
- Cheney, Daniel P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Shellfisheries (1970s-2000s).
- Cheney, Donald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Littorina* (1982).
- Cheney, Karen L. (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Nudibranch physiology (2019).
- Cheng, Gang (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Conus* populations (2012).
- Cheng[,] Han-Liang (19**-20**; China)
 - Genetic sequences in Veneridae (2006), Mactridae (2012, 2016).
- Cheng[,] Qing-Qing (19**-20**; China)
 - *Bellamyia* genetics (2015).
- Cheng, S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Squid (2015).
- Cheng, Thomas Clement (1930-2000; U.S.A.)

- Parasites of *Achatina* (1965), *Marine molluscs as hosts for symbioses: with a review of known parasites of commercially important species* (1967), *Medical and economic malacology* (1974) with E. A. Malek.
- Abbott, 1973: 231; 1987: 26.
- G. Rodrick, 2001. In memoriam. Thomas Clement Cheng, November 5, 1930- November 28, 2002. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 20(1): 1-12 [portrait, bibliography].
- Cheng[,] Zhi-Yuan (19**-20**); China
- *Nerita* biogeography (2018).
- Chenu, Jean Charles [M.D.] (1808-1879; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1880. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 28(1): 106-107.
- C. D. Sherborn & E. A. Smith, 1911. A collation of J. C. Chenu's *Illustrations conchyliologiques*, and a note on P. L. Duclos' *Hist. nat. gén. et part. coquilles*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(4): 264-267.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 80.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 18. Delessert collection. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 176.
- G. Mermod, 1947. Catalogue des types et des exemplaires de cones, figures ou décrits par Hwass, Bruguière, Lamarck, Delessert, Kiener et Chenu, se trouvant au Musée de Genève. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 54(5): 155-217.
- R. I. Johnson, 1963. The arrangement and contents of the genera described in J. C. Chenu's *Illustrations conchyliologiques* (1843-53). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(2): 92-95.
- C. F. Cowan, 1971. J. C. Chenu, "1857-1884" [1850-1861], *Encyclopédie d'histoire naturelle*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(1): 9-17 [molluscs, 1858].
- Cailliez, 1984: 7, 10.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 82.
- Dance, 1986: 138, 207, pl. 19.
- R. T. Abbott [undated, circa 1990]. *Illustrations conchyliologiques*. Sanibel Island, Florida: Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum, 1 page brochure.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Cailliez, 1995: 13.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 32 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 15, 21.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 68.
- Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].
- Allmon, 2017: 13.
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques ou description et figures de toutes les coquilles connues vivantes et fossiles, classées suivant le système de Lamarck modifié d'après les progrès de la science et comprenant les genres nouveaux et les espèces récemment découvertes* (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Leçons élémentaires d'histoire naturelle* (1847) and *Manuel de conchyliologie* (1859-1862) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Illustrations conchyliologiques* (1842-1853) and *Leçons élémentaires sur l'histoire naturelle* (1847) also online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Chenuil, Anne (19**-20**); France
- *Cerastoderma* genetics (2016).
- Chepaliga, Andrei Leonidovich (1938-****; Russia)
- Freshwater molluscs, living and fossil (1980s-1990s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 27.
- Chepikova, Sarvar Khalilovna (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Cherbonnier, Gustave (1911-1995; France)
- *Les mollusques de France de la collection Locard. Mollusques terrestres* (1942-1947), non-marine snails (1950s), *Fusus* (1965).

- A. Guille, 1998. Memorial: Gustave Cherbonnier. Pp. xxiv-xxx [portrait], in: R. Mooi & M. Telford, eds., *Echinoderms: San Francisco; Proceedings of the Ninth International Echinoderm Conference*. Rotterdam: Balkema, xxxii + 923 pp.
- Cherchi, Santino (19**-****; Italy)
- Fauna of Tavolara (1998).
- Chérel-Mora, Corinne (19**-20**; France)
- Land snails of New Caldeonia (2009).
- Cheremnov, Anatolii Dmitrievich (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Freshwater molluscs (1996).
- Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Cherkesov, Oleg Vsevolodovich (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Chernogorenko, Elena Vasil'evna (1957-****; Ukraine)
- On the species composition of viviparids (Gastropoda, Viviparidae) in Europe and western Asia [in] *Zoological Journal*, U.S.S.R. Academy of Sciences, Moscow 1988, Vol. 67(5): 645-655 [edited and annotated by K. J. Boss]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 11: 28 pp.
- Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Chernogorenko, Mariya Ivanovna (1925-****; Russia)
- Freshwater snails (1975), trematode parasites.
- Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Chernomaz, Tatyana Viktorovna (1977-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Chernov, Aleksandr Aleksandrovich (1877-1963; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- L. R. Zhdanova & I. S. Astakhova, 2016. The role of the geological museum named after A. A. Chernov in the popularization of paleontological knowledge. Pp. 310-314, in: I. S. Barskov, A. V. Ivanov, T. B. Leonova, S. V. Nikolaeva & I. A. Yashkov, eds., 2016. *The golden age of malacology*. Collective volume of the All-Russia research conference dedicated to the 100th anniversary of the birth of Professor Viktor Nikolaevich Shimansky. Borissiak Paleontological Institute of the Russian Academy of Sciences, Moscow, 340 pp.
- Chernov, Georgii Aleksandrovich (1906-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Chernova, Elena N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Heavy metals in *Tridacna* (2000).
- Chernova, Evgeniia Sergeevna (1920-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Chernova, T. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Nipponacmea* (2000), Lepetidae (2002).
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Cherns, Lesley (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Silurian chitons (1998, 2004).
- Chern'sheva, Matal'ia Alekseevna (1916-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Chernyaev, Maxim Zherarovich (1962-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Chernyagina, O. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Invasive *Arion* (2017).
- Chernyshev [Tshernyshev], Alexei Victorovich (1969-****; Russia)
- Bivalve gills (1998), *Anemina* (1998), Lepetidae (2002), Unionida (2004), Skeneidae (2016).
- Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Chernyshev Alexei Victorovich. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 4: 133.
- Egorov, 2004: 11; 34 [as Tshernyshev].
- Chernyshev, Boris Isidorovich (1888-1950; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Chernyshova, T. N. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
- *Limax* (2011).
- Chéron, Jules (18**-****; France)

- *Recherches pour servir à l'histoire du système nerveux des céphalopodes dibranchiaux* (1866).
- Cherr, G. N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Cherres, Collard des (18**-****; France)
- *Catalogue des testacés marine du département du Finistère* (1830), *Deux coquilles marines des genres Pecten et Ovula, Nouvelles pour le département du Finistère* (1846).
- Cherrill, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Hydrobiidae (1985).
- Cherry, Donald S. (1**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* ecology (1980s-1990s).
- Cherry, W. S. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Mytilidae (1984).
- Chersky, I. D. (1845-1892; Lithuania/Russia)
- Geologist who collected molluscs in Siberia and Lake Baikal in late 1800s. Vinarski, 2010: 67.
- Chérubin, _____ (****-****; Seychelles)
- Duchamps, 1999: 3.
- Chesalin, M. V. (19**-****; Crimea)
- Helicidae reproduction (1995).
- Chesler, Earl (1937-2007; U.S.A.)
- Founded Broward Shell Club in 1962; spouse of R. Chesler; father of J. Chesler. Abbott, 1987: 26.
- Chesler, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of E. & R. Chesler.
- Chesler, Ruth (19**-1987; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. Chesler; mother of J. Chesler. Abbott, 1987: 26.
- Chesneau, Augustin (active 1600s, France)
- *Emblemes Sacrez ...* (1667). Caprotti, 1991: 28-29. E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 44(5-8): 87-100 [Chesneau: pp. 94-96].
- Chesney, H. C. G. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Semele* of Arabia (1994), bivalves from Arabia (1997), Margaritiferidae (1998).
- Chess, James R. [Tony] (19**-2014; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction of *Mitra* (1971). Anonymous, 2014. Tony Chess. Eureka Times Standard, January 28-30, 2014: [pagination unknown].
- Chessa, Lorenzo A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Molluscs of Palau (1985).
- Chesson, John (1814-1873; U.K./India)
- Collected land snails. Preece et al., 2022: 12-13 [biography].
- Chester, Charles Morgan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch physiology (1990s-2000s), *Acteon* feeding (1993).
- Chester, Webster (1876-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. Webster Chester, biology professor. New York Times, October 9, 1971: 34.
- Chesler, John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Chestnut, Alfred Page (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larvae (1982). Abbott, 1987: 26.
- Chestnut, Alphonse F. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on digestion in Ostreidae (1949); papers on *Mercenaria* (1950s). Abbott, 1987: 26-27.
- Chétail, Monique (19**-****; France)
- Histochemistry of *Arion* (1967), boring by *Thais* (1969).
- Chetoui, Imene (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- Genetics of Mactridae (2012, 2016).
- Cheung[,] Siu-Gin (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- *Perna* (1990, 2004, 2013), *Nassarius* cannibalism (2010).
- Cheung Pui Shan[,] Catherine (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- Crabs feeding on gastropods (1990).
- Chevillard, S. (****-****; ****)
- Duchamps, 1999: 3-4.

- Chevalier, Auguste Jean Baptiste (1873-1956; France)
 • Mostly noted for work in botany.
 Trew, 1990: 69.
- Chevalier, Jean-Pierre (1926-1981; France)
 • *Faunen aus dem Miocän Nordwestdeutschlands* (1964) with with H. J. Anderson.
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 72 [biography].
- Chevalier, Laure (19**-20**; France)
 • *Helix* physiology (2000s).
- Chevallier, Henry (19**-****; France)
 • Subfossil land snails (1969), slugs (1970s).
- Chevreaux, Édouard L. (1846-1931; France/ Algeria)
 • Molluscs of Croisic (1886).
 Duchamps, 1999: 7.
- Chew, Kenneth Kendall (1933-2022; U.S.A.)
 N. Bourne, 2000. Kenneth Kendall Chew. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 19(1): 13-14 [portrait].
 Carriker, 2004: 140, 159, 181, 242 [portraits].
 S. Bayer, 2014. The Bourne-Chew identity. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter* 2014(3): 4-5 [portrait].
- Chhuoy, Samol (19**-20**, Cambodia)
 • Cambodia lake fauna with others (2020).
- Chi, Lois Wong (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Oncomelania* physiology (1960s-1980s).
- Chia, Fu-Shiang (19**-****; China/Canada/U.K.)
 • Larvae of nudibranchs (1970s-1990s).
- Chía i Bajandas, Manuel de (1856-1917; Spain)
 • *Fauna malacológica de Catalunya* (1916); reprinted 2011.
 Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 161.
- Chiaie/Chiaje, S. della/delle; see: Delle Chiaie/Chiaje, S.
- Chiamenti, _____ (****-****; Italy)
 Dance, 1986: 208.
- Chiang[,] Chu-Shan (19**-****; China)
 • New species of *Cypraea* from Australia (1975).
- Chiantore, Mariachiara (19**-20**, Italy)
 • Nudibrachs (2001).
- Chiappa-Carrara, Xavier (19**-****; Mexico)
 • *Crassostrea* (1987).
- Chiapponi, Marco & Pia (19**-20**, Italy)
 • Cypraeidae (2009).
- Chiarelli, Stefano (1959-****; Italy)
 • *Mitrella* (2002) with others.
 Repetto et al., 2011: 111.
- Chiba, Kenji (19**-****; Japan)
 • Venerid feeding (1957).
- Chiba, R.; see: Tiba, R.
- Chiba, Satoshi (19**-20**, Japan)
 • Land and freshwater snails from Bonin Islands (1999-2008), land snail parasites (2010), *Batillaria* populations (2012), *Tegula* (2019).
- Chiba, Susumu (19**-20**, Japan)
 • *Littorina* distribution (2015).
- Chiba, Takumi (19**-20**, Japan)
 • Non-marine gastropods of South Korea (2019).
- Chiba, Tomoki (19**-20**, Japan)
 • Predation by *Euspira* (2012), fossilized bivalve intestinal casts (2015).
- Chi-Barragán, Guillermina (19**-****; Mexico)
 • *Chione* mariculture (1995).
- Chibichenko, Natal'ia Terent'evna (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Chicharo, L. M. Z. & M. A. (19**-20**, Portugal)
 • Bivalve larvae (2000).
- Chichester, Lyle Franklin (1931-****; U.S.A.)
 • Anatomy of *Hemphilla* (2002), North American land snails (2017).
 Abbott, 1975: 531; 1987: 27.
- Chichester, Rosalie Caroline (18**-1949; U.K.)
 • Purchased remainder of H. Fulton's stock from his widow.
 Legacy in The Times (London), 11 August 1949: [page unknown].
- Chichvarkhin, Anton Yuri (1975-2020; Russia)

- Opisthobranchs, Mytilidae (2018), squids from 2000s, *Nucella* (2014).
- Chichvarkina, Olga V. (19**-20**); Russia)
- *Nucella* (2014), *Placida* (2016), Mytilidae (2018).
- Chiciudean, I. (19**-20**); Romania)
- Teredinid anatomy (2021).
- Chickering, John White, Jr. (1831-1913; U.S.A.)
- W. Wood, 1888. [John White Chickering]. Proceedings of the Portland Society of Natural History, Session of 1888-1889: 6-9. Abbott, 1973: 80.
- Martin, 1995: 27-28.
- Chicoine, David (19**-20**); U.K./Canada/U.S.A.)
- Shellfish archaeology in Peru (2013).
- Chiellini, Francesco (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Chiereghin, Stefano [Abate] (1745-1820; Italy)
- G. Ravagnan, 1837. Chiereghin (Stefano). Pp. 76-80, in: E. De Tipaldo, ed., Biografia degli Italiani illustri 4: 513 pp.
- Porro, 1841: 104-105 [as "Chieregin"; life dates mistakenly given as 1754-"1920"].
- G. D. Nardo, 1847. Sinonimia moderna delle specie registrate nell'opera intitolata: descrizione de' crostacei, de' testacei e de' pesci che abitano le lagune e Golfo Veneto rappresentati in figure, a chiaro-scuro ed a colori dall'abate Stefano Chiereghini Ven. Clodiense. Venezia: Nell'I. R. Priv. Stabilimento Antonelli, pp. i-xi, cols. 1-128 (pp. [1-64]) [biography: ix-xi].
- C. von Wurzbach, 1857. Chiereghin, Stefano. Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich 2: 341.
- Š. Brusina, 1870. Ipsa Chiereghinii conchylia, ovvero contribuzione pella malacologia adriatica desunta dal manoscritto descrizione de' crostacei, de' testacei, e de' pesci che abitano le Lagune e Golfo Veneto, rappresentati in figure, a chiaro-scuro ed a colori, dall' Abate Stefano Chiereghini Ven. Clodiense. Pisa: Tipografia Nistri, 280 pp.
- P. Piani, 1977. Malacologi Italiani Illustri. Stefano Chiereghin (1745-1820). Conchiglie 13(7-8): 133-136.
- K. Pomian, 1986. Collezionisti d'arte e di curiosità naturali. Storia della Cultura Veneta 5(2): 1-70 [Chierighin: p. 39].
- K. Pomian, 1989. Collezionisti, naturalisti e antiquary nel Veneto del XVIII secolo. Pp. 245-345, in: K. Pomian, ed., Collezionisti, amatori e curiosi: Parigi-Venezia XVI-XVIII secolo. Milano: Il Saggiatore, 367 + [vi] pp. [Chierighin: p. 290] [reprint from Pomian, 1986].
- K. Pomian [translated by E. Wiles-Porter], 1990. Collectors and curiosities: Paris and Venice, 1500-1800. Cambridge (U.K.): Polity Press, 348 pp. [Chierighin: p. 225] [translation of Pomian, 1989].
- C. Gibin, ed., 1997. L'esplorazione del Golfo di Venezia: I Disegni del Naturalista Chioggiotto Stefano Chiereghin per Lazzaro Spallanzani. Conselve (Padova): T & G Edizioni, 155 pp. [not seen].
- C. Gibin, ed., 2001. Descrizione de' pesci, de' crostacei, e de' testacei che abitano le Lagune ed il Golfo Veneto. Treviso: Canova, 2 vols., xviii + 982 pp.; 830 pp. [biography, portrait, reprint of systematic catalog].
- M. Turchetto, 2007. Studi storici sui molluschi della laguna di Venezia: prime osservazioni di biometria ed ecologia sui testacei. Bollettino Malacologico 43(1-8): 119-124 [portrait].
- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Chiereghin: pp. 197-199, portrait].
- Chiesa, Ignacio Luis (19**-20**); Argentina)
- Caecidae (2014).
- Chiesa, J. O. (19**-20**); Argentina)
- Eocene (2001).
- Chiesa di Cervignasco, F. della; F. della C. di; see: Di Cervignasco, F. della C.
- Chigarria, Juan (19**-****; Spain)
- *Anadara* (1996).
- Chigi-Zondadari, Buonaventura (1841-1908; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 314.
- Chihuailaf, Ricardo H. (19**-****; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Fissurella* (1993).

- Chikineva, Tamara Pavlovna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Chikhachev, Pavel Konstantinovich (1899-1968; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Chikou, Antoine (19**-20**; Benin)
• Non-marine gastropods (2020).
- Chikovani, Archil Andreevich (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Chikyu, Eri (19**-20**; Japan)
• *Adeuomphalus* (2009).
- Chilala, Alex D. (19**-20**; Zambia)
• Unionidae phylogeny (2014).
- Children, Anna (Atkins) (1799-1871; U.K.)
• Daughter of John G. Children; illustrated shells for his books, and later took the first photographs of marine algae (as Anna Atkins)
C. Armstrong, 2004. Cameraless: from natural illustrations and nature prints to manual and photogenic drawings and other botanographs. Pp. 87-179, in: C. Armstrong & C. de Zegher, eds., *Ocean flowers: impressions from nature*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 314 pp. [conchology: pp. 97-102, pls. 4-14].
L. J. Schaaf, et al., 2018. Sun gardens: cyanotypes by Anna Atkins. New York: New York Public Library, 215 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits] [conchological illustrations, pp. 49-51 & 204].
L. Sante, 2019. Early developments [exhibit and book review]. *New York Review of Books* 66(8): 42-43.
- Child, John (1922-1984; Australia)
• *Shellfish of the Bay of Plenty* (1957), *Australian sea shells; an introduction for young biologists and collectors* (1959, 1968), *New Zealand shells* (1974, 1977).
- Children, John George (1777-1852; U.K.)
• Father of A. Children.
A. S. Kennard, A. E. Salisbury & B. B. Woodward, 1931. The types of Lamarck's genera of shells as selected by J. G. Children in 1823. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 82(17): 40 pp.
Salisbury, 1945: 152-153.
Wilkins, 1957: 146-156.
- J. Q. Burch, 1958. Types (designated by Children)? *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 178: 2.
- A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portrait].
- A. E. Gunther, 1978. John George Children, F.R.S. (1777-1852) of the British Museum. Mineralogist and reluctant Keeper of Zoology. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 6(4): 75-108, 2 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Desmond, 1985.
Dance, 1986: 85.
Dance, 1999: 14.
- G. McOuat, 2001. Cataloging power: delineating 'competent naturalists' and the meaning of species in the British Museum. *British Journal for the History of Science* 34(1): 1-28 [Children: pp. 11-12].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 68 [death year erroneously as 1825].
- S. Forgan, 2004. Children, John George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 11: 448-449.
- C. M. C. Haines, 2004. Children, John George. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 1: 421-422.
- R. E. Petit, 2012. John Edward Gray (1800-1875): his malacological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 3214: 125 pp. [Children: p. 7].
- Childress, James J. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
• Deep-sea physiology, especially clams and squid (1980s-1990s).
- Childs, Richard McClung (1929-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 231-232; 1987: 27.
- Chilia, David P. (19**-20**; Malta)
• Land snails of Malta with others (2022).
- Chilingar, George V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Fossil chemistry (1962).
- Chilini, Maria Júlia (19**-20**; Brazil)

- Corbulidae (2001).
- Chilton, Charles (1860-1929, U.K./New Zealand)
 Hamilton, 1906: 42.
 R. L. C. Pilgrim, 1996. Chilton, Charles 1860-1929. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 3: 97-98.
 Brook et al., 2020: 71.
- Chimbari, Moses J. (19**-20**; Zimbabwe)
- Fish preying on *Bulinus* (2002).
- Chin, Eleanor (19**-****; Singapore)
- Mangrove snail ecology (1983).
- Chin[,] Shao-Chi; see: King[,] S. G.
- Ching, Hilda Lei (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Trematodes in *Macoma* and ducks (1965).
- Chinh[,] Nguyen (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Mytilidae (2001).
- Chino, Mitsuo (19**-20**; Japan)
- Volutidae (2010), *Thala* (2015), Muricidae (2023).
- Chinzei, Kiyotaka (19**-****; Japan)
- Japanese fossil molluscs (1950s-1970s).
- Chiocco, Andrea (****-1624; Italy)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 128.
 Melvill, 1897: 439.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 80.
 Franchini et al., 1975: 63.
 B. Accordi, 1978 [“1977”]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. The Museum Calceolarium (XVIth century) of Verona illustrated in 1622 by Ceruti and Chiocco. *Geologica Romana* 16: 21-54.
 Boss, 1988: 118.
 Heller, 2007: 32.
 Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 291, 298.
- Chiplonkar, Gangadhar Wasudev (19**-****; India)
- Oysters (1979), Cretaceous (1970s).
- Chipman, Walter A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallop physiology (1954).
- Chippeaux, Edith (1921-2010) & Harry (Chip) (1913-2000; U.S.A.)
 Joffe, 2017: 32 [biography, portrait].
- Chipperfield, P. N. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1953).
- Chira Siadén, Luis E. (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Graphis* (2017).
- Chirat, Régis (19**-20**; France)
- Ammonites (1990s), mathematics of molluscan shell coiling; nautiloid paleobiology.
 S. Imbler, 2022. An extinct mollusk’s twisty shell fascinates. *New York Times*, 4 Jan. 2022: D-3.
- Chirichingo Fonseca, Norma (19**-****; Peru)
- Fisheries.
- Chirinos, Aurora (19**-****; Peru)
- Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Chirli, Carlo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Paleontology of Italy (1990s-2020s).
- Chiron, _____ (****-****; France)
 Dance, 1986: 134.
- Chirova, Valentina S. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Buccinum* physiology (2004).
- Chistikov, Sergei Dmitrievich (1949-****; Russia)
- Scaphopods (1970s-1980s).
 Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Chitramvong, Yaowaluk Prayoonhong (19**-****; Thailand/U.S.A.)
- Ecological physiology of freshwater snails (1980s); thesis: The Bithyniidae (Mollusca, Gastropoda, Prosobranchia) of Thailand: their comparative morphology, taxonomy and systematic relationships (1987).
- Chitty, Edward (1804-1863; U.K./Jamaica)
 Anonymous, 1863. Obituary. *Gentleman’s Magazine and Historical Review* (ser. 3) 15: 805.
 Smith, 1906: 707, 709.
 Dean, 1936: 240-241.
 Sherborn, 1940: 33.
 W. J. Clench & R. D. Turner, 1950. Edward Chitty with a bibliography of his species of Jamaica land mollusks. *Occasional Papers of the Museum of the Institute of Jamaica* 1: 1-12, 1 pl.

- K. J. Boss, 1972. Chitty Chitty Bang Bang. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1971: 11.
- Abbott, 1973: 81.
- Cleevly, 1983: 82.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- J. A. Hamilton & M. C. Curthoys, 2004.
- Chitty, Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 11: 498.
- Johnson, 2006a: 21, 49.
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Chitty: pp. 14-15].
- Chitwood, Benjamin Goodwin (1906-1972; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. B. Chitwood; nematode parasites of snails (1937).
- Abbott, 1973: 81.
- Chitwood, May Bell [née Hutson] (19**-19**;
U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. G. Chitwood; nematode parasites of snails (1937).
- Chiu[,] Jill M. Y. (19**-20**;
China [Hong Kong])
- *Nassarius* cannibalism (2010).
- Chiu[,] Jui-Kuang (19**-****;
China [Taiwan])
- *Oncomelania* (1967).
- Chiu[,] S. T. (1919**-****;
China [Hong Kong])
- *Philene* ecology (1990).
- Chivers, Dustin Dale (1935-1995;
U.S.A.)
- Pycnogonids in *Mytilus* (1960), *Pleurobranchaea* (1967).
- Williams, 2007: 216-218 [portraits].
- Chlupác, Ivo (1931-2002;
Czech Republic).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 72-73 [biography, portrait].
- Choe[,] Byung Lae (1940-****;
Republic of Korea)
- Anonymous, 2004. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Byung Lae Choe. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 8: 140-141 [partial bibliography].
- Choe, D. T. (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1976).
- Choe[,] Sang (19**-****;
Republic of Korea)
- Morphology of *Tapes* (1965).
- Choffat, Léon Paul (1849-1919;
Switzerland/
Portugal)
- Paleontologist; published as Paul; *Description de la faune Jurassique du Portugal: classe des cephalopods* (1893), *Recueil d'études paléontologiques sur la faune crétacique du Portugal* (1886-1902).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 80.
- Cleevly, 1983: 82.
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 110.
- R. B. Rocha & J. C. Kullberg, 2004. A geologia na toponímia e na história da cidade de Lisboa. 4ª Jornadas Toponímia Lisboa, Lisboa 2001: 29-50 [Choffat: pp. 18, 20-21 of repaginated reprint; original not seen; portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 73 [biography, portrait].
- Choi[,] Cheol Young (19**-20**;
Republic of Korea)
- *Crassostrea* genetics (2009).
- Choi[,] Ki Chul (1***-19**;
Republic of Korea)
- Clam fisheries (1960s-1970s).
- Choi[,] Kwang-Sik (19**-20**;
Republic of Korea)
- Molluscs of Juju Island (2007), chitons (2014).
- Choi[,] Man-Yeon (19**-20**;
Republic of Korea/
U.S.A.)
- Slug senses (2019).
- Choi[,] Min Chul (19**-20**;
Republic of Korea)
- Mactridae physiology (2009, 2011).
- Choi[,] Yong Ki (19**-20**;
Republic of Korea)
- *Crassostrea* genetics (2009).
- Cholmondeley, Reginald (1826-1896;
U.K.)
- *Conus textile cholmondeleyi* Melvill, 1900.
- Dean, 1936: 249.
- Sherborn, 1940: 33.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159; 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1897].
- Abbott, 1963: 27.

- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 69.
- Chong, Javier (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Benthoctopus* (2006).
- Chong, Mary Yong (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lissachatina* (2019).
- Chong-Carrillo, Olimpia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Oyster biology (2018).
- Chong Sánchez, Fabiola (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* reproduction (2018).
- Choo[,] L. M. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- *Modiolus* hairs (2014).
- Choo[,] L. Q. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- *Modiolus* hairs (2014).
- Choquet, C. (19**-****; France)
- Reproductive cycles of molluscs (1971).
- Choquet, M. (19**-****; France)
- *Patella* (1960s).
- Choslen, A. A. [Miss] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chote, Suvatti (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Molluscs of Siam* (1938).
- Chotiyaputta, Cherdchinda (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Sepia* taxonomy (2011).
- Chou[,] Loke Ming (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-1990s); with K. S. Tan, *Guide to common seashells of Singapore* (2000), feeding in *Gyrineum* (2001).
- Choubert, G. (19**-****; Morocco)
- *Etudes sur le Jurassique du moyen Atlas (Morocco). Le Jurassique de la region d'el Mersskoura (Moyen Atlas)* with A. Faure-Muret (1967).
- Choudhury, Amalesh (19**-****; India)
- Infections in freshwater snails (1982).
- Chow[,] Chi-Yui (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Thesis on *Thais* (2004).
- Chow, Victor (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology, systematics of *Littorina* (1975, 1987).
- Chown, Steven L. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Physiology of marine clams, snails (1995).
- Choy[,] Eun Jung (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Atrina* physiology (2015).
- Chrisman, C. Larry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid genetics (1980s).
- Christmas, Nathan A. M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Littorina* genetics (2014).
- Christ, Hans A. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur Stratigraphie und Paläontologie des Malm von Westsizilien* (1960).
- Christiaens, Joseph [Los] Marie Jean (1927-2013; Belgium)
- *Révision du genre Patella (Mollusca, Gastropoda)* (1973).
- Fouché, 1995: 12.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 111.
- L. J. van Gemert, 2019. The malacological publications of Jos Christiaens (1927-2013). *Gloria Maris* 58(1): 27-29 [bibliography].
- Christelow, A. Q. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Clausilia* (1983).
- Christensen, Anders G. (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Bulinus* taxonomy (1989, 1991).
- Christensen, Carl Cummer (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails; *Catalogue of the native land and freshwater molluscs of the Hawaiian Islands* (1995) with R. H. Cowie & N. L. Evenhuis.
- Abbott, 1975: 531; 1987: 27.
- Christensen, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mainly noted as entomologist; *Kauai's native land shells* (1992).
- Christensen, Hans (19**-****; Denmark)
- Biology of *Precuthona* (1977).
- Christensen, J. Tang (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Littorina* (1977).
- Christensen, Jörgen Møller (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Seashells. Bivalve of the British and northern European seas* (1980).
- Christensen, Judith A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rabdotus* (1976).

- Christensen, Kresten (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Deroceras* physiology (1998).
- Christensen, Olaf (****-****; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1991. One hundred years of shell dealing. *Australian Shell News*, 73: 6 [portrait].
- Christensen, Severin (18**-19**; Denmark)
- Faunal survey (1907).
- Christensen, Walter Kegel (1942-2002; Denmark)
- Fossil cephalopods.
- F. Schmid-Wallis, 2003. Memories of Walter Kegel Christensen (25 May 1942 – 18 October 2002). *Berliner Paläobiologische Abhandlungen* 3: 5-6 [biography, portraits].
- F. Surlyk, 2003. Walter Kegel Christensen 25. Maj 1942 – 18. Oktober 2002. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of Denmark* 50(1): i-vi [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Christian VI, King (1699-1746; Denmark)
- Dance, 1986: 35.
- Christian [Frederick] VIII, King (1786-1848; Denmark)
- R. Winckworth, 1943. Holten's systematic list of the shells of Chemnitz. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 146-150, pl. 5.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 28 [portrait], 30-31.
- Christian Albert, Duke of Holstein-Gottorp (1641-1695; Germany)
- Collection described by A. Olearius In 1666.
- Dance, 1986: 13, 34.
- Christiansen, Gunna (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Cerostoderma* (1989).
- Christie, Max (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Naticidae (2009).
- Christman, Steven P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Viviparidae (1996).
- Christofel, Bona DuPre (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 573 [as Oatis, B. D.].
- Abbott, 1987: 27.
- Christoffersen, Martin Lindsey (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Nystiellidae (2013), *Caecum* (2016).
- Christy, David (1802-1868; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 81.
- Abbott, 1973: 81.
- Christy, Robert Miller (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Swiss molluscs (1883).
- Chrosiecchowski, Przemyslaw (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Lymnaea* in Venezuela (1964), freshwater snails and *Schistosoma* (1994).
- Chrpa, M. E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Variation in *Astarte* (2015).
- Chu, Ellen W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gull predation on *Lottia* (1983).
- Chu[,] Ka Hou (19**-20**; China)
- *Mactra* genetics (2014).
- Chua, Chong Pow (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Chuback, Norma Gentile (1921-2006; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 33 [biography, portrait].
- Chubb, A. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Squid mantle tissue (1981).
- Chubb, Lawrence J. (1887-1971; U.K./Jamaica)
- I. C. Brown & D. M. Langner, 2002. Type and figured specimens in the Geology Museum, University of the West Indies, Mona Campus, Jamaica. *The Geological Curator* 7(8): 299-304.
- S. K. Donovan, 2010. An appreciation of Lawrence John Chubb (1887-1971), stratigrapher, educator, and historian of Jamaican geology. Pp. 103-108, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. Geological Society of America, *Memoir* 205: v + 108 pp. [bibliography, portraits].
- Chude, R. (18**-19**; France)
- Ammonites (1909).
- Chueca, Luis J. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Chukhchin, Vladislav Dmitrievich (1931-****; Ukraine)
- Gastropod larvae, ecology (1960s-1980s), *Funktsional'naia morfologiya rapany* (1970), *Èkologiya briukhonogikh molliuskov*

- Chernogo moria* (1984).
Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Chun, Carl (1852-1914; Germany)
- Cephalopods of German Deep Sea Expedition (1910); translated into English in 1975 and available at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Anonymous, 1914. Nekrologen. Almanach der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften, Wien 64: 377-378.
- W. T. Calman, 1914. Carl Chun. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London, 126: 46-47.
- O. Steche, 1914. Carl Chun. Jahresbericht der Schlesischen Gesellschaft für vaterländische Cultur 92 (Nekrologe): 4-7.
- O. Steche, 1914. Carl Chun. Mitteilungen der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Leipzig, 1914: 44-89, 1 pl. [not seen].
- F. H. Winter, 1914. Carl Chun. Bericht der Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Frankfurt am Main 45(3): 176-183 [biography, portraits].
- F. Braem, 1915. Professor Carl Chun, geb. den 1. Oktober 1852, gest. den 11. April 1914. Internationale Revue der Gesamten Hydrobiologie und Hydrographie 7(1): 92-101, pl. 2 [biography, portrait].
- H. Lohmann, 1915. Nachruf für Carl Chun. Verhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins in Hamburg (ser. 3) 22 (Sonderberichte über Vorträge), 1-4.
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 172-174; 1960: 51.
- R. Kiliass, 1970. Einige Kopffüßer der Deutschen Tiefsee-Expedition. Museum für Naturkunde an der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin – 200 Jahre. Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe 19(2/3): 175-177 & 321.
- Barnard, 1965: 9.
- E.-M. Schmidt & D. Nougier, 1975 [“1974”]. Le *Valdivia* dans l’océan Indien austral (1898); extraits de la relation de voyage de l’expédition par Carl Chun. Terres Australes et Antarctiques Françaises, 62: 4-18.
- H.-R. Simon, 1975 [reprinted, 1978]. Carl Chun und Ernst Haeckel als Herausgeber Meeresbiologischer Tafelwerke. Pp. 327-337, in: C. Nissen, ed., Die Zoologische Buchillustration: ihre Bibliographie und Geschichte, Band II. Stuttgart: Anton Hiersemann, xvii + 604 pp., 48 pls.
- Fouché, 1995: 13.
- H. Thiel & M. Türkay, 2002. Carl Chun (1852-1914) and the early days of biological deep-sea research in Germany. Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung 9: 101-136 [portraits].
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Chun: pp. 128, 327-328, 344-345].
- G. Zirnstein, 2009. Carl Chun (1852-1914). Pp. 137-166, in: Gerald Wiemers, ed., Sächsische Lebensbilder, Band 6, Teilband A-K. Stuttgart [not seen].
- A. von Klewitz, 2012. Carl Chun, die *Valdivia* und die Entdeckung der Tiefsee. Berlin: Parthas Verlag Berlin, 215 pp. [not seen].
- M. E. Y. Low, B. Y. Lee & P. K. L. Ng, 2017. The Brachyura (Crustacea: Decapoda) of the *Deutschen Tiefsee-Expedition auf dem Dampfer “Valdivia” 1898–1899*: dates of publications and authorship. Zootaxa 4341(1): 113-123 [some of the molluscan taxa were first described in Chun’s narrative volume of this expedition].
- Damkaer, 2017: 765-771 [biography, portrait].
- Chung, Daniel J. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helix* anatomy (1985), darts (1986), behavior (1987).
- Chung[,] Ee-Yung (19**-20**, Republic of Korea)
- Life cycle of *Maetra* (2000, 2007), *Rapana* (2002), *Neptunea* (2006), *Chlamys* (2008), *Amusium* (2009).
- Chung[,] C.-T. (19**-****; China)
- Paleogene molluscs (1973).
- Chung[,] Nee (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- *Cowries and cones of Hong Kong* (1975) with R. Luther.

- Chung[,] Pyung-Rim (19**-****; Republic of Korea/U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of Korea (1980s).
- Chung[,] Wen-Sung (19**-20**; China)
- *Guide to the cephalopods of Taiwan* (2017) with C.-C. Lu.
- Chunikhin, Stanislav Petrovich (1937-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Church, Austin (****-1960?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961].
- Church, Clifford Carl (1899-1989; U.S.A.)
- *Helminthoglypta* (1938).
- Abbott, 1973: 232; 1987: 27.
- Churchill, Celia K. C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Glaucidae (2010), juvenile *Recluzia* (2011).
- Churchill, Edward Perry (1882-1976; U.S.A.)
- *Absorption of nutriment from solution by fresh-water mussels* (1916), *Food and feeding in fresh-water mussels* (1924).
- Pritchard, 2001: 34-36, 66.
- Churchill, George Cheetham (1822-1906; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 76.
- Chur-Cölln, ____ (****-****; Germany)
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [some material sold in 1837; “Harzen sale”].
- Trew, 1990: 69 [as “Chur-Cpolln”].
- Chytrý, Milan (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail biogeography (2010).
- Ciampalini, Alessandro (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pleistocene (2014).
- Cianfanelli, Simone (19**-20**; Italy)
- Many papers on marine and land molluscs (1990s-2010s).
- Ciangherotti, Antonella (19**-****; Italy)
- Neogene (1990s).
- Ciappelli, Fabio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pliocene gastropods (2003).
- Ciarla, Otello (****-1960?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961].
- Ciavaglia, Elsa (19**-20**; Italy)
- Cephalopods (2009).
- Cicala, F. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone physiology (2019).
- Ciccimarra, Giuseppe (1945-****; Italy)
- *Conchiglie mediterranee: dizionario dei nomi scientifici: il significato di 2100 nomi; Mediterranean seashells: dictionary of the scientific names: the meaning of 2100 names* (2011) with I. Bianco & G. Repetto.
- Repetto et al., 2011: inside cover.
- Ciccone, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Ringicula* (1982).
- Cicerello, Ronald Richard (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels of Kentucky (1984, 1991).
- Abbott, 1987: 27.
- Cichy, Anna (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Planorbarius* physiology (2017).
- Cid-Becerra, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Lyropecten* (2001).
- Cid-Rodríguez, María R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* (2018).
- Cilia, David P. (19**-20**; Malta)
- *Ferrissia* (2009).
- Čiliak, Marek (19**-20**; Slovakia)
- Non-marine molluscs (2010s-2020s).
- Cimino, Guido (19**-20**; Italy)
- Biochemistry of nudibranchs (1980s-1990s); *Molluscs: from chemo-ecological study to biotechnological application* (2006) with M. Gavagnin.
- Cinelli, Francesco (19**-****; Greece)
- Introduced molluscs in Aegean.
- Cintra, H. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Mathematic models of gastropods (1952).
- Cintra-Buenrostro, Carlos E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* predators (2007), *Mulinia* (2012).
- Ciocco, Néstor F. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Tellina* anatomy (1998), reproduction (2001), *Ensis* (2004).
- Ciofalo, Saverio (1842-1925; Italy)

- Oligocene (1891).
Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Ciommei, Cesare (1933-1997; Italy)
 - *Lutraria* (1994), *Odostomia* (1995).
 C. Smriglio & P. Mariottini, 1997. Cesare Ciommei. *La Conchiglia* 29(285): 41.
- Ciotti, Benjamin J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Mytilids on crab gills (2017).
- Cipolla, F. (18**-19**; Italy)
 - Pliocene (1914).
- Cipriani, Roberto (19**-20**; Venezuela/U.S.A.)
 - *Strombina* (1993), *Cerithiopsis* (1994), pearl oysters (2008).
- Circe, Ronald C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Intertidal molluscs of Veracruz (1979).
- Ciriaco, Saul (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Nudibranchs of the Gulf of Trieste (2016) with D. Poloniato.
- Cirone, Gabriella (19**-****; Italy)
 - Oligocene (1990s).
- Ciry, Raymond (19**-****; France)
 - Geological thesis (1939).
- Cisneros Gaytán, Sergio Fabián (18**-****; Mexico)
 - *Octopus* fishery (2018).
- Cisneros-Soberanis, F. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Rocky intertidal gastropods (2019).
- Ciu[,] Jiawei (19**-20**; China)
 - Tridacnid diversity (2020).
- Ciuna, Ignazio (19**-****; Italy)
 - Vermetids (1998).
- Claar, Elmer A. (1892-1962; U.S.A.)
 - Also noted as horticulturist.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962: 68 [1962].
- Claassen, Cheryl P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Cambridge manuals in archaeology – Shells* (1998).
- Clabby, K. J. (19**-****; Ireland)
 - *Theodoxus* (1991).
- Claeys,, Phillipe. (19**-20**; Belgium)
 - *Campanile* (2020).
- Clague, David A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Father of G. E. Clague; *Acesta* (2014).
- Clague, Gillian E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Daughter of D. A. Clague; *Acesta* (2012).
- Clain, Alisabet J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Deep-sea turrids (2000).
- Clampit, Lucy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - History of the C.O.A. (1992), San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Clampitt, Philip T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater snails (1970s).
- Claparède, René-Édouard [M.D.] (1832-1871; Switzerland)
 - Often simply as Édouard; mostly noted for work on annelids; uncle of famous neuropsychologist Édouard Claparède; *Cyclostomatis elegantis anatome* (1857); *Neretina*.
Damkaer, 2017: 486-490 [biography, portrait].
J. Hollier, 2022. The species described by René-Édouard Claparède; Part 1: Animalia. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 129(1): 155-165 [biography, portrait, list of non-molluscan species].
J. Hollier & A. Hollier, 2023. René-Édouard Claparède (1832-1871); Genevan naturalist and early adopter of Darwin's theory of evolution. *Archives of Natural History* 50(2); 385-409 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Anatomie und Entwicklungsgeschichte der Neretina fluviatilis (1857) online at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Clapp, George Hubbard (1859-1949; U.S.A.)
 - Taylor, 1908: 97 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1939. Dr. George H. Clapp's eightieth birthday. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139.
C. B. Wurtz, 1949. Dr. George H. Clapp. *Nautilus* 62(4): 143.
C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 33: 27-31.
Abbott, 1973: 81.

- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Rehder, 1997: 89.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Clapp: p. 63].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9, 10, 17.
- P. Callomon, 2019. A day out with conchological royalty. *American Conchologist* 47(1): 20-21 [portrait].
- Concerning:
<https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator2>
- Clapp, William Frederick (1880-1951; U.S.A.)
- B. Lieberman, 1950. Meet the terrible *Teredo*. *Mechanix Illustrated* 42(5): 92.
- W. J. Clench, 1952. William F. Clapp. *The Nautilus* 66(1): 31.
- Turner, 1952: 5-6.
- W. J. Clench, 1953. William F. Clapp. *Johnsonia* 2: ii-iii [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 81-82.
- Walzer, 1981: 27-30.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Rehder, 1997: 97.
- Murray, 1999: 9/6-7.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 10.
- Johnson, 2006b: 126, 131.
- D. L. Nelson, 2015. The ravages of *Teredo*: the rise and fall of shipworm in U.S. history, 1860-1940. *Environmental History* 21: 100-124.
- Clare, A. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod predation and hermit crabs (1990).
- Clare, Xochitl S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Kelletia* ecology (2019).
- Claremont, C. C. [M.D.] (****-1900; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1901. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 4(5): 226.
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [collection sold in 1903].
- Trew, 1990: 69-70.
- Claremont, Martine (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Muricidae (2000s-2010s), Cypracidae (2007).
- Clark, Alex (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist with Shell Oil Company; Tertiary of west coast.
- Clark, Alexander J. (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Campanile* (2020).
- Clark, Alisa M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Caudofoveata (1970).
- Clark, Anne B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid behavior (2018).
- Clark, Austin Hobart (1880-1954; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted for work on echinoderms; *Conus armiger clarki* Rehder & Abbott, 1951.
- Abbott, 1973: 82.
- D. L. Pawson & D. J. Pawson, 2018. Diary of an ardent naturalist: Letters from Austin H. Clark to his wife from the 1906 Research Cruise of the Steamer *Albatross*. U.S. National Marine Fisheries Service, *Marine Fisheries Review*, 80(4): 1-82 [biography, portraits].
- Clark, Betty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clark, Bruce Lawrence (1880-1945; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist in California.
- C. Stock, 1946. Bruce Lawrence Clark (1880-1944). *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 30(6): 1065-1066 [portrait].
- C. L. Camp, 1947. Memorial to Bruce Lawrence Clark. *Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America for 1946*, 59: 149-154, pl. 5 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 82.
- Addicott, 1981: 9-10 [portrait].
- Lipps, 2004: 229 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Clark, Clarence Floyd (1912-2002; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 27.
- Clark, David L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous ammonites (1965).
- Clark, Effie Mabel (1867-1964; U.S.A.)

- R. Burch, 1963. Biographical sketch. Effie E. Clark, 1867. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 4(1): 1-2.
- R. Burch, 1965. In memoriam. Mrs. Effie E. Clark, February 16, 1867-December 19, 1964. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 6(3): S29.
- Clark, Eugenie (1922-2015; U.S.A.).
- Primarily known for studies on sharks.
- J. Eilperin, 2015. Eugenie Clark, 92: “Shark Lady” explored the oceans’ depths. Washington Post, Feb. 27, 2015: B-5 [biography, portrait].
- R. D. McFadden, 2015. Eugenie Clark, scholar of the life aquatic, dies at 92. New York Times, Feb. 26, 2015: B-12 [biography, portraits].
- Joffe, 2017: 34 [biography, portrait].
- Clark, Frances N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pismo clam (1932).
- Clark, G. A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Freshwater gastropods (1993).
- Clark, Geoffrey (19**-****; Canada)
- Limpet radulae (1989).
- Clark, George Richmond, II (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve shell growth (1970s-2000s).
- Abbott, 1987: 27.
- Clark, Howard Walton (1870-1941; U.S.A.)
- Some materials in California Academy of Sciences; Unionidae (1910s-1920s).
- Clark, J. A. (****-1910?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 27 [collection sold in 1910].
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Clark, Jeanne [néé Loder] (1912-2000; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 531; 1987: 27-28.
- Clark, John Wilburn, Jr. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Texas land snails (1973).
- Abbott, 1973: 232-233; 1987: 28.
- Clark, Joseph (U.S.A.; ****-****)
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*’s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. The Conchologists’ Newsletter 125: 175-182.
- Clark, Kerry Bruce (194*-1999; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-2000s).
- Abbott, 1987: 28.
- Clark, Kirstin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Host of an *Odostomia* (1971).
- Clark, Kristine A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Heteropods (2019).
- Clark, Laurie (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *A little book of cockles* (2004) with C. Phillips & C. Sackett.
- Clark, Malcom R. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Deep-sea fauna; Antarctic *Acesta* (2015).
- Clark, Marian Grace (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 233; 1987: 28.
- Clark, Marjorie (1892?-1990; U.S.A.)
- L. Brunner, 2000. COA receives part of the Clark collection. American Conchologist 28(1): 9 [portrait].
- Clark, Melody S. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Bivalve development (2023).
- Clark, Patrick (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tresus* (1970s).
- Clark, Robert Bernard (1923-2013; U.K.)
- Economics of *Dentalium* (1963); most noted for his work on marine pollution.
- Clark, Roger N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Alaska; *Sea shells of southern California* (2018) with D. P. Berschauer, *Buccinum* (2019).
- Geiger et al. (2019: 7, 11, portrait).
- Clark, Samuel (1810-1875; U.K.)
- Published as “Rev. T. Wilson”.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 34. *The little conchologist, an introduction to the classification of shells*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 174.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Addendum to Book Note 34. *The little conchologist*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(2): 73.
- F. J. H. Darton, 1958. *Children’s books in England: five centuries of social life*, 3rd ed. London, British Library; New Castle,

- Delaware, Oak Knoll Press, viii + 398 pp. [Clark: p. ?] [not seen].
- R. B Freeman, 1999. British natural history books, 1495-1900: a handlist. Folkestone, Kent & Hamden, Connecticut, Dawson/Archon Books, 437 pp. [Clark: p. 85, entry 706].
- S. P. Dance, 2014. *The little conchologist – a very little book!* Mollusc World 35: 18-19.
- Clark, Stephanie Ann (1965-****; Australia)
- *Revision of the snail genus Austropyrgus (Gastropoda: Hydrobiidae): a morphostatic radiation of freshwater gastropods in southeastern Australia* (2003) with A. C. Miller & W. F. Ponder, *Juga* taxonomy (2009).
- Clark, T. E. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Physiology of *Helisoma* (1996).
- Clark, Walter [Wally] C. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Archaeogastropod anatomy (1958).
- Clark, Walter D. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Olsson, 1961: 16.
- Clark, William (1825-1855; U.K.)
- Melville, 1890: 217-218.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Salisbury, 1945: 164 [erroneously as “Clarke”].
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55-56.
- A. Warén, 1983. Marine Mollusca described by W. Turton and W. Clark. *Journal of Conchology* 31(3): 161-171.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Mollusca testacea marium britannicorum: a history of the British marine testaceous Mollusca distributed in their natural order* (1855) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Clark, William Bullock (1860-1917; U.S.A.)
- Miocene of Maryland (1903) [reprinted, 1963].
- Anonymous, 1917. William Bullock Clark. *The Nautilus* 29(2): 68-69.
- J. M. Clarke, 1919. Biographical memoir of William Bullock Clarke. 1860-1917. National Academy of Sciences, *Biographical Memoirs* 9: 1-18, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 83.
- Abbott, 1973: 82.
- J. P. Reger, 1996. A history of the Maryland Geological Survey. Pp. 3-43, in: D. K. Brezinski & J. P. Reger, eds., *Studies in Maryland Geology – In commemoration of the centennial of the Maryland Geological Survey*. Maryland Geological Survey, Special Publication 3: xiv + 286 pp. [Clark: pp. 12-16, 37-38; portraits].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 18, 20, 22, 25.
- Clark, William H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (2006).
- Clarke, Adam (1762-1832; U.K.)
- I. Sellers, 2004. Clarke, Adam. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 11: 840-841 [portrait].
- Clarke, Andrea (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* ecology (1999).
- Clarke, Andrew (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction, physiology of *Nacella* (1990s).
- Clarke, Nickelia (19**-20**; Barbados)
- *Veronicella* mating (2013).
- Clarke, Arthur Haddleton, Jr. (1926-2014; U.S.A./Canada)
- Spouse of L. Clarke; freshwater molluscs of Canada (1973, 1981), *Molluscs from Baffin Bay and the northern North Atlantic Ocean* (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 233-234; 1987: 28.
- Rehder, 1997: 140, 165-166, 171-173, 177, pl. [46].
- Johnson, 2006b: 142-143.
- Anonymous, 2015. Obituary. Arthur Haddleton Clarke, Jr. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 46(2): 9.
- A. E. Bogan, 2015. A preliminary bibliography of non-marine molluscan publications of Arthur Haddleton Clarke, Jr. *Ellipsaria, Newsletter of the Freshwater Mollusk Conservation Society* 17(4): 28-32.

- [bibliography].
- A. R. Kabat, 2015. Obituary: Arthur Haddleton Clarke, Jr. *Ellipsaria*, Newsletter of the Freshwater Mollusk Conservation Society 17(4): 28 [portrait] [a shorter version without portrait published in *Harvard Magazine* 118(3): 76-O (2015)].
- The tribe Alasmidontini (Unionidae, Anodontinae)* (1980) available through the Smithsonian Institution.
- Clarke, Benjamin James [Reverend] (****-****; Ireland)
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Clarke: p. 201].
- Clarke, Bryan Campbell (1932-2014; U.K.).
- *Partula, Cepaea* (1970s-2000s).
- Anonymous, 2014. Professor Bryan Clarke – obituary. *The Telegraph* (London), March 6, 2014: [page unknown] [biography, portrait].
- W. Arthur, 2014. Obituary: Bryan Clarke. *Evolution & Development* 16(3): 181; 16(4): 183.
- Gerlach, 2014: 69-83, 96 [portraits].
- S. Jones, 2014. Bryan Clarke obituary. *Heredity* 112(6): 569-570 [biography, portrait].
- Clarke, Dave (19**-****; U.K.)
- Partulidae conservation (1998).
- Clarke, John H. (1888-1944; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1944. ... the death of John H. Clarke. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 37: [19].
- Abbott, 1973: 82.
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- Clarke, John Mason (1857-1925; U.S.A.)
- Torsion in bivalves (1903), *Guelph formation and fauna of New York State* (1903-1904); *The geology of Minnesota*. Volume III. Part II of the final report. *Paleontology* (1897) [especially Silurian; J. M. Clarke, Cephalopoda].
- Anonymous, 1925. Dr. John Mason Clarke [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 39(1): 28.
- C. Schuchert, 1929. National Academy of Sciences, *Biographical Memoirs* 12: 181-244 [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 83.
- Abbott, 1973: 82-83.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 74-75 [biography, portrait].
- Clarke, Louise R. (****-1973; Canada)
- Spouse of A. H. Clarke, Jr.; Indian use of molluscs (1974).
- Anonymous, 1973. [notice of death]. *New York Shell Club Notes* 189: 1.
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1972: 64 [1973].
- Clarke, Malcolm Roy (1930-2013; U.K./Azores)
- Cephalopods; also whales.
- L. Allcock, 2013. Obituary: Professor Malcolm Clarke, FRS. *CIAC Newsletter*, 6: 16 [biography, portrait].
- G. Bello, 2013. In memoriam Malcolm R. Clarke. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 30(1): 2-3 [portrait].
- J. N. Gomes-Pereira, R. Prieto, V. Neves, F. Porteiro, J. Gonçalves & H. R. Martins, 2013. The scientific role of Malcolm Clarke in the Azores. *Açoreana Supl.* 8: 271-272.
- P. G. K. Rodhouse, 2013. Malcolm Clarke's life in science. *Açoreana Supl.* 8: 261.
- P. G. K. Rodhouse, R. J. Olson & J. W. Young, 2013. Dedication: Malcolm Clarke, his life and work. *Deep Sea Research II, Tropical Studies in Oceanography*, 95: 1-2 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 324.
- P. J. Herring, 2014. Malcolm Roy Clarke, 24 October 1930 - 10 May 2013. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 60: 107-125 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- M. Lipinski, 2014. Obituary: Malcolm Roy Clarke: marine biologist and Fellow of the Royal Society. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom*, 94(6): 1243-1244 [biography, portrait].
- E. A. G. Vidal, M. Vecchione & S. von

- Boletzky, 2014. Dedication to Professor Malcolm R. Clarke (1930-2013). *Hydrobiologia* 725: 1 [portrait].
- P. G. K. Rodhouse, C.-C. Lu & C. F. E. Roper, 2015. Malcolm Roy Clarke FRS. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 95(5): 865-870 [biography, portrait].
- J. N. Gomes-Pereira et al., 2017. The role of Malcolm Clarke (1930-2013) in the Azores as a scientist and educationist. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 97(4): 821-828 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Clarke, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* physiology (1999).
- Clarke, Rosemary (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 234; 1987: 28.
- Clarke, W. J. (1***-1***; U.K.)
- Cephalopods (1935).
- Clarke, William Eagle (18**-****; U.K.)
- Clarke, William Thompson, Jr. (1914-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine shells of Texas (1928).
- Clarkson, Peter S. (1960-2011; Australia)
- *Spondylus* (2001), Cowries (2004); killed by a shark.
- P. Bail & A. Limpus, 2011. Hommage à Peter Clarkson, 1962-2011. *Xenophora*, 135: 34-35 [not seen].
- Joffe, 2017: 35 [biography, portrait].
- Clary, Joël (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 103.
- Clasen, Jürgen (****-2005; Germany)
- Anonymous, 2005. [notice of death]. *Notiziario S. I. M.* 23(1-4): 3 [portrait].
- Clasing, Elena (19**-20**; Chile)
- Bivalve reproductive cycles (2002).
- Clasing, M. (19**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Stemperllaria* (1918) [= *Philobrya*].
- Claudi, Renata (19**-20**; Canada)
- Control of fouling molluscs in freshwater with G. L. Mackie (2010).
- Claud-Mantle, Joseph George (1858-1934; U.K./U.S.A.)
- E. Nieburger & A. Baldinger, 2012. Claud-Mantle, Harvard, and two sinistral sacred chank shells: a thrilling discovery. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 4-9 [biography, portrait].
- E. Nieburger & A. J. Baldinger, 2017. The Joseph G. Claud-Mantle collection, and two sinistral sacred chank shells at the Museum of Comparative Zoology (Harvard University). P. 57, in: C. Winters et al. eds, Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 83rd Annual Meeting, Newark, Delaware, 88 pp.
- Claudon, Édouard (1858-1908; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1909. Nécrologie. Édouard Claudon. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 57(3): 271-272
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Duchamps, 1999: 7.
- A. Hoarau, 2020. Édouard Claudon (1858-1908). *Xenophora* 172: 15-21 [biography, portrait].
- Claus, Carl (18**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of Heteropoda (1878).
- Claus, George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Ostrea* (1970).
- Claus, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods (1955).
- Claus, J. H. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 59.
- Clausen, Claus (19**-****; Norway)
- *Kelliella* (1958).
- Clausen, S. (19**-20**; France)
- Cambrian (2013).
- Clauss, Eberhard (1932-2013; Germany)
- *Euomphalia* (1975), *Beitrag zur Molluskenfauna der Rhodopen Bulgariens* (1977).
- B. Hausdorf & G. Körnig, 2013. In memoriam Professor Dr. rer. nat. Eberhard Clauss 29. Juli 1932–4. Januar 2013. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft*, 88: 59-61 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Clavera, Anna Pazos (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Land snail taxonomy (2019).

- Claveria, F. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* (1988).
- Claverie, Thomas (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Onchidoris* (2008).
- Clavier, Jacques (19**-20**; France)
- Scallop growth (2006).
- Clavijo, Cristhian (19**-**** Uruguay)
- List of Quaternary molluscs (2005), freshwater clam conservation (2018).
- Claydon, Michael (19**-****; Australia)
- Claypole, Edward Waller (1835-1901; U.K./ U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 84.
- Abbott, 1973: 83.
- Cleevely, 1983: 83.
- Clayton, Jim M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *All color book of seashells* (1974), also issued in French.
- Clayton, R. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.?)
- New Zealand belemnites (1971).
- Clealand, James Dowsett Rose (1767-1852; Ireland)
- R. MacDonald & N. McMillan, 1959.
- James Dowsett Rose Clealand (Clealand) – a forgotten Irish naturalist. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 13(3): 70-72 [list of taxa named after him].
- Cleary, Daniel F. R. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Lake Tanganyika gastropods (2004).
- Cleave, Andrew (19**-****; France)
- *Coquillages* (1996).
- Cleaveland, Parker C. (1780-1858; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1858. Death of Professor Parker Cleveland [sic], of Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 26(78): 448-449.
- Anonymous, 1860. Professor Cleaveland. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 4: 226-227.
- J. Lovering, 1881. [Cleaveland]. Vol. 4: 520, in, *The Memorial History of Boston, including the present county of Suffolk, 1630-1880*. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 4 vols.
- G. J. Brush, 1883. A sketch of the progress of American mineralogy. *Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science* 31: 1-28 [Cleaveland, pp. 9-10].
- Abbott, 1973: 83.
- Elliott, 1979: 56.
- Cledón, Maximiliano (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Crepidula* (2001-2002), *Mesodesma* (2010).
- Cleemput, F. van; see: Van Cleemput, F.
- Cleevely, Ronald J. (1934-2017; U.K.)
- Cretaceous taxa; *World paleontological collections* (1983).
- Anonymous, 2017. Ron Cleevely (1934-2017). *The Geological Curator* 10(8): 487-488 [not seen].
- H. Torrens, 2017. Tribute. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 112: 7.
- H. S. Torrens, 2017. Obituary: Ronald James Cleevely. *Archives of Natural History* 45(1): 170-178 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleland, Charles F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tegula* DNA (1964).
- Cleland, Doreen M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Valvata* ecology and anatomy (1954).
- Cleland, Herdman Fitzgerald (1869-1935; U.S.A.)
- Silurian of New York (1900), Devonian of Wisconsin (1911).
- Clelland, Eric S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Nucella* boring (1999).
- Clement, A. L. (18**-19**; France)
- *Quelques-unes des especes du Mollusques vivant entre 1,500 et 2,500 metres de profondeur* (1885).
- Clement, Anthony Calhoun (1909-1984; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Ilyanassa* (1962).
- J. R. Collier, 1986. Preface. *Journal of Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 9(2): 127-130 [portrait].
- J. W. Atkinson, 1986. Anthony Calhoun Clement (1909-1984). *Journal of Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 9(2): 131-133 [biography].
- J. W. Atkinson, 1986. Publications of Anthony Calhoun Clement. *Journal of*

- Invertebrate Reproduction and Development 9(2): 135-138.
- Clément, [Frère] Augustin Clément Tétéau (1878-1951; France/Cuba)
- Anonymous, 1951. Nota necrológica. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 8(1): 51.
- Clément, Camille (18**-19**; France)
- *Catalogue des mollusques marins du Gard* (1875).
- Clement, John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Clement, L. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oil pollution and *Macoma* (1980).
- Clemente, Marina (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Octopus* behavior (1993).
- Clemente, Sandhya (19**-20**; India)
- *Polymesoda* reproduction (2009).
- Clemons, E. C.; see: Nowell, E. C.
- Clements, Gopalasamy Reuben (19**-****; Malaysia/Singapore)
- Sometimes published as Reuben; *Guide to snails and other non-marine molluscs of Singapore* (2012) with S. K. Tan & S. K. Tan.
- Clements, Jeff C. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Lunatia* ecology (2011), diet (2013).
- Clements, Mark D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Seasonal distribution of *Lyonsia* (2017) with K. A. Thomas.
- Clench, Julia V. [née Helmick] (1899-1969; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. J. Clench.
- Anonymous, 1969. Clench. *Boston Globe*, Oct. 23, 1969: 41.
- W. E. Old, 1969. Julia Clench. *New York Shell Club Notes* 156: 1.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1969: 77 [1969].
- Clench, William [Bill] James (1897-1984; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. V. Clench.
- W. J. Clench, 1936. The collection of mollusks. Pp. 69-72, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp.
- Chardon, 1949: 209-210, pl. 15 [portrait].
- Turner, 1952: 6.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 327-328 [portrait].
- H. S. Gordon, 1962. Conchological Interviews – Part 2. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner at the Museum of Comparative Zoology. *New York Shell Club Notes* 78: 6-8; 79: 5-7.
- A. G. Melvin, 1963. Top shell man. *Hobbies, The Magazine for Collectors*, May 1963: 129-130 [portrait].
- D. F. McMichael, 1964. Who's who in the M.S.A. William J. Clench. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 12(45): [7] [portrait].
- Humes, 1965: 69.
- M. Dick, 1966. Clench retirement observed. *Museum of Comparative Zoology Newsletter* 6: 2-3.
- Abbott, 1973: 234-235.
- W. J. Clench, 1973. Bibliography of African papers. *Achatina* 4: 66-67.
- Walzer, 1981: passim.
- Henson, 1982: 2, 6, 21-23.
- R. T. Abbott, 1984. A farewell to Bill Clench. *The Nautilus* 98(2): 55-58, portraits.
- Anonymous, 1984. William Clench, 86; was curator of mollusks. *Boston Globe* May 9, 1984: 48.
- Anonymous, 1984. Malacologist W.J. Clench dies. *Harvard Gazette*, March 30, 1984: 2.
- K. Nicolay, 1984. In memoria [W. J. Clench]. *La Conchiglia* 16(184-185): 30.
- E. Nieburger, 1984. Bill Clench. *Boston Malacological Club Newsletter*, March: 1-3.
- M. McWhinney, 1984. William James Clench 1897-1984. *MCZ Newsletter* 14(1): 2 [portrait].
- D. Raeihle, 1984. William J. Clench. *New York Shell Club Notes* 291: 4-5.
- J. Rosewater, 1984. In memoriam: William J. Clench. *National Capital Shell Club Newsletter*, Spring 1984: 13.

- O. E. Sicardi, 1984. Obituario William J. Clench (1897-1984). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(46): 209.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- T. Habe, 1985. [Biohistory of malacologists (59) William James Clench.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 16(1): 31-32 [in Japanese].
- B. Wilson, 1985. Dr. William Clench – in remembrance [sic]. *Australian Shell News* 49: 6.
- R. D. Turner, 1985. Obituary – William J. Clench, October 24, 1897-February 22, 1984. *Malacological Review* 18(1-2): 123-124, portrait.
- T. Pulley, 1986. Tom Pulley and the train. *The Nautilus* 100(1): 8-9.
- M. C. Kline, 1986. About Bill Clench. *The Nautilus* 100(4): 152-153.
- B. Baker, 1986. Remembering Bill Clench. *The Nautilus* 100(4): 153-154.
- C. W. Abbott, 1986. To Bill. *The Nautilus* 100(4): 154.
- Abbott, 1987: 153-154.
- H. D. Murray, 1999. William J. Clench on tape. *American Malacological Society, Program and Abstracts, 65th Annual Meeting, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 4-9 July 1999*: 43 [abstract].
- H. D. Murray, 1999. The Clench tapes. A transcription of an interview of William J. Clench (1897-1984). Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania (American Malacological Society), [181] pp.
- Close, 2000: 102-103, fig. 4.10 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 74.
- R. I. Johnson, 2003. Molluscan taxa and bibliographies of William James Clench and Ruth Dixon Turner. Harvard University, *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 158(1): 1-46, 2 pls. [bibliographies, list of taxa, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner, with a personal perspective on the Department of Mollusks, Museum of Comparative Zoology. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 3: 111-166 [portraits].
- Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- Williams, 2009: 16.
- Kohn, 2014: 30.
- Joffe, 2017: 36 [biography, portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- González Guillén, 2019: 30, 32, 40-41 [portrait].
- P. Lakeman, 2020. What's in a name – revisited. *Cookia* 32: 22.
- Barnett, 2021: 43, 224, 232.
- A. R. Kabat, 2021. Richard Irwin Johnson (1925-2020), a life well lived. *The Nautilus* 135(1): 11-31 [Clench: passim, portrait].
- Clendenin, William (1927-2009; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 37 [biography, portrait].
- Clerck, Carol Alexander (1710-1765; Sweden?)
- Caprotti, 1991: 46.
- Nomenclator extemporaneus rerum naturalium: plantarum, insectorum, conchyliorum, ...* (1759) available on-line at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Clerx, J. P. M. (19**-*); Netherlands)
- *Cermuella* (1977).
- Clessin, Stefan [Stephan] (1833-1911; Germany)
- *Deutsche Excursions-Mollusken-Fauna* (1884).
- Westerlund, 1897: 12.
- Taylor, 1908: 87 [portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1912. [Clessin]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44(1): 48.
- F. Borcharding, 1912. Stephan Clessin, Nekrolog. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44(2): 49-56, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- F. Borcharding, 1912. Von S. Clessin verfasste Werke und Abhandlungen. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44(3): 145-151 [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 84.
- H. D. Boeters, 1967. Die Publikationsdaten der Clessin'schen Molluskenfaunen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen*

- Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 10: 210-212.
- Kiss, 1983: 121.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 70.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18. [Clessin: p. 9].
- R. B. Salvador, O. Höltke, M. W. Rasser & D. Kadolsky, 2016. Annotated type catalogue of the continental fossil gastropods in the Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany. Palaeodiversity 9(1): 15-70, incl. 9 pls. [Clessin: p. 16].
- V. V. Anistratenko, O. Yu. Anistratenko & D. Kadolsky, 2019. Karl E. von Baer's collection of Caspian Sea molluscs stored in the Zoological Museum of Lviv University, Ukraine. Part 2. Type materials of gastropod species described by Stephan Clessin and Władysław Dybowski in 1887-1888. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 148(1): 35-62.
- Frank, 2019: 459.
- Die Familie Dentaliidae. *Systematisches Conchylien Cabinet* (1896) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN526309563>
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of *Nomenclator heliceorum viventium* (1878-1881) by Pfeiffer & Clessin given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Cleve, Per [Pehr] Theodor (1840-1905; Sweden)
- Studied pteropods and inorganic chemistry.
- H. Euler & A. Euler, 1906. Per Cleve. Berichte der Deutschen Chemischen Gesellschaft 38(4): 4221-4238, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography of chemistry publications, portrait].
- H. Euler, 1906. Biografier: Per Teodor Cleve. Kungliga Svenska Vetenskapsakademiens Årsbok 4: 187-217, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Arnfelt, 1944. Cleve, Per Theodor. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 2: 111-112 [portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands 24(94): 118-145 [Cleve: p. 122].
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Cleveland, Carol Marie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on reproduction in *Goniocuna* (1992), *Mulinia* mass death (2002), *Rangia* (2002).
- Clewing, Catharina (19**-20**; Germany)
- Sphaeridae (2010s-2020s).
- Cliche, Georges (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Evaluation de la survie des pétoncles géants (Placopecten magellanicus) juvéniles lors d'ensemencements expérimentaux menés en 1996 aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine* (2004) with M. Nadeau.
- Clifford, C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Sphaerium* (2013).
- Clifford, High F. (19**-****; Canada)
- Freshwater limpet (1991).
- Clifford, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 38 [biography, portrait].
- Clifton, H. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil bivalve sediment position (1970).
- Climo, Frank M. (1944?-20**; New Zealand)
- Land snails from 1970s, *Maetra* (1972), *Gegania* (1975), *Theora* (1976).
- R. McLeod, 1989. Winners in the world of brains. North & South (New Zealand), 5: 102-109 [biography, portrait].
- M. C. Ebach, 2017. Reinvention of Australasian biogeography: reform, revolt and rebellion. Clayton (Victoria): CSIRO Publishing, xii + 180 pp. [Climo: pp. 104, 105, 151].
- R. C. Willan, 2021. *Magallana* or mayhem? Molluscan Research 41(1): 75-79.

- Cline, Daniel J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Lymnaea* (1999).
- Cloney, Richard Alan (1930-2022; U.S.A.)
- Chiton hairs (1982), squid mantle (1984).
- G. Lambert et al., 2022. [Richard Cloney].
Ascidian News 89: 4-5.
- Cloquet, Jules (18**-****; France)
- Artificial pearls (1858).
- Close, Henry Thompson (1928-20**; U.S.A.)
- The Liguus tree snails of south Florida*
(2000).
- Abbott, 1973: 235-236; 1987: 28.
- Closs, Darcy (19**-****; Brazil)
- Quaternary molluscs (1971).
- Olazarri, 1975: 94.
- Clouter, Fred (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Cretaceous ammonites (2007).
- Clovel, Pierre (19**-20**; Martinique)
- *Cone shells of Martinique & Guadeloupe*
(2020) with D. Touitou.
- Clover, Gerard R. G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Slugs (2019).
- Clover, Phillip W. (1934-20**; U.S.A.)
- Father of S. Clover; *Catalogue of popular Marginella species with values* (1968), *Latiaxis catalog & illustrated check list of Coralliophilidae family* (1982).
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight.
Hawaiian Shell News 10(8): 5 [portrait].
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members.
The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Clover: pp. 12-13].
- Abbott, 1973: 236; 1987: 28.
- Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
- T. E. Eichhorst, 2018. Phillip Clover: in tough times and good.
American Conchologist 46(1): 20-22 [portraits, partial bibliography, list of taxa named by and for him; collection lost in fire].
- Clover, Susan (****-1980; U.S.A.)
- Daughter of P. W. Clover.
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 12(4): 57.
- Clubb, Joseph Albert (1866-1932; U.K.)
- Ceratra of nudibranchs (1895).
- D. A. Allan, 1933. Obituary. Joseph Albert Clubb (1866-1932). *North Western Naturalist* 8(1): 55-56.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Clusius, Carolus (1526-1609; France)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1932. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. 2nd partie.
Charles de l'Ecluse. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 76(3): 252.
- Bass et al., 2021: 27.
- Clute, Willard Nelson (1869-1950; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 83.
- Cluzard, Alain (19**-20**; France)
- Fossil chitons (2018).
- Clyne, Patricia M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Littorina* (1979).
- Ćmiel, Adam M. (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Vertigo* (2010s).
- Cnapelinckx, Edouard (1897-19**; Belgium).
- Shell collector; subject of "Tintin and the Shells" painting by "Hergé" [Georges Remi].
- O. Delcroix, 2010. La guerre des "ventes Hergé" est déclarée. *Le Figaro* (Paris), May 29, 2010.
- Coale, Robert Dorsey (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- *A guide to shell collecting in the Kwajalein Atoll* with F. B. Brost (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 236; 1987: 28-28A.
- Coan, Eugene Victor (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection mainly in University of California, Berkeley, and Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History; some material also in California Academy of Sciences and Los Angeles County Museum of Natural History.
- Anonymous, 1963. Majors in zoology. Student turns to seashell research. *Santa Barbara News Press*, March 25, 1963: [p. not noted] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1963. Junior Zoo. major assists in textbook preparation. University

- of California, Santa Barbara, El Gaucho April 29, 1963: [p. not noted].
- J. W. Valentine, 1968. Coan molluscan collection at University of California, Davis. *The Veliger* 10(3): 293 [collection since transferred to U.C. Berkeley].
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68.
- Eugene V. Coan, First Vice President, 1968-1969. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 48.
- Abbott, 1973: 236-237; 1987: 28A.
- J. T. Smith, 1993. 1992 Western Society of Malacologists Award of Honor presented to Dr. Eugene V. Coan. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 25: 26-29, portrait [bibliography].
- [E. V. Coan], 2000. About the authors ... Eugene V. Coan. P. vi, in: E. V. Coan, P. Valentich-Scott & F. R. Bernard, 2000. *Bivalve seashells of western North America*. Santa Barbara, California: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History), viii + 764 pp.
- Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Eugene V. Coan. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 3: 101-106 [bibliography].
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Gene Coan. P. 17, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197 [Coan: pp. 188, 193] [biography, portrait].
- Geiger et al. (2019: 7, 11, portrait).
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: vi [portrait].
- Coates, Anthony George (193*-20**) (U.K./Jamaica/U.S.A./Panama)
- Rudistid bivalves and corals.
- L. S. Collins & A. O'Dea, 2013. Dedication to Anthony G. Coates. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 89(4): 767-768 [biography, portraits].
- Coates, Henry (1859-1935; U.S.A./U.K.)
- *Zonitoides* (1916).
- J. Ritchie, 1936. Obituary notice: Henry Coates, F.S.A., 1859-1935. *Journal of Conchology* 20(9): 262.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1949. Catalogues and collections. 34. *Catalogue of the conchological collections in the Pertshire Natural History Museum*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(6): 253.
- Abbott, 1973: 83-84.
- Coates, K. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cittarium* (2009).
- Coates, Reynell [M.D.] (1802-1886; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 23.
- Abbott, 1973: 84.
- Coates, William (18**-****; U.K.)
- Coats, Andrew (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 76.
- Coats, Ruth Emily (1911-1966; U.S.A.)
- R. L. Burch, 1962. Biographical sketch. Ruth E. Coats. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 3(1): 10-11.
- R. L. Burch, 1967. Ruth E. Coats, 1911-1966. *The Nautilus* 80(4): 140.
- J. Q. Burch, 1967. Ruth E. Coats, 1911-1966. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966*: 83.
- Abbott, 1973: 84.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 84.
- CoBabe, Emily Anne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on fossil Lucinidae (1991).
- Cobălcescu, Grigore (1831-1892; Principality of Moldavia, Romania)
- Neogene molluscs: Studii geologice și paleontologice asupra unor Tărâmurii terțiare din unile părți ale României. // *Memoriile Geologice ale Școlii Militare din Iași*, 1883, 1: 161 pp., 18 pls.
- N. Macarovici, 1967. Grigore Cobălcescu. *Natura. Seria geografie-geologie* 19: 14-17.
- Cobb family (Ireland, 1800s-1900s)
- For some reason, the Cabinet is known as the "Cobbe Cabinet" with an "e" on the end,

- but the family was spelled Cobb.
- J. Llewellyn-Jones & K. Way, 2015. Shells. Pp. 146-165, in: A. MacGregor, ed., *The Cobbe Cabinet of curiosities: an Anglo-Irish country house museum*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 495 pp.
- K. Way, 2015. The shell that changed its spots. Pp. 208-213, in: A. MacGregor, ed., *The Cobbe Cabinet of curiosities: an Anglo-Irish country house museum*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 495 pp.
- Cobb, Christopher S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Neurophysiology of *Loligo* (1998).
- Cobb, Dick (19**-****; Australia)
- Cobb, Gary (19**-20**; Australia)
- Nudibranchs (2000s).
- Cobb, P. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Anodonta* (1918).
- Cobb, Wilburn Dowell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The pearl of Allah* (1939) [pearl in *Tridacna*]. *Natural History* 44(4): 196-202 [portrait].
- Cobban, William Aubrey (1916-2015; U.S.A.)
- Fossil cephalopods (1951-2010).
- N. L. Larson & N. H. Landman, 2007 (?) [undated]. The geological and palaeontological contributions of William “Bill” A. Cobban. *The Journal of Paleontological Sciences*: JPS.H.07.001 [biography, list of taxa, bibliography, portrait].
- S. C. Hook, 2015. In Memoriam-William A. Cobban 1916-2015. *New Mexico Geology* 37(2): 55-56 [biography, portrait].
- N. L. Larson, N. H. Landman & S. C. Hook, 2015. Memorial to W. A. (Bill) Cobban, 1916-2015. *Priscum*, Newsletter of the Paleontological Society, Summer 2015: 29-34 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- W. A. Cobban, 2016. In his own words: Bill Cobban in conversation with Kirk Johnson and Dave Baysinger, 19 February, 2010. *Acta Geologica Polonica* 66(4): iii-xiii [autobiography, portraits].
- I. Walaszczyk, W. J. Kennedy & K. C. McKinney, 2016. William Aubrey “Bill” Cobban; 31th [*sic*] December 1916 – 21st April 2015. *Acta Geologica Polonica* 66(4): i-ii [biography, portrait].
- S. C. Hook, W. J. Kennedy, C. Smith & D. Grenard, 2017. William Aubrey “Bill” Cobban (1916-2015); memories and personal reminiscences. *Acta Geologica Polonica* 67(1): i-xi.
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. William Aubrey “Bill” Cobban (1916-2015). P. 103, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Coblentz, Shawna R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in limpets (1999).
- Cobo, F. (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (1991)
- Cobo, M. Carmen (****-20**; U.S.A.)
- Aplacophora (2023).
- Cobos, C. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Iberus* (1979).
- Cocchi, Igino (1827-1913; Italy)
- E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp. [portrait].
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Cocco, Mauro (19**-****; Italy)
- *Pinctada* on a turtle (1992).
- Cocconi, Girolamo (1822-1904; Italy)
- Mostly noted for work in botany; Miocene, Pliocene molluscs (1873).
- Cochard, Jean-Claude (19**-20**; Tahiti)
- *Pinctada* ploidy (2013).
- Cochran, J. Kirk (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites (2016).

- Cochran, Tonia Gaye (19**-****; Australia)
- Thesis on Ischnochitonidae (1993).
- Cochu, Marc (19**-20**; France)
- Distribution of *Nassarius* (2013).
- Cock, B. L. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Cock, Irene Florence Jane (1905-1992; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 13.
- Cock Blomhoff, J.; see: Blomhoff, J. Cock
- Cockburn, Thomas Charles (19**-****; Canada)
- Anatomy of nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Cockcroft, A. C. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Physiology of *Bullia* (1990).
- Cockcroft, Victor G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Ecology of *Cerithidea* (1981).
- Cockerell, Sydney Carlyle (1867-1962; U.K.)
- Brother of T. D. A. Cockerell.
- W. Blunt, 1901. Cockerell. Sydney Carlyle Cockerell, friend of Ruskin and William Morris and director of the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge. London: H. Hamilton, xviii + 385 pp., frontispiece [biography, portraits] [reprinted, 1965, New York: Knopf].
- A. Bell, 2004. Cockerell, Sir Sydney Carlyle (1867-1962). Oxford dictionary of national biography 12: 365-367 [biography, portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2004. Ruskin the reluctant conchologist. Journal of the History of Collections 16(1): 35-46 [Cockerell: pp. 43-44].
- Cockerell, Theodore Dru Allison (1866-1948; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Brother of S. C. Cockerell; spouse of W. P. Cockerell; nudibranchs, land snails (1900s-1930s).
- Taylor, 1903: 104 [portrait].
- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Cockerell: pp. 570-573, fig. 168].
- T. D. A. Cockerell, 1936. Recollections of a naturalist III, snails and slugs. Bios 7(4): 205-211.
- Bonnet, 1945: 62-63.
- R. Taft, 1945. [Professor T. D. A. Cockerell.] Transactions of the Kansas Academy of Science 48(1): 42-44 [portrait].
- Heginbotham, 1946: 460.
- S. A. Rohwer, 1948. Theodore Dru Allison Cockerell. 1866-1948. Proceedings of the Entomological Society of Washington 50(4): 103-108, pl. 8 [portrait].
- R. Winckworth, 1948. T. D. A. Cockerell, 1866-1948. Journal of Conchology 23(1): 19.
- Osborn, 1952: 185, pl. 12 [portrait].
- A. Solem, 1960. New Caledonian non-marine shells collected by T. D. Cockerell in 1928. Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Notulae Naturae 338: 1-9.
- Baily, 1962: 16-17.
- Barnard, 1965: 38.
- W. A. Weber, 1965. Theodore Dru Allison Cockerell, 1866-1948. University of Colorado Studies, Series in Bibliography 1: ii + 1-124, 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
- A. Mallis, 1971. American entomologists. New Brunswick, New Jersey: Rutgers University Press, xviii + 551 pp. [Cockerell: pp. 357-362] [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 84.
- W. A. Weber, ed., 1976. Theodore D. A. Cockerell: letters from West Cliff, Colorado, 1887-1889. Boulder, Colorado: Colorado Associated University Press, xxvii + 222 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls. [portraits].
- Lamas, 1981b: 26.
- Cleevely, 1983: 84-85.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Johnson, 1996: 163.
- W. A. Weber, ed., 2000. The American Cockerell: a naturalist's life, 1866-1948. Boulder, Colorado: University Press of Colorado, xxiii + 352 pp. [biography, collected reprints].
- W. A. Weber, ed., 2004. The valley of the second sons. Letters of Theodore Dru Allison Cockerell, a young English naturalist, writing to his sweetheart and her brother about his life in West Cliff, Wet Mountain Valley, Colorado, 1887-1890. Longmont, Colorado: Pilgrims Process, xxi

- + 567 pp. [biography, portraits, list of obituaries in entomological journals].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 77 [biography, portrait].
- R. L. Zuparko, 2017. The published names of TDA Cockerell. Internet Documents and Access database:
<https://essig.berkeley.edu/publications/cockerell/> [also partly covers molluscs].
- H. Bertsch, 2015. Plants & vertebrates, bugs & slugs: the crossing geographic and taxonomic paths of five naturalists. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2012* [45]: 18-20.
- D. R. Muhs, 2018. T. D. A. Cockerell (1866-1948) of the University of Colorado: his contributions to the natural history of the Channel Islands and the establishment of Channel Islands National Monument. *Western North American Naturalist* 78(3): 247-279 [portraits, bibliography].
- Bertsch, 2020: 79.
- Dees, 2022: 334-335, fig. 9 [portrait].
- A check-list of the slugs, with appendix and notes by Walter E. Collinge (1893) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.*
- Cockerell, Wilmatte Porter (1871-1957; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. D. A. Cockerell.
- Dees, 2022: 334-335, fig. 9 [portrait].
- Cockerill, Lillias F. (1874-1956; U.S.A.)
- M. C. Teskey, 1957. Lillias F. Cockerill, 1874-1956. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956*: 38-39, inside back cover.
- Abbott, 1973: 84.
- Cocks, William Pennington (1791-1878; U.K.)
- F. H. Davey, 1909. William Pennington Cocks. *Annual Report of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society (Truro) (n.s.)* 1(1): 82-91, frontispiece [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- S. M. Turk, 1971. William Pennington Cocks (1791-1878), a west country naturalist. *Journal of Conchology* 27(4): 253-255, pl. 10 [portrait, bibliography].
- Coe, Wesley Roswell (1869-1960; U.S.A.)
- Brother-in-law of K. J. Bush; reproduction in mollusks (1930s-1940s).
- Anonymous, 1940. After Aristotle. *Time Magazine*, Jan. 8, 1940: 43 [portrait].
- W. R. Coe, 1950. The development of the biological sciences at Yale. *Bios* 21(3): 147-160 [Coe: p. 149].
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Wesley R. Coe, ex-Yale biologist, 93. *The New York Times*, Sept. 23, 1960: 29 [reprinted in Dawson, 1996: 5].
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Wesley Coe, 90, a marine biologist. *The New York Times*, Oct. 4, 1960: 43 [this obituary provides different dates for most of Coe's life events than does the previous entry, which evidently was erroneous] [reprinted in Dawson, 1996: 5-6].
- R. B. Goldschmidt, 1960. In and out of the ivory tower: the autobiography of Richard B. Goldschmidt. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xiv + 352 pp. [Coe, p. 164, as "the professional stool pigeon"].
- V. L. Loosanoff, 1962. Wesley Roswell Coe, Yale University and Scripps Institution of Oceanography. *Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association* 51: 1-3 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1965. Coe, Wesley Rowell. *The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 47: 648-649, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Remington, 1977: 34.
- E. W. Dawson, 1996. Wesley Roswell Coe (1869-1960): marine biologist of renown – a bibliography and appreciation. *Occasional Papers of the Hutton Foundation (Eastbourne, New Zealand)* 7: iv + 40 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- M. L. Richmond, 2015. A scientist during wartime: Richard Goldschmidt's internment in the U.S.A. during the First World War. *Endeavour* 39(1): 52-62 [Coe: p. 57].
- R. Conniff, 2016. *House of lost worlds: dinosaurs, dynasties, and the story of life on earth*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 331 pp. [Coe: p. 121].
- Coelho, Arnaldo Campos dos Santos (1932-2015; Brazil)
- Land snails, marine bivalves (1975).
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.

- Coelho, Inês (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Gastropod physiology (2012).
- Coelho, L. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Growth of *Loligo* (1996).
- Coelho, Rita (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Philinopsis* anatomy (2011).
- Coëmme, S. [Mrs.] (18**-19**; France)
- Ammonites: *Cadomoceras* (1916).
- Coen, Giorgio Silvio (1873-1951; Italy)
- *Catalogo dei gasteropodi polmonati della collezione Coen* (1945).
- Anonymous, 1932. Studi di malacologia. Ateneo Veneto, Anno 123, 110(1-2): 246-248 [partial bibliography].
- F. A. Schilder, 1964. The cowries established by Coen in 1949. The Veliger 7(2): 103-107.
- H. K. Mienis, 1973. Names of non-marine Mollusca from Africa (exclusive of North Africa) introduced by Giorgio S. Coen. Achatina 4: 87-88.
- P. Piani, 1983. Della "Collezione Monterosato", di G. S. Coen e di altre cose ancora. Bollettino Malacologico 19(9-12): 273-278.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- F. Ghisotti, 1988. Biografie: Coen. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 6(9-10): 86.
- P. Piani, P. Bouchet & F. Ghisotti, 1990. Lavori malacologici di G. S. Coen. Bollettino Malacologico 26(5-9): 148-152 [bibliography].
- Duchamps, 1999: 7, fig. 35 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 75-76.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. Giorgio S. Coen (1873-1951) and his mollusc collection. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 11-36 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- P. Micali, I. Nofroni, R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, F. Pusateri & S. Bartolini, 2015. Coen's Pyramidellidae (Gastropoda Heterobranchia): a revision of types. Biodiversity Journal 6(1): 415-430.
- Coen, Loren D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve shell morphology (1985).
- Coenen, Adriaen [Adriaen Coenenszoon van Schilperoort] (1514-1587; Netherlands).
- F. Egmond & P. Mason, eds., 2003. The whale book: whales and other marine mammals as described by Adriaen Coenen in 1585. London: Reaktion Books Ltd., xvi + 208 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Kusukawa, 2011: 198.
- Coetzee, Philip (19**-****; South Africa)
- Bivalve adaptation to beaches (1995).
- Cogels, Paul (18**-****; Belgium)
- Author of *Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique* (1885-1887); paleontology.
- Coghlan, Brian (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Mytilus* hybrids (2007).
- Cognie, Bruno (19**-20**; France)
- Feeding in oysters (2017).
- Cogswell, Frank B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* in Colombia (1980).
- Cohausen, Johann Heinrich (1665-1750; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 170.
- Melvill, 1897: 446 [as "Cohansen"].
- Conspectus sciographius testaceorum* (1754).
- Cohen, Andrew N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Introduced species from 1990s.
- Cohen, Anne Carolyn [née Constant] (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- *Loligo* (1976).
- Abbott, 1987: 28A.
- Rehder, 1997: 162.
- Cohen, Iris (1925-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 14.
- Cohen, Phoebe Abigail (198*?-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Turritellidae* paleoecology; microfossils.
- Barnett, 2021: 20-23, 36-37.
- Cohen, Joshua (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Aplysia* (1977).
- Cohn, Haryette Nightingale (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 237; 1987: 28A, 154.
- Coifmann, Isabella (19**-****; Italy)

- *Vaginulidi raccolti dal prof. Beccari nella Guiana inglese* (1935).
- Coillot, J. P. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1995).
- Coker, Robert Ervin (1876-1967; U.S.A.)
- *Natural history and propagation of fresh-water mussels* (1921), non-marine fauna of New York state (1934).
- Olsson, 1961: 15.
- A. F. Chestnut, 1962. Robert Ervin Coker, Kenan Professor of Zoology, Emeritus, University of North Carolina. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 51: 4-5 [biography].
- A. F. Chestnut, 1968. Robert Ervin Coker. North Carolina Shell Club Bulletin 5: 21-24.
- Abbott, 1973: 84-85 [birth year wrongly given as 1897].
- Pritchard, 2001: passim [biography, portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 32-33 [portrait].
- Haag, 2012: 52-57 [portraits].
- Colacino, James M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Solemya* physiology (1980s).
- Colamonaco, Giuseppe (1952-2014; Italy)
- P. Russo, 2014. In memoriam Giuseppe Colamonaco (16.06.1952 – 23.04.2014). Notiziario S.I.M. 32(1): 3 [portrait].
- Colantoni, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- Species lists (1960s), continental shelf molluscs (1978).
- Colbeau, Jules Alexandre Joseph (1823-1881; Belgium)
- *Matériaux pour la faune malacologique de Belgique* (1859).
- M. Lefvre & J. Crocy, 1881. Jules-Alexandre-Joseph Colbeau. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 13(6): 95.
- F. Roffiaen, 1881. Jules Colbeau et la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique. Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique 16: i-xxxi, frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 83.
- Taylor, 1912: 399 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 85.
- Kiss, 1981: 34.
- Duchamps, 1982: 35-36, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Coomans, 1989: 32.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17, fig. 25 [portrait].
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- B. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2020. Malacologie in de Nederlanden: een kort historisch perspectief. Spirula 423: 40-43 [Colbeau: p. 41] [portrait].
- Colburn, Jane McInnis T. (1931-2015; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 531-532; 1987: 28A.
- C. Petrikin, 2015. Remembering Jane. American Conchologist 43(3): 21 [biography, portrait].
- Colcombe, A. L. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Coracuta* (2011).
- Coldiron, Deborah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Squid* (2007).
- Cole, F. (19**-****; Canada)
- Ischnochitonidae (1993).
- Cole, H. A. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Cole, Mary Louise (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Collections in South Africa (2019); land snails (2021).
- Cole, Timothy James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Wood-boring bivalves (1977); thesis on *Urosalpinx* (1979).
- Cole, V. J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Chiton ecology (2005).
- Cole, William (1635-1716; U.K.)
-
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 137.
- Melvill, 1890: 193.
- Melvill, 1897: 441.
- A. J. Turner, 1970. *Purpura anglicana*: a bibliographical note. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(5): 361.
- E. Eigen, 2004. On purple and the genesis

- of photography, or the natural history of an exposure. Pp. 270-287, in: C. Armstrong & C. de Zegher, eds., *Ocean flowers: impressions from nature*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 314 pp. [Cole: pp. 275-276].
- A. Guerrini, 2004. Cole, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 12: 533.
- Cole, William Harder (1892-1967; U.S.A.)
- *Some marine molluscs from the southwest coast of Florida* (1965).
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967*: 100 [1968].
- Abbott, 1973: 85.
- Cole, William Storrs (1902-1989; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted for work on Foraminifera.
- Abbott, 1973: 237; 1987: 28A.
- Colefax, Alan Neville (1908-1961; Australia)
- Nudibranchs (1936) with W. J. Dakin.
- Anonymous, 1963 [“1962”]. Alan Neville Colefax, 1908-1961. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 87(2): 220-222, pl. 4 [biography, bibliography].
- Colella, Julio (1926-2011; Brazil)
- M. Coltro, 2011. Julio Colella 1926-2011. *American Conchologist* 39(3): 27 [portrait].
- Colella, Simone (19**-20**; Italy)
- Cephalopods (2009).
- Coleman, Neville (1938-2012; Australia)
- *Shell collecting in Australia* (1976), *Shells in Australia* (1978), *Shells alive!* (1981), *What shell is that?* (1975, 1981), *2002 sea shells: catalogue of Indo-Pacific Mollusca* (2003), *Nudibranchs encyclopedia* (2008).
- P. J. F. Davie, 2012. Neville Coleman. *Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter* 144: 8 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 324.
- Coleman, Richard Walter (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 238; 1987: 28A.
- Coleman, Ross (19**-20**; Australia)
- Oyster physiology (2012).
- Coleman, Rufus A. (1858-19**; U.S.A.)
- Introduction of oysters and clams to Hawaii (1923).
- Coleman, Vale Noel (1947-2006; U.K./Australia)
- S. Boyd, 2006. Vale Noel Coleman (1947-2006). *Australian Shell News* 130: 5 [portrait].
- Colenso, William [Reverend] (1811-1899, U.K./ New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- D. Mackay, 1990. Colenso, William 1811-1899. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 87-89.
- Brook et al., 2020: 71.
- Coles, Brian F. (19**-20**; U.S.A./U.K.)
- *Castrocopta* (2001), *Vertigo* (2007).
- Coles, Joan (1915-2004; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 2005. Tributes to Joan Coles, 1915-2004; Past President and Life Member. *Poirieria* (Auckland) 31: 41 [portrait].
- Coley, Dorma Paxson [Mrs. Gene] (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. Dorma Paxson Coley. *New York Shell Club Notes* 154: 2 [two sentence notice].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1969*: 77 [1969].
- Colgan, Donald J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Gastropod evolution (2000), Cerithioidea (2011), Corbulidae (2013).
- Colgan, Lloyd Nathaniel (1851-1919; Ireland)
- Published as Nathaniel; nudibranchs.
- Praeger, 1949: 66, pl. 4.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Colgan: p. 202].
- Colins, N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding in *Venerupis*, *Chlamys* (1979).
- Collaert, Adriaen (1560?-1681; Belgium)
- Flemish engraver who published *Piscium vivae icones* (1610), which included shells.
- Collado, Gonzalo (19**-20**, Chile)
- Freshwater gastropods of Chile (2010s).

- Collado Martínez, Miguel Ángel (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish slugs 1990s.
- Collard de Cherres; see: Cherres, C. de
- Colleté, Claude (19**-20**; France)
- Cretaceous of France (2011).
- Collett, John (1828-1899; U.S.A.)
- Indiana fossils (1870s-1880s).
- Collett, Oliver (1867-1902; U.K.)
- W. E. Collinge, 1902. Obituary. *Journal of Malacology* 9(4): 137-138.
- W. Kobelt, 1902. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 34(11-12): 215.
- Anonymous, 1903. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(5): 307.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1903. Nécrologie. O. Collett. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 51(1): 94-95.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Colley, Eduardo (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Achatina* behavior (2013).
- Collier, Albert Walker (1910-2009; U.S.A.)
- S. M. Ray, 2010. In memoriam. Albert Walker Collier. 1910-2009. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, May 2010: 10-11 [portrait].
- Collier, Clinton L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197 [Collier: pp. 189, 193] [biography, portrait].
- Collier, Edward (1846-1920; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* (1876), *Helix* (1884), non-marine molluscs of Cardiganshire (1888).
- R. Standen, 1921. Obituary notice: Edward Collier. *Journal of Conchology* 16(5): 136-137 [bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1927. Editorial Notes [disposition of collections]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(5): 150.
- Barnard, 1965: 38.
- Trew, 1987: 76-77; 1990: 70.
- Collier, Frederick J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology collections manager, National Museum of Natural History.
- Collier, Jack R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on reproduction of Nassariidae (1955).
- Collier, Ries Stuart (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 238; 1987: 28A.
- Collignon, Jean (19**-****; France)
- West African molluscs (1950s-1960s).
- Collignon, Maurice Jules Marie [Gen.] (1893-1978; France)
- Cretaceous (1930s-1970s).
- Cleevely, 1983: 85.
- J. Thierry, 2006. Les mollusques cephalopodes dans les *Annales de Paléontologie*. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 137-149.
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Maurice Collignon (1893-1978). Pp. 99-100, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Collin, Gustave (1853-1876; Belgium)
- E. van den Broeck, 1876. Notice biographique sur Gustave Collin. *Bulletins de la Société Malacologique de Belgique* 11: xl-xliv.
- Duchamps, 1982: 35.
- Collin, Jean-Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Pulmonate anatomy (1980).
- Collin, Jonas Sigismund (1840-1905; Denmark)
- *Om Limfjordens tidligere og nuvaerende marine fauna, med saerligt hensyn til bløddyrfaunaen* (1884).
- P. E. Müller, 1890. Collin, Jonas Sigismund, f. 1840. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 4: 71-72.
- Westerlund, 1897: 20, 23.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 29 [prepared a sales catalogue in 1865].

- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. Danish school texts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): 27-28 [Collin, p. 27].
- P. V. Jespersen, 1947. Da H. C. Andersen samlede snegle til Jonas Collin. Dyr I Natur og Museum, Aarvog for Universitetets Zoologiske Museum 1945-1946: 87-105.
- R. Spärck, 1979. Collin, Jonas Sigismund, 1840-1905. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 3: 476-477.
- Wolff, 1979: 76.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- J. Andersen, 2003. Sjælden snegli i Skælskør. [A rare snail in Skælskør]. Berlinske Tidende [Danish newspaper], July 19, 2003: [page not known].
- G. Holm, 2005. An observation on the mention of "human" mollusks in a couple of quotes. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 45(1): 4.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 28-29.
- Journals of Hans Christian Andersen in the Royal Library, Copenhagen:
<http://www.kb.dk/elib/mss/hcadag/> [in particular, entries for 8, 24, 25 June 1862; 2, 3, 5, 16 July 1862; 19 Sept. 1862; 4 July 1863; 15, 21 Oct. 1866; 8, 9 Jan. 1867; 1 June 1870].
- Collin, Rachel (19**-20**; U.S.A./Panama)
- Calyptraeidae, other gastropods (2000s).
- Geiger et al. (2019: 7, 11, portrait).
- Collinge, Walter Edward (1867-1947; U.K.)
- *On the structure and affinities of some new species from Borneo* (1895).
- R. MacDonald, 1894. Walter Edward Collinge. Journal of Malacology 3(4): 63-65, frontispiece [portrait].
- Taylor, 1905: 166 [portrait].
- Smith, 1906: 721, 724, 727.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin & N. Fisher, 1935. Two editions of vol. 1 of *The Conchologist*. Journal of Conchology 20(6): 192.
- R. Winckworth, 1949. Walter Edward Collinge. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 3-4.
- Anonymous, 1949. [note concerning death]. Journal of Conchology 23(2): 55.
- Osborn, 1952: 186.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- A check-list of the slugs, with appendix and notes by Walter E. Collinge* (1893) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collingwood, Cuthbert (1826-1908; U.K.)
- Opisthobranchs (1850s-1880s).
- C. Collingwood, 1860. Rambles of a naturalist on the shores and waters of the China Sea: being observations in natural history during a voyage to China, Formosa, Borneo, Singapore, etc., made in Her Majesty's vessels in 1866 and 1867. London: John Murray, xiii + 445 pp., 2 pls.
- R. Steele & G. Hudson, 2004. Collingwood, Cuthbert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 12: 675 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 70; 1993: 77.
- N. McMillan, 2001. Cuthbert Collingwood (1826-1908). The Linnean, 17(2): 9-20 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Collins, Barbara (19**-****; Australia)
- Collins, David E. . (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Aquatic fauna in peril* (1997) with G. W. Benz.
- Collins, Desmond (19**-****; Canada)
- *Nautilus* physiology (1980).
- Collins, Edna (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pectinid distributions (2001).
- Collins, Hannah I. (****-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* physiology (2023).
- Collins, Henry H., Jr. (****-1962?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962: 68 [1962].
- Collins, John D. (19**-****; Australia)
- Nudibranch taxonomy (1997).
- Collins, Katie Susanna (19**-20**; New Zealand/ U.S.A.)
- Crassatellidae (2014).
- Collins, Laurel S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neogene of Panama (1999).
- Collins, Linda Susan (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of limpets (1976-1977).
- Abbott, 1987: 28A-B.

- Collins, Martin A. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Cephalopods (2000s-2010s).
- Collins, Mike (19**-20**, New Zealand)
- Fossil mussels (1999, 2010).
- Collins, Patrick (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Molluscs of Gulf of California basins (2013).
- Collins, Robert Edward Lee (1898-****; U.S.A.)
- American Tertiary molluscs (1930s).
- Collins, Timothy M. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Phylogeny of bivalves (2010s).
- Collinson, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mississippian nautiloid (1950).
- Collinson, Peter (1694-1768; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 206-207.
- Wilkins, 1953: 10.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 86.
- D. D. C. Chambers, 2004. Collinson, Peter. Oxford dictionary of national biography 12: 748-749.
- J. O'Neill & E. P. McLean, 2008. Peter Collinson and the eighteenth-century natural history exchange. *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 264: xxii + 216 pp., frontis, 28 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Collis, Leon Paul (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Bivalve heart (2007).
- Colliver, Lesley (19**-20**, Australia)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Colliver, Mary (19**-****; Australia)
- Collom, C. J. (19**-20**, Canada)
- Ordovician bivalves (2023).
- Collot, Louis Marie François (1846-1915; France)
- Ammonites.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 87.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 86.
- Audibert, 2010: 7.
- Colman, Jeremy G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of Pleurobranchomorpha (1984), reproduction of *Colus* (1986), reproduction in *Calliotropis* (1988).
- Colman, John Stacey (18**-19**, U.K.)
- Plankton on Great Barrier Reef Expedition, including molluscs (1935).
- Colman, M. H. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Hemidonax* (1981).
- Colman, Phillip H. (1937-****; Australia)
- *Hemidonax* (1981).
- Colmenares, R. (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Marine ecology (1979).
- Colognola, Rita (19**-****; Italy)
- *Rissoa* morphology and genetics (1986).
- Colomba, Maria Stella (19**-20**, Italy)
- Marine snail chromosomes (1995), non-marine molluscs of Sicily (2010).
- Colombo, F. & A. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Rare seashells* by Bozzetti (1997) from their collection.
- Colombo, Paola (19**-****; Italy)
- Oligocene (1991).
- Colonna, Fabio [Fabius Columna] (1567-1650; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 15-16 [as Columna].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 127.
- Swainson, 1840: 153.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- Capellini, 1902: 93-94.
- G. Dollfus & P. Dautzenberg, 1932. Les mollusques de Fabius Columna. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(4): 283-333, 15 pls. [reproductions of Columna's plates cited by Linnaeus].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 87.
- A. Chavan, 1946. Aperçu rétrospectif des études de conchyliologie parisienne. *La Feuille des Naturalistes* (Paris) (n.s.) 1(1): 4-7 [Colonna: p. 4].
- Edwards, 1967: 25.
- Fischer, 1973: 46-47.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 63.
- N. Morello, 1979. La nascita della paleontologia nel Seicento. *Colonna, Stenone e Scilla*. Milan: Franco Angeli, 268 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 18-19.
- Boss, 1988: 118.

- Morello, 1988: 260-265.
- Caprotti, 1991: 27, 31.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 48, 54.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 76.
- Gaudant, 2005: 302-303.
- F. Tognoni, 2005. Nature described: Fabio Colonna and natural history illustration. *Nuncius, Journal of the History of Science* 20(2): 347-370.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Colonna: p. 177].
- Heller, 2007: 34-35.
- Davidson, 2008: 16.
- E. Caprotti, 2017. I molluschi in Fabio Colonna “neapolitanus.” *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 97: 12-16.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 189-190, 236, 291.
- Piscium aliquot plantarumque novarum historiae ...* (1592) online at: http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=X531804460
- Purpura: hoc est de purpura ab animali testaceo fusa, de hoc ipso animali, aliisque rarioribus testaceis quibusdam* (1616) online at: http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=X533393247
- Colonne, François Marie Pompée (1649?-1726; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 31-32.
- Colosi, Giuseppe (18**-19**; Italy)
- Anatomy of *Runcina* (1915).
- Colquhoun, D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of the Carolinas (1975).
- Colson, I. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Nucella* genetics (2004).
- Colthurst, Ida (****-****; U.K./India)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 37. *Shells of tropical seas* [1930]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(2): 73.
- Colton, Harold Sellers (1881-1970; U.S.A.)
- Land shells (1904), *Strombus* (1905), variation in *Thais* (1922).
- Anonymous, 1971. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 84(4): 144.
- Abbott, 1973: 85.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1972: 64 [1973].
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Coltro, José (1960-****; Brazil) & Marcus (1964-****; Brazil)
- Brothers.
- Columbier, Jean (****-1970; French Polynesia)
- Anonymous, 1970. HMS member dies in Tahiti. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(12): 3.
- Columna, F.; see: Colonna, F.
- Colusso, Antonio Jose (19**-****; Brazil)
- Sexual dimorphism in *Castalia* (1991).
- Colville, Barry (1930-2023; U.K.)
- *Lauria* (1952), *Vertigo* (1998).
- Anonymous, 2019. Important mollusk collections saved: the Barry Colville collection. *Mollusc World* 50: 23 [portrait] [collections now in National Museum of Scotland and National Museum of Wales].
- M. Willing, 2023. Barry Colville (1930-2023). *Journal of Conchology* 44(6): 579-585 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Colvin, Ruth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Marisa* and *Oncomelania* (1971).
- Colvius, Andreas (1594-1671; Netherlands)
- C. de Waard, 1911. Colvius (Andreas). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 627-629.
- Engel, 1986: 62.
- Coma Vidal, Paulino (19**-****; Spain)
- *Fondo marino* (1968).
- Combe, J. W. [Lieutenant] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Comber, E. (18**-1926; U.K.)
- *A list of the marine Mollusca in the Bombay Natural History Museum* (1906).

- Anonymous, 1927. [Death noted].
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 174): 135.
- Combes, C. (19**-****; France)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1992).
- Combémoré, Raymond (19**-****; France)
- Paleontologist.
- Combosch, David J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Arcida relationships (2015), Pinnidae (2016), bivalve systematics (2017), *Nautilus* (2019).
- Combrinck, C. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Freshwater snails (1969).
- Comeau, Luc A. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Mytilus veligers* (2015).
- Comella, J. F. de V. (19**-****; Spain)
- Paleontologist; papers in 1950s.
- Comely, C. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Modiolus* (1978).
- Comendador, Joseph B. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Onchidiidae (2010s-2020s).
- Comfort, Alexander [Alex] [M.D.] (1920-2000; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as poet, novelist, physician, philosopher, gerontologist, sexologist; also published on land snails, clams.
- A. E. Salmon, 1978. Alex Comfort. Boston: Twayne Publishers, 167 pp., frontispiece [portrait, bibliography of non-malacological titles].
- C. E. Finch, 1998. Alex Comfort: intellectual eminence in science and humanism. *Experimental Gerontology* 33(1-2): 11-12.
- D. Martin, 2000. Alex Comfort, 80, dies; a multifaceted man best known for writing 'The joy of sex'. *New York Times*, March 29, 2000: C27 [portrait].
- C. Rayner et al., 2000. Alex Comfort. Dazzling intellectual whose prolific output of novels, poetry and philosophy remains overshadowed by a sex manual. *The Guardian*, March 28, 2000: 24 [portrait].
- T. Arie, 2004. Comfort, Alexander [Alex]. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 12: 866-868 [portrait].
- P. Kennedy, 2008. The dangerous joy of Dr. Sex and other true stories. Santa Fe, New Mexico: Santa Fe Writers Project, xxvii + 247 pp. [Comfort: pp. 1-51; portrait].
- Sigwart & Leonard, 2009: 100.
- S. P. Dance, 2010. Comfort and joy among the snails Chaldon. *Mollusc World* 24: 12-13 [molluscan bibliography].
- Commarmand, _____ [Dr.] (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 163.
- Commito, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Naticidae predation on clams (1982), *Gemma* populations (1995).
- Compagnoni, Bruno (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossils (1966).
- Companyo-Lanquine, Louis (1781-1871; Spain/France).
- *Rapport un tableau contenant la collection des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles du département des Pyrénées-Orientales* (1837) [collected by Aleron]; primarily botany and Lepidoptera.
- Amigo, 2017: 223-226 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Comparone, Donato (1937-2009; Italy)
- P. Crovato, 2009. In memoriam Donato Comparone (19 settembre 1937 – 19 gennaio 2009). *Notizario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 27(1): 1 [portrait].
- Compere, Edward L., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Calcium deposition (1972).
- Comps, Michel (19**-****; France)
- Oyster parasite (1982).
- Compton, Edward Harrison (1881-1960; Germany)
- Landscape painter; also did illustrations of insects and molluscs.
- S. Wichmann, 1999. Compton: Edward Theodore & Edward Harrison, Maler und Alpinisten. Stuttgart: Belser Verlag, 259 + [v] pp. [biography, portrait].
- Compton, Tanya J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Association of bivalves with sediment (2009).
- Comtesse, David Louis [Captain] (1883-1957; U.K./Australia)

- T. Iredale, 1959. Captain Comtesse. *The Australian Zoologist* 12(4): 373.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 29.
- Comtet, Thierry (19**-****; France)
- *Bathymodiolus* (1999).
- Conaco, Cecilia (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* ecology (2019).
- Conceição, Domitilia da (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Cerastoderma* growth (2019)
- Conceição, Moisés Basílio (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Mexilhão Perna perna (L.): biologia, ecologia e aplicações* (2008) with L. I. Weber & C. Resgalla.
- Concepcion, Gisela P. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Turridae (2007), *Conus* toxin (2008).
- Conci, Cesare (19**-****; Italy)
- *Conchiglie* (1996) with F. Ghisotti.
- Conci, Nicola (19**-20**; Italy)
- Antarctic *Acesta* (2015).
- Conde, Anxo (19**-20**; Spain)
- Southern limit of *Mya* in northwestern Atlantic (2009).
- Condé, Louis Joseph de Bourbon (Prince) (1736-1818; France).
- C. Audibert, 2021. De la conchyliologie au cabinet de l'Académie des Belles-Lettres de Dijon. *Folia Conchyliologica* 61: 21-27.
- Conde, Vincent Tomas (19**-****; Cuba/Canada)
- Mollusca of Barbados (1967).
- B. Resnik, 1982. A life of quiet desperation; Redpath Museum turns 100. *The McGill Daily* 72(4), *The Other Handbook*, pp. 13-15 [portrait].
- Conde de Saro, Francisco Javier (1946-****; Spain)
- Conde-Guerrero, Priscila (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Dolabella* (2013).
- Conde-Padín, P. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Shell morphometrics (2005, 2007).
- Condon, Thomas [Reverend] (1822-1907; U.S.A.)
- E. C. McCornack, 1928. Thomas Condon, pioneer geologist of Oregon. Eugene, Oregon: University Press, xvi + 355 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls., 1 map [portraits].
- Addicott, 1981: 4-5 [portrait].
- E. S. Oliver, 1983. Thomas Condon of Oregon: a man with a mission. Portland, Oregon: privately published. Sixth Annual Helen Oliver Memorial Lecture, [36] pp.
- R. D. Clark, 1989. The odyssey of Thomas Condon: Irish immigrant, frontier missionary, Oregon geologist. Portland, Oregon: Oregon Historical Society, xviii + 569 pp., frontispiece [portraits, bibliography].
- Condra, George Evert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The nautiloid cephalopods of the Pennsylvanian system in the mid-continent region* (1933) with A. K. Miller & C.O. Dunbar.
- Cone, Virginia Bender Cleary (1930-2010; U.S.A.)
- Science editor, diver.
- Abbott, 1973: 238; 1987: 28B.
- Conemenos, Nicholas (1832-1907; Greece)
- Poet, writer, shell collector.
- Backhuys, 2008: 197-198, 199.
- Coney, Charles Clifton (1949-1993; U.S.A.)
- Died by suicide.
- Abbott, 1987: 28B.
- J. H. McLean, 1996. Charles Clifton Coney, 1949-1993. *Malacological Review* 28: 133-135, portrait [bibliography].
- Confortini, Giovanni (****-****; Italy)
- Fouché, 1995: 67.
- Cong, Mary Yong (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Freshwater of economic importance (2008?).
- Congdon, Bradley C. (19**-20**; Netherlands/Australia)
- Stromboidea (2019).
- Congreve, Curtis R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod shell form (2021) with others.
- Conkin, James Elvin (1924-2017; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; land snails of Kentucky (1957).
- Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 28B.
- Conklin, Edwin Grant (1863-1952; U.S.A.)

- Gastropod development; cover of *Time* magazine, July 3, 1939.
- E.G. Conklin, 1968. Early days at Woods Hole. *American Scientist* 56(2): 112-120 [autobiography].
- E.G. Conklin, 1968. M.B.L. stories. *American Scientist* 56(2): 121-128.
- Abbott, 1973: 85.
- K. R. Benson & C. E. Quinn, 1990. The American Society of Zoologists, 1889-1989: a century of integrating the biological sciences. *American Zoologist* 30: 353-396 [Conklin: p. 364, portrait].
- Conklin, William [Bill] A. (1926-2006; U.S.A.)
- *Nature's art: the inner and outer dimensions of the shell* (1985), *Inner dimensions: the radiographic world of William Conklin* (1995).
- Abbott, 1987: 28B.
- E. L. Harris, P. T. Young, C. McElveny & B. Pongracz-Bartha, 1995. The shadowmakers: a history of radiologic technology. Albuquerque, New Mexico: American Society of Radiologic Technologists, ix + 195 pp. [Conklin: pp. 101-102 [portrait]].
- Anonymous, 2006. W. A. Conklin. Charleston, South Carolina, Post & Courier, April 16, 2006: [p. unknown].
- P. Ballinger, 2006. Bill Conklin remembered. *Association of Educators in Radiological Sciences, Quarterly* 8(2): 1, 3.
- V. J. Harvey, 2006. Giants in their field. *Association of Educators in Radiological Sciences, Quarterly* 8(2): 2.
- Joffe, 2017: 39 [biography, portrait].
- Conkling, Ira Lewis (1899-1979; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 28B, 154.
- Conkling, Steven W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of California (2005).
- Connell, Allan [Al] Donovan (1943-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 2.
- Connell, Joseph F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2010s).
- Connell, Joseph Hurd (1923-2020; U.S.A.)
- Marine intertidal ecology; distributions of *Mya* and *Petricola* (1955), growth, reproduction in *Haliotis* (1980s).
- W. W. Murdoch & W. P. Sousa, 2020. Joseph H. Connell (1923-2020), innovative experimental ecologist. *Science* 370(6515): 410 [biography, portrait].
- Connelly, Mary D. (1***-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. M. Connelly; *Acanthina* (1934).
- Connelly, Phillip M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. D. Connelly.
- Conner, Charles H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Unionids (1900s).
- Conner, S. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Pomacea* (2008).
- Connors, Elvera A. (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 532; 1987: 154.
- Connew, Cherry Lisa (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Austrovenus* ecology (2000).
- Connolly, Clarice Elizabeth Mary (****-2006; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 13.
- Connolly, Matthew William Kemble [Major] (1872-1947; U.K./South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1947. [Death noted]. *The Times* (London), 1 March 1947: [page unknown].
- C. R. Boettger, 1947. Major M. Connolly. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 76(1-3): 79-81.
- A. T. Hopwood, 1947. Major M. Connolly. *Nature* 159(4042): 531-532.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1947. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(11): 289.
- R. Winckworth, 1949. Matthew William Kemble Connolly, 1872-1947. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 2.
- Barnard, 1965: 10, 39.

- C. Connolly, 1966. A conchophobe reflects. *The Sunday Times* (London), July 31, 1966: 35.
- W. Adam, 1971. New names introduced by M. Connolly and by H. B. Preston in the Mollusca. *Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, Bulletin/Koninklijk Belgisch Instituut voor Natuurwetenschappen, Bulletin* 47(24): 1-77 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Dance, 1986: 128, 208.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 70.
- Fouché, 1995: 14.
- J. Lewis, 1997. *Cyril Connolly: a life*. London: Jonathan Cape, xviii+ 653 pp., 16 pls. [Matthew Connolly: passim; portrait].
- Dance, 2005: 195.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- S. P. Dance, 2016. How a conchophobe helped a conchologist's daughter get in touch with me. *Mollusc World* 42: 26-27.
- Goodwin, 2020: 8.
- Connor, Michael Stewart (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Connor, P. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The scallop and its fishery in England and Wales* (1980) with A. Franklin & G. D. Pickett.
- Connor, Valerie M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet behavior (1986).
- Connors, Matthew (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Functional morphology of chitons (2013).
- Conover, Denis G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Musculium* physiology (1985).
- Conover, Robert J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Shell microstructure (1976).
- Conrad, of Mege[e]nberg; see: Konrad, von Mege[n]berg
- Conrad, Solomon White (1779-1831; U.S.A.)
- Father of T. A. Conrad.
- C. C. Abbott, 1895. Timothy Abbott Conrad. *Popular Science Monthly* 47(7): 257-263, frontispiece [S. W. Conrad: pp. 257-258].
- Abbott, 1973: 86.
- Conrad, Timothy Abbott (1803-1877; U.S.A.)
- Son of S. W. Conrad.
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. T. A. Conrad. *Nouvelles coquilles d'eau douce des États-Unis, ... Bibliothèque Conchyliologique, (Ser. 1) 3*: 1-36, pls. 1-4. [French translation with redrawn figs. of Conrad's 1834 *New freshwater shells of the United States, with coloured illustrations; and a monograph of the genus Anculotus of Say; also A synopsis of American naiades*].
- I. Lea, 1855. Rectification of Mr. T. A. Conrad's "Synopsis of the family of naïdes of North America," published in the "Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, February, 1853." *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 7(6): 236-349 [corrects dates of Lea's papers misdated by Conrad].
- P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Monograph of the shells collected by T. Nuttall, esq., on the Californian coast, in the years 1834-5. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1856* [24](314): 209-224; (315): 225-229.
- Tryon, 1861: 23-26; 1862: 166-167.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Conrad: pp. 205-222; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- O. Meyer, 1888. Bibliographical notes on the two books of Conrad on Tertiary shells. *American Naturalist* 22(260): 726-727.
- Dall, 1888: 113-114.
- W. H. Dall, 1893. Determination of the dates of publication of Conrad's "Fossils of the Tertiary formation," and "Medial Tertiary." *Bulletin of the Philosophical Society of Washington* 12: 215-239.
- W. H. Dall, 1893. Republication of Conrad's Fossils of the Medial Tertiary of the United States. With an introduction by William Healey Dall. Philadelphia: Wagner Free Institute of Science, xviii + 136 pp., 49 pls. Online at the Internet Archive.
- G. D. Harris, 1893. Republication of Conrad's Fossil Shells of the Tertiary

- Formations of North America. Washington, D. C.: Darby, 121 pp., 20 pls., 1 map [reprinted in 1963 by Paleontological Research Institution, Ithaca, New York, with new Preface].
- C. C. Abbott, 1895. Timothy Abbott Conrad. *Popular Science Monthly* 47(2): 257-263, frontispiece [portrait].
- Youmans, 1896: 385-393, 1 pl. [portrait; reprint of Abbott (1895)].
- J. Ford, 1897. Timothy Abbott Conrad. *The Nautilus* 10(10): 110-112.
- C. E. Beecher, 1900. Conrad's types of Syrian fossils. *American Journal of Science* 159[ser. 4] 9(51): 176-178.
- T. L. Casey, 1903. Notes on the Conrad collection of Vicksburg fossils, with descriptions of new species. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 55: 261-283.
- C. W. Johnson, 1916. The dates of publication of the *Marine Conchology*. *The Nautilus* 29(9): 108.
- W. J. Fox, 1924. Some unpublished plates of Conrad's "Unionidae". *The Nautilus* 38(1): 28-29.
- Goodrich, 1931: 44-46.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.].
- Harris, 1937: 444-446; 448.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 87.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1955. Historical notes on Conrad's monography of the Unionidae. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955*: 15.
- Goetzmann, 1959: passim.
- E. J. Moore, 1962. Conrad's Cenozoic fossil marine mollusk type specimens at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 114(2): 23-120, 2 pls.
- A. M. Keen, 1966. West American mollusk types at the British Museum (Natural History). I. T. A. Conrad and the Nuttall Collection. *The Veliger* 8(3): 167-172.
- St. Jean, 1972: 187.
- Abbott, 1973: 86.
- Elliott, 1979: 60-61.
- Stansbery, 1980: 30.
- Addicott, 1981: 3-4 [portrait].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 86.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Baily, 1988: 7.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Kohn, 1992: 249-250, 275.
- D. F. Soule, 2002. North-eastern Pacific bryozoology and the American bryozoologists. Pp. 251-274, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Conrad: pp. 252-254, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 79 [biography, portrait].
- Williams et al., 2008: 4-5 [portrait].
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 4 [portrait].
- Haag, 2012: 47.
- C. Valdés & M. Montalbán, 2019. "...It was highly desirable they should be illustrated". *Nuncius* 34: 99-127 [fossils by T. A. Conrad, rendered herein as "Tracey" Conrad].
- C. Valdés & M. Montalbán, 2019. "It was highly desirable they should be illustrated;" images from the U.S. Navy Astronomical Expedition in Chile (1849-1852). *Nuncius, Journal of the Material and Visual History of Science* 34(1): 99-127 [Conrad, pp. 116-117, as "Tracey Conrad"].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 10-11, 13-16, 35.
- American conchology* (1834) and *New fresh water shells of the United States* (1834) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- "Descriptions of fossil shells" in W. P. Blake (1858) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

- Monograph of the family Unionidae* (1836-1840) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collations of *American conchology* (1830-1834) and *Fossils of the medial Tertiary of the United States* (1838-1861) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Conroy, A. M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Mactra* (1993).
- Conroy, B. A. (19**-****; U.K./Australia)
- *Arion* (1980).
- Constable, Frederick A. (1849-1905; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1901. Gifts for museum library. *New York Times*, Apr. 20, 1901: BR-14.
- Constable, James Arnold (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2 [collection arrived in 1901-1905].
- Constantino-Castillo, Miguel A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Intertidal fauna of Acapulco (2013).
- Constanza Ovando, Zimena Maria (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Chilina* (2012).
- Contaut, Henri (18**-19**; France)
- *Les ammonites de la zone A Peltoceras athleta du Centre-Ouest de la France* (1936), with new ammonite taxa with C. Gérard.
- Contejean, Charles Louis (1824-1907; France)
- Jurassic (1859); also published in other fields.
- Constenius, Kurt N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Late Eocene-Oligocene nonmarine mollusks of the northern Kishenehn Basin, Montana and British Columbia* (2001) with H. G. Pierce.
- Conte, Eric (19**-20**; France)
- Co-author of *The giant clam – a priceless emblem of the Pacific* (2022).
- Conte, Fred S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shellfisheries (1990s-2010s).
- Conti, Angelo (1812-1876; Italy)
- E. Trevisani, 2015. La figura di Angelo Conti: paleontologo fra Roma e Ferrara. *Quaderni del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Ferrara* 3: 11-16 [bibliography].
- Conti, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- Marine molluscs (1985).
- Conti, Louis François [Prince de Bourbon] (1717-1776; France)
- Cailliez, 1995: 13.
- Conti, Maria Alessandra (19**-****; Italy)
- Jurassic gastropods of Italy (1989).
- Contreras, F. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Gari* physiology (2018).
- Contreras, Heraldo (19**-20**; Chile)
- Bivalve reproductive cycles (2002).
- Contreras, R. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Gari* physiology (2018).
- Contreras, Rubén G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Dinoflagellates and bivalves (2009).
- Contreras Álvarez, Francisco (1***-19**, Mexico)
- Oysters (1932).
- Contreras González, Juan Antonio (19**-****; Spain [Canary Islands])
- *Granulina* (1987), *Prunum* (1994).
- Contreras Guzmán, Ramiro A. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Gari* (2013).
- Contreras Rengifo, Rafaél (19**-****; Colombia)
- Boring bivalves (1988); later terrestrial conservation biology.
- Conway, A. M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Mactra* (1993).
- Conway, Carla (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Conway, Noelle M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology, ecology of *Solemya* (1989, 1992).
- Conway, Lucy Z. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Shell growth in *Nacella* (1996).
- Conwentz, Hugo (1855-1922; Germany)

- *Über die Einführung von Kauris und verwandten Schnecken schalen als Schmuck in Westpreußens Vorgeschichte* (1902).
- B. Schweder, 1922. Hugo Contentz, sein Leben und Schssen. *Blätter für Naturkunde und Naturschutz* 9(5): 57-62 [bibliography].
- Coogan, Alan Hall (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cook, A. Stanley (19**-19**; U.K.)
- Beetles eating *Lymnaea*, embryonic shell of *Spondylus* (1947).
- Cook, Alex G. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Carboniferous gastropod (2002).
- Cook, Anita E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (2000).
- Cook, Anthony (19**-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Homing in *Limax* (1979, 1981), feeding in *Euglandina* (1989), mucus in *Arion* (1996).
- Cook, Clayton B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Home scars in *Siphonaria* (1983).
- Cook, Douglas I. (1943-****; Canada)
- *Placopecten* genetics (1994).
- Cook, Emily F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in nudibranchs (1962).
- Cook, Emma Bunnie (1919-2008; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of George Cook.
- Abbott, 1987: 28B.
- Joffe, 2017: 40 [biography, portrait].
- Cook, George A. (1920-2014; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 28B.
- Joffe, 2017: 40 [biography, portrait].
- Cook, H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Nervous system of *Succinea* (1966).
- Cook, James [Captain] (1728-1779; U.K.)
- Killed by natives in Hawaii.
- Melville, 1890: 196.
- Hamilton, 1906: 23.
- Smith, 1906: 704.
- T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1954-44: 81-83.
- J. C. Beaglehole, 1969. Some problems of Cook's biographer. *The Mariner's Mirror* 55(4): 365-381.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379.
- S. P. Dance, 1972. The Cook voyages and Conchology: a supplementary note. *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 357-358.
- Kay, 1972: 605-609.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1978. A guide to the dispersal of zoological material from Captain Cook's voyages. *Pacific Studies (Hawaii)* 2(1): 52-93.
- Kay, 1979: 20.
- Cailliez, 1984: 4 [portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 1983. Description of a cabinet of shells: a remarkable survival from the time of the voyages of Captain Cook 1768-1780. London: Jonathan Harris, 50 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 69-71, 76-77.
- B. Suys, 1987. *Le Capitaine Cook et l'océan pacifique*. Bruxelles: Musees Royaux d'Art et d'Histoire, 52 pp. [portrait].
- Baily, 1988: 3.
- Moore, 1989: 126-127.
- D. Howse, ed., 1990. Background to discovery: Pacific exploration from Dampier to Cook. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xvi + 210 pp.
- Kay, 1994: 400-402.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 80.
- A. C. F. David, 2004. Cook, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 13: 106-109 [portrait].
- N. Erskine, 2009. Cook, the discoverer: Georg Forster's monument to Captain Cook. Pp. 25-40, in: M. Hetherington & H. Morphy, eds., *Discovering Cook's collections*. Canberra: National Museum of Australia Press, v + 130 pp.
- C. Moser, 2009. Walking in the contact zone: Georg Forster and the peripatetic mode of exploration. Pp. 97-105, in: F. Regard, ed., *British narratives of exploration: case studies of the self and other*. London: Pickering & Chatto, 247 pp.
- A. L. Kaeppler, 2009. Rediscovering the

- Forster collections from Cook's second Pacific voyage. Pp. 58-77, in: M. Hetherington & H. Morphy, eds., *Discovering Cook's collections*. Canberra: National Museum of Australia Press, v + 130 pp.
- I. McCalman, 2014. The reef: a passionate history; the Great Barrier Reef from Captain Cook to climate change. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 336 pp. [not seen].
- Gerlach, 2014: 1-2, 7 [portrait].
- P. Gathercole, 2016. A Maori shell trumpet at Cambridge. Pp. 134-145 & 331-332, in: N. Thomas, et al., eds., *Artefacts of encounter: Cook's voyages, colonial collecting and museum histories*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, 348 pp.
- P. Mason, 2016. A string of iridescent green shells: artefacts from Tierra del Fuego. Pp. 78-81 & 329-330, in: N. Thomas, et al., eds., *Artefacts of encounter: Cook's voyages, colonial collecting and museum histories*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, 348 pp.
- Frank, 2019: 451-453 [portrait].
- S. Aiken, 2023 ["2022"]. *Resolution* around the world. *American Conchologist* 50(4): 8-12.
- See also: <http://www.sl.nsw.gov.au/banks/>
- Cook, Joseph J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Phantom world of the octopus and squid* (1965) with W. L. Wisner, *Changeable world of the oyster* (1974).
- Cook, Laurence Martin (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Land snails (1960s-2010s), littorinids (1989).
- Cook, M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus byssus* (1976).
- Cook, Nicola Ashley (19**-20**; Canada)
- Thesis on *Euspira* ecology (2008), subsequent papers (2010).
- Cook, P. A. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Growth lines in *Haliotis* (1994).
- Cook, P. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding in *Viviparus* (1949).
- Cook, Susan Blackford (1944-****; U.S.A./Bermuda)
- Spouse of C. B. Book; fish predation on *Siphonaria* (1980), *Shellwatch: a baseline monitoring program to detect changes in the unique molluscan communities adjacent to Sanibel Island* (1990).
- Abbott, 1975: 532; 1987: 29.
- Cook, Wilbur Porter (1865-1957; U.S.A.)
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. Wilbur Porter Cook, 1865-1957. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 170: 5.
- Abbott, 1973: 86.
- Cooke, Alfred Hands [Reverend] (1854-1934; U.K.)
- *Molluscs. Brachiopods (Recent). Brachiopods (fossil)* (1895, 1913, 1927) with A. E. Shipley & F. R. C. Reed, the latter two doing the brachiopod parts.
- T. H. S., 1934. The Rev. A. H. Cooke. *Nature* 134(3398): 925-926.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1934. The Rev. A. H. Cooke. *Journal of Conchology* 20(3): 77-78.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1935. Obituary. Alfred Hans Cooke, 1854-1934. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(4): 229-232 [bibliography].
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 70; 1993: 77.
- P. G. Oliver & H. Pegg, 2021. "More than just a shell collection": Dorothy Alford (1866-1937), a female Cambridge student of natural history 1885-1891. *Colligo* 3(2): 1-24 [Cooke: pp. 9-12, portrait].
- Cooke, A. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth of *Helix pomatia* (1977).
- Cooke, Charles Montague, Jr. (1874-1948; U.S.A.)
- *Revision of Tornatellinidae and Achatinellidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata)* (1960) with Y. Kondo. Reprinted, 1971.
- Y. Kondo, 1948. Charles Montague Cooke, Jr. *The Nautilus* 63(1): 33-36.
- Y. Kondo, 1949. Dr. Charles Montague Cooke, Jr. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1949*: 5-7, 35 [memoriam list].

- W. J. Clench, 1949. C. Montagu Cooke, Jr., 1874-1948. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 8-9.
- W. J. Clench, 1949. Charles Montague Cooke, Jr., 1874-1949. Bulletin of the B. P. Bishop Museum 197: 32-33, portrait.
- W. J. Clench, 1949. C. Montague Cooke, Jr. 1874-1948. Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre" 6(3): 83-84 [translated by C. G. Aguayo].
- W. J. Clench & Y. Kondo, 1952. Charles Montague Cooke, Jr., a biobibliography. B. P. Bishop Museum, Special Publication 42: 56 pp. [Biography: pp. 1-29, by Y. Kondo; Bibliography and List of Taxa by W. J. Clench: pp. 31-56].
- Drake, 1963: 7-8.
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- E. A. Kay, 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. Hawaiian Shell News 18(4): 1, 3-7.
- Kay, 1972: 640.
- Abbott, 1973: 86-87.
- Kay, 1979: 30.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Kay, 1994: 416, 417.
- Johnson, 1996: 163.
- A. C. Ziegler, 2002. Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Cooke: pp. 387-388].
- Dance, 2009: 567.
- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Cooke: p. 20, portrait].
- Gerlach, 2014: 56, 65-66.
- Cooke, Charles Wythe (1887-1971; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary molluscs (1919-1928).
- Abbott, 1973: 87.
- Cooke, Christine A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Larval development of *Chlamys* (1988).
- Cooke, Ira R. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Cephalopod genetics (2011).
- Cooke, Jeanette M. (1843-1920; U.S.A.)
- F. C. Baker, 1922. Jeanette M. Cooke. The Nautilus 36(1): 30-31.
- Anonymous, 1932. Two important West Coast collections The Nautilus 45(4): 137 [collection acquired by H. N. Lowe].
- Abbott, 1973: 87.
- Dees, 2022: 329-330.
- Cooke, Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Gemma* (1959).
- Cooke, Samantha (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Melanochlamys* in San Francisco Bay (2016).
- Cooke, William J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Algae in *Clinocardium* (1975).
- Cookson, Ellen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rearing *Biomphalaria* (1985).
- Cookson, W. E. [Commander] (****-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Galapagos Islands.
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Coolen, Joop W. P. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Modiolarca* (2013).
- Coolidge, William H., Jr. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of New Hampshire (1908).
- Coomans, Auguste (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Embletonia* (1962).
- Coomans, Hendrikus [Henny] Eduard (1929-2010; Netherlands)
- E. R. Cross, 1968. Personality of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 16(7): 3, 8 [portraits].
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1994. Afscheid van Henny Coomans. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 281: 149-151.
- P. Rincker, 1994. Bibliographie van H. E. Coomans. Pp. 267-273, in M. Coomans-Eustatia et al., eds., De Horen en Zijn Echo; Verzameling Essays Opgedragen aan Dr Henny E. Coomans ter Gelegenheid van Zijn Afscheid van de Universiteit van Amsterdam op 9 September 1994. Amsterdam: Stichting Libri Antilliani, Zoölogisch Museum Amsterdam, 280 pp.

- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1996. De zilveren anjer voor Dr. Coomans. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 292: 104.
- R. G. Moolenbeek & A. N. van der Bijl, 2010. In memoriam Dr Hendrikus Eduard (Henny) Coomans, 1929-2010. Basteria 74 (4-6): 140-143 [portrait, list of taxa; partial (post-1994) bibliography].
- van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33.
- Coomans de Ruiter, Louis (1898-1972; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 194.
- Engel, 1986: 62.
- Holthuis, 1995: 139.
- Voous, 1995: 195-196.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Coomans-Eustatia, Maritza (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Edited papers in honor of H. E. Coomans (1994).
- Coombs, Valerie-Anne (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Ecology of *Nucella* (2010).
- Cooper, Alan (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Cephalopod evolution (2006).
- Cooper, Alexander (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Cooper, C. Lawrence (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs.
- Cooper, Charles (18**-1919; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1920. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(1): 43.
- Cooper, Charles M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalves of Mississippi (1980), Arkansas (1984).
- Cooper, Dee Ann O'Keefe Reed (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Cretaceous ammonites (2000).
- Cooper, Gustav Arthur (1902-1999; U.S.A.)
- Devonian of Illinois (1938); primarily brachiopods.
- Marine Myalinidae (Bivalvia, Pterioida) from the Permian of West Texas* (2005) with C. A. McRoberts & N. D. Newell online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 80 [biography, portrait].
- Cooper, James Eddowes (1864-1952; U.K.)
- Tea taster; *Petricola* (1896), new species from the Falkland Islands (1910).
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. J. E. Cooper (1864-1952). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 2(6): 215.
- E. A. Salisbury, 1953. Obituary. J. E. Cooper, 1864-1952. Journal of Conchology 23(10): 339-341 [bibliography].
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- Cooper, James Graham (1830-1902; U.S.A.)
- Son of W. Cooper.
- Anonymous, 1902. [death of]. The Nautilus 16(6): 60.
- W. E. Collinge, 1902. Obituary. Journal of Malacology 9(4): 138.
- W. H. Dall, 1902. Dr. J. G. Cooper. Science 16(398): 268-269.
- W. H. Dall, 1902. Notice of Dr. James G. Cooper. The Osprey (n.s.) 1(7): 107-109, 1 pl.
- W. J. Raymond, 1902. Dr. James G. Cooper. The Nautilus 16(7): 73-75, portrait.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1903. Nécrologie. James Cooper. Journal de Conchyliologie 51(1): 95.
- W. J. Raymond, 1903. Writings of James G. Cooper, M.D., on conchology and paleontology, with list of species. The Nautilus 17(1): 6-12.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 89.
- Ewan, 1955: 46.
- A. G. Smith, ed., 1957. Manuscript by J. G. Cooper, M.D. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 167: 2-18a.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 367 [as J. "F." Cooper].
- Abbott, 1973: 87.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Cooper: p. 135].
- Elliott, 1979: 62.

- E. V. Coan, 1982. James Graham Cooper, pioneer western naturalist. Moscow, Idaho: University of Idaho Press, 255 pp. [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- E. V. Coan, 1983. James Graham Cooper. Pioneer naturalist and forest conservationist. *Journal of Forest History* 27(3): 126-129.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. Some additional taxonomic units that first appear in publications by J. G. Cooper. *The Nautilus* 100(1): 30-32 [list of taxa].
- Baily, 1988: 10.
- Coan, 1988: 95-96 [portrait]
- Dance, 1986: 208 [information about type material incorrect; many types extant in California Academy of Sciences and University of California, Berkeley].
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- E. V. Coan, 1997. Cooper, James Graham. Pp. 168-169, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 63, portrait].
- Welch, 1998: 108, 169.
- M. J. Brodhead, 1999. Cooper, James Graham. *American National Biography* 5: 445-446.
- Johnson, 2006a: 9-10.
- Adler, 2007: 81 [biography, portrait].
- Williams, 2007: 199 [portrait].
- H. Bertsch, 2015. Plants & vertebrates, bugs & slugs: the crossing geographic and taxonomic paths of five naturalists. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2012* [45]: 18-20.
- Bertsch, 2020: 76, 78.
- The origin of Californian land shells* (1875) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cooper, J. H. (19**-****; ?)
- *Corculum* (1989) with K. P. Severin.
- Cooper, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* ecology (1977).
- Cooper, John (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleogene Nassariidae (1973) with C. P. Nuttall.
- Cooper, John W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch ecology (1970s-1980s).
- Cooper, Kay M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid mantle (1984).
- Cooper, Ken (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (1985).
- Cooper, Lee W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Arctic bivalves (2016).
- Cooper, Mary (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Ashmunella* with Cockerell (1902).
- Cooper, Merv (19**-20**; Australia)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Cooper, Michael R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- South African fossil molluscs (1970s-1990s).
- Cooper, Milton Leslie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Carboniferous scaphopods (1972).
- Cooper, R. Douglas (19**-****; U.K.)
- Coauthor of *A key to British fresh- and brackish-water gastropods* (1949, 1960, 1969) with T. T. Macan.
- Cooper, Robert W. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 29.
- Cooper, Rosalind B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Salinity tolerance of *Rangia* (1981).
- Cooper, Scott T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* (2004), invasive *Potamopyrgus* (2012).
- Cooper, William (1798-1864; U.S.A.)
- Father of J. G. Cooper; one paper on molluscs; extensive collection went to Chicago Academy of Sciences.
- Tryon, 1861: 26.
- Anonymous, 1866. The fine collection of shells *American Journal of Conchology* 2(4): 384.
- Abbott, 1973: 88.
- E. V. Coan, 1982. James Graham Cooper, pioneer western naturalist. Moscow, Idaho: University of Idaho Press, 255 pp. [W.

- Cooper: pp. 14-16, portrait, bibliography, taxa].
- Johnson, 2006a: 9.
- Coorte, Adriaen (ca. 1665-1708?; Netherlands)
- B. Ducos, 2022. Adriaen Coorte. Pp. 112 & 319-320, in: L. B. Dorléac, ed., *Les choses: une histoire de la nature morte*. Paris: Musée du Louvre, 448 pp.
- Coote, Thomas W. (1953-2021; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropods (2010s).
- Coote, Trevor (1953-2021; Tahiti/U.K.)
- *Partula* (2000s-2020s).
- P. Pearce-Kelley, M. Seddon & B. Bruford, 2021. In memoriam. Trevor Coote (1953-2021). *Tentacle* 29: 1-2 [portraits].
- Coovert, Gary A. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. K. Coovert; editor of *Marginella Marginalia* (1986-1990, 1997). *Abbott*, 1987: 29.
- Coovert, Holly K. (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. A. Coovert; Marginellidae (1995).
- Cope, Annie Pim (1844-1933; U.S.A.)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 228.
- Cope, Celia (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Anatomy of squids (1980s-2000s).
- Cope, Edward Drinker (1840-1897; U.S.A.)
- Mainly noted as vertebrate paleontologist; also collected fossil molluscs.
- P. Frazer, 1899-1900. Alphabetical cross-reference catalogue of all the publications of the late Edward Drinker Cope. *Memorias y revista de la Sociedad Científica "Antonio Alzate"* (Mexico City) 14(1): 39-48, 14(2): 49-72; 14(6): 233-256; 14(11-12): 439-466; 15(1-2): 31-64; 15(3-4): 65-96 [reprinted (1902), Mexico City, 151 pp.].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 89.
- R. Dury, 1944. *The Cincinnati Museum. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 36: 18.
- Bailey, 1960: 3.
- Abbott, 1973: 88.
- Cleevely, 1983: 88.
- Coomans, 1989: 30.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 80-82 [biography, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 656-659 [biography, portrait].
- Cope, Helen Marie [née Adolph] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ariolimax* (1943); published as H. M. Adolph.
- Cope, John Christopher Wolverson (1937-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; ammonites (19560s-1970s), evolution of *Bivalvia* (1995)
- Cope, W. G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (2003), *Dreissena* (2006).
- Copeland, John E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Inflectarius* (2014).
- Copeland, Jonathan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bioluminescence in *Dyakia* (1989, 1993).
- Copeland, Manton (1881-1971; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Nassarius* (1919).
- Anonymous, 1971. Manton Copeland. *New York Times*, May 25, 1971: 42.
- Copley, Jonathan T. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Peltospiridae (2015).
- Coppi, Francesco (1843-1927; Italy)
- *Osservazioni malacologiche circa, la Nassa semistriata e N. costulata del Brocchi* (1881).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 90.
- Coppinger, Richard William [M.D.] (1847-1910; Ireland)
- Smith, 1906: 715.
- H. D. Rolleston, 1912. Coppinger, Richard William. *Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1901-1911*: 416.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 149.
- Cleevely, 1983: 88.
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- H. D. Rolleston & A. Lambert, 2004. Coppinger, Richard William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 13: 373.
- Coppini, Manrico (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalves, Gastropods of Livorno (2006).

- Coppoys, Guy (19**-****; Belgium)
- Shell morphology of Bulimulidae (1980s).
- Coquand, Henri-Jean-Baptiste (1811-1881; France)
- Paleontology (1850s-1880s).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 82 [short obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 90.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 89.
- Coquebert de Montbret, Antoine Romain (1767-1839; France)
- Fossil molluscs, especially Stromboidea (co-authored with Brongniart in 1793, 1799).
- J.-M. Pacaud, 2014. Sur un manuscrit inédit d'Antoine Romain Coquebert de Montbret (1791): *Observations sur quelques coquilles de genre des strombes ... et description d'une espèce nouvelle du genre Ectinochilus* (Gastropoda, Rostellariidae). *Bulletin d'Information des Géologues du Bassin de Paris* 51(2): 4-24 [biography].
- Corbett, Herbert Henry (18**-1921; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1922. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 16(8): 269.
- Corbett, Ray (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Archaeology of shells in California.
- Vileisis, 2020: 24-26.
- Corbett, William Phelps (****-1971?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Corbier, Fernand (19**-****; France/Madagascar)
- *Conus pennaceus corbieri* Blöcher, 1974.
- Corbin, Timothy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Eyes of *Pomacea* (2019).
- Corbos, Antonio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Bentic molluscs of Bahía de Navidad (2013).
- Cordeiro, James [Jay] R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Distribution and habitat of freshwater mussels (Bivalvia: Unionoidea: Unionidae) in Colorado* (1999).
- Cordeiro, Ricardo (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Introduced trochid in Azores (2015).
- Cordero, Alicia M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- California land snails (1995).
- Cordero, Ricardo (19**-20**; Spain)
- New species of Rissoidae (2015).
- Cordero del Campilo, Miguel (19**-****; Spain)
- Parasites of molluscs (1986).
- Cordero-Esquivel, Beatriz (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Lyropecten* (2007), *Panopea* diet (2018).
- Cordero-Ruiz, M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Offshore molluscs (2019).
- Cordero Sloan, Ergasto Hector (1890-1951; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67, 91.
- Cordes, Jan F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (2007).
- Cordiner, Charles [Reverend] (1746?-1794; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 205-206.
- C. M. Yonge, 1972. John Graham Dalyell and some predecessors in Scottish marine biology. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 89-97, pls. 1-4 [Cordiner: pp. 89-90].
- Damkaer, 2002: 91.
- J. R. Smitten, 2004. Cordiner, Charles. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 13: 422-423.
- Cordoba, Maria (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive gastropods (2019).
- Cordoba, S. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anodonta* physiology (1990).
- Cordus, Valerio (1515-1544; Italy).
- Medical use of *Dentalium*.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 248, 249.
- Cordy, James Earl (1932-2018; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. R. Cordy; some specimens in California Academy of Sciences.
- F. M. Blaine, 2018. James Cordy, a life of shells. *American Conchologist* 46(2): 32-35 [biography, portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 29.
- Cordy, Katherine Roberta [Bobbi] (1938-2011; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of J. E. Cordy.
Abbott, 1987: 29.
Anonymous, 2011. Katherine “Bobbi” Cordy (1938-2011). *American Conchologist* 39(1): 33 [portrait].
Joffe, 2017: 41 [biography, portrait].
- Corea, Lois F.; see: Rehder, Lois F.
- Corey, Henry William (1***-1979; U.S.A.)
 - Miocene of California (1932) with W. Loel.
 - Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Corfe, Charles Carteret (1847-1935; U.K./New Zealand)
 - Hamilton, 1906: 42.
 - Anonymous, 1935. Obituary: Mr C. C. Corfe. *The Press* (Christchurch, New Zealand), June 28, 1935 [page unknown].
- Corfield, A. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Myxas* (1998).
- Corgan, James Xavier (1930-2012; U.S.A.)
 - *Mya* (1966), pyramidellids (1972).
Abbott, 1973: 240; 1987: 29
M. A. Gibson, 2014. Memorial to James X. Corgan, Jr. *Journal of the Tennessee Academy of Science* 89(2): 47-48 [biography, portrait].
- Corkum, Lynda D. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Unionid ecology (1997).
- Corlett, Ryan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Anguispira* (2019).
- Cornalia, Emilio Baldassere Maria (1824-1882; Italy)
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 96.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 91.
 - Adler, 2007: 73-74 [biography, portrait].
Damkaer, 2017: 490-493 [biography, portrait].
- Cornée, Annie (19**-****; France)
 - Ammonites (1996).
- Cornejo, Oswaldo (19**-20**; Peru)
 - Bivalves of Bahía de Independencia (2004).
- Corneli, Patrice Showers (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Conus* taxonomy (2008, 2010).
- Cornellisson, Helena (1912-2007; U.S.A.)
 - C. Betley & R. Shank, 2007. Helena Cornellisson. *The Epitonium* [Houston Conchology Society] 15(1): 7 [portrait].
 - Anonymous, 2007. [notice of death]. *American Conchologist* 35(3): 33.
- Corner, Barbara Dianne (1938-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Sepia* behavior (1983).
Abbott, 1973: 240; 1987: 29.
- Corner, E. D. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Lasaea* ecology (1957).
- Cornet, François Léopold (1834-1887; Belgium)
 - Paleontology (1870s-1880s).
G. Dewalque, 1888. François Léopold Cornet, notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 23: v-xxi, frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 91.
Duchamps, 1982: 38, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Cornet, Jules (1865-1929; Belgium)
 - *Les coquilles du Limon Hesbayen* (1899) with G. Dewalque, H. Forir, C. Malaise & M. Lohest.
- Cornet, Michel (19**-****; France)
 - *Vasconiella* (1982).
- Cornet, Robert (19**-****; France)
 - *Inventaire de la Faune marine de Roscoff* (1951) with I. Marché-Marchad.
- Corni, M. Grazia (19**-****; Italy)
 - Gonads of *Chamelea* (1985).
- Cornide de Folgueira y Saavedra, José Andrés (1734-1802; Spain)
 - Hidalgo, 1884: 4-5.
Ensayo de una historia de los peces y otras producciones marinas de la costa de Galicia (1788) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cornuel, Jacques (18**-19**, France)
 - *Mémoire sur les terrains Crétacé inférieur et supra-Jurassique de l'arrondissement de Vassy (Haute-Marne)* (1840s).
- Corominas, Montserrat (19**-20**, Spain)

- Genetics of Mactridae (2016).
- Corona Esquivel, Rodolfo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cretaceous (2000).
- Coronado, Francisco [M.D.] (****-1881; Cuba/Spain)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 83-84.
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- Barattini, 1964: 141.
- Corpuz, Gloria (19**-****; Philippine Islands)
- *Conus* toxins (1976), life history (1978).
- Corrado Cafici [Baron] (1856-1954; France)
- Land snails from Sicily (1884).
- Corral, Laura (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Scrobicularia* reproduction (1989) with others.
- Corral-Avila, Juan A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone populations (2018).
- Corrales, Joezen (19**-20**; U.S.A./Philippines)
- Pectinidae (2014).
- Corre, _____ [M.D.] (18**-c. 1895; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 81, 99.
- Correia, Paulo Vinicius Ferraz (19**-20**; Brasil)
- Caudofoveata (2018) with others.
- Correa-Ramírez, Miguel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2013).
- Correa-Sandoval, Alfonso (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mexican land snails (1990s-2010s), pectinid distributions (2001).
- Correa Sandoval, Francisco (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* (2007).
- Correoso Rodríguez, Modesto A. (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- *Moluscos terrestres y fluviales del Ecuador continental: la biodiversidad desconocida: caracterización y distribución biogeográfica preliminar* (2008).
- González Guillén, 2019: 44 [portrait].
- Corrie, Susanna (18**-1851?; U.K.)
- F. R. Woodward, 1994. Biographical notes 2. Mrs Susanna Corrie of Woodville near Birmingham. The Conchologists' Newsletter 128: 287-292 [biography].
- Corroy, Georges (18**-19**; France)
- Fossil of France (1925).
- Corrozet, Gilles (1510-1568; France)
- E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 44(5-8): 87-100 [Corrozet: pp. 89-90].
- Corselli, Cesare (19**-20**; Italy)
- Benthic fauna (1970s-1980s), *Cavolinia* (1987), Dimyidae (1991), *Ostrea* shells (2015).
- Corselli, Felice (19**-****; Italy)
- Study methods (1980).
- Cort, H. de; see: De Cort, H.
- Cort Basilio, José Luis (19**-****; Spain)
- Cephalopod fisheries (1973).
- Corte, Guiherme Nascimento (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Olivella* reproduction, feeding (2019, 2020), *Tagelus* life cycle (2015).
- Côrte-Real, H. B. S. M. (19**-****; Portugal/U.K.)
- *Patella* in the Azores (1990).
- Cortés, J. (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- Boring bivalves (2006).
- Cortés Núñez, Jorge (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- Reef ecology.
- Cortés Salazar, Javier (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* culture (2009).
- Cortez, D. M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Conus* ecology (2019).
- Corzo, J. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Patella* conservation (2004).
- Corvo, [Mrs.] L. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paper with Olsson on *Oliva* behavior (1968).
- Coryall, Horace Noble (1888-1965; U.S.A.)
- Montana fossils (1934).
- Cosel, Rudo von (1940-****; Germany/France)
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 29.

- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Rudo von Cosel. P. 20, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Cosentino, Andrea (19**-20**, Italy)
 - *Pinna* shells (2006).
- Cosentino, Emanuela (19**-20**, Italy/ Netherlands)
 - Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Corsini, Maria (19**-****; Greece)
 - *Ocythoe* (1995).
- Corso, Andrea (19**-20**, Italy)
 - *Ocenebrina* (2013).
- Cosgrove, Cameron F. (19**-20**, U.K.)
 - *Margaritifera* populations (2014).
- Cosgrove, James A. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Super suckers: the giant Pacific octopus and other cephalopods of the Pacific coast* (2009) with N. McDaniel.
- Cosgrove, Peter J. (19**-20**, U.K.)
 - Freshwater clams (2000s-2010s).
- Cosgrove, Richard E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Physiology of *Aplysia* (1966).
- Cosijn, Adrianus (1806-1887; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 63.
- Cosijn, J. (19**-20**, Netherlands)
 - *Lymnaea* mating (2012).
- Cosimo III, Grand Duke of Tuscany (1642-1723; Italy)

Dance, 1986: 35-37.
- Cosman, Dieter (1917-2012; Switzerland/U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 240; 1987: 29.

Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- Cospi, Ferdinando [Marchese] (1606-1686; Italy)

Dance, 1986: 15.

P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Cospi: pp. 50-51, 146-147, portrait].

Bass et al., 2021: 26.
- Cosquino de Bussy, Louis Philibert le Cosquino de (1879-1910; Netherlands/Sumatra)

Benthem Jutting, 1939: 186; 1950: 142.
- Cossa, Francesco del (1430?-1477?; Italy)

D. Arasse [translated by A. Waters], 2013. Take a closer look [translation of On n'y voit rien: Descriptions]. Princeton: Princeton University Press, ii + 167 pp. [pp. 17-38, "The Snail's Gaze: *The Annunciation* (Francesco del Cossa)"]
- Cossignani, Tiziano (1951-20**, Italy)
 - *Cypraeidae* (1991) with M. Passamonti, *Bursidae of the world* (1994), *Atlante delle conchiglie terrestri e dulciacquicole italiane* (1995), deep-water (1999), *West African seashells* (2004), *Marginellidae and Cystiscidae of the world* (2006), *Atlas of Mediterranean malacology* (2011).

Repetto et al., 2011: 124.
- Cossignani, Vincenzo (1946-****; Italy)
 - *Cypraeidae* (1991), Adriatic shells (1991), non-marine shells of Italy (1994).

Repetto et al., 2011: 124.
- Cossmann, Alexandre Édouard Maurice (1850-1924; France)

G.-F. Dollfus, 1924. Notice nécrologique sur Maurice Cossmann. Revue Critique de Paléozoologie et de Paléontologie 1924(3): 2-3.

G.-F. Dollfus, 1925. Nécrologie. Maurice Cossmann. Journal de Conchyliologie 69(1): 65-76.

G.-F. Dollfus, 1925. Notice nécrologique sur Maurice Cossmann, avec un résumé de ses travaux paléontologiques. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 4) 25(7-8): 627-678, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography] [reprinted separately: 51 pp.].

R. B. Newton, 1925. Maurice Cossmann, 1850-1924. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 16(5): 203-204.

R. B. Newton, 1925. [Obituary]. The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society 81(1): xlix-lxi.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 92.

A. Chavan, 1946. Aperçu rétrospectif des études de conchyliologie parisienne. La

- Feuille des Naturalistes (Paris) (n.s.) 1(1): 4-7 [Cossmann: p. 6].
- J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des Français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. *Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India* 2: 9-20 [notes and portrait of Cossmann: pp. 16-18].
- Cleevely, 1983: 89.
- A. R. Kabat, 1990. Maurice Cossmann, paleontologist: a bibliography. *Bulletin de Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle* (ser. C) (4)11(4): 249-262.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- P. Lozouet & J.-F. Lesport, 1994. Sur les dates de publication de la *Conchologie Néogénique de l'Aquitaine* par Cossmann & Peyrot (1909-1924) puis par Peyrot (1925-1935). *Cossmanniana* 3(1): 9-12.
- Duchamps, 1999: 7, fig. 34 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 83 [biography, portrait].
- Merle, D., 2008. Les grands auteurs de la paléontologie du Lutétien. Pp. 35-46, in: D. Merle, ed., *Stratotype Lutétien. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls.* [Cossmann: pp. 43-46].
- Merle, D. et al., 2008. Quelques biographies. Pp. 47-53, in: D. Merle, ed., *Stratotype Lutétien. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls.* [Cossmann: p. 50] [portrait].
- Merle, 2008: 120.
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- Collations of *Essais de paléonchologie comparée* (1895-1925), *Faune éocène du Cotentin (Mollusques)* (1900-1905), *Iconographie complète des coquilles fossiles de l'Éocène des environs de Paris* (1904-1913) and *Conchologie néogénique de l'Aquitaine* (1909-1935) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Costa, Achille (1823-1898; Italy)
- Son of O. G. Costa.
- W. Kobelt, 1899. Necrologie. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 31(1-2): 32.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1910. On the dates of publication of Costa's "Fauna del Regno di Napoli," 1829-1886. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 8) 5(25): 132.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1937. On the dates of publication of Costa (O. G.) and (A.) *Fauna del regno di Napoli*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(2): 35-47.
- G. d'Erasmus, 1949. Le date di pubblicazione della "Fauna del Regno di Napoli" di Oronzio Gabriele Costa e di Achille Costa. *Rendiconto dell'Accademia delle Scienze Fisiche e Matematiche, Napoli* (ser. 4) 16(1): 14-36.
- Osborn, 1952: 187.
- M. B. D'Ambrosio, 1984. Costa, Oronzio Gabriele. *Dizionario biografico degli Italiani*, 30: 235-238.
- R. I. Johnson, 1984. Dates of publication of the molluscan portion (including the brachiopods) of the "Fauna del Regno di Napoli" (1829-1886) by Oronzio Gabriele Costa and Achille Costa. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(64): 330-332.
- C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., *Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist*. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Costa: p. 328].
- A. Volpone, 2007. Achille e Guiseppe Costa, naturalisti figli d'arte. Pp. 245-247, in: F. Paolo de Ceglia, ed., *Scienziati di Puglia: secoli V. a.C. – XXI d.C.* Bari: Adda, 681 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Damkaer, 2017: 152-153 [biography, portrait].
- Collation of molluscan parts of *Fauna del regno di Napoli* (1838-1873) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Costa, Alvaro da Silva (19**-****; Brazil)
- Sexual dimorphism in *Castalia* (1991).
- Costa, Ana (19**-20**; Portugal)

- Cephalopods (2009).
- Costa, Diana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Costa, E. M. da; see: da Costa, E. M.
- Costa, F. A. P. da; see: Pereira da Costa, F. A.
- Costa, Fábio Henrique Assumpção (19**-****; Brazil/U.S.A.)
- *Conus* (1994), Neritidae color (1998).
- Costa, Fiz da (19**-20**; Spain)
- Development of *Ensis* (2008), *Solen* (2011); *Clam fisheries and aquaculture* (2013).
- Costa, Leny Cristina Milléo (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Caramujo gigante africano Achatina fulica no Brasil* (2010) with M. L. Fischer.
- Costa, Marina (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Catalogo dei molluschi gasteropodi della collezione malacologica lotto 008 dell'Acquario Civico e Stazione Idrobiologica di Milano* (2006) with others.
- Costa, Oronzio [Oronzo] Gabriele (1787-1867; Italy)
- Father of A. Costa.
- F. Del Giudice, 1868. Cenni biografici del socio O. G. Costa. Atti del R. Istituto d'incoraggiamento alle scienze naturali, economiche e tecnologiche di Napoli (ser. 2) 5: 5-36 [biography, bibliography].
- S. De Renzi, 1868. Della vita e delle opera di Oronzio Gabriele Costa. Napoli: Porteria S. Francesco di Paola, 20 pp. [not seen].
- P. Panceri, 1868. O. G. Costa. Elogio. ... Calalogo delle opera memorie e note del professore O. G. Costa. Napoli, 20 pp.
- F. Casotti, 1890. Cenni biografici di Oronzio Gabriele Costa. Lecce: Lazzaretti, 29 pp. [not seen].
- C. Fornasini, 1901. Sopra la data de la pubblicazione de la "Paleontologia del Regno di Napoli (parte 2a). Rivista Italiana di Paleontologia 7(2): 43-44.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1910. On the dates of publication of Costa's "Fauna del Regno di Napoli," 1829-1886. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 8) 5(25): 132.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. O. G. Costa: "Oss. Zool. Is. Pantelleria." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 91-92.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1937. On the dates of publication of Costa (O. G.) and (A.) *Fauna del regno di Napoli*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(2): 35-47.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 92.
- G. d'Erasmus, 1949. Le date di pubblicazione della "Fauna del Regno di Napoli" di Oronzio Gabriele Costa e di Achille Costa. Rendiconto dell'Accademia delle Scienze Fische e Matematiche, Napoli (ser. 4) 16(1): 14-36.
- Priolo, 1950: 3-4.
- Osborn, 1952: 187.
- F. Ghisotti, 1974. Malacologi Italiani Illustri. Oronzio Gabriele Costa. Conchiglie 10(7-8): i-ii.
- R. I. Johnson, 1984. Dates of publication of the molluscan portion (including the brachiopods) of the "Fauna del Regno di Napoli" (1829-1886) by Oronzio Gabriele Costa and Achille Costa. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(64): 330-332.
- K. J. Boss & A. S. Merrill, 1987. The publication date of *Solarium architae* O. G. Costa. The Nautilus 101(1): 45-47.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- A. Caloro & M. Spedicato, eds., 1992-1993. Oronzo Gabriele Costa e la tradizione scientifica meridionale nell'Ottocento: atti del Convegno di studi in occasione del II centenario della nascita di O.G. Costa, 1789-1867, Alessano, 27 dicembre '89 e 19-20 maggio '90. Galatina: Congedo, 2 vols. Biblioteca di cultura pugliese (ser. 2a), 67: 195 pp., 17 pls.; 75: 185 pp. 16 pls.
- R. De Ceglie, 1999. L'anello mancante: l'opera di O. G. Costa nella biologia italiana del primo Ottocento. Bari: Giuseppe Laterza, 143 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- L. Ruggiero, 2002. Some notes about the publishing history of Oronzo Gabriele Costa's *Fauna del regno di Napoli*. Archives of Natural History 29(1): 67-71.
- R. De Ceglie, 2007. Oronzio Gabriele Costa, alla ricerca dell'anello mancante. Pp. 240-244, in: F. Paolo de Ceglia, ed., Scienziati di Puglia: secoli V. a.C. – XXI

- d.C. Bari: Adda, 681 pp. [biography, portrait].
- C. Groeben, 2008. Tourists in science: 19th century research trips to the Mediterranean. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Suppl. 1: 139-154 [Costa: pp. 146-147, portrait].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Groeben, 2008: 147 [portrait].
- De Ceglie, 2009: 610, footnote 5.
- G. Fasulo, 2013. Data di pubblicazione del “Catalogo sistematico e ragionato de’ testacei delle Due Sicilie” di O. G. Costa. Bollettino Malacologico 49(2): 101-103 [published in 1830, not 1829 as on title page].
- R. De Ceglie, 2015. Conchiglie, pesci e fossili: Il lungo cammino della natura per Oronzio Gabriele Costa. Pp. 56-80, in: M. C. del Re et al., eds., Atti del Bicentenario Museo Zoologico 1813-2013. Naples: Centro Musei delle Scienze Naturali e Fische, 216 pp.
- Damkaer, 2017: 146-151 [biography, portrait].
- Collation of molluscan parts of *Fauna del regno di Napoli* (1838-1873) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Costa, Paulo Márcio Santos (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - New species from Brazil (1990s-2010s).
- Costa, Robert R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater gastropods of New York (1970s).
- Costa, Vítor (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - Gastropod digestion (2019).
- Costantinis, M. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Pliocene with M. Ferrero Mortara & G. Piccoli (1973).
- Costanza Ovando, Ximena María (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Introduced Viviparidae (2012).
- Coste, Jean Jacques Marie Cyprien Victor (1807-1873; France)
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 22(1): 131 [two sentence obituary].
 - M. Boury, 1956. L’oeuvre de Jean Coste et le développement de l’ostréiculture. Rapports et Procès-Verbaux des Réunions, Conseil Permanent International pour l’Exploration de la Mer 140(3): 7-9 [partial bibliography].
- Costello, Donald Paul (1909-1978; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranchs (1930s-1950s).
- Costello, Mark J. (19**-20**; Ireland/New Zealand)
 - *Margaritifera* (1998), *Solen* anatomy (2018), Solenidae dataset (2019).
- Costello, T. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *The calico scallop, Argopecten gibbus* (1972) with D. M. Allen.
- Costil, Katherine (19**-****; France)
 - Freshwater gastropods (1990s).
- Costlow, John DeForest, Jr. (1927-2009; U.S.A.)
 - Development of *Crepidula* and *Littorina* (1969).
- Cota, María Berenice (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Astraea opercula* (2013).
- Cota, Raena (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Morphological variation between marine populations (2010).
- Cota-Hernández, Gladys G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Spondylus* (2012, 2013).
- Cota Villavicencio, Alfredo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Mytilus* fishery (2006).
- Cotelli, Franco (19**-****; Italy)
 - Sperm of prosobranch gastropods (1980).
- Côté, Michel (1948-20**; France)
 - *Escargots et limaces: espèces méconnues de Rhône-Alpes* (2008).
- Cottam, Clarence (1899-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Birds feeding on *Pomacea* (1942).
- Cotte, Louis (17**-17**; fl. 1787; France)
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 189.
- Cotteau, Gustave-Honoré (1818-1894; France)
 - *Etudes sur les mollusques fossiles du département de l’Yonne, premier fascicule comprenant l’introduction et le prodrome* (1853-1857), *Monographie paléontologique & géologique de l’étage Portlandien du*

- département de l'Yonne (1868) with P. d. Loriol.
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(1): 72-75.
- O. Desmazières, 1896. Notice biographique sur Gustave Gotteau. *Bulletin de la Société d'Études Scientifiques d'Angers* (n.s.) 25: 115-120 [partial bibliography].
- A. Peron, 1896. Notice biographique. *Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Naturelles et Historiques de l'Yonne (Deuxième Partie), Sciences Physiques et Naturelles* 49: 4-46, 1 pl. [bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 93.
- Cleevely, 1983: 90
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 83-84 [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 2009: 573.
- R. B. Stokes, 2010. Gustave Gotteau's posthumous 1897 monograph on Miocene *Spatangus* (Echinoidea) of France, the missing plate 13, and the death of *Paléontologie française*. *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 318-324.
- Cotter, Anthony J. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *A summary of the historical distribution and current status of the Florida tree snail, Liguus fasciatus* (1995) with T. C. Emmel.
- Cotter, Gerald de Purcell (1881-1941; U.K.)
- Eocene clams of Burma (1923); killed in World War II.
- Cotter, Jorge Cândido Berkeley (1845-1919; Portugal)
- Some publications as Berkeley; Pliocene of Portugal (1909).
- Lambrecht, 1938: 93.
- R. B. Rocha & J. C. Kullberg, 2004, A geologia na toponímia e na história da cidade de Lisboa. 4ª Jornadas Toponímia Lisboa, Lisboa 2001: 29-50 [Cotter: pp. 19-20 of repaginated reprint; original not seen; portrait].
- Cotton, Bernard Charles (1905-1966; U.K./ Australia)
- *The molluscs of South Australia* (1938) with F. K. Godfrey, *South Australian Mollusca: Pelecypoda* (1961).
- B. C. Cotton, 1946. Bibliography of Bernard C. Cotton. *South Australian Field Naturalist* 24(1), Supplement. [4] pp.
- Anonymous, 1963. Who's who in the M.S.A. Bernard C. Cotton, F.R.Z.S. *Australian Newsletter* [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 11(41): [5] [portrait].
- D. F. McMichael, 1966. Obituary notice [B. C. Cotton]. *Malacological Society of Australia, Australian Newsletter* 14(54): 4.
- H. M. Laws & H. Mincham, 1968. Bernard Charles Cotton (1905-1966). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(11): 10-24 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- T. Okutani, 1968. Obituary. *Venus* 27(2): 78 [in Japanese].
- G. P. Whitley, 1968. Bernard Charles Cotton, F.R.Z.S. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1966-67: 15.
- H. M. Laws, 1973. B. C. Cotton: additions to the index of his new scientific names. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 2(4): 387-388 [additional taxa and publications].
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- N. Lee & P. Duncan, 1999. Shellebrities – a blast from the past. *Australian Shell News*, 102: 5 [portrait].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 16 [portrait].
- Cotton, Fay (19**-*); Canada)
- *Quelques éléments de la problématique de l'extension d'aire de la moule zébrée au Québec* (1994) with B. Jacquaz & Mongeau.
- Cottreau, Jean (1877-1945; France)
- Cretaceous (1920s).
- C. Arambourg, 1947. Jean Cottreau (1877-1945). *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* 17(4-6): 337-342, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- P. Jaussaud, 2004. Cottreau, Jean. Pp. 151-152, in P. Jaussaud & É.-R. Brygoo, eds., *Du jardin au Muséum en 516 biographies*. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 630 pp.

- J.-C. Fischer, 2006. Marcellin Boule et les types du *Prodrome* d'Alcide d'Orbigny. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 129-136 [collation].
- J. Thierry, 2006. Les mollusques cephalopodes dans les *Annales de Paléontologie*. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 137-149.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 84 [biography, portrait].
- Couch, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Northwest): Olympia oyster* (1989) with T. J. Hassler.
- Couch, Karen J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *An illustrated guide to the unionid mussels of Kansas* (1997, 2008).
- Couch, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anomalous clam siphons (1968).
- Couch, Jonathan (1789-1870; U.K.)
- Father of R. Q. Couch; primarily known as ichthyologist.
- A. Wheeler, 2004. Couch, Jonathan. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 13: 641-642.
- Preece et al., 2022: 17.
- Couch, Richard Quillen (1816-1863; U.K.)
- Son of J. Couch; fossils.
- G. T. Bettany & Y. Foote, 2004. Couch, Richard Quiller. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 13: 643.
- Coudert, H. (****-?1862; France)
- *Conus couderti* Bernardi, 1850.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 11(1): 127.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Coues, Elliott [M.D.] (1842-1899; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ornithologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 88.
- M. J. Broadhead, 1997. Coues, Elliott. Pp. 173-175, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Coufal, Radovan (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Couffon, Olivier (1882-1937; France)
- Miocene (1908), Jurassic (1920).
- Coughlan, Brian (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2006).
- Coughlan, J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Crepidula* and *Ostrea* (1973).
- Coulombel, Alain (19**-****; France)
- *Coquillages du Djibouti* (1994).
- Coulon, Léon Marcel (1864-1944; France)
- *Catalogue des Céphalopodes actuels et fossiles du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle d'Elbeuf* (1912), *Monographie des principaux genres de mollusques du Musée d'Elbeuf – Genre Mitra Lamk.* (1928), *Conus* (1931).
- Couloux, A. (19**-20**; France)
- Muricidae (2010), Conoidea (2011).
- Coulson, Emery Jack (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chemical make-up of oysters (1930s).
- Coulter, Humphrey Martin (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 240-241; 1987: 29.
- Coulthard, H. S. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Mytilus* growth (1929).
- Counillon, Henri (18**-****; France)
- Coauthored paper by C. M. F. Ancey; collected in IndoChina.
- Councilman, J. J. (19**-****; Singapore)
- Flashing land snails (1987).
- Counts, Clement Lee, III (1946-2020; U.S.A.)
- *Bivalves in the genus Corbicula Mühlfeld, 1811 (Mollusca: Corbiculidae) in the United States: systematics and zoogeography* (1983).
- Abbott, 1987: 29-30.
- R. S. Prezant, 2021. In Memoriam: Clement Lee Counts III (1946-2020). *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 51(1): 11-14 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Couper, James Hamilton (1794-1866; U.S.A.)

- Goodrich, 1931: 47, as “Cooper”.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 4-8 [portrait].
- J. E. Bagwell, 2000. Rice gold: James Hamilton Couper and plantation life on the Georgia coast. Macon, Georgia: Mercer University Press, xvi + 193 pp. [portrait].
- Coupin, Henri Eugène Victor (1868-19**; France)
 - *Les mollusques. Introduction a l'étude de leur organisation, développement, classification affinités et principaux types* (1892).
- Coupland, James (19**-20**; Canada)
 - *Pomacea* ecology (2019).
- Coupric, G. (18**-19**; France)

Breure, 2019: 67.
- Courage, Katherine Harmon (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus!: the most mysterious creature in the sea* (2013).
- Court, Petronella de la (1624-1707; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 63.
- Courtagnon, _____ [Madame] (17**-****; France)

Argenville, 1757: 137-138.

Lamy, 1931: 23.
- Courten [Carleton, Charlton], William (1642-1702; U.K.)

Melville, 1890: 193.

Wilkins, 1953: 5-6.

Dance, 1986: 29, 31.

C. Gibson-Wood, 1997. Classification and value in a seventeenth-century museum: William Courten's collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 9(1): 61-77.

B. D. Jackson & A. J. Turner, 2004. Courten [*alias* Charleton], William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 13: 674.

Bass et al., 2021: 164-165.
- Courtenay-Latimer, Marjorie Eileen Doris (1907-2004; South Africa)

R. M. Tietz, 1995. An honorary life member: Marjorie Courtenay-Latimer. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 242: 11.
- J. Pearce, 2004. Marjorie Courtenay-Latimer, naturalist, is dead at 97. *The New York Times*, June 7, 2004: B6 [biography, portrait].
- R. M. Tielz, 2005. In memoriam. Dr Marjorie Courtenay-Latimer. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 275: 9-10 [portrait].

Courtin, J. (19**-****; France)

- Neolithic shells (1986).

Courtney, Charles M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Oxynoë* (1974), oyster communities in Florida (1976).

Courtney, Gregory W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Octopus* behavior (1977), *Tagelus* (1977).

Courtney, W. A. M. (19**-****; U.K.?)

- Marine gastropod physiology (1972).

Courtot, A. M. (19**-****; France)

- *Helix* physiology (1979).

Courty, Georges (18**-19**; France)

- Eocene molluscs of France; non-marine molluscs of Chile.

G. A. Collado & M. A. Mendez, 2012. Los taxa nominales de moluscos descritos por Courty del Salar de Ascotan, Altiplano Chileno. *Revista Chilena de Historia Natural* 85(2): 233-235.

Cousin, Auguste (1835-1899; France/Ecuador)

A. S. H. Breure, 2011. Annotated type catalogue of the Orthalicoidea (Mollusca, Gastropoda) in the Royal Belgian Institute of Sciences, Brussels, with descriptions of two new species. *ZooKeys* 101: 1-50 [Cousin: pp. 3-5].

Cousin, João Carlos Brahm (19**-****; Brazil)

- Cephalopod sperm (1990).

Co스타, Christine (19**-****; France)

- *Biomphalaria* development (1999).

Co스타, Jacques Yves (1910-1997; France)

- *Octopus and squid: the soft intelligence* (1973) with P. Diolé.

Coutagne, Georges (1853-1928; France)

- *Le faune malacologique de la Tarentaise* (1929).

- Germain, 1930: 7-8.
- C. Roux, 1931. Georges Coutagne, ingénieur et biologiste; discours prononcé à ses funérailles le 22 août 1928. Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Lyon, Sciences et Lettres (ser. 3) 20: 239-247, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Carré, 1991: 15-17 [birth date mistakenly given is 1854].
- C. Audibert & F. Vivien, 2006. Redécouverte de la collection malacologique de Georges Coutagne. MalaCo, Bulletin de la Malacologie Continentale Française (Paris) 2: 33.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 87, 104.
- C. Audibert & F. Vivien, 2007. Georges Coutagne (1854-1928), biologiste: des mollusques aus vers à soie. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 11-71 [portraits, bibliography, biography].
- Audibert, 2009: [passim].
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. Zoosystema 33(4): 451-514.
- C. Audibert, 2015. Georges Coutagne et ses correspondants malacologistes. Folia Conchyliologica 29: 3-23.
- C. Audibert, 2016. Les Coelesteles, manuscrit inédit de Georges Coutagne. Folia Conchyliologica 35: 6-12.
- Recherches sur le polymorphisme des mollusques de France* (1895) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Coutance, Amédée Guillaume Auguste [M.D.] (1828?-1895; France)
- Clam muscles (1878).
- Coutagne, Georges de (1854-1928; France)
- New clausillids (1886).
- Coutellec-Vreto, M. A. (19**-****; France)
- *Lymnaea* genetics (1994).
- Couthouy, Joseph Pitty Young [Captain] (1808-1864; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 27 [as "Couthoy"]; 1862: 169 [as "Couthouy"].
- Dall, 1888: 108-111 [portrait].
- H. H. Bartlett, 1940. The Reports of the Wilkes Expedition, and the work of the specialists in science. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 82(5): 601-705 [molluscs: pp. 650-655].
- R. I. Johnson, 1946. Joseph Pitty Couthouy – a bibliography and catalogue of his species. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 1(5): 33-40.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- Ewan, 1955: 47.
- R. I. Johnson, 1955. Supplement to Joseph Pitty Couthouy. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 1(18): 441-442.
- S. W. Geiser, 1957. Joseph Pitty Couthouy (1808-64) in Texas. Field & Laboratory, Papers from the Science Division of Southern Methodist University 25(4): 99-104.
- J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale 1799-1885 and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society 52: x + 214 pp. [Couthouy: passim].
- R. I. Johnson, 1964. The Recent Mollusca of Augustus Addison Gould. Illustrations of the types described by Gould, with a bibliography and catalog of his species. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Bulletin 239: 182 pp., 45 pls. [Couthouy: pp. 8-9, pl. 2, portrait].
- D. B. Tyler, 1968. The Wilkes Expedition. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: American Philosophical Society, xvi + 435 pp. [see Index].
- Abbott, 1973: 88.
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- W. Stanton, 1975. The great United States Exploring Expedition of 1838-1842. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, x + 433 pp. [see Index].
- Kay, 1979: 26.
- Dance, 1986: 136, 209.
- Spencer, 1986: 326.
- Trew, 1990: 70.

- Rehder, 1997: 1-2, 6-7, pl. [1].
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- E. G. Musselman, 1999. Science as a landed activity: scientifics and seamen aboard the U.S. Exploring Expedition. Pp. 77-101, in: E. L. Carter, ed., *Surveying the record: North American scientific exploration to 1930*. Philadelphia: American Philosophical Society, xvi + 344 pp.
- M. Wentworth, 2003. The naked Couthouy. P. 158-163, in: *Look again: essays on the Boston Athenaeum's Art Collections*. Boston: The Boston Athenaeum, 163 pp. [portrait].
- Johnson, 2004: 94-95, fig. 11 [portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. Joseph Pitty Couthouy (1808-1864) and the United States Exploring Expedition: a second look. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 1*: 67-70.
- C. Welch, 2010. *Shell games: rogues, smugglers, and the hunt for nature's bounty*. New York: Harper Collins Publishers, vi + 274 pp. [Couthouy: pp. 45-46].
- A. Adler, 2011. From the Pacific to the Patent Office: the US Exploring Expedition and the origins of America's first national museum. *Journal of the History of Collecting 23*(1): 49-74.
- Bouchet, 2020: 27.
- A. B. Parson, 2023. *The birds of dog; an historical novel based on mostly true events*. Eugene (Oregon): Luminare Press, xii + 196 pp. [Couthouy, pp. 38, 82, 96, 107-109, 121].
- Coutinho, Ricardo (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Vermetidae (2018).
- Couto, Diogo Ribeiro do (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - New muricids (2008), Fascioliariidae phylogeny (2016).
- Couto, Erminda da Conceição Guerreiro (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Terebridae ecology (2018).
- Coutouriaux, Jean-Baptiste (1858-1918; Belgium)
- Coutts, Peter J. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 - Growth in a venerid (1974).
- Couturier, Martial (1848-1933; France)
 - Collection in Marseille; IndoPacific gastropods (1891, 1907).
- H. Fischer, 1924. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 68(3): 260 [collection going to Marseille].
- A. Vayssière, 1935. Nécrologie. Martial Couturier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 78(4): 282-285 [bibliography]
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Covacevich Castex, Vladimir (1944-1997; Chile)
 - Tertiary of Chile (1970s-1990s).
- E. Pérez & A. Rubilar, 2012. In memoriam: Vladimir Covacevich Castex. Pp. 3-8, in: M. Leppe, J. C. Aravena & R. Villa-Martínez, eds., *Abriendo Ventanas al Pasado, Libro de Resúmenes, III Simposio-Paleontología en Chile*. Punta Arenas: Publicación del Instituto Antártico Chileno-Centro de Estudios del Cuaternario y Antártica, 196 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 31-322 [Covacevich: pp. 35-36].
- Covazzi, Anabella (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Kellia* (2001).
- Coveñas, Rafael (19**-****; Spain)
 - Anatomy of nudibranchs (1991).
- Covich, Alan P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater snails, invertebrates (1980s-2000s).
- Cowan, Edgar [Senator] (1815-1885; U.S.A.)

Tryon, 1862: 179.

G. D. Albert, 1882 [reprinted, 1998]. *History of the County of Westmoreland, Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia: L. H. Everts & Co., 727 pp. [Cowan: pp. 334-341 & 1 pl.].

J. M. Gresham, 1890 [reprinted, 1980]. *Biographical and Historical Cyclopaedia of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia: Dunlap & Clarke, xi + 17-744 pp., 38 pls. [Cowan: pp. 68-69].

J. N. Boucher, 1906. *History of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania*. New

- York: Lewis Publishing Co., 3 vols. [Cowan: vol. 1: 353-358].
- B. H. Pershing, 1930. Cowan, Edgar. Dictionary of American biography 2: 470-471.
- S. Siddali, 1999. Cowan, Edgar A. American National Biography 5: 605-606.
- Cowan, Garry McTaggart (19**-****; Canada)
 - Son of I. McT. Cowan; new species of chiton (1977).
- Cowan, Ian McTaggart (1910-2010; U.S.A./ Canada)
 - Mainly known as a vertebrate biologist; sometimes written as McTaggart-Cowan; father of G. McT. Cowan. Abbott, 1973: 241; 1987: 30.
 - K. Johnstone, 1999. The aquatic explorers: a history of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, xvi + 342 pp. [Cowan: p. 246; portrait].
 - G. P. Holm, 2010. Dr. Ian McTaggart Cowan 1910-2010. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(3): 6.
 - R. W. Campbell, R. D. Jakimchuk & D. A. Demarchi, 2013. In memoriam: Ian McTaggart-Cowan, 1910-2010. The Auk 130(4): 807-809.
 - B. Merilees & J. H. McLean, 2013. Ian McTaggart Cowan (1910-2010) and his contributions to west coast malacology. The Festivus 45(7): 59-62 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
 - R. J. Jakimchuk, R. W. Campbell & D. A. Demarchi, 2014. Ian McTaggart-Cowan: the legacy of a pioneering biologist, educator and conservationist. Madeira Park (British Columbia): Harbour Publishing & Victoria, British Columbia: Biodiversity Centre for Wildlife Studies, xiv + 399 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
 - B. Penn, 2015. The real thing. The natural history of Ian McTaggart Cowan. Rocky Mountain Books, 640 pp. Victoria, British Columbia [not seen].
- Cowan, William Deans [Reverend] (1844-1923; U.K./ Madagascar)
 - Trew, 1993: 78.
- Cowan, William M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Anadara* ecology (2012).
- Cowdry, Edmund V. (1888-1975; Canada)
 - *The colour changes of Octopus vulgaris* (1911).
- Cowell, E. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Nucella* ecology (1979).
- Cowell, H. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Preserving land slugs by freeze-drying (1973).
- Cowen, Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Tridacna* (1973).
- Cowen, Robert Keith (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - New species of *Coryphella* (1978).
- Cowie, Robert H. (1954-20**; U.K./U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1990. Malacology at Bishop Museum. Hawaiian Shell News 38(3): 2 [portrait].
 - D. Minton, 1993. Dr. Robert Cowie to head society for 1993. Hawaiian Shell News 41(1): 2 [portrait].
 - Anonymous, 1999. Staff profile: Dr. Robert H. Cowie, malacologist. Bishop Museum, Ka 'Elele 26(5): 1 pp.
 - R. Cowie, 2016. Journey to a waterfall: a biologist in Africa. Raleigh, North Carolina: Lulu, x + 279 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- Cowper Reed, F. R.; see: Reed, F. R. C.
- Cox, B. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Jurassic ammonites (1988).
- Cox, Charles Stanley Bell (****-1911?; U.K.)
 - Land snail record (1891).
 - Tomlin, 1942a: 27 [collection sold in 1911].
 - Trew, 1990: 70.
- Cox, Carrollyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Pisidium* (1987), *Vitrinella* (1988).
- Cox, Elenor R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on *Rangia* physiology (1972).
- Cox, Erin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Lithopoma* feeding (2003).
- Cox, Frederick John (1915-2000; Australia)
 - J. Healy, 2001. Fred Cox (1915-2000). Australian Shell News 109: 8 [portrait].

- Cox, Geoff (****-2000; U.K.)
 K. Brown, 2000. Remembering Geoff Cox. *Pallidula*, The Magazine of the British Shell Collectors Club 30(2): 14-15 [portraits].
- Cox, Ian (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *The scallop* (1957).
- Cox, James A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Shells, treasures from the sea* (1979).
- Cox, James Charles [M.D.] (1834-1912; Australia)
 • *A monograph of Australian land shells* (1868, 1912).
 Smith, 1906: 726.
 E. A. Smith, 1913. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 10(5): 314.
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 149, pl. 19 [portrait].
 Tomlin, 1949: 256 [collection sold in 1904-1905].
 R. Teale, 1969. Cox, James Charles (1834-1912). *Australian dictionary of biography* 3: 482-484 [portrait].
 J. E. Richardson, 1971. Dr. James Charles Cox – Conchologist (1834-1912). *Bibliography of natural history papers with an index to his scientific names*. *Australian Zoologist* 16(2): 71-83, pl. 8 [portrait].
 Dance, 1976; 1986: 178, 209.
 Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 70; 1993: 78.
 Black, 1998: 9.
 I. Loch, 1991. Gentlemen and players. *Australian Shell News*, 75: 7; 76: 3-4.
 N. Lee & P. Duncan, 1999. Shellebrities – a blast from the past. *Australian Shell News*, 103: 7 [portrait].
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 83.
 R. Stacey & A. Hay, 2007. *Museum: the Macleays, their collections, and the search for order*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, viii + 188 pp. [Cox: p. 174].
 Hylleberg, 2009: 29.
 Beechey, 2010: 110, 112 [biography, portrait].
A monograph of Australian land shells (1868) and *Dr. James C. Cox's exchange list of land and marine shells from Australia and the adjacent islands* (1968) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cox, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Pulmonate anatomy* (1979).
- Cox, Keith Wickham (1915-1999; U.S.A.)
 • *Abalone* (1960s).
 Abbott, 1975: 532; 1987: 30.
Vileisis, 2020: 97-102, 107.
- Cox, Larry R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Chitons* (1975).
- Cox, Leslie Reginald (1897-1965; U.K.)
 • *Paleontologist; Contribution à l'étude des faunes tertiaires de l'Afghanistan* (1938).
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 34(2): frontispiece [portrait; 1960].
 Anonymous, 1965. Dr. Leslie R. Cox. Expert on fossil molluscs. *The Times* (London), August 12, 1965: 10 [portrait].
 Anonymous, 1966. Dr. Leslie Reginald Cox. *The Nautilus* 79(4): 136.
 F. E. Eames, 1966. Dr. L. R. Cox, 1897-1965. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 37(3): 129-135 [bibliography].
 C. P. Nuttall, 1966. Leslie Reginald Cox. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of London* 1636: 187-188.
 A. Rothstein, E. I. White & C. P. Nuttall, 1966. Leslie Reginald Cox, 1897-1965. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 12: 107-121, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
 Cleavelly, 1983: 90.
 R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Cox, Leslie Reginald. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 13: 856-857.
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 85 [biography].
 Fortey, 2008: 108.
 R. J. Cleavelly, 2010. *Society for the Bibliography of Natural History: founding and early members: biographical notes –3*. Leslie Reginald Cox: palaeontologist, malacologist and taxonomist. *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 355-357 [biography, partial bibliography].

- Cox, Percy Zachariah [Major General; Sir] (1864-1937; U.K./Iran)
Trew, 1987: 77.
R. Pearce. 2004. Cox, Sir Percy Zachariah. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 859-860 [portrait].
- Cox, Ulysses Orange (1865-192*; U.S.A.)
• Textbook on physiology
Evermann, 1917: 220.
- Cox, Victoria (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Nature's carpet sweeper; an introduction to the snail and its importance in keeping our environment clean* (1974) with S. Applebaum.
- Coxen, Charles (1809-1876; U.K./Australia)
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948. Catalogues and collections. 32. *Catalogue of the birds and shells exhibited in the Queensland Annex* by Mr. J. Harris, 1872. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(5): 198.
A. H. Chisholm, 1969. Coxen, Charles (1809-1876). Australian dictionary of biography 3: 487-488.
Trew, 1990: 70.
- Coxhead, P. (19**-19**); U.K.)
• Non-marine molluscs of Sussex (1954).
- Coyer, James Allen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Molluscs associated with kelp (1986).
- Cozens, F. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Acme* (1958).
- Crab, Petrus van der (1827-1895; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 63-64.
- Crabb, Edward Drane (1890-1980; U.S.A.)
• *Reproduction in pond snails, Lymnaea and Physa* (1927), *Viviparidae* (1929).
Abbott, 1973: 88.
- Crabbe, George [Reverend] (1754-1832; U.K.)
• Primarily known as a poet; author of *The natural history of the Vale of Belvoir* (1795).
T. Bareham & S. Gatrell, 1978. A bibliography of George Crabbe. Folkestone: Dawson/Archon Books, viii + 194 pp.
- J. B. Delair, 1980. [Crabbe's fossil and mineral collections]. Geological Curator 2(8): 462-463.
- H. S. Torrens, 1980. Collections and Collectors of Note, 31. The Reverend George Crabbe (1754-1832). Geological Curator 2(8): 461.
- Cleevely, 1983: 90.
- T. C. Faulkner, ed., 1985. Selected letters and journals of George Crabbe. Oxford: Clarendon Press, xlviii + 441 pp., 6 pls. [portrait].
- T. C. Faulkner, 2004. Crabbe, George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 895-901 [portrait].
- Crabos, Oliver (19**-20**; Brazil)
• Conidae (2021).
- Crabtree, Heather (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Gastropod blood (2007).
- Cracherode, Clayton Mordaunt [Reverend] (1730-1799; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 704.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 94.
Wilkins, 1955: 77.
G. L. Wilkins, 1957. The Cracherode shell collection. Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series) 1(4): 121-184, pls. 20-25.
Edwards, 1967: 52.
Cleevely, 1983: 90-91.
Dance, 1986: 79-80, 209.
A. Griffiths, 1996. The Reverend Clayton Mordaunt Cracherode (1730-99). Pp. 43-64, in: A. Griffiths, ed., Landmarks in print collecting: connoisseurs and donors at the British Museum since 1753. London: British Museum, 304 pp. [biography, portrait].
G. H. Martin, 2004. Cracherode, Clayton Mordaunt. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 909-911.
Bass et al., 2021: 164, 170-171.
- Craddock, C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Deep-sea Mytilidae (1995).
- Cragg, Simon Mark (19**-****; U.K.)

- *Pecten* anatomy (1980s), veliger larvae (1995), bivalve anatomy (2023).
- Cragin, Francis Whittemore (1858-1937; U.S.A.)
- Jurassic of Texas (1905).
- Cleevely, 1983: 91.
- Damkaer, 2017: 695-698 [biography, portrait].
- Craig, Alan K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* (1973), *Bostryx* (1985).
- Craig, Brian (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Eocene gastropods (2020).
- Craig, G. Y. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve growth ring analysis (1963).
- Craig, Jim (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Cretaceous ammonites (2007).
- Craig, Michael M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Ammicola* (1983).
- Craig, Nancy I. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Nucula* ecology (1989).
- Craig, Peter C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet feeding (1968).
- Craig, Sean (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Diaulua* species (2016).
- Craik, David J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Cymatiidae (2019).
- Craik, J. Clive A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Akera* (2013).
- Craine, Ruth A. (1892-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 241.
- D. Ræihle & F. Knauer, 1982. Ruth A. Craine 1892-1981. New York Shell Club Notes 278: 3.
- Abbott, 1987: 30.
- Crake, Ted (19**-****; Australia)
- Cram, Eloise Blaine (1896-1957?; U.S.A.)
- Planorbidae (1947).
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Abbott, 1973: 89
- Crame, James Alstair (1949-20**; U.K.)
- Paleontologist, especially Bivalvia; *The evolutionary biology of the Bivalvia* (2000) with J. D. Taylor & E. Harper; polar molluscs (2019).
- Cramer, Jacob (****-20**; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 64.
- Cramer, Katie L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Panama Caribbean ecology (2016).
- Crampton, Denise M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Testacella* (1975), *Onchidoris* (1977), *Melibe* (1984).
- Crampton, Henry Edward (1875-1956; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1946. Golden wedding of Columbia Cramptons finds zoologist studying; wife aids staff. The New York Times, October 28, 1946: 15 [portrait].
- H. E. Crampton, 1950. A history of the Department of Zoology at Columbia University. Bios 21(4): 219-246 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1956. Henry Crampton, noted zoologist. The New York Times, Feb. 27, 1956: 23 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1956. Obituary. New York Shell Club Notes 22: 2 [with notice of a full column obituary in the N. Y. Times of February 27]
- H. B. Baker, 1956. Henry Edward Crampton, 1875-1956. The Nautilus 69(4): 142.
- Y. Kondo, 1956. Henry Edward Crampton, 1875-1956. The Nautilus 70(1): 31-34.
- Y. Kondo, 1956. Henry E. Crampton, 1875-1956. Hawaiian Shell News 4(7): 70.
- H. W. Stunkard, 1956. In memoriam. Henry Edward Crampton (1875-1956). Transactions of the New York Academy of Sciences (ser. 2) 18(7): 583-584.
- Abbott, 1973: 89.
- S. J. Gould, 1991. Unenchanted evening. Natural History 100(9): 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 [reprinted (1993), Eight Little Piggies, pp. 23-40].
- J. Murray, 1998. Henry Edward Crampton and Mendelian evolution. Archives of Natural History 25(3): 423-430.
- Murray, 1999: 8/10.

- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 346-348 [portrait facing title page].
- R. M. Delson, 2014. Over here: the American Museum of Natural History during World War I. *Natural History*, 122(1): 16-23.
- Gerlach, 2014: 49, 51-52, 54-67 [portrait].
Studies on the variation, distribution, and evolution of the genus Partula (1916-1932) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Crampton, James S. (196*-20**; New Zealand)
● Paleobiology of New Zealand Cenozoic molluscs; Crassatellidae (2000s-2010s).
- Cranch, John ["Jack"] (1785-1816; U.K.)
T. Monod, 1970. John Cranch, zoologiste de l'expédition du Congo (1816). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History)*, Historical Series 4(1): 1-75, pls. 1-3 [molluscs described by W. E. Leach].
S. P. Dance, 2003. Letters on Ornithology 1804-1815 between George Montagu and Robert Anstice. Wigtown (Scotland): GC Book Publishers Ltd., 250 pp. [Cranch: pp. 22, 225].
- Crandall, Orestes A. [Colonel] (1833-1901; U.S.A.)
● *Physa* (1892, 1901).
Anonymous, 1901. Orestes A. Crandall. *The Nautilus* 15(5): 60.
Abbott, 1973: 89.
- Crandall, Phillip R. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 533; 1987: 30.
- Crane, Jules M., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Mitrella* ecology (1969), *Mercenaria* (1975).
- Crane, R. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Mussel shell strength (2019).
- Crane, Sandra Violet (19**-****; Canada)
● Nudibranchs (1970s).
- Crane, Sheldon C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on *Octopus* physiology (1949).
- Cranfield, Henry John (19**-****; New Zealand)
● Oysters (1970s-1990s).
- Cranford, Peter J. (19**-****; Canada)
● *Macoma* populations (1985) with D. L. Peer and D. C. Gordon.
- Cranmer, Roberta D. (1911-1998; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 30.
Rehder, 1997: 184.
Joffe, 2017: 42 [biography, portrait].
- Cranz [Crantz], David (1723-1777; Poland/Czechoslovakia)
Porro, 1841: 3-4.
- Crapper, E. (18**-19**; U.K.)
● *Physa* (1922).
- Crassweller, Mary D. (1879-1972; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 89.
- Craud, C. (19**-20**; France)
● *Conoidea* (2010).
- Craveiro, A. A. (19**-****; Brazil)
● *Biomphalaria* physiology (1983).
- Craveiro, João Paulo Marques (19**-****; Brazil)
● *Pomacea* physiology (1986).
- Craven, Alfred Eugene (1848-1937; Belgium/U.K.)
● *Monographie du genre Sinusigera* (1877).
Smith, 1906: 718.
Barnard, 1965: 39.
B. Verdcourt, 1979. Collectors in East Africa. – 1. A. E. Craven (1849/50-1937). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 69: 147-152; 70: 165-167 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
B. Verdcourt, 1982. Further biographical notes on A. E. Craven. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 80: 358-366 [biography].
H. K. Mienis, 1983. A. E. Craven and the Arthur Blok collection. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 84: 77-78.
B. Verdcourt, 1985. A. E. Craven – a few more facts. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 92: 257.
B. Verdcourt, 1994. A further note on Alfred E. Craven. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 131: 424.
J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 147: 90-102.
Duchamps, 1999: 17, fig. 22 [portrait].

- B. Verdcourt, 2001. [Addenda]. The Conchologists' Newsletter 159: 109.
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- P. Buckle, 2011. Alfred Eugene Craven. Mollusc World 25: 20 [suggests that he was born in Belgium, not U. K.].
- Craven, John Richard (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 241; 1987: 30.
- Crawford, Arthur Walter (1829?-1895; U.S.A.)
G D. Hanna, 1939. The Emmet Rixford collection. The Nautilus 52(4): 139 [contained material collected by Crawford; in California Academy of Sciences].
Smith, 1974: 2.
- Crawford, C. M. (19**-20**; Australia)
• *Maoricolpus* (2008).
- Crawford, F. C. (18**-1908; U.K.)
• Anonymous, 1909. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 8(5): 268.
- Crawford, George Ivor (1910-2011; U.K.)
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 35(5): pl. 32 [portrait; 1963].
A. Bebbington, 1995. Mr. George I. Crawford MA CBE. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 25: 5 [portrait].
Anonymous, 2011. [Notice of death]. The Malacologist 57: 2.
J.-A. Sneli, 2012. George Crawford, 10 June 1910 – 16th April 2011. The Malacologist 58: 27 [portraits].
G. Crawford, 2012 [posthumous]. Reminiscences of my time with the Malacological Society of London. The Malacologist 58: 28-29 [portraits].
J. Peake, 2012. George Crawford: some memories. The Malacologist 58: 30.
J. Peake & J.-A. Sneli, 2012. George Crawford (1911-2011). Unitas Malacologica Newsletter 32: 17.
- Crawford, James A. (****-1913; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 10, 39.
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 70; 1993: 78.
- Fouché, 1995: 14.
- Crawford, John Michael (1945-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 30.
- Crawford, Tom (****-1966; Australia)
Anonymous, 1967. Obituary. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 15(56; as "57"): 5.
- Crawley, Terry Eldon (19**-****; U.K.)
• Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Crawshay, Richard (1862-1958; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 78.
- Crayssax, Vincent (19**-****; New Caledonia)
• Shell sales.
- Crayton, J. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Mitochondria of *Navanax* (1972).
- Craze, Paul G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
• Snail anatomy methodology (2002), squid (2004).
- Creedon, F. N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• *Calliostoma* genetics (2015).
- Creek, Gwendoline A. [née Grant] (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Acme* anatomy (1953), *Cardium* development (1960).
- Creese, Robert G. (19**-****; Australia/New Zealand)
• Ecology of *Musculista* (1997), spawning in *Paphies* (1998), Acmaeidae (1980) with W. F. Ponder.
- Creitz, Michael R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Elliptio* (1983).
- Crema, Camillo (19**-****; Italy)
• Fossils (1900s-1910s).
- Cremers, H. J. W. M. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
• Introduced land snails (2009).
- Cremonte, Florencia (19**-20**; Argentina)
• *Gaimardia* parasites (2011), *Ostrea* ecology (2014), *Gari* physiology (2018).
- Crena, Philippus (1686-1732; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 65.
- Crenshaw, Miles Aubrey (1972-2004; U.S.A.)
• Dentist and marine scientist at University of North Carolina; mineralization.

- Crescini, Roberta (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- New nudibranch (2013).
- Crespi-Abril, Augusto C. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Squid growth (2018), mussel beds (2018).
- Crespin, Irene (1896-1980; Australia)
- Tertiary Pelecypoda of Victoria (1950).
- J. N. Casey, 1978. [Irene Crespin]. Pp. vi-ix, in: D. J. Belford & V. Scheibnerova, eds., *The Crespin volume: essays in honour of Irene Crespin*. Bureau of Mineral Resources, Geology, and Geophysics (Canberra), Bulletin, 192: ix + 172 pp. [biography, portrait].
- I. Crespin, 1980. *Memoirs of a micropalaeontologist*. Canberra: Bureau of Mineral Resources, Geology, and Geophysics, 88 pp. [not seen].
- M. Bartlett, 1986. Irene Crespin. Pp. 196-197, in: H. Radi, ed., *200 Australian women: a redress anthology*. Broadway (New South Wales): Women's Redress Press, xii + 256 pp. [biography, portrait].
- M. E. Bartlett, 1993. Crespin, Irene (1896-1980). *Australian dictionary of biography* 13: 532-533 [page unknown] [portrait, in online edition only].
- Crespo, C. A. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* sperm (1990).
- Crespo, Enrique (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Adipicola* (2017).
- Cresse, R. G. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Notoacmea* (1980) with W. F. Ponder.
- Cressey, Roger F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Copepod parasites of molluscs (1950s).
- Cressy, B. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 39.
- Cresti, Massomo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Fossil Buccinidae (2017), Pliocene (2019, 2023).
- Cretella, Massimo (1958-****; Italy)
- Marine gastropods from 1990s, bibliographic publications.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 122, 133, 297.
- Creutzberg, Freek (1923-1998; Netherlands)
- Marine bivalve ecology (1986).
- Crews, Celinda R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Oreohelix* (1982).
- Cribb, Charles Theodore (1888-1976; U.K.)
- F. R. Woodward, 1978. Obituary: Charles Theodore Cribb, 1888-1976. *Journal of Conchology* 29(5): 279-280 [portrait].
- Goodwin, 2020: 10.
- Crichton, Alexander [Sir] (1763-1856; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1858. [Obituary: Sir Alexander Crichton]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1857-58*: xxv-xxvi.
- J. H. Appleby, 2004. Crichton, Sir Alexander. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 14: 177-178.
- Crichton, Marshall Dilworth (1884-1942; U.K.)
- Marine shells of Madras (1941).
- R. Winckworth, 1942. Marshall Dilworth Crichton, 1884-1942. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 127.
- Crick, George Charles (1856-1917; U.K.)
- *On the muscular attachment of the animal to its shell in some fossil Cephalopoda (Ammonoidea)* (1898).
- B. B. Woodward, 1917. George Charles Crick. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 4(12): 555-560 [biography, bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1918. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(1): 3.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 86 [biography].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 9-10, 12.
- Crick, Rex Edward (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 533; 1987: 30.
- Crick, Walter Drawbridge (1857-1905; U.K.)
- Marine molluscs of Cornwall (1887).
- C. Oldham, 1904. W. D. Crick, F.G.S. *Journal of Conchology* 11(4): 116.
- Crickmay, Colin Hayter (1899-1988; Canada/ U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Cleevely, 1983: 91.
- Cridlebaugh, Patricia A (1945-1990; U.S.A.)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 228.

- Crider, Franklin Norwood (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 242; 1987: 30.
- Crillon, Louis Athanase de [Abbé] (1726-1789; France)
E. Lamy, 1930. Un conchyliologiste français du XVIII^e siècle: l'Abbé de Chillon. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 74(2): 166-167.
Lamy, 1931: 17.
Dance, 1986: 61.
Cailliez, 1995: 13.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 84.
- Crim, Ryan N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Report on littorinid development (2007).
- Crisci, Jorge V. (19**-****; Argentina)
• Land snails (1992).
- Criscione, Francesco (19**-20**; Italy)
• Rissoidoidea (2010s).
- Crisp, Dennis John (1916-1990; U.K.)
• *Lasaea* (1980s).
R. S. Scheltema & S. E. Shumway, 1990. Dennis J. Crisp, C.B.E., F.R.S., Professor Emeritus, University of Wales, Bangor. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 9(1): i-ix [portrait, bibliography].
Fogg, G. E. & A. J. Southward, 1992. Dennis John Crisp. 29 April 1916 – 18 January 1990. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 38: 111-129 + 14 pp bibliography in “microfiche” [online] [portrait].
- Crisp, Mary (19**-****; U.K.)
• Growth band in chitons (1985), anatomy of *Nassarius* (1989).
- Crispino, Paula (19**-****; Italy)
• Villafrancian molluscs (1995) with D. Esu.
- Crissinger, William (****-1984?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Cristelow, A. Q. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Morphology of *Clausilia* (1992).
- Cristini, Paula Andrea (19**-20**; Argentina)
• Taphonomy (2019).
- Cristofori, G. de; see: De Cristofori, G.
- Critchlow, T. L.; see: Bratcher, T. L.
- Crittenden, Salle Snyder (1931-2015; U.S.A.)
• Collecting in Italy (1971).
Abbott, 1973: 242; 1987: 30.
Anonymous, 2015. [Obituary]. *American Conchologist* 43(2): 31 [portrait].
Anonymous, 2015. Obituary: Salle Snyder Crittenden. *The Dredgings, Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 55(3): 8 [portrait].
- Crnčić, Marija (19**-20**; Croatia)
• *Arca* (2002), *Glycymeris* (2013, 2016) ecology.
- Crnkovic, Leslie Allan (1961?-20**; U.S.A.)
• Shell collector.
- Crocetta, Fabio (1983-20**; Italy)
• Mediterranean molluscs including alien species (2000s-2010s).
- Crochet, Bernard (19**-****; France)
• Eocene of France (1977).
- Crocker, Barbara Stout (1909-2012; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 533; 1987: 30.
- Crocket, Lauralynn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Wood-boring bivalves (1980).
- Croft, Nitabelle (1911-1992; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1992. Nitabelle Croft, Captiva, shell club, museum board. *Island Reporter* (Sanibel, Florida), Feb. 7, 1992, p. 9-B.
Joffe, 2017: 43 [biography, portrait].
- Crofton, Addison [Reverend] (1846-1904; U.K.)
• Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Crofts, Doris R. (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Haliotis* (1929), *The development of Haliotis tuberculata: with special reference to organogenesis during torsion* (1937).
- Croismare, Marc-Antoine-Nicolas [Marquis de] (1694-1772; France)
Argenville, 1757: 124-125.
- Croll, Roger P. (19**-****; Canada)
• Bivalve larvae physiology (1997).
- Croneis, Carey Gardiner (1901-1972; U.S.A.)
• Fossil cephalopods (1926).

- Cronenburgh [Croonenburgh], Godartus (1670?-1721; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 66.
- Cronin, Lewis Eugene (1917-1998; U.S.A.)
V. F. Kennedy, 1999. In memoriam. Dr. L. Eugene Cronin, 1917-1998. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 18(1): 1-3 [portrait, bibliography].
Carriker, 2004: 113 [portrait].
- Cronly-Dillon, J. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Color preception by *Pecten* (1966).
- Cronstrom, Daniel Isaac Kock [Baron de] (1661-1751; Sweden/Netherlands)
J. Eysten, 1911. Cronström (Daniel Isaac). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 654-656.
A. Kugelberg, 1931. Daniel Isaac Kock Cronstrom. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 9: 383-388 [portrait].
Engel, 1986: 66.
- Croockewit, Henri Willem Eric (1912-1999; Netherlands)
• Land snails of Turkey (1953).
Voous, 1995: 200-201.
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Crook, S. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Helix* genetics (1983).
- Crooke, John J. (1824-1911; U.S.A.)
M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Malacologists of Staten Island and New York. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955*: 14.
M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Crooke: p. 52].
Abbott, 1973: 90.
M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. Part II. *New York Shell Club Notes* 213: 2-3 [revised from *Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53].
- Crooks, Jeffrey A. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
• Introduced *Musculista* (2001).
- Croom, Caroline (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
• *Anadara* ecology (2012).
- Croop, Jason D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Pomacea* ecology (1999).
- Crosbie, Alexander [M.D.] (18**-18**, U.K.)
D. Heppell, 1979. Alexander Crosbie and the “Challenger” *Teredo*. *Malacologia* 18: 163-167 [portrait].
- Crosby, Frances McCullough (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Thesis on chitons and Onchiidae (1937).
- Crosby, Neil D. (19**-****; Canada)
• Feeding in bivalves (1971).
- Crosby, Susan Porteous (19**-****; Canada)
• *Cardiomya* ecology (1980).
- Crosly, J. (****-****; South Africa)
- Cross, Charles Mumaw (1909-1981; U.S.A.)
• Petroleum geologist; collected ammonites for F.M. Anderson.
E. W. Adams, 1984. Memorial to Charles Mumaw Cross 1909-1981. *Geological Society of America Memorials*, 15: 2 pp. [biography, portrait].
Barnard, 1965: 39.
- Cross, Edward John K. (19**-****; Switzerland)
• Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Cross, Ellis Royal (1913-2000; U.S.A.)
Fouché, 1995: 20.
Anonymous, 2000. Ellis Crosse. *HMS Bulletin*, June 2000: 8-9.
T. Rice, 2000. Ellis Cross. *Of Sea and Shore* 23(2): 104.
L. Scheu and W. T., 2000. Ellis Cross. *American Conchologist* 28(2): 30.
- Cross, R. H. M. (19**-****; South Africa)
• Limpets (1980s).
- Cross, T. F. (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Mytilus* genetics (1983).
- Crosse, Joseph Charles Hippolyte (1826-1898; France)
• Generally published as Hippolyte; *Mollusque bien maltraité* (1866).
Anonymous, 1898. [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 12(6): 71.

- A. H. Cooke, 1898. In memoriam: M. H. Crosse. *Journal of Malacology* 7(1): 4-7.
- W. Kobelt, 1898. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 30(11-12): 174.
- C. Poyard, ed., 1898. *Vie et travaux de Joseph-Charles-Hippolyte Crosse*. Paris: Delalain, 59 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1899. [Announcement of death of Hippolyte Crosse]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(4): 280.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.
- A. H. Cooke, 1899. In memoriam – M. H. Crosse. *The Nautilus* 12(9): 104-106 [reprint of Cooke, 1898, above].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1899 [“1898”]. Hippolyte Crosse, notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 33: iii-v, frontispiece.
- C. Poyard, 1899. Hippolyte Crosse 1826-1898. I. Notice biographique. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 47(1): 5-10, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- H. Fischer, 1899. Hippolyte Crosse. II. Œuvre scientifique. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 47(1): 10-27.
- C. Nördlinger, 1899. Obituary notice of the late Joseph Charles Hippolyte Crosse. *Journal of Conchology* 9(7): 212-215, portrait.
- Anonymous, 1900. Vente de la bibliothèque et de la collection de coquilles d’Hippolyte Crosse. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 47(4): 443-444.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 97.
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- Barnard, 1965: 10.
- Dance, 1970: 69.
- W. Backhuys, 1986. The correspondence of Hippolyte Crosse [abstract]. P. 7, in: D. Heppell, ed., *Abstracts, Unitas Malacologica: Ninth International Malacological Congress*. Edinburgh: National Museums of Scotland, 103 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 163, 209, pl. 31b [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1991. De molluskencollectie van het Natuurhistorisches Museum te Bordeaux. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 259: 815-816.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1993. De correspondentie tussen M. M. Schepman en J. C. H. Crosse. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 273: 87-91.
- Fouché, 1995: 15.
- A. Crosnier & P. F. Clark, 1998. Publication dates of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l’histoire de la faune de l’Amérique Centrale et du Mexique*. *Archives of Natural History* 25(1): 87-101.
- Duchamps, 1999: 7, fig. 36 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 85.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 86 [collation of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l’histoire de la faune de l’Amérique Centrale et du Mexique*].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- Kohn, 2014: 120, 122.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- C. Audibert, W. Backhuys & A. S. H. Breure, 2017. ‘Une petite histoire malacologique’: two letters from Bourguignat to Crosse, or a story of friction between malacologists. *Journal of Conchology* 42(6): 407-411.
- A. S. H. Breure & R. Araujo, 2017. The Neotropical land snails (Mollusca, Gastropoda) collected by the ‘Comisión Científica del Pacífico’. *PeerJ* 5:e3065 <https://doi.org/10.7717/peerj.3065> [biography, portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Type material of Drouët’s molluscan taxa described from French Guiana and Martinique. *Basteria* 81(1-3): 24-26 [material acquired by Crosse, then dispersed].
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Science networks in action: the collaboration between J. G. Hidalgo and H. Crosse, and the creation of “Moluscos del Viaje al Pacifico, Univalvos terrestres.” *Iberus* 35(1): 11-30 [portraits].

- A. S. H. Breure, 2017. Reconstructing historical egocentric social networks in malacology: is there a link between eponyms and contacts of an author? *Folia Conchyliologica* 41: 3-12.
- A. S. H. Breure & C. Audibert, 2017. “Mon cher Directeur”: an inventory of the correspondence addressed to Hippolyte Crosse during his years as director of the “Journal de conchyliologie.” *Folia Conchyliologica* 44: 3-108.
- A. S. H. Breure & A. Hovestadt, 2019. Bridging the Atlantic: the correspondence of Thomas Bland and William Binney with Hippolyte Crosse, between 1863 and 1885. *Folia Conchyliologica* 49: 3-54.
- A. S. H. Breure & C. Audibert, 2019. A candid view of relations between malacologists in the second half of the nineteenth century: the correspondence of Henri Drouët with Hippolyte Crosse. *Folia Conchyliologica* 49: 55-95.
- A. S. H. Breure & B. Fontaine, 2019. Joseph Charles Hippolyte Crosse (1826-1898) and his contributions to malacology: a biography and bibliography. *Colligo* 2(3) hors-série 1: 1-57 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Frank, 2019: 459.
- González Guillén, 2019: 29 [portrait].
- W. Backhuys, 2022. The friction continues: another nasty letter from J.-R. Bourguignat. *Basteria* 86(1): 17-19.
- A. S. H. Breure, C. Audibert & J. D. Ablett, 2022. *Joseph Charles Hippolyte Crosse (1826-1898), 1: Biography, bibliography and new taxa introduced*. Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Science, Brussels, vii + 330 pp.
- Preece et al., 2022: 34.
- Collation of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l'histoire de la faune de l'Amérique Centrale et du Mexique* (1870-1902) by P. Fischer & J. C. H. Crosse given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Faune malacologique: terrestre et fluviatile de l'île de Saint-Domingue* (1891) and *Faune malacologique terrestre et fluviatile de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et de ses dépendances* (1894) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Crossen, Shannon (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster restoration (2018).
- Crossland, Charles (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1900s-1930s).
- Crossland, Christopher J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* taphonomy (1992).
- Crossland, Cyril (1878-1943; U.K./Denmark)
- A. Fr. Bruun, 1943. Cyril Crossland, April 19th, 1878 – January 7th, 1943, in memoriam. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København* 106: xii-xvi [portrait].
- Crossley, Alice [Miss] (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 10.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1993: 78.
- Fouché, 1995: 15.
- Crosson, Lisa M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Diseases of shellfish; *Panopea* mariculture (2013).
 - Vileisis, 2020: 218-219.
- Crothers, John H. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Nucella*, from 1970s, *Snails on rocky shores* (2003, 2012).
- Crouch, Edmund Allen (1771-1835; U.K.)
- Lithographer.
- Melvill, 1890: 203.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 9. Wodarch's *Introduction to the study of conchology*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(3): 141.
- Dance, 1986: 85.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- An illustrated introduction to Lamarck's conchology* (1827) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Crouch, Walter (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Collection of Mauritius shells (1890s), *Crepidula* (1893).
- Crovato, Paolo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Epitoniidae (1985), land snails (2010s).

- Crovo, Myrtle Ellen (1915-1991; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Oliva* with Olsson (1968), development of *Cyphoma* with Cather (1972, 1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 242-243; 1987: 30.
- Crowder, William (1882-19**; U.S.A.)
- Popular marine biology books and articles.
- Crowe, Tasman P. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Mytilus* ecology (2008).
- Crowell, H. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1973).
- Crowell, Jane (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on reproduction in *Nassarius* (1961).
- Crowley, Louise M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Phylogeny of Arcoidea (2006).
- Crowley, Paul Robert (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Clinocardium* physiology (2000).
- Crowley, Terence [“Terry”] Eldon (1915-1999; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; *A monographic review of the Mollusca of Lake Nyasa* (1998).
- T. Pain & C. Pain, 2000. Terence Eldon Crowley, 1915-1999. Obituary, bibliography and new molluscan names. *Journal of Conchology* 37(1): 93-97 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Norris, 1995a: 17-18; 1995b: 21; 2000: 18-19, 22.
- Crowninshield, B. Davis (1905-1984; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 243; 1987: 31, 154.
- Crowninshield, Louise Evelina Dupont (1877-1958; U.S.A.)
- D. L. Ferguson, 1976. Cleopatra’s barge: the Crowninshield story. Boston: Little, Brown, 293 pp. [biography].
- E. Nieburger & G. Nieburger, 2014. Walter’s story: Walter Paine donates life-long shell collection to COA. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 4-9 [Crowninshield: p. 5].
- Crowther, Henry (1848-1937; U.K.)
- Non-marine records (1877).
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1938. Henry Crowther (1848-1937; U.K.). *Journal of Conchology* 21(3): 69-70 [bibliography].
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Crowther, Mrs. Henry (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Goodwin, 2021c: 20.
- Croxall, John Patrick (19**-****; U.K./New Zealand)
- Feeding in *Gadinalea* (1973).
- Crozier, Margaret A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Anadara* distribution (1962).
- Crozier, William John (1892-1955; U.S.A.)
- *Dosinia* (1914), biology of chitons (1920s), *Chromodoris* (1920).
- Abbott, 1973: 90.
- Cruaud, Corine (19**-20**; France)
- Neogastropoda (2009, 2010), deep-sea mussels (2013).
- Crucitti, Pierangelo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Strombus* ecology (1991), non-marine snails (2017).
- Crummett, Lisa T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Lottia* (2000s).
- Crump, Shelly G. (1846?-1926; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1926. [Obituary]. *New York Times*, Nov. 19, 1926: 25.
- Cruickshank, Ray (19**-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 15.
- Crüseemann, Max (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Peronia* (2020).
- Crutchfield, Auralie (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 243; 1987: 31.
- Crutchfield, Philip J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rheotaxis in *Goniobasis* (1966).
- Cruz, Carlos (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Littorina* genetics (2000).
- Cruz, Lourdes J. (1942-****; Philippines)
- *Conus* toxins (1976), life history (1978).
- Cruz, Pedro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* reproduction (2013).
- Cruz, Rafael; see: Cruz-Soto, R. A.

- Cruz, Renato Luiz dos Santos (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Macarene* (1988).
- Cruz, Ronald Allan L. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Shell shape in *Conus* (2012) with others.
- Cruz, Sónia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Elysia* (2019).
- Cruz-Ábrego, Flor Marina (19**-****; Mexico)
- Marine molluscs of Mexico (1991).
- Cruz-Agüero, Gustavo de la (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Anadara* (2016).
- Cruz-Estudillo, I. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Squid larvae (2013).
- Cruz-Flores, Roberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2016), abalone parasites (2018).
- Cruz-Hernández, Pedro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Argopecten* (2000), *Panopea* (2010s), *Haliotis* (2009, 2013).
- Cruz-Medina, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* genetics (2018).
- Cruz-Natali, Maria Louisa (19**-****; Brazil)
- Lucinidae (1984).
- Cruz Orozco, Martín de la (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Planktonic molluscs (2018).
- Cruz Padilla, Manuel (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- *Catálogo de moluscos marinos de la costa ecuatoriana* [CD] (2004).
- Cruz-Peregrino, Héctor (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Mytella* (2013).
- Cruz-Rivera, Edwin (19**-20**; Egypt)
- Chemical defense in Cephalaspidea (2011).
- Cruz Soto, Rafael Ángel (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Moluscos asociados a las áreas de manglar de la costa Pacífica de América Central: guía* (1994) with J. A. Jiménez Ramón.
- Cryer, Martin (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Clam populations (1990s).
- Crystal, Bruce William (1929-2016; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2016. Bruce William Crystal. *American Conchologist* 44(3): 38 [biography, portrait].
- Csepregyhyné-Meznerics, Ilona (1906-1977; Hungary)
- *Pectinidés du Neogène de la Hongrie et leur importance stratigraphique* (1960).
- I. Z. Nagy, 1978. In memoriam Dr. Ilona Csepreghy, née Meznerics (1906-1977). *Annales Historico-Naturales Musei Nationalis Hungarici* 70: 5-8 [bibliography, portrait].
- Cserna, Gloria Alencaster de (19**-****; Mexico)
- Triassic of Sonora (1961).
- Csikany, José (1923-2004; Uruguay)
- J. L. Viggiano, 2004 ["2002"]. José Csikany (1923-2004). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 8(82-83): 266.
- Čtyroký, Pavel (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Paleontologist; Pectinidae (1963), Spiratelloidea (1967).
- Cuadros, Catalina (19**-****; Colombia)
- Tissue culture of molluscs with J. B. Burch (1964).
- Cuba, Johannes von [Jean, Jehan] (fl. 1484-1503; Germany)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Cuba: p. 163].
- Cubas, Jairo José Matozinho (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Gonad histology of non-marine snails (2009).
- Cube, Johann Wonnecke von (active 1484-1503; Germany)
- *Gart der Gesundheit* (1485).
- Caprotti, 1991: 16.
- Cubières, Simon Louis Pierre de [Marchese] (1747-1821; France)
- Caprotti, 1991: 58, 110-111, figs. 54-55. *Histoire abregee des coquillages de mer, de leurs moeurs* (1798); also poet and playwright online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cubillos, Víctor M. (19**-20**; Chile)

- Reproduction *Gaimardia* (2011), *Crepipatella* (2018).
- Cubit, John D. (19**-****; Panama)
 - Littorinid ecology (1987).
- Cucaz, Mario (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Rapana* (1983).
- Cuccu, Danila (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Cephalopods (2009).
- Cucherat, Xavier (19**-20**; France)
 - *Potomida* (2017), *Pseudotrichia* (2004).
- Cudennec, Jean-François (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Isotopes and Pliocene cooling (2023).
- Cudmore, Francis [Frank] Alexander (1892-1956; Australia)
 - Tertiary fossil collection in Museum Victoria.
 - C. Morrison, 1956. Backyard diary. Francis Alexander Cudmore. *Argus* (Melbourne), 25 July 1956: 4.
 - Black, 1998: 11.
- Cudney-Bueno, Richard (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Spondylus* (2008-2009).
- Cuedras, J. F.; see: Quadras, J. F.
- Cuellar-Araujo, Nilia (19**-20**; Cuba)
 - *Polymita* (2015).
- Cuello, Juan (19**-****; Uruguay)
 - Olazarri, 1975: 91.
- Cuelton, Brendan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Radiocarbon variability in shells (2006).
- Cuenca Anaya, A. M. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Pliocene (1983).
- Cuénot, Claude Marie Julien Lucien (1866-1951; Belgium)
 - Published as Lucien; excretion in molluscs (1899).
 - Duchamps, 1999: 7.
 - Damkaer, 2017: 617-618 [biography].
- Cuerda Barceló, Joan (1912-2003; Spain)
 - D. Vicens & G. X. Pons, 2002. In memoriam. Joan Cuerda Barceló (1912-2003), President d'honor de la Societat d'Història Natural de les Balears. *Bolleti de*
- la Societat d'Història Natural de les Balears 45: 225-234 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Cuervo Ventura, Javier (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Crassostrea* (2016).
- Cuesta Terrón, Carlos (1897-1948; Mexico)
 - Olivera & Polaco, 1991: 114.
 - Adler, 2007: 151 [biography, portrait].
- Cueto, Emilio (1944-20**; Cuba/U.S.A.)
 - N. Casey, 2013. Got a question about Cuban snails? Take a peek in Mr. Cueto's hall. *Wall Street Journal*, March 15, 2013, pp. A1, A10 [portrait].
 - D. Montgomery, 2015. Cuban revelation. *Washington Post Magazine*, May 10, 2015, cover, 10-19 [biography, portraits].
- Cueto, Juan A. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Ampulariidae (2015).
- Cuevas, Virginia C. (19**-20**; Philippines)
 - Land snails (2019).
- Cuevas-Guevara, Carlos Amando (19**-****; Mexico)
 - *Crassostrea* (1979).
- Cuezzo, Maria Gabriela (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Land snails (1990s-2010s).
- Cuff, W. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Victoria, Australia, molluscs (1980).
- Cui[,] Yongde (19**-20**; China)
 - Lake benthic studies (2021).
- Cuicchi, Clara (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Bivalve distribution (2015) with others.
- Cuif, Jean Pierre (19**-****; France)
 - Shell structure of *Pinna* (1983).
- Culbreth, Sarah Elizabeth (1913-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Role of tissues in the anaerobic metabolism of the mussel Anodonta hallenbeckii* Lea (1941).
- Cullen, ____ [M.D.] (****-1877?; U.K.)
 - Collected in Turkey.
 - Tomlin, 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1877].
 - Trew, 1990: 71.
- Culleton, Brendan J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Mytilus* shell radiocarbon dating (2006).
- Culliéret, [Abbé] (****-1890?; France/Africa/New Zealand)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 113-114.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabilie. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65 [Culliéret: p. 60].
- Culliney, John L. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larvae (1970s).
- Walzer, 1981: 64.
- Culloty, S. C. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Reproduction in *Dreissena* (2003).
- Culotta, Elizaeth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Neogene Naticidae (1988).
- Culp, Jeanette J. (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 243; 1987: 31.
- Culter, James Kirk (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 31.
- Culver, Carolyn S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell-borng worm (1998).
- Culver, Melanie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* genetics (2018).
- Cumber, Ronald Alan (1919-1987; New Zealand)
- Mostly noted as entomologist; also non-marine snails (1960s).
- D. J. Allan, 1988. Ronald Alan Cumber – 1919-1987. *New Zealand Entomologist* 11: 88-92 [bibliography].
- Cumberland, Raymond F. (1917-1984; U.K.)
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. Biographical notes 1. Raymond F. Cumberland, 1917-1984. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 124: 138-142 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cuming, Hugh (1791-1865; U.K.)
- T. Bridges married his niece.
- Anonymous, 1860. [donation by Mr. Cuming of an “extensive series of conchological works”]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* for 1858-59: xlix.
- Woodward, 1861: 298.
- Reeve, 1864: 41-46 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1865. Hugh Cuming, F. L. S. *American Journal of Conchology* 1(4): 379.
- Anonymous, 1865. Hugh Cuming. *The Athenaeum* (London) 1973: 247-248 [reprinted in *The Gardeners' Chronicle and Agricultural Gazette*, Sept. 2, 1865: 823-824].
- B. Seeman, 1865. Botanical news [Hugh Cuming]. *Journal of Botany, British and Foreign* 3: 325-326.
- Anonymous, 1866. Obituary: Hugh Cuming, Esq., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S. *The Naturalist* (London) 2(33): 134-135.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 102-103.
- Anonymous, 1868. [Obituary: Hugh Cuming]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* for 1865-66: lvii-lix.
- J. E. Gray, 1868. Notes on the specimens of Calyptraeidae in Mr. Cuming's collection. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, for 1867(3): 726-748 [pp. 726-732 concerning problems with the Cuming collection; also reprinted as the following].
- J. E. Gray, 1869. On the manufacture of genera and species by modern authors; and on the nomenclature of the Cumingian collection. *American Journal of Conchology* 4(4): 201-208.
- B. D. Jackson, 1888. Cuming, Hugh. *Dictionary of national biography* 5: 295-296.
- Melville, 1890: 204-205.
- W. Kobelt, 1895. Hugh Cuming. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 27(11-12): 187-191 [biography].
- E. L. Layard, 1895. Some personal reminiscences of the late Hugh Cuming. *Journal of Conchology* 8(3): 71-75.
- J. C. Melville, 1895. An epitome of the life of the late Hugh Cuming, F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., &c. *Journal of Conchology* 8(2): 59-64; 8(3): 65-70, frontispiece [portrait].
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- Smith, 1906: 705, 710-711, 727.
- Hedley, 1910: 335.

- F. Nicholson, 1913. The old Manchester Natural History Society and its Museum. *Memoirs and Proceedings of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society* 58: 1-15 [Cuming shell purchase: p. 7, as "Cumming"].
- E. D. Merrill, 1926. Hugh Cuming's letters to Sir William J. Hooker. *Philippine Journal of Science* 30(2): 153-185, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344-345, pl. 47; 1927b: 149, pl. 19 [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 245-246
- H. St. John, 1940. Itinerary of Hugh Cuming in Polynesia. *Occasional Papers of the Bernice P. Bishop Museum* 16(4): 81-90 [portrait].
- J. T. Howell, 1941. Hugh Cuming's visit to the Galapagos Islands. *Lloydia* 4(4): 291-292.
- W. J. Clench, 1945. Some notes on the life and explorations of Hugh Cuming. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(3): 17-28.
- Salisbury, 1945: 156-158.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 120-122 [portrait].
- H. A. Rehder, 1959. L'identité de l'Ile Grimwood de Hugh Cuming. *Bulletin de la Société d'études océaniques (Polynésie Orientale)*, 11(2-3) [127-128]: 46-48.
- S. P. Dance, 1960. "Grimwood's Island", its geographical position and its connection with Hugh Cuming. *Journal of Conchology* 24(12): 443-445.
- Olsson, 1961: 11-12.
- S. Levine, 1964. King of the shell collectors. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(5): 5.
- C. Matheson, 1964. George Brettingham Sowerby the First and his correspondents. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(4): 214-225, pls. 3-4 [Cuming: pp. 215-217].
- Fleming, 1966: 1154-1156 [portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 8-9 [portrait], 31.
- Papavero, 1973: 219-221.
- Olazarri, 1975: 25-26.
- Dance, 1976: 47.
- E. J. Burden, 1977. A conchological mystery. *Newsletter of the British Shell Collectors' Club* 28: 1-3.
- C. Börnke, 1980. Hugh Cuming: prince of shell collectors. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 12(3): 28-29.
- S. P. Dance, 1980. Hugh Cuming (1791-1865) prince of collectors. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(4): 477-501 [portrait].
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Cailliez, 1984: 16 [portrait].
- Dance, 1985: 17.
- Dance, 1986: 110-120, 209, pl. 25 [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 71; 1993: 78.
- J. López Guillén, 1994. Cuming, Hugh. Pp. 244-245, in C. Milla Batres, ed., *Enciclopedia Biográfica e Histórico del Peru, Siglos XIX-XX, Vol. 3*. Lima: Editorial Milla Batres, ii + 246 pp.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418 [Cuming: pp. 399-400, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 15.
- F. Naggs, 1995. The early collection of Mollusca in Sri Lanka: a note on Edgar Layard and a facsimile of Hugh Cuming's guide for the collection and preservation of specimens. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 24: 7.
- Rehder, 1997: 28.
- Black, 1998: 8.
- Dance, 1999: 13, 16.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 86.
- P. Reichert, 2002, Notizen zu Hugh Cuming (1791-1865). *Muschelsammler und Naturlalienhandler, Club Conchylia Informationen* 33(4-6): 47-60 [biography; portrait; also portraits of A. Garrett, J. E. Gray, M. E. Gray, F. Krauss, G. B. Sowerby II, L. Pfeiffer, A. Reeve & E. Rüppell] [translated: *Of Sea and Shore* 25(4): 236-245, cover portrait].

- S. P. Dance, 2004. Cuming, Hugh. Oxford dictionary of national biography 14: 625-626 [portrait].
- L. v. Gemert, 2004. Was Hugh Cuming (1791-1865), de grootste schelpenverzamelaar ooit, analfabeet? De Kreukel 40(11): 149-156 [portrait].
- V. Heggie, 2004. Cuming, Hugh. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 1: 513.
- Dance, 2005: 130-132 [portrait].
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. Zootaxa 1648: 120 pp. [Cuming: pp. 29-33].
- I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Cuming: pp. 233-234].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 29-30.
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. Malacologia 51(1): 39-79 [Cuming: pp. 44-45].
- Williams, 2009: 83 [as "Cumming"].
- E. V. Coan, 2011. Cuming's eastern Pacific localities. The Festivus 43(11): 109-112.
- E. C. Nelson, 2011. The Royal Navy in pursuit of shells, 1827. The Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 101: 16-17.
- Gerlach, 2014: 31-35 [portrait].
- H. Scales, 2015. Spirals in time: the secret life and curious afterlife of seashells. London: Bloomsbury Sigma, 304 pp., 8 pls. [Cuming: pp. 205-232].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). Malacologia 60(1-2): 1-30 [Cuming: p. 6].
- H. Scales, 2018. Gathering spirals: on the naturalist and shell collector Hugh Cuming. Pp. 629-645, in: A. MacGregor, ed., Naturalists in the field: collecting, recording and preserving the natural world from the Fifteenth to the Twenty-First century. Leiden: Brill, xxix + 999 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 437-438 [portrait].
- Bouchet, 2020: 25-27 [portrait].
- C. Ossenbach, 2020. Hugh Cuming (1791-1865) – prince of collectors. Pp. 471-474, in: C. Ossenbach, A history of orchids in South America; Volume I, Colonial times: from discovery to independence. Oberreifenberg (Germany), Koeltz Botanical Books, xvi + 646 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: 7.
- N. Gándara-Chacana, 2022. Gender, place and the validation of knowledge: the transnational debate about the effects of the Chilean earthquakes of 1822 and 1835 on land elevation. Earth Sciences History 41(2): 386-409 [Cuming: pp. 395-396].
- C. Ossenbach, 2022. Orchids of the southern cone (1830-2000) – Part I, Claude Gay's physical and political history of Chile. Lankesteriana (Universidad de Costa Rica), 22(3): 181-206 [Cuming, p. 192].
- Preece et al., 2022: 34.
- Cuming, William (1714-1788; U.K.)
- Shells of Dorchester, England.
- W. B. Stone, 1903. Biography of William Cuming MD (A.D. 1714-1787 [sic, 1788]). Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club, 24: 34-55 [biography].
- Cumming, Nora (****-****; Zimbabwe/Mozambique)
- Fouché, 1995: 16.
- Cumming, Robyn L. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Pyramidellidae (1994).
- Cummings, Byron (1861-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 90.
- Cummings, Frances A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pteropods (2003).
- Cummings, Kevin S. (1956-****; U.S.A.)
- *Field guide to freshwater mussels of the Midwest* (1992) with C. A. Mayer.
- Cummins, H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Taphonomy (1983).
- Cummins, Scott F. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Haliotis* physiology (2013).
- Cummins, W. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontology (1968) with A. J. Rundle.

- Cumplido, Mariano (19**-20**; Argentina)
 ● Feeding in *Trophon* (2011).
- Cundall, J. W. (18**-1***; U.K.)
 ● Shells of Bristol (1881-1882), Ilfracombe (1884).
- Cuneo, Fabrizio (19**-20**; Italy)
 ● Gastropods, bivalves of Livorno (2006).
- Cunha, Adriata Dônega (19**-20**; Brazil)
 ● Thesis on freshwater clams (2000).
- Cunha, Alexandre Lobo da (19**-20**; Portugal)
 ● Sperm of Veneridae (2009).
- Cunha, Carlo Magenta da (19**-20**; Brazil)
 ● New deep-water limpet (2003), *Spinospella* (2008).
- Cunha, João Gualberto de Barros e (1865-1950; Portugal)
 Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 110-111, pl. [2].
 A. Monteiro, 2012. Cone types of Portuguese institutions. 1. The taxa described by Barros e Cunha. *The Cone Collector* 19: 19-24.
- Cunha, M. Morais da (19**-20**; Portugal)
 ● *Impact of cephalopods in the food chain and their interaction with the environment* (2001) with G. J. Pierce & U. Piatkowski.
- Cunha, Marina R. (19**-20**; Portugal)
 ● Marine bivalves (2010s).
- Cunha, R. M. T. da (19**-20**; Portugal)
 ● Land snails of Azores (2007).
- Cunha, Regina Tristão da (19**-20**; Portugal)
 ● *Oxychilus* eggs (2003), *Brachidontes* genetics (2011).
- Cunha, Tauana Junqueira (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Gastropod evolution (2019).
- Cunha, X. (19**-20**; Spain)
 ● *Cuthona* (2015).
- Cunin, P. (19**-****; Ivory Coast)
 ● Planorbidae ecology (1994).
- Cuninghame, J.; see: Cunningham, J.
- Cunningham, Allan (1791-1839; U.K.)
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345; 1927b: 150.
 A. M. Lucas, 2004. Cunningham, Allan. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 14: 670-671.
- Cunningham, Jack Wayne (1940-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 243; 1987: 31.
- Cunningham, James [M.D.] (16**-1709?; U.K.)
 Wilkins, 1953: 9, 39.
 G. Goodwin & D. J. Mabberley, 2004. Cuninghame [Cunningham] James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 14: 653.
- Cunningham, John P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Mussel physiology (1937).
- Cunningham, Joseph Thomas (1859-1935; U.K.)
 ● *Pleurophyllidia* (1891); articles on molluscs in *Encyclopedia Britannica* (1911).
 1935. Mr. J. T. Cunningham. *Nature* 136(3427): 13.
- Cunningham, L. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Unionidae (2003).
- Cunningham, Margaret Suzanne (1900-1999?; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 533; 1987: 31.
- Cunningham, Robert Oliver (1841-1918; U.K.)
 Smith, 1906: 711.
 Anonymous, 1918. Obituary. Robert Oliver Cunningham. *Irish Naturalist* 27(8-9): 128-129.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 97.
 Trew, 1993: 78.
 R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2002. The nineteenth century professors of natural history at Queen's College, Belfast. *Irish Naturalists Journal* 27(4): 146-158 [biography].
- Cunnington, Anne (1815-1881; U.K.)
 ● Sister of W. A. Cunnington?
 Heginbotham, 1946: 458-459.
- Cunnington, William (1754-1810; U.K.)
 Cleevely, 1983: 93-94.
- Cunnington, William (1813-1906; U.K.)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 97.
 Cleevely, 1983: 94.
- Cunnington, William Alfred (1877-1958; U.K.)

- Published primarily on Crustacea.
Trew, 1993: 78.
- Cupo, A. (19**-****; France)
 - Physiology of *Pecten* (1995).
- Cuppini, Stevano (19**-****; Italy)
 - Chitons (1983).
- Cureton, Annie [later: Annie St. John Hoffman] (****-****; U.S.A.)
 - I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory. Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
- Curiel-Ramírez Gutiérrez, Sergio (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Reproduction in *Mytilus* (2000s).
- Curington, Roberta Marie (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 243; 1987: 31
- Curini-Galletti, Marco C. (1955-****; Italy)
 - Trochids (1980s), chromosomes of *Philinoglossa* (1985).
 - Repetto et al., 2011: 129, 140.
- Curole, Jason P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionoida genetics (2006-2008).
- Curray, Joseph Ross (1927-****; U.S.A.)
 - Marine benthic faunal studies.
 - Anonymous, 1996. Dedication: Joe Curray. Scripps Institute of Oceanography, Explorations: global discoveries for tomorrow's world, 2(4): 38-39 [portrait].
- Currey, John D. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Shell of *Scrobicularia* (1983), *Littorina* (1985).
- Currie, David R. (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Chitons (1992).
- Currie, Edward [Lieutenant Colonel] (17**-1815; U.K.)
 - Killed at Waterloo.
- Currier, Alfred Osgood (1817-1881; U.S.A.)
 - *List of shells collected in the Grand River, Mich., valley* (1860), *List of shell-bearing mollusca of Michigan, especially of Kent and adjoining counties* (1868).
- B. Walker, 1906. An illustrated catalogue of the Mollusca of Michigan. Part I. Terrestrial Pulmonata (land snails). Michigan State Board of Geological Survey, Report for 1905: 429-531 [Currier: p. 440].
- Abbott, 1973: 90.
- Currier, Carol A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Gemma* ecology (1995).
- Currier, Coburn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Land mollusk surveys on USFS Northern Region lands: 2006 & 2007* available at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Currin, Norman Paul (1916-1979; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 244; 1987: 31.
 - Anonymous, 1979. In memoriam. The Festivus 11(3): 20.
- Curry, Dennis (1912-2001; U.K.)
 - Cleavelly, 1983: 94.
 - C. Pomerol & G. Bignot, 2001. Dennis Curry (1912-2001). Bulletin d'Information des Géologues du Bassin de Paris 38(2): 40 [portrait]
 - C. Hensley & L. A. Muir, 2010. The Dennis Curry Collection at the Natural History Museum, London. In: J. E. Whittaker & M. B. Hart, eds., Micropalaeontology, sedimentary environments and stratigraphy: a tribute to Dennis Curry (1912-2001). London: Geological Society of London, 304 pp. [not seen].
 - J. E. Whittaker et al., 2010. Dennis Curry, 1912-2001 – the professional amateur: an appreciation and bibliography. In: J. E. Whittaker & M. B. Hart, eds., Micropalaeontology, sedimentary environments and stratigraphy: a tribute to Dennis Curry (1912-2001). London: Geological Society of London, 304 pp. [not seen].
- Curry, Gregory Allen, Sr. (1947-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 31.
- Curry, Mary G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Leeches in freshwater clams (1976).
- Curry, Patrick A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Native Hawaiian land snails (2014).

- Curry, Thomas C. (18**-19**); U.S.A.)
- Succineidae.
- Curteanu, Medea M. (19**-20**); Canada)
- *Survey of aquatic gastropods in the Central Parkland Subregion of Alberta* (2004) with D. R. C. Prescott.
- Curti, G. (19**-****); Italy)
- Pliocene with Ruggieri (1959).
- Curtin, Thomas J. (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- Non-marine snails of near east (1963).
- Curtis, Barbara A. (19**-****); U.K./Namibia)
- Desert snail biology (1991), taxonomy of *Afrogyrus* (1992).
- Curtis, Brian (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- Shellfish poisoning (1943).
- Curtis, Freddie (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- Archaeological molluscs (1964).
- Curtis, Kelly M. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Paralytic shellfish toxins (2000).
- Curtis, Lawrence A. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Behavior, physiology of *Ilyanassa* (1980s), *True tale of science and discovery* (2010).
- Curtis, Winterton Conway (1875-1966; U.S.A.)
- Propagation of freshwater mussels (1912) with G. Lefevre.
- W. C. Curtis, 1949. History of the Department of Zoology, University of Missouri. *Bios* 20(3): 147-172 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 90.
- Stansbery, 1980: 31.
- Pritchard, 2001: 5-18.
- J. Pritchard, 2005. Threatened by industry, saved by science: mussel propagation at the Fairport Biological Laboratory. *Journal of the Iowa Academy of Science* 112(3-4): 36-47.
- Haag, 2012: 52-53.
- Curtiss, Anthony (1910-1981; U.S.A./Tahiti/Haiti/Morocco/Pakistan)
- Born as Roy Abijah Curtiss, Jr.; later changed name to Muhammad Abdullah al-Hussein [or al-Hussainy]; *A short zoology of Tahiti* (1938).
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2010. Historical Dipterology; Anthony Curtiss (1910–1981): a riddle wrapped in a mystery inside an enigma. *Fly Times* (Sacramento) 44: 13-16 [biography, portrait].
- M. E. Y. Low & S. K. Tan, 2014. On the identities of the molluscan names described in *A short zoology of Tahiti in the Society Islands* by Anthony Curtiss in 1938 (Mollusca: Cephalopoda, Gastropoda). *Zookeys* 3764(3): 394-400.
- Curtner, William Weller (1893-19**); U.S.A.)
- Shellfisheries.
- Vileisis, 2020: 73.
- Curtiss, Ruby Mae (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- MS thesis on Acmaeidae (1941).
- Cusamano, Vincent (1922-****); U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 31.
- Cushing, Frank Hamilton (1857-1900; U.S.A.)
- Shell mounds archaeology.
- Barnett, 2021: 28, 91-96, 98, 100, 101.
- Cushing Woods, Alan J. (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- Neritidae (1986).
- Cushman, J. Hall (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- *Nerita* ecology (1989).
- Cutting, J. H. (****-****); U.K.?)
- West Indian shells in British Museum.
- Dean, 1936: 235.
- Cuttelrod, Annabelle (19**-20**); U.K.)
- *European red list of non-marine molluscs* (2011) with M. Seddon & Eike Neubert.
- Cuturi, Carlo (1818-1890; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Cuvier, Georges Léopold Chrétien Frédéric Dagobert [Baron] (1769-1832; France)
- As an adult, used “Georges” as his given name in publications, even though that was also his brother’s first name.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 208-209.
- G. L. Duvernoy, 1833. Notice historique sur les ouvrages et la vie de M. le Baron Cuvier. Paris, [iii] + 172 pp. [portrait; bibliography].
- Swainson, 1834: 83, 85-87, 89; 1840: 157-161.

- I. Bourdon, 1844. *Illustres médecins et naturalistes des temps modernes*. Paris: Comptoir des Imprimeurs-Unis, x + 470 pp. [Cuvier: pp. 1-146].
- C. H. Pfaff; herausgegeben von W. F. G. Behn, 1845. *George Cuvier's Briefe an C. H. Pfaff aus den Jahren 1788 bis 1792, naturhistorischen, politischen und literarischen Inhalts; Nebst einer biographischen Notiz über G. Cuvier*. Kiel, xvi + 309 pp., frontispiece, 6 pls. [portrait].
- P. Flourens. 1856. *Éloge historique de G. Cuvier (1834)*. Pp. 105-196, in: P. Flourens, ed., *Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences*. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 1 (of 3), 412 pp. [partial bibliography].
- W. F. G. Behn, ed. [translated by L. Marchant], 1858. *Lettres de Georges Cuvier à C. M. [sic] Pfaff sur l'histoire naturelle, la politique et la littérature, 1788-1792*. Paris, V. Masson, 314 pp.
- P. Flourens, 1869. *Memor of Cuvier*. Translated by C. A. Alexander. *Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution for 1868*: 121-165.
- H. M. D. de Blainville [Preface by P. Nicard], 1890. *Cuvier et Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire: biographies scientifique*. Paris, vi + 446 pp., 1 pl.
- Melville, 1890: 199.
- E. T. Hamy, 1907. *Notes intimes sur Georges Cuvier rédigées en 1836 par le Dr. Quoy pour son ami J. Desjardins, de Maurice*. *Bulletin Scientifique de la France et de la Belgique* 41 [(ser. 6) 1]: 458-484.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1922. On the dates of Cuvier, '*La Règne Animal*,' etc. (*Disciples Edition*). *Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 9)* 10(59): 555-556 [molluscs by G.-P. Deshayes].
- M. L. Joubin, 1932. *Études de Cuvier sur les mollusques*. *Archives du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* 9: 55-61.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 98-100.
- Osborn, 1952: 188.
- W. R. Coleman, 1964. *Georges Cuvier, zoologist; a study in the history of evolution theory*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, x + 212 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography].
- Edwards, 1967: 38-39.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1967. The dating of the 1st edition of Cuvier's *Le Règne animal distribue d'après son organization*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(6): 300-301.
- Nelson, 1968: 6.
- C. F. Cowan, 1969. Notes on Griffith's *Animal kingdom of Cuvier (1824-1835)*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 137-140.
- C. F. Cowan, 1969. Cuvier's *Règne animal*, first edition. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(3): 219.
- F. Bourdier, 1971. Cuvier. *Dictionary of Scientific Biography* 3: 521-528.
- C. Roux, 1976. On the dating of the first edition of Cuvier's *Règne Animal*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(1): 31.
- C. F. Cowan, 1976. On the Disciples' edition of Cuvier's *Règne Animal*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(1): 32-64 [molluscs by G.-P. Deshayes].
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the 'Éloges' of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century science. *History of Science* 16(3): 153-178.
- D. Outram, 1980. The letters of Georges Cuvier: a summary calendar of manuscript and printed materials preserved in Europe, the United States of America, and Australasia. Chalfont St. Giles: British Society for the History of Science, Monograph 2: [iii] + 102 pp.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 94-95.
- Kiss, 1983: 114.
- D. Outram, 1984. *Georges Cuvier: vocation, science, and authority in post-revolutionary France*. Manchester: Manchester University Press, x + 299 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- Adler, 1989: 17-19 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 7-13, fig. 1 [biography, portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- J. C. Smith, 1993. *Georges Cuvier. An annotated bibliography of his published*

- works. Washington, D.C., & London: Smithsonian Institution, xx + 251 pp. [portraits, bibliography].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 202-203, 206-207, 234, 247-248, 256-257.
- Fouché, 1995: 16.
- P. Duris, 1996 [mentioned throughout].
- M. J. S. Rudwick, 1997. *Georges Cuvier, fossil bones, and geological catastrophes: new translations & interpretations of the primary texts*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xvi + 301 pp.
- P. Y. Lee, 1998. The meaning of molluscs: Leonce Reynaud and the Cuvier-Geoffroy debate of 1830, Paris. *The Journal of Architecture* 3(3): 211-240 [reprinted (2006), pp. 129-158, in: J. Madge & A. Peckham, eds., *Narrating architecture: a retrospective anthology*. London: Routledge, xvi + 496 pp.].
- R. W. Burkhardt, Jr., 2001. A man and his menagerie. *Natural History* 110(1): 62-69.
- O. Rieppel, 2001. Georges Cuvier (1769-1832). Pp. 139-157, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 121-124 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 87.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 89-90 [biography, portrait].
- Davidson, 2008: 42-43.
- Merle, D. et al., 2008. Quelques biographies. Pp. 47-53, in: D. Merle, ed., *Stratotype Lutetien*. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls. [Cuvier: p. 49] [portrait].
- P. Taquet, 2009. Cuvier's attitude toward creation and the Biblical Flood. *Geological Society of London, Special Publication* 310: 127-134.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 203.
- Servais et al., 2012: 2-3 [portrait].
- A. Casinos, 2013. Cuvier, Hegel and Naturphilosophie. *Revue de Paléobiologie*, 32(2): 315-322.
- F. Faria, 2013. Georges Cuvier et le premier paradigme de la paléontologie. *Revue de Paléobiologie*, 32(2):297-302
- J.-P. Gasc, 2013. Le dilemme de Cuvier: reconstituer les histoires de vie ou découvrir l'histoire de la vie. *Revue de Paléobiologie*, 32(2): 303-314.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. The birth of malacology. When and how? *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 90(1): 1-5.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. Contribution of Georges Cuvier and Jean-Baptiste de Lamarck to development of the system of Mollusca. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 120-137 [portrait].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 2-3.
- C. Cohen, 2017. How nationality influences opinion: Darwinism and paleontology in France (1859-1914). *Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences* 66: 8-17.
- E. Rota, 2022. Exploring annelids in the age of Enlightenment and beyond: classification and bioluminescence. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 196(1): 25-51 [Cuvier: pp. 38-42].
- Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834, Griffith & Pidgeon) reprinted as *Handbook of Mollusca and Radiata* by Biotech Books, Delhi, India, 1998.
- Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with plates by Gray, online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of Mollusca section of Griffith & Pidgeon, *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Tableau élémentaire* (1797), *Règne animal* (Mollusca, 1816), and *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire et à l'anatomie des mollusques* (1817) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (Mollusca: 1834) English [Henderson] ed. online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Cuvillier, Jean (1899-1969; France/Egypt)
- Paleontology of Egypt (1930-1935).
- Cleevely, 1983: 95.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 90 [biography, portrait].

- Servais et al., 2012: 5.
- Cvancara, Alan Milton (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mollusks, including fossil; Invertebrates of southwestern North Dakota: aquatic mollusks* (1977).
- Abbott, 1973: 244; 1987: 31
- Cvĕtaeta, Marija (18**-19**; Russia)
- Carboniferous cephalopods (1898).
- Cybo d'Hyères (13**-****; Italy)
- A. C. Crombie, 1952. Cybo d'Hyères: a fourteenth century zoological artist. *Endeavour* 11(44): 183-187.
- Dance, 1986: 10, pl. 2.
- Cypers von Landrecy, Viktor [Victor] (1857-1930; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 395.
- Cyprianus, Johannes (1624-1723; Germany?)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 154.
- Cyran, Norbert (19**-20**; Austria)
- Sepiolidae (2016).
- Cyrus, Ariel Z. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Agaronia* ecology (2010s).
- Cyuos, Eralyn (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Czaja, Alexander (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Tryonia* (2015).
- Czapowski, G. (19**-****; Poland)
- Miocene (1990).
- Czarnoleski, Marcin (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Cornu* physiology (2016).
- Czekanski-Moir, Jesse E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Micronesia (2015).
- Czerniawska, Natalia (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Mytilus* sex (2016).
- Czerny, Leander (1859-1944; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- Czeschka, Fritz, Edler von Mährenthal (1857-1910; Germany)
- Backhuys, 2008: 199-200, 202.
- Czjżek, Johann (18**-****; ?)
- *Congeria* (1850).
- Czógler, Kálmán (1884-1952; Hungary)
- G. Csongor, 1977. Czógler Kálmán a szegedi faunakutatás magvetője. *Soosiana* 5: 3-8 [biography, bibliography].
- I. Bodrits, 2002. P. 178, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Czógler: p. 49, sample label].
- Czygan, F. C. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Lymnaea* reproduction (2006).

D

Daan, Rogier (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Ecological atlas on marine molluscs with others (2013).

D'Abramo, Mauro (19**-****; Italy)

- Fossil *Nemocardium* (2011), *Acanthocardia* (2013).

Dabry de Thiersant, Pierre (1826-1898; France)

- *La pisciculture et la pêche en Chine ... précédé d'une introduction sur la pisciculture chez les divers peuples par ... J. L. Soubeiran* (1872) [included Unionidae, with a new species].

F. Haas, 1949. An overlooked Chinese unionid. *The Nautilus* 63(2): 70-71.

Daby, D. (19**-****; Mauritius)

- Alien plants and native molluscs (1998).

Daccarett, Enrique Yidi (19**-****; Colombia)

- *Colombian seashells from the Caribbean Sea* (2011) with V. M. Sarmiento Bossio.

Dachroth, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)

- Ammonites (1970s).

Dacie, John Charles (1860-1929; U.K.)

- Father of J. V. Dacie; *Littorina* (1927).

Taylor, 1917: 65 [portrait].

Anonymous, 1929. [obituary]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(11): 330.

Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1929].

Dance, 1986: 209.

Trew, 1990: 71.

Dacie, John Vivian (19**-19**; U.K.)

- Son of J. C. Dacie.

da Costa, Emanuel Mendes (1717-1791; U.K.)

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 200-201.

Swainson, 1840: 154-155.

A. Reynell, 1908. On the original drawings for the illustrations in the "Historia naturalis testaceorum Britanniae," of E. M. da Costa, 1778. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(1): 4.

T. Iredale, 1915. On Humphrey's Conchology. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 11(5):

307-309 [actually probably by E. M. Da Costa].

B. B. Woodward, 1917. Note on the da Costa plates adapted from Rackett's edition of Pulteney's catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(6): 220.

T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Da Costa. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 86-87.

R. Winckworth, 1926. Notes on nomenclature. 2. The British Conchology of da Costa. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 104-106.

J. W. Jackson, 1937. A letter from George Humphrey to William Swainson, 1815. *Journal of Conchology* 20(12): 332-337 [mentions da Costa].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 92.

Salisbury, 1945: 138-140.

W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [da Costa: pp. 45-46].

P. J. P. Whitehead, 1977. Emanuel Mendes da Costa (1717-91) and the *Conchology, or natural history of shells*. *British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series)* 6(1): 24 pp.

P. J. P. Whitehead, 1978. Tho' in a prison placed: E. M. da Costa and the authorship of the *Conchology*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(4): 495-496.

Cleavelly, 1983: 95.

Dance, 1986: 208 [under Costa].

Caprotti, 1991: 48, 50, 51, 100-101, figs. 44-45.

S. J. Gould, 1995. The anatomy lesson. The teachings of naturalist Mendes da Costa, a Sephardic Jew in King George's Court. *Natural History* 104(12): 10-15, 62-63 [reprinted (1998), "The clam stripped bare by her naturalists, even," pp. 77-98, in: S. J. Gould, Leonardo's mountain of clams and the Diet of Worms, New York: Harmony Books].

A. R. Kabat, 1996. The crime of Mendes da Costa [Letter to the Editor]. *Natural History* 105(3): 4.

- Dance, 1999: 10.
- G. S. Rousseau & D. Haycock, 2000. The Jew of Crane Court: Emanuel Mendes da Costa (1717-91), natural history and natural excess. *History of Science* 38(2) [120]: 127-170.
- G. Cantor, 2001. The rise and fall of Emanuel Mendes da Costa: a severe case of 'the philosophical dropsy'. *English Historical Review* June 2001: 584-603 [notseen].
- S. Siemer, 2002 ["2001"]. A very delightful science: Emmanuel Mendes da Costa und das naturgeschichtliche Sammeln im England des 18. Jahrhunderts. *Cardanus: Jahrbuch für Wissenschaftsgeschichte* (Heidelberg) 2: 101-122.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 82.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Mendes da Costa, Emanuel. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 798-799.
- Heller, 2007: 35-36.
- C. Roth, 2007. Costa, Emanuel Mendes da. *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, 2nd ed., 5: 233.
- Williams, 2009: 120.
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11.
- R. E. Petit, 2013. Emanuel Mendes da Costa's *Conchology, or natural history of shells*, a non-binomial work. *Conchologia Ingrata* 14: 1-4.
- Bass et al., 2021: 164, 189.
- Da Costa, Fiz (19**-****; U.K./Spain/France)
- Development of *Ensis arcuatus* (2008).
- Dacosta, Simone (19**-****; Germany)
- New nudibranch (2010).
- DaCosta, Solomon Israel [Frederick] (1827-1907; U.K.)
- Sometimes indicated as S. "J." Da Costa; *Helix obvoluta* (1886).
- Melvill, 1890: 196.
- Anonymous, 1908. Late Mr. S. I. DaCosta. *The Conchological Magazine*, 2(2): [unnumbered p. after pl. 14] [portrait].
- E. A. Smith, 1908. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(2): 65.
- J. C. Melvill, 1908. Obituary notice. Solomon I. DaCosta. *Journal of Conchology* 12(6): 139-140.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1907].
- Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 209 [under Costa].
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 70; 1993: 78 [under Costa].
- Daddow, Lina Y. M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Pteriomorphia (2007).
- Dadkhah-Teherani, Z. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Helix* anatomy (1991).
- Dadon, José R. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Gymnosomata (1998).
- Daget, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- *Catalogue raisonné des mollusques bivalves d'eau douce africains* (1998).
 - Ch. Levêque, 1973. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques africains par J. Daget. *Achatina* 4: 68.
- Dagis, Alevtina Aleksandrovna (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Dagis [Dagys], Al'girdas Zenonas Stanislovovich (1932-2000; Lithuania)
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- W. Weitschat & H. Bucher, 2001. [Obituary of Algirdas S. Dagys]. *Revue de Paléobiologie* 20(2): 543 [portrait].
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 92 [biography, portrait].
- Daghoghi, B. (19**-20**; Iran)
- *Atlas of Persian Gulf molluscs* (2001) with others.
- Daguin[-Thiébaud], Claire (19**-****; France)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1999).
- Daguzan, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- Ecology of Littorinidae (1975), *Helix* physiology (1990, 1995), Planorbidae (1995), *Sepia* mating, growth (1990s).
- Dahanukar, Neelesh (19**-****; India)

- Chiton biogeography (2019).
- Dahboul, Fatima (19**-****; France)
- *Dreissena* reproduction (2014).
- Dahl, Armin (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs of a forest reserve (1995).
- Dahl, Arthur Lyon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Littorina* (1964).
- Dahl, Friedrich (1856-1929; Germany)
- Primarily noted as an arachnologist and entomologist.
- H. Bietz, 2009. Die quantitative Meeresforschung: Friedrich Dahl (1856-1929) und die wegweisende quantitative Studie in der Unterelbe. In: J. Kaasch & M. Kaasch, eds., Natur und Kultur & Biologie im Spannungsfeld von Naturphilosophie und Darwinismus. Beiträge zur 15. und 16. Jahrestagung der DGGTB. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 14: 151-162 [portrait].
- E. M. Schmitt & M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Revisiting the “Ralum Project” – Molluscs collected by Friedrich Dahl in 1896-1897 for the Museum of Natural History Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 88(1): 79-95 [biography, portrait].
- E. M. Schmitt & M. Glaubrecht, 2013. “Give me a museum and I will fill it.” The first German Tropical Research Station at Ralum, Bismarck Archipelago, 1896-1897, in context of collecting for the Museum of Natural History Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 89(2): 337-364 [biography, portrait].
- Dahl, Mikael (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Littorina* genetics (2013).
- Dahlgren, Boror Eric (1877-1961; U.S.A.)
- *Development of a mollusk: a guide to the series of models illustrating the development of Crepidula in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology* (1906).
- Dahlgren, Thomas G. (19**-****; Norway/ Sweden)
- *Arctica* genetics (2000), deep-sea fauna (2017).
- Dahlstrom, Walter A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster culture in California (1967).
- Dahmen, P. (19**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Ostrea chilensis* (1923).
- Dahms[,] H.-U. (19**-20**, China)
- *Onchidium* sperm (2015).
- Dahr, Elias (1897-1985; Sweden)
- Respiration in land snails (1927).
- Dai[,] Chang-Feng (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- Vetigastropoda (2016).
- Dai[,] Qigui (19**-****; China)
- *Pomacea* behavior (2014).
- Dailey, Donald H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusca from the upper Cretaceous Jalama Formation, Santa Barbara County, California* (1966) with W. P. Popenoe.
- Daim, Leonardo Jeffrey (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Dainelli, Giotto (1878-1968; Italy)
- Eocene (1900s-1910s).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 101.
- J. Vedovato, 2009. Giotto Dainelli tra scienza e politica. *Rivista di Studi di Politica Internazionale* 56(3): 381-421 [not seen].
- E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp. [portrait].
- S. Dominici & S. Monechi, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati paleogenici. Pp. 117-123, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- M. Gaetani, 2011 [“2010”]. Fossili della spedizione De Filippi, raccolti da Giotto Dainelli e Olinto Marinelli. Pp. 100-103, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.

- D'Aiuto, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. D'Aiuto.
- D'Aiuto, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. D'Aiuto.
- M. Speidel, 1970. Woman turns malacology hobby into business; so now she sells sea shells in Palo Alto. *Palo Alto Times* [California], December 4, 1970: 6 [portrait].
- Dakin, Marion Janet [M.D.] (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 31.
- Dakin, William John (1883-1950; U.K./Australia)
- Bivalve anatomy, nudibranchs.
- Anonymous, 1950. Professor W. J. Dakin; authority on zoology. *The Times* (London), April 3, 1950: 7.
- Pectens* (1909) and *Buccinum: (the whelk)* (1912) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Dal Borgo, O. (1775-1856; Denmark/Brazil)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 31.
- Dale, A. W. (19*-20**; Germany)
- *Pteria* culture (2017).
- Dale, Darley; see: Steele, F. M.
- Dale, Henry Frank & Violet; Ellen E., Mary Louisa & Alice
- Goodwin, 2021c: 21.
- Dale, Samuel [M.D.] (1659-1739; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 159-160.
- Porro, 1841: 21-22 [birth date mistakenly given as 1650].
- G. S. Boulger & J. Burnby, 2004. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 14: 935-936 [portrait].
- Dalen, Cornelis [M.D.] (1766-1852; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1853. Avis [about the sale of his collection]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 4(1): 112.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 170.
- Dance, 1986: 154, 210-211 [collection sold in 1853].
- Engel, 1986: 67.
- A. N. van der Bijl & R. P. A. Voskuil, 1993. Notes on the malacological collection of the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Leiden, The Netherlands, 1. The rediscovery of type-material of *Bulla albocincta* van der Hoeven, 1839 (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Opisthobranchia: Hydatinidae). *Basteria* 57(4-6): 111-114.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 89.
- Dalen, Pieter van (****-****; Netherlands)
- P. H. Simon Thomas, 1921. Dalen (Cornelis). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 123.
- Engel, 1986: 68.
- Dales, Rodney Phillips (19**-****; U.K.)
- Phyllirhoidae (1953), Heteropoda (1957).
- Dalesman, Sarah (19**-****; U.K.)
- Trail following in *Lymnaea* (2015).
- D'Alessandro, Aasunta (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene (1981).
- Dalet, Jay T. (19**-****; Philippines)
- *Conus* genes (2015).
- Dalfreddo, Cesare (1972-2009; Italy)
- Clausiliidae (2004).
- A. Dalfreddo, 2010 [2009]. Un ricordo di Cesare (Feltre, 07.03.1972 - 04.06.2009). *Gortania Botanica Zoologia* 31: 7-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dalgleish, John Gordon & Maud Dalgleish (1887-1940; India/U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Sussex (1924).
- R. Winckworth, 1941. Obituary: J. G. Dalgleish. *Journal of Conchology* 21(9): 275.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. James [sic] Gordon Dalgleish. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 153(3): 290.
- Anonymous, 1946. John Gordon Dalgleish. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 1.
- Dall, William Healey (1845-1927; U.S.A.)
- W. H. Dall, 1882. List of papers by William Healey Dall, Assistant, U.S. Coast Survey, Honorary Curator, U.S. National Museum. Priv. publ., 11 pp.
- W. H. Dall, 1894. How I came to be a paleontologist. *The Observer* (Portland, Connecticut) 5(11): 335-336 [autobiography, portrait].

- Anonymous, 1905. William Healey Dall. Pp. 264-266, in: M. E. Gates, ed., *Men of mark in America; ideals of American life told in biographies of eminent living Americans*. Washington, D.C.: Men of Mark Publishing Company.
- Taylor, 1906: 10 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1915. The Dall banquet. *The Nautilus* 29(1): 11-12.
- C. D. Walcott et al., 1915. Banquet to Dr. William Healey Dall. Commemorating the completion of fifty years of service to science 1865-1915. Cosmos Club (Washington, D.C.): xiv pp. [portraits].
- C. H. Merriam, 1927. William Healey Dall. *Science* 65(1627): 345-347.
- R. Winckworth, 1927. William Healey Dall, 1845-1927. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(5-6): 182-183.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1927. William Healey Dall. *The Nautilus* 41(1): 1-6.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345, pl. 47; 1927b: 150, pl. 19 [portrait].
- C. E. White & C. M. Gay, 1927. W. H. Dall – memorial resolution of the Conchological Club of Southern California. *The Nautilus* 41(2): 31.
- E. C. McCornack, 1928. Thomas Condon, pioneer geologist of Oregon. Eugene, Oregon: University Press, xvi + 355 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls., 1 map [Dall: pp. 252-256].
- C. H. Merriam, 1928. William Healey Dall. *Smithsonian Report for 1927*: 563-566, pl. 1 [portrait].
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1929. Nécrologie. William Healey Dall. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(4): 271-313 [portrait].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Book notes. 2. Dall's *Catalogue of the marine mollusks and brachiopods of the south-east coast of the United States*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(2): 51.
- Harris, 1937: 451-454.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 101.
- P. Bartsch, H. A. Rehder & B. E. Shields, 1946. A bibliography and short biographical sketch of William Healey Dall. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 104(15): 96 pp., portrait.
- E. A. Herron, 1948. William Healey Dall – Alaska pioneer. *Natural History* 57(4): 176-179 [portrait].
- G. H. Parker, 1950. A vacation portrait of the American naturalist W. H. Dall. *American Naturalist* 84(816): 221-224 [portrait].
- Scientific results of the exploration of Alaska*, vol. 2: plates, 1879 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 469 (1957).
- W. P. Woodring, 1958. William Healey Dall, 1845-1927. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 31: 92-113 [portrait].
- E. A. Herron, 1958. First scientist of Alaska: William Healey Dall. New York: Julian Messner, 192 pp.
- Drake, 1963: 4.
- Barnard, 1965: 11.
- M. B. Sherwood, 1965 [reprinted, 1992]. *Exploration of Alaska 1865-1900*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xiv + [ii] + 207 pp. [biography, portrait] [Dall, pp. 36-56].
- Goetzmann, 1966: 401.
- K. J. Boss, J. Rosewater & F. A. Ruhoff, 1968. The zoological taxa of William Healey Dall. *Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum Bulletin* 287: 427 pp.
- St. Jean, 1972: 127-128.
- Abbott, 1973: 91.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. *De Kreukel* 9(1): 11-14 [Dall: pp. 11-12].
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1975. Memories of William Healey Dall. *The Festivus* 6(8): 48-50.
- Olazarri, 1975: 53.
- J. Rosewater, 1976. Tribute to William Healey Dall. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1975*: 4-6, portrait.
- W. P. Woodring, 1976. Personal reminiscences of William Healey Dall. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1975*: 6.
- Addicott, 1981: 5-6 [portrait].

- W. H. Goetzman & K. Sloan, 1982. Looking far north: the Harriman Expedition to Alaska, 1899. New York: Viking, xxvi + 244 pp.
- Henson, 1982: 9-10, 25, 67, 75, 104-105.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 95.
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 71.
- Baily, 1988: 10-11.
- R. D. Clark, 1989. The odyssey of Thomas Condon: Irish immigrant, frontier missionary, Oregon geologist. Portland, Oregon: Oregon Historical Society, xviii + 569 pp., frontispiece [Dall: pp. 386-387, 390].
- D. R. Lindberg, 1993. William H. Dall's molluscan classifications: the skeleton in the closet. Program and abstracts, 59th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Union, *Nordic Empress* out of Miami, Florida, 21-25 June 1993: 17 [abstract].
- Fouché, 1995: 16.
- A. R. Kabat, 1996. Molluscan types of the *Albatross* expeditions to the eastern Pacific described by W. H. Dall (1908). Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 155(1): 1-31.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1996. The correspondence between M. M. Schepman and W. H. Dall. *The Festivus* 28(2): 18-20.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 76, portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 36-105, 118 [passim], pls. [14, 15, 17, 20, 26].
- A. Todman, 1997. Dall, William Healey. Pp. 187-189, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- L. Brunner, 1998. William Healey Dall 1845-1927. *American Conchologist* 26(4): 13 [portrait].
- D. R. Lindberg, 1998. William Healey Dall: a neo-Lamarckian view of molluscan evolution. *The Veliger* 41(3): 227-238.
- Welch, 1998: 159, 163.
- Duchamps, 1999: 7, fig. 37 [portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 8/10-11.
- P. D. Thomas, 1999. Dall, William Healey. *American National Biography* 6: 29-30.
- Moring, 2002: 157.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 89.
- H. R. Deese, 2005. *Daughter of Boston: the extraordinary diary of a nineteenth-century woman, Caroline Healey Dall*. Boston: Beacon Press, xxxiv + 453 pp. [Dall: passim, portrait].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6 *ff.*, pl. 3, fig. 12 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 33, 49.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 93 [biography, portrait].
- M. J. James, 2008, 2009. Shells of contention: the Ochsner-Oldroyd-Dall controversy. The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program of the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 29 [2008]. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 25-26 [2009].
- Kohn, 2014: 239-240.
- H. Bertsch, 2015. Plants & vertebrates, bugs & slugs: the crossing geographic and taxonomic paths of five naturalists. Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2012 [45]: 18-20.
- S. Kaplan, 2016. After 150 years, a death in the Alaska wild is solved; Smithsonian naturalist's remains help tell the tale. *Washington Post*, August 8, 2016: C-1, C-7.
- M. J. Lannoo, 2018. *This land is your land: the story of field biology in America*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 305 pp. [Dall, pp. 65, 68, 156].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 2018: 205, 207 [portrait].
- P. Callomon, 2019. A day out with conchological royalty. *American Conchologist* 47(1): 20-21 [portrait].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 21.
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: 9 [portrait].

- List of a collection of shells from the Gulf of Aden* (1898) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- The Mollusca of Porto Rico* (1902, by Dall & C. T. Simpson) and *A monograph of the molluscan fauna of the Orthaulax pugnax zone of the Oligocene of Tampa, Florida* (1915) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- A preliminary catalogue of the shell-bearing marine mollusks and brachiopods of the southeastern coast of the United States, with illustrations of many of the species* (1903) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Dalla Venezia, Luisella (19**-****; Italy)
- Malacofauna Pugliese (1970).
- Dallas, Helen F. (19**-****; Israel/Namibia)
- Desert snail biology (1991).
- Daller, Marylee (1960-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 31.
- Dallinger, Reinhard (19**-****; Austria)
- Metal pollution in land snails from 1990s.
- Dalmahoy, Patrick (18**-1873; U.K.)
- J. C. Melvill, 1899. [Death in 1873 noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 9(6): 180.
- Dalmon, Jean (19**-****; France)
- Pectenidae sex (1938).
- Dal Piaz, Giorgio (1872-1962; Italy)
- Primarily vertebrate paleontology.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 93-94 [biography, portrait].
- Dal Pozzo, Cassiano (1588-1657; Italy)
- F. Haskell et al., eds., 1989. *Il Museo cartaceo di Cassiano dal Pozzo; Cassiano naturalista*. Ivrea: Olivetti, viii + 106 pp.
- R. Alexandratos, 2007. *The Paper Museum of Cassiano dal Pozzo*. Pp. 72-105, in: D. Attenborough et al., eds., *Amazing rare things; the art of natural history in the age of discovery*. London: Royal Collection; New Haven: Yale University Press, 223 pp.
- H. McBurney, I. Rolfe, C. Napoleone & P. Findlen, 2017. *The paper museum of Cassiano dal Pozzo; natural history: birds, other animals and natural curiosities*. London: Royal Collection Trust, 944 pp., in 2 vols. [section on Molluscs by K. Way, vol. 2: 582-588, pls. 248-250].
- Dalsum, J. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Planorbis* (1947), *Nuculana* (1959), *Altenaeum* (1986).
- Dalton, María Cecelia (19**20**; Argentina)
- *Onchidella* development (2019).
- Dalton, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid (2004).
- Dalton, Rodney C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* reproduction (1977).
- Daly, Gregory P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lottia* reproduction (1976).
- Daly, William Mahon (1860s-1902; U.K.)
- W. T. Blanford, 1902. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(2): 158-159.
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [some of collection sold in 1905].
- Trew, 1990: 71; 1993: 78.
- Dalyell, John Graham [Sir] (1775-1851; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 215 [as "J. P." Dalyell].
- C. M. Yonge, 1972. John Graham Dalyell and some predecessors in Scottish marine biology. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 89-97, pls. 1-4 [portrait].
- Laverack, 1983: 368.
- K. Dalyell, 2004. *Dalyell, Sir John Graham, sixth Baronet*. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 15: 7-8 [portrait].
- Dalziel, Anne C. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2002).
- Damaschke, Uschi (19**-20**; Germany)
- Cassidae (1997) with others.
- da Mata, Liliane Sousa (19**-****; Brazil)
- Freshwater clam morphology (2019).
- Damatac, Amor M., II (19**-****; Philippines)
- Land snail genetics (2019).
- Damborena, Cristina (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Bio-invasión del mejillón dorado en el continente americano* (2006) with G. Darrigran.
- Damborena, Susana E. (19**-20**; Argentina)

- Jurassic of Argentina, bivalve functional morphology (2017).
- Dame, Richard Franklin (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ecology of marine bivalves* (1993, 1996, 2012).
- Abbott, 1973: 244; 1987: 31.
- Dämel [Daemel], Eduard (1821-1900; Germany)
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 8 [portrait].
- Damen-van Hapert, N. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Freshwater snails (1967).
- Damerval, Dominique (19**-20**; France)
- *Coquillages des Petites Antilles* (1990) with M. Damerval.
- Damerval, Marc (19**-20**; France)
- *Coquillages des Petites Antilles* (1990) with D. Damerval.
- Damiani, Francesca (19**-****; Italy)
- Thesis on *Dendropoma* reproduction (1999).
- D'Amico, Carmine (19**-20**; Italy)
- Oligocene gastropods (2012).
- D'Amico, Joseph S. (****-1970?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- D'Amico, Mario E. (1919-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 245.
- D. Raeihle, 1985. Mario E. D'Amico. New York Shell Club Notes 297: 11.
- Abbott, 1987: 154.
- Daminova, D. (****-****; Uzbekistan)
- Land snails (2001).
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Dammerman, Karel Willem (1885-1951; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 192; 1950: 141.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1985. Dammerman, Karel Willem. Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland 2: 110-111.
- Holthuis, 1995: 92-93, 95, 115, 148-149 [portrait].
- Damon, Robert (1814-1889; U.K.)
- Father of R. F. Damon.
- Woodward, 1861: 298, 300.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 38(1): 89-90.
- Smith, 1906: 708, 712, 713.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 102.
- Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
- Tomlin, 1949: 256.
- Cleevely, 1983: 96.
- Dance, 1986: 171.
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- Coomans, 1989: 32.
- Trew, 1990: 71; 1993: 78.
- S. P. Dance, 2006. Robert Damon's shell collection. Pallidula (British Shell Collectors' Club) 36(2): 9-11.
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 12.
- Preece et al., 2022: 38.
- A catalogue of the shells of Great Britain and Ireland with their synonyms and authorities* (1857) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Damon, Robert Ferris (1845-1925; U.K.)
- Son of Robert Damon.
- Winckworth, 1940: 186.
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [part of collection sold in 1929]; 1949: 256 [part of collection sold in 1910].
- Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
- Cleevely, 1983: 96.
- Trew, 1990: 71; 1993: 78.
- S. P. Dance, 2006. Robert Damon's Shell Collection. Pallidula 36: 13-15.
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 12.
- Preece et al., 2022:.
- da Motta, Antonio José [Bob] (1913-2003; U.S.A./Thailand/China [Hong Kong])
- Spouse of L. da Motta; *Cone shells of Thailand* (1979) with P. Lenavat, *A systematic classification of the gastropod family Conidae at the generic level* (1991).
- Cailliez, 1984: 16.
- Anonymous, 1989. Permanent home for the da Motta cones. Hawaiian Shell News

- 37(2): 2 [portrait; Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
- W. E. Sage, 1989. The da Motta collection. New York Shell Club Notes 310: 12.
- S. Lillico, 1993. Bob daMotta tells how and why species differ. Hawaiian Shell News 41(1): 3-4 [portrait].
- S. Lillico, 1993. The da Motta story: 70 new cone taxa and holding. Hawaiian Shell News 41(2): 5.
- Cailliez, 1995: 28-29 [portrait].
- A. Monteiro, 2006. Obituary: Antonio José (Bob) da Motta. The Cone Collector 0: 3-4.
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? The Cone Collector 13: 21-28.
- Kohn, 2014: 217.
- da Motta, Liza (19**-****; Macao)
- Spouse of A. J. da Motta.
- S. Lillico, 1993. The da Motta story: 70 new cone taxa and holding. Hawaiian Shell News 41(2): 5 [portrait].
- Dampier, William (1651/1652-1715; U.K.)
- W. B. Alexander, 1914. The history of zoology in Western Australia. Part I. – Discoveries in the 17th century. Journal of the Natural History & Science Society of Western Australia 5: 49-64 [Dampier: pp. 53-64].
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. Journal of Conchology 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Dampier: p. 252].
- Wilkins, 1953: 9-10.
- J. C. Shipman, 1962. William Dampier: seaman-scientist. Lawrence: University of Kansas Libraries, 63 pp.
- C. Lloyd, 1966. William Dampier. London: Faber & Faber, 165 pp., frontispiece, 4 pls. [portrait].
- R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. Gloria Maris 18(1): 9-14 [Dampier: p. 12].
- D. Howse, ed., 1990. Background to discovery: Pacific exploration from Dampier to Cook. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xvi + 210 pp.
- Black, 1998: 6.
- A. S. George, 1999. William Dampier in New Holland: Australia's first natural historian. Hawthorn (Victoria, Australia): Bloomings Books, xx + 171 pp. [biography, portrait].
- G. C. Williams, 2004. William Dampier: pre-Linnean explorer, naturalist, buccaneer. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, 55, Supplement II(11): 146-166 [portraits].
- J. H. Baer, 2004. Dampier, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 15: 29-32 [portrait].
- D. Preston & M. Preston, 2004. A pirate of exquisite mind: explorer, naturalist, and buccaneer; the life of William Dampier. New York: Walker & Co., 372 pp.
- G. Norris, ed., 2005. The buccaneer explorer: William Dampier's voyages, 2nd ed. Rochester, New York: Boydell Press, xx + 268 pp., 14 pls.
- Heller, 2007: 38.
- G. C. Williams, 2008. William Dampier: science, exploration, and literary influence, including his hydrographic treatise of 1699. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59(4): 533-663 [biography].
- Damron, Michael C. E. (****-1951?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951: 39 [1952].
- Dan, Donald Hongfok Yin (1938-20**; China/Philippines/U.S.A.)
- Brother of R. Dan; noted shell dealer.
- Abbott, 1973: 245; 1987: 31-32.
- R. Conniff, 2009. Mad about shells. Smithsonian 40(5): 44-51 [portrait].
- D. Dan, 2012. Life's interest in shells [English/Chinese]. Shell Discoveries 1(1): 9-11 [autobiography, portrait].
- Zhuang Zimin, 2014. Shells named after Victor Dan and Donald Dan [Chinese/English]. Shell Discoveries, 1(3): 16-17 [eponyms].

- Barnett, 2021: 7, 317.
- T. Eichhorst, 2021. Donald Dan's years of service to COA recognized with the COA Lifetime Achievement Award. *American Conchologist* 49(3): 32-33 [portraits].
- Dan, Nor'aini (19**-****; Malaysia/U.K.)
- Land snail ecology (1983).
- Dan, Victor (19**-****; China/Philippines)
- Brother of D. Dan.
- Zhuang Zimin, 2014. Shells named after Victor Dan and Donald Dan [Chinese/English]. *Shell Discoveries*, 1(3): 16-17 [eponyms].
- Dana, James Dwight (1813-1895; U.S.A.)
- Son-in-law of Benjamin Silliman; fossils of southern South America (1849).
- Tryon, 1861: 27.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Dana: pp. 223-227; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 103.
- Ewan, 1955: 47.
- Abbott, 1973: 91-92.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 96.
- P. J. McNamara, 1997. Dana, James Dwight. Pp. 189-191, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- D. W. Forbes, 2000. *Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1831-1850* (vol. 2 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xiv + 599 pp. [Dana, pp. 545-546].
- Damkaer, 2017: 171- 182 [biography, portrait].
- Dana, [Mrs.] Otis (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Dance, Stanley Peter (1932-20**; U.K.)
- *Shell collecting: an illustrated history* (1966), *Rare shells* (1969), *Encyclopedia of shells* (1974), *Shell collector's guide: an introduction to the world of shells* (1976), *Shells* (1992).
- Clampit, 1992: 6, 15 [portraits].
- Williams, 2009: 13, 75, 81, 119.
- S. P. Dance, 2013. A lucky life. *Shell Discoveries* 1(2): 15-17 [autobiography, portraits].
- H. Torrens, 2014. Presentation of the Founders' Medal: an appreciation of the work of Mr S. Peter Dance. *Society for the History of Natural History, Report* (July 2014): 16.
- Barnett, 2021: 140-141, 157, 198.
- S. P. Dance & S. Aiken, 2022. Thirty years of the DK Handbook *Shells*. *Pallidula, Magazine of the British Shell Collectors' Club* 52(1): 20-25 [portrait].
- T. Walker, 2022. Peter Dance celebrates 90 years. *Pallidula, Magazine of the British Shell Collectors' Club* 52(1): 25 [portrait].
- Goodwin, 2021b: 24.
- T. Walker, 2022. Happy 90th birthday, Peter. *Mollusc World* 58: 16 [portraits].
- S. P. Dance, 2023 ["2022"]. Noel Gregory and Veronica Carlson linked by a passion for shells. *American Conchologist* 50(4): 4-7 [portrait].
- D'Ancona, Cesare (1832-1908; Italy)
- Italian Pliocene molluscs (1870s).
- E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp. [portrait].
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Invertebrati pliocenici*. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Dando, Paul R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Studies on deep-sea taxa, *Thyasira* (1986).

- Dandridge, Joseph (1665-1747; U.K.)
da Costa, 1812: 514.
P. F. Lingwood, 1984. Notes on historical conchology 2. The Conchologists' Newsletter 91: 234.
- Dane, Carl Hamilton (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
• Cretaceous formations (1929).
- Danforth, Charles Haskell (1883-1969; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 92.
- Danforth, Louise Lillian (1914-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 533-534; 1987: 32.
- Dangebun, Joyce (19**-1999; Indonesia)
• Marine molluscs of Indonesia.
J. Hylleberg [*sic*], 1999. Joyce Dangebun, in memoriam. Page iii, in: J. Hylleberg & A. Nateewathana, eds., Proceedings of the 10th International Congress & Workshop, Tropical Marine Mollusc Programme (TMMP), Ministry of Fisheries, Vietnam, Hanoi. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication, 21(1): xii + 1-316; 21(2): xii + 317-538; 21(3): xii + 539-644.
- D'Angelo, Giulia (1942-****; Italy)
• *Guida alle conchiglie mediterranee* (1978, 1981), with S. Gargiullo.
- Daniel, Arthur Trevelyan (18**-19**; U.K.)
• *Hydrobia* (1894).
- Daniel, Alexandre-Félix-Louis (1820-1889; France)
• Published as Félix; *Hinnites* (1863).
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. [Footnote about his death]. Journal de Conchyliologie 37(3): 219.
H. Crosse, 1890. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 37(3): 280 [collection purchased by Sowerby, fossils by Dagincourt].
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 38(1): 87.
Dance, 1970: 71.
Dance, 1986: 209.
Duchamps, 1999: 7-8.
Faune malacologique terrestre, fluviatile et marine des environs de Brest (Finistère) (1885) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Daniel, John E. (18**-18**; U.K.)
• Mollusca of Heidelberg (1876).
- Daniel, Michael J. (1945-2002; U.K./China [Hong Kong])
• Primarily an ichthyologist; also studied limpets.
B. Morton, 2002. In memoriam: M. J. Daniel 2 June 1945 – 4 January 2002. Pp. 1-4, in (B. Morton, ed.), Perspectives on marine environmental change in Hong Kong and southern China: 1977-2001. Hong Kong: Hong Kong University Press, xxxvi + 824 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Daniel, R. (19**-20**; Germany)
• Teredinid anatomy (2021).
- Daniels, Ethan A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Nudibranchs of Palau (2006).
- Daniels, J. E. (18**-****; U.K.)
• *Clausilia*, *Bulimulus* (1877).
- Daniels, Kathe (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Clampit, 1992: 6 [portrait].
- Daniels, Lorenzo Eugene (1852-1918; U.S.A.)
• Non-marine molluscs of Indiana (1905); *Hunting Mollusca in Utah and Idaho* (1917) with J. Henderson.
Evermann, 1917: 219-220.
J. H. Ferriss, 1918. Lorenzo E. Daniels. The Nautilus 32(3): 99-100, portrait.
J. Henderson, 1919. Some further comments upon the work of Lorenzo Eugene Daniels. The Nautilus 32(4): 137-138.
W. S. Blatchley, 1921. L. E. Daniels – a biographical sketch. Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science for 1919: 67-69 [bibliography].
Abbott, 1973: 92.
Check list of Indiana Mollusca with localities (1903) online at: <http://books.google.com>
- Danihelka, Jiří (19**-****; Czech Republic)
• Land snail biogeography (2010).
- Danila, Henrikas (19**-****; Lithuania)
• *Conus danilai* Röckel & Korn, 1990.
- Danilin, Dmitry D. (****-****; Russia)

- *Mysella* (1996), *Macoma* (2008),
Colloniidae (2018).
Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Danilo, Francesco (1813-1895; Italy/Slovenia)
Sturany, 1901: 395.
P. Cesari & F. Ghisotti, 1986. Uno scritto poco noto di Danilo & Sandri. Bollettino Malacologico 22(5-8): 113-138. [reprint of Danilo & Sandri, 1856, *Elenco nominale dei molluschi lamellibranchiati marittimi dei dintorni di Zara*, with an updated list of the taxa]
Dance, 1986: 209.
V. Dugacki, 1993. Danilo, Frano (Danillo, Danilov). Hrvatski biografski leksikon (Zagreb) 3: 219.
- Danilova, Maria M. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Danilovsky, Ivan Vasil'evich (1879-1959; Russia)
 - Fossil molluscs (1920s-1930s).
Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Danin, Avinoam (19**-****; Israel)
 - Land snail feeding tracks (1987).
- Danin, Zippora (19**-****; Israel).
 - Opisthobranchs (1971), *Annotated List of the Mediterranean Mollusca of Israel and Sinai* (1982, 1992) with A. Barash.
H. K. Mienis, 2006. Chapters in the history of the National Collections of Natural History of Tel Aviv University. Alexander Barash (1900-1995) and his malacological activities. Tel Aviv University, The National Collections of Natural History, Annual Report 2004/2005: 34-42.
- Danise, Silvia (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Pliocene whale fall molluscs (2010).
- Dankers, Norbert (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Een Zee van Mosselen* with F. Fey-Hofstede (2015).
- D'Anna, G. (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Onchidella* (1986).
- Dannapfel, Karl-Heinz (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Die Molluskenfauna des Vogelsberges* (1975).
- Danneel, Ilse (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Pisidium* (1974).
- Dannemann, R. D. A. (19**-****; Brazil)
 - *Biomphalaria* physiology (1993).
- Danner, Eric (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Mussel byssus protein (2011).
- Danneskjold-Samsøe, Grev. O. L. A. (****-1868?; Denmark)
Tomlin, 1942d: 97 [collection sold in 1868].
Trew, 1990: 71.
- Danrigal, Françoise (19**-****; France)
 - *Sea shells of western Europe* (1979).
- Dansey, Paul (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Ensis* (1999).
- Dantan, Jean-Louis-Édouard (1872-1934; France)
 - Oyster reproduction (1912).
J.-L. Dantan, 1925. Titres et travaux scientifiques. Paris: Blondel la Rougery, 47 pp. [autobiography, partial bibliography] [not seen].
E. Lamy, 1935. Nécrologie. J.-L. Dantan. Journal de Conchyliologie 78(4): 286-288 [bibliography].
Duchamps, 1999: 8.
- Dantart, Lluís (19**-****; Spain)
 - Lepetidae, other offshore limpets (1994), land snails (1996).
- Dantas, Renato Junqueira de Souza (19**-****; Brazil)
 - *Octopus* diet (2020).
- D'Antonio, C. (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Pisidium* (1991).
- Danukalova, Gyuzel' Anvarovna [née Khabibullina] (1959-****; Russia)
 - Bivalve stratigraphy (1996).
Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 11.
Nevesskaya et al., 2009: 28.
- Dapra, F. (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Anodonta* (2009).
- Dapson, Richard W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater gastropods (1979).
- Darbaker, Leasure Kline (1879-1949?; U.S.A.)

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1949: 35.
- Darbishire, Robert Dukinfield (1826-1908; U.K.)
- Molluscs of Oban (1885).
- Taylor, 1904: 139 [portrait].
- J. C. Melvill, 1909. Obituary notice. R. D. Darbishire. *Journal of Conchology* 12(10): 258-262, frontispiece [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 249-250.
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- C. Pettitt, 1992. The numbers game: a curatorial strategy for a shell collection. Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 2: 625-628.
- Darby, Philip C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. L. Valentine-Darby; ecology (1999), physiology of *Pomacea* (2000s-2010s).
- Darby, Richard L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tegula* growth (1964).
- Archiac, Étienne Jules Adolphe Dexmier [Desmier] de St. Simon [Vicomte] d' (1802-1868; France)
- Paleontologist (1830s-1850s); committed suicide by drowning in the Seine River on Christmas Eve.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 157-158.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 12.
- J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des Français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. *Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India* 2: 9-20 [Archiac: pp. 15-16, biography, portrait].
- A. Birembaut, 1970. Archiac, Étienne-Jules-Adolphe, Desmier (or Dexmier) de Saint Simon, Vicomte d'. *Dictionary of Scientific Biography* 1: 209-212 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 43.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 24 [biography].
- d'Arco, Luigi (1795-1872; Italy)
- F. Bonali, 2013. Due naturalisti lombardi tra entomologia e malacologia: Luigi d'Arco e Carlo Porro. *Pianura (Cremona)* 30: 51-69.
- Darcy, George Harbrecht (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 245; 1987: 32.
- Dareste de la Chavanne, Joseph ["Jacques"] (1881-1948; France)
- Fossil molluscs of Algeria (1910s-1940s); preparator in Geology at Lyon Faculty of Sciences.
- d'Argenville [or Dargenville], A. J. D.; see: Argenville, A. J. D. d'
- Dario, Fábio di (19**-****; Brazil)
- Anatomy of *Tivela* (2002).
- Da Rio, Niccolò (1***-18**; Italy)
- *Orttologia euganea* (1832).
- Darkin, Valeriy Borisovich (19**-20**; Russia)
- Spouse of S. M. Darkina; *Conus darkini* Röckel, Korn & Richard, 1992.
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Darkina, Svetlana Mikhailovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Spouse of V. B. Darkin; catalogue of bivalves in Zoological Museum, Vladovostok (1996).
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Darling, Mary P. (18**19**; U.S.A.)
- Southern California collector (1895).
- Darling, Stephen D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Cypraea* (1965), physiology of *Aplysia* (1966).
- Darmaillacq, Anne-Sophie (19**-****; France/Israel)
- *Sepia* ecology (2007).
- Darnell, R. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Rangia* physiology (1972).
- Darragh, Thomas Alwynne (1940-****; Australia)
- Marine molluscs (1960s-2010s).
- Darrah, Arthur Leichester (1878-1950; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1951. A. L. Darrah, 1878-1950. *Journal of Conchology* 23(5): 164.
- Darrasse, A. (19**-****; Guadeloupe)
- Lucinid symbionts (1996).
- Darriba, Susana (19**-****; Spain)

- Development, variation of *Ensis* (2008, 2012).
- Darrigran, Gustavo A. (19**-*; Argentina)
- *Limnoperna* (1995-2000), *Bio-invasión del mejillón dorado en el continente americano* (2006) with C. Damborenea, *Corbicula* (2018).
- Darrow, K. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Darsan, Mya A. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2023).
- Darteville-Puissant, Edmond (1907-1956; Belgium/Congo)
- African conchology (1930s-1950s); *Sur l'origine des mollusques Thalassoïdes du Lac Tanganika* (1945) with J. Schwetz, *Sur la faune malacologique de lac Moero* (1948).
- P.-H. Fischer, 1957. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 97(1): 44 [short obituary].
- A. Brian, 1966 [“1965”]. L’oeuvre et l’activité scientifique d’Edmond Darteville, valeureux explorateur africain. *Atti della Accademia ligure di scienze e lettere* 22: 396-400 [biography, bibliography].
- Darvell, B. W. (19**-*; Australia)
- *Opisthobranch molluscs of Hong Kong: Part 1. Goniodorididae, Onchidorididae, Triophidae, Gymnodorididae, Chromodorididae (Nudibranchia)* (1990) with W. B. Rudman.
- Darwin, Charles Robert (1809-1882; U.K.)
- Grandson of E. Darwin; father of F. Darwin.
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866b: 49-52 [portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1882. Biographical sketch. *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* 1: 56-59.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 91-94.
- T. H. Huxley, 1888. Charles Robert Darwin. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 44: i-xxv.
- Melvill, 1890: 206-207.
- Capellini, 1902: 101.
- J. Arechevaleta, 1908. Naturalistas en el Uruguay. *Revista Historica de la Universidad Montevideo* 1(2): 478-506; 1(3): 828-842 [Darwin: pp. 486-495, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 104-105.
- Chardon, 1949: 141-167, pl. 11 [portrait].
- Osborn, 1952: 188.
- M. Birabén, 1961. Ciento cincuenta años de zoología Argentina. *Physis* (Buenos Aires) 22: 1-20 [Darwin: pp. 4-6].
- Olsson, 1961: 10.
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. *Journal of the History of Biology* 1(1): 41-56 [Darwin: pp. 51-54].
- Papavero, 1973: 233-246.
- Olazarri, 1975: 22-23.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1981. Darwin in the new world. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 143 pp., 8 pls. [biography, portraits].
- R. J. Berry, 1982. Charles Darwin: a commemoration 1882-1982. London: Linnean Society of London, 135 pp. [portrait].
- H. E. Vokes & E. H. Vokes, 1982. The making of a geologist: in the footsteps of Darwin in South America. *Tulane Studies in Geology and Paleontology*, 17(1): 1-21, frontispiece [biography, portraits].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 97.
- Laverack, 1983: 364-365.
- G. G. Simpson, 1984. Discoverers of the lost world. New Haven: Yale University Press, viii + 222 pp. [Darwin: pp. 21-39] [biography, portrait].
- D. M. Porter, 1985. The *Beagle* collector and his collections. Pp. 973-1019, in: D. Kohn, ed., *The Darwinian heritage*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, xii + 1,138 pp. [molluscs: pp. 996-997, 1013].
- Dance, 1986: 123, 135.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1987. Charles Darwin on molluscs in the Galapagos Archipelago. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 103: 47-48.
- Moore, 1989: 173-178.
- Trew, 1990: 71.

- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). Transactions of the American Philosophical Society 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 49.
- T. Junker, 2001. Charles Darwin (1809-1882). Pp. 369-389, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 89.
- S. Nuño G. & J. Niño V, 2003. La tierra es que vivimos: grandes exploradores. Darwin expediciones en Chile. Santiago: Edebé, 144 pp. [portrait].
- A. Desmond et al., 2004. Darwin, Charles Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 15: 177-202 [portrait].
- G. Hermann, 2004. Darwin: the evolution of the man; from the collection of Garrett Herman. New York: Grolier Club, 38 + [ii] pp. [partial bibliography, portraits].
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2005. [Letter about Darwin's fossils, John Hawkins, Henry Seymer]. The Linnean 21(1): 12.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 97-98 [biography, portrait].
- W. D. Allmon & U. E. Smith, 2009. Charles Darwin and paleontology. American Paleontologist 17(1): 22-26.
- E. C. Nelson & D. M. Porter, eds., 2009. Darwin in the Archives; papers on Erasmus Darwin and Charles Darwin from the Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History & Archives of Natural History. London: Society for the History of Natural History, ii + 284 pp.
- A. Örstan & R. T. Dillon, Jr., 2009. Charles Darwin the malacologist. Mollusc World 20: 4-6.
- Williams, 2009: 61-62, 85-86.
- B. R. Rosen & J. Darrell, 2010. A generalised historical trajectory for Charles Darwin's specimen collections, with a case study of his coral reef specimen list in the Natural History Museum, London. Pp. 133-198, in: F. Stoppa & R. Veraldi, eds., Darwin tra scienza, storia e società; 150° anniversario della pubblicazione di *Origine delle Specie*. Rome: Edizioni Universitarie Romane, 398 pp. [molluscs: pp. 154, 157, 161].
- R. E. Petit, 2012. John Edward Gray (1800-1875): his malacological publications and molluscan taxa. Zootaxa 3214: 125 pp. [Darwin: p. 11].
- M. W. Rasser, 2013. Darwin's dilemma: the Steinheim snails' point of view. Zoosystematics and Evolution, 89(1): 13-20 [Darwin: pp. 17-18].
- N. Eldredge, 2015. Eternal ephemera: adaptation and the origin of species from the Nineteenth Century through punctuated equilibria and beyond. New York: Columbia University Press, xix + 376 pp. [not seen].
- W. D. Allmon, 2016. Darwin and palaeontology: a reevaluation of his interpretation of the fossil record. Historical Biology 28(5): 680-706.
- J. A. Coyne, 2017. The worst book about Charles Darwin ever written. Washington Post, Dec. 31, 2017, pp. B-1, B-4.
- C. Imscher, 2017. Origin of the specious? Wall Street Journal, Books, Dec. 9, 2017, p. C-5, C-6.
- R. F. Francaviglia, 2018. Imagining the Atacama Desert: a five-hundred-year journey of discovery. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, xviii + 435 pp. [Darwin: passim].
- A. Lister, 2018. Darwin's fossils: the collection that shaped the theory of evolution. London: Natural History Museum, 232 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 453-454.
- G. Herman, 2021. Darwin & me. Toronto: priv. publ., 182 pp. [portraits].
- M. James, 2022. Darwin in conversation: the endlessly curious life and letters of Charles Darwin. The Book Collector 71(4): 686-700.
- John van Wyhe, ed., *The writings of Charles Darwin on the web* – <http://darwin-online.org.uk>
and see also: <http://darwinlibrary.amnh.org/>
Darwin, Erasmus (1731-1802; U.K.)

- Grandfather of C. R. Darwin; great grandfather of F. Darwin; poetry about shell designs.
Barnett, 2021: 45-46.
- Darwin, Francis (1848-1925; U.K.)
 - Son of C. R. Darwin; gastropod heart anatomy (1876); mostly known for work on plant physiology.
A. C. S. & F. F. B., 1932. Francis Darwin – 1848-1925. Proceedings of the Royal Society (B) 110(768): i-xxi, pl. [portrait].
- Darwin, Sue; see: Abbott, Sue
- Das, Anirban (19**-20**; India)
 - Turritellid predation (2013).
- Das, C. C. (19**-****; India)
 - Chromosome preparations (1978).
- Das, Nipu Kumar (19**-20**; India)
 - Freshwater molluscs (2010s-2020s).
- Das, Shiladri S. (19**-****; India)
 - Jurassic Naticidae (2019).
- Das, Shrestha (19**-20**; India)
 - Paleocene-Eocene (2018).
- D'Asaro, Charles Noel (1939-****; U.S.A.)
 - Egg capsules (1969-1980s).
Abbott, 1975: 534; 1987: 32.
- DasGupta, Balaram (19**-****; India)
 - Infections in freshwater snails (1982).
- Daszak, Peter (1965-20**; U.K./U.S.A.)
 - Infectious diseases of *Partula*; later worked on coronavirus.
J. Cohen, 2021. Prophet in purgatory: Peter Daszak is fighting accusations that his work on pandemic protection helped spark COVID-19. Science 374(6571): 1040-1045 [biography, portraits].
- Da Silva, Carlos Marques (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - Neogene Strombidae (2010), Triphoridae (2023).
- Da Silva, Cesar L. P. A. Coelho (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Biomphalaria* (2005).
- Da Silva, F. M. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - Chromosomes of *Bullia* (1982), *Bullia* feeding (1986).
- Da Silva, G. H. (19**-****; Portugal)
 - Paleontology (1970).
- DasMahapatra, Subhendu (19**-****; India)
 - Infections in freshwater snails (1982).
- Dass, P. Morali Krishna (19**-****; India)
 - *Pila* physiology (1969).
- Dass, Snigdha (19**-****; India)
 - Anatomy of a freshwater bivalve (1980).
- Daston, Maryellen Maneri (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Bioluminescence in *Dyakia* (1987, 1989).
- Dathe, H. (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Sepia* (1950).
- Datsenko, Lyudmila Nikolaevna (1961-****; Ukraine)
 - Egorov, 2004: 12.
- D'Attilio, Anthony (1909-1997; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of R. D'Attilio; *An illustrated catalogue of the family Typhidae Cossmann, 1903* (1988) with C. M. Hertz.
M. Schumach, 1958. Auctioneer as quiet as a clam, sells 1,400 shells for cobbler. The New York Times, October 6, 1958: 33 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1958. [Note stating that a "magnificent picture" of D'Attilio appears in the N. Y. Times of Monday, October 6, 1958]. New York Shell Club Notes 45: 1.
C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [D'Attilio: pp. 9-10].
Abbott, 1987: 32.
C. M. Hertz, 1988. Profile: Anthony D'Attilio. Environmental Southwest 521: 12-14.
E. Coles, 1997. Anthony d'Attilio 1909-1997. New York Shell Club Notes 344: 5.
R. Houart, 1997. In memoriam. Arion 22(4): 146-147 [list of taxa].
The Festivus 30(1), 1998 – Anthony D'Attilio Memorial Issue [bibliography, list of taxa].
C. M. Hertz, 1998. Anthony D'Attilio, 1909-1997. Biographical highlights. The Festivus 30(1): 5-6, frontispiece [portrait]

- [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 20(4): 219-220].
- E. H. Vokes, 1998. To Tony, with love. *The Festivus* 30(1): 7-8.
- B. W. Myers, 1998. Remembering. *The Festivus* 30(1): 9.
- W. K. Emerson, 1998. Anthony D'Attilio: friend, colleague and collector. *The Festivus* 30(1): 11.
- D'Attilio, Rose (****-1994; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. D'Attilio.
- Anonymous, 1994. In memoriam. Rose D'Attilio, 1914-1994. *The Festivus* 26(6): 73.
- W. Sage, 1994. In memoriam. *New York Shell Club Notes* 331: 11.
- Dattilo, Benjamin F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in Olividae (2021) with others.
- Daubenton, Louis Jean Marie (1716-1799/1800; France)
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 164-166.
- Lamy, 1931: 43-46.
- Dance, 1986: 33.
- Carré, 1991: 8.
- Adler, 2007: 28-29 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 38.
- Daudebart/d'Audebart, J. B. L.; see: Férussac
- Daudin, François Marie (1774-1804; France)
- *Recueil de mémoires et de notes sur des espèces inédites ou peu connues de mollusques, de vers et de zoophytes* (1800); ms names in works by others; mostly noted for work on vertebrates.
- Daughenbaugh, John D. [Duffy] (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cypraeidae (2013, 2019).
- Daullé, _____ (18**-****; France)
- Shell collector; *Conus consors daullei* Drosse, 1858.
- Daulte, Frank (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1867. Mr. Frank Daulte, of Cincinatti, Ohio, *American Journal of Conchology* 3(1): 104.
- Daume, Sabine (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Management of bioeroding sponges in wild stocks of Pinctada maxima in Western Australia* (2009) with J. Fromont & A. Hart.
- Dauphin, Yannicke (19**-****; France)
- *Spirula* (1976), *La faune albiennaise de Gourdon (Alpes-Maritimes): étude de remplissage et des structures internes des ammonites* (1973), *Les subdivisions majeures de la classe des céphalopodes: bases de la systématique actuelle* (1983).
- J. Thierry, 2006. Les mollusques céphalopodes dans les *Annales de Paléontologie*. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 137-149.
- D'Autio, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 44 [biography, portrait].
- Dautzenberg, Philippe (1849-1935; Belgium)
- Uncle of H. De Cort.
- R. Blanchard, 1914. Eloge des zoologistes amateurs. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 39: 73-77 [p. 50, portrait].
- H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and genera of Recent Mollusca first described in "Le Naturaliste." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(1): 19-31.
- F. Haas & W. Wenz, 1935. Philippe Dautzenberg. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 67(4-5): 167.
- F. P. Koumans, 1935. Gemengd nieuws. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 3: 19.
- E. Lamy, 1935. Nécrologie. Philippe Dautzenberg (1849-1935). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 79(2): 183-203 [portrait, bibliography].
- E. Lamy, 1935. Philippe Dautzenberg (1849-1935). *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 60(3-4): 310-312.
- P. Pelseneer, 1936. Philippe Dautzenberg. *Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique de Belgique* 66: 87-91, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Iw. Taki, 1937 [Obituaries]. *Venus* 7(2): 95-99, portrait [Dautzenberg: pp. 97-99; in Japanese].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 105.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1938. Obituary. Philippe Dautzenberg, 1849-1935.

- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 23(1): 7-8.
- Sherborn, 1940: 41
- F. A. Schilder & M. Schilder, 1952. Ph. Dautzenberg's collection of Cypraeidae. Mémoires, Institut Royal des Sciences del Belgique (ser. 2) 45: 243 pp., 4 pls.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands 24(94): 118-145 [Dautzenberg: p. 122].
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Dautzenberg: p. 135].
- Duchamps, 1982: 41-42, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 97.
- Kiss, 1985: 36.
- Dance, 1986: 165, 209, pl. 29c [portrait].
- R. Duchamps, 1986. Philippe Dautzenberg. Apex 1(2): 47-66, pls. 1-3.
- R. Vanwalleghem, 1986. Philippe Dautzenberg (1849-1935), Belgische conchylioloog met internationale faam. Strandvlo 6(2): 31-47 [portrait; bibliography is reprinted from Lamy, 1935].
- R. Duchamps, 1989. Philippe Dautzenberg: son oeuvre, sa collection. Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique de Belgique / Annalen van de Koninklijke Belgische Vereniging voor Dierkunde 119(2): 215-222.
- S. Maenhut, 1989. Hommage a Philippe Dautzenberg (1849-1935). Arion 15(2): 51-52.
- Anonymous, 1990. Biografie: Dautzenberg. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 8(1-2): 14-15, portrait.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- J. L. van Goethem & T. Backeljau, 1995. The malacological collections of the Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences. Abstracts, Twelfth International Malacological Congress, Vigo, Spain, 1995: 283 [abstract].
- L. P. Tringalli, 1995. Sulla data di pubblicazione di "Mission Gruvel sur la côte occidentale d'Afrique (1909-1910). Mollusques marins" di Philippe Dautzenberg. Notiziario C.I.S.Ma., Bollettino del Centro Italiano di Studi Malacologici 16: 45-46.
- R. Duchamps, 1996. Année d'Anniversaires. Arion 21(2): 33-35, 1 pl.
- R. Duchamps, 1999: [passim], cover illustration, figs. 1-6, 62 [biography; portraits].
- L. Duchateau, 1999. Le 150e. anniversaire de la naissance de Philippe Dautzenberg. Arion 24(2): 67.
- R. Duchamps, 2000. Philippe Dautzenberg et son temps. Apex Special Issue: 45 pp., incl. 77 figs.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 90.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 17 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure, 2015. The malacological handwritings in the autograph collection of the Ph. Dautzenberg archives, Brussels. Folia Conchologica 33: 1-111.
- A. S. H. Breure, 2016. Philippe Dautzenberg (1849-1935) and his time, towards the reconstruction of an ancient science network. Basteria 80(1-3): 47-58 [eponyms].
- Amigo, 2017: 250-252 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure, 2017. "Mon cher Colonel": the conchological correspondence of Henri Martel (1846-1927) in the Ph. Dautzenberg archives, Brussels. Folia Conchyliologica 39: 9-20 [portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure, 2017. Reconstructing historical egocentric social networks in malacology: is there a link between eponyms and contacts of an author? Folia Conchyliologica 41: 3-12.
- Breure, 2019: 67.
- Frank, 2019: 459.
- Les lamellibranches de l'expédition du Siboga (1911-1932)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Les mollusques marins du Rousillon (1882-1898)* by M. E. J. Bucquoy, Dautzenberg & G. F. Dollfus given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Les mollusques marins du Rousillon (1882-1898)* online at the Internet Archive.

- Dauvin, Jean-Claude (1952-****; France)
- *Mytilus* populations (1995).
- Davaine, Casimir-Joseph (1812-1882; France)
- *Recherches sur la génération des huîtres* (1853).
- Davalos, Carlos Rangel (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of larval *Mytilus* (1983).
- Davenport, Charles Benedict (1866-1944; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch development (1893), pectinid shell variation (1900s), *Cerion* (1910), pectinid evolution (1938).
- O. Riddle, 1947. Charles Benedict Davenport, 1866-1944. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 25(4): 73-110 [portrait, bibliography].
- Davenport, John (19**-****; U.K.)
- Clam ecology (1980s), *Nacella* (1988), pteropods (1990s), *Lasaea* (1990).
- Davenport, Roe (1939-2005; U.S.A.)
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Davenport: p. v, portrait].
- Davey, J. T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* parasites (1976).
- Davey, W. J. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- David, Andrew A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Viviparus* (2017).
- David, Armand [Abbé] (1826-1900; France)
- A. David, 1949. Abbé David's diary: being an account of the French naturalist's journey and observations in China in the years 1866 to 1869. Translated and edited by H. M. Fox. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University, xxxii + 302 pp., 16 pls. [portraits].
- Adler, 2007: 95-96 [biography, portrait].
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- David, J. H. M. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Cephalopods as sea food (1990).
- David, M. Louis (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 102-103.
- David, Martill (19**-20**; Poland)
- Jurassic (2013).
- David, Patrice (19**-20**; France)
- *Bulinus* reproduction (1997), *Ostrea* genetics (2003).
- Davidov, A. F. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Lymnaea* genetics (1981).
- Dauids, C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1964).
- Davidson, Charles F. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- *Microyoldia* (1934).
- Davidson, Deborah (19**-20**; Falkland Islands)
- Squid (2013).
- Davidson, J. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Oyster physiology (2017).
- Davidson, Leslie-Anne (19**-20**; Canada)
- Scallop fisheries (2016).
- Davidson, Treat (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tree snails, gems of the Everglades* (1965).
- Davidson, Thomas (1817-1885; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1885. Obituary - Thomas Davidson. Geological Magazine (ser. 3) 2(10): 528.
- W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 17(11-12): 188.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 115-116.
- Anonymous, 1888. The Davidson Memorial. Geological Magazine (ser. 3) 6(5): 192.
- Melvill, 1890: 216.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 106.
- Cleevely, 1983: 97.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Davidson, Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 15: 329-330.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 98 [biography, portrait].
- Daviero-Gomez, Véronique (19**-20**; France)
- Cretaceous Teredinidae (2018).

- Davies, Arthur Morley (1869-1959; U.K.)
- Classification of Bivalvia (1933).
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1940].
- Cleevely, 1983: 97-98.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 98-99 [biography, portrait].
- Davies, B. R. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Brachidontes* development (1988).
- Davies, David J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Amino acid dating of shells (1989).
- Davies, Francis Raymond Edward [Ted] (1910-1995; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1995. Remembering Ted Davies. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 35(2): 7.
- Davies, Gwion (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* larvae settling (1974).
- Davies, Jon (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (2001).
- Davies, Justin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pyrgulopsis* (2012).
- Davies, Mark S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Cousin of Janice Voltzow; physiology of *Patella* (1990s), *Littorina* (1997, 1999).
- Davies, Olive Blanche (1884-1976; Australia)
- Anatomy of the semi-slug *Cystopelta* (1912), *Caryodes* (1914); mostly noted as botanist.
- Davies, Oliver (1905-1986; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 16.
- Davies, P. Spencer (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Patella* (1960s).
- Davies, Paul (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Pupilla* (1996), *Cochicopa* (2006).
- Davies, Stella Madeline (1927-2008; U.K.)
- *Arion* (1970s-1980s).
- E. Platts, 2008. Stella Madelina Davies 1927-2008. The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 51: 5-6 [portrait].
- E. Platts & R. C. Preece, 2009. Stella Madeline Davies, 1927-2008. Journal of Conchology 40(1): 111-112 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dávila [often written Davila], Pedro Francisco [Franco] [Don] (1711-1786; Peru [now Ecuador]/France/Spain)
- Argenville, 1757: 125-126.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 187-188.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. Journal de Conchyliologie 73(2): 68-70 [Dávila: p. 68].
- Lamy, 1931: 34.
- E. Lamy, 1931 ["1930"]. Un collectionneur naturaliste du XVIII^e siècle. Le Chevalier Turgot. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris) (sér. 2) 2(6): 657-659 [Dávila: p. 657, footnote].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 106.
- R. Winckworth, 1946. The Davila catalogue. Journal of Conchology 22(8): 187.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 76.
- Olazarri, 1975: 11.
- Dance, 1986: 60-61.
- M. de los Á. Calatayud Arinero, 1988. Pedro Franco Dávila: primer director del Real Gabinete de Historia Natural fundado por Carlos III. Madrid: Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas), vii + 251 pp. 46 pls. [portrait].
- Caprotti, 1991: 47.
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- Wilson, 1994: 137-140 [life dates given as "1710-1775"].
- Cailliez, 1995: 13.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 45.
- Dance, 1999: 9.
- G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). Seyssel: Cham Vallon, 585 pp. [Davila, pp. 320-321].

- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 50.
- Dietz, 2006: 369.
- Heller, 2007: 39.
- Catalogue systématique et raisonné de curiosités de la nature ... (1767)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- D'ávila, Sthefane (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Epibionts on freshwater snails (2018).
- Dávila Paulín, José Antonio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cave freshwater snails (2019).
- Davin, Anne (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 534; 1987: 32.
- Da Vinci, Leonardo (1452-1519; Italy)
- Capellini, 1902: 92.
- Edwards, 1967: 15-19.
- G. B. Vai, 1995. Geological priorities in Leonardo da Vinci's notebooks and paintings. Pp. 13-26, in: G. Giglia et al., eds., *Rocks, fossils and history*. Firenze: Festina Lente, 283 + [iii] pp.
- S. J. Gould, 1997. This view of life: seeking to explain sea fossils on mountain ridges, Leonardo developed his theory of the living earth. *Natural History* 106(4): 18-21, 58-64 [reprinted as "The upwardly mobile fossils of Leonardo's living earth," pp. 17-44, in: *Leonardo's mountain of clams and the Diet of Worms* (1998)].
- A. C. Pizzorusso, 1997. Leonardo's geology: a key to identifying the works of Boltraffio, d'Oggiono and other artists. *Raccolta Vinciana* (Milano) 27: 357-371.
- Davidson, 2008: 5-7.
- E. Cioppi, 2011 ["2010"]. Le tracce di Leonardo. Pp. 76-83, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Storia della Toscana, storia della Terra. Pp. 3-17, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Romano, 2014: 215.
- E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2015. Le rocce e i "nichi" di Leonardo. Pp. 43-52, in: R. Barsanti, ed., *Leonardo e l'Arno*. Pisa: Pacini, 159 pp.
- D. Laurenza, 2015. Leonardo's theory of the earth: unexplored issues in geology from the *Codex Leicester*. Pp. 257-267, in: F. Frosini & A. Nova, eds., *Leonardo da Vinci on nature; knowledge and representation. Studi e ricerche* (Kunsthistorisches Institut in Florenz, Max-Planck-Institut), 11: 426 pp
- D. Laurenza, 2018. The study of fossils in Leonardo, Scilla and Hooke. *Nuncius, Journal of the Material and Visual History of Science* 33(3): 442-463.
- Barnett, 2021: 19, 29-30, 53.
- G. B. Vai, 2021. Leonardo da Vinci's and Nicolaus Steno's geology. *Earth Sciences History* 40(2): 293-331 [portrait].
- Bass et al., 2021: 129, 147
- Davis, A. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ohio River molluscs (1950).
- Davis, Adelaide (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. Adelaide Davis. *New York Shell Club Notes* 148: 2 [one sentence notice].
- Davis, Arthur George (1892-1957; U.K.)
- Spouse of M. M. Davis; *Truncatellina* (1952).
- D. Curry, 1957. A. G. Davis, 1892-1957. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 32(6): 214-219 [bibliography].
- G. F. Elliott, 1957. Arthur George Davis (1892-1957). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History*, 3(5): 274-280 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- M. P. Kerney, 1957. Obituary. A. G. Davis, 1892-1957. *Journal of Conchology* 24(6): 214-216 [bibliography].
- Davis, Cecil T. (****-****; U.K.)
- A. G. Davis, 1953. The shells of Painswick: bibliographical notes. *Journal of Conchology* 23(9): 297.
- Davis, Charles Abbott (1869-1908; U.S.A.)
- *Numbered check list of North American Unionidae with localities* (1904), *Mollusca of Bermuda* (1904), *Unios of New England* (1905).

- Anonymous, 1908. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 21(11): 131.
- Cordeiro, 2004: 8 [portrait].
- Davis, Charles C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod development (1967).
- Davis, Charles H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Jurassic molluscs (1913).
- Davis, Cheryl L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cochliopidae (2007).
- Davis, Christin A. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Spurwinkia* (2005).
- Davis, Christopher V. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Mariculture of Mactridae (1996).
- Carriker, 2004: 233.
- Davis, Derek Sidney (1938-****; U.K./Canada)
- *Littorina* (1972), *Barnea* (2009).
- Abbott, 1973: 245; 1987: 32.
- Davis, Edward Mott (1888-1943; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943: [24] [1944].
- Davis, Elizabeth C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Euglandina* in Florida (2004).
- Davis, Gary E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone and marine reserves.
- Vileisis, 2020: 147-152, 189-190 [portrait].
- Davis, G. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Thesis on deep-sea scaphopods (1987).
- Davis, George Morgan (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. E. Hoagland.
- Abbott, 1973: 246.
- M. Kirk, 1983. Snails and the secrets of life. *Philadelphia Inquirer*, Sunday Supplement, January 23, 1983: 20-21, 25, 27 [portrait]
- Abbott, 1987: 32
- A. Minter, 2005. Breeding snail fever. *Scientific American* 293(1): 21-22.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 7 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 393, 398-400.
- G. M. Davis, 2022. The origin of *Malacologia* – the international journal of malacology – and Jack Burch (12 August 1929 – 3 June 2021). *Malacologia* 64(2): 317-318.
- Davis, Jack R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Orygoceras* (1983).
- Davis, James William (1846-1893; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- T. H. [Thomas Hebden?], 1893. In Memoriam: J. W. Davis, F.L.S., F.G.S., F.S.A., etc. *The Naturalist*; A monthly journal of natural history for the north of England, 219: 305-307.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 107.
- Cleevely, 1983: 98.
- Norris, 1995a: 18; 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- Davis, John Dunning (1929-2021; U.S.A.)
- Systematics of *Mesodesma* (1964-1965), *Cadulus* (1968), *Ervilia* (1967, 1973), distribution of *Mesodesma* (1978).
- Abbott, 1973: 246-247; 1987: 32.
- Davis, John P. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Physiology of *Nucula* (1983-1984).
- Davis, Jonathan P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* reproduction (2015).
- Davis, Harrold Fosbery Consett (1913-1944; Australia)
- Known as Consett; noted for work in entomology and as plant collector; killed in plane crash; also collected molluscs.
- W. R. Brown, 1945. [Harrold Fosbery Consett Davis]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 70(1-2): ii.
- K. F. Kenneally, 1993. Consett Davis: scientist, soldier, Kimberley collector and casualty of war. *Western Australian Naturalist* 19(2): 74-83 [portrait].
- Davis, Harry C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (1940s-1960s), *Mercenaria* (1960).
- Davis, Jonathan F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* in aquaculture (2006).
- Davis, John D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mesodesmatidae (19601-1970s).
- Davis, Lary V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Lary is correct; *Linckia-Stylifer* (1967).

- Davis, Larry E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nautilus* (1987).
- Davis, Linda (19**-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 36.
- Davis, M. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of A. G. Davis; *Vertigo* (1956).
- Davis, Marjorie Ellen (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 247; 1987: 32.
- Davis, Megan (196?-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Strombus* development (1993, 2007), *Pomacea*.
- Barnett, 2021: 278, 286, 337.
- Davis, Mike (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae ecology (2002).
- Davis, Nancy Welland (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 247; 1987: 32.
- Davis, P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Burrowing in bivalves with Trueman (1966).
- Davis, Richard Arnold (1942-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ordovician fossils (1985), *Nautilus* hatching (2001).
- Abbott, 1975: 534-535; 1987: 32-33.
- Davis, Scott K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Perna* in Texas (1999).
- Davis, Sean A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Digestion in *Bathymodiolus* (2008).
- Davis, William J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Pleurobranchaea* (1977).
- Davis, William Thompson (1862-1945; U.S.A.)
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Malacologists of Staten Island and New York. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: 14.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Davis: pp. 52-53].
- Abbott, 1973: 92.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. Part II. New York Shell Club Notes 213: 2-3 [revised from *Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53].
- Davis-Berg, Elizabeth C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Euglandina* behavior (2012).
- Davison, Angus (19**-****; U.K./Japan)
- Land snails of Ogasawara Islands (2008), land snail color (2019).
- Davison, G. W. H. (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Land snails (1999).
- Davitashvili, Leo Shiovich (1895-1977; Russia)
- Paleontology, Cardiidae (1930s-1960s). Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Davoli, Franco (1940-2004; Italy)
- Tertiary molluscs (1980s).
- D. Corradini & G. Laghi, 2004. Ricordo di Franco Davoli (1940-2004). *Bollettino della Societa Paleontologica Italiana* 43(3): 345-346 [biography, portrait].
- Davoult, Dominique (19**-20**; France)
- *Crepidula* physiology (2014).
- Davreux, Charles Joseph (1800-1863; Belgium)
- *Essai sur la constitution géognostique de la Province de Liège, en réponse à la question proposée par l'Académie Royale des Sciences* (1833).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 107.
- Davydov [Dawydoff, Davydoff], Konstantin Nikolaevich (1877-1960; Russia/France)
- P. P. Grassé, 1960. Notice nécrologique sur Constantin Davydoff (1877-1960). *Comptes Rendus Hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences (Paris)* 251(23): 2623-2625.
- A. Davydoff, 1964. La vie et l'oeuvre de Constantin Davydoff (1877-1960). *L'Année Biologique (ser. 4)* 3(1-2): 37-59 [biography, bibliography].
- S. I. Fokin, 2008. Konstantin Nikolaevich Davydoff (1877-1960). Pp. 53-55, in: S. I. Fokin & C. Groeben, eds., *Russian Scientists at the Naples Zoological Station 1874-1934. Pubblicazioni della Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn* 3. Napoli: Giannini Editore, 242 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Dawe, Earl G. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Atlas of the biology and distribution of the squids Illex illecebrosus and Loligo pealei in*

- the northwest Atlantic* (1987) with G. A. P. Black & G. A. P. Black.
- Dawkins, G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slugs and carrots (1985), potatoes (1986).
- Dawley, Charlotte Webster (1902-1990; U.S.A.)
- *Distribution and growth studies of the Unionidae and aquatic Gastropoda found in Minnesota* (1947); land snails of Minnesota (1955).
- Dawley, Dorothy June (1912-1994; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 33.
- H. G. Lee, 1995. Dorothy June Dawley. *American Conchologist* 23(1): 22 [portrait].
- Dawson, Charles E., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (1961).
- Dawson, D. A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Segmentina* genetics (2019).
- Dawson, Elliot W. (1930-20**; New Zealand)
- *Amphidesma* (1959).
- J. Marston, 2005. Elliot W Dawson and the making of Cookia. *Cookia* (Wellington Shell Club) 17: 4-8 [portrait].
- Dawson, George Mercer (1849-1901; Canada)
- Son of J. W. Dawson; Dawson City, Yukon, Canada, named for him.
- H. M. Ami, 1901. George M. Dawson. *American Geologist* 28(2): 67-86, pl. 9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1901. Dr. George Mercer Dawson. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 8(4): 190.
- F. D. Adams, 1903. Memoir of George M. Dawson. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 13: 497-509, pl. 57 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. F. Ami, 1903. Bibliography of Dr. George M. Dawson. *Proceedings and Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada* (ser. 2) (Section IV, Geological and Biological Sciences) 8(4): 192-201 [bibliography].
- B. J. Harrington, 1903. George Mercer Dawson. *Proceedings and Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada* (ser. 2) (Section IV, Geological and Biological Sciences) 8(4): 183-192 [biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 107.
- Drake, 1963: 4.
- Cleevely, 1983: 99.
- Tozer, 1984: 47, 49, 52, 53, 103, 119 [portrait].
- S. Zeller & G. Avrith-Wakeam, 1994. Dawson, George Mercer. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 13: 257-261.
- P. Geldart, 1997. Dawson, George Mercer. Pp. 196-197, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- S. Zeller, 2004. Dawson, George Mercer. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 15: 556-557.
- Dawson, Jean (1873-19**; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Physa* (1911).
- Dawson, John William [Sir] (1820-1899; Canada)
- Father of G. M. Dawson; Pleistocene molluscs.
- Anonymous, 1899. Sir J. William Dawson. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 6(12): 575-576.
- F. D. Adams, 1900. Memoir of Sir J. William Dawson. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 11: 550-580, pl. 52 [biography, portrait, bibliography by H. M. Ami].
- Merrill, 1906: 577-578, 695, pl. 29 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 108.
- Abbott, 1973: 92.
- Cleevely, 1983: 99.
- Tozer, 1984: 49.
- P. R. Eakins & J. S. Eakins, 1990. Dawson, Sir John William. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 12: 230-237.
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1996. John William Dawson: faith, hope, and science. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, xviii + 274 pp. [biography, portraits].
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1997. Dawson, John William. Pp. 197-200, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F.

- Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 2004. Dawson, John William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 15: 562-564 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 100-101 [biography].
- S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., *Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects*. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [Dawson: pp. 17-19, portrait].
- Revision of the land snails of the Paleozoic era* (1880) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Dawson, Robert Southworth (18**-****; U.K.)
- Dawson, Warren R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Author of biographical papers (1940s-1950s).
- Daxl, Rainer (19**-****; Germany)
- Biology of *Boettgerilla* (1967), Molluscicides (1968).
- Dao, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Pectinids (1995).
- Day, Betsy (19**-****; Canada)
- *Caecum* ecology (1983).
- Day, Catriona (19**-20**; Canada)
- Databasing cephalopods (2004).
- Day, Francis [M.D.] (1829-1889; U.K./British India)
- Primarily ichthyology; collected land snails for Benson.
- Preece et al., 2022: 19-20 [biography].
- Day, Glenn Patrick (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 33.
- Day, John Hemsworth Osborne (1909-1989; U.K./South Africa)
- *A key to South African chitons* (1963).
- Barnard, 1965: 11.
- Fouché, 1995: 17.
- Day, Michael Lynn (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 33.
- Day, Robert Marshall (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nematocysts in nudibranchs (1978).
- Day, Robert W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Cretaceous *Onestia* (1978).
- Dayan, Nathan S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* genetics (1995).
- Dayle, Robert C. (1946-2010; U.S.A.)
- Publications on cowries.
- Anonymous, 2010. Robert C. "Bob" Dayle. *American Conchologist* 38(3): 23 [portrait].
- E. L. Heiman, 2010. Robert C. Dayle, a researcher and a diver. *Triton* 22: 36 [portrait].
- C. F. Sturm, T. A. Pearce & F. Moretzsohn, 2011. Museum collections and the role of amateur collections: an example from the Carnegie Museum. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 77.
- Dayrat, Benoît (19**-20**; France/U.S.A.)
- *A monographic revision of basal discodorid sea slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Nudibranchia: Doridina)* (2010), systematic revisions of the Onchidiidae (2016-2021), *Trimusculus* anatomy (2014).
- Dayrit, Fernando G. (1921?-2007; Philippines)
- Grandfather of R. C. C. Dayrit; *Conus dayriti* Röckel & da Motta, 1983.
- C. Oshima, 1967. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 15(12): 6 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2007. [notice of death]. *American Conchologist* 35(3): 33.
- Dayrit, Ryan Christopher C. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Grandson of F. G. Dayrit.
- Dayton, Ada Eleanor (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 247; 1987: 33.
- Dayton, Charles Austin (****-1907; U.S.A.)
- S. W. Wheat, 1907. Charles Austin Dayton. *The Nautilus* 21(8): 93.
- Anonymous, 1908. An important acquisition [The Dayton collection of

- shells]. The Museum News, Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences 3(5): 81.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1955. Malacology in New York (III). New York Shell Club Notes 12: 2 [date of death only and that he was 1st President of the Brooklyn Conchological Club].
- M. K. Jacobson, 1955. Malacology in New York (IV). New York Shell Club Notes 13: 2 [Dayton collection was purchased by the Brooklyn Museum for \$1,000].
- Dayton, Paul Kuykendall (1941-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine ecology, including molluscs. *Vileisis*, 2020: 133.
- Dazo, Bonifacio Capili (19**-****; U.S.A./Egypt)
- *Pleurocera* and *Goniobasis* (1965).
- Dealteris, Joseph T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Xylophaga* (1991).
- Dean, A. [Reverend] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1892. Collection for sale. The *Nautilus* 6(12): 144.
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Dean, Bashford (1867-1928; U.S.A.)
- Living *Nautilus* (1901); oyster culture (1903); also published extensively on living and fossil fish; noted authority on armor. Davis, 1987: 14.
- Dean, C. Renée (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of Unionidae (2002).
- Dean, Christopher D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Silurian mollusc (2015).
- Dean, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on feeding in oysters (1958).
- Dean, George W. (1820-1901; U.S.A.)
- *Unio* (1891), molluscs of Ohio (1892). Anonymous, 1901. George W. Dean. The *Nautilus* 15(4): 48.
 - R. W. Dexter, 1969. George W. Dean (1820-1901), amateur malacologist in Ohio. *Sterkiana* 33: 1-2, frontispiece [portrait]. Abbott, 1973: 93.
- Dean, Harlan Kenneth (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Spisula* (1980), *Idas* (1993). Abbott, 1987: 33.
- Dean, Helen Homan (Bidby) (1925/6?-2009; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 45 [biography, portrait].
- Dean, John Davy (1876-1937; U.K.)
- Stained glass designer; curator, National Museum of Wales, 1915 to 1937. *Geomelania* (1933), historical paper (1936). C. Matheson, 1937. Obituary notice: J. Davy Dean. *Journal of Conchology* 20(12): 338-339.
 - Trew, 1990: 71.
 - Rowson, B., 2008. J. Davy Dean's portrait of the Zonitidae. *Mollusc World* 14: 14-16.
- Dean, Mason N. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Mussel byssus (2017).
- Dean, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Bankia* (1978).
- Dean, W. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Disease in *Achatina* (1966).
- Dean, William Thornton (19**-****; U.K.)
- Jurassic ammonites (1961).
- De Aranzamendi, M. Carla (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Nacella* species (2009).
- Dearborn, John Holmes (1933-2010; U.S.A.)
- Collected in Antarctica. Anonymous, 2010. John H. Dearborn, Ph.D. Bangor Daily News, December 3, 2010: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Dearing, Ernest (1***-19**, U.K.)
- *Ancylus* (1938).
- Deart, Yuri V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Bivalves in Barents Sea (2013), nudibranchs (2019).
- Deas, Walter (1933-****; Australia)
- *Seashells of Australia* (1971).
- De Alessandri, Giulio (18**-19**; Italy)
- Eocene cephalopods (1905).
- De Ascentiis, Adriano (19**-20**; Italy)

- *Le conchiglie – Guida alle conchiglie dell'Area Marina Protetta "Torre del Cerrano"* (2016).
- Deaton, Lewis E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Geukensia* on crab gills (1989), *Pomacea* physiology (2019).
- Debaize, Michel Alexandre [Abbe] (1845-1879; France/Tanganyika)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 101.
- de Bartolomé, John Francis Martine (1917-2000; U.K.)
- *Marmorana* (1981).
- D. Long, 2001. Francis de Bartolomé (1917-2000) – obituary. *Journal of Conchology* 37(3): 307-308 [portrait, bibliography].
- De Baets, Kenneth (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Paleozoic Ammonoidea (2018).
- Debeaux, Gaston-Étienne-Albert (1866-1902; France/Africa)
- Son of J.-O. Debeaux; grandson of E. O. Debeaux.
- H. Fischer, 1903. Nécrologie. G. Debeaux. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 51(1): 90-91.
- Debeaux, Etienne Odon (1793-1868; France/Algeria)
- Grandfather of G.-E.-A. Debeaux; father of J.-O. Debeaux; pharmacist; published as Odon; *Notice sur quelques mollusques nouveaux ou peu connus de la Grande Kabylie* (1863).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [in list of those who died in 1868].
- J. Andrieu, 1886. Debeaux, Etienne. *Bibliographie générale de l'Agenais*. Paris: A. Picard, 2 vols. [Debeaux, 1: 217-218] [bibliography].
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Debeaux: pp. 122-124].
- Debeaux, Jean-Odon (1826-1910; France)
- Son of E.-O. Debeaux; father of G.-E.-A. Debeaux.
- J. Andrieu, 1886. Debeaux, Odon. *Bibliographie générale de l'Agenais*. Paris: A. Picard, 2 vols. [Debeaux, 1: 218-220] [bibliography].
- J. A. F. Bolland, 1913. *Les pharmaciens militaires français*. Paris: Fournier, iv + 401 pp. [Debeaux: pp. 289-290].
- Debelius, Helmut (1947-20**; Germany)
- *Nudibranchs and sea snails. Indo Pacific field guide* (1996), *Nudibranchs of the world* (2007) with R. H. Kuiter.
- Debenay, J.-P. (19**-****; Mauritania)
- Ecology of *Anadara* (1994).
- De Bernardi, R. (19**-****; Italy)
- Freshwater snails (1976).
- De Betta, Francesco Edoardo [Cavaliere] (1822-1896; Italy)
- Published as Edoardo.
- H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 88.
- W. Kobelt, 1897. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 29(7-8): 104.
- Sturany, 1901: 393.
- Adler, 2007: 74-75 [biography, portrait].
- L. Latella, S. Ruffo & R. Salmaso, 2008. Le collezioni zoologiche "Edoardo De Betta" nel panorama del naturalismo veronese della seconda metà dell'Ottocento. *Museologia Scientifica Memorie* 2: 173-176 [portrait].
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Malacologia terrestre e fluviatile della valle di Non, nel Tirolo italiano* (1852), *Catalogo dei molluschi terrestri e fluviatili viventi nelle Provincie venete di Edoardo de Betta e Pietropaolo Martinati* (1855), and *Malacologia veneta, ossia, Catalogo sinottico ed analitico dei molluschi terrestri e fluviatili viventi nelle provincie Venete* (1870) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- DeBevoise, Anne E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- De Boe, Mizpah Otto (1892-1979; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* (1933-1934).

- De Boer, J. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Cuspidariidae (1985).
- De Boer, Marieke G. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* genetics (2004).
- De Boer, Tjijis W. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Shells of Netherlands (1991).
- De Boissy, A.-B. M.; see: Boissy, A.-B. M. de
- Debrand-Passard, Serge (19**-****; France)
- *Le Jurassique Supérieur du Berry (sud du bassin de Paris)* (1982)
- Debrock, Michael D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Carboniferous chitons (1984).
- De Brongniart, A.; see Brongniart, A.
- Debrot, Adolphe O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cittarium* ecology (1990).
- de Bruin, Bruno (19**-****; Namibia/South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 17.
- De Bruin, W. (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Cerastoderma* ecology (1993).
- De Bruijne, Pieter (1885-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 47.
- De Bruyn, Luc (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Ecology, *Arion* (1990), *Littorina* (1998), slugs (1997), *Succinea* (2010).
- De Bruyne, J. C. B. (****-****; Netherlands)
- C. Karnekamp, 1969. Wij stellen U voor . . . J. C. B. de Bruyne en A. de Bruyne-Schröder. *De Kreukel* 5: 101.
- De Bruyne, Rykel H. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Popular shell books (1990s-2000s); *Nederlandse naamlijst van de weekdieren (Mollusca) van Nederland en België* (1994), ecological atlas on marine molluscs with D. Bandini (2013).
- De Buissonjé, Paul Henri (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Geology and paleontology of Netherlands Antilles (1974).
- De Burgh, Marianne [Mrs.] (1809-1880; U.K.)
- Mother of E. de Burgh.
- Woodward, 1861: 300, 302.
- H. Crosse, 1873. Nouvelles [purchased type specimen of *Pleurotomaria quoyana* F. & B.]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(2): 192.
- W. Kobelt, 1881. Kleinere Mittheilungen. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(9): 132.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 84 [very short obituary].
- Dance, 1986: 171-172, 207.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 68.
- Fouché, 1995: 17.
- S. Wilkins, 2019. Women conchologists – Mrs de Burgh. *Pallidula* 49(1): 16-22.
- B. Goodwin, 2021a: 10-11.
- De Burgh, Eva (****-****; U.K.)
- Daughter of M. de Burgh.
- Dance, 1986: 171.
- De Burgh, M. E. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1978).
- De Burtin, François-Xavier (1743-1818; Netherlands/Belgium)
- Paleontologist.
- F.-X. de Burtin, 1808. *Traité théorique et pratique des connoissances qui sont nécessaires à tout amateur de tableaux*. Bruxelles: Weissenbruch, 2 vols. [portrait].
- Davidson, 2008: 42, pl. 2.
- DeCamp, William Henry (1825-1898; U.S.A.)
- B. Walker, 1898. William Henry DeCamp. *The Nautilus* 12(6): 61-63, pl. 3 [portrait].
- B. Walker, 1906. An illustrated catalogue of the Mollusca of Michigan. Part I. Terrestrial Pulmonata (land snails). Michigan State Board of Geological Survey, Report for 1905: 429-531 [DeCamp: p. 440].
- L. Conner, 1920. DeCamp, William H. P. 301, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., *American medical biographies*. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, p. 301].
- Abbott, 1973: 93.
- De Cauwer, Gino (19**-****; Belgium)
- Corbulidae (1985).

- De Celma, Claudio (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene *Portlandia* with others (2007).
- De Champlain, André-Albert [Reverend] (1900-1986; Canada)
- *Helix hortensis* (1929).
- Dechaseaux, Colette (19**-****; France)
- Mesozoic bivalves, Bivalvia in *Traité de Paléontologie* (1952), fossil Bivalvia in *Traité de Zoologie* (1960).
- Decker, Carole (19**-20**; France)
- Respiration in Vesicomylidae (2012).
- Deckert, Richard Frederick (1878-1971; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- Humes, 1965: 70.
- R. H. Lewis, 1993. Museum curatorship in the National Park Service 1904-1982. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, ix + 396 pp. [Deckert: p. 267].
- Close, 2000: 58-59.
- Adler, 2012: 147, 218.
- A. R. Kabat, 2012. Richard Frederick Deckert (1878-1971), Florida naturalist and natural history artist. *Archives of Natural History* 39(2): 321-337 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Decleir, W. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Sepia* (1970).
- Décocq, Constant (18**-****; France)
- Paleontologist; inoceramids (1874).
- De Cort, Hugo (1864-1914; Belgium)
- Nephew of P. Dautzenberg.
- Anonymous, 1928. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(1): 75 [one sentence notice].
- Dance, 1986: 208 [as "A. de"].
- Duchamps, 1999: 5, fig. 19 [portrait].
- De Coster, Marie Louise (Milou Bresson) (1922-2007; Belgium)
- R. Duchamps, 2008. Marie Louise De Coster (Milou Bresson). *Novapex, Société* 9(1): 50 [biography, portraits].
- Decottignies, Priscilla (19**-20**; France)
- *Bathypecten* (2003), *Hemipecten* morphology (2008).
- De Couet, Heinz Gert (19**-****; Australia /U.S.A.)
- *Chicoreus* with H. Mühlhauser (1982), squid genetics.
- De Cristofori, Giuseppe Joseph (1803-1837; Italy)
- Porro, 1841: 77-79.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 196.
- A. C. Townsend, 1966. A note on J. De Cristofori e G. Jan: *Catalogus in IV sectiones divisus rerum naturalium in Musaeo exstantium J. de C. et G. J. Parmae & Mediolani, 1832*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(5): 240.
- Cleevely, 1983: 91.
- Kohn, 1992: 235.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Conchylia fossilia ex formatione telluris tertiaria in collectione nostra extantia* (1832) and *Catalogus in quatuor sectiones divisus rerum naturalium in museo exstantium*, by G. J. De Cristofori & G. Jan (1832-1833), online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Dedeke, G. A. (19**-20**; Nigeria)
- Formation of an epiphragm (2016).
- Dedekind, Alexander (1856-1940; Germany / Austria)
- Primarily archaeology; compilation on purple color from snails (1898, 1906, 1911).
- E. Eigen, 2004. On purple and the genesis of photography, or the natural history of an exposure. Pp. 270-287, in: C. Armstrong & C. de Zegher, eds., *Ocean flowers: impressions from nature*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 314 pp.
- Ein Beitrag zur Purpurkunde* (1898) online at the Internet Archive.
- Dedkov, V. P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Helix* as food (2005).
- De Does, Arnoldus (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 72.
- De Donder, Fernand & Rika (1954-20**; Belgium)
- Shell dealers.
- Dedov, Ivaylo Kanev (19**-20**; Bulgaria)
- Land snails (2000), Clausiliidae (2009) with E. Neubert.

- Deecke, Wilhelm (1862-1934; Germany).
 • Fossil Trigoniidae.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 109.
 Cleevely, 1983: 100.
 List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Deelie, Cathleen (19**-20**; Namibia)
 • Thesis on mytilid ecology (2015).
- Dees, Josephine Robertson (1914-2000; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 247-248; 1987: 33.
- Dees, Robert & Vãn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- De Faoite, L. (19**-****; Ireland)
 • Reproduction in *Dreissena* (2003).
- De Férussac, A. E. ...; see: Férussac, A. E. ... de
- De Filippi, Filippo (1814-1867; Italy)
 • Anatomy and physiology of molluscs.
 G. Cimino, 1987. De Filippi, Filippo. Dizionario biografico degli Italiani 33: 745-750 [biography, partial bibliography].
 E. Canadelli, 2012. La morte di Filippo De Filippi a Hong Kong (1867); il racconto inedito di un missionario. Atti della Società Italiana di Scienze Naturali e del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale in Milano 153(1): 85-110 [biography, portrait].
- Defeo, Omar (19**-20**; Uruguay)
 • Bivalve adaptation to beaches (1995), marine clam biogeography (2016).
- Deferrari, Guillermo (19**-20**; Argentina)
 • *Gaimardia* parasites (2011).
- De Folin, A. G. L.; see: Folin, A. G. L. de
- Defossez, J.-M. (19**-****; France)
 • Bivalve physiology (1996-1997).
- Defrance, Jacques-Louis-Marin (1758-1850; France)
 A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1902. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie (sér. 5) 6: 152-185.
 A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1904. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Première partie: Pélécy-podes. Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie (sér. 5) 7: 243-268.
 A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1905. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Deuxième partie: Pélécy-podes. Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie (sér. 5) 8: 251-273.
 A. Dedekind, 1908. Ein Beitrag zur Purpurkunde. III. Band. Berlin: Mayer & Müller, viii + 778 pp. [Defrance: pp. 431-436; biography].
 Sherborn, 1935: 239.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 109.
 A. Bigot, 1945. Collections géologiques. Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie (sér. 9) 4 (Supplémentaire): 5-31.
 Cleevely, 1983: 101.
 Dance, 1986: 209.
 A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 86(1): 1-41 [Defrance: pp. 26-28].
 Trew, 1990: 71.
 Kohn, 1992: 193-194.
 J. Le Renard, 2001. Les espèces Éocènes décrites par Defrance dans le Dictionnaire des Sciences Naturelles (1816-1829). *Cossmanniana* 8(1-4): 1-40.
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 104 [biography, portrait].
 R. J. Cleevely, 2012. The collaboration of the French naturalist Charles De Gerville with the Sowerby family and its contribution to early nineteenth-century geology. *Archives of Natural History* 39(1): 77-110 [Defrance: p. 97].
 Servais et al., 2012: 3.
 J.-M. Pacaud & J. Treguier, 2017. Des types porte-nom de la collection Defrance conservées au Musée des Sciences de Laval. Fossiles. *Revue de Paléontologie Française* 32: 21-34 [portrait].
- De Francesco, Claudio Germán (19**-20**; Argentina)
 • Ecology of *Heleobia* (2004).

- DeFreese, Duane E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in opisthobranchs (1982, 1983), *Sacoglossa* (1987).
- Defreitas, Nicholas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Polygyridae (2014).
- Degan, Sandra Joyce (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 248; 1987: 33.
- Degasperi Massari, Graziella (19**-****; Italy)
- Cenozoic pectinids and limids (1986).
- Degnaars, G. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Albinaria* (1992).
- Degens, Egon T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell matrix proteins (1967).
- De Gerlache de Gomery, Adrien Victor Joseph [Baron] (1866-1934; Belgium)
- Belgium Antarctic Expedition (1897-1899).
- De Gerville, C. A. D.; see: Gerville, C. A. D. de
- De Gheijn, Jacob (Jacques) (1596-1644; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 95.
- De Gier, Werner (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Gulella* (2019).
- Degletagne, Cyris (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Arctica* genetics (2015).
- Degnan, Bernard M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Abalone pigmentation (2019).
- Degnan, Sandie M. (19**-****; Australia)
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Degnan: p. 13, biography, portrait].
- Degner, Eduard (1886-1979; Germany)
- *Spolia Mentawiesia* (1928).
- P. Kaiser, 1966. Prof. Dr. Eduard Degner 80 Jahre. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 95(3-4): 107-109.
- H. Janus, 1966. [Eduard Degner, 80th birthday]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(8): 118.
- A. Zilch, 1976. Eduard Degner 90 Jahre alt. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(30): 311.
- P. Kaiser, 1980. Eduard Degner zum Gedächtnis. *Mitteilungen aus dem Hamburgischen Zoologischen Museum und Institut* 77: 7-9 [portrait].
- P. Kaiser, 1980. Eduard Degner (1886-1979). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 110(4-6): 109-114 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Kiss, 1986: 16-17.
- De Goeij, Petra (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Macoma* ecology (1998).
- De Graaf, Arie de (1922/1923-1989; Netherlands)
- R. H. de Bruyne & D. F. Hoeksema, 1989. In memoriam Arie de Graaf. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 247: 510.
- De Graaff, Gerrit (1925-2005; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 535; 1987: 33.
- Joffe, 2017: 46 [biography, portrait].
- Degraaff, Rose (1917-2003; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 46 [biography, portrait].
- De Graag, Maria Johanna (1889-1972; Netherlands); De Graag, Anna Julia (1877-1924; Netherlands)
- Sisters.
- Engel, 1986: 99.
- K. J. Mienis, 2001. De Gezusters M. J. en A. J. de Graag: een schelpen verzamelaarster en een kunstenaar. *Spirula*, *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 323: 107-108.
- Degraer, Steven (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Spisula* ecology (2007).
- Degrange-Touzin, A. (18**-19**; France)
- Papers on fossils of France (1890s).
- de Gregorio, Antonio [Marquis] (1855-1930; Italy)
- Types at University of Palermo; contributed significantly to the vast overnaming of the European fauna.
- F. Cipolla, 1931. Antonio de Gregorio. *Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana* 50: cxxxvii-cxlix [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1931. *Pubblicazioni del March. Antonio de Gregorio*. Palermo: Privately printed, Scuola Tip., 27 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 172.

- K. V. W. Palmer, 1945. Marquis de Gregorio's Claiborne types. *The Nautilus* 59(1): 34-35.
- Priolo, 1950: 12.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Cleevely, 1983: 136.
- I. Spada Sermoniti, 1988. De Gregorio, Antonio. *Dizionario biografico degli Italiani* 36: 211-212.
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Duchamps, 1999: 10-11, fig. 44.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- De Grim, Frank Edmund (1953-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 248; 1987: 33.
- Degtyar, Elena (19**-****; Germany)
- Mussel byssus (2017).
- Degtyarenko, Elena (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Valvatidae (2010), *Physa* (2011).
- De Guidi, G. (18**-19**; Italy)
- Miocene pectinids (1928).
- De Haan, _____ (c. 1710; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 107.
- De Haan, Jacobus Henricus Hubertus (1902-1985; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 107.
- De Haan, Piet (1957-1995; Netherlands)
- T. C. M. Kemperman, 1995. In memoriam Piet de Haan (9 oktober 1957 – 22 maart 1995). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 284: 84.
- De Haan, Wilhem Guilelmo (1801-1855; Netherlands)
- Primarily insects and crustaceans; anatomy of cephalopods.
- W. Vrolik, 1855. *Levensberigt van Wilhem de Haan, Lid der Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen. Verslagen en Mededeelingen (Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen)* 3: 399-408.
- Nelson, 1968: 7.
- Allmon, 2017: 9-10.
- De Haas, Adrianus (1850-1920; Netherlands)
- Fransen et al., 1997: 237-238.
- De Haas [Hase], F. (****-17**; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 188.
- Engel, 1986: 109.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12 [collection acquired by N. Anderson about 1750].
- Dehairs, Frank (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Estimating temperature from shells (2005).
- De Haro-Hernández, Alejandro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Anadara* reproduction (2008).
- Dehée, René (1898-1928; France)
- C. Barrois, 1929 [“1928”]. Notice nécrologiques sur René Dehée. *Annales, Société Géologique du Nord (Lille)* 53: 260-269, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- De Heeze, I. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 114.
- De Hiej, Ate (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Sepiola* (2009, 2012).
- Dehm, Richard (1907-1996; Germany)
- *Mitteldiluviale Kalktuffe und ihre Molluskenfauna bei Schmiechen nahe Blaubeuren* (1951).
- V. Fahlbusch, 1996. Richard Dehm 6. Juli 1907 – 20. März 1996. *Mitteilungen der Bayerischen Staatsammlung für Paläontologie und Historische Geologie* 36: 3-10 [bibliography, portrait].
- Dehnel, Paul A. (1922?-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- Thesis on ecology of molluscs (1954); development in nudibranchs (1979).
- Deichmann, Elisabeth (1896-1975; Denmark/U.S.A.)
- Primarily published on holothurians and soft corals; “Texas longhorn shells” (bryozoans) (1954).
- Levi, H. W., 1976. In memoriam: Elisabeth Deichmann (1896-1975). *Bulletin of Marine Science* 26(2): 281-283 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 32.
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of

- Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [Deichmann: pp. 99, 135, 139-140, 145, 148, 150, 190, 220].
- Deickert, Adrienne (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Sepietta* (2009).
- Deisler, Jane Ellen (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Florida (1980), Bahamas (1984).
- Abbott, 1987: 33.
- Deissinger, Herman R., Jr. (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 535; 1987: 33.
- Dejare, Henry (19**-20**, Philippines)
- Reproduction in *Lutraria* (2011).
- Déjean-Arrecgros, Josette (1926-2013; France)
- *Coquillages marins; coquilles des principales espèces de gastéropodes et de lamellibranches de la Manche, de l'océan Atlantique et de Méditerranée* (1958); *Coquillages exotiques: Espèces marines* (1970); *Feerie des coquillages Tahitiens [The fairyland of Tahitian shells]* (1972); *Je découvre les coquillages: côtes européennes et méditerranéennes* (1977); *Coquillages et fruits de mer: comment les reconnaître, les pêcher, les déguster* (1984) [some of these books were translated into English, German, and/or Dutch].
- De Jesús Navarrete, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Caribbean gastropod larvae (2019).
- De Jong, Cornelis (Cor) (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Spouse of D. De Jong.
- De Jong, Dora (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Spouse of C. De Jong.
- De Jong, Jan Kornelis (1895-1972; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 194-195.
- Adler, 2007: 158 [biography, portrait].
- De Jong, Joan (****-1712?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 135.
- Bass et al., 2021: 107.
- De Jong, Kornelis [Kees] Minne (19**-19**;
Curaçao/ Netherlands)
- *Gegevens over mariene gastropoden van Curaçao* (1965) with I. Kristensen, *Marine gastropods from Curaçao, Aruba, and Bonaire* (1988) with H. E. Coomans.
- J. Buijse, 2009. Een halve eeuw gek van schelpen. Pp. 135-138, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [De Jong: portrait].
- Dejoux, Claude (19**-****; France?)
- *Lake Titicaca* (1992), including molluscs.
- De Kay, James Ellsworth [M.D.] (1792-1851; Portugal/U.S.A.)
- Name sometimes written by later authors as "DeKay".
- Tryon, 1861: 28; 1862: 174.
- Abbott, 1973: 93.
- Elliott, 1979: 75.
- R. Marve & K. B. Sterling, 1997. DeKay, James Ellsworth. Pp. 201-203, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Damkaer, 2002: 206-213 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 10-12, 49 [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 70 [biography, portrait].
- Zoology of New-York* (1843) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Plates from *Zoology of New-York, or the New-York fauna, ..., Mollusca* (1843) online at:
http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi/visionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Dekinga, Anne (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Association of bivalves with sediment (2009).
- Dekker, Henk (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Son of S. Dekker & C. Dekker-Rentenaar; *Survey of Yemen Red Sea shells collected by the Tibia-I Expedition* (1994), coauthor of book on Thailand molluscs (2001), coauthor review of Philippine trochids (2006), coauthor reviews *Nassarius pauper* complex (2006, 2007, 2017).
- H. Dekker, 2019. Het begin van een schelpencollectie: de Schildersmossel.

- Spirula, Supplement 2019: 12-13 [autobiography, portrait].
- Dekker, Rob (19**-*); Netherlands)
 - Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Dekker, Simon (1919-2019; Netherlands)
 - Spouse of C. Dekker-Rentenaar; father of H. Dekker.
- Dekker-Rentenaar, Catharina (19**-*); Netherlands)
 - Spouse of C. Dekker; mother of H. Dekker.
- Dekkers, Aart Marinus (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Marine gastropods (2010s-2020s).
- Dekle, G. W. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
 - *Theba* as a citrus pest (1962).
- De Kock, Kenné Nicolaas (19**-*); South Africa)
 - Freshwater molluscs (1980s).
- De Koninck, Laurent Guillaume (1809-1887; Belgium)

É. Dupont, 1891. Notice sur Laurent-Guillaume de Koninck. *Annuaire de l'Académie Royale de Belgique* 57: 437-483 [portrait, biography, bibliography].

P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [de Koninck: p. 84].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 241.

Cleevely, 1983: 175.

Gayet & Babin, 2007: 210 [biography, portrait].

Fauna du calcaire carbonifère de la Belgique (1878-1887) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- De la Beche, Henry Thomas (1796-1855; U.K.)

Anonymous, 1856. Sir Henry Thomas De la Beche. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 7: 582-586 [biography, partial bibliography].

Sherborn, 1935: 239.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 28.

Cleevely, 1983: 101.

E. P. F. Rose, 1996. Geologists and the army in nineteenth century Britain: a scientific and educational symbiosis? *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 107(2): 129-141, cover [portrait].

T. Sharpe & P. J. McCartney, 1998. The papers of H. T. De la Beche (1796-1855) in the National Museum of Wales. *National Museum of Wales, Geological Series*, 17: 257 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

J. A. Secord, 2004. Beche, Sir Henry Thomas De la. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 4: 686-688 [portrait].

K. Brown, 2004. De la Beche's cockle. *Mollusc World* 5: 7.

S. Donovan, 2004. De la Beche's *Campanile*. *Mollusc World* 6: 3.

L. J. Chubb, 2010. Sir Henry Thomas De la Beche. Pp. 9-28, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. *Geological Society of America, Memoir* 205: v + 108 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Allmon, 2017: 2-4.

R. M. Clary, 2020. The Royal School of Mines: Henry de la Beche's convergence of professionalization and public advocacy. *Earth Sciences History* 39(2): 291-304 [biography, portrait].

R. M. Clary, 2022. Recording the facts: Henry De la Beche's maps as data repositories. *Earth Sciences History*, 41(2): 245-263 [biography, portrait].

Researches in theoretical geology (1834), with appendix by Broderip, online at the Internet Archive.
- De la Cruz, Armando A. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
 - *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Gulf of Mexico): common Rangia* (1985) with M. W. LaSalle.
- De La Cruz, Jaime (19**-20**; Peru)
 - *Donax* populations (2015).
- De la Cruz-Agüero, Gustavo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Argopecten* fishery (2013).
- De la Cruz-Agüero, José (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Squids (2018).

- De la Faille, Cornelis de la (1674-1730; Netherlands)
 Argenville, 1757: 139-140.
 Dance, 1986: 188.
 Engel, 1986: 85.
- De la Faille, Johan Bernard de la (1672-1729; Netherlands)
 Cailliez, 1984: 11.
 Dance, 1986: 42.
 Engel, 1986: 85.
 Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Delaguet, Thomas (1755-1809; France)
 P. Queyron, 1922 ["1921"]. Observations d'un naturaliste réolais au début du 19^{me} siècle. Procès-Verbaux de la Société Linnéenne de Bordeaux 73: 55-59.
- De Lajonkaire, M. L. A. le Roux; see: Lajonkaire, M. L. A. le Roux de
- Delalande, Pierre Antoine (1787-1823; France)
 • Uncle of J. B. E., J. A., and J. P. Verreaux.
 Barnard, 1965: 11.
 Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 16, 17.
 Fouché, 1995: 17.
- Delalla, David (19**_****; U.S.A.)
 • Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Delamare-Deboutteville, Claude (1918-1990; France)
 • Subterranean waters, including Acochlidoidea (1960).
- De Laubièrre, L. B.; see: Laubièrre, L. B. de
- Delamare-Deboutteville, Édouard (1856-1901; France)
 • Pioneer in French automobile industry; mussel and oyster culture.
- Delamotte, Marianne (19**_20**; Greece)
 • Greek marine molluscs (1994, 2001).
- DeLaney, James M. (1877?-1952?; U.S.A.)
 • Collector, museum donor from Rochester, New York.
- Delannoë, Régis (19**_20**; France)
 • Non-marine molluscs of Martinique (2015) with L. Charles, J.-P. Pointier & D. Massemin.
- Delano, Rose (18**_19**; U.S.A.)
Catalogue of the Doane collection of shells, presented by Mrs. Rose Delano to the Marion Natural History Society (19??)
 online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Delanoy, Gérard (19**_****; France)
 • Ammonites (1990s-2020s).
- De Lanoy Meijer, Marie Wilhelmine (19**_****; Netherlands)
- Delany, Mary [née Granville; first married as Pendarves, later Delany] (1700-1788; U.K.)
 A. H. Llanover, ed., 1861. The autobiography and correspondence of Mary Granville, Mrs. Delany; with interesting reminiscences of King George the Third and Queen Charlotte. London: R. Bentley, 6 vols.
 Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 18-19.
 R. Stott, 2006. Duchess of curiosities. The life of Margaret, Duchess of Portland. Welbeck, United Kingdom: Harley Gallery, 44 pp. [Delany, pp. 21-22, 24-26, 34].
 R. Hayden, 1980. Mrs Delany, her life and her flowers. London: British Museum Publications & Colonnade Books, 176 pp. [2nd ed., 2000, 192 pp.] [biography, portraits].
 V. Blain et al., eds., 1990. The feminist companion to literature in English: women writers from the Middle Ages to the present. New Haven: Yale Univ. Press, xvi + 1,231 pp. [Delany: pp. 278-279].
 I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Delany: pp. 135-137].
 J. Neri, 2009. Mrs. Delany's natural history & zoological activities: a beautiful mixture of pretty objects. Pp.172-187, in: M. Laird & A. Weisberg-Roberts, eds., Mrs. Delany & her circle. New Haven: Yale Center for British Art, xi + 283 pp.
 J. Wildgoose, 2009. Promiscuous assemblage, friendship & the order of things: an installation in celebration of the friendship between Mrs. Mary Delany & the Duchess Dowager of Portland. New Haven: Yale Center for British Art, xi + 44 pp. [conchology: pp.vii-ix].
 M. Peacock, 2011. The paper garden: an artist (begins her life work) at 72. New

- York: Bloomsbury, 297 pp.[biography, portraits].
- B. F. Tobin, 2014. The Duchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages. New Haven: Yale University Press, 316 pp.
- C. C. Orr, 2019. Mrs. Delany: a life. New Haven: Yale University Press, 448 pp. [not seen].
- S. Fokschaner, 2023. Shells with a modern sheen. Financial Times, 24-25 June 2023, House & Home, pp. 12-13.
- Delap, Alexander Henry [Reverend Canon] (18**-1894?; Ireland)
- Father of M. J. Delap.
- R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2011. The Valencia Harbour survey (1895 and 1896) in Ireland, with special reference to the work of Edward Thomas Browne (1866-1937). Archives of Natural History 38(1): 65-76.
- Delap, Maude Jane (1866-1953; Ireland)
- Daughter of A. H. Delap.
- Praeger, 1949: 70-71.
- N. F. McMillan & W. J. Rees, 1958. Obituary: Maude Jane Delap (1866-1953). Irish Naturalists' Journal 12(9): 221-222, pl. 9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Delap: p. 202].
- A. Byrne, 1997. Untangling the medusa. Pp. 98-109, in: M. Mulvihill, ed., Stars, shells, and bluebells: women scientists and pioneers. Dublin: Women in Technology and Science, 180 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- M. R. S. Creese, 2004. Ladies in the laboratory II. West European women in science, 1800-1900. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Delap: pp. 47-48].
- R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2011. The Valencia Harbour survey (1895 and 1896) in Ireland, with special reference to the work of Edward Thomas Browne (1866-1937). Archives of Natural History 38(1): 65-76.
- De la Rosa, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* (2007).
- de la Torre, A. & F.; see: Torre, de la
- Delatre, M. A. (18**-****; France)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Delaunay, E. (18**-****; France)
- New *Vitrina* (1877).
- Delay, Bernard (19**-****; France)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1990s), *Lymnaea* genetics (1990), *Belanoides* (1992), *Biomphalaria* (1999).
- Del Bel, Lauren M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Mytilid genetics (2010).
- Del Campana, Domenico (1875-1956; Italy)
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- De Leaniz, Carlos Garcia (19**-20**; France)
- *Mytilus* ecology (2010).
- Deleamarre, Jean-Louis (19**-20**; France)
- *Gibbula* distribution (1995), *Guide des coquillages de France* (2009) with C. Audibert.
- DeLeon, K. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pila* (2019).
- Delépine, Gaston (1878-1963; France)
- Paleontology (1930s).
- Delesse, Achille Ernest Oscar Joseph (1817-1881; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 81 [short obituary].
- Delessert, François Marie (1780-1868; France/Switzerland)
- Brother of J. P. B. & J. E. Delessert.
- Cailliez, 1984: 10.
- Cailliez, 1995: 7, 14.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 34.
- Delessert, Jacques Étienne (1771-1794; France)
- Brother of F. M. & J. P. B. Delessert.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 32.

Delessert, Jules Paul Benjamin [Baron] (1773-1847; France)

- Brother of F. M. & J. E. Delessert; published as Benjamin.

J. C. Chenu, 1844. Notice sur le Musée Conchyliologique de M. le Baron Benjamin Delessert. Paris: Béhune et Plon, 39 pp.

J. C. Chenu, 1849. Notice sur le Musée Conchyliologique de M. le Baron Benjamin Delessert [2nd ed.]. Paris: Bénard et Cie., 40 pp.

P.-A. Cap, 1850. Benjamin Delessert: Éloge qui a remporté le prix fondé par M. Mathieu Bonafous, et confié au jugement de l'Académie de Lyon (concours de 1849). Paris: Plon Frères, 48 pp. [shell collection: p. 22].

P. Flourens. 1850. Éloge historique de Benjamin Delessert. Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences de l'Institut de France 22: cxix-clxiv [biography, partial bibliography].

P. Flourens. 1857. Éloge historique de Benjamin Delessert (1850). Pp. 325-379, in: P. Flourens, ed., Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 2 (of 3), 436 pp. [partial bibliography; reprinted from Flourens, 1850].

H. Crosse, 1869. [La collection Delessert.] Journal de Conchyliologie 17(2): 208.

J. E. Gray, 1869. Lamarck's collection of shells. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (4)3(16): 319-321; (17): 396.

H. Deonna, 1924. Delessert, De Lessert. Dictionnaire Historique & Biographique de la Suisse 2: 650-651 [portrait].

É. Join-Lambert, 1939. Benjamin Delessert, son oeuvre Législative et Sociale. Paris: Librairie Sociale et Économique, 208 pp.

H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Delessert: p. 98-99].

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 18. Delessert collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 176.

G. Mermod, 1947. Catalogue des types et des exemplaires de cones, figures ou décrits

par Hwass, Bruguière, Lamarck, Delessert, Kiener et Chenu, se trouvant au Musée de Genève. Revue Suisse de Zoologie 54(5): 155-217.

Barnard, 1965: 11.

Cailliez, 1984: 7, 10 [portrait].

Dance, 1985: 17.

Dance, 1986: 161-162, 210.

Trew, 1990: 71.

Cailliez, 1995: 8 [portrait], 14.

Fouché, 1995: 18.

Anonymous, 1997. 150e anniversaire de la mort de Benjamin Delessert (1773-1847). Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 19(2): 2 [portrait].

Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 1-44 [biography, bibliography, portraits].

Partial translation of the Cailliez/Finet article, by H. Tovell, 1999: (Bailey-Matthews) Shell Museum News 44: 3-4.

Dance, 1999: 15.

Duchamps, 1999: 3, 15, fig. 39 [portrait].

S. de Coninck, 2000. Banquiers et philanthropes: la famille Delessert (1735-1868), aux origines des Caisses d'épargne françaises. Paris: Association pour l'histoire des Caisses d'épargne, x + 197 pp. [portraits].

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 91.

Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].

Kohn, 2014: 131-132.

J.-M. Pacaud & S. Charbonnier, 2014. Lamarck, des Gryphées. In: Les falaises des Vaches-Noires. Un gisement emblématique du Jurassique à Villers-sur-Mer, Normandie. Fossiles, Revue Française de Paleontology, Hors Série 4:13-15.

De Ley, Irma Tandingan (19**-20**, U.S.A.)

- Invasive slugs (2014).

Delgado, Gabriel (195*-20**, U.S.A.)

- Strombidae aquaculture (2010s).
Barnett, 2021: 277-278, 284, 287.
- Delgado, Joaquim Filipe Nery da Encarnação (1835-1908; Portugal)
- Paleontologist.
Lambrecht, 1938: 111.
 - R. B. Rocha & J. C. Kullberg, 2004, A geologia na toponímia e na história da cidade de Lisboa. 4ª Jornadas Toponímia Lisboa, Lisboa 2001: 29-50 [Delgado: pp. 4, 6-7 of repaginated reprint; original not seen; portrait].
 - A. Carneiro, 2007. Sharing common ground: Nery Delgado (1835-1908) in Spain in 1878. Pp. 119-134, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 105 [biography, portrait].
- Delgado, María F. (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Delgado, Marlon (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Nudibranchs (2010).
- Delgado-Vega, Rigoberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone populations (2018).
- Delhaes, Wilhelm (1883-1915; Germany)
- Thesis on phylogeny of *Haliotis* (1909); killed in World War I.
 - E. Kayser, 1910. Wilhelm Delhaes. Geologische Rundschau 7(1-2): 86-87, pl. 2 [portrait].
 - E. Kayser, 1917. Unsere Toten: Wilhelm Delhaes. Geologische Rundschau 7(1-2): 86-87, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Delhay, W. (19**-****; France)
- *Pomatias* (1974).
- Delhey, Valdemar K. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Land snails (2005).
- Deli, Tamás (19**-****; Romania/Hungary)
- Revision der *Vitrea*-Arten der Südkarpaten Rumäniens mit Beschreibung einer neuen Art: (*Gastropoda, Pulmonata, Pristilomatidae*) (2011) with P. Subai.
- Delicado Iglesias, Diana (19**-20**; Spain/Germany)
- Hydrobiidae systematics, phylogeny and ecology.
- De Ligt, Joop (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Charonia* (1987).
- D'Elía, Guillermo (19**-20**; Chile)
- Vesicomidae (2014).
- D'Eliscu, Peter Neal (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Anodonta* (1972).
Abbott, 1975: 535-536; 1987: 34.
- Dell, Richard Kenneth [Dick] (1920-2002; New Zealand)
- *The Recent Cephalopoda of New Zealand* (1952), *Native shells* (1955), *The archigenthal Mollusca of New Zealand* (1956), *Antarctic Mollusca* (1990).
 - T. Wolff, 1956. Contact with International Science. Pp. 272-281, in: A. F. Bruun et al., eds., *The Galathea Deep Sea Expedition*. London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 296 pp. [Dell: pp. 277-278, portrait].
 - A. G. Beu, 2002. Dr Richard Kenneth Dell, 1920-2002 – and a little personal history of the Wellington Shell Club. *Cookia, Journal of the Wellington Shell Club* 13: 1-3 [portrait].
 - A. Beu, B. Marshall & W. Ponder, 2003. Richard Kenneth (“Dick”) Dell, 1920-2002: obituary, bibliography and list of his taxa. *Molluscan Research* 23(1): 85-99.
- Della Bella, Giano (19**-20**; Italy)
- Fossils (1980s-2010s), *Leptochiton* (1985).
- Della Bosca, Paula Joy (1956-2018; Australia)
- Anonymous, 2018. Paula Della Bosca (12 July 1956 – 15 April 2018). *American Conchologist* 46(3): 37 [portrait].
- Della Croce, Felice (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Della Croce, N. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pteropods of Mozambique (1966) [portrait].
- Dellagnola, Federico A. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Ampulariidae (2015), Strombidae (2017).

- Dell'Angelo, Bruno (1942-****; Italy)
- Chitons (1999, 2001), Pliocene molluscs of Rio Torsero (2010)., Oligocene chitons (2015).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 94.
- Della Santina, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Patella* (1990s).
- Della Valle, Antonio (1850-1935; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Delle Cave, Laura (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails (1989).
- Delle Chiaie [Chiaje], Stefano (1794-1860; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 80.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Delle Chiaie: pp. 36-40, 45-46].
- Kohn, 1992: 213-214, 216-217.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Groeben, 2008: 148 [portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Sauveur Abel Aubert Petit de la Saussaye (1792-1870), his malacological work and taxa, with notes on his correspondence. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 146(1): 71-96. [Chiaie: p. 74].
- Collations of *Memorie sulla storia e notomia degle animali senza vertebre del regno di Napoli* (1823-1830) and of *Descrizione e notomia degle animali invertebrati della Sicilia citeriore osservati vivi negli anni 1822-1830* (1841-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Delledone, Massimo (19**-20**; Italy/ Netherlands)
- Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Delmas, D. (19**-****; France)
- *Dosinia* (1967).
- DeLoach, Ned (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Reef creature identification – Florida, Caribbean, Bahamas* (2013) with P. Humann & L. Wilk.
- De Loë, Alfred [Baron] (18**-19**; Belgium)
- Non-marine molluscs (1880s).
- DeLong, James H., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Long Beach, California (1941).
- De Longis, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Studi e ricerche sulle conchiglie del mare ligure* (1987).
- Delongueville, Christiane (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Epilepton* (1999), *The invasive mollusc species in the Mediterranean Sea* (2007) with R. Scaillet.
- De Loriol, P.; see: Loriol, P. de
- Delnavaz, Vanessa (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: vii [portrait].
- Delp, Sandra Marlene (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 248; 1987: 33-34.
- Delplanque, A. (19**-****; Guadalupe)
- *Lyria* (1975).
- Delpey, G; see: Termier, G.
- Delpin A., Maya (19**-****; Chile)
- *Chorus* reproduction (1984).
- Del Prete, Elaine (19**-****; Italy)
- *Olivella* ecology (1990).
- Del Prete, Raimondo [M.D.] (1850-1937; Italy)
- Marine fauna (1870s-1880s); *Conchiglie coralligene del Mare di Sciacca* (1883); some material in National Museum of Wales.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- G. Bracchi, 2014. La collezione malacologica di Raimondo del Prete (1850-1937). I. Materiale tipico. Parva Naturalia 10: 5-27 [biography; collection in Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Piacenza; supposed type material of species of others in his collection].
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- Del Río, Claudia Julia (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Miocene (1994), *Retrotapes* (1997), Carditidae (2017).
- Del Río-Portilla, Miguel Ángel (19**-20**; U.K./Mexico)
- *Pteria* growth (1992), *Mytilus* genetics (1997), *Haliotis* populations/genetics (2000s-2010s), *Strombus* genetics (2018).

- Del Río-Zaragoza, Oscar B. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone physiology (2018).
- Delsaerdt, André G. J. (1944-2019; Belgium)
- Neritoidea (1998), land snails (2009-2012), Conidae (1988-1993), shells of Belgium.
- Anonymous, 2019. André G. J. Delsaerdt, 1945-2019. The Cone Collector 32: [unnumbered p.] [portrait].
- R. Houart, 2019. André Delsaerdt 1944-2019. Novapex Société 20(1): 29 [biography, portrait].
- Delsher, Virginia Ann [Manhart] (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 34.
- Delsman, Hendricus Christoffel (1886-1969; Germany)
- Entwicklungsgeschichte von Littorina obtusata* (1914) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Del Solar Cáceda, Enrique Manuel (1911-1990; Peru/ U.S.A.)
- Peruvian material described by several authors.
- Deltreil, J. P. (19**-****; France)
- Growth of *Cardium* (1972).
- Deluc, Guillaume Antoine (1729-1812; Switzerland)
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 2.
- Deluc, J. A.; see: Luc, J. A. de
- De Luca, André Cordeiro (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Conus delucai* Coltro, 2004.
- De Luca, S. (18**-18**; Italy)
- *Dolium* anatomy with P. Panzeri (1867).
- De Luca, Sharon (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Musculista* ecology (1997).
- Delvaux, Émile (18**-****; Belgium)
- New fossil oyster (1883).
- Delvene, Graciela (19**-20**; Spain)
- Unionida shells (2014).
- Delvolvé, Jean-Jacques (19**-****; France)
- Carboniferous fossils (1982).
- Dema, Sangay (19**-20**; Bhutan)
- Non-marine molluscs (2019).
- Demain, E. S. (19**-****; Egypt)
- Chromosomes of Ampulariidae (1965).
- deMaintenon, Marta J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Columbelloidea (2000s-2010s), *Nassarius* (2001).
- Geiger et al. (2019: 7, 11, portrait).
- Demal, J. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Chemoreception in gastropods (1956).
- De Man, Ad & Gon (19**-****; Aruba)
- De Man, Elaine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Megatebennus* (1975).
- De Man, Johannes [Jan] Govertus de (1850-1930; Netherlands)
- *Recherches sur la Faune de Madagascar et de ses dépendances. Mollusques de Madagascar et de l'île de la Réunion* (1877); mainly known for work on Crustacea.
- W. S. S. v. Benthem Jutting, 1951. Dr. Johannes Govertus de Man. Middelburg 2 Mei 1850 – Middelburg 19 Januari 1930. Een Zeeuwse zoöloog van internationale vermaardheid Biologisch Jaarboek [uitgegeven door het Koninklijk Natuurwetenschappelijk Genootschap Dodonaea te Gent gesticht in 1887], 18: 130-250 [not seen].
- Fransen et al., 1997: 260-261 [portrait].
- Demange, Victor (1870-1940; France/Vietnam)
- Non-marine molluscs of Indochina (1918).
- D. Souvay, 2009. Victor Demange (1870-1940): un Spalien citoyen du monde. Annales de la Société d'émulation du département des Vosges 2009: 85-122 [not seen].
- A. S. H. Breure & J. D. Ablett, 2016. The “Demange drawings”: known and unknown malacological contributions of Victor Demange (1870-1940). Folia Conchyliologica 36: 1-9 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- H. K. Mienis, 2021. On some molluscs from Indochina collected by Victor Demange present in the Steinhardt Museum of Natural History with a note on his malacological publications. Triton 42: 4-7 [bibliography].

- Demagnet, F. (19**-19**, Belgium)
- *Les lamellibranches du Marbre Noir de Dinant (Viséen inférieur)* (1929), *La faune des couches de passage du Dinantien au Namurien dans le synclinorium de Dinant* (1938).
- De Marco, Simon (1903-1972; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1972. Simon De Marco. New York Shell Club Notes 183: 4 [one sentence death notice].
- Demarcq, Gérard (19**-****; France)
- Thesis on Miocene clams (1979).
- Demaría, Arturo José (18**-1933; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 64-65.
- DeMartini, John David (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch feeding (1973), *Tresus* (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 248; 1987: 34.
- De Martino, Alfred R. (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 34.
- De Mattia, Willy (19**-20**, Italy)
- *Xeropicta* (2007), *Cochlostoma* (2010).
- Demayo, C. G. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Genetics of *Perna* (1985).
- Dembskaia, Ilina Ivanovna (1914-1976; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- deMeij, Ann (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Land snails (2019).
- Demenok, L. G. (19**-20**, Russia)
- Scallop physiology (1998, 2000).
- Deméré, Thomas A. (1949?-20**, U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene molluscs (1997).
- D. Brown, 2017. Museum finds gold in the oldest bones: paleontologists in San Diego get paid to sift construction sites for fossils. Washington Post, March 14, 2017: E-1, E-6 [portrait].
- Demers, Serge (19*-20**, Canada)
- Mytilid physiology (2010).
- Demetron, Robert A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of Baja California (1994).
- Demetropoulos, Andreas (19**-20**, Cyprus)
- Molluscs of Cyprus (1960), slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Demetropoulos, Simon (19**-20**, Cyprus)
- Slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- De Meyer, Marc (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Altenaeum* (1984).
- Demian, Emile S. (19**-****; Egypt)
- Freshwater snails (1960s-1970s).
- Demidoff, Pavel Procopius Grigor'evich [German variant: Paul von] (1738-1821; Russia)
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1956. Muséum Demidoff. The Nautilus 70(1): 35.
- Cleevely, 1983: 101.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- D. L. Ivanov & Yu. I. Kantor, 1991. Paul Demidoff's malacological collection in the Zoological Museum of Moscow University. Moscow University Press, 93 pp.
- Heller, 2007: 40 [1826 given as year of death].
- Deming, Carrie J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The illustrated manual of hard clam reproduction and development* (1998).
- Deming, Jody W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea bivalves (1995).
- Demke, Richard Steven (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 34.
- Demond, Joan (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nassarius* (1951-1952), *Cypraea* (1954).
- Abbott, 1973: 249; 1987: 34.
- Demont, M. Edwin (19**-****; Canada)
- Squid swimming (1984).
- De Montfort, P. D.; see: Montfort, P. D. de
- Demopoulos, Peter Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- De Morcia, Pauline Anna (1907-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 34.
- Demory, Darrell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Razor clam settlement (1971).
- DeMouthe, Jean F. (1949-2017; U.S.A.)

- Collections Manager of Paleontology at California Academy of Sciences; published on collections management.
 - Leviton & Aldrich, 2018: 210 [portrait].
- Dempster, Lloyd Raymond (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 34.
- Dempster, Yvone (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Oxysteles* (1991).
- Demuynck, S. (19**-20**; France)
- *Pseudotrachia* (2004).
- Dénans, Albert (1839-1909; France)
- A. Vayssière, 1909. Nécrologie. Albert Dénans. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 57(3): 272-274.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 71.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Denadai, Márcia R. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Olivella* reproduction (2019).
- Denamiel, Clea (19**-20**; Croatia)
- Sclerochronology (2023).
- Dendy, Arthur (1865-1925; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- E. J. Godley, 1998. Biographical notes (31): Arthur Dendy, D.Sc. (Manchester); Hon. Mem. N.Z. Inst.; FLS, F.R.S. (1865-1925). *New Zealand Botanical Society Newsletter* 53: 25-27.
- Deng, Kaixi (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Deng, Yue (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve evolution (2023).
- Deninger, Karl (18**-19**; Austria)
- Paleontology (1905).
- DeNiro, Michael J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrothermal vent mollusc ecology (1990).
- Denis, _____ (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Denis, Alain (19**-****; France)
- Shell microstructure (1970s).
- Denis, Françoise (19**-20**; France)
- Mactridae genetics (2016).
- Denis, Vianney (19**-20**; France)
- *Pedum* (2005).
- Denisenko, Stanislav Grigor'evich (1955-20**; Russia)
- *Ėkologĭia i resursy islandskogo grebeshka v Barentsevom more* (1989), Astartidae (1996), Arctic bivalves (2015).
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Denison, William Thomas [Sir] (1804-1871; U.K./Australia)
- T. Iredale & G. P. Whitley, 1965. Sir William Denison as a conchologist. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1964-65: 27-30.
- Denison Roebuck, W.; see: Roebuck, W. D.
- Deniz, Francisco (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snails of Canary Islands (2013).
- Denizot, Georges (18**-19**; France)
- Fossils of France (1920s-1950s); *Atlas des fossiles. I. Fossiles primaires et triasiques. II. Fossiles jurassiques et crétaciques. III. Fossiles tertiaires et quaternaires* (1958-1963).
- Denizot, Michel (19**-****; France)
- Marine gastropod ecology (1982).
- Dennant, John (1839-1907; U.K./Australia)
- Paleontology (1890s).
- Cleevely, 1983: 101.
- Dennis, Clude Avery (1900-****; U.S.A.)
- *Aquatic gastropods of the Bass Island region of Lake Erie* (1928).
- Dennis, David Worth (1849-1916; U.S.A.)
- G. W. Sinclair & M. E. Rollman, 1951. Bibliographic note: a forgotten book and its author. *Journal of Paleontology* 25(4): 540-541.
- Dennis, James (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Personality spotlight. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(4): 4 [portrait].
- Dennis, R. N. [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Dennis, Sally Diana (1944-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Final report, mussel resource survey, state of Tennessee* (1985) with J. M. Bates.

- Dennis, Todd (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Solenidae biogeography (2018).
- Dennis, Virginia (****-****; U.S.A.)
- D. E. Hemmes & M. J. Goldsmith, 1994. The Virginia Dennis collection. Hawaiian Shell News 42(9): 6, 12.
- Dennison, John (1***-1865; U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 301, 303.
- H. Crosse, 1865. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie, 13(3): 366-367 [report on the sale of the Dennison collection in London].
- J. C. Melvill, 1900. Lovell Reeve: a brief sketch of his life and career, with a fragment of an autobiography, excerpts from his diary (1849) and correspondence. Journal of Conchology 9(11): 344-352; 9(12): 353-357 [Dennison, p. 351].
- Dean, 1936: 245.
- Tomlin, 1942a: 25 [collection sold in 1865].
- Dance, 1976: 48; 1986: 166-169, 210.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 71.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [Dennison: p. 16].
- Denny, Helen [Mrs. James] (1902-1978; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1978. Obituary. The Nautilus 92(3): 107.
- Anonymous, 1978. Helen Denny. New York Shell Club Notes 244: 2 [from Nautilus 92(3): 107].
- Denny, Mark W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine biomechanics, including of limpets and mussels (1980s-2000s).
- Denson, Dana R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilopsis* species (1998).
- Dent, J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- iKatelsia (2016).
- Dent, Steven R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tidal transport of bivalves (1993).
- Dentan, Robert K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ethnomalacology (1968).
- Denton, Eric James [Sir] (1923-2007; U.K.)
- P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Denton: pp. 78-103; portrait].
- W. Grulke, 2016. Nautilus: beautiful survivor: 500 million years of evolutionary history. United Kingdom: At One Communications, 224 pp. [portrait].
- Denton, John S. S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites (2016).
- Dentzel, Johann Melchior (1755?-****; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 208.
- Dance, 1986: 100.
- Engel, 1986: 70.
- Catalogus van een by uitzondering compleet, zeer zuiver geconserveerd en ... accuraat gerangschikt, exquis : kabinet ongemeen schoone hoorns en doublet schulpen* (1809) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- De Nys, R. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Aplysia* biology (2000).
- Denys de Montfort, P.; see: Montfort, P. Denys de
- De Oliveira, Álvaro (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Anachis* (2008).
- De Pas, C. (18**-19**; France)
- Depéret, Charles (1854-1929; France)
- *Monographie des Pectinidés Néogènes de l'Europe et des régions voisines. Première Partie: Genre Pecten* (1902) with F. Roman.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 112.
- Cleevely, 1983: 102.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 106-107 [biography, portrait].
- Depontailier, Jules Alexandre (1850-1882; France)
- New fossil species (1870s-1880s).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 31(1): 91.
- De Porta, Jaime (19**-****; Spain)
- Paleontology (1980s).
- Deppe, Ferdinand (1794-1861; Germany)
- Martens, 1901: vi-vii.

- Díaz de León, 1910: 17.
- Deprez, Jan (19**-20**); Belgium
- Cowry collector; new subspecies (2009).
- Deputatova, Tat'iana Aleksadrovna (1954-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- De Fafelis, Marc (19**-20**); France
- Fossil bivalves from a vent field (2010).
- De Raincourt, J. B. C. P.; see Raincourt, J. B. C. P. de
- Derbek, Fedor Albertovich [M.D.] (1872-1955?; Russia/Austria/Germany)
- Collected molluscs and much else in the Russian Far East.
- V. V. Podmaskin, 2019. [Military doctor Friedrich Albertovich Derbek (1902-1930), as a researcher of history and culture of the peoples of the Amur Region]. *Ojkumena, Regional Researches* 2019(1): 82-89.
- I. Eberhard, 2022. Fedor Albertovich Derbek and the forest people of Udehe – a supplement to the history of the study the Russian Far East. *Oriental Institute Journal* 2022(2): 62-72.
- De Renzi, Miguel (19**-****; Spain)
- Molluscan shells (1990).
- Derer, Michèle (19**-****; France)
- *Thais* anatomy (1982).
- De Ridder, Fjo (19**-20**); Belgium
- Estimating temperature from shells (2005).
- Deridovich, Igor Ivanovich (19**-****; Russia)
- *Reguliatsiia razmnozheniia i biotekhnologiiia polucheniia polovykh kletok u dvustvorchatykh molliuskov* (1990) with P. A. Motavkin & Yu. S. Khotimchenko.
- Deriso, R. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variation in Pyramidellidae (1979).
- Derjugin [Deryugin, Deriugin], Konstantin Mikhailovich (1878-1938; Russia)
- Fauna of the White Sea (1928), Laptev Sea (1932), Bering & Chukchi Sea (1937).
- Scarlato, 1960: 12-13 [portrait].
- P. V. Ushakov & O. G. Kusakin, 1978. Konstantin Mikhailovich Deryugin. *Biologiya Moria* 6: 79-83 [Russian Journal of Marine Biology: 948-950, 1978] [portrait].
- S. I. Fokin, 2006. [Konstantin Mikhailovich Deriugin] (1878-1938) / K. M. Derjugin. Pp. 136-138, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 37; in Russian].
- S. I. Fokin, A. V. Smirnov & J. A. Lajus, 2006. [Marine biological stations at the Russian North (1881-1938)]. Moscow: KMK Scientific Press, 130 pp. [Deriugin: passim, portrait].
- S. I. Fokin, 2010. Unknown K. M. Derjugin. *Studies in the History of Biology* 2(2): 43-66 [portraits].
- N. M. Adrov, 2013. [Derjugin's frontiers of marine biology: on the 135th anniversary of K. M. Derjugin's birth]. Murmansk, Murmansk Marine Biological Institute, 164 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- J. Lajus, 2013. Field stations on the coast of the Arctic Ocean in the European part of Russia from the First to Second IPY. Pp. 111-146, in: S. Sörlin, ed., *Science, geopolitics and culture in the polar region: Norden beyond borders*. Farnham (Surrey): Ashgate, xviii + 443 pp.
- A. V. Adrianov & K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. Biodiversity in the Sea of Japan: more than a century of Russian research. Pp. 1-12, in: S. Song, et al., eds., *Marine biodiversity and ecosystem dynamics of the northwest Pacific Ocean*. Beijing, Science Press, 236 pp [portrait].
- De Roissy, A. F. P. M.; see: Roissy, A. F. P. M. de
- De Rooij-Schuiling, Louise A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Bivalves (1970s).
- Deroux, Gilbert (1923-****; France)
- *Montacuta* (1960), *Lepton* (1961).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 258.
- DeRoy, André (19**-1990) & Jacqueline (19**-2015; Belgium/Ecuador – Galapagos Islands)
- Derrick, R. C. (****-1960?; Fiji)
- Anonymous, 1960. R. C. Derrick dies at Suva, Fiji. *Hawaiian Shell News* 9(2): 8.

- Derrien, Eugène (18**-19**; France)
 ● *Odeur de la pourpre* [*Purpura*] (1911).
- Derry, Cid (19**-20**; Australia)
 ● Shell dealer.
- Derstler, Kraig (1953-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 34.
- DeRusha, Randal H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Octopus* culture (1984).
- De Ruyck, A. M. C. (19**-****; South Africa)
 ● *Donax* ecology (1998).
- de Ryckholt, P. L. F. A. de; see Ryckholt, P. L. F. A. de
- Deryugin, K. M.; see: Deriugin, K. M.
- Derzhavin, D. K. (19**-20**; Russia)
 ● Scallop physiology (1998, 2000).
 Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Derzhavina, Nina G. (19**-****; Ukraine)
 ● Cretaceous of the Don Basin (1974).
- Desai, B. N. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● *Monodota* biology (1959, 1966).
- De Sanctis, Leone (18**-1***; Italy)
 Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Desanctis, Peter N. [M.D.] (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Scallop reproduction (2007).
- DeSanto, Peggy (19**-20** ; U.S.A.)
 ● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Desbruyères, Daniel (19**-****; France)
 ● Deep-sea fauna handbook (1997).
- Desbuquois, Christophe (19**-20**; France)
 ● Feeding in *Helix* (1990s-2000s).
- Des Chaine, Lewis (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Deschaseaux, Colette (1906-1999; France)
 ● *Classe de lamellibrances* in *Traité de Paléontologie* (1960).
- de Schweinitz, Elizabeth H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Development of *Modiolus* and *Mytilus* (1976).
- De Serres, P. M. T.; see Serres, P. M. T. de
- Desgodins, Auguste [Abbé] (1826-1913; France/Tibet)
 ● Provided land snails to C. M. F. Ancey.
 Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Deshayes, Gérard-Paul (1796-1875; France)
 ● Pronounced Deaé.
 Swainson, 1840: 168.
 G.-P. Deshayes & K. T. Menke, 1845. Kritik und Antikritik die Deshaye'sche Ausgabe von Lamarck's *Histoire naturelle des animaux sans vertèbres* betreffend. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 2(1): 1-14 [a peculiar publication – Menke wrote a critical review of Deshayes ed. of Lamarck in vol. 1 of this journal, so Deshayes submitted a rebuttal in French. Menke, in turn, added his rebuttal to the rebuttal by means of 24 footnotes written in German. So, the paper has the text in French, the footnotes in German!]
 H. Crosse, 1867. Nouvelles. [notice of sale of the Deshayes collection to the École des Mines]. Journal de Conchyliologie 15(4): 467 [most fossil material now Lyons, some in MNHN].
 T. Prime, 1872. Notes on specimens of Corbiculadae in the cabinet of the Jardin des Plantes at Paris, and on the authorship of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York 10(6-7): 188-190.
 W. Kobelt, 1875. Kleinere Mittheilungen. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 7(9-10): 77.
 G. Vapereau, 1875. [Obituary of Deshayes]. Polybiblion: Revue Bibliographique Universelle (ser. 2) 14: 74.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 24(1): 123-127 [reprinted: Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 18(1): 14-15 (1996)].
 E. Perrier, 1877. MM. de Lacaze-Duthiers et Deshayes. La Revue Scientifique de la France et de l'Étranger (ser. 2) 6(37): 861-867.
 Anonymous, 1888 [?]. Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 3: portrait.

- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1893. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique' (Zoology). Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1893(3): 582-584.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1899. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique': additional note. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1899(3): 595.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 494 [*Indes orientales*].
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901a. On the dates of publication of the "Histoire naturelle générale et particulière des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles" and the "Tableau systématique des animaux mollusques," by the Barons Férussac and G. P. Deshayes. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 7) 8(43): 74-76.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 163 [*Algérie*].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901c: 335-336 [*Morée*].
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of the "Encyclopédie Méthodique." Annals & Magazine of Natural History (ser. 7) 17(102): 577-582.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1922. On the dates of Cuvier, 'La Règne Animal,' etc. (*Disciples Edition*). Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 9) 10(59): 555-556 [molluscs by Deshayes].
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Lamarck's "Hist. anim. s. vertéb." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 84-85 [about 3rd ed.].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1924. Notes on some Mactridae. Journal of Conchology 17(5): 134-136.
- J.-R. Bourguignat, 1925. Dates des livrisons d'histoire des mollusques de Férussac et Deshayes, vérifiées d'après le register de l'éditeur Baillièrre, de Paris. Journal de Conchyliologie 69(1): 15-18.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345; 1927b: 150.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin & A. E. Salisbury, 1928. Laborde's "Voyage" and the Mollusca therein described by Deshayes. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(1): 32-35.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1931. Notes from the British Museum – I. Dates of certain species of *Donax* and *Mesodesma*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(6): 275-276.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 112-113.
- Sherborn, 1940: 43.
- L. R. Cox, 1942. Publication dates of *Traité élémentaire de conchyliologie*, by G. P. Deshayes. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 94-95.
- A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(1): 12-17.
- A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. Part II. Text of *Histoire*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 105-110.
- A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. Part III. The divisional names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 111-118.
- A. Chavan, 1946. Aperçu rétrospectif des études de conchyliologie parisienne. La Feuille des Naturalistes (Paris) (n.s.) 1(1): 4-7 [Deshayes: p. 5].
- P.-H. Fischer, 1960. Remarques sur certaines planches d'un ouvrage de Deshayes. Journal de Conchyliologie 100(2): 82-84 [*Description des coquilles fossiles des environs de Paris (1824-1837)*].
- Barnard, 1965: 11.
- S. Le Tourneur, 1965. Dictionnaire de biographie Française, 10: 1379.
- Dance, 1970: 67.
- C. F. Cowan, 1976. On the Disciples' edition of Cuvier's *Règne animal*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 8(1): 32-64 [molluscs by Deshayes, 1836-1845].

- Métivier, 1982: 17 [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1984: 6, 10.
- Cleevely, 1983: 102.
- Dance, 1986: 138-139, 210.
- A. R. Kabat, 1989. The “Gray catalogues” [Mollusca] of the British Museum. *The Nautilus* 103(3): 113-115.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Kohn, 1992: 208-209; 234; 259-260.
- Cailliez, 1995: 14 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 18.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 35 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- A. Matsukuma, 2001. [On the authorship of some Japanese mastrid species (Mollusca: Bivalvia).] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 32(1-2): 5-10 [in Japanese; English summary].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 92.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2003. Dating and publication of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique* (1782-1832), with special reference to the parts of the *Histoire Naturelle* and details on the *Histoire Naturelle des Insectes*. *Zootaxa* 166: 1-48.
- N. L. Evenhuis & R. E. Petit, 2003. Corrections and additions to the dating of the “*Histoire Naturelle des Vers*” and *Tableau Encyclopédie (Vers, coquilles, mollusques et polypiers)* portions of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. *Zootaxa* 207: 1-4.
- P. Jaussaud, 2004. Deshayes, Gérard Paul. Pp. 184-185, in P. Jaussaud & É.-R. Brygoo, eds., *Du jardin au Muséum en 516 biographies*. Paris: Muséum National d’Histoire Naturelle, 630 pp.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 107-108 [biography].
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [Deshayes: pp. 80-82].
- Merle, D., 2008. Les grands auteurs de la paléontologie du Lutétien. Pp. 35-46, in: D. Merle, ed., *Stratotype Lutétien*. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d’Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls. [Deshayes: pp. 40-42, 50, 130].
- Merle, D. et al., 2008. Quelques biographies. Pp. 47-53, in: D. Merle, ed., *Stratotype Lutétien*. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d’Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls. [Deshayes: p. 50] [portrait].
- M. J. Faber, 2009. A collation of Gérard-Paul Deshayes’ “Exploration scientifique de l’Algérie.” *Miscellanea Malacologica*, 3(4): 70.
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11.
- Kohn, 2014: 106-107.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 2-3.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 31-322 [Deshayes: pp. 34-35].
- Frank, 2019: 459.
- González Guillén, 2019: 26 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. The Red Sea Mollusca described by Deshayes in Laborde’s *Voyage de l’Arabie Pétrée* (1830-1834). *The Nautilus* 133(2): 31-39.
- Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Description de coquilles caractéristiques des terrains* (1831) and *Traité élémentaire de conchyliologie* (1839-1858) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Catalogue of the Conchifera or bivalve shells in the collection of the British Museum* (1853) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Mémoire sur les mollusques nouveaux du Cambodge* (1876) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collations of all of Deshayes serially produced works given in Annex 1 to this list.
- De Silva-Dávila, R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Larval ecology (2019).

- Desio, Ardito (1897-2001; Italy)
- Explorer, geologist; described two Miocene molluscs (1928); mountaineer, lead first successful expedition to climb K2 (summitted by two other Italians).
- Instituto di Geologia, Geografia fisica e paleontologia, 1952. Pubblicazioni del Direttore Dr. Prof. Ardita Desio fino al 1952. Università di Milano, 9 pp. [not seen].
- M. Gaetani, 2002. In memoria di Ardito Desio (1897-2001). *Revista Italiana di Paleontologia e Stratigrafia* 108(1): 3-5 [biography, portrait].
- De Sisto, Maksim (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- New nudibranch (2013).
- Desjardins, Maurice (19**-****; Mauritius)
- *Porcelaines de l'île Maurice; Cowries of Mauritius* (1985) with J.-L. Boizot & V. Chakowa.
- Desjardins, Max (1***-19**; France)
- Bivalve shell morphology (1940s).
- Deslandes, Newton (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Drepanotrema* (1958).
- Deslongchamps; see: Eudes-Deslongchamps
- Deslous-Paoli, J. M. (19**-****; France)
- Oyster biology (1983), evolution of bivalve filter feeding (1987).
- Desmarest, Anselme Gaëtan (1784-1838; France)
- Son of N. Desmarest; father of E. A. S. L. Desmarest; *Rissoa* (1814).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 113.
- Desmarest, Eugène Anselme Sébastien Léon (1816-1889; France)
- Grandson of N. Desmarest; son of A. G. Desmarest.
- Desmarest, Nicolas (1725-1815; France)
- Father of A. G. Desmarest; grandfather of E. A. S. L. Desmarest.
- W. H. Osgood, 1914. Dates for *Ovis canadensis*, *Ovis cervina*, and *Ovis montana*. *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* 27: 1-4 [collation of *Nouveau Dictionnaire d'Histoire Nautrelle*].
- A. Lacroix, 1928. Notice historique sur le troisième fauteuil de la Section de Minéralogie. Paris: Académie des Sciences, 86 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 113.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the “Eloges” of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Desmarest: p. 172].
- Duris, 1996: 52.
- K. L. Taylor, 2001. The beginnings of a geological naturalist: Desmarest, the printed word, and nature. *Earth Sciences History* 20(1): 44-61 [biography, bibliography].
- K. L. Taylor, 2007. Geological travellers in Auvergne, 1751-1800. Pp. 73-96, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Storia della Toscana, storia della Terra. Pp. 3-17, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Desmars, Jules (18**-1***; France)
- Essai d'un catalogue méthodique et descriptif des mollusques terrestres, fluviales et marins observés dans l'Ille-et-Vilaine, les départements limitrophes le l'ouest de la France, et sur les côtes de la Manche de Brest a Cherbourg* (1873) online at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Desmarts, [?Téléphe Poytevin] [M.D.] (****-?1870; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 159 [very short obituary].
- Desmazures, M. A. (18**-****; France)
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
- Desmond, Joan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reef gastropods (1957).
- Desmond, Thomas Charles [Hon.] (1887-1972; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 93-94.

- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Des Moulins, Charles Robert Alexandre de Gaux (1798-1875; U.K./France)
- Sometimes listed as Moulins, C. R. A. de G. des; bivalves (1830s).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 24(1): 127-128.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 102.
- Desor, Pierre Jean Édouard [Eduard] (1811-1882; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 114.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Desor: p. 101].
- Cleevely, 1983: 102.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Amigo, 2017: 270-271 [biography, partial bibliography].
- De Souza, Joan Mary (1923-****; U.K./Trinidad)
- Abbott, 1973: 249; 1987: 34.
- De-Souza, Paulino J. S., Jr. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Bullata* (2001).
- Despott, Giuseppe (1879-1936; Malta)
- Also known as ornithologist; life dates sometimes given as 1878-1933.
- E. Moltoni, 1937. Necrologio: Giuseppe Despott. Rivista Italiana di Ornitologia (ser. 2), 7(1): 59-60 [portrait].
- K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. Catalogue and bibliography of the land- and freshwater molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria. Heldia, Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen, 2, Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Despott: pp. 59-60] [portrait].
- J. Sultana & J. J. Borg, 2015. History of ornithology in Malta. Malta: Birdlife Malta, 390 pp. [Despott: pp. 195-210, portraits].
- Despres, F. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Squid genetics (2015).
- Desprez, M. (19**-****; France)
- Clam populations (1986).
- Desrosiers, Gaston (19**-20**; Canada)
- Mussel farm ecological influence (2008).
- Dessauvage, T. F. J. (19**-****; Nigeria)
- *Neritina* (1969).
- Dessert, Patrice (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- De Stefani, Carlo (1851-1924; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 411.
- Cleevely, 1983: 275.
- G. Manganelli & V. Spadini, 2001. I molluschi marini Pliocenici dei dintorni di Siena negli scritti di Carlo De Stefani e Dante Pantanelli. The papers of Carlo De Stefani and Dante Pantanelli on the Pliocene marine molluscs of the Siena Basin. Accademia delle Scienze di Siena detta de' Fisiocritici, Memorie 8: 366 pp. [reprint of all papers published by De Stefani, including those published under joint authorship with Pantanelli].
- E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp. [portrait].
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati miocenici. Pp. 124-131, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.

- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- D. Esu & O. Girotti, 2011 [“2010”]. Il significato dei molluschi continentali pliocenici e pleistocenici del Valdarno (ed altri bacini) nel Museo di Storia Naturale di Firenze. P. 161, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- G. Manganelli et al., 2017. Società Malacologica Italiana 1874-1906. *Archives of Natural History* 44(2): 303-320 [portrait].
- De Stefanis, G. (****-****; Italy)
Trew, 1990: 85.
- Des Voigne, David Merritt (1942-****; U.S.A.)
● Pathology of *Tresus* (1970).
Abbott, 1973: 249-250; 1987: 34.
- Deszö, L. (19**-****; Hungary)
● *Sadleriana* parasites (1954).
- De Tar, _____ (18**-****; U.S.A.)
W. J. Clench, 1946. Republications of descriptions of North American mollusks by Verkrüzen, Kurtz & de Tar and Beecher. *The Nautilus* 60(2): 69-71 [De Tar & Beecher: pp. 69-70].
- Détée, Camille (19**-20**; Chile)
● *Mytilus* physiology (2017).
- Detert, Martin (19**-20**; Switzerland)
● Measuring live snails (2017).
- Dethier, Megan Nichols (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Native shellfish in nearshore ecosystems of Puget Sound* (2006).
- Detrick, Jennifer R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Musculium* physiology (1985).
- Dettman, David L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Chione* shell growth (2002).
- Dettmer, Rainier (19**-****; Germany)
● *Die Flußperlmuschel* with Bischof and K. Wächtler (1986).
- De Turck, Koenraad (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Strombidae (1999).
- Deudero, S. (19**-20**; Spain)
● *Pinna* physiology (2009).
- Deuel, Glen (1922-2004; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 34-35.
M. Duffy, 1991. Meet the President [Glen Deuel]. *American Conchologist* 19(3): 7 [biography, portrait].
Joffe, 2017: 47 [biography, portrait].
- Deuel, Marion (1923-2023; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2023. Marion Deuel (1923-2023). *American Conchologist* 51(3): 43 [biography, portraits].
- Deuss, Matthias (19**-20**; France)
● *Mollusques de Mayotte* (2008) with G. Richard & N. Verneau.
- Deutsch, Ute (19**-****; Germany)
● Thesis on *Littorina* anatomy (1995).
- DeVasure, Dorothy (1923–2017; U.S.A.)
● Long time volunteer at Sanibel museum; spouse of Lovell DeVasure.
Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(2): 34 [biography, portrait].
- DeVasure, Lovell (1922-2010; U.S.A.)
Joffe, 2017: 48 [biography, portrait].
- Devauchelle, Nicole (19**-****; France)
● Shell formation in *Pecten* (1998), reproduction in *Ruditapes* (1990).
- Devereaux, Mitchel W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Enzymes in *Tegula* (1964).
- Devi, V. Uma (19**-****; India)
● *Cerithidea* physiology (1987).
- Deviatilova, Anna Danilovna [né Kochetkova] (19**-****; Russia)
● Eocene (1980s).
- Deviatkin, Evgenii Viktorovich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
● Eocene of Kamchatka (1991).
Amitrov, 1983: 17.

- Deviatova, E. I. (19**-****; Russia)
- Quaternary stratigraphy (1964).
- Devidts, J. (19**-****; France)
- Molluscs of La Ciotat, France (1959).
- Deville, Johan (19**-****; France)
- Thesis: *Paleontologische studie van de Zanden van Neerrepn (Schelpengeesten, Ichno- en Microfossielen in het Tongriaan Id)* (1993).
- Devilliers, _____ (17**-c. 1843; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 76-77, 93.
- De Villiers, Casper J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Physiology of *Solen* (1989); trematodes in *Siphonaria* (1993).
- Devingtal', Valentina Vasil'evna (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- De Visser, J. S. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Conus* (1987).
- DeVoe, M. Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 217, 222, 224 [portraits].
- De Voogd, Nicole J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Phyllidiidae (2016).
- De Vooy, C. G. N. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1987).
- Devorsine, Remy (1953-****; New Caledonia/Australia)
- R. Devorsine, 2015. Who's who in cones: Remy Devorsine. *The Cone Collector* 27: 6 [autobiography, portrait].
- De Vos, Louis (19**-****; Belgium)
- Shell morphology of Bulimulidae (1986).
- De Vos-De Wilde, B. (1**-19**; Netherlands)
- Physiology of *Eledone* (1930).
- De Vries, A. J. A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Shell list from Terschelling (1959).
- De Vries, Carolina M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Neuroanatomy of *Australorbis* (1965).
- DeVries, Dennis R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Lymnaea* (1985).
- DeVries, Johannes Benito (19**-****; South Africa)
- Anatomy of *Melibe* (1963).
- De Vries, N. J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Freshwater molluscs (1998).
- De Vries, P. P. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Bivalve recruitment (2001).
- Devriese, Rik (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Non-marine molluscs (1997).
- DeVries, Thomas J. (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist, especially Chile & Peru. Abbott, 1987: 35.
- De Vriese, Willem Hendrik (1806-1862; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 296.
- De Vries, Willie (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Cerionidae (1974).
- Devriese, R. (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Land- en Zoetwater-Mollusken van de Benelux* (1987).
- Dew, Johnny (19**-20**; India?)
- *Mollusca (animal phylum)* (2012), a suspect ebook.
- Dewa, Shin-Ichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Nudibranch feeding (2007).
- De Wachter, Rupert (19**-****; Belgium)
- Molluscan genetics (1994).
- De Wael, Norbert Charles Louis (1817-1901; Belgium)
- O. van Ertborn, 1901. Notice nécrologique sur Norbert Charles Louis de Wael. *Bulletin de la Société belge de Géologie, de Paléontologie et d'Hydrologie, Procès-verbaux* 15: 588-593 [biography].
- O. van Ertborn, 1902 ["1901"]. N.-Ch.-L. de Wael. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique, Bulletins des Séances* 36: xliv-xlv.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 448.
- De Waele, Alfred (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Le sang d'Anodonta cygnea et la formation de la coquille* (1930).
- Dewalque, Gilles Joseph Gustave (1828-1905; Belgium)
- *Faire la description des fossiles des terrains secondaires de la province de Luxembourg, donner l'indication précise*

- des localités et des systèmes de roches dans lesquels ils se trouvent* (1854) with F. Chapuis.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 114.
- Dewarumez, J.-M. (19**-****; France)
- Mytiliculture (1983), *Ensis* (1993).
- Dewey, Bill (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- K. Chew, 2006. Bill Dewey presented with Wallace Award. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, June 2006: 11.
- Dewey, Chester (1784-1867; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1868. Professor Chester Dewey, D.D., LL.D. Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences 8: 25-26.
- A. Gray, 1868. Professor Chester Dewey. American Journal of Science (ser. 2) 45(133): 122-123.
- C. Durfee, 1871. Williams biographical annals. Boston: Lee & Shepard, 665 pp. [Dewey, pp. 139-142].
- M. B. Anderson, 1872. Sketch of the life of Professor Chester Dewey, D.D., LL.D., late professor of chemistry and natural history in the University of Rochester. Proceedings of the University Convocation, held at Albany, N.Y., August 4th, 5th and 6th, 1868, pp. 121-132 [reprinted, Smithsonian Institution Annual Report for 1870: 231-240].
- J. Lovering, 1881. [C. Dewey]. Vol. 4: 520, in, The Memorial History of Boston, including the present county of Suffolk, 1630-1880. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 4 vols.
- C. W. Seelye, 1896. A memorial sketch of Chester Dewey, M.D., D.D. Proceedings of the Rochester Academy of Science 3: 182-185.
- Merrill, 1906: 269, 695.
- M. L. Fernald, 1942. Some early botanists of the American Philosophical Society. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 86(1): 63-71.
- Abbott, 1973: 94.
- Elliott, 1979: 75-76.
- De Wilde, J. J. A. (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Voorlopige atlas van de landslakken nav België; Atlas provisoire des gasteropodes terrestres de la Belgique* (1986) with R. Marquet & J. L. van Goethem.
- De Wilde, P. A. W. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *On the ecology of Coenobita clypeatus in Curaçao* (1973) [thesis], *Arctica* growth (1997).
- De Winter, Anton J. [Ton] (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Non-marine gastropods (1980s-2010s).
- de Winter, Niels J. (19**-20**; Netherlands/Belgium)
- Eocene bivalves (2023).
- Dewitt, Rachel (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* (1983) with J. G. Stanley.
- DeWitt, Robert M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Physa* and *Lymnaea* (1950s-1960s).
- DeWitt, Thomas J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid behavior (2018).
- De Wolf, Hans (19**-****; Belgium)
- Slug taxonomy (1997).
- De Wolf, L. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Assimineea* populations (1981).
- De Wolf, P. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Hyala* (2000).
- Dexheimer, Lieselotte (19**-****; Germany)
- *Beiträge zum Kalkstoffwechsel der Weinbergschnecke* (1951).
- Dexter, Deborah M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sandy beach communities, including molluscs.
- Dexter, Eleanor Norma (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 250; 1987: 35.
- Dexter, Laurence Newton (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 250; 1987: 35.
- Dexter, Ralph Warren (1912-1991; U.S.A.)
- History of malacology (1950s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1973: 251; 1987: 35.
- R. L. Burgess, 1992. In memoriam. Ralph Warren Dexter: 1912-1991. Ecological Society of America Bulletin 73(1): 52.

- E. H. Burtt, Jr., 1992. In memoriam: Ralph Warren Dexter, 1912-1991. *The Auk* 109(4): 906.
- Dey, Albani Kumar (19**-****; India)
- Miocene of India (1962) based in part on PhD thesis of 1932.
- Dey, Anirudha (19**-20**; India)
- Tellinidae (2006), mangrove molluscs (2006), freshwater of India (2007), molluscs of Sundarbans (2008), list of marine molluscs (2010).
- Deynoot, Pieter (****-1698; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 70.
- Deynzer, Albert E. [Al] (1936-2022; U.S.A.) & Beverly A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell dealers; *Conus deynzorum* Petuch, 1995; parents of N. Deynzer.
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- Anonymous, 2022. Al Deynzer. North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter, July-Sept. 2022: 15 [portrait].
- D. P. Berschauer, 2022. Albert Deynzer (1935-2022). *The Festivus* 54(3): 274 [portrait].
- D. Green, 2022. Al Deynzer (1936-2022); memories of a friend. *American Conchologist* 50(3): 29-30 [biography, portrait].
- Deynzer, Neal (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Son of A. E. & B. A. Deynzer; operator of shell shop.
- DeYoe, L. Marguerite (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 251
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- Deyrolle, Émile (1838-1917; France)
- Grandson of J. B. Beyrolle; natural history dealer and publisher.
- H. Carnoy, 1901. *Dictionnaire biographique des grands commerçants et industriels*, Tome 1. Paris: priv. publ., 220 pp. [Deyrolle, pp. 25-26].
- Deyrolle, Jean Baptiste (17**-18**; France) ()
- Grandfather of É. Deyrolle; natural history dealer and publisher.
- H. Carnoy, 1901. *Dictionnaire biographique des grands commerçants et industriels*, Tome 1. Paris: priv. publ., 220 pp. [Deyrolle, pp. 25-26].
- L. A. de Broglie, 2017. *A Parisian cabinet of curiosities: Deyrolle / Deyrolle: un cabinet de curiosités parisien*. Paris: Flammarion, 224 pp. [English and French editions].
- Deyrup-Olsen, Ingrith Johnson (1919-2004; U.S.A.)
- Squid mantle (1984), slug autotomy (1986).
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- J. Marmor, 2004. Ingrith Deyrup-Olsen 1919-2004. *Columns* (University of Washington) 24(4): 53 [portrait].
- T. Paulson, 2004. University of Washington's 'slug lady' dies at 85. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, July 27, 2004: B1.
- Dezallier d'Argenville, A. J.; see: Argenville, A. J. Dezallier d'
- Dezi, Romano (19**-****; Italy)
- Ammonites (1978).
- De Zwaan, Albertus (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Physiology of bivalves (1970s).
- Dgebuadze, Polina Yuri (19**-20**; Russia)
- Marine gastropod reproduction (2006), Eulimidae (2012).
- Dhamne, K. P. (19**-****; India)
- Physiology of *Paphia* (1979).
- Dharma, Bunjamin (1951-20**; Indonesia)
- First name correct as above, not an error for Benjamin; three books on Indonesian Recent and Tertiary molluscs (1988-2005); *Amphidromus* (2021).
- Dholakia, Anshuman D. (19**-20**; India)
- *Identification of marine and freshwater molluscs [sic] shells* (2013).
- Dhondt, Annie Valérie Jeanne (1942-2006; Belgium)
- *Non-rudistid bivalves from Late Cretaceous rudist limestones of NE Italy (Col dei schiosi and Lago di S. Croce areas)* (1993) with I. Dieni.
- J. Leloux, 2002. Type specimens of Maastrichtian fossils in the National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. *NNM Technical Bulletin* (Leiden) 4: 1-40, pls. 1-4 [Dhondt: p. 2].

- J. W. M. Jagt, 2006. Annie Valerie Dhondt – (4 January 1942 – 1 September 2006). *Acta Geologica Polonica* 56(4): 371-374 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- D. Nolf, 2007. Annie Valérie Dhondt 1942-2006. *Bulletin de l'Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, Sciences de la Terre* 77: 5-14 [bibliography, portrait].
- A. S. Alekseev et al., 2008. Annie Valérie Dhondt (1942-2006). *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 2008(3): 111-112 [translated, *Paleontological Journal* 42(3): 332-333] [biography, portrait].
- D'Hont, Anouk (19**-20**, Netherlands)
 - Pontocaspian molluscs (2019).
- Diadin, Vasilii Petrovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Diarte-Plata, Genaro (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - Culture of *Nodipeecten* (2007), *Mytella* (2013).
- Dias, António Antunes (19**-****; Portugal)
 - *Alterações das branquias e parasitismos nos mexilhões (Mytilus edulis) da Ria de Aveiro* (1972) with M. D. Serrano.
- Dias, Ester (19**-20**, Portugal)
 - Variability of *Unio* (2014).
- Dias, Roberto Júnio Pedrosa (19**-20**, Brazil)
 - Epibionts on freshwater snails (2018).
- Dias, Thelma Lúcia Pereira (19**-20**, Brasil)
 - Introduced *Isognomon* (2013), *Cassiss* exploitation (2017) with others.
- Díaz, A. H. (19**-****; Mexico)
 - Reproduction in *Pteria* (1996).
- Díaz, Amanda (19**-****; Chile/U.S.A.)
 - Pleistocene.
- Díaz, Fernando (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - *Octopus* reproduction (2017), physiology (2018).
- Díaz, J. A. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Land slug from the Canary Islands (1985).
- Díaz, Marina (19**-****; Argentina)
 - *Octopus* behavior (1993).
- Díaz, Nelson F. (19**-20**, Chile)
 - *Mytilus* species (2012).
- Díaz, Robert J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Macoma* anatomy (1985).
- Díaz-Agras, Guillermo (19**-20**, Spain)
 - *Cuthona* (2015), coauthor *Guía de los moluscos marinos de Galicia* (2018).
- Díaz-Castañeda, V. (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - Biomineralization (2019).
- Díaz de León, D. Jesús (1851-1919; Mexico)
 - Lists of Mexican molluscs (1910-1912). Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- Díaz-Díaz, Oscar (19**-20**, Chile)
 - *Perumytilus* (2006).
- Díaz-Ferguson, E. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Marine gastropod genetics (2011).
- Díaz-Garcés, José Joaquín (19**-****; Mexico)
 - Cultivation of *Pinctada* (1972).
- Díaz Herrera, Fernando (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - Abalone physiology (2007).
- Díaz Iglesia, Eugenio (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - Aquaculture (2010).
- Díaz-López, José Antonio (19**-****; Mexico)
 - Oyster larvae (1980s).
- Díaz Merlano, Juan Manuel (19**-20**, Colombia)
 - *Moluscos del Caribe Colombiano* (1994) with M. Puyana H., *Periploma* (1998), spawn of Columbellidae (2005).
- Díaz-Ortiz, Jesús (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - Shellfish poisons (2009, 2013).
- Díaz-Santana-Iturrios, Mariana (19**-20**, Chile)
 - *Opisthoteuthis* (2021).
- Díaz-Viloria, Noé (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - *Haliotis* genetics (2000s-2010s), squid larvae (2019)/
- Díaz y Dalila, Martha Enríquez (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - *Strombus* reproduction (2018).
- Díaz y López, Maria Eugenia (19**-****; Mexico)
 - *Isognomon* chromosomes (1979).
- Dibblee, Thomas Wilson, Jr. (1911-2004; U.S.A.)
 - Geology and paleontology, including molluscs (1960s).

- Anonymous, 2004. Thomas Dibblee, 93, mapped California. *New York Sun*, Nov. 23, 2004: p. unknown.
- Dibbelt, Otto (1881-1956; Germany)
G. B. Reinicke, K. Schniebs & P. Danker-Carstensen, 2021. Provenienz und Inventur der "Sammlung J. Sprick" von Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien aus Deutschland und Polen im Deutschen Meeresmuseum, Stralsund. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft* 104: 1-10.
- Di Blasi, Andrea (18**-1***) (Italy)
Manganeli et al. 2017: 315.
- Di Cervignasco, Francisco? Giuseppe? della Chiesa (1806?-1880?; Italy)
Tomlin, 1942a: 29 [collection sold in 1880s?].
Trew, 1990: 69.
- Dickan, Konstantin Vladimirovich (1959-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dickel, Ludovic (19**-20**; France)
• *Sepia* ecology (2007).
- Dickens, Katrina Leah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• *Lissachatina* biology (2018).
- Dickerson, Roy Ernest (1878-1944; U.S.A./Indonesia)
• Paleontologist, especially Eocene (1910s-1920s).
R. C. Harris, 1944. Roy Ernest Dickerson (1877-1944). *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 28(6): 888-889 [portrait].
L. W. Stephenson, 1945. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1944*: 174-179, pl. 8 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 94.
Williams, 2007: 201 [portrait].
Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
Leviton & Aldrich, 2018: 206, 208 [portrait].
- Dickie, Lloyd M. (19**-****; Canada)
• Thesis on *Placopecten* distribution (1953).
- Dickin, Friedrich (****-****; Germany)
Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Dickins, J. M. (19**-****; Australia)
• Paleozoic clams (1991) with N. J. Morris.
- Dickinson, Amanda J. G. (19**-****; Germany)
• Molluscan neurodevelopment (1997).
- Dickinson, Patricia Sue (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Molluscan neural control (1979).
- Dickson, Matthew (****-****; U.K.?)
Trew, 1993: 78.
- Dickson, P. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Venerupis* morphology (1984).
- Dickstein, Rebecca (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Succineidae genetics (2001).
- Dickman, Jean Norton (1933-2018; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2018. Jean Norton Dickman. *American Conchologist*, 46(1): 35 [biography, portrait].
- Di Cosmo, Anna (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• *Neuroecology and neuroethology in molluscs: the interface between behaviour and environment* (2014) with W. Winlow.
- Dicquemare, Jacques François [Abbé] (1733-1789; France)
Swainson, 1840: 168-169.
Lamy, 1931: 18.
- Didaskalou, Petros (19**-20**; Italy)
• Pleistocene *Portlandia* with others (2007).
- Didenko, Vasili D. (19**-****; Russia)
• Squid (1998).
- Didomenico, Dante Amato (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Thesis on bivalve physiology (1976).
- Diebold, Albert Richard, Jr. (1934-2014; U.S.A.)
• Mostly noted as a professor of linguistics; *Cypraea* collection.
Abbott, 1987: 35.
- Diederich, Susanne (19**-20**; Germany)
• Thesis on *Crassostrea* invasion (2005).
- Dieffenbach, Johann Karl Ernst [Ernest] (1811-1855; Germany)
Smith, 1906: 705.

- Mathews, 1920: 7 [*Travels in New Zealand, with molluscs by J. E. Gray, published mid-Jan. 1843*].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345; 1927b: 150.
- Dean, 1936: 233.
- D. McLean, 1990. Dieffenbach, Johann Karl Ernst. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 107-108.
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Diegel, Phyllis (1934?-2018; U.S.A.).
- T. Eichhorst, 2018. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 46(2): 30 [biography, portrait].
- Diégez, Lorenzo (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Corbicula* in Cuba (1997).
- Diemar, F. H. (18**-****; Germany)
- Molluscan fauna of Cassel (1880).
- Diener, Carl [Karl] (1862-1928; Austria)
- *The fauna of the Tropites-Limestone of Byans* (1906).
- A. Kieslinger, 1928. Das Lebenswerk Carl Dieners. *Der Geologe, Auskunftsblatt für Geologen und Mineralogen* (Leipzig) 43: 1123-1132; 44: 1201-1218 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 115.
- Cleevely, 1983: 103.
- Tozer, 1984: see Index [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 108-109 [biography, portrait].
- E. Schübl, 2010. Mineralogie, Petrographie, Geologie und Paläontologie: Zur Institutionalisierung der Erdwissenschaften an österreichischen Universitäten, vornehmlich an jener in Wien, 1848-1938. *Scripta geo-historica*, Band 3. Graz: Grazer Universitätsverlag, xii + 304 pp. [Diener, pp. 250-262].
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Dieni, Iginio (19**-****; Italy)
- *Non-rudistid bivalves from Late Cretaceous rudist limestones of NE Italy (Col dei schiosi and Lago di S. Croce areas)* (1993) with A. V. Dhondt.
- Dierbach, Johann Heinrich (1788-1845; Germany)
- K. T. Menke, 1846. Nekrolog [J. H. Dierbach]. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 3: 79.
- Dieren, Jacobus Wouterus van (1902-1935; Netherlands)
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 183.
- Engel, 1986: 71.
- Diester-Haass, Lieselotte (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil pteropods (1978).
- Dieterich, Ernst (1909-****; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 65.
- Dietl, Gerd (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic ammonites (1980s).
- Dietl, Gregory P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Naticid predation (1995), *Nucella* predation (2000), *Vitularia* feeding (2009).
- Dietrich, Amalie [née Nelle] (1821-1891; Germany).
- Collected in Australia for the Godeffroy Museum in Hamburg.
- Hedley, 1910: 336.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 229-230 [portrait].
- Scheps, B., 2005. Das verkaufte Museum: Die Südsee-Unternehmungen des Handelshauses Joh. Ces. Godeffroy & Sohn, Hamburg, und die Sammlungen "Museum Godeffroy." *Abhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins in Hamburg (NF)* 40: 307 pp. [Dietrich: passim, portrait].
- Dietrich, Gertrude [née Booser] (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. E. Dietrich.
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- Dietrich, Louis Edwards (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. B. Dietrich.
- Abbott, 1973: 251; 1987: 154.
- Dietrich, Richard V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs from Kwajalein (1953) with P. A. Morris.
- Dietrich, Wilhelm Otto (1881-1964; Germany)
- Fossil molluscs (1930s); also mammals.
- R. Daber, 1965. Wilhelm Otto Dietrich. *Berichte der Geologischen Gesellschaft in der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik* (Berlin), 10(1): 99-106 [biography,

- bibliography, portrait].
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Dietz, Thomas H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sphaerium* reproduction (1977), physiology of *Dreissena* (1998).
- Dietze, Volker (19**-**20**; Germany)
- Ammonites (2000s).
- Dieuzeide, J. René (1900-****; France/Algeria)
- *Siphonaria* (1935), nudibranchs (1936), *Aplysiella* (1951).
- Diez, M. E. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Ostrea* ecology (2014).
- Diez-Baños, N. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nematode parasites of land snails (1988).
- Diez-Baños, P. (19**-****; Spain)
- Nematode parasites of land snails (1988).
- Diez Monteiro, José Luiz [M.D.] (19**-****; Mauritania)
- Digby, Lettice (1877-1972; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Cataulus* (1903).
- Di Geronimo, Sebastiano Italo (1941-20**; Italy)
- Published as Italo; Gulf of Thailand molluscs (2004).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 138.
- DiGirolamo, Rudolf Gerard (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 251-252; 1987: 35.
- Di Giulio, Andrea (19**-20**; Italy)
- Mathilidae (2007).
- Diguët, Léon Jacques Gustave (1859-1926; France)
- E. Lamy, 1927. Nécrologie. Léon Diguët. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 70(3): 199.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 230.
- G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Diguët, pp. 10-11].
- Dijk, Maria Priscila Muniz (19**-****; Brazil)
- Freshwater and marine snails (1970s-1990s).
- Dijkhuizen, T. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Djikema, R. (19**-****; Denmark)
- Bivalve recruitment (1992).
- Dijkstra, Henk H. (1940-****; Netherlands)
- H. H. Dijkstra, 2009. Pectinidae, het bekijken en verzamelen waard. P. 124, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Henk H. Dijkstra. P. 18, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 40 [portrait].
- Dikan', Konstantin Valdimirovich (1959-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dikow, Rebecca B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Solemya* (2019).
- Dill, Lauren (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch feeding (1986).
- Dillaman, Richard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell deposition (1980).
- Dillen, Lobke (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Succinea* reproduction (2009, 2010).
- Diller, Josiah Silas (1850-1924; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of northern California (1902).
- Addicott, 1981: 5.
- Dillon, _____ (****-****; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 75.
- Dillon, Constance Stewart (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- Dillon, Patrick J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* populations (1998).
- Dillon, Robert [Rob] Thomas, Jr. (1955-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1980), freshwater gastropod genetics from 1980s; *The ecology of freshwater molluscs* (2000).

- Abbott, 1975: 536; 1987: 35
- Dillwyn, Lewis Weston (1778-1855; U.K.)
- Also noted as member of Parliament.
- Swainson, 1834: 72.
- Anonymous, 1857. [Obituary, Lewis Weston Dillwyn]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1855-56: xxxvi-xxxix.
- Melville, 1890: 200.
- J. R. B. Tomlin, 1935. [Extracts from L. W. Dillwyn's diary, which had been acquired by the National Museum of Wales]. Journal of Conchology 20(5): 154.
- Sherborn, 1935: 239.
- Dean, 1936: 230-232.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 116.
- Abbott, 1963: 29.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 86(1): 1-41 [Dillwyn: pp. 15-24].
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Kohn, 1992: 187-191.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 96.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 17 [portrait].
- B. D. Jackson & A. Goldbloom, 2004. Dillwyn, Lewis Weston. Oxford dictionary of national biography 16: 230-231.
- Dance, 2005: 153-155.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. Steenstrupia 30(2): 97-113.
- Concerning:
<https://museum.wales/curatorial/biosyb/mollusca/collections/dillwyn/>
- A descriptive catalogue of Recent shells* (1817) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Dilly, P. N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of squids (1970s-1980s).
- Di Luca, Javier (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Savatieria* (2018).
- Dilworth, B. L.; see: Gerrodette, B. L.
- Dimanao, Benjamin, Jr. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Shell dealer.
- Di Maio, Joanne (19**-****; Canada)
- Unionid ecology (1997).
- Di Massa, Duilio (1920-****; Italy)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 139.
- DiMarco, F. Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopod behavior (1998).
- Dimassi, Najet (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- Land snails (2018).
- DiMatteo, Tony (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Aplysia* (1981).
- Dimech, Mark (19**-20**; Malta)
- Coralliophlinae (2009).
- Dimelow, E. J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick (1962).
- Dimentman, Chanan (19**-19**; Israel)
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Dimitriadis, Vasilis K. (19**-****; Greece)
- Anatomy/physiology of *Helix* (1990s-2000s), *Nucella* (1999).
- Dimitrijević, Vesna (19**-20**; Serbia)
- *Archaeomalacology: shells in the archaeological record* (2014) with others.
- Dimitropoulos, Achilles (19**-****; Greece)
- *Thysanoteuthis* (1991).
- Dimitrova, Nataliya (19**-****; Bulgaria)
- *Les fossiles de Bulgarie. IV. Crétacé Inférieur. Cephalopoda (Nautiloidea et Ammonoidea)* (1967).
- Dimmick, Charles William (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on shell/hinge growth of Veneridae (1969).
- Dimock, Joyce G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. V. Dimock; *Diodora* behavior (1969).
- Dimock, Ronald V., Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of J. G. Dimock; *Diodora* behavior (1969), locomotion in *Ilyanassa* (1985), biology of Unionidae (2000s).
- Dimon, Abigail Camp (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Mud snail: Nassa obsoleta* (1905).
- Dimond, Henry (1808-1895; U.S.A.)
- E. A. Kay, 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(4): 1, 3-7.
- Kay, 1972: 621.
- Kay, 1994: 404.
- Di Monterosato, T. di M. A. [Marquis]; see: Monterosato, T. di M. A. [Marquis di]
- Di Muro, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- Clam cultivation (1990).
- Dinamani, Parameswar [Mani] (19**-****; India/New Zealand)
- Bivalve morphology (1960s-1980s), feeding in *Dentalium* (1964).
- Dinapoli, Angela (19**-20**; Germany)
- Pyramidellidae phylogeny (2011).
- Di Natale, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean introductions (1980s).
- Dindal, D. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Otala* physiology (1975).
- Dineen, Clarence Francis (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melampus* (1957, 1959).
- Abbott, 1973: 252; 1987: 35-36.
- Dinesen, Grete Elisabeth (19**-20**; Denmark)
- Boring bivalves (2004), *Modiolus* life cycle (2023).
- Ding[,] Hong-Li (19**-20**; China)
- *Cermuella* genetics (2016).
- Ding[,] Meng-Wen (19**-20**; China)
- *Nerita* biogeography (2018).
- Ding[,] Tianming (19**-20**; China)
- Economic cephalopods (2009).
- Dingess, John M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Lampsilis* (1977).
- Dinkins, Barbara J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. R. Dinkins; land molluscs of Tennessee (2018).
- Dinkins, Gerald R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. J. Dinkins; land molluscs of Tennessee (2018).
- Di Nisio, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Adriatic molluscs (1992).
- Dinnel, Paul A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Tresus* (1974), abalone (2012).
- Dinshaw, Hormusji (****-****; ****/Aden)
- Smith, 1906: 725.
- Dinter, Ingrid (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* physiology (1970s).
- d'Introno, Nicola (19**-****; Italy)
- Adriatic species (1980).
- DiNuzzo, Anthony R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* disease (1984).
- Diolé, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- *Octopus and squid: the soft intelligence* (1973) with J.-Y. Cousteau.
- Dionisio, José Luis Hertas (19**-20**; Spain)
- Freshwater of southwestern Spain (2004) with M. B. Taberner.
- Dioscorides, Pedacius [Discoride; Pedacio, Pedanius, Pedanios] (c. 40-80)
- Argenville, 1742: 8-9.
- F. Dahl, 1926 ["1924"]. Zur Geschichte der Zoologie. Von Aristoteles bis Plinius (Eine historische Studie). Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin 1924(1-10): 62-104 [Dioscorides: pp. 85-88].
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Dioscorides: pp. 177-178].
- K. J. Boss, 1969. The shells of Dioscorides of Anazarba. *Annual Reports of the American Malacological Union for 1969*: 54-55.
- E. Caprotti, 1976. Materiali letterari per la conoscenza dei molluschi nel mondo Greco-Romano (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale II). *Conchiglie* 12(9-10): 199-208 [Dioscorides: p. 202].

- E. Caprotti, 1977. Molluschi e medicina nel 1° secolo D.C. (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale III). *Conchiglie* 13(7-8): 137-144 [Dioscorides: pp. 138-140].
- E. Caprotti, 1977. Pedacio Dioscoride. De Materia Medica. Pp. 138-140, in: Molluschi e medicina nel I° Secolo d.C. *Conchiglie* 13(7-8): 137-144.
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 19(5-8): 153-168.
- Caprotti, 1991: 17.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 37.
- Heller, 2007: 41.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 249.
- Early translations of his works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Diouf, M. (19**-****; Senegal)
- Freshwater hosts of schistosomes (1993).
- Di Paco, Giacomo (1946-2002; Italy)
- *Anidolya* (1995).
- W. Campani, 2002. In memoriam. Giacomo di Paco (1946-2002). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 20(1-4): 42.
- C. Smriglio, 2002. Giacomo Di Paco (Livorno 11.03.1946–23.06.2002). *La Conchiglia* 34(304): 56.
- Di Peso, Charles Corradino (1920-1982; U.S.A.)
- Archaeologist who used mollusks in his work.
- Dippell, Martha Cutler (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 252-253; 1987: 36.
- Dippolito, Anthony (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nassarius* ecology (1975).
- Diquemare, Jacques Françoise [Abbé] (1733-1789; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 201.
- Diringer, A. (19**-20**; France)
- Marine molluscs of Réunion (2020) with others.
- Dirks, Claarissa (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Native Hawaiian land snails (2014).
- DiSalvo, Louis Henry Chalfant (1940-2008; U.S.A./Chile)
- Abalone culture (1984), *Argopecten purpuratus* (1984), larvae of *Concholepas* (1988), Chilean and Easter Island collections.
- Dishoeck, Anthony van (1634-1728; Netherlands)
- Father of E. van Dishoeck; grandfather of A. P. van Dishoeck.
- Engel, 1986: 71.
- Dishoeck [Dishoek], Anthony Pieter van (1709-1767; Netherlands)
- Son of E. van Dishoeck; grandson of A. van Dishoeck.
- Tomlin, 1942c: 96 [collection sold in 1767].
- Engel, 1986: 71.
- Dishoeck, Ewout van (1678-1744; Netherlands)
- Son of A. van Dishoeck; father of A. P. van Dishoeck.
- Engel, 1986: 72.
- Diss-Mengus, Blandine (19**-****; France)
- *Mytilus* development (1982).
- Di Stefano, G. (18**-19**; Italy)
- Paleontology (1895).
- Di Stefano, Mirella (19**-****; Italy)
- Rossiinae of Sicily (1998).
- DiStefano, Robert J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clam distributon (1984).
- Distel, Daniel L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Lucinid symbionts (1987), deep-sea mussels (2000s).
- Di Stevano, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- Plio-Pleistocene of Italy (1987).
- Distler, Donald A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropods of Oklahoma (1984).
- Ditadi, Antônio S. F. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Parasites in *Tornatina* (1975).
- Dit Durell, S. E. A. LeV. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1993).
- Dítě, Daniel (19**-20**; Slovak Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2000s-2010s).
- D'Itri, Frank M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Editor of *Zebra mussels and aquatic nuisance species* (1997).
- Dittbrenner, Nils (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snail physiology (2008).
- Dittman, Dawn E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Radula production in *Lacuna* (1996), *Dreissena* (2012).
- Dittman, Sabine (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1987).
- Dittmar, Alphons Juliewitsch [Julievitch] von (****-1903; Russia)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 116.
- Tozer, 1984: 14, 57, 81.
- Dittmer, Ernst (19**-****; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Diupotex-Chong, María Esther (19**-****; Mexico)
- Chromosomes (1970s-1990s).
- Divanach, Pascal (19**-20**; Greece)
- *Charonia* behavior (2012).
- Diver, Cyril Roper Pollock [Captain] (1892-1969; U.K.)
- Variation in land snails (1939).
- A. J. Cain, 1971. Obituary. Capt. Cyril Diver. *Journal of Conchology* 27(4): 273-276, pl. 12 [portrait, bibliography].
- E. B. Ford, 1971. The genetic work of Cyril Diver. Pp. 27-29, in: P. Merrett, ed., *Captain Cyril Diver (1892-1969): a memoir*. Furzebrook: Nature Conservancy (U.K.), vi + 59 pp., frontispiece [partial bibliography].
- N. F. McMillan, 1971. Captain Cyril Diver – Addendum. *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 422.
- P. Merrett, 1971. The published papers of Cyril Diver. Pp. 4-12, in: P. Merrett, ed., *Captain Cyril Diver (1892-1969): a memoir*. Furzebrook: Nature Conservancy (U.K.), vi + 59 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- P. Merrett, 1971. The unpublished papers of Cyril Diver. Pp. 13-26, in: P. Merrett, ed., *Captain Cyril Diver (1892-1969): a memoir*. Furzebrook: Nature Conservancy (U.K.), vi + 59 pp., frontispiece.
- P. Merrett, 1971. Conclusion: Cyril Diver & The Nature Conservancy. Pp. 56-58, in: P. Merrett, ed., *Captain Cyril Diver (1892-1969): a memoir*. Furzebrook: Nature Conservancy (U.K.), vi + 59 pp., frontispiece.
- J. B. Gurdon, 2005. Sinistral snails and gentlemen scientists. *Cell (Cambridge)* 123(5): 751-753 [portrait].
- T. Sands, 2012. *Wildlife in trust: a hundred years of nature conservation*. London: Elliott & Thompson, ix + 779 pp. [Diver: p. 626 & passim].
- J. Newbould & D. Brown, 2014. The Cyril Diver project. *Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society* 135: 149-159 [biography, portrait].
- M. Henshall, 2020. National Biodiversity Network at 20: past, present and future. *The Linnean* 36(2): 9-17 [portrait].
- Divíšek, Jan (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- *Vertigo* ecology (2017).
- Dix, Thomas Linn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Littorina* behavior (1990).
- Dix, Trevor G. (19**-****; Australia)
- Physiology of *Pinctada* (1973).
- Dixon, David R. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Muricidae genetics (2004).
- Dixon, Frederic [M.D.] (1799-1849; U.K.)
- Paleontology of Sussex (1850), with contained species by J. De C. Sowerby. Sherborn, 1935: 239.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 116.
- Cleevely, 1983: 103-104.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Dixon, George [Captain] (fl. 1776-1791; U.K.)
- Baily, 1988: 3-4.
- Kay, 1972: 610.
- Kay, 1979: 20-21.
- Kay, 1994: 402.
- A. C. Ziegler, 2002. *Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Dixon: p. 379].
- J. K. Laughton & B. M. Gough, 2004. Dixon, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 16: 316-317.

- Dixon, George (1812-1904; U.K.)
- Father of R. Dixon; member of Conchological Society, 1886-1891.
- Dixon, J. B. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine records from Lancashire (1893).
- Dixon, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Settlement of *Collisella* (1981).
- Dixon, Mark S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* feeding (2008).
- Dixon, P. I. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Anadara* biology (1976).
- Dixon, Ralph (1836-1916; U.K.)
- Son of G. Dixon.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 23. Dixon & Watson's *Descriptive manual*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 90.
- N. F. McMillan, 1957. Notes on Dixon and Watson's "Descriptive manual of British land and fresh-water shells". Journal of Conchology 24(6): 209-210.
- J. W. Jackson, 1958. Dixon and Watson's *Descriptive manual of British and fresh-water shells*. Journal of Conchology 24(7): 216-217.
- A descriptive manual of British land and fresh water shells* (1858) by R. Dixon and J. W. Watson online at: <http://www.archiv.org>
- Dixon, Ruth Stallings (1914-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 36.
- Death noted in American Conchologist 41(1): 8 (2013).
- Diz, Angél P. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Littorina* ecology (2012).
- Djajasasmita, Machfudz (1928-2020; Indonesia)
- New *Corbicula* (1977), *Anodonta* (1982), *Status sumber daya Cephalopoda di Indonesia* (1993) with S. Soemodihardjo & B. Sudjoko.
- A. S. Nurinsiyah, N. Mujiono, N. R. Isnainingsih, Heryanto, J. Pamungkas, Alfiah, R. Prihandini, P. H. Santoso & R. M. Marwoto, 2022 ["2021"]. In memoriam: Machfudz Djajasasmita, the father of Indonesian malacologists (1928-2020).
- American Malacological Bulletin 38(2): 136-142 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Djalilov, M. R.; see: Dzhililov, M. R.
- Djanélidzé, A. (18**-19**; France)
- *Les Spiticeras du sud-est de la France* (1922) [ammonites].
- Djivanides, Jean-Pierre (19**-****; France)
- *Les coquillages* (1996) with F. Rose.
- Dmitriev, Aleksandr Vasil'evich (1924-****; U.S.R.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dmitriev, Viktor Yurievich (1941-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dmitrieva, Elena Feodosievna (1935-****; Russia)
- *Deroceras* (1976).
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dmitrieva, Raisa Stepanovia (1924-1975; Azerbaijan)
- Land snails (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Dmitruk, Roman Yaroslavovich (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dmochowska, K. (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2013).
- Dõ[,] Duc Sang (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Clausiliidae (2015), Streptaxidae (2019).
- Dõ[,] Hai Lan (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Land snails (2020).
- Do[,] Tinh Dinh (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Cadlina* (2020).
- Dõ[,] Văn Nhung (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Clausiliidae (2015), Streptaxidae (2019).
- Dõ[,] Văn Tú (1980-****; Vietnam)
- Freshwater gastropods and clams (2010s).
- Dobberfuhl, Dean R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Physid ecology (2006).
- Doberschitz, Laurenz (1734-1789; Austria)
- A. Kraml, 2019. Die Mollusken-Sammlung der Sternwarte Kremsmünster. Pp. 591-594, in: E. Aeschl, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere)

- Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp.
- Dobberteen, Ross A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell dimorphism in *Margarites* (1987).
- Dobkin, Irving Bern (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 253; 1987: 36.
- Dobrajc, Žiga (19**-20**; Solvenia)
- Opisthobranchs (2008).
- Dobrov, Sergei Alekseevich (1884-1959; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Dobrovol'skii, Aleksandr Petrovich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dobson, Ana E. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (2007).
- Dobson, Deborah (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding in *Deroceras* (1983).
- Dobson, Michael (19**-20**; U.K.)
- A coauthor of *Freshwater snails of Britain and Ireland* (2021).
- D'Occhio, Pamela (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Docil, Reynaldo Andol (19**-****; Philippines)
- Dockery, David Terrell, III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary molluscs of southern U.S.A. (1980s-1990s).
- Abbott, 1987: 36.
- Dodd, B. Sturges (18**-****; U.K.)
- Abnormal *Lymnaea* (1885).
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Dodd, James Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Published as J. Robert; bivalve ecology (1960s).
- Dodd, William Earle (1893-1975; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 512-513.
- Dodds, Catherine J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Deroceras* physiology (1997).
- Doderlein, Pietro [Petar] (1809-1895; Italy)
- Miocene (1863).
- D. Pantanelli, 1895 [“1893”]. Pietro Doderlein. *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 18: 414.
- H. Crosse, 1896. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 44(1): 112.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 116.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- P. Tongiorgi, 2001. Giovanni Canestrini a Modena. Pp. 31-68, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., *Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist*. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Doderlein: p. 52, fig. 14; portrait].
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315 [gives year of birth as 1810].
- Dodge, Henry (1883-1968; U.S.A.)
- Bibliographical works (1940s-1950s).
- Anonymous, 1968. Henry Dodge, expert on shells and Jersey Standard aide, dies. *New York Times*, Aug. 3, 1968: 25.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968*: 79 [1968].
- H. Dodge, 1952-1959. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 100(1): 1-263 (1952); 103(1): 1-134 (1953); 107(1): 1-157 (1955); 111(3): 153-312 (1956); 113(2): 73-224 pp. (1957); 116(2): 153-224 (1958); 118(5): 207-258 (1959).
Series online at:
<http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- Dodge, Rebecca (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* ecology (1990s).
- Dodson, Robin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* physiology (1983).
- Doe, Albion (****-****; U.S.A.)
- B. Roth & J. T. Carlton, 1970. A forgotten periodical of west American conchology. *The Nautilus* 84(1): 31-32.
- Doe, Margaret (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Humes, 1965: 70.
- Doeller, Jeannette E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Solemya* physiology (1980s).
- Doello-Jurado, Martín (1884-1948; Argentina)
- New marine species (1918-1949).

- Homenaje de la Assoc. Argentina de Ciencias Naturales; with bibliography by Juan J. Parodiz, 1949. *Physis* 20(57): 195-205 [portrait].
- M. Birabén, 1961. Ciento cincuenta años de zoología Argentina. *Physis* (Buenos Aires) 22: 1-20 [Doello Jurado: pp. 19-20].
- Olazarri, 1975: 50, 69-70.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- B. Aguirre-Urreta & H. H. Camacho, 2011. Martín Doello Jurado y la enseñanza de la Paleontología en la Universidad de Buenos Aires. *Revista de la Asociación Geológica Argentina* 68(3): 329-336 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- Doering [Döring], Adolf [Adolfo] (1848-1926; Germany/Argentina)
- *Bemerkungen über die Bedeutung und Untersuchungen über die chemische Zusammensetzung der Pulmonatenschale* (1872), *Apuntamientos sobre la fauna de moluscos de la República Argentina* (1874).
- M. Birabén, 1961. Ciento cincuenta años de zoología Argentina. *Physis* (Buenos Aires) 22: 1-20 [Doering: p. 13].
- J. J. Parodiz, 1963. Observaciones anatómicas sobre *Omalonyx patera* Doer., GiardDoering (1848-1926). *Sterkiana* 12: 1-7 [list of taxa].
- Zilch, 1967: 32.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Doering: p. 135].
- Olazarri, 1975: 69.
- N. J. Cazzaniga, 2008. La obra malacológica de Adolfo Doering en la Argentina (1872-1916). VII Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología, Valdivia, Chile, 2-7 de Noviembre de 2008, [Abstracts]: 221.
- A. S. H. Breure & S. E. Miquel, 2012. More than a number: clarifying the dates of publication of some papers of A. Doering on land and freshwater shells from Argentina and a note on his taxon *Clessinia* (Odontostomidae). *Zootaxa* 3572: 18-22.
- Moluscos* (1881) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Doering [Döring], P. M. L. (17**-18**; Austria)
- *Abbildung der vornehmsten Muscheln und anderen Seethiere welche P. M. L. Döring seit dem Jahre 1798 gesammelt* (18**).
- Doering, Peter Haines (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Mercenaria* (1976).
- Doerr, Anthony (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Short stories titled *The shell collector* (2002).
- Doflein, Franz Theodor (1873-1924; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1924. Dr. Franz Doflein. *Nature* 114(2875): 831-832.
- R. Hesse, 1925. Franz Doflein. *Zoologische Jahrbücher, Abteilung für Anatomie und Ontogenie der Tiere* 47(2): 191-211 [biography, bibliography].
- Corliss, 1978: 434 [biography, portrait].
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Doğan, Alper (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Mytilidae (2006), *Pandora* (2008).
- Dogliotti, José Maria (****-1973; Uruguay)
- E. Duarte, 1973. Jose Maria Dogliotti. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 3(25): 257.
- Olazarri, 1975: 101.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Dogterom, Arie Johannes (1923-2002; Netherlands)
- A. Jansen, 2003. In memoriam Arie Johannes Dogterom, 15 april 1923 – 3 november 2002. Afzettingen Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 24(1): 5.
- G. J. Gulden, 2006. Herinneringen aan Arie Dogterom 15-04-1923-03-11-2002. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 350: 53-54 [portrait].
- Doguzhaeva, Larisa [Larissa] Aslambekovna (1947-****; Russia)
- Cretaceous ammonites (1978), monoplacophorans (1981).
- Amitrov, 1983: 17-18.
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Doh, C. A. (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 253; 1987: 36.

- Doherty, Francis G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Corbicula* (1990).
- Doherty, Henry L. (1870-1939; U.S.A.)
- Close, 2000: 17, 90.
- Doherty, Sandra (19**-20**; Ireland)
- DNA from bivalve ligament (2007), *Mytilus* genetics (2008).
- Doherty, William H. (1857-1901; U.S.A.)
- Also noted as an entomologist; two new non-marine gastropods (1878).
- E. Hartert, 1901. William Doherty. Obituary. *Novitates Zoologicae* 8(4): 494-506.
- Smith, 1906: 722.
- C. W. Johnson, 1916. [Concerning "Publications of the O. G. B. III. Mollusca of Cincinnati"]. *The Nautilus* 30(5): 57.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1939. An almost forgotten American conchologist. *The American Malacological Union, Eighth Annual Meeting, University of Havana, Cuba, August 1-6, 1938*: [v-vi].
- C. Goodrich, 1940. Regarding O. G. B. *The Nautilus* 53(3): 106.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1955. Life and work of William H. Doherty. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955*: 122.
- B. Verdcourt, 1992, 2001. Collectors in East Africa No. 16. W. Doherty. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 122: 60-65 (1992); 159: 109 (2001) [bibliography].
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Doherty: p. 118-119, 124].
- Dohm, Baptist (1896-19**; Germany)
- *Ueber den oberen Jura von Zarnglaffi. P. und seine Ammonitenfauna* (1925).
- Dohrn, Felix Anton (1840-1909; Germany/Italy)
- Published as Anton; brother of W. L. H. Dohrn.
- Anonymous, 1909. [Death noted]. *The Nautilus* 23(6): 84.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 116.
- C. Groeben, 1984. The Naples Zoological Station and Woods Hole. *Oceanus*, 27(1): 60-69 [biography, portrait].
- P. Werner, 1992. Anton Dohrn und die Gründung der Biologischen Anstalt Helgoland. *Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung* 1: 45-54.
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909): Correspondence. *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 83(3): ii + 1-156 [portraits].
- E. Florey, 1995. Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland. *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 77-101 [Dohrn: pp. 94-96].
- D. Zissler, 1995. Five scientists on excursion – a picture of marine biology on Helgoland before 1892. *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 103-112 [portrait].
- C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., *Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist*. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp.
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2003. Carl Gegenbaur versus Anton Dohrn. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 142-147.
- C. Groeben, 2004. Impact of travels on scientific knowledge: Ralun (New Britain): a research station (1894-1897) sponsored by the Naples Zoological Station. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(5): 57-76.
- S. I. Fokin, ed. 2006. *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [portraits, pl. 1-3; in Russian].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [Dohrn: passim].
- Groeben, 2008: 150 [portrait].

- E. M. Schmitt & M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Revisiting the “Ralum Project” – Molluscs collected by Friedrich Dahl in 1896-1897 for the Museum of Natural History Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 88(1): 79-95 [portrait].
- C. Groeben & S. I. Fokin, 2013. From Russia with love: Russian scientists at the Naples Zoological Station (1874-1934). Pp. 141-172, in: C. Groeben, ed., *Places, people, tools: oceanography in the Mediterranean and beyond*; Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress for the History of Oceanography. Naples: Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn, 494 pp.
- A. Adler, 2014. The hybrid shore: the marine station movement and scientific uses of the littoral, 1843–1910. Pp. 147-178, in: K. Anderson & H. M. Rozwadowski, eds., *Soundings and crossings: doing science at sea 1800-1971*. Sagamore Beach, Massachusetts: Science History Publications/Watson Publishing International, xxi + 370 pp.
- R. De Bont, 2015. Stations in the field: a history of place-based animal research, 1870-1930. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, iv + 274 pp. [Dohrn: pp. 51-69].
- Damkaer, 2017: 798-804 [biography, portraits].
- Dohrn, Wolfgang Ludwig Heinrich (1838-1913; Germany)
- Published as Heinrich; brother of F. A. Dohrn.
- W. Kobelt, 1913. Heinrich Dohrn. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 45(4): 199.
- Dance, 1986: 158, 210, pl. 30c [portrait].
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 99.
- L. Dritsas, 2005. From Lake Nyassa to Philadelphia: a geography of the Zambesi Expedition, 1858-64. *British Journal for the History of Science* 38(1): 35-52 [Dohrn: p. 41].
- Doi, Hideyuki (19**-20**; Japan/Germany)
- *Lymnaea* ecology (2010).
- Doi, Matthew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Dokić [Dokitch], Lazar [M.D.] (1845-1893; Serbia)
- Physician and parasitologist, tutor to the King of Serbia; Prime Minister of Serbia in 1893; collected Unionidae of Serbia (published by Drouet).
- H. Crosse, 1894. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 87.
- Dolan, Emily (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Deep-sea mussel reproduction (2007).
- Doldan, María del Socorro (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Musculus* (2018), *Glycymeris* (2020).
- Dolev, Adina (19**-****; Israel)
- Land snails (1994).
- Dolganov, Sergei Mikhailovich (1959-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dolgin, Vladimir Nikolaevich (1943-****; Russia)
- Freshwater molluscs (1970s-2000s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Dolgolenko, Marina Anatolievna (1937-2009; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Collaborating zoologists, 2010 [“2009”]. Marina A. Dolgolenko. March 5, 1937 – March 20, 2009. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 13: 102-103 [portrait].
- Dolgikh, Lidiia Trofimovna (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Dolgov, Leonid V. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Tridacna* sex (1991).
- Dolin, Cyril (19**-20**; France)
- Oligocene, Miocene of France (2004).
- Dolin, Eric Jay (1961-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 36.
- Dolin, Luc (19**-20**; France)
- Triviidae of IndoPacific (2001), Oligocene, Miocene (2004).
- Dollahom, Norman (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nutricola* (2008).

- Dollfus, Adrien (1858-1921; France)
- Cousin of G. F. Dollfus; beach collections at Croisic (1888), Manche (1897).
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Dollfus, Auguste (1840-1869; France)
- *La faune kimmérienne du Cap de la Hève* (1863); *Voyage géologique dans les républiques de Guatemala et de Salvador* (1868).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 117.
- M. Rioult, 1981. Complément au mémoire d'Auguste Dollfus sur la faune kimméridgienne du Cap de la Hève. Bulletin Trimestriel de la Société Géologique de Normandie et des Amis du Muséum du Havre 68(2), Supplement, 102 + 75 pp., 18 pls. [biography, partial bibliography, reprint and update to 1863 paper].
- Dolfuss, E. (18**-****; France)
- Shell lists from Cannes with A. Dolfuss (1881, 1886) communicated by P. Dautzenberg.
- Dollfus, Gustave Frédéric (1850-1931; France)
- Cousin of A. Dollfus; father of R. P. F. Dollfus.
- Anonymous, 1906. Dollfus (Gustave-Frédéric). Paris, Dictionnaire National des Contemporains 5: 220.
- G. F. Dollfus, 1912. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de M. Gustave F. Dollfus. Paris: Dumoulin, 119 pp. [annotated bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1932. Gustave F. Dollfus [death noted]. The Nautilus 45(4): 136.
- E. Lamy, 1932. Nécrologie. Gustave-F. Dollfus. Journal de Conchyliologie 76(2): 199-206 [portrait].
- H. Douvillé, 1935 [“1933”]. Gustave F. Dollfus (1850-1931). Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 5) 3(9): 677-690 [portrait].
- R. P. Dollfus, 1935 [“1933”]. Répertoire bibliographique des publications. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 5) 3(9): 691-726.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 117.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 104.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Duchamps, 1999: 8, fig. 40 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 99.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 110 [biography, portrait].
- J. Vimpère, 2015. Découverte d'un inventaire manuscrit des mollusques de la Vendée rédigé par Edmond Bocquier (1881-1948). Folia Conchyliologica 31: 3-13 [Dollfus: p. 10, portrait].
- Amigo, 2017: 275-276 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Collation of *Les mollusques marins du Rousillon* (1882-1898) by M. E. J. Bucquoy, P. Dautzenberg & G. F. Dollfus given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Les mollusques marins du Rousillon* (1882-1898) online at the Internet Archive.
- Dollfus, Robert Philippe F. (1887-1976; France)
- Son of G. F. Dollfus.
- A. G. Chabaud, C. Dupuis & Y. J. Golvan, 1976. Robert -Ph. Dollfus (20 Juillet 1887 – 19 Février 1976). Annales de Parasitologie Humaine et Comparée 51(3): 263-270 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- P.-H. Fischer, 1977. Nécrologie: Robert Ph. Dollfus. Journal de Conchyliologie 114(3-4): 131.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 34.
- Amigo, 2017: 276-278 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Dolorosa, Roger G. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* restoration (2019).
- Dolven, S. I. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* distribution (2000).
- d'Omalus d'Halloy, J. B. J.; see: Omalus d'Halloy, J. B.H.
- Domagala, Jozef (19**-20**; Poland)
- Unionid reproduction (2019).
- Domaneschi, Osmar (1946-2008; Brazil)
- Functional anatomy, particularly bivalves (1980s-2000s).
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Domart-Coulon, Isabelle (19**-20**; France)

- Bacterial associates of cephalopods (2007).
- Domaskin, Valdntin Vasil'evich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Dombey, Joseph [José de] [M.D.] (1742-1796; France)
● Death sometimes listed as 1793, 1794, or 1795.
E. T. Hamy, 1905. Joseph Dombey, médecin, naturalist, archéologue, explorateur du Péron, du Chili et du Brésil (1778-1785): sa vie, son oeuvre, sa correspondance, avec un choix de pièces relative à sa mission. Paris: E. Guilmots, cxii + 434 pp., frontispiece [portrait], 5 pls., 1 map.
Lamy, 1931: 52.
F. A. Stafleu, 1963. L'Héritier de Brutelle: the man and his work. Pp. xiii-xliv, in: F. A. Stafleu, et al., eds., *Sertum Anglicum* 1788: facsimile with critical studies and a translation. Pittsburgh: Hunt Botanical Library, xcvi + 36 pp., 4 pls. ["The Dombey Affair" pp. xx-xxiv].
C. Deschamps-Lang, 1995. Joseph Dombey au Pérou et au Chili, 1778-1784. Pp. 157-166, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 461 pp.
A. Mones, 1996. La historia natural de la Expedición *Malaspina* en el contexto científico de la época; fauna y flora del Uruguay. Publicacion Extra, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural Montevideo, 44: 1-26 [Dombey: p. 12].
- Dom Carlos de Bragança [King Carlos I] (1863-1908; Portugal)
● Assassinated by "Republicans"; known for work in marine biology and for collecting shells.
M. C. C. Macedo, 1996. Rei Dom Carlos: campanhas oceanográficas, estudo das colecções malacológicas. Lisboa: Edições Inapa, 186 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits, lists of specimens].
- Domenech, Anna (19**-20**; Spain)
● Opisthobranch ecology (2002).
- Domènech, Francisco (18**-****; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- Domènech [i Arnal], Rosa (19**-****; Spain)
● First paper (1984 – Pliocene bivalves) published as Rosa Domènech i Arnal, but all later papers, many with Jordi Martinell, are simply as Rosa Domènech.
- Domeyko, Ignaz [Ignacio] (1802-1889; Lithuania/ Chile)
● d'Orbigny obtained Chilean fossils from him.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 117-118.
I. Domeyko [ed. E. H. Nieciowa], 1962-1963. *Moje podróże; pamiętniki wygnańca*. Wrocław: Zakład Narodowy Imienia Ossolińskich, 3 volumes, 256 + 560 + 339 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
I. Domeyko [translated by M. Rawicz], 1978. *Mis viajes: memorias de un exiliado*. Santiago: Universidad de Chile, 1,096 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
J. R. Zdzislaw, ed., 2002. *Ignacy Domeyko obywatel swiata / Ignacio Domeyko, ciudadano del mundo*. Kraków: Uniwersytet Jagiellonski, 691 pp., 16 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
P. Domeyko, ed., 2005. *A life in exile: Ignacy Domeyko 1802-1889*. Privately published, xiv + 426 pp. [biography, portraits].
A. Grigelis, 2005. Ignacy Domeyko – an early investigator of Andean geology. *Episodes*, International Union of Geological Sciences, 28(4): 279-285 [biography, portrait].
F. Hervé & R. Charrier, 2016. Legdo de Ignacio Domeyko (1802-1889) a la geología y a la institucionalidad científica de Chile. *Revista del Museo de la Plata* 1 (Número Especial): 138-148 [portraits].
A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [Domeyko: pp. 8-9].
R. F. Francaviglia, 2018. *Imagining the Atacama Desert: a five-hundred-year journey of discovery*. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, xviii + 435 pp. [Domeyko: passim].

- Concerning:
<http://www.profisica.cl/index.php/component/content/article/115-biografias/201-ignacio-domeyko?Itemid=542> [portrait]
- Domhom, Jittima (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Control of invasive *Pomacea* (2009).
- Domingues, Bernardo (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Shell structure of *Anodonta* (2014).
- Domingues, Pedro M. (19**-20**; Spain/U.S.A.)
- *Sepia* feeding (2007).
- Domingues, Rosário (19**-20**; Mexico/U.S.A.)
- *Elysia* (2019).
- Domínguez, Inmaculada (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Patella* (2007).
- Domínguez, Jorge (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Mya* distribution (2009).
- Domínguez Álvarez, Marta (19**-20**; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs (2004).
- Domínguez-Contreras, José F. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2018).
- Domínguez Granda, Luis E. (19**-****; Ecuador)
- Hydrobiology, including molluscs.
- Domínguez-Ojeda, Delia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Imposex in *Plicopurpura* (2013).
- Domínguez-Orozco, Ana Laura (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* cultivation (2013), *Muricanthus* eggs (2013).
- Domínguez Rodríguez, Nicolás (1891-1952; Cuba)
- M. L. Jaume, 1952. Nicolás Domínguez Rodríguez (1891-1952). *Circulares del Museo y Biblioteca de Malacología de la Habana* 1952(May): 552-553 [bibliography, list of taxa named after him].
- Dominici, Stefano (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pliocene whale fall molluscs (2010), Eocene gastropods (2014).
- Dommergues, Jean-Louis (19**-20**; France)
- *L'évolution chez les Ammonitina du Lias Moyen (Carixien, Domerien Basal) en Europe occidentale* (1987), morphology of squid (2000).
- Dommelen, Hendrick van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Rudistids (1971).
- Domokos, Tamás (19**-****; Hungary)
- Shell structure (1980).
- Domouhtsidou, Garifalia P. (19**-****; Greece)
- *Helix* physiology (1995).
- Domp, Menard (****-1710; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 73.
- Donald, Jane; see under: Longstaff, Jane
- Donald, Kirsten M. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Trochidae evolution (2005).
- Donaldson, Elizabeth M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Biochemistry of *Scrobicularia* (1972).
- Donaldson, Jim (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster spawning (1976).
- Donaldson, Sherri (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Cretaceous freshwater bivalves (2023).
- Donat, Winfield, III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Warf piling fauna (1978).
- Donath, Alexander (19**-20**; Germany)
- Gastropod classification (2019).
- Donati, Vitaliano (1713-1762; Italy)
- Died in a shipwreck; *Della storia naturale marina dell'Adriatico* (1750).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 118.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 74.
- Caprotti, 1991: 42.
- Doncieux, Louis (18**-19**; France)
- *Révision de la faune lacustre de l'Eocène moyen des corbières septentrionales* (1912).
- Cleavelly, 1983: 104.
- Doneddu, Mauro [M.D.] (19**-****; Italy)
- Cypraeids, nudibranchs (1980s).
- Dong[,] Huifen (19**-20**; China)
- Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Dong[,] Jing (19**-20**; China)
- *Bellamyia* genetics (2015).
- Dong[,] Yun-Wei (19**-20**; China)
- *Nipponacmea* taxonomy (2014).
- Dong[,] Zhengzhi (1929-****; China)

- *Shi jie da yang jing ji tou zu lei sheng wu xue; Biology of cephalopods* (1991), Trochacea (2002).
- Dongard, Sylvain Florent (19**-****; France)
- Thesis on development of *Ruditapes* (1992).
- D'Onghia, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Octopus* (1991).
- Donin, Carla Lora Lamia (19**-****; Italy)
- Sperm of prosobranch gastropods (1980).
- Donkin, Robin Arthur (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Beyond price; pearls and pearl-fishing: origins to the age of discoveries* (1998).
- Donn, Theodore E., Jr. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Donax* ecology (1990).
- Donner, Joakim (19**-20**; Finland)
- Holocene shells (2017).
- Doño, Leonardo (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Donohoo, Samantha A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Discodorididae (2019).
- Donohue, Jerry (1920-1985; U.S.A.)
- X-ray study of *Oliva* (1962), *Cypraea* species (1960s-1970s); also noted for early work on DNA.
- Abbott, 1973: 253; 1987: 36.
- Donovan, Deborah A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Swimming in *Melibe* (2003), *Aplysia* (2006).
- Donovan, Desmond Thomas (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; *The Lower Liassic ammonite fauna from the fossil bed at Langeneckgrat, near Thun (Median Prealps)* (1958).
- Cleevely, 1983: 104.
- Donovan [O'Donovan], Edward (1768-1837; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 212.
- Swainson, 1840: 169.
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. Donovan. Histoire naturelle des coquilles de'Angleterre. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique (Ser. 1) 1: ii + 127 pp., 48 pls. [French translation with redrawn figs. of *The natural history of British shells*].
- A. Reynell, 1917. Notes on Donovan's *Naturalist's repository*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(4): 309-311.
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 239, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 176-177, collation of *The Naturalist's Repository*].
- Sherborn, 1940: 45.
- Salisbury, 1945: 144.
- Barnard, 1965: 12.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. Journal of Conchology 26(6): 354-379 [Donovan, p. 372].
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Comus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Donovan: p. 36].
- Caprotti, 1991: 58.
- Kohn, 1992: 204-205, 211-212.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Donovan: pp. 129-130].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 99.
- P. Gilbert, 2004. Donovan, Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 16: 552.
- E. Caprotti, 2017. "The Natural History of British Shells" London (1799-1803) di E. Donovan. Malacologia Mostra Mondiale 96: 18-21.
- The natural history of British shells* (1799-1804) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Naturalists's repository* (1822-1826) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Donovan, Florence Virginia [née Emmons] (1894-19**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 536; 1987: 36.
- Donovan, James William (1898-1966; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1966. James W. Donovan dies. Hawaiian Shell News 14(13): 7.

- Anonymous, 1966. James W. Donovan. New York Shell Club Notes 124: 7 [two sentence notice].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966: 83 [1967].
- Abbott, 1975: 513.
- Donovan, Stephen K. (19**-20**, Jamaica)
- *Spirula* (1989), Pleistocene (1992), Early Cretaceous ammonites from Colombia (2004).
- Don [Dom] Pedro V., S. M. [King of Portugal and Algarves] (1837-1861; Portugal)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 10(1): 99-100.
- C. Almaça, 1989. As colecções de conchas em gabinetes e museus de história natural Portugueses. Açoreana 7(1): 17-24.
- M. Telles Antunes & P. Taquet, 2002. Le roi Dom Pedro V et le paléontologue Alcide d'Orbigny: un épisode des relations scientifiques entre le Portugal et la France. Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris) 1(7): 639-647 [portrait].
- Dons, Carl (1***-19**, Norway)
- Opisthobranchs (1930s-1940s).
- Donskaia, Larisa Vladimirovich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Donval, Anne (19**-****; France)
- Feeding in bivalves (1989).
- Donze, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- *Les céphalopodes du tithonique inférieur de la Croix-de-Saint-Concors près Chambéry (Savoie)* (1961) with R. Enay.
- Dooley, Katherine E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cave snails (2019).
- Doop, Johannes [Jon] Elizius Alphonsus den (1889-1954; Netherlands/Dutch East Indies)
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 188, 191.
- Engel, 1986: 74.
- Doorne, M. J. van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 74.
- Dor, Yahala Rina (19**-20**; Israel)
- Thesis on *Spondylus* and *Lithophaga* (2014).
- Doran, Patrick (18**-19**; Ireland)
- Doran, Sharon Rose (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet physiology (1972).
- d'Orbigny, Alcide Charles Victor Dessalines (1802-1857; France)
- Older brother of C. H. D. d'Orbigny.
- A. d'Orbigny, 1844. Notice analytique sur les travaux zoologiques et paléontologiques de M. Alcide d'Orbigny. Paris: de Cosson, 48 pp. [annotated bibliography].
- P. Fischer, 1857. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 6(1): 108.
- S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1857. Notice sur M. Alcide D'Orbigny. Journal de Conchyliologie 6(2): 190-194.
- Anonymous, 1858. Catalogue des livres d'histoire naturelle, ouvrages et manuscrits relatifs à l'Amérique; composant la bibliothèque de feu M. Alcide d'Orbigny.... Paris, J.-B. Baillièrre & Fils, 55 pp.
- A. Gaudry, 1859. Alcide d'Orbigny. ses voyages et ses travaux. Revue des deux Mondes 19(4): 816-847.
- Anonymous, 1862. Orbigny (Alcide Dessalines d'). Nouvelle Biographie Générale 38: 751-754 [partial bibliography].
- P. Fischer, 1879. Notice sur la vie et les travaux d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 3) 6(7): 434-453.
- E. Beltrémieux, 1889. Le naturaliste d'Orbigny a Esnandes. Annales de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Inférieure 25 [for 1888]: 353-356, 1 pl. [view of his house].
- C. D. Sherborn, 1899. On the dates of the "Paléontologie Française" of d'Orbigny. The Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 4) 6(5): 223-225.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 388-390 [*Amérique méridionale*].
- C. D. Sherborn, 1905. On the dates of publication of d'Orbigny's "Moll. Viv. Et Foss.," "Paléont. Univ." and "Paléont. Étrangère". Journal of Conchology 11(6): 169-170.
- Smith, 1906: 707, 729.

- J. Arechevaleta, 1908. Naturalistas en el Uruguay. *Revista Historica de la Universidad Montevideo* 1(2): 478-506; 1(3): 828-842 [d'Orbigny: pp. 828-831, portrait].
- E. Heron-Allen, 1917. Presidential address, 1916-1917: Alcide d'Orbigny, his life and his work. *Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society* 1917(1): 1-105, pls. 1-13; 1917(5): 433-434 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Porter, 1926: 27-28 [portrait].
- L. Germain, 1933. Les mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles dans l'oeuvre d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Pp. 43-58, in, *Commémoration du voyage d'Alcide d'Orbigny en Amérique du Sud (1826-1833)*. Publications du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), No. 3: 108 pp., frontispiece.
- L. Joubin, 1933. Études de d'Orbigny sur les céphalopodes. Pp. 59-66, in: *Commémoration du voyage d'Alcide d'Orbigny en Amérique du Sud (1826-1833)*. Publications du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), No. 3: 108 pp., frontispiece.
- E. Lamy, 1933. Les idées d'A. d'Orbigny et celles de H. von Ihering sur la distribution géographique des mollusques marins côtiers de l'Amérique méridionale. Pp. 27-41, in, *Commémoration du voyage d'Alcide d'Orbigny en Amérique du Sud (1826-1833)*. Publications du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), No. 3: 108 pp., frontispiece.
- L. Roule, 1933. Notice biographique sur Alcide Dessalines d'Orbigny (1802-1857), professeur de Paléontologie au Muséum. Pp. 7-13, in, *Commémoration du voyage d'Alcide d'Orbigny en Amérique du Sud (1826-1833)*. Publications du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), No. 3: 108 pp., frontispiece.
- C. D. Sherborn & F. J. Griffin, 1934. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of Alcide d'Orbigny's 'Voyage Amérique Méridionale'. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 10) 13(73): 130-134.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312 [British Museum catalogues of Cuban, Canaries, and South American shells].
- Harris, 1937: 447.
- T. Iredale, 1937. On the Dict. Univ. d'Hist. Nat. of d'Orbigny. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(2): 33-34.
- W. T. Stearn, 1937. On the dates of publication of Webb and Berthelot's "Histoire naturelle des Îles Canaries". *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(2): 49-64 [Orbigny did the molluscs: p. 54].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 321.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. Notes on the publication dates of Férussac and Orbigny's *Histoire des céphalopodes*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(1): 34-36.
- C. G. Aguayo, 1943. Centenario de los "Moluscos" de d'Orbigny en la obra de la Sagra. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 1(1): 37-40, 1 pl. [portrait].
- J. Aguayo, 1946. El extraño caso de La Historia Física, Política y Natural de la Isla de Cuba. *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey"* 18(2): 153-184 [Mollusca: pp. 170-172].
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1947. Manuscript notes by P. P. Carpenter on d'Orbigny's series of Cuban shells in the British Museum. *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey"* 19(1): 89-104.
- G. Furlong, 1948. Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominacion hispanica. *Cultura Colonial Argentina*, no. 7. Buenos Aires: Ed. Huarpes, 440 pp. [Orbigny: p. 334].
- M. L. Jaume, ed., 1953-1954. Los moluscos de Cuba en la *Historia, Física, Política y Natural de la Isla de Cuba* [reprinted]. *Circulares del Museo y Biblioteca Malacológica de la Habana*, 4: 705-726, 741-762, 781-797, 821-854, 881-904, 927-948, 1001-1020, 1061-1078, 1127-1150, 1227-1270, 1335-1354, 1401-1420.

- Prodrome de paléontologie stratigraphique universelle des animaux mollusques ...*, 1849-1852 – Names therein available by ICZN Opinion 126 and Direction 32 (1956).
- J. J. Parodiz, 1957. Alcide d'Orbigny. New York Shell Club Notes 33: 2-5.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1957. Centenario de d'Orbigny. Neotropica 3(10): 1-6 [biography, portrait, collation of *Voyage*].
- J. J. Parodiz, 1957. Alcide d'Orbigny. New York Shell Club Notes 33: 1-5 [special commemorative number with stenciled portrait on cover].
- J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des Français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India 2: 9-20. [Orbigny: pp. 13-14, biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 249-250.
- M. Birabén, 1961. Ciento cincuenta años de zoología Argentina. Physis (Buenos Aires) 22: 1-20 [Orbigny: pp. 2-4].
- Olsson, 1961: 10.
- Barattini, 1964: 141.
- O. Baulny, 1964. Le voyage dans l'Amérique méridionale d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Pau: Marrimpouey jeune, 30 + [ii] pp.
- O. Baulny, 1964. Bibliographie et iconographie des oeuvres Américaines d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Bulletin de la Faculté des Lettres de Strasbourg 42(8): 577-581, pls. 9, 10.
- Barnard, 1965: 22.
- J. Torlaus, 1965. Alcide d'Orbigny, voyageur et ethnologue. Pp. 219-223, in: Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; Les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes, Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 septembre 1963. Vie et Milieu, Supplement 19, 370 pp.
- H. Bartenstein, 1966. Alcide d'Orbigny, 1802-1857. Pp. 303-312, in (H. Freund et al., eds.), Geschichte der Mikroskopie, Leben und Werk Grosser Forscher. Band III, Angewandte Naturwissenschaften und Technik. Frankfurt am Main: Umschau, xvi+ 550 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- A. M. Keen, 1966. West American mollusk types in the British Museum (Natural History) III. Alcide d'Orbigny's South American collection. The Veliger 9(1): 1-7, pl. 1.
- A. La Rocque, 1966. Alcide-Charles-Victor Dessalines d'Orbigny (1802-1857). Sterkiana 24: 1-6, 59, frontispiece.
- Nelson, 1968: 7.
- M. Rioult, 1969. Alcide d'Orbigny and the stages of the Jurassic. The Mercian Geologist, Journal of the East Midlands Geological Society (Nottingham) 3(1): 1-30, 1 pl. [portrait].
- O. Baulny, 1971. La publication du Voyage dans l'Amérique Méridionale d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Annales de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime (La Rochelle) 5(3): 100-108 [dates of publication].
- Papavero, 1971: 136-144.
- O. Baulny, 1972. L'oeuvre Américaine d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Cahiers des Amériques Latines, Série Sciences de l'Homme 5: 55-74, 2 pls.
- Jacobson, 1972: 38.
- St. Jean, 1972: 11-12.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Index to the neotropical land Mollusca described by Alcide d'Orbigny, with notes on the localities of the mainland species. Basteria 37(5-6): 113-135.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, III. Alcide d'Orbigny (1802-1857). De Kreukel 9(7): 89-92 [biography, portrait].
- Olazarri, 1975: 21-22.
- H. Hornblower, 1977. Alcide d'Orbigny's South American expedition (1826-1833). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(55): 158-160.
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Cleevely, 1983: 220.
- M. C. Pons da Silva & G. M. Davis, 1983. D'Orbigny's type specimens of *Paludestina* (Gastropoda: Prosobranchia) from southern South America. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 135: 128-146.

- Dance, 1986: 132-134, 220.
- A. Mones, 1988 [“1987”]. El *Voyage dans l’Amérique Méridionale* [sic] de A. d’Orbigny: Partes “Géologie” y “Paléontologie”, sus fechas de publication y consecuencias nomenclaturales. *Ameghiniana* 24(3-4): 319-321.
- A. R. Kabat, 1989. The “Gray catalogues” [Mollusca] of the British Museum. The *Nautilus* 103(3): 113-115 [British Museum catalogues of Cuban, Canaries, and South American shells].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 113.
- Trew, 1990: 80; 1993: 82.
- M. R. Browning & B. L. Monroe, Jr., 1991. Clarifications and corrections of the dates of issue of some publications containing descriptions of North American birds. *Annals of Natural History* 18(3): 381-405 [for Mollusca, covers just livr. 13 & 25].
- G. Bello, 1992. On the validity, authorship, and publication date of the specific name *Ancistrocheirus lesueurii* (Cephalopoda: Ancistrocheiridae). *The Veliger* 35(2): 141-145.
- M. O. Manceñido, E. F. Owen & N. J. Morris, 1993. The dating of certain of d’Orbigny’s brachiopod and bivalve nominal taxa. *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 50(3): 196-199.
- A. Tillier & R. Boucher-Rodoni, 1993. Férussac and d’Orbigny’s “Histoire naturelle générale et particulière des Céphalopodes acétabulifères”: dates of publication of plates and text. *The Nautilus* 107(3): 97-103.
- J. López Guillén & P. Núñez Carvallo, 1994. D’Orbigny Dessalines, Alcides. Pp. 79 & 81, in C. Milla Batres, ed., *Enciclopedia Biográfica e Histórico del Peru, Siglos XIX-XX, Vol. 4*. Lima: Editorial Milla Batres, ii + 242 pp.
- G. Bouludier, 1995. Les leçons du tatou: d’Orbigny et Darwin en Amérique du Sud. Pp. 277-290, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- É. R. Brygoo, 1995. La zoologie du voyage d’Alcide d’Orbigny. Pp. 261-275, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Fouché, 1995: 44.
- P. de LaBorde-Pédelahore & C. Boone, 1995. Alcide d’Orbigny (1802-1857), dernier des naturalistes, premier des ethnologues. Pp. 249-259, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- G. Laurent, 1995. Alcide d’Orbigny (1802-1857): géologie et paléontologie de son voyage en Amérique du Sud, 1826-1834. Pp. 291-305, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 277-278.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 48-49.
- Dance, 1999: 18.
- J. Le Renard, 2000. Relevé des différents noms d’espèces introduits par d’Orbigny en 1850 (Prodrome, tome 2, pp. 297-427) et concernant des mollusques de l’éocène Parisien. *Cossmanniana* 7(1-4): 29-36.
- R. D. Arze Aguirre ed., 2002. *Naturalista francés, Alcide Dessalines d’Orbigny en la visión de los bolivianos*. Lima: Institut Français d’Etudes Andines, La Paz: Plural Editores, 402 pp.
- S. Barta-Calmus, 2002. Une oeuvre considérable, multiple, diversifiée, méconnue: les publications du naturaliste-voyageur et fondateur de la paléontologie stratigraphique, Alcide Dessalines d’Orbigny (1802-1857). *Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris)* 1(7): 663-680 [bibliography].
- G. Béraud, ed., 2002. *Lettres d’Amérique d’Alcide d’Orbigny*. La Rochelle: Rumeur des âges, 133 pp.
- A. V. Dhondt & S. Freneix, 2002. Cretaceous bivalves and Alcide d’Orbigny. *Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris)* 1(7): 555-564.
- J.-C. Fischer, 2002. Conception et suites de la Paléontologie française d’Alcide d’Orbigny. *Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris)* 1(7): 599-613.

- J.-C. Fischer & A. Lauriat-Rage, 2002. Les voyages biostratigraphiques d'Alcide d'Orbigny en France et dans les régions limitrophes. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 549-554.
- J.-C. Fischer & M.-T. Vénec-Peyré, 2002. Le "creationism" d'Alcide d'Orbigny et les fondements de la théorie biostratigraphique. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(6): 359-364.
- J. Gaudant, 2002. Le manuscrit du cours de paléontologie professé par Alcide d'Orbigny en 1854 et 1855 au Muséum national d'histoire naturelle. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(6): 365-382.
- G. Laurent, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny entre Cuvier et Lamarck. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(6): 347-358.
- A. Lauriat-Rage, 2002. Le collection d'invertébrés fossiles d'Alcide d'Orbigny et la salle d'Orbigny. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 615-627.
- J. Macé-Bordy, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny et les Rudistes. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 565-571.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 209.
- J.-M. Pacaud & D. Merle, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny, un précurseur dans l'étude de la faune du Danien du bassin de Paris. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 587-598.
- P. E. Penchaszadeh, ed., 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny. Vigencia de una mirada. Bicentenario de su nacimiento, 1802-2002. Buenos Aires, Argentina, Museo Argentino de Ciencias Naturales "Bernadino Rivadavia". 44 pp.
- M. Telles Antunes & P. Taquet, 2002. Le roi Dom Pedro V et le paléontologue Alcide d'Orbigny: un épisode des relations scientifiques entre le Portugal et la France. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 639-647.
- P. D. Taylor, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny (1802-1857). *The Linnean* 18: 7-12 [portrait].
- M.-T. Vénec-Peyré, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny (1802-1857): sa vie et son oeuvre. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(6): 313-323 [biography, portrait].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Orbigny: p. 370-371].
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 90-91 [collation of *Voyage dans l'Amérique Méridionale*].
- R. D. Arze Aguirre, 2003. Alcide d'Orbigny en la visión de los bolivianos. *Bulletin de l'Institut Français d'Études Andines* 32(3): 467-477.
- F. Legré-Zaidline, 2003 ["2002"]. Alcide Desslaines d'Orbigny (1802-1857). Paris: L'Harmattan, 252 pp. [biography, portrait].
- M.-T. Vénec-Peyré, 2004. Beyond frontiers and time: the scientific and cultural heritage of Alcide d'Orbigny (1802-1857). *Marine Micropaleontology*, 50(1-2): 149-159 [biography, portrait].
- 50: 149-158.
- D. Dory & C. Moreau, 2005. Sur les traces d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Pages 11-17, in: C. Moreau & D. Dory, eds., *Alcide d'Orbigny entre Europe et Amérique; textes et contextes d'une oeuvre*. Rennes: Presses Universitaires, 230 pp. [biography].
- H. A. Kollmann, 2005. Gastropodes crétacés. Révision critique de la paleontology française d'Alcide d'Orbigny, publication dirigées par J.-C. Fischer, incluant la réédition de l'original, vol. 3. Leiden: Backhuys, 239 + [120] pp., [46] pls.
- A. Rage, 2005. Les collections paléontologiques d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Pp. 169-196, in: C. Moreau & D. Dory, eds., *Alcide d'Orbigny entre Europe et Amérique; textes et contextes d'une oeuvre*. Rennes: Presses Universitaires, 230 pp.
- J.-C. Fischer, 2006. Marcellin Boule et les types du *Prodrome* d'Alcide d'Orbigny. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 129-136.
- H. Gauthier, 2006. Céphalopodes crétacés. Révision critique de la paleontology française d'Alcide d'Orbigny, publication dirigées par J.-C. Fischer, incluant la réédition de l'original, vol. 4. Leiden: Backhuys, 292 + 662 [on 166] pp., 148 pp.

- of pls. [on 75 pp.], 28 pp. [on 7 pp.], 9 pls. [on 4 pp.] [detailed dates of publication].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 281-283 [biography, portrait].
- M. O. Manceñido & S. E. Damborenea, 2007. Alcides D'Orbigny: un visionario de la paleontología global. P. 29: in F. G. Aceñolaza, ed., *Historia de la Geología Argentina. Resúmenes del Primer Congreso de Historia de la geología Argentina, Tucumán, 20 - 22 de Septiembre de 2007*. Instituto Superior de Correlación Geológica, Miscelánea INSUGEO 16: 82 pp.
- J.-M. Pacaud, 2007. Nouveautés nomenclaturales et taxinomiques introduites par Alcide d'Orbigny dans le *Prodrome* (1850, 1852) pour les espèces du Paléocène et de l'Éocène. *Geodiversitas* 29(1): 17-85.
- É. Baratay, 2007. Les planches du *Dictionnaire Universel d'Histoire Naturelle* de Charles d'Orbigny: portraits d'animaux. Lyon: Fage, 336 pp. [includes reproductions of some of the molluscan plates].
- Merle, 2008: 120.
- M. Griffin & G. Pastorino, 2009. Darwin y los invertebrados fósiles Patagónicos. *Ciencia Hoy* 19(113): 65-67.
- G. Béraud, 2010. Alcide d'Orbigny: condiciones de un viaje científico a la América meridional. Pp. 121-146, in: R. Sagredo Baeza, ed., *Ciencia-mundo: orden republicano, arte y nación en América*. Santiago: Editorial Universitaria, Centro de Investigaciones Diego Barros Arana, 341 pp.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 88-89.
- Adler, 2012: 94-95 [portrait].
- Servais et al., 2012: 4.
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- Sá, 2014: 136, 258.
- Etter, 2015: 180.
- E. C. Dickinson, 2017. A study of d'Orbigny's "Voyage dans l'Amérique Meridionale". I. The contents of the parts of the volumes on natural history. *Zoological Bibliography* 5(1): 1-12.
- E. C. Dickinson & A. Lebossé, 2017. A study of d'Orbigny's "Voyage dans l'Amérique Meridionale". II. On the composition of the 1837 and 1838 volumes of the *Magasin de Zoologie*. *Zoological Bibliography* 5(2): 13-37.
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [d'Orbigny: p. 8].
- A. Lister, 2018. Darwin's fossils: the collection that shaped the theory of evolution. London: Natural History Museum, 232 pp. [portrait].
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2019. Revised dates of publication for the *Zoologie* portion of Web & Berthelot's *Histoire Naturelle des Îles Canaries* (1836-1844). *Sherbornia* 5(2): 157-165 [molluscs and some other groups by d'Orbigny, 1836-1842].
- Frank, 2019: 468-469.
- González Guillén, 2019: 23, 25-26, 27 [portrait].
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Alcide Dessalines d'Orbigny (1802-1857). Pp. 88-89, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- J. Zalasiewicz, 2022. The preservation of palaeontology. *The Palaeontology Newsletter* 111: 41-45 [biography].
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: 8 [portrait].
- Collation of *Voyage Amérique Méridionale* (1834-1847) both Mollusques and Paléontologie given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation *Mollusques ... recueillis aux Îles Canaries par MM. Web et Berthelot* (1839-1842) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Paléontologie Française* (1840-1857) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Mollusques vivants et fossiles, ou description des toutes les espèces de coquilles et de mollusques classes suivant leur description géologique* (1841-1847) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collations of all of d'Orbigny's serially produced works given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Voyage Amérique Méridionale* (1834-1847), *Mollusques... aux Îles Canaries* (1839-1842), *Terrains Crétacés* (1840-1847), *Histoire .. l'Île de Cuba* (1841-1853), and

- Prodrome de paleontology* (1849-1852),
online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Plates from .. *l'Île de Cuba* (1841-1853)
online at:
http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi/visionbrowserresult.cfm?div_id=hsr [under Sagra].
- List of the shells of Cuba in the collection of the British Museum, collected by M. Ramon de la Sagra. Described by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny* (1854) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- List of the shells of the Canaries in the collection of the British Museum. Collected by MM. Webb and Berthelot. Described and figured by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny* by J. E. Gray (1854) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Prodrome de paleontology* (1849-1852)
online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- d'Orbigny, Charles Henry Dessalines (1806-1876; France)
- Younger brother of A. C. V. D. d'Orbigny; mainly noted as botanist; edited the the *Dictionnaire universel d'histoire naturelle* (1841-1849) and wrote some of its and other articles on molluscs.
- Evenhuis, N. L., 2019. Charles D. V. d'Orbigny's "*Dictionnaire Universel d'Histoire Naturelle*": proposed dates for Livraisons, with itemized contents of each. *Bishop Museum Occasional Papers* 130: 8 pp.
- Dore, Henry [Harry] Ellsworth (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Portland, Oregon (1891).
Smith, 1974: 2.
- Dore, Walter Harrington (1882-1960; U.S.A.)
- *Digestion of wood by Teredo navalis* (1923) with R. C. Miller.
- W. P. Kelley et al., 1961. Walter Harrington Dore, soils; plant nutrition: Berkeley. University of California, In Memoriam, pp. 22-25.
- Doremus, Craig M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Grazing by freshwater snails (1977).
- Dorfeuille, Joseph (1790/1791-1840; U.S.A.).
- E. R. Kellogg, 1946. Joseph Dorfeuille and the Western Museum. *Journal of the Cincinnati Society of Natural History* 22(4): 3-29.
- Abbott, 1973: 94.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Dorfeuille: pp. 113-114, 122].
- W. B. Jensen, 2017. Joseph Dorfeuille and the Western Museum, or the case of the expedient museum curator. Pp. 31-46, in: *A few Cincinnati eccentrics, cranks & curios: nine historical vignettes*. Cincinnati: Oesper Collections, x + 110 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Dorgan, Kelly M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Platydorid* (2002).
- Doria, Giacomo [Marquis] (1840-1913; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria" in Genoa, Italy. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 107-122 [Doria: pp. 107-108, 113-114; biography, portraits].
- Dörge, Dorian D. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Döring, Adolf; see: Doering, Adolfo
- Dorjes, Jürgen (19**-****; Germany)
- *Ensis* (1982), *Cerostroderma* populations (1991).
- Dornellas, Ana Paula Siqueira (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Feeding by *Calliostoma* (2011), *Agathistoma* taxonomy (2021).
- Doroshenko, Aleksandr Aleksandrovich (1947-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Doroshenko, E. S. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Unionidae (2008).
- Dorr, Émile (1857-1907; France/Africa)
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Dorsett, Derek Alan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Neurobiology of opisthobranchs (1970s).
- Dorsman, Leendert (1875-1949; Netherlands)

- *De schelpen van ons strand en hoe ze te herkennen* (3rd ed., 1926).
 - Anonymous, 1949. In memoriam. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 33: 269.
 - Engel, 1986: 74.
- D'Orville, Eliza (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Mistress of G. Montagu, illustrated some of his works.
- P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 93(2): 363-412 [D'Orville: 364].
- Dos Santos, Franklin Noel (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Caelatura* (2007).
- Dos Santos, Paulo R. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Miocene bivalves of Antarctica (2008) with others.
- Dos Santos, Roberta Aguiar (19**-****; Brazil)
- Collaborator on *Seashells of Brazil* (1994).
- Dos Santos, Sonia B. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Reversed coiling in *Neocyclotus* (2007).
- Dosso, Henri (19**-20**; France)
- Land snail reproduction (2000s).
- Dotterweich, Heinz (19**-****; Germany)
- Shell of *Anodonta* (1935).
- Doublier, Jean Dominique (1786-1874; France)
- Chapter on Conchyliologie in *Prodrome d'histoire naturelle du Département du Var* (1853); better known for his work on fossil bones.
- Doucet-Beaupré, Hélène (19**-20**; Canada)
- Unionidae genetics (2012).
- Doucot, Charles (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Sea mussels; what they are and how to cook them; with 18 recipes* (1914).
- Douda, Karel (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Freshwater mussels (2000s-2010s).
- Dougherty, Brian J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pleiodon* (1980).
- Dougherty, Joanne R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* (2004).
- Dougherty, Lindsey F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Flashing in *Ctenoides* (2016).
- Douglas, Daniel A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Inflectarius* (2014).
- Douglas, Jessie H., Jr. (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 254; 1987: 36.
- Douglas, K.; see: Wigram, K.
- Douglass, David Bates (1790-1849; U.S.A.)
- Collected specimen on Lewis Cass Expedition of 1820 to Michigan Territory; coordinated publications, including molluscs described by D. H. Barnes.
- Abbott, 1973: 94-95.
- Douglass, Jackie Leatherbury (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Douglass; *A field guide to shells coloring book* (1985); *Peterson first guide to shells of North America* (1989).
- Douglass, James (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* feeding (2017).
- Douglass, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. L. Douglass; *A field guide to shells coloring book* (1985); *Peterson first guide to shells of North America* (1989).
- Douglass, Sarah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (2018).
- Doulka, Evangelia (19**-20**; Greece)
- *Dreissena* (2012).
- Doumani, George A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Devonian of Antarctica (1966).
- Doumenc, Dominique (1945-****; France)
- Mostly noted for work on coelenterates; general invertebrate zoology texts.
- Doûmet, Émile [Major] (1796-1869; France)
- Grandson of M. Adanson; father of P. N. Doûmet-Adanson; *Pleurotoma* (1839).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 159.
- E. Fischer-Piette, assisted by P.-H. Fischer, L. Germain & P. Pallary. 1942. *Les mollusques d'Adanson. Journal de Conchyliologie* 85(2-4): 101-377, 16 pls. [É. Doûmet, p. 109].

- H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 10-19.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Doûmet-Adanson, Paul Napoléon (1834-1897; France)
- Son of É. Doûmet; great grandson of M. Adanson; Cyclostomidae (1885).
- H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 46.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur la collection conchyliologique d'Adanson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(4): 314-316.
- E. Fischer-Piette, assisted by P.-H. Fischer, L. Germain & P. Pallary. 1942. Les mollusques d'Adanson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 85(2-4): 101-377, 16 pls. [P. N. Doûmet-Adanson, p. 109].
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 10-19.
- Doums, C. (19**-****; France)
- *Bulinus* reproduction (1997).
- Dounas, Costas (19**-****; Greece)
- Aegean molluscs (1992).
- Douris, Vassilis (19**-20**; Greece)
- DNA of Clausiliidae (1995-1998), land snail evolution (2010).
- Dourson, Daniel [Dan] C. (19**-20**; U.S.A./Belize)
- Land snails of Kentucky (2010), *Land snails of the Great Smoky Mountains National Park and southern Appalachians* (2013), *Land snails of West Virginia* (2015), *Land snails of Belize* (2018) with R. C. Caldwell & J. A. Dourson.
- Dourson, J. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A./Belize)
- *Land snails of Belize* (2018) with R. C. Caldwell & D. C. Dourson.
- Douté, Harald (19**-2006; Germany)
- *Volutes – the Doute collection* (1997).
- Doutt, Richard J. (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 254; 1987: 36.
- Douvillé, Joseph Henri Ferdinand (1846-1937; France)
- Published as Henri; father of R. Douvillé; *Classification des lamellibranches* (1912).
- Anonymous, 1937. [death of Professor J. H. F. Douvillé]. *Science* 85(2207): 377.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 119.
- J. Piveteau, 1938. Nécrologie. Henri Douvillé. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 82(2): 163-165 [portrait].
- C. Jacob, 1940 [“1939”]. La vie et l'oeuvre de Henri Douvillé (1846-1937). *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (sér. 5) 9(6-7): 321-591, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des Français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. *Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India* 2: 9-20 [notes, portrait: p. 18].
- Cleevely, 1983: 104.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Anonymous, 1998. Bref aperçu sur la vie et l'oeuvre d'Henri Douvillé. *Proceedings of the Fourth International Congress on Rudists, Marseille, 9-15 Sept. 1996. Geobios, Memoire Special (Lyon) 22: 13-14, frontispiece [portrait].*
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 111-112 [biography, portrait].
- Sarigül, 2021a: 163, 185 [portrait].
- Douvillé, Robert (1881-1914; France)
- Son of H. Douvillé; ammonites
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 112 [biography, portrait].
- J. Miguel Molina, 2015. Robert Douvillé (1881-1914): pionero de la geología de la Cordillera Bética y de la provincia de Jaén. Homenaje en el centenario de su muerte en la Primera Guerra Mundial. *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 57: 155-158 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dovesi, Matteo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Miocene Cypraeidae (2021).
- Dovzhenko, Nadezhda V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Bivalve physiology (2004).
- Dow, Doris C. (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 254; 1987: 36.

- Dow, Nellie Almira (1904-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 254; 1987: 36, 154.
- Dow, Robert L. (1910-****; U.S.A.)
● *The soft-shell clam industry of Maine* (1961).
Abbott, 1975: 536; 1987: 36.
- Dower, John F. (19**-20**; Canada)
● Invasion of *Nuttallia obscurata* (2006).
- Dower, K. (19**-****; South Africa)
● Limpet anatomy (1987).
- Dowlen, Robert J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Pleistocene of Baja California (1973).
- Downing, Babette P. (née White) (19**-2005, U.S.A./Australia) &
Downing, John (1916-2006, U.S.A.)
D. Wolfe, 2018. The John L. Downing shell collection. North Carolina Shell Club, Newsletter, April-June 2018: 7-9 [biography, portraits].
- Downs, Harold Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Fossil cephalopods (1948-1949).
- Downs, Kenneth M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on oyster physiology (1957).
- Dowse, J. (19**-****; Ireland)
● *Margaritifera* (1998).
- Doxa, Chrisa K. (19**-20**; Greece)
● *Charonia* behavior (2012).
- Doyle, Amanda L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Bivalve paleoecology (2023).
- Doyle, Darrah (19**-20**; Ireland)
● *Littorina* morphology (2018).
- Doyle, Elizabeth (1789?-1872; Ireland)
- Doyle, Hannah (1794?-1879; Ireland)
E. C. Nelson, 2016. Notes from Wisbech and Fenland Museum: Mrs Doyle's Dublin shells. Archives of Natural History 43(1): 171-173.
- Doyle, Jo (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Pholadidae (1984).
- Doyle, Peter (19**-****; U.K.)
● Paleontologist; papers on belemnites.
- Draeger, Anthony (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Chitons (2009).
- Drago, Inés Ezcurra de (19**-20**; Argentina)
● *Limnoperna* (2000).
- Dragovich, Alexander (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Lolliguncula* (1969).
- Drahaim, Robyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Indo-Pacific opisthobranchs (1996).
- Drainas, Konstantina (19**-20**; Germany)
● Marine slug anatomy (2018).
- Drake, C. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Mollusc conservation (1998).
- Drake, John M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Zebra mussels (2004).
- Drake, Marie (18**-1***; U.S.A.)
● Shells of Puget Sound (1895-1896).
- Drake, P. (19**-****; Spain)
● *Hydrobia* (1995).
- Drake, Robert J. (1922-****; U.S.A.)
● Non-marine mollusks (1950s-1960s).
Drake, 1963: 10.
- Dral, A. D. G. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● *Mytilus* physiology (1966-1967).
- Dranga, Theodore Thomas (1901-1956; U.S.A.)
● Hawaiian mollusks from 1910s.
J. Q. Burch, 1956. Ted Dranga. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 164: 4.
J. S. Schwengel, 1957. Theodore Thomas Dranga, 1901-1956. The Nautilus 70(4): 138-140.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover [1957].
Abbott, 1973: 95.
- Draparnaud, Jacques Philippe Raymond (1772-1804; France)
● Spouse of M. A. G. Senaux.
Swainson, 1840: 170-171.
Porro, 1841: 52-55 [death date mistakenly given as 1805].
Anonymous, 1886. Draparnaud, Jacques-Philippe-Raymond. Revue Biographique de

- la Société Malacologique de France 2: 87-105, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Locard, 1895. *Ipsa Draparnaudi Conchylia*; étude sur la collection conchyliologique de Draparnaud au Musée Impérial et Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Vienne. Paris: J.-B. Baillière et fils, 190 pp. [reprinted, 1897, *Annales de la Société d'Agriculture, Sciences et Industries de Lyon* 7(4)].
- Taylor, 1902: 6 [portrait].
- Germain, 1930: [5]-6.
- L. Dulieu, 1956. Jacques-Philippe-Raymond Draparnaud. *Revue d'Histoire des Sciences et de leurs Applications* 9(3): 236-258 [biography, bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 40.
- Kiss, 1980: 82.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Carré, 1991: 10-11.
- Dance, 1999: 5.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 100.
- M. V. Vinarski & A. Eschner, 2016. Examination of the type material of freshwater mollusk species described by J.P.R. Draparnaud. *Annalen des Naturhistorisches Museum Wien (series B)* 118: 29-53 [biography, portrait].
- Amigo, 2017: 287-288 [biography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 459-460.
- A. Eschner, M. V. Vinarski & S.-M. Schnedl, 2020. Addendum to the examination of the type material of freshwater mollusk species described by J.P.R. Draparnaud. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien (Ser. B)* 122: 183-191.
- Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la France* (1805) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Complément de l'histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la France* (1831) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Draper, Alex M. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Oyster variation (2016).
- Draper, Bertram [Bert] Compton (1904-2000; U.S.A.)
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Draper: p. 12].
- Abbott, 1973: 255; 1987: 36.
- Fouché, 1995: 18.
- C. M. Hertz, 2000. In memoriam. Bertram (Bert) C. Draper, April 30, 1904-August 7, 2000. *The Festivus* 32(9): 136 [partial bibliography].
- L. T. Groves & J. H. McLean, 2001. Bertram C. Draper, 1904-2000. *The Festivus* 33(6): 63-65 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- L. T. Groves & J. H. McLean, 2001. Bertram (Bert) C. Draper 1904-2000. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 31(1): 8.
- Drapkin, Efim Il'ich (1914-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Dravert, Petr Lyudovikovich (1879-1945; U.S.S.R.)
- Naturalist who collected molluscs described by Mozley.
- Anonymous, 1929 [reprinted, 1992]. [Dravert, Petr Lyudovikovich]. Pp. 852-853, in *Sibirskaiia Sovetskaia Entsiklopediia*, vol. 1. Novosibirsk. [biography, portrait].
- A. Maliutina, 1973. *Vospominaniia o P.L. Draverte. Enisei: organ Krasnoiarskogo otdeleniia Soiuza pisatelei*, 1973(4): 68-70.
- P. A. Nikolaeva ed., 1992. *Russkie pisateli 1800-1917: biograficheskii slovar'*. Moscow: Prosveshchenie, 5 vols. [Dravert: vol. 2, pp. 177-178 [biography, portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- S. Iu. Lipshits, 1950 (in 1947-1952). *Russkie botaniki: biografo-bibliograficheskii slovar'* [Botanicorum rossicorum lexicon biographo-bibliographicum]. Moscow: Izd-vo Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirody, 4 vols. [Dravert: vol. 3, p. 200] [biography, bibliography of botanical publications].
- O. D. Tarmakhanova, ed., 1973. *Pisateli Vostocnoj Sibiri: biobibliogr. ukaz. Irkutsk: Vost.-Sib. kn. izd-vo*, 2 vols. [Dravert: vol. 1, pp. 102-103] [biography, bibliography].
- S. Badcock, 2016. *A prison without walls? Eastern Siberia exile in the last years of Tsarism*. Oxford: Oxford University Press,

- viii + 195 pp. [Dravert: pp. 114, 182]
- Draycott, Walter MacKay (1883-1985; U.K./Canada)
- Pleistocene, land snails of British Columbia.
- Drake, 1963: 8.
- Concerning: <http://www.walterdraycott.com/>
- Drayton, Joseph (1795-1856; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 95.
- Drazen, Jeffrey C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Octopus hatchlings (2004).
- Dreger, Julius (1861-1945; Austria)
- Eocene (1892).
- Dreijers, Edgars (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Arion* mating (2013).
- Dreissens, Johannes Henricus (1782-18**; France)
- P. Fischer, 1858. Énumération monographique des espèces du genre *Dreissena*. Journal de Conchyliologie 7(2): 123-134 [Dreissens: p. 125, paragraph in list of those involved in the discovery of *Dreissena*. Dreissens is stated to be a pharmacist in the province of Limbourg who found shells in a freshwater canal and sent them to M. Stoffels who then sent them to M. Van Bénédén].
- Drennan, Lucile (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 255; 1987: 36-37.
- Drent, Jan (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Genetics of shell color in *Macoma* (2008), association of bivalves with sediment (2009).
- Dreon, Marcos Sebastián (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Ampulariidae (2010s-2020s).
- Drescher, Brandon D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Rangia* physiology (2019).
- Drescher, Christen M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (2017).
- Dresnay, R. du (19**-****; Morocco)
- *Gastéropodes du Lias inférieur et moyen du domaine atlasique marocain. Étude précédée d'observation stratigraphiques au sujet des gisements de gastéropodes liasiques du Causse moyen-atlasique et du Haut Atlas oriental* with R. Bourrouilh (1966).
- Dressler, S. (****-****; Australia/Germany)
- S. Dressler, 1972. A bibliography [sic, biography]. Of Sea and Shore 3(3): 116.
- Drew, Gilman Arthur (1868-1934; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 95.
- The life-history of Nucula delphinodonta (Mighels)* (1901) and *The habits, anatomy, and embryology of the giant scallop, (Pecten tenuicostatus, Mighels)* (1906) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Drew, Samuel Henry (1844-1901; U.K./New Zealand)
- Drewery, Jim (19**-20**; U.K.)
- New *Volutopsius* (2013).
- Drewett, D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Nucella* ecology (1985).
- Dreyer, Hermann (19**-20**; Austria)
- Phylogeny of Anomalodesmata (2003), Chamidae (2004).
- Dreyer, Thomas Frederick (1886-1954; Germany/South Africa)
- Anatomy of nudibranchs (1910s).
- Barnard, 1965: 12.
- Dreyer, William A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Pecten irradians* (1941).
- Dreyer, Wolfgang (19**-20**; Germany)
- Unionid physiology (2008).
- Dreyfuss, G. (19**-****; France)
- *Lymnaea* reproduction (1998).
- Drez, Paul Edward (1947-2004; U.S.A.)
- Fossil Olividae (1981, 1997).
- Abbott, 1987: 37.
- Anonymous, 2004. Paid Death/Funeral Notices. Drez. Albuquerque Journal [Albuquerque, New Mexico], March 25, 2004: page unknown.
- Drgas, Aleksander (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Rangia* in Baltic Sea (2018).
- Drieling, Jacob Arnold (1781-1837; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 75-76.

- Drier, Ezra Newton (1871-1942; Canada/New Zealand)
- Collections transferred from Museum of Vancouver to Auckland Museum and Australian Museum in 2014.
- Drake, 1963: 8.
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- W. M. Blom, 2023. Dr Ezra Newton Drier (1871-1942) and his collection of New Zealand Mollusca. *Records of the Auckland Museum* 57:17-30 [biography, portrait].
- Driessen, Louis A. (1890-1954; Netherlands)
- C. Lammens & A. Verhecken, 1985. Louis A. Driessen, Nederlandse purpuroloog (Leiden 1890 – Hengelo 1954). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 222: 3-4.
- Drijver, J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Drimmer, László (1925-2009; Hungary)
- Z. Fehér & A. Varga, 2005. Drimmer László 80 éves. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 29: 5-6 [portrait].
- A. Varga & Z. Fehér, 2009. In memoriam Drimmer László (1925-2009). *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 7-8 [portrait].
- Driscoll, Andrew L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Cerithidea* and *Batillaria* (1972).
- Driscoll, Egbert Gotzian (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; sediment-mollusc relationships in Buzzards Bay, Massachusetts (1973).
- Abbott, 1975: 537; 1987: 37.
- Drivas, Jean (19**-****; Réunion Island/Greece)
- Fauna of Réunion from 1990s.
- Fouché, 1995: 18.
- Drolshagen, Mardie (1952-20**; U.S.A.)
- Works with E. J. Petuch on Florida fossils (2011, 2015).
- Dronen, Norman P., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Valvata* eggs (1970).
- Drosdoff, A. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Crenomytilus* sperm (1974).
- Droser, Mary L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic bivalves (2003).
- Drost, Charles A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Vertigo* (2018).
- Drost, Karl (18**-19**; Germany)
- Neural anatomy of *Cardium* (1880).
- Drouet, Charles (18**-18**; France)
- *Sur un nouveau genre de coquille de la famille des arcacées, et description d'une nouvelle espèce de modiole fossile* (1824).
- Drouët, Joseph Henry [Henri] (1827-1900; France)
- Published as Henri; collected in Azores; freshwater molluscs; Unionidae; noted as an opponent of Bourguignat; *Essai sur les mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la Guyane française* (1859), *Mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la Cote-d'Or* (1867).
- A. Villa, 1856. Intorno tre opere di malacologia del Sig. Drouet di Troyes. *Atti dell'Accademia Fisio-Medico-Statistica di Milano*, 4: 269-283 [reprinted, Milano: Redaelli, 19 pp.].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. M. Henri Drouët. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 71-73.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1969. Schetsen uit de malacologische geschiedenis van Frankrijk. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 133: 1427-1474.
- Dance, 1970: 66-68.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. *De Kreukel* 9(10): 134-137 [Drouët: p. 135].
- Duchamps, 1999: 8.
- Audibert, 2010: 6, 11.
- C. Audibert, 2011. Redécouverte de la collection de mollusques continentaux d'Henri Drouët (1829-1900). *Folia Conchyliologia* 14: 5-9.
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Type material of Drouët's molluscan taxa described from French Guiana and Martinique. *Basteria* 81(1-3): 24-26 [types of non-marine molluscs cannot be found].
- A. S. H. Breure, 2017. Reconstructing historical egocentric social networks in malacology: is there a link between eponyms and contacts of an author? *Folia*

- Conchylologica 41: 3-12.
- A. S. H. Breure & C. Audibert, 2019. A candid view of relations between malacologists in the second half of the nineteenth century: the correspondence of Henri Drouët with Hippolyte Crosse. *Folia Conchylologica* 49: 55-95.
- C. Audibert & A. S. H. Breure, 2021. Joseph Henry Drouët (1827-1900): a biographical sketch, bibliography, and his contributions to malacology. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 150(2): 87-106 [biography, bibliography, list of new taxa, eponyms].
- Études sur les náyades de la france. Premier pt., Anodonta* (1854) and *Mollusques marins des Iles Açores* (1858) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Drozdoz, Anatolij Leonidovich (1950-****; Russia)
- Chiton reproduction (1998) bivalve sperm (2004-2012), gastropod sperm (2005).
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Drozdoz, T. (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalve muscle structure (1974).
- Drozdozshi, Arnold (19**-****; Poland)
- Land snails (1960s).
- Drum, Ann S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Domic acid in *Siliqua* (1993).
- Drummond, James Lawson [M.D.] (1783-1853; Ireland)
- Praeger, 1949: 74.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Drummond: p. 198].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 2004. Drummond, James Lawson. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 16: 968.
- Drummond, Linda (19**-20**; Greece)
- Molluscan fauna of a lagoon (2000).
- Drummond, Robert [Sargeant-Major] (18**-1909; U.K.)
- Member of Conchological Society.
- Drummond, Alexei J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Cephalopod evolution (2006).
- Drushchits, Vladimir Vasil'evich (1916-****; Russia)
- Cretaceous ammonites (1950s-1970s). Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Drvotová, Magda (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snails (2000s).
- Drzhevetskii, V. F. (1875-1920; Russia)
- Ichthyologist, who also collected molluscs. Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- D'Souza, Thomas G. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Chromodoris* (2006).
- Du[,] Houkuan (19**-20**; China)
- Scallop hybrids (2011).
- Du[,] Shanchuan (19**-20**; China)
- *Pomacea* behavior (2014).
- Du[,] Lina (19**-20**; China)
- *Colored atlas of Chinese Melania* (2023).
- Du[,] Xun (19**-20**; China)
- *Octopus* genetics (2018).
- Duangdee, Teerapong (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Laternula* populations (2008).
- Duangdi, Thiraphong (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Descriptions of mollusks and shells found in the Andaman Sea of Thailand* (2008) with T. Thamrongnawasawat & N. Sitthithawiphat.
- Duarte, Luiz Francisco Lembo (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Squid (1988).
- Duarte, Leandro D. S. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Freshwater bivalve conservation (2018).
- Duarte, Michelle Rezende (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Duarte, Rafaela Cristina Souza (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Cassis* exploitation (2017) with others.
- Duarte Strambi, Eliseo (1896-1987; Uruguay)
- Abbott, 1973: 255-256.
- Olazarri, 1975: 4, 90, 96, 98.
- Abbott, 1987: 37.
- D. Raeihle, 1987. Eliseo Duarte 1896-1987. *New York Shell Club Notes* 304: 2.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1989 [“1987”]. *Obituario: Eliseo Duarte Strambi. Comunicaciones de*

- la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 7(52-53): 1-2.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- E. Duarte, 2008 [posthumous]. Primeras páginas de la “Bitácora” de Eliseo Duarte [autobiographical musings]. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 9(90): 123-126.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 10, 12 [portrait].
- Dubar, Gonzague [Canon] (1896-1977; France)
- R. Mouterde et al., 1979 [“1978”]. Le Chanoine Gonzague Dubar (1896-1977). Annales, Société Géologique du Nord 98: 97-104 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1980. Canon Gonzague Dubar. Cephalopod Newsletter 4: 6.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 113-114 [biography, portrait].
- DuBar, Jules Ramon (1923-2009; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of S. S. Dubar; Neogene of Florida (1958).
- Abbott, 1973: 256; 1987: 37.
- Dubar, Michel (19**-20**; France)
- *Retinella* (2012).
- Dubar, Susan S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. R. DuBar; sinistral *Scaphella* (1982).
- Dubbeldam, A. (19*-****; U.K.)
- Land snails (2013).
- Dubé, Jean (19**-****; Canada)
- *Nouvelle estimation des stocks commerciaux de myes (*Mya arenaria* L.) de la région de Rivière Portneuf sur la côte nord du Saint-Laurent en 1977 (1978)* with P. Lamoureux & Y. Mercier.
- Dubinina, Tat’iana Sergeevna (1975-****; Russia)
- Squid (1984).
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Dubinsky, Zvi (19**-****; Israel)
- Desert snails (1983).
- Dudig, E. (18**-19**; Hungary)
- Dublinowska, Magda (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Mytilus sex* (2016).
- Dubois, Charles (17**-1735/40; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 207.
- Dubois, Charles Frédéric (1804-1867; U.K.)
- Auctioneer.
- Swainson, 1840: 172.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 27 [Angus and Bligh collections].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 11. Dubois’s *Epitome*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 141-142.
- Desmond, 1985.
- Dance, 1986: 85, 104-109.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Dubois, Georges (18**-19**; France)
- *Etude des facies thaétien et spernacienn à Landénien à St-Josse-sur-Mer et St-Aubin* (1922).
- DuBois, Lorin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* (1974), *Biomphalaria* (1975).
- DuBois, Random (19**-****; U.S.A./Chile)
- Behavior of *Concholepas* (1980).
- Dubois, Raphaël Horace (1849-1929; France)
- Anonymous, 1924. Dubois (Raphaël-Horace). Que êtes-vous? Annuaire des Contemporains 4: 253-204. Paris: G. Duffy, 806 pp. [reprinted: T. Nappo (1993), Archives Biographiques Françaises, Deuxième Série [microfiches], fiche 227, frames 231-232].
- E. Eigen, 2004. On purple and the genesis of photography, or the natural history of an exposure. Pp. 270-287, in: C. Armstrong & C. de Zegher, eds., Ocean flowers: impressions from nature. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 314 pp. [Dubois: p. 287].
- Audibert, 2009: 64.
- Anatomie et physiologie comparées de la Pholade dactyle; structure, locomotion, tact, olfaction, gustation, vision, dermatoptique, photogénie, avec une théorie générale des sensations* (1892) and *Contribution à l’étude des perles fines de la nacre et des animaux qui les produisent* (1909) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Dubois [du Bois] de Montpéroux [Montperreux], Frédéric (1798-1850; Switzerland)

- *Conchiologie fossile et aperçu géognostique des formations du Plateau Wolhyni-Podelien* (1831); available online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 120.
- Dubois-Jourdain, Gabriel (1736-1764; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 119-120 [under “Bois”]
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 68-70 [as “Bois-Jourdain”]: p. 68, collection sold in 1775].
- Lamy, 1931: 22-23 [as “Bois-Jourdain”].
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d’Argenville, l’*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l’Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Dubois-Jourdain: p. 130].
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 54, 64.
- Dubost, Louis (19**-****; France)
- *L’escargot* (1997).
- Dobousquet, Vaimiti (19**-20**; France)
- Co-author of *The giant clam – a priceless emblem of the Pacific* (2022).
- Dubruel, Ernest (1828-1885; France)
- Non-marine molluscs of Hérault (1863, 1880).
- Promenades d’un naturaliste sur le littoral de Cette à Aigues-Mortes, Conchyliologie* (1877) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Dubus, Bruno (19**-****; France)
- Jurassic bivalves (1986).
- Duc[,] Nguyen Xuan (19**-****; Vietnam)
- Coastal fauna (1997).
- Duch, Thomas Michael (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Trochid in Hawaii (1969), feeding in *Viviparus* (1976).
- Abbott, 1973: 257; 1987: 37.
- Duchamps, Ralph (1926-2020; Belgium)
- Olividae (1981); editor of *Informations of the Société Belge de Malacologie*; book on P. Dautzenberg (1999).
- R. Houart, 2020. Ralph Duchamps 15.06.1926 - 27.06.2020. *Novapex, Société* 21(3): 78-80 [biography, bibliography,
- portraits].
- Duchâteau, Charles (19**-****; France)
- Osmoregulation (1947), nacre formation (1955).
- Duchesne, J. M. [M.D.] (1754-1826; France)
- Malacological works sometimes misattributed to the botanist Antoine Nicolas Duchesne (1847-1827); *Recueil des coquilles fluviatiles et terrestres, qui se trouvent aux environs de Paris* (ca. 1800). Maton & Rackett, 1804: 188-189.
 - Morelet, A., 1883. *Recueil des Coquilles fluviatiles et terrestres qui trouvent aux environs de Nevers ...* 1804. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(3): 264-265 [about an unpublished ms].
 - Germain, 1930: [5].
- Duckheim, Willy (19**-****; Germany)
- *Macoma* (1997), Oligocene (1999).
- Duclos, Pierre Louis (1783-1853; France)
- C. D. Sherborn & E. A. Smith, 1911. A collation of J. C. Chenu’s *Illustrations conchyliologiques*, and a note on P. L. Duclos’ *Hist. nat. gén. et part. coquilles*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 1(4): 264-267.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 29 [collection sold in 1854].
- Cailliez, 1984: 11.
- Dance, 1986: 161.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Kohn, 1992: 250-251.
- Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 35.
- Kohn, 2014: 209.
- L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. Les collections du Museum Henri-Lecoq, Vol. VII – Zoologie. La collection malacologique d’Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. Clermont-Ferrand: Museum Henri-Lecoq, 127 pp., 4 pls. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- F. L. J. Vervaeke, 2018. The living Olividae species as described by Pierre-Louis Duclos. *Vita Malacologica* 17: 1-111 [biography, bibliography].

- Collation of *Histoire naturelle générale et particulière de tous le genres de coquilles univalves marines* ... (1835-1840) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques* ... (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Duclos prepared sections on *Strombus* and *Oliva*].
- Ducros de Saint Germain, Armand Marie Paulin (1823-1888; France)
- *Oliva* (1857).
- P. Fischer, 1857. Revue critique du genre *Oliva*, de Bruguières. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 6(3): 302-304.
- L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. La collection malacologique d'Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. Clermont-Ferrand: Muséum Henri-Lecoq, 127 pp., 4 pls. [Ducros de Saint-Germain: passim].
- F. L. J. Vervae, 2018. The living Olividae species as described by Pierre-Louis Duclos. *Vita Malacologica* 17: 1-111.
- Ducrotay de Blainville, H. M.; see: Blainville, H. M. D. de
- Ducrotay, J.-P. (19**-****; France)
- Prey of oystercatchers (1983), *Cerastoderma* (1980s).
- Duda, Ladislav [Ladislaus] (1854-1895; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 395.
- Duda, Michael (19**-20**; Austria)
- Land snail taxonomy (2010s).
- Duda, Piotr (19**-20**; Poland)
- Land snails (2019).
- Duda, Thomas Franklin, Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan genetics (1990s-2010s), *Potamocorbula* (1994).
- Dudas, Sarah E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in invasive *Nuttallia obscurata* (2006).
- Dudgeon, David (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- Biodiversity of Southeast Asia; mostly noted for work on arthropods, but some work on marine and other molluscs; edited *The malacofauna of Hong Kong and southern China II* (1985) with B. Morton.
- Dudley, Clifton; see Geddes, Clifton Dudley
- *Sea shells, a handbook making easy the identification of shells common to Florida beaches* (1940) published under this alias.
- Dudley, Debra Kay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on new species of *Lithophaga* (1986).
- Dudley, Elizabeth C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mother of E. Christopher Dudley; Miocene predation (1980).
- Dudley, Erastus Christopher (196?-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of Elizabeth C. Dudley; Miocene predation (1980).
- Dudley, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* ecology (1980), limpet morphology (1985).
- Dudley, Ruth Hubbell (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sea shells* (1953), *My hobby is collecting sea shells and coral* (1955).
- Dudley, Tom D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive *Potamopyrgus* (2012).
- Dudressier, _____ [Compte] (1***-18**; France)
- Fossil collector, especially ammonites.
- Duemlein, L. (1***-19**; Germany)
- Gastropod radulae (1937).
- Duerr, Frederick G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Trematodes in marine snails (1965).
- Duerr, Richard (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- New Miocene *Cassis* (2001).
- Duff, Keith Leslie (19**-****; U.K.)
- Jurassic bivalves (1978).
- Duffus, John H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Molluscs of the Canary Islands (1969), reproduction in *Littorina* (1979, 1985).
- Duffy, Glenn (19**-20**; Dominican Republic/ U.S.A.)
- Shell dealer; new land snail species (2010).
- Duffy, John M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Range/size records (1975).
- Duffy, Mathilde (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- N. Gilfillan, 1991. Spotlight on ... Mathilde Duffy. *American Conchologist* 19(3): 16-17 [biography, portrait].
- Dufo, Henri (1***-18**; France)
- Dufoe, Jimmy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ordovician chitons (2009).
- Dufort, Mercedes (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* parasites (1982), nudibranch anatomy, behavior (1996).
- Dufort i Coll, Mercè (19**-20**; Spain)
- Muricidae oogenesis (2004).
- Dufour, Michael Charles Édouard (1828-1882; France)
- *Etude des fossiles des sables éocène de la Loire-Inférieure* (1881).#
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 91 [one sentence obituary].
- Dufour, Suzanne Carole (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Bathypecten* (2006), Thyasiridae (2000s).
- Dufresne, Louis (1752-1832; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 213.
- E. Lamy & M. André, 1940. Notes sur les espèces Lamarckiennes de brachiopodes vivants. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 84(2): 183-254 [Dufresne: pp. 186-187].
- Ewan, 1955: 48.
- J. M. Sweet, 1970. The collection of Louis Dufresne (1752-1832). *Annals of Science* 26(1): 33-71, 3 pls.
- Cailliez, 1984: 11.
- Cleevly, 1983: 106.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 35.
- Dugal, Louis-Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on physiology of *Mercenaria* (1939).
- Dugan, Jennifer A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Calyptogena* (1988), bivalve adaptation to beaches (1995).
- Dugas, Ronald J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Study of the clam, Rangia cuneata, in Lake Pontchartrain and Lake Maurepas, Louisiana* (1973) with J. W. Tarver, *Mollusk communities of Lakes Pontchartrain and Maurepas, Louisiana* (1974) with J. W. Tarver & L. S. Nutwell, *A study of the southern oyster drill (Thais haemastoma) distribution and density on the oyster seed grounds* (1979) with R. L. Breithaupt.
- Dugast, Louis (****-1893; France)
- Nephew of L. Morlet.
- H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 85.
- Dugdale, Horace Kirkus (1912-2003; U.S.A.)
- *Chambered Nautilus Newsletter*. Abbott, 1975: 537; 1987: 37.
- Duge, John Frederick (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 257; 1987: 37.
- Dugès, Alfred [Alfredo] Auguste Dalsescautz [M.D.] (1826-1910; France/Mexico)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 96.
- Duget, Léon (18**-19**; France)
- Pearl oysters (1920).
- Duggan, Colm B. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Calyptraea* (1987).
- Duggan, R. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Ensis* and *Euspira* (1998).
- Duggan, William P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Argopecten* (1972).
- Dugue, Olivier (19**-20**; France)
- Eocene (2012).
- Duhamel du Monceau, Henri Louis (1700-1782; France)
- Mainly noted as ichthyologist.
- Argenville, 1742: 207; 1757: 127.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 162.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- E. Lamy, 1931 ["1930"]. Un collectionneur naturaliste du XVIII^e siècle. Le Chevalier Turgot. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* (Paris) (sér. 2) 2(6): 657-659.
- Lamy, 1931: 31.
- Dance, 1986: 186.

- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 110.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Duhamel: p. 104].
- Damkaer, 2002: 61-62 [portrait].
- E. Eigen, 2004. On purple and the genesis of photography, or the natural history of an exposure. Pp. 270-287, in: C. Armstrong & C. de Zegher, eds., *Ocean flowers: impressions from nature*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 314 pp. [Duhamel du Monceau: p. 278].
- Duiker, J. M. C. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Clam recruitment (2001).
- Duineveld, Gerard C. A. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Shell growth of *Arctica* (1990), new species to Netherlands (2001).
- Duivenboden, Y. A. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* reproduction (1988).
- Dujardin, Félix (1801-1860; France)
- Paleontology (1837), mollusc articles in *Dictionnaire Universelle*.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 121.
- Corliss, 1978: 423 [biography, portrait].
- Kohn, 1992: 267-268.
- Duke, James Alan (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Panama Canal environmental studies.
- Dulai, Alfréd (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Miocene chiton from Hungary (2005).
- Dulenina, Polina A. (1979-****; Russia)
- Bivalves of the Sea of Japan (2013).
- Dulipat, Jasrul (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Freshwater snails (2017).
- Dumale, Don (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Pinnidae (2016).
- Dumas, Eduard [Abbé] (18**-18**; France)
- Freshwater of France.
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. *Zoosystema* 33(4): 451-514.
- Dumas, Emelien (1804-1870; France)
- French paleontologist.
- Cleevely, 1983: 106.
- Dumbauld, Brett R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Aquaculture (2009).
- Dumbault, Carl Mathews (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 257; 1987: 37.
- Duméril, André Marie Constant (1774-1860; France)
- Known as Constant; mostly published on reptiles and fish, as did his son, Auguste Henri André Duméril (1812-1870); both worked at the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle.
- Swainson, 1840: 173.
- Anonymous, 1862. [Obituary: Andre-Marie-Constant Duméril]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1859-60*: xlv-xlvi.
- T. Iredale, 1916. On two editions of Duméril's *Zoologie analytique*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(2): 79-84 [also discusses Froriep's translation].
- Mathews, 1920: 7 [*Zoologie analytique* published by December 6, 1805].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 122.
- Adler, 1989: 31-32 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 77.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 121, 166, 168, 172.
- Damkaer, 2002: 140-141 [portrait].
- R. Bour, 2010. Constant Duméril's *Zoologie analytique* was published in 1805. *Binomina* 1(1): 56-57 [not seen].
- S. M. S. Gregory, 2010. The two "editions" of Duméril's *Zoologie analytique*, and the potential confusion caused by Froriep's translation *Analytische Zoologie*. *Zoological Bibliography or Opera Zoologica* 1(1): 6-8.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 90-91.
- Damkaer, 2017: 834 [update to Damkaer 2002].
- Dumitresco, Hélène (19**-****; Romania)

- *Corbulomya* (1957).
- Dumm, César Gómez (19**-****; Argentina)
- Biology of *Diplodon* (1982).
- Dumont, François (18**-****; Switzerland)
- Mainly known as a botanist; *Catalogue critique et malacostatiques des mollusques de Savoie et du bassin du Léman* (1857) with L. L. G. de Mortillet.
- Dumont, Michael P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure (1976).
- Dumont d'Urville, Jules Sébastien César [Admiral] (1790-1842; France)
- In some botanical literature as Urville, J. S. C. D. d'; killed in railroad accident.
- Hamilton, 1906: 23.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 359; 1927b: 164.
- Anonymous, 1942. Admiral Dumont d'Urville (1790-1842). *Nature* 149(3783): 498.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 145-146, fig.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 78.
- M. J. A. Simpson, 1990. Dumont d'Urville, Jules Sébastien César 1790-1842. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 113-114.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 195.
- B. Dayrat, 2003. Les botanistes et la flore de France: trois siècles de découverte. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 690 pp. [d'Urville: pp. 331-342].
- M. Cretella, 2010. The complete collation and dating of the section *Zoologie* of the *Coquille* voyage. *Bollettino Malacologico* 46: 83-103.
- C. Ossenbach, 2020. A history of orchids in South America; Volume I, Colonial times: from discovery to independence. Oberreifenberg (Germany): Koeltz Botanical Books, xvi + 646 pp. [Dumont d'Urville, pp. 505-510] [biography, portrait].
- See also: ships *Coquille*, *Astrolabe*, *Zelée*.
- Dumortier, Barthélemy Charles Joseph [Count] (1797-1878; Belgium)
- *Mémoire sur l'embryogénie des mollusques gastéropodes* (1837); also known for work in botany and as politician.
- Dumortier, Vincent Eugène (1801-1876; France)
- Published as Eugène; *Description des ammonites de la zone à Ammonites tenuilobatus de Crussol (Ardèche) et de quelques autres fossiles jurassiques nouveaux ou peu connus* (1876) with F. Fontannes.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 25(1): 94-95.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 122.
- Cleevely, 1983: 106.
- Dumoulin, E. (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Cochlicella* (1988).
- Dumrongjwattana, Pongrat (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Laternula* populations (2008).
- Dunbar, Carl Owen (1891-1979; U.S.A.)
- Primarily brachiopods; *The nautiloid cephalopods of the Pennsylvanian system in the mid-continent region* (1933) with A. K. Miller & G. E. Condra.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 115-116 [biography, portrait].
- Dunbar, Robert [Rob] B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Climate change; “*Macoma* event” (1990s).
- Dunca, Elena (19**-****; Sweden)
- Fossil cephalopod shell structure (2000s).
- Duncan, C. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Physa* (1959).
- Duncan, Francis Martin (1873-1961; U.K.)
- *British shells* (1943).
- B. Goodwin, 2023. Penguins, cheese mites and pelicans – the world of Francis Martin Duncan. *Mollusc World* 63: 10-13 [portraits].
- Duncan, Nancy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Slug diet (2002).
- Duncan, Peter F. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Calliostoma* behavior (2007), Pectinidae phylogeny (2019).
- Dundee, Dolores [Dee] [née Saunders] (1927-1985; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. A. Dundee; *Jacosta* in North Carolina (1951), *Aspects of the biology of*

- Pomatiopsis lapidaria* (Say) (*Mollusca: Gastropoda: Prosobranchia*) (1957).
Abbott, 1973: 257-258.
- D. Ræihle, 1985. Dolores (Dee) Dundee. New York Shell Club Notes 296: 2.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1985. Dolores (Dee) S. Dundee. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 6(48): 295.
Abbott, 1987: 37, 154.
- Dundee, Harold A. (1924-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. S. Dundee; primarily herpetology; distribution of non-marine molluscs.
- Dundo, Oleg Pavlovich (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Dunham, Edward (1939-2017; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2017. In memoriam. American Conchologist 45(3): 30-31 [portrait].
- Dunham, Eleca (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Parasites of *Batillaria* (2007).
- Dunker, Wilhelm Bernard Rudolph [Rudolf] Hadrian (1809-1885; Germany)
- Known as Wilhelm; some works as Guilielmo or Guillaume.
- Anonymous, 1885. Professor Rudolf Wilhelm Dunker. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 3) 2(6): 288.
- W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 17(3-4) [Beilagen Nekrologie No. 1]: 1-4 [Dunker: pp. 2-4].
- A. v. Koenen, 1885. Verzeichniss der Arbeiten von W. Dunker. Palaeontographica (n.f.) 30(5-6): 331-338 [biography, bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 117-118.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 122.
- K. Andrée, 1955. Wilhelm Dunker (1809-1885); Mineraloge, Geologe und Konchyliologe. Lebensbilder aus Kurhessen und Waldeck (Marburg) 5: 50-61, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 12, 40.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Pfeiffer's *Novitates Conchologica*, Series I, Land Mollusca, 1854-1979, and Dunker's *Novitates Conchologicae*, Series II, *Marine Mollusca*, 1862-1882. A complete collation. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(3): 236-239.
- W. Schmidt, 1973. Marburg und die Paläontologie. Geologica et Paleontologica 7: 1-25.
- Cleevely, 1983: 106.
- Kiss, 1984: 35.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- R. Janssen, 1993. Die Typen und Typoide des Natur-Museums Senckenberg, 81. Die Typen der von Dunker 1860/1861 beschriebenen japanischen Meeresmollusken. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 122: 403-435.
- Fouché, 1995: 19.
- Dance, 1999: 18.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 100.
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. Malacologia 51(1): 39-79 [bibliography, portrait].
- M. A. Snyder, W. G. Lyons & G. Rosenberg, 2010. The date of publication of section 16, *corrigenda quaedum et addenda*, of Dunker's *Novitates Conchologicae*, Series II, *Marina mollusca*. The Nautilus 124(4): 192-193.
- Index molluscorum maris Japonici* (1882) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN526354518>
- Collation *Novitates conchologicae, Abt. II* (1858-1878) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Dunlap, Edward Amberson [M.D.] (1910-2004; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 37.
- Dunlap, J. K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Harpa* (1979).

- Dunn, __ (Mrs.) (18**-18**; New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- Dunn, Alison M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● *Littorina* parasites (2017).
- Dunn, George Washington (1814-1905; U.S.A.)
Ewan, 1955: 48.
Smith, 1974: 2.
- Dunn, H. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Unionidae (2003).
- Dunn, John (1865-1937; England)
S. Turner, 1980. Collections and collectors of note. 36: John Dunn (1865-1937), Northumbrian fossil collector. *Geological Curator* 2(9-10): 578-585 [portraits].
- Dunn, Paul A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Opisthobranchs of the California Channel Islands (1986).
- Dunn, V. Roger (1902-1974; U.S.A.)
● *Conus* (1971).
Abbott, 1973: 258; 1987: 37, 154.
- Dunne, James (19**-****; Ireland)
● Opisthobranchs (1981).
- Dunnill, Robert Millthorpe (1933-****; Canada)
● *Macoma* (1960s).
- Dunning, Malcolm (19**-20**; Australia)
● *Architeuthis* (1991), *Sepia* taxonomy (2011).
- Dunphy, Brendon J. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
● *Perna* physiology (2015).
- Duperrey, Louis Isidore [Captain] (1786-1865; France)
● Captain of *La Coquille*.
- Duperron, Sébastien (19**-20**; France)
● Thyasiridae (2013), *Idas* (2014).
- Dupetit-Thouars, Abel Aubert [Captain] (1793-1864; France)
● In botanical literature: Thouars, A. A. Dupetit-.
P. Flourens. 1857. Éloge historique d'Aubert-Aubert [sic] du-Petit-Thouars. Pp. 325-379, in: P. Flourens, ed., *Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences*. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 2 (of 3), 436 pp.
Ewan, 1955: 60 [under Thouars]
Dance, 1986: 134.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 78-79.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 100.
P. Lakeman, 2020. What's in a name – revisited. *Cookia*, 32: 22 [portrait].
Plates from *Voyage autour du monde sur la fregate la Venus* (Valenciennes, 1845?-1846) online at:
http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi/visionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Dupetit-Thouars, Louis Marie Aubert (1758-1831; France)
● In botanical literature as: Thouars, L. M. A. Dupetit-.
- Duplessis, Melinda Renee (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on lucinid physiology (2002).
- Dupont, Andrew Peter (17**-1770; U.K.)
● Memoir on *Glaucus* (1764).
da Costa, 1812: 514.
- Dupont, Anne (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Caribbean sea slugs* (2006).
- Dupont, Carrie (19**-20**; Qatar)
● Shells of Qatari shores (2002) with A. G. Tamini.
- Dupont, Catherine (19**-20**; France)
● *Malacofaune de sites mésolithiques et néolithiques de la façade atlantique de la France: contribution à l'économie et à l'identité culturelle des groupes concernés* (2006), *Archaeomalacology: shells in the archaeological record* (2014) with others.
- Dupont, Édouard François (1841-1911; Belgium)
● *Sur des mollusques vivants et postpliocènes recueillis au cours d'un voyage au Congo en 1887* (1890).
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 123.
Cleavelly, 1983: 107.
Duchamps, 1999: 8-9, fig. 28.
- Du Pont, John Eleuthère (1938-2010; U.S.A.)
● Convicted of murder; *Living volutes; a monograph of the recent Volutidae of the world* (1970) with C. S. Weaver.

- Abbott, 1973: 258; 1987: 37-38.
- R. Seltzer, 1982. Society: Museum of Natural History in Del. celebrates 25 years. Philadelphia Inquirer, Dec. 19, 1982: 6-1 [photo].
- J. E. du Pont, 1987. Off the mat: building winners in life. Ottawa, Illinois: Jameson Books, x + 115 pp., 16 pls. [self-improvement essays; portraits].
- Fouché, 1995: 19.
- C. A. Turkington, 1996. No holds barred. The strange life of John E. DuPont. Atlanta, Georgia: Turner, 213 pp., 8 pls. [portraits].
- B. Ordine & R. Vigoda, 1998. Fatal match: inside the mind of killer millionaire John du Pont. New York: Avon Books, iv + 357 pp.
- T. Swann, 2002. Carl Linnaeus (1707-1778): the collection of John E. duPont [*sic*] offered for sale. Leighton Buzzard (England): Wheldon & Wesley, Ltd., 50 pp. [with biography of Linnaeus reprinted from Stearn & Bridson (1978)].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. John du Pont and other natural history museum related murders. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 1: 54-63 [biography, portrait].
- S. P. Duffy, 2010. 3rd Circuit won't hear arguments on Du Pont millionaire's last round of appeals in murder case; case will be submitted on the briefs alone – a bad sign for the defense, say attorneys who regularly practice before the 3rd Circuit. The Legal Intelligencer (Philadelphia), March 3, 2010: 1.
- E. Brown, 2010. John E. du Pont, 72; heir killed Olympic gold medalist. Washington Post, Dec. 12, 2010: C-7 [portrait].
- J. Farrell & M. A. Schaefer, 2010. Millionaire murderer du Pont, 72, dies in prison. Philadelphia Inquirer, Dec. 10, 2010: A-1 [portrait].
- J. Longman, 2010. John E. du Pont, 72, dies; killed athlete. New York Times, Dec. 10, 2010, p. A-33 [portrait].
- B. Ordine, 2010. Du Pont's motives in Schultz slaying mystified reporters. Philadelphia Inquirer, Dec. 10, 2010 [online version only; portrait].
- M. A. Schaefer, 2010. Lawyer recalls John du Pont's "grave condition." Philadelphia Inquirer, Dec. 11, 2010: B-1 [portrait].
- M. A. Schaefer, 2011. John du Pont was buried in his wrestling singlet. Philadelphia Inquirer, February 16, 2011: B1.
- B. Miller, 2014. Foxcatcher. Annapurna Pictures (California), 135 minutes [film].
- M. Schultz & D. Thomas, 2014. Foxcatcher: the true story of my brother's murder, John du Pont's madness, and the quest for Olympic Gold. New York: Dutton, 312 pp. [du Pont: pp. 49-56, 165-301] [biography, portraits].
- P. Lakeman, 2015. John E. du Pont: shell collector ... and murderer. Cookiea (Wellington Shell Club Newsletter) 27: 26.
- DuPont, Louis Emile Eugène Evenor (1847-1933; Mauritius)
- E. H. Madge, 1949. The conchological manuscripts of the late E. Dupont (Jr.) (1847-1933). The Mauritius Institute Bulletin 3(1): 83-125 [biography, bibliography; the 675 pp. ms now lost, fide Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39].
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Dupont, Lydie (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Diacria* (1979).
- Dupont, Sam (19**-20**; Sweden)
- *Coralliophilidae* (2003).
- DuPont, Samuel Francis [Rear Admiral] (1803-1865; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 95.
- Dupont de Nemours, André P. (17**-18**; France)
- Dupontailier, Jules Alexandre (1850-1882; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 31(1): 91 [bibliography].
- Dupont-Nivet, Mathilde (19**-20**; France)
- Land snail reproduction (2009).
- Dupoy, J. (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater ecology (1959).
- Dupouy, H. (19**-****; Canada)
- Pectinidae harvest (1988).

- Dupouy, Jacques (19**-****; Cameroon)
- Ecology of *Melanopsis* (1979-1980).
- Duprat-Bertazzi, Gabriela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Hyotissa* reproduction (2005).
- Dupré, Enrique (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Argopecten* (1993), life cycles of Chilean marine gastropods (2003).
- Duprey, Constance K. (1917-2007; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 38.
- Duprey, E. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Shells of Jersey (1876).
- Dupuis, Henri (1819-1889; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 88-89.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part II: B. M. Wright Jr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(2): 47-69 [Dupuis: p. 55].
- Duchamps, 1999: 9, fig. 29.
- Dupuis, Paul [Major/Commandant] (1869-1931; Belgium/Congo)
- *Notes malacologiques concernant la faune de l'Afrique continentale et insulaire* (1923), *Description de mollusques nouveaux recueillis au cours du voyage de S.A.R. le prince Leopold de Belgique au Indes Orientales Néerlandaises* (1931).
- Anonymous, 1918. [wounded in WW I]. *The Nautilus* 32(2): 71.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345; 1927b: 150.
- Anonymous, 1931. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 45(1): 28.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1932. Nécrologie. Major Paul Dupuis. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(2): 136-138. [bibliography]
- V. Van Straelen, 1932. Paul Dupuis (1869-1931); note biographique avec liste bibliographique. *Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique/Mededeelingen van het Koninklijk Natuurhistorisch Museum van België* 8(8): 1-7, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Duchamps, 1999: 5.
- Duputs, Henri (1819-1889; France)
- Large collection of shells from St. Omer.
- Dupuy, Dominique [Abbé] (1812-1885; France)
- *Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et d'eau douce qui vivent en France* (1847-1852).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 113.
- Anonymous, 1888(?). *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 3: portrait.
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- G. Andrei & I. Păunescu, 1982. De la correspondance de D. Dupuy avec A. L. Montandon. *Travaux du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle "Grigore Antipa" (Bucharest)* 24: 321-323.
- Kiss, 1985: 36.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Carré, 1991: 12.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Amigo, 2017: 296-298 [biography, portrait].
- Essai sur les mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles et leurs coquilles vivantes et fossils du Département du gers* (1843) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Dupuy, John L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paralytic shellfish poisoning (1968).
- Duque-Estrada, Tiago E. M. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Collisella* ecology (2002).
- Durán-González, A. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Chromosomes in *Isognomon* (1984).
- Duraccio, Sergio (1951-2020; Italy)
- Anonymous, 2020. In memoriam Sergio Duraccio. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 38(1): 15-16 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Durand, Pascale (19**-20**; France)
- Lucinidae symbionts (1996), *Biomphalaria* (2001).
- D'Urban, Benjamin [Sir] (1777-1849; South Africa/Canada)
- La Rocque, 1962: 31-32.
- D'Urban, William Stewart Mitchell (1836-1934; U.K.)

- *Mollusca of Barents Sea, between Spitzbergen and Novaya Zembla* (1879).
Cleevely, 1983: 107.
Trew, 1990: 87 [listed under Urban].
P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 93(2): 363-412 [D'Urban: p. 365].
- Durègne, Emile (18**-****; France)
 - *Eledone* and *Pleurophyllidia* (1886); Directeur de la Station Zoologique in Bordeaux.
- Durfort, M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch anatomy (1996).
- Durfort, Mercedès (19**-****; Spain)
 - Chiton anatomy (1980).
- Durham, David Leon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Pliocene of California (1960s).
- Durham, John Wyatt (1907-1996; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 258-259; 1987: 38.
R. L. Langenheim, Jr., 1997. J. Wyatt Durham: August 22, 1907 – July 10, 1996. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 746-747 [portrait].
D. B. Blake, 1998. Memorial: J. Wyatt Durham. Pp. xxxi-xxxii [portrait], in: R. Mooi & M. Telford, eds., *Echinoderms: San Francisco; Proceedings of the Ninth International Echinoderm Conference*. Rotterdam: Balkema, xxxii + 923 pp.
R. L. Langenheim, 2000. Memorial to J. Wyatt Durham 1907-1996. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 30: 5-8 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Lipps, 2004: 233-234 [portrait].
Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 23.
- Durieu de Maisonneuve, Michel Charles (1796-1878)
 - Mostly noted as botanist.
 L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. La collection malacologique d'Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. Clermont-Ferrand: Muséum Henri-Lecoq, 127 pp., 4 pls. [Durieu de Maisonneuve: p. 22].
- Durillon, Jules (1864-1***; France)
Audibert, 2009: 62.
- Duro, John E. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 38.
- Durouchoux, Paul (1847-1928; Belgium)
 - *Les mollusques de la Baie de Saint-Malo* (1913) with P. Dautzenberg.
 Anonymous, 1928. Nécrologie. Paul Durouchoux. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(1): 75 [bibliography].
Duchamps, 1999: 5-6, fig. 21 [portrait].
- Durrant, Peter M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Ancylus* (1976-1977).
- Durve, V. S. (19**-****; India)
 - Indian *Viviparus* (1984).
- d'Urville, J. S. C. D.; see: Dumont d'Urville, J. S. C.
- Dury, Charles (1847-1931; U.S.A.)
 - Mainly known as entomologist; father of R. E. Dury.
 Evermann, 1917: 220.
A. F. Braun, 1931. Obituaries. Charles Dury. *The Ohio Journal of Science* 31(6): 512-514, pl. [portrait].
- Dury, Ralph Edward (1899-1984; U.S.A.)
 - Son of C. Dury.
 Abbott, 1987: 38.
- Dusavel, Eugène Barry (1808-18**; France)
 - *Comus dusaveli* H. Adams, 1872.
- DuShane, Helen (1907-2002; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of Joseph DuShane.
 Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Helen DuShane, Treasurer, 1967-1968. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 51.
Abbott, 1973: 259; 1987: 38.
D. & H. Yoshimoto, 2002. Helen Dushane. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 33(1): 8.
D. Yoshimoto & H. Yoshimoto, 2002. Helen DuShane. *Of Sea and Shore* 25(1): 19.
L. T. Groves, 2003. Helen DuShane: wentletrap aficionado, 1907-2002. *The Festivus* 35(4): 38-42 [with separate tributes].

- by K. L. Kaiser and D. & H. Yoshimoto; portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
D. & H. Yoshimoto, 2003. Helen DuShane. American Conchologists 30(3): 3.
- DuShane, Joseph (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. DuShane.
- Dusl, Martin (1847-1908; Czechoslovakia)
- J. Marek et al., 2013. Joachim Barrande: říkali mu jemnostpán/people called him gentle man. Praha: Česká geologická služba, 66 pp. [Dusl: pp. 41-43].
- Dussart, Georges B. J. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Ecology of freshwater molluscs (1970s-2000s).
- Dussumier, Jean-Jacques (1792-1883; France)
- W. Kobelt, 1883. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 15(9-10): 157.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 79.
- Dutemple, _____ (****-?1872; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1872. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 20(1): 122 [one sentence obituary].
- Dutertre, A.-P. (****-1940; France)
- Jurassic (1926).
- P.-H. Fischer, 1941. Nécrologie. A.-P. Dutertre. Journal de Conchyliologie 84(1): 104 [short obituary].
- Dutertre, E. (1***-19**, France)
- Shells of Tunisia (1935).
- Dutertre, Mickaël (19**-20**, France)
- Oyster physiology (2017).
- Dutertre, Sébastien (19**-20**, Australia)
- New Guinea *Conus* (2012).
- Dutkiewicz, Jacek (19**-****; Poland)
- *Margaritifera* (1960).
- Dutra, Ediane (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Protobranch biogeography (2011).
- Dutra, Roberta da Roza (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Burnupia* (2016).
- Dutra-Clarke, Ana Virginia Calogeras (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Succineidae genetics (2001).
- Dutton, Jessica M. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2008).
- Duuren, L. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Duval, A. (****-?1865; France)
- New species (1841), new *Mitra* (1852).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 14(1): 101 [short obituary].
- Duval, André (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug circulation (1981).
- Duval, Dorothy Margaret (19**-****; U.K.)
- Biology of *Petricola* and *Barnea* (1963), slugs (1970).
- Duval-Jouve, Joseph (1810-1883; France)
- Belemnites (1841).
- Duverney, Joseph Guichard (1648-1730; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 49.
- Duvernoy, Georges Louis (1777-1855; France)
- *Ungulina* (1842), *Mémoires sur le système nerveux des mollusques acephales lamellibranches ou bivalves* (1852).
- Adler, 2007: 39-40 [biography, portrait].
- Duveyrier, Henri (1840-1892; France)
- Collected in Sahara.
- H. Crosse, 1865. Mollusques terrestres et fluviatilis, recueillis par M. Henri Duveyrier dans le Sahara et décrits par M. J. M. Bourguignat. Journal de Conchyliologie 13(1): 92-93.
- Duyfjes, Brijitta E. E. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Todarodes* anatomy (1962).
- Duymaer van Twist, Albertus Jacobus (1809-1887; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 183; 1950: 149.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Engel, 1986: 78.
- Dvali, Tinatin Konstantinovna (1897-****; Russia)
- Mesozoic molluscs (1960s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dvigubskii [Dwigubskij; Dwigubsky], Ivan Alekseevich (1771-1839; Russia)

- Opyt estestvennoi istorii vsehkh zhyvotnykh Rossiiskoi Imperii [Natural history of the Russian Empire] (1829-1833).
 - A. M. Kelly, 2016. The discovery of chance: the life and thought of Alexander Herzen. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, x + 592 pp. [Dvigubskii, pp. 68, 82].
 - T. Newlin, 2020. Tropical Moscow: narratives of deep time in nineteenth-century Russia. *Russian Literature*, 114-115: 175-201 [Dvigubskii, pp. 178-179].
- Dvořák, Libor (19**-20**); Czech Republic
- Land-snails (1990s-2020s).
- Dvorak, Stanley Joseph (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 259-260; 1987: 38.
- Dvořáková, Jana (19**-20**); Czech Republic
- Land snail ecology (2013).
- Dvoryadkin, Viktor Antonovich (1939-****; Russia)
- Freshwater snail parasites (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dwivedy, Ramesh Chandra (1943-****; India/Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 260; 1987: 38.
- Dworschak, Peter C. (19**-20**; Austria)
- *Rasta* (2005).
- Dwyer, J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Berghia* neurons (2019).
- Dwyer, Kathleen R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Home depressions of limpets (1983).
- Dyachuk, Vyacheslav (19**-20**; Russia)
- Neural development (2019).
- Dyakonova, Varvara Evgenievna (1969-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dyal, Patricia (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Bivalve (2007) lucinid phylogeny (2011).
- Dybowski, Benedikt [Benedykt] Tadeusz [M.D.] (1833-1930; Poland/Russia)
- Brother of W. Dybowski.
- Anonymous, 1930. Dr. Benedikt Dybowski. *The Nautilus* 43(4): 139 [death noted].
- A. Litynski, 1930 ["1929"]. Benedykt Dybowski; zycie i dzialalnosc naukowa. *Archiwum Hydrobiologii i Rybactwa (Archives d'Hydrobiologie et d'Ichthyologie)* 4(3-4): 315-326 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1931. [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 45(1): 28.
- L. Bykowski, 1948. Dybowski Benedykt. *Polski Słownik Biograficzny*, 6: 36-40.
- K. Kowalska & A. Miklaszewska-Mroczkowska, 1960. Benedykt Dybowski, *Materialy biograficzno-bibliograficzne. Polska Akademia Nauk, Instytut Zoologiczny, Memorabilia Zoologica* 5: 1-99 [portrait].
- V. I. Zdun, 1969. [The collection of Baikal mollusks of B. Dybowski in the Zoological Museum of the University of Lvov]. Pp. 68-70, in: B. G. Ioganzen, ed., *Voprosy Malakologii Sibiri [Malacological Problems in Siberia]*. Tomsk, 202 pp.
- K. J. Boss. 1973. *Ancylodoris*, its well deserved oblivion. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union, Inc.*, March 1973: 11-13.
- H. Ostromecka, 1975. Benedykt Dybowski – lekarz na Syberii [Benedykt Dybowski – a physician in Siberia]. *Archiwum historii medycyny (Warszawa)* 38(2): 221-229 [portrait].
- A. Trepka, 1979. Benedykt Dybowski. Katowice: Slask, 494 pp., 7 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Kiss, 1980: 82.
- G. Brzek, 1981. Benedykt Dybowski, zycie i dzieło. Lublin: Wydawn, 445 pp., 28 pls. [biography, portraits].
- W. Lisowski, W. 1987. Professor Benedykt Dybowski, M.D. (1833-1930): physician and discoverer of the east Siberian fauna. *Materia medica Polona [Polish Journal of Medicine and Pharmacy]* 19(3): 210-212 [portrait].
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 281.
- Z. K. Wszolek, D. P. Williams and R. A. Kyle, 1990. Benedykt Dybowski – physician, explorer, scientist, political prisoner. *Mayo Clinic Proceedings* 65(10): 1381 [portrait].
- J. Grochmalicka-Mikołajczyk, 2000. Listy

- Profesora Benekyta Dybowskiego do jego wychowanka a mojego ojca Profesora Jana Grochmalickiego [Letters from professor Benedykt Dybowski to Professor Jan Grochmalicki, his former student and my father]. *Archiwum historii i filozofii medycyny*, Poznan, 63(3-4): 132-138 [portrait].
- I. V. Shydlovskii, R. S. Pavluk, K. I. Romanova & M. N. Voznuk, 2000. Baikal collections of B. I. Dybowski at the Zoological Museum of Lvov State University. Molluscs: taxonomy, ecology and phylogeny. Fourth (Thirteenth) Conference on the Study of Molluscs, St. Petersburg, Russia, 27-29 October 1998: 150-152.
- C. Eckert, 2007. Die "zweite Entdeckung" des Baikalsees durch die Brüder Dybowski. *Natur und Museum* 137(11-12): 262-273 [biography, portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 55.
- V. V. Anistratenko, O. Yu. Anistratenko & I. V. Shydlovskyy, 2018. Karl E. von Baer's collection of Caspian Sea molluscs stored in the Zoological Museum of Lviv University, Ukraine. Part 1: catalogue and general description. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 147(2): 223-236 [catalog of species described by W. Dybowski].
- Slugina, 2012: 11 [portrait].
- Z. Fedorowicz & S. Feliksiak, 2016. 150-lecie Gabinetu Zoologicznego w Warszawie (1818-1968) [150th anniversary of the Zoological Cabinet in Warsaw]. *Memorabilia Zoologica (n.s.)* 1: xiv + 202 pp. (incl. 83 pls.) [Dybowski: passim, pls. 27-30].
- D. Mierzwa-Szymkowiak & R. Rutkowski, 2023. Benedykt Tadeusz Dybowski and Wiktor Ignacy Godlewski: ground-breaking studies of Siberian natural history in the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 50(2): 229-243 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dybowski, Wladyslaw (1839-1910; Russia)
- Brother of B. T. Dybowski; nudibranchs.
- A. Jakubski, 1948. Dybowski Wladyslaw. *Polski Słownik Biograficzny*, 6: 44-45.
- K. J. Boss. 1973. *Ancylodoris*, its well deserved oblivion. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union, Inc.*, March 1973: 11-13.
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 281.
- A. V. Korniushev, 2004. [Revision of the type collection of W. Dybowski and notes on the fauna and taxonomy of small bivalves (Bivalvia, Sphaeriidae) from Lake Baikal]. *Zoologicheskii Zhurnal* 83(3): 274-287.
- C. Eckert, 2007. Die "zweite Entdeckung" des Baikalsees durch die Brüder Dybowski. *Natur und Museum* 137(11-12): 262-273 [biography, portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 55.
- V. V. Anistratenko, O. Yu. Anistratenko & D. Kadolsky, 2019. Karl E. von Baer's collection of Caspian Sea molluscs stored in the Zoological Museum of Lviv University, Ukraine. Part 2. Type materials of gastropod species described by Stephan Clessin and Władysław Dybowski in 1887-1888. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 148(1): 35-62.
- D. Mierzwa-Szymkowiak & R. Rutkowski, 2023. Benedykt Tadeusz Dybowski and Wiktor Ignacy Godlewski: ground-breaking studies of Siberian natural history in the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 50(2): 229-243.
- Dyduch-Falniowska, Anna (19**-****; Poland)
- Polish freshwater bivalves (1993), Baltic fauna (1977), Greek Sphaeriidae (1989).
- Dye, Arthur H. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Behavior of *Telescopium* (1986).
- Dyerly, Ruth (19**-****; U.S.A.?)
- *Tropical seashells of Malaysia* (1998) with P. Fiene-Severns & M. Severns.
- Dyga, A. K. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- *Dreissena* (1978).
- Dyk, Václav (1912-1995; Czech Republic)
- *Ancylus* (1973) with S. Dyková.
- Dyke, F. M. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Uses of shells in Belgium Congo (1922).
- Dyková, Sylva (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- *Ancylus* (1973) with V. Dyk.
- Dymont, Jérôme (19**-20**; France)
- Fossil bivalves from a vent field (2010).

- Dyrdowska, M.; see: Młodzianowska-Dyrdowska, M.
- Dyson, David (1823-1856; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Manchester (1850).
- Martens, 1901: x.
- J. W. Jackson, 1908. Lancashire naturalists of note. David Dyson: a biographical sketch. Lancashire Naturalist 1: 167-170 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1912-1914. Links with the past: letters to and from David Dyson. The Lancashire Naturalist 5: 224-226, 249-251, 330-331, 365-367, 402-404, 432-435; 6: 16-18, 60-62, 100-102, 148-152.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 22. Dyson's shells. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 89-90.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- The land and fresh water shells of the districts around Manchester* (1850) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Dzens-Litovskii, A. I. (19**-*); Russia)
- Burrowing clams (1960).
- Dzhaborova, Vera Vasil'evna (1934-*); U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dzhalilov, Mazur Rakhimovich (1933-*); Russia)
- Sometimes as Djalilov; Triassic (1964), Cretaceous (1977).
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dzhanelidze, Aleksandr Illarionovich (1888-1975; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Dzhashi, Otari Vladimirovich (1945-*); U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dzhenelidze, Nodar Platonovich (1922-*); U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dzhikiia, Nana Razhdenovna (1934-1974; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Dzhurtubaev, Mikhail Magometovich (1945-*); Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dziczkowski, Andrzej (19**-*); Poland)
- Land snails (1988).
- Dzik, Jersy (19**-20**); Poland)
- Ordovician (2010).
- Dzinbal, Sarah (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (2006).
- Dziuba, Svetlana Mikhailovna (1939-*); U.S.S.R.)
- Bivalve reproduction (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dzurtubaev, Michael M. (19**-20**); Ukraine)
- Freshwater molluscs.
- Dzurtubaev, Yuriy M. (19**-*); Ukraine)
- Freshwater molluscs.
- Dzvelaia, Mirian Feofanovich (1912-*); U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 17.
- Dzwillo, Michael (1930-20**); Germany)
- Coauthor with Cornelia Warneke-Cremer of paper on squid taxonomy (1993).

E

Eagar, Richard Michael Cardwell (1919-2003; U.K.)

- *Margaritifera* (1977), Paleozoic bivalves.

Cleevely, 1983: 107.

M. J. Bishop, 1987 ["1986"]. Michael Eagar: a one man institution. The Geological Curator 4(9): 560-562 [bibliography, portrait].

J. Nudds, 2003. Richard Michael Cardwell Eagar 1919-2003. The Geological Curator 7(9): 341-342 [portrait].

S. J. M. M. Alberti, 2007. Molluscs, mummies and moon rock: the Manchester Museum and Manchester science. Manchester Region History Review 18: 130-154 [Eagar: p. 144].

Gayet & Babin, 2007: 117 [biography].

Eager, Grace (1900-1947; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1948. Grace Eager, 1900-1947. Museum of Zoology artist 1927-1947. University of Michigan, Museum of Zoology Annual Report for 1947: 9-15, frontispiece [portrait].

Eagleston, Angela (19**-20**, U.S.A.)

- *Nutricula* ecology (2016).

Eakin, Richard Marshall (1910-1999; U.S.A.)

- Eyes of *Helix* (1976).

R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Eakin: passim, portraits].

W. H. Honan, 1999. Richard Eakin dies at 89; did his lectures in costume. The New York Times, Dec. 5, 1999: 46 [portrait].

Eales, Nellie Barbara (1899-1989; U.K.)

- Collections at the University of Leeds Museum; *Revision of the world species of Aplysia (Gastropoda, Opisthobranchia)* (1960).

Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 29(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1951]

[Special meeting to honour Dr. N. B. Eales and Sir Maurice Yonge]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 41(1): 65-76, 1974 [bibliographies].

J. E. Rigby, 1990. Nellie B. Eales, D.Sc., 1889-1989. Journal of Molluscan Studies 56(4): 601.

Eames, Frank Evelyn (1906-1978; U.K.)

- Eocene of Pakistan (1952), fossil *Anadara* (1967).

C. P. Nuttall, 1979. Obituary. Frank Evelyn Eames, 1906-1978. Journal of Molluscan Studies 45(1): 148-149 [bibliography].

Cleevely, 1983: 107.

Dance, 2009: 569.

Earl, Chandra (19**-20**, U.S.A.)

C. Earl, 2022. Dr. Chandra Earl, new AMS Webmaster. American Malacological Society Newsletter 52(1): 7 [portrait].

Earl of Cranbrook; see: Gathorne-Hardy, G., Fifth Earl of Cranbrook

Earland-Bennett, Peter (19**-19**, U.K.)

- Chiefly known as lichenologist; collection in Leeds Museum.

Earle, Augustus (1793-1838; U.K./New Zealand)

Hamilton, 1906: 42.

A. Murray-Oliver, 1990. Earle, Augustus 1793-1838. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 115-116.

Earle, John L. (19**-****; ?)

- Opisthobranchs of Oman.

Earle, John Milton (1794-1874; U.S.A.)

Tryon, 1861: 28.

D. H. Hurd, ed., 1889. John M. Earle. Pp. 1685-1686, in History of Worcester County, Massachusetts, with biographical sketches of many of its pioneers and prominent men, Volume II. Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., vi + 895-1762 pp.

Earll, Robert (19**-****; U.K.)

- Behavior of subtidal bivalves (1976), freshwater clam ecology (1983).

Earnhardt, Charles E. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)

- *Physa* reproduction (2004).

Earnshaw, M. J. (19**-****; U.K.)

- Physiology of *Scrobicularia* (1982).

Eason, Robert L., Sr. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)

- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).

- Eastland, Kathryn E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. B. Eastland.
- Joffe, 2017: 49 [biography, portrait].
- Eastland, Leslie B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. E. Eastland.
- Abbott, 1987: 38.
- Clampit, 1992: 7 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 49 [biography, portrait].
- Eastlake, Frank Warrington (1858-1905; U.K./ Japan)
- T. Habe, 1984. [Biohistory of malacologists (57) Frank Warrington Eastlake.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(2-3): 81-82 [in Japanese].
- Eastman, James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Triopha* (1977).
- Easton, Erin E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Architectonica* (2020).
- Easton, William H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Carboniferous fauna (1961).
- Eastwood, Kathleen Dennison (****-****; Rhodesia/South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 19.
- Eaton, Alfred Edwin [Reverend] (1845-1929; U.K.)
- F. W. E., 1929. The Rev. A. E. Eaton The Entomologist 62(794): 167-168.
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Eaton, Charles McKendree (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet feeding (1969).
- Eaton, J. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of southern California (1920s-1940s).
- Eaton, Hezekiah Hulbert (1809-1832; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted as botanist.
- Tryon, 1861: 28.
- Ebbestad, J. O. R. (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Ordovician bivalves (2023).
- Ebbs, N. K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Montacuta* (1967).
- Ebel, Klaus (19**-****; Germany)
- Swimming in ammonites (1990).
- Eberhard, Ernst Friedrich (1809-1868; Germany)
- Gastropod radulae (1865).
- Ebersbach, Albin (1887-19**; Germany)
- Publications on octopods.
- Ebersole, John P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Lacuna* (1990).
- Ebert, Earl Ernest (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abalone culture (1984).
- Abbott, 1973: 260; 1987: 38.
- Vileisis, 2020: 112-113.
- Ebert, Frank M. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collected *Margaritana* in Pennsylvania (1904).
- Ebert, Theodor (1857-1899; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1900. Theodor Ebert. Jahrbuch der Königlich Preussischen geologischen Landesanstalt und Bergakademie zu Berlin 20: cxvii-cxx, pl. [bibliography, portrait].
- Eberzin [Ebersin], Anatolii Georgievich (1904-1970; Russia)
- Cardiidae (1950s), reference book on molluscan paleontology (1960).
- L. B. Il'ina & L. A. Nevesskaya, 1970. Anatolii Georgievich Eberszin (1904-1970). Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1970(3): 163-164 [translated: Paleontological Journal 4(3): 451-452 (1970)].
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 118 [biography].
- Nevesskaya et al., 2009: 23 [portrait].
- Eble, Albert F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The eastern oyster: Crassostrea virginica* (1996) with R. I. E. Newell & V. S. Kennedy.
- Ebling, F. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1964).
- Ebner, Claudia (18**-20**; Austria)
- Red Sea molluscan ecology (2015).
- Ebner, Fritz (19**-****; Austria)
- Miocene of Austria.
- Ebrard, _____ [M.D.] (18**-18**; France)
- Snails as food (1859).

- Ébray, Charles Henry Théophile (1823-1879; France)
- Published as Théophile; collected Cretaceous molluscs; papers in 1860s. Cleevely, 1983: 108.
- Ebreo, Claudio (1928-1996; Libya/Italy)
- Neogastropods of the Mediterranean, Bivalves (2001).
- R. Giannuzzi-Savelli et al., 1996. Claudio Ebreo remembered. *La Conchiglia* 28(280): 53 [portrait].
- Eccles, David H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Bulinus* (1967).
- Eccles, Jennifer L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (2015).
- Eccles, John Christopher (1838-1906; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1907. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 12(1): 15.
- Echevarría, J. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Bivalve functional morphology (2017).
- Echikson, Pamela (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* physiology (1996).
- Eck, G. T. M. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Mussels and pollution (1989).
- Eckblad, James W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* in U.S. (1975).
- Eckdahl, Kari (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* ecology (2016).
- Eckelbarger, Kevin J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction (1970s-1980s), deep-sea gastropods (2009).
- Eckert, Rainier (1934-1986; Germany)
- Eckhardt, Ernst (18**-19**; Germany)
- Beiträge zur Kenntnis der einheimischen Vitrinen* (1914) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Eckles, Willa Fairfield (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 260-261; 1987: 38.
- Ecklon, Christian Friedrich [Frederik] (1795-1868; Denmark/South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 40.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Eckroat, Larry R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve byssus (1993).
- Ecluse, Jules Charles de l'; see: Clusius, C.
- Ecube, Krizia Meryl A. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* restoration (2019).
- Eddington, Taly D. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Eddison, Grace G. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 261; 1987: 38-39.
- Ede, Petró (1941-2012; Hungary)
- Z. P. Eröss, 2012. In memoriam Petró Ede (1941–2012). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 30: 81-82 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- J. Tarjányi, 2012. In memoriam Petró Ede (1941–2012). *Növényvédelem* 48(4): 188-189 [biography, portrait].
- Edelaar, W. M. C. [Pim] (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *The ecology and evolution of anti-predation traits in a burrowing bivalve, Macoma balthica* (2000s) [thesis].
- Edelsten, John Arthur [Colonel] (1863-1931; U.K.)
- Collection in Warrington Museum. Abbott, 1963: 28.
- Eden, _____ (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Collected in Madras, India. Wilkins, 1953: 37.
- Eder, Barbara (19**-20**; Germany)
- Acochlidia (2011).
- Eder, Leo (1886-1965; Switzerland)
- A. Zilch, 1965. Leo Eder (1886-1965). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(7): 107 [bibliography].
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- Zur Fauna der gehäusetragenden Landschnecken des Kantons Tessin* (1914) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Edge, Elton R. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Clams of Oregon (1929).
- Edgell, Timothy C. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Marine snail morphology (2009).
- Edghill, Maurine (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 537; 1987: 39.

- Edgren, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* (1959).
- Edie, Stewart M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve biodiversity (2019).
- Edlauer, Aemilian [Ämilian] (1882-1960; Austria)
- *Die Molluskenfauna der oberpontischen Süßwasser-mergel vom Eichkogel bei Mödling, Wien* (1942) with W. Wenz.
- W. Klemm, 1960. Aemilian Edlauer (1881-1960). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 89(1-3): 113-115 [biography, portrait].
- O. E. Paget, 1961. Aemilian Edlauer. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien* 64: 39-41, pl. 2.
- Kiss, 1983: 114.
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- Frank, 2019: 460-461.
- Edlinger, Karl (****-****; Austria)
- *Haminea* (1982), *Pomatias* (1995).
- Barnard, 1965: 40.
- Edmonds, Suzanne (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Snail chromosomes (1995, 2009).
- Edmond, George W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Edmonds, E. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Note on *Conus* (1972).
- Edmonds, Everett V. (****-1958; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1958. E. V. Edmonds. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 182: 27.
- Smith, 1974: 2.
- Edmondson, Charles Howard (1876-1970; U.S.A.)
- *Edible Mollusca of the Oregon coast* (1920), *Teredinidae* (1940s-1960s).
- Anonymous, 1952. Dr. Charles Howard Edmondson. *Hawaiian Shell News* 1(5): 13.
- B. L. Denton, 1957. Zoologist keeps busy after his retirement. *Honolulu Advertiser*, Feb. 4, 1957: A-2 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1970. C. H. Edmondson, UH and Museum zoologist, dies. *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*, Sept. 1, 1970: D-5.
- E. R. Cross, 1970. Dr. Charles B. [sic] Edmondson – collector, scientist, patriarch.
- Hawaiian Shell News 18(5): 8 [portrait] [vol. mislabeled as 17 on this issue].
- Anonymous, 1970. In memoriam. Charles H. Edmondson *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(10): 3.
- Abbott, 1973: 96.
- A. H. Banner, 1977. Charles Howard Edmondson 1876-1970. Pp. v-vii, in: D. M. Devaney & L. G. Eldredge, eds., *Reef and shore fauna of Hawaii; Section I: Protozoa through Ctenophora*. Honolulu: Bishop Museum Press, 278 + xii pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Kay, 1979: 30.
- E. A. Kay, 1998. The biological sciences. Pp. 196-208 & 334, in: R. M. Kamins & R. E. Potter, eds., *Malamalama: a history of the University of Hawai'i*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xiv + 359 pp. [Edmondson: pp. 199-200].
- L. G. Eldredge, 2007. Charles Howard Edmondson: Hawaii's first marine biologist. *Bishop Museum Occasional Papers*, 96: 63-73 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa and eponyms].
- Edmund, Marjolein Rensing (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Rangia* in Netherlands (2014).
- Edmund, Meghan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Viviparus* ecology (2020).
- Edmunds, Janet (19**-****; U.K./Ghana)
- Spouse of M. Edmunds; *Sea shells and other molluscs found on West African shores and estuaries* (1978).
- Edmunds, Malcolm (1938-2017; U.K./Ghana)
- Spouse of J. Edmunds; opisthobranchs (1960s).
- N. Yonow, 2019. The works and new nominal molluscan taxa introduced by Malcolm Edmunds (1938-2017) with an obituary. *Journal of Conchology* 43(3): 321-326 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
- Edmunds, Murray (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Jurassic ammonoids (2009).
- Edson, Henry M. (1877-1912; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1911).

- Anonymous, 1912. Henry M. Edson. The Nautilus 25(11): 132.
- Abbott, 1973: 96.
- Edstrom, John Frederick (1927-1988; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 261; 1987: 39.
- Edullantes, Christine Mae A. (19**-20**;
Philippines)
● *Tridacna* restoration (2019).
- Edward, Thomas (1814-1886; U.K.)
S. Smiles, 1877. Life of a Scotch naturalist. London, J. Murray, xix + 438 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls. [portrait].
Damkaer, 2017: 336-338 [biography, portrait].
- Edwards, Amy Lyn (1956-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis: *Evidence for the conspecificity of Busycon carica (Gmelin, 1791) and Busycon eliceans (Montfort, 1810)* (1985), *Busyconinae* (1988).
- Edwards, Brian E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Thyasiridae (2014).
- Edwards, Charles Lincoln (1863-1937; U.S.A.)
● California abalones (1910s).
Vileisis, 2020: 67-69.
- Edwards, [Lieutenant Colonel] Corinne Elizabeth (1905-1989; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 261-262.
E. Crovo, 1978. She could get attached to an honor like this. *Of Sea and Shore* 9(2): 75 [portrait].
Abbott, 1987: 39.
Anonymous, 1989. Lt. Col. Corinne E. Edwards. *Hawaiian Shell News* 37(11): 2
L. Fernandez, 1989. Corinne Edwards, beloved volunteer at Grove school. *Miami Herald*, August 30, 1989 [portrait].
D. Raeihle, 1989. Corinne E. Edwards. *New York Shell Club Notes* 313: 6.
Joffe, 2017: 50 [biography, portrait].
- Edwards, D. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Bathymodiolus* symbionts (1995).
- Edwards, Dale D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Mites in freshwater molluscs (1992, 2013).
- Edwards, Dallas Craig (1939-****; U.S.A.)
● Reproduction, predators of *Olivella* (1968-1969).
Abbott, 1973: 262; 1987: 39.
- Edwards, Frederick Erasmus (1799-1875; U.K.)
R. B. Newton, 1891. Systematic list of the Frederic E. Edwards collection of British Oligocene and Eocene Mollusca in the British Museum (Natural History) with references to the type-specimens from similar horizons contained in other collections belonging to the Geological Department of the museum. London, British Museum, xxviii + 365 + 17 pp., folding table.
Taylor, 1909: 151 [portrait].
A. Wrigley, 1921. Notes on some of F. E. Edwards' specific names of Eocene Mollusca. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(4): 139-140.
Sherborn, 1935: 239.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 125.
Cleevely, 1983: 109.
Trew, 1990: 72.
A monograph of the Eocene Mollusca of England (1848-1882) reprinted by Cambridge University Press (2014); original online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
Collation of *A monograph of the Eocene Mollusca of England* (1848-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Edwards, George (1694-1773; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 174.
Boss, 1988: 118.
A. S. Mason, 2004. Edwards, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 17: 923-924.
R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Edwards: p. 36].
Heller, 2007: 43.
- Edwards, H. Arden (1884- 1953?; U.S.A.)

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Edwards, John S. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Drying chitons (1902).
- Edwards, Kristi (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Edwards, Milne, H. & M.; see: Milne-Edwards, H. & M.
- Edwards, Nicholas (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Potamomya* (1978).
- Edwards, R. R. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Tellina* ecology (1970).
- Edwards, Richard L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Common edible mollusks of the Philippines* (1980).
- Edwards, Robert L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs from a navigation buoy (1975).
- Edwards, Steven F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Effects of oil pollution on *Urosalpinx* (1980).
- Edwards, T. (18**-****; fl. 1831; U.K.)
- Shell dealer.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 16. *Interrogatory juvenile introduction to the study of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 142.
- Edwards, Thomas (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Uncoiled *Planorbis* (1896), *Unio* (1908).
- Edwards, Thomas (ca. 1860-1944; U.K.)
- W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. North Western Naturalist (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- Edzoev, Zaour M. (1957-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Eeden, J. A. van; see Van Eeden, J. A.
- Eeken, C. J. van (19**-19**; Netherlands)
- *Phyllidia* (1961).
- Eerden M. R. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Hydrobiidae (1990).
- Eernisse, Douglas John (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons, molluscan genetics from 1980s. Abbott, 1987: 39.
- Efendiev, Khikmet Mamed (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Effinger, William Lloyd (1***-1985; U.S.A.)
- Oligocene of Washington (1938). Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Efford, Murray (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Land snail feeding (2000).
- Efimova, Anastasiia Fedorovna (1898-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Efremova, Valentina Ivanovna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Egan, Michael E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neurophysiology of *Limax* (1981).
- Egawa, Kimiaki (19**-****; Japan)
- Vesicomidae (1985).
- Eggeling, Tilo (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Semicassis* (2006) with others.
- Egger, Ernst (18**-****; Germany)
- Jouannetia cumingii* sow: eine morphologische Untersuchung (1887) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Eggler, Peter E. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Gastropod evolution (2000).
- Eggleston, Harla Ray (1890-1965; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 96.
- Eggleton, Frank E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hinge reversal in Sphaeriidae (1961).
- Egloff, David A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding by *Thyca* (1988).
- Egoian, Vladimir Leonovich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Egonmwan, Rosemary (19**-****; Nigeria)
- Ecology of *Trypanotonus* (1983), *Limicolaria* (1991).
- Egorov, Aleksandr Ivanovich (1909-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.

- Egorov, Roman Viktorovich (1972-****; Russia)
- Muricidae (1994); series of booklets on the Mollusca of Russia (1997-2018), some with others.
- Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 12-13.
- Egorova, Emma Nikolaevna (1936-****; Russia)
- *Molluski Moria Devisa (Vostochnaia Antarktika)* (1982).
- Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Egorova, Valeriia Evgen'evna (1910-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 18-19.
- Ehrenbaum, Ernst (1861-1942; Germany)
- Mostly noted for work on fish; mussels as food (1915).
 - Thesis: *Untersuchungen uber die struktur und bildung der schale der in der Kieler bucht hauftig vorkommenden muscheln* (1884) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ehrenberg, Christian Gottfried [M.D.] (1795-1876; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 126.
- H. Engel, 1942. Het levenswerk van Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg (1795-1876). *Handelingen van de Hydrobiologische Club Amsterdam* 4: 1-13 [not seen].
- R. Winckworth, 1942. A note on Rang, Leuckart and Ehrenberg. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(5-6): 290.
- E. Stresemann, 1954. Hemprich und Ehrenberg; Reisen zweier naturforschender Freunde im Orient geschildert in ihren Briefen aus den Jahren 1819-1826. *Abhandlungen der Deutschen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, Klasse für Mathematik und allgemeine Naturwissenschaften* 1954(1): 1-178, frontispiece [portrait].
- Corliss, 1978: 423-424 [biography, portrait].
- W. A. S. Sarjeant, 1978. Hundreth year memoriam: Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg 1795-1877. *Palynology* 2: 209-211 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 110.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 80.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 251-252, 260.
- E. Florey, 1995. Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland. *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 77-101 [Ehrenberg: pp. 86-87].
- D. M. Williams & R. Huxley, 1998. Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg (1795-1876): the man and his legacy. *The Linnean, Special Issue 1*: 88 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Jahn & H. Landsberg, 2000. Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg. Pp. 219-225, in: H. Bredekamp et al., ed., *Theatrum Naturae et Artis, Theater der Natur und Kunst: Essays – Wunderkammern des Wissens*. Berlin: Henschel, 280 pp.
- W. Bischoff, 2001. Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg (1795-1876) und Wilhelm Friedrich Hemprich (1796-1825). Pp. 436-438, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., *Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum*. *Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- H. Landsberg, 2001. Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg (1795-1876). Pp. 260-281, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Ehrenberg: p. 368-369, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 120 [biography].
- Vinarski, 2010: 50.
- Adler, 2012: 66-68 [portrait].
- Symbolae physicae, seu, Icones et descriptiones corporum naturalium novorum aut minus cognitorum: quae ex itineribus per Libyam Aegyptum Nubiam Dongalam Syriam Arabiam et Habessiniam publico institutis sumptu Friderici Guilelmi Hemprich et Christiani Godofredi Ehrenberg ... Animalia evertibrata exclusis*

- insectis* (1831) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ehrenberg, Helmut (19**-20**; Germany)
- Love darts of *Helix* (2002).
- Ehrenberg, Kurt (19**-****; Austria)
- Miocene limpets (1938).
- Ehrenfeld, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (1935).
- Ehrhardt, Alfred (1901-1984; Germany)
- Photographer; *Muscheln und Schnecken* (1941), *Geprägte Form; über die Architektur der Schneckengehäuse aus allen Meeren der Welt* with J. Mühlberger (1968).
- Ehrhardt, J. P. (19**-****; France)
- *Mollusques de l'île Clipperton* (1970) with B. Salvat.
- Ehrhart [Erhart], Johann Balthasar (1700-1756; Germany)
- W. Quenstedt, 1964. Die Bedeutung von Balthasar Ehrhart (1700-1756) in Rahmen der Belemnitenkunde und als Vorläufer geologischer Kartierung. Jahreshefte des Vereins für Vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg (Stuttgart) 118/119: 167-186 [biography, bibliography].
- Fischer, 1973: 67-68.
- O. Wittmann, 1979. Balthasar Erhart (1700-1756) aus Memmingen (Schwaben) und seine *Dissertatio de belemnites suevicis* (1727): Übersetzung des lateinischen Originale von 1727 von Paul Willmann. Erlanger Geologische Abhandlungen 107: 1-48, 2 pls. [bibliography].
- Etter, 2015: 180-181.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 267-268. Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 2.
- Ehrlich, S. (19**-****; Israel)
- *Melanoides* (1995).
- Ehrmann, Hermann Felix Paul (1868-1937; Germany)
- Published as Paul; spouse of L. Ehrmann; *Zur Frage der bestäubung von Blüten durch Schnecken* (1917), *Die Tierwelt Mitteleuropas. Weichtiere. Mollusca* (1956).
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1938. In memoriam Paul Ehrmann, 21 Dez. 1868 – 6 Okt. 1937. *Basteria* 3(1): 1-4 [bibliography].
- K. Büttner, 1938. Paul Ehrmann, Dr. phil. h.c. (Univ. Leipzig, 1934), Studienrat i.R., korresp. Mitglied der Isis seit 10 Juni 1934. Sitzungsberichte und Abhandlungen der naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft Isis (Dresden) 1936/37: 27-29 [partial bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1938. Nécrologie. Paul Ehrmann. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 82(2): 166-167.
- H. Schlesch, 1938. Hermann Felix Paul Ehrmann, 1868-1937. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 23(1): 12-13.
- Iw. Taki, 1938. Obituary of Paul Ehrmann. *Venus* 8(3): 189-191 [portrait] [in Japanese].
- W. Wächtler, 1938. Dr. phil. h.c. Paul Ehrmann. Nachruf! *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 70(1): 1-8 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Schlesch, 1939. In memoriam Dr. Paul Ehrmann. *Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica (Riga)* 9(2): 359-361 [bibliography].
- Zilch, 1967: 12 [portrait], 20, 32.
- A. Zilch, 1972. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, X. Zur Konchylien-Sammlung von P. Ehrmann. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(22): 327-329 [list of new taxa].
- A. Zilch, 1973. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, XIII. Aus den Tagebüchern von P. Ehrmann, Reise 1911 in den Südalpen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(26): 66-90.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- H. Zeissler, 1988. Paul Ehrmann (21.12.1868 – 6.10.1937) zur fünfzigsten Wiederkehr seines Todestages. *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 13: 83-84 [biography, bibliography].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2015. 100 Jahre “Fauna von Deutschland” – Paul Brohmer, Wolfgang Tischler, Matthias Schaefer. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 93: 5-13.

- J. H. Jungbluth, 2016. 100 Jahre "Fauna von Deutschland" – herausgegeben von Paul Brohmer unter beispielhafter Berücksichtigung des Kapitels VI. "Mollusca, Weichtiere" 1. Auflage 1914 bis 23. Auflage 2010. *Philippia*, 17(1): 55-77 [portrait].
- Ehrmann, Lizzie (1891/1892-1970; Germany)
- Spouse of H. F. P. Ehrmann.
- Anonymous, 1970. Verstorben. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(16): 190.
- Ehrensberger, Rainer (19**-****; Germany)
- Museum catalogue of cephalopods (1975).
- Eibl-Eibesfeldt, Irenäus (19**-****; Germany)
- *Octopus* behavior (1962).
- Eichele, Otto (19**-20**; Germany)
- Devonian bivalves (2014).
- Eichhorst, Thomas E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Neritidae (2016).
- Eichman, Charles Jetter (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Cretaceous *Emarginula* (1955).
- Anonymous, 1955a. Research of STS winners: discovers new fossil. *Science News Letter* 67(7): 103.
- Anonymous, 1955b. Pick top STS winners. *Science News Letter* 67(): 164-167 [portrait].
- Eichwald, Karl Eduard Ivanovich von (1795-1876; Latvia/Russia)
- *Fauna Caspio-Caucasia nonnullis observationibus novis* (1841).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 127.
- Cleevely, 1983: 110.
- Tozer, 1984: 33, 35, 36.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Eichwald: pp. 56-57].
- Kohn, 1992: 223-224.
- W. Bischoff, 2001. Eduard von Eichwald (1795-1876). Pp. 438-439, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., *Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum*. *Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Eichwald: p. 368].
- Adler, 2007: 59-60 [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 120 [biography, portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 35.
- W. Bischoff & J. F. Schmidtler, 2014. Von Pallas bis Darevsky: die Erforschung der Herpetofauna des Kaukasus am Beispiel der Echsen. Sekretär, Beiträge zur Literatur und Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde 14(2): 23-58 [Eichwald: pp. 30-33, 43, 47-48] [portrait].
- V. Arkadiev & G. M. Gataulina, 2014. Palaeontological collection of E. I. Eichwald in the Palaeontology-Stratigraphy Museum of the St. Petersburg University. Pp. 15-17, incl. pl. 1, in: T. M. Kodrul, *Palaeontology in the museum practice. Collection of the Scientific Articles*. Moscow, Media-Ggrand, 174 pp.
- V. Arkadiev, 2018. Catalogue of the collection of E. I. Eichwald's monograph "Lethaea Rossica ou paléontologie de la Russe, 1865-1868 (ammonites)". Saint Petersburg, LEMA Publishing House, 167 pp., incl. 62 pls. [portrait].
- V. Arkadiev, 2019. Catalogue of the collection to the E. I. Eichwald's monograph by "Lethaea Rossica ou Paléontologie de la Russie", 1865-1868 (Mesozoic nautiloids and belemnites). Saint-Petersburg, LEMA Publishing House, 80 pp., incl. 27 pls. [portrait].
- V. Arkadiev, 2020. Catalogue of the collection to the E. I. Eichwald's monograph by "Lethaea Rossica ou Paléontologie de la Russie", 1865-1868 (Mesozoic bivalves). Saint Petersburg, LEMA Publishing House, 80 pp., incl. 112 pls.
- V. Arkadiev, 2021. Catalogue of the

- collection to the E. I. Eichwald's monography by "Lethaea Rossica ou Paléontologie de la Russie", 1865-1868 (Mesozoic gastropods, brachiopods, echinoids and crinoids). Saint Petersburg, LEMA Publishing House, 146 pp., incl. 46 pls.
- V. Arkadiev, 2021. Catalogue of the collection to the E. I. Eichwald's monography by "Lethaea Rossica ou Paléontologie de la Russie", 1865-1868 (Mesozoic sponges, corals, worms, scaphopods and bryozoans). Saint Petersburg, LEMA Publishing House, 182 pp., incl. 70 pls.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2021. The great empire's malacologist: Alexander von Middendorff's contribution to the study of molluscs. *Ruthenica* 31(4): 177-196 [Eichwald, p. 182].
- Lethaea Rossica* (1852-1869) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Eigenbrodt, Hedwig (1912-****; Germany)
- *Untersuchungen über die Funktion der Radula einiger Schnecken* (1941).
- Eights, James (1798-1882; U.S.A.)
- W. T. Calman, 1937. James Eights, a pioneer Antarctic naturalist. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 149(4): 171-184, pl. 4.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 127.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1971. James Eights of the Antarctic (1798-1882). Pp. 3-45, in: L. O. Quam & H. D. Porter, eds., *Research in the Antarctic*. A symposium presented at the Dallas meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science – December 1968. Washington, D.C.: American Association for the Advancement of Science, xv + 768 pp. [biography, bibliography; reprints of several articles].
- Abbott, 1973: 96.
- Elliott, 1979: 83-84.
- D. L. McKinley, 2005. James Eights, 1798-1882, Antarctic explorer, Albany naturalist. *New York State Museum Bulletin* 505: 456 pp.
- Eijk, Pieter (1879-1969; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 83-84.
- Eijnden, Jan M. A. van den (1901-1984; Netherlands)
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1985. In memoriam J. M. A. van den Eijnden (1901-1984). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 223: 19-20.
- Eikenberry, Arthur B., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpets on *Tegula* (1964).
- Eikenboom, Joop C. A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- European Donacidae (1976), Aciculidae (1998).
- Eilertsen, M. H. (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Scaphander* (2015).
- Einsohn, Bruce L. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cecilioides* (1981).
- Abbott, 1987: 39.
- Eisawy, A. M. (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Strombus* development (1968).
- Eisen, Gustaf August [Gustavus Augustus] (1847-1940; Sweden/U.S.A.)
- Mainly known for work on oligochaetes; given names seem to have been reversed after move to U.S.A.
- Westerlund, 1897: 11, 22.
- R. Aménus & S. Lindman, 1944. Eisen, August Gustav. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 2: 337 [portrait].
- Williams, 2007: 205-206 [portraits].
- Eisenberg, Jerome M. (19**-2022; U.S.A.)
- *A collector's guide to seashells* (1971), *A collector's guide to seashells of the world* (1981, 1989); also noted for work with antiquities.
- Eisenberg, Robert M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Populations of *Lymnaea* (1966).
- Eisensamer, Brigitte (19**-****; Germany)
- Chiton girdle sense organs (1988).
- Eisma, D. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Shells of *Ceratodesma* (1965).
- Eisner, Thomas (1929-2011; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Defensive chemicals in *Liguus* (1970) with E. O. Wilson.
- Eivazova, Dilara Arababa (1951-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 52.

- Ejiri, S. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell development in a pulmonate (2003).
- Ekaratne, *Santiago Uditha Kuma* (19**-****; Sri Lanka)
- Geometric analysis of shell growth (1983).
- Ekdale, Allan A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscs from 1970s, boring bivalves (1989).
- Ekendahl, Anette (19**-****; Sweden)
- Ecology of *Littorina* (1995).
- Eker, Helene (1918-2001; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 262; 1987: 39.
- Ekimova, Irina A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Opisthobranchs (2010s).
- Ekins, Joseph (1923-2012; U.K.)
- Collected in Papua New Guinea.
- Anonymous, 2012. Joe Ekins, who has died aged 88, ambushed and knocked out four German tanks, including three Tigers, in a day and was said to have fired the shot that killed a German panzer ace. *The Telegraph*, 29 Feb. 2012 / 1 March 2012 [pagination unknown; portraits].
- Anonymous, 2012. Joseph Ekins: Firefly tank gunner whose one-day tally of four enemy Tiger “kills” in Normandy was said to include that of a celebrated German ace. *The Times* (London), 22 Feb. 2012: [pagination unknown].
- K. Brown, 2012. Obituary – Joe Ekins. *Pallidula* 42(2): 24.
- Elahi, R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Elberling, Carl August (1834-1925; Denmark)
- Westerlund, 1897: 19.
- El Cafsi, M'Hamed (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- Mactridae genetics (2012, 2016).
- Elder, Charles H. S. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Elder, P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* genetics (2009).
- Elder, William P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous molluscs (1990s).
- Elderkin, Curt L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cumberlandia* (2009).
- Eldon, Jón (19**-****; Finland)
- *Macoma balthica* (1980).
- Eldred, Bonnie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Penaeus* feeding on *Meioceras* (1958).
- Eldredge, Lucius Gilbert, III (1938-2013; U.S.A. [Guam])
- *Preliminary catalog of described species of the genus Nerita (Gastropoda: Neritidae)* (1987), invasive species (2009).
- N. L. Evenhuis & J. T. Carlton, 2015. Lucius G. Eldredge (1938-2013): the man and his work. *Bishop Museum Bulletin in Zoology* 9: 5-23 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Eldredge, Niles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Devonian (1971), turritellid evolution (1993).
- Eldridge, Peter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* populations (1976).
- Elejalde, Aranza (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Ariolimax* biogeography (2013).
- Elejalde, María A. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snails (2010).
- Elek, J. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Argopecten* (1990).
- Eleutheriadis, Nikos (19**-20**; Greece)
- Feeding in land snails (1994), freshwater snail life cycle (1995), *Bithynia* (2001).
- Elford, Ed (1907-2000; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2001. In memoriam. Ed Elford. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 41(2): 9.
- Elgar, Hubert (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Maidstone (1892) with H. Lamb.
- Eliano, Claudio; see: Aelian
- Elias, Colleen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 51 [biography, portrait].
- Elias, Nathalia H. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Octopus* biology (2015).
- Eliason, Phyllis Underhill (1926-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 39.
- Eliášová, Helena (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- *Lithopaga* (2000) with Forteloeni.
- Eliff, Claudia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2003).
- Eliot, Charles Norton Edgcumbe [Sir] (1862-1931; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs.
- Is. Taki, 1931. Sir Charles Norton Edgcumbe Eliot. *Venus* 2(5): 264-265 [in Japanese].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1931. Obituary notice: Sir Charles Eliot. *Journal of Conchology* 19(5): 145 [birth year given as 1864 and middle name as “Edgecombe”].
- R. Winckworth, 1931. Obituary. Sir Charles Eliot, 1862-1931. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 19(5): 224-226 [bibliography].
- A. Vayssière, 1932. Nécrologie. Sir Charles Eliot. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(2): 139-142.
- K. M. White, 1938. The nomenclature of *British Nudibranch Mollusca* by Alder and Hancock and by Eliot correlated with that of *British Marine Mollusca* by Winckworth. *Journal of Conchology* 21(1): 14-19.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- G. B. Sansom & J. M. Hussey, 2004. Eliot, Sir Charles Norton Edgcumbe. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 18: 49-50.
- Collation of *A monograph of the British nudibranchiate Mollusca* (1845-1855, 1910) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Nudibranchs from Zanzibar and East Africa*. Parts [1]-5 (1902-1904) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Elisabeth, Nathalie Hortensia (19**-20**; Guyana)
- Thesis on lucinid anatomy (2011).
- Eliseikina, Marina G. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Nudibranch symbionts (2019).
- Elizarde, Antonio (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Elizarrarás, Rafael (19**-****; Mexico)
- Lagoon molluscs (1992).
- Elizur, A. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Chiton radula structure (2015).
- Elkaim, Bernard (19**-****; France)
- Temperature tolerances of infaunal bivalves (1991), *Cerastoderma* physiology (1997).
- El Khou, Asmaa (19**-20**; Morocco)
- Mytilid reproduction (2017).
- El-Khoury, Christiène (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Mytilid ecology (2010).
- Ellenberger, François-Théodore-Victor (1915-2000; France)
- *Mémoires pour servir à l'explication de la carte géologique détaillée de la France. Étude géologique du Pays de Vanoise* (1958).
- Ellers, Jacintha (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2019).
- Ellers, Olaf (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Donax* (1998).
- Ellifrit, Nancy Jane (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Ocenebra*.
- Abbott, 1973: 262-263; 1987: 39.
- Ellingsen, Kari E. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Antarctic diversity (2007).
- Ellingson, Ryan A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Alderia* (2007, 2019).
- Elliot, George Francis Scott (1862-1934; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Elliot, Walter (1803-1883; U.K./India)
- Collected nudibranchs in India; noted for his work on vertebrates.
- Elliott, Alexander (19**-20**; Canada)
- Bacterial symbionts of Thyasiridae (2014).
- Elliott, Barbara Jean (1936-2014; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 39.
- E. Nieburger, et al., 2015. Barbara Jean Elliott, May 9, 1936 – December 31, 2014. *American Conchologist* 43(1): 30-31 [biography, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 52 [biography, portrait].

- Elliott, H. (19**_****; New Zealand)
- *Crassostrea* (1966).
- Elliott, Joel (19**_****; Canada)
- Nudibranch physiology (1997).
- Elliott, Stephen (1771-1830; U.S.A.)
- Father of S. Elliott, Jr.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977*: 4-8 [portrait].
- H. G. Lee, 1977. The Stephen Elliotts – three generations of American conchologists. *New York Shell Club Notes* 231: 5-6 [stated to be from Shell-O-Gram 18(3), March, 1977].
- G. A. Rogers, 1997. Elliott, Stephen. Pp. 247-249, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Elliott, Stephen, Jr. [Bishop] (1806-1866; U.S.A.)
- Father of S. Elliott, III.
- Goodrich, 1931: 42.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977*: 4-8 [portrait].
- H. G. Lee, 1977. The Stephen Elliotts – three generations of American conchologists. *New York Shell Club Notes* 231: 5-6 [stated to be from Shell-O-Gram 18(3), March, 1977].
- Elliott, Stephen, III (1832-1906; U.S.A.)
- Son of S. Elliott, II.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. The Stephen Elliotts – three generations of American conchologists. *New York Shell Club Notes* 231: 5-6 [stated to be from Shell-O-Gram 18(3), March, 1977].
- Elliott, William Thomas (1855-1938; U.K.)
- Collection in Oxford Museum; dentist.
- Anonymous, 1939. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 23(4): 239.
- Ellis, Arthur Erskine (1902-1983; U.K.)
- *British snails; the non-marine Gastropoda of Great Britain and Ireland Pliocene to Recent* (1926, 1969), *British freshwater bivalve Mollusca* (1962, 1978).
- A. E. Ellis, 1962. Biographical note. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 4: 16.
- S. M. Turk, 1982. Short biographical note [A. E. Ellis]. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 83: 58.
- T. E. Crowley, 1983. Obituary. Arthur Erskine Ellis (1902-1983). *Journal of Conchology* 31(4): 193-199, pl. 15 [portrait, bibliography].
- P. B. Mordan, 1984. Concerning A. E. Ellis. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 89: 186-187.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- I. J. Killeen, 1998: 378-379 [portrait].
- Ellis, Derek Victor (1930-****; Canada)
- *Macoma* ecology (1969).
- Abbott, 1987: 39.
- Ellis, Hugh Irl (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Protothaca* (1972).
- Ellis, John (1710?-1776; U.K.)
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Caprotti, 1991: 43.
- Heller, 2007: 44.
- An essay towards a natural history of the corallines: and other marine productions ... commonly found on the coasts of Great Britain and Ireland (1755)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ellis, Julie C. (19**_20**; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* ecology (2006).
- Ellis, Max Mapes (1887-1953; U.S.A.)
- N. E. Brandauer, 1981. Biographical sketch and malacological publications of Max Mapes Ellis, 1887-1953. *Malacological Review* 13(1-2): 93-94 [bibliography].
- Pritchard, 2001: pp. 47-58] [biography, portraits].
- J. Pritchard, 2005. Threatened by industry, saved by science: mussel propagation at the Fairport Biological Laboratory. *Journal of the Iowa Academy of Science* 112(3-4): 36-47 [portrait].
- Haag, 2012: 56.

- Ellis, Richard (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- *The search for the giant squid* (1998).
Abbott, 1973: 263; 1987: 39-40.
- Ellis-Adam, Albertine C. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- A. C. Ellis-Adam, 2009. Schelpen verzamelen als hobby. P. 132, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- Ellison, Aaron M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variation in *Littoraria* (1998).
- Ellmore, George S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell dimorphism in *Margarites* (1987).
- Ellsworth-Power, Michelle (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Lunatia* diet (2013).
- Ellul, Joseph Anthony (1918-2008; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 537-538; 1987: 40.
- El Mekaway, A. (19**-20**; Egypt)
- Mactridae and Veneridae in Suez Gulf (2019).
- Elmer, Jean Finnigan (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 263; 1987: 40.
- Elmhirst, Richard (18**-1946; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1908).
- Elmi, Serge (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (1980s-1990s).
- Elmslie, Leslie J. (1935-2007; U.K./Italy/Bulgaria)
- *Helix* digging (2001).
- Anonymous, 2008. The late Leslie J. Elmslie. The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 50: 3.
- B. Bailey & H. Kotake, 2008. Leslie J. Elmslie 1935-2007. The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 51: 4 [portrait].
- El-Naggar, Z. R. (19**-****; Yemen)
- Cretaceous (1994).
- El-Nakhal, Hamed A. (19**-****; Yemen)
- *Scaliola* (1993), Cretaceous (1994).
- Elnor, Robert (19**-****; Canada)
- *Littorina* (1982).
- Elorduy Garay, Juan Félix (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Opisthobranchs (2002).
- Elouard, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- *Etude géologique et hydrogéologique des formations sédimentaires du Guebla Mauritanien et de la Vallée du Senegal* (1959) [Eocene], West African marine molluscs (1975).
- Elphick, M. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Nucella* physiology (1991).
- Elrod, Morton John (1863-1953; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Montana (1901-1903).
Abbott, 1973: 96-97.
Smith, 1974: 7.
 - *A biological reconnaissance in the vicinity of Flathead Lake* (1902) and *Lectures at Flathead Lake* (1903) online at: <http://books.google.com>
- Els, Antoinette (19**-****; South Africa)
- *The morphology and histology of the genital system of the pulmonate Milax gagates (Draparnaud)* (1974).
- Els, Mike (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Cypraeovula* (2011).
- Els, Shaleen F. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Donax* ecology (1990).
- Els, W. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Contributions to the morphology and histology of the genital system of the pulmonate Cochlicella ventricosa (Draparnaud)* (1973), slugs.
- El-Sayed, M. (19**-20**; Egypt)
- Mactridae and Veneridae in Suez Gulf (2019).
- Elsen, Jan (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Taxonomy of some Cape Verde Conidae with description of a novel species* (1983).
- Elsely, G. R. (19**-****; Canada)
- Oysters (1930s), Teredinidae (1948).
- Elsely, Joseph Ravenscroft (1834-1858; U.K./Australia)
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Elskens, Marc (19**-20**; Belgium)

- Estimating temperature from shells (2005).
- Elsner, Ernst (19**-****; Germany)
- Shell of *Anodonta* (1935).
- Elston, Percy (1***-1969; South Africa)
- D. H. Kennelly, 1970. Obituary. Percy Elston (?-1969). *Journal of Conchology* 27(2): 130.
- Elston, Ralph A. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Commercial bivalves (1980s).
Abbott, 1987: 40.
Fouché, 1995: 20.
- Elves, Michael W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Foot of *Discus* (1961).
- Elvin, David Winter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mytilus* (1974), feeding in dorids (1976), *Mytilus* populations (1979).
- Elwell, Adela Skipton (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anguispira* (1967, 1971).
- Elwes, John William (1850-1918; U.K.)
- T. A. Getty & M. D. Crane, 1975. Geological collections and collectors of note. 7. Some bibliographic notes on J. W. Elwes (1850?-1890?). *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(4): 165-169 [bibliography].
- H. S. Torrens et al., 1978. Geological collections and collectors of note. 7. John William Elwes. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(3): 117-120.
- Elymann, Erhard (18**-19**, Germany)
- Collected in Australia; collection in Universität Bremen.
- Emam, Waheed Mahmoud (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Acanthopleura* (1993).
- Emanuels, B. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Emanuels: p. 122].
- Emawati, Ni Made (19**-20**, Indonesia)
- Mangrove molluscs (2016).
- Emberton, Kenneth C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails from 1980s.
- Emberton, L. R. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Light transmission through shells (1963).
- Embleton, Dennis (1810-1900; U.K.)
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. A history of naturalists in North East England. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp. [Embleton: p. 54].
- Embleton, Robert Castles (1806-1877; U.K.)
- P. Davis, 1995. George Johnston (1797-1855) of Berwick upon Tweed and the pioneers of marine biology in north-east England. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 349-369.
- Emerson, Barbara L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. H. Emerson; papers on Cretaceous of Texas.
- Emerson, David N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of marine snails (1965).
- Emerson, Evelyn (1***-****; U.S.A.)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 35.
- Emerson, George Barrell (1797-1881; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1881. George B. Emerson. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 16: 427-429.
- R. C. Waterston, 1884. Memoir of George Barrell Emerson, LL.D. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son, 124 + 2 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 97.
- Elliott, 1979: 86.
- Emerson, John H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. L. Emerson; papers on Cretaceous of Texas.
- Emerson, Joseph Swift (1843-1930; U.S.A.)
- E. M. Cooke, 1931. Joseph Swift Emerson. *The Nautilus* 44(3): 94-95.
- Abbott, 1973: 97.
- Kay, 1979: 28.
- Emerson, Oliver Pomeroy [Reverend] (1845-1938; U.S.A.)
- W. J. Clench, 1939. The Oliver P. Emerson collection of Achatinellidae. *The Nautilus* 52(3): 107-108.
- Kay, 1979: 28.

- Johnson, 1996: 161.
- Emerson, William [Bill] Keith (1925-2016; U.S.A.)
- Publications on Scaphopoda; shell identification books.
- H. S. Gordon, 1960. Conchological Interviews – Part I. William K. Emerson at the American Museum of Natural History. New York Shell Club Notes 64: 4-6.
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. William K. Emerson, President, 1968-1969. Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo 2: 47.
- Abbott, 1973: 263-264.
- Anonymous, 1973. About the authors. Dr. William K. Emerson. Indo-Pacific Mollusca 3(13): 12 [The genus *Drupa* in the Indo-Pacific] [portrait].
- J. B. Alexander, 1975. Daily closeup: men and shells. New York Post, December 15, 1975 [portrait].
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2.
- Abbott, 1987: 40.
- Anonymous, 1988. Honors to Dr. William K. Emerson. New York Shell Club Notes 306: 2.
- Rehder, 1997: 128-129.
- Anonymous, 2001. Retirement, Emerson style. New York Shell Club Notes 360: 4.
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- O. A. Plimpton, 2013. 1957 Expeditions journal: Baja California American Museum of Natural History expedition journal Spring 1957; Huautla Mexico: seeking the sacred mushroom with Gordon Wasson Summer 1957. Bloomington (Indiana): iUniverse LLC, viii + 122 pp. [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2016. Emerson, Dr. William K. [obituary]. New York Times, November 4, 2016: B15 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 53 [biography, portrait].
- P. Mikkelsen, 2017. William K. Emerson. The Malacologist 68: 28.
- P. M. Mikkelsen & N. H. Landman, 2016. William K. Emerson (1925-2016). The Nautilus 130(4): 166-167 [portrait] [reprinted in The Festivus 49(1): 69-70, 2017].
- P. M. Mikkelsen & N. H. Landman, 2017. In memoriam: William K. Emerson (1925-2016), with a list of his publications and taxa. American Malacological Bulletin 35(1): 82-94 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Emerton, James Henry (1847-1930; U.S.A.)
- Also known as entomologist.
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. Science 41(1064): 737-753 [Emerton: p. 750].
- J. Calvert, 1931. James H. Emerton. Entomological News 42: 95.
- N. Criddle, 1931. James H. Emerton. Canadian Field-Naturalist 45(4): 90.
- J. J. Davis, 1931. [notice of death]. Annals of the Entomological Society of America 24(1): 188.
- C. W. Johnson, 1931. James Henry Emerton. The Nautilus 44(3): 97-98.
- C. W. Johnson, 1931. James Henry Emerton. Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History 58: 21-22.
- N. Banks, 1932. J. H. Emerton. Psyche 39(1-2): 1-8 [bibliography, portraits].
- Bonnet, 1945: 46, pl. 11.
- A. Mallis, 1971. American entomologists. New Brunswick, New Jersey: Rutgers University Press, xviii + 551 pp. [Emerton: pp. 415-417] [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 97.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Remington, 1977: 35.
- R. Ellis, 1997. The models of *Architeuthis*. Curator 40(1): 30-55.
- Emery, Daniel Littlefield (1861-1950; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Florida (1936).
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1950. [Daniel L. Emery]. The Nautilus 64(1): 36.
- W. G. Fargo, 1950. Daniel Littlefield Emery. The Nautilus 64(2): 61-62, frontispiece [portrait].

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1950: [39], 1951.
- Abbott, 1973: 97.
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- Emery, Dennis G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod anatomy (1992).
- Emery, Kenneth Orris (1914-1998; U.S.A.)
- *Mesodesma* (1978).
- Emlet, Richard B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Chiton larvae (2015).
- Emmanuel, Ruth (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 51.
- Emmel, Irmgard (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 40.
- Emmel, Thomas C. (1941-2018; U.S.A.)
- Primarily studied Lepidoptera.
- A summary of the historical distribution and current status of the Florida tree snail, Liguus fasciatus* (1995) with A. J. Cotter.
- M. Blaine, 2018. In memoriam. American Conchologist 46(2): 31 [biography, portrait].
- Emmerich, Karl (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 40.
- Emmet, Jennifer (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells* (1999) with P. F. Frakes.
- Emmitt, B. (19**-****; Canada)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1987).
- Emmons, Ebenezer (1799-1863; U.S.A.)
- *Geology of New York. Part II. Comprising the survey of the second geological district* (1842) [includes many molluscs].
- C. Durfee, 1871. Williams Biographical Annals. Boston: Lee and Shepard, 665 pp. [Emmons, pp. 143-145].
- J. J. Marcou, 1891. Biographical notice of Ebenezer Emmons. American Geologist 7(1): 1-23, pl. 1 [bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1896. Sketch of Ebenezer Emmons. Popular Science Monthly 48: 406-411.
- Youmans, 1896: 347-353, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Merrill, 1906: 608-609, 696, pl. 8 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 128.
- Abbott, 1973: 97-98.
- Elliott, 1979: 86.
- Cleevely, 1983: 111.
- K. B. Sterling, 1997. Emmons, Ebenezer. Pp. 249-251, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- L. VanA. Hernick, 2007. Where was Ebenezer Emmons' house? Earth Sciences History 26(1): 173-174.
- A. Ohry & R. Eljashev-Shimshon, 2011. Ebenezer Emmons, MD (1799-1863): man of nature: geologist, educator and physician. Pp. 15-16, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- Emmons, Stephen (18**-18**; U.S.A.)
- Collected mollusks for Boston Society of Natural History.
- Emmrich, Hermann Friedrich (1815-1879; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 128.
- Cleevely, 1983: 111.
- Emson, Roland H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Siphonaria* life cycle (1999).
- Emura, Shigeo (1901-1981; Japan)
- Y. Honma et al., 1982. [Memories of the late Prof. Shigeo Emura.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 13(2): 42-49 [in Japanese].
- Enay, Raymond (19**-****; France)
- *Les céphalopodes du tithonique inférieur de la Croix-de-Saint-Concors près Chambéry (Savoie)* (1961) with P. Donze, *L'Oxfordien dans la moitié Sud du Jura français* (1966).
- Encelius, Christophorus [Christopher Entzelt] (1517-1586; Germany)
- *De re metallica* (1557).
- S. J. Gould, 2002. Both neonate and elder: the first fossil of 1557. Paleobiology 28(1): 1-8.

- S. J. Gould, 2002. Conceptual index fossils: number 2. Drawing a gloriously false inference. *Paleobiology* 28(2): 179-183.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 181, 187, 220-221.
- Enciso Padilla, Ildefonso (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine molluscs of Chiapas and Oaxaca (2010).
- Ende, Willem Pieters van den (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 80-81.
- Enderby, Jenny (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Spouse of T. Enderby; nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Enderby, Tony (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Spouse of J. Enderby; nudibranchs (1990s-2000s).
- Enderlein, Peter (19**-20**; Australia)
- Antarctic molluscs (2013).
- Endo, Haruo (19**-2006; Japan)
- Endo, Kazuyoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Molluscan genetics (2006).
- Endo, Noriyuki (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Limnoperna* growth (2011).
- Endo, R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The Canadian and Ordovician formations and fossils of South Manchuria* (1932).
- Endow, Keiko (19**-****; Japan)
- Vesicomid physiology (1990).
- Endres, Theodore F. (****-1967?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967: 100 [1968].
- Eng, Larry Lee (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Symbiont in *Corbicula* (1976).
Abbott, 1975: 538; 1987: 40.
- Engberg, Carl Christian (1872-19**; Sweden/
U.S.A.)
- Collected material in Puget Sound described by Bartsch.
Breure, 2019: 68.
- Engel, Catherine Pollard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Flabellinopsis* (1976).
- Engel, Herbert (1899-1966; Germany)
- *Ökologisch-Faunistische Studien im Rhône Delta, unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Mollusken* (1957).
Fechter, 1992: 47.
- Engel, Hendrik (1898-1981; Netherlands)
- Opisthobranchs (1920s-1940s).
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 189.
W. S. S. van Bentham Jutting, 1968. Dr. Hendrik Engel. Zoologist and historian, curator and professor. *Beaufortia* 15(179): 1-5 [portrait].
B. van der Veen, 1968. List of scientific publications by Professor Dr. H. Engel. *Beaufortia* 15(180): 7-14.
H. E. Coomans, 1981. Prof. Dr. Hendrik Engel (1898-1981) als malacoloog. *Basteria* 45(4-5): 91-96 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
Engel, 1986: frontispiece [portrait].
- Engel, James B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Larval settlement of *Mytilus* (1944),
Mactridae (1967).
- Engel, Thomas (19**-20**; Germany)
- Upper Miocene (2012).
- Engelbronner, Carel Clemens Elias d' (1736-1802; Netherlands)
- *Catalogus van een alom beroemd, geëxtendeerd, zeer ryk, allerkostbaarst, door geleei Europa, Oost- en West-Indiën en andere afgelegere landen by een verzamelt cabinet van natuurlyke historie ...* (1804).
Engel, 1986: 81.
- Engelke, Ryan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Sepia* taxonomy (2011).
- Engerrand, George [Jorge] Charles Marius (1877-1961; France/Belgium/Mexico/U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; also noted as anthropologist; Miocene (1912).
T. N. Campbell, 1962. George Charles Marius Engerrand 1877-1961. *American Anthropologist* 64(5)[1]: 1052-1056 [bibliography, portrait].
- Engeser, Theo S. van (19**-****; Germany)
- *Lioteuthis* (1985), *Phylogenetic analysis and systematization of the cephalopods*

- (1987) with T. Berthold, ontogeny of Scaphopods (1993).
List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Engl, Winfried [M.D.] (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Shells of Antarctica* (2012, 2016).
- Engle, Jack (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Limpet poaching (2007).
- Engle, James Bennett (1900-1981; U.S.A.)
 - *Spisula* (1967).
A. Rosenfield & E. W. Cake, Jr., 1982.
James Bennett Engle. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 2(1): 1 [portrait].
Abbott, 1987: 154.
Carriker, 2004: 96-97 [portrait].
- Engler, Catharyne Mae (1922-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 264; 1987: 40.
- English, R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Sales of problematic snails (2009).
- English, Walter Atheling (1889-1976; U.S.A.)
 - Tertiary molluscs of California (1914).
Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Englund, Vili P. M. (19**-****; Finland)
 - Ecology of *Mya* (1994), *Anodonta* physiology (1996).
- Engseser, T. (19**-19**; Germany)
 - Vampyromorpha (1988).
- Engstrom, Norman A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Turbo* and *Fasciolaria* (1982).
- Ennis, Charles (1932-2005; Ireland)
Sigwart & Leonard, 2009: 100.
- Eno, Frank Harvey (1865-1943; U.S.A.)
H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1944.
[mention of death]. *The Nautilus* 57(4): 141.
- Eno, N. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Introduction of non-native species (1998).
- Enricuso, Odette B. (19**-20**; Philippines)
 - *Tridacna* ecology (2019).
- Enright, Wendy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Solemya*, *Philine* (2010s).
- Enríquez, C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Octopus* physiology (2018).
- Enriquez, Gloria L. (19**-****; Philippines)
 - *Radix* (1983).
- Enríquez-Díaz, Martha R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Strombus* larvae (2015), *Crassostrea* reproduction (2018).
- Enschede, Jan [Johannes] (1706-1775; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 81-82.
- Entrecasteaux, Antoine Raymond Joseph [Chevalier de Bruny d'] (1737-1793; France)
Dance, 1986: 98.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 80-81.
Cailliez, 1995: 15.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 107.
- Entrop, Christiaan Johannes J. [Bob] (1917-1987; Netherlands)
 - Published as Bob; *Schelpen vinden en herkennen* (1960), *Pret met schelpen* (1970), *Muscheln und Schnecken an Europas Küsten* (1977).
Engel, 1986: 82.
W. Faber, 1987. In memoriam Bob Entrop. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 239: 364-365.
- Epitashvili, Violetta Davidovna (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Eplanger, Anton Aleksandrovich (1907-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Epp, _____ (****-****; Netherlands)
Trew, 1987: 77.
- Epp, Jennifer (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Argopecten* ecology (1988).
- Eppert, Herbert C., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Miocene of Florida (1960s).
- Epple, Matthias (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Love darts of *Helix* (2002), shell formation in *Biomphalaria* (2008).
- Eprevier, J. de (18**-****; France)
 - Musée de Vendôme, France).

- Epshtein, Leonid Mendeleevich (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Epstein, Leopold Jakob Hermann (1868-****; U.K./Germany)
Mayer, 1976: 66.
- Equisoain, J. J. (19**-****; Spain)
● *Moluscos terrestres y acuáticos de Navarra (norte de la Península Ibérica)* (1993) with M. L. Larraz.
- Erasmus, Desiderius (1467-1536; Netherlands/Switzerland)
P. S. Allen, 1921. Erasmus (Desiderius). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 159-171.
Dance, 1986: 11.
Engel, 1986: 82.
Bass et al., 2021: 3, 8, 119-120.
- Erasmus, Jean Helen (19**-****; South Africa)
● Growth lines in *Haliotis* (1994).
- Erben, Heinrich Karl (1921-1997; Germany)
● Ammonites; shell of Monoplacophora (1968).
Janssen, 1992: 83.
F. Strauch, 1998. Nachruf auf Heinrich Karl Erben. *Jahrbuch 1997, Akademie der Wissenschaften und der Literatur Mainz (Stuttgart)* 48: 114-117, 1 pl. [portrait].
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 123 [biography, portrait].
- Erbrink, D. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 82.
- Erdélyi, L. (19**-****; Hungary)
● *Helix* neurophysiology (1977).
- Erdl, Michael Pius (1815-1848; Germany)
Molluscorum species, queas in itinere per orientem facto comites clariss (1839) with J. R. Roth & G. H. v. Schubert online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Erdman, D. A. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 82.
- Erdman, Donald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Cephalopods (1957, 1959).
- Eremenko, Vitaliy Ivanovich (1950-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Erickson, Allan D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Tegula* enzymes (1964).
- Erickson, Carl William (1901-1990; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 40.
L. Clampit, 1990. Carl Eirckson. *American Conchologist* 18(4): 13 [portrait].
- Erickson, John Mark (1943-****; U.S.A.)
● Cretaceous gastropods (1974).
Abbott, 1975: 538; 1987: 40.
- Erickson, Richard Jon (1949-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 264; 1987: 41.
- Eristavi, Mikhail Semenovich (1910-1962; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Erjavec, Franz (1834-1887; Austria/Slovenia)
J. Prigl, 1887. Fran Erjavec. *Glasnik Hrvatskoga Naravoslovnoga Društva (Zagreb)* 2(1-3): 154-159 [in Croatian] [not seen].
Sturany, 1901: 395.
- Erlanson, Jon M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Archaeology of shells; *Mytilus* shell radiocarbon dating (2006).
Vileisis, 2020: 21-24.
- Erlandsson, J. (19**-20**; Sweden)
● Mytilid ecology (2008).
- Erlanger, Carl [Karl, Carlo] von [Freiherr] (1872-1904; Germany)
● Brother of R. S. Erlanger.
W. Kobelt, 1905. Carlo von Erlanger. *Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft* 1905: 43*-55* [biography, portrait].
Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Erlanger, Raphael Slidell von [Freiherr] (1865-1897; Germany)
● Brother of C. Erlanger, development of *Paludina* (1891).
- Ermakova, Svetlana Petrovna (1947-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1983: 19.
Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Ermentrout, George Bard (1954-20**; U.S.A.)

- Shell color patterns (1986).
- Ermgassen, Philine zu (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve conservation (2018).
- Ernande, Bruno (19**-20**; France)
- Oyster physiology (2017).
- Ernest, Isabell Seibert (1904-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 265; 1987: 41.
- Ernest, James (19**-20**; Panama)
- Shell dealer.
- Ernst, Joan Friedrich (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 82.
- Ernst, Werner (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on ammonites (1972).
- Erokhin, Nikolai Gennad'evich (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Molliuski Sverdlovskoi oblasti: atlas-spravochnik* (2000) with I. M. Khokhutkin & M. E. Grebennikov, *Molliuski: bioraznoobrazie, ekologiya* (2003) with I. M. Khokhutkin & M. E. Grebennikov.
- Eröss, Zoltán Péter (19**-20**; Hungary)
- President, Hungarian Malacological Society; *Spalaeodiscus* (2018).
- Ershov, Viktor Evgenievich (1952-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Ershova, Elizabeta Sevast'ianovna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Ertman, Stephen C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve siphonal currents (1988) with P. A. Jumars.
- Erünal-Erentöz, Lütfiye (1912-2003; Crimea/Turkey)
- Fossils of Turkey (1950s).
- B. M. Landau et al., 2013. Systematics and palaeobiogeography of the gastropods of the middle Miocene (Serravallian) Karaman Basin, Turkey. *Cainozoic Research*, 11-13: 3-584 [Erünal-Erentöz: pp 7-9, biography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Sarigül, 2021b: 215, 216 [biography, portraits].
- Ervynck, Anton (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Oesterpassie: een zintuigelijke verkenning in kunst en literatuur* (2015) with others.
- Erwin, Douglas H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil Gastropoda (2000s).
- Erwin, Grace C. (1904-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 265; 1987: 41.
- Esaka, Teruya (19**-****; Japan)
- Kaseki no chishiki: kaizuka no kai [kitchen midden molluscs] (1983).
- Esakova, S. E. (19**-****; Russia)
- Wood-boring Mollusca of Russia (1961).
- Escalante, Alexander (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Corbicula* in Cuba (1997).
- Escalante-Garnelo, E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2018).
- Escalona, Mauricio (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Choromytilus* (2017).
- Escallón M., Sadoth (19**-****; Colombia)
- Bivalves of the Pacific coast (1989).
- Escamilla-Montes, Ruth (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Mytella*, *Atrina* (2013).
- Escamilla Sánchez, José B. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2007).
- Escáñez Pérez, Alejandro (19**-20**; Spain)
- Squid eggs (2012).
- Escapa, Mauricio (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Tagelus* ecology (2015).
- Escarguel, Gilles (19**-20**; France)
- Triassic ammonoids (2014).
- Escati-Peñaloza, Gabriela (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Buccinanops* (2015).
- Esch, Ernst (18**-19**; Germany)
- Geology of Africa (1904).
- Esch, Susanne (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Arianta* populations (2013).
- Escher, _____ (****-****; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 220; 1757: 159.
- Dance, 1986: 185.
- Escher von der Linth, A. (****-****; Switzerland)
- *Geologische Bemerkungen über das nördliche Vorarlberg und einige angrenzenden Gegenden* (1853-1854).

- Eschner, Anita (19**-20**; Austria)
- Curator, Naturhistorisches Museum, Vienna, Austria; barcoding; museum catalogues, land snail taxonomy (2018).
- Eschrich, Herta Olga (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on *Cultellus* (1931).
- Eschricht, Daniel Frederik [M.D.] (1798-1863; Denmark)
- Published as Frederik; anatomie of *Clione* (1838, 1857).
- H. Krabbe, 1890. Eschricht, Daniel Frederik, 1789-1863. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 4: 583-586.
- Spärck, 1945: 66, 69, 74-76 [portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 42-43.
- T. Wolff, 1980. Eschricht, Daniel Frederik, 1789-1863. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 4: 250-252.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 231-232 [portrait].
- J. Knudsen & M. A. C. Roeleveld, 2002. J. T. Reinhardt and V. Prosch (1846): on *Sciadephorus mülleri* (Eschr.) – a translation into English. Bulletin of Marine Science 71(1): 421-447 [Eschricht, pp. 421-422].
- C. B. Jorgensen, 2005. Daniel Frederik Eschricht (1798-1863), Peter Wilhelm Lund (1801-1880): Danish pioneers in experimental physiology. Historisk-Filosofiske Meddelelser 92: 5-23.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 35.
- Eschscholtz, Johann Friederich von (1793-1831; Russia)
- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Eschscholtz: pp. 617-622, fig. 168].
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 157.
- Ewan, 1955: 48.
- J. H. McLean, 1970. On the authorship of Part V of Eschscholtz's "Zoologischer Atlas," 1833. The Veliger 13(1): 112.
- Baily, 1988: 4-5.
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C. R. W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. Steenstrupia 21: 125-154 [Eschscholtz: p. 144].
- K. B. Sterling, 1997. Eschscholtz, Johann Friedrich. Pp. 256-259, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- D. W. Forbes, 1998. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1780-1830 (vol. 1 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xxii + 527 pp. [Eschscholtz, pp. 486-487].
- Adler, 2007: 57058 [biography, portrait].
- H. Bertsch, 2015. Plants & vertebrates, bugs & slugs: the crossing geographic and taxonomic paths of five naturalists. Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2012 [45]: 18-20.
- A. W. Daum, 2018. German naturalists in the Pacific around 1800: entanglement, autonomy, and a transnational culture of expertise. Pp. 79-102, in: H. Berghoff, F. Biess & U. Strasser, eds., Explorations and entanglements: Germans in Pacific worlds from the early modern period to World War I. New York: Berghahn Books, viii + 324 pp. [Eschscholtz, p. 87].
- Escobar, Adelyn (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Muricidae (2019).
- Escobar-Briones, Elva G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Benthic marine molluscs (2018).
- Escobar-Fernández, R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Intertidal molluscs (2013).
- Escobar-Sánchez, O. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chiton epibionts (2019).
- Escobedo Urías, Diana C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Megapitaria* (2004).
- Escoto, Jorge (19**-****; Philippines)
- Shell dealer.
- Escoubeyrou, K. (19**-20**; France)
- Planorbidae (2001).
- Escrigny, ___ d' [Comte] (****-****; France)
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Eshnaur, Nannie Milton [née Mock] (1862-1943; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. H. Eshnaur.

- E. M. Chace, 1943. Mrs. W. H. Eshnaur, 1862-1943. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 23: 1-2.
- E. M. Chace, 1943. Mrs. W. H. Eshnaur, 1862-1943. The Nautilus 57(1): 35-36.
- Abbott, 1973: 98.
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- Eshnaur, Warren H. (1860-1935; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. M. Eshnaur.
- C. M. Gay, 1935. Warren H. Eshnaur. The Nautilus 49(2): 64-64.
- Abbott, 1973: 98.
- Esing, P. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 83.
- Eskens, A. A. C. (19**-****; Germany)
- Publications on Bulimulidae from 1980s.
- Eslick, A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth in *Cerastoderma* (1936).
- Esmark, Birgithe (1841-1897; Norway)
- Non-marine molluscs (1880s).
- Westerlund, 1897: 15.
- Esmark [Esmarch], Jens (1763-1839; Norway)
- Grandson of M. T. Brünnich; father of L. M. Esmark; uncle of B. Esmark.
- K. Rørdam, 1890. Esmarch (Esmark), Jens, 1763-1839. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 4: 536-539.
- S. A. Andersen, 1980. Esmarch, Jens, 1763-1839. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 4: 262-263.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Esmark, Laurits Martin (1804-1884; Norway)
- Son of J. Esmark; great grandson of of M. T. Brünnich; cousin of B. Esmark.
- Esparza-López, Luz Erivan (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Mytella* ecology (2007).
- Espelund, Marianne (19**-20**; Sweden)
- *Peronia* (2020).
- Esper, Johann Friedrich (1732-1781; Germany)a
- Pastor, paleontologist, who believed fossils were created in the “great flood”; mostly vertebrate fossils.
- Espín, Juan S. (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish slugs 1990s.
- Espino, Samuel S. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Conus* toxin (2008).
- Espinosa, Erika (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Costasiella* (2014).
- Espinosa, Erwin (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Espinosa, Free (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Patella* conservation (2004), development of *Patella* (2010, 2011).
- Espinosa, J. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* sperm (1990).
- Espinosa-Carreón, Terest Leticia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2013).
- Espinosa-Chávez, Félix (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Growth of *Pomacea* (2005).
- Espinosa de los Monteros, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Fossaria* morphometrics (2013).
- Espinosa-Fuentes, M. L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pteropod ecology (2018).
- Espinosa G., Silvana (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Espinosa J., Altigracia (19**-20**; Dominican Republic)
- Land snails (2018).
- Espinosa Rodríguez, Iliana (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* populations (2003).
- Espinosa Saéz, José (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Cuban marine molluscs (1980s-2010s).
- Espinoza, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone conservation (2019).
- Espinoza, Erika R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Melibe* (2013), *Costasiella* (2015).
- Espinoza, Roberto (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Ensis* (2010).
- Espinoza, Viviana (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Enteroctopus* development, cultivation (2018).
- Espinosa Peralta, Ana María (19**-****; Mexico)

- *Modiolus* (1999).
- Esplata, Jhonatan (19**-20**; Peru)
 - Bivalves of Peru (2016).
- Esposito, Mark A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Bithynia* (1985)
- Esqueda-González, María del Carmen (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Bivalves of Mazatlan (2010s), *Donax* reproduction (2018).
- Esquer-Garrigós, Yareli Sugely (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Genetics of *Panopea* (2013).
- Esquiros, Henri François Alphonse (1812-1876; France)
 - *La vie des animaux. Histoire naturelle. Biographique et anecdotique des animaux ouvrage entièrement nouveau. Poissons – Mollusques. Traduit de l'Anglais par A. Esquiros* (1860) ["Jonathan Franklin"; pseudonym for Esquiros].
 - J. P. Van der Linden, 1948. Alphonse Esquiros: de la bohème romantique à la république sociale. Heerlen: Winants, 237 pp., 9 pls. [biography].
 - A. Zielonka, 1985. A. Esquiros (1812-1876): a study of his works. Paris: Champion & Genève: Slatkine, 300 pp. [pp. 125-127, *La vie de animaux* was written by Esquiros, not "translated" from the nonexistent English book by "Jonathan Franklin"].
 - A. Zielonka, 1990. A. Esquiros, choix de lettres. Paris: Champion & Genève: Slatkine, 144 pp. [pp. 9, 59-60, *La vie de animaux*].
 - C. Blanckaert, 1992. Les animaux "utiles" chez Isidore Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire: la mission sociale de al zootechnie. Revue de Synthèse 113(3-4): 347-382 [Esquiros, pp. 362-363].
 - P. Y. Lee, 1998. The meaning of molluscs: Leonce Reynaud and the Cuvier-Geoffroy debate of 1830, Paris. The Journal of Architecture 3(3): 211-240 [reprinted (2006), pp. 129-158, in: J. Madge & A. Peckham, eds., Narrating architecture: a retrospective anthology. London: Routledge, xvi + 496 pp.].
- Esquivel Macías, Carlos (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Cretaceous reef fauna (2018).
- Essenberg, Christine Elizabeth Adamson (1881-****; Latvia/U.S.A.)
 - *Pteropod desmopterus pacificus sp.* (1919). Abbott, 1973: 98.
- Essink, Karel (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Ensis* in Wadden Sea (1985), growth of bivalves (1985) with A. H. Bos.
- Estabrook, Joseph [M.D.] (1794-1855; U.S.A.)
 - J. D. Wade, 1931. Estabrook, Joseph. Dictionary of American biography 3(2): 186.
 - Goodrich, 1931: 42.
- Estarooks, Stephen Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis: *Seasonal variation in the glycogen and lipid content of the Bay Scallop, Aequipecten irradians Lamarck* (1973).
- Estabrooks, W. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Excretory system of Neritidae (1999).
- Estacio, F. J. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Marine ecology (2000).
- Estácio, S. (19**-****; Portugal)
 - Squid statoliths (1999).
- Esteban-Delgado, Francisco J. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Bivalve shell structure (2006).
- Estebenet, Alejandra Laura (1960-2005; Argentina)
 - *Ampullaria, Pomacea*.
 - Anonymous, 2006. Obituary. Alejandra Laura Estebenet (1960-2005). Biocell 30(2): 327 [portrait].
- Estefanía, [Señora] ____ (18**-****; Mexico)
 - Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Estes, Ernest L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on sediment alteration of *Mercenaria* shells (1972).
- Estes, James A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Birds eating limpets (1984), *Haliotis* (2005).
- Estes, R. Don (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Tennessee freshwater bivalves (1989).
- Estes-Smargiassi, K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Digitizing L.A.C.M. collection (2019).

- Esteva, José María (18**-****; Mexico)
- Pearl fisheries in Baja California (1865).
- Esteves, Celso (19**-****; Brazil)
- Esteves, Iêda Regina [née Forti] (19**-****; Brazil)
- Brazilian bivalves (1984).
- Estevez, Carlos (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Estevez, Ernest D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Estuarine molluscan ecology (2008).
- Estevez, M. (19**-****; Colombia)
- *Anadara* of Colombia (1975).
- Estival, Jean-Claude (1946?-****; France/New Caledonia)
- *Cone shells of New Caledonia and Vanuatu* (1981).
- Estomba, A. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cepara* physiology (1989).
- Estrada, Norma A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Nodipecten* physiology (2007).
- Estrada, Victoria E. (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Biomphalaria* (2006).
- Estrada-Arellano, Josué Ramundo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cave freshwater snails (2019).
- Estrada-Rodríguez, José Luis (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Tryonia* (2015), cave freshwater snails (2019).
- Estradas-Romero, Alejandro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscs of Gulf of California basins (2013).
- Esu, Daniela (19**-****; Italy)
- Plio-Pliocene non-marine molluscs (1980s-1990s).
- Étallon, Claude Auguste (1826-1862; Switzerland)
- Published as August; paleontologist (1860s).
- J. Marcou, 1899 [“1888”]. Les géologues et la géologie du Jura jusqu’en 1870. Mémoires de la Société d’Émulation du Jura (Doubs) (ser.4) 4: 117-200 [Étallon: pp. 179-188].
- St. Le Tourneur, 1975. Étallon, Claude Auguste. Dictionnaire de Biographie Française 13: 163-164.
- Cleevely, 1983: 112.
- Collation of *Lethea Bruntrutana* (1861-1864) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Etang, _____ de l’ (****-****; France)
- Cailliez, 1984: 11.
- Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Etayo-Serna, Fernando (19**-****; Colombia)
- Paleocene molluscs (1979).
- Etges, Frank J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* (1988).
- Etheridge, Robert (1819-1903; U.K.)
- Father of R. Etheridge, Jr.
- H. Woodward, 1904. Robert Etheridge. Geological Magazine (n.s.) 1(1): 42-48 [biography, bibliography].
- H. B. Woodward, 1904. Robert Etheridge 1819-1903. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 75(3): 258-261.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 131.
- Cleevely, 1983: 113.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Etheridge, Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 18: 638-639.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 124 [biography].
- Etheridge, Robert, Jr. (1847-1920; U.K./Australia)
- Son of the above; Cretaceous molluscs (1900s).
- Anonymous, 1920. Obituary. Robert Etheridge. Geological Magazine 57(5): 194, 239-240.
- R. B. Newton, 1920. Obituary notice – Robert Etheridge, Jr., 1847-1920. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(2-3): 49-51.
- W. S. Dun & W. A. Rainbow, 1926. Obituary: Robert Etheridge, Junior. Records of the Australian Museum 15(1): 1-27, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345; 1927b: 150.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 132.
- Cleevely, 1983: 112.
- Trew, 1990: 72; 1993: 79.

- Black, 1998: 10 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 125 [biography, portrait].
- Etherington, Thomas John (1899-19**; U.S.A.)
- Miocene of Washington (1931).
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Étienne, Jean Auguste Célestin [Frère Ogérien] (1825-1869; France)
- *Terrain diluvien dans le Jura* (1865), *Terrain diluvien dans le Jura* (1866), *Quelques fossiles nouveaux du Corallien du Jura*, with E. Guirand (1865).
- Étienne, M. (19**-20**; France)
- Identification of shellfish with electrophoresis (2000).
- Etim, Lawrence (19**-****; Germany)
- *Egeria* physiology (1997).
- Etnier, M. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs at an archaeological site (2019).
- Etter, Ron Jeffrey (1955-20**; U.S.A.)
- Variation in rissoids (1988), deep-sea snails (2002), protobranch phylogeny (2013).
- Etter, Walter (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Neogene Cancellariidae (2012).
- Eubanks, Elizabeth Floyd (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 265.
- Eudel, Émile-Eugène-Alphonse [Captain] (1831-1892; France/Cambodia)
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 82-83.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(2): 152 [Sale of his pteropods to Sowerby and the rest to Fulton].
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1993: 79.
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Eudes-Deslongchamps, Eugène Guillaume François (1830-1889; France)
- Son of J. C. A. Eudes-Deslongchamps.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 88.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 113.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 126 [biography, portrait].
- P. Lebrun, J.-M. Pacaud & P. Courville, 2020. Des fossiles à Montreuil-Bellay: les travaux des pionniers. Pp. 8-19, in *Faunes du Jurassique de Montreuil-Bellay en Maine-et-Loire*. Fossiles, *Revue française de paléontologie*, Hors-série no. 10: 84 pp.
- Eudes-Deslongchamps, Jacques Charles Armand (1794-1867; France)
- Father of E. G. F. Eudes-Deslongchamps.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 121.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 113.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 126-127 [biography, portrait].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 4-5.
- Eugelink, A. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1991).
- Eulin, Jean-Louis (19**-20**; France)
- Non-marine molluscs (2009).
- Euthyme, Claude Callard [Frère] (1821-1899; France)
- New species (1880s).
- Fouché, 1995: 20.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 83, 94, 96-97.
- Evangelista, Massimo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Lans snails (2013).
- Evangelisti, Francesca (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Anadara* (2009), *Cerithium* (2016).
- Evanoff, Emmett (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil land snails (1990-1992).
- Evans, Aaron B. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Leachia* (2023).
- Evans, C. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Neurophysiology of *Philine* (1989).
- Evans, Caleb (1831-1886; U.K.)
- Muricidae (1859).
- Sherborn, 1940: 51.

- E. F. Freeman, 2004. Evans, Caleb. Oxford dictionary of national biography 18: 669.
- Evans, D. L. (19**-****; Lebanon)
- Intertidal snails (1985).
- Evans, E. A.; see: Witt, E. A.
- Evans, Frank (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The effect of light on zonation of the four periwinkles, Littorina littorea (L.), L. obtusata (L.), L. saxatilis (Olivi) and Melaraphe neritoides (L.) in an experimental tidal tank* (1965).
- Evans, J. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug physiology (1989).
- Evans, John (1812-1861; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous (1857).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 132.
- J. H. Hartman & E. Evanoff, 2005. The mysteries of Western exploration – so many names and so few types: the White River Group discoveries and decisions of Evans, Shumard, Meek, and Hayden. Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs 37(10): 406.
- Evans, John [Sir] (1823-1908; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 132.
- Cleevly, 1983: 113.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Evans, Sir John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 18: 719-722 [portrait].
- Evans, John (19**-1992; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1992. In memoriam John Evans, amateur conchologist, author, artist and member of the COA. American Conchologist 20(2): 11.
- Evans, John Gwynne (1941-2005; U.K.)
- Land snails (1991).
- J. R. Sharpe, 2005. John Evans (1941-2005). The Archaeo+Malacology Group Newsletter 8: 5-6.
- M. J. Allen, 2006. Professor John Gwynne Evans, 1941-2005, aka “Snails” Evans. Journal of Conchology 39(1): 111-117 [biography, bibliography, portrait; portrait of his dog named “Darwin”].
- Evans, John W. (19**-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- Pholadidae, shell structure (1960s-1970s).
- Evans, John William (1857-1930; U.K.)
- Geologist; collected in South America.
- Evans, L. Lloyd [M.D.] (1916-2001; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Evans, Mary Adele (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 265; 1987: 41.
- Evans, Maurice (19**-20**, U.K.)
- *The Achatinid landshells of southern Africa* (2021) with K. Brown.
- Evans, N. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land slugs (1976).
- Evans, Na’Tasha M. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Pyganodon* genetics (2015).
- Evans, Robert (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- Evans, Roger Allen (1952-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Record size shells* (2021).
- Evans, Ron (19**-20**, Australia)
- Shell collector.
- Evans, Thomas James (1875-19**; U.K.)
- Opisthobranchs (1908, 1914, 1922, 1950, 1953).
- Evans, W. Hill [M.D.] (18**-1888; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* (1885).
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1889].
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Evans, William (1851-1922; U.K.)
- *Clausilia, Baleajordan* (1890).
- J. Ritchie, 1922. William Evans, F.R.S.E., 1851-1922. Scottish Naturalist 131/132: 169-173, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Evdonin, Leonid Aleksandrovich (1942-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Eveleigh, G. S. C. [Reverend] (18**-19**, Cape Verde Islands)
- *The Cape Verde Islands. An essay on the history, geography and inhabitants of the islands. Marine Mollusca, etc.* (1911).
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Evelyn, John (1620-1706; U.K.)

- R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. *Gloria Maris* 18(1): 9-14 [Evelyn: p. 12].
- Dance, 1986: 12, 14, 16-17, 29.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 118.
- D. D. C. Chambers, 2004. Evelyn, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 18: 770-775 [portrait].
- Evenhuis, Neal [Kornelius] Luit (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Noted for work on flies; dating of important molluscan literature.
- Everett, Alfred Hart (1848-1898; U.K./Borneo)
- Collected in southeast Asia.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.
- Smith, 1906: 718, 719-720, 721.
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- Everett, Erin Melissa (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2004).
- Eversole, Arnold George (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* biology (1978), *Mercenaria* prodissoconchs (1992), *Mercenaria* reproduction (1997), *A guide to common whelks* (1993) with W. D. Anderson.
- Abbott, 1973: 266; 1987: 41.
- Everson, Gene Dudley (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mactra* (1991).
- Abbott, 1987: 41.
- Kohn, 2014: 255.
- Evertsen, Jussi (19**-20**; Norway)
- Opisthobranchs (2000s).
- Evetts, Deborah (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cypraeidae (1976) with J. P. Wrightman.
- Évora, José Geraldo (19**-****; Portugal – Cape Verde Islands]
- Evseev, George Alekseevich (1937-2014; Russia)
- Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Evseev George Alexeevich. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 75-76 [bibliography].
- Lutaenko, 2000a.
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Anonymous, 2008. Malacologists of the Russian Far East and Pacific region. George A. Evseev: on the 70th anniversary of his birthday. Anonymous, 2008. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 11: 129-135 [portrait, bibliography].
- Lutaenko & Noseworthy, 2012: 9-10.
- The editor [K. A. Lutaenko] & E. V. Krasnov, 2014. George A. Evseev. September 10, 1937 – June 11, 2014. *The Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society* 18: 138-141 [portraits].
- Evseev, Georgii Alekseevich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Evseev, Konstantin Petrovich (1914-****; Russia)
- Stratigrapher.
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Evseev, Timofei Fidorovich (1905-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 18.
- Ewald, Joseph Jay (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Euriculstra* (1963).
- Ewart, John W. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Aquaculture, reproduction in *Protothaca* (1988).
- Carriker, 2004: 168 [portrait].
- Ewen, Genevieve Mae (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 538; 1987: 41.
- Ewers, W. H. (19**-****; Australia/New Guinea)
- Shell patterns in gastropods (1960s).
- Eydoux, Joseph Fortuné Théodore [M.D.] (1802-1841; France)
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 391 [Bonite].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 333-334 [Favorite].
- Smith, 1906: 707, 727.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 183-184.
- Kay, 1979: 23.
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Dance, 1986: 134, 211.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 81.
- D. W. Forbes, 2000. *Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1831-1850* (vol. 2 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xiv

- + 599 pp. [Eydoux, p. 278].
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 120.
 Adler, 2012: 76-77.
- Eyerdam, Dorothea C. (1896?-1953; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. J. Eyerdam.
- Anonymous, 1953. Mrs. Dorothea C. Eyerdam. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 133: 8.
- Eyerdam, Walter Jakob (1892-1974; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. C. Eyerdam.
- Anonymous, 1961. Chicago museum acquires the Eyerdam collection [land and freshwater taxa]. The Shellletter of Shells and their Neighbors [California] 6: 6.
- Drake, 1963: 8-9.
- A. Solem, 1962. Portrait of a collector. Chicago Natural History Museum, Bulletin 33(6): 6-7.
- K. Raff, 1969. Sketch of a scientist – Walter Eyerdam. Pacific Search, Insert 21.
- K. Raff, 1970. Sketch of a scientist – Walter Eyerdam. Of Sea & Shore 1(3): 119-126.
- Anonymous, 1970. Species named for Walter J. Eyerdam. Of Sea and Shore 1(4): 179-180.
- Smith, 1974: 2-3.
- E. Marshall, 1974. Remembering about Walter. The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 15(2): 3.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
- Abbott, 1975: 513.
- T. Rice, 1975. Walter J. Eyerdam. Of Sea and Shore 6(1): 2 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 105.
- M. LeCroy, 2005. Ernst Mayr at the American Museum of Natural History. Ornithological Monographs 58: 30-49 [Eyerdam, p. 38, portrait].
- J. Haffer, 2007. Ornithology, evolution and philosophy: the life and science of Ernst Mayr 1904-2005. Berlin: Springer Verlag, x + 464 pp. [Eyerdam: pp. 80-81, portrait].
- G. O. Holm, 2009. Some history about the triton trumpet and the man who collected it. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 49(2): 1, 3, 7 [portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- Eyriès, Charles [Lieutenant] (18**-****; France/French Guiana)
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Type material of Drouët's molluscan taxa described from French Guiana and Martinique. Basteria 81(1-3): 24-26.
- Eyster, Linda Sue (1953-20**; U.S.A./Australia)
- Ex-spouse of J. A. Pechenik; opisthobranchs of South Carolina from 1970s; squid (2012).
- Abbott, 1987: 41.
- Eyton, Thomas Campbell (1809-1880; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 242.
- C. T. Fisher, 2004. Eyton, Thomas Campbell. Oxford dictionary of national biography 18: 868-869.
- A history of the oyster and the oyster fisheries* (1858) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ezcurra, Exquiel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Shell middens (2010s).
- Ezgeta-Balić, Daria (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Glycymeris* biology (2013, 2016).
- Ezhova, E. E. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Rangia* in Baltic Sea (2018).
- Ezzedine-Najal, Soufia (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- *Eledone* reproduction (2013).
- Ezzine, Issaad Kawther (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).

F

- Fa, Darren A. (19**-20**; U.K. [Gibraltar])
- Marine ecology (2000s).
- Fa, John E. (19**-20**; U.K. [Channel Islands])
- Marine ecology (2002).
- Faasse, Marco A. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Marine species (2000s-2010s).
- Faber, Marien J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Marine molluscs, mostly of Caribbean; ed. of *Miscellanea Malacologica*; malacological bibliography.
- Faber, Willem (192*-20**; Netherlands)
- Pectinidae (1975).
- W. Faber, 2019. Van militaire dienst tot *Terebra*. *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 14-15 [autobiography, portrait].
- van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33, 35.
- Fabi, Gianna (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve distribution (2015) with others.
- Fabre, François (18**-19**; Germany)
- Ammonites (1908).
- Fabre, J.- M. (1***-18**; France)
- Geology of Cher; fossil mollusc list (1838).
- Fabre, Jean-Henri (1823-1915; France)
- Primarily known as entomologist.
- G.-V. Legros, 1942. La vie de J.-H. Fabre, naturaliste, suivie du répertoire general analytique des souvenirs entomologiques. Paris (Delagrave), 439 pp., 16 pls.
- L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. La collection malacologique d'Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. Clermont-Ferrand: Muséum Henri-Lecoq, 127 pp., 4 pls. [Fabre: p. 20].
- Fabricius, Johan Christian (1745-1808; Denmark)
- Mainly known as entomologist, but described one mollusc; no relationship to O. Fabricius.
- Gosch, 1873: 449-508; 1878: 202-210.
- J. Collin & H. Westergaard, 1891. Fabricius, Johan Christian. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 5: 24-30.
- Bonnet, 1945: 29-30, pl. 2.
- Spärck, 1945: 23-24, 28, 51.
- P. H. Jespersen, 1946. J. C. Fabricius as an evolutionist. Svenska Linné-Sällskapets Årsskrift 29: 35-56 [portrait].
- S. L. Tuxen, 1967. The entomologist, J. C. Fabricius. Annual Review of Entomology 12: 1-14, frontispiece [portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 26-29 [portrait].
- S. L. Tuxen, 1980. Fabricius, Johan Christian. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 4: 306-308.
- Heller, 2007: 45.
- R. Fricke, 2008. Authorship, availability and validity of fish names described by Peter (Pehr) Simon Forsskål and Johann Christian Fabricius in the 'Descriptiones animalium' by Carsten Niebuhr in 1775 (Pisces). Stuttgarter Beiträge zur Naturkunde A (n.s.) 1: 1-76 [portrait, general history].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 36.
- J.-A. Snøli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [biography, portrait].
- Endersby & Fleidner, 2015: 30-31 [portrait].
- Fabricius, Otho [Otto] [Fabricii] (1744-1822; Denmark)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 196.
- Swainson, 1834: 67; 1840: 179.
- Porro, 1841: 4-5.
- Gosch, 1873: 354-418; 1878: 212-215.
- J. Collin & V. Thomsen, 1891. Fabricius, Otto, 1744-1822. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 5: 30-35.
- T. Iredale, 1921. Fabricius' 1823 names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(5-6): 205-206.
- A. S. Jensen, 1932. Otto Fabricius (1744-1822). Pp. 72-75, in: V. Meisen, ed., Prominent Danish scientists throughout the

- ages, with facsimiles from their works.
Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.
Spärck, 1945: 28, 36, 42.
Spärck, 1953: v-vi.
*Fortegnelse over afgangne Biskop
Fabriciusses eferladte Naturalier, 1823 –
Rejected by ICZN Opinion 521 (1958).*
S. L. Tuxen, 1967. The entomologist, J. C.
Fabricius. Annual Review of Entomology
12: 1-14, frontispiece [brief discussion of O.
Fabricius on p. 1].
Papavero, 1971: 25-31.
Franchini et al., 1975: 77.
Wolff, 1979: 28-30 [portrait].
M. Lidegaard, 1980. Fabricius, Otto. Dansk
Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 4: 314-315.
Dance, 1986: 211.
Wolff, 1993: 209 [portrait].
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 132-133.
A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C.R.W.
Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work
and collection. *Steenstrupia* 21: 125-154
[Fabricius: p. 144].
Damkaer, 2002: 89-90 [portrait].
Hylleberg, 2009: 36.
- Fabris, G. J. (19**-****; Australia)
● *Heavy metals in the mussel Mytilus edulis
planulatus from Port Phillip and Corio bays*
(1978) with J. E. Harris & F. A. Tawfik.
- Fabry, Victoria J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Heteropods (1990).
- Faci, G. (19**-20**; Spain)
● *Trochoidea* (2000).
- Fackenthall, Nettie [Mrs. Charles W.] (1868-1943;
U.S.A.)
A. Sorensen, 1943. Mrs. Nettie Fackenthall.
Minutes of the Conchological Club of
Southern California 29: 2.
Smith, 1974: 3.
- Fackert, Dorothy M. (1897-1993; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 266; 1987: 41.
- Fackert, William Edward, III (1939-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 41.
- Fadeev, N. N. (1***-****; Ukraine)
● Freshwater molluscs of Donets River
(1920s).
Pisaryev, 2022: 79.
- Fadeev, V. I. (19**-20**; Russia)
● *Macoma* (2004).
- Faezamoltha, Noor (19**-20**; Malaysia)
● Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Fage, M. (19**-****; France)
● Scaphopod physiology (1950).
- Fagel, Benjamin (1642-1705; Netherlands)
J. van Kuyk, 1914. Fagel (Benjamin).
Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch
woordenboek 3: 382.
Engel, 1986: 85.
- Fagen, Donna Marie (1955-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 41.
- Fagg, Mark T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater mussels (2010s).
- Faggionato, Davide (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Eye physiology in scallops (2019).
- Fagnier, _____ (****-****; France)
Dance, 1986: 61.
- Fagon, Guy [Gui] Crescent (1638-1718; France)
Lamy, 1931: 39.
Dance, 1986: 30.
- Fagot, Jacques Sébastien François Léonce Marie Paul
(1842-1908; France)
● Published as Paul.
A. de Saint-Simon, 1885. Fagot, Jacques-
Sébastien-François-Léonie-Marie. *Revue
Biographique de la Société Malacologique
de France* 1: 77-90, 1 pl. [biography,
bibliography, portrait].
C. Caziot, 1908. Nécrologie. *Paul Fagot.*
Journal de Conchyliologie 56(2): 162-168
[bibliography]
P. Hesse, 1910. Necrologie. *Nachrichtenblatt
der Deutschen Malakozoologischen
Gesellschaft* 42(2): 85-87.
Dance, 1970: 77.
Kiss, 1983: 122.
Amigo, 2017: 315-317 [biography, partial
bibliography, portrait].

- Fagraeus, Jonas Theodor (1729-1797; Sweden)
Dance, 1967: 16.
- Fahey, James (1804-1885; U.K.)
Dance, 1986: 108.
Trew, 1990: 72.
- Fahey, Shireen J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Opisthobranchs (1990s).
- Fahrner, Alexander (19**-20**; Germany)
● Nudibranchs since 2000s.
- Fahy, E. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● *Cerastoderma* fishery (2005).
- Fahy, Neil E. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2003. You say escargot, Neil says gastropod. California Academy of Sciences, Academy Member Newsletter Dec. 2003/Jan. 2004: 7 [portrait].
- Faille, C. de la & J. B. de la; see: De la Faille
- Faiman, J. Scott (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *A guide to Missouri's freshwater mussels* (2012) with others.
- Fair, J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Hawaiian mollusk photographs (1972).
- Fair, Ruth H. (****-1978; U.S.A.)
● *The Murex book* (1976), *Shell collector's guide* (1976).
Anonymous, 1979. Ruth H. Fair. New York Shell Club Notes 238: 4.
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1978: 86 [1979].
- Fairbank, Samuel Bacon [Reverend] (1822-1898; U.S.A./India)
Johnson, 2006a: 32, 49.
Preece et al., 2022: 12 [biography].
- Fairbanks, Harold Lee (1940-20**; U.S.A.)
● Land snails and slugs (1980s-2000s).
Abbott, 1987: 42.
- Fairbanks, Harold W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Cretaceous of California (1893).
- Fairbridge, W. S. (19**-****; Australia)
● Tasmanian scallops (1953).
- Fairchild, G. B. (1***-****; U.S.A.)
● *Liguus* (1939).
- Fairweather, Peter G. (19**-20**; Australia)
● Thesis: *Prey preferences of Morula marginalba Blainville: a predatory intertidal gastropod* (1980), *Soletellina* (2003, 2006).
- Faizova, Liubov' Vasil'evna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Fajans, Jonathan [Jon] S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Introduced *Perna* (2010s).
- Fahardo, José L. (19**-20**; Chile)
● Pectinid blood (2002).
- Fajardo León, Maria del Carmen (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Lyropecten* culture (2002).
- Fajt, James R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Anodonta* in Colorado (1985).
- Falchi, S. (19**-****; Italy)
● *Maetra* (1979).
- Falcon, William (1872-1956; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 40.
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20.
Trew, 1990: 72.
Fouché, 1995: 20.
- Falcón-Alcántara, Andrés (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Gemmula* anatomy (2013), *Conus* toxins (2013).
- Falconnet, Mathieu (18**-****; Argentina/ ?France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 99.
- Falinowski, Andrej (19**-20**; Poland)
● Freshwater Rissosoidea (2000s).
- Falk, Johan Pehr (1733-1781; Russia)
Dance, 1967: 16.
- Falke, Horst (1909-1994; Germany)
● *Rheinhessen und die Umgebung von Mainz* (1960).
V. Lorenz, 1996. Obituary for Horst Falke. Annual reports and Communications from the Upper Rhine Geological Association 78: 27-29.
- Falkner, Gerhard (1942-20**; Germany)
● Archeological molluscs (1994), *Paludina* (2012).

- O. Gargominy, 2002. Epilogue – le terroir de la passion. Pp. 545-546, 1 pl., in: M. Falkner et al., eds., *Collectanea Malacologica: Festschrift für Gerhard Falkner*. Hackenheim: ConchBooks and Friedrich-Held-Gesellschaft, x + 547 pp., 48 pls. [portrait].
- K. Groh, 2021. Ehrenmitgliedschaft für Gerhard Falkner und Dr. Dr. Jürgen H. Jungbluth. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 106: 57-58 [biography].
- Falkner, Margrit (19**-20**; Germany)
- Bourguignat bibliography (2019).
- Fallow, Wallace Craft (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Mulinia* (1975).
- Abbott, 1975: 538-539; 1987: 42.
- Falleiros, Renan M. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Limnoperna* larvae (2006).
- Fallo, Glen J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels of Kentucky (1984).
- Fallon, Phillip J., Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Turrids (2010s).
- Falloon, Beatrice J. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails (1890).
- Fallot, Paul (1889-1960; France)
- P. Fallot & H. Termier, *Ammonites nouvelles des îles Baléares* (1923).
- Falmagne, C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larvae (1982).
- Falniowski, Andrzej (19**-20**; Poland)
- Hydrobioidea (1987), *Przodoskrzelne (Prosobranchia, Gastropoda, Mollusca) Polski* (1989), Baltic fauna (1993), *Melanopsis* (2002), Truncatelloidea (2015).
- Falter, C. Michael (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs (2010).
- Falter, Maria Luise (1922-****; Austria/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 266; 1987: 42.
- Fan[,] Hongping (19**-20**; China)
- Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Fan[,] Jinghong (19**-20**; China)
- Mactridae shell microstructure (2008), Chamidae shell structure (2016).
- Fan[,] Xiao (19**-20**; China)
- Scallop hybrids (2011).
- Fang[,] Huahua (19**-20**; China)
- Scallop hybrids (2011).
- Fang[,] Lee-Shing (19**-****; China[Taiwan])
- Boring in *Lithophaga* (1988).
- Fang[,] Xinchou (19**-20**; China)
- Thesis on octopod morphometrics (2003).
- Fang[,] Yifeng (19**-20**; China)
- *Shells on stamps* with Quian & Jing (2014).
- Fang[,] Yungang (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- Bivalve physiology (1982).
- Fang[,] Zongjie (19**-20**; China)
- Protobranch classification (2015).
- Fangue, Nann A. (19**-20**; U.S.A./Canada)
- *Octopus* (2006).
- Faniel, Robert Henri (****-1992; Belgium)
- R. Duchamps, 1992. Nécrologie. *Arion* 17(2): 50-51.
- Fankboner, Peter V. (1938-20**; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Limpets (1966), *Morula* (1970), *Botula* (1971), anatomy of *Tridacna* (1981).
- Fano, E. A. (19**-20**; Italy)
- Spread of *Musculista* (2004).
- Fantinati, Amanda (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Kelliellidae (2019) with others.
- Fantinet, Daniel (19**-****; Algeria)
- Fossil Scaphopoda (1959).
- Fantini-Sestini, Nerina (1928-2004; Italy)
- *Contributo allo studio delle ammoniti del Domeriano di Monte Domaro (Brescia)* (1962), fossil scaphopods (1959).
- M. Gaetani et al., 2005. Nerina Fantini Sestini (1928-2004). *Rivista Italiana di Paleontologia e Stratigrafia* 111(2): 3 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Fantodiji, Agathe (19**-20**; Ivory Coast)
- Land snail reproduction (2004).
- Fantola, F. O. (19**-20**; Nigeria)
- Formation of an epiphragm (2016).

- Fanzago, Filippi (18**-1***; Italy)
Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Farache, Vivianne (19**-****; Venezuela)
● *Mazatlan* (1983).
- Faraoni, Paolo (19**-20**; Italy)
● Cretaceous ammonites (2022).
- Faraud, Marcel (1900-1980; France)
J. Muller, 1982 [“1979-1981”]. Marcel Faraud (1900-1980). Notice nécrologique. Bulletin de la Société d’Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse (Avignon) 49-51: 15-16 [portrait; bibliography].
- Farber, Marisa (19**-20**; Argentina)
● *Limnaea* taxonomy (2018).
- Farchad, Hadji (19**-20**; Iran/France)
● Paris Basin fossils (1936-1937).
- Farrell, Sergio (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Pteria* culture (2000).
- Farfán, Blanca Claudia (19**-****; Mexico)
● Reproduction in *Bulla* (1988), *Modiolus* (1991).
- Farfante, I. P.; see: Pérez Farfante de Canet, I.
- Fargo, William Gilbert (1867-1957; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1957. William G. Fargo. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 170: 12.
H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1957. William G. Fargo. The Nautilus 70(4): 140-141.
A. A. Olsson, 1957. William Gilbert Fargo, 1867-1957. The Nautilus 71(2): 68-72, portrait.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
Abbott, 1973: 98.
R. T. Abbott, 1990. About the authors ... William Gilbert Fargo. P. ii: in: Pliocene Mollusca of southern Florida, with special reference to those from North Saint Peterburg by Axel A. Olsson and Anne Harbison, with special chapters on Turridae by William G. Fargo and Vitrinellidae and fresh-water mollusks by Henry A. Pilsbry. Originally: Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Monographs 8: v + 457 pp., 65 pls. [biographies in 1990 reprint: Sanibel, Florida: The Shell Museum and Educational Foundation].
- Faria, Rui (19**-20**; Spain/Portugal)
● *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Farías, Ana (19**-20**; Chile)
● Clam morphometrics (1996), *Enterocarpus* development, cultivation (2018).
- Farías-Sánchez, José Antonio (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Mytella* physiology (2007).
- Farinati, Ester Amanda (1945-20**; Argentina)
● *Buccinanops* ecology (2018).
Abbott, 1987: 42.
- Farkas, Roland (19**-20**; Hungary)
● Land snail ecology (2009).
- Farley, C. Austin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Diseases of oysters (1960s).
- Farley, J. (19**-****; Canada)
● Physiology of *Littorina* (1970s).
- Farley, Shirley (1917-2004; U.S.A.)
Joffe, 2017: 54 [biography, portrait].
- Farmakis, N. (19**-****; Greece)
● *Helix* ecology (1988).
- Farman, Mark L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Praticolella* (2016).
- Farmer, Mark A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Corculum* symbiont (2001).
- Farmer, Wesley Merrill (1933-20**; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of M. Farmer; *Tidepool animals from the Gulf of California* (1968), *Sea-slug gastropods* (1980).
Abbott, 1973: 266-267; 1987: 42.
W. Reed, 1988. Wesley M. Farmer’s remarkable art. An introduction The Festivus 20(9): 89 [portrait].
H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. The Festivus 50(3): 179-197 [Farmer: pp. 189, 193] [biography, portrait].
- Farines, Joseph Nabor (1792-1864; France)
● *Mémoire sur les testacés du genre Hélice*

- (1831); *Description de trois espèces nouvelles de coquilles vivantes du département des Pyrénées Orientales* (1834).
- Amigo, 2017: 320-322 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Farmer, Michaelene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. M. Farmer; chaired a symposium on opisthobranchs.
- Farnum, Elizabeth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 53 [biography, portrait].
- Farnum, Joseph Norman (1893-1930; U.S.A.)
- Humes, 1965: 70.
- Close, 2000: 72-73.
- A. R. Kabat, 2012. Richard Frederick Deckert (1878-1971), Florida naturalist and natural history artist. *Archives of Natural History* 39(2): 321-337 [Farnum: pp. 323-325, 333, portrait].
- Farooqui, U. M. (19**-****; India)
- *Indonaiia* physiology (1979).
- Farquhar, Jackie E. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Margaritifera* populations (2014).
- Farquhar, John (****-1930?; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 12.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 72; 1993: 79.
- Fouché, 1995: 21.
- Farquhar, M. R. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Trematodes in *Siphonaria* (1993).
- Farragut, David Glasgow (1801-1870; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 99.
- Farran, Charles [M.D.] (ca. 1790-1861; Ireland)
- Collected nudibranchs described by Alder & Hancock.
- Farran, George Philip (1876-1949; Ireland)
- *Nudibranchiate molluscs of Ballynakill and Bofin harbours, Co. Galway* (1904).
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Praeger, 1949: 79.
- A. E. J. Went, 1949. George Philip Farran, 1876-1949. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 9(10): 266-268, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Farran: p. 203].
- Farrell, Benjamin R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleocene extinctions (1990).
- Farrell, Lyle Harlan (1905-1977; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 267; 1987: 42, 154.
- Farrell Compos, Sergio (19**-****; Mexico)
- Pearl oyster culture (1994).
- Farrer, William James [Captain] (1857-1942; U.S.A.)
- *Unio* mortality (1892).
- Farris, Jerry L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Corbicula* (1985); ed. of *Freshwater bivalve ecotoxicology* with J. J. Van Hassel (2009).
- Farris, William J. (****-20**; U.S.A.)
- Aplacophora (2023).
- Farriss, Vera King (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan cell behavior (1967).
- Farrow, George E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Clam sedimentation (1974).
- Farrugia Randon, Stanley [M.D.] (19**-20**; Malta)
- *Molluscs of the Mediterranean Sea* (2011).
- Farsan, Noor Mohammad (1940-2003; Afghanistan/Germany)
- P. Bengtson & J. M. Malinky, 2004. Memorial: Noor Mohammad Farsan (1940-2003). *Journal of Paleontology* 78(4): 623-624 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 130 [biography, portrait].
- Farstay, Viviana (19**-****; Israel)
- Sex in *Melanoides* (1989).
- Farván, F. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone genetics (2019).
- Fashuyi, S. A. (19**-****; Sierra Leone)
- Freshwater snails of Sierra Leone (1981).
- Fassatoui, Chiheb (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- *Solen* genetics (2012), *Unio* (2014).
- Fassett, Harry Clifford (1870-1953; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous, 1954. Harry Clifford Fassett. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 135: 3.
- Fassig, Margaret Louise [née McGavern] (1907-1988; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 267; 1987: 42.
- Fassina, Paola Visnardi (19**-20**; Brazil)
 • New Aplacophora (2022).
- Fassio, Giulia (19**-20**; Italy)
 • *Columbella* (2017).
- Fasten, N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Oyster beds of Oregon (1931).
- Fasulo, Giuseppe (1944-20**; Italy)
 • Gulf of Naples Fauna (1970s-2000s).
 Repetto et al., 2011: 133, 210, 297.
- Fatherree, Jim (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Giant clams in the sea and the aquarium: the biology, identification, and aquarium husbandry of tridacnid clams* (2006).
- Fathey, Reham (19**-20**; Egypt)
 • *Anguispira* (2019).
- Fatmi, Ali Nasir (19**-****; Pakistan)
 • *Stratigraphy of the Jurassic and lower Cretaceous rocks and Jurassic ammonites from northern areas of west Pakistan* (1972).
- Fattom, E. (19**-****; France)
 • Microstructure of *Calyptogena* (1981).
- Fatton, É.; see: Schein-Fatton, É.
- Fatu, John Haukaumotu (1943-****; Tonga/ U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 267; 1987: 42.
- Faucci, Anuschka (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Nudibranch genetics from 2000s.
- Fauer, Wolfgang Alexander (1924-2005; Germany)
 • Clausilids (1993).
 B. Hausdorf, 2005. Wolfgang Fauer (1924-2005). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 73-74: 63-65 [bibliography, portrait, list of taxa, list of taxa named after him].
- Faujas de Saint-Fond, Barthélémy (1741-1819; France)
 • *Natuurlijke historie van den St. Pieters Berg bij Maastricht door B. Faujas Saint Fond uit het Fransch door J. D. Pasteur* (1802-1804).
 Swainson, 1840: 186-187.
 Lamy, 1931: 52.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 135.
 H. B. Stenzel, 1971. [biographical and bibliographical notes], pp. N1084, N1201, N1205-6, in: *Treatise on Invertebrate Paleontology Part N, Vol. 3, Mollusca 6, Bivalvia*. Boulder, Colorado: Geological Society of America, pp. i-iv, N953-N1224.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 115.
 Carré, 1991: 10.
 K. L. Taylor, 2007. Geological travellers in Auvergne, 1751-1800. Pp. 73-96, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [Faujas de Saint Fond: p. 83].
- Faulkner, David John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Defensive chemicals in nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Faure, Baptiste (19**-20**; France)
 • Vent mussel genetics (2013).
- Faure, Pascal (19**-****; France)
 • Gastropod anatomy (1980).
- Fauré, Philippe (19**-20**; France)
 • Ammonites (2017).
- Faure, Pieter Hendrick (1848-1914; South Africa)
 Fouché, 1995: 21.
- Faure-Biguet, Jean Pierre Joseph Marie [Abbé] (1751-1820; France)
 • Belemnites (1819).
 Carré, 1991: 19.
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 95.
 Audibert, 2009: 60.
 C. Audibert, 2010. Les manuscrits de Faure-Biguet et Sionest, deux pionniers de la malacologie rhônalpine. *Folia Conchyliologica* 6: 5-36.
 Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 7.

- Faure-Muret, A. (19**-****; Morocco)
- *Etudes sur le Jurassique du moyen Atlas (Morocco). Le Jurassique de la region d'el Mersskoura (Moyen Atlas)* with G. Choubert (1967).
- Fausek [Faussek], Viktor Andreevii (1861-1910; Russia)
- *Izsliedovaniia nad' istoriei razvitiia golovonogikh' (Cephalopoda)* (1897), *Parazitizm" lichinok" Anodonta; Parasitismus der Anodonta- Larven* (1903).
- A. V. Smirnov, 2006. [Viktor Andreevii Fausek] (1861-1910) V. A. Faussek. Pp. 230-233, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 63; in Russian].
- Faustino, Leopoldo Alcaraz (1892-1935; Philippines)
- *Summary of Philippine marine and fresh-water mollusks* (1928), *Summary of Philippine land shells* (1930).
- W. J. Clench, 1936. Leopoldo A. Faustino. *The Nautilus* 49(4): 139.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Faustman, Walter F. (1936-1997; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of northern California (1964); later became a high school teacher.
- Fauvel, Albert-Auguste (1851-1909; Seychelles)
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Fauvel, Yves (19**-****; France)
- Bacterial contamination of shellfish (1967).
- Favanne de Montcervelle, Jacques de (1716-1770; France)
- Father of J. G. de Favanne. Swainson, 1840: 187.
- F. V. Raspail, 1864. Note bibliographique sur A. J. Desallier d'Argenville et les deux Favanne père et fils. Pp. 311-317, in: F. V. Raspail, ed., *Nouvelles études scientifiques et philologiques*. Paris: M. Raspail, xii + 401 pp., 14 pls.
- Lamy, 1931: 30-31.
- Dance, 1986: 37.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Carré, 1991: 6.
- Fouché, 1995: 21.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Favanne: pp. 131-132].
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46 [erroneously ascribes the Favannes' posthumous edition of Argenville's work to Argenville].
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- 1780 Favanne ed. of *La Conchyliologie* reprinted in 2009 with additional essays by V. Carpita, R. Willmann & S. Willmann, Taschen Press, London, etc., 216 pp.
- V. Carpita, R. Willmann & S. Willmann, 2009. Antoine Joseph Dézallier d'Argenville: shells muscheln coquillages; conchology or the natural history of sea, freshwater, terrestrial and fossil shells (1780). Köln: Taschen, 216 pp. [reprint; erroneously attributes authorship of 1780 edition to d'Argenville, instead of to Montcervelle].
- G. C. Kronenberg, 2012. Identifications for Stromboidea (Caenogastropoda) in the facsimile reprint of the Favanne de Montcervelle 1780 edition of "La Conchyliologie, ou Histoire naturelle ..." by Dézallier d'Argenville. *Conchylia* 42(1-4): 3-12.
- A. Verhecken, 2015. The Bordestrap and related 18th century Dutch vernacular names for *Trigonostoma scalare* (Gmelin, 1791) and *T. scala* (Gmelin, 1791) (Neogastropoda: Cancellariidae). *Gloria Maris* 54(2): 77-90.
- Favanne de Montcervelle, Guillaume Jacques de (1759?-1795?; France)
- Son of J. de Favanne. Swainson, 1840: 187.
- F. V. Raspail, 1864. Note bibliographique sur A. J. Desallier d'Argenville et les deux Favanne père et fils. Pp. 311-317, in: F. V. Raspail, ed., *Nouvelles études scientifiques et philologiques*. Paris: M. Raspail, xii + 401 pp., 14 pls.
- Lamy, 1931: 30-31.
- Dance, 1986: 37, 61-62.

- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Carré, 1991: 6.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46 [erroneously ascribes the Favannes' posthumous edition of Argenville's work to Argenville].
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- 1780 Favanne ed. of *La Conchyliologie* reprinted in 2009 with additional essays by V. Carpita, R. Willmann & S. Willman, Taschen Press, London, etc., 216 pp.
- A. Verhecken, 2015. The Bordestrap and related 18th century Dutch vernacular names for *Trigonostoma scalare* (Gmelin, 1791) and *T. scala* (Gmelin, 1791) (Neogastropoda: Cancellariidae). *Gloria Maris* 54(2): 77-90.
- Catalogue systématique et raisonné, ou, description du magnifique cabinet appartenant ci-devant à M. le C. de* [La Tour d'Auvergne] (1784) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Favart d'Herbigny, Christophe-Elizabeth [Abbé] (1725-1793; France)
- *Dictionnaire d'histoire naturelle, qui concerne les testacées ou les coquillages de mer, de terre & d'eau douce* (1775).
- E. Lamy, 1928. Note sur la collection conchyliologique de Tournefort. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(3): 228-235 [Herbigny: p. 229].
- Lamy, 1931: 18.
- Dance, 1986: 197-198.
- Carré, 1991: 7.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46.
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11.
- Faver, Bill (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells on the seashore* (1989).
- Favier, Gertrude (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell art.
- J. Hilton, 1945. She sells sea shells – on the desert. *The Desert Magazine* 8(12): 16-18 [portraits].
- Favilli, Leonardo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Prosobranchs, land snails (1980s-2000s).
- Favin-Lévêque, Félix (1796-1865; France)
- M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., *Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime* [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- Favre, Adrien (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (2018).
- Favre, Ernest (1845-1925; Switzerland)
- Fossils of Craie (1869), *Fossiles des couches tithoniques des Alpes fribourgeoises* (1879).
- Favre, Jean Alphonse (1815-1890; Switzerland)
- Published as Alphonse.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 135.
- Cleevely, 1983: 115.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques ...* (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Favre prepared section on *Diceras*].
- Favre, Jules (1882-1959; Switzerland)
- Geneva Basin molluscs (1927, 1935), *Pisidium* (1930s-1940s), illustrations of Lamarck collection (1910s).
- Cailliez, 1995: 26 [portrait], 35.
- Turner, 1998: 17-18, fig. [portrait].
- Fauzzi, J. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Bathymodiolus* (1989).
- Fawcett, _____ (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Collected in Madras, India.
- Wilkins, 1953: 37.
- Faxon, Walter (1848-1920; U.S.A.)
- S. Henshaw, 1921. Walter Faxon. *Harvard Graduates' Magazine* 29(115): 417-421.
- W. M. Taylor, 1921. [obituary]. *Auk* 38(1): 157-158.
- Abbott, 1973: 99.
- Johnson, 2006b: 125-126.
- Fay, Clemon W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes*

- and invertebrates (Mid-Atlantic): surf clam* (1983) with R. J. Neves & G. B. Pardue [Spisula].
- Fay, Leslie P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Vertigo* (1981).
- Fea, Leonardo (1852-1903; Italy).
- Collected molluscs in Burma (Myanmar) described by Tapparone-Canefri.
- I. N. Bolotov et al., 2022. Follow the footsteps of Leonardo Fea: an example of an integrative revision of freshwater mussel taxa described from the former British Burma (Myanmar). *Journal of Zoological Systematics and Evolutionary Research* 2022: Article ID 6600359, 33 pp.
- Feal, F. (19**-****; Spain)
- Intertidal gastropod ecology (1990).
- Feare, C. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Nucella* (1970).
- Fearrington, Florence (1936-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of James W. Needham; collection of antiquarian shell books donated to University of North Carolina in 2020.
- F. Fearrington, 2012. Rooms of wonder: from Wunderkammer to museum, 1599-1899. New York: The Grolier Club, 124 pp. [an earlier version of this exhibit appeared at the Houghton Library, Harvard University].
- F. Fearrington, 2013. From Wunderkammer to the modern museum 1606-1884; an exhibition drawn from the collection of Florence Fearrington. Grinnell (Iowa): Grinnell College, Faulconer Gallery, 111 pp. [smaller version of Grolier Club exhibit].
- B. L. Scherer, 2013. Rooms of wonder: from Wunderkammer to museum, 1599-1899. *Wall Street Journal*, Jan. 2, 2013: D-5.
- R. Smith, 2013. A place to put all those curiosities. *New York Times*, Jan. 18, 2013, p. C-27.
- Anonymous, 2016. University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill alumna Florence Fearrington has given \$5 million to the University Library in support of the Louis Round Wilson Special Collections Library. *Library Journal*, 141(20): 18.
- G. Travaglia, 2020. UNC graduate donates \$6.2 million rare book collection to University Libraries. *The Daily Tar Heel* (Chapel Hill, North Carolina), July 20, 2020.
- Anonymous, 2020. Distinguished alumna Florence Fearrington donates rare book collection; 1,900 rare books on the subject of natural history, valued at \$6.2 million, will be part of the Wilson Special Collections Library. *Windows* (University Libraries, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill) 27(2): 22 [biography, portrait].
- E. Ott, 2021. In the library: rare, beautiful, and weird; Florence Fearrington's book collection, recently acquired by the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill's Wilson Library, celebrates the wonders of nature. *Fine Books & Collections* 19(2): 55-57.
- Fearn, Richard W. (1934-2022; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2022. Richard Fearn (1934-2022). *American Conchologist* 50(3): 31 [biography, portrait].
- Fearnley, Jack (19**-****; Australia)
- Fearnley, Rosemary H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Helix* behavior (1990s).
- Feather, W. (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1990: 72 [collected in Somalia].
- Featherstonhaugh, George William (1780-1866; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Pronounced "Fainshaw"; sometimes misspelled as Featherstonehaugh.
- H. B. W., 1866. Obituary. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 1) 3(29): 528.
- Anonymous, 1867. Obituary. *American Journal of Science* 93(127): 135.
- R. I. Murchison, 1867. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 23: xliii-xlv.
- J. D. Featherstonhaugh, 1889. Memoir of Mr. G. W. Featherstonhaugh. *American Geologist* 3(4): 217-223, frontispiece [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 136.
- W. H. G. Armytage, 1955. G. W. Featherstonhaugh, F.R.S., 1780-1866, Anglo-American scientist. *Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London* 11(2): 228-235.

- J. M. Eyles, 1978. G. W. Featherstonhaugh (1780-1866), geologist and traveller. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(4): 381-395.
- Cleevely, 1983: 115-116 [birth year mistakenly given as 1786].
- E. Berkeley & D. S. Berkeley, 1988. George William Featherstonhaugh: the first U. S. government geologist. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, xv + 357 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- S. Baatz, 1999. Featherstonhaugh, George William. *American National Biography* 7: 783-785.
- R. A. Stafford, 2004. Featherstonehaugh [sic], George William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 19: 217-218.
- Febre, Aurélien (19**-****; France)
- *Cerithium* (1970).
- Fechter, Rosina (1930-****; Germany)
- *Triforis* (1980).
- Fechter, 1992: 48 [portrait].
- Fedchina, Irina Iu'evna (1953-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Fechtner, Frederick Robert (1929-2011; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1962, 1966).
- Abbott, 1973: 267-268; 1987: 42.
- Fedden, Francis (1839-1887; U.K.)
- Collected in India and Burma.
- Dean, 1936: 244-245.
- Abbott, 1963: 29 [collection acquired by National Museum of Wales in 1894].
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Fedderson, Arthur Fredrick (1835-1906; Denmark)
- Westerlund, 1897: 18-19.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. Danish school texts. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(1): 27-28 [Feddersen: p. 28].
- Fedele, Marco (1***-19**; Italy)
- Physiology of nudibranchs (1920s-1940s).
- Feder, Howard Mitchell (1922-2019; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan bivalves (1970s-1990s).
- Feder, Jeffrey L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* genetics (2000).
- Federighi, Henry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Urosalpinx* (1931).
- Fedeyko, Constance Marie (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 268; 1987: 42.
- Fedok, Jason T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* feeding (1999).
- Fedorets, Yurii Alekseevich (1941-****; Russia)
- Squid (1998s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Fedkovich, Zoia Nikiforovna (1929-****; Russia)
- Paleontology (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Fedorov, Pavel Vasil'evich (1914-****; Russia)
- Pleistocene molluscs (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 48-49.
- Fedoseev, Victor Ya. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Scallop farming (2004).
- Fedoseeva, E. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Pulmonates (1994).
- Fedosov, Alexander E. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Turridae (2000s), Conoida (2011, 2018), Terebridae (2020).
- Fedotov, Dimitri Michailovich (1888-1972; Russia)
- Carboniferous clams (1932).
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Neveeskaya et al., 2009: 22.
- Fediakov, Vyacheslav Viktorovich (1956-****; Russia)
- White Sea mollusk ecology (1986).
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Feely, Richard A. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Pteropods (2019).
- Fehér, Zoltán (19**-20**; Hungary)
- *Cochlostoma* (2004), fauna of Albania (2009), *Montenegrina* (2016).
- Fehlmann, Herman Adair (1917-2005; U.S.A.)

- Freshwater *Acochlidium* (1960); mostly noted for work on fish.
- Fehr, Johannes Michael [M.D.] (1610-1688; Germany/Italy)
- Sometimes listed as Johann or Joannes. Maton & Rackett, 1804: 142.
- Fehr-de Wal, Marie C. (1911-2002; Netherlands)
- Mangeliinae (1972) with J. J. v. Aartsen, *Alvania* (1973).
- J. J. van Aartsen, 2002. In memoriam Marie C. Fehr-deWal (1911-2002). *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 328: 96 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Fehse, Dirk (19**-20**; Germany)
- Ovulidae (2001); Eratoidae (2002) with B. Landau; Triviidae (2004, 2009, 2016) [with J. Grego], 2014).
- Feilden, Henry Wemyss [Colonel] (1838-1921; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Barbados (1891) with E. A. Smith.
- Smith, 1906: 714, 717.
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- Feinberg, Harold Sigmond (1929-2017; U.S.A.)
- *Sinon & Schuster's guide to shells* (1979). Abbott, 1973: 268.
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- Abbott, 1987: 42.
- Feininger, Andreas (1906-1999; U.S.A.)
- *Shells* with W. K. Emerson (1972, 1983).
- Feinstein, Harold (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *One hundred seashells* (2005).
- Feinstein, Noah (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Corals on *Xenophora* (1998).
- Feistel, Sussane (19**-20**; Germany)
- Bivalve rDNA (2007).
- Fekih, Mohamed (19**-****; Tunisia)
- Pliocene gastropods (1960s).
- Felbeck, Horst (19**-20**; Germany / U.S.A.)
- *Solemya* physiology (1983), lucinid symbionts (1989).
- P. Jennings, 1996. Scientific clam dig: researchers delve into symbiosis. *Scripps Institute of Oceanography, Explorations: global discoveries for tomorrow's world*, 2(4): 4-11 [portrait].
- Feld, David R. (1955-****; U.K.)
- Feldegg, C. F.; see: Fellner von Feldegg, C.
- Feldman, Lawrence H. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs in archaeology (1960s). Abbott, 1987: 42.
- Feldman, Shelley L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helix* cell culture (1974).
- Feldmann, Bernard (1704-1776; Germany)
- Collection sold in 1781-1782.
- A. Brignon, 2021. The collecting of Triassic vertebrate remains during the eighteenth century. *Bourg-la-Reine (France): priv. publ.*, 72 pp. [Feldmann, p. 45] [portrait].
- Feldmann, Rodney M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleocene nautiloid (1972).
- Feldmeth, C. Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1977).
- Feldstein, Tamar (19**-20**; Israel)
- Pectinidae (2012).
- Feldtmann, F. R. (19**-****; Australia)
- Cretaceous clams (1963).
- Felger, Ricard Stephen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Shells on a desert shore: mollusks in the Seri world* (2014) with C. M. Marlett.
- Feliciano, Kendall (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Acteonoidea (2019).
- Feliksiak, Stanislaw (1906-1992; Poland)
- Non-marine molluscs from 1940s. Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 277, 279.
- Felippone, Florentino Silvestre (1852-1949; Uruguay)
- Barattini, 1964: 142.
- Olazarri, 1975: 59-62.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Félix, Camilla de Souza (19**-20**; Brazil)

- *Octopus* ecology (2018).
- Felix, Johannes Paul (1859-1941; Germany)
- Paleontology of Mexico (1890).
- Félix-Alves, Ilídio (19**-*); Portugal)
- Founder of the Portuguese Malacological Society.
- Félix Pico, Esteban Fernando (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine molluscs; scallops, arcids (2000s).
- Félix U., Roberto (19**-*); Mexico)
- Growth in *Pinna* (1986).
- Fell, Paul E. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Distribution of tidal marsh gastropods (1989), *Melampus* ecology (1995).
- Fellegara, Ida (19**-*); Italy/Australia)
- Offshore molluscs (1994), thesis on *Drupella* (1996).
- Feller, Robert J. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Predators of *Mercenaria* (1986).
- Fellner von Feldegg, Christoph [Freiherr von] (1779-1845; Austria/Germany)
- K. T. Menke, 1846. Nekrolog [von Feldegg]. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 3: 79-80.
- J. Hirtenfeld, 1857. Feldegg, Christoph Freiherr von. Pp. 1184-1185, in: J. Hirtenfeld, Der Militär-Maria-Theresien-Orden und seine Mitglieder. Wien: Kaiserlich-Königlichen Hof- und Staatsdruckerei, vol. 2: 749-1322.
- C. v. Wurzbach, 1858. Feldegg, Christoph Freiherr von. Biographisches Lexikon des kaiserthums Oesterreich 4: 167-168.
- Anonymous, 1957. Fellner von Feldegg, Christoph Frh. [Freiherr]. Österreichisches Biographisches Lexikon 1815-1950, 1(4): 297 [birth year erroneously given as 1789].
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 460.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 232.
- Felten, Marcel (18**-19**; France)
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- Felter, Lloyd Wallace (1925-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 42.
- Felton, Blanche H. (1923-2018; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve physiology (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 269; 1987: 42-43.
- Fenaux, André (1***-19**; France)
- Marine molluscs (1930s-1940s), mostly Indo-Pacific.
- W. J. Fenzan & R. Michael Filmer, 2013. Types of the cones described by André Fenaux rediscovered at last. The Cone Collector 23: 33-65, incl. 11 pls.
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- Fenberg, Phillip B. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Vetigastropod classification (2017).
- Fenchel, Tom (19**-*); Denmark)
- Protozoa in clam mantles (1960s).
- Feng, Sung Yen (1929-1989; China [Taiwan]/U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Urosalpinx* (1976).
- M. R. Tripp, 1990. In memoriam Sung Yen Feng (1929-1989). Journal of Invertebrate Pathology 55(3): 450-451 [portrait].
- R. B. Whitlatch, 1990. Sung Yen Feng (1929-1989). Journal of Shellfish Research 9(2): i-iii [portrait, bibliography].
- Feng[,] Dan Qing (19**-20**; China)
- Development of *Mytilopsis* (2015).
- Feng[,] Jiantong (19**-20**; China)
- *Fusinus* genetics (2019).
- Feng[,] Wei-min (19**-20**; China)
- Microbivalves (2003).
- Feng[,] Yanwei (19**-20**; China)
- DNA of Arcoida (2010s).
- Feng[,] Zheng (19**-*); China)
- Snail-borne diseases (1999).
- Fenn, F. G. (18**-*); U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Merionethshire (1887).
- Fenton, Carroll Lane (1900-1969; U.S.A.)
- Davidson, 2008: 175-177.
- Fenwick, David (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Martesia* (2015).
- Fenwick, Mark (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Opisthoteuthis* (2021).
- Fenwick, S. C. (****-*); South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 21.

- Fenzan, William Joseph (1953-20**; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 59; 1987: 43.
W. J. Fenzan, 2007. Who's who in cones – William J. Fenzan. *The Cone Collector* 1: 3 [portrait].
- Feo, Carles (19**-20**; Spain)
● Breeding freshwater mussels (2015).
- Féral, Jean-Pierre (19**-20**; France)
● Mytilidae of Kerguelen Islands (2008).
- Ferber, Johann Hinrik (1703-1781; Sweden)
Dance, 1967: 16.
- Fereday, Richard William (1820?-1899; U.K./New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 43.
P. M. Johns, 1993. Fereday, Richard William, 1820?-1899. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 2: 141-142.
- Ferguson, Brenton T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Kelp limpets (2010).
- Ferguson, David Wilson (1835-1909; U.S.A.)
● Collection in Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia; *Conus fergusonii* G. B. Sowerby II, 1873.
Anonymous, 1909. David W. Ferguson. *The Nautilus* 22(11): 124.
C. D. Gwyer, 1909. Ferguson collection. *The Nautilus* 23(3): 44 [collection to Columbia University].
Abbott, 1973: 99.
M. Hulswit, 1973. Note for a history of conchology in New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 192: 7. [mostly excerpt from *The Nautilus* 22(11): 124, but a few additional comments].
Trew, 1990: 72.
- Ferguson, Emmett Bonlore, Jr. (1933-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 269; 1987: 43.
- Ferguson, John Howard [M.D.] (1902-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 269-270; 1987: 43.
- Ferguson, Ralph Everett (1931-2016; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 270; 1987: 43.
Anonymous, 2016. Remembering Ralph Ferguson (August 17, 1931 – May 16, 2016). *Las Conchas*, Pacific Conchological Club 47(3): 4-5 [biography, portraits].
- Ferhati, Elizabeth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Brachidontes* genetics (2018).
- Fernandes, César Passos (1930-2006; Mozambique/Portugal)
● Spouse of L. Fernandes.
Fouché, 1995: 21.
Anonymous (A. Monteiro), 2007. Obituary: César Passos Fernandes. *The Cone Collector* 3: 1-2 [portrait, list of taxa named after him].
A. Monteiro, 2007. Necrologicas: César Passos Fernandes. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 47: 27 [list of taxa named after him].
- Fernandes, F. C. (19**-****; Brazil/U.K.)
● Pearls in *Mytilus* (1983).
- Fernandes, Flavio da Costa (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Marine bivalves (2005), *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Fernandes, Francisco [Xico] (19**-1996; Portugal/Angola)
● Marine gastropods from 1980s.
- Fernandes, Liseta (19**-****; Mozambique/Portugal)
● Spouse of C. P. Fernandes.
Fouché, 1995: 36.
- Fernandes, Maurício Romulo (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Triphoroidea (2010s).
- Fernandes, Marilda da Cruz (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Bivalve sperm morphology (2018).
- Fernandez, Adolfo de Jesus (1946-****; Cuba/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 539; 1987: 43.
- Fernandez, Ammon (19**-20**; Brazil)
● *Pomacea* (2019).
- Fernández, C. (19**-****; Spain)
● *Bittium* ecology (1988).
- Fernandez, Christine Z. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Chiton anatomy (2000s).
- Fernández, Delicia; see: Fernández de Deambrosi, D.
Fernández, E. (19**-****; Spain)

- *Bittium* and *Barleeia* ecology (1988).
- Fernández, Fernando (1953-****; Venezuela)
 - Abbott, 1973: 270; 1987: 43.
- Fernández, Hipólito (18**-****; Spain)
 - Collection in Museo de Ultramar.
 - Hidalgo, 1904: 8.
- Fernández, Ignacio (19**-****; Cuba)
 - *Liguus* ecology (1997).
- Fernández, Ingrid (19**-20**; Bolivia)
 - New land snail (2001).
- Fernández, J. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Nudibranchs since 1990s.
- Fernández, Johanna (19**-20**; Venezuela)
 - Benthic molluscs (2018).
- Fernández, Mariam E. (19**-****; Argentina/U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* behavior (1993).
- Fernández, Miguel (1882-1950; Germany/ Argentina)
 - Also worked on armadillos.
 - Breure, 2019: 68.
- Fernández, Miriam (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Feeding in *Trophon* (2011).
- Fernandez, Monica Ammon (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Introduced *Melanoidea* (2003), *Helisoma* (2010) in Brazil.
- Fernandez, Nelsy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilus* genetics (2016).
- Fernández, Patricia E. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Pomacea* ecology (2021).
- Fernández, Sergio Méndez (1953-****; Cuba/ U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 270-271; 1987: 43.
- Fernández-Alamo, María Ana (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Nudibranchs (1990s-2010s), pelagic snails (2018).
- Fernández-Álvarez, Fernando Á. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Reproduction in squid (2017).
- Fernández-Casado, M. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Benthic fauna (2001).
- Fernandez-Castro, N. (19**-****; France)
 - Reproduction of *Cerastoderma* (1989).
- Fernández de Deambrosi, Delicia (19**-****; Argentina)
 - *Catálogo de la malacofauna terrestre Argentina* (1973).
 - Olazarri, 1975: 74.
- Fernández-Garcès, Raúl (19**-20**; Cuba)
 - *The family Tornidae (Gastropoda, Rissooidea) in the Caribbean and neighboring areas; La familia Tornidae (Gastropoda, Rissooidea) en El Caribe y áreas vecinas* (2011) with F. Rubio & E. Rolán, *Cheilea* (2014).
- Fernández-García, Cindy (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
 - Marine gastropod ecology (2018).
- Fernández-Gil, C. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Patellid ecology (2005).
- Fernández-López, Sixto R. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Ammonites (2000s).
- Fernández Milera, José M. (19**-20**; Cuba)
 - *Polymita* (1987, 2000), *Joyas de Cuba: moluscos marinos* (1997).
- Fernández-Ovies, Castro L. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Development of nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Fernández Padilla, Bertha (19**-****; Peru)
 - Collected land snails.
- Fernández-Reiriz, María José (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Mytilus* ecology (2008).
- Fernández-Rivera Melo, Francisco J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Glaucus* (2018), Veneridae (2018).
- Fernández Rodríguez, Carlos (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Archacomalacology (2010).
- Fernández-Tajes, Juan (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Solen* (2003), *Ensis* (2012).
- Fernández Velázquez, Alejandro (19**-20**; Cuba)
 - New Cuban land snail with Franke (2007).
- Fernando, Anthony V. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Opisthobranchs of North Carolina (2007).
- Fernando, C. H. (19**-19**; U.K.)
 - Dispersal of *Pisidium* by beetles (1954).
- Fernando, S. Anthony (19**-20**; India)

- Conidae (2009).
- Fernando, Wilfred (19**-****; U.K.)
- Development of *Ampullaria* (1931).
- Ferraguti, Marco (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Cerastoderma* reproduction (2001).
- Ferrant, Victor (1856-1942; Luxembourg)
- Molluscs of Luxembourg (1902).
- E. Feltgen, 1940. Victor Ferrant: un grand Luxembourgeois. *Luxemburger Zeitung*, 3-6 Feb. 1940 [reprinted] [not seen].
- M. Heuertz, 1946. Victor Ferrant 1856-1942. Institut Grand-Ducal, Section des Sciences Naturelles, Physiques et Mathématiques, *Archives* (n.s.) 16: 13-18 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- J. A. Massard, 1990. Victor Ferrant (1856-1942). Pp. 118-121 & 193, in *Livre du centenaire 1890-1990. Bulletin de la Société des Naturalistes Luxembourgeois* 91: 5-214, 5 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Ferrari, S. Mariel (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Paleontology (2015).
- Ferrario, Marco (19**-****; Italy)
- *La piu'grande enciclopedia delle conchiglie di tutto il mondo* (1983), *Conchiglie. Guida alla collezione* (1991).
- Ferraz, Cláudia (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Nudibranch development (2004).
- Ferreira, Aída (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Ferreira, Ana F. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Land snails (2013).
- Ferreira, Antonio [Tony] Jose Fernandes [M.D.] (1923-1986; Portugal/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 271.
- A. Anderson, 1986. Antonio J. Ferreira, M.D. *Bulletin of the Santa Clara County Medical Society*, May/July 1986: 7 [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 43, 154.
- H. Bertsch, 1987. In memoriam: Antonio J. Ferreira, M.D. *The Western Society of Malacogists, Annual Report* 19: 27.
- P. Kaas & R. A. Van Belle, 1987. Dedication, in *Monograph of living chitons*, Vol. 3: [2]. Leiden, etc.: Brill, 302 pp. [portrait].
- Ferreira, Cândido Simões (19**-****; Brazil)
- Fossil clams (1959), *Crassinella* (1969), *Chamidae* (1981).
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Ferreira, Jaime Fernando (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Thesis on *Nodipecten* reproduction (2001).
- Ferreira, Luiz Alonso (1946-****; Brazil)
- Abbott, 1987: 43.
- Ferreira, Pedro Soares (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Depuração de moluscos por radiações UV* (1972).
- Ferreira, Sérgio (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Shell structure of *Anodonta* (2014).
- Ferreira-Arrieta, Alejandra (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* physiology (2013).
- Ferreira Soares, A. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Paleontology (1970).
- Ferrer, José R. (19**-****; Cuba)
- Snail parasites (1990).
- Ferrer, W. J. [Captain] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of the Lake District (1896).
- Ferrero Montara, Elena (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pliocene (1992).
- Ferrero, Maddelena (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleogene *Cryptoconus* (1971), Paleogene *Terebellum* (1973).
- Ferrero Montara, Elena (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene of Italy (1980s-1990s).
- Ferretti, Antonio (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Ferri, Darío (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2018).
- Ferriss, James Henry (1849-1926; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1915. Tributes clothed in loving words at dinner given to late editor; James H. Ferriss guest of honor at reception by old friends. *Joliet Evening Herald* (Illinois), May 8, 1915.

- Anonymous, 1923. Ferriss collection injured by fire. *The Nautilus* 36(3): 104.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1926. James H. Ferriss. *The Nautilus* 40(1): 1-6, frontispiece [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1927. Editorial Notes [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(5): 150.
- Abbott, 1973: 99.
- J. Lewis, 1985. James H. Ferriss (1849-1926). A local malacologist. *Thatcheria*, Chicago Shell Club 20(3): 5-7.
- Dance, 1986: 177-178, 211.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 123.
- Ferro, Raffaele (19**-****; Italy)
 - Marine fauna (1980s-1990s).
- Ferrusquía-Villafranca, Ismael (19**-****; Mexico)
 - Paleontology of Mexico (1970s).
- Ferry, Henri Bernard Alfred de (1826-1869; France)
 - *Mémoire sur le groupe oolithique inférieur des environs de Mâcon* (1861).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 159 [statement of his death].
- Fertello, Laurie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Feruglio, Egidio (1894-1954; Italy/Argentina)
 - Marine terraces (1933).
- M. Gortani, 1955. Commemorazione del corrispondente Egidio Feruglio. *Atti della Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei, Rendiconti, Classe di Scienze Fisiche, Matematiche e Naturali* (ser. 8) 18(2): 233-237 [partial bibliography].
- W. Ceschia, 1969. La ricerca científica del Prof. Egidio Feruglio. Udine: Arti Grafiche Friulane, 35 pp. [bibliography, portrait].
- L. A. Korn, 1983. Aportes Científicos de los italianos en la Argentina en el siglo XIX. Pp. 125-141, in: F. Korn, ed., *Los italianos en la Argentina*. Buenos Aires: Fondazione Giovanni Agnelli, 141 pp. [Feruglio: p. 127].
- A. Spalletti, 2007. Notas sobre la vida y obra del Dr. Egidio Feruglio. Pp. 59-60, in: F. G. Aceñolaza, ed., *Historia de la Geología Argentina*. Resúmenes del Primer Congreso de Historia de la Geología Argentina, Tucumán, 20 - 22 de Septiembre de 2007. Instituto Superior de Correlación Geológica, Miscelánea INSUGEO 16: 82 pp.
- J. P. Grossutti, 2010. Egidio Feruglio: Patagonia e Terra del Fuoco. Udine: Forum, 187 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Férussac, André Étienne Justin Pascal Joseph François d'Audebard [Baron de] (1786-1836; France)
 - Son of J. B. L. d'A. Férussac.
- Swainson, 1840: 187.
- Porro, 1841: 81-82 [life dates mistakenly given as 1791-1837].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 392 [*Uranie et Physicienne*].
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901. On the dates of publication of the "Histoire naturelle générale et particulière des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles" and the "Tableau systématique des animaux mollusques," by the Barons Férussac and G. P. Deshayes. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 8(43): 74-76.
- M. Connolly, 1912. Note on the existence of two editions of Férussac's *Tableaux systématiques*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 10(2): 53.
- Pilsbry, 1914: liii.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1921. Types of Férussac's subgenera of *Helix*. *The Nautilus* 36(1): 31-32.
- J.-R. Bourguignat, 1925. Dates des livrisons d'histoire des mollusques de Férussac et Deshayes, vérifiées d'après le register de l'éditeur Baillière, de Paris. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 59(1): 15-18.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 137.
- A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(1): 12-17.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. Notes on the publication dates of Férussac and Orbigny's *Histoire des Céphalopodes*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(1): 34-36.
- A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. Part II. Text of

- Histoire*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 105-110.
- A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. Part III. The divisional names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 111-118.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 2. Férussac collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 71.
- H. B. Baker, 1946. Some of Férussac's generic names. The Nautilus 59(4): 115-121.
- Barnard, 1965: 41.
- Dance, 1986: 91, 211.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- G. Bello, 1992. On the validity, authorship, and publication date of the specific name *Ancistrocheirus lesueurii* (Cephalopoda: Ancistrocheiridae). The Veliger 35(2): 141-145.
- A. Tillier & R. Boucher-Rodoni, 1993. Férussac and d'Orbigny's "Histoire naturelle générale et particulière des céphalopodes acétabulifères": dates of publication of plates and text. The Nautilus 107(3): 97-103.
- Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 123 [erroneously combines full name, life dates for J. L. B. d'A. Férussac].
- B. Bru & T. Martin, 2005. Le Baron de Férussac, la couleur de la statistique et la topologie des sciences. Journ@l Electronique d'Histoire des Probabilités et de la Statistique / Electronic Journ@l for History of Probability and Statistics 1(2): 43 pp. online at: <http://www.emis.de/journals/JEHPS/Novembre2005/BruMartin.pdf>
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- Gerlach, 2014: 30.
- H. G. Lee, 2018. *Xolotrema denotatum* (Férussac, 18xx), its iconography and taxonomy. Shell-O-Gram (Jacksonville) 59(2): 3-7.
- Frank, 2019: 461.
- González Guillén, 2019: 21.
- Various works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Tableau systématiques des animaux mollusques classés en familles naturelles ...* (1819-21 [posthumous]) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Observations adressées en forme de lettre à Mm. Th. Say, C.-S. Rafinesque, Is. Lea, S.-P. Hildreth, T.-A. Conrad et C.-A. Poulson, sur la synonymie des coquilles bivalves de l'Amérique septentrionale, et essai d'une table de concordance à ce sujet* (1835) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Histoire naturelle general et particulière* (1819-1851) and *Tableau systématique* (1821-1822) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Férussac, Jean Baptiste Louis d'Audebard [Baron de] (1745-1815; France)
- Father of A. E. J. P. J. F. d'A. Férussac.
- Dance, 1986: 63.
- Carré, 1991: 11.
- Fetcher, Ned (19**-****; U.S.A. [Puerto Rico])
- Archaeogastropod anatomy (1996).
- Fetterman, Andrew R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussel ecology (1999).
- Feuillet, M. (19**-****; France)
- Oyster biology (1983).
- Feugueur, Léon Louis (19**-****; France)
- *L'Yprésien du Bassin de Paris. Essai de monographie stratigraphique* (1963).
- Fewkes, Jesse Walter (1850-1930; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as anthropologist and archaeologist; published new species of invertebrates, including nudibranchs.
- W. Hough, 1931. Jesse Walter Fewkes. American Anthropologist 33(1): 92-97 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 99.
- L. D. Stephens & D. R. Calder, 2010. The zoological career of Jesse Walter Fewkes (1850-1930). Archives of Natural History 37(2): 255-273 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].

- Damkaer, 2017: 794-796 [biography, portrait].
- Fey-Hofstede, Frouke (19**-20***; Netherlands)
- *Een Zee van Mosselen* with N. Dankers (2015).
- Feyling-Hanssen, Rolf W. (19**-****; Norway)
- Quaternary fossils of Spitsbergen (1950) with F. J. Jørstad.
- Fez y Sánchez, Siro de (1887-1967; Spain)
- Land snails (1947), *Ascoglossos y nudibranchios de España y Portugal* (1974).
- I. Docaro, 1969 [“1968”]. D. Siro de Fez Sánchez (1887-1967). Boletín de la Real Sociedad Española da Historia Natural, Seccion Biológica 66(3-4): 207-208 [portrait].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 122.
- Ffarington Mary Hannah (1815?-1888; U.K.)
- Name sometimes written as ffarington, without initial capital.
- Anonymous, 1888. Deaths. The Times (London), October 31, 1888: 1.
- Anonymous, 1978. Collections and information sought. 49. Miss Mary Hannah Ffarington (c. 1815-1888). Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(2): 82.
- J. Blundell, 1978. Collections and information found. 49. Miss Mary Hannah Ffarington (1815-1888). Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(3): 127-128.
- H. S. Torrens, 1979. Collections and information found. 49. Miss Mary Hannah Ffarington (1815-1888). Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(4): 195-199.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 116.
- S. Jusypiw, 1983. Lost and found. 49. Ffarington, Miss Mary Hannah (c. 1815-1888). The Geological Curator 3(8): 490.
- N. McMillan, 1994. Miss Ffarington’s Pleistocene shells from Worden, Lancashire, England: an annotated list. The Geological Curator 6(2): 97-101.
- Fiala-Médioni, Aline (1941-****; France)
- Anatomy of deep-sea bivalves (1980s).
- Fialkov, V. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Freshwater hydrothermal gastropods (1993).
- Fialkowski, Wojciech (19**-****; Poland)
- *Bythinella* (1998).
- Ficalbi, Eugenio (18**-****; Italy)
- Squid (1899).
- Fichez, Renaud (19**-20**; France)
- Scallop growth (2006).
- Fichtel, Christopher (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *The freshwater mussels of Vermont* (1995) with D. G. Smith.
- Fichtel, Leopold von (1770-1810; Austria)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 210.
- Swainson, 1840: 187-188.
- F. Rögl, 1982. L. v. Fichtel und J. P. C. v. Moll und ihre wissenschaftliche Bedeutung. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien, Serie A, 84: 63-77, 5 pls.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 116.
- Caprotti, 1991: 58.
- Testacea microscopica aliaque minuta ex generibus argonauta et nautilus ad naturam delineata et descripta* (1803) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Fieberg, Kleinie (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 271; 1987: 43.
- Fiedel, Ursula (19**-****; Germany)
- New fossil chiton (1988).
- Fiedler, G. Curt (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Partula* (2016).
- Fiege, Dieter (19**-****; Germany)
- Pteropoda (1990).
- Fiehring, B. W. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pre-Columbian use of freshwater mussels (2010s).
- Field, Irving Angell (1879-1921; U.S.A.)
- *Biology and economic value of the sea mussel Mytilus edulis* (1922).
- Field, J. G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Dredged clams (1968).
- Field, Stanley C. (1875-1964; U.K./U.S.A.)
- *Micrarionta* from Catalina Island, California, desert *Helminthoglypta* (both 1931).

- Smith, 1974: 3.
- Fielden, L. J. (198*-****; South Africa)
 ● *Donax* (1984), *Solen* (1986) physiology
- Fielden, Henry Wemyss [Colonel] (1838-1921; U.K.)
 ● Freshwater molluscs of Barbados with E. A. Smith (1891).
- Fielding, Daphne G. (19**-*; U.K.)
 ● Aegean gastropods (1973).
- Fields, H. Angela (19**-*; Barbados)
 ● *Brachidontes* larvae (1983), land snails (2010s).
- Fields, Jamie M. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
 ● *Gastropods: diversity, habitat, and genetics* (2012) A. M. Bianchi.
- Fields, Marvin C. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
 ● *Gastrocopta* (2007), *Micrarionta* (2019).
- Fields, Patrick F. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
 ● Galapagos evolution (1984).
- Fields, William Gordon (1912-1986; U.S.A.)
 ● *Structure, development, food relations, reproduction, and life history of the squid Loligo opalescens Berry* (1965).
- Fiene-Severns, Pauline (1961-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Spouse of M. Severns; *Tropical seashells of Thailand & SE Asia* (1998) with M. Severns & R. Dyerly, *Handy pocket guide to tropical seashells* (2004) with M. Severns.
- Fiera, Battista (1469-1538; Italy)
 Franchini et al., 1975: 56.
- Fierke, Frederick William (18**-19**; U.K.)
 ● *Lymnaea* (1890).
- Fierstien, John F., IV (19**-*; U.S.A.)
 ● *Littorina* (1987).
- Fiesel, Leopoldo (19**-*; Uruguay)
 Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Figel, Amandine (19**-*; France)
 ● Feeding in oysters (2017).
- Figgis, [Mrs.] Leslie (19**-*; Australia)
- Figueira, Raquel Medeiros Andrade (19**-*; Brazil)
 ● New *Cerithiopsis* (2008).
- Figueiras Álvarez, Alfredo (1915-1991; Uruguay)
 Olazarri, 1975: 68, 101.
- A. Martínez, 1991. Necrologica. Prof. Alfredo Figueiras (1917-1991). Boletín de la Sociedad Zoológica del Uruguay (2a época) 6: 65.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1993 [“1991”]. Obituario. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 7(60-61): 243.
- D. W. Rovera, 1993 [“1991”]. Obituario. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 7(60-61): 243-244.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- F. Scarabino & S. Martínez, 2004 [“2002”]. Alfredo Figuerias (1915-1991): notas biográficas, bibliografía y taxa descritos. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(82-83): 283-287 [bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 11-12 [portraits].
- Figueiredo, Gisela M. (19**-*; Brazil)
 ● *Heleobia* (2012).
- Figueiredo, Wilsea Batista (19**-*; Brazil)
 ● *Corbicula* in Amazon Basin (2003).
- Figuera, Edris (19**-*; Venezuela)
 ● Marine molluscan ecology (2018).
- Figueras Huerta, Antonio (19**-*; Mexico)
 ● *Crassostrea* (2007).
- Figueroa, José Giorgana (19**-*; Mexico)
 ● Lipids of marine molluscs (2009).
- Figueroa-Beltrán, Carlos (19**-*; Mexico)
 ● Shell middens (2010s).
- Figuier, Guillaume Louis (1819-1894; France)
 ● Published as Louis or Luigi in Italian edition; *La vie les moeurs des animaux: zoophytes et mollusques* (1866).
- H. Crosse, 1866. Varietes. Les vulgarisateurs en matière malacologique. Journal de Conchyliologie 14 [(3) 6](4): 369-376.
- Allmon, 2017: 15-17.
- The ocean world: being a description of the sea and its living inhabitants* (1869) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library. [Title page states: chapters on conchology revised

- and enlarged by Charles O. Groom-Napier, FGS, &c.].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 138.
- Fikes, Martha H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Amblema* (1972).
- Fiulangieri, Riccardo R. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2019).
- Filatova, Zinaida Alekseyevna (1905-1984; Russia)
- Bivalves (1940s-1980s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- R. T. Abbott, 1984. Obituary. *The Nautilus* 98(4): 166.
- Benthos Department, P. P. Shirshov Institute of Oceanology, 1985. Zinaida Alekseyevna Filatova (8 October 1905 – 11 June 1984). *Okeanologiya* 25(4): 717-718 [translated: *Oceanology* (1986), 25(4): 560-561].
- O. A. Scarlato, 1987. Obituary – Zinaida Alexeyevna Filatova (1905-1984). *Malacological Review* 19: 123-124, portrait.
- T. Habe, 1988. [Biohistory of malacologists (69) Zinaida Alexeyevna Filatova.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 19(1): 23-24 [in Japanese].
- Filgueira, Ramón (19**-20**; Spain/Canada)
- *Mytilus* ecology (2008, 2015).
- Filhol, Henri (1843-1902; France)
- Primarily vertebrate paleontology; new abalone (1880), new *Helix* (1882).
- Anonymous, 1902. Dr. Henri Filhol. *Nature* 66(1701): 133-134.
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- H. F. Osborn, 1902. Henri Filhol, paleontologist. *Science* (n.s.) 15(388): 912.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 117.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 131 [biography, portrait].
- Filippi, F. de; see De Filippi, G
- Filippova, Yuliya Arsenievna (1934-****; Russia)
- *Commercial and mass cephalopods of the world ocean: a manual for identification* (1997).
- Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Anonymous, 2005. [Ruthenica congratulates Yuliya Arsenievna Filippova at 70 years!]. *Ruthenica* 14(2): 156 [portrait].
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1240-1241, 1242, 1257-1258 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms, portrait].
- Filkorn, Harry F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous cypraeid (2012).
- Fillinham, _____ (****-****; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 78.
- Filmer, Agnes [Mrs.] (****-1913?; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 12.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
- Fouché, 1995: 22.
- Filmer, Robin Michael [Mike] (1926-2014; U.K.)
- *Catalogue of nomenclature and taxonomy in the living Conidae 1758-1998* (2001).
- R. M. Filmer, 2007. Who's who in cones. [Mike Filmer]. *The Cone Collector* 2: 2-3 [portrait].
- S. Wilkins, 2012. An interview with Mike Filmer. *Pallidula* 42(2): 4-7 [biography, portraits].
- G. Malcolm, 2014. Mike Filmer 1926-2014. *Xenophora*, 148: 45 [portrait, list of taxa].
- Anonymous, 2015. Robin Michael (Mike) Filmer (1926-2014). *The Cone Collector* 26: 18-19 [biography, portraits, list of new taxa].
- Filser, Juliane (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Helix* physiology (2015).
- Filún Villablanca, Luis Orlando (19**-****; Chile)
- *Mesodesma* ecology (1994).
- Filún, Marcela (19**-20**; Chile)
- Muricid physiology (2004), *Kingiella* (2006).
- Finch, John (1791-1854; U.K.)
- R. A. M. Dixon, 1932. Priestley's daughter and her descendants. *Transactions of the Unitarian Historical Society* 5(1): 43-68; 5(3): 289-298; 5(4): 411-416 [Finch: pp. 51, 61, 67, 291].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 138.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 117.

- L. Ward & R. N. Germon, 1988. Historical, paleontological and geological significance of the John Finch collection from Virginia, 1824. Program and abstracts, fifty-fourth annual meeting, American Malacological Union, Charleston, South Carolina, 19-24 June 1988: 16 [abstract].
- H. S. Torrens, 1990. The transmission of ideas in the use of fossils in stratigraphic analysis from England to America 1800-1840. *Earth Sciences History* 9(2): 108-117.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 9-10.
- Finch, Sydney George (1***-1***; U.K.)
- New *Drymaeus* from Ecuador (1929).
- Finck, Herbert (19**-20**; Germany)
- Coauthor of book on molluscs in aquaria (2009).
- Findlay, James A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Editor of: *Shell books (1684-1912) and shells: an exhibition from the collection of Wayne Harland: March 19-May 25, 1998*. Bienes Center for the Literary Arts, The Dianne and Michael Bienes Special Collections and Rare Book Library, Broward County Library, Fort Lauderdale, Florida, 24 pp.
- Findlay, W. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve hinge reversal with Popenoe (1933).
- Findon, H. (18**-1929; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1929. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(6): 258.
- Finelli, Christopher M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Boonea* on oysters (2014).
- Finet, Yves (1951-****; Belgium/Switzerland/Philippines)
- *Marine molluscs of the Galapagos: Gastropods: a monograph and revision of the families Trochidae, Skeneidae, Turbinidae, and Neritidae* (1995).
- Cailliez, 1995: 36.
- Finger, Imme (19**-****; Germany)
- Miocene gastropods (1998).
- Finke, Doreen (19**-20**; Germany)
- Shell formation in *Biomphalaria* (2000s).
- Finkl, Charles W., Jr. (1941-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus cancellatus finkli* Petuch, 1987.
- Finlay, Cecil John (1912-1997; Cuba/U.S.A.)
- Published in English as “C. John Finlay”; *Bursa* (1978), *Monostiolium*, *Bailya* (1989).
- Abbott, 1973: 271; 1987: 43.
- Finlay, Harold John (1901-1951; New Zealand)
- A further commentary on New Zealand molluscan systematics (1926).
- J. Marwick, 1951. H. J. Finlay – Obituary. *New Zealand Science Review* 9(4): 56 [portrait].
- H. A. Rehder, 1952. Harold John Finlay, 1901-1951. *The Nautilus* 63(1): 30-31.
- Fleming, 1966: 1166, 1168.
- A. G. Beu, R. K. Dell, C. A. Fleming, J. Marwick, P. A. Maxwell, W. F. Ponder & A. W. B. Powell, 1969. Request for rulings on works on New Zealand Mollusca by R. S. Allan and H. J. Finlay. *Z.N.(S.)* 1868. *Bulletin on Zoological Nomenclature* 26(1): 42-50 [Commission never ruled on this petition; Finlay “further commentary” work dates from its preprint date of Dec. 23, 1926].
- N. de B. Hornibrook, 1971. Finlay & Marwick. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 640-654.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 117.
- N. Smith, 1995. H. J. Finlay, 1901-1951. *Poirieria* 17(3): 24.
- G. H. Scott, 1998. Finlay, Harold John 1901-1951. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 4: 173-174.
- Finlayson, Helen (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 271-272; 1987: 43-44.
- Finley, Charles C. (19**-2017; U.S.A.)
- Triviidae with Rosenberg (2001).
- Anonymous, 2018. [In memoriam]. *American Conchologist* 46(1): 35 [one-line notice].
- Finley, Ruth C. (****-1961?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961*: 81 [1961].

- Finn, Julian (19**-****; Australia)
- Cephalopods.
- Finnigan, R. (19**-****; Canada)
- Feeding in bivalves (1992).
- Finnegan, Seth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- M. Droser, 2019. Presentation of the 2018 Schuchert Award of the Paleontological Society to Seth Finnegan. *Journal of Paleontology* 93(5): 1040-1041.
- S. Finnegan, 2019. Response by Seth Finnegan for the presentation of the 2018 Schuchert Award of the Paleontological Society. *Journal of Paleontology* 93(5): 1042-1043 [portrait].
- Fintha, István (1941-2006; Hungary)
- T. Domokos, 2011. In memoriam Fintha István (1941-2006). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 29: 61-64 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Finucane, John H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tresus* (1952).
- Finzi, Cesare (1836-1908; Italy)
- Manganello et al. 2017: 315.
- Fiol Ortíz, Jesús (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2018).
- Fiorentino, Fabio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Cephalopods (2009).
- Fiorentino, Viviana (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2000s).
- Fiore Amaral, Giovanni (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2009).
- Fiorini, Pio (19**-****; Germany)
- *Trivia* reproduction (1992).
- Fiorino, Joseph (****-1951; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1951. [notice of death]. *New York Shell Club Notes* 5: 6.
- Fiorito, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Aplysia* (1990).
- Fioroni, Pio (1933-2003; Switzerland/Germany)
- Embryology of gastropods, cephalopods from 1960s, *Die Entwicklungstypen der Mollusken: eine vergleichend-embryologische Studie* (1971), imposex in Muricidae (1991).
- R. Barnich, F. Fiege, U. Schulte-Oehlmann & J. Oehlmann, 2004. Pio Fioroni 18 May 1933 – 5 October 2003. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 42: 3-4 [portrait].
- S. von Boletzky, 2010. Pio Fioroni (1933-2003), zoologist and developmental biologist. *CIAC Newsletter*, 2: 4-6 [biography, portrait, bibliography of cephalopod publications].
- Fiorito, Graziano (19**-20**; Italy)
- *A catalogue of body patterning in Cephalopoda* (2006) with F. Gherardi & L. Borrelli.
- Firby, James Ronald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene molluscs (1967).
Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- Firens, Pierre (1580-1638?; Netherlands)
- *Piscium viviae icones* (1600?).
Caprotti, 1991: 25.
- Firpi, ____ (18**-19**; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 38.
- Firstater, Fausto N. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Argopecten* ecology (2015).
- Fischl, Joseph (19**-****; Israel)
- Biochemistry of non-marine snails (1976).
- Fischer, Frans Christian Johan (1902-1973; Netherlands)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. F. C. J. Fischer overleden. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 154: 186; 155: 200.
- Engel, 1986: 87.
- Fischer, Franz Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- SEM study of chiton shell plates (1979), girdle sense organs (1988).
- Fischer, Gustav Adolf (1848-1886; Germany)
- B. Verdcourt, 1992. Collectors in East Africa No. 17: G. A. Fischer (1848-1886). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 123: 93-97 [biography, bibliography].
- B. Verdcourt, 1993. Collectors in East Africa No. 19: Supplement to Parts 2, 3 and 4. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 126: 217-223 [G. A. Fischer: p. 223].

Fischer family of France

- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- Fischer, Henri; see: Fischer, Pierre Marie Henri
- Fischer, Henri Jean Louis (1936-****; France)
- Son of P.-H. Fischer; cousin of J.-C. Fischer.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître parmi nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- Fischer, Jean-Claude (1930-****; France)
- Son of E. Fischer-Piette; cousin of H. J. L. Fischer; thesis: *Géologie, paléontologie et paléoécologie du Bathonien au sud-west du massif Ardennais* (1969).
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître parmi nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- J. Thierry, 2006. Les mollusques cephalopodes dans les *Annales de Paléontologie*. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 137-149.
- Fischer, Jean Claude Louis (1936-20**; France)
- Son of Paul Fischer; Antarctic *Neobuccinum* (1961).
- Fischer, Karl Gustav Adolf (1874-1952; Germany)
- *Verzeichnis und Revision der tertiären Land- und Süßwasser-Gastropoden des Mainzer Beckens* (1912) with W. Wenz.
- Zilch, 1967: 26 [portrait], 28, 32.
- Fischer, Konrad (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Margaritana* (1907).
- Fischer, Louise [née Piette] (1871-1954; France)
- Daughter of Edouard Piette; spouse of Henri Fischer; mother of Paul-Henri Fischer & Edouard Fischer-Piette.
- Anonymous, 1955. Louise Fischer (1871-1954). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 95(1): 3-5.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Commemoration du centenaire de Louise Fischer. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 108(3): 78.
- J.-L. d'Hondt, 1990. Edouard Fischer-Piette, 03.07.1899 – 06.04.1988. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 115(1): 5-8.
- Duchamps, 1999: 9.
- Fischer, María Angélica (19**-20**; Chile)
- Chilean opisthobranchs from 2000s.
- Fischer, Marta Luciane (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Caramujo gigante africano Achatina fulica no Brasil* (2010) with L. C. M. Costa.
- Colley, 2012: 185.
- Fischer, P. J. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Pliocene of Seran (1920s).
- Fischer, Paul-Henri (1835-1893; France)
- Generally published simply as Paul; father of Henri Fischer.
- P. Fischer, 1876. Supplément a la notice sur les travaux zoologiques publiés par M. P. Fischer. Paris: Bouchard-Huzard, 6 pp.
- P. Fischer, 1880-1887. Manuel de conchyliologie et de paleontology conchyliologique ou histoire naturelle de mollusques vivants et fossiles Paris: Savy, xxiv + 1369 pp., 23 pls. [dates: in front of title p.].
- Anonymous, 1892. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de M. F. Fischer. Lille: Bigot Frères, 67 pp.
- M. Boule, 1893. Le Dr. Paul Fischer. *Le Naturaliste, Revue Illustrée des Sciences Naturelles* (Paris) 15(163): 284-285.
- H. Crosse, 1894. Paul Fischer. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 5-12
- E. A. Smith, 1894. Dr. Paul Fischer. *Journal of Malacology* 3(1): 3-4.
- H. Woodward, 1894. Address of the president. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 1(4): 178-198 [Fischer: pp. 179-180].
- H. Douvillé, 1895. Notice nécrologique de P.-H. Fischer. *Bulletin de Société Géologique de France* (3)23(13): 203-224.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1896 [“1894”]. Paul Fischer. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 29: xi-xii.

- W. Kobelt, 1894. Necrologie. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 26(5-6): 112.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901. Notes on the dates of publication of the parts of Kiener's "Species général et iconographie des coquilles vivants," etc. (1834-80). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 4(5): 216-219 [last parts were by P. Fischer].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346; 1927b: 150.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 139.
- A. Chavan, 1946. Aperçu rétrospectif des études de conchyliologie parisienne. *La Feuille des Naturalistes (Paris)* (n.s.) 1(1): 4-7 [Fischer: p. 6].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- Kiss, 1985: 36.
- Cleevely, 1983: 117.
- Dance, 1986: 142, 211.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Fouché, 1995: 22.
- A. Crosnier & P. F. Clark, 1998. Publication dates of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l'histoire de la faune de l'Amérique Centrale et du Mexique*. *Archives of Natural History* 25(1): 87-101.
- Dance, 1999: 15, 21.
- Duchamps, 1999: 9, fig. 41.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 124.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 86 [collation of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l'histoire de la faune de l'Amérique Centrale et du Mexique*].
- Johnson, 2006a: 28, 49.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 131-132 [biography, portrait].
- Kohn, 2014: 281.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- Lutaenko, 2016: 318, 320 [portrait].
- Amigo, 2017: 335-337 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 461.
- González Guillén, 2019: 27, 29 [portrait].
- Collation of *Manuel de conchyliologie* (1880-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l'histoire de la faune de l'Amérique Centrale et du Mexique* (1870-1902) by P. Fischer & J. C. H. Crosse given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Catalogue et distribution géographique des mollusques terrestres, fluviatiles & marins d'une partie de l'Indo-chine (Siam, Laos, Cambodge, Cochinchine, Annam, Tonkin)* (1891) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Fischer, Paul-Henri (1898-2003; France/Australia)
- Son of Henri & Louise Fischer; father of H. J. L. Fischer; *Vie et moeurs des mollusques* (1950).
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- Duchamps, 1999: 9.
- Anonymous, 2004. Paul Fischer 1898-2003. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 42: 4.
- D. Marmont & J. M. Ponder, 2004. Dr Paul Fischer, 1898-2003. *Molluscan Research* 24(2): 131-133 [portraits].
- Fischer, Pierre Marie Henri (1865-1916; France)
- Father of Paul-Henri Fischer and Edouard Fischer-Piette; son of Paul-Henri Fischer; spouse of Louise Fischer; published as Henri; *Recherches sur la morphologie du foie des gastropods* (1892).
- Anonymous, 1916. Dr. Pierre Marie Henri Fischer, Director of the *Journal de Conchyliologie*, member of the Malacological Society of London, etc. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 6) 3(9): 432.
- P. Dautzenberg & E. Lamy, 1917. Henri Fischer, 1865-1916. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 62(4): 179-196 [portraits, bibliography].
- M. Doello Juado, 1917. Henri Fischer. *Physis, Revista de la Sociedad Argentina de Ciencias Naturales* 3: 119-120.

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 139.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1965. Commémoration du centenaire de Henri Fischer. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 105(1): 3.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- Cleevely, 1983: 117.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Duchamps, 1999: 9.
- Fischer, Romaine (1921-2001; U.S.A.).
Joffe, 2017: 56 [biography, portrait].
- Fischer, Rudolf (19**.-20**.; Germany)
 - Ammonites (1965), *Muscheln* with M. Amler & N. Rogalla (2000).
- Fischer, Wolfgang (19**.-20**.; Germany)
 - German Jurassic (2008), *Pleurotomiidae* (2003, 2009).
- Fischer-Ooster, Carl von (1807-1875)
 - Paleontology (1860s-1870s); *Protozoa Helvetica. Mittheilungen aus dem Berner Museum der Naturgeschichte über merkwürdige Thier- und Pflanzenreste der schweizerischen Vorwelt* (1869-1871) with W. Ooster [many molluscs].
- Cleevely, 1983: 117.
- Fischer-Piette, Edouard (1899-1988; France)
 - Son of Henri & Louise Fischer; brother of Paul-Henri Fischer; father of J.-C. Fischer; series of bivalve family reviews (1970s); *Révision des Cardiidae: mollusques lamellibranches* (1977).
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1935. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de M. E. Fischer-Piette. Rennes: Ouest-Eclair, 81 pp. [bibliography to date].
- Anonymous, 1950. L'accident de M. E. Fischer-Piette. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 148.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- Métivier, 1982: 18.
- C. Levi, 1988. Edouard Fischer (1899-1988). *Haliotis* 18: [2] pp.
- A. Bebbington, 1989. Professor Edouard Fischer (1899-1988). *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 12: 4.
- J.-L. d'Hondt, 1990. Edouard Fischer-Piette, 03.07.1899 – 06.04.1988. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 115(1): 5-8 [biography, portrait].
- W. Backhuys, 1990. Edouard Fischer-Piette (1899-1988). *Biography, bibliography, new taxa*. Oegstgeest, Netherlands: Universal Book Services, 48 pp. [portraits].
- Fischerström, Johan (1735-1796; Sweden)
Westerlund, 1897: 6.
- Fischer von [de] Waldheim, Johann Gotthelf Friedrich (1771-1853; Germany/Russia)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 161.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1885. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 33(1): 80.
- Swainson, 1840: 188.
- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Fischer von Waldheim: pp. 631-632, fig. 192].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 140.
- Osborn, 1952: 193.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1956. *Muséum Demidoff*. *The Nautilus* 70(1): 35.
- J. W. E. Büttner, 1956. Fischer von Waldheim: Leben und Wirken des Naturforschers Johann Gotthelf Fischer v. Waldheim (1771 bis 1853). *Freiberger Forschungshefte, Reihe D: Kultur und Technik*, 15. Berlin: Akademie-Verlag, 83 pp. [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Fischer: pp. 297-300].
- Cleevely, 1983: 117.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 151-153, 441 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 83.

- D. L. Ivanov & Yu. I. Kantor, 1991. Paul Demidoff's malacological collection in the Zoological Museum of Moscow University. Moscow University Press, 93 pp.
- Kohn, 1992: 151-153.
- D. L. Ivanov, Yu. I. Kantor, A. V. Sysoev & R. V. Egorov, 1993. Type specimens of mollusks described by G. Fischer von Waldheim in 1807. *Apex* 8(3): 71-94, pls. 1-9.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 152, 156.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 124; 295 [two entries].
- D. G. Herbert, 1995. Comment on the southern African limpets described from the Demidoff collection by Fischer von Waldheim (1807). *Apex* 10(1): 25-26.
- Adler, 2012: 59-60 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 132 [biography, portrait].
- Z. A. Bessudnova, 2013. Grigory (Gotthelf) Fischer von Waldheim (1771-1853): author of the first scientific works on Russian geology and palaeontology. *Earth Sciences History* 32(1): 102-120 [portrait].
- Fischöder, Horst (19**-20**; Germany)
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? *The Cone Collector* 13: 21-28 [collection now in Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
- Fiscus, Clifford H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Catalogue of cephalopods at the National Marine Mammal Laboratory* (1984), *Cephalopods from the stomachs of sperm whales taken off California* (1989) with D. W. Rice & A. A. Wolman.
- Fish, J. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of S. Fish; development of *Hydrobia* (1977, 1981), *Littorina* morphology (1977).
- Fish, Robert Bruce (1917-1988; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 272; 1987: 44.
- Fish, Susan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of J. D. Fish; development of *Hydrobia* (1977, 1981).
- Fishelson, Lev (19**-****; Israel)
- Foot autonomy in *Gena* (1966)
- Fisher, Albert Kenrick (1856-1948; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 100.
- Fisher, Charles R. (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of deep-sea clams (1980s).
- Fisher, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pholads (1966).
- Fisher, Eleanor; see: McMillan, N.
- Fisher, Enid (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Snails* (1996).
- Fisher, Frank M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The chemical composition and mechanical properties of the hinge ligament in bivalve molluscs* (1976) with G. A. Kahler & R. L. Sass.
- Fisher, Ginger R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Biology of Unionidae (2000s).
- Fisher, J. Berton (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clams (1976).
- Fisher, Larklyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Taxonomy of freshwater clams (1969).
- Fisher, Marcia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nodilittorina, Nerita* zonation (1989).
- Fisher, María Angélica (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (1996).
- Fisher, Mark R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Lucinid symbionts (1984).
- Fisher, Nora; see: McMillan, N. F.
- Fisher, T. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rumina* in California (1966, 1974).
- Fisher, W. A. (19**-20** U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* anatomy (2005).
- Fisher, Walter Kenrick (1878-1953; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted for work on echinoderms and birds.
- J. Davis, 1958. In memoriam: Walter Kenrick Fisher. *The Auk* 75(2): 131-133 [portrait, bibliography in ornithology].
- Shasky, 1980: 30.
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp.

- [Fisher: passim] [portrait].
The anatomy of Lottia gigantea Gray (1904) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Fisher, William Lawrence (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene *Athleta* with P. U. Rodda (1964).
- Fisher, William S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Disease process in marine bivalve molluscs* (1988).
- Carriker, 2004: 203, 242 [portraits].
- Fisher, Wordsworth Donisthorpe (1889-1950; U.K.)
- Mollusca of a sewage works (1950).
- Anonymous, 1951. W. D. Fisher, 1889-1950. *Journal of Conchology* 23(5): 164.
- Fishlyn, Deborah [Debby] A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Seagass limpets (1976).
- Fitch, John Edgar (1918-1982; U.S.A.)
- R. French, 1962. Biographical sketch. John E. Fitch. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 2(3): 47-48.
- P. M. Roedel, 1965. About the author. P. 4, in: J. E. Fitch, *Offshore fishes of California* (3rd edition). Sacramento: Department of Fish and Game, 79 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1975: 539-540.
- Anonymous, 1983. John E. Fitch. *The Veliger* 25(3): 267.
- J. L. Baxter, 1983. In memoriam John E. Fitch. *California Fish and Game* 69(1): 4.
- Abbott, 1987: 44, 154-155.
- Common marine bivalves of California* (1952) online at:
<http://repositories.cdlib.org/sio/lib/fb/90/>
- Fitt, William K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tridacna* mariculture (1988).
- Fittkau, Ernst Josef (1927-2012; Germany)
- Entomologist; papers on *Cymbium* taxonomy (1980s).
- M. Spies, 2002. Professor Ernst Josef Fittkau – 75 years, 50 years for chironomid research. *Chironomus Newsletter on Chironomidae Research* 15: 2-13 [portraits, bibliography].
- Fitton, William Henry (1780-1861; Ireland/U.K.)
- Paleontologist.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 141.
- Praeger, 1949: 80.
- Cleevely, 1983: 118.
- Fitzgerald, Francis R. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Yorkshire (1889).
- Fitzgerald, Henry Purefoy (1867-1948; U.K.)
- Mainly noted as botanist; Mollusca of North Hants (1888).
- Anonymous, 1949. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55.
- Fitzgerald, Juliana Maria Mary [née Hele] (1828-1906; U.K.)
- Sister of J. & F. M. Hele; collection bought by G. B. Sowerby III; *Limnaea* (1874).
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Tomlin, 1941: 160.
- Fitzgerald, William J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior in *Mopalia* (1975).
- Fitzinger, Leopold Joseph Franz Johann (1802-1884; Austria)
- Incorrectly listed in some catalogues as “L. T.”; mainly noted for work on vertebrates.
- C. v. Wurzbach, 1858. Fitzinger, Leopold Joseph. *Biographisches Lexikon des kaiserthums Österreich* 4: 258-260.
- A. S. Kennard & B. B. Woodward, 1920. Nomenclatural notes relating to British non-marine Mollusca. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(2-3): 77-90 [Fitzinger: pp. 85-86].
- Anonymous, 1956. Fitzinger, Leopold Joseph, Zoologe. *Österreichisches biographisches Lexikon 1815-1950* 1(4): 326.
- Kiss, 1984: 36.
- Adler, 1989: 24-25 [portrait].
- F. Czeike, 1993. Fitzinger, Leopold Joseph. *Historisches Lexikon Wien* 2: 320.
- Frank, 2019: 461.
- Systematisches Verzeichniss der im Erzherzogthume Oesterreich vorkommenden Weichthiere: als Prodrom einer Fauna derselben* (1833) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

- Fitzpatrick, George (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Melampus* ecology (1975).
- Fitzsimons, Cecilia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Instant guide to seashells: the most familiar species of North American seashells* (2000) with P. Forey.
- Fize, Antoinette (19**-****; France)
- *Pseudovermis* (1960s); also noted as botanist.
- Flach, Els C. (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Cerastoderma* ecology (1993).
- Flajs, Gerd (1942-****; Germany)
- Ammonoid, monoplacophoran shell structure (1968).
- Flamand, Georges-Barthélémy-Frédéric. (1861-1919; France/Algeria)
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Flamand: p. 126].
- R. Médioni, 2011. L'oeuvre des géologues français au Maroc. *Travaux du Comité Français d'Histoire de la Géologie (COFRHIGÉO)* (ser. 3) 25(1): 1-52 [Flamand, p. 14].
- Flamini, Giuseppe Scarabelli Gommi (1820-1905; Italy)
- Paleontology (1897) with L. Foresti.
- S. Dall'Ara, 19??, L'archivio scientifico di Giuseppe Scarabelli Gommi Flamini, 78 pp. [portrait, list or archival materials].
- Flandrin, Jacques (1908-1983; France)
- Fossil cephalopods (1930s).
- Cleevely, 1983: 118.
- Flannery, Michael S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Estuarine molluscan ecology (2008).
- Flasar, Ivo (1930-2007; Czech Republic)
- Land snails of the Carpathians (1986), *Die Gastropoden Nordböhmens und ihre Verbreitung* (1998) [landsnails].
 - G. Linder, 2009. Ein Nachruf für Ivo Flasar. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 82: 61-64 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Flasarová, Maria (1934-2000; Czech Republic)
- Spouse of Ivo Flasar.
- G. Linder, 2009. Ein Nachruf für Ivo Flasar. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 82: 61-64 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Flattely, Frederic William (1***-19**; U.K.)
- *The biology of the sea shore* (1922) with C. L. Walton.
- Flaws, David Eric (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Thesis on Mytilidae and Thyasiridae (1968).
- Fleischer, J. (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on *Physella* biology (1993).
- Fleischer, Robert C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Saccostrea* (2015).
- Fleischmann, Albert (1862-1942; Germany)
- Morphological studies of the Mollusca (1908).
- Fleming, Charles Alexander (1916-1987; New Zealand)
- I. W. Keyes, 1972. Bibliography of Charles Alexander Fleming. *New Zealand Geological Survey Report* 95: 19 pp.
- C. Fleming, 1981. Boyhood recollections of shell collecting in the nineteen twenties. *Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum* 11(2): 8-10.
- Cleevely, 1983: 118.
- N. de B. Hornibrook, 1988. Charles Alexander Fleming 1916-1988. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 116: 22-43 [with reminiscences by other colleagues; biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- I. W. Keyes, 1988. Bibliography of Charles Alexander Fleming (Part II) 1981-1988. *New Zealand Geological Survey Report* G123, 19 pp.
- D. H. Baker, 1997. Dr Powell's schoolboys. *Poirieria* 21: 27-30.
- R. K. Dell, 2000. Fleming, Charles Alexander 1916-1987. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 5: 172-174.
- M. McEwen, 2005. Charles Fleming, environmental patriot. *Nelson, New*

- Zealand: Craig Potton Publishing, xxiv + 382 pp. [biography, portraits].
- S. Bracegirdle, 2007. Introducing this book [Charles Fleming – Environmental Patriot]. *Cookia* (Wellington Shell Club) 19: 21 [portraits].
- Fleming, John [Reverend] (1785-1857; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 189.
- Melvill, 1890: 211.
- Mathews, 1920: 8 [*Philosophical zoology* published in June 1822; *History of British animals* published in March 1828].
- W. Winckworth, 1929. Notes on nomenclature. 3. The genotypes selected by Fleming in 1818 and 1822. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(5): 224-228.
- R. Winckworth, 1929. Genotypes selected by Fleming. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(6): 263 [corrections to the above].
- Sherborn, 1935: 239.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 141.
- Salisbury, 1945: 150.
- L. E. Page, 1972. Fleming, John. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 5: 31-32.
- Cleevely, 1983: 118.
- Kiss, 1983: 115.
- P. F. Rehbock, 1985. John Fleming (1785-1857) and the economy of nature. Pp. 129-140, in: A. Wheeler & J. H. Price, eds., *From Linnaeus to Darwin: commentaries on the history of biology and geology*. Society for the History of Natural History, Special Publication 3: vi + 214 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- D. T. Moore, 2004. Fleming, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 20: 61-62.
- Molluscos animals, including shell fish: exposition on their structure, systematical arrangement, physical distribution, and dietetical uses* (1837) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr> and at the Internet Archive.
- Fleming, Joyce F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Population dynamics of Physa anatina Lea in a natural spring community / by Joyce F. Fleming. Benthic species diversity and related physicochemical features of John Redmond Reservoir, 1971-72* (1977).
- Flemming, W. (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Anatomy of bivalves* (1883).
- Flentz, Mary Cecilia (1916-2010; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2010. Mary Cecelia Flentz (1916-2010). *American Conchologist* 38(4): 20.
- Anonymous, 2011. [notice of death]. *The Festivus* 43(1): 8.
- Flessa, Karl W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Paleontologist; papers from 1980s*.
- Fletcher, Eva Maye [née Hyde] (1894-1965; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965*: 85 [1966].
- Fletcher, Karin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Dendronotus* (2016).
- Fleure, Herbert John (1877-1969; U.K.)
- *On the evolution of topographical relations among the Docoglossa* (1903), anatomy of *Melo* (1912).
 - *Patella, the common limpet* (1903) with J. R. A. Davis, online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Fleurence, J. (19**-20**; France)
- *Identification of shellfish with electrophoresis* (2000).
- Fleuriau de Bellevue, Louis Benjamin (1761-1852; France)
- Member of the French Chamber of Deputies; also published in geology; collection in La Rochelle.
 - C. Moreau, 2009 [“2008”]. Louis Benjamin Fleuriau de Bellevue – savant, physicien naturaliste, géologue et philanthrope rochelais (1761-1852). Paris: Indes Savantes, 343 pp., [14] pp. of pls. [biography, portraits].
- Fleury, J. de; see: Joly de Fleury
- Fliachinskaia, Lyudmila P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Hiatella* (2008, 2014).
- Flint, N. S. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Donax* genetics (2003).
- Flippance, Linda A. (19**-****; Canada)

- Calcium in freshwater clams (1983).
- Flipse, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* in New York (1948).
- Floericke, Kurt Ehrenreich (1869-1934; Germany)
- *Schnecken und Muscheln* (1920).
- Flor, German (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish marine molluscs (1982).
- Flora, Charles J. (1928-2013; U.S.A.)
- C. J. Flora, 2013. Obituary. Bellingham Herald (Washington), Dec. 25, 2013: A-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Z. Fraley, 2013. Former WWU President, Huxley co-founder Jerry Flora dies at 85. Bellingham Herald (Washington), Dec. 24, 2013: A-2 [biography, portrait].
- Florence [Frère] (18**-19**; France)
- New land molluscs (1880s-1890s).
- Florens, Vincent F. B. (19**-20**; Mauritius)
- *Field guide to the non-marine molluscs of the Mascarene Islands: (Mauritius, Rodrigues, and Réunion) and the northern dependencies of Mauritius* (2006) with O. L. Griffiths, *Australian land snails* (2010).
- Florenskii, Kirill Pavlovich (1915-1982; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Flores, Celestino (1935-****; Venezuela)
- Littorinidae (1973).
- Abbott, 1987: 44.
- Flores, Luis (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- *Anadara* (2010s), *Octopus* (2010s).
- Flores, Luis A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Anadara* populations (2008).
- Flores-Aguirre, Cynthia Dinorah (19**-20**; Mexico/U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscs of Veracruz (2013), hermit crabs (2018).
- Flores-Andolais, Felipe (19**-****; Mexico)
- Marine molluscs of Gulf of Mexico (1988, 1991).
- Flores-Campaña, Luis Miguel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chiton reproduction (2018).
- Flores Castro, Kinardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cretaceous reef fauna (2018).
- Flores-Coto, C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pteropod ecology (2018).
- Flores-Garza, Rafael (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chitons (2012, 2013), bivalve diversity (2014), introduced *Corbicula* (2018), *Octopus* fishery (2018).
- Flores-Leyva, Marco A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Subtidal rocky fauna (2018).
- Flores-Montes de Oca, Bernice (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Prehispanic shell beads (2013).
- Flores-Rodríguez, Pedro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chitons (2012, 2013), introduced *Corbicula* (2018), *Octopus* fishery (2018).
- Flores Vergara, Cecilia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Lyropecten* (2007).
- Flores-Valle, Alejandro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Octopus morphology (2013).
- Flórez B., Ángel E. (19**-****; Peru)
- Land snail collector.
- Florin, Lauren (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* biology (2000).
- Florkin, Marcel (19**-****; France)
- Osmoregulation (1947), nacre formation (1955); editor of *Chemical zoology: Mollusca* (1972) with B. T. Scheer.
- Florschütz, Andrea (19**-****; Germany)
- *Deroceras* (1993), *Biomphalaria* (1999) physiology.
- Flower, Rousseau Hayner (1913-1988; U.S.A.)
- Fossil cephalopods (1940s).
- Cleavelly, 1983: 119.
- W. B. Saunders & P. N. Bond, 1988. [R.H. Flower]. Chambered Nautilus Newsletter 53: 1.
- C. Teichert, 1988. Rousseau Hayner Flower (1913-1988). Cephalopod Newsletter 10: 28-30.
- D. L. Wolberg, 1988. Rousseau Hayner Flower (1913-1988). Pp. viii-x, in: D. L. Wolberg, ed., Contributions to Paleozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of Rousseau H. Flower. New Mexico Bureau of Mines & Mineral Resources, Memoir 44: xiv + 415 pp., frontispiece [biography].

- D. L. Wolberg & A. V. Gil, 1988. Bibliography of Rousseau H. Flower. Pp. xi-xiv, in: D. L. Wolberg, ed., Contributions to Paleozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of Rousseau H. Flower. New Mexico Bureau of Mines & Mineral Resources, Memoir 44: xiv + 415 pp., frontispiece.
- C. H. Holland, 2000. A quartet of cephalopodologists. *Geology Today* 16(6): 231-235 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 133 [biography, portrait].
- C. Teichert, 2014. The personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Pp. 11-560, in: P. M. Mikkelsen, J. T. Dutro, Jr. & N. Dutro, eds., A paleontological life: the personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Ithaca: Paleontological Research Institution, 784 pp. [Flower: passim].
- Flower, Stanley Smythe (1871-1946; U.K./Egypt)
Trew, 1993: 79.
Adler, 2007: 123-124 [biography, portrait].
- Floyd, George Thomas, Sr. (1902-1977; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 272; 1987: 44, 155.
- Fluck, William Henry [Reverend] (1870-1948; U.S.A./Nicaragua)
 - Collected in Nicaragua.
R. D. Turner, 1948. William Henry Fluck. 1870-1948. *The Nautilus* 62(2): 69-70 [bibliography].
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948*: 33 [1949].
Abbott, 1973: 100.
Dance, 1986: 211.
- Flügel, Helmut W. (19**-****; Austria)
 - Paleozoic Ammonoidea (1965) with M. Kropfitch-Flügel.
- Flusser, Vilém (1920-1991; Germany)
 - *Vampyroteuthis infernalis* (1988, 1993) with L. Bec.
- Fly, Elizabeth K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilus* and climate change (2015).
- Flyachinskaya, Lyudmila Pavlovna (1963-20**; Russia)
 - *Hiatella* (2008), *Zirfaea* development (2017).
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Fobtarnau, R. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Mytilus* parasites (1982).
- Focht, Urzula (19**-****; Poland)
 - Land snail populations (1979).
- Fock, Cornelis (17**-18**; Netherlands)
 - *Catalogus van een by uitzondering compleet, zeer zuiver geconserveerd en (volgeus de tiende uitgave van Linnaeus, door Wylen Dr. M. Houttuin) accuraat gerangschikt, exquis* (1809).
- Fockedeij, Nancy (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - *Oesterpassie: een zintuigelijke verkenning in kunst en literatuur* (2015) with others.
- Foderingham, Mrs. _____ (18**-****; ?)
 - Collected in Haiti ca. 1873; sent specimens to Bland.
- Crosse, 1891a: 88-89; 1891b: 20-21.
- Fodrie, F. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Using trace elements to track *Mytilus* (2007, 2010).
- Foehrenback, Jack (1926-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 272; 1987: 44.
- Foerste, August Frederick (1862-1936; U.S.A.)
 - Ordovician (1914).
R. S. Bassler, 1937. August Frederick Foerste. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1936*: 143-158, pl. 4 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 100.
- C. H. Holland, 2000. A quartet of cephalopodologists. *Geology Today* 16(6): 231-235 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 133-134 [biography, portrait].
- Fog, Kare (19**-****; Denmark)
 - Land and freshwater Mollusca of the Faroes (1971).
- Fogan, Marjorie (1915-2004; U.K.)
 - *Vitrea* (1969), *Mollusca in fiction* (1991-1992).
- R. E. Petit, 2012. Fie to you! (or Φ to U)

- [note on Marjorie Fogan]. *American Conchologist* 40(2): 6.
- Fogerty, Harry (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Carychium* (1910).
- Fogolino, Henry [Hank] (1932-2014; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 44.
- Joffe, 2017: 57 [biography, portrait].
- Fogolino, Mary Ruth (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 44.
- J. Ketcham, 1991. Musical punctuation. *New York Times*, *Long Island Journal*, July 21, 1991: [pagination unknown].
- Foin, Theodore [Ted] C. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Cypraea* (1969, 1972).
- Abbott, 1975: 540; 1987: 44.
- Fojt, Pavel (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail thesis (2011).
- Fokin, Mikhail (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Littorina* genetics (2008).
- Fokina, N. N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lipidnyĭ sostav midiĭ Mytilus edulis L. Belogo moriā; vliianie nekotorykh faktorov sredy obitaniia* (2010) with Z. A Nefedova & N. N. Nomova.
- Fokina, Nadezhda Alekseenova (1934-1976; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Fokker, Abraham Jacobus Frederik (1857-1929; Netherlands)
- *Onderzoek naar den Toestand van Oester-en Mosselkweek en bewaarplaatsen in Zeeland* [oysters and mussels of Zeeland] (1905-1915); also noted as politician.
- Fol, Hermann (1845-1892; Switzerland)
- *Hyalocylis* (1875).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 179.
- Études sur le développement des mollusques. Premier mémoire: sur le développement des ptéropodes* (1875) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Folch, Helka (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Acesta* and *Neopycnodonte* (2013).
- Folds, Lorrain (19**-2013; Canada)
- Anonymous, 2014 [“2013”]. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 41(4): 35 [portrait].
- Foley, H. Theodore (1891-1965; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965*: 85 [1966].
- Folger, Christina L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve distributions (2018).
- Folin, Alexandre Guillaume Léopold de [Marquise, Marquis, Marquess] (1817-1896; France)
- Published as Léopold; brother-in-law of P. M. A. Morelet.
- H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l’Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 44-45.
- G. A. Prestwich, ed., 1899. Life and letters of Sir Joseph Prestwich, formerly Professor of Geology in the University of Oxford. Edinburgh: W. Blackwood & Sons, xiv + 444 pp. [Folin: p. 279].
- T. Iredale, 1921. *Les fonds de la mer*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(5-6): 202-203.
- H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and genera of Recent Mollusca first described in “Le Naturaliste.” Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(1): 19-31.
- R. Winckworth, 1941. *Les fonds de la mer*: dates of publication. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(4): 149-151.
- R. Winckworth, 1946. *Les fonds de la mer*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 179.
- H. A. Rehder, 1946. Additional notes on the dates of publication of *Les fonds de la mer*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(2): 74-75.
- B. S. Kisch, 1956. L. de Folin (1817-1896). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 96(4): 138-152 [portrait].
- B. S. Kisch, 1959. La collection de Caecidae du Marquis de Folin au Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle. Description de *Caecum fulvum* (ex Folin MSS). Catalogue

- des espèces publiées par de Folin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(1): 15-42.
- B. S. Kisch, 1959. La collection de Chemnitzidae du Marquis de Folin au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Description de *Turbonilla corpulens*. *Catalogue des espèces publiées par de Folin. Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(2): 89-112.
- B. S. Kisch, 1960. Les mollusques décrites par de Folin – a part les Caecidae et Chemnitzidae – avec catalogue. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 100(4): 137-162.
- D. R. Moore, 1966. The Marquis de Folin and his work on the Caecidae. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965*: 35-36.
- E. Gittenberger & A. P. W. M. Kosten, 1983. Bibliographical notes on de Folin & Bérillon's malacological papers concerning "La région extrême s.-o. de la France" and related publications by de Folin and Barrois. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 57(24): 321-324.
- J. J. van Aartsen, 1984. The pyramidellid-genera described by the Marquis L. de Folin. *Bollettino Malacologico* 20(5-8): 131-138.
- Dance, 1986: 148-149.
- Trew, 1990: 72-73.
- Duchamps, 1999: 8.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 126.
- J. J. van Aartsen & E. Gittenberger, 2007. On the authorship and date of publication of *Lepton subtrigonum* and *Lepton lacerum* (Bivalvia, Veneroidea, Leptonidae). *Basteria* 71(4-6): 111-112.
- Tan et al., 2019: 180-188.
- J. R. Dolan, 2020. The first international multi-disciplinary serial publication devoted to marine sciences: *Les Fonds de la Mer?* *Limnology and Oceanography Bulletin* 29(3): 65-69.
- Collation of *Les fonds de la mer* (1861-1887) by Folin & J. P. L. Périer given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Les méléagrinoles: espèces nouvelles* (1867) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of his part of the *Challenger* given in Appendix 1 to this list.
- Folino, Nadine Christine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Predation by *Cuthona* (1980s-1990s).
- Fologne, Égide (1830-1919; Belgium)
- A founder of the Société Malacologique de Belgique; also noted for work in entomology.
- Duchamps, 1999: 5, fig. 24.
- Folse, Dean S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* disease (1984).
- Foltan, Pavel (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Marking slugs (2008).
- Foltz, David W. (19**-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Bivalve genetics (1984), genetics of *Potamopyrgus* (1985), aquatic gastropod reproduction (1992).
- Fomenko, Kseniya V. [ne Kavun] (19**-20**; Russia)
- Some publication is Kavun; *Deroceras* (2017).
- Fonck, Erika (19**-****; Chile)
- Abalone culture (1984).
- Fondi, R. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails of Italy (1980s).
- Fong, Peggy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* populations (2006).
- Fonnereau, Martyn (1741-1817; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn; help acknowledged by da Costa.
- Fonseca, Maurício Leme da (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on *Trachycardium* (2000).
- Fonseca, Miguel M. (19**-20**; Portugal/Spain)
- Unionida phylogeny (2017).
- Fonseca, Vera G. (19**-20**; Portugal/France)
- *Crassostrea* morphology (2008).
- Fonseca E., A. C. (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- Coral boring bivalves (2000).
- Fonseca-Ibarra, Enah M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Archaeological molluscs (2018).
- Fontaine, Ambrosise-Henry [M.D.] (1795-1870; France)
- Dance, 1986: 133.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 232-233.
- Fontaine, Benoît (19**-20**; France)

- Land snails in Gabon (2007), extinction (2016).
- Fontana, Felice (1730-1805; Italy)
- C. Cipriani, 2006. Felice Fontana and the formation of the naturalistic collections of the Imperial Royal Museum of Physics and Natural History of Florence. *Nuncius, Journal of the History of Science* 21(2): 265-294.
- S. Contardi, 2006. The origins of a scientific institution. Felice Fontana and the birth of the Real Museo di Fisici e Storia Naturale di Firenze. *Nuncius, Journal of the History of Science* 21(2): 251-263.
- Adler, 2007: 25-26 [biography, portrait].
- Fontana, Maria Antonietta Angioy (19**-****; Italy)
- Publisher of *La Conchiglia*.
- Fontana Company, Mario A. (1889-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 47-48, 67.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Fontanella, Camila G. C. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Introduced *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Fontanier, Charles Eugene (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 44.
- Fontanilla, Kendrick C. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Land snail genetics (2019).
- Fontannes, Charles Francisque [François] (1839-1886; France)
- Published as François; *Description des ammonites de la zone à Ammonites tenuilobatus de Crussol (Ardèche) et de quelques autres fossiles jurassiques nouveaux ou peu connus* (1876) with E. Dumortier, *Mollusques pliocènes de la Vallée du Rhone et du Roussillon. Tome second. Acéphalés des formations marines et saumâtres* (1879).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 88-89.
- H. Douvillé, 1887. Notice nécrologique sur François Fontannes. *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 3) 15: 470-489 [bibliography].
- W. Kobelt, 1887. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 19(5-6): 92.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 143.
- Cleevely, 1983: 119-120.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 135 [biography, portrait].
- Fontecha, Roman (18**-19**; Philippine Islands)
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- Fontein, Frits (1924-2010; Netherlands)
- *Conus* collector.
- Anonymous, 2010. Obituary. *The Cone Collector* 14: 37 [portrait].
- Fontje Kaligis, Georis Judri (19**-20**; Germany)
- Thesis on *Littorina* ecology and physiology (2002).
- Fontenelle, José H. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Megalobulimus* (2019).
- Fontenta-Rizo, Jorge Luis (19**-20**; Cuba)
- González Guillén, 2019: 44 [portrait].
- Fontoura-da-Silva, Vanessa (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Hyriidae (2018), *Tegula* (2018).
- Fontugne, Michel (19**-20**; France)
- *Mesodesma* sclerochronology (2005).
- Foon, Junn Kitt (19**-20**; Malaysia/Australia)
- Land snails (2017).
- D. Allen, 2020. The Tony Whitten Conservation Prize – malacologists feature strongly in the inaugural 2019 prize. *Tentacle* 28: 2 [portrait].
- Foord, Arthur Humphreys (1845-1933; U.K./Canada/Ireland)
- Paleontologist; *Monograph of the Carboniferous Cephalopoda of Ireland* (1897-1903).
- Praeger, 1949: 80 [gives death year as 1934].
- K. Histon & E. Vacari, 1994. Lost & found. 234. Arthur Humphreys Foord (1845-1933). *The Geological Curator* 6(2); 82.
- K. Histon & E. Vaccari, 1995. Arthur Humphreys Foord. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 52: 6-7 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, pp. 67-68].

- K. Histon & E. Vaccari, 2004. Foord, Arthur Humphreys. Oxford dictionary of national biography 20: 239-240.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 135 [biography].
- Foos, Laurie Ann (1954-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 44.
- Foote, Albert Edward [M.D.] (1846-1895; U.S.A.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 143.
E. H. Kraus, 1958. Albert E. Foote, the naturalist – a Michigan alumnus. Michigan Alumnus 64(21): 342-347 [biography, portrait].
Abbott, 1975: 513-514.
Cleevely, 1983: 120.
- Foote, Benjamin A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Fly larvae killing snails (1959).
- Foote, Mary Katherine (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 272-273; 1987: 44.
- Foote, Robert Bruce (1834-1912; U.K./India)
R. B. Newton, 1914. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(2): 98.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 143.
- Forbes, _____ (****-c. 1760; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 184.
- Forbes, A. T. (19**-****; South Africa)
● Ecology of *Cerithidea* (1981).
- Forbes, Edward, Jr. (1815-1854; U.K.)
● Pronounced “For-bees”.
J. H. Bennett, 1855. Memoir of the late Professor Edward Forbes. Edinburgh, Sutherland & Knox, 1855, 24 pp. [not seen].
L. Pfeiffer, 1855. Nekrolog. Malakozoologische Blätter 2: 15-16 [biography].
L. Reeve, 1855. [Preface and biographical sketch]. Pp. iii-xiv, in: Literary papers by the late Professor Edward Forbes. London: Reeve, xiv + 300 pp., portrait.
Anonymous, 1856. Edward Forbes. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 7: 263-270.
G. Wilson & A. Geikie, 1861. Memoir of Edward Forbes, F.R.S. Cambridge and London: Macmillan & Co., x + 589 pp., frontispiece [portrait]. Online at: <http://books.google.com>
- R. Garner, 1878. Professor Edward Forbes and his country. Midland Naturalist; The Journal of the Associated Natural History, Philosophical & Archaeological Societies & Field Clubs of the Midland Counties 1(3): 67-70; (4): 90-94.
Melvill, 1890: 212-213.
B. B. Woodward, 1901. Dates of publication of Forbes & Hanley’s “History of British Mollusca.” Journal of Conchology 10(2): 47; Journal of Malacology 8(1): 21.
Smith, 1906: 706-707, 727.
Taylor, 1906: 1 [portrait].
- A. Reynell, 1918. On the dates of issue of the parts of Forbes and Hanley’s *History of British Mollusca*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(1-2): 25-27.
- W. Herdman, 1923. Founders of oceanography and their work. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., x + 340 pp. [Forbes: pp. 12-36].
- N. Fisher & J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1935. The dates of publication of Forbes and Hanley’s Hist. Brit. Moll. Journal of Conchology 20(5): 150-151.
Dean, 1936: 238.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 143.
Salisbury, 1945: 162-163.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1947. Fishers of the Murex (Notes for a bibliography of marine natural history). Isis 37(1-2): 26-32.
Praeger, 1949: 81-82.
- J. Ritchie, 1956. A double centenary – two notable naturalists, Robert Jameson and Edward Forbes. Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (B – Biology)66[I](3): 29-58, 4 pls. [portraits].
- D. Merriman, 1965. Edward Forbes – Manxman. Progress in Oceanography 3: 191-206 [biography, portrait].
- E. A. Kay, 1966. Spurious species. Shells erroneously described from the Hawaiian Islands, Part I. Hawaiian Shell News, 14(8): 6 [Forbes “Hawaiian” species actually from the Eastern Pacific].

- F. N. Egerton, III, 1972. Forbes, Edward, Jr. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 5: 66-68.
- J. F. Denzel, 1976. Edward Forbes and the birth of marine ecology. *Sea Frontiers* 22(1): 16-23 [portrait].
- E. L. Mills, 1978. Edward Forbes, John Gwyn Jeffreys, and British dredging before the *Challenger* Expedition. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(4): 507-536.
- D. E. Allen, 1979. More Edward Forbes letters. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 4: 5-6 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, pp. 129-130].
- P. F. Rehbock, 1979. Edward Forbes (1815-1854) – an annotated list of published and unpublished works. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(1): 171-218.
- P. F. Rehbock, 1979. The early dredgers: “naturalizing” in British seas, 1830-1850. *Journal of the History of Biology* 12(2): 293-368.
- E. J. Browne, 1981. The making of the *Memoir* of Edward Forbes. *Archives of Natural History* 10(2): 205-219.
- Cleevely, 1983: 120.
- Laverack, 1983: 365-366.
- E. L. Mills, 1984. A view of Edward Forbes, naturalist. *Archives of Natural History* 11(3): 365-393.
- D. M. Porter, 1985. The *Beagle* collector and his collections. Pp. 973-1019, in: D. Kohn, ed., *The Darwinian heritage*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, xii + 1,138 pp. [Forbes: pp. 996-997].
- Dance, 1986: 151, 211.
- J. J. van Aartsen, 1988. Nomenclatural notes, 7. Forbes’ Aegean Turridae. *Bollettino Malacologico* 24(5-8): 141-144 [names first described by L. Reeve].
- Anonymous, 1989. Biografie: Forbes. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 7(1-2): 11-13.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- R. C. Preece & I. J. Killeen, 1995. Edward Forbes (1815-1854) and Clement Reid (1853-1916): two generations of pioneering polymaths. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 419-435.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 126.
- E. L. Mills, 2004. Forbes, Edward. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 20: 273-275 [portrait].
- Moore 2007: 11-12.
- G. N. Swinney, 2010. Edward Forbes (1815-1854) and the exhibition of natural order in Edinburgh. *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 309-317.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Forbes: pp. 289, 343-344].
- E. Eigen, 2015. Dredging up the unknown: interpretive notes on Edward Forbes’s Aegean Expedition. *Perspecta; The Yale Architectural Journal* 48: 26–37.
- Damkaer, 2017: 82-87 [biography, portraits].
- A. Lister, 2018. Darwin’s fossils: the collection that shaped the theory of evolution. London: Natural History Museum, 232 pp.
- Sarigül, 2021a: 162, 169, 171 [portrait].
- Concerning: <http://www.isle-of-man.com/manxnotebook/manxnb/v11p125.htm> & <http://www.isle-of-man.com/manxnotebook/manxnb/v12p167.htm>; last viewed February 3, 2021.
- Malacologia monensis: a catalogue of the Mollusca inhabiting the Isla of Man* (1838) and *A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853) online the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Narrative of the voyage of H.M.S. Rattlesnake, commanded by the Late Captain ... by John MacGillivray, George Busk, Robert Gordon Latham, Edward Forbes, Adam White - Natural history* (1852) [On the Mollusca collected ... during the voyage ... by Professor Edward Forbes]: v. 2, p. 360-386] online: <http://books.google.com>

- A catalogue of the shells of Great Britain & Ireland, named after "British Mollusca"* [i.e., *A history of British Mollusca, and their shells*] (185?) online at the Internet Archive.
- Collation of *A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853) by Forbes & S. Hanley given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Forbes, Henry Ogg (1851-1932; U.K.)
 Smith, 1906: 723.
 Trew, 1993: 79.
- Forbes, Milton L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Life cycle of *Ostrea permollis* (1966).
- Forbes, Robert Bennet (1804-1889; U.S.A.)
 R. B. Forbes, 1876. Personal reminiscences. Boston: J. Wilson & Son, vii + 382 + [v] pp. [Second edition, 1878, vii + 382 + [v] pp.; Third edition, 1892, xxxi + 412 + [vii] pp., 3 pls.] [autobiography; portraits (third ed. only)].
 R. G. Albion, 1931. Forbes, Robert Bennet. Dictionary of American biography 3: 508-509.
 Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- Forbes, Valery (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Hydrobia* (1988).
- Forbes, Waldo Cameron (1870-1959; U.S.A.)
 W. J. Clench, 1936. The collection of mollusks. Pp. 69-72, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Forbes: p. 70].
- Forbush, Richard Walter (1924-2015; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 44.
 Anonymous, 2015. Richard W. Forbush. American Conchologist 43(3): 22 [biography, portrait].
 Joffe, 2017: 58 [biography, portrait].
- Forcart-Müller, Lothar Hendrich Emil Wilhelm (1902-1990; Switzerland)
 • Added Müller to name when married Ann Müller in 1937; land and freshwater snails (1940s-1960s); *Schnecken und Muscheln* (1947).
 L. Forcart, 1972. L. Forcart – papers on African non-marine Mollusca [comments by A. C. van Bruggen]. Achatina 3: 43.
- B. Verdcourt, 1991. Lothar Forcart 1902-1990. Journal of Conchology 34(1): 37-38.
- M. Wüthrich, A. Zilch & H. Turner, 1993. Lothar Forcart (1902-1990). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 121(1-6): 1-13 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
 Turner, 1998: 16-17, fig. [portrait].
 Adler, 2012: 289 [portrait].
- Forcelli, Daniel Oscar (1958-****; Argentina)
 • *Moluscos Magallanicos* (2000).
- Forcellini, Maxence (19**-20**; France)
 • *Euglesa* (2018).
- Förch, Ellen Celia (19**-****; New Zealand)
 • Giant squid age (1994), *The marine fauna of New Zealand. Cephalopoda, Oegopsida, Architeuthidae (giant squid)* (1998).
- Forchhammer, Johan Georg (1794-1865; Denmark)
 Hylleberg, 2009: 36.
- Forcioli, Didier (19**-20**; France)
 • *Cerastoderma* genetics (2016).
- Ford, Arthur (19**-****; U.S.A.) & Kay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 Joffe, 2017: 61 [biography, portrait].
- Ford, Blanche (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 Joffe, 2017: 59 [biography, portrait].
- Ford, Ebenezer (1***-19**; U.K.)
 • Growth of bivalves (1925).
- Ford, Edward Flynn (1909-1974; U.S.A.)
 W. Old, 1974. E. Flynn Ford. New York Shell Club Notes 206: 7.
 Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
 Abbott, 1975: 514.
- Ford, Gertrude Ann (1931-1999; U.S.A.) & Samuel Caldwell (1929-2005; U.S.A.)
 Joffe, 2017: 60 [biography, portrait].
- Ford, Harry (19**-1997; Australia)
 D. Tarrant, 1997. The late Harry Ford. Australian Shell News 95: 3 [portrait].
- Ford, John (1827-1910; U.S.A.)
 • Father-in-law of C.W. Johnson.
 Anonymous, 1910. [death of]. The Nautilus 23(9): 120.

- H. A. Pilsbry, 1910. John Ford. The Nautilus 23(10): 126-129, frontispiece [portrait].
- W. J. Ingram, 1948. The late Edwards Carter Stearns, thought provoker. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 77: 5-7 [the Ford-Smith feud].
- Abbott, 1973: 100.
- R. E. Petit, 1997. A century-old dispute revisited. American Conchologist 25(4): 4-6.
- Rehder, 1997: 96.
- Ford, Paul Dean (1893-1969; U.S.A.)
- Bahamian shells (1944), hunting *Strophocheilus* (1945).
- Abbott, 1973: 100-101.
- Breure, 2019: 68.
- Ford, Richard Lawrence Edward (1913-1996; U.K.)
- W. T. Blows, 1998. Conversations with a naturalist: the life and geological work of Richard Ford 1913-1996. Geological Curator, 6(9): 323-331 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Ford, Susan E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster parasites (2007).
- Carriker, 2004: 163 [portrait].
- J. N. Kraeuter, 2004. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, August 2004: 3, 6.
- D. Fushek, R. Carnegie & G. Flimlin, 2012. Newest Honored Life Members exchange accolades. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, June 2012: 1, 3 [portrait].
- Ford, T. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Fordinál, Klement (19**-****; Slovakia)
- *Parvidacna* (1993).
- Fordyce, George [M.D.] (1736-1802; U.K.)
- Father of Miss M[argaret?] Fordyce.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 32 [purchased material from Portland catalogue].
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. Journal of Conchology 26(6): 354-379 [Fordyce, p. 368].
- Dance, 1986: 70, 79, 103.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- N. G. Coley, 2004. Fordyce, George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 20: 358-360.
- M. Reilly & J. Robinson, 2018. Shells, corals, birds, insects, and other preserved animals. Pp. 354-397, in: M. Campbell & N. Flis, eds., William Hunter and the anatomy of the modern museum. New Haven: Yale University Press, 437 pp. [shells: pp. 367-375 & 380; manuscript catalogue by George Fordyce].
- Fordyce, M[argaret] [Miss] (17**-****; U.K.)
- Daughter of G. Fordyce; specimens from collection figured by Martyn.
- Fore, Ashley A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Chiton taxonomy (2009).
- Forel, François Alphonse (1841-1912, Switzerland)
- P.-E. Pilet, 1991. Naturalistes et biologistes à Lausanne: recherches, enseignements et sociétés savants en pays vaudois de 1537 à nos jours. Lausanne: Editions Payot, 205 pp. [Forel: pp. 92-95] [biography, portrait].
- F. D. C. Forel, ed., 2012. Forel et le Lemman: aux sources de la limnologie. Ihering, Lausanne: Presses polytechniques et universitaires romandes, 317 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Einige Beobachtungen über die Entwicklung des zelligen Muskelgewebes. Beiträge zur Entwicklungsgeschichte der Najaden* (1866) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Foreman, Edward R. (1808-1885; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted as meteorologist.
- Tryon, 1862: 179.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- Forés, Maximino (19**-20**, Spain)
- Land snails of Islas Baleras (2017).
- Forester, Richard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails as environmental monitors (1995).
- Foresti, Lodovico (1829-1913; Italy)
- Brother-in-law of B. Capellini; paleontologist; *Ostrea* (1880), *Enumerazione dei brachiopodi e dei*

- molluschi pliocenici dei dintorni di Bologna* (1893-1895).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 144.
- A. Ceregato et al., 2010. The Neogene mollusc type material from the collection of Lodovico Foresti preserved in the “Giovanni Capellini” Museum of Geology of Bologna University, Italy. *GeoActa* (Bologna) 9: 53-65 [biography].
- Sarti, 2012: 22.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Forey, Pamela (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Instant guide to seashells: the most familiar species of North American seashells* (2000) with C. Fitzsimons.
- Forir, Henri (18**-19**; Belgium)
- *Les coquilles du Limon Hesbayen* (1899) with G. Dewalque, J. Cornet, C. Malaise & M. Lohest.
- Fork, Susanne K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Cypraea* (1997).
- Forli, Maurizio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Fossil chitons (1995), Cancellariidae (2008), Pliocene (2013, 2016).
- Formaggioni, Alessandro (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve genetics (2023).
- Forman, Dan W. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Sphaerium* (2013).
- Forman, Markus (19**-20**; Germany)
- Upper Miocene (2012).
- Former Valls, Enric (19**-20**; Spain)
- Naticidae preying on *Spisula* (2012).
- Fórmica Corsi, Antonio [M.D.] (1852-1939; Spain/Uruguay)
- L. P. Barattini, 1961. A la memoria del Dr. Antonio Fórmica Corsi. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 1(1): 2-3.
- Barattini, 1964: 141-142.
- Olazarri, 1975: 41.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 53-54.
- Moluscos de la Republica Oriental del Uruguay: catálogo de las especies que hasta hoy se han encontrado en el territorio de*
- dicha república* (1901) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Forneris, G. (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Anodonta* (2009).
- Forner Valls, Enric (19**-20**; Spain)
- Cretaceous *Acila* (2012).
- Forni, Giuseppe (17**-1840?; Italy)
- Died in Sudan; *Viaggio in Egitto e nell'alta Nubia* (1859) [posthumous].
- R. Hill, 1951. A biographical dictionary of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. Oxford: Clarendon Press, xvi + 391 pp. [Forni: pp. 87, 128].
- I. Yaron, 1981. Brocchi's catalog of Red Sea Mollusca collected by Forni. *Levantina* 31: 365-371.
- B. J. Buchanan, 2006. Gunpowder, explosives and the state: a technological history. Aldershot: Ashgate, xxiii + 425 pp. [Forni: pp. 218 & 228].
- Forrer, Alphonse (1836-1899; Switzerland/U.K./U.S.A.)
- Professional natural history collector; material in Swedish Museum of Natural History and elsewhere.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- G. F. Breninger, 1899. The passing of Alphonse Forrer. *Bulletin of the Cooper Ornithological Society* 1(4): 66-67 [portrait].
- Fransen et al., 1997: 233.
- Neubert et al., 2023: 3-4 [biography, portrait].
- Forrest, J. E. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Functional anatomy of nudibranchs (1953).
- Forrest, S. S., Jr. (1917-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 44, 155.
- Forrest, William Robert (c. 1869-c. 1945; U.K.?)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 228.
- Forshey, Caleb Goldsmith (1812-1881; U.S.A.)
- Engineer; collected molluscs for East Coast museums.
- Abbott, 1973: 101.
- Forsskål [Forskahl, Forskael, Forskål], Peter [Pehr, Petrus, Petter] (1732-1763; Finland/Denmark)

- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 195.
- Swainson, 1834: 49.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 189-191.
- Gosch, 1873: 437-449; 1878: 210-211.
- E. Varming, 1891. Forskål, Per, 1736-1763. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 5: 258-259.
- Spärck, 1945: 20-22, 79 [portrait].
- Löwegren, 1952: 345.
- T. Hansen, 1962. Det Lykkelige Arabien. En dansk ekspedition 1761-67. Copenhagen: Gyldendal, 381 pp.
- T. Hansen [translated by J. McFarlane & K. McFarlane], 1964. Arabia Felix. The Danish Expedition of 1761-1767. New York: Harper, 381 pp.
- Barnard, 1965: 41.
- T. Wolff, 1968. The Danish Expedition to "Arabia Felix" (1761-1767). Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique, Monaco, Numéro Spécial 2: 581-601.
- Wolff, 1979: 18-19.
- T. Wolff, 1980. Forsskål, Peter, 1732-63. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 4: 494.
- I. Friis & M. Thulin, 1984. The spelling of Pehr Forsskål's family name. Taxon 33(4): 668-672.
- I. Yaron, T. Schiøtte & G. Wium-Andersen, 1986. A review of molluscan taxa described by P. Forsskål and C. Niebuhr, with a citation of original descriptions, discussion of type-material available and selection of some lectotypes. Steenstrupia 12(10): 157-203.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- T. Schiøtte, 1992. Forsskål and Niebuhr: their expedition and collections. Proceedings of the Ninth International Malacological Congress, Edinburgh, 31 August – 6 September 1986: 353-356.
- Wolff, 1993: 207 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 122-123, 130.
- Holthuis, 1995: 28.
- Damkaer, 2002: 49-50.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2004. Forsskål in Niebuhr, 1775. De Kreukel 40(2): 19-23.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2004. Forsskål in Niebuhr, 1775; een verbetering en een aanvulling. De Kreukel 40(11): 185-187.
- Heller, 2007: 46.
- R. Fricke, 2008. Authorship, availability and validity of fish names described by Peter (Pehr) Simon Forsskål and Johann Christian Fabricius in the 'Descriptiones animalium' by Carsten Niebuhr in 1775 (Pisces). Stuttgarter Beiträge zur Naturkunde A (n.s.) 1: 1-76 [portrait, general history].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 36.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2011. Forsskål's notes in his diary on shell collecting in the Mediterranean Sea and the Red Sea in 1761-63. Der Kreukel 47(6): 95-102 [portrait].
- M. Rautiala, 2011. Family background of Peter Forsskål, linnean disciple born in Finland. Newsletter and Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 27(1): 34-40.
- Adler, 2012: 28-29 [portrait].
- L. J. Baack, 2013. A naturalist of the Northern Enlightenment: Peter Forsskål after 250 years. Archives of Natural History 40(1): 1-19.
- J. B. Simonsen, I. Friis & M. Harbsmeier, eds., 2013. Early scientific expeditions and local encounters – new perspectives on Carsten Niebuhr and the "The Arabian journey;" proceedings of a symposium on the occasion of the 250th anniversary of the Royal Danish expedition to Arabia Felix. Copenhagen: Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskab, 252 pp. [not seen].
- L. J. Baack, 2014. Undying curiosity: Carsten Niebuhr and the Royal Danish Expedition to Arabia (1761-1767). Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 443 pp.
- Forsten, Eltio Alegondus (1811-1843; Netherlands)
- P. C. Molhuysen, 1918. Forsten (Eltio Alegondus). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 613.
- Engel, 1986: 87-88.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 233-234 [portrait].
- Forster, Adolarus Jacob (1739-1806; U.K./ France)
- Brother-in-law of G. Humphrey; known as Jacob; sales catalogs of shells (including from the Cook voyages) and minerals

- (1760s-1780s), cited by Martini & Chemnitz and Martyn.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1973. Some further notes on Jacob Forster (1739-1806), mineral collector and dealer. *Mineralogical Magazine* 39(303): 361-363.
- Wilson, 1994: 74-75.
- J. Crocker, 2010. The Lévy Catalogue. *Magazine of the Geologists' Association* 9(2): 15-16.
- Forster, Catherine A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Catalogue of fossil types in the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia (1988).
- Forster, Fortunat [Fortunatus] (1776-1867; Germany)
- *Ideen über die Gebilde der Clausilien* (1836-1842).
- Forster, G. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* (1971), growth in *Arctica* (1981).
- Förster, Horst (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Anatomy of *Philine* (1934).
- Forster, Johann Georg Adam (1754-1794; Germany/U.K.)
- Son of J. R. Forster; published as George or Georg.
- Wilkins, 1955: 89.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1978. The Forster collection of zoological drawings in the British Museum (Natural History). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 6(2); 25-47.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1978. A guide to the dispersal of zoological material from Captain Cook's voyages. *Pacific Studies (Hawaii)* 2(1): 52-93.
- M. E. Hoare, ed., 1979. Enlightenment and New Zealand 1773-1774. Essays commemorating the visit of Johan Reinhold Forster and George Forster with James Cook to Queen Charlotte and Dusky Sounds. Wellington: National Art Gallery. [iv] + iv + 32 pp.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 154-158, 441 [portrait].
- L. C. Rookmaaker, 1989. The zoological exploration of southern Africa 1650-1790. Rotterdam: A. A. Balkema, xii + 368 pp., 16 pls. [Forster: pp. 43-59].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 111, 122, 129.
- A. Graczyk, 2001. Forschungsreise und Naturbild bei Georg Forster und Alexander von Humboldt. *Georg-Forster-Studien* 6: 89-116.
- G. Jefcoate, 2004. Forster, (Johann) Georg Adam. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 20: 407-408 [portrait].
- N. Erskine, 2009. Cook, the discoverer: Georg Forster's monument to Captain Cook. Pp. 25-40, in: M. Hetherington & H. Morphy, eds., *Discovering Cook's collections*. Canberra: National Museum of Australia Press, v + 130 pp.
- C. Moser, 2009. Walking in the contact zone: Georg Forster and the peripatetic mode of exploration. Pp. 97-105, in: F. Regard, ed., *British narratives of exploration: case studies of the self and other*. London: Pickering & Chatto, 247 pp.
- A. L. Kaeppler, 2009. Rediscovering the Forster collections from Cook's second Pacific voyage. Pp. 58-77, in: M. Hetherington & H. Morphy, eds., *Discovering Cook's collections*. Canberra: National Museum of Australia Press, v + 130 pp.
- Gerlach, 2014: 11-19 [portrait].
- J. Görbert, 2014. Vertextung der Welt: Forschungsreisen als Literatur bei Georg Forster, Alexander von Humboldt und Adelbert von Chamisso. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter, vi + 426 pp.
- J. Braund, 2015. Forster, Johann Georg(e) Adam. P. 270, in: H. Hiery, ed., *Lexikon zur Überseegegeschichte*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, xiii + 922 pp.
- J. Goldstein, 2015. Georg Forster: Zwischen Freiheit und Naturgewalt. Berlin: Matthes & Seitz, 302 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait] [translated by A. Janusch, 2019, Georg Forster: voyager, naturalist, revolutionary. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 264 pp.].
- J. Drews et al., eds., 2017. Forster – Humboldt – Chamisso: Weltreisende im Spannungsfeld der Kulturen. Göttingen:

- V&R Unipress, 432 pp., 44 pls.
- A. Mariss, 2017. A library in the field: the books aboard the ship *Resolution* during Cook's second circumnavigation. Pp. 41-70, in: H. Ekerholm et al., eds., Understanding field science institutions. Sagamore Beach (Massachusetts): Science History Publications, xiv + 358 pp.
- A. W. Daum, 2018. German naturalists in the Pacific around 1800: entanglement, autonomy, and a transnational culture of expertise. Pp. 79-102, in: H. Berghoff, F. Biess & U. Strasser, eds., Explorations and entanglements: Germans in Pacific worlds from the early modern period to World War I. New York: Berghahn Books, viii + 324 pp. [Forster, pp. 84-85].
- A. Mariss, 2018. Johann Reinhold Forster and the ship *Resolution* as a space of knowledge production. Pp. 127-152, in: H. Berghoff, F. Biess & U. Strasser, eds., Explorations and entanglements: Germans in Pacific worlds from the early modern period to World War I. New York: Berghahn Books, viii + 324 pp.
- Forster, Johann Reinhold (1729-1798; Germany/U.K.)
- Father of J. G. A. Forster.
- T. Iredale, 1966. Forster, Johann Reingold. Australian dictionary of biography 1: 403-404.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379.
- M. E. Hoare, ed., 1979. Enlightenment and New Zealand 1773-1774. Essays commemorating the visit of Johan Reinhold Forster and George Forster with James Cook to Queen Charlotte and Dusky Sounds. Wellington: National Art Gallery, [iv] + iv + 32 pp.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 111, 122, 129.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Forster, pp. 117-120, portrait].
- A. C. Been, 2004. Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter
- Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Forster: pp. 62-63, 126-127].
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Forster: pp. 15-18; biography, portrait].
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Forster: pp. 42-43].
- Adler, 2012: 35-37 [portrait].
- Gerlach, 2014: 11-19 [portrait].
- J. Braund, 2015. Forster, Johann Reinhold. P. 270, in: H. Hiery, ed., Lexikon zur Überseegeschichte. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, xiii + 922 pp.
- A. MacGregor, 2015. Five unpublished manuscripts of Johann Reinhold Forster (1729-1798) in the archives of the Linnean Society of London. *Archives of Natural History* 42(2): 314-330.
- A. Mariss, 2017. A library in the field: the books aboard the ship *Resolution* during Cook's second circumnavigation. Pp. 41-70, in: H. Ekerholm et al., eds., Understanding field science institutions. Sagamore Beach (Massachusetts): Science History Publications, xiv + 358 pp.
- A. W. Daum, 2018. German naturalists in the Pacific around 1800: entanglement, autonomy, and a transnational culture of expertise. Pp. 79-102, in: H. Berghoff, F. Biess & U. Strasser, eds., Explorations and entanglements: Germans in Pacific worlds from the early modern period to World War I. New York: Berghahn Books, viii + 324 pp. [Forster, pp. 84-85].
- A. Mariss, 2018. Johann Reinhold Forster and the ship *Resolution* as a space of knowledge production. Pp. 127-152, in: H. Berghoff, F. Biess & U. Strasser, eds., Explorations and entanglements: Germans in Pacific worlds from the early modern period to World War I. New York: Berghahn

- Books, viii + 324 pp.
- K. Schneider & F. Steinheimer, 2018. Halle-Wittenberg: the zoological collection of the Martin Luther University in Halle-Wittenberg. Pp. 417-434, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Forster: pp. 420-421].
- Förster, Johannes (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Pholas* (1914).
- Forsyth, J. B. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Forsyth, Robert G. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Spouse of T. J. Forsyth; *Land snails of British Columbia* (2004), land snails and slugs of Canada (2009).
- Forsyth, Tammera J. [Tammy] (19**-20**; Canada)
- Spouse of R. G. Forsyth; slugs (2000).
- Forsyth, William S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Common British shells* (1961).
- Forsyth Major, C. I.; see Major, C. I. F.
- Forsythe, Cynthia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (2017).
- Forsythe, John W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* life cycles (1980s).
- Fortea, Joan (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Sansonia* (2006).
- Forteloeni, Giovanna (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Lithophaga* (2000) with H. Eliásova.
- Fortey, Richard A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; fossil Nuculidae (1976).
- Forti, I. R. da Silva (19**-****; Brazil)
- Cenozoic of Brazil (1969, 1971).
- Forti, Ronald Richard (1947-****; Italy/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 273; 1987: 44.
- Fortis, Giovanni Battista Alberto (1741-1803; Italy)
- Known as Alberto; *Viaggio in Dalmazia* (1774); *Della Valle Vulcanico-Marina di Roncà nel territorio Veronese* (1778)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 194.
- Porro, 1841: 95-96.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 145.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 76.
- Caprotti, 1991: 50, 51.
- Fortes, Diego (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Concholepas* physiology (2017).
- Fortuin, A. W. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Assimineae* populations (1981).
- Fortunato, Helena (19**-20**; U.S.A./Panama/ Japan)
- *Strombina* taxonomy (1991), *Mollusks: tools in environmental and climate research* (2016).
- Forys, E. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Orthalicus* ecology (2001).
- Fosalba, Claudia (19**-20**; Uruguay)
- Feeding in *Pomacea* (2008).
- Fosalba, Rafael (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Fossa-Mancini, Enrique/Enrico (1884-1950; Italy/ Venezuela/Argentina)
- Eocene of Ladak, India (1928), *Cardita* (1938).
- A. C. Riccardi, 2016. Las investigaciones geológicas del Museo de La Plata desde la época del centenario a la del sesquicentenario: 1906-1966. Revista del Museo de la Plata 1 (Número Especial): 228-256.
- A. C. Riccardi, 2016. Enrico Fossa Mancini: significación y trascendencia de su obra geológica. Revista del Museo de la Plata, 1 (Número Especial): 257-284 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Foster, Ann B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil pectinids (2011).
- Foster, Edmund R. (1943-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 273; 1973: 273; 1987: 44-45.
- Foster, Emma; see: Hadfield, James & Emma
- Foster, Greg Robert (1941-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* ecology (1971).
- Abbott, 1987: 45.
- Foster, Helen (****-1979?; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1980. [Death noted]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979: i.
- Foster, Ingham (1725-1782; U.K.)

- da Costa, 1812: 515.
- Dance, 1986: 69.
- Foster, Michael S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Littorina* (1964).
- Foster, Nora Rakestraw (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *A synopsis of the marine prosobranch gastropod and bivalve mollusks in Alaskan waters* (1981), *Intertidal bivalves: a guide to the common marine bivalves of Alaska* (1991).
- Foster, Richard Winslow (1920-1964; U.S.A./d. Italy)
- Anonymous, 1964. Richard Winslow Foster. *The Nautilus* 78(2): 70.
- W. K. Emerson & D. Racihele, 1964. Richard Winslow Foster. *New York Shell Club Notes* 105: 2-3.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 86 [1964].
- R. D. Turner, 1970. Richard Winslow Foster, June 20, 1920-September 3, 1964. *Johnsonia* 4: ii-v, portraits [bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 101.
- Walzer, 1981: 43-44.
- Johnson, 2006b: 131, 133, 135.
- Foster, Robert Alan (1938-2002; U.S.A.) & Diane (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Specimens in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Fouché, 1995: 22.
- G. Wrinkle, 2003. Bob Foster (1938-2002). *Cactus and Succulent Journal* 75(3): 109-112 [not seen].
- Joffe, 2017: 62 [biography, portrait].
- Foster, Thural Dale (1897-1936; U.S.A.)
- *Biology of a land snail, Polygyra thyroides (Say)* (1936).
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1938. Thural Dale Foster. *The Nautilus* 52(2): 62-63.
- Abbott, 1973: 101.
- Foster, Walter Sturtevant (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 274; 1987: 45.
- Foster-Smith, Judy L. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mollusca: Caudofoveata, Solenogastres, Polyplacophora, Gastropoda, Scaphopoda, Cephalopoda. The marine fauna of the Cullercoats District* (1986).
- Foster-Smith, R. L. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Filter-feeding in bivalves (1975, 1978).
- Fothergill, John [M.D.] (1712-1780; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 513.
- W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Fothergill: p. 47].
- Dance, 1986: 79, 211.
- M. DeLacy, 2004. Fothergill, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 20: 535-536 [portrait].
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants (1755-1783)*. Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Fothergill: p. 36].
- Fotheringham, Nick (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Muricid predation (1971), *Oliva* (1976).
- Abbott, 1973: 274; 1987: 45.
- Fougeroux de Bondaroy, Auguste Denis (1732-1789; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 188.
- Carré, 1991: 6.
- Fougeroux de Denainvilliers de, H.-H.-M. du Hamel de; see: Hamel de Fougeroux de Denainvilliers, H.-H.-M. du
- Fouquet, **** [M.D.?] (1***-1865; France)
- Malacology of Brittany (1859).
- Foulquier, L. (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater clam physiology (1969, 1974).
- Fourgerit, Valentin (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Pinna* ecology (2014).
- Fournié, Jean (19**-****; France)
- Boring by *Thais* (1969), shell in *Agriolimax* (1979).
- Fournier, Annie (19**-****; France)
- Anatomy of *Peltodoris* (1969).
- Fournier, G. (18**-19**; Belgium)
- Fournier, Maurice (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 99.

- Fournier-García, Patricia (19**-20**; Mexico)
 ● Pre-Columbian shell use (2013).
- Fournier L., María-Luisa (19**-****; Costa Rica)
 ● *Anadara* populations (1991), *Ostrea iridescens* reproduction (1992).
- Fourtau, René (18**-19**; France)
 ● Cretaceous of Egypt (1903).
- Fowler, Amy E. (****-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Introduced snails (2023).
- Fowler, Bruce Hansen (1951-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Reproduction in *Assiminea* (1980).
 Abbott, 1987: 45.
- Fowler, H. V. (18**-****; U.K.)
 ● Non-marine mollusca of Lancashire (1899).
 Abbott, 1973: 102.
- Fowler, Henry Weed (1878-1965; U.S.A.)
 ● *Goniobasis* ecology (1895)
 Abbott, 1973: 101-102.
- Fowler, Katherine W. (1923-1997; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 274; 1987: 45.
- Fowler, Oliver (19**-20**; Kenya)
 ● *Seashells of the Kenya coast* (2016).
- Fowler, Thomas George William (1880-1967; U.K.)
 ● Some publications as William; dredging in Loch Linnhe (1937); new *Janthina* (1946).
 N. F. McMillan, 1968. Obituary. Thomas George William Fowler, 1880-1967. *Journal of Conchology* 26(5): 333, pl. 15 [portrait].
- Fowles, Adrian P. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● *Vertigo* (1998).
- Fox, Arnold (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 274; 1987: 45.
- Fox, Caroline (19**-20**; South Africa)
 ● *Meretrix* (2017).
- Fox, Denis Llewellyn (1901-1983; U.K./U.S.A.)
 ● *Habitat and food of the California sea mussel* (1936), *Octopus* (1938).
 M. S. Foster et al., 1999. History of the Western Society of Naturalists. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Contributions in Science 2: 1-42 [Fox: pp. 18-20; portrait].
- Fox, G. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● *Myxas* (1998).
- Fox, Harold Munro (1889-1967; U.K.)
 ● Mollusca from Suez Canal (1927).
- Fox, Ralph Olen (1907-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Corbicula* (1970).
 Abbott, 1973: 274-275; 1987: 45.
- Fox, Thomas H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● New *Mysella* (2007).
- Fox, William Joseph (1872-1947; U.S.A.)
 ● Non-marine fauna of Jamaica and of New Jersey (1891).
 Abbott, 1973: 102.
- Fox, William Templeton (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Thesis on Carboniferous ammonites (1960).
- Foxall, W. H. (18**-19**; U.K.)
 ● *Pseudanodonta* (1912).
- Főzy, István (19**-20**; Hungary)
 ● Cretaceous ammonites (2004).
- Fracastro, Girolamo (1483-1553; Italy)
 Edwards, 1967: 19-21.
- Fraas, Christoph Friedrich (1791-1861; Germany)
 ● Father of O. F. Fraas.
 Mayer, 1976: 67.
- Fraas, Eberhard (1862-1915; Germany)
 ● Son of O. F. Fraas; *Der Petrefaktensammler. Ein Leitfaden zum Sammeln und Bestimmen der Versteinerungen Deutschlands* (1910).
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 146.
 M. Bräuhäufel, 1919. Fraas, Eberhard, Professor, Geologe und Paläontologe. *Württembergischer Nekrolog* 1915: 1-8.
 K. Staesche, 1964. Zum 100. Geburtstag von Eberhard Fraas. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für Vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg* (Stuttgart) 118/119: 53-56.
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 136-137 [biography].
- Fraas, Oskar [Oscar] Friedrich von (1824-1897; Germany)

- Son of C. F. Fraas; father of E. Fraas; geology of Syria (1867).
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 146.
Reif, 1986: 82-83.
L. K. Nyhart. 2009. Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Fraas: pp. 68-70, 74, 101].
- Fracastoro, Girolamo (1478?-1553; Italy)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 146-147 (birth year given as 1483).
Gaudant, 2005: 300.
- Fraenkel, Gottfried Samuel (1901-1983; Germany/U.K./U.S.A.)
● Mainly noted for work in insect physiology; digging by Solenidae (1927), *Elysia* (1927), *Janthina* (1927), *Littorina* (1960).
C. L. Prosser, S. Friedman & J. H. Willis, 1990. Gottfried Samuel Fraenkel, 1901-1984. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoir 59: 167-195 [portrait, bibliography].
- Fraga de Azevedo, J.; see: Azevedo, J. Fraga de
- Frain, J. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Molluscicides and slugs (1980s).
- Fraipont, Julien Jean Joseph (1857-1910; Belgium)
● Fossil bivalves.
- Fraiser, Margaret L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Mesozoic bivalves (2000s).
- Frakes, Patricia F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Seashells* (1999) with J. Emmett.
- Fralick, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Urosalpinx* morphology (1973), *Lacuna* (1974).
- Frames, Percival [Percy] Ross (1863-1947; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 41.
Trew, 1990: 73.
- Frampton, Henry G. (1902-1966; U.S.A.)
Humes, 1965: 70.
W. J. Clench, 1967. Henry G. Frampton. *The Nautilus* 81(1): 31-32.
W. J. Clench & K. J. Boss, 1967. The Henry G. Frampton collection of Florida *Liguus*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 3(35): 36.
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966*: 83 [1967].
Abbott, 1973: 102.
A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. *De Kreukel* 9(1): 11-14 [Frampton: p. 12].
Dance, 1986: 211.
Close, 2000: 105-106.
Johnson, 2006b: 145.
- Franc, André (1911-2000; France)
● Living molluscs (1940s-1960s); *Mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de l'archipel Néo-Calédonien* (1956), a coauthor of Mollusca part of the *Traité de zoologie* (1968).
P. Jaussaud, 2004. Franc, André. Pp. 228-229, in: P. Jaussaud & É.-R. Brygoo, eds., *Du jardin au Muséum en 516 biographies*. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 630 pp. [death year erroneously given as 1990].
Amigo, 2017: 351 [biography; death year erroneously given as 1990].
- Franca, M. de L. Paes da; see: Paes-da Franca, M. de L.
- Franceschi, Gustavo J. (1881-1957; France/Argentina)
Olazarri, 1975: 70.
- Franceschini, C. Praus; see: Praus Franschini, C.
- Franchi, Fabrizio (19**-****; Italy)
- Franchini, Chiara (19**-****; Italy)
● *Pisidium* (1995).
- Franchini, Dario A. (19**-****; Italy)
● *Bivalvi (Bivalvia)* (1980) with L. Castagnolo & F. Giusti, non-marine molluscs in archaeology (1996).
- Francillon, John (1744-1816; U.K.)
C. F. Cowan, 1986. John Francillon, F.L.S., a few facts. *The Entomologist's Record and Journal of Variation* 98(7-8): 139-143.
R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer

- and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Francillon: p. 43].
- Francis, Elizabeth A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (2007).
- Francis, Iris Lenore (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 275; 1987: 45.
- Francis, Malcolm P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Hexabranchnus* (1980).
- Francis, Robert C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Growth record of *Panopea* (2005).
- Francisco, Jonata de A. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- New *Corbula* (2007), Arcidae (2011).
- Francisco Candeira, Marta (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Solen* genetics (2007).
- Frankcombe [Frankcombe], William (1734-1767; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 206.
- Cleevely 1983: 122.
- Franco, Asela (19**-****; Philippines)
- Anonymous, 1961. Southern glimpses. Cebu – Dra. Asela Franco. The Philippine Shell News 4(2): 4.
- Franco, João (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Corbicula* ecology (2013).
- Franco-Gordo, C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Squid larvae (2013).
- François, Philippe (1859-1908; France)
- H. Fischer, 1909. Nécrologie. Philippe François. Journal de Conchyliologie 56(4): 302-303.
- Duchamps, 1999: 9-10.
- Francolini, Massimiliano (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Francour, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Mya* (1999).
- Francq van Berkhey, J. le; see: Le Francq v. B., J.
- Francus [Franke] von Frankenau [Franckenau], Georg Frederic (1644-1704; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 157.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Heller, 2007: 46.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 173.
- Frandsen, Flemming (19**-****; Denmark)
- African freshwater snails (1980).
- Frank, Adolf (1849-1921; Germany)
- Father of A. Frank (1879-****).
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 146.
- Frank, Adolf (1879-****; Germany)
- Son of A. Frank (1849-1921).
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 146.
- Frank, C. (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Mollusken der Donau vom Schwarzwald bis zum Schwarzen Meer: eine monographische Darstellung* (1990) with J. Jungbluth & A. Richnovszky.
- Frank, Christina (1951-20**; Austria)
- *Molluskenfauna des Kamptales: eine Gebietsmonographie* (1986), *Der Schneck* (1994), *Die Molluskenfauna von Rhodos* (1997).
- E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E. Aescht, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Frank: pp. 652-657, 669-676] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Frank, Eduard J. (1886-****; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur Anatomie der Trochiden: Monodonta turbinata, Gibbula cineraria, Photinula taeniata* (1913).
- Frank, G. H. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Shell form of *Biomphalaria* (1966).
- Frank, Matthew Gavin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Preparing the ghost: an essay concerning the giant squid and its first photographer* (2014).
- Frank, Myra Lee (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 230 (as Chamlin, M. L.).
- Abbott, 1987: 45.

- Frank, Peter Wolfgang (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet growth (1965), sex in *Tegula* (1969), growth in *Cryptochiton* (1974).
- Frank, S. V. A. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- Frank, Thomas (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Slugs (1998).
- Frank, William Michael (1947-2022; U.S.A.)
- H. L. Mathison & R. Goldberg, 2023 ["2022"]. Bill Frank (1947-2022). *American Conchologist* 50(4): 38 [portraits].
- Frank-Fellner, Christa (19**-20**; Austria)
- Annulariidae (2017).
- Franke von Frankenu; see: Francus von Frankenu
- Franke, Steffen (19**-20**; Germany)
- New Cuban land snail with Fernández Velázquez (2007).
- Frankel, Larry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene non-marine molluscs (1957).
- Frankel, Victor (19**-20**; Panama)
- *Cerithideopsis* (2011).
- Frankenberg, Dirk (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nassarius* (1966).
- Frankenberger, Zdeněk (1892-1966; Czechoslovakia)
- I. Flasar, 1966. Zdeněk Frankenberger (1892-1966). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 95(5-6): 337-340 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Frankiewicz, Adam (****-20**; U.S.A.)
- Sphaeriidae (2023).
- Frankis, Robert C., Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Goniobasis* genetics (2004).
- Franklin, Andrew F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The scallop and its fishery in England and Wales* (1980) with G. D. Pickett & P. M. Conner.
- Franklin, Dee A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid genetics (1980s).
- Franklin, J. Benjamin (19**-20**; India)
- Conidae (2009), *Marine gastropods of Kerala: handbook* (2014) with K. P. Laladhas.
- Frankin, Jonathan; see: Esquiros, H. F. A.
- Frankowski, J. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Theodoxus* (2004).
- Frantzen, Sylvia (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Mytilus* ecology (2007).
- Franz, Craig Joseph (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mysella* (1973), continental shelf molluscs (1980), *Fissurella* feeding (1990).
- Abbott, 1987: 45.
- Franz, David Richard (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs, *Lunatia* (1960s-1970s), *Wonders of snails & slugs* (1980) with M. K. Jacobson, a children's book.
- Abbott, 1975: 541; 1987: 45.
- Franz, Jeffrey (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Radula production in *Lacuna* (1996).
- Franz, Viktor (1883-1950; Germany)
- *Paludinenstudien zur frage der Rezenten Paludina diluviana* (1928), *Viviparus. Morphometrie, Phylogenie und Geographie der europäischen, fossilen und rezenten Paludinen* (1932), *Die Unterscheidung der zwei Mitteleuropäischen Anodonta-arten cygne (L.)* (1939).
- H. Schlesch, 1950. Viktor Franz (1883-1950). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 79(1-3): 89-90 [bibliography].
- Franzén, Åke Sigurd (19**-****; Sweden)
- Spermatogenesis (1950s).
- Franzen, Dorothea Susanna (1912-2008; U.S.A.)
- *Fossil and living Pupillidae (Gastropoda: Pulmonata) in Kansas* (1947) with A. B. Leonard.
- Abbott, 1973: 275; 1987: 45.
- D. Franzen, 1997. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. *American Malacological Union News* 27(2): 4.
- Anonymous, 2003. Retired professor donates snail collection to museum. *The Kansan*, Aug. 26, 2003.
- T. Obermiller, 2009. Emerita biology professor Dorothea S. Franzen dies at 96. *Illinois Wesleyan University News & Events* online.
- Joffe, 2017: 63 [biography, portrait].

- Franzolin, M. R. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Slug mucus (2012).
- Franzoni, Paulo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Suez molluscs (2022).
- Franzosini, Carlo (19**-20**; Morocco)
- *Patella* (2004).
- Fraser, Charles McLean (1872-1946; Canada)
- Primarily published on hydroids, but also on clams, especially wood borers and *Siliqua* (1930).
- Drake, 1963: 8.
- M. N. Arai, 2004. Charles McLean Fraser (1872-1946) – his contributions to hydroid research and to the development of fisheries biology and academia in British Columbia. *Hydrobiologia* 530/531: 3-11 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Fraser, Lemuel E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on reproduction of *Lymnaea* (1944).
- Fraser, N. M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Triassic (2003).
- Fraser, Thomas H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tagelus* (1967).
- Fraser, Valda (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Reef guide to South Africa (2002).
- Frassa, M. Victoria (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Ampulariidae (2015).
- Frassinetti Cabezas, Daniel Ángel (1939-2010; Chile)
- Tertiary molluscs of South America.
- S. N. Nielsen & J. Canto, 2011. Daniel Ángel Frassinetti Cabezas, 1939-2010: obituary, bibliography and a list of his taxa. *Andean Geology* 38(2): 414-418 [portrait].
- J. Yáñez & J. Canto, 2011. Daniel Frassinetti Cabezas (1939-2010). *Boletín del Museo de Historia Natural* 59: 149 [portrait].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 31-322 [Frassinetti: pp. 35-36].
- Frater, J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 89.
- Frauenfeld, Georg [Ritter von] (1807-1873; Austria)
- *Novara Mollusca* (1867), *Kurzer bericht der ergebnisse meines ausfluges von Heiligenblut über Agram an den Plattensee* (1870).
- Anonymous, 1873. [Obituary]. *Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Zoologisch-Botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien* 23: 43-45, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- K. B. von Wattenwyl, 1873. Georg Ritter von Frauenfeld. *Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Zoologisch-Botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien* 23: 535-538.
- Sturany, 1901: 395-396, pl. (facing p. 4) [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 148.
- Sherborn, 1940: 55
- Papavero, 1973: 286-288.
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- Kiss, 1983: 115.
- Dance, 1986: 136, 211.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the research on the insects of Dalmatia. *Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum*, vi + 390 pp. [Frauenfeld: pp. 169-171, 1 pl.].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 128.
- V. Stagl, 2005. Vom Reisen und von Sammeln. Pp. 107-114, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp. [portrait].
- Backhuys, 2008: 200-201, 203.
- A. Eschner, 2008. Georg von Frauenfeld: Die Bedeutung seiner Arbeiten für die Malakologie. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien* 109-B: 15-31 [biography, bibliography, list of molluscan taxa].
- P. Hudler & W. Punz, 2008. Die Weltumseglung der k.k. Fregatte Novara 1857–1859 im Spiegel der Veröffentlichungen von Frauenfeld und der Zoologisch-Botanischen Gesellschaft. *Schriften des Vereines zur Verbreitung*

- Naturwissenschaftlicher Kenntnisse in Wien 142-146: 1–16 [biography, portrait].
- S. Randolf & V. Stagl, 2008. Zum 200. Geburtstag Georg von Frauenfelds – das wissenschaftliche Werke. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien 109-B: 5-13 [biography, bibliography, list of non-molluscan taxa].
- Frank, 2019: 461.
- Frauscher, Karl F. (1852-1914; Austria)
- Paleontologist.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 148.
- Fraussen, Koen (19**-20**, Belgium)
- Coauthor on Harpidae (2008), Buccinidae (2007), Babyloniidae (2013), *Engina* (2015).
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 41 [portrait].
- Frazer, C. (****-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Fiji; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- Frazer, Kenneth S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae taxonomy (1996).
- Frazier, Sarah E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionid anatomy (2009).
- Frazier, Wesley Dean (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 541; 1987: 45-46.
- Freas, Dorothy D. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine shells of New York (1950).
- Frebold, Hans (1899-1983; Germany/Canada)
- Ammonites (1920s-1970s).
- C. Teichert, 1984. Hans Frebold, 31 July 1899 – 2 June 1983. Bulletin of the Geological Society of Denmark 32(3-4): 181-185 [portrait, bibliography].
- Frech, Fritz Daniel (1861-1917; Germany)
- *Geologie Kleinasiens im Bereich der Bagdadbahn Ergebnisse eigener Reisen, vergleichender Studien und paläontologischer Untersuchungen* (1916), Jurassic bivalves (1922); died of malaria in Syria.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 148.
- Cleevely, 1983: 122.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 137-138 [biography, portrait].
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Freddi, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Molluscs of Lake Lugano (1977).
- Frederic III [King] (1609-1670; Denmark)
- Dance, 1986: 34.
- Fredericks, G. (18**-19**; Russia)
- Carboniferous (1915), Permian (1930s).
- Frédol, Alfred [pseudonym]; see: Moquin-Tandon, C. H. B. A.
- Freed, Sam David (1912-2010; Poland/U.S.A.)
- Non-marine molluscs of New Jersey (1957).
- Abbott, 1973: 275-276; 1987: 46.
- Freeman, Aaren S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Mussel ecology (2006).
- Freeman, David (1929?-2001; South Africa)
- V. Millard, 2001. David Freeman. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 264: 9 [portrait].
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2016. In memoriam. American Conchologist 44(4): 28-29 [biography, portrait].
- Freeman, Deborah Jane (1954-2016; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2016. In memoriam. American Conchologist 44(4): 28-29 [biography, portrait].
- T. Eichhorst, 2017. In memoriam error. American Conchologist 45(2): 15 [portrait] [portrait published in the 2016 obituary was actually of Linda Foreman].
- Freeman, P. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels of North Dakota (1978).
- Freeman, Ernest Carrick [Colonel] (1860-1932; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1933. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 20(4): 184.
- Freeman, Kenneth R. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Mussel species (1994).
- Freiburg, Mary Works (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Freshwater snail physiology (1977).
- Frein, Michael S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1977).
- Freire, Carolina A. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Stramonita* physiology (2015).
- Freire, Luis (1914-20**; Spain)
- L. Freire, 1994. Colección "Luis Freire": catálogo de las conchas expuestas en el Albergue Juvenil de Gandario. Santiago de Compostela: Xeral de Xuventude, 352 pp. [not seen].
- Freire, Ruth (19**-20**; Spain)
- Cardiidae genomics (2010).
- Freitag, Anne (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Gare aux coquilles!: collections de coquillages* (2001) with M. Sartori.
- Freitag, Bernd (19**-****; Austria)
- *Cylindrus* (1989).
- Freitag, Thomas Michael (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1985).
Abbott, 1987: 46.
- Freitas, Carla Alvarenga de (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Thesis on *Nodipecten* reproduction (2001).
- Freites, Luis (19**-20**; Venezuela/Ecuador)
- *Pteria* (2018).
- Freites, Wilfredo (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- A malacological collection in Venezuela (2018).
- Freiwald, André (19**-20**; Germany)
- Coralliophlinae (2009), *Lepitella* (2018).
- Frembly, John [Lieutenant] (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Described several species of chitons from Chile (1827).
W. J. Clench, 1945. Some notes on the life and explorations of Hugh Cuming. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 1(3): 17-28 [Frembly: p. 18].
Dance, 1986: 111.
- Fréminville, Christophe Paulin de la Poix de [Captain, Chevalier] (1787-1848; France)
- E. Herpin, 1913. Memoires du chevalier de Freminville (1787-1848). Paris: H. Champion, xxx + 264 pp. [reprinted, 2006, La Rochelle: La Découverte] [biography, portrait].
- G. Fréjaville, 1958. La vie double du Chevallier de Fréminville. Paris: Editions Subervie, 118 pp. [biography, portrait].
- French, Mead Edwin (1900-1967; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. French.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967: 100 [1968].
- French, Ruth [née Chace] (1907-1999; U.S.A.)
- Daughter of E. P. & E. M. Chace; spouse of M. E. French.
- Freneix, Suzanne (19**-****; France)
- Fossil and Recent molluscs, mostly bivalves (1950s-1980s).
- Frenguelli, Gioacchino/Joaquín (1883-1958; Italy/Argentina)
- M. E. Teruggi, 1981. Joaquín Frenguelli: vida y obra de un naturalista completo. Grandes Italo Argentinos. Buenos Aires: Asociación Dante Alighieri. 70 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- A. Korn, 1983. Aportes Científicos de los italianos en la Argentina en el siglo XIX. Pp. 125-141, in: F. Korn, ed., Los italianos en la Argentina. Buenos Aires: Fondazione Giovanni Agnelli, 141 pp. [Frenguelli: pp. 125-126].
- J. P. Grossutti, 2010. Egidio Feruglio: Patagonia e Terra del Fuoco. Udine: Forum, 187 pp. [Frenguelli: p. 52].
- A. C. Riccardi, 2017. Life and geological studies of Joaquín Frenguelli. Pp. 239-251, in: W. Mayer, et al., eds., History of Geoscience: Celebrating 50 years of INHIGEO. Geological Society, London, Special Publications 442: vii + 449 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Frenkiel, Liliane (19**-****; France/Guadeloupe)
- Strombidae; Lucinidae (1970s-1990s).
- Frentrop, Jan G. J. (19**-1999; Netherlands)
- F. B. G. Bours, 2001. In memoriam Jan Frentrop. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 318: 14.
- Frenzel, Johannes (1858-1897; Germany)

- Important papers on molluscan anatomy (1880s-1890s).
- Fresi, Eugenio (19**-*); Italy
- Molluscs of Palau (1985).
- Frescheville, Jacques de (19**-*); France
- Physiology of *Biomphalaria* (1989).
- Fresco-Corbu, Roger (1912-1999; Romania/U.K.)
- P. Mason, 2000. Obituary – Roger Fresco-Corbu (1912-1999). *Journal of Conchology* 37(1): 99-100.
- Frescura, M. (19**-*); South Africa
- Gastropod anatomy (1990s).
- Frest, Terrence James (1950-2008; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine snails; ammonites (1981).
- Anonymous, 2008. In memoriam Dr. Terrence J. Frest. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(3): 3 [portrait].
- E. Adkins, 2008. Remembering Terry. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(3): 3.
- G. P. Holm, 2008. Memories of Terry Frest. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(3): 3, 6.
- Land snails survey of the lower Salmon River drainage, Idaho* (1997) with E. J. Johannes online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Fretter, Vera (1905-1992; U.K.)
- *British prosobranch molluscs; their functional anatomy and ecology* (1962, 1994) with A. Graham, *Pulmonates* (1975) with J. Peake.
- A. Graham, 1992. Vera Fretter. *The Independent* (London), Nov. 12, 1992: 19.
- A. Graham, 1993. Vera Fretter, 1905-1992. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 59(2): 267-268.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1993. Vera Fretter (1905-1992). *Journal of Conchology* 34(5): 337-338 [portrait].
- S. M. Baker & D. K. Padilla, 2004. New frontiers in functional morphology of molluscs: a tribute to Drs. Vera Fretter and Ruth Turner. *American Malacological Bulletin* 18(1-2): 121-127 [partial bibliography].
- M. P. Morse, 2004. In celebration of two outstanding molluscan functional morphologists: Drs. Vera Fretter and Ruth D. Turner. *American Malacological Bulletin* 18(1-2): 115-120 [portrait].
- A. S. M. Saleuddin, 2011. *Clams and snails: a memoir*. Toronto: York University Bookstore, iv + 277 pp. [Fretter: passim].
- Goodwin, 2021c: 24.
- Frey, Herbert W. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Biological, oceanographic, and acoustic aspects of the market squid, Loligo opalescens Berry* (1978) with C.W. Recksiek.
- Frey, Melissa A. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- *Nerita* (2008, 2010), Thyasiridae (2014).
- Frey, Robert C. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Ordovician nautiloids (1995).
- Frey, Robert Wayne (1938-1992; U.S.A.)
- Primarily trace fossils (ichnology); Cretaceous (1970s), shell accumulations (1988).
- Freycinet, Louis Claude Desaulces de [Captain] (1779-1842; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 192-193.
- Papavero, 1971: 124-126.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 85.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 194.
- Freyer, Custos (18**-*); Germany)
- *Carychium* and *Pterocera* (1855).
- Freyer, Heinrich (1802-1866; Slovenia)
- C. von Wurzbach, 1858. Freyer, Heinrich. *Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich* 4: 352-354 [partial bibliography].
- Sturany, 1901: 396.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 149.
- Freytag, G. E. (19**-*); Germany)
- *Lymnaea* (1950).
- Frías, Ana (19**-20**); Chile)
- Cultivated bivalves (2008).
- Frias Martins, A. M. de; see: Martins, A. M. de F.
- Frías-Espéricueta, Martín (19**-*); Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (1992).

- Fric [Fritsch], Antonin Jan (1832-1913; Czechoslovakia)
 Sturany, 1901: 396.
 K. Kořistka, ed., 1902. Antonín Frič; Vzpomínky k sedmdesátým narozeninám [Antonin Frič; seventieth birthday memories]. Prague: priv. publ., 79 + 6 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 149.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 123.
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 139-140 [biography].
 Adler, 2012: 136 [biography, portrait].
- Frick, Dominique (1788-1866; France/U.S.A., esp. Hawaii)
 • French consul-general to the Kingdom of Hawaii; *Notes on Hawaiian Terrestrial Conchology* (1856).
 Pilsbry, 1914: lv.
 C. H. Bissell, 1960. The French language press in California. *California Historical Quarterly* 39(2): 141-173 [Frick: pp. 154-157, 162-163].
 E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21 [Frick: p. 6-7, 13].
 W. S. Thomas, 1979. A biography of Andrew Garrett, early naturalist in Polynesia: part 1. *The Nautilus* 93(1): 15-28 [Frick: p. 18].
 Trew, 1993: 79.
 D. W. Forbes, 2001. *Hawaiian National Bibliography: Volume 3, 1851-1880*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvi + 735 pp. [Frick, pp. 183-184].
- Frick, Kinsey E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Flabellina* (2003).
- Fridolin, V. Yu. (1879-****; Russia)
 • Entomologist who collected molluscs in Urals (1925-1927).
 Vinarski, 2010: 67.
- Fridrici, Christian (1820-1880; France)
 R. Paquet [“N. Quépat”], 1887. *Dictionnaire biographique de l'ancien département de la Moselle: contenant toutes les personnes notables de cette région*. Paris: Picard, vi + 623 pp. [Fridrici: p. 183] [biography, bibliography].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 19. Metz museum. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 177.
- Fried, Bernard (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Batillaria* ecology (1975), parasitism in *Physa* (1976), *Goniobasis* (1984), *Helisoma* physiology (2003, 2006), *Biomphalaria snails and larval trematodes* (2011).
- Friedberg, Wilhelm (1873-1941; Poland)
 • Miocene of Poland and France (1907-1930s).
 F. Bieda, 1950 [“1949”]. Wilhelm Friedberg 1873-1941. *Annales Societatis Geologorum Poloniae* 19(1): 27-32 [biography].
 W. Krach, 1950 [“1949”]. Z dzialalno sci naukowej prof. W. Friedberga. *Annales Societatis Geologorum Poloniae*, 19(1): 32-43 [biography, bibliography].
- Friedel, Carl [M.D.] (18**-****; Germany)
 Martens, 1901: viii.
- Friedel, Ernst [Judge] (1837-1918; Germany)
 • European non-marine molluscs (1869); mostly noted for work in history, archaeology, colonial movement.
- Friedl, Frank E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Thesis on parasites of *Lymnaea* (1958), *Otala* in Florida (1965).
- Friedländer, Julius (1827-1882; Germany)
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 95.
- Friedman, Carolyn S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Diseases of shellfish; *Panopea* (2010s).
 Vileisis, 2020: 182-183, 197-198, 218-219.
- Friedman, David M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Friedman, Jason R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Nudibranch chemical defense (2010).
- Friedman, Myrna (1939-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 46.

- Friedrich, Hans (18**-19**; Fermany0
Breure, 2019: 69.
- Friedrich, Ludwig (19**-****; Germany)
 - Physiology of *Mytilus*.
- Friedrich Carl von Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt [Prince]
(1736-1766; Germany)
 Dance, 1986: 69.
 Dance, 1999: 11.
 See also: Kämmerer, C. L.
- Friele, Herman [B.S.= "Berents sønn"] (1838-1921;
Norway)
 - Nephew of J. Friele; *Bidrag til kundskaben om de norske nudibranchier* (1875), *Bidrag til vestlandets molluskfauna* (1875).
 C. F. Kolderup, 1925. Bergens Museum 1925; en Historisk Fremstilling. Bergen: John Griegs, 528 pp. [Friele: passim, esp. pp. 223-224, 514, portrait].
 H. Broch, 1954. Zoologiens historie i Norge til annen verdenskrig. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 156 pp. [Friele: pp. 92-94; portrait].
 Dance, 1986: 212.
 Trew, 1987: 77.
 Dance, 2009: 570.
 Hylleberg, 2009: 37.
Mollusca, in: *The Norwegian North-Atlantic Expedition* (1882, 1886) online at the Internet Archive.
- Friele, Joachim (1793-1881; Norway)
 - Uncle of H. B. S. Friele; merchant, natural historian.
 Westerlund, 1897: 13-14.
Norske land- og ferskvands-mollusker (1853) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Friend, Dana S. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Color patterns in fossil volutids (2016).
- Friend, Matthew Curling [Captain] (1792-1871;
U.K./Australia)
 - Collected molluscs from Australia, described by J. E. Gray.
 P. K. Cowie, 1966. Friend, Matthew Curling (1792-1871). Australian Dictionary of Biography 1: 417-418.
- Frierson, Lorraine Screven (1861-1936; U.S.A.)
 - *A classified and annotated check list of the North American naiades* (1927).
 J. K. Strecker, 1929. Lorraine Screven Frierson, a southern conchologist. Contributions from Baylor University Museum 21: 1-12, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
 Frierson, L. S., 1936. Frierson and allied families of South Carolina. Priv. publ., 112 pp. [not seen].
 R. I. Johnson, 1972. Illustrations of all of the mollusks described by Lorraine Screven Frierson. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 3(41): 137-173, incl. pls. 22-32.
 Abbott, 1973: 102 [erroneously gives year of death as "1933"].
 M. F. Vidrine & K. B. Schwartz, 1978. Lorraine Screven Frierson – naturalist. Louisiana Renaissance 1(2): 8-9, 35-36 [biography, portrait].
 Norwood, 1997: 396 [erroneously states that he was a woman].
 Dance, 1986: 212.
 Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- Friesen, Joan A. (19**-****; Canada)
 - *Polinices* digestion (1980).
- Friesen, Margaret K. (19**-****; Canada)
 Abbott, 1987: 46.
- Frieswijk, J. J. (19**-19**; Netherlands)
 - *Physa* ecology (1957).
- Frimpül, Carl H. (****-1860?; Denmark)
 Tomlin, 1942d: 97 [collection sold in 1860].
 Trew, 1990: 73 [as "Frimpuðl"].
- Frink, Ashley (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve feeding (2017).
- Friren, Auguste [Abbé] (18**-****; France)
 - *Mélanges paléontologiques* (1886).
- Frisbey, Jeanne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Texas collector.
- Frisch, Johann Leonhard (1666-1743; Germany)
 Boss, 1988: 118.
 Heller, 2007: 47.

- Beschreibung von allerley Insecten in Teuschland (1720-1738)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Frische, Joachim (19**-20**; Germany)
- Coauthor of book on molluscs in aquaria (2009).
- Frischer, M. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molecular phylogeny of Pectinidae (1998).
- Fritchman, Harry Kier, II (1923-2001; U.S.A.)
- New species, reproductive cycle of *Acmaea* (1960s), *Tegula* (1965).
- Fritel, Paul-Honoré (1867-1927; France)
- Guide to Paris Basin fossils (1910).
- Fritsch, A; see: Fric, A.
- Fritsch, Gustav Theodor [M.D.] (1837-1927; Germany)
- Barnard, 1965: 13.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 16.
- Fouché, 1995: 23.
- Fritsch, Karl Wilhelm Georg von [Freiherr] (1838-1906; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Gestorben. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 38(2): 120.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 150.
- Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Neubert et al., 2023: 4 [biography, portrait].
- Fritts, Andrea K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Glochidia (2013).
- Fritts-Penniman, Allison L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch taxonomy (2019).
- Fritz, Lowell W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell growth in *Corbicula* (1986), *Mytilus* (1991).
- Fritz, Madeleine Alberta (1896-1990; Canada)
- Ordovician clams (1951).
- Frivaldszky, Imre (1799-1870; Hungary)
- Z. Bálint, 2002. Pp. 287-289, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Z. Bálint & S. Abedjiev, 2006. An annotated list of Imre Frivaldszky's publications and species-group and infraspecies names proposed by him for plants and animals (Regnum Plantare and Animale). Annales Historico-Naturales Musei Nationalis Hungarici 98: 185-280 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa].
- Frizzell, Donald [Don] Leslie (1906-1972; U.S.A.)
- Published mostly as Don; *Preliminary reclassification of veneracean pelecypods* (1936).
- Abbott, 1973: 102.
- J. W. Koenig, 1975. Memorial to Don L. Frizzell 1906-1972. Geological Society of America Memorials 4: 58-71 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lamas, 1981b: 26.
- Fröberg, Lars (19**-****; Sweden)
- Land snail ecology (1992).
- Frodlová, Jitka (19**-20**; Slovakia)
- Holocene evolution (2010s-2020s).
- Froesch, Dieter (19**-****; Switzerland/Italy)
- Physiology of *Octopus* (1970s).
- Frogley, M. R. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Greek freshwater fauna (2007).
- Fröhlich, Lukas (19**-20**; Germany)
- Isotope analysis of bivalve shells (2023).
- Frolenko, Ludmila N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Cerastoderma* reproduction (2001).
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Frolenkova, Anna Iukovlevna (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Frolov, Andrey Viktorovich (1960-****; Russia)
- Barents Sea bivalves (2013).
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Frolov, D. S. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
- Black Sea *Hexaplex* (2007).
- Frolov, Pavel (19**-20**; Russia)
- Pontocaspian molluscs (2019).
- Frolova, Elena Nikolaevna (19**-****; Russia)
- Parasites of molluscs (1975).

- Frolova, Evdokiia Semenovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Frolova, Lydia T. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Physiology of *Crenomytilus* (2002).
- Frolova-Bagreeva, Elena Fedorovna (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Froman, Logan D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Chiton brooding (2012).
- Fromentel, Louis Edouard Gourdan de (1824-1901; France)
 - Published as Edouard; *Description géologique et paléontologique de la Colline de Lémenc sur Chambéry* (1875) with L. Pillet.
- Frömming, Ewald (1899-1960; Germany)
 - *Biologie der mitteleuropäischen Landgastropoden* (1954), *Biologie der mitteleuropäischen Süßwasserschnecken* (1956).

W. Reichmuth, 1961. Ewald Frömming (11.8.1899 – 19.9.1960). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 90(1-3): 121-130 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Zilch, 1967: 32.
Kiss, 1985: 36.
Frank, 2019: 461-462.
Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 184-185, fig. 4 [portrait].
- Fromont, Jane (19**-20**; Australia)
 - *Management of bioeroding sponges in wild stocks of Pinctada maxima in Western Australia* (2009) with S. Daume & A. Hart.
- Frontado, Jaime (19**-20**; Venezuela)
 - Lagoon molluscs (2021) with others.
- Frontier, Serge (1934-2011; Italy)
 - Pteropods of Mozambique (1966).
- Froriep, Ludwig Friedrich von (1779-1847; Germany)

T. Iredale, 1916. On two editions of Duméril's *Zoologie analytique*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(2): 79-84 [also discusses Froriep's translation].

T. Iredale, 1955. Froriep and Lamarck. *The Australian Zoologist* 12(3): 175.

S. M. S. Gregory, 2010. The two "editions" of Duméril's *Zoologie analytique*, and the potential confusion caused by Froriep's translation *Analytische Zoologie*. *Zoological Bibliography or Opera Zoologica* 1(1): 6-8.
- Frost, Eugenia M. (1899-1987; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 276; 1987: 46.
- Frost, Faye Hibbard (1911-2010; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 541; 1987: 46.
- Frost, Ian Gordon (1932-2005; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 46.
- Frost, Wendy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Neptune's garden: shells A to Z* (1992).
- Froufe, Elsa (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - *Cristaria* (2010s).
- FROUTIN, Gholan-Hossein (1***-19**; France)
 - *Contribution à l'étude du tissu conjonctif des mollusques et plus particulièrement des lamellibranches et des gastéropodes* (1937).
- Fruhstorfer, Hans (1866-1922; Germany/China)
 - Shell dealer; primarily published on butterflies.

H. Fruhstorfer, 1905. *Tagebuchblätter*. Leipzig: Franckenstein & Wagner, [i] + 721 pp. [reprint of biographical articles appearing in vols. 16-22 (1899-1905) of *Insekten-Börse*] [autobiography] [not seen].

L. Martin, 1922. Hans Fruhstorfer. *Iris, Deutsche Entomologische Zeitschrift* (Dresden) 36(3-4): 98-103 [biography] [translated into English, in L. Martin (1922), *The Frühstorfer collection of butterflies: catalogue of types with general account and list of the more interesting forms*. Nice, J. Gastaud: 8 + 135 + ix pp., 1 pl.].
Zilch, 1967: 32.

T. Habe, 1984. [Biohistory of malacologists (56) Hans Fruhstorfer.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 15(1): 19-20 [in Japanese].

Dance, 1986: 183.
Duchamps, 1999: 18.
G. Lamas, 2005. A bibliography of the

- zoological publications of Hans Fruhstorfer (1866-1922). *Entomofauna, Zeitschrift für Entomologie*, 26(6): 57-100.
- Fry, Elisabeth [née Gurney] (1779-1845; U.K.)
 K. T. Menke, 1846. Nekrolog [E. G. Fry]. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 3: 80.
 F. DeHaan, 2004. Fry (née Gurney), Elizabeth. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 21: 92-95 [portrait].
- Fry, John [Reverend] (18**-****; South Africa)
 Barnard, 1965: 41.
- Frýda, Jiri (1961-****; Czechoslovakia)
 • Classification of the Gastropoda (1990s-2000s).
- Frydman, Franck (19**-20**; France)
 • *Harpa* taxonomy (2000-2012).
- Frye, John Chapman (1912-1982; U.S.A.)
 • Pleistocene non-marine molluscs (1960s-1970s).
 D. F. Merriam, 2005. Memorial to John Chapman Frye (1912-1982). *Geological Society of America Memorials* 34: 31-35 [portrait, bibliography].
- Fryer, Joseph Harrison (1777-1855; U.K.)
 Dean, 1936: 238.
 Trew, 1990: 73.
 H. S. Torrens, 1995. Joseph Harrison Fryer (1777-1855): geologist and mining engineer, in England 1803-1825 and South America 1826-1828. A study in 'failure'. Pp. 29-46, in: M. M. Lopes & S. F. Figueirôa, eds., *Geological sciences in Latin America: scientific relations and exchanges*. INHIGEO, iv + 402 pp. [reprinted as pp. XI: 29-46; in H. S. Torrens, 2002, *The practice of British geology, 1750-1850*. Aldershot, Hampshire, Great Britain: Ashgate, various pagination].
- Fryer, Sarah E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Bulinus* (1987), *Biomphalaria* physiology (1993).
- Ftomov, A. S. (19**-****; Ukraine)
 • Estuarine molluscs (1978).
- Fu[,] Zequin (19**-20**; China)
 • *Fusinus* genetics (2019).
- Fuchs, Alexander (18**-19**; Germany)
 • Devonian molluscs (1908).
- Fuchs, Anton (1878-1942; Austria)
 • *Anatomische und systematische Untersuchungen and Land- und Süßwasserschnecken aus Griechenland und von den Inseln des Ägäischen Meeres* (1936) with F. Käufel.
 Ä. Edlauer, 1943. Anton Fuchs. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 75(2-3): 130-131 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Fuchs, Dirk (1971-20**; Germany)
- Fuchs, Leonhart (1501-1566; Germany).
 • Medical use of *Dentalium*.
 Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 248.
 • Fossil cephalopods (2016).
- Fuchs, Lorenz [Father] (1856-1899; Austria/ China)
 V. Gredler, 1900. Nekrolog. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 32(3-4): 62.
- Fuchs, Theodor (1842-1925; Hungary/Austria)
 • Paleontologist; Tertiary (1870s).
 Sturany, 1901: 396.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 151.
 Trew, 1990: 73.
 E. Schübl, 2010. *Mineralogie, Petrographie, Geologie und Paläontologie: Zur Institutionalisierung der Erdwissenschaften an österreichischen Universitäten, vornehmlich an jener in Wien, 1848-1938*. *Scripta geo-historica*, Band 3. Graz: Grazer Universitätsverlag, xii + 304 pp. [Fuchs: pp. 245-247].
- Fucini, Alberto (1864-1941; Italy)
 G. M. Patané, 1942 ["1941"]. Prof. Alberto Fucini. *Bollettino della Sedute della Accademia Gioenia di Scienze Naturali in Catania* (ser. 3) 18: 41-54 [bibliography, portrait].
 E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.

- [portrait].
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati pleistocenici. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 315.
- Fuente-Cid, S. M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* populations (2018).
- Fuente y Sell, Luis Sánchez de (1901-19**; Cuba)
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 339-340 [portrait].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 31, 39 [portrait].
- Fuentes, Cristina M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster restoration (2018).
- Fuentes, Lidia (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Cephalopod culture* (2014) with J. Iglesias & R. Villanueva.
- Fuenzalida, Gonzalo (19**-20**; France)
- *Bathymodiolus* physiology (2018).
- Fuenzalida Villegas, Humberto (1904-1966; Chile)
- Fossils of Chile.
- E. Flores Silva, 1966. Dr. Humberto Fuenzalida Villegas. Noticiario Mensual, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural 10(117): 1-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. Mostny, 1966. Discurso pronunciado en los funerales de Dn. Humberto Fuenzalida V. por el Conservador del Museo Nacional de Historia Natural. Noticiario Mensual, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural 10(117): 9-10.
- H. Niemeyer Fernández, 1988. Homenaje a la memoria de Humberto Fuenzalida Villegas a veinte años de su fallecimiento. Boletín, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Chile 41: 7-8, frontispiece [portrait].
- H. Niemeyer Fernández, 1988. A orillas del río Puelo con Don Humberto Fuenzalida V. en un día de Febrero de 1943. Boletín, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Chile 41: 9.
- N. Bahamonde Navarro, 1988. Recuerdos de un maestro: Don Humberto Fuenzalida Villegas. Boletín, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Chile 41: 13-15.
- Fuerst, Samuel I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil molluscs (1980).
- Fuess, Thomas (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 46.
- Fuhrmann, Roland (19**-****; Germany)
- Pleistocene land snails (1973).
- Fujie, Tsutomu (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist; *Mya* of Japan (1950s-1960s).
- Fujii, A. (19**-****; Japan)
- Estuarine molluscs (1999).
- Fujii, Shoji (19**-20**; Japan)
- Vesicomylidae (2001).
- Fujiki, Tetsuke (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Limacina* (2018).
- Fujikura, Katsunori (19**-20**; Japan)
- Abyssal gastropods (2000s), vesicomylids (2000), bivalve genetics (2017).
- Fujimoto, Takafumi (19**-20**; Peru)
- Pectinid genetics (2015).
- Fujinaga, Katsukai (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Buccinum* reproduction (2004).
- Fujioka, Yoshimi (19**-****; Japan)
- Described *Vitreobalcis* Fujioka & Habe, 1983, other papers on gastropods.
- Fujisaki, Ikuko (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2017).

- Fujita, Harumi (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Archaeological molluscs of Baja California (2009, 2013).
- Fujita, Tadashi (19**-2000; Japan)
- T. Okutani, 2001. [Words of condolence to the late Mr. T. Fujita.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 32(1-2): 1 [in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 2001. [Biography and scientific contributions of the late Mr. T. Fujita.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 32(1-2): 1-5 [in Japanese] [biography, bibliography].
- Fujita, Toshihiko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Kalinga* (2011), deep-sea fauna (2014).
- Fujita, Tsunenobu (1869-1945; Japan)
- Molluscs (1891-1925).
- M. Omori, ed. 1996. *Wandering with the waves; the writings left by the late Dr. Sigeru Motoda (1908-1995)*. Tokyo: Bunjido Shoten. 301 pp. [in Japanese] [Fujita: passim].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Fujito, Yuko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Bathymodiolus* (2010).
- Fujiwara, Eiji (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Idiosepius* (2013).
- Fujiwara, Yoshihiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Molluscs of the Japan Trench with others (2002), deep-sea mussels (2013).
- Füköh, Levente (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Quaternary malacostratigraphy in Hungary* (1995).
- Fukuda, Hiroshi (1965-****; Japan)
- Tertiary molluscs since 1993; ellobiid anatomy (1994), Assimineidae (1990s-2000s), Aitengidae (2011).
- Fukuda, Yoshio (19**-****; Japan)
- Ammonites (1980s).
- Fukui, Katsuya (19**-20**; Japan)
- Squid development (2006).
- Fukumori, Hiroaki (19**-20**; Japan)
- Neritidae reproduction (2010).
- Fukuta, Osamu (19**-****; Japan)
- Pleistocene (1957).
- Fukuyama, Allan K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mitra* feeding (1983).
- Fuldner, Celia Redmond (1900-1988; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle, 1988. Celia Redmond Fuldner. *New York Shell Club Notes* 308: 2.
- Fuldner, Mansfield Charles (1901-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 276; 1987: 46.
- Fulginiti, William G. (1918-2009; U.S.A.)
- Shell shop, New Jersey.
- Abbott, 1975: 542; 1987: 46.
- Fuligny-Rochechouart, Praslin de [Comtesse]; see: Praslin Fuligny-Rochechouart
- Fülleborn, Friedrich (1866-1933; Germany)
- B. Verdcourt, 1990. Collectors in East Africa – 14. F. Fülleborn. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 113: 275-276 [biography].
- Fuller, Arthur Bennett (1893-1976; U.S.A.)
- Trawling for molluscs (1921).
- Fuller, Charles B. (****-1893; U.S.A.)
- H. W. Winkley, 1893. Charles B. Fuller. *The Nautilus* 7(5): 58.
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Fuller, Kenneth James (19**-****; South Africa)
- African volutes (1970, 1986).
- Fuller, Nelson M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fuller, S. Cynthia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macoma* development (1989), *Teredo* morphology (1989).
- Fuller, Samuel Liberty Harvey (1942-2001; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clams (1980s); *Fresh-water mussels (Mollusca: Bivalvia: Unionidae) of the upper Mississippi River* (1978), • *The freshwater bivalve Mollusca (Unionidae, Sphaeriidae, Corbiculidae) of the Savannah River Plant, South Carolina* (1979) with J. C. Britton.
- Abbott, 1973: 276; 1987: 46.
- A. M. Hamilton, 2001. Fascination with mollusks led to brilliant career. *Hartford Courant (Connecticut)*, Oct. 7, 2001: H2 [portrait].

- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Samuel Liberty Harvey Fuller (1942-2001): a biographical sketch and his works on malacology. *The Nautilus* 116(4): 132-137 [biblio., list of taxa, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Samuel Liberty Harvey Fuller (1942-2001). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(82): 212.
- Johnson, 2006b: 143.
- Fullington, Kate E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. W. Fullington; land snails of Texas (1970s-1980s).
- Fullington, Richard Wayne (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. E. Fullington; land snails of Texas and Mexico (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1973: 277; 1987: 46.
- M. B. Malouf, 1996. At a snail's place. *Dallas Observer News*, February 8, 1996: [original pagination unknown].
- Fülöp, József (19**-****; Hungary)
- *A Bakonyhegység Alsó-Kreta (Berriázi-Apti) képződményei. Unterkreide-Bildungen (Berrias-Apt) des BakonyGebirges* (1964) [Cretaceous].
- Fulton, Frances T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Fulton, Hugh Coomber (1861-1942; U.K.)
- Shell dealer with the Sowerbys.
- Smith, 1906: 719, 721, 726.
- Cleevely, 1983: 123.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. Hugh Coomber Fulton. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 126.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. [Hugh C. Fulton]. *The Nautilus* 56(2): 68.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1943. H. C. Fulton (1861-1942). *Journal of Conchology* 22(1): 2-3.
- W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. *North Western Naturalist* (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- Barnard, 1965: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 212, pl. 31d [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 73; 1993: 79.
- Fouché, 1995: 23.
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Breure, 2019: 69.
- Preece et al., 2022: 39.
- Funato, Kiyomatsu (fl. 1900s; Japan)
- Also known as Sekihara, K.
- T. Kuroda, translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors who helped him. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 7-14 [portrait].
- Funayama, Nobutaka (19**-20**; Japan)
- *A record of the intertidal malacofauna of Cape Bansho, Wakayama, Japan, from 1985 to 2010* (2011) with S. Ohgaki & K. Komemoto.
- Funder, Svend (19**-****; Norway)
- Subfossil *Mytilus* (1974).
- Funes-Rodríguez, R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pteropod ecology (2018).
- Fungairiño, Eduardo (18**-****; Spain)
- Hidalgo, 1888: 13; 1904: 8.
- Funke, Werner (1928-****; Germany)
- *Heimfindevermögen und Ortstreue bei Patella L. (Gastropoda, Prosobranchia)* (1968).
- Furfaro, Giulia (19**-20**; Italy)
- “Alien” species (2013).
- Furla, Paola (19**-20**; France)
- *Cerastoderma* genetics (2016).
- Furlong, Marjorie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
- Furieux, Tobias [Captain] (1735-1781; U.K.)
- Wilkins, 1955: 89.
- A. C. F. David, 2004. Furieux, Tobias. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 21: 186-187 [portrait].
- Furnestin, Marie-Louise (19**-****; Morocco)
- Pelagic snails (1961).
- Furnish, Joseph (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Okinawan land snail collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Furnish, William Madison (1912-2007; U.S.A.)
- Permian conodonts, ammonoids (1980s-1990s).
- G. Klapper, 2009. William M. Furnish (1912-2007). *Palaeontographica Americana* 62: 9-10 [not seen].
- T. B. Leonova, 2012. Arthur K. Miller and William Madison Furnish, outstanding American paleontologists. Pp. 15-17, in: T. B. Leonova et al., eds, Contributions to current cephalopod research: morphology, systematics, evolution, ecology and biostratigraphy. Volume 3. Proceeding of conference (Moscow, 9-11 April, 2012). Moscow: Borissiak Paleontological Institute, 125 pp. [not seen].
- Furon, Raymond (1898-1986; France)
- *Catalogue des fossiles tertiaires du Bassin de Paris* (1947) with R. Soyer, Eocene of Togo (1948) with N. Kouriatchy.
- Furota, Toshio (19** -20**; Japan)
- *Batillaria* (2001).
- Furrazola-Bermúdez, Gustavo (19** -****; Cuba)
- *Estratigrafía y fauna del Jurásico de Cuba* (1968) with J. M. Judoley.
- Furrow, Clarence Lee (1896-****; U.S.A.)
- *Development of the hermaphrodite genital organs of Valvata tricarinata* (1935).
- Fursenko, A. V. (19** -****; Russia)
- Cenozoic stratigraphy (1969).
- Fürsich, Franz Theodor (1947-****; Germany)
- Paleocology; Jurassic (1980s-2020s).
- M. Heinze, 2007. Prof Dr. Franz Theodor Fürsich zum 60. Geburtstag/For Prof. Dr. Franz Theodor Fürsich on the occasion of his 60th birthday. *Beringeria*, 37: i-vi [biography, portraits].
- Furtado, Francisco d'Arruda (1854-1887; Portugal-Azores)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 120-121.
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 111-113, pl. [2].
- A. M. de Frias Martins, 1989. Arruda Furtado na malacologia acoriana. *Açoreana* 7(1): 9-16 [bibliography, portrait].
- L. M. Arruda, 1994. Comentários e notas à obra científica de Arruda Furtado. Pp. 353-376, in: Anonymous, ed., Professor Germano da Fonseca Sacarrão (1914-1992). Lisbon: Museu Nacional de História Natural, Museu e Laboratório Zoológico e Antropológico (Museu Bocage), 383 pp. [annotated bibliography, portrait].
- Furtwangler, Mary Lee (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 277; 1987: 46-47.
- Furuya, Hidetaka (19** -****; Japan)
- Mesozoans in cephalopods (1998).
- Furuya, Shoko (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cornu* genetics (2016).
- Fuselier, Gary Dwayne (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Fuss, Carl Adolf (1817-1874; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 396.
- Fyodorov, Averkii (19** -20**; Russia)
- *Mollusks: morphology, behavior, and ecology* (2012) with H. Yakovlev; English translation.
- Fysher, Greevz (1845-1931; U.K.)
- Norris, 1985: 5-6.

G

Gaál, Stefan von (18**-19**;; Hungary)

- Fossil gastropods (1911).

Gaarder, Torbjørn (19**-****;; Norway)

- *Biologie und chemie der Auster in den norwegischen Pollen* (1941).

Gabaev, Delik D. (19**-20**;; Russia)

- Mariculture, ecology of marine bivalve and gastropod mollusks, marine hydrobiology and ecology (2000s-2010s).

Egorov, 2004: 13.

Gabaldon, Diana J. (19**-****;; U.S.A.)

- *Tegula* behavior (1982).

Gabar, O. V. (19**-20**;; Ukraine)

- *Limax* (2011).

Pisaryev, 2022: 80.

Gabb, William More (1839-1878; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1878. Scientific news [Gabb obituary]. *American Naturalist* 12(7): 494-495.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [short obituary].

Crosse, 1891a: 85-87; 1891b: 17-19.

Merrill, 1906: 515, 697 [portrait].

W. H. Dall, 1909. Biographical memoir of William More Gabb, 1839-1878. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 6: 345-361, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

R. B. Stewart, 1926. Gabb's California fossil type collection. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 78: 287-447, pls. 20-32.

R. B. Stewart, 1930. Gabb's California Cretaceous and Tertiary type lamellibranchs. *Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Special Publication* 3: 314 pp., 17 pls.

E. O. Essig, 1931. *A history of entomology*. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Gabb: p. 639].

P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative*

Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Gabb: p. 85].

Harris, 1937: 449-450.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 152.

Chardon, 1949: 208.

Ewan, 1955: 49.

Goetzmann, 1966: 362.

J. M. Savage, 1970. On the trail of the golden frog: with Warszewicz and Gabb in Central America. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 38(14): 273-288 [biography, portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 102-103.

Elliott, 1979: 98.

Cleevely, 1983: 123-124.

Tozer, 1984: 44, 46 [portrait]

D. K. Wetherbee, 1987. History of the early Hispaniolan malacology. Pp. 71-89, in: D. K. Wetherbee & W. J. Clench, *Catalog of the terrestrial and fluviatile mollusk fauna of Hispaniola., and an history of early Hispaniolan malacology*. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, v + 89 pp. [Gabb: pp. 86-88].

E. V. Coan & A. E. Bogan, 1988. The Recent invertebrate taxa described by William More Gabb, 1839-1878. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 140(1): 273-284.

E. Mujica, ed., 1991. Antonio Raimondi: *Apreciaciones personales, Cartas a Miguel Colunga (1859-1868)*. Lima: Biblioteca Nacional del Perú, 196 pp. [Gabb: pp. 155-156, 160].

R. F. Danner, 1992. *Gabbs Valley, Nevada; its history and legend*. Gabbs (Nevada): privately published, xiv + 416 pp. [Gabb: pp. 10-15, 34-35, 384-385] [biography, portraits].

Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 56, portrait].

Rehder, 1997: 19, 42.

E. N. Shor, 1999. Gabb, William More. *American National Biography* 8: 593-594.

R. L. Squires, 1999. William More Gabb: first paleontologist of the California Geological Survey. *California Geology* 52(4): 11-14.

- G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Gabb, p. 10].
- D. F. Soule, 2002. North-eastern Pacific bryozoology and the American bryozoologists. Pp. 251-274, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Gabb: pp. 256-257, portrait].
- P. Inglesi, S. Inglesi Black & R. La Torre Silva, eds. 2005. Antonio Raimondi: mirada íntima del Perú, Epistolario 1849-1890. Lima: Fondo Editorial del Congreso del Perú & Banco Central de Reserva del Perú, 2 volumes, xvii + 905 pp. [Gabb: 325-326, 331, 389].
- P. Denyer & O. H. Lücke, 2007. Comentario sobre William M. Gabb: legado y contribuciones inéditas y olvidadas. Revista Geológica de América Central, 37: 91-102 [biography, portrait].
- Williams, 2007: 199-200 [portrait].
- L. T. Groves & R. L. Squires, 2018. Annotated catalogue of the fossil invertebrates described by, and named for, William More Gabb (1839-1878). Zootaxa 4534(1): 1-150 [portraits].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 15.
- Gabbi, Giorgio (19**-20**, Italy)
- *Shells; guide to the jewels of the sea* (1999, 2000, 2005).
- Gabbott, P. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1973).
- Gabe, Manfred (19**-****; France)
- Neurosecretion of nudibranchs (1950s-1960s), histology of chitons (1949).
- Gabe, Susan Hoffer (19**-****; Canada)
- Reproduction in *Octopus* (1975).
- Gabelish, Anthony [Tony] J. (1931-****; Australia)
- Shell dealer.
- E. G. Leehman, 1980. Tony Gabelish of Western Australia. Hawaiian Shell News 28(1): 9 [portrait].
- Gabillot, Joseph (1823-1907; France)
- Audibert, 2009: 61.
- Gabilly, J. (19**-****; France)
- *Evolution et systématique des Phymatoceratinae et des Grammocerotinae (Hildocerataceae Ammonitina) de la région de Thouars, Stratotype du Toarcien* (1976).
- Gábor, R. (1***-19**; Hungary)
- Oligocene (1936).
- Gabriel, Charles John (1879-1963; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346, pl. 47; 1927b: 151, pl. 19 [portrait].
- F. S. Colliver, 1947. Bibliography of Charles J. Gabriel. The Victorian Naturalist (Melbourne) 63(9): 199-201.
- J. H. MacPherson, 1957. Pioneering in conchology. The Australian Museum Magazine 12(6): 173-175.
- Anonymous, 1963. Obituary. Charles John Gabriel, 1879-1963. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 11(42): 8.
- J. H. MacPherson, 1963. Charles Joseph [sic] Gabriel, 1879-1963. Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia 1(7): 3-6 [bibliography, portrait].
- D. Heppell, 1966. Obituary. Charles John Gabriel, 1879-1963. Journal of Conchology 26(1): 75-76, pl. 5 [portrait].
- B. J. Smith & J. H. Black, 1969. Biographies, combined bibliography and new names list of John Henry Gatliff (1848-1935) and Charles John Gabriel (1879-1963). Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia 12: 32-47.
- B. J. Smith, 1981. Gabriel, Charles John, (1879-1963). Australian dictionary of biography 8: 606.
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Black, 1998: 11.
- Gabriel, M. A. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Chione* (1980).

- Gabrielian, Arshaluis Ambartsumovich (1912-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Gabrielli, Ludwig (19**-****; Germany)
- Gabuniia, Leonid Kalistratovich (1920-2001; U.S.S.R.)
 - Neogene molluscs of Georgia (1950s); primarily vertebrate paleontology.
Amitrov, 1983: 13.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 141 [biography, portrait].
- Gachat, Jean-Maurice (19**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 103.
- Gäde, Gerd (19**-****; South Africa)
 - *Cardium* (1985-1986) with G. Meinardus.
- Gadeau de Kerville, Henri (1858-1940; France)
 - Primarily known as entomologist and ornithologist; zoology of Tunisia with molluscs by Germain (1908).
Damkaer, 2017: 595-598 [biography, portrait].
- Gadomski, Kendall Lynn (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 - Development of *Paphies* (2015).
- Gadot, Michal (19**-****; Israel)
 - *Theba* morphology (1984).
- Gadzhiev, Tofik Mutalib (1933-****; Russia)
 - Variability of *Didacna* (1968).
- Gadzhieva, S. B. (19**-****; Russia)
 - *Cerastoderma* physiology (1980).
- Gadzikiewicz, Witold (1879-1962; Poland)
 - *Staurodoris* (1907).
- Gaetani, Maurizio (19**-****; Italy)
 - Jurassic fauna (1970).
- Gaete U., Max (19**-****; Chile)
 - *Argopecten* reproduction (1991).
- Gaertner, Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Haplotrema* biology (1996).
- Gaertner, P. G.; see: Gärtner, P. G.
- Gaertner, Jean-Claude (19**-20**; France)
 - Co-author of *The giant clam – a priceless emblem of the Pacific* (2022).
- Gaertner-Mazouri, Nabila (19**-20**; France)
 - Co-author of *The giant clam – a priceless emblem of the Pacific* (2022).
- Gaevskaia, Al'bina Vitol'dovna (1937-****; Russia)
 - Squid infections (1978).
Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Gafarova, Elizaveta R. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Snail microbes (2019).
- Gaffney, Patrick M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Physiology of *Mytilus* (1986), genetics of *Crepidula* (1992), oysters (2001).
- Gagaev, S. Yuri (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Physiology of *Macoma* (1996), marine mollusca ecology (2005).
- Gage, Evelyn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 11(10): 5 [portrait] [reprinted HMS Bulletin, November 2001: 5-6].
E. R. Cross, 1968. 100th edition new series. Hawaiian Shell News 68(4): 2 [portrait].
- Gage, John David (1939-2005; U.K.)
 - Reproduction in *Nuculoma* (1995), *Colus* (1986).
- Gage, Reginald Percy (1935-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 277; 1987: 47.
- Gaggero, Laura (19**-****; Italy)
 - Nudibranch spicules (1995).
- Gagliini, Angela Pastorello (1943-1994; Italy)
 - *Eulima* (1992).
F. Ghisotti, 1994. In memoriam, Angelina Pastorello Gagliini. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 12(10-12): 113.
F. Ghisotti, 1994. Numero dedicato alla memoria di Angelina Pastorello Gagliini. Bollettino Malacologico 30(5-9): i-iii [portrait, bibliography].
I. Nofroni, 1995 [“1994”]. Angela Gagliini, Bologna 19.5.1943 – Roma 27.7.1994. Notiziario C.I.S.Ma., Bollettino del Centro Italiano di Studi Malacologici 16: 1-4 [bibliography].
S. Palazzi, 1995. In memoria di Angelina Pastorello Gagliini (1943-1994), malacologia. Il Naturalista Siciliano (ser. 4)

- 19(1-2): 133-138 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Gagnebin, Abraham (1707-1800; Switzerland)
 M. S. Jacquat, 2002. Une page régionale d'histoire des sciences relue récemment. 3. Abraham Gagnebin (1707-1800) et son cabinet de curiosités à La Ferrière. Bulletin de la Société Neuchâteloise des Sciences Naturelles (Neuchâtel) 123: 23-26 [portrait].
- Gagnon, Jean-Marc (19**-20**); Canada)
 • Collections manager, Canadian Museum of Nature; *Acesta* (2003).
- Gahl, Horst (19**-****; Germany)
 • Thesis: *Paläontologie und Stratigraphie der tertiären Vorkommen von Sieblos und Obernhausen in der Rhön* (1964).
- Gaidash, Juliia Korneevna (1934-****; Ukraine)
 • *Monodacna* (1972), freshwater molluscs (1978).
 Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Gaidenko, Konstantin Nikolaevich (1919-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Gaillard, Claude Antoine (1861-1945; France)
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 78, 102.
- Gaillard, Jean-Maurice (19**-****; France)
 • Prosobranch growth (1965), *Littorina* (1968), *Conchiglie viventi* (1979), *Les coquillages* (1985).
- Gaillardot, Joseph Arnaud Charles [M.D.] (1814-1883; France/Egypt)
- Gaimard, Joseph Paul [M.D.] (1793-1858; France)
 A. Jarry de Mancy, 1838. Paul Gaimard. Pp. 193-196, 1 pl., in: Anonymous, ed., Portraits et histoire des hommes utiles. Paris: Société Montyon et Franklin, xvi + 380 pp.
 Swainson, 1840: 193-194.
 Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 392 [*Uranie et Physicienne*].
 Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 333 [*Astrolabe*].
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346 [as "C. J. Gabriel"]; 1927b: 151.
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. The Australian Museum Magazine 3(10): 357-360.
- A. Pruvot-Fol, 1934. Les opisthobranches de Quoy et Gaimard. Archives de Museum d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris (ser. 6) 11: 13-92, pl.1.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 184.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 185-187.
- B. Wilson, 1977. Quoy and Gaimard; two early malacologists in southern Australia 150 years ago. Australian Shell News 17: 1-2.
- Dance, 1986: 134, 212.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 85.
- Trew, 1990: 82 [under Quoy].
- Kohn, 1992: 253-254.
- R. M. Emberson, 1992. Tentative dates of publication of the Zoology plates of Dumont d'Urville's *Voyage au Pol Sud*, with particular reference to the Coleoptera. Archives of Natural History 19(2): 251-260.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 188, 256, 264.
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Black, 1998: 7.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 131.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Gaimard: p. 368].
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 94 [collation of *Uranie et Physicienne*].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Adler, 2012: 76 [portrait].
- Sá, 2014: 132, 258.
- Collations of *Voyage autour du monde, ... exécuté sur les corvettes de S. M. l'Uranie et la Physicienne* (1824-1826) and *Voyage de découvertes de l'Astrolabe* (1832-1835) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Gain, Oliver (19**-20**; France)

- Eocene gastropods (2012-2015).
- Gain, William Albert (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Paludina* (1886); experiments with food for land snails (1891).
- Gaines, Marshall R. [Reverend] (1839-1934; U.S.A./Japan)
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 153: 1-6 [Gaines: p. 3].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 7, 8, 16, 18, 19.
- Gainey, Louis F., Jr. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Scaphopod feeding (1972), gastropod locomotion (1976), shell morphology (1980), toxic algal blooms and oysters (1992).
- Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Gainey, Paul A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Martesia* (2015).
- Gainey, Ralph (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of mollusk shells (1974).
- Gaitanaki, Catherine (19**-20**; Greece)
- Land snail physiology (2014).
- Gaitán-Espitia, Juan Diego (19**-20**; Chile)
- Pulmonate physiology (2013).
- Gajdash, Yuri K. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- *Monodacna* (1972).
- Galche, Inmaculada Andrés (19**-****; Spain)
- Pliocene Veneridae (1983).
- Galács, András (19**-****; Hungary)
- Jurassic ammonites (1980).
- Galagan, N. P. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- *Anodonta* (1978).
- Galaine, C. (18**-19**; France)
- Oyster parasites (1916) with C. Houlbert.
- Galaktionov, V. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Littorina* parasites (1984).
- Galante, Maria Antonia (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleogene gastropods (1974).
- Galante-Oliveira, Susana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Nucella* genetics (2010s).
- Galaperina, G. E. (19**-****; Russia)
- Caspian bivalves (1978).
- Galaviz-Villa, Itzel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2013).
- Galbraith, Hether S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionid anatomy (2009).
- Galbraith, Ian Courtney Julian (1925-****; U.K.)
- An ornithologist; briefly Curator of Mollusca at the British Museum (Natural History).
- Galbraith, Robert T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet homing (1965).
- Gale, Andrew S. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Ammonoidea (2017).
- Gale, Hoyt Rodney (1904-1991; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Gale, William Francis (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Sphaeriidae (1971-1977).
- Abbott, 1973: 278; 1987: 47.
- Galeana-Rebolledo, Lizeth (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chitons of Acapulco (2012), intertidal bivalves (2018).
- Galeotti, Henri Guillaume (1814-1858; France/Belgium)
- *Mémoire sur la constitution géognostique de la Province de Brabant (Belgique)* (1837).
- Galganski, Adam (19**-****; Poland)
- Shell collector.
- Galiana Deyà, Ramón (1916-2000; Spain)
- G. X. Pons, 2000 ["1999"]. Ramón Galiana Deyà (1916-2000). In memoriam. Bolletí de la Societat d'Història Natural de les Balears (Palma de Mallorca) 42: 201-202.
- Galil, Bella S. (19**-20**; Italy)
- *The bathybenthic and pelagic molluscan fauna off the Levantine coast, eastern Mediterranean* (2004) with C. Bogi.
- Galimany, Eve (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Geukensia* (2012).

- Galimova, D. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Pisidium* (1970s-1980s).
- Galimulina, Natalya A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Bivalve genetics (2004).
- Galindo, Ernesto Santos (19**-****; Mexico)
- Shell museum in Mexico City; *Index and register of seashells* (1977).
- Galindo, Juan (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Galindo, Lee Ann (19**-20**; France)
- *Nassarius* (2014).
- Galindo-Sánchez, C. E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2009).
- Galinier, Richard (19**-20**; France)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2010).
- Galinou-Mitsoudi, S. (19**-****; Greece)
- *Lithophaga* reproduction (1994).
- Galkin, Sergey V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Vesicomidae (2010s).
- Galkin, Yuri Ivanovich (1923-2001; Russia)
- Trochidae (1955).
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- A. P. Alekseeva et al., 2003. Yuri I. Galkin (1923-2001). Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 7: 162-167 [portrait; bibliography; in Russian].
- Egorov, 2004: 13-14.
- Gall, Horst (1938-1980; Germany)
- *Eine Gastropodenfauna aus dem Landshuter Schotter der Oberen Süßwassermolasse (Westliche Paratethys, Badenien) von Gündlkofen/Niederbayern* [Miocene] (1980).
- Gallager, Scott M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Teredinidae physiology (1985).
- Gallagher, Daniel S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Perna* in Texas (1999).
- Gallagher, Susan B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dendrodoris* (1976), *Littorina* (1979).
- Gallagher, John L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Rangia* (1969).
- Gallagher, M. D. (19**-****; Oman)
- Freshwater snails of Oman (1985).
- Galland, Jules (18**-1****; France/Turkey)
- *Brephulus* (1884), *Helix guttata* group (1885).
- Anonymous, 1888(?). Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 3: portrait.
- Gallardo, Carlos S. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Muricidae radulae (2007).
- Gallardo, Milton H. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Genetics of Veneridae (1998, 2003).
- Gallardo, Pedro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2018).
- Gallardo, Wenresti G. (19**-****; Philippines)
- *Placuna* (1992).
- Gallardo Cordero, Juan Valentin de las Nieves (11-2011; Cuba)
- González Guillén, 2019: 32, 38 [portrait].
- Gallardo-Escárte, Cristian (19**-20**; Chile/Mexico)
- *Argopecten* (2005, 2014), *Haliotis* physiology, genetics (2018).
- Gallardo Mosqueda, José Humberto (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (1987).
- Gallardo Silva, Carlos Sebastián (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Hiatella* (1978), *Cypraea* reproduction (1992), muricid physiology (2004, 2012), nudibranchs (2007).
- Gallegos, José María (1875?-1925; Mexico)
- Galleguillos, R. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Argopecten* (2000).
- Galleni, L. (19**-****; Italy)
- Naticid predation on bivalves (1986) with R. Vignali.
- Gallenstein, Hans Taurer [Ritter] von (1846-1927; Austria)
- Nephew of M. v. Gallenstein.
- Sturany, 1901: 396-397.
- W. Adensamer, 1928. Professor Hans von Taurer-Gallenstein. Ein Nachruf. Annalen des Naturhistorisches Museums in Wien 42: (2)-(3) [bibliography].

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 153.
Kärnten's Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien (1852) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gallenstein, Meinrad von (1811-1872; Austria)
 - Uncle of H. T. Gallenstein. Sturany, 1901: 397.
- Galletti, Luca (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Cerithium* species (2006).
- Galli, Camillo (19**-****; Italy)
 - Coauthor of *Catalogo dei molluschi conchifera viventi nel Mediterraneo*.
- Gallichan, Jennifer (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Coauthor of new bivalve genus (2006). Repetto et al., 2011: 121.
- Gallien, Louis (1***-19**; France)
 - Opisthobranchs (1929), *Lacuna* (1938).
- Gallien, William Brad (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Collisella* ecology (1985).
- Gallienne, John Taylor (1814-1868; U.K.)
Trew, 1990: 73.
- Gallina, C. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Calliostoma* genetics (2015).
- Gallmetzer, Ivo (19**-20**; Austria)
 - Marine molluscan ecology (2019).
- Gallo, Lorenzo Mariano (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Retusa* (2001).
- Gallois, Dominique (19**-****; France)
 - *Venerupis* (1973).
- Gallucci, B. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Clinocardium* (1982).
- Gallucci, Vincent F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Growth in *Macoma* (1976). *Clinocardium* (1982).
- Galperina, Galina Even'evna (1939-****; Russia)
 - Bivalve larvae (1978), *Didacna* growth (1980s). Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Galperova, Evgeniia Moiseevna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Galtier, Nicolas (19**-20**; France)
 - *Pinctada* (2000).
- Galtsoff, Paul Simon (1887-1979; Russia/U.S.A.)
 - *The American oyster: Crassostrea virginica Gmelin* (1964). V. L. Loosanoff, 1958. Paul Simon Galtsoff, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Woods Hole, Massachusetts. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 48: 4-5 [biography, portrait].
 - Anonymous, 1966. Honored guests. Proceedings, National Shellfisheries Association 56: iii, portrait.
 - Abbott, 1973: 278-279; 1987: 47, 155.
 - Carriker, 2004: 18, 48-51, 77, 86-87 [portraits].
 - M. Lyons, 2004. Pioneering shellfish biologists series. Paul S. Galtsoff. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter August 2004: 10-12 [portrait].
 - *The American oyster* (1964) online at: <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/galtsoff1964/galtsoff1964.htm>
- Galun, Margalith (19**-****; Israel)
 - Feeding in desert snails (1971).
- Galván-Villa, Cristian Moisés (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Chamela Bay molluscs (2013, 2018), Mazatlan bivalves (2014).
- Galvão, Márcia S. N. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Crossostrea* (2013).
- Galvão, Sônia Maria Flôres Ganesella (19**-****; Brazil)
 - *Nucula* (1977).
- Galvão-Bueno, Mario Sergio (19**-****; Brazil)
 - *Mytella* anatomy (1983).
- Galvão-Filho, Hilton C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Lolliguncula* (2019).
- Gálvez, Domingo (19**-****; Cuba)
 - Infected land snails (1983).
- Gálvez, Marie Anne (19**-20**; Peru)
 - *Mactrotoma* (2014).
- Gálvez Herrera, Oscar (19**-20**; Chile)
 - New *Limatula* (2018). Osorio et al., 2009: 1-2.

- Gálvez-Zefernio, Neysi (19**-20**; Mexico)
 • Planktonic molluscs (2018).
- Galvinic, Ana (19**-20**; Australia)
 • Reproduction in *Neotrigonia* (2012).
- Galwey, Honoria Tomkins (1830-1925; Ireland)
 • Shells of Migilligan Strand (1888).
 M. R. S. Creese, 2004. Ladies in the laboratory II. West European women in science, 1800-1900. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Galwey: p. 46].
- Gamarra-Luques, Carlos (19**-20**; Argentina)
 • Physiology of *Pomacea* (2008).
- Gamarra Salazar, Alex (19**-20**; Peru)
 • *Argopecten* (2008).
- Gambashidze, Ramaz Aboevich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Gambetta, Laura (19**-****; Italy)
 • Non-marine molluscs (1920s-1930s).
- Gamble, Frederick William (1869-1926; U.K.)
 • Nudibranchs (1890s).
 The Times, September 16, 1926 (44378): 14.
- Gamble, H. Ray (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Parasitism in *Physa* (1976).
- Gamboa Aguilar, Jacquilina (19**-20**; Mexico)
 • Diversity in Tabasco (2001).
- Gamero, Patricia A. (19**-20**; Peru)
 • *Argopecten* ecology (2015).
- Gamkrelidze, Nani Petrovna (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Gammell, Martin P. (19**-20**; Ireland)
 • *Littorina* morphology (2018).
- Gan, Han Ming (19**-20**; Malaysia/Australia)
 • *Lutraria* genetics (2016), Unionida phylogeny (2017).
- Ganagarajah, M. (19**-****; Zambia/Canada)
 • Histochemistry of *Helix* (1972).
- Ganelin, Viktor Gdal'evich (19**-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Ganer, Milton (19**-****) & Eunice (19**-2021; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 2021. In memoriam. The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society] 28(7): 2 [portrait].
- Ganesh, T. (19**-20**; India)
 • *Nerita* (2005).
- Gangloff, Michael (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Dreissenidae phylogeny (2018).
- Ganmanee, Monthon (19**-20**; Thailand)
 • *Cellana* phylogeography (2016).
- Gannon, Michelle (199*-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Biogeochemistry of shells.
 Barnett, 2021: 300-301.
- Ganong, William Francis (1864-1941; Canada/ U.S.A.)
 • *Littorina* biogeography (1886).
 Abbott, 1973: 103.
 J. C. Webster, ed., 1942. William Francis Ganong Memorial. St. John, New Brunswick: New Brunswick Museum, 31 pp., frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
 J. B. Bell & G. T. Whiteford, 1979. Exploring New Brunswick with W. F. Ganong. Canadian Geographic 99(1): 38-43 [portraits].
 A. Mitcham, 1985. Three remarkable maritimers. Hantsport, Nova Scotia: Lancelot Press, 139 pp. [Ganong: pp. 98-128, 136-138; partial bibliography, portrait].
 E. Cittadino, 1997. Ganong, William Francis. Pp. 299-301, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
Economic Mollusca of Acadia (1889) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ganslmayr, Josef (1872-1950; Austria)
 Aescht, 2003: 74.
 E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E.

- Aescht, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Ganslmayr: p. 646]
- Ganssen, G. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Growth of *Arctica* (1994).
- Gantès, Helene (19**-****; France)
- Nudibranchs (1950s-1960s).
- Gantès, Rémy T. F. (19**-****; France)
- *Les coquillages* (1974).
- Gao[,] Ar-Guo (19**-20**; China)
- Mollusca of Chukchi Sea (2005).
- Gao[,] Binsen (19**-20**; China)
- *Conus* (2018).
- Gao[,] G. (19**-****; U.K./China)
- Land snails (1996).
- Gao[,] Jia-Xiang (19**-****; China)
- *Agriolimax* (1984), *Economic fauna of China* (1987).
- Gao[,] Q. F. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- *Perna* ecology (2004).
- Gao[,] Qian (19**-20**; China)
- *Oncomelania* (2010).
- Gao[,] Yun-Ni (19**-20**; China)
- *Bellamyia* genetics (2015).
- Gaponova, Ludmila (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Gappa, Juan Lopez (19**-****; Argentina)
- Chiton growth (1997).
- Garassino, Alessandro (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil cephalopods.
- Garat, Rafael (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Gárate-Lizárraga, Ismael (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Nodipecten* (2009), *Anadara* (2013).
- Garbacik, Carol J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive *Deroceras* (2019).
- Garbar, Aleksandr Vassilievich (1973-****; Ukraine)
- Spouse of D. A. Garbar.
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Garbar, Diana Anatolievna (1978-****; Ukraine)
- Spouse of A. V. Garbar; *Limax* (2011).
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Garbett, Stephen B. (19**-****; U.K.?)
- Littorinid ecology (1989).
- Garbutt, Charles Hugh (1908-1935; Australia)
- T. Iredale, 1935. Fatal “sting” by a cone. *Journal of Conchology* 20(6): 166 [*Conus textile*].
- J. M. Healy, 2022. A return to Hayman Island: revisiting Australia’s only recorded cone shell fatality after 85 years. *Memoirs of the Queensland Museum – Nature*, 63: 41-83 [biography, portrait] [actually *Conus geographus*].
- Garcés-Salazar, Jorge Luis (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscs of Acapulco (2010s), Paleozoic gastropods (2018).
- Garcés-Vargas, José (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Perumytilus* reproduction (2018).
- Garchow, Matthew N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch populations (2010).
- Garci, Manuel E. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Octopus* canibalism (2019).
- García, Adriana (19**-20**; Colombia/Australia)
- Corbulidae (2013).
- García, Anton (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snail growth (2008).
- García, Carlos (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Nodipecten* ecology (2007).
- Garcia, E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopod genetics (2019).
- García, Emilio Fabian (1939-****; Cuba/U.S.A.)
- New marine gastropod from Brazil (2011).
- Abbott, 1973: 279; 1987: 47.
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 48 [portrait].
- Kohn, 2014: 126, 128.
- García, Francisco José (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (1990s-2000s), chitons (2002).
- Garcia, Géraldine (19**-20**; France)
- Cretaceous Teredinidae (2018).

- García, Gerardo (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Land snails (2021).
- García, Hugo Enrique Méndez (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Thesis on functional morphology of *Tivela* (2002).
- García, J. (19**-20**, Spain)
- New *Vermetum* (2014).
- García, J. C.; see: García-Gómez, J. C.
- García, J. R. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Planorbid bacteria (2011).
- García, M. C. (19**-****; France)
- *Cepaea* physiology (1974).
- García, M. T. (19**-****; Cuba)
- Prosobranchs of Cuba (1986).
- García, Óscar (19**-20**, Spain)
- Coauthor *Guía de los moluscos marinos de Galicia* (2018).
- García, Pascale (19**-20**, France)
- Tellinidae genetics (2017).
- García-Álvarez, Óscar (19**-20**, Spain)
- Aplacophora (2000s-2020s).
- García-Barbosa, L. A. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Shellfish poisons (2013).
- García Barrera, Pedro (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Rudists (2018).
- García C., Adriana (19**-20**, Colombia)
- Deep-water bivalves (2018).
- García Caballero, Rodrigo (1970/1971-2002; Spain)
- Anonymous, 2002. Necrológica de Rodrigo García Caballero. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 38: 38 [bibliography, portrait].
- García-Caballero, T. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* sperm (1990).
- García-Cárdinas, Eduardo E. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Commercial molluscs (2018).
- García Carrascosa, A. Manuel (19**-20**, Spain)
- Marine benthic ecology (1996), *Pinna* behavior (2007).
- García-Corona, José Luis (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Argopecten* physiology (2018).
- García-Corrales, Pedro (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snail anatomy (1988).
- García-Cubas y Gutiérrez, Antonio Salvador (1929-2001; Mexico)
- *Catalogo ilustrado de moluscos gasterópodos del Golfo de Mexico y Mar Caribe* (2007) with M. Reguero.
- M. Reguero, 2004. Dr. Antonio García-Cubas: semblanza de vida y homenaje a su memoria. Resúmenes, IX Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Mérida, Yucatán, México: 131-133.
- García-Cuellar, J. Ángel (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Pinctada* (2004).
- García de Busto, Julio (18**-****; Spain)
- Collection in Museo de Ultramar. Hidalgo, 1888: 13; 1904: 8.
- García de Leaniz, Carlos (19**-****; U.K.)
- Mytilid behavior.
- García de León, Francisco (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Strombus* genetics (2018).
- García de Severyn, Héctor (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Development of *Polymesoda* (1994).
- García-Domínguez, Federico Andrés (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Glycymeris* (1995), other bivalves, chitons (2013), squids (2018), abalone (2018).
- García-Esquivel, Zaúl (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2007), *Panopea* growth, physiology (2013, 2019).
- García Fera, Eduardo (19**-19**, Cuba).
- Had largest private collection of land snails in Cuba, now in museum in Holguín. González Guillén, 2019: 28 [portrait].
- García-Flor, J. (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish land snails (1990s).
- García García, Berjamín (19**-20**, Spain)
- *Octopus* physiology (2011).
- García García, Francisco José (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs (1980s).
- García-Gasca, Silva Alejandra (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Megapitaria* life cycle (1994).

- García-Gómez, José Carlos (19**-20**; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs from 1980s; conservation (2004), development of *Patella* (2010, 2011).
- García Guadarrama, Carlos Iván (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* morphology (2018).
- García-Guerrero, José María (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pre-Columbian shell use (2013).
- García-Guillen, Rubén M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cephalopods in Tehuantepec (2018).
- García-Hernández, Verónica C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscs on algae (2013).
- García-Ibañez, Sergio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Commercial mollusks (2010s), intertidal clams (2018).
- García-Lagunas, Norma (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (2015).
- García-Madrigal, María del Socorro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* diet (2018).
- García-March, José Rafael (19**-20**; Spain)
- Shape of *Pinna* (2006).
- García-Martin, S. F. (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs (1991).
- García-Melgar, Gustavo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Anadara* feeding (2004).
- García-Méndez, Kimberly (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- Marine gastropod ecology (2018), nudibranchs (2019).
- García-Moctezuma, Yareni M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Fissurellidae (2018).
- García-Moliner, G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Caribbean gastropod larvae (2019).
- García Ortega, Adrián Mauricio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2007).
- García-Pámanes, Fernando A. (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Lyropecten* (1995), *Chione* (1995).
- García-Pámares, Javier (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* reproduction (2019).
- García-Pámanes, Luis E. (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Chione* mariculture (1995).
- García Raso, José Enrique (19**-20**; Spain)
- Benthic fauna of Morocco (2010) with others.
- García-Regueira, A. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Cuthona* (2015).
- García Ríos, Cedar I. (19**-20**; El Salvador/ Puerto Rico)
- Chitons (1980s-2010s).
- García-Rodríguez, Felipe J. (19**-20**; Uruguay)
- Marine clam biogeography (2010s).
- García-Rodríguez, Francisco J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* genetics (2009), squid (2014), Atlantidae (2018).
- García-Sánchez, María Guadalupe (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pteropods (2018).
- García San Nicolás, Emilia (1915-1999; Spain)
- *Iberus* (1960).
- B. Fernandez Ruiz, 2000. Emilia García San Nicolás 1915-1999. Boletín de la Real Sociedad Española de Historia Natural, Actas 97: 127-129.
- García-Sanz, Sara (19**-20**; Spain)
- Marine colonization (2014).
- García-Solorio, Leobardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Oyster anatomy (2018).
- García-Souto, Daniel (19**-20**; Spain)
- Genetics of Mactridae (2016).
- García Tello, Iris D. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Gastropods of Acapulco (2012).
- García Tello, Patricio (19**-20**; Chile)
- Pectinid blood (2002).
- García-Talavera Casañas, Francisco (19**-****; Spain)
- Many papers as only Talavera; *Los moluscos gasterópodos anfiatlánticos: estudio paleo y biogeográfico de las especies bentónicas litorales* (1983).
- García-Torcuato, Rodrigo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2013).

- García-Ulloa Gómez, Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2016).
- García-Vasquez, Eva (19**-20**; Spain)
- Transport of molluscs in ballast water (2015).
- Gardella, Franco (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pliocene Cerithiopsidae (2013) with C. Tabanelli.
- Gardenal, Cristina N. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Nacella* species (2009).
- Gardinal, Noemi C. (19**-***; Argentina)
- Pectinid genetics (2004).
- Gardener, John (1***-18**; U.S.A.)
- *Short treatise on the habits and character of the oyster* (1837).
- Gardiner, Alan Poole (1871-1951; U.K.)
- Cornish marine shells (1917), parasites of *Modiolus* (1927).
- Sykes, 1946: 129.
- Anonymous, 1952. Obituary. A. P. Gardiner, 1871-1951. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 285-286.
- Killeen, 1998: 384.
- Gardiner, Anna Stratton (1941-***; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Gardiner, John Stanley (1872-1946; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 722, 725, 726.
- Anonymous, 1946. Obituary: Prof J. S. Gardiner. *The Times* (London), March 2, 1946: p. unknown.
- Anonymous, 1946. Dr J. S. Gardiner, F.R.S. *The Times* (London), March 16, 1946: p. unknown.
- J. Gray, 1946. Prof. J. Stanley Gardiner, F.R.S. *Nature* 157(3993): 616-617.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 124.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 73; 1993: 79.
- Gardner, A. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Long Island Sound (1896).
- Gardner, E. Noel (1922-2014; New Zealand)
- Spouse of Norman W. Gardner.
- Gardner, Elinor Wight (1892-1980; U.K.)
- Freshwater molluscs of Egypt (1932).
- Gardner, John Starkie (18**-****; U.K.)
- Cretaceous Nuculidae (1884).
- Gardner, Jonathan P. A. (19**-20**; U.K./New Zealand)
- Limpet shell structure (1986), *Mytilus* genetics (1992, 2016), unionid reproduction (2015).
- Gardner, Julia Anna (1882-1960; U.S.A.)
- J. Gardner, 1940. Notes on travel and life. *The Johns Hopkins Alumni Magazine* 28(2): 37-42.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961*: 81 [1961].
- H. S. Ladd, 1962. Memorial to Julia Anna Gardner (1882-1960). *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1960*: 87-92, pl. 6 [portrait, bibliography].
- D. Wilson, 1962. Julia Anna Gardner, 1882-1960. *The Nautilus* 75(3): 122-123.
- Abbott, 1973: 103.
- J. H. Wallace, 1979. Women in the Survey. *Geotimes, News of the Earth Sciences* 24(3): 34.
- C. M. Nelson & M. E. Williams, 1980. Julia Anna Gardner. Pp. 260-262, in: B. Sicherman & C. H. Green, eds., *Notable American women*, vol. 4. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, xxiv + 773 pp.
- M. L. Aldrich, 1982. Women in paleontology in the United States 1840-1862. *Earth Sciences History* 1: 14-22.
- Henson, 1982: 17.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 125.
- Anonymous, 1988. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Julia Anna Gardner (1882-1960). *Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology* 21(3): 120 [portrait].
- M. L. Aldrich, 1990. Women in Geology. Pp. 42-71, in: G. Kass-Simon, ed., *Women of Science: righting the record*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 398 pp. [Gardner: pp. 55-56].
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 26: 323-341 [Gardner: p. 335].
- Dutro, 2004: 179 [portrait].

- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 142 [biography, portrait].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 27, 31-32.
- M. Dill, 2023. Julia Anna Gardner. North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter, April-June 2003: 12-13 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Gardner, L. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Chiton radula structure (2015).
- Gardner, Leon L. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Shell list from Laguna Beach, California (1917).
- Gardner, Mary (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Austrovenus* physiology (1992).
- Gardner, Michael G. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Clithon* ecology (1995).
- Gardner, Norman W. (1920-2006; New Zealand)
- Spouse of E. Noel Gardner; Mytilidae of New Zealand (1973).
- Anonymous, 2006. Vale Terry Carless and Norm Gardner. Australian Shell News 130: 4.
- M. S. Morley et al., 2009. Obituary: Norman W. Gardner. Poirieria (Auckland) 34: 2-4 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Gardner, Paul (19**-****; Australia)
- Gardner, Ronald (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Jurassic bivalves (2005).
- Gardner, Sandra M. (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Vermetidae collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Garduño-Franco, José Carlos (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* development (2018).
- Garfinkle, Elizabeth A. R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Radiolucina* (2012).
- Gargallo di Castel Lentini, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene molluscs (1960s).
- Gargiulo, Rosa (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Illustrated catalogue of the described fossil terebras of the world* (2014), *The Terebridae of western American Panamanian province* (2014), *The living terebras of Japan* (2019), all with U. Aubry.
- Gargiullo, Stefano (19**-****; Italy)
- *Guida alle conchiglie mediterranee* (1978), with G. D'Angelo.
- Gargominy, Olivier (19**-20**; France)
- Land snails in Gabon (2007), seashells of French Guiana (2009), land snails of France (2011).
- Gargotta, Antonio M. & Teresa (1798-1852; Italy)
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Gariainov, Vladimir Aleksandrovich (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Garibaldi, Letzia (19**-20**; Italy)
- Zebra mussel reproduction (2003).
- Garilli, Vittorio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pleistocene *Trichotropis* (2001), *Cerithium* (2004, 2006), *Gibbula* (2009), *Alvania* (2010).
- Garkalina, N. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Estuarine molluscs (1984).
- Garland, Robert (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Name formation guide (2019).
- Garlick, [Mrs.] D. L. (****-1894; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1894. Mrs. D. L. Garlick The Nautilus 8(1): 12.
- Garlinghouse, Helen Matilda (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Biography of W. S. Teator (1976).
- Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Garlo, Elizabeth V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs of New Jersey (1977).
- Garmendia, Joxe Mikel (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine ecology (1996).
- Garnault, Paul (18**-19**; France)
- Recherches anatomiques et histologiques sur le Cyclostoma elegans* (1887) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Garner, H. N. (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Ancylus* (1975).
- Garner, Jeffrey T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- New species of *Anodonta* (2009); *Freshwater mussels of Alabama and the Mobile Basin in Georgia, Mississippi, and*

- Tennessee* (2008) with A. E. Bogan & J. D. Williams, Pleuroceridae (2019).
- Garner, Robert (1808-1890; U.K.)
- Bivalve anatomy (1839).
- Anonymous, 1886. R. Garner, F.R.C.S., F.L.S. Annual Report and Transactions, North Staffordshire Naturalists' Field Club and Archaeological Society 1886: frontispiece, 130-134 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. B. Williams, 2019. An unrecorded photograph and insights into the character of Robert Garner FLS. *The Linnean* 35(2): 19-25 [biography, portrait].
- Figures illustrating the structure of various invertebrate animals, (mollusks and Articulata)* (1860) online at: www.achive.org
- Garnett, Roland (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* (1897).
- Garneys, William (1832-1881; U.K.)
- A. D. Davis, 1951. Garneys' *Flora and fauna of Repton*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 29(1): 34-35.
- Garnot, Prosper [M.D.] (1794-1838; France)
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 3(10): 357-360.
- Barnard, 1965: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 86.
- Fouché, 1995: 23.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 132.
- Garovoy, Jocelyn B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- South African nudibranchs (1999).
- Garr, Amber L. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* (2013).
- Garrard, Thomas A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Tertiary Turritellidae (1972), Terebridae (1976).
- I. Loch, [undated]. T. A. Garrard – Publications; T. A. Garrard – New Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 2 + 3 pp.
- Beechey, 2010: 117, 119 [biography, portrait].
- Garrett, Andrew J. (1823-1887; U.S.A./Society Islands)
- Anonymous, 1887. [death of]. *The Conchologists' Exchange* 2(6): 81.
- E. V. Cooper, 1887. A celebrated conchologist: death of Andrew Garrett – work of a scientist among the Pacific Islands – valuable papers contributed by him to scientific bodies. *San Francisco Evening Bulletin*, Dec. 28, 1887: 2 [reprinted as “Andrew Garrett,” *Science* 11(259): 35-36 (1888); *Journal of Conchology* 5(10): 317-318 (1888); *West American Scientist* 4(34): 19-20 (1888)].
- E. V. Cooper, 1888. Andrew Garrett. *The Conchologists' Exchange*, 2(7): 92-93 [largely the same as previous entry, with one additional paragraph describing Cooper's personal observations of Garrett].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 36(1): 123-124 [primarily a translation and condensation of Cooper, 1887].
- W. Kobelt, 1888. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 20(3-4): 58.
- W. S. Thomas, 1952. Hawaii's pioneer naturalist of the sea: Andrew Garrett. *Paradise of the Pacific (Honolulu)* 64(1): 18-20 [portrait].
- W. S. Thomas, 1954. King of shell collections – Pacific Ocean style. *Hawaiian Shell News* 2(12): 69-71 [reprinted *HMS Bulletin*, March 1998: 4-7; *Xenophora* [Philadelphia, Pennsylvania] 18(8), April 1999].
- A. Panning, 1956. Beiträge zur Geschichte des Zoologischen Staatsinstituts und Zoologischen Museums in Hamburg, 2. Teil. *Mitteilungen aus dem Hamburgischen Zoologischen Museum und Institut* 54: 1-20 [Garrett: pp. 10, 18-19].
- P. O'Reilly & R. Teissier, 1962. Tahitiens: Répertoire bio-bibliographique de la Polynésie Française. *Publications de la Société des Océanistes* 10: xvi + 535 pp. [Garrett: pp. 162-163].
- F. M. Spoehr, 1963. White falcon: the house of Godeffroy and its commercial and

scientific role in the Pacific. Palo Alto, California: Pacific Books, xiv + 120 + [10] pp. [Garrett: pp. 101-120, portrait].

Kay, 1972: 628.

Abbott, 1973: 103-104.

E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21 [Garrett: pp. 6-9].

O'Reilly, P. & R. Teissier, 1975. Garrett, Andrew (1823-1887). Pp. 197-198, in *Tahitiens: Répertoire bio-bibliographique de la Polynésie Française*, 2nd ed. Publications de la Société des Océanistes, 36: vi + 670 pp.

W. S. Thomas, 1979. A biography of Andrew Garrett, early naturalist in Polynesia: part 1. *The Nautilus* 93(1): 15-28.

W. J. Clench, 1979. A biography of Andrew Garrett, early naturalist in Polynesia: part 2. Catalogue of molluscan species and bibliography. *The Nautilus* 93(2-3): 96-102.

Kay, 1979: 28-29.

Dance, 1986: 181-182, 212.

Kay, 1994: 411.

Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: 50, 67-69.

Rehder, 1997: 68.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 132.

Scheps, B., 2005. Das verkaufte Museum: Die Südsee-Unternehmungen des Handelshauses Joh. Ces. Godeffroy & Sohn, Hamburg, und die Sammlungen "Museum Godeffroy." *Abhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins in Hamburg (NF)* 40: 307 pp. [Garrett: pp. 106-116, portrait].

Johnson, 2006b: 120.

N. L. Evenhuis, 2011. Andrew Garrett Malacology Collection. Ka'Elele – The Messenger (The Journal of the Bishop Museum), Fall 2011: 10-11 [portrait].

Bouchet, 2020: 28-29 [portrait].

Neubert et al. 2023: 4-5 [biography, portrait].

<https://www.bishopmuseum.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/09/2011-3-FALL-Ka->

[Elele.pdf](#)

H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 10-19 [portraits, one mislabeled as being W. H. Pease].

Bieler & Petit, 2012: 6, 7 [portrait].

Gerlach, 2014: 35, 39-46 [portrait].

A. Matthias & T. Theye, 2017. "Gesichter auf Glas" – Zu einigen Ambrotypen aus der Südsee. *Dresdener Kunstblätter* 2017(3): 44-53.

A. Matthias, 2018. *Gesichter auf Glas: frühe Südseefotografien aus dem Museum Godeffroy*. Dresden: Staatliche Kunstsammlungen Dresden, Museen für Völkerkunde Leipzig, Dresden Herrnhut, 88 pp. [biography, portrait].

T. W. Pietsch & A. R. Kabat, 2021. "In order to study conchology": Andrew Garrett (1823-1887) and his 1859 expedition to the Kingsmill Islands (Kiribati). *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 163(1): 1-45 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].

The terrestrial Mollusca inhabiting the Society Islands (1884) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Garrido, Carlos (19**-****, Spain)

- Land slugs (1990s).

Garrido, Daniel (19**-20**, Portugal)

- Freshwater mussels (2019).

Garrido, J. A. (19**-20**, Spain)

- Land snails (2005).

Garrido, M. V. (19**-20**, Chile)

- *Mulinia* and *Mytilus* (2012), oyster brooding (2018).

Garrido Oñate, Orlando Alfonso (19**-20**, Chile)

- Reproduction in *Chorus* (1986), feeding and reproduction in *Semele*, *Tagelus* (2002).

Garrido-Abreu, Citlali Guadalupe (19**-20**, Mexico)

- Intertidal molluscs (2018).

Garrido Montes, Casimira ["Mirucha"] (19**-****, Spain)

Garrido-Sandoval, Mariana I. (19**-20**, Mexico)

- Squid otoliths (2018).
- Garrigues, Bernard (19**-20**; France)
- *Fossil and Recent Muricidae of the world. Part Muricinae* (2011) with D. Merle & J.-P. Pointier.
- Garrison, Nicole (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pleuroceridae (2019).
- Garrison, Stephen Gilbert (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 279; 1987: 47.
- Garrity, Stephen D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neritid (1984), limpet ecology (1986).
- Garsault, François Alexandre Pierre de (1691-1778; France)
- F. W. Welter-Schultes & R. Klug, 2009. Nomenclatural consequences resulting from the rediscovery of *Les figures des plantes et animaux d'usage en médecine*, a rare work published by Garsault in 1764, in the zoological literature. *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 66(3): 225-241.
- Garson, Mary J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Nudibranch physiology (2019).
- Garstang, S. L. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Genetics of *Lymnaea* (1930).
- Garstang, Walter (1868-1949; U.K.)
- Collections at the University of Leeds Museum.
- A. C. Hardy, 1950. Walter Garstang. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 162(1): 99-105.
- A. C. Hardy, 1950. Walter Garstang 1868-1949. *Journal du Conseil* 17(1): 7-12, 1 pl. [portrait].
- A. C. Hardy, 1951. Walter Garstang, 1868-1949. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 29(3): 561-566, 1 pl. [portrait].
- R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 1984. Walter Garstang (1868-1949): zoological pioneer and poet. *The Naturalist, Quarterly Journal of Natural History for the North of England* 109(969): 41-53 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Norris, 1985: 4-5.
- Williams, 2009: 46-47, 96, 140-141.
- N. Holland, 2011. Walter Garstang: a retrospective. *Theory in Biosciences* 130(4): 247-258.
- M. Esposito, 2020. Beyond Haeckel's Law: Walter Garstang and the evolutionary biology that might have been. *Journal of the History of Biology* 53(2): 249-268.
- Garthwaite, Ronald L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Geukensia* (1986), *Loligo* (1989).
- Gärtner, Philipp Gottfried (1754-1825; Germany)
- *Versuch einer systematischen Beschreibung der in Wetterau bisher enterdekkten Konchylrien* (1813).
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Klassischen Naturkundevereine in Hessen: Ihr Werden und ihr Beitrag zur biologisch-ökologischen Landesforschung. *Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie* 14: 337-357 [Gärtner: pp. 349-350, portrait].
- Garton, David W. (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- *Thais* physiology (1984).
- Abbott, 1987: 47-48.
- Garvie, Christopher L. (****-****; U.K./Germany/U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; *Studies on the molluscan paleomacrolauna of the Texas Paleogene* (2013).
- Abbott, 1987: 48.
- R. J. Stanton, Jr. & T. E. Yancey, with response by C. L. Garvie, 2007. Harrel L. Strimple Award of the Paleontological Society to Christopher L. Garvie/Response by Christopher Garvie. *Journal of Paleontology* 81(4): 818-820 [portrait].
- Gary, Deena T. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Native Hawaiian land snails (2010s).
- Gary, Nawona Adelle [née Taylor] (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 279-280; 1987: 48.
- Gary, Roland Thacher (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 542.
- Garza-Martínez, Miguel Ángel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cave freshwater snails (2019).
- Garza Montaña, Martha Claudia de la (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Lyropecten* (2009).

- Garzia, Matteo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Oyster genetics (2023).
- Garzón, F. Mañé; see: Mañé Garzón, F.
- Gasalla, Maria de los Angeles (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Squid larvae (2018).
- Gasanov, Tofik Abdulla (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Gasca, Margarita (19**-****; Mexico)
- Oyster chromosomes (1991).
- Gasca, Rebeca (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pteropods (1998, 2014).
- Gasca Montes de Oca, Margarita (19**-****; Mexico)
- Oyster biology (1999).
- Gaschott, Otto (1899-1931; Germany)
- *Die Mollusken des Litorals der Alpen- und Voralpenseen im Gebiete der Ostalpen* (1927).
- Anonymous, 1931. Personalnotizen: Dr. Gaschott. Allgemeine Fischerei-Zeitung (Augsburg) 56 ["57"](20): 332.
- H. N. Maier, 1931. Dem Gedenken an Regierungsrat Dr. O. Gaschott. Allgemeine Fischerei-Zeitung (Augsburg) 56 ["57"](22): 360-362 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- K. Heinz, 1980. Kurze Biographie für die Pfalz. Pp. 543-685, in: O. Bischoff et al., eds., Das Grosse Pfalzbuch [6th ed.]. Neustadt an der Weinstrasse: Pfälzische Verlagsanstalt. 728 pp. [Gaschott: p. 604].
- Jungbluth et al., 1993: 339-340, fig. 5 [portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1995: 507-508.
- Gascoigne, Thomas [Tom] (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Acteocina* (1973), *Sacoglossa* (1980, 1982).
- D. Seaward, 2001. Tom Gascoigne – an appreciation. The Conchologists' Newsletter 157: 28.
- Gaskell, Roger (1846-1912; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 169.
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- Gaskin, John Calcott (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Collected in Bahrain.
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- Gaskoin, John Samuel [M.D.] (1790-1858; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1860. [Obituary: John Samuel Gaskoin]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1858-59: xxxi-xxxii.
- Melvill, 1890: 215-216.
- Dean, 1936: 242.
- Abbott, 1963: 29.
- P. F. Lingwood & N. F. McMillan, 1981. The conchologist John Samuel Gaskoin (1790-1858) – his life, work and collections. Archives of Natural History 10(2): 347-258 [portrait, bibliography].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 73.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 132.
- Gaspar, H. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Cephalaspidean ecology (2009).
- Gaspar, Miguel Baptiste (19*-****; Portugal)
- *Ensis* (1994, 2012), *Chamelea* life cycle (2004, 2019), *Hexaplex* biology (2006).
- Gasparik, Mihály (19**-****; Hungary)
- Pleistocene molluscs of Hungary (1993).
- Gassies, Jean-Baptiste (1816-1883; France)
- *Tableau méthodique de descriptif des mollusques terrestres et d'eau douce de l'Agenais* (1849), *Catalogue raisonné des mollusques terrestres et d'eau douce de la Gironde* (1859), *Malacologie terrestre et d'eau douce de la région intralittorale de l'Aquitaine* (1867), *A Bakonyhegység Alsó-Kreta (Berriázi-Apti) képzodményei. Unterkreide-Bildungen (Berrias-Apt) des BakonyGebirges* (1878).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 32(1): 101-102.
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- Smith, 1906: 716, 727.
- A. W. Stelfox, 1922. Report on the Gassies collection of *Pisidia* in the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Bordeaux. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(1): 54-57.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1983. De lotgevallen van de drie oudste Franse *Pisidium*collecties.

- Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 210: 1325-1331.
Dance, 1986: 212.
- R. G. Moolenbeek & A. N. van der Bijl, 2009. A remarkable set of books in the library of Louis J. M. Butot (1918-2008) written and once owned by Jean-Baptiste Gassies (1816-1883). *Miscellanea Malacologica* 3(5): 101-110 [bibliography].
- W. Backhuys, 2022. The friction continues: another nasty letter from J.-R. Bourguignat. *Basteria* 86(1): 17-19.
- Faune conchyliologique terrestre et fluviolacustre de la Nouvelle-Calédonie publiée sous les auspices du Ministère de l'instruction publique* (1863-1880) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gast, Fernando (19**-20**; Colombia)
 - *Pholadomya* in Colombia (2009).
- Gastélum-Nava, Ernesto (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Veneridae (2018).
- Gaston, Jean Baptiste de France, duc d'Orléans; see under Orléans
- Gastaldi, Bartolommeo (1818-1879; Italy)
 - Paleozoic fossils (1877).
- Gasteldelli, Giuseppe (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Reproduction in *Modiolus barbatus* (2002).
- Gastineau, Romain (19**-20**; France)
 - Feeding in oysters (2017).
- Gasull Martínez, Luis [Lluís] (1918-1982; Spain)
 - *Fauna malacològica terrestre del sudeste Ibèric* (1975).

Anonymous, 1982. Luis Gasull Martínez (1918-1982). *Bolletí de la Societat d'Història Natural de les Balears* (Palma de Mallorca) 26: 7-12 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].

Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 163-164.
Dance, 1986: 212.
- Gat, Gil (19**-****; Canada)
 - Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Gatdula, Ulysses Ranette (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Navanax* populations (2010), *Cyerce* (2012).
- Gates, Doyle E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - California and Hawaii fisheries biologist, clams.
- Gates, Kally Callen (1951-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 48.
- Gathercole, L. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Physiology of gastropods (1986).
- Gathorne-Hardy, Gathorne, Fifth Earl of Cranbrook (1933-20**; U.K.)
 - Published primarily on vertebrates; snails under starling roosts (1970), *Margaritifera* (1976).
- Gatliff, John Henry (1848-1935; Australia)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346, pl. 48; 1927b: 151, pl. 20 [portrait].
C. J. Gabriel, 1935. John Henry Gatliff. *The Victorian Naturalist* 52: 117-118 [portrait].
H. A. Pilsbry, 1936. John Henry Gatliff. *The Nautilus* 50(1): 28.
F. S. Colliver, 1948. Bibliography of J. H. Gatliff. *The Victorian Naturalist* (Melbourne) 64(12): 247-250.
J. H. MacPherson, 1957. Pioneering in conchology. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 12(6): 173-175 [portrait].
B. J. Smith & J. H. Black, 1969. Biographies, combined bibliography and new names list of John Henry Gatliff (1848-1935) and Charles John Gabriel (1879-1963). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 12: 32-47.
B. J. Smith, 1981. Gatliff, John Henry, (1848-1935). *Australian dictionary of biography* 8: 629-630.
Trew, 1990: 73.
Black, 1998: 11.
Breure, 2019: 69.
- Gattegno, Gérard (19**-****; France)
- Gatti, José Francisco (19**-****; Uruguay)
Anonymous, [“1998”] 2000. José Francisco Gatti. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacològica del Uruguay* 8(74-75): 90.
Zaffaroni, 2010: 11, 16 [portrait].
- Gatto, Alfred Caruana [Count] (18**-1927; Malta)

- Anonymous, 1927. [Death noted].
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of
London 17(4): 135.
- Gatto, Roberto (19**-20**; Italy)
- Turridae (1990), Jurassic *Pleurotomaria* (2013) with S. Monari.
- Gatuev, S. A. (19**-19**; Russia)
- New fossil species (1916).
- Gaucher, Thomas Aquinas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Mya* (1966).
- Gaudichaud-Beaupré, Charles [M.D.] (1789-1854; France)
- A. G. A. Coutance, 1869. De la vie et des travaux de Charles Gaudichaud, member de l'Institut, duxième pharmacien en chef de la marine. Brest: Gadreau, 42 pp.
- Smith, 1906: 707.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 187-190.
- Papavero, 1971: 124-127.
- Olazarri, 1975: 24.
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Dance, 1986: 98, 134, 212.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 87.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 234-235.
- Gaudin, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sperm of a freshwater bivalve (1975).
- Gauldie, R. W. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Circulation in *Scutus* (1978), giant squid age (1994).
- Gaudion, Henri [Commandant] (1828-1902; France)
- *Catalogue alphabétique des espèces de la famille des Muricidae* (1880).
- H. Fischer, 1903. Nécrologie. H. Gaudion. Journal de Conchyliologie 51(1): 91-92.
- A. Vayssière, 1904 ["1903"]. Notice biographique sur Henri Gaudion (1828-1902). Annales du Musée de Marseille 8: 11-16, pl. [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 94.
- Gaudron, Sylvie M. (19**-20**; France)
- *Idas* (2014).
- Gaudry, Albert Jean (1827-1908; France)
- Paleontologist; *Animaux fossiles et géologie de l'Attique* (1862-1867).
- G. Dollfus, 1909. Nécrologie. Albert Gaudry. Journal de Conchyliologie 57(3): 274-278.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 142-143 [biography, portrait].
- Gaulejac, B. de (19**-****; France)
- Reproduction in *Pinna* (1995).
- Gauley, Veronica A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Cephalopods (1972).
- Gaulin, Gary R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Gaumer, George Franklin (1850-1929; Mexico)
- Martens, 1901: viii.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Gaumer, Thomas Frederick (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Clams of Oregon (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1973: 280; 1987: 48.
- Gaunt, Lois M. (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 280; 1987: 48, 155.
- Gaussoin, Eugene (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 104.
- Gautam, S. S. Singh (19**-****; India)
- *Achatina* (1975-1978).
- Gauthier, Henri (19**-20**; France)
- Study on the Cretaceous cephalopods of d'Orbigny (2006).
- Gauthier, Henri Charles (1896-1956; France/Algeria)
- Known primarily as an entomologist.
- H. Gauthier, 1941. Titres et travaux scientifiques de Henri Gauthier. Algiers: Imprimiere Minerva, 60 pp., 1 pl. [resume, partial bibliography].
- Gautier, Achilles (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Fossil fresh water Mollusca of the Lake Albert -Lake Edward Rift (Uganda)* (1970) with J. Lepersonne.
- Cleevely, 1982: 125
- Gautron, Joël (19**-20**; France)
- Biomineralization in cephalopods (2012).

- Gauvrit, Eric (19**-****; France)
- *Sepia* mating and growth (1997-1998).
- Gauza, Rachael (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Summary of freshwater mussel data collected by the Maryland Biological Stream Survey 1995-2006* (2007) with J. A. Smith & A. J. Becker.
- Gavagnin, Margherita (19**-20**; Italy)
- Nudibranchs (2003).
- Gavaia, C. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Opisthobranchs (2004).
- Gavala, J. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Fasciolaria* (1947).
- Gavenda, Alan P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clam faunal analysis (1964).
- Gavetti, Elena (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Molluschi terrestri e d'acqua dolce della Valle di Susa* (2008).
- Gavignin, Margherita (19**-20**; Italy)
- Molluscs: from chemo-ecological study to biotechnological application* (2006) with G. Cimino.
- Gavrilishin, Vasilii Ivanovich (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 13-14.
- Gavrilova, Vera Alexandrovna (1943-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Gay, Claude [Claudio] (1800-1873; France/Chile)
- *Historia Física y Política de Chile* (30 volumes, 1844-1871; Mollusca by L. H. Hupé); *Catalogue des mollusques du Département du Var* (1858).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 131 [one sentence obituary].
- D. Barros Arana, 1876. Don Claudio Gay, su vida i sus obras; estudio biográfico i crítico. Santiago: Imprenta Nacional, viii + 235 pp. [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- J. Arechevaleta, 1908. Naturalistas en el Uruguay. *Revista Historica de la Universidad Montevideo* 1(2): 478-506; 1(3): 828-842 [Gay: pp. 497-498, portrait].
- Porter, 1926: 28-29, 31-32.
- C. Stuardo Ortiz, 1954. Los atlas de la *Historia Física y Política de Chile* por Claudio Gay. Santiago: Imprenta Universitaria, 31 pp. [reprinted, pp. 641-673, in Stuardo Ortiz & Feliu Cruz (1975)].
- C. Stuardo Ortiz, 1960. Historia física y política de Chile de Don Claudio Gay: índices alfabéticos de la botánica y de la zoología. *Publicaciones del Centro de Estudios Entomologicos* (Universidad de Chile) 3: 298-359.
- Anonymous, 1962. Catálogo del Archivo de Claudio Gay. Santiago: Dirección de Bibliotecas, Archivos y Museos, Archivo Nacional, 153 pp.
- G. Feliu Cruz, 1965. Claudio Gay, historiador de Chile 1800-1873: ensayo crítico. Santiago: Editorial del Pacífico, 116 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Papavero, 1971: 148-149.
- G. M. Glaser, 1974. En el centenario del fallecimiento de don Claudio Gay. *Museo Nacional de Historia Natural* (Chile), *Bulletin* 33: 7-8, 1 pl. [portrait].
- C. Stuardo Ortiz & G. Feliu Cruz, eds., 1975 [“1973”]. *Vida de Claudio Gay, 1800-1873: seguida de los escritos del naturalista e historiador, de otros concernientes a su labor y de diversos documentos relativos a su persona: obra póstuma. Escritos y documentos, con un estudio sobre Gay a través de su correspondencia de Guillermo Feliú Cruz*. Santiago: Fondo Histórico y Bibliográfico José Toribio Medina, 2 vols., 677 + 404 pp.
- L. E. Campos Street, 1977. Don Claudio Gay, zoólogo. *Museo Nacional de Historia Natural* (Chile), *Boletín*, 35: 23-30.
- H. Gunckel Luer, 1977. Claudio Gay como botánico. *Museo Nacional de Historia Natural* (Chile), *Boletín*, 35: 11-21.
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 235.
- Z. Saldivia Maldonado, 2003. La visión de la naturaleza en tres científicos del Siglo XIX en Chile: Gay, Domeyko y Philippi. *Universidad de Santiago de Chile*, 198 pp.
- R. Sagredo Baeza, 2004. El *Atlas* de Gay y la obsesión por representar Chile. Pp. 9-55, in: R. Sagredo Baeza, ed., *Atlas de la Historia Física y Política de Chile*.

- Santiago: Centro de Investigaciones Diego Barros Arana, 2 vols. [biography, portraits].
- C. Osorio & D. Frassinetti, 2010. Los Molluscos en la obra de Gay. In: *Historia Física y Política de Chile. Zoología VIII*, Claudio Gay, Biblioteca fundamentos de la construcción de Chile, Santiago de Chile, lxx + 714 pp.
- R. Sagredo Baeza, 2010. Ciencia, historia y arte como política; el estado y la *Historia Física y Política de Chile* de Claudio Gay. Pp. 165-233, in: R. Sagredo Baeza, ed., *Ciencia-Mundo; orden republicano, arte y nación en América*. Santiago: Editorial Universitaria, 341 pp. [biography, portrait].
- W. Lazo, 2011. Viajeros y botánicos en Chile durante los siglos XVIII y XIX. Santiago: Editorial Universitaria, 310 pp. [Gay: p. 233].
- Adler, 2012: 102-103 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [Gay: pp. 6-7].
- R. F. Francaviglia, 2018. Imagining the Atacama Desert: a five-hundred-year journey of discovery. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, xviii + 435 pp. [Gay: passim].
- P. A. Schell, 2019. Natural history values and meanings in nineteenth-century Chile. *Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London* 73: 101-124 [biography].
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: 7-8 [portrait].
- C. Ossenbach, 2022. Orchids of the southern cone (1830-2000) – Part I, Claude Gay's physical and political history of Chile. *Lankesteriana* (Universidad de Costa Rica), 22(3): 181-206 [biography, portrait].
- Gay, Clementine M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Associated with the Conchological Club of Southern California.
- Gay, H. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tongan cowries (1970).
- Gay, Luisa (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Ostrica, mare vivo* (1988).
- Gayko, Larisa A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Scallop farms (2004), reproduction (2018).
- Gaylord, Brian (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone aquaculture (2019).
- Gaylord, [Mrs.] E. M. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- A founder of the Conchological Club of Southern California; land snails (1901).
- Gaylord, Joseph S. (****-1956?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover* [1957].
- Gaymer, Carlos F. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in a chiton (2004).
- Gayron, Scott D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nucella* species (1990).
- Gaytán-Caballero, Adriana (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reef gastropods (2018).
- Gaytán-Mondragon, Isabel (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* and *Pteria* (1993).
- Gaza, Theodorus (ca. 1400-1475; Greece/Italy)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Gaza: p. 177].
- Gaździcki, Andrzej (19**-20**; Poland)
- Fossil pectinid (2010).
- Geairon, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (1996).
- Geale, Robert Furley (18**-****; U.K.)
- Dealer in natural history specimens.
- H. Crosse, 1867. Nouvelles [concerning specimens for sale]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 99.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158.
- Trew, 1990: 73; 1993: 79.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Geale: p. 293]
- Geary, Dana H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1987), *Acanthina* morphology (1992), Miocene (1999).
- Gebauer, Johann Jacob (****-1819; Germany)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 35. Gebauer's *Verzeichniss*. Proceedings of the

- Malacological Society of London 26(6): 174.
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 71(3): 279-341 [Gebauer: pp. 284-285].
- Kohn, 1992: 144-145.
- *Systematisches Verzeichniss der Seesterne, Seeigel, Conchylien und Pflanzenthiere, nach Linné Systema* (1802) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gebauer, Wolfgang (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Melanoides* physiology (2013).
- Gebler, Friedrich August von [Fedor Vasil'evich] (1782-1850; Russia)
- Vinarski, 2010: 49-50 [portrait].
- Gebruk, Andrey V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Vesicomylidae (2014).
- Géczy, Barnabás (1925-****; Hungary)
- *Les ammonitines du Carixien de la montagne du Bakony* (1976).
- M. Kazmer, 1995. Professor Barnabás Géczy: a bibliography of his works from 1951 to 1995. Hantkeniana, Contributions of the Department of Palaeontology, Eötvös University (Budapest) 1: 3-11.
- Geda, Susan R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Dreissenidae phylogeny (2018).
- Geddes, Clifton Dudley (1897-1947; U.S.A.)
- Sea shells, a handbook making easy the identification of shells common to Florida beaches (1940) published under the alias Clifton Dudley.
- Geddes, Patrick (1854-1932; U.K.)
- Primarily botany and urban planning; anatomy of gastropods, cephalopods (1870s); *On the mechanism of the odontophore in certain Mollusca* (1879).
- M. Macdonald, 2009. Patrick Geddes and the Scottish generalist tradition. Scottish Affairs 69(1): 40-56.
- Gee, Penelope A. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Solemya* (1984).
- Geer, Carl de (1720-1778; Sweden)
- Dance, 1967: 16.
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Geerts, C. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Freshwater hosts of schistosomes (1993).
- Geerts, Charles J. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Dictionary of shell terms (1971).
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 104.
- Geerts, Sipke Johannes (1916-2009; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 91.
- Gegenbaur, Carl (1826-1903; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur entwicklungsgeschichte der land-pulmonaten* (1852), *Untersuchungen über Pteropoden und Heteropoden. Ein Beitrag zur Anatomie und Entwicklungsgeschichte dieser Thiere* (1855).
- C. Gegenbaur, 1901. Erlebtes und Erstrebtes [autobiography]. Leipzig: Wilhelm Engelmann, 114 pp.
- H. F. G., 1904. Carl Gegenbaur. 1826-1903. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 75(3): 309-312.
- Ad. Kemna, 1904 ["1903"]. La vie et l'oeuvre de Carl Gegenbaur, notice biographique. Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique et Malacologique de Belgique 38: iii-xxiv.
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 40-48; 1960: 42-43.
- E. Krause, 1994. Zum Verhältnis von Carl Gegenbauer (1826-1903) und Ernst Haeckel (1834-1919): Generelle und spezielle Morphologie. Pp. 83-99, in: A. Geus et al., eds., Miscellen zur Geschichte der Biologie. Frankfurt: Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft, 209 pp.
- L. K. Nyhart, 2002. Learning from history: morphology's challenges in Germany ca. 1900. Journal of Morphology 252(1): 2-14 [portrait].
- R. Fröber, 2003. The anatomical collection in Jena and the influence of Carl Gegenbaur. Theory in Bioscience 122(2-3): 148-161.
- M. Ghiselin, 2003. Carl Gegenbaur versus Anton Dohrn. Theory in Bioscience 122(2-3): 142-147.
- U. Hoßfeld & L. Olsson, 2003. The history of comparative anatomy in Jena – an overview. Theory in Bioscience 122(2-3): 109-126.

- U. Hoßfeld & L. Olsson, 2003. Der Beginn von Carl Gegenbaurs wissenschaftlicher Karriere (Zur Erinnerung an Carl Gegenbaurs 100. Todestag). *Rudolstädter Naturhistorische Schriften* 11: 43-62 [portrait].
- U. Hoßfeld et al., 2003. Carl Gegenbaur (1826-1903) and his influence on the development of evolutionary morphology. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 105-108 [portrait].
- M. D. Laubichler, 2003. Carl Gegenbaur (1826-1903): integrating comparative anatomy and embryology. *Journal of Experimental Zoology, Series B, Molecular Development & Evolution* 302: 23-31 [biography, portrait].
- M. Laubichler & J. Maienschein, 2003. Ontogeny, anatomy, and the problem of homology: Carl Gegenbaur and the American tradition of cell lineage studies. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 194-203.
- L. Nyhart, 2003. The importance of the "Gegenbaur School" for German morphology. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 162-173.
- Adler, 2007: 82 [biography, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 272-276 [biography, portrait].
- Gehring, Lu (19**-2007; U.S.A.?)
- Anonymous, 2007. [notice of death]. *American Conchologist* 35(3): 33.
- Geiger, Daniel L. (1967-****; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Collection at Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History; Haliotidae, Scissurellidae.
- Geiger et al. (2019: 7-8, 11, portrait).
- Geiger, Heather L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of nudibranchs (1996).
- Geiger, Malachias [M.D.] (1606-1671; Germany)
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 385).
- Geiger, Paul (18**-19**, Switzerland/Germany)
- Jurassic Nerineidae: *Die Nerineen des schwäbischen Jura* (1901).
- Geiger, Stephen (196*-20**, U.S.A.)
- Florida shellfisheries.
- Barnett, 2021: 106-108, 259-260.
- Geijskes, D. C. (19**-19**, U.K.?)
- *Pomacea* (1957).
- Geilenkirchen, Wilhelmus Laurentius Maria (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Limnaea* egg physiology (1960s).
- Geiler, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Biometrics of *Anodonta* (1976).
- Geinitz, Hanns Bruno (1814-1900; Germany)
- *Carbon formation und Dyas in Nebraska* (1866).
- Anonymous, 1900. Professor Hans Bruno Geinitz. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 7(10): 447-478.
- G. J. Hinde, 1900. Obituary. Geheimrath Professor Dr. Geinitz. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 4) 7(3): 143-144.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 157.
- H. Prescher, 1969. Das Elbthalgebirge in Sachsen (1871-1875) von Hanns Bruno Geinitz und seine Entstehungsgeschichte. *Abhandlungen des Staatlichen Museums für Mineralogie und Geologie zu Dresden* 13: 139-150.
- Cleevly, 1983: 126.
- H. Prescher, 1983. Der Briefwechsel von Hanns Bruno Geinitz und die Problematik seiner Erschließung. *Zeitschrift für geologische Wissenschaften, Berlin* 11(12): 1491-1500. [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 144 [biography, portrait].
- B. Grunert & S. Grunert, 2007. Das Leben des Professors Hanns Bruno Geinitz in Dokumenten / The life of professor Hanns Bruno Geinitz in documents. *Geologica Saxonica*, 52-53:143-204.
- B. Grunert & S. Grunert, 2007. Hanns Bruno Geinitz und seine Assistenten / Hanns Bruno Geinitz and his assistants. *Geologica Saxonica*, 52-53: 205-221.
- C. Geinitz, 2014. Hanns Bruno Geinitz als Beispiel für sozialen Aufstieg im Mitteldeutschland des 19. Jahrhunderts. *Geologica Saxonica*, 60: 267-272, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- C. Geinitz, 2014. Wie Hanns Bruno Geinitz fast zu Darwins Übersetzer wurde. *Geologica Saxonica*, 60: 273-277.
- U. Kloß, 2014. "Give the boy a box on the

- ear.” *Geologica Saxonica*, 60: 279-280.
- E. Kühne, 2014. Schriftenverzeichnis von Hanns Bruno Geinitz / List of publications by Hanns Bruno Geinitz. *Geologica Saxonica*, 60: 281-295 [bibliography].
- B. Niebuhr, 2014. Zur korrekten Zitierweise der Kreide-Monographien von Hanns Bruno Geinitz / On the correct citation of the Cretaceous monographs by Hanns Bruno Geinitz. *Geologica Saxonica* 60(1): 13-16 [collations].
- M. Wilmsen & W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Hanns Bruno Geinitz (1814-1900). Pp. 86-88, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Geis, Harold (****-1989; U.S.A.)
- H. Odé, 1989. In memoriam: Harold Geis. *Texas Conchologist* 26(1): 1-2 [biography, portrait].
- Geisel, Kurt (1918/19-1980; Israel)
- S. Tsurie, 1980. In memoriam Kurt Geisel. *Levantina* 27: 318 [biography, list of publications].
 - D. Peled, 1980. [In memoriam Kurt Geisel]. *Levantina* 27: 319 [in Hebrew].
- Geiss, Günter (19**-****; Germany)
- Invertebrates, including molluscs, of the Mediterranean (1990).
- Geissert, Fritz (1923-2005; Germany)
- F. Menillet, 2005. Fritz Geissert (1923-2005); botaniste, paléobotaniste, malacologie, paléomalacologie, Spécialiste du Neogene et du Quaternaire d’Alsace. *Géochronique* (Paris) 94: 14.
 - J. Wedel, 2005. Fritz Geissert (1923-2005). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 73-74: 57-62 [bibliography, list of taxa named after him].
- Geissler, Paul (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Antarctic molluscs (2013).
- Geist, Jürgen (19**-20**; Germany)
- DNA in shells (2008); freshwater molluscs (2021).
- Geivandova, Elna Khachatrovna (1917-1973; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Gekker, Ekaterina L’vovna (1897-1950; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Gekker, Roman Fedorovich (1900-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Geller, Jonathan B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tegula* morphology, ecology (1980s), *Mytilus* genetics (1994).
- Gelli, Fernando (19**-20**; Italy)
- Reproduction in *Crassostrea* (2007).
- Gelperin, Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neurophysiology of *Limax* (1981).
- Gemert, Leo J. van (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Ranellidae (2005), *Samarangia* (2011); bibliographies.
- Gemmell, Bill (1895-1988; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Gemmell.
 - J. Gemmell, B. W. Myers & C. M. Hertz, 1987. A fauna study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California, from the Gemmell collection (1965 to 1976). *The Festivus* 18, Supplement: 72 pp. [the Gemmells: pp. 4-5].
 - Anonymous, 1988. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 20(4): 32.
- Gemmell, Joyce Olive [né Newman] (1924-2023; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Gemmell; collection in San Diego Natural History Museum, with some material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History; *A faunal study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California: from the Gemmell Collection (1965 to 1976)* (1987) with B. W. Myers & C. M. Hertz.
 - J. Gemmell, B. W. Myers & C. M. Hertz, 1987. A fauna study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California, from the Gemmell collection (1965 to 1976). *The Festivus* 18, Supplement: 72 pp. [J. Gemmell: pp. 4-5, portrait].
 - H. Bertsch, 2023. In memoriam. Joyce Gemmell (1924-2023). *The Festivus* 55(4): 303 [portrait].

- Gemmell, Michael R. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Olivellidae (2020) with others.
- Gemmellaro, Carlo (1787-1866; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 157-158.
- Priolo, 1950: 14-15.
- P. Piani, 1975. Malacologi Italiani illustri: Carlo Gemmellaro. *Conchiglie* 11(11-12): 252-253 [biography, partial bibliography].
- P. Corsi, 1999. Gemmellaro, Carlo. *Dizionario biografico degli Italiani* 53: 59-62.
- R. Cristofolini, 2005. Carlo Gemmellaro, geologo e vulcanologo. Pp. 130-135, in: M. Alberghina, ed., *L'Accademia Gioenia: 180 anni di cultura scientifica (1824-2004)*. Catania: Giuseppe Maimone, 189 pp. [biography, portrait].
- De Ceglie, 2009: 610, footnote 5.
- Romano, 2014: 230.
- Cenno sopra le conchiglie fossili che rinvengonsi nell'argilla terziaria del poggio di Cifali presso Catania (1833)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- La fauna dei calcari con Fusulina della valle del fiume Sosio nella provincia de Palermo. Fascicolo II, Nautiloidea-Gastropoda (1889)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gemmellaro, Gaetano Giorgio (1832-1904; Italy)
- Naticidae and Neritidae (1866).
- C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Elogio accademico del professor cavalier Giorgio Gemellaro, letto all'Accademia Gioenia di Scienze naturali, nella seduta straordinaria del dì 2 December 1868, dal dottore Andrea Aradas. *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano* 3(4): 142-143.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 158.
- Cleevely, 1983: 126.
- De Ceglie, 2009: 610, footnote 5.
- Genaro, Julio A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Puerto Rico (2019) with A. J. Sánchez.
- Genegen, Sara Aletta van (c. 1750-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 92.
- Genena, Marwa Azmy Mokhtar (19**-20**; Egypt)
- *Biological control of land snails and slugs* (2010).
- Geneva, Anthony J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae phylogeny (2014).
- Genevois, L. (18**-19**; France)
- Limaces (1919).
- Génio, Luciana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Mussels on whale carcasses (2015).
- Genis-Armero, Rebeca (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Mitrella* (2020).
- Genner, Martin (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Freshwater gastropod ecology (2003).
- Gennes, Fraser de (1852-1938; France/India/New Zealand)
- Collected in Djibouti.
- Genoa, Paul G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tagelus* (1977).
- Genovese, Sebastiano (19**-****; Italy)
- Biometrics of *Mytilus* (1965).
- Gensler, Heidemarie (19**-20**; Germany)
- Anatomy of Neomphalida (2008), *Lurifax* (2014).
- Genta-Iturrería, Santiago F. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Fossil bivalves (2010-2011).
- Gentil, Ambroise (1842-1927; France)
- Non-marine molluscs of Sarthe, France.
- Anonymous, 1927. Nécrologie: M. Ambroise Gentil (1842-1927). *Bulletin de la Société d'Agriculture, Sciences et Arts de la Sarthe* 51(1): 1.
- P.-M. Delaunay, 1928. Galerie des naturalistes sarthois – Ambroise Gentil (1842-1927). *Bulletin de la Société d'Agriculture, Sciences et Arts de la Sarthe* 51(2): 170-213 [reprint, 44 pp., 1 pl.] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Gentil, Louis (1868-1925; France)
- Stratigraphy of Algeria (1902).
- L. Gentil, 1922. Titres et travaux scientifiques de Louis Gentil, professeur de géographie physique à la Faculté des sciences de l'Université de Paris. Paris (Collin), 119 pp.

- Gentil de la Galaisière, Guillaume Joseph Hyacinthe
Jean Baptiste le (1725-1792; France)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 205.
- Gentile, Richard J. (19**-****; Italy)
● Carboniferous scaphopod (1974).
- Gentiluomo, Camillo (1844-1928; Italy)
● Editor of *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano*.
G. Manganelli et al., 2017. Società Malacologica Italiana 1874-1906. Archives of Natural History 44(2): 303-320 [portrait].
- Gentleman, Alan (19**-2023; U.S.A.)
● San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Gentner, Harry W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Amblema* growth (1970).
- Geoffroy, Claude-Joseph (1685-1752; France)
● Uncle of E.-L. Geoffroy.
Argenville, 1742: 207-208.
E. Lamy, 1929. Deux conchyliologistes française du XVIII^e Siècle: les Geoffroy oncle et neveu. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 129-132.
Lamy, 1931: 24.
Carré, 1991: 6.
- Geoffroy, Emile (19**-20**; Canada)
● Reproduction in *Helix* (2005).
- Geoffroy, Étienne-Louis (1725-1810; France)
● Nephew of C.-J. Geoffroy.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 188-189.
Swainson, 1840: 197.
Porro, 1841: 71 [as “Stefano Luigi”].
E. Lamy, 1929. Deux conchyliologistes française du XVIII^e Siècle: les Geoffroy oncle et neveu. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 129-132.
Germain, 1930: [5].
Lamy, 1931: 25.
Traité sommaire des coquilles, tant fluviatiles que terrestres, qui se trouvent aux environs de Paris, 1767 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 362 (1955).
Caprotti, 1991: 47.
Carré, 1991: 8-9 [birth date given as 1715].
- Damkaer, 2002: 54-55 [portrait].
Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 399.
Traité sommaire des coquilles: tant fluviatiles que terrestres, qui se trouvent aux environs de Paris (1767) and online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire, Étienne (1772-1844; France)
Swainson, 1834: 87; 1840: 197-199.
P. Flourens. 1856. Éloge historique d’Etienne Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire (1852). Pp. 229-284, in: P. Flourens, ed., *Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l’Académie des sciences*. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 1 (of 3), 412 pp. [partial bibliography].
H. M. D. de Blainville, 1890. Cuvier et Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire: biographies scientifique [Preface by P. Nicard]. Paris, vi + 446 pp., 1 pl. [not seen].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 159.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 87-88.
P. Y. Lee, 1998. The meaning of molluscs: Leonce Reynaud and the Cuvier-Geoffroy debate of 1830, Paris. *The Journal of Architecture* 3(3): 211-240 [reprinted (2006), pp. 129-158, in: J. Madge & A. Peckham, eds., *Narrating architecture: a retrospective anthology*. London: Routledge, xvi + 496 pp.].
O. Rieppel, 2001. Étienne Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire (1722-1844). Pp. 157-175, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
Adler, 2007: 38-39 [biography, portrait].
N. Burleigh, 2007. *Mirage: Napoleon’s scientists and the unveiling of Egypt*. New York: Harper/Harper Collins, 286 pp. [portrait].
D. Carvalho & A. Monteiro, 2012. A true survivor. *The Cone Collector* 21: 12-14, 19-20 [E. Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire: p. 13].
Sá, 2014: 126, 258.
- Geoghagen, Neil S. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Biomphalaria* genetics (1998).
- George, Edward Sanderson (1801-1830; U.K.)
Jackson, 1945: 5.

- George, Elizabeth Leela (19**-****; India)
- *Musculista* growth (1974).
- George, Patricia Anne (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 542; 1987: 48.
- George, S. (19**-20**; India)
- *Granulifusus* (2014).
- George, Steven G. (****-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussel ecology (2023).
- George, T. Neville (18**19**; U.K.)
- *Variation in the shell of the common cockle* (1924); mostly noted for work in paleontology.
- Georgiev, Dilian (19**-20**; Bulgaria)
- *Vitrea* (2014), *Bythinella* (2015).
- Georgiou, Gabriel (19**-20**; Greece)
- Slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Georgopoulou, Elisavet (19**-20**; Austria)
- Miocene freshwater limpets (2015).
- Gera, Stefanie Michelle (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Rapana radula* (2008).
- Geraerts, Wijnand Peter Marie (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Thesis: *Studies on the endocrine control of growth and reproduction in the hermaphrodite pulmonate snail Lymnaea stagnalis* (1975), *Neurobiology. Molluscan models* (1987) with H. H. Boer & J. Joosse.
- Geraghty, James (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nutricola* (2008).
- Gerald, Gary W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Potamilus* (2014).
- Gérard, André (19**-****; France)
- *Ruditapes* (1978).
- Gérard, C. (19**-****; France)
- *Biomphalaria* (1994).
- Gérard, Charles [“Le Colonel”] (1865-1953; France)
- *Les ammonites de la zone A Peltoceras athleta du Centre-Ouest de la France* (1936), with new ammonite taxa with H. Contaut.
- H. Contaut, 1853. Bulletin de la Société des Sciences de Nancy (n.s.) 12(1-4): 77-79 [bibliography].
- Gérard, Karin (19**-20**; Chile/France)
- Limpet ecology (2018), Mytilidae of Kerguelen Island.
- Gerasimov, I. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- Quaternary molluscs (1953).
- Gerasimov, Petr Aleksandrovich (1906-1998; U.S.S.R.)
- Jurassic (1992).
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Egorov, 1998: 15.
- Gerasimova, Aleksandra Vladimirovna (1966-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Gerber, Jochen (19**-20**; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Non-marine molluscs (1990s-2010s); *Revision der Gattung Vallonia Risso, 1826 (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Valloniidae)* (1996).
- Gerberich, Andrew George (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- *Planorbella* (1988).
- Abbott, 1987: 48.
- Gerds, Joan Laverne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on pelagic gastropods (1964).
- Géret, Paul (1863-1925; France)
- Shell dealer; new *Cypraea* variety (1903).
- P. Dautzenberg, 1925. Nécrologie. Paul Géret (1863-1925). Journal de Conchyliologie 69(1): 76-77.
- Dance, 1986: 183.
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5-6.
- Gerhardt, Mia Irene (1918-1988; Netherlands)
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1988. In memoriam Mevr. Dr. M. I. Gerhardt (1918-1988). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 246: 479-481.
- Gerhardt, Ulrich (1875-1950; Germany)
- W. Herre, 1952. Ulrich Gerhardt. Verhandlungen der deutschen zoologischen Gesellschaft vom 12. bis 17. August 1951 in Wilhelmshaven (Zoologischer Anzeiger, Supplement 16), pp. 447-449 [portrait].
- Gerlach, Carl (1843-1913; Germany)

- A. Knoblauch, 1914. Carl Gerlach. Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 44(4): 278-282, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Gerlach, Justin (1970-****; U.K./Seychelles)
- *The land snails of the Seychelles. A field guide* (1987), *Snailing around the South Seas. The Partula story* (2014), *Icons of Evolution: Pacific Island tree-snails, family Partulidae* (2016).
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Gerlach, Sebastian A. (1929-2010; Germany)
- *Paralytische Muschelvergiftungen* (1985).
- H. Rumohr, 2011. Nachruf auf Sebastian A. Gerlach 17.1.1929 – 17.6.2010. Zoologie, Mitteilungen der Deutschen Zoologischen Gesellschaft, 2011: 55-58 [biography, portraits].
- Gerlache de Gomery, A. V. J.; see: De Gerlache de Gomery, A. V. J.
- Germain, Louis (1878-1942; France)
- *Mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles* (1969).
- L. Berland, 1942. Notices nécrologique. Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France 67: 164
Fischer-Piette, 1945: 397-400.
E. Fischer-Piette, 1947. Nécrologie. Louis Germain. Journal de Conchyliologie 87(3): 85-95 [list of taxa].
Dance, 1970: 81.
C. Levêque, 1973. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques africains par Louis Germain. Achatina 4: 69-77.
Métivier, 1982: 18.
Carré, 1991: 17-18.
Duchamps, 1999: 10, fig. 42 [portrait].
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
J. Vimpère, 2015. Découverte d'un inventaire manuscrit des mollusques de la Vendée rédigé par Edmond Bocquier (1881-1948). Folia Conchyliologica 31: 3-13 [Germain: pp. 11-12, portrait].
Étude sur les mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles vivantes des environs d'Angers et du département de Maine-et-Loire (1903) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Germain, Luc (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Fragum taxonomy* (1982), *Oliva* (1986).
- Germain, Philibert (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- German, D. P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Diseases in abalone (2019).
- Germanà, Alfio (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Fusinus* (2014).
- Germer, Dorothy Stephanie [née Verrept] (1921-1999; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 280; 1987: 48.
M. Werner, 1999. Dorothy Germer. New York Shell Club Notes 352: 2.
- Germer, John R. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 542; 1987: 48.
- Germon, Raye Nelson (1933-2021; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 48.
Rehder, 1997: 174, 178, 185.
Anonymous, 1999. Raye Germon, life after IZ. No Bones Newsletter, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution 13(9): 1, 4 [portrait].
Anonymous, 2021. Rachel Nelson Germon. Atlanta Journal-Constitution, Apr. 27, 2021: B-6; Washington Post, Apr. 28, 2021: B-7.
A. R. Kabat, 2021. Rachel "Raye" Nelson Germon (1933-2021). American Conchologist 49(2): 37-38 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Gernant, Robert E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Gernet, Marcos de Vasconcellos (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Olivancillaria* (2018) with others.
- Gerrodette, Billee L. (1916-2007; U.S.A.) [née Langdon; married as Dilworth, Brown, then Gerrodette]
- Sister of Twila Bratcher.
- Abbott, 1973: 252; 1987: 16-17.
Anonymous, 2006. Honorary club membership awarded to Billee Gerrodette. The Festivus 38(2): 21 [portrait].

- J. H. McLean, 2007. Twila Bratcher-Critchlow (1911-2006). *The Festivus* 39(7): 61-65 [portraits].
- L. Funkhouser, 2007. Twila Bratcher-Critchlow. *The Festivus* 39(7): 75-76 [portraits].
- C. M. Hertz, 2007. Remembering Billee Gerrodette (1917-2007). *The Festivus* 40(1): 20-21 [portraits, bibliography].
- Geroso, Guido (19**-****; Italy)
- *Pinctada* on a turtle (1992).
- Gersaint, Edme François (1694-1750; France)
- Auctioneer and dealer; *Catalogue raisonné de coquilles et autres curiosités naturelles* (1736).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 162.
- E. Lamy, 1928. Note sur la collection conchyliologique de Tournefort. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(3): 228-235 [Gersaint: pp. 228-229].
- Lamy, 1931: 34-35.
- Dance, 1976: 45; 1986: 39.
- C. R. Hill, 1986. The cabinet of Bonnier de la Mosson (1702-1744). *Annals of Science* 43(2): 147-174 [Gersaint, pp. 154-155, 172].
- Carré, 1991: 6.
- A. McClellan, 1996. Edme Gersaint and the marketing of art in eighteenth-century Paris. *Eighteenth-Century Studies* 29(2): 218-222.
- A. McClellan, 1996. Watteau's dealer: Gersaint and the marketing of art in eighteenth-century Paris. *Art Bulletin* (New York) 78(3): 439-453.
- G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). *Seysssel: Cham Vallon*, 585 pp.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46.
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 53.
- Dietz, 2006: 370, 376-377.
- Bass et al., 2021: 7, 16, 164-171, 174, 185, 189.
- Gersch, Manfred (1909-1981; Germany)
- *Der Genitalapparat und die Sexualbiologie der Nordseetrochiden* (1936).
- P. Karlson, 1983. Manfred Gersch (12.8.1909 bis 4.2.1981). *Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologischen Gesellschaft* 76: 339-340 [portrait].
- Gerstenberger, Shawn L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Biology and management of invasive quagga and zebra mussels in the western United States* (2015) with W. H. Wong.
- Gershengori, Izrail' Berkovich (193-1973; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Gerster, Carl (1853-1894; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Gerstfeldt, Georg (1827-1862; Russia)
- *Über Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken Sibiriens and des Amur-Gebietes* (1859).
- Gerth, E. (18**19**; Argentina)
- *Contribuciones a la estratigrafía y paleontología de los Andes Argentinos con la colaboración de paleontólogos, La fauna neocomiana de la Cordillera Argentina en la parte meridional de la provincia de Mendoza* (1925).
- Gertman, Richard Leo (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Cenozoic Typhinae (1968).
- Gertz, C. (19**-20**; France)
- Physiology of *Limax* (2001)
- Gerun, Anna Fedorovna (1920-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Gervais, François Louis Paul (1816-1879; France)
- Published as Paul.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1880. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 28(1): 105-106.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 160.
- Cleevely, 1983: 127.
- Damkaer, 2002: 249-251 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 145-146 [biography, portrait].
- Gerville, Charles Adrien Dehérissier de (1769-1853; France)
- *Catalogue des coquilles trouvées sur les côtes du département de la Manche* (1825).

- Sherborn, 1935: 239.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2012. The collaboration of the French naturalist Charles De Gerville with the Sowerby family and its contribution to early nineteenth-century geology. *Archives of Natural History* 39(1): 77-110 [portrait].
- Gerwerzhagen, A. (19**-****; Germany)
- Eyes of *Pterotrachea* (1914).
- Gesner, Johann [Johannes, Jean] Friedrich Philipp (1709-1790; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 220-221; 1757: 160.
- J. Brucker & J. Haid, 1747-1755. Bilder-sal heutiges Tages lebender, und durch Gelahrheit berühmter Schrifft-steller in welchem derselbigen nach wahren Originalmalereyen entworfene. Augspurg: J. Haid, 2(9) [unpaginated] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Prashad, 1932: 70-71.
- Nelson, 1968: 3.
- S. P. Dance, 1979. The illustrated beast. *Portfolio, the Magazine of the Visual Arts* 1(3): 58-67, 75.
- Dance, 1986: 185
- Gessner [Gesner], Konrad [Conrad] von (1516-1565; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 13-14; 1757: 160.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 125-126.
- Swainson, 1834: 14; 1840: 199-200.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- Capellini, 1902: 92.
- Taylor, 1909: 211 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 161.
- D. Guthrie, 1946. Conrad Gesner and Johann Jacob Scheuchzer. *Nature* 158(4016): 559.
- H. Fischer, 1965. Conrad Gessner. *Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich* 110: 152 pp. [reprinted, 1966, Zürich: Kommissionsverlag Leeman] [biography, portraits].
- H. Fischer et al., 1967. Conrad Gessner, 1516-1565. *Universalgelehrter, Naturforscher, Arzt*. Zürich: Orell Füssli, 240 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Edwards, 1967: 21.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 60-61.
- H. Wellisch, 1975. Conrad Gessner: a bio-bibliography. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 7(2): 151-247 [portraits].
- C. Karnekamp, 1976. Hoe illustreerden enige Europese natuuronderzoekers in de 16e. en 17e. eeuw hun werken. Pp. 43-48, pls. 20-30, in: W. Backhuys, ed., *Malacologische Opstellen*. Rotterdam, 48 pp., 30 pls.
- C. A. Gmelig-Nijboer, 1977. Conrad Gesner's *Historia Animalium*: an inventory of Renaissance zoology. *Communications Biohistoricae Ultrajectinae* (Meppel) 72: 1-186.
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento*. *Bollettino Malacologico* 19(5-8): 153-168.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 127.
- E. Caprotti, 1984. [bibliographic and biographic notes], in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento*. VI. *Esempi di metodologia zoologica: Il "Nautilo" conclusioni*. *Nota bibliografica*. *Bollettino Malacologico* 20(5-8): 175-186.
- Dance, 1985: 14.
- Dance, 1986: 12-13, 18.
- S. Schmitz, 1987. Conrad Gesner. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 19(1-2): 44-48.
- Davis, 1987: 5.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Adler, 1989: 7-8 [portrait].
- L. Braun, 1990. Conrad Gessner. Genève, Switzerland: Slatkine, 157 pp. [bibliography, portraits].
- Caprotti, 1991: 20-24, 29, 64-65, figs. 6-7.
- P.-E. Pilet, 1991. *Naturalistes et biologistes à Lausanne: recherches, enseignements et sociétés savants en pays vaudois de 1537 à nos jours*. Lausanne: Editions Payot, 205 pp. [Gesner pp. 13, 16, 18-20] [biography, portrait].
- Wilson, 1994: 23-24 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 45-46, 50-51, fig. 11 [portrait].

- U. Friedrich, 1995. Naturgeschichte zwischen artes liberales und frühneuzeitlicher Wissenschaft: Conrad Gessner's "Historia animalium" und ihre volkssprachliche Rezeption. Tübingen: M. Niemeyer, ix + 276 pp.
- Turner, 1998: 9.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- S. J. Gould, 1999. Bacon, brought home. *Natural History* 108(5): 28-33, 72-78 [reprinted (2000), "How the vulva stone became a brachiopod," pp. 53-71, in: S. J. Gould, *The lying stones of Marrakech*, New York: Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
- C. M. Pyle, 2000. Conrad Gessner on the spelling of his name. *Archives of Natural History* 27(2): 175-185.
- Damkaer, 2002: 15-16 [portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., *Faszination Lebenswissenschaften*. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Gessner: p. 173].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 134.
- C. G. M. Paxton & R. Holland, 2005. Was Steenstrup right? A new interpretation of the 16th century sea monk of the Øresund. *Steenstrupia* 29(1): 39-47.
- L. Pinon, 2005. Conrad Gessner and the historical depth of Renaissance natural history. Pp. 241-267, in: G. Pomata & N.G. Siraisi, eds., *Historia: empiricism and erudition in early modern Europe*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: MIT Press, viii + 490 pp.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Gessner: pp. 176-177].
- Heller, 2007: 49-51.
- Davidson, 2008: 8-10.
- U. B. Leu, et al., 2008. Conrad Gessner's private library. Leiden: Brill, xiv + 310 pp., 20 pls.
- E. Chayes, 2011. Conrad Gesner (1516-1565) and Johannes Kentmann (1518-1574): two early modern physicians and their contributions to (medical) geology. P. 23, in: *A history of geology and medicine*, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- S. Kusakawa, 2011: 195-196.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 1.
- U. B. Leu, 2016. Conrad Gessner (1516-1565) – Universalgelehrter und Naturforscher der Renaissance. Zürich: Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, 463 pp. [biography, portrait].
- J. I. Saiz Salinas, 2018. Almost five centuries of systematic study of the enigmatic sipunculan worms. *Smithsonian Contributions to the Marine Sciences* 42: 219-235 [Gesner, p. 220].
- Frank, 2019: 434-435 [portrait].
- Bass et al., 2021: 7.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 188, 224, 265, 291.
- Historiae animalium lib. IV qui est de piscium & aquatiliu animantium natura (1551-1587) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN472754831>*
- De omni rerum fossilium genere, gemmis, lapidibus, metallis, et huiusmodi (1566) online at: http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=X532239260&idioma=0*
- Gestro, Raffaello (1845-1936; Switzerland/Italy)
- L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria" in Genoa, Italy, *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 107-122 [Gestro: pp. 108-109, 113-114; portraits].
- R. Poggi, 1999. Raffaello Gestro. *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* 53: 484-486 [partial bibliography].
- Gettleman, Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 13 [portrait].
- Gettleman, Jacob Joseph (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 280-281; 1987: 48.
- Getty, Theodore Alexander (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites of New Guinea (1970).
- Gettys, L. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2008).

- Getz, Dorothy (1896?-1987; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1987. Dr. Dorothy Getz. *Hawaiian Shell News* 35(7): 2.
- Getz, Lowell L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Morphology of *Pomatiopsis*, New Hampshire land snails (1962), land snails of the Smoky Mountains (1974), *Arion* (1979).
- Geubel, Heinrich Karl (18**?-18**; Germany)
 • *Die Gehäuse und sonstigen Gebilde der Mollusken* (1845).
- Geux, Jean (19**-****; France)
 • Ammonites (1989).
- Geuze, G. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • *Spiricella* (1994).
- Geuze, J. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Physiology of *Lymnaea* (1965).
- Geva, S. (19**-20**; Israel)
 • Spondylidae (2008).
- Geve, Nicolaus Georg (1712-1789; Germany)
 • *Monatliche Belustigung in Reiche der Natur, am Conchylien und Seegewachsen* (1755).
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 170.
 H. Schröder et al., eds., 1854. Geve (Nikolaus Georg). *Lexikon der Hamburgischen Schriftsteller bis zur Gegenwart* 2: 489-490 [partial collation of "Monatliche Belustigung im Reiche der Natur an Conchylien und Seegewachsen"].
 Melvill, 1897: 446.
 Anonymous, 1920. Geve, Nicolaus Georg. *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler von der Antike bis zur Gegenwart* (U. Thieme, ed.) 13: 503-504.
 Dance, 1986: 49-50
 Caprotti, 1991: 43, 55-56, 104-105, figs. 48-49.
 • *Belustigung im Reiche der Natur* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gevers, Aarnout Pauluszoon (1714-1788; Netherlands)
 • Brother of Abraham P. Gevers.
 Engel, 1976: 94.
- Gevers, Abraham Pauluszoon (1712-1780; Netherlands)
 • Brother of Aarnout P. Gevers; see also: Meuschen, C. F.
 H. C. H. Moquette, 1911. Gevers (Abraham Pauluszoon). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 934.
 Jutting, 1939: 202.
 Dance, 1986: 57.
 Engel, 1986: 94.
 Trew, 1990: 73.
 Cailliez, 1995: 15.
 Muñoz Solís, 2002: 135.
- Gevorgyan, Hrachya (19**-20**; Armenia)
 • Clausiliidae (2020).
- Gey, Delphine (19**-20**; France)
 • Neogastropod classification (2019).
- Geyer, David (1855-1932; Germany)
Unsere Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken (1896, 1909, 1927).
 Anonymous, 1925. David Geyer zum 70. Geburtstag! *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 57(5-6): 161.
 D. Geyer, 1925. [autobiography]. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 57(5-6): 162-170, pl. 4 [biography, portrait].
 H. Schwenkel, 1932. Nachrufe. Dr. h.c. David Geyer. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für Vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg* 88: xxix-xxxiii [biography, portrait].
 H. Wägele, 1932. Verzeichnis der wissenschaftlichen Arbeiten von Dr. rer. nat. h.c. David Geyer. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für Vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg* 88: xxxiii-xxxvii [bibliography].
 H. Wägele, 1933. David Geyer. Geb. 6. Nov. 1855, gest. 6. Nov. 1932. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 65(2): 70-84, pl. 2 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 G. Wagner, 1933. Dr. h.c. David Geyer. Aus der Heimat, *Naturwissenschaftliche Monatsschrift* 46(1): 1-3, pls. 1-2 [portraits].
 W. Wenz, 1933. David Geyer. *Paläontologische Zeitschrift* 15(2-3): 196-200 [biography, partial bibliography].
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 161.
 Kiss, 1980: 82.

- Cleevly, 1983: 128.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 270, 272, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- R. B. Salvador, O. Höltke, M. W. Rasser & D. Kadolsky, 2016. Annotated type catalogue of the continental fossil gastropods in the Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany. *Palaeodiversity* 9(1): 15-70, incl. 9 pls. [Geyer: p. 16].
- Frank, 2019: 462.
- Die Weichtiere Deutschlands: eine biologische Darstellung der einheimischen Schnecken und Muscheln* (1909) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Geyer, Otto Franz (1924-2002)
- Ammonites (1950s-1960s).
- W. Reiff, 2003. Otto Franz Geyer 1924-2002. *Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg* 159: 291-303 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Geys, Joris F. (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Veldatlas voor cenozoische Fossielen van België. Deel 1: Het Neogeen. Deel 2: Het Paleogeen* (1979-1983).
- Geysant, Jeannine R. (19**-****; France)
- *Evolution, systématique et dimorphisme d'un nouveau genre d'Ammonite: Beaticoceras (Ammonitina, Simoceratinae) dans le Tithonique supérieur des Cordillères Bétiqes (Espagne)* (1979).
- Gèzer, Marc (19**-20**; France)
- Nacre formation in bivalves (2009).
- Ghamizi, Mohamed (19**-20**; Morocco)
- Spawn of *Melanopsis* (1996), Hydrobiidae (1999, 2018).
- Ghanimi, Hessam (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Berthella* (2019).
- Gharbi, Karim (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Atrina* larvae (2018).
- Gheerdyn, Hendrik (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Theora* in Netherlands (2019).
- Gheoca, Voichița (19**-20**; Romania)
- *Cepara* ecology (2019).
- Gherardi, Francesca (19**-20**; Italy)
- *A catalogue of body patterning in Cephalopoda* (2006) with L. Borrelli & F. Fiorito.
- Ghiesbreght [Ghisbrecht], August [Auguste] Boniface (1810-1893; Belgium)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 18.
- Papavero, 1971: 176-178.
- N. Papavero & S. Ibáñez-Bernal, 2001. Contributions to a history of Mexican dipterology. – Part I. Entomologists and their works before *Biologia Centrali-Americani*. *Acto Zoologica Mexicana* 84: 65-173 [Ghiesbreght: pp. 82-83].
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 32.
- Ghiglione, Claudio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Antarctic molluscs (2013), *Acesta* (2015).
- Ghijssels, Johannes (****-1785?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 95.
- Ghilardi, Renato P. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Cretaceous *Physa* (2011).
- Ghiselin, Michael Tenant (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell matrix proteins (1967).
- Abbott, 1973: 281; 1987: 48.
- R. Stein, 1986. How the geniuses spent the money – Michael Ghiselin, marine biologist. *San Francisco Chronicle*, August 6, 1986: 13, 15.
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Ghiselin: p. 54].
- Johnson, 2006b: 143.
- Williams, 2007: 222-223 [portraits].
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197 [Ghiselin: pp. 190, 193] [biography, portrait].
- Ghisotti, Fernando [Nando] (1921-2005; Italy)

- Coauthor with Melone of *Catalogo illustrato delle conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo* (1972).
- E. R. Cross, 1968. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(2): 7 [portraits].
- L. Raybaudi Massilia, 1992. Dr. Fernando Ghisotti. *World Shells* 2: 67 [portrait].
- P. Piani, 2001. [dedication of volume]. *Bollettino Malacologico* 37(2): [i-iii] [portrait].
- G. Buzzurro, 2004. L'angolo delle inverviste. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 22(5-8): 52-57 [portrait].
- G. Buzzurro & A. Cecalupo, 2005. Bibliografia. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 23(9-12): 5-8.
- P. Crovato, 2005. Ricordo Nando Ghisotti. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 23(9-12): 3 [portrait].
- E. S., 2005. Biografia: Fernando Ghisotti nato a Milano il 15 agosto 1921. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 23(9-12): 4 [list of taxa named after him].
- Ghose, Krishna Chandra (19**-****; India)
 - *Achatina* (1960s-1980s).
- Ghose, Gourpada (19**-****; India)
 - Neuroanatomy of freshwater snails (1980).
- Ghosh, Abhishek (19**-20**; India)
 - Bivalve biogeography (2023).
- Ghosh, Chitrita (19**-****; India)
 - Freshwater mussel reproduction (1972).
- Ghosh, Ekendranath (18**-19**; India)
 - Bivalve anatomy (1916-1920).
- Ghosh, Sukanta (19**-20**; India)
 - Tellinid record (2021).
- Ghosh, Tapan Kumar (19**-20**; India)
 - Freshwater (2000), land (2001) molluscs of Nepal with B. R. Subba.
- Ghys, Arne (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Giachetti, Luciana M. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Carditidae (2020).
- Giacobbe, Salvatore (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Naticarius* (1987), *Aclis* (2016), *Parviturbo* (2019).
- Giacomno, S. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Solenidae (2021).
- Giamali, Christina (19**-20**; Greece)
 - Pliocene (2017).
- Giamas, Paulos (19**-****; Greece)
 - *Thysanoteuthis* (1991).
- Giamberini, Laure (19**-****; France)
 - Physiology of *Dreissena* (1996).
- Gianfranceschi, Giuseppe (1875-1934; Italy)
 - Collected mollusks on Italian airship expedition to North Pole.
 - M. Leonardi, 2016. Conchiglie dal Polo. Pp. 66-67, in: A. Alessandrello, ed., Museo delle meraviglie: curiose rarità dalle collezioni del Museo di Storia Naturale di Milano. *Nautra, Rivista di Scienze Naturali*, 106(2) [portrait].
- Gianguzza, Paola (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Brachidontes* (1998).
- Giannini, Enzo (19**-****; Italy)
 - Eocene molluscs (1956).
- Giannini, Fulvio (1931-****; Italy)
 - *Fissurisepta* (1983).
 - Repetto et al., 2011: 163.
- Gianniny, Gary L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Acanthina* morphology (1992).
- Giannoni, L. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Molluscs of Lake Lugano (1977).
- Giannuzzi-Savelli, Riccardo (1945-****; Italy)
 - Mediterranean fauna since 1990s; *Atlas of Mediterranean nudibranchs* (1990) with R. Cattaneo-Vietti & R. Chemello.
 - Repetto et al., 2011: 163.
- Gianolla, Daniele (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Non-marine snails (2017).
- Gianuca, Norton Mattos (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Olivancillaria* biology (2001).
- Giard, Alfred Mathieu (1846-1908; France)
 - Embryology of *Lamellaria* (1875).

- H. Fischer, 1909. Nécrologie. Alfred Giard. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 56(4): 294-301 [portrait, bibliography].
- Duchamps, 1982: 38-39.
- Duchamps, 1999: 10, fig. 43 [portrait].
- R. De Bont, 2015. Stations in the field: a history of place-based animal research, 1870-1930. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, iv + 274 pp. [Giard: pp. 71-116].
- Damkaer, 2017: 580-589 [biography, portrait].
- Gibbes, Lewis Reeve [M.D.] (1810-1894; U.S.A.)
- Mainly noted for work on crabs, plants.
- Tryon, 1861: 28.
- Abbott, 1973: 104.
- Gibbons, Euell Theophilus (1911-1975; U.S.A.)
- *Stalking the blue-eyed scallop* (1964).
- Barnett, 2021: 262-264 [Gibbons plagiarized from Julia Rogers].
- Gibbons, Grinling (1648-1721; U.K.)
- Wood carver noted for accurate depiction of shells.
- P. Topley & K. Brown, 2016. Shell depicted in two sets of 17th century lime-wood carvings. *Mollusc World* 42: 24-25.
- Gibbons, John Stephen [M.D.] (1851-1906; U.K./ South Africa)
- Died from an overdose of chloral; South African marine gastropods (1877).
- Anonymous, 1906. Obituary: John Stephen Gibbons, M.D., C.M. (Aber.). *South African Medical Record* 4(21): 335.
- H. C. Fulton, 1917. Molluscan notes. III. 16. On the type specimens in the collection of the late J. S. Gibbons. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(5): 239-240.
- Barnard, 1965: 41-42.
- B. Verdcourt, 1981. Collectors in East Africa – 5. J. S. Gibbons. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 79: 344-348 [biography, but erroneously discusses the will and estate of an Englishman who died around 1936].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 73.
- E. B. van Heyningen, 1989. Agents of empire: the medical profession in the Cape Colony, 1880-1910. *Medical History* 33(4): 450-471 [Gibbons: p. 465].
- Gibbons, Mary C. (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 49.
- Gibbs, Harold Nelson [“Captain”] (1886-1970; U.S.A.)
- Marine life of Rhode Island, especially oysters.
- Gibbs, John (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Collected for G. Montagu.
- Gibbs, Peter E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Menestho* and *Montacuta* associated with *Phascolion* (1978), *Abra* (1984), *Ocenebra* physiology (1996), physiology of marine gastropods (1998).
- Gibbs, Robert W. (1809-1866; U.S.A.)
- Fossils of South Carolina.
- R. Wilson, Jr., 1920. Gibbs, Robert W. Pp. 434-435, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., *American medical biographies*. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp.
- Gibson, Allan (19**-****; Canada)
- *Scintillona* behavior (1984).
- Gibson, C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of freshwater snails (1992).
- Gibson, Craig Phillip (19**-****; Australia)
- Thesis on *Thais* physiology (1999).
- Gibson, Daniel G., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mating of *Littorina* (1964).
- Gibson, Gary Gerard (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 281; 1987: 49.
- Gibson, Glenys Dianne (19**-****; Canada/ U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980s-1990s), molluscan larvae (2006).
- Gibson, James R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fish hosts of *Lampsilis* (2012).
- Gibson, Janet S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Operculum of *Thais* (1970).
- Gibson, M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Margaritifera* (1998).

- Gibson, R. J. Harvey (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Patella* (1885).
- Gibson, Ray (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Austrodoris* (1970).
- Gibson, Richard Charles (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 49.
- Gibson, T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Epioblasma* (2012).
- Gibson, Thomas (1795-****; U.K.)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 24.
- Thomas Gibson. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 90 [*The land and freshwater shells of Great Britain*, 1869].
- Paper available at: <http://books.google.com> in Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire (pp. 325-344, pl. 10).
- Gibson, Thomas George (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Turritella*, Turridae (1962).
- Abbott, 1973: 281-282; 1987: 49.
- Gibson, George (1762-1846?; U.K.)
- Architect, artist.
- R. Welford, 1895. George Gibsone, painter of "Gibsone's Conches." Men of mark 'twixt Tyne and Tweed. London: Walter Scott, 3 vols. [Gibsone: vol. 2].
- C. Pettitt, 1990. Gibsone's conches. The Conchologists' Newsletter 114: 317.
- L. Jessop, 1996. George Gibsone and his conches. Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumbria, Hancock Museum (Newcastle upon Tyne) 57(1): 5-12, including 3 pls.
- "Gibsone's Conches" – selection online at: <https://www.newcastle.gov.uk/services/libraries-culture/history-and-heritage/newcastle-collection-access-special-collections>
- Gibson-Smith, Jack (1917-2008; Venezuela/U.K.)
- Spouse of W. Gibson-Smith; collection (Venezuela-U.K.) now at the Natural History Museum of Basel.
- Kohn, 2014: 324.
- Gibson-Smith, Winifred (1920-2010; Venezuela/U.K.)
- Spouse of J. Gibson-Smith; collection (Venezuela-U.K.) now at the Natural History Museum of Basel.
- Kohn, 2014: 324.
- Giebel, Christoph Gottfried Andreas (1820-1881; Germany)
- *Die Naturgeschichte des Thierreichs* (1864), vol. 5: 7-181, Mollusca.
- Gielen, Hilde (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Deroceras* behavior (2003).
- Giere, Olav (19**-****; Germany)
- Lucinid symbionts (1985).
- Gierscher, W. (1***-19**; Germany)
- Cardiidae of Egypt (1938).
- Giese, Arthur Charles (1904-1994; U.S.A.)
- Physiologist, some on molluscs; reproduction of chitons (1959).
- Gifford, Delila Sara [née Giffen] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. W. Gifford; *Olivella* (1941-1951).
- Gifford, Edward Winslow (1887-1959; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. S. Gifford; collection in California Academy of Sciences; noted as an anthropologist; *Olivella* (1941-1951).
- Abbott, 1973: 104.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 430, portrait].
- M. J. James, 2010. Collecting evolution: the vindication of Charles Darwin by the 1905-1906 Galápagos Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (4) 61(Suppl. II)(12): 197-210 [Gifford: pp. 203, 207, portraits].
- Giglio, M. L. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2019).
- Giglio, Salvatore (19**-20**; Italy)
- Non-marine molluscs of Sicily (2010) with F. Liberto & A. Reitano.
- Giglioli, Marco Enrico Clifton (1927-1984; U.K./Canada)
- Entomologist; also published on marine gastropod egg cases (1952).

- M. A. Brunt and J. E. Davies, 1994. Cayman Islands: natural history and biogeography. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic, xx + 604 pp. [Giglioli: pp. vi-viii, portrait] [obituary reprinted from The Times (London), 24 April 1984].
- Gignoux, Maurice Irenée Marie (1881-1955; France)
- Pliocene of the Mediterranean (1950s). Cleavelly, 1983: 128.
- Gigoux Vega, Enrique Ernesto (1863-1951; Chile)
- Molluscs of Atacama (1935), conchology in archaeology (1936). H. Fuenzalida Villegas, 1951. El Señor Enrique Gigoux. Boletín del Museo Nacional de Historia Natural 25: 5-13 [portrait, bibliography].
- Giguère, Michel (19**-****; Canada)
- *Croissance et engraissement de la moule bleue (Mytilus edulis L.), placée en élevage aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine* (1978) with L. Poirier, *Présence et abondance de certains mollusques, plus particulièrement Mytilus edulis, Macoma balthica, et Mesodesma arctatum, sur les bancs de myes au Québec* (1978) with P. Lamoureux.
- Gil, Guacira Maria (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Bivalve shells (2007).
- Gil, María S. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Loligo* (1994).
- Gilardi, Cristina (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Catalogo dei molluschi gasteropodi della collezione malacologica lotto 008 dell'Acquario Civico e Stazione Idrobiologica di Milano* (2006) with others.
- Gilbert, Daniel L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Coauthor of book on *Squid as experimental animals* (1990).
- Gilbert, Kadeem (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (2014).
- Gilbert, Laura (1885-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 155.
- Gilbert, Mary Ann [née Beecher] (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior and reproduction in *Macoma* (1977-1978). Abbott, 1973: 282; 1987: 49.
- Gilbert, Miriam (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Starting a shell collection* (1961).
- Gilbert, William Henry (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Taxonomy (1977), predation on *Tellina* (1977). Abbott, 1973: 282; 1987: 49
- Gilbertson, Cody G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of a succineid (2019).
- Gilbertson, Donald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Bulimnea* (1978).
- Gilbertson, Lance H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1960s-2010s).
- Gilbert-Tomlinson, Joyce (19**-****; Australia)
- Rostroconch molluscs (1977).
- Gilchrist, John Dow Fischer (1866-1924; Scotland/South Africa)
- *Lima* mode of life (1897); *Conus natalis gilchristi* G. B. Sowerby III, 1903. K. H. Barnard, 1927. [Obituary: John Dow Fischer Gilchrist]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 139: 83-85. Barnard, 1965: 13. Fouché, 1995: 24.
- Gilek, Michael (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1992).
- Giles, Callum (1909-1983; South Africa)
- Giles, Elizabeth C. [Betty] (1907-1988; South Africa)
- *Primary type specimens of marine Mollusca (excluding Cephalopoda) in the South African Museum* (1983) with T. Gosliner. Anonymous, 1988. Deceased. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 12. Fouché, 1995: 24.
- Giles, L. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nuculanid reproduction (1992).
- Giles-Pérez, Gustavo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Creseis* (2018).
- Gilg, Matthew R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2009), ecology (2010).
- Gili Vidal, Carles (19**-****; Spain)

- Pliocene molluscs of Mediterranean area (1990s).
- Gilibert, Jean Emmanuel (1741-1814; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Gilinsky, Norman L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Pliocene of Virginia (1993).
- Giljanović, Nives Štambuk (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Congerina* (2014).
- Gilkinson, Kent D. (1988-****; Canada)
- Shell morphology of protobranchs (1986).
- Gill, Annie [née Malden] (1861-1939; U.K.)
Goodwin, 2021c: 22-23 [portrait].
- Gill, Benjamin C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Jurassic ammonites (2018).
- Gill, E. L. (1877-1956; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 42.
- Gill, Edmund Dwen (1908-1986; Australia)
- Mactridae (1963).
- Anonymous, 1964. Who's who in the M.S.A. Edmund D. Gill, B.A., B.D., F.G.S. Australian Newsletter [Malacological Society of Australia] 12(46): [VI] [portrait].
- S. Boyd, 1986. Edmund D. Gill 1908-1986. Australian Shell News 56: 6.
- Gill, Eve (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Juvenile molluscs in southern California (1985).
- Gill, Fiona L. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Fossil cold seep communities (2005).
- Gill, Frances McLaughlin (1919-2014; U.S.A.)
- Coauthor of *Spirals from the Sea: an anthropological look at shells* (1982) with J. F. Safer.
- Gill, Martin H. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Noted shell dealer.
- Abbott, 1987: 49.
- R. Conniff, 2009. Mad about shells. Smithsonian 40(5): 44-51.
- Gill, Paige A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* (1990).
- Gill, Theodore Nicholas (1837-1914; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ichthyologist; *Systematic arrangement of the mollusks of the family Vivparidae, and others, inhabiting the United States* (1864), *On the genus Fulgur and its allies* (1967), *On the pterocerae of Lamarck, and their mutual relations* (1869), *Arrangement of the families of mollusks* (1871).
- Tryon, 1861: 28; 1862: 179.
- Anonymous, 1904. Gill, Theodore Nicholas. National Cyclopaedia of American Biography 12: 376-377.
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. Science 41(1064): 737-753 [Gill: p. 749].
- T. S. Palmer, 1915. In memoriam: Theodore Nicholas Gill. Auk 32(4): 391-405.
- W. H. Dall, 1916. Biographical memoir of Theodore Nicholas Gill 1837-1914. National Academy of Sciences 8: 313-343, portrait.
- W. H. Dall, 1917. Theodore Nicholas Gill. Smithsonian Report for 1916: 579-586, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 163.
- G. Crossette, 1966. Founders of the Cosmos Club of Washington 1878: a collection of biographical sketches and likenesses of the sixty founders. Washington, D.C.: Cosmos Club, 176 pp. [Gill: pp. 70-73, portrait].
- E. N. Shor, 1972. Gill, Theodore Thomas. Dictionary of scientific biography 5: 406-407.
- Abbott, 1973: 104.
- W. A. Deiss, 1997. Gill, Theodore Nicholas. Pp. 304-305, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: passim [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 32, 96, pl. [13].
- E. N. Shor, 1999. Gill, Theodore Nicholas. American National Biography 9: 34-35.
- Johnson, 2006a: 31, 49.

- Arrangement of the families of mollusks* (1872) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gillard, Colin (1935-2003; U.K.)
 T. Smith, 2004. Obituary: Colin Gillard, BA, Cert Ed., 1935-2003. *Journal of Conchology* 38(2): 192-193 [portrait].
- Gille, A. (1846-1919; France)
 A. Vayssière, 1920. Nécrologie. M. A. Gille. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 64(4): 344.
 Duchamps, 1999: 10.
- Gilles, Anne (19**-****; Martinique)
 • Schistosomiasis (1982).
- Gilles, Raymond (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Osmoregulation in bivalves, chitons (1972)
- Gilles d'Albi, Pierre [Gyllius Petrus Albiensis] (1489-1555; France/Italy)
 E.-T. Hamy, 1900. Le père de la zoologie française, Pierre Gilles, d'Albi. *Nouvelles Archives du Muséum, Paris* (ser. 4) 2: 1-24.
 G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Gilles: pp. 168-170].
 E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento*. *Bollettino Malacologico* 19(1-4): 99-103.
 Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 41-42, 49.
- Gillespie, Graham E. (19**-20**; Canada)
 • Oysters and other bivalves (1990s-2000s), squid (2004).
- Gillespie, Larry (1925-****; U.S.A.)
 • Oyster physiology (1960s).
- Gillet, N. D. (19**-****; France)
 • *Les faunes de mollusques des Terrains a Hipparion gracile de Küçük Çekmece près Isanbul (Turquie)* (1939) with E. Chaput.
- Gillet, Suzette (1893-1988; France)
 • Paleontologist; *Etude du Barrémien supérieur de Wassy (Haute Marne)* (1921).
 J.-C. Gall, 1988. Suzette Gillet 1893-1988. *Géochronique* (Paris) 27: 24.
- Gillett, Keith (19**-****; Australia)
 • *Australian shells, illustrating and describing 600 species of marine gastropods found in Australian waters* (1972) with B. R. Wilson.
- Gillette, George H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Unionidae (1910s).
- Gillevert, Patrick M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Pleurotomariidae (1998), *Cerion* in Florida (2011).
- Gilliland, Allison (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Morphological variation between marine populations (2010).
- Gillies, Thomas Bannatyne [Justice] (1828-1889; Scotland/New Zealand)
 Hamilton, 1906: 43.
 H. Rennie, 1990. Gillies, Thomas Bannatyne 1828-1889. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 149-150.
 Trew, 1993: 79.
 Brook et al., 2020: 72.
- Gillfalan, Nancy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 Joffe, 2017: 64 [biography, portrait].
- Gillikin, David Paul (19**-20**; Belgium/U.S.A.)
 • Estimating temperature from shells (2005).
- Gillinger, Donna Marie [Nikki] (1942-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 49.
- Gillingham, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Geoducks (1984).
- Gillis, Harriette (****-1958; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1958. Mrs. A. W. Gillis. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 180: 5.
- Gillis, Rick (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Arion* (2004).
- Gillmore, Reginald B. (19**-****; U. S.A.)
 • Physiology of intertidal bivalves (1980).
- Gillone, Guiliana (19**-20**; Italy)
 • Benthic ecology (1990s-2000s).
- Gilly, William F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Reproduction in squid (2017).
- Gil-Agudelo, Diego L. (19**-20**; Colombia)

- *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Gil-Mansilla, Esther (19**-20**; Spain)
- Solenogasters (2008).
- Gilman, E. V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Estuarine molluscs (1978).
- Gilman, Sarah E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Limpet shell microstructure (2006).
- Gilmer, Ronald W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pelagic snails* (1980s).
- Gilmore, Albert Field (1868-1943; U.S.A.)
- *The spell of "shell shock"* (1939).
- Barnett, 2021: 226-227.
- Gilmore, Howard (****-1953?; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* (1947).
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Gilmore, Ralph John (1885-1947; U.S.A.)
- Sphaeriidae (1917).
- Abbott, 1973: 104-105.
- Gilmour, Thomas Henry Johnstone (1936-****; U.K./Canada)
- Tentacles of *Lima* (1963), lips of *Lima* and *Pecten* (1964).
- Abbott, 1973: 282; 1987: 49.
- Gilpin-Brown, John Bernard (1928-1987; U.K.)
- M. Nixon, 1988. Obituaries. John Bernard Gilpin-Brown (1923-1987). Cephalopod Newsletter 9: 31-32.
- P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Gilpin-Brown: pp. 78-103, portrait].
- Gilson, Gustave (1859-1944; Belgium)
- Anatomy of *Neritina* (1896).
- P. van Oye, 1967. Geschiedenis van de Ontwikkeling der Hydrobiologie in België. Verhandelingen van de Koninklijke Vlaamse Academie voor Wetenschappen, Letteren en Schone Kunsten van België, Klasse der Wetenschappen 29(93): 1-174
- [Gilson: pp. 54-57, 1 pl.] [partial bibliography, portrait].
- R. H. Charlier & E. Leloup, 1968. Brief summary of some oceanographic contributions in Belgium until 1922. Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie, Monaco (1966). Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique (Monaco), Numéro Special 2(1): 293-310.
- Duchamps, 1999: 10.
- Gilson, Vital (****-****; Belgium)
- Duchamps, 1999: 10.
- Gimazante, J. P. (19**-****; France)
- *Cardium* reproduction (1972).
- Giménez, Juliana (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Thesis on *Zidona* (2010s), reproduction of *Trochita* (2012), *Brachidontes* (2018).
- Giménez, Lucas H. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Growth in *Glycymeris* (2020).
- Gimin, R. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Polymesoda* (1998).
- Gimma, Giacinto (1668-1735; Italy).
- Medical use of *Dentalium*.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 254-255.
- Ginanni, Francesco [Count] (1716-1766; Italy)
- Porro, 1841: 93-94.
- Ginanni, Giuseppe [Count] (1692-1753; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 171-172.
- Porro, 1841: 92-93.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Heller, 2007: 51-52.
- Caprotti, 1991: 44.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Testacei marittimi, paludosi e terrestri dell' Adriatico e del territorio di Ravenna* (1757) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN479265690>
- Ginda, Vladimir Andreevich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Gineste, Fernand (18**-19**, France)
- Freshwater molluscs (1885).
- Gingerich, Owen (1930-2023; U.S.A.)

- C. Reed, 2003. The Copernicus Quest. *Harvard Magazine* 106(2): 44-47, 102-103 [portraits].
- N. Genzlinger, 2023. Owen Gingerich, 93, who delved into the cosmos and saw God, dies. *New York Times*, June 12, 2023, p. D-8 [biography, portraits].
- Anonymous, 2023. Owen Jay Gingerich. *Harvard Magazine* 126(1): 60-P.
- Anonymous, 2023. Dr. Owen Gingerich (1930-2023). *American Conchologist* 51(3): 44 [biography, portrait].
- Ginsburg, A. S. (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalve sperm (1970s).
- Ginsburg, Léonard (19**-20**; France)
- Miocene of Sansan, France (2000).
- Ginzburg, Anna Samoilovna (1915-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Gío-Argaéz, Raúl (19**-20**; France)
- Cretaceous (2013), Recent ecology (2018).
- Gioeni d'Angiò, Giuseppe [Chevalier] (1747-1822; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 202.
- Priolo, 1950: 12-13.
- Dance, 1986: 67.
- Caprotti, 1991: 54.
- D. Scuderi, 2007. The recent discovery of a new section of the malacological collection of Andrea Aradas. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 125-129 [Gioeni: p. 128].
- Descrizione di una nuova famigli ... di testacei* (1783) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Giokas, Sinos (19**-20**; Greece)
- DNA of Clausiliidae (1995), land snail ecology (2000s), evolution (2010), physiology (2012).
- Gioli, Guiseppe (18**-19**; Italy)
- Bivalve paleontology (1889).
- Giomi, Folco (19**-20**; Italy)
- Climate change and physiology (2015).
- Gionet, L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Nudibranch physiology (1992).
- Giorgana Figueroa, José Luis (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* reproduction (2010s).
- Giordano, Ángel Antonio (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 100.
- Giordano, Daniela (19**-20**; Italy)
- Cephalopods (2009).
- Giorgi, G. (****-****; Italy)
- Swainson, 1840: 200.
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Giovanelli, Alexandre (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* (2005).
- Giovannelli, Maria Manuela (19**-20**; Italy)
- Clausiliidae (2004).
- Giovannini, Nicola (19**-20**; Italy)
- Cephalopods (2009).
- Giovine, Ferdinando (19**-****; Italy)
- *Corolla* (1983).
- Giovio, Paolo [Bishop of Nocera] (1483-1552; Italy)
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico* 19(1-4): 99-103.
- Giraldes, Albino (1826-1888; Portugal)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 99.
- Giralt, Eduard (19**-20**; Spain)
- Molluscs on Antarctic sponges (2019).
- Girard, Albert Arthur Alexandre (1860-1914; Portugal)
- Various malacological papers (1880s-1890s).
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 113-116.
- Girard, Carl Adolph Heinrich (1814-1878; Germany)
- Known as Heinrich; geologist; Siberian fossils (1843).
- Anonymous, 1881. Zur Erinnerung an Heinrich Girard. *Leopoldina (Halle/Salle)* 17(1-2): 14-16.
- R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for*

- knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Girard, Charles Frédéric (1822-1895; France/U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ichthyologist and herpetologist.
- Tryon, 1861: 28-29.
Abbott, 1973: 105.
- Girardi, Elizabeth-Louise (1930-2011; U.S.A.)
- Samoan land snails (1978); biography of Alan Solem (1991).
- Abbott, 1975: 542-543; 1987: 49.
- Girardi, Henri (19**-20**, France)
- Freshwater of France (1970s-2000s).
- Girardot, Louis Abel (1848-1937; France)
- Jurassic (1905).
- Giraud, Victor (18**-19**, France)
- New freshwater snail (1885).
- Giraud-Billoud, Maximiliano (19**-20**, Argentina)
- Physiology of *Pomacea* (2008), eggs of *Odontocymbiola* (2010).
- Giraudy, Caroline (19**-20**, U.K.)
- *Sphaerium* (2003).
- Girguis, Peter Riad (1971-20**, U.S.A.)
- Vesicomidae (2008) and other vent molluscs.
- V. Greenwood, 2003. Plumbing the deep sea: Peter Girguis probes life on the ocean floor. *Harvard Magazine*, 125(5): 38-41 [biography, portrait].
- Giri, I. Nayoman Adiasmara (1959-****; Indonesia)
- *Refleksi pengembangan budidaya kekerangan di Indonesia: 65 tahun Profesor Dr. Achmad Sudradjat* (2011) with M. F. Sukadi & D. Pringgenies [oyster farming].
- Giribet de Sebastian, Golzalo (1970-****; Spain/ U.S.A.)
- Molluscan evolution, genetics.
- Girod, Alberto (19**-20**, Italy)
- Paleontological papers since 1960s, *Dreissena* (1975), *Gasteropodi, 1: Gastropoda, Pulmonata Prosobranchia, Neritidae, Viviparidae, Bithyniidae, Valvatidae* (1980) with I. Bianchi & M. Mariani, *Appunti di archeomalacologia* (2016).
- Girod, Paul Émile (1856-****; France)
- Thesis: *Recherches sur la Poche du Noir des Céphalopodes des côtes de France* (1881) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Girotti, Odoardo (19**-****; Italy)
- Plio-Pliocene non-marine molluscs (1980s-1990s).
- Girsch, Stephen J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bioluminescence in *Ommastrephes* (1976).
- Girscher, Walter (1***-19**, Germany)
- Fossil bivalves (1938).
- Girty, George Herbert (1869-1939; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology (1910s-1920s).
- Cleevely, 1983: 129.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 147 [biography].
- Gisbert, E. (19**-20**, Spain)
- *Margaritifera* host (2007).
- Gislén, Torsten Rikard Emanuel (1893-1954; Sweden)
- B. Tunblad, 1946. Gislén, Torsten Richard Emanuel. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 3*: 66-67 [portrait].
Dance, 1986: 212.
Adler, 2007: 190 [biography, portrait].
R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [Gislén: passim] [portrait].
- Gismann, Annie [Anne] [1911-1996; Austria/Egypt]
- Née Anna Marie Lichtenstern; cytological studies from 1960s.
- S. W. Raafat, 1996. R.I.P. Annie Gismann 1911-96. *Egyptian Mail (Egyptian Gazette)*, March 23, 1996, p. 3 [biography, portrait].
<http://www.egy.com/people/96-03-23.php>
D. Starr, 2009. Remembering cosmopolitan Egypt: literature, culture, and empire. London: Routledge, xiii + 197 pp. [Gismann: pp. 6-7, 154].

- C. Kasper-Holtkotte, 2017. Deutschland in Ägypten: Orientalistische Netzwerke, Judenverfolgung und das Leben der Frankfurter Jüdin Mimi Borchardt. Berlin: De Gruyter Oldenbourg, x + 568 pp. [Gismann: pp. 83, 157, 166, 272].
- G. M. Davis, 2022. The origin of *Malacologia* – the international journal of malacology – and Jack Burch (12 August 1929 – 3 June 2021). *Malacologia* 64(2): 317-318.
- Gistel [Gistl], Johannes von Nepomuk Franz Xaver (1809-1873; Germany)
- T. Iredale, 1918. Gistel's molluscan generic names, 1848. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(1-2): 35-37.
 - H. A. Pilsbry, 1938. On the history and status of *Lora* Gistel. *The Nautilus* 51(40): 115-118.
 - A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C. R. W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. *Steenstrupia* 21: 125-154 [Gistel: p. 145].
 - Adler, 2012: 92-93 [portrait].
- Gitilis, Vladimir Semenovich (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Gitschlag, Gregg R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* physiology (1978).
- Gittenberger, Adriaan (1976-****; Netherlands)
- Son of E. Gittenberger; *Epitonium* (2000); thesis on parasitic gastropods (2006).
- Gittenberger, Arjan (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Ovulidae in North Sea (2011), invasive species.
- Gittenberger, Edmund [Edi] (1943-****; Netherlands)
- Father of A. Gittenberger; spouse of A. C. Gittenberger-de-Groot; *Epitonium* (2000), *Die Aciculidae (Mollusca, Gastropoda Prosobranchia)* (1989) with H. D. Boeters & P. Subai.
 - Holthuis, 1995: 151.
 - A. C. Gittenberger-De Groot, 2008. Marriage and malacology, an adventurous combination. *Basteria* 72(4-6): cover, 67-72 [biography, portraits; reprinted in *Mollusc World* 55: 22-24, 2021].
- W. J. M. Maasen & B. Kokshoorn, 2008. Edi Gittenberger's publications and molluscan taxa enumerated and evaluated. *Basteria* 72(4-6): 73-86 [list of taxa; partial bibliography].
- L. van Gemert, 2008. Theo Ripken en Edi Gittenberger tijdens diens studietijd in Leiden. *Basteria* 72(4-6): 87-91 [portrait].
- E. Gittenberger, 2019. Van Breskens tot Leiden en Bhutan, overal mollusken. *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 16-17 [autobiography, portrait].
- van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33, 34.
- Gittenberger-de-Groot, Adriana C. (19**-2020; Netherlands)
- Spouse of E. Gittenberger; coiling in snails (2005).
 - A. C. Gittenberger-De Groot, 2008. Marriage and malacology, an adventurous combination. *Basteria* 72(4-6): cover, 67-72 [biography, portraits; reprinted in *Mollusc World* 55: 22-24, 2021].
 - E. Gittenberger, 2021. Addendum, 2020 [to *Mollusc World* reprint of her 2008 biographical article]. *Mollusc World* 55: 24.
- Gitton, J. L. (19**-****; France)
- Oligocene (1986).
- Gitzels, Wilbert T. C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Giudice, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Delectopecten* (1986), *Ovulidae* (1990).
- Giuliani, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Gastropod biochemistry (1984).
- Giuliani, Derham (1931-2010; U.S.A.)
- Collected freshwater snails and other invertebrates in California and Nevada.
 - Anonymous, 2010. Derham Giuliani, 1931-2010. *The Inyo Register* (Bishop, California), September 28, 2010: 2, 3 [portrait, partial list of eponyms].
- Giulini, Patrizio (19**-****; Italy)
- Snail variability (1970).
- Giunchi, Luigi (1953-2015; Italy)
- Spouse of M. Tisselli; Mediterranean molluscs; coauthor of marine gastropods (2000s).
 - Repetto et al., 2011: 128, 164, 321.

- C. Mazziotti, 2015. In memoriam Luigi “Widmer” Giunchi 29 novembre 1953 – 30 luglio 2015. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]*, 33(2): 4-5 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Giuntelli, Piero (19**-20**; Italy)
- Miocene chitons (2015).
- Giusti, Folco (1943-****; Italy).
- Non-marine snail taxonomy; *Bivalvi (Bivalvia)* (1980) with L. Castagnolo & L. Castagnolo, *Non-marine molluscs of the Maltese Islands* (1995) with G. Manganelli & P. J. Schembri.
- F. Giusti et al., 2004. The date of publication of “The Non-Marine Molluscs of the Maltese Islands.” *Journal of Conchology* 38(4): 457-458.
- Giusti, Francesco (1949-****; Italy)
- Marine snail taxonomy.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 164, 193, 318, 320.
- Given, Robert R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bentic ecology (1965).
- Givens, Charles R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of California (1970s-1990s).
- Gladenkov, Yuri Borisovich (1933-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Amitrov, 1983: 14.
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Gladikova, Valentina Matveevna (1931-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Gladstone, Nicholas S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cave snails (2018).
- Gladunko, Ivan Josifovich (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Glamann, Georg (1866-****; Germany)
- *Anatomisch-systematische Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Tracheopulmonaten* (1902).
- Glancy, Fred Francis (1895-1991; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 283-284; 1987: 49.
- Glancy, Joseph B. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 79 [portrait].
- Glanville, [Miss] (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 42.
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- Glascock, Jennifer R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet reproduction (1996).
- Glaser, Bryce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea whale bone molluscs (1994).
- Glaser, Otto Charles (1880-1951; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- *Über den kannibalismus bei Fasciolaria tulipa (var. distans) und deren larvale excretionsorgane* (1905), *Fasciolaria* (1906), nematocysts in nudibranchs (1900s-1910s).
- Glasheen, Paul M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* reproduction (2020).
- Glaspie, Cassandra N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Clam ecology (2019).
- Glass, Charles [Charlie] Edward (1934-1998; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 49.
- L. Scheu, 1998. Charles Edward Glass. 1934-1998. *American Conchologist* 26(2): 3-4 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 65 [biography, portrait].
- Glass, Leola Corey (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 283; 1987: 49.
- Glasspool, Anne F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve growth (1987).
- Glaubrecht, Joachim Matthias (1962-****; Germany)
- Published as Matthias; freshwater and brackish water gastropods.
- Glauert, Ludwig (1879-1963; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346; 1927b: 151.
- C. F. H. Jenkins, 1983. Glauert, Ludwig (1879-1963). *Australian dictionary of biography* 9: 25-26.
- Glaus, Karen Jane (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Byssus of *Mytilus* (1968).
- Glaser, Maurice (1***-1990; Switzerland)
- Anonymous, 1990. Décès de Maurice Glaser. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 12(4): 2.
- Glavinik, Ana (19**-20**; Australia)

- *Neotrigonia* reproduction (2012).
- Glawe, Lloyd N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Pecten perplanus stock (Oligocene) of the southeastern United States* (1969), Eocene Pectinidae (1974).
- Glazyer, Barbara A. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Spouse of D. T. Glazyer; marine molluscs of Kuwait (1984).
- Glazyer, David T. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Spouse of B. A. Glazyer; marine molluscs of Kuwait (1984).
- Glazebrook, Sandra Ruth (1942-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 283; 1987: 50.
- Glazier, Amanda (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Protobranch biogeography (2011).
- Glazunov, Vladimir Sereevich (1902-1975; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Glazunova, Aleksandra Efremovna (1909-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Glazunova, Klavdiia Nikolaevna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Gleadall, Ian G. (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Octopus* morphology (1989).
- Gleeson, Dianne (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 - Land snail genetics (2014).
- Gleich, Hildegard (1912-2004; Germany)
 - Wiese, 2004: 60-61.
- Gleich, John George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Gleich: p. 64].
- Glémarec, Michel (19**-****; France)
 - *Abra* (1964), Mactridae of Europe (1968), *Laevicardium* (1980).
- Glen, D. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Physiology of *Deroceras* (1996).
- Glen, William (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Pliocene, Pleistocene of San Francisco area (1959).
- Glen, S. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 - *Nemocardium* (1978).
- Glenister, Brian Frederick (1928-****; Australia/ U.S.A.)
 - Paleontologist; Orodovician and Silurian Gastropoda of Tasmania (1953).
Abbott, 1975: 543; 1987: 50.
J. T. Dutro, Jr., 2000. Presentation of the 2000 Gilbert Harris Award to Brian F. Glenister. *American Paleontologist* 8(4): 13.
- Glenn, Jeanette (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Lampsilis* (2004).
- Glenn, Leonidas Chambers (1871-1951; U.S.A.)
 - Paleontology of Maryland (1904).
- Glenn, Richard Dean (1938-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 283; 1987: 50.
- Glennie, Edward Aubrey (1889-1980; U.K.)
 - P. E. Negus, 1980. Obituary [E. A. Glennie]. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 74: 258-259.
- Glibert, Maxime (1905-1984; Belgium)
 - Paleontology.
Cleevely, 1983: 130.
A. V. Dhondt, 1985. Maxime Glibert (1905-1984). *Annalen van de Koninklijke Belgische Vereniging voor Dierkunde* 115 (Suppl. 1): 255-258 [bibliography].
- Glickstein, Marvin R (1932-20**) & Patricia (1933-2010; U.S.A.)
 - Florida collectors; *Conus glicksteini* Petuch, 1987.
- Gliesch, Rudolf (19**-****; Brazil)
 - Pelagic nudibranchs (1930).
- Gliozzi, E. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Paleocene (1983) with A. Malatesta.
- Glize, Philippe (19**-20**; France)
 - Muricidae ecology (2002).
- Glock, James W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Manila clams in Washington (1979).
- Glodek, Garrett S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranchs in aquaria (1990s).
- Glöer, Peter (19**-20**; Germany)

- *Süßwassermollusken* (1994) with C. Meier-Brook, *Radix* (2019).
- Glover, Adrian G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Antarctic molluscs (2013), deep-water fauna (2017).
- Glover, Emily A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Papers with John D. Taylor on Lucinidae.
- Glover, Maria (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Daughter of T. Glover; notes on her father's collection (1906).
- Glover, Thomas (1795-1887; U.K.)
- Father of M. Glover.
- T. Rogers, 1887. Obituary. – Thomas Glover. *Journal of Conchology* 5(8): 231-233.
- M. Glover, 1906. Notes on the British land and freshwater shells collected by the late Mr. Thomas Glover. *Journal of Conchology* 11(12): 368-372.
- Jackson, 1945: 9.
- Glowacki, Claude (19**-****; Belgium)
- Bumulidae in the Galapagos (1983).
- Glowacki, Mary (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hallucinogenic *Spondylus* in early Andean society (2005).
- Gloyne, Charles Papps (18**-1919; Jamaica)
- *Notes sur le mode de station, les moeurs et les habitudes des mollusques terrestres de la Jamaïque, avec la description d'une espèce nouvelle* (1872).
- Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1884].
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 73.
- Glückselig, A. M. (18**-19**; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 397, 402.
- Glude, John Bryce [né Glud] (1918-2004; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Mya* (1957).
- Abbott, 1973: 283-284; 1987: 50.
- K. Chew, 2002. Honored Life Member. John B. Glude. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 21(1): 1-2 [portrait].
- M. R. Carriker, 2005. In memoriam. John B. Glude, 1918-2004. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 24(1): 1-4 [portrait, bibliography].
- Glukhovskiy, Mikhail Abramovich (1946-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Glushankova, Maiya Alexeyevna (1936-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Gluyas-Millán, María Georgina (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Astraea* (2009, 2013, 2018), *Panopea* reproduction (2018).
- Gluzman de Pascar, Celia (19**-****; Argentina/Israel)
- Biology of *Diplodon* (1973, 1982).
- Glynn, Peter William (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- New *Musculus* from California (1964), chitons (1970).
- On the ecology of the Caribbean chitons Acanthopleura granulata Gmelin and Chiton tuberculatus Linné: density, mortality, feeding, reproduction, and growth* (1970) online at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.5479/si.00810282.66>
- Gmelig Meyling, Adriaan (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Ecological atlas on marine molluscs with others (2013).
- Gmelin, Johann Fredrich (1748-1804; Germany)
- Nephew of J. G. Gmelin.
- W. Turton, 1802. A general system of nature, through the three grand kingdoms of animals, vegetables, and minerals; Translated from Gmelin's last edition of the celebrated Systema Naturae, by Sir. Charles Linné, vol. 4, 727 pp. London (Lackington, Allen & Co.) ["Mollusca": pp. 72-602].
- Swainson, 1834: 73-74; 1840: 200-201.
- C. Hedley, 1906. On some eighteenth-century names that relate to New Zealand Mollusca. *New Zealand, Colonial Museum, Bulletin* 1: 48-49.
- J. Hopkinson, 1907. Dates of publication of the separate parts of Gmelin's Edition (13th) of the 'Systema Naturae' of Linnaeus. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1907(49): 1035-1037.
- C. Apstein, 1916. Erscheinungsjahre von Gmelin (Linné), Systema Naturae, ed. 13. *Zoologischer Anzeiger* 47(1): 32.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 165.

- Yen, 1941: 127.
- A. J. Kohn, 1966. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. III. The species described by Gmelin and Blumenbach in 1791. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 46(308): 73-102, pls. 1-3.
- St. Jean, 1972: 12.
- Andrews, 1986: 55.
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- A. M. Vollrath, 1987. Wer war Gmelin. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 19(3-4): 21-26 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat & R. E. Petit, 1988. The two printings of J. F. Gmelin's *Systema Naturae*, 13th edition (1788-96). *The Nautilus* 102(4): 164-166.
- A.-M. Vollrath, 1988. Qui etait Gmelin? *Bulletin de la Societe Internationale de Conchylologie (SIC)* 10(2): 5-9.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Kohn, 1992: 39-56.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 143-144, 146.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 138.
- Adler, 2007: 32-33 [biography, portrait].
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- Gerlach, 2014: 29.
- Systema naturae* (1791) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gmelin, Johann Georg [M.D.] (1709-1755; Germany)
- Uncle of J. F. Gmelin; on Bering's Second Kamchatka Expedition (1733-1743); mostly noted for work in botany; *Reise durch Sibirien von dem Jahr 1733 bis 1743 III* (1774) listed molluscs and described a new *Cardium*.
- J. Brucker & J. Haid, 1747-1755. Bilder-sal heutiges Tages lebender, und durch Gelahrheit berühmter Schriff-tsteller in welchem derselbigen nach wahren Original-malereyen entworfene. Augspurg: J. Haid, 2(8) [unpaginated] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. M. Vollrath, 1987. Wer war Gmelin. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 19(3-4): 21-26.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 138.
- Heller, 2007: 52.
- F. N. Egerton, 2008. A history of the ecological sciences, part 27: naturalists explore Russia and the North Pacific during the 1799s. *Bulletin of the Ecological Society of America* 18(1): 39-60 [Gmelin: 41-42, portrait].
- Gmelin, Karl Christian (1762-1837; Germany).
- Primarily a botanist.
- W. May, 1906. Zur Geschichte des Großh. Bad. Naturalienkabinetts in Karlsruhe (1751–1878). *Verhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins in Karlsruhe* 19: 1–19.
- R. Angst, 1985. Kurze Geschichte der Zoologischen Abteilung. Pp. 49-64, in: S. Rietschel, ed., *Vom Naturalienkabinett zum Naturkundemuseum 1785–1985. Landessammlungen für Naturkunde, Karlsruhe*, 84 pp.
- H. Höfer et al., 2018. Karlsruhe: the zoological collections of the State Museum of Natural History Karlsruhe. Pp. 683-706, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Gmelin, pp. 684, 691-692].
- Gnaige, Erich (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan physiology (1989).
- Göbbeler, Kartin (19**-20**; Germany)
- Acteonoidea (2010).
- Goble, C. Raymond (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of Kansas (1952).
- Gobler, Christopher J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve ecology (2008).
- Gocev, P. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
- Paleontology (1933).
- Godan, Dora (1909-2006; Germany)
- *Common names von Schadgastropoden: In 12 Sprachen* (1974), *Pest slugs and snails; biology and control* (1983), *Mollusken: ihre Bedeutung für Wissenschaft, Medizin, Handel und Kultur* (1996).

- Anonymous, 2006. Frau Dr. phil. Dora Godan, Berlin. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 76: 66.
- G. F. Backhaus & C. Reichmuth, 2007 ["2006"]. Frau Dr. Dora Godan (1909-2006). Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin (n.f.) 45: 85-88 [biography, portrait].
- Godcharles, Mark F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Exploratory clam survey of Florida nearshore and estuarine waters with commercial hydraulic dredging gear* (1973) with W. C. Jaap.
- Goddard, Jeffrey Harold Ryan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-2010s), gastropod larvae (2002).
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. The Festivus 50(3): 179-197 [Goddard: pp. 191-192, 194] [biography, portrait].
- Godeffroy, Johann Cesar, VI (1813-1885; Germany)
- A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 130-136.
- F. M. Spoehr, 1963. White falcon: the house of Godeffroy and its commercial and scientific role in the Pacific. Palo Alto, California: Pacific Books, xiv + 120 + [10] pp. [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Scheps, B., 2005. Das verkaufte Museum: Die Südsee-Unternehmungen des Handelshauses Joh. Ces. Godeffroy & Sohn, Hamburg, und die Sammlungen "Museum Godeffroy." Abhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins in Hamburg (NF) 40: 307 pp. [Godeffroy: passim, portrait].
- T. W. Pietsch & A. R. Kabat, 2021. "In order to study conchology": Andrew Garrett (1823-1887) and his 1859 expedition to the Kingsmill Islands (Kiribati). Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 163(1): 1-45.
- Godet, Paul (1836-1911; Switzerland)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nécrologie. D^r P. Godet. Journal de Conchyliologie 60(4): 358-360.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Godet: p. 101].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Turner, 1998: 15-16.
- Duchamps, 1999: 10.
- Godfrey, _____ [Reverend] (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 42.
- Godfrey, Frank Kempson (****-****; Australia)
- *The molluscs of South Australia* (1938) with B. C. Cotton.
- Godfrey, K. (****-****; France)
- Godínez, Lucio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Diversity in the Gulf of California (2009).
- Godínez, V. M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Squid larvae (2019).
- Godlee, Theodore (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Helix* (1875).
- Godlewski, Wiktor Ignacy (1831-1900; Poland)
- Fauna of Lake Baikal, co-authored with Benedykt Dybowski.
- D. Mierzwa-Szymkowiak & R. Rutkowski, 2023. Benedykt Tadeusz Dybowski and Wiktor Ignacy Godlewski: ground-breaking studies of Siberian natural history in the nineteenth century. Archives of Natural History 50(2): 229-243 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Godman, Frederick DuCane (1834-1919; U.K.)
- Martens, 1901: viii.
- Smith, 1906: 724, 728, 729.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Godovannaya, Irina G. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Sphaeriidae (2004).
- Godoy, María Inés (19**-****; Chile)
- Nudibranch chromosomes (1997).
- Godoy, Martín S. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Ampulariidae (2015).
- Godts, José Édouard (1923-****; Belgium/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 284; 1987: 50.

Godwin-Austen, Henry Haversham [Lieut. Col.]
(1834-1923; U.K.)

- Known as Haversham.

Smith, 1906: 715, 725, 728 [as “Goodwin”].

Taylor, 1906: 253 [portrait].

Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 1(5): frontispiece [portrait; 1913].

Anonymous, 1924. Henry Haversham Godwin-Austen. *Ibis* (ser. 11) 6(2): 360-363, pl. 13 [portrait].

J. C. Melvill, 1924. Obituary notice: Lieut.-Col. H. H. Godwin-Austen, F.R.S. *Journal of Conchology* 17(5): 141-146 [bibliography].

B. B. Woodward, 1924. Obituary. Lieut.-Col. Henry Haversham Godwin-Austen, F.R.S., etc., 1834-1923. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 16(2): 82-83; 16(3): addendum.

Anonymous, 1924. Henry Haversham Godwin-Austen. *The Nautilus* 38(1): 30-31.

Cleevely, 1983: 130-131.

Kiss, 1984: 36.

Dance, 1986: 176, 212, pl. 32 [portrait].

Trew, 1987: 77-78.

B. Verdcourt, 1995. The reprint mailing list of Lt. Col. H.H. Godwin-Austen. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 133: 501-504.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 138.

Fortey, 2008: 44.

C. Moorehead & D. Dunmur, ed., 2011. *Spirit of adventure: in the footsteps of Godwin-Austen; an anthology of mountain and wilderness tales*. Basingstoke (England): Moyhill Publ., vi + 303 pp. [not seen].

C. Moorehead, 2013. *The K2 man (and his molluscs); the extraordinary life of Haversham Godwin-Austen*. Castle Douglas (Scotland): Neil Wilson Publishing, xx + 279 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].

Frank, 2019: 460, 462-463 [portrait].

Goodwin, 2020: 8 [portrait].

P. Jirapatrasilp et al., 2021. Clarification on the name-bearing type designation of several cyclophorid species (Mollusca, Gastropoda)

by H. H. Godwin-Austen (1915). *ZooKeys* 1049: 43-66.

Preece et al., 2022: 11, 22-28 [biography, portrait].

P. Jirapatrasilp et al., 2023. Clarification on the name-bearing type designation of several cyclophorid land snail species by H. H. Godwin-Austen (1915). P. 13, in Anonymous, ed., *Molluscan Forum 2022*. *The Malacologist* 80: 4-23.

The fauna of British India including Ceylon and Burma. Mollusca (Testacellidae and Zonitidae) by W. T. Blanford & H. H. Godwin-Austen (1908) online at: <http://www.openlibrary.org>

Land and freshwater Mollusca of India ... (1882-1920) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Collation of *Land and freshwater Mollusca of India ... (1882-1920)* given in Annex 1 to this list.

Goedaert, Jan (1617-1668; Netherlands)

Caprotti, 1991: 34.

De Insectis ... (1685) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Goedert, James L. [Jim] (1956-2-17; U.S.A.) & Goedert, Gail (1939-2017; U.S.A.)

- Cenozoic molluscs of Washington and Oregon.

K. R. Johnson, 2020. Presentation of the 2019 Harrell L. Strimple Award of the Paleontological Society to James L. Goedert. *Journal of Paleontology* 94(5): 1015.

J. L. Goedert, 2020. Response by James L. Goedert for the presentation of the 2019 Strimple Award of the Paleontological Society. *Journal of Paleontology* 94(5): 1016-1017 [portrait].

E. A. Nesbitt & D. B. Williams, 2023. *Spirit whales & sloth tales; fossils of Washington state*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, x + 214 pp. [Goederts, pp. 119, 135-136, 145-147, 165, 172].

Goës, Axel Theodor von (1835-1897; Sweden)

S. Lindman, 1946. Goës, Axel Theodor. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 3: 75 [portrait].

Dance, 1986: 212.

- Goethel, Bessie Gertrude (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. N. Goethel.
- Abbott, 1973: 284-285 [as “Goethal”]; 1987: 50.
- Goethel, Louis Napoleon (****-1980?; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. G. Goethel.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1981: i [1982].
- Goethem, Jackie L. van (19**-****; Belgium)
- African land snails; *Révision du sous-genre Parennea Pilsbry, du genre Ptychotrema Mörch (Mollusca-Pulmonata-Streptaxidae)* (1978) with W. Adam.
- Goetzfried, Andreas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sacoglossa (1978).
- Gofarov, Mikhail Yuri (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Pisidium* (2010s).
- Gofas, Serge (1954-****; France/Spain)
- Spouse of C. Salas; bivalves (1980s-2000s).
- Gofferré, Carlos Nicolau (1922-2005; Brazil)
- List of Brazilian malacofauna (1950).
- Colley et al., 2012: 185 [as “Goffergé”].
- Goffinet, G. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Composition of deep-sea shells (1983).
- Goffredi, Shana K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Vesicomys (2000s).
- Goforth, Walter C. (18**-1907; U.S.A.)
- Gogaladze, Aleksandre (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Pontocaspian molluscs (2019).
- Gogel, ____ (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Goggit, Gianpietro (19**-20**; Italy)
- Non-marine fauna (2021).
- Gojšina, Vukašin (19**-20**; Serbia)
- Land snails (2023).
- Gogolev, Aleksandr Yur’evich (1956-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Mytilidae (1983).
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Lutaenko, 2000a.
- Gohar, Hamed Abd el Fattah (19**-****; Egypt)
- Nudibranchs (1950s-1960s), Gastrochaenidae (1963).
- Gołab, Maria H. (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Vertigo* (2011).
- Golani, Daniel (19**-19**; Israel)
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Gold, E. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Serology of snails (1969).
- Gold, Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Inking in *Aplysia* (1965).
- Goldberg, Judy Lynn (1944-2015; U.S.A.)
- Goldberg, Lawrence (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 50.
- Goldberg, Marc (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 7 [portrait].
- Goldberg, Richard Lee (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Noted shell dealer.
- Abbott, 1987: 50.
- Clampit, 1992: 13 [portrait].
- Goldberg, Ronald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Spisula* (1989).
- Golden, Joseph (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. Joseph Golden. New York Shell Club Notes 157: 2 [two sentence notice; brother of Mrs. Bella Kudatsky].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- Golden, Myrna (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 50.
- Goldfuss, Georg August (1782-1848; Germany)
- Father of O. G. Goldfuss.
- Swainson, 1840: 203.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346; 1927b: 151.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 167.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. G. A. Goldfuss: Petrefacta Germaniae. 1826-1844. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 9-18.
- W. Langer, 1970 [“1969”]. Der Naturhistoriker Georg August Goldfuss (1782-1848). Kurzbiographie und

- Verzeichniss seiner wissenschaftlichen Schriften. Decheniana, Verhandlungen des Naturhistorisches Vereins der Rheinlande und Westfalens (Bonn) 122: 177-180.
- Cleevely, 1983: 131.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 203, 207.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 235-236.
- Adler, 2012.
- W. Böhme, 2014. Herpetology in Bonn. *Mertensiella* 21: vi + 256 pp. [Goldfuss: pp. 8-9, biography, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 836 [update to Damkaer 2002].
- Collation of *Petrefacta Germaniae* (1826-1844) included in Annex 1 to this list.
- Goldfuss, Otto Gottfried (1831-1905; Germany)
- Son of G. A. Goldfuss.
- O. Taschenberg, 1906. Otto Goldfuss. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 38(4): 207-218 [biography].
- E. Wüst, 1906. Otto Goldfuss. *Nachruf. Zeitschrift für Naturwissenschaften, Organ des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Sachsen und Thüringen* 78(3): 160-165, pl. 2 [biography, portrait].
- H. L. Honigmann, 1909. Verzeichniss der im Zoologischen Museum der Universität Halle befindlichen Goldfußschen Mollusken-Lokalsammlung. *Zeitschrift für Naturwissenschaften, Organ des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Sachsen und Thüringen* 81(4): 287-300 [partial bibliography].
- A. Hahne, 1941. Zur Geschichte der Versteinerungsforschung im Rheinlande. *Rheinische Heimatpflege* (Dusseldorf) 13(1-2): 169-180 [portrait].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 12. Halle University Museum. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 175.
- Zeissler, 1984: 50.
- Jungbluth et al., 1990: 300, 302-303.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Jungbluth et al., 1993: 340, 342.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2000. Otto Goldfuss, Conchyliologe und Malakozoologe aus Passion – Sammler von Gottes Gnaden; Zur Erinnerung an die Veröffentlichung “Die Binnenmollusken Mittel-Deutschlands” vor 100 Jahren. Mit Anmerkungen aus der Sicht eines Zeitgenossen und heutiger Fachkollegen. *Malakologisches Abhandlungen, Staatliches Museum für Tierkunde Dresden* 20(14): 119-135.
- Damkaer, 2002: 200-201 [portrait].
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. *Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse* 63(3): 184 pp. [Goldfuss: p. 104].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 149-150 [biography, portrait].
- Körnig et al., 2007: 103-105 [biography, portrait].
- K. Schneider & F. Steinheimer, 2018. Halle-Wittenberg: the zoological collection of the Martin Luther University in Halle-Wittenberg. Pp. 417-434, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Goldfuss: p. 425].
- Die Binnenmollusken Mittel-Deutschlands, mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Thüringer Land, der Provinz Sachsen, des Harzes, Braunschweigs und der angrenzenden landestheile* (1900) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Golding, Rosemary E. (19**-20**; Australia/U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Ficus* (2009), Vermetidae (2018).
- Goldman, Gigi [Miss] (****-1958; U.S.A.)
- J. Wichern, 1958. Obituary. *New York Shell Club Notes* 46: 2.
- Goldman, Michael A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid genetics (1980s).
- Goldsmith, Merton John (1915-1995; U.S.A.)
- Lucinids (1970s).
- Abbott, 1975: 543; 1987: 51.
- D. Hemmes, 1995. Merton J. Goldsmith. *Hawaiian Shell News* 43(4): 2 [portrait].

- Goldsmith, Naomi F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Isotope dating (1994).
- Goldstein, Edward A. (19**-2002; U.S.A.).
Joffe, 2017: 66 [biography, portrait].
- Goldstein, Miriam C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Laevipilina* (2009).
- Goldstein, Marilyn M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Coauthor of *Conchas precolombianas: mesoamerican art created from seashells* (1997).
- Gołdyn, Bartłomiej (19**-20**; Poland)
- Land snails (2013), *Achatina* in Ecuador (2017).
- Golestani, H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* genetics (2019).
- Golightly, Charles Grady, Jr. (1952-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 50.
- Goldwaite, Margaret Temple (1933-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 50.
- Golikov, A. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Squid reproduction (2019).
- Golikov, Aleksandr Nikolaevich (1931-2010; Russia)
- *Rakovinnye briukhonogie molliuski zaliva Petra Velikogo* (1979) with G. N. Volova & O. G. Kusakin.
- R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(3): 139-140.
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- A. F. Alimov et al., 2003. Malacologist, biocenologist and diver (on the 70th birthday of A. N. Golikov). *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 29(1): 60-61 [translated from *Biologiya Moria* 29(1): 67-68] [portrait].
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- B. I. Sirenko & A. V. Smirnov, 2011 [“2010”]. Alexander N. Golikov, December 29, 1931 – January 18, 2010. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 14: 131-141 [portraits, list of taxa].
- E. P. Tikhonova, 2022 [“2021”]. Alexander Nikolaevich Golikov – malacologist and hydrobiologist in memory of his 90th anniversary (29.12.1931 – 18.01.2010).
- Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 25(1/2): 116-152 [portraits].
- E. M. Chaban, E. P. Tikhonova & E. A. Golikova, 2022 [“2021”]. Publications of Prof. A. N. Golikov (1931-2010): a complete list prepared in memory of his 90th anniversary. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 25(1/2): 153-180 [portraits].
- Golisch, William Herman (1871-1924; U.S.A.)
- Southwest Museum Conchological Club, 1924. W. H. Golisch. *The Nautilus* 38(1): 31.
- Abbott, 1973: 105.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Golley, Frank B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of Puerto Rican land snails (1960).
- Göllnitz, Uwe (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Die Land- und Süswassermollusken* (2006) with others.
- Golovina, Margarita Aleksandrovna (1925-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Golovko, Valentina Petrovna (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Golub, Aleksandr Nikolaevich (1957-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Golubev, Alexander Petrovich (1950-****; Belarus)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2015).
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Golubev, Sergei Nikolaevich (1949-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Golvan, Y. J. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Biomphalaria* (1989).
- Gomes, Cesar Menna-Barreto (1942-****; Brazil)
- Abbott, 1973: 285; 1987: 51.
- Gomès, Jacintho Pedro (1844-1916; Portugal)
- Miocene (1903-1904).
- Gomes, Renata dos Santos (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Caecidae (2001).

- Gomes, Suzete Rodrigues (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Land slugs and snails (2000s-2010s).
- Gomes de Sousa, Ronaldo (19**-20**, Portugal)
- Freshwater conservation (2021).
- Gómez, Benjamín J. (19**-20**, Spain)
- Land snail anatomy (1990s-2010s).
- Gomez, Bernard (19**-20**, France)
- Cretaceous Teredinidae (2018).
- Gómez, Catalina (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Marine ecology (2018).
- Gomez, Edgardo Dizon (19**-****; Philippines)
- *Tridacna*, *Tritonia* (1970s-1980s).
- Gómez, Gustavo (19**-20**, Spain)
- Land snail growth (2008).
- Gómez, Ignacio (19**-20**, Spain)
- *Unio* (2005).
- Gómez, Jorge M. (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Dicyemida in cephalopods (1996).
- Gómez, José D. (19**-****; Dominican Republic)
- *Biomphalaria* morphology (1986).
- Gómez, Juan (19**-****; Panama)
- Oyster reproduction (1998).
- Gómez, M. Catalina (19**-20**, France)
- Cambrian, Cretaceous (2013).
- Gómez, Maria Isabel (19**-20**, Colombia/
Germany)
- Freshwater Cerithioidea (2009).
- Gómez, Ramón (19**-****; Spain [Canary Islands])
- Muricidae (1983).
- Gómez, Richard Louis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Gómez, Sara (19**-20**, Netherlands)
- *Helix* ecology (2007).
- Gómez-Aguirre, Samuel (19**-****; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Pinna* (1972).
- Gómez Álvarez, Graciela (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Commercial molluscs (2018).
- Gómez de Llarena, Joaquín (1891-1979; Spain)
- Paleontologist.
- Gómez-Del Prado Rosas, María C. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Octopus* parasites (2009).
- Gómez-Gastelum, Luís (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Pre-Columbian shell use (2013), *Archaeomalacology: shells in the archaeological record* (2014) with others.
- Gómez-Graciano, Francisco Salvador (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Molluscs of Puerto Vallarta (2013).
- Gómez-Gutiérrez, Jaime (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Squid larvae (2013).
- Gómez-Hernández, Carlos E. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Pteria* (2010s).
- Gómez Humarán, Ignacio Méndez (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2007).
- Gómez-Márquez, José Luis (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Astraea* growth (2018).
- Gómez-Molinero, Benjamín J. (19**-20**, Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1988), *Protección de moluscos en el Catálogo Nacional de Especies Amenazadas* (2001).
- Gómez-Ortega, Rocío (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Humboldtiana* genetics (2018).
- Gómez Pignataro, Luis Diego (1944-2009; Costa Rica)
- Tertiary molluscs (1973); mostly known as botanist.
- Gómez-Porras, José Pablo (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Cephalopods in Tehuantepec (2018).
- Gómez Robles, María Eliana (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Pinctada* (2005, 2009).
- Gómez Rodriguez, Ramón (19**-****; Spain)
- *Moluscos bivalvos de Canarias* (1997).
- Gómez-Rojo, C. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Octopus* fishery (2019).
- Gómez-Silva, Rebeca (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Octopus* morphology (2018).
- Gómez-Valdés, José (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Planktonic molluscs (2018).
- Gómez-Valdez, Magali (19**-20**, Mexico)

- Feeding in *Astraea* & *Megathura* (2013).
- Gomoiu, Marian-Traian (19**-****; Romania)
 - Nudibranchs (1960s), Corbulidae (1965).
- Gomot, Annette (19**-****; France)
 - Spouse of L. Gomot; *Helix* physiology (1980s-1990s).
- Gomot, Lucien (19**-****; France)
 - Spouse of A. Gomot; *Helix* physiology (1980s).
- Gon, Samuel M., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Hawaiian land snails (1995).
- Goncharova, Irina Alexandrovna (1941-****; Russia)
 - Tapetinae (1986), Miocene (1993).
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Neveskaya et al., 2009: 26-27.
- Gonçalves, Ana Teresa (19**-20**, Chile)
 - *Mesodesma* physiology (2014).
- Gonçalves, Eric Pedro (19**-20**, Brazil)
 - Anatomy of *Myoforceps aristatus* (2006).
- Gonçalves, J. (19**-****; Portugal)
 - Squid statoliths (1999).
- Gonçalves, José Fernando (19**-20**, Portugal)
 - Shell structure of *Anodonta* (2014).
- Gondim, Anne Isabelly (19**-20**, Brasil)
 - Introduced *Isognomon* (2013).
- Gong[,] Li (19**-20**, China)
 - *Sepiella* reproduction (2019).
- Góngora-Gómez, Andrés Martín (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - *Atrina*, *Crassostrea*, *Chione* (2000s-2010s).
- Gonor, Jefferson [Jeff] John (1932-2022; U.S.A.)
 - Marine gastropod ecology (1960s).
- Gonsalves-Jackson, Deirdre C. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch development (2000s).
- Gontsharova, I. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Miocene bivalves (1989).
- Gontya, Fedor Andreenich (1934-****; Moldova)
 - Freshwater molluscs (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Gonzaga, Alejandro M., Jr. (19**-20**, Philippines)
 - *Tivela* physiology (1985).
- González, Aljadys (19**-****; Venezuela)
 - Venezuelan molluscs since 1972.
- González, Carlos R. (19**-20**, Argentina)
 - Carboniferous of Argentina (2002).
- Gonzales, Eric E. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Molluscan genetics (2000s-2010s).
- Gonzales, Juan Carlos T. (19**-20**, Philippines)
 - Land snails (2019).
- González, Julio C. (19**-****; Uruguay)
 - Olazarri, 1975: 91.
- González-Gómez, Marco Aurelio (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - *Panopea* physiology (2013).
- González, Alexandre Roi (19**-20**, Spain)
 - Algal mollusk communities (2007).
- González, Ángel F. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Loligo* (2001), cephalopod ecology (2008).
- González, Avia (19**-20**, Chile)
 - Pulmonate physiology (2013).
- Gonzalez, Brett C. (19**-20**, Denmark)
 - *Teinstoma* (2015).
- González, C. (19**-20**, Chile)
 - Venerid genetics (2003).
- Gonzalez, Claire (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - *Philine* (2016).
- Gonzalez, Daniel Ramos (19**-20**, U.K.)
 - Land snails color (2019).
- González, Humberto (19**-****; Colombia)
 - Cretaceous (1983).
- Gonzalez, José A. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Blood physiology in marine gastropods (1991).
- González, Katerina A. (19**-****; Chile)
 - *Chorus* development (1999).
- Gonzalez, Luis E., Jr. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - *Dondice* (2010).

- González, M. L. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Development of *Fissurella* (1999), *Bankia* settlement (2006).
- González, Marcia (19**-****; Chile)
- *Mesodesma* distribution (1994).
- González, María Teresa (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Choromytilus* (2017).
- Gonzalez, Mileidy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nucinella* (2001).
- González, R. R. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Calyptogena* (2008).
- González, Vanessa Liz (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- New *Carditimera* (2012), bivalve classification (2015).
- González-Aragón, E. F. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone hybrids (2019).
- González-Avilés, José Guadalupe (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* (2000s).
- González-Barba, Gerardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Paleocene-Eocene & Oligocene of Baja California (2009, 2013).
- González Cano, Jaime (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mollusc settlement (2018).
- González Cappa, Stella Maris (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1999).
- González-Cibrián, Afelandra (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Opisthobranchs of Baja California (2013).
- González-Delgado, Sara (19**-20**; Spain)
- Bivalve genetics (2023).
- González Gómez de Agüero, Eduardo (19**-20**; Spain)
- Archaeomalacology (2010).
- González de la Lastra Sánchez, M. Araceli (19**-20**; Spain)
- Naticidae preying on *Spisula* (2012).
- González de la Lastra Sánchez, Pilar (19**-20**; Spain)
- Naticidae preying on *Spisula* (2012).
- González de Zayas, Roberto (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Marine mollusc ecology (2018).
- Gonzalez-Duarte, Manuel M. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (2008).
- González-Gómez, M. A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* reproduction (2019).
- González- González, Ángel Francisco (19**-20**; Spain)
- Squid eggs (2012).
- González-Guillén, Adrián (1972-20**; Cuba)
- *Polymita* – the most beautiful land snail in the world (2014), *Liguus*. *The flamboyant tree snails* (2018) with F. Krull & L. A. Lajonchere-Ponce de León.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- González Hidalgo y Rodríguez, J.; see: Hidalgo y Rodríguez, J. G.
- González-Liano, Marbella Isela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2018).
- González-Nakagawa, Otilia (19**-****; Mexico)
- Molluscs of Isla Clarion (1986).
- González-Palma, Carlos (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Oyster parasites (2018).
- González Pardo, Jesús Uriel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Colección de moluscos marinos de la Universidad Autónoma de Sinaloa (2018).
- González Pedraza, Aurora C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Moluscos de la franja costera del Estado de Oaxaca, México* (1989) with O. E. Holguín Quiñones, Olividae (2011) with R. Pleigo-Cárdinas.
- González-Peláez, Sergio Scarry (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2010s).
- González Peralta, Andrés (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Argonauta* (2007).
- González-Porto, Marcos (19**-20**; Spain)
- Trochoidea (2009).
- González Reyes, Juan (19**-****; Chile)
- Chilean Veneridae with Riveros-Zuñiga (1950).
- González-Rivera, L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* development (2009).
- González-Rodarte, Jalil (19**-20**; Mexico)

- *Neretina* variation (2018).
- González-Rodríguez, Mónica Elizabeth (19**-20**;
Mexico)
- *Octopus* biology (2010).
- González-Suárez, Mario A. (19**-20**;
Mexico)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2009).
- González-Tizón, Ana M. (19**-20**;
Spain)
- *Solen* (2003), *Ensis* genetics (2012).
- González-Vallejo, Norma Emilia (19**-20**;
Mexico)
- Eulimidae (2008).
- González-Wangüemert, Mercedes (19**-20**;
Spain/Portugal)
- Oyster taxonomy (2004), genetics of *Cerastoderma* (2013).
- González-Wevar, Claudio (1974-20**;
Chile)
- Limpets (2019).
- Gooch, Charles (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- Freshwater of Tennessee (1970s).
- Gooch, Donald Marion (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Rangia* (1971).
- Gooch, James L. (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- *Nuculana* (1972).
- Good, Barbara Jeanne (1922-1988;
U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. Good.
- Abbott, 1973: 285; 1987: 51.
- Anonymous, 1989. In memoriam. Barbara Good. *The Festivus* 21(2): 19.
- Good, Frank (19**-1985;
U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. J. Good.
- Anonymous, 1985. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 17(6): 58.
- Good, Mary L. (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- Impact of pollution (1978).
- Goodall, Joseph [Reverend; Sir] (1760-1840;
U.K.)
- A. C. Benson, 1899. *Fasti Etonenses; a biographical history of Eton, selected from the lives of celebrated Etonians.* Eton: R. I. Drake, xv + 536 pp. [Goodall: pp. 236-237, 241, 254-255, 264-272] [biography, portrait].
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [lots from collection sold from collection of later owner in 1905].
- Dance, 1986: 108, 212.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79 [Goodall: p. 78].
- Wilkins, 1955: 78.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- M. Locke and J. V. Collins, 2001. Who was W. Goodall? *The Linnean*, 17: 28-47 [about his brother, but contains information about Joseph].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 138.
- L. Stephen & M. C. Curthoys, 2004. Goodall, Joseph. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 22: 783.
- E. V. Coan & R. E. Petit, 2011. The publications and malacological taxa of William Wood (1774-1857). *Malacologia* 54(1-2): 1-76 [Goodall: p. 14].
- P. G. Oliver, 2015. Old shell collection casts new light on an alien species. The dark false mussel (*Mytilopsis leucophaeata*) may have been in Britain as early as 1800! *Journal of Conchology* 42(1): 63-66.
- P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. *Colligo* 3(1): 17-62 [Goodall: p. 18]. http://revue-colligo.fr/images/sampledata/Colligo3_1/Colligo_3-1.pdf
- Goodchild, Mike (19**-****;
U.K.)
- Landsnails (1960), Eocene molluscs (1996).
- Goode, George Brown (1851-1896;
U.S.A.)
- Collected in Bermuda (1876-1877); mostly known for work on fish.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. *Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie* 25(4): 397.
- Goodell, Barry (19**-20**;
U.S.A.)
- Bivalve anatomy (2023).
- Goodfriend, Glenn Allan (1951-2002;
U.S.A.)
- Land snails from 1980s.
- Abbott, 1973: 285-286; 1987: 51.

- Anonymous, 2002. Glenn Allan Goodfriend, research professor. Washington Post, November 1, 2002: B6.
- B. A. B. Blackwell, J. Brigham-Grette, A. S. Brooks & G. M. Carpintero-Ramirez, 2005. Glenn A. Goodfriend, amino acid racemization geochemist, geochronologist, paleontologist, Quaternarist, geoarchaeologist, wine connoisseur and collector, gourmand, and general good friend. *Quaternary International* 135: 3-12 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Goodhart, Charles Burford (1919-2000; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* genetics and ecology (1950s-1960s).
- Anonymous, 2000. Charles Goodhart. The Telegraph, 20 December 2000: [page unknown].
- A. W. F. Edwards, 2000. Charles Burford Goodhart, M.A., Ph.D., F.L.S., 1919 – 2000. Galton Institute Newsletter, March 2000: [online version seen].
- Goodheart, Jessica A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Evolution of Cladobranchia (2017), *Phylliroe* (2019).
- Goodhue, William Walter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The external and internal morphology of the common Atlantic squid, Loligo pealii Lesueur* (1973).
- Gooding, Richard U. [Rich] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Studies on parasitic gastropods from echinoderms. III: A description of Robillardia cernica Smith 1889, parasitic in the sea urchin Echinometra Meuschen, with notes on its biology* (1973) with J. Lützen, Eulimidae (1978).
- Goodman, Dan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1974).
- Goodman, Gregg B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Information resources on the care and use of molluscs* (2003).
- Goodrich, Calvin (1874-1954; U.S.A.)
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1955. [Calvin Goodrich]. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 104. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1954: memoriam list inside back cover* [1955].
- H. van der Schalie, 1955. Calvin Goodrich, 1874-1954. *Museum of Zoology (University of Michigan), Report of the Director 1953-1954: 9-13, 1 pl.* [biography, portrait] [reprinted in *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: 1-4, with different portrait, 1956*].
- H. van der Schalie, 1955. Calvin Goodrich, 1874-1954; partial bibliography of Calvin Goodrich. *The Nautilus* 68(4): 135-142.
- J. Rosewater, 1959. Calvin Goodrich; a bibliography and catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(24): 189-208.
- Abbott, 1973: 105-106.
- Burch, 1981: 5.
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Murray, 1999: 7/11-12, 8/1.
- Goodrich, Edwin Stephen (1868-1946; U.K.)
- *Report on a collection of Cephalopoda from the Calcutta Museum* (1896), *Patella* anatomy (1897).
- Anonymous, 1946. Dr. E. S. Goodrich, F.R.S.; Linacre Professor of Zoology. *The Times* (London), January 8, 1946: 7.
- J. Huxley, 1946. Professor E.S. Goodrich: an appreciation. *The Times* (London), January 19, 1946: 6.
- Goodrich, Samuel Griswold (1793-1860; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 29.
- Abbott, 1973: 106.
- Goodsell, Joy G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* prodissoconchs (1992).
- Goodsir, John [M.D.] (1814-1867; U.K.)
- Mostly known as vertebrate anatomist; paper on a nudibranch [included in the following, vol. 1: 420-424].
- H. Lonsdale, 1868. Biographical memoir. Pp. 1-203, frontispiece [portrait], in: W. Turner, ed., *The anatomical memoirs of John Goodsir, F.R.S., late Professor of Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh*. Edinburgh: Adam & Charles Black, 2 vols. [1: xix + 469 pp.; 2: xxviii + 524 pp.].
- P. G. Moore, 2020. *The Goodsir brothers from Fife, Scotland: contributions to anatomy, marine zoology and Arctic exploration in the nineteenth century*.

- Archives of Natural History 47(1): 76-91 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Goodwin, Brian J. (19**.-20**.; U.K.)
- *Littorina* biology (1970s); papers on the history of conchology (2010s-2020s).
- Goodwin, Charles Wycliffe (1817-1878; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- F. Espinasse & J. L. Altholz, 2004.
- Goodwin, Charles Wycliffe. Oxford dictionary of national biography 22: 814-815.
- Goodwin, Chester Lynn (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Some publications as Lynn; *Panopea* (1970s-2000s); *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fish and invertebrates (Pacific northwest): Pacific geoduck clam* (1989) with B. Pease.
- Abbott, 1973: 286; 1987: 51.
- C. Welch, 2009. Happy as clams [geoducks]. *Smithsonian* 39(12): 74-79 [portrait].
- Goodwin, Daniel R. (19**.-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 51.
- Goodwin, David H. (19**.-20**.; U.S.A.)
- Shells of *Chione* (2002), Corbulidae (2008).
- Goold, J. E. C. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 42-43.
- Goold, Kathy T. (1946-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 155.
- Gopal, S. (19**.-20**.; India)
- Freshwater bivalves (2000s).
- Gophna, Uri (19**.-20**.; Israel)
- Invasive *Chama* (2012).
- Gorbach, Liubov' Prokhorovna (1924-1980; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Gorbacheva, Irina Viktorovna (1955-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Gorbunov, Grigorii Petrovich (1894-1942; Russia)
- Northwestern Pacific bivalves (1940s-1950s).
- A. V. Smirnov, 1994. Grigorii Petrovich Gorbunov. *Issledovania Fauny Morei* 49(57): 4-15 [bibliography].
- A. Smirnov, 2003. Gregory Petrovich Gorbunov – one of the last Russian naturalists. Pp. 193-197, in: V. L. Stryuk, ed., *History of Oceanography: Abstracts of the VII International Congress on the History of Oceanography*. Kaliningrad: Kaliningrad University Press, 458 pp.
- A. Smirnov, 2004. [Grigorii Petrovich Gorbunov (1894-1942)]. Pp. 340-348, in: V. L. Stryuk, ed., *Istoriia Okeanografii: Materialy VII Mezhdunarodnogo Kongressa po Istorii Okeanografii Kaliningrad 8-12 Sentiabria 2003* [volume 1]. Kaliningrad: Kaliningrad University Press, 422 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait] [translation of Smirnov, 2003, with added portrait and bibliography].
- A. V. Smirnov, 2005. Druz'ya nazyvalii ego "Gri-Gri" [His friends called him "Gri-Gri"]. *Priroda* [Nature] 2005(3): 92-96 [in Russian] [biography, portraits].
- Gorbunov, Sergey V. (19**.-20**.; Russia)
- Archaeological molluscs (2004).
- Gorbushin, Alexander Mikhailovich (1964-****; Russia)
- Fresh-water gastropods from 1990s.
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Gordeev, Nikolai Konstantinovich (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Gordillo, Sandra (19**.-20**.; Argentina)
- Patagonian molluscs (1995), *Hiatella* (2001), *Tawera* (2011), *Glycymeris* (2013), *Rumina* (2018).
- Gordon, David George (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- *Field guide to the slug* (1994), *Field guide to the geoduck* (1996), *The secret world of slugs and snails: life in the very slow lane* (2010).
- Gordon, Dominique (19**.-20**.; U.S.A.)
- *Alderia* (2010).
- Gordon, Donald C. (19**.-****; Canada)
- *Macoma* populations (1985) with P. J. Cranford & D. L. Peer.
- Gordon, Edna G. (****-1946?; U.S.A.)

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22 [1947].
- Gordon, Edward Cyril [Reverend] (1858-1926; U.K.)
 B. Verdcourt, 1981. Collectors in East Africa – 4. E. C. Gordon (1858-1926). The Conchologists' Newsletter 77: 318-319.
 Trew, 1993: 79.
 B. Verdcourt, 1993. Collectors in East Africa No. 19: Supplement to Parts 2, 3 and 4. The Conchologists' Newsletter 126: 217-223.
- Gordon, Gary Dave (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 286; 1987: 51.
- Gordon, George [Reverend] (1801-1893; U.K.)
 • Marine Mollusca of Scotland (1854).
- Gordon, Harold M. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 51.
- Gordon, Henry S. (1926-2004; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 286; 1987: 51.
 Anonymous, 2004. Henry S. Gordon. New York Shell Club Notes 370: 2.
- Gordon, Julius (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Growth in *Mercenaria* (1978).
- Gordon, K. C. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 • Pigments in chiton shells (2017).
- Gordon, Mackenzie, Jr. (1913-1992; U.S.A.)
 • *Mississippian cephalopods of Northern and Eastern Alaska* (1957).
 Abbott, 1987: 51.
 J. T. Dutro, Jr., 1993. Memorial to Mackenzie Gordon, Jr., 1913-1992. Geological Society of America Memorials 23: 115-119 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 T. W. Henry & J. T. Dutro, Jr., 1993. Memorial: Mackenzie Gordon, Jr. (1913-1992). Journal of Paleontology 67(3): 494-496 [partial bibliography, portrait].
 Dutro, 2004: 179 [portrait].
- Gordon, Mark Edward (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Pisidium* in Arkansas (1980), freshwater Mollusca of Ozarks (1980).
- Gordon, N. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Seashells, a photographic celebration* (1990), *Seashells: treasures from the sea* (1994).
- Gordon, Robert [Lieutenant Colonel] (1808-1875; U.K./India)
 Preece et al., 2022: 14-15 [biography].
 • Collected land snails.
- Gordon, Sharon (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Guess who grabs* (2008) [about *Octopus*].
- Gordon, Timothy A. C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • Predation on freshwater snails (2016).
- Gordon, William John (1849-****; U.K.)
Our country's shells and how to know them: a guide to the British Mollusca (1891, 1901) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gore, Charles Herbert (****-****; U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1937. Philpott and Gore collections, Swindon. Journal of Conchology 20(10): 319-320.
 Trew, 1990: 73-74.
- Gore, James F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Hydropia salsa* in Maine (1967).
- Goreau, Nora I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of T. F. Goreau; feeding in *Fungicava* (1970).
- Goreau, Thomas Fritz (1924-1970; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of N. I. Goreau; Feeding in *Fungicava* (1970).
 C. M. Yonge, 1971. Thomas F. Goreau: a tribute. Pp. xxi-xxxv, in: D. R. Stoddart & C. M. Yonge, eds., Regional variation in Indian Ocean coral reefs. Symposia of the Zoological Society of London 28: xxxvi + 584 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 J. W. Wells, 1973. Memorial to Thomas Fritz Goreau (1924-1970). Geological Society of America, Memorials 2: 28-32. [portrait, bibliography].
- Goret, Bernard (19**-20**; Belgium)
 • Pliocene Muricidae (2013) with D. Ledon & J. Pons.
- Goretskii, Vasilii Alekseevich (1907-1979; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Gorgadze, Dzhil'da Vladimirovna (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Görges, Julius (1891-1955; Germany)
- *Die Lamellibranchiaten und Gastropoden des oberoligozänen Meeressandes von Kassel* (1952).
- H. Udluft, 1957. Nachruf aus Julius Görges. Notizblatt des Hessischen Landesamtes für Bodenforschung zu Wiesbaden 85: 491-494, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 26 [portrait], 29, 32.
- Gori, Sandro (1953-****; Italy)
- Costellariidae (2008), *Barleeia* (2014).
- Goriachev [Goryachev], Viktor Nikolaevich (1951-****; Russia)
- *Briukhonogie molliuski roda Neptunea Röding Beringova moria* (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Goriely, Alain (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Mathematics of molluscan shell coiling.
- S. Imbler, 2022. An extinct mollusk's twisty shell fascinates. *New York Times*, 4 Jan. 2022: D-3.
- Gorizdro-Kul'chitskaia Zinaida Feoktistovna (1893-1975; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Gorjachev, V. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Neptunea* (1978).
- Gorjanović-Kramberger, Dragutin [Karl] (1856-1936; Croatia)
- Paleontology (1890s-1900s); *Über Budmania Brus. und andere oberpontische Limnocardien Kroatiens* (1902); mainly known as vertebrate paleontologist specializing in hominids.
- J. Radovic, 2002. Gorjanović-Kramberger, Dragutin (Karlo). *Hrvatski biografski leksikon* (Zagreb) 5: 57-60 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 151 [biography].
- Gorka, Alexander (18**-19**; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1905).
- Górka, Marcin (19**-****; Poland)
- Miocene land snails.
- Gormally, Michael J. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Invasive slug in California (2008), rare slug (2013).
- Gorn, Natal'ia Konstantinovna (1915-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Gornichnykh, A. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Buccinum* (2009).
- Gornowicz, D. (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2013).
- Gorodilova, V. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Chitons (1996).
- Gorodiski, A. (19**-****; France)
- Fossil oysters of Senegal (1950).
- Gorovich, Fernanda M. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Pomacea* reproduction (2018).
- Gorokhov, Vladimir Vasil'evich (1932-****; Russia)
- Control of harmful molluscs (1983).
- Amitrov, 1983: 15-16.
- Goromosova, Svetlana Aronovna (1930-****; Russia)
- Mussel ecology (1984).
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Gorrostieta-Hurtado, Cristina (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Scaphella* anatomy (2013).
- Gorrostieta-Hurtado, Eréndira (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* growth (2009), anatomy of *Conus* (2013), *Scaphella* anatomy (2013).
- Gorskii, Ivan Ivanovich (1893-1975; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Gorson, Juliette (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Terebridae (2019-2020).
- Gortani, Michele (1883-1966; Italy)
- H. C. Klinger, 1995. Cretaceous faunas from Zululand and Natal, South Africa. The Griesbach (1871), Stefanini, and Gortani (Venzo 1936) collections. *South African Journal of Geology* 98(1): 95.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati paleozoici. Pp. 88-00, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze

- University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
Sarti, 2012: 19.
- Gorthner, Albrecht (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Gyraulus* ecology (1984).
- Goryachev, V. N.; see: Goriachev, V. N.
- Goshima, Seiji (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Mya* populations (1982), *Nodilittorina* ecology (2002), *Neptunea* reproduction (2010s).
- Goshyk, Petr F. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Goske [Gotske], Johan (****-1704?; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 98.
- Goslin, _____ (17**-18**; U.K.)
 - Collected in China.
Wilkins, 1953: 38.
- Gosline, John M. (19**-20**; Canada)
 - Squid swimming (1984), *Mytilus* byssus (2004).
- Gosline, William A. (1915-2002; U.S.A.)
 - Mainly known as ichthyologist; collection of molluscs, with spouse Alice, from Brazil in California Academy of Sciences.
- Gosliner, Terrence [Terry] Milton (1950-****; South Africa/U.S.A.)
 - Opisthobranchs from 1980s; *Nudibranchs of southern Africa: a guide to opisthobranch molluscs of southern Africa* (1987), *Indo-Pacific nudibranchs and sea slugs: a field guide to the world's most diverse fauna* (2008) with D. W. Behrens & A. Valdés.
Abbott, 1987: 51.
Rehder, 1997: 181.
Williams, 2007: 223, 228 [portraits].
H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197 [Gosliner: pp. 190, 193-194] [biography, portraits].
- Gosling, Elizabeth M. (19**-20**; Ireland)
 - *Littorina* genetics (2001), *Bivalve molluscs: biology, ecology and culture* (2003), *Marine bivalve molluscs* (2015).
- Gosling, Francis Goodwin (1873-1958; Bermuda)
- Goss-Custard, J. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Mytilus* ecology (1993).
- Gosse, Philip Henry (1810-1888; U.K./Canada)
 - *Natural history* (1854), *Hancockia* (1877).
H. B. B., 1888. Philip Henry Gosse. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 44: xxvii-xxviii.
Melvill, 1890: 219.
E. Gosse, 1896. *The naturalist of the seashore: the life of Philip Henry Gosse*. London: William Heinemann, 389 pp, frontispiece [portrait].
J. G. Duerden, 1899. Philip Henry Gosse, FRS. *Journal of the Institute of Jamaica* 2: 574-581.
E. Gosse, 1907. *Father and son: a study of two temperaments*. London: William Heinemann, vii + 374 pp., frontispiece [portrait] [numerous reprints, including 1912, 1958, 1974, and 2004].
H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as *Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication* 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Gosse: p. 63, pl. 21, portrait].
Salisbury, 1945: 164.
J. W. Hedgpeth, 1947. Fishers of the *Murex* (notes for a bibliography of marine natural history). *Isis* 37(1-2): 26-32.
J. W. Hedgpeth, 1972. De mirabili maris: thoughts on the flowering of seashore books. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 107-114, pls. 1-2 [Gosse: passim].
Papavero, 1973: 246-247.
J. E. Chatfield, 1978. Gosse on Tenby, South Wales. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 66: 92-93.
R. B. Freeman & D. Wertheimer, 1980. Philip Henry Gosse: a bibliography. Folkestone: Dawsons, xviii + 148 pp. [bibliography; three additional papers listed in Williams (2021)].
D. Wertheimer, 1982. Gosse, Philip Henry. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 11: 363-364.
R. B. Williams, 1982. Beware of the ghosts.

- Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 13: 8-9 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, p. 86].
- R. B. Williams, 1983. Three posthumously published illustrations by Gosse. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 20: 5-6 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, p. 86].
- R. B. Williams, 1984. More fragments on Gosse illustrations. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 23: 7-8 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, pp. 86-87].
- R. B. Williams, 1985. Yet more on Gosse illustrations. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 24: 7-8 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, pp. 87-88].
- R. B. Williams, 1988. Gosse's *Devonshire Coast*. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 33: 14-15 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, pp. 88-89, 185-186].
- R. B. Williams, 1989. Gosse's *Devonshire Coast*: a mystery solved. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 34: 10-11 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, pp. 89-90].
- R. B. Williams, 1990. *Land and Sea*: two unrecorded items. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 38: 9-10 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, p. 90].
- H. H. Jackson, III, 1993. Introduction. Pp. [7-24], in [reprint of]: P. H. Gosse, 1859, Letters from Alabama, (U.S.) chiefly relating to natural history. University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa, xii + 306 pp. + D. D. Jones, Notes, pp. [307-324].
- D. B. Steward, 1997. Gosse, Philip Henry. Pp. 316-318, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- A. Thwaite, 2002. Glimpses of the wonderful: the life of Philip Henry Gosse, 1810-1888. London: Faber & Faber, xx + 387 pp.
- A. Lingard, 2003. Seaside pleasures: Philip Henry Gosse and the bathing-women. The Linnean 19(4): 27-30.
- L. R. Croft, 2004. Gosse, Philip Henry. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 7-9 [portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 111-112 [portrait].
- P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. Archives of Natural History, 41(1): 45-62 [Gosse: p. 50].
- Damkaer, 2017: 329-336 [biography, portrait].
- A. Nicolson, 2021. Life between the tides. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, xiv + 370 pp., 16 pls. [Gosse: pp. 200-206] [portrait].
- R. B. Williams, 2021. Philip Henry Gosse and the Microscopical Society of London, with additions to Gosse's bibliography. Archives of Natural History 48(2): 399-402.
- E. C. Nelson, 2022. Philip Henry Gosse: more additions, mainly horticultural, to his bibliography. Archives of Natural History, 49(1): 207-210.
- Natural History. Mollusca* (1854) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gosselck, Fritz (19**-****; Germany)
- Baltic clams (1987).
- Gosselet, Jules Auguste Alexandre (1832-1910; France)
- *Esquisse géologique du Nord de la France et des contrées voisines* (1881-1883).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 168.
- Cleevely, 1983: 132.
- Gosselin, Joshua [Colonel] (1739-1813; U.K.)

- Cousin of F. C. Lukis, Sr.; mostly noted as a water-colourist and botanist; 1810 ms. on the shells of Guernsey.
- D. McClintock, 1976. The life of Joshua Gosselin of Guernsey: greffier and soldier; antiquary and artist; plantsman and natural historian. Mount Durand, Guernsey: Toucan Press, 32 pp., 5 pls. [portrait].
- Gosselin, Louis A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spawning in *Mytilus* (2004).
- Gosselin, Marc J. (19**-20**; France)
- Bivalve shell growth (2000s-2010s).
- Gosselman, Carl August (1831-1893; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 10-11.
- Gosteli Huber, Margret (1958-2008; Switzerland)
- Collection manager at Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern; *Environmental influence on shell characters in alpine Arianta arbustorum (Gastropoda, Helicidae)* (2005).
- E. Neubert & C. Kropf, 2010. In memoriam Margret Gosteli Huber 13. August 1958 – 28. Oktober 2008. Contributions to Natural History (Bern) 15: 1-8 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Göthel, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Nudibranchs (1992).
- Goti, Emanuele (19**-20**; Italy)
- Invasive freshwater snail (2017).
- Goto, Ryutaro (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Curvimysella* (2007), *Basterotia* (2011).
- Gotō, Sentaro (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Goto, Tadasuke V. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Mytilidae morphs (2011).
- Goto, Yasuo (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Gotō, Yoshihiro (1951-****; Japan)
- Steel company executive; papers with Poppe and others; *Listing of living Mollusca* (1996) with G. T. Poppe, *The living Pleurotomariidae: a synopsis of the Recent Pleurotomariidae including colour plates of all extant type specimens* (1996) with P. Anseeuw, *Volutes* (1992) with G. T. Poppe. S. Higo, P. Callomon & Y. Goto, 2001.
- Catalogue and bibliography of the marine shell-bearing Mollusca of Japan. Gastropoda. Bivalvia. Polyplacophora. Scaphopoda. Type figures. Osaka, Elle Scientific Publications, 208 pp. [Gotō: about the authors, p. 186].
- Gotshall, Daniel W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pacific coast subtidal marine invertebrates* (1979).
- Götting, Klaus-Jürgen (1936-20**; Germany)
- Prosobranchs of Colombia (2007), *Malakozoologie: Grundriss der Weichtierkunde* (1974).
- Götting, 2006: 4-5, 13-15 [bibliography].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Klaus Jürgen Götting zum 75. Geburtstag – am 7. Juni 2011. Professor und Klassischer Zoologe in Giessen/Lahn um die Wende des 20./21. Jahrhunderts. Mitteilungen der deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 86: 45-54 [biography, bibliography, portraits, lists of new taxa and one eponym].
- Gottschick, Franz (1865-1927; Germany)
- W. Wenz, 1928. Franz Gottschick. 14. Aug. 1865 – 18. Sept. 1927. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 60(1): 20-24 [biography, partial bibliography].
- R. B. Salvador, O. Höltke, M. W. Rasser & D. Kadolsky, 2016. Annotated type catalogue of the continental fossil gastropods in the Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany. Palaeodiversity 9(1): 15-70, incl. 9 pls. [Gottschick: p. 16].
- Gottwald, Christophorus [M.D.] (1636-1700; Germany)
- Father of Johann Christoph Gottwald; *Museum Gottwaldianum* (1714).
- Dance, 1999: 10.
- D. Margócsy, 2010. “Refer to Folio and Number”: encyclopedias, the exchange of curiosities, and practices of identification before Linnaeus. Journal of the History of Ideas 71(1): 63-89 [Gottwald, pp. 79-80].
- K. Pękacka-Falkowska, 2017. Wokół sprzedaży gdańskiego muzeum doktorów Gottwaldów: Johann Philipp Breyne i jego korespondencji [About the sale of the Museum of the Gottwalds: Johann Philipp Breyne and his correspondent]. Zapiski

- historyczne 82(3): 33-50.
- D. D. Nowgorodowa, 2018. *Musaeum Gottwaldianum i jego losy w Rosji* [Musaeum Gottwaldianum and its afterlife in Russia]. *Klio* (Toruń, Poland) 46(3): 109-137.
- K. Pękacka-Falkowska, 2018. Instrumenty chirurgiczno-anatomiczne i rytownicze gdańskiego lekarza Christopha Gottwalda (1636–1700) [Surgical, anatomical and artistic instruments belonging to Christoph Gottwald (1636–1700), the physician of Danzig]. *Klio* (Toruń, Poland) 46(3): 157-183.
- M. Malloy, 2019. The Museum of the Gottwalds: collecting and connecting in Baroque Gdansk. Pp. 167-185, in: R. Domzal et al., eds., *Opus opificem probat: Księga pamiątkowa dedykowana Jerzemu Litwinowi*. Gdansk: Narodowe Muzeum Morskie w Gdańsk, 451 pp. [biography, portrait]. [online edition; print edition in 2018, 437 pp.].
- Gottwald, Johann Christoph (1670-1713; Poland)
- Son of Christoph Gottwald.
- M. Malloy, 2019. The Museum of the Gottwalds: collecting and connecting in Baroque Gdansk. Pp. 167-185, in: R. Domzal et al., eds., *Opus opificem probat: Księga pamiątkowa dedykowana Jerzemu Litwinowi*. Gdansk: Narodowe Muzeum Morskie w Gdańsk, 451 pp. [biography]. [online edition; print edition in 2018, 437 pp.].
- Götz, Stefan (1964-2012; Germany)
- Rudist bivalves, fossil bivalve anatomy (2012).
- T. Steuber, 2013. Stefan Götz, 27th June, 1964 – 30th July, 2012. *Caribbean Journal of Science*, 45: 131-132 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Gou[,] Bingzhen (19**-20**, China)
- *Collection of global cone snails* (2018) with C. Shi & C. Peng.
- Gou[,] Jihua (19**-20**, China)
- Chamidae shell structure (2016).
- Goubert, Émile (18**-****; France)
- Paleontology (1861).
- Goud, Jeroen (1957-****; Netherlands)
- *Pedicularia* (2001), *Glycymeris* (2009), *Sepiolo* (2012), Fissurellidae (2023).
- J. Goud, 2019. Een leven vol met avontuur en malacologie. *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 18-19 [autobiography, portrait].
- van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 34 [portrait].
- Goudey, C. J. (19**-20**, Australia)
- *A pictorial guide of Australian fossil cowries and their allies* (2015), *A pictorial guide to the Australian fossil volutes* (2018).
- Goudsmit, Esther M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pulmonate physiology (1973).
- Goudsmit-Harzevoort, Barbara (19**-20**, Netherlands)
- Eocene bivalves (2023).
- Goudswaard, P. C. (19**-20**, Netherlands)
- Clam fisheries (2007).
- Gouhier, Tarik Claude (19**-20**, Canada)
- Thesis on *Mytilus* ecology (2005).
- Goujaud, Aimé Jacques Alexandre; see: Bonpland, A.
- Gougerot, Louis (1915-1985; France)
- Eocene (1970s-1980s).
- Anonymous, 1985. Obituary notice. *Notiziario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 3(5-6): 95-96.
- Anonymous, 1985. Louis Gougerot overleden. *Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 22(2): 72.
- G. Ruggieri, 1985. Louis Gougerot (1915-1985). *Bollettino Malacologico* 21(10-12): 327-328 [bibliography].
- C. Dupuis, 1990. Hommage de la redaction des Cahiers des Naturalistes au Docteur Louis Gougerot. *Cahiers des Naturalistes, Bulletin des Naturalistes Parisiens* (n.s.) 46(1): 11-12.
- J. Le Renard, 1990. Louis Gougerot (11 octobre 1915 – 16 mars 1985) et son oeuvre paléo-conchyliologie. *Cahiers des Naturalistes, Bulletin des Naturalistes Parisiens* (n.s.) 46(1): 1-10 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Gouin, Henri-Léon-Marie (1843-1930; France/Algeria)

- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128.
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Goulard, Eugène (?1802-1880; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 102 [very short obituary].
- Gould, Augustus Addison [M.D.] (1805-1866; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 29-34; 1862: 171-172.
- American Journal of Conchology* 1(4): frontispiece [portrait; 1865].
- Anonymous, 1866. Obituary. A.A. Gould. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 42(126): 434-435.
- Anonymous, 1866. [Obituary: A.A. Gould]. *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History* 11: 25-27.
- Anonymous, 1867. Dr. Augustus Addison Gould. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 7: 300-304.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 96.
- S. H. Scudder, 1867. [Bibliography of A.A. Gould]. *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History* 11: 197-208.
- G. W. Tryon, Jr., 1867. Augustus Addison Gould, M.D. *American Journal of Conchology* 3(1): 106-107.
- J. Wyman et al., 1867. [Account of the life and scientific career of A.A. Gould]. *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History* 11: 188-197.
- Anonymous, 1868. Dr. Augustus Addison Gould. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 7: 300-304.
- J. Keep, 1886. Eminent naturalists. – III. Augustus A. Gould, M.D. *West American Scientist* 3(20): 6-8.
- Dall, 1888: 120-122.
- W. B. Marshall, 1892. Gould's types of *Nassa* and *Columbella*. *The Nautilus* 64): 47-48.
- W. H. Dall, 1892. Gould's 'North Pacific Exploring Expedition' types. *The Nautilus* 6(7): 84.
- J. Wyman, with additions by W. H. Dall, 1903. Biographical memoir of Augustus Addison Gould 1805-1866. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoir 8: 91-113, 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography; list of obituary notices].
- Pilsbry, 1914: liv.
- W. L. Burrage, 1920. Gould, Augustus Addison. P. 452, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., *American medical biographies*. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, pp. 483-484].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346; 1927b: 151.
- F. C. Baker, 1931. Gould, Augustus Addison. *Dictionary of American biography* 4(1): 446-447.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 169.
- H. H. Bartlett, 1940. The Reports of the Wilkes Expedition, and the work of the specialists in science. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 82(5): 601-705 [molluscs: pp. 650-655].
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- T.-C. Yen, 1944. Notes on some unfigured type-specimens of Chinese mollusks from the North Pacific Expedition. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 23(38): 561-586, pls. 50-51.
- Aguayo, 1950: 10.
- Turner, 1952: 4-6.
- R. I. Johnson, 1955. Augustus Addison Gould. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955*: 12-13
- R. I. Johnson, 1960. Unearthing Gould's types. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1959*: 12-13.
- R. I. Johnson, 1964. The Recent Mollusca of Augustus Addison Gould. Illustrations of the types described by Gould, with a bibliography and catalog of his species. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Bulletin 239: 182 pp., 45 pls. [reprinted, in part, in *Of Sea and Shore*, 15(3): 159-166, 16(1): 27-30, 16(2): 91-94].
- Barnard, 1965: 13.
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1965. The forgotten man in the ether controversy. *Harvard Medical Alumni Bulletin* 40(2): 14-19 [portrait]

- [reprinted (1982), *Medicine and science in early America, being the collected essays of George Edmund Gifford, Jr., 1930-1981*, pp. 38-43. Devon, Pennsylvania: Anro, Inc., x + 388 pp.].
- D. B. Tyler, 1968. *The Wilkes Expedition*. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: American Philosophical Society, xvi + 435 pp. [see Index].
- S. Kosuge, 1969. On some remarks on "The Recent Mollusca of A. A. Gould" by Johnson. *Venus* 28(2): 112-114.
- E. V. Coan, 1970. The date of publication of Gould's "Descriptions of shells from the Gulf of California". *The Veliger* 13(1): 109.
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1972. Gould, Augustus Addison. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 5: 477-479.
- St. Jean, 1972: 127.
- Abbott, 1973: 106.
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- W. Stanton, 1975. *The great United States Exploring Expedition of 1838-1842*. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, x + 433 pp. [see Index].
- Elliott, 1979: 106.
- Kay, 1979: 26.
- Dance, 1986: 136, 213.
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Martin, 1995: 3, fig. 3 [portrait].
- Johnson, 1996: 163-164.
- T. A. Appel, 1997. Gould, Augustus Addison. Pp. 318-321, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 7, 20, 137-138, pl. [7].
- Welch, 1998: 62, 81, 98, 159-160.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- C. A. Elliott, 1999. Gould, Augustus Addison. *American National Biography* 9: 334-336.
- D. W. Forbes, 2001. *Hawaiian National Bibliography: Volume 3, 1851-1880*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvi + 735 pp. [Gould, pp. 30-31, 162-164].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 138.
- Johnson, 2004: 87-88, 90-92, fig. 7 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006b: 140.
- C. Welch, 2010. *Shell games: rogues, smugglers, and the hunt for nature's bounty*. New York: Harper Collins Publishers, vi + 274 pp. [Gould: p. 47].
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Sauveur Abel Aubert Petit de la Saussaye (1792-1870), his malacological work and taxa, with notes on his correspondence. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 146(1): 71-96. [Gould: pp. 74-75].
- Damkaer, 2017: 182-188 [biography, portraits].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. *Malacologia* 62(2): 257-309 [Gould, pp. 264-265].
- Bouchet, 2020: 27.
- There is an important archive of Gould materials, including correspondence, at the Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History. U. S. Exploring Expedition volumes online at: <http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/usexex/>
- Lamarck's genera of shells with a catalogue of species* (1833) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Report on the Invertebrata of Massachusetts: comprising the Mollusca, Crustacea, Annelida, and Radiata* (1841) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Catalogue of shells, in L. Agassiz (1850) *Lake Superior*, online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Catalogue of the Recent shells, with descriptions of the new species, in Blake (1858) online at the Internet Archive.
- Report on the Invertebrata of Massachusetts* (1870) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gould, John (1804-1881; U.K.)
- Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1864: 59-64 [portrait].

- G. T. Bettany, 1890. Gould, John. Dictionary of National Biography 22: 287-288.
- D. M. Simpkins, 1972. Gould, John. Dictionary of scientific biography 5: 480-481.
- G. C. Sauer, 2004. Gould, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 72-74 [portrait].
- Gould, Joy (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Sources of information on mollusks* (1991).
- Gould, Sophia A. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Growth of Littorina* (1936).
- Gould, Stephen Jay (1941-2002; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 286-287; 1987: 52.
- T. Bethell, 1978. Burning Darwin to save Marx. *Harpers* 257(1543): 31-38, 91-92.
- Anonymous, 1984. Stephen Jay Gould meets Pope John Paul II. *MCZ Newsletter* 13(2): 1 [portrait].
- F. Lowenstein, 1985 [1984]. Stephen Jay Gould: from dinosaur nut to 'punctuated' man. *Oceanus*, 27(4): 71-75 [portrait].
- W. L. Brown Jr., 1987. Punctuated equilibrium excused: the original examples fail to support it. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 31(4): 383-404.
- J. Selzer, ed., 1993. Understanding scientific prose. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, xvi + 388 pp.
- M. L. Ferbert, 1994. Presentation of David S. Ingalls, Jr. Award for excellence: opening remarks. *Kirtlandia* 48: 23-24.
- N. D. Newell, 1994. Presentation of David S. Ingalls, Jr. Award for excellence: a salute to Stephen J. Gould. *Kirtlandia* 48: 25-28.
- S. J. Gould, 1994. Presentation of David S. Ingalls, Jr. Award for excellence: reply. *Kirtlandia* 48: 29-30 [portrait].
- S. Stephens, 1997. Making it new in Soho. *Architectural Digest* 54(2) [Feb. 1997]: 108-115, 190.
- E. Barber et al., 1999. This view of Stephen Jay Gould; A celebration of a quarter century of Natural History columns by America's evolutionist laureate. *Natural History* 108(9): 48-57.
- C. Dreifus, 1999. A conversation with Stephen Jay Gould; primordial beasts, creationists and the mighty Yankees. *The New York Times*, Dec. 21, 1999: D3.
- R. Wright, 1999. The accidental creationist. *The New Yorker*, Dec. 13, 1999: 56-65.
- K. Sterelny, 2001. Dawkins vs. Gould: survival of the fittest. Cambridge (U.K.): Icon Books, 150 pp. (revised ed., 2007, 205 pp.).
- J. Achenbach, 2002. The scientist who wrote rings around the Earth. *Washington Post*, May 21, 2002: C-1, C9.
- W. D. Allmon, 2002. Stephen J. Gould (1941-2002): a personal reflection on his life and work. *Journal of Paleontology* 76(6): 937-939 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2002. Death of a Paleontologist [editorial]. *The New York Times*, May 21, 2002: A26.
- A. Barnard & S. Smith, 2002. Evolution popularizer Stephen Jay Gould dies. *Boston Globe*, May 21, 2002: A-1.
- J. Catalani, 2002. Stephen Jay Gould – champion for evolution. *American Paleontologist* 10(3): 11-13.
- P. Dodson, 2002. Bully for Steve: Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002). *American Paleontologist* 10(3): 6-10.
- R. A. Fortey, 2002. Retrospective [S. J. Gould]. *Science* 296: 1984 [portrait].
- G. A. Garcia, 2002. Obituario: Stephen J. Gould in memoriam (1941-2002). *Cocuyo, Carta Informativa de los Zoólogos de Invertebrados de Cuba (Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Habana)* 12: 30-31 [portrait].
- P. R. Gross, 2002. The apotheosis of Stephen Jay Gould. *New Criterion* 21(2): 77-80.
- C. L. Herzenberg, 2002. On Stephen Jay Gould. *Science* 297: 1120 [portrait].
- T. I. Hsieh, 2002. A history of life. *The Harvard Crimson*, April 5, 2002.
- R. C. Lewontin & R. Levins, 2002. Stephen Jay Gould – what does it mean to be a radical? *Monthly Review; an independent socialist magazine (New York)* 54(6): 17-23 [reprinted (2009), pp.199-205, in W. D. Allmon, P. H. Kelley & R. M. Ross, eds.,

- Stephen Jay Gould: reflections on his view of life].
- D. R. Lindberg, 2002. The century's finest. *The Veliger* 45(4): 356-360.
- A. Massarini, et al. 2002. Obituario - Stephen Jay Gould 1941-2002. *Mastozoología Neotropical, Sociedad Argentina para el Estudio de los Mamíferos*, 9(1): 99-106.
- T. McLaughlin, 2002. Harvard paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould dies. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 33(1): 8.
- R. Monastersky, 2002. Revising the book of life; only Stephen Jay Gould would dare to rewrite Darwin; but will America's best-known scientist leave much of an impact? *Chronicle of Higher Education*, March 15, 2002: A-14.
- H. A. Orr, 2002. The descent of Gould: how a paleontologist sought to revolutionize evolution. *The New Yorker*, Sept. 30, 2002: 132-138.
- K. Padian et al., 2002. [memorials, quotes, selected bibliography]. *Reports of the National Center for Science Education* 22(6): 12-21.
- R. Pearson, 2002. Stephen Jay Gould, evolution scientist, author, dies at 60. *Washington Post*, May 21, 2002: B-6.
- M. B. Shermer, 2002. This view of science: Stephen Jay Gould as historian of science and scientific historian, popular scientist and scientific popularizer. *Social Studies of Science* 32(4): 489-524.
- J. L. Steinhardt, 2002. Legendary biologist dies. *The Harvard Crimson*, May 21, 2002.
- C. K. Yoon, 2002. Stephen Jay Gould, 60, is dead; enlivened evolutionary theory. *The New York Times*, May 21, 2002: A1, A24 [portraits].
- M. Blanc, 2003. Un portrait de Stephen Jay Gould. *Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris)* 2(6-7): 329-334 [portrait].
- A. K. Jauhri, 2003. Stephen J. Gould. *Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India*, 47: 167-168 [portrait].
- U. B. Marvin, 2003. Éloge. Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002). *Earth Sciences History* 22(1): 6-9 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- F. H. T. Rhodes, 2003. Stephen Jay Gould, 1941-2002. *Isis* 94(2): 315-316 [portrait].
- J. A. Talent, 2003. Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002). *Paleontological Journal* 37(2): 219 [translated from *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal*, 2003(2): 112].
- S. Tillier, 2003. Du microcosme évolutif à la théorie générale: les escargots, Steve Gould et l'évolution. *Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris)* 2(6-7): 435-453 [partial bibliography].
- Y. Wang & D.-S. Miao, 2004. In memory of American palaeontologist Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002). *Acta Palaeontologica Sinica*, 43(3): 442-446 [in Chinese; English abstract].
- N. Eldredge & E. Vrba, 2005. Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002). Pp. iv-v, in: *Macroevolution: Diversity, Disparity, Contingency. Essays in Honor of Stephen Jay Gould*. *Paleobiology* 31(2), Supplement, vi + 210 pp.
- D. Sepkoski, 2005. Stephen Jay Gould, Jack Sepkoski, and the "Quantitative Revolution" in American paleobiology. *Journal of the History of Biology* 38: 209-237.
- E. Vrba & N. Eldredge, eds., 2005. *Macroevolution: diversity, disparity, contingency: essays in honor of Stephen Jay Gould*. *Paleobiology* 31(2), Supplement, 210 pp. [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 152-153 [biography, portrait].
- K. Giberson & M. Artigas, 2007. *Oracles of science: celebrity scientists versus God and religion*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, viii + 273 pp. [Gould: pp. 53-85, "Rocks of Ages and the Ages of the Rocks"].
- P. McGarr & S. Rose, eds., 2007. *The richness of life: the essential Stephen Jay Gould*. New York: W.W. Norton & Co., xvi + 654 pp. [biographical essays by O. Sacks and S. Rose; collected essays].
- H. Scott, 2007. Stephen Jay Gould and the rhetoric of evolutionary theory. *Rhetoric Review* 26(2): 120-141.
- V. Cachon, A. Barahona & F. J. Ayala, 2008. The rhetorical construction of Eldredge and Gould's article on the Theory of Punctuated Equilibria in 1972. *History and Philosophy of the Life Sciences*, 30(3-

4): 317-337.

L. M. Krieger, 2008. Stanford to get papers of paleontologist Gould; researchers hope to find sources of his inspiration. San Jose Mercury News, Jan. 30, 2008 [portrait].

D. Sepkoski, 2008. Stephen Jay Gould, Darwinian iconoclast? Pp. 321-337, in: O. Harman & M. R. Dietrich, eds., *Rebels, mavericks, and heretics in biology*. New Haven: Yale University Press, vii + 400 pp. [biography, portrait].

W. D. Allmon et al., eds., 2009. *Stephen Jay Gould: Reflections on his view of life*. New York: Oxford University Press, xiv + 400 pp. [biographical essays, partial bibliography].

J. Cain, 2009. Ritual patricide: why Stephen Jay Gould assassinated George Gaylord Simpson. Pp. 346-363, in: D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., *The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp.

D. F. Prindle, 2009. *Stephen Jay Gould and the politics of evolution*. Amherst, New York: Prometheus Books, 249 pp.

D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. *The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Gould: passim].

Anonymous, 2011. Bias and the beholder [editorial]. *New York Times*, June 15, 2011: A-26.

J. Lehrer, 2011. When we see what we want [column]. *Wall Street Journal*, June 25, 2011: C-12.

J. E. Lewis et al., 2011. The mismeasure of science: Stephen Jay Gould versus Samuel George Morton on skulls and bias. *PLoS Biology* 9(6): 1-6 [portrait].

T. Pievani, 2012. Many ways of being human, the Stephen J. Gould's legacy to Palaeo-Anthropology (2002-2012). *Journal of Anthropological Sciences*, 90: 133-149.

D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Gould: passim].

G. A. Danieli, A. Minelli & T. Pievani, eds.,

2013. *Stephen J. Gould: the scientific legacy*. New York: Springer-Verlag, viii + 208 pp. [portrait].

I. Tattersall, 2013. Remembering Stephen Jay Gould. *Natural History*, 121(1): 10-13, 39 [portraits].

D. Fahy, 2015. The new celebrity scientists: out of the lab and into the limelight. New York & Boulder: Lanham, ix + 287 pp. [pp. 87-110 & 240-244, "The political celebrity of Stephen Jay Gould"].

D. Sepkoski, 2019. The unfinished synthesis? *Paleontology and evolutionary biology in the 20th Century*. *Journal of the History of Biology* 52(4): 687-703.

Barnett, 2021: 85-86, 146, 173.

Concerning:

<http://www.stephenjaygould.org/>

and: <http://sjgarchive.org/>

Goulding, Tricia C. (1986-****; U.S.A.)

- Systematic revisions of the Onchidiidae (2016-2021), land snails (2018), Epitoniidae (2021).

Gouletquer, Philippe (19**-****; France)

- Physiology of *Cardium* (1989), *Crassostrea* (1996).

Goulstone, James Frederick (1932-1999; New Zealand)

N. Smith et al., 2000. James Frederick (Jim) Goulstone, 14.6.32 – 4.10.99. *Poirieria* 25: 1-10.

Anonymous, 2000. J. F. Goulstone – bibliography. *Poirieria* 25: 39-40.

Goupil, Clément Jacques (1784-1858; France)

- *Histoire des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles, observés dans le département de la Sarthe* (1835).

Gourdon, Ernest [M.D.] (1873-****; France)

- Geologist on first French Expedition to Antarctica (1903-1905).

E. Gourdon, 1910. Exploring the Antarctic. First published narrative of the second Charcot Expedition. *Harper's Magazine*, November 1910: [pagination unknown].

Audibert & Clary, 2007: 101.

Gourdon, Maurice Marie (1847-1941; France)

- Explorer of the Pyrenees; *Quelques mollusques de la vallée d'Aran* (1880); collection in Muséum de Nantes.
- Gourguet, Robert (19**-20**); France/Tahiti
- M. Boutet, R. Gourguet & J. Letourneux, eds., 2020, *Mollusques marins de Polynésie française/Marine molluscs of French Polynesia*. Papeete: Au Vent des Iles/Université de la Polynésie française, 768 pp. [p. 6, biography, portrait].
- Goutbout, [Abbé] (17**-****); France)
- Argenville, 1757: 127-128.
- Goutham, S. (19**-20**); India)
- *Antigona* (2017).
- Gouveia, Ana Rita Peres Cardoso (19**-20**;
U.K./China)
- Sister of A. C. Gouveia ; *Partula* biology (2011).
- Gouveia, Antone Caires (1898-1983; U.S.A.)
- Brother of J. J. Gouveia; *Partulina*.
Anonymous, 1983. Antone Gouveia. Honolulu Star-Bulletin, Dec. 2, 1983: 45.
- Gouveia, Joseph Joaquim (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collected in Hawaii (1919-1920); *New variety of Partulina horneri* (1920).
- Govaert, Frederick (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Cowry collector; new subspecies (2009).
- Govertsen, Jan (1545?-1617; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 11.
- Engel, 1986: 98.
- Coomans, 1992: 198, 200 [portrait].
- Govan, Hugh (19**-****; Solomon Islands)
- *Cymatium muricinum and other ranellid gastropods: major predators of cultured tridacnid clams* (1995, 1997).
- Govberg, Lidiia Ivanovna (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Nevevskaya, 2009: 26.
- Govidan [Kovintan], Ka. (19**-****; India)
- Thesis: *Studies in Neritidae (Neritacea: Prosobranchia) from peninsular India* (1974).
- Govorin, I. A. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
- Mytilid ecology (2012).
- Gow, Jennifer L. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Bulinus* reproduction (2005).
- Gowacki, William A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Elysia* (2016).
- Gowanloch, James Nelson (1895-1952; Canada / U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* ecology (1926).
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [Gowanloch, pp. 20-23, 26, 35, 209].
- Gowlett-Holmes, Karin L. (19**-****; Australia)
- Chitons from 1980s, Turitellidae biology (1994).
- Gozhik, Petr Fedoseevich (1937-****; Ukraine)
- Black Sea molluscs (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 15.
- Graack, Wolfgang (1936-2011; Germany)
- *Xerocrassa* (2005).
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 104.
- V. Wiese, 2012. Wolfgang Graack (17.6.1936 – 9.4.2011). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 87: 67-68 [biography, portrait].
- Graag, M. J. de & A. J. de; see: De Gragg
- Grab, Robert McKay (1904-1981; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1982. Recent deaths. *The Nautilus* 96(1): 2.
- Abbott, 1987: 155.
- Grabau, Amadeus William (1870-1946; U.S.A./ China)
- *Shells of Peitaiho* (1927-1928) with S. G. King.
- W. A. Grabau, 1929. Die Geschichte der Familie Grabau. Leipzig: Buchdruckerei Sturm & Koppe, 240 pp. [A. W. Grabau: p. 188].
- [Bulletin of the Geological Society of China, vol. 10, December 1931, Grabau Anniversary issue].
- V. K. Ting, 1931. Biographical note. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of China*, 10: iii-xviii, frontispiece [portrait by S. Hedin, Poem by H. T. Chang, biography,

- partial bibliography, letter from the Council].
- C.-Y. Wang, 1931. Dr. Amadeus W. Grabau, a reminiscence. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of China*, 10: xix-xx.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 169.
- Yen, 1941: 131.
- H. W. Shimer, 1946. Obituary. Amadeus William Grabau, an appreciation. *American Journal of Science* 244(10): 735-736 [biography].
- H. D. Thomas, 1946. Prof. Amadeus W. Grabau. *Nature* 158(4003): 89-90.
- H. T. Chang, 1947. [In memoriam]. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of China* 27: i-iii.
- W. K. Gregory, 1947. Minute on the life and scientific labors of Amadeus William Grabau. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of China* 27: 31-34.
- S. Hedin, 1947. Amadeus Grabau: in memorium [*sic*]. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of China/Acta Geologica Sinica*, 27(1): 27-29.
- H. W. Shimer, 1947. Memorial to Amadeus William Grabau. *Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1946*: 155-166, pl. 6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Y. C. Sun, 1947. Professor Amadeus William Grabau. Biographical note. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of China* 27: 1-26 [biography, bibliography].
- I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, *The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory*. *Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences* 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
- M. Kay, 1972. Grabau, Amadeus William. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 5: 486-488 [partial bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 106.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 133.
- M. E. Johnson, 1985. A. W. Grabau and the fruition of a new life in China. *Journal of Geological Education* 33(2): 106-111.
- T. H. Yang, 1988. The development of geology in Republican China, 1912-1937. Pp. 65-90, in: J. Z. Bowers, J. W. Hess & N. Sivin, eds., *Science and medicine in twentieth-century China: research and education*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Center for Chinese Studies, xix + 283 pp.
- D. Shavit, 1990. *The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary*. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Grabau: p. 196].
- G. Michel & W. Genyuan, 1991. Amadeus William Grabau (1870-1946) als Geologe in China. *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft* 142(1): 1-12 [partial bibliography, portraits of Grabau and his tombstone].
- G. M. Friedman, 1996. Amadeus W. Grabau's (1870-1946) legacy to classifying and naming sedimentary rocks: tribute on the semicentennial of his death. Pp. 50-53, in: H.-Z. Wang, Y.-S. Zhai, B.-H. Shi & C.-S. Wang, ed., *Development of geosciences disciplines in China*. Wuhan: China University of Geosciences, iv + 154 pp.
- T.-X. An, 1997. [In commemoration of the 50th anniversary of the death of Prof. A. W. Grabau, master of geosciences of our time, and a foreign friend through the ages]. *Acta Palaeontologica Sinica* 36(4): 403-404, frontispiece [Chinese only] [portraits].
- G. M. Friedman, 1997. In memory of Professor Amadeus William Grabau (1870-1946) on the semi-centennial of his death. Pp. 157-164, in: H. Wang et al., eds., *Proceedings of the 30th International Geological Congress, Beijing, China, 4-14 August 1996, Volume 26 (Comparative Planetology, Geological Education, History of Geology)*. VSP: Utrecht, xii + 306 pp. [biography, portrait].
- U. B. Marvin, 1997. The global theories of Amadeus W. Grabau (1870-1946): a retrospective view. Pp. 165-175, in: H. Wang et al., eds., *Proceedings of the 30th International Geological Congress, Beijing, China, 4-14 August 1996, Volume 26 (Comparative Planetology, Geological Education, History of Geology)*. VSP: Utrecht, xii + 306 pp.
- H. Wang, 1997. Professor Amadeus William Grabau (1870-1946) – respected teacher and beloved friend of Chinese

geologists. Pp. 147-156, in: H. Wang et al., eds., Proceedings of the 30th International Geological Congress, Beijing, China, 4-14 August 1996, Volume 26 (Comparative Planetology, Geological Education, History of Geology). VSP: Utrecht, xii + 306 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].

H.-Z. Wang, 1997. In memory A. W. Grabau, a good teacher and helpful friend of the Chinese geologists, on the 50th anniversary of his death. Acta Palaeontologica Sinica 36(4): 405-410 [Chinese with English abstract] [partial bibliography].

A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [portraits, partial bibliography].

Gayet & Babin, 2007: 153-154 [biography, portrait].

J. Boyd, 2012. A dance with the dragon: the vanished world of Peking's foreign colony. London: I. B. Tauris, xxiii + 263 pp., 16 pls. [Grabau, pp. 157-158].

G. Y. Shen, 2013. Going with the flow: Chinese geology, international scientific meetings and knowledge circulation. Pp. 237-260, in: B. Lightman, G. McOuat, & L. Stewart, eds., The circulation of knowledge between Britain, India and China: the early-modern world to the twentieth century. Leiden: Brill, xxii + 339 pp.

J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society, 18: 107-119.

E. V. Coan, K. A. Lutaenko, J. Zhang & Q. Sun, 2015. The molluscan taxa of A. W. Grabau & S. G. King (1928) and their types. Malacologia 58(1-2): 179-224.

C. S. Sun, 2015. [Amadeus W. Grabau and the Peking Society of Natural History]. Zi ran ke xue shi yan jiu (Studies in the History of Natural Sciences) 34(2): 182-200 (in Chinese, with English abstract) [biography, portrait].

C. S. Sun, 2016. "Taxiang taoli fa xinzhì": Gelipu yu Beijing daxue dizhixi [The father of China's paleontology: Amadeus W. Grabau and the Department of Geology of Peking University]. Zi ran ke xue shi yan

jiu (Studies in the History of Natural Sciences) 35(3): 341-357 (in Chinese, with English abstract) [biography, portrait].

Xiaobo Yu, 2017. Chinese paleontology and the reception of Darwinism in early twentieth century. Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences 66: 46-54.

Phylogeny of Fusus and its allies (1904) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Grabau, Andreas Hermann (1837-1922; Germany)

Über die Spiralen der Konchylien mit besonderer Bezugnahme auf die Naumannsche Konchospirale (1882) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Graber, Marianne (19**-20**; France)

• Scallop genetics (2018).

Grabham, Michael Comport [M.D.] (1840-1935; U.K./Madeira)

[J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1935. [obituary notice]. Journal of Conchology 20(5): 154-155.

Graboski, Roberta M. (19**-20**; Brazil)

• *Agathistoma* taxonomy (2021).

Grabovskaia, Vera Semonovna (1949-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 16.

Grabyan, Ronald J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

• *Tivela* shells (1973).

Grace, Timothy B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

• Freshwater mussels (1981).

Grace, Tom (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

• Introduction of exotics (2007).

Gracia, Joaquín (19**-20**; Spain)

• Giant squid (2006).

Gracia C., Adriana (19**-20**; Colombia)

• Marine taxa (2010s).

Grácio, Maria Amélia A. (19**-****; Portugal)

• Freshwater snails (1983).

Grachtrup, Michael (19**-****; Germany)

• Development of *Nassarius* (1991).

Gracy, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

• *Mercenaria* culture (1976).

Gracz, Hanna S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Unionidae physiology (2016).
- Gradovsky, Vladimir Mikhailovich (1958-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Grady, Frederick V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Pleistocene molluscs of West Virginia (1991).
- Graells y de la Agüera, Mariano de la Paz (1809-1898; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 5, 13; 1884: 1-3, 5.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 26. Graells' catalogue. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(3): 119.
Dance, 1986: 213.
Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 460-461.
R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 139.
L. López-Ocón & S. Badía, 2003. Overcoming obstacles: the triple mobilization of the Comisión Científica del Pacífico. Science in Context 16(4): 505-534 [Graells, p. 510-511].
Catalogo de los moluscos terrestres y de agua dulce observado en España y descripcion y notas de algunas especies nuevas o poco conocidas del mismo pais online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Graeser, Ludwig Carl Friedrich (1840-1913; Germany)
Neubert et al., 2023: 6.
- Graeve, Frederik (****-****; South Africa/France)
Fouché, 1995: 24.
- Graf, Daniel Laurids (1970-20**; U.S.A.)
• Unionoida (2000s).
Johnson, 2006b: 149.
P. Mikkelsen, 2007. Interview: Daniel Laurids Graf. American Paleontologist 15(1): 18 [portrait].
- Graf, Eleonore (1***-19**; Switzerland)
• Prosobranch collection from Mozambique in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Graf, Lisa (19**-20**; Germany)
• Lepetelloidea (2014).
- Graf, Monika (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• *Agaronia* ecology (2012).
- Graf, Robert A. (1933-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 543-544; 1987: 52.
- Gräf, Walter (19**-****; Austria)
• Miocene of Austria.
- Graff, A. de; see: De Graff, A.
- Graff, L. (18**-19**; Germany)
• *Stylina* (1875), *Vortex* (1875).
- Graff, Warren (1946-20**; U.S.A.)
W. Graff, 2015. 56 years of shell collecting. American Conchologist 43(1): 32-34 [autobiography, portraits].
- Gräffe [Graeffe], Eduard O. (1833-1916; Switzerland/Germany/Samoa/Italy)
Sturany, 1901: 397.
Bieler & Petit, 2012: 6, 7 [portrait].
Damkaer, 2017: 388 [biography, portrait].
Neubert et al., 2023: 4-6 [biography, portrait].
- Gragg, Sharron Louise (1945-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 52.
- Graham, Alastair (1906-2000; U.K.)
• Spouse of E. B. Andrews; *British prosobranch molluscs; their functional anatomy and ecology* (1962, 1994) with V. Fretter, *British prosobranch and other operculate gastropod molluscs: keys and notes for the identification of the species* (1971).
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 32(4): frontispiece [portrait; 1957].
E. Andrews & R. Holloway, 2001. Professor Alastair Graham F.R.S. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 37: 3-4 [portrait].
Anonymous, 2001. Alastair Graham (1906-2000; U.K.). *Unitas Malacologica* Newsletter 17: 9.

- A. Barrie, 2001. Professor Alastair Graham. *The Independent* (London), Jan. 19, 2001.
- E. B. Andrews & J. A. Allen, 2002. Alastair Graham, 6 November 1906 – 12 December 2000. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London*, 48: 129-150 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- A. S. M. Saleuddin, 2011. *Clams and snails: a memoir*. Toronto: York University Bookstore, iv + 277 pp. [Graham: passim].
- Graham, David Crockett (1884-1961; U.S.A./China)
- Collected Chinese molluscs for the Smithsonian.
- A. Cummings, 2008. *Life in the menagerie: David Crockett Graham and missionary-scientists in West China, 1911-1948*. *American Baptist Quarterly* 27(3): 206-227 [biography, portrait].
- J. Kyong-McClain & G. Jing, 2012. David Crockett Graham in Chinese intellectual history. Pp. 211-239, in: M. B. Swain et al., eds., *Explorers and scientists in China's borderlands, 1880-1950*. Seattle: Univ. of Washington Press, xiii + 300 pp. [biography, portrait].
- C. F. McKhann & A. Waxman, 2012. David Crockett Graham; American missionary and scientist in Sichuan, 1911-1948. Pp. 180-210, in: M. B. Swain et al., eds., *Explorers and scientists in China's borderlands, 1880-1950*. Seattle: Univ. of Washington Press, xiii + 300 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Graham, David H. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Marine molluscan reproduction (1941).
- Graham, David L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Trace metals in marine molluscs (1972).
- Graham, J. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Offshore fauna (1962).
- Graham, Mark G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nassarius* ecology (1975).
- Graham, Rene (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve distributions (2018).
- Graham, Scott E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Neogene Naticidae (1999).
- Grahame, John W. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Littorina* distribution, genetics, morphometrics, parasites (1990s-2010s).
- Graham-Ponton, Thomas (18**-****; U.K.)
- Classification of the Cardiidae (1869).
- Grahle, H. O. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Introduction of *Petricola pholadiformis* (1932).
- Graive, Jacques-Hippolyte (1852-?1900; d. New Caledonia)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. M. Jacques-Hippolyte Graive. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 74.
- Gramann, Franz (19**-****; Germany)
- Oligocene fossils (1957).
- Gran, Clifford C. (1***-19**, U.S.A.)
- Granados-Amores, Jasmín (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Squids (2010s).
- Granados-Cifuentes, Camila (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Veremetidae genetics (2018).
- Granados-Ramírez, José Guadalupe (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Freshwater gastropods (2018).
- Grana Raffucci, Félix A. (19**-20**; U.S.A. [Puerto Rico])
- Mollusc catalogue (1999).
- Granata-Grillo, Giuseppe (18**-1***; Malta)
- Marine molluscs (1870s).
- Grande, Cristina (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranch gene sequences (2000s), gonads of Unionoidea (2001).
- Grandia-Smits, Joukje (1917-1985; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1985. Mevr. J. Grandia-Smits overleden. *Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 22(2): 72.
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1985. In memoriam Mevr. J. Grandia-Smits (1917-1985). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 227: 103-104.
- Grandidier, Alfred (1836-1921; France)
- Central African molluscs (1880s).
- T. S. Palmer, 1922. [notice]. *Auk* 39(3): 453.
- Dance, 1986: 213.

- Adler, 2007: 89-90 [biography, portrait].
- Grandy, John W., IV (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melampus* (1972).
- Graney, Robert L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* ecology (1980).
- Grange, K. R. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Limaria* (1974).
- Granger, Albert (1838-1911; France)
- *Histoire naturelle de la France – Mollusques* (1884-1886), *Revision des espèces Françaises du genre Helix* (1903).
- P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nécrologie. A. Granger. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 60(4): 360.
- H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and genera of Recent Mollusca first described in "Le Naturaliste." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(1): 19-31.
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Mollusques (céphalopodes, gastéropodes)* (1884) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Granite, Edwin Lionel (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 287; 1987: 52.
- Granovitch, Andrey Igorevitch (1959-20**; Russia)
- *Littorina* physiology (2015).
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Granpoder, Gilles (19**20**; France)
- *Compendium of chitons* (2023).
- Grant, Adel Gerard Lewis (1881-1969; U.S.A./South Africa)
- Collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History; mainly noted for work in botany.
- Grant, A. R.; see Test, A. R.
- Grant, Alan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2003).
- Grant, Andreas (19**-****; Germany)
- Oligocene (1996).
- Grant, Coral M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Spawning in *Paphies* (1998).
- Grant, Frederick Ernest (1866-1907; U.K./New Zealand/Australia)
- Grant, David C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Spisula* ligament (1962).
- Grant, Heather E. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Shell color (2019).
- Grant, Jon (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Mytilus veligers* (2015).
- Grant, Lisa B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of California (1999, 2005).
- Grant, Robert Edmond (1793-1874; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 170.
- Cleevely, 1983: 133.
- Desmond, 1985.
- Damkaer, 2002: 230-233 [portrait].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Grant: p. 368].
- A. Desmond, 2004. Grant, Robert Edmond. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 337-340 [portrait].
- A. Desmond & S. E. Parker, 2006. The bibliography of Robert Edmond Grant (1793-1874): illustrated with a previously unpublished photograph. *Archives of Natural History* 33(2): 202-213 [portrait, bibliography].
- Grant, Ulysses Sherman (1867-1932; U.S.A.)
- No relation to President U. S. Grant; Mollusca of Minnesota (1889).
- H. F. Bain, 1933. Memorial of Ulysses Sherman Grant. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 44(2): 328-337, pl. 6 [bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 106-107.
- Grant, Ulysses Simpson, IV (1893-1977; U.S.A.)
- Grandson of President U. S. Grant.
- Abbott, 1973: 287

- Anonymous, 1977. U.S. Grant IV Dies; General's grandson. Los Angeles Times, March 13, 1977, Section II: 2 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1977. Ulysses S. Grant 4th, Professor, grandson of former President. The New York Times, March 15, 1977: 40. Abbott, 1987: 52.
- Grant, W. Stewart (19**-****; U.S.A./South Africa)
- *Mytilus* (1984), *Nucella*, *Loligo* genetics (1988).
- Grant, William John Alexander (1851-1935; U.K.)
- Photographer; collected shells in the Barents Sea in 1878 discussed by D'Urban (1879).
- Grant-Mackie, John [Jack] A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- New Zealand fossil molluscs since 1965.
- Grant-Taylor, Thomas Ludovic (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Paleontology of New Zealand (1977).
- Grantham, Billy Joe (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- *The fresh-water pelecypod fauna of Mississippi* (1978).
- Grantier, Bruce J. (19**-1975?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1975: 92 [1976].
- Grantier, Leona Langdon (1919-1975; U.S.A./Saudi Arabia/Canada)
- Mollusca of the Persian Gulf (1960) with H. E. J. Biggs. Abbott, 1975: 544.
 - P. E. Negus, 1976. Obituary. The Conchologists' Newsletter 59: 554. Abbott, 1987: 52, 155.
- Grappelli, C. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails of Italy (1980s).
- Gras, Claude Joseph Albin (1808-1856; France)
- Description des mollusques fluviatiles et terrestres de la France et plus particulièrement du département de l'Isère, précédée de notions élémentaires sur la conchyliologie* (1846) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Grass, Alphonse L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Non-marine molluscs.
- Grassé, Pierre-Paul (1895-1985; France)
- *Traité de Zoologie*, vol. 5: Triisième fasc., *Mollusques gastéropodes et scaphopodes* (1968).
- Grasset, J. P. Arthur (****-1886; ****/Canary Islands/Puerto Rico/d. Algeria)
- *Index testaceorum viventium quoe in collection J. P. A. Grasset extant* (1884).
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 35(1): 90.
- Grasset, Michèle (19**-****; France)
- Gastropod operculum structure (1982).
- Grassle, John Frederick (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. P. Grassle.
- Grassle, Judith Payne (1936-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. F. Grassle; marine larval ecology.
- Grassman, John (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Clausilia* (1880).
- Grasso, Rosario (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails of Italy (2012).
- Grasso, Santo (19**-****; Italy)
- Marine snails of Sicily (1980s).
- Gratacap, Louis Pope (1851-1917; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1918. Louis Pope Gratacap. The Nautilus 31(4): 135-136, portrait.
- G. F. Kunz, 1918. Biographical sketch of the late Louis Pope Gratacap. American Museum Journal 18(4): 302-304 [biography].
- G. S. Stanton, 1918. Louis Pope Gratacap. The American Mineralogist 3(4): 31-33.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 170.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Malacologists of Staten Island and New York. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: 14.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. The Nautilus 69(2): 48-53 [Gratacap: pp. 50-51].
- G. Hellman, 1969. Bankers, bones & beetles; the first century of the American Museum of Natural History. Garden City, N.Y., Natural History Press, 275 pp.

- [Gratacap: pp. 31-55].
Abbott, 1973: 107.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. *New York Shell Club Notes* 212: 2-3 [revised from *Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. *Malacologia* 62(2): 257-309 [Gratacap, p. 273].
- Catalogue of the Binney and Bland collection of the terrestrial air-breathing mollusks of the United States and territories, in the American Museum of Natural History, with enumeration of types and figured specimens, and supplementary notes* (1901) online at: <http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- Gratecap, Daniel (1943-2019; France)
E. Monnier et al., 2020. Un ami nous quitte. *Xenophora* 169: 30-31 [reminiscences; portraits].
- Grateloup, Jean Pierre Sylvestre de [M.D.] (1782-1862; France)
P. Fischer, 1862. Notice nécrologique sur la vie et les travaux du docteur de Grateloup. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(1): 102-105.
H. C. Fulton, 1908. A list of species of shells described by Dr. Grateloup, with critical notes. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(1): 43-44.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 170.
Dance, 1970: 71.
Cleevely, 1983: 133.
Kiss, 1983: 115.
Dance, 1986: 213.
Kohn, 1992: 260-263.
B. Cahuzac, 2001. Le Docteur Grateloup, naturaliste précurseur en paléontologie landaise. I – Aperçu sur sa vie et grands traits de son oeuvre scientifique. *Bulletin de la Société de Borda (Dax)* 126(3): 366-414 [biography, bibliography] [Part II not published?].
J.-F. Lesport, A. Cluzaud & A. Verhecken, 2012. Les publications du Docteur Jean Pierre Sylvestre de Grateloup sur les mollusques fossiles du Bassin d'Aquitaine (S.-O. France): dates de parutions et commentaries. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Bordeaux*, 147: 417-485 [bibliography, list of taxa].
J.-F. Lesport, P. Renard & J.-M. Pacaud, 2021. Considérations sur *Nautilus bordae* Grateloup, 1827 (Cephalopoda, Nautilida, Nautilidae) du Miocène du bassin d'Aquitaine. *Fossiles* 44: 57-61 [portrait].
Conchyliologie fossile du bassin de l'Adour (1837) and *Mémoire sur plusieurs espèces de coquilles nouvelles or peu connues* (1840) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Gra-tes, Chorchat (19**-20**; Thailand)
● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Gratiolet, Louis Pierre (1815-1865; France)
● Mainly known as vertebrate anatomist; *Helix* sperm (1850).
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 98-99.
- Grau, Gilbert (1906-1969; U.S.A.)
● Musician; killed in auto accident; *Pectinidae of the eastern Pacific* (1959).
J. Q. Burch, 1969. Gilbert Grau. *The Nautilus* 83(2): 66.
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1969*: 77 [1969].
Smith, 1974: 3.
- Grauby, A. (19**-****; France)
● Freshwater clam physiology (1969, 1974).
- Grave, Benjamin Harrison (1878-1949; U.S.A.)
● Anatomy/natural history of *Atrina* (1911), *Cumingia tellinoides* (1927), *Teredo* (1928).
C. P. Hickman, 1950. Benjamin Harrison Grave. *The Anatomical Record* 106(3): 438-439.
M. A. B. Sears & R. M. Woollacott, 2014. Benjamin Harrison Grave: American marine invertebrate zoologist. Pp. 137-168, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, eds., *Annals of Bryozoology* 4: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 265 pp.
- Grave, Caswell (1870-****; U.S.A.)

- *Notes on the history of the oyster in Maryland and the physical valuation of her oyster properties* (1912).
- Gravelly, Frederick Henry (1885-1965; U.K./India)
- English fauna in Manchester in 1908 and in Liverpool in 1909; Indian beach shells (1942); zoologist/archaeologist/ antiquarian; spent career in India.
- Gravenhorst, Johann Ludwig Christian [M.D.] (1777-1857; Germany)
- Mostly worked in entomology, herpetology; some on molluscs (1830s).
- Gravensande, Cornelis (1631-1691; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 100.
- Graves, Debra A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Anatomy of Sacoglossa (1979).
- Graves, George (1784-1839; U.K.)
- *The naturalist's pocket-book, or tourist's companion, being a brief introduction to the different branches of natural history ...* (1818) [two malacological plates].
- Graves, Louis (1791-1857; France)
- Fossils of l'Oise, with list of fossil molluscs (1847).
- Gravier, Charles Joseph (1865-1936; France)
- Mainly worked on corals, annelids, crustaceans; preservation methods for invertebrates (1901).
- Gravies, M. C. (18**-19**; France)
- Nervous system of *Nautilus* (1903).
- Gravina, Flavia (19**-****; Italy)
- Turrids (1987), *Gibbula* (1991), *Nassarius* (1997).
- Gravitt, Angela (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Boreoberthella* (2018).
- Gravley, Meg C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Enteractopus* genetics (2017).
- Gray, A. P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* parasites (1999).
- Gray, Arthur Fairfield (1855-1944; U.S.A.)
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Arthur Fairfield Gray (1855-1944), his malacological contributions. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(80): 135-147.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(79): 109-133 [Gray: p. 118].
- Gray, David R. (19**-20**; U.K./South Africa)
- *Patella* ecology (1997), *Helcion* (2004).
- Gray, Edward Whitaker (1748-1806; U.K.)
- Great-uncle of J. E. Gray.
- A. E. Gunther, 1976. Edward Whitaker Gray (1748-1806), Keeper of natural curiosities at the British Museum. Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 5(2): 191-210, pls. 1-5 [biography, portrait].
- A. McConnell, 2004. Gray, Edward Whitaker. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 419-420 [portrait].
- Gray, Elizabeth [née Anderson] (1831-1924; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 171.
- Cleevely, 1983: 134.
- R. J. Cleevely et al., 1989. Mrs Elizabeth Gray (1831-1924): a passion for fossils. Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 17(2): 167-258 [biography, portrait].
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Gray (née Anderson), Elizabeth. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 421.
- Gray, Francis Calley (1790-1856; U.S.A.)
- M. B. Cohn, 1986. Francis Calley Gray and art collecting for America. Cambridge: Harvard University Art Museums, xii + 344 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Johnson, 2004: 89.
- M. Banta & M. L. Winslow, 2015. The art of commemoration and America's first rural cemetery: Mount Auburn's significant monument collection. Cambridge (Massachusetts): Mount Auburn Cemetery, 80 pp. [Gray: p. 47].
- Gray, George Melton (1856-1946; U.S.A.)
- *Montacuta* (1932); Woods Hole collector.
- Gray, Irving Emery (1897-1980; U.S.A.)
- Subtidal oyster populations (1960).
- Gray, John Edward (1800-1875; U.K.)

- Son of S. F. Gray; spouse of M. E. Gray; brother-in-law of Captain Ince.
- Swainson, 1840: 204.
- G. Johnston, 1850. [reprint of Gray's 1821 "Natural arrangement of *Mollusca* according to their internal structure"]. Pp. 560-571, in: An introduction to conchology. London: John Van Voorst, xvi + 614 pp.
- Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1863: 113-118 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1875. Biographical notice of the late Dr. John Edward Gray. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (4)15(88): 281-285.
- W. Kobelt, 1875. Todesnachrichten. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 7(5-6): 47-48.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 132-133.
- Melvill, 1890: 202-203.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1896. The earliest publication of *Dorcasia* Gray. *The Nautilus* 9(9): 108.
- B. B. Woodward, 1903. Note on the dates of publication of J. E. Gray's "Catalogue of Pulmonata ... in the ... British Museum. Pt. I," 12mo, 1855; and of A. Moquin-Tandon's "Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France," 2 vols. 8vo, 1855. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(4): 261.
- Taylor, 1904: 136, 138 [portraits].
- Hamilton, 1906: 23, 43.
- Smith, 1906: 705, 712-713, 728.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1909. On "The Conchological Illustrations," by George Brethtingham Sowerby, Jun., London, 1832-41, and the "Descriptive Catalogue of Shells," by John Edward Gray. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(6): 331-332.
- T. Iredale, 1913. A collation of the molluscan parts of the *Synopsis of the contents of the British Museum, 1838-1845*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 10(4): 294-309.
- Mathews, 1920: 10 [collation of Gray's *Zoological Miscellany*; see also: Kluge 1971 reprint below; molluscs all in part 1, 1831].
- C. D. Sherborn, 1926. Dates of publication of early catalogues of natural history issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 9) 17(100): 271-272.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1926. Note on the 42nd edition of the *Synopsis of the Contents of the British Museum, 1849*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 99.
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. *Field Museum of Natural History Publication 239, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp.* [pp. 272-273, collation of *Illustrations of Indian Zoology*].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347; 1927b: 151-152.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 171.
- A. C. Townsend, 1938. A note on Gray (Maria Emma) Mrs.: "Figures of molluscous animals," etc. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(5): 129.
- Salisbury, 1945: 159-160.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. [Dieffenbach's *Travels in New Zealand*]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 51: 64.
- F. C. Sawyer, 1953. The dates of issue of J. E. Gray's "Illustrations of Indian Zoology" (London, 1830-1835). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(1): 48-54 [only mollusc plate published 15 July 1830].
- Wilkins, 1957: 158-161, 165-169.
- Barnard, 1965: 13.
- A. G. Kluge, 1971. John Edward Gray and "The Zoological Miscellany." Pp. iii-iv, in: J. E. Gray's *The Zoological Miscellany* with an introduction by Arnold C. Kluge. Lawrence, Kansas: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, viii + 86 pp.; frontispiece [portrait], 4 pls. [reprint of entire journal].
- St. Jean, 1972: 69.

- I. F. B. Common & M. S. Moulds, 1973. The date of publication of Captain Phillip King's *Narrative of a survey of the intertropical and western coasts of Australia*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(4): 257-259 [Mollusca by J. E. Gray].
- A. E. Gunther, 1974. A note on the autobiographical manuscripts of John Edward Gray (1800-1875). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 7(1): 35-76.
- A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portraits].
- A. E. Gunther, 1980. The miscellaneous autobiographical manuscripts of John Edward Gray (1800-1875). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 6(6): 199-244.
- Cleevely, 1983: 134.
- W. R. Rudman, 1984. The date and authorship of *Bornella* and *Ceratosoma* (Nudibranchiata) and other molluscs collected during the voyage of H.M.S. Samarang, 1843-46. *Malacological Review* 17: 103-104.
- Dance, 1986: 128-129, 135, 149-150, 213.
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Gray: p. 40].
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 173-178, 442 [portrait].
- Adler, 1989: 34-35 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat, 1989. The "Gray catalogues" [Mollusca] of the British Museum. *The Nautilus* 103(3): 113-115.
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Kohn, 1992: 214, 273-274.
- Fouché, 1995: 24.
- A. Wheeler, 1998. Dates of publication of J. E. Gray's *Illustrations of Indian Zoology* (1830-1835). *Archives of Natural History* 25(3): 345-354 [only mollusc plate published 15 July 1830].
- D. W. Forbes, 2000. *Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1831-1850* (vol. 2 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xiv + 599 pp. [Gray, *Blossom*, pp. 224-225].
- G. McOuat, 2001. Cataloging power: delineating 'competent naturalists' and the meaning of species in the British Museum. *British Journal for the History of Science* 34(1): 1-28.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 24 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 140.
- S. J. M. Alberti, 2004. Gray, John Edward. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 2: 828-830.
- R. C. Cleevely, 2004. Gray, John Edward. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 437-439 [portrait].
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [Gray: pp. 27-29].
- R. E. Petit & E. V. Coan, 2008. The molluscan taxa made available in the Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with notes on the editions of Cuvier and on Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. *Malacologia* 50(1/2): 219-264.
- R. Williams, 2010. John Edward Gray: a dual stamp collector. *Archives of Natural History* 37(1): 161-163.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 105.
- R. E. Petit, 2012. John Edward Gray (1800-1875): his malacological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 3214: 125 pp.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2019. Edward Griffith's "Animal Kingdom" (1824-1935): revised dates of publication and analysis, with special reference to the Mammalia and Aves based on wrapper contents. *Sherbornia* 5(3): 167-202.
- S. Mesquita, M. Menezes de Sequeira & C. Castel-Branco, 2021. Richard Thomas Lowe (1802-1874) and his correspondence networks: botanical exchanges from Madeira. *Archives of Natural History* 48(2): 377-395 [Gray, pp. 385, 391].
- Preece et al., 2022: 14.
- Plates from *The zoology of Captain Beechey's voyage* (Gray & G. B. Sowerby I, 1839) online at:

<https://digitalcollections.nypl.org/collections/the-zoology-of-captain-beecheys-voyage#/?tab=about>

Griffith & Pidgeon, with plates by Gray (1833-1834), online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

A manual of the land and fresh-water shells of the British islands (1840) by Turton & J. E. Gray online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

List of the shells of the Canaries in the collection of the British Museum. Collected by MM. Webb and Berthelot. Described and figured by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny by J. E. Gray (1854) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

List of the shells of Cuba in the collection of the British Museum, collected by M. Ramon de la Sagra. Described by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny (1854) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

List of the Mollusca in the British Museum: Volutidae (1855) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

List of Mollusca and shells in the collection of the British Museum, collected and described by MM. Eydoux and Souleyet (1855) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Notes on date of: Mollusca. Pp. 474-496, in: P. P. King, *Narrative of a survey of the intertropical and western coasts of Australia* (1826) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Collation of J. E. Gray, *Zoological Miscellany* (1831-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Collation of Griffith & Pidgeon, *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834), with molluscan names by Gray, in Annex 1 to this list.

Collation of J. E. Gray & G. B. Sowerby I, 1839. *Molluscan animals and their shells*, in: *The zoology of Captain Beechey's voyage* given in Annex 1 to this list.

Gray, John S. (19**-****; Norway)

- Microgrowth bands in *Cerastoderma* (1988).

Gray, Leon (1974-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Giant Pacific octopus: the world's largest octopus* (2013).

Gray, Maria Emma [née Smith] (1787-1876; U.K.)

- Spouse of J. E. Gray.

M. E. Gray, 1842-1857. Figures of molluscan animals selected from various authors. Etched for the use of students, London: Longman, Brown, Green and Logmans, 4 vols. [portrait on frontispiece of vol. 4, 1850].

Taylor, 1904: 136, 138 [portraits].

Hamilton, 1906: 44.

A. C. Townsend, 1938. A note on Gray (Maria Emma) Mrs.: "Figures of molluscan animals," etc. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(5): 129.

A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portraits].

Dance, 1986: 130-131.

A. C. van Bruggen, 1987. Rehabilitation for Mrs Gray. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 221: 5.

G. S. Boulger & P. E. Kell, 2004. Gray, Maria Emma. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 442 [portrait].

C. M. C. Haines, 2004. Gray, Maria Emma. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 2: 831-832.

R. E. Petit, 2012. John Edward Gray (1800-1875): his malacological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 3214: 125 pp. [Emma Gray: p. 6, portrait].

Goodwin, 2021a: 12 [portrait]; 2021b: 20 [portrait].

Collation of *Figures of molluscan animals* (1842-1857) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Gray, Peter (18**-19**; U.K.)

Sea-weeds, shells and fossils (1886) by Gray & B. B. Woodward online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Gray, Russell (18**-1948; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1949. Russell Gray. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948*: 25, 33 [memorial list].

Gray, Sally J. (1952-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1975: 544; 1987: 52.

- Gray, Samuel Frederick (1766-1828; U.K.)
- Father of J. E. Gray.
- J. Browne, 2004. Gray, Samuel Frederick. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 455.
- Gray, Susan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New *Transennella* (1982).
- Gray, Susan Heinrichs (1953-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilopsis* in Florida (1983), *Zebra mussel* (2008), *Giant African snail* (2009), *Nudibranch* (2015), mostly children's books.
- Abbott, 1987: 52.
- Gray, Thomas (1820-1910; U.K.)
- P. Dance & F. Woodward, 1986. Thomas Gray. Glasgow's shell artist. Glasgow Museums and Art Galleries, Natural History Department, 4 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- E. G. Hancock, 1995. *Strombus listeri* Gray, 1852 (Mollusca; Gastropoda); morals to be learnt from damage to one of the oldest known documented museum specimens – a retrospective valuation. *Biology Curator* 3: 23-25.
- E. G. Hancock, 1997. Accidental damage leading to retrospective valuation of historically unique molluscan specimen. Pp. 246-248, in: J. R. Nudds & C. W. Pettitt, eds., *The value and valuation of natural science collections: proceedings of the International Conference, Manchester, 1995*. London, Geological Society, xii + 276 pp. [reprinted from Hancock (1995)].
- S. P. Dance & M. Reilly, 1998. The cautionary tale of Lister's stromb. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 23(3): 9-15, pl. 3.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 140.
- Gray, W. N. (19**-****; Malawi)
- African freshwater gastropods (1983).
- Graziadei, Dario (18**-19**; Italy)
- Fauna of Trentine (1930s).
- Breure, 2019: 69.
- Graziani, Edmund (19**-****; Canada)
- Opisthobranch biochemistry (1997).
- Grazia Pintus, Maria (19**-****; Italy)
- *Cylindrobulla* (1989).
- Grazley, Michael F. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Fossil Crassatellidae (2016).
- Grebennikov, Maxim Evgen'evich (1971-20**; Russia)
- *Molliuski Sverdlovskoi oblasti: atlas-spravochnik* (2000) with I. M. Khokhutkin & N. G. Erokhin, *Molliuski: bioraznoobrazie, ekologiya* (2003) with I. M. Khokhutkin & N. G. Erokhin.
- Lymnaeidae (2009).
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Grebmeier, Jacqueline M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Arctic bivalves (2016).
- Grebneff, Andrew (1959-2010; New Zealand)
- Fossil Clavagellidae (2011), planktonic molluscs (2012).
- Anonymous, 2010. Andrew Grebneff. *American Conchologist* 38(3): 23 [portrait].
- Grebnietskii, Nicolai Aleksandrovich (1848-1908; Russia)
- Collected specimens on Bering Island.
- N.A. Tatarenkova, 2016. [Life and death of governor of the Commander Islands Nikolay Aleksandrovich Grebnitsky]. *Russia and the Pacific: Scientific Journal of the Institute of History, Archaeology and Ethnography of the Peoples of the Far East, FEB RAS (Vladivostok)* 2016(4): 101-115. [biography, portrait].
- Grecchi, Glauco (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil pelagic molluscs (1988).
- Greco, Antonello (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Aplysia* (2006).
- Greco, Antonino (19**-****; Italy)
- Lists of Sicilian Plio-Pleistocene molluscs (1974, 1986) with N. Lima.
- Gredler, Vincenz [Vinzenz] Maria [Ignaz] [Father] (1823-1912; Austria/Italy)
- Sturany, 1901: 397-398.
- R. Schröder, 1912. Vincenz Gredler. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44(4): 153-160 [biography].

- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Book notes. Gredler's "Zur Conchylien-Fauna von China, I-XX." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(1): 15-16, pl. 3 [portrait, bibliography].
- Yen, 1941: 130.
- V. Welponer, 1962. P. Vinzenz Maria Gredler zum 50. Todestag. Der Schlern, Zeitschrift für Heimat- und Volkskunde (Bozen) 36(5-6): 131-134, frontispiece [biography, portraits].
- G. Fussenegger, 1962. Verzeichnis der Veröffentlichungen des P. Vinzenz M. Gredler. Der Schlern, Zeitschrift für Heimat- und Volkskunde (Bozen) 36(5-6): 135-141 [bibliography].
- P. F. Schrott, 1962. P. Vinzenz Maria Gredler, der eifrige Molluskenforscher (* 30.9.1823 in Telfs, † 4.5.1912 in Bozen). Der Schlern, Zeitschrift für Heimat- und Volkskunde (Bozen) 36(5-6): 156-158 [partial bibliography].
- Zilch, 1967: 32.
- A. Zilch, 1968. Zur Geschichte der deutschen malakozoologischen Gesellschaft, III. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(12): 267-268.
- A. Zilch, 1969. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, IV. Briefe von H. C. Küster an V. M. Gredler. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(14): 45-94.
- A. Zilch, 1970. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, VI. Briefe von O. Boettger an V. M. Gredler. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(15): 156-187.
- A. Zilch, 1971. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, VII. Briefe von O. F. von Moellendorff an V. M. Gredler (mit Nachträgen zu Küster und O. Boettger). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(19): 260-271.
- A. Zilch, 1973. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XII. Briefe von W. Kobelt an V.M. Gredler. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(25): 17-37.
- A. Zilch, 1974. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XIV. Vinzenz Gredler und die Erforschung der Weichtiere Chinas durch Franziskaner aus Tirol. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 104(4-6): 171-228 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Kiss, 1987: 59-60.
- Manganelli et al., 2017: 315.
- Frank, 2019: 460, 462 [portrait].
- Greegor, Isaiah (1843-1894; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1894. Isaiah Greegor. The Nautilus 8(6): 56-57.
- Anonymous, 1907. The [Phebe L.] Mumford collection of shells. The Nautilus 20(10): 119 [Brooklyn Institute; originally brought together by Greegor].
- Green, Barbara S. (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 287-288; 1987: 52.
- Green, Brenna (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch taxonomy (2019).
- Green, Clara Lucille Monrow (1944-2016; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. B. Green.
- Anonymous, 2016. In memoriam: Lucille Green. American Conchologist 44(1): 3 [biography, portrait].
- Green, D. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Seashells of i-Wai Beach, Surinam, a field guide* (1971) with R. L. Hill.
- Green, David B. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. L. Green.
- Abbott, 1987: 52.
- Green, Edward Ernest (1861-1949; U.K./Ceylon)
- F. Laing, 1949. Edward Ernest Green. Entomologist's Monthly Magazine 85(8): 215-216.
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Green, J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth, behavior of *Scrobicularia* (1957, 1967).
- Green, Jacob (1790-1841; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 34-35; 1862: 163.
- Dall, 1888: 104-105.

- Merrill, 1906: 305, 698 [portrait].
- Pilsbry, 1914: liii.
- Anonymous, 1920. Green, Jacob. P. 459, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., American medical biographies. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, pp. 490-491].
- E. F. Smith, 1923. Jacob Green, 1790-1841, Chemist. Philadelphia: privately published, 34 pp., frontispiece [portrait, biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 171.
- E. F. Smith, 1943. Jacob Green, 1798-1841. Journal of Chemical Education 20: 418-427 [abridged from Smith 1923].
- G. K. MacMillan, 1947. A biographical sketch of Jacob Green, conchologist. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report 1946: 5.
- G. K. MacMillan, 1948. Jacob Green – conchologist 1790-1841. The Mollusca (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 75-84 [biography, bibliography] [reprinted in Of Sea and Shore 14(1): 29-32, 34].
- Kay, 1972: 621.
- W. D. Miles, 1972. Green, Jacob. Dictionary of scientific biography 5: 517-518.
- Abbott, 1973: 107.
- Elliott, 1979: 108-109.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Green: pp. 57-60].
- Kohn, 1992: 224-226.
- Kay, 1994: 408.
- E. A. Kay, 1997. Missionary contributions to Hawaiian natural history: what Darwin didn't know. Hawaiian Journal of History 31: 27-52 [Green: p. 35].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. First colored illustrations of shells in the United States. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(81): 174.
- Adler, 2007: 47 [biography, portrait].
- Kohn, 2014: 74-75.
- Green, Karl (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- E. R. Cross, 1968. 100th edition new series. Hawaiian Shell News 68(4): 2 [portrait].
- Green, Lucille (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 67 [biography, portrait].
- Green, P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Behavior of freshwater snails (1992).
- Green, Richard W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chloroplasts in sacoglossans.
- Green, Roger H. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Gemma* (1970), *Macoma* (1973).
- Green, Sandra (19**-20**; Finland)
- *Tenellia* (2004).
- Green, Stephen (19**-****; Bahrain)
- *Bahrain seashells* (1994).
- Green, T. P. [Lieutenant] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Report on the present state of our knowledge with regard to the Mollusca of the west coast of North America. Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science 26[for 1856]: 159-368 + 4, pls. 6-9 [Green: p. 225].
- Green, W. A. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Introduced molluscs (1902).
- Green Olachea, José Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Clam gastronomy (2009).
- Greenmyer, John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranch video (2009).
- Greenberg, Bayle Anne (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 52.
- Greenberg, Janice F. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 544; 1987: 52.
- Clampit, 1992: 6 [portrait].
- Greenberg, Margaret H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sanibel shell guide* (1982) with N. J. Olds.
- Greenberg, Michael John (1931-2023; U.S.A.)
- Neurophysiology of marine bivalves (1968); Director of University of Florida Marine Laboratory.
- Abbott, 1987: 52-53.
- M. J. Greenberg, W. F. Herrnkind & F. C. Coleman, 2010. Evolution of the Florida State University Coastal and Marine

- Laboratory. Gulf of Mexico Science 2010(1-2): 149-163 [Greenberg, pp. 154, 157-158].
- Greenberg, Ruth Cooperman (1915-2008; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 544; 1987: 53.
Clampit, 1992: 3, 6 [portraits].
V. J. Nelson, 2008. Ruth Greenberg dies at 93; artist ran Tidepool Gallery in Malibu. Los Angeles Times, November 28, 2008: [page unknown].
Joffe, 2017: 68 [biography, portrait].
- Greene, Carleton [Reverend] (1844-1924?; U.K.)
● Marine Mollusca of Dorsetshire (1889), Wales (1891), Suffolk (1903).
- Greene, G. T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Growth of *Mercenaria* (1978).
- Greene, H. Gary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Fossil *Astarte* (1974).
- Greene, Janet L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Comus proboscis* (1989) with A. J. Kohn.
- Greene, Joel Alexander (1935-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 544; 1987: 53.
- Greene, Karl Wallace (1880-1966; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1963. Personality spotlight. Hawaiian Shell News 11(3): 3 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1966. Karl Wallace Greene, Nov. 11, 1880-June 11, 1966. Hawaiian Shell News 14(9): 3 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 107.
- Greene, Richard W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Sacoglossan eggs (1968), symbiosis with algae (1970s).
- Greene, Rienk (19**-20**; Netherlands)
● Non-marine molluscs (1984).
- Greene, Thomas A. (17**-1868?; U.S.A.)
D. Ricketson, 1858. The history of New Bedford, Bristol County, Massachusetts. New Bedford: privately published, 412 pp. [Greene, pp. 325-327].
Tryon, 1861: 35.
- Greene, Valerie Elizabeth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on introduced *Potamocorbula* (2010).
- Greenen, Sofie (19**-20**; Belgium)
● Slugs (2001).
- Greenfield, Ben K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Littoraria* ecology (2003).
- Greenfield, Leonard J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Cellulose digestion in *Teredo* (1953).
- Greenfield, M. L. (19**-****; Australia?)
● Physiology of *Acanthopleura* (1972).
- Greenfield, Richard (19**-20**; South Africa)
● Gastropod ecological genetics (2015).
- Greenhall, Paul Rusk (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 53.
Rehder, 1997: 170, 175, 185.
- Greenleaf, Joseph (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Archaeological molluscs (2011).
- Greenwald, Lewis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Nautilus* chamber formation (1981).
- Greenwood, Francis William Pitt [Reverend] (1797-1843; U.S.A.)
N. L. Frothingham, 1845. Recollections of Rev. F. W. P. Greenwood, D.D. Boston: James Munroe & Co., 46 pp. [Tracts of the American Unitarian Association (ser. 1) 18(211: 179-204)].
- Greenwood, J. G. (19**-****; Australia)
● *Clio* (1987).
- Greenwood, Jeremy J. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Lehmannia* morphology (1966), helioid transplantation (1984).
- Greenwood, Paul Gene (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Nematocysts in nudibranchs (1980s-2000s).
- Greenwood, Peter Humphry (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Cerastidae (1992).
- Greer, Dupuy (1889-1977; U.S.A.)
D. Raeihle, 1977. Dupuy Greer. New York Shell Club Notes 231: 2.
- Greer, George J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Triculinae (1980s-1990s).
- Greger, Darling K. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Land snails of Oklahoma (1915).
- Gregg, Bridget C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Oyster development (2013).
- Gregg, Wendell Oliver [M.D.] (1898-1979; U.S.A.)
 V. McClure, 1961. Biographical sketch. Wendell Oliver Gregg. News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California 2(1): 1-2.
 Abbott, 1973: 288.
 W. B. Miller, 1980. Obituary. Wendell Oliver Gregg, 1898-1979. The Nautilus 94(2): 92 [portrait].
 Abbott, 1987: 155.
 Coan, 1988: 100 [portrait].
 Breure, 2019: 69.
- Grego, Jozef (19**-20**, Slovakia)
 • Clausiliidae (2000s-2020s), Triviidae (2009, with D. Fehse, 2014), Annulariidae (2013), subterranean molluscs (2022).
- Grégoire, Charles (19**-****; Belgium)
 • Shell structure (1950s-1980s).
- Gregoriev, B. F. (19**-****; Ukraine)
 • Estuarine molluscs (1976).
- Gregorini, Armando (19**-****; Italy)
 • Marine snail chromosomes (1995, 2019).
- Gregorio, A. de; see: de Gregorio, A.
- Gregory, Brian (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 • San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Gregory, John Walter (1864-1932; U.K./Australia)
 • Ammonoidea (1922).
 J. V. Harrison, 1949. Gregory, John Walter. Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1931-1940: 363-364.
 B. Verdcourt, 1983. Collectors in East Africa – 8. J. W. Gregory. The Conchologists' Newsletter 86: 112-114.
 Trew, 1993: 79
 D. F. Branagan, 2004. Gregory, John Walter. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 677-678.
- Gregory, Noel (1944-2017; U.K./Spain)
 S. P. Dance, 2023 ["2022"]. Noel Gregory and Veronica Carlson linked by a passion for shells. American Conchologist 50(4): 4-7 [portrait].
- Gregory, T. Ryan (19**-20**, Canada)
 • Genome sizes (2015).
- Gregory, William K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *An evolutionist goes shell hunting*. Natural History 44(4): 203-212.
- Greifeneder, Dietmar (19**-****; Germany)
 • Olividae from 1990s.
- Greig, Carolyn (19**-20**, U.K.)
 • Introduced *Deroceras* (2016).
- Greijdanus-Klass, M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • *Corbicula* invasion (1990).
- Greim, _____ (****-****; Germany)
 Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Greke, Kristine (1975-20**, Latvia)
 • Non-marine Mollusca of Moluccas (2012), Java (2019).
 Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 15.
- Gremblich, P. Julius [Franciscan Friar] (1851-1905; Austria)
 Sturany, 1901: 398.
- Grenacher, Hermann (1843-1923; Germany)
 • Heteropoda (1886).
 R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Grenacher: pp. 62-69; biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Grenon, J.-F. (19**-****; U.K./Canada)
 • Limpet clinging strength (1981), anatomy (1982).
- Grensted, Laurence William [Reverend] (1884-1964; U.K.)
 • *Vertigo* (1924).
 A. E. Ellis, 1964. L. W. Grensted, 1884-1964. Journal of Conchology 25(7): 291-293, pl. 20 [portrait].
 T. O'Connon, 2017. Cataloguing L. W. Grensted. Mollusc World 45: 6-7.
- Greotti, Pierangelo (19**-****; Italy)
 • *Tylodina* (1993).

- Greppi, Emanuele (1940-****; Italy)
- *Murchisonella* (1995).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 170.
- Greppin, L. & F. [husband and wife] (18**-1***; Switzerland)
- J. A. Bloch, 1938. Aus der zoologischen Sammlung des Solothurner Museums. Pp. 93-104, in: Festschrift Karl Hescheler zur Vollendung seines siebenzigsten Altersjahres, 3.XI.1938. Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich, 83, Beiblatt, 30: iv + 307 pp.
- Greseth, S. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae biochemistry (2003).
- Gresham, Martha L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet physiology (1976).
- Gretes, William C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Rangia* (2001).
- Greve, Arent Jansen (1733-1808; Norway)
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Greve: p. 158].
- Greve, Carola (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Theba* (2010), bivalve genetics (2023).
- Greve, Leonard de (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Eine Molluskenfauna aus dem Neogen von Iquitos am oberen Amazonas in Peru* (1938).
- Greve, Lita (19**-****; Norway)
- *Chlamys* (1970).
- Greville, R. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Metal contamination in slugs (1990).
- Greville, Robert Kaye (1794-1866; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 246.
- G. S. Boulger & Y. Foote, 2004. Greville, Robert Kaye. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 795-797 [portrait].
- P. G. Moore, 2010. The West of Scotland Regional Dredging Committee of the BAAS: Firth of Clyde dredging activities and participants' circumstances impinging thereon (1834-1856). *Archives of Natural History* 37(1): 39-57 [portrait].
- Grew, Nehemiah (1641-1712; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 135.
- Swainson, 1834: 31; 1840: 205.
- Melvill, 1890: 193.
- Melvill, 1897: 441.
- Edwards, 1967: 50.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Caprotti, 1991: 32.
- Dance, 1999: 8.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 140 [birth year erroneously as 1628].
- M. Hunter, 2004. Grew, Nehemiah. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 797-799 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 54.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 206.
- Musæum Regalis Societatis* (1686) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN372426697>
- Grewe, Felix (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Xylophagidae (2019).
- Grewingk, Constantin Caspar Andreas (1819-1887; Estonia/Russia)
- *Beitrag zur Kenntniss der orographischen und geognostischen Beschaffenheit der Nord-West-Küste Amerikas mit den anliegenden Inseln,* (1850), including new molluscan species; translated as: *Contributions toward knowledge of the orographic and geognostic condition of the northwest coast of America, with the adjacent islands* (2003).
- C. Schmidt, 1887. Lebensbild des Professors der Mineralogie an der Universität Dorpat: Dr. Constantin Grewingk. 18/30 Juni 1887. *Verhandlungen der Gelehrten Estnischen Gesellschaft zu Dorpat* 13: 81-147.
- L. Stieda, 1904. Grewingk, Kaspar Andreas Constantin. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 49: 542-544.
- Grey, Melissa (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca* ecology (2007).
- Gribben, Paul Edward (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Thesis on *Ruditapes* (1998), *Panopea* reproduction (2004), *Zenatia* (2005).

- Gribbons, Gordon H. (1914-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 53.
- Gribenyuk, O. Yu.; see: Anistratenko, O. Yu.
- Griebel, Regina (19**-****; Germany)
 - Anatomy of *Elysia* (1993).
- Grieg, James Alexandersson (1861-1936; Norway)
 - Pteropoda, *Montacuta* (1929), *Amuropsis* (1933).

C. F. Kolderup, 1925. Bergens Museum 1925; en Historisk Fremstilling. Bergen: John Griegs, 528 pp. [Grieg: passim, esp. pp. 219-223, 514-515, portrait].

Anonymous, 1937. [Notice of death]. *Journal of Conchology* 20(9): 286.

H. Broch, 1954. Zoologiens historie i Norge till annen verdenskrig. Oslo, Akademisk Forlag. 158 pp., 8 pls.

Dance, 1986: 213.
- Griepenkerl, Otto [M.D.] (1820-1888; Germany)
 - *Die Versteinerungen der Senonen Kreide von Koenigslutter im Herzogthum Braunschweig* (1889) [Cretaceous molluscs].
- Grier, James W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionidae ecology (2002), Cretaceous ammonites (2019).
- Grier, Joyce C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Cretaceous ammonites (2019).
- Grier, Norman MacDowell (1890-1951; U.S.A.)
 - *Morphological features of certain mussel-shells found in Lake Erie* (1920).

Abbott, 1973: 108.

R. I. Johnson, 1977. Norman MacDowell Grier, a bibliography of his work on mollusks, with a catalogue of his unionid taxa. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(57): 226-227.
- Grierson, Philip Henry (1859-1952; Ireland)
 - *Vitrina* (1908).

Taylor, 1914: 449 [portrait].
- Griesbach, Carl [Karl] Ludwig (1847-1907; Austria/India)

Anonymous, 1903. Miscellaneous: Mr. C. L. Griesbach, C.I.E., F.G.S., Director of the Geological Survey of India [retirement].

Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 4) 10(6): 287-288 [biography, bibliography].

Anonymous, 1907. Carl Ludolf [sic] Griesbach, C.I.E., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 4(5): 240.

P. Tietze, 1907. Todesanzeige Karl Ludwig Griesbach. *Verhandlungen der kaiserlich-königlichen geologischen Reichsanstalt, Wien* 1907(8): 203-205.

Anonymous, 1908. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 64: lxiii.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 175.

Cleevely, 1983: 137.

Tozer, 1984: 7, 54, 70, 71 [portrait].

H. C. Klinger, 1995. Cretaceous faunas from Zululand and Natal, South Africa. The Griesbach (1871), Stefanini, and Gortani (Venzo 1936) collections. *South African Journal of Geology* 98(1): 95.
- Griesbach, Hermann Adolf (1854-1941; Germany)
 - Anatomy of Mytilidae (1883).
- Grieser, Emil (19**-****; Germany)
 - Published thesis: anatomy of *Chama pellucida* (1913).
- Griesshaber, Erika (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Oyster shell structure (2023).
- Griethuysen, G. A. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Chromosomes of unionids (1960).
- Grieve, John (18**-****; U.K.)
 - Nudibranchs (1868).
- Griffin, Bradney B. (18**-1899; U.S.A.)
 - Anomiidae (1897).
- Griffin, Lawrence Edmonds (1874-1949; U.S.A./Philippine Islands)
 - *Nautilus* anatomy (1900), *Lima* (1911), *Pisidium*.

Anonymous, 1949. Dr. Laurence E. Griffin. *New York Times*, Sept. 13, 1949: 29.

Anonymous, 1949. Former Reed scientist dies. *The Oregonian* (Portland), Sept. 13, 1949: 15 [biography, portrait].

D. Shavit, 1990. *The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary*. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Griffin].

- p. 202, biography].
- Adler, 2012: 206-207 [portrait].
- The anatomy of Nautilus pompilius* (1900) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Griffin, Miguel (1956-20**; Argentina)
- Cenozoic mytilid (1990).
- Griffin, Thomas (17**-17**; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 516.
- Griffin, Tyler W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2023).
- Griffith, Edward (1790-1858; U.K.)
- Wilkins, 1953: 11.
- C. F. Cowan, 1969. Notes on Griffith's *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1824-1835). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 137-140.
- J. W. Gruber, 2004. Griffith, Edward. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 955.
- R. E. Petit & E. V. Coan, 2008. The molluscan taxa made available in the Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with notes on the editions of Cuvier and on Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. *Malacologia* 50(1/2): 219-264.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2019. Edward Griffith's "Animal Kingdom" (1824-1935): revised dates of publication and analysis, with special reference to the Mammalia and Aves based on wrapper contents. *Sherbornia* 5(3): 167-202.
- Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834) reprinted as *Handbook of Mollusca and Radiata* by Biotech Books, Delhi, India, 1998.
- Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with plates by Gray, online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of Griffith & Pidgeon, *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834), with molluscan names by Gray, in Annex 1 to this list.
- Griffith, Lela M. (19**-****; Canada)
- Collecting from fishing gear (1954), *The intertidal univalves of British Columbia* (1967, 1975).
- Griffith, Robert Eglesfield [M.D.] (1798-1850; U.S.A.)
- Primarily a physician and botanist; shell collection now in ANSP.
- Anonymous, 1920. Griffith, Robert Eglesfield. P. 468, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., *American medical biographies*. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, p. 500].
- Griffiths, A. D. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Polymesoda* morphology (2004).
- Griffiths, Charles L. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Effect of *Nucella* on mussels (1994).
- Griffiths, Huw J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Antarctic molluscs (2013), freshwater lake gastropod extinction (2001).
- Griffiths, Owen Lee (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Field guide to the non-marine molluscs of the Mascarene Islands: (Mauritius, Rodrigues, and Réunion) and the northern dependencies of Mauritius* (2006) with V. F. B. Florens, *Australian land snails* (2010).
- Griffiths, Robert John [Lieutenant-Colonel] (1915-1986; U.K./Australia)
- *Notocypraea* (1962), *Description and revision of some South African Aeolidacean Nudibranchia (Gastropoda)* (1981).
- J. Zidek & J. H. Black, 1994. Lt.-Col. R. J. Griffiths and his cowry journal. *The Cowry* (n.s.) 1(1): 1-4 [portraits, bibliography].
- D. Cram, 2016. Lt. Col. Robert John Griffiths (9 Feb 1915 – 31 Oct 1986): the forgotten pioneer. *American Conchologist* 44(2): 10-14 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- D. Cram & M. Lyons, 2020. The first sinistral cowry. *American Conchologist* 48(4): 34-36.
- Griffiths, Roberta J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- South African mytilids (1981), nudibranchs (1985).
- Griffiths, Mary O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *A new rudist from the Niobrara of Colorado* (1949).
- Griffiths, Owen L. (19**-20**; Australia/ Mauritius)
- Land snails (2010s).

- Griffond, Bernadette (19**-****; France)
 ● *Helix* anatomy (1979, 1991).
- Grigelis, Anastas Iolito (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Grigis, Marc (19**-20**; Spain)
 ● Pliocene and Miocene of Spain (2000s).
- Grignani, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
 ● Land snails (1972).
- Grigor'ev, Boris Filippovich (1930-****; Ukraine)
 ● Estuarine molluscs (1978).
 Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Grigorovich, Igor A. (19**-20**; Canada)
 ● *Pisidium* taxonomy (2001).
- Grigoryeva, Nina I. (1956-20**; Russia)f
 ● *Crassostrea* spawning (1998, 2000),
 ecology of commercial molluscs (2005),
Mizuhopecten cultivation (2010).
 Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Grill, B. (19**-20**; Germany)
 ● Red sea deep-water ecology (2001).
- Grinbart, Semen Borisovich (1904-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Grindall, Richard (1750-1820; U.K.).
 ● Collected shells on Captain Cook's second
 voyage (1772-1775).
 S. Aiken, 2023 ["2022"]. *Resolution* around
 the world. *American Conchologist* 50(4): 8-
 12. [portrait].
- Grindon, Leo Hartley (1818-1904; U.K.)
 ● *Manchester walks and wildflowers* (1860)
 with list of non-marine molluscs.
- Gring, Michael P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Eocene bivalves (1996).
- Grimaldi, Albert; see: Albert [Prince]
- Grimaldi, E. (19**-****; Italy)
 ● Bivalve fisheries (1990).
- Grimes, David V. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Biology of *Rangia* (2001).
- Grimes, Lawrence W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Growth in *Mercenaria* (1984).
- Grimin, R. (19**-20**; Australia)
 ● *Polymesoda* morphology (2004).
- Grimm, Brigitte (19**-20**; Austria)
 ● Marking slugs (1996), slug behavior
 (2000), parasites (2002).
- Grimm, Brittany L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Archaeological shells (2015).
- Grimm, Frank Wayne (1941-2005; U.S.A./ Canada)
 ● Emigrated to Canada in 1969; land snails
 of Maryland (1959-1960), *Succinea* (1975);
 sometimes published as F. Wayne; land
 snails and slugs of Canada (2009) with
 others.
 Abbott, 1973: 288-289; 1987: 53.
 A. Örstan & T. A. Pearce, 2010. On the trail
 of Wayne Grimm's *Cepaea nemoralis*.
*Newsletter of the American Malacological
 Society* 41(1): 6.
 A. Örstan, J. L. Sparks, Jr., & T. A. Pearce,
 2011. Wayne Grimm's legacy: a 40-year
 experiment on the dispersal of *Cepaea
 nemoralis* in Frederick County, Maryland.
American Malacological Bulletin 29(1-2):
 139-142.
- Grimm, Kirsten I. (19**-****; Germany)
 ● Spouse of M. C. Grimm; Oligocene fossils
 beginning in 1980s.
- Grimm, Matthias C. (19**-****; Germany)
 ● Spouse of K. I. Grimm; Oligocene fossils
 (1980s).
- Grimm, Oskar Andreevich (1845-1920; Russia)
 ● Fauna of the Caspian Sea (1870s).
- Grimmer, Yvonne (19**-2003; Germany)
 Wiese, 2004. 45, 60-61.
- Grimpe, Georg Johann von (1889-1936; Germany)
 ● *Zur Kenntnis der Cephalopodenfauna der
 Nordsee* (1925).
 H. Hoffmann, 1936. Nachruf für Professor
 Dr. Georg Grimpe. *Archiv für
 Molluskenkunde* 68(4-5): 137-142, pl. 6
 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 F. P. Koumans, 1936. Gemengd niuews.
*Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse
 Malacologische Vereniging* 6: 36.
 Iw. Taki, 1937. [Obituaries]. *Venus* 7(2):
 95-99, portrait [Grimpe: pp. 95-96; in
 Japanese].

- Dance, 1986: 213.
- S. von Boletzky, 2012. Who was Georg Grimpe. CIAC Newsletter, 5: 16-17 [biography, portrait].
- Grimshawe, C. N. [Christopher Newman?] (1890?-1972?; U.S.A.)
- *Oxystyla* in Florida with H. A. Pilsbry (1936).
- Grintsov, Vladimir Andreevich (1964-****; Ukraine)
- Nudibranchs (1990s-2000s).
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Gripp, Charles William (1832-1913; Sweden/U.S.A.)
- Dredging off San Diego (1909).
- W. H. Dall, 1913. Charles W. Gripp. The Nautilus 26(11): 132.
- Abbott, 1973: 108.
- Gripp, K. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Miocene (1914), Pliocene (1922).
- Gris, Jean-Pascal (19**-****; France)
- *Porcelaines de Djibouti* (1988).
- Grischkowsky, Roger S. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 289; 1987: 53.
- Grishkevich, Galina Nikolaevna (1918-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Griscom, Clement A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ecology of molluscs and the culture of Mya arenaria* (1967) with others.
- Grizel, Henri (19**-20**; France)
- *An atlas of histology and cytology of marine bivalve molluscs* (2003).
- Grobben, Carl [Karl] (1854-1945; Austria)
- *Beiträge zur Morphologie und Anatomie der Tridacniden* (1898), *Zur Kenntniss der Morphologie und Anatomie der Meleagrina sowie Aviculiden im Allgemeinen* (1901).
- Sturany, 1901: 398.
- G. Schefbeck, 1991. Die österreichisch-ungarischen Tiefsee-Expeditionen 1890-1898. Graz: Weishaupt Verlag, 292 pp. [Grobben: passim, portraits].
- Damkaer, 2017: 417-421 [biography, portrait].
- Grobler, Paul J. (19**-20**; U.S.A./South Africa)
- Unionidae genetics (2006).
- Grochmalicki, Jan Gabriel (1882-1936, Poland)
- Molluscs of Lake Baikal.
- Anonymous, 1936. Jan Grochmalicki. Zoologica Poloniae (Lwów) 1(2): 95-98, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- G. Brzęk, 1936. Prof. Dr. Jan Grochmalicki, wspomnienie posmiertne. Archiwum Hydrobiologii i Rybactwa (Archives d'Hydrobiologie et d'Ichthyologie) 10(1-3): 252-256 [biography, portrait].
- G. Brzęk, 1960. Grochmalicki Jan Gabriel (1882-1936), profesor zoologii. Polski Słownik Biograficzny, 8(4): 582-583 [biography].
- Z. Federowicz, 1970. Materiały do historii zoologii w Polsce w latach 1914-1939 [Materials on the history of zoology in Poland in the years 1914-1939]. Studia i materiały z dziejów nauki polskiej. Seria B, Historia nauk biologicznych i medycznych (Warszawa), 19: 81-145.
- K. J. Boss. 1973. *Ancylodoris*, its well deserved oblivion. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union, Inc., March 1973: 11-13.
- G. Brzek, 1981. Benedykt Dybowski, życie i dzieło. Lublin: Wydawn, 445 pp., 28 pls. [Grochmalicki: passim, portrait].
- A. Dzieczkowski, 1981 [reprinted, 1983]. Grochmalicki, Jan Gabriel (1883-1936). P. 230, in: A. Gasiorowski & J. Topolski, eds., Wielkopolski Słownik Biograficzny. Warszawa & Poznan: Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, 890 pp. [biography].
- A. Śródka, 1994. Grochmalicki Jan Gabriel. Pp. 575-576, in *Uczni polscy XIX-XX stulecia*, tom I: A-G. Warszawa: Paries, 622 pp. [biography, portrait].
- J. Grochmalicka-Mikołajczyk, 2000. Listy Profesora Benekyta Dybowskiego do jego wychowanka a mojego ojca Profesora Jana Grochmalickiego [Letters from professor Benedykt Dybowski to Professor Jan Grochmalicki, his former student and my father]. Archiwum historii i filozofii medycyny, Poznan, 63(3-4): 132-138 [biography, portrait].

- Gröcke, Darren R. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Jurassic ammonites (2018).
- Groen, Warnar (****-1729; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 102.
- Groenenberg, Dirk S. J. (19**-20**, Netherlands)
- *Sepiola* (2009), land snail phylogeny (2010), Mytilidae (2011), Cochlostomatidae (2014).
- Groenewegen, Joannes Antonius Wijnandus, Jr. (1901-19**, Netherlands)
- Thesis: *Over den bouw en de ontwikkeling van de broedzakken van Sphaerium rivicola Lm.* (1924), biology of *Sphaerium* (1926).
- Groenewegen, Salomon van, Juliaanzoon (1715-1757; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 102.
- Grognot, Camille (1792-1869; France)
- Botanist; sometimes miscredited with the catalogue of molluscs of Loire by O. A. Grognot.
- Grognot, Odule Antoine (1795-1868; France)
- Published as Antoine; mostly known as botanist; *Mollusques testacés (fluviatiles et terrestres) du département de Saone-et-Loire* (1863).
- X. Gillot, 1881. Contribution à l'étude de la flore de Beaujolais. *Annales de la Société Botanique de Lyon* 8(1): 1-30 [Grognot: p. 17, footnote 2, brief biography].
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Grogoriev, B. F. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Marine mollusc biogeography (1975).
- Groh, Klaus (1949-****; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs of Europe, especially of the Mid-Atlantic Islands; publisher of malacological literature since 1985.
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- P. Bail, 2014. Merci Klaus. *Xenophora* 141: 23 [portrait; list of new taxa].
- C. Renker & J. H. Jungbluth, 2015. Diplom-Biologe Klaus Groh Malakozoologe und Naturschützer – 65 Jahre. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 94: 53-70 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- Grohs, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- Bibliography of *Margaritifera* (1985).
- Gronow, Laurens Theodore [Gronovius, Laurentius Theodorus] (1730-1777; Netherlands)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 195.
- Swainson, 1834: 43; 1840: 205-206.
- Porro, 1841: 54 [with death date mistakenly given as 1778].
- W. H. Dall, 1923. F. C. Meuschen in the *Zoophylacium Gronovianum*. *The Nautilus* 37(2): 44-52.
- L. G. Higgins, 1949. The “Zoophylacium Gronovianum,” 1781, and Meuschen’s Index. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(2): 185-186.
- Museum Gronovianum*, 1778, and *Zoophylacium Gronovianum*, 1781 – Rejected by ICZN Opinions 260 and 261 (1954) [see also Opinions 20 (1955) and 89 (1958)].
- A. C. Wheeler, 1956. The *Zoophylacium* of Laurens Theodore Gronovius. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 3(3): 152-157.
- A. C. Wheeler, 1958. The Gronovius fish collection: a catalogue and historical account. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 1(5): 185-249, pls. 26-34 [biography, portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 104-105.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 99-100, 105-106, fig. 26 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 55-56.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 38.
- Adler, 2012: 25-27 [portrait].
- A. Brignon, 2021. The collecting of Triassic vertebrate remains during the eighteenth century. *Bourg-la-Reine (France): priv. publ., 72 pp.* [Gronow, p. 45] [portrait].
- Zoophilacium Gronovianum: exhibens Animalia quadrupeda, amphibia, pisces, insecta, vermes, Mollusca, testacea, et zoophyte* (1763-1781) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

- Grönwall, Karl Axel Anders (1869-1944; Denmark)
- Paleocene (1907) with P. Harder.
- Groom [-Napier], Charles Ottley (1839-1894; West Indies/U.K.)
- Self-styled “Prince of Mantua and Montferrat”.
- Sherborn, 1940: 61-63.
- Cleevely, 1983: 138.
- S. P. Dance, 1986. God, man and the eye of innocence. *The Conchologists’ Newsletter* 96: 327-331 [biography].
- R. Davenport-Hines, 2004. Groom, Charles Ottley. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 24: 64-65.
- Dance, 2005: 80-82.
- The ocean world: being a description of the sea and its living inhabitants* by G. L. Figuer (1869) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library. [Title page states: chapters on conchology revised and enlarged by Charles O. Groom-Napier, FGS, &c.].
- Groos, Emil August (1804-1858; Germany)
- Mayer, 1974: 481.
- Gros, Olivier (19**-20**; France/Guadeloupe)
- Lucinidae symbionts (2000s), *Strombus* larvae (2015).
- Grosberg, Rick (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Solenosteira* (2010).
- Grosch, Kurt Joachim (1912-1992; Mozambique)
- Year of death given as 1990 or 1991 by various sources.
- Anonymous, 1958. K. J. Grosch. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 180: 5 [this and following article based on incorrect information; Grosch lived until 1992].
- Anonymous, 1958. K. J. Grosch drowned. *Hawaiian Shell News* 6(9): 92 [mistaken report].
- Fouché, 1995: 25.
- Grosholz, Edwin [Ted] D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine ecology, oysters, *Batillaria* (2000s-2010s), *Macoma* (2007).
- Gross, Helen [née Shimota] (1931-2009; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. Gross.
- Abbott, 1973: 289; 1987: 53.
- Anonymous, 2009. In memoriam. Dr. Helen Gross. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 49(2): 5 [portrait].
- E. Adkins, 2009. Remembering Helen Gross. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 49(3): 7 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2011. Memorial bench for Nat and Helen Gross installed at Maple Valley Library. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 51(3): 7.
- Gross, James B. (1912-1967; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Mya* (1967).
- Anonymous, 1967. In memoriam. Alaska Department of Fish and Game, Informational Leaflet 105: [ii].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968*: 79 [1968].
- Gross, Jeffrey (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Gross, Nathan [Nat] (1925-2009; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. S. Gross.
- Anonymous, 2009. In memoriam Nathan (Nat) Gross. *Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 49(5): 8 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. Memorial bench for Nat and Helen Gross installed at Maple Valley Library. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 51(3): 7.
- Gross, Shane (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Octopus* canibalism (2019).
- Grosscup, Gordon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Utah (1964).
- Grossman, Shlomo (19**-****; Israel)
- Desert snails (1983).
- Grossmann, Eva (19**-****; Austria)
- *Zur Lebensweise und Fortpflanzungsbiologie von Melanatria fluminea (Gmelin) (Gastropoda)* (1967).
- Grosso, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Molluscs of Lake Lugano (1977).
- Grossouvre, Albert de (1849-1932; France)

- *Recherches sur la Craie Supérieure. Partie I: Stratigraphie générale avec monographie du genre Micraster by J. Lambert, Partie II: Paléontologie: les Ammonites de la Craie Supérieure* (1901), *Bajocien-Bathonien dans la Nièvre. I. Stratigraphie. II. Paléontologie: cephalopods* (1918).
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Albert de Grossouvre (1849-1932). Pp. 95-96, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Grossu, Alexandru Vasile (1910-2004; Romania)
 - *Suprafamiliiile Clausiliacea și Achatinacea* (1981).
 - H. Zeissler, 1979. Alexandru V. Grossu – 70 Jahre. *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 6: v-xiv [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
 - R. Duchamps, 1981. Alexandru Vasile Grossu. *Arion* 6(1-2): 3-5.
 - G. Andrei, 1992. Professor Alexandru V. Grossu, 80 years old. *Travaux du Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle “Grigore Antipa”* (Bucharest) 32: 519-523 [portrait] [excerpted in *Of Sea and Shore* 23(3): 135, 2000].
 - A. V. Grossu, 1995. *Viata unui naturalist. Amintiri*. Bucharest, Romania: Editura Fastprint, 366 + 30 pp. [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa, list of species named for him].
 - D. Murariu, 2004. In memoriam, Professor Dr. Docent Alexandru V. Grossu (14 July 1910 – 26 March 2004). *Travaux du Muséum National d’Histoire Naturelle “Grigore Antipa”* 47: 397-399 [portrait, list of taxa named after him].
 - G. Andrei, 2007. Professor Alexandru V. Grossu (1910-2004) complex personality of the Romanian savants’ gallery. *Travaux du Muséum National d’Histoire Naturelle “Grigore Antipa”* 50: 575-595 [bibliography, portraits, list of taxa named after him].
- Grosvenor, George Herbert (1880-1912; U.K.)
 - Nematocysts in nudibranchs (1903); drowned trying to save someone else; erroneously listed in some catalogs as "Gilbert Hovey Grosvenor," editor of the *National Geographic*.
 - Anonymous, 1912. George Herbert Grosvenor, M.A. *Entomologist’s Monthly Magazine* (ser. 2) 23(274): 243-244.
 - E. J. A[llen], 1913. George Herbert Grosvenor. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* (n.s.) 9(4): 598.
- Groue, K. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Oyster genetics (1982).
- Groundwater, W. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Hygromia* (1959).
- Grove, ____ (****-1851?; Denmark)
 - Tomlin, 1942b: 29 [collection sold in 1851].
 - Trew, 1990: 74.
- Grove, Alfred Thomas (1924-****; U.K.)
 - Fossil molluscs (1960s); mainly known as climatologist and geographer.
- Grove, Simon (19**-20**; Australia)
 - *The seashells of Tasmania* (2011).
- Groves, Lindsey Tobin (1954-****; U.S.A.)
 - Paleontology, Cypraeoidea.
 - Abbott, 1987: 53.
 - L. T. Groves, 2003. PCC member profile – Lindsey Groves, PCC President. *Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas* 35(3): 6 [portrait].
 - Geiger et al. (2019): 8, 12, portrait).
- Grube, Adolf Eduard (1812-1880; Germany/ Poland)
 - Mainly known for work on polychaetes.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 84.
 - Damkaer, 2017: 372-376 [biography, portrait].
- Gruber, Anton (1908-1944; Germany)
 - Mayer, 1974: 481, fig. 8 [portrait].
- Gruber, Gregory Lee (1953-****; U.S.A.)
 - Boring in *Concholepas* (1990).
 - Abbott, 1987: 53-54.
- Gruel, ____ [Abbé] (****-****; fl. 1792; France)
 - Cailliez, 1984: 11.
 - Dance, 1986: 63.

- Cailliez, 1995: 16.
- Dietz, 2006: 379.
- Gruenthal, K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Gruet, Yves (19**-20**; France)
- Non-marine molluscs (2009).
- Gruffydd, Llŷr D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Byssus of *Chlamys* (1978), shell of *Pecten* (1981).
- Gruithuisen, Franz von Paula (1774-1852; Germany)
- Die Branchienschnecke und eine aus ihren Ueberresten hervorwachsende lebendig - gebaehrende Conferve* (1821) at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Gruha, Courtney (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Phylogeny of Pectinidae (2019).
- Grukke, Wolfgang (19**-20**; Germany)
- Heteromorph ammonites (2014), *Nautilus: beautiful survivor – 500 million years of evolutionary history* (2016); *Adorned by nature; adornment, exchange & myth in the south seas* (2021).
- J. H. Leal, 2015 [“2014”]. Review. *American Conchologist* 42(4): 24-25 [portrait].
- Grüll, Dieter (****-****; Germany)
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Grun, Tobias B. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Cassis* behavior (2017).
- Gründel, Joachim (1937-****; Germany)
- Triforidae, Cerithiidae, Jurassic gastropods (1960s).
- Grundner-Culemann, E. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* (1983, 1992).
- Grüneberg, Hans (1907-1982; Germany/U.K.)
- Primarily mammalian genetics; also studied snail polymorphism.
- D. Lewis & D. M. Hunt, 1984. Hans Grüneberg, 26 May 1907 – 23 October 1982. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society*, 30: 226-247, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Gruner, _____ [Lieutenant General] (17**-18**; Denmark)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Gruner, Erich Christian Ludwig [Major/Consul] (1786-1857; Denmark/Germany)
- *Verzeichniss der Conchilien-Sammlung des verstorbenen Herrn Consul Gruner ...* (1857).
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [collection sold in 1857].
- Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Dance, 1986: 157.
- Trew, 1990: 74
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Gruner: p. 44].
- Grunert, Otto Georg Erdmann (1845-1903; Germany)
- Published thesis on Triassic molluscs (1898); also a dentist.
- Grunzig, B. Frank (****-1965; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. B. Frank Grunzig. *New York Shell Club Notes* 110: 8.
- W. E. Old, 1966. The Grunzig collection. *New York Shell Club Notes* 120: 7.
- Gruvel, Jean Abel (1870-1941; France)
- Commercial molluscs of west Africa (1912), Suez Canal molluscs (1930s).
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11.
- Gruzewski, Mirosław (1964-2007; Poland)
- K. Lewandowski, 2008. Mirosław Gruzewski (February 15th 1964 – December 24th 2007). *Folia Malacologica* 16(2): 53-54 [biography, portrait].
- Gruzinskaia, Ketevana Filimonovna (1918-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Gruzov [Grosov], Eugeniy Nikolaevich (1933-2010; Russia)
- Eulimidae (1965).
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- A. Smirnov, 2017. Evgeniy Gruzov – the pioneer of Russian Antarctic scuba-diving hydrobiological research. Pp. 6-49, in: B. I. Sirenko, S. Yu. Gagaev & I. S. Smirnov, eds., *Biological Results of the Russian Antarctic Expedition 10. Explorations of the*

- Fauna of the Seas 76(84). Species diversity of invertebrates and distribution of bottom communities in the Prydz Bay of the Cooperation Sea (eastern Antarctica), Russian Academy of Sciences Zoological Institute, 208 pp. [portraits, bibliography, eponyms, named taxa].
- Grusova, M. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Pecten reproduction (1973).
- Gruszczynski, Michał (19**-20**; Poland)
- Jurassic (2013).
- Gryc, George (1919-2008; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites of Alaska (1961).
- Gryl, Inga (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (2020).
- Grynfeldt, Édouard Joseph Casimir (1871-1956; France)
- Primarily published on oncology (human cancers); *Sur la glande hypobranchiale de Murex trunculus* (1911).
- C. Laubry, 1956. Nécrologie: Décès du professeur Edouard Grynfeldt (de Montpellier) (1871-1956). Bulletin de l'Académie nationale de médecine (ser. 3) 140(19): 316-317.
- C. Oberling, 1957. Notice nécrologique: Ed. Grynfeldt (1871-1957 [*sic*, 1956]). Bulletin de l'Académie nationale de médecine (ser. 3) 141(22): 452-454.
-
- Grzimek, Bernhard (1909-1987; Germany)
- *Animal life encyclopedia: mollusks* (1973).
- Grzybowski, Josef (1869-1922; Poland)
- Paleontology of Peru (1899).
- Gu[,] Qian-Hong (19**-20**; China)
- *Bellamyia* genetics (2015).
- Gu[,] Mao-Bin (19**-20**; China)
- *Atlas of famous shells of the world* (2005).
- Gu[,] Xueguang (19**-20**; China)
- *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Gu[,] Zhi-wei (19**-****; China)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1997-1999).
- Gua de Malves, Jean Paul [Abbé] (1713-1785; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 34.
- Dance, 1986: 60.
- Guaitani, Fausta (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene (1944), Cretaceous (1946).
- Gualart, Javier (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Patella* (2018).
- Gualteros, William (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Gualtieri, Niccolò (1688-1744[?47]; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 163-164.
- Swainson, 1840: 206.
- Prashad, 1932: 74.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 176.
- Dance, 1967: 13.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 73.
- B. Accordi, 1977 [“1976”]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. *Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126 [Gualtieri: p. 122].
- Dance, 1986: 36-37, 213.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Caprotti, 1991: 40, 112, fig. 56.
- Fouché, 1995: 25.
- E. Caprotti, 1999. Motivazioni delle “Conchyliologie” dalla controriforma all’Illuminismo. *L’Esopo, Revista Trimestrale di Bibliofilia* (Milano), 79-80: 79-91.
- Dance, 1999: 8.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 140.
- Heller, 2007: 56.
- G. Bianucci et al., 2009. Le collezioni nei magazzini. Pp. 145-148, in: R. Barbuti & W. Landini, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale e del Territorio dell’Università di Pisa*. Pisa: Edizioni Plus, 149 pp.
- S. Battaglini, 2009. La galleria storica. Pp. 25-30, in: R. Barbuti & W. Landini, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale e del Territorio dell’Università di Pisa*. Pisa: Edizioni Plus, 149 pp. [Gualtieri: pp. 26-27, pls. 63-69].
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiporte malacologiche del Settecento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 46(1): 16-28 [Gualtieri: pp. 18, 21-22].

- G. Manganello & A. Benocci, 2011. Niccolò Gualtieri (1688-1744): biographical sketch of a pioneer of conchology. *Archives of Natural History* 38(1): 174-177 [portrait].
Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
Breure et al. 2014: 4-6, 10.
Nikolaeva, 2015: 66, 68.
H. H. Dijkstra, 2016. Annotations to the figured scallops (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Pectinidae) in Gualtieri's "Index testarum conchyliorum" deposited in the Museo di Storia Naturale e del Territorio at Calci (Pisa, Italy). *Basteria* 80(1-3): 113-126 [portrait].
Index testarum conchyliorum quae adservantur in museo Nicolai Gualtieri (1742) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN367583143>
- Guan[,] Chen (19**-20**; China)
• Mactrid genetics (2021).
- Guan[,] Futian (19**-****; China)
• *Musculus senhousae* growth (1989).
- Guan[,] J. (19**-20**; China)
• Onchidiidae (2017).
- Guardia Levy, Franklin Omar (19**-****; Panama)
• Thesis: *Estudio histológico del ciclo reproductivo anual de Saccostrea columbiensis* (Hanley, 1846) (*Lamellibranchiata, Ostreidae*) y su relación con parámetros abióticos en el lago de la tercera esclusa de Miraflores, Panamá (1986).
- Guarino, Carlo (19**-20**; Italy)
• Pectinidae (1990s-2020s).
- Guarnagia, Sheila (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Nodilittorina, Nerita* zonation (1989).
- Gubanov, Alexander Petrovich (1957-20**; Russia)
• *Cambrian monoplacophoran molluscs* (*Class Helcionelloida*) (2000) with J. S. Peel.
Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Gubba, A. L. (****-1850?; France)
Dance, 1976: 46 [collection sold in 1851]; 1986: 213.
Trew, 1990: 74.
- Gubbioli, Franco (1942-20**; Italy/Spain)
• Marine gastropods (1980s-2000s).
Repetto et al., 2011: 171.
- Guberlet, John Earl (1887-1940; U.S.A.)
• Spelled Gutberlet prior to 1919; spawning in *Melibe* (1928); primarily noted as parasitologist; spouse of M. L. Guberlet (1889-1977), who wrote a biography of Trevor Kincaid (q.v.).
M. H. Hatch, 1941. John Earl Guberlet (1887-1940). *Journal of Parasitology* 27(2): 188-193 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
T. Kincaid, 1941. John Earl Guberlet (1887-1940). *The Murrelet: A Journal of Northwestern Ornithology and Mammalogy* 22(1): 2-4 [biography, portrait].
V. B. Scheffer & R. M. Strickland, 1997. The origin of the Northwest's first school of marine science. *Columbia: Magazine of Northwest History* 11(1): 20-25 [portraits].
- Guberlet, Muriel Lewin (1889-1977; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of J. E. Guberlet; *Animals of the seashore. Descriptive guide to seashore invertebrates of the Pacific coast* (1962).
L. Rumley, 1975. The book bin: biographer of Trevor Kincaid. *Seattle Times, Sunday Magazine*, Feb. 2, 1975: 12 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1977. Muriel Guberlet. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Nov. 27, 1977 [page unknown].
- Gubiczka, András (19**-****; Hungary)
• Nerves in *Anodonta* (1965).
- Guckert, Richard H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Unionoidea (1970).
- Gude, Gerard Pierre Laurent Kalshoven (1858-1924; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1924. [Obituary]. *Nature* 114(2873): 760.
B. B. Woodward, 1925. Gerard Pierre Laurent Kalshoven Gude, F.Z.S., etc., 1858-1924. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 16(5): 205-206, pl. 9A [portrait, bibliography].
Yen, 1941: 130-131.
Barnard, 1965: 43.
Kiss, 1983: 122.

- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Preece et al., 2022: 11, 26 [biography, portrait].
- Armature of helicoid landshells* (1896-1899) and *The Fauna of British India including Ceylon and Burma. Mollusca – II (Trochomorphidae – Janellidae)* (1914) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Guderley, Helga (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Argopecten* (2009).
- Gudmundsson, Gudmundur (19**-20**; Iceland)
- Pectinidae (2009).
- Gudnason, [Mrs.] Harold (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ancient uses of molluscs (1964).
- Gudnason, Kay Linsley (1912-2001; U.S.A.)
- Great grand daughter of J. H. Linsley. Abbott, 1973: 289; 1987: 54.
- Guébbard, Adrien (18**-19**; France)
- *Étude paléontologique et stratigraphique du système Jurassique dans les préAlpes maritimes* (1905) with W. Kilian.
- Guedes, Inês F. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Mussels on whale carcasses (2015).
- Guedes, Rui (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Bivalve nacre (2001).
- Guedes-Pinto, Henrique (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2011).
- Guegen, Michel (1940?-2013; France)
- D. Gratecap, 2013. Hommage à notre ami Michel. *Xenophora*, 142: 20 [biography, portrait].
- Guénot, _____ (18**-19**; France)
- *Limnaea* (1885).
- Guéorguiev, Vassil B. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
- *La fauna troglobie terrestre de la péninsule Balkanique* (1977) [non-marine gastropods].
- Guéranger, Édouard A. F. (1801-1895; France)
- Paleontology of Sarthe (1867).
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Édouard Guerangér 1801-1895. Pp. 91-92, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Guerdoux, Jean (19**-****; France)
- Molluscan phylogeny (1990s).
- Guérin, J.-P. (19**-****; France)
- Larvae at Marseille (1973).
- Guérin-Franiatte, Simone (19**-****; France)
- Mesozoic paleontology. Cleavelly, 1983: 138.
- Guérin-Ganivet, J. (18**-19**; France)
- Edible molluscs of France (1907).
- Guérin-Ménéville, Félix-Édouard (1799-1874; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 206-207.
- A. Chevrolat, 1874. Notice nécrologiques sur Guérin-Ménéville. *Annals de la Société Entomologique de France* (5) 4: 5-7.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 95-96 [short obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 176.
- Barnard, 1965: 14.
- C. F. Cowan, 1971. On Guérin's *Iconographie*, particularly the insects. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(1): 18-29 [mollusc pls. possibly 1838; text 1844].
- E. E. Spamer & A. E. Bogan, 1994. Type specimens of Crustacea surviving in the Guérin-Ménéville collection, Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 145: 35-46 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 25.
- Collation of Mollusques in *Iconographie de règne animal de G. Cuvier* (1829-1844), given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Guerne, F. J.; see: Malotau de Guerne, F. J.
- Guerne, Jules de [Baron] (1855-1931; France)
- *Dreissena* (1873), Arctic fauna (1886).
- Anonymous, 1934. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(1): 3.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 171.

- Damkaer, 2017: 619-627 [biography, portraits].
- Guernsey, Mabel (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Mollusca of Laguna Beach, California (1912, 1913).
- Guéron, Cordélia de Oliveira Castro (19**-****; Brazil)
- Thesis: *Contribuição ao conhecimento de Dosinia (D.) concentrica (Born, 1778) (Bivalvia, Heterodonta, Veneridae)* (1979), *Dosinia* (1989).
- Guerr, Ted (19**-****; Australia)
- Editor of the *W. A. [Western Australia] shell collector* (1960).
- Guerra, Alejandro (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Ensis* reproduction (2005).
- Guerra Sierra, Ángel (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Octopus canabilism* (2019).
- Guerra, Rafael (19**-****; Chile)
- Chromosomes of *Choromytilus* (1997).
- Guerra-García, J. M. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Patella* conservation (2004).
- Guerra-Marrero, Airam (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Abralia* ecology (2020).
- Guerra Sierra, Ángel (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Loligo* (1994, 2001), cephalopod ecology (2008), coauthor *Guía de los moluscos marinos de Galicia* (2018).
- Araya M. Rodrigues, 2012. Ángel Guerra. CIAC Newsletter, 5: 13 [biography, portrait].
- Guerra-Varela, J. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Nucella* genetics (2004).
- Guerreiro, António (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Coauthor of book on molluscs of Cape Verde Islands (2002) with F. Reiner.
- Guerreiro, José (19**-****; Portugal)
- Bivalve larvae (1997).
- Guerrero-Arenas, Rosalía (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pleistocene molluscs (2018).
- Guerrero-Rentería, Yanet (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Oysters (2007), abalone parasites (2016).
- Guerrero-Ruíz, J. Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Planktonic molluscs (2018).
- Guerrini, Andrea (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pleistocene (2014).
- Guerrini, Ricardo & Gracy (19**-****; Italy/ Brazil)
- Guerrucci, M. A. (19**-****; France)
- *Cephaea* morphology (1974).
- Guest, Arthur Tucker (1907-1993; Bermuda)
- Abbott, 1973: 289-290; 1987: 54.
- Guest, Richard [Rick] Robert (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Conus* (1976).
- Abbott, 1973: 290; 1987: 54.
- Guest, Robert Cyril (1925-2001; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 290; 1987: 54.
- Anonymous, 2001. Robert Cyril Guest [obituary]. Honolulu Star Bulletin, July 31, 2001: [page unknown].
- Guestier, Daniel (1820-1900; France)
- H. Crosse, 1879. [Cabrit collection acquired by Daniel Guestier]. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 96.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 49(1): 74.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1991. De molluskencollectie van het Natuurhistorisches Museum te Bordeaux. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 259: 815-816.
- Guettard, Jean-Étienne [M.D.] (1715-1786; France)
- N. T. L. Desessarts, 1800. Guettard, Jean Etienne. Les siècles littéraires de la France, 3: 364-367.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 170-171.
- Porro, 1841: 67-68.
- A. de Soland, 1873. Étude sur Guettard. Annales de la Société Linnéenne de Maine et Loire 13-15: 32-88.
- Melvill, 1897: 446.
- Carré, 1991: 8.
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin,

- Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Guettard: p. 88].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 158 [biography].
- Heller, 2007: 56.
- K. L. Taylor, 2007. Geological travellers in Auvergne, 1751-1800. Pp. 73-96, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Guevara, Bruno Ladrón de (19**-****; Chile)
 - Oyster chromosomes (1996).
- Guevara, José M. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Growth of *Cerastoderma* (1989).
- Guevara Muñoz, Samira (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Thesis: *Estudio taxonómico y sistemático de las familias Helicinidae y Ceresidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Neritopsina) y el género Drymaeus (Gastropoda: Pulmonata: Bulimulidae), en tres zonas de la Reserva Amazónica de Perú: Systematische und taxonomische Untersuchung der Familien Helicinidae und Ceresidae (Mollusca, Gastropoda, Neritopsina) sowie der Gattung Drymaeus (Gastropoda, Pulmonata, Bulimulidae) in drei Naturschutzgebieten in der Amazonas-Region von Peru* (2005).
- Gux, Jean (19**-20**; France)
 - Ammonites (2000s).
- Gugler, Carl Wesley (1920-1984; U.S.A.)
 - *Succinea* anatomy (1978), *Anguispira* development (1980).

Abbott, 1973: 290-291.

T. Bargar, 1985. In memoriam. Dr. Carl W. Gugler, 6 September 1920 – 16 February 1984. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 83-84, portrait [bibliography], 132 [memoriam list].

Abbott, 1987: 155.
- Guglieri, Antonio (****-1979; Italy)
 - G. Spada, 1980. [obituary notice]. Bollettino Malacologico 16(1-2): iii.
- Guía Ramírez, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Molluscs at an archaeological site (2019).
- Guiart, Pierre Louis Jules Abel (1870-1965; France)
 - Published as Jules; nudibranchs (1899-1910s).

Audibert & Clary, 2007: 101.

Contribution à l'étude des Gastéropodes, opisthobranches et en particulier des Céphalaspides (1901) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Guibe, Jean (19**-19**; France)
 - *Doris* (1937).
- Guice, Charles J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Haliotis* in Florida (1968).
- Guichard, ?Albert (18**-18**; France)
- Guicharrouse, Maurice (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Fossils (2015).
- Guidastri, Ruggero (19**-****; Italy)
 - Trochidae (1974), Monoplacophora (1979).
- Guifarro, Zara (19**-20**; Austria)
 - Mediterranean shelf molluscs (2019).
- Guigou, _____ [Surgeon Major] (19**-****; ?)
 - Collected in Haiti ca. 1859; *Purpura* (1858), *Cylindrella guigouana* Petit de la Saussaye, 1859, named for him.

Crosse, 1891a: 84; 1891b: 16.
- Guilderson, Thomas P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Panama Caribbean ecology (2016).
- Guilding, Lansdown [Reverend] (1797-1831; St. Vincent)
 - Chitonidae (1832).

Swainson, 1840: 207.

Smith, 1906: 704, 728.

Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347.

Dean, 1936: 234-235.

Papavero, 1973: 219.

Dance, 1986: 213.

Trew, 1990: 74.
- Guil'khadzhan, Levon Vartanovich (1955-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Guillain, _____ [Comandant] (18**-****; France)
 - Collector northeast Africa (1850s).
- Guillard, Robert Russell Louis (1921-****; U.S.A.)

- G. H. Wikfors, 1996. Robert R. L. Guillard, Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 15(3); 533-534 [portrait].
- Guillaume A. (18**-19**; France)
Breure, 2019: 69.
- Guillaume, Louis (1895-1952; France)
• Turitellidae (1925).
Anonymous, 1952. Louis Guillaume, 1894-1952: a biographical note and a list of his published papers. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(9): 396-399 [biography, bibliography].
Cleevely, 1983: 138.
- Guillemé, _____ (****-****; Belgium/Congo)
Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Guillemot, Hélène (19**-****; France)
• *Triphora* (1978).
- Guillén, A. G.; see: González Guillén, A.
- Guillier, Albert (1839-1885; France)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 177.
Cleevely, 1983: 138.
- Guiller, Annie (19**-****; France)
• *Helix, Lymnaea* genetics (1994).
- Guillot, L. (19**19**; France)
• Oligocene gastropods (1968) with R. Ray.
- Guillot de Suduiraut, E.; see: Suduiraut, E. G. de
- Guillou, Jacques (19**-****; France)
• Biology of *Venus* (1985), *Cerostoderma* (1994).
- Guilonard W. F. A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Guilmin, Hippolyte (18**-19**; Switzerland)
• Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Guimarães, Carmen Regina Parissotto (19**-20**; Brazil)
• Caudofoveata (2019).
- Guimarães, Claudia Heromy (19**-20**; Brazil)
• *Semele* anatomy (2008).
- Guimarães, Djalma (1894-1973; Brazil)
• Geology of Brazil (1964), with overview of paleontology.
- Guimarães, Fernanda (19**-20**; Portugal)
• *Aglaja* (2014).
- Guimarães, Marisa Cristina de Almeida (19**-20**; Brazil)
• *Biomphalaria* identification (2017).
- Guimet, Émile (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 79, 95.
- Guinasso, Norman L., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Biology of deep-sea mussels (1990).
- Guiñez, Ricardo (19**-20**; Chile)
• *Perumytilus* (2008, 2018).
- Guioli, Simona (19**-20**; Italy)
• Archaeological molluscs (2007).
- Guionnet, Pierre [Pierrot] (19**-2001; France/Mauritius)
Anonymous, 2001. Un ami nous a quitté. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 23(3): 2.
A. Delsaerd, 2001. Memorial: Pierre Guionnet. *Gloria Maris* 40(1): 25-26 [portrait].
- Guirand, Edmond (1812-1888; France)
• Paleontology of the Jura mountains (1860s).
L.-A. Girardot & A. Billot, 1888. Edmond Guirand: notice biographique pour servir à l'histoire des premières recherches géologiques dans les environs de Saint-Claude. *Mémoires de la Société d'Émulation du Jura (Doubs)* (ser. 4) 3: 27-60, 1 pl. [biography, portrait] [reprinted (1888), Lons-Le-Saunier, Declume Frères, 36 pp.].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 177.
- Guirao Navarro, Ángel (1817-1890; Spain)
• Non-marine gastropods.
Hidalgo, 1882: 5-6, 13; 1884: 5-6.
- Guisado, Chita (19**-20**; Chile)
• Chiton reproduction (2004).
- Guiscardi, Guglielmo (1821-1885; Italy)
Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Guitián Ribera, Francisco (19**-****; Spain)
- Gukasyan, Evelina Khechoevna (1959-****; Armenia)
Egorov, 2004: 16.

- Gukov, Aleksander Yurievich (1957-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Gul, Shahnawaz (19**-20**; Paristan)
• Nudibranchs (2019).
- Gul'bin [Gulbin], Vladimir Vasilievich (1949-20**;
Russia)
• Gastropods of Sakhalin (1981),
Buccinidae (2000), Commander Islands
gastropods (2014).
Amitrov, 1983: 16.
Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian
Far East Malacological Society. Gulbin
Vladimir Vasilievich. Bulletin of the
Russian Far East Malacological Society 1:
77-79 [bibliography].
Egorov, 2004: 16.
Editorial Board, 2010 ["2009"]. Vladimir V.
Gulbin: on the 60th anniversary of his birth.
Bulletin of the Russian Far East
Malacological Society 13: 106-110 [portrait,
bibliography].
- Gulden, G. J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
• *Ultriculasta* (1991), *Glycymeris* (2009).
- Güler, Mehmet (19**-20**; Turkey)
• Development of *Hexaplex* (2014).
- Gulia, Gavino (1835-1889; Malta)
• Father of Giovanni Gulia.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie.
Journal de Conchyliologie 38(1): 92.
K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. Catalogue and
bibliography of the land- and freshwater
molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi
Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria. Heldia,
Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen, 2,
Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Gulia's: pp. 55-57]
[portraits].
- Gulia, Giovanni (1864-1918; Malta)
• Son of Gavino Gulia.
K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. Catalogue and
bibliography of the land- and freshwater
molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi
Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria. Heldia,
Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen, 2,
Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Gulia's: pp. 55-57]
[portraits].
- Gulick, Addison (1882-1969; Japan/U.S.A.)
• Son of J. Gulick.
P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and
Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei
Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A.
Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan".
Proceedings of the Academy of Natural
Sciences of Philadelphia 153: 1-6 [Gulick:
p. 3].
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 7-8.
Gerlach, 2014: 49.
- Gulick, John Thomas [Reverend] (1832-1923;
U.S.A./Japan/U.S.A.)
• Father of A. Gulick.
Tryon, 1861: 35.
Pilsbry, 1914: lvi.
A. T. Gulick, 1932. Evolutionist and
missionary. John Thomas Gulick, portrayed
through documents and discussions.
Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xvi +
556 pp., frontispiece, 4 pls. [biography,
bibliography, portraits].
W. J. Clench, 1959. John T. Gulick's
Hawaiian land shells. The Nautilus 72(3):
95-98.
E. A. Kay, 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's
missionaries: shell collectors and
conchologists. Hawaiian Shell News 18(4):
1, 3-7.
Kay, 1972: 622.
E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of
William Harper Pease, malacologist of
Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William
Harper Pease. Nemouria 16: 1-21 [Gulick:
[pp. 6-8].
Abbott, 1973: 108.
Kay, 1979: 27.
Dance, 1986: 213.
W.-E. Reif, 1985. The work of John Th.
Gulick (1832-1923): Hawaiian snails and a
concept of population genetics. Zeitschrift
für Zoologisches Systematik und
Evolutionforschung 23(3): 161-171.
H. L. Carson, 1987. The process whereby
species originate; current theory combines
views of the little-known biologist John
Gulick with those of Charles Darwin.
BioScience, November 1987: 715-720
[portrait].

- D. Shavit, 1990. The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Gulick: p. 206].
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- R. Amundson, 1994. John T. Gulick and the active organism; adaptation, isolation, and the politics of evolution. Pp. 110-139, in R. MacLeod & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Darwin's laboratory; evolutionary theory and natural history in the Pacific. Honolulu, Hawai'i: University of Hawai'i Press, x + 540 pp.
- Kay, 1994: 408.
- Johnson, 1996: 164-165.
- E. A. Kay, 1997. Missionary contributions to Hawaiian natural history: what Darwin didn't know. Hawaiian Journal of History 31: 27-52 [Gulick: pp. 31, 39-40, 43-45].
- T. Y. Steen, 1999. Gulick, John Thomas. American National Biography 9: 718-719.
- D. W. Forbes, 2001. Hawaiian National Bibliography: Volume 3, 1851-1880. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvi + 735 pp. [Gulick, pp. 189-190, 545].
- A. C. Ziegler, 2002. Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Gulick: pp. 384-385].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 7-8, pl. 3, fig. 11 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 30-31, 49.
- R. J. Rundell, 2011. Snails on an evolutionary tree: Gulick, speciation, and isolation. American Malacological Bulletin 29(1-2): 145-157 [biography, bibliography].
- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Gulick: pp. 19-20, portrait].
- Gerlach, 2014: 49-51 [portrait].
- P. Callomon, 2019. John Thomas Gulick in Japan. P. 30, in: T. Gosliner, ed., Abstract Volume, World Congress of Malacology 2019, Pacific Grove, California, U.S.A. San Francisco: California Academy of Sciences, 295 pp.
- C. S. Hickman, 2019. The Gulick effect: how malacological collecting, observation, and a prepared mind changed evolutionary theory. P. 85, in: T. Gosliner, ed., Abstract Volume, World Congress of Malacology 2019, Pacific Grove, California, USA. San Francisco: California Academy of Sciences, 295 pp.
- Güller, Marina (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Marine clams (2011).
- Gulliksen, Bjørn (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Trivia* (1975), *Mytilus* distribution (2005).
- Gulliver, George (1804-1882; U.K.)
- G. T. Bettany, 1890. Gulliver, George. Dictionary of National Biography 23: 334-335.
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- G. T. Bettany & M. Bevan, 2004. Gulliver, George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 24: 226.
- Gully, Florence (19**-20**; France)
- Distribution of *Nassarius* (2013).
- Gulson, Ann Cook (1809-1871; U.K.)
- Prolific collector; *Aclis gulsonae* (Clark); also noted for collector of seaweeds.
- Gümbel, Carl Wilhelm [Ritter von] (1823-1898; Germany)
- L. von Ammon, 1898. Wilhelm von Gümbel. Geognostische Jahreshefte 11: 1-37, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Anonymous, 1898. Nachruf. Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien) 1898(11-12): 261-268 [bibliography].
- W. Branco, 1898. Wilhelm von Gumbel. Nachruf. Naturwissenschaftliche Rundschau 13(33): 426-427.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 55: liii-liv.
- K. Zittel, 1899. Nachruf. Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft, Verhandlungen 51: 78-82.
- O. M. Reis, 1921. Carl Wilhelm von Gümbel in seinen Anfängen (1846-1851). Nach einem Tagebuch dargestellt. Pfälzische Heimatkunde 17(10): 149-154, 17(11-12): 171-173 [portrait].

- Gümez, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
 • *Crassostrea* parasites (2007).
- Gümüs, Burcin Aşkim (19**-20**; Turkey)
 • Land molluscs (2009).
- Gundaker, George Gerard (1931-2020; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 291; 1987: 54.
 S. Hobbs, 2020. George G. Gundaker (1931-2020). *American Conchologist* 48(3): 22 [biography, portrait].
- Gundlach, Juan Cristóbal [né Johannes Christoph] (1810-1896; Germany/Cuba)
 J. Gundlach, 1896. Juan Gundlach (Autobiografía inédita). *La Ilustración de Cuba*, 5: 256-259, 274-278, 307-310, 339-343, 373-374, 402-403 [autobiography] [not seen] [reprinted in Dathe & González López, 2002].
 H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie [Gundlach]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 85-88.
 W. Kobelt, 1897. Necrologie. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 29(7-8): 104.
 F. Torralbas, 1913. El Doctor Juan Gundlach. Apuntes biográficos; Trabajo presentado en la Academia de Ciencias de la Habana, en su sesión del 14 de marzo de 1913. *Cuba Contemporánea*, 2(1): 48-64 [reprinted, pp. 1-19] [biography, bibliography].
 C. T. Ramsden, 1915. Juan Gundlach. *Entomological News and Proceedings of the Entomological Section of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 26: 241-260, pls. 8-9 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
 C. T. Ramsden, 1918. Vida y exploraciones zoológicas del Dr. Juan Gundlach in Cuba (1839-1896). *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey"* 3(4-6): 146-167, 2 pls. [bibliography, portraits].
 R. Mertens, 1942. Johannes Gundlach (1810-1896); Naturforscher auf Cuba. *Veröffentlichungen der Historischen Kommission für Hessen und Waldeck* 20; *Lebensbilder aus Kurhessen und Waldeck 1830-1930*, 3: 103-113 [biography, bibliography].
- Chardon, 1949: 242-246, pl. 18 [portrait].
 Aguayo, 1950: 8-9.
 Osborn, 1952: 196.
 Álvarez Conde, 1958: 251-261 [portrait].
 I. C. Rodiles, 1960. Juan Cristóbal Gundlach. *Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey," [Publications]* 1: 1-11 [biography, portrait].
 Papavero, 1971: 181-193.
 Hernández, 1972: 12.
 Jacobson, 1972: 38.
 Abbott, 1973: 108.
 Dance, 1986: 213.
 Adler, 1989: 53 [portrait].
 R. M. González López & R. Piechocki, 1990. Juan Cristóbal Gundlach: Apuntes biográficos. Habana: Editorial Academia, 99 pp. [biography, bibliography].
 R. Piechocki, 1992. Johannes Gundlach (1810-1896): ein deutscher Naturforscher auf Kuba und das Zoologische Museum in Berlin. *Der Falke* 4: 133-140.
 E. Santiago Valentín & R. M. González López, 1994. Nuevos documentos y comentarios acerca de las exploraciones de Juan Cristóbal Gundlach à Puerto Rico. *Revista del Centro de Estudios Avanzados de Puerto Rico y el Caribe* 18: 81-96 [biography, portrait].
 R. Piechocki, 1997. Johannes Gundlach (1810-1896) als Malakologe in Kuba. Zur Erinnerung an seinen 100. Todestag. *Philippia, Abhandlungen und Berichte aus dem Naturkunde Museum in Ottoneum zu Kassel* 8(1): 13-34 [biography, portraits, list of taxa].
 L. Lopez-Ocón and M. I. García-Montón. 2000. La Habana: un núcleo y portal de ciencia (1857-1867). Madrid: Fundación Portuaria, 357 pp. [Gundlach: pp. 300-301].
 W. Dathe & R. M. González López, eds., 2002. Johann Christoph Gundlach (1810-1896). Un naturalista en Cuba. Marburg an der Lahn: Basilisken-Presse, 245 pp. [biography, portraits].
 J. F. Milera et al., 2002. Contribución de Gundlach a la malacofauna de Cuba [Gundlachs Beitrag zur Malakofauna

- Kubas]. Pp. 171-180, in: W. Dathe & R. M. González López, eds., Johann Christoph Gundlach (1810-1896). Un naturalista en Cuba. Marburg an der Lahn: Basiliskens-Presse. 245 pp. [list of taxa, including manuscript names described by others].
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Gundlach: p. 45].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- J. W. Wiley, S. Frahnert, R. A. Román & P. Echhoff, 2014. Juan Cristóbal Gundlach's contributions to the knowledge of Puerto Rican birds and his influence on the development of natural history in Puerto Rico. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(2): 251-269 [portrait].
- A. Fläschendräger, 2016. Johann Christoph Gundlach (1810-1896) – ein deutscher Forscher auf Kuba. Pp. 217-225, in: A. Kwet & M. Niekisch, eds., Amphibien und Reptilien der Neotropis – Entdeckungen deutschsprachiger Forscher in Mittel- und Südamerika. *Mertensiella* 23: 398 pp. [biography, portrait].
- S. L. Goldberg, M. J. Novacek & G. Alayón García, 2017. The history of scientific relations between Cuba and the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH): 160 years of collecting and collaborating (1857-2017) / La historia de las relaciones científicas entre Cuba y el American Museum of Natural History (AMNH): 160 años de colección y colaboración (1857-2017). New York: American Museum of Natural History, Special Publication, 132 pp. [Gundlach: pp. 9-10, 14-19] [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 21, 23, 25 [portrait].
- Gundrizer, Vladimir Alekseevich (1949-****; Russia)
- Freshwater molluscs (1970s-1980s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Gunn, Alan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Introduced slug (1992).
- Gunn, Ronald Campbell (1808-1881; South Africa/Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347, pl. 48; 1927b: 152, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Gunnerus, Johan Ernst [Bishop] (1718-1773; Norway)
- Porro, 1841: 9 [life dates given as 1713-1775].
- G. Thrap, J. Colin, & E. Rostrup, 1892. Gunnerus, Johan Ernst, 1718-73. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 6: 314-320.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 178.
- Späreck, 1945: 24, 36.
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge till annen verdenskrig*. Oslo, Akademisk Forlag, 158 pp., 8 pls. [portrait].
- Garboe, 1959: 106-108 [portrait].
- S. C. Bech, 1980. Gunnerus, Johan Ernst (1718-73). *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 5: 393-395.
- Damkaer, 2002: 62-65 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 56-57.
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Gunnerus: p. 156].
- Gunness, Graeme (19**-****; Australia)
- Nudibranchs.
- Gunning, Gerald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spread of *Corbicula* in U.S. (1966).
- Gunter, Gordon Pennington (1909-1998; U.S.A.)
- Drilling by *Thais* (1950s-1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 291-292; 1987: 54.
- D. Frank, 2006. Biography: Gordon Gunter. Aug. 18, 1909 – Dec. 19, 1998. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, June 2006: 5, 7.
- Günther, A. (19**-****; Germany)
- Electrophoretic study of *Pisidium* (1986).
- Günther [Gunter], Albrecht Carl Ludwig Gotthilf [Albert Charles Lewis Gotthilf] (1830-1914; Germany/U.K.)
- Father of R. W. T. Günther; mainly known as ichthyologist and herpetologist.

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 180.
- A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portrait].
- Adler, 1989: 45-46 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Günther (Gunther), Albert Charles Lewis Gotthilf. Oxford Dictionary of national biography 24: 258-260.
- Guide to the shell and starfish galleries (Mollusca, Echinodermata, Vermes) in the Department of Zoology of the British Museum (Natural History) (1887)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Günther, Carmen-Pia (19**-****; Germany)
- *Macoma* (1994), *Donax* siphons (1999).
- Günther, Robert William Theodore (1869-1940; U.K.)
- Son of A. C. L. G. Günther; anatomy of *Phyllirhoe* (1900); mostly noted for work on history of science.
- A. V. Simcock, ed., 1985. Robert T. Gunther and the Old Asmolean. Oxford, Museum of the History of Science, xx + 99 pp. [not seen].
- Günther, Roland (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Angaria* (2016).
- Güntner, Andreas (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Mesodesma* (2009).
- Guntrip, D. W. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Toltecia* (1986).
- Guo[,] Baoying (19**-20**; China)
- *Fusinus* genetics (2019).
- Guo[,] Cheng (19**-20**; China)
- Arcid physiology (2016).
- Guo[,] Fu-Xiang (19**-****; China)
- Fossil bivalves (1985, 1988).
- Guo[,] Jia-Gang (19**-20**; China)
- *Oncomelania* (2006).
- Guo[,] Jian-Ying (19**-20**; China)
- New land snails (2003), predation by a slug (2006).
- Guo[,] Liang (19**-2000; China)
- Unionida (2022).
- Guo[,] Sy-Jye (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- *Babylonia* (2010).
- Guo[,] Ximing (19**-20**; China)
- *Mulinia* genetics (2008), oyster evolution (2018), pigmentation (2019).
- Guo[,] Yahong (19**-20**; China)
- *Fusinus* genetics (2019).
- Guo[,] Yuan Hua (19**-****; China)
- Land snail evolution (1990).
- Guo[,] Yuqing (19**-20**; China)
- Bentic studies (2018).
- Gupalo, Yuri M. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Freshwater mollusk ecology (1978).
- Guppy, Henry Brougham [M.D.] (1854-1926; U.K.)
- Mainly known as botanist.
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- Guppy, Michael (19**-20**; Australia)
- Fissurellid physiology (2003).
- Guppy, R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* anatomy (2005).
- Guppy, Robert John Lechmere (1836-1916; Trinidad)
- Paleontologist; guppy fish named after him.
- Smith, 1906: 713, 720.
- R. B. Newton, 1916. Robert John Lechmere Guppy, corresponding member of the Zoological Society of London and of the New York and Philadelphia Academies of Science. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 6) 3(10): 479-480.
- Anonymous, 1917. [Death noted]. Journal of Conchology 15(6): 189.
- R. B. Newton, 1917. Robert John Lechmere Guppy, 1836-1916. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(3): 218-219.
- G. D. Harris, 1921. A reprint of the more inaccessible paleontological writings of Robert John Lechmere Guppy. Bulletins of American Paleontology 8(35): iv, 1-198 [portrait, biography, bibliography; reprinted 1964].

- Harris, 1937: 450-451.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 178.
- H. A. Nichols, 1945. How the guppy got its popular name. *The Aquarium* (Philadelphia) 14(7): 116-118 [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 108.
- Y. Bridges, ed. N. Guppy, 1980. *Child of the tropics: Victorian memoirs*. London: Collins and Harvill Press, 205 pp., 6 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Cleevely, 1983: 139.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Kiss, 1986: 17.
- Goodwin, 2022a: 15 [portrait].
- Gupta, G. P. (19**-****; India)
- *Molluscs of agricultural significance* (1997).
- Gupta, P. K. (19**-****; India)
- Indian *Viviparus* (1984), slug (1998).
- Gur, Amir (19**-20**; Israel)
- Pectinidae (2012).
- Gural, Roman Ivanovych (1979-20**; Ukraine)
- Land snails (2009).
- Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Gural-Sverlova, N. V. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
- Land snails (2000s-2010s).
- Guralnick, Robert P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Field guide to the freshwater mollusks of Colorado* (2010) with M. N. Harrold.
- Gurgo Sálce, Piero (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Baja California seashells: field guide* with C. Cáceres Martínez (2019).
- Guridov, Anatolii Ivanovich (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Gurjanova [Guryanova], Euproxie F. (1902-1981; Russia)
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2000. Russian contributions to studies of Vietnamese bivalve molluscs. Part 1. Historical and bibliographical review with emphasis on faunal studies. *Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication* 21(2): 347-360 [Gurjanova: p. 349, portrait].
- Lutaenko & Adrianov, 2011.
- Lutaenko, 2016: 321.
- Gurkov, Anton (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2015).
- Gurley, William Frank Eugene Reed (1854-1943; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic paleontology. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943*: [24] [1944].
- Cleevely, 1983: 139.
- Gumanao, Girley S. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* restoration (2019).
- Gürs, Karl (1964-2008; Germany)
- Fossil molluscs since 1980s. A. Burger, 2008. In memoriam Karl Gürs (6 maart 1964 – 29 juli 2008). *Afzettingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 29(3): 45 [portrait].
- Gurskas, Albertas (19**-****; Lithuania)
- Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Gurtovaya, Tatania Yu. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Invasive *Mytilopsis* (2015).
- Guruswami-Naidu, Raj B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New Miocene *Nuttallia* (1978) with B. Roth.
- Gusarov, Anatoly (19**-****; Russia)
- Succineidae (1999).
- Gusev, A. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Rangia* invasion (2012).
- Gusev, Aleksei Konstantinovich (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Gusev, E. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Cyrtodaria* (2014).
- Gus'kov, Viktor Aleksandrovich (1943-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Gusman, Arthur (19**-20**; Canada)
- Gastropod genetics (2017).
- Gustafson, Alton H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* (1955).
- Gustafson, Barbara D. (19**-****; Canada)

- Reproduction in *Solemya* (1987).
- Gustafson, Daniel L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (2000s), Margaritiferidae evolution (2004).
- Gustafson, Lori L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Blood of *Elliptio complanata* (2005).
- Gustafson, Richard G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Systematic position of *Neotrigonia* (1998), shellfisheries, *Solemya* (1987-1992).
- Gustier, Daniel (1820-1900; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. M. Daniel Gustier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 74-75.
- Gustomesov, Viktor Aleksandrovich (19**-****; Russia)
- *Boreal late Jurassic cephalopods* (1964) with N. P. Mikhailov.
- Amitrov, 1983: 16.
- Gutbier, Christian August (1798-1866; Germany)
- *Geognostische Skizzen aus der Sächsischen Schweiz und ihrer Umgebung* (1858), with illustrations of Mesozoic molluscs.
- H. B. Geinitz, 1866. [Erinnerung an Christian August von Gutbier]. *Sitzungsberichte und Abhandlungen der Naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft Isis* (Dresden), 1866(1-3): 59-63 [biography, bibliography].
- W. von Gümbel, 1879. Gutbier, Christian August von. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 10: 216-217.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 179.
- Gutierrez, Silvia M. M. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Stramonita* physiology (2015).
- Gutiérrez, Alejandro P. (19**-20**; Chile/U.K.)
- *Concholepa* physiology (2017).
- Gutiérrez, Alfredo (19**-20**; Cuba)
- *Biomphalaria* (2001), coauthor of *Guide to the freshwater molluscs of Cuba* (2005).
- Gutiérrez, Diego E. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Freshwater gastropods (2010).
- Gutiérrez, Jorge L. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2003).
- Gutiérrez, Julieta (19**-20**; Cuba)
- *Moluscos marinos de Reserva de Biosfera, Península de Guanahacabibes* (2012).
- Gutiérrez, Lucia M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Nerita* (2001).
- Gutiérrez, María A. (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snail parasites (1982).
- Gutiérrez, T. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* genetics (2009).
- Gutiérrez-González, José L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone ecology, reproduction (2018).
- Gutiérrez Gregoric, Diego Eduardo (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Non-marine snails (2000s-2010s).
- Gutiérrez Hernández, Nicolás José (1800-1890; Cuba)
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 248-249 [portrait].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 24, 34 [portrait].
- Gutiérrez-Marco, Juan Carlos (19**-****; Argentina)
- Rostroconchia (1992).
- Gutiérrez-Ortiz, Krystal M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Archaeological molluscs (2018).
- Gutiérrez Ramírez, J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Archaeological molluscs (2019).
- Gutmann, Wolfgang Fredrich (1935-1997; Germany)
- *Evolution der Mollusken-Konstruktion: ein phylogenetisches Modell; The evolution of the mollusc bauplan: a phylogenetic model* (1974), bivalve mechanics (1980).
- Gutsche, I. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 106.
- Gutsell, James Squier (1887-1976; U.S.A.)
- *Natural history of the bay scallop* (1931).
- Guttadauro, Emiliano [Padre] (1759-1836; Italy)
- F. Tornabene, 1839. Padre Emiliano Guttadauro, Abate Casinese. *Giornale del Gabinetto Letterario dell'Accademia Gioenia* (Catania) 4(1): 13-20 [reprint, 8 pp.].
- C. Naselli, 1930 [1929]. *Letteratura e*

- scienza nel Convento Benedettino di S. Nicolò l'Arena di Catania. Archivio storico per la Sicilia Orientale (Catania), (ser. 2) 25(2-3): 245-349. [Guttadauro: p. 256].
Priolo, 1950: 17.
- G. Giarrizzo, ed. 1990. Catania e il suo monastero: S. Nicolò l'Arena 1846. Catania: Giuseppe Maimone Editore, 153 pp., 15 pls. [Guttadauro: pp. 19-20, 76-77, 105-106, 120].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). Malacologia 60(1-2): 1-30 [Guttadauro: p. 3].
- Guttman, Sheldon I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Sphaerium* (1980).
- Gutzwiller, Andreas (18**-19**; Switzerland)
- Eocene (1906).
- Guy, Maurice (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Guyard, André (19**-****; Guadeloupe)
- Non-marine snails, schistosomiasis (1980).
- Guy-Haim, Tamar (19**-20**; Israel)
- Introduced Mediterranean species (2021).
- Guyonneau, Sébastien (19**-20**; France)
- Marine shells (2000s).
- Guzhov, Alexandr Valer'evich (19**-20**; Russia)
- Paleontologist; Jurassic gastropods (2005).
- Nevasskaya, 2009: 29.
- Guzmán, Alejandra (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve classification (2012).
- Guzmán, Ana Fabiola (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Archaeological molluscs (2018).
- Guzmán, Gastón (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Guzmán, Leonardo F. (19**-****; Chile)
- Ecology of *Nacella* (1987).
- Guzmán, Nury (19**-20**; Chile)
- Fauna of Antofogasta (1998), *Mesodesma* (2011).
- Guzmán, Pablo A. (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Littoraria* biology (2010).
- Guzmán Boizo, Paulo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mollusc settlement (2018).
- Guzmán del Prío, Sergio A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Abalone of the world* with S. A. Shepherd & M. J. Tegner (1992), *Astraea* (2003), *Tegula* development (2006, 2013).
- Guzmán-García, Xochitl (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Clam pathology (2013).
- Guzmán-Intzin, Hugo Alfonso (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Lolliguncula* (2019).
- Guzmán-Lerma, David (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* parasites (2016).
- Guzmán-Mora, Ana G. (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- Catalogue of type material at the Universidad de Costa Rica.
- Guzmán-Urieta, Edgar Omar (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine gastropod ecology (2018).
- Gwatkin, Henry Melvill [Reverend] (1844-1916; U.K.)
- Records for Guernsey, Sark & Herm (1878), radulae (1914).
- Taylor, 1909: 170 [portrait].
- T. D. A. Cockerell, 1916. Henry Melvill Gwatkin. The Nautilus 30(10): 119-120.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- Goodwin, 2022b: 27-28 [biography, portrait].
- Gwinnell, Wintour Frederic [Frederick] (1846-1921, U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 139.
- Gwyther, J. (19**-****; New Guinea)
- Spawning in clams (1981).
- Gyeltschen, Choki (19**-20**; Bhutan)
- Non-marine molluscs (2019).
- Gygi, Reinhart A. (1935-2014; Switzerland)
- *Ammonites (mainly Gregoryceras) of the Oxfordian (Late Jurassic) in northern Chile and time-correlation with Europe* (1991) with A. von Hillebrandt.
- W. Etter, 2016. Reinhart A. Gygi (1935–2014): scientific achievements of a life-long

commitment to research in Late Jurassic carbonate sedimentology and biostratigraphy of the northern Swiss Jura Mountains. *Swiss Journal of Paleontology* 135(1): 57-62 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Gyllenborg, Henning Adolph (1713-1775; Sweden)

Dance, 1967: 16.

Gyllius, P.; see: Gilles, P.

Gyngell, Walter John Joseph (1857-1933; U.K.)

- Sinistral land snails (1909)

W. S. Clarke & E. A. Wallis, 1933. *Walter John Gyngell. Naturalist* (London) 918: 159-161 [portrait].

Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1927, 1930, 1932].

Trew, 1990: 74.

Breure, 2019: 69.

Gysser, Karl August (1836-1921; Germany)

F. Haas, 1921. *Nekrologe. Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 53(5): 257-258.

F. Haas, 1929. *Zur Kenntnis der Binnenmollusken des Oberrheingebietes (Hessen, Baden, Elsaß) und des Gebietes der Mittleren Mosel (Lothringen, Luxemburg). Nach den Sammlungen H. Schenck und A. Gysser zusammengestellt. Beiträge zur Naturwissenschaftlichen Erforschung Badens* 2(4): 62-72 [Gysser: pp. 63-65, portrait].

Zilch, 1967: 33.

Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 272, pl. 1 [portrait].

H

- Haag, Wendell R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *North American freshwater mussels* (2012).
- Haagensen, Donald A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Zooplankton, including molluscs (1976).
- Haak, Danielle M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Bellamyia* control (2018).
- Haaker, Peter L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone (1986), *Argopecten* (1988).
Vileisis, 2020: 143, 145-151, 156-158, 161-165, 177, 182, 190 [portrait].
- Haan, de [various entries from The Netherlands], see: De Haan
- Haan, Wilhelm van [Guilielmo de] (1801-1855; Netherlands)
- Tozer, 1984: 20.
- Holthuis, 1995: 22, 32-36, 38-39, 50, 62 [portrait].
- Haandrikman, Anton (1910-1983; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1983. Anton Haandrikman. Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 20(3): 94.
- H. Gunst & C. Gunst, 1983. In memoriam A. Haandrikman. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 215: 1426.
- Haanstra, Ulco (1910-****; Netherlands)
- Neogene (1932).
- Haaren, Ton van (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Euglesa* (2018).
- Haas, Arthur [Captain] (1876-1950; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1950. Capt. A. Haas. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 106: 14.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1950: [39], 1951.
- Abbott, 1973: 109.
- Haas, Dieter (19**-****; Germany?)
- Ecology of *Bulinus* (1973, 1987).
- Haas, F. de; see: De Haas, F.
- Haas, Fritz (1886-1969; Germany/U.S.A.)
- *Bau und Bildung der Perlen* (1931), *Superfamilia Unionacea in Das Tierreich* (1969), *Fauna malacológica terrestre y de agua dulce de Cataluña* (1991).
- A. Zilch, 1954. Verleihung der Cretzchmar-Medaille an Dr. F. Haas. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 83(1-3): 111.
- R. Mertens, 1956. Zum 70. Geburtstage von Fritz Haas am 4. Januar 1956. Natur und Volk, Bericht der Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft 86(1): 26-28 [portrait].
- A. Zilch, 1964. Zur Geschichte der senckenbergischen Sammlung von Süßwasser-Muscheln der paläarktischen Region und ihrer Auswertung. Natur und Museum 94(4): 165-170 [portrait].
- H. Janus, 1965. [Fritz Haas, upcoming 80th birthday]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(7): 106.
- A. Zilch & A. Solem, 1966. Zum 80. Geburtstag von Fritz Haas. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 95(1-2): 1-2.
- A. Zilch, 1967. [Dr. Fritz Haas, 60 Jahre wissenschaftlicher Publikation]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(10): 218.
- Zilch, 1967: 12 [portrait], 18, 33.
- A. Solem, 1967. New molluscan taxa and scientific writings of Fritz Haas. Fieldiana: Zoology 58(2): 69-144, portrait.
- A. Solem, 1967. The two careers of Fritz Haas. Bulletin of the Field Museum of Natural History 38(11): 2-5 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 1968. Personality of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 16(12): 8 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1970. Fritz Haas. New York Shell Club Notes 158: 2 [in part a condensation of an article by A. Solem, 1967, in Chicago Shell Club Newsletter].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1970. In memoriam Dr. Fritz Haas. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 136: 1499.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Necrologie: Fritz Haas. Journal de Conchyliologie 108(3): 78.

- A. Solem, 1970. Dr. Fritz Haas, former curator, dies. *Bulletin, Field Museum of Natural History* 41(2): 12. [portrait].
- A. Solem, 1970. Fritz Haas, 1886-1969. *The Nautilus* 83(4): 117-120.
- A. Solem, 1970. Obituary. Fritz Haas. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 182.
- A. Solem, 1970. Obituary. Fritz Haas. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 39(2-3): 93.
- A. Zilch, 1970. Fritz Haas (1886-1969). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 100(1-2): 1-17 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 109.
- J.-J. van Mol, 1973. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques africains par Fritz Haas. *Achatina* 4: 78-79.
- M. L. Gabriel, 1971. Haas, Fritz. *Encyclopaedia Judaica* 7: 1009-1010.
- Olazarri, 1975: 55.
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 161-162.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 287-288, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Kiss, 1986: 17-18.
- J. Walk, 1988. *Kurzbiographien zur Geschichte der Juden 1918-1945*. München: K.G. Saur, xviii + 452 pp. [Haas: p. 135].
- R. Nos, 1991. Fritz Haas y Artur Bofill i Poch, creadores de la escuela catalana de malacología. Pp. x-xviii, in: Fritz Haas, *Fauna malacológica terrestre y dulce de Cataluña*, Treballs del Museo de Zoologia, 5: lxxv + 491 pp. [biographical preface to 1991 reprint of 1929 monograph; biography in Spanish, Catalan, and English; note that the 1991 reprint includes plates 44-45, with figures not published in the 1929 edition].
- M. Calvo, 1994. Informe sobre el material malacológico recogido durante la "Expedición al Pacífico (1862-1865)." Pp. 283-287, in: M. Á. Calatayud Arinero, ed., *Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez, miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862-1865*. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. Taxa omitted from "Unionacea" by Fritz Haas, 1969. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(77): 66.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 143.
- Dance, 2009: 573-574.
- A. E. Bogan, 2015. Determining the date of publication for *Contradens* Haas and *Uniandra* Haas (Bivalvia: Unionidae). *The Nautilus* 129(4): 175-178 [see note under 9(2)(2) in Annex 2 to this list].
- Amigo, 2017: 403-404 [as "Frederick"; biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- A. Hansert, 2018. *Das Senckenberg-Forschungsmuseum im Nationalsozialismus: Wahrheit und Dichtung*. Göttingen: Wallstein Verlag, 301 pp. [Haas: pp. 106-109].
- Frank, 2019: 460, 463 [portrait].
- Goodwin, 2021b: 20.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süsswasser-Mollusken, Europa's (1835-1920)* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of *Das Tierreich* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Klassen und Ordnungen der Weichthiere (Malacozoa)* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Haas, Georg (1905-1981; Austria/Israel)
- On the Clausiliidae of Palestine (1951), marine molluscs of Palestine (1948, 1951); primarily vertebrate paleontologist.
- M. L. Gabriel, 1971. Haas, Georg. *Encyclopaedia Judaica* 7: 1010.
- L. Forcart & H. K. Mienis, 1982. The importance of Georg Haas (1905-1981) for the malacology in Israel. *Levantina* 40: 467-470 [biography, malacological bibliography, list of taxon].
- C. Gans, 1983. Georg Haas 1905-1981. *American Zoologist* 23(2): 343-346 [bibliography, portrait].
- Adler, 1989: 101-102 [portrait].
- J. Heller & H. K. Mienis, 1995. Recent molluscs named after the late Prof. Georg

- Haas. Haasiana, Hebrew University of Jerusalem 1: 19-22.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 159 [biography, portrait].
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 5-10 [portrait].
- Haas, John William (1931-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 292; 1987: 54.
- Haas, Otto Henry (1887-1976; Austria/U.S.A.)
- Miocene of Costa Rica (1942), Ammonoidea (1949).
- V. Petters, 1978 [“1975”]. Otto Haas, 26.3.1887 – 21.2.1976. Mitteilungen der Österreichischen Geologischen Gesellschaft 68: 177-182 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Haas, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* ecology (1994).
- Haas, Robert E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* behavior (2011).
- Haas, Walter Russell (1924-2004; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 292; 1987: 54.
- Haas, Winfried (1934-2007; Germany)
- Primarily published on trilobites; molluscan shell structure (1980).
- K. Bandel, 2010. In memoriam Winfried Haas (1934-2007). Pp. 6-7, in: D. Fuchs, ed., Proceedings of the 3rd international symposium: Coleoid cephalopods through time, Luxembourg, 8th-11th October 2008. Ferrantia, Travaux scientifiques du Musée National d’Histoire Naturelle Luxembourg 59: 214 pp. [biography, portrait, bibliography of cephalopod publications].
- Haasl, David M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- University of California, Berkeley, Museum of Paleontology Collections Manager; Nassariidae (1998, 2000).
- Haase, Martin (1965-20**; Austria/Germany)
- Hydrobiidae and pulmonates (1990s-2000s), *Arianta* sperm (2002).
- Haast, Johann Franz Julius von (1822-1887; Germany/New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- P. B. Maling, 1990. Haast, Johann Franz Julius von 1822-1887. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 167-169.
- M. R. Johnston, 2007. Nineteenth-century observations of the Dun Mountain Ophiolite Belt, Nelson, New Zealand and trans-Tasman correlations. Pp. 375-387, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Brook et al., 2020: 72.
- Habe, Tadashige (1916-2001; Japan)
- *Scaphopoda* (*Mollusca*) (1964), *Shells of the world in colour* (1965).
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. The Festivus 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 17-18].
- T. Inaba & K. Oyama, 1977. Catalogue of molluscan taxa described by Tadashige Habe during 1939-1975, with illustrations of hitherto unfigured species. Tokyo, Japan, 185 pp., incl. 7 pls.
- T. Habe, 1980. Bibliography of Tadashige Habe (1935-1980). Tokyo, Japan, 47 pp.
- W. K. Emerson & W. E. Sage, III, 1987. On the availability of names proposed in *Pacific Shell News*, Tokyo, 1970-72. The Nautilus 101(4): 194-199.
- R. E. Petit & R. Bieler, 1996. On the new names introduced in the various printings of “Shells of the World in Colour” [Vol. I by Tadashige Habe and Kiyoshi Ito; Vol. II by Tadashige Habe and Sadao Kosuge]. Malacologia 38(1-2): 35-46 [summarized in Japanese by K. Hazegawa, Venus, Supplement 3: 82-83, 2004].
- M. Okamoto, ed., 2001. Molluscan taxa described by Tadashige Habe. Vol. 1, Gastropoda (excl. Heterobranchia). xviii + 891 pp. Vol. 2, Gastropoda (Heterobranchia), Cephalopoda, Bivalvia & Scaphopoda. pp. 892-1630 + xix-xxxix.
- P. Callomon, 2002. Tadashige Habe (1916-2001). The Nautilus 116(2): 67-68.
- T. Fujita, 2002. [Memories of Dr. Tadashige Habe, during his stay at Shinano District]. The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the

- Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 6-7 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- A. Inaba, 2002. [Sixty years' friendship to Dr. Habe.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 3-4 [in Japanese].
- H. Minato, 2002. [Recollection of the late of Dr. Tadashige Habe.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 8-9 [in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 2002. [The president of the Malacological Society of Japan: An oration at the funeral of the late Dr. Tadashige Habe.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 1-2 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- T. Okutani, 2002. [Recollections of the late Dr. Tadashige Habe.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 2-3 [in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 2002. Obituary. Tadashige Habe (1916-2001). *Venus* 61(1-2): 95 [portrait].
- S. Shirai, 2002. [My memories of Dr. Tadashige Habe.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 4-6 [in Japanese].
- P. Callomon & R. E. Petit, 2004. Tadashige Habe's 'Colored Illustrations of the Shells of Japan (II)' and 'Shells of the Western Pacific in Color vol. 2': comparison of printings and treatments of included taxa. *Venus*, Supplement 3: 1-59 [Japanese translation by K. Hasegawa, pp. 61-74].
- R. E. Petit, 2004. Two (or three or four?) little known popular shell books by the late Dr. Tadashige Habe. *American Conchologist* 32(4): 25-27.
- Collation of *Genera of Japanese shells. Pelecypoda and Scaphopoda* (1951-1953) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Haber, Gustav (1***-19**; Germany)
- Jurassic molluscs (1932).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Haberland, Michael W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rostanga* (1982).
- Häberle, D. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Paläontologische Untersuchung triadischer Gastropoden aus dem Gebiet von Predazzo* (1908).
- Haberlehner, E. (19**-****; Austria)
- *Lithoglyphus* (1986).
- Haberthür, David (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Cyclophoridae (2021).
- Habib, Zekeria (19**-20**; Ethiopia)
- Chromosomes of *Bulinus* (2011).
- Habu, Shingo (19**-****; Japan)
- *Conus habui* Lan, 2002.
- Fouché, 1995: 25.
- Hacker, Rose Ann (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 54.
- Hackney, Anne Amelia Gray [Mrs. J. M.] (1905-2001; U.S.A.)
- *Fasciolaria*, fauna of North Carolina (1944).
- Hackney, Courtney T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variation in *Polymesoda* (1985).
- Hacobjan, V. T. (19**-****; Armenia)
- Cretaceous (1976).
- Hadar, Arieh (1913-1968; Israel)
- Material in National Mollusc Collection, Tel Aviv University.
- Hadden, Norman G. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Worchestershire (1913).
- Haddingh, R. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Ferrissia* in Netherlands (1981).
- Haddock, Steven H. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Trimisculus* ecology (1989).
- Haddon, Alfred Cort (1855-1940; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 723.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347; 1927b: 152.
- H. J. Fleure, 1941. Alfred Cort Haddon, 1855-1940. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society 3(9): 449-465, 1 pl. [partial bibliography; portrait].
- A. H. Quiggin, 1942. Haddon, the head hunter; a short sketch of the life of A. C. Haddon. Cambridge: University Press, xii +

- 169 pp., frontispiece, 6 pls. [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
Praeger, 1949: 91-92, pls. 4, 16.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- C. Pettitt, 1992. The numbers game: a curatorial strategy for a shell collection. Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 2: 625-628.
- H. J. Fleure & S. Rouse, 2004. Haddon, Alfred Cort. Oxford dictionary of national biography 24: 411-413.
- Challenger* chiton work (1886) online at: <http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
- Collation of his part of the *Challenger* given in Appendix 1 to this list.
- Haddon, Patricia J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Estuarine bivalves (1989).
- Haderlie, Eugene Clinton (1921-2015; U.S.A.)
- Pholads, benthic fauna from 1970s.
- M. Denny & J. L. Nelson, 2006. Conversations with Marco Polo: the remarkable life of Eugene C. Haderlie. Philadelphia: Xlibris Corporation, 270 pp. [biography, oral history, portraits].
- Anonymous, 2015. Eugene C. Haderlie, 1921-2015. Monterey County Herald, January 18, 2015: [pagination unknown] [portrait].
- Hadfield, Alison J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Thesis on bivalve reproduction (1984).
- Hadfield, James Arthur [Reverend] (1864-1934) & Emma [née Foster] (1854?-1927; U.K./Loyalty Islands)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Shells from the Loyalty Islands. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(3): 145-152 [about the Hadfield collection].
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [small part of collection sold in 1935].
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- Dance, 1986: 182-183.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- C. Pettitt, 1991. The numbers game: a curatorial strategy for a shell collection.
- Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 2: 625-628.
- M. Glaunec-Mainguet & J. Wamyton, 2013. Hadfield James & Emma: Héritage d'une mission îles Loyauté, 1878-1920. Nouméa: Musée de Nouvelle Calédonie, 10 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Hadfield, Michael Gale (1937-20**; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs (1963-1991); land snails (2021).
- Abbott, 1973: 292-293; 1987: 54-55.
- Hadl, Gerhard (19**-****; Austria)
- Freshwater clams of New Guinea and Fiji (1976).
- Hadley, Ester Brooks (1889-1976; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1977. Ester Brooks Hadley. The Nautilus 91(2): 80.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 118 [1978].
- Hadley, Frank Knight & Mrs. (?1890-1965; U.S.A.)
- Mrs. F. K. Hadley, 1954. The trials, tribulations and rewards of a shell dealer. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1954: 12-13.
- R. A. Craine, 1965. F. Knight Hadley. New York Shell Club Notes 114: 6.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965: 85 [1966].
- Breure, 2019: 69.
- Hadley, Nancy Hawk (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* growth (1982).
- Hadorn, Roland (19**-20**; Germany)
- Fusinids (1990s-2000s).
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 41 [portrait].
- Hadži, Jovan (1884-1972; Romania/Slovenia)
- Phylogeny of *Neopilina* (1962).
- Hadžišče, Slave (19**-****; Macedonia)
- Lake fauna (1956).
- Haeckel, Ernst Heinrich Philipp August (1834-1919; Germany)
- *Kunstformen der Natur. Plate 44. Ammonites – Ammonitida – Ammonshörner* (1901).

- J. Werner, ed., 1927. *Franziska von Altenhausen, ein roman aus dem leben eines berühmten Mannes in Briefen aus den Jahren 1898/1903; aus einem echten Briefwechsel.* Leipzig: Koehler & Amelang, 262 + [5] pp. [Translated (1930), *The love letters of Ernst Haeckel, written between 1898 and 1903.* New York: Harper, viii + 298 pp.].
- H. Brücher, 1936. *Ernst Haeckels Bluts- und Geistes-Erbe; eine kulturbio-logische Monographie.* Institut für menschliche Erbforschung und Rassenpolitik in Jena (Abteilung Lehre und Forschung des Thüringischen Landesamtes für Rassewesen, Weimar). J. F. München, Lehmann, 188 pp., 2 pls. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 182
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 31-38 [portrait]; 1960: 14, 25, 29, 69, 85.
- G. Uschmann, 1959. *Geschichte der Zoologie und der zoologischen Anstalten in Jena 1779-1919.* Jena: G. Fischer, xvi + 249 pp. [biography, portraits].
- G. Heberer, 1968. *Der gerechtfertigte Haeckel; Einblicke in seine Schriften aus Anlaß des Erscheinens seines Hauptwerkes "Generelle Morphologie der Organismen" vor 100 Jahren.* Stuttgart: Gustav Fischer Verlag, x + 588 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- H.-R. Simon, 1975 [reprinted, 1978]. *Carl Chun und Ernst Haeckel als herausgeber Meeresbiologischer Tafelwerke.* Pp. 327-337, in: C. Nissen, ed., *Die Zoologische Buchillustration: ihre Bibliographie und Geschichte, Band II.* Stuttgart: Anton Hiersemann, xvii + 604 pp., 48 pls.
- Corliss, 1978: 430 [biography, portrait].
- P. J. Bowler, 1983. *The eclipse of Darwinism: anti-Darwinian evolution theories in the decades around 1900.* Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xii + 291 pp. [Haeckel: passim].
- C. Kockerbeck, 1986. *Ernst Haeckel's "Kunstformen der Natur."* *Philosophia Naturalis, Archiv für Naturphilosophie und die philosophischen Grenzgebiete der exakten Wissenschaften und Wissenschaftsgeschichte* 23(3): 337-348.
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. *Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909).* *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- E. Krausse, 1994. *Zum Verhältnis von Carl Gegenbauer (1826-1903) und Ernst Haeckel (1834-1919): Generelle und spezielle Morphologie.* Pp. 83-99, in: A. Geus et al., eds., *Miscellen zur Geschichte der Biologie.* Frankfurt: Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft, 209 pp.
- E. Florey, 1995. *Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland.* *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 77-101 [Haeckel: pp. 90-92].
- D. Zissler, 1995. *Five scientists on excursion – a picture of marine biology on Helgoland before 1892.* *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 103-112 [portrait].
- C. R. Amodio, 1997. *Der Zoologe Arnold Lang (1855-1914).* *Zürcher Medizingeschichtliche Abhandlungen* 270: 378 pp., 8 pls. [Haeckel, passim].
- E. Aescht, 1998. *Ernst Haeckel – Ein Plädoyer für die wirbellosen Tiere und die biologische Systematik.* Pp. 19-84, in: E. Aescht et al., eds., *Welträtsel und Lebenswunder: Ernst Haeckel – Werk, Wirkung und Folgen.* Katalog des OÖ. Landesmuseums, Neue Folge, 131: vii + 506 pp.
- O. Breidbach, 1998. *Ernst Haeckel – biographical notes.* Pp. 133-135, in: R. P. Hartmann, ed., *Art forms in nature: the prints of Ernst Haeckel.* Munich: Prestel. 139 pp. [biography, portraits].
- A. W. Daum, 1998 [reprinted, 2002]. *Wissenschafts-popularisierung im 19. Jahrhundert: Bürgerliche Kultur, naturwissenschaftliche Bildung und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit, 1848-1914.* Munich: Oldenbourg, xii + 617 pp.
- I. Eibl-Eibesfeldt, 1998. *Ernst Haeckel – the artist in the scientist.* Pp. 19-30, in: R. P. Hartmann, ed., *Art forms in nature: the prints of Ernst Haeckel.* Munich: Prestel, 139 pp.
- J. Hanken, 1998. *Beauty beyond belief; the art of Ernst Haeckel transcends his controversial scientific ideas.* *Natural History* 107(10): 56-59.

- U. Hossfeld, 1998. Die Entstehung der Modernen Synthese im deutschen Sprachraum. Pp. 185-226, in: E. Aescht et al., eds., *Welträtsel und Lebenswunder: Ernst Haeckel – Werk, Wirkung und Folgen*. Katalog des OÖ. Landesmuseums, Neue Folge, 131: vii + 506 pp. [portrait].
- H. Reiling, 1998. The Blaschkas' glass animal models: origins of design. *Journal of Glass Studies, Corning Museum of Glass (Corning, New York)* 40: 105-126 [Haeckel: pp. 110-115].
- F. Damaschun, G. Böhme & H. Landsberg, 2000. Naturkundliche Museen der Berliner Universität – Museum für Naturkunde: 190 Jahre Sammeln und Forschen. Pp. 86-106, in: H. Bredekamp et al., ed., *Theatrum Naturae et Artis, Theater der Natur und Kunst: Essays – Wunderkammern des Wissens*. Berlin: Henschel, 280 pp. [portrait].
- S. J. Gould, 2000. Abscheulich! (Atrocious!); Haeckel's distortions did not help Darwin. *Natural History* 109(2): 42-49 [reprinted (2000), pp. 305-320, in: S. J. Gould, *I have landed*, New York: Harmony Books, xi + 418 pp.].
- C. Hertler & M. Weingarten, 2001. Ernst Haeckel (1834-1919). Pp. 434-455, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. Muñiz Solís, 2002: 143.
- L. K. Nyhart, 2002. Learning from history: morphology's challenges in Germany ca. 1900. *Journal of Morphology* 252(1): 2-14 [portrait].
- U. Hoßfeld & L. Olsson, 2003. The history of comparative anatomy in Jena – an overview. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 109-126.
- U. Hossfeld et al., 2003. Haeckel's literary hopes dashed by materialism? *Nature* 424(6951): 875.
- M. D. Laubichler, 2003. Carl Gegenbaur (1826-1903): integrating comparative anatomy and embryology. *Journal of Experimental Zoology, Series B, Molecular Development & Evolution* 302: 23-31 [biography, portrait].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2004. Ernst Haeckel and the genealogy of scientific travel mystique. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(5): 42-56 [portraits].
- U. Hoßfeld, 2004. The travels of Jena zoologists in the Indo-Malayan region. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(7): 77-105 [Haeckel: pp. 81-84] [portrait].
- U. Hoßfeld, 2005. Geschichte der biologischen Anthropologie in Deutschland: Von den Anfängen bis in die Nachkriegszeit. *Wissenschaftskultur um 1900 (Franz Steiner Verlag)* 2: 504 pp. [Haeckel: passim].
- U. Hoßfeld & O. Breidbach, 2005. *Thüringen Blätter zur Landeskunde* 54: [1-8] [portrait].
- O. Breidbach, 2006. *Visions of nature: the art and science of Ernst Haeckel*. Munich: Prestel, 304 pp. [biography, portrait].
- L. Otis, 2007. *Müller's lab: the story of Jakob Henle, Theodor Schwann, Emil du Bois-Reymond, Hermann von Helmholtz, Rudolf Virchow, Robert Remak, Ernst Haeckel, and their brilliant, tormented advisor*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 336 pp. [not seen].
- C. Groeben, 2008. Tourists in science: 19th century research trips to the Mediterranean. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4)* 59, Suppl. 1: 139-154 [Haeckel: passim].
- Groeben, 2008: 145-146 [portrait].
- R. J. Richards, 2008. *The tragic sense of life: Ernst Haeckel and the struggle over evolutionary thought*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xx + 551 pp. [biography, portraits].
- L. K. Nyhart, 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Haeckel: passim].
- P. M. Zigman, 2009. Ernst Haeckels Konzept der "Oecologie" in seinem Hauptwerk *Generelle Morphologie der Organismen* (1866). In: J. Kaasch & M. Kaasch, eds., *Natur und Kultur & Biologie im Spannungsfeld von Naturphilosophie und Darwinismus*. Beiträge zur 15. und 16. Jahrestagung der DGGTB. *Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie* 14: 141-150.

- G. S. Levit, U. Hossfeld & L. Olsson, 2014. The Darwinian revolution in Germany: from evolutionary morphology to the modern synthesis. *Endeavour*, 38(3-4): 268-279 [Haeckel, pp. 270-272].
- E. Caprotti, 2016. Strutture e bellezze delle conchiglie (In ricordo di Haeckel e di D'Arcy W. Thompson). *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 93: 12-19.
- Damkaer, 2017: 276-286 [biography, portraits].
- U. Kutschera, G. S. Levit & U. Hossfeld, 2019. Ernst Haeckel (1834–1919): the German Darwin and his impact on modern biology. *Theory in Biosciences* 138(1): 1–7 [biography, portrait].
- Haeckel, Werner (1886-****; Germany)
- Beiträge zur anatomie der gattung Chilina* (1911) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Haedrich, R. L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Shell morphology of protobranchs (1986).
- Haefelfinger, Hans-Rudolf (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Opisthobranchs (1950s-1970s).
- Haemers, Sander (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Thesis on mussel adhesive (2003).
- Haenke, Thaddeus Peregrinus (1761-1817; Austria)
- G. Fúrlong Cárdiff, 1948. Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominación hispánica. *Cultura Colonial Argentina*, 7: 1-438 [Haenke: pp. 350-355].
- C. W. Arnade & J. Kuehnelt, 1960. El problema del humanista Tadeo Haenke; nuevas perspectivas en la investigación haenkeana. Sucre [Bolivia], Universidad de San Francisco Xavier, Instituto Cultural Boliviano-Alemán, 111 pp.
- H. Schadewaldt, 1964. Thaddeus Haenke (1761-1817), österreichischer Arzt und Naturforscher und seine Beobachtungen während der Weltreise *Malaspina*s in den Jahren 1789-1793 in Südamerika und im Pazifik. *Die Medizinische Welt*, 1964(15): 883-893 [portrait].
- H. Schadewaldt, 1965. Thaddeus Haenke (1761-1817), médecin et naturaliste autrichien et ses observations pendant la circum-navigation espagnole de Malaspina (1789-1793). Pp. 99-121, in: Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes. Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 septembre 1963, Laboratoire Arago. *Vie et Milieu*, Supplément 19, 370 pp.
- R. Gicklhorn-Wien, 1966. Thaddäus Haenke's Reisen und Arbeiten in Südamerika nach Dokumentarforschungen in Spanischen Archiven. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, xvi + 231 pp., 32 pls. [biography, portrait].
- A. Mones, 1996. La historia natural de la Expedición *Malaspina* en el contexto científico de la época; fauna y flora del Uruguay. *Publicacion Extra*, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural Montevideo, 44: 1-26.
- S. Koester, 2002. Auf den Spuren von Thaddäus Haenke: durch die Atacama. Pp. 10-109, in: H.-C. Huf & W. Fitzthum, eds. *Ihering, Söhne der Wüste: Expeditionen in die Stille*. München: Econ Verlag, 352 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Haeser, Pedro Ernesto (19**-****; Brazil)
- Gastropod physiology (1970).
- Haferkorn, Jörg (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (2002).
- Hafiz, Md (19**-20**; India)
- Mactrid distribution (2021).
- Haflidason, H. (19**-20**; Norway)
- Vesicomidae (2011).
- Hafner, Fritz (19**-****; Germany)
- *Nordseemuschn. Arten und Formen* (1939).
- Haga, Takuma (1982-****; Japan)
- Pholadoidea from 2000s.
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Takuma Haga. P. 18, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Hagberg, Anders H. (19**-****; ?)
- Commercial mollusks of Central America (1968).
- Hägele, Gerhard (19**-****; Germany)

- Fossils of the Jura Mountains (1997).
- Hagemeyer, Richard H. (1924?-2001; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as meteorologist.
- B. J. Reues, 2001. Richard Hagemeyer. Former Director, Weather Service Pacific. Official respected for tsunami work. Honolulu Star Bulletin, October 30, 2001: [page unknown].
- W. Thorsson, 2002. Richard Hagemeyer Obituary. HMS Bulletin, January 2002: 8-9.
- Hagen, Brigitte (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine Mollusca (1952).
- Hagen, K. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Bathymodiolus* symbionts (1995).
- Hagenmüller, Paul (1852-1900; France/Algeria)
- Anonymous, 1888(?). Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 3: portrait.
- Esquive, 1901. Notice biographique sur le Dr Hagenmüller. Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie 6: 11-14.
- M. Couturier, 1903. Catalogue des coquilles paléarctiques de la collection Hagenmüller. Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie 8(2): 21-67.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 17. Hagenmüller collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 176.
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. Journal de Conchyliologie 99(3): 115-128 [Hagenmüller: pp. 121-122].
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Dance, 1986: 213
- Hagenow, Friedrich von (1797-1865; Germany)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 182.
- Cleevely, 1983: 140.
- Hager, Dilworth Scott (1888-1968; U.S.A.)
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Hager: p. 86].
- Hagey, W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Hägg, Richard (1877-1957; Sweden)
- Fossil molluscs of Sweden; marine molluscs (1904-1930s), *Die Mollusken und Brachiopoden der schwedischen Kreide I. Eriksdal* (1930).
- Anonymous, 1957. [Obituary]. Geologiska Föreningens i Stockholm Förhandlingar 79(3): 594-595.
- Haggart, James W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Co-editor of *Bivalves: an eon of evolution* (1998) with P. A. Johnston.
- Hagger, John (1824-1895; U.K.)
- A. D. Davis, 1951. Garney's *Flora and fauna of Repton*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 29(1): 34-35.
- Hagino, Kyoko (19**-20**; Japan)
- Miocene clams (2007).
- Hagiwara, Kiyoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Opisthobranchs (2000s).
- Haglund, Wayne Milton (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Cretaceous oysters (2002).
- Hagmeier, A. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mactra* (1930).
- Hagn, Herbert (1927-2003; Germany)
- Tertiary fossils of Europe (1950s).
- A. von Hillebrandt, 1993. Laudationes. Zitteliana, 20: 5-6.
- P. Wellnhofer, 1993. Vorwort: Mikropaläontologie-Festschrift zum 65. Geburtstag von Herbert Hagn und zum 60. Geburtstag von Dietrich Herm. Zitteliana, 20: 3-4 [biography, portrait].
- D. Herm, 2004. Herbert Hagn (1927-2003). Zitteliana (ser. A) 44: 5-16 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Hagnell, Jan (19**-20**; Sweden)
- DNA methodology (2003), *Arion* reproduction (2006).
- Hagström/Haströmer, Anders Johan (1739-1830; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 6.
- Hahn, E. (19**-****; Germany)

- Miocene molluscs (1935).
- Hahn, Morton Joel (1936-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 545; 1987: 55.
- Hahn, Torsten (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Bithynia* physiology (2005).
- Hähnel, Walter (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Muscheln und Schnecken* (1973).
- Haider, Fatima (19**-20**; Canada)
 - *Pomacea* ecology (2019).
- Haigh, Ernest S. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 293; 1987: 55.
- Hailstone, T. S. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Queensland mangrove snails (1986).
- Haime, Jules (1824-1856; France)
 - Paleontology of India (1854).
 - Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 183.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 140.
- Haimovici, Manuel (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Cephalopod sperm (1990), *Octopus* taxonomy (2008), reproduction (2011).
- Hain, Stefan Gerhard (19**-****; Germany/U.K.)
 - Thesis: *Beiträge zur Morphologie, Systematik, Zoogeographie und Phylogenie der Familie Carditidae (Kl. Bivalvia)* (1985), opisthobranchs (1991), monoplacophorans (1992), gastropods (1993).
- Haines, Deborah (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Parasites in freshwater snails (1969).
- Haines, Mavis Lynn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Macrocallista* reproduction (1976).
- Haines, William A. (1822-1880; U.S.A.)
 - Tryon, 1861: 35; 1862: 178.
 - Anonymous, 1880. In Memoriam. The Eleventh Annual Report of the American Museum of Natural History [for 1879]: 33.
 - Anonymous, 1880. Death of a prominent merchant: William A. Haines, head of the House of Halsted, Haines & Co. New York Times, Mar. 9, 1880: 8.
 - J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1949. Catalogues and collections. 38. *Catalogue of the terrestrial shells in the collection of William A. Haines*. New York, 1868. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(6): 254.
 - W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2 [collection arrived in 1870, 1879].
 - Dance, 1986: 176-177, 213.
 - Trew, 1990: 74.
 - W. Sage, 1991. *Compendium of Landshells* solves a malacological mystery. American Conchologist 19(1): 23.
 - Johnson, 2006a: 19, 49-50.
 - Catalogue of the terrestrial shells in the collection of William A. Haines* (1868) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Haingura Haingura, Innocent (19**-20**; Namibia)
 - Thesis on *Perna* ecology (2018).
- Hainofer, Philip (1578-1647; Germany)
 - L. van H. Prosperetti, 2006. “Conchas Legere;” shells as trophies of repose in Northern European humanism. Art History 29(3): 387-413 [Hainover: p. 391].
- Hairston, Nelson G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Estimating snail populations (1958).
- Hajduk, A. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Unionidae growth (2009).
- Hájek, Michal (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
 - Land snail ecology (2000s-2010s).
- Hajisamae, S. (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - Coauthor of book on fauna of Thailand (2001).
- Hajjaoui, Raed El (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Chiton taxonomy (2009).
- Hájková, Petra (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
 - *Vertigo* ecology (2017).
- Hajkr, Oldroch (19**-****; Czech Republic)
 - Ontogeny of nuculid bivalves (1961).
- Håkansson Eckart (19**-****; Denmark)
 - Cretaceous of Greenland (1983).
- Halanych, Kenneth M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Molluscan evolution (2010s), *Modiolus* (2013), Xylophagidae (2019), Arcoidea (2020).
- Halaváts, Gyula [Julius] (1853-1926; Hungary)
- Conidae (1881), *Die pontische Fauna von Langenfeld* (1883), *Die oberpontische Molluskenfauna von Baltavávar* (1925).
- Haldeman, Samuel Stehman (1812-1880; U.S.A.)
- Also noted as entomologist.
- Tryon, 1861: 36-37; 1862: 172-173.
- American Journal of Conchology 2(3): frontispiece [portrait; 1866].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 29(1): 103.
- C. H. Hart, 1881. Samuel Stehman Haldeman. The Penn Monthly (Philadelphia) 12(140): 584-601 [biography].
- C. H. Hart, 1881. Memoir of Samuel Stehman Haldeman LL.D., Professor of Comparative Philology in the University of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia: 26 pp. [biography, bibliography] [reprinted from previous entry, with an Appendix, "List of the scientific publications of Professor Haldeman, prepared by his daughter Mrs. Eliza Figyelmery].
- J. P. Lesley, 1886. Samuel Stehman [sic] Haldeman. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 2: 139-172 [bibliography].
- Dall, 1888: 112-113.
- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Haldeman: pp. 646-647, fig. 199].
- J. P. E. Morrison, 1940. Haldeman's 1840 Supplement. The Nautilus 54(3): 64-66.
- S. W. Geiser, 1946. Notes on some workers in Texas entomology, 1839-1880. Southwestern Historical Quarterly 49(4): 593-598.
- P. H. Reed, 1948. Samuel Stehman Haldeman 1812-1880. The Mollusca (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 86 [excerpted from Dall, 1888].
- Osborn, 1952: 197, pl. 4 [portrait].
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, II. Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University) 27(1): 20-48 [Haldeman, p. 30].
- A. Mallis, 1971. American entomologists. New Brunswick, New Jersey: Rutgers University Press, xviii + 551 pp. [Haldeman: pp. 33-36] [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 109.
- Elliott, 1979: 114.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Welch, 1998: 60, 62, 76, 80, 82, 102, 123.
- S. M. Martin, 1999. Freshwater snails (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 6(1): 39-88 [Haldeman: p. 44].
- W. C. Sorensen, 1999. Haldeman, Samuel Stehman. American National Biography 9: 807-809.
- A monograph of the Limniades and other freshwater univalve shells of North America (1840-1844) and A monograph of the freshwater univalve Mollusca of the United States, including notices of species in other parts of North America (1842-1845) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.*
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques ... (1842-1852)* given in Annex 1 to this list [Haldeman prepared section on *Leptoxis*].
- Collation of *A monograph of the freshwater univalve Mollusca of the United States (1840-1871)* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Haldemann, R. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Helicodiscus* (1990), land snail fauna (2005).
- Halder, Kalyan (19**-20**; India)
- Paleontologist; Corbulidae (2015).
- Hale, Holly Ann (1961-2013; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2013. Dr. Holly Ann Hale. Panama City News Herald, May 1-2, 2013: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 2013. In memoriam. American Conchologist 41(2): 24 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 69 [biography, portrait].
- Hale, Nancy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Hale, Thomas J. [Reverend] (****-1907; U.S.A.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 140.

- Haley, Leslie E. (19**-*;**; Canada)
 • *Crassostrea* genetics (1982).
- Halfar, Jochen (19**-20**; Mexico)
 • Molluscan diversity (2009).
- Halgass, Alessandro (1946-*;**; Italy)
 Repetto et al., 2011: 174.
- Halifax, John (18**-19**; South Africa)
 Breure, 2019: 69.
- Hall, Anthony (19**-*;**; U.K.)
 • *Shell structure and mineralogy of the Bivalvia* (1969) with W. J. Kennedy & J. D. Taylor.
- Hall, Andie (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • *Unraveling cryptic diversity in the Indo-West Pacific gastropod genus Lunella (Turbinidae) using elliptic fourier analysis* (2012) with others.
- Hall, Clarence Albert, Jr. (1930-*;**; U.S.A.)
 • Paleontology (1958-2002).
 Abbott, 1973: 293; 1975: 545; 1987: 55.
- Hall, E. B. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 • California paleontology (1916).
 L. W. Wiedey, 1929. Some previously unpublished figures of type mollusks from California. *The Nautilus* 43(1): 21-26, pl. 1.
- Hall, Edwin Spurr, Jr. (1939-2020; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 293-294; 1987: 55.
 Edwin S. Hall, Jr., 1939-2020. Fairbanks, Alaska, Daily News Miner, June 21, 2020: [page unknown].
 M. B. Blackman & R. O. Stern, 2021. In memoriam: Edwin S. Hall, Jr. *SAA Archaeological Record* (Society for American Archaeology) 21(4): 38 [biography, portrait].
- Hall, Francis Dawson Wyly (1903-1975; U.S.A.)
 • *Shells of the Florida coast* (1953), *A shell pamphlet for amateurs* (1956), *One ..two ... three little scallops* (1959), *Shells of the Florida coasts* (1981); also published on birds and plants.
- Hall, James (1811-1898; U.S.A.)
 J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Hall: pp. 231-236; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- R. P. Whitfield, 1895. Republication of descriptions of fossils from the Hall Collection in the American Museum of Natural History, from the Report of Progress for 1861 of the Geological Survey of Wisconsin, by James Hall, with illustrations from the original type specimens not heretofore figured. *Memoirs of the American Museum of Natural History* 1(2): 39-74, pls. 4-12.
- M. Benjamin, 1899. The early Presidents of the American Association. *Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science* 48: 397-459 [Hall: pp. 415-418].
- Merrill, 1906: 379-381, 698, pl. 20 [portrait].
- J. M. Clarke, 1923. James Hall of Albany, geologist and palaeontologist, 1811-1898. Albany, New York: privately published, 565 pp., frontispiece, 13 pls. [biography, portraits] [reprinted, 1975, Arno Press, New York].
- G. A. Cooper, 1931. Concerning the authorship of the "Preliminary notice of the lamellibranch shells of the Upper Helderberg, Hamilton and Chemung groups, etc., Pt. 2." *Journal of the Washington Academy of Science* 21(18): 459-467 [concludes that this anonymous publication was coauthored by J. Hall and R. P. Whitfield].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 184-185.
- Sherborn, 1940: 63.
- Goetzmann, 1959: passim.
- Goetzmann, 1966: passim.
- Abbott, 1973: 109.
- Elliott, 1979: 115.
- Cleevely, 1983: 141.
- R. H. Fakundiny & E. L. Yochelson, eds., 1987. Special James Hall issue. *Earth Sciences History* 6(1): 1-133 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E.

- Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Hall: p. 369].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 159-160 [biography, portrait].
- A. S. Horowitz et al., 2017. Bibliography of James Hall (1811-1898). *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 392: 1-146 [bibliography, portraits].
- J. E. Deibert & B. H. Breithaupt, 2018. Tracks, trails, and thieves: the adventures, discoveries, and historical significance of Ferdinand V. Hayden's 1868 Geological Survey of Wyoming and Adjacent Territories. *Geological Society of America, Special Paper 521*: vi + 91 pp. [portrait].
- J. H. Hartman, 2020. The importance of the museum in antebellum U. S. Western Territorial exploration: understanding the relevance of collecting fossils and their conservation to solving long-standing geologic and paleontologic problems – Part I. *Earth Sciences History* 39(1): 120-145.
- J. H. Hartman, 2021. The importance of the museum in antebellum U.S. western territorial exploration: Part 2. The roles of Hayden and Meek in a paradigm shift in geologic and paleontologic studies. *Earth Sciences History* 40(2): 365-408.
- Palaeontology of New York* molluscan volumes (1847-1885) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of these volumes given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hall, James J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* reproduction (1984).
- Hall, John Gordon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Urosalpinx* (1976).
- Hall, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Florida benthic molluscs (1970s).
- Hall, Kevin T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hawaiian tree snails (2010).
- Hall, Lucy F. (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 545; 1987: 55.
- Hall, Marshall (1831-1896; U.K.)
- Dredged molluscs from Red Sea described by H. Adams (1871).
- Hall, Russell L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Jurassic cephalopods (1980).
- Hall, S. J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Pelyciidiidae (1983).
- Hall, S. Ralph (1904-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 55, 155.
- Hall, Starston (****-****; U.K.)
- Hall, Stephen Austin (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil freshwater snails of New Mexico (1980).
- Abbott, 1973: 294; 1987: 55.
- Hall, Stephen John (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Aeolidia* (1980s).
- Hall, T. B. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Shell sales; shells of Liverpool area (1838).
- J. R. B. Tomlin, 1944. [Note on Hall's list of British Mollusca (1841)]. *Journal of Conchology* 22: 114.
- Hall, Thomas Sargent (1858-1915; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347; 1927b: 152.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 185.
- Cleevely, 1983: 141.
- Black, 1998: 11.
- Hall, W. J. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Red Sea molluscs (1907) with R. Standen.
- Hall-Spencer, Jason (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Ecology of offshore marl beds (1998)., *Acesta* (2005).
- Hall-Stratton, Daya L. (****-20**; U.S.A.)
- Introduced snails (2023).
- Hallam, Anthony (1933-2017; U.K.)
- Evolution <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Evolution> of *Gryphaea*.
- Cleevely, 1983: 141.
- P. Wignall, 2017. Anthony Hallam 1933-2017. *Palaeontology Newsletter* 96: 73-74 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Hallam, S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Vesicomylidae (2003).
- Hallan, Anders (19**-20**; Australia)
- Corbulidae (2020-2013).
- Hallas, Joshua M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2010s).
- Hallen, A. Herbert (18**-19**; Australia)
- Poisoning by *Conus* (1914, quoting letter from 1901).
- Haller, Béla [Graf Haller von Hallerstein] (1858-1914; Hungary/Austria/Germany)
- Anatomy of chitons (1882), *Doris* (1884).
- I. Nagy, 1859 [in 1857-1868]. Haller család (Hallerköi, graf). Magyarország családai czímerekkel és nemzedékrendi táblakkal. Pest: Kiadja Ráth Mór, 12 vols. [Haller: vol. 5, pp. 26-38].
- L. Szádeczky, 1886. A Haller grófok nemzetség-könyve. Turul, Magyar Heraldikai Genealogiai Társaság (Budapest) 1886: 1-11, 49-72 [genealogy].
- J. Szinnyi, 1896 [in 1891-1914]. Magyar írók: Élete és munkái. Budapest: Hornyánszky, 14 vols. [Haller: vol. 4, pp. 351-352].
- Anonymous, 1916. Haller, Béla. Deutsches Biographisches Jahrbuch, 1: 285.
- O. von Krücken & I. Parlagi, eds., 1918. Das geistige Ungarn: biographisches Lexikon. Wien: Braumüller, 2 vols. [Haller, vol. 1, p. 451]
- A. Kálmán, 2012. The family of the Counts Haller in the second half of the 19th Century (1849-1900). *Studia Universitatis Petru Maior, Historia*, 12(2): 47-53.
- Studien über Docoglosse und Rhipidoglosse Prosobranchier: nebst Bemerkungen über die phyletischen Beziehungen der Mollusken untereinander* (1894) and other works at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Haller, W. T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2008).
- Hallerman, Eric M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae genetics (2006).
- Hallers-Tjabbes, Catherina [Cato] Carolina ten (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Thesis: *The shell of the whelk Buccinum undatum L: shape analysis and sex discrimination* (1979), population studies (2000s).
- Hallez, Paul (1850-1881; Belgium)
- E. van den Broeck, 1881. Notice biographique sur P. Hallez. *Bulletins de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 16: cxvii-cxx.
- Hallgass, Alessandro (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Halligan, Barbara J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Campeloma* (1981).
- Hallman, Daniel Zachariae (1722-1782; Sweden)
- Dance, 1967: 17.
- Halloran, Margaret (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cerion* genetics (2010s).
- Halloy, J. B. J. d'Omalus d'; see: Omalus d'Halloy, J. B. J. d'
- Hallstead, William F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- History of the Bailey-Matthews Museum (1996).
- Halsey, Lewis G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (2010).
- Halstead, Bruce W. [M.D.] (1920-2002; U.S.A.)
- Books on coral reefs, poisonous animals; venomous molluscs (1956).
- Haltenorth, Theodor (1910-1981; Germany)
- Zoological Museum in Berlin in 1930s; research primarily on mammals; land snails of Brazil (1942).
- H. Petzsch, 1970. Zum 60. Geburtstag von Oberkonservator Dr. Theodor Haltenorth. *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde* 43(8): 123-124 [portrait].
- Halton, D. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Nucula* with G. Owen (1968).
- Halvorson, Harlan O. (1925-2008; U.S.A.)
- J. Ewart, 2008. In Memoriam. Harlan O. Halvorson. 1925-2008. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, September 2008: 11 [portrait].
- Ham, Stephanie F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Sphaeriidae (1982).
- Hamada, Naoto (19**-****; Japan)
- Chamidae (1995).

- Hamada, Sakko (19**-****; Japan)
- Bivalves boring into abalone (1967).
- Hamada, Takashi (19**-****; Japan)
- Silurian fossils (1965).
- Hamada, Toshiyuki (1933-****; Japan)
- Kumamoto-ken rikusan kairui mokuroku (1970).
- Hämäläinen, Emil M. (19**-20**, Finland)
- *Snails: biology, ecology, and conservation* (2012) with S. Järvinen.
- Hamamoto, Masayuki (19**-20**, Japan)
- Shell collector; *Conus hamamotoi* Yoshida & Koyama, 1984.
- Hamamura, Yoichi (19**-20**, Japan)
- *Curvimysella* (2007), *Basterotia* (2011), *Koreamya* (2014), *Paramya* (2016).
- Hamann, Betty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 71 [biography, portrait].
- Hamann, Gregg (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s); *Conus hamanni* Fainziber & Mienis, 1986.
- Hamann, Jeffrey [Jeff] C. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980s-2000s).
- Hamann, M. I. (19**-20**, Argentina)
- *Biomphalaria* ecology (2002).
- Hamann, Otto (1857-1925; Germany)
- *Europäische Höhlenfauna* (1896), with chapter on gastropods, including note on *Carychium*, with a new genus, *Speozoum*.
- Hamatani, Iwao (1930-****; Japan)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-2000s).
- H. Bertsch, 1993. Japanese contributions to opisthobranch research, with special reference to Takeo Abe, Iwao Hamatani, and Kikutaro Baba. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 25: 15-24 [portrait, bibliography].
- S. Kashio, 2019. Malacological contributions of Iwao Hamatani. *Venus* 78(1-2): 66-70 [list of taxa; bibliography].
- Anonymous, 2019. [Errata to “Malacological contributions of Iwao Hamatani”]. *Venus* 78(3-4): 125.
- Hamby, Althea Lorene (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 55.
- Hamdi, Salwa A. H. (19**-20**, Egypt)
- *Egyptian Red Sea shells of Ras Sudr region* (2011).
- Hamel, Jean-François (19**-20**, Canada)
- Development of *Palio* (2008).
- Hamel de Fougereux de Denainvilliers, Hippolyte-Henri-Marie du (?1802-1885; France)
- Paris Basin fossils (1875).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 114 [two sentence obituary].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 70.
- Hames, Charles (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Hamille, Victor François Eugène Auguste (1812-1885; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 113 [short obituary].
- Hamilton, Augustus (1854-1913; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- R. K. Dell, 1993. Hamilton, Augustus 1853-1913. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 2: 189-190.
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- Hamilton, Betty Ellen (1930-2016; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 55.
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(2): 34 [biography, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 70 [biography, portrait].
- Hamilton, Francis [M.D.] (1762-1829; U.K./India)
- Né Francis Buchanan; mostly known as a botanist.
- Graveley, 1922: cxxxv-cxxxvi.
- N. Annandale, 1923. Animal life of the Ganges. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 29(3): 633-642 [Hamilton, p. 634].
- K. Prior, 2004. Hamilton (formerly Buchanan), Francis, of Buchanan. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 24: 794-795.
- Hamilton, George H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Shell structure of bivalves (1969, 1971).
- Hamilton, J. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Pisidium* (1958).
- Hamilton, Mary G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Blood physiology in marine gastropods (1991).
- Hamilton, Nellie R. (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 545; 1987: 55.
- Hamilton, Paul V. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Swimming in *Aplysia* (1985), *Littorina* behavior (1977, 1986, 1996).
- Abbott, 1987: 55.
- Hamilton, S. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Chitons in Cuba (1903).
- Hamilton, Suzanne Bear (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- *Bithynia* (1979).
- Abbott, 1987: 55-56.
- Hamilton, Veronika (19**-20**; Czech Republic/ U.K.)
- Land snail genetics (2010s).
- Hamilton, William Edward (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 56.
- Hamilton, William John (1805-1867; U.K.)
- Paleontology (1847).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 185.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158-159 [collection sold in 1870].
- Cleevely, 1983: 142.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- Sarigül, 2021a: 161-162, 164 [portrait].
- Hamilton-Attwell, Vic L. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Physa acuta* (1970).
- Hamlin, Charles Edward (1825-1886; U.S.A.)
- Syrian fossils (1884).
- F. W. Bakeman, 1887. A commemorative discourse on the life and character of Prof. Charles Edward Hamlin, LL.D., delivered in the Chapel of Colby University, July 5th, 1887. Portland, Maine: B. Thurston & Company, 32 pp.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 35(1): 92 [very short obituary].
- S. L. Boardman, 1893. Agricultural bibliography of Maine; a list of Maine writers on Agriculture, with biographical sketches and a catalogue of their works; also an index to the volumes on the agriculture of Maine from 1850 to 1892; a contribution to the Agricultural Literature Section of the Columbian World's Fair. Augusta: Burleigh & Flint, 117 pp. (also printed as an appendix to the Thirty-Fifth Annual Report of the Secretary of the Maine Board of Agriculture, for the year 1892). [Hamlin: p. 41].
- Abbott, 1973: 109.
- Johnson, 2006b: 125.
- Hamlin, Homer (1864-1920; U.S.A.)
- Geologist, engineer; paleontology of southern California.
- Hamling, Joseph Green (****-1935; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1940: 65.
- Cleevely, 1983: 142.
- Hammarsten, Olov Davis (1886-****; Germany)
- *Zur Embryologie von Acanthochiton discrepans Brown* (1926) with J. Runnström.
- Hammen, Carl S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on oyster physiology (1958).
- Hammer, Inez Martin (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 294; 1987: 56.
- Hammer, Karen M. (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Acesta* physiology (2011).
- Hammer, Øyvind (19**-20**; Norway)
- Shell growth (2000), Jurassic (2015).
- Hammer, Sabine (19**-20**; Austria)
- Bivalve molecular phylogeny (2000).
- Hammer, William P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fluoride contaminaton of land snails (1975).
- Hammerschlag, Max G. (1872-1954; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1954. Max Hammerschlag. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 142: 14.

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1954: memoriam list inside back cover [1955].
- Abbott, 1973: 110.
- Hammond, Mrs. _____ (18**-19**; Australia)
- Hammond, Laurie S. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Mytilus* in Australia and New Zealand (1982).
- Hamond, Richard (1930-2010; U.K./Australia)
- Mainly known for work on copepods; marine Mollusca of Norfolk (1972).
- R. Huys, 2012. Richard Hammond 1930-2010. Monoculus. Copepod Newsletter; the Newsletter of the World Association of Copepodologists 62: 11-14 [portrait].
- Hamonville, Jean Charles Louis Tardif d' [Baron] (1830-1899; France)
- Molluscs with Dautzenberg; also published on birds.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. Le baron d'Hamonville. Journal de Conchyliologie 48(1): 100-101.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11.
- Amigo, 2017: 404 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Hampl, Alfred (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs (1958).
- Hampson, George R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Publications on bivalves (1960s-1980s).
- Hampton, Denise (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Hamstra, R. E. (1945-2005; Netherlands)
- G. J. Gulden, 2005. R. E. Hamstra 27-02-1945 - 14-09-2005. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 347: 149.
- Hamuro, Masui (19**-20**, Japan)
- Vesicomidae (2001).
- Hamuro, Toshikazu (19**-20**, Japan)
- Vesicomidae (2001).
- Hamwi, Adel (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* physiology (1969, 1973).
- Hanavan, Sharon (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- New *Haliotis* (2001).
- Han[,] Jie (19**-20**; China)
- Marine bivalve genetics (2019).
- Han[,] Yiping (19**-****; China)
- *Musculus senhousiei* growth (1989).
- Han[,] Yu (19**-20**; China)
- Arcid physiology (2016).
- Hancock, Albany (1806-1873; U.K.)
- *On the structure and homologies of the renal organ in the nudibranchiate Mollusca* (1864).
- H. B. Brady, 1874. Albany Hancock. Nature 9(212): 43-44.
- D. Embleton, 1874. Memoir of the life of Albany Hancock, F.L.S., etc. Natural History Transactions of Northumberland and Durham 5(2): 118-141 [bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 22(1): 132-134.
- R. Welford, 1895. Albany Hancock, Naturalist. Pp. 436-440, in: R. Welford, ed., Men of Mark 'Twiixt Tyne and Tweed. London: Walter Scott, Ltd., vol. 2 of 3: viii + 648 pp.
- E. L. Gill, 1908. The Hancock Museum and its history. Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne (ser. 2) 3(3), Appendix: i-xxvii, 2 pls. [portrait].
- K. M. White, 1938. The nomenclature of *British Nudibranch Mollusca* by Alder and Hancock and by Eliot correlated with that of *British Marine Mollusca* by Winckworth. Journal of Conchology 21(1): 14-19.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. Journal of Conchology 23(2): 55-56.
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. A history of naturalists in North East England. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp. [Hancock: pp. 52-53].
- P. Davis, 1995. George Johnston (1797-1855) of Berwick upon Tweed and the pioneers of marine biology in north-east England. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 349-369 [Hancock: pp. 361-362].
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Dance, 1999: 17.

- G. S. Boulger & E. A. Rees, 2004. Hancock, Albany. Oxford dictionary of national biography 25: 10-11.
- Moore 2007: 15.
- A. Maclellan, 2010. The Alder and Hancock collection of nudibranchs at the Natural History Museum, London. 17th World Congress of Malacology, Abstract; Tropical Natural History, Suppl. 3: 273.
- Damkaer, 2017: 107-110 [biography, portrait].
- Collation of *A monograph of the British nudibranchiate Mollusca* (1845-1855, 1910) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hancock, Boze (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve conservation (2018).
- Hancock, D. A. (19**-****, U.K.)
- *Urosalpinx* hatching (1956), enemies of commercial mollusks (1960).
- Hancock, Danil R. (19**-****, U.S.A.)
- *Tresus* (1980).
- Hancock, E. Goeffrey (19**-****, U.K.)
- Museum specimen of *Strombus listeri* (1995).
- Hancock, George Allan [Captain] (1875-1941; U.S.A.)
- D. W. Meredith, 1939. Biography. Pp. 5-14, incl. 8 pp. of pls., in: D. W. Meredith, Voyages of the Velero III. A pictorial history with historical background of scientific expeditions through tropical seas to equatorial lands aboard M/V Velero III. Los Angeles, California: Bookhaven Press, 286 + [8] pp.
- R. B. von KleinSmid, 1955. An appreciation. Pp. vii-viii, in: Allan Hancock Foundation, ed., Essays in the natural sciences in honor of Captain Allan Hancock on the occasion of his birthday July 26, 1955. Los Angeles: University of Southern California Press, xii + 345 pp. [portrait].
- G. A. Hancock, 1955. Response of Captain Allan Hancock to the presentation of the commemorative volume. Pp. [ix]-[x], in: Allan Hancock Foundation, ed., Essays in the natural sciences in honor of Captain Allan Hancock on the occasion of his birthday July 26, 1955. Los Angeles: University of Southern California Press, xii + 345 pp. + 345 pp.
- A. A. Aleem, 2002. The Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions (1931-1962) and their contributions to marine biology. Pp. 316-319, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- Hancock, John Michael (1928-2004; U.K.)
- W. J. Kennedy, 2004. Jake Hancock, an appreciation. Cretaceous Research 25(4): 435-437 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- W. J. Kennedy, 2006. John Michael ("Jake") Hancock (1928-2004), a personal memoir. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 117(2): cover, 102-122 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- J. A. Lees et al., 2006. Jake Hancock: reminiscences. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 117(2): 125-127.
- R. C. Selby, 2006. Jake Hancock at Imperial College. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 117(2): 123-124.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 163 [biography, portrait].
- Hand, Cadet Hammond, Jr. (1920-2006; U.S.A.)
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. Bios 27(2): 66-90 [Hand, pp. 66, 73, 84].
- Abbott, 1973: 295; 1987: 56.
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Hand: passim, portraits].
- A. Burdick, 2006. The old men and the sea [about Hand and Joel Hedgpeth]. New York Times Magazine, December 31, 2006: 56.
- J. Pearce, 2006. Cadet Hand, 86, founder of marine laboratory. New York Times, Dec. 16, 2006: B-10.
- Hand, Claudia M. (19**-20**, Canada)
- *Panopea* (2010).
- Hand, Edwin E. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Land shells of Cuba (1926).

- F. Haas, 1957. Tribute to E. E. Hand, shell collector. Chicago Natural History Museum Bulletin 28(1): 3, 7 [biography, portrait].
- Smith, 1974: 3.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 16.
- Handel-Mazzetti, Heinrich [Freiherr von] (1882-1940; Austria)
- Handisyd [Handyside], George [M.D.] (16**-17**;
U.K.)
- Collected in Straits of Magellan in 1690.
- Wilkins, 1953: 9, 36.
- Handl, Claudia H. (19**-20**;
Austria)
- Solenogasters (2002).
- Handley, John C. (19**-20**;
U.S.A.)
- *Mulinia* (2018).
- Handmann, Rudolf [Pater] (18**-****;
Austria)
- Tertiary molluscs of Austria (1880s).
- Haneda, Y. (19**-****;
Japan)
- Luminescence in marine snails (1958).
- Haneiko, John Bernard (1948-2023;
U.S.A.)
- T. Eichhorst, 2023. [obituary]. American Conchologist 51(4): 31 [biography, portrait].
- Hanel, C. (19**-****;
Namibia)
- Land snails (1994).
- Hanel, Elisa (18**-19**;
Germany)
- *Cephalopyge* (1905).
- Hanet-Cléry, _____ [Captain] (1***-18**;
France)
- Collected fossils for d'Orbigny in Chile; *Conus clerii* Reeve, 1844.
- Haney, R. A. (19**-20**;
U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropod genetics (2011).
- Hanger, Rex Alan (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- Permian, Cretaceous molluscs (1989).
- Hänggi, Claudia (19**-20**;
Switzerland)
- *Arianta* reproduction (2002).
- Hanham, Abdiel William (1857-1944;
Canada)
- Land shells of Quebec (1897), Manitoba freshwater shells (1899), British Columbia marine shells (1913).
- Anonymous, 1944. A. W. Hanham of Duncan. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 33: 1.
- Drake, 1963: 6-7, 12.
- La Rocque, 1962: 32.
- Haniel, Curt B. (18**-19**;
Germany)
- *Die Cephalopoden der Dyas von Timor* (1915), *Variationstudie an timorischen Amphidromusarten* (1922).
- Haniffa, M. A. (19**-****;
India)
- Physiology of *Pila* (1974).
- Hanitsch, Richard (1860-1940;
Germany/
Singapore/U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Limax* (1888).
- A. D. Imms, 1940. Dr. R. Hanitsch. Nature 146(3698): 360.
- G. D. Hale Carpenter, 1940. Dr. R. Hanitsch. Nature 146(3698): 360.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hanke, Felix (19**-20**;
Germany)
- Marine slug anatomy (2019).
- Hankey, John B. [Lieutenant] (18**-****;
U.K.)
- Reeve described some shells from him.
- Hanks, James Elden (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- *Pecten irradians* parasites (1959); thesis on *Polinices* (1960).
- Hanks, Robert William (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- *Mya* (1961), *Sphenia* (1985).
- Hanley, Edward T. (19**-2014;
U.S.A.)
- E. T. Hanley (as told to R. G. Llewellyn), 2011. Tales of Neptune's treasures; Sanibel's "other museum." Evergreen, Colorado: Snowbird Press, 368 pp. [autobiography, portraits, reprints of columns] [not seen].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), Oct. 2014, p. 3.
- Joffe, 2017: 72 [biography, portrait].
- Hanley, John Herbert (1946-1986;
U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 546; 1987: 56.
- D. W. Boyd & T. M. Bown, 1987. Obituaries. News and Bulletin, Society of Vertebrate Paleontology 140: 50-52 [portrait].
- J. H. Hartman, 1987. The North American Mesozoic nonmarine molluscan record. Occasional Paper of the Tyrrell Museum of

- Palaeontology (Drumheller, Alberta) 3: 111-124 [Hanley: pp. 119-120, 123-124] [biography, bibliography].
- Hanley, Robert William (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lampsilis* (1983), freshwater snails (1984).
- Abbott, 1987: 56.
- Hanley, Sylvanus Charles Thorpe (1819-1899; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 215.
- Anonymous, 1900. Sylvanus Charles Thorpe Hanley. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 4(2): 101-102.
- E. A. Smith, 1900. Sylvanus Hanley. Journal of Conchology 9(9): 269-270.
- B. B. Woodward, 1901. Dates of publication of Forbes & Hanley's "History of British Mollusca." Journal of Conchology 10(2): 47; Journal of Malacology 8(1): 21.
- Smith, 1906: 723, 728.
- E. A. Smith, 1909. Note on "Photographic conchology" of Sylvanus Hanley. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 8(4): 196-197.
- A. Reynell, 1918. On the dates of issue of the parts of Forbes and Hanley's *History of British Mollusca*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(1-2): 25-27.
- A. Reynell, 1918. The *Index Testaceologicus* of W. Wood and S. P. Hanley. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(1-2): 26-27.
- Sykes, 1946: 128.
- N. Fisher & J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1935. The dates of publication of Forbes and Hanley's *Hist. Brit. Moll.* Journal of Conchology 20(5): 150-151.
- B. Prashad, 1927. On the dates of publication of Hanley and Theobald's "Conchologia Indica." Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (n.s.) 22(3): 129-130.
- Sherborn, 1940: 65.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 25. Margate and Ramsgate shells. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 90 [probably by Hanley].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 29. *The young conchologist's book of species*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 91.
- Salisbury, 1945: 162-163.
- Wilkins, 1955: 73.
- Barnard, 1965: 29.
- Dance, 1967: 4-5.
- Dance, 1986: 140-141, 174, 214.
- Trew, 1990: 74; 1993: 80.
- Fouché, 1995: 57.
- Norris, 1995a: 18; 1995b: 20.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Norris, 2000: 18-19, 22.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 144.
- A. Norris & S. P. Dance, 2002. Sylvanus Charles Thorpe Hanley (1819-1899) a nineteenth-century dilettante of the shell world. Journal of Conchology 37(4): 363-382 [but see also next paper].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2002. Notice and comments on a paper about S. C. T. Hanley. *The Festivus* 34(8): 101-103.
- Dance, 2005: 78-79.
- E. V. Coan & R. E. Petit, 2011. The publications and malacological taxa of William Wood (1774-1857). *Malacologia* 54(1-2): 1-76.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Preece et al., 2022: 21, 36-39 [biography].
- The young conchologist's book of species. Univalves* (1840) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- An illustrated and descriptive catalogue of Recent bivalve shells* (1842-1856) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Manuscript index to the above online at the Internet Archive.
- British marine conchology* (1844) by Charles Thorpe online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monographs by Hanley on *Tellina* (1846), Nuculidae (1860), and *Solarium* (1863), and *A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853), online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ipsa Linnaei conchyliia: The shells of Linnaeus, determined from his manuscripts and collection* (1855) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853) by E. Forbes & Hanley given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Conchologia Indica* (1870-1876) by Hanley & Theobald given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hanlon, Roger Thomas (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Squids from 1970s; *Cephalopod behavior* (1996) with J. B. Messinger.
- Abbott, 1987: 56.
- N. Shea, 2003. At large on the blue frontier; Woods Hole scientists make astounding discoveries in the deep. *Harvard Magazine* 105(6): 32-39 [portrait].
- C. Zimmer, 2008. Revealed: secrets of the camouflage masters. *New York Times* (D – Science Times): D1, D4.
- Hanlon, Shane D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalve methodology (2005).
- Hann, Leonard Carse (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Breure, 2019: 69.
- Hanna, G Dallas (1887-1970; U.S.A.)
- First name only “G”, without period; brother of M. A. Hanna.
- Ewan, 1955: 51.
- R. C. Miller, 1962. G Dallas Hanna. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 32(1): 1-44, frontispiece [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1970. Science Adademy Curator Dr. G. Dallas Hanna dies. *San Francisco Chronicle*, November 24, 1970: [page not noted].
- Anonymous, 1971. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 84(4): 144.
- J. T. Carlton, 1971. [personal notes]. *Molluscan Digest* 1(1): 1. [reprinted in *New York Shell Club Notes* 167: 7, as “Dec. 1970”].
- C. C. Church, 1971. Memorial to G Dallas Hanna (1887-1970). *Journal of Paleontology* 45(6): 1053-1055 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 110.
- Shasky, 1980: 37-38.
- Kiss, 1987: 60.
- Williams, 2007: 201 [portrait].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 2018: 206-208 [portraits].
- Hanna, Marcus Albert (1898-1978; U.S.A.)
- Brother of G D. Hanna; paleontologist.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Hanna, Murray (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spread of “*Helix*” *aspersa* (1969).
- Hannaford-Ellis, Celia J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* (1970s-1980s).
- Hannah, Fiona J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Protobranchs (1980s).
- Hannah, George (1923-2002; U.K./Nauru)
- J. E. Chatfield, 2014. George Hannah (1923-2002): the story behind a shell and how his interest in shells reached from the Pacific Islands to Haslemere Educational Museum. *Mollusc World* 36: [24-26] [biography, portraits].
- Hannah, Michael (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Crassatellidae (2014).
- Hannan, Danielle Amelia (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Thesis on *Paphies* genetics (2014).
- Hanneman, Johannes Ludovicus [Johann Ludwig] (1640-1724; Netherlands/Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 152.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 186.
- Hannibal, Harold Briggs (1889-1965; U.S.A.)
- Drake, 1963: 5-6.
- A. G. Smith, 1966. Harold Hannibal, 1889-1965. *The Nautilus* 80(1): 29.

- A. G. Smith, 1966. Harold Hannibal (1889-1965). *Sterkiana* 21: 1.
- D. W. Taylor & A. G. Smith, 1971. Harold Hannibal (1889-1965) with a review of his molluscan research. *The Veliger* 13(4): 303-315, 5 pls. [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1973: 110.
- Addicott, 1981: 8-9 [portrait].
- Hanning, Gary Wayne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cercaria in *Pomacea* (1978).
- Hannington, James [Bishop] (1847-1885; U.K.)
- T. Hamilton, 1890. Hannington, James. *Dictionary of national biography* 8: 1191-1192.
- B. Verdcourt, 1981. Collectors in East Africa – 3. James Hannington (1847-1885). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 77: 317-318. [biography].
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- B. Verdcourt, 1993. Collectors in East Africa No. 19: Supplement to Parts 2, 3 and 4. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 126: 217-223.
- T. Hamilton & M. Twaddle, 2004. Hannington, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 25: 82-84 [portrait].
- Hano, Philip (1889-1969; U.S.A.)
- W. Old, 1969. Philip Hano. *New York Shell Club Notes* 156: 1-2 [reprinted, *New York Shell Club Notes* 328: 9 (1993)].
- Anonymous, 1970. In memoriam. Philip Hano. *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 10(1): [3].
- Hanselman, George Allen [Colonel] (1910-2001; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of V. Hanselman; chitons; collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- C. M. Hertz, 2002. In memoriam. 1910 – George A. Hanselman – 2001. *The Festivus* 34(1): 11.
- Hanselman, Virginia (19**-1994; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. A. Hanselman.
- Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. Virginia Hanselman. *The Festivus* 27(1): 19.
- Hansen, A. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Invasive slug in California (2008).
- Hansen, Bent (19**-****; Denmark)
- Broods of *Nutricola* (1953), feeding in *Philene* (1991).
- Hansen, Beverly N. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Cepaea* in British Columbia (1986).
- Hansen, G. M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Hansen, Hans Jørgen (19**-****; Denmark)
- Ammonites (1968, 1974).
- Hansen, Haeley B. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Potamilus* (2014).
- Hansen, Jesper (19**-20**, Norway)
- Pleistocene Vesicomylidae (2017).
- Hansen, John C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* ecology (1970).
- Hansen, John Conrad (1869-1952; Norway/U.S.)
- Scientific illustrator at Field Museum, best known for vertebrate paleontology illustrations; also illustrated molluscs for Fritz Haas.
- P. D. Brinkman, 2018. John Conrad Hansen (1869–1952) and his scientific illustrations. *Archives of Natural History* 45(2): 233–244 [biography, portrait].
- Hansen, Karsten (19**-****; Norway)
- Egg masses of *Gonatus* (1997) with H. Bjøke & R. C. Rolf.
- Hansen, Karolyn Mueller (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 180 [portrait].
- Hansén, L. P. (18**-****; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 8.
- Hansen, Thor Arthur (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Neogastropods (1983), ammonites (2001).
- Hansen-Bernal, Silvia (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2018).
- Hanson, Dieta (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Introduced sea slugs (2010s).
- Hanson, Emmeline Jean (1919-1973; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve muscle.
- Hansen, Thor A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Larval development (1982), Paleocene extinctions (1990).

- Hansson, Hans G. (19**-****; Sweden)
- Checklist of Scandinavian marine molluscs (1998).
- Hanström, Bertil (1891-1969; Sweden)
- Neural physiology of *Helix* (1925), opisthobranchs (1929).
- Hantken, Maximilian [Miksa] von Prudnik (1821-1893; Hungary)
- Primarily published on fossil forams and crinoids.
- A. Koch, 1894. Nachruf. Földtani Közlöny 24: 261-268 (Hungarian); 315-317 (German) [not seen].
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 186.
- Cleevly, 1983: 143.
- Hantzpergue, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- *Les ammonites Kimméridgiennes du Haut-Fond d'Europe occidentale (Perisphinctidae, Aulacostephanidae, Aspidoceratidae)* (1987).
- Hanumante, M. M. (19**-****; India)
- Reproduction in a planorbid (1979).
- Hanumantha Rao, K. (19**-****; India)
- Byssus chemistry (1980).
- Hao[,] Jue (19**-20**; China)
- Mactridae genetics (2012).
- Hao, Luong Van (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Land snails (2019).
- Haponski, Amanda E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Partulidae (2019), *Corbicula* (2019).
- Haponski, T. F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Collection digitization (2019).
- Hapsis, George E. (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 56.
- Hara, Juta (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Haram, Linsey E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cerithiopsis* (2011).
- Haramaty, Liti (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproductive physiology of *Phestilla* (1991).
- Harasewych, Julia Helena [née Onuferko] (1953-2000; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. G. Harasewych.
- Fouché, 1995: 29.
- Harasewych, Myrosław George [Jerry] (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. H. Harasewych; *Shells: jewels from the sea* (1989), *Book of shells: a life-size guide to identifying and classifying six hundred seashells* (2010) with F. Moretzsohn.
- Abbott, 1973: 295; 1987: 56.
- Rehder, 1997: 184-185.
- Editorial Board, 1998. [Issue dedication to M. G. Harasewych]. *Ruthenica* 8(2): 89 [portrait].
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7 [Harasewych: pp. 5-6, portrait].
- R. Conniff, 2009. Mad about shells. *Smithsonian* 40(5): 44-51 [portrait].
- Harbeck, Klaus (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Evolution der Archaeopulmonata* (1996).
- Harbison, Anne (1898-1980; U.S.A.)
- *Miocene invertebrate fauna of New Jersey* (1942) with H. G. Richards.
- R. T. Abbott, 1990. About the authors ... Anne Harbison. P. ii: in: Pliocene Mollusca of southern Florida, with special reference to those from North Saint Peterburg by Axel A. Olsson and Anne Harbison, with special chapters on Turridae by William G. Fargo and Vitrinellidae and fresh-water mollusks by Henry A. Pilsbry. Originally: Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Monographs 8: v + 457 pp., 65 pls. [biographies in 1990 reprint: Sanibel, Florida: The Shell Museum and Educational Foundation].
- Harbison, G. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of pteropods (1992).
- Harbo, Richard [Rick] M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Commercial bivalves (1980s-2010s), *Vilasinia* (2012).
- Harcourt, Eileen Renee (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 295; 1987: 56.

- Hardcastle, Kenneth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- X-ray study of *Oliva* (1962).
- Harega, N. de (1***-19**; Romania)
- Black Sea molluscs (1934).
- Harder, Johann Jacob [Harderus, Johannes Jacobus] (1656-1711; Switzerland)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 135.
- M. Schiavone, 1970. Raro volumetto sull'anatomia della chiocciola di J. J. Harderus (1679) con epistola anatomica di J. C. Peyer, nella Biblioteca del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Milano. *Natura, Rivista di Scienze Naturali* (Milano) 61(3-4): 319-324.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 69.
- Caprotti, 1991: 33-34.
- A. Örstan, 2010. John Ray's hermaphrodite snails on their 350th anniversary. *Mollusc World* 23: 3-4.
- Harder, Poul Jesper (1878-1931; Denmark)
- Paleocene (1907) with K. A. Grönwall.
- Anonymous, 1931. Poul Harder. *Meddelelser fra Dansk Geologisk Forening* 8(1): 127-128.
- Garboe, 1961: 432-433 [portrait].
- Hardin, Dane D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of limpets (1968).
- Harding, Charles William (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Molluscs, mussels, whelks, etc. used for food or bait* (1883) online at the Internet Archive.
- Harding, Juliana M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* (2006), *Stramonita* (2007), *Rapana* (2008), archaeological shells (2015).
- Harding, S. P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Intertidal gastropod ecology (1989).
- Hardman, Walter E., II (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 295; 1987: 56.
- Hardwicke, Thomas [Major General] (1756-1835; U.K.)
- W. R. Dawson, 1946. On the history of Gray and Hardwicke's *Illustrations of Indian Zoology*, and some biographical notes on General Hardwicke. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(3): 55-69.
- I. M. Turner, 2015. Thomas Hardwicke (1756-1835): botanical drawings and manuscripts from the Hardwicke Bequest in the British Library. *Archives of Natural History* 42(2): 236-244.
- Hardy, Cecil Ross (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 296; 1987: 56-57.
- Hardy, David (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Scallop farming* (1991, 2007).
- Hardy, Eddie (19**-20**; U.K.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Hardy, G. H. (18**-19**; Australia)
- Types of Tenison-Woods (1916).
- Hardy, John Edward [Eddie] (1944-****; U.K.)
- *Hardy's internet guide to marine gastropods*: <http://www.gastropods.com>
- Hardy, John Ray (1844-1921; U.K.)
- Manchester Museum; primarily entomologist; non-marine molluscs of Oban & Lismore Island (1893).
- R. Standen, 1921. The late John Ray Hardy. *Lancashire & Cheshire Naturalist* 13(11): 219-223, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- J. Smith, 1982. A field trip in 1897. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 13: 14-16 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery*: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, pp. 4-6] [poem, photograph].
- Cleevely, 1983: 143
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- B. Goodwin, 2014. The way we were – 1897 style. *Mollusc World* 34: 24-26 [portrait].
- Goodwin, 2022b: 28-29 [biography, portraits].
- Hardy, Laymond (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Close, 2000: 11, fig. 1.9 [portrait].
- Hardy, Mary Earle [Mrs. A. S.] (1846-1928; U.S.A.)
- Hall of shells* (1896) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hare, M. P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Spisula* (2005).
- Hare, P. Edgar (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Amino acid dating of shells (1980s).
- Hareau, Annie (19**-****; Argentina)
- Fauna of Islas Crozet (1984).
- Haren, Hans van (19**-1989; Netherlands)
- M. C. Fehr-De Wel & J. J. van Aartsen, 1989. In memoriam Hans van Haren. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 246: 478-479 [portrait]; 248: 524 [portrait].
- Holthuis, 1995: 129.
- Haren Noman, Dirk van [M.D.] (1854-1896; Netherlands)
- List of North Sea Mollusca (1878); mostly noted as dermatologist.
- Harford, _____ (18**-1884?; U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 301.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1884].
- Dance, 1976: 49-50.
- Harford, William George Willoughby (1825-1911; U.S.A.)
- William H. Dall, 1911. W. G. W. Harford. *The Nautilus* 25(1): 8.
- Ewan, 1955: 51.
- Smith, 1974: 3.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index.
- Williams, 2007: 201, 203-204 [portrait].
- Harger, John Robin Edwards (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Mytilus* (1968-1971).
- Harger, R. L. (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hargis, William Jennings, Jr. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster drills (1961).
- Hargraves, William Herbert (1839-1925; Australia)
- T. Iredale, 1925. W. H. Hargraves. *The Nautilus* 39(2): 68-69.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Hargreave, David (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell growth in Strombidae (1992).
- Abbott, 1987: 57.
- Hargreaves, Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Mytilus* (1975).
- Hargreaves, John Ashworth (1856-1929; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Scarborough (1909).
- W. Gyngell, 1929. Obituary notice: J. A. Hargreaves. *Journal of Conchology* 18(11): 325-326 [bibliography].
- Breure, 2019: 69.
- P. G. Oliver, 2022. Underestimated: unexpected. Natural history collections in regional museums. A case study based on the collections of molluscan shells in the Doncaster City Museum & Art Gallery. *Journal of Natural Science Collections* 10: 18-30 [Hargreaves: pp. 19-20].
- Hari, Tanmoy (19**-20**; India)
- Pholadidae morphology (2009).
- Haring, Elisabeth (19**-20**; Austria)
- Land snail taxonomy (2010s).
- Haring, R. Nick (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2009).
- Harington, C. R. (19**-****; Canada)
- Pleistocene freshwater snails (1978).
- Harl, Josef (19**-20**; Austria)
- Land snail taxonomy (2010s).
- Harland, W. B. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Das Tertiär von Renardodden (Östlich Kapp Lyell, Westspitzbergen, Svalbard)* (1979).
- Harland, Wayne McGraw (1946-2018; U.S.A.)
- J. A. Findley, ed., 1998, *Shell books (1684-1912) and shells: an exhibition from the collection of Wayne Harland: March 19-May 25, 1998*. Bienes Center for the Literary Arts, The Dianne and Michael Bienes Special Collections and Rare Book Library, Broward County Library, Fort Lauderdale, Florida, 24 pp.
- Kohn, 2014: 217.
- H. G. Lee, 2018. Wayne McGraw Harland (July 17, 1946 - June 12, 2018). *Shell-O-Gram* (Jacksonville, Florida) 59(4): 7-8 [biography, portrait].
- H. G. Lee, 2018. Wayne McGraw Harland (17 July 1946 – 12 June 2018). *American*

- Conchologist 46(3): 35-36 [biography, portrait].
- Harman, Ann Worischek (1931-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 296; 1987: 57.
- Harman, Robert F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Larvae in cephalopods (1980s).
- Harman, Walter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Corbicula* spread in U.S. (1963).
- Harman, Willard Nelson (1937-****; U.S.A.)
● *Freshwater snails of central New York, with illustrated keys to the genera and species* (1971) with C. O. Berg.
Abbott, 1973: 296-297; 1987: 57.
- Harmer, Frederic William (1835-1923; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1923. F. W. Harmer, M.A., F.G.S. Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society 11(4): 477-483, 1 pl. [portrait].
Anonymous [W. H. Dall], 1923. [Scientific notes and news]. Science (n.s.) 57(1479): 526.
Anonymous, 1923. [Death noted]. The Nautilus 37(1): 34.
A. Bell, 1923. In memoriam: Frederic William Harmer. The Naturalist, July 1923: 240-242 [portrait].
P. F. Kendall, 1923. Obituary. Mr. F. W. Harmer. Nature 111(2797): 779-780.
J. E. Marr, 1923. Obituary. Frederic William Harmer. Geological Magazine 60(6): 285.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 187.
Cleevely, 1983: 144.
- Harmon, Francis Stuart (1895?-1977; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of W. H. Harmon.
Anonymous, 1977. Francis S. Harmon. New York Shell Club Notes 232: 2.
- Harmon, Waverley Harwood (1896-1992; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of F. S. Harmon.
Abbott, 1973: 297; 1987: 57.
W. Sage, 1992. In memoriam – Waverley H. Harmon, September 26, 1896 – June 15, 1992. New York Shell Club Notes 324: 5 [biography].
- Harms, Kathrina (19**-20**; Canada)
● Thesis on *Odostomia* anatomy (2019).
- Harn, Levenia L. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 297; 1987: 57.
- Harnik, Paul G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Extinction in marine bivalves (2011).
- Haro, Roger J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Arion* (2004).
- Haroun, R. J. (19**-20**; Spain)
● Patellid ecology (2005).
- Harper, Alice Bryant (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *The banana slug. A close look at a giant forst slug of western North America* (1988).
- Harper, Donald Ernest, Jr. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 57.
- Harper, Elizabeth M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Shell structure of Chamidae (1998), oyster cementation (1991), *The evolutionary biology of the Bivalvia* (2000) with J. D. Taylor & J. A. Crame.
- Harper, Fiona M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Mytilus* (2009), *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Harper, Francis (1886-19**; U.S.A.)
● Birds feeding on *Pomacea* (1936, 1941).
- Harper, Frederick Douglas (1931-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 297-298; 1987: 57.
- Harper, George Washington (1832-1918; U.S.A.)
● Catalogue of the land and fresh water Mollusca [of Ohio] (1876).
R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(79): 109-133.
- Harper, Glenn (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Bivalve anatomy (2023).
- Harper, John Andrew (1946-****; U.S.A.)
● *The Use – and misuse – of *Ianthinopsis Meek and Worthen, 1866 (Mollusca: Gastropoda)** (1981).
Abbott, 1987: 57.
- Harper, John F. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● *Abida* (2007).

- Harper, Kathryn D. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Ecology of *Acanthopleura* (2001).
- Harraman, K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Epioblasma* (2012).
- Harrel, Richard C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rangia* physiology (1995).
- Harries, C. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 43.
- Harries, Peter J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Evidence of drilling predation in inoceramids (2003), protobranch classification (2015).
- Harrigan, June F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Harrington, Matthew J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Byssal fibers (2010, 2017).
- Harrington, Robert J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca* growth (1987).
- Harris, Albert Wray (1894-1953; U.S.A.)
- Published as Wray; marine fauna of Hawaii.
- Anonymous, 1952. Mr. Wray Harris. Hawaiian Shell News 1(5): 13.
- Anonymous, 1954. Albert Wray Harris. Hawaiian Shell News 2(3): 12.
- Anonymous, 1954. Albert Wray Harris. Bishop Museum, Annual Report 1953: 55-56 [portrait].
- Y. Kondo, 1956. Albert Wray Harris. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: 40-41], inside back cover [memoriam list].
- Abbott, 1973: 110-111.
- Harris, Andrew T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Venustaconcha* (2013).
- Harris, Beatrice Roberts (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 298; 1987: 57.
- Harris, Bessie B. Kimbley (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 298; 1987: 57.
- Harris, Carole (19**-****; United Arab Emirates)
- Nudibranchs.
- Harris, D. James (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Land snails (2013).
- Harris, Don Victor (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 298; 1987: 57-58.
- Harris, G. S. (19**-****; ****)
- Harris, George Frederick (1862-1906; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1906. George Frederick Harris, F.G.S. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 3(9): 431-432.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938:187.
- Sherborn, 1940: 65.
- Cleevely, 1983: 144.
- Catalogue of Tertiary Mollusca in the Department of Geology British Museum (Natural History). Part 1: the Australian Tertiary Mollusca* (1897) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Harris, Gilbert Dennison (1864-1952; U.S.A.)
- Founder of Paleontological Research Institution.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1953. Memorial (1864-1952) Gilbert Dennison Harris. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 35(146): 1-23, frontispiece [portrait] [reprinted in Ward (1993: 95-118)].
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1953. Gilbert Dennison Harris (1864-1952). *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 37(11): 2620-2626.
- A. A. Olsson, 1954. Memorial to Gilbert Dennison Harris (1864-1952). *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1953: 125-130.*
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].*
- Abbott, 1973: 111.
- Anonymous, 1979. Gilbert Dennison Harris (1864-1952). *Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology* 15(1-4): 54 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983:144.
- L. W. Ward, 1993. The G. D. Harris 1890 manuscript on the stratigraphy of Miocene and Pliocene beds at Yorktown, Virginia. Ithaca, New York: Paleontological Research Institution, Special Publication 20: 118 pp., frontispiece [portrait].

- W. R. Brice, 1996. Gilbert Dennison Harris: a life with fossils. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 109(350): 1-154.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. *Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication* 29: 135 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 164-165 [biography, portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 25.
- Harris, J. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Heavy metals in the mussel Mytilus edulis planulatus from Port Phillip and Corio bays* (1978) with G. J. Fabris & F. A. Tawfik.
- Harris, Jean (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Nucella feeding* (1989).
- Harris, John (18**-****; Australia)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948. Catalogues and collections. 32. *Catalogue of the birds and shells exhibited in the Queensland Annex* by Mr. J. Harris, 1872. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(5): 198.
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Harris, John L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater clams* (1985).
- Harris, Larry Garland (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nudibranchs from 1960s*.
Abbott, 1975: 546; 1987: 58.
- Harris, Lois Woodard (1936-2014; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 42(2): 35.
- Harris, Patricia M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mussel bed restoration* (1996).
- Harris, Phillip M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Variation in Leptoxis* (2012).
- Harris, R. E. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Ecology of Lymnaea* (1977).
- Harris, Sabrina (18**-****; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1883. [Notice of sale of collection from Isle of Wight]. *Nature* 28: cxxxix.
- Harris, S. A. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Bullia feeding* (1986).
- Harris, Stuart A. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Non-marine snails from 1960s*.
- Harris, Valerie (19**-****; Australia)
- Harris, Wray; see Harris, A. W.
- Harrison, Carlotta C. (1902-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 299; 1987: 58.
- Harrison, Craig (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Physiology of Mytilus* (1975).
- Harrison, Dorothy Perkins (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 299; 1987: 58.
- Harrison, Elizabeth [Ibby] (1920-1986; U.S.A.)
- S. Lillico, 1986. Elizabeth Harrison. *Hawaiian Shell News* 34(3): 12.
- Abbott, 1987: 58.
- Harrison, Florence L. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Thesis on Octopus excretion* (1954).
- Harrison, Frederick W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Publication on Fissidentalium; Microscopic anatomy of invertebrates – Mollusca II* (1997) with Kohn.
- Harrison, John T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Chitons* (1975).
- Harrison, S. N. [Reverend] (****-****; U.K.)
- L. S. Garrad, 1979. Collections and collectors of note: the Manx Museum. Shells from “The Manxland Drift.” *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(5): cover, inside front cover, 231-232.
- Harrison, Teal A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Galeommatidae* (2019).
- Harrold, Christopher (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Calyptogena* (1997).
- Harrold, Mardy Nelson (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Field guide to the freshwater mollusks of Colorado* (2010) with R. P. Guralnick.
- Harry, Harold William (1921-1995; U.S.A.)

- *Crassinella* (1966), *Aligena* (1969), oysters (1981).
Abbott, 1973: 299; 1987: 58.
 - C. Boone, 1995. In memoriam – Harold W. Harry. *Texas Conchologist* 32(1): 5-6 [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 18(4): 201].
 - D. W. Taylor, 2002. Harold William Harry, 1921-1995. *Malacological Review* 31/32(2): 159-163.
- Hart, J. C. van der (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 112.
- Hart, Anthony (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Management of bioeroding sponges in wild stocks of Pinctada maxima in Western Australia* (2009) with S. Daume & J. Fromont.
- Hart, Henry Chichester (1847-1908; Ireland)
- R. M. Barrington, 1908. Henry Chichester Hart. *Irish Naturalist* 17(12): 249-254, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Praeger, 1949: 96-97, pl. 7.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Hart: p. 201].
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hart, Malcolm B. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Atlantidae (2016).
- Hart, Michael Robert [M.D.] (19**-****; South Africa/New Zealand)
Fouché, 1995: 41.
- Hart, Michael W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mactromeris* (2007).
- Hart, Rick A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae ecology (2002).
- Harte, Mary Ellen [Mel] (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Veneridae (1980s-1990s).
Abbott, 1987: 58.
- Hartenstine, Raymond H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anodonta* in Pennsylvania (1980).
- Hartert, Ernest Johann Otto (1859-1933; Germany/U.K.)
- N. B. K., 1934. Ernst Johann Otto Hartert. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 37(2): 474-475.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hartfield, Paul D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Elimia* genetics (1998), Unionidae taxonomy (2005).
- Harting, James Edmund (1841-1928; U.K.)
- Rambles in search of shells, land, and freshwater* (1875) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- R. B. Williams, 2020. J. E. Harting FLS: his annotated copy of Thomas Bell's *British Stalk-Eyed Crustacea*. *The Linnean* 36(2): 34-40 [biography, portrait].
- Harting, Pieter (1812-1885; Netherlands)
- *Verslag over den paalworm* [shipworms] (1860) with W. Vrolijk.
- C. H. D. Buys Ballot, 1887. Levensbericht van Pieter Harting. *Levensberichten der Afgestorvene Medeleden van de Maatschappij der Nederlandsche Letterkunde* (Leiden) 1887: 149-187 [biography, bibliography].
- A. A. W. Hubrecht, 1888. P. Harting Herdacht. *Jaarboek van de Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen Gevestigd te Amsterdam voor 1888*: 1-60 [biography, bibliography].
- J. C. Ramaer, 1933. Harting (Dr. Pieter). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 9: 322-325 [bibliography].
- P. Harting, 1961. *Mijne Herinneringen. Een Autobiografie door P. Harting* [J. G. van Cittert-Eymens & P. J. Kipp, eds.]. *Uitgave van het Utrechts Universitets Museum*, 228 pp., frontispiece [autobiography prepared in 1873, portrait].
- A. M. Voûte, 1987. Professor Pieter Harting en de paalworm (*Teredo navalis* L. 1758). *Het Zeepaard* 47: 64-69 [portrait].
- Coomans, 1989: 31.
- P. Cleveringa et al., 1994. Pieter Harting (1813-1885) arts en geoloog. *Grondboor en Hamer, Nederlandse Geologische Vereniging* 48(6): 117-121 [biography, portrait].
- L. Coffeng, 1994. *Het Album der Natuur; Popularisering van de natuurwetenschappen*

- in een tijdschrift uit de eerste [tweede] helft van de negentiende eeuw. Groniek, *Historisch Tydschrift (Groningen)* 27(123): 52-66 [portrait].
- Holthuis, 1995: 57, 66, 77.
- B. Theunissen, 2000. "Nut en nog eens nut," *Wetenschapsbeelden van Nederlandse natuuronderzoekers, 1800-1900*. Hilversum: Verloren. 220 pp. [Harting: pp. 57-79] [biography, portraits].
- J. J. de Vries, 2004. From speculation to science: the founding of groundwater hydrology in the Netherlands. Pp. 139-164, in: J. L. R. Touret & R. P. W. Visser, eds., *Dutch pioneers of the Earth Sciences (History of Science and Scholarship in the Netherlands, 5)*. Amsterdam: Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, xii + 200 pp [portrait].
- Hartley, Alfred (18**-19**); U.K.)
- Starving *Helix* (1898).
- Hartley, Denzil I. (****-1964; Australia)
- Spouse of T. W. Hartley.
- Anonymous, 1965. In memoriam. Denzil I. Hartley, President of the Malacological Society of Australia, 1956-1964. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 13(48): 1 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1965. Mr. Denzil Hartley dies. *Hawaiian Shell News* 13(4): 2.
- Hartley, J. P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *On the offshore Mollusca of the Celtic Sea* (1979).
- Hartley, Thelma W. (19**-****; Australia/U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. I. Hartley; later: Henry.
- Hartman, Carl (1824-1884; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 11, 22.
- Hartman, Joseph H. (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Cretaceous molluscs (2002).
- Abbott, 1987: 58.
- Hartman, Steven A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster larvae and magnetic fields (1971).
- Hartman, Willard Daniel (1921-2013; U.S.A.)
- Mainly worked on sponges.
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. *Bios* 27(2): 66-90 [Hartman, pp. 84].
- Abbott, 1973: 299-300; 1987: 58.
- D. K. Skelly & T.J. Near, 2016. *Exploration & discovery: treasures of the Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History*. New Haven: Yale Univ. Press, x + 126 pp. [Hartman, pp. 42-43 (photo)].
- Hartman, William Dell [M.D.] (1817-1899; U.S.A.)
- Part of collection in Universität Bremen; *Conchologia Cestrica. The molluscous animals and their shells of Chester County* with E. Michener (1874).
- Tryon, 1861: 37.
- Anonymous, 1891. Collection for sale. *The Nautilus* 5(2): 24.
- W. H. Pilsbry, 1899. Wm. D. Hartman, M.D. *The Nautilus* 13(6): 61-63, pl. 1 [portrait, bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1902. [Collection in Carnegie Museum; Achatinellidae in Hamburg Museum]. *The Nautilus* 15(10): 120.
- Pilsbry, 1914: lvii.
- G. K. MacMillan, 1948. The contribution to conchology by Chester County, Pennsylvania. *Proceedings of the Pennsylvania Academy of Science* 22: 81-86 [Hartman: pp. 82-84, portrait].
- D. L. Lansing, 1970. William Dell Hartman, M.D., another famous scientist 1817-1899. *Chester County Medicine* 7(7): 19-21.
- Abbott, 1973: 111.
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Johnson, 1996: 165.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(1): 3-20 [Hartman: p. 15].
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212,

- in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Hartman, p. 205].
- Conchologia cestrica. The molluscos animals and their shells, of Chester County, Pa* (1874) by Hartman & E. Michener online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hartmann, E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine fauna (1940s-1950s).
- Hartmann, Georg Leonhard (1764-1828; Switzerland)
- Father of J. D. W. Hartmann.
- Porro, 1841: 48-49.
- Turner, 1998: 10.
- Hartmann, Jason T. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Tagging freshwater mussels (2016).
- Hartmann, Jens (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Hartmann, Johann Daniel Wilhelm (1793-1862; Germany)
- Son of G. L. Hartmann.
- Porro, 1841: 49-50.
- B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of J. D. Wilhelm Hartmann's "Erd- und Süßwasser-Gastropoden," 8vo, St. Gallen, 1840. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(1): 3.
- D. Heppell, 1966. The dates of publication of J. D. W. Hartmann's 'Erd- und Süßwasser-Gasteropoden'. Journal of Conchology 26(2): 84-88.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Turner, 1998: 10-13, fig. [portrait].
- Collation of *Erd- und Süßwasser-Gasteropoden* (1840-1844) given in Annex I to this list.
- Erd- und Süßwasser Gasteropoden. Beschrieben und Abgebildet von J. D. W. Hartmann* (1840) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hartmann, Robert (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Tethys* (1880).
- Hartmann, Trish (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Bivalve seashells of Florida* (2006).
- Hartmeyer, Robert (1874-1923; Germany)
- Mostly worked on ascidians.
- A. Schellenberg, 1925. Robert Hartmeyer. Mitteilungen aus dem Zoologischen Museum in Berlin, 11: 180-192 [not seen].
- A. Schellenberg, 1930. Hartmeyer, Robert. Deutsches Biographisches Jahrbuch 5: 151-154.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347; 1927b: 152.
- Hartog, Jacobus Cornelis [Kees] den (1931-2021; Netherlands)
- Published as C[ornelis]; *Aplexa* (1960s).
- G. van der Velde et al., 2006. Cornelis den Hartog: an outstanding aquatic ecologist. Netherlands Journal of Aquatic Ecology 30(2-3): 71-82, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. van der Velde, 2009. Malacologisch onderzoek aan de Radboud Universiteit in Nijmegen. Pp. 52-56, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- G. van der Velde, 2022. Remembering Kees (Cornelis den Hartog (1931-2021), pioneer in aquatic ecology and the founder of *Aquatic Botany*. Aquatic Botany 180 [portraits].
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aquabot.2022.103531>
- Hartshorne, Anna C. (1860-1957; U.S.A.)
- Collected shells in Japan.
- Hart-Smith, W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Hartt, Lucie Cornelia (née Lynde) (18**-1***; U.S.A./ Brazil).
- *Octopus* in Brazil (1869).
- J. L. Bronstein & D. I. Bolnick, 2018. "Her joyous enthusiasm for her life-work ...": early women authors in *The American Naturalist*. American Naturalist 192(6): 655-663 [Hartt: pp. 656-657, 663] [biography, portrait].
- V. B. Smocovitis et al., 2020. Trends and transitions in 150 years of *The American Naturalist*. American Naturalist 196(6): 663-678 [Hartt: p. 666].

- Hartung, Bernd (19**-****; Germany)
Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Hartung, Georg Friedrich Karl (1821-1891; Germany)
Neubert et al., 2023: 6 [biography].
- Hartwick, B. (19**-****; Canada)
● Limpet ecology (1981).
- Harvell, C. Drew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Cyphoma* (1984).
- Harvey, _____ [Lady] (****-****; U.K.)
● Widow of Admiral Sir John Harvey.
A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Harvey, John [Sir] (1772-1837; U.K.)
● Collection in Oxford University Museum of Natural History.
- Harvey, Christopher S. (19**-20**; U.K./U.S.A.)
● *Segmentina* genetics (2019), freshwater collecting methods (2020).
- Harvey, Henry (18**-19**; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 723.
Wilkins, 1955: 73.
- Harvey, Julio B. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Deep-sea mytilids (2013).
- Harvey, Margaret C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on *Carditamera* reproduction (1995).
- Harvey, Moses [Reverend] (1820-1901; Ireland/Canada)
Abbott, 1973: 111.
F. A. Aldrich, 1987. Moses and the living waters: Victorian science in Newfoundland. Pp. 86-120, in: D. H. Steele, ed., *Early science in Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, Newfoundland: Avalon Chapter of Sigma Xi, vi + 199 pp.
F. A. Aldrich, 1994. Harvey, Moses. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 13: 455-457.
Muntz, 1995 [passim].
M. G. Frank, 2014. Preparing the ghost: an essay concerning the giant squid and its first photographer. New York: Liveright/Norton, iv + 297 pp. [semi-fictionalized biography].
R. Conniff, 2016. *House of lost worlds: dinosaurs, dynasties, and the story of life on earth*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 331 pp. [Harvey: pp. 113-115, 304].
- Harvey, Paul H. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Ecology of Helicidae (1970s), *Margaritifera* (2003).
- Harvey, R. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Nuculanid reproduction (1992), Xylophagidae (1996).
- Harvey, R. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Corbicula* (1981).
- Harvey, Robin (19**-****; U.K.)
● Reproduction in *Nuculoma* (1995), *Laternula* (1997), siphons in *Donax* (1999)
- Harvey, William Henry (1811-1866; Ireland)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347; 1927b: 152.
Praeger, 1949: 98, pl. 7.
N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Harvey: p. 200].
E. C. Nelson, 2004. Harvey, William Henry. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 25: 684-686.
P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 45-62 [Harvey: pp. 51-52].
- Hartvig, V. (18**-19**; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 14, 43.
- Hartweg, Karl Theodore (1812-1871; Germany/France/U.K.)
● Mostly known as botanist; collected some invertebrates in California and Latin America.
- Hartwick, E. Brian (19**-****; Canada)
● Limpet (1981), *Octopus* ecology (1988).
- Hartwig, Georg Ludwig (1813-1880; Germany)
● Published popular natural history books, including one on sea life.
- Harzhauser, Mathias (19**-20**; Austria)

- Oligocene *Strombus* (2001), new Miocene melanopsid (2014).
- Hasan, Md Shazid (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve sensory organs (2023).
- Hase, F. de; see: Haas, F. de
- Hase, Kotaro (19**-****; Japan)
- Geology of Miyagi with figured molluscs (1967).
- Hasebrink, Alfred (18**-19**; Germany)
- Paleontology (1907).
- Hasegawa, H. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell development in a pulmonate (2003).
- Hasegawa, Hiromi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Naticid behavior (2009).
- Hasegawa, Kazunori (1961-****; Japan)
- Editor of *The Venus*; bathyal gastropods (2009).
- Hasegawa, Tadanori (****-****; Japan)
- Dance, 1986: 181.
- Haseke, Harald (19**-20**; Austrla)
- Hydrobiidae (2000).
- Haselmair, Alexandra (19**-20**; Austria)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2019).
- Haseloff, Bruno (18**-19**; Germany)
- Crystalline style (1888).
- Haseman, John D. (1887-19**; U.S.A.)
- T. R. Roosevelt, 1914. Through the Brazilian wilderness. New York: Scribner's, xiv + 383 pp., 49 pls., 3 maps [Haseman, pp. 347-352] [available in various reprint eds.]
- Olazarri, 1975: 57.
- Concerning:
- <https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator9>
- Hashagen, Karl (****-1915; Germany)
- H. L. Honigmann, 1915. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 47(2): 94.
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Hashimoto, Jun (19**-****; Japan)
- *Bathymodiolus* (1994).
- Hashimoto, Shigeo (1***-19**; Japan)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Hashimoto, T. (19**-****; Japan)
- Vesicomidae (1995).
- Hashizume, Kazuyoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Maetra* life history (2012).
- Haskell, David G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snail tissue sampling (2010).
- Haskell, John Farley (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 300; 1987: 58.
- Haskell, Thomas Coombs (1823-1867; U.S.A.)
- J. C. A. Burchsted & F. Burchsted, 2007. Samuel Tufts, Jr. (1817-1902), a Massachusetts shell collector and aquarium stocker. Archives of Natural History 34(2): 229-234 [Haskell: p. 230].
- Haskin, Harold [Hal] Haley (1915-2002; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* (1949).
- Abbott, 1987: 58.
- S. Ford, J. N. Kraeuter & W. Canzonier, 2003. In memoriam. Harold Haley Haskin, 1915-2002. Journal of Shellfish Research 21(2): 441-444 [portrait, bibliography; as "2002"].
- Carriker, 2004: 136 [portrait].
- Hassan, Md Mahbulul (19**-20**; Austria/Bangladesh)
- Marine bivalve reproduction (2018).
- Hassan, R. (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Gastropod checklist (2017) with others.
- Hassanzadeh, K. B. (19**-20**; Iran)
- *Solen* physiology (2012).
- Hasse, Bernd (19**-20**; Germany)
- Love darts of *Helix* (2002).
- Hasse, Martin (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Arianta* populations (2013).
- Hasselquist, Frederik (1722-1752; Sweden/Turkey)
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Heller, 2007: 60.
- Iter Palæstinum eller resa til heliga landet* (1757) <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN372343252> and *Reise nach Palästina* (1762) online at:

- <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN483918202> [the latter is an unavailable work: ICZN Opinion 57, 1956.
- Hasselt, Johan Coenraad [Conrad] van (1797-1823; Germany/Netherlands/Java)
- Mainly known as vertebrate biologist; collections from Java included molluscs; published on nudibranchs.
- R. Bergh, 1887. Die van Hasselt'schen Nudibranchien. Notes from the Leiden Museum 9: 303-323, pl. 6.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 239-240 [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 49-51 [biography; portrait].
- C. Claver, 2007. Inseparable friends in life and death. The life and work of Heinrich Kuhl (1797-1821) and Johan Conrad van Hasselt (1797-1823), students of Prof. Theodorus van Swinderen. Groningen: Barkhuis, ix + 105 pp. [portrait].
- Repetto et al., 2011: 121.
- Hässlein [Häßlein], Ludwig (1906-1979; Germany)
- W. Bolling, 1967. Ehrendoktor für Ludwig Hässlein. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(9): 175.
- L. J. M. Butot, 1967. Ludwig Hässlein benoemd tot Eredoktor. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 121: 1290.
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Anonymous, 1986. Ludwig Hasslein (4.11.1906 – 29.9.1979). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 38: 45-49 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Fechter, 1992: 48 [portrait].
- G. Falkner, 1998. Bibliographische Ergänzungen. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 43: 41 [supplemental bibliography].
- Hassler, Andreas (19**-20**; Austria)
- Miocene freshwater limpets (2015).
- Hassler, Ferdinand Augustus (1844-1919; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 111-112.
- Hassler, Ferdinand Rudolph (1770-1843; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 112.
- Hassler, Thomas J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Southwest): California sea mussel and bay mussel* (1988) with W. N. Shaw & D. P. Moran,
 - *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Northwest): Olympia oyster* (1989) with D. Couch,
 - *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Southwest): Pismo clam* (1989) with W. N. Shaw.
- Hastie, Lee C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Distribution of *Nautilus* (1989), *Margaritifera* ecology (2000).
- Hastings, John Woodland (1927-2014; U.S.A.)
- Bioluminescence.
- E. P. Greenberg, et al., 2014. Woody Hastings: 65 years of fun. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 111(42): 14964-14965 [biography, portrait].
- Hastings, Louise B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster bibliography (1979).
- Haswell, George C. (18**-18**; U.K.)
- *On the Silurian Formation in the Pentland Hills* (1865).
- Cleevely, 1983: 146.
- Haszprunar, Gerhard (1957-****; Germany)
- Evolution, anatomy of molluscs from 1980s.
- Hatai, Kotora M. (1909-1977; Japan)
- *Recent marine shell-bearing Mollusca of the South Sea Islands* (1941).
- T. Kotaka, 1973. Dedication to Professor Kotora Hatai; Scientific achievements of Professor Kotora Hatai. Tohoku University, Science Report, 2nd ser. (Geol.), Special Vol. 6 (Hatai Memorial Vol.): i-xvi, frontispiece [portrait].
- T. Kotaka, 1977. Memorial to Kotora M. Hatai (1909-1977). Saito Ho-on Kai Museum of Natural History, Research Bulletin (Sendai) 45: 1-2, frontispiece [portrait].
- Hatai, Sahei (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.

- Hatakeda, Waichi (1897-1965; Japan)
 T. Habe, 1985. [Biohistory of malacologists (60) Waichi Hatakeda.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 16(2): 64-65 [in Japanese].
- Hatanaka, Masayoshi (19**-****; Japan)
 • Breeding *Maetra* (1953).
- Hatcher, James M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Tagelus* (1977).
- Hatcher, W. H. (18**-****; U.K.)
 • Land snails of Islas of Scilly (1876).
- Hatchett, Charles (1765-1847; U.K.)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 212.
 N. C. Coley, 2004. Hatchett, Charles. Oxford dictionary of national biography 25: 804.
- Hatfield, Edward B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Anachis* feeding (1979).
- Hatfield, James [Reverend] & Mrs. (18**-18**;
 U.K./Loyalty Islands)
 • Collection described by J. C. Melvill & R. Standen (1897).
- Hathaway, Luther W. (1907-1982; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 58, 155.
- Hathaway, Ralph Robert (1928-1992; U.S.A.)
 • Ecology of *Melongena* (1961).
 Anonymous, 1992. Death: Ralph Robert Hathaway. Deseret News, October 30, 1992.
- Hatschek, Berthold (1854-1941; Austria)
 O. Storch, 1949. Berthold Hatschek. Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, Almanach für das Jahr 1949, 99: 284-296 [biography, portrait].
 Anonymous, 1951. Berthold Hatschek: Ein Markstein in der Geschichte der Morphologie. Pp. 90-93, in (Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, ed.), Österreichische Naturforscher und Techniker. Wien: Gesellschaft für Natur und Technik, 216 pp. [biography, portrait].
 H. Dolezal, 1969. Hatschek, Berthold. Neue Deutsche Biographie 8: 56-57.
- Hattan, D. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Cretaceous of Kansas (1962).
- Hatteland, Bjørn A. (19**-****Norway)
 • *Arion* genetics (2010s).
- Hattenberger, Paul-Henri (19**-****; Congo)
- Hattori, Hirotarō (1875-1965; Japan)
 • *Opisthobranchia of Sagami Bay, collected by his Majesty the Emperor of Japan* (1949).
- Hattori, Roy Nobuyoshi (1919-2011; U.S.A.)
 • Abalone fisheries.
 Vileisis, 2020: 87-90 [portrait].
- Hatzioannou, M. (19**-****; Greece)
 • Feeding in land snails (1994).
- Hau, V. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 • *Octopus* reproduction (2018).
- Haubrichs, Rolf (19**-20**; Switzerland)
 • *L'étude de la pourpre: histoire d'une couleur, chimie et expérimentations* (2004).
- Hauer, Franz [Ritter von] (1822-1899; Austria)
 • Son of J. von Hauer; fossil cephalopods and other molluscs.
 E. Tietze, 1900. Franz v. Hauer. Sein Lebensgang und seine wissenschaftliche Thätigkeit. Jahrbuch der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien) 49: 679-827, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 189-190.
 Cleevely, 1983: 146.
 Tozer, 1984: 7, 13, 14, 25, 25, 31, 35-37, 45, 55, 57, 59, 64 [portrait].
 Backhuys, 2008: 201.
 Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 5.
- Hauer, Joseph von [Ritter] (1778-1863; Germany)
 • Father of F. von Hauer; fossil molluscs of central Europe.
 F. Foetterle, 1863. Nachruf. Jahrbuch der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien), Verhandlungen 13(1): 6.
 E. Pechman, 1864. [Obituary]. Mittheilungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geographischen Gesellschaft Wien, 8: 8-9.
 T. Inama von Sternberg, 1880. Hauer, Josef v. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 11: 45.

- W. Kosch, 1933-1938. Das katholische Deutschland: biographisch-bibliographisches Lexikon. Augsburg: Haas & Grabherr, 3 vols. [Hauer, p. 1399].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 190.
- Anonymous, 1958. Hauer, Joseph von. Österreichisches biographisches Lexikon 2(8): 212.
- Hauf, Fr. J. (17**-18**; Germany)
- Margaritologie vermischt mit conchyliologischen Beyträgen zur Naturkunde von Baiern (1795) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hauffe, Torsten (19**-20**; Germany)
- Hydrobiidae ecology and phylogeny, *Dreissena*.
- Hauffen, Heinrich (1836-1866; Slovenia)
- *Systematisches Verzeichnis der Land- und Süßwasser-Conchyliens Krain's/Beiträge zur Grottenkunde Krain's/Herr Heinrich Hauffen brachte zwei neue Grottenschnecken* (1858).
- Sturany, 1901: 398.
- Haug, Carolin (19**-20**; Germany)
- Autofluorescence of squid larvae (2015).
- Haug, Émile (1861-1927; France)
- Anonymous, 1928. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(1): 74 [one sentence notice].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 190.
- K. Young, 1960. The Adkins collection of Mesozoic fossils. *The Texas Quarterly* 3(1): 179-184 [Haug, p. 180, 182].
- Cleevely, 1983: 146.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 167 [biography, portrait].
- Haug, Joachim T. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Autofluorescence of squid larvae (2015).
- Haughton, John Colpoys [Captain] (1817-1887; U.K./India)
- Collected land snails.
- Preece et al., 2022: 15 [biography].
- Haughton, Sidney Henry (1888-1982; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 43.
- Haun, Timm (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Radix* ecology (2012).
- Hausdorf, Bernhard (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (2010s), Limacoidea (1998).
- Hauschild Groening, Miguel (19**-****; Panama)
- *La pesquería del botuto, Strombus gigas, en el Parque Nacional Archipiélago de Los Roques* (1985) with E. Weil M. & R. Laughlin G.
- Hausman, Frank Henri (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 300; 1987: 58.
- Hausser, Jacques (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Clé de détermination des gastéropodes de Suisse; Bestimmungsschlüssel der Gastropoden der Schweiz* (2005).
- Haussknecht, Heinrich Carl (1838-1903; Germany)
- Pharmacist, botanist; collected molluscs from South Asia that were described by von Martens (1874) as “Hausknecht.”
- F. K. Meyer, 1984. 100 Jahre Thüringische Botanische Gesellschaft. *Haussknechtia, Mitteilungen der Thüringischen Botanischen Gesellschaft (Jena)* 1: 3-16.
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- F. K. Meyer, 1990. Carl Haussknecht, ein Leben für die Botanik. *Haussknechtia, Mitteilungen der Thüringischen Botanischen Gesellschaft (Jena)* 5: 5-20, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- D. von Knorre, 1990. Haussknecht's malakologische Aufsammlungen. *Haussknechtia, Mitteilungen der Thüringischen Botanischen Gesellschaft (Jena)* 5: 59-61.
- A. Christoph et al., ed., 2013. Carl Haussknecht: ein Leben für die Botanik. Jena: Friedrich-Schiller-Universität Jena, 111 pp. Beiträge aus den Sammlungen der Universität Jena; Bd. 2 [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- Hautmann, Michael (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Triassic oysters (2017), Limidae (2019).
- Hauton, Chris (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Mytilids on crab gills (2017).
- Havekost, U. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Miocene (2016) with others.

- Haven, Dexter Stearns (1918-2011; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Mercenaria* (1973).
- Abbott, 1973: 300-301; 1987: 58.
- W. J. Hargis, Jr., 2004. Dexter Stearns Haven. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 22(3): 619-620 [as "December 2003"].
- Anonymous, 2011. Dexter Stearns Haven. *Gloucher-Mathews [Virginia] Gazette-Journal* March 23, 2011: [page unknown].
- J. Kraueter, 2011. In memoriam. Dexter Haven, 1919-2011. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, June 2011: 13 [portrait].
- Haven, Norine Dodd (1928-2014; Canada/Australia/ U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Nautilus* (1972, 1977).
- Anonymous, 1971. Off to find the *Nautilus* (and survive). *Vancouver Sun*, Apr. 24, 1971: 36 [portrait].
- Haven, Stoner B. (1938-1974; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan collection in California Academy of Sciences; limpet ecology (1971).
- Havenhand, Jonathan Neil (19**-****; U.K./ U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs (1980s-1990s).
- Haverkamp, D., Jr. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 113.
- Haverkamp, G. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 113.
- Haviland, Edgar Clark (1913-2008; U.S.A.)
- Shell dealer.
- Abbott, 1973: 301; 1987: 58-59.
- Havinga, Berend (1892-1978; Netherlands)
- *De mosselteelt in de Waddenzee* (1960).
- B. Korringa, 1979. Berend Havinga. *Journal du Conseil International pour l'Exploration de la Mer* 38(1): 277-279 [portrait] [not seen].
- A. C. Smaal, 2009. De historie van toegepast schelpdieronderzoek in Nederland. Pp. 116-122, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Havlik, Marian Elizabeth Glasheen (1935-2018; U.S.A.)
- *Effects of contaminants on naiad mollusks (Unionidae): a review* (1987) with L. L. Marking.
- Abbott, 1987: 59.
- Anonymous, 1986. Demand up for the clam in the north. *New York Times*, Nov. 30, 1986: 43.
- Anonymous, 2018. Marian E. Havlik, the Upper Mississippi "Clam Lady," has passed away. *Ellipsaria* 20(2): 18 [portrait].
- Havourd, Kenneth (1899-1980; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 73 [biography].
- Hawbecker, Albert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gull feeding on Pismo clams (1939).
- Hawe, Andreas (19**-20**; Germany)
- Valvatidae (2013), Orbitestellidae (2014).
- Hawell, John [Reverend] (1855-1904; U.K.)
- Collection to Dorman Memorial Museum, Middlesborough.
- B. Hudson, 1905. The Rev. John Hawell, M.A., F.G.S., &c. *Journal of Conchology* 11(6): 164.
- Cleevly, 1983: 147.
- Hawke, Angus L. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Fossil Volutidae (2021).
- Hawke, B. G. (19**-****; Australia)
- Biology *Cochlicella* (1991).
- Hawkins, A. J. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Marine clam physiology (1990).
- Hawkins, C. M. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Arctica* ecology (1986).
- Hawkins, Herbert Leader (1887-1968; U.K.)
- P. Allen, 1970. Herbert Leader Hawkins 1889-1968. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 16: 315-329 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- N. E. Butcher, 1971. Herbert Leader Hawkins, F.R.S., 1887-1968. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 418-421.
- F. Hodson, 2004. Hawkins, Herbert Leader. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 25: 918-919.

- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 168 [biography].
- Hawkins, J. W. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land-snail sampling (1998).
- Hawkins, John Sydney (1828-1884; U.K.)
- Collection in NHMUK.
- Preece et al., 2022: 33, 45-46.
- Hawkins, L. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Oyster physiology (1992).
- Hawkins, Russell, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 121-122.
- Hawkins, Stephen John (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Patella* (1980s-1990s), pholad burrows (2005).
- Hawkins-Martínez, Martha (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* physiology (2013).
- Hawn, Frederick (1810-1898; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 191.
- Abbott, 1973: 112.
- Hawthorne, J. B. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Monodonta* (1965), *Osilinus* (2007).
- Hay, B. E. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Panopea* reproduction (2003).
- Hay, Claire (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (2014).
- Hay, William W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell microstructure (1968), *Hendersonia* (1983).
- Hayami, Itaru (1933-****; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs since 1950s, *Natural history and evolution of Cryptopecten (a Cenozoic-Recent pectinid genus)* (1984), submarine cave fauna (1993).
- Hayasaka, Ichiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleozoic of Japan (1925), *Mercenaria* (1954).
- Hayasaka, Shozo (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs in 1960s, living *Nautilus* (1983, 1988, 1990).
- Hayashi, Ikuo (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Macridiscus* (2012).
- Hayashi, Isao (1941-****; Japan)
- *Haliotis* reproduction, culture (1980s).
- Hayashi, Shoichiro (1912-1989; Japan)
- H. Munakata, 1990. [Memories of late Mr. Shoichiro Hayashi.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 21(1-2): 34-37 [in Japanese] [portrait, list of taxa].
- Hayden, Ferdinand Vandiveer (1829-1887; U.S.A.)
- Second name often misspelled as “Vandeverer”.
- Anonymous, 1887. Necrology. Conchologists’ Exchange 2(6): 81.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 36(1): 122.
- Merrill, 1906: 589, 604, 699 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 192.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 397, 412-414, 423 & passim.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 489-529.
- Abbott, 1973: 112.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Elliott, 1979: 121.
- C. M. Nelson & F. M. Fryxell, 1979. The anti-bellum collaboration of Meek and Hayden in stratigraphy. Pp. 187-200, in: C. J. Schneer, Two hundred years of geology in America. Hampver, New Hampshire, University of New Hampshire, 385 pp.
- C. M. Nelson, M. C. Rabbitt & F. M. Fryxell, 1981. Ferdinand Vandiveer Hayden: the U.S. Geological Survey years, 1879-1886. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 125(3): 238-243.
- Cleevely, 1983: 147-148.
- M. Foster, 1986. Ferdinand Vandiveer Hayden as naturalist. American Zoologist 26(2): 343-349.
- J. Hartman, 1989. North Dakota characters. Grand Forks Herald, August 31, 1989: 4A [portrait].
- C. M. Nelson & F. M. Fryxell, 1997. Hayden, Ferdinand Vandiveer. Pp. 355-358, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

- Moore, 1989: 196-197.
- J. G. Cassidy, 2000. Ferdinand V. Hayden: entrepreneur of science. Lincoln, Nebraska: University of Nebraska, xxv + 389 pp. [portraits].
- J. H. Hartman, 2004. Meek and Hayden's nonmarine paleontology of the Upper Missouri River section. *Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs* 36(4): 80-81.
- Moring, 2002: 204-206.
- J. H. Hartman & E. Evanoff, 2005. The mysteries of Western exploration – so many names and so few types: the White River Group discoveries and decisions of Evans, Shumard, Meek, and Hayden. *Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs* 37(10): 406.
- Davidson, 2008: 85-87.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 161-181 [portrait].
- J. E. Deibert & B. H. Breithaupt, 2018. Tracks, trails, and thieves: the adventures, discoveries, and historical significance of Ferdinand V. Hayden's 1868 Geological Survey of Wyoming and Adjacent Territories. *Geological Society of America, Special Paper* 521: vi + 91 pp. [biography, portrait].
- J. H. Hartman, 2020. The importance of the museum in antebellum U.S. Western Territorial exploration: understanding the relevance of collecting fossils and their conservation to solving long-standing geologic and paleontologic problems – Part I. *Earth Sciences History* 39(1): 120-145.
- J. H. Hartman, 2021. The importance of the museum in antebellum U.S. western territorial exploration: Part 2. The roles of Hayden and Meek in a paradigm shift in geologic and paleontologic studies. *Earth Sciences History* 40(2): 365-408.
- Haydock, C. Irwin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Control of oyster drills (1964).
- Haydon, Virgil C. (1921-1992; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 301; 1987: 59.
- Haydvoel, Eduard (18**-****; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- Hayek, Lee-Ann C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snails of Mexico (1988).
- Hayes, Ada Dorothy (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 301; 1987: 59.
- Hayes, Al (19**-****; U.S.A. – Virgin Ids.)
- Spouse of M. Hayes.
- Hayes, Brian (1956-****; South Africa)
- Spouse of S. Hayes; new chiton (1999).
- Fouché, 1995: 25.
- Hayes, Helen Landau (19**-2009; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *The recent Pteriidae (Mollusca) of the western Atlantic and eastern Pacific oceans* (1972).
- Rehder, 1997: 154.
- Hayes, Isaac Israel (1832-1881; U.S.A.)
- Polar expeditions.
- A. Kohut, 1901. Berühmte israelitische Männer und Frauen in der Kulturgeschichte der Menschheit; Lebens- und Charakterbilder aus Vergangenheit und Gegenwart. Leipzig: Payne, vol. 2: vi + 432 pp. [Hayes, p. 266].
- A. W. Greely, 1932. Hayes, Isaac Israel. *Dictionary of American Biography*, 8: 445-446.
- Bailey, 1960: 3.
- Hayes, Joseph C. (1909-1989; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle, 1989. Joseph C. Hayes. *New York Shell Club Notes* 311: 4 [biography].
- Hayes, Joshua A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *The biology and ecology of Coralliophila abbreviata Lamarck (Gastropoda, Coralliophilidae): the importance of corallivores in the ecology of coral reefs* (1989).
- Hayes, Kenneth A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ampullaridae genetics (2008), native Hawaiian land snails (2014).
- Hayes, Margaret (19**-****; U.S.A. – Virgin Ids.)
- Spouse of Al Hayes.
- Hayes, Maxwell R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Conus* (1964).
- Hayes, Murray (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shellfish toxicity (1967).
- Hayes, Sharon (19**-****; South Africa)

- Spouse of Brian Hayes.
Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Hayes, Thomas L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranchs (1973).
- Hayes, W. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Shell accumulations (1988).
- Haygarth, Walter Jacques (1862-1950; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 43.
- Haygood, Margo G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater shipworms (2019).
- Hayhurst, Susan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilus* ecology (2009).
- Haynert, Kristin (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Mytilid anatomy (2018).
- Haynes, Alison (19**-20**; Fiji)
 - Nudibranchs (1991), *Freshwater snails of the tropical Pacific islands* (2001).
- Haynes, Evan B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Scallops and other shellfisheries (1970s-1980s).
- Haynes, T. Henry (18**-1929; U.K.)
 - Pearls (1921-1924), shell growth (1926).
Anonymous, 1930. [Death noted].
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(1): 5.
- Hays, Isaac (1796-1879; U.S.A.)
 - Fossil molluscs.
Abbott, 1973: 112.
- Hayward, Bruce William (19**-****; New Zealand)
 - Fossil and Recent molluscs since 1980s.
- Hayward, John F. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Fossil molluscs since 1950s.
- Hayward, P. J. (19**-****; France)
 - Marine fauna of northwestern Europe (1990), opisthobranchs (1991).
- Hazay, Gyula [Julius] (1842-1887, Hungary)
 - *Die Mollusken-Fauna von Budapest mit besonderer Rücksichtnahme auf die embryonalen und biologischen Verhältnisse ihrer Vorkommnisse* (1881).
Kiss, 1987: 61.
- Z. Fehér, 2002. Hazay Gyula. Pp. 359-360, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Hazegawa, K. (19**-****; Japan)
 - Sunken wood gastropods (1997).
- Hazelwood, Bruce (1949-2005; New Zealand)
Anonymous, 2005. Bruce Hazelwood, 5 January 1949 – 31 December 2005. Poirieria (Auckland) 33: 33 [portrait].
- Hazelwood, Donald H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater snail physiology (1977).
- Hazen, William (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Macoma* growth (1980).
- Hazlett, Brian A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Behavior in *Trochus* (1989).
- Hazzard, Roy T. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
K. Young, 1960. The Adkins collection of Mesozoic fossils. The Texas Quarterly 3(1): 179-184 [Hazzard, p. 182].
- He[,] Hui (19**-2011**; China)
 - Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- He[,] Jian (19**-20**; China)
 - Development of *Mytilopsis* (2015).
- He[,] Jing (19**-20**; China)
 - *Shell Discoveries* (founder and editor), *Shells: a guide for their collection, identification, preservation* (2010), *The freshwater bivalves of China* (2013) with Z. Zhuang, *Shells on stamps* with Quian & Fang (2014), *Worldwide edible shells* (2016) with Z. Qian, *Families of mollusks. A classification of worldwide mollusks* (2018).
G. Zhang & M. Wu, 2020. Internet shell trade, a new threat to malacodiversity. Tentacle 28: 12-14.
- He[,] Qiongwen (219**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - Thesis on *Octopus* genetics (2001).
- Headley, George W., III (1908-1985; U.S.A.)
 - Shell art; shell grotto still on display in Lexington, Kentucky.
- Healey, Maud (18**-19**, ?)
 - Triassic of Burma (1908).
- Healy, John M. (19**-****; Australia)

- Molluscan spermatozoa from 1980s; *A revision of the Scaphopoda from Australian waters (Mollusca)* (1998) with K. Lamprell.
- Heard, Richard W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Observations on extant populations of the softshell clam, Mya arenaria Linné, 1758 (Bivalvia: Myidae), from Georgia (USA) estuarine habitats* (1995).
- Heard, William Herman (1935-2022; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs from 1950s.
- Abbott, 1975: 546-547; 1987: 59.
- Anonymous, 2022. Dr. William H. Heard has passed away. *Ellipsaria*, Newsletter of the Freshwater Mollusk Conservation Society 24(1): 16 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, H. Lee, L. Bruner & J. Leal, 2022. William H. Heard (1935-2022). *American Conchologist* 50(3): 31-32 [biography, portrait].
- V. A. Vail & D. C. Marelli, 2022. In Memoriam: William H. Heard (1935-2022). *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 52(1): 15 [biography, portrait].
- Hearty, Paul J. (195*-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bermuda land snails (2007; 2010); stratigraphy.
- Heaslip, William Graham (1928-2021; U.S.A.)
- *Cenozoic evolution of the alticostate venericards in gulf and east coastal North America* (1968).
- Heasman, Kevin Gerald (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Thesis on mussel farming (1996).
- Heath, Daniel D. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2007).
- Heath, Harold (1868-1951; U.S.A.)
- *Solenogastres from the eastern coast of North America* (1918), *The anatomy of some protobranch mollusks* (1937).
- Anonymous, 1951. Rites conducted for Doctor Health [sic] in Pacific Grove. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 110: 2.
- E. G. Conklin, 1951. Harold Heath, naturalist: 1868-51. *Science* 114(2965): 433-434.
- G D. Hanna, 1951. Harold Heath, 1868-1951. *The Nautilus* 65(1): 28-30.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951: 39 [1952].
- Ewan, 1955: 51.
- Abbott, 1973: 113.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: 387, 405, 408, 432.
- D. L. Pawson & D. J. Pawson, 2018. Diary of an ardent naturalist: Letters from Austin H. Clark to his wife from the 1906 Research Cruise of the Steamer *Albatross*. U.S. National Marine Fisheries Service, Marine Fisheries Review, 80(4): 1-82 [portrait].
- Vileisis, 2020: 73, 75-77, 105.
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [Heath: pp. 42-43, 45, 147].
- Heathcoate, William Henry (1861-1926; U.K.)
- Mollusca of Scotland (1894) with G. W. Chaster.
- J. W. Jackson, 1926. William Henry Heathcote (1861-1926). *North Western Naturalist* 1(2): 85-88, pl. 4 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- Heath-Heckman, Elizabeth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Squid bioluminescence (2019).
- Heatwold, Audry (19**-****; Australia)
- Spouse of H. Heatwold; Puerto Rican tree snails (1978).
- Heatwold, Harold (19**-****; Australia)
- Spouse of A. Heatwold; Puerto Rican tree snails (1978).
- Hebard, Edgar B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of the Bahamas (1967).
- Hebard, Morgan (1887-1946; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 113.
- Hebda, A. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Barnea* (2009).
- Hebden, Joseph (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; non-marine molluscs of Wakefield (1874).
- Hebenstreit, Johann Ernst (1703-1757; Germany)

- History of shell classification (1728); *Museum Richterianum continens fossilia animalia ...* (1743).
- F. Börner, 1764. Johann Ernst Hebenstreit. Nachrichten von den vornehmsten Lebensumständen und Schriften jetztlebender berühmter Aerzte und Naturforscher in und um Deutschland. Wolfenbüttel: J. C. Meißner (vol. 3 of 3) [bibliography].
- C. G. Jöcher, 1787. Hebenstreit, Johann Ernst. Allgemeines Gelehrten-Lexicon. Leipzig: Gleditsch (vol. 2 of 7) [bibliography].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 159.
- J. V. Carus, 1880. Hebenstreit, Ernst. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, 11: 196.
- C. Weidmann, 1894. Hebenstreit, Johann Ernst. Deutsche Männer in Afrika: Lexicon der hervorragendsten deutschen Afrika-Forscher, Missionare etc. Lübeck: Nöhring, 194 pp., 16 pls.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- G. Uschmann, 1969. Hebenstreit, Johann Ernst. Neue Deutsche Biographie, 8: 168.
- Caprotti, 1991: 41.
- Hebert, Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Scaphopods (1985-1986).
- Hebert, Clyde Hamilton (1900-1988?; U.S.A.)
 - Molluscs of the Admiralty Islands (1946). Abbott, 1987: 59.
- Hébert, Edmond (1812-1890; France)
 - *Matériaux pour servir a la description du terrain Crétacé Supérieur en France. Description du Bassin d'Uchaux* (1875).
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1891. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 39(1): 64-65.
 - Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 193-194.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 148.
 - P. Lebrun, J.-M. Pacaud & P. Courville, 2020. Des fossiles à Montreuil-Bellay: les travaux des pionniers. Pp. 8-19, in Faunes du Jurassique de Montreuil-Bellay en Maine-et-Loire. Fossiles, Revue Française de Paléontologie, Hors-série no. 10: 84 pp. [portrait].
- Hébert, M. (18**-****; France)
 - Paleontology (1860).
- Hebert, Paul D. N. (19**-20**; Canada)
 - *Hiatella* (2015).
- Hebling, N. J. (19**-****; Brazil)
 - *Tivela symbiont* (1975).
- Hechinger, Ryan F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Geokensia* ecology (2004), parasites of *Batillaria* (2007).
- Hecht, Émile (1862-19**; France)
 - Thesis: *Contribution à l'étude des nudibranches* (1896) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hecht, Franz (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Mya* (1930), *Cardium* (1930).
- Hecht, Marguerite Louise (1920-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 547; 1987: 59.
- Hecht, Selig (1892-1947; U.S.A.)
 - Physiology of *Mya* (1919).
- Hecke, [?] vanden; see Vanden Hecke, [?]
- Hecker, Ulrich (19**-****; Germany)
 - Succineidae (1965).
- Hecox, Laura J. F. (1854-1919; U.S.A.)
 - C. H. Dall, 1881. My first holiday; or letters home from Colorado, Utah, and California. Boston: Roberts Brothers, 430 pp. [Hecox: pp. 298-299, 312-313].
 - F. Perry, 1980. California's lighthousekeeper naturalist. California Academy of Sciences, Pacific Discovery 33(5): 26-31 [portraits].
- Hector, James [Sir] (1834-1907; U.K./New Zealand)
 - Hamilton, 1906: 43.
 - J. C. Melvill, 1908. Obituary notice. Solomon I. DaCosta. Journal of Conchology 12(6): 139-140 [death of Hector noted: p. 139].
 - Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 194.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 148.
 - R. K. Dell, 1990. Hector, James 1834-1907. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 183-184.
- Hedeon, Robert A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *The oyster. The life and lore of the celebrated bivalve* (1986).

- Hedegaard, Claus (19**-*); Denmark/U.S.A.)
- Shell microstructure from 1990s.
- Hedenberg, Filippa (19**-*); Sweden)
- Tracking slugs (2020).
- Hedgecock, Dennis (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* taxonomy (1982), oyster taxonomy (1990s).
- Hedges, Arlene Janice (1936-*); U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 301-302; 1987: 59.
- Hedgpeth, Joel Walker (1911-2006; U.S.A.)
- Mainly worked on pycnogonids and marine ecology.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1996. Joel W. Hedgpeth: marine biologist and environmentalist: pycnogonids, progress, and preserving bays, salmon, and other living things, with an introduction by John A. McGowan; interviews conducted by Ann Lage. University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Oral History Office, xiv + 320 pp., portraits.
- M. S. Foster et al., 1999. History of the Western Society of Naturalists. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Contributions in Science 2: 1-42 [Hedgpeth: title page, p. 11, portraits].
- P. Golis, 1999. County no-nukes pioneer. Santa Rosa [California] Press Democrat, September 12, 1999: G1.
- M. Callahan, 2001. Attic fire destroys home. Santa Rosa [California] Press Democrat, December 14, 2001: B3 [portrait].
- M. Callahan, 2002. Living legend. Santa Rosa [California] Press Democrat, August 11, 2002: D1 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2006. In memoriam. Marine biologist shed light on coastline's fragile life. American Malacological Society Newsletter 37(2): 12 [reprinted from The Portland Oregonian, August 13, 2006].
- A. Burdick, 2006. The old men and the sea [about Hedgpeth and Cadet Hand]. New York Times Magazine, December 31, 2006: 56.
- B. Norbert, 2006. Joel Hedgpeth, 1911-2006. SR marine scientist dies at 94. Santa Rosa [California] Press Democrat, Aug. 1, 2006, online ed.
- J. Pearce, 2006. Joel Hedgpeth, marine biologist and advocate of sea life, dies at 94. New York Times, Aug. 12, 2006: B6.
- F. R. Schram & W. A. Newman, 2007. Joel W. Hedgpeth 29 September 1911 – 28 July 2006. Journal of Crustacean Biology 27(2): 383-389 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- R. W. Smith, 2007. Beyond Pacific Tides: the inner shores; remembering Joel Walker Hedgpeth (1911-2006). Quarterly Review of Biology 82(2): 93-96 [biography, partial bibliography].
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [Hedgpeth: passim].
- Hedke, Betty Joanne (1936-*); U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 302; 1987: 59.
- Hedley, Charles (1862-1926; U.K./Australia)
- Hamilton, 1906: [passim].
- Hedley, 1910: 339-340.
- Anonymous, 1926. Obituary. Australian Zoologist 4(5): 289-290 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1926. Obituary. The Australian Museum Magazine 2(12): 403.
- Anonymous, 1926. Charles Hedley. The Nautilus 40(3): 94-96.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1927. Editorial Notes [obituary notice]. Journal of Conchology 18(5): 148-149.
- C. Lord, 1927. [Obituary: Charles Hedley]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 139: 87-88.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1927. Charles Hedley, F.L.S., 1862-1926. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 17(5-6): 178-182.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 348, pl. 48; 1927b: 152-153, pl. 20 [portrait].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1928. Nécrologie. Charles Hedley. Journal de Conchyliologie 72(1): 73-74.
- B. C. Cotton, ed., 1935. Combing the southern seas by Sir Joseph Verco.

- Adelaide: Rigby Ltd. 174 + 24 pp., 18 pls., frontispiece [Hedley: pp. 112-113].
- C. Anderson, 1936. Charles Hedley, 1862-1926. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales 61(3-4): 209-220, frontispiece [portrait; bibliography compiled by Tom Iredale].
- T. Iredale, 1958. Charles Hedley's papers indexed. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, 1956-57: 118-139 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- T. Iredale, 1969. Charles Hedley. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, 1967-68: 26-31.
- D. Fairfax, 1983. Hedley, Charles (1862-1929). Australian dictionary of biography 9: 252-253.
- Dance, 1986: 124-125, 178, 214.
- K. A. Rodgers & C. Cantrell, 1988. Charles Hedley and the 1896 Royal Society Expedition to Funafuti. Archives of Natural History 15(3): 269-280 [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- Rehder, 1997: 88.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11, fig. 30 [portrait].
- P. Middelfart, 2000. Charles Hedley, 1862-1926. Australasian Shell News 107: 6.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 144.
- Beechey, 2010: 114-115 [biography, portrait].
- Goodwin, 2022a: 15 [portrait].
- The atoll of Funafuti, Ellice group: its zoology, botany, ethnology, and general structure based on collections made by Mr. Charles Hedley, of the Australian Museum, Sydney, N.S.W (1896-1900)* [includes *Mollusca of Funafuti*, pt.1-2 and *Supplement* by C. Hedley] and *British Antarctic Expedition, 1907-9, under the command of Sir E.H. Shackleton, c.v.o. Reports on the scientific investigations (1910-16) ... Mollusca* by C. Hedley (1911) and *A revision of the Australian Turridae* (1920) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hedtke, Shannon M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Sex in *Corbicula* (2008).
- Heeg, J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Snail physiology (1977), ecology (1999).
- Heegaard, Poul E. (1908-1974; Denmark)
- Mainly noted for work on crustaceans.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 39.
- Heering, Jan (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Oligocene (1942), *Miocene Pelecypoda of the Netherlands, Pelecypoda (and Scaphopoda) of the Pliocene and older-Pleistocene deposits of the Netherlands (Peel-Region)* (both 1950).
- Heeze, I. de; see: De Heeze, I.
- Heffernan, Peter B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve reproduction (1989).
- Hégarat, G.; see Le Hégarat, G.
- Hégaret, Hélène (19**-20**; France)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2013).
- Hegewisch, Ernst Friedrich Adolph [M.D.] (1***-1840; Germany/Mexico)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 18.
- Heginbothom, Charles David (1874-1950; U.K.)
- Heginbothom, 1946: 462-463.
- Anonymous, 1951. C. D. Heginbothom, 1874-1950. Journal of Conchology 23(5): 162-163.
- Hegner, Carl Davis (1886-1948; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1948. Carl Davis Hegner. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 77: 11.
- E. M. Chace, 1948. Carl Hegner. The Nautilus 61(4): 143.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948: 33 [1949].
- Abbott, 1973: 113.
- Hehemann, David G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell of *Nautilus* (1992).
- Heidan, Carel (Carolus Heydanus) (1636?-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 115.
- Heide, Antonius de (1646-c. 1702; Netherlands)
- *Anatome mytuli, Belgicè mossel, structuram elegantem eius motumque*

- mirandum exponens, nec non centuria observationum medicarum* (1683).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 137.
- E. Mortreux, 1912. Heide (Antoinus). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 6: 745-747.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Heller, 2007: 61 [death year given as “c. 1690”].
- W. Backhuys, 2009. Drie zeldzame Nederlandstalige publicaties over Nederlandse mollusken. Pp. 86-87, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 399.
- B. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2020. Malacologie in de Nederlanden: een kort historisch perspectief. *Spirula* 423: 40-43 [Heide: p. 41].
- Heide, Werner von der (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on *Sepia* physiology (1966).
- Heidelberger, Doris (19**-20**; Germany)
- Devonian gastropods (2001).
- Heidemann Lassen, Hans (19**-****; Denmark)
- Freshwater snails and island biogeography (1975).
- Heidermanns, C. (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1952).
- Heidinger, R. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* growth (1980).
- Heij, Ate de (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Sepiola* (2010s).
- Heilbrunn, Lewis V. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Cumingia* development (1917-1920).
- Heiler, Katharina C. M. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Mytilopsis* in the Caspian (2010).
- Heilman, Robert A. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Pennsylvania (1950s).
- Heilman, Wesley Marvin (1904-1994; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 302; 1987: 59.
- Heilmann-Clausen, Claus (19**-20**; Denmark)
- Eocene (2007, 2011).
- Heilmayer, Olaf (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Musculium* populations (1998), *Cardita* (2007), *Mesodesma* (2011).
- Heilprin, Angelo (1853-1907; Hungary/U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Heilprin: pp. 237-283; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Anonymous, 1904. Heilprin, Angelo. *National Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 12: 381.
- Anonymous, 1907. Angelo Heilprin. *The Nautilus* 21(5): 60.
- Anonymous, 1907. Angelo Heilprin. *Bulletin of the American Geographical Society* 39(11): 666-668.
- L. E. Levy, 1907. In memoriam: Angelo Heilprin. *Journal of the Franklin Institute (Philadelphia)* 164(5): 313-326, frontispiece [portrait].
- H. G. Gregory, 1909. Memoir of Angelo Heilprin. *Geological Society of America, Bulletin* 19: 527-536, pl. 34 [bibliography, portrait].
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- G. Pollak, 1912. Michael Heilprin and his sons: a biography. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., xviii + 540 pp., 8 pls. [Angelo Heilprin: pp. 233-457].
- Harris, 1937: 452-453.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 196.
- Anonymous, 1971. Heilprin. *Encyclopaedia Judaica* 8: 268.
- Abbott, 1973: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 149.
- R. E. Petit & D. Wilson, 1986. Publication date of Heilprin's Explorations on the west coast of Florida. *Tulane Studies in Geology and Paleontology* 19(1-2): 95-96 [1886-1887].
- Trew, 1990: 74.

- S. W. Crompton, 1999. Heilprin, Angelo. American National Biography 10: 510.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 17-18.
- Explorations on the west coast of Florida and in the Okeechobee wilderness* (1886-1887), reprinted: Paleontographica Americana 4(33), 1964, and in 1972 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 11: 134 pp., 20 pls.
- Heim, Albert (1849-1937; Switzerland)
- Tertiary of Baja California, with molluscs identified by B. L. Clark and R. Arnold (1922).
- Heim, Ignaz (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Deroceras* physiology (1998).
- Heim, René (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- New *Limax* (2009).
- Heiman, Eduard Leib (1936-20**; U.S.S.R./Israel)
- *Spondylus* (2008), *A diagnostic manual of cowry species ...* (2012).
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names introduced by Eduard L. Heiman & Henk K. Mienis. La Conchiglia 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 53 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- H. K. Mienis, 2021. A bibliography of the malacological publications authored by Eduard Leib Heiman with a list of validly described taxa. Triton 42: 13-22 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Heimburg, H. von [Oberhofmarschall] (****-1901?; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1901. Verstorbene Mitglieder. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 33(9-10): 160.
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Heimer de la Cotera, Edgar P. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Gemmula*, *Conus* anatomy & toxins (2013, 2018).
- Hein, Grisela (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Weinbergsschnecke* (?1954).
- Heinberg, Claus (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Limopsis* (1979), Cretaceous bivalves (1989), Paleocene bivalves (1998).
- Heincke, Johann Friedrich (1852-1929; Germany)
- Mollusca of Helgoland (1896-1897).
- Heinicke, Hans-Heinrich (19**-****; Germany)
- *Peristernia* (1970).
- Heino, Mikko P. (19**-****; Finland)
- Ecology of *Mya* (1994).
- Heinrich, Hans (18**-19**; Germany)
- Thesis on cephalopod anatomy (1904).
- Heinze, Michael (19**-20**; Germany)
- Jurassic bivalves (2019).
- Heinz, Rudolf (1900-1960; Germany)
- Cretaceous inoceramids
- C. J. Collom, 2022. The evolution and descent of Rudolf Heinz: 1925-1945, a promising career derailed by the Third Reich. Pp. 140-142, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Heinzelin de Braucourt, Jean (1920-1998; Belgium)
- Oligocene with M. Glibert (1950s).
- Heipel, Diana Angela (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Thesis on *Pecten* genetics (1997).
- Heise, [Regierungsrath] (****-1901?; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1902. Verstorben. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 34(1-2): 32.
- Heitkamp, Ulrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Morphology, ecology of *Anisus* (1988) with B. Zemella.
- Heitmans, Wijnand R. B. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Slug mites (2023).
- Heitz, Antoine (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Strombidae (2001) with P. Jung.
- Heitz, Stefan Michael (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater mussels (1995).
- Hekking, W., Jr. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 115.
- Helama, Samuli (19**-20**; Finland)
- Freshwater mussel conservation (2007).

- Helbling von Hirzenfeld, Georg Sebastian (1751-1782; Austria)
- *Beyträge zur Kenntniss neuer und seltener Konchylien, aus einigen wienerischn Sammlungen* (1779).
- C. v. Wurzbach, 1862. Helbling von Hirzenfeld, Sebastian Georg. Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich 8: 239-240.
- Held, Christoph (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Donax* taxonomy (2009), *Arctica* genetics (2015).
- Held, Friedrich (1812-1872; Germany)
- S. Clessin, 1872. Dr. Friedrich Held. Necrolog. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 4(2): 20-22.
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Kiss, 1987: 61.
- Heldreich, Theodor Heinrich Hermann von (1822-1902; Germany/Greece)
- E. von Halácsy, 1902. Theodor von Heldreich. Ein Nachruf. Magyar Botanikai Lapok (Ungarisches Botanische Blätter) 1(11): 325-336 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1902. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 34(11-12): 215.
- Hele, Fanny Maria (1841-1923; U.K.)
- Sister of J. Helle & Juliana M. M. Hele Fitzgerald.
- Taylor, 1907: 18 [portrait].
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1926 to H. Champ].
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- S. P. Dance, 2006. Fanny M. Hele and the var. *exalbida*. Mollusc World 12: 18 [portrait].
- Goodwin, 2021c: 20-21 [portrait].
- Hele, Jessie (1837-1920; U.K.)
- Sister of F. M. Hele & Juliana M. M. Hele Fitzgerald.
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1926].
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Hele, J. M. M.; see: Fitzgerald, Juliana M. M. Hele
- Helenes Escamilla, Javier (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Paleocene (2007).
- Helfer, Jacques Richard (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Classification of Cypraeidae (1946); collecting on Cebu (1947); various articles on natural history.
- Helfman, Eugene S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ectoprocts in chitons (1968).
- Hellberg, Michael E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gametes in *Tegula* (1997), climate change and marine gastropod distribution (2001), *Agathistoma* taxonomy (2021).
- Heller, Camill [Kamil] (1823-1917; Czech Republic/Poland/Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 398.
- P. A. McLaughlin & P. C. Dworschak, 2001. Reappraisal of hermit crab species (Crustacea: Anomura: Paguridea) reported by Camil Heller in 1861, 1862 and 1865. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien 103B: 135-176 [biography: p. 136].
- Damkaer, 2017: 718-723 [biography, portraits].
- Heller, Charles (1902-2000; U.S.A.)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Heller, Joseph (1941-****; U.K./Israel)
- *Littorina* (1975), *Land snails of the land of Israel* (2009), *Sea snails: a natural history* (2015).
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 5-10 [portrait].
- Heller, Theodor (1***-19**; ?)
- Silurian (1926).
- Hellings, C. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 116.
- Hellings, H. T. C. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 116.
- Hellingwerff, Cornelis Johannes (1796-1857; Netherlands)
- C. W. Bruinvis, 1911. Hellingwerff (Cornelis Johannes). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 1: 1062-1063.

- Engel, 1986: 116.
- Hellyar, Lynette L. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 - *Melanochlamys* (2008).
- Helm, Johann Friedrich Andon (1757-1828; Germany)

Zilch, 1967: 33.

Helm, M. M. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Clam hatcheries (1990).

Helmersen, Gregor von (1803-1885; Germany/Russia)
 - Paleontology of Russia (1865).

Gokhnadel, 2014, vol. 1: 275-280 [portrait; in Russian].

Helmcke, Johann-Gerhard (1908-1993; Germany)
 - Histology of land snails (1933).

Helmolt, ___ (****-****; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 116.

Helms, Daniel T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on morphology of *Martesia* (1939).

Helms, Richard (1842-1914; Germany/Australia/New Zealand)

Hamilton, 1906: 43.

C. Hedley, 1915. Mr. Richard Helms. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales* 49(1): 11-14.

Trew, 1993: 80.

Brook et al., 2020: 72.

Helmuth, Brian (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Gaimardia* kelp rafting (1994).

Helsen, Sanne (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Ariolimax* (2012, 2013).

Helsley, C. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve diversity (1967).

Helson, J. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 - *Panopea* reproduction (2004).

Helvenston, Lucille L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Melampus* ecology (1995).

Helwerda, R. A. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Land snail predation (2014).

Hembrow, Deborah (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Anatomy of *Planorbarius* (1973).

Hemelraad, J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Mussel growth (1989).

Hemingway, George T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Distributional records for eastern Pacific muricids (1976).

Hemleben, Christoph (19**-****; Germany)
 - Jurassic heteropods (1987).

Hemmen, Christa (19**-****; Germany)
 - Spouse of J. Hemmen; muricid distribution (1980).

Wiese, 2004: 60.

Hemmen, Jens (1944-2012; Germany)
 - Spouse of C. Hemmen; coauthor of *Tropical land shells of the world* (1987), *Bibliographia Atlantica* (1989) with K. Groh, *Ranellidae & Personidae of the world* (1993) with T. Henning, *Recent Cancellariidae* (2007).

Janssen, 1992: 83.

Wiese, 2004: 60.

K. Kittel, 2012. In memoriam: Jens Hemmen 9.1.1944-20.4.2012. *Club Conchylia Mitteilungen* 18: 18 [portrait].

K. Kittel, K. Groh & R. A. Bank, 2012. Nachruf auf Jens Hemmen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 87: 51-66 [portrait, biography, bibliography, lists of taxa].

Hemphill, Henry (1830-1914; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1914. In memoriam – Henry Hemphill. *Transactions of the San Diego Society of Natural History* 2(1): 58-60 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

W. H. Dall, 1914. Henry Hemphill. *Science* (n.s.) 40(1025): 265-266.

W. H. Dall, 1914. Henry Hemphill. *The Nautilus* 28(5): 58-59.

W. J. Clench, 1944. Hemphill's Catalogue of the land and freshwater shells of Utah. *The Nautilus* 57(3): 108.

H. A. Pilsbry, 1944. Hemphill's "Catalogue of the land and freshwater shells of Utah". *The Nautilus* 57(4): 144.

Ewan, 1955: 51.

Baily, 1962: 15.

Drake, 1963: 5.

- F. B. Howard, 1972. Henry Hemphill. *The Tabulata* 5(1): 3-4.
- Abbott, 1973: 113-114.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Shasky, 1980: 8, 32.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. The malacological contributions of Josiah Keep and Henry Hemphill. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 18: 10-12.
- E. V. Coan & B. Roth, 1987. The malacological taxa of Henry Hemphill. *The Veliger* 29(3): 322-339.
- Baily, 1988: 9-10.
- Coan, 1988: 97 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1996. Joel W. Hedgpeth: marine biologist and environmentalist: pycnogonids, progress, and preserving bays, salmon, and other living things, with an introduction by John A. McGowan; interviews conducted by Ann Lage. University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Oral History Office, xiv + 320 pp., portraits [Hemphill: pp. 23, 72-73, 83, 102-103].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index.
- C. Welch, 2010. *Shell games: rogues, smugglers, and the hunt for nature's bounty*. New York: Harper Collins Publishers, vi + 274 pp. [Hemphill: p. 49].
- Catalogue of North American shells* (1890) and *Catalogue of the land and freshwater shells of Utah* (1878) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hemprich, Wilhelm Friedrich (1796-1825; Germany)
- Sometimes listed as Friedrich Wilhelm.
- E. Stresemann, 1954. Hemprich und Ehrenberg; Reisen zweier naturforschender Freunde im Orient geschildert in ihren Briefen aus den Jahren 1819-1826. *Abhandlungen der Deutschen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, Klasse für Mathematik und allgemeine Naturwissenschaften* 1954(1): 1-178, frontispiece.
- Trew, 1990: 74-75.
- W. Bischoff, 2001. Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg (1795-1876) und Wilhelm Friedrich Hemprich (1796-1825). Pp. 436-438, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., *Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum*. *Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography].
- Hénaut, Yann (19**-20**;; Mexico)
- *Strombus* genetics (2018).
- Henbest, L. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Paleontology of North Carolina* (1939).
- Henckes, Carlos Alberto (1970-20**;; Brazil)
- Collector; *Conus henckes* Coltro, 2004.
- Hencks, C. F. L. [M.D.] (1***-1854?; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1942d: 97 [collection sold in 1855].
- Hendee, James C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca* reproduction (1979).
- Hendelberg, J. (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Margaritifera* (1959-1961).
- Henderson, Christine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gulf of California opisthobranchs (1993).
- Henderson, Croswell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spread of *Corbicula* in U.S. (1964).
- Henderson, George Charles (1900-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 302; 1987: 59.
- Henderspn, Holly D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster ecology (2018).
- Henderson, Ian F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Deroceras* physiology (1997).
- Henderson, J. R. (18**-****; U.K./India)
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- Henderson, Jean T. (1***-19**; Canada)
- Lethal temperature for bivalves (1929).
- Henderson, John Brooks, Jr. (1870-1923; U.S.A.)
- *A monograph of the east American scaphopod mollusks* (1920).
- Anonymous, 1923. John B. Henderson dies; Washington lawyer and author was son of late Senator. *The New York Times*, January 5, 1923: 11.
- Anonymous, 1923. Rites for Henderson, sea scientist, Sunday; millionaire noted for biological research – dies after two-day illness. *Washington Post*, January 5, 1923: 2.

- J. B. Henderson, M. W. Poole & W. H. Dall, 1927. Index to The Nautilus vols. 3 to 34, 1889-1921. [place of publication not indicated]: Clapp & Walker, 434 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 114.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- P. M. Pruna, 1996. Cuban tree snails show scientific ties. La Smithsonian; a Smithsonian Institution Latino Affairs Newsletter 1(2): 6.
- Rehder, 1997: 62-63, 71, 79, 89, 95-97, 101, pls. [20, 21].
- R. Bieler & P. M. Mikkelsen, 2003 ["2002?"]. The cruises of the *Eolis*: John B. Henderson's mollusc collections off the Florida Keys, 1910-1916. American Malacological Bulletin 17(1-2): 125-140 [portrait].
- R. Bieler & P. M. Mikkelsen, 2003[?]. Supplement to: The cruises of the *Eolis* – John B. Henderson's mollusc collections off the Florida Keys, 1910-1916. Chicago, Illinois: Field Museum of Natural History, 22 pp.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 10, 20.
- P. Callomon, 2019. A day out with conchological royalty. American Conchologist 47(1): 20-21 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 25, 27, 34, 37 [portrait].
- Henderson, Junius (1865-1937; U.S.A.)
- *Hunting Mollusca in Utah and Idaho* (1917) with L. E. Daniels.
- T. D. A. Cockerell, 1938. Junius Henderson. The Nautilus 51(3): 97-99 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1938. [added note]. The Nautilus 51(3): 99.
- T. D. A. Cockerell, 1938. The work of Junius Henderson on Recent Mollusca. University of Colorado Studies 25(2): 143-146.
- H. G. Rodeck, 1938. Junius Henderson (1865-1937). University of Colorado Studies 25(2): 117-132 [portrait, list of species].
- H. G. Rodeck, 1938. The published writings of Junius Henderson. University of Colorado Studies 25(2): 155-160.
- Baily, 1962: 16.
- Abbott, 1973: 114.
- Coan, 1983: 15.
- Kiss, 1987: 62.
- Breure, 2019: 69.
- Henderson, Kristine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abalone research (1988).
- Henderson, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Henderson, Robert A. (19**-20**; New Zealand/Australia)
- Ammonites (1970), Cretaceous (2002).
- Henderson, S. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Comparison of species of *Ensis* (1994).
- Henderson, Scottie Y. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* population in California (2012).
- Hendler, Gordon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1969).
- Hendricks, Jonathan Robert (1976-****; U.S.A.)
- *Genus Conus (Mollusca:Neogastropoda) in the Plio-Pleistocene of the southeastern United States* (2008).
- Hendricks, Paul (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Montana (1998), *Terrestrial mollusk surveys in Glacier National Park during 2008, including an illustrated key to all documented species* (2009).
 - Land mollusk surveys on USFS Northern Region lands: 2006 & 2007 and A guide to the land snails and slugs of Montana* (2012) online at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Hendrickson, Esther G. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 547; 1987: 59-60.
- Hendrickson, Lisa C. (1960-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Hendrickx Reners, Michel E. (19**-20**; Mexico)

- Teredinidae (1980), cruise reports (2010s).
- Hendriks, Kasper P. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Land snails (2019).
- Hendrix, Joseph P., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods and light (1979).
- Hendrix, Sherman S. (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Glochidia (1963).
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Hendy, Austin J. W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; digitizing L.A.C.M. collection; muricid phylogeny (2019).
- Hendy, I. W. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Teredo* (2009).
- Heneka, Markus (19**-20**; Germany)
- Cave gastropods (2014).
- Henkel, Sarah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine benthic ecology (2016).
- Henmi, Yumi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Commensal bivalves (2023).
- Henn, Arnold U. (18**-19**; U.K./Australia)
- Molluscs of Sydney (1894).
- Hennah, William P. [Reverend] (****-1885?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1885].
- Cleevely, 1983: 149.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Henneguy, Louis Félix (1850-1928; France)
- Histology.
- J. Poisbeau-Hémery, 1980. Intérêt scientifique de la Presqu'île Guérandaise le Laboratoire de Biologie Marine du Croisic; Histoire du passé intérêt actuel. Pp. 289-305, in, Marais Salants: Connaissance des Richesses naturelles de la Loire-Atlantique. Nantes: Société des Sciences Naturelles de l'Ouest de la France, 326 pp. [Henneguy: pp. 293-295] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Hennequin, Francis (19**-****; France)
- Collected on Caribbean coast of Central America.
- Hennhöfer, Dominik K. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Fossil bivalve anatomy (2012).
- Hennick, Daniel P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallops (1969-1971).
- Hennig, Anders (18**-19**; Sweden)
- Paleontology (1899).
- Henniger, Birgit (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Freshwater clams (2001).
- Henniker-Heaton, Peter J. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1946. Compleat conchophilist. Time (New York) 48(12): 32.
- Anonymous, 1946. Life goes to a snail watch in England. Life (New York) 21(23): 128-130, 133 [portrait].
- Henning, Thomas (19**-****; Germany)
- *Ranellidae & Personidae of the world* (1993) with J. Hemmen.
- Henninger, Tony O. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Limpet foraging, reproduction (2001).
- Hennings, Lise (19**-****; U.S.A.?)
- *Neocorbicula* of South America (1965).
- Henrard, J. B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Planispira* (1959), *Helisoma* (1968).
- Henrard, Jan Theodoor [“Jan”] (1881-1974; Netherlands)
- *Coxiella* (1939).
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1975. Jan Theodoor Henrard (1881-1974). Basteria 39(3-6): 69-74 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1975. Persoonlijke herinneringen aan Dr. Henrard. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 162: 333-338.
- Kiss, 1981: 34.
- Engel, 1986: 117.
- D. van Bruggen & H. Kuiper, 2009. De Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging: twee crises in vijfenzeventig jaar. Pp. 80-83, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Henrich, Ludo (****-****; Germany)
- Nephew of O. Boettger.
- Zilch, 1967: 33.

- Henrique, Carlos (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Brazilian molluscs from 2000s.
- Henriques, Paulo (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Land snails (2014).
- Henríquez, Fatima C. (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1993).
- Henry, Clyde A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Paramya* (1976).
- Henry, Hugh A. L. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Cepaea* feeding (2011).
- Henry, Jonathan Q. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod development (2019).
- Henry, Monique (19**-****; France)
- Thesis on anatomy of *Ruditapes* (1987), reproduction in *Pinna*, physiology of *Pecten* (1995).
- Henry, Richard Treacy (1845-1929; Ireland/
Australia/New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- R. Ormerod, 1993. Henry, Richard Treacy 1845-1929. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 2: 210.
- Hensche, A. (18**-****; Germany)
- Molluscan fauna of Prussia (1960s).
- Henselaar, H. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Nassarius* (1988).
- Hensen, Victor (1835-1924; Germany)
- Ueber das Auge einiger Cephalopoden* (1965) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Henshaw, Henry Wetherbee (1850-1930) (U.S.A., esp. Hawaii).
- Primarily an ornithologist; studied land shells of Massachusetts and Achatinellidae of Hawaii.
- H. W. Henshaw, 1919-1920. Autobiographical notes. The Condor: a Bimonthly Magazine of Western Ornithology 21(3): 102-107; 21(4): 165-171; 21(5): 177-181; 21(6): 217-222; 22(1): 3-10; 22(2): 55-60; 22(3): 95-101 [autobiography, portraits] [p. 107 (1919), Stearns and shell collection donated to Wellesley College; p. 97 (1920), "Hawaiian land shells"].
- E. W. Nelson, 1932. Henry Wetherbee Henshaw – naturalist 1850-1930. Auk: a Quarterly Journal of Ornithology 49(4): 399-427, pls. 15-18 [biography, portraits].
- Henshaw, Henry W. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as ornithologist; supplied land snails to C. M. F. Ancey. Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Henshaw, Malcolm (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Genetic variability of introduced *Cornu* (2016).
- Hensley, Sarah A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Pomacea* (2011).
- Henslow, John Stevens [Reverend] (1796-1861; U.K.)
- Mostly known as botanist.
- Sherborn, 1935: 240.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 197.
- Sherborn, 1940: 67.
- J. Russell-Gebbett, 1977. Henslow of Hitcham. Suffolk: Terence Dalton Ltd., 139 pp. [portraits].
- Cleevely, 1983: 149.
- S. M. Walters & E. A. Stow, 2001. Darwin's mentor. John Stevens Henslow, 1796-1861. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, xx + 338 pp., 8 pls.
- S. M. Walters, 2004. Henslow, John Stevens. Oxford dictionary of national biography 26: 605-607 [portrait].
- Henson, Peter Price (1905-1986; U.K./Canada)
- B. Merlees, 2008. A love molluscs: Peter Henson' story. Discovery [Royal British Columbia Museum] 37(2): 18-21 [portraits] [reprinted in Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 49(5): 3-4].
- Hentschel, Ute (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Lucinoma* (1993).
- Henzler, Christine M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (2012).
- Hepburn, James Edward (1810-1869; U.K./ Canada)
- Mostly noted as ornithologist; some collections at Cambridge University, U.K.

- H. S. Swarth, 1926. James Hepburn, a little known Californian ornithologist. *The Condor* 28(6): 249-253.
- N. B. Kinnear, 1931. Some additional notes on James Hepburn. *The Condor* 33(4): 169-171.
- Hepler, Neil M. (1911-1983; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle, 1984. Neil M. Hepler. *New York Shell Club Notes* 290: 9.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Joffe, 2017: 74 [biography, portrait].
- Heppell, David (1937-2004; U.K./Canada)
- Anonymous, 2004. Mr David Heppell (1937-2004). *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 61(2): 78.
- P. Dance, 2004. Obituary: David Heppell (1937-2004). *Journal of Conchology* 38(4): 466-473 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Hepper, B. T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* (1957)
- Héral, M. (19**-****; France)
- Oyster biology (1983).
- Heralde, Francisco M., III (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Turridae (2007), *Conus* toxin (2008).
- Heras, Horacio (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Ampulariidae (2010s-2020s).
- Heras-Saldaña, S. de las (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* development (2009).
- Herb, Heather Ann (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Fijian octopods (2001).
- Herbert, Clyde Hamilton (1900-1988; U.S.A.)
- Collection from the Admiralty Islands (1946).
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Herbert, David [Dai] Guy (1957-20**; U.K./South Africa)
- Anatomy of *Gibbula* (1982), *Tricolia* (2019).
- Fouché, 1995: 26.
- Herbert, Gregory S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology from 2000s; *Eupleura* (2008), *Vitularia* (2009), *Muricanthus* (2016).
- Barnett, 2021: 236-237, 239, 325.
- Herbert, Paul D. N. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Hiatella & Macoma* (2015).
- Herberts, C. (19**-****; France)
- Reproduction of *Nassarius* (1969).
- Herbinger, Christophe M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Pinctada* ploidy (2013).
- Herborn, Max (1857-1942; Germany/Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 63-64, 98.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Herbrecht, F. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Pecten* (1995).
- Herbst, R. (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Herdam, Volker (1941-2000; Germany)
- E. Hackenberg, 2002. Zum Gedenken an den Berliner Malakologen Volker Herdam (02.07.1941 – 04.08.2000). *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 20(41): 371-376 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Herdman, Emma Catherine (1899-1953; U.K.)
- Daughter of W. A. Herdman; nudibranchs of Port Erin, Isle of Man (1921, 1922).
- Herdman, William Abbott [Sir] (1858-1924; U.K.)
- Father in E. C. Herdman.
- Anonymous, 1924. Obituary. Sir William Herdman FRS. *Lancashire & Cheshire Naturalist* 17(1): 34.
- S. J. Hickson, 1925. Sir William A. Herdman – 1858-1924. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B)* 98: x-xiv, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- J. Marsden, 2004. Picture quiz. Sir William Abbott Herdman (1858-1924). *The Linnean* 20(4): 12-15 [biographical notes, portrait].
- R. N. Rudmose Brown & M. Deacon, 2004. Herdman, Sir William Abbott. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 26: 761-762.
- Hergueta, Eduardo (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Chauvetia* (2002).
- Hérissant, Louis Antoine Prosper [M.D.] (1745-1769; France)

- C. J. L. Coquereau, 1771. *Éloge historique de M. Louis-Antoine-Prosper Hérissant, médecin de la faculté de Paris*. Paris, 15 pp.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 187.
- Heritage, G. D. (19**-****; Canada)
• Oyster settlement (1980).
- Heritsch, Franz (1882-1945; Austria)
• Paleozoic (1930s).
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 172-173 [biography, portrait].
- Herklots, Jan [Janus] Adrianus (1820-1872; Netherlands)
W. Kobelt, 1873. Dr. Jan. Adrianus Herklots. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 5(6): 89-90.
Engel, 1986: 118.
T. Habe, 1988. [Biohistory of malacologists (70) Jan Adrianus Herklots and Hermann Schlegel.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 19(2): 45-46 [in Japanese].
Holthuis, 1995: 26, 34-36, 45, 57, 61-62, 88, 149.
Fransen et al., 1997: 241 [portrait].
- Herm, Dietrich (1933-****; Brazil/Germany)
• *Marines Pliozän und Pleistozän in Nord- und Mittel-Chile unter besondere Berücksichtigung der Entwicklung der Mollusken-Faunen* (1969).
A. von Hillebrandt, 1993. *Laudationes. Zitteliana*, 20: 5-6.
P. Wellnhofer, 1993. Vorwort: Mikropaläontologie-Festschrift zum 65. Geburtstag von Herbert Hagn und zum 60. Geburtstag von Dietrich Herm. *Zitteliana*, 20: 3-4 [biography, portrait].
- Herman, G. (1867-****; Netherlands/Indonesia)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 185.
- Herman, George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Ammonites from the Gulf coast (1984).
- Herman, P. M. J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
• Clam recruitment (2001).
- Hermann, _____ [M.D.] (17**-18**; South Africa?)
Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Hermann, Henry R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Introduced land snails (1968).
- Hermann, Johann [Jean/Johannis] Bernard [M.D.] (1738-1800; France/Germany)
• *Tabula affinitatum animalium olim academico specimine edita* (1777), *Zweiter Brief über einige Conchylien* (1782), *Tabula affinitatum animalium olim academico specimine edita* (1783), *Observationes Zoologicae* (1804).
T. Lauth, 1801. *Vitam Johannis Hermann. Argentorati (Strasbourg): Levraut*, 64 pp. [biography, partial bibliography].
E. Wickersheimer, 1921. Les notes de Jean Hermann sur les cabinets de curiosités qu'il visita à Paris (1763-1764). Pp. 581-583, in: *Compte Rendu de la 44ème Session de l'Association française pour l'Avancement des Sciences, Strasbourg*, 928 pp.
S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379 [Hermann, p. 371].
Andrews, 1986: 49.
J. Lescure, R. Bour & I. Ineich, 2009. Jean Hermann (1738-1800), Professeur d'histoire naturelle et Herpétologiste strasbourgeois. *Bulletin de la Société herpétologique de France* 130-131: 1-21 [biography, portrait].
J.-M. Pacaud & F. Sautereau, 2020. Contribution des motifs colorés résiduels dans la discrimination d'espèces nouvelles de *Cryptochorda* Mörch, 1858 (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Harpidae) de l'Éocène du bassin de Paris et du Cotentin. *Geodiversitas* 42(29): 559-595 [pp. 565-566, biography, portrait].
Zusatz zu des seel. Martini Abhandlung über die zwoschalichten Konchylien mit viel gekerbtem Schlosse (1781) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hermann [Hermann, Leonhard], Leonhard David (1670-1736; Germany)
• *Disquisitio Historico-Physica, De Conchis fluvialibus margaritiferis Masla-Silesiacis* (1737).
Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Harmann, Manfred (19**-20**; Germany)
• New *Vexillum* (2013), Mitridae systematics (2018).

- Hermann, Elke (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Triassic ammonoids (2010).
- Hermann, Marko (19**-20**; Germany/Argentina)
- *Donax* reproduction (2010).
- Hermann, Patti [Pat] Watt (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- “*Helix*” *aspersa* in Louisiana (1964).
- Hermann, Scott Joseph (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Hermans, Colin O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Littorina* eye (1973), chiton larval eye (1979).
- Hermans, J. M. C. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Malacological fauna of Calavria, Greece; Littorinidae.
- Hermida, Gladys N. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Neogastropod sperm (2009, 2012).
- Hermida Ameijeiras, Francisco Jesus (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1996).
- Hermite, Jean-Ferdinand Henri [Lieutenant] (1848-1880; France)
- *Trochotoma* (1877), *Études géologiques sur les Iles Baléares. Première partie. Majorque et Minorque* (1879).
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 101.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 82.
- Hermitte, Louis Constant Daniel [M.D.] (1894-1961; U.K.)
- Collected in the Seychelles.
- J. G. E. Hayden, 1961. *Obituary: L.C.D. Hermitte. British Medical Journal*, 5224 (18 Feb.): 508-509.
- Hermosa, Jose L. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Limnoperna* development (2005).
- Hermosilla C., Consuelo (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Guía de invertebrados marinos del litoral Valdiviano* (2001) C. Zagal R.
- Hermosillo-González, Alicia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Opisthobranchios de México: guía de babosas marinas del Pacífico, Golfo de California y las islas oceánicas* (2006) with D. W. Behrens & E. Ríos Jara.
- Hermoso-Salazar, Margarita (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscs of Gulf of California basins (2013), Yucatan fauna (2018).
- Hernández, C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Intertidal molluscan ecology (2015).
- Hernández, D. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Ostrea* ecology (2013).
- Hernández, Jorge (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Enterocotopus* development, cultivation (2018).
- Hernández, José María (1946-2008?; Spain)
- Columbelloidea (2005).
- E. Rolán, 2008. *Necrológicas: José María Hernández. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 50: 24-26 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Hernández, Lederle (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Lagoon molluscs (2021) with others.
- Hernandez, Leonardo (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lima* habitat (1973).
- Hernández, Luis (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Glaucus* (2018).
- Hernández, Norvis (19**-20**; Cuba)
- *Polymita* (2015).
- Hernández, René (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Corbicula* in Cuba (1997).
- Hernández, Rosa (19**-****; Peru)
- Collected land snails.
- Hernández-Ayón, J. M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Development of *Panopea* (2019).
- Hernández-Barrera, B. L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mollusk collection of the Museum of Natural History at the Universidad del Mar, Puerto Ángel, Oaxaca (2013).
- Hernández C., Marco Antonio (19**-****; El Salvador)
- Some materials in California Academy of Sciences; molluscs of El Salvador (1979).
- Hernández-Calderas, Irma (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Clam pathology (2013).
- Hernández-Ceballos, Dora (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Development of *Plicopurpura* (2003).

- Hernández-García, Vicente (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Sepia* ecology (2006), *Abralia* ecology (2020).
- Hernández-Gómez, Deysy (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2013).
- Hernández-Herrera, Augustín (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2009).
- Hernández-Ibarra, N. K. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2009).
- Hernández Otero, José María (1946-2008; Spain)
- S. Gori, 2008. In memoriam José María Hernández Otero, 12 marzo 1946 – 16 noviembre 2008. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 26(9-12): 3 [portrait].
- Hernández Pera, F. E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Caribbean gastropod diversity (2019).
- Hernández-Pérez, Jessica R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reef gastropods (2018).
- Hernández-Pérez, Mariana (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Commercial molluscs (2018).
- Hernández Quinta, Maike (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Hernández Real, María T. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Megapitaria* (2004).
- Hernández Rivas, Martín (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mangrove molluscs (2010).
- Hernández-Robles, Diana (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Catalogue of native species (2013).
- Hernández-Rodríguez, Mónica (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* parasites (2018).
- Hernández-Saavedra, Norma Yolanda (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (2015).
- Hernández Sampelayo, Primitivo y Alejandro (1880-1959; Spain)
- Carboniferous (1947).
- Hernández-Sandoval, Francisco (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Toxins in *Nodipecten* (2009).
- Hernández-Santoyo, Alejandra (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pomacea* (1998).
- Hernández-Sepúlveda, Juan Antonio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* populations (2013), *Atrina* growth (2013).
- Hernández-Urcera, Jorge (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Octopus* cannibalism (2019).
- Hernández-Velasco, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone conservation (2019).
- Hernández-Valenzuela, Ramón (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Lyropecten* culture (2002).
- Hernández Zárata, Galdy (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Mytilus* parasites (2007).
- Herndl, Günther (1959-20**; Austria)
- Book with E. J. Petuch on Florida fossil Conidae (2015).
- Herold, Günther (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic ammonites (1986)
- Herold, Johannes Harry (1887-1984; Germany)
- H. Janus, 1972. [Zum 85. Geburtstag von H. Herold]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(24): 416.
- A. Zilch, 1977. [90th birthday, H. Herold]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(31): 351.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 272, pl. 2 [portrait].
- H. Schütt, 1987. Johannes Harry Herold (28.10.1887 – 4.2.1984). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 40: 33-35 [biography, bibliography].
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 185.
- G. Falkner, 1998. Bibliographische Ergänzungen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 43: 41 [supplemental bibliography].
- Haldemann, 1998: 198.
- Heron, Gilbert Clifford (1853-1910; Canada)
- *On the land and freshwater shells of the Ottawa* (1879).
- Abbott, 1973: 114.
- Heron, _____ Mrs. Thomas (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.

- Héros, Virginie (1955-20**; France)
- Curatorial Assistant, MNHN, Paris.
- Carré, 1991: 19.
- Hérouard, Edgard Joseph Emile (1858-1932; France)
- L. Joubin, 1932. Edgard Hérouard. Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France 57(4): 263-268.
- Herpin, R. (18**-19**; Monaco)
- Parasitic snail (1915).
- Herreid, Clyde F., II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Otala* epiphragms (1975).
- Herrera, Joan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Chromodorididae (2011).
- Herrera, María Inmaculada (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snail parasites (1982).
- Herrera, Nathanael D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve fossil record (2012).
- Herrera-Alcala, J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Feeding by a deep-sea nassariid (1997).
- Herrera Alejo, Sac-nicté (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* eggs (2014).
- Herrera-Galindo, Jorge Eduardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* diet (2018).
- Herrera-Góngora, J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Land snails of Yucatán (2018).
- Herrera-Góngora, Mauricio de (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2018).
- Herrera-Uria, Jane (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Tyoes in the Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Cuba (2018), *Viana* (2018).
- Herrero-Barrencua, Aketza (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (2019).
- Herrero-Pérezul, Dinorah (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2009).
- Herrick, Clarence Luther (1858-1904; U.S.A.)
- W. G. Tight, 1905. Clarence Luther Herrick. American Geologist 36(1): 1-26, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 115.
- Damkaer, 2017: 661-678 [biography, portraits].
- Herring, Peter J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of squids (1970s-1980s).
- Herrington, Harry Biggar [Reverend] (1888-1973?; U.S.A.)
- *A revision of the Sphaeriidae of North America (Mollusca: Pelecypoda)* (1962).
- Anonymous, 1971. H. B. Herrington honored for his sphaeriid work. Malacological Review 4: 211-212 [portrait].
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Burch, 1981: 6.
- S. M. Martin, 1998. Freshwater fingernail and pea clams (*Bivalvia*: Veneroida: Sphaeriidae) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 5(1): 29-60 [Herrington: pp. 31-32, portrait].
- Herrington, William C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tivela* (1930), *Mytilus* (1942).
- Herrlinger, Timothy John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Kelletia* (1981).
- Herrmann, Manfred (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Thala* (2015), *Vexillum* (2014).
- Herrmann, Marko (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Mesodesma* reproduction (2009), sandy beach fauna (2013).
- Herrmann, Scott J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anodonta* in Colorado (1985), Unionidae management (1996).
- Herrmann, Sheila A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* populations (1975).
- Herrmannsen, August Nicolaus [Nicolai] [M.D.] (1807-1854; Germany)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 348; 1927b: 153.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 199.
- Collation of *Indicis generum Malacozoorum primordia* (1846-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Herrnkind, William Frank (1940?-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropod ecology.
- M. J. Greenberg, W. F. Herrnkind & F. C. Coleman, 2010. Evolution of the Florida

- State University Coastal and Marine Laboratory. Gulf of Mexico Science 2010(1-2): 149-163 [Herrnkind, pp. 158, 160].
- Herry, Angèle (19**-*; France)
- Pectinidae (1988).
- Herschberg, J. B. (19**-*; Netherlands)
- Collecting in northern Norway (1992).
- Hershberger, William K. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Oyster culture (1980).
- Hershler, Robert (1953-*; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropods.
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Rehder, 1997: 184.
- Herskovits, Theodore T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Blood physiology in marine gastropods (1991).
- Hertel, Rolf (19**-*; Germany)
- Prehistoric Unionoidea (1956).
- Hertlein, Leo George (1898-1972; U.S.A.)
- Olsson, 1961: 14.
- Anonymous, 1963. Biographical sketch. Leo G. Hertlein. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 4(5): S17-19.
- W. O. Addicott, 1970. Biographical sketch of Leo Hertlein. The Nautilus 84(2): 37-41.
- B. Roth, 1970. Taxa proposed in honor of Leo G. Hertlein. The Nautilus 84(2): 42.
- W. O. Addicott, 1970. Bibliography of Leo George Hertlein for the period of 1925-1970. The Nautilus 84(2): 43-52.
- B. Roth, 1970. Names proposed by Leo George Hertlein from 1925 to 1970. The Nautilus 84(2): 52-69.
- Anonymous, 1972. Dr. Leo George Hertlein The Nautilus 85(4): iii.
- Anonymous, 1972. Dr. Leo George Hertlein. The Veliger 14(4): 437.
- Anonymous, 1972. Obituary – Leo George Hertlein, 1898-1972. Malacological Review 5(1): 42-43, portrait.
- G. Lindsay, 1972. Leo George Hertlein, 1898-1972. Tabulata 5(2): 11, cover [portrait].
- R. C. Miller, 1972. Leo George Hertlein 1898-1972. Of Sea and Shore 3(1): 40.
- R. C. Miller, 1972. In memoriam. The Festivus 3(2): 5.
- A. La Rocque, 1972. Leo George Hertlein (1898-1972). Sterkiana 45: 32.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1972: 64 [1973].
- W. K. Emerson, 1973. Leo George Hertlein (1898-1972), an obituary and final bibliography. The Nautilus 87(1): 22-23.
- Abbott, 1973: 114.
- Williams, 2007: 201-202 [portrait].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 2018: 207-208 [portrait].
- Hertling, Helmuth (1891-1942; Germany)
- *Littorina*, *Lacuna* (1928), *Natica* (1932), *Aphysia* (1935).
- Hertog, Rachel (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Miocene biogeography (2009).
- Hertweck, Charles J. (1915-1987; U.S.A.) & Violet (1917-1991; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 302; 1987: 60.
- Joffe, 2017: 75 [biography, portrait].
- Hertz, Carole Meisner (1932-*; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Hertz; *A faunal study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California: from the Gemmell Collection (1965 to 1976)* (1987) with B. W. Myers & J. Gemmell.
- Abbott, 1973: 303; 1987: 60.
- H. Bertsch, 2018. In memoriam: Jules Hertz (May 25, 1929 – February 16, 2018). The Festivus 50(2): 118-127 [portraits, bibliography].
- Dees, 2022: 335, fig. 10 [portrait].
- Hertz, Julius [“Jules”] (1929-2018; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. M. Hertz.
- H. Bertsch, 2018. In memoriam: Jules Hertz (May 25, 1929 – February 16, 2018). The Festivus 50(2): 118-127 [portraits, bibliography].
- Dees, 2022: 335, fig. 10 [portrait].
- Hertz, Kalman Illes (1921-2006; Romania/Israel)
- Anonymous, 2006. [notice of death]. Triton 13: 42.

- U. Bar Zeev & S. Singer, 2006. The micro-shell collection of Kalman Hertz is donated to Tel Aviv University. *Triton* 14: 6.
- H. K. Mienis, 2007. The malacological collection of Kalman Hertz (1921-2006). The National Collections of Natural History Tel Aviv University, Annual Report 2005-2006: 40-42 [biography, bibliography] [reprinted, 2007, "2005-2006 Scientific Report submitted to the Steering Committee for the National Collections of Natural History," The Israel Academy of Sciences and Humanities, pp. 20-22].
- Hertzenstein, Salomon Markovich (1854-1894; Russia)
- Fauna of the White Sea (1880s).
- Hervé, Jean-Françoise (19**-20**; New Caledonia)
- Nudibranchs of New Caledonia (2010).
- Hervier, Jean [Père] (1847-1900; France)
- Sometimes confused with botanist Abbé Joseph Hervier, a cousin; molluscs of New Caledonia, particularly Conoidea, Columbellidae.
- J. C. Melvill & R. Standen, 1899. Note on the genus *Herviera*. *Journal of Conchology* 9(7): 221.
- H. Fischer, 1901. Nécrologie. R. P. Jean Hervier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 69-71.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Shells from the Loyalty Islands. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(3): 145-152 [lists of papers by Hervier: p. 152].
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1981. Revision of J. Hervier's type-specimens of Motracea (Mollusca, Gastropoda) from the Loyalty Islands. *Bulletin du Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris* (4)3A(1): 93-109.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Herzberg, Andrea (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. Herzberg; shell volume vs. weight, behavior in *Helix* (1962).
- Herzberg, Fred (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. Herzberg; shell volume vs. weight, behavior in *Helix* (1962), radiography of shells (1966, 1971).
- Herzenstein, Salomon Markovich (1855-1894; Russia)
- *Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Fauna der Murmanküste und des Weissen Meeres. I. Mollusca* (1885).
 - M. V. Vinarski, 2021. The great empire's malacologist: Alexander von Middendorff's contribution to the study of molluscs. *Ruthenica* 31(4): 177-196 [Herzenstein, pp. 188-189].
- Herzog, Richard Dennis (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Hescheler, Karl (1868-1940; Switzerland)
- Mollusca volume of Lang's *Lehrbuch der vergleichende Anatomie* (1900).
 - E. Meyer, 1938. Verzeichnis der Veröffentlichungen von Prof. Dr. Karl Hescheler, sowie der unter seiner Leitung zustande gekommenen Arbeiten. Pp. 301-307, frontispiece, in: *Festschrift Karl Hescheler zur Vollendung seines siebenzigsten Altersjahres, 3.XI.1938. Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich*, 83, Beiblatt, 30: iv + 307 pp., frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
 - J. Strohl, 1940. Karl Hescheler, 1868-1940. *Verhandlungen der Schweizerischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft* 120: 445-453, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - C. R. Amodio, 1997. Der Zoologe Arnold Lang (1855-1914). *Zürcher Medizingeschichtliche Abhandlungen* 270: 378 pp., 8 pls. [Hescheler, passim].
- Heslinga, Gerald A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Farming giant clams, *Trochus* (1981).
- Hess, Brian (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cenozoic Trochidae (2004).
- Hess, Carl (19**-****; Germany)
- Eyes of *Pterotrachea* (1914).
- Hess, David F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Marine molluscs of the Cayman Islands* (1994) with R. T. Abbott et al.
- Heß [Hess], Martin (19**-20**; Germany)

- Valvatidae (2013).
- Hess, O. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Bithynia* (1956).
- Hess, Steven Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on cephalopod spermatophores (1987).
- Hesse, Charles-Eugène (1801-1890; France)
- Nudibranchs (1870s).
- Damkaer, 2017: 459-463 [biography, portrait].
- Hesse, Paul (1857-1938; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur näheren Kenntnis der Familie Vitrinidae* (1923), *Zur Anatomie und Systematik palaearktischer Stylommatophoren* (1931).
- Anonymous, 1927. Zum 70. Geburtstag von Paul Hesse! Archiv für Molluskenkunde 59(2): 89-90.
- R. Hesse, 1927. Paul Hesse. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 59(2): 90-94, pl. 5 [biography, portrait].
- Germain, 1930: 8.
- W. Wenz & A. Zilch, 1937. Zum 80. Geburtstag von Paul Hesse! Archiv für Molluskenkunde 69(3): 65.
- W. Wächtler, 1939. Paul Hesse zum Gedächtnis. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 71(1): 50-52 [biography].
- A. Zilch, 1939. Paul Hesse's Schriften. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 71(1): 52-55 [bibliography].
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Kiss, 1983: 115-116.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- F. J. Borrero & G. Rosenberg, 2015. The Paul Hesse collection at the Academy of Natural Sciences, with a review of names for Mollusca introduced by Hesse. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 164(1): 43-100.
- Frank, 2019: 463.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hesse, Stanley Hall (1917-2005; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 303; 1987: 60.
- Hessel, Maria Helena Ribeiro (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Turonian Inoceramids (1988).
- Hessland, Ivar Rudolf (1914-2006; Sweden)
- Quaternary *Mya* (1945), *Crepidula* (1951).
- Hessler, Robert Raymond (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea fauna; *Caylptogena* (1988).
- Hessling, Theodor von (1816-1899; Germany)
- Die Perlmuscheln und ihre Perlen. Naturwissenschaftlich und geschichtlich mit Berücksichtigung der Perलगewässer Bayerns* (1859) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hester, Thomas Roy (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails as food (1975).
- Abbott, 1975: 547; 1987: 60.
- Hesterman, Caryl Anne (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Long-time business manager of *Malacologia*.
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Heß, Martin (19**-20**; Germany)
- Anatomy of Neomphalida (2008).
- Hettenbergerová, Eva (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2013).
- Hettick, Lilburn Schaffner [De Moss] (1915-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 303.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 2: [127] [1984].
- Abbott, 1987: 155.
- Hetzel, Udo (19**-****; Germany)
- Reproduction in *Musculium* (1997).
- Heude, Pierre Marie (1836-1902; France/China)
- W. Kobelt, 1902. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 34(11-12): 215.
- Anonymous, 1903. [death of]. The Nautilus 16(8): 96.
- H. Fischer, 1904. Nécrologie. Le R. P. Heude. Journal de Conchyliologie 52(4): 372-376.
- F. Courtois, 1906. Le P. Heude et le Musée de Zi-ka Wei. Mémoires Concernant

- l'Histoire Naturelle de l'Empire Chinois [Chang-hai] 5(2): 1-38, 3 folding maps [portrait] [not seen].
- J. Rompel, 1910. Heude, Pierre. The Catholic encyclopedia: an international work of reference on the constitution, doctrine, discipline, and history of the Catholic Church 7: 308-309.
- B. Prashad, 1927. On the dates of publication of P. M. Heude's memoirs on the molluscs of China. Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (n.s.) 22(3): 127.
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- R. I. Johnson, 1973. Heude's molluscan types or Asian land and fresh water mollusks, mostly from the People's Republic of China, described by P. M. Heude. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Publications 1: 1-111 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 179-180, 214.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. Addenda to be included with: Heude's molluscan types (1973). Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, 1 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 147-148.
- Johnson, 2006b: 138.
- Adler, 2012: 151 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2015. [Four important persons in the history of malacology in China]. Shell Discoveries 1(4): 20-21 [biography, portrait].
- Z. Chen & M. Wu, 2020. [Research history of terrestrial molluscs in China, 1840-1949]. Studies in the History of Natural Sciences 39(3): 336-354 [Heude: pp. 340-342, portrait].
- Collation of *Conchyliologie fluviatile de la province de Nanking* (1882-1890) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Conchyliologie fluviatile de la province de Nanking* (1882-1890) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Heuer, Richard John, Jr. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- *Exploring for sea shells on Martha's Vineyard* (1970).
- Abbott, 1973: 303-304; 1987: 60.
- Heukelem, W. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sepia* behavior (1980).
- Heukelom, Franck [Frans] van (1811-1872; Netherlands)
- *Lucina* (1866).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 21(1): 100.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 175; 1950: 149.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Heukelom: p. 135].
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Engel, 1986: 119-120.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- A. N. van der Bijl & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. Oltmans, van Heukelom, Roeters van Lennep en hun malacologische eponiemen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 268: 1042-1047 [biography, list of taxa named after van Heukelom].
- Heurn, Frans Cornelis van [Jonkheer] (1888-1974; Netherlands)
- Brother of W. C. van Heurn; *De fossiele schelpen van het strand van Walcheren* (1927).
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 190; 1950: 141.
- Engel, 1986: 120.
- Heurn, Willem Cornelis van (1887-1972; Netherlands/Java)
- Brother of F. C. van Heurn; *Atopos* (1931), *Cepaea* (1943).
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 187-188; 1950: 141.
- L. B. Holthuis & A. M. Husson, 1973. Jonkheer Drs. Willem Cornelis van Heurn (1887-1972). Zoologische Bijdragen 16: 77 pp., 3 pls. [not seen].
- R. W. Purcell & S. J. Gould, 1992. Finders, Keepers: eight collectors. London: Pimlico / New York: W.W. Norton, 157 pp. [van Heurn: pp. 44-53]
- Engel, 1986: 120-121.
- Voous, 1995: 270-272 [portrait].
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.

- Heurtebise, Serge (19**-20**; France)
- Oyster physiology (1996), taxonomy (2006).
- Heuvel, Pieter van den (****-?1862; Netherlands)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 11(1): 127.
- Engel, 1986: 121.
- Hevert, F. (19**-****; France)
- Bivalve physiology (1984).
- Hevia Jiménez, Yosvania (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Freshwater snail ecology (2012).
- Hewatt, Willis Gilliland (1904-1980; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* and *Acmaea* (1930s-1940s).
- Hewitt, John (1880-1961; U.K./South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 14.
- Cleevely, 1983: 150.
- Fouché, 1995: 26.
- Hewitt, Oliver Harold (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Trematode parasites of *Succinea* (1943).
- Hewitt, Roger A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonoids since 1980s.
- Hewitt, Susan J. (1948-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Early marriage to M. J. Bishop; some publications as S. J. Bishop; marine molluscs of southern California and Caribbean, non-marine molluscs of U.K.
- Hewitt, Trevor L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lampsilis* genetics (2019).
- Hewson, William E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster taxonomy (2009).
- Hewston, George (1826-1891; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1891. Dr. George Hewston. The Nautilus 5(6): 71-72.
- W. Kobelt, 1892. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(1-2): 30.
- Abbott, 1975: 514.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 59, portrait].
- Hey, P.; see: Hey-Reidt, P.
- Hey, Thomas (18**-****; U.K.)
- Freshwater of Derbyshire (1890s).
- Hey, W. C. [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Yorkshire (1879).
- Hey, William, 2nd (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Grandfather of J. Atkinson; great grandfather of V. R. Atkinson and F. E. Atkinson; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995b: 20.
- Heyden, Carl Heinrich Georg von (1793-1866; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 33-34.
- Heyn, Michael W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Introduced *Corbicula* (1980).
- Heynemann, David Friedrich (1829-1904; Germany)
- *Einige bemerkungen über die veränderlichkeit der molluskenschalen und verwandtes* (1870).
- Taylor, 1903: 53 [portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1904. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 36(4): frontispiece [portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1905. D. F. Heynemann. Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 1905: 57*-61* [biography, portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Zwei Nachrufe. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 37(1): 1-10, plate [biography, portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 14.
- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 34.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 288, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Fouché, 1995: 26.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Klassischen Naturkundevereine in Hessen: Ihr Werden und ihr Beitrag zur biologisch-ökologischen Landesforschung. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 14: 337-357 [Heynemann: p. 349].
- Sakurai, 2009 [passim].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2012. More slug(-ish) science: another annotated catalogue on types of tropical pulmonate slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the collection of the Natural

- History Museum Berlin. Zoosystematics and Evolution 88(1): 33-51 [biography, portrait].
Sakurai, 2013: 119-129.
- Die geographische Verbreitung der Nacktschnecken* (1905) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hey-Reidt, Petra (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs of Rheinland (1991-1994).
- Heyse, Gustav Ferdinand (1809-1883; Germany)
- Fossil molluscs of Germany (1843).
- T. Heyse, ed., 1885. Gedichte von Gustav Ferd. Heyse: Manuscript für Freunde. Halle an der Saale: Buchdruckerei des Waisenhauses, xvi + 158 pp. [not seen].
- T. W. J. Heyse, ed., 1908. J. C. A. Heyse's Lebenslauf: Verfasst von seine Sohne. Nordhausen, 15 pp. [not seen].
- W.-D. Ostermann, 1999. Gustav Ferdinand Heyse. Pp. 67-74, in: W.-D. Ostermann, ed., Lebensbilder aus Harz und Börde; Eine Sammlung von Biographien, 1: 106 pp. [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Hian, Ko Bun (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Dolabella* (1984).
- Hiatt, Robert Worth (1913-1997; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 135-136.
- Hibbard, Claude William (1905-1973; U.S.A.)
- A. La Rocque, 1973. Claude W. Hibbard (1905-1973). Sterkiana 52: 56.
- Abbott, 1975: 514.
- G. R. Smith & N. E. Friedland, eds., 1975. Studies on Cenozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of Claude W. Hibbard. Museum of Paleontology, University of Michigan, Papers on Paleontology 12: viii + 143 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. A. Wilson, 1977. Memorial to Claude William Hibbard, 1905-1973. Geological Society of America Memorials 5: 8 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 150.
- Adler, 2007: 191-192 [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 174 [biography, portrait].
- A. R. Kabat & R. I. Johnson, 2008. Dwight Willard Taylor (1932-2006): his life and malacological research. Malacologia 50(1-2): 175-218.
- Hibbert, Samuel (1782-1848; U.K.)
- *On the fresh-water limestone of Burdiehouse* (1835).
- Hickerson, Dane (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Hickey, _____ [Miss] (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 44.
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- Hickey, Andy (19**-****; Australia)
- Hickey, David R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil bivalves from 1980s.
- Hickey, Mary T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pectenidae growth (1978).
- Hicklen, Rachel S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Physid ecology (2006).
- Hickman, Carole Jean [née Stentz] (1942-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Systematic revision and suprageneric classification of trochacean gastropods* (1990) with J. H. McLean.
- Abbott, 1973: 304; 1987: 61.
- C. S. Hickman, 1999. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. American Malacological Union News 29(2): 3.
- C. S. Hickman, 2020. "Fitting In": freedom in the field. Pp. 44-48, in: L. J. Marsh & E. Currano, eds., The bearded lady project: challenging the face of science. New York: Columbia Univ. Press, xxii + 186 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- Dees, 2022: 329-331.
- E. A. Nesbitt & D. B. Williams, 2023. Spirit whales & sloth tales; fossils of Washington state. Seattle: University of Washington Press, x + 214 pp. [Hickman, p. 118].
- Hickman, Cleveland P., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *A field guide to the marine molluscs of the Galapagos* with Y. Finet (1999).
- Hickman, Harriette Louise (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 547-548; 1987: 61.

- Hickman, M. E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Kurtiella* (2016).
- Hickman, R. W. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Mytilidae bibliography (1983)
- Hickox, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* fishery (1989).
- Hicks, B. (19**-****; Canada)
- Growth of *Macoma* (1983).
- Hicks, David W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Perna* introduction, physiology (1993-2005), ecology chapter in *Encyclopedia of Texas shells* (2010).
- Hicks, Geoffrey R. F. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Feeding by pectinids (1985).
- Hicks, Miriam Kelley (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 304; 1987: 61.
- Hickson, Sydney John (1859-1940; U.K.)
- Member Conchological Society, 1895-1926; President, 1896-1897; primarily published on soft corals; eyes of *Pecten* (1880), torsion in Mollusca (1898).
- Fransen et al., 1997: 241-242.
- Goodwin, 2022b: 26-27 [biography, portrait].
- Hidalgo, E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Sacloglossa genetics (2009).
- Hidalgo, Fernando (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Argopecten* ecology (2015).
- Hidalgo-de-la-Toba, José Angel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2015).
- Hidalgo y Rodríguez, Joaquín Gonzáles (1839-1923; Spain)
- Gonzáles was the first of two surnames, but he preferred and used the name Hidalgo; some libraries file him under Gonzáles.
- Hidalgo, 1884: 7-10.
- Taylor, 1917: 112 [portrait].
- F. Azpeitia Moros, 1923. El Doctor Hidalgo y sus publicaciones malacológicas. Revista de la Real Academia de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales de Madrid 21(1): 58-120, 1 pl. [bibliography, portrait, partial list of species named for and by him; reprinted and repaginated: Madrid: Clásica Española, 63 pp., 1 pl.].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1924. Nécrologie. J.-G. Hidalgo. Journal de Conchyliologie 68(2): 167-170 [bibliography; list of taxa].
- F. Haas, 1924. Dr. Joaquin Gonzalez Hidalgo. Nachruf. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 56(1): 54-55 [biography, portrait].
- F. Azpeitia Moros, 1925. Estudio de algunas especies de moluscos dedicados al Dr. Hidalgo por diversos autores, y de otras publicadas por dicho Doctor. Revista de la Real Academia de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales de Madrid 22(2): 153-186, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Olazarri, 1975: 28.
- Dance, 1986: 160-161, 214.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 2: 625-628 [portrait].
- M. Calvo, 1994. Informe sobre el material malacológico recogido durante la “Expedición al Pacífico (1862–1865).” Pp. 283-287, in: M. Á. Calatayud Arinero, ed., Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez, miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862–1865. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp.
- Dance, 1999: 19.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11, fig. 45.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 148.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 24 [portrait].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 122.
- A. S. H. Breure & R. Araujo, 2017. The Neotropical land snails (Mollusca, Gastropoda) collected by the ‘Comisión Científica del Pacífico’. PeerJ 5:e3065 <https://doi.org/10.7717/peerj.3065> [biography, portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Science networks in action: the collaboration between J.G. Hidalgo and H. Crosse, and the creation of “Moluscos del

- Viaje al Pacifico, Univalvos terrestres.”
Iberus 35(1): 11-30 [portraits, bibliography].
- R. Araujo & J. M. Tellado, 2018. Joaquín González Hidalgo, un malacólogo de los siglos XIX y XX. Desengaños y éxitos. Iberus 36(2): 81-110 [portraits].
- Frank, 2019: 463.
- Collation of *Obras malacológicas, Parte III* (1893-1901) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Gastropods in *Moluscos del viaje al Pacífico* (1869) online line at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Catálogo iconográfico y descriptivo de los moluscos terrestres de España, Portugal y las Baleares* (1875) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Moluscos marinos de España, Portugal y las Baleares* (1870-1890) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Catálogo de los moluscos testáceos de las Islas Filipinas, Joló y Marianas* (1904-1905) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Obras malacológicas. Monografía de las especies vivientes del género Cypraea* (1906-1907) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hidu, Herbert (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larvae, culture (1960s).
- R. A. Lutz, 2003 [as “2002”]. Herbert Hidu. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 21(2): 451-452 [portrait].
- Hiemstra, Auke-Florian (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Marine surveys (2021).
- Hierck, Beerend P. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Coiling in snails (2005).
- Higgins, Edmund Thomas (18**-****; U.K./Australia)
- Mainly noted as entomologist; land snails from Ecuador (1972).
- Higgins, Frank (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Catalogue of molluscs near Columbus, Ohio (1858).
- Tryon, 1861: 37.
- Higgins, Henry C. (1865-1939; U.S.A.)
- *Cypraea* (1927).
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1940. Henry C. Higgins. The Nautilus 54(3): 106.
- Abbott, 1973: 115.
- Higgins, Henry Hugh [Reverend] (1814-1893; U.K.)
- *Argo* expedition (1877).
- A. Lee, 1922. The Rev. Henry Hugh Higgins, a Liverpool naturalist. Lancashire & Cheshire Naturalist 14(4): 159-165.
- Dean, 1936: 247.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 201.
- W. K. Ford, 1952. The Rev. Henry Hugh Higgins, M.A., a Liverpool biologist. Liverpool Bulletin 2(1-2): 67-76 [portrait, bibliography].
- W. K. Ford, 1955. Notes on the earlier history of the City of Liverpool Public Museum. Liverpool Bulletin 5(1-2): 3-15.
- Abbott, 1963: 28.
- Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 214.
- Cleevely, 1983: 151.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 75.
- A. J. Bowden & W. Simkiss, 2003. Henry Hugh Higgins and Frederick Price Marrat: the reluctant palaeobotanists and the Ravenhead collection. Proceedings of the Geologists’ Association 114(4): 327-338 [portrait].
- Higgs, Nicholas D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Adacnarca* brooding (2009).
- Highsmith, Jean (1925?-****; U.S.A.).
- Joffe, 2017: 76 [biography, portrait].
- Highsmith, Mary Patricia Plangman (1921-1995; U.S.A.)
- J. Schenkar, 2009. The talented Miss Highsmith: The secret life and serious art of Patricia Highsmith. New York: St. Martin’s Press, xx + 684 pp. [biography, portraits; snail collecting, pp. 23, 570, 574, 579].
- Williams, 2009: 9, 11-12.
- Hightower, J. E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* (2006).
- Higo, Shun’ichi (1922-****; Japan)
- Publications on Japanese molluscs from 1950s.
- S. Higo, P. Callomon & Y. Goto, 2001.

- Catalogue and bibliography of the marine shell-bearing Mollusca of Japan. Gastropoda. Bivalvia. Polyplacophora. Scaphopoda. Type figures. Osaka, Elle Scientific Publications, 208 pp. [Higo: about the authors, p. 186].
- Higuchi, K. (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Northern Japanese and Adjacent Okhotsk Sea Shells* (2006).
- Higuchi, Shigeo (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Families of northern Mollusca* (2006).
- Higuchi, Yumi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Squid physiology (2004).
- Hikida, Yoshinori (19**-20**; Japan)
- Paleontologist; *Conchocele* (2011).
- Hikuroa, Dan (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Jurassic clams (2008).
- Hilário, Ana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Mytilids settling on whale carcasses (2005).
- Hilber, Vinzenz [Vincenz, Vincent] (1853-1931; Austria)
- Miocene (1880s-1890s), land snails (1882).
- Sturany, 1901: 398.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 201.
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- Recente und im Löss gefundene Landschnecken aus China* (1882) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hilbert, Richard (19**-****; Poland)
- *Paludina* (1910), *Über neue Weichtierfund in Ost- und Westpreußen* (1912).
- Hilbish, Thomas J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (1999), *Mytilus* genetics (2000s-2010s).
- Hilda of Whitby (Saint) (614-680; U.K.)
- She allegedly turned snakes into stones (ammonites); *Hildoceras*.
- A. Kracher, 2012. Ammonites, legends, and politics: the snakestones of Hilda of Whitby. *European Journal of Science and Theology* 8(4): 51-66.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 286-287.
- Hildebrandt, Hugo (1866-1946; Germany)
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 146-147.
- Hildebrandt, Johann Maria (1847-1881; Germany/Madagascar)
- W. Kobelt, 1881. *Kleinere Mittheilungen. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(9): 132.
- H. Crosse, 1882. [obituary notice] Hildebrandt. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(4): 276 [one sentence obituary].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 84 [one sentence obituary].
- B. Verdcourt, 1984. Collectors in East Africa – 10. J. M. Hildebrandt. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 88: 141-145 [biography, bibliography].
- B. Verdcourt, 2001. [Addenda]. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 159: 109.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Hildegard of Bingen [Saint] (1098-1179; Germany)
- E. Caprotti, 1979. Hildegarda di Bingen, in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche nel XII° e XIII° Secolo. Bollettino Malacologico* 15(1-2): 31-36.
- H. Schipperges, 1995. *Naturkunde und Heilkunst bei Hildegard von Bingen: zum Weltbild einer Frau im hohen Mittelalter. Jahresbericht des Vereins für Naturkunde zu Mannheim (n.f.)* 4: 9-25 [portrait] [not seen].
- Hildreth, Samuel Prescott [M.D.] (1783-1863; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 37; 1862: 165.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 201.
- Abbott, 1973: 115.
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 125: 175-182.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Hildreth: p. 113, 115].

Hilgendorf, Franz Martin (1839-1904; Germany)

W. Weltner, 1906. Franz Hilgendorf. Archiv für Naturgeschichte 72(1): i-xii, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 201.

W. E. Reif, 1983. Hilgendorf's (1863) dissertation on the Steinheim planorbids (Gastropoda; Miocene): the development of a phylogenetic research program for paleontology. Palaeontologische Zeitschrift 57(1-2): 7-20.

S. Hackethal, 1985. Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen. Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Hilgendorf: p. 387, fig. 12; portrait].

Reif, 1986: 86-88.

A. Gorthner, 1992. Evolutionary conchology in Tübingen in the 19th century. Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 159-161.

M. Yajima, 1997. Nihon no uogaku suisangaku kotohajime: Furantsu Hirugendorufu Ten [Franz Hilgendorf: the father of Japanese ichthyology and fishery sciences]. Tokyo: The Committee of the Hilgendorf Exhibition, 72 pp. [portraits, bibliography, and version in Japanese of Janz, 1999].

M. Yajima, 1998. Hilgendorf predated Morse in bringing Charles Darwin's theory of evolution to Japan. Historia Scientiarum (International Journal of the History of Science Society of Japan) (ser. 2) 8(2): 133-140.

H. Janz, 1999. Hilgendorf's planorbid tree – the first introduction of Darwin's theory of transmutation into palaeontology. Paleontological Research 3(4): 287-293.

M. W. Rasser, 2006. 140 Jahre Steinheimer Schnecken-Stammbaum: der älteste fossile Stammbaum aus heutiger Sicht. Geologica et Palaeontologica 40: 195-199.

M. Yajima, 2007. Franz Hilgendorf (1839-1904): introducer of evolutionary theory to Japan around 1873. Pp. 389-393, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of

geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].

A. Scholz, 2010. Franz Martin Hilgendorf – Ein Schneckenstammbaum als Beweis für Darwins Evolutionstheorie. Pp. 148-151, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., Klasse, Ordnung, Art: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin. Rangsdorf: Basilisken Presse, 334 pp. [portrait].

M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Franz Hilgendorf's dissertation "Beiträge zur Kenntnis des Süßwasserkalks von Steinheim" from 1863: transcription and description of the first Darwinian interpretation of transmutation. Zoosystematics and Evolution, 88(2): 231-259 [biography, portrait].

M. W. Rasser, 2013. Darwin's dilemma: the Steinheim snails' point of view. Zoosystematics and Evolution, 89(1): 13-20.

M. Tamborini, 2017. The reception of Darwin in late nineteenth-century German paleontology as a case of pyrrhic victory. Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences 66: 37-45.

Hilgers, M. S. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)

- *Kurtiella* (2016).

Hilgersom, P. C. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)

- *Diacria* (1988).

Hill, A. (19**-20**, France)

- Physiology of *Limax* (2001)

Hill, A. S. (19**-****; U.K.)

- Intertidal gastropod ecology (1989).

Hill, B. J. (19**-****; South Africa)

- *Berthella* (1963).

Hill, Elizabeth (1754-1843; U.K.)

- Collected fossils for James Sowerby.

H. Torrens, 2019. Miss Elizabeth Hill (1754-1843). Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 116: 32.

Hill, Frederick C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Rangia* at an archaeological site (1983).

Hill, Gary W. (1922-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1975: 548; 1987: 61.
- Hill, Herman W. (18**-19**); U.S.A.)
Breure, 2019: 69.
- Hill, Howard Rice (1889-1961; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1961. Dr. Howard R. Hill dead. Hawaiian Shell News 9(8): 3.
Anonymous, 1961. Dr. Howard R. Hill. News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California 2(1): 9.
E. M. Fletcher, 1961. Howard Rice Hill, 1889-1961. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 64-65, portrait, 81 [memoriam list].
H. Howard, 1961. Howard Rice Hill, 1889-1961. Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences 60(3): 193-195 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 115.
- Hill, J. M. (19**-20**); U.K.)
● *Coracuta* (2011).
- Hill, John [Sir] (1714-1775; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 168.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 201.
Corliss, 1978: 422 [biography, portrait].
J. R. Laundon, 1981. The date of birth of Sir John Hill (1714-1775). Archives of Natural History 10(1): 65-66.
B. O'Connor, 2004. Hill, Sir John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 27: 144-147 [portrait].
- Hill, John (1***-1***; U.K.)
● *Acanthinula* (1930).
- Hill, Katherine Love (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 61.
- Hill, Ken (1924-2016; U.K.)
J. E. Chatfield, 2017. Ken Hill (1924-2016). Mollusc World 44: 30 [portraits].
B. Francis, 2017. Obituary: Ken Hill 1924-2016. South London Botanical Institute Gazette (ser. 2) 25: 11-12 [not seen].
- Hill, Leonard Clarence, III (1950-1997; U.S.A.)
● *The world's most beautiful seashells* (1995), *Shells: treasures of the sea* (1996).
Abbott, 1973: 304-305; 1987: 61.
- Fouché, 1995: 35.
- M. A. F. Angioy, 1997. Leonard C. Hill. La Conchiglia 29(285): 42.
M. Coltro & J. Coltro, 1997. Leonard C. Hill. La Conchiglia 29(285): 42.
A. Markowitz, 1997. Leonard C. Hill, Jr., 1950-1997. Of Sea and Shore 21(2): 76-76 [portrait] [copy of article from November 15, 1997, Miami Herald].
Kohn, 2014: 128.
Joffe, 2017: 77 [biography, portrait].
- Hill, R. L. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● *Seashells of Wia-Wia Beach, Surinam, a field guide* (1971) with D. J. Hill.
- Hill, Robert Benjamin (1930-2013; U.S.A.)
● Thesis (1957), papers on gastropod physiology, anatomy.
Anonymous, 2013. Robert Benjamin Hill. Harvard Magazine, 116(2): 76-O.
- Hill, Robert Thomas, Jr. (1858-1941; U.K./ Jamaica)
● Cretaceous bivalves (1898).
S. K. Donovan, 2010. R. T. Hill (1858-1941) and "The geology and physical geography of Jamaica: study of a type of Antillean development" (1899). Pp. 47-57, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica. Geological Society of America, Memoir 205: v + 108 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Hill, Ronald Charles (1948-2023; U.S.A.)
T. Eichhorst, 2023. [obituary]. American Conchologist 51(4): 32 [biography, portrait].
- Hill, Rosemary (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Marine rafting (2015).
- Hill, Tessa M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Abalone aquaculture (2019).
- Hill, Thomas Comer, Jr. (1922-****; U.S.A.)
● Land snails as food (1975).
Abbott, 1975: 548; 1987: 61.
- Hill, William (1849-1914; U.K.)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 202.
Anonymous, 1956. The Hill collection. Journal of Conchology 24(3): 80.
Cleevely, 1983: 151.

- Hill, William (1***-1***; U.K.)
- *Acanthinula* (1930).
- Hillebrand, William [M.D.] (1821-1886; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted for botanical work.
- E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21 [Hillebrand: pp. 6-7].
- Hillebrandt, Axel von (1934?-20**; Germany)
- *Ammonites (mainly Gregoryceras) of the Oxfordian (Late Jurassic) in northern Chile and time-correlation with Europe* (1991) with R. A. Gysi.
- P. Prinz-Grimm, 1999. Prof. Dr. Axel von Hillebrandt zum 65. Geburtstag. *Neues Jahrbuch für Geologie und Paläontologie, Abhandlungen* 211(1-2): 1-5 [biography, portrait].
- Hilligas, Richard Douglas (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 305 [as "Hilligas"]; 1987: 61.
- Hiller, ___ (1843-****; Germany/Japan?)
- T. Habe, 1986. [Biohistory of malacologists (65) Hiller.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 17(3-4): 101 [in Japanese].
- Hillier, H. J. (****-****; Australia?)
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hilling, Achatius [Achatz] (1591-1670; Germany)
- Father of Gregor Hilling; large shell and pearl collection.
- T. Clausnitzer, 1671. *Perlen-Preis und Kauffmanns-Fleiß*. Altdorf: Heinrich Meyer, ii + 36 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Hilling, Gregor (1614-1680; Germany)
- Son of Achatius Hilling; inherited father's shell and pearl collection.
- J. G. Jöcher, 1787. *Allgemeines Gelehrten-Lexicon* (Leipzig) 2: 2011.
- G. A. Will. 1805. *Nürnbergisches Gelehrten-Lexicon* 6: 92-93.
- J. Weinmann, 1985. Hilling, Gregor. P. 216, 1 pl., in: J. Weinmann, ed., *Egerländer biografisches Lexikon: mit ausgewählten Personen aus dem ehemaligen Reg.-Bez. Eger* (Volume 1). Männedorf (Switzerland), priv. publ. [biography, portrait].
- Hillis, David Mark (1958-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* reproduction (1989), in *Corbicula* (2008).
- Abbott, 1987: 61.
- Hillman, Eleanor Glynn (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. H. Hillman.
- Abbott, 1987: 61.
- Hillman, J. M. (****-1962?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962*: 68 [1962].
- Hillman, Richard H. (1922-1986; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. G. Hillman.
- Abbott, 1987: 61, 155.
- Hillman, Robert Edward (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster reproduction (1963), bivalve mantle folds (1960s), shipworm pathology (1985).
- Abbott, 1973: 305; 1987: 61-62.
- Carriker, 2004: 166 [portrait].
- Hillman, Thomas Stanton (18**-1****; U.K.)
- *Testacella* (1883).
- Hills, Simon F. K. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Olivellidae (2020) with others.
- Hill-Spanik, Kristina M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Saccostrea* (2015).
- Hillyard, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* taxonomy (2010).
- Hilsdorf, Alexandre W. S. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Crossostrea* (2013).
- Hiltermann, Heinrich von (1911-1998; Germany)
- Paleontologist; bivalves (1950s-1960s).
- Hilton, William Atwood (1878-1970; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve sense organs (1920-1940s).
- Anonymous, 1970. Former professor dies in Claremont. *Inland Valley Progress Bulletin* [Pomona, California], Aug. 11, 1970: B-1 [portrait].
- E. W. Lyon, 1977. *The history of Pomona College, 1887-1969*. Claremont, California:

- Pomona College, xviii + 614 pp. [Hilton: pp. 211, 576].
- E. E. Tamm, 2004. Beyond the outer shores. New York, New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, xvi + 365 pp. [Hilton: pp. 218, 232].
- Hily, Anne (19**-*); France)
- Anatomy of *Ruditapes* (1983).
- Himmelman, John Henry (1945-20**; Canada)
- *Mopalia* (1980), *Buccinum* (1998), *Lima* (1999), *Acanthopleura* (2004).
- Abbott, 1987: 62.
- Hincks, Thomas [Reverend] (1818-1899; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1850s); mostly noted for work on bryozoans and hydrozoans.
- Hincks, William [Reverend] (1794-1871; Ireland/ Canada)
- Articles on molluscan classification that followed the bizarre “quinary theory”.
- Praeger, 1949: 102.
- R. A. Baker, 1999. Rev. William Hincks (1794-1871) and the early development of natural history at Queen’s College (University College, Cork. Irish Naturalists’ Journal 26(5-6): 165-171.
- Hinculov, Arcadii (19**-*); Romania)
- Spouse of L. Hinculov; Miocene of Romania.
- Hinculov, Luciana (19**-*); Romania)
- Spouse of A. Hinculov; Miocene of Romania.
- Hind, Wheelton [M.D.] (1859-1920; U.K.)
- *A monograph of the British Carboniferous Lamellibranchiata* (1896-1901).
- A. S., 1920. Wheelton Hind, M.D., F.R.C.S., F.G.S. Geological Magazine 57(10): 476-480 [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 202.
- Jackson, 1945: 6.
- Cleevely, 1983: 151-152.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 176 [biography].
- A monograph of the British Carboniferous Lamellibranchiata* (1896-1905) online at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of *A monograph of the British Carboniferous Lamellibranchiata* (1896-1905) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hinde, R. (19**-*); Australia)
- Chloroplasts in opisthobranchs (1976).
- Hinde, Sidney Langford (1863-1930; U.K.)
- Collected in the Congo.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hinds, Richard Brinsley (1811-1846; U.K.)
- Birth date sometimes listed as 1812 and death date as 1847.
- Melvill, 1890: 207.
- Smith, 1906: 705, 728.
- Dean, 1936: 236.
- E. M. Clark, 1947. Richard B. Hinds and the voyage of H.M.S. Sulphur. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 71: 16-18.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 232-233.
- Ewan, 1955: 52.
- A. M. Keen, 1966. West American mollusk types in the British Museum (Natural History) II. Species described by R. B. Hinds. The Veliger 8(4): 265-275, pls. 46, 47.
- E. A. Kay, ed., 1968. The Sandwich Islands; from Richard Brinsley Hinds’ Journal of the Voyage of the ‘Sulphur’ (1836-1842). Hawaiian Journal of History 2: 102-135.
- St. Jean, 1972: 69-70.
- Kay, 1979: 22-23.
- Dance, 1986: 135, 214.
- P. F. Lingwood, 1986. ‘Still as they work they look to Hinds’: the contribution of Richard Brinsley Hinds (1812?-47) to the development of conchology [abstract]. P. 45, in: D. Heppell, ed., Abstracts, Unitas Malacologica: Ninth International Malacological Congress. Edinburgh: National Museums of Scotland, 103 pp.
- Baily, 1988: 6.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- D. W. Forbes, 2000. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1831-1850 (vol. 2 of 4).

- Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xiv + 599 pp. [Hinds, *Sulphur*, pp. 411-412].
- G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Hinds, pp. 9-10].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 148.
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [Hinds: pp. 78-80].
- Bouchet, 2020: 28.
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monograph by Hinds on *Terebra* (1845), online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hindson, Isaac (****-1882?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 158; 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1882].
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Hines, Anson H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* ecology (1977-1980), *Mytilus* (1979).
- Hingley, Marjorie R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Freshwater ecology (1979).
- Hinke, Jefferson T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Littoraria* ecology (2003).
- Hinkle, Fred Rollo (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 62.
- Hinkley, Anson A. (1857-1920; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Illinois (1887), Mexico (1907).
- B. Walker, 1920. Anson A. Hinkley. *The Nautilus* 34(2): 55-57, portrait.
- C. W. Johnson, 1921. The Hinkley and Nason collections. *The Nautilus* 35(2): 62 [Hinkley collection at the University of Illinois].
- Abbott, 1973: 116.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Hinkley: p. 135].
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Williams et al., 2008: 6.
- Hinoide, Sijun (19**-****; Japan)
- *Parastrophia* (1978).
- Hinoue, Masami (19**-****; Japan)
- Behavior of *Limnoperna* (1996).
- Hinsch, Winfried (1928-2004; Germany)
- Miocene (1952, 1986).
- Anonymous, 2004. [Notice of death]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 71-72: 62.
- Hinton, Alan G. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Shells of New Guinea and the central Indo-Pacific* (1972, 1979), *Guide to Australian shells* (1978).
- Hinton, H. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Opisthobranch radulae (1968).
- Hintz Saltin, Sara (19**-20**; Sweden)
- *Littorina* reproduction (2013).
- Hinz, Werner (1943-1999; Germany)
- *Pisidium* (1976).
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 2000. Werner Hinz en de zoetwatermossels. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 314: 75-78 [portrait].
- A. Hinz, 2001. Veröffentlichungen von Prof. Dr. Werner Hinz. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 66: 47-49 [bibliography].
- Hinzmann, Mariana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Shell structure of *Anodonta* (2014).
- Hionidou, Theodora E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure (1990s).
- Hipólito, Ana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Introduced trochid in Azores (2015).
- Hír, János (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Miocene of Hungary (2004).
- Hirai, Yoshio (19**-20**; Japan)
- Reproduction in Pomacea (2007).
- Hirano, Hiromichi (19**-2014; Japan).
- Fossil cephalopods.

- H. Ando, 2014. Obituary: Dr. Hiromichi Hirano. *Fossils* (Tokyo) 96: 41-43 [not seen].
- Hirano, Takahiro (19***-20***, Japan/U.S.A.)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s), *Tegula* (2019).
- Hirano, Yayoi M. (19***-20***, Japan)
- Nudibranchs (1990s-2010s).
- Hirano, Yoshiaki J. (19***-20***, Japan)
- Nudibranchs (1980s-2000s).
- Hirao, Edson Atsushi (19***-20***, Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* (2001).
- Hirasaka, Kyosuke (18***-19***, Japan/China [Taiwan])
- *Nucula* (1927).
- Hirase, Shintaro (1884-1939; Japan)
- Son of Y. Hirase; *Tennenshoku shashin Nihon kairui zufu; A collection of Japanese shells with illustration in natural colours* (1936, 1938), *Handbook of illustrated shells in natural colors from Japanese islands and their adjacent territories* (1951).
- Y. Hirase, 1910. Album of the pictures in commemoration of the conchological exhibition. Koyoto, Japan (Hirase), 22 photographs, 2 drawings.
- Editor et al., 1940. [Memorials to the late Dr. Shintaro Hirase]. *Venus* 10(1): 1-40, frontispiece [portrait] [in Japanese].
- Anonymous, 1946. Shintaro Hirase, 1884-1939. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 1.
- W. J. Clench, 1948. The Hirase collections of mollusks. *The Nautilus* 62(1): 34-35.
- I. Taki, 1961. A sketch of author's life. List of works by Shintaro Hirase. Pp. i-iv, in: S. Hirase, *An illustrated handbook of shells in natural colors from the Japanese Islands and adjacent territory*. Tokyo: Maruzen, xxiv + 124 pp., 134 pls. [portrait, short biography in English and Japanese, bibliography].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 1-2; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- Kiss, 1984: 36-37.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- H. Bertsch, 1994. Japanese contributions to opisthobranch research: Part II: the works of Shintaro Hirase. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 26: 12 [bibliography].
- V. A. Rakov, 2003. Mollusks from the collections of Tokubei Kuroda and Shintaro Hirase in Valdivostok State Museum in 1925. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 7: 136-152.
- T. Tada, 2005. Various editions of Shintaro Hirase's "An illustrated handbook of shells in natural colors." *The Chiribotan* 35(4): 132-137 [portrait; in Japanese].
- J. Gallichan, 2005. Documenting the past: further insights into the Tomlin archive. *Mollusc World* 7: 12-13.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 20, pl. 6, fig. 20 [portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 463.
- Hirase, Yoichiro (1859-1925; Japan)
- Father of S. Hirase; *Kai senshu* (1900).
- Y. Hirase, 1908. Corresponding member no 2006 of the Agassiz Association, at Kyoto, Japan. The autobiography of Yoichiro Hirase. *The Guide to Nature* 1(5): 186-188 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1913. A conchological museum for Japan. *The Nautilus* 27(2): 13-14, pl. 1.
- T. Iredale, 1925. Yoichiro Hirase. *The Nautilus* 39(2): 67-68.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1926. Nécrologie. Yoichiro Hirase. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 69(3): 190-192.
- J. Schedel, 1926. Yoichiro Hirase. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 58(2): 81-82.
- W. J. Clench, 1948. The Hirase collections of mollusks. *The Nautilus* 62(1): 34-35.
- T. Kuroda, 1953. Nihon riku-san kai-rui no idai naru saishusha Hirasai Yoichiro-sensei narabi ni Hirase-shi o tasuketa saishusha-tachi. *Yume-hamaguri* 71: 19-26 [translated by Callomon, below as Kuroda (2003); entries for collectors under this translation].
- A. D'Attilio, 1965. Yoichiro Hirase, 1859-1925, Japan's first conchologist. *New York Shell Club Notes* 108: 4-5.

- Iw. Taki, 1970. Forty-fifth anniversary of the death of Mr. Toichiro Hirase. *Venus* 29(4): 140-141 [in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 1; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- Dance, 1986: 180.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 75.
- Fouché, 1995: 26.
- Duchamps, 1999: 18, fig. 46 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 150.
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 1-6.
- T. Kuroda, translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors who helped him. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 7-14 [portrait].
- P. Callomon, 2004. Dates of publication of Yoichiro Hirase's *Kai Chigusa*. *The Nautilus* 118(4): 175-176.
- J. Gallichan, 2005. Documenting the past: further insights into the Tomlin archive. *Mollusc World* 7: 12-13.
- P. Callomon & A. Tada, 2006. Yoichiro Hirase and his role in Japanese malacology. *Bulletin of the Nishinomiya Shell Museum*, 4: 1-30 [English], pls. 1-16, 1-22 [in Japanese] [portraits, bibliography].
- P. R. Callomon, 2017. Shell collecting and the making of modern Japanese science 1830-1925. P. 25, in: C. Winters et al. eds, *Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 83rd Annual Meeting, Newark, Delaware*, 88 pp.
- Frank, 2019: 463.
- P. Callomon, 2023. More than a book of shells. *American Conchologist* 51(2): 4-8.
- Catalogue of land shells of Japan to be had of Y. Hirase (1903), The first additional catalogue of land shells of Japan to be had of Y. Hirase (1908) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.*
- Hirata, Kunio (19**-****; Japan)
- *Jouannetia callum* (1953).
- Hirayama, Katsumi (19**-****; Japan)
- Japanese fossil molluscs in 1950s.
- Hirc [Hirtz], Dragutin Adolfo (1853-1921; Croatia)
- *Malacologische Mittheilungen* (1886); *Malaksloski prilozci* (1910) [Croatian land snails]; mainly noted for work in botany.
- J. Poljak, 1924. Prof. Dragutin Hirc (s bibliografijom). *Hrvatski Planinar*, 20(8-10): 176-182 [bibliography] [not seen].
- V. Vouk, 1925. Hirc, Dragutin. P. 106, in: E. Laszowski, ed., *Znameniti i zaslužni Hrvati: te pomena vrijedna lica u hrvatskoj povijesti od 925-1925*. Zagreb: Odbor za izdanje knjige "Zaslužni i znameniti Hrvati," xciv + lxxxi-cxxvi + 297 pp. [biography, portrait].
- B. Namac, ed., 1933. *Ottův slovník naučný nové doby: dodatky k Velikému Ottovu slovníku naučnému*. Praha: Otto, vol. 2 (of 6) [Hirc, p. 1129].
- Anonymous, 1959. Hirc (Adolfo) Dragutin, Zoologe. *Österreichisches biographisches Lexikon 1815-1950*, 2: 328.
- A. Kozina, 1979. Hirc, Dragutin. Pp. 384-385, in: Z. Boskov et al., eds., *Leksikon pisaca Jugoslavije*. Novi Sad: Matica Srpska, vol. 2 (of 4), 756 pp. [biography, portrait].
- F. Frntić & Z. Poljak, 2002. Hirc, Dragutin. *Hrvatski Biografski Leksikon*, 5: 578-579 [biography, portrait].
- V. Božić, 2003. O "spiljarskim" zaslugama Dragutina Hirc (povodom 150 godina rođenja). *Speleolog* 33: 84-87 [biography, bibliography of speleological publications, portrait].
- Hiro, Fujio; see: Utinomi, Huzio
- Hirohito, Michinomiya [Showa] [Emperor] (1901-1989; Japan)
- Brother of Prince Masahito.
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 2; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].

- L. Green, 1975. Shell expert to meet Hirohito. Palo Alto Times [California], October 9, 1975: 13 [portrait].
- L. Green, 1975. Meeting an emperor, seated 'like a queen'. Palo Alto Times [California], October 10, 1975: 1-2 [portrait].
- A. M. Keen, 1985. Myra Keen and the Emperor of Japan. Hawaiian Shell News 33(1): 1, 8.
- E. J. H. Corner, 1990. His Majesty Emperor Hirohito of Japan, K.G. 29 April 1901 – 7 January 1989. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 36: 241-272 [biography, list of publications by Hirohito and list of monographs on the marine fauna of Sagami Bay; portraits].
- K. Joyce, 2013. The shell collection of His Majesty the Emperor Showa of Japan. American Conchologist 41(3): 16-17 [collection at the Showa Memorial Institute, Tsukuba Branch, National Museum of Nature and Science, Japan].
- M. Chino, 2016. The Emperor Showa who loved Mollusca – Extracts related to Mollusca from the annals of Emperor Showa (1901-1989). Chribotan 45(4): 302-317; 46(3-4): 161-174.
- Barnett, 2021: 190-191, 317.
- Hirose, Euichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Nudibranch feeding (2011).
- Hirose, Hidenori (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Hirsch, Gottwalt Christian (1888-1972; Germany)
- Thesis on feeding in gastropods (1915).
- Hirsch, Karl F. (1921-1996; Germany / U.S.A.).
- *Baculites*; primarily studied eggs of fossil reptiles and birds.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 177 [biography, portrait].
- Hirschfelder, Hans-Jürgen (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Hirschhorn, George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Siliqua* (1962).
- Hirschmann, Kris (1967-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Squid* (2004).
- Hirschmann, Samuel (****-1961; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1961. Samuel Hirschmann dies in Tokyo. Hawaiian Shell News 9(10): 2.
- Hirshberg, Jerilyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Phyllaplysia* larva (1973).
- Hirshfield, Henry I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on ciliates in gastropods (1949).
- Hiroki, Kaoru (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* (2001).
- Hirota, J. (19**-****; Japan)
- Squid reproduction (1995).
- Hirota, Sadamori (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- His, Edouard (19**-****; France)
- Oyster physiology (1970s-1980s).
- Hiscock, Ian David (192*-199*; Australia)
- Freshwater clams (1950s-1960s).
- Hiscock, K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Planktonic larvae (1983).
- Hishida, Yoshikazu (1928-20**; Japan)
- *The great pictorial book of seashells* (2000).
- Hishinuma, Y. (19**-****; Japan)
- Chromosomes of Japanese freshwater snails (1964).
- Hisinger, Wilhelm von (1766-1852; Sweden)
- *Lethaea Svecica seu petrificata Sveciae iconibus et characteribus illustrata* (1837).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 202.
- Cleevely, 1983: 152.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 177 [biography].
- Hislop, Codman (1906-2008; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as historian.
- Abbott, 1975: 548-549; 1987: 62.
- Hislop, J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slugs transmitting bacterial disease to potatoes (1986).
- Hislop, Stephen (1817-1863; U.K.)
- G. Smith, 1888. Stephen Hislop – pioneer missionary & naturalist in Central India

- from 1844 to 1863. London: John Murray, x + 386 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 203.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 153 [death year as “1864”].
- C. L. Kingsford & L. A. Ritchie, 2004. Hislop, Stephen. Oxford dictionary of national biography 27: 320-321.
- J. H. Hartman, D. N. Erickson & A. Bakken, 2008. Stephen Hislop and his 1860 Cretaceous continental molluscan new species descriptions in Latin from the Deccan Plateau, India. *Palaontology* 51(6): 1225-1252.
- Hitchcock, Edward (1793-1864; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of O. W. Hitchcock.
- W. S. Tyler, 1864. A discourse delivered in the Village Church ... Edward Hitchcock. Springfield (Massachusetts): Samuel Bowles & Co., 49 pp.
- R. T. McMaster, 2020. Edward Hitchcock’s geological survey of Massachusetts, 1830-1833. *Earth Sciences History* 39(1): 99-119.
- Hitchcock, Orra White (1796-1863; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. Hitchcock; natural history illustrator.
- W. S. Tyler, 1863. A biographical sketch of Mrs. Orra White Hitchcock, given at her funeral, May 28, 1863. Springfield (Massachusetts): Samuel Bowles & Co., 16 pp.
- R. L. Herbert & D. D’Arienzo, 2011. Orra White Hitchcock: an Amherst woman of art and science. Amherst (Massachusetts): Mead Art Museum, 111 pp. [biography, portrait].
- J. Farago, 2018. Love in a time of science: art and education meet, and passion ignites. *New York Times*, July 27, 2018: C-1, C-15.
- R. Gochberg, 2021. Useful objects: museums, science, and literature in nineteenth-century America. Oxford: Oxford University Press, ii + 266 pp. [Hitchcock: pp. 106-110].
- Hitz, Charles R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallops (1968).
- Hixon, Raymond F. (1947-1984; U.S.A.)
- Squids (1970s-1980s).
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Abbott, 1987: 62.
- R. Hanlon, 1987. Dedication to Dr. Raymond F. Hixon, 1947-1984. Pp. v-vi, in: P. R. Boyle, ed., *Cephalopod life cycles. Volume 2. Comparative Reviews*. London: Academic Press, xxi + 441 pp.
- Hiyama, Darryl T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of freshwater snail eggs (1974).
- Hjalmarson, Justus Adalrik (1823-1876; Sweden)
- Crosse, 1891a: 82-84; 1892b: 14-16.
- Martens, 1901: x.
- Chardon, 1949: 207-208.
- Hjort, Christian (19**-****; Norway)
- Subfossil *Mytilus* (1974).
- Hladilová, Šárka (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Miocene of Romania (2004).
- Hlaváč, Jaroslav Čáp (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- *Planorbarius* physiology (2017).
- Hlaváč, Vítězslav František (1899-1959; Czechoslovakia)
- I. Flasar, 1960. In memoriaum Vítězslava Fr. Hlaváce. *Casopis Národního muzea, rada prirodovedná* (Prague) 129: 97-98 [bibliography, portrait].
- B. Mocek, 2006. Malakologická sbírka v Muzeu východních Čech v Hradci Králové [Malacological collection in the eastern Bohemia Museum in Hradec Králové]. *Acta Musei Reginaehradecensis, Series A, Scientiae Naturales* (Hradec Králové) 31: 67-71 [portrait].
- Hlushchuk, Ruslan (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Cyclophoridae (2021).
- Ho, Ju-Shey (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pleurobranchea* commensal (1983).
- Ho, Simon Y. W. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Deep-sea mussels (2013).
- Ho, Tong-Yun (1931-****; China [Taiwan]/ U.S.A.)
- Freshwater fossil gastropods from Texas (1960).
- Abbott, 1973: 305-306; 1987: 62.

- Hoagland, Elizabeth A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (2012).
- Hoagland, Karen Elaine (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. M. Davis; Calyptraeidae (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 62.
- Johnson, 2006b: 147.
- Hoard, Robert J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Olivella* shell beads in Kansas (2010).
- Hoare, Richard David (1927-2018; U.S.A.)
- Father of T. B. Hoare; Paleozoic gastropods and chitons (1960s-2000s).
- Hoare, Thomas B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Son of R. D. Hoare; Carboniferous chitons (1972).
- Hoare, Sarah (1777-1856; U.K.)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 14. *Poems on conchology and botany* by Sarah Hoare, 1831. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 142.
- Goodwin, 2021a: 10 [portrait].
- Poems on conchology and botany* (1831) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hoarau, André (19**-20**; France)
- *Granula* (2002), coauthor of book on Olividae (2009).
- Hoarau, Guy (****-****; Reunion Island)
- Fouché, 1995: 27.
- Hobbelink, H. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Coauthor of book on fauna of Thailand (2001).
- Hobden, D. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1960s).
- Hobbs, Andrew A. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Fissurellid physiology (2003).
- Hobbs, Christopher S. (19**-20**; U.K./U.S.A.)
- *Segmentina* (2010s).
- Hobbs, Edmund Everett (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Breure, 2019: 69.
- Hobbs, Florence (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1989. Charlene Neeb – 1988. *The Festivus* 21(2): 19.
- Hobbs, K. L. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Panopea* (1983).
- Hobbs, Susan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 62.
- Clampit, 1992: 12 [portrait].
- Hoberg, Max Karl (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalves of the Bering Sea (1981).
- Abbott, 1987: 62.
- Hobson, Katherine D. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Gemma* ecology (1970).
- Hoch, Johann Gustav (1716-1779; Germany)
- Paintings of shells.
- M. Hoch-Gimber, 2010. Die Mainzer Malerfamilie Hoch; Leben und Werk im Wandel der Zeit – ausgehend vom Barock bis hin zur Romantik. Frankfurt: Peter Lang, 278 pp., 23 pls. [biography] [not seen].
- Hochachka, Peter W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The Mollusca. Volume 1. Metabolic biochemistry and molecular biomechanics* (1983).
- Hochberg, Frederick George, Jr. [Eric] (1941-2023; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 306.
- Anonymous, 1973. F. G. Hochberg, Jr., PhD, Curator of Invertebrate Zoology. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Museum Talk 47(4): 68 [portrait].
- N. Lawler, 1974. Museum has a new curator. *Tabulata* 7(2): 51-52, portrait.
- Abbott, 1987: 62.
- P. Valentich-Scott, 2023. Eric Hochberg (1941-2023) – renaissance man. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* Fall 2023: 23-25 [portraits].
- Hochstetter, Ferdinand Christian Gottlieb [Ritter] von (1829-1884; Germany/Austria)
- Anonymous, 1884. [Obituary]. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 2) 1(11): 526-528.
- Hamilton, 1906: 43-44.
- H. Leitmeier, 1957. Ferdinand von Hochstetter: Naturforscher, Weltreisender und Organisator. Pp. 67-69, in: F. Knoll,

- ed., Österreichische Naturforscher, Ärzte und Techniker. Wien: Gesellschaft für Natur und Technik, 238 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 14.
- Fleming, 1966: 1158.
- Tozer, 1984: 46.
- C. A. Fleming, 1990. Hochstetter, Christian Gottlieb Ferdinand von 1829-1884. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 199-200.
- Fouché, 1995: 27.
- M. R. Johnston, 2007. Nineteenth-century observations of the Dun Mountain Ophiolite Belt, Nelson, New Zealand and trans-Tasman correlations. Pp. 375-387, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- A. G. Beu et al., 2012. Revision of New Zealand Cenozoic fossil Mollusca described by Zittel (1865) based on Hochstetter's collections from the *Novara* Expedition. *Memoirs of the Association of Australasian Palaeontologists* 43: 1-69 [portrait].
- J. Braund, ed., 2012. Ferdinand Hochstetter and the contribution of German-speaking scientists to New Zealand natural history in the nineteenth century. Frankfurt: Peter Lang, x + 314 pp. [biography, portrait].
- E. Kolig, 2012. Ferdinand von Hochstetter: Wahlösterreicher, Neuseelandforscher und Maorifreund. Pp. 111-126, in: H. Mückler, ed., Österreicher in der Südsee: Forscher, Reisende, Auswanderer. *Forschung und Wissenschaft: Kultur- und Sozialanthropologie*, Band 1. Wien: LIT-Verlag, 327 pp.
- S. Nolden, 2012. Ferdinand Hochstetter, Allein bei den Antipoden! Pp. 127-147, in: H. Mückler, ed., Österreicher in der Südsee: Forscher, Reisende, Auswanderer. *Forschung und Wissenschaft: Kultur- und Sozialanthropologie*, Band 1. Wien: LIT-Verlag, 327 pp.
- J. Braund, 2014. Hochstetter, the Moa, and the early reception of Darwin in Vienna. In: J. Bade, ed., *New Zealand and the EU: Austrian visitors to Oceania: their activities and legacies. Europe – New Zealand Research Series (Auckland) 8(1): 33-81.*
- H. Mückler, 2014. Austrians in the Pacific: Austrian travellers, explorers and scientists in Oceania from the early seventeenth to the mid-twentieth centuries: an overview. In: J. Bade, ed., *New Zealand and the EU: Austrian visitors to Oceania: their activities and legacies. Europe – New Zealand Research Series (Auckland) 8(1): 1-32.*
- S. Nolden, 2014. The Hochstetter collection in Basel: cataloguing a Viennese explorer's accumulation of documentary evidence of nineteenth-century New Zealand. In: J. Bade, ed., *New Zealand and the EU: Austrian visitors to Oceania: their activities and legacies. Europe – New Zealand Research Series (Auckland) 8(1): 83-123 [portrait].*
- J. Braund, 2015. Hochstetter, Ferdinand von. P. 344, in: H. Hiery, ed., *Lexikon zur Überseegegeschichte*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, xiii + 922 pp.
- H. Grenfell, 2022. Rediscovery of a bust of Ferdinand Ritter von Hochstetter. *Records of the Auckland Museum* 56: 69-74 [biography, portraits].
- Hocht, Fritz van der (19**-20**, Germany)
- Oligocene architectonicid (2009).
- Hochuli, Peter A. (19**-20**, Switzerland)
- Triassic ammonoids (2010).
- Hochwald, Susanne (19**-20**, Germany)
- Populations of *Unio crassus* (1997).
- Hocker, Franz (1845-1929; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Hockey, Philip A. R. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Limpet ecology (1980s).
- Hockin, Sarah (18**-****; U.K.)
- Daughter of W. Hockin.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Hockin, William (1804-1874; U.K.)
- Father of S. Hockin; Cornish shells (1866).
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- S. M. Turk, 1979. Conchology, an inherited or acquired characteristic? *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 68: 121-122.

- Hodasi, J. K. M. (19**-****; Ghana)
- *Achatina* life history, behavior (1979, 1983).
- Hodge, Gordon (1900-1980; New Zealand)
- Hodgkin, Alan Lloyd [Sir] (1914-1998; U.K.)
- Neurobiology of squids and other invertebrates; shared Nobel prize with Huxley in 1963.
- A. Huxley, 2000. Sir Alan Lloyd Hodgkin, O.M., K.B.E. 5 February 1914 – 20 December 1998: elected F.R.S. 1948. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society. 46: 219–241 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Hodgkin, Ernest Pease (19**-****; Australia)
- *The shelled Gastropoda of south Western Australia* (1966) with others.
- Hodgkin, Norman M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Boring by *Lithophaga* (1960), land slug (1973).
- Hodgkinson, Kenneth Allred (1930-****; Canada)
- Thesis on ammonoids (1965), Eocene scaphopods (1974), pteropods (1992).
- Abbott, 1975: 549; 1987: 62.
- Hodgson, Alan N. (1953-20**; U.K./South Africa)
- Behavior of *Scrobicularia* (1982), freshwater clam ecology (1983), *Donax* (1984, 1990), land snails (1994), *Helcion* (2004).
- Hodgson, Charles S. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Unio* pearl (1902).
- A. A. Hinkley, 1920. Hodgson collection [obtained by him]. *The Nautilus* 33(3): 105.
- Hodgson, Chistine A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Scallop fisheries from 1980s.
- Hodgson, Martha Keeling (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Spell of the shell* (1975, 1976).
- Hodson, Floyd (1893-1971; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. K. Hodson; paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 116.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp.
- P. Charwat, 2011. Treasures in our collection: the remarkable Hodson Venezuelan collection. *American Paleontologist* 19(2): 5.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Hodson, Helen King (1902-1964; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. Hodson; also paleontologist.
- P. Charwat, 2011. Treasures in our collection: the remarkable Hodson Venezuelan collection. *American Paleontologist* 19(2): 5.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17.
- Hoeblich, Pierre Aurelio (1929-****; France/Venezuela)
- Abbott, 1987: 62-63.
- Hoedemaeker, Philip J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Cretaceous ammonites (2010).
- Hoedemakers, Kristiaan (19**-20**; Denmark)
- Miocene of Denmark (2005).
- Hoefnagel, Georg (Joris) (1542-1601; Netherlands/Germany/Austria)
- Caprotti, 1991: 24-25.
- L. Hendrix & T. Vignau-Wilberg, eds., 1992 [reprinted 2020]. *Mira Calligraphiae Monumenta: a sixteenth-century calligraphic manuscript inscribed by Georg Boesky and illuminated by Joris Hoefnagel*. Los Angeles: Getty Museum, x + 414 pp.
- E. Caprotti, 2017. I molluschi nelle incisioni e nei codici di Georg (Joris) Hoefnagel. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 95: 8-11.
- T. Vignau-Wilberg, ed., 2017. Joris and Jacob Hoefnagel: art and science around M. A. Bass, 2019. *Insect artifice: nature and art in the Dutch revolt*. Princeton: Princeton Univ. Press, xi + 297 pp., 39 pls.
1600. Stuttgart: Hatje Cantz, 544 pp.
- Bass et al., 2021: 86-87.
- Hoefnagel, Jacob (1575-1630?, Netherlands)
- Heller, 2007: 64-65.
- E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli “Emblemi” del Rinascimento. *Bollettino*

- Malacologico 44(5-8): 87-100 [Hoefnagel: pp. 96-98].
- W. Busch, 2011. Rembrandts *Muschel* – Nachahmung der Natur? Ein methodisches Lehrstück. Pp. 92-121 & 319, in: B. Göckel et al., eds., Vom Objekt zum Bild: Pikturale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
- A. S. H. Breure & S. R. de Heer, 2015. From a “domestic commodity” to a “secret of trade”: snails and shells of land molluscs in early (mainly 16th and 17th century) visual arts. *Basteria* 79(4-6): 81-97.
- T. Vignau-Wilberg, ed., 2017. Joris and Jacob Hoefnagel: art and science around 1600. Stuttgart: Hatje Cantz, 544 pp.
- Hoefsleger, Cornelis (1656-1719; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 123.
- Hoeft, Evan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Neritidae (2018).
- Hoegh-Guldberg, I. Ove (1959-****; Australia/
U.S.A.)
● Nudibranchs with zooxanthellae from 1980s.
- Hoeh, Walter Randolph (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Bivalve genetics from 1990s.
- Hoek, B. van der (19**-20**; Netherlands)
● *Fossielen uit Miocene afzetting van Miste bij Winterswijk* (1981).
- Hoek, Paulus Peronius Cato (1851-1914; Netherlands)
● Oyster culture and anatomy (1880s); mainly known for work on crustaceans, fisheries.
Fransen et al., 1997: 243-244 [portrait].
A. C. Smaal, 2009. De historie van toegepast schelpdieronderzoek in Nederland. Pp. 116-122, in: G. Cadée et al. eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Hoeksema, Bert W. (1957-****; Netherlands)
● *Fungicava* (1993), Phyllidiidae (2016).
- Hoeksema, Dick F. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
● Clams (1990s-2000s), *Rissoa* (1978).
- Hoekstra, Kateri J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Ostreidae genetics (1994).
- Hoelzl, O.; see: Hölzl, O.
- Hoen, W. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Anodonta* physiology (1990).
- Hoeninghaus, Friedrich Wilhelm (1770-1854; Germany)
● Paleontologist.
K. Rembert, 1929. Ein Brief von August von Goethe an F. W. Hoeninghaus in Krefeld. *Die Heimat, Mitteilungen der Vereine für Heimatkunde in Krefeld und Uerdingen* (Krefeld) 8(1): 42-45.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 205.
A. Hahne, 1941. Zur Geschichte der Versteinerungsforschung im Rheinlande. *Rheinische Heimatpflege* (Dusseldorf) 13(1-2): 169-180.
W. Langer, 1965. Friedrich Wilhelm Hoeninghaus (1771-1854). *Die Heimat, Zeitschrift für Niederrheinische Heimatpflege* (Krefeld) 36: 98-109 [biography, portrait].
W. Lange, 1967. Friedrich Wilhelm Hoeninghaus. Ein rheinischer Paläontologe des frühen 19. Jahrhunderts. *Decheniana* (Bonn) 118(2): 135-138, 1 pl. [bibliography, list of taxa].
Cleavelly, 1983: 153.
- Hoenselaar, Hendrikus [Henk] Johannes (1926-2013; Netherlands)
● Spouse of J. Hoenselaar; molluscs of Turkey (1993).
R. G. Moolenbeek, 2014. Hendrikus Johannes (Henk) Hoenselaar (1926-2013). *Spirula* 397: 29-31 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 324.
- Hoenselaar-van Zoelen, Jos (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Spouse of H. J. Hoenselaar; molluscs of Turkey (1993).
- Hoepen, Egbert Cornelis Nicolaas van (1884-1966; Netherlands/South Africa)

- Cretaceous cephalopods (1921), Trigoniidae (1929), *Die gekielde Ammoniete van die Suid-Afrikaanse Gault* (1941-1951)
 - Anonymous, 1966. [Obituary] Egbert C. N. van Hoepen, 1884-1966. *Journal of the South African Biological Society* 7: 63.
 - W. J. Nijgh, 1966. In Memoriam: Dr E. C. N. van Hoepen. *Die Suid-Afrikaanse Akademie vir Wetenskap en Kuns Jaarboek* (n.s.) 6: 17-18.
 - A. R. Badenhorst, 1968. Egbert Cornelis Nicolaas van Hoepen. *Dictionary of South African Biography*, 4: 700-701.
 - J. J. Oberholzer, 1977. National Museum Centenary. *Southern African Museums Association Bulletin (SAMAB)* 12(6): 254-263 [Hoepen, pp. 258-259].
 - D. A. van der Bank, 1998. Nasionale Museum. Deel 2. Die van Hoepen-era, 1922-1950. *Navorsing van die Nasionale Museum (Bloemfontein)*, 14(5): 97-143 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - A. G. Morris, 2012. Biological anthropology at the southern tip of Africa: carrying European baggage in an African context. *Current Anthropology* 53 (Supp. 5): S152-S160 [Hoepen: p. S156].
- Hoerle, Shirley Elizabeth (1911-1979; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. C. Hoerle; *Volutidae* (1978).
- Anonymous, 1979. Shirley E. Hoerle. *Palm Beach Post*, March 16, 1979: p. unknown.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 153.
- Hoerle, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of S. E. Hoerle; papers on Tertiary molluscs in 1970s.
- Hoernes, Rudolf [Rudolphe] (1850-1912; Austria)
- Son of M. Hörnes; *Zur Beitrag zur Kenntniss ofssiler Binnenfaunen* (1876).
- Sturany, 1901: 398.
- F. Heritsch, 1913. Zur Erinnerung an Rudolf Hoernes. *Mitteilungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereines für Steiermark* 49: 3-58, plate [portrait; biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 204.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Rudolf Hoernes & Mathias Auinger: Die Gasteropoden der Meeres-Ablagerungen der ersten und zweiten miocänen Mediterran-Stufe in der österreichisch-ungarischen Monarchie 1879 [-1891]. *Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica*: 104-111.
- Tozer, 1984: 65.
- Hoese, Hinton Dickson (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 306; 1987: 63.
- Hoestlandt, H. (19**-****; France)
- *Cochlicella* (1958).
- Hoeven, Jan van der (1801-1868; Netherlands)
- M. Lessona, 1867. Cenni biografici intorno a Giovanni van der Hoeven. *Atti della R. Accademia delle Scienze di Torino*, 3: 420-425 [biography].
- P. Harting, 1868. Levensbericht van Jan van der Hoeven. *Jaarboek van de Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen*, 1868: 1-34 [biography, bibliography].
- W. Keferstein, 1868. Zum Gedächtniss von Jan van der Hoeven. *Nachrichten von der K. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften und der Georg-Augusts-Universität (Göttingen)*, 1868: 392-401 [biography].
- H. Welcker, 1868. Nekrologe. *Archiv für Anthropologie*, 3(1-2): 146-151 [biography].
- Anonymous, 1869. Jan van der Hoeven. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1867-68*: cx-cxi.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 204.
- Osborn, 1952: 200.
- P. Smit, 1972. Hoeven, Jan van der. *Dictionary of Scientific Biography* 6: 453-455 [biography, bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 124.
- A. N. van der Bijl & R. P. A. Voskuil, 1993. Notes on the malacological collection of the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Leiden, The Netherlands, 1. The rediscovery of type-material of *Bulla albocincta* van der Hoeven, 1839 (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Opisthobranchia: Hydatinidae). *Basteria* 57(4-6): 111-114.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 237, 243.
- Holthuis, 1995: 24, 31-33, 41-42, 48, 62 [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 63-64 [biography, portrait].

- Damkaer, 2017: 454-458 [biography, portrait].
- Hoey, William K. (1931-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 306; 1987: 63.
- Höfer, H. (18**-19**; Germany)
● Miocene (1892).
- Hofer, Johannes (1720-1781; Switzerland)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 186.
Boss, 1988: 118.
Heller, 2007: 65.
- Hoff, Patty Jo (19**-20**; U.S.A. [Guam])
● Opisthobranchs (1970s-2000s).
- Hoff, Ulrike (19**-20**; Norway)
● Pleistocene Vesicomidae (2017).
- Hoffman, Allen A. (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Hoffman, Antoni (1950-1992; Poland)
● Pliocene molluscs, naticid predation, paleoecology.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 178-179 [biography].
- Hoffman, Daniel L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Trochid ecology (1978).
- Hoffman, Eric A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Mytella charruana* (2009), mytilid ecology (2010).
- Hoffman, [Mrs.] Fred St. John (****-1963?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963: 83 [1964].
- Hoffman, James E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Land snails (1980s-1990s).
- Hoffman, Leon (19**-20**; Germany)
● Fissurellidae (2017), Calliostomatidae (2020), Galeommatoidea (2021), *Nucula* (2022).
- Hoffman, Richard Gurney (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on rock borers (1981).
- Hoffman, Robert S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Limpet ecology (1976).
- Hoffman, Sigurd (19**-19**; Sweden)
● *Studien über das Integument der Solenogastren: nebst Bemerkungen über die Verwandtschaft zwischen den Solenogastren und Placophoren* (1947).
- Hoffmann, A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Panopea* populations (2000).
- Hoffmann, Carl [M.D.] (1823-1859; Germany)
● Collected plants in Costa Rica, as well as some land snails.
Martens, 1901: xi.
- Hoffmann, Fritz (18**-19**; Germany)
● Anatomy of *Tagelus* (1914).
- Hoffmann, Hans (1896-1947; Germany)
● Author of Mollusca in *Handbuch der Biologie* (1942) and other major works; papers on nudibranchs, land snails, chitons (1920s-1942).
G. Lüdtkke, 1935. Kürchners deutscher Gelehrten-Kalender, 5: 230 + 1,924 pp. [Hoffmann: pp. 563-564].
G. Lüdtkke, 1941. Kürchners deutscher Gelehrten-Kalender 6(1): xlii + 148 + 1,066 pp. [Hoffmann: pp. 753-754].
F. Bertkau & G. Oestreich, 1950. Kürchners deutscher Gelehrten-Kalender 7: xii + 2,534 pp. [Hoffmann: p. 834] [erroneously lists him as still alive; he died in Buchenwald in 1947 while a Soviet prisoner].
E.-E. Klotz, 1992. So nah der Heimat; Gefangen in Buchenwald 1945-1948. Bonn: J. H. W. Dietz, 168 pp. [Hoffmann: p. 46].
H. Penzlin, et al., 1994. Geschichte der Zoologie in Jena nach Haeckel (1909-1974). Jena: G. Fischer, 196 pp. [Hoffmann: pp. 90-92, 171-173; biography, bibliography, portrait].
Collation of *Klassen und Ordnungen der Weichthiere (Malacozoa)* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hoffmann, John Frederic (17**-****; Germany)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 171.
- Hoffmann, Karl (1897-1988; Germany)
● *Die Stratigraphie, Paläogeographie und Ammonitenführung des Unter-Pliensbachium (Carixium, Lias gamma) in Nordwest-Deutschland* (1982).
W. Knauff, 1987. Karl Hoffman – ein Leben für den Jura Rückblick und Würdigung anlässlich seines 90. Geburtstages. Stuttgarter Beiträge zur Naturkunde, Serie B (Geologie und

- Paläontologie) 137: 1-10 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- R. Jordan, 1988. Karl Hoffman (1897-1988). *Cephalopod Newsletter* 10: 30-31.
- Hoffmann, Matthias H. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snail biogeography (2011).
- Hoffmann, René (19**-20**; Germany)
- Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- Hoffmann, W. Frits (1928-1982; Netherlands)
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1984. In memoriam W. F. Hoffmann, 1928-1982. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 216: 1448-1449.
- Hoffmeister, Ulrike (19**-****; Germany)
- *Microdondylaea* (1986).
- Hoffmeyer, Harry C. [Major] (19**-1945; U.S.A.)
- Collected in Philippines.
- Hoffstetter, Robert Julien (1908-1999; France)
- Herpetologist; collected molluscs in South America; fossils of Ecuador (1948, 1954).
Merle, 2008: 120.
Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Hofman, James Ellis (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 63.
- Hofman, Sebastian (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Bythnella* (2015).
- Hofmann, Edmund (19**-****; Austria)
- *Arianta* anatomy (1923).
- Hofmann, Gretchen E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2008), *Kelletia* ecology (2019).
- Hofmeister, Jennifer K. K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* mating (2012), diet (2013).
- Hofstädter, Gotthard (1826-1864; Austria)
- A. Kraml, 2019. Die Mollusken-Sammlung der Sternwarte Kremsmünster. Pp. 591-594, in: E. Aeschl, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. *Denisia* (Linz) 42: 685 pp.
- Hofstee, A. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 125.
- Hofstetter, Robert Julien (1908-1999; France)
- Pleistocene of Ecuador; most noted for work on mammals and snakes.
- Hofstetter, Robert Patrick (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oyster population trends in Galveston Bay, 1973-1978* (1983).
Abbott, 1973: 306-307; 1987: 63.
- Hogan, Jacqui (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug study methodology (1986).
- Hogan, Zeb S. (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Cambodia lake fauna with others (2020).
- Högberg, D. S. (17**-18**; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 7-8.
- Hogdahl, J. (****-1906?; Sweden)
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Verstorben. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 38(3): 176.
- Höge, H. (18**-****; Mexico)
- Martens, 1901: viii.
Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Hogg, Jabez [M.D.] (1817-1899; U.K.)
- Molluscan radulae (1868).
- Hogg, John (1800-1869; U.K.)
- List of freshwater shells (1829).
B. Hudson, 1887. Hogg's list of the Mollusca of the neighbourhood of Stockton-on-Tees. *Journal of Conchology* 5(8): 256-260.
G. Goodwin & A. Goldbloom, 2004. Hogg, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 27: 569-570.
- Hogg, N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug development (1979).
- Hoggarth, Michael Alan (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (1980s-1990s).
Abbott, 1987: 63.
- Hohenacker, Rudolf Friedrich [M.D.] (1798-1874; Switzerland/Germany)
- Mainly noted as botanist; collected in the Caucasus; list of molluscs (1837).
- Hohenlohe, Paul A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* ecology (2003).

- Hohenegger, Ludwig (1807-1864; Germany/Austria)
- Geology, paleontology (1861).
- Hohenwart, Sigismund von [Bishop of Linz] (1745-1825; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 73 [portrait].
- Hohl, Ida (18**-19**; South Africa)
- Breure, 2019: 69.
- Hohorst, Wilhelm (1912-1997; Germany)
- *Galba* (1969).
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1998. In memoriam Wilhelm Hohorst 17. Oktober 1912 – 01. Mai 1997. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 61: 1-6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Høisaeter, Tore (1938-****; Norway)
- *Cyclostrema* (1968), marine molluscs of Norway (1986, 2010).
- Hojnos, Rezső (18**-19**; Hungary)
- Gastropods (1922).
- Hoke, Ellet (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (1980s-2000s).
- Holandre, Jean Joseph Jacques (1778-1857; France)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 19. Metz museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 177.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Holbøll, Carl Peter [Lieutenant] (1795-1856; Denmark)
- J. Colin, 1893. Holbøl, Peter, 1795-1856. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 7: 536.
- Spärck, 1945: 56.
- F. Gad, 1980. Holbøl, Peter, 1795-1856. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 6: 432-433.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 40.
- Holborn, Melissa K. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Hölder, Helmut (1915-2014; Germany)
- *Ammoniten aus dem Oberen Weissen Jura Süddeutschlands* (1959) with F. Berckhemer, *Über die Pectiniden-Gattung Parvamussium im Jura* (1978).
- Holeman, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paper with A. J. Kohn on cones (1970).
- Holford, _____ (18**-****; U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 301.
- Holford, Mandë (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Terebridae (2008, 2020), mollusc venom (2019).
- Barnett, 2021: 313-315, 321-324, 326-328, 341.
- Holguín Quiñones, Oscar Efraín (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Moluscos de la franja costera del Estado de Oaxaco, México* (1989) with A. C. González Pedraza, *Pinctada* (2007).
- Holiman, Audrey Brown (1908-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 549; 1987: 63.
- Holienková, Barbora (19**-20**; Slovakia)
- Non-marine molluscs (2010s).
- Holiman, Bonnie Gene (1935-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 307; 1987: 63.
- H. G. Lee, 1993. In memoriam. Bonnie G. Holiman. American Conchologist 21(1): 18 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 78 [biography, portrait] [as “Holliman”].
- Holland, A. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tagelus* (1977).
- Holland, Brenden S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Perna* in Texas (1999), land snail behavior (2011), Hawaiian snails (2018).
- Holland, Charles Hepworth (1923-****; U.K.)
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. A. Parker, 2002. Charles Hepworth Holland – palaeontologist and biostratigrapher. Special Papers in Palaeontology 67: 3-13 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson, M. A. Parkes & J. Murray, 2020. An appreciation: Charles Hepworth Holland (1923-2019), founding editor of the *Irish Journal of Earth Sciences*. Irish Journal of Earth Sciences 38(1): 1-4 [biography, portrait].
- Holland, Cyril E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Comus* (1964).
- Holland, David A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Manila clams in Washington (1974).
- Holland, F. R. (****-****; ?)
- Holland, Friedrich Georg Ludwig (1860-1939; Germany)
 - Mayer, 1976: 74.
- Holland, Marice (1891-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Helpful hints for shell hunters* (1959).
- Holland, Phillip (19**-2011; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 2011. [notice of death]. *American Conchologist* 39(4): 29.
- Holland-Bartels, L. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Lampsilis* (1988).
- Hollander, Steven Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on Veneridae (1974).
- Hollanders, F. (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 126.
- Hollar, Wenceslas [Wenzel] (1607-1677; Bohemia/ U.K.)
 - A. Griffiths, 1996. Sir Hans Sloane (1660-1753). Pp. 21-42, in: A. Griffiths, ed., *Landmarks in print collecting: connoisseurs and donors at the British Museum since 1753*. London: British Museum, 304 pp. [Hollar: pp. 34-35].
 - F. F. J. M. Pieters & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2005. Rare schelpen en schaaldieren: Raadsels rond de illustraties bij *D'Amboinsche rariteitkamer* van Georgius Everhardus Rumphius. *Jaarboek van het Nederlands Genootschap van Bibliofielen* 12: 111-136 [Hollar, pp. 123-126, 129].
 - K. Leonhard, 2010. *Listers Muscheln, Hollars Shells; Ein Beitrag zur Gründungsgeschichte des Ashmolean Museum in Oxford*. Pp. 207-241, in: R. Felfe & K. Wagner, eds., *Museum, Bibliothek, Stadtraum; Räumliche Wissensordnungen 1600-1900. Kultur Forschung und Wissenschaft* 12: ii + 334 pp. [portrait].
 - W. Busch, 2011. *Rembrandts Muschel – Nachahmung der Natur? Ein methodisches Lehrstück*. Pp. 92-121 & 319, in: B. Göckel et al., eds., *Vom Objekt zum Bild: Pikturale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000*. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
 - K. Leonhard, 2011. *Die Muschel als symbolische Form, oder: Wie Rembrandts*
- Conus marmoreus* nach Oxford kam. Pp. 122-155 & 323, in: B. Göckel et al., eds., *Vom Objekt zum Bild: Pikturale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000*. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
- K. Leonhard & M.-T. Leuker, 2014. Who commissioned Hollar's shells? *Simiolus: Netherlands Quarterly for the History of Art*, 37(3/4): 227-239.
- A. Grasskamp, 2018. The frames of reflection: "Indian" shell surfaces and European collecting, 1550-1650. Pp. 71-85, in: S. du Crest, ed., *Exogenèses: Objets frontière dans l'art européen XVI – XX siècle*. Paris: Boccard, 216 pp.
- Bass et al., 2021: 172-174, 189.
- Holle, Paul August (1923-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Melampus* (1957, 1959).
 - Abbott, 1973: 307; 1987: 63.
- Holleman, John Joseph (1932-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Nudibranchs* (1970s).
 - Abbott, 1973: 307; 1987: 63.
- Hollenbeck, Nathan (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - *Enteroctopus* (2017).
- Holler, Anton (18**-19**, Austria)
 - *Über die fauna der meeresbildungen von Wetzelsdorf bei preding in Steiermark* (1900).
- Hollingsworth, Caleb (****-1964?; U.S.A.)
 - [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 86 [1964].
- Hollingsworth, Herman Wesley (1906-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 549; 1987: 63.
- Hollingsworth, Robert G. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - *Invasion by Veronicella* (2010).
- Hollis, Julian David (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Thesis on Albian fauna (1975).
- Hollis, Pamela J. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 - *Oysters* (1963).
- Hollister, Solomon Cady (1891-1982; U.S.A.)
 - *Fasciolaria* (1954, 1957), *A review of the genus Busycon and its allies* (1958).
 - C. Bart, 1970. Profile: Hollister has concrete ideas. *Cornell Reports* [Ithaca,

- New York] 13(4); [page unknown] [portrait].
- W. H. Waggoner, 1982. Solomon Hollister, engineer and former dean at Cornell. *New York Times*, July 8, 1982: B-16.
- R. N. White, 1984. Solomon Cady Hollister, 1891-1982. Memorial Tributes, *National Academy of Engineering* 2: 120-124 [biography, portrait].
- Hollman, Samuel Christian (1696-1787; Germany) Dance, 1986: 65.
- Hollmann, Michael (1957-20**; Germany)
 - Naticidae; biochemistry.
- Hollmann, Rudolf (19**-****; Germany)
 - Ammonites (1968).
- Holm, Åke (1909-1989; Sweden)

B. Verdcourt, 1998. Collectors in East Africa No. 26, Åke Holm (1909-1989). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 145: 12-1. [biography].
- Holm, George P. (19**-20**; Canada)
 - Clams (1990s-2010s).
- Holm, Gerhard (1853-1926; Germany)
 - Paleontologist; *Ueber die innere Organisation einiger silurischer Cephalopoden* (1885).

Gayet & Babin, 2007: 180-181 [biography, portrait].
- Holm, Johanna B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* behavior (2011).
- Holm, Louis W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on anatomy of *Lymnaea* (1943).
- Holm, O. L. (1***-18**; Denmark)

Tomlin, 1942d: 97-98 [collection sold in 1868 and 1872].
- Holman, Josephine Anne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch reproduction (1960s-1970s).
- Holmberg, Eduardo Ladislao (1852-1927; Argentina)
 - Argentinian molluscs (1909-1912); also a novelist.

G. Marún, ed., 2002. Eduardo L. Holmberg: Cuarenta y tres años de obras manuscritas e inéditas (1872-1915). Madrid: Iberoamericana, 393 pp. [biography].
- S. Gasparini, ed., 2005. Dos partidos en lucha; Fantasía científica. Buenos Aires: Corregidor, 269 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Holme, Norman Alexander (1926-1989; U.K.)
 - Benthic studies, *Tellina* (1950), *Ensis* (1951), *Lutraria* (1959).

Anonymous, 1989. Obituary. *Porcupine Newsletter* 4(4): 76.

S. M. Turk, 1989. Obituary. Norman Alexander Holme, 1926-1989. *Journal of Conchology* 33(4): 259-261 [bibliography].
- Holmer, Matthew Raymond (1947-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1975: 549-550; 1987: 63.
- Holmes, Anna Marie (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Bivalves (2000s-2010s).

Repetto et al., 2011: 121.
- Holmes, Bayard Taylor (1852-1924; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 116.
- Holmes, Francis Simmons (1815-1882; U.S.A.)

Tryon, 1861: 38.

Harris, 1937: 448-449.

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 207.

Abbott, 1973: 116.

L. D. Stephens, 1988. Ancient animals and other wondrous things. The story of Francis Simmons Holmes, paleontologist and curator of the Charleston Museum. *Contributions from the Charleston Museum* 17: xi + 67 pp., frontispiece.

Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 66-70, 75-76, also see Index.

L. D. Stephens, 2000. Science, race, and religion in the American South: John Bachman and the Charleston circle of naturalists, 1815-1895. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, xviii + 338 pp. [portrait].

Pliocene fossils of South Carolina (1857) reprinted in 1974, with preface by K. V. W. Palmer and addendum by D. Wilson, as Paleontological Research Instituton Special Publication 12: 152 pp., 28 pls.
- Holmes, N. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Ecology of *Crepidula* and *Ostrea* (1973).
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell (1809-1894; U.S.A.)

- R. I. Johnson. 1998. On “The Chambered Nautilus” by Oliver Wendell Holmes. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(76): 458-464.
- Editors, 1999. Holmes, Oliver Wendell. *American National Biography* 11: 85-87.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On “The Chambered Nautilus” by Oliver Wendell Holmes: redux. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 92-95.
- Barnett, 2021: 51, 56-57.
- Holmes, Pat (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca* reproduction (1979).
- Holmes, Sebastian P. (19**-20**; Netherlands/ U.K.)
- *Calliostoma* reproduction (1997), *Patella* ecology (2005).
- Holmes, W. J. O. (18**-1909; U.K.)
- Collection of British shells in Norwich Museum.
- Holohan, Bridget A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve feeding (2012, 2023).
- Holopainen, Ismo J. (19**-****; Finland)
- *Pisidium* (1987).
- Holsinger, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (1990).
- Holst, G. P. van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 126.
- Holst, P. W. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 126.
- Holt, Sidney S. (1869?-1954; U.S.A.)
- P. A. Morris, 1955. The S. S. Holt collection of *Liguus*. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 104.
- P. A. Morris, 1957. The Peabody Museum collections. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957*: 3.
- Holtedahl, Olaf (1885-1974; Norway)
- Antarctic nudibranchs & scaphopods with N. H. Odhner (1944); mostly noted as geologist and paleontologist.
- C. Oftedahl, 1977. Memorial to Olaf Holtedahl, 1885-1975. *Memorials of the Geological Society of America*, 5 pp. [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Holten, Hans Severin (1770-1807; Denmark)
- Nephew of P. C. Abildgaard.
- J. Colin, 1894. Holten, Hans Severin, 1770-1805. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 8: 66.
- R. Winckworth, 1943. Holten’s systematic list of the shells of Chemnitz. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 146-150, pl. 5.
- Spärck, 1945: 48.
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Holten: pp. 285-287].
- Kohn, 1992: 145-146.
- Damkaer, 2002: 112-113 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 40.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- Enumeratio systematica conchyliorum beat* (1802) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Holtermann, Dirk (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Gehäuseschneckenfauna (Gastropoda) der Technozönose Weinberg und deren Beziehung zu angrenzenden naturnahen Biotopen im Raum Würzburg* (1995).
- Holtheuer, Jorge (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Calyptrea* ecology (2018).
- Holthuis, Bernadette V. (1963-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. Paulay; thesis: *Evolution between marine and freshwater habitats: a case study of the gastropod suborder Neritopsina* (1995).
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Holthuis, Lipke Bijdeley (1921-2008; Java/ Netherlands)
- Came to Netherlands at age 7; mainly known as carcinologist.
- Holthuis, 1995: 118, 138, 141-144, 147, 150.
- Voous, 1995: 275.

- J. van Tol & P. K. L. Ng, 2008. Lipke Bijdeley Holthuis – Commissioner 1953-1996, crustacean taxonomist and Naturalis curator. *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 65(2): 83-85 [biography, portrait].
- F. F. J. M. Pieters & G. C. Cadée, 2009. Professor L. B. Holthuis (1921-2008), carcinologist and historian of natural history: Honorary Member (1983); Founders Medal (1987). *Archives of Natural History* 36(2): 327-351 [biography, portrait, bibliography of historical and biographical articles].
- Höltke, Olaf (19**-20**, Germany)
 - Miocene land snails (2010s).
- Holtzer, E. (19**-20**, Israel)
 - Tellindae (2006).
- Holtzwardt, Mathias (active 1500s, Germany)

E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli “Emblemi” del Rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 44(5-8): 87-100 [Holtzwardt: p. 98].
- Holyoak, Alan R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Reproduction in *Calliostoma* (1988), nudibranchs (1996), limpets (1996, 1999).
- Holyoak, David Thomas (19**-20**, U.K./Portugal)
 - Land snails (1980s-2010s).
- Holyoak, Geraldine A. (19**-20**, U.K./Portugal)
 - Land snails from (1990s-2010s).
- Holz, Heinrich (****-****; Germany)

Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Holzappel, Eduard (1853-1913; Germany)
 - Cretaceous (1888-1889).

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 207.

Cleevely, 1983:154.
- Hözl, Otto (1897-1977; Germany)
 - *Die Mollusken-Fauna des oberbayerischen Burdigals* (1958), *Die Molluskenfauna der oberbayerischen marinen Oligozänmolasse zwischen Isar und Inn und ihre stratigraphische Auswertung* (1962).

H. Hagn, 1978. In memoriam Dr. h.c. Otto Hözl. *Mitteilungen der Bayerischen Staatssammlung für Paläontologie und Historische Geologie* 18: 4-10, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

W. Stephan, 1979. Nachruf auf Otto Hözl (1897-1977). *Geologica Bavarica* 78: 134-136 [biography, portrait].
- Holzappel, Wallace E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Gastropod genetics (2002).
- Homan, William C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Nerita* behavior (1978).
- Hombres-Firmas, Louis Augustin d' [Baron] (1776-1857; France)
 - Naturalist, best known in agriculture and meteorology; fossil molluscs (1839); some sources give his birth year as 1785 or 1790, in error.

Guyot de Fère, 1852. Hombres-Firmas (Louis-Augustin, baron d'). *Nouvelle biographie générale* 25: 23-24 [gives birth year as 1785].

T. de Lamatheire, 1875-1911. D'Hombres-Firmas (Louis-Augustin, baron). *Panthéon de la Légion d'honneur*, 9: 223-225.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 208 [gives birth year as 1785].
- Hombron, Jacques Bernard [M.D.] (1798-1852; France)

T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 3(10): 357-360.

Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 240.

Huard & Wong, 1965: 193-194.

Dance, 1986: 214.

Bauchot et al., 1990: 91.

R. M. Emberson, 1992. Tentative dates of publication of the Zoology plates of Dumont d'Urville's *Voyage au pôle sud*, with particular reference to the Coleoptera. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 251-260.

P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 2000. The zoology of the *Voyage au Pôle Sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée execute par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville* (1842-1854): titles, volumes, plates, text, contents, proposed dates and anecdotal history of the publication. *Archives of Natural History* 27(3): 407-435 [Atlas by

- Hombron & Jacquinot predates text by Rousseau].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. Dates of the plates describing the mollusks collected on the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et l'Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838-1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville...* by Hombron and Jacquinot. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 1: 64-66.
- Adler, 2012: 77-78.
- Tan et al., 2019: 173-179.
- Bouchet, 2020: 27-28.
- Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes* in: *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sue les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée ...* (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot] online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Home, Everard [MD; Sir] (1756-1832; U.K.)
- Lecture on oyster and unionid propagation (1827).
- Hommay, Gérard (19**-20**; France)
- Physiology of *Thais* (1977, 1982), of *Limax* (1998, 2001)
- Homoet, Albertus (1665-1756; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 127.
- Homsey, Sophie Pyle (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 308; 1987: 63.
- Honda, B. M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Juvenile mytilids (2000).
- Honda, Yutaka (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs (1970s-1990s).
- Hondros, Dimitris (19**-****; Greece)
- Land snail anatomy (1992).
- Honěk, Alois (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- *Cepaea* colors (1995).
- Honer, M. R. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Freshwater snails and parasites (1960s).
- Honey, David J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Adacnarca* brooding (2009).
- Hong[,] Hyun Chol (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Juga* in U.S.A. (2006).
- Hong[,] Hyun-Ki (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Coral-associated molluscs (2019).
- Hong[,] Jae-Sang (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Shell accumulations (1988), *Solen* (1994), *Theora* (1995), *Koreamya* (2009), *Potamocorbula* (2013).
- Hong[,] Jian (19**-20**; China)
- *Terrestrial Mollusca of important region of China* (2011) with D. Chen.
- Hong[,] Sung Yun (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- Development of *Cantharidus* (1994).
- Hongtrakul, Vipa (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Larval genetics (2018).
- Honigmann, Hans Leo (****-****; Germany)
- Unionids (1914).
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 12. Halle University Museum. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 175.
- Hönisch, Bärbel (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Reef building oysters (2023).
- Honker, Paula Ruth (1940-2021; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. T. Honker; *Conus paulae* Petuch, 1988.
- L. Zylman, 2022. [Obituary]. *American Conchologist* 50(2): 39 [biography, portraits].
- Honker, John Thomas (1943-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. Honker; shell dealer; *Conus honkeri* Petuch, 1988.
- Abbott, 1987: 63-64.
- Honkoop, P. J. C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Macoma* reproduction (1999).
- Honsberger, P. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Trichia* (1984).
- Honza, Eiichi (19**-****; Japan)
- Pliocene pectinid (1976).
- Hood, D. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Haliotis* (1977).
- Hood, Newton Z. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Chiton genetics (2019).
- Hoogesteger, J. N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Scallop settlement (1980).
- Hoogeveen Beijerman, G. W. F. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 128.
- Hook, Patrick (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The world of seashells (1998-1999), A pocket guide to seashells & the seashore (2008).*
- Hooke, Rachel (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Adacnarca* brooding (2009).
- Hooke, Robert (1635-1703; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 208.
- Edwards, 1967: 28-32, 48.
- Nelson, 1968: 5.
- Fischer, 1973: 48.
- Davis, 1987: 8-9.
- E. T. Tozer, 1990. Discovery of an ammonoid specimen described by Robert Hooke. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London 44(1): 3-12.
- K. S. Thomson, 2003. Hooke, fossils, and the anti-evolutionists. American Scientist 91(3): 210-212.
- P. J. Pugliese, 2004. Hooke, Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 27: 951-958.
- E. T. Drake, 2007. The geological observations of Robert Hooke (1635-1703) on the Isle of Wight. Pp. 19-30, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 181-182 [biography].
- Heller, 2007: 66.
- Davidson, 2008: 34-35.
- S. Kusakawa, 2013. Drawings of fossils by Robert Hooke and Richard Waller. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London 67(2): 123-138.
- Etter, 2015: 178.
- D. Laurenza, 2018. The study of fossils in Leonardo, Scilla and Hooke. Nuncius, Journal of the Material and Visual History of Science 33(3): 442-463.
- Bass et al., 2021: 93.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 301.
- Micrographia* (1664) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library [first illustration of a gastropod radula, p. 180].
- Hooker, Simon Holloway (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Spawning in *Paphies* (1998).
- Hooker, Yuri (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Corambe* (2011).
- Hoop, M. (19**-****; Germany)
- Clam shell structure (1940).
- Hoorn, Petronella Wilhelmina van (1698-1763/64; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 129.
- Hoos, Philip M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Gemma gemma* in California (2010).
- Hoots, Harold William (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of California (1931).
- Hooven, Phillipus van (1912-1979; Netherlands)
- W. Vervoort, 1979. In memoriam Ph. van Hooven. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 189: 909.
- Holthuis, 1995: 132, 155.
- Hoover, Craig A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Flabellina* biology (2016).
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. The Festivus 50(3): 179-197 [Hoover: pp. 191, 194] [biography, portrait].
- Hope, Frederick William (1785-1862; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1935: 240.
- Damkaer, 2017: 72-74 [biography, portrait].
- Hope, John (1737-1784; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 129.
- Hôpital, Alphonse de (18**-19**; France)
- *Catalogue des mollusques (testacés) terrestres et fluviatiles observés à l'état vivant dans les environs de Caen* (1859).

- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Hôpital: p. 49, sample label].
- Hopkins, Aubrey Edwin (1900-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster anatomy, ecology (1930s).
- Hopkins, Bruce (19**-****; France)
- *Loligo* anatomy (1994).
- Hopkins, David Moody (1922-2001; U.S.A.)
- Geology, paleontology of Alaska (1960s-1980s).
- J. Bradley, 1968. Peninsula portrait. Menlo Park geologist to receive award for Bering Sea study. *Palo Alto Times* [California], October 18, 1968: 9 [portrait].
- Hopkins, Sewell Hepburn (1906-1984; U.S.A.)
- Oyster evolution (1978).
- H. W. Harry, 1985. In memoriam, Sewell H. Hopkins (1906-1984). *Texas Conchologist* 21(2): 76.
- Abbott, 1973: 308; 1987: 155-156.
- Carriker, 2004: 122 [portrait].
- Hopkins, Thomas S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan fauna of Florida (1977).
- Hopman, Henk J. (1936-2008; Netherlands)
- S. van der Spoel, 1969. Promotie: Dr. H. J. Hopman. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 134: 1475.
- R. A. Bank, 2008. In memoriam Henk J. Hopman (1936-2008). *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 363: 59-60 [portrait, bibliography].
- Høpner Petersen, G.; see: Petersen, G. H.
- Hoppe, Walter (19**-****; Germany)
- Paleontology of Sinai (1920s).
- Hoppe, William J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Acmaea* ecology (1973).
- Hopper, Carol Norine (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- *Polinices* (1973), *Vermetidae* (1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 308; 1987: 64.
- Hoppert, M. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Teredinid anatomy (2021).
- Hopper Woods, Nelly (19**-****; Australia)
- Tertiary *Miltha* (1933).
- Hopwood, Arthur Tindell (1897-1969; U.K.)
- *Conus* (1920s).
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1944].
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- Hora, Quirino (19**-****; Philippines)
- Shell dealer.
- Horáčková, Jitka (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Freshwater snail ecology (2014).
- Horapollo (circa 5th century; Greece)
- *Hieroglyphica* (1543).
- E. Caprotti, 1978. I molluschi in opera ermetiche di ambiente Alessandrino della tarda antichità (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale V). *Conchiglie* 14(3-6): 91-96.
- Caprotti, 1991: 17.
- Hordijk, Peter L. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* parasites (1991).
- Hore, Edward Coode [Reverend] (1848-1912; U.K.)
- Brother of J. C. Hore.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- B. Verdcourt, 1993. Collectors in East Africa No. 18: E. C. Hore (1848-1912). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 124: 126-137 [biography, bibliography].
- Hore, John Coode (****-****; U.K.)
- Brother of E. C. Coode.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Horezniak, Ryan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Morphological variation between marine populations (2010).
- Horgan, Daniel A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Notoacmaea* (1976).
- Hori, Shigeo (1971-****; Japan)
- Recent molluscs (1990s-2000s).
- Horiguchi, Toshishige (19**-****; Japan)
- Pearl formation (1960s).
- Horikawa, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)

- Coauthor of book on offshore Japanese gastropods (1988), Vesicomidae (1980s-1990s).
- Horikoshi, Masuoki (1925-2003; Japan)
- Vesicomidae (1989), deep-sea chitons (2008 – very posthumous).
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- Anonymous, 2003. Obituary. *Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 34(1): 14-15 [biography, portrait].
- Horn, Erich (18**-****; Germany)
- *Die Harpoceraten der Murchisonae-Schichten des Donau-Rhein-Zuges* (1909).
- Horn, George Henry (1840-1897; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 209.
- Abbott, 1973: 116-117.
- D. F. Soule, 2002. North-eastern Pacific bryozoology and the American bryozoologists. Pp. 251-274, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Horn: pp. 257-258].
- Horn, Karen J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (1980s).
- Horn, William Austin (1841-1922; Australia)
- Smith, 1906: 720.
- J. M. Brown, 1983. Horn, William Austin (1841-1922). *Australian dictionary of biography* 9: 367-369.
- S. R. Morton & D. J. Mulvaney, eds., 1996. *Exploring central Australia: society, the environment, and the 1894 Horn Expedition*. Chipping Norton (Australia): Surrey Beatty & Sons, x + 398 pp.
- Hornbach, Daniel James (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell composition of Spheriidae (1979); Unionidae (2003).
- Abbott, 1987: 64.
- Horne, Francis R. (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1979).
- Abbott, 1987: 64.
- Hornell, James (1865-1949; U.K.)
- Son-in-law of J. Sinel; *The common molluscs of south India* (1922), *Indian molluscs* (1951).
- Anonymous, 1949. Mr. James Hornell. *The Times* (London), March 6, 1949: [page unknown].
- I. H. Burkill, 1949. James Hornell (1865-1949). *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 161(2): 244-247.
- S. T. Moses, 1949. James Hornell (1865-1949). *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 48(2): 348-351 [biography, bibliography].
- R. S. Wimpenny, 1949. Mr. J. Hornell. *Nature* 163(4149): 714.
- R. Winckworth, 1949. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 53.
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- D. Heppell & F. M. West, 1989. Sinel, Hornell, and the Jersey Biological Station. *Société Jersiaise, Annual Bulletin* 25(1): 69-102.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- D. Heppell & M. Sherman, 2000. A tribute to James Hornell (1865-1949). *Bulletin of the International String Figure Association* 7: 1-56 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- E. Vokes, 2020. The sacred chank. *American Conchologist* 48(4): 4-7.
- Barnett, 2021: 104.
- The Indian conch (Turbinella pyrum, Linn.) and its relation to Hindu life and religion* (1915) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hörner, _____ (1***-186*; Austria)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [very short obituary].
- Horner, George (18**-****; Northern Ireland)
- Anonymous, 1901. Belfast Municipal Museum. *The Irish Naturalist* 10(1): 14 [concerning acquisition of mollusc collection].
- Horner, R. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Siliqua* ecology (1993).

- Hörnes, Moriz (1815-1868; Austria)
- Father of R. Hoernes; brother-in-law of E. Suess; *Über Gastropoden aus der Trias der Alpen* (1856).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [very short obituary].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 204.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Moriz Hörnes: Die fossilen Mollusken des Tertiär-Beckens von Wien, I. Univalven [1851]-1856, II. Bivalven [1859]-1870. *Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica*: 90-103.
- Tozer, 1984: 36, 59, 65.
- Reif, 1986: 81-82.
- I. Franz, 2004. Eduard Suess im ideengeschichtlichen Kontext seiner Zeit. *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 144(1): 53-65.
- C. Koeberl et al., 2018. History and importance of the geoscience collection at the Natural History Museum Vienna. Pp. 131-161, in: G. D. Rosenberg & R. M. Clary, eds., *Museums at the forefront of the history and philosophy of geology: history made, history in the making*. Geological Society of America, Special Papers 535: viii + 348 pp. [Hörnes: pp. 156-157].
- Hörnes, R.; see: Hoernes, R.
- Hornibrook, N. B. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Paleontology of New Zealand (1977).
- Horning, W. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* spread in U.S. (1963).
- Hornstein, Leon (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 308; 1987: 64.
- Hornung, Antoine (18**-1936; Switzerland)
- Pliocene (1920), Red Sea molluscs (1924-1925).
- Cailliez, 1995: 27-28.
- Hornung, Elisabeth (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Land snail ecology (2009).
- Hornung, Thomas (19**-20**; Germany)
- Jurassic gastropods (2002).
- Horný, Radvan J. (1937-****; Czech Republic)
- Cleevely, 1983: 155.
- M. Cermak & N. Zdobnicka, 2002. Radvan Horný sedmdesátiletý [Radvan Horný, 70 years old]. *Časopis Národního Muzea Řada Přírodovědná* (Prague) 171(1-4): 68-80 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Horowitz, Eli (1934-1999; U.S.A.)
- M. Werner, 2000. Eli Horowitz. *New York Shell Club Notes* 354: 4.
- Hørring, Richard (1875-1943; Denmark)
- Mainly known as ornithologist.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 41.
- Horro, Juan (19**-20**; Spain)
- New *Crassispira* (2009), *Teretia* from west Africa (2017).
- Horsák, Michal (1975-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2007, 2012, 2013); coauthor of book on molluscs of Czech and Slovak republics (2013).
- Horsáková, Veronica (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Freshwater invasives (2015).
- Horsburgh, G. L. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Segmentina* genetics (2019).
- Horsley, John William [Reverend Canon, Mayor] (1845-1921; U.K.)
- J. W. Horsley, 1915. *Our British snails*. London, 69 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1922. Obituary notice: Rev. Canon J. W. Horsley, M.A. *Journal of Conchology* 16(8): 247.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1921].
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- H. B. Chapman & C. A. Creffield, 2004. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 198-199.
- Our British snails* (1915) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Horst, Cornelis Johannes van der (1889-1951; Netherlands/South Africa)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 188, 191; 1950: 141.
- Horst, Dietrich von der [Freiherr] (1902-1982; Germany)
- H. Schütt, 1986. Dietrich Freiherr von der Horst (4.7.1902 – 4.1.1982). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen*

- Gesellschaft 38: 51-52 [biography, bibliography].
- Horst, Dominique (19**-20**; France)
- *Les genres Cyrillia, Leufroyia & Raphitoma vivants de Méditerranée française* (2020) with A. Hoarau.
- Horst, Rutgerus (1849-1930; Netherlands)
- Primarily published on worms; coauthored catalogs of Leiden molluscan collections with M. Schepman, 1894-1908.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1993. History of the carcinological collections of the Rijksmuseum van Natuurlijke Historie, Leiden, Netherlands (1820-195). Pp. 225-242, in: F. Truesdale, ed., History of carcinology. Rotterdam, A. A. Balkema, viii + 445 pp., 18 pls. [Horst: pp. 235-236].
- Breure, 2019: 69-70.
- Horst, Thomas J. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropods of New York (1970s).
- Abbott, 1975: 550; 1987: 64.
- Hortzschansky, Adalbert (1857-1913; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Horusitzky, Ferenc (1900-1973; Hungary)
- Oligocene clam (1927).
- L. Bogsch, 1972. Dr. Horusitzky Ferenc 1900-1971. Karszt- és Barlangkutatói Tájékoztató 1972(1): 1.
- Horusitzky, Heinrich (1870-1944; Hungary)
- Geologist, with an interest in caves; *Neuere Beiträge zur Kenntnis des Lösses und der diluvialen Molluskenfauna* (1909).
- Horvat, Aleksander (19**-20**; Slovenia)
- Miocene Muricidae (2001) with V. Mikuž.
- Horváth, Andor (1913-1972; Hungary)
- Anonymous, 1972. Obituary – Andor Horváth, 1913-1972. Malacological Review 5(1): 44-45, portrait.
- F. Biczók, 1972 [“1971”]. Dr. Horváth Andor (1913-1972). Acta Biologica (Szeged) (n.s.) 17(1-4): 3-6 [bibliography].
- D. Gál, 1972. Dr. Horváth Andor (1913-1972). Tiscia (Szeged) 7: 3-4 [partial bibliography].
- K. Bába, 1973. Dr. Horváth Andor 1913-1972. Soosiana 1: 7-8.
- K. Bába, 1973. Andor Horváth (5.11.1913 – 8.2.1972). Malakologische Abhandlungen 4(5): 47-51 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Ábrahám, 1984. Megemlékezés Horváth Andorról / Memorial speech about Andor Horváth. Malakológiai Tájékoztató 4: 5-10.
- M. Szónoky, 1984. Emlékezés Dr. Horváth Andor (1913-1972). Soosiana 12: 50.
- G. Kovács, 1992. Dr. A. Horváth der Pädagoge / Dr. Horváth Andor a pedagógus. Soosiana 20: 7-10 [biography].
- K. Bába, 1992. Horváth Andor emlékülés. Soosiana 20: 50.
- K. Bába, 1992. Dr. Horváth Andor emlékülés halálak 20 évfordulóján [Session in memory of the 20th anniversary of Dr. Andor Horváth's death]. Malakológiai Tájékoztató 11: 69.
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis 33: 25-51 [Horváth: p. 49, sample label].
- Horvath, Thomas G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* genetics (2000).
- Hosaka, Yukio (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Schistosomiasis (1972).
- Hosanoglu, A. (19**-****; Turkey)
- *Mytilus* economic value (1975).
- Hose, Charles (1863-1929; U.K.)
- H. Balfour, 1937. Hose, Charles. Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1922-1930: 431-433.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- A. Pimlott Baker, 2004. Hose, Charles. Oxford dictionary of national biography 28: 225-228.
- Hosie, Andrew (19**-20**; Australia)
- Molluscs of Western Australia (2019).
- Hoskens, Cécile (19**-****; Belgium)
- Hoskin, George P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New eulimid (1983).
- Hoskins, Cortez William (****-****; U.S.A.)

- Coan, 1983: 17.
- Hosoda, Ichiro (19**-****; Japan)
- *Fortipecten* (1988).
- Hosomi, Akimichi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Murasakigai no seitaigaku* [Mytilus ecology] (1989).
- Hosoya, Kakujiro (1880-1956; Japan)
- Is. Taki, 1958. Obituary: Kakujiro Hosoya (1880-1956). *Venus* 19(3-4): 294-295 [portrait; in Japanese].
- T. Saito, 1958. One year passed since Mr. Hosoya died. *Venus* 19(3-4): 295-297 [in Japanese].
- M. Horikoshi, Y. Nomura, T. Saito & S. Kosuge, 1863. Catalogue of the late Mr. Hosoya's shell collection deposited in Yokosuka City Museum. *Science Report of the Yokosuka City Museum* 9: 1-152.
- Hossack, Blake R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater limpets (2013).
- Hossain, Md. Shahadat (1971-****; Bangladesh)
- *Mollusc aquaculture for sustainable coastal livelihood* (2004) with Md. Shamsoddoha & Md. Akhteruzzaman.
- Hosseinzadah, H. (19**-20**; Iran)
- *Atlas of Persian Gulf molluscs* (2001) with others.
- Hostie, Emile (18**-19**; Belgium)
- Breure, 2019: 70.
- Hsu[,] S.-C. (1***-****; China)
- *Fresh-water gastropods from Tertiary and Quaternary deposits of Kwangsi, S. China* (1935), *Gastropods from the Siashu Formation* (1936).
- Hotchkiss, Andrew K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* physiology (2008).
- Hotessier, Saint Cyr; see: Saint-Cyr Hotessier, P.
- Hotopp, Kenneth P. (1960-2019; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of New York (2009).
- T. A. Pearce & A. M. Hotopp, 2019. Obituary - Kenneth P. Hotopp (1960-2019). *Newsletter of the American Malacological Society* 49(2): 10-11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Hotta, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Calyptogena* (1989).
- Hou[,] Cheng-Zong (19**-20**; China)
- Mactrid genetics (2021).
- Hou[,] Yanfeng (19**-20**; China)
- Freshwater archaeological bivalves (2021).
- Houart, Roland (1947-****; Belgium)
- *Illustrated catalogue of Recent species of Muricidae named since 1971* (1994), *Review of the recent Mediterranean and northeastern Atlantic species of Muricidae* (2001).
- A. Richards, 1988. A tribute to Roland Houart. *Hawaiian Shell News* 36(6): 4-5 [portrait].
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 22 [portrait].
- Geiger et al., 2019: 8, 12, portrait].
- Houbrick, Richard Steven [Joseph Richard; Joe] (1937-1993; U.S.A.)
- as J. R. S. from 1937-1967; J. R. from 1967-1971; R. S. from 1971-1993.
- Abbott, 1973: 309; 1987: 64.
- Anonymous, 1979. A relic of 70 million years. *The West Australian* (Perth), May 15, 1979 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1993. Richard S. "Joe" Houbrick, Smithsonian curator. *Washington Post*, September 2, 1993: C6.
- Anonymous, 1993. In memoriam. *New York Shell Club Notes* 329: 5.
- I. A. de V. Félix Alves, 1993. In memoriam. Dr. Richard S. Houbrick. *Halia* (4)3: 9-11.
- D. Minton, 1993. Joe Houbrick (1937-1993). *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(11): 10.
- W. K. Emerson & H. W. Chaney, 1995. Richard (Joe) Stephen Houbrick (1937-1993). *The Veliger* 38(1): 9 [portrait].
- M. G. Harasewych & A. R. Kabat, 1995. Richard S. Houbrick (1937-1993): biographical sketch and malacological contributions. *The Nautilus* 108(3): 61-66.
- Rehder, 1997: 157-158, 171-186 [passim], pl. [48].
- Joffe, 2017: 79 [biography, portrait].

- Several of his publications online through the Smithsonian Institution.
- Houchin, Barbara Plummer Boblitt (1926-2020; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2020. [In memoriam]. *American Conchologist* 48(1): 36 [biography, portrait].
- Houck, Becky A. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* in Hawaii (1982), cephalopod eyes (1984).
Abbott, 1987: 64.
- Hough, Alexander R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Sepia* behavior (2016).
- Hough, Walter (1859-1935; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 117.
- Houghton, Jonathan P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca*, *Saxidomus* (1973, 1977).
- Houghton, E. O. (****-1955?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: inside back cover* [1956].
- Houlbert, C. (18**-19**; France)
- Oyster parasites (1916) with G. Galaine.
- Hourdez, Stéphane (19**-20**; France)
- Vesicomylidae, Mytilidae (2008).
- Houša, Václav (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Cretaceous ammonites (2004).
- House, Michael Robert (1930-2002; U.K.)
- Geographic distribution of *Nautilus* shells (1987), Late *Devonian Goniatites* (*Cephalopoda*, *Ammonoidea*) from *New York State* (2008).
- J. M. Hancock, 2003. Michael Robert House (1930-2002) and the start of Devonian cyclostratigraphy. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 114(3): 271-274 [bibliography, portraits].
- R. T. Becker & W. T. Kirchgasser, 2007. Devonian events and correlations—a tribute to the lifetime achievements of Michael Robert House (1930-2002). *Geological Society, London, Special Publications*, 278: 1-8 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 183-184 [biography, portrait].
- Houser, Lynn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of North Carolina* (2016) with H. J. Porter.
- Houston, Garfield (19**-****; Australia)
- Cowries of Penrith Island with the Schilders (1964).
- Houston, Roy S. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- *Thais* (1971), *Columbella* (1976), *Nerita* (1990) reproduction.
Abbott, 1975: 550; 1987: 64.
- Houston, W. W. K. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Mollusca: Aplacophora, Polyplacophora, Scaphopoda, Cephalopoda* (2001) with W. A. Wells.
- Hout, Anthonie van der (1782?-1859; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 130.
- Huot, Jean Jacques Nicolas (1790-1845; France)
- Primarily fossil vertebrates; also belemnites.
- E. Daniel & J. H. Daniel, 1832. *Biographie des hommes remarquables du département de Seine-et-Oise, depuis le commencement de la monarchie jusqu'à ce jour*. Rambouillet: Chaignet, ix + 13-428 pp. [Huot: pp. 237-238].
- H. Michelin, 1845. Notice lue à la Société géologique de France, le 16 juin 1845 à l'occasion du décès de Jean Jacques Nicolas Huot. Paris: Bourgogne, 4 pp. [not seen].
- P. Huot, 1846. *La vie et les oeuvres de J. J. N. Huot, continuateur de Malte-Brun*. Versailles: Montalant-Bougleux, 48 pp. [not seen].
- L. L., 1857. Huot (Jean-Jacques-Nicolas). Pp. 578-579, in: J. C. F. Hofer, ed., *Nouvelle biographie générale: depuis les temps les plus reculés jusqu'à nos jours, avec les renseignements bibliographiques et l'indication des sources à consulter*. Paris: Firmin Didot, volume 25: 960 pp.
- A. Dantès [pseudonym of Charles Victoire Alfred Langue], 1875. *Dictionnaire biographique et bibliographique: alphabétique et méthodique des hommes les plus remarquables dans les lettres, les sciences et les arts, chez tous les peuples, à toutes les époques*. Paris: Boyer, 1423 + 154 pp. [Huot: p. 489].

- L. C. Dezobry & T. Bachelet, 1922. Dictionnaire général de biographie et d'histoire: de mythologie, de géographie ancienne et moderne comparée, des antiquités et des institutions grecques, romaines, françaises et étrangères, 10th ed. Paris: Delagrave, 2 vols., 2,989 pp. [Huot: p. 1431].
- Lambrecht et al. 1938: 215.
- Houttuyn, Maarten [Martin, Martinus] (1720-1798; Netherlands)
- *Natuurlyke historie of uitvoerige beschryving der dieren, planten en mineralen volgens het samenstel van de heer Linnaeus. De Wormen en Slakken* (1770).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 210-211.
- Dance, 1986: 57.
- Engel, 1986: 130-131.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 133.
- Damkaer, 2002: 60-61.
- M. Boeseman & W. de Ligny, 2004. Martinus Houttuyn (1720-1798) and his contributions to the natural sciences, with emphasis on zoology. *Zoologische Verhandelingen* 349: 1-221 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 66.
- Dijkstra, 2010: 45.
- Adler, 2012: 30-31.
- Hovaisky, D (18**-19**; Russia)
- Jurassic ammonites (1917).
- Hove, Mark C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (1990s-2000s).
- Hovestadt, Adriaan [Ad] (1954-2021; Netherlands)
- Enidae (1991), Antilles land snails (2016).
- A. Hovestadt, 2019. Zoals het allemaal gelopen is. *Spirula, Supplement* 2019: 22-23 [autobiography, portrait].
- Hoving, Henk-Jan T. (19**-20**; Netherlands/ U.S.A.)
- Squids (2000s).
- Hovingh, Peter (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (2017).
- Howard, Arthur Day (1874-1960?; U.S.A.)
- *Natural history and propagation of fresh-water mussels* (1921), *Verticordia* (1950), brooding bivalves (1953), pteropods (1956). [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961]. Abbott, 1973: 117.
- Pritchard, 2001: pp. 24-30.
- J. Pritchard, 2005. Threatened by industry, saved by science: mussel propagation at the Fairport Biological Laboratory. *Journal of the Iowa Academy of Science* 112(3-4): 36-47.
- Howard, Dorothy W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Histological techniques for bivalve mollusks* (1983, 2004) with C. S. Smith.
- Howard, Faye Ballou [later: de Montaña] (1907-1984; U.S.A.)
- E. S. Gardner, 1960. Hunting the desert whale. Personal adventures in Baja California. New York: William Morrow & Co., 208 pp. [Howard: pp. 195-197, portrait].
- Abbott, 1975: 570.
- Anonymous, 1985. Faye B. Howard 1907-1984. *The Festivus* 17(3): 35.
- F. G. Hochberg, 1985. Faye B. Howard, 1907-1984. *The Nautilus* 99(2-3): iv.
- Abbott, 1987: 64, 156, 158.
- Coan, 1988: 100-101 [portrait].
- Howard, J. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Waccamaw Formation molluscs (1963).
- Howard, Jeanette (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (2016).
- Howard, John Kenneth [Colonel] (1891-1965; U.S.A.)
- Ichthyologist; also collected tropical marine molluscs.
- J. K. Howard, 1955. [Class report]. Pp. 80-81, in: Harvard College Class of 1915, Fortieth Anniversary Report. Cambridge (Mass.): viii + 215 pp.
- J. K. Howard, 1965. [Class report]. Pp. 238-241, in: Harvard Class of 1915, Fiftieth Anniversary Report. Cambridge (Mass.): x + 601 pp. [autobiography, published as an obituary].

- Howard, M. Maitland (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Planorbis* (1952).
- Howard, Roscoe C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Polygyridae genitalia (1942).
- Howard, Stephanie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Howarth, Michael K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ammonites (1980s-1990s).
- Howe, Henry Van Wagenen (1896-1973; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of California (1922) and Oregon (1922); mostly noted for work on Foraminifera.
- Howe, Samuel Wilbur (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Radular teeth of *Goniobasis* (1930).
- Howe, Steve (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Close, 2000: 24-26, fig. 2.1 [portrait].
- Howe, Stavros Raptis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on comparison of two species of *Nucula* (1981).
- Howell, Allan (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Howell, Benjamin Franklin (1890-1976; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Vermont (1937).
Abbott, 1975: 550-551; 1987: 64, 156.
- Howell, Edward (18**-****; U.K.)
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- Howell, Herbert (18**-19**; U.K./Australia)
- *Conus howelli* Iredale, 1929.
- Howell, Samuel B. [M.D.] (18**-18**; U.S.A.)
- New cephalopods (1868).
- Howell-Rivero, Luis (18**-19**; Cuba)
- Land snails.
- Howells, H. H. (1**-19**; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Cymbulia* (1936), *Aplysia* (1944).
- Howells, Robert G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of Texas* (1996) with R. W. Neck & H. D. Murray, *Guide to Texas freshwater mussels* (2010).
- Howes, Brain L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Solemya* ecology (1992).
- Howes, Thomas George Bond (1853-1905; U.K.)
- Published as G. B. Howes.
E. A. Smith, 1905. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(5): 250-251.
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1906].
T. R. R. Stebbing, 1907. Thomas George Bond Howes, 1853-1905. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B)* 79: xxxi-xxxiv.
F. W. Gamble & V. M. Quirke, 2004. Howes, Thomas George Bond. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 519.
- Howie, Lorilyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variation in Pyramidellidae (1979).
- Howitt, Robyn (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Land snail genetics (2014).
- Howlett, David (19**-****; South Africa)
- Howlett, Derek (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Corbicula* (1999).
- Howley, Nicola (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2008).
- Howley, Robert T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nassarius* distribution (1983).
- Howorth, Henry Hoyle [Sir] (1842-1923; U.K.)
- History and archaeology; *Mya* (1910); British politician, historian.
Anonymous, 1923. Obituary: Sir Henry Hoyle Howorth, K.C.I.E., F.R.S. *The Geological Magazine* 60: 431-432.
- Howorth, Peter C. (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- *The abalone book* (1978).
Abbott, 1973: 309; 1987: 64.
- Howse, Richard (1821-1901; U.K.)
- Hoy, Marshal S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Genes of *Potamopyrgus* (2013).
- Hoyer, Zacharias A. (18**-****; Norway)
- Arctic non-marine molluscs (1886).
- Hoyl, Andrés (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.

- Hoyle, William Evans [M.D.] (1855-1926; U.K.)
- *British Cephalopoda: their nomenclature and identification* (1902).
- Smith, 1906: 717.
- W. M. Tattersall, 1926. Dr William Evans Hoyle (1855-1926). *North Western Naturalist* 1(2): 89-90.
- J. W. Jackson, 1927. Obituary notice: William Evans Hoyle. *Journal of Conchology* 18(2): 33-34.
- J. C. Melvill, 1927. List of molluscan papers (mostly dealing with the order Cephalopoda) by the late Dr. W. Evans Hoyle, D.Sc., F.R.S.E. *Journal of Conchology* 18(3): 71-74.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 75.
- Concerning:
<https://museum.wales/curatorial/biosybmollusca/collections/hoyle/>
Challenger cephalopod work (1885-1886) online at:
<http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
 Collation of his part of the *Challenger* given in Appendix 1 to this list.
- Hoyt, Murray (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Jewels from the ocean deep; the complete guide to shell collecting* (1967).
- Hoyt, Philip C. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 64-65.
- Hoz Aristizábal, María Virginia de la (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Polymesoda* (2005, 2008).
- Hrdlicka, Albert J. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 65.
- Hreha, Marian (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pea crabs in oysters (1968).
- Hrs-Brenko, Mirjana (1935-2***; Croatia)
- *Corbula* (1981).
- J. Balabanic, 2002. Hrs-Brenko, Mirjana. *Hrvatski biografski leksikon* (Zagreb) 5: 719.
- Hrubesch, K. (19**-****; Austria)
- *Die santone Gosau-Landschneckenfauna von Glanegg bei Salzburg, Österreich*, *Gossau-Landschnecken des Coniac von Unterlaussa bei Windisch Garsten, Oberösterreich* (1965).
- Hrubý, I. (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- *Biology of Zonitoides* (1976).
- Hrubesch, Karl (19**-****; Austria)
- *Mesozoic land snails* (1960s).
- Hruška, Jaroslav (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- *Freshwater molluscs* (1990s-2000s).
- Hryniewicz, Krzysztof (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Jurassic (2015), Paleocene gastropod* (2018).
- Hsiao[,] Chih-Ti (19**-****; China/U.S.A.)
- *Thesis on reproduction in Limacina* (1938).
- Hsieh[,] Bo-Chuan (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- *Landsnails of Taiwan* (2006) with B.-J. Xie, C.-C. Hwang & S.-P. Wu.
- Hsiung[,] Ta Wei (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- *Island fauna* (2013).
- Hu[,] Chung-Hung (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- *Fossil molluscs* (1990s), *Shells of Taiwan illustrated in color* (1995) with H.-J. Tao.
- Hu[,] Jingjie (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- *Argopecten* (2006), *Patinopecten* genetics (2007).
- Hu[,] Lei (19**-20**; China)
- *Pomacea* development (2018).
- Hu[,] Liping (19**-20**; China)
- *Scallop hybrids* (2011).
- Hu[,] Mei Ling (19**-20**; China)
- *Camaenidae* (2020).
- Hu[,] Menghong (19**-20**; China)
- *Perna* behavior (2013).
- Hu[,] Nam (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Muricid reproduction* (2018).
- Hu[,] Xiaoyu (19**-20**; China)
- *Sepiella* reproduction (2019).
- Hu, Ya-Ping (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Teredo* morphology (1989-1993).
- Hua[,] Guo Yuan (19**-****; China)

- Genetics of *Oncomelania* (1995).
- Hua-Zhang, P. (19**-20**; China)
 - Permian gastropods (2002).
- Huaman, Pedro (19**-****; Peru)
 - Freshwater snails (1996).
- Huang, Danwei (19**-20**; U.S.A./Singapore)
 - *Laevipilina* (2009).
- Huang[,] B.-B. (19**-20**; China)
 - Architectonicidae larvae (2019).
- Huang[,] Biao-wu (19**-20**; China)
 - *Sinovacula* (2011).
- Huang[,] Bo (19**-20**; China)
 - Bivalve studies in China (2000).
- Huang[,] Chi-Yue (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
 - Miocene of Taiwan (1990).
- Huang[,] Chih-Wei (19**-20**; China)
 - Land snails (2014).
- Huang[,] Danwei. (19**-20**; Singapore)
 - *Onchidiidae* taxonomy (2019).
- Huang[,] Gouqiang (19**-20**; China)
 - Mitridae genetics (2018) with others.
- Huang[,] Iyusheng (19**-****; China)
 - Coauthor of *Bohai yan an diqu zao disan ji fuzulei* [Early Tertiary gastropod fossils from the coastal region of Bohai] (1978).
- Huang[,] Keli (19**-20**; China)
 - *Illustrated handbook of marine mollusks in China* (2021).
- Huang[,] L. J. (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - Nudibranchs of Taiwan (2006).
- Huang[,] Lianghua (19**-20**; China)
 - Mitridae genetics (2020) with others.
- Huang, Qian (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Isotope analysis of bivalve shells (2023).
- Huang[,] Rui (19**-20**; China)
 - *Sinovacula* (2011).
- Huang, Shan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve historical biogeography (2014).
- Huang[,] Shih-I. (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - Mitridae (2012, 2017), Colloniidae (2023).
- Huang[,] Xiaoting (19**-20**; China)
 - *Patinopecten* genetics (2007).
- Huang[,] Xiong-Wei (19**-20**; China)
 - *Nipponacmea* taxonomy (2014).
- Huang[,] Xiuming [Hwang Hsu-Ming] (19**-****; China)
 - Bivalves.
- Huang[,] Yanyan (19**-20**; China)
 - Unionidae (2002).
- Huang[,] Zengqiong (19**-20**; China)
 - *Solen* ligament (2011).
- Huang[,] Zongguo (19**-20**; China)
 - *An illustrated guide to species in China's seas – Mollusca* (2012) with M. Lin.
- Huaquín Mora, Laura G. (19**-****; Chile)
 - Osorio et al., 2009: 1-2.
- Huare, Joël (19**-20**; France)
 - Oyster physiology (2017).
- Huart, Dominique (19**-20**; Belgium)
 - *Oliva* (1998).
- Huato-Soberanis, Leonardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Pteria, Pinctada, Atrina* reproduction (2009, 2013).
- Hubbard, Bela (1890-1959; U.S.A.)
 - Tertiary molluscs (1920).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 212.
- Abbott, 1973: 117.
- Hubbard, E. Jane Albert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch growth (1988).
- Hubbard, Eber Ward [M.D.] (1797-1872; U.S.A.)
 - *Catalogue of the Mollusca of Staten Island, New York* (1865) with S. Smith.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. The Nautilus 69(2): 48-53 [Hubbard: pp. 51-52].
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. Part II. New York Shell Club Notes 213: 2-3 [Hubbard coauthored paper with Sanderson Smith on which name is

- incorrectly given as J. W. Hubbard; revised from *Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53]
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- Johnson, 2006a: 29, 50.
- Hubbard, Marian Schroth (1931-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 309; 1987: 65.
- Hubbard, Ruth Hoffman (1924-2016; Austria/
U.S.A.).
- Cephalopoda vision and retinal proteins.
- Anonymous, 1975. Harvard portrait. *Harvard Magazine* 77(7): 12-C [biography, portrait].
- R. Hubbard, 1986. Reflections on my life as a scientist. *The Radical Teacher* 30: 3-7 [autobiography, portraits].
- M. Drexler, 1990. Ruth Hubbard, an outsider inside. *Boston Globe*, May 16, 1990: 73, 78-79 [biography, portrait].
- M. Holloway, 1995. Turning the inside out. *Scientific American* 272(6): 49-50 [biography, portrait].
- B. L. Benderly, 2016. Ruth Hubbard and the evolution of biology. *Science*, Oct. 5, 2016 [online only] [biography, portrait].
- S. Corbett, 2016. Ruth Hubbard: she was grateful simply to be a female biologist – until she got mad about needing to be grateful. *New York Times Sunday Magazine*, Dec. 25, 2016: 46-47 [biography, portrait] [see Anonymous, 2017, *infra*, for correction] J. A. Talent, 2003. Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002). *Paleontological Journal* 37(2): 219 [translated from *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal*, 2003(2): 112].
- S. M. Gillinov, 2016. Ruth Hubbard, Harvard Biology professor and political activist, dies at 92. *The Harvard Crimson* Sept. 8, 2016.
- B. Marquard, 2016. Ruth Hubbard, 92, first woman tenured in biology at Harvard. *Boston Globe*, Sept. 5, 2016: B-6 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2017. Correction. *New York Times Sunday Magazine*, Jan. 21, 2017, p. 9 [the 2016 article by Corbett (*supra*) incorrectly said that after Hubbard got tenure in 1974, it took “ten years for a second” woman to be tenured in Harvard’s Biology Department; in fact, it only took one year (i.e., Ruth Turner, in 1975)].
- J. Beckwith et al., 2017. Memorial minute: Ruth Hubbard Wald, 92. *Harvard Gazette*, March 8, 2017.
- D. Barr, 2018. Profiles in science for science librarians: Ruth Hubbard, scientist and social activist. *Science & Technology Libraries* 37(1): 63-70.
- O. Davidson, 2020. Revolutionary lives: Ruth Hubbard. *Science for the People*, 23(3): 27-30 [biography, portrait].
- P. Massari, 2023. Visionary: Ruth Hubbard changed our understanding of how we see – and how we see science. *Harvard University, Graduate School of Arts and Sciences, Colloquy, Winter-Spring 2023*: 10-15 [biography, portraits].
- Hubbart, Niko (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Fluminicola* (2017).
- Hubbs, Carl Leavitt (1894-1979; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs in archaeological sites (1970s); mainly known for work on fishes, mammals.
- E. N. Schor, R. H. Rosenblatt & J. D. Isaacs, 1987. Carl Leavitt Hubbs, 1894-1979. *National Academy of Sciences Biographical Memoirs* 56: 214-249 [portrait, bibliography].
- Hubbs, Don W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2017).
- Hubendick, Bengt (1916-2012; Sweden)
- *Systematic monograph of the Patelliformia* (1946), *Recent Lymnaeidae, their variation, morphology, taxonomy, nomenclature, and distribution* (1951), *Siphonaria*.
- B. Hubendick, 1974. Bibliography of the papers of Bengt Hubendick relating to non-marine Mollusca of tropical Africa. *Achatina* 5: 104.
- Rehder, 1997: 140.
- T. von Proschwitz, 2012. In memoriam Bengt Hubendick, 1916-2012. *Fauna och Flora (Stockholm)*, 107(4): 24-25 [biography, portrait].
- T. von Proschwitz & G. Andersson, 2013. Minnesord Bengt Hubendick museichef i 22

- år. Göteborgs Naturhistoriska Museum
Årstryck, 2013: 75-80 [biography, portraits].
- Huber, Eva (19**-20**; Austria)
- Spouse of F. Huber.
- Huber, Franz (1948-****; Austria)
- Spouse of E. Huber; Cypraeidae (1990s). *Amphidromus* (2014).
- Huber, Georg (19**-****; Austria)
- Gastropod neuroanatomy (1993).
- Huber, Julia M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusc chromosomes (1966).
- Huber, Markus Traugott (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Compendium of bivalves* (2010, 2015); also published on Egyptology.
- Huber, Werner (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Monografie Donacilla cornea* (2016).
- Hubert, Alex (1938-1999; Germany)
- *A guide to worldwide cowries* (1993) with F. Lorenz.
- F. Lorenz, 1999. In memoriam. Prof. Dr. Alex Hubert. *La Conchiglia* 30(290): 9.
- F. Lorenz, 2000. In memoriam: Prof. Dr. Alex Hubert, 14.5.1938 – 16.2.1999. P. 1, in: F. Lorenz & A. Hubert, *A guide to worldwide cowries*, 2nd ed. Hackenheim, Germany: ConchBooks, 584 pp. [portrait].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 31 [portrait].
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names introduced by Felix Lorenz, Jr. & Alex Hubert. *La Conchiglia* 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 54 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- Hubert, B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Greenhouse molluscs (1949).
- Hübner [Hübener], Franz (1846-1877; Germany)
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 8 [portrait].
- Hübner, Jakob (1761-1826; Germany)
- Land snails of Bavaria; mainly known as entomologist.
- Porro, 1841: 46-47 [death mistakenly as 1837].
- F. Hemming, 1937. Hübner: a bibliographical and systematic account of the entomological works of Jacob Hübner and of the supplements thereto by Carl Geyer, Gottfried Franz von Frölich and Gottlieb August William Herrich-Schäffer. London: Royal Entomological Society of London. 2 vols., xxxiv + 605 pp., frontispiece; xii + 274 pp. [biography, portrait; non-entomological works discussed in vol. 1: 30-34].
- Hubrecht, Ambrosius Arnold Willem (1853-1915; Netherlands)
- Mostly known for work in vertebrate zoology; book on oyster culture, work on chitons (1880s), *Proneomenia sluiteri gen. et sp. n., eine neue archaische molluskenform aus dem Eismeere* (1880). Franssen et al., 1997: 245-246 [portrait]. *Oyster culture and oyster fisheries in the Netherlands* (1883) online at the Internet Archive.
- Hubrecht, Steve (19**-****; Belgium)
- Hubricht, Leslie Raymond (1908-2005; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 310; 1987: 65.
- A. Solem, 1986. A collector's tale. *Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin* 57(6): 22-25 [portrait].
- J. Gerber, 2008. The legacy of Leslie Hubricht (1908-2005). 74th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, Carbondale, Illinois, June 29 – July 3, 2008, Program and Abstracts: 22.
- R. W. Taylor, 2008. Ten years of correspondence with Leslie Hubricht. 74th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, Carbondale, Illinois, June 29 – July 3, 2008, Program and Abstracts: 59.
- A. S. Van Devender, 2008. Leslie Hubricht – in memoriam. 74th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, Carbondale, Illinois, June 29 – July 3, 2008, Program and Abstracts: 64.
- J. Gerber, 2010. Leslie Hubricht (1908-2005), his publications and new taxa. *American Malacological Bulletin* 28(1-2): 15-27 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Hüby, Birgitta (19**-****; Germany)
- Biology of *Pseudanodonta* (1988).
- Huč, Sonja (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).

- Huca, Graciela A. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Biology of *Diplodon* (1982).
- Hucht, G. L. J. van der (****-18**; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 211 [collection sold in 1858].
- Dance, 1986: 154.
- Engel, 1986: 131-132.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Huck, Elizabeth (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- *Crepidula* physiology (2010).
- Huck, Emilye L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrocenidae (1985).
- Huckriede, Reinhold (19**-****; Germany)
- *Molluskenfaunen mit limnischen and brackischen Elementen aus Jura, Serpultit und Wealden NW-Deutschlands und ihre paläontologische Bedeutung* (1967).
- Hudak, Eleanor M. (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 65.
- Huddestun, Paul F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene molluscs of South Carolina (1988); mainly worked on Foraminifera.
- Huddesford, William (1732-1772; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 25, 73.
- M. St John Parker, 2004. Huddesford, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 28: 560-561.
- A. MacGregor, 2007. William Huddesford (1732-1772): his role in reanimating the Ashmolean Museum, his collections, researches and support network. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 47-68.
- A. M. Roos, 2018. Fossilized remains: the Martin Lister and Edward Lhuys ephemera. Pp. 150-192, in V. Keller et al., eds., Archival afterlives: life, death and knowledge-making in early modern British scientific and medical archives. Leiden: Brill, xii + 276 pp.
- Historiae sive synopsis methodicae conchyliorum* (1770) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Hudec, Vladimír (19**-****; Slovakia)
- Non-marine molluscs (1960s-1970s).
- Hudlot, Cendrine (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Land snail phylogeny (2007).
- Hudleston, Wilfrid Hudleston (1828-1909; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1904. Eminent living geologists: William Henry [sic] Hudleston. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 1(9): 431-438, pl. 14 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. W., 1909. Wilfrid Hudleston Hudleston, 1828-1909. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 81: vi-x [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1909. Wilfrid H. Hudleston. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 6(3): 143-144.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 212.
- Sherborn, 1940: 71
- H. S. Torrens, 1980. Collections and information lost and found. 95. Hudleston, Wilfrid Hudleston (1828-1909). The Geological Curator 2(7): 510, 515.
- B. Pyrah, 1981. Collections and information found. 95. Hudleston, Wilfrid (1828-1909). The Geological Curator 3(1): 24.
- Cleevely, 1983: 157.
- A. Berrie, 1994. The inaugural chairman: W. H. Hudleston. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 23: 10-11.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Hudleston (*formerly* Simpson), Wilfrid Hudleston. Oxford dictionary of national biography 28: 569-570.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 185 [biography].
- Hudson, Baker (1854-1925; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Salop (1885), of Lower Tees (1886).
- P. Topley, 2006. Baker Hudson and some notes of *Cepaea*. Mollusc World 11: 8-9 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Hudson, John D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Jurassic corbulid (2002).
- Hudson, [Mrs. J. F.] (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 44.
- Hudson, J. Harold (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Argopecten* fishery (1970).
- Hudson, Karen L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (2007).

- Hudson, Paul R. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 310; 1987: 65.
- Hudson, Robert G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Raising unionids (1984).
Abbott, 1987: 65.
- Hudson, Roy Leigh (1906-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 310; 1987: 65.
- Hudson, William (1730-1793; U.K.)
Dance, 1967: 7.
- Hudson, William Henry [Guillermo Enrique] (1841-1922; Argentina/U.K.)
J. E. Chatfield, 1988. W. H. Hudson on snails. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 106: 120-121.
D. Shrubbsall, 2004. Hudson, William Henry. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 594-596 [portrait].
P. Symmes, 2017. Dreams of Argentina. *Smithsonian* 48(2): 58-65, 84 [biography, portraits].
- Hueber, Leopold von (1819-1878; Austria)
Sturany, 1901: 398.
- Huebner, Judith D. (19**-20**; Canada)
● Unionidae (2011).
- Hueler, Frederick W. (19**-20**; Canada)
● *Identifying land snails and slugs in Canada: introduced species and native genera* (2009) with others.
- Huelin, María Fernanda (19**-****; Spain)
● Marine molluscs of Illes Medes (1984).
- Huelsenbeck, John P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Transennella* broods (1989).
- Huelsken, Thomas (19**-20**; Germany/ Australia)
● *Tridacna* (2013); Naticidae.
- Huet, R. (19**-20**; France)
● Marine molluscs of Réunion (2020) with others.
- Huff, Stephanie W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Margaritiferidae evolution (2004).
- Huffard, Christine L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Motion in *Octopus* (2005).
- Huffman, Al (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Huffman, Earl C. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Collections from the Gulf of California.
Breure, 2019: 70.
- Huffman, Jane E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Goniobasis* (1985).
- Hugall, A. (19**-20**; Australia)
● Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Huggins, Henry C. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Lymnidae (1918), *Hygromia* (1920).
- Huggins, William (1820-1884; U.K.)
● Painter: "Victorian conchologist wearing lace mop cap, ruff and jewelry".
B. Goodwin, 2021a: 12.
- Hughart, Romie C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater mussels in West Virginia (1981).
- Hughes, A. Randall (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Pinna* ecology (2014).
- Hughes, Bernadine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68.
Bernadine Hughes, Secretary, 1967-68, 1968-69. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 49.
- Hughes, Edward [Admiral, Sir] (1720-1794; U.K.)
Wilkins, 1955: 88.
- Hughes, G. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Locomotion in *Aplysia* (1973).
- Hughes, J. A. (19**-****; Greece)
● Feeding by a deep-sea nassariid (1997).
- Hughes, Helene P. I. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Spouse of R. N. Hughes; nudibranchs (1970s-1990s), Cassidae (1971, 1981).
- Hughes, Jane M. (19**-****; Australia)
● *Clithon* ecology (1995).
- Hughes, Karen Woodbury (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 310-311; 1987: 65.
- Hughes, Mari H. (1920-1998; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 551; 1987: 65.

- T. Rice, 1999. Mari Hughes. *Of Sea and Shore* 22(3): 168.
- Hughes, Mark H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae of Tennessee (1994).
- Hughes, Mary (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 311; 1987: 65.
- Hughes, Mary Caroline; see: McKenny Hughes, M. C.
- Hughes, Paul D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus dens* (1998), diet (1999).
- Hughes, Roger N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of Helene P. I. Hughes; feeding in *Scrobicularia* (1969), *Dendropoma* (1974), Cassidae (1971, 1981), *Littorina* ecology (1983), *Morum* anatomy, development (1986, 1990), *A functional biology of marine gastropods* (1986).
- Hughes, Roy Linwood, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Coryphella* (1975, 1979).
- Hughes, Scott W. T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Argopecten* growth (2001).
- Hughes, Trevor G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding of *Abra* (1977).
- Hughes, Wayne E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Acmaeidae light sensitivity (1975).
- Hui, Belinda (19**-20**; Tahiti)
- *Pinctada* ploidy (2013).
- Hui[,] Min (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- *Argopecten* genetics (2006), *Tridacna* genetics (2016).
- Huie, June W. (1923-2010; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 65.
- Joffe, 2017: 80 [biography, portrait].
- Huisman, Jef (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Pteropods (2019).
- Hukuda, Masugi (1913-1943; Japan)
- H. Kobayashi, 1944. Memories of the late Mr. Masugi Hukuda. *Venus* 13(5-8): 317-320 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Hulet, William H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rearing *Loligo* (1979).
- Hulings, Neil C. (19**-****; Jordan)
- Behavior of limpets in Jordan (1980s-1990s).
- Hülksen, Thomas (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Neverita* species (2006).
- Hull, Arthur Francis Basset (1862-1945; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 348-349, pl. 48; 1927b: 153, pl. 20 [portrait, bibliography].
- T. Iredale, 1945. Obituary. Mr. A. F. Hull. *Wild Life* (Melbourne) 7(12): 377-378.
- T. Kloot, 1983. Hull, Arthur Francis Basset (1862-1945). *Australian dictionary of biography* 9: 401-402.
- I. Loch, 1989. A. F. B. Hull – malacological bibliography and described taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 8 pp.
- Hull, S. L. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* genetics (1996).
- Hulley, Connie (19**-1988; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1988. Deceased. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 223: 12.
- Hulley, P. Alexander (19**-****; South Africa)
- Thesis on South African Mytilidae (1967).
- Hulse, George (****-****; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- Hülsemann, Kunigunde (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalves from Arctic Alaska (1962).
- Hulscher, J. B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Trematodes in *Macoma* (1973).
- Hülksen, Thomas (19**-20**; Germany)
- Thesis on Naticidae (2008).
- Hulswit, Marius Jan [Mart] (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Antiquarian shell books (1967).
- Abbott, 1973: 311.
- Human, Vernon Lloyd (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- *Uroxpinx* in California (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 311.
- Humann, Paul H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Caribbean guides (1980s-2010s).
- Humbert, Aloïs (1829-1887; Switzerland)
- *Description d'un nouveau genre de mollusque pulmoné terrestre de Ceylan*

- (*Tennentia*) (1862); reproduction in *Pecten*; new species of land snails; translated Woodward's *Manual of the Mollusca* (*Manuel de conchyliologie...*, 1870).
- J. Hollier & A. Hollier, 2020. Aloïs Humbert (1829-1887), the first professional curator of natural history in Geneva. *Archives of Natural History* 47(2): 272-285 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Humbird, Larry Wayne (1948-2018; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2018. (Larry) Wayne Humbird. *American Conchologist* 46(1): 35 [biography, portrait].
- Humble, William (1797-1878; U.K.)
- Dictionary of geology and mineralogy: comprising such terms in botany, chemistry, comparative anatomy, conchology, entomology, palæontology, zoology, and other branches of natural history, as are connected with the study of geology*, 3rd ed. (1860) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Humboldt, Friedrich Heinrich Alexander von (1769-1859; Germany)
- Known as Alexander.
- Swainson, 1840: 219.
- Anonymous, 1860. A. von Humboldt. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 10: xxxix-xlii.
- Anonymous, 1860. [Obituary: Alexander von Humboldt]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1858-59*: xlvii-xlviii.
- Brightwell, 1872: 139-156.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1899. A note on the date of publication of the parts of 'Humboldt and Bonpland's Voyage: Observations de Zoologie.' *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 3(17): 428.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901. The dates of Humboldt and Bonpland's "Voyage." *Journal of Botany* 39: 202-206.
- N. Y. Sandwith, 1926. Humboldt and Bonpland's itinerary in Ecuador and Peru. *Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, Bulletin of Miscellaneous Information* 1926(4): 181-190.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 214.
- Chardon, 1947: 201-202; 1949: 117-140, pl. 9 [portrait].
- G. Furlong, 1948. *Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominacion hispanica*. *Cultura Colonial Argentina*, no. 7. Buenos Aires: Ed. Huarpes, 440 pp. [Humboldt: p. 44].
- H. de Terra, 1955. Humboldt. *The life and times of Alexander von Humboldt, 1769-1859*. New York: Knopf, xiii + 386 + ix pp., 8 pls. [portraits]
- Olsson, 1961: 9-10.
- Papavero, 1971: 33-43.
- Lamas, 1981a: 20.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 158.
- Dance, 1986: 132.
- Moore, 1989: 134-135.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 92-93.
- A. Castrillon, 1995. Alexandre de Humboldt (1769-1859), un voyageur révolutionnaire. Pp. 217-225, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 240, 245.
- A. W. Daum, 1998 [reprinted, 2002]. *Wissenschafts-popularisierung im 19. Jahrhundert: Bürgerliche Kultur, naturwissenschaftliche Bildung und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit, 1848-1914*. Munich: Oldenbourg, xii + 617 pp.
- A. Graczyk, 2001. *Forschungsreise und Naturbild bei Georg Forster und Alexander von Humboldt*. *Georg-Forster-Studien* 6: 89-116.
- I. Jahn, 2001. Alexander von Humboldt (1769-1859). Pp. 221-244, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 152.
- G. Helferich, 2004. *Humboldt's cosmos: Alexander von Humboldt and the Latin American journey that changed the way we see the world*. New York: Gotham Books, xxii + 360 pp.
- F. Naumann, 2007. Alexander von Humboldt in Russia: the 1829 expedition. Pp. 161-175, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the*

- search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. *Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287*: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- P. E. Penchaszadeh & M. de Asua, 2010. *El deslumbramiento: Aimé Bonpland y Alexander von Humboldt en Sudamerica*. Buenos Aires: Museo Argentino de Ciencias Naturales, 169 pp.
- Arrechea & Sierra, 2013: 29-30 [25-26] [biography, portrait].
- J. Görbert, 2014. *Vertextung der Welt: Forschungsreisen als Literatur bei Georg Forster, Alexander von Humboldt und Adelbert von Chamisso*. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter, vi + 423 pp.
- A. Wulf, 2015. *The invention of nature: Alexander von Humboldt's New World*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, xx + 473 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- A. Wulf, 2015. The ubiquitous von Humboldt: he saw an interconnected world and defined nature itself. *Natural History* 123(8): 32-37 [portraits; extracted from 2015 book, *supra*].
- M. Niekisch, 2016. Die Reptilien und Amphibien in den Werken des Alexander von Humboldt (1769-1859) – und ein Brückenschlag zu Francisco Hernández (1517-1587). Pp. 12-26, in: A. Kwet & M. Niekisch, eds., *Amphibien und Reptilien der Neotropis – Entdeckungen deutschsprachiger Forscher in Mittel- und Südamerika*. *Mertensiella* 23: 398 pp. [biography, portrait].
- J. Drews et al., eds., 2017. *Forster – Humboldt – Chamisso: Weltreisende im Spannungsfeld der Kulturen*. Göttingen: V&R Unipress, 432 pp., 44 pls.
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [Humboldt: pp. 3, 5].
- A. W. Daum, 2018. German naturalists in the Pacific around 1800: entanglement, autonomy, and a transnational culture of expertise. Pp. 79-102, in: H. Berghoff, F. Biess & U. Strasser, eds., *Explorations and entanglements: Germans in Pacific worlds from the early modern period to World War I*. New York: Berghahn Books, viii + 324 pp. [Humboldt, p. 85].
- A. W. Daum, 2019. Social relations, shared practices, and emotions: Alexander von Humboldt's excursion into literary classicism and the challenges to science around 1800. *Journal of Modern History* 91(1): 1-37 [portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 454-455.
- E. J. Harvey, 2020. Alexander von Humboldt and the United States: art, nature, and culture. *Smithsonian American Art Museum and Princeton University Press*: 444 pp. [biography, portraits].
- C. Ossenschach, 2020. A history of orchids in South America; Volume I, Colonial times: from discovery to independence. Oberreifenberg (Germany): Koeltz Botanical Books, xvi + 646 pp. [Humboldt, pp. 321-360] [biography, portrait].
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: 7 [portrait].
- Hume, Richard Irwin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tritonia* swimming (1980s).
- Humes, Arthur G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Copepods in molluscs (1957), in shipworms (1972).
- Humes, Ralph Hamilton (1902-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 312.
- Anonymous, 1981. Recent deaths. *The Nautilus* 95(3): ii.
- Abbott, 1987: 154.
- R. H. Lewis, 1993. Museum curatorship in the National Park Service 1904-1982. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, ix + 396 pp. [Humes: p. 267].
- Close, 2000: 101.
- Humfrey, Michael (1936-****; Jamaica)
- *Sea shells of the West Indies* (1975).
- Hummel, Herman (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Food intake and growth of Macoma balthica* (1985) [thesis], mussel growth (1989).
- Hummelinck, P. Wagenaar; see: Wagenaar Hummelink, P.
- Humphreys, Ian (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Littorina* distribution and pollution (2006).
- Humphrey, Barbara Jean (1951-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 312.

- Humphrey, C. L. (19&**-****; Australia)
- Freshwater clam biology (1986).
- Humphrey, Celeste Marie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* form (1982).
- Humphrey, Edward Goss (1855-1934; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1930. The Humphrey collection. *The Nautilus* 43(4): 140-141 [to Dartmouth College].
- J. H. Blake, 1935. Edward Goss Humphrey. *The Nautilus* 48(3): 103.
- Abbott, 1973: 117-118.
- Humphrey, George (1739-1826; U.K.)
- Life dates often wrongly given – see McMillan (1997); sometimes written as Humphries; brother-in-law of A. J. Forster.
- Swainson, 1840: 219-221.
- P. Fischer, 1862. *Museum Calonnianum*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(3): 276-279.
- W. H. Dall, 1889. [about *Museum Calonnianum*]. Pp. 301-302, in: W. H. Dall, Reports on the results of dredging, under the supervision of Alexander Agassiz, in the Gulf of Mexico (1877-78) and in the Caribbean Sea (1879-80), by the U.S. Coast Survey Steamer “Blake,” Lieut.-Commander C. D. Sigsbee, U.S.N., and Commander J. R. Bartlett, U.S.N. Commanding. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard College* 18: 492 pp., 40 pls.
- Melvill, 1890: 196-197.
- W. H. Dall, 1904. Notes on the genus *Ampullaria*. *Journal of Conchology* 11(2): 50-55.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1905. Note on the ‘*Museum Humfredianum*,’ 1799. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 16(92): 262-264.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1905. The *Museum Humfredianum*, 1799. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 2(8): 379-381.
- ICZN, 1912. Opinion 51, Shall the names of the *Museum Calonnianum*, 1797, be accepted? *Smithsonian Publication*, 2060: 116-117; reprinted (1958), *Opinions and Declarations Rendered by the International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature*, 1B: 116-117 [rejected as an invalid work].
- Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library [link to 1958 reprint].
- T. Iredale, 1915. On Humphrey’s Conchology. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 11(5): 307-309 [actually probably by E. Da Costa].
- T. Iredale, 1937. The truth about the *Museum Calonnianum*. Pp. 408-409, in: *Festschrift zum 60. Geburtstage von Professor Dr. Embrik Strand*, vol. 3: 644 pp., 13 pls.
- J. W. Jackson, 1937. A letter from George Humphrey to William [sic; actually John Timothy] Swainson, 1815. *Journal of Conchology* 20(12): 332-337.
- Sherborn, 1940: 73.
- G. W. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Humphrey: pp. 46-47].
- Salisbury, 1945: 138-139.
- T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1954-44: 81-83.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1977. Emanuel Mendes da Costa (1717-91) and the *Conchology, or natural history of shells*. *British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series)*6(1): 24 pp.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 158.
- S. P. Dance, 1983. Description of a cabinet of shells: a remarkable survival from the time of the voyages of Captain Cook 1768-1780. London: Jonathan Harris, 50 pp.
- Andrews, 1986: 46, 52.
- Dance, 1986: 64.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- N. McMillan, 1997. George Humphrey’s dates. *Archives of Natural History* 24(1): 153.
- S. P. Dance & M. Reilly, 1998. The cautionary tale of Lister’s stromb. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 23(3): 9-15, pl. 3.

- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 152.
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].
- Gerlach, 2014: 23.
- Humphrey, Helena Clay (1916-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 312.
- Humphrey, Patricia (19**-2015; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2016. Remembering them: Patricia Humphrey. The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), Mar. 2016, p. 3 [biography].
- Humphreys, Edwin W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater molluscs of the Bronx (1909).
- Humphreys, John (19**-20**; U.K.)
● *Theba* (1976), *Ruditapes* in U.K. (2007).
- Humphreys, John D. (1775-1864; Ireland)
Winckworth, 1940: 187.
Praeger, 1949: 106.
N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Humphreys: p. 198-199].
E. C. Nelson, 2016. Notes from Wisbech and Fenland Museum: Mrs Doyle's Dublin shells. *Archives of Natural History* 43(1): 171-173.
- Humphreys, Walter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Mytilus* reproduction (1964).
- Humphreys, William F. (19**-****; Australia)
● Parasitic gastropods (1972).
- Humphries, George; see: Humphrey, George
- Humphries, Margaret B. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 312; 1987: 65.
- Hundsdoerfer, Anna K. (19**-20**; Germany)
● Introduced *Austropeplea* (2017), *Radix* (2019).
- Huneker, Huub (19**-****; Netherlands)
● *De kreukel: speciaal polyplacophora-nummer* (1983) with A. v. d. Sman.
- Hung, Tze Mau (19**-20**; Mayasia)
● Thesis on Solenidae (2009).
- Hungerford, Richard [M.D.] (1834-1909; U.K.)
● Collected in Far East; some collections in Calcutta Museum.
- Smith, 1906: 718.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1993: 80.
- Hünicken, Leandro (19**-20**; Argentina)
● *Corbicula* (2019).
- Hunkins, Ruth E. (1904-1978; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 551; 1987: 65, 156.
- Hunnam, Peter (19**-****; U.K.)
● Nudibranchs of Pembrokeshire (1975).
- Hunner, Jay V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Mostly noted for work on Crustacea; *Crustacean and mollusk aquaculture in the United States* with E. E. Brown (1985).
- Hunold, Barney (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Hunon, Christian (19**-20**; France)
● Coauthor of book on Olividae (2009).
- Hunsaker, Don, II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Physiology of *Aplysia* (1971).
- Hunt, Burton Poulter (1913-****; U.S.A.)
● *Marisa* in Florida (1958).
- Hunt, David A. G. A. (19**-20**; Canada)
● *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Hunt, D. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Littorina* ecology (1980).
- Hunt, Daniel A. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 313.
- Hunt, Douglas E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Fish predation on *Lamellaria*, spawning in *Calliostoma* (1980).
- Hunt, Gene (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Bivalve extinctions (2009), venerid evolution (2011).
- Hunt, Heather L. (19**-20**; Canada)
● *Mytilus* ecology (2002), dispersal of juvenile clams (2000).
- Hunt, J. Stein (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Grimpoteuthis* (1995).
- Hunt, James C. (1962-****; Japan)

- *Octopus and squid* (1996), *Grimpoteuthis* (1999).
- Hunt, Stephen (19**-****; U.K.)
- Shell structure of a vent limpet (1992).
- Hunt, William (1825-1896; U.S.A.)
- The cabinet of nature and philosophy: book the first; the cabinet of shells* (1833) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hunter, Blaine (?1894-1983; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1983. Blaine Hunter. New York Shell Club Notes 287: 3.
- Hunter, Cynthia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* feeding (2001).
- Hunter, Elizabeth Mary (1925-1996; U.S.A.)
- H. G. Lee, 1997. Elizabeth Mary Hunter 1925-1996. *American Conchologist* 25(1): 27 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 81 [biography, portrait].
- Hunter, Elwood B. (1906?-****; U.S.A.)
- A. G. Smith, 1962. The W. Mack chiton collection. *The Veliger* 4(4): 214-215.
- Hunter, James Thompson (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Littorina* ecology (1974).
- Hunter, John [M.D.] (1728-1793; U.K.)
- Brother of W. Hunter; specimens from collection figured by Martyn.
- S. P. Dance & F. R. Woodward, 1963. A specimen of *Conus gloriamaris* Chemnitz in Glasgow University. *Journal of Conchology* 25(4): 155-157, pl. 10.
- J. W. Gruber, 2004. Hunter, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 898-908 [biography, portrait].
- Hunter, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Allopsus* (1981).
- Hunter, Margaret A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Placopecten* (1988).
- Hunter, Matthew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Siliqua* fisheries in Oregon (2006).
- Hunter, Philip John (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Terrestrial slugs* with N. W. Runham (1970).
- Hunter, Robert [Reverend] (1823-1897; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 214.
- Cleevely, 1983: 159.
- Hunter, Robert Douglas (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropods (1980s-1990s), *Dreissena* (1999).
- Abbott, 1973: 313; 1987: 65.
- Hunter, Sandra Keef (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 313; 1987: 65.
- Hunter, V. David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Lolliguncula* (1975).
- Hunter, W. Russell; see: Russell Hunter, W.
- Hunter, William [M.D.] (1718-1783; U.K.)
- Brother of J. Hunter.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 215.
- W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Hunter: p. 46].
- Cleevely, 1983: 159.
- Dance, 1986: 79.
- H. Brock, 2004. Hunter, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 922-926 [portrait].
- M. Reilly & J. Robinson, 2018. Shells, corals, birds, insects, and other preserved animals. Pp. 354-397, in: M. Campbell & N. Flis, eds., *William Hunter and the anatomy of the modern museum*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 437 pp. [shells: pp. 367-375 & 380; manuscript catalogue by George Fordyce].
- Huntington, John Higginson (1916-1987; U.S.A./ U.K.)
- J. Huntington, 1991. A bean from Boston: memoirs of an American in London. London: Bacon, Weightman and Pickens, xii + 107 pp., frontispiece [autobiographical essays, portrait].
- Huntley, John Warren (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Corbulidae and Lucinidae (2003), *Protothaca* parasites in the past (2007).
- Hunton, Louis (1814-1838; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 215.
- Cleevely, 1983: 159.

- H. S. Torrens & T. A. Getty, 1984. Louis Hunton (1814-1838), English pioneer in ammonite biostratigraphy. *Earth Sciences History* 3(1): 58-68.
- Hunyadi, András (19**-20**, Hungary)
- Plectopylidae in China with B. Páll-Gergely (2013).
- Hupé, Louis Hippolyte (1819?-1867; France)
- Sometimes written Huppé.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 121 [very short obituary].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 164 [*Amerique du Sud*].
- Porter, 1926: 28-29, 31-32.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 215.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Mollusques* (1857) online at: <http://www.archives.org>
- Hüpsch-Lontzen, Johann Wilhelm Carl Adolph von Honvlez-Ardenn [Freiherr von] (1730-1805; Germany).
- Fossil molluscs (1770s); *Naturgeschichte des Niederdeutschlands und anderer Gegenden* (1805).
- Anonymous, 1797. Freyherr von Hüpsch (Johann Wilhelm Karl Adolph). *Das gelehrte Teutschland; oder, Lexikon der jetzt lebenden Teutschen Schriftsteller* (5th ed.) 3: 454-455
- A. Schmidt, 1906. Baron Hüpsch und Sein Kabinett; ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der Hofbibliothek un des Museums zu Darmstadt. Darmstadt: Historisches Vereins für das Großherzogtum Hessen, iv + 295 pp., 3 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 216.
- H. Knaus, 1972. Hüpsch (eigtl. Honvlez), Adolph Baron. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 9: 743-744.
- Hural, Roman (19**-20**, Ukraine)
- Planorbidae (2008).
- Hurault, Paul [8th Marquis de Vibraye] (1809-1878; France)
- Had a fossil collection.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 89 [one sentence obituary].
- Hurd, Charles Buell (1894-1979; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 551-552; 1987: 65, 156.
- Hurd, L. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Ilyanassa* (1980s).
- Hurd, John Carleton (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *Systematics and zoogeography of the Unionacean mollusks of the Coosa River drainage of Alabama, Georgia and Tennessee* (1978).
- Hurgronje, Adriaan Isaac (1739-1779; Netherlands); Hurgronje, Steven Matthijs Snouck (1741-1788; Netherlands)
- Brothers.
- C. de Waal, 1914. Hurgronje (Steven Matthijs Snouck). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 3: 625.
- Engel, 1986: 132.
- Hurley, Ann C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Schooling in *Loligo* (1979).
- Hurley, D. E. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Teredinidae (1959).
- Hurley, Gregory V. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Illex* (1980s).
- Hurley, Jeanne d'Arc [Sister] (18**-1942; U.S.A.)
- Nutritional value of molluscs.
- Hurley, Patricia A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ashmunella* (1967).
- Hurley, William Heal, III (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 313.
- Hurley-Sanders, Jennifer L. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Unionidae physiology (2016).
- Hurlock, Joseph [M.D.] (1730?-1793; U.K.)
- Dance, 1967: 7.
- Hurlock, Philip (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Hurst, Anne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1960s), *Nassarius* (1965).
- Hurst, Cecil Prescott (1863-1956; U.K.)

- Non-marine records from Wiltshire (1918).
- Heginbotham, 1946: 461-462.
- Hurst, Clarence Thomas (1894-1949; U.S.A.)
 - Parasites of *Physa* (1927).
- Hurst, John W., Jr. (1927-2015; U.S.A.)
 - S. E. Shumway, 2015. In memoriam. John W. Hurst, Jr. 1927-2015. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2015(15): 6 [portraits].
- Hurtado, L. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Vesicomidae (2003).
- Hurtrez-Boussès, Silvia (19**-20**; France)
 - *Galba* genetics (2017).
- Hurum, Jørn H. (19**-20**; Norway)
 - Jurassic (2015).
- Huseyinoglu, Mehmet Fatih (19**-20**; Turkey)
 - Introduced Mediterranean species (2021).
- Huspeni, Todd C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Invasive species and parasites (2007, 2012).
- Hussain, Iqbal (19**-20**; Pakistan)
 - Pholadoidea (2011).
- Hussain, M. S. M. Sahubar (19**-20**; India)
 - *Solen* ecology (1979).
- Hussin, Husrita (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - Thesis on *Pholas* (2003).
- Husson, A. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Dreissena* (1954).
- Hustache, Alphonse (1872-1949; France)
 - Collected in Colombia; mostly known as entomologist.
 - Audibert & Clary, 2007: 100.
- Hutcheson, Robert (19**-20**; Canada)
 - Reproduction in *Helix* (2005).
- Hutchings, Fran (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Liguus* (1971).
- Hutchings, Jack A. (19**-20**; Canada/U.S.A.)
 - Shell morphology of protobranchs (1986), naticid predation (2014).
- Hutchings, William Henry Bradfield (1896-1961; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 514-515.
- Hutchins, John (1698-1773; U.K.)
 - A. Reynell, 1916. On a set of the plates prepared by the Rev. Thos. Rackett (?) to illustrate the shells described in the second edition of Hutchins' *History ... of the County of Dorset*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(1): 43-44.
- Hutchinson, Alger Coburn (1910-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 318; 1987: 65-66.
- Hutchinson, Andrea (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Hutchinson, Frank, Jn. (18**-19**; New Zealand)
 - Freshwater snails (1900).
- Hutchinson, George Evelyn (1903-1991; U.K./U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of Grace Pickford.
 - Anonymous, 1971. Bibliography of G. Evelyn Hutchinson. *Limnology and Oceanography* 16(2): 164-169.
 - Anonymous, 1971. Doctoral dissertations completed under the direction of G. Evelyn Hutchinson. *Limnology and Oceanography* 16(2): 169-172.
 - Y. H. Edmondson, 1971. Some components of the Hutchinson legend. *Limnology and Oceanography* 16(2): 157-163 [biography, portraits].
 - A. J. Kohn, 1971. Phylogeny and biogeography of Hutchinsonia: G. E. Hutchinson's influence through his doctoral students. *Limnology and Oceanography* 16(2):173-176.
 - G. E. Hutchinson, 1979. The kindly fruits of the earth: reflections of an embryo ecologist. New Haven: Yale University Press, xiii + 264 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
 - W. T. Edmondson, 1991. G. Evelyn Hutchinson 1903-1991. *Bulletin of the Ecological Society of America* 72(4): 212-216 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
 - D. K. Skelly, D. M. Post & M. D. Smith, eds., 2010. The art of ecology: writings of G. Evelyn Hutchinson. New Haven: Yale University Press, xii + 356 pp. [bibliography, reprints of key papers].

- N. G. Slack, 2010. G. Evelyn Hutchinson and the invention of modern ecology. New Haven: Yale University Press, xviii + 457 pp. [biography, portraits].
- T. E. Lovejoy, 2011. George Evelyn Hutchinson, 13 January 1903 – 17 May 1991. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society, 57: 167-177 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- R. Conniff, 2016. House of lost worlds: dinosaurs, dynasties, and the story of life on earth. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 331 pp. [Hutchinson: pp. 199-207, 311] [portrait].
- Hutchinson, John M. C. (1963-****; Germany/ U.K.)
- Spouse of H. Reise; slugs (2000s-2010s).
- Hutchinson, Neil (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2003).
- Hutchinson, S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Oyster physiology (1992), intertidal gastropod ecology (1989).
- Hutchinson, William M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The Maxton book about sea shells* (1954).
- Hutchison, Robert L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on behavior of *Viviparus* (1941).
- Hutsell, Kim C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Some material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History; *Hutsell and Pisor's registry of world record size shells* (1997) with L. L. Hutsell & D. Pisor.
- Hutson, George S. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Hutsell, Linda L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hutsell and Pisor's registry of world record size shells* (1997) with K. C. Hutsell & D. Pisor.
- Hutterer, Rainer (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (1990s-2010s).
- Hutton, Frederick Wollaston [Captain] (1836-1905; U.K./New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1905. Obituary. Capt. Frederick Wollaston Hutton. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 2(12): 575-576.
- Anonymous, 1906. Captain F. W. Hutton. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(2): 66-67.
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 38(2): 111.
- C. Chilton, 1907. Frederick Wollaston Hutton, 1836-1905. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 79: xli-xliv.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 349; 1927b: 154.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 215.
- A. U. E. Boreham, 1965. A revision of F. W. Hutton's pelecypod species described in the *Catalogue of Tertiary Mollusca and Echinodermata* (1873). New Zealand Geological Survey, Paleontological Bulletin 37: 84 pp., 20 pls.
- Fleming, 1966: 1160, 1163 [portrait].
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Hutton: pp. 292-301].
- T. P. Warren, 1976. Notes on some early workers on N.Z. conchology. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 8(4): 70-73.
- Cleevely, 1983: 159.
- Kiss, 1986: 18-19.
- H. N. Parton, 1993. Hutton, Frederick Wollaston 1836-1905. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 2: 238-239.
- E. W. Dawson, 1994. F.W. Hutton (1836-1905), pioneer New Zealand naturalist: a bibliography and taxonomic analysis. Occasional Papers of the Hutton Foundation, New Zealand 5: vi + 149 pp. [portraits].
- B. A. Marshall, 1996. Molluscan and brachiopod taxa introduced by F. W. Hutton in *The New Zealand Journal of Science*. Journal of the Royal Society of New Zealand 25(4): 495-500 [list of taxa].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland:

- International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Hutton: p. 373].
- A. Mason, 2004. Hutton, Frederick Wollaston (1836-1905). Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 55-56.
- F. J. Brook et al., 2020. Catalogue of New Zealand land, freshwater and estuarine molluscan taxa named by Frederick Wollaston Hutton between 1879 and 1904. *Zootaxa* 4865(1): 1-73.
- Catalogue of the marine Mollusca of New Zealand* (1873) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hutton, Thomas [Captain, Major] (1807-1874; U.K./India/Afghanistan)
- Land snails of India (1834) and Afghanistan (1849-1850); also noted collector of birds, mammals and insects.
- Preece et al., 2022: 40, 45.
- Hutton, W. Harrison (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* (1905, 1919).
- Huwaë, P. M. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Cephalopoda (1981).
- Huxley, Andrew Fielding [Sir] (1917-2012; U.K.)
- Grandson of T. H. Huxley; Nobel prize for neurobiology of *Loligo*.
- D. Gellene, 2012. Andrew Huxley, Nobel-winning physiologist, dies at 94. *New York Times*, June 5, 2012: B-10 [portrait].
- M. Schudel, 2012. Andrew F. Huxley, 94; Nobelist and kin of noted British family. *Washington Post*, June 3, 2012: C-8 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 324.
- R. M. Simmons, 2018. Sir Andrew Fielding Huxley OM: 22 November 1917–30 May 2012 (President 1980-85). *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 65: 179-215 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Huxley, Thomas Henry (1825-1895; U.K.)
- Grandfather of A. F. Huxley; pelagic molluscs (1853).
- Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1863: 127-134 [portrait].
- G. B. Howes, 1895. The Right Hon. Thomas Henry Huxley. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 1(7): 289-290 [bibliography].
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 44(1): 111.
- M. F., 1896. Thomas Henry Huxley. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 59: xlvi-lxvi.
- H. F. Osborn, 1896. Memorial tribute to Professor Thomas H. Huxley. *Science* (n.s.) 3(57): 147-154 [biography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 216.
- Sherborn, 1940: 73.
- W. R. Dawson, 1946. The Huxley Papers. A descriptive catalogue of the correspondence, manuscripts and miscellaneous papers of the Rt. Hon. Thomas Henry Huxley, P.C., D.C.L., F.R.S. preserved in the Imperial College of Science and Technology, London. London: MacMillan and Co., xii + 201 pp.
- C. S. Blinerman, 1957. Thomas Henry Huxley. *The Scientific Monthly* 84(4): cover, 171-182 [biography, portrait].
- J. Pingree, 1968. Thomas Henry Huxley: a list of his scientific notebooks, drawings and other papers, preserved in the College Archives. London: Imperial College of Science and Technology, University of London, x + 94 pp., frontispiece.
- S. J. Gould, 1973. T. H. Huxley. *Science* 181(4094): 47-48.
- D. Phillips, 1980. Fossil forgeries: "Constructed" cephalopods at the British Museum. *Geological Cuator* 2(9-10): 599-603.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 160.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11.
- D. R. Lindberg & M. T. Ghiselin, 2003. Fact, theory and tradition in the study of molluscan origins. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 54(27):

- 663-686.
- A. Desmond, 2004. Huxley, Thomas Henry. Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 99-111 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 189 [biography, portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 122-123 [portrait].
- P. Macinnis, 2012. Curious minds: the discoveries of Australian naturalists. Canberra: National Library of Australia, 214 pp. [Huxley: pp. 74-79, 194, 202-203].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 7, 12.
- C. Manias, 2017. Progress in life's history: linking Darwinism and palaeontology on Britain, 1860-1914. Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences 66: 18-26.
- J. van Wyhe, 2019. Why there was no "Darwin's Bulldog": Thomas Henry Huxley's famous nickname. Linnean 35(1): 26-30 [biography, portrait].
- Barnett, 2021: 26-27.
- A. Desmond & A. Darwin, 2021. T. H. Huxley's turbulent apprenticeship years: John Charles Cooke and the John Salt scandal. Archives of Natural History 48(2): 215-226.
- Collation of his part of the *Challenger* given in Appendix 1 to this list.
- Huxham, Mark (19**-****; U.K.)
- Marine bivalve predation (1999).
- Huy[,] Nguyeh Quoc (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Land snails (2019).
- Huyghe, Filip (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Littoraria* genetics (2017).
- Huys, Rony (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Brooding in limpets (2002).
- Huyghens, Claude (19**-****; France)
- *Sea shells of western Europe* (1979).
- Huzioka, Takesi (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil *Acila* (1941).
- Hvilsom, M. M. (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1991).
- Hwai, Tan Shau (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- *Peronia* (2020).
- Hwang[,] Chung-Chi (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- *Landsnails of Taiwan* (2005) with B.-J. Xie, B.-C. Hsieh & S.-P. Wu.
- Hwang[,] Deng-Fwu (19**-20**; China)
- Gastropod toxins (2003, 2007).
- Hwang, H.-M.; see: Huang[,] X.
- Hwang[,] Jiuan-Jiuan (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- *Pteria, Pinctada* (2003).
- Hwang[,] Pai-An (19**-20**; China)
- Gastropod toxins (2003, 2007).
- Hwass, Christian Hee (1731-1803; Denmark/ France)
- Collection in Geneva; written as Hwass by some authors.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1893. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique' (Zoology). Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1893(3): 582-584.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1899. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique': additional note. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1899(3): 595.
- W. H. Dall, 1904. Notes on the genus *Ampullaria*. Journal of Conchology 11(2): 50-55.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of the "Encyclopédie Methodique." Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 7) 17(102): 577-582.
- C. A. Gosch, 1906. Christian Hee Hwass: 1731-1803. Journal of Conchology 11(11): 331-332.
- E. Lamy, 1915. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du commencement du XIX^e siècle. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle 21(3): 101-104 [reprint: 1-4].
- E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologistes Bruguière et Hwass. Journal de Conchyliologie 74(1): 42-59.
- Lamy, 1931: 28.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101.

- G. Mermod, 1947. Catalogue des types et des exemplaires de cones, figures ou décrits par Hwass, Bruguière, Lamarck, Delessert, Kiener et Chenu, se trouvant au Musée de Genève. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 54(5): 155-217.
- A. J. Kohn, 1957. Hwass or Bruguiere? Now we know, or do we. *Hawaiian Shell News* 5(6): 60.
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. Hwass or Bruguiere? *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 170: 13-14.
- A. J. Kohn, 1968. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. IV. The species described by Hwass, Bruguière and Olivi in 1792. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 47(313): 431-503, pls. 1-9.
- Cailliez, 1984: 4-5, 11.
- Dance, 1986: 63, 66, 214.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Kohn, 1992: 61-104.
- Cailliez, 1995: 16.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 35.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 152.
- Anonymous, 2006. The work of Hwass. *The Cone Collector* 0: 16-17.
- Kohn, 2014: 85.
- Collations of *Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hyams-Kaphzan, O. (19**-20**; Israel)
- *Waisiuconcha* (2020).
- Hyatt, Alpheus (1838-1902; U.S.A.)
- Father-in-law of A. G. Mayor; *The Triassic cephalopod genera of America* (1905) with J. Smith.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Hyatt: 239; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- R. S. Tarr, 1885. Sketch of Professor Alpheus Hyatt. *Popular Science Monthly* 28: 261-267.
- [W. H. Dall], 1902. Prof. Alpheus Hyatt, dead. Distinguished as scientist and naturalist and a native of Washington. *Washington Post*, January 17, 1902: 10.
- W. O. Crosby, 1902. Memoir of Alpheus Hyatt. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 14: 502-512, pl. 64 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1902. Alpheus Hyatt. *Popular Science Monthly*, February, 1902: 439-441, 1 pl. [portrait].
- C. W. Johnson, 1902. Alpheus Hyatt. *The Nautilus* 15(12): 142-144.
- E. S. Morse, 1902. A young naturalist: Alpheus Hyatt at Cambridge. *Boston Evening Transcript*, April 30, 1902: 15.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1903. Nécrologie. A. Hyatt. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 51(1): 94.
- A. S. Packard, Jr., 1903. Alpheus Hyatt. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 38(26): 715-727.
- W. D. Crosby, 1904. Memoir of Alpheus Hyatt. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 14: 504-512, pl. 64 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. W. Stanton, 1904. Alpheus Hyatt, 1838-1902. *Proceedings of the Washington Academy of Sciences* 5: 389-391.
- W. K. Brooks, 1909. Biographical memoir of Alpheus Hyatt, 1838-1902. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 6: 311-325, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. G. Mayer, 1911. Alpheus Hyatt, 1838-1902. *Popular Science Monthly*, February 1911: 129-146.
- R. T. Jackson, 1913. Alpheus Hyatt and his principles of research. *American Naturalist* 47(556): 195-205, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Coe, 1918: 374.
- C. H. Crickmay, 1933. Some of Alpheus Hyatt's unfigured types from the Jurassic of California. *United States Geological Survey Professional Paper* 175B: 51-58, pls. 14-18.
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Hyatt: pp. 84, 86].

- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 217.
- R. R. Shrock, 1940. Publication dates of some of Hyatt's cephalopod genera. *American Journal of Science* 238(9): 676-678.
- F. C. Haber, 1951. Sidelights on American science as revealed in the Hyatt Autograph Collection. *Maryland Historical Magazine* 46(4): 233-256.
- R. W. Dexter, 1952. The Annisquam sea-side laboratory of Alpheus Hyatt. *Scientific Monthly* 74(2): 1-4.
- Osborn, 1952: 202.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- R. W. Dexter, 1954. Three young naturalists afield: the first expedition of Hyatt, Shaler, and Verrill. *Scientific Monthly* 79(1): 45-51 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1957. Views of Alpheus Hyatt's sea-side laboratory and excerpts from his expeditionary correspondence. *The Biologist* 39(1-4): 1-11, figs. 1, 2.
- S. J. Gould, 1972. Hyatt, Alpheus. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 6: 613-614.
- B. Kummel, 1963. Miscellaneous nautilid type species of Alpheus Hyatt. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 128(6): 325-368.
- Abbott, 1973: 118.
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. Historical aspects of Alpheus Hyatt's work on fossil cephalopods. *Malacologia* 14(1-2): 441 [abst.].
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. From Penikese to the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole: the role of Agassiz's students. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 110(2): 151-161.
- Elliott, 1979: 134.
- R. W. Dexter, 1980. The Annisquam sea-side laboratory of Alpheus Hyatt, predecessor of the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole, 1880-1886. Pp. 94-100, in: M. Sears & D. Merriman, eds., *Oceanography: the past*. New York: Springer-Verlag, xx + 812 pp.
- N. H. Landman, 1982. In pursuit of the pearly nautilus. *Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History)* 16(1): 10-19.
- P. J. Bowler, 1983. *The eclipse of Darwinism: anti-Darwinian evolution theories in the decades around 1900*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xii + 291 pp. [Hyatt: passim].
- Cleevely, 1983: 160.
- Tozer, 1984: 3, 25, 73, 74, 76, 89, 131 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1986. Contributions of Alpheus Hyatt to malacology. *American Malacological Bulletin* 4(1): 112-113.
- R. W. Dexter, 1986. Two centuries of naturalists on Cape Ann, Massachusetts. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 122(3): 246-258.
- Johnson, 1996: 165-166.
- R. W. Dexter, 1997. Hyatt, Alpheus. Pp. 389-391, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- E. C. Minkoff, 1999. Hyatt, Alpheus. *American National Biography* 11: 607-608.
- Johnson, 2004: 96, fig. 12 [portrait].
- A. Mazur, 2004. *A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin*. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [Hyatt: pp. 56-62].
- Johnson, 2006b: 120.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 190 [biography, portrait].
- A. Kracher, 2012. Ammonites, legends, and politics: the snakestones of Hilda of Whitby. *European Journal of Science and Theology* 8(4): 51-66 [Hyatt, p. 60].
- M. W. Rasser, 2013. Darwin's dilemma: the Steinheim snails' point of view. *Zoosystematics and Evolution*, 89(1): 13-20 [Hyatt: pp. 16-17].
- P. J. Bowler, 2017. American paleontology and the reception of Darwinism. *Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences* 66: 3-7.
- W. D. Allmon, 2020. Invertebrate paleontology and evolutionary thinking in the US and Britain, 1860-1940. *Journal of*

- the History of Biology 53(3): 423-450.
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Alpheus Hyatt (1838-1902). Pp. 96-97, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- The oyster, clam, and other common mollusks* (1880) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Hyde, Eber (1845-1915; U.S.A.)
- J. L. Murphy, 1972. The Eber Hyde collection. *Sterkiana* 48: 1-3.
- Hyde, Ida Henrietta (1863-1945; U.S.A.)
- J. B. Sloan, 1978. The founding of the Naples Table Association for Promoting Scientific Research by Women. *Signs: Journal of Women in Culture and Society* 4(1): 208-216.
- Hyde, J. R. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Hyde, J. Murray (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Unionidae ecology (2016).
- Hyde, Kaye (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 66.
- Hyde, William (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Donated fresh-water specimens to the Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia in 1823.
- Hyett, Marvin Ronald (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 314.
- Hylleberg Kristensen, Jørgen (1935-2019; Denmark)
- Cardiidae, Spengler (2000s); one paper published as Kirstensen, J. H.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 41.
- T. Cedgahen and C. Aungtonya, 2014. A Tribute to Professor Emeritus Dr. Jørgen Hylleberg. *Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication*, 32: 5-6.
- J. Hylleberg, 2014. Phuket Marine Biological Center and Thai-Danish cooperation summarized by a former Danish advisor, with emphasis on the early history. *Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication*, 32: 13-30.
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2020. [Jørgen Hylleberg October 28, 1935 – September 29, 2019]. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 24(1-2): 157-170 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- A. Nateewathana, 2021. Introduction [dedication]. *Phuket Marine Biological Center Research Bulletin* 78: 1-4 [biography, portrait].
- T. Cedhagen, 2021. Jørgen Hylleberg in memoriam. *Phuket Marine Biological Center Research Bulletin* 78: 5-8 [biography, portraits].
- T. Cedhagen, 2021. List of Jørgen Hylleberg's publications. *Phuket Marine Biological Center Research Bulletin* 78: 9-18.
- Hylton Scott, María Isabel Sofia [Mrs. Hylton Scott-Birabén] (1889-1990; Argentina)
- Spouse of M. Birabén; *Estudio morfológico y taxonomico de los ampullaridos de la Republica Argentina* (1957).
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, IV. *De Kreukel* 9(9): 113-122 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Olazarri, 1975: 72-73.
- N. J. Cazzaniga, 1992. Dr. Maria Isabel Hylton Scott (1889-1990). A brief biography and bibliography. *Walkerana* 6(16): 295-313 [portrait].
- H. L. López, N. J. Cazzaniga & J. P. Gómez, 2010. Ictiólogos de la Argentina: María Isabel Hylton Scott. *ProBiota, Serie Técnica y Didáctica*, 14(19): 1-48 [portraits; reprint of articles about her].
- N. J. Cazzaniga, 2020. María Isabel Hylton Scott (1889-1990): primera malacóloga Argentina y docente universitaria pionera. P. 21, in: A. A. Beltramino, ed., *Libro de Resúmenes del XI Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología: edición virtual*. Puerto Madryn: Asociación Argentina de Malacología, vii + 243 pp. [abstract].
- Hyman, Isabel (19**-20**; Australia)
- New *Limax* (2009); land snail conservation (2021), *A field guide to the land snails of Lord Howe Island* (2020).
- Hyman, Libbie Henrietta (1888-1969; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous, 1970. Obituaries: Dr Libbie Henrietta Hyman. *Nature* 225(5230): 393-394 [portrait].
- R. E. Blackwelder, 1970. Libbie Henrietta Hyman memorial: her life. *Journal of Biological Psychiatry* 12(1): 3-12 [portrait].
- W. K. Emerson, 1970. Libbie Henrietta Hyman memorial: her works. *Journal of Biological Psychiatry* 12(1): 16-23.
- T. Komai & M. Kawakatsu, 1970. Libbie Henrietta Hyman memorial: her colleagues. *Journal of Biological Psychiatry* 12(1): 13-15.
- J. V. McConnell, 1970. Worms (and things). *Journal of Biological Psychiatry* 12(1): 1. Abbott, 1973: 118.
- W. K. Emerson, 1974. Bibliography of Libbie H. Hyman. Pp. xv-xxv, in: N. W. Riser & M. P. Morse, eds., *Libbie H. Hyman Memorial Volume: Biology of the Turbellaria*. New York: McGraw Hill, xxv + 530 pp.
- H. W. Stunkard, 1974. In memoriam. Libbie Henrietta Hyman, 1888-1969. Pp. ix-xiii, in: N. W. Riser & M. P. Morse, eds., *Libbie H. Hyman Memorial Volume: Biology of the Turbellaria*. New York: McGraw Hill, xxv + 530 pp. [biography].
- Corliss, 1978: 446 [biography, portrait].
- K. R. Benson & C. E. Quinn, 1990. The American Society of Zoologists, 1889-1989: a century of integrating the biological sciences. *American Zoologist* 30: 353-396 [Hyman: p. 374, portrait].
- L. H. Hyman, 1991. [Autobiography]. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 60: 103-108 [portrait].
- G. E. Hutchinson, 1991. Libbie Henrietta Hyman, December 6, 1888 – August 3, 1969. The Scientific work of Libbie Henrietta Hyman. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 60: 108-114 [bibliography].
- J. Winston, 1991. Great invertebrate zoologists: Libbie Henrietta Hyman (1888-1969). *Division of Invertebrate Zoologists, American Society of Zoologists, Newsletter* Fall 1991: 3-4.
- F. R. Schram, 1993. A correspondence between Martin Burkenroad and Libbie Hyman: or, whatever did happen to Libbie Hyman's lingerie. *Crustacean Issues* 8: 119-142.
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 26: 323-341 [Hyman: pp. 338-339].
- D. Barbutto, 1997. Hyman, Libbie Henrietta. Pp. 391-393, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- S. Ghayourmanesh-Svoronos, 1997. Libbie Henrietta Hyman (1888-1969). Pp. 254-260, in: L. S. Grinstein et al., eds., *Women in the biological sciences: a biobibliographic sourcebook*. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xxii + 609 pp. [erroneously states that: "After her death, the publisher of *The Invertebrates* proceeded with four more volumes, which were completed by a group of scientists headed by Dr. Joel W. Hedgepeth [sic]." In fact, this treatise was never completed.]
- M. D. Reynolds, 1999. American women scientists: 23 inspiring biographies, 1900-2000. Jefferson (North Carolina): McFarland & Co., x + 149 pp. [Hyman: pp. 54-57] [portrait].
- E. N. Sher, 1999. Hyman, Libbie Henrietta. *American National Biography* 11: 618-619.
- J. E. Winston, ed., 1999. Libbie Henrietta Hyman: life and contributions. *American Museum Novitates* 3277: 1-66 [portraits].
- J. Harvey & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Hyman. Pp. 636-637, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., *The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century*. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1500 pp.
- J. E. Winston, 2003. Libbie Hyman and invertebrate zoology in the 20th Century. Pp. 321-328, in: A. Legakis et al., eds., *The new panorama of animal evolution: Proceedings XVIII International Congress of Zoology (Athens)*, 724 pp. [biography, portraits].

R. A. Jenner, 2004. Libbie Henrietta Hyman (1888-1969): from developmental mechanics to the evolution of animal body plans. *Journal of Experimental Zoology, Series B, Molecular Development & Evolution* 302: 413-423 [biography, portrait].

M. J. Lannoo, 2018. *This land is your land: the story of field biology in America*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 305 pp. [Hyman: pp. 115, 118, 120-121, 245, 265].

Hyman, O. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Physiology of *Fasciolaria* (1920s).

Hynd, J. S. (19**-****; Australia)

- *Pinctada* (1955).

Hyndman, George Crawford (1796-1867; Ireland)

- Fauna of Yemen (1842).

N. Fisher, 1931. Note on mss. of G. C. Hyndman. *Journal of Conchology* 19(6): 164.

Praeger, 1949: 107.

N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Hyndman: p. 199].

N. McMillan, 1999. George Crawford Hyndman (1796-1867) and his papers. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 150: 225.

Moore 2007: 14.

I

- Iavnov, S. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Mactridae (1980), Corbiculidae (2002).
- Iba, Yasuhiro (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Fossil cephalopods (2016).
- Ibadov, Tofik Rustamovich (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Ibanez, M. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Physiology of veronicellids (1974).
- Ibáñez, Miguel (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Land snails (1970s-2000s).
- Ibáñez Carvajal, Christian Marcelo (1973-****; Chile)
 - *Benthocopus* (2006), chiton morphology (2018), *Opisthoteuthis* (2021).
- Ibarbourou, Juana de (1895-1979; Uruguay)
 - Also a noted poet.

Olazarri, 1975: 50 [as “Ibarborou”].
S. Puentes de Oyenard, 1998. Apuntes para una biobibliografía de Juana de Ibarbourou. Pp. 9-72, in: S. Puentes de Oyenard, ed., Obras Escogidas. Santiago de Chile: Editorial Andres Bello, 263 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
J. Arbeleche and A. Echevarria, 2009. Juana: Escándalo en la luz; homenaje a Juana de Ibarbourou organizado por el Centro Cultural de España. Montevideo: Centro Cultural de España, 208 pp. [biography, portraits].
J. Arbeleche & A. Echevarria, 2009. Las lenguas de diamante; Juana de Ibarbourou. Montevideo: Estuario Editora, 208 pp. [biography, portraits].
J. Arbeleche & A. Echevarria, 2009. Una Mirada sobre Juana de Ibarbourou. Montevideo: Estuario Editora, 208 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Ibarra, Ana M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Pectinid physiology (2008).
- Ibarra-Humphries, A. M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Abalone genetics (2009).
- Ibarra-Meza, Itzel (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Gemmula* anatomy (2013).
- Ibarra Rivera, José Soledad (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Geukensia* (2007).
- Ibarrola, I. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Cerastoderma* physiology (1990s-2000s).
- Ibrahim, Amina M. (19**-20**; Egypt)
 - Freshwater snails with E. S. Demian (1970s), *Biomphalaria* (2015).
- Ibrahim, Hamidah (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Ibrihim, Siti Noorhidayu Binti (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - Thesis on *Perna* morphology and genetics (2014).
- Icaro, Iuri (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Bivalve genetics (2023).
- Ichikawa, Koichiro I. (19**-****; Japan)
 - Triassic of Japan (1940s-1950s).
- Ichinose, Katsuya (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Pomacea* (2000).
- Ichinose, L. Y. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Disease in *Achatina* (1966).
- Icke, H.; see: Martin-Icke, H.
- Ida, Kazuyoshi (****-****; Japan)
 - Fossil *Turritella* in Japan (1952).
- Idaghdour, M. (19**-****; France)
 - Spawn of *Melanopsis* (1996).
- Idato, E. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Marine gastropod ecology (1983).
- Idowu, A. B. (19**-20**; Nigeria)
 - Formation of an epiphragm (2016).
- Idris, Mohamed A. (19**-20**; Oman)
 - *Biomphalaria* genetics (2010).
- Ieyama, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
 - Bivalve chromosomes (1970s-1980s).
- Ifanova, Valentina Vasil’evna (1914-1975; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Igarashi, Shigeo (19**-****; Japan)
 - Buccinidae dimorphism (1991).
- Igarashi, Takao (19**-****; Japan)
 - Shells in the Fisheries Museum (1967).

- Igel, Johann (18**-19**); Germany)
- Anatomy of *Phaseolicama* (1908).
- Ighina, Filippo (1821-1876; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Iglesias, Juan Ignacio P. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cerostroderma* (1990), land slugs (1990, 2001), *Helix* (1996, 1999).
- Iglesias, José (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Cephalopod culture* (2014) with L. Fuentes & R. Villanueva.
- Iglić, Đani (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Opisthobranchs of the Adriatic Sea* (2018) with others.
- Ignacykról, Zegota (1846-1881; Poland)
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 276.
- Ignat'ev, Aleksandr Vasil'evich (1946-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Ignatiev, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Isotopes in shells (1974), growth of marine molluscs (1978).
- Ignatiev, Sergey Mikhailovich (1958-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Ignatov, P. G. (1874-1902; Russia)
- Geographer who collected freshwater molluscs in 1901.
- Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- Iguchi, Akira (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Octopus taxonomy* (2011).
- Iguchi, Taisen (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Thais physiology* (2012).
- Ihering, Hermann Friedrich Albrecht von (1850-1930; Germany/Brazil)
- At least one paper published as “Jhering”; *Gehörwerkzeuge der mollusken in ihrer bedeutung für das natürliche system derselben* (1876), *Vergleichende Anatomie des Nervensystemes und Phylogenie der Mollusken* (1877).
- H. von Ihering, 1911. Bibliographia dos trabalhos científicos do Dr. Hermann von Ihering (1872-1911). Museu Paulista, Notas Preliminares, 1(2): 5-39 [partial bibliography].
- W. Kobelt, 1913. Hermann v. Ihering. Deutsche Erde, Zeitschrift für Deutschkunde 12(5-6): 113-114 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry & C. W. Johnson, 1917. [News about Dr. Hermann von Ihering]. The Nautilus 31(2): 72.
- F. Haas, 1921. Hermann von Ihering. Zu seinem 70. Geburtstage. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 53(1-2): 1-6, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1927. Festschrift für Prof. Dr. Hermann von Ihering. Phoenix, Zeitschrift des Deutschen Wissenschaftlichen Vereins, ___: 1-60 [partial bibliography; portrait].
- H. von Ihering, 1929. Bibliographie der vom Verfasser in den Jahren 1872-1929 herausgegebenen Schriften. Abhandlungen des Archiv für Molluskenkunde 2(2): 203-226 [bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1930. Prof. Herman [sic] von Ihering. Nature 125(3157): 678-679.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1930. Editorial notes [obituary]. Journal of Conchology 19(1): 52.
- Anonymous [F. Haas], 1930. Hermann v. Ihering. Natur und Museum 60(7): 340 [portrait].
- F. Haas, 1930. Nachruf. Hermann von Ihering. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 62(3): 136.
- H. Schlessch, 1930. Nécrologie. Hermann von Ihering. Journal de Conchyliologie 74(1): 81-88 [bibliography].
- C. Schuchert, 1930. Obituary. Hermann von Ihering 1851-1930. American Journal of Science 219: 482.
- A. Chairelli, 1931. Profesor doctor Hermann von Ihering (29-X-1850 – 25-II-1930). Physis, Revista de la Sociedad Argentina de Ciencias Naturales (Buenos Aires) 10(36): 339-342 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1931. Prof. Dr. Hermann von Ihering, Director do Museu Paulista. Revista do Museu Paulista 17(1): 553-566, pl. [portrait].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 217.
- Chardon, 1947: 203-204 [portrait].

- E. H. Cordero, 1951. Hermann Friedrich Albrecht von Ihering. *Physis* (Buenos Aires) 20(58): 353-363 [portrait].
- P. Sawaya, 1951. O primeiro centenário do nascimento de Herman von Ihering (1850-1950). *Ciência e Cultura* 3(1): 52-61 [portrait].
- Osborn, 1952: 202.
- Zilch, 1967: 12 [portrait], 20, 34.
- Abbott, 1973: 171.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Ihering: p. 136].
- G. Uschmann, 1974. Ihering, Hermann v. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 10: 123.
- Olazarri, 1975: 53-54.
- F. da Rocha, 1977. Hermann von Ihering: sua vida, suas obras. *Natureza em Revista, Fundação Zoobotânica do Rio Grande do Sul, Brasil* 2: 6-10 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1996. The taxa of fossil Mollusca introduced by Hermann von Ihering. *Annals of Carnegie Museum* 65(3): 183-296 [biography, portrait, list of taxa].
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 49-50.
- M. M. Lopes & I. Podgorny, 2000. The shaping of Latin American museums of natural history, 1850-1990. *Osiris* (ser. 2) 15: 108-118 [Ihering: 114-117].
- M. M. Lopes & S. F. de Mendonça Figueirôa, 2003. A criação do Museu Paulista na correspondência de Hermann von Ihering, 1850-1930. *Anais do Museu Paulista*, 10/11: 23-35.
- Adler, 2007: 108 [biography, portrait].
- K.-J. Götting, 2010. Hermann von Ihering, ein deutsch-brasilianischer Naturforscher. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 83: 33-36 [biography, portrait].
- T. F. Glick, 2013. Darwinism in Latin America. Pp. 258-263, in: M. Ruse, ed., *The Cambridge encyclopedia of Darwin and evolutionary thought*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, xviii + 568 pp. [Ihering: pp. 260-261].
- Frank, 2019: 465.
- Iida, Kuro (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Iijima [Ijima], Isao (1860-1921; Japan)
- Primarily studied glass sponges; also pearl culture, cephalopod (1901).
- B. Dean, 1921. Isao Iijima. *Science* 53(1372): 356.
- S. Yoshida, 1924. Isao Ijima: the father of parasitology in Japan. *Journal of Parasitology*, 10(3): 165-167, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- A. Gorbman, 1964. The development of academic zoology in Japan. *The Biologist*, 46(3-4): 49-72 [Iijima: pp. 59-61, portrait].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 5, 9.
- Iijima, Minori (19**-20**; Japan)
- Molluscan genetics (2006).
- Iino, _____ (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ovulidae illustrated* (2010).
- Iizaka, Goro (****-1935?; Japan)
- Y. Otuka, 1935. The late Goro Iizaka. *Venus* 5(5): 299 [portrait; in Japanese].
- IJspeert, Christina (1916-1998; Netherlands)
- *Monographie der Miozänen Taxodonten Bivalven aus dem Peelgebiete (Die Niederlande)* (1942).
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1999. Dr. Christina IJspeert overleden. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 309: 96.
- Ikebe, Chiho (19**-20**; Norway)
- Lucinid phylogeny (2016), deep-water fauna (2017).
- Ikebe, Nobuo (19**-****; Japan)
- *Macoma pallial sinuses* (1935), *Calliostoma* (1942).
- Ikebe, Shin'ichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Catalogue of molluscan shells collection donated by Mr. Shinichi Ikebe to the Wakayama Prefectural Museum of Natural History* (2006) with Makoto Yoshida.
- Ikeda, Hitoshi (****-****; Japan)

- New cypraeid (1998), *A catalogue of mollusks of Sagami Bay* (2010) with T. Kuramochi, *Cowries of Japan* (2017) with Y. Omi.
- Ikeda, Minoru (19**-20**; Japan)
- Marine snail genetics (2019).
- Ikeda, Sakujiro (****-****; Japan)
- Colors of *Tapes* (1893-1894), squid (1895).
 - Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Ikeda, Yuzuru (19**-20**; Japan)
- Squid (1990s-2000s).
- Ikematsu, Wataru (19**-****; Japan)
- Ecology of *Tapes* (1957).
- Ikemoto, Noriaki (19**-****; Japan)
- Limidae anatomy (1960).
- Iken, Katrin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan shelf molluscs (2018).
- Ikeno, Kunikazu (1897-1987; Japan)
- H. Minato, 1991. [Memories of the late Mr. Ikeno.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(4): 97-98 [in Japanese].
- N. Akashi, 1991. [My recollections of the late Mr. Ikeno.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(4): 98-99 [in Japanese].
- Ilano, Anthony S. (19**-20**; Japan/Philippines)
- *Nodilittorina* ecology (2002), *Buccinum* reproduction (2004), *Neptunea* reproduction (2009), *Lutraria* (2012).
- Ildefonse, Benoit (19**-20**; France)
- Fossil bivalves from a vent field (2010).
- Iliescu, Ovidiu (19**-****; Romania)
- Miocene of Romania.
- Iliffe, Charlotte [Lady] [née Gilding] (1881-1972; U.K.)
- Il'in, Igor' Nikolaevich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Il'in, Vladimir Davidovich (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Illert, Christopher Roy (19**-****; Australia/U.S.A.)
- *Foundations of theoretical conchology* (1974) with R. M. Santilli.
- Illesca, Alex (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mytilus* variation (2018).
- Illescas-Espinosa, Oscar (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cephalopods, opisthobranchs in Tehuantepec (2018).
- Illich, Polley McClure (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *The dispersion and activity of the terrestrial gastropod, Allogona ptychophora (A. D. Brown) in relation to its micro-habitat* (1966).
- Ilyina [Il'ina], Agniya Petrovna (1904-****; Russia)
- Tertiary molluscs from 1939-1963. Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Ilyina [Il'ina], Liubov Borisovna (1926-****; Russia)
- Neogene stratigraphy (1976). Amitrov, 1983: 22. Egorov, 2004: 16. Nevesskaya et al., 2009: 25.
- Ilyukhin, Alexey Rostislavovich (1968-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 16.
- Ilyukhin, Igor Viktorovich (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Shells and mollusks on world coins and banknotes* (2018).
- Im[,] Kyung-il (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Chromosomes of *Pisidium* (2002).
- Imahara, Yukimitsu (19**-20**; Japan)
- Behavior of *Melibe* (2001).
- Imai, Takeo (19**-20**; Japan)
- Breeding *Mactra* (1953), oysters (1954, 1961), Vesicomidae (2009).
- Imbrie, John (1925-2016; U.S.A.)
- Paleooceanography, sometimes using molluscs.
- Imhof, Gerhard (19**-****; Austria)
- Freshwater snail physiology (1974).
- Imhoff, Johannes F. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Bacterial symbionts in bivalves (2003).
- Imlah, Rachel Crawford (1940-2012; U.S.A.)

- Death noted in *American Conchologist* 41(1): 8 (2013).
- Imlay, Marc James (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of R. W. Imlay; conservation of freshwater molluscs.
- Abbott, 1973: 314
- C. Holden, 1977. Mollusc expert resists transfer. *Science* 196(4297): 1427.
- S. van der Spoel, 1977. Voor u gelezen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 178: 709.
- Abbott, 1987: 66.
- Imlay, Ralph Willard (1908-1989; U.S.A.)
- Father of M. J. Imlay; *Ammonites from the Buchia zones in northwestern California and southwestern Oregon* (1970) with D. L. Jones.
- E. G. Kauffman & N. F. Sohl, 1990. Memorial. Ralph Willard Imlay. *Journal of Paleontology* 64(2): 329-330 [portrait].
- Immel, Harald (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Kreideammoniten der Nördlichen Kalkalpen* (1987).
- Immelman, Willie (19**-****; South Africa)
- Shell collector Jeffreys Bay; *Conus immelmani* Korn, 1998.
- Immenhauser, Adrian (19**-20**; Germany)
- Mollusc shells (2016).
- Imms, A. D. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Gills of *Bivalvia* (1903).
- Imperati, Ferdinando (****-****; fl. 1645; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 16.
- Musaeum historicum et physicum* (1640 Venice edition) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Imperato, Ferrante (1550-1625; Italy)
- Father of Francisco Imperato.
- Argenville, 1742: 20-21; 1757: 166.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 126.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 218.
- Edwards, 1967: 21-22.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 62.
- B. Accordi, 1982 [“1981”]. Ferrante Imperato (Napoli, 1550-1625) e il suo contributo alla storia della geologia. *Geologica Romana* 20: 43-56.
- Dance, 1986: 15-16.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Morello, 1988: 258-259.
- Caprotti, 1991: 25.
- Wilson, 1994: 36-38 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 48, 54.
- Dance, 1999: 7.
- E. Stendardo, 2001. Ferrante Imperato: collezionismo e studio della natura à Napoli tra cinque e seicento. *Quaderni dell'accademia pontaniana*, 157 pp. [list of publications].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Imperato: p. 364].
- C. Preti, 2004. Imperato, Ferrante. *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* 62: 286-290.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Imperato: pp. 10-11, 154-156].
- Heller, 2007: 67.
- Romano, 2014: 217.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 236, 300.
- Dell'istoria natvrale. Libri XXVIII* (1599) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN487769457>
- Imperato, Francesco (1570-1629?; Italy)
- Son of Ferrante Imperato.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 218.
- Dance, 1986: 15-16.
- Morello, 1988: 259-260.
- Dance, 1999: 7.
- D. Busolini, 2004. Imperato, Francesco. *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* 62: 290-291.
- Imperatrice, Mario (19**-****; Italy)

- Benthic molluscs (1994).
- Impiccini, Rita (19**-20**; Italy)
- Offshore molluscs (1994), Pleistocene *Portlandia* with others (2007).
- Imrie, D. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of *Littorina* (1989).
- Inaba, Akihiko (19**-20**; Japan)
- Cytology (1950s-1960s), *Catalogue of the Recent marine Mollusca of the Inland Sea of Seto* (1958), *Oysters of the world* (2003-2004).
- Inaba, Dale (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Oncomelania* (1956).
- Inaba, F. (19**-****; Japan)
- Reproduction of *Crassostrea* (1936).
- Inaba, Toru (****-1983?; Japan)
- A. Inaba et al., 1983. [Memories of Mr. Toru Inaba.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 14(3): 69-76 [in Japanese] [bibliography, portraits].
- Inäbnit, Thomas (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Inada, Mayu (19**-20**; Japan)
- Land snails conservation (2021).
- Incani, R. N. (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Freshwater snails and *Schistosoma* (1994).
- Ince, John William [Captain] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Brother-in-Law of J. E. Gray.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 349; 1927b: 154.
- Incháustegui, Joaquín Marino, II (1932-2023; Dominican Republic/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 315; 1987: 66.
- Anonymous, 2011. Who's who in cones: Joaquin Inchaustegui. *The Cone Collector* 18: 2-4 [portraits].
- L. Clampit & T. Eichhorst, 2023. Joaquin "Joe" Incháustegui (1932-2023). *American Conchologist* 51(2): 41 [biography, portrait].
- Incháustegui, Rose Nydia Espinosa (1935-2021)
- Spouse of J. M. Inchástegio.
- Anonymous, 2021. In memoriam. *The Epitonium* [Houston Conchology Society] 28(9): 4 [portrait].
- Incze, L. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Culturing *Mytilus* (1978).
- Indacochea, Aldo (19**-****; Peru)
- Nudibranchs (1994).
- Inden, M. G. R. M. [Michael] (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Land snails (2020).
- Indrusiak, Leocádia (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Colley, 2012: 185.
- Indriksone, Jana V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Nudibranchs (2019).
- Infante, Alan Pierre (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Rhodea* (2007).
- Ing, May Chan (1937-****; Singapore/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 552; 1987: 66.
- Ingersoll, Ernest (1852-1946; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1946. Ernest Ingersoll, naturalist, dead. Author, explorer, and lecturer, friend of John Burroughs, Louis Agassiz, was 94. *The New York Times*, Nov. 14, 1946: 29 [portrait].
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- C. L. MacKenzie, Jr., 1991. Biographical memoir of Ernest Ingersoll: naturalist, shellfish scientist, and author. *Marine Fisheries Review* (National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration) 53(3): 23-29 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Carriker, 2004: 6-7 [portrait].
- Barnett, 2021: 248-251, 254-255, 258.
- Ingham, Russell E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Prey of intertidal snails (1977).
- Inghilesi, Alberto Francesco (19**-20**; Italy)
- Invasive freshwater snail (2017).
- Ingle, Robert M. (1917-1997; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (1950), *Macrocallista* (1969).
- S. P. Geiger, 2024. In memoriam Robert M. Ingle 1917-1997. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 42(3): 343-350 [not seen].
- Ingles, Lloyd Glenn [Lieutenant] (1901-1981; U.S.A.)
- Land snail anatomy (1935); also published on birds and mammals.

- Ingole, Baban Shraavan (19**-20**; India)
 ● *Polymesoda* reproduction (2009).
- Ingrado, Debi (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Architeuthis* (2015).
- Ingram, B. Lynn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Mytilus* shell radiocarbon dating (2006).
- Ingram, William Marcus (1913-1967; U.S.A.)
 ● *Fossil Cypraeidae of North America* (1942), *The living Cypraeidae of the western hemisphere* (1951).
 E. A. Kay, 1968. William Marcus Ingram – in memoriam. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(6): 8 [bibliography].
 [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968*: 79 [1968].
 Abbott, 1973: 118.
 Kay, 1979: 31.
- Ingrao, Debra A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Introduced *Perna* (2001).
- Inkhavilay, Khamla (19**-20**; Laos/Thailand)
 ● Streptaxidae (2016), checklist of land snails of Laos (2019).
- Inleiding, I. (19**-19**; Netherlands)
 ● Marine species (1959).
- Innes, Alastair J. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 ● Limpet ecology (1984).
- Innès, Walter [Sir] (18**-19**, France)
 ● Planorbidae and Valvatidae of Egypt (1884), Helicidae of Abyssinia (1884).
- Inness-Campbell, Jane (19**-20**; Australia)
 ● *Littoraria* genetics (2003)
- Innocenti, Luigi (19**-****; Italy)
 ● *Fossarus* (1983).
- Ino, Takashi (1915-1984; Japan)
 ● *Biological studies on the propagation of Japanese abalone (genus Haliotis)* (1952), *Turbo* (1955).
 T. Okutani, 1984. [Memory of the late Dr. T. Ino.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 15(1): 21-27 [in Japanese] [bibliography, portrait].
 P. Callomon, 2019. Alvin Cahn: a man of science in post-war Japan. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 167: 27-47.
- Inou, Koji (19**-20**; Japan)
 ● *Bathymodiolus* (2012).
- Inoue, Takesi (19**-****; Japan)
 ● Cenozoic *Mya* (1941).
- Insall, Derek Cave (1913-1979; U.K./Israel)
- Insole, Alan Vyvyan (1895-1964; U.K.)
 ● Collected molluscs and other animals for the BM(NH).
 M. Statham, 2020. Alan Insole (1895-1964), collecting in Japan, South Africa, and Kenya. *Society for the History of Natural History Newsletter* 118: 26-28 [biography, portrait].
- Insua, Ana (19**-20**; France)
 ● *Ostrea* (1993), *Mytilus* genetics (1994), *Cardiidae* genomics (2010).
- Introíni, Gisele Orlandi (19**-20**; Brazil)
 ● Bivalve sperm, chromosomes (2000s-2010s).
- Inzani, Andrea (19**-****; Italy)
 ● New Pliocene *Nerita* (1985) with C. Bertarelli.
- Ioganzen [Johansen], Bodo Germanovich (1911-1996; Russia)
 ● Freshwater molluscs.
 Amitrov, 1983: 22.
 L. A. Kudersky, 1999. [In memoriam of Bodo Germanovich Ioganzen (22 January 1911 – 23 September 1996)]. *Voprosy Ikhtiologii* 39(2): 282-288 [biography, partial bibliography (primarily ichthyology and fisheries), portrait] [translated, *Journal of Ichthyology* 39(3): 273-280].
 Vinarski, 2010: 59.
- Ionescu-Argetoia, Ion P. (1880-1957; Romania/Germany)
 ● Pliocene (1918).
- Ionesi, Bica [maiden name: Cehan] (1928-****; Romania)
 ● Paleontology (1980s), *Cardium* (1985).
 I. Ionesi, 2015. [A memoir of my life and work]. *Junimea Publishing, Iasi, Romania*, 235 pp. [not seen].

- Iorgu, Elena Julia (19** -20**; Romania)
- *Hypanis* (2011).
- Iossliani, Iina Panlovna (1903-1954; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Ip, Jack C. H. (19** -20**; China [Hong Kong])
- *Pomacea* physiology (2019).
- Iqbal, M. W. A. (19** -****; Pakistan)
- *Mega-fauna from the Ghazij Formation (lower Eocene) Quetta Shahrig area, west Pakistan* (1969), *The Tertiary pelecypod and gastropod fauna from Drug, Zindapir, Vidor (District D. G. Khan), Jhaler and Chharat (District Campbellpore), west Pakistan* (1969).
- Iredale, Tom (1880-1972; Australia)
- *A monograph of the Australian loricates (Phylum Mollusca -Order Loricata)* (1927), *The loricates of the neozelanic region* (1933).
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 349-350, pl. 48; 1927b: 154, pl. 20 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1931. *Somnium Iredaleanum*. *The Nautilus* 44(3): 108.
- D. F. McMichael & G. P. Whitley, 1956. The published writings of Tom Iredale with an index of his new scientific names. *Australian Zoologist* 12(3): 211-250.
- Barnard, 1965: 15.
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Anonymous, 1970. Tom Iredale [90th birthday]. *Australian Newsletter* (n.s.) 9: 7 [portrait].
- P. H. Colman, 1972. Tom Iredale, F.R.Z.S., 1880-1972. *Australian Newsletter* (n.s.) 17: 7 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1972. Tom Iredale – 1880 - 1972. *New York Shell Club Notes* 184: 2 [very short].
- W. F. Ponder & G. P. Whitley, 1972. Tom Iredale (1880-1972). *The Nautilus* 86(2-4): 60-61.
- G. P. Whitley, 1972. The life and work of Tom Iredale (1880-1972). *The Australian Zoologist* 17(2): 65-125, pl. 5 [portraits].
- A. H. C., 1973. Obituary: Tom Iredale. *Emu* 73(2): 74-75, pl. 1 [portrait].
- P.-H. Fischer, 1973. Tom Iredale. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 110(2): 69.
- W. F. Ponder, 1973. Obituary, Tom Iredale, 1880-1972. *Malacological Review* 6: 79 [portrait].
- D. L. Serventy, 1973. A scientific appraisal. *Emu* 73(2): 76-78.
- G. P. Whitley & W. F. Ponder, 1973. Obituary, Tom Iredale (1880-1972). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 2(4): 361-364, incl. pl. 34.
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- T. Kloot, 1983. Iredale, Tom (1880-1972). *Australian dictionary of biography* 9: 435-436.
- Trew, 1987: 78-79; 1990: 75.
- Fouché, 1995: 27.
- Black, 1998: 10 [portrait].
- N. Lee & P. Duncan, 1999. Shellebrities – a blast from the past. *Australian Shell News*, 103: 7 [portrait].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 25 [portrait].
- C. Mattingley, 2003. Seen but not heard: Lilian Medland's Birds. Canberra: National Library of Australia, 207 pp. [biography, portraits] [Medland was Iredale's second wife].
- Dance, 2005: 22.
- Dance, 2009: 567.
- Beechey, 2010: 116-117 [biography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 465.
- R. P. Scofield, 2019. The systematist and the starlet: the mystery of the honourees in Tom Iredale's scientific names. *Records of the Canterbury Museum* 33: 23-29 [biography, portrait].
- Ireland, M. P. (19** -****; U.K.)
- *Nucella* physiology (1979), *Littorina* physiology (1983), *Helix* (1986).
- Iren, F. van (19** -****; Netherlands)
- Thesis on Spanish opisthobranchs (1968).
- Iribarne, Oscar O. (19** -20**; Argentina/U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* behavior (1993), *Tagelus* ecology (2015).
- Irie, Takahiro (19** -20**; Japan)

- Cowrie morphology (2006, 2007).
- Irikov, Atanas (19**-20**; Bulgaria)
- Clausiliidae (2012).
- Irisarri, Iker (19**-20**; Spain)
- Chiton evolution (2019).
- Irniger, Andrea (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Measuring live snails (2017).
- Irvine, Jemina Frances [née Burn] (1822-1919; Australia)
- Shell collector, artist.
- Irving, James Gordon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The golden stamp book of seashells* (1974).
- Irwin, Alison (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Strombus eyes (2019).
- Irwin, Craig (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Thesis on *Austrovenus* (1999).
- Irwin, Thomas H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Helix* (1966), *Donax* (1973).
- Isabelle, Louis-Frédéric Arsène (1807-1888; France/Uruguay)
- Known as Arsène.
- A. Guillot Muñoz, 1929. Arsène Isabelle. Montevideo: Comité France-Amérique à Montevideo, 75 pp., 2 pls. [biography, portraits].
- A. Isabelle, 1953 [1878 manuscript]. Documentos para la historia de la Biblioteca y del Museo Nacional de Montevideo. [Exposición de M. Arsène Isabelle con noticias relativas a los trabajos realizados en 1837 para organizar la Biblioteca y el Museo]. Revista Historica, Publicación del Museo Histórico Nacional, Montevideo (ser. 2) 28(82-84): 345-379.
- Anonymous, 1958. Carta del Sr. Isabelle al Sr. Zumarán. Documents par la historia de la Biblioteca y del Museo Nacional de Montevideo (1837-1838). Revista Histórica (Montevideo) (ser. 2) 28(82-84): 345-379
- Olazarri, 1975: 34-36.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 51-52.
- Isaev, Sokrat Abasaly (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Isaeva, Aleksandra Ivanovna (1897-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Eocene (1933).
- Amitrov, 1983: 22-23.
- Isaeva, Anna Georgiena (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Isaeva, V. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Scallop physiology (1998, 2000).
- Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Isaji, Shinji (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell structure (1990s), Cardiidae anatomy (2001), *Nautilus* shell (2002), fossil *Wareniconcha* (2019).
- Isakar, Mare Akselevna (1954-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Isarankura, K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Narcotizing gastropods (1965), radulae (1968).
- Isberg, Orvar (1884-1950; Sweden)
- *Studien über Lamellibranchiaten des Leptaenakalkes in Dalarna. Beitrag zu einer Orientierung über die Muschelfauna im Ordovicium und Silur* (1934).
- Iselin, Josie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells* (2007).
- Isely, Dwight (1887-1974; U.S.A.)
- Brother of F. B. Isely.
- Osborn, 1952: 202.
- F. Miner, 1976. Obituary. Dwight Isely 1887-1974. *Journal of Economic Entomology* 69(2): 298-299 [portrait].
- A. L. Metcalf & D. A. Distler, 1984. Gastropods collected from eastern Oklahoma by Dwight Isely in 1911. *The Nautilus* 98(4): 134-137.
- Isely, Frederick Benjamin (1873-1947; U.S.A.)
- Brother of D. Isely.
- G. Alexander, 1949. Frederick B. Isely (1873-1947). *Entomological News* 60(2): 29-30.
- W. D. Shepard, 1982. Rediscovery of a portion of the Isely unionid collections. *The Nautilus* 96(1): 8.
- M. E. Gordon, 1988. Frederick Benjamin Isely: biographical sketch and malacological contributions. *The Veliger* 102(3): 123-124.

- Isenkrahe, Caspar (1844-****; Germany)
 ● *Helicinae titanicae anatome* (1866).
- Isgrove, Annie (18**-19**; U.K.
Eledone (1909) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Isham, Lawrence B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Shipworms (1950s).
- Ishay, Jacob (19**-****; Israel)
 ● Biochemistry of non-marine snails (1976).
- Ishibashi, Chien (1875-1960; Japan)
 K. Nakamigawa, 1960. Memorial of the late Chien Ishibashi, Esq. *Venus* 21(1): 101-105 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Ishida, Fumio (19**-****; Japan)
 ● *Callista* (1983).
- Ishida, So (19**-20**; Japan)
 ● Muricid life history (2004-2005).
- Ishikawa, Hiroshi (19**-20**; Japan)
 ● Freshwater cave *Neritilia* (2002), *Borniopsis* (2016).
- Ishikawa, Masaji (19**-****; Japan)
 ● Dredged shells (1969).
- Ishimori, Masataka (1895-1969; Japan)
 T. Habe, 1990. [Biohistory of malacologists (75) Masataka Ishimori.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(1-2): 38.
- Ishino, Hiranojo (****-****; Japan)
 Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Ishiyama, Genki (19**-20**; Japan)
 ● Buccinidae (2019).
- Ishiyama Cervantes, Víctor (19**-****; Peru)
 ● Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Isidorus Hispalensis (560-636; Spain).
 ● *Etymologiae* (20 vols.)
 E. Caprotti, 1978. Le conoscenze dei molluschi nell'alto medioevo (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale VI). *Conchiglie* 14(11-12): 215-218.
- Iskander, Adel N. (19**-****; Egypt)
 ● Chiton reproduction (1982).
- Isla, Federico I. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 ● Ecology of *Heleobia* (2004).
- Islamoğlu, Yeşim (19**-****; Turkey)
 ● Paleontological papers from 1990s.
- Ismail, Naim Subhi (19**-****; Jordan)
 ● *Acanthopleura* (1993).
- Isodore [Bishop of Seville, Saint] (c. 570-636; Spain)
 Franchini et al., 1975: 55.
- Isolani, Bianca (19**-****; Italy)
 ● *Le conchiglie di Lamarck* (1996).
- Isom, Billy G. (1932-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Freshwater of Tennessee (1960s-1970s). *Corbicula* invasion (1963).
 Abbott, 1973: 315; 1987: 66.
- Israël, Wilhelm (1872-1928; Germany).
 ● *Biologie der europäischen Süßwassermuscheln* (1913).
 Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 147-148 [portrait].
- Israelachvili, Jacob N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Mussel byssus protein (2011).
- Israelsky, Merle C. (1868-1947; U.S.A.)
 ● Tertiary of Peru with G D. Hanna (1925).
- Israelsson, Olle (19**-****; Sweden)
 ● Anatomy of Peltospiridae (1998).
- Issel, Arturo (1842-1922; Italy)
 ● Father of R. Issel.
 R. Gestro, 1922. Odoardo Beccari. *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale Giacomo Doria* 49: 242-297 [Issel, p. 267, portrait].
 F. Sacco, 1923. Arturo Issel. *Bollettino del R. Ufficio Geologico d'Italia* 49(1): 1-25, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 P. Principi, 1924. Commemorazioni Arturo Issel. *Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana (Roma)* 42: xx-xxiv [biography, portrait].
 M. Canavari, 1924. Commemorazione di Arturo Issel. *Memorie della R. Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei, Classe di Scienze Fisiche, Matematiche e Naturali (ser. 5)* 14(15): 679-697 [biography, bibliography].
 Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 219.

- L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale “Giacomo Doria” in Genoa, Italy. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 107-122 [Issel: pp. 110, 113, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 161.
- Dance, 1986: 160, 215.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Fouché, 1995: 27.
- R. Poggi, 1996. Use of archives for nomenclatural purposes: clarifications and corrections of the dates of issue of volumes 1-8 (1870-1876) of the *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Genova*. *Annals of Natural History* 23(1): 99-105.
- Dance, 1999: 19.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Malacologia del Mar Rosso: ricerche zoologiche e paleontologiche* (1869) and *Molluschi Borneensi* (1874) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Issel, Raffaele (1878-1936; Italy)
- Son of Arturo Issel; planktonic and pelagic molluscs.
- A. Brian, 1937. Cenni necrologici: Raffaele Issel. *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale Giacomo Doria*, 59: (13)-(23), 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Isselstein, A. (19**-*); Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* and *Schistosoma* (1987).
- Isshiki, Ryuzo (1863-1923; Japan)
- T. Esaki, 1936. Ryûzô Isshiki, a collector in Ryûkû. *Venus* 6(1): 56-59 [portraits; in Japanese].
- Issia, Laura (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Lymnaeidae (2008).
- Isupov, V. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Marine gastropod fisheries (2000).
- Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Italia, Anthony S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land molluscs of Delaware (2002).
- Itani, Gyo (19**-20**; Japan)
- Galeommatoida (1995).
- Itano, David (19**-*); U.S.A. – American Samoa)
- Distribution of *Nautilus* (1989).
- Itoigawa, Junji (****-*); Japan)
- Fossil molluscs since 1955.
- Ito, Atsushi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Nodilittorina* ecology (2002).
- Ito, Hisae (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell growth in *Glycymeris* (2016).
- Ito, Katsuchiyo (1928-****; Japan)
- Mangeliidae (1992).
- Ito, Kinuko (19**-20**; Japan)
- Mactrid ecology (2004).
- Ito, Kiyoshi (1***-19**; Japan)
- Buccinidae (1980), protobranchs (1991).
- R. E. Petit & R. Bieler, 1996. On the new names introduced in the various printings of “Shells of the World in Colour” [Vol. I by Tadashige Habe and Kiyoshi Ito; Vol. II by Tadashige Habe and Sadao Kosuge]. *Malacologia* 38(1-2): 35-46.
- Ito, Kodo (1905-1961; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, 1961. Memorial of the late Kodo Ito. *Venus* 21(3): 325-327 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Ito, Manabu (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Facelina* (1998).
- Ito, Sho (19**-20**; Japan)
- Oyster pigmentation (2019).
- Ito, Shun (19**-20**; Japan)
- Land snail color (2019).
- Ito, Yasuhiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Development in *Barnea* (1999).
- Ito, Yasuichi (19**-****; Japan)
- Pearl formation (1960s).
- Itoh, Hajime (19**-20**; Japan)
- Buccinidae (2019).
- Itoigawa, Junji (1929-2021; Japan)
- Tsuzuki Group (1956), *Molluscan fossils from the Niitsu, Higashiyama and Takezawa oil-fields, Niigata Prefecture, Japan* (1958); bivalve death assemblages (1991).
- T. Nobuhara, 2022. [In memory of Emeritus Professor Junji Itoigawa]. *The Chiribotan* 52(2): 212-216 [biography, portrait, bibliography].

- Ittiel, Haya (19**-20**; Israel)
- Land snails (1990).
- Ittiprasert, Wannaporn (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2003).
- Ituarte, Cristián F. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Marine and freshwater fauna of Argentina (1990s-2010s).
- Ituarte, Daniel A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Nuttallina* (1982).
- Ituarte, Santiago (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Ampulariidae (2015).
- Ivanchik, Gregorii Sevgeevich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Ivanega, I. G. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Estuarine molluscs (1976).
- Ivankova, A. F. (19**-****; Russia)
- Land snails (1970s).
- Ivannikov, Aleksei Vasil'evich (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Ivanoff, Serge (19**-****; Russia)
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Ivanov, Alexey Viktorovich (1974-****; Russia)
- Cretaceous oysters (1996).
- Egorov, 2004: 16-17.
- Ivanov, Anatolii Ivanovich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- *Mya* in Black Sea (1969).
- Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Ivanov, Anatolii Nikolaevich (1910-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 21-22.
- Ivanov, Artemii Vasil'evich (1906-1992; Russia)
- *Mactra* (1930).
- Yu. V. Mamkaev, 1997. [Artemii Vasilyevich Ivanov (1906-1992), zoologist-evolutionist]. Zoologicheskii Zhurnal 76(11): 1235-1243 [bibliography].
- Ivanov, Dimitri [Dima] Lumbergovitsch (1955-2022; Russia)
- *Evolútsionnaia morfologíia molliuskov* (1990), aplacophorans (1970s-2000s), scaphopods (2003).
- Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 17.
- K. G. Mikhailov & E. M. Krylova, 2023. Dmitry Lyumbergovich Ivanov (14.09.1955–4.10.2022). Zoologicheskii Zhurnal 102(3): 354-360 [biography, portrait, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
- E. M. Krylova & K. G. Mikhailov, 2023. Dmitry L. Ivanov (September 14, 1955 – October 4, 2022). Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society 27: 107-118 [portraits, list of taxa, eponyms, bibliography].
- Ivanov, S. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Mactridae (1980).
- Ivanov, V. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Mytilus* culture (1989).
- Ivanova, Anna Nikolaevna (1912-1976; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Ivanova, Elena Nikolaevna (1899-1981; U.S.S.R.)
- Jurassic bivalves (1917).
- Amitrov, 1983: 82-83.
- Ivanova, Izabella Nadezhda Viacheslavovna (1924-****; Russia)
- Paleozoic bivalves (1973)
- Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Ivanova, Larisa Viktorovna (1951-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Ivanova, Maria Borisovna (1946-****; Russia)
- Kurile bivalves with Scarlato (1974), chiton feeding (2004).
- Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Ivanova, Ol'ga Olegovna (1953-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Ivanova, V. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Policordia* (1977).
- Ivanovic, Marcela L. (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Calamares de importancia comercial en la Argentina: biología, distribución, pesquerías, muestreo biológico* (1999) with N. E. Brunetti & M. Sakai.
- Ivanovici, A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Gastropod physiology (1976).
- Ivanow, A. W. (19**-****; Germany)

- Eulimidae anatomy (1937).
- Ivantsiv, Vladimir Vasil'evich (1944-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 22.
- Ivell, Richard (19**-****; Germany/Italy/ Denmark)
● Biology of *Cerastoderma* (1979, 1981).
- Ives, Charles (****-****; fl. 1907; Canada)
La Rocque, 1962: 35.
- Ivey, William D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on physiology of *Nassarius* (1955).
- Ivin, Victor V. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Scallops (2000s), Thyasiridae (2016).
- Ivolas, Pierre-Louis-Jean (18**-1908; France)
● Fossil molluscs with Peyrot (1900).
- Iwai, Noriko (19**-20**; Japan)
● Land snail parasites (2010).
- Iwai, Takehiko (****-****; Japan)
● Fossil molluscs (1961).
- Iwakawa, Tomotaro (1854-1933; Japan)
Is. Taki, 1933. The life of Prof. Iwakawa and a list of his papers on conchology. *Venus* 4(2): 63-69, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
M. Tsuchiya et al, 1933. [Memorials to Prof. Iwakawa]. *Venus* 4(2): 70-86 [in Japanese].
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 5, 8-13.
Catalogue of Japanese Mollusca in the Natural History Department, Tokyo Imperial Museum (1909) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Iwamasa, James Ernest & Robert (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Seashells of Panama* (2021-2022).
- Iwamoto, Yaeko (19**-****; Japan)
● *Oncomelania* (1969).
- Iwanaga, Yuzuru (19**-****; Japan)
● *Oncomelania* (1980).
- Iwanow, A. W. (1***-19**; Germany)
● *Die organisation und die lebensweise der parasitischen molluske Paedophoropus dicoelobius* (1937).
- Iwasaki, Keiji (19**-****; Japan)
● *Siphonaria* behavior (1995), *Limnoperna* behavior (1996), *Patella* behavior (1999).
- Iwasaki, Yasuhide (19**-****; Japan)
● Miocene (1970).
- Iwata, Yoko (19**-20**; Japan)
● Squid reproduction (2010s).
- Iyengar, Erika V. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Feeding in *Trichotropis* (2008).
- Izawa, Nobue (19**-20**; Japan)
● Catalogues of Hiroshi Takakuwa collection in Toyohashi Museum of Natural History (2000s).
- Izsak, Carlos (19**-****; Venezuela)
● Dicyemida in cephalopods (1996).
- Izuka, Akiwa (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Izuka, Takashi (19**-****; Japan)
● *Sepioteuthis* populations (1996).
- Izakura, Masataka (19**-20**; Japan)
● Cretaceous fossils (2019).
- Izumi, Haruo (19**-****; Japan)
● *Mexichromis* (1987).
- Izumi, Yohei (19**-20**; Japan)
● *Pomacea* physiology (2009).
- Izumidate, Miyuki (19**-****; Japan)
● Minute bivalves (1992) with T. Okutani.
- Izzatullaiev, L. I. (19**-****; Tajikistan)
● Freshwater molluscs (1984).
- Izzatullaev, Zuvaidullo [Zuvad] Izzatullaevich (1943-****; Uzbekistan)
● Non-marine snails (1970s), Pisidioidea (1993).
Amitrov, 1983: 22.
Egorov, 2004: 17.
A. A. Shirokaya et al., 2004. Fresh- and brackish-water gastropod taxa described by Zuvaidullo I. Izzatullaev. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 148(2): 197-261.
A. A. Shirokaya, T. Ya. Sitnikova, M. V. Vinarski, D. M. Palatov & P. V. Kijashko, 2018. On the 75th anniversary of Zuvaidullo I. Izzatullaev. *Bulletin of the Russian Far*

East Malacological Society 22: 96-106
[portraits, partial bibliography].

A. A. Shirokaya, T. Ya. Sitnikova, M. V.
Vinarski, D. M. Palatov, P. V. Kijashko &
E. V. Soldatenko, 2023. The prominent
zoologist, biogeographer, evolutionist
Zuvaïd Izzatullaev turns 80! Bulletin of the

Russian Far East Malacological Society 27:
96-106 [portraits].

Izzillo, F. (19**-*); Italy)

- Aglajidae (1983).

J

- Jaap, Walter C. (19**-*;**; U.S.A.)
- *Exploratory clam survey of Florida nearshore and estuarine waters with commercial hydraulic dredging gear* (1973) with M. F. Godcharles.
- Jaas, Joan P. (19**-*;**; U.S.A.)
- *Distributions of gastropods in Wisconsin* (2004).
- Jabarov, D. G. (19**-*;**; Azerbaijan)
- Land snail infections (1978).
- Jabaud, Aurélie (19**-*;**; France)
- Trochid taxonomy (1997).
- Jablonowska, Anna (Princess) (1728-1800; Poland)
- P. Dasziewicz & A. M. Bauer, 2006. Specimens from the second collection of Albertus Seba in Poland: the natural history cabinet of Anna Jablonowska (1728-1800). *Bibliotheca Herpetologica* 6(2): 16-20 [portrait].
- Jabłońska, Grażyna (19**-*;**; Poland)
- *Planorbarius* physiology (2017).
- Jablonski, David (1953-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of S. M. Kidwell; molluscs since 1980s, particularly paleontology.
- D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Jablonski: passim].
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Jablonski: passim].
- N. Zeliadt, 2013. Profile of David Jablonski. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 110(26): 10467-10469 [biography, portrait].
- M. Foote, 2018. Presentation of the 2017 Paleontological Society Medal to David Jablonski. *Journal of Paleontology* 92(5): 944-945.
- D. Jablonski, 2018. Response. *Journal of Paleontology* 92(5): 946-947 [portrait].
- Jacaruso, Jim (19**-*;**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus jacarusoi* Petuch, 1998.
- Jacaruso, Theodore (19**-*;**; U.S.A.)
- Jaccard, Auguste (1833-1895; Switzerland)
- *Étude géologique et paléontologique de la formation d'eau douce infracrétacée du Jura et en particulier de Villers-LeLac* (1865) with P. d. Loriol.
- Jaccarini, V. (19**-*;**; U.K.)
- *Lithophaga* boring (1968).
- Jachno, Jan (1840-1895; Poland)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 276.
- Jack, E. M. (19**-*;**; U.K.)
- *Patella radula* (1984).
- Jack, Flint (1812-1870s; U.K.)
- P. F. Lingwood, 1984. Notes on historical conchology 1. Flint Jack (1812-1870's). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 90: 213.
- P. Thornton, 2002. Edward Simpson, or, a search for "Flint Jack." *The Geological Curator* 7(8): 309-317 [portrait].
- Jack, Tricia (19**-*;**; U.K.)
- Land molluscs of Madeira (1972).
- Jackiewicz, Maria (19**-*;**; Poland)
- Land snails from 1980s.
- Jackiewiczówna, Maria (19**-*;**; Poland)
- Anatomy of *Radix* (1954).
- Jackman, Todd R. (19**-*;**; U.S.A.)
- Species of small Veneridae (2009).
- Jackson, Charles Thomas (1805-1880; U.S.A.)
- B. Silliman, 1880. Charles Thomas Jackson. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 20(118): 351-352.
- Anonymous, 1881. Sketch of Dr. Charles T. Jackson. *Popular Science Monthly* 19: 404-407.
- Anonymous, 1881. Charles Thomas Jackson. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 16: 430-432.
- S. L. Boardman, 1893. Agricultural bibliography of Maine; a list of Maine writers on Agriculture, with biographical sketches and a catalogue of their works; also an index to the volumes on the agriculture of

- Maine from 1850 to 1892; a contribution to the Agricultural Literature Section of the Columbian World's Fair. Augusta: Burleigh & Flint, 117 pp. (also printed as an appendix to the Thirty-Fifth Annual Report of the Secretary of the Maine Board of Agriculture, for the year 1892). [Jackson: pp. 48-49].
- J. B. Woodworth, 1897. Charles Thomas Jackson. *American Geologist* 20(2): 69-110, pl. 4 [bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 118.
- Elliott, 1979: 136.
- M. L. Aldrich, 1981. Charles Thomas Jackson's geological surveys in New England, 1836-1844. *Northeastern Geology* 3(1): 5-10 [portrait].
- Martin, 1995: 3, fig. 2 [portrait].
- M. Hine, 1988. Charles Thomas Jackson and the first geological survey of Maine, 1836-1838. *Studies in Maine Geology (Maine Geological Survey) 1*: 1-16 [portrait].
- S. M. Martin, 1997. Freshwater mussels (*Bivalvia: Unionoida*) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(1): 1-34 [Jackson: p. 7].
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (*Mollusca: Gastropoda*) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Jackson: p. 61].
- Johnson, 2004: 95-96, fig. 3 [portrait].
- S. Martin, 2012. Prehistoric coastal shell midden research in Maine. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.
- Jackson, Chtaura (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Physa* ecology (2018).
- Jackson, D. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus byssus* (1976).
- Jackson, Daniel J. (19**-20**, Germany)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2019).
- Jackson, Daniel L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Bivalve larvae physiology (1997).
- Jackson, G. T. (19**-19**; Samoa)
- Jackson, George David (19**-****; Australia)
- Squid growth (1990).
- Jackson, Hannah J. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Land snail color (2019).
- Jackson, Hazelle (19**-20**, U.K.)
- *Shell houses and grottoes* (2001).
- Jackson, Henry, Jr. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Limpets (1907).
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Jackson, James Frederick (1894-1966; U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 162.
- S. R. Howe, 1994. James Frederick Jackson 1894-1966. *The Geological Curator* 5(9): 343-366 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Jackson, Jennifer A. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Cephalopod evolution (2006), *Philobryidae* (2015).
- Jackson, Jeremy Bradford Cook (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Diversity, extinction (1990s).
- C. Dean, 2005. Scientist at work: Jeremy Jackson. *The New York Times*, April 26, 2005: D2 [portrait].
- J. M. Pandolfi, 2011. Presentation of the 2009 Paleontological Society Medal to Jeremy B. C. Jackson. *Journal of Paleontology* 85(3): 599-600.
- J. B. C. Jackson, 2011. Response. *Journal of Paleontology* 85(3): 601-602 [portrait].
- Jackson, John Davies, Jr. (1941-2009; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2009. Jackson, John Davies. *San Diego Union-Tribune*, Dec. 4, 2009: [page not known].
- L. Buck, 2010. John D. Jackson, 1941-2009. *The Festivus* 42(1): 10 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 82 [biography, portrait].
- Jackson, John Wilfrid (1880-1978; U.K.)
- Son-in-law of Robert Standen; *Paludetrina* reproduction (1904), *Distribution of Margaritana margaritifera in the British Isles* (1925).
- Anonymous, 1936. Editorial Notes. *Journal of Conchology* 20(9): 286 [acquisition of collection by Public Museums, Liverpool]
- Abbott, 1963: 28.

- N. F. McMillan, 1970 [J. Wilfrid Jackson, 90th birthday]. The Conchologists' Newsletter 34: 166-167.
- R. M. C. Eager, 1980. Obituary. John Wilfrid Jackson (1880-1978). Journal of Conchology 30(3): 222 [portrait].
- Bishop, M. J., 1982. The cave hunters: biographical sketches of the lives of Sir William Boyd Dawkins and Dr. J. Wilfrid Jackson. Buxton: Derbyshire Museum Service, 48 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 75-76.
- B. Goodwin, 2012. J. Wilfrid Jackson – a retrospective. Mollusc World 30: 24-27 [portraits].
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. Mollusc World, 32: 26-28 [portrait].
- Goodwin, 2020: 9 [portrait].
- Shells as evidence of the migrations of early culture* (1917) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Jackson, June Eileen (1926-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 315; 1987: 66.
- Jackson, Karen Anita (1956-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 66.
- Jackson, Ralph Waldo (1894-1979; U.S.A.)
• Land snails (1920s-1940s).
Abbott, 1973: 315; 1987: 66, 156.
Breure, 2019: 70.
- Jackson, Robert Montgomery Smith (1815-1865; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 38.
Anonymous, 1888. Jackson, Robert Montgomery Smith. Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography 4: 390.
- Jackson, Robert Tracy (1861-1948; U.S.A.)
Cleevely, 1983: 162.
E. Deichmann, 1952. Memorial to Robert Tracy Jackson. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1951: 117-120, pl. 11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Turner, 1952: 5.
Abbott, 1973: 119.
- A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [Jackson: pp. 57, 63-64].
- Jackson, Rudolph H. (1903-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 315; 1987: 66.
- Jackson, Sue (19**-****; South Africa)
• Cephalopods as bird food (1989).
- Jackson, Sydney William (1873-1946; Australia)
Black, 1998: 11.
- Jacky, F. (19**-****; France)
• Feeding in *Limax* (1998).
- Jacob, C. (18**-19**; France)
• *Étude sur quelques ammonites de Crétacé moyen* (1907).
- Jacob, D. E. (19**-20**; Germany)
• Unionidae growth (2009).
- Jacob, Edward (1710-1788; U.K.)
• Shells from collection figured by Martyn; ms names in Boys & Walker.
M. P. Kerney, 1976. Non-marine Mollusca from Faversham, Kent, figured by George Walker in 1784. Journal of Conchology 29(1): 75-77.
G. Goodwin & J. Whyman, 2004. Jacob, Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 544-545.
- Jacob, Joseph (19**-****; India)
• *Cytological studies of Melaniidae with special reference to parthenogenesis and polyploidy* (1957-1958).
- Jacobaeus, Oliger [Oligerus, Holger] (1650-1701; Denmark)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 144.
- Jacobi, Arnold (1870-****; Germany)
Japanische beschalte Pulmonaten: anatomische Untersuchung des in zoologischen Museum der Kaiserlichen Universität in Tokyo enthaltenen Materiales. I., Pulmonaten (1898) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Jacobo Macías, Diana Citlalli (19**-20**; Mexico)
• Hermit crabs (2018).
- Jacobs, David K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Ammonoid swimming (1992), *Cerithidea* (2012).
- Jacobs, George E. (1905-1972; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1973. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 188: 2.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Jacobs, John (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Jacobs, Morris K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Wonders of snails & slugs* (1980) with D. R. Franz, a children's book.
- Jacobs, Paul F. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Archaeological molluscs (2011).
- Jacobs, Rowleston (17**-18**, U.K.)
- Collected in Moluccas; shells described by James Petiver (1801).
- Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Jacobs, Sylvia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variations in *Pedicularia* (1946).
- Jacobs, Walter Henry (1903-1992; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1959. [note that the Nov. 20, 1959 The New York Times had a story and photo of Jacobs, not on shells but on his business of making tooth-guards for fighters]. New York Shell Club Notes 56: 3.
- Abbott, 1973: 316; 1987: 66.
- Anonymous, 1992. Walter Jacobs, 88. Ex-Dentist perfected boxing mouthpieces. The New York Times, August 23, 1992, I-46.
- W. Sage, 1992. In memoriam – Dr. Walter H. Jacobs, November 7, 1903 – August 20, 1992. New York Shell Club Notes 324: 6 [biography].
- Jacobsen, Chris (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Lissachatina* (2019).
- Jacobsen, Fr. (18**-19**, Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 42.
- Jacobsen, Timothy R. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Mulinia* feeding (1991).
- Jacobson, Edward Richard (1870-1944; Netherlands/Java)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 191-192; 1950: 141.
- Engel, 1986: 133.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 246-247 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Jacobson, Morris Karl[mann] (1906-1980; Lithuania/U.S.A.)
- *Wonders of the world of shells: sea, land, and fresh-water* (1971) with W. K. Emerson.
- Abbott, 1973: 316.
- R. T. Abbott, 1980. Morris Karl Jacobson (1906-1980). The Nautilus 94(4): 129, portrait.
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam Morris K. Jacobson. Levantina 29: 350.
- W. K. Emerson, 1981. Morris Karl Jacobson, 1906-1980. American Malacological Bulletin for 1980: iii-v [portrait, bibliography].
- W. K. Emerson, A. D'Attilio, W. E. Old et al., 1980. Morris Karl Jacobson. New York Shell Club Notes 265: 1-9 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- D. Raeihle, 1980. Morris Karl Jacobson. New York Shell Club Notes 264: 1-2. [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1980: i [1981].
- Abbott, 1987: 66, 156.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 34 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 41, 43.
- Jacobson, Ursula Mercedes (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 552; 1987: 66.
- Jacot, Arthur Paul (1890-1939; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of New York City (1919), Beaufort (1921), Bridgeport (1924).
- Abbott, 1973: 119.
- Jacquaz, Bernadette (19**-****; Canada)
- *Quelques éléments de la problématique de l'extension d'aire de la moule zébrée au Québec* (1994) with F. Mongeau & F. Cotton.
- Jacquemet, Édouard (1862-****; France)
- Also noted as botanist, entomologist and pharmacist; *Catalogue des mollusques vivants de l'Île de Crémieu* (1896).
- Jacquemin, Émile (1805-1861; France)

- *Recherches anatomiques et physiologiques sur le développement des êtres organisés. I. Mémoire. Contenant l'histoire du développement du Planorbis cornea* (1837); mainly known as biochemist.
- Jacquemin, Stephen J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* morphology (2018).
- Jacques, Janine (1947-2019; France)
- Molluscs of Guadeloupe.
- B. Mathé, 2020. Une amie nous quitte: Janine Jacques. *Xenophora* 170: 16 [biography, portrait].
- Jacquette, Boris (19**-20**; France)
- Feeding in oysters (2017).
- Jacquinet, Charles Hector (1796-1879; France)
- Older step-brother of H. Jacquinet; Commander of the *Zélée*.
- Dance, 1986: 134, 215.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 161.
- Tan et al., 2019: 173-179.
- Bouchet, 2020: 27-28.
- Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes in: Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sue les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée ...* (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinet] online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Jacquinet, Honoré [M.D.] (1815-1887; France)
- Younger step-brother of C. H. Jacquinet; second surgeon and naturalist on *Pôl Sud* expedition; coauthor of *Atlas d'histoire naturelle zoologie*
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 3(10): 357-360.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 258.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 194.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 93-94.
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 2000. The zoology of the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée execute par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville* (1842-1854): titles, volumes, plates, text, contents, proposed dates and anecdotal history of the publication. *Archives of Natural History* 27(3): 407-435 [Atlas by Hombron & H. Jacquinet predates text by Rousseau].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. Dates of the plates describing the mollusks collected on the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et l'Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838-1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville...* by Hombron and Jacquinet. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 1: 64-66.
- Adler, 2012: 78-79.
- Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes in: Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sue les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée ...* (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & H. Jacquinet] online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Jadis, Stewart (1908-1987; U.S.A./Panama)
- Jachav, Anushtree (19**-20**; India)
- Freshwater molluscs (2019).
- Jaekel, Ilse (1897-1978; Germany)
- Spouse of S. H. F. Jaekel.
- A. Zilch, 1978. [Ilse Jaekel]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(32): 377.
- Jaekel, Siegfried Gustav Anton (1907-1986; Germany)
- Nephew of S. H. F. Jaekel.
- V. Wiese, 1988. Siegfried Gustav Anton Jaekel (1907-1986). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 119(1-3): 1-7 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- Jungbluth et al., 1989: 59-60 [portrait].
- Wiese, 2004: 43-44 [portrait], 60.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2016. 100 Jahre “Fauna von Deutschland” – herausgegeben von Paul Brohmer unter beispielhafter Berücksichtigung des Kapitels VI. “Mollusca, Weichtiere” I. Auflage 1914 bis 23. Auflage 2010. *Philippia*, 17(1): 55-77 [portrait].

- Breure, 2019: 70.
- Jaeckel, Siegfried Heinrich Ferdinand (1892-1970; Germany)
- Uncle of S. G. A. Jaeckel; published as S. H. Jaeckel; *Muscheln der Deutschen Tiefsee-Expedition* (1931) with J. Thiele, other papers co-authored with J. Thiele, *Unsere Süßwassermuscheln* (1952), *Bau und Lebensweise der Tiefseemollusken* (1955), *Cephalopoden* (1958).
- A. Zilch, 1967. [Siegfried H. Jaeckel zum Ehrenmitglied ernannt]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(10): 218.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Necrologie: Siegfried Jaeckel. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 108(3): 78.
- H. P. Plate, 1970. Siegfried H. Jaeckel (1892-1970). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 100(3-4): 235-241 [portrait, bibliography].
- A. Zilch, 1971. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, VIII. Die Conchylien-Sammlung von Siegfried H. Jaeckel. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(21): 308-312 [list of taxa].
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 185-186, fig. 4 [portrait].
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Jaekle, William Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- California nudibranchs (1980s).
- Jaeger, Edmund Carroll (1887-1983; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as herpetologist, desert expert; collected desert land snails.
- Abbott, 1973: 119; 1975: 552; 1987: 66, 156.
- Jaehnig, Manfred Emil Wilhelm (1937-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Archaeologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 316-317; 1987: 66.
- Jaeschke, A. (19**-20**, Germany)
- Oligocene with others (1999).
- Jager, J. C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* (1964).
- Jagadis, I. (19**-20**, India)
- *Indian sacred chank* (2013) with A. P. Lipton & S. Syda Rao.
- Jägle, Dora (19**-20**, Germany)
- Cassidae (1997) with others.
- Jagnow, Bert (19**-****; Germany)
- Baltic clams (1987).
- Jago, Giovanni (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Jagorkin, Aleksandr Vsevolodovich (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jagt, Johannes Wilhemus Maria (1960-****; Netherlands)
- J. Leloux, 2002. Type specimens of Maastrichtian fossils in the National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. *NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden)* 4: 1-40, pls. 1-4 [Jagt: p. 2].
- Jahan, M. S. (19**-20**, Bangladesh)
- Molluscs as shrimp food (2009).
- Jahn, Andreas (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on *Macoma* physiology (1997).
- Jaillard, Etienne (19**-****; France)
- Cretaceous of Peru (1993).
- Jaitly, Anand K. (19**-20**, India)
- Jurassic clams of India (1986, 2007).
- Jaklin, A. (19**-****; Croatia)
- Elysiidae (1988).
- Jakobs, Giselle K. (19**-20**, Canada)
- Jurassic ammonoids (1997).
- Jakobsen, Per J. (19**-20**, Norway)
- Feeding in *Margaritifera* (2017).
- Jakovlev, Nikolai Nikolaevich (1870-1966; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Jakovlev, Yurii Mikhaiklovich (1948-****; U.S.S.R.)
- *Zachsia* (1987).
- Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jakovleva, Anastasiia Mikhailovna (1912-****; U.S.S.R.)
- *Shell-bearing mollusks (Loricata) of the seas of the U.S.S.R. (Pantsyrnye molluski*

- morei* SSSR). Translated from Russian [by A. Mercado] in 1965.
Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jaksch, Katharina (19**-20**; Austria)
● Land snails (2014).
- Jakubik, Beata (19**-20**; Poland)
● Freshwater molluscs (2003).
- Jakushina, Anna Aleksandrobna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- James, Bela Michael (1940-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis: *Systematics and biology of the deep-water Palaeotaxodonta (Mollusca: Bivalvia) from the Gulf of Mexico* (1972).
- James, Frances C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Unionidae growth (1980s).
- James, John H. (18**-****; U.K.)
● Non-marine molluscs of Cornwall (1887).
- James, Joseph F. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Catalogue of the specimens in the collection of the Cincinnati Society of Natural History* [Mollusca] (1886).
- James, L. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Cepaea* populations (1998).
- James, Matthew [Matt] J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Molluscs since 1980s; fauna of Galapagos Islands.
Abbott, 1987: 66.
- James, Noel P. (19**-20**; Australia)
● Pliocene-Pleistocene (2007).
- James, R. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Hydrobiidae (1985).
- James, Uriah Pierson (1811-1889; U.S.A.)
● Paleontologist.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 220.
Cleevely, 1983: 162.
Abbott, 1973: 119.
S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [James: pp. 23-24, portrait].
- James, W. F. Lloyd (1***-19**; U.K.)
● *Cepaea* ecology (1936).
- Jameson, Henry Lyster (1874-1922; U.K.)
● Pteriidae (1901-1902).
Dance, 1986: 215.
- Jameson, Robert (1774-1854; U.K.)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 220.
J. Ritchie, 1956. A double centenary – two notable naturalists, Robert Jameson and Edward Forbes. Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (B – Biology)66[I](3): 29-58, 4 pls. [portraits].
Cleevely, 1983: 162.
D. R. Dean, 2004. Jameson, Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 763-765 [portrait].
C. J. Nicholas & P. N. Pearson, 2007. Robert Jameson on the Isle of Arran, 1797-1799: in search of Hutton’s “Theory of the Earth.” Pp. 31-47, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
G. N. Swinney, 2010. Robert Jameson (1774-1854) and the concept of a public museum. Archives of Natural History 37(2): 235-245 [portrait].
- Jameson, Stephen C. (19**-****; Guam)
● *Tridacna* (1976).
- Jamieson, B. G. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Sperm of *Helix* (1989).
- Jamieson, Glen S. (19**-****; Canada)
● *Mytilus* (1980s-1990s).
- Jamieson, J. R. (****-****; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 80.
- Jammoussi, Hanen (19**-****; Tunisia)
● *Ruditapes* variation (1998).
- Jamnichenko, Ivan Moiseevich (1909-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 53.

- Jamrach, Johann Christian Carl [Charles] (1815-1891; Germany/U.K.)
 W. A. J. Archbold, 1891. Jamrach, Johann Christian. Dictionary of national biography 10: 677.
 Trew, 1993: 80.
 Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 38-39.
 B. Assael, 2004. Jamrach, Charles (Johann Christian Carl). Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 774.
- Jan, Giorgio (1791-1866; Austria/Italy)
 Porro, 1841: 78-79.
 C. Conci, 1966. Il centenario di Giorgio Jan, la sua attività malacologica e le collezioni di molluschi del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Milano. Lavori della Società Malacologica Italiana 3: 1-8 [bibliography].
 A. C. Townsend, 1966. A note on J. De Cristofori e G. Jan: *Catalogus in IV sectiones divisus rerum naturalium in Musaeo exstantium J. de C. et G. J. Parmae & Mediolani*, 1832. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 4(5): 240.
 Adler, 1989: 49-50 [portrait].
 G. Hallmann & W. Bischoff, 2001. Giorgio Jan (1791-1866). Pp. 481-482, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum. Mertensiella 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
 Repetto et al., 2011: 196.
 W. Böhme, 2014. Herpetology in Bonn. Mertensiella 21: vi + 256 pp. [Jan: pp. 37, 64, biography, portrait].
Conchylia fossilia ex formatione telluris tertiaria in collectione nostra extantia (1832) and *Catalogus in quatuor sectiones divisus rerum naturalium in museo exstantium*, by G. J. De Cristofori & G. Jan (1832-1833) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Jana, M. (19**-****; Morocco)
 • *Bulinus* ecology (1992).
- Janakevich, Aleksandr Nikolaevich (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jancke, Saskia (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • *Margaritifera* populations (2014).
- Janech, Michael G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Corbicula* (1996).
- Janes, Edith Crane (1904-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 552; 1987: 66.
- Janhani, Amel Ben Rejeb (19**-20**; Tunisia)
 • *Unio* (2014).
- Janin, Boris Timofeevich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
 • Paleontologist.
 Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Janishevskii, Mizhail Erastovich (1871-1950; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Janiszewska, Katarzyna (19**-20**; Poland)
 • Land snails (2019).
- Janke, Klaus (19**-20**; Germany)
 • Book on Baltic molluscs (2010), *Die Meeresschnecken und -muscheln Deutschlands. Finden – Erkennen – Bestimmen* (2020) with V. Wiese.
- Jankowiak, Anna (19**-20**; Poland)
 • *Vertigo* (2013).
- Jankowski, Antoni (1874-1945; Poland)
 • Shells in flood debris (1935).
 Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 277.
 Breure, 2019: 70.
- Janov, C. V. (19**-****; Russia)
 • Marine mollusk growth (1978).
- Janovský, Zdeněk (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
 • Freshwater snail ecology (2014).
- Janowsky, Dorothy [Dottie] Ann (1942-****; U.S.A.)
 • A spouse of R. H. Janowsky.
 Abbott, 1973: 317; 1987: 66.
 Clampit, 1992: 1, 2 [portraits].
- Janowsky, Juying (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • A spouse of R. H. Janowsky; shell book dealer.
- Janowsky, Robert Howard (1942-****; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of D. A. Janowsky and J. Janowsky; shell book dealer.
Abbott, 1987: 66.
Clampit, 1992: 1, 3 [portraits].
- Janse, Anton C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Miocene of Netherlands (1983) with A. W. Janssen.
- Janse, C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Neurophysiology of *Lymnaea* (1979).
- Jansen, Abraham Jacob (1912-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 134.
- Jansen, Andre (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Pliocene of Spain (2014).
- Jansen, Bert (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - *Veldgids Slakken en Mossels. Meer dan 200 Soorten – Herkenning en Verspreiding compleet voor Nederland – Land & Zoet Water* (2016).
- Jansen, Deborah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Liguus* behavior (2000).
- Jansen, E. A. [Bert] (195*-20**; Netherlands)
 - Non-marine molluscs of the Netherlands.
van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 34.
- Jansen, Jeroen M. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Thesis/papers on physiology of *Mytilus* and *Macoma* (2009).
- Jansen, Patricia [Patty] (1963-20**; Australia)
 - Books on molluscs of Australia (1995, 1996), *Seashells of south-east Australia* (2000).
- Jansen-Veen, Anneke (19**-2014; Netherlands)
 - Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam Anneke Jansen-Veen. *Spirula* 399: 107 [portrait].
- Janson, E. M. (18**-****; U.K./Nicaragua)
 - Mostly collected insects, but also some land snails.
Martens, 1901: xi.
- Janson, Kerstin (19**-****; Sweden)
 - *Littorina* evolution from 1980s.
- Janson, Oliver Erichson (1850-1926; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1927. Obituary. Oliver Janson. *The Entomologist* 60(766): 72.
Anonymous, 1927. Oliver Erichson Janson. *Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 63(1): 15-16.
Trew, 1993: 80.
- Jansová, Anna (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
 - Land snails (1990s-2010s).
- Janssen, _____ (****-18**; Germany)
Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [some material sold in 1837; "Harzen sale"].
- Janssen, Adrianus Willem [Arie] (1937-2021; Netherlands/Malta)
L. D. Brongersma, 1978. *Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978; past, present, and future. Scripta Geologica* 48: 37-96 [Janssen: pp. 93-94; partial bibliography].
Engel, 1986: 134.
F. P. Wesselingh, 1997. Arie Janssen neemt afscheid van het NNM. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 297: 92.
Geiger et al. (2019: 8, 12, portrait).
A. W. Janssen, 2019. Zo werd en bleef ik sinds 1956 NMV-lid. *Spirula, Supplement* 2019: 24-25 [autobiography, portrait].
J. van der Voort et al., 2021. Arie W. Janssen. *The Malacologist* 77: 47-51 [biography, portrait, list of taxa].
- Janssen, C. R. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Behavior of *Littorina* (1960).
- Janssen, Frans J. (1942-1970; Netherlands)
W. Backhuys, R. E. Hamstra & A. W. Janssen, 1970. In memoriam F. J. Janssen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 139: 1539.
- Janssen, Hans Heinrich Walter (19**-****; Germany)
 - Thesis on *Mytilus* anatomy (1980), *Corculum* (1988).
- Janssen, Heinz Ronald (1951-****; Germany)
 - Published as Ronald; Oligocene (1978s).
Janssen, 1992: 78, 83 [portrait].
- Janssen, Nico M. M. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Fossil cephalopods (1997).
List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.

- Janssen, Ruben (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Land snail reproduction (2013).
- Janssen, Wil & Aat (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Janssens, Fr. (18**-19**, France)
- *Les branchies des acéphales* (1891).
- Janssens, Luc (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Altenaeum* (1984), bivalves of Norway (1986).
- Jantataeme, Siriwan (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Bithynia* (1982), *Oncomelania* (1992).
- Jantz, Brigitte (19**-****; Germany)
- *Dreissena* (1996).
- Jantzen, Johannes A. (1810-1897; Germany)
- Collection donated to Bremen museum in 1888.
- E. Kuster-Wendenburg, 2008. Die rezenten Gastropoden in der Geowissenschaftlichen Sammlung der Universität Bremen. Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom Naturwissenschaftlichen Verein zu Bremen 46(2): 143-272.
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Jantzen, p. 205].
- Janus, Horst (1922-20**; Germany)
- *Unser Schnecken and Muscheln* (1958), *Muscheln, Schnecken, Tintenfische* (1964), *The young specialist looks at land and freshwater molluscs* (1965, reprinted 1979).
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Herrn Dr. Horst Janus – Gratulation zum 80. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 71/72: 29-30 [portrait].
- Janusic, Larisa (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Mytella* (2018).
- Janz, Horst (19**-****; Germany)
- Hilgendorf's planorbids (1997-1999).
- Janzen, Frederic J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropod ecology (1997).
- Jara, Carlos G. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Acanthina* (2012).
- Jaramillo, Eduardo (19**-20**; Chile)
- Bivalve adaptation to beaches (1995), *Chilina* (1999), bivalve reproductive cycles (2002).
- Jaramillo, Roberto (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Chorus* (1986, 1991), *Perumytilus* (2018).
- Jara-Seguel, Pedro (19**-20**; Chile)
- Freshwater clams (2009).
- Jardim, Jaime Alberto (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Land snails (2013), chitons (2017, 2021).
- Jardin, Catherine (19**-20**; France)
- Thesis on ecology of Coralliophilidae (1990).
- Jardine, William [Sir] (1800-1874; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1981. From the north to Red Lion Court: the creation and early years of the Annals of Natural History. Archives of Natural History 10(2): 221-249 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 163.
- C. E. Jackson, 2004. Jardine, Sir William, of Applegirth, seventh Baronet. Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 801-802.
- Japoshvili, Bella (19**-20**; Georgia)
- *Ancylus* (2019).
- Jaremovic, Renata (19**-****; Canada)
- *Cepaea* behavior (1979).
- Jarilla, Blanca R. (19**-20**; Japan/Philippines)
- *Semisulcospira* physiology (2014).
- Jarkin, Valerii Ivanovich (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jarman, G. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Opisthobranchs (1985), physiology of *Tridachia* (1989).
- Jarne, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- Planorbidae ecology (1990s).
- Järnegren, Johanna (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Arcopsis* (2004), *Acesta* (2007).
- Jarquín-Ortiz, Suleima (19**-20**; Mexico)

- Pleistocene molluscs (2018).
- Jarosek, Dorothy Antoinette [née Dyer] (1908-2007; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 317; 1987: 66-67.
- Jaroshenko, Neonila Vasil'evna (1917-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jaroslavtseva, Liudmila Mikhailovna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jarrett, Alan G. (19**-20**; South Africa)
● *The cone shells of Seychelles* (1970), *The cowries of Seychelles* (1971) both with D. Slimming, *Marine shells of the Seychelles* (2000), *Marine shells of the Whitsunday coast and islands* (2012).
- Jarrett, Davd H. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● *Margaritifera* populations (2014).
- Jarrett, Kelsey (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Sepia* taxonomy (2011).
- Jarves, James Jackson (1818-1888; U.S.A.)
F. Steegmuller, 1951. The two lives of James Jackson Jarves. New Haven: Yale University Press, x + 331 pp., 22 pls. [portraits, bibliography].
E. Frank et al., 1972. Introductory essay. Pp. 2-7, in: D. Arnheim et al., eds., *Italian primitives: the case history of a collection and its conservation*. New Haven: Yale University Art Gallery, 56 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Kay, 1979: 24-25.
R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 81-88 [Jarves: pp. 85-86].
- Jarvinen, Sandra Tormala (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 67.
- Järvekülg, A. A. (19**-****; Estonia)
● Marine bivalves (1984).
- Järvinen, Sofia (19**-20**; Finland)
Snails: biology, ecology, and conservation (2012) with E. M. Hämäläinen.
- Jarvis, P. W. (18**-19**; Jamaica)
● *Pleurodonte* (1902), *Colobostylus* (1903).
- Jasiukevich, Liliia Petrovna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 54.
- Jass, Joan Pauline (1944-2012; U.S.A.)
● *Lampsilis* (2004).
Abbott, 1987: 67.
- Jastremskaia, Lidiia Ivanovna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 54.
- Jatsko, Ivan Iakovlevich (1896-1978; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Jatsuk, Nadezhda Efimovna (1945-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jatta, Guiseppe (1860-1903; Italy)
C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., *Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist*. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Jatta: pp. 333, 336-337, fig. 8] [portrait].
I Cefalopodi viventi nel Golfo di Napoli (sistemica): monografia (1896) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Jaubert, M. J. (****-1883; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 102-103 [one sentence obituary].
- Jaucourt, Louis de [Chevalier] (1704-1779; France)
Carré, 1991: 7.
- Jaume García, Miguel Luis (1905-1990; Cuba)
● Land snails.
Aguayo, 1950: 22.
Álvarez Conde, 1958: 349-353 [portrait].
J. R. Castellanos, 1971. Recuerdos personales y apuntes para una historia de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre." *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 3(20): 53-62.
Jacobson, 1972: 40.
Abbott, 1975: 552-553.
M. L. Jaume García, 1975. *Bibliografía de Miguel L. Jaume García*. Universidad de la

- Habana, Ciencias, Serie 4: Ciencias Biológicas 50: 1-47 [bibliography].
- Abbott, 1987: 67.
- G. Perera, 1994. Cuba loses a great malacologist. *Malacological Review* 27: 119-120 [portrait].
- G. Perera, 1995 [“1993”]. Miguel Luis Jaume, 1905-1990. *Journal of Medical and Applied Malacology* 5: 161 [portrait].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- B. Lauranzón-Meléndez et al. 2011. Material tipo depositado en la colecciones malacológicas históricas “Cleto Sánchez Falcon” y “M. L. Jaume” en Santiago de Cuba. *Novitates Caribaea* 4: 34-44.
- A. R. Kabat, R. Hershler & A. González-Guillén, 2012. Resolution of taxonomic problems associated with the complex publication history of the seminal Torre and Bartsch monograph on Cuban Urocoptidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). *Zootaxa* 3362: 43-53.
- J. Herrera-Uria, 2014. Los tipos de la colección malacológica histórica “Miguel L. Jaume”, depositados en el Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Cuba. Pp. 107-108, in: E. Naranjo-García & P. Valentich-Scott, eds., *Mollusca 2014: Encuentro de las Américas, Resúmenes*, 23-27 June 2014. Santa Barbara: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, 259 + ix pp.
- J. Herrera-Uria & J. Espinosa, 2015. Los tipos primarios de la colección malacológica histórica “Miguel L. Jaume” depositados en el Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Cuba. *Solenodon* 12: 151-160 [portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 70.
- González Guillén, 2019: 32, 39-40 [portraits].
- Javon, Clément (19**-20**; France)
- Cretaceous Teredinidae (2018).
- Javidpour, Mahdokht (19**-****; Iran)
- Fossil gastropods (1973, 1978), episodic growth in marine gastropods (1980).
- Javnov, Sergei Vasil'evich (1950-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jaworski, Erich Friedrich Franz (18**-19**; Germany/Argentina)
- Paleontologist; Mesozoic (1920s); *La fauna neocomiana de la Cordillera Argentina en la parte meridional de la provincia de Mendoza* (1925).
- Jay, John Clarkson [M.D.] (1808-1891; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 38; 1862: 169, 178.
- Anonymous, 1891. Obituary: John Clarkson Jay. *New York Times*, Nov. 17, 1891: 3.
- Anonymous, 1891. Dr. John Clarkson Jay. *The Nautilus* 5(8): 95-96.
- W. Kobelt, 1892. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 24(1-2): 30.
- Anonymous, 1920. Jay, John Clarkson. Pp. 618-619, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., *American medical biographies*. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, p. 657; has several errors].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 1. Jay's catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 70-71.
- Abbott, 1973: 119-120.
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2 [collection arrived in 1874].
- Dance, 1986: 176, 215.
- Kohn, 1992: 274-275.
- Johnson, 1996: 166.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the provenance of certain books in the Department of Mollusks: alas, a correction and additional notes on John Clarkson Jay, M.D. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 89-91 [bibliography].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 161.
- Johnson, 2006a: 14, 50.
- J. Cordeiro, 2011. “Jay on Jay” – Conchological contributions of John C. Jay. *Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society*,

- 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 31.
- González Guillén, 2019: 26.
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. *Malacologia* 62(2): 257-309 [biography, bibliography, lists of taxa and eponyms, portraits].
- D. N. Gellman, 2022. Liberty's chain: slavery, abolition, and the Jay family of New York. Ithaca (New York): Cornell Univ. Press, xxii + 519 pp. [J. C. Jay: p. 258].
- A catalogue of the shells, arranged according to the Lamarckian system ... contained in the collection of John C. Jay (1839, 1852) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.*
- Jay, Maurice (1924/25-2008; France)
- Coauthor of book on shells of Réunion (1988).
- J. M. Techer, 2008. Maurice Jay, le dernier expert des coquillages péi. *Le Journal de l'île de la Réunion* 18(804): 27 [biography, portrait].
- P. Wind, J.-P. Aubin & M. Bouveret, 2008. Hommage unanime au Docteur Maurice Jay. *Bulletin Régional des Addictions (Fédération Régional d'Addictologie de la Réunion)* 18: 3-4.
- Jayabal, R. (19**-****; India)
- Brooding in *Bullia* (1987).
- Jayachandran, P. R. (19**-20**; India)
- Corbulidae (2016), Myidae (2018).
- Jayakar, Atmaram Sadashiv G. [M.D.; Lieutenant Colonel] (1844-1911; India/U.K./Oman)
- Mostly noted as ichthyologist.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 163.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1993: 80.
- P. Velkar, 2004. Oman, Allah's sanctuary: scientific research by Lt. Col. Dr. A. S. G. Jayakar, eminent zoologist, 1873-1900: life story. [Place of publication unknown], 189 pp. [biography, portrait] [not seen].
- Jayet, Adrien (1896-1971; Switzerland)
- *Pisidium* (1974) [posthumous].
- Cailliez, 1995: 26-27.
- Jayko, Angela S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Rangia* (2009).
- Jaziri, Hassane (19**-20**; Morocco)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2002).
- Jasmir, Mikhail Moiseevich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jaspar-Versali, M. F. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Slug life cycle (1982).
- Je[,] Jong-Geel (1955-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Marine ecology, bivalves; *Mollusks in Korea* (2004) with others.
- Jeanes, Joseph (1817-1892; U.S.A.)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Jeanneret, _____ (****-1869; Switzerland)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 159 [one sentence obituary].
- Jeannet, Alphonse (1883-1962; Switzerland)
- Paleontologist; *La faune Norienne de Tinkar-Lipu (Népal Occidental, 5200 m) Céphalopodes* (1958).
- Tozer, 1984: 71.
- Jeanpierre, Roger (19**-20**; France)
- Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002).
- Jebb, M. (19**-****; New Guinea)
- Aplacophora (1994).
- Jędrzejowska, Izabela (19**-20**; Poland)
- Clausiliidae anatomy (2017).
- Jefferson, Thomas [President] (1743-1826; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 221.
- Abbott, 1973: 120.
- T. J. Curran, 1997. Jefferson, Thomas. Pp. 407-409, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavaresco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- P. S. Onuf, 2004. Jefferson, Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 29: 863-870 [portrait].
- Jefferts, Katherine [married name: Schori; Reverend] (1954-****; U. S.A.)

- Cephalopods in 1980s; most Reverend Dr. Katherine Jefferts Schori, head of Episcopal Church in America.
- Jeffery, Graham (19**-2014; Canada)
- G. Holm, 2014. In memoriam – Graham Jeffery. *The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News* 54(3): 9 [portrait].
- Jeffery, Nicholas W. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Genome sizes (2015).
- Jeffery, Paul (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Eocene (1997).
- Jeffery, William (18**-****; U.K.)
- President, Conchological Society, 1885; non-marine molluscs of Sussex (1882).
- Jefferys, Charles (1853-1921; U.K.)
- Natural history dealer and bird-egg collector.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- A complete catalogue of the British Mollusca* (1887) online at the Internet Archive.
- Jeffreys, John Gwyn (1809-1885; U.K.)
- Father-in-law of H. N. Moseley.
- Anonymous, 1885. Obituary. – John Gwyn Jeffreys, LL.D., F.R.S., &c. *Journal of Conchology* 4(9): 283-285.
- Anonymous, 1885. J. Gwyn Jeffreys. *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 10: 289-290 [“1884”].
- Anonymous, 1885. John Gwyn Jeffreys, LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 3) 2(3): 144.
- Anonymous, 1885. J. G. Jeffreys. *Nature* 31(797): 317-318.
- T. G. Bonney, 1885. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, Proceedings* 41: 41-42.
- W. B. Carpenter, 1885. John Gwyn Jeffreys. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 38: xiv-xviii.
- W. H. Dall, 1885. John Gwyn Jeffreys. *Science* 5(107): 145-146.
- W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 17(3-4) [Beilagen Nekrologie No. 1]: 1-4 [Jeffreys: pp. 1-2].
- H. Woodward, 1885. J. Gwyn Jeffreys, notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 20: x-xii.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 114-116.
- Melville, 1890: 209.
- G. A. Prestwich, ed., 1899. Life and letters of Sir Joseph Prestwich, formerly Professor of Geology in the University of Oxford. Edinburgh: W. Blackwood & Sons, xiv + 444 pp. [Jeffreys: pp. 196, 203, 207-208, 226-227, 279, 321].
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Smith, 1906: 708, 712, 716, 728-729.
- Dean, 1936: 247-248.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Salisbury, 1945: 163-164.
- P. Bartsch, H. A. Rehder & B. E. Shields, 1946. A bibliography and short biographical sketch of William Healey Dall. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 104(15): 96 pp., portrait [letters to Dall regarding contents of his collection: pp. 9-10].
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55-56.
- Barnard, 1965: 15.
- D. Heppell, 1973. Jeffreys, John Gwyn. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 7: 91-92.
- D. Heppell, 1977. The “Porcupine” Expeditions. *Porcupine Newsletter* 1(2): 8-9.
- E. L. Mills, 1978. Edward Forbes, John Gwyn Jeffreys, and British dredging before the *Challenger* Expedition. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(4): 507-536.
- A. Warén, 1980. Marine Mollusca described by John Gwyn Jeffreys, with the location of the type material. *Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland, Special Publication* 1: 60 pp., 8 pls.
- Kiss, 1985: 36.
- Dance, 1986: 173-174, 215.

- Trew, 1990: 76; 1993: 81.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1995. Some “malacological pioneers” and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418 [Jeffreys: pp. 405-406, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 28.
- Rehder, 1997: 48-49, 76-77.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 161 [erroneously gives death year as 1895].
- W. J. Harrison & E. L. Mills, 2004.
- Jeffreys, John Gwyn. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 29: 894-895.
- A. L. Rice, 2004. Jeffreys, John Gwyn. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 2: 1067-1068.
- Moore 2007: 16-17.
- F. G. Moore, 2009. James Thomas Marshall’s correspondence (1887–1895) with Scotland’s Alexander Somerville: practical, personal and controversial matters in conchology. *Archives of Natural History* 36(1): 4-25 [passim].
- A. Holmes, 2013. John Gwyn Jeffreys – his life and his legacy. *Newsletter of the Porcupine Marine Natural History Society* 34: 31-35 [biography, portrait].
- A. Holmes, 2015 [2014]. John Gwyn Jeffreys – the Swansea-born deep-sea dredging pioneer (1809-1885). *Swansea History Journal, Minerva* 22: 115-122 [biography, portraits].
- Damkaer, 2017: 726-727 [biography, portrait].
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- G. Repetto, 2023. John Gwyn Jeffreys; un naturalista britannico nella Liguria di metà ’800, la sua vita, i suoi scritti. Palermo: Edizioni Danaus, 78 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of Mediterranean taxa; partial list of eponyms].
- British conchology*. Vols. I-IV (1862-1867); *On the Mollusca procured during the “Lightning” and “Porcupine” expeditions* (1878-1884) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- British conchology* (1862-1869) also online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *British conchology* (1862-1869) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Jeffries, Frank L. (19**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Virginia (1952).
- Jeffs, Andrew G. (19**-20**, New Zealand)
- *Perna* settlement (2002), *Panopea* reproduction (2004).
- Jegla, Thomas C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve anatomy (1968).
- Jehn, Peggy S. (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 67.
- Jeines, Jens Erik (19**-****; Denmark)
- Planorbid enzymes (1982).
- Jekelius, Erich (1889-1970; Germany/Romania)
- *Die Molluskenfauna der dezischen Stufe des Beckens von Brasov* (1932).
- D. L. Danielopol, M. Harzhauser, W. E. Piller, M. Gross, K. Minati, 2009. A visit to Soceni (Banat, Romania) – Remembering Erich Jekelius (1889-1970). *Geo-Eco-Marina* 15: 177-185 [portrait, bibliography].
- Jekyll, Gertrude (1843-1932; U.K.)
- Primarily gardening books; shell decorations.
- M. J. Tooley, ed., 1985. Gertrude Jekyll – artist, gardener, craftswoman: a collection of essays to mark the 50th anniversary of her death. Witton-le-Wear (U.K.): Michaelmas Books, xv +157 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- S. Festing, 1991. Gertrude Jekyll. London: Viking, xii + 323 pp., 24 pls. [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- J. B. Tankard & M. A. Wood, 1996. Gertrude Jekyll at Munstead Wood: writing, horticulture, photography, homebuilding. Gloucestershire: Sutton Pub.; Sagaponack (New York): Sagapress, xii + 201 pp., 8 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 39-40
- J. Walpole, 2006. A history and dictionary of British flower painters 1650-1950. Woodbridge: Antique Collectors’ Club, 236 pp. [Jekyll: pp. 62-63].
- G. Kehler, 2007. Gertrude Jekyll and the late-Victorian garden book: representing nature-culture relations. *Victorian*

- Literature and Culture 35(2): 617-633.
- C. Fiell & C. Fiell, 2019. Women in design: from Aino Aalto to Eva Zeisel. London: Laurence King Publishing, 256 pp. [Jekyll: pp. 122-123, 249] [biography, portrait].
- Jeletzky, Yuriy Alexandrovich [George] (1915-1988; Russia/Ukraine/Canada)
- Born Juril Alexeyevich Romanov in Russia; became Jeletzky upon adoption by stepfather in 1930; nicknamed George when emigrated to Canada in 1948; Mesozoic fossils (1963), ammonites (1980s).
- Tozer, 1984: 105, 117-119, 142 [photograph].
- A. C. Riccardi, 1988. Nota necrológica: J. A. Jeletzky (1915-1988). *Ameghiniana* 25(4): 389-391. [not seen]
- G. S. Nowlan, 1989. Memorial: J. A. Jeletzky (1915-1988). *Journal of Paleontology* 63(4): 537.
- E. T. Tozer, 1992 ["1990"]. J. A. Jeletzky, 1915-1988. *Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada (ser. VI)* 1: 527-530, 1 pl.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 10-11 [portrait].
- Jell, Peter A. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Paleozoic molluscs (1976, 2012).
- Jelnes, Jens Eeik (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Cardium* taxonomy (1971), *Biomphalaria* (1985), *Bulinus* (1991).
- Jelski, Konstanty Roman (1837-1896; Poland)
- *Note sur la faune malacologique des environs de Kieff (Russie)* (1863).
- J. Kozuchowski, 1961. Kijowski okres (1856-1863) w zyciu Konstantego Jelskiego [La période de Kiev (1856-1863) dans la vie de Constantin Jelski]. *Memorabilia Zoologica (Wroclaw)* 6: 1-90 [biography, portrait].
- D. Mierzwa-Szymkowiak & A. S. H. Breure, 2017. Inside and outside the Neotropics: three Polish naturalists during the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. *Archives of Natural History* 44(1): 151-158 + Supplementary material online [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Jenison-Walworth, Topham Wilhelm von [Count] (1796-1853; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Fransen et al., 1997: 248.
- Jenkins, A. J. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Upholsterer; amateur malacologist; *Physa* (1890).
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Jenkins, B. W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Australia siphonariids, hydrobiids (1980s).
- Jenkins, Cliff (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2016), archaeological molluscs (2011).
- Jenkins, Henry Michael (1841-1886; U.K.)
- Tertiary of Java (1864).
- Anonymous, 1887. Obituary: Henry Michael Jenkins. *Geological Magazine (ser. 3)* 4(2): 95-96 [partial bibliography].
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. *Journal of the History of Biology* 1(1): 41-56 [Jenkins: pp. 54-55].
- Jenkins, Marie M. (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 317; 1987: 67.
- Jenkins, Paulina D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Cerastidae (1992).
- Jenkins, Robert G. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Fossil *Nucinella* (2007), mytilid (2011), *Thyasira* (2015).
- Jenkinson, John Joseph (1942-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1979), Unionidae (1980s-2010s).
- Abbott, 1987: 67.
- Jenks, James [Jim] F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Triassic ammonoids (2010s).
- Jenner, Allan B. (1907-1987; South Africa)
- New *Ancillista* (1977) with R. N. Kilburn.
- D. Aiken, 1987. Tribute to Allan Jenner. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 219: 12 [list of taxa named after him].
- Fouché, 1995: 28.
- Jenner, Charles E. (19**-2002; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on behavior of *Lymnaea* (1951); bivalves 1960s-1970s.
- Jenner, Henk A. (19**-****; Germany)

- *The zebra mussel Dreissena polymorpha* (1992) with D. Neumann.
- Jenner, James Herbert Augustus (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Sussex (1892).
- Jenness, M. I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth of *Arctica* (1994).
- Jeanneret, Carl (Carlos) (1824-1868/69, Switzerland)
- González Guillén, 2019: 26.
- Jennewein, Paul Romano (1918-2000; Italy/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 318; 1987: 67.
- Jennings, A. C. (19**-****; South Africa?)
- *Bulinus* (1974).
- Jennings, Albert (19**-****; Fiji)
- Terebridae of Fiji with Cernohorsky (1966).
- Jennings, F. B. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Field studies of snails (1907), color banding in *Helix* (1911).
- Jennings, Gordon Harry (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 67.
- Jennings, Henry Constantine (1731-1819; U.K.)
- Dance, 1976: 46-47 [collection sold in 1816, 1818]; 1986: 101-103 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 162.
- E. Angelicoussis, 2004. Jennings (*later* Nowell), Henry Constantine. Oxford dictionary of national biography 30: 14-15.
- Jennings, [Mrs.] J. E. (19**-19**; U.K.)
- Collected in Fiji; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Jennings, K. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve anatomy (1983), physiology (1993).
- Jennings, Lindsay B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spread of juvenile bivalves (2009).
- Jennings, Robert M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lasaea* (2001), protobranch phylogeny (2013).
- Jenny, Friederich (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Fossil molluscs (1928).
- Jeong[,] Kye-Heon (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- Planorbidae (1984), *Anodonta* (1993).
- Jensen, Adolf Severin (1866-1953; Denmark)
- Spärck, 1945: 89-90, 92.
- Spärck, 1953: ix.
- Spärck, 1962: figs. 36, 113 [portraits].
- Wolff, 1979: 92-94.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 42 [portrait].
- Jensen, Antony C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Ruditapes* in U.K. (2007).
- Jensen, E. [Lieutenant] (18**-19**; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 43.
- Jensen, Frances (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Jensen; *The story of royal purple* (1965) with L. Jensen.
- Jensen, Gregory C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nudibranchs & sea slugs of the eastern Pacific* with others (2022).
- Jensen, Jeffrey T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of juvenile *Tegula* and *Littorina* (1981).
- Jensen, Kathe Rose (19**-20**; Denmark/U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs (1980s-2010s), checklist of Danish marine molluscs (1995).
- Jensen, Kurt Thomas (18**-19**; Denmark)
- Bivalve ecology (1980s-1990s).
- Hylleberg, 2009: 43.
- Jensen, Lloyd (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. Jensen; *The story of royal purple* (1965) with F. Jensen.
- Jensen, Olaf Scheveland (1847-1887; Norway)
- *Indberetning om en i sommeren 1870 foretagen reise i Kristiania og Kr. Sands stift forat undersøge land- og ferskvands-molluskerne samt iglerne* (1872).
- Westerlund, 1897: 14-15, 23.
- Jensen, Otto G. (18**-1898?; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [collection sold in 1898].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 43.
- Jensen, Robert & Denise (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Jensen, Russell [Russ] Helge (1918-2001; U.S.A.)

- *Marine mollusks of Bermuda: Checklist and bibliography* (2009).
Abbott, 1973: 318; 1987: 67.
- R. Seltzer, 1982. Society: Museum of Natural History in Del. celebrates 25 years. Philadelphia Inquirer, Dec. 19, 1982: 6-I [photo].
- Anonymous, 2002. Russell H. Jensen, December 29, 2001. New York Shell Club Notes 362: 15.
- A. Chadwick, 2002. Remembering Russ Jensen. American Conchologist 30(1): 30.
- T. Pearce, 2002. Russell H. Jensen. Of Sea and Shore 24(3): 142, 167.
- H. G. Lee, 2009. Russell H. Jensen (1918-2001). Pp. vii, in R. H. Jensen & T. A. Pearce, Checklist and bibliography of the marine mollusks of Bermuda. Delaware Museum of Natural History, Monograph Series 5: x + 473 pp., incl. 16 pls. [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 83 [biography, portrait].
- Jentink, Fredericus Anna (1884-1913; Netherlands)
 - E. Gittenberger, 2009. 's Rijks Museum van Natuurlijke Historie, het Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Naturalis, en de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging. Pp. 16-20, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Jentzsch, Alfred (1850-1925; Germany)
 - Geologist; *Yoldia* (1905).
- Jenyns, Leonard [later: Blomefield] [Reverend] (1800-1893; U.K.)
 - *Monograph of the British species of Cyclas and Pisidium* (1932).
 - Melvill, 1890: 206.
 - Barnard, 1965: 44.
 - Dance, 1986: 215.
 - T. Seccombe & R. F. Vaughan, 2004. Blomefield (*formerly* Jenyns), Leonard. Oxford dictionary of national biography 6: 251-253 [portrait].
 - R. C. Preece & T. H. Sparks, 2012. *Fauna cantabrigiensis*. The vertebrate and molluscan fauna of Combridgeshire by the Rev. Leonard Jenyns (1800-1893): transcript and commentaries. London: Ray Society, vii + 226 pp. [not seen].
 - T. White, 2018. Leonard Jenyns: founding father of the University Museum of Zoology. Mollusc World 46: 10-11.
- Jepsen, S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Freshwater mussels of the Pacific Northwest* (2009).
- Jerattjotokul, Ekgachi (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - Cambodia lake fauna with others (2020).
- Jeratthitikul, Ekjattitikul (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - *Cyclophorus* (2014).
- Jerdon, Thomas Claverhill [M.D.] (1811-1872; British India)
 - Primarily vertebrate zoology; collected land snails.
 - Preece et al., 2022: 11, 17 [biography, portrait].
- Jereb, Patrizia (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Rossiinae of Sicily (1998), *Cephalopods of the world: an annotated and illustrated catalogue of cephalopod species known to date* (2005) with C. F. E. Roper.
 - E. R. Urban, Jr., 2020. Outcomes of the U.S. Program in Biology of the International Indian Ocean Expedition. Deep-Sea Research (Part II) 179: article 104780 (13 pp.) [Jereb: p. 10].
- Jerez, Gabriel (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Clam fisheries (1999).
- Jerome, Lawrence E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Molluscan population trends (1974).
- Jerome, M. (19**-20**; France)
 - Identification of shellfish with electrophoresis (2000).
- Jerónimo-Juárez, José Roberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Clam pathology (2013).
- Jespersen, Åse (19**-20**; Denmark)
 - New *Mysella* (2007), *Nutricula* reproduction (2015).
- Jespersen, Henrick (19**-****; Denmark)
 - *Mytilus* larvae (1982).
- Jespersen, P. Helveg (19**-****; Denmark)

- *Spirula* (1929), *Ecological and zoogeographical studies on the land- and freshwater molluscs of the South Funen archipelago (Denmark)* (1945).
- Jess, S. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Physiology of cultured *Helix* (1995).
- Jessee, William F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet behavior (1968).
- Jessen, Werner (1***-19**; Germany)
- Subfossils (1933).
- Jessop, R. W. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Clam populations (2015).
- Jesús-Carrillo, Rose M. de (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2018).
- Jesús-Navarrete, Alberto de (19**-20**; Mexico/ U.S.A.)
- *Strombus* development (2007), *Pomacea* physiology (2018).
- Jetschin, Robert (1839-1912; Germany)
- C. R. Boettger, 1913. Robert Jetschin. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 45(2): 57-61.
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Jeude, L. de; see: Lidth de Jeude
- Jeung[,] Hee-Do (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Coral-associated molluscs (2019).
- Jeuniaux, Charles (19**-****; Belgium)
- Shell evolution in opisthobranchs (1991).
- Jevdonin, L. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Pelagic gastropods (1975).
- Jewell, Dorothea Dowd (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Goniobasis* (1931).
- Jewett, Ezekiel [Colonel] (1791-1876; U.S.A.)
- P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Report on the present state of our knowledge with regard to the Mollusca of the west coast of North America. Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science 26[for 1856]: 159-368 + 4, pls. 6-9 [Jewett: p. 225].
- W. H. Dall, 1877. Scientific news [obituary of Col. Ezekiel Jewett]. *American Naturalist* 11(8): 505.
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1877. Remarks of Robert E. C. Stearns on the death of Colonel Ezekiel Jewett, before the California Academy of Sciences, June 18th, 1877. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, 5 pp.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 111 [one sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 222.
- Olsson, 1961: 13-14.
- Abbott, 1973: 120.
- Cleevely, 1983: 164.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17.
- Jewett, Irene F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Land snails: a shell collector's guide; 161 of the world's pulmonate genera are described and illustrated* (1984).
- Jewett, Stephen C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chukchi Sea molluscs (1993).
- Jha, Awadhesh N. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Muricidae genetics (2004).
- Jian[,] Shijie (19**-20**; China)
- *Atlas of shellfish research* (2006, 2007, 2008), *Mollusks of Taoyuan ... Taiwan* with Wu (2008).
- Jiang[,] Dawei (19**-20**; China)
- *Color atlas of marine molluscs in Dalian* (2020).
- Jiang[,] Jinxiang (19**-20**; China)
- Benthic studies (2019).
- Jiang[,] Li Hua (19**-20**; China)
- *Sepiella* reproduction (2019).
- Jiang[,] Qing-Wu (19**-20**; China)
- *Oncomelania* (2007).
- Jiang[,] Shuang (19**-20**; China)
- Development of *Fulvia* (1994).
- Jiang[,] Xiaoming (19**-20**; China)

- Viviparidae (2017).
- Jiao[,] Ran (19**-20**); China
- *Oncomelania* (2010).
- Jickeli, Carl Friedrich (1850-1925; Austro-Hungary/Germany/Romania)
- F. Schuller, 1902. Jickeli, Carl Friedrich, Dr. phil. Schriftsteller-Lexikon der Siebenbürger Deutschen (Herrmannstadt) 4: 229-230 [partial bibliography].
- J. Bielz, 1926. Dr. Carl Friedrich Jickeli (1850-1925). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 58(1): 1-8, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- K. Ungar, 1926. Dr. Carl Friedrich Jickeli, Gedenkrede. Verhandlungen und Mitteilungen des Siebenbürgischen Vereins für Naturwissenschaften zu Hermannstadt, 75-76, Geschäftlicher Teil (II): 1-16, 1 pl. [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- O. F. Jickeli, 1959. Am Roten Meer. Ein siebenbürgischen Kaufmannslehrling forscht in Afrika, Jugendverlag, Bukarest: 217. Reprinted 1973, Kriterion Verlag, Bukarest, 195 pp.
- V. Preda & V. Bologa, 1959. Conceptiile despre evolutie ale naturalistiului Sibian Dr. Carl Friedrich Jickeli (1850-1925). Cercetari Filozofice, Academia Republicii Populare Romine, Institutul de Filozofie / Recherches de Philosophie, Académie de la République Populaire Roumaine, Institut de Philosophie (Bucharest) 6(6): 152-170 [French and Russian abstracts].
- V. L. Bologa, 1968. Nicolae Leon, Grigore Antipa, Julius Römer und Carl F. Jickeli, Schüler Ernst Haeckels. Forschungen zur Volks-und Landeskunde (Bucuresti) 11(1): 7-18.
- H. Plattner, 1973. Sächsische Naturforschung in Siebenbürgen (VII). Der Biologe und Grosskaufmann Dr. phil. Carl F. Jickeli. Siebenbürgische Zeitung 23(2): 3 [not seen].
- M. K. Jacobson [translated], 1975. Incidents of a shell collecting trip to Egypt and Abyssinia in 1870-1871 by Carl Friedrich Jickeli. Of Sea and Shore 5(4): 173-176; 6(1): 13-16; 6(2) 81-84; 6(3): 140, 151-156 [portraits].
- E. Bologa & A. Bologa, 1980. Carl Friedrich Jickeli (1850-1925). Pp. 266-296, in: H. Barth, ed., Von Honterus zu Oberth; Bedeutende siebenbürgisch-deutsche Naturwissenschaftler, Techniker und Mediziner. Bukarest: Kriterion Verlag, 378 pp., 15 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- H. Plattner, 1992. Siebenbürgisch-sächsische Naturforschung und Naturforscher (XXII). Carl F. Jickeli: Bericht seiner Reise zu den Dhlak-Insel. Siebenbürgischen Zeitung 42(16): 7; (17): 7 [not seen].
- H. Heltmann, 1993. Jickeli, Carl Friedrich, Kaufmann und Naturforscher. P. 218, in: W. Myss, ed., Die Siebenbürger Sachsen; Lexikon, Geschichte – Kultur – Zivilisation – Wissenschaften – Wirtschaft – Lebensraum Siebenbürgen (Transsilvanien). Thaur bei Innsbruck: Wort und Welt Verlag, 624 pp. [portrait].
- H. A. Hienz, 2000. Jickeli, Dr. phil. Carl Friedrich, d.Ä. Schriftsteller-Lexikon der Siebenbürger Deutschen; Bio-Bibliographisches Handbuch für Wissenschaft, Dichtung und Publizistik, 7: 373-376 [partial bibliography].
- C. Miklósi-Sikes, 2002. Jickeli, Carl Friedrich. P. 426, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- L. v. Gemert, 2007. De bibliografie van Carl Friedrich Jickeli (1850-1925). The bibliography of Carl Friedrich Jickeli (1850-1925). De Kreukel, 43(6): 73-79 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- L. v. Gemert, 2007. De schelpenverzamelreis van Carl Friedrich Jickeli naar de Rode Zee in 1870-1. The shell collecting expedition of Carl Friedrich Jickeli to the Red Sea in 1870-1 [English summary]. De Kreukel 43(1): 153-192 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- G.-B. Reinicke, 2018. Stralsund: the German Oceanographic Museum. Pp. 609-619, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Red Sea material transferred from Görlitz in 1987].

- Fauna der Land-und Süßwasser-Mollusken Nord-Ost-Afrika's* (1874) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Jie[,] Wei Ban (19**-20**; China)
- Taiwan nudibranchs (2009).
- Jillson, David A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Thais* and *Urosalpinx* (1981).
- Jiménez, Antonio P. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Pliocene scallops (2009).
- Jimenez, Cesaria (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Reproduction in *Lutraria* (2011).
- Jimenez, Jaime (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Reproduction in *Lutraria* (2011).
- Jiménez, José Miguel (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Gelonia* (1981).
- Jiménez-Alvardao, David (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Abralia* ecology (2020).
- Jiménez-Cárdinas, J. Alfredo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscs on algae (2013).
- Jiménez-Badillo, Lourdes (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Octopus morphology (2013).
- Jiménez-Hidalgo, Eduardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pleistocene molluscs (2018).
- Jiménez-Jiménez, Antonio P. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Bivalve rib formation (2003).
- Jiménez-López, Concepción (19**-20**; Spain)
- Bivalve shell aragonite (2007).
- Jimenez-Mallebrera, C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Mucus in *Arion* (1996).
- Jiménez Prieto, Mayré (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Benthic molluscs (2018).
- Jiménez Ramón, Jorge Arturo (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Moluscos asociados a las áreas de manglar de la costa Pacífica de América Central: guía* (1994) with R. A. Cruz Soto.
- Jiménez-Ramos, Erickxander (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Lagoon molluscs (2021) with others.
- Jimeno Fuentes, Francisco (1825-1891; Cuba)
- Abbott, 1973: 120.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 26, 27 [portrait].
- Jin[,] Yulin (19**-20**; China)
- Oyster identification (2014).
- Jin[,] Shuchu; see: King[,] Soitsu Gee
- Jirapatrasilp, Parin (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Jirka, Kurt J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clams (1990s); *The pearly mussels of New York State* (1997) with D. L. Strayer.
- Jiron, Claudina (19**-****; Chile)
- Parasites of *Fissurella* (1980).
- Jo[,] Pil Gue (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Crassostrea* genetics (2009).
- Joannis, Léon de (?1808-?1850; France)
- Mainly noted as an entomologist; *Cyrenoida* (1835).
- João [John] V, King of Portugal (1689-1750; Portugal)
- Dance, 1986: 34.
- C. Almaça, 1989. As colecções de conchas em gabinetes e museus de história natural Portugueses. *Açoreana* 7(1): 17-24.
- Joaquim, Sandra (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Chamelea*, *Cerastoderma* stocks (2019).
- Joba, Auguste (1***-18**, France)
- *Catalogue des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles observes dans le département de la Moselle and Supplément* (1844).
- Joba, J. (18**-18**, France/Algeria)
- *Note sur un tertiaire des environs de Constantine* (1862).
- Jobe, Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet variation (1968).
- Jochim, Emanuel Frederik [van Nootdorp] (1878-1947; Netherlands)
- *Naamlijst van conchyliën voorkomende in de verzameling van E. F. Jochim te Batavia gerangschikt* (1902); also wrote about Indonesian archaeology.
- Jochum, Adrienne (1959-20**; U.S.A./Germany/Switzerland)

- New genera, species of Carychiidae, including *Carychium* (2011, 2013), *Zospeum* (2014), *Koreozospeum* (2015), new genera, species of Hypselostomatidae (2014, 2015).
- Jocque, Rudi (19**-*;** ; Belgium)
- Jodot, Paul (1879-1961; France)
- *Recherches sur les mollusques continentaux: un nouveau Clavator fossile dans les calcaires lacustres hammadiens de Confins algéro-marocains du Sud. Présence d'une espèce de Stenomelania dans les calcaire lacustre ludien de Chatillon-sur-Loire (Loiret)* (1938).
- R. Rey, 1963. Nécrologie; Paul Jodot. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 103(1): 38-45 [biography, bibliography].
- G. Lecointre, 1965. Paul Jodot 1879-1961. Notes et Mémoires du Service Géologique, No. 185 / Notes du Service Géologique du Maroc, 25 (Quatenaire): 98-99 [biography, portrait].
- Jodrell, Sir Alfred (Baronet) (1847-1929; U.K.)
- Founded the shell museum in Glandford (Norwich).
- E. Gaskell, 1907. Sir Alfred Jodrell, Bt., J.P., D.L. In: *Norfolk Leaders; Social and Political*. London: Queenhithe (unpaginated, 290 pp., numerous plates) [not seen].
- B. Howe, 1952. A museum of shells. *Country Life* (London) 112(2916): 1851.
- J. W. James & P. Stone, 1996. Sir Alfred Jodrell, philanthropist. Dereham: Larks Press, 14 pp.
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 46.
- C. Cecil, 2001. He shelves sea shells by the sea shore. *Country Life* (London) 195(25): 180-181.
- Joffe, Anne Guinness (1939-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 67-68.
- Joffe, 2017: 187 [autobiography, portrait].
- Barnett, 2021: 235.
- Johannes, Edward James (1963-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (1990s-2000s).
- Land snails survey of the lower Salmon River drainage, Idaho* (1997) with T. J. Frest online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Johannes, R. E. (19**-*;** ; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1962-1963).
- Johannsen, C. A. (*;**-*;** ; Canada)
- Anonymous, 1970. The Johannsen collection. *New York Shell Club Notes* 161: 6 [condensation of press release from the National Museum of Canada announcing its acquisition of collection].
- Johannessen, Odd Harald (19**-*;** ; Norway)
- Age in *Chlamys* (1973).
- Johannessen, Per J. (19**-*;** ; Norway)
- *Devonia* (1976).
- Johannesson, Kerstin (19**-20**; Sweden)
- *Littorina* genetics (2000-2013).
- Johannson, Frans Johan (19**-*;** ; Sweden)
- Thesis on anatomy of Rissoidae and Littorinidae (1939).
- Johansen, Anders Cornelius Jacob (1867-1931; Denmark)
- *Om den fossile kvartaere molluskfauna i Danmark og dens relationer til forandringer i klimaet Land- og feskvandmolluskfaunaen* (1904).
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Dr. A. C. Johansena † atcerei. *Nachruf auf Dr. phil. Anders Cornelius Johansen*. *Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica* 3(1): 172-173.
- C. M. Steenberg, 1931. Obituary. A. C. Johansen, 1867-1931. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 19(6): 267-268 [bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1932. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(1): 142 [in list of deaths].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 43 [portrait].
- Johansen, B. H. (19**-*;** ; Russia)
- Freshwater molluscs (1970s).
- Johansen, Frits [Fritz] (1882-1957; Canada/Denmark)
- A. E. Porsild & E. L. Bousfield, 1959. Frits Johansen 1882-1957. *Canadian Field-Naturalist* 73: 82.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 44.
- Johns, Glenn C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nucella* drilling (2003).
- Johnsson, Emma (19**-20**; Sweden)

- *Littorina* genetics (2013).
- Johnsson, Rodrigo (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Oxychona* (2016).
- Johansson, Johan (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Anatomische Studien über die Gastropodenfamilien Rissoidae und Littorinidae* (1939), Turritellidae and Neritidae (1946), embryology of *Viviparus* (1951), phylogeny of the Mollusca (1952), *Actaeon* (1956).
- Johns, Grace L. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 68.
- Johns, Norman Denny (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Rangia* ecology (2012).
- Johns, Veronica Parker (1907-1988; U.S.A.)
- V. P. Johns, 1968. She sells seashells. New York: Funk & Wagnalls, 198 pp. [autobiography].
- Abbott, 1973: 318; 1987: 68.
- W. E. Sage et al., 1988. Veronica Parker Johns. New York Shell Club Notes 307: 2-3 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1988. Veronica Parker Johns, mystery writer, 81. The New York Times, April 22, 1988: A17.
- W. E. Sage, 1988. Veronica Parker Johns 1907-1988. American Conchologist 16(2): 20.
- W. E. Sage, 1988. Veronica Parker Johns, 1907-1988. AMU News 19(2): 10.
- Clampit, 1992: 3 [portraits].
- Joffe, 2017: 84 [biography, portrait].
- Johnsen, Geir (19**-20**, Norway)
- *Mytilus* distribution (2005).
- Johnson, Allyn G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1973).
- Johnson, Andrew L. A. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Jurassic Pectinidae (1984).
- Johnson, Angela F. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Reproduction of *Planorbella* (2018).
- Johnson, Arthur Christian (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Teredinidae and Pholadidae (1960s).
- Johnson, Bert M. (19**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Pomacea* (1952).
- Johnson, Betty (19**-****; Canada)
- *Illex* (1981).
- Johnson, Charles Willison (1863-1932; U.S.A.)
- Son-in-law of J. Ford.
- W. S. Brooks, 1932. Charles Willison Johnson. Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History 65: 3-5 [portrait].
- A. L. Melander, 1932. The entomological publications of C. W. Johnson. Psyche 39(4): 87-99.
- [H. A. Pilsbry], 1932. Charles Willison Johnson. The Nautilus 46(2): 37 [as "Williston"]; 46(3): portrait.
- J. A. G. Rehn, 1932. Obituary. Charles Willison Johnson. Science 76(1967): 226-227.
- C. T. Brues, 1933. Charles Willison Johnson 1863-1932. Entomological News 44(5): 113-116, pl. 4 [portrait].
- A. F. Gray, 1933. Charles Willison Johnson, 1863-1932. The Nautilus 46(4): 129-134.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59.
- Johnsonia 1: ii, portrait [1945].
- M. Schick. 1950. Charles W. Johnson 1863-1932. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 98: 5-6.
- Osborn, 1952: 203, pl. 16 [portrait].
- Turner, 1952: 6.
- Abbott, 1973: 120-121.
- Walzer, 1981: 38.
- Henson, 1982: 2-3, 10.
- Kiss, 1983: 116.
- Martin, 1995: 29.
- Johnson, 2004: 98, fig. 13 [portrait].
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! The Nautilus 120(1): 1-7 [Johnson: pp. 2-3, portrait].
- Johnson, 2006b: 115.

- Fauna of New England: 13. List of the Mollusca* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Johnson, Charlotte Gammage (1913-2008; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 319; 1987: 68.
Anonymous [D. Wolfe], 2008. NCSC charter member passes away. North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter 2008(Feb.): 3-4.
- Johnson, Chrystal D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Lottia* (2010).
- Johnson, Claudia C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Fossil chitons (2009).
- Johnson, Constance C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Shell structure of *Crassostrea* (1980).
- Johnson, D. S. (19**-19**; U.K.)
● *Helicella* (1948).
- Johnson, David (19**-****; U.K.)
Fortey, 2008: 144-146.
- Johnson, Donald Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Pleistocene land snails of California islands (1971).
- Johnson, Dorothy Eloise (1919-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 68.
- Johnson, Edward [Reverend] (1813-1867; U.S.A.)
E. A. Kay, 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. Hawaiian Shell News 18(4): 1, 3-7.
Kay, 1972: 621.
E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. Nemouria 16: 1-21 [Johnson: pp. 6-7].
Kay, 1979: 24.
Kay, 1994: 408.
- Johnson, Eric (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on littorinidae ecology (2021).
- Johnson, Grace P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Plan for handbook on Panamic province (1956).
- Johnson, Harriet F. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● *Lymnaea* development (2019).
- Johnson, Harvey (****-1979; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 20(2): 4.
- Johnson, K. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Calypptogena* (1988).
- Johnson, Kay M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Chiton anatomy (1969).
- Johnson, Kurt W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Mytilus* settlement (1978).
- Johnson, James Yate (18**-19**; U.K.)
● New *Helix* (1897).
- Johnson, John (18**-1897; U.S.A.)
● Killed by Seri Indians while shell collecting.
R. Legrand, 1899. Captain George Dana Porter, who was killed while upon a collecting expedition. The Cactus Journal 2(17): 74-76.
F. C. Baker, 1922. Jeanette M. Cooke. The Nautilus 36(1): 30-31.
- Johnson, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Clam digging and crabbing in Oregon* (1990).
- Johnson, John E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Pleistocene Millerton Formation (1987).
- Johnson, John Kenneth (1943-****; U.S.A.)
● Physiology of *Crepidula* (1972).
Abbott, 1973: 319; 1987: 68.
- Johnson, Julius M. (****-1946?; U.S.A.)
[Notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22 [1947].
- Johnson, Malcolm C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Panopea* in Florida (1956).
- Johnson, Mark (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Johnson, Mark P. (19**-20**; Ireland)
● Ecology of *Acesta* and *Neopycnodonte* (2013).
- Johnson, Martin W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Shipworms (1935).
- Johnson, Matthew S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fish hosts of *Lampsilis* (2012).
- Johnson, Myrtle E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Chlamydoconcha* (1945).
- Johnson, Michael S. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Land snail genetics (1980s), land snail ecology (1991, 2011), *Nodilittorina* (1999, 2003).
- Gerlach, 2014: 69-83 [portraits].
- Johnson, Myrtle Elizabeth (1881-1967; U.S.A.)
- *West coast marine shells* (1937, 1954).
- C. M. Pruitt, 1959. Myrtle Elizabeth Johnson. *Science Education* 43(2): 85-88.
- C. M. Pruitt, 1967. Myrtle Elizabeth Johnson 1881-1967. *Science Education* 51(5): 424-427.
- H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. *Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years*. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Johnson: p. 59].
- Johnson, Nathan A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of Florida* (2014) with R. S. Butler, G. L. Waren & J. D. Williams.
- Johnson, Nicholas A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Deep-water gastropods (2004).
- Johnson, Orson Bennett (1848-1917; U.S.A.)
- M. H. Hatch, 1950. An account of the life of Orson Bennett Johnson. Pp. 11-28, 2 pls., in: M. H. Hatch, ed., *Studies honoring Trevor Kincaid*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, iii + 167 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- K. R. Benson, 1985. Exploration in a pioneer land: The Young Naturalists' Society and the birth of the museum idea in the Washington Territory. *Landmarks, Magazine of Northwest History and Preservation* 4(1-2): 27-31 [portrait on cover].
- Johnson, Paul (19**-2012; U.K.)
- Volutidae.
- Joffe, 2017: 85 [biography, portrait].
- Johnson, Paul D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Variation in *Leptoxis* (2012); freshwater mollusc conservation (2020s).
- Johnson, Paul Micah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* defenses, anatomy (2003, 2006).
- Johnson, Phyllis T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* (1966-1968).
- Johnson, Plooma Elizabeth [Peggy] (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 553; 1987: 68.
- Johnson, Ralph Gordon (1927-1976; U.S.A.)
- Tomales Bay fauna (1960s).
- T. J. M. Schopf, 1976. Ralph Gordon Johnson 1927-1976. *Paleobiology* 2(4): 288-291 [biography].
- Johnson, Rebecca Fay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1990s).
- Johnson, Richard E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* behavior (1967).
- Johnson, Richard Irwin (1925-2020; U.S.A.)
- Publications on Unionidae and history of malacology.
- Abbott, 1973: 319; 1987: 68.
- C. Reed, 1998. A visit to the mollusk department. *Harvard Magazine* 101(2): 106-109 [portrait].
- K. J. Boss, 1998. Richard Irwin Johnson. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5: ii-ix.
- Johnson, 2006b: 133.
- R. I. Johnson, 2007. The conchologist as reluctant warrior. Pp. 219-222, in: Anonymous, ed., *The Harvard College Class of 1951: in the nation's service*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Class of 1951, xix + 449 pp.
- Williams et al., 2008: 8.
- Dance, 2009: 573-574.
- Anonymous, 2020. Richard Irwin Johnson. *Harvard Magazine*, 123(2): 68-L.
- Anonymous, 2020a. Highlights from the conchology collection of the late Richard I. Johnson. Pp. 70-128, inside front cover and outside back cover, in: *Americana, Travel and Natural History*, New York, October 21, 2020. New York: Bonhams, 130 + [x] pp. [auction catalog].

- Anonymous, 2020b. Early printed books and illuminated manuscripts: property from the Estate of Richard I. Johnson. Pp. 2-15 and outside front cover, in: *Fine Books and Manuscripts*, New York, December 11, 2020. New York: Bonhams, 136 + [viii] pp. [auction catalog] [in addition to the books identified as from the Johnson library (lots 1-7), lots 35, 43, 46, 80, 81, and 98 are also from his library].
- G. Buckley, 2020. Richard I. Johnson (1925-2020). The Epitonium, Newsletter of the Boston Malacological Club, Summer 2020: 6 [biography, portrait].
- T. Eichhorst, ed., 2020. Richard Irwin Johnson (1925-2020). *American Conchologist* 48(3): 22-23 [biography, portraits].
- M. Hickman Ring, 2020. Japanese woodblock prints, nearly overlooked, top Litchfield sale. *Antiques and the Arts Weekly*, Dec. 25, 2020: 36.
- M. Hickman Ring, 2021. Litchfield auctions sells seashell professor's library & collection. *Antiques and the Arts Weekly*, Jan. 1, 2021: 22-23.
- J. J. Jenkinson, ed., 2020. Obituary: Richard Irwin Johnson, 1925-2020. *Ellipsaria* (Freshwater Mollusk Conservation Society) 22(3): 21-22 [portraits] [based on Boss, 1998 and A.R. Kabat, in litt.].
- A. R. Kabat, 2020. Richard Irwin Johnson (1925-2020). *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 50(2): 17-18 [biography, portrait].
- I. McKay, 2020. Naturally appealing in NY; top shellers. *Antiques Trade Gazette: the Art Market Weekly* (London) 2473: 37.
- A. R. Kabat, 2021. Richard Irwin Johnson (1925-2020), a life well lived. *The Nautilus* 135(1): 11-31 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- P. Callomon, 2022. Revision of two type selections in the Unionidae (Bivalvia) by Johnson and Baker (1973). *The Nautilus* 136(1-2): 33-36.
- Johnson, Richard L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Alaska (1969).
- Johnson, Robert F. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 320; 1987: 68.
- Johnson, Samuel E., II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Acmaea* commensal amphipod (1968).
- Johnson, Scott Russell (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1970s, *Living seashells* (1982); molluscs of Enewetak with E. A. Kay (1987).
- Abbott, 1987: 68.
- Johnson, Shannon B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Bathymodiolus* (2013), deep-sea gastropods (2019).
- Johnson, Theophilus [Theodore] (1836-1919; U.K.)
- Hand-illustrated, privately printed books on shells.
- H. Radclyffe, 1995. Theophilus Johnson: amateur naturalist, artist and publisher extraordinaire. *Archives of Natural History* 22(2): 183-190.
- Johnson, Timothy P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Fixation methods (1996).
- Johnson, Tuan Janice (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 68-69.
- Johnson, V. Wayne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalves of Mississippi (1980).
- Johnson, Virginia Woods (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 320; 1987: 69.
- Johnson, W[illiam?] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Madagascar.
- Smith, 1906: 715.
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [lots from collection sold from collection of later owner in 1905?].
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Johnston, C. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Molluscs of the Canary Islands (1969).
- Johnston, D. A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Neotricula* (2001).
- Johnston, Edward C. (1887-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collection of Mississippi Basin molluscs in California Academy of Sciences; *A Pleistocene molluscan fauna from Phillips Country, Kansas* (1913) with G. D. Hanna.
- Johnston, Elizabeth Ellen [née Zahn; first marriage to Allan] (1849-1933; U.S.A.)
- Early collector in southern California.

- Dees, 2022: 333.
- Johnston, George [M.D.] (1797-1855; U.K.)
- *An introduction to conchology; or, Elements of the natural history of molluscous animals* (1850); German ed., 1853.
- Melvill, 1890: 206.
- Taylor, 1906: 227 [portrait].
- Salisbury, 1945: 165 [as “Johnson”].
- C. M. Yonge, 1955. George Johnston and the Ray Society. *Endeavor* 14(55): 136-139 [portrait].
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1981. From the north to Red Lion Court: the creation and early years of the Annals of Natural History. *Archives of Natural History* 10(2): 221-249 [portrait].
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. A history of naturalists in North East England. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp. [Johnston: pp. 47-49] [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 141.
- E. Platts, 1994. In celebration of the Ray Society, established 1844, and its founder George Johnston (1797-1855). *The Ray Society* (London), Publication No. 163: 1-9.
- P. Davis, 1995. George Johnston (1797-1855) of Berwick upon Tweed and the pioneers of marine biology in north-east England. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 349-369.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Johnston, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 30: 359-360.
- Moore 2007: 12.
- Damkaer, 2017: 55-68 [biography, portraits].
- An introduction to conchology; or, elements of the natural history of molluscous animals* (1850) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Johnston, Harry Hamilton [Sir] (1858-1927; U.K./Africa)
- Smith, 1906: 719, 721.
- S. Olivier, 1937. Johnston, Sir Harry Hamilton. *Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1922-1930*: 456-458.
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Johnston, Marilyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Limpets of Oregon* (1963) with R. Winchell.
- Johnston, Olivia Ruth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on invasive *Theora* (2005).
- Johnston, Paul A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Co-editor of *Bivalves: an eon of evolution* (1998) with J. H. Haggart.
- Johnston, Robert Mackenzie (1843-1918; Scotland/Australia)
- Birth date also cited as 1844 & 1845; *Systematic account of the geology of Tasmania* (1888).
- Anonymous, 1918. Robert Mackenzie Johnston. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 6) 5(6): 288.
- Anonymous, 1919. R. M. Johnston, I.S.O., F.S.S. *Papers & Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania for the Year 1918*: 136-142 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 223.
- Cleevely, 1983: 165.
- I. Loch, 1987. R. M. Johnston – malacological bibliography and taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 6 pp.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Johnston, Thomas Harvey (1881-1951; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- D. F. Sandars, 1983. Johnston, Thomas Harvey (1881-1951). *Australian dictionary of biography* 9: 501.
- Johnstone, Adelaide Bolles (1908-1984; U.S.A.)
- *Helicina* (1979).
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Johnstone, James (1870-1932; U.K.)
- *Cardium* (1899-1900).
- R. J. Daniel, 1933. James Johnstone (1870-1932). *Journal du Conseil International pour l’Exploration de la Mer* 8(1): 3-6 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1933. A ceremony in commemoration of James Johnstone, 24

- January 1933. University of Liverpool, 8 pp.
- Lancashire Sea-Fisheries Laboratory, 1934. James Johnstone Memorial Volume. Liverpool: University Press, xii + 348 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Johnstone, Kathleen Yerger (1906-1996; U.S.A.)
- *Sea treasure; a guide to shell collecting* (1957), *Collecting seashells* (1970). Abbott, 1973: 320-321; 1987: 69.
- D. N. Shelton, 1996. Obituaries. Kathleen Yerger Johnstone. 1909-1989 [sic]. *American Conchologist* 24(3): 24.
- Johnstrup, Johannes Frederik (1818-1894; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 44.
- Joikinen, Eileen H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ecology of freshwater molluscs* (1987).
- Jókai, Maurus (1825-1904; Hungary)
- Mostly noted as a novelist; collected shells and wrote "The story of the snails".
- L. Soós, 1940. John Paget the malacologist. *The Hungarian Quarterly* 6(2): 370-374 [Jókai: p. 371].
- Jokela, Jukka (19**-20**; Finland)
- *Lymnaea* ecology, morphology (2002).
- Jokinen, Eileen Hope (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ferrissia* (1978), *The freshwater snails of Connecticut* (1983), *The freshwater snails of New York State* (1992). Abbott, 1987: 69.
- Jokumsen, Alfred (19**-****; Denmark)
- Bivalve blood (1982).
- Joleaud, Léonce (1880-1938; France)
- Primarily vertebrate paleontology; ammonites (1912). Gayet & Babin, 2007: 196 [biography, portrait].
- Jollivet, Michel (19**-20**; France/Fiji)
- *Conus joliveti* Moolenbeek, Röckel & Bouchet, 2008.
- Joll, L. (19**-****; Australia)
- Predation of octopus on lobsters (1977).
- Jolliffe, J. E. A. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Helicella* (1914).
- Jollivet, Didier (19**-20**; France)
- *Lepetodrilus* (2019).
- Joly, Bernard (19**-20**; France)
- Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- Joly, Dominique (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Biomphalaria* (1996).
- Joly, Henry (1881-1975; France)
- Jurassic (1908). P.-L. Maubeuge, 1978. Le géologue lorrain Henry Joly (1881-1975). *Bulletin, Académie et Société Lorraines des Sciences* 17(2): 53-74 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Joly, Jean-Pierre (19**-****; France)
- *Crassostrea* (1996).
- Joly, [M. P.?] (****-****; France/Algeria)
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Joly: pp. 120-121].
- Joly, Thierry (19**-20**; France)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Joly de Fleury, Jean Omer [Abbé] (1700-1755; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 201.
- Dance, 1986: 187.
- Dietz, 2006: 377.
- Jonas, Israel Heymann [M.D.] (1795-1851; Germany)
- His first initial rendered as "J" in some publications; *Molluskologische Beiträge. A. Choristodon, m. nov. molluscorum acephalium genus. B. Lister, Animalia angl., C. Ein kleiner Beitrag zur Molluskenfauna Neuhollands. D. Beschreibungen neuer Arten* (1846). H. Schröder, et al., eds., 1857. Lexikon der hamburgischen Schriftsteller bis zur Gegenwart; Dritter Band: Günther-Kleye [Volume 3, xxxiv + 624 pp]. Hamburg: Perthes, 8 volumes. [Jonas: pp. 502-503].
- Jonas, Mechthild (19**-****; Germany)
- Gills of nudibranchs (1980s).

- Jones, A. R. (19**-****; Australia)
- Biology of *Notospisula* (1988).
- Jones, Alberta (19**-2004; U.S.A.)
- A. Jones, 2004. PCC member profile – Alberta Jones. Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas 35(8): 3, 7 [portrait].
- Jones, Alan M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Checklist of minor classes of British fauna (1987), chitons (1980s-2000s).
- Jones, Archie Louis (1910-2010; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. Jones; father of K. Jones. Humes, 1965: 75. Abbott, 1973: 321; 1987: 69. R. H. Lewis, 1993. Museum curatorship in the National Park Service 1904-1982. Washington, D.C.: U. S. Department of the Interior, ix + 396 pp. [Jones: p. 267]. T. Eichhorst, 2004. Meet Archie Jones. American Conchologist 32(4): 29 [portrait]. Anonymous, 2010. Noted land snail expert Archie Jones dies. The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club), March 2010: 5-7 [portrait, autobiographical interview]. Anonymous, 2010. Jones, Archie Louis. The Miami Herald, Feb. 23, 2010 [page number unknown]. T. Eichhorst, 2010. Archie L. Jones (4 September 1910 – 15 February 2010). American Conchologist 38(1): 30 [portrait]. Joffe, 2017: 86 [biography, portrait].
- Jones, B. G. (19**-1***; New Zealand)
- Miocene (1970)
- Jones, Bradley [Brad] R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neurobiology of mollusks.
- Jones, C. P.; see: Price-Jones, C.
- Jones, Carol Charlotte (194*-2001; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Chione* (1979), Oligocene (1984). Abbott, 1987: 69.
- Jones, Catherine S. (19**-20**; U.k.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1995), *Bulinus* reproduction (2005).
- Jones, Chris (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hatchery Manila clams (1975).
- Jones, Clive G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2003)/
- Jones, Dale Keith (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 553; 1987: 69.
- Jones, Daniel (1836-1918; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens, 1987. Geological collecting and a geological career: Daniel Jones (1836-1918) with notes on other Midlands collections from the Jones Archives. The Geological Curator 4(8): 493-501 [portrait].
- Jones, David Lawrence (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- *Upper Cretaceous (Campanian and Maestrichtian) ammonites from Southern Alaska* (1963), *Ammonites from the Buchia zones in northwestern California and southwestern Oregon* (1970) with R. W. Imlay.
- Jones, David Tracy (1900-1974?; U.S.A.)
- Son of J. W. Jones; mollusks of Iowa (1930-1931), South Dakota (1932), Utah (1940); *Formation of shell in the tiger snail* (1935). D. T. Jones, 1950. Records of David Tracy Jones. Vintonia (Iowa) 7: 1-25 [bibliography]. Abbott, 1973: 321. Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975]. Abbott, 1987: 69, 156.
- Jones, Dianna S. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Hipponix*, *Nassarius* (2001, 2003).
- Jones, Douglas Epps (1930-2010; U.S.A.)
- <http://uanews.ua.edu/2010/04/long-time-ua-professor-administrator-douglas-e-jones-dies/>
- Anonymous, 2011. Paleontology papers in honor of Dr. Douglas E. Jones. Alabama Museum of Natural History, Bulletin 28: i-ii [biography, portraits].
- Jones, Douglas S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscs from 1970s; sclerochronology. Abbott, 1987: 69.
- Jones, G. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug baits (1988, 1991).

- Jones, Gareth W. (19**-****; Australia)
- *The giant clam: an anatomical and histological atlas* (1992) with J. H. Norton.
- Jones, Gilbert Fred (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine benthic studies (1964), *Parvilucina* (1984), *Cyclocardia* ecology (1987).
- Jones, H. A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Freshwater clam biology (1986).
- Jones, Hayley B. C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Slugs (2019).
- Jones, Hazel H. [Mrs. Ralph] (****-1961; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1961. [note concerning death of Mrs. Ralph Jones]. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 9(33): 1.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 81 [1961].
- Anonymous, 1963. Rare shells given to University of Washington. Hawaiian Shell News 11(4): 5 [portrait of Hazel Jones].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963: 83 [1964].
- Jones, Helen L. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Larvae of *Adalaria* (1996).
- Jones, Hilary (19**-****; U.K.)
- Subfossil and modern land snail faunas (1973).
- Jones, Hugh [Reverend] (1669-1702; U.S.A.)
- Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Jones, Hugh D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Agriolimax* (1973), *Onchidella* (1983), *Patella* (1984, 1990), *Calliostoma* (1985).
- Jones, Inigo (1573-1652; U.K.)
- Architect; used shells as motifs.
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 15.
- Jones, J. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* (1969), *Hygromia striolata* (1974), genetics of *Potamopyrgus* (1985).
- Jones, J. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth in *Cerastoderma* (1936).
- Jones, Jess Walter (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Cyprogenia* (2002), Clinch River mussels (2017).
- Jones, John Llewellyn; see: Llewellyn-Jones, John
- Jones, John Matthew (1828-1888; U.K./Canada)
- *Contributions to the natural history of Nova Scotia* (1864, 1870), collected in Bermuda (1888).
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 28. *List of the Mollusca of Nova Scotia*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(3): 120.
- Jones, John W. (1862-1942; U.S.A.)
- Father of D. T. Jones.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. [J. W. Jones]. *The Nautilus* 56(2): 67-68.
- Abbott, 1973: 121.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Jones, June Breck (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 69.
- Jones, Kenneth (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of A. L. Jones.
- Close, 2000: 64-65.
- Jones, Kenneth Hurlstone [M.D.] (1873-1938; U.K./China [Hong Kong])
- Albinism (1895), new species from China with H. B. Preston (1904-1910), non-marine molluscs of Ireland (1912).
- Jones, Margaret (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. L. Jones.
- Close, 2000: 75-76.
- Jones, Mary (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil land snails (2018).
- Jones, Meredith Leam (1926-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 553-554; 1987: 69.
- Anonymous, 1996. Meredith Leam Jones. *Washington Post*, March 16, 1996: C-4.
- S. K. Gardiner, 1997. Obituary: Meredith L. Jones, 1926-1996. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 60(2): 221-223 [portrait].
- Jones, N. J. E. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Sepia* eggs (2009).
- Jones, Pauline (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth band in chitons (1985).

- Jones, R. (19**-****; Mauritius)
- Alien plants and native molluscs (1998).
- Jones, Richard Howard (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 554; 1987: 69.
- Jones, Steve (1944-20**; U.K.)
- Snail genetics, human evolution.
- Jones, T. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology in Mexico (1938).
- Jones, Wilbert C., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mudalia* (1964).
- Jones, William Joe (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea Mytilidae (2006), *Acesta* (2012).
- Jong, various from Netherlands; see: De Jong
- Jong-Brink, Marijke de (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Oogenesis in gastropods (1982).
- Jonkaire, M. L. A. le Roux de la; see: Lajonkaire, M. L. A. le Roux de
- Jonker, Annetje (1887-****; Netherlands)
- *Over den bouw en de verwantschap van parasitische gastropoden* (1915).
- Jonkers, H. A. (19**-20**; ?Netherlands)
- *Late Cenozoic-Recent Pectinidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) of the Southern Ocean and neighbouring regions* (2003).
- Jonsson, P. R. (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Cerastoderma* (1990s).
- Jonston, John [Jonstonus, Johnston], [Jean, Joannes] [M.D.] (1603-1675; Germany [Silesia], of Scottish family/England)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 223.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 64.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Caprotti, 1991: 28, 70, fig. 14.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 61, 66.
- Adler, 2007: 15 [biography, portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail.
- Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Jonston: pp. 177-178].
- Heller, 2007: 69-70.
- G. L. Miller, 2008. Beasts of the New Jerusalem: John Jonston's natural history and the launching of millenarian pedagogy in the seventeenth century. *History of Science* 46(2): 203-243 [biography, portrait].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 60.
- Historiae naturalis de exanguibus aquaticis libri IV (1650) online at: <http://www.uni-mannheim.de/mateo/camenaref/jonston/vol2/te01.html> and at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN479667098>*
- Joo[,] Ja Young (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Gomphina* anatomy (2007) with others.
- Jooss, Carlo Gustav Heinrich (1883-19**; Germany/British Guyana)
- Published as C. H.
- G. Mayer, 1976. Württembergische Paläontologen, vorzüglich Liebhaber (Sammler, Förderer, Popularisatoren, Präparatoren), die im *Catalogus bibliographicus* von Lambrecht und Quenstedt (1938) fehlen. *Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg* 131: 50-124 [Jooss: p. 76] [not seen].
- R. B. Salvador, O. Höltke, M. W. Rasser & D. Kadolsky, 2016. Annotated type catalogue of the continental fossil gastropods in the Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany. *Palaeodiversity* 9(1): 15-70, incl. 9 pls. [Jooss: p. 16-17].
- Joosse, Joos (1930-2010; Netherlands)
- *Neurobiology. Molluscan models* (1987) with H. H. Boer & W. P. M. Geraerts (1986).
- R. A. Bank, 1993. Oudvoorzitter Prof. Dr. J. Joosse onderscheiden met eredoctoraat. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 273: 91.
- J. G. Kuiper & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1995. Professor Dr. J. Joosse – De VU en zijn afscheid op 16 Mei 1995. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse*

- Malacologische Vereniging 286: 121-123 [portrait].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2010. In memoriam Prof. Dr. Joos Joosse, 1930-2010. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 374:67 [portrait, bibliography].
- Jooste, Arie (19**-****; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 29.
- Jordaan, Tembisa Nomathamsanqa (19**-20**;
South Africa)
• Thesis on mussel beds (2010).
- Jordaens, Kurt (19**-20**; Belgium)
• *Deroceras* (1998, 2003, 2006), *Pomatias* (2001).
- Jordan, August (18**-19**; Germany)
• Collected Mesozoic and Tertiary; collections in the Universität Bremen.
- Jordan, David Starr (1851-1931)
• Father of E. K. Jordan; primarily ichthyology; abalone fisheries; president of both Indiana University and Stanford University.
Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: passim [portrait].
Vileisis, 2020: 52-53.
- Jordan, E. Knowles (****-****; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 15.
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20.
Trew, 1990: 76.
- Jordan, Eric Knight (1903-1926; U.S.A.)
• Son of Stanford president D. S. Jordan; killed in auto accident.
Anonymous, 1926. Eric Knight Jordan. *The Nautilus* 40(1): 33-34.
Anonymous, 1926. Mr. E. K. Jordan. *Nature* 117: 596.
A. Guerard, 1926. Eric Knight Jordan 1903-1926. *Science* 63(1630): 327.
E. K. Jordan [posthumous] & L. G. Hertlein, 1936. The Pleistocene fauna of Magdalena Bay, Lower California. *Contributions from the Department of Geology of Stanford University* 1(4): 103-173, pls. 17-19 [Jordan: pp. 105-106, incl. bibliography].
Abbott, 1973: 121.
- Shasky, 1980: 25.
- Jordan, Hanspeter (19**-20**; Germany)
• *Fossile Muscheln* (1979, 2004)
- Jordan, Henry Keyes (1838-1923; U.K.)
• *Fusus* (1890), Faroe Channel shells (1895).
Winckworth, 1940: 188.
[J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1944. Editorial notes [obituary]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 95-96.
Dance, 1986: 215.
Trew, 1990: 76.
- Jordan, Hermann (18**-18**; Germany)
• *Die Binnenmollusken: der nördlich gemässigten Länder von Europa und Asien und der arktischen Länder* (1883).
- Jordan, Hermann Jacques (1877-1943; Netherlands)
• Physiologist.
E. H. Hazelhoff, 1944. Levensbericht van Hermann Jacques Jordan (9 Juli 1877 – 21 September 1943). *Jaarboek der Nederlandsche Akademie van Wetenschappen* 1943-1944: 219-225 [not seen].
H. J. Vonk, 1946. In memoriam H. J. Jordan, hoogleeraar aan de Rijks-Universiteit te Utrecht; herdenkingsrede gehouden op 27 October 1945, in de vergadering der Nederlandsche dierkundige vereeniging te Leiden. Oosthoek, Utrecht, 23 pp. [not seen].
N. Postma & P. Smit, 1980. Hermann Jacques Jordan (1877-1943): teksten van de voordrachten gehouden op de Jordan-herdenking op 21 April 1978 te Utrecht. Nijmegen, Netherlands, Faculteit der Wiskunde en Natuurwetenschappen, Katholieke Universiteit, iii + 125 pp. [not seen].
Thesis: *Die Physiologie der Locomotion bei Aplysia limacina* (1901) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Jordan, Reiner (19**-****; Germany)
• Ammonite anatomy (1968).
- Jordan, Scott Eric (1958-****; U.S.A.)
• Collector of rare books on molluscs.

- P. Kaplan, 1969. Scott's sea shells total 350 varieties. The Community News of Rio Hondo Valley [California] 1(47): 1 (October 2, 1969) [portrait].
- Jordan, Thomas E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Geukensia* (1982).
- Jørgensen, C. Barker (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Bivalve filter feeding: hydrodynamics, bioenergetics, physiology and ecology* (1990).
- Jørgensen, Elaina M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Field guide to squids and octopods of the eastern North Pacific and Bering Sea* (2009).
- Jørgensen, Frank (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Cerostoderma* populations (1978).
- Jørgensen, Lis L. (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Gonatus* reproduction (2019).
- Jørgensen, Samuel E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Editor of symposium on endangered unionids in U.S. (1971).
- Jörger, Katharina Maria (19**-20**; Germany)
- Aitengidae (2011).
- Joris, Francesco (19**-****; Italy)
- Oysters (1991).
- Jorquera, Boris (19**-****; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Chorus* (1986).
- Jørstad, Finn A. (19**-****; Norway)
- Quaternary fossils of Spitsbergen (1950) with R. W. Feyling-Hanssen.
- Josefson, A. B. (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Abra* (1982).
- Joseph, Philomina (19**-20**; India)
- Myidae (2018).
- Joshi, Aboli (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Tridacna* genetics (2016).
- Joshi, Devanshi MukundRay (19**-20**; India)
- Vermetidae (2016).
- Joshi, Ravindra C. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Global advances in ecology and management of golden apple snails* (2006) with L. S. Sebastian.
- Joska, M. A. P. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Oxysteles* (1983).
- Josselyn, John (c. 1608-1704?; U.K.)
- Abbott, 1973: 121 [birth date given as "1618"].
- Elliott, 1979: 141-142.
- P. J. Lindholdt, 1988. John Josselyn, colonial traveler; a critical edition of "Two Voyages to New-England." Hanover New Hampshire: University Press of New England, xxxvii + [ii] + 221 pp. [biography].
- Moore, 1989: 114-115.
- C. Tino, 1997. Josselyn, John. Pp. 414-415, in: K. B. Sterling et al., eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists and environmentalists. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- G. Goodwin & D. R. Ransome, 2004. Josselyn, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 30: 740-741.
- Jothinayagam, J. T. (19**-****; India)
- *Cephalopoda of the Madras coast* (1987).
- Joubert, ___ de (****-****; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 195.
- Joubert, Pieter H. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Freshwater molluscs (1980).
- Joubin, Louis Marie Adolphe Olivier Édouard (1861-1935; France)
- Published as Louis; *Céphalopodes provenant des campagnes de la Princesse-Alice* (1900), *Notes préliminaires sur les céphalopodes des croisières du Dana, 1921-1922* (1929).
- L. Joubin, 1902. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de M. Louis Joubin. Rennes: Francis Simon, 135 pp. [annotated bibliography].
- E. Le Danois, 1935. Louis Joubin (1861-1935). Journal du Conseil 10(2): 145-149 [portrait].
- E. Le Danois, 1935. À la mémoire du Professeur Louis Joubin. Revue des Travaux de l'Office des Pêches Maritimes 8(2): 141-143 [portrait].
- L. Fage, 1935. Le Professeur Louis Joubin. Bollettino di Pesca, di Piscicoltura e di

- Idrobiologia (Roma) 11(3): 509-511
[biography, portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1935. Louis Joubin (1961-1935).
Journal de Conchyliologie 79(2): 204-209
[portrait].
- R. Legendre, 1935. Louis Joubin (1861-
1935). Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de
France 60(3-4): 308-309.
- J. Richard, 1936. Notice biographique sur le
Professeur Louis Joubin. Bulletin de
l'Institut Océanographique, Monaco 707: 1-
23, 2 pls. [biography, bibliography,
portraits].
- Iw. Taki, 1937. [obituary]. Venus 7(2): 99,
portrait [in Japanese].
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 393-397.
- Barnard, 1965: 15.
- Métivier, 1982: 17 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11-12.
- S. von Boletzky, 2013. Who was Louis
Joubin. CIAC Newsletter, 6: 12-13
[biography, portrait].
- Cephalopods from the scientific expeditions
of Prince Albert I of Monaco (1895-1924);*
Harald Rehder, Elizabeth K. Shea, Clyde F.
E. Roper, eds. (1995), Smithsonian
Institution.
- Jouffre, Didier (19**-20**; France)
- *Le poulpe Octopus vulgaris: Sénégal et
cotes nord-ouest africaines* (2002) with A.
Caverivière & M. Thiam.
- Jourdan, Albert (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93-94.
- Jourdan, Kenneth Lee (1943-****; U.S.A./St.
Helena)
- *Conus jourdani* da Motta, 1984.
Abbott, 1987: 69.
- Jourdane, Joseph (19**-****; France)
- *Biomphalaria* populations (1999).
- Jourdy, Émile (1845-1941; France)
- Jurassic (1869) with O. Terquem; *Histoire
naturelle des exogyres* (1924).
- Journet, Ernest (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 103.
- Journu, _____ (****-****; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 138-139.
- Jousseau, Félix Pierre (1835-1921; France)
- Anonymous, 1886. Jousseau, Félix-
Pierre. Revue Biographique de la Société
Malacologique de France 2: 43-56, 1 pl.
[biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Blanchard, 1920. Eloge des zoologistes
amateurs. Bulletin de la Société Zoologique
de France 39: 73-77.
- E. Lamy, 1921. Dr. F. Jousseau. Journal
de Conchyliologie 66(1): 79-85 [partial
bibliography; abstracted in Bulletin du
Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle Paris
27(7): 482-482 & Bulletin de la Société
Zoologique de France 46: 137-140].
- H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and
genera of Recent Mollusca first described in
"Le Naturaliste." Proceedings of the
Malacological Society of London 15(1): 19-
31.
- E. Lamy & P. Dautzenberg, eds., 1952.
Liste d'espèces décrites par le Dr.
Jousseau, d'après un manuscrit de feu A.
Jousseau. Journal de Conchyliologie
92(2): 80-86 [includes taxa described in
three journals only].
- Cleevely, 1983: 166.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 76.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 249 [portrait].
- Duchamps, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 162.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 25 [portrait].
- Dance, 2005: 18, 128-129.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- L. v. Gemert, 2007. Een voorlopige
bibliografie van Félix Jousseau (1835-
1921). A preliminary bibliography of Félix
Jousseau (1835-1921). De Kreukel,
43(6): 81-95 [portrait].
- Dance, 2009: 567.
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca
of Rochebrune and Mabile. Zootaxa 2723:
41-65 [Jousseau: p. 61].
- L. J. Van Gemert & A. S. H. Breure, 2017.
The tautonyms of Jousseau: a

- taxonomical study. *Folia Conchyliologica* 42: 14-23 [biography; supplement to 2007 bibliography; list of tautonymous new taxa].
- Coquilles de la famille des marginelles: monographie* (1875) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Jovanović, B. (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Pomatias* (1990).
- Jovanović, Gordana (19**-20**; Serbia)
- Miocene *Bulinus* (2017).
- Joy, James E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Egg-laying in *Biomphalaria* (1971), *Corbicula* (1975), physiology of *Lampsilis* (1977).
- Joy, Joseph C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bering Sea clams (1978).
- Joy, Norman Humbert (1874-1953; U.K.)
- C. MacK., 1953. Obituary: Dr. N. H. Joy. *The Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 89(8): 213.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Joyce, Edwin Anthony, Jr. (1937-2014; U.S.A.)
- *Macrocallista* (1969), oyster bibliography (1972).
- Abbott, 1973: 321; 1987: 69-70.
- Joyce, Kristina (1945-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell art.
- Joyeux-Laffuie, J. (18**-****; France)
- *Organisation et développement de l'oncidie, Oncidium celticum* Cuv. (1882).
- Joyner-Matos, Joanna (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pisidium* reproduction (2019).
- Jozefowicz, Christopher J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (1998), *Lasaea* (1999).
- Juanicó, Marcelo (19**-20**; Uruguay)
- *Mytilus* community (1975).
- Juárez, O. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2018).
- Juárez Cossio, D. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pre-Columbian shell use (2010s).
- Juárez Olvera, Cruz del Carmen (19**-****; Mexico)
- Feeding in *Chione* (1991).
- Jubaidi, Amirzaidi (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Juchov, V. L. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Antarctic cephalopods (1984).
- Judd, J. W. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Oligocene (1880).
- Judd, W. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Divariscintilla* (1971).
- Judd, William [Bill] Wallace (1915-****; Canada)
- Land snails; mainly published on insects.
- Judge, Charles R. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- *New Pupa* (1878).
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Judge: p. 124].
- Judge, Jenna (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Xylophagidae (2019).
- Judkins, Heather (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Architeuthis* (2015).
- Judoley, Constantino M. (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Estratigrafía y fauna del Jurásico de Cuba* (1968) with G. Furrázola-Bermúdez.
- Jueg, Uwe (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Pupilla* species (2009).
- Juferev, Rudol'f Fedorovich (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jugé, P. (19**-20**; France)
- Freshwater clam reproduction (2018).
- Juhasz, C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone stocking (2019).
- Juhel, G. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Reproduction in *Dreissena* (2003).
- Juignet, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (1976).
- Juinio-Meñez, Marie Antoinette R. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Tridacninae resources (1989).
- Jukes, Joseph Beete (1811-1869; U.K.)

- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866b: 17-20 [portrait].
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 226.
- Praeger, 1949: 110-111, pl. 18.
- Barnard, 1965: 15.
- J. M. Eyles, 1973. Jukes, Joseph Beete. Dictionary of scientific biography 7: 185-186.
- Cleevely, 1983: 166-167.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Trew, 1990: 76; 1993: 81.
- Jukes-Browne, Alfred John (1851-1914; U.K.)
- Collections to Oxford University; Veneridae (1905-1914).
- Anonymous, 1914. Obituary. Alfred John Jukes-Brown, B.A., F.R.S., F.G.S. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 6) 1(9): 431-432.
- Anonymous, 1915. [Note concerning his collections going to Oxford University]. Journal of Conchology 14(10): 296.
- J. C. Melvill, 1915. Obituary notice. Alfred John Jukes-Browne, F.R.S., F.G.S. Journal of Conchology 14(9): 281-285 [bibliography].
- R. B. Newton, 1915. Obituary notice. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(3): 247-248 [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 226.
- Sherborn, 1940: 77.
- Cleevely, 1983: 167.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Jule, Y. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Pecten* (1995).
- Juliaans, L. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 1 136.
- Julien, Asa Rivers (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Geukensia* ecology (2018).
- Júlio, Cláudia (19**-****; Portugal)
- Bivalve larvae (1997).
- Julio, Norma (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Pectinid genetics (2004).
- Julissa-Vázquez Vega, Yazmin (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscan communities of Isla Cerralvo (2013).
- Jull, A. J. T. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Holocene dating (2000).
- Jullien, Antoine [M.D.] (1891-1963; France)
- Anonymous, 1964. Notice nécrologique du Professeur Antoine Jullien (1891-1963). Bulletin de la Société d'Histoire Naturelle du Doubs, Besançon 66(2): 28-29.
- Jullien, Jules [M.D.] (1842-1897; France)
- *Mémoire sur les mollusques nouveaux de Cambodge envoyés au Muséum par M. le docteur Jullien* (1874) with G.-P. Deshayes; primarily studied bryozoans.
- J.-L. d'Hondt, 2011. The Parisian school of bryozoology. Pp. 35-65, in: Patrick N. Wyse Jackson & Mary E. Spencer Jones (eds.), *Annals of Bryozoology 3: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 225 pp. [Jullien: p. 51] [biography, portrait].
- Jullienne, Jean de [Chevalier] (1738-1766; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 20-21.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Julienne: p. 104].
- Jumars, Peter A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve siphonal currents (1988) with S. C. Ertman.
- Jumel, M.-C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Teredo* (2009).
- Jumromn, Wilailuk (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Unionid physiology (2010, 2012).
- Jun, Nawa (19**-20**; Japan)
- Fauna of the Ryukyu Islands (2009).
- Junau, D. J. (19**-20**; Malaysia?)
- Land snails of Malaysia (2007).
- Jünemann, Julio Vidal (19**-****; Chile)

- Nudibranchs (1966).
- Jung, Dae-Wui (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Berthella* (2020).
- Jung[,] Eun Bin (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Reproduction in *Mactra* (2011).
- Jung, F. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Eocene *Sawkinsia* (1976).
- Jung, Jo Benjamin (19**-****; U.K.)
- Thesis on octopus fisheries in Portugal (1999).
- Jung, Karl Otto (1858-1933; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1932. Geologische Abteilung: Schenkung Karl Jung. Natur und Museum, Senckenberg-Nachrichten, 62: 105*.
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Jung[,] Sukgeun (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Chitons (2014).
- Jung, Younghun (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Planorbidae (1992), *Partula* (2010).
- Jung-Bandelier, Peter Otto (1937-2019; Switzerland)
- *Miocene mollusca from the Paraguana Peninsula, Venezuela* (1965), deep-sea larval gastropods (1975); *Revision of the Strombina-group (Gastropoda: Columbidae), fossil and living: distribution, biostratigraphy, and systematics* (1989).
- Cleevely, 1983: 167.
- W. Etter, 2021. Peter Jung-Bandelier (1937-2019): a life-long dedication to Caribbean Cenozoic mollusks and to the Natural History Museum Basel. Swiss Journal of Geosciences 114(19): 7 pp. [biography, portraits, bibliography].
- Jungbluth, Jürgen H. (1940-****; Germany)
- *Mollusken der Donau vom Schwarzwald bis zum Schwarzen Meer: eine monographische Darstellung* (1990) with C. Frank & A. Richnovszky.
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Wiese, 2004: 42.
- D. von Knorre & U. Bössneck, 2005. Dr. Dr. Jürgen H. Jungbluth – 65 Jahre. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 73-74: 49-56 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Götting, 2006: 15-16 [partial bibliography].
- C. Renker & K. Groh, 2010. Dr. Dr. Jürgen H. Jungbluth zum 70. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 83: 37-60 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- C. Renker, et al., 2015. Ehrungen im Jahre 2014 für die malakozoologischen Tätigkeiten von Dr. Dr. Jürgen H. Jungbluth. Mitteilungen des Club Conchyliia 24: 7-10 [portraits].
- C. Renker, et al., 2015. Verleihung des Verdienstkreuzes am Bande des Verdienstordens der Bundesrepublik Deutschland an Dr. Dr. Jürgen H. Jungbluth. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 93: 61-64 [portrait, supplementary bibliography].
- K. Groh, 2021. Ehrenmitgliedschaft für Gerhard Falkner und Dr. Dr. Jürgen H. Jungbluth. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 106: 57-58 [biography].
- Jünger, Dieter (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (1960s).
- Jungerman, Anna Efimovna (1902-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Junior, Fernando Gianotti (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on *Murex* (2003).
- Junior, José Coltro (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Xenophora* (2013).
- Junod, Henri Alexandre (1863-1934; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 44.
- Concerning:
<http://upetd.up.ac.za/thesis/available/etd-11012004-134554/unrestricted/00dissertation.pdf>
- Juptaeva, Elizabeta Petrovna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 53.
- Jurberg, Pedro (19**-****; Brazil)
- Freshwater snails, shell of *Astraea* (1970), *Contribuição ao conhecimento da conchiliologia, anatomia, dados biológicos e aspectos comportamentais de Thaumastus (Thaumastus) taunaisii (Férussac, 1822)*

- (*Mollusca, Gastropoda, Bulimulidae*)
(1978), *Biomphalaria* (1990).
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50 [as “Juberg”].
- Jurić, Ivana (19**-20**; Croatia)
● *Congeria* (2014).
- Juříčková, Lucie (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
● *Molluscs of the Czech and Slovak Republics* (2013) with M. Morsák & J. Pícka, *Helix* taxonomy (2015), *Pupilla* (2016).
- Jurkiewicz-Karnkowska, Ewa (19**-20**; Poland)
● Freshwater mollusk ecology (2009).
- Jurine, Louis [M.D.] (1751-1819; Switzerland)
Porro, 1841: 51.
Turner, 1998: 11.
Damkaer, 2002: 175-186 [portrait].
Damkaer, 2017: 835 [update to Damkaer 2002].
- Juster, Ruth L. (1916-1992; U.S.A.)
W. E. Sage, 1992. Ruth Juster. New York Shell Club Notes 322: 4.
- Just, Hanne (19**-****; Denmark)
● Nudibranchs from 1980s
- Justome, Bruno (19**-****; Canada)
● Ecology of *Buccinum* (1998).
- Jutting, W. S. S. van Benthem; see: Benthem Jutting, W. S. S.

K

- Kaartvedt, Stein (19**-20**; Saudi Arabia)
 - Corbulidae (2004-2015).
- Kaaya, Abderrazak (19**-20**; Morocco)
 - Mytilid reproduction (2017).
- Kaas, Pieter [Piet] (1915-1996; Netherlands)
 - *Nederlandse zeemollusken* (1942); chitons (1985-1998).

Dance, 1986: 215.

Engel, 1986: 137.

H. L. Strack, 1996. In memoriam Pieter Kaas (1915-1996). *Basteria* 60(4-6): 161-169 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait] [reprinted, in part, in *Of Sea and Shore* 20(2): 87-88].

H. Saito, 1997. [Obituary of the Dutch malacologist Piet Kaas.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 27(3-4): 85-86 [in Japanese] [portrait].

P. Kaas, R. A. Van Belle & H. L. Strack, 2006. *Monograph of living chitons (Mollusca: Polyplacophora)*, Vol. 6, Suborder Ischnochitonina (concluded): Schizochitonidae & Chitonidae. Additions to volumes 1-5. Brill/Backhuys, Leiden, etc., 463 pp. [p. [5], biography, portrait].

Breure, 2019: 70.
- Kaas, Quentin (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Cymatiidae (2019).
- Kabakova, Rakhil' Iosifovna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kabanov, Georgii Konstantinovich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kabanov, Konstantin Andreevich (1894-1982; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kabat, Alan Robert (1962-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 70.
 - Rehder, 1997: 187.
 - Johnson, 2006b: 149.
- Kach, Dustin J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Plankton-feeding by bivalves (2008).
- Kacharava, Ivan Vissarionovich (1894-1977; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kachlishvili, Nico (19**-20**; Georgia)
 - *Ancylus* (2019).
- Kachole, M. S. (19**-****; India)
 - Effect of pollution on bivalves (1979).
- Kaczmarek, Łukasz (19**-20**; Poland)
 - *Achatina* in Ecuador (2017).
- Kádár, Einkö (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - Digestion in *Bathymodiolus* (2008).
- Kadmon, Ronen (19**-20**; Israel)
 - Mapping (2004).
- Kadolsky, Dietrich (1948-2022; Germany/U.K.)
 - Non-marine faunas, nomenclature, Pliocene-Miocene (1970s-2010s).
- Kadomtseva, A. S. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Lymnaea* ecology (2018).
- Kaempfer, Englebert (1651-1716; Germany/Sweden/Iran/Indonesia/Japan)
 - G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Kaempfer: p. 251].
 - Wilkins, 1953: 8, 39.
 - K. Meier-Lemgo, 1974. Kaempfer, Engelbert. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 10: 729-730.
- Kaestner, Alfred (19**-****; Germany)
 - Invertebrate zoology textbook including the Mollusca (1967, English ed.).
- Kafanov, Alexander Ivanovich (1947-2007; Russia)
 - R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(3): 139-140.
 - Amitrov, 1983: 24.
 - Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. *Kafanov Alexander Ivanovich. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 79-83 [bibliography].
 - Egorov, 2004: 17.

- Editorial Board, *Biologia Morya*, 2007. In Memoriam Alexander I. Kafanov. *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 33(5): 352-254 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2008. Obituaries. Alexander I Kafanov. October 21, 1947 – April 26, 2007. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 11: 116-126 [portrait, bibliography].
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2008. Molluscan taxa of Alexander I. Kafanov. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 11: 82-90.
- Kagarmanov, Artur Khasenbekovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kagawa, Osamo (19**-20**; Japan)
● Marine gastropod ecology (2019).
- Kahlbrock, Von Sven (19**-20**; Germany)
● Ovulidae (2019).
- Kahler, George A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *The chemical composition and mechanical properties of the hinge ligament in bivalve molluscs* (1976) with F. M. Fisher & R. L. Sass.
- Kähler, Martin (1728-1773; Sweden)
Dance, 1967: 17.
Boss, 1988: 118-119.
Heller, 2007: 71.
- Kahn, H. R. (19**-****; Canada)
● Excretion in bivalves (1990).
- Kahn, Md. Belauet (19**-20**; Bangladesh)
● *Snails in the Chanda Beel area* (2005) with T. R. Chakraborty and R. Rashiduzzaman.
- Kahn, Mohammed Moazzam (19**-****; Pakistan)
● Aquaculture.
- Kahu Hills, Simon Francis (19**-20**; New Zealand)
● Thesis on volutid evolution (2010).
- Kaicher, Sally Diana (1922-1999; U.S.A.)
● *Indo-Pacific sea shells; a guide to the common marine snails from East Africa to Polynesia* (1956).
Abbott, 1973: 322.
- E. J. Petuch, 1980. Who is Sally Diana Kaicher? *Hawaiian Shell News* 28(12): 4 [portrait].
Abbott, 1987: 70.
Fouché, 1995: 51.
Card catalogue of world-wide shells, packs 1-60, ruled available for nomenclatural purposes by ICZN Opinion 1905 (1998).
Anonymous, 1999. Sally Diana Kaicher 19.02.1922 – 29.03.1999. *Arion* 24(3): 134.
R. N. Germon & W. G. Lyons, 1999. Sally Diana Kaicher, February 19, 1922 – March 29, 1999. *American Conchologist* 27(2): 20-21.
B. Haviland, 1999. In memoriam. Sally Kaicher. *La Conchiglia* 30(291): 6.
K. Lamprell, 1999. Obituary: Sally Diana Kaicher, February 19, 1922 – March 29, 1999. *Australasian Shell News* 104: 4.
[T. Rice], 1999. Sally Dianne [sic] Kaicher 1922-1999. *Of Sea and Shore* 22(2): 96.
G. Rosenberg & R. E. Petit, 2003. Kaicher's *Card Catalogue of World-Wide Shells*: a collation, with discussion of species named therein. *The Nautilus* 117(4): 99-120.
Joffe, 2017: 87 [biography, portrait].
- Kaill, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Commercial clams in Alaska (1991).
- Kaim, Andrzej (19**-20**; Poland/Germany)
● Neritopsid opercula (2005), Jurassic hiatellids (2011), *Myoconcha* (2012).
- Kaiser, Erich (****-****; Germany)
Barnard, 1965: 44.
- Kaiser, H. (19**-20**; Austria)
● Slug behavior (2000).
- Kaiser, Kirstie Lee (1949-20**; U.S.A./Mexico)
● Faunas of west American offshore islands (1990s-2000s).
Abbott, 1987: 70.
J. Kandoll, 2006. Underwater passion. Kirstie L. Kaiser. *Vallarta Lifestyles* 17(4): 41.
- Kaiser, Peter (19**-****; Germany)
● *Bathydoris* (1980).

- Kaiser, Rodney J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Siliqua* populations (1977).
- Kaiser, Stefanie (19**-20**; Germany)
- Antarctic molluscs (2013).
- Kaiteya, Hatoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Miocene (1968).
- Kajashko, Pavel V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Clausiliidae (2005).
- Kajihara, Hiroshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Diaulua* species (2016).
- Kajihara, Takeshi (190**-****; Japan)
- Mussel settlement (1978).
- Kajiyama, Hikotaro (19**-****; Japan)
- Kajiwara, Masaaki (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Kajiwara, Tadahiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Catalogue of specimens in Kyushu University (2005).
- Kakabadze, Michail Vladimirovitch (1939-****; Georgia)
- Cretaceous ammonites (1980s-2010s).
Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kabaskal, Hakan (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Ovulidae (2006).
- Kakarenko, Tomasz (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Dreissena* behavior (2009).
- Kakei, Mitsuo (19**-****; Japan)
- Shell structure in *Strombus* (1981).
- Kakhai, Nopadon (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Laternula* populations (2008).
- Kalabushkin, Boris Alekseevich (1947-****; Russia)
- *Littorina* distribution (1974).
Amitrov, 1983: 23.
Egorov, 2004: 17.
Nevesskaya et al., 2009: 27.
- Kalachev, Aleksander V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Thyasiridae (2016), clam neurophysiology (2019).
- Kalacheva, Elena Dmitrievna (1932-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kalafut, Theodore [Ted] (1941-2011; U.S.A.)
- *Conus kalafuti* da Motta, 1987.
B. Pace, 2011. Ted Kalafut 1941-2011. American Conchologist 39(3): 28 [portrait].
Joffe, 2017: 88 [biography, portrait].
- Kalandadze, Nikolai Nikolaevich (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kalashnikov, Nikolai Vlasovich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kalashnikov, Vasily Z. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Scallops (2005).
- Kalenichenko, Taisiia Danilovna (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kaler, Keith L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of Washington (1996).
- Kaleri, Hubdar Ali (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Octopus* genetics (2018).
- Kalide, Georg (18**-****; George)
- Anatomy of Heteropoda and Pteropoda (1888).
- Kaligis, F. (19**-20**; Indonesia)
- *Pedum* (2005).
- Kalin, Robert M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Mesodesma* sclerochronology (2005).
- Kalinina, G. G. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Reproduction in *Corbicula* (2000).
Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kalishevich [Kalishevitsch], Terttu Genrikhovna (1921-****; Russia)
- Paleogene clams (1967).
Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kalitina, Zinanda Ivanovna (1917-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Land snail biogeography (1958).
Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kalkan, Evrim (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Ovulidae (2006).
- Kalke, Richard D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Estuarine molluscs (1995).
- Kälker, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Cnidosomes in nudibranchs (1976).
- Kallansrude, Linda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- National Shellfisheries Association.
- Kalm, Pehr (1715-1779; Sweden)
- Dance, 1967: 17.
- Kalnins, Martins (19**-****; Latvia)
- Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kalohi, Joseph & Kathy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Atrina texta* in southern California (2001).
- Kaloyianni, Martha (19**-****; Greece)
- Physiology of *Hexaplex* (1996).
- Kaltenbach, Herbert Rudolf Gustav (1889-1963; Germany)
- *Die Salzseen (Sebecken) und ihre Mollusken-Faunen, unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Cardien* (1949).
- H. Janus, 1963. [Herbert Kaltenbach].
Mitteilungen der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(3): 32.
- A. Zilch, 1963. Herbert Kaltenbach (1889-1963).
Archiv für Molluskenkunde 92(1-2): 73-76 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- A. Zilch, 1972. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XI. Zur Konchylien-Sammlung von H. Kaltenbach.
Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(22): 330-331 [list of taxa].
- Zeissler, 1984: 53.
- Kalyani, M. (198*-****; India)
- Brooding in *Bullia* (1987).
- Kamada, Yasuhiko (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs since 1960s.
- Kamaltnov, Ravil M. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Lake Baikal molluscs (2004).
- Kamamura, Reiko (19**-20**; Japan)
- Abyssal bivalves (2002).
- Kamanin, L. (1***-****; Russia)
- *Spaniodontella* (1930) with V. Slodkevich.
- Kamardin, Nikolay Nikolaevich (1950-****; Russia)
- Chiton anatomy (1996), gastropod sensory structures (2020).
- Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kambe, Nobukazu (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil myophorian bivalves (1957).
- Kameda, Yuichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Land snails (2014).
- Kamel, B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of mineralization (2019).
- Kamel, Erian G. (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1972).
- Kamel, G. J.; see: Camel, G. J.
- Kamenev, Gennady Mikhailovich (1960-****; Russia)
- Marine clam taxonomy from 1990s.
- Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kameneva, Polina (19**-20**; Russia)
- Clam neurophysiology (2019).
- Kamenetskaia, El'vira Lipmanovna (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Kameoka, Osamu (19**-****; Japan)
- Mytilid chromosomes (1994).
- Kamerling, ___ (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 138.
- Kamermans, Pauline (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Macoma balthica* distribution (1999).
- Kämmerer, Christoph Ludwig (1755-1797; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 195-196.
- _____ Anemüller, 1882. Kämmerer, Christoph Ludwig. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 15: 56-57.
- Caprotti, 1991: 55.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Die Conchylien im Cabinet des Herrn Erbprinzen von Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt: mit zwölf Kupfern* (1786) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kampouris, George (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic multiplacophorans (2012).
- Kampschulte, Marian (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (2010s).

- Kamrani, Ehsan (19**-20**; Iran)
- *Solen* life cycle (2009).
- Kamysheva-Elpat'evskaia, Vera Grigor'evna (1901-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Kanae, _____ (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Kanai, Ryosuke (19**-20**; Japan)
- Ecology of *Cipangopaludina* (2014).
- Kanakoff, George Paul (1897-1973; Russia/U.S.A.)
- R. Burch, 1961. Biographical sketch. George Paul Kanakoff. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 2(2): 31-32.
- Anonymous, 1973. George P. Kanakoff. *Tabulata* 6(3): 20.
- Abbott, 1973: 121.
- L. Marincovich, 1974. Obituary, George Paul Kanakoff, 1897-1973. *Malacological Review* 7: 63-64.
- L. Marincovich, 2017. True north: hunting fossils under the midnight sun. Bering Press (privately published), xii + 295 pp. [Kanakoff: pp. 135-137, portrait].
- Kanamaru, Tajima (1890-1971?; Japan)
- Editor et al., 1951. The celebration number of Mr. T. Kanamaru's 60th birthday. *Venus* 16(5-8): 67-72, pl. 1 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1951. Congratulations to Mr. T. Kanamaru on his 60th birthday. *Venus* 16(5-8): 82-86 [in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki et al., 1971. [Memorial number of the late Mr. Tajima Kanamaru. *Venus* 30(2): 51-60, pl. 5 [portrait, bibliography; four papers; in Japanese].
- Kanazawa, Taku (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell growth in *Ruditapes* (2008).
- Kanazawa, Toshio (19**-****; Japan)
- Montacutidae (1981).
- Kanchanaketu, Thiti (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Larval genetics (2018).
- Kanda, Keiji (1915-1991; Japan)
- Kanda, Koichiro (1873-1961; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1993. [Biohistory of malacologists (84) Koichiro Kanda (1873-1961).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 23(3): 86-87 [in Japanese].
- Kanda, Masato (19**-****; Japan)
- Shell collector.
- Kandel, Eric [Erich] Richard (1929-20**; Austria/U.S.A.)
- Came to U.S.A. in 1939; Nobel prize for work on molluscan neurobiology; *Behavioral biology of Aplysia: a contribution to the comparative study of opisthobranch molluscs* (1979).
 - B. Hargittai & I. Hargittai, 2005. *Candid science V: conversations with famous scientists*. London: Imperial College Press, xvi + 695 pp. [Kandel, pp. 666-679].
 - E. R. Kandel, 2006. *In search of memory: the emergence of a new science of mind*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company, xv + 510 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
 - P. Seeger, 2008. *In search of memory, a film about Kandel*. FilmForum Köln.
 - C. Dreifus, 2012. A conversation with Eric R. Kandel. *New York Times*, March 6, 2012: D-2 [portrait].
 - E. Kandel, 2016. [Autobiography]. Pp. 166-218, in (Larry R. Squire, ed.), *The history of neuroscience in autobiography*, vol. 9. Washington D.C.: Society for Neuroscience. [portraits, bibliography].
- Kandel, Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* reproduction (1979).
- Kandl, Karen L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pleurobema* (2001).
- Kändler, Rufolf (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Kultur der Auster* (1930).
- Kane, Laura R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Gemma* ecology (1995).
- Kane, R. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Bulinus* genetics (1991).
- Kanehara, Kinji (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs (1930s-1940s).
- Kaneko, Chris R. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Helisoma* (1977).
- Kaneko, Ichiro (1872-1965; Japan)

- T. Fujita, 1984. [Memories of Mr. Ichiro Kaneko]. The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 14(4): 102-107 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Kaneko, Natsumi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Octopus* taxonomy (2011).
- Kaneko, Sueo (19**-2001; Japan)
- M. Okamoto, 2002. [My memories of the late Mr. Sueo Kaneko.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 32(3-4): 82-84.
- Kanev, Geniadii Panteleimonovich (1941-****; Russia)
- Permian bivalves (1978).
Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Kang[,] Chang-Keun (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Atrina* physiology (2015).
- Kang[,] Dun-Ru (19**-20**; China)
- Naticid collars (2018).
- Kang[,] Pil Ae (19**-****1 Republic of Korea)
- Marine gastropod radulae (1976).
- Kang[,] Young-Chul (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Chitons (2014).
- Kangas, Mervi (19**-****; Australia)
- Chiton ecology (1984).
- Kanie, Yasumitsu (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous pleuromariid (1973),
patellids (1977).
- Kanjilal, S. (19**-****; India)
- Jurassic clams and ammonites (1970s-1980s).
- Kanmacher, Frederick (17**-1824?; U.K.)
- *Essays on the microscope* (1798), 2nd ed., included some molluscs (1st ed. by George Adams, 1787).
- W. K. Parker, 1859. On the nomenclature of the Foraminifera. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 3) 4(23): 333-351 [pp. 334-335, *Essays on the microscope*].
- Essays on the microscope* (1798) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kanner, Paul Herman (1934-2023; U.S.A.)
- *Euvola* habitat (2001); *Favartia kanneri* Houart, 2021.
- Anonymous, 2023. Paul Kanner (1935-2023). *American Conchologist* 51(3): 45 [biography, portraits].
- M. Beals, 2023. The passing of a best friend – Paul Kanner. *The Festivus* 55(3): 222-223 [portraits].
- H. Bedell, 2023. Paul Herman Kanner 1934-2023. *The Festivus* 55(3): 224-225.
- Kanno, Saburo (1916-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.
- H. Igo & H. Noda, 1980. Professor Saburo Kanno Memorial Volume. Ibaraki (Japan): University of Tsukuba, Institute of Geosciences, Memorial Association of Professor Saburo Kanno's Retirement. vii + 534 + 177 + 47 pp.; 15 pls. [pp. i-vi, biography, bibliography; "Scientific achievements of Professor Saburo Kanno"].
- Kano, Yasunori (1973-20**; Japan)
- Anatomy of Neomphalida (2008),
phylogeny of protobranchs (2020).
- Kanoa, Koichiro (1873-1961; Japan)
- Kant, Rüdiger (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonoid growth (1973).
- Kantee, Jorma (1941-1969; Norway)
- Mainly noted for work on butterflies; non-marine list (1961).
- Kanter, Robert Gerald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mytilus* ecology (1977).
- Kantharajan, G. (19**-20**; India)
- *Antigona* (2017).
- Kantor, Yuri Izrailevich (1956-****; Russia)
- Gastropod anatomy, evolution.
- Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Anonymous, 2010 ["2009"]. Yuri I. Kantor. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 13: 104-105 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 47 [portrait].
- [L. A. Prozorova & K. A. Lutaenko, 2016.](#)
Celebrating the Silver Jubilee of Ruthenica, *Russian Malacological Journal – 25 years.*
The Bulletin of the Russian Far East

- Malacological Society 20: 140-143 [portrait].
- Kanzaemon, Kikuchi (****-****; Japan)
- Catalogue on molluscs of Toyama (1931).
- Kapeleta, M. V. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Mucus in *Arion* (1996).
- Kapic, Šimon (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail distribution by birds (2016).
- Kapitsa, Aleksandr Aleksandrovich (1910-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Kaplan, Michael F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Kentucky (1960).
- Kaplan, Ulrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (1989).
- Kaplin, Pavel A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Pleistocene stratigraphy (1980s).
- Kapp, Andreas (19**-****; Austria)
- Land snails (1950).
- Kapp, Grace L. (1901-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 156.
- Kapper, Martin A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusc physiology (1989).
- Kappes, Heike (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snail ecology (2000s-2010s).
- Kappner, Isabella (19**-20**; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Veneridae (2000s).
- Kapsler, P. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- Development of *Eubranchus* (1987).
- Kapuscinski, A. R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (2003).
- Karabaeva, Suiunbike Dzhumadyl'evna (1946-****; Kazakhstan)
- Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Karabeili, O. Z. (19**-****; Russia)
- Caspian prosobranchs.
- Karabian, Jean (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 89 [biography, portrait].
- Karacabey-Öztemür, Necdet [née Gürtürk] (1923-2010; Turkey).
- Cretaceous rudist bivalves.
- Sarigül, 2021b: 215, 226 [biography, portrait].
- Karagiuleva, Julia Dimitrova [Yuliya Karagyuleva] (1930-****; Bulgaria)
- Paleogene molluscs of Bulgaria (1964).
- Karakasch, Nikolai Ivanovich (1862-1916; Russia)
- Cretaceous (1907).
- I. A. Starodubtseva, 2012. Nikolai Ivanovich Karakasch (1862-1916) (150th anniversary). Pp. 26-28, in: T. B. Leonova et al., eds, Contributions to current cephalopod research: morphology, systematics, evolution, ecology and biostratigraphy. Volume 3. Proceeding of conference (Moscow, 9-11 April, 2012). Moscow: Borissiak Paleontological Institute, 125 pp. [not seen].
- Karakassis, Ioannis (19**-****; Greece)
- Aegean molluscs (1995).
- Karakitsios, Vasileios (19**-20**; Greece)
- Pliocene (2017).
- Karakousis, Ioannis (1958-1995; Greece)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1990s).
- C. D. Triantaphyllidis & P. S. Economidis, 1996. Ioannis Karakousis 1958-1995. Folia Zoologica (Prague) 45 (Suppl. 1): 1-4 [bibliography, portrait].
- Karamoko, Mamadou (19**-20**; Ivory Coast)
- List of marine gastropods (2019) with others.
- Karapunar, Baran (19**-20**; Germany)
- Jurassic bivalves (2023).
- Karasek, Tomasz (19**-20**; Poland)
- Physid ecology (2018).
- Karatayev, Alexander Y. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* symbionts (2006), Unionidae (2018).
- Karche, Jean Paul (19**-****; France)
- Pliocene of Madagascar (1971).
- Karczewski, Leon (19**-****; Poland)
- Jurassic of Poland (1960).
- Kardas, Sigmunc J., Jr. (19**-****; Canary Islands)

- Quaternary of the Canary Islands (1978).
- Kardon, Gabrielle (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Corbulidae thickness (1998).
- Karetin, Yuriy A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Callista* (2014).
- Kargbo, Alimamy O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (1981).
- Kariagdy, Sevil' Kakhraman (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Karhan, S. Ünsal (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Ovulidae (2006).
- Karimov, Alfrid Vasilievich (19**-20**; Russia)
- Unionidae (2008), freshwater snails (2015).
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Karl, Stephen A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (1992).
- Karlen, David J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan Biodiversity in the Indian River Lagoon, Florida (1995).
- Karleskint, George Anthony, Jr. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 322; 1987: 70.
- Karlin, Alvan A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Campeloma* (1980).
- Karlin, Edward J. (1930-1962; U.S.A.)
- Fly larvae killing snails (1955), ecology of *Vitrina* (1957), activity of slugs (1961).
- Anonymous, 1962. Dr. Edward J. Karlin. New York Shell Club Notes 82: 3.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962: 68 [1962].
- Abbott, 1973: 121-122.
- Karling, Tor G. (19**-****; Norway)
- *Rhodope* (1966).
- Karlov, Nikolai Nikolaevich (1906-1968; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Karlson, Ronald H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* ecology (1989), *Sphaerium* (2004).
- Karlsson, Anna Ulrika (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Reproduction in *Aeolidiella* (2001).
- Karmeinski, Dario (19**-20**; Germany)
- Gastropod classification (2019).
- Karnekkamp, Cornelis ["Cor"] (1926-2021; Netherlands)
- Editor of *De Kreukel* for over 40 years, Planorbidae (1989).
- C. Karnekkamp, 1962. Hoe ik schelpen-verzamelaar werd. *Vita Marina* 12(5): 38-39 [autobiography].
- G. J. Karnekkamp-Kraanen, 1969. Wij stellen U Voor ... C. Karnekkamp. *De Kreukel* 5: 102.
- C. Karnekkamp, 2009. Hoe ik schelpengek werd. P. 123, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography].
- Karney, Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallop genetics (1984).
- Károlyi, Árpád (1907-1972; Hungary)
- A. Szigethy, 1973. Károlyi Árpád 1907-1972. *Soosiana* 1: 10.
- D. Kováts, 2002. Károlyi Árpád. Pp.450-451, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp.
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Károlyi: p. 49, sample label].
- Karowe, David N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chemical communication in freshwater snails (1993).
- Karpevich, Aleksandra Fodorovna (1907-****; U.S.S.R.)
- *Macoma* physiology (1968).
- Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Karpinsky, Alexander Petrovich (1846-1936; Russia)
- A. Borissiak, 1936. Obituary. Prof. A. P. Karpinsky. *Nature*, 138(3490): 495.
- J. P. Tolmachoff, 1937. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America 1936: 175-206 [bibliography, portrait].

- J. P. Tolmachoff, 1937. Obituary Notices. Alexander Petrovich Karpinsky. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 93: xciii-xcv.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 228.
- N. Polutoff, 1940. Pioniere geologischer Forschung in Rußland (Beiträge zur Geschichte der russischen Geologie). Geologische Rundschau 31(7-8): 457-487 [Karpinski, pp. 458-463, 478-481] [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- I. V. Batyushkova, 1973. Karpinsky, Alexandr Petrovich. Dictionary of scientific biography 7: 249-254.
- Cleevely, 1983: 167.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 199-200 [biography, portrait].
- Karpinsky, Mikhail (19**-20**); Russia)
 - Pontocaspian molluscs (2019).
- Karpov, Konstantin A. (1949-20**); U.S.A.)
 - Abalone fisheries.

Vileisis, 2020: 169-171, 177, 182.
- Karrow, P. F. (19**-****); Canada)
 - Pleistocene terrace fauna (1974).
- Karson, Chelsea (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
 - *Brachidontes* genetics (2018).
- Karstad, Aleta (19**-20**); Canada)
 - Land snails and slugs of Canada (2009) with others.
- Karsten, Dietrich Ludwig Gustav (1768-1810; Germany)

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 228.

R. T. Abbott, 1962. Recent uses of non-binomial works. The Veliger 4(4): 213 [*Museum Leskeanum* (1789)].

R. Duchamps & B. Tursch, 1994. A note on the *Museum Leskeanum*. Apex 9(1): 11-16.

D. Freeman, 1995. D. L. G. Karsten, 1798. Bi-nominal author? Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 241: 10.

Museum Leskeanum (1789) – Suppressed by ICZN Opinion 1877 (1997).

Museum Leskeanum (1789) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Karsten, Hermann (1817-1908; Switzerland)

H. D. Hedberg, 1974. Hermann Karsten, pioneer geologist in northern South America, 1844-1856. Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel 84(1): 32-44 [bibliography, portrait].
- Kartavtsev, Yury Fedorovich (1948-20**); Russia)
 - *Crenomytilus* physiology (1974), mussel evolution, hybrids (2010s).

Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Kasai, Yoshitaro (19**-20**); Japan)
 - *Potamocorbula* (2013).
- Kase, Tomoki (19**-20**); Japan)
 - Fossil molluscs (1980s), submarine cave faunas (1992, 2002), Permian bivalves (2019).
- Kashin, I. A. (19**-20**); Russia)
 - *Diffalaba* (2012).
- Kashio, Sho (19**-20**); Japan)
 - Nudibranchs (2019).
- Kas'ianov [Kasyanov], Vladimir Leonidovich (1940-2005; Russia)
 - Bivalve larvae (1970s-1980s); *Reproductive strategy of marine bivalves and echinoderms* (2001).

Amitrov, 1983: 24.

Egorov, 2004: 18.

K. A. Lutaenko & M. A. Vaschenko, 2008. Ecological studies and the state of the ecosystem of Amursky Bay and the estuarine zone of the Razdolnaya River (Sea of Japan), Vol. 1. Russian Academy of Sciences, Far East Branch, A. V. Zhirmunsky Institute of Marine Biology, 301 pp., frontispiece [dedicated to Kas'ianov, p. 1, frontispiece portrait].

Larvae of marine bivalves and echinoderms (1998) online at: <http://library.si.edu/digital-library/book/larvaeofmarinebi00kasi>
- Kasigwa, P. F. (19**-****); Tanzania)
 - *Anadara* feeding (1991).
- Kasimov, A. G. (19**-****); Russia)
 - *Cerastoderma* filter feeding (1980).
- Kasinathan, R. (19**-****); India)

- Thesis: *Bio-systematic studies on some Cyclophoridae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) from peninsular India* (1973).
- Kaspar, Josef (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Familie der Eryciniden und Carditiden* (1913).
- Kaspiris, Panayotis (19**-****; Greece)
- *Sepietta* biology (1998).
- Kasprzak, Krzysztof (19**-****; Poland)
- *Pisidium* (1975).
- Kassim, Olakunle O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Bulimnea* (1978).
- Kastenholz, Hans-Dieter Arnold (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* and *Schistosoma* (1980s).
- Kästner, Abraham Gotthelf (1719-1800; Germany)
- Primarily known as mathematician and physicist.
- Dance, 1986: 65.
- Kastner, Karl (1847-1907; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 229.
- Kastoro, Woro Widana (19**-****; Indonesia)
- *Shallow water marine molluscs of north-west Java* (1982) with D. Roberts & S. Soemodihardjo, Pectinoidea (1997).
- Kasugai, Takashi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Cuttlefish eggs (2003).
- Kasyanov, Sergey P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Chiton feeding (2004).
- Kasymov, Abdul Guseinovich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Kat, Pieter W. (1954-****; Netherlands/U.S.A./Kenya)
- Reproduction in *Cyrenoida* (1982), shell structure of Unionoidea (1983), Unionidae of Nova Scotia (1984).
- Katara, Isidora (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Katayama Watanabe, Naoshi C. (19**-20**; Japan)
- New *Solemya* (2013), deep-sea gastropods (2019). *Semisulcospira*; also entomology.
- Kate, Hendrik ten (1639-1696; Netherlands); Netherlands)
- Uncle of L. H. ten Kate.
- Dance, 1986: 188.
- Engel, 1986: 138-139.
- Kate, Herman Frederik Carel ten (1858-1931; Netherlands)
- Mainly known as anthropologist.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 250-251 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Kate, Lambert Hermanszoon ten (1674-1731; Netherlands)
- Nephew of H. ten Kate.
- J. W. Müller, 1921. Kate (Lambert Hermanszoon). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 5: 295-296.
- Engel, 1986: 138-139.
- Kate, Rijkel ten (1912-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 139.
- Kater, S. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Helisoma* (1977).
- Kath, Thomas (19**-20**; Germany)
- Cold-seep bivalves (2003).
- Kathirvelpandian, A. (19**-20**; India)
- Cone taxonomy (2019).
- Katkansky, Stanley Charles (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (1966).
- Abbott, 1973: 322; 1987: 70.
- Kato, _____ (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Cowries illustrated* (2009).
- Kato, Chiaki (19**-20**; Japan)
- Vesicomidae (2009).
- Kato, Kojiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Luminous nudibranchs (1949).
- Kato, Makoto (19**-20**; Japan)
- Bivalves (1990s-2010s).
- Kato, Masaaki (19**-****; Japan)
- Littorinidae behavior (1986).
- Kato, Nobuto (1862-1945; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9, 12.
- Katoh, Masaya (19**-****; Japan)

- *Viviparus* genetics (1992, 1997).
- Katolikova, Marina V. (19**-20**); Russia)
- Mytilid settlement (2018).
- Katori, Hideo (1938-2003; Japan)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Kats, Yurii Isaakovich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Katsanevakis, Stelios (19**-20**); Greece)
- *Pinna* ecology (2007), populations (2010).
- Katsaras, Nick A. (1909-2001; Cyprus/U.S.A.)
- M. Schumach, 1958. Auctioneer as quiet as a clam, sells 1,400 shells for cobbler. The New York Times, October 6, 1958: 33.
- Abbott, 1973: 322-323; 1987: 70.
- H. S. Gordon, 1995. World's greatest shell collector? New York Shell Club Notes 337: 3-4 [biography].
- Anonymous, 2001. Nick Katsaras 1909-2001. New York Shell Club Notes 360: 7.
- H. S. Gordon, 2001. World's greatest shell collector. New York Shell Club Notes 358: 3-4.
- Katsigianis, T. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* (1973).
- Katsuno, Shiho (19**-20**); Japan)
- Gastropod anatomy (2008).
- Kattenburgh, Dirck van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 139.
- Kattoulas, M. (19**-****; Greece)
- *Helix* biology (1983).
- Katugin, Oleg Nikolaevich (19**-20**); Russia)
- Squids (2000s-2010s).
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Katz, Bernard (1911-2003; Germany/U.K.)
- Neurobiology of squids, crabs and frogs; Nobel prize in 1970.
- B. Sakmann, 2007. Bernard Katz. 26 March 1911 – 20 April 2003: elected 1952. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 53: 185–202 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Katz, Bernard (****-1970; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1970. Bernard Katz. New York Shell Club Notes 162: 2.
- Katz, Paul S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranch neurophysiology (2019).
- Käufel, Franz (1892-1956; Austria)
- *Anatomische und systematische Untersuchungen and Land- und Süßwasserschnecken aus Griechenland und von den Inseln des Ägäischen Meeres* (1936) with A. Fuchs.
- W. Klemm, 1957. Franz Kaufel. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 86(1-3): 97-99.
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Aescht, 2003: 71.
- Breure, 2019: 70.
- Kaufer, Norbert (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Succineidae genetics (2001).
- Kaufman, Darrell S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2019).
- Kaufman, Donald W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mesodon* in Texas (1974).
- Kauffman, Erle Galen (1933-2016; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- J. T. Dutro, Jr., 1998. Presentation of the 1997 Gilbert Harris Award to Erle J. [sic] Kauffman. American Paleontologist 6(1): 9.
- P. Harries, 2017. Presentation of the 2014 Paleontological Society Medal to Erle G. Kauffman. Journal of Paleontology 91(6): 1322-1323.
- E. G. Kauffman, 2017. Response by Erle G. Kauffman for the 2014 Paleontological Society Medal. Journal of Paleontology 91(6): 1324-1325 [autobiography, portrait].
- Kaufman, Glen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nutricula* (1971).
- Kaufman, Louis Albert (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 70.
- Kaufman, Murry (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Kauffmann, Hans (1889-1915; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1916. Necrologe. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen

- Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 48(1): 47-48.
- R. Lais, 1925. Dr. Hans Kauffmann's hinterlassene Schnecken-sammlung. Berichte der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Freiburg im Breisgau 25(1-2): 1-74 [biography: pp. 1-3].
- F. Haas, 1929. Zur Kenntnis der Binnenmollusken des Oberrheingebietes (Hessen, Baden, Elsaß) und des Gebietes der Mittleren Mosel (Lothringen, Luxemburg). Nach den Sammlungen H. Schenck und A. Gysser zusammengestellt. Beiträgen zur Naturwissenschaftlichen Erforschung Badens 2(4): 62-72 [Kauffmann: p. 63].
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Kaufmann, Reinhard (19**-*; Germany/Colombia)
- Living and subfossil molluscs of Colombia (1970s).
- Kaunhowen, Friedrich (1860-1940; Germany)
- *Die Gastropoden der Maestrichter Kreide* (1898) [Cretaceous; reprinted, 1993].
- Cleevely, 1983: 167.
- Kautsky, Fritz (1890-1963; Austria)
- Miocene molluscs (1920s-1930s).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 218.
- Kautsky, Nils (19**-*; Sweden)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1992).
- Kawling, Thomas J. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Impact of hydraulic clam harvesting (1979).
- Kavun, K. V.; see Fomenkoi, K. V.
- Kavun, V. Ya. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Macoma* (2004).
- Kavusan, Gültekin (19**-*; Germany)
- Miocene freshwater snails (1984).
- Kawabata, Cory (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Kawabe, Tetsuya (19**-*; Japan)
- *Myophorella* (1966), *Apiotrigonia* (1967).
- Kawaguti, Siro (1908-2004; Japan)
- Opisthobranchs, especially bivalved gastropods, bivalve zooxanthellae (1950s-1980s).
- M. Hidaka, 2005. Dr. Siro Kawaguti (January 1, 1908–2004). Reef Encounter 33: 14 [portrait].
- Kawai, H. (19**-*; Japan)
- Shells of Aichi Prefecture with T. Tanaka (1998).
- Kawai, K. (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Ovula* reproduction (2008).
- Kawai, T. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Growth in molluscs (2000).
- Kawakami, Azuma (19**-*; Japan)
- Limpet browsing scars (1986), *Hiatula* (1988).
- Kawakita, Atsusi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Galeommatoida (2012).
- Kawall, J. H. (18**-19**; Belgium)
- Also known as entomologist; non-marine molluscs of Latvia (1869); freshwater pearl fisheries (1872).
- Kawamata, Kenji (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Mizuhopecten* genetics (2004).
- Kawamoto, Regina (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shipworms (2019).
- Kawamoto, Takusuke (1900-1968; Japan)
- *Venerupis* shell colors (1934).
- S. Kosuge, 1970. Memory of Mr. Takusuke Kawamoto. Venus 29(1): 31-32 [bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
- Kawamura, Reiko (19**-20**; Japan)
- Abyssal bivalves (2002).
- Kawamura, Ryosuke (1898-1993; Japan)
- Editor, 1958. [Birthday commemoration]. Venus 20(2): pl. 17 [portrait with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. The Festivus 2(1): 2, 3; [article reprinted (1971), Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 17-18].
- T. Habe, ed., 1975. Publication for commemorate 77th anniversary of the birth of Mr. Ryosuke Kawamura. Illustration of shells described by and dedicated to Mr. R. Kawamura. Tokyo, Japan, 22 pp., incl. 5 pls.
- Dance, 1986: 215.

- Fouché, 1995: 29.
- T. Habe et al., 1994. [The memories of the late Mr. Ryosuke Kawamura, an honorary member of the Malacological Society of Japan.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 24(3-4): 61-68 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Kawana, S. K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Rearing *Haliotis* (2019).
- Kawano, Toshie [née Camey] (1938-2010; Brazil)
- Reproduction in *Anomalocardia* (2001), medical malacology, slug mucus (2012).
- Kawato, Masaru (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Calyptogena* (2011), deep-sea mussels (2013).
- Kawauchi, Gisele Y. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Siphonaria* genetics (2010s), bivalve systematics (2017).
- Kay, Elizabeth Alison (1928-2008; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Dr. Alison Kay. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(9): 5 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 323; 1987: 70.
- S. Lillico, 1990. E. Alison Kay, still 'hooked' on shells. *Hawaiian Shell News* 38(3): 3.
- E. A. Kay, 1997. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. *American Malacological Union News* 28(1): 6.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 27 [portrait].
- F. Moretzsohn, 2008. Dr. E. Alison Kay (1928-2008). *American Conchologist* 36(2): 35 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kay, J. E. De; see: De Kay, J. E.
- Kayal, Ehsan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cerion* genetics (2016).
- Kaye, Martin Bernard (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 323-324; 1987: 70.
- Kaynak, Günsel (19**-****; France)
- Thesis on Miocene clams (1979).
- Kayombo, N. A. (19**-20**; Tanzania/Germany)
- Thesis on *Galba* (1993), *Aspects of the ecology and biology of marine molluscan shellfish resources of Tanzania* (2006) with E. T. Adam.
- Kazakhstanivili, Zhuzhuna Revazovna (1932-****; Russia)
- Oligocene (1969).
- Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kazakova, Vera Petrovna (1919-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kazantseva, Sophia Z. (19**-****; Russia)
- Freshwater molluscs (1994).
- Kazannikov, Evrenii Aleksandrovich (1936-****; Russia)
- Freshwater molluscs (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 23.
- Kazhadze, Ivan Razhdenovich (1904-1955; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kazhanova, Larisa Petrovna (1931-1973; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kazmi, Quddusi B. (19**-****; Pakistan)
- *Armina* (1997), *Cephalopods: Sepioidea (cuttlefish), Teuthoidea (squids), Octopoda (octopuses)* (2004) with R. Naushaba, *Marine molluscan fauna of the Pakistani coastal waters* (2018).
- Kazantseva, Svetlana Zakharovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Kazuma, Kimura (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Acesta* chromosomes (2013).
- Keawjam, Rojana S. (19**-****; Thailand/U.S.A.)
- Apple snails of Thailand (1987).
- Keate, George (1729-1797; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn; mostly noted as poet.
- Kebapçi, Ümit (19**-20**; Turkey)
- New *Bythinella* (2013, 2015).
- Ke[,] Cai Huan (19**-20**; China)
- Development of *Mytilopsis* (2015).
- Ke[,] Qiaozhen (19**-20**; China)
- *Sinovacula* physiology (2011).
- Keber, Gotthard August Ferdinand (1816-1871; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur Anatomie und Physiologie der Weichthiere* (1851).

- Anonymous, 1962. Keber, Gotthard August Ferdinand. Biographisches Lexikon der hervorragenden Ärzte aller Zeiten und Völker, München 3(3): 494-495.
- Keck, Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* settling (1974).
- Kečkeš, Stjepan (19**-****; Croatia)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1968).
- KecsKeméti-Körmedy, Anna (19**-****; Hungary)
- Eocene of Hungary (1972, 1990).
- Keebaugh, John L. (19*-20**; U.S.A.)
- Rare *Physa* species (2012).
- Keefe, Maureen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Keegan, Brendan Francis (1943-2004; Ireland)
- Publications on bivalves.
- Anonymous, 2004. An inspiration in international marine science. Irish Times, March 20, 2004: [pagination unknown].
- Keeler, James H. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 324; 1987: 71.
- Keeling, Ruth L. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 71.
- Keen, Angeline Myra (1905-1986; U.S.A.)
- Small personal collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- R. DuShane, 1963. Biographical sketch. A. Myra Keen. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 4(2): S5-6.
- Anonymous, 1967. Emperor honors curator. Palo Alto Times [California], April 29, 1967: [page not noted] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. A. Myra Keen, Vice-President, 1968-1969. Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo 2: 47-48.
- F. B. Howard, 1970. Myra Keen and the singing snails. Tabulata 3(3): 3-8 [bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 314-325.
- Anonymous, 1973. Myra Keen's exhibit – she shows sea shells. Stanford University Campus Report 5(39): [page number unknown] [portrait].
- L. Green, 1975. Shell expert to meet Hirohito. Palo Alto Times [California], October 9, 1975: 13 [portrait].
- L. Green, 1975. Meeting an emperor, seated 'like a queen'. Palo Alto Times [California], October 10, 1975: 1-2 [portrait].
- A. Gibbons, 1979. Stanford professor received prestigious science award. Peninsula Times Tribune [Palo Alto, California], November 20, 1979: B1.
- C. M. Hertz, 1980. Editor's note [collation of Sea Shells of Tropical West America]. The Festivus 12(2): 63.
- Cleevely, 1983: 168.
- E. V. Coan, 1983. Oral history project interview with Myra Keen, Professor Emeritus, Paleontology, Stanford University, September 1983. Tape and copy of 18-pp. transcript placed in Smithsonian Institution Archives. Produced by S. I. Archives with 20 pp. and photographs in plastic sleeves [portraits].
- C. L. King, 1983. Women in Earth Sciences. Stanford Observer, Stanford Earth Scientist Section, October 1983: 7-8 [portrait].
- R. Schutz & S. Roth, 1983. "There is a beyond we're living in". Interviews with Myra Keen, Palo Alto Meeting, by Robert Schutz & Shirley Roth. Friends Bulletin 51(7): 111-115 [portrait].
- L. Green, 1984. Myra Keen pulls up roots after a life devoted to science. Peninsula Times Tribune [Palo Alto, California], February 13, 1984: C-1, C-6 [portrait].
- K. Von Kreisler-Bomben, 1984. So who's retired? Myra Keen. The Stanford Magazine 12(4): 44-45 [portrait].
- A. M. Keen, 1985. Myra Keen and the Emperor of Japan. Hawaiian Shell News 33(1): 1, 8.
- Anonymous, 1986. Memorial Minute for Myra Keen, First Month 1986. Palo Alto [California] Friends Meeting, 2 pp.
- Anonymous, 1986. A. Myra Keen. The Nautilus 100(1): 38.
- Anonymous, 1986. Prof. Myra Keen, seashell expert, dies at age 80. Stanford Observer, January 1986: [page unknown].

- Anonymous, 1986. A. Myra Keen, Stanford professor, 79, authority on seashells, mollusks. San Jose [California] Mercury News 135(8); 7B [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1986. Recent deaths. A[ngeline] Myra Keen, Geotimes 31(4): 26.
- Anonymous, 1986. A. Myra Keen, seashell expert, former Stanford professor, dies. Peninsula Times Tribune [Palo Alto, California], February 4, 1986: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1986. A. Myra Keen. Peninsula Times Tribune [Palo Alto, California], January 13, 1986: D-8 [announcement of memorial service].
- Anonymous, 1986. Dr. A. Myra Keen, 1906-1986. Hawaiian Shell News 33(3): 12.
- Anonymous, 1986. A. Myra Keen. New York Shell Club Notes 298: 2.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. Myra Keen, 1905-1986: an appreciation. The Festivus 18(2): 14-15.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. A. Myra Keen (1905-1986). The Veliger 29(1): 2.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. A. Myra Keen (1905-1986): list of molluscan taxa. Malacologia 27(2): 383-387.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. A. Myra Keen (1905-1986): malacological bibliography. Malacologia 27(2): 388-401.
- W. R. Evitt, J. C. Ingle, Jr., & W. B. Krauskopf, 1986. Memorial resolution. A. Myra Keen, 1905-1986. The Stanford University Campus Report, May 21, 1986: 14-15.
- F. Ghisotti, 1986. A. Myra Keen (23 maggio 1905 – 4 gennaio 1986). Bollettino Malacologico 22(5-6): 188.
- T. Habe, 1986. [Biohistory of malacologists (63) A. Myra Keen.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 17(1): 16-17 [in Japanese].
- T. Johnston, 1986. Myra Keen, world-renowned expert on seashells, dies at 80. The Stanford University Campus Report, January 8, 1986: [page unknown] [portrait].
- E. J. Moore, 1986. Personal notes [about the death of Myra Keen]. Shells and Sea Life 18(1): [page not noted].
- G. W. Moore, 1986. Prof. Myra Keen, seashell authority, dies. Stanford [University] Observer, Stanford Earth Sciences Section], October 1986: 10 [portrait].
- R. Robertson, 1986. A. Myra Keen (1905-1986): a brief biography and malacological evaluation. Malacologia 27(2): 376-382.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituario: Angeline Myra Keen 1905-1986. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 6(50): 381.
- J. T. Smith, 1986. A. Myra Keen (1905-1986). The Veliger 28(4): 463-464. Abbott, 1987: 71, 156-157.
- E. J. Moore, 1987. Memorial to Angeline Myra Keen. Geological Society of America Memorials 18: 4 pp. [portrait].
- E. V. Coan, 1987. A. Myra Keen, 1905-1986: a tribute. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 19: 6-7 [portrait].
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1996. Joel W. Hedgpeth: marine biologist and environmentalist: pycnogonids, progress, and preserving bays, salmon, and other living things, with an introduction by John A. McGowan; interviews conducted by Ann Lage. University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Oral History Office, xiv + 320 pp., portraits [Keen: p. 81].
- M. B. Ogilvie & J. D. Harvey, eds., 2000. The Biographical Dictionary of Women in Science. New York: Routledge, 2 vols. [Keen, pp. 680-681].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 200 [biography, portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 70.
- Dees, 2022: 329, fig. 2 [portrait].
- Keen, David Henry (1947-2006; U.K.)
- Pleistocene (1982).
- R. C. Preece, 2006. Obituary: David Henry Keen 1947-2006. Journal of Conchology 39(2): 233-240 [portrait; bibliography].
- Keen, J. H. (****-****; Canada)
- Drake, 1963: 6.
- Keen, Robert John (****-1880s; U.K.)

- Nautical instrument maker; collection to G. B. Sowerby II.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1944. Editorial notes [obituary]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 95.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Keenan, Everly (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Baja California (1981).
- Keep, Josiah (1849-1911; U.S.A.)
- J. Keep, 1895. How I became a conchologist. *The Outdoor World* (Portland, Connecticut) 6(4): 63-64 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1911. Friends mourn Josiah Keep. [Oakland?], *Enquirer*, July 28, 1911: [page unknown].
- W. H. Dall, 1911. Professor Josiah Keep. *The Nautilus* 25(6): 61-62 [portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1911. Professor Josiah Keep. *Science* 34(873): 371.
- Various authors, 1911. In memory of Professor Josiah Keep, Mills College. Memorial service pamphlet, September 3, 1911, 35 pp. [portrait].
- Ewan, 1955: 53.
- Anonymous, 1968. [about acquisition of the Mills College collection by the California Academy of Sciences]. *California Academy of Sciences, The Casual Crier* 2(1): 1-2.
- B. Roth, 1970. Shells of Josiah Keep. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 24.
- Abbott, 1973: 122
- Shasky, 1980: 10-11, 15-16.
- D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. *Smithsonian Institution Archives*, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [Keep: pp. 49-52].
- E. V. Coan, 1985. A bibliography and list of molluscan names of Josiah Keep. *The Veliger* 28(2): 211-215 [bibliography, lists of taxa].
- E. V. Coan, 1986. The malacological contributions of Josiah Keep and Henry Hemphill. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 18: 10-12.
- Baily, 1988: 11-12.
- Coan, 1988: 96 [portrait].
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1996. Joel W. Hedgpeth: marine biologist and environmentalist: pycnogonids, progress, and preserving bays, salmon, and other living things, with an introduction by John A. McGowan; interviews conducted by Ann Lage. University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Oral History Office, xiv + 320 pp., portraits [Keep: pp. 83-84].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 214, portrait].
- Williams, 2007: 201 [portrait].
- Common sea-shells of California* (1881) and *Shells and sea life* (1901) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Keesing, John K. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Limpet ecology (1988), Potamididae (2019).
- Keferl, Eugene Paul (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 325; 1987: 71.
- J. Ray, 2011. *Drifting into Darien: a personal and natural history of the Altamaha River*. Athens: Univ. of Georgia Press, xi + 237 pp. [Keferl: pp. 142-146].
- Keferstein, Christian (1784-1866; Germany)
- Fossil molluscs (1820s-1830s).
- W. von Gümbel, 1882. Keferstein, Christian. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 15: 522-525.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 230.
- G. Mayer, 1977. Keferstein, Christian. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 11: 392-393.
- D. Schäfer-Weiss & J. Versemann, 2005. The influence of Goethe's *Farbenlehre* on early geological map colouring: Goethe's contribution to Christian Keferstein's *General Charte von Teutschland* (1821). *Imago Mundi* 57(2): 164-184.
- K. Polenz, 2011. Christian Keferstein – Ein Amateurgeologe im mitteldeutschen Raum um 1800 und seine Zeitschrift "Teutschland, geognostisch-geologisch dargestellt." *Sudhoffs Archiv* 95(1): 30-47 [biography, bibliography].
- Keferstein, Wilhelm Moriz (1833-1870; Germany)

- *Ueber die anatomie der Janella bitentaculata Q. et G. von Neuseeland* (1865), *Zur anatomie von Philomycus carolinensis Bose* (1866).
- W. Kobelt, 1870. Todes-Anzeige. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(4): 62.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1871. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 88 [one sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 230.
- Adler, 2007: 87 [biography, portrait].
- W. Böhme, 2014. *Herpetology in Bonn. Mertensiella* 21: vi + 256 pp. [Keferstein: pp. 58-59, biography, portraits].
- Damkaer, 2017: 302-304 [biography, portrait].
- J. I. Saiz Salinas, 2018. Almost five centuries of systematic study of the enigmatic sipunculan worms. *Smithsonian Contributions to the Marine Sciences* 42: 219-235 [Keferstein, pp. 228-229].
- Collation of *Klassen und Ordnungen der Weichthiere (Malacozoa)* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Kegel, Wilhelm (1890-1971; Germany/Brazil)
 - Pectinidae & Pteriidae (1951).
 - H. Putzer, 1971. Wilhelm Kegel 1890-1971. *Geologisches Jahrbuch* 89: xiii-xxii [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kehayias, George (19**-20**; Greece)
 - *Dreissena* (2012).
- Kehoe, JacSue (1935-20**; U.S.A. / France)
 - Spouse of P. Ascher; *Aplysia* neurobiology.
 - J. Kehoe, 2004. [Autobiography]. Pp. 320-345, in: Larry R. Squire, ed., *The history of neuroscience in autobiography*, vol. 4. Washington D.C.: Society for Neuroscience [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Keijzer, IJsbrand (1824-1896; Netherlands); Keijzer, Pieter IJsbrandzoon (1854-1937; Netherlands)
 - Father and son.
 - Benthem Jutting, 1939: 216-217 [as Keyzer; collection sold in 1936].
 - Engel, 1986: 141.
- Keilhack, Friedrich Heinrich Ludwig Konrad (1858-1944; Germany)
 - Paleontologist; *Die Gastropodenfauna einiger kalkhaltiger Alluvial-bildungen Norddeutschland* (1889).
 - Anonymous, 1928. Herrn Geheimen Bergrat Prof. Dr. K. Keilhack; zu seinem 70. Geburtstag gewidmet. *Zeitschrift für praktische Geologie* 36(8): 113-119 [bibliography to 1928; portrait].
 - Anonymous, 1938. Geheimrat Prof. Dr. K. Keilhack. *Zeitschrift für praktische Geologie* 46: 105-106 [bibliography, 1928-1938].
 - P. Woldstedt, 1949. Nachruf auf Konrad Keilhack. *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft* 99: 229-232 [biography, portrait].
 - P. Woldstedt, 1951. Nekrolog auf Konrad Keilhack. *Geologisches Jahrbuch für das Jahr 1949*, (65): xix-xxv [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
 - F. A. Pfaffl & W.-C. Dullo, 2015. *Travelogue of Konrad Keilhack (1858–1944)*, Geologist from Berlin, attending the International Geological Congress 1897 in St. Petersburg (Russia). *International Journal of Earth Sciences* 104(6): 1693-1699 [biography, portrait].
- Keim, Marie (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionids of Colorado (1918).
- Keim, Ronald Keith (1931-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 325; 1987: 71.
- Keinbaum, Ethel (19**-****; Uruguay)
 - Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Keizer, Suzanne Elizabeth (19**-****; Canada)
 - Thesis on pectinid reproduction (1991).
- Kekauoha, Willard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Achatina* life history (1966).
- Kelaart, Edward Frederick [Lieutenant-Colonel] (1819-1860; Netherlands/Ceylon)
 - Nudibranchs (1859).
 - C. Eliot, 1906. On the nudibranchs of Southern India and Ceylon, with special reference to the drawings of Kelaart and the collections belonging to Alder and Hancock preserved in the Hancock Museum at Newcastle-on-Tyne. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* 1906: 636-

- 691, 999-1008, pls. 42-47 [Kelaart: list of publications, pp. 637-638].
- E. P. H. Kelaart, ed., 1932. A biographical sketch of the late. E. F. Kelaart. Colombo: Frewin & Co., [ix] + 53 pp. [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- C. H. O'Donoghue, 1933. Kelaart's work on the Nudibranchiata of Ceylon. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 20(4): 221-226, pl. 19.
- H. D. Russell, 1966. Kelaart's Ceylon opisthobranch species. The Nautilus 79(4): 120-122.
- Adler, 2007: 76-76 [biography, portrait].
- Kelaher, Brendan P. (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Chiton ecology (2005), marine molluscan ecology (2007).
- Kelemen, Beatrice Simona (19**-20**; Romania)
 - *Hypanis* (2011).
- Kell, G. V. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Calliostoma color* (1987).
- Kell, Mildred Newkirk (1909-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 325-326; 1987: 71.
- Kellems, Karla & Kevin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Keller, Stefanie (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Cephalopod research (2018).
- Keller, Wilhelm [M.D.] (18**-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
 - Anatomy of nudibranchs (1849), Die *Anatomie von Vaginula gayi Fischer* (1901).

Tryon, 1861: 39.
- Kellett, Henry [Captain, Sir] (1806-1875; U.K.)

Melvill, 1890: 207.

Smith, 1906: 706.

J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004.

Kellett, Sir Henry. Oxford dictionary of national biography 31: 101.
- Kelley, Patricia H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Naticidae predation (1993, 2013).

P. H. Kelley, 2020. The balancing act. Pp. 100-103, in: L. J. Marsh & E. Currano, eds., The bearded lady project: challenging the face of science. New York: Columbia Univ. Press, xxii + 186 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- A. Raymond, 2021. Presentation of the 2020 Paleontological Society Pojeta Award to Patricia H. Kelley. Journal of Paleontology 95(5): 1102.
- P. H. Kelley, 2021. Response by Patricia H. Kelley for the presentation of the 2020 Paleontological Society Pojeta Award. Journal of Paleontology 95(5): 1103-1104 [portrait].
- Kellner, Caroline (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Color patterns in fossil volutids (2016).
- Kellner, K. (19**-20**; France)
 - *Pecten* physiology (2016).
- Kellock, Edwin (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Agriolimax* (1970).
- Kellogg, James Lawrence (1866-1938; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalves from 1890s.

A contribution to our knowledge of the morphology of the lamellibranchiate mollusks (1892) and *Feeding habits and growth of Venus mercenaria* (1903) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kellogg, Michael Gene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Marine molluscs (1970s-1980s).

Abbott, 1987: 71.
- Kellum, Lewis Burnett (1897-1985; U.S.A.)
 - Fossil molluscs (1920s-1960s).
- Kelly, C. B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Epioblasma* (2012).
- Kelly, Don P. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Bacterial symbionts of bivalves (1980s).
- Kelly, Jennifer A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Neosimnia* (2012).
- Kelly, Julie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Diaulua* species (2016).
- Kelly, Michael T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* disease (1984).
- Kelly, Molly (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Feeding in Olividae (2021) with others.
- Kelly, R. Norman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Spermatogenesis in *Mytilus* (1982).

- Kelly, Rich (1949-2019; U.S.A.)
- Collector, especially Columbelloidea.
- S. Rosenthal and R. Noseworthy, 2019. Rich Kelly. *American Conchologist* 47(4): 34-35 [biography, portrait].
- Kelly, Robert E. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Ligament of *Pecten* (1967).
- Kelly, Ryan P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan genetics (2010).
- Kelly, Simon Richard Appleton (1950-2023; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; papers on belemnites, *Hiattella* (1980).
- Kelly, Tara M. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Naticidae (1992).
- Kelly, William Benton, Jr. (1917-*; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 326; 1987: 71.
- Kelsey, Fredrick Willis (1858-1932; U.S.A.)
- Collected at San Diego, California (1898).
- Baily, 1962: 17.
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Kemencei, Zita (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Land snail ecology (2009).
- Kemp, Augusta Hasslock [née Hasslock] (1882-1963; U.S.A.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 168.
- P. U. Rodda, 1965. Augusta H. Kemp collection presented to the University of Texas. *Journal of Paleontology* 39(1): 168 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Kemp, Brian M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Galapagos land snails (2016).
- Kemp, Bruce (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Kemp, Jack T. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Terrestrial snails of Indiana (1929).
- Kemp, Justin (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Dreissena* ecology (2018).
- Kemp, N. J. (19**-*; U.K.)
- Slug pests (1980s).
- Kemp, Pamela [Pam] (19**-*; U.K.)
- Spouse of W. Kemp; nudibranchs of the Red Sea (1987).
- Kemp, Paul (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod shape modeling (1991).
- Kemp, Robert [Robin] (1871-*; U.K.)
- B. Verdcourt, 2001-2002. Collectors in East Africa No. 30: Robert [Robin] Kemp (1871-?). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 159: 96-109 (2001); 162: 215-237 (2002) [biography].
- Kemp, Stanley Wells (1882-1945; U.K./India)
- Anonymous, 1945. Dr. S. W. Kemp, *The Times* (London), May 18, 1945: [page unknown].
- A. C. Hardy, 1946. Stanley Wells Kemp 1882-1945. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 26(3): 219-234 [biography, portrait].
- R. B. Seymour-Sewell & N. A. Mackintosh, 1946. Dr. Stanley Wells Kemp, FRS. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 157(2): 113-119, pl. 4 [portrait].
- A. C. Hardy & M. Deacon, 2004. Kemp, Stanley Wells. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 31: 179-180 [portrait].
- Kemp, William [Willy] (19**-*; U.K.)
- Spouse of P. Kemp; nudibranchs of the Red Sea (1987).
- Kempczenski, Leo (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Kemper, Edwin (19**-*; Germany/Canada)
- Stratigraphy, paleontology (1960s-1990s).
- Kemper, Hessie (1916-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 554; 1987: 71.
- Anonymous, 1996. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 24(2): 9 [name and life dates only].
- Kemperman, Theo Cornelis Maria (1956-*; Netherlands)
- *Jouannetia* (1990), *Systematics and evolutionary history of the Albinaria species from the Ionian islands of Kephallinia and Ithaka (Gastropoda Pulmonata: Clausiliidae)* (1992).
- T. Kemperman, 2019. Van mollusken en mensen. *Spirula, Supplement* 2019: 26-27 [autobiography, portrait].
- Kempf, Marc (19**-*; France)

- *Mollusques rares des côtes du Brésil* (1969).
- Kempf, Stephen Clay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980s-1990s).
- Kemple, Mark (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Kempler, Karen D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Geukensia* on crab gills (1989).
- Kenchington, Ellen L. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Molecular evolution (2000s).
- Kenchington, W. (19**-****; Fiji)
- Nudibranchs (1991).
- Kendall, C. E. Y. [Reverend] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Helicella*, *Lymnaea* (1908), opercula in shore deposits (1927).
- Kendall, Jack (19**-20**; Spain?)
- Genetics of Mactridae (2016).
- Kendall, Michael A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Monodonta* populations (1987).
- Kendall, Percy Fry (1856-1936; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 231.
- Cleevely, 1983: 169.
- Kendall, William Converse (1861-1939; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted for work on fishes.
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Kendel, Yvonne (19**-20**; Germany)
- Thesis on toxins in Conidae and Terebridae(2013).
- Kendig, Amos B. [Reverend] (1830-1909; U.S.A.)
- A. B. Kendig, 1879. Sparks from my forge. Boston: B. B. Russell, 183 pp. [pp. 1-28, autobiography].
- Anonymous, 1903. Rev. A. B. Kendig. The Nautilus 17(6): 72 [land shells to Franklin & Marshall College, Lancaster, Pennsylvania].
- Anonymous, 1909. Rev. A. B. Kendig, D. D. The Nautilus 22(10): 111.
- Abbott, 1973: 122.
- Kendib, Karen Masson (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of North Carolina (Atlantic Slope)* (2014).
- Kendrick, Alan (1963-20**; Australia)
- Son of G. W. Kendrick; brother of P.G. Kendrick; marine conservation and ecology
- Kendrick, George William (1929-2014; Australia)
- Father of A. Kendrick & P. G. Kendrick; Australian molluscs (1960s-1990s).
- T. Darragh et al., 2022. Obituary: George William Kendrick, June 1929 – November 2014. Western Australian Naturalist 32(4): cover, 197-205 [biography, bibliography, portraits, lists of new taxa and eponyms].
- Kendrick, Peter Graeme (1961-20**; Australia)
- Son of G.W. Kendrick; brother of A. Kendrick; *Rhagada* (Camaenidae) of Australia.
- Kendrick, Jill S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Fifty sea shells from Herm Island* (1997).
- Kenk y Blanco, Vida Carmen (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Mytilidae (1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 71.
- Johnson, 2006b: 143.
- Kennard, Alfred Santer (1870-1948; U.K.)
- Warehouse employee.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(1): frontispiece [portrait], 1928.
- R. Winckworth, 1948. A. S. Kennard, 1878-1948. Journal of Conchology 23(1): 20.
- C. R. Boettger, 1949. Alfred S. Kennard. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 77(1-6): 133-134.
- S. H. Warren, 1949. Alfred Santer Kennard. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 104, Proceedings: lvii-lviii.
- A. Wrigley, 1949. Alfred Santer Kennard, 1870-1948. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 4-5.
- A. Wrigley, 1949. Alfred Santer Kennard. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association (London) 60(1): 80-81.
- Cleevely, 1983: 169.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- R. C. Preece, 1990. Alfred Santer Kennard (1870-1948): his contribution to malacology, Quaternary research and to the Geologists' Association. Proceedings of the Geological Association 101(3): 239-258 [portrait, bibliography].

- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World*, 32: 26-28.
- Goodwin, 2021b: 22-23 [portrait].
- Kennedy, Dan (****-1970; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1978. Dan Kennedy. *Tabulata* 3(2): 24.
- Kennedy, George Lindsay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Pholadidae.
- Abbott, 1987: 71.
- Kennedy, John J. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Behavior of *Turritella* (1995).
- Kennedy, John N. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Freshwater molluscs from Port Patrick (1915).
- Kennedy, Michael P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of California from 1970s.
- Kennedy, Ron (19**-****; Australia)
- Opisthobranchs from 1960s.
- Kennedy, Victor Samuel Stuart (1942-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- *The eastern oyster: Crassostrea virginica* (1996) with R. I. E. Newell & A. F. Eble, *Mytilopsis* (2011).
- Abbott, 1973: 326; 1987: 71.
- J. A. Mihursky, 2000. Victor Samuel Stuart Kennedy. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 19(1): 15-16 [portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 186, 242 [portraits].
- Kennedy, William (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of Texas (1895).
- Kennedy, William James (19**-****; U.K.)
- Primarily published on Cretaceous ammonites; also on bivalve shell structure
- Cleevely, 1983: 169.
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Biographical notes. Pp. 35-81, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp. [autobiography, bibliography, portraits].
- Kennelly, Dennis Harper (1890-1971; South Africa)
- *Marine shells of southern Africa* (1964, 1969).
- D. H. Kennelly, 1966. A South African biographical note. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 18: 122-123.
- Anonymous, 1971. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 84(4): 144.
- T. E. Crowley, 1972. Dennis Harper Kennelly (1890-1971). *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 433-434 [bibliography].
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20.
- Fouché, 1995: 30.
- M. Cortie, 1996. D. H. Kennelly. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 250: 8 [portrait].
- Kennerly, Caleb Burwell Rowan [M.D.] (1829-1861; U.S.A.)
- S. F. Baird, 1862. Appendix to the Report of the Secretary. Pp. 49-67, in: Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 463 pp. [Kennerly: p. 61].
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, III. *Field & Laboratory* (Southern Methodist University) 27(2): 81-96 [Kennerly, pp. 95-96].
- Abbott, 1973: 122.
- Concerning:
<http://archives.dickinson.edu/people/caleb-burwell-rowan-kennerly-1829-1861>
- Kennett, Douglas J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Dating shells to date archaeological sites (1996).
- Kennicott, Robert [W.?] [Major] (1835-1866; U.S.A.)
- His skeleton on display in the Smithsonian Institution in 2019.
- Tryon, 1861: 39.
- Anonymous, 1866. Death of a naturalist. *The New York Times*, Oct. 14, 1866: 5.
- Anonymous, 1866. The Overland Telegraph: the sudden death of a persevering naturalist – exploring in the far north – to resume journeys by river and by land. *The New York Times*, Oct. 29, 1866: 2.

- Anonymous, 1866. Obituary. Major Robert Kennicutt [sic]. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 42(126): 435-436.
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1866. [On the death of Robert Kennicutt]. 4 pp. broadside. Reprinted, with last paragraph, in: *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (1)3: 298-299, Jan. 1867.
- G. W. Tryon, Jr., 1867. Major Robert Kennicutt [sic]. *American Journal of Conchology* 3(1): 107-108.
- Anonymous, 1869. Robert Kennicutt. *Transactions of the Chicago Academy of Sciences* 1(2): 133-226, pl. 20 [biography, bibliography, portrait; pp. 216-224, which describe Kennicutt's last year, were written by W. H. Dall].
- F. C. Baker, 1933. Kennicutt, Robert. *Dictionary of American biography* 5(2): 338-339.
- W. B. Henrickson & W. J. Beecher, 1972. In the service of science: the history of the Chicago Academy of Sciences. *Bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Sciences* 11(7): 61 pp. [Kennicutt: esp. pp. 5-14].
- Abbott, 1973: 122.
- Elliott, 1979: 145.
- D. Zochert, 1980. Notes on a young naturalist. *Audubon* 82(2): 34-47 [biography, portrait].
- D. Lindsay, 1993. Science in the subarctic. Trappers, traders and the Smithsonian Institution. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution), xvii + 176 pp.
- R. S. Vasile, 1994. The early career of Robert Kennicutt, Illinois pioneering naturalist. *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* 87(3): 150-170.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: passim [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 36.
- R. S. Vasile, 1997. Kennicutt, Robert. Pp. 428-430, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Moring, 2002: 154-157 [portrait].
- B. P. Lieberman, 2003. Living it up in the 1860s at the Hotel Smithsonian. *Smithsonian Magazine* 34(6): 44 [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 79-80 [biography, portrait].
- M. Laubacher, 2012. The "mandarin-missionary" strategy: Robert Kennicutt, Spencer Fullerton Baird and specimen collection in the Hudson's Bay Territory. *Endeavour* 36(2): 46-54 [biography, portraits].
- S. Kaplan, 2016. After 150 years, a death in the Alaska wild is solved; Smithsonian naturalist's remains help tell the tale. *Washington Post*, August 8, 2016: C-1, C-7 [biography, portraits].
- M. J. Lannoo, 2018. This land is your land: the story of field biology in America. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 305 pp. [Kennicutt, pp. 40-41, 64-66, 83, 156].
- Kennicutt, M. C., II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding by a deep-sea nassariid (1997).
- Kennish, Michael J. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell microstructure from 1900s, development of *Bankia* (1993).
- Abbott, 1987: 71-72.
- Kenntman, Johannes (1518-1574; Germany)
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 1.
- Kenny, J. S. (19**-****; Trinidad)
- Reproduction in *Pomacea* (1989).
- Kenny, Ronald [Ron] Patrick (1925-1987; Australia/U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Acmaea* (1969). opisthobranchs (1970), *Onchidium* (1988, 2008).
- N. E. M. & R. E. J., 1987. Ronald Patrick Kenny. *Australian Marine Science Bulletin* 105: 2-3.
- Kensinger, Bart (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Predator defense in *Physa* (2016).
- Kensler, Craig B. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Mexican fisheries molluscs (1978).
- Kensley, Brian Frederick (1944-2004; South Africa/ U.S.A.)
- *Sea-shells of southern Africa; gastropods* (1973); *Panopea* (1974).

- Summers, R. F. H., 1975. A history of the South African Museum 1825-1975. Cape Town: A. A. Balkema, ix + 245 pp. [pp. 207, 209, 218].
- Anonymous, 2004. Brian F. Kensley Smithsonian curator. Washington Post, January 23, 2004: B7.
- Anonymous, 2004. Dr. Brian F. Kensley. The Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 274: 15.
- M. Schotte, 2005. In memoriam Brian Frederick Kensley. Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington 118(1): 1-2 [portrait].
- M. Schotte, 2005. Obituary: Brian Frederick Kensley 17 April 1944 – 19 January 2004. Journal of Crustacean Biology 25(1): 165-174 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him; described some molluscs in addition to crustaceans].
- Kenson, Ruth L. (1920-1988; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 554; 1987: 72.
- Kent, Bretton [Bret] W. (1951-****; U.S.A.)
● Behavior of *Amphissa* (1981), natural history of *Busycotypus* (1983).
- Kent, R. M. L. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Infection of *Mytilus* (1979).
- Kenta, Adachi (19**-20**; Japan)
● *Acesta* chromosomes (2013).
- Kentouri, Maroudio (19**-20**; Greece)
● *Charonia* behavior (2012).
- Kenyon, Agnes Fleming [née Agnew] (1833-1919; Scotland/Australia)
● Varieties of *Cypraea* (1890s-1900s).
Dance, 1986: 215.
I. Loch, 1987. Kenyon, Agnes F. (Mrs.). Sydney: Australian Museum, 3 pp.
Trew, 1990: 76.
M. R. S. Creese, 2010. Ladies in the laboratory III: South African, Australian, New Zealand, and Canadian women in science: nineteenth and early twentieth centuries: a survey of their contributions. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, x + 247 pp. [Kenyon: pp. 54, 229-23] [partial bibliography].
- Kenyon, G. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Littoraria* morphology (1993).
- Kenyon, Joseph (17**-18**; U.K.)
● Non-marine molluscs (1829).
- Kenyon, Karl Walton (1918-2007; U.S.A.)
● *Cypraea* (1945), molluscs of Golden Gate Park, San Francisco (1947).
M. J. Rauzon, D. Rice, J. Bodkin & J. A. Estes, 2007. Memories. Marine Mammal Science 23(4): 997-1000 [portrait].
- Kenzhakhunov, Tulagan Khalpatakhunovich (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Keough, Michael J. (19**-****; Australia)
● Nudibranchs (1991).
- Kepel, A. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
● *Modiolus* distribution (2017).
- Keppens, D. (19**-****; Belgium)
● Non-marine fauna (1988).
- Keppens, Eddy (19**-20**; Belgium)
● Estimating temperature from shells (2005).
- Keppens, Marc (19**-20**; Belgium)
● *Nucella* (2008).
- Kerbert, Coenraad (1849-1927; Netherlands)
Holthuis, 1995: 50.
Voous, 1995: 297-298.
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Kerbl, Alexandra (19**-20**; Denmark)
● Sepiolidae (2016).
- Kerbourc'h-Herry, Angèle (19**-****; France)
● Hydrothermal vent mytilid anatomy (1985).
- Kereselidze, David Georgievich (1919-1966; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kerlavage, Anthony R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Biomphalaria* genetics (1998).
- Kermarrec, Alain (19**-****; Belgium)
● *Lyria* (1975).

- Kermarrec-Labisse, N. (19**-****; France)
- *Aporrhais* (1968).
- Kermode, Philip Moore Callow (1855-1932; U.K.)
- L. S. Garrad, 1979. Collections and collectors of note: The Manx Museum. Shells from "The Manxland Drift." Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(5): cover, inside front cover, 231-232.
- D. M. Wilson, 2004. Kermode, Philip Moore Callow. Oxford dictionary of national biography 31: 404.
- Kern, John Philip (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene of California (1973).
- Kerney, Michael Angelo Maurice Philip (1934-2022; U.K.)
- *A field guide to the land snails of Britain and north-west Europe* (1979) with R. A. D. Cameron, *Atlas of the land and freshwater molluscs of Britain and Ireland* (1999).
- Cleevely, 1983: 169.
- R. C. Preece, 2023. Michael Kerney (1934-2022). Journal of Conchology 44(5): 477-482 [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- Kerr, Alexander M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Partula* (2016).
- Kerr, John Graham (1869-1957; U.K.)
- *Notes upon the Dana specimens of Spirula and upon certain problems of cephalopod morphology* (1931).
- E. Hindle, 1958. John Graham Kerr, 1869-1957. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 4: 155-166 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Laverack, 1983: 359-360.
- R. M. Dobson, 2001. Prominent Glasgow Natural History Society zoologists. The Glasgow Naturalist 23(6): 106-110 [Kerr: p. 107].
- Kerr, Myrtle (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sea castles* (1965).
- Kershaw, Joan Ardele (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 554-555; 1987: 72.
- Kershaw, Robert (19**-2016; Australia)
- Anonymous, 2016. In memoriam. The Festivus 48(3): 162 [portrait].
- Kershaw, Ron Calder (1920-2003; Australia)
- *Field guide to the non-marine molluscs of south eastern Australia* (1979), *Tasmanian land & freshwater molluscs* (1981), both with B.J. Smith.
- J. Stanisic, 1997. Retirement. Australian Shell News 95: 7 [bibliography].
- R. Burn, 2003. Ron Kershaw. Australasian Shell News 118: 7.
- J. H. Black, 2005. The Kershaw dynasty. Victorian Naturalist 122(6): 351-357 [biography, portrait].
- Kerslake, Josephine Adele [Joy] (1915-1985; Australia)
- W. F. Ponder, 1986. Obituary: Joy Kerslake, 1915-1985. Journal of Malacological Society of Australia 7(3-4): 179-180.
- Kersten, Elisabeth (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Kersten, Paul H. (1955-****; Netherlands)
- P. H. Kersten, 2006. Paul H. Kersten. The Cone Collector 0: 5 [portrait].
- Kersting, Diego K. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Gastropods of the Islas Columbretes (2012).
- Kerstitch, Alex N. (1945-2000; U.S.A.)
- *Conus; Sea of Cortez marine invertebrates* (1989).
- Abbott, 1987: 72.
- C. M. Hertz, 2001. In memoriam. Alex Kerstitch. The Festivus 33(7): 68.
- F. Walker, 2001. Alex Kerstitch death. HMS Bulletin, May 2001: 3.
- Kerswill, Charles J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on the ecology of *Mercenaria* (1941).
- Kerth, Klaus (19**-20**; Germany)
- Development of chiton radulae (1979-1988), Paleozoic mollusc (2003).
- Keshavmurthy, Shasank (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- Coral-associated molluscs (2019).

- Kessler, David H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Amnicola* in Rhode Island (1980).
- Kess, Tony (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Kessel, Erwin (19**-19**; Germany)
- Mytilidae periostracum (1940).
- Götting, 2006: 3, 16-17 [bibliography].
- Kessel, Khel'gi Ianovna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kessler, A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Bivalve shell sorting on beaches (1961).
- Kessler, Catherine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Blaschka's glass nudibranchs (1978).
- Kessler, Elfriede (19**-****; Germany)
- E. Kessler, 2006. Geschichte meiner Sammlung. Hackenheim, Germany: Conchbooks, 128 pp. [autobiography].
- Kessler, Herman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Mya* (1936).
- Kessler, Karl Fedorovich (1815-1881; Russia.)
- Primarily vertebrate zoologist.
- A. P. Bogdanov, 1888-1892. Karl Fedorovich Kessler. Materialy dlia istorii nauchnoi i prikladnoi deiatel'nosti v Rossi po zoologii i soprikasauishchimsia s neiu otrasliam znaniia, preimushchestvenno za poslednee tridsatipiatiletie, 1850-1888, vol. 1(19), 10 pp., pl. 1 [Material for the history of scientific and applied activities in Russia for zoology and its related branches of knowledge, chiefly according to the last thirty-five years (1850-1888)]. Izvestiia Imperatorskogo obshchestva liubitelei estestvoznaniia, antropologii i etnografii [Proceedings of the Imperial Society of Natural History, Anthropology and Ethnography], 55 (3 vols., unpaginated) [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- N. N. Banina, 1958. [Karl Fedorovich Kessler as scientist and citizen]. Trudy Instituta Istorii Estestvoznaniya i Tekhniki (Moscow) 24: 177-195 [biography, bibliography].
- N. N. Banina, 1962. K.F. Kessler i ego rol' v razvitii biologii v Rossii. Moskva: Izd-vo Akademii nauk SSSR, 141 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 116-117 [biography, portrait].
- W. Bischoff & J. F. Schmidtler, 2014. Von Pallas bis Darevsky: die Erforschung der Herpetofauna des Kaukasus am Beispiel der Echsen. Sekretär, Beiträge zur Literatur und Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde, 14(2): 23-58 [Kessler: pp. 48-49] [portrait].
- Kessler, Harry Jay (1902-1982; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 326; 1975: 555; 1987: 72, 157.
- Kessler, Herman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* growth (1936).
- Kessler, John Seymour (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anodonta* (1978).
- Abbott, 1973: 326; 1987: 72; 1987: 72.
- Kessley, Doyne W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Subtidal clams in Alaska (1971).
- Kessner, Vince (19**-****; Australia)
- Kesteloo, J. J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Clam shells on beaches (2008).
- Kesteven, Hereward Leighton [M.D.] (1881-1964; Australia)
- Protoconchs of gastropods (1902).
- D. L. Walker, 1983. Kesteven, Hereward Leighton (1881-1964). Australian dictionary of biography 9: 579-580.
- I. Loch, 1988. H. L. Kesteven – Malacological bibliography and taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 2 pp.
- G. Whitley, 1970. Hereward Leighton Kesteven (1881-1964) as a conchologist. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, 1968-69: 33-35 [biography, portrait].
- Ketmaier, Valerio (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (2010)
- Kettell, Albert Bernhard (1896-1976; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 555.
- Anonymous, 1977. Albert B(ernhard) Kettell. The Nautilus 91(2): 80.
- Abbott, 1987: 157.
- Ketten, Darlene R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Three-dimensional imaging methods (2018).

- Kettles, Helen Anne (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Austrovenus* populations (2000).
- Keukelaar-van den Berge, Tan P. (1915-2013; Netherlands)
- *Arculus* (1991), *Microgloma* (2005).
- T. P. Keukelaar – van den Berge, 2009. Hoe ik er toe gekomen be nom schelpen te gaan verzamelen en ze te bestuderen. P. 133, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- D. Hoeksema, 2013. Herinnerlingen aan Tan Keukelaar, 1915-2013. *Spirula* 295: 163-164 [portraits].
- Keulen, Stef M. A. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Xerotricha* (2018).
- Keuning, Rozemarijn (19**-20**; Norway)
- Thyasiridae (2007).
- Keup, Lowell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* spread in U.S. (1963).
- Keupp, Helmut (1949-20**; Germany)
- Ammonites (1977), new fossil chiton (1988).
- R. Kohring & F. Riedel, 2009. Zum 60. Geburtstag von Prof. Dr. Helmut Keupp. *Berliner paläobiologische Abhandlungen* 10: 3-4 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kevan, Douglas Keith McEwan (1920-1991; Finland/U.K.)
- Son of D. K. Kevan; published as Keith; noted as entomologist; *Lymnaea* (1941).
- Kevan, Douglas Keely (1895-1968; U.K.)
- Father of D. K. McE. Kevan; *Vertigo* (1933).
- A. R. Waterston, 1969. Obituary: Douglas Keely Kevan, F.A.C.C.A., F.R.E.S. *Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (Session 1967-1968) 1969: 41-42.
- A. R. Waterston, 1971. Douglas Keely Kevan, 1895-1968. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 419-421 [bibliography].
- Keve, András (1909-1984; Hungary)
- Anonymous, 1984. Dr. Keve András (1909-1984). *Soosiana* 12: 82.
- I. Pintér, 1985. In memoriam: Dr. Keve András (1909. XI. 10 – 1984. III. 30). *Soosiana* 13: 33-34 [biography].
- É. Kiss, 1985. Keve (Kleiner) András. *Soosiana* 13: 34 [biography].
- Kevern, Niles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Magnipelta* (1963).
- Kew, Harry Wallis (1868-1948; U.K.)
- Taylor, 1903: 89 [portrait].
- The dispersal of shells* (1893) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kew, William Stephen Webster (1890-1961; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Lipps, 2004: 229 [portrait].
- Keyes, Charles Rollin (1864-1942; U.S.A.)
- *Helicina* (1889), color in fossil shells (1890).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 232.
- Abbott, 1973: 123.
- Keyes, I. W. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Illustrations of New Zealand fossils* (1981).
- Keyl, H.-G. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Sphaerium* (1956).
- Keynes, Geoffrey Langdon (1887-1982; U.K.)
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 163.
- D. McKitterick & S. Lock, 2004. Keynes, Sir Geoffrey Langdon. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 31: 479-482 [portrait].
- Keys, Jennifer L. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Cardiidae sperm (2000), *Spondylus* (2001).
- Keyse, Jude (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Tridacna* species (2013).
- Keyserling, Alexander Friedrich Michael Lebrecht Nikolaus Arthur [Andreevich] [Graf von] (1815-1891; Estonia/Russia)
- Anonymous, 1894. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 50: 53-54.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 232.
- Cleevely, 1983: 170.
- Tozer, 1984: 39, 46.

- M. V. Vinarski, 2021. The great empire's malacologist: Alexander von Middendorff's contribution to the study of molluscs. *Ruthenica* 31(4): 177-196 [Keyserling: p. 180].
- J. A. Diemer, 2022. Plate 6 of *The Geology of Russia*: product of a "genius of combination." *Earth Sciences History*, 41(2): 264-284.
- Keyter, Bruce (19**-****; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 30.
- Keyzer, I. & P.; see: Keijzer, I. & P.
- Khabibullina, Guzel' Anbarovna (1959-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Khadem, Mahnaz (19**-20**; Portugal)
• Land snails (2014).
- Khairallah, Nabil H. (19**-****; Canada)
• *Nassarius* (1987).
- Khakimov, Firdavs Khalikovich (1936-****; Tadjhikistan)
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Khalafova, Rakhmanda Akhmed Kyzy (1913-1973; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Khalaf-Sakerfalke von Jaffa, Norman Al Bassam Ali Taher (1962-20**; Germany/Palestine)
• Molluscs of Palestine.
- Khalaman, Vyacheslav Vyacheslavovich (1963-20**; Russia)
• *Hiatella* physiology (2005).
Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Khalfin, Leontii Peont'evich (1902-1977; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Khalik, Mohd Zacaery (19**-20**; Netherlands/Malaysia)
• Land snails (2019).
- Khalil, Hassan H. (19**-****; Egypt)
• Freshwater snail control (1980).
- Khalil, Munawar (19**-20**; Indonesia)
• Onchidiidae (2010s).
- Khalilov, Abdul Gamid Iusuf (1911-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Khaliman, Igor (19**-20**; Ukraine)
• Sea of Azov ecology (2008).
- Khalloufi, Noureddine (19**-20**; Tunisia)
• Unionids of Tunisia (2011).
- Khamdan, Shaker A. A. (19**-20**; U.K./ Bahrain)
• Genetics of *Pinctada* (1991, 2004).
- Khanal, Sanjay (19**-20**; India)
• Freshwater bivalves (2000s).
- Kharatishvili, Georgii Davidovich (1905-1981)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Kharazova, A. D. (19**-****; Russia)
• Physiology of marine molluscs.
- Kharchenko, T. A. (19**-****; Russia)
• *Monodacna* physiology (1986).
- Khardin, Alexander S. (19**-20**; Russia)
• Chiton feeding (2004).
- Kharitonov, Viktor Mikhailovich (1945-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Kharlamenko, Vladimir I. (19**-20**; Russia)
• Thyasiridae (2016).
- Kharrim, Mohammed Rida (19**-****; France)
• Thesis on fossil pectinids (1987).
- Khasenova, Saule Karimovna (1932-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Khatir, Zenaba (19**-20**; Qatar)
• Bivalve genetics (2020).
- Khechinashvili, Inna Dmitrievna (1899-1982)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Khim[,] Boo-Keun (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
• *Serripes* distribution (2001).
- Khimshiashvili, Nikolai Georgievich (1915-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Khlebovich, Vladislav Vilgelmovich (1932-****; Russia)
• Clam ecology (1984), *Portlandia* (1996).
Egorov, 2004: 18.
Lutaenko & Adrianov, 2011 [portrait].

- Khlus, Larissa Nikolaevna (19**-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Khmilevskii, Zinovii Ivanovich (1919-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Khodzhevanishvili, Semen Iakovlevich (1915-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Khokhutkin, Igor Moiseevich (1934-****; Russia)
● *Molliuski Sverdlovskoi oblasti: atlas-spravochnik* (2000) with N. G. Erokhin & M. E. Grebennikov, *Molliuski: bioraznoobrazie, ekologiya* (2003) with N. G. Erokhin & M. E. Grebennikov *Ekologiya kustarnikovoĭ ulitki Fruticicola fruticum* (2010) with D. V. Zeifert.
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Kholodov, V. I. (19**-****; Ukraine)
● *Mytilus* culture (1989).
- Kholodovskaya, Elena Vadimovna (1950-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 18-19.
- Khomasurya, I. S. (19**-****; Grenada)
● *Pleuroploca* (1980).
- Khomenko, Ivan Petrovich (1883-1935; Russia)
● Paleontology of Siberia (1930s), *Yoldia* (1937).
A. Krishtofovich, 1935. Prof. I. P. Khomenko. Priroda 10: 89-91 [portrait, bibliography].
- Khomich, Andrey (19**-20**; Belarus)
● *Lymnaea* physiology (2015).
- Kin, Adrian (19**-20**; Poland)
● Jurassic (2013).
- Komullo, N. P. (19**-****; Russia)
● Bivalve spawning (1974).
- Khoo[,] Hong-Woo (19**-****; Singapore)
● *Sepiella* (1974).
- Khoo, Min Sheng (19**-20**; Malaysia)
● Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Khotimchenko, Yurii Stepanovich (19**-****; Russia)
● *Reguliatsiia razmnozheniia i biotekhnologiia polucheniia polovykh kletok u dvustvorchatykh molluskov* (1990) with P. A. Motavkin & I. I. Deridovich.
- Khoury, Julieta (19**-****; Brazil)
● Mytilid physiology (1965).
- Khramova, Svetlana Nikolaevna (1926-****; Russia)
● Fossil bivalves (1960s).
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Khrebtova, Tat'iana Vital'evna (1954-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 49.
- Khripounoff, Alexis (19**-20**, France)
● Respiration in Vesicomidae (2012).
- Khristoforova, Nadezhda Konstantinovna (1940-20**, Russia)
● Heavy metal contamination (2000).
Amitrov, 1983: 49-50.
Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Khromov, Dmitriy Nikolaevich (1958-****; Russia)
● Squid (1990s).
Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Khubka, Aleksandr Nikolaevich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Khuc[,] Vu D. (19**-****; Vietnam)
● Triassic (1991).
- Khudik, Vladimir Dmitrievich (1952-20**, Russia)
● Paleontologist; *Macoma* (1979), *Neilo* (2000).
Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Khudolei, Konstantin Mikhailovich (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Khusainova, Nagimz Zamaleevna (1911-1971; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Kiabi, Bahram H. (19**-20**; Iran)
● *Solen* life cycle (2009).
- Kiaszewicz, Katerzyna (19**-20**, Poland)
● Land snails (2013).
- Kiauta, Boštjan (19**-****; Finland)

- *Assiminea*, Hydrobiidae chromosomes (1966-1967), unionid chromosomes (1969).
- Kibbey, M. (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- *Epioblasma* (2012).
- Kibler, William [Bill] Lee (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Z. A. Kibler.
- Abbott, 1987: 72.
- Kibler, Zida Artrip (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. L. Kibler.
- Abbott, 1973: 327; 1987: 72.
- Kickx, Jean (1803-1864; Belgium)
- Mostly noted as botanist; thesis as the following:
Specimen inaugurale exhibens synopsis molluscorum Brabantiae Australi indigenorum ... quod annuente summo numine, ex auctoritate rectoris magnifici Francisci Josephi Adelmann (1830) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kidwell, Susan M. (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. Jablonski; paleontologist; marine benthic ecology and contamination (2010s).
- D. E. G. Briggs, 2021. Presentation of the 2020 Paleontological Society Medal to Susan M. Kidwell. *Journal of Paleontology* 95(5): 1099.
- S. M. Kidwell, 2021. Response by Susan M. Kidwell for the presentation of the 2020 Paleontological Society Medal. *Journal of Paleontology* 95(5): 1100-1101 [portrait].
- Kieckhefer, Deirdre Donnelly (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 72.
- Kiefert, Lore (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- Cultured pearls from the Gulf of California (2004).
- Kieh, Yang (1*** -19**; France)
- *Observations sur le genre Ostrea dans l'Éocène des régions mésogéennes* (1930).
- Kiel, Steffen (1970-20**; Germany/Sweden)
- Fossils (2000s-2010s), shell structure of vent gastropods (2004).
- Kielsen, Frederik Christian (1774-1850; Denmark)
- *Icones vermium* (1835), which included shells.
- Kiener, Louis Charles (1799-1881; France)
- Sometimes written as Kiéner; curator of Delessert collection.
- Swainson, 1840: 226 [as “Kleiner”].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 80-81.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901. Notes on the dates of publication of the parts of Kiener’s “Species général et iconographie des coquilles vivants,” etc. (1834-80). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 4(5): 216-219 [last parts were by P. Fischer].
- R. Winckworth, 1935. Notes on nomenclature. 9. Kiener’s *Trochus*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(5): 324.
- G. Mermoud, 1947. Catalogue des types et des exemplaires de cones, figures ou décrits par Hwass, Bruguière, Lamarck, Delessert, Kiener et Chenu, se trouvant au Musée de Genève. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 54(5): 155-217.
- Barnard, 1965: 16.
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1968. The date of publication of Kiener’s *Mitra* monograph in the “Spécies général et iconographie des coquilles vivantes”. *The Veliger* 10(4): 349-350.
- Cailliez, 1984: 7, 11.
- Dance, 1986: 137-138, 215, pl. 16 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 95.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Cailliez, 1995: 16.
- Fouché, 1995: 30.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 35-36.
- Dance, 1999: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 163.
- Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].
- M. J. Faber, 2011. The holy grail of Louis Charles Kiener’s “Spécies général des

- coquilles vivantes". *Miscellanea Malacologica* 5(3): 61-70.
- M. J. Faber, 2012. The holy grail of Louis Charles Kiener's "Spécies général des coquilles vivantes": addition and correction. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 5(4): 80.
- Kohn, 2014: 306.
- Frank, 2019: 465.
- Six sections from Kiener's *Species général et iconographie des coquilles vivants* translated into English by D. H. Storer (1837), *General species and iconography of Recent shells comprising the Massena Museum, the collection of Lamarck, the collection of the Museum of Natural History, and the recent discoveries of travelers*, by L. C. Kiener, translated from the French by Dr. Humphreys Storer. Boston: W. D. Ticknor. *Tornatella*, 6 pp.; *Pyramidella*, 8 pp.; *Thracia*, 7 pp.; *Harpa*, 12 pp.; *Buccinum*, 104 pp.; *Dolium*, 14 pp.
- Spécies général et iconographie des coquilles vivantes comprenant la collection du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris: la collection Lamarck, celle du prince Masséna (appartenant maintenant à M.B. Delessert) et les découvertes récentes des voyageurs*, 12 vols., online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation to *Spécies général et iconographie* (1834-1850) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Kienjet, Dirk Johannes (1908-1981; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 141.
- Kienlen, J. C. (19**-20**; France)
● Physiology of *Limax* (2001)
- Kien van Citters, Willem Aernout (1756-1794; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 141.
- Kier, Porter M. (1927-20**; U.S.A.)
● Fossil echinoderms; *Spondylus* (1992).
- Kier, William M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Paleozoic gastropods (1984), cephalopod structure (1989).
- Kierdorf-Traut, Georg (19**-20**; Germany)
● Land snails (2001).
- Kierulf, Christian Pincel (1800-1849; Netherlands)
● Collected in the Philippines in 1837.
- Tomlin, 1942d: 98 [collection sold in 1850].
- Dance, 1986: 158.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Kiesenwetter, Ernst August Helmuth von (1820-1880; Germany)
- Kiest, Kim (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Nudibranch study method (1990).
- Kifonidis, N. (19**-****; Greece)
● Life cycle of *Helix* (1998).
- Ki'ire, Zuiken (****-****; Japan)
Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Kijashko, Pavel Vladimirovich (1973-20**; Russia)
● Pulmonate snails (1999), freshwater snails (2012), *Vallonia* (2017).
Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kijima, Shigeaki (19**-****; Japan)
● *Calyptogena* (1997).
- Kijviriya, Varaporn (19**-****; Thailand)
● *Corbicula* (1993).
- Kiko, Rainer (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Tergipes* (2008).
- Kikuchi, Eisuke (19**-20**; Japan)
● Assimineidae life histories (2000), *Lymnaea* ecology (2010).
- Kikuchi, Taiji (1933-****; Japan)
● Marine molluscs; *Theora* (1976).
Nihon-san kai-rui [Mollusks of Japan]: Kikuchi Korekushon Mokuroku [Catalog of the Kikuchi collection] (1999).
- Kikuchi, Yoshiyumi (19**-****; Japan)
● Fossil gastropod with Noda (1980).
- Kil[,] Hyun-Jong (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
● Onchidiidae (2011), *Cadlina* (2020).
- Kilada, Raouf W. (19**-20**; Canada)
● *Serripes* (2007), *Cyrtodaria* (2009).
- Kilburn, Richard Neil (1942-2013; South Africa)
● Turridae (1980s), *Sea shells of southern Africa* (1982) with E. Rippey.
Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of*

- Southern Africa 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
Fouché, 1995: 31.
- L. Smith, 1998. "Kilburnalia." Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 254: 1, 6 [portrait, partial list of taxa].
- D. G. Herbert, 2013. Richard ("Dick") Neil Kilburn (7.01.1942-26.07.2013). African Invertebrates 54(2): 557-561 [portrait].
- D. G. Herbert & L. S. Davis, 2013. Richard ("Dick") Neil Kilburn (1942-2013): bibliography and listings of new taxa named by him and in his honor. African Invertebrates 54(2): 563-593.
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2014. Prominent Zuid-Afrikaans malacoloog overleden: Dick Kilburn (1942-2013). Spirula 397: 28 [portrait].
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. Richard N. (Dick) Kilburn. In memoriam. January 7, 1942 – July 26, 2013. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 18: 146-151 [portraits].
- Kile, Charles Oliver (1899-1973; U.S.A./Guam)
Abbott, 1973: 327; 1987: 72.
- Kilgour, Bruce W. (19**-****; Canada)
● Freshwater clams (1988).
- Kilian, Charles Constant Wilfrid (1862-1925; France)
● Published as Wilfrid; paleontologist; *Étude paléontologique et stratigraphique du système Jurassique dans les préalpes maritimes* (1905) with A. Guébard, Mémoires pour servir à l'explication de la Carte géologique détaillée de la France. Contribution à l'étude des faunes paléocrétacées de Sud-Est de la France. I. La faune de l'Aptien inférieur des environs de Montélimar (Drôme) (Carrière de l'homme d'Armes) (1915).
- C. Jacob, 1926. Notice nécrologique. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 4) 26(3-5): 163-184, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- C. Jacob, 1927. Wilfrid Kilian 1862-1925. Travaux du Laboratoire de Géologie de la Faculté des Sciences de l'Université Grenoble 14(2): 5-64, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 233.
- Cleevly, 1983: 170.
- L. Sequeiros et al., 1996. Historia del conocimiento de los ammonites del Jurásico de España: 2. Los ammonites del Jurásico de España desde 1800 hasta 1900. Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España 20(6): 1417-1420.
- Kilias, Rudolf (1929-1999; Germany)
● Sections in *Das Tierreich: Gastropoda, Prosobranchia Tonnidæ* (1962), *Gastropoda-Prosobranchia Cymatiidae* (1973).
- Anonymous, 1996. Prof. Dr. Rudolf Kilias – 65 Jahre. Mitteilungen aus den Zoologischen Museum in Berlin 72: 9-14 [portrait, bibliography].
- Anonymous, 2000. Prof. Dr. Rudolf Kilias, 1929-1999. Back cover of: R. Kilias, 2000. Austern: Ostreidae. Hohenwartsleben: Westart Wissenschaften-Verlags-Gesellschaft, 149 pp. [portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2000. Nachruf auf Rudolf Kilias. Mitteilungen aus dem Museum für Naturkunde in Berlin, Zoologische Reihe 76(1): 151-154 [portrait, bibliography].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2001. Rudolf Kilias 23. Februar 1929 – 17. Mai 1999. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 129(1-2): 1-6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Collation of *Das Tierreich* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Killeen, Ian J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Marine bivalves, often with P. Graham Oliver; *Molluscan conservation* (1998), *Freshwater bivalves of Britain and Ireland* (2004) with D. C. Aldridge & P. G. Oliver.
- Killian, William H. (1871-****; U.S.A.)
● Oyster grower in Maryland.
Carriker, 2004: 17 [portrait].
- Killias, Eduard (1829-1891; Switzerland)
W. Kobelt, 1892. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(1-2): 30.

- Kilmer, Frank Hale (1924-2018; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; *Clinocardium* (1973).
Abbott, 1987: 72.
- Kilpi, Mikael (19**-20**; Finland)
- *Mytilus* population (2008).
- Kim[,] Boo Keun (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- Miocene of Korea (1974).
- Kim[,] Chang-Bae (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Cadlina* (2020).
- Kim[,] Chong Hwan (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- *Bithynia* feeding (1977).
- Kim[,] Dae-He (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Sperm in *Tresus* (2005).
- Kim[,] Dong-Chan (1931-****; Republic of Korea)
- Anonymous, 1991. In commemoration of the Jubilee Year (60th) of Dr. Dong-Chan Kim. Korean Journal of Malacology 7(1): i-iv [biography, portrait].
- Kim[,] Duk Man (1929-****; Republic of Korea)
- Ecology of freshwater clams (1969).
Anonymous, 1989. In commemoration of sixtieth birthday of Professor Duk Man Kim. Korean Journal of Malacology 5(1): i-iv [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kim[,] Eun-Jong (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Life cycle of Mactridae (2007).
- Kim[,] Huyung Chul (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Atrina* physiology (2015).
- Kim[,] Il-Hoi (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Doridicola* (2007).
- Kim[,] Jae Jin (19**-****; China)
- Kim[,] Jin Hee (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Sperm of Mactridae (2002, 2005).
- Kim[,] Jong-Bin (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Coral-associated molluscs (2019).
- Kim[,] Jong-Yeon (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Growth in *Mactra* (2016).
- Kim, Kyung Seok (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snail genetics (2019).
- Kim, Matthew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Aldisa* (2022).
- Kim[,] Seung-Chul (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Mytilidae phylogeny (2019).
- Kim[,] Su-Kyoung (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Thesis on biology of *Saxidomus* (2003).
- Kim[,] Sung-Han (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Mactridae* reproduction (20145).
- Kim[,] Sung-Yeon (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Life cycle of *Rapana* (2002), *Neptunea* (2006).
- Kim[,] Taeho (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Classification of the Mytilidae (2019).
- Kim[,] Wan-Soo (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- Biology of *Ruditapes* (1994).
- Kim[,] Won (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Coastal fauna (1997), phylogeny of gastropods (2000).
- Kim, Yonghyun (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* physiology (2002-2003).
- Kimakowicz-Winnicki [Kimakowicz], Móric [Moritz, Mauritius] Hieronymus (1849-1921; Austria/Hungary)
- Father of R. von Kimakowicz.
K. Jickeli, 1922. Moritz v. Kimacowicz. Verhandlungen und Mitteilungen des Siebenbürgischen Vereins für Naturwissenschaften zu Hermannstad 71: 58-62, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
H. Plattner, 1974. Sächsische Naturforschung in Siebenbürgen (XII). Vater und Sohn v. Kimakowicz-Winnicki, zwei Molluskenforscher aus Hermannstadt. Siebenbürgische Zeitung, Landsmannschaft der Siebenbürger Sachsen in Deutschland (München), Oct. 30, 1974: 19 [biography, portrait].
F. Gündisch & H. Barth, 1980. Moritz von Kimakovics (1849-1921). P. 256, in: H. Barth, ed., Von Honterus zu Oberth; Bedeutende siebenbürgisch-deutsche Naturwissenschaftler, Techniker und Mediziner. Bukarest: Kriterion Verlag, 378 pp., 15 pls.
K. Horedt, 1993. Kimakowicz, Mauritius v., Polyhistor, Naturwissenschaftler und Museologe. Page 235, in (W. Myss, ed.), Die Siebenbürger Sachsen; Lexikon,

- Geschichte – Kultur – Zivilisation –
Wissenschaften – Wirtschaft – Lebensraum
Siebenbürgen (Transsilvanien). Thaur bei
Innsbruck: Wort und Welt Verlag, 624 pp.
[portrait].
- H. A. Hienz, 2001. Kimakowicz, Moritz von
(Eigentlich: Mauritius Hieronymus von
Kimokowicz-Winnicki). Schriftsteller-
Lexikon der Siebenbürger Deutschen; Bio-
Bibliographisches Handbuch für
Wissenschaft, Dichtung und Publizistik, 8:
63-64 [partial bibliography].
- C. Miklósi-Sikes & S. Miklós, 2002.
Kimakowicz, Móríc. P. 464, in: S. Bodó &
G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi
Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky
Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp.
[partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kimakowicz-Winnicki[Kimakowicz], Richard
Emmanuel von (1875-1973; Austro-
Hungary/Romania/Hungary)
- Son of M. Kimakowicz.
- H. Plattner, 1974. Sächsische
Naturforschung in Siebenbürgen (XII).
Vater und Sohn v. Kimakowicz-Winnicki,
zwei Molluskenforscher aus Hermannstadt.
Siebenbürgische Zeitung, Landsmannschaft
der Siebenbürger Sachsen in Deutschland
(München), Oct. 30, 1974: 19 [biography,
portrait].
- A. Zilch & H. Nordsieck, 1975. Richard
von Kimakowicz (1875 – 1973).
Mitteilungen der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(28-29):
261-264 [biography, bibliography].
- F. Gündisch & H. Barth, 1980. Moritz von
Kimakowicz (1849-1921). P. 256, in: H.
Barth, ed., Von Honterus zu Oberth;
Bedeutende siebenbürgisch-deutsche
Naturwissenschaftler, Techniker und
Mediziner. Bukarest: Kriterion Verlag, 378
pp., 15 pls.
- S. Miklós, 2002. Kimakowicz, Móríc. Pp.
464-465, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds.,
Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok.
Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó,
xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kimball, Day (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Member Malacological Society of London
(May 1939); *Pleurodonte* from Miocene of
Jamaica (1947).
- Kimber, R. W. L. (19**-****; Australia)
- Dating Pleistocene fossils (1993).
- Kimber, Walter John (1860/61-1937; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
[B. C. Cotton], 1938. Obituary. Mr. W. J.
Kimber. South Australian Naturalist 18(3-
4): 63.
- Kimberly, David A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Planorbella* physiology (2012).
- Kimbro, David L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pinna* ecology (2014).
- Kime, J. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helix* physiology (1971).
- Kimmerer, Wim (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- San Francisco Bay ecosystem, introduced
corbulid.
- Kimoto, Katsunori (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Limacina* (2018).
- Kimpe, Willem Ferdinand Malvina (1913-****;
Belgium/Netherlands)
- Paleontologist, especially Paleozoic.
Engel, 1986: 142.
- Kimura[,] Kazuki (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Non-marine gastropods of South Korea
(2019).
- Kimura, Kenkado (1736-1802; Japan)
- Hand-prepared book on rare shells, *Kikai
Zufu* (1775); printed in facsimile by
Takashimaya Kenkadōkai (1926).
 - N. Osono, 1996. Literature of shells in the
Endo period. Keio University, Hiyoshi
Minutes of Natural Sciences 20: 1-42.
- Kimura, Ryosaku (19**-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Kimura, Shigeru (19**-20**; Japan)
- Squid physiology (2004).
- Kimura, Taeko (19**-****; Japan)
- *Musculista* (1994).
- Kimura, Terumichi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Calliostoma*, *Cuspidaria*, Coralliophilidae.
- Kinasov, Valentii Petrovich (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 25.

- Kincaid, Scott (****-1925; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1930. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(1): 5.
 - Barnard, 1965: 16.
 - Trew, 1990: 76.
 - Fouché, 1995: 31.
- Kincaid, Trevor Charles Digby (1872-1970; Canada/U.S.A.)
- *Local races and clines in the marine gastropod Thais lamellosa Gmelin; a population study* (1957), *Notes on Thais (Nucella) lima (Gmelin), a marine gastropod inhabiting areas in the north Pacific Ocean* (1964).
 - W. Ross, 1922. The godfather of the *Hippocampus kincaidi*. Columns, University of Washington 3(3): 17, 28-29 [portraits].
 - M. H. Hatch, 1937. Biographical sketch of Trevor Kincaid. The Biolog, University of Portland Biologists' Club 4(1): 3-5 [partial bibliography].
 - M. H. Hatch, 1950. Trevor Kincaid. Pp. 1-10, in: M. H. Hatch, ed., Studies honoring Trevor Kincaid. Seattle: University of Washington Press, iii + 167 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
 - M. H. Hatch, 1950. The Young Naturalists' Society (1879-1905). Pp. 29-34, in: M. H. Hatch, ed., Studies honoring Trevor Kincaid. Seattle: University of Washington Press, iii + 167 pp.
 - C. D. Widrig, 1952. People collect everything, say Dr. Kincaid: his choice is a collection of frogs. Seattle Times, Dec. 28, 1952, Sunday Magazine: 4 [portrait].
 - J. D. Andrews, 1958. Trevor Kincaid, Professor Emeritus, University of Washington, Seattle. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 48: 2-3 [biography, portrait].
 - T. Kincaid, 1962. The adventures of an omnologist. Seattle: unpublished manuscript, University of Washington Libraries Special Collections. [autobiography; separate volume of photos].
 - Anonymous, 1963. The Northwest's own omnologist, Trevor Kincaid. Pacific Northwest Shell News 3(3): 31-32, 34, 36-37; 3(4): 47 [bibliography] [reprinted: The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 36(1): 10-11, 1996].
 - W. J. Eyerdam, 1963. Reminiscences of my knowing Professor Trevor Kincaid. Pacific Northwest Shell News 3(3): 35-36.
 - M. L. Guberlet, 1967. Trevor Kincaid at 94: he may be on his most important project. Seattle Times, Sept. 10, 1967, Sunday Magazine: 10-11 [portrait].
 - M. L. Guberlet, 1975. The windows to his world: the story of Trevor Kincaid. Palo Alto, California: Pacific Books, 287 pp. [portraits, bibliography].
 - L. Rumley, 1975. The book bin: biographer of Trevor Kincaid. Seattle Times, Sunday Magazine, Feb. 2, 1975: 12.
 - K. R. Benson, 1985. Exploration in a pioneer land: The Young Naturalists' Society and the birth of the museum idea in the Washington Territory. Landmarks, Magazine of Northwest History and Preservation 4(1-2): 27-31 [portrait].
 - K. R. Benson, 1986. The Young Naturalists' Society and natural history in the Northwest. American Zoologist 26(2): 351-361.
 - V. B. Scheffer & R. M. Strickland, 1997. The origin of the Northwest's first school of marine science. Columbia: Magazine of Northwest History 11(1): 20-25.
 - T. Rice, 2000. Trevor Kincaid, the "omnologist". The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 40(4): 13, 15, 20.
- Kincannon, Elizabeth Anne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Kindle, Edward Martin (1869-1940; U.S.A./ Canada)
- Devonian fossils (1909).
- Kindt, Eugene A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Carboniferous bivalves (1978).
- King, _____ (17**-17**; U.K.)
- Dance, 1976: 46 [collection sold in 1799].
- King, Alison J. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Sepia* behavior (2000).
- King, C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Phidiana* (2019).
- King, Christina A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* biology (1987).
- King, Christopher (1943-2015; U.K.)
- Eocene molluscs of England (2011).
- L. T. Gallagher, 2015. Dr. Christopher King (5th December 1943–5th January 2015). Proceedings of the Geologists Association 126(2): 301-305 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- King, David Shaw (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 327; 1987: 72.
- King, Debra & Gary (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- King, Dennis (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Nudibranchs (2002).
- King, [Mrs.] E. H. (18**19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in southern California (1890), Monterey Bay, California (1897).
- King, G. H. (****-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- King, Homer Pernal [M.D.] (1893-1990; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- King, J. M. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Genetics of *Arianta* (1966).
- King, June (1918-1998; U.S.A.)
- C. M. Hertz, 1998. In memoriam. June King, 1918-1998. The Festivus 30(4): 47.
- King, Lester Charles (1907-1989; New Zealand)
- Paleontology of New Zealand (1930s).
- C. R. Twidale, 1992. King of the plains: Lester King's contributions to geomorphology. Geomorphology 5(6): 491-509 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- King, Lucia E. (1902-1983; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 327; 1987: 72, 157.
- Joffe, 2017: 17 [biography, portrait].
- King, Marion Frank (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 555-556; 1987: 72.
- King, Mary B. [née Allen] (1798-18**; U.S.A.)
- Norwood, 1997: 396.
- M. B. A. King, 1870. Looking backward: memories of the past. New York: Randolph & Co., viii + 455 pp. [portrait].
- King, Mary Eleanor [Mariel] (1907-1969; U.S.A.)
- D. Eyre & C. Eyre, 1964. The compleat conchologist: Mariel King's search for the shell is enriching the museums of the Pacific. The Honolulu Beacon, Feb. 1964: cover, 14-15, 28, 30, 32-33 [biography, portraits].
- E. R. Cross, 1969. In memoriam. Hawaiian Shell News 17(10): 8.
- Anonymous, 1971. Dedication. Hawaiian Shell News 19(10)[n.s. 142]: 2-3 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1975: 515.
- H. A. Rehder & B. R. Wilson, 1975. New species of marine mollusks from Pitcairn Island and the Marquesas. Smithsonian Contributions to Zoology 203: iv + 16 pp., 1 pl. [King: p. iii].
- Henson, 1982: 103.
- Rehder, 1997: 160.
- Bouchet, 2020: 30-31 [portrait].
- King, Maurice V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid photophore ultrastructure (1974).
- King, Phillip Parker [Admiral] (1791-1856; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1858. [Obituary: Rear-Admiral Phillip Parker King]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1857-58: xxviii-xxxi.
- Melville, 1890: 206.
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [King: pp. 115-117, 118-126].
- I. F. B. Common & M. S. Moulds, 1973. The date of publication of Captain Phillip King's *Narrative of a survey of the intertropical and western coasts of Australia*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 6(4): 257-259 [Mollusca by J. E. Gray].
- Papavero, 1973: 229-230.
- Olazarri, 1975: 20-21.
- P. Kemp, ed., 1976. The Oxford companion

- to ships & the sea. Oxford: Oxford University, vii + 972 pp. [King, p. 450].
- D. F. Branagan, 1985. Phillip Parker King: colonial anchor man. Pp. 179-193, in: A. Wheeler & J. H. Price, eds., *From Linnaeus to Darwin: commentaries on the history of biology and geology*. Society for the History of Natural History, Special Publication: vi + 214 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 95.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 48.
- J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004. King, Phillip Parker. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 31: 663.
- E. V. Coan, R. E. Petit & D. G. Zelaya, 2011. Authorship and date of a key South American paper by Phillip P. King (1832). *The Nautilus* 125(2): 86-88.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 113.
- King[,] Sohtsu Gee (1886-1949; China)
- Also known as Jin[,] Shuchu; Chin Shao-Chi & Sho-Tsu G. King; *Shells of Peitaiho* (1927-1928) with A. W. Grabau.
- Anonymous, 1932. Sho-Tsu G. King, scientist. *Who's who in China*, 5th ed.: 52 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1936. *Library of conchology* [to Science Society of China, Shanghai]. *Nature* 138(3481): 110.
- Anonymous, 1936. [Note in the *Journal of Conchology* 20(9): 286, citing a letter from King advising that he had donated his library to the Science Society of Shanghai].
- Yen, 1941: 131.
- A. Mazur, 2004. *A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin*. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [King: pp. 295-296].
- J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119.
- E. V. Coan, K. A. Lutaenko, J. Zhang & Q. Sun, 2015. The molluscan taxa of A. W. Grabau & S. G. King (1928) and their types. *Malacologia* 58(1-2): 179-224.
- Anonymous, 2015. [Four important persons in the history of malacology in China]. *Shell Discoveries* 1(4): 20-21 [biography].
- Z. Chen & M. Wu, 2020. [Research history of terrestrial molluscs in China, 1840-1949] [近代的中国陆生贝类研究]. *Studies in the History of Natural Sciences* [自然科学史研究], 39(3): 336-354 [King: p. 350, portrait].
- King, William (1808-1886; U.K./Ireland)
- *A monograph of the Permian fossils of England* (1850); also described the Neanderthal Man; fired by the Hancock Museum (Newcastle); stole its Permian specimens which are now in the Galway Museum, Ireland.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 234.
- Sherborn, 1940: 79.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- M. Fewtrell & P. Ryan, 1979. Collections and collectors of note. 21. Queen's College Museum, Galway. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(4): 173-181.
- S. Turner, 1979. Collections and collectors of note. 26. William King 1808-1886. i. The William King Affair. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(6): 323-326.
- T. H. Pettigrew, 1979. 979. Collections and collectors of note. 26. William King 1808-1886. ii. A biographical note. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(6): 327-329.
- Cleevely, 1983: 171.
- D. A. T. Harper, ed., 1988. William King, D.Sc. (1809-1886): a palaeontological tribute. Galway: Galway Univ. Press, ___ pp. [not seen].
- D. Murphy, 2009. King, William. *Dictionary of Irish Biography: from the earliest times to the year 2002*, 5: 221-222.
- M. DeArce & P.N. Wyse Jackson, 2014. The alternative geologist: William King (1809-1886) and his scientific controversies. *Journal of the Galway Archaeological and Historical Society*, 66: 100-124 [not seen].
- J. Murray et al., 2015. The contribution of William King to the early development of palaeoanthropology. *Irish Journal of Earth*

- Sciences 33: 1-16. [biography, portraits].
- D. A. T. Harper, 2004. King, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 31: 690-691.
- J. Walker, D. Clinnick & M. White, 2021. We are not alone: William King and the naming of the Neanderthals. *American Anthropologist*, 123(4): 805-818 [biography, portrait].
- King, William Trew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cratena* (1976).
- Kingma, Irene (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Lake Tanganyika gastropods (2004).
- Kingsley, Charles [Reverend] (1819-1875; U.K.)
- Popular natural history books, including *Glaucus, or the wonders of the shore* (1855).
- P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 45-62 [Kingsley: pp. 52-53, portrait].
- Kingsley, John Sterling (1854-1929; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 123.
- M. F. Williams, 1985. The Harpswell Laboratory, 1898-1920: a marine biological station. South Harpswell. Maine: privately published, x +149 pp., 45 pls. [portrait].
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Damkaer, 2017: 6-7 [biography, portrait].
- Kingsley-Smith, Peter (19**-20**; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Natural history of Naticidae (2002).
- Kingston, Paul F. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Cardium* hybrids, reproduction (1973, 1974), bivalve DNA sequences (2002).
- Kingston, Roger S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Respiration in limpets (1968).
- Kingtong, S. (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Pecten* physiology (2016).
- Kingzett, Brian Charles (19**-****; Canada)
- Metamorphosis in *Patinopecten* (1990).
- Kinkelin, Georg Friedrich (1836-1913; Germany)
- Published as Friedrich; Tertiary (1880s).
- F. Drevermann, 1914. Friedrich Kinkelin. Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 44(4): 271-277, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- R. Janssen, 1992. Friedrich Kinkelin 1836-1913. Pp. 290-292, in: W. Klausewitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 25 [portrait], 28, 34.
- Kiss, 1986: 19-20.
- Kinne, Otto (19**-****; Germany)
- *Diseases of marine animals, vol. I: General aspects, Protozoa to Gastropoda* (1980), *vol. II: Introduction, Bivalvia to Scaphopoda* (1983), *vol. III: Introduction, Cephalopoda, Annelida, Crustacea, Chaetognatha, Echinodermata, Urochordata* (1990).
- Kinner, Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cyrenoida* (1976).
- Kinney, Harold Charles (1906-1975; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 327; 1987: 73, 157.
- Kino, Eusebio Francisco [Padre] (1645-1711; Spain/Mexico)
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1935. The first Pacific conchologist. *The Nautilus* 48(3): 73-75.
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1939. More about Father Kino. The American Malacological Union, Ninth Annual Meeting, Royal Ontario Museum of Zoology, Toronto, Ontario, June 20-23, 1939: 2.
- H. DuShane, 1971. The Baja California travels of Charles Russell Orcutt. Los Angeles, California: Dawson's Book Shop, 75 pp., frontispiece, fold-out map. [Kino, pp. 10-12].
- Abbott, 1973: 123.
- Baily, 1988: 2-3.
- H. DuShane, 1988. Early conchologists in Baja California, Mexico. *The Festivus* 20(8): 77.
- W. M. Mathes, 1999. Kino, Eusebio Francisco. *American National Biography* 12: 731-732.
- H. Bertsch, 2010. Las conchas azules (the blue shells): Father Kino, abalones, and the

- island of California. *The Nautilus* 124(4): 188-191.
- H. Bertsch, 2011. The missionary explorer-scientist, Father Eusebio Kino, S.J.: faith, maps, sea shells and Mission San Xavier del Bac. *Catholic Southwest, A Journal of History and Culture* 22: 68-85.
- H. Bertsch, 2013. Baja California's first conchologist: Padre Kino, abalones, and the island of California. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 44 [for 2011]: 27-29.
- Vileisis, 2020: 34-35.
- Kinoshita, Toraichiro (1903-1966; Japan)
- Ribs of *Pecten* (1935); *Conus kinoshitai* Kuroda, 1956.
- T. Habe, 1992. [Biohistory of malacologists (82) Toraichiro Kinoshita (1903-1966).] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 23(1): 30-31 [in Japanese].
- Kinzelbach, Ragnar K. (1941-****; Germany)
- *Die limnischen Schnecken und die Muscheln von Rheinland-Pfalz (Mollusca, Gastropoda et Bivalvia): Materialien zu einer flächendeckenden Bestandserfassung* (1985) with W. Meinert.
- Kjørboe, Thomas (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1980).
- Kiparisova, Liubov' Dmitrievna (1905-1978; Russia)
- Yu. D. Zakharov, 1979. Obituaries. Dr. L. D. Kiparisova. *Cephalopod Newsletter* 3: 8-9 [partial bibliography].
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kipp, Ronald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Galapagos land snails (1978).
- Kira, Tetsuaki [Tetuaki] (1888-1965; Japan)
- *Coloured illustrations of the shells of Japan* (1955, 1959, 1962), *Shells of the western Pacific in color* (1962).
- T. Habe et al., 1966. [Memorial issue for Mr. Tetsuaki Kira]. *Venus* 24(4): 273-292, pl. 26 [portrait; 10 papers; in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- R. Bieler & R. E. Petit, 1990. On the various editions of Tetsuaki Kira's "Coloured illustrations of the shells of Japan" and "Shells of the western Pacific in color vol. 1," with an annotated list of new names introduced. *Malacologia* 32(1): 131-145 [Japanese translation by K. Hawegara, *Venus Supplement* 3: 75-81, 2004].
- R. Bieler & R. E. Petit, 1996. Additional notes on nomina first introduced by Tetsuaki Kira in "Coloured illustrations of the shells of Japan". *Malacologia* 38(1-2): 33-34 [Japanese translation by K. Hawegara, *Venus Supplement* 3: 82-83, 2004].
- P. Callomon, 2002. Japanese malacologists of the 20th century No. 1. Tetsuaki Kira (1888-1965) by Iwao Taki. *American Conchologist* 30(4): 17-19 [translation of Taki, 1966].
- L. J. Van Gemert, 2014. The eponyms honouring Tetsuaki Kira; a note on the nomenclature of the molluscan taxonomic epithets *kirai*, *kirana*, *kiranum* and *kiranus*. *Basteria* 78(4-6): 109-112.
- Kirby, G. C. (19**-****; Australia)
- Land snail ecology (1988).
- Kirby, M. X. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous bivalve (1995).
- Kirby, Richard (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Atlantidae (2016).
- Kirch, Patrick Vinton (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Subfossil land snails of Hawaii (1972).
- Kircher, Athanasius [Atanasio] [Father] (1601-1680; Germany/Italy)
- G. A. Battarra, 1773. *Rerum naturalium historia nempe quadrupedum insectorum piscium variorumque marinorum corporum fossilium plantarum exoticarum ac praeserim testaceorum exsistentium in Museo Kircheriano. Rome (Zempelliano), xl + 260 pp., 47 + 4 pls. [pp. xxxv-xxxvi: biography, bibliography of Kircher].*
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 235.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 66-67.
- B. Accordi, 1977 ["1976"]. *Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum*

- naturalistic collections. *Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126.
- J. Godwin, 1979. *Athanasius Kircher: a Renaissance man and the quest for lost knowledge*. London: Thames and Hudson, 96 pp.
- Cleevely, 1983: 172.
- Dance, 1986: 29.
- B. L. Merrill, 1989. *Athanasius Kircher (1602-1680), Jesuit scholar: an exhibition of his works in the Harold B. Lee Library collections at Brigham Young University*. Friends of the Brigham Young University Library (Provo) 33: xxxviii + 74 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Caprotti, 1991: 31, 36, 73-74, figs. 17-18.
- R. W. Purcell & S. J. Gould, 1992. *Finders, Keepers: eight collectors*. London: Pimlico / New York: W.W. Norton, 157 pp.
- E. Caprotti, 1999. Motivazioni delle "Conchyliologie" dalla controriforma all'Illuminismo. *L'Esopo, Revista Trimestrale di Bibliofilia* (Milano), 79-80: 79-91.
- T. E. Nummedal, 2001. Kircher's subterranean world and the dignity of the geocosm. Pp. 37-47, in: D. Stolzenberg, ed., *The great art of knowing: the baroque encyclopedia of Athanasius Kircher*. Stanford, California: Stanford University Libraries, xii + 160 pp. [portrait].
- D. Arecco, 2002. *Il sogno di Minerva: la scienza fantastica di Athanasius Kircher (1602-1680)*. Padova: Cooperativa Libreria Editrice Università di Padova, 228 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Kircher: pp. 160-163, portrait].
- S. J. Gould, 2004. *Father Athanasius on the Isthmus of a Middle State: understanding Kircher's paleontology*. Pp. 207-237, in: P. Findlen, ed., *Athanasius Kircher: the last man who knew everything*. New York: Routledge, xii + 465 pp.
- Gaudant, 2005: 305.
- T. Yamada, 2006. Kircher and Steno on the "geocosm," with a reassessment of the role of Gassendi's works. Pp. 65-80, in: G. B. Vai & W. G. E. Caldwell, eds., *The origins of geology in Italy*. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 72-73.
- Davidson, 2008: 16-17.
- M. A. Waddell, 2010. Magic and artifice in the collection of Athanasius Kircher. *Endeavour* 34(1): 30-34 [portrait].
- J. Glassie, 2012. *A man of misconceptions: the life of an eccentric in an age of change*. New York: Riverhead Books, xvi + 335 pp. [biography, portrait].
- A. Inglehart, 2018. Filippo Buonanni and the Kircher Museum. Pp. 45-58, in: G. D. Rosenberg & R. M. Clary, eds., *Museums at the forefront of the history and philosophy of geology: history made, history in the making*. Geological Society of America, Special Papers 535: viii + 348 pp.
- Kirchgasser, William T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Devonian ammonoids (1970s-2000s).
- Kirchner, Ch. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Truncatellina* (1997).
- Kirchner, Joseph Watson (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 327-328; 1987: 73.
- Kirchner, Sandra (19**-20**, Austria)
- Land snails (2015).
- Kirchner-Kühn, I. (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1952).
- Kirichuk, Galina Evgenievna (1971-20**, Ukraine)
- Bivalve shell pores (1997), heavy metals in freshwater gastropods (2004).
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kirillina, Svetlana Viktorovna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kirillov, V. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Semisulcospira* (1978).
- Kirk, Edwin Roger (1884-1955; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic molluscs (1920s).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 205 [biography, portrait].
- Kirk, Ellen (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *My shell book* (2008).
- Kirk, John [Sir] (1832-1922; U.K.)

- Smith, 1906: 709.
- Anonymous, 1922. Death of Sir John Kirk. A great philanthropist. *The Times* (London), April 5, 1922: 14, 16 [portrait].
- D. Williamson, 1922. Sir John Kirk: the life story of the children's friend. London: Hodder and Stoughton, xii + 244 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- D. P., 1923. Sir John Kirk, 1832-1922. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 94: xi-xxx.
- Barnard, 1965: 45.
- R. Foskett, ed., 1965. *The Zambezi journal and letters of Dr John Kirk, 1858-63*. Edinburgh: Oliver & Boyd, 2 vols., xxi + 636 pp., frontispiece, 18 pls. [portrait].
- B. Verdcourt, 1984. Collectors in East Africa – 11. J. Kirk. *Sir John Kirk* (1832-1922). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 91: 215-218 [biography].
- B. Verdcourt, 1991. A letter from Sir John Kirk concerning shells. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 117: 379-380.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- M. D. McMullen, 2004. Kirk, Sir John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 31: 771-772.
- L. Dritsas, 2005. From Lake Nyassa to Philadelphia: a geography of the Zambesi Expedition, 1858-64. *British Journal for the History of Science* 38(1): 35-52.
- Kirk, Richard Yost (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 73.
- Kirk, Sheila G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Unionidae development (1997).
- Kirk, Thomas William (1856-1936; New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 25, 44.
Trew, 1993: 81.
T. Nightingale, 1996. Kirk, Thomas William, 1856-1936. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 3: 265.
Brook et al., 2020: 72-73.
- Kirkendale, Lisa Ann (19**-20**; Canada/Australia)
• Spouse of P. U. Middelfart; Cardiidae, Ostreidae (2000s-2010s).
- Kirkland, James Ian (1954-20**; U.S.A.)
• Cretaceous molluscs (2002); mostly known for work on dinosaurs.
- Kirkland, Reynold J. [M.D.] (1856-1930; U.S.A.)
Johnson, 2006b: 118.
- Kirkpatrick, R. (****-****; ?U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 81.
- Kirkwood, James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Mya* (1967).
- Kirpan, Sofiya Petrovna (19**-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kirpichenko, Mikhail Iakovlivich (1902-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kiriukhin, Aleksei Mikhailovich (1959-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kirsanova, Irina A. (19**-20**; Russia)
• *Modiolus* anatomy (1998), gastropod genetics (2000s).
Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kirsch, B.-S. (19**-****; France)
• Shell variability in *Gibbula* and *Calliostoma* (1962).
- Kirschenstein, Małgorzata (19**-20**; Poland)
• Land snail distribution by storms (2015).
- Kirstensen, Ingvar (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Thesis on cardiid ecology (1957).
- Kirtisinghe, Parakrama (1903-1981; Sri Lanka)
• *Sea shells of Sri Lanka* (1971, 1978).
- Kirtland, F. R. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
Breure, 2019: 70.
- Kirtland, Jared Potter [M.D.] (1793-1877; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 39; 1862: 169.
American Journal of Conchology 3(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1867].
Anonymous, 1878. Dr. J. P. Kirtland. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 13: 452-453.
B. Silliman, 1878. Jared Potter Kirtland,

- M.D., LL.D. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 15(85): 80.
- S. P. Orth, 1910. Some Cleveland scientists. Pp. 604-607, in: S. P. Orth, ed., *A history of Cleveland, Ohio*. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. 1: vi + 815 pp. [portrait].
- H. E. Handerson, 1920. Kirtland, Jared Potter. Pp. 665-666, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., *American medical biographies*. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, pp. 704-705].
- Osborn, 1952: 205, pl. 37 [portrait].
- H. Thomas, 1958. The doctors Jared of Connecticut: Jared Eliot, Jared Potter, Jared Kirtland. Hamden, Connecticut: Shoe String Press, 76 pp. [Kirtland: pp. 52-66].
- H. F. Mayfield, 1965. Jared Potter Kirtland, pioneer ornithologist of Ohio. Columbus: Ohio Historical Society, Department of Natural History, 8 pp. [biography, portrait] [mollusks: pp. 5-6].
- Abbott, 1973: 123.
- R. W. Dexter, 1975. Dr. Jared P. Kirtland, Cleveland's first malacologist and some of his correspondence. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1974: 67.
- R. W. Dexter, 1977. Dr. Jared P. Kirtland, Cleveland's first malacologist and some of his correspondence. *Sterkiana* 65/66: 11-13.
- R. W. Dexter, 1980. The Kirtland-Storer correspondence on Ohio fishes (1838-45) and a Kirtland-Baird collection of Ohio fishes. *Kirtlandia*, Cleveland Museum of Natural History 32: 1-19 [portrait].
- Stansbery, 1980: 30 [as "Kirkland"]].
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 125: 175-182.
- Welch, 1998: 98, 127, 139.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Kirtland: pp. 114, 116].
- Adler, 2012: 106-107 [portrait].
- Kisch, Barthold Schlesinger (1882-1961; U.K.)
- Study of Folin collection (1959-1960); *Balcis* (1948), *Vasconiella* (1958).
- S. P. Dance, 1961. Obituary. B. S. Kisch, 1882-1961. *Journal of Conchology* 25(2): 83-85, pl. 5 [portrait, bibliography].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1962. Nécrologie [Kisch]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 102(1): 47-48.
- Kiselene, Valeriia Kazimerovna (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kiselev, Gennadii Nikolaevich (1941-****; Russia)
- Paleozoic *Xenocoelia* (1994).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kishinouye, Kamakichi (1867-1929; Japan)
- Mostly noted for work on fish and medusae; *Note on the eyes of Cardium muticum Reeve* (1894).
- T. W. Vaughan, 1930. Kamakichi Kishinouye. *Science* 71(1833): 179.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Kishore, Rosemarie (19**-20**; Trinidad)
- *Mytella* (1995, 2012).
- Kiss, Éva (19**-****; Hungary)
- Meeting report (1980).
- Kiss, I. (19**-****; Hungary)
- Neurophysiology of *Lymnaea* (1979).
- Kiss, Laurence (19**-20**; France)
- Land snail ecology (2003).
- Kiss, Matthew Janos [Father] (1929-****; Hungary/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 328; 1987: 73.
- Kisselev, Gennadiy Nikolaevich (1941-****; Russia)
- Ordovician Pollicinidae (1994).
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kisseleva, M. I. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Bivalve physiology (1974).
- Kissling, Heinrich (1***-1866; Germany)
- D. F. Weinland, 1880. Zur Molluskenfauna on Haiti. *Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft*, 17: 338-378 [Kissling: pp. 339-340].
- Crosse, 1891a: 84-85; 1891b: 16-17.

- Chardon, 1949: 208.
- Kistner, Frank Benton, III (1940-1984; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 328; 1987: 73, 157.
- Kitada, Mitsugu (19**-20**; Japan)
● *Bathymodiolus* (2012).
- Kitajima, Madoka (19**-20**; Japan)
● *Bathymodiolus* (2012).
- Kitamura, Akihisa (19**-20**; Japan)
● *Clinocardium* (1990), *Glossocardia* age (2011), *Carditella* (2012).
- Kitamura, Haruo (19**-****; Japan)
● Teredinidae (1960).
- Kitamura, Hitoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
● *Mytilus* settlement (2007).
- Kitaura, Jun (19**-20**; Japan)
● *Pomacea* (2016).
- Kitchel, Helen Elise [Lisie] (1954-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater mussels (1985).
Abbott, 1987: 73.
- Kitchell, James F. (1942-2020; U.S.A.)
● Naticid predation (1986); primarily limnology; spouse of Jennifer Kitchell.
R. Benner, 2010. A. C. Redfield lifetime achievement award: James F. Kitchell. *Limnology and Oceanography Bulletin* 19(2): 55-56 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kitchell, Jennifer Ann (1945-20**; U.S.A.)
● Naticid predation (1980s); spouse of James F. Kitchell.
D. L. Clark, 1986. Presentation of the Charles Schuchert Award of the Paleontological Society to Jennifer A. Kitchell. *Journal of Paleontology* 60(3): 798-799.
J. A. Kitchell, 1986. Response by Jennifer A. Kitchell. *Journal of Paleontology* 60(3): 800.
- Kitchen, Wiley M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Pomacea* ecology (1999).
- Kitchin, Finlay Lorimer (1870-1934; U.K.)
● Mesozoic bivalves (1900s).
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 235.
- Anonymous [“H. W.”], 1934. Finlay Lorimer Kitchin 1870-1934. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society* 3: 349-352, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Cleevely, 1983: 172.
- Kitching, J. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Distribution of *Gibbula* (1985).
- Kitching, Langley (1835-1910; U.K./South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 16.
Fouché, 1995: 32.
- Kitikoon, Viroj (19**-****; Thailand)
● *Lithoglyphopsis* (1975, 1976), *Tricula-Schistosoma* (1980s).
- Kititszina, Larisa Aleksandrovna (1933-****; Ukraine)
● *Viviparus* (1970s).
Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kitiyanat, Yindee (19**-20**; Thailand)
● *Haliotis* physiology (2013).
- Kitovani, Tamara Gavriilovna (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
● Paleontology (1964).
Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kits, K. S. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Neurophysiology of *Lymnaea* (1979).
- Kittel, Klaus (19**-20**; Germany)
● Non-marine fauna of Aschaffenburg 1990s, *Albinaria* (2018).
- Kitting, Christopher Lee (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Nudibranchs from 1970s, pyramidellid reproduction, morphology (1985), *Tryonia* (2016).
Abbott, 1987: 73.
- Kittl, Ernst Anton Leopold (1854-1913; Austria)
● *Die Gastropoden der Schichten von St. Cassian der südalpinen Trias* (1891, 1894), *Die Gastropoden der Esinokalke, nebst einer Revision der Gastropoden der Marmolatalalke* (1899).
Sturany, 1901: 399.
Anonymous, 1913. Ernst Anton Leopold Kittl. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 10(7): 336.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 236.

- Cleevely, 1983: 172.
- A. W. Janssen, 1984. Type specimens of pteropod species (Mollusca, Gastropoda) described by Rolle (1861), Reuss (1867) and Kittl (1886) kept in the collection of the Naturhistorisches Museum at Vienna. *Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 21(2): 61-91, 6 pls.
- Kittsmiller, Donald Eugene (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 556; 1987: 73.
- Kiyashko, Serguei I. (19**-20**; Russia)
 • Thyasiridae (2016).
- Kjennerud, Johanne (1914-1996; Norway)
 • Curator of Zoological Museum, Bergen.
- Kjerschow-Agersborg, H. P.; see Agersborg, H. P. Kjerschow
- Kjørsvik, Elin (19**-****; Norway)
 • *Modiolus* ecology (1983).
- Klaassen, Laurus Johannes (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 • *Neuronal plasticity in the aging brain of the mollusc Lymnaea stagnalis* (2002) [thesis].
- Klähn, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
 • Post-glacial molluscs (1934) and other paleontology.
- Klajnert, Zbigniew (19**-****; Poland)
 • Pleistocene of Poland (1972).
- Klappenbach Childe, Miguel Angél (1920-2000; Uruguay)
 • *Semele* (1968).
 Abbott, 1975: 556.
 Olazarri, 1975: 95, 96-98.
 Abbott, 1987: 73.
 Rehder, 1997: 159.
 A. Mones, 2000 [as “1998”]. Miguel A. Klappenbach (1920-2000). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 8(74-75): 89.
 A. Mones, 2001. Miguel Angél Klappenbach. 1920-2000. *Ensayo bibliográfico*. *Museos Nacionales de Historia Natural y Antropología*, Publicación Extra 51: 16 pp. [portrait, bibliography].
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Adler, 2007: 245 [biography, portrait].
 Zaffaroni, 2010: 10-11, 13, 16 [portrait].
- Klarer, David M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Freshwater mussels (2018).
- Klassen, H. (19**-****; Germany)
 • Museum catalogue of cephalopods (1975).
- Klatte, Mrs. William (18**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Collected in Haiti ca. 1872; *Macroceramus klatteanus* Bland, 1875, named for her.
 Crosse, 1891a: 88; 1891b: 20.
- Klaus, Delbert Roy (1937-2018; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 2018. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 46(2): 31 [biography, portrait].
- Klausnitzer, Bernhard (1939-****; Germany)
 • Mostly noted for work in entomology; *Trochoidea* with Zeissler (1965).
 W. Ebert, W. Heinicke & H. Klausnitzer, 1999. Prof. Dr. Bernhard Klausnitzer zum Schzigsten. *Entomological Nachrichten und Berichte* 43(3-4): 149.
 H. H. Dathe, 1999. Zum 60. Geburtstag von Bernhard Klausnitzer. *Entomological Nachrichten und Berichte* 43(3-4): 149-168 [portrait, bibliography including molluscs].
- Klebensberg, Raimund von (1886-1967; Austria)
 • Carboniferous fauna (1912).
 H. Hoinkes, 1968. Obituaries. Raimund von Klebensberg – 1886-1967. *Journal of Glaciology* 7(49): 121-123 [portrait].
- Klebs, Richard (18**-19**; Germany)
 • *Beitrag zur Kenntniss fossiler Conchylien Ost-preussens* (1886).
- Klećak [Kleciak, Kleciac, Kleciach], Blasius [Biagio] (1823-1881; Bosnia/Croatia)
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 83.
 W. Kobelt, 1882. *Todesanzeigen*. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 14(4-5): 80.
 Sturany, 1901: 399.

- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 20. Klečák collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 176.
- Kiss, 1981: 34.
- Backhuys, 2008: 201-202, 205.
- Catalogus ad rationem synonymion ordinatus marinorum molluscorum Dalmatiae* (1873) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kleckham, Marjorie Surtees (1919-2007; Australia)
- Spouse of F. Kleckham; mollusc photographer.
- Kleckham, Fred (19**-****; Australia)
- Spouse of M. S. Kleckham.
- Kleckner, Amy Elizabeth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on introduced *Potamocorbula* (2009).
- Kleeberg, Johannes Augustus Guilelmus (1804-18**; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs of Prussia (1828).
- Kleemann, Karl H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Boring bivalves from 1970s; *Catalogue of Recent and fossil Lithophaga (Bivalvia)* (1983).
- Kleewein, Doris (19**-****; Austria)
- *Arianta* ecology (1997, 1999).
- Kleiman, Florencia (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Lymnaeidae (2008).
- Klein, Adolph von (1805-1891; Germany)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 237.
- R. B. Salvador, O. Höltke, M. W. Rasser & D. Kadolsky, 2016. Annotated type catalogue of the continental fossil gastropods in the Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany. *Palaeodiversity* 9(1): 15-70, incl. 9 pls. [Klein: pp. 16-17].
- Klein, E. (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Reproduction in *Crepidula* (2003).
- Klein, Irving (****-1958; U.S.A.)
- J. Wichern, 1958. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 43: 4.
- Klein, Isabelle H. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 556-557; 1987: 73.
- Klein, J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Bulinus* (1967).
- Klein, J. C. (19**-****; France)
- Lucinidae (1967).
- Klein, Jaap (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Klein, Jacob [John] Theodor (1685-1759; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 169.
- Swainson, 1840: 226.
- Melvill, 1897: 444-445.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 237.
- Barnard, 1965: 16.
- Cleevely, 1983: 173.
- Dance, 1986: 37.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- Adler, 1989: 9-10 [portrait].
- Caprotti, 1991: 37-38, 43, 86-87, figs. 30-31.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 101, 109-110.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 164.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46.
- Heller, 2007: 73-74.
- Davidson, 2008: 41.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Breure et al. 2014: 10.
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 68.
- Jacobi Theodori Klein tentamen methodi ostracologicae sive disposito naturalis cochlidum et concharum ...* (1793) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Klein, Matthew L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive *Deroceas* (2019).
- Klein, Robert T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Isotopes in shells as estimate of water temperature (1996).
- Klein, U. E. (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Zur Herkunft des Schalenkalkes bei Süßwassermollusken* (1961) with W. Traut.

- Kleiner, Elisebeth (19**-****; Switzerland)
Untersuchungen am Genitalapparat von Helix nemoralis und hortensis und einer Weitem reihe von Lang gezüchteter Bastarde der Beiden Arten (1912) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Klein-Rollais, Dominique (19**-****; France)
 • Physiology of *Helix* (1990).
- Klein-Steenbergen, Lily de (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Shell collector.
- Kleinschuster, S. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Oyster pathogen (1993).
- Kleinstüber, Hans (1889-19**; Germany)
 • *Die Anatomie von Trochita, Calyptraea und Janacus: ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Calyptraeiden* (1913).
- Kleiweg de Zwaan, Johannes Pieter de [M.D.] (1875-1971; Netherlands)
 Benthem Jutting, 1939: 187.
- Klem, Walter (18**-19**; Australia)
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- Klemke, Joanne E. (19**-****; Australia)
 • Nudibranchs (1991).
- Klemm, Donald Joseph (1938-****; U.S.A.)
 • Snail parasites (1973).
 Abbott, 1975: 556-557; 1987: 73.
- Klemm, Walter (1898-1981; Austria)
 Zilch, 1967: 34.
 L. Butot, 1969. Promoties. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 132: 1416.
 A. Zilch, 1969. Ehrendoktor für Walter Klemm. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(12): 96.
 A. Zilch, 1976. Auszeichnung für Walter Klemm. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(30): 311.
 E. Kreissl, 1978. Dr. h.c. Walter Klemm 80 Jahre. Mitteilungen der Abteilung für Zoologie am Landesmuseum Joanneum (Graz) 7(3): 139-144 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 E. Kreissl, 1981. Dr. Walter Klemm. Mitteilungen der Abteilung für Zoologie am Landesmuseum Joanneum (Graz) 10(2): 85-86 [biography, portrait].
- H. D. Boeters, 1987. Walter Klemm (1898-1981). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 118(1-3): 1-7 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Aescht, 2003: 75 [portrait].
- U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E. Aescht, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Klemm: pp. 647-649] [biography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 464-465 [portrait].
- Klepál, Waltraud (19**-20**; Austria)
 • Cephalopods (2010).
- Klett, Bernhard (1877-1954; Germany)
 • *Die Conchlien diluvialer und alluvialer Schichten in Westthüringen* (1928).
 Zeissler, 1984: 51-52.
 Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 148-149 [portrait].
- Klett, Gustav Theodor (1805-1827)
 K. T. Menke, 1845. [Obituary]. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie, 2(1): 15 [footnote].
 Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Klevtsova, Olga Evgenievna (1962-****; Russia)
 • Trochoidea (1993).
 Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Klika, Bohumil (1868-1942; Czech Republic)
 Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Klimanov, V. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 • *Didacna* statistical treatment (1989).
- Klimesch, Josef (1902-1997; Austria)

- Aescht, 2003: 71.
- Klimova, Irina Grigor'evna (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Klimova, Viktoriia Peonidovna (1943-****; U.S.S.R.)
● Benthic studies (1980s).
Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Klinck, John M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Oyster populations (2009).
- Kline, George F. (1907-1970; U.S.A.)
● Stinging of *Conus* (1956).
Anonymous, 1970. George F. Kline. The Nautilus 84(2): iii.
D. Raeihle, 1970. George F. Kline. New York Shell Club Notes 163: 6.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- Kline, John William (1824-1892; U.S.A.)
B. Michal, 2009. John W. Kline, pioneer American shell dealer. American Conchologist 37(3): 11-14 [biography, portrait].
- Kline, Mary Clapp (1910-1994; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 329; 1987: 73.
R. T. Abbott, 1994. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 331: 11.
- Kline, Thomas C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Ecology of *Saxidomus* (1983).
- Klinger, Herbert Christian (19**-****; South Africa)
● Cretaceous (1940s-1980s); *Cretaceous faunas from Zululand and Natal, South Africa. Additional observations on the ammonite subfamily Texanitinae Collignon* (1948) with W. J. Kennedy & H. Summesberger.
- Klinkenberg, Gijsbertus Johannes van (1768/69-1841; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 143.
- Klippel, Walter E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater clams (1979-1980s).
- Klipstein, August Wilhelm von (1801-1894; Germany)
● Paleontology of the Alps (1843).
- Anonymous, 1894. Prof. Dr. August von Klipstein. Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien) 1894(7): 184-185 [partial bibliography].
- Lambrech et. al, 1938: 237.
- Cleevely, 1983: 173.
- Tozer, 1984: 33, 35, 36.
- Klishevich, Valer'iai Leont'evich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Klishko, Olga Korneevna (19**-20**; Russia)
● Unionidae (2000s-2010s).
- Klitgaard, Anne (19**-20**; Denmark)
● *Hanleya* (2012).
- Klitin, A. K. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Commercial marine gastropods (2005).
- Kliushnikov, Mikhail Nikolaevich (1905-1976; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Klöcking, Beate (19**-20**; Germany)
● Climate change and land snails (2009).
- Klöden, Karl Friederich von (1786-1856; Germany)
● Paleontologist; collection probably in collections of the Bundesanstalt für Geowissenschaften und Rohstoffe (BGR), Berlin-Spandau.
Lambrech et al., 1938: 239.
Cleevely, 1983: 173.
- Klofak, Susan Marie (1956-2015; U.S.A.)
● Fossil cephalopods.
- Klökkær, _____ (****-****; Denmark)
Dance, 1986: 186.
- Klosiewski, Steven P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater snails (1987).
- Klöti-Hauser, Eugen (18**-****; Switzerland)
Beiträge zur Anatomie des Geschlechtsapparates einiger Schweizerischer Trocjoa- (Furticicola-, Helix-) arten (1920) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Klotz, J. (19**-****; Germany)
● *Lymnaea* anatomy (1888).

- Kluchnik, T. S. (19**-****; Russia)
- Squid larvae (1978).
- Klug, Christian (1969-20**, Germany/ Switzerland)
- Fossil Cephalopoda (2000s-2010s).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Klumpp, D. W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Nutrition in *Tridacna* (1992).
- Klunzinger, Michael W. (19**-20**, Australia)
- Unionid umbones (2013).
- Klussmann-Kolb, Annette D. (19**-20**, Germany)
- Nudibranch anatomy from 1900s, Acteonoidea (2010), Pyramidellidae phylogeny (2011).
- Knapp, Ezra Babcock (1830-1908; U.S.A.)
- B. Smith, 1949. Holotype of *Mytilarca (Plethomytilus) knappi* Hall with a note on Ezra Babcock Knapp. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 32(132): 243-250 [=1-10], pl. 32 [= 1], frontispiece [portrait].
- Knapp, Martina (19**-20**, Austria)
- Limidae genetics (2004).
- Knauer, Freda S. (1907-1989; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 329; 1987: 73.
- Knaust, Dirk (19**-****; Germany)
- Triassic nautilid (1991).
- Knebel, Frédéric Christian von (1728-1805; Germany)
- Cailliez, 1995: 23.
- Kneeland, S. C. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Glochidia (2007).
- Kner, Rudolf (1810-1869; Austria)
- Mesozoic (1852); primarily an ichthyologist.
- Damkaer, 2017: 383-384 [biography, portrait].
- M. Svojtka, 2020. *Naturgeschichte, Zoologie und Paläobiologie an der Universität Wien. Streiflichter zu Institutionen und Personen, 1774-1924*. Pp. 139-149, in: D. Angetter-Pfeiffer & R. Hubmann, eds., *Quadrifolium*. Wien: Vienna University Press, 332 pp.
- Knett, Josef (1869-1946; Austria)
- Tertiary *Melongenina* (1912).
- Kneubühler, Jeannette (19**-20**, Switzerland)
- Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Knezevic, Kristina (19**-20**, Germany)
- Pleurobranchomorpha (2017).
- Kniazev, Valerii Georgivich (1943-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kniazkina, M. (19**-20**, Russia)
- Clam neurophysiology (2019).
- Knickmeier, Katrin (19**-****; Germany)
- Larvae of Concholepas (1996).
- Knies, Ina T. (1900-1998; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 329; 1987: 73.
- Knigge, Thomas (19**-20**, France)
- *Dreissena* reproduction (2014).
- Knight, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* genetics (1991).
- Knight, George Alexander Francis [Frank] [Reverend] (1868-1937; U.K.)
- Mollusca of Loch Linnhe (1893), Clyde (1901).
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Knight, Howard (19**-19**, U.S.A.)
- “*Helix*” *aspersa* in Utah (1952).
- Knight, James Brookes (1888-1960; U.S.A.)
- E. L. Yochelson, 1960. James Brookes Knight (1888-1960). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 34(2): 55-59 [bibliography].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 76 [1961].
- Abbott, 1973: 123-124.
- Remington, 1977: 36.
- Cleevely, 1983: 173.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 206 [biography, portrait].
- Knight, Matty (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2003).
- Knight, Robin I. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Jurassic bivalves (2020).
- Knight, Ron L. (19**-****; New Guinea)

- *Nautilus* (1987).
- Kniker, Hedwig Thusnelda (1891-1985; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Cretaceous Pectinidae (1918).
- Knipowitsch [Knipovich], Nikolai Mikhailovich (1862-1939; Russia)
- Molluscs of Murmansk and Spitzbergen.
- C. F. Drechsel, 1927. Professor N. Knipowitsch and the international exploration of the sea: in commemoration of his forty years of scientific research. Pp. 15-16, in: Anonymous, ed., *Sbornik v chest Professora Nikolaia Mikhailovicha Knipovicha, 1885-1925* [Festschrift für Prof. N. M. Knipowitsch, 1885-1925]. Moskva: Izd. Narodnogo komissariata zemledeliia RSFSR, ii + 456 pp., frontispiece.
- V. K. Soldatov, 1927. Nikolaia Mikhailovicha Knipovicha. Pp. 1-13, in: Anonymous, ed., *Sbornik v chest Professora Nikolaia Mikhailovicha Knipovicha, 1885-1925* [Festschrift für Prof. N. M. Knipowitsch, 1885-1925]. Moskva: Izd. Narodnogo komissariata zemledeliia RSFSR, ii + 456 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- L. S. Berg, 1950. [Honorary Academician Nikolai Mikhailovich Knipovich]. *Vestnik Akademii Nauk SSSR* 8: 76-83 [in Russian].
- S. D. Stepanyants, N. V. Chernova, J. A. Lajus & K. P. Bjorklund, 2002. The first Russian fisheries research expedition: centenary of the expedition for fisheries research along the coast of Murman. *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 28(4): 282-291 [portraits].
- N. G. Bogutskaya, A. M. Naseka & P. A. Tikhonov. 2008. A brief history of the study of fishes of the Caspian Sea and scientific results of the Caspian Expedition of 1904 headed by N. M. Knipovich. *Aqua: International Journal of Ichthyology* 14(1): 1-26 [portraits].
- Matishov, G. G. & G. V. Kovaleva. 2012. Nikolaj Mikhailovich Knipovich: Biography and Scientific Heritage, pp. 5-15, portraits, in *Ekologicheskaya Bezopasnost' Primorskikh Regionov* (Porty, Beregozashchita, Rekreatsiya, Marikul'tura). [Ecological Safety of Coastal Regions (Ports, Coastal Protection, Recreation, Mariculture)]. Contributions to International Scientific Conference, Dedicated to the 150th Year of N. M. Knipovich. Rostov-on-Don: Southern Scientific Center, Russian Academy of Sciences [in Russian].
- N. M. Adrov, 2012. [Polar challenges of N.M. Knipovich]. *Vestnik MGTU [Murmansk State Technical University]* 15(4): 858-861 [in Russian; English abstract].
- V. V. Denisov & A. P. Zhichkin, 2012. [N.M. Knipovich's scientific heritage under modern conditions of the integrated development of Barents Sea resources]. *Vestnik MGTU [Murmansk State Technical University]* 15(4): 721-732 [in Russian; English abstract].
- Yu. A. Laius, 2012. [Nikolai Knipovich and development of international research of the northern seas]. *Vestnik MGTU [Murmansk State Technical University]* 15(4): 685-690 [in Russian; English abstract].
- Knipper, Helmut (1914-1974; Germany)
- *Systematische, anatomische, ökologische und tiergeographische Studien an südosteuropäischen Heliciden (Moll. Pulm.)* (1939), African land snails (1950s), Ellobiidae (1956).
- A. Zilch, 1975. Helmut Knipper (1914 – 1974). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(28-29): 258-260 [biography, bibliography].
- E. Kuster-Wendenburg, 2008. Die rezenten Gastropoden in der Geowissenschaftlichen Sammlung der Universität Bremen. *Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom Naturwissenschaftlichen Verein zu Bremen* 46(2): 143-272.
- H. Höfer et al., 2018. Karlsruhe: the zoological collections of the State Museum of Natural History Karlsruhe. Pp. 683-706, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Knipper, p. 693].
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.
- Kniprath, Ernst (19**-****; Germany)

- Thesis: *Ontogenèse de la région coquillière des mollusques* (1979).
- Knobbe, Ferdinand (****-1864; Germany)
Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Knobla, Richard H. (1924-2009; U.S.A.)
• Shell collector.
Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Knobloch, Daniela (19**-****; U.K.)
• Cephalopod reproduction (1982).
- Knocker, Hugh Horatio [Captain] (1829-1869; U.K.)
• Shell collector; several species named after him; paper on pelagic shells (1869).
Smith, 1906: 711.
Dance, 1987: 215.
Trew, 1993: 81.
- Knoebel, Leon Kenneth (1927-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of P. D. Knoebel.
Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Knoebel, Paula D. [née Hawkins] (1933-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of L. K. Knoebel.
Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Knowlton, Ann L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Nudibranchs eating sponges (2003).
- Knop, Daniel (19**-****; Germany)
• *Giant clams: a comprehensive guide to the identification and care of tridacnid clams* (1996).
- Knorr, Georg Wolfgang (1705-1761; Germany)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 184-185.
Swainson, 1840: 227.
W. M. Wood, 1893. A rare old book. *The Nautilus* 7(4): 47-48.
T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. On P. L. S. Müller's molluscan names. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 78-79.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 238.
Sherborn, 1940: 79.
J. C. Bequaert, 1950. Studies in the Achatininae, a group of African land snails. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 150(1): 1-216, 81 pls. [pp. 148-150, comparison of the German, French, and Dutch editions of Knorr's shell book].
Barnard, 1965: 16, 45.
Edwards, 1967: 34.
Fischer, 1973: 69.
Cleevely, 1983: 173-174.
Dance, 1986: 50.
Caprotti, 1991: 42, 44-45, 47-48, 89-91, figs. 33-35, 96, fig. 40.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 101, 109.
Fouché, 1995: 32.
E. Caprotti, 1999. Motivazioni delle "Conchyliologie" dalla controriforma all'Illuminismo. *L'Esopo, Revista Trimestrale di Bibliofilia* (Milano), 79-80: 79-91.
Dance, 1999: 9.
E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46.
E. Schlebrügge, 2005. Die Conchyliologie, diese angenehme Wissenschaft. Pp. 122-141, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
Heller, 2007: 74-75 [as "Knoor"].
E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiporte malacologiche del Settecento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 46(1): 16-28 [Knorr: pp. 22, 27, portrait].
H. H. Dijkstra, 2010. Annotations to the described and figured scallops (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Pectinidae) in the German, French and Dutch editions of Georg Wolfgang Knorr's "Vergnügen" (1757-1775). *Basteria* 74(1-3): 3-20.
H. H. Dijkstra, 2010. A collation of the three editions of Georg Wolfgang Knorr's "Vergnügen" (1757-1775). *Basteria* 74(1-3): 33-50.
Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
Breure et al. 2014: 10-11.
H. H. Dijkstra, 2016. A copy of the rare second German edition of Knorr's 'Vergnügen' (1768-1784) rediscovered and discussed. *Basteria* 80(4-6): 171-176.
E. Caprotti, 2017. I molluschi in "Deliciae Naturae selecta" di G.W. Knorr,

- Norimberga, 1758. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 94: 3-7.
- H. H. Dijkstra, 2017. A collation and annotations of the rare third German edition of Knorr's "Vergnügen der Augen" (1784-1792). *Basteria* 81(4-6): 97-104.
- A. Brignon, 2021. The collecting of Triassic vertebrate remains during the eighteenth century. Bourg-la-Reine (France): priv. publ., 72 pp. [Knorr, pp. 33-37] [biography, portrait].
- Deliciae naturæ selectæ* (1754) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN496848585>
- Vergnügen der Augen und des Gemüths: in Vorstellung einer allgemeinen Sammlung von Muscheln und andern Geschöpfen, welche im Meer gefunden worden* (1757) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Many editions of the latter published after his death: 1764, 1768, 1769, 1771, 1772.
- Knorre, Dietrich von (1938-****; Germany)
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2000. Dr. Dietrich von Knorre – zur Verleihung des Verdienstkreuzes am Bande des Verdienstordens der Bundesrepublik Deutschland. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 65: 59-68 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. Köhler & U. Bössneck, 2004. Dr. rer. nat. Dietrich von Knorre: zum 65. Geburtstag. *Landschaftsplege und Naturschutz in Thüringen* 41(1): 37-38 [portrait].
- G. Köhler & U. Bossneck, 2009. Dr. rer. nat. Dietrich von Knorre zum 70. Geburtstag. *Landschaftsplege und Naturschutz in Thüringen* 46(1): 48-49 [biography, portrait].
- U. Bössneck & G. Köhler, 2019. Dr. Dietrich von Knorre – der Malakologe, Museologe und Naturschützer sowie einer der letzten klassischen Zoölogen Deutschlands wurde 80 Jahre. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 100: 49-62 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. Köhler, 2021. Dr. Dietrich von Knorre erhält höchste Auszeichnung des Naturschutzbundes. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 106: 69-70 [biography, portrait].
- Knott, Karelyn Emily (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melanooides* (1992).
- Knowles, Jordan E. (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 29.
- Knox, G. A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Benthic fauna (1951).
- Knudsen, Augustus Francis (1869-1944; Kingdom of Hawaii; U.S.A.)
- Collected land snails in Kauai described by Baldwin, Pilsbry, and Cooke; later became a Theosophist minister.
- Knudsen, Jørgen (1918-2009; Denmark)
- *The deep-sea Bivalvia* (1967), *The systematics and biology of abyssal and hadal Bivalvia* (1970).
- Wolff, 1979: 127, 133-134 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2009. Jørgen Knudsen (6 March 1918 – 6 October 2009). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 28: 16 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 46.
- K. Jensen, 2009. Preface. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 81-86 [portraits].
- B. Morton, 2009. Jørgen Knudsen: an appreciation. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 87-96 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- B. Morton, 2010. Jørgen Knudsen: 6 March 1918 – 7 October 2009. *The Malacologist; the Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 54: 3-4 [portrait].
- K. R. Jensen, 2011. Jørgen Knudsen (6 March 1918 – 78 October 2009). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 30: 17-18.
- Knutson, Lloyd (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Knutson, Vanessa L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Gymnodoris* (2016).
- Kô, Yoshio (19**-****; Japan)
- Reproduction in *Ruditapes* (1957).
- Kobak, Jarosław (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Dreissena* behavior (2000s-2010s).
- Kobayashi, Haruo (19**-****; Japan)
- Eggs of Ostreidae (1959).
- Kobayashi, Iwao (19**-****; Japan)

- Shell microstructure (1960s-1990s).
- Kobayashi, Konatsu (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Carditella* (2012).
- Kobayashi, Takuya (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Limnoperna* growth (2011).
- Kobayashi, Teiichi (1901-1996; Japan)
- Miocene *Aturia* (1958).
- Cleevely, 1983: 174.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 207-208 [biography, portrait].
- T. Sato, T. Yamada & M. Yajima, 2016. Teiichi Kobayashi: his life and works, with an emphasis on his contribution to the history of the geosciences in Japan. Pp. 253-262, in: W. Mayer, et al., eds., History of Geoscience: Celebrating 50 years of INHIGEO. Geological Society, London, Special Publications, 442: vii + 449 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kobelt, Amalie (1841-1920; Germany)
- Spouse of W. Kobelt.
- A. Rummeleit, 2016. Schwanheimer Weibsbilder: Lebensbilder, Lebenswege. Die Port (Museumsbote des Heimat- und Geschichtsverein Schwanheim e. V.) 21: 1-66 [Kobelt, pp. 35-50] [not seen].
- Kobelt, Wilhelm (1840-1916; Germany)
- Spouse of A. Kobelt; *Beiträge zur kenntnis der mitteleuropäischen najadeen* (1908); author of *Cyclophoridae* (1902) in *Das Tierreich*.
- Taylor, 1906: 15 [portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1910. Erinnerungen eines Conchologen [autobiography on 70th birthday]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 42(2): 49-60, frontispiece.
- Anonymous, 1916. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 30(1): 12.
- L. Dreyer, 1916. Nekrolog. Wilhelm Kobelt. Jahrbücher des nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde, Wiesbaden 69: xxviii-xliii, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- W. Wenz, 1916. Wilhelm Kobelt. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 48(2): 49-54, 1 pl. [portrait].
- H. von Ihering, 1917. Dr. Wilhelm Kobelt. *Physis, Revista de la Sociedad Argentina de Ciencias Naturales* 3: 116-117.
- C. R. Boettger, 1919. Wilhelm Kobelt. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft 49: 114-123, 1 pl. [portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. Dr Wilhelm Kobelt. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 66(1): 86.
- W. A. Lindholm [communicated by B. B. Woodward], 1926. [on a neglected work ...]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(1): 1.
- P. Hesse, 1928. Die Erscheinungsdaten der Bände XI-XXIII N.F. von Kobelt-Rossmässler's Iconographie. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 60(6): 275.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 239.
- H. A. Rehder, 1952. The publication dates of Kobelt's "Illustriertes [sic] Conchylienbuch". *The Nautilus* 66(2): 59-60.
- A. Zilch, 1964. Zur Geschichte der senckenbergischen Sammlung von Süßwasser-Muscheln der paläarktischen Region und ihrer Auswertung. *Natur und Museum* 94(4): 165-170 [portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 14, 38.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Rossmassler's Iconographie der Land- und Süsswasser-Mollusken, Europa's, continued by W. Kobelt, 1835-1920, a complete collation. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 148-151.
- Dance, 1970: 75-77, pl. 1 [portrait].
- A. Zilch, 1973. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XII. Briefe von W. Kobelt an V.M. Gredler. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(25): 17-37.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 288, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 139, 215.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- R. Janssen, 1992. Wilhelm Kobelt 1840-1916. Pp. 297-299, in: W. Klauswitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I. Frankfurt am Main:

- Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 19.
- Duchamps, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 164.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 88 [collation of his *Ampullaria* monograph in the Küster ed. of Martini & Chemnitz].
- Sakurai, 2009 [passim].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 35 [portrait].
- Sakurai, 2013: 119-129.
- A. Rummeleit, 2016. Schwanheimer Weibsbilder: Lebensbilder, Lebenswege. Die Port (Museumsbote des Heimat- und Geschichtsverein Schwanheim e. V.) 21: 1-66 [Kobelt, pp. 35-50] [not seen].
- Frank, 2019: 464-466 [portrait].
- Concerning Kobelt with typed transcripts of his diaries: <https://heimatmuseum-schwanheim.de/tagebuecher-kobelt/>
- Collation of *Illustriertes Conchylienbuch* (1876-1881) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Susswasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Das Tierreich* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of his contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of his parts of Semper's *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Fauna molluscorum extramarinorum Japoniae* (1879) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Koca, Seval Bahadır (19**-20**); Turkey)
 - New *Bythinella* (2015).
- Koch, Antal von Bodrog [Anton] (1843-1927; Hungary)
 - Paleontology (1910s).

M. Pálffy, 1929 ("1928"). Emlékbeszédék. Dr. Bodrogi Koch Antal emlékezete, 1843-1927 / Gedenkreden, Erinnerung an Anton v. Koch, 1843-1927. Földtani Közlöny, 58: 7-14 [Hungarian], 149-151 [German], 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht, et al., 1938: 239
- Cleevely, 1983: 174.
- Koch, Carl Jacob Wilhelm Ludwig von (1827-1882; Germany)
 - Paleontology (1880s), particularly trilobites but some molluscs; living slugs.

F. Kinkelin, 1882. Zum Andenen an Dr. Carl Koch. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 1882: 270-289 [partial bibliography].

W. Kobelt, 1882. Todesanzeigen. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 14(4-5): 80.

H. von Dechen, 1883. Dr. Carl Koch, Königlicher Landesgeologe, Museums-Inspector und Secretär des Nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde in Wiesbaden; Ein Lebensbild. Jahrbuch des Nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde, 35: 1-20, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 239.

Barnard, 1965: 16.

Zilch, 1967: 38.

Fouché, 1995: 32.
- Koch, Eduardo (19**-20**); Argentina)
 - Physiology of *Pomacea* (2000s-2010s).
- Koch, Ferdo (1874-1935; Croatia)
 - Paleontology (1910s).

V. Kochansky-Devide, 1979. Prilozi povijesti geoloskih znanosti u Hravtskoj. V. Ferdo Koch. Geoloski Vjesnik (Zagreb), 31: 359-368, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Koch, Friedrich Carl Ludwig (1799-1852; Germany)
 - *Beiträge zur Kenntniss de Norddeutschen Oolithgebildes und dessen Versteinerungen* (1937).

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 240.

Cleevely, 1983: 174.

H.-R. Jarck, 1996. Koch, Friedrich Christian [*sic*] Ludwig. Pp. 330-331, in: H.-R. Jarck & G. Scheel, eds., Braunschweigisches Biographisches Lexikon 19. und 20. Jahrhundert. Hannover: Verlag Hahnsche Buchhandlung,

- 704 pp. [biography, portrait].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 31-322 [Koch: pp. 33-34].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [Koch: pp. 4, 5].
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Koch, Friedrich Eduard (1817-1894; Germany)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 240.
- Cleevely, 1983: 174.
- Koch, H. [Lieutenant] (18**-19**; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 46.
- Koch, H. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Patella* (1949), chitons (1951), *Isognomon* (1953).
- Koch, Johann Georg Christian von (1790-1861; Germany)
- Privy counselor to the Duke of Brunswick.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(1): 99-100 [one sentence obituary].
- E. Schlüter, 1996. Koch, Johann Georg Christian von. Pp. 331-332, in: H.-R. Jarck & G. Scheel, eds., *Braunschweigisches Biographisches Lexikon* 19. und 20. Jahrhundert. Hannover: Verlag Hahnsche Buchhandlung, 704 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Koch, Lutz (1941-20**; Germany)
- Paleontology (2005).
- Koch, Otto (18**-1900?; Germany)
- Collected in the Philippines in the 1880s.
- Koch, Robert [Bob] (1923-2000; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Abbott, 1987: 74.
- C. M. Hertz, 2000. In memoriam. Robert Koch, 1923-2000. *The Festivus* 32(11): 154.
- Koch, Viktor von (1840-1915; Germany)
- Non-marine fauna of Germany (1880s-1890s).
- W. Wimmer, 2009. *Schnecken entdecken mit Victor von Koch (1840-1915)*. Braunschweig, 55 pp.
- Koch, Volker (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Fouling in mollusc mariculture (2009).
- Kochanová, Mária (19**-****; Slovak Republic)
- *Molluskenfauna des Bleskovy Pramen bei Drnava (Nor, Westkarpaten)* (1973) with V. Kollárova-Androsovoová.
- Kocher, T. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- African freshwater gastropods (1984).
- Kochetkova, Anna Danilovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist; *Venericardia* (1958).
- Kochevar, Randall E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Calypptogena* (1997).
- Kochnev, Yuri R. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Mizuhopecten* distribution (2000), Buccinidae (2008).
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kochzius, Marc (19**-20**; Germany/Belgium)
- *Tridacna* genetics (2016).
- Kočí, Martin (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail biogeography (2010).
- Kocot, Kevin M. (19**-20**; Australia/U.S.A.)
- Genome sizes (2015), Aplacophora (2019), Arcoida (2020).
- Kocurková, Alena (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Non-marine molluscs (2000s-2010s).
- Kodani, Gennosuke (1867-1930, Japan/U.S.A.)
- Abalone fisheries.
- Vileisis, 2020: 57-62 [portrait].
- Kodolova, Ol'ga Pavlovna (1936-****; Russia)
- *Unio* (1970s), *Mytilus* physiology (1996).
- Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Koech, Davy K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1990).
- Koehl, Mimi A. R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Larval settlement (2010).
- Koehler, Frank (19**-****; Germany/Australia)

- Koehler, Jean Baptiste François René [M.D.] (1860-1931; France)
- Published as René; mostly known for work on echinoderms; published some lists of molluscs; *Entosiphon deimatis, nouveau mollusque parasite d'une holothurie abyssale* (1903) with C. Vaney.
- L. Roule, 1932. L'oeuvre zoologique du professeur René Koehler (1860-1931). *Revue générale des sciences pures et appliquées*, 43(13): 402-406 [biography].
- J. Carpine-Lancre, 1988. Le professeur René Koehler (1860-1931). Pp. 287-297, in: Actes du 112^e Congrès national des sociétés savantes, Section d'Histoire des sciences et des techniques, Tome I, Lyon: Cité des Savants. Paris: Editions du Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 297 + iv pp.
- J. Carpine-Lancre, 1995. Un professeur chez les lumières: René Koehler (1860-1931). *Lumière; L'Album de Famille. Les Dossiers des Archives Municipales (Lyon)* 9: 137-142, 146, fig. 7 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- J. L. d'Hondt & J. Carpine-Lancre, 2016. Une page majeure de la zoologie lyonnaise: René Koehler (1860-1931) et la campagne océanographique du *Caudan* (1895). *Bulletin mensuel de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon* 85(3-4): 83-92 [not seen].
- Koehler, Peter A. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene freshwater snails (1995).
- Koehn, Richard K. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Biochemical genetics (1983), *Mytilus* distribution (2000).
- Koehnlein, Kenneth M. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Planorbid physiology (1997).
- Koehring, Vera (1***-19**); U.S.A.)
- Oysters and oil (1935).
- Koelreuter, Joseph Gottlieb [Theophil?] (1733-1806; Germany)
- *Polypi marini ...* (1761).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 186.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- Damkaer, 2002: 65-66 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 75.
- Koene, Joris M. (19**-*); Canada/Netherlands)
- Love darts of *Helix* (1998), *Leptaxis* (2004), *Lymnaea* reproduction (2010s).
- Koenen, Adolf von (1837-1915; Germany)
- Oligocene (1889-1891); *Ueber Conorbis und Cryptoconus, zwischenformen zwischen den mollusken-gattungen Conus und Pleurotoma* (1867).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 240.
- Cleevely, 1983: 174-175.
- Koenig, _____ (****-1770?; Netherlands)
- Tomlin, 1942c: 96 [collection sold in 1770].
- Engel, 1986: 145.
- Koenig, C. D. E.; see: König, C.D. E.
- Koenig, J. G.; see: König, J. G.
- Koestner, Elmer Joseph [Joe] (1916-2012; U.S.A.)
- *Humboldtiana fortis* (1940).
- Koetsier, Peter (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snails of Idaho (2006).
- Kofler, Alois (1932-****; Austria)
- Non-marine molluscs (1970s).
- Kofoed, Charles Atwood (1865-1947; U.S.A.)
- *On the early development of Limax* (1895).
- H. Kirby, 1945. Charles Atwood Kofoed. *Scientific Monthly* 56(5): 415-418 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1946. University of California. *Fortune* 33(6): 150-159, 219-229 [Kofoed: p. 157, portrait].
- C. Dobell, 1947. Obituaries. Prof. C. A. Kofoed. *Nature* 160(4056): 115-116.
- H. Kirby, 1947. Charles Atwood Kofoed 1865-1947. *Science* 106(2756): 462-463.
- R. B. Goldschmidt, 1951. Charles Atwood Kofoed, 1865-1947. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 26: 121-151, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Osborn, 1952: 205.
- Ewan, 1955: 53.
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. *Bios* 27(2): 66-90 [Kofoed, pp. 71, 73-75, portraits].

- H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Kofoid: passim, pl. 1].
- Abbott, 1973: 124.
- Corliss, 1978: 435 [biography, portrait].
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Kofoid: pp. 6, 20, 52-53, portrait].
- K. R. Benson & C. E. Quinn, 1990. The American Society of Zoologists, 1889-1989: a century of integrating the biological sciences. *American Zoologist* 30: 353-396 [Kofoid: p. 368, portrait].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: 398-399, 421.
- F. N. Spiess, 2002. Charles Kofoid's role in establishing the Scripps Institution of Oceanography. Pp. 7-16, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- Anonymous, 2011. A gift for the ages. *Fiat Lux: Annual Report, Library at the University of California, Berkeley* 21: 1, 3-4 [portrait].
- D. Day & E. Mills, 2013. Charles Atwood Kofoid and the *Biological Stations of Europe*. Pp. 233-254, in: C. Groeben, ed., *Places, people, tools: oceanography in the Mediterranean and beyond; Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress for the History of Oceanography*. Naples: Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn, 494 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Kogan, Naum Yakovlevich (1911-1954; Russia)
- Stratigrapher (1939).
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Koh[,] Dong Bum (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Mollusks in Korea* (2004) with others, *Sea slugs of Korea* (2006).
- Koh, Royston (19**-20**; Singapore)
- *Cuspidolva* (2016).
- Kohata, Kunio (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Mactra* life history (2012).
- Kohen, Rafael (19**-20**; Israel)
- Ancient text (1400's) saying that Littorinidae can cure infertility in women (2000).
- Kohl, Barry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Acesta* habitat (1994).
- Kohl, Roy F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of California (1974), new Panamic *Mitrella* (1979).
- Kohlberg, Gesche (19**-20**; Germany)
- Fauna of Antarctica (2016).
- Köhler, Anton (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Köhler, August (1866-1948; Germany)
- Beiträge zur Anatomie der Gattung Siphonaria* (1893) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Köhler, Frank (19**-20**; Germany/Australia)
- Freshwater snails (2000s).
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Köhler: p. 14, biography, portrait].
- Köhler, Heinz-R. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snail physiology (2008, 2011).
- Köhler-Lopez, Meike (19**-****; Norway)
- Ammonites (1991).
- Kohl-Larsen, Ludwig (1884-1969; Germany)
- B. Verdcourt, 1999. Collectors in East Africa No. 29: Ludwig Kohl-Larsen (1884-1969). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 149: 177-180.
- Kohlmann, P. (****-****; France)
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Kohlman: p. 120-121].
- Kohmann, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater benthic ecology (1982).
- Kohn, Alan Jacobs (1931-2022; U.S.A.)
- Husband to M. A. Kohn; *Manual of the living Conidae* (1995) with D. Röckel & W. Korn; many other papers on Conidae.

- Anonymous, 1959. Kohn-Adachi wedding. Hawaiian Shell News 7(11): 108.
- Abbott, 1973: 329; 1987: 74.
- B. Cannon, 1994. Spineless in Seattle. Columns (University of Washington) 14(1): 16-19 [portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 1997. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. American Malacological Union News 28(1): 7.
- Rehder, 1997: 158-159.
- E. H. Gladfelter, 2002. Agassiz's legacy: scientists' reflections on the value of field experience. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xiv + 437 pp. [Kohn: pp. 113-119, portrait].
- E. R. Urban, Jr., 2020. Outcomes of the U.S. Program in Biology of the International Indian Ocean Expedition. Deep-Sea Research (Part II) 179: article 104780 (13 pp.) [Kohn: p. 10].
- Barnett, 2021: 315-316.
- G. Paulay, 2023 ["2022"]. Alan J. Kohn (1931-2022). American Conchologist 50(4): 37 [portrait].
- E. Monnier, 2023. Hommage à Alan Kohn. Xenophora, 181: 37 [biography, portraits].
- G. Paulay, 2023. Alan Jacobs Kohn (15 July 1931 – 15 November 2022). American Malacological Society Newsletter 53(1): 27 [biography, portrait].
- Kohn, Josephine (1917-2012; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Conchologist 41(1): 8 (2013).
- Anonymous, 2013. Shell club member is remembered. The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), January 2013: 2.
- Kohn, Marian Adachi (1929-2014; U.S.A.)
- Wife of A. J. Kohn.
- Anonymous, 2014. Obituaries: Marian Adachi Kohn. Honolulu Star-Advertiser, September 13, 2014: B-9 [biography, portrait].
- Kohnert, Peter C. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Limacina* anatomy (2019).
- Kohno, Shoui (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Mizuhopecten* ecology (2007).
- Koi, Akiko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Lyonsia* (2015).
- Koike, Hiroko (19**-****; Japan)
- Growth in *Meretrix* (1980).
- Koike, Hakuichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Miocene Vesicomidae (2017).
- Koito, Tomoko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Bathymodiolus* (2012).
- Koivunen, Anne (19**-20**; Finland)
- Land snails of Finland (2014).
- Kojima, E. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Disease in *Achatina* (1966).
- Kojima, Shigeaki (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Calyptogena* (1995), *Batillaria* (2001), molluscs of the Japan Trench with others (2002).
- Kojumdjieva, Emilia I. (****-****; Bulgaria)
- Fossils of Bulgaria (1960s-1980s).
- Kok, Jacobus (1728-1788; Netherlands)
- H. Brugmans, 1927. Kok (Jacobus). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 721.
- Engel, 1986: 145.
- Kokai, Frank L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Quadrula* (1974), *Villosa* (1977).
- Kokarev, Valentin N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Parathyasira* (2019).
- Kókay, József (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Miocene non-marine molluscs (2006).
- Kokeil, Friedrich (1802-1865; Austria)
- Collector memorialized in some species names.
- Kokesh, Broc Stephen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Ctena* (2018).
- Kókay, Józsa (19**-****; Hungary)
- Cenozoic molluscs of Hungary (1980s).
- Koken, Ernst Friedrich Rudolph Karl (1860-1912; Germany)
- Triassic (1894), *Eurydesma* (1904).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 241.
- Cleevely, 1983: 175.
- Reif, 1986: 95-96.

- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 209-210 [biography, portrait].
- Koker, Elise Maria Johanna (1892-****; Netherlands/South Africa)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 192.
- Kokochashvili, Georgii Vasil'evich (1893-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 25-26.
- Kokshoorn, Bas (19**-20**; Netherlands)
• Epitoniids as parasites (2007), Chondrinidae (2008) [thesis], land snail biogeography (2011).
- Kolacek, Ivo (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
• San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Kolb, Annette (19**-****; Germany)
• Morphology of *Armina* (1998).
- Kolbe, Sarah E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Fossil Veneridae extinction (2011).
- Kolbin, K. G. (19**-20**; Russia)
• Member, Russian Far Eastern Malacological Society; *Littorina* (2010).
- Kolenati, Friedrich August Anton Rudolph (1813-1864; Czech Republic)
Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Kolesnik, L. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
• *Corbicula* ecology (2000).
- Kolesnikov, Charl'z Mikhailovich (1931-****; Russia)
• Mesozoic freshwater molluscs (1976).
Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Kolesnikov, Vladimir Prokof'ovich (1902-1948; Russia)
• Paleontologist (1920s-1950s); *Akchagyl and Absheron mollusks* (1950).
A. Eberzin, 1950. V. I. Kolesnikov. Paleontologiya SSSR 10(3)[12]: 9-12 [biography, bibliography].
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
Neveeskaya et al., 2009: 23.
- Kolganova, Tat'iana Nikolaevna (1946-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Koli, Lauri (19**-****; Finland)
• Brackish water fauna (1961).
- Kollárova-Androsovoová, Vanda (19**-****; Slovak Republic)
• *Molluskenfauna des Bleskovy Pramen bei Drnava (Nor, Westkarpaten)* (1973) with M. Kochanová.
- Kölliker, Rudolph Albert [Alberto] von [M.D.] (1817-1905; Switzerland/Germany)
• *Entwicklungsgeschichte der Cephalopoden* (1844).
A. Kölliker, 1899. Erinnerungen aus meinem Leben. Leipzig: W. Engelmann, x + 399 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls. [autobiography, portraits].
W. Stirling, 1905. Obituary: Rudolph Albert von Kölliker, M.D., Professor of Anatomy in the University of Würzburg. British Medical Journal 2342: 1375-1377 [portrait] [reprinted, 1907, Smithsonian Report for 1905: 557-562, pl. 1].
Goldschmidt, 1956: 31.
E. Florey, 1995. Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland. Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen 49: 77-101 [Kölliker: pp. 88-89].
Groeben, 2008: 145.
Damkaer, 2017: 248-252 [biography, portraits].
- Kollmann, Heinz Albert (1939-****; Austria)
• *Cretaceous actaeonellid gastropods from the western hemisphere* (1985) with N. Sohl.
B. Lötsch, 2004. Heinz Kollmann. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien, 106A: 1.
H. Summesberger, 2004. Dr. Heinz A. Kollmann zum 65. Geburtstag. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien, 106A: 3-11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kollmann, J. (18**-****; Germany)
• Cephalopods (1876).
- Kolombatovic, Georg [?Juraj, Juro] (1843-1908; Croatia)
Sturany, 1901: 399.
J. Sikic, 2009. Kolombatovic, Jure. Hrvatski biografski leksikon (Zagreb) 7: 533-534 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].

- Kolotukhina, Natalya K. (19**-20**, Russia)
 • *Cryptonatica* (1997), *Crenella* (2006),
 Chioninae (2012), *Nucella* (2014),
 Hiattellidae (2017).
- Kolouch, Luboš R. (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Kolodny, Oren (19**-20**; Israel)
 • Land snails (2016).
 Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Kolokotronis, Demetris (19**-20**; Cyprus)
 • San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Kolonin, Gennadiy Vladimirovich (1941-****;
 Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kolosnitsyna, Galina Romanovna (1929-****;
 U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Kolosovich, A. S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Freshwater clam ecology (2015).
- Kolotuchina, Natalya K. (19**-20**, Russia)
 • *Nucella* (2003), *Alvenius* (2004), *Crenella*
 (2011).
- Kolouch, Luboš R. (19**-20**; Slovakia)
 • Non-marine molluscs (1990s-2000s).
- Kolpakov, Evgeny Viktorovich (1977-****; Russia)
 • Bivalves of eastern Russia (2000s-2010s),
 freshwater molluscs (2004), *Conchocele*
 (2023).
- Kolpakov, N. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 • *Nuttallia* (2005).
- Koltypin, Serrgi Nikolaevich (1911-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Kolykhalova, Liudmila Aleksandrovna (1923-****;
 U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Komai, Taku (1886-1972; Japan)
 Iw. Taki, 1949. The 61st birthday. *Venus*
 14(5-8): 273-274 [in Japanese].
 T. Kuroda, 1973. Dr. Taku Komai and we.
Venus 31(4): 164-165 [in Japanese].
 Iw. Taki, 1973. Memories of the late Taku
 Komai. *Venus* 31(4): 164. [in Japanese].
 T. Habe, 1986. [Biohistory of malacologists
 (64) Taku Komai.] *The Chiribotan*,
 Newsletter of the Malacological Society of
 Japan 17(2): 48-49 [in Japanese;
 bibliography].
- Komarova, Ol'ga Vasil'evna (1917-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Komaru, Akira (19**-****; Japan)
 • Karyotypes of Pteriidae (1985).
- Komemoto, Kenichi (19**-20**; Japan)
 • *A record of the intertidal malacofauna of
 Cape Bansho, Wakayama, Japan, from 1985
 to 2010* (2011) with S. Ohgaki & N.
 Funayama.
- Komendantov, Alexander Yurievich (1954-****;
 Russia)
 • *Laternula* (1991).
 Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Komiyama, Keinosuke (****-****; Japan)
 Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Komkova, Alina V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 • Bivalve reproduction (2019).
- Kommritz, Jürgen Guerrero (19**-20**; Germany)
 • New *Graneledone* (2000).
- Komorowska, Aleksandra (19**-20**; Poland)
 • Land snail morphology (2009).
- Kondakov, Alexander V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 • *Pisidium* (2015), *Radix* (2016).
- Kondakov, Nikolai Nikolaevich (1907-****;
 U.S.S.R.)
 • Cephalopods (1941).
 Amitrov, 1983: 26.
 Editors, 1998. 90th anniversary of Nikolai
 Kondakov. *Ruthenica* 8(1): 64 [sketch].
- Kondo, Takaki (19**-20**; Japan)
 • Unioniodes of Japan from 1980s;
*Monograph of Unioniodes in Japan
 (Mollusca: Bivalvia)* (2008).
- Kondo, Yasuo (19**-20**; Japan)
 • Bivalve evolution (2009), shell growth in
Glycymeris (2016).
- Kondo, Yoshio (1910-1990; U.S.A.)
 • *Revision of Tornatellinidae and
 Achatinellidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata)*
 (1960) C. M. Cooke.

- Anonymous, 1955. Ph.D. degree given Kondo for thesis on tree snails. Honolulu Star-Bulletin, Sept. 12, 1955: 9 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 329-330; 1987: 74.
- C. C. Christensen, 1981. Dr. Kondo retires as Bishop Museum malacologist. Hawaiian Shell News 29(1): 1.
- E. A. Kay, 1991. Yoshio Kondo: a remembrance. Bishop Museum, Ka 'Elele Jan./Feb. 1991: 3.
- P. Colman, 1991. Dr. Yoshio Kondo, 1910-1990. Australian Shell News 74: 4.
- R. H. Cowie, 1993. Yoshio Kondo. Bishop Museum Occasional Papers 32: 1-10 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- J. B. Burch, 1994. Yoshio Kondo, 1910-1990. Malacological Review 27: 117-118 [portraits].
- Johnson, 1996: 166-167.
- Murray, 1999: 9/8-9.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Gerlach, 2014: 66-68, 98.
- Kondratenkov, A. P. (19**-****; Russia)
 - *Hydrobia* (1978).
- Koneva, Svetlana Pavlovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Kong[,] Lingfeng (19**-20**; China)
 - *Maetra* (2011), Veneridae (2012, 2015), *Coelomaetra* (2013), oyster identification (2014), Arcoida (2020).
- Kong[,] Xiaoyu (19**-20**; China)
 - *Crassostrea* genetics (2009).
- Kongim, Bangon (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - Land snails (2013).
- König [König], Carl [Charles] Dietrich Eberhard (1774-1851; Germany/U.K.)
 - Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 3.
 - Icones fossilium sectiles* (1825) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- König [Koenig], Emanuel (1658-1731; Switzerland)
 - Argenville, 1742: 24.
- König, Gabriele M. (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Peronia* (2020).
- König [Koenig], Johann Gerhard (1728-1785; Poland/Denmark/India)
 - Wilkins, 1955: 89.
 - Dance, 1967: 17.
 - Engel, 1986: 145.
- Konigsberg, Daniel (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Siliqua* populations (1977).
- Kongsrud, Jon Anders (19**-20**; Norway)
 - Pyramidellidoidea (2011).
- Koninck, L. G. de; see: De Koninck, L. G.
- Koning, Pieter Paulus de (1883-1955; Netherlands)
 - C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1955. In memoriam P. P. de Koning. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 61: 587.
 - Engel, 1986: 145.
 - Holthuis, 1995: 99, 122, 131, 155-156.
 - L. J. van Gemert & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2010. Elly Koperberg (1897-1943): errata and addenda. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 4(5): 73-74 [Koning: p. 73].
 - R. de Koning, 2015. Hoe een fossiele zeeslak de naam van mijn opa kreeg. Assen, R. de Koning, viii + 310 pp.
- Koning, Willem de (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 145-146.
- Koningsor, Robert L., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Physiology of *Aplysia* (1971).
- Könniker, Gerd F. (19**-****; Ireland)
 - Benthic studies (1983).
- Konopleva, Ekaterina S. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Unionidae (2019).
- Konova, Lyudmila Nikolaevna (1944-****; Russia)
 - Paleontologist.
 - Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Konovalov, Nikolai Aleksandrovich (1900-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Konovalov, Valentii Petrovich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Konovalova, Irina Vasil'evna (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 26.

- Konrad von Megenberg (1309-1374; Germany)
- First published figure of a crawling snail in *Buch der Natur* (1475) was from his ms.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Konrad von Megenberg: p. 164].
- Caprotti, 1991: 16, 60 (fig. 1).
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Konrad von Megenberg: p. 176].
- Konstantinidou, Vasiliki (19**-20**; Greece)
- Anatomy of *Helix* (2002).
- Konstantinov, Alexey G. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Triassic ammonoids (2004).
- Konstantinova, N. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Non-marine fossil molluscs (1967).
- Kontakiotis, George (19**-20**; Greece)
- Pliocene (2017).
- Konuma, Junji (19**-20**; Japan)
- Land snail color (2019).
- Konvicka, Martin (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Marking slugs (2008).
- Koo, Bon Joo (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Ruditapes* physiology (2018).
- Kool, Hugo Hendrikus (1929-****; Netherlands)
- Father of S. P. Kool; *Nassarius*.
Bouchet et al. 2009: 43 [portrait].
- Kool, Nico (1941-2004; Netherlands)
- R. Moolenbeek & S. van Leeuwen, 2006. Nico Kool (5.6.1941-15.12.2004). *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 349: 34.
- Kool, Silvard Paul (1959-****; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
- Son of H. H. Kool; thesis: *Phylogenetic analysis of the subfamily Thaidinae (Prosobranchia: Neogastropoda: Muricidae)* (1989); musician.
Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Anonymous, 1989. Kool new curatorial associate. *MCZ Newsletter* (Harvard University), 19(2): 8 [biography, portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- C. Osei, 2004. Secret lives of professors: Silvard Kool. *The Heights* (Boston College) 75(18) [14 Sept.]: C-3 [portraits].
- Kools, Elizabeth J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Curatorial Assistant, California Academy of Sciences.
Williams, 2007: 223 [portrait].
- Koop, Ben F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neomphalidae (1998).
- Koopman, H. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 146.
- Kooser, Sheree (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* (1982).
- Kopecky, Jan Victoria (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Koperberg, Ella [Elly] Julie (1897-1943; Java/ Netherlands)
- *Jungtertiäre und Quartäre Mollusken von Timor* (1931); killed by Nazis in Sobibor, Poland.
L. J. van Gemert & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2010. Elly Koperberg (1897-1843): a necrology – better late than never –, with some notes on her new malacological taxa. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 4(2): 21-25.
L. J. van Gemert & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2010. Elly Koperberg (1897-1943): errata and addenda. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 4(5): 73-74.
L. J. van Gemert, 2017. Een struikelsteentje voor Elly Koperberg (1897-1943). *Spirula* 411: 43-44.
- Koperski, Pawel (19**-20**; Poland)
- Physid ecology (2018).
- Kopic, Janusz (19**-20**; Poland)
- Jurassic ammonite (2006).
- Kopinski, Edward (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Commercial scallop bibliography (1978).
- Kopp, James [Jim] C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Mytilus* (1979).

- Koppen, Cynthia L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet reproduction (1996).
- Koppka, Jens (19**-20**; Germany)
- Fossil Pinnidae (2018).
- Kops, Willem Philips (1685-1756; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 146.
- Korábek, Ondřej (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Helicid taxonomy (2010s).
- Korablev, Vladimir P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Musculium* chromosomes (2004).
- Koralewska-Batura, Elżbieta (1949-2008; Poland)
- *Mięczaki (Mollusca) Wielkopolski* (1992), *Świdrzyki Wielkopolski* (2009) with K. Szybiak & J. Błoszyk.
- Korchinskaia, Mariana Viktorivna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Korde, Kira Borisovna (1912-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Koren, Johan (18**-18**; Germany)
- Kořínková, Tereza (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- *Sphaerium* (2011).
- Korkos, Daniel ["Dani"] (1957-20**; Morocco/ Israel)
- New muricid subspecies with M. Kovalis (2009).
- Korkutis, Vintsas Aleksandro (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Kormann, Joachim (19**-****; Germany)
- *Tritonia* (1998).
- Kormos, Tivadar (1881-1946; Hungary)
- *Ueber die Fauna des Susswasserkalkes von Mentshely* (1911), Pleistocene (1912). L. Kordos & E. Krolopp, 2002. Pp. 491-492, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Korn, Dieter (1958-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (1989).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Korn, Werner (19**-****; Germany)
- *Manual of the living Conidae* (1995) with D. Röckel & A. J. Kohn.
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? *The Cone Collector* 13: 21-28 [collection now in Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
- Korndorffer, J. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 146.
- Körner, Karl (1***-19**; Germany)
- Triassic of Peru (1937).
- Korneva, Faina Romanovna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Kornicker, Louis Samson (1919-2018; U.S.A.)
- Primarily ostracods; also published on Gulf of Mexico molluscs.
- Kornilios, Panagiotis (19**-20**; Greece)
- Land snail phylogeny (2009).
- Körnig, Gerhard. (1933-****; Germany)
- *Die Molluskengesellschaften des mitteldeutschen Hügellandes* (1966). Zeissler, 1984: 53-54.
- D. von Knorre & U. Bössneck, 1999. Gerhard Körnig – 65 Jahre. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 62/63: 59-62 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- D. von Knorre & U. Bössneck, 2012. Dr. Gerhard Körnig zum 80. Geburtstag. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 87: 47-50 [biography, bibliography].
- Korniushin, Alexei Vadimovich (1962-2004; Ukraine)
- Pisidioidea (1990s-2000s), *Corbicula* (2004). Egorov, 2004: 19.
- L. A. Prozorova, 2004. Pamiati Alekseia Vadimoviya Korniushina (1962-2004). Alexei V. Korniushin. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 8: 133-135 [portrait, bibliography].
- Korobkov, Aleksei Il'ich (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 26.

- Korobkov, Il'ya Alekseevich (1910-1970; Russia)
- *Principles of Paleontology. Handbook for paleontologists and geologists of the USSR. Mollusks – Gastropods* (1960) with V. F. Pcelintzev.
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 210 [biography, portrait].
- Korol'kova, Alevtina Mikhailovna (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Koronéos, Jean (19**-****; Greece)
- *Les mollusques de la Grèce* (1979).
- Korotkov, Vladimir Aleksandrovich (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 26-27.
- Korotnev, A. A. (1854-1915; Russia)
- Zoologist who collected freshwater molluscs studied by Lindhom (1909).
- Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- Korotneva, Nina Veniaminovna (1946-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Korovin, Yuri M. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Mussels settling on steel* (1961).
- Korringa, Pieter (1913-1979; Netherlands)
- *Experiments and observations on swarming, pelagic life and setting in the European flat oyster, Ostrea edulis L.* (1940), many other paper on oysters.
- Anonymous, 1978. Publikaties van Prof. Dr. P. Korringa. Visserij, Voorlichtingsblad voor de Nederlandse Visserij 31(1): 15-22 [bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1978. Afschied van Prof. Dr. Pieter Korringa. Visserij, Voorlichtingsblad voor de Nederlandse Visserij 31(2): 107-108 [portrait].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1978. Afschiedsbunden Prof. Korringa. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 181: 765.
- K. H. Postuma, 1978. Professor Dr. P. Korringa vijf-en-zestig jaar. Visserij, Voorlichtingsblad voor de Nederlandse Visserij 31(1): 7-14 [biography, portraits].
- S. J. de Groot, 1979. In memory of Pieter Korringa (16 February, 1913 to 13 July, 1979). Marine Biology 55(1): 1-2 [portrait].
- A. Verduin, 1979. Dr. P. Korringa overleden. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 189: 909.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1980. In memoriam, Pieter Korringa, 1913-1979. Basteria 44(5-6): 53-58 [portrait].
- A. C. Smaal, 2009. De historie van toegepast schelpdieronderzoek in Nederland. Pp. 116-122, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Korschelt, Eugen (1858-1946; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1928. Verzeichnis der Schriften von E. Korschelt. Pp. 583-587, in Korschelt-Festband, Zeitschrift für Wissenschaftliche Zoologie 132: vi + 608 pp., 12 pls. [portrait; bibliography].
- E. Korschelt, 1939. Das Haus an der Minne; Erinnerungen aus einem langen Leben. Marburg: N. G. Elwert'sche Verlagsbuchhandlung, 232 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- S. Hackethal, 1985. Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen. Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Korschelt: p. 388, fig. 18; portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 266-267 [biography, portrait].
- Korshunova, Tatiana A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Zadnezhabernye molliuski moreï Rossii: atlas-opredelitel' s obzorom biologii* (2011) with A. Martynov, *Dendronotus* (2016).
- Korte, Anja (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Land snail genetics* (2006).
- Körtje, Karl Heinz (19**-****; Germany)
- *Physiology of Biomphalaria* (1993).
- Kortright, Blanch Wisner (1890-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 330; 1987: 74.

- Korzun, Yurii Vasil'evoch(1953-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 26.
- Kosachev, Pjotr A. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Land snail biogeography (2011).
- Kosar, Tim (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Marine clam conservation (2018).
- Koschnick, T. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Pomacea* ecology (2008).
- Kosenko, Liubov' Andreevna (1951-****; Russia)
● Reproduction in Pectinidae, Mytilidae (1978-1979).
Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Kosheleva, Anna (19**-20**; Russia)
● *Pisidium* reproduction (2019).
- Kosheleva, Tatiana Fedorovna (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Koshelkina, Zoia Vasil'evna (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Koshi-ishi, Takeru (19**-20**; Japan)
● Vesicomylidae (2009).
- Koshered, Efterpi (19**-20**; Greece)
● Fossil Hiatellidae (2009).
- Kosin, Dorothea F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Behavior of *Tegula* (1964).
- Koskeridou, Efterpi (19**-20**; Greece)
● Pliocene gastropods (2017).
- Kosnik, Matthew A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Cretaceous-Paleocene boundary faunas (2005).
- Kosonoy-Muñoz, Paris Daniel (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Conus* ecology (2018).
- Kosová, Tereza (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
● Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Koss, Ron (19**-20**; Canada)
● Molluscan larvae (2006).
- Kossmat, Franz (1871-1938; Austria/Germany)
H. Summesberger & A. Govindan, 2000.
Prof. Franz Kossmat 1871-1938. A tribute.
Geological Society of India, Memoirs 46:
xi-xiii [partial bibliography, portrait].
W. J. Kennedy & M. Wilmsen, 2022. Franz
Kossmat (1871-1938). Pp. 94-95, in: J. W.
M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International
Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland,
2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty
of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Kossuth, Lajos [Louis] (1802-1894; Hungary/ Italy)
E. Lengyel, 1969. Lajos Kossuth,
Hungary's great patriot. New York: Watts,
viii + 145 pp.
Keen, 1974: 37-38.
- Kost, Heinrich (18**-****; Germany)
● *Ueber die structur und chemische
zusammensetzung einiger muschelschalen*
(1853).
- Košťák, Martin (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
● Cretaceous ammonites (2004).
- Kostál, Jaroslav Karel (1871-1895; Czech Republic)
Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Kostin, Andrey (Andrei) (1978-2011; Russia)
H. Amos, 2011. VTB hits road to reassure
investors. St. Petersburg Times (Russia),
July 6, 2011 [portrait].
J. Corcoran, 2011. Son of VTB Head
Kostin dies in a traffic accident, RIA
Novosti. Bloomberg News, July 4, 2011.
J. Lorenz & F. Lorenz, 2011. Andrey
Kostin 1978-2011. American Conchologist
39(3): 27 [portrait].
- Kostina, Elena E. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Mollusks and sea anemones (2014).
- Kostitzine J. (19**-****; France)
● Reproductive physiology of gastropods
(1949).
- Kosten, A. P. W. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Bibliography Folin and Bérillon (1974-
1875).
- Kosuge, Sadao (1933-20**; Japan)
● Triphoridae (1966), Coralliophilidae
(1985) with M. Suzuki.
T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of
Japan. The Festivus 2(1): 3; [article
reprinted (1971), Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 17-
18].
R. E. Petit & R. Bieler, 1996. On the new
names introduced in the various printings of

- “Shells of the World in Colour” [Vol. I by Tadashige Habe and Kiyoshi Ito; Vol. II by Tadashige Habe and Sadao Kosuge]. *Malacologia* 38(1-2): 35-46 [summarized in Japanese by K. Hazegawa, *Venus*, Supplement 3: 82-83, 2004].
- Košulič, Ondřej (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snails and spiders (2000s-2010s).
- Kosut, John Lawrence (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 330; 1987: 74.
- Kosyan, Alisa R. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Buccinidae (2000s-2010s).
- Kotaka, Tamio (19**-****; Japan)
- Recent and fossil molluscs since 1950s; *The Cenozoic Turritellidae of Japan* (1959).
- Kotetishvili, Eliso Vladimirovna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Kothbauer, Hans (19**-20**; Austria)
- *Helix* (1972), *Cepaea* (1972), *Arianta* (1990s).
- Koto, Adele S. (18**-1963?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963: 83 [1964].
- Breure, 2019: 70.
- Kotora, Josephine (1915-1989; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1989. Josephine Kotora. *Hawaiian Shell News* 37(11): 2.
- Kotrla, Martha Bowie (1952-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae growth (1987).
- Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Kotsakiozi, Panayiota (19**-20**; Greece)
- Land snail physiology (2010s).
- Kotsiubinskii, Stelan Petrovich (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Kotsyuba, Elena (19**-20**; Russia)
- Clam neurophysiology (2019).
- Kott, Edward (19**-20**; Canada)
- Viviparidae (2006).
- Kotula, Bolesław (1849-1898; Poland/Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 276 [portrait].
- Kotzian, Carla Bender (19**-****; Brazil)
- Lucinidae (1984), Fasciolariidae (1989).
- Kouato, Fulgence (19**-20**; Ivory Coast)
- List of marine gastropods (2019) with others.
- Kouchinsky, Artem V. (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Early shell structure (2012).
- Koudenoukpo, Zinsou Cosme (19**-20**; Benin)
- Non-marine gastropods (2020).
- Kough, Andrew S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Strombidae reproduction and ecology, marine conservation (2021).
- Barnett, 2021: 281-283.
- Koukouras, Athanasios (19**-****; Greece)
- Aegean molluscs (1992).
- Koukouzika, N. (19**-20**; Greece)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2009).
- Koulman, J. G. (19**-****; Germany)
- Estuarine molluscs (1977).
- Koumans, Frederik Petrus (1905-1977; Netherlands)
- F. E. Loosjes, 1977. In memoriam Dr. F. P. Koumans, 1905-1977. *Basteria* 41(5-6): 87-90 [portrait].
- M. Boeseman, 1978. Frederik Petrus Koumans, 1905-1977, a biography and a tentative list of his biological papers. *Zoologische Mededelingen (Leiden)* 52(24): 277-285 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 147.
- Holthuis, 1995: 109-110, 142, 145 [portrait].
- Kounkel, Clarence (1899-1979; U.S.A.)
- E. Marshall, 1979. The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 19(5): 6.
- Koutsoubas, Drosos (19**-****; Greece)
- Opisthobranchs (1993), introduced species in Aegean Sea (1996), squid (1999).
- Koutalianou, Maria (19**-20**; Greece)
- Land snails (2014).
- Kovach, Jack (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 330-331; 1987: 74.
- Kovács, Gyula (1932-1996; Hungary)

- T. Domokos, 1996. In memoriam Kovács Gyula (1932-1996). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 15: 5-10 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Frank, 1998. In memoriam Dr. Gyula Kovács (1932-1996). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 61: 17-21 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. Domokos, 2002. P. 502, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- K. Vig, 2003. *Zoological research in western Hungary: a history*. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Kovács: p. 66].
- Kovács, Lajos (1908-1978; Hungary)
- Z. Némedi Varga, 1979. Kovács Lajos – emlékezete (1908 június 14. – 1978 június 24). *Földtani Közlöny (Bulletin of the Hungarian Geological Society)* 109(3-4): 340-348 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kovács, László (19**-20**, Hungary)
- *Vulvae, eyes, snake heads: archaeological finds of cowrie amulets* (2008), with malacological identifications by Gyula Radócz.
- Kovács, Zoltán (19**-20**, Hungary)
- *Miocene Muricidae* (2018).
- Kovalak, W. P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* (1991).
- Kovalis, M. (19**-20**; Israel)
- New muricid subspecies with D. Korkos (2009).
- Kovalenko, Vladymir Anatoljevich (1956-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kovalenkova, Maria (19**-20**; Russia)
- *New Pseudobaikalia* (2016).
- Kovalev, N. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Gonatidae* (1995).
- Kovaleva, Natal'ia Pavlinovna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kovalevskii [Kowalevsky], Aleksandr Onufrievich (1840-1901; Russia/France)
- *Aplacophora* (1887).
- W. E. Collinge, 1902. Obituary. *Journal of Malacology* 9(4): 137.
- E. R. Lankester, 1902. Alexander Kowalevsky. *Nature* 66(1712): 394-396 [biography, partial bibliography].
- A. Vayssière, 1902. Nécrologie. A. Kowalevsky. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 50(1): 110-112.
- A. Vayssière, 1904 [“1903”]. Notice biographique sur le Professeur Alexandre Onuf. Kowalevsky (1840-1901). *Annales du Musée de Marseille* 8: 7-10, pl. [biography, portrait].
- A. D. Nekrasova & N. M. Artemova, 1951. *Izbrannye Raboty*. Leningrad: Akademiia Nauk SSSR, 676 pp. [bibliography: pp. 661-674].
- C. Davydoff, 1961. Alexandre Kowalevsky (1840-1901). *Revue d'Histoire des Sciences et de Leurs Applications* 13(4): 325-348.
- M. B. Adams, 1978. Kowalevsky, Alexandr Onufrievich. *Dictionary of Scientific Biography* 7: 474-477 [biography, partial bibliography].
- A. T. Mikhailov & S. F. Gilbert, 2002. From development to evolution: the re-establishment of the “Alexander Kowalevsky Medal.” *International Journal of Developmental Biology* 46: 693-698 [portrait].
- O. J. Pilipchuk, 2003. [Aleksandr Onufrievich Kowalevskiy 1840-1901]. Moscow: Nauka, 181 pp. [portraits, bibliography].
- R. A. Raff & A. C. Love, 2004. Kowalevsky, comparative evolutionary embryology, and the intellectual lineage of evo-devo. *Journal of Experimental Zoology, Part B: Molecular and Developmental Evolution* 302B: 19-34.
- S. I. Fokin, 2006. [Aleksandr Onufrievich Kowalevskii] (1840-1901)/A. O. Kowalevsky. Pp. 160-163, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole [Russian scientists at Naples]*. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 43; in Russian].

- S. I. Fokin, 2008. Russian biologists at Villafranca [Villefranche-sur-mer]. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 169-192 [Kowalevsky: pp. 171, 176, portrait].
- S. I. Fokin, 2008. Alexander Onufrievich Kovalevskiy (1840-1901). Pp. 99-102, in (S. I. Fokin & C. Groeben, eds.), Russian Scientists at the Naples Zoological Station 1874–1934. Pubblicazioni della Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn, 3. Napoli: Giannini Editore, 242 pp. [biography, portrait].
- A. Ereskovsky, 2012. Introduction to the Kowalevsky medal issue. Evolution & Development 14(1): cover, 1-2.
- S. I. Fokin, 2012. Life of Alexander Onufrievich Kowalevsky (1840-1901). Evolution & Development 14(1): 3-8 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- A. T. Mikhailov, 2012. Russian comparative embryology takes form: a conceptual metamorphosis toward “evo devo.” Evolution & Development 14(1): 9-12 [biography, portrait].
- C. Groeben & S. I. Fokin, 2013. From Russia with love: Russian scientists at the Naples Zoological Station (1874-1934). Pp. 141-172, in: C. Groeben, ed., Places, people, tools: oceanography in the Mediterranean and beyond; Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress for the History of Oceanography. Naples: Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn, 494 pp. [Kovalevsky: pp. 149-152].
- Embryogénie du Chiton polii (Philippi) avec quelques remarques sur le développement des autres Chitons* (1883) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Über das Centralnervensystem und das Gehörorgan der Cephalopoden* (1867) with F. V. Ovysyannikoff online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kovanda, Jiří (1935-2020; Czech Republic)
- Paleontologist; *Stratigraphische Studie der jungquartären limnischen Ablagerungen in Opava-Katerinky* (1964).
- Kovitvadhi, Uthaiwan (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Unionid physiology, genetics (2010s).
- Kovychev, E. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Molluscs as indicators of environmental change (2020).
- Kowalevskii, A. O.; see: Kovalevskii, A. O.
- Kowalewski, Michal (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mulinia* (1995).
- Kowalke, Thorsten (19**-20**; Germany)
- Protoconch morphology of gastropods (1998), Miocene (2005).
- Kowalkowski, Alojzy (19**-****; Poland)
- Subfossils (1965).
- Kowalewski, Michał (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nucella* predation (2004).
- Kowalski, Ruth (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1956).
- Kowarth, Michael K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Jurassic ammonoids (1992).
- Koyama, Yasuo (19**-****; Japan)
- Molluscs of Wakayama Prefecture (2004).
- Kozai, Takashi (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1988).
- Kozhara, Alexander V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Invasive *Mytilopsis* (2015).
- Kozhov, Mikhail Mikhailovich (1890-1968; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kozik, Andrej (19**-****; Poland)
- *Bradybaena* (1993).
- Kozincev, Aleksander Fedorovich (1963-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kozljatkin, A. L. (19**-****; Kazakhstan)
- Freshwater molluscs (1970s-1980s).
- Kozlitina, L. M. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1974).
- Kozloff, Eugene Nicholas (1920-2017; Russia/ U.S.A.)
- Born to Russian diplomats in Persia. Abbott, 1973: 331; 1987: 74.
- E. H. Gladfelter, 2002. Agassiz’s legacy: scientists’ reflections on the value of field experience. Oxford: Oxford University

- Press, xiv + 437 pp. [Kozloff: pp. 54-59, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2017. Eugene Nicholas Kozloff (1920-2017). Skagit Valley Herald, March 2017 [page number unknown] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2017. Eugene Nicholas Kozloff, September 26, 1920 – March 4, 2017. Journal of the San Juan Islands, Mar. 15, 2017: 5 [portrait].
- S. Vernon, 2017. Remembering Koz (Eugene N. Kozloff 1920-2017). San Juan Islander, March 19, 2017 [page number unknown] [biography, portrait].
- Kozlov, Evgeniy Aleksandrovich (1966-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kozlova, Vera Ivanovna (1932-20**; U.S.S.R.)
● Ammonites (2003).
Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kozlovskaja, Piubov' Sergeevna (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 25.
- Kozłowski, Jan (19**-20**; Poland)
● Spouse of M. Kozłowski; *Arion* feeding (2000), *Cornu* physiology (2016).
- Kozłowski, Maria (19**-20**; Poland)
● Spouse of J. Kozłowski; *Arion* feeding (2000).
- Kozłowski, Michal (19**-20**; Poland?)
● *Mussels: ecology, life habits and control* (2013) with J. Nowak.
- Kozłowski, Roman (1889-1977; Poland/France).
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 212-213 [biography, portrait].
- Koz'minskiy, Eugeny Vladimirovich (1966-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kraai, H. J. Alb. (1***-19**; Netherlands)
● Self-published book in 1934 on Netherlands marine shells.
W. Backhuys, 2009. Drie zeldzame Nederlandstalige publicaties over Nederlandse mollusken. Pp. 86-87, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Kraan, Casper (19**-20**; Netherlands)
● Association of bivalves with sediment (2009).
- Krabbe, Harald (1831-1917; Denmark)
Hylleberg, 2009: 47.
- Krach, Wilhelm (19**-****; Poland)
● Fossil marine molluscs (1940s-1970s).
- Kraeft, Michael (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Bivalvia – Bivalves – Muscheln* (2016-2017).
- Kraeft, Uwe (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Bivalvia – Bivalves – Muscheln* (2016-2017).
- Kraemer, Andrew C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Crypsis* in land snails (2019).
- Kraemer, L. R.; see: Russert-Kraemer, L. R.
- Kraemer, Wiebke E. (19**-20**; Germany/Mexico)
● *Tridacna* genetics (2016).
- Kraemer, William S. (19**-1983; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of L. R. Russert-Kraemer.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 2: [127] [1984].
- Kraepelin, Carl Friedrich (1795-1871; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 147.
Fransen et al., 1997: 254.
- Kraeuter, John Norman (1946-20**; U.S.A.)
● Scaphopods (1972), scallop genetics (1984); *Biology of the hard clam* (2001) with M. Castagna, *Molluscan shellfish research and management: charting a course for the future* (2000) with S. E. Shumway
Abbott, 1975: 557; 1987: 74-75.
Carriker, 2004: 207, 242 [portraits].
D. Fushek, R. Carnegie & G. Flimlin, 2012. Newest Honored Life Members exchange accolades. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, June 2012: 1, 3 [portrait].
- Krafft von Dellmensinger, Albrecht von (1871-1901; Germany/India)

- C. Diener, 1902. Zur Erinnerung an Albrecht von Krafft. Jahrbuch der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien) 51(2): 149-158 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 243.
- Krajník, Bohumil (18**-19**; Czech Republic)
- Molluscan muscle physiology (1931).
- Krajnović, Mirjana (19**-****; Croatia)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1968).
- Krakatitsa, Tamara Fedorovna (1937-****; Russia/Ukraine)
- *Ostrea* (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Krakauer, Janet MacColl (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Aplysiidae feeding (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 331; 1987: 75.
- Krakstad, Jens Otto (19**-20**; Norway)
- Pyramidellidoidea (2011).
- Kramarenko, A. S. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
- Land snails (2018).
- Kramarenko, Sergey Sergeevich (1966-20**; Ukraine)
- Land snails (1990s-2010s).
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kramer, G. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 147.
- Kramer, J. E. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 147.
- Kramp, Paul Torben Lassenius (1887-1975; Denmark)
- T. Wolff, 1975. Paul Lassenius Kramp. 28. januar 1887 – 13. juli 1975. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening 138: 207-218 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Krampitz, Gottfried (19**-****; Germany)
- Oyster shell structure (1982).
- Krapal, Ana Maria (19**-20**; Romania)
- *Hypanis* (2011).
- Krasilova, Irina Nikolaevna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Krasnenkov, Robert Valentinovich (1933-****; Russia)
- Pliocene, Pleistocene land molluscs (1984).
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Krasnov, Evgenii Vasil'evich (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Paleobiology (1976), mollusk growth (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Krasnova, Galina Anatol'evna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Krasnolobova, Tamara Anatol'evina (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Krassner, Michael B. [19**-19**; U.S.A.]
- Behavior of *Littorina* (1955).
- Anonymous, 1962. Krassner collection to be sold. The Shelleter of Shells and their Neighbors [California] 14: 3.
- Kratt, C. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod predation and hermit crabs (1990).
- Krattli, Kathy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Southern Californian collector.
- Kratzenstein, Christian Gottlieb (1723-1795; Denmark)
- Gosch, 1873: 292-313; 1878: 153-154.
- J. Petersen, 1895. Kratzenstein, Christian Gottlieb, 1723-95. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 9: 465-471.
- Späreck, 1962: fig. 31 [portrait].
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. Zoologische Mededelingen 39: 168-179 [Kratzenstein: pp. 169-170].
- Wolff, 1979: 16.
- G. Norrie, 1981. Kratzenstein, Christian Gottlieb, 1723-95. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 8: 267-269.
- Heller, 2007: 76.
- Krätzner, R. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Truncatellina* (1997).

- Kratzsch, Jana (19**-20**; Germany)
- Collecting in Curaçao and Aruba (2019), *Seashells from Rólas, Sao Tomé* (2020) with F. Lorenz.
- Kraus, David W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Solemya* physiology (1992).
- Kraus, Fred (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1996).
- Kraus, Otto (1930-2017; Germany)
- Primarily spiders and Myriapoda; also land snails.
- Zilch, 1967. 38.
- P. Jäger, et al., 2018. Otto Kraus 1930–2017. *Arachnologische Mitteilungen* 55: iii–viii [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Krause, Arthur (1851-1920; Germany)
- Brother of Aurel Krause.
- F. Haas, 1921. Nekrologe. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 53(5): 258-259.
- Aurel Krause & Arthur Krause, 1984. Zur Tschuktschen-Halbinsel und zu den Tlinkit-Indianern, 1881/82: Reisetagebücher und Briefe. Berlin: D. Reimer, 233 pp., portraits.
- Aurel Krause & Arthur Krause, 1993. To the Chuchi Peninsula and to the Tlingit Indians 1881/1882: journals and letters. Translated by M. Krause McCaffrey. Fairbanks, Alaska: University of Alaska Press, xiii + 230 pp. [revised, translated version of the above; portrait; mollusc figures: pp. 34, 172].
- A. V. Merkuljev, 2015. The Bering Sea prosobranchiate gastropod species described by A. Krause in 1885. *Ruthenica* 25(4): 133-137 [collected molluscs in northwestern Bering Sea off coast of Chukotka].
- Krause, Aurel (1848-1908; Germany)
- Brother of Arthur Krause.
- Aurel Krause & Arthur Krause, 1984. Zur Tschuktschen-Halbinsel und zu den Tlinkit-Indianern, 1881/82: Reisetagebücher und Briefe. Berlin: D. Reimer, 233 pp., portraits.
- Aurel Krause & Arthur Krause, 1993. To the Chuchi Peninsula and to the Tlingit Indians 1881/1882: journals and letters. Translated by M. Krause McCaffrey.
- Fairbanks, Alaska: University of Alaska Press, xiii + 230 pp. [revised, translated version of the above; portrait; mollusc figures: pp. 34, 172].
- Krause, Cornelia (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Unio* genetics (2019).
- Krause, Erwin Koerps (1923-2008; U.S.A.)
- Eocene clams of Texas (1957).
- Krause, Federico Fernando (19**-****; Canada)
- Cretaceous *Cardium* Formation (1995).
- Krause, Maureen K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Argopecten* (1997).
- Krause, Paul Gustav (1867-1945; Netherlands)
- Published as Gustav; *Ueber tertiaere, cretaceische und aeltere Ablagerungen aus West-Borneo* (1897), *Fusus* (1923).
- Krause, Maureen (****-****; U.S.A.)
- *Argopecten* (1997).
- Carriker, 2004: 198 [portrait].
- Krause, Paul Gustav Ludwig Wilhelm (1867-1945; Germany)
- German fossils 1900s-1930s.
- Krause, Torsten (19**-20**; Germany)
- Scalariform *Helix* (2003).
- Krause, Walter (****-1972; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1973. Obituary: Walter Krause. *Australian Shell News* 1: 9.
- Krausp, Curt Alfred Ernst (1896-1974; Estonia/ Germany)
- *Die Land- und Süßwassermollusken der Insel Ruhnu (Runö)* (1934), *Über eine Population von Trichia villosa (Studer) bei Schwerin in Mecklenburg* (1952).
- Anonymous, 1974. [Verstorben C. Krausp]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(27): 181.
- R. Kiliass, 1975. Malakologische Arbeiten von Curt A. E. Krausp. *Mitteilungen aus dem Zoologischen Museum in Berlin* 51(2): 367-369 [bibliography].
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 186.
- M. Rudzite & J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Die Sammlungen zur Molluskenfauna Lettlands und die Beiträge von Curt Krausp, Hans-

- Jürgen Leep und Hans Schlesch zur Erforschung der lettischen Molluskenfauna. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 20(31): 295-311 [Krauss: pp. 303-305, fig. 2] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Krauss, Christian Ferdinand Friedrich von (1812-1890; Germany)
- Published as Ferdinand.
- O. Fraas, 1891. Nekrolog von Dr. Ferdinand Krauss. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg* 47: xxxv-xxxix, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Dean, 1936: 235.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 244.
- H. Janus, 1961. Die Typen und Typoide südafrikanischer Meeresmollusken im Staatlichen Museum für Naturkunde. 1. *Gastropoda*. *Stuttgarter Beiträge zur Naturkunde* 70: 1-19, pls. 1-4.
- Barnard, 1965: 17.
- M. Gunn & L. E. W. Codd, 1981. Botanical exploration of southern Africa: an illustrated history of early botanical literature on the Cape flora; biographical accounts of the leading plant collectors and their activities in southern Africa from the days of the East India Company until modern times. Cape Town: Botanical Research Institute and A. A. Balkema, xiv + 400 pp. [Krauss: pp. 210-212] [biography, portrait].
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Dance, 1986: 178, 215.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1992. Ferdinand Krauss and the Leiden Museum, with notes on his South African mollusk types. *Proceedings of the Ninth International Malacological Congress, Edinburgh, 31 August – 6 September 1986*: 77-96 [portrait].
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Fouché, 1995: 32.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 254-255 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 18.
- D. G. Herbert & A. Warén, 1999. South African Mollusca described by Ferdinand Krauss: their current status and notes on type material housed in the Naturhistoriska Riksmuseet, Stockholm. *Annals of the Natal Museum* 40: 205-243.
- R. Kilburn, 2000. A brief history of marine malacology in South Africa. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa* 54(1): 31-41.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 164.
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Krauss: pp. 58-59, 70-71].
- R. B. Salvador, O. Höltke, M. W. Rasser & D. Kadolsky, 2016. Annotated type catalogue of the continental fossil gastropods in the Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany. *Palaeodiversity* 9(1): 15-70, incl. 9 pls. [Krauss: p. 17].
- Die südafrikanischen Mollusken; ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Mollusken des Kap- und Natallandes und zur geographischen Verbreitung derselben, mit Beschreibung und Abbildung der neuen Arten* (1848) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Krauss, Fred (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Partulidae of Palau (2016).
- Krauss, Noel Louis Hilmer (1910-1996; U.S.A.)
- Control of *Achatina* (1964).
- Abbott, 1973: 331-332; 1987: 75.
- Krauss, Otto (1930-2017; Germany)
- Mainly noted for work in entomology; papers on land snails (1952-1954).
- P. Jäger, P. Sierwalt, R. Bieler & P. Decker, 2018. Prof. Dr. Otto Krauss 1930-2017. *Arachnologische Mitteilungen* 55: iii-vii [portrait, bibliography].
- Krebs, George Ludwig Englehard (1792-1844; Germany)
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Krebs, Henrik Johannes (1821-1907; Denmark/St. Thomas)
- *West-Indian marine shells, with some remarks* (1864).
- H. J. Krebs [nephew of the above], 1926. What next. *Autobiography of H. J. Krebs. Industrial development since 1850*.

- Philadelphia: Lippincott, 131 pp. [H. J. Krebs of St. Thomas: pp. ?] [not seen].
- H. J. Krebs, 1935. *Slaegter af navnet Krebs* [second edition]. Kobenhavn: A. Bangs Forlag, 146 pp., 2 pls. [biography, genealogy, portrait] [first edition was a manuscript, which was updated after his death by his nephew H. J. Krebs, and published in 1935 by other family members].
- Spärck, 1945: 43.
- W. J. Clench, C. G. Aguayo & R. D. Turner, 1947-1948. [Republication of] *The West-Indian marine shells with some remarks*. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 5(1): 23-40; 5(2): 59-80; 5(3): 91-116 (1947); 6(1): 11-43; 6(2): 45-48 (1948), frontispiece [bibliography, biography, portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1963. *The marine Mollusca of St. Martin, Lesser Antilles, collected by H. J. Krebs*. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 16(72): 59-87 [portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. *The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles)*. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Krebs: p. 120].
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Coomans, 1989: 32.
- Johnson, 2006a: 22, 50.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 47 [portrait].
- Kohn, A. J., 2012. *H. J. Krebs and the earliest survey of West Indian mollusks*. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 40.
- Kohn, 2014: 30.
- Krebs, Robert A. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Pyganodon* genetics (2015).
- Krecker, Frederick H. (18**-19**, U.S.A.O)
- *Conditions under which Goniobasis livescens occurs in the island region of Lake Erie* (1924).
- Kreeger, Daniel A. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Tidal marsh ecology; *Geukensia* (2000).
- Carriker, 2004: 236-237 [portraits].
- Kreger, D. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Ecology of *Cardium* (1940).
- Kreglinger, Carl (1802-1893; Germany)
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 272-273, pl. 1 [portrait].
- H. Höfer et al., 2018. Karlsruhe: the zoological collections of the State Museum of Natural History Karlsruhe. Pp. 683-706, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Kreglinger, p. 692].
- Systematisches Verzeichnis der in Deutschland lebenden Binnen-Mollusken* (1870) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kreichbaumer, Joseph (1819-1902; Germany)
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Kreidenkov, Grigorii Prokof'evich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Kreipl, Kurt (19**-20**, Germany)
- Recent Cassidae (1997, 2016), Xenophoridae (1999), Turbinidae (2003).
- Kreiser, Brian R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Corbicula* (1995).
- Kreissl, Erich (1927-1995; Austria)
- B. Klausnitzer, 1996. *Zum Gedenken an der steirischen Zoologen Dr. Erich Kreissl* (31. Oktober 1927 bis 25. September 1995). *Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft* 4: 58-59 [biography, bibliography].
- U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. *Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum*. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Krejci, Mark J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* culture (1984).
- Krejci-Graf, Karl (1898-1986; Austria)
- Tertiary paleontology (1920s-1930s).
- A. Zilch, 1978. [Karl Krejci-Graf]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen*

- Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(32): 377.
- Kremszow, Ernst (1871-ca. 1904; Germany)
- Aeolids (1902).
- Kremer, Janet (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Kremer.
- Kremer, Lee (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Kremer; shell dealer; *Conus kremerorum* Petuch, 1988.
- Kreps, Jean-Paul (1952-2015; Belgium)
- Checklist of North Sea bivalves (2001), molluscs of the Bay of Biscay (2011).
- F. Nolf, 2014. In memory of Jean-Paul Kreps. *Neptunea* 13(1): 3-4 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Krešić, Vera (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Cornu* (2014).
- Kress, Annetrudi (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Krest'ianinov, Yurii Stepanovich (1936-****; Russia)
- Land snails (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Krestovnikov, V. N. (18**19**; Russia)
- Pliocene (1928).
- Kretschmar und Flämischdorf, Johann Christian von (1650-1693; Germany/Belgium)
- Engel, 1986: 147.
- Kriachkova, Zinaida Vladimirovna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kriaris, N. (19**-****; France)
- Mussel larvae and growth (1967).
- Krick, Madoka V. (19**-20**; Canada/Germany)
- *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Krick, Wilhelm (19**-****; Germany)
- Paleontology (1966).
- Kriechmans, Heidi (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Arion* (2006).
- Krieg, K. (19**-****; Germany)
- Disease in *Ampullaria*.
- Krieger, Kenneth Alan (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae in Georgia (1972).
- Abbott, 1973: 332; 1987: 75.
- Krieger, Peter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* (1975).
- Krige, Andrew (****-1976; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 33.
- Krijgsman, Berend Jan (1901-1961; Netherlands/?South Africa)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1925, 1928).
- Krijnen, Ch. J. M. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Neritids from 1997.
- Krimmel, Otto (1853-****; Germany)
- *Ueber die in Württemberg lebenden clausilien* (1885).
- Kringel, Jerry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hawaiian seashells* with R. Boom (1972).
- Krinishchki, I. A.; see: Krynicki, J. A.
- Krisalny, V. A. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- *Anodonta* (1978).
- Krishna, Jai (19**-****; India)
- Jurassic ammonites (1985).
- Krishnamoorthy, R. V. (19**-****; India)
- Freshwater clam physiology (1971), physiology of *Pila* (1973).
- Krishnamurthy, C. R. (19**-****; India)
- Physiology of *Pila* (1974).
- Krishnan, K. S. (19**-20**; India)
- Conidae (2009).
- Krishnan, P. (19**-20**; India)
- *Antigona* (2017).
- Krishnarajah, S. R. (19**-20**; Sri Lanka)
- Land snails (2009).
- Krishtofovich, Liudmila Viacheslavovna (1908-1996; Russia)
- Paleontologist; *Thyasira* (1936).
- Amitrov, 1983: 27-28.
- Direktsiia VNIGRI, 2000. L. V. Kristofovich (13 July 1908-29 September 1996) (for commemoration of her ninetieth birthday). *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 4: 116-120.
- Kristensen, Else Steenstrup (19**-****; Denmark)

- *Teredo* (1979).
- Kristensen, Ingvar (1918-1996; Netherlands)
- *Differences in density and growth in a cockle population in the Dutch Wadden Sea* (1957), *Gegevens over mariene gastropoden van Curaçao* (1965) with K. M. De Jong, physiology of marine limpets (1969).
- C. Swennen, 1996. In memoriam Dr. Ingvar Kristensen, 1918-1996. *Basteria* 60(4-6): 195-200 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Kristensen, J. Hylleberg; see Hylleberg Kristensen, J.
- Kristensen, Thomas K. (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Gonatus* (1982), freshwater gastropods of west Africa (1980s), *Bulinus* (1991), *Oncomelania* (1995).
- Kristiansen, Erlend (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Acesta* physiology (2011).
- Krivosheina, Elena Aleksandrovna (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Krivosheina, Liliia Vladimirovna (1936-****; Kazakhstan)
- Freshwater molluscs (1970s-1980s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 27.
- Kříz, Jiří (19**-20**; Poland)
- Devonian gastropods with E. L. Yochelson (1974), Silurian and Devonian bivalves (2001).
- Krízsik, Virág (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Land snails (2014).
- Krkač, Nevenka (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Physa* physiology (1982).
- Krodkiewska, Mariola (19**-20**; Poland)
- Freshwater gastropods (2005).
- Kröger, Björn (19**-20**; Germany)
- Paleozoic nautiloids (2000s).
- Kröger, Nils (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nacre formation (2009).
- Krogh, August (1874-1949; Denmark/U.S.A.)
- Floating shells (1903); Nobel Prize for Physiology/Medicine (1920).
- Kroh, Andreas (19**-20**; Austria)
- Oligocene (2008), fossil freshwater gastropods (2014).
- Krohn, August David (1803-1891; Russia/Germany)
- *Thetis* (1842), *Phyllirhoe* (1853), *Beiträge zur Entwicklungsgeschichte der Pteropoden und Heteropoden* (1860).
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Groeben, 2008: 149.
- Krol, Ekaterina N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Colloniidae (2018).
- Krol, Jan (****-1881; Poland)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Kroll, A. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ashmunella* (2003).
- Kroll, Oliver (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails of Colombia (2012).
- Krolopp, Endre (1935-2010; Hungary)
- Land snail ecology.
- Anonymous, 2000. Dr. Krolopp Endre 65 éves/Krolopp, E. PhD 65 years old – Happy Birthday! *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 18: 7-8 [biography, portrait].
- P. Sümegi, 2000. Dr. Endre Krolopp is 65 years old / Dr. Krolopp Endre 65 éves. *Soosiana* 23-28: 17-20 [English and Hungarian texts] [biography, portraits].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Krolopp: p. 70].
- L. Füköh, 2010. In memoriam Dr. Krolopp Endre (1935-2010). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 28: 5-19 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kronenberg, Gijs C. (1957-20**; Netherlands)
- Stromboidea (1980s-2010s), Personidae (1994).
- G. C. Kronenberg, 2019. Van BM naar NMV ... een niet zo grote stap. *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 28-29 [autobiography, portrait].
- van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 34 [portrait].
- Kronlund, A. R. (19**-****; Canada)
- Manual for intertidal clam surveys (1999).

- Krönner, Franz (1871-1938; Austria)
 R. Patzner, 2019. Mollusken am Haus der Natur in Salzburg. Pp. 579-589, in: E. Aeschl, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Krönner: p. 584].
- Kropaczek, Bolesław (1886-1914; Poland)
 B. Studencka, 1986. Boleslaw Kropaczek – odkrywca ilów babickich. Prace, Muzeum Ziemi (Warsaw) 38: 93-128.
- Kropfitsch-Flügel, M. (19**-****; Austria)
 • Paleozoic Ammonoidea (1965) with H. W. Flügel.
- Kropp, Roy K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Shell damage repair (1992).
- Kroupová-Lučivjanská, Viera (1947-1993; Czech Republic)
 • Some publications as Kroupová, one as Kroupová-Lučivjanská, and later just as Lučivjanská; land snails (1976).
- Krøyer, Henrik Nikolai (1799-1870; Denmark)
 Gosch, 1875: 186-219; 1878: 344-355.
 J. Colin, 1895. Krøyer, Henrik Nikolai, 1799-1870. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 9: 583-587.
 Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 245.
 Späreck, 1945: 57, 60, 65, 68-69, 93.
 C. C. Damkaer & D. M. Damkaer, 1979. Henrik Krøyer's publications on pelagic marine Copepoda (1838-1849). Transactions of the American Philosophical Society 69(6): 49 pp. [biography, portraits].
 Wolff, 1979: 45, 47-48 [portrait].
 T. Wolff, 1981. Krøyer, Henrik Nikolai, 1799-1870. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 8: 372-373.
 Wolff, 1993: 210-211 [portrait].
 Hylleberg, 2009: 48.
 Damkaer, 2017: 199-216 [biography, portraits].
De danske Österbanker, et Bidrag til Kundskab om Danmarks Fiskerier (1837) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kruatrachue, Maleeya (19**-20**; Thailand)
 • *Bithynia* (1982), *Haliotis* growth (2004).
- Kruckenhauser, Luise (19**-20**; Austria)
 • Land snail taxonomy, anatomy (2010s).
- Kruckow, Thorwald (1919-****; Germany)
 • Caribbean fossil molluscs (1980s).
- Krueger, Dana M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Solemya* symbiosis (1996).
- Kruesi Cortés, Karla (19**-20**; Mexico)
 • Hermit crabs and shells (2018).
- Krug, Andrew Z. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Biogeography of clams (2012).
- Krug, Karl (18**-19**; Germany)
 • Thesis on anatomy of *Anodonta* (1922).
- Krug, Patrick [Pat] Joseph (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Alderia* (1998), *Melanochlamys* (2008), molecular identification of larvae (2010).
- Krugelis-McRae, Edith (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Fluorescence in mollusk shells (1956).
- Kruger, A. (19**-****; South Africa)
 • *Gonadal changes and hermaphroditism in the oyster, Striostrea margaritacea* (1990).
- Krüger, F. (19**-****; Germany)
 • Growth model for *Siliqua* (1979).
- Krüger, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
 • Physiology of *Glycymeris* (1958), *Mytilus* 1960).
- Krüger, Johann Friedrich (1770-1836; Germany)
 • *Geschichte der Urwelt* (1822-1823) containing fossil genera ending in "...lithes".
- Kruglov, Nikolay Danilovich (1939-2013; Russia)
 • *Lymnaeidae* (1993), *Planorbidae* (1997), *Molluski semeïstva prudovikov* (*Lymnaeidae*, *Gastropoda*, *Pulmonata*) *Evropy i Severnoï Azii (osobennosti èkologii i parazitologicheskoe znachenie)* (2005).
 Amitrov, 1983: 28.
 Egorov, 2004: 20.
 L. A. Prozorova, 2013. Nikolay D. Kruglov: in memoriam October 23, 1939 – February 4, 2013. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society, 17: 243-247 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].

- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- Kruimel, Jan Herman (1884-1916; Netherlands)
 - *Verzeichnis der von Herrn E. C. Abendanon in Celebes Gesammelten Süßwasser-Mollusken* (1913).
Benthem Jutting, 1939: 186.
Voous, 1995: 328.
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Kruisinga, J. (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 147.
- Kruk, Liubov' Semenovna (1950-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Krull, Frederick Daniel (1947-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Liguus. The flamboyant tree snails* (2018) with A. González-Guilléen & L. A. Lajonchere-Ponce de León.
- Krumbach, Thilo (1874-19**; Germany)
 - *Tethys* (1917).
- Krumbeck, Lothar Eduard Nikolaus (1878-1958; Germany)
 - Geology, paleontology of Tripoli (1906), Sumatra (1914), Timor (1921).
- Krumm, Debra K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Litohphaga* (1992).
- Krumperman, André [M.D.] (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Krüpe, H. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Clausiliidae blood (1971).
- Krüper, Theobald (1829-1921; Germany)
 - O. Reiser, 1923. Dr. Theobald Krüper. *Journal für Ornithologie* 71(2-3): 370-373.
 - Zilch, 1967: 38.
 - Dance, 1986: 216.
- Krupski, Adam (19**-20**, Poland)
 - Physid ecology (2018).
- Krus, Herman Conrad von (1720-1787; Sweden)
 - A. J. Kohn, 1991. Paintings of paralectotypes?: *Conus* of the *Museum Ulrica*. *Journal of Conchology* 34(1): 7-18.
- Krut', Vladimir Ivanovich (1956-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kruta, Isabelle (19**-20**, France)
 - *Nautilus* jaws (2008), ammonites (2016).
- Krutzsch, Philip Henry (1919-****; U.S.A.)
 - Land snails in Kansas (1952); also published on bats.
Abbott, 1973: 332; 1987: 75.
- Kruczynski, William J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Bursatella* distribution (1969).
- Kruzin, Nikolai Nikolaevich (1942-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kryazheva, E. S. (19**-20**, Russia)
 - Bithyniidae (2017).
- Krygelmans, Anouchka (19**-20**, France)
 - Modulidae (2016).
- Krylov, A. V. (19**-20**, Russia)
 - Pliocene, Astartidae (2014), *Cyrtodaria* (2014).
- Krylova, Elena Mikhailovna (1962-****; Russia)
 - Deep-sea bivalves, especially Vesicomidae from 1990s.
Egorov, 2004: 20.
Anonymous, 2022. Jubilee of Elena M. Krylova. *The Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society* 26(1/2): 231-235 [portrait, bibliography].
- Krylova, Lidiia Ivanovna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Krymgol'ts, Natal'ia Grigor'evna (1945-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Krymholz, Grigorii Yakovlevich (1907-1997; Russia)
 - Jurassic ammonites (1988).
Amitrov, 1983: 28.
A. I. Zhamoida et al., 1998. Grigorii Yakovlevich Krymholz (1907-1997). *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1998(4): 111-112 [translated: *Paleontological Journal* 32(4): 435-436] [biography, portrait].
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 215-216 [biography, portrait].
B. S. Sokolov et al., 2007. [Grigorii Yakovlevich Krymholz (1907-1997)]. *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 2007(2): 108-

- 110 [translated, *Paleontological Journal* 41(2): 229-231] [portrait].
- Krynicky, Ivan [Jan] Andreevich (1797-1838; Poland/Ukraine/Russia)
- Catalogue of Russian molluscs (1837).
- Vinarski, 2010: 51.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2021. The great empire's malacologist: Alexander von Middendorff's contribution to the study of molluscs. *Ruthenica* 31(4): 177-196 [Krynicky, p. 182].
- Pisaryev, 2022: 69-70 [portrait].
- Kryuchkova, G. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Coauthor of *Larvae of marine bivalves and echinoderms* (1998).
- Krzyminska, J. (19**-****; Poland)
- Bivalve distribution in Baltic (1993).
- Książkiewicz-Parulska, Zofia (19**-20**; Poland)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Kuan, Michela (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Anadara* (2009).
- Kuan[,] Min-Chang (19**-****; China)
- *Formosana* (1987).
- Kuang[,] Tie-Fu (19**-****; China)
- Pomatiopsidae of China (1992).
- Kuang[,] Xuemei (198*-20**; China)
- Colored atlas of economic Mollusca from the South China Sea* (2013) with W. Wang & Y. Cai.
- Kubary, Johann Stanislaus (1846-1896; Poland/Germany)
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 8 [portrait].
- Kubes, Augustin [Priest] (1862-1924; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Kubešová, Svatava (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail biogeography (2010).
- Kubinyi, Ferenc (1796-1874; Hungary)
- M. Praznovszky, 1979. Kubinyi Ferenc. *Élet és Tudomány* (Budapest) 34(27): 834, 856 [portrait].
- G. Papp, 1994. A Magyarországi ásványgyűjtés rövid története.
- Tanulmányok a Magyar Földtudományi Gyűjtemények Történetéről, *Studia Naturalia* (Budapest) 4: 349-382 [Kubinyi, p. 369].
- Kubo, Hirofumi (1961-****; Japan)
- Coauthored *Molluscs of Okinawa* (1995), papers in various journals.
- Kubo, Miyoko (19**-****; Japan)
- *Laternula* reproduction (1977).
- Kubodera, Tsunemi (1951-****; Japan)
- Cephalopods from 1980s.
- E. Widder, 2021. Below the edge of darkness: a memoir of exploring light and life in the deep sea. New York: Random House, xx + 329 pp., 16 pls. [portrait].
- Kubota, Hikozaemon (1896-1967; Japan)
- K. Oyama, 1968. Memory of Mr. Hikozaemon Kubota. *Venus* 27(2): 76-77 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Kubota, Janice (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Parasites of freshwater snails (1974).
- Kubota, Shin (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Mizuhopecten* ecology (2007).
- Kubota, T. (19**-****; Japan)
- Development of *Lymnaea* (1954).
- Kubota, Yuhko (19**-****; Japan)
- Bivalve death assemblages (1991).
- Kuchar, Joseph J. (****-1971?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Kuchař, Petr (1949-2006; Czechoslovakia)
- L. R. Kolouch, 2006. Petr Kuchar (1949-2006). *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 37(1): 6-7.
- Kuchenmeister, G. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Limax* (1996).
- Kučera, Tomáš (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2005).
- Kucheruk, Nikita Valentovich (1949-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kuchkina, Nina Polikarovna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Küchler, Thomas (19**-****; Germany)

- Cretaceous ammonites (1998).
- Kuchulorrii, Nelli Doment'evna (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Kuczynski, S. Florence (1924-1999; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of T. Kuczynski.
Abbott, 1973: 332-333; 1987: 75.
J. L. Jacobs, 1999. Florence Kuczynski 1924-1999. *American Conchologist* 27(2): 21 [portrait].
- Kuczynski, Theophil (****-1962?; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of S. F. Kuczynski.
S. F. Kuczynski, 1962. Living mollusks photographed by Bheophil Kuczynski. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962*: 3.
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962*: 68 [1962].
- Kudatsky, Morris (****-1963; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1963. Morris Kudatsky. *New York Shell Club Notes* 90: 7.
- Kudinova-Pasternak, R. K. (19**-****; Russia)
● *Xylophaga* (1972).
- Kudinsky, Oleg Yulievich (1941-****; Ukraine)
Amitrov, 1983: 28.
Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kudo, Makoto (19**-****; Japan)
● *Nuttallia* (1999).
- Kudrashina, Alina V. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Land snails (2019).
- Kudrin, Lavrentii Nikolaevich (1921-1966; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kudriatsev, A. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Vesicomylidae (2019).
- Kudriavtsev, Mikhail Pavlovich (1905-1979; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kudriavtsev, Nikolai Aleksandrovich (1892-1971; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kudriavtsev, V. I. (19**-****; Russia)
● Freshwater molluscs (1984).
- Kuebler, E. H. (****-1960; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1960. Mr. E. H. Kuebler. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 197: 5.
- Kuehl, Silke (19**-****; Germany)
● Biology of Antarctic octopods (1988).
- Kuehn, Ralph (19**-20**; Germany)
● DNA in shells (2008).
- Kuehnl, K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Epioblasma* (2012).
- Kuemper, Barbara Lee (1930-2002; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2002. HMS Member Barbara Lee Kuemper, October 25, 1930 – February 18, 2002. *HMS Bulletin*, April 2002: 3.
- Kuenzler, Edward J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis and papers on ecology of marine mussels (1959-1961).
- Kues, Barry S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Ischnochiton* (1974), fossil gastropods (1980s-2000s).
- Kugler, Hans Gottfried (1893-1986; Switzerland)
K. W. Barr, 1974. A walk in the forest – a recollection of a field day in Trinidad. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 84(1): 17-23.
K. Rohr, 1974. Reminiscences of a geologist working with Hans G. Kugler in Trinidad. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 84(1): 11-16 [portrait].
J. B. Saunders, 1974. An appreciation of Dr. Hans Kugler's guidance in Trinidad. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 84(1): 24-31 [portraits].
H. Schaub, 1974. Dr. Hans G. Kugler and the Museum of Natural History, Basel. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 84(1): 7-10, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
P. Jung, 1987. Hans Kugler – Wissenschaftler und Mäzen. *Basler Stadtbuch* 108: 187-190 [portrait].
P. Jung et al., 1987. Hans G. Kugler 1893-1986. *Naturhistorischen Museum Basel*, 51 pp. [portrait, bibliography].

- P. A. Soder, 1987. Hans Gottfried Kugler, 22.8.1893 – 6.12.1986. Bulletin der Vereinigung Schweiz. Petroleum-Geologen und Ingenieure / Bulletin de l'Association Suisse des Géologues et Ingénieurs du Pétrole 53(124): 75-77 [portrait].
- J. B. Saunders, 1988. Memorial to Hans Gottfried Kugler, 1893-1986. Geological Society of America Memorials 18: 5 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Kugler, Patricia Giles [née Giles] (1916-2003; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 333; 1987: 75.
- Kuhl, Heinrich (1797-1821; Netherlands/Java)
● Mainly known as vertebrate biologist; collections in Java included molluscs.
Fransen et al., 1997: 256-258 [portrait].
Adler, 2007: 49-51 [biography; portrait].
C. Claver, 2007. Inseparable friends in life and death. The life and work of Heinrich Kuhl (1797-1821) and Johan Conrad van Hasselt (1799-1823), students of Prof. Theodorus van Swinderen. Groningen: Barkhuis, ix + 105 pp. [portrait].
- Kuhm, Herbert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Aboriginal uses of shell (1937).
- Kühn, Oskar (1908-1900; Germany)
● Paleontological papers (1930s); also noted for work on fossil vertebrates.
- Kühn, Othmar (19**-****; Austria)
● *Das Alter der Prominaschichten und der innereozänen Gebirgsbildung* (1946).
List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Kühn, Walter (18**-19**; Germany)
● Thesis on *Helix pomatia* (1914).
- Kuhna, W. (19**-****; Germany)
● *Milax* (1963).
- Kühne, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
● *Die Fauna des deutschen Unterkarbons* (1930) [Carboniferous gastropods].
- Kühnel, Ulrike (19**-****; Germany)
● Unionoidea (1977-1978), *Prodromus zu einem Atlas der Mollusken von Baden-Württemberg* (1978) with J. H. Jungbluth.
- Kühnelt, Wilhelm (1905-1988; Austria)
● Boring bivalves (1930s), *Cylindrus* (1937); mainly noted for work in entomology.
- Kühnholtz-Lordat, Achille [M.D.] (?1820-1893; France)
H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 42(1): 86.
- Kuhns, D. B.; see: Langford, D. B.
- Kuijper, Wim J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
● Holocene brackish-water molluscs (1979).
W. Kuijper, 2009. 50 jaar schelpen. P. 125, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
C. C. Bakels et al., 2010. Wim Kuijper veertig jaar in de archeologie / Wim Kuijper forty years in archaeology. Pp. 9-12, in: C. C. Bakels, et al., eds., Of plants and snails: a collection of papers presented to Wim Kuijper in gratitude for forty years of teaching and identifying / Van Planten en Slakken: Bunden aangeboden aan Wim Kuijper als dank voor veertig jaar lesgeven en determineren. Leiden: Sidestone Press, 279 pp. [biography, portraits].
S. van Leeuwen, 2010. Festschrift voor Wim Kuijper. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 377: 151-152 [portrait].
- Kuiper, Johannes Gijsbertus Jacobus [Hans] (1914-2011; Netherlands)
● Published as J. G.; *The Sphaeriidae of Australia* (1983).
J. G. J. Kuiper, 1974. J. G. J. Kuiper: bibliographie des mollusques africains (terrestre et eau douce). Achatina 5: 105-106.
L. David et al., 1975. J. G. J. Kuiper. Festschrift. Essays in honour of Dr. J. G. J. Kuiper. [presented to him by friends and colleagues. Basteria Suppl. 3: 95 pp.
A. C. van Bruggen, 1978. Een nieuw erelid: J. G. J. Kuiper. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 182: 774-776.

- S. de Gorter, 1984. Chronique (J. G. J. Kuiper). *Septentrion* 13(1): 64-69.
- S. van der Spoel, 1984. J. G. J. Kuiper, doctor honoris causa in de wiskunde en natuurwetenschappen. *Basteria* 48(1-3): 22.
- H. Zeissler, 1984. J. G. J. Kuiper – 70 Jahre. *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 10: v-xiv [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1994. De *Pisidium*-Collectie en malacologische bibliotheek van Dr. Hans Kuiper opgenomen in het Zoologisch Museum Amsterdam. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 279: 96-98.
- Engel, 1986: 148.
- Carré, 1991: 19.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 2004. Mijn *Pisidium* verhaal [My *Pisidium* story]. *Spirula*, *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging*, Special Supplement 1: 2-20 [autobiography, portraits].
- R. G. Moolenbeek, H. E. Coomans, & M. François, 2004. Bibliographie van Dr. J. G. J. Kuiper; Nieuw door J. G. J. Kuiper beschreven taxa; Kuiper eponiemen; Artikelen over J. G. J. Kuiper. *Spirula*, *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging*, Special Supplement 1: 21-28 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa named by and for Kuiper, portraits].
- D. Wolthekker, 2004. Interview: Ambassadeur van de zoetwater minimossel. *Folia*, *Weekblad voor de Universiteit van Amsterdam* 58(6): 10-11 [biography, portrait].
- R. G. Moolenbeek, H. E. Coomans & M. François, 2006. J. G. J. Kuiper – 90 years. *Basteria*, Suppl. 3: 3-4 [portraits].
- S. P. Dance, 2006. The Kuiper/Dance letters: a 50-year chronicle. *Basteria*, Suppl. 3: 9-16.
- H. Girardi, 2009. Hans Kuiper. *Documents Malacologiques*, Hors série 3: 5 [portrait].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2011. Herinneringen aan Dr. J.G.J. (Hans) Kuiper, 1914-2011. *Spirula*, *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 382: 94-95 [portrait].
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2012. In memoriam Dr. Johannes G. J. (Hans) Kuiper (1914-2011). *Basteria* 76(4-6): 131-132 [portrait].
- van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33, 34.
- Kuiter, Rudie Herman (19**-20**; Germany)
- Books on nudibranchs (2007, 2008).
- Kukavadze, Nina Mikhailovna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kuk-Dzul, J. G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2019).
- Kükenthal, Walter (18**-19**; Germany)
- Collected in Greenland; material in Universität Bremen.
- Kükenthal, Wilhelm [Willy] Georg (1861-1922; Germany)
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 176-177.
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 256 [portrait].
- U. Hoßfeld, 2004. The travels of Jena zoologists in the Indo-Malayan region. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(7): 77-105 [Kükenthal: pp. 84-87] [portrait].
- F. Hausmann, 2010. Willy Kükenthal und seine Untersuchungen zur Entwicklungsgeschichte der Wale. Pp. 186-187, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., *Klasse, Ordnung, Art: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin*. Rangsdorf: Basilisken Presse, 334 pp. [portrait].
- Kukin, A. F. (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalve spawning (1974).
- Kuklinski, Piotr (19**-20**; Poland/U.K.)
- *Unraveling cryptic diversity in the Indo-West Pacific gastropod genus Lunella (Turbinidae) using elliptic fourier analysis* (2012) with others.
- Kulakovsky, Eduard Eevgn'evic (19**-****; Russia)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1978).
- Kuleva, Galina Vasil'evna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kulichenko, Valentina Grigor'evna (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Kulicki, Cyprian (19**-****; Poland)
- *The ammonite shell: its structure, development and biological significance* (1979).
- Kulikov, Mikhail Vasil'evich (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kulikova, Valentina Aleksandrovna (1945-2021; U.S.S.R.)
- *Littorina* (2010), Mactridae (2016), Hiatellidae (2017).
- Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Y. A. Trebukhova, A. V. Chernyshev & V.V. Yushin, 2022 [“2021”]. Valentina Aleksandrovna Kulikova, May 19, 1945 – December 6, 2021. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 25: 181-183 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Kulikova, Vera Frolova (1930-****; Russia)
- *Musculista* (1978), bivalve reproduction, larvae (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 28-29.
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kulkarni, Anat Bhikajipant (19**-****; India)
- Slug physiology (1980).
- Kulkarni, G. K. (19**-****; India)
- *Indonaia* physiology (1979).
- Kulkarni, Kantimati G. (19**-20**; India)
- Miocene arcid (2014).
- Kullmann, Jürgen (1931-2018; Germany)
- *Cephalopods, present and past* (1988).
- S. V. Nikolaeva & R. T. Becker, 2018. Jürgen Kullmann (1931-2018). SDS Newsletter 33: 9-12 [not seen].
- C. Klug, et al., 2019. Special issue: Cephalopods through time. Swiss Journal of Palaeontology 138(1): 1-7 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Kulseth, Carol Louise [née Kuthy] (19**-2008; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2008. In memoriam. Carol Kuthy Kulseth. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 48(6): 5 [portrait].
- Kumagai, Natsumi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Pomacea* reproduction (2019).
- Kumagai, Tsuyoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Meretrix* phylogeny (2001).
- Kumar, Appukuttannair Biju (19**-20**; India)
- Veneridae (2018).
- Kumar, Ashok (19**-****; India)
- Schistosomiasis vector biology (1986).
- Kumar, Susheel (19**-20**; India)
- Cretaceous bivalves (2014).
- Kumar, T. P. (19**-****; India)
- Physiology of *Pila* (1974).
- Kummel, Bernhard (1919-1980; U.S.A.)
- *Nautiloid cephalopods from the Julfa beds, Upper Permian, northwest Iran* (1973).
- Abbott, 1973: 333.
- Anonymous, 1980. Bernard [sic] Kummel, 60, noted geologist. Boston Globe, July 10, 1980: 54.
- Anonymous, 1980. Bernhard Kummel 1919-1980. MCZ Newsletter 10(1): 3, 6 [biography, portraits].
- N. D. Newell, 1982. Memorial to Bernhard Kummel, 1918-1980. Geological Society of America Memorials 12: 4 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- R. D. K. Thomas, 1982. Memorial: Bernhard Kummel 1919-1980. Journal of Paleontology 56(5): 1322-1327 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- S. J. Gould et al., 1984. Faculty of Arts and Sciences – Memorial Minute: Bernhard Kummel. Harvard Gazette, February 24, 1984: 8 [portrait].
- Tozer, 1984: 23, 25, 78, 84-86, 124, 126 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 75.
- D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Kummel, pp. 158, 461].
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp.

- [Kummel: passim].
- C. Teichert, 2014. The personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Pp. 11-560, in: P. M. Mikkelsen, J. T. Dutro, Jr. & N. Dutro, eds., A paleontological life: the personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Ithaca: Paleontological Research Institution, 784 pp. [Kummel: passim].
- Kumpfernagel, Sandra (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Land snail reproduction (2010s).
- Kunakh, O. N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Künast, C. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Deroceras* physiology (1990).
- Kuncio, Gerald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snail evolution (1990).
- Kundman, Johann Christian (1684-1751; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 158-159.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- Kundu, H. I. (19**-****; India)
- Bivalves of the Gulf of Kutch (1965).
- Kunigelis, San Chad (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 75.
- Kunitsa, Nikolai Aleksandrovich (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Kunitzer, Anita (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mysella* (1989).
- Künkel, Karl (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Zur Biologie der Langenschnecken* (1916).
- Kunstmüllerová, Lucie (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Cretaceous bivalves (2023).
- Kuntz, Robert E. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 135.
- Kunz, Caroline (19**-****; U.S.A./Switzerland)
- Limpet behavior (1986).
- Kunze, Thomas (19**-20**; Sweden/Germany)
- *Dillwynella* (2011).
- Kuo[,] Yuanhua (19**-****; China)
- *Tricula* (1984).
- Küpfer, Max (1888-19**; Germany)
- Thesis: *Entwicklungsgeschichtliche und neuro-histologische Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Sehorgane am Mantelrande der Pecten-Arten: mit anschliessen vergleichend-anatomischen Betrachtungen* (1915) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kupfermann, Irving (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Aplysia* (1977).
- Kupka, Jiří (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Inventories (2000s-2010s).
- Kurabayashi, Atsushi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Pleurotomariidae (1998), gastropod genetics (2002).
- Kuramshina, Nataliya Georgievna (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 20-21.
- Kuramochi, Atsuko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Lyonsia* (2015).
- Kuramochi, Takashi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Tritonia* (2002), *A catalogue of mollusks of Sagami Bay* (2010) H. Ikeda, *Lyonsia* (2015).
- Kurandina, Dina Pavlovna (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Kurashige, Hidejiro (1909-1949; Japan)
- Venerid physiology (1942).
- Iw. Taki, 1952. Memories of the late Hidejiro Kurasuge. *Venus* 17(1): 61-62 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Kurata, Kengo (19**-20**; Japan)
- Assimineidae life histories (2000).
- Kuratani, Shigeru (19**-20**; Japan)
- Molluscan genetics (2006).
- Kurbanov, Farid Iakhich (1919-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Kurgalimova, Galina Grigor'evna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Kuribayashi, Toshiaki (19**-****; Japan)
- *Callista* (1983).
- Kurihara, Takeo (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Patelloida* ecology (2002).
- Kurihara, Yukito (19**-20**; Japan)

- Miocene deep-water molluscs (1990s-2000s), *Epilucina* (2007).
- Kuris, Armand M. (19**-*;** ; U.S.A.)
- Parasites of mollusks (1990s).
- Kurita, Hiroshi (19**-20** ; Japan)
- Fossil *Myonera* (2020).
- Kurita, Kayoko (19**-20** ; U.S.A.)
- *Gastrocopta* (2007).
- Kurlansky, Mark (1948-20** ; U.S.A.)
- *The big oyster: history on the half shell* (2006).
- Kuroda, J[ames] Tokubei (1886-1987; Japan)
- Anonymous, 1931. [notice regarding destruction of collection by fire]. *Journal of Conchology*, 19(5): 156.
- I. Taki, 1931. [notice regarding destruction of collection by fire]. *The Nautilus* 34(4): 143-144.
- J. Makiyama et al., 1946. [Papers commemorating Dr. Kuroda's 60th birthday. *Venus* 14(5-8): 158-167 [five papers; in Japanese].
- T. Kuroda, 1964. 60 years history of my life with shells. *Venus* 23(1): 1-4 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Editor et al, 1964. [Congratulatory addresses for Dr. Tokubei Kuroda's 77th birthday]. *Venus* 23(1): 5-21 [in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1974. Celebration address for Dr. Kuroda's 88th birthday. *Venus* 33(4): 216.
- Editor, 1987. Obituary notice. *Venus* 46(3): i. [refers to Hanshin Shell Club publications and the Chiribotan memorial number]
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 2 [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- T. Habe, 1985. [Congratulation on Dr. Tokubei Kuroda's 99th calendar year.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(4): 89-90 [in Japanese; portrait].
- Venus* 45(4): portrait [1986].
- Dance, 1986: 216
- T. Habe et al., 1986. [Congratulatory addresses for Dr. Tokubei Kuroda's 100th birthday.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 17(3-4): 51-70 [portraits].
- Hanshin Shell Club, 1986. Bibliography of Dr. Tokubei Kuroda (for commemoration of his 99th birthday), 103 pp., 33 pls.
- K. Higashi, 1987, Kai ni miserareta issho. Kuroda Tokubei monogatari [A life entraced by shells: the Tokubei Kuroda story]. Nishinomiya, N. Kikuchi, [8] + 273 pp. [in Japanese].
- Anonymous, 1987. Biography of Dr. Tokubei Kuroda. *Venus* 45(4): i-ii [portrait].
- T. Habe et al., 1987. [The memories of the late Dr. Tokubei Kuroda, the Honorary President of the Malacological Society of Japan.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 18(3-4): 65-86 [in Japanese] [portraits].
- M. Tabakotani, 1987. Tokubei Kuroda. *New York Shell Club Notes* 305: 2 [biography].
- Fouché, 1995: 58.
- Anonymous, 1996. Catalogue of the shellfish type specimens described by the late Dr. Tokubei Kuroda in the possession of Nishinomiya City. Nishinomiya City. 152 pp., incl. 44 pls.
- Anonymous, 1997. Catalogue of the shellfish type specimens described by the late Dr. Tokubei Kuroda except the possession of Nishinomiya City. Nishinomiya City, 61 pp.
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 1-6.
- T. Kuroda, translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors who helped him. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 7-14 [portrait].
- V. A. Rakov, 2003. Mollusks from the collections of Tokubei Kuroda and Shintaro Hirase in Valdivostok State Museum in 1925. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 7: 136-152.

- P. Callomon & A. Tada, 2006. Yoichiro Hirase and his role in Japanese malacology. *Bulletin of the Nishinomiya Shell Museum*, 4: 1-30 [English], pls. 1-16, 1-22 [Japanese] [portraits].
- P. Callomon, 2019. Alvin Cahn: a man of science in post-war Japan. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 167: 27-47 [portraits].
- Kuroda, Kan (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Kuroda, Reiko (19**-20**; Japan)
• *Punctateon* (2001).
- Kuroda, Suizen (Tomoari or Hanson) (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Kurohara, Kazuo (19**-****; Japan)
• *Conus kuroharai* Habe, 1965.
- Kuroiwa, Hisashi (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Kurokawa, M. (19**-20**; Japan)
• *Limpet biogeography* (2009).
- Kuronura, Katsuzo (19**-****; Japan)
• *Teredinidae* (1931).
- Kurosawa, Mamoru (19**-****; Japan)
• *Paleontology of Sakhalin* (1942).
- Kurozumi, Taiji (1959-20**; Japan)
• Coauthor *Molluscs of Okinawa* (1995), *Batillaria* (2001).
- Kursalova, Vera Ivanovna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
• *Corbicula* (1971).
Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Kurtz, Ingo (19**-20**; Germany)
• *New Vexillum* (2013).
- Kurtz, John Daniel [Lieutenant Colonel] (1822-1877; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 40.
Anonymous, 1877. Sudden death of an army officer. *The Evening Star*, October 16, 1977: [page unknown].
Anonymous, 1877. Obituary. Lieutenant Colonel John D. Kurtz. *Philadelphia Inquirer*, October 18, 1977: [page unknown].
- W. J. Clench, 1946. Republications of descriptions of North American mollusks by Verkrüzen, Kurtz & de Tar and Beecher. *The Nautilus* 60(2): 69-71 [Kurtz: p. 71].
Abbott, 1973: 124.
Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 77.
Catalogue of Recent marine shells, found on the coasts of North and South Carolina (1860) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kurtzshaliia, Tamila Akaknevna (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Kurtze, Carl Friedrich (1912-1977; Australia)
R. Burn, 1978. C. Kurtze. *Australian Shell News* 23: 3.
- Kurushin, Nikolai Ivanovich (1952-****; Russia)
• *Triassic bivalves from 1990s*.
Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Kurz, I. (19**-****; Ireland)
• *Margaritifera* (1998).
- Kurz, Richard Milton (1928-2008; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1964. Personality of the month. Richard M. Kurz. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(4)[n.s. 50]: 7 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 333; 1987: 75.
Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
Fouché, 1995: 33.
Joffé, 2017: 92 [biography, portrait].
- Kurzwell, Walter (19**-****; Germany)
• *Triassic ammonites* (1997).
- Kusakabe, D. (19**-****; Japan)
• *Anadara anatomy* (1949).
- Kusakin [Kussakin], Oleg Grigor'evich (1930-2001; Russia)
• *Rakovinnye briukhonogie molliuski zaliva Petra Velikogo* (1979) with G. N. Volova & A. N. Golikov.
Amitrov, 1983: 29.
Anonymous, 2002. [In memoriam of Oleg Grigor'evich Kusakin]. *Biologiya Moria (Vladivostok)* 28(1): 80-81 [translated: *Russian Journal of Marine Biology*, 28(1): 73-75] [biography, portrait].

- A. V. Adrianov & K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. Biodiversity in the Sea of Japan: more than a century of Russian research. Pp. 1-12, in: S. Song et al., eds., Marine biodiversity and ecosystem dynamics of the northwest Pacific Ocean. Beijing, Science Press, 236 pp [portrait].
- Kusama, Asao Joe (1930-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 75.
- Kuščer, Ljudevit (1891-1944; Slovenia)
H. Schlesch, 1947. Ljudevit Kuščer. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 76(1-3): 81-82 [biography, bibliography].
Breure, 2019: 70.
- Kuschakewitsch, Sergus (18-19**; Russia)
• Gastropod sperm morphology (1912).
- Kushlan, James A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Pomacea* populations (1975), predation on *Pomacea* eggs (1978).
- Kushlin, Boris Konstantinovich (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Kushnar, Lyudmila Vladimirovna (1929-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1983: 29.
Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Kuskova, Alla Fedorovna (1947-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Küster, Emil (1838-1921; Germany)
• Nephew of H. C. Küster.
F. Haas, 1922. Emil Küster. Nachruf. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 54(1): 74-75.
- Küster, Heinrich Carl (1807-1876; Germany)
• Uncle of E. Küster.
W. Kobelt, 1876. Todes-Anzeige. Dr. Carl Küster. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 8(4): 63.
F. Meyer, 1876. Ein Gedenkblatt für Dr. H.C. Küster. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 8(6-7): 81-86.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 25(1): 97 [very short obituary].
B. Prashad, 1932. The Lamellibranchia of the Siboga Expedition. Systematic part II: Pelecypoda (exclusive of the Pectinidae). In: Max Weber, ed., Siboga-Expeditie 34(53c)[=livr. 118]: 353 pp., 9 pls., 1 chart. Leiden: Brill [collation of Bivalve sections of Küster, pp. 4-6].
- L. G. Hertlein, 1936. The dates of publication of "C. H. [sic] Küster and W. Kobelt's monograph on *Spondylus* und *Pecten*" in volume 7, part 2, of the 'Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet.' Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 10) 17(97): 158-160.
- E. A. Smith & H. W. England, 1937. Martini and Chemnitz (Kuester's edition) *Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet*, 1837-1918. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(4): 89-99.
- Barnard, 1965: 45.
- R. I. Johnson, 1968. Martini and Chemnitz (Kuester's edition) *Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet*, 1837-1920, a complete collation. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 4(7): 363-367.
- W. Bolling, 1968. Biographisches über Heinrich Carl Küster (1807-1876). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 11: 243-245 [bibliography].
- A. Zilch, 1968. H.C. Küster's naturwissenschaftliche Veröffentlichungen. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(11): 245-247 [bibliography].
- A. Zilch, 1969. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, IV. Briefe von H.C. Küster an V. M. Gredler. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(14): 45-94.
- H. Ant, 1971. Heinrich Carl Küster's entomologische Arbeiten. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(19): 258-259.
- Kiss, 1983: 116.
- Dance, 1986: 139.
- Kohn, 1992: 271-273.
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Dance, 1999: 15-16.
- G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the

- research on the insects of Dalmatia. Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum, vi + 390 pp. [Küster: pp. 205-208].
- F. W. Welter-Schultes, 1999. *Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet von Martini und Chemnitz* (1837-1920), bibliography of the volumes in Göttingen. Archives of Natural History 26(2): 157-203.
- B. A. Marshall, 2002. Authorship and date of publication of *Ostrea chilensis* Philippi in Küster, 1844 (Bivalvia: Ostreidae). The Nautilus 116(2): 66-67.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 164.
- Frank, 2019: 464, 466 [portrait].
- Preece et al., 2022: 34.
- Collation of Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Die Flussperlmuscheln (Unio et Hyria.) in Abbildungen nach der Natur mit Beschreibungen* (1848) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Kuster-Wendenburg, Elisabeth Margarete (19**-20**; Germany)
- Tertiary molluscs (1973-2000s).
- Kutassy, Andreas [Endre] (1898-1938; Hungary)
- Paleontology (1920s-1940s).
- I. Fozy & I. Szente, 2013. Portrait gallery: Endre Kutassy (1898-1938) – researcher of Triassic fossils. P. 37, in: Fossils of the Carpathian Region. Bloomington: Indiana Univ. Press, xxii + 483 pp. [biography, portrait].
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Kutchka, G. M.; see: MacMillan, G.
- Küthe, Paul (19**-****; Germany)
- *Acochlidium* (1935).
- Kuthy, C. L.; see: Kulseth, C. L.
- Kutishchev, A. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Mytilid larvae (1976).
- Kutrubes, Leo P. (1927-2004; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 333-334; 1987: 75.
- Kutuzova, Vera Vasil'evna (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Küttler, Johannes Günther Arthur (18**-19**; Germany)
- Thesis: *Die Anatomie von Oliva peruviana Lamarck* (1913).
- Kuwahara, Takashi (19**-20**; Japan)
- New *Clione* (2017).
- Kuwahara, Yasuhiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Tellinidae (1983), land snails of Kuril Islands (2002).
- Kuwasawa, K. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Limpet biogeography (2009).
- Kuykendall, Kelsey Michelle (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Spisula* management (2015).
- Kuyk van Mierop, Cornelis (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 148.
- Kuzina, Irina Nikolaevna (1921-****; Russia)
- Pliocene of Sakhalin Island (1968).
- Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kuzina, Lidiia Fedorovna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kuzirian, Alan Mitchell (1946-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-2000s), Aplousobranchia (1991), neurobiology (1991).
- Abbott, 1973: 334; 1987: 75-76.
- Kuzmic, Johann Evangelist [Cusmich, Giovanni Evangelista] (1807-1880; Croatia)
- Anonymous, 1881. [Biographical sketch of J. E. Kuzmic, Franciscan]. Correspondenz-Blatt des Zoologisch-Mineralogischen Vereines in Regensburg 35: 186-187 [German summary of a Croatian article Brusina, which has not been seen].
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- V. Grdinic & I. Ajanovic-Malinar, 2013. Kuzmic, Ivan Evangelist (Cusmich, Giovanni Evangelista). Hrvatski biografski leksikon (Zagreb) 8: 477-479 [biography, portrait].
- Kuzmin, Anatolii Mikhailovich (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kuzmin, Y. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Holocene dating (2000).
- Kuzminykh, Alexander A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Land snails of Vietnam, Cambodia (1999).

- Kuz'movich, Leon Grigor'evich (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kuz'movich, Margarita Leonovna (1957-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Kuznetsov, A. B. (19**-20**; Russia)
● *Cyrtodaria* (2014).
- Kuznetsov, Alexey Pavlovich (19**-20**; Russia)
● Fauna of Kurile Islands (1960s), protobranchs (1960s-1980s), *Conchocele* (2001).
- Kuznetsov, Andrey Germanovich (1961-1999; Russia)
● Succineidae (1997), Enidae (1999).
A. A. Shileyko, 1999. [Andrei Germanovich Kuznetsov 22 May 1961- 16 July 1999]. *Ruthenica* 9(2): 100 [portrait; in Russian].
Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Kuznetsov, Vicheslav Ivanovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 28.
- Kuznetsova, Valentina Andreevna (1904-1977; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Kuźnik-Kowalska, Elżbieta (19**-20**; Poland)
● Zonitidae (2012), *Trochulus* (2019).
- Kvaliashvili, Georgii Aleksandrovich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
● Cardiidae (1976), Miocene of the Black Sea area (1979).
Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Kvantaliani, Il'ia Vladimirovich (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Kvernadze, Alva Venkaminovich (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 24.
- Kvitek, Rikk G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Shellfish poisoning from *Saxidomus* (1992).
- Kwak[,] Haena (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
● Mytilid phylogeny (2019).
- Kwast, D. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Reproduction in *Macoma* (1999).
- Kwietniewski, Casim. (18**-19**; Germany)
● Pteropods (1900s-1910s).
- Kwok, C. T. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
● *Drupella* prey (2002).
- Kwon[,] Oh Kil (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
● *Coloured shells of Korea* (1993), *Animals of Korea – Bivalvia* (1999).
- Kwong[,] King-Lun (19**-20**; China)
● *Pomacea* ecology (2008-2011).
- Ky, Chin-Long (19**-20**; Tahiti)
● *Pinctada* colors (2019).
- Kyle, Colin H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Feeding in *Pomacea* (2011).
- Kyriakides, M. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Patella radula* (1984), intertidal gastropod ecology (1989).
- Kyashko, Serguei I. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Isotopes in pectinid shells (2000).
- Kyte, Michael A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Octopus* behavior (1977).
- Kytmanov, A. I. (1852-1910; Russia)
● Local naturalist who collected molluscs in Siberia in 1890s.
Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- Kyuma, Yuko (19**-****; Japan)
● Ammonites (1990s).

L

- Laakkonen, Hanna M. (19**-20**; Finland)
 - *Hiatella* (2015).
- Laars, Michiel (****-1763; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 148.
- Laavy, Thomas L. (1934-2007; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 334; 1987: 76.
- LaBarbera, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Chama* (1971), Miocene bivalves (1974), development of *Tridacna* (1975), shell form (1995).

L. Gibson, 2014. A life aquatic. The University of Chicago Magazine 106(4): cover, 28-39 [biography, portraits].
- Labarata, Uxío (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Mytilus* ecology (2008).
- Labat, Jean Baptiste [Père] (1663-1738; France)
Boss, 1988: 119.
Heller, 2007: 76-77.
Nouveau voyage aux îles de l’Amérique (1722) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Labat, Jean-Philippe (19**-****; France)
 - *Mytilus* genetics (1994), oyster chromosomes (1999).
- La Baume, Wolfgang (1855-1971; Germany)
 - Land snails (1914); mostly noted for work in prehistory, fossil vertebrates.
- Labaune, Corinne (19**-20**; France)
 - Land snail ecology (2001).
- Labay, V. S. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Unionidae (1999).
- Labbé, Alphonse (1869-1938; France)
 - Opisthobranchs 1920s-1930s; *Opisthobranches et silicodermes (onciadias)* (1934).

Anonymous, 1970 [“1969”]. Les travaux et les publications scientifiques due Professeur Alphonse Labbé. Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de l’Ouest de la France (sér. 7) 67: 21-32 [bibliography] [according to Poisbeau-Hémery (1980: 300), this paper was authored by J. Poisbeau, P. More & M. T. More].
- J. Poisbeau-Hémery, 1980. Intérêt scientifique de la presque île Guérandaise le Laboratoire de Biologie Marine du Croisic; histoire du passé intérêt actuel. Pp. 289-305, in: Marais Salants, Connaissance des richesses naturelles de la Loire-Atlantique. Nantes: Société des Sciences Naturelles de l’Ouest de la France, 326 pp. [Labbé: pp. 293, 297-299] [biography, portrait].
- Labbo, R. (19**-****; Niger)
 - *Bulinus* ecology (1995).
- Labecka, Anna Maria (19**-20**; Poland)
 - *Cornu* physiology (2016).
- Labeeb, K. A. (19**-20**; India)
 - *Conus* (2019).
- Labeij, Willem (1943-20**; Netherlands)
P. Kersten, 2010. Willem Labeij, Dutch artist. The Cone Collector 14: 32-34, 37.
- Laborda Navia, Antonio José (19**-****; Spain)
 - Sandy shore ecology (1987).
- Laborde, Emmanuel Simon Joseph Léon de (1807-1869; France)
E. Lamy, 1927. Sur diverse coquilles de la Mer Rouge figurées en 1830 par Léon de Laborde. Museum National d’Histoire Naturelle, Bulletin (ser. 1) 32(6): 378-383.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1928. Laborde’s “Voyage” and the Mollusca therein described by Deshayes. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(1): 32-35.
I. Yaron, 1979. The Red Sea Mollusca collected by Laborde in 1828. Levantina 22: 248-253.
A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. The Red Sea Mollusca described by Deshayes in Laborde’s *Voyage de l’Arabie Pétrée* (1830-1834). The Nautilus 133(2): 31-39.
- Laborel, Jacque (19**-****; France)
 - Spouse of F. Laborel-Deguen; *Patella* (1980s-1990s).
- Laborel-Deguen, Françoise (19**-****; France)
 - Spouse of J. Laborel; *Patella* (1980s-1990s).
- Lábos, E. (19**-****; Hungary)
 - *Anodonta* physiology (1963).

- Labourg, P. J. (19**-****; France)
- *Cerastoderma* populations (1980).
- Labrique, Harold (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 104.
- Labrun, M. (17**-****; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 21.
- Labruzzo, Florence Anne (1925-2003; U.S.A.)
- Published as Florence Ruhoff.
- Abbott, 1973: 424; 1987: 76.
- Rehder, 1997: 150-151, 157, 171.
- LaBuda, Andre (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch photosynthesis (2019).
- Lacaze-Duthiers, Félix Joseph Henri de [Comte] (1821-1901; France)
- Published as Henri; bivalve anatomy; Vermetidae (1860).
- E. Perrier, 1877. MM. de Lacaze-Duthiers et Deshayes. *La Revue Scientifique de la France et de l'Étranger* (ser. 2) 6(37): 861-867.
- J. Guiart, 1901. Henri de Lacaze-Duthiers, 1821-1901, notice nécrologique. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 26(4-7): 125-128, pl. [biography, portrait].
- A. Vayssière, 1901. Notice sur le Professeur de Lacaze-Duthiers. *Journal of Malacology* 8(2): 57-58.
- Anonymous, 1902. Liste chronologique des publications de Lacaze-Duthiers. *Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale* (ser. 3) 10(1): 64-78.
- [Various authors], 1902. Compte rendu des obsèques de H. de Lacaze-Duthiers. *Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale* (ser. 3) 10(1): 46-63.
- G. Pruvot, 1902. Henri de Lacaze-Duthiers. *Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale* (ser. 3) 10(1): 1-46, frontispiece [biography, portraits].
- A. Vayssière, 1902. Nécrologie. H. de Lacaze-Duthiers. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 50(1): 112-114.
- S. F. H., 1904. Henri de Lacaze-Duthiers. 1821-1901. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 75(2): 146-150.
- A. Dedekind, 1908. Ein Beitrag zur Purpurkunde. III. Band. Berlin: Mayer & Müller, viii + 778 pp. [Lacaze-Duthiers: frontispiece, pp. 1-111; biography, portrait].
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 391.
- Métivier, 1982: 17.
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- Cailliez, 1995: 16.
- Duchamps, 1999: 12.
- Eigen, E., 2003. The place of distribution: episodes in the architecture of experiments. Pp. 52-79, in: A. Picon & A. Pointe, eds., *Architecture and the sciences: exchanging metaphors*. Princeton: Princeton Architectural Press, 357 pp.
- E. Eigen, 2004. On purple and the genesis of photography, or the natural history of an exposure. Pp. 270-287, in: C. Armstrong & C. de Zegher, eds., *Ocean flowers: impressions from nature*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 314 pp.
- S. A. Morcos, X. A. Fraga & G. Parrilla-Barrera, 2013. The dawn of Spanish oceanography: Odón de Buen and his letters to Henri de Lacaze-Duthiers (Banyuls-sur-Mer), Prince Albert I and Jules Richard (Monaco), 1895-1945. Pp. 267-298 in: C. Groeben, ed., *Places, people, tools: oceanography in the Mediterranean and beyond*; *Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress for the History of Oceanography*. Naples: Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn, 494 pp. [portraits].
- A. Adler, 2014. The hybrid shore: the marine station movement and scientific uses of the littoral, 1843–1910. Pp. 147-178, in: K. Anderson & H. M. Rozwadowski, eds., *Soundings and crossings: doing science at sea 1800-1971*. Sagamore Beach, Massachusetts: Science History Publications/Watson Publishing International, xxi + 370 pp.
- B. Dayrat, 2016. Henri de Lacaze-Duthiers and the creation of the Laboratoire de zoologie expérimentale, Roscoff, France. *Revue d'Histoire des Sciences* 69(2): 335-368.

- Amigo, 2017: 449-452 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
Histoire de l'organisation, du développement, des moeurs et des rapports zoologiques du dentale (1858) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lace, Lesley A. (19**-*); U.K.)
 • Helicids genetics (1993).
- Lacerda, Luiz Eduardo Macedo de (19**-20**;
 Brazil)
 • *Burnupia* (2016), freshwater limpets (2018).
- Lacey, Latayshia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Phylogeny of Pectinidae (2019).
- Lach, Jacqueline Madeleine [née Guichard] (1919-19**; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 76.
- Lachman, Esther (19**-20**; Israel)
 • Land snail ecology (2010).
- Lachowicz, Lukasz Stefan (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 • Thesis on mytilid populations (2005).
- Lacina, Adam (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
 • Land snails (2010s).
- Lackman, Patricia (1935-2016; U.S.A.)
 Joffe, 2017: 93 [biography, portrait].
- Lackner, Mae (1910/11-1990; U.S.A.)
 D. Ræihle, 1990. Mae Lackner. New York Shell Club Notes 317: 2.
- La Clotte, Philippe Mouton-Fontenille de (1769-1837; France)
 Audibert, 2009: 60.
- La Course, John R. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
 • Anatomy of *Mytilus* (1981, 1983).
- Lacourt, Adrianus W. [Anton] (1910-1987; Netherlands)
 • *Thracia* (1937).
 J. G. J. Kuiper, 1978. Lacourt. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 182: 773-774.
 Engel, 1986: 149.
 H. Adema, 1987. In memoriam A. W. Lacourt. Het Zeepaard 47(2): 31.
- A. Verduin, 1987. In memoriam A. W. Lacourt (6.6.1910 – 19.2.1987). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 236: 263-265.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1988. Lacourt: maatschappelijk en als bioloog. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 240: 380-383.
- D. van Bruggen & H. Kuiper, 2009. De Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging: twee crises in vijfenzeventig jaar. Pp. 80-83, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portraits].
 van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33.
- Lacroce, Luca (1967-20**; Italy)
 • Italian Pliocene mollusks; *Trigonostoma* (2004) with G. Repetto.
- Lacroix, Pierre (19**-20**; France)
 • Ammonites (2013).
- Ladah, L. B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Sabinella* (2007).
- Ladd, Harry Stephen (1899-1982; U.S.A.)
 • Tertiary fossils.
 Abbott, 1973: 334-335.
 Anonymous, 1982. Paleontologist Harry S. Ladd dies. Washington Post, December 2, 1982: B-18.
 Henson, 1982: 17, 67.
 E. L. Yochelson, 1982. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Harry Stephen Ladd. Journal of Paleontology 56(3): 826-827 [portrait].
 H. S. Ladd, 1982. Response by Harry Stephen Ladd. Journal of Paleontology 56(3): 828.
 R. T. Abbott, 1983. Harry S(tephen) Ladd. The Nautilus 97(1): 43.
 Cleevely, 1983: 177.
 F. C. Whitmore, Jr. & J. I. Tracey, Jr., 1984. Memorial to Harry Stephen Ladd 1899-1982. Geological Society of America Memorials 14: 7 pp. [portrait, partial bibliography].
 Abbott, 1987: 76, 157.

- Rehder, 1997: 176-177.
- Ladeiro, João Miguel (1891-1960; Portugal)
Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 116, pl. [2].
- Ladner, Mary Maples (1909-1988?; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 335; 1987: 76.
- Ladoucette, Jean Charles François, Baron de (1772-1848; France)
Anonymous, 1842. Biographie générale des députés: Notice sur la vie et les travaux de M. le baron de Ladoucette, député de la Moselle. Paris: Bureaux de La Benommée, 20 pp.
M. Duverger, 1842. Ladoucette (Le Baron). Le biographe universel: Revue générale biographique, politique et littéraire (Paris) (ser. 2) 3(1): 238-269.
A. Jadin, 1861. Ladoucette (Jean-Charles-François, baron de). In: J. C. F. Hoefler, ed., Nouvelle biographie générale (Paris), 28: 644-646.
Anonymous, 1868. Petite biographie populaire de M. le Baron de Ladoucette, ancien préfet des Hautes-Alpes. Gap: P. Jouglard, 8 pp.
- Ladrón de Guevara, Bruno (19**-****; Chile)
• Oyster chromosomes (1996).
- Ladygina, Ekaterina Fedorovna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Ladygina, L. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
• *Rapana* toxin (2020).
- Laer, Johannes Renatus Eugenius van (1818-1891; Netherlands)
W. C. Schimmel, 1912. Laer (Johannes). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 2: 746-747.
Engel, 1986: 149.
- Laet, Joannes de [John de Laetius] (1593-1649)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 247.
- Laetz, Elise Marie Jerschabek (19**-20**; Germany)
• Nudibranch physiology (2019).
- Lafarga-De la Cruz, Fabiola (19**-20**; Mexico)
• Red abalone genetics/populations (2010s), *Panopea* development (2018), *Strombus* genetics (2018).
- Lafaille, Clément (1718-1782; France).
M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [LaFaille: p. 103].
J.-P. Duboc & S. Pineau, 2004. Le Cabinet Lafaille et le Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de la Rochelle. *Xenophora* 106: 34-36.
M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. *Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime* [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- Lafferty, Brian Owen (1934-****; South Africa/Canada)
• Spouse of E. M. Lafferty.
- Lafferty, Elsie [née Marsh] (****-****; South Africa/Canada)
• Spouse of B. O. Lafferty.
Abbott, 1975: 557; 1987: 76.
Fouché, 1995: 20, 33.
- Lafferty, Kevin D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Parasites of *Batillaria* (2007), *Kurtiella* (2017).
- Laffy, Patrick William (19**-20**; Australia)
• Muricidae (2009, 2011).
- LaFollette, Patrick Ives (1945-20**; U.S.A.)
• Pyramidellidae.
Abbott, 1973: 335; 1987: 76.
- Lafon, L. (18**-****; France)
- Lafont, Alexandre (18**-****; France)
• Cephalopods, nudibranchs (1860s-1870s).
- LaFont, Louis-Alexander (1831-1875; France)
• Marine species (1860s-1870s).
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 129.
- Lafont-Lecuelle, Céline (19**-20**; France)
• *Deroceras* (2016).
- LaForge, Nicole Laura (19**-20**; Canada)
• *Berthella* (2007).

- Laforgue, _____ de [?Delaforogue] (17**-18**;
France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- La France, M. (19**-****; Germany)
● Land snails of southern Germany (1995).
- Lafrentz, Stacey (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Unionid physiology (2018).
- La Fresnaye [Lafresnaye], Noël Frédérick Armand
André de [Baron] (1783-1861; France)
● Mainly known as ornithologist;
cephalopods (1823).
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. *Nécrologie*.
Journal de Conchyliologie 10(1): 100 [one
sentence obituary].
- Lafuente, Isabel (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Onchidoris* (1996).
- Lagerspetz, Kari Yrjö Henrik (1931-2012; Finland)
● Physiology of *Mytilus* (1959).
- Laghi, Gian Franco (19**-****; Italy)
● Paleontological papers from 1980s.
- Lagoda, A. de (18**-****; Russia)
● *Torinia variegata* variant (1868).
- Lagos, Nestor (19**-20**; Chile)
● *Nodipecten* ecology (2007).
- LaGrange, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● California molluscs from 1990s.
- Laguarda-Figuera, Alfredo (19**-****; Mexico)
● Chromosome studies (1979, 1984); mostly
worked on echinoderms.
- Lagusen [Lahusen], Joseph I. (1846-1911; Russia)
● Jurassic (1883).
- Lahille, Fernando (1861-1940; Argentina)
● *Contribucion al estudio de las volutas
Argentinas. I. Morfologia externa* (1895).
Olazarri, 1975: 69.
V. Núñez et al., 2019. Illustrated catalogue
of type specimens of Volutidae
(Gastropoda) in the malacological collection
of the Museo de la Plata, Argentina.
Zoosystematics and Evolution 95(1): 65-93.
- Lai[,] Jingyang [K. Y.] (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
● *Shellfish* (1999), *Marine gastropods of
Taiwan in 1980s, Colored illustrations of
mollusks of Taiwan* (2005).
- Lai[,] Pak Chong (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
● *Babylonia* (2010).
- Laibl, C. F. (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Limacina* (2019).
- Laidlaw, Frank Fortescue (1876-1963; U.K.)
● Land snails of Scotland (1908), *The land
snail genus Amphidromus: a synoptic
catalogue* (1961) with A. Solem.
S. P. Dance, 1964. Obituary. Frank
Fortescue Laidlaw, 1876-1963. *Journal of
Conchology* 25(7): 288-291, pl. 19 [portrait,
bibliography, list of taxa].
Dance, 1986: 216.
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
Endersby & Fleidner, 2015: 69-70 [portrait].
- Laird, Wilson Morrow (1915-1997; U.S.A.)
● State Geologist of North Dakota;
freshwater of North Dakota (1963-1964).
F. D. Holland, Jr., 1998. Memorial to
Wilson M. Laird 1915-1997. *Geological
Society of America Memorials* 29: 119-121
[portrait].
- Lais, Robert (1886-1945; Germany)
● *Beiträge zur Kenntnis der badischen
Mollusken-fauna* (1928).
A. Zilch, 1947. Robert Lais. *Archiv für
Molluskenkunde* 76(1-3): 75-77 [biography,
bibliography].
L. F. Zotz, 1948. Robert Lais, Natur und
Urgeschichteforscher. *Kosmos, Handweiser
für Naturfreunde (Stuttgart)* 44(12): 325-326
[biography, portrait].
Zilch, 1967: 38.
Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 273, pl. 2
[portrait].
Dance, 1986: 216.
- Laiutaud, _____ (****-**** France)
Dance, 1986: 134.
- Lajoie, Kenneth R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Amino acid dating from 1980s, fossil
Bankia (1980).

- Lajonkaire, Michel Louis Adolphe le Roux de (1802-1884; France/Belgium)
- Geologist, paleontologist; *Astarte* (1823).
- Lajonchere-Ponce de León, Luis A. (1973-****; Cuba)
- *Liguus. The flamboyant tree snails* (2018) with A. González-Guillén & L. A. Lajonchere-Ponce de León. González Guillén, 2019: 32 [portrait].
- Lakim, Maklarin (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Land and mangrove snails (2011).
- Lakomova, Alla Vasil'evna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Laladas, K. P. (19**-20**; India)
- *Marine gastropods of Kerala: handbook* (2014) with J. B. Franklin.
- La Live de Jully, Ange Laurent de (1725-1779; France)
- Shell sales catalog (1770).
- L. Clément de Ris, 1877 [reprinted 1973]. *Les amateurs d'autrefois*. Paris: Plon, xxxi + 475 pp. [La Live de Jully, pp. 383-407, 1 pl.] [biography, portrait].
- R. Portalis & H. Béraldi, 1880-1882 [reprinted 1970]. *Les graveurs du dix-huitième siècle*. Paris: Morgand et Fatout, 3 vols. [La Live de Jully, vol. 2: 515-528 (1881)].
- C. B. Bailey, 2002. *Patriotic taste: collecting modern art in pre-revolutionary Paris*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 346 pp. [La Live de Jully, pp. 33-69, 236-237, 254-264] [biography, portraits].
- Lal Jain, Ratan (1955-2014; India)
- Miocene molluscs of India (2014).
- S. Shome, 2014. *Obituary: Dr. Ratan Lal Jain*. *Journal of the Paleontological Society of India* 59(1): 118 [biography, portrait].
- Lall, Ashwin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Isotopes in bivalve shells (2023).
- Lallemant, Charles (18**-19**; France/Algeria)
- F. Llabador, 1959. *Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Lallemant: pp. 118-119].
- Catalogue des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles observés aux environs de Jaulgonne (Asine)* (1869) with G. Servain online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lalli, Carol Marie [née Koester] (1938-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- *Pelagic snails* (1989) with R. W. Gilmer. Abbott, 1973: 335-336; 1987: 76. T. R. Parsons, 2004. *The sea's enthrall: memoirs of an oceanographer*. Victoria: Ecco Nova Editions, [vi] + ii + [ii] + 187 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Lallier, François H. (19**-20**; France)
- *Bathymodiolus* physiology (2018).
- Lam, Herman Johannes (1892-1977; Netherlands/Java)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 193; 1950: 141. Steenis-Kruseman 1950: 308-309. R. P. W. Visser, 1994. Lam, Herman Johannes. *Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland* 4: 285-286.
- Lam, David (19**-20**; Qatar)
- *Pearls*, catalogue with Gari (2009).
- Lam[,] Katherine K. Y. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Marine gastropod behavior (2002), *Saccostrea* (2006).
- Lam[,] Kwok Cheong (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Thesis on ecology of *Musculista* (2000).
- Lam[,] Paul K. S. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong]/U.K.)
- Freshwater snails (1980s-1990s).
- Lam[,] S. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- *Perna* ecology (2004).
- Lam[,] Vivian W. W. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- Physiology of Tapetinae (1980).
- Laman, Timothy G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snail ecology (1984).
- LaMar, Mary Lily [née Hayden] (1910-2000; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 558; 1987: 76.
- Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine [de Monet [Monnet], Chevalier de] (1744-1829; France)

- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 211.
- Swainson, 1834: 83, 89.
- Duncan & Swainson, in Swainson, 1840: 228-231.
- I. Bourdon, 1844. *Illustres médecins et naturalistes des temps modernes*. Paris: Comptoir des Imprimeurs-Unis, x + 470 pp. [Lamarck: pp. 335-354].
- J. E. Gray, 1869. Lamarck's collection of shells. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (4)3(16): 319-321; (17): 396.
- T. Prime, 1872. Notes on specimens of Corbiculadae in the cabinet of the Jardin des Plantes at Paris, and on the authorship of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. *Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York* 10(6-7): 188-190.
- Anonymous, 1886. Lamarck, J.-B.-P.-A. de Monnet de. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 61-85, 2 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Melvill, 1890: 199-200.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1893. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique' (Zoology). *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1893*(3): 582-584.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1899. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique': additional note. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1899*(3): 595.
- A. S. Packard, 1901. Lamarck, the founder of evolution; his life and work. London: Longmans, Green & Co. xiv + 451 pp. [pp. 425-443, "A bibliography of the writings of J. B. de Lamarck 1778-1828;" pp. 444-445, "Eulogies and biographical articles on Lamarck"].
- A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1902. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 6: 152-185.
- Capellini, 1902: 99, 101.
- A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1904. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Première partie: Pélécy-podes. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 7: 243-268.
- Note: series of papers from 1904-1939 by É. Lamy (later ones with É. Fischer-Piette) concerning the Lamarckian types in the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris, published in the museum's *Bulletin*.
- A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1905. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Deuxième partie: Pélécy-podes. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 8: 251-273.
- A. Bigot, 1906. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Troisième partie: Pélécy-podes décrits et figurés par Lamarck d'après échantillons de cette collection. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 9: 3-40.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of the "Encyclopédie Méthodique." *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 17(102): 577-582.
- A. Bigot, 1907. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Quatrième partie: Gastéropodes décrits et figurés par Lamarck d'après échantillons de cette collection. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 10: 81-135.
- E.-T. Hamy, 1907. La généalogie de Lamarck. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle*, 13(7): 489-493.
- B. Dean, 1908. The Lamarck manuscript in Harvard. *The American Naturalist* 42(495): 145-153 [includes drawings of nudibranchs, pteropods].
- H. Fischer, 1909. Pour Lamarck. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 57(4): 342-343.
- J. Favre, 1910-1918. Catalogue illustré de la collection Lamarck appartenant au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Genève [Fossiles]. Genève, Switzerland: Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, 354 pp. [various pagings], 117 pls. [issued in six parts: 1910, 1912, 1914, 1916, 1917, 1918].
- C. Hedley, 1913. Studies on Australian Mollusca. Part XI. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 38(2):

- 258-339, pls. 16-29 [Lamarckian collections: pp. 261-262].
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Lamarck's "Hist. anim. s. vertèb." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 83-84 [about 3rd ed.].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350, pl. 48; 1927b: 155, pl. 20 [portrait].
- L. Joubin, 1930. Iconographie de Lamarck. Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle (ser. 6) 6: 1-3, pls. 1-9 [portraits].
- A. Neviani, 1930. L'opera scientifica-filosofica di Lamarck; una questione squisitamente morale. Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei (ser. 2) 14: 351-372 [portraits].
- A. S. Kennard, A. E. Salisbury & B. B. Woodward, 1931. The types of Lamarck's genera of shells as selected by J. G. Children in 1823. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 82(17): 40 pp.
- Lamy, 1931: 29, 51.
- W. M. Wheeler & T. Barbour, eds., 1933. The Lamarck manuscripts at Harvard. Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University Press, xxxi + 202 pp.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 248-249.
- Yen, 1941: 127.
- A. Bigot, 1945. Collections géologiques. Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie (sér. 9) 4 (Supplémentaire): 5-31.
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 387-390.
- A. Chavan, 1946. Aperçu rétrospectif des études de conchyliologie parisienne. La Feuille des Naturalistes (Paris) (n.s.) 1(1): 4-7 [Lamarck: p. 5].
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Lamarck: p. 99].
- H. Dodge, 1946. Notes on Lamarck's "Prodrome" 1799. The Nautilus 60(1): 25-31.
- G. Mermod, 1947. Catalogue des types et des exemplaires de cones, figures ou décrits par Hwass, Bruguière, Lamarck, Delessert, Kiener et Chenu, se trouvant au Musée de Genève. Revue Suisse de Zoologie 54(5): 155-217.
- H. Dodge, 1947, 1948. Lamarck's *Prodrome d'une Nouvelle Classification de Coquilles*. The Nautilus 61(2): 60-70; 61(4): 134-143.
- G. Mermod, 1950-1963. Les types de la collection Lamarck au Muséum de Genève. Mollusques vivants [I-V]. Revue Suisse de Zoologie, 57(34): 687-756 (1950); 58(40): 693-753 (1951); 59(2): 23-97 (1952); 60(2): 131-204 (1953); 70(1): 127-172 (1963) [last article coauthored with E. Binder].
- Osborn, 1952: 206.
- T. Iredale, 1955. Froriep and Lamarck. The Australian Zoologist 12(3): 175.
- Barattini, 1964: 140.
- Barnard, 1965: 17.
- Edwards, 1967: 39.
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. Journal of the History of Biology 1(1): 41-56 [Lamarck: pp. 43-46].
- Nelson, 1968: 6.
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1969. The types of the Lamarck collection in the Museum d'Histoire Naturelle in Geneva. Recent Mollusca of the genera *Mitra*, *Columbella* (part) and *Cancellaria* (part). Revue Suisse de Zoologie 76(4): 953-994, pls. 1-7.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Illustrations of Lamarck's types of North American Unionidae mostly in the Paris Museum. The Nautilus 83(2): 52-61, 5 pls.
- St. Jean, 1972: 11.
- E. B. Ames, 1973. Lamarck, 1744-1829. Tabulata 6(4): 3-6, cover [portrait].
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1976. Printing of the unpublished Vélins (53 plates) of Lamarck (1802-1809) *Sur les Fossiles des Environs de Paris*. ... *Espèces .. Animaux Marins sans Vertèbres* Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1976: 26-27.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1977. The unpublished vélins of Lamarck, 1802-1809: illustrations of fossils of the Paris Basin Eocene. Ithaca, New York: Paleontological Research Institution, 67 pp., 28 leaves containing 53 pls. [collation on p. iv; Preface by K. V. W. Palmer].

- Anonymous, 1978. Lamarck. Australian Shell News 23: 3-4 [portrait].
- A. d'Attilio, 1978. A rectification of a statement regarding the Lamarckian collection in the book *Murex shells of the world* by George E. Radwin and Anthony d'Attilio. *Journal of Molluscan Studies*, 44(1): 130; *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*, 109(1-3): 229.
- J. B. Lamarck, 1978. Reprint of *Memoires sur les fossils des environs de Paris* [1802-1809] ... from the *Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle*. Ithaca, New York: Paleontological Research Institution, iv + 379 pp., incl. pls.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Lamarck: pp. 176-177].
- Stansbery, 1980: 28.
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Lamarck: pp. 287-289, 308-337].
- Métivier, 1982: 16 [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1984: 5-6, 12 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 177-178.
- Dance, 1985: 15.
- Dance, 1986: 81-82, 216.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Lamarck: pp. 25-27].
- Anonymous, 1989. Biografie: Lamarck. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 7(5-6): 82-83.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Caprotti, 1991: 56.
- Carré, 1991: 9.
- Kohn, 1992: 147-148; 158-171; 205.
- D. Decrouez, 1993. Les collections du Département de Géologie et de Paléontologie du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Genève, 47: La collection
- Lamarck. *Revue de Paléobiologie* 12(1): 311-323.
- H. H. Dijkstra, 1994. Type specimens of Recent species of Pectinidae described by Lamarck (1819), preserved in the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle of Geneva and the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle of Paris (with 30 plates). *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 101(2): 465-532 [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1995: 5-6 [portrait], 16-17.
- Fouché, 1995: 33.
- B. Isolani & B. Manachini, 1996. Le conchiglie di Lamarck. Livorno, Italy: Centro Interuniversitario de Biologia Marine "G. Bacci", 63 pp. [not seen].
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36 [portrait].
- G. Laurent, ed., 1997. Jean-Baptiste Lamarck, 1744-1829. Paris: Editions du Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 751 pp.
- Black, 1998: 7.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- B. Isolani & B. Manachini [translated by Y. Finet], 1999. Les coquilles de Lamarck. Asote (Italy): Scienti Ars, 63 pp. [portraits] [translation of Isolani & Manachini, 1996].
- W. Lefèvre, 2001. Jean Baptiste Lamarck (1744-1829). Pp. 176-201, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 117-121 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 166.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 28 [portrait].
- B. Dayrat, 2003. Les botanistes et la flore de France: trois siècles de découverte. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 690 pp. [Lamarck: pp. 82-100].
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2003. Dating and publication of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique* (1782-1832), with special reference to the parts of the *Histoire Naturelle* and details on the *Histoire Naturelle des Insectes*. *Zootaxa* 166: 1-48.
- N. L. Evenhuis & R. E. Petit, 2003. Corrections and additions to the dating of the "*Histoire Naturelle des Vers*" and *Tableau Encyclopédie (Vers, coquilles,*

- mollusques et polypiers*) portions of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. *Zootaxa* 207: 1-4.
- Dance, 2005: 92-93.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 220-221 [biography, portrait].
- Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].
- Merle, D., 2008. Les grands auteurs de la paléontologie du Lutétien. Pp. 35-46, in: D. Merle, ed., *Stratotype Lutétien*. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls. [Lamarck: pp. 37-39].
- Merle, D. et al., 2008. Quelques biographies. Pp. 47-53, in: D. Merle, ed., *Stratotype Lutétien*. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls. [Lamarck: pp. 48-49] [portrait].
- Merle, 2008: 126, 128-129.
- Williams, 2009: 82.
- R. E. Petit, 2011. Reprint of Lamarck's 1816 "Liste des objects". *Conchologia Ingrata* 3: 18 pp. [also contains corrections to Evenhuis & Petit, 2003].
- A. Matsukuma, 2012. Index to mollusks in *Tableau encyclopédie et méthodique*, part 23, pls. 391-488, by J. B. A. Lamarck. *Conchologia Ingrata* 6: 10 pp.
- Servais et al., 2012: 3 [portrait].
- J.-M. Pacaud & S. Charbonnier, 2013. Lamarck, des Gryphées. In: *Les falaises des Vaches-Noires*. Un gisement emblématique du Jurassique à Villers-sur-Mer, Normandie. *Fossiles, Revue Française de Paleontology*, Hors Série 4:13-15 [portrait].
- Kohn, 2014: 302.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. Contribution of Georges Cuvier and Jean-Baptiste de Lamarck to development of the system of Mollusca. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 120-137 [portrait].
- N. Eldredge, 2015. *Eternal ephemera: adaptation and the origin of species from the Nineteenth Century through punctuated equilibria and beyond*. New York: Columbia University Press, xix + 376 pp. [not seen].
- A. Verhecken, 2015. The *Bordestrap* and related 18th century Dutch vernacular names for *Trigonostoma scalare* (Gmelin, 1791) and *T. scala* (Gmelin, 1791) (Neogastropoda: Cancellariidae). *Gloria Maris* 54(2): 77-90.
- Allmon, 2017: 10.
- C. Cohen, 2017. How nationality influences opinion: Darwinism and paleontology in France (1859-1914). *Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences* 66: 8-17.
- Frank, 2019: 446.
- González Guillén, 2019: 21, 23 [portrait].
- Bouchet, 2020: 23-24.
- Barnett, 2021: 165-171, 219.
- H. G. Lee et al., 2021. Of cabbages and Keen: turning back the clock, and TWA time-travel. *American Conchologist* 49(2): 4-10.
- Histoire naturelle des animaux sans vertèbres*. Vols. I-VI (1815-1822) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collations of *Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Lamare, Miles (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Development of *Paphies* (2015).
- Lamas, Carmen (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mytilus* species (2012).
- Lamb, Derek (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *The children's guide to collecting New Zealand sea-shells* (1981), *Collecting New Zealand sea shells* (1991).

- Lamb, Henry (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Maidstone (1892) with H. Elgar.
- Lamb, Richard Vincent (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater Pleistocene (1990); large, unpublished ms thesis on La Brea tar pits molluscs, Los Angeles.
- Lambeck, R. H. D. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Nassarius* ecology (1982, 1984).
- Lambert, A., G. & I. F. [presumably a family] (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Cypraea tigris* (1978).
- Lambert, Camilla A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Post-glacial deposits (1961).
- Lambert, Edmond F.-A. [Abbé] (1826-1886; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 90.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Lambert, G. H. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 150.
- Lambert, Gretchen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding of *Lamellaria* on an ascidian (1980).
- Lambert, J. C. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Lambert, Jules (1848-1940; France)
- Oligocene with M. Cossmann (1884).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 222 [biography, portrait].
- Lambert, Louis J. T. J. (1886-1957; France)
- Anonymous, 1957. Louis Lambert, 1886-1957. *Revue des Travaux de l'Institut des Pêches Maritimes* 21(4): 447-448 [portrait].
- Lambert, Philip (19**-****; Canada)
- Opisthobranchs (1970s).
- Lambert, Pierre [Révérend Père] (1823-1903; New Caledonia)
- *Conus lamberti* Souverbie, 1877.
- C. Hedley, 1904. Le Pere Lambert, S. M. *The Nautilus* 17(10): 119.
- H. Fischer, 1904. Le R. P. Lambert. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 52(4): 99-100.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Lambert, R. J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ethnoconchology (1966).
- Lambert, Walter J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch feeding (1980s-2010s).
- Lamberti, Gary A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* genetics (2000).
- Lamberton, Karen Thelma (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 336; 1987: 76.
- Lamberts, Austin E. [M.D.] (1914-2006; U.S.A.)
- Primary interest in corals.
- Abbott, 1973: 336; 1987: 76.
- Lambiotte, M. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Editor of *Informations de la Société Belge de Malacologie*; various papers on marine molluscs (1970s).
- Lambotte, Henri Antoine Joseph (1816-1873; Belgium)
- H. Denis, 1873. Henri Lambotte, notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Malacologique de Belgique* 8: i-xxiv, frontispiece [bibliography, portrait] [reprinted: P. Cogels, 1887, Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880: 309-312 [reprint: 207-210].
- Duchamps, 1982: 33-35, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Lameere, Auguste Alfred Lucien (1864-1942; Belgium)
- Mainly known as entomologist; *Histoire de la classification des mollusques* (1936).
- Duchamps, 1982: 43, pl. 2.
- Lamego, Ana Carolina Rocha (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Epibionts on freshwater snails (2018).
- Laming, Sven R. (19**-20**; France)
- *Idas* (2014).
- Lammens, Jan Jacobus (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Ecological studies on *Macoma* (1960s).
- Lamothe, Léon de [General] (1849-1936; France/Algeria)
- Algerian fossils (1908), *Yoldia* (1923).
- Anonymous, 1904. Le Général de Lamothe. *Les Généraux de l'Armée Française*. Paris: Lavauzelle, 932 pp.

- Anonymous, 1934. Lamothe (Léon Jean Benjamin, de). Qui est-ce?: ceux dont on parle. Paris: Éditions de la vie moderne, 611 pp.
- Duchamps, 1999: 5.
- Lamotte, Maxime (1920-2006; France)
- *Recherches sur la structure génétique des populations naturelles de Cepaea nemoralis (L.)* (1951).
- Carré, 1991: 18.
- R. L. Millstein, 2008. Distinguishing drift and selection empirically: “The great snail debate” of the 1950s. *Journal of the History of Biology* 41(2): 339-367.
- Lamouche, Léon de [Colonel] (1860-1945; France)
- *Fossiles caractéristiques* (1926-1928).
- Lamoureux, Paul (19**-****; Canada)
- *Inventaire des stocks commerciaux de myes (Mya arenaria L.) au Québec: 1971-1973* (1974), *Inventaire sommaire des bancs de myes (Mya arenaria L.) entre baie Éternité et l'anse St-Étienne sur la rivière Saguenay en avril 1975* (1975), *Présence et abondance de certains mollusques, plus particulièrement Mytilus edulis, Macoma balthica, et Mesodesma arctatum, sur les bancs de myes au Québec* (1978) with M. Giguère.
- Lamouthe, ____ Lefer de; see: Lefer de Lamothe, _____
- Lamplugh, George William (1859-1926; Canada)
- Glacial shell beds in British Columbia (1886) and elsewhere.
- L. F. Penny, 1964. Early discoverers. XXIV. George William Lamplugh (1859-1926). *Journal of Glaciology* 6(44): 307-309.
- Lamprell, Kevin Leslie (1927-2003; Australia)
- *Spondylus: spiny oyster shells of the world* (1987) with T. Whitehead; *A revision of the Scaphopoda from Australian waters (Mollusca)* (1998) with J. M. Healy; *Bivalves of Australia* (1992) with T. Whitehead.
- J. Stanisic, 2003. Kevin Leslie Lamprell. *Australasian Shell News* 119: 1, 3 [portrait].
- M. Verhaeghe, 2003. Kevin Leslie Lamprell: in loving memory. *Novapex, Société* 4(4): 126.
- [J. Lamprell], 2006. About the author. P. 119, in: K. Lamprell, *Spiny oysters. A revision of the living Spondylus species of the world*. Brisbane, Australia: J. Lamprell, 119 pp., incl. 41 pls. [portrait].
- J. M. Healy, 2019. Kevin Lamprell, the shell man: from citizen to scientist. *Queensland Naturalist* 57(4-6): 21-49 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa and eponyms, portraits].
- Lams, Honoré Julien Charles (1883-1978; France)
- Embryology of *Arion* (1910).
- Lamsdell, James C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod shell calluses (2021) with others.
- Lamy, Dominique (19**-20**; Guadeloupe)
- Books on molluscs of Antilles (1990s-2010s).
- Lamy, Édouard (1866-1942; France)
- M. André, 1943. Édouard Lamy. Abbeville: F. Paillart, 21 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- P.-H. Fischer & E. Fischer, 1945. Nécrologie. Édouard Lamy 1866-1942. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 86(1): 6-28 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- P.-H. Fischer & E. Fischer, 1945. Liste des révisions de lamellibranches marins vivants effectuées sur les collections du muséum par Ed. Lamy et ceux qui l'ont précédé ou suivi. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 86(1): 28-29.
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 400-401.
- Barnard, 1965: 17.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Fouché, 1995: 34.
- Duchamps, 1999: 12, fig. 48.
- Lan[,] Tsu-Chiao (1931-2004; China [Taiwan])
- *Rare shells of Taiwan* (1980), *The classic shells of the world* (1993).
- Lan[,], Xiu (19**-****; China)
- Cretaceous, Tertiary bivalves (1995).
- Lan[,] Ziqiao; see Lan[,] T.-C.

- Lana, Paulo da Cunha (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Manual de identificação de moluscos bivalves da família dos tereidinídeos encontrados no litoral brasileiro* (2004) with A. C. d P. Müller.
- Lanča, Leo (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Opisthobranchs of the Adriatic Sea* (2018) with others.
- Lancaster, Ernest Le Cronier [Lietenant-Colonel] (1862-1945; U.K.)
- *Cypraea* (1928).
- H. E. Quick, 1946. Ernest Le Cronier Lancaster, 1862-1945. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 5.
- Anonymous, 1947. [concerning his collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(11): 288.
- W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. *North Western Naturalist* (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- C. Manias, 2017. Progress in life's history: linking Darwinism and palaeontology on Britain, 1860-1914. *Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences* 66: 18-26.
- Lancaster, Larry Jay (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 336-337; 1987: 76.
- Lancaster, Sandra M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Biology of Philine* (1983).
- Lancastre, Félix (19**-****; France)
- *Biomphalaria* (1991).
- Lance, James Robert (1928-2006; U.S.A.)
- *Nudibranchs*.
- Abbott, 1973: 337; 1987: 76-77.
- J. Hertz & C. Hertz, 2006. In remembrance of James Robert Lance. *The Festivus* 38(10): 109-110 [with an e-mail note from Lance written in July 2005].
- J. Steinberg, 2006. James Robert Lance, 1928-2006. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 27(2): 2-3.
- J. H. R. Goddard, 2015. *Opisthobranch gastropods observed by James R. Lance in San Diego, 1953-2001*. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 45: 34-35 [abstract].
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197 [Lance: pp. 189, 193] [biography, portrait].
- Bertsch, 2020: 81.
- Lance, Stacey L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Praticolella* (2017).
- Lanciani, Carmine A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Water mites and snails* (1968).
- Land, Boele (1927-2016; Netherlands)
- J. de Boer, 2016. In memoriam Boele Land. *Spirula* 409: 6-7 [portrait].
- Land, M. F. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Fine-structure anatomy* (1960s).
- Landahl, John Tilden (1946-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ecology of Alaskan marine molluscs*.
- Landa-Jaime, Víctor (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Benthic ecology, conotoxins* (1990s-2010s).
- Landau, Bernard M. [M.D.] (19**-20**; U.K./Portugal/Netherlands)
- *Tertiary and Recent of Europe and Caribbean* (2000s-2010s), *Eratoidea* (2000s).
- Landau, Rose (?1881-1965; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1965. Rose Landau. *New York Shell Club Notes* 109: 2 [two sentence statement of death; aunt of Henry Gordon].
- Landauer, M. J. (18**-****; Germany)
- *Liste des fossiles tertiaires du bassin de Cassel* (1858).
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 258.
- Backhuys, 2008: 202-203, 206.
- Lande, Eirik (19**-****; Norway)
- *Clams from western Norway* (1970s).
- Landenberger, Donald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus ecology* (1971).
- Lander, Lukas (19**-20**; Austria/U.S.A.)

- Introduced land snails in Chile (2012).
- Landers, Warren S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arctica* life cycle (1976).
- Landfear, Scott Macdonald (1950-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 337; 1987: 77.
- Landhäuser, S.-M. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Radix* ecology (1990).
- Landin, John L. E. (1920-2015?; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 77.
- Landini, Fabio (1949-2005; Italy)
P. Micali, 2005. Ricordo: Fabio Landini 1949-2005. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 23(9-12): 9.
- Landino, Lawrence James (1934-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 337; 1987: 77.
- Landis, Abbie Gascho (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Immersion: the science and mystery of freshwater mussels* (2017).
- Landis, Eli Barr [M.D.] (1865-1898; U.K./Republic of Korea)
J. M. Horsley, in J. R. B. Masefield, 1899. The economic use of some British Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 9(5): 153-160; (6): 161-165 [Landis: p. 153].
- Landis, Sarah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Potamopyrgus* diet (2017).
- Landler, Lukas (19**-20**; Austria/U.S.A.)
- Non-marine snails (2012, 2016).
- Landman, M. Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* (1956).
- Landman, Neal H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Scaphitid ammonites of the Upper Cretaceous (Maastrichtian) Fox Hills formation in South Dakota and Wyoming* (1993) with K. M. Waage, *Pearls: a natural history* (2001), *Nautilus: the biology and paleobiology of a living fossil* (2010) with W. B. Saunders.
- Landolfa, Michael A. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Helix* love dart (2002).
- Landolt, Cândido Augusto (1863-1921; Portugal)
Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 117.
- Landon, Sylvanus [M.D.] (16**-1701; U.K.)
- Collected in Moluccas.
- Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Landoni, Néstor A. (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Catálogo descriptivo de la malacofauna marina magallánica* (1988-1992) with Z. J. de A. Castellanos.
- Landrin, Armand (1844-1912; France)
- Published some new species in 1865, as well as on sea monster and French beaches.
- P. Pallary, 1928. [Letter to Madame H. Fischer, Directrice du Journal de Conchyliologie]. *Journal of Conchology*, 72(3): 233-235.
- Landrum, M. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Geukensia* (1992).
- Landry, D. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1994).
- Landry, J. F. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Oyster physiology (2017).
- Landsberg, Jan H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Toxins in bivalves (1996).
- Landsborough, David [Reverend] (1779-1854; U.K.)
G. S. Boulger, 1892. Landsborough, David. *Dictionary of national biography* 11: 503-504.
A. Rutherford, 1964. David Landsborough. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 11: 63.
F. Woodward, 1985. David Landsborough, father and son. *Porcupine Newsletter* 3(5): 118-120.
Trew, 1993: 81.
J. H. Price, 2004. Landsborough (*formerly* McLandsborough), David. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 32: 402-403.
Moore 2007: 15-16.
P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 45-62 [Landsborough: pp. 49-50].
- Landye, James Jerry (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Clam digestion (1971), *Ammicola* (1980s).
Abbott, 1973: 337-338; 1987: 77.

- Lane, Charles E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Teredo* (1950s-1960s).
- Lane, D. J. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Foot of *Mytilus* (1975).
- Lane, Frank Walter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Kingdom of the octopus – The life history of the Cephalopoda* (1957, 1960, 1974).
- Lane, N. Gary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Middle Pennsylvanian (1969) with S. S. Beus.
- Lane, Roger L. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cionella* anatomy (1984).
Abbott, 1987: 77.
- Lanfair, Gerry A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1994).
- Lang, Arnold (1855-1914; Germany)
- Editor of *Lehrbuch der vergleichenden anatomie – Mollusca* by K. Hescheler (1900).
- K. Hescheler, 1915. Arnold Lang. Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich 60: 1-22, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- E. Haeckel, K. Hescheler & H. Eisig, 1916. Aus dem Leben und Wirken von Arnold Lang. Jena: Gustav Fischer, iv + 285 pp., frontispiece, 12 pls. [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- C. R. Amodio, 1997. Der Zoologe Arnold Lang (1855-1914). Zürcher Medizingeschichtliche Abhandlungen 270: 378 pp., 8 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Über Vorversuche zu untersuchungen über die Voreitatenbildung von Helix hortensis Müller und Helix nemoralis L.* (1904) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lang, Brian K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae genetics (2008), Hydrobiidae (2010s).
- Lang, Bruce Zelner (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- *Goniobasis* ecology (1968), *Valvata* eggs (1970).
Abbott, 1987: 77.
- Lang, C. N.; see: Lange, C. N.
- Lang, Helen S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pollution and marine molluscan fisheries (1970).
- Lang, Herbert (1879-19**; U.S.A.)
- Birds feeding on snails (1924).
- Lang, Karl Nicolaus (1670-1741; Switzerland)
- Caprotti, 1991: 36.
- Historia Lapidum figuratorum Helvetiae ...* (1708) available online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lang, R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1963).
- Lang, William Dixon [M.D.] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Hibernation in *Helix* (1931).
Sykes, 1946: 129.
- Langan, Kathleen M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lacuna* (1985).
- Langand, Juliette (19**-20**, France)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1999, 2010).
- Langdon, A. W. (****-****; U.K.)
- *Shells of Ceylon* (1875).
Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1899].
Trew, 1990: 77.
- Langdon, Christopher [Chris] J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 221 [portrait].
- Lange [Lang], Carl Nicolaus [Karl Nikolaus] [Caroli Nicolai Langii; Carolus Nicolaus Langeius] (1670-1741; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 29-30, 221; 1757: 160.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 156-157.
- Melvill, 1897: 443-444.
- Lambrecht, 1938: 250.
- Methodus nova & facilis testacea marina pleraque ...* (1722) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN49017471X>
- Lange, C. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Climate change; “*Macoma* event” (1990s).
- Lange, Charles N. (19**-****; U.K./Kenya)
- *Gulella* (1998).
- Lange, Erich (18**-19**; Germany)
- Mesozoic paleontology (1914).
- Lange, William Henry, Jr. (1912-****; U.S.A.)

- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Lange de Morretes, Frederico Waldemar (1892-1954; Brazil)
- Born as Lange in the town of Morretes; changed name and published as Lange de Morretes; sometimes listed as Lange-de-Morretes or Lange Morretes; also known as an artist; catalogue of Brazilian molluscs (1949).
- Olazarri, 1975: 94.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50 [as “Morretes”].
- Simone, 2003: 141.
- Colley et al., 2012: 185 [as “Morrestes”].
- M. V. Gernet, C. J. Birckolz, F. C. Straube & F. M. C. B. Domingos, 2024. On the spelling and type locality of *Mirinaba curitybana* (Lange de Morretes, 1952) (Eupulmonata: Strophocheilidae) and comments on the form of citation of the author Frederico Lange de Morretes. *American Malacological Bulletin* 40(1): 1-4.
- Concerning his career as an artist:
<https://acervodigital.ufpr.br/handle/1884/11308>
- Langenhan, Alwin (1850-1916; Germany)
- *Versteinerungen der deutschen Trias (des Buntsandsteins, Muschelkalks und Keupers). Auf Grund eigener Erfahrungen zusammengestellt und auf Stein gezeichnet* (1903, 1915).
- Langer, Karl (18**-18**; Germany)
- Anatomy of bivalves (1855-1856).
- Langer, Paul D. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 77.
- Langerhans, Paul Wilhelm Heinrich, Jr. (1847-1888; Germany)
- H. Schadewaldt, 1982. Langerhans, Paul. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 13: 593-594.
- Langerhans, R. Brian (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid ecology (2018).
- Langford, Daniel B. [né Kuhns] (1882-1954; U.S.A./Japan)
- Changed name in 1914; brother-in-law of Ditlev Thaanum.
- Is. Taki et al., 1954. [Memorials to Mr. D. B. Langford]. *Venus* 18(2): 132-137 [portrait; in Japanese].
- J. S. Schwengel, 1955. Dan Langford. *American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1954*: 11.
- H. A. Rehder, 1969. Ditlev Thaanum, 1867-1963, a memorial sketch. *Occasional Papers of the Bernice P. Bishop Museum* 24(3): 27-45 [portrait, biographical information on Langford].
- Abbott, 1973: 124.
- Kay N. C. Vanzant, 1975. The beachcomber and the beachhead. *U.S. Naval Institute Proceedings* 101(6): 64-71 [biography, portrait].
- , 1979: 30.
- T. Habe, 1981. Biohistory of malacologists (48), Daniel B. Langford. *The Chirobotan* 12(4): 97-98 [in Japanese].
- Langguth Rubler, Alfredo Gustavo (****-1983; Uruguay)
- O. E. Sicardi, 1983. Alfredo Gustavo Langguth Rubler. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(44): ii.
- Langguth, Violeta Bonino de (****-1987; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 101.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1989 [“1987”]. Obituario: Violeta Bonino de Langguth. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 7(52-53): 2.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Langkavel, Bernard (1825-1902; Germany)
- *Donum Bismarkianum* (1871) with E. von Martens.
- Langleit, Annie (19**-20**, Belgium)
- Tellinidae.
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Annie Langleit. P. 19, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Langley, E. J. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 18.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77.

- Fouché, 1995: 34.
- Langmead, L. B. (19**-19**); U.K.)
- *Helicodonta obvoluta* (1943).
- Lango-Reynoso, Fabiola (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Isognomon* and *Crassostrea* (2009, 2013).
- Langston, W. J. (198*-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of marine clams (1978).
- Lanier, William P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The ecology of intertidal oyster reefs of the south Atlantic Coast: a community profile* (1981) with L. M. Bahr.
- Lankester, Edwin (1814-1874; U.K.)
- Father of E. R. Lankester.
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1865a: 17-20 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1874. Dr. Lankester. The Times (London), October 31, 1874: 5
- Anonymous, 1874. Edwin Lankester, M.D., F.R.S. Nature 11(262): 15-16.
- Anonymous, 1874. Science: Dr. Lankester, F.R.S. The Athenaeum (London) 2454: 612.
- Anonymous, 1874. Obituary. Edwin Lankester, M.D., M.R.C.P., F.R.S. The Lancet 2671: 676-677.
- M. P. English, 1990. Victorian values: the life and times of Dr. Edwin Lankester, M.D., F.R.S. Bristol: Biopress, xv + 187 pp.
- M. P. English, 2004. Lankester, Edwin. Oxford dictionary of national biography 32: 532-534 [biography, portrait].
- Lankester, Edwin Ray [Sir] (1847-1929; U.K.)
- Son of E. Lankester.
- S. J. Hickson et al., 1929. Sir E. Ray Lankester, K.C.B., F.R.S. Nature 124(3121): 309-314.
- C. Mitchell, 1929. Obituary: Sir E. Ray Lankester: science and philosophy. The Times (London), August 10, 1929: 14, 15 [portrait].
- G. C. Bourne, 1930. Edwin Ray Lankester, 1847-1929. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom 16(2): 365-371.
- E. S. Goodrich, 1930. Edwin Ray Lankester – 1847-1929. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 106: x-xv, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- S. F. Harmer, 1931. [Sir Edwin Ray Lankester]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 142: 200-211 [biography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 251.
- P. Austerfield, 1979. Swashbuckling zoologist. New Scientist 83(1168): 529-531 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 178.
- E. E. Ruppert, 1989. Great invertebrate zoologists: Edwin Ray Lankester (1847-1929). Division of Invertebrate Zoologists, American Society of Zoologists, Newsletter Fall 1989: 2-4.
- J. Lester, ed. by P. J. Bowler, 1995. E. Ray Lankester and the making of modern British biology. British Society for the History of Science, Monographs 9: iv + 220 pp. [biography, portraits].
- T. Fisher, 1997. Prostitution and the Victorians. New York: St. Martin's Press, xxviii + 164 pp. [Lankester: pp. 145-148].
- S. J. Gould, 1999. A Darwinian gentleman at Marx's funeral; the odd friendship of an evolutionist and a revolutionist. Natural History 108(7): 32-33, 56-66 [portrait] [reprinted (2001), pp. 113-129, in: S. J. Gould, I have landed, New York: Harmony Books, xi + 418 pp.].
- P. J. Bowler, 2004. Lankester, Edwin Ray. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 3: 1175-1180.
- P. J. Bowler, 2004. Lankester, Sir (Edwin) Ray. Oxford dictionary of national biography 32: 535-538 [portrait].
- Fortey, 2008: 99, 101, 259-262, 291 [portraits].
- Davidson, 2008: 129-133 [portrait].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [Lankester, pp. 160-161].
- Damkaer, 2017: 348 [biography, portrait].

- Contributions to the developmental history of the Mollusca* (1875) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lankester, M. W. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land-snail sampling (1998).
- Lannan, James E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Crassostrea* (1970s-1980s).
- Lanning, Gisela (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Pecten* ecology (2013).
- Lannino, Antonella (19**-20**; Italy)
- Slug chromosomes (2009).
- Lanteri, Luca (19**-20**; Italy)
- Squid (2009).
- Lanusa, Ygnacio [Padre] (****-****; Spain)
- H. D. Murray, 1992. Shell-fish, Indians and horses: Mission San José (1771). *Malacology Data Net* 3(1-4): 92-97.
- Lanza, Benedetto (19**-****; Italy)
- Veronicellidae (1965).
- Lanzer, Rosane Maria (19**-****; Germany)
- Brazilian freshwater molluscs (1989), [thesis], *Gundlachia* (1990).
- Lanzieri, Pedro D. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Bulimulidae (1971).
- Lapègue, Sylvie (19**-20**; France)
- Oyster taxonomy (2006).
- Lapeyrouse, P.-I.; see: Picot de Lapeyrouse, P.-I.
- La Perna, Rafael (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleontology, especially bivalves (1990s-2000s).
- La Pérouse, Jean-François de Galaup de [Compte] (1741-1788; France)
- Disappeared near Vanikoro.
- Swainson, 1840: 232 [as “La Peyrouse”]
- Société Géographie de Paris, 1888 [reprinted 1985]. Centenaire de la Mort de La Pérouse. *Bulletin de la Société Géographie* (Paris) (ser. 7) 9: 149-393 [1-246] + iv, 1 chart, frontispiece.
- S. Pelte, 1941. La Perouse, Jean François de Galaup, comte de. *Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne/Dictionary of Mauritian biography* 1: 21-22.
- Ewan, 1955: 54.
- I. F. McLaren, 1993. Lapeyrouse in the Pacific. Including Searches by d’Entrecasteaux, Dillon, Dumont d’Urville. An Annotated Bibliography. Parkville, Australia: University of Melbourne Library, xx + 285 pp.
- Lapeyrouse, P.-I.; see: Picot de Lapeyrouse, P.-I.
- Lapham, Increase Allen (1811-1876; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 40.
- Merrill, 1906: 570, 703 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 124.
- L. Barnaby Keeney, 1997. Lapham, Increase Allen. Pp. 447-448, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cvasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- Lapkin, Iosif Iudovich (1908-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- LaPlante, Lori H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch chemical defense (2010).
- Laporte, J. (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Oligocene (2016).
- Laporte, Léo F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic faunas (1970).
- La Posta, Sandro (19**-****; Italy)
- Italian checklist (1995).
- Lapparent, Albert Auguste de (1839-1908; France)
- Grandfather of Albert Félix Lapparent.
- D. Merle et al., 2008. Quelques biographies. Pp. 47-53, in: D. Merle, ed., *Stratotype Lutetien*. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d’Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique: 288 pp., 38 pls. [Lapparent: p. 47] [portrait].
- C. Montenat, 2008. Albert de Lapparent (1839-1908) par lui-même. Pp. 231-261, in: Jean Gaudant, ed., *Géologues et paléontologues: de la passion à la profession*. Paris: Presses de l’École des Mines, 293 pp. [biography, partial bibliography].
- Lapparent, Albert Félix de (1905-1975; France)

- Grandson of Albert Auguste de Lapparent. Gayet & Babin, 2007: 223 [biography, portrait].
 - P. Taquet, 2007. On camelback: René Chudeau (1864-1921), Conrad Kilian (1898-1950), Albert Félix de Lapparent (1905-1975) and Théodore Monod (1902-2000), four French geological travellers cross the Sahara. Pp. 183-190, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications No. 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
 - D. Reese et al., 2021. The Trans-Saharan seaway. *Natural History* 129(8A): 28-33.
- Lapteva, N. I. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Bradybena* (1996).
- Laptikhovskiy, Vladimir Valerievich (1962-****; Russia/Falkland Islands/U.K.)
- Squids (1990s-2010s), octopods (1998), *Buccinum* (2014).
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- La Pylaie, A. J. M.; see: Bachelot de La Pylaie, A. J. M.
- Lara, Gladys (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Diplodon* ecology (2009), freshwater clam conservation (2018).
- Larambergue, Marc de (1***-****; France)
- *Lacuna* (1938), pulmonate physiology (1938, 1939).
- Lardicci, Caludio (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Mytilaster* (2001).
- Lardis, M. A. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Feeding and reproduction in *Semele*, *Tagelus* (2002).
- Largen, Malcolm J. (19**-****; Ethiopia)
- *Nucella* morphology (1971).
- Largilliert, Louis (1798-1855; France)
- Had large shell collection.
- J. Girardin, 1855. Notice nécrologique sur M. Louis Largilliert. Précis Analytique des Travaux de l'Académie des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Rouen 1854-1855: 142-145.
- T. E. Lebreton, 1858. Largilliert (Louis). Biographie Normande 2: 374-375. Rouen: Le Brument, 3 vols.
- E. Frère, 1860. Largilliert (Louis). Manuel du bibliographe normand 2: 158. Rouen: Le Brument, 2 vols.
- Martens, 1901: x.
- N. N. Oursel, 1912. Largilliert (Louis). Nouvelle Biographie Normande 2: 44-45. Paris: A. Picard.
- Y. Lepage & E. Buffetaut, 2014. *Echinolittorina cecillei* (Philippi, 1851): l'histoire d'une petite coquille marine et ses protagonistes. Bulletin Sciences et Géologie Normandes 7: 41-62 [biography].
- Kohn, 2014: 306.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 31-322 [Largilliert: pp. 34-35].
- Larios-Castro, Estefani (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Veneridae (2018).
- La Rivers, Ira John, II (1915-1977; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 77, 157.
- Larkin, Ethan Pendleton (1829-1887; U.S.A.)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Larkin, Kelly (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Uses of molluscan collections (2019).
- Larkin, M. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Margaritifera* (1998).
- La Roche, Willie (1872-1942; New Zealand)
- Collected shells described by Finlay and Powell.
- W. M. Blom, 2022. Willie La Roche (1872-1942): ship's engineer, shell collector and contributor to Auckland Museum's malacology collection. Records of the Auckland Museum, 56: 1-10 + 3 pp. online addenda [biography, portrait, eponyms].
- W. M. Blom, 2022. Willie La Roche (1872-1942): ship's engineer, shell collector and contributor to Auckland Museum's malacology collections. Records of the Auckland Museum 56: 1-10 [biography, list of eponyms, portrait].
- LaRochelle, Peter B. (1953-****; U.S.A.)

- Variation in *Pupilla* (1983, 1986).
Abbott, 1987: 77.
- La Rocque, Joseph Alfred Aurèle (1909-1990; Canada/U.S.A.)
 - Published as Aurèle.
Abbott, 1987: 77.
 - M. C. Hansen, 1991. Dr. Aurele La Rocque, 1909-1990. Ohio Geology, Winter 1991: 5 [portrait].
- LaRoe, Edward Terhune (1943-****; U.S.A.)
 - Feeding in *Janthina* (1972).
Abbott, 1975: 558; 1987: 77-78.
- La Roque, Antoine [Chevalier] (1672-1744; France)
 - G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). Seyssel: Cham Vallon, 585 pp. [La Roque: passim].
Dietz, 2006: 370.
- Larrain, María Angélica (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Argopecten* (2000), *Mytilus* (2012).
- Larrain Prat, Alberto (19**-****; Chile)
 - *Argopecten* biology (1999).
- Larrañaga, Dámaso Antonio [Don] (1771-1848; Uruguay)
 - M. Falcao Espalter, 1920-1921. Cartas científicas de Larrañaga. Revista del Instituto Histórico y Geográfico del Uruguay 1(1): 57-98 (1920); 1(2): 295-342 (1921).
 - R. Algorta Camusso, 1922. El Padre Dámaso Antonio Larrañaga: apuntes para su biografía. Montevideo: Barreiro y Ramos, xvi + 216 pp., frontispiece, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
 - E. H. Cordero, 1948. El naturalista montevideano Don Dámaso Antonio Larrañaga (1771-1848). Ciencia e Investigación; Revista Patrocinada por la Asociación Argentina para el Progreso de las Ciencias 3: 121-124.
 - G. Furlong, 1948. Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominación hispánica. Cultura Colonial Argentina, no. 7. Buenos Aires: Ed. Huarpes, 440 pp. [Larrañaga: pp. 385-393].
Olazarri, 1975: 15-18.
 - Klappenbach, 1998: 46-47.
- Larraz, M. L. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Moluscos terrestres y acuáticos de Navarra (norte de la Península Ibérica)* (1993) with J. J. Equisoain.
- Larrazet, Augustin (1855-19**; France)
 - Paleontology of northern Spain (1894-1896).
- Larrea, Hernani (19**-****; Peru)
 - Freshwater snails (1996).
- Larretxea, Xabier (19**-****; Spain)
 - Physiology of *Cerastoderma* (1990).
- Larsen, Hans (19**-****; Iceland)
- Larsen, Maria [Mia] Sofie (1897-1996; Norway)
 - Spouse of F. J. Økland; publications on nudibranchs in 1920s.
- Larsen, Peter F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Placopecten* (1978).
- Larsen, Poul S. (19**-20**; Denmark)
 - Physiology of *Mytilus* (2015).
- Larson, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Lobiger* (1974).
- Larson, Michele D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Introduced *Potamopyrgus* (2016).
- Larson, Neal L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Ammonites (2009), fossil octopods (2020).
- Larson, Paul (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Annulariidae (2017).
- Larson, Ronald James (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 558; 1987: 78.
- Larsson, Ann (19**-20**; Sweden)
 - *Littorina* genetics (2000).
- Larsson, Josefina (19**-20**; Sweden)
 - *Mytilus* sex (2016).
- Lartaud, Franck (19**-20**; France)
 - Fossil bivalves from a vent field (2010).
- Lartet, Louis (18**-****; France)
 - Geology of Middle East with new fossil species (1869).
- Laryea, A. A. (19**-****; U.K.)

- *Agriolimax* reproduction (1960s).
- LaSalle, Mark W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Gulf of Mexico): Common Rangia* (1985) with A. A. de la Cruz.
- Lascelles, W. H. (****-****; Grenada)
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Laseron, Charles Francis [Carl] (1887-1959; U.K./Australia)
- Born and lived in U.S.A. for one year, then U.K. for two years.
- D. F. McMichael, 1959. Obituary. Charles Francis Laseron. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(3): 3.
- D. F. McMichael & Gilbert P. Whitley, 1961. A bibliography of Charles Francis Laseron with an index to his new genera and species. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1958-1959: 114-130 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- T. G. Vallance, 1983. Laseron, Charles Francis [Carl] (1887-1959). *Australian dictionary of biography* 9: 675-676.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 167.
- J. Chapman, 2005. The many sides of Charles Laseron. Pp. 124-125, 271, in G. Davison & K. Webber, eds., *Yesterday's tomorrow: the Powerhouse Museum and its precursors, 1880–2005*. Sydney: Powerhouse Publishing, 288 pp. [portraits].
- Beechey, 2010: 117-118 [biography, portrait].
- Lashkevich, Anna Georgievna (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Lasiak, Theresa (19**-20**; South Africa/ Australia)
- Oyster (1986), *Telescopium* (1986), limpet reproduction, ecology (1990s-2000s).
- Laskarev, Vladimir Dmitrievich (18**-19**, Russia)
- Paleontologist (1910s).
- Lasker, Reuben (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Kelletia* physiology (1968).
- Laskey, James Coombe [Captain] (c. 1760-c. 1830; U.K.)
- *Account of north British Testacea* (1811).
- F. R. Woodward, 1986. Captain James Laskey, an early nineteenth century naturalist [abstract]. P. 99, in: D. Heppell, ed., *Abstracts, Unitas Malacologica: Ninth International Malacological Congress*. Edinburgh: National Museums of Scotland, 103 pp.
- Moore 2007: 17-18.
- P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George ñgu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 93(2): 363-412 [Laskey: pp. 368-369].
- P. G. Moore, 2020. The Goodsir brothers from Fife, Scotland: contributions to anatomy, marine zoology and Arctic exploration in the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 47(1): 76-91 [Laskey: pp. 78, 86].
- Lasley, Robert (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails from New Guinea (2007).
- Lasota, Rafal (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Clione* (2015), *Cerastoderma* genetics (2016).
- Lassen, H. H. (19**-****; Denmark)
- Genetics of *Mytilus* (1978).
- Lassen, Niels Christian Nyborg (1812-1857; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1942d: 98 [collection sold in 1864].
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 49.
- Lasserre, G. (19**-****; France)
- *Cerastoderma* populations (1980).
- Lassig, Julius (19**-****; Finland)
- Baltic bivalves (1965).
- Lasso, Carlos (19**-20**; Colombia)
- Freshwater bivalve conservation (2018).
- Lassuy, Dennis R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes*

- and invertebrates (Pacific Northwest): Pacific razor clam* (1989) with D. Simons.
- Last, Joseph Thomas [Reverend] (1849-1933; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 726.
B. Verdcourt, 1980. Collectors in East Africa – 2. J. T. Last (1849-1933). The Conchologists' Newsletter 74: 248-249 [biography].
Trew, 1993: 81 [as J. "L." Last].
B. Verdcourt, 1993. Collectors in East Africa No. 19: Supplement to Parts 2, 3 and 4. The Conchologists' Newsletter 126: 217-223.
- Lasta, Mario L. (19**-****; Argentina)
• Egg capsules of *Adelomelon* (1999).
- Lastra, M. (19**-****; Spain)
• Ecology of *Parvicardium* (1993).
- Latapie, Walter Ralph, Jr. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 340; 1987: 78.
- Lataste, F. (18**-****; France)
• Shell shape in *Helix aspersa* (1876).
- Latchford, Francis Robert [Chief Justice] (1856-1938; Canada)
Anonymous, 1938. Chief Justice F. R. Latchford. The Nautilus 52(2): 72 [notice of death].
A. La Rocque & J. [G.] Oughton, 1939. Francis Robert Latchford 1856-1938. The Canadian Naturalist 53(8): 111-113 [biography, bibliography].
J. G. Oughton, 1939. [an appreciation of the late Chief Justice Francis R. Latchford]. The American Malacological Union, Ninth Annual Meeting, Royal Ontario Museum of Zoology, Toronto, Ontario, June 20-23, 1939: 3-4.
A. La Rocque & J. [G.] Oughton, 1940. Obituary. Francis Robert Latchford. The Nautilus 53(3): 99-103 [bibliography].
La Rocque, 1962: 33.
Abbott, 1973: 125.
- Latham, John (1740-1837; U.K.)
Dance, 1986: 103, 105.
Y. Foote, 2004. Latham, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 32: 619-621.
- Lathlean, Justin A. (19**-20**; South Africa)
• Thermal biology (2018).
- Laterrade, Théofophile (18**-****; France/Cuba)
• Collected in Haiti ca. 1840; collected *Clausilia laterradii* Grateloup, 1840.
Crosse, 1891a: 75; 1891b: 7.
- Latil, Jean-Louis (19**-20**; France)
• Ammonites (2000s).
- Latiolais, Jared (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Strombid evolution (2003).
- La Touche, James Dignes (1824-1899; U.K.)
• *A hand book of the geology of Shropsire* (1884) with plates of fossil molluscs.
- Latour, George de (1846-1890) & son William Young Latour (1871-1890; U.K./New Hebrides)
• Sent shells to Rossiter.
Anonymous, 1891. A father and son massacred in the New Hebrides. The son eaten by cannibals. Hertfordshire Mercury, U.K., Jan. 25 & June 10, 1891: [pagination unknown; excerpts from Australian papers].
W. D. Hartman, 1891. [Excerpts from a letter concerning the murder of the Latours]. The Nautilus 5(4): 46.
- La Tourette, Marc Antoine Louis Claret de Fleurieu de (1729-1793; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- La Tour d'Auvergne, _____; see: Tour d'Auvergne, _____
- Latreille, Pierre-André (1762-1833; France)
• Mainly known as entomologist.
Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 233-237.
J. H. Rompel, 1910. Latreille. The Catholic encyclopedia: an international work of reference on the constitution, doctrine, discipline, and history of the Catholic Church 9: 35-36.
Bonnet, 1945: 31, pl. 3.
Papavero, 1971: 43-45.
Adler, 1989: 19 [portrait].
Fransen et al., 1997: 258.
Damkaer, 2002: 124-130 [portrait].
- Latter, Oswald H. (18**-19**; U.K.)
• *Testacella* (1906).

- Lattin, Frank H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Shell dealer in New York, Chicago (1890s).
- Lattuada, Matteo (19**-20**; Germany)
- Pontocaspian molluscs (2019).
- Latty, Tanya M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Marking slugs (2008).
- Latypov, Yuri Ya. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Mizuhopecten* populations (2005).
- Latyshev, Nikolay A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Chiton feeding (2004).
- Latzel, Robert (1845-****; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Lau[,] Sam S. S. (19**-20**; China)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2008).
- Laube, Gustav Karl (1839-1923; Czechoslovakia)
- Paleontology (1867, 1870).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 253.
- O. Kühn, 1972. Laube Gustav Carl. Österreichisches Biographisches Lexikon 1815–1950, 5: 44-45.
- H. Sturm, ed., 1981. Biographisches Lexikon zur Geschichte der böhmischen Länder 2(5): 392-393.
- Cleevely, 1983: 179.
- Tozer, 1984: 25.
- Laubitz, Diana R. (19**-****; Canada)
- Cephalopoda of Canada (1988).
- Laubrière, Louis Marie-Désiré Briant de (1816-1908; France)
- *Sur les sables de Brasles (Aisne)* (1879) with L. Carez, *Description d'espèces nouvelles du bassin de Paris* (1881).
- Laudicella, Vincenzo A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Lipidomics in bivalve aquaculture (2020).
- Laudien, Jürgen (19**-20**; Germany)
- New Chilean *Dendropoma* (2008), *Donax* reproduction (2010).
- Laudig, David James (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 340; 1987: 78.
- Lauer, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Batillaria* ecology (1975).
- Lauer, José M. (19**-****; France)
- *Conus* (1995).
- Laughlin Guevara, Roger (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Ecología, cultivo y repoblación del botuto Strombus gigas L. en el Parque Nacional Archipiélago de Los Roques: Proyecto* (1985), *La pesquería del botuto, Strombus gigas, en el Parque Nacional Archipiélago de Los Roques* (1985) with E. Weil M. & M. Hauschild G.
- Laumer, Christopher (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Anomalocardia* (2008).
- Laur, David R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New species of *Coryphella* (1978).
- Lauranzon, Beatriz (19**-****; Cuba)
- Curator, Museo de Historia Natural, Santiago de Cuba
- Lauren, D. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassadoma* in Puget Sound (1982).
- Laurent, D. P. (19**-****; France)
- Algerian shells (1939).
- Laurent, J. L. (18**-****; France)
- Teredinidae (1849-1850).
- Laurent, Laurence L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Tresus* (1971), *Pacific coast subtidal marine invertebrates* (1979).
- Lauriat-Rage, Agnes (19**-****; France)
- Pliocene of France (1981), Astartidae (1982).
- Laurich, Janson R. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Symbionts of *Thyasira* (2015).
- Lauridsen, Bodil Wesenberg (19**-20**; Denmark)
- Catalogue of Danian gastropod fossils (2014).
- Laurie, Eva M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Cardiidae in middens (2008).
- Laurillard, Charles Léopold (1783-1853)
- Student of Cuvier; prepared anatomical illustrations for Cuvier, including of molluscs; Nudibranchia; fossil mammals. C. Dezobry & T. Bachelet, 1857. Laurillard (Charles-Léopold). P. 1553, in: C. Dezobry

- & T. Bachelet eds., Dictionnaire général de biographie et d'histoire: de mythologie, de géographie ancienne et moderne comparée, des antiquités et des institutions grecques, romaines, françaises et étrangères (4th ed.). Paris: Delagrave, 2 volumes, 2827 + 44 + 8 pp.
- A. Valenciennes, 1858. Laurillard (Charles-Léopold). Biographie universelle ancienne et moderne 23: 374-378.
- F. F. Guyot de Fère, 1862. Laurillard (Charles-Léopold). In: J. C. F. Hoefler, ed., Nouvelle biographie générale (Paris), 29: 944.
- E. Haag & E. Haag, 1856. Laurillard. In: E. Haag & E. Haag, eds., La France protestante: ou Vies des protestants français qui se sont fait un nom dans l'histoire depuis les premiers temps de la réformation jusqu'à la reconnaissance du principe de la liberté des cultes par l'Assemblée nationale (Paris) 6: 433-434.
- Anonymous, 1853. Nécrologie. Revue et Magasin de Zoologie (ser. 2) 5: 92-95.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 254.
- P. Jaussaud & É.-R. Brygoo, 2004. Laurillard, Charles Léopold. Pp. 336-337, in: P. Jaussaud & É.-R. Brygoo, eds., Du jardin au Muséum en 516 biographies. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 630 pp.
- C. Cardot, T. Malvesi & M.-A. Heran, 2013. Quelques lettres de Richard Owen à Charles Laurillard (1835 à 1850). Revue de Paléobiologie, 32(2): 333-353 [deathbed portrait].
- Lauritsen, Diane D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* physiology (1985).
- Laursen, Jens Dan (1909-2004; Denmark/U.S.A.)
- *The Stratigraphy of the marine Quaternary deposits in west Greenland* (1950), *Mya* in the Arctic (1966).
- Spärck, 1953: xiii, xvii.
- Abbott, 1975: 558-559; 1987: 78.
- Lautenschläger, Fridrich Gotlibovich (1909-1957; Russia)
- Pliocene of Sakhalin Island (1968).
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Lauterbach, K. E. von (19**-****; Germany)
- *Erörterungen zur Stammesgeschichte der Mollusca, insbesondere der Conchifera* (1983).
- Lauterbach, Ludwig (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Lautié, Nicole (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Anodonta* (1988).
- Lauzier, Raymond B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Scallops in eastern Pacific* (2006).
- La Valle, Paola (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Eastonia* (2007).
- Lavaleye, Marc S. S. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- New species to Netherlands (2001), *Lepetella* (2018).
- Lavallée, Francis (1800-1864; France/Cuba)
- N. Simon, 1983. Francis Lavallée (1800-1864), vice-consul de France à Trinidad et correspondant de la Société de Géographique. Pp. 127-152, in J. Lamore, ed., Cuba et la France / Francia y Cuba. Actes du Colloque de Bordeaux (décembre 1982) organisé par Le Centre Interuniversitaire d'Etudes Cubaines (C.I.E.C.). Bordeaux: Presses Universitaires de Bordeaux, 493 pp.
- N. Simon, 1984 ["1983"]. Francis Lavallée (1800-1864), Vice-cónsul de Francia en Trinidad y corresponsal de la Sociedad de Geografía. Revista de la Biblioteca Nacional José Martí (Habana) 75(2): 81-100 [biography; translated from previous entry].
- González Guillén, 2019: 26.
- Lavaniegos, Bertha E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Plantonic molluscs (2018).
- Laver, Henry (1829-1917; U.K.)
- Collecting small land snails (1877).
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1918. Dr. Henry Laver. Journal of Conchology 15(9): 286.
- W. M. Appleby, 1974. My friend, Dr. Laver, of Colchester. The Conchologists' Newsletter 50: 386-387.
- Lavertine, Maud (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Lavery, Shane D. (19**-20**; New Zealand)

- Chiton genetics (2019).
- Lavezzari, M. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Collection list for Val-André (1903).
- Laville, André (18**-****; France)
 - Fossil *Galeoda* (1888), Paris Basin (1890).
- Lavogler, Vincenz (1852-****; Austria)
 - *Schnecken und Muscheln in der Umgebung von Steyr* (1890).
Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Lavoie, Marcel E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on sea stars eating clams (1956).
- Lavoie, René E. (1940-****; Canada)
 - *Macoma balthica* (1968).
Abbott, 1973: 340; 1987: 78.
- Lavrano, John Jacob (1926-****; Greece/South Africa)
 - Fouché, 1995: 34.
- Lavrov, Valentin Leonidovich (1948-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 29.
- Lavrova, Mariia Alekseevna (1887-1959; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Lavy, Shmuel (19**-2006?; Israel)
 - Anonymous, 2006. [notice of death]. *Triton* 13: 42.
- Law, Annie Elizabeth (1842-1889; U.K./U.S.A.)
 - M. B. Williamson, 1894. Miss Annie Law, a Tennessee conchologist. *The New Cycle* (Federation of Women's Clubs, New York) 7(8): 256-259.
 - Anonymous, 1903. Annie M. [sic] Law. *The Nautilus* 17(8): 86-88.
 - Anonymous, 1927. Annie E. Law. *The Nautilus* 41(1): 132-133.
 - Abbott, 1973: 125.
 - Welch, 1998: 9, 110, 130.
 - A. Van Devender & M. Van Devender, 2018. Females in the field: an archival study. P. 135, in T. C. Goulding et al., ed., *American Malacological Society 2018 Program and Abstracts*, 148 pp.
- Law, J. Mac (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionidae physiology (2016).
- Lawandus, Kerry (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Lawinski, Lucjan (19**-****; Poland)
 - *Embletonia* (1968).
- Lawler, Alyssa (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Conus* taxonomy (2018).
- Lawler, Ian F. (19**-20**; Ireland)
 - Thesis on *Pecten* ecology (1995).
- Lawless, Amanda S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - ANSP types (2018).
- Lawley, Roberto Massimo (1818-1881; Italy)
 - C. Gentiluomo, 1881. Roberto Lawley. *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 7(5-12): 181-187.
 - T. Lefèvre, 1882. Robert Lawley, sa vie et ses travaux. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 17: v-xii [bibliography].
 - Hamilton, 1906: 44.
 - G. Manganelli, A. Benocci & V. Spadini, 2006. The scientific bibliography of Roberto Lawley (1818-1881) and his contribution to the study of fossil sharks. *Archives of Natural History* 33(2): 267-281 [portrait, bibliography, lists of taxa named by and for him].
 - Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Lawlis, Clarissa (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Epioblasma* (2012), *Corbicula* (2018).
- Lawmaster, Barbara (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Joffe, 2017: 94 [biography, portrait].
- Lawrence, [Mrs.] E. A. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Collecting in San Pedro, California (1897).
- Lawrence, David R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Oysters in archaeology; *Crassostrea* (1995).
- Lawrence, Gwendolyn Glenn (1929-2023)
 - T. Eichhorst, 2023. [obituary]. *American Conchologist* 51(4): 33 [biography, portrait].
- Lawrence, K. C.; see: McRae, C. C.
- Lawrence, Kay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Commercial scallops (1966).

- Lawrence, Kathryn Ann (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Melibe* (2002).
- Lawrence [Laurence], Thomas [Reverend] (16**-ca. 1668; U.K.)
- *Mercurius centralis, or, a discourse of subterranean cockle, muscle, and oyster-shells, found in the digging of a well at Sir William Doyle's in Norfolk, many foot under ground, and at considerable distance from the sea* (1664); 2nd ed., 1668.
- W. Munk, 1861. The roll of the Royal College of Physicians of London. London: Longman, Green, and Roberts, 2 vols. [Thomas Lawrence, vol. 1: 328].
- Lawrence-Hamilton, J. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- The strength of limpets (1890).
- Lawry, Edwin V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cryptomya* (1987).
- Laws, Charles Reed (1894-1985; New Zealand)
- Fossil molluscs (1930s).
- Fleming, 1966: 1168, 1170.
- Rehder, 1997: 141-142.
- N. Smith, 1997. Charles Reed Laws. Poirieria 21: 31-32 [portrait].
- Laws, D. F. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Donacilla* behavior (1972).
- Laws, Helene M. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Hipponix* (1970), Paryphantidae (1971).
- Lawson, Arthur Kenneth (1885-1961; U.K.)
- Ant and rat predation on land snails (1920).
- Goodwin, 2022b: 29-30 [biography, portrait].
- Lawson, Bernie (19**-****; South Africa)
- Lawson, Elizabeth Moulton [Betty] (1924-2005; U.S.A.)
- *Shelling San Sal: an illustrated guide to common shells of San Salvador Island, Bahamas* (1993).
- Abbott, 1987: 78.
- Joffe, 2017: 95 [biography, portrait].
- Lawson, Helen (****-1853; U.S.A.)
- Norwood, 1997: 400-402.
- Lawson, Isaac (17**-1747?; U.K.)
- Published first edition of Linnaeus' *Systema Naturae*. da Costa, 1812: 206.
- G. S. Boulger & M. Bevan, 2004. Lawson, Isaac. Oxford dictionary of national biography 32: 893.
- Lawson, L. M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Land snail physiology (1992).
- Lawson, Peter (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Land snails as food (1898).
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1926].
- Lawson, Rowena M. (19**-****; Ghana)
- *Egeria* fishing industry (1963).
- Lawson, Selma Ray (1899-1998; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 559; 1987: 78.
- Joffe, 2017: 96 [biography, portrait].
- Laxmilatha, P. (19**-20**; India)
- Conidae (2019).
- Laxton, John Henry (19**-****; Australia)
- Cymatiidae (1970s).
- Layard, Edgar Leopold (1824-1900; Italy/U.K./Ceylon/South Africa)
- Brother F. P. Layard; cousin of F. C. Layard; mainly known as ornithologist.
- Dean, 1936: 243.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 18.
- E. Collier, 1900. Edgar Leopold Layard, C.M.G., F.Z.S., &c. Journal of Conchology 9(11): 329-331.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. M. Edgar Léopold [sic] Layard. Journal de Conchyliologie 49(1): 67-68.
- Dean, 1936: 243.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1949. Catalogues and collections. 35. *Catalogue of the land and fresh water Mollusca of New Caledonia*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(6): 253.
- Abbott, 1963: 26.
- Barnard, 1965: 18.
- Dance, 1986: 182, 216.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77; 1993: 81.
- Fouché, 1995: 34.

- F. Naggs, 1995. The early collection of Mollusca in Sri Lanka: a note on Edgar Layard and a facsimile of Hugh Cuming's guide for the collection and preservation of specimens. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 24: 7.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 168.
- Preece et al., 2022: 11, 16-17, 43-44 [biography, portrait].
- Layard, Frederick Charles (1823-1872; Ceylon)
 - Brother of E. L. Layard; cousin of F. P. Layard; collected land snails.
- Layard, Frederick Peter [General] (1818-1891; U.K./India)
 - Brother of E. L. Layard; cousin of F. C. Layard.
- Dean, 1936: 243.
- Preece et al., 2022: 16, 44.
- Layman, Martin (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Bivalve shell structure (1972).
- Layman, Lawrence R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Planorbidae physiology (1990s).
- Layrisse, M. E. (19**-****; Venezuela)
 - Molluscan communities (1979).
- Layton, Kara K. S. (19**-20**; Canada/Australia)
 - Hiatellidae (2015).
- Layzer, James B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Unionidae development (1997).
- Lazareva, Alla Ivanovna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - *Bradybaena* (1996).
- Amitrov, 1983: 29-30.
- Lazari, Carolina (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Musculus* (2018).
- Lazaridou-Dimitriadou, Maria (19**-****; Greece)
 - Land snail radulae (1980), *Helix physiology* (1989), life cycle of *Helicella* (1995), ecology of *Bythnia* and *Viviparus* (1995).
- Lazarin, Pierre (19**-20**; France)
 - Ammonites (2016).
- Lazell, James D., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Land snail in Tortola (1983).
- Lazier, Edgar Locke (1899-1973; U.S.A.)
 - *Morphology of the digestive tract of *Teredo navalis** (1924).
- Lazo, Dario G. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Cretaceous bivalves (2003, 2011).
- Lazoski, Cristiano (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Oyster genetics (2015).
- Lazutkina, Ekaterina Aleksandrovna (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Boreoelona* (2010), *Valvata* (2013), *Boreoelona* (2018).
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Lazzara, Raimondo (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Land snail physiology (2008).
- Lazzari, Giorgio (19**-****; Italy)
 - Land snails (1979), Arcidae (1981).
- L'Ecluse, J. C. de; see: Clusius, C.
- Lea, Charles E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Atlantic cephalopods (1979).
- Lea, Henry Charles (1825-1909; U.S.A.)
 - Son of I. Lea; brother of M. C. Lea and F. L. Lea [Chamberlain]; mainly known as a historian of the Middle Ages, specializing in the Inquisition; wrote mollusc descriptions and prepared figures for his and his father's publications.
- Tryon, 1861: 40; 1862: 173.
- S. Bradley, 1931. Henry Charles Lea: a biography. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 391 pp. [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [H. C. Lea: p. 107, incl. footnote].
- Abbott, 1973: 125.
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 13.
- Description of some new fossil shells, from the Tertiary of Petersburg, Virginia* (1845) online at: Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lea, Isaac (1792-1886; U.S.A.)

- Father of H. C. Lea, M. C. Lea and F. L. Lea [Chamberlain]; brother of T. G. Lea; father-in-law of L. T. Chamberlain.; brother-in-law of H. C. Carey.
- I. Lea, 1855. Rectification of Mr. T. A. Conrad's "Synopsis of the family of naïdes of North America," published in the "Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, February, 1853." *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 7(6): 236-349 [corrects dates of Lea's papers misdated by Conrad].
- Tryon, 1861: 41-51 [reprinted, 13 pp.]; 1862: 165-166.
- I. Lea, 1876. A catalogue of the published works of Isaac Lea, LL.D, from 1817 to 1876. Philadelphia: Collins, 22 pp.
- N. P. Scudder, 1885. Bibliographies of American naturalists – II. The published writings of Isaac Lea, LLD. *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 23: lvii + 278 pp., frontispiece portrait, biography, list of taxa].
- W. D. Averell, 1886. Necrology. *Conchologists' Exchange* 1(6): 28.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 91.
- W. H. Dall, 1887. The Nestor of American naturalists. *The Swiss Cross: A Monthly Magazine of the Agassiz Association (New York)* 1(2): 43-44 [portrait].
- J. Keep, 1887. Eminent naturalists. – IV. Isaac Lea, LL.D. *West American Scientist* 3(22): 47-49.
- W. Kobelt, 1887. [Isaac Lea]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 19(1-2): 18-19.
- Dall, 1888: 118-120, pl. [portrait].
- Youmans, 1896: 260-269, 1 pl. [portrait].
- M. Benjamin, 1899. The early presidents of the American Association. *Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science* 48: 397-459 [Lea: pp. 424-426, portrait].
- S. Bradley, 1931. Henry Charles Lea: a biography. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 391 pp. [Isaac Lea: passim].
- Goodrich, 1931: 42-43.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Lea: pp. 29, 96-108 & passim, pl. 14, portrait].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 254.
- D. Kaser, 1957. Messrs. Carey & Lea of Philadelphia: a study in the history of the booktrade. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 182 pp., 4 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 125.
- W. J. Bell, Jr., 1973. Lea, Isaac. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 8: 103-104.
- R. I. Johnson, 1974. Lea's unionid types or Recent and fossil taxa of Unionacea and Mutelacea introduced by Isaac Lea, including the location of all the extant types. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Publications 2: 159 pp. [portrait; reprinted 1992].
- Elliott, 1979: 152.
- Stansbery, 1980: 29-30.
- Henson, 1982: 12.
- Cleevely, 1983: 180-181.
- L. D. Campbell & S. C. Campbell, 1986. Isaac Lea's Virginia Neogene species. *American Malacological Bulletin* 4(1): 39-42.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Kiss, 1986: 20.
- Kohn, 1992: 251-252.
- M. Calvo, 1994. Informe sobre el material malacológico recogido durante la "Expedición al Pacífico (1862–1865)." Pp. 283-287, in: M. Á. Calatayud Arinero, ed., *Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez, miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862–1865*. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp.
- Johnson, 1996: 167.

- Rehder, 1997: 59-60, pl. [11].
- R. I. Johnson, 1998. Addenda to be included with: "Lea's Figured Unionid Types" (1974). Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, 2 pp.
- Welch, 1998: 84.
- M. S. Barger, 1999. Lea, Isaac. American National Biography 13: 320-321.
- Dance, 1999: 15.
- A. E. Bogan & C. M. Bogan, 2002. The development and evolution of Isaac Lea's publications on the Unionoida. Pp. 363-375, in: M. Falkner, K. Groh & M. C. D. Speight, eds., *Collectanea Malacologica: Festschrift für Gerhard Falkner*. Hackenheim: ConchBooks & Friedrich-Held-Gesellschaft, x + 547 pp., 48 pls.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [I. Lea: pp. 112-113].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 168.
- Williams et al., 2008: 3-4 [portrait].
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 4 [portrait].
- J. B. Burch & J. L. Pappas, 2012 ["2009"]. Isaac Lea's North American Pleuroceridae. *Malacological Review* 41-42: 25-245 [list of pleurocerid taxa, reprints of the original descriptions, partial bibliography of Lea's publications on freshwater molluscs; portrait].
- Haag, 2012: 47-48.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 228.
- González Guillén, 2019: 23, 25 [portrait].
- Tan et al., 2019: 177-179.
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 10.
- Contributions to geology* (1833) and other works online at the Internet Archive.
- Lea, Matthew Carey (1823-1897; U.S.A.)
- Son of I. Lea; brother of H. C. Lea.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [M. C. Lea: p. 107].
- Lea, Thomas Gibson (1785-1844; U.S.A.)
- Brother of I. Lea.
- Goodrich, 1931: 43-44.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [T. G. Lea: p. 112].
- Leach, M. L. [M.D.] (18**-19**); U.S.A.)
- Involved with the Isaac Lea Conchological Chapter of the Agassiz Association (1890-1894).
- Leach, William Elford (1791-1836; U.K.)
- Destroyed historical specimens, including those of Hans Sloane.
- Swainson, 1840: 237-240.
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. W. E. Leach. *Mélanges zoologiques. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique* (Ser. 1) 3: 1-26, pls. 1-9 [French translation with redrawn figs. of *Zoological Miscellany*].
- Melville, 1890: 200-201.
- G. A. F. Knight, 1900. The etymology of the names *Azeca* and *Assimineia* of Leach. *Journal of Conchology* 9(9): 271-276 [Biblical sources of Leach's molluscan taxa].
- Mathews, 1920: 12-13 [dates of *Zoological Miscellany*].
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 240, *Zoological Series* 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 379-380, collation of *The Zoological Miscellany*].
- Sherborn, 1935: 240.
- Salisbury, 1945: 150.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Leach: p. 256-257].
- Wilkins, 1953: 11.
- Wilkins, 1957: 139-146.

- E. Zavattari, 1959. La tomba di William Elford Leach in S. Sebastiano Curone (Alessandria). *Natura, Società Italiana di Scienze Naturali* (Milano) 50(2): 33-42.
- Barnard, 1965: 18.
- T. Monod, 1970. John Cranch, zoologiste de l'expédition du Congo (1816). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 4(1): 1-75, pls. 1-3 [molluscs described by W. E. Leach].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 99.
- Fouché, 1995: 35.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 223-226, 444.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 252, 261.
- G. McOuat, 2001. Cataloging power: delineating 'competent naturalists' and the meaning of species in the British Museum. *British Journal for the History of Science* 34(1): 1-28 [Leach: pp. 8-9].
- Damkaer, 2002: 147-155 [portrait (caricature)].
- P. Gilbert, 2004. Leach, William Elford. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 32: 956-957.
- Moore 2007: 8-9.
- K. Harrison, 2008. Rifle-green by nature: a regency naturalist and his family, William Elford Leach. *Ray Society Series* 171: 621 pp. [portrait (caricature)].
- Endersby & Fleidner, 2015: 33-34.
- P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 93(2): 363-412 [Leach: p. 364].
- A synopsis of the Mollusca of Great Britain* (1852; posthumous) online at the Internet Archive.
- Leacock, Thomas Slapp (1817-1883; U.K./ Madeira)
- Wine merchant; mainly noted entomologist; collected molluscs studied by R. B. Watson.
- Leahy, Y. (19**-*); Greece)
- Feeding by a deep-sea nassariid (1997).
- Leathes, George Reading [Reverend] (1779-1836; U.K.)
- Mostly noted as botanist.
- Sherborn, 1935: 240.
- Leal, José Henrique Nobrega (1952-*); Brazil/ U.S.A.)
- *Marine prosobranch gastropods from oceanic islands off Brazil: species composition and biogeography* (1990).
- Abbott, 1987: 78.
- Anonymous, 1996. Meet Dr. José Leal. New Scientific Director at Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum. *American Conchologist* 24(2): 15 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- B. Johnson, 2006. Island faces: Jose Leal. *Island Sun* (Sanibel, Florida), August 18, 2006: 13 [portraits].
- Barnett, 2021: 11, 237-239, 328.
- Leal-Sepúlveda, Ana L. (19**-*); Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2013).
- Leal-Zanchet, Ana Maria (19**-*); Brazil)
- Slug anatomy (1998-2002).
- Leanza, Armando Federico (1919-1975; Argentina)
- Jurassic bivalves (1940).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 227-228 [biography, portrait].
- Leanza, Héctor A. (19**-*); Argentina)
- *The Lower and Middle Tithonian ammonite fauna from Cerro Lotena, province of Neuquen, Argentina* (1980), *Trigoniidae* (1991).
- Leary, Terrance Ross (1931-*); U.S.A.)
- Dance, 1986: 341; 1987: 78.
- Leathem, Wayne A. (1947-*); U.S.A.)
- Ecology of Delaware Bay (1975), *Cyrenoida* (1976).
- Abbott, 1987: 78.
- Leather, Simon R. (19**-*); U.K.)
- *Partula* biology (2011).
- Leathers, Bonnie K. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Lymnaea* (1985).
- Lebdev, Ivan Biktorovich (1909-*); U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Lebedev, Aleksandr Ivanovich (1951-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Lebedev, Evgeny Borisovich (1962-****; Russia)
● Squid (1996), *Mizuhopecten* epibionts (2005), subtidal bivalves (2011).
Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Lebedev, Evgenii Mikhailovich (1918-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Lebedew, N. I. (18**-19**; Russia)
● *Museum Caucasicum. Die Sammlungen des Kaukasischen Museums im Vereine mit Special-Gelehrten bearbeitet und herausgegeben von Dr. Gustav Radde. Band III. Geologie* (1901) [includes paleontology].
- Le Béon, Roger (19**-2023; France)
● *New Persicula* (2015).
- Leber, Kenneth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Donax* (1982).
- Lebert, Hermann [M.D.] (1813-1878; Switzerland/France)
● Gastropod anatomy (1846).
- Lebesconte, Paul (****-1905; France)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 254.
Cleevely, 1983: 181.
- LeBlanc, Gerald A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Ilyanassa* physiology (2008).
- Le Blanc, R. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Eocene (1942).
- Le Boeuf, Jean Baptiste Émile (1811-1869; France/Belgium)
M. Rosart, 1869. Notice biographique sur M. Le Boeuf. *Bulletins de la Société Malacologique de Belgique* 4: xix-xxiii [reprinted: P. Cogels, 1887. Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880: 312 [repr.: 210].
Duchamps, 1982: 32-33 [as Leboeuf].
- LeBoeuf, Renée (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Thais* reproduction (1971).
- Le Borgne, Y. (19**-****; France)
● Reproduction in commercial clams (1973).
- Leborgne Fossemale, Ernesto José (1906-1986; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 102.
O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituario: Ernesto José Leborgne Fossemale. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(51): 431.
Fouché, 1995: 22.
- Lebour, George Alexander Louis (1847-1918; U.K.)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 254.
Cleevely, 1983: 181.
- Lebour, Marie Victoire (1876-1971; U.K.)
● Radulae of Buccinidae (1906), life histories, larvae of molluscs (1930s).
F. S. Russell, 1972. Obituary. Dr Marie V. Lebour. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 52: 777-788, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
P. A. McLaughlin & S. Gilchrist, 1993. Women's contributions to carcinology. Pp. 165-206, in: F. Truesdale, ed., *History of carcinology*. Rotterdam: A.A. Balkema, viii + 445 pp., 18 pls. [Lebour: pp. 169-171] [portrait].
- Lebovitz, Richard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Deroceras* genetics (1998).
- Le Bris, Nadine (19**-20**; France)
● *Idas* (2014).
- Lebrun, I. (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Slug mucus (2012).
- Lebrun [Le Brun], Jean Baptiste Pierre (1748-1813; France)
● Primarily a painter, art dealer, and art curator; *Catalogue du Cabinet d'Histoire Naturelle de M. Lebrun* (1791).
L. L., 1859. Lebrun (Jean-Baptiste-Pierre). Pp. 151-152, in: J. C. F. Hoefler, ed., *Nouvelle biographie générale: depuis les temps les plus reculés jusqu'à nos jours, avec les renseignements bibliographiques et l'indication des sources à consulter*. Paris: Firmin Didot, volume 30: 1,024 pp.
L.-E. Vigée Lebrun. 1903 [reprinted 1989]. *Memoirs of Madame Vigée Lebrun*

- (translated by Lionel Strachey; introduction by John Russell). New York: Braziller, xix + 233 pp., 8 pls. [Lebrun: pp. 20-21, 41-42, 212].
- Dance, 1986: 61, 62, 64.
- L.-E. Vigée Lebrun. 1989. The memoirs of Elisabeth Vigée Le Brun [translated by Siân Evans]. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 368 pp.
- A. McClellan, 1996. Watteau's dealer: Gersaint and the marketing of art in eighteenth-century Paris. *Art Bulletin* (New York) 78(3): 439-453 [Lebrun: pp. 452-453].
- G. May, 2005. Elisabeth Vigée Le Brun: the odyssey of an artist in an age of revolution. New Haven: Yale University Press, vi + 237 pp., 16 pls. [Lebrun: pp. 32, 186].
- S. Guégan, 2016. Jean Baptiste Pierre Le Brun. Pp. 236-237 & 255, in: J. Baillio, P. Lang & K. Baetjer, eds., Elisabeth Louise Vigée Le Brun. Ottawa: National Gallery of Canada, x + 278 pp. [biography, self-portrait].
- D. A. Spieth, 2017. On the art of surviving the Revolution: Jean-Baptiste Pierre Lebrun. Pp. 128-245, in: D. A. Spieth, Revolutionary Paris and the market for Netherlandish art. Studies in the history of collecting and art markets, 3. Leiden, Brill, xxi + 513 pp. [biography, self-portrait].
- B. W. Oliver, 2018. Jean-Baptiste-Pierre LeBrun: in pursuit of art (1748-1813). Lanham (Maryland): Hamilton Books, xi + 95 pp. [biography].
- Lebrun, Maurice (19**-20**); France)
 - Fossils of Morocco (2020).
- Lebrun, Patrice (19**-20**); France)
 - Cenozoic gastropods (2016).
- Lebryk, Sharon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Land snail aperture structures (1976).
- Lebsack, Cynthia Sue (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Chitons (1975).
- Lecanidou, Rena (19**-20**); Greece)
 - DNA of Clausiliidae (1995-1998), land snail evolution (2010).
- Lecat, Claude Nicolas (1700-1768; France)

Argenville, 1757: 144-145.
- Leche, Jakob Vilhelm [Wilhelm; Jacob William] Ebbe Gustav (1850-1927; Sweden)
 - Known as Wilhelm; Arctic bivalves (1878, 1883).
- Leckenby, John (1814-1877; U.K.)

Anonymous, 1877. John Leckenby, Esq., J.P., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 2) 4: 382-383.

Anonymous, 1878. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 34: 35-36.

Anonymous, 1879. The Leckenby collection. *Journal of Conchology* 2(10): 290 [purchased by Damon].

Winckworth, 1940: 186-187.
- LeClair, Larry L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Siliqua* genetics (1994).
- Leclercq, Julien (19**-20**; France)
 - *Deroceras* (2016).
- Lecointre, Georges [Comte] (1888-1972; France/Morocco)
 - Son of P. L. Lecointre; mainly worked on fossil Bryozoa; *Recherches sur le Néogène et le Quaternaire marins de la Côte Atlantique du Maroc. I. Stratigraphie. II. Paléontologie* (1952).
- J. Goguel, 1974. L'oeuvre scientifique de Georges Lecointre (1888-1972). *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 7) 16: 4-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Duchamps, 1999: 12-13.
- Lecointre, [Mrs.] Pierre [Comtesse] (1855-1911; France/Morocco)
 - First name unknown; mother of G. Lecointre.

P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nécrologie. M^{me} la C^{esse} P. Lecointre. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 60(4): 356-357.
- Le Comte, François Xavier Julien Théophile (1819-1884; Belgium)

T. Lefèvre, 1886. Théophile Le Comte, notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 21: v-vii.

Duchamps, 1982: 37
- Le Conte, John Eatton, Jr. (1784-1860; U.S.A.)

- Brother of L. LeConte.
Abbott, 1973: 126.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 4-8 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 100.
- M. J. Broadhead, 1997. Le Conte, John Eatton, Jr. Pp. 450-452, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Adler, 2007: 52 [biography, portrait].
- LeConte, Louis (1782-1838; U.S.A.)
 - Brother of J. E. Le Conte.
 - H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 4-8 [portrait].
- LeCoq, ____ [Mrs.] (17**-17**); U.K.)
 - Tobin, 2009: 253-254.
- Lecoq, Henri (1802-1871; France)
 - Mainly noted for work in geology and botany; large mollusc collection, including material studied by Ducros and Duclos, now in Muséum Henri-Lecoq; two articles on land snails.
 - P. Pénicaut, 2002. Henri Lecoq, les fortunes d'un naturaliste à Clermont-Ferrand. *Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Clermont* (ser. 2) 59: 270 pp., 24 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - B. Dayrat, 2003. Les botanistes et la flore de France: trois siècles de découverte. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 690 pp. [Lecoq: pp. 369-376].
 - L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. Les collections du Muséum Henri-Lecoq, Vol. VII – Zoologie. La collection malacologique d'Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. *Muséum Henri-Lecoq*, 127 pp., 4 pls.
- Le Court de Billot, Éric (1956-20**; Mauritius)
 - C. Caly-Gassit, 2018. Who's who. *Éric Le Court de Billot. The Cone Collector* 31: 3-5 [portraits].
- Le Coz, Jean René (19**-****; France)
 - *Crassostrea* physiology.
- Le Coz-Bouhnik, Martine (19**-20**; France)
 - *Helix* physiology (2003).
- Leda, Pema (19**-20**; Bhutan)
 - Land snails (2010s).
- Le Dantec, Jean (19**-****; France)
 - *Ecologie et reproduction dell'huître portugaise, Crassostrea angulata Lmk., dans le Bassin d'Arcachon et sur la rive gauche de la Gironde* (1968).
- Leder, Hans (18**-****; Czechoslovakia)
 - Collected in Transcaucasia; material described by O. Boettger.
- Ledergerber, Stephan (19**-****; Switzerland)
 - *Arianta* ecology (1997).
- Lederhendler, I. Yamada, Izja (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Aplysia* behavior (1970s).
- Ledermueller, Martin Frobenius (1719-1769; Germany)
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 186-187.
 - Boss, 1988: 119.
 - Heller, 2007: 79.
- Ledon, Daniel (19**-20**; Belgium)
 - Pliocene Muricidae (2013) with B. Goret & J. Pons.
- Ledonne, M. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Molluscs of Lake Lugano (1977).
- Ledoux, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
 - *Anodonta* (1989).
- Ledu, Christophe (19**-20**; France)
 - *Pinctada* ploidy (2013).
- Ledua, E. (19**-****; Fiji)
 - *Tridacna* (1991).
- Lee[,] Byung Don (****-****; Republic of Korea)
 - *Catalog of the molluscan shells of Korea* (1958).
- Lee, Cedric (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Introduced species (2018).

- Lee, Charles Bruce (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis/publications on land snails 1950s; *Stenotrema* (1950).
- Lee, Chan L. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Trochus* fisheries from 1990s.
- Lee[,] Chi-Tse (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Lee[,] Dae-Sung (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Atrina* physiology (2015).
- Lee[,] Gabriel Y. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- *Septifer* (2020).
- Lee, Harry George [M.D.] (1940-2024; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropods; *Recent marine mollusca in northeast Florida* (1985).
Abbott, 1973: 341; 1987: 78-79.
C. Ruiz & P. Ramey, 2018. The man behind the world's largest private shell collection. *American Conchologist* 46(3): 43-45 [biography, portraits].
Barnett, 2021: 42-43, 106.
- Lee[,] Hee-Jung (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Chitons (2014).
- Lee, Henry (1826-1888; U.K.)
- The octopus: or, the "devil-fish" of fiction and of fact* (1875) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lee, Henry, II (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve distributions (2018).
- Lee[,] Hoi-Ki (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (2001).
- Lee, Howard T. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 341; 1987: 79.
- Lee[,] Hsin (19**-20**; China [Taiwan], France)
- Vetigastropoda (2016).
- Lee, Hyuk Lee (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Littorina* ecology (2010).
- Lee[,] I. S. (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- Heavy metals in oysters (1996).
- Lee, In Hee (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Partulidae (2019).
- Lee[,] J.-S. (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Mollusks in Korea* (2004) with others.
- Lee[,] J. S. [Li Siguang] (1889-1971; China)
- A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [Lee: pp. 391-394, portrait].
- Lee, Jacquie (19**-****; Canada)
- Freshwater molluscs and forest practices (1998).
- Lee, James H. (1922-2005; U.S.A.)
- C. F. Sturm, T. A. Pearce & A. Zimmerman, eds., 2011. James H. Lee – a dedication, 23 October 1922 – 31 August 2005. P. 4 [portrait], in: Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 99 pp.
T. A. Pearce & C. F. Sturm, 2013. Introduction to the James H. Lee symposium, "Great Unanswered Questions in Malacology," 77th annual meeting of the American Malacological Society. *American Malacological Bulletin* 31(1): 105-107.
- Lee, John (1783-1866; U.K.)
- J. B. Delair, 1985 ["1984"]. The fossil collection of Dr John Lee (1783-1866) of Hartwell. *The Geological Curator* 4(2): 69-84.
- Lee[,] Ju-Ha (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- Reproduction in *Potamocorbula* (1999).
- Lee, Julian K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Lee[,] Jun-Sang (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- Unionidae (1993).
- Lee[,] Jung Sick (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Gomphina* anatomy (2007) with others.
- Lee[,] Kang-Soo (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Biochemistry of *Meretrix* (2002).
- Lee[,] Kuen-Tae (1927-1987; Republic of Korea)
- Anonymous, 1988. Obituary. *Korean Journal of Malacology* 3(1): 1-2 [biography, portrait].
- Lee, Lewis E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2019).

- Lee, Leslie Alexander (1852-1908; U.S.A.)
- Arctic and boreal Pleistocene. Abbott, 1973: 126.
- Lee[,] Olive H. K. (19**-20**; China)
- *Littoraria* ecology (2002).
- Lee, Philip G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopod behavior (1998).
- Lee, Raymond W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Solemya* (1992).
- Lee, Richard F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* and petroleum (1972).
- Lee, Richard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Placopecten* (1978).
- Lee, Richard S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs, *Octopus* (1960s-1980s).
- Lee[,] S. F. (19**-****; China)
- Pliocene (1991) with C. H. Hu.
- Lee[,] S. S. C. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Introduced *Mytella* (2018).
- Lee[,] S. Y. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- Mytilidae (1985), reproduction in *Perna* (1988).
- Lee[,] Sang-Ha (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Amalda* (2015).
- Lee[,] Sin-Che (19**-20**; China)
- Marine molluscs of Kenting National Park, Taiwan (2004).
- Lee[,] Su Li (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (2003).
- Lee, Taehwan (19**-****; Republic of Korea/U.S.A.)
- Molluscan genetics.
- Lee, Vicky H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Chiton taxonomy (2009).
- Lee, Willis (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Jurassic (1909).
- Lee[,] Won Chan (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Atrina* physiology (2015).
- Lee[,] Yen-Chen (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- New Taiwan marine species since 1990s, Epitoniidae (2012) with W.-L. Wu, Cyclophoridae (2012)
- Lee[,] Yin Peng (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- *Lutraria* genetics (2016).
- Lee[,] Young-Lee (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Atrina* physiology (2015).
- Lee[,] Yucheol (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Mytilidae phylogeny (2019).
- Leedom, Walter S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cercaria in *Pomacea* (1978).
- Leefe, R. B. H. M. (****-****; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 719.
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Leege, Otto (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs of the Ostfrieschen Inseln (1939).
- Leehman, Elmer G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Conus gubernator leehmani* da Motta & Röckel, 1979.
- Leenhardt, Henry (1***-****; France)
- *Quelques études sur "Gryphea angulata" (huître de Portugal)* (1926).
- Leentvaar, P. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Dreissena* in Netherlands (1970s).
- Leep, Hans-Jürgen (1910-2001; Latvia/Germany)
- M. Rudzite & J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Die Sammlungen zur Molluskenfauna Lettlands und die Beiträge von Curt Krausp, Hans-Jürgen Leep und Hans Schlesch zur Erforschung der lettischen Molluskenfauna. Malakologische Abhandlungen 20(31): 295-311 [Leep: pp. 306-308, fig. 3] [biography, portrait].
- Leers, Arnoud [Aarnout] (1719-1766 [?1731-1785]; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 204-205 [collection sold in 1767].
- Tomlin, 1942c: 96.
- Engel, 1986: 152.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Catalogus musei Leersiani, ofte, Systematische naamlyst: van eene uitmuntende verzameling van hoorens en*

- doublet-schelpen en verdere inhoud &c. nagelaalten door wylen den heer Arnoud Leers (1767) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.*
- Leersnyder, M. de, (19**-****; France)
- *Cochlicella* (1958).
- Lees, Dennis C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Intertidal bivalves of Alaska (2006).
- Lees, John Campbell (1***-18**; U.K.)
- *Glaucus* (1933).
- Leese, Florian (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Donax* genetics (2009).
- Leeuwen, Sylvia Van (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Shells of Lesbos (2011); ecological atlas on marine molluscs with others (2013).
- Leeuwenhoek, Thonius [Anthony, Antoni, Anthiny, and other variants] Philips van (1632-1723; Netherlands)
- Pronounced “Layewenhook”.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 146.
- Melvill, 1897: 442.
- E. Mortreux, 1924. Leeuwenhoek (Anthony). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 6: 922-926.
- A. Schierbeek, 1963. Antoni van Leeuwenhoek, en zijn voornamste ontdekkingen. Hague: Kruseman, 140 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- L. J. M. Butot, 1970. Antoni van Leeuwenhoek en zijn wijngaart slakken?. De Levende Natuur 73(7-8): 174-182, 4 pls. [portrait].
- Corliss, 1978: 422 [biography, portrait].
- L. C. Palm, 1982. Antoni van Leeuwenhoek’s malacological researches as an example of his biological studies. Pp. 153-167, in: L. C. Palm & H. A. M. Snelders, eds., Antoni van Leeuwenhoek 1632-1723: studies on the life and work of the Delft scientist. Commemorating the 350th anniversary of his birthday. Nieuwe Nederlandse Bijdragen tot de Geschiedenis der Geneeskunde en der Natuurwetenschappen 8: 209 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 59.
- Engel, 1986: 153-154.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- W. H. Heard, 1992. Martin Lister (1638-1712) vs. Leeuwenhoek’s “new theory of generation”. Program and Abstracts, 58th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Union, Sarasota, Florida, 2-7 August 1992: 29 [abstract].
- Damkaer, 2002: 28 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 79-81.
- Leonhard, 2007: 194, 196.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 392.
- Arcana naturæ detecta* (1695) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN487202317> [under Van Leeuwenhoek].
- Lefébure des Hayes, ___ (17**-18**; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 204.
- Lefebvre, G. (1***-****; France)
- Fossil bivalves (1944) with J. Roger.
- Lefer de Lamothe, _____ [Commandante] (18**-****; France)
- Collected in Borneo; material described by P. M. A. Morelet.
- Lefevre, George (1869-1923; U.S.A.)
- Propagation of freshwater mussels (1912) with W. C. Curtis.
- W. C. Curtis, 1949. History of the Department of Zoology, University of Missouri. Bios 20(3): 147-172 [portrait].
- Stansbery, 1980: 31.
- J. Pritchard, 2005. Threatened by industry, saved by science: mussel propagation at the Fairport Biological Laboratory. Journal of the Iowa Academy of Science 112(3-4): 36-47.
- Haag, 2012: 52-53.
- Lefèvre, M. (19**-****; France)
- *Biomphalaria* life history (1991).
- Lefèvre, Théophile [Comte] (18**-1***; Belgium)
- Paleogene (1872), *La malacologie a l’Exposition Universelle de Paris* (1878).
- Leffert, Joseph Stephen (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 79.
- Lefkaditou, Eugenia (19**-20**; Greece)

- *Sepietta* biology (1998), cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Lefort, Jean Paul (1948-****; French Polynesia)
- Le Francq van Berkhey, Johannes [Jan] le (1729-1812; Netherlands)
- Sometimes listed Berkey, Berkheij, or Jan Lefrancq; *Catalogus secundus tertius & quartus musaei* (1784).
- J. C. de Lint, 1918. Franc van Berkhey (Johannes). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 614-618.
- Engel, 1986: 88.
- Holthuis, 1995: 8, 11.
- W. H. Zagwijn, 2004. Berkhey's Treatise on the Grounds of Holland (1771): geology before the term existed. Pp. 1-32, in: J. L. R. Touret & R. P. W. Visser, eds., Dutch pioneers of the Earth Sciences (History of Science and Scholarship in the Netherlands, 5). Amsterdam: Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, xii + 200 pp [biography, portrait].
- A. García González [translated by J. Rogers], 2008. La colección Van Berkheij: arte y naturaleza en el Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales / The Van Berkheij collection: art and nature in the Spanish Natural History Museum. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 23 pp., 39 pls.
- Le Fur, Ines (19**-20**; France)
- *Crepidula* physiology (2014).
- Lega, Jocelina (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Chione* (2002).
- Legac, Mirjana (1929-20**; Croatia)
- Glycymerididae (1999).
- I. Siprak, 2013. Legac, Mirjana. Hrvatski biografski leksikon (Zagreb) 8: 605-606.
- Le Gagneur, Eric (19**-****; France)
- *Crassostrea* (1996).
- Le Gall, Jean-Yves (19**-****; France)
- Veneridae populations (1969).
- Legányi, Ferenc (1884-1964; Hungary)
- L. Füköh, 1984. Emlékezés Legányi Ferenc (1884-1964). Soosiana 12: 60.
- Legard, W. Bill (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Legati, Lorenzo (16**-1675; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 134.
- Melvill, 1897: 441.
- Capellini, 1902: 95.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 66.
- Caprotti, 1991: 31.
- Inventario semplice di tutte le materie esattamente descritte che si trouano nel museo Cospiano* (1680) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Legault, Claude (19**-****; Canada)
- Clam escape responses (1993).
- Legendre, René (1880-1954; France)
- Thesis: *Contribution a la connaissance de la cellule nerveuse: la cellule nerveuse d'Helix pomatia* (1909).
- Legkova, Vladilena Grigor'evna (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Le Goff, R. (19**-****; France)
- *Sepia* growth (1997-1998).
- Legoinha, Paulo (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Cardilia* (2019).
- LeGore, Richard Stephen (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Dance, 1986: 341-342; 1987: 79.
- Legrand, Carlos Maria Diego Enrique (1901-1986; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Legrand, William (1820-1902; Australia)
- Non-marine molluscs (1870s).
- C. Hedley, 1902. Necrology. *The Nautilus* 16(5): 60.
- T. Iredale, 1958. A home-made book on shells. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1956-57: 58-61.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- J. Holloway, 2008. Curiosity, collections, and William Legrand: aspects of a

- Tasmanian career, 1855 to 1902. *Tasmanian Historical Studies* 13: 83-110 [portraits].
- J. Holloway, 2010. William Legrand: a study. The University of Queensland, School of English, Media Studies and Art History, PhD Thesis, xiii + 389 pp. [portraits, bibliography]. online at: <https://espace.library.uq.edu.au/view/UQ:238061>
- R. Burn, 2020. William Legrand: the sesqui-centenary of his 1870 *Catalogue of Tasmanian Land Shells*. *Malacological Society of Australasia Newsletter* 175: 7-9 [biography, portrait; states year of birth as "1816?"].
- Le Guen, Dominique (19**-20**; France)
- Vent mussel genetics (2013).
- Le Guillou, Elie Jean-François [M.D.] (1806-1894; France)
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 196-197.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 102.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2014. Maligned and forgotten: the short-lived scientific career of naturalist Elie Jean Francois Le Guillou (1806-1894). *Fly Times* 53: 21-28 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Le Hégarat, Gérard (19**-****; France)
- *Le Berriasien du sud-est de la France* (1971) [ammonites].
- Lehmann, Alfred (1858-1921; Germany)
- *Die Schnecken und Muscheln Deutschlands* (1904; reprinted 2012).
- Lehmann, Franz Xaver (1823-1889; Germany)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 13. *Die Seyfriedsche Conchylien-Sammlung*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 175.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 273-274.
- Lehmann, Friedrich (18**-19**; Germany)
- Miocene (1890s).
- Lehmann, G. (19**-****; Germany)
- Ecology of *Margaritifera* (1976).
- Lehmann, Helmut (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Amphidromus* (2004).
- Lehmann, Jens (19**-20**; Germany)
- Ammonite anatomy (2012).
- Lehmann, Johann Carl Rudolph (****-1871; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1871. *Necrologe. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(10): 176.
- Lehmann, Rudolf (1855-1927; Germany)
- Die lebenden Schnecken und Muscheln der Umgegend Stettins und in Pommern mit besonderer Berücksichtigung ihres anatomischen Baues* (1873) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lehmann, Ulrich (1916-2003; Germany)
- Ammonites (1991).
- F. Theidig, 1981. Ulrich Lehmann – 65 Jahre. *Mitteilungen aus dem Geologisch-Paläontologischen Institut der Universität Hamburg* 51: 1-7 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Le Hon, Henri Sébastien (1809-1872; Belgium)
- New fossil species (1870); published in various fields; also a painter of marine scenes.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 208.
- Lehouck, Alexander (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Oesterpassie: een zintuigelijke verkenning in kunst en literatuur* (2015) with others.
- Lei, Jin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell of *Dreissena* (1994).
- Leibovitz, Louis (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Shellfisheries (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 79.
- Leibowitz, David H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on pyramidellid larvae (1979).
- Leibson, N. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- Cytology in molluscan classes (1970s).
- Leicester, Alfred (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Pearl oyster fisheries in Ceylon (1906) with R. Standen.
- Leich, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic Vamphromorpha (1986).
- Leichhardt, Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig (1813-1848; Germany)

- Australian explorer, who collected some molluscs; disappeared on an expedition.
 - R. Erdos, 1976. Leichhardt, Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig (1813-1848). Australian dictionary of biography 2: 102-104 [portrait].
 - L. R. H. Leichhardt, 2005. Der Australienforscher F. W. Ludwig Leichhardt in der Zoologie. Wiesenberg, Germany, 177 pp., frontispiece, 29 pls. [portrait] [not seen].
- Leidy, Joseph [M.D.] (1823-1891; U.S.A.)
- *Special anatomy of the Gasteropoda of the United States* (1851).
 - Tryon, 1861: 51-52; 1862: 174.
 - Anonymous, 1891. Dr. Joseph Leidy. The Nautilus 5(1): 12-13.
 - Anonymous, 1891. [Obituary]. Geological Magazine (ser. 3) 8(6): 288.
 - H. C. Chapman, 1891. Memoir of Joseph Leidy, M.D., LL.D. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 43: 342-388, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
 - W. E. Collinge, 1891. Obituary. Prof. Joseph Leidy, M.D., LL.D. The Conchologist 1(2): 31.
 - J. Eyerman, 1891. A catalogue of the palaeontological publications of Joseph Leidy, M.D., LL.D. American Geologist 8: 333-342 [partial bibliography].
 - W. Kobelt, 1891. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 23(7-8): 141-142.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie [as Leydy]. Journal de Conchyliologie 40(1): 116.
 - C. A. Pender, 1920. Leidy, Joseph. Pp. 692-696, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., American medical biographies. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, pp. 732-736].
 - Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 257.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 182-183.
 - L. Warren, 1998. Joseph Leidy: the last man who knew everything. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 303 pp., frontispiece [biography, portraits].
 - Merrill, 1906: 460, 598, 703 [portrait].
 - H. F. Osborn, 1913. Biographical memoir of Joseph Leidy, 1823-1891. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 7: 335-396, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Various authors, 1924. The Joseph Leidy Commemorative Meeting held in Philadelphia, December 6, 1923. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 75 (Supplement): i + 87 pp. [biography, portraits; molluscs: pp. 22-27, by E. S. Morse].
 - H. S. Jennings, 1924. Leidy's zoological work. The Scientific Monthly 18(4): 427-432.
 - Abbott, 1973: 126.
 - Corliss, 1978: 429 [biography, portrait].
 - Elliott, 1979: 155.
 - L. Warren, 1998. Joseph Leidy: the last man who knew everything. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 303 pp., frontispiece.
 - L. Margulis, 2005. Naturalist at large: jointed threads. Natural History 114(5): 28-32 [portrait].
 - K. B. Sterling, 1997. Leidy, Joseph. Pp. 454-456, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavalasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
 - P. Dodson, 1999. Let us now praise famous men. American Paleontologist 7(2): 3-7.
 - Moring, 2002: 205-207.
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 231 [biography, portrait].
 - Davidson, 2008: 76-78.
 - M. G. Harasewych, 2014. On the authorship and primary type of *Cerion incanum* (Gastropoda: Cerionidae). The Nautilus 128(1): 18-21.
 - Damkaer, 2017: 191-193 [biography, portrait].
 - Leifsdóttir, Ólöf E. (19**-20**; Iceland)
 - *Littorina* (2002).
 - Leigh, Charles (1662-1701; U.K.)

- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 147.
- Melvill, 1890: 194.
- Edwards, 1967: 5-6.
- Davidson, 2008: 31-33.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- Leigh, Egbert Giles, Jr. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 342; 1987: 79.
- Leighton, Bruce J. (19**-****; Canada)
● Eulimidae (1988).
- Leighton, David Leonhardt (1933-****; U.S.A.)
● Abalone without holes, diet of abalone (1960), *Biology and culture of the California abalones* (2000).
- Leighton, Lindsey R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Paleozoic molluscs (2010).
- Leighton, T. (18**-19**; U.K.)
● Land snails (1895).
- Lienenklaus, Ernst (18**-****; Switzerland)
● Oligocene (1891).
- Leiper, Robert Thomson (1881-1969; U.K.)
P. C. C. Garnham, 1970. Robert Thomson Leiper 1881-1969. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 16: 385-404, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa named after him, portrait].
J. Farley, 2004. Leiper, Robert Thomson. Oxford dictionary of national biography 33: 280-281 [portrait].
- Leirs, Herwig (19**-****; Belgium)
● Molluscan genetics (1994).
- Leise, Esther Marcia (1953-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Mopalia* (1980s), gastropod metamorphosis (2000s).
- Leiss, Andreas (19**-20**; Germany)
● Achatinidae (2007).
- Leistikow, Andreas (19**-****; Germany)
● *Guianadesma* (1997).
- Leitão, Alexandra (19**-20**; France/Qatar/Portugal)
● Oyster chromosomes (1999, 2003).
- Leitão, Isabel de Matos (****-****; Mozambique)
Fouché, 1995: 27.
- Leite, Tatiana Silva (19**-20**; Brazil)
● *Octopus* taxonomy (2008, 2021), diet (2020).
- Lejhall, Magnus (19**-20**; Sweden)
● Thesis on *Littorina* ecology (1998).
- Leland, J. W. (****-1953?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Lelièvre, Peter G. (19**-20**; Canada)
● *Protothaca* ecology (2007).
- Lellák, Jan (19**-****; Czech Republic)
● *Shells of Britain and Europe* (1975).
- Le Loeuff, Pierre (1938-****; France)
● Benthic fauna of west Africa.
- Leloup, Eugène Henri Joseph (1902-1981; Belgium)
● *Polyplacophores de l'océan Indien et des côtes de l'Indochine française* (1852).
P. van Oye, 1967. Geschiedenis van de Ontwikkeling der Hydrobiologie in België. Verhandelingen van de Koninklijke Vlaamse Academie voor Wetenschappen, Letteren en Schone Kunsten van België 29(93): 1-174, 18 pls. [Leloup: pp. 106-117] [bibliography, portrait].
J. van Goethem, 1974. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par E. Leloup. Achatina 5: 107.
Duchamps, 1982: 49.
P. Kaas & R. A. Van Belle, 1990. Dedication, in Monograph of living chitons, Vol. 4: [2]. Leiden, etc.: Brill, 298 pp. [portrait].
- Le Luyet, Jeremy (19**-20**; Tahiti)
● *Pinctada* genetics (2019).
- Lely, Jacob van der (1698-1795; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 157.
- LeMaitre, Richard Bruce Carlyle (19**-****; U.K./South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 35.
- Lemanis, Robert (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Spirula* anatomy (2015).
- Lemay, Brenda K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Panopea* (2012).

- Lemay, Matthew A. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Littorina* behavior (2008).
- Lemche, Henning Mourier (1904-1977; Denmark)
- *The anatomy and histology of Cylichna* (1956), *The anatomy of Neopilina galatheae Lemche, 1957 (Mollusca Tryblidiacea)*, *Bemerkungen zur Schalenstruktur von Neopilina galatheae* (1959) with K. G. Wingstrand & W. J. Schmidt. Spärck, 1953: xi.
 - P.-H. Fischer, 1977. Necrologie: Henning M. Lemche. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 114(3-4): 131.
 - J. Knudsen, 1977. Obituary. Henning M. Lemche (11 August 1904 – 4 August 1977). *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 43(3): 205-207.
 - J. Knudsen, 1977. Henning Mourier Lemche, 11. August 1904 – 4. August 1977. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening* 140: 165-176 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Anonymous, 1977. Henning M. Lemche. *The Nautilus* 91(4): 156.
 - N. P. Kristensen, 1978. Obituary: Henning Lemche. *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 35(1): 5-6.
 - J. J. Parodiz, 1978. Dr. H. M. Lemche (1904-1977). *Pittsburgh Shell Club Bulletin*, September 1978: 11-12.
 - Wolff, 1979: 127, 131-133 [portrait].
 - J. Dunne, 1981. Henning Lemche: his contribution to the Irish opisthobranch fauna. *Irish Naturalists Journal* 20(5): 193-195, pl. 13 [partial bibliography].
 - Hylleberg, 2009: 49.
- Leme, José Eduardo de Alencar Moreira (1953-****; Brazil)
- Olazarri, 1975: 94.
 - Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
 - Simone, 2003: 143.
- Leme, Jose Loiz Moreira (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Moluscos de água doce* (1964).
- Lemer, Sarah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Phylogeny of Pinnidae (2010s), bivalve systematics (2017), *Nautilus* (2019).
- Lémery, Nicolas (1645-1715; France)
- Mainly noted as a chemist. Argenville, 1742: 23
- Le Mesle, Georges Paul (1828-1895; France/Algeria)
- Paleontology of Algeria; molluscan fauna of Cambodia with J. Mabille (1866). A. Gaudry, 1896. [... la mort de Georges Le Mesle]. *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 3) 24(1): 4-5.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 292, listed under "M".
 - Lutaenko, 2016: 320.
- LeMessurier, Marie H. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Penitella* (1972).
- Lemire, William Ross (1909-1985; Canada)
- Abbott, 1975: 559-560; 1987: 79, 157.
- Lemke, Daniel (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Vertigo* (2012).
- Lemoine, Eugène (1***-1***; France)
- *Essai sur l'évolution du genre Hecticoceras dans le Callovien de la chaîne du Mont-du-chat et deux nouvelles espèces d'Horioceras* (1932) [ammonites].
 - Merle, 2008: 131.
- Le Moullac, Gilles (19**-20**; France/Tahiti)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (2007).
- Lemon, James H. (18**-19**; Canada)
- Non-marine fauna of Ontario (1896), Quaternary non-marine molluscs near Toronto (1898).
- Lamonnieri de Lorière, G.; see Lorière, G. Lamonnieri de
- Lemus-Santana, Elia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Planktonic snails (2010s).
- Lenaerts, Jos (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Oligocene (2008, 2016).
- Lenard, Susan (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- Land mollusk surveys on USFS Northern Region lands: 2006 & 2007* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lenavat, Phairot (19**-****; Thailand)

- *Cone shells of Thailand* (1979) with A. J. da Motta.
- Lencher, Benjamin [Judge] (****-1974?; U.S.A.)
 Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
- Lendenfeld, Robert von (1858-1913; Austria)
 ● Neumatocysts in nudibranchs (1904); mostly noted for his work on sponges, coelenterates; alpinist.
- Leng, Melanie J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 ● Isotopes in shells and Pliocene cooling (2023).
- Leng[,] Yu (19**20**; China)
 ● *Liocyma* (2010), benthic studies (2017).
- Lengkeek, Wouter (19**20**; Netherlands)
 ● Ovulidae in North Sea (2011).
- Lenihan, Hunter Stanton (196*-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Marine ecology, including *Haliotis*. Vileisis, 2020: 201.
- Lenk, Hans (18**-19**; Germany)
 ● Paleontology of Puebla, Mexico (1891) with J. P. Felix.
- Lenep, Cornelis van (1751-1813; Netherlands)
 ● Known as a politician. Engel, 1986: 158.
- Lenep, H. C. Roeters van; see: Roeters van Lenep, H. C.
- Lenep, R. J. van (****-****; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 159.
- Lent, Albert Dale (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 79.
- Lent, Charles M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Physiology/ecology of mussels (1960s).
- Le Neuthiec, Robert (19**-****; France)
 ● *Gibbula* distribution (1995).
- Lentge-Maas, Nora (19**20**; Germany)
 ● Freshwater gastropods of Thailand (2019).
- Lenz, Roman (19**20**; Germany)
 ● *Helix* physiology (2015).
- Lenz, P. A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 ● Oyster settlement (1977).
- Lenz, Tiago M. (19**20**; Brazil)
 ● *Octopus* biology (2015).
- Lenzi, Henrique Leonel (19**20**; Brazil)
 ● Land snail physiology (2018).
- Leobrera, Carlos Baldon [“Charlie”] (1935-2012; Philippines)
 ● Spouse of F. M. Leobrera; *Shells of the Philippines* (1986) with F. J. Springsteen. E. B. Cinco, 2006. His winning ways. The Manila Bulletin Jan. 16, 2006: [page unknown].
 Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- Leobrera, Fely Moreno (1940-****; Philippines)
 ● Spouse of C. B. Leobrera; coauthor of book on shells of the Philippines (1986).
- Léon, Julian A. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Native Hawaiian land snails (2014), *Asolene* (2018).
- León, Lorena V. (19**20**; Mexico)
 ● Marine molluscan ecology (2018)
- Leon, Sonia (19**20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Brachidontes* genetics (2018).
- León Guzmán, Sairi Sarai (19**20**; Mexico)
 ● *Octopus* diet (2018).
- León-Mancilla, Sofía (19**20**; Mexico)
 ● *Panopea* development (2018).
- León S., Luis B. (19**-****; Venezuela)
 ● Physiology of *Pinctada* (1996).
- Leonard, Arthur Byron (1904-1987; U.S.A.)
 ● Published as A. Byron Leonard; non-marine molluscs of Texas (1946, 1960), Kansas (1959), Illinois (1972), Tertiary land snails (1977).
 Abbott, 1973: 342; 1987: 79.
 Anonymous, 1988. Arthur B. Leonard. AMU News 19(2): 11.
- Leonard, Fred (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 Joffe, 2017: 97 [biography, portrait].
- Leonard, Janet Louise (19**20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Hermaphroditism in gastropods (1990s-2000s), *Ariolimax* (2000s-2010s).

- Leonard, Ruth E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Haminoea* (1918).
- Leonard, Vernon Kenneth, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in bivalves (1969).
- Leonard, William P. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- *Land snails and slugs of the Pacific Northwest* (2013) with T. E. Burke.
- Leonard, Yolanda I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Excretion in *Tegula* (1964).
- Leonard-Pingel, Jill S. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalves in Caribbean Neogene (2012), marine bivalve ecology (2016).
- Leonardi, Marcella (19**-****; Italy)
- Bivalves (1981), *Naticarius* (1987).
- Leonardi, Piero (1908-1998; Italy)
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 233 [biography, portrait].
- Leonardo da Vinci; see: da Vinci, Leonardo
- Leone, Charles A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Serology of molluscan classes (1954).
- Leone, Donald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ecology of bivalve molluscs and the culture of Mya arenaria* (1969) with E. A. Zuraw & W. T. Sommers.
- Leonel, Rosa M. V. (19**20**; Brazil)
- Teredinidae physiology (1998), *Bankia* morphology (2006).
- Leong, Kirsten M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs on polychaete tube caps (1990).
- Leonis, Chr. (18**-1909; Greece)
- P. Hesse, 1910. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 42(2): 87.
- Leonov, Sergey V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Leonova, Tatiana Borisovna (1946-20**; Russia)
- Permian ammonoids (2002).
- Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Leontarakis, Panagiotis K. (19**-****; Greece)
- Thesis o *Callista* (2002).
- Léopold, [Prince] [Leopold Filips Karen Albert Meinrad Hubertus Maria Miguel] (1901-1983; Belgium)
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- *Callista* growth (2005).
- Lepinay, Patrick (19**-20**; France)
- Ammonites (2016).
- Lepitzki, Dwayne A. W. (19**20**; Canada)
- Status of the Banff Springs snail (Physella johnsoni) in Alberta* (2002) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lepage, Yves (19**20**; France)
- *Echinolittorina* (2014).
- Lepneva, S. G. (1883-1966; Russia)
- Hydrobiologist and entomologist who collected freshwater molluscs in Siberia 1928-1934.
- Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- Lepore, Mauro L. (19**20**; Argentina)
- *Mesodesma* reproduction (2009).
- Lepori, B. (1**-****; Italy)
- Ammonites (1940s).
- Leppan, L. (****-****; Germany)
- Barnard, 1965: 45.
- Le Pennec, Gaël (19**-****; France)
- Spouse of M. L. M. Le Pennec; deep-sea bivalves (1980s).
- Le Pennec, Marcel L. M. (19**-****; France)
- Spouse of G. Le Pennec; development of bivalve hinges (1973), deep-sea bivalves (1980s); *Les mollusques marins, biologie et aquaculture: symposium international, Société française de malacologie, Brest, 9 novembre 1990* (1992).
- Lepersonne, J. (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Revision of the fauna and stratigraphy of the fossiliferous localities of the Lake Albert – Lake Edward Rift (Congo)* (1970) with A. Gautier.
- Lépez García, Irene (19**-****; Chile)
- *Chorus* reproduction (1984), thesis on larvae of *Concholepas* (1995).
- Le Pichon, Jean-Pierre (19**-20**; France)
- Ammonites (2013).

- Lepri, Giuseppe (18**-1915; Italy)
- Freshwater (1909).
- Lepsius, Richard (1851-1915; Germany/ Switzerland)
- Son of Egyptologist Karl Richard Lepsius; thesis on Jurassic cephalopods (1875).
- Lera, Mónica E. (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Mazatlan* (1983).
- Le Renard, Jacques (19**20**, France)
- Paleontology (1980s-2000s).
- Le Rest, Gregorie (19**-20**, France)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Leriche, Maurice (1875-1948; Belgium)
- *Les "Campanille" de "Tuffeau de Ciplu" et du "Calcaire de Cuesmes"* (1912).
- Anonymous, 1949. In memoriam. Maurice Leriche, Professeur de Géologie et de Paléontologie à l'Université Libre de Bruxelles. Bruxelles: Université Libre de Bruxelles, 63 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 233-234 [biography, portrait].
- Lermann, K. (19**-****; Germany)
- Malacological bibliography (1970s).
- Lermond, Norman Wallace (1861-1944; U.S.A.)
- W. J. Clench, 1928. The Lermond collection The Nautilus 48(2): 67-68.
- N. W. Lermond, 1942. The autobiography of Norman Wallace Lermond, "The John Burroughs of Maine." Thomaston, Maine: privately published, 27 pp. [typewritten manuscript in MCZ Mollusk Library].
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1945. Norman W. Lermond. The Nautilus 58(3): 102-105.
- Anonymous, 1945. [about the Lermond collection; from a Maine newspaper]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1944-1945: 8.
- W. J. Clench, 1945. I knew Lermond. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1944-1945: 1-3, portrait.
- Turner, 1952: 6.
- Abbott, 1973: 126-127.
- Henson, 1982: 80.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Martin, 1995: cover, 22-25, fig. 11 [biography, portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 8/17.
- Cordeiro, 2004: 8.
- S. M. Martin, 2004. Autobiography of Norman Wallace Lermond, Maine's Naturalist/Socialist. Northeastern Naturalist 11(2): 197-228 [portraits, bibliography].
- S. M. Martin, 2009. Norman Wallace Lermond (1861-1944). Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 75th Annual Meeting: 60.
- Breure, 2019: 70.
- Shells of Maine. A catalogue of the land, fresh-water and marine Mollusca of Maine* (1908) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lerner, Martin (1930-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 342-343; 1987: 79.
- Clampit, 1992: 7 [portrait].
- Leroux, Cedric (19**20**, France)
- *Crepidula* development (2011).
- Le Roux, F. G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Fossil *Cypraea* (1988).
- Le Roy, Alexandre (1854-1938; France)
- B. Verdcourt, 1986. Collectors in East Africa – 12. A. Le Roy. Mgr. Alexandre Le Roy (1854-1938). The Conchologists' Newsletter 98: 369-377 [biography, bibliography].
- Leroy, Arnaud (19**-20**, France)
- Paleontology (2010s).
- Leroy, Duane O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pteropods (1975).
- Leroy, Fanny (19**20**, France)
- *Crepidula* development (2011).
- Leroy, Lucien (19**-20**, France)
- Ammonites (2016).
- Leroy, Pierre (1900-****; France/China)
- Fossil unionids of China (1939).
- Leruth, Robert (1912-1940; Belgium)

- P. Maréchal, 1942. A la mémoire de Robert Leruth, biospéologue (1912-1940). Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique/Mededeelingen van het Koninklijk Natuurhistorisch Museum van België 18(1): 1-26, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Leschke, Ingo Max Ottokar (1878-1917; Germany)
Barnard, 1965: 45.
Zur Mollusken Fauna von Java und Celebes (1914) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lescinsky, Harald A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Feeding in Muricidae (1994).
- Leshko, Juliia Vasili'evna (1939-****; Russia)
● Freshwater molluscs (1980s-1990s).
Amitrov, 1983: 30.
Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Leshchukh, Roman Iosipovich (1943-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Lesicki, Andrezej (19**20**; Poland)
● Harpidae (1999), *Monacha* (2010s).
- Leske, Nathanael [Nathaniel] Gottfried (1751-1786; Germany)
Swainson, 1840: 241.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 250-251.
De quibusdam animalibus marinis (1761) by Bohadsch and the German translation of it by Leske (1776) suppressed by ICZN Opinion 185 (1944).
Franchini et al., 1975: 78.
Cleevely, 1983: 183.
De quibusdam animalibus marinis (1761) online at the Internet Archive.
- Lesko, Yu. V. (19**-****; Russia)
● Freshwater molluscs (1970s).
- Lesley, J. Peter [Pastor] (1819-1903; U.S.A.)
● Geologist; *A dictionary of the fossils of Pennsylvania and neighboring states ...* (1889-1890).
J. J. Stevenson, 1903. Memoir of J. Peter Lesley. Bulletin of the Geological Society of America 15: 532-541, pl. 52 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. M. Davis, 1915. Biographical memoir of Peter Lesley, 1819-1903. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 8: 155-240 [portrait].
- Leslie, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
Trew, 1987: 79.
- Leslie, Harry (18**-****; U.K.)
● Kent non-marine molluscs (1874).
- Leslie, John Franklin (1953-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 560; 1987: 79.
- Leslie, Seymour Francis (1911-****; U.K./Jamaica)
Abbott, 1973: 343; 1987: 79.
- Lesne, Pierre (1871-1949; France)
● Collected in South Africa and Mozambique (1928-1929); mostly noted as entomologist.
D. S. Brown & G. Mandahl-Barth, 1989. A *Paludomus* (Thiaridae) twice mistaken for an African *Cleopatra*. Journal of Molluscan Studies 55(4): 551-553.
- Leśniewska, Małgorzata (19**20**; Poland)
● Land snails (2008).
- Le Souchu, Pierrick (19**20**; France)
● *Crassostrea* physiology (2007).
- Lesoway, Maryna Pauline (1980-2022; Canada/U.S.A.)
● Gastropod development (2019).
M. Lesoway, 2023. Maryna Pauline Lesoway, June 18, 1980 – December 31, 2022. The Malacologist 81: 17 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lespès, Pierre Gabriel Charles (1827-1872; France)
● Eyes of gastropods (1850s).
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 21(1): 98 [one sentence obituary].
- Lesport, Jean-François (1961-****; France)
● Oligocene/Miocene (2000s-2010s).
- Le Souëf, Allan S. (19**-****; Australia)
● Octopus reproduction (1937).
- Le Sourd, Ernest-Paul [M.D.] (1834-1899; France)
H. Fischer, 1900. Nécrologie. Dr. Ernest-Paul Le Sourd. Journal de Conchyliologie 48(1): 98-99.

- Lesser, Friedrich Christian (1692-1754; Germany)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 166-167.
 Dance, 1986: 38.
 Caprotti, 1991: 41.
 Muñoz Solís, 2002: 169.
 Bass et al., 2021: 141, 147, 149-150.
Friedrich Christian Lessers, der Kirche St. Jacobi und Martini zu Nordhausen pastoris ... Testaceo-theologia, oder, Gründlicher Beweis des Daseyns und der vollkommnesten Eigenschaften eines göttlichen Wesens: aus natürlicher und geistlicher Betrachtung der Schnecken und Muscheln, zur gebührenden Verherrlichung des grossen Gottes, und Beförderung des ihm schuldigen Dienstes ausgefertigte (1744, 1756) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lesser, Rudy (****-1971; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1971. Rudy Lesser. New York Shell Club Notes 172: 5.
- Lesson, Pierre-Adolphe (1805-1888; France)
 • Brother of R. P. Lesson; pharmacist; botanist on the *Astrolabe* expedition.
 Kay, 1979: 25.
 C. Stefani, 2013. Pierre-Adolphe Lesson un acteur et témoin méconnu de l'Exploration du Pacifique dans la première moitié du XIXe siècle. Pp. 69-74, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- Lesson, René Primevère [M.D.] (1794-1849; France)
 • Brother of P.-A. Lesson.
 Swainson, 1840: 241-243.
 Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 391-392 [Coquille].
 Hamilton, 1906: 44.
 C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. Notes on the dates of publication of the natural history portions of some French voyages. – 'Voyage autour du monde ... sur ... La Coquille pendant ... 1822-25 ... par L. J. Duperrey,' &c. – a correction. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser 7) 17(99): 334-336.
- G. M. Mathews, 1911. On some necessary alterations in the nomenclature of birds. Part II. Novitates Zoologicae (Tring) 18(1): 1-22 [collation of *Illustrations de Zoologie*, p. 12].
 T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. The Australian Museum Magazine 3(10): 357-360.
 S. Pelte, 1941. Lesson, René Primevère. Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne / Dictionary of Mauritian biography 1: 24-25.
 Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 322-323, fig.
 Barnard, 1965: 18.
 Huard & Wong, 1965: 201-207.
 Lamas, 1981a: 21.
 Dance, 1986: 98, 216.
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 103.
 Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 256, 264.
 Black, 1998: 7.
 Dance, 1999: 19-20.
 Muñoz Solís, 2002: 169.
 Adler, 2007: 57 [biography, portrait].
 M. Cretella, 2010. The complete collation and dating of the section *Zoologie* of the *Coquille* voyage. Bollettino Malacologico 46: 83-103.
 Dickinson et al., 2011: 122-123.
 Gerlach, 2014: 30-31.
 J. Lescure, 2015. René-Primevère Lesson (1794-1849), pharmacien de la marine, voyageur-naturaliste et herpétologiste. Bulletin de la Société Herpétologique de France, 155: 1-50.
 Bouchet, 2020: 24-25 [portrait].
 C. Ossenbach, 2020. A history of orchids in South America; Volume I, Colonial times: from discovery to independence. Oberreifenberg (Germany): Koeltz Botanical Books, xvi + 646 pp. [Lesson, pp. 505-510] [biography, portrait].
 Part of the molluscs from the voyage of the *Coquille* (1830-1831) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Lesson, Michele [M.D.] (1823-1894; Italy)
 • Father of Mario Lesson.

- Anonymous, 1894. [Death noted]. *Journal of Malacology* 3(3): 60.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 261.
- Lessona, Mario (1855-1911; Italy)
- Son of Michele Lessona; wrote on slugs with Pollonera (1882).
- Taylor, 1904: 151 [portrait].
- Monografia dei limacidi italiani* (1882) with C. Pollonera online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lestayo González, Julio (19**20**; Cuba)
- Marine mollusc ecology (2018).
- Lestchukh, Roman Iosifovich (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Lester, Gary T. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs (2010).
- Lester, L. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (1982).
- Lester, R. J. G. (19**-****; Australia)
- Oyster sperm (1991).
- Lesueur, Charles-Alexandre (1778-1846; France/ U.S.A.)
- Published as Lesueur and as Le Sueur.
- Swainson, 1840: 243-244.
- Tryon, 1861: 52; 1862: 162 [the latter as “Le Sueur”].
- Dall, 1888: 102-103.
- Youmans, 1896: 128-138, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Evermann, 1917: 200-202.
- Coe, 1918: 361.
- A. Loir, 1920. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur: artiste et savant français en Amérique de 1816 à 1839. Le Havre: Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle, 108 pp., 42 pls. [portrait; bibliography].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 3(10): 357-360.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 261.
- P. H. Reed, 1948. Charles Alexander Lesuer [sic] 1778-1846. *The Mollusca (Tavares, Florida)* 2(4): 73-74 [excerpted from Dall, 1888].
- Barnard, 1965: 18.
- E.-T. Hamy [translation by M. Haber, ed. H. F. Raup], 1968. The travels of the naturalist Charles A. Lesueur in North America 1815-1837. Kent (Ohio): Kent State University Press, xiv + 96 pp., frontispiece, 10 pls. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 127.
- J. W. Wells, 1973. Lesueur, Charles Alexandre. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 8: 266-267.
- Elliott, 1979: 157.
- Stansbery, 1980: 27.
- D. T. Dockery, 1982. Lesueur’s Walnut Hills fossil shells. *Mississippi Geology* 2(3): 7-13.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 184.
- J. Bonnemains, 1984. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur en Amerique du Nord (1816-1837): composition de la collection Lesueur du Muséum du Havre classifications antérieures partielles et leurs concordances, bibliographie. *Annales du Muséum du Havre* 29: 1-37.
- J. Bonnemains, 1984. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur en Amerique du Nord (1816-1837): descente de l’Ohio sur le *Philanthropist* (décembre 1825 – Janvier 1826); New Harmony (Indiana) et ses environs; manuscrits (notes de voyage dont la descente du Mississippi). *Annales du Muséum du Havre* 30: 1-104, 197 pls.
- J. Bonnemains, 1986. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur en Amerique du Nord (1816-1837): documents divers dont la correspondance et les études géologiques. *Annales du Muséum du Havre* 35: 1-123, 66 pls.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Pitzer, D. E., 1989. The original boatload of knowledge down the Ohio River: William Maclure’s and Robert Owen’s transfer of science and education to the Midwest, 1825-1826. *Ohio Journal of Science* 89(5): 128-142.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 103-104.
- J. Bonnemains, 1993. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur en Amerique du Nord (1816-1837): dessins et gravures de regions diverses. *Annales du Muséum du Havre* 42: 1-65.

- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 185, 192-193.
- Fouché, 1995: 35.
- J. Goy, 1995. Les méduses de François Péron et de Charles-Alexandre Lesueur, un autre regard sur l'expédition Baudin. Paris: Ministère de l'enseignement supérieur et de la recherche comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d'Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques 8: 398 pp. [portraits].
- J. Bonnemains, 1997. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur en Amérique du Nord (1816-1837): dessins de la région de Philadelphie et du nord-est des États-Unis. Annales du Muséum du Havre 55: 1-38, 179 pls.
- R. G. Schwarz, 1997. Lesueur, Charles-Alexandre. Pp. 461-464, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- J. Bonnemains, 1999. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur en Amérique du Nord (1816-1837): dessins due voyage dans l'état du Tennessee (1831); dessins des voyages sur le Mississippi. Annales du Muséum du Havre 60: 1-62, 28 pls.
- J. Bonnemains, 1999. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur en Amérique du Nord (1816-1837): dessins des voyages sur le Mississippi. Annales du Muséum du Havre 63: 1-72, 47 pls.
- J. M. Elliott & J. T. Johansen, 1999. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur: premier naturalist and artist. New Harmony, Indiana: privately published, 30 pp., 46 pls.
- J. Bonnemains, 2002. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur en Amérique du Nord (1816-1837): voyages dans le Nord-Est des États-Unis. Annales du Muséum du Havre 70: 1-79, 46 pls.
- Damkaer, 2002: 216-222 [portrait].
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Lesueur: pp. 91-92].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Earliest American natural history lithograph. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(79): 133-134.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 169.
- J. Bonnemans et al., 2004. Voyage en ex-Louisiane Française 1826: Charles-Alexandre Lesueur aux États-Unis d'Amérique. Paris: Centre d'Étude du Pacifique / L'Harmattan, 200 pp.
- J. Bonnemains, 2005. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur en Amérique du Nord (1816-1837): voyages aux Mines du Missouri. Annales du Muséum du Havre 74: 1-81.
- E. Duyker, 2006. François Péron: an impetuous life: naturalist and voyager. Carlton, Victoria: Miegunyah Press, xxiii + 349 pp., [16] pp. of pls. [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 46-47 [biography, portrait].
- G. Baglione & C. Crémère, 2009. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur: peintre voyageur, une trésor oublié [translated (2016) as Charles Alexander Lesueur: painter & naturalist; a forgotten treasure]. Paris: Conti, 399 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 4 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 836-837 [update to Damkaer 2002].
- J. R. Dolan, 2020. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur in Philadelphia: his remarkable contributions to natural history and scientific illustration. Arts et Sciences 4(3): 1-19 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Barnett, 2021: 175, 188.
- Leta, Ruben (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Letacq [Abbé] (18**-19**; France)
- *Manuel pour servir à l'étude des mollusques du Maine et de Basse-Normandie* (1924) [land and fresh-water molluscs].
- Letanka, Christina [Lady] (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Abida* (1976).
- Letelier Vallejos, Sergio Luis (19**20**; Chile)
- Land snails (2018).
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1-2.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The

- malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 31-322 [Letelier Vallejos: p. 35].
- Letellier, Augustin (1844-1914; France)
- *Etude de la fonction urinaire chez les mollusques acephales* (1887).
- Leten, Neven (19**-****; Croatia)
- Lethieullier, Smart (1701-1760; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1742: 217; 1757: 154.
- da Costa, 1812: 513.
- J. B. Delair, 1979. Collections and collectors of note. 27. Smart Lethieullier 1701-1760. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(6): 331-332.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 184.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- G. Treasure, 2004. Lethieullier, Smart. Oxford dictionary of national biography 33: 508-509.
- Leto, Jason (19**20**; Australia)
- *Pinna* ecology (2014).
- Letourneux, Aristide Horace (1820-1891; France/Algeria)
- Nephew of T. Letourneux; cousin of _____ Villedary; mostly known for work in botany and entomology; *Catalogue des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles recueillis dans le département de la Vendée, et particulièrement dans l'arrondissement de Fontenay-le-Comte* (1869), *Prodrome de la malacologie terrestre et fluviatile de la Tunisie* (1887).
- Anonymous, 1886. Letourneux, Aristide-Horace. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 1-10, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- O. Couffon & T. Surrault, 1909. Collection malacologique T. Letourneux offerte au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de la ville d'Angers par M. le Commandant E. Letourneux: Catalogue. *Bulletin de la Société d'Études Scientifiques d'Angers (Maine-et-Loire)* (n.s.) 38 (Supplement): xvi + 202 pp., 2 pls. [A Letourneux: pp. vi-viii, pl. 2, biography].
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Letourneux: pp. 119-120].
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Letourneux, Jean (1944-****; France/Tahiti)
- M. Boutet, R. Gourguet & J. Letourneux, eds., *Mollusques marins de Polynésie française/Marine molluscs of French Polynesia*. Papeete: Au Vent des Iles/Université de la Polynésie française, 768 pp. [p. 6, biography, portrait].
- Letourneux, Tacite (1804-1880; France)
- Uncle of A. H. Letourneux.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 82 [one sentence notice].
- O. Couffon & T. Surrault, 1909. Collection malacologique T. Letourneux offerte au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de la ville d'Angers par M. le Commandant E. Letourneux: Catalogue. *Bulletin de la Société d'Études Scientifiques d'Angers (Maine-et-Loire)* (n.s.) 38 (Supplement): xvi + 202 pp., 2 pls. [T. Letourneux: pp. v-vi, pl. 1, biography].
- Le Touzé de Longuemar, A. P. F.; see: Longuemar, A. P. F. le T.
- Letson, E. J.; see: Bryan, E. L.
- Leuchs, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Molluscan fauna of Donau (1988).
- Leuchs, Johann Carl (1797-1877; Germany)
- *Vollständige Naturgeschichte der Ackerschnecke* (1820).
- Leuckart, Friederich Sigismund (1794-1843; Germany)
- Uncle of K. F. G. R. Leuckart.
- Swainson, 1840: 244 [as "Leukard"].
- R. Winckworth, 1942. A note on Rang, Leuckart and Ehrenberg. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(5-6): 290.
- Osborn, 1952: 207.
- Mayer, 1974: 485.
- Götting, 2006: 2, 7 [portrait].

- Damkaer, 2017: 256-257 [biography, portrait].
- Atlas zu der Reise im nördlichen Afrika. Erste Abtheilung Zoologie* (1830) by Rüppell & Leuckart online [large file] at: <http://www.vetigastropoda.com/abstracts/publications/book.php#facsimile>
- Leuckart, Karl [Carl] George Friedrich Rudlof (1822-1898; Germany)
- Known as Rudolf; nephew of F. S. Leuckart; general invertebrate zoology works, including wall charts.
- Damkaer, 2017: 256-263 [biography, portraits].
- Zoologische Untersuchungen* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Leue, Stephan Friederic (17**-18**; Germany)
- *De Pleurobranchaea, novo molluscorum genere, dissertatio inauguralis quam* (1813).
- Leufroy, Louis René Augustin (1804-1829; France)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 198.
- Leung[,] M. F. (19**20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Mollusca of Hong Kong (2008).
- Leung, Kelley (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- Native Hawaiian land snails (2014).
- Leung[,] Priscilla T. Y. (19**20**; China [Hong Kong])
- *Septifer* (2020).
- Leung Track, K. D. (19**-****; ?)
- Conidae (1995, 1996).
- Leutwein, Philipp Karl Ludwig (1808-1899; Switzerland)
- Land snail collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Leuven, Rob S. E. W. (19**20**; Netherlands)
- Invasive *Mytilopsis* (2015).
- Levakin, Ivan (1975-****; Russia)
- Parasites of molluscs.
- Léveillé, Charles (18**-18**; France)
- Description de quelques nouvelles coquilles fossiles du Département des Basses-Alpes (1837).
- Levenetz, Irina R. (19**20**; Russia)
- Epibionts on *Mizuhopecten* (2004), offshore molluscs (2023).
- Lévêque, Christian (1940-****; France)
- *Mollusques aquatiques de la zone est du lac Tchad* (1967).
- Ch. Lévêque, 1973. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques africains par Christian Levêque. *Achatina* 4: 80.
- Lévêque, Guillaume (19**-****; France)
- *Doris* (1908).
- Lever, A. [Bert] J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* behavior (1979).
- Lever, Jan (1922-2010; Netherlands)
- Right-left valve sorting of beach bivalves (1958), freshwater snails from 1960s; *Mollusca I. De Hoofdgroepen* (1973), *Pathways in malacology* (1979) with S. van der Spoel & A. C. van Bruggen, *Molluscan neuro-endocrinology* (1983) with H. H. Boer.
- B. Lever, 2009. Drie generaties Lever in de NMV. Pp. 128-129, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Lever, John Ashton [Sir] (1729-1788; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 516.
- Swainson, 1840: 244-247.
- Melvill, 1890: 194.
- W. H. Mullens, 1915. Some museums of old London. I. The Leverian Museum. *The Museums Journal* 15(4): 123-129, 15(5): 162-172, pl. 7.
- T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
- Wilkins, 1955: 77-78.
- W. J. Smith, 1965 [“1962”]. Sir Ashton Lever of Alkrington, and his museum. *Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society* 72: 61-92 [portraits].
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379 [Lever, pp. 369-370].
- Dance, 1976: 46 [collection sold in 1806]; 1986: 77-79 [portrait].

- Trew, 1990: 77.
- J. C. H. King, 1996. New evidence for the contents of the Leverian Museum. *Journal of the History of Collections* 8(2): 167-186.
- D. W. Forbes, 1998. *Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1780-1830* (vol. 1 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xxii + 527 pp. [Lever Museum, pp. 265-266].
- P. E. Kell, 2004. Lever, Sir Ashton. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 33: 517-518.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Lever: pp. 202-203, 206].
- Lever, William Hesketh [Lord Leverhulme] (1851-1925; U.K.).
- Founder of Lever Soap Company, now Unilever; shell collection just what his agents acquired from others; Lever's museum ("Lady Lever Art Gallery") still extant, now run by the National Museums Liverpool.
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- Lévesque, _____ [Abbé] (18**-18**, France)
- Manuscript names in Deshayes (1857), taxa named for him.
- Levette, George M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 205-206, 219.
- Levi, Herbert Walter (1921-2014; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. R. Levi; land snails of Wisconsin (1950), Wyoming (1951); mainly known for work on spiders.
- Abbott, 1973: 343; 1987: 79-80.
- L. B. Leibensperger, 2016. Herbert Walter Levi (1921–2014) and Lorna Levi (1928–2014). *Breviora*, 551: 1-37 [biography, bibliography, lists of new taxa and eponyms, portraits].
- Levi, Lorna Rose (1928-2014; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. W. Levi; land snails of Wisconsin (1950), Wyoming (1951);
- L. B. Leibensperger, 2016. Herbert Walter Levi (1921–2014) and Lorna Levi (1928–2014). *Breviora*, 551: 1-37 [biography, bibliography, lists of new taxa and eponyms, portraits].
- Levin, Aleksandr Borisovich (1953-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Levin, Lisa A. (19**20**, U.S.A.)
- Using trace elements to track *Mytilus* (2007, 2010), Thyassiridae (2006).
- Levin, Norman L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Desiccation in *Illyanassa* (1968).
- Levin, Valeriy Semenovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Levina, Ol'ga Vasil'evna (1942-****; Ukraine)
- Freshwater snails (1970s-1990s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Levine, Abraham Jeffrey (1924-2017; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 80.
- Anonymous, 2018. Abe Levine. *American Conchologist* 46(1): 35-36 [biography, portrait].
- Levine, Annita (****-1994; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. ... Annita Levine. *The Festivus* 27(1): 19.
- Levine, Jay F. (19**20**, U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalve methodology (2005).
- Levine, Morris (****-1983; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1983. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 15(11): 113.
- D. Ræihle, 1984. Morris Levine. *New York Shell Club Notes* 290: 8.
- Levine, Todd D. (19**20**, U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Potamilus* (2014).
- Levings, Sally C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neritid (1984), limpet ecology (1986).
- Levinton, Jeffrey S. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine ecology, particular bivalves from 1970s.
- Levi-Setti, Franco (19**-****; Italy)
- *Nuovi rinvenimenti di ammoniti toarciene del genere Leukadiella nell'Appennino Centrale e nelle Prealpi Lombarde* (1972).
- Leviten, Paul Jeremy (1944-1980; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *Patterns of resource utilization in vermivorous marine gastropods of the genus Conus* (1974); *Ecology of Conus* (late 1970s).

- Abbott, 1973: 343-344; 1975: 560; 1987: 80, 157.
- Levitskii, Vladimir Teodorovich (1907-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Levitt, Gerald Michael (1950-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 344; 1987: 80.
- Le Voci, G. (19**-****; Italy)
● Ecology of slugs (1988).
- Levri, Edward P. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
● *Potamopyrgus* diet (2017).
- Levy, A. (19**-****; France)
● *Cerostoderma glaucum* (1980s-1990s).
- Levy, Isabel C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Melongena* distribution (1979).
- Levy, J. L. (1877?-1959; Australia)
Anonymous, 1960. [note concerning death of J. L. Levy]. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian News 8(28): 2.
- Levy, José A. (19**-****; Brazil)
● *Mesodesma* genetics (1999).
- Lewandowski, Krzysztof (19**20**; Poland)
● Freshwater molluscs (2008).
- Lewrne, Brian (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Freshwater molluscs (2021).
- Lewbel, George S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Polycera* feeding (1975).
- Lewers, Gerald Francis (1905-1962; Australia)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
M. Crayford, 2000. Lewers, Gerald Francis (1905-1962). Australian dictionary of biography 15: 89-90.
- Lewin, Iga (19**20**; Poland)
● Freshwater gastropods (2006).
- Lewin, J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Siliqua* feeding on diatoms (1979).
- Lewiński, Jan (1876-1939; Poland)
● Paleontologist.
J. Samsonowicz, 1950 [“1949”]. Jan Lewiński (1876-1939). Annales Societatis Geologorum Poloniae 19(1): 99-108 [biography, bibliography].
- Lewis, A. H. (19**-****; Saudi Arabia)
● *Dendropona* ecology (1974).
- Lewis, Ashley (19**20**; U.S.A.)
● *Viviparus* (2017).
- Lewis, Carl Philip (1934-****; U.S.A.)
● *Conus* (1981).
Abbott, 1973: 344; 1987: 80.
- Lewis, Mrs. Charles S. (****-1964?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964: 86 [1964].
- Lewis, Daniel Edward (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on physiology of *Mya arenaria* (1996).
- Lewis, David B. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
● *Littoraria* ecology (2003).
- Lewis, E. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Prey capture in *Navanax* (1974).
- Lewis, Fred [Captain] (18**-1962; U.S.A./Canada)
● Specimens in California Academy of Sciences and Los Angeles County Museum.
Anonymous, 1960. Ivory expert revisits collection. Seattle Times, May 23, 1960: 23 [portrait].
N. C. Blanchard & S. Wilen, 1999. Captain Fred Lewis, millionaire boatman. Pp. 119-123, in, Knee-deep in shavings: memories of early yachting and boatbuilding on the West Coast. Victoria (British Columbia): Horsdal & Schubard, 182 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Lewis, Fred (19**20**; U.S.A.)
● *Biomphalaria* genetics (2003, 2007).
- Lewis, George [Reverend] (fl. 1690s-1700s; U.K.)
● Collected in Madras, India.
Wilkins, 1953: 37.
- Lewis, George (1839-1926; U.K.)
G. L. A., 1926. George Lewis, Entomologist's Monthly Magazine 62(11): 270.
S. Edwards, 1927. [Obituary: George Lewis]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 139: 89-90.
Trew, 1993: 81.
- Lewis, Harold [Hal] (1927-1998; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 344-345; 1987: 80.
- G. Rosenberg, 1998. In memorium. American Malacological Union Newsletter 29(1): 6 [1999?].
- G. Rosenberg, 1998. Harold Lewis 1927-1998. *La Conchiglia* 30(288): 59 [1999?].
- G. Rosenberg, 1999. Harold Lewis, 1927-1998. *Of Sea and Shore* 21(4): 228.
- Lewis, Helen Elaine (1925-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 560; 1987: 80.
- Lewis, J. (18**-****; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 716.
- Lewis, J. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Mytilus* morphology (1960s).
- Lewis, J. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Ecology of *Lymnaea* (1992-1993).
- Lewis, Jackson E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Sphenia* (1968).
- Lewis, James [M.D.] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 53; 1862: 176.
Williams et al., 2008: 5.
Suggestions to collectors (18**), *Fauna of Alabama.—Fresh water and land shells* (1876) online at the Internet Archive.
- Lewis, Janet Carleton (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 80.
- Lewis, John (19**-****; U.K.)
● Slug embryology (1980).
- Lewis, John B. (1925-****; Canada)
● *Latitudinal differences in growth rates of some intertidal marine molluscs in the Caribbean* (1960); growth of *Yoldia* 1982).
- Lewis, John Reed (1915-2004 U.S.A.) & Esther Moffatt Lewis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 345; 1987: 80.
Joffe, 2017: 98 [biography, portrait].
- Lewis, Keith B. (19**-****; New Zealand)
● Seep faunas (1996) with B. A. Marshall.
- Lewis, Kenneth Raymond (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 560-561; 1987: 80.
- Lewis, Kristin M. (19**20**, U.S.A.)
● *Dreissena* genetics (2000).
- Lewis, Lynn M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Eulimidae (1994).
- Lewis, M. C. (19**20**, Australia)
● Muricid anatomy (2010).
- Lewis, Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Mytilus* byssus (1970s).
- Lewis, Paul F. (19**20**, Australia)
● New Guinea *Conus* (2012).
- Lewis, R. John (19**-****; U.K.)
● Reproduction in slugs (1983).
- Lewis, Robert D. (19**-****; U.K./New Zealand)
● Behavior of slugs (1969).
- Lewis, Randall Bruce (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 80.
- Lewis, Scot (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Lewy, Zeev (19**-****; Israel)
● Gryphaeidae (1976), shell layers in Corbulidae (1979).
- Lexen, Manuela (19**-20**, Brazil?)
● Thesis on Cretaceous gastropods (2013).
- Leyborne Popham, Mary (19**-****; U.K.)
● Galeommatoidea (1940).
- Leydig, Franz von (1821-1908; Germany)
Goldschmidt, 1956: 30-31 [portrait].
R. Danneel, 1961. Zur Geschichte des Zoologischen Instituts in Bonn. *Zoologischer Anzeiger, Supplementband 24, Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologischen Gesellschaft* 54: 36-38.
Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 274, pl. 1 [portrait].
W. Bischoff, 2001. Franz von Leydig (1821-1908). Pp. 519-521, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., *Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum. Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
Adler, 2007: 77-78 [biography, portrait].
W. Böhme, 2014. *Herpetology in Bonn. Mertensiella* 21: vi + 256 pp. [Leydig: pp. 14-15, biography, portrait].
Damkaer, 2017: 253-256 [biography,

- portrait].
- Die Hautdecke und Schale der Gastropoden: nebst einer Uebersicht der einheimischen Limacinen* (1876) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Leyer, Jutta (19**20**; Netherlands)
- Association of bivalves with sediment (2009).
- Leymerie, Alexandre Félix Gustave Achille (1801-1878; France)
- L. Lartet, 1879. Vie et travaux d'Alexandre Leymerie. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (3) 7: 530-556 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 262.
- R. Tomasson, 1982. Hommage à la mémoire d'Alexandre Leymerie, Géologue, Minéralogiste et Paléontologiste (1801-1878). Mémoires de la Société Académique du Département de l'Aube 110: 5-26, 2 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 185.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 235 [biography].
- M. Durand-Delga, 2008. Les professeurs Alexandre Leymerie (1801-1878) et Victor Raulin (1815-1905): les querelles de "deux amis de vingt ans." Pp. 167-214, in: Jean Gaudant, ed., Géologues et paléontologues: de la passion à la profession. Paris: Presses de l'école des mines, 293 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Amigo, 2017: 481-482 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Leyva-Valencia, Ignacio (19**20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2010s).
- Lezhawa, Guram (19**-****; Germany)
- Helicidae (1970).
- Lezin, Peter A. (19**20**; Russia)
- *Hiatella* (2008, 2014), *Zirfaea* (2017).
- Lhamyani, Brahim (19**-****; France)
- Ammonoidea (1985).
- Lhaumet, Gilbert (1935-2022; France)
- Marine molluscs of Djibouti.
- S. Lhaumet et al., 2022. Un ami nous quitte: Gilbert Lhaumet. Xenophora 179: 23-24 [biography, portraits].
- Lhomme, Albert (17**-18**; France)
- Collected shells on Bourbon and Reunion islands.
- L. Coulon, 1925. La collection conchyliologique Albert Lhomme. Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles d'Elbeuf 43: 186-189.
- Lhomme, Léon (1867-1949; France)
- Primarily studied butterflies; early papers on fossil molluscs; book publisher and seller, including books on molluscs.
- Merle, 2008: 120.
- G. C. Luquet & C. Perrein, 2011 ["2009"]. La vie et l'oeuvre de Léon Lhomme (1867-1949). Alexanor, Revue des Lépidoptéristes Français 24(2): 65-90 [biography, portraits].
- G. C. Luquet & C. Perrein, 2012 ["2011"]. Liste des publications de Léon Lhomme (1867-1949). Alexanor, Revue des Lépidoptéristes Français 25(2): 101-127 [bibliography].
- Breure, 2019: 70.
- L'Hôpital, Alphonse (18**-****; France)
- Non-marine molluscs of Caen (1859).
- Lhotellerie, Juba de (18**-****; France/Egypt)
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. Journal de Conchyliologie 99(3): 115-128 [Lhotellerie: pp. 125-126].
- Lhuyd [Lhwyd, Luidius, Llyod], Edward (1659/1660-1709; U.K.)
- Pronounced "thl-oo-id".
- Argenville, 1742: 24-25 [as Luidius].
- C. E. Raven, 1942. John Ray, naturalist: his life and works. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, xx + 502 pp. [Lhwyd: pp. 435-440].
- C. E. Raven, 1950. John Ray, naturalist: his life and works, 2nd ed. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, xx + 506 pp. [Lhwyd: pp. 435-440].
- Edwards, 1967: 32-33.
- Morello, 1988: 277-278.
- B. F. Roberts, 1989. In search of Edward Lhuyd. Archives of Natural History 16(1): 49-57.

- M. Hellyer, 1996. The pocket museum: Edward Lhwyd's Lithophylacium. *Archives of Natural History* 23(1): 43-60.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 83-84.
- A. MacGregor, 2007. William Huddesford (1732-1772): his role in reanimating the Ashmolean Museum, his collections, researches and support network. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 47-68.
- Davidson, 2008: 32-34.
- P. Findlen, 2015. The specimen and the image: John Woodward, Agostino Scilla, and the depiction of fossils. *Huntington Library Quarterly* 78(2): 217-261, pls. 1-2.
- A. M. Roos, 2018. Fossilized remains: the Martin Lister and Edward Lhuyd ephemera. Pp. 150-192, in V. Keller et al., eds., *Archival afterlives: life, death and knowledge-making in early modern British scientific and medical archives*. Leiden: Brill, xii + 276 pp.
- E. Yale, 2018. Playing archival politics with Hans Sloane, Edward Lhuyd, and John Woodward. Pp. 173-193, in V. Keller et al., eds., *Archival afterlives: life, death and knowledge-making in early modern British scientific and medical archives*. Leiden: Brill, xii + 276 pp.
- B. F. Roberts, 2022. Edward Lhwyd, c. 1660-1709, naturalist, antiquary, philologist. Cardiff: Univ. of Wales Press, xxviii + 321 pp. [not seen].
- Li[,] Baoquan (19**20**; China)
- New Mitridae (2005), turrids (2007, 2010), benthic studies (2019).
- Li, C. P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Antimicrobial agents in molluscs (1966).
- Li[,] Chao (19**20**, China)
- *Argopecten* genetics (2018).
- Li[,] Chen-Liang (19**-20**, China)
- Clausiliidae (2022).
- Li[,] Chih Chang (1***-****; China)
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1931. The Miocene and Recent Mollusca of Panama Bay. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 83: 427-440.
- Li[,] Cui (19**20**; China)
- Oyster taxonomy (2017).
- Li, Diana H. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in squid (2017).
- Li[,] Fenglan (19**20**; China)
- Arcidae (1983-1985), Glycymeridae (1986), Solenidae (2004), Conidae (2016).
- Li[,] Fu-Ching (1897-****; China)
- *Ting lo ti chieh p'ou ho pi chiao chieh p'ou* (1956) [molluscan anatomy].
- Li[,] Fu-Hua (19**-****; China)
- Veronicellidae (1987).
- Li[,] Guiling (19**20**; China)
- Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Li[,] Guoxiang (19**-20**; China)
- Paleozoic chitons (2009).
- Li[,] Haitao (19**20**; China)
- *Nassarius* (2019), Architectonicidae (2019).
- Li[,] Haiyan (19**20**; China)
- *Color atlas of aquatic mollusks in Daya Bay* (2008).
- Li[,] Haiyun (19**20**; China)
- *Pomacea* genetics (2018).
- Li, Hiram (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Venerid ecology (1983).
- Li[,] Hoi-Ting (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (2012).
- Li[,] Jiale (19**20**; China)
- Freshwater clam genetics (2011), *Perna* (2013).
- Li[,] Jianli (19**20**; China)
- Scallop hybrids (2011).
- Li[,] Jie (19**-20**; China)
- Onchidiidae (2018).
- Li[,] Jiemin [Kie-Min] (19**20**; China)
- Bivalves.
- Li, Jingchun (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Lasaea* (2018), molluscan microbiome (2021).
- Li[,] Jiqiang (19**20**; China)
 - Scallop hybrids (2011).
- Li[,] Jun (19**20**; China)
 - Oyster hybrids (2017).
- Li, Jungchun (19**20**; U.S.A.)
 - Galeommatoidea (2010s), *Oreohelix* (2019).
 - Anonymous, 2023. Meet a malacologist. Jingchun Li. American Malacological Society Newsletter Spring 2023: 28-29 [portrait, short bibliography].
- Li[,] Kai (19**-20**; China)
 - Onchidiidae taxonomy (2011).
- Li[,] Kie-Min (19**-****; China)
 - Pholadidae (1960).
- Li[,] Li (19**-****; China)
 - Pomatiopsidae of China (1992).
- Li[,] Q. (19**-20**; China)
 -
- Li[,] Qi (19**20**; China)
 - *Sinovacula* physiology (2011), *Mollusks of the Chinese coastal seas* (2019), Arcoida genetics (2020).
- Li, Riuqi (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Cardiidae (2023).
- Li, Siguang; see: Lee, J. S.
- Li[,] Shaobo (19**20**; China)
 - Unionids (2010s).
- Li[,] Shih Chang (1***-****; China)
- Li[,] Shi-Ying (19**-****; China)
 - Development of *Fulvia* (1994).
- Li[,] Xiaochi (19**-20**; China)
 - Mesozoic molluscs (1990).
- Li[,] Xiao-Jing (19**-20**; China)
 - Camaenidae (2020).
- Li[,] Xiaoxu (19**20**; China/Australia)
 - Ostreidae (2004).
- Li[,] Xichong (19**20**; China)
 - Bivalve studies in China (2000), *Legends of seashells* (2015) with S. Zhang.
- Li[,] Xinzheng (19**20**; China)
 - New Mitridae (2005), turrids (2007, 2010), benthic studies (2020, 2017, 2022).
- Li[,] Xue-Jun (19**20**; China)
 - *Bellamyia* genetics (2015).
- Li[,] Y. (19**-20**; China)
 - Arcoida genetics (2020).
- Li[,] Yiqun (19**20**; China)
 - *Marine molluscs of the western Bohai Sea* (2018).
- Li, Yuanning (19**20**; U.S.A.)
 - Xylophagaidae (2019).
- Li[,] Yuesheng (19**-****; China)
 - Snail-borne diseases (1999).
- Li[,] Zhengyan (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
 - Thesis on *Thais* physiology (2000).
- Liadzina [Ljadzhina], Karina Alekseevna (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Paleocene gastropods (1984). Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Liakhov, Sergei Mikhailovich (1910-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Liao[,] Jian-Xian (19**20**; China [Taiwan])
 - New octopod (2009).
- Liang[,] Yung-San (19**-****; China/U.S.A.)
 - Schistosomiasis (1974).
- Liang[,] Xianyuan (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
 - *Atrina* anatomy (1988).
- Liang[,] Xiluo (19**-****; China)
 - Carboniferous cephalopods (1991).
- Liardet, E. A. (18**-19**; U.K.)
 - *On the land-shells of Taviumi, Fiji Islands, with descriptions of new species* (1876).
- Liashenko, Galina Pavlovna (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Libassi, Ignazio (18**-19**; Italy)
 - Fossils of Palermo (1859).
- Libertini, Angelo (19**20**; Italy)
 - Snail chromosomes (1995, 2009).
- Liberto, Fabio (19**20**; Italy)

- Molluscs of Sicily (2010s), Tunisia (2010).
- Liberto, Giovanni (1947-2009; Italy)
- F. Liberto et al., 2009. In memoriam Giovanni Liberto (13 febbraio 1947 – 22 giugno 2009). *Notiziario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologica] 27(2): 3.
- Liberum, Christian (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Rangia* invasion (2015).
- Liboni, Arnaldo (19**20**; Italy)
- *Eastonia* (2007).
- Librovich, Leonid Sigizmundovich (1891-1967; Russia)
- Ammonoids (1940).
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Licharev, B. K. (19**-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Permian (1931).
- Licherdopol, Ion [Ioan] P. [1842-1908; Romania]
- *Fauna Malacologica a României* (1892-1894).
Anonymous, 2011. Noul Bucuresti. Biblioteca Bucurestilor, Revista Asociației Bibliotecarilor și Documentaristilor din București 14(1): 3-4.
C. Vicol & D. Panighiant, eds., 2012. ABSI: Abstracte in Bibliologie si Stiinta Informarii (Biblioteca Natoinala a României) 52(1): 1-104 [Licherdopol: pp. 26-27].
A. Petrescu & G. Andrei, 2018. Ion Licherdopol – scientific personality and founder of museological collections. P. 89, in: L. O. Popa et al., eds., International Zoological Congress of “Grigore Antipa” Museum, 21-24 November 2018, Bucharest, Romania: Book of Abstracts. Bucharest: Grigore Antipa National Museum of Natural History, 175 pp.
- Lichkov, Boris Leonidovich (1888-1966; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Lichtenstein, Anton August Heinrich (1753-1816; Germany)
- Father of M. H. K. Lichtenstein.
Dance, 1986: 65, 86.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 169-170.
- D. Geiger, 2003. A new old (or old new) author in malacology. *American Conchologist* 31(3): 4-8.
- D. L. Geiger, 2003. A. A. Lichtenstein’s (1794) *Catalogus rerum naturalium rarissimarum secto secunda* on mollusks: an appraisal of taxa described in an overlooked tome. *Archives of Natural History* 30(1): 75-84.
- D. L. Geiger, 2022. Anton August Heinrich Lichtenstein’s (1794) *Catalogus rerum naturalium rarissimarum, pars secunda*. Facsimile edition and annotated translation. *Zootaxa* 5127(1): 1-126.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2023. “*Museum Boltenianum ... pars secunda*” by P. F. Röding (1798): an update on authorship and the printings, with an appendix listing additional Mollusca from the Bolten collection. *Basteria* 87(2): 213-224.
- Catalogus rerum naturalium rarissimarum secto secunda* (1794) online and with translation at:
<http://www.vetigastropoda.com/abstracts/publications/book.php#facsimile>
- Lichtenstein, Martin Heinrich Karl (1780-1857; Germany)
- Son of A. A. H. Lichtenstein; died in a duel.
Anonymous, 1859. [Obituary: Martin Heinrich Karl Lichtenstein]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1857-58*: xliv-xlv.
Swainson, 1840: 248-249.
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351; 1927b: 155.
E. Stresemann, 1960. Hinrich Lichtenstein: Lebensbild des Ersten Zoologen der Berliner Universität. Pp. 73-96, in: W. Göber & F. Herneck, eds., *Forschen und Wirken; Festschrift zur 150-Jahr-Feier der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, 1810-1960*. Band 1. Beiträge zur wissenschaftlichen und politischen Entwicklung der Universität. Berlin: Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, xx + 754 pp.
Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 240-243, 445 [portrait].
Bauchot et al., 1990: 105.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 252, 261.

- W. Bischoff, 2001. Martin Hinrich Lichtenstein (1780-1857). Pp. 521-523, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., *Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum*. *Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- M. F. Köhler & M. Glaubrecht, 2004. Addendum to the catalogue of cephalopod types in the Museum für Naturkunde, Berlin, with remarks on *Onychoteuthis* taxa described by Heinrich Lichtenstein. *Mitteilungen aus dem Museum für Naturkunde in Berlin, Zoologische Reihe* 80(2): 275-282.
- Adler, 2007: 53-54 [biography, portrait].
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Lichtenstein: passim].
- Lichtenthaler, George W. (1833-1893; U.S.A.)
- W. J. Raymond, 1893. G. W. Lichtenthaler. *The Nautilus* 6(11): 131.
- M. J. Elrod, 1893. George W. Lichtenthaler. *The Nautilus* 6(12): 141-143, portrait.
- Licona Chávez, Ana Livia (19**20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* (2004-2007), *Haliotis* (2007).
- Liddon, James (19**20**; U.K.)
- Trail following in *Lymnaea* (2015).
- Lidgard, Craig Warwick (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Thesis on population genetics of *Austrovenus* (2001).
- Lidth de Jeude, Theodoor Gerard (1788-1863; Netherlands)
- *Die zoologische Ergebnisse der zwei in den Jahren 1878 und 79 ausgeführten Fahrten des Schoners "Willem Barents" Kapitän A. de Bruyne: Die* [list of the Mollusca] (1881?).
- H. Crosse, 1865. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 13(4): 454 [sale of collection to Damon in England; as "Lithe"].
- Anonymous, 1866. De Jeude's collection of Mollusca. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(2): 183.
- W. C. Schimmel, 1911. Lidth de Jeude (Theodoor Gerard van). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1274.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 211-212 [collection sold in 1858].
- Engel, 1986: 159-161.
- Holthuis, 1995: 45, 80.
- Lie, Steven (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Lieb, Bernhard (19**20**; Germany)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2006), molluscan phylogeny (2010).
- Liebe, Karl Leopold Theodor (1828-1894; Germany)
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 149-150 [portrait]
- Liebegott, Arnhild (1928-2016; Germany)
- Lieberman, Bruce S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Turitellid evolution (1993).
- Liebknecht, Johann Georg (1679-1749; Germany)
- Primarily theology and astronomy; published on fossils of Hesse (1829).
- Lambrecht et al. (1938: 263).
- Liebmann, Frederik Michael (1813-1856; Denmark)
- Also noted for work in botany.
- E. Warming, 1896. Liebmann, Frederik Michael, 1813-56. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 10: 281-283.
- Martens, 1901: vii.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 18-19.
- A. F. Maule, 1981. Liebmann, Frederik Michael, 1813-56. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 9: 37-38.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 50.
- Lieftinck, Maurits Anne (1904-1985; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1950: 141-142.
- A. Diakonoff, 1985. In memoriam dr. h.c. Maurits Anne Lieftinck 18.II.1904-13.IV.1985. *Entomologische Berichten* 45 (11): 154-157 [portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 161.
- Liénard, François (17**-1861; France/Mauritius)
- Father of F. E. Liénard de Lamivoie.
- Liénard, Valère (1856-1886; Belgium)

- T. Lefèvre, 1886. Valère Liénard, notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 21: x-xi.
- Duchamps, 1982: 37-38.
- Liénard [de Lamivoie], Élysée [Élizé] (****-1876; France/Mauritius)
- Son of F. E. Liénard de Lamivoie.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 25(1): 95-96.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 27. Liénard's Mauritius catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(3): 119.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Catalogue de la faune malacologique de l'île Maurice et de ses dépendances (1877)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Liénard de Lamivoie, François E. (1782-1862; France/Mauritius)
- Son of F. Liénard; father of E. Liénard de Lamivoie.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(1): 100 [short obituary].
- L. N. Regnard, 1942. Liénard de Lamivoie, François. *Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne / Dictionary of Mauritian biography* 22: 670-672.
- M. Ly-Tio-Fane, 1972. Bio-bibliographie. Pp. 183-191, in: J. M. Paturau, ed., *Société d'Histoire Naturelle de l'île Maurice: Rapports Annuels, I-V 1830-1834*. Port Louis, Mauritius: Imprimerie Commerciale, xxii + 200 pp.
- T. Monod, 1976. L'ichthyologie a l'île Maurice de 1829 à 1846: autour de Julien Desjardins (1799-1840). Pp. 11-37, in: *Biologie marine et exploitation des ressources de l'océan Indien occidental; communications présentées au Colloque Commerson, La Réunion 16-24 Octobre 1973*. Travaux et Documents de l'O.R.S.T.O.M. (Paris) 47: ii + iv + 367 pp.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Liesse, Heidi (19**-****; Belgium)
- Bivalves of Norway (1986).
- Liesville, Alfred-Robert de (1836-1885; France)
- *Catalogue des mollusques vivantes aux environs d'Alençon* (1856).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 114 [two-sentence obituary].
- Liétor Gallego, José (19**20**; Spain)
- *Iberus* (2014).
- Lieux, Michèle (19*-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Protothaca* (1980).
- Liew, Thor-Seng (19**20**; Netherlands/ Malaysia)
- Land snails of Southeast Asia (2010s-2020s).
- Liff-Grieff, Phil (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Architectonica* (2009), land snails.
- P. Liff-Grieff, 2004. PCC member profile – Phil Liff-Grieff, Secretary/Editor. *Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas* 35(4): 6 [portrait].
- Ligaszewski, Maciej (19**20**; Poland)
- *Helix* reproduction (2000s-2010s).
- Liggins, Libby (19**20**; Australia)
- *Tridacna* species (2013).
- Light, Frank Baugh, Jr. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 345; 1987: 80.
- Light, Janice [Jan] M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Chlamys* species (1988), mapping (1998), chiton morphology (1990).
- Light, Vernal Earl (1892-****; U.S.A.)
- *Photoreceptors in Mya arenaria, with special reference to their distribution, structure, and function* (1930).
- Lightbourn, John Romig Harrison [Jack] (1925-2019; Bermuda)
- *Conus lightbourni* Petuch, 1986.
- Abbott, 1973: 345-346; 1987: 80-81.
- Kohn, 2014: 379.
- T. Eichhorst, 2019. John R. H. (Jack) Lightbourn. *American Conchologist* 47(4): 35-36 [biography, portrait].
- Lightfoot, Joanne (1930-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 81.
- H. G. Lee, 1993. In memoriam. Joanne Lightfoot, May 5, 1930 – July 6, 1993.

- American Conchologist 21(3): 11 [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 16(3): 186].
- Joffe, 2017: 99 [biography, portrait].
- Lightfoot, John [Reverend] (1735-1788; U.K.)
- Authorship of new species in Portland Catalogue (1786) now attributed to Lightfoot, not Solander; *An account of some minute British shells, either not duly observed, or totally unnoticed by authors* (1786).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 203.
- da Costa, 1812: 516.
- Porro, 1841: 12-13 [birth date mistakenly given as 1705].
- Melvill, 1890: 195.
- T. Iredale, 1916. Solander as a conchologist. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(2): 85-93.
- W. H. Dall, 1921. Species named in the Portland Catalogue. I. American. *The Nautilus* 36(3): 97-100.
- W. H. Dall, 1921. Species named in the Portland Catalogue. II. Foreign species. *The Nautilus* 36(4): 124-132.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1928. A reference to the Portland Catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(1): 31.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 31-32.
- Salisbury, 1945: 140-141.
- S. P. Dance, 1962. The authorship of the Portland Catalogue (1786). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(1): 30-34.
- W. J. Clench, 1964. The Portland catalogue. *Johnsonia* 4(42): 127-128.
- A. J. Kohn, 1964. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. II. The species described by Solander, Chemnitz, Born, and Lightfoot between 1766 and 1786. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 45(304): 151-167, pls. 1-2.
- E. A. Kay, 1965. The Reverend John Lightfoot, Daniel Solander, and the Portland Catalogue. *The Nautilus* 79(1): 10-19.
- H. A. Rehder, 1967. Valid zoological names of the Portland Catalogue.
- Proceedings of the United States National Museum* 121(3579): 51 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 74-76.
- J. K. Bowden, 1989. John Lightfoot, his work and travels, with a biographical introduction and a catalogue of the Lightfoot Herbarium. Kew: Royal Botanical Gardens and Pittsburgh: Hunt Institute for Botanical Documentation. ii + 254 pp.
- Kohn, 1992: 33-36.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 170.
- J. K. Bowden, 2004. Lightfoot, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 33: 756-757.
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].
- J. A. Bryant et al., 2012. Insights into the life and work of the Rev. John Lightfoot (1735-1788), with particular reference to his algal herbarium and its conservation. *The Linnean* 28(1): 26-43 [biography, portrait (note: previously published "portraits" were just silhouettes; this is an actual painting)].
- Kohn, 2014: 168.
- B. F. Tobin, 2014. The Duchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages. New Haven: Yale University Press, 316 pp.
- J. Brunner & L. Brunner, 2019. The story behind the Portland Catalogue. *American Conchologist* 47(1): 10-15.
- H. G. Lee & T. E. Eichhorst, 2019. Valid molluscan taxa proposed by Rev. John Lightfoot in the "Portland Catalogue" and a reprieve for Daniel Solander. *American Conchologist* 47(2): 4-6.
- Bass et al., 2021: 164.
- A catalogue of the Portland Museum: lately the property of the Duchess Dowager of Portland deceased which will be sold by action* (1786) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lightfoot, Robert Mark (1864-1921; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1924. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 16(1): 3.
- Barnard, 1965: 19.

- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77; 1993: 81.
- Fouché, 1995: 35.
- Lignon, Edgar W., Jr. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Thesis on anatomy of *Musculium* (1938).
- Ligt, J. de (19**-*); Netherlands)
- *Neptunea* (1985), *Charonia* (1987).
- Likharev, Boris Konstantinovich (1887-1973; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 236 [biography].
- Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 22.
- Likharev, Ilya Mikhailovich (1917-2003; Russia)
- *Terrestrial mollusks of the fauna of the U.S.S.R. (Nazemnye molyuski fauny SSSR)* with E. S. Rammel'meier. Translated from Russian; National Science Foundation, Washington (1962); *Eslyzheni faunyi SSSR i esopredelyenyikha estran* [The fauna of slugs of the USSR and adjacent countries] (Gastropoda terrestria nuda) (1980) with A. Wiktor.
- R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(3): 139-140.
- Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Egorov, 2004: 21-22.
- A. I. Kafanov & I. C. Smirnov, 2004. Pamiati Il'i Mikhailovicha Likhareva (1917-2003). Ilya M. Likharev. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 7: 138-139 [portrait].
- E. N. Egorova, P. V. Kiyashko, P. V. Matekin & A. A. Schileyko, 2007. Memorials for I. M. Likharev. Pp. 9-14 [portrait on p. 6]. In: E. N. Egorova, P. V. Kiyashko & B. I. Sirenko, eds., 2007. *Molluscs. Morphology, taxonomy, phylogeny, biogeography and ecology. Papers from the Seventh (XVI) Conference on the Study of Molluscs, St. Petersburg, Russia, Nov. 14-17, 2006.* St. Petersburg: Russian Academy of Sciences, Zoological Institute, Malacological Society, 316 pp. [in Russian].
- Izzatullaev, Z. I., 2007. I am proud of being a disciple of the great Russian malacologists. Pp. 21-24 in: E. N. Egorova, P. V. Kiyashko & B. I. Sirenko, eds., 2007. *Molluscs. Morphology, taxonomy, phylogeny, biogeography and ecology. Papers from the Seventh (XVI) Conference on the Study of Molluscs, St. Petersburg, Russia, Nov. 14-17, 2006.* St. Petersburg: Russian Academy of Sciences, Zoological Institute, Malacological Society, 316 pp. [in Russian].
- Liljedahl, Louis (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Silurian bivalves (1994).
- Lill, K. (19**-*); Germany)
- Land snails from 1990s.
- Lillias, Delphine (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2011).
- Lillibridge, Glenn Alona (1928-*); U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 561; 1987: 81.
- Lillico, Stuart [Stu] Plympton (1909-1993; U.S.A.)
- Shell club scholarships (1984).
- Abbott, 1975: 561; 1987: 81.
- E. R. Cross, 1988. After 15 years on HSN, Stu Lillico switches retirements. *Hawaiian Shell News* 36(5): 3 [portrait].
- O. Shoenberg-Dole, 1993. Stu Lillico – beloved HMS busybody. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(12): 8 [portrait].
- O. Shoenberg-Dole, 1993. Stu Lillico – HSN editor “pro tem”. *American Conchologist* 21(2): 9 [portraits].
- D. Minton, 1993. A reflection: Stu Lillico, 1904-1993. *Hawaiian Shell News* 42(2): 3.
- Joffe, 2017: 100 [biography, portrait].
- Lillie, Frank Rattray (1870-1947; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Larval development of *Unio* (1895).
- Lillie, Thomas S. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* physiology (1990).
- Lilljebourg [Liljebourg, Lilljeborg], Vilhelm [Wilhelm] (1816-1908; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 8-9, 21.
- D. B. Jackson, 1909. Obituary notices. Wilhelm Lilljeborg, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 121 [for 1908-1909]: 45-46.
- Dance, 1986: 216.

- Damkaer, 2017: 221-224 [biography, portraits].
- Lilloux, Paul (19**-****; Tahiti)
- Lillvis, Joshua L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch nerves (2019).
- Lilly, Megan B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscan ecology (1995).
- Lilly, Molly M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Bithynia* (1953).
- Liltved, William [Bill] Rune (1960-****; South Africa)
- *Cowries and their relatives of southern Africa: a study of the southern African Cypraeacean and Velutinacean gastropod fauna* (1989), later took up orchids.
- Anonymous, 1989. About the author. Back cover of: W. R. Liltved, 1989. *Cowries and their relatives of southern Africa*. Gordon Verhoef, Seacomber Publications, 208 pp.
- Fouché, 1995: 36.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 28 [portrait].
- Lim[,] Chuan Fong (19**-20**; Malaysia/Singapore)
- *Guide to the families of Malaysian marine bivalves* (1963), *Conus* feeding (1969), nudibranchs (1970), *Southeast Asian Conus: a seashells book* (1992), *Cowry seashells from Singapore and Southeast Asia* (2000).
- Lim[,] Hyun-Sig (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- *Theora* (1995).
- Lim[,] J. Y. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Introduced *Mytella* (2018).
- Lima, Daniela (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Gastropod physiology (2012).
- Lima, Davi J. A. de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Chitons (2021).
- Lima, Flora H. M. L. de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Introduced *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Lima, Françoise D. de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Octopus* (2011).
- Lima, Gail M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Prosobranch larvae (1990).
- Lima, Laïs Clark (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Planorbidae (2003)
- Lima, Maurício Andrade (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Shell dealer; *Conus mauricioi* Coltro, 2004.
- Lima, Mayara (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Lima, N. (19**-****; Italy)
- Plio-Pleistocene of Sicily (1970s) with A. Greco.
- Lima, Paula (19**20**, Portugal)
- *Anodonta* reproduction (2012).
- Lima, Patricia Oristanio V. (19**-20**; Brazil/Mozambique)
- *Doris* (2016).
- Lima, Sergio M. Q. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Octopus* (2017, 2020s); mainly works on fishes.
- Lima, Silvio Felipe Barbosa de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- New cancellariid from Brazil (2007), *Caecum* (2016).
- J. H. Leal, R. E. Petit & S. F. B. de Lima, 2012. The case of the abducted *The Nautilus* papers. *The Nautilus* 126(1): 41-42.
- Lima, Tania Andrade (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Conchas marinhas de sambaquis do Brasil* (2011) with R. C. C. de Souza & E. P. da Silva.
- Lima, Tarcila Carvalho de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Cardiomya* (2020), Bulimulidae (2020).
- Limam, Atef (19**20**, Tunisia)
- *Patella* (2004).
- Limbaugh, Conrad (1924-1960; U.S.A.)
- Noted diver who collected many molluscs.
- Limbong, A. (19**-20**; Indonesia)
- Cenozoic molluscan list for Indonesia (1994).
- Limon, M. (18**-19**; France)
- *Recherches sur la morphologie, l'histologie et la physiologie comparées de muscles adducteurs des mollusques acéphales* (1906) with G. Marceau.
- Limondin-Lozouet, Nicole (19**-****; France)
- Holocene Vertiginidae (1992).

- Limpalaër, Loïc (1965-20**; France)
- *Taxonomic iconography of living Conidae* (2018).
- L. Limpalaër, 2014. Who's who in cones: Loïc Limpalaër. *The Cone Collector* 25: 6-7 [autobiography, portrait].
- Limpanont, Yanin (19**-20**, Thailand)
- Non-marine snails of Thailand (2011).
- Limpus, Allan (1932-2022; Australia)
- Volutidae (1998, 2001, 2005).
- A. Field, 2023. Allan Limpus (1931-2022). *American Conchologist* 51(2): 41-42 [biography, portrait] [reprinted from Tidewatch (April 2023), Townsville Shell Club].
- Lin[,] Aung (19**-20**, Myanmar)
- Lin[,] Chih-Lin (19**-20**, China [Taiwan])
- *Hastula* (2007).
- Lin[,] Guangyu (19**-****; China)
- Cephalaspidea (1980s-1997).
- Lin, Ho Soon (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Nudibranchs (1989).
- Lin[,] Huafeng (19**-20**, China)
- *Pomacea* genetics (2018).
- Lin[,] Huiqiong (19**-****; China)
- Anatomy of Pinnidae (1986).
- Lin[,] Jun-Hong (19**-20**, China)
- New *Camaena* from China (2016, 2019).
- Lin[,] Jingyun (19**-20**, China)
- Freshwater clam genetics (2011).
- Lin[,] Jun-Hong (19**-20**, China)
- *Camaena* (2016).
- Lin[,] Li-Wen (19**-20**, China)
- Lin[,] Mao (19**-20**, China)
- *An illustrated guide to species in China's seas – Mollusca* (2012) with Huang.
- Lin[,] Ming-Hui (19**-20**, China [Taiwan])
- Lin[,] Ran-Xi (19**-20**, China)
- Lin[,] Rongguan (19**-20**, China)
- Benthic studies (2017).
- Lin[,] Shin-Jung (19**-20**, China)
- Gastropod toxins (2007).
- Lin[,] Si-Min (19**-20**, China [Taiwan])
- Lin[,] Ta-Yu (19**-20**, China [Taiwan])
- Reproduction in *Coralliophila* (1995).
- Lin[,] Yao-Sung (19**-20**, China [Taiwan])
- Lin[,] Yen-Min (19**-20**, China)
- Land snails (2014).
- Lin[,] Yi-Qi (19**-20**, China)
- Venerid genetics (2019).
- Lin, Zhenjian (19**20**, U.S.A.)
- *Kuphus* physiology (2017).
- Lin[,] Zhihua (19**-20**, China)
- Genetics of Arcidae (2016).
- Liñán-Cabello, Marco A. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Gastropod toxins (2018).
- Linard, Jacques (1597-1645; France)
- S. Segal [translated by P. M. van Tongeren], ed. W. B. Jordan, 1988. Shell still lifes. Pp. 77-92, 212-214, and 231-233, in S. Segal: A prosperous past: the sumptuous still life in the Netherlands. Hague: SDU Publishers, 272 pp.
- W. Busch, 2011. Rembrandts *Muschel* – Nachahmung der Natur? Ein methodisches Lehrstück. Pp. 92-121 & 319, in: B. Göckel et al., eds., Vom Objekt zum Bild: Pikturale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
- Linares, Fátima (19**-20**, Spain)
- Pearl formation (2023).
- Liñero Arana, Ildefonso (19**-20**, Venezuela)
- *Gemma* biology (2003).
- Linck, Johann Heinrich (1734-1807; Germany)
- A. Brignon, 2021. The collecting of Triassic vertebrate remains during the eighteenth century. Bourg-la-Reine (France): priv. publ., 72 pp. [Linck, pp. 41-43] [biography, portrait].
- Index Musai Linckiani, ..., 1783-1787* – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 701 (1964)
- Lincoln, Benjamin (1733-1810; U.S.A.)
- Fossil shells of Virginia (1785).
- D. B. Mattern, 1995. Benjamin Lincoln and the American Revolution. Columbia, South

- Carolina: University of South Carolina Press, xi + 307 pp. [biography, portraits].
P. D. Nelson, 1999. Lincoln, Benjamin. American National Biography, 13: 673-674.
- Lincolne, Abraham (1766-1849; U.K.)
- Collection in Salford Museum.
- Dean, 1936: 235-236.
Dance, 1986: 108-109, 216.
Trew, 1987: 79.
- Lind, G. D. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1890s).
- Lind, Hans (19**-****; Denmark)
- Reproductive biology of *Helix* (1970s).
- Lindahl, Lisa Dawn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Lindahl, Margaline [Marge] Lee (1929-2017; U.S.A.)
- Proprietor of The Golden Shell, a shop in Newport Beach, California (1987-2005).
- L. D. Lindahl, 2017. In memoriam – Margaline Lee Lindahl. *The Festivus* 49(1): 67 [portrait].
- Lindberg, David Robert (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- *Acmaeidae: Gastropoda Mollusca* (1980), Freshwater molluscs from 1990s; *Molecular systematics and phylogeography of mollusks* (2003) with C. Lydeard, *Phylogeny and evolution of the Mollusca* (2008) with W. F. Ponder.
- Anonymous, 1959. Dave Lindberg, President of the Concord Shell Club. *Hawaiian Shell News* 7(8): 81.
Abbott, 1987: 81.
- Lindbergh, Anne Morrow (1906-2001; U.S.A.)
- R. Dansey, 2002. Tribute to Anne Morrow Lindberg [sic] (1906-2001). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 160: 149-150.
Dance, 2005: 196-198.
T. Eichhorst, 2020. "Gift from the Sea" by Anne Morrow Lindbergh. *American Conchologist* 48(3): 25.
Barnett, 2021: 227-230, 342.
- Lindeborg, Robert G. (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Ontario (1949).
- Abbott, 1973: 346; 1987: 81.
- Lindegarth, M. (19**-****; Sweden/Australia)
- *Cerastoderma* (1990s).
- Lindell, Scott (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hybridization between genera of Mactridae (2006).
- Linden, _____ ["Prof.?" (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- "from Buffalo, not to be confused with botanist Linden"; collected in Haiti ca. 1874. *Chondropoma lindenianum* Weinland, 1880, named for him.
- Crosse, 1891a: 89-90; 1891b: 21-22.
- Linden, Frank J. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Effect of chemicals on molluscs (1991).
- Linden, Jan van der (1938-2011; Netherlands)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s; *Scacchia* (1996).
- J. Eikenboom & H. Menkhorst, 2011. In memoriam Jan van der Linden, 1938-2011. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 381: 78-80 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Linden, Maria von [Gräfin von] (1869-1936; Germany)
- *Die Entwicklung der Skulptur und der Zeichnung bei den Gehäuseschnecken des Meeres* (1896).
- Lindermann, Leona (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Long Beach (1942).
- Lindgren, Annie R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pterygioteuthis* (2010s).
- Lindholm, Wasili [Wilhelm] Adolfovitch (1874-1935; Sweden/Russia)
- Non-marine Recent and Pliocene molluscs.
- Anonymous, 1936. Wilhelm A. Lindholm, 1874-1935. *The Nautilus* 50(2): 69.
P. Hesse, 1936. W. A. Lindholm. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 68(3): 116-117, pl. 4 [biography, portrait].
Iw. Taki, 1937. [Obituaries]. *Venus* 7(2): 95-99 [Lindholm: pp. 96-97; in Japanese].
Kiss, 1985: 36-37.
Dance, 1986: 216.
Vinarski, 2010: 56.

- Adler, 2012: 189-190 [portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 466.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2019. "A Russian citizen of Swedish origin": materials for biography of W. A. Lindholm. Proceedings of the Zoological Institute (Russian Academy of Sciences) 323(3): 155-186 [portrait, bibliography; in Russian].
- M. V. Vinarski, 2019. W. A. Lindholm: a bibliography of his malacological publications with the catalogue of molluscan taxa described by him or named in his honour. Proceedings of the Zoological Institute (Russian Academy of Sciences) 323(3): 187-213 [bibliography, list of taxa; in Russian].
- Pisaryev, 2022: 71-72.
- Lindley, D. S. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - *Siphonaria* sperm (1991).
- Lindley, David Jack (1958-2015; U.K.)

A. Norris, 2015. Obituary: David Jack Lindley, 12th January 1959 – 7th July 2015. Mollusc World 39: 25-26 [portraits, bibliography].
- Lindner, E. Gert (1923-2019; Germany)
 - Published as Gert; *Field guide to seashells of the world* (1978); *Muscheln + Schnecken der Weltmeere: Aussehen, Vorkommen, Systematik* (1975, 1982, 1999).

Wiese, 2004: 60.

M. Lindner, 2019. In memoriam Gert Lindner 1923-2019. Notiziario S.I.M. 37(2): 2-3 [biography, portrait].

J. H. Jungbluth, 2021. Gert Lindner – Lehrer und Dozent in der Fachlehrerausbildung, Sachbuchautor, Naturforscher, mariner Malakozologe und Erforscher der Artenvielfalt, 15 März 1923 – 5 April 2019. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 106: 59-68 [biography, bibliography, list of eponyms, portrait].
- Lindquist, Bertil (19**-****; Sweden)
 - Land snail ecology (1941).
- Lindsay, B. [Miss] (18**-19**; U.K.)
 - Boring molluscs (1912).
- Lindsay, Cedric E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Panopea* (1967).
- Lindsay, Dhugal J. (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Cephalopod genetics (2007).
- Lindsay, David T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Shell pigments (1982).
- Lindsay, Gene K. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 - Electrophoretic analysis (1967).

Abbott, 1973: 346; 1987: 81.
- Lindsay, Lionel (18**-19**; U.K.)

Trew, 1993: 81.

Breure, 2019: 71.
- Lindsay, Tabitha (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Diauhua* species (2016).
- Lindsley, John Berrien [M.D.] (1822-1897; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 127.
- Lindstedt, [Herr] (18**-****; Sweden)

Dance, 1967: 4 [footnote].
- Lindström, Gustav (1829-1901; Sweden)
 - *Om Gotlands nutida mollusker* (1868).

Westerlund, 1897: 9-10.

F. A. Bather, 1901. Gustav Lindström. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 4) 8(7): 333-336, pl. 16 [biography, portrait].

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 264.

Cleevely, 1983: 186.

Tozer, 1984: 43.

Gayet & Babin, 2007: 237 [biography, portrait].
- Liñero Arana, Ildefonso (19**-20**; Venezuela)
 - *Gemma* in Venezuela (2003).
- Lingwood, Peter F. (19**-****; Ireland)
 - *The marine Mollusca of Liverpool Bay (Irish Sea)* (1976).
- Link, Amanda (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Torsion in a snail (2019).
- Link, Johann Heinrich Friedrich (1767-1850; Germany)
 - Mainly known as botanist.

Swainson, 1840: 249.

K. F. P. von Martius, 1851. Denkrede auf Heinrich Friedrich Link: Gehalten in der öffentlichen Sitzung der Königlich Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften

- am 28. März 1851. München, 64 columns [32 pp.] [biography, bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1855. Heinrich Friedrich Link. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 2: 139-143.
- Mollusca pages of *Beschreibung* (1807) reprinted by Tomlin & Winckworth (1931), Hertford: Austin, [i] + 81-160 + 5-23 + 31-37 + [ii-iii].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin & R. Winckworth, 1936. An index to the species of Mollusca in the *Beschreibung* of H. F. Link. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(1): 27-48.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 265.
- Anonymous, 1947. [concerning the Link collection at Rostock]. Journal of Conchology 22(11): 288.
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1968. The species of Mitridae established by H. F. Link in the Rostock Catalogue. Journal of Conchology 26: 215-218.
- H. A. M. Snelders, 1973. Link, Heinrich Friedrich. Dictionary of Scientific Biography 8: 373-374.
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 71(3): 279-341 [Link: pp. 301-308].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 264.
- Dance, 1986: 89, 216.
- Kohn, 1992: 154-158.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 172.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. Steenstrupia 30(2): 97-113.
- Adler, 2012: 49-50 [portrait].
- Beschreibung der Naturalien-Sammlung der Universität zu Rostock (1806-1808)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Linke, Otto (18**-19**); Germany)
 - *Morphologie und Physiologie des Genitalapparates der Nordseelittorinen* (1933), *Skeneopsis* (1933), *Aeolis* (1937).
- Linn, Robert Deverle (1931-2023; U.S.A.).
- Anonymous, 2023. Robert (Bob) Deverle Linn (1931-2023). American Conchologist 51(1): 41 [biography, portrait].
- Linn, Tom (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
 - Cretaceous ammonites (2019).
- Linnaeus, Carl [Linné, Carolus von] (1707-1778; Sweden)
 - Father of C. Linnaeus, Jr.
- W. Turton, 1802. A general system of nature, through the three grand kingdoms of animals, vegetables, and minerals; ... Translated from Gmelin's last edition of the celebrated Systema Naturae, by Sir. Charles Linné, vol. 4, 727 pp. London (Lackington, Allen & Co.) ["Mollusca": pp. 72-602].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 175-182.
- Swainson, 1834: 33-38.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 249-253.
- Porro, 1841: 9-10.
- S. C. T. Hanley, 1855. *Ipsa Linnaei conchylia*. The shells of Linnaeus, determined from his manuscripts and collection. London: Williams & Norgate, 557 pp., 5 pls.
- Brightwell, 1872: 9-19.
- J. Keep, 1887. Eminent naturalists. VI. Linnaeus. West American Scientist 3(25): 118-119.
- Melvill, 1890: 195.
- Melvill, 1897: 446-448.
- Westerlund, 1897: 5-6.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1899. Index to the "Systema Naturae" of Linnaeus. Manchester, U.K.: Manchester Museum, Owens College, viii + 108 pp.
- J. M. Hulth, 1907, *Bibliographia Linnaeana; matériaux pour servir à une bibliographie Linnéenne*. Uppsala: Almqvist & Wiksells, 202 pp. Available online at the Internet Archive.
- W. H. Dall, 1907. Linnaeus as a zoologist. Proceedings of the Washington Academy of Sciences 9: 271-274.
- Taylor, 1909: 209 [portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1912. Linnaeus as a zoölogist. Pp. 67-71, in: E. L. Greene, Carolus

- Linnaeus. Philadelphia: Christopher Sower Co., 91 pp.
- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Linnaeus: pp. 687-690, fig. 213].
- Prashad, 1932: 74-75.
- B. H. Soulsby, 1933. A catalogue of the works of Linnaeus (and publications more immediately relating thereto) preserved in the libraries of the British Museum (Bloomsbury) and the British Museum (Natural History) (South Kensington). Second edition. London: British Museum (Natural History), xi + 246 + 68 pp., 7 pls. [bibliography, portrait]. Also online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1936. An index to the authors (other than Linnaeus) mentioned in the catalogue of the works of Linnaeus preserved in the libraries of the British Museum, second edition. London: British Museum (Natural History), 59 pp.
- S. Savage, 1940. Synopsis of the annotations by Linnaeus and contemporaries in his library of printed books. Catalogue of the manuscripts in the Library of the Linnean Society of London, 3: 1-19.
- Yen, 1941: 126-127.
- Bonnet, 1945: 28-29, pl. 1.
- J. Q. Burch, 1950. The value of pre-Linnean works on conchology. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 106: 9-11.
- H. Dodge, 1952-1959. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus. Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History 100(1): 1-263 (1952); 103(1): 1-134 (1953); 107(1): 1-157 (1955); 111(3): 153-312 (1956); 113(2): 73-224 pp. (1957); 116(2): 153-224 (1958); 118(5): 207-258 (1959). Online at: <https://digitallibrary.amnh.org/>
- Löwegren, 1952: passim.
- Osborn, 1952: 208, pl. 2 [portrait].
- K. Hagberg, 1957. Carl Linnaeus. Stockholm: Natur och Kultur, 240 pp.
- W. T. Stearn, 1957. The Amoenitates academicae and the authorship of Linnean Dissertations. Pp. 51-64, in: W. T. Stearn, ed., An introduction to the Species Plantarum and cognate botanical works of Carl Linnaeus. Species Plantarum: a facsimile of the first edition 1753. London, Ray Society, xiv + 176 + [xiv] + 560 + [vi] pp., frontispiece.
- T. Iredale, 1958. On the Thirteenth Edition of Linne's Systema Naturae. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales for 1956-57: 61-62.
- H. Dodge, 1959. Evidential factors in the identification of the Linnean molluscs. Journal of the Linnean Society (Zoology) 44(296): 170-179.
- A. J. Kohn, 1963. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. I. The species described by Linnaeus, 1758-1767. Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology 44(302): 740-768, pls. 1-4.
- Barattini, 1964: 140.
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1965. Karl Linnaeus – a biographical sketch. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 13(48): 5-6.
- A. A. Olsson & S. P. Dance, 1966. The Linnean olives. Bulletins of American Paleontology 50(227): 211-223, pl. 19.
- F. A. Schilder, 1966. Linnaeus' type specimens of cowries. The Veliger 9(2): 91-100.
- S. P. Dance, 1967. Report on the Linnean shell collection. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 178(1): 24 pp., 10 pls.
- R. A. Rauschenberg, 1968. Daniel Carl Solander, naturalist on the "Endeavour." Transactions of the American Philosophical Society (n.s.) 58(8): 1-66.
- Papavero, 1971: 1-3.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 72-73.
- Anonymous, 1978. Linnaeus bicentenary 1778-1978. The Strandloper Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 192: 1-2.
- E. Caprotti, 1978. I molluschi nel *Systema Naturae* di Linneo dalla prima alla decima edizione. Conchiglie 14(9-10): 167-176.
- W. T. Stearn & G. Bridson, 1978. Carl Linnaeus (1707-1778): a bicentenary guide to the career and achievements of Linnaeus and the collections of the Linnean Society. London: Linnean Society of London, 32 pp.,

- frontispiece [portrait].
- G. Broberg, ed., 1979. Svenska Linnésällskapets Årsskrift 1978: 318 pp. [collected essays from symposium, Research on Linnaeus – Progress and Prospects].
- P. Smit, 1980. The zoological dissertations of Linnaeus. Pp. 118-136, in: G. Bromberg, ed., *Linnaeus: progress and prospects in Linnaean research*. Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell International / Pittsburgh: Hunt Institute for Botanical Documentation, 318 pp.
- G. Eriksson, 1981. (von) Linné, Carl. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 23: 700-714 [bibliography, portrait].
- J. Roger, 1981. Linné et l'ordre de la nature. *Arion* 6(5-6): 3-7; 6(7-8): 3-7.
- Cleevely, 1983: 186.
- A. M. Keen, 1983. On Linnaeus' bookshelf. *The Festivus* 15(1): 5-15.
- Kiss, 1983: 116-117.
- A. J. Cain, 1984. Linnaeus's arrangement of shells. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: 82.
- Dance, 1985: 15.
- J. Heniger & P. Smit, 1985. Louise Ulrike en Linnaeus. *Nederlandse bijdragen tot de Linneaanse malacologie*. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 224: 38-46.
- Dance, 1986: 44-48, 217.
- Anonymous, 1988. Biografie: Linné. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 6(11-12): 129-132 [portrait].
- K. J. Boss, 1988. References to molluscan taxa introduced by Linnaeus in the *Systema Naturae* (1758, 1767). *The Nautilus* 102(3): 115-122.
- Adler, 1989: 11-12 [portrait].
- Moore, 1989: 120-122 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat, 1990. Species of Naticidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) described by Linnaeus in the *Systema Naturae* (1758). *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 100(1): 1-25.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Caprotti, 1991: 49.
- A. J. Kohn, 1991. Paintings of paralectotypes? *Conus* of the *Museum Ludovicae Ulricaе*. *Journal of Conchology* 34(1): 7-18.
- A. J. Cain, 1992. *The Methodus* of Linnaeus. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 231-250.
- Kohn, 1992: 7-24; 26-28.
- L. Wallin, 1992. Linnaean specimens in the Zoological Museum of Uppsala University. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 219-230.
- H. van der Walt, 1994. Die betelkenis van Carolus Linnaeus (Carl von Linné) vir die skulpkunde en de skulpversamelaar. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 239: 2-4.
- B. Jonsell, 1994. The Swedish connection. Pp. 23-29, in: R. E. R. Banks et al., eds., *Sir Joseph Banks: a global perspective*. London, United Kingdom: Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, ii + 235 pp.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 96-103, 104-107.
- Fouché, 1995: 36.
- R. Hoffmann, 1998. Linné, 1758 oder auch (Linnaeus, 1767). Schon mal gehört? Wer war das eigentlich? *Club Conchylia Informationen* 30(1-3): 33-34.
- K. J. Boss, 1999. Linnaeus' missing molluscan references found. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 106-108.
- H. H. Dijkstra, 1999. Type specimens of Pectinidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) described by Linnaeus (1758-1771). *Zoological Journal of the Linnaean Society* 125(4): 383-443.
- R. Kiger, C. Tancin & G. D. R. Bridson, 1999. Index to scientific names of organisms cited in the Linnaean dissertations together with a synoptic bibliography of the dissertations and a concordance for selected editions. Pittsburgh (Pennsylvania): Carnegie Mellon University, Hunt Institute for Botanical Documentation, v + 299 + [1] pp. [index and bibliography of the 186 dissertations; portrait].
- L. Koerner, 1999. *Linnaeus, nature and nation*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 308 pp.

- W. Blunt, 2001. *Linnaeus, the compleat naturalist*. Princeton, New Jersey, & Oxford, England: Princeton University Press, 264 pp. [frontispiece portrait, many illust.; originally published 1971 as *The compleat naturalist: a life of Linnaeus*].
- I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, 2001. Carl Linnaeus (1707-1778). Pp. 9-31, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 42-48 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 172.
- T. Swann, 2002. Carl Linnaeus (1707-1778): the collection of John E. duPont [*sic*] offered for sale. Leighton Buzzard (England): Wheldon & Wesley, Ltd., 50 pp. [with biography of Linnaeus reprinted from Stearn & Bridson (1978)].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 29 [portrait].
- P. M. Jørgensen, 2003. On Linnaeus' obscure Norwegian ancestry. *The Linnean* 19(4): 42-46.
- A. Robin, 2003. *Conchyliologues celebres: Carl von Linné (1707-1778)*. *Xenophora* 101: 21 [portrait].
- G. Douglas, 2004. *Linnaeus, Carl [later Carl von Linné]*. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 33: 932-933 [portrait].
- D. F. Merriam, 2004. *Carolus Linnaeus: the Swedish naturalist and venerable traveler*. *Earth Sciences History* 23(1): 88-106 [portrait].
- R. Conniff, 2006. Happy Birthday, Linnaeus. *Natural History* 115(10): 42-47 [portraits].
- Heller, J. L., ed. by J. M. Penhallurick, 2007. *Index of the books and authors cited in the zoological works of Linnaeus*. Bloxham: Scion Publishing for the Ray Society, lxiii + 174 pp.
- O. Kährström, ed., 2007. *Linnaeus' Network: Exhibition, Kungl. Bibliotek – National Library of Sweden, December 13, 2007 – January 12, 2008*. *Kungl. Bibliotekets Utställningskatalog* 152: 1-84.
- K. Way, 2007. The Linnean shell collection at Burlington House. *The Linnean Special Issue 7 [The Linnean Collections]*: 37-46; online at: <https://www.linnean.org/our-publications/the-linnean/the-linnean-special-issues>
- Merle, D., 2008. Les grands auteurs de la paléontologie du Lutétien. Pp. 35-46, in: D. Merle, ed., *Stratotype Lutétien. Publications Scientifiques du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), Collection Patrimoine Géologique*: 288 pp., 38 pls. [Linnaeus: pp. 35-37].
- Dance, 2009: 573, 574.
- Williams, 2009: 81-82, 119.
- D. Margócsy, 2010. "Refer to Folio and Number": encyclopedias, the exchange of curiosities, and practices of identification before Linnaeus. *Journal of the History of Ideas* 71(1): 63-89 [Linnaeus, pp. 64, 82-83].
- Kohn, 2014: 58.
- Endersby & Fleidner, 2015: 28-29 [portrait].
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 56-60.
- T. Kennett, 2016. *The Lord Treasurer of botany: Sir James Edward Smith and the Linnean collections*. London: Linnean Society of London, x + 388 pp.
- J. Prosek, 2017. A botanist in Lapland: on the trail of Carl Linnaeus. *New York Times*, May 21, 2017, Travel Section, pp. 6-7 [portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 440-445 [portrait].
- Barnett, 2021: passim.
- G. Broberg, 2021. *Mannen som ordnade naturen: en biografi över Carl von Linné*. Stockholm: Stiftelsen Natur & Kultur, 518 pp. [biography, portraits].
- G. Broberg [translated by A. Paterson], 2023. *The man who organized nature*. Princeton: Princeton Univ. Press, x + 484 pp., 16 pls. [biography, portraits].
- D. Incorvaia, 2023. Linnaeus and his life's work. *Science* 381(6658): 611.
- C. Irmscher, 2023. No creature left unnamed. *Wall Street Journal*, July 15, 2023: C-9.
- Westgäta-Resa* (1747), *Museum Tessinianum* (1753), *Systema naturae*, 10th ed. (1758), and *Fauna Svecica* (1761) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/> (search under "Linnaeus").

- Museum Ludovicae Ulrica* (1764), *Systema naturae*, 12th ed. (1767), and *Mantissa plantarum* (1771) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Linnaeus, Carl (1741-1783; Sweden)
- Son of C. Linnaeus, Sr.
- Dance, 1967: 3.
- Linnarsson, Jonas Gustaf Oskar (1841-1881; Sweden)
- Early Paleozoic paleontology; named some molluscs in addition to many trilobites and brachiopods.
- C. Lapworth, 1882. The life and work of Linnarsson. *The Geological Magazine* (n.s.) [II] 9(1): 1-7, frontispiece [portrait]; (3): 119-122; (4): 171-176 [bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 186.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 238 [biography, portrait].
- Linnenbrink, JoAnne M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (2010s).
- Linocier, Geoffroi (15**-16**; fl. 1584; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 126.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Linocier: pp. 183-184].
- Linscott, T. Mason (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure (2019).
- Linse, Katrin (19**-20**; Germany/U.K.)
- *Verbreitung epibenthischer Mollusken im chilenischen Beagle-Kanal; Distribution of epibenthic Mollusca from the Chilean Beagle Channel* (1997), *The shelled Magellanic Mollusca* (2002), land snails.
- K. Linse, 2019. 21 years as a malacologist. *The Malacologist* 72: 10 [portrait].
- Linse, Ulrich (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pleistocene of Rhodes (2011).
- Linsenmeyer, Todd A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Linsley, Braddock K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster reefs (2023).
- Linsley, Earle Garfield (1882-1969; U.S.A.)
- Astronomer; collected molluscs.
- Linsley, James Harvey [Reverend] (1787-1843; U.S.A.)
- Great grandfather of K. L. Gudnason.
- Anonymous [S. E. L. L. Phelps], 1845. *Memoir of the Rev. James H. Linsley*. Hartford, Connecticut: Robins & Smith, vii + 178 pp., frontispiece [portrait; anonymously published, but written by his daughter].
- Tryon, 1861: 53 [as "Linsley"].
- Abbott, 1973: 128.
- K. L. Gudnason, 1975. Shells among the family skeletons. A tribute to James Harvey Linsley, conchologist, 1787-1843. *Hawaiian Shell News* 23(7): 3.
- D. G. Smith, 1994. On some Connecticut, U.S.A., snails reported by J. H. Linsley. *Malacological Review* 27: 1-4.
- Linsley, Robert Martin (1930-2006; U.S.A.)
- Shell form (1978), episodic growth (1980) in marine gastropods; *Survey of Nudibranchiata of the Beaufort region* (1951).
- Abbott, 1973: 347-347; 1975: 561-562; 1987: 81.
- S. Soja & L. Roelofs, 2006. In memoriam. Robert M. Linsley, February 19, 1930 – July 25, 2006. *American Paleontologist* 14(3): 9 [portrait].
- Linstow, Otto August Hartwig von (1872-1929; Germany)
- *Corbicula* (1922).
- Lintas, C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1994).
- Linter, Julianna Emma (1844-1909; U.K.)
- Collection in Exeter Museum.
- Anonymous, 1909. Miss J. E. Linter. *The Nautilus* 23(6): 84.
- E. A. Smith, 1910. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(2): 89.
- Tomlin, 1949: 256 [collection sold in 1909].
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- H. Morgenroth, P. G. Oliver & A. S. H. Breure, 2018. The Miss J. E. Linter (1844-1909) collection of land snails in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery,

- Exeter, England: a provisional assessment. *Colligo* 1(2): 23-33 [portrait].
- Goodwin, 2021c: 21-22 [portrait].
- Preece et al., 2022: 21.
- Linton, Eric (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pholad phylogeny (2011).
- Linville, Henry Richardson (1866-1941; U.S.A.)
- Harvard thesis on reproductive physiology of pulmonates (1900); mainly known as science educator, teachers union organizer; killed in an auto accident.
- Anonymous, 1941. Dr. H. R. Linville killed in Carolina crash; educator fought reds in teachers union. *New York Times*, Oct. 2, 1941: 25.
- Anonymous, 1941. Memorial for Linville; Associates in Teachers Guild honor former leader. *New York Times*, Oct. 27, 1941: 18.
- Lipcius, Romuald N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Clam predation (2019).
- Lipe, Betty (1936/1937?-2017; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. E. Lipe; *Living shells of the Caribbean and Florida Keys* (1991) with R. Tucker Abbott, *Clean your shells and other seashells* (1993).
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(2): 35 [biography, portrait].
- Lipe, Robert [Bob] Eugene (1936-2017; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Lipe; *Marginellas* (1991), *Clean your shells and other seashells* (1993).
- Abbott, 1973: 347; 1987: 81.
- Anonymous, 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(3): 31 [portrait].
- Lipej, Lovrenc (19**-20**; Slovenia)
- *Polzi Zaskrgarji Slovenskega Morja [Sea Slugs of Slovenian Seas]* (2019), *Tonna* (2019).
- Lipińska, Anna M. (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Vertigo* (2016).
- Lipiński, Marek R. (19**-****; Poland/South Africa)
- New species of *Abralia* (1983), statoliths (1986), *Sepia* ecology (1992), *Loligo* development (1998).
- Lipman, Paul (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil Acteonidae (2018).
- Lipovsky, Vance P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* mortality (1972).
- Lipparini, Giovanna Zobebe (19**-****; Italy)
- *Conchiglie riconoscere le cipree* (2006) with O. Negra.
- Lipps, Jere H. (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet taxonomy (1966); Pleistocene molluscs (1967).
- Lipton, A. P. (19**-20**; India)
- *Indian sacred chank* (2013) with G. Syda Rao & I. Jagadis.
- Lipton, Carol Scola (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Courtship in *Partula* (1979).
- Lira, Carlos (19**-20**; Chile/Venezuela)
- *Bankia* development (2014).
- Lischke, Carl Emil [Lord Mayor] (1813-1886; Germany)
- D. Brandis, 1886. Zur Erinnerung an Dr. Karl Emil Lischke. *Verhandlungen des naturhistorischen Vereins der preußischen Rheinlande und Westfalens* (Bonn) 43 (Correspondenzblatt No. 2): 41-49 [biography].
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- R. von Cosel, 1998. Mayor Lischke and the Japanese marine shells. A bio-bibliography of Carl Emil Lischke and a brief history of marine malacology in Japan with bibliography. *The Yuriyagai* 6(1): 7-50 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. Carl Lischke historical molluscan collection in the Zoological Institute, St.-Petersburg (Birileff'schen Sammlung). Pp. 60-63, in: E. M. Sayenko & K. A. Lutaenko, eds., *Abstracts of the Conference, Mollusks of the Eastern Asia and Adjacent Seas, October 6-8, 2014, Vladivostok, Russia. Vladivostok: Dalnauka*, 108 pp. [biography, portrait].
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2015. The arcid collection of Carl Emil Lischke in the Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 144(2): 125-138.
- K. A. Lutaenko & E. M. Chaban, 2016. Bivalve collection of C. E. Lischke in the

- Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg:
Mytilidae, Ungulinidae and Tellinidae.
Korean Journal of Malacology 32(2): 141-147.
- Collation of *Japanische Meeres-Conchylien* (1869-1874) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Japanische Meeres-Conchylien* (1869-1874) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lisický, Mikuláš J. (1946-2008, Slovakia)
- *Mollusca slovenska* [land snails of Slovenia] (1991).
- T. Cejka & S. Sustek, 2008. Nekrológ – Obituary. Mikuláš J. Lisický (1946-2008). *Malacologica Bohemoslovaca* 7: 74-75 [bibliography, portrait].
- Lisitsina, Kseniya N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Macoma* distribution (2019).
- Lisle, _____ [Commodore] (17**-****; U.K.)
- Dance, 1976: 45 [collection sold in 1753].
- Lison, Lucien (1907-****; France)
- Morphology of bivalves (1939, 1949); “Lison’s curve”.
- Lissajous, Marcel (1864-1921; France)
- Jurassic (1923).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 265.
- Sherborn, 1940: 83.
- Cleevely, 1983: 186.
- List, Joseph Heinrich (1862-1890; Austria)
- Anatomy of *Tethys* (1887).
- Damkaer, 2017: 399, 400 [biography].
- List, Thèodor Ludwig (1871-1960; Germany)
- *Mytiliden des golfes von Neapel und der angrenzenden meeres-abschnitte* (1902).
- Anonymous, 1960. [obituary]. Darmstädter Tagblatt, 2 Feb. 1960 [not seen].
- Anonymous, 1960. [obituary]. Darmstädter Echo, 11 Feb. 1960 [not seen].
- Die Mytiliden des Golfes von Neapel and der angrenzenden Meeres-Abschnitte* (1902) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lista Alfonzo, María Eugenia (19**-20**;
Venezuela)
- *Arca* reproduction (2006, 2014).
- Lister, Anne (1671-1704; U.K.)
- Daughter of M. Lister.
- Wilkins, 1953: 6-7.
- J. D. Woodley, 1994. Anne Lister, illustrator of Martin Lister’s *Historiae Conchyliorum* (1685-1692). *Archives of Natural History* 21(2): 225-229.
- C. Gibson-Wood, 1997. Classification and value in a seventeenth-century museum: William Courten’s collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 9(1): 61-77.
- J. D. Woodley, 2004. Lister, Susanna [and] Lister, Anne. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 33: 994-995.
- K. Leonhard, 2011. Die Muschel als symbolische Form, oder: Wie Rembrandts *Conus marmoreus* nach Oxford kam. Pp. 122-155 & 323, in: B. Göckel et al., eds., *Vom Objekt zum Bild: Pikturale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000*. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
- A. M. Roos, 2011. Web of nature: Martin Lister (1639-1712), the first arachnologist. *History of Science and Medicine Library* (Leiden), 12: xx + 478 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- A. M. Roos, 2012. The art of science: a ‘rediscovery’ of the Lister copperplates. *Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London*, 66(1): 19-40.
- A. Roos, 2019. Martin Lister and his remarkable daughters: the art of science in the Seventeenth Century. Oxford: Bodleian Library, University of Oxford, x + 182 pp., 45 pls. [biography].
- Barnett, 2021: 146-147.
- Goodwin, 2021a: 9.
- Lister, J. W. (19**-19**; U.K.)
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- Lister, Joseph Jackson (1857-1927; U.K.)
- J. S. G., 1927. [Obituary: Joseph Jackson Lister]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 139: 90-92.
- S. J. H., 1927. Obituary. Mr. J. J. Lister, F.R.S. *Nature* 119(2992): 360.
- Anonymous, 1928. Joseph Jackson Lister. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* 2(3): 104-105.
- Trew, 1993: 81.

- Lister, Martin (1638/1639-1711/1712; U.K.)
- Father of A. Lister and S. Lister;
Conchyliorum bivalvium utriusque aquæ exercitatio anatomica tertia. Huic accedit Dessertatio medicinalis de calculo humano (1696).
- Argenville, 1742: 22; 1757: 5, 13, 25, 52.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 138-142.
Swainson, 1834: 23-24.
Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 254-256.
Porro, 1841: 17-18 [birth date mistakenly given as 1688].
Melvill, 1890: 193-194.
Melvill, 1897: 441-442.
Taylor, 1910: 236 [portrait].
Prashad, 1932: 73.
Harris, 1937: 443.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 265.
Jackson, 1945: 1-11.
J. W. Jackson, 1946. A further note on Martin Lister, with a reference to *Ammonites reniformis* Bruguière. *The Naturalist* (London) 818: 100.
Salisbury, 1945: 136.
G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Lister: p. 254-256].
Wilkins, 1953: 6-7, 13-22.
G. L. Wilkins, 1957. Notes on the *Historia Conchyliorum* of Martin Lister (1638-1712). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 3(4): 196-205.
F. C. Sawyer, 1962. A copy of *De Cochleis* and two copies of the *Historia Conchyliorum* of Martin Lister (1638-1712). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(1): 28-29.
Dance, 1967: 12.
R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Fascimile Reprints in the *History of Science*, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp.
Barnard, 1965: 19.
Edwards, 1967: 7, 25.
Nelson, 1968: 4-5.
A. La Rocque, 1971-1972. Reprints of rare papers on Mollusca. Martin Lister (1678) *Historiae Animalium Angliae*. *Sterkiana* 44: 57, pls. 2-5 (1971); 45: 43-44, pls. 6-9 (1972).
Fischer, 1973: 47-48.
J. P. E. Morrison, 1974. Maryland and Virginia mussels of Lister. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1974: 36-39.
C. Karnekamp, 1976. Hoe illustreerden enige Europese natuuronderzoekers in de 16e. en 17e. eeuw hun werken. Pp. 43-48, pls. 20-30, in: W. Backhuys, ed., *Malacologische Opstellen*. Rotterdam, 48 pp., 30 pls.
J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. *Gloria Maris* 18(1): 9-14 [Lister: p. 14].
G. Keynes, 1981. Dr. Martin Lister, a bibliography. *Goldaming, St. Paul's Bibliographies*, xii + 52 pp.
Cleevely, 1983: 186.
Dance, 1985: 15.
Norris, 1985: 1-2.
Dance, 1986: 23-25, 217.
R. N. Germon et al., 1987. *Ecphora*; important fossil from the Miocene strata on the Chesapeake Bay. *The Maryland Naturalist* 31(1): 25-33.
C. E. Ray, 1987. Geology and paleontology of the Lee Creek Mine, North Carolina, II. Foreword. *Smithsonian Contributions to Paleobiology* 61: 1-8.
Boss, 1988: 119.
Morello, 1988: 273-277.
A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Lister: p. 71 ff.].
Caprotti, 1991: 32, 34, 35, 97, fig. 41, 112,

fig. 56.

Carré, 1991: 6.

W. H. Heard, 1992. Martin Lister (1638-1712) vs. Leeuwenhoek's "new theory of generation". Program and Abstracts, 58th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Union, Sarasota, Florida, 2-7 August 1992: 29 [abstract].

J. D. Woodley, 1994. Anne Lister, illustrator of Martin Lister's *Historiae Conchyliorum* (1685-1692). Archives of Natural History 21(2): 225-229.

Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 72, 76-76.

E. G. Hancock, 1995. *Strombus listeri* Gray, 1852 (Mollusca; Gastropoda); morals to be learnt from damage to one of the oldest known documented museum specimens – a retrospective valuation. Biology Curator 3: 23-25.

R. W. Unwin, 1995. A provincial man of science at work: Martin Lister, F.R.S., and his illustrators 1670-1683. Notes and Records of the Royal Society 49(2): 209-230.

E. G. Hancock, 1997. Accidental damage leading to retrospective valuation of historically unique molluscan specimen. Pp. 246-248, in: J. R. Nudds & C. W. Pettitt, eds., The value and valuation of natural science collections: proceedings of the International Conference, Manchester, 1995. London, Geological Society, xii + 276 pp. [reprinted from Hancock (1995)].

S. P. Dance & M. Reilly, 1998. The cautionary tale of Lister's stromb. The Glasgow Naturalist 23(3): 9-15, pl. 3.

Dance, 1999: 7.

A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. Journal of the History of Collections 13(2): 125-144.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 172.

X. Belles, 2003. Martin Lister (1638-1712), malacólogo, entomólogo y aracnólogo. Boletín de la SEA [Sociedad Entomológica Aragonesa] (Zaragoza) 32: 284 [portrait].

J. D. Woodley, 2004. Lister, Martin. Oxford dictionary of national biography 33: 986-987.

W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Lister: p. 178].

Heller, 2007: 93-95.

Leonhard, 2007: 196-203 [portrait].

A. MacGregor, 2007. William Huddesford (1732-1772): his role in reanimating the Ashmolean Museum, his collections, researches and support network. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 47-68.

Davidson, 2008: 31.

Williams, 2009: 25-26, 78-79, 99, 138.

K. Leonhard, 2010. Lister's Muscheln, Hollar's Shells: Ein Beitrag zur Gründungsgeschichte des Ashmolean Museum in Oxford. Pp. 207-242, in: R. Felfe & K. Wagner, eds., Museum, Bibliothek, Stadtraum: Räumliche Wissensordnungen 1600-1900. Münster: LIT Verlag, 344 pp. [portrait].

D. Margócsy, 2010. "Refer to Folio and Number": encyclopedias, the exchange of curiosities, and practices of identification before Linnaeus. Journal of the History of Ideas 71(1): 63-89 [Lister, pp. 76-78, 87].

A. Örstan, 2010. John Ray's hermaphrodite snails on their 350th anniversary. Mollusc World 23: 3-4.

A. M. Roos, 2011. Web of nature: Martin Lister (1639-1712), the first arachnologist. History of Science and Medicine Library (Leiden), 12: xx + 478 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].

Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.

A. Benocci & G. Manganelli, 2012. Early research on anatomy and mating of land slugs and snails: Francesco Redi's (1684) *Osservazioni*. Archives of Natural History 39(2): 270-280.

G. Lewis, 2012. The debt of John Ray and Martin Lister to Guillaume Rondelet of Montpellier. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London, 66(4): 323-339.

A. M. Roos, 2012. The art of science: a 'rediscovery' of the Lister copperplates. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of

- London, 66(1): 19-40.
- Breure et al. 2014: 2-4.
- D. Margócsy, 2014. Commercial visions: science, trade, and visual culture in the Dutch golden Age. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp. [Lister, pp. 56, 58-59].
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 64.
- H. G. Lee, 2015. When did the sun rise on American terrestrial malacology? The Shell-O-Gram (Jacksonville, Florida), 56(5): 3-8.
- A. M. Roos, ed., 2015. The correspondence of Dr. Martin Lister (1639-1712), Volume One: 1662-1677. Leiden: Brill, 960 pp.
- P. Topley, 2016. Dr Martin Lister (1639-1712) – pioneer conchologist. Mollusc World 42: 6-13 [portrait].
- J. Delbourgo, 2017. Collecting the world: the life and curiosity of Hans Sloane. London: Allen Lane; Cambridge: Harvard University Press, xxxi + 504 pp., 42 pls. [USA title: Collecting the world: Hans Sloane and the origins of the British Museum] [Lister family: p. 276].
- Frank, 2019: 439.
- A. M. Roos, 2018. Fossilized remains: the Martin Lister and Edward Lhuyd ephemera. Pp. 150-192, in V. Keller et al., eds., Archival afterlives: life, death and knowledge-making in early modern British scientific and medical archives. Leiden: Brill, xii + 276 pp.
- A. Roos, 2019. Martin Lister and his remarkable daughters: the art of science in the Seventeenth Century. Oxford: Bodleian Library, University of Oxford, x + 182 pp., 45 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 8.
- Bass et al., 2021: 16, 164-165, 170-172.
- Barnett, 2021: 145-149, 154.
- Historiae conchyliorum* (1685-1692), *conchyliorum bivalvium utriusque quae exercitatio anatomica tertia* (1696) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Historiæ animalium Angliæ* (1678) online at: *Martini Lister Exercitatio anatomica: in qua de cochleis, maximè terrestribus & limacibus, agitur* (1694) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Historiae sive synopsis methodicae conchyliorum* (1770) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN472469053> (search under “Lister;” multiple editions)
- Collation of *Historiae conchyliorum* (1685-1692) give in Annex 1 to this list.
- Lister, Susanna (1670-1738; U.K.)
- Daughter of M. Lister.
- Wilkins, 1953: 6-7.
- J. D. Woodley, 1994. Anne Lister, illustrator of Martin Lister’s *Historiae Conchyliorum* (1685-1692). Archives of Natural History 21(2): 225-229.
- J. D. Woodley, 2004. Lister, Susanna (*married name* Knowler) [and] Anne Lister. Oxford dictionary of national biography 33: 994-995.
- K. Leonhard, 2011. Die Muschel als symbolische Form, oder: Wie Rembrandts *Conus marmoreus* nach Oxford kam. Pp. 122-155 & 323, in: B. Göckel et al., eds., Vom Objekt zum Bild: Pikturale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
- A. M. Roos, 2011. Web of nature: Martin Lister (1639-1712), the first arachnologist. History of Science and Medicine Library (Leiden), 12: xx + 478 pp.
- A. M. Roos, 2012. The art of science: a ‘rediscovery’ of the Lister copperplates. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London, 66(1): 19-40.
- A. Roos, 2019. Martin Lister and his remarkable daughters: the art of science in the Seventeenth Century. Oxford: Bodleian Library, University of Oxford, x + 182 pp., 45 pls. [biography].
- Barnett, 2021: 146-147.
- Goodwin, 2021a: 9.
- Litenau, Em. (19**-****; Romania)
- Fossil Lymnocardiidae (1960).
- Little, Colin (19**-****; New Zealand/U.K.)
- Glucose in *Viviparus* (1979), osmoregulation in gastropods (1981), *Amphibola* (1985), limpet foraging (1991).
- Little, Crispin T. S. (19**-20**; U.K.)

- Fossil mussels (2010), *Thyasira* (2015).
- Little, Edward Joseph, Jr. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 562; 1987: 81.
- Little, Jeanne de V. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - New Cretaceous *Trigonia* from Natal (1956); also active in ornithology.
- Little, Jo Anne (1929-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 81.
- Little, John W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Amblema* growth (1970).
- Little, M. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Hydrobiidae (1971).
- Littlefield, Jeffrey (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Xerolenta* (2019).
- Littleton, Thomas G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Benthic ecology (1989).
- Littlewood, David Timothy Jan (19**-20**;
Jamaica/U.S.A.)
 - *Crassostrea* from 1980s, Pleistocene (1993), *Anomalodesmata* genetics (2017) with others.
- Lityński, Alfred (1880-1945; Poland)
 - Limnology; freshwater molluscs.
 - M. Gieysztor, 1963. Alfred Lityński. *Polskie Archiwum Hydrobiologii* 11, Supplement, Wspomnienia posmiertne (obituary notes), pp. 7-14 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - L. Hayto, 1972. Lityński, Alfred. *Polski słownik biograficzny*, 17: 495-497.
 - Z. Fedorowicz, 1987. Lityński Alfred (1880-1945), zoolog, hydrobiolog. Pp. 329-330, in: S. Feliksiak, ed., *Słownik biologów polskich*. Warszawa: Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, 618 pp.
- Liu[,] Baozhong (19**-20**; China)
 - Scallop hybrids (2011).
- Liu[,] Bilin (19**-20**; China)
 - Books on economic cephalopods, world cephalopods (2009).
- Liu[,] Bingjian (19**-20**; China)
 - *Sepiella* reproduction (2019).
- Liu[,] Bo (19**-20**; China)
 - *Argopecten* genetics (2018).
- Liu, D. L. (19**-****; Canada)
 - *Bankia* physiology (1968).
- Liu[,] Fengqiao (19**-20**; China)
 - *Argopecten* genetics (2018).
- Liu[,] Guangfu (19**-20**; China)
 - *Pomacea* genetics (2018).
- Liu[,] Guangxu (19**-20**; China)
 - Genetics of Arcidae (2016).
- Liu[,] Guilong (19**-20**; China)
 - *Argopecten* genetics (2018).
- Liu[,] Helu (19**-20**; China)
 - Tridacnid diversity (2020).
- Liu[,] Hong-Yun (19**-20**; China)
 - *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Liu, Hsiu-Ping (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Physella* (1993), genetics Hydrobiidae (2000s), *Pleurobema* (2001).
- Liu[,] Huanzhang (19**-20**; China)
 - Unionidae (2002).
- Liu[,] J. H. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
 - Limpet ecology (1994).
- Liu[,] J. Y.; see: Liu[,] Rui-Yu
- Liu[,] Jun (19**-20**; China)
 - Mytilid evolution (2018), tridacnid diversity (2020).
- Liu[,] Li-Lian (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
 - Anatomy of *Ficus* (1996).
- Liu[,] Liqin (19**-20**; China)
 - *Sepiella* reproduction (2019).
- Liu[,] Min (19**-20**; China)
 - Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Liu[,] Pi-Jen (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
 - Reproduction in *Coralliophila* (1995).
- Liu[,] Rui-Yu (19**-20**; China)
 - Myidae (2012).
- Liu[,] Saixi (19**-20**; China)
 - Arcid physiology (2016).
- Liu[,] Shenging (19**-20**; China)
 - Scallop hybrids (2011).

- Liu[,] Si-Min (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- Island fauna (2013).
- Liu[,] Tengteng 19**-20**; China)
- Land snails (2021).
- Liu, W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Clinocardium* reproduction (2008).
- Liu[,] Wenguang (19**-20**; China)
- *Sinovacula* physiology (2011).
- Liu[,] Wen-Jian (19**-****; China)
- Pomatiopsidae of China (1992).
- Liu[,] Xiao (19**-20**; China)
- *Argopecten* genetics (2018).
- Liu[,] Xin (19**-20**; China)
- Onchidiidae (2018).
- Liu[,] Xiong-Jun (19**-20**; China)
- Unionids (2019).
- Liu[,] Yonghong (19**-20**; China)
- Mitridae genetics (2020).
- Liu[,] Yuan (19**-****; China)
- Anatomy of Pinnidae (1986).
- Liu[,] Yue-Ying (1930-2017; China)
- *Economic fauna of China – Freshwater mollusks* (1979), *Medical malacology* (1993), bivalves of the Yangtze River (2005).
- Y. Liu, 2014. My life and malacology. *Shell Discoveries* 1(3): 14-15 [autobiography, portraits].
- Anonymous, 2017. In memoriam. *Shell Discoveries* 2(1): 7 [portrait].
- Liu[,] Yuxi (19**-20**; China)
- Chamidae shell structure (2016).
- Liu[,] Zheng-Ping (19**-20**; China)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Liubarskaia, Ol'ga Dmitrievna (1933-****; Russia)
- Pisidiidae (1979).
- Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Liurin, Igor Borisovich (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Liutkevich, Evgenii Mikhailovich (1903-1974; U.S.S.R.)
- Paleontologist.
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Liuzzi, María Gabriela (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Chiton egg morphology (2010s).
- Liverani, Virgilio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Strombidae (2013).
- Liverovskaia, Evgeniia Vasil'evna (1906-1955; Russia)
- Oligocene (1939).
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Liversidge, M. J. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cypraea* distributions (1968).
- Livett, Bruce (1943-****; Australia)
- *Conus* toxins.
- Livingston, A. R. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Close, 2000: 78-79.
- Livingstone, _____ [Miss] (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 46.
- Livingstone, David (1813-1873; U.K.)
- Barnard, 1965: 46.
- B. Verdcourt, 1981. David Livingstone, conchologist. *The Conchologists' Newsletter*, 78: 324-329.
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Livon, Charles (1850-1917; France)
- Cephalopod anatomy (1906).
- Livshits, Gregory M. (19**-****; Israel)
- Land snail ecology (1985).
- Lizama, Rosario (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Land snails of Yucatán (2018).
- Lizarralde, Zulma (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Darina* populations (2018).
- Ljadzhina, K. A.; see: Liadzhina, K. A.
- Ljubenkov, John (1946-2013; U.S.A.)
- Benthic studies.
- Llabador, Francis (19**-****; Algeria)
- *Les mollusques testacés marins, fluviatiles et terrestres de l'ouest Algérien* (1935), *Révision des Albea du Nord-Ouest de l'Afrique* (1958).
- Llaban, Angela S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Alderia* (2010).
- Llaja, Lesly (19**-20**; Peru)
 - Bivalves of Peru (2016).
- Llanos-Rivera, Alejandra (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Development of *Mytilus* (2008).
- Lleida, Joseph V. (1931-****; Bahamas)
 - Abbott, 1987: 81.
- Llera Gonzáles, Eva María (19**-****; Spain)
 - Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Llewellyn-Jones, John (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *British littoral Mollusca* (1972).
- Llompart, Carme (19**-****; Spain)
 - Fossil land snails (1977).
- Llop-Castella, Isabel (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Bittium* populations (1990-1991).
- Llovona, A. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Perumytilus* genetics (2006).
- Lloyd, Charlotte Marie (1939-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 81-82.
- Lloyd, D. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Oxychilus odor* (1970).
- Lloyd, E.; see: Lhwyd, E.
- Lloyd, Francis E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - *Pholadidea boring* (1896).
- Lloyd, Margaret Champlin (1942-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Searlesia* feeding (1973).
- Lloyd, Philip (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Aplysia* neurobiology (1984).
- Lloyd, Richard Mosley (1842-1884; U.K.)
 - Engineer; two varieties of freshwater snails.
 - Anonymous, 1884. Obituary. – R. M. Lloyd. *Journal of Conchology* 4(6): 170.
- Lloyd, William L. (1880-1953; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1954. Dr. William L. Lloyd. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 135: 2.
 - Abbott, 1973: 128.
- Lloyd-Evans, L. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Ena* (1956).
- Lloyd-James, W. F. (1***-1***; U.K.)
 - Sinistral *Helix* (1930).
- Lluch-Cota, Daniel Bernardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Panopea* (2010s), reproduction in abalone (2018).
- Lluch-Cota, Salvador (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Abalone ecology (2018).
- Lo, Cedrik (19**-20**; Tahiti)
 - *Pinctada* ploidy (2013).
- Lo[,] Chin-Tsong (19**-****; China/Ethiopia/ U.S.A.)
 - *Schistosoma* parasites of molluscs (1970s).
- Loaces de Santos, Teresita (****-1986; Uruguay)
 - O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituario: Teresita Loaces de Santos. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(51): 431.
- Lobanova, Olga Vasil'evna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Lobato-Galindo, José de Jesús (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Conus* toxins (2013).
- Lobato Paraense, W.; see: Paraense, W. L.
- Löbbecke, Carl Heinrich Wilhem Theodore (1821-1901; Germany)
 - Published as Theodore.
 - W. Kobelt, 1904. *Museum Loebbeckeanum. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 36(2): 81.
 - A. Zilch, 1980. Theodor Löbbecke in seiner Zeit. *Jahresberichte der Löbbecke-Museum & Aquarium* 79: 31-46.
 - Dance, 1986: 157, 217.
 - T. Habe, 1988. [Biohistory of malacologists (71) Carl Heinrich Wilhem Theodor Löbbecke.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 19(3): 74-75 [in Japanese].
 - Trew, 1990: 77.
 - Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Lobel, P. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Planktonic larvae (1996).

- Lobin, Wolfram (19**-*); Germany)
- Land snails (1979).
- Lobo-da-Cunha, Alexandre (19**-*); Portugal)
- *Bulla* (2008), *Philinopsis* anatomy (2011), *Aglaja* (2014).
- Lobov, Arseniy (19**-*); Russia)
- *Littorina* physiology (2015).
- Locard, Étienne Alexandre Arnould (1841-1904; France)
- Published as Arnould; *Les huîtres et les mollusques comestibles, moules, praires, clovisses, escargots, etc.; histoire naturelle, culture industrielle, hygiène alimentaire* (1890).
- Anonymous, 1885. Locard, Étienne-Alexandre-Arnould. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 7-19, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1905. *Nécrologie*. A. Locard. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(1): 82-83.
- L. Germain, 1905. Arnould Locard, sa vie, ses travaux. *Annales de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon* 52: 182-222, 1 pl. [bibliography, list of taxa] [reprinted & repaginated: Lyon: Rey & Cie., 38 pp.].
- Taylor, 1921: 137 [portrait].
- Germain, 1930: 7.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 266.
- Dance, 1970: 80-81, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 187.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Carré, 1991: 14-15.
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- J. J. van Aartsen, 2001. Dates of publication of Locard & Caziot – Les coquilles marines des côtes de Corse. (manuscript, BioSophia Archive)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 94.
- Audibert, 2009: [passim].
- D. L. Graf, 2010. Funeral for the *Nouvelle École -iana* generic names introduced for freshwater mussels (Mollusca: Bivalvia: Unionoidea). *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 159(1): 1-23.
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. *Zoosystema* 33(4): 451-514.
- Amigo, 2017: 488-490 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- C. Deppe & C. Audibert, 2022. Catalogue du matériel de Gaspard Michaud au Musée des Confluences et à l'Université Claude-Bernard Lyon 1 pour les espèces de mollusques fossiles. *Folia Conchyliologica* 66: 33-71.
- Description de la faune malacologique des terrains quaternaires des environs de Lyon* (1879), *Catalogue général des mollusques vivants de France; mollusques terrestres, des eaux douces et des eaux saumâtres* (1882), *Histoire des mollusques dans l'antiquité* (1884), *Catalogue général des mollusques vivants de France; mollusques marins* (1886), *Description des mollusques fossils des terrains tertiaires inférieurs de la Tunisie* (1889), *Les coquilles marines des côtes de France* (1892), *Les coquilles des eaux douces et saumâtres de France* (1893), *Les coquilles terrestres de France* (1894), and *Les coquilles marines des côtes de Corse* (1900-1901, Locard & Caziot) online at <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Revision des espèces françaises appartenant au genre Mytilus* (1889) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lo Casto, Emilia (19**-*); Italy)
- *Elenco dei molluschi terrestri e d'acqua dolce del Veneto* (1970) with G. Marcuzzi & A. Morisi.
- Locatelli, Bruno (19**-*); Italy)
- Coauthor with G. Arduino, F. Orlando & G. Repetto of *Catalogo illustrato delle conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo* (1995).
- Loch, Ian (19**-*); Australia)
- Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Locher, Rolf (19**-*); Switzerland)
- Land snail reproduction (1990s-2000s).
- Lochhead, J. H. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Geukensia* (1941).

- Lochlin, Charles R. (18**-1969; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. C. Lochlin.
- Lochlin, Marion Castor (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. R. Lochlin; assistant to H. Pilsbry.
- Lochner von Hummelstein, Johann Heinrich [M.D.] (1662-1720; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 155.
- See also: Besler, Basil & Besler, Michael Rupert.
- Rariora Mvsei Besleriani quae olim Basilivs et Michael Rupertvs Besleri collegerunt* (1716) online at Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Locklin, Charles R. (1883-1969; U.S.A.)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Lockwood, A. P. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cerastoderma* physiology (1991).
- Lockwood, Rowan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Veneroid evolution (2010), bivalve extinction (2011), *Venericardia* (2015).
- Lockwood, Samuel [Reverend] (1819-1894; U.K./ U.S.A.)
- Shells of New Jersey.
- Anonymous, 1894. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 7(11): 130.
- W. S. Snyder, 1897. Sketch of Samuel Lockwood. *Popular Science Monthly* 51(8): 692-699 [portrait].
- Lockwood Thompson, Elizabeth (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Learning in *Physa* (1917).
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- Lóczy von Lóczy, Lajos von (1849-1920; Hungary)
- *A villányi Callovien-Ammonitesek monografiája* (1915), *Beiträge zur Geologie und Paläontologie des Villányer und Bányer Gebirges (Ungarn)* (1915), *Monographie der Villányer Callovien-Ammoniten* (1915).
- Lodder, Mary (1853?-1911; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1912. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 10(2): 48.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351; 1927b: 155.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- M. R. S. Creese, 2010. Ladies in the laboratory III: South African, Australian, New Zealand, and Canadian women in science: nineteenth and early twentieth centuries: a survey of their contributions. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, x + 247 pp. [Lodder: pp. 54-55].
- Lodge, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* biology (1990).
- Lodi, Monica (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Polymita* (2015).
- Lodeiros, César (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- *Lima* (1999), *Striostrea* (2017), *Pteria* (2019).
- Lodeiros-Chacón, Carla (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Pteria* (2018).
- Loeb, Jacques (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Parthogenesis in molluscs (1903).
- Loel, Wayne (1888-1980; U.S.A.)
- Miocene of California (1932) with W. H. Corey.
- A. S. Huey, 1981. Mayne Loel (1888-1980). *AAPG Bulletin* 65(7): 1349-1350.
- Loens, H; see: Löns, H.
- Loesch, Harold Carl Otto (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* ecology (1957).
- Abbott, 1973: 347; 1987: 82.
- Loesch, Joseph George (1930-2009; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Mercenaria* (1973).
- Abbott, 1973: 347-348; 1987: 82.
- Anonymous, 2009. [Obituary] Joseph George Loesch. *Newport News, Virginia, Daily Press*, July 1, 2009: page unknown.
- Loew, Ellis (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Scallop eyes (2011).
- Loeza-Quintana, Tzitziki (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* development (2009), *Pinctada* genetics (2013).
- Löffelholz von Colberg, Carl von [Freiherr] (****-1917; Germany)
- W. Wenz, 1918. [Löffelholz]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 50(1): 48.
- Kiss, 1986: 20.

- Löffler, Sonja-B. (19**-****; Germany)
 ● Oligocene of Germany (1999).
- Lofthus, Orin M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Thesis on physiology of freshwater mussels (1942).
- Logan, A. (19**-****; Canada)
 ● *Spondylus* ecology (1974).
- Logan, Alan (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● Permian bivalves (1967).
- Logan, Anna (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Amino acid dating of shells (1989).
- Logan, Carol R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Bathymodiolus* anatomy (2008).
- Logan, Elizabeth D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Shell crafts* (1974).
- Logan, William Newton (1869-1941; U.S.A.)
 ● Cretaceous of Kansas (1898).
 E. R. Cumings, 1942. William Newton Logan. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1941: 177-186, pl. 6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 Cleavelly, 1983: 187.
- Logie, Frederik George (1739-1768; Sweden)
 Dance, 1967: 17.
- Logie, Robert R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Thesis on oyster diseases (1958).
- Logvinenko, Boris Mikhailovich (1923-1988; Russia)
 ● Caspian fauna (1960s), *Unio* 1978).
 Amitrov, 1983: 30.
 Ya. I. Starobogatov, 1991. Supplementary note. P. 157, in: E. V. Shikov & M. N. Zatravkin, The comparative method of taxonomic study of freshwater Bivalvia used by Soviet malacologists. Malakologische Abhandlungen 15(2): 149-159.
 V. V. Anistratenko, T. Ya. Sitnikova & O. Yu. Anistratenko, 2021. Holotypes for three Caspian gastropods of the family Hydrobiidae tracked down: description and taxonomic interpretations. Zootaxa 5027(3): 408-416.
- Loh, D. (19**-****; Singapore)
 ● Flashing land snails (1987).
- Lohan, Katrina M. Pagenkoop (19**20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Saccostrea* (2015).
- Lohachit, Chantima (19**-20**; Thailand)
 ● Freshwater and brackish-water snails (1980s-2010s).
- Loher, Hans-Joachim (19**-****; Germany)
 Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Lohest, Marie Joseph Maximin [Max] (1857-1926; Belgium)
 ● *Les coquilles du Lemon* (1899) with G. Dewalque, J. Cornet, C. Malaise & H. Forir; mostly noted for work on fossil fish.
- Lohmander, Hans (1896-1961; Sweden)
 ● *Vertigo* (1921).
 B. Hubendick, 1961. Hans Lohmander och hans verk. Göteborgs Handels-och Sjöfarts-Tidning, January 7, 1961, at 3 [biography, portrait].
 H. W. Wälden, 1962. Hans Lohmander (1896-1961). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 91(1-3): 123-125 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lohmann, Kenneth John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Magnetic orientation by gastropods (1980s-2000s).
- Lohmann, Kyger C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Isotopes in shells as estimate of water temperature (1996-1997).
- Lohr, Manfred (****-1970s; South Africa)
 ● *Conus pennaceus lohri* Kilburn, 1972.
 Fouché, 1995: 36.
- Lohrmann, Karin (19**-20**; Chile)
 ● *Argopecten* (1993), life cycles of Chilean marine gastropods (2003).
- Lohse, David P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Mytilus* ecology (1992).
- Loi, Sergio (19**-20**; Italy)
 ● *Pollia* (2015).
- Loiseau, J. (19**-20**; France)
 ● *Musculium transversum* in France (2000).
- Loisel, Gustave (18**-****; France)
 ● Histology of snails (1890s-1900s).
- Lök, Aynur (19**-20**; Turkey)

- Development of *Hexaplex* (2014).
- Lok, Flip (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Loker, Eric S. (19**-****; Kenya/U.S.A.)
 - *Biomphalaria* genetics (1990).
- Lokman, H. S. (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - *Robertsia* (2005).
- Loman, Jan Cornelis Christaan (1856-1929; Netherlands)
 - Nudibranchs (1890s-1920s); mostly noted for work on sea spiders.
- Lombard, A. T. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - Mytilidae (1984).
- Lombard, Federico (18**-1***) Italy)
 - Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Lombard, H. W. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - Ecology of *Turbo* (1981).
- Lombardi, Claudio (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Fossil chitons (2001).
- Lombardia, M. J. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Slug control (2000).
- Lombardo, Paola (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Planorbarius* physiology (2017).
- Lombardo, Roberto Carlos (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Neptunea* reproduction (2010s).
- Lombe Taylor, T.; see: Taylor, T. L.
- Lominadze, Tamaz Archilovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Lomnicki, Marian Alois [Ritter von] (1845-1915; Poland)
 - Sturany, 1901: 400.
 - Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 267.
- Lomonosov, Mikhail Vasilievitch (1711-1765; Russia)
 - S. I. Ereimeiva, 1961. [Mikhail Vasilevich Lomonosov (1711-1765); dedicated to M. V. Lomonosov's 250th birthday]. Biulleten' Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirodi Otdel Biologicheskii 66(5): 7-12, 1 pl. [in Russian] [biography, portrait].
 - O. G. Reznichenko, 1961. [The first scientific publication of Russia devoted to the marine wood-boring mollusks (by) Lomonosov]. Biulleten' Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirodi Otdel Biologicheskii 66(5): 27-35 [in Russian].
- Lomovasky, Betina J. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Tawea* (2003, 2005), *Tagelus* ecology (2015).
- Lomte, V. S. (19**-****; India)
 - *Parreysia* physiology (1979).
- Londeix, Laurent (19**-20**; France)
 - *Stratotype aquitanien* (2014).
- London, John Griffith [Jack] (1876-1916; U.S.A.)
 - Novelist; *Valley of the Moon* (1913), about an abalone fisherman.
 - Vileisis, 2020: 64-66 [portrait].
- Londoño-Cruz, Edgardo (19**-20**; Colombia)
 - Boring bivalves (2003), marine ecology (2018).
- Lonesi, B. (19**-****; Romania)
 - *Cardium* taxonomy (1985).
- Long, Bayard Henry (1885-1969; U.S.A.)
 - *Lymnaea* (1912), *Paludestina* (1915); mainly noted for work in botany.
 - J. M. Fogg, 1969. Bayard Long (1885-1969). *Bartonia* 39: 130-136 [portrait, botanical bibliography].
- Long, Brooke Lamonte (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on Lucinidae (2016).
- Long, David C. (1937-2018; U.K./Australia)
 - *Abida* (1970), *Pisidium* (2004).
 - K. Alexander, J. Chatfield & M. Willing, 2019. Obituary – David Long 1937-2018. *Journal of Conchology* 43(4): 423-424 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
 - R. Burn, 2019. David Long: sojourn in Australia, 1969-1972. *Journal of Conchology* 43(4): 424-425 [biography, bibliography of Australian publications].
- Long, Douglas J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nassariidae ecology (1992).
- Long, Edward R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Fouling study (1974).

- Long, Elizabeth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (2014).
- Long, Everett, III (1944-2022; U.S.A.)
- North Carolina shells.
- Anonymous, P. Callomon & V. Wall, 2022. Everett Long III (1944-2022). *American Conchologist* 50(3): 32-33 [biography, portrait].
- K. Morgan & M. Johnson, 2022. Everett Long (1944-2022). *The Festivus* 54(2): 188 [portraits].
- A. Gale, 2023. Note to the Club from Everett's daughter. *North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter*, April-June 2023: 9.
- Long, Francis Charles (1857-1943; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Burnley (1892).
- J. Bates, 1943. Francis Charles Long (1857-1943). *North Western Naturalist* 18(3): 226-228 [biography].
- Long, Garrell E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New *Caecum* (1972).
- Long, Glenn Alan (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Archaeological shell art (1974), freshwater clams of Maryland (1983).
- Abbott, 1973: 348; 1987: 82.
- Long, Graham [Reverend] (1937-2020; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Hampshire (2012).
- T. Long, 2020. Graham Long obituary. *The Guardian* October 26, 2020: <https://www.theguardian.com/media/2020/oct/26/graham-long-obituary>
- J. Chatfield, 2020. The Revd. Graham Long (1937-2020). *County-Side* 35(5): 27 [not seen].
- J. Chatfield, 2021. Obituary: the Reverend Graham Long (1937-2020). *Mollusc World* 55: 26-27 [portraits].
- Long, Mary Elizabeth (1899-19**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 348; 1987: 82.
- Long, Michael (1899-1980; Ireland)
- C. E. O'Riordan et al., 1978. Michael Long, honorary life member of the Institute of Biology of Ireland. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 19(6): 177-179, pls. 8-9 [portraits].
- A. E. J. Went, 1980. Obituary: Michael Long of Dingle. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 20(4): 129.
- Long, Sally; see: Bennett, Sally
- Long, Steven James (1944-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Abbott, 1973: 348-349; 1987: 82.
- Longinos Martínez Garrido, José (1756-1802; Mexico)
- J. L. Baily, 1947. José Longinos Martínez. *The Scientific Monthly* 65(2): 177.
- Baily, 1962: 14.
- H. DuShane, 1971. The Baja California travels of Charles Russell Orcutt. Los Angeles, California: Dawson's Book Shop, 75 pp., frontispiece, fold-out map. [Longinos Martínez Garrido, pp. 12-15].
- H. DuShane, 1988. Early conchologists in Baja California, Mexico. *The Festivus* 20(8): 77-78.
- S. Bernabéu, 1994. *Diario de las expediciones a las Californias de José Longinos (1792)*. Madrid, Ediciones Doce Calles, 315 pp.
- E. Naranjo García, 2003: 464.
- Longley, Alison Jean (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. D. Longley; gastropod neurobiology.
- Longley, Glenn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New cave snail (1987).
- Longley, Roger Dale (1932-2015; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. J. Longley; gastropod neurobiology.
- Longo, Frank J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Spisula* (1969).
- Longobottom, Alan F. (19**-****; Australia)
- Longstaff, Mary Jane [née Donald; Mrs. G. B.] (1855-1935; U.K.)
- Published as Jane and as Jane Donald prior to her marriage; non-marine molluscs of Cumberland (1882), Turritellidae (1900), Paleozoic and Mesozoic in 1900s; also published on butterflies.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1935. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 20(4): 98.

- Anonymous, 1935. Mrs Jane Longstaff. *Nature* 135(3408): 297.
- L. R. Cox, 1935. Mrs Mary Jane Longstaff (née Donald). *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 147: 183-184.
- J. M., 1935. Mary Jane Longstaff (1856-1935). *North Western Naturalist* 10(3): 270.
- L. R. Cox, 1936. Mrs Mary Jane Longstaff (née Donald). *Proceedings of the Geological Association* 47(1): 97.
- Cleevely, 1983: 188.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 1994. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. *British Journal for the History of Science* 27(1): 23-54.
- A. McConnell, 2004. Longstaff [née Donald], (Mary) Jane. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 412.
- M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 2006. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 117(1): 53-83 [Donald: pp. 71-72].
- Longuemar, Alphonse Pierre François le Touzé de [Capitain] (1803-1881; France)
- Figured French fossils (1843); known for work in in archaeology, geology.
- Longwell, A. Crosby (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (1973).
- Lonhart, Steve Istvan, Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Norrisia norrisi* (1990s), *Kelletia kelletii* (2001).
- Lonicer [Lonitzer, Lonicerus], Adam (1528-1586; Germany)
- Pronounced "Lonit-ser".
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 123-124.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Lonicer: pp. 181-183].
- Dance, 1986: 17.
- Caprotti, 1991: 18.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 42, 49-50.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Lonicer: p. 176].
- Heller, 2007: 99.
- Bass et al., 2021: 7.
- Naturalis historiae opus novum* I (1551) and II (1555) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lönnberg, Axel Johann Einar (1865-1942; Sweden)
- Published as Einar; mostly noted for work on vertebrates; cephalopods of Tierra del Fuego (1898).
- Lønne, Ole Jørgen (19**-****; Norway)
- Growth bands in *Cerastoderma* (1988).
- Löns [Loens], Hermann (1866-1914; Germany)
- P. Hesse, 1915. Hermann Loens. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft*, 47(1): 1-2.
- K.-H. Beckmann, 1988. Hermann Löns – Ein bedeutender westfälischer Malakologe. Wiesbaden: Christa Hemmen, 222 pp. [biography, portrait, reprinted papers].
- K.-H. Beckmann, 1989. Zum 75. Todestag von Hermann Löns (20.08.1866 – 26.09.1914), eines bedeutenden westfälischen Malakologen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44/45: 45-48 [biography, portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1990: 303-304, pl. 4 [portrait].
- P. Crovato, 2007. Necrologio: Karl-Heinz Beckmann 11 maggio 1948 – 2 ottobre 2007. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 25(5-8): 3-8 [pp. 6-8, bibliography of publications by Beckman on Löns].
- Loo, Lars-Ove (19**-****; Sweden)
- Bivalve feeding (1989).
- Looijestijn, Sylvia (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Land snail biology (2009).
- Loomis, Henry [Reverend] (1839-1920; U.S.A./Japan)

- Presbyterian missionary in Yokohama.
- T. Habe, 1981. [Biohistory of malacologists (46) Henry Loomis.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 12(2): 45-46 [in Japanese].
- Loomis, Stephen H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Crepidula* distribution (1985).
- Loomis, Tom (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Squid behavior (2012).
- Loon, Frans van (1929-1994; Netherlands)
 - J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1995. In memoriam Frans van Loon (18 augustus 1929 – 18 december 1994). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 285: 112.
- Loong, S. C. (19**-****; Malaysia)
 - Reproduction in Ellobiidae (1967).
- Loor, Alfredo (19**-20**; Ecuador)
 - Reproduction in *Striostrea* (2016).
- Loosanoff, Victor L'vovich [Lyon] (1899-1987; Russia/U.S.A.)
 - *Development of the primary gonad and sexual phases in Venus mercenaria Linnæus* (1937).
 - Anonymous, 1963. Victor L. Loosanoff, Honored Life Member National Shellfisheries Association. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 54: 4.
 - Anonymous, 1966. Victor L. Loosanoff, Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 54: 4-5 [biography, portrait].
 - Abbott, 1973: 349; 1987: 82.
 - J. E. Hanks, 1987. In memoriam. Dr. Victor Lyon Loosanoff. Journal of Shellfish Research 6(2): frontispiece [portrait].
 - J. W. Hedgpeth, 1987. Victor A. [sic] Loosanoff, a life from Cossack to marine biologist, 1899-1987. The Ark (Tiburon, California) 15(31): 1 [portrait].
 - J. E. Hanks, 1988. Dr. Victor Lyon Loosanoff. New York Shell Club Notes 306: 14 [excerpted from Hanks, 1987].
 - Carriker, 2004: 40-44, 89 [portraits].
 - M. Lyons, 2004. Pioneering shellfish biologists series. Victor L. Loosanoff. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, October 2004: 12-14 [portraits].
 - P. Greenberg, 2014. American catch: the fight for our local seafood. New York: Penguin Press, 306 pp. [Loosanoff: pp. 57-59, 269].
 - Loose, Mathieu J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - *Lymnaea* reproduction (2008).
 - Loosjes, Fredrik [Fritz, Frits] Elisa (1913-1994; Netherlands)
 - Spouse of A. C. W. Loosjes-Van Bommel; *Monograph of the Indo-Australian Clausiliidae [Gastropoda, Pulmonata, Clausiliidae, Phaedusinae]* (1953), *Some anatomical, systematical and geographical data on Neniinae (Gastropoda, Clausiliidae)* (1966) with A. C. W. Loosjes-Van Bommel.
 - Anonymous, 1953. Promotie F. E. Loosjes. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 50: 463-464.
 - Engel, 1986: 163.
 - A. C. van Bruggen & E. Gittenberger, 1995. In memoriam Dr. F. E. Loosjes 1913-1994. Basteria 59(1-3): 3-7 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa] [reprinted, in part, in Of Sea and Shore 18(3): 158].
 - H. Minato, 1995. [In memoriam Dr. F. E. Loosjes (1913-1994).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 26(2): 64-65 [in Japanese] [portrait].
 - J. G. J. Kuiper, 1996. Frits Loosjes, onze clausenkenners: "een belijdend bioloog." Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 288: 17-20.
 - R. G. Moolenbeek, 1997. Schenking boeken Dr. F. E. Loosjes. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 294: 22 [book donation].
 - Loosjes-Van Bommel, Anna Catherina Wilhelmina (1915-****; Netherlands)
 - Spouse of F. E. Loosjes; coauthored several papers with him.
 - Looymans, J. (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 164.
 - Lopes, Anabela (19**-20**; Portugal)

- Shell structure of *Anodonta* (2014).
- Lopes, Evandro P. (19**20**; Portugal)
 - *Brachidontes* genetics (2011).
- Lopes, Hugo de Souza (1909-1991; Brazil)
 - *Turbonilla* (1958).
 - A. C. dos Santos Coelho & C. N. Ricci, 1994. Necrológico. Atividades malacológicas de Hugo de Souza Lopes. Revista Brasileira de Zoologia (Curitiba) 10(3): 537-543 [bibliography].
 - Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
 - Simone, 2003: 142.
- Lopes, Ranato Pereira (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Pleistocene molluscs (2012).
- Lopes, Sônia Godoy Bueno de Carvalho (19**20**; Brazil)
 - Vesicomidae (1990), Teredinidae (1998, 2003, 2006), Corbulidae (2001, 2018).
 - Simone, 2003: 143.
- Lopes-dos-Santos, Ruy M. A. (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - *Gemophos* physiology (2014).
- Lopes-Lima, Manuel (19**-20**; Portugal [Azores])
 - Shell structure of *Anodonta* (2014).
 - Pisidium* variation (2021).
- Lopes-Pitoni, Vera Lucia (1951-****; Brazil)
 - Marine and freshwater molluscs.
 - Abbott, 1987: 106.
- López, Adolfo [Al] [Father] (1924-****; Spain/ U.S.A./China/Philippines/Nicaragua)
 - Brother of J. López, *Atlas of the continental molluscs from the Nicaraguan Pacific slope* (2002) with A. M. Pérez, *Moluscos de Nicaragua* (2008) with J. Urcuyo.
- López, Andres (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Pectinid distributions (2001).
- López, Benjamín (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Humboldtiana* genetics (2018).
- López, D. A. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Development of *Fissurella* (1999), *Bankia* settlement (2006).
- Lopez, Evelyne (19**-20**; France)
 - Nacre formation in bivalves (2009).
- López, Francisco (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Pectinid distributions (2001).
- Lopez, Glenn R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Pisidium* (1987), *Hydrobia* (1988).
- López, Julio (19**-****; Nicaragua)
 - Brother of A. López; *Agaronia* of Nicaragua (1988).
- López, M. A. (19**20**; Spain)
 - *Margaritifera* host (2007).
- López, Marisela (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Isognomon* physiology (2018).
- López, Raúl H. (19**-20**; Colombia)
 - Cephalopod larvae (2018).
- López Alcantara, A. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Iberus* (1985).
- López-Arellanes, H. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Pteropods (2018).
- López Armengol, María Fernanda (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Freshwater gastropods (2000s).
- López B., María Teresa (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Thesis on *Mulinia* populations (1980).
- López Belluga, María Dolores (19**-****; Spain)
 - Nudibranch ecology (1997).
- López-Cabello, Zaira (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Pelagic gastropods (2018).
- López-Campos, J. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Mytilus* parasites (1982).
- López-Coldivar, Victor S. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Bacterial contamination of bivalves (2018).
- López-Contreras, Leopoldo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Pinctada* culture, carving (2009).
- López-Cortéz, David Javier (19**20**; Mexico)
 - Toxins in *Nodipecten* (2009).
- López de la Cuadra, Carlos M. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Doto* (1989).
- López de la Fuente, Adolfo (19**-20**; Nicaragua)
 - *Nicaraguan Pacific Mollusca* (2004) with J. Urcuyo Ramos, Unionidae (2010).

- López del Real, Alicia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Scaphella* anatomy (2013).
- López de Mesa-Agudelo, Luz Ángela (19**-20**; U.S.A./Colombia)
- Marine mollusk ecology (2018).
- López-Duarte, M. Paloa (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2012).
- López-Galán, Alejandra (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2010s).
- López-Galindo, L. L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* ecology (2019).
- López-Gappa, Juan (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Zygochlamys* symbionts (2014).
- López-González, Pablo J. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (1991), brooding in limpets (2002).
- López-Jamar, Eduardo (19**-****; Spain)
- *Thyasira* (1987).
- López-Landavery, Edgar A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliois* genetics, populations (2010s).
- López-Márquez, Violeta (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Gibbula* (2019).
- López-Martínez, Luna M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Dolabella* (2013).
- López-Martínez, Wilfredo (19**-20**; El Salvador)
- Marine conservation, particularly mollusks, corals.
- López-Peraza, Diana J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* parasites (2018).
- López-Pérez, Ramón André (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chiton ecology (2013).
- López-Rasgado, Javier (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Sea hare ecology (2018).
- López-Ripoll, E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2018).
- López-Rocha, Jorge A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* mortality (2009).
- López-Rojas, Victor I. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Commercial molluscs of Acapulco (2013), intertidal bivalves (2018).
- López-Silva, Saúl (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Shellfish poisons (2009, 2013).
- López-Silvero, Raimundo (19**-20**; Cuba)
- *Oleacina* (2021).
- López-Soriano, Joaquin (19**-20**; Spain)
- Introduced *Austropeplea* (2017).
- López-Urriarte, Ernesto (19**20**; Mexico)
- Coral molluscs (2007), *Octopus* biology (2010), epibiotics (2013), *Donax* reproduction (2018).
- López-Vera, Estuardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cerionidae (2015).
- López-Victoria, Mateo (19**-20**; Colombia)
- Land snails (2012).
- López-Villegas, Edgar Óliver (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* anatomy (2010s), *Spondylus* reproduction (2018).
- Lopeztegui Castillo, Alexander (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Benthic fauna of Cuba (2018).
- Lörcher, Fritz (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods (1984).
- Lord, John Keast (1818-1872; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 709.
- Drake, 1963: 4.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- J. Hayman, 1991. The Wanderer: John Keast Lord in colonial British Columbia, 1858-62. The Beaver (Hudson's Bay Company), 70(6): 38-47 [portraits].
- D. B. Baker, 1996. Two little-known nineteenth century collectors: Dr Thomas Dowler and John Keast Lord, Esq., F.Z.S. Archives of Natural History 23(3): 385-398.
- L. Hammond, 1997. Lord, John Keast. Pp. 478-479, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- D. B. Baker, 2002. John Keast Lord: materials for a life. Leiden: Backhuys, viii + 65 pp. [portrait].

- H. M. Chichester & A. Grout, 2004. Lord, John Keast [*pseud.* the Wanderer]. Oxford dictionary of national biography 34: 438-439.
- The naturalist in Vancouver Island and British Columbia* (1866), with descriptions of new species by W. Baird, online at: <https://open.library.ubc.ca/collections/bcbooks/items/1.0222158>
- Lord, Joshua P. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Cryptochiton* ecology (2011-2012).
- Lorda, Julio (19**-20**, Argentina/U.S.A.)
- Parasites of *Batillaria* (2007), *Limnoperna* (2010s).
- Lordan, C. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Squid reproduction (1997).
- Loreau, Michel (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Biomphalaria* ecology (1987).
- Lorencová, Erika (19**-20**, Czech Republic)
- Freshwater invasives (2015).
- Lorenson, Thomas D. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Thyasiridae (2014).
- Lórenthey, Emerich (1867-1917; Hungary)
- *Die pontische Stufe und deren Fauna bei Nagy-Mányok im comkate Tolna* (1890).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 270.
- K. Benda, 1972. Lórenthey, Imre. Österreichisches biographisches Lexikon 1815-1950, 5: 278-279.
- Lórenthey, Imre: see: Lórenthey, E.
- Lorentzen, Michael (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Morphological variation between marine populations (2010).
- Lorenz, Claude Roland (19**-****; France)
- Miocene, Oligocene stratigraphy.
- Lorenz, Felix, Jr. (1967-****; Germany)
- Former spouse of I. Lorenz; *A guide to worldwide cowries* (1993) with A. Hubert, *Monograph of the living Zoila: a fascinating group of Australian endemic cowries (Mollusca: Prosobranchia: Cypraeidae): a systematic-taxonomic and iconographic revision of the genus* (2001), *Monograph of the genus Pustularia (Gastropoda: Cypraeidae)* (2014), *Cowries* (2018).
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 31 [portrait].
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names introduced by Felix Lorenz, Jr. & Alex Hubert. *La Conchiglia* 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 54 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- Wiese, 2004: 45-46 [portrait], 52, 60.
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 36 [portrait].
- Lorenz, Ingrid (19**-****; Germany)
- 1st spouse of F. Lorenz.
- Weise, 2004: 52.
- Lorenz, Josef Roman, Ritter von Liburnau (1825-1911; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1972. De mirabili maris: thoughts on the flowering of seashore books. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 107-114, pls. 1-2 [Lorenz: pp. 110-111, portrait].
- Lorenzen, Sievert (19**-20**, Germany)
- *Patella* ecology (2007).
- Lorenzini, Pietro (1930-2014; Italy)
- M. Sosso, 2014. In memoriam Pietro Lorenzini (22.07-1930 – 18.01.2014). *Notiziario S.I.M.* 32(1): 2 [portrait].
- Lori, Paola (19**-20**, Italy)
- Pleistocene *Portlandia* with others (2007).
- Lorière, Gustave Lamonniere de; 1826-1905; France)
- Coauthor of *Description des fossiles du Neocomien Supérieur de Utrillas et ses environs (Province de Teruel)* (1868) with E. Verneuil.
- A. Peron, 1906. *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 4) 6(5): 300.
- R. Triger, 1906. [Obituary]. *Revue Historique et Archéologique du Maine (Le Mans)* 58: 231-233.
- A. Angot, 1909 [reprinted, 1990]. *Dictionnaire historique, topographique et biographique de la Mayenne*. Laval, A. Goupil, 4 vols. [de Lorière, vol. 4, pp. 549-550].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 188.
- E. Aragonès Valls, 2013. Los primeros mapas geológicos de España de Édouard de

- Verneuil (1850-1855). Boletín Geológico y Minero (Madrid) 124(1): 21-39.
- Loriol Le Fort, Charles Louis Perceval de (1828-1908; Switzerland)
- Étude géologique et paléontologique de la formation d'eau douce infracrétacée du Jura et en particulier de Villers-LeLac (1865) with A. Jaccard, *Monographie paléontologique & géologique de l'étage Portlandien du département de l'Yonne* (1868) with G. Cotteau, *Études sur la faune des Couches du Gault de Cosne (Nièvre)* (1882), *Études sur les mollusques des Couches Coralligènes inférieures du Jura Bernois ...* (1890), *Étude sur les mollusques et brachiopodes de l'Oxfordien Supérieur et Moyen de Jura Lédonien* (1902-1904) with A. Girardot.
- Anonymous, 1909. Nécrologies et biographies. *Eclogae Geologicae Helvetiae* 10(5): 586-589.
- Anonymous, 1909. Obituary: Perceval de Loriol de [sic] Fort. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 5) 6(4): 190-191.
- Anonymous, 1909. Charles Louis Perceval de Loriol-Le Fort. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 65(2): lxxiii-lxxiv.
- J. Lambert, 1910. Charles Louis Perceval de Loriol le Fort. *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 4) 10(5): 380-391 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 268-269.
- Cleevely, 1983: 188.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 241-242 [biography].
- Lorion, Julien (19**20**; France)
- Deep-sea mussels (2013).
- Lorois, Édouard L. (1792-1863; France)
- New species of *Argonauta* (1852), *Terebra* (1857), *Conus* (1860); *Conus loroisii* Kiener 1845.
- H. Crosse, 1862. Nouvelle [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 11(4): 409-410.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1864. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 12(1): 87.
- Lorrain, William Buckham (****-1857; U.K.)
- F. R. Woodward, 1990. The molluscan publications of Dr. W. B. Lorrain. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 114: 303-307.
- F. R. Woodward, 1991. William Buckham Lorrain, amateur malacologist and first vice-president of the Natural History Society of Glasgow. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 22(1): 1-4.
- F. R. Woodward, 1991. Dr. William B. Lorrain and St. Helena's endemic land snails. *Hawaiian Shell News* 39(11): 1, 4.
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 125: 175-182.
- Johnson, 2006a: 18.
- Lortet, Louis Charles (1836-1909; France)
- Material described by Locard.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 78-81, 94, 96, 98, 100.
- Losada, Freddy (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Egg capsules of *Cerithiopsis* (1994).
- Loscombe, Clifton Wintringham (1784-1853; U.K.)
- Spouse of M. F. Loscombe; collected in Exmouth.
- Sherborn, 1935: 240.
- Goodwin, 2021a: 10.
- Loscombe, Maria Frances [née Rawlins] (1787-1857; U.K.)
- Spouse of C. W. Loscombe.
- Goodwin, 2021a: 10.
- Loseva, Anna Varfolomeevna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 30.
- Losi, Mara (19**-****; Italy)
- *Tendenze evolutive nei veneridi (lamellibranchi) Terziari delle Venezie* (1974).
- Lososová, Zdeňka (19**20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail biogeography (2010).
- Lostao, C. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cepara* physiology (1989).
- Lotsy, Johannes Paulus (1867-1931; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
- Mainly noted as botanist; Johns Hopkins University (1890-1895); Published one

- article on molluscs as “John P. Lotsy”, *Food of the oyster, clam and ribbed mussel* (1896).
- Lott, John (19**-2016; U.S.A.)
[H. G. Lee], 2017. John Lott remembered. Jacksonville Shell Club, Shell-o-Gram 58(1): 7 [portrait].
- Lott, Susy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Anatomy of *Corbicula* (1977).
- Lotufo, Tito Monteiro da Cruz (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Island biogeography (2016), *Agathistoma* (2019, 2021).
- Lotz, Carol [later: Carol Lotz Wenzel] (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Land snails of the San Francisco area (1950).
- Lou[,] Zikang [Tze-Kong] (19**_****; China)
● Bivalves.
- Loua, Diomandé (19**-20**; Ivory Coast)
● Gastropod checklist (2019) with others.
- Loubère, de la (M.) (16**-16**; France?)
● *Journal* (1687-1688).
Caprotti, 1991: 34-35.
- Louda, Savata M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● African freshwater gastropods (1980s).
- Louel, **** (1***-1***; France)
● Professor; fossil shell collection used by Deshayes.
- Lough, Robert Gregory (1943-****; U.S.A.)
● Mytilidae growth (1970s).
Abbott, 1973: 349; 1987: 82.
- Louie, Kristina D. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
● Eelgrass molluscs (2007).
- Louis XIII [King] (1601-1643; France)
Dance, 1986: 33.
Bass et al., 2021: 94.
- Louis XIV [King] (1638-1715; France)
E. Lamy, 1928. Note sur la collection conchyliologique de Tournefort. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(3): 228-235.
Dance, 1986: 30, 34.
Barnett, 2021: 151.
- Louis Napoleon [King] (1778-1846; France/
Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 164.
- Louisa Ulrica [Queen]; see: Ulrika [Ulrike], Louisa
Lounnas, Manon (19**20**; France)
● *Galba* genetics (2017).
- Lourdes Gallardo-Parrodi, María de (19**20**;
Mexico)
● Pre-Columbian *Pinctada* shell ornaments (2013).
- Lourdes Salgada-Rogel, María de (19**20**;
Mexico)
● Pectenidae density (2008).
- Lourenço, Carla R. (19**20**; Portugal)
● *Mytilus* genetics (2015).
- Lourenço, Luciana Bolsoni (19**20**; Brazil)
● Bivalve sperm, genetics (2018).
- Lourenço, Sillvia (19**20**; Portugal)
● Cephalopod research (2018).
- Loutrel, Gaston Alphonse (1855-1928; France)
Amigo, 2017: 492-494 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Lovatelli, Alessandro (19**20**; Chile)
● Cultivated bivalves (2008).
- Love, Marjorie (****-1958; U.S.A.)
J. Wichern, 1958. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 43: 4.
- Lovelace, Emily D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Mytilid ecology (2014).
- Loveland, Robert Edward (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Nudibranchs (1969).
- Lovell, ____ [M.D.] (****-****; U.K.)
Dean, 1936: 232 [collection sold in 1824].
- Lovell, Matilda Sophia [née Badcock] (1831-1899;
U.K.)
S. P. Dance, 2007. Savoring *The edible mollusks* of M. S. Lovell. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 192-198.
Williams, 2009: 28, 110, 152.
S. P. Dance, 2012. Another taste of Lovell's *Edible mollusks*. *Archives of Natural History* 39(1): 165-176.

- The edible Mollusca of Great Britain and Ireland with recipes for cooking them* (1884) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Lovén, Sven Ludvig (1809-1895; Sweden)
- *Malacozoologi* (1847).
- Anonymous, 1895. Professor Sven Lovén, of Stockholm. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 4) 2(10): 480.
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 44(1): 112.
- H. Théel, 1916. Evertebratafdelingen 1841-1916. Pp. 201-222, in: E. Lönnberg, ed., *Naturhistoriska Riksmuseets historia, dess uppkomst och utveckling*. Stockholm: Kungl. Vetenskapsakademien, 290 pp., 9 pls. [Lovén, p. 203, portrait].
- A. Reynell, 1919. E. Forbes' notes in his copy of Lovén's *Index molluscorum scandinavicae occidentalia habitantium*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(5-6): 140-141.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 269.
- Barnard, 1965: 19.
- O. Franzén, 1984. Lovén, Sven Ludvig. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 24: 138-140 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 106.
- Fouché, 1995: 37.
- Damkaer, 2017: 217-220 [biography, portraits].
- Index molluscorum litorea Scandinaviae occidentalia habitantium* (1846) and repaginated reprint of *Bidrag til kannedomen om utvecklingen af Mollusca Acephala Lamellibranchiata* (1848) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Lovejoy, William Alston Ritchie (1908-1956; U.S.A.)
- Did illustrations for *Between Pacific Tides*.
- J. Lovejoy, 2008. The man who became a Steinbeck footnote. *Steinbeck Review* 5(2): 59-84 [biography].
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp.
- [Lovejoy: passim] [biography, portrait].
- LoVerde, Philip T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Radix* (1973), planorbid genetics (1980s).
- Loveridge, A. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Land snails (1994).
- Low, Donald F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The how and why wonder book of sea shells* (1961).
- Low, George (1747-1795; U.K.)
- R. Rendall, 1953. Traill's list of Orkney Mollusca, with special reference to *Pinna fragilis*. *Journal of Conchology* 23(10): 327-330 [Low: p. 327].
- Low, Hugh [Sir] (1824-1905; U.K.)
- C. F. Cowan, 1968. Sir Hugh Low, G.C.M.G. (1824-1905). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(7): 327-343.
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Low[,] Martyn Ern Yee (19**20**, Singapore)
- *Glossocardia* (2013).
- Lowden, Ronald Douglas, Jr. (1928-1997; U.S.A.)
- New Jersey molluscs (1960s).
- Abbott, 1973: 349-350; 1987: 82.
- Lowe, David (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* shell repair (1977).
- Lowe, Edgar F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Bursatella* (1976).
- Lowe, Edward Joseph (1825-1900; U.K.)
- Mostly noted for work on ferns; *The conchology of Nottingham* (1853).
- Taylor, 1905: 210 [portrait].
- R. Mellors, 1916. Beeston then and now. Beeston, U.K., 52 pp. [not seen].
- R. Mellors, 1924. Men of Nottingham and Nottinghamshire. Nottingham: J. & H. Bell, viii + 354 pp. [Lowe: p. 253; revision of Mellors, 1916].
- The conchology of Nottingham* (1853) online at the Internet Archive.
- Lowe, G. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of *Mya* (1974).
- Lowe, Herbert Nelson (1880-1936; U.S.A.)

- H. A. Pilsbry, 1936. Herbert N. Lowe. *The Nautilus* 50(1): 28.
- A. M. Strong & E. M. Chace, 1936. Herbert Nelson Lowe. *The Nautilus* 50(1): 64-66.
- Iw. Taki, 1937. [Obituaries]. *Venus* 7(2): 95-99 [Lowe: p. 97; in Japanese].
- Olsson, 1961: 25.
- J. Wilkins, 1964. Biographical sketch. Herbert Nelson Lowe, 1880-1936. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 5(5): S16-16.
- Abbott, 1973: 128.
- C. M. Hertz, 1986. Herbert Nelson Lowe, 1880-1936, a gifted amateur conchologist from southern California. *The Festivus* 18(3): 26-43 [biography, portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Coan, 1988: 98 [portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- Lowe, J. G. (****-****; U.K.)
Cleevely, 1983: 189.
- Lowe, Percy Roycroft [M.D.] (1870-1948; U.K.)
● Mainly known as ornithologist.
Cleevely, 1983: 189.
- Lowe, Ralph Hope (1909-2001; U.K.)
● *An atlas of the land and freshwater Mollusca of Northumberland and Durham* (1989).
- Lowe, Richard Thomas [Reverend] (1802-1874; U.K./Madeira)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 133-135.
Melvill, 1890: 217.
Smith, 1906: 713.
Sherborn, 1935: 240.
Dance, 1986: 217.
Trew, 1990: 77.
H. K. Mienis, 1992. On the date of publication of Lowe's "*Primitiae et novitiae faunae et florum Maderae et Portus Sancti*". *Journal of Conchology* 34(2): 116-117.
L. M. Cook, 1995. T. Vernon Wollaston and the "monstrous doctrine". *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 333-348.
- R. Nash, 2002. *Scandal in Madeira: the story of Richard Thomas Lowe*. Sussex: Book Guild, 187 pp.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Lowe, Richard Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 574-575.
- A. Örstan, 2011. Reverend Lowe's snails: a mosaic on the beach. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 61.
- S. Mesquita, M. Menezes de Sequeira & C. Castel-Branco, 2021. Richard Thomas Lowe (1802-1874) and his correspondence networks: botanical exchanges from Madeira. *Archives of Natural History* 48(2): 377-395 [biography, portrait].
- P. G. Oliver, K. Groh & L. Ismail, 2023. Type specimens of Macaronesian land snails described by R. T. Lowe in the Booth Museum, Brighton. A forgotten taxonomic resource. *Colligo* 6(1): 28 pp., incl. 7 pls.
- P. G. Oliver et al., 2023. Recognising type specimens in a dispersed collection. the Macaronesian land Mollusca described by R. T. Lowe. *Colligo* 6(2): 58 pp., <https://revue-colligo.fr/?id=89>
- Lowe, Walter Bezant (18**-19**); U.K.)
Anonymous, 1928. Walter Bezant Lowe. *North Western Naturalist* 3(4): 188-189.
- Lowell, Richard B. (19**-****; Canada)
● *Crepidula* ecology (1987).
- Lowenstam, Heinz Adolf (1912-1993; Germany/ U.S.A.)
● Shell structure (1960s).
Abbott, 1973: 350; 1987: 82-83.
J. L. Kirschvink, 2003. Heinz Adolf Lowenstam. October 9, 1912 – June 7, 1993. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 83: 94-118.
- Low Ern Yee, Martyn (1982-****; Singapore)
● Various papers on marine molluscs
- Lowerre, Frank G. (1877/78-1957; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover* [1958].
Anonymous, 1957. Frank G. Lowerre. P. 51, in: Anonymous, ed., *Buttonwood Farm*

- shell auction, marine and land shells.
Chestnut Hill (Pennsylvania): priv. publ., 52 pp.
- Lowry, Joseph Wilson (1803-1879; U.K.)
- Scientific illustrator, especially of fossil molluscs.
- H. W., 1879. Joseph Wilson Lowry, F.R.G.S. *Nature* 20(504): 197-198.
- F. M. O'Donoghue, 1893. Lowry, Joseph Wilson. *Dictionary of National Biography* 34: 212-213.
- F. Boase, 1897. Lowry, Joseph Wilson. *Modern English biography* (London) 2: 2057.
- M. Guyatt, 2004. Lowry, Wilson. *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* 34: 611-612 [brief mention of son in the entry for his father].
- Lowry, Lloyd Frank (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Kelp forest gastropod distribution (1974).
Abbott, 1975: 562; 1987: 83.
- Lowry, Walter Guinn (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 350; 1987: 83.
- Lowy, Jack (1922-2000; Czechoslovakia/U.K./Denmark)
- Bivalve muscle (1955).
Anonymous, 2000. Jack Lowy. Unravelling the mysteries of how muscles work. *The Guardian*, November 29, 2000: [page unknown].
- Loxton, Nicola J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Freshwater snails of Tanzania (2002).
- Loydell, Andrew (18**-1910; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Colne Valley (1909).
J. E. Cooper, 1910. Obituary. – A. Loydell. *Journal of Conchology* 13(2): 64.
- Løyning, Paul (1895-1960; Norway)
- Nudibranchs, cephalopods (1920s-1930s).
Nudibranchfaunaen i Drøbaksundet. I., Fam. Aeolididae (1922) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lozada L., Eliana (19**-****; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Perumytilus* (1981).
- Lozada, Irma E. (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Lozada-Flores, Orquidea (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine bivalves (2010s).
- Lozano, Pedro [Padre] (1697-1752; Spain/Paraguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 10.
- Lozano-Francisco, M. Carmen (19**20**; Spain)
- New species of *Turris* (2000).
- Ložek, Vojen (1925-2020; Czech Republic)
- *Prodromus českých měkkýšů* (1948); Quaternary molluscs of the Czech Republic.
J. Kovanda, 1985. [Bibliography of Vojen Ložek, 1939-1984]. *Bohemia Centralis* (Prague) 14: 243-273.
I. Vaškovský, 1986. RN Dr. Vojen Ložek, Dr. Sc., sestdesiatročný. *Geologické práce* (Bratislava) 84: 31-34.
V. Cílek, 1995. On the restless maturity of the Great Story Teller and also on the adventurous life of the lover of the loess profiles. *Geolines, Occasional Papers in Earth Sciences* (Prague) 2: 3-4.
V. Cílek, 1995. The bibliography of Vojen Ložek, 1985-1995. *Geolines, Occasional Papers in Earth Sciences* (Prague) 2: 22-26.
J. H. Jungbluth & D. von Knorre, 2022. Vojen Ložek 1925-2020. Ein herausragender Wissenschaftler und ein Monolith in der Landschaft der Naturforscher des 20. und 21. Jahrhunderts. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 107: 57-60 [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- Lozet, Jean Bernard (19**-****; Tahiti)
- *Shells of the Caribbean; Coquillages des Antilles* (1977) with C. Pétron.
- Lozins, Bert (****-1957?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover* [1958].
- Łozinski, Paweł (18**-19**; Poland)
- Histology of bivalve heart (1906).
- Lozouet, Pierre (19**20**; France)
- Paleontological papers (1990s-2000s).
- Lposore, _____ (****-****; Denmark)
- Trew, 1990: 77 [collection sold in 1968].

- L'Escluse, J. C. de; see: Clusius, C.
- Lu[,] Chung-Cheng (1941-20**; Canada/Australia/China [Taiwan])
- Cephalopods (1960s-2010s).
- Lu[,] Duanhua (19**20**; China)
- Gastropods.
- Lu[,] Nam (19**-****; China)
- Development of *Fulvia* (1994).
- Lu[,] Shang-Biao (19**20**; China)
- *Oncomelania* (2006).
- Lu[,] Wei (19**20**; China [Taiwan])
- *Argopecten* (2006), *Patinopecten* genetics (2007).
- Lu[,] Weiqun (19**20**; China)
- *Perna* behavior (2013).
- Lu[,] Zhen-ming(19**20**; China)
- *Octopus* genetics (2018), *Fusinus* genetics (2019), *Sepiella* reproduction (2019).
- Lu[,] Zongcheng (19**-20**; China)
- Thesis on octopod morphometrics (2003).
- Lubarskaya, O. D. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Pisidium* parasites (1984).
- Lubchenco, Jane (1947-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Menge; muricids and mytilids; Administrator of U.S. National Oceanic & Atmospheric Administration (2009-2013); Deputy Director for Climate and the Environment, White House Office of Science and Technology Policy (2021-).
- C. Dean, 2009. Scientist at work: Jane Lubchenco; NOAA chief believes in science as social contract. *The New York Times*, Mar. 24, 2009, p. D-2 [portrait].
- J. Eilperin, 2009. NOAA set for larger policy role under first female chief. *Washington Post*, March 21, 2009: A-6 [portrait]; Correction, *Washington Post*, March 22, 2009: A-2.
- R. Monastersky, 2010. Newsmaker of the year: In the eye of the storm. *Nature* 468 (7327): 1024-1028 [biography, portrait].
- R. T. Paine, 2014. Jane Lubchenco: American Society of Naturalists Honorary Lifetime Membership Awards. *American Naturalist* 183(6): ii-iii.
- Anonymous, 2021. Publication ethics: U.S. official broke journal policy. *Science* 374(6565): 243.
- Anonymous, 2022. NAS can suspend, not just expel. *Science* 377(6608): 797.
- M. A. Mills & I. R. Banks, 2022. Biden's rule-breaking integrity official [opinion piece]. *Wall Street Journal*, Sept. 26, 2022: A-15.
- Lubnescu, Victoria (19**-****; Romania)
- Fossil Lymnocardiididae (1985-1986).
- Lubet, Pierre E. (1925-2003; France)
- Scallop culture, *Mytilus* reproduction (1983).
- A. Bebbington, 2003. Professor Pierre Lubet. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 41: 2.
- M. Mathieu, 2003. Pierre Lubet (2 juin 1925 – 22 fevrier 2003). *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 128(1-2): 5-7.
- J. Daguzan, 2008. À la mémoire d'un grand zoologiste et d'un ami: Professeur Pierre Lubet (1925-2003). *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 133(1-3): 3-4.
- Lubianov, Ivan Pavlovich (1921-1975; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Lubinevsky, Hadas (19**20**; Israel)
- Introduced Mediterranean species (2021).
- Lubini-Ferlin, Verena (19**-****; Austria)
- Zebra mussels (1976).
- Lubinsky, Irene (1905-1989; Ukraine/Germany/Pakistan/Canada)
- *Marine bivalve molluscs of the Canadian Central and Eastern Arctic: faunal composition and zoogeography* (1980).
- Abbott, 1987: 83.
- Anonymous, 1989. [Obituary] Irene Lubinsky. *Winnipeg Free Press*, April 24, 1989: 25 [not seen].
- Lubjanov, I. P. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Freshwater molluscs (1978).
- Lubomirski, Władysław Emanuel [Ladislas] [Prince] (1824-1882; Poland)
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 277 [portrait].

- D. Mierzwa-Szymkowiak & A. S. H. Breure, 2017. Inside and outside the Neotropics: three Polish naturalists during the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. *Archives of Natural History* 44(1): 151-158 + Supplementary material online [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Lubyaga, Yulia (19**20**; Russia)
 • *Lymnaea* physiology (2015).
- Lubyanov, I. P. (19**-****; Ukraine)
 • *Monodacna* (1972).
- Luc, Jean André de (1727-1817; France/U.K.)
 • Uncle of J. A. de Luc (1763-1847).
 Cailliez, 1995: 34 [portrait].
 Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 34.
- Luc, Jean André de (1763-1847; France/Switzerland)
 • Nephew of J. A. de Luc (1727-1817).
 Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 34.
- Lucal, Karle Albert (1907-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 83.
- Lucarz, Annie (19**-****; France)
 • Ecology and growth in *Helix* (1985).
- Lucas, Albert (1928-1995; France)
 • Bivalve physiology (1960s-1990s).
 A. Bebbington, 1996. Albert Lucas 1928-1995. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 26: 2.
 M. Jonin, ed. 1996. Albert Lucas: une vie pour la nature. *Penn ar Bed, Bulletin trimestriel de la Société pour l'Étude et la Protection de la Nature en Bretagne (Brest)* 162: 1-40 [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
 M. Le Pennec, 1996. Albert Lucas, de la malacologie à l'aquaculture. *Penn ar Bed, Bulletin trimestriel de la Société pour l'Étude et la Protection de la Nature en Bretagne (Brest)* 162: 16-18.
 J. Y. Monnat, 1996. Albert Lucas, naturaliste enthousiaste. *Penn ar Bed, Bulletin trimestriel de la Société pour l'Étude et la Protection de la Nature en Bretagne (Brest)* 162: 2-8 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Lucas, Alfred M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Nervous system of bivalves (1930s).
- Lucas, Bernard Richard (1864-1941; U.K.)
 • *Physa* (1901).
 J. W. Jackson, 1941. Bernard Richard Lucas (1864-1941). *Journal of Conchology* 21(11): 322-324.
 Anonymous, 1946, Bernard Richard Lucas. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 1.
 J. Robinson, 1986. Rescuing a fine old collection from obscurity. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(3): 5.
 Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77.
 Preece et al., 2022: 44.
- Lucas, Gabriel (19**-****; France)
 • Thesis on fossil Astartidae (1978).
- Lucas, I. A. N. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *Mytilus* parasites (1999).
- Lucas, John S. (19**20**; Australia)
 • *Tridacna* (1991); *The pearl oyster* (2008) with P. C. Southgate.
- Lucas, Johannes [Jan] Antonius Wilhelmus (1926-2009; Netherlands)
 • Bivalves of Netherlands (1953), *Patella* (1954).
 R. Vis, 2010. Herinneringen aan Jan Lucas (1926-2009). *Straatgras* 22(1): 3-6 [portraits, bibliography].
- Lucas, Maurice (1925/6-1996; Belgium/France)
 • Mactridae (1974-1975), Hiattellidae (1975-1976), Pectinidae (1979).
 K. & M. A[ngioy], 1996. In memoriam. *La Conchiglia* 28(280): 58
 R. Duchamps, 1997. Nécrologie: Maurice Lucas. *Arion* 21(1): 8-9 [partial bibliography].
- Lucas, Y. (19**20**; Spain)
 • *Cuthona* (2015).
- Lucas Cervera, Juan (19**20**; Mexico)
 • Opisthobranchs of Yucatan (2012).
- Lucassen, M. (19**20**; Germany)
 • *Littorina* genetics (2003).
- Lucchetti, Gabriella (19**-****; Italy)
 • Nudibranch spicules (1995).

- Lucena, Durval Tavares de (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Resenha sistemática dos planorbídeos brasileiros* (1956).
- Lucenti, Livia (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve genetics (2020).
- Lucero, Carlos H. (19**20**; Colombia)
- *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Lucey, John (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Theodoxus* (1991).
- Luchin, Vladimir A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Squid (1998).
- Luchkina, Lyudmila Alexandrovna (1936-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Luchtel, Daniel Lee (1942-2022; U.S.A.)
- Pulmonate reproduction and microscopic anatomy.
- Lucifora, Donata (19**-****; France)
- *Marvellous world of shells*; translated [from the French] by J. Peter Tallon (1978).
- Lučivjanská, Viera (neé Kroupová) (1947-2007; Slovakia)
- J. Šteffek, 2008. Vyrocki – Obituary. Spomienka na RNDr. Vieru Lucivjanska, CSc. *Malacologica Bohemoslovaca* 7: 9-10 [bibliography].
- Luckenbach, M. J. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- *Buccinum* predation (2007).
- Luckens, Penelope A. (19**20**; New Zealand)
- *Divaricella* (1972), *Nemocardium* (1972).
- Lučivjanská, V.; see: Kroupová-Lučivjanská, Viera
- Luckombe, Philip (c. 1730-1803; U.K.)
- E. Baigent, 2004. Luckombe, Philip. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 695-696.
- Lucum, Lois (19**-2011; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. A. Lucum.
- E. Adkins, 2011. In memoriam – Lois Lucum. *The Dredgings*; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 51(4): 4 [portrait].
- Lucum, Tim Anthony (1917-2017; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Lucum.
- G. Holm, 2018. Tim Lucum. *American Conchologist* 46(1): 36 [biography, portrait].
- Ludbrook, Nelly Hooper (1907-1995; Australia)
- Published as Woods, N. H. prior to marriage; *Quaternary molluscs of South Australia* (1984).
- Cleevely, 1983: 189.
- R. K. Johns, 1985. Nelly Hooper Ludbrook M.B.E., M.A. (Adelaide), Ph.D. (London), D.I.C., F.G.S. Pp. v-viii, in: J. M. Lindsay, ed., *Stratigraphy, Palaeontology, Malacology: Papers in Honour of Dr Nell Ludbrook*. Department of Mines and Energy, South Australia, Special Publication 5: viii + 387 pp.
- R. K. Johns & B. J. Cooper, 1995. Obituary: Nelly Hooper Ludbrook (1907-1995). *The Australian Geologist* 95: 48-49 [portrait].
- S. Turner, 2007. Invincible but mostly invisible: Australian women's contribution to geology and palaeontology. Pp. 165-202, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., *The role of women in the history of geology*. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [portraits].
- Luder, Joannes (****-1719; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 165.
- Lüders, K. (19**-****; Germany)
- Marine mollusc list (1931).
- Ludwig, Carl Ferdinand Heinrich von (1784-1847; Germany/South Africa)
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Fouché, 1995: 37.
- Ludwig, Hubert Jacob (1852-1913; Germany)
- Mainly noted for work on echinoderms, general zoology texts.
- Götting, 2006: 2, 7 [portrait].
- Ludwig, Rudolph August Birminhold Sebastian (1812-1880; Germany)
- Tertiary freshwater molluscs (mainly in *Palaeontographica*).
- W. von Gümbel, 1884. Ludwig, Rudolf. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, 19: 612-615.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 271.
- Ludwig, Sandra (19**20**; Brasil)

- Introduced *Limnoperna* and *Corbicula* (2018).
- Ludyanskii, Michael L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* taxonomy (1994).
- Lue[,] Kuang-Yang (19**20**; China [Taiwan])
- Cyclophoridae (2012).
- Luebke, Caitlin M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Curation of the Bereza collection (2018).
- Lueger, Josef Paul (19**-****; Austria)
- Miocene and Pliocene of Austria (1981), landsnails (1981).
- Lufty, R. G. (19**-****; Egypt)
- Chromosomes of Ampulariidae (1965).
- Lugli, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Cerithiopsis* (1991).
- Luib, Karin (19**-****; Germany)
- *Valvatia* (1984).
- Luidius, E.; see: Lhuyd, E.
- Luijten, Leon (19**20**; Netherlands)
- *Iberus* (2014).
- Luis del Rio, José (19**20**; Spain)
- Squid feeding (2018).
- Lujan, Nathan K. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- Dreissenidae phylogeny (2018).
- Lukacsovics, F. (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Unio* physiology (1964).
- Lukanin, Vladimir Vasil'evich (1942-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 30-31.
- Lukas, Gerald Thomas (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 351; 1987: 83.
- Lukasheva, T. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Teredo* (1978).
- Lukashov, Dmitrii V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Lukeneder, Alexander (19**20**; Austria)
- Ammonites (2001).
- Lukin, V. I. (19**-****; Russia)
- Collector of molluscan material in Russian Far East.
- Lukis, Frank [Captain] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Son of F. C. Lukis; brother of J. W. Lukis and F. Collins Lukis.
- Lukis, Frederick Corbin (1788-1871; U.K.)
- Cousin of J. Gosselin.
- T. E. Crowley, 1961. F. C. Lukis and the triton. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 17-20, pl. 1.
- E. F. Lukis, 1974. The Lukis family of Guernsey. *Quarterly Review of the Guernsey Society* 30(3): 79-82, pl. 16 [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- H. R. Sebire, 2004. Lukis, Frederick Corbin. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 739-740.
- H. Sebire, 2007. From antiquary to archaeologist: Frederick Corbin of [sic] Lukis of Guernsey. *Newcastle (United Kingdom): Cambridge Scholars Publishing*, xviii + 228 pages [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- Lukis, Frederick Collins [M.D.] (1814-1863; U.K.)
- Son of F. Corbin Lukis; brother of Frank Lukis and J. W. Lukis.
- Lukis, John Walter (1816-1894; U.K.)
- Son of F. C. Lukis; brother of Frank Lukis and F. Collins Lukis.
- Luković, Milan T. (18**-19**; Serbia)
- Eocene (1924).
- Lukowiak, Ken (19**-****; Canada)
- Neurobiology (1984).
- Lukyanova, Olga N. (19**20**; Russia)
- Bivalve physiology (1990s-2000s).
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Lull, Wendy W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Estimating components of snails (1976).
- Lum, David (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Lumare, Febe (19**-****; Italy)
- *Ricerche sui cefalopodi dell'alto Tirreno* (1968).
- Lumb, James Henry (1876-1966; U.K.)

- E. Dearing, 1967. Obituary. J. H. Lumb, 1876-1966. *Journal of Conchology* 26(3): 201, pl. 10 [portrait].
- Lumbres, Roscinto (19**20**; Philippines)
- Land snails (2019).
- Lum-Kong, A. (19**-****; Trinidad)
- Reproduction in *Pomacea* (1989), *Loligo* (1993).
- Lummel, Louise Elisabeth Aegidia van (1903-1983; Netherlands)
- Solenogasters.
- Lumnitzer, Johann Georg (1783-1864; Hungary)
- Natural history plates (1825).
- Luna, Soledad (19**20**; Ecuador)
- *Spondylus* ecology (2012).
- Luna-González, Antonio (19**20**; Mexico)
- *Argopecten* reproduction (2000).
- Luna Plascencia, Rocío Asunción (19**20**; Mexico)
- Commercial molluscs (2018).
- Lunaschi, Lia (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Limnoperna* invasive (1993).
- Lund, Peter Wilhelm (1801-1880; Denmark/Brazil)
- Collected Brazilian fossils.
- Cleevely, 1983: 190.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 50.
- Lundbeck, Johannes (18**-19**; Germany)
- Lake benthic faunas (1926).
- Lundbeck, William (1863-1941; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 50-51.
- Lundberg, Joakim (19**-****; Norway)
- Conoidea statistics (1996).
- Lungersgauzen, Genrikh [Leo] Fridrikhovich (1910-1996; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Lundgren, Gottfrid (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Värmländska Mollusker* (1935), *Landmollusker från det Jämtländska silurområdet och angräsande traker* (1954).
- Lundgren, Sven Anders Bernhard (1843-1897; Sweden)
- Published as Bernhard; *Anmärkningar om Spondylus arterna i Sveriges kritsystem* (1881), *Undersökningar öfver molluskfaunan i Sveriges äldre mesozooiska bildningar* (1885).
- Cleevely, 1983: 190.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 243 [biography, portrait].
- Lundin, Kennet (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Protobranch anatomy (2001), nudibranchs of Sweden with K. Malmberg (2015), land snails of Sweden (2020s).
- Lundin, Robert Folke (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 351; 1987: 83.
- Lundmark, Hazel (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *A dictionary of shells* (1955).
- Lunis, Natalie (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- *Slimy sea slugs* (2008).
- Lunn, Zau (19**20**; Myanmar/U.K.)
- Unionidae (2019).
- Lunt, Jessica (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster variation (2016).
- Lunt, William (1871-1904; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1904. In memoriam. *Journal of the Kew Guild* 2(12): 206-210, 1 pl. [Lunt: pp. 208-209].
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1993: 81.
- Luo[,] Ming (19**20**; China)
- Freshwater clam genetics (2011).
- Luo[,] Mingzhu (19**20**; China)
- *Pomacea* behavior (2014).
- Luong[,] Hào Văn (19**20**; Vietnam)
- Plectopylidae (2015).
- Luppov, Nikolai Pavlovich (1904-1975; Russia)
- Ammonoidea (1958).
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Lupu, Dochîța (19**-****; Romania)
- Limicid slugs (1957).
- Luque del Villar, Ángel Antonio (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine gastropods from 1980s, *Mitrella* (1986), *Addisonia* reproduction (1999).

- Luquin-Covarrubias, M. A. (19**20**; Mexico)
 ● *Panopea* growth (2019).
- Lus, Valentina Yunovna (1927-****; Russia)
 ● Buccinidae (1970s-1980s).
 Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Lūsus, O. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● Reproduction in *Arion* (1961, 1966).
- Lussi, Markus (1955-****; Mauritius/Switzerland/
 South Africa)
 ● Columbellidae (2017), *Marginellidae in
 South Africa* (1999) with G. Smith.
 Anonymous, 1992. Personalia: Markus
 Lussi. Strandloper, Bulletin of the
 Conchological Society of Southern Africa
 232: 2 [portrait].
 Fouché, 1995: 37.
- Lussich, Antonio D. (1848-1928; Uruguay)
 Olazarri, 1975: 48.
- Lutaenko, Konstantin Anatol'evich (1970-****;
 Russia)
 ● *Catalogue of the living bivalvia of the
 continental coast of the Sea of Japan (East
 Sea)* (2012) with R. G. Noseworthy.
 Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian
 Far East Malacological Society. Lutaenko
 Konstantin Anatolyevich. Bulletin of the
 Russian Far East Malacological Society 1:
 84-86 [bibliography].
 Egorov, 2004: 22.
 Lutaenko & Noseworthy, 2012: 9-10.
- Lutan, Robert (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Lutfy, Ramsis G. (19**-****; Egypt)
 ● Freshwater snails (1960s).
- Luther, _____ (****-****; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 166.
- Luther, Alexander Ferdinand (1877-1955; Finland)
 ● *Agriolimax* (1915).
*Bidrag till Kännedomen om land- och
 sötvattengastropodernas utbredning i
 Finland* (1901) online at the Biodiversity
 Heritage Library.
- Luther, Doug & Mary (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Luther, Rick (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
 ● *Cowries and cones of Hong Kong* (1975)
 with N. Chung.
- Lüthy, Jakob (18**-19**; Germany)
 ● *Beitrag zur Geologie und Palaeontologie
 von Peru* (1918) [Cretaceous ammonites].
- Lutikov, O. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 ● Jurassic bivalves from 1990s.
- Lutsiv, Yaroslav Klimovich (1950-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Lutskanov, D. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
 ● Lymnocardiidae (1987).
- Lutskii, Pavel Ivanovich (1901-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Luttbeg, Barney (19**20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Predator defense in *Physa* (2016).
- Lüttig, Gerd (19**-****; Germany)
 ● Interglacial molluscs (1953).
- Luttikhuizen, Paieternella C. (19**20**;
 Netherlands)
 ● Genetics of shell color in *Macoma* (2008).
- Lüttmann, Kathrin (19**20**; Germany)
 ● *Chromodoris* (2006).
- Lutz, Adolpho [Adolfo] (1855-1940; Brazil)
 Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50.
 L. C. Lima, 2006 [“2002-2003”]. Evolution
 of the knowledge of neotropical planorbid
 systematics: Paraense’s work.
 Malacological Review 35/36: 1-9 [Lutz: p.
 2].
 L. Schulte & D. Rödder, 2016. Adolpho
 (1855-1940) und Bertha Lutz (1884-1976) –
 Leben und Werke. Pp. 245-260, in: A. Kwet
 & M. Niekisch, eds., Amphibien und
 Reptilien der Neotropis – Entdeckungen
 deutschsprachiger Forscher in Mittel- und
 Südamerika. Mertensiella 23: 398 pp.
 [biography, portrait].
- Lutz, George Chapman (1922-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Miocene of California, including molluscs
 (1951).
- Lutz, Louis (1915-19**; U.S.A.)
 ● Land snails of Tennessee (1950).
- Lutz, Richard Arthur (1949-****; U.S.A.)

- Bivalves, especially microstructure (1970s-2000s).
Abbott, 1975: 562-563; 1987: 83.
K. Hansen & S. Shumway, 2015. Honored Life Member Award to Dr. Richard Lutz. National Fisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2015(2): 3 [portrait].
- Lützen, Christian Frederik (1827-1901; Denmark)
Hylleberg, 2009: 51.
- Lützen, Jørgen G. (1935-****; Denmark)
- Marine parasitic molluscs, Galeommatidae.
Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Jørgen Lützen. P. 19, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography].
- Luxton, M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slugs and carrots (1985), potatoes (1986).
- Luyx Massis, Daniel (1692-1770; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 166.
- Luz, Índira Oliveira da (19**20**; Brazil)
- Terebridae ecology (2018).
- Luzzato, Diego C. (19**20**; Argentina)
- *Ademelon* reproduction (2006).
- L'vova, Aleksandra Aleksandrovna (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Lyall, Robert [M.D.] (1790-1831; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 81.
J. H. Appleby, 2004. Lyall, Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 34: 840-841 [portrait].
- Lyashenko, Artem V. (1959-****; Ukraine)
- *Monodacna* physiology(1986).
Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Lycett, John (1804-1882; U.K.)
- *A monograph of the Mollusca from the Great Oolite* (1850-1863) with J. Morris.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 273.
Cleevely, 1983: 190.
Supplementary monograph on the Mollusca from the Stonesfield Slate, Great Oolite, Forest Marble, and Cornbrash (1863) online at the Internet Archive.
- Lydeard, Charles (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs from 1990s; *Molecular systematics and phylogeography of mollusks* (2003) with D. R. Lindberg.
- Lyell, Charles [Baronet, Sir] (1797-1875; U.K.)
Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1863: 9-12 [portrait].
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 24(1): 130-131.
A. G., 1877. Sir Charles Lyell. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 25: xi-xiv.
Melvill, 1890: 203-204 [with wrong birth and death dates].
T. G. Bonney, 1895. Charles Lyell and modern geology. London: Cassell, 224 pp.
Sherborn, 1935: 241.
H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. Bulletins of American Paleontology 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Lyell: pp. 40-41, pl. 20, portrait].
Harris, 1937: 446.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 273.
E. B. Bailey, 1962. Charles Lyell. London: Nelson, x + 214 pp.
Cleevely, 1983: 190-191.
Trew, 1990: 77.
Kohn, 1992: 275.
L. G. Wilson, 1998. Lyell in America: transatlantic geology, 1841-1853. Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins University, xii + 429 pp.
S. J. Gould, 1999. Lyell's pillars of wisdom; three ancient Roman columns near Naples became the benchmarks of a new geology. Natural History 108(3): 28-34, 87-88 [portrait]
S. J. Gould, 1999. Pozzuoli's pillars revisited; even the best of geological theories can be pushed to explain too much. Natural History 108(4): 24, 81-83, 88-91.

- Both Gould 1999 articles reprinted, as one combined chapter (2000), as “Lyell’s pillars of wisdom,” pp. 147-168, in: S. J. Gould, *The lying stones of Marrakech*. New York: Harmony Books, 372 pp.
- M. Rudwick, 2004. Lyell, Sir Charles, first Baronet. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 852-857 [portrait].
- S. E. Walker, 2008, 2009. The Tertiary may be toast, but Lyell liked his Eocene oysters from Georgia. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program for the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008*, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 46 [2008]. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008*: 43 [2009].
- Barnett, 2021: 34-36, 43.
- Lygre, Frødis (19**20**; Norway)
- Pyramidellids (2010).
- Lyles, Mark B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* ecology (1981).
- Lyman, Betsy Wentworth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Lyman, Ernest Evarts (1872-1940; Hawaii).
- Collected Hawaiian land snails.
- Lyman, Frank B. (1895-1981; U.S.A.)
- *Xenophora* (1936).
- Abbott, 1973: 351.
- Anonymous, 1982. Recent deaths. *The Nautilus* 96(1): 2.
- Anonymous, 1982. Frank Lyman 1895-1981. *New York Shell Club Notes* 278: 4.
- Abbott, 1987: 83, 157.
- Lyman, Theodore, III (1833-1897; U.S.A.)
- H. P. Bowditch, 1899. Theodore Lyman. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 34: 656-663.
- G. R. Agassiz, 1927 [reprinted 1968]. Theodore Lyman, 1833-1897. Pp. 149-153, in: M. A. DeW. Howe, ed., *Later years of the Saturday Club*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, xviii + 427 pp. [portrait].
- Elliott, 1979: 163.
- P. A. M. Taylor, 1983. A New England gentleman: Theodore Lyman III, 1833-1897. *Journal of American Studies* (U.K.) 17(3): 367-390.
- M. P. Winsor, 1991. *Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 128.
- Lynch, Hank & Jennifer (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Lynch, William Francis (1801-1865; U.S.A.)
- Material collected on Middle East expedition described by T. A. Conrad in 1852.
- A. C. A. Jampoler, 2005. *Sailors in the Holy Land: the 1848 American expedition to the Dead Sea and the search for Sodom and Gomorrah*. Annapolis, Maryland: Naval Institute Press, xvii + 312 pp. [portraits].
- D. H. Bain, 2011. *Bitter waters: America’s forgotten naval mission to the Dead Sea*. New York: Overlook Press, 384 pp.
- Lynch, Peter W. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Trochus* fisheries from 1990s.
- Lynnges, Rasmus Elias (19**-****; Norway)
- Chiton development (1920s).
- Lynge, Herman (1862-1945; Denmark)
- Westerlund, 1897: 23.
- Th. Mortensen, 1945. Herman Lynge, 25.XII.1862 – 9.I.1945. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København* 108: v-viii [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 51.
- Lutakeno, 2016: 318, 323.
- Marine Lamellibranchiata* (1909) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lynn, Denis H. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Pisidium* (1988).
- Lynn, Matthew J. (19**20**; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* anatomy (2006).
- Lyon, Sidney Smith (1810-1872; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 274.
- Abbott, 1973: 128.

- Lyonet [Lyonnet], Pierre [Pieter] (1706-1789; Netherlands)
 Argenville, 1757: 148.
 E. Hublard, 1910. Le naturaliste hollandaise Pierre Lyonet: sa vie et ses oeuvres (1706-1789) et d'après des lettres inédites Bruxelles: Lebègue [also: Mons: Dequesne-Masquillier], 159 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
 J. Verzijl, 1930. Lyonnet (Pieter). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 8: 1090-1092.
 Benthem Jutting, 1939: 206-207 [collection sold in 1796].
 Tomlin, 1942b: 31.
 W. H. v. Seters, 1962. Pierre Lyonet, 1706-1789: sa vie, ses collections de coquillages et de tableaux, ses recherches entomologiques. La Haye: Martinus Nijhoff, xii + 227 pp., frontispiece, 23 pls. [portrait]
 Dance, 1967: 17.
 Cailliez, 1984: 12 [portrait].
 Dance, 1986: 51-54, pl. 24 [portrait].
 Engel, 1986: 167-168.
 Trew, 1990: 77.
 Cailliez, 1995: 3 [portrait], 17.
 Holthuis, 1995: 11.
 Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
 Heller, 2007: 99.
 I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Lyonet: p. 233].
Catalogue raisonné du célèbre cabinet de coquilles de feu P. Lyonnet (1800) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Lyons, Alane (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Life history of murexes (1974).
- Lyons, Deirdre C. (19**20**, U.S.A.)
 • Shell development (2019).
- Lyons, Richard Bernard (1934-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Haliotis* in Oregon (1957).
 Abbott, 1973: 351-352; 1987: 83.
- Lyons, William (1766-1849; U.K.)
 Dean, 1936: 230.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
 A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79.
 Dance, 1986: 217.
 P. G. Oliver, 2015. Old shell collection casts new light on an alien species. The dark false mussel (*Mytilopsis leucophaeata*) may have been in Britain as early as 1800! *Journal of Conchology* 42(1): 63-66.
 P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. *Colligo* 3(1): 17-62.
- Lyons, William [Bill] Gober (1939-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Caribbean gastropods (1970s-1980s); *Checklists of selected shallow-water marine invertebrates of Florida* (1998) with D. K. Camp & T. H. Perkins.
 Abbott, 1973: 352; 1987: 83.
- Łysak, Andrzej (19**20**, Poland)
 • *Helix* reproduction (2007).
- Lysenko, Nikolai Ignat'evich (1901-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Lysne, Steven (19**20**, U.S.A.)
 • Freshwater molluscs of Idaho (2009).
- Lyth, M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Slug physiology (1980s).
- Lyutskanov, D. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
 • Shell growth in *Phyllocardium* (1988).

M

- Ma[,] Bin (19**-****; China)
- *Argopecten* genetics (2018).
- Ma[,] Na (19**-****; China)
- Co-editor with Yan, of *Research materials of terrestrial molluscs in China* and of *Research materials of freshwater molluscs in China* (both 2012).
- Ma[,] Qi-Hong (19**-****; China)
- Mesozoic (1976).
- Ma[,] Xiutong [Siu-Tong] (1912-1999; China)
- Cypracea (1997), Tonnacea (2001).
- J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119 [portrait].
- Maack, R. K. (1825-1886; Russia)
- Vinarski, 2010: 52.
- Maaden, Huibert J. van der (1904-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 168.
- D. van Bruggen and H. Kuiper, 2009. De Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging: twee crises in vijfenzeventig jaar. Pp. 80-83, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Maanen, Pieter Jacob van (1770-1854; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 168.
- Maartense, Frank (1958-20**; Netherlands)
- T. Rice & F. Maartense, 2021. Shellers from the past and present. *Shell-o-Gram* (Jacksonville Shell Club) 62(1): 8-9 [portrait].
- Maas, P. A. Y. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea mussels (2006).
- Maas Geesteranus, R. A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Ecology of *Mytilus* (1942).
- Maassen, Wilhelmus [Wim] Jozef Marie (1946-2021; Netherlands)
- Published as Wim; bibliography of the fauna of Jugoslavia (1983), terrestrial snails of Sulawesi (1998), Bithyniidae (2009).
- R. Bank, 2022. In memoriam: Wim J. M. Maassen (24.X.1946–23.X.2021). *Bacteria* 87(1): 11-24 [portraits, biography, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
- Maat, Andries Ter (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* reproduction, ecology (1980s-2010s).
- Mabille, Jules François (1831-1904; France)
- Anonymous, 1885. Mabille, Jules-François. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 21-26, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1906. Nécrologie. Jules Mabille. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(4): 482-483.
- Barnard, 1965: 46.
- Dance, 1970: 73.
- Kiss, 1981: 34.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabille. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65.
- M. E. P. Low & N. L. Evenhuis, 2012. A collation of the “Zoologie” volume of the “Mission scientifique du Cap Horn”. *Zoological Bibliography* 2(2-3): 70-74.
- Frank, 2019: 466.
- Matériaux pour une faune malacologique des Iles Canaries* (1884-1885) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Macali, Armando (19**-****; Italy)
- “Alien” species (2013).
- Macaluso, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Littorinidea chromosomes (1987).
- Macan, Thomas Townley [Colonel] (1860-1934; U.K.)
- Father of T. T. Macan.
- Macan, Thomas Townley (1910-1985; U.K.)
- Son of Col. T. T. Macan; *A key to British fresh- and brackish water gastropods* (1949, 1960, 1969, 1977).
- MacAndrew, James J. (18**-1915; U.K.)
- Son of R. McAndrew; uncle of V. W. MacAndrew.

- Anonymous, 1916. [Death noted].
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(203): 54.
- J. C. Melvill, 1919. Description of *Morum praeclarum*, sp. nov., with remarks on the Recent species of the genus. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(3-4): 69-72 [p. 69, remarks on the sale of the MacAndrew collection].
- B. S. Kirsch, 1960. Les mollusques décrits par de Folin. Journal de Conchyliologie 100(4): 137-162 [MacAndrew collection: pp. 147-162].
- Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 173, 217.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 177.
- MacAndrew, R.; see McAndrew, R.
- MacAndrew, Vernon William (1881?-1940; U.K.)
- Grandson of R. MacAndrew; nephew of J. J. MacAndrew; collection in British Museum.
- Anonymous, 1941. [obituary notice].
Journal of Conchology 21(9): 281.
- Dance, 1986: 171, 217.
- Trew, 1990: 77-78.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 177.
- Macaré, F. J. Martina O. la D.; see: Rethaan-Macaré, F. J. M. O. la D.
- Macarovici, N. G. (19**-****; Romania)
- Plio-Pleistocene freshwater (1979).
- Macbride, David (1726-1778; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197.
- J. G. McEvoy, 2004. Macbride, David. Oxford dictionary of national biography 35: 67.
- MacBride, Ernest William (1866-1940; U.K./Canada)
- Invertebrate embryologist.
- W. T. Calman, 1941. Ernest William MacBride 1866-1940. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society, 3(10): 747-759, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- MacCaulay, Geoff (19**-20**; Australia)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- MacClintock, Copeland (1930-2019; U.S.A.)
- Name often misspelled as “McClintock”; paleontologist; Peabody Museum, Yale University; studied early Gastropoda.
- Remington, 1977: 37.
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- R. Beach, 2018. Sharing the love, knowledge of East Rock. New Haven Register (Connecticut), April 15, 2018, pp. B-1, B-7 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2019. MacClintock, Copeland. New Haven Register, January 27, 2019: A-16.
- Anonymous, 2019. MacClintock, Copeland. New York Times, January 27, 2019: A-23.
- MacConnachie, S. E. M. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Ostrea* (2011).
- MacCullough, Edgar [Sir] (1808-1896; U.K.)
- Obtained material cited by Jeffreys.
- MacDonald, Angus (19**-****; South Africa)
- Assimineidae (2014).
- MacDonald, Bruce A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Bivalve feeding (1993).
- MacDonald, Hughrena Christina (1917-2008; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 352; 1987: 83.
- MacDonald, Ian Rosman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of deep-sea mussels (1990), buccinids (2002).
- MacDonald, James Edwin (1871-1938; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- MacDonald, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Tegula* (1964).
- MacDonald, John Denis (1826-1908; U.K.)
- Many papers on physiology and classification of molluscs; anatomy of *Phyllirrhoe* (1855), Heteropoda (1862).
- Macdonald, Keith B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Salt marsh molluscs (1969).
- MacDonald, Ranald (1910-1985; U.K.)
- *Paludestrina* (1932).

- N. McMillan, 1985. Randal MacDonald (1910-1985). The Conchologists' Newsletter 94: 305-306 [biography].
- MacDonald, S. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Octopus* ecology (1981).
- Mace, G. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Partulidae conservation (1998).
- Macé, Joseph Auguste (1819-1877; France)
- Collection in Cannes; *Essai d'un catalogue des mollusques marins, terrestres et fluviatiles vivant dans les environs de Cherbourg et de Valognes* (1860).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 106-107.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Macé-Bordy, Jacqueline (1936-20**; France)
- Rudists (1990s-2000s).
- Macedo, Maria Cândida Consolado (1920-****; Portugal)
- *Rei Carlos: campanhas oceanográficas, estudo das colecções malacológicas* (1996), *Seashells of Portugal* (1999).
- Macedo, Maria Isabel Consolado (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Seashells of Portugal* (1999).
- Macedo, Hernando de (19**-****; Peru)
- Collected land snails.
- Macedo-Carranco, J. C. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Public opinion about molluscs (2019).
- Macedonia, Elvira C. (1914-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 83, 157.
- Maceira F., David (19**-****; Cuba)
- Land snails (2003).
- Macellari, Carlos E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonoids (1980s), bivalves of Antarctica (1988) with W. J. Zinsmeister.
- MacFarland, Frank Mace (1869-1951; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of O. K. H. MacFarland; *Studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks of the Pacific coast of North America* (1966).
- Anonymous, 1951. In memoriam. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 108: 5-6.
- G D. Hanna, 1951. Frank Mace MacFarland, 1869-1951. The Nautilus 65(1): 30-32 [bibliography].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951: 39 [1952].
- O. H. MacFarland, 1966. Memorial. Pp. ix-x, in: F. M. MacFarland [posthumous], 1966, *Studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks of the Pacific coast of North America*. Memoirs of the California Academy of Sciences 6: xvi + 546 pp., 72 pls.
- R. C. Miller, 1966. Frank Mace MacFarland. Pp. xi-xiv, frontispiece [portrait], in: F. M. MacFarland [posthumous], 1966, *Studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks of the Pacific coast of North America*. Memoirs of the California Academy of Sciences 6: xvi + 546 pp., 72 pls.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Shasky, 1980: 23.
- H. Bertsch, 2003 ["2001"]. A brief description of the life and scientific contributions of Dr. Frank Mace MacFarland (1869-1951). The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report 34: 2-8 [portraits].
- Williams, 2007: 209 [portrait].
- Bertsch, 2020: 79.
- The opisthobranchiate Mollusca of the Branner-Agassiz Expedition to Brazil* (1909) online at the Internet Archive.
- MacFarland, Olive Knowles Hornbrook (1872-1962; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. M. MacFarland
- G Dallas Hanna, 1962. Olive Hornbrook MacFarland, 1872-1962. The Nautilus 76(2): 73-74.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- R. F. Johnson, 2003. More than an artist: Olive Hornbook MacFarland's work to complete her husband's "Studies of Opisthobranchiate Mollusks of the Pacific Coast of North America". The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report 35: 23.
- R. F. Johnson, 2004. More than an artist: Olive Hornbook MacFarland's work to

- complete her husband's studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks of the Pacific Coast of North America. World Malacological Congress, Perth, Western Australia, 11-16 July 2004: 73.
- Bertsch, 2020: 79.
- Dees, 2022: 330.
- MacFarlane, I. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Glaucus* (1967).
- MacGillivray, Henry James (1908-2012; Netherlands)
- Rudist bivalves; forams.
- P. W. Skelton, et al., 2013. Henry James MacGillivray, 12th June, 1908 – 24th January, 2012. *Caribbean Journal of Earth Science*, 45: 125-129 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- MacGillivray, John (1821 [1822?]-1867; U.K./Australia)
- Son of W. MacGillivray.
- Smith, 1906: 706, 707.
- Hedley, 1910: 334.
- T. Iredale, 1937. The last letters of John MacGillivray. *Australian Zoologist* 9(1): 40-63, pls. 4-5 [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 20.
- Dance, 1986: 124.
- I. Loch, 1987. John MacGillivray. *Australian Shell News* 58: 9; 59-60: 4-5 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 78; 1993: 82.
- Black, 1998: 7.
- R. Ralph, 1993. John MacGillivray – his life and work. *Archives of Natural History* 20(2): 185-195 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 38.
- R. Ralph, 2004. MacGillivray, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 413-414.
- P. Macinnis, 2012. Curious minds: the discoveries of Australian naturalists. Canberra: National Library of Australia, 214 pp. [Macgillivray: pp. 74-79, 194, 202-203].
- MacGillivray, William (1796-1852; U.K.)
- Father of J. MacGillivray; later eds. of Thomas Brown's *Conchologist's text book* (1845, 1853, 1860).
- Melville, 1890: 214.
- W. M. MacGillivray & J. A. Thomson, 1910. Life of William MacGillivray, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.E., Ornithologist, Professor of Natural History, Marischal College and University, Aberdeen, with a Scientific Appreciation by J. Arthur Thomson. London: J. Murray, xv + 222 pp., 11 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Salisbury, 1945: 161.
- R. Ralph, 1992. A portrait of William MacGillivray. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 265-267 [portrait].
- R. Ralph, 1993. William MacGillivray. London: The Natural History Museum/HMSO, x + 94 + [ii] pp., 32 pls., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Ralph, 2004. MacGillivray, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 415-416.
- History of the molluscos animals of Scotland* (1844) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- MacGinitie, George Eber (1889-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. L. MacGinitie.
- Anonymous, 1969. George E. MacGinitie and Nettie L. MacGinitie. A biographical sketch and bibliography. *Tabulata* 2(4): 2-5, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Anonymous, 1989. George E. MacGinitie. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 29(6): 5.
- M. J. Lannoo, 2018. This land is your land: the story of field biology in America. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 305 pp. [MacGinitie: p. 123].
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [MacGinitie: passim] [portrait].
- MacGinitie, Nettie Lorene [née Murray] (1899-1993; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. E. MacGinitie.

- Anonymous, 1969. George E. MacGinitie and Nettie L. MacGinitie. A biographical sketch and bibliography. *Tabulata* 2(4): 2-5, portrait.
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Abbott, 1975: 563; 1987: 83.
- Anonymous, 1993. Nettie L. MacGinitie. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 33(4): 7.
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [MacGinitie: pp. 58-60, 150].
- MacGregor, William [Sir] (1846-1919; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- F. P. Sprent & L. Milne, 2004. MacGregor, Sir William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 35: 444-445.
- Mácha [Máchu], Sylvestr (1913-2007; Czech Republic)
- *Katalog sbírky měkkýšů Slezského muzea (Mollusca)* (1985).
- V. Ložek, 2007. Vzpomínky na Sylvestra Máchu. *Casopis Slezského Zemského Muzea, Série A, Vedy Přírodní* 56(2): 191-192 [biography, portrait].
- Machado, Fabrizio Marcondes (19**-****; Brazil)
- Spheniopsidae (2015), bivalve sperm morphology (2018).
- Machado, Jorge P. (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Anodonta* reproduction (2012).
- Machado, M. I. L. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* physiology (1983).
- Machado, M. M. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Distinguishing *Cardium* species (1994).
- Machado, Maria Inês (19**-****; Portugal)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2005).
- Machalski, Marcin (19**-****; Poland)
- Ammonites (1996).
- Machell, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Tresus* (1968, 1971).
- Machin, John (19**-****; Canada)
- Physiology of land snails (1967).
- Machkour-M'Rabet, Salima (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Strombus* genetics (2018).
- Macho Velado, Jerónimo (1826-1899; Spain)
- Non-marine fauna of Galicia (1871, 1878); also noted for work on butterflies.
- Hidalgo, 1882: 10-11, 13; 1884: 10-11.
- Machordom, Annie (19**-****; Spain)
- Freshwater clams (2009), *Gibbula* (2019).
- Mach-Paluszloewicz, Zofia (19**-****; Poland)
- *Helix* reproduction (2007).
- Maciá, Silvia (19**-****; Jamaica/U.S.A.)
- *Lithopoma* (2001), squid (2004).
- Macías Montes de Oca, Patricia (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2007).
- Macías-Sánchez, Elena (19**-20**; Spain)
- Pearl formation (2023).
- Macintyre, Ian G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Malleus* larvae with T. R. Waller (1982).
- MacIntyre, R. J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Farming mussels (1976).
- MacIntosh, Hugh (19**-****; Australia)
- Deep-sea molluscs (2019).
- Macintosh, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Beringius* egg capsules (1979-1986); *A guide to some common eastern Bering Sea snails* (1976).
- Maciosek, Donna (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Mack, Wildred (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- A. G. Smith, 1962. The W. Mack chiton collection. *The Veliger* 4(4): 214-215.
- MacKay, Donald Copeland Gibson (1905-1988; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Hermit crabs in Hawaiian gastropods (1945); also worked in fisheries, psychology.
- Mackay, Joan (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Physiology of *Chlamys* (1980).
- Mackensen, Andreas (19**-****; Germany)
- *Olivancillaria* growth (2012).

- Mackensen, Annika K. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Spondylus* stocks (2011).
- Mackenstedt, Ute (19**-****; Germany)
- Gastropod radulae (1987).
- Mackenzie, Clyde L., Jr. (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster drills (1961), shellfisheries (1997, 2008).
- Mackenthun, K. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* invasion of U.S. (1964).
- Mackey, Miona Ruth [née Supove] (1903-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 83-84.
- Mackie, George Owen (1929-2023; U.K./Canada)
- Behavioral neurophysiology.
- Mackie, Gerald [Gerry] Lloyd (1942-****; Canada)
- Freshwater molluscs (1970s-2000s); *Zebra mussel*, *Dreissena polymorpha*: a synthesis of European experiences and a preview for North America (1990), *The mysteries of mystery snails: facts and myths* (2022).
- Abbott, 1975: 563; 1987: 84.
- Mackie, Joshua (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Diaulua* species (2016).
- Mackiewicz, John C. (1***-****; U.S.A.)
- Fly larvae killing snails (1955).
- Mackiewicz, Paweł (19**-****; Poland)
- *Trochulus* (2019).
- Mackin, John Gilman (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- A. K. Sparks, 1984. John Gilman Mackin: a founding father of oyster pathology. *Journal of Invertebrate Pathology* 43(3): 307-315 [biography, portrait].
- Macko, Stephen A. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Acesta* ecology (2015).
- MacLean, Hanna J. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Stagnicola* (2019).
- Macleay, William John (1820-1891)
- Cousin of W. S. Macleay.
- R. Stacey & A. Hay, 2007. *Museum: the Macleays, their collections, and the search for order*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, viii + 188 pp.
- Macleay, William Sharp (1792-1865; U.K./Australia)
- Mostly known as entomologist; cousin to W. S. Macleay.
- Melville, 1890: 203.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- J. F. M. Clark, 2004. Macleay, William Sharp. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 784-786.
- R. Stacey & A. Hay, 2007. *Museum: the Macleays, their collections, and the search for order*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, viii + 188 pp.
- MacLeod, Colin D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- MacLeod, Malcolm L. (****-1970?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- MacLeod, Neil (19**-****; U.K.)
- Cephalopod remains in whales (1976).
- MacLeod, Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Coryphyella* (1975).
- Macmillan, David L. (19**-****; ?)
- *Physiology of cephalopod molluscs: lifestyle and performance adaptations* with H.-P. Pörtner & R. K. O'Dor (1994).
- MacMillan, Gordon M. [né Kutchka] (1906-1981; Germany/U.S.A.)
- *Anguispira* & *Discus* (1938).
- Abbott, 1973: 352.
- Anonymous, 1983. Death. *The Nautilus* 97(3): 113.
- Abbott, 1987: 84, 158.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 33: 27-31.
- Concerning:
<https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator7>
- MacMunn, Charles Alexander [M.D.] (1852-1911; U.K.)
- *Anatomy of Mollusca* (1900).

- MacNae, William (1914-1975; U.K./South Africa)
- Opisthobranchs (1950s).
- MacNeil, Francis Stearns (1909-1983; U.S.A.)
- *Evolution and distribution of the genus Mya, and Tertiary migrations of Mollusca* (1965).
- Anonymous [D. Dockery], 1983. F. Stearns MacNeil (November 27, 1909 – January 24, 1983). *Mississippi Geology* 3(3): 14.
- MacNeill, David B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* invasion (1991).
- Macoun, John (1831-1920; Ireland/Canada)
- R. M. Anderson, 1921. John Macoun, 1832 [sic]-1920. *Journal of Mammalogy* 2(1): 32-35.
- W. T. Macoun, 1921. Obituary: John Macoun, 1831-1920. *Canadian Field-Naturalist* 34(6): 110-114 [portrait, taxa named for him].
- J. Macoun, 1922. Autobiography of John Macoun, M.A.: Canadian explorer and naturalist, Assistant Director and Naturalist to the Geological Survey of Canada, 1831-1920, with Introduction by Ernest Thompson Seton. Ottawa: Ottawa Field-Naturalists' Club, x + 305 pp., [8] pls. [portraits].
- Drake, 1963: 5.
- W. A. Waiser, 1997. Macoun, John. Pp. 497-498, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- W. A. Waiser, 1998. Macoun, John. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 14: 732-734.
- MacPhail, J. S. (19**-****; Canada)
- Clam resources (1955).
- Macpherson, Elizabeth (19**-****; Canada)
- *The marine molluscs of Arctic Canada* (1971).
- Macpherson, J. H.; see: Black, J. H.
- MacQuaid, C. D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Littorinidae (1993).
- Macquin, Hazelle Baird (1898-1989; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 353; 1987: 84.
- Macreadie, Peter I. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Pinna* ecology (2014).
- Macri, Gabriele (19**-****; Italy)
- *Phyllidia* (1985-1986), a fossil fauna (2018).
- Macri, Saveiro (1****-18**; Italy)
- New species of nudibranchs (1825, 1846).
- Macsoy I., Oliver (1940-****; Hungary/Venezuela)
- Cenozoic (1968), marine taxa (2001).
- O. Macsoy & R. Campos Villarroel, 2001. *Moluscos representativos de la Plataforma de Margarita, Venezuela; descripcion de 24 especies nuevas*. Valencia, Venezuela: Revolta, [ii] + 280 pp. 32 pls. [inside flap of front cover: brief biography, portrait].
- Mactier, William Laurence (1818-1888; U.S.A.)
- W. D. Averell, 1888. *Necrology*. *The Nautilus* 2(8): 103.
- Coomans, 1989: 30.
- MacWilliams, J. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Raised beach fauna (1956).
- MacWilliams, Sarah (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* in Colorado (1999).
- Macy, William K., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Loligo* (1980), *Octopus* (1992).
- Madden, Maurice J. (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 353; 1987: 84.
- Maddock, Linda (19**-****; U.K.)
- Statoliths (1980), brains of cephalopods (1987).
- Maddox, J. Dylan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Xylophagaidae (2019).
- Maddrell, Marietta (19**-****; U.K./India)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995a: 18; 2000: 22.
- Madec, Luc (19**-****; France)
- *Helix* genetics (1990s), behavior (2000).
- Madeira, María José (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (2010), naiads (2009).
- Madeira, Patrícia (19**-****; Portugal)

- Introduced trochid in Azores (2015).
- Mäder, E. (19**-****; Germany?)
- Land snails (1939).
- Maderni, Uar Nikolaevich (1920-1974; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Madge, Edward Henry [M.D.] (1901-1970; U.K.)
Dance, 1986: 217.
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Madhava S. Botejue, W. (19**-****; Sri Lanka)
- Land snails (2009).
- Madhyastha, Aravind (19**-20**, India)
- Land snail conservation (2021).
- Madison, James (1847-1915; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* (1888).
- P. T. Deakin et al., 1915. Obituary notice. James Madison. *Journal of Conchology* 14(10): 291-292.
- Madison, Lesa M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Villosa* glochidia (1994).
- Madjapuni, Mohammed Juni (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Madoulé, Hyacinthe-Auguste (****-1905; France)
P. Dautzenberg, 1906. Nécrologie. H. A. Madoulé. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 54(1): 75.
- Madow, Helen (1930-2018; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2018. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 46(2): 31 [biography, portrait].
- Madrenas, Tomàs E. (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs of Catalonia (2019).
- Madrid, Matías (19**-****; Chile)
- Land snails (2016).
- Madsen, Poul Brinch (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Macoma* populations (1987).
- Madsen, Fritz Jensenius (1916-1993; Denmark)
- Mainly known for work on echinoderms; papers on Scandanavian and other molluscs in 1940s-1950s; bivalves of Iceland (1949).
- Madsen, Henry (19**-****; Denmark)
- African freshwater snails (1980s-2000s).
- Madsen, Holger (1***-19**, Denmark)
- Arctic records (1936-1940).
- Madzvamuse, A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Noctiid ligaments (2000).
- Maeda, Kazutoshi (1943-1990; Japan)
- Catalogue of the Hirase collection with others (1983).
- K. Kawabe et al., 1990. [Memories of Mr. Kazutoshi Maeda.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(3): 63-70 [in Japanese] [bibliography].
- Maeda, Shiro (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs (1950s-1960s).
- Maeda-Martínez, Alfonso N. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Pectinidae (2000s).
- Maeder, Felicitas (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Pinnidae byssus (2004).
- Maes, Virginia Orr (1920-1986; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 353-354; 1987: 84.
D. Raeihle, 1986. Virginia Orr Maes. *New York Shell Club Notes* 301: 2 [biography].
R. Robertson, 1987. Virginia Orr Maes (1920-1986): biography and malacological bibliography. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 138: 527-532 [portrait].
Norwood, 1997: 407.
Peck & Stroud, 2012: 263 [as "Orr"].
E. R. Urban, Jr., 2020. Outcomes of the U.S. Program in Biology of the International Indian Ocean Expedition. *Deep-Sea Research (Part II)* 179: article 104780 (13 pp.) [Maes: p. 10].
- Maester, Fernanda Martins (19**-****; Brazil)
- Sperm of *Mytella* (2006).
- Maestrati, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- Trapezidae (1995).
- Maestre, Manuel Jesus (19**-****; Spain)
- Algal mollusk communities (2007).
- Magalshvili, Givi Il'ich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Magaldi, Norman H. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Pteropods (1970s).

- Olazarri, 1975: 74, 84.
- Magalhães, Aimê Rachel Magenta (19**-****; Brazil)
- Fauna of São Paulo (1993).
- Magalhães, Cláudia Alves de (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Brachidontes* (1999), *Collisella* ecology (2002), bivalve chromosomes (2010).
- Magalhães, Frederico Thomaisino (19**-****; Brazil)
- Shelf bivalves (2011).
- Magalhães, Hulda (1914-2001; Brazil/U.S.A.)
- *Ecological study of snails of the genus Busycon at Beaufort, North Carolina* (1948).
- Magalhães, Julio (19**-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Magalhães, Paula (19**-****; Portugal)
- Slug genetic studies (2014).
- Magaña-Amador, Gerardo (19**-****; Mexico)
- Freshwater gastropods (2018).
- Magaña Cubillo, Julio A. (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- Costa Rican molluscs (2000s).
- Magaritz, M. (19**-****; Israel)
- Land snail physiology (1983).
- Magee, Marion Ruth (1918-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 84.
- Anonymous, 1994. In memoriam. Marion Ruth Magee 1918-1993. *American Conchologist* 22(1): 9.
- Maggioni, Matías (19**-****; Argentina)
- Oyster taxonomy (2015).
- Maggiore, Giacomo (1***-18**, Italy)
- J. J. van Aartsen & R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, 1987. On the dates of publication of Aradas & Maggiore's "Catalogo Ragionato..." and its malacological implication. *Bollettino Malacologico* 23(5-8): 269-273.
- Collation of *Catalogo ragionato* (1840-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Maggs, Thomas Charles (c. 1824-1900; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens, 1978. The Sherborne School Museum and the early collections and publications of the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club. *Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society, Proceedings* 98: 32-42 [Maggs: pp. 38-39].
- Magneville, Henry David Désiré de (1771-1847; France)
- Geology of Caen.
- Magnier, Yves (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- *Nautilus* chamber formation (1981).
- Magnin, Etienne (19**-****; Canada)
- Reproduction in *Lymnaea* (1979).
- Magnin, Frédéric (19**-****; France)
- Land snail ecology (1990s-2000s).
- Magnotte, Gary (1938-1996; U.S.A.)
- Shell dealer; *Shelling & beachcombing in southern and Caribbean waters* (1971). Abbott, 1973: 354; 1987: 84.
- W. Harland, 1996. Obituaries. Gary Magnotte. 1938-1996. *American Conchologist* 24(3): 24.
- Joffe, 2017: 101 [biography, portrait].
- Magnus, Olaus [Magni, Magni Gothus] [Bishop] (1490-1557; Sweden)
- Muntz, 1995: 6-8.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 385.
- J. S. Murray, 2022. Denizens of the deep. *Fine Books & Collections*, 20(2): cover, 55-58.
- Magruder, Samuel Rossington (1906-1993; U.S.A.)
- *Anatomy of the fresh water prosobranchiate gastropod, Pleurocera canaliculatum undulatum* (Say) (1935). Abbott, 1973: 354; 1987: 84.
- Maguiño-Napurí, R. (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Nodipecten* larvae (2011).
- Maguire, A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abalone ecology (2019).
- Magyar, Imre (19**-****; Poland)
- Lymnocardiidae (1991).
- Mahadevan, S. (19**-****; India)
- Edible bivalves of India (1974).
- Mahéo, Brigitte (19**-****; France)
- Spouse of R. Mahéo; coauthor of *Les coquillages* 1977).

- Mahéo, Roger (19**-****; France)
- Spouse of B. Mahéo; coauthor of *Les coquillages* 1977).
- Mahguib, Jermaine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2010s).
- Mahidol, Chulabhorn (19**-****; Thailand)
- Phylogeny of scallops (2007).
- Mahidon, Mahāwitthayālai (19__20**, Thailand)
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (2006).
- Mahieu, Genovava C. de (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Effect of petroleum on molluscs (1981), of temperatures (1987).
- Mahika, C. G. (19**-****; Tanzania)
- *Anadara* feeding (1991).
- Mahler, Friedrich (1891-1954; Germany)
- Land snails (1940s).
- A. Kraml, 2019. Die Mollusken-Sammlung der Sternwarte Kremsmünster. Pp. 591-594, in: E. Aescht, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp.
- Mahoney, Florence J. [Reverend] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on reproduction in *Physa* (1940).
- Mahudel, **** (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Maia, Lenize Fernandes (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Vermetid mucus (2021).
- Maier, Lothar T. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 84.
- Maïkovski, V. (19**-****; France)
- Thesis: *Contribution à l'étude paleontologique et stratigraphique du bassin potassique d'Alsace* (1941) [freshwater fossils].
- Maillard, Louis (1814-1865; France)
- Collected in Réunion.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Maillieux, Eugène (1875-1946; Belgium)
- Paleontology (1936).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 245-246 [biography].
- Main, Kevan L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Simnia* (1982).
- Maini, P. K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Noctiid ligaments (2000).
- Maino, C. Burke (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Tegula* (1964).
- Mains, M. I. G. (****-1988; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1988. Deceased. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 12.
- Mainwaring, G. Bynes (****-****; U.K.)
- Dance, 1976: 50 [collection sold in 1894].
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Maio, Nicola (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Maiorano, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- Cephalopods (1995).
- Mair, James M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Lithophaga* (2009).
- Mair, Ross W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Three-dimensional imaging methods (2018).
- Maire, Victor (1856-1941; France)
- Paleontological papers (1900s-1920s).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 246 [biography].
- Maistros, Lauren M. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Gastropod shell calluses (2021) with others.
- Maitas, Lothar (19**-****; Germany)
- Aplacophora (2005).
- Maitland, P. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Potamopyrgus* (1964) distribution, *Ancylus* (1965).
- Maitland, Robert Thomas (1823-1904; Netherlands)
- *Prodrome de la Faune des Pays-Bas et de la Belgique Flamand, énumération systématique de tous les animaux y observés depuis 1679-1897* (1897).
- Engel, 1986: 170.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 260.
- Maitra, S. (19**-****; India)
- Fauna of India (1995).

- Majima, Ryuichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Paleontology; Naticidae (1980s), *Conchocele* (2011).
- Majoer, Gerard D. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Xerotricha* (2018).
- Major, Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Collecting world sea shells* (1974).
- Major, Charles Immanuel Forsyth (1843-1923; U.K./Switzerland)
- Collected Italian and Greek fossils. Gayet & Babin, 2007: 246 [biography, portrait]. S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. *Invertebrati pleistocenici*. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Major, Johann Daniel [M.D.] (1634-1693; Germany)
- *Dictionarium Ostralogicum* (1675). Argenville, 1742: 21; 1757: 3. Maton & Rackett, 1804: 133-134. Melvill, 1890: 193. Melvill, 1897: 440. Lambrecht et al., 1938: 276. J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp. A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Major: p. 72]. Caprotti, 1991: 31. Dietz, 2006: 368. *Opusculum de Purpura* (1675) available online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Major, Mary Elizabeth (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 355; 1987: 84.
- Majaros, Gábor (19**-****; Hungary)
- Reintroducing *Theodoxus* (2017).
- Mak[,] K. K. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- *Perna* ecology (2004).
- Mak[,] Yiu-Ming (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- *Peasiella* (1998), *Littoraria* (1999).
- Makarenko, Dmitriy Eliseevich (1925-****; Ukraine)
- Paleocene (1976), Eocene (1982). Amitrov, 1983: 31. Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Makarenko, Vera P. (19**-****; Russia)
- Viviparoidea (2014).
- Makarenkova, Elena Petrovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Makarov, Mikhail (1978-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Makarov, M. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Black Sea molluscan ecology (2018).
- Makarov, W. W. (19**-****; Russia)
- Bering Sea benthos (1937).
- Makarova, G. E. (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalve larvae (1991).
- Makarova, L. M. (19**-****; Ukraine/Russia)
- Squid feeding (1984).
- Makarova, N. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Cerastoderma* growth (1988).
- Makarova, Raisa Kuz’minichna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Makeeva, V. M. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Bradybaena* (1996).
- Maketon, Monchan (19**-****; Thailand)
- Control of invasive *Pomacea* (2009).
- Makhailov, N. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Boreal late Jurassic cephalopods* (1964) with V. A. Gustomesov.
- Makhlin, Viktor Zinov’evich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Makhonina, A. V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- *Dreissena* (1978).
- Mäkinen, Tuuli (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Littorina* genetics (2008).
- Makings, P. (19**-****; Ireland)

- *Agriolimax* (1959).
- Makino, Akihiko (19**-****; Japan)
- Squid eyes (2010).
- Makiyama, Jiro (1896-1986; Japan)
- Paleontological works from 1920s.
- Editor, 1958. Commemoration of the Sixty-first Birthday. *Venus* 20(2): pl. 15 [portrait, with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
- Editor, 1987. The late Dr. Jiro Makiyama, the Honorary President of the Malacological Society of Japan. *Venus* 46(1): i-ii [portrait].
- T. Habe et al., 1987. [The memories of the late Dr. Jiro Makiyama, the Honorary President of the Malacological Society of Japan.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 18(1): 1-11 [in Japanese; portraits].
- Makaveeva, Elena Borisovna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Maklakova, Liudmila Pavlovna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Makogon, Khristina Grigor'evna (1942-****; Ukraine)
- Non-marine molluscs (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Makoni, Paul (19**-****; Zimbabwe)
- *Bulinus* behavior (2004).
- Makovsky, Y. (19**-20**; Israel)
- *Waisiuconcha* (2020).
- Makowski, Henryk (1910-1997; Poland)
- Ammonites (1962).
- M. Szulczewski, 1997. In memoriam: Henryk Makowski (1910-1997). *Acta Palaeontologica Polonica* 42(1): 175-176 [portrait] [excerpted in *Acta Geologica Polonica* 50(1): i-iii (2000)].
- A. Radwański & R. Marcinowski, 2000. Professor Henryk Makowski (1910-1997). *Acta Geologica Polonica* 50(1): iii.
- Makris, Christodoulos (19**-****; Greece)
- Slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Maksimov, Aleksandr Vasil'evich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Maksimova, Svetlana Viktorovna (1912-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Maksimova, Tatiana Ivanovna (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Maksimovich, Nikolay Vladimirovich (1950-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Malacarne, Claro Giuseppe (1774-1828; Italy)
- Edited Italian translations of English and German works.
- Malachowski, Mark (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Crassadoma* (1988).
- Malafosse, Gaston de (1849-1895; France)
- Coauthor with P. Fagot on non-marine molluscs of Lozere (1878).
- Malagrino, Waldir (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Tivela* physiology (1985).
- Malaise, Constantin Henri Gérard Louis (1834-1916; Belgium)
- *Les coquilles du Lemon* (1899) with G. Dewalque, J. Cornet, M. Lohest & H. Forir.
- Malaise, François (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater molluscs of Katanga (1972).
- Malakhov, Vladimir Vasil'evich (19**-****; Russia)
- *Zachsia* (1987), *Èmbrional'noe razvitie dvustvorchatykh molliuskov v norme i pri vozdeïstvii tiazhelykh metallov* (1991) with L. A. Medvedeva.
- Malan, Antoinette P. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Slug behavior (2017).
- Malapert, Pieter de (1740-1806; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 170.
- Malaquias, Manuel António Encarnação (19**-****; Portugal/U.K./Norway)
- Opisthobranchs of Portugal (2000s), seamount fauna (2000s), Bullidae (2007), *Diniatys* (2018).
- Malard, André-Eugène (1859-1916; France)
- Commensal clams (1900s).

- Malard, A. F. (18**-19**); France)
- Salivary glands of gastropods (1887).
- Malarevskaja, A. Ya. (19**-****); Ukraine)
- Freshwater mollusk ecology (1978).
- Malaroda, Roberto (****-****); Italy)
- Fossil molluscs (1950s-1960s).
- Malaspina, Alessandro [Alejandro] (1754-1810; Italy/Spain)
- Olazarri, 1975: 12.
- D. A. Madulid, 1982. The life and work of Antonio Pineda, naturalist of the Malaspina Expedition. Archives of Natural History 11(1): 43-59 [portrait, bibliography of manuscripts in archives].
- C. Ossenbach, 2020. A history of orchids in South America; Volume I, Colonial times: from discovery to independence. Oberreifenberg (Germany): Koeltz Botanical Books, xvi + 646 pp. [Malaspina, pp. 297-308] [biography, portrait].
- Malatesta, Alberto (19**-19**); Italy)
- Fossil molluscs (1950s-1970s); *Malacofauna Pliocenica Umbra* (1974).
- Malchus, Nikolaus (19**-****); Spain)
- Bivalves (1990s-2010s).
- Malcolm, Gavin (19**-****); U.K.)
- Terebridae (2019, 2020).
- G. Malcolm, 2014. Who's who in cones: Gavin Malcolm. The Cone Collector 26: 6-7 [autobiography, portrait].
- Malcom, Heather M. (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* ecology (2007).
- Maldonado, Jose F. (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- Bilharziasis (1969).
- Maldonado-Amparo, Rosalío (19**-****); Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Argopecten* (2002-2003).
- Maldonado-Gasca, Adrián (19**-****); Mexico)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2009, 2013).
- Maldonado-Koerdel, Manuel (1908-1972; Mexico)
- Paleontology (1950).
- Zamudio-Varela, 2012: 6-7.
- Maldonado Quiles, A. (19**-****); Italy)
- Mediterranean molluscs (1974).
- Malek, E. A.; see: Abdel-Malek, E. T.
- Malek, Emile T. Abdel; see: Abdel-Malek, E. T.
- Malek, J. (19**-****); Czech Republic)
- Molluscan biostratigraphy (1971).
- Malek, Steven T. (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- *Veronicella* in Louisiana (1977).
- Maler, Th. [Captain], _____ (18**-****); Mexico)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- Malevich, I. I. (19**-****); Russia)
- Land molluscs of the Moscow area (1958).
- Malian, F. F. (19**-****); Spain)
- Eocene (1968).
- Maliarevskaja, Aleksandra Iakovlevna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Malinskaya, A. S. (19**-****); Russia)
- *Hypanis* (1986).
- Malinovskaya, T. M. (19**-****); Russia)
- Heavy metal contamination (2000).
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Malinovskaia, Vera Dmitonevna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Malinowska, Lidia (19**-****); Poland)
- *Stratygrafia Oksfordu Jury Czestochowskiej na podstawie amonitów. Stratigraphy of the Oxfordian of the Czestochowa Jurassic on the base of ammonites* (1963).
- Malinverni, Alessio (1831-1887; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Malkowsky, Yaron (19**-****); Germany)
- European Pectinidae (1981).
- Mallada y Pueyo, Lucas (1841-1921; Spain)
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 277.
- J. R. Bataller, 1952. Lucas Mallada en el XXX aniversario de su muerte. Estudios Geológicos, Instituto de Investigaciones Geológicas "Lucas Mallada" (Madrid) 8(15): 85-108, pls. 34-41 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].

- Cleevely, 1983: 194.
- L. Sequeiros et al., 1996. Historia del conocimiento de los ammonites del Jurásico de España: 2. Los ammonites del Jurásico de España desde 1800 hasta 1900. Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España 20(6): 1417-1420.
- Mallard, Daniel (19**-****; France)
- Coauthor with A. Robin on Fasciolariidae (2005).
- Mallet, André (19**-****; Canada)
- Oyster physiology (2017).
- Mallett, John C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* distribution (1979).
- Mallick, Donald I. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Mallinson, J. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Musculus* (1998).
- Mallory, Eugene Hutchinson (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 355; 1975: 563; 1987: 84.
- Mallory, Stephen Russell (1813-1873; U.S.A.)
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1969. John George F. Wurdemann (1810-49): a forgotten southern physician-naturalist. *Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences*, 24(1): 44-64 [Mallory: p. 51].
- Mallory, Virgil Standish (1919-2003; U.S.A.)
- Primarily forams; also fossil cephalopods.
- Anonymous, 1998. A biographical sketch of V. Standish Mallory. Pp. xi-xiii, in: J. E. Martin, ed., *Contribution to the paleontology of the west coast: in honor of V. Standish Mallory*. Thomas Burke Memorial Washington State Museum Research Report, xiii + 291 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. E. Martin & P. Ward, 1998. A personal reminiscence of V. Standish Mallory. P. x, in: J. E. Martin, ed., *Contribution to the paleontology of the west coast: in honor of V. Standish Mallory*. Thomas Burke Memorial Washington State Museum Research Report, xiii + 291 pp., frontispiece [biography].
- Anonymous, 2003. [Obituary]. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Feb. 20, 2003: B-8.
- M. King, 2003. Stan Mallory loved to share his knowledge of the Earth. *Seattle Times*, Feb. 24, 2003: B-5 [portrait].
- Malm, August Wilhelm (1821-1882, Sweden)
- *Skandinaviska land-sniglar, Limacina, afbildade efter lefvande exemplar och beskrifna* (1868).
- Westerlund, 1897: 9.
- Taylor, 1903: 71 [portrait].
- Kiss, 1983: 117.
- O. Franzén, 1984. Malm, August Wilhelm. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 24: 722-724 [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 560-561 [biography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 467.
- Malmberg, Klas (19**-****; Sweden)
- Nudibranchs of Sweden with K. Lundin (2015).
- Maloletko, Aleksei Mikhailovich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Malone, Charles R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Transport of freshwater gastropods in bird intestinal tracts (1965).
- Malone, Daniel E. (1907-1981; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1981. In memorium, Daniel E. Malone. *Of Sea and Shore* 11(4): 211.
- Joffe, 2017: 102 [biography, portrait].
- Malone, Elsie A. [M.?] (1909/10-1993; U.S.A.)
- Aunt of Thomas Clifford.
- Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 84-85 [two entries for the same person].
- W. Sage, 1993. In memoriam, Elsie Malone. *New York Shell Club Notes* 328: 7.
- Joffe, 2017: 102 [biography, portrait].
- Malone, J. E. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Japanese current transport into Oregon (1932).
- Malone, J. G. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- Malone, Philip G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1967).

- Malotau de Guerne, Frédéric-Jules [Baron] (?1822-1888; France)
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 37(1): 96.
- Malouf, Robert Edward (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 • Oyster larvae (1971).
 Abbott, 1987: 85.
 Carriker, 2004: 171 [portrait].
- Maloy, Aaron P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Mytilus* reproduction (2003).
- Malpas, A. H. (1884-1942; Ceylon)
 P. E. P. Deraniyagala, 1944. Obituary. Mr. A. H. Malpas. Spolia Zeylanica (Ceylon) 24(1): 1 pp [bibliography].
- Malpighi, Marcello (1628-1694; Italy)
- Malroda, Roberto (1921-2008; Italy)
 • Paleogene fossils.
 S. Dominici & S. Monechi, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati paleogenici. Pp. 117-123, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Malsburg, Friedrich van der [Freiherr] (1744-1823; Germany/U.S.A.)
 Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [some material sold in 1837; “Harzen sale”].
 A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Malsburg: pp. 51].
 Trew, 1990: 78.
- Maltagliati, Ferruccio (19**-****; Italy)
 • *Mytilaster* (2001).
- Maltbie, Birdsey Lucius (1864-1942; U.S.A.)
 • Funded the Beal-Maltbie Shell Museum.
 D. L. Maltbie Verrill, 1916. Maltby-Maltbie family history. Newark, New Jersey: Maltby Association, 435 pp. [B. L. Maltbie: pp. 372-374, portrait].
- Maltsev, V. N. (19**-****; Russia)
 • Scallop reproduction (1975).
- Maltseva, Arina L. (19**-****; Russia)
 • *Littorina* physiology (2015), snail microbes (2019).
- Maltz, Tomasz K. (19**-****; Poland)
 • Land snail reproduction (2011).
- Maltzan, Hermann Friedrich von [Freiherr, Baron] (1843-1891; Germany)
 • Also noted as poet.
 W. Kobelt, 1891. Necrologie: Hermann von Maltzan. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 23(7-8): 141-142 [biography].
 V. Hantzsch, 1906. Maltzan, Hermann Friedrich Joachin von. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 52: 165-167.
 A. Wagner, 1963. Hermann von Maltzan (1843-91), der Begründer des naturhistorischen Museums in Waren und der größte Conchyliensammler seiner Zeit. Das Carolinum, Blätter für Kultur und Heimat (Göttingen) 36: 26-29.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 40(1): 115-116.
 Dance, 1986: 217.
 Trew, 1990: 78.
 H. Hecht, 1994. Hermann Freiherr von Maltzan – eine Lebensbeschreibung. Neubrandenburger Mosaik, Heimatgeschichtliches Jahrbuch des Regionalmuseums Neubrandenburg 18: 57-73 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
 Seemann, 1995: 64-66 [portrait].
 R. Seemann, 1997. Die Entwicklung der malakologischen Forschung in Mecklenburg-Vorpommern. Archiv der Freunde der Naturgeschichte in Mecklenburg 36: 149-157.
 R. Seemann, 1997. Das Verein und das “von Maltzan’sche Naturhistorische Museum für Mecklenburg” in Waren. Archiv der Freunde der Naturgeschichte in Mecklenburg, 36: 53-67.
 Duchamps, 1999: 13.
 G.-B. Reinicke, 2018. Stralsund: the German Oceanographic Museum. Pp. 609-619, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.

- Maluquer y Nicolau, Don José (18**-19**; Spain)
 ● Published as José; *oluscos marinos de Llansá* (Catluña) (1903), *Solenogastres* (1917).
- Malusa, James R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Acanthina* behavior (1985).
- Malyutina, Marina Valentinovna (1961-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Malzine, F. Recq de; see: Recq de Malzine, F.
- Mamangkey, N. Gustaf F. (19**-****; Indonesia)
 ● Bivalves, especially *Pinctada* (2000s).
- Mamatkulov, Alexey L. (19**-****; Russia)
 ● Land snails (2006).
- Mambetov, Amanbek Mambetovich (1942-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mamedzade, Rufet Nadali (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mamed'iarova, Giul'naz Musiium (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mamo, Briony L. (19**-****; Australia)
 ● Distribution of *Tridacna* (2010).
- Mamo, Giuseppe (1793-1865; Malta)
 A. Caruana Gatto, 1867. *Enumeratio ordinata molluscorum Gaulo-Melitensium of the late Mr. Giuseppe Mamo*. Malta: The British Press, 78 pp.
 J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. *Catalogues and collections*. 4. Mamo's collection. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 72.
 K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. *Catalogue and bibliography of the land- and freshwater molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria*. *Heldia, Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen*, 2, Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Mamo: pp. 54-55].
- Man, J. G. de; see: De Man, J. G.
- Man in't Veld, Leendert Adrianus [Leo] (19**-****; Netherlands)
 ● Strombidae (1999) illustrator.
- Manachini, Barbara (19**-****; Italy)
 ● *Le conchiglie di Lamarck* (1996).
- Manafov, Asif Abbas (1958-****; Azerbaijan)
 Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Manakov, Dimitrii Valer'evich (1984-****; Russia)
 ● Freshwater gastropod distribution (2017).
- Manahan, Donal T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Mytilus* physiology (1982).
- Manara, Enzo (19**-****; Argentina)
 ● *Pomacea* physiology (2016).
- Mañas, Michal (19**-****; Czech Republic)
 ● Non-marine molluscs (2000s).
- Manceñido, Miguel O. (19**-****; Argentina)
 ● Paleontologist, especially Jurassic; bivalve functional morphology (2017).
- Mancia, Michael R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Diet of *Helisoma* (1995).
- Mancini, E. Fossa; see: Fossa Mancini, E.
- Mancino, Giorgio (19**-****; Italy)
 ● Chromosomes of nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Mandahl-Barth, Georg (1910-1994; Denmark)
 ● Non-marine molluscs; *Systematische Untersuchungen über die Heliciden-Fauna von Madeira* (1943), *Intermediate hosts of schistosoma; African Biomphalaria and Bulinus* (1958), *Mollusques d'eau douce. Freshwater molluscs* (1968).
 Spärck, 1953: xxi.
 G. Mandahl-Barth, 1973. Record of publications on African non-marine Mollusca by G. Mandahl Barth. *Achatina* 4: 81-82.
 Wolff, 1979: 154-155.
 D. S. Brown, 1995. Georg Mandahl-Barth. *The Linnean* 11(3): 44-47 [portrait].
 D. S. Brown, 1995. Georg Mandahl-Barth (1910-1994): his life, publications and described taxa. *Journal of Conchology* 35(4): 303-312 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
 H. K. Mienis, 1999. Additional publications by G. Mandahl-Barth on Mollusca. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 149: 191-192.
- Mandák, Martin (19**-****; Czech Republic)
 ● Freshwater clams (2000s-2010s).

- Mandal, R. N. (19**-****; Inda)
- Slug (1987).
- Mandic, Oleg (19**-****; Austria)
- New Miocene melanopsid (2014), *Megacardita* (2017).
- Mandra, York T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New Pliocene *Mytilus* in California (1949).
- M'Andrew, R.; see: MacAndrew, R.
- Mandryka, Olga Nikolaevna (1953-****; Russia)
- Growth in *Patinopecten* (1979). Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Mane, Uday H. (19**-****; India)
- Oyster biology (1978-1979).
- Mañé Garzón, Fernando (1925-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 91.
- Manea, Vasile (19**-****; Romania)
- *Corbulomya* (1957).
- Maney, Edward J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Lacuna* (1990).
- Manfra, Luigia (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine fossil gastropods (1980).
- Manfredi, Chiara (19**-****; Italy)
- Cephalopods (2009).
- Manga-González, María Yolanda (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1980s); *Los Helicidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata) de la Provincia de León* (1983).
- Manganelli, Giuseppe (1958-****; Italy)
- Land and freshwater snail taxonomy from 1980s; *Non-marine molluscs of the Maltese Islands* (1995) with F. Giusti & P. J. Schembri.
- F. Giusti et al., 2004. The date of publication of "The Non-Marine Molluscs of the Maltese Islands." *Journal of Conchology* 38(4): 457-458.
- Manger, George Edward (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene molluscs of Baja California (1934).
- Manger, Walter L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mid-Carboniferous ammonoid biostratigraphy, southern Nye County, Nevada: implications for the first North American Homoceras* (2001) with A. L. Titus.
- Mangiacopra, Gary S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Large *Octopus* (1975-1977).
- Mangili, Guiseppa [M.D.] (1767-1829; Italy)
- Nuove ricerche zootomiche sopra alcune specie di conchiglie bivalvi* (1804) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Mangin, Tracey (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Mangold, Charles André (19**-****; France)
- *Stratigraphie des étages Bathonien et Callovien. Les Périssphinctidae (Ammonitina) du Jura Méridional au Bathonien et au Callovien* (1970), ammonites (2015).
- Mangold, Ernst (****-1882; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1882. Todes-Anzeige. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 14(8-9): 144.
- Mangold-Wirz, Katharina M. (1922-2003; Switzerland/France)
- Author of cephalopod section of the *Traité de zoologie* (1989); some publications as just Mangold; cephalopods (1987).
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1239, 1242, 1250-1251 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms, portrait].
- Mangum, C. P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve hemocyanin (1987).
- Manhart, V. A.; see: Delsher, V. A.
- Mania, Dietrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Geological dating with mollusc shells (1969).
- Manigault, Pierre (19**-19**; France)
- *Recherches sur le calcaire chez les mollusques* (1939), molluscan shell in *Traité de zoologie* (1960).
- Maniia, Arkhil Arkhipovich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Man in't Veld, Leo A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Strombus* (1996).
- Manjuk, Vladimir Vasilievitch (1952-****; Ukraine)

- Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 23.
- Manker, Denise C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Siphonaria* (1988).
- Mankodi, Pradeep C. (19**-****; India)
- Vermetidae (2016).
- Manley, Allison (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Littorina* ecology.
- Manley, Wendy Lou (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Hermisenda* (1987).
- Manly, Ralph (19**-****; U.K.)
- Development of *Tricolia* (1976), *Littorina* (1977).
- Manmadha Rao, L. (19**-****; India)
- Development of *Clypeomorus* (1980).
- Mann, Joseph; see: Parreys, L.
- Mann, Olney V. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of *Archachatina* (1983).
- Mann, Roger L. (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ruditapes* physiology (1979), *Arctica* reproduction (1983) *Rapana radula* (2008).
- Walzer, 1981: 65.
- Abbott, 1987: 85.
- Carriker, 2004: 164, 182 [portraits].
- L. D'Abramo, T. Soniat & S. Shumway, 2008. Roger Mann presented Honorary Life Member Award. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter June 2008: 3 [portrait].
- J. Harding et al., 2009. Honored Life Member: Roger L. Mann. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 28(4): 745-746 [portrait].
- Mann, Thaddeus Robert Rudolf (19**-****; U.K.)
- Squid spermatozoa (1989).
- Mann, William M. (1886-1960; U.S.A.)
- Zoo director, shell collector.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Manning, J. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* fishery (1956).
- Manning, Lisa (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sandy beach fauna, including *Donax*.
- Mannini, Alessandro (19**-****; Italy)
- Squid (2009).
- Mannini, Piero (19**-****; Italy)
- *Alloteuthis* (1987).
- Manokhina, Margarita Stepanovna (1939-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Manos, Peter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* physiology (1972).
- Manousis, Thanasis (19**-20**; Greece)
- *The sea shells of Greece* (2012), *Hellenic conches* (2021).
- Manque, Cristian (19**-****; Chile)
- Muricid physiology (2004).
- Manríquez, Germán (19**-****; Chile)
- *Mytilus* shell shape (2010).
- Manríquez, Patricio H. (19**-****; Chile)
- *Concholepas* (2016), *Kingiella* (2006).
- Mansel-Pleydell, John Clavell [né Mansel] (1817-1902; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1902. John Clavell Mansel-Pleydell, F.L.S., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 9(7): 335-336.
- Anonymous, 1903. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(5): 306-307.
- H. B. W., 1903. John Clavell Mansel-Pleydell. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London*, *Proceedings* 59: lx.
- Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
- H. S. Torrens, 1978. The Sherborne School Museum and the early collections and publications of the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club. *Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society, Proceedings* 98: 32-42 [Mansel-Pleydell: p. 38].
- Cleevly, 1983: 194-195.
- K. Hebditch, 2004. Pleydell, John Clavell Mansel- [formerly John Clavell Mansel]. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 44: 579-580.
- R. Peers. 2006 [“2005”]. John Clavell Mansel-Pleydell 1817-1902; founder President of the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club. *Proceedings of the*

- Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society 127: 1-12 [biography, portraits].
The Mollusca of Dorsetshire (1898) online at the Internet Archive.
- Mansfield, Wendell Clay (1874-1939; U.S.A.)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 277.
 Anonymous, 1939. [Obituary]. *Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences* 29(10): 468.
 J. E. Gardner, 1939. Wendell Clay Mansfield. *The Nautilus* 53(2): 64-65.
 J. B. Reeside, Jr., 1940. Memorial to Wendell Clay Mansfield. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1939*: 213-217, pl. 10 [portrait].
 Abbott, 1973: 129.
 Henson, 1982: 17.
 Cleevly, 1983: 195.
 Anonymous, 1988. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Wendell Clay Mansfield (1874-1939). *Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology* 21(2): 76 [portrait].
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 247 [biography, portrait].
 Ward & Allmon, 2019: 27.
- Mansilla, Andrés (19**-****; Chile)
 • Molluscs associated with algae (2018).
- Mansour, K. (19**-****; Egypt)
 • Symbionts of *Tridacna* (1946), *Bulinus* (1972).
- Mansour-Bek, J. J. (19**-****; Egypt)
 • Enzymes in bivalves (1946).
- Mansur, Maria Cristina Dreher (1945-****; Brazil)
 • Hyriidae (1999), *Sphaerium* (2008), freshwater bivalve conservation (2018).
 Abbott, 1987: 85.
 Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
 Simone, 2003: 143.
- Mansuy, H. (****-****; France/Indochina)
 • Fossil Paludinidae (1918).
 Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Mant, Charles Francis (1874-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Collecting in Hawaii (1922).
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- Manteca, Paride (19**-****; Italy)
 • Zebra mussel reproduction (2003).
- Mantegazza, Paolo (1831-1910; Italy/Argentina)
 S. Puccini, 2002. I viaggi di Paolo Mantegazza; tra divulgazione, letteratura e antropologia. Pp. 49-70, in: C. Chiarelli & W. Pasini, eds., *Paolo Mantegazza; medico, antropologo, viaggiatore; selezione di contributi dai convegni di Monza, Firenze, Lercici*. Florence: Florence University Press, 225 pp.
 G. Armocida & G. S. Rigo, 2007. Mantegazza, Paolo. *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* 69: 172-174 [partial bibliography].
 J. P. Grossutti, 2010. Egidio Feruglio: Patagonia e Terra del Fuoco. Udine: Forum, 187 pp. [Mantegazza: pp. 27-31, portrait].
- Mantelatto, Fernando L. (19**-****; Brazil)
 • *Perna* physiology (2000).
- Mantell, Gideon Algernon (1790-1852; U.K.)
 • Father of W. B. D. Mantell & R. N. Mantell; *Supplementary observations on the structure of the belemnite and Belemniteuthis* (1850).
 Sherborn, 1935: 241.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 277-278.
 Sherborn, 1940: 71.
 Fleming, 1966: 1156-1157 [portrait].
 Abbott, 1973: 130.
 M. Kerney, 1982. Ammonites in architecture. *The Geological Curator* 3(4): 232-233.
 Cleevly, 1983: 195.
 R. J. Cleevly & S. D. Chapman, 1992. The accumulation and disposal of Gideon Mantell's fossil collections and their role in the history of British palaeontology. *Archives of Natural History* 19(3): 307-364 [portrait].
 D. R. Dean, 1998. Gideon Algernon Mantell: a bibliography with supplementary essays. Delmar (New York): Scholars' Facsimiles & Reprints, 279 pp., frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].

- P. Dodson, 1999. Let us now praise famous men. *American Paleontologist* 7(2): 3-7.
- R. J. Cleavelly & S. D. Chapman, 2000. The two states of Mantell's *Illustrations of the Geology of Sussex* 1827 and c. 1829. *Archives of Natural History* 27(1): 23-50.
- D. R. Dean, 2004. Mantell, Gideon Algernon. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 36: 559-560.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 247-248 [biography, portrait].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 7.
- Mantell, Reginald Neville (1827-1857; U.K.)
- Son of G. A. Mantell; *An account of the strata and organic remains exposed in the cuttings of the branch railway, from the Great Western Line near Chippenham, through Trowbridge, to Westbury in Wiltshire* (1850).
- Mantell, Walter Baldock Durrant (1820-1895; U.K./New Zealand)
- Son of G. A. Mantel; brother of R. N. Mantell.
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 278.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 195.
- M. P. K. Sorrenson, 1990. Mantell, Walter Baldock Durrant 1820-1895. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 267-268.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- E. Dawson, 1991. Advice to shell collectors – 1849 style: a gleaning from the Mantell papers in the Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington. *Cookia, Journal of the Wellington Shell Club* 6(3): 19-26.
- D. R. Dean, 2004. Mantell, Walter Baldock Durrant. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 36: 561-562.
- Manteri, M.; see: Daston, M. Maneri
- Mantovani, Barbara (19**-****; Italy)
- Tapetinae (1997).
- Mantovani, P. (18**-19**-; Italy)
- Pliocene *Discohelix* (1892).
- Mantua, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth record of *Panopea* (2005).
- Manuel, Joan (19**-****; Canada)
- Thesis on scallop behavior (1989).
- Manunza, Bruno (19**-****; Italy)
- Publications on Cypraeidae from 1980s; *Conchiglie vivente ed altri molluschi marini* (2016).
- Manushin, I. E. (19**-****; Russia)
- Barents Sea bivalves (2013).
- Manyak, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell calcification (1986).
- Manzi, John J. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster drills (1972), *Merrenaria* reproduction (1980s), *Clam mariculture in North America* (1989).
- Carriker, 2004: 181 [portrait].
- Manzo, William A., Jr. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 85.
- Manzoni, Alessandro Francesco Tomaso (1785-1873; Italy)
- Marine shells of Elba, *Rissoa* (1868); also known as a poet.
- Manzoni, Angelo [Conte] (1842-1895; Italy)
- Miocene (1896).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 278.
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati miocenici. Pp. 124-131, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati pleistocenici. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 209.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Mao[,] Shou-Pai (19**-****; China)
- *Hsiao mieh ting lo ti yen chiu* [snails and disease] (1961).
- Mao[,] Xiulan (19**-****; China)

- *Bohai yan an diqu zao disan ji fuzulei* [Early Tertiary gastropod fossils from the coastal region of Bohai] (1978).
- Mapatuna, Yasantha (19**-****; Sri Lanka)
- Land snails.
- Mapes, Royal H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Predation on *Nautilus* (1978), Carboniferous chitons (1984), Permian squid (2015).
- Maplestone, Charles Marsh (1838-1914; Australia)
- Mostly noted for work on bryozoans; anatomy of gastropods (1872).
- Marais, Alwyn P. (1966-****; South Africa]
- Son of J. P. Marais; *Identification guide to the seashells of South Africa* (2010) with A. D. Seccombe.
- Marais, Johan P. (1939-****; South Africa)
- Father of A. P. Marais.
- Fouché, 1995: 38.
- Marambio, Johanna (19**-****; Chile)
- Molluscs associated with algae (2018).
- Marambio, José (19**-****; Chile)
- Development of *Mytilus* (2012).
- Marangelo, Paul J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Deissena* (2006).
- Marano, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Clam fisheries (1992).
- Marasti, Raffaella (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene (1976).
- Maratier, Gabriel (1899-1983; France)
- J. Vimpère, 2015. Découverte d'un inventaire manuscrit des Mollusques de la Vendée rédigé par Edmond Bocquier (1881-1948). *Folia Conchyliologica* 31: 3-13 [Maratier, p. 11].
- Maraví, Carol (19**-****; Chile)
- *Concholepas* growth (1997).
- Maravigna, Carmelo (1782-1851; Italy)
- Natural history of Sicily (1838).
- L. Benoit & A. Aradas, 1869. Nota su alcune conchiglie di Sicilia pubblicate come nuova dal Professor Carmelo Maravigna. *Atti della Società Italiana di Scienze Naturali, Palermo* (ser. 3) 12: 599-607.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 278.
- Priolo, 1950: 13-14.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Marazanof, F. (19**-****; France)
- Ecology of freshwater snails (1969-1970).
- Marçal, Raquel (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Nucella* genetics (2011).
- Marcano, L. (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Cephalopods (1990).
- Marceau, Darcy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Amnicolidae (2016).
- Marceau, F. (18**-19**; France)
- *Recherches sur la morphologie, l'histologie et la physiologie comparées de muscles adducteurs des mollusques acéphales* (1906) with M. Limon.
- Marcellini, Silvestro [Abbot] (1741-1821; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 226.
- Marcgrave, G.; see: Marggraf, G.
- March, Margaret Colley (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Fossil bivalve morphogenesis (1911), classification of bivalves (1912).
- Marchand, Henri François André (1889-1974; France)
- Mariculture (1914).
- Marchand, Didier (19**-****; France)
- *L'évolution des Cardioceratinae d'Europe occidentale dans leur contexte paléobiogéographique (Callovien supérieur – Oxfordien Moyen)* (1986).
- J. Thierry, 2006. Les mollusques cephalopodes dans les *Annales de Paléontologie*. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 137-149.
- Marchand, Werner (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Studien über Cephalopoden. I. Der männliche Leitungsapparat der Dibranchiaten* (1907).
- Marche, Antoine-Alfred (1844-1898; France)
- Collected in Mariana Islands and Philippines.
- S. E. Chang [translator], 1982. The Mariana Islands (ed. by R. D. Craig). Guam: Micronesia Area Research Center, iv + 52

- pp. [translation of: A.-A. Marche, 1898, Rapport général sur une mission aux îles Mariannes] [biography].
- Marche-Marchad, Igor (19**-****; France/ Senegal)
- Fauna of Roscoff (1951), *Nouveau catalogue de la collection de mollusques testacés marins de l'IFAN* (1953).
- J. Orr, 1967. Shell collecting in Vietnam: a varied fauna. *Hawaiian Shell News* 15(5): 5 [Marche-Marchad collection in Oceanographic Institute, Vietnam].
- F. Boyer, 1996. Miracle à Bonneuil: un collection aux Puces. *Xenophora* 73: 3 [part of research collection found in Paris flea market in December 1995; now in MNHN].
- Marchenko, Vladislav S. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Marchesini, Roberto de Oliveira (19**-****; Brazil)
- Epibionts on freshwater snails (2018).
- Marchetti, Karen E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tegula* ecology (1987).
- Marchini, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
- Oligocene (1990s), Pliocene molluscs of Rio Torsero (2005).
- Marco Magraner, Núria (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Mitrella* (2020).
- Marcomini, F. (19**-****; Italy)
- Clam cultivation (1990).
- Marcos, Concepción (19**-****; Spain)
- Genetics of *Cerastoderma* (2013).
- Marcos, María Rosario (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snail parasites (1982).
- Marcos, Patricia R. (19**-****; U.S.A. [Puerto Rico])
- Reproduction in *Caracolus* (1990s).
- Marcos Martínez, M. R. (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snail anatomy (1979).
- Marcott, Edna (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene of Florida (1962).
- Marcou, Jules (1824-1898; France/U.S.A.)
- Father of bibliographer J. B. Marcou.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Jules Marcou: pp. 241-244; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Merrill, 1906: 448-452, 485, 705 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 279.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, IV. *Field & Laboratory* (Southern Methodist University) 27(3): 111-160 [Marcou, p. 139].
- Goetzmann, 1959: 308, 310-311, 317.
- H. L. Clark, 1961. Marcou, Jules. *Dictionary of American biography* 6(2): 272-273.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 289, 317, 358.
- E. Lurie, 1974. Marcou, Jules. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 9: 99-101.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 196.
- D. Worster, 2001. *A river running west: the life of John Wesley Powell*. Oxford, England: Oxford University Press, xiii + 673 pp. [Marcou: p. 510].
- Marcoud, Mme. ____ (17**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Marcus, Ernst [Ernesto] Gustav Gotthelf (1893-1968; Germany/Brazil)
- Spouse of Eveline du B.-R. Marcus.
- K. Herter, 1968. Ernst Marcus (8.6.1893 – 30.6.1968). *Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin* 8(2): 81-92 [portrait, bibliography].
- E. du B. R. Marcus, 1968. Ernst Marcus. *Atti della Societa Italiana di Scienze Naturali e Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Milano* 108: 7-12 [portrait].
- N. B. Eales, 1969. Obituary. Ernest Marcus, 1893-1968. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 38(5): 371-373 [bibliography].
- P. Sawaya, 1970. Professor Dr. Ernst Gotthelf Marcus. *Boletim de Zoologia Marinha, São Paulo* (n.s.) 27: 7-19, 1 pl. [bibliography] [not seen].
- Anonymous, 1971. Ernst Marcus. *The Nautilus* 84(3): 112.
- Abbott, 1973: 130.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, II. Ernst Marcus

- (1893-1968) en Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. *De Kreukel* 9(4): 40-62, pl. 5 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Anonymous, 1976. Universidade de São Paulo, *Boletim de Zoologica* 1: 7 [dedication of volume, portrait].
- S. Hackethal, 1985. Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe* 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Marcus: p. 388, fig. 21; portrait].
- J. E. Winston, 2002. Ernst Gustaf Gottthelf Marcus (1893-1968) and Eveline Agnes du Bois-Reymond Marcus (1901-1990). Pp. 339-361, in: Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [portraits].
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Dance, 2009: 571.
- Bertsch, 2020: 81.
- Marcus, Eveline Agnes du Bois-Reymond (1901-1990; Germany/Brazil)
- Spouse of Ernst Marcus.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, II. Ernst Marcus (1893-1968) en Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. *De Kreukel* 9(4): 40-62, pl. 5 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 85.
- E. de B.-R. Marcus, 1987. Selected recollections from my life. *American Malacological Bulletin* 5(2): 183-184.
- Anonymous, 1989 [“1986”]. Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. *Dra. Honoris Causa pela Universidade de São Paulo. Boletim de Zoologia, Universidade de São Paulo* 10: i-viii, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- D. D. Corrêa, 1991. Dr Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. *Hydrobiologia* 227: xxii-xxvi.
- M. Edmunds, 1991. Obituary. Eveline du Bois Reymond Marcus, 1901-1990. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 57(1): 141-142.
- C.-H. Poizat & N. Vicente, 1991 [“1990”]. A la memoire d’Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus (1901-1990). *Haliotis* 20: 199-206 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. E. Winston, 2002. Ernst Gustaf Gottthelf Marcus (1893-1968) and Eveline Agnes du Bois-Reymond Marcus (1901-1990). Pp. 339-361, in: Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [portraits].
- Dance, 2009: 570, 571.
- Bertsch, 2020: 72 [portrait], 81.
- Marcus, Jan (Jacob) (1702-1750; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 172.
- Marcuzzi, Giorgio (1919-2006; Italy)
- *Elenco dei molluschi terrestri e d’acqua dolce del Veneto* (1970) with A. Morisi & E. Lo Casto.
- Marcy, Jean (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Les coquillages. Les gastéropods marins* (1960, 1969) with J. Bot.
- Marcy, Oliver (1820-1899; U.S.A.)
- Silurian of Illinois (1865) with A. Winchell.
- Mardinly, A. John (1**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* teeth (1975).
- Mardones, D. B. (19**-****; Chile)
- Oyster brooding (2018).
- Marée, Bruno (19**-****; Belgium)
- Non-marine fauna of Belgium (2018).
- Mareda, Katerina (19**-20**; ?Italy)
- Eastern Atlantic gastropods (1992).
- Marelli, Dan Christian (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Florida taxa.
- Abbott, 1987: 85.
- Carriker, 2004: 206 [portrait].
- Marenbach, L. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Arion* (1940).
- Marescaux, Jonathan (19**-****; Belgium)
- Barcoding invasive *Dreissena* (2013).
- Margelli, Allesandro (19**-****; Italy)

- Bivalves, Gastropods of Livorno (2006).
- Marggraf [Marcgrave], Georg (1610-1644; Germany)
Swainson, 1834: 18-19.
M. Boeseman et al., 1991 [“1990”].
Seventeenth century drawings of Brazilian animals in Leningrad. Zoologische Verhandlungen (Leiden) 267: 1-189.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 47, 52-53.
W. Engels, S. Heinle & A. Kwet, 2016. Die Entdeckung der Herpetofauna Brasiliens durch Hans Staden (1525-1576) und Georg Marcgrav (1610-1644). Pp. 27-36, in: A. Kwet & M. Niekisch, eds., Amphibien und Reptilien der Neotropis – Entdeckungen deutschsprachiger Forscher in Mittel- und Südamerika. Mertensiella 23: 398 pp. [biography].
- Margier, Eugène Joseph (1861-62?-1926; France)
● Notes on land snails (1885).
P. Pallary, 1927. Nécrologie. Eugène Margier. Journal de Conchyliologie 71(1): 97-98.
Fransen et al., 1997: 261.
Amigo, 2017: 504-505 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Margolin, Abe S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Limpet behavior (1964).
- Margolis, Stanley V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Microstructure of *Crassostrea* shells (1974).
- Margras, Ingenu (18**-19**; Saint Barthélemy [France])
- Margreaves, Bruce Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on *Mytilus* growth (1977).
- Margry, C. [Kees] J. P. J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
● Land snails (2000s-2020s).
- Margulis, B. A. (19**-****; Russia)
● Clam physiology (1974).
- Margulis, Joseph (1917-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 85.
- Margulis, Leonard Sidney (1958-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 85.
- Marguš, Drago (19**-****; Croatia)
● Pectinidae biology (1990).
- Marhis, Alain (19**-20**; France)
● Oyster genetics (2007).
- Mari, Frank (196*-20**; Venezuela / U.S.A.)
● Conotoxins.
Barnett, 2021: 322-323.
- María, Arturo J. de (19**-****; Uruguay)
Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Maria Theresa [Empress of Austria] (1717-1788; Austria)
Dance, 1986: 66 [see also: Born, I. von].
- Marian, José E. A. R. (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Pteriomorphian tentacles (2020).
- Mariani, E. (18**-19**; Italy)
● Fauna of Lombardia (1919).
- Mariani, M. (19**-****; Italy)
● Lake fauna with others (1978), Tunisian marine molluscs (2008).
- Marigómez, Jonan A. (19**-****; Spain)
● *Arion* physiology (1986), anatomy of *Littorina* and *Mytilus* (1990), *Achatina* physiology (1992).
- Marín, Alan (19**-20**; Peru)
● Pectinid genetics (2015).
- Marín, Arnaldo (19**-****; Spain)
● Gastropods (1980s-1990s).
- Marin, Frédéric (19**-20**; France)
● Biomineralization in squids (2012).
- Marin, Jacky (19**-****; France)
● Oyster biology (1983).
- Mariñas, L. (19**-20**; Spain)
● *Donax* genetics (2002).
- Marian, José Eduardo Amoroso Rodriguez (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Squid spermatophores (2012), Pinnidae (2020), Arcida (2019).
- Mariani, Mauro (19**-****; Italy)
● *Gasteropodi, I: Gastropoda, Pulmonata Prosobranchia, Neritidae, Viviparidae, Bithyniidae, Valvatidae* (1980) with I. Bianchi & A. Girod.
Fauna of Tunisia (2008).

- Marie, Édouard-Auguste (1835-1888; Tahiti/West Indies/France)
- *Lyria* (1866), new land snails (1881).
- Anonymous, 1878. [Collection purchased by Mr. Bryce-Wright]. *Nature* 18(465): 576.
- H. Crosse, 1888. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(3): 292 [concerning his death].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 94-96.
- H. Crosse, 1891. Nouvelles [disposition of Marie's collections]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(4): 347.
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nouvelles [disposition of Marie's collections]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(3): 204.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Marie: p. 121].
- Dance, 1986: 162-163, 218.
- Coomans, 1989: 29.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 261.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce Murdoch Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part II: B. M. Wright Jr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(2): 47-69 [Marie: p. 54].
- Duchamps, 1999: fig. 47 [portrait].
- Mariën, Janine (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* reproduction (2010s).
- Maries, _____ (****-****; ?)
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Marigny [Marquis de] (1727-1781; France)
- Art collector who also had shells; brother of Madame de Pompadour.
- H. H., 1863. Marigny (Abel François Poisson, Marquis de). *Nouvelle Biographie Générale* 33: 757-760.
- A. R. Gordon, ed., 2003. The houses and collections of the Marquis de Marigny. Los Angeles, California: Getty Research Institute (Documents for the History of Collecting: French Inventories I), xx + 677 pp., 93 pls. [pp. 287-288, shell books].
- Marina, Pablo (19**-****; Spain)
- Ecology of *Jujubinus* (2008).
- Marincovich, Louie Nick, Jr. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist, Naticidae, fauna of Chile; Corvettes.
- Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 85.
- L. Marincovich, 2017. True north: hunting fossils under the midnight sun. Bering Press (privately published), xii + 295 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- Anonymous, 2019. Memorial: Louie Marincovich. USGS Retirees, Newsletter 185: 19 [biography, portrait] [published in error!].
- Marinelli, Annalisa (19**-****; Italy)
- Pectinid systematics (1999).
- Marinescu, Florian (19**-****; Romania)
- Lymnaeidae (1969).
- Marinho, Thais (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Macoma* taxonomy (2018).
- Marini, Antonio Carlos (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Verticordia* (1974).
- Marino, Maria (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pleistocene *Portlandia* with others (2007).
- Marino Hernández, Jovanny (19**-****; Mexico)
- Introduced *Corbicula* (2018).
- Marinone, María Cristina (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Transport of freshwater bivalve larvae by insects (2012).
- Marins, Luis F. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Mesodesma* (1999).
- Marion, Antoine-Fortuné (1846-1900; France)
- Benthic fauna of the Mediterranean (1870s-1880s).
- A. Vayssière, 1901. Nécrologie. A. F. Marion. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 68-69.
- A. Vayssière, 1901. Notice biographique sur A.-F. Marion. *Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie* 6: 7-9.
- Marion, Peter van (19**-****; Norway)

- *Littorina* populations (1979, 1981).
- Marion de Procé, P. M. [M.D.] (18**-18**; France)
- *Observations sur la moule commune* (1842).
- Mariotti, Nino (19**-20**; Italy)
- Squid (2015).
- Mariottini, Paolo (1956-****; Italy)
- Turrids (1987), *Trivia* (1998), *Coralliophila* (2001), *Xenophora* (2007).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 178, 191, 211.
- Maristes [Frères; Marist Brother] (1700s-1800s; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84, 103.
- Mark, Dirk van der (1921-1980; Netherlands)
- *Glibertia* (1964), new species of Miocene *Abra* (1968).
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam Dirk van der Mark. Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 17(3): 198.
- M. C. Cadée & A. W. Janssen, 1980. In memoriam. Afzettingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 1(4): 99-100 [partial bibliography].
- Mark, Edward Laurens (1847-1946; U.S.A.)
- Teredinidae (1924).
- H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Mark: pp. 38-43].
- Abbott, 1973: 130.
- Markaida, Unai (19**-20**; Ecuador/Mexico)
- Cephalopods (2000s-2010s).
- Märkel, Konrad (19**-****; Germany)
- Gastropod radula (1960s-1980s).
- Markevich, Aleksandr Prokof'evich (1905-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Marking, Leif L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Effects of contaminants on naiad mollusks (Unionidae): a review* (1987) with M. E. Havlik.
- Markl, Jürgen (19**-20**; Germany)
- Molluscan phylogeny (2010), *Melanoides* physiology (2013).
- Marko, Katharine M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve distributions (2018).
- Marko, Peter B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve diversity (2001).
- Markov, Mikhail (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Markovskaya, E. B. (19**-****; Russia)
- Marine mussels (1952).
- Marks, E. Sidney (18**-1951; U.S.A.)
- Subgenera of *Busycon* (1950).
- Anonymous, 1951. [notice of death]. New York Shell Club Notes 5: 6.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951: 39 [1952].
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- Marks, Graham W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mussel physiology (1934).
- Marks, Jay Glenn (1916-2016; U.S.A.)
- Fossil molluscs (1940s-1950s).
- Marks, Jessica A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* ecology (1987).
- Marks, Naoma (****-1956?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover [1957].
- Marks, R. J. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Physiology of cultured *Helix* (1995).
- Marktanner-Turneretscher, Gottlieb (1858-1920; Austria)
- U. Stockinger, 2005. Auf den Spuren der ersten öffentlich zugänglichen Mittelmeeraquarien in Graz; eine Reise in die Vergangenheit des Joanneum. Pp. 44-55, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp. [portrait].
- Markulin, Krešimir (19**-20**; Croatia)
- Sclerochronology of bivalves (2023).
- Marlett, Cathy Moser (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Shells on a desert shore: mollusks in the Seri world* (2014) with R. S. Felger.

- Marliave, Jeffrey B. (19**-****; Canada)
- Feeding in *Octopus* (1981).
- Marlière, René (19**-****; Germany)
- *La transgression albienne et cénomaniennne dans le Hainaut (études paléontologiques et stratigraphiques)* (1939).
- Marn, J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Potamopyrgus* (2012).
- Marnell, Ferdia (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Rare slug (2013).
- Marota, I. (19**-****; Italy)
- Molecular genetics of Veneridae (1996).
- Marquand, Ernest David (1848-1918; U.K./ U.S.A.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Devon (1889), of Bedfordshire (1912).
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1918. Obituary notice: E. D. Marquand. *Journal of Conchology* 15(9): 257-258 [bibliography].
- Marquard, Otto (19**-19**; Germany)
- Thesis on anatomy of *Entodesma* (1924).
- Marquart, Anna (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Helix* physiology (2008).
- Marques, Francisco de Assis (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Achatina* behavior (2013).
- Marques, João C. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Corbicula* ecology (2013).
- Marques, Rodrigo Cesar (19**-****; Brasil)
- Anatomy of a tellinid (2013).
- Marques da Silva, C.; see: Silva, Carlos Marques da
- Marques-Silva, Nelane do Socorro (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Crassostrea* taxonomy (2007), *Mytella* genetics (2014).
- Marquet, Gerard (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater molluscs of French Polynesia (1990).
- Marquet, José (1931-1999; Belgium)
- R. Houart, 1999. In memoriam. José Marquet. *Arion* 24(3): 134.
- Marquet, Pablo A. (1972-20**; Chile/U.S.A.)
- Neogene bivalves (2007).
- Marquet, Robert (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Fossil molluscs since 1970s; *Voorlopige atlas van de landslakken nav België; Atlas provisoire des gastéropodes terrestres de la Belgique* (1986) with J. J. de Wilde & J. L. van Goethem, land snails (1985), Neogene bivalves (2005).
- Márquez, Adrián (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- *Striostrea* (2017), *Pteria* (2018).
- Márquez, Federico (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Ensis* variation (2011), *Brachidontes* (2017).
- Márquez, Gonzalo L. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Pectinidae website (2020s).
- Márquez, Lorenzo (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Octopus* ecology (2007).
- Marquina, Maria José (19**-****; Spain)
- Fossil molluscs since 1980s.
- Marr, Ron (19**-2021) & Laurretta (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2021. In memoriam. The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society] 28(7): 2 [portrait].
- Marras, Gino (19**-20**; Italy)
- Miocene molluscs (1991).
- Marrat, Frederick Price (1820-1904; U.S.A./U.K.)
- Collections in Liverpool Museum; *List of West African shells, including three new pleurotomæ and one new Columbella* (1877).
- Anonymous, 1904. Death of Mr. F. P. Marrat. *The Museums Journal* (London) 4(6): 211.
- Anonymous, 1905. [Mr. Frederick Price Marrat]. *The Nautilus* 18(10): 120.
- J. C. Melvill, 1905. Frederick Price Marrat. *Journal of Conchology* 11(8): 225-227.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1906. Nécrologie. F. P. Marrat. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(4): 484-485.
- J. R. R. Tomlin, 1913. Notes on some types of *Marginella* in the Marrat collection. *Journal of Conchology* 14(1): 44-45.
- A. Lee, 1920-1921. Frederick Price Marrat & Thomas Palgrave. Lancashire & Cheshire

- Naturalist 13(3-4): 47-56 (1920); 13(5-6): 76-82 (1920); 13(7): 127-129 (1921).
- J. R. R. Tomlin, 1940. Marrat's species of *Nassa*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(1): 34-40.
- W. K. Ford, 1952. Notes by J. R. le B. Tomlin, M.A. on Marrat's species of *Oliva*. North Western Naturalist (n.s.) 1(3): 442-449.
- W. K. Ford, 1953. Frederick Price Marrat 1820-1904. A Liverpool conchologist. Liverpool Libraries, Museums and Arts Committee Bulletin 2: 31-36.
- W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. North Western Naturalist (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- W. K. Ford, 1955. Notes on the earlier history of the City of Liverpool Public Museum. Liverpool Bulletin, 5(1-2): 3-15.
- N. F. McMillan, 1961. F. P. Marrat and his Conchological Leaflets. Liverpool Libraries, Museums and Arts Committee Bulletin 9: 26-29.
- Abbott, 1963: 28.
- Dance, 1976: 48.
- N. F. McMillan, 1985. Frederick Price Marrat, "Conchologist etc." with a list of his type and figured specimens in Merseyside County Museums and a bibliography of his publications. Merseyside County Museums Occasional Papers 3: iv + 33 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 167, 218.
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- N. F. McMillan, 1994. Label lists. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 51: 5 [reprinted (2011), History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History, p. 104].
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [Marrat: pp. 15-16].
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- A. J. Bowden & W. Simkiss, 2003. Henry Hugh Higgins and Frederick Price Marrat: the reluctant palaeobotanists and the Ravenhead collection. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 114(4): 327-338 [portraits].
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monograph by Marrat on *Oliva* (1870-1871), online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- On the varieties of the shells belonging to the genus Nassa*, Lam. (1880) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Marriage, Lowell D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The bay clams of Oregon* (1954, 1958).
- Marriott, Dorothy K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of R. W. Marriott; *Vertigo* (1982).
- Marriott, H. de W. (1***-1***; U.K.)
- Freshwater records (1927).
- Marriott, Richard W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of D. K. Marriott; *Vertigo* (1982).
- Marrón-Becerra, Aurora (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Yucatan marine fauna (2018).
- Marroquín, Selva M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Jurassic cephalopods (2018).
- Marrou, Anne (1920-2016; U.S.A.)
- Marrow, Ivan (1920-1994; Australia)
- Spouse of L. Marrow; father of M. P. Marrow.
- Anonymous, 1994. Obituary: the late Ivan Marrow. Australian Shell News 85-86: 6.
- Marrow, Lorna (1919-****; Australia)
- Spouse of I. Marrow; mother of M. P. Marrow.
- Marrow, Maxwell P. (1953-20**; Australia)
- Son of I. & L. Marrow; new *Vexillum* (2015), new *Pusia* (2017).
- Marryat, Frederick [Captain] (1792-1848; U.K.)
- Two new shells (1818).
- F. Marryat, 1839. A diary in America, with remarks on its institutions. London: Longman, etc., 3 vols. – vol. 1: 304 pp.; vol. 2: 294 pp.; vol. 3: 362 pp. [available in reprinted editions].

- D. Hannay, 1889. Life of Frederick Marryat. London: Walter Scott. 163 + viii pp. [biography, bibliography]; New York: Gage, vii + 163 pp. [reprinted: New York: Haskell House, 1973].
- J. K. Laughton, 1893. Marryat, Frederick. Dictionary of national biography 12: 1086-1088.
- C. Lloyd, 1939. Captain Marryat and the Old Navy. London: Longman, Green & Co., xiii + 286 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Goodrich, 1940. From Capt. Frederick Marryat "A Diary in America with Remarks on Its Institutions." The Nautilus 54(2): 70.
- O. Warner, 1953. Captain Marryat, a Rediscovery. London: Constable. 210 pp., frontispiece, 8 pls. [biography, bibliography].
- J. Zanger, ed., 1960. Captain Frederick Marryat, Diary in America. Bloomington, Indiana: Indiana University Press, 342 pp. [biography, portraits].
- T. Pocock, 2000. Captain Marryat: seaman, writer, and adventurer. London: Chatham, 208 pp., 16 pls. [biography, portraits].
- J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004. Marryat, Frederick. Oxford dictionary of national biography 36: 770-771 [portrait].
- R. Issacs, 2005. Captain Marryat's Burmese Collection and the Rath, or Burmese Imperial State Carriage. Journal of the History of Collections 17(1): 45-71 [portrait].
- Mars, Paul (1922-1973; France)
- *Cardium* (1951), *Rissoa* (1956).
- R. Molinier, 1973. Necrologie: Paul Mars (1922-1973). Bulletin du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, 33: 287-293 [bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1974. In memoriam. Paul Mars 1922-1973. Haliotis 4(1-2): 3 [biography, portrait].
- J. M. Peres, 1974. Paul Mars (1922-1973; France). Tethys 5(1): 3-5 [portrait, bibliography].
- I. Di Geronimo, 1975. La vita e l'opera di Paul Mars (1922-1973). Conchiglie 11(9-10): 211-216 [biography, bibliography].
- Amigo, 2017: 507-508 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Marschinke, Antje (19**-****; Germany)
- Neurophysiology of *Sepia* (1997).
- Marsden, J. C. R.; see: Ratterbury-Marsden, J. C.
- Marsh, George Alex (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropods on eelgrass (1976).
- Marsh, Helene (19**-****; Australia)
- *Comus radula* (1970s).
- Marsh, James Anthony [Tony] (1913-1967; Australia)
- *Cone shells of the world* (1964, 1968, 1974).
- D. F. McMichael, 1968. Obituary – J. A. (Tony) Marsh. Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia 1(11): 5-6, portrait.
- T. Okutani, 1968. Obituary. Venus 27(2): 78 [in Japanese].
- W. E. Old, 1968. Tony Marsh. New York Shell Club Notes 138: 8 [a short announcement of his death].
- Marsh, Leigh (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Seabed mining and molluscs (2017).
- Marsh, Loiset M. (192*-****; Canada/Australia)
- Mainly known for work on echinoderms.
- Marsh, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve ligament (1976).
- Marsh, Phil Lewis (1891-1957; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1940s).
- Anonymous, 1949. The Phil L. Marsh collection The Nautilus 63(2): 71-72 [to University of Michigan, Ann Arbor].
- H. van der Schalie, 1958. Phil Lewis Marsh, 1891-1957. The Nautilus 72(2): 64-66, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 130.
- Marsh, Therese [Terry] Chartrand (1915-19**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 85.
- Marsh, William Albert (1833-1913; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of Illinois (1887), new species of *Unio* (1891, 1896, 1902); collection to William & Vashti College.
- Marshall, Alan T. (19**-****; Australia)

- Spouse of J. G. Marshall; nudibranchs (1990s).
- Marshall, Bruce A. (1948-****; New Zealand)
- Marine molluscs from 1970s.
- P. Lakeman, 2006. Bruce Marshall and the Wellington Shell Club. *Cookia* (Wellington Shell Club) 18: 9 [portrait].
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 48 [portrait].
- P. Lakeman, 2019. Bruce Marshall. *Cookia* (Wellington Shell Club) 31: 10 [biography, portraits].
- Marshall, Charles R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Permian extinctions (2009).
- Marshall, David J. (19**-20**; South Africa/Brunei)
- Limpet tentacles (1989-1990), *Littorina* (2013).
- Marshall, Elsie J. (1923-1999; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. Marshall.
- Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 85.
- A. McClure, 1996. Profile of a sheller: Elsie Marshall. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 36(3): 15, 19-22 [portraits].
- Issue dedicated to her memory: *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 39(4), July/August 1999.
- T. Rice, 1999. Elsie Marshall. *The Pacific Northwest loses its shell lady. Of Sea and Shore* 22(2): 95-96 [portrait].
- Marshall, Helen C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Akera* reproduction (2012).
- Marshall, James Thomas (1842-1922; U.K.)
- Committed suicide.
- Anonymous, 1903. [Note concerning transfer of his collections to J. R. le B. Tomlin]. *Journal of Malacology* 10(2): 72.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1924. Obituary notice: J. T. Marshall. *Journal of Conchology* 17(4): 99-103 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 78.
- Killeen, 1998: 382-383.
- F. G. Moore, 2009. James Thomas Marshall's correspondence (1887-1895) with Scotland's Alexander Somerville: practical, personal and controversial matters in conchology. *Archives of Natural History* 36(1): 4-25.
- Marshall, Julie Georgina (19**-****; Australia)
- Spouse of A. T. Marshall; *Nudibranchs of Heron Island, Great Barrier Reef: a survey of the Opisthobranchia (sea slugs) of Heron and Wistari reefs* (1999) with R. C. Willan.
- Marshall, Michael John (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 85-86.
- Marshall, Nathaniel T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fish hosts of unionids (2018).
- Marshall, Nelson (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larvae (1967).
- Marshall, Patrick (1869-1950; New Zealand)
- Paleontologist; early Tertiary (1923).
- W. N. Benson, 1951. Patrick Marshall. *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 79(1): 152-155, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Fleming, 1966: 1164-1167 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 197.
- W. A. Watters, 1996. Marshall, Patrick, 1869-1950. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 3: 333-334.
- Marshall, Sergio H. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Physiology of *Venus* (2002).
- Marshall, Thomas [Tom] (****-2004; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. J. Marshall.
- Anonymous, 2005. In memoriam. *The Dredging [Pacific Northwest Shell Club]* 45(1): 6.
- E. Adkins, 2005. Remembering Tom Marshall. *The Dredging [Pacific Northwest Shell Club]* 45(1): 7.
- Marshall, W. L. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Parasites and symbionts of bivalves (2003).
- Marshall, William Blanchard (1865-1958; U.S.A.)
- *Beaks of Unionida inhabiting the vicinity of Albany* (1890, *Preliminary list of New York Unionidae* (1892), *List of snails*

- inhabiting the vicinity of Albany and Troy, N.Y.* (1894).
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- R. I. Johnson, 1974. Marshall's unionid types or Recent and fossil Unionacea and Mutelacea introduced by William B. Marshall, including a bibliography of all his writings on mollusks. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 3: 14 pp. [portrait; reprinted in 1992].
- Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Olazarri, 1975: 54-55.
- Henson, 1982: 16, 26-27.
- Rehder, 1997: 61, 74, 87, 115, pl. [23].
- Marshall-Ibrahim, Jeannette V. (****-****; Australia)
- Walzer, 1981: 61.
- Marshman, Blythe C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Marsic-Lucic, Jasna (19**-20**; France)
- *Ostrea* genetics (2003).
- Marsili [Marsigli], Anton Felice (1649-1710; Italy)
- *Relazione del ritrovamento dell' vova di chioccioline* (1683).
- Franchini et al., 1975: 68, 69.
- Caprotti, 1991: 33.
- M. Cavazza, 2008. Marsili (Marsigli), Antonio Felice. Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani 70: 751-755.
- A. Neviani, 1935. Un episodio della lotta fra spontaneisti ed ovulisti: il Padre Filippo Bonanni e l'Abate Anton Felice Marsili. Rivista di Storia delle Scienze Mediche e Naturali (Siena) 26: 211-232.
- Piaia, Gregorio, 1995. I filosofi e le chioccioline: operette di Anton Felice Marsili (1649-1710). Santa Maria degli Angeli, Assisi: Porziuncola, 151 pp.
- Marsili [Marsigli], Luigi Ferdinando [Comte] (1658-1730; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 30, 223; 1757: 164 [as Aloysio-Ferdinand Marsilly]
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 137.
- Porro, 1841: 37-39.
- L. F. Marsili, 1930. Scritti inediti di Luigi Ferdinando Marsili; raccolti e pubblicati nel II centenario dalla morte, a cura del Comitato marsiliano. Bologna: N. Zanichelli, viii + 273 pp., 25 pls.
- A. Neviani, 1931. Luigi Ferdinando Marsili e le sue collezioni zoologiche. Atti della Pontificia Accademia delle Scienze Nuovi Lincei 84: 376-463 [1-90] [biography].
- M. Picotti, 1968. L'océanographie méditerranéenne aux XVIII et XIX siècles. Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie, Monaco (1966). Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique (Monaco), Numéro Special 2(1): 317-326.
- M. Spallanzani, 1992. Pietre, piante, animali: la storia naturale del corallo da Paolo Boccone a Luigi Ferdinando Marsili. Pp. 109-135, in: I. Nigrelli, ed., La cultura scientifica e i gesuiti nel settecento in Sicilia. ILA Palermo: ILA Palma, 294 pp.
- J. Stoye, 1994. Marsigli's Europe 1680-1730; the life and times of Luigi Ferdinando Marsigli, soldier and virtuoso. New Haven: Yale University Press, xii + 356 pp.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 75-76, 78.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Marsigli: p. 125].
- G. Olmi, 2000. L'illustrazione naturalistica nelle opere di Luigi Ferdinando Marsili. Pp. 255-303, in: G. Olmi et al., eds., *Natura-cultura: l'interpretazione del mondo fisico nei testi e nelle immagini*. Florence: L. S. Olschki, xv + 626 pp.
- R. Sartori, 2003. Luigi Ferdinando Marsili, founding father of oceanography. Pp. 168-177, in: G. B. Vai & W. Cavazza, eds., *Four centuries of the word geology: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 in Bologna = Quadricentenario della parola geologia: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 Bologna*. Bologna: Minerva, Museo geologico Giovanni Capellini, 326 pp.
- E. Vaccari, 2003. Luigi Ferdinando Marsili geologist: from the Hungarian mines to the Swiss Alps. Pp. 178-185, in: G. B. Vai & W.

- Cavazza, eds., Four centuries of the word geology: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 in Bologna = Quadricentenario della parola geologia: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 Bologna. Giovanni Capellini, 326 pp.
- C. Franceschelli & S. Marabini, 2006. Luigi Ferdinando Marsili (1658-1730): a pioneer in geomorphological and archaeological surveying. Pp. 129-139, in: G. B Vai & W. G. E. Caldwell, eds., The origins of geology in Italy. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography].
- G. B. Vai, 2006. Isostasy in Luigi Ferdinando Marsili's manuscripts. Pp. 95-127, in: G. B Vai & W. G. E. Caldwell, eds., The origins of geology in Italy. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography].
- Heller, 2007: 101 [as Marsili].
- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Marsigli: pp. 193-194, portrait].
- G. Gullino & C. Preti, 2008. Marsili (Marsigli), Luigi Ferdinando. Dizionario biografico degli Italiani 70: 771-781. Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Marston, Anthony Hurst (1917-****; Canada)
Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Marston, George Terence (1867-1903; U.S.A.)
● *Helicina* in Wisconsin (1890); collection in the University of Wisconsin.
Anonymous, 1903. George T. Marston. The Nautilus 17(4): 47.
Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Marszewska, Anna (19**-20**; Poland)
● *Planorbarius* physiology (2017).
- Martel, André L. (19**-20**; Canada)
● Canadian Museum of Nature; *Mytilus* larvae (2000), *Hiatella* & *Macoma* (2015).
- Martel, Edmond-Jacques (****-****; France)
● Father of H. Martel.
Duchamps, 1999: 5.
- Martel, Henri Jules Brice Marie [Colonel] (1846-1927; France/Senegal/Tahiti/ New Caledonia)
● Father of P. Martel; published as Henri; Lake Tanganyika molluscs (1899) with P. Dautzenberg, *Coquilles marines de Cancale* (1917).
P. Dautzenberg, 1928. Nécrologie. Henri Martel. Journal de Conchyliologie 71(4): 401-403, 1 pl. [portrait; bibliography].
Duchamps, 1999: 5, fig. 49 [portrait].
A. S. H. Breure, 2017. "Mon cher Colonel": the conchological correspondence of Henri Martel (1846-1927) in the Ph. Dautzenberg archives, Brussels. Folia Conchyliologica 39: 9-20 [biography, bibliography, portraits, lists of new taxa and eponyms].
- Martel, Paul [Captain] (18**-19**; France/Morocco)
● Son of H. Martel; collected in North Africa
Duchamps, 1999: 5.
- Martell, Kathryn A. (19**-20**; Canada)
● Biology deep-sea buccinid (2002).
- Martella, Tena (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Byssus thread production (1974).
- Martelli, Alessandro (1876-1934; Italy)
● Fossil cephalopods.
E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Martels, Gunhild (19**-****; Germany)
● Land snails (2010s).
- Martens, Georg Matthias von (1788-1872; Germany)
● Father of K. E. von Martens; published on molluscs in 1820s.
K. Baur, 1969. Georg von Martens, Botaniker und Geograph, 1788-1872.

- Lebensbilder aus Schwaben und Franken 11: 174-194.
- E. Martens, 1873. Lebensbild des Kanzleiraths Dr. Georg v. Martens nach dessen Aufzeichnungen und mündlichen Mittheilungen. Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde, Stuttgart 29(1): 66-88.
- E. Martens, 1890. [biographical entry]. Pp. 138-142, in, Württembergische Forschungsreisende und Geographen des 19. Jahrhunderts. Jahresbericht des Württembergischen Vereins für Handelsgeographie und Förderung deutscher Interessen im Auslande, Stuttgart 7-8: 1-188.
- Taylor, 1910: 274 [portrait].
- Martens, Jacob Carel [Jonkheer] (1817-1872; Netherlands/France)
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 170; 1950: 139-140.
- Engel, 1986: 174.
- Martens, Karl [Carl] Eduard von (1831-1904; Germany)
- Son of G. M. Martens; honorary Russian name: Pyotr Semyonov-Tian-Shansky; *Sammeln und beobachten von mollusken* (1875).
- Anonymous, 1860. Eduard Karl v. Martens. *Illustrierte Zeitung* (Leipzig) 34(868): 135-136 [biography, portrait].
- E. Martens, 1890. [autobiographical entry]. Pp. 138-142, in, Württembergische Forschungsreisende und Geographen des 19. Jahrhunderts. Jahresbericht des Württembergischen Vereins für Handelsgeographie und Förderung deutscher Interessen im Auslande, Stuttgart 7-8: 1-188.
- Westerlund, 1897: 14.
- M. Meissner, 1901. Geheimrath Prof. Dr. Eduard von Martens: Eine biographische Skizze. Pp. i-viii, 1 pl., in, *Festschrift für Eduard von Martens. Beiheft zum Archiv für Naturgeschichte* 66: viii + 346 pp., 11 pls. [portrait].
- E. A. Smith, 1901. Bibliographical notice. *Biologia Centrali-Americana. Land and freshwater Mollusca*. By Prof. Eduard von Martens. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 8(47): 490-491.
- Anonymous, 1904a. [Obituary]. *Leopoldina* 40(8): 77-78.
- Anonymous, 1904b. [Notice of death]. *Science* 20(508): 414.
- Anonymous, 1904c. Personalnotizen. *Hedwigia* (Beiblatt) 44(1): 51.
- O. Boettger, 1904. Nekrolog. Geh. Reg.-Rat Prof. Dr. Eduard von Martens. *Der Zoologische Garten* 45(10): 318.
- W. Kobelt, 1904. [notice of death]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft* 36(4): 129-131
- C. B. Klunzinger, 1905. Zum Andenken an E. v. Martens. Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg, Stuttgart 61: xlv-l.
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Zwei Nachrufe. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 37(1): 1-10.
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Carl Edward von Martens: an Obituary notice. *Journal of Conchology* 11(6): 171-173; 11(7): pl. 4 [portrait]
- E. A. Smith, 1905. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(5): 251-252.
- H. Fischer, 1906. Nécrologie. C. E. von Martens. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(4): 483-484.
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Smith, 1906: 717, 724, 729.
- Taylor, 1914: 417 [portrait].
- Iw. Taki, 1932. Biographies of the Recent conchologists of Europe and America. (2) C. E. von Martens. *Venus* 3(3): 155-169 [portrait, partial bibliography; in Japanese].
- Yen, 1941: 128-129.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 348-349.
- E. Hennig, 1953. Württembergische Forschungsreisende der letzten anderthalb Jahrhunderte. Stuttgart: Württembergischen Verein für Handelsgeographie, 110 pp. [Martens: p. 55].
- Barnard, 1965: 46.

- B. Verdcourt, 1974. Bibliography of the African papers of Carl Eduard von Martens (1831-1904). *Achatina* 5: 108-111.
- Kiss, 1981: 34-35.
- Zeissler, 1984: 50.
- S. Hackethal, 1985. Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe* 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Martens: p. 388, fig. 22; portrait].
- B. Hoppe, 1990. Martens, Eduard v., Zoologe, Forschungsreisender. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 16: 268-269.
- Dance, 1986: 157-158, 218.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Fouché, 1995: 39.
- A. R. Kabat & K. J. Boss, 1997. Karl Eduard von Martens (1831-1904): his life and works. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, vii + 417 pp. [biography, bibliography, lists of taxa, portrait].
- A. W. Daum, 1998 [reprinted, 2002]. *Wissenschafts-popularisierung im 19. Jahrhundert: Bürgerliche Kultur, naturwissenschaftliche Bildung und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit, 1848-1914*. Munich: Oldenbourg, xii + 617 pp.
- Haldemann, 1998: 198, fig. 3 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 53-54 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 35 [portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 54.
- Adler, 2012: 118-119 [portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2012. More slug(-ish) science: another annotated catalogue on types of tropical pulmonate slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the collection of the Natural History Museum Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 88(1): 33-51 [biography, portraits].
- A. Christoph et al., ed., 2013. *Carl Haussknecht: ein Leben für die Botanik*. Jena: Friedrich-Schiller-Universität Jena, 111 pp. Beiträge aus den Sammlungen der Universität Jena; Bd. 2 [Martens: pp. 28-39].
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2016. Eduard von Marten's contribution to the knowledge of the Russian continental malacofauna (with examination of type materials of aquatic species accepted by Russian authors). *Ruthenica* 26(1): 1-16 [portraits].
- P. Giere et al., 2018. Berlin: from Humboldt to HVac – the zoological collections of the Museum für Naturkunde Leibniz Institute for Evolution and Biodiversity Science in Berlin. Pp. 89- 122, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Martens: pp. 100-101].
- Frank, 2019: 467.
- González Guillén, 2019: 25, 27 [portrait].
- Biologia Centrali-Americana* (1890-1891) online at: Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Deutsche Tiefsee Expedition* (1904) online at: <http://www.vetigastropoda.com/abstracts/publications/book.php#facsimile>
- Collation of *Novitates conchologicae, series prima* (1854-1879) by L. C. G. L. Pfeiffer, Martens & O. Boettger given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz, including Martens parts, given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of *Land and freshwater Mollusca of Biologia Centrali-Americana* (1890-1901) in Annex 1 to this list.
- Marthy, H.-J. (19**-****; France)
- *Loligo* embryology (1988).
- Marti, Ann Park (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 86.
- Marti, Patrick (19**-****; France)
- Mitridae & Costellariidae of French Polynesia (2018) with M. Balleton.
- Marti, Walter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* eating a nudibranch (2013).
- Martien, Karen K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Bivalve size distributions (2000).
- Martignoni, Roberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Columbellidae (2001).
- Martin, A. [Capitaine] (****-?1861; France)
- Father of Honoré Martin.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 10(1): 100 [short obituary].
- Martin, Alexander (1782-1857; U.K.)
- Moore 2007: 13.
- Martin, Alanna M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on molluscan anatomy (2011), Vesicomidae (2012).
- Martin, Anton Rolandsson (1729-1786; Sweden)
- Mostly noted as botanist.
- Dance, 1967: 17.
- Martin, Arnaud Roger (19**-20**; France)
- Ammonites (2017).
- Martín, Arnaldo (19**-****; Spain)
- Chloroplasts in *Elysia* (1993), nudibranch ecology (1997), *Arca* ecology (2005).
- Martin, Arthur Wesley (1910-2000; China/U.S.A.)
- Cephalopod physiology (1984).
- Abbott, 1975: 564-565; 1987: 86.
- A. W. Martin, Jr., 1998. Autobiography of Arthur W. Martin, Jr. Seattle: unpublished manuscript, University of Washington Libraries Special Collections, 2 vols.
- P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Martin: pp.104-123, portrait].
- R. C. Anderson & Arthur W. Martin [posthumous], 2002. An interview on octopuses with Cecil A. Brosseau (1919-1992). The Festivus 34(6): 67-71.
- Martin, Beth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. Hawaiian Shell News 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- Martin, Bruce (1927-1997; U.S.A.)
- California fossil molluscs (1912-1916).
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Martin, Claire-Louise (19**-****; Australia)
- Gastropod physiology (2010).
- Martin, Clifford Alonzo (1910-1992; U.S.A.)
- Brother of C. L. Martin.
- Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 86.
- Anonymous, 1992. In memoriam. The Festivus 24(7): 82.
- Martin, Clifton Larkin (1910-1996; U.S.A.)
- Brother of C. A. Martin.
- Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 86.
- Anonymous, 1996. In memoriam. Clifton Martin. The Festivus 28(9): 92.
- Martin, Daniel (19**-****; Spain)
- *Xylophaga* (2014).
- Martin, Danielle L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snail physiology (2007).
- Martin, Deena (1926-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 565; 1987: 86.
- Martin, Gary G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod blood (2007).
- Martin, George A. (18**-1926; U.K.)
- J. D. Dean, 1928. Notes on a collection of land shells from Jamaica formed by the late George A. Martin. Journal of Conchology 18(7): 199-204.
- Martin, George Curtis (1875-1943; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of Maryland (1901).
- Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 22.
- Martín, Georgina C. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Marine mollusc ecology (2018).
- Martin, Honoré (****-1881; France)
- Son of Capt. A. Martin; dredging in the Gulf of Marseille.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 81.
- Martin, J. B. [Abbé] (18**-19**; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84, 101, 104.
- Martin, J. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pea crab in abalone (2001).

- Martin, J. Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community (1975).
- Martín, Javier (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snail of Canary Islands (2009).
- Martin, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002), Mitridae with A. Robin (2004).
- Martin, Jocelyne (19**-****; France)
- Sepiolidae (2017).
- Martin, Johann Karl Ludwig (1851-1942; Germany/
Netherlands)
- Published as Karl; pronounced “Mar-teen”; spouse of H. Martin-Icke; fossils of Borneo (1884), *Unsere palaeozoologische Kenntnis von Java mit einleitenden Bemerkungen über die Geologie der Insel* (1919).
- B. G. Escher, 1931. K. Martin als Directeur van het Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie. Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen 5: 1-16, frontispiece [biography, list of publications through 1931, portrait].
- Ph. H. Kuenen, 1931. K. Martin als Docent. Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen 5: 17-20.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 282.
- J. H. F. Umbgrove, 1942. In memoriam Prof. Dr. K. Martin. Geologie en Mijnbouw, Tijdschrift van het Geologisch-Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Koloniën 4(11-12): 90-94 [biography, portrait, list of publications since 1931].
- H. Gerth, 1944. Die wissenschaftliche Bedeutung des Lebenswerkes von Prof. Dr. K. Martin. Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen 14(1): 1-9 [partial bibliography].
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1946. Prof. K. Martin. Nature 157: 866-867.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 349-350.
- Bruggen, 1977: 25-27 [portrait]
- L. D. Brongersma, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978; past, present, and future. Scripta Geologica 48: 37-96 [Martin: pp. 51-57; portrait].
- G. E. Groot, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978, a retrospect. Scripta Geologica 48: 3-25, frontispiece.
- Cleevely, 1983: 197.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Holthuis, 1995: 42, 52, 105.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 261-262 [portrait].
- L. W. van den Hoek Ostende et al. 2002. Cenozoic molluscan types from Java (Indonesia) in the Martin Collection (Division of Cenozoic Mollusca), National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden) 5: 1-130, pls. 1-3.
- Martin, Joyce (19**-2007; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous & R. Stover, 2008. In memoriam; remembering a friend. The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society] 15(6): 5 [portrait].
- Martín, Juan Pablo (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Nacella* species (2009), new *Mysella* (2012).
- Martin, Jules Jean Baptiste (1823-1898; France)
- Paleontology of Dijon (1865).
- Cleevely, 1983: 197.
- Martin, Karl; see: Martin, J. K. L.
- Martin, Kelly (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater biogeography (2019).
- K. Martin, 2022. Meet a malacologist. Kelly Martin. American Malacological Society Newsletter Fall 2022: 9-12 [portraits].
- Martin, Laura (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2016).
- Martin, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- J. Holman, 1988. Under the microscope – Mary Martin. Texas Conchologist 25(1): 26-27 [portrait].
- Martin, Oliver Y. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Viviparus* reproduction (2012).
- Martín, Pablo Rafael (19**-****; Argentina)
- Life history of *Pomacea* (2000s-2010s).
- Martin, Patrick (19**-****; France)

- *Conidae from French Polynesia* (2018) with M. Balleton.
- Martin, Philippe (19**-*); Belgium
- Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002).
- G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by Conchology, Inc. The Philippe Martin collection. *Visaya Net*, July 2005: 3.
- Martin, Rainer (19**-*); Germany
- Opisthobranchs from 1960s.
- Martín, Ramón (19**-*); Spain
- Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Martin, Rebekah J. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Polygyridae (2013).
- Martin, Robert Frederick (1938-*); U.S.A.)
- Chitons in eastern Mexico (1987).
- Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martin, Roger (1910/11-*); France/Philippines)
- Spouse of Samia Martin; *Conus otohimeae rogmartini* da Motta, 1982.
- F. Leobrera, 1980. The Martins in the Philippines. *Carfel Philippines Shell News* 2(3): 5-7 [portrait].
- B. van Wissen, 1992. De collectie Martin. *Het neusje van de slak*. *Dieren* 8(5): 143-147.
- H. E. Coomans, 1996. The Martin collection and the Zoological Museum at Amsterdam. *Vita Marina* 43(3-4): 17-22.
- Martin, Ronald H. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Protecting Wisconsin waters from exotic invaders: a zebra mussel report to the Legislature* (1994).
- Martin, Roy (*-*-*); U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 160 [portrait].
- Martin, Ruth M. (1956-*); U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martin, Samia (1911-1990; France/Philippines)
- Spouse of Roger Martin.
- F. Leobrera, 1980. The Martins in the Philippines. *Carfel Philippines Shell News* 2(3): 5-7 [portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1996. The Martin collection and the Zoological Museum at Amsterdam. *Vita Marina* 43(3-4): 17-22.
- Martin, Scott Douglas (1946-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martin, Scott M. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Sphaeridae (1998) and molluscs of Maine (2000).
- Martin, Sophie (19**-*); France)
- *Crepidula* physiology (2014).
- Martín, Stella M. (19**-*); Argentina)
- Introduced *Limnoperna* (1993), freshwater gastropods (2006).
- Martin, Stephanie M. (19**-*); U.K.)
- Behavior of *Laternula* (2009).
- Martin, Stephen Grant (1940-*); U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 565; 1987: 86.
- Martin, V. Ramajo (19**-*); Spain)
- *Planobarius* (1977).
- Martin, William (1767-1810; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 282.
- C. J. Stubblefield, 1951. The goniatites named in Martin's "Petrificata Derbiensia, 1809." *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 12) 4(38): 119-124, pl. 7.
- J. S. Turner, 1953. The nautiloids named in "Martin's Petrificata Derbiensia, 1809." *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 12) 6(69): 689-692, pl. 17.
- ICZN, 1954. Opinion 231: Rejection for nomenclatorial purposes of Martin (W.), 1793, *Figures and Descriptions of Petrifications collected in Derbyshire* and of the work by the same author published in 1809 under the title *Petrificta Derbiensia*. *Opinions and Declarations Rendered by the International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature* 4(21): 239-248.
- Edwards, 1967: 52, 54.
- Cleevely, 1983: 198.
- T. D. Ford, 2003. William Martin, 1767-1810, pioneer paleontologist. *Mercian Geologist* (East Midlands Geological Society) 15(4): 225-231 [biography, bibliography].

- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Martin, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 36: 992-993.
- Martindale, Rowan C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Jurassic cephalopods (2018).
- Martín-Hervás, M. Rosario (19**-****; Spain)
- *Thridilla* (2019).
- Martin-Icke, H. (18**-19**; Netherlands)
- Second spouse of J. K. L. Martin; papers with him on Tertiary molluscs.
- Martín S., Oscar (19**-****; Chile)
- *Chorus* reproduction (1984).
- Martinati, Pietropaolo (18**-18**; Italy)
- *Catalogo dei molluschi terrestri e fluviatili viventi nelle provincie venete* (1855) with E. De Betta.
- Martinell, Jordi (19**-****; Spain/Italy)
- Pliocene and Miocene of Italy (1970s-1990s).
- Martinelli, Alfredo (18**-19**; Italy)
- Pliocene (1906-1907).
- Marginelli, Jordi (19**-20**; Spain)
- Pliocene gastropods (1996).
- Martinelli, Julieta (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Tawera* (2011).
- Martínez, A. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Donax* genetics (2002).
- Martínez, Alejandro (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Teinstoma* (2015).
- Martínez, Alfredo F. (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Pomacea* anatomy (1996).
- Martínez, Ángel T. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Martínez, Brenda (19**-****; Mexico)
- Marine ecology (2018).
- Martínez, Carlos A. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 90.
- Martínez, Edwin (19**-****; Chile)
- *Argopecten* (1984).
- Martínez, Emmanuel (19**-****; Chile)
- *Enterocotopus* development (2018).
- Martínez, Eugenia (19**-****; Spain)
- *Geitodoris*, *Petalifera* (1996), *Haminaea* (1997).
- Martínez, Francisco (19**-****; Spain)
- Squid ecology (2018).
- Martínez, Gastón (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Marine clam biogeography (2016).
- Martínez, Gloria (19**-****; Chile)
- Biochemistry of *Argopecten* (1991).
- Martinez, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Development of *Teredo* (1982).
- Martínez, José L. (19**-****; Spain)
- Transport of molluscs in ballast water (2015).
- Martínez, Julián (19**-****; Spain)
- *Theora* in Spain (2011).
- Martinez, Michael A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiid ecology (2006), land snail genetics (2016).
- Martínez, Rafael; see: Martíez Escarbassiere, R.
- Martínez, Sergio A. (1958-****; Uruguay)
- *Biomphalaria* taxonomy (2016), fossil *Pupoides* (2017), Pitarinae (2019).
- Martínez-Alonzo, Nora G. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Anatomy of *Atrina* (2018).
- Martínez Chiappara, Sergio Agustín (19**-20**; Argentina/Uruguay)
- Cenozoic and Quaternary molluscs of Argentina and Uruguay.
- Martínez Córdova, Luis R. (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* in Sonora (1990).
- Martinez Cruz, Marco (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Praticolella* (2017).
- Martínez Cueto-Felgueroso, Eugenia María (19**-****; Spain)
- Anaspidea of Cape Verde Islands (1990).
- Martínez Escarbassiere, Rafael (1929-****; Venezuela)
- Papers on marine and non-marine mollusks (1960-2009).
- Martínez-Expósito, M. J. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* chromosomes (1990).

- Martínez Fernández, Erika (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* (2003), *Pteria* (2004) culture.
- Martínez Fernández, J. R. (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Polymita* (1987) with J. M Fernández M.
- Martínez Gándara, Alberto (19**-****; Romania)
- Pontocaspian molluscs (2019).
- Martínez-González, Diana Tamara (19**-****; Mexico)
- Mollusk collection of the Museum of Natural History at the Universidad del Mar, Puerto Ángel, Oaxaca (2013), opisthobranchs of Oaxaca (2013).
- Martínez-Jerónimo, Fernando (19**-****; Mexico)
- Growth of *Pomacea* (2005).
- Martínez-Lage, Andrés (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* chromosomes (1990), *Solen* genetics (2007).
- Martínez-Lopez, Francisco (19**-****; Spain)
- Freshwater snails (1980s-1990s).
- Martínez-Lorenzo, C. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Hermit crab shells (2018).
- Martínez Mora, E. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Pre-Columbian use of freshwater mussels (2010s).
- Martínez Morales, Imelda (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* reproduction (2018).
- Martínez-Ortí, Alberto (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine molluscs (2012); *Guide de camp dels molluscs d'Andorra* with J. Nicolau and V. Borredà (2010).
- Martínez Ortíz, M. Lourdes (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Anodonta* chromosomes (1995).
- Martínez-Patiño, Dorotea (19**-****; Spain)
- *Ensis* development (2008), *Solen* (2011).
- Martínez-Pita, Ines (19**-****; Spain)
- Ontogeny of radula of *Polycera* (2006).
- Martínez-Quiroz, Dulce Zita (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Astraea* opercula (2013).
- Martínez Vásquez, Berenice (19**-****; Mexico)
- Opisthobranchs of Acapulco (2012).
- Martínez-Villeda, Elizabeth (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* (2003).
- Martínez y Sáez, Francisco de Paula (1835-1908; Spain)
- Hidalgo, 1882: 10; 1884: 10.
- R. R. Miller, 1968. For science and national glory: the Spanish Scientific Expedition to America, 1862-1866. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, xiv + 194 pp., 48 pls. [portrait].
- J. E. Pivel Devoto, 1969. Contribuciones documentales. Fragmento del diario de viaje de don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez en la expedición española al Pacífico realizada en 1862. Revista Histórica (Montevideo) (ser. 2) 40(118-120): 649-669.
- Anonymous, ed., 1970 ["1969"]. Contribuciones documentales: Fragmento del diario de viaje de don Francisco Paula Martínez y Sáez en la expedición española al Pacífico realizada en 1862. Revista Historica, Publicación del Museo Histórico Nacional, Montevideo (ser. 2) 40(118-120): 649-669.
- Olazarri, 1975: 27-28.
- M. A. Puig-Samper, 1988. Crónica de una expedición romántica al nuevo mundo: La Comisión Científica del Pacífico (1862-1866). Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Centro de Estudios Históricos, Departamento de Historia de la Ciencia, xviii + 459 pp [portrait].
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusk collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- M. de los Ángeles & C. Arinero, 1994. Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez: miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862-1865. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp. [portraits].
- Klappenbach, 1998: 50-51.
- L. López-Ocón & S. Badía, 2003. Overcoming obstacles: the triple mobilization of the Comisión Científica del Pacífico. Science in Context 16(4): 505-534 [Martínez y Sáez, pp. 508, 511, portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure & R. Araujo, 2017. The Neotropical land snails (Mollusca,

- Gastropoda) collected by the ‘Comisión Científica del Pacífico’. PeerJ 5:e3065, <https://peerj.com/articles/3065/> [biography, portrait].
- Bivalves in *Moluscos del viaje al Pacífico* (1869) online at the Internet Archive.
- Martini, Antonius Arnoldus (1717-1778; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 175-176.
- Martini, Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm [M.D.] (1729-1778; Germany)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 189.
Swainson, 1834: 52; 1840: 261-262.
L. Pfeiffer, 1840. Kritisches Register zu Martini und Chemnitz’s systematischem *Konchylien-Kabinet*. Kassel: Fischer, vi + 112 pp.
A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 130-136.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 282.
Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet, 1769-1795 – Specific names rejected by ICZN Opinion 184 (1944) and Direction 1 (1954).
Kurze Abhandlung von den Conchylien, 1767 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 543 (1959).
W. O. Cernohorsky, 1974. Type specimens of Mollusca in the University Zoological Museum, Copenhagen. Records of the Auckland Museum 11: 143-192.
L. Richardson, R. T. Abbott & G. M. Davis, 1979. Early references to the figures in the *Conchylien Cabinet* of Martini and Chemnitz: volumes I-XII. Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Department of Malacology, Tryonia 2(1/2): 427 pp., 432 pls.
Dance, 1986: 50.
R. Möller, 1988. Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm Martini’s Stellung in der Biologie des 18. Jahrhunderts. Rudolstädter Naturhistorische Schriften 1: 41-47.
Trew, 1990: 78.
Caprotti, 1991: 48.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 152, 157.
P. Reichert, 1995. Notizen zu Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm Martini (1729-1778) und zu den “Beschäftigungen der Berlinischen Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde” 1775-1779. Club Conchylia Informationen 27(1): [89-97] [portrait].
Dance, 1999: 10.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
A. te Heesen, 2004. From natural historical investment to state service: collectors and collections of the Berlin Society of Friends of Nature Research, c. 1800. History of Science 42(1): 113-131.
E. Schlebrügge, 2005. Die Conchyliologie, diese angenehme Wissenschaft. Pp. 122-141, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiporte malacologiche del Settecento. Bollettino Malacologico 46(1): 16-28 [Martini: pp. 27-28].
Breure et al. 2014: 13.
E. Caprotti, 2017. L’ambizioso progetto malacologico del Dottor Martini. Malacologia Mostra Mondiale 96: 13-18.
Frank, 2019: 467.
G. C. Kronenberg & H. Reise, 2023. On the search for a conchological holy grail, the F. H. W. Martini (1729-1778) shell collection – a progress report. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 152(1): 71-80 [biography, portrait] [collection likely lost in East Germany, but uncertain].
Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.
Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet (1769-1795) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Martini, Natalia (19**-****; Italy)
● Benthic ecology (2001).
- Martinius, A. W. (19**-****; Spain)
● Eocene of Pyrenees (1995).
- Martinkova, Zdenka (19**-****; Czech Republic)
● Slug ecology (2007).
- Martinovský, Jaroslav (1938-2001; Czech Republic)

- V. Ložek, 1996. K nedožitým devadesátinám dr. J. O. Martinovského. *Ochrana Přírody* 51(8): 254.
- J. Starý, 2002. In memoriam RNDr. Jaroslav Martinovský. *Časopis Slezského Muzea Opava (A)* 51: 189-192.
- Martins, Amilcar Vianna (19**_****; Brazil)
- Thesis: *Contribuição ao estudo do genero Australorbis Pilsbry, 1934* (1938).
- Martins, António M. de Frias [Reverend] (1946-****; Portugal)
- *Mollusques des Açores: Ilhéu de Vila Franca do Campo, S. Miguel* (1976), Ellobiidae (1996).
 - Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martins, Claudio Mantovani (19**_****; Brazil)
- Isogonomonidae (2002), *Adelopoma* (2014).
- Martins, Emmanoel A. (****_****; Brazil)
- *Conus clenchi* (1943), Veneridae (1945).
- Martins, Helen Rost (1932-****; Norway/ Portugal)
- Published as Helen Rost, 1952-1955; as Helen Soot-Ryen, 1960-1969; as Helen R. Martins, 1982-present; *A report on the family Arcidae (Pelecypoda)* (1955).
- Martins, Inêz Xavier (19**_****; Brazil)
- Reproduction of *Pugilina* (2003), Caudofoveata (2008).
- Martins, Luis F. (19**_****; Brazil)
- *Mesodesma* genetics (1999).
- Martins, R. J. (19**_****; Portugal)
- Land snail anatomy (2003).
- Martins, Rodrigo Silvestre (19**_****; Brazil)
- Squid larvae (2018).
- Martinsen, Rob (19**_20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Martins-Silva, Maria Júlia (19**_****; Brazil)
- Anatomy of *Bankia* (2008).
- Martinson, Gerbert Genrikhovich (1911-1987; Russia)
- *The Mesozoic and Cenozoic mollusks of the continental Siberian platform near Lake Baikal and Mongolia* (1961).
- Y. I. Starobogatov, 1997. In memoriam of Professor Gilbert G. Martinson, 1911-1987. *Ruthenica* 7(2): inserted sheet.
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Slugina, 2012: 34 [portrait].
- V. V. Takhteev & O. T. Rusinek, 2019. *Vydayushchiysia issledovatel' Baikala. K 130-letiyu so dnia rozhdeniya G. Yu. Vereshchagina. Vestnik Rossiiskoi Akademii Nauk* 89(10): 1062–1071 [Martinson, pp. 1068-1069] [translated, next entry].
- V. V. Takhteev & O. T. Rusinek, 2019. The famous researcher of Lake Baikal. *Herald of the Russian Academy of Sciences*, 89(5): 512-521 [Martinson, pp. 518-519].
- Martinson, Herbert Henrikhovich (1911-1997; Russia)
- B. S. Sokolov et al., 1998. [Memorial of Herbert Henrikhovich Martinson (1911-1997)]. *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1998(2): 111-112 [translated: *Paleontological Journal* 32(2): 215-216] [portrait].
- Martius, Karl Friedrich Philipp von (1794-1868; Germany)
- Papavero, 1971: 65-69.
 - Sá, 2014: 146-147, 258-259.
- Martoja, Micheline (19**_****; France)
- An author of Mollusca section of the *Traité de zoologie* (1968), Atlantidae anatomy (1975), *Carinaria* anatomy (1979).
- Martorell y Peña, Francisco (1822-1878; Spain)
- *Catalogo de la collection conchiologica que fue de D. Francisco Martorell y Pena legada por dicho senor a la ciudad de Barcelona y esistente en el Museo Martorell de la propria ciudad* (1888).
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 102-103.
 - Hidalgo, 1882: 13; 1884: 12.
- Martyn, Thomas (1760-1816; U.K.)
- Not to be confused with the the botanist Thomas Martyn (1735-1825).
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 203-204.
 - J. C. Chenu, 1845. *Le Conchyliologiste Universel par Thomas Martyn. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique, (Ser. 1) 2:*

- 32 pp., 56 pls. [French translation of *The universal conchologist*, 2nd ed. (1789), with redrawn figs. of pls. 1-160; some generic and specific names differ from original].
- Melville, 1890: 197.
- W. H. Dall, 1905. Thomas Martyn and the *Universal conchologist*. Proceedings of the United States National Museum 29(1425): 415-432.
- W. C. Hedley, 1906. On some eighteenth-century names that relate to New Zealand Mollusca. New Zealand, Colonial Museum, Bulletin 1: 48-49.
- W. H. Dall, 1907. Supplementary notes on Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. Proceedings of the United States National Museum 33(1565): 185-192.
- S. S. Berry, 1908. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. The Nautilus 22(7): 72.
- S. S. Berry, 1913. Another note on Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. The Nautilus 27(8): 95.
- G. H. Clapp, 1914. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. The Nautilus 27(9): 107-108.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1917. A propos de *L'Universal conchologist* de Thomas Martyn. Journal de Conchyliologie 63(2): 148-152.
- C. W. Johnson, 1917. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. The Nautilus 30(11): 130-132.
- B. Walker, 1918. Another "Martyn". The Nautilus 32(1): 28-33.
- T. Iredale, 1921. Unpublished plates of Thomas Martyn, conchologist. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(4): 131-134.
- H. B. Weiss, 1926. Thomas Martyn, conchologist, entomologist and pamphleteer of the eighteenth century. The American Collector 3(2): 57-62.
- C. W. Johnson, 1929. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. The Nautilus 43(2): 71-72.
- R. Winckworth, 1929. Notes on nomenclature. 4. Martyn's "Universal conchologist." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(5): 228-229.
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1944. [Note on the validity of Martyn's names]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 37: 8.
- A. M. Keen, 1944. [The validity of Martyn's names]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 37: 8.
- J. Q. Burch, 1946. [A copy of Martyn for sale in Los Angeles]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 62: 63.
- J. Q. Burch, 1948. [Note on a rare book]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 85: 6.
- E. P. Chace, 1953. *The Universal Conchologist*, Thomas Martyn. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 131: 6-8; American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: 25.
- W. J. Clench, 1953. [Regarding a copy of Martyn]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 133: 2-3.
- V. T. Phillips, 1953. Copy of shell masterwork given to the Academy. Frontiers: A Magazine of Natural History (Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia) 17(3): 80-81.
- A. Blok, 1954. [The Blok copy of Martyn's *Universal Conchologist*]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 135: 1-2.
- W. J. Clench, 1954. A note on Thomas Martyn. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 133: 2.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1954. Captain Cook's imperial sun *Trochus*. Journal of Conchology 24(1): 7-12, pl. 1.
- T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1954-44: 81-83.
- I. F. Lyle, 1969. Thomas Martyn's *The Universal Conchologist*: an early copy and a theory. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(2): 141-143.

- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379.
- S. P. Dance, 1972. The Cook voyages and conchology: a supplementary note. *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 357-358.
- St. Jean, 1972: 187.
- Andrews, 1986: 52-55.
- Dance, 1986: 70, 71-73.
- Baily, 1988: 3.
- Caprotti, 1991: 54-55.
- Black, 1998: 8.
- D. W. Forbes, 1998. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1780-1830 (vol. 1 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xxii + 527 pp. [Martyn, pp. 71-74 & 138-141].
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- A. McConnell, 2004. Martyn, Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 42.
- C. E. Jackson, 2011. The painting of hand-coloured zoological illustrations. *Archives of Natural History* 38(1): 36-52 [Martyn: p. 44].
- Gerlach, 2014: 20-23, 29.
- N. Williams, 2015. This laborious, expensive, and arduous undertaking: Thomas Martyn's *The universal conchologist*. *The National Library of Australia Magazine* 7(2): covers, 16-17.
- Universal conchologist*, 1784-1789 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 456 (1957), except for nine New Zealand species by Opinion 479 (1957) and two additional species by Opinion 1662 (1992).
- Collation of *Universal conchologist* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Martynov, Alexander Vladimirovich (1970-****; Russia)
- *Zadnezhabernye molliuski morei Rossii: atlas-opredelitel' s obzorom biologii* (2011) with T. Korshunova, *Ontogeneticheskaia sistematika i novaia model' evoliutsii Bilateria* (2011), nudibranchs (2000s-2010s).
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Martynov, V. V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- *Clausiliidae* (2009).
- Martyńska, Daniela (19**-****; Poland)
- *Land snails* (1966).
- Marushchak, O. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- *Land snails* (2018).
- Maruyama, Tadashi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Cephalopod genetics* (2007), phylogeny of zooxanthellae in bivalves, bivalve genetics (2017).
- Marwick, John [Jack] (1891-1978; New Zealand)
- C. A. Fleming, 1966. Marwick's illustrations of New Zealand shells with a checklist of New Zealand Cenozoic Mollusca. *New Zealand Department of Scientific and Industrial Research Bulletin* 173: 456 pp., incl. 145 pls., frontispiece [portrait, partial bibliography, short biography].
- Fleming, 1966: 1168.
- C. A. Fleming, 1971. Dr John Marwick. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 620-621 [portrait].
- I. W. Keyes, 1971a. A bibliography of J. Marwick. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 624-630.
- I. W. Keyes, 1971b. Genera and species of living and fossil organisms named in honour of Dr John Marwick. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 631-633.
- J. Marwick, 1971a. Curriculum vitae. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 622-623.
- J. Marwick, 1971b. Remiscences of the New Zealand Geological Survey. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 634-639.
- N. de B. Hornibrook, 1971. Finlay & Marwick. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 640-654 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1978. Obituary. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 9(6): 120.
- C. A. Fleming, 1979. John Marwick. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 107(2): 59-72 [biography, bibliography supplemental to Keyes (1971)].

- Anonymous, 1980. Deaths. *The Nautilus* 94(1): 10.
- Cleevely, 1983: 198.
- A. G. Beu, 1998. Marwick, John 1891-1978. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 4: 340-341.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 250 [biography, portrait].
- Marwoto, Ristiyanti M. (19**-****; Indonesia)
- Land snails (2008).
- Marxen, Julia C. (19**-****; Germany)
- Love darts of *Helix* (2002), shell formation in *Biomphalaria* (2000s).
- Mary, Albert (18**-19**; France)
- Brothers?; *Contribution au polyphylétisme par l'étude anatomique et généalogique des mollusques* (1905) with Alexandre Mary.
- Mary, Alexandre (18**-19**; France)
- Brothers?; *Contribution au polyphylétisme par l'étude anatomique et généalogique des mollusques* (1905) with Albert Mary.
- Marz, Helen J. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 86.
- Marzek, Magdalena (19**-****; Poland)
- Land snail life cycle (2018).
- Marzuki, Mohammad Effendi (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Mas, Elodie (19**-****; France)
- Pre-Colombian shell ornaments (2013).
- Masaharu, Kondo (19**-****; Japan/Mexico)
- D. H. Estes, 1977. Yama Masaharu and the best of all fishermen. *Journal of the San Diego History Society* 23(3): 1-19.
- J. I. Murillo-Álvarez, 2013. Historical events on the foundation of the abalone industry in Baja California. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 44 [for 2011]: 29-30.
- Masahito, Hitachi [Prince] (1935-****; Japan)
- New taxa of Limidae and Epitoniidae with Habe in 1970s; brother of Emperor Hirohito.
- Masalkova, Natalia A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Mussel evolution (2018), hybrids (2019).
- Masarey, Arnold (1883-1951; Germany)
- Illustrator of *Kunstgebilde des Meeres: Muscheln und Schneckengehause* (1936), *Wonders of the sea* (1937, 1945).
- E. Sutter, 1952. Dr. Arnold Masarey zum Gedächtnis. *Der Ornithologische Beobachter* 49(2): 33-37 [biography, portrait].
- Masatani, Kiyoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Jurassic.
- Mascarelli, Emile (19**-20**; France)
- Ammonites (2016).
- Mascarini, Alessandro (1847-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Mascaró, Maite (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2018).
- Mascia, Francesco (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails of Sardinia (2014).
- Mas-Coma, S. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Lymnaea* genetics (2000), Planorbidae (2001).
- Masden, Modesto Roca [Padre] (****-1946; Cuba)
- L. Sánchez de Fuentes, 1946. El R. P. Modesto Roca Masden: nota necrológica. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 4(3): 111.
- Masè, Francesco (1808-1884; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Mase, Kin'ya (****-****; Japan)
- Masefield, John Richard Beech (1850-1932; U.K.)
- Economic use of molluscs (1899), *Testacella* (1912); cousin of the poet John Masefield & pioneer in the design and use of bird nest boxes.
- C. Oldham, 1932. John Richard Beech Masefield (1850-1932). *Journal of Conchology* 19(8): 253-255, pl. 8 [portrait].
- Mashansky, V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalve muscle structure (1974).
- Masino, Robert John (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Maslamani, Ibrahīm Al- (19**-20**; Qatar)
- Bivalve genetics (2020).
- Maslennikov, Dmitry Fedorovich (1904-1953; Russia)

- Paleontologist.
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
K. A. Lutaenko, 2013. Dmitry F. Maslennikov (1904-1953). Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 17: 248-255 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Maslennikova, Lidiia Nikolaevi (1942-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Masnata, Alicia Brewer (1894/5-****; Cuba/U.S.A.)
M. K. Jacobson, 1977. The de la Torre exhibit at the South Florida Shell Show. New York Shell Club Notes 236: 5-6.
Anonymous, 1977. [Alicia Masnata Brewer]. The Mollusk, South Florida Shell Club (Miami) 15(4): 5.
- Mason, Andrew Z. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Molluscs as marine pollution monitots (1994).
- Mason, Barbara Ann (1927-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 86-87.
- Mason, Francis [Reverend] (1799-1874; U.S.A./ Burma)
● Land snails of Burma (1848).
Preece et al., 2022: 21.
- Mason, George E. (18**-19**; U.K.)
V. Mogollón Avila & A. S. H. Breure, 2009. José Julián Bravo (1874-1927), a hitherto unknown conchologist from Peru. Zoologische Mededelingen 83(12): 601-613 [Mason: pp. 603-604].
- Mason, James (1929-****; U.K.)
● Breeding of scallops (1958).
A. D. Ansell, 1991. James Mason and Scottish shellfish research. Pp. xiii-xxi, in: S. E. Shumway & P. A. Sandifer, eds., An international compendium of scallop biology and culture: a tribute to James Mason. Selected papers from the Seventh International Pectinid Workshop, Portland, Maine. Baton Rouge (Louisiana): World Aquaculture Society, xxi + 357 pp. [biography, bibliography (1953-1990), portrait].
- Mason, Jeanine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Lehmannia* reproduction (1989).
- Mason, Jim (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *A pocket guide to Kansas freshwater mussels* (2008).
- Mason, Katharina (19**-****; Austria)
● Land snail taxonomy (2018).
- Mason, Philip Brookes (1842-1903; U.K.)
● *Bulimus* (1880), shell variation (1894).
C. F. Thornewill, 1904. Obituary notice of Philip Brookes Mason. Journal of Conchology 11(4): 104-105.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 198-199.
Sherborn, 1940: 93.
R. Winckworth, 1940. The Mason collection of British shells. Journal of Conchology 21(7): 186-189.
W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. North Western Naturalist (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
E. G. Hancock et al., 1976. Geological collections and collectors of note. 11. Bolton Museum. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 1(7): 323-335 [Mason: pp. 328-330].
Dance, 1986: 218.
Trew, 1990: 78.
P. Francis, 2015. Philip Brookes Mason (1842-1903): surgeon, general practitioner and naturalist. Archives of Natural History, 42(1): 126-139 [biography, portrait].
- Massa, Dominique (19**-****; France)
● *Le carbonifère de Libye occidentale. Stratigraphie et paléontologie* (1974) with G. Termier.
- Massé, Dom Maur (18**-19**; Israel)
● Benedictine monk; collected in Palestine.
H. K. Mienis, 2012. Parts of the shell collection of Dom Maur Massé. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 40-41.
- Masselot, Monique (19**-****; France)
● Molluscan phylogeny (1997).
- Massemin, David (19**-****; France)
● Seashells of French Guiana (2009), non-marine molluscs of Martinique (2015).
- Masséna, François Victor Napoléon [Duc de Rivoli, Prince d'Essling] (1799-1863; France)

- Cailliez, 1984: 6-7, 12.
- Dance, 1986: 82, 137, 161.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 107.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Cailliez, 1995: 17.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36.
- A. Verhecken, 2015. The *Bordestrap* and related 18th century Dutch vernacular names for *Trigonostoma scalare* (Gmelin, 1791) and *T. scala* (Gmelin, 1791) (Neogastropoda: Cancellariidae). *Gloria Maris* 54(2): 77-90.
- Massie, Victor [M.D.] (1854-1892; France/Laos)
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 81-82.
- Massier, Joan (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 28.
- Massier, Werner (19**-****; Germany/Namibia/South Africa)
- *Cypraeovula* (1993), collecting in Namibia (2009).
- Fouché, 1995: 39.
- Massilia, L. Raybaudi; see: Raybaudi Massilia, L.
- Massin, Cl. (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Leptoconchus* (1983, 2000).
- Masski, H. (19**-****; France)
- Juvenile clam mortality (1999).
- Massó Rojas, José Antonio (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Chione* (1988), Pectinidae culture (2002).
- Masson, Luigi (18**-1906; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Masson, René (1927-2006; Belgium)
- R. Duchamps, 2006. Nécrologie. René Masson, 12-07-1927 - 04-07-2006. *Novapex, Société* 7: 114 [portrait].
- Masson le Golf, Marie (1749-1826; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 201.
- Massot, Paul (1800-1881; France)
- Anonymous, 1886. Massot, Paul. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 57-60, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Massuet, Pierre (1698-1775; Netherlands)
- N. B. Eales, 1968. Three eighteenth century works on the marine wood-borer *Teredo*. *Beaufortia* [Zoological Museum of the University of Amsterdam] 15(191): 85-87.
- Massy, Anne Letitia (1868-1931; Ireland)
- Cephalopoda (1907-1928); *British Antarctic "Terra Nova" Expedition, 1910. Natural History Report. Mollusca. Cephalopoda* (1920), Pteropods (1920).
- Anonymous, 1931. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(5): 156.
- G. P. Farran & C. B. Moffat, 1931. Obituary: Anne L. Massy. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 3(10): 215-217.
- Praeger, 1949: 128-129.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Massy: p. 203].
- A. Byrne, 1997. Bringing a shy biologist out of her shell. Pp. 110-119, in: M. Mulvihill, ed., *Stars, shells, and bluebells: women scientists and pioneers*. Dublin: *Women in Technology and Science*, 180 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- J. Harvey & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Massey. Pp. 852-853, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., *The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century*. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1500 pp.
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1239, 1242, 1243-1245 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
- Mastaller, Michael (1948-20**; Germany)
- Marine molluscan assemblages of Port Sudan, Red Sea (1978), mangroves.
- Mastenbroek, Paul W. (1944-****; Netherlands/Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 87.
- Masters, Felicity (19**-****; Australia)
- Phylogeny of Pectinidae (2019).
- Masters, George (1837-1912; Australia)
- G. P. Whitley, 1974. Masters, George (1837-1912). *Australian dictionary of biography* 5: 223-224.
- Black, 1998: 9.
- Mastro, Edwin (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Littorina* taxonomy (1982).
- Mastrototaro, Francesco (19**-****; Italy)
- *Melibe* (2004).
- Masuda, Fujio (19**-****; Japan)
- Bivalve shell structure (1976).
- Masuda, Kôichirô (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist, especially Pectinidae and *Dosinia* (1960s-1970s), clams boring into lava (1971).
- Masuda, Osamu (1935-****; Japan)
- *Freshwater mollusks of Japan: including brackish water species* (2004) with R. Yuchiyama.
- Masullo, Maria Adelaide (19**-****; Italy)
- Miocene with G. Sirna (1978).
- Masuzawa, Seiji (19**-****; Japan)
- *Calyptogena* (1989).
- Mata, Marelis (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Gemma* biology (2003).
- Mata, Otto de (1915-1953; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 62-63, 95.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Mata, Sergio (19**-****; Mexico)
- Shell middens (2010s).
- Matabos, Marjolaine (19**-****; France/Canada)
- Vent gastropod reproduction (2010).
- Matafonov, D. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Freshwater limpets (2011).
- Matarrese, Alfonso (19**-****; Italy)
- *Octopus* (1991), bottom fauna (2007).
- Mate, S. (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2019).
- Matekin, Petr Valdimirovich (1917-****; Russia)
- Land snails (1970s-1990s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mateo, J. (19**-****; Dominican Republic)
- Caribbean gastropod larvae (2019).
- Mateokin, Petr (1917-2010; Russia)
- L. Prozorova, 2011. Pamiati Petra Vladimirovicha Matekina (06.04.1919 – 06.05.2010). *Ruthenica* 21(1): [pagination unknown].
- Matern, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Cardium* (1930).
- Mather, D. Lynn (19**-****; Canada)
- Octopus biology (1997).
- Mather, Janice G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Freshwater clam ecology (1983).
- Mather, Jennifer A. (19**-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- *Octopus* biology (1970s-2000s); *Octopus: the ocean's intelligent invertebrate* (2010) with R. C. Anderson & J. B. Wood.
- Mather, Peter B. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Clithon* ecology (1995).
- Matheron, Pierre Philippe Émile (1807-1899; France)
- *Catalogue méthodique et descriptif des corps organisés fossiles du département des Bouches-du-Rhone et lieux circonvoisins, précédé d'un Mémoire sur les terrains supérieurs au Grès Bigarré de sud-est de la France* (1842).
- J. J. Répelin, [1900]. Catalogue méthodique détaillé de la collection paléontologique de Philippe Matheron, correspondant de l'Institut (Académie des sciences). Marseille: Saint-Léon, 146 pp.
- G. Dollfus, 1901. Nécrologie. Philippe Matheron. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 64-67.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 284.
- S. Fabre, 1942. Catalogue des types de la collection Philippe Matheron. *Bulletin du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle Marseille* 2(2): 121-140.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 199.
- R. Fournier, 1983. Philippe Matheron, 1807-1899, 60 ans de Géologie provençale: Livret guide de l'exposition Ph. Matheron. Marseille: Museum d'Histoire Naturelle, 36 pp. [not seen].
- Mathers, Nigel F. (19**-****; U.K./Ireland)
- Feeding in oysters (1972-1974), *Venerupis*, *Chlamys* (1979).
- Matheson, Colin (19**-19**; U.K.)
- Author of several historical articles (1940s).

- Mathews, Vivian A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on anatomy and development of *Lymnaea* (1943).
- Mathiak, Harold Albert (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- *A river survey of the unionid mussels of Wisconsin, 1973-1977* (1979).
- Abbott, 1975: 565-566; 1987: 87.
- Mathieson, Arthur C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lacuna* populations (1974).
- Mathieson, Scott A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene terrace deposits (1982).
- Mathieu, Michel (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Pecten* (1995).
- Mathieu, Yves (19**-****; France)
- Snail farming (2005).
- Mathon, _____ (18**-1866; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 96.
- Matias, Ana M. (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Chamelea* stocks (2019).
- Matias, Domitilia (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Chamelea* stocks (2019).
- Matilda, Catherine Elizabeth (19**-****; Australia)
- Loliginidae (1981).
- Matiokin, Petr V. (1917-2010; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Matley, Charles Alfred (1866-1947; U.K./India/Jamaica)
- Cleavelly, 1983: 199 [erroneously gave life dates as 1884-1920].
- S. K. Donovan, 2010. Three points of view: Wendell P. Woodring (1891-1983), Charles A. Matley (1866-1947), Charles T. Trechmann (1884-1964), and Jamaican geology in the 1920s and 1930s. Pp. 49-78, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. Geological Society of America, *Memoir* 205: v + 108 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Mato, Salustiano (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cochlicopa* (1990), land snail communities (2001).
- Matoba, Yasumochi (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.
- Maton, William George [M.D.] (1774-1835; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 211-212.
- A. Reynell, 1916. On a set of the plates prepared by the Rev. Thos. Rackett (?) to illustrate the shells described in the second edition of Hutchins' *History ... of the County of Dorset*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(1): 43-44.
- Salisbury, 1945: 141, 149.
- Heginbothom, 1946: 458.
- Sykes, 1946: 128.
- Barattini, 1964: 141.
- Olazarri, 1975: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 82.
- S. P. Dance, 1986. Pre-Linnaean malacology: an annotated bibliography [abstract]. P. 20, in: D. Heppell, ed., *Abstracts, Unitas Malacologica: Ninth International Malacological Congress*. Edinburgh: National Museums of Scotland, 103 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 182.
- N. Moore & P. Osborne, 2004. Maton, William George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 334-335.
- Matos, Alisso Sousa (19**-****; Brazil)
- Littorinid populations (2019).
- Matos-Pita, Susana S. de (19**-****; Spain)
- Trochoidea (2009).
- Matson, Sean E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* hybrids (2003).
- Matsubara, Takashi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Macoma* (1999), *Venercardia* (2011), *Haitula* (2013).
- Matsuda, Haruna (1984-20**; Japan)
- Eulimidae.
- Masuda, Kochiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Miocene of Taiwan (1990).
- Matsuda, Tomoko (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous (1986) with M. Tashiro.
- Matsui, Masaru (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.

- Matsui, Yoshiichi (1891-****; Japan)
- Shinju no jiten. Lexicon of pearl (1965).
- Matsukawa, Masaki (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous (1980).
- Matsukuma, Akihiko (1947-****; Japan)
- Bivalves (1980s-2010s), *World seashells of rarity and beauty* (1991).
- Anonymous, 2004. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Akihiko Matsukuma. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 8: 141 [partial bibliography].
- Matsukura, Keiichiro (19**-****; Japan)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2000s-2010s).
- Matsumoto, Eiji (****-****; Japan)
- Matsumoto, Hiroto (19**-****; Japan)
- *Bathymodiolus* (2010).
- Matsumoto, Masahiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Phylogeny of Pectinidae (2000).
- Matsumoto, Takashi (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous of Japan (1954).
- Matsumoto, Tatsuro (1913-2009; Japan)
- Cretaceous Ammonoidea (1988).
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Tatsuro Matsumoto (1913-2009). Pp. 100-101, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Matsumoto, Yukio (****-****; Japan)
- Matsunaga, Keisho [or Takakatsu] (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Matsuno, Akira (19**-****; Japan)
- Micro-anatomy of *Fragum* (1988).
- Matsuo, Hiroshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Eocene (2010).
- Matsuoka, Keiji (19**-****; Japan)
- Catalogues of Hiroshi Takakuwa collection in Toyohashi Museum of Natural History (2000s), bivalve death assemblages (1991).
- Matsushima, Yoshiaki (19**-****; Japan)
- Boring bivalves (1969).
- Matsushiro, A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure in *Pinctada* (2002).
- Matsutani, Takeshige (19**-****; Japan)
- *Patinopecten* spawning (1982).
- Matsuyama, Keiji (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Mizuhopecten* hydroids (2007).
- Mattar, Nada (19**-****; Lebanon)
- *Nassarius* (1987).
- Mattei, N. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Ruditapes* breeding (1990).
- Matter, Stephen F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2010).
- Matteson, Ellen G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* in Rhode Island (1945).
- Matteson, Max Richard (1909-1990; U.S.A.)
- *Life history of Elliptio complanatus (Dillwyn, 1817)* (1948), shell midden studies (1950s-1960s).
- Abbott, 1973: 345-355; 1987: 87.
- Matteucci, Ruggero (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil gastropods (1980).
- Matthes, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tarebia* (1977).
- Matthew, George Frederic (1837-1923; Canada)
- *Note sur les mollusques de la formation post-pliocène de l'Acadie* (1874).
- La Rocque, 1962: 35.
- R. F. Miller, 2005. Matthew, George Frederic. Dictionary of Canadian biography 15: 720-722.
- S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [Matthew: pp. 21-23, portrait].
- Matthews, Barry (19**-****; Canada)
- Pleistocene fossils of Baffin Island (1967).
- Matthews, Earle Dwight (1910-1984; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 357-358; 1987: 87, 157.
- Matthews, Elijah Henry (1850-1929; U.K./ Australia)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351, pl. 48; 1927b: 156, pl. 20 [portrait].
Adelaide Chronicle April 20, 1929: 44 [death notice]; 25 April: 36 [obituary, portrait].
- Matthews, Gillian (19**-****; U.K.)
● Chitons (1953).
- Matthews, H. C.; see Matthews-Cascon, H. C.
- Matthews, Henry Ramos (1930-2002; Brazil)
● Father of H. C. Matthews-Cason; molluscs found in fish digestive system (1968), Strombidae (1980), Lucinidae (1984), Tonnacea (1989).
Abbott, 1975: 566; 1987: 87.
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53 [as "Matthews"].
Simone, 2003: 142.
C. de A. Rocha-Barreira, H. Matthews-Cascon & L. da S. Souza, 2011. Mollucan [sic] types in the malacological collection "Prof. Henry Ramos Matthews" do Instituto de Ciências do Mar, Universidade Federal do Ceará. Arquivos de Ciências do Mar, Fortaleza 44(3): 99-106.
- Matthews, M. Claire (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Impact of power plants on freshwater mussels (1974).
- Matthews, Milton A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Dreissena* physiology (1999).
- Matthews, Samuel Crosbie (1936-1983; U.K.)
● Fossil cephalopods.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 251 [biography].
- Matthews, Thomas [Reverend] (17**-1785?; U.K.)
da Costa, 1812: 516.
- Matthews, Ty G. (19**-20**; Australia)
● *Soletellina* growth (2003, 2006).
- Matthews-Cascon, Helena Cirino (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Daughter of H. R. Matthews; *Mitra* (1970), *Octopus* reproduction (2018).
- Matthias, Martin (1883-****; Germany)
● *Vergleichend-anatomische Untersuchungen über den Darmkanal und das Herz einiger Arcaceen* (1914) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Matthiessen, George C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Mya* zonation (1960), *Oyster culture* (2000).
- Matthys, Ken (1935-2016; U.S.A.)
Joffe, 2017: 103 [biography, portrait].
- Mattioli [Matthioli, Matthiolus], Pietro Andrea (1500-1577; Italy)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 124-125.
Capellini, 1902: 92-93.
G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 71(2): 155-184 [Mattioli: pp. 178-181].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 285.
D. A. Franchini & M. Zanca, 1974. Spunti malacologici rilevati in una poco nota edizione del "Dioscoride" di Pietro Andrea Mattioli, Mantova 1549. Conchiglie 10(5-6): 117-124 [incl. 2 pls.].
Franchini et al., 1975: 57-58.
E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 19(5-8): 153-168.
Caprotti, 1991: 19, 65, fig. 8.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 48, 54.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 182.
Heller, 2007: 102.
Kusukawa, 2011: 202.
Commentari in libros sex Pedacii Dioscoridis (1554) available online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Mattioli, Ugo (****-1996; Switzerland)
Anonymous, 1997. [Obituary]. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 19(1): 2.
- Matthys, Kenneth Charles (1935-2016; U.S.A.)
Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2016. In memoriam. American Conchologist 44(4): 29 [biography, portrait].
- Matto, Lygia A. del (19**-20**; Brazil)
● *Olivella* and *Hastula* (2015).
- Mattos, Aline Carvalho (19**-20**; Brazil)

- *Pomacea* taxonomy (2019).
- Mattox, Norman Thomas (1910-1960; U.S.A.)
- *Morphology and oogenesis of Campeloma rufum, a parthenogenetic snail* (1937), *Pleuobranchus* (1953).
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Norman T. Mattox. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 197: 5.
- R. T. Abbott, 1960. Norman T. Mattox. The Nautilus 74(1): 33.
- J. S. Garth, 1960. Norman T. Mattox, Ph.D. 1910-1960. Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences 59(1): 53-55 [biography, portrait].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961].
- Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Mattson, Stefan (19**-****; Norway)
- New *Dacrydium* (1977).
- Matumoto, Tatsuuro (1913-2009; Japan)
- Cretaceous (1930s-2000s).
- Maturana, Sergio (19**-20**; Chile)
- Development of *Mytilus* (2012).
- Matveeva, Tat'iana Alekseevna (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Bivalve reproduction (1974, 1978), *Turtonia* (1976), Astartidae (1977).
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Matyja, Bronislaw Andrzej (19**-****; Poland)
- Ammonites (1995).
- Matzelle, Allison J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs and climate change (2015).
- Matzen, Carrie E. (****-1960?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961].
- Matzke, Manfred (1934-20**; Germany)
- Land snails from 1960s.
- G. Körnig, 2009. Manfred Matzke – 75 Jahre. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 82: 71-73 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Matzke, Nick (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve fossil record (2012).
- Maubeuge, Pierre-L. (19**-****; France)
- Jurassic oysters (1951), ammonites (1950s-1970s).
- Mauch, Shona (19**-****; Canada)
- Nudibranch physiology (1997).
- Maudel, Nicolas (1673-1747; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 207.
- Mauduyt, Lubin (1782-1870; France)
- Tableau indicatif et descriptif des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles du Département de la Vienne: avec planche* (1839) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- P. Rézeau, 1994. Le “Vocabulaire poitevin” (1808-1825) de Lubin Mauduyt; Édition critique d’après Poitiers, Bibl. mun., ms. 837. Zeitschrift für Romanische Philologie, Beihefte, 256: viii + 368 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- Maugé de Cely, René (1757-1802; France/Australia)
- Mostly noted as ornithologist.
- C. Hedley, 1915. [biographical note]. P. 727, in: Studies on Australian Mollusca. Part XII. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, 39(4): 695-755, pls. 77-85.
- Maughan, M. M. (18**-19**; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351.
- Maul, Günther E. (1909-1997; U.K.)
- *Eledone* (1956); mostly noted as ichthyologist.
- Mau-Lastovicka, Terry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pyramidellids (1979).
- Maunder, John E. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Terrestrial molluscs in Canada (2000-2010s).
- Maurer, D. (19**-****; France)
- Oyster physiology (1983).
- Maurer, Don L. (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve ecology (1960s-1970s); *Effects of thermal effluent on the American oyster, Crassostrea virginica Gmelin, in Indian River Bay, Delaware* (1974) with J. Tinsman.
- Mauriès, Patrick (19**-20**; U.K.)

- *Shell shock: conchological curiosities* (1994), *Cabinets of curiosities* (2002).
- Mauroner, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Miocene (1938).
- Maurrasse, Florentin Jean-Marie Robert (1940-****; Haiti/U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1970s).
Abbott, 1975: 566; 1987: 87.
- Maury, André (1892-1983; France)
- G. Breton, 1987. André Maury (1892-1983), naturaliste havrais. *Bulletin Trimestriel de la Société Géologique de Normandie et des Amis du Muséum du Havre* 74(2-3): 5-15 [portraits].
- G. Amourette & G. Breton, 1987. André Maury (1892-1983). *Bibliographie. Bulletin Trimestriel de la Société Géologique de Normandie et des Amis du Muséum du Havre* 74(2-3): 17-25.
- Maury, Carlotta Joaquina (1874-1938; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Anonymous, 1934. Dr. Carlotta Joaquina Maury. *Town and Country Review* (London) (ser. 2) 6(1): 32-33 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1938. [Miss Carlotta Joaquina Maury]. *The Nautilus* 51(4): 143 [death noted].
- C. A. Reeds, 1939, Memorial to Carlotta Joaquina Maury. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1938*: 157-166, pl. 6.
- Abbott, 1973: 131-132.
- M. L. Aldrich, 1982. Women in paleontology in the United States 1840-1862. *Earth Sciences History* 1: 14-22.
- Cleevely, 1983: 200.
- M. L. Aldrich, 1990. Women in Geology. Pp. 42-71, in: G. Kass-Simon, ed., *Women of Science: righting the record*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 398 pp. [Maury: p. 64].
- W. R. Brice, 1996. Gilbert Dennison Harris: a life with fossils. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 109(350): 1-154.
- M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? *American and British Women in Science, 1800-1900; a survey of their contributions to research*. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Maury: pp. 286-288] [partial bibliography].
- J. Harvey & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Maury. Pp. 857-858, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., *The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century*. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1500 pp.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. *Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication* 29: 135 pp. [Maury: pp. 18-20, portrait].
- C. V. Burek & M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2007. The historical problems of travel for women undertaking geological fieldwork. Pp. 115-122, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., *The role of women in the history of geology*. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [Maury: p. 120].
- M. R. S. Creese, 2007. Fossil hunters, a cave explorer, and a rock analyst: notes on some early women contributors to geology. Pp. 39-49, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., *The role of women in the history of geology*. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [Maury: pp. 42-43].
- L. B. Arnold, 2009. The education and career of Carlotta J. Maury: Part 1. *Earth Sciences History* 28(2): 219-244 [biography, portraits].
- L. B. Arnold, 2010. The education and career of Carlotta J. Maury: Part 2. *Earth Sciences History* 29(1): 52-68 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17 [portraits].
- Maury, Eugène (18**-19**; France)
- Pleistocene land snails with E. Caziot (1909).
- Mauseth, Elwin L. (1903-1992; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 358; 1987: 87.
- Maussenet, Émile (18**-19**; France)
- *Classement et lieux de provenance d'une collection conchyliologique recueillie dans le bassin de Paris* (1903); later an expert on wine.

- Mautz, William J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fixation methods (1996).
- Mavrič, Borut (19**-20**, Slovenia)
- *Polzi zaskrgarji Slovenskega morja [Sea slugs of Slovenian seas]* (2019).
- Mawatair, Shizuo (19**-****; Japan)
- Terebinthidae (1960).
- Mawe, John (1766-1829; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 270-271.
- Melville, 1890: 201-202.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Wodarch and Mawe. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 83-84.
- Sherborn, 1939: 198 [Mawe's *Linnaean system* published by November 1823].
- Sherborn, 1940: 93.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 10. John Mawe's *Linnaean system of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 141.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 12. *The voyager's companion, or shell collector's pilot*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 142.
- Salisbury, 1945: 151-152.
- Olazarri, 1975: 13-14.
- Dance, 1986: 93-97, 107.
- H. S. Torrens, 1990. Under royal patronage: the early work of John Mawe (1766-1829) in geology and the background of his travel in Brazil in 1807-10. Pp. 103-113, in: M. M. Lopez & S. F. de M. Figueirôa, eds., *O Conhecimento geológico na América Latina: Questões de História e Teoria. Trabalhos do I Colóquio Brasileiro de História e Teoria do Conhecimento Geológico, Campinas – SP, Brasil, 5 a 8 de julho de 1988*. Campinas (Brazil), Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Instituto de Geociências, xii + 317 + [vii] pp.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- H. S. Torrens, 1992. The early life and geological work of John Mawe 1766-1829 and a note on his travels in Brazil. *Bulletin of the Peak District Mines Historical Society* 11(6): 267-271, 282.
- Wilson, 1994: 83-84.
- Fouché, 1995: 39.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- J. D. Stilwell, 2003. The voyager's companion; or shell collector's pilot: the world's first shell collecting guide. Perth: Western Australian Museum, xii + 81 pp.
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Mawe, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 476-477.
- The Linnaean system of conchology* (1823), *The voyager's companion; or, shell collector's pilot* (1821, 1825) and *Wodarch's Introduction to the study of conchology: describing the orders, genera, and species of shells: with observations on the nature and properties of the animals and directions for collecting, preserving, and cleaning shells* (1822, 1825, 1827, 1831, 183) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Mawle, Frederick Ernest (1866-1937?; Australia)
- Chiton collection in Tasmanian Museum. Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351, pl. 48; 1927b: 156, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Max Aguilar, Adriana (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2018).
- Maxia, Carmelino (1903-1984; Italy)
- Cretaceous (1942).
- Maximova, Natalia V. (19**-20**, Russia)
- Lake Baikal gastropods (2000s-2010s).
- Maximovich, Karl Johann (1827-1891; Russia)
- Collected in the Russian far east in the 1860s.
- K. A. Lutaenko & I. E. Volvenko, 2023. Shallow-water bivalve mollusks of Peter the Great Bay (Sea of Japan). Vladivostok (Far Eastern Federal University), 188 pp. [Maximovich, pp. 9-10, portrait].
- Maximovich, N. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Marine bivalve ecology, physiology (1980s).
- Maxell, Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land mollusk surveys on USFS Northern Region lands: 2006 & 2007*: online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Maxwell, George (1804-1880; U.K./Australia)

- D. Viol, 2014. A request for help: the shell collections of George Maxwell of Albany, Western Australia. *Mollusc World* 35: 34.
- Maxwell, M. A. [Mrs.] (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- J. Henderson, 1929. Mrs. Maxwell's centennial collection of shells. *The Nautilus* 43(2): 70.
- Maxwell, Phillip Alan (1940-2007; New Zealand)
- Paleontologist.
 - A. B. Beu, E. Fordyce & B. A. Marshall, 2007. Phillip Alan Maxwell, 5 April 1940 – 5 February 2007. *Geological Society of New Zealand Newsletter* 143: 29-33.
 - A. G. Beu, E. Fordyce & B. Marshall, 2012. Obituary. Phillip Alan Maxwell Msc, PhD, 5 April 1940 – 5 February 2007. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics*, 54(1): 1, 3-12 [biography, bibliography, lists of taxa and eponyms, portrait].
- Maxwell, Stephen J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Columbelloidea (2019), Strombelloidea (2021).
- Maxwell, W. L. (19**-****; U. K.)
- Pulmonate sperm (1970s).
- May, Eduard (1905-1956; Germany)
- Teredinidae (1930).
 - U. Deichmann [translated by T. Dunlap], 1996. *Biologists under Hitler*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, xviii + 468 pp. [May: pp. 81, 264-269, 284-285].
- May, T. H. (18**-1917; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1918. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(1): 3.
- May, William Lewis (1861-1925; Australia)
- *Illustrated index of Tasmanian shells, with 47 plates and 1052 species; supplementary to the Check list issued in 1921* (1923).
 - T. Iredale, 1926. W. Lewis May. *The Nautilus* 39(4): 140-141.
 - Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351-352, pl. 48; 1927b: 156-157, pl. 20 [portrait].
 - M. M. Murray, 1959. William Lewis May, 1861-1925. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 7(27): 7 [abstracted from unnamed source].
 - M. K. MacPhail & W. Zeidler, 1977-1978. Type shells from the May collection in the South Australian Museum. *The Tasmanian Naturalist* 50: 1-8; 52: 2-6.
 - Dance, 1986: 218.
 - R. Kershaw, 1986. May, William Lewis (1861-1925). *Australian dictionary of biography* 10: 463.
 - I. Loch, 1986. W. L. May – Bibliography and taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 11 pp.
 - Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 78.
 - Black, 1998: 10.
 - *A check-list of the Mollusca of Tasmania* (1921) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Maybaum, Hilary L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea whale bone molluscs (1994).
- Maybloom, Alan R. (19**-****; Australia)
- Dredged shells in New South Wales (1951).
- Mayén-Estrada, Rosaura (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Oyster parasites (2018), *Pomacea* (2019).
- Mayer (Meyer?), _____. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 177.
- Mayer, A. G.; see: Mayor, A. G.
- Mayer, Charles; see: Mayer-Eymar, K. D.W.
- Mayer, Christine A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Field guide to freshwater mussels of the Midwest* (1992) with K. S. Cummings.
- Mayer, Frederick (1895?-19**; Austria / U.K.)
- Eaton Shell Shop, London
 - K. Wye, 2016 [“2015”]. *Shell shops and art. American Conchologist* 43(4): 22-23.
- Mayer, Harvey Gustav (1895-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 158.
- Mayer, Hildegard Marie (1911-1977; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 358; 1987: 158.
- Mayer, Rudlof (19**-****; Romania)
- *Corbulomya* (1957).
- Mayer, Werner K. (19**-20**, Germany)
- Jurassic (2010).

- Mayer-Eymar, Karl [Carl, Charles] David Wilhelm (1826-1907; France/Switzerland)
- Some articles published as C. Mayer; *Catalogue systematique et descriptif des fossiles des terrains tertiaires qui se trouvent au Musee federal de Zurich* (1860s); *Die Tertiär-Fauna der Azoren und Madeiren* (1864, reprinted 1988).
- G. Dollfus, 1908. Nécrologie. Charles Mayer. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 56(2): 145-162.
- F. Sacco, 1908. Cenni biografici su Carlo Mayer-Eymar. *Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana* 26(3): 586-602, pl. 36 [portraits].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 285-286.
- Eames, F. E. & W. J. Clarke, 1967. Mayer's stratotype area Aquitanian faunas. *Eclogae Geologicae Helvetiae* 60(2): 553-566.
- P. Jung, 1972. The collection of Karl Mayer-Eymar. *The Nautilus* 85(4): iii.
- Cleevely, 1983: 200.
- B. Cahuzac, 2008. Charles (Karl) Mayer, un savant éminent et prolifique ... (au XIX^e century, en géologie). *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Bordeaux* 143 (n.s. 36)(3): 295-322 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- D. E. W. Hall, 2018. Barton-on-Sea and Karl Mayer-Eymar. *Geoscientist* 28(6): 16-19 [portrait].
- W. Etter, 2022. The Mayer-Eymar collection of Cenozoic mollusks. *Swiss Journal of Palaeontology* 141(16): [11 pp.] [biography, portraits].
- W. Etter, 2022. The Mayer-Eymar collection of Cenozoic mollusks. *The Nautilus*, 136(3-4): 71 [collection returned in 2020 to the Eidgenössen Technische Hochschule, Zürich].
- W. Etter, 2022. Die Mayer-Eymar-Sammlung Känozoischer Mollusken. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 107: 41.
- Mayeri, Earl (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve responses to light (1966).
- Mayes, Margaret (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Littorina* eye (1973).
- Mayfield, Arthur (1868-1956; U.K.)
- Norfolk marine molluscs (1901-1903).
- F. Simpson, 1986. Former Suffolk naturalists. *Suffolk Natural History, Transactions of the Suffolk Naturalists' Society* 22: 62-63 [portrait].
- Mayfield, Stephen (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Katelsia* ecology (2016).
- Mayhew, J. Ross (19**-****; Canada)
- Shell sales, Halifax, Nova Scotia.
- Mayissian, S. (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- *Coquillages de Nouvelle-Caledonie et de Melanesie* (1974), *Les porcellaines. Merveilles de la nature* (1977).
- Maynard, Charles Johnson (1845-1929; U.S.A.)
- *Monograph of the genus Strophia: a group of tropical and sub-tropical land shells* (1889).
- C. W. Townsend, 1930. Charles Johnson Maynard. *Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History* 54: 3-7.
- C. W. Johnson, 1930. Charles Johnson Maynard. *The Nautilus* 42(3): 101-103, portrait.
- C. F. Batchelder, 1951. A bibliography of the published writings of Charles Johnson Maynard (1845-1929). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(7): 227-260.
- R. D. Turner, 1957. Charles Johnson Maynard and his work in malacology. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(21): 137-152.
- Abbott, 1973: 132.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. *De Kreukel* 9(10): 134-137 [Maynard: p. 136].
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Rehder, 1997: 113.
- S. D. Abele, 2002. Discovering Charles Johnson Maynard, naturalist and teacher. *Newton (Massachusetts), Jackson Homestead Museum*, 30 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Johnson, 2006b: 131.
- M. G. Harasewych, A. J. Baldinger, Y. Villacampa & P. Greenhall, 2007. The

- Cerion* (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Pulmonata: Cerionidae) taxa of Charles Johnson Maynard and their type specimens. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 158(7): 367-528.
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- Maynard, Ray (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell collecting in Baja California (1970).
- Mayo, Charles (1792-1846; U.K.)
- Brother of Elizabeth Mayo.
- M. C. Curthoys, 2004. Mayo, Charles. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 615-616.
- Mayo, Edward Richards (1809-1891; U.S.A.)
- E. W. Roper, 1891. Edward Richards Mayo, aged 82 years. *The Nautilus* 4(11): 132.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 116 [a one sentence obituary; as "E. D."].
- Abbott, 1975: 515.
- Johnson, 2004: 89.
- Mayo, Eileen (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Shells and how they live* (1944).
- Mayo, Elizabeth (1793-1865; U.K.)
- Sister of C. Mayo.
- T. Iredale, 1922. "Lessons on shells". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 85-86.
- A. E. Ellis, 1975. Pestalozzian conchology. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 54: 449-450.
- J. Shepherd, 2004. Mayo, Elizabeth. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 617-618.
- Dance, 2005: 98-99.
- Lessons on shells* (1832, 1842) online at the Internet Archive.
- Mayor [Mayer], Alfred Goldsborough (1868-1922; U.S.A.)
- Son-in-law of Alpheus Hyatt; *Partula* (1902); originally published as "Mayer;" changed name to "Mayor" during World War I.
- Anonymous, 1924. Alfred Goldsborough Mayor. *Brooklyn Museum Quarterly* 9(4): 202-203.
- R. W. Dexter, 1986. Two centuries of naturalists on Cape Ann, Massachusetts. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 122(3): 246-258.
- F. M. Truesdale, 1993. Great invertebrate zoologists: Alfred Goldsborough Mayor (1868-1922). *American Society of Zoologists, Division of Invertebrate Zoology, Newsletter*, Spring 1993: 5-10.
- Rehder, 1997: 85-86.
- L. D. Stephens, 1997. Of medusae and men: on the life and observations of Alfred G. Mayor. *Syracuse University Library Associates, Courier*, 32: 65-87 [biography, portraits].
- L. D. Stephens, 1999. Mayor, Alfred Goldsborough. *American National Biography* 14: 794-795.
- L. D. Stephens & D. R. Calder, 2006. Seafaring scientist: Alfred Goldsborough Mayor, pioneer in marine biology. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, xiv + 220 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, list of new taxa, list of species named after him, portraits].
- Gerlach, 2014: 47-49.
- Mayor, Gustavo (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Mayoral, Eduardo (19**-20**; Spain)
- Pliocene gastropods of Spain (2011).
- Mayr, Ernst Walter (1904-2005; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Article on *Cerion* with C. Berritto Rosen.
- J. A. Coyne, 2005. Ernst Mayr (1904-2005). *Science* 307(5713): 1212-1213 [portrait].
- J. Diamond, 2005. Obituary: Ernst Mayr (1904-2005). *Nature* 433(7027): 700-701 [biography, portrait].
- P. Sullivan, 2005. Seminal evolutionist Ernst Mayr dies. *Washington Post*, Feb. 5, 2005: B5 [portrait].
- C. K. Yoon, 2005. Ernst Mayr, pioneer in tracing geography's role in the origin of species, dies at 100. *The New York Times*, Feb. 5, 2005: A15 [portrait].
- Mayr, M. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Potamopyrgus* (1990).
- Mayrand, Elsie (19**-20**; Canada)

- Oyster physiology (2017).
- Maytía, Susana (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
 - Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Mazaev, Alexey Viktorovich (1967-20**; Russia)
- Paleontologist; Carboniferous gastropods (1990s-2000s).
 - Egorov, 2004: 23.
 - Nevasskaya et al., 2009: 28.
- Mazan-Mamczarz, Krystyna (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Bythnella* (1998), *Melanopsis* (2002).
- Mazé, Hippolyte Pierre (1818-1892; France/
Guadeloupe)
- *Catalogue révisé des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la Guadeloupe et de ses dépendances* (1883).
 - H. Crosse, 1880. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 28(3): 284-285.
 - H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 84-85.
 - H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145. [Mazé: pp. 121-122].
 - Coomans, 1989: 29.
 - Trew, 1990: 78.
 - Kohn, 2014: 107.
- Maze Gonzalez, Raquel Ana (19**-****; Spain)
- Ecology of sandy shores (1987).
- Mazek-Fialla, Karl (19**-****; Germany)
- Land-snail physiology (1934-1936).
- Mazeran, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Paleontology (1910s-1920s).
- Mazik, K. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Pholadidae (2009).
- Mazon, L. I. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cepaea* physiology (1989).
- Mazón-Suástegui, José Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* culture (2008).
- Mazón-Suástegui, Manuel J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Anadara* (2013).
- Mazurkiewicz, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cincinnatia* (1985).
- Mazýck, William Gaillard (1846-1942; U.S.A.)
- *Catalog of Mollusca of South Carolina* (1888, 1913).
 - E. B. Richardson, 1943. William Gaillard Mazýck. *The Nautilus* 56(3): 99-102. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943*: [24] [1944].
 - J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948. Catalogues and collections. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(5): 197.
 - W. J. Clench, 1967. William Gaillard Mazýck (1846-1942) with a bibliography and catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 3(36): 37-43, pl. 14.
 - Abbott, 1973: 132.
 - Dance, 1986: 218.
 - Trew, 1990: 78-79 [misprinted as "Mazpyck"].
 - Sanders & Anderson, 1999: see Index.
 - Breure, 2019: 71.
- Mazzarelli, Giuseppe F. (1870-1946; Italy)
- Opisthobranchs (1890s-1900s).
 - C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., *Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist*. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Mazzarelli: pp. 336, 339].
 - Gosliner et al., 2008: 120.
- Mazzeo, Néstor (19**-20**; Uruguay)
- Feeding in *Pomacea* (2008).
- Mazzia, Christophe (19**-20**; France)
- Land snail physiology (2008).
- Mazzini, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails since 1970s.
- Mazziotti, Cristina (1967-20**; Italy)
- Coauthor of a *Turbonilla* (2006).
 - Repetto et al., 2011: 128, 155.
- Mazzola, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)

- Rossiinae of Sicily (1998).
- McAlester, Arcie Lee (1933-2016; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic paleontology; also published on architecture.
- Abbott, 1973: 358 [as “Archie”].
Remington, 1977: 37.
Abbott, 1987: 87 [as “Archie”].
- McAlpine, Donald F. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Arianta* in Canada (2009).
- McAnally-Salas, Lewis (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Pteria* mariculture (1990), *Chione* mariculture (1995).
- MacAndrew, George (18**-1928; Australia)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351; 1927b: 156.
- MacAndrew, Robert [Sir](1802-1873; U.K.)
- Sometimes written M’Andrew or MacAndrew; his son changed the name to MacAndrew for business reasons; father of J. J. MacAndrew; grandfather of V. W. MacAndrew; collections at Cambridge University; acquired Benson’s shell collection.
- Woodward, 1861: 303 [as M’Andrew].
Anonymous, 1873. Robert MacAndrew. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1872-1873: xxxiii-xxxv.
W. Kobelt, 1873. Robert MacAndrew. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 5(5): 70-71.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 22(1): 132-133.
A. H. Cooke, 1882. On the MacAndrew collection of British shells. Journal of Conchology 3(11): 340-342; (12): 353-390.
Melvill, 1890: 218.
Smith, 1906: 707.
Dean, 1936: 239-240.
Winckworth, 1940: 188.
Sykes, 1946: 128.
Abbott, 1963: 30.
Dance, 1986: 217.
Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77; 1993: 81.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 177.
- Moore 2007: 11-12.
- R. MacAndrew, 2008. Robert MacAndrew FRS (1802-1873) – a family perspective. Archives of Natural History 35(1): 71-75.
Preece et al., 2022: 11, 33, 38-39 [biography, portrait].
- McArdle, A. F. (****-****; U.K.)
P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. Archives of Natural History 19(3): 365-374.
- McAnn, Lauren Park (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Teredinidae taxonomy & anatomy (2023).
- McArthur, Andrew Grant (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Rehder, 1997: 187.
- McArthur, Crosbie Donald (****-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 132.
- McAskill, Shannan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* feeding (2017).
- McBean, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
Trew, 1987: 79; 1993: 82.
- McBeth, James Warren (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 358-359; 1987: 87.
- McBride, C. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Squid genetics (2015).
- McBride, Daniel (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus mcbridei* Lorenz, 2005.
- McCabe, Cathleen M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* ecology (1990).
- McCain, Elizabeth R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* shell structure (1986).
- McCaleb, James A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Carbiniferous ammonites (1968).
- McCaleb, John Ellie (1948-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 566-567; 1987: 87.
- McCall, Peter L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure (1990s).
- McCallum, Gladys Lillian (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 359; 1987: 87.

- McCance, R. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Archidoris* physiology (1937).
- McCann, Yule Mervyn Charles (1899-1980; India/
New Zealand)
- Coauthor of Mollusca in *Contributions to the natural history of Manihiki Atoll, Cook Islands, Part II. The fauna* (1974). New Zealand Oceanographic Institute Memoir No. 31.
- B. J. Gill & J. M. A. Froggatt, 2014. The herpetological collections of Charles McCann. Records of the Auckland Museum 49: 29-37 [portrait].
- McCapra, Frank (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bioluminescence in *Ommastrephes* (1976).
- McCarthy, Jennifer B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Juliidae taxonomy (2019).
- McCarthy, Kevin J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Vitrinella* (1988).
- McCarthy, S. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Excretory system of Neritidae (1999).
- McCarthy, Thomas M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* reproduction (2004).
- McCartney, Michael A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2016).
- McCauley, James E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oregon mollusk resources (1950s), *Morphology of Phyllaplysia zostericola, new species* (1960).
- McCausland, Oliver Kendrick (1928-****; Australia/
U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 359; 1987: 87-88.
- McClain, Craig R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea snails (2010).
- McClary, Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Physa* (1961), physiology of *Pomacea* (1964), introduction of *Helix pomatia* into Wisconsin (1965).
- McCleery, Tony (19**-20**; Ireland/New Zealand)
- Marginellidae (2005), Eratoidea (2011).
- Bouchet, 2020: 34.
- McClellan, Eve L. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 567; 1987: 88.
- McClelland, Hugh (1864-1943; U.K.)
- Merchant; indexes to British journals (1920s).
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1937].
- H. Overton, 1943. Hugh McClelland (9th July, 1864 – 14th March, 1943). Journal of Conchology 22(3): 49.
- Anonymous, 1946. Hugh McClelland, 1864-1943. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 4.
- Barnard, 1965: 20.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- McClincy, Richard J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell collector.
- McClintock, James B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Physella* populations (1996).
- McCloy, J. (19**-19**; U.K.)
- Growth of *Cardium* (1937).
- McClure, Bill (19**-2010; U.S.A.)
- E. Adkins, 2010. I remember. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(5): 5 [portrait].
- McClure, Kate J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Carditidae (2015).
- McClure, Virginia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Some material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- McClurg, Timothy Paul (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 38.
- McClyea, Norris (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 108 [biography, portrait].
- McColl, W. R. (1855-1933; Canada)
- La Rocque, 1962: 32.
- McCollough, Mark M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *The freshwater mussels of Maine* (2000).
- McComb, Jennifer A. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Cypraea* with Barry Wilson (1967).
- McConathy, Deidre A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid chromatophores (1980).
- McConnell, Duncan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* genetics (1935).

- McConnell, James Culbertson (1844-1904; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [W. H. Dall]. 1904. Dr. J. C. McConnell. *Science* (n.s.) 20(501): 188.
 - Anonymous, 1904. Dr. J. C. McConnell. *British Medical Journal* 1904(2)(2278): 475.
 - Anonymous, 1967. The forgotten Audubon of sea shells. *Per/Se* (Stanford, California) 2(4): 53.
 - Rehder, 1997: 71.
- McConnell, Marc A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rangia* physiology (1995).
- McConnoughey, Bayard Harlow (1916-2002)
- Mesozoa in cephalopods.
- McCormack, Grace P. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Thyasiridae (2007).
- McCormack, John Brooks (1917-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 359; 1987: 157.
 - Anonymous, 1981. Brooks McCormack. *New York Shell Club Notes* 274: 2.
- McCormack, Stephen (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Lymnaeidae (2010).
- McCormick, Darline (1942-2016; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 104 [biography, portrait].
- McCormick, J. C. (****-1887; U.S.A.)
- Paper on Tennessee Indian mounds, including freshwater molluscs (1887); the collapse of a mound caused his death that year.
 - W. D. Averell, 1887. *Necrology*. The Conchologists' Exchange 2(4): 54.
- McCormick, Thomas B., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on mytilid physiology (1979).
- McCorbick, Mark I. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Octopod behavior (2017).
- McCorquodale, Ariane (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive snail detection (2019).
- McCoy, Clarence J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1960s).
- McCoy [M'Coy], Frederick [Sir] (1823-1899; Ireland/Australia)
- Some publications as M'Coy; paleontologist.
- H. W., 1904. Sir Frederick McCoy. 1823-1899. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 75(1): 43-45.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 286.
- Praeger, 1949: 124.
- Cleevely, 1983: 191.
- P. W. Wyse Jackson & N. T. Monbaghan, 1994. Frederick M'Coy: an eminent Victorian palaeontologist and his synopses of Irish palaeontology of 1844 and 1846. *Geology Today* 10(6): 231-234 [portrait].
- T. A. Darragh, 1996. Mueller and personal names in zoology and paleontology. *Victorian Naturalist*, 113(4): 195-197.
- Black, 1998: 9.
- M. Carkeek, 2004. McCoy, Sir Frederick. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 162-163.
- Dance, 2005: 17.
- Adler, 2007: 86-87 [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 252 [biography].
- Catalogue of Recent shells, now exhibiting at the Long Room, in the Rotunda, collected by the late Henry Charles Sirr, Esq.,* (1841) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- McCoy, Karen (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails (1999).
- McCoy, Laidley E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1975).
- McCoy, Scott, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan paleontology (1980).
- McCracken, Gary F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Population studies on *Triodopsis* (1980).
- McCrae, Jean E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Patinopecten* (1983).
- McCraw, Bruce M. (19**-****; Canada)
- Anatomy of *Lymnaea* (1950s-1970s).
- McCrary, Ann B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Galeommatids with C. E. Jenner (1960s).
- McCray, Erin Beatty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Glass snail, Vitrina pellucida* Müller, *Gastropoda: Pulmonata in Colorado* (1999).

- McCreary, Charles William (1916-1994; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 359-360; 1987: 88.
- McCrohan, C. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Neurophysiology of *Lymnaea, Littorina* (1980s-1990s).
- McCuaig, Bonita (19**-20**; Canada)
● Bacterial symbionts of Thyasiridae (2014).
- McCuaig, J. (19**-****; Canada)
● *Macoma* growth (1983).
- McCullagh, William Henry, Jr. [M.D.] (1938-2016; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater clams; collection in Florida Museum of Natural History.
Abbott, 1973: 360; 1987: 88.
H. G. Lee, 2016. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 29-30 [biography, portrait].
- McCulloch, Irene Agnes (1885-1987; U.S.A.)
● Research on Foraminifera; rare shell book library now in SBMNH.
Anonymous, 1987. Irene McCulloch, 101; marine biologist. *Los Angeles Times*, June 6, 1987: 30.
- McCullough, Fergus (19**-****; Switzerland)
● African freshwater snails (1980).
- McCullough, Jack D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Corbicula* in Texas (1979).
- McCully, K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Pinctada* (2015).
- McCully, H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Haliotis wallallensis* (1940).
- McCutcheon, Madelyn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Aplacophora (2019).
- McDaniel, Helen Celemia [née Stock] (1899-****; U.S.A.)
● Second spouse of W. B. McDaniel.
Abbott, 1975: 567; 1987: 88.
- McDaniel, Neil (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Super suckers: the giant Pacific octopus and other cephalopods of the Pacific coast* (2009) with J. A. Cosgrove.
- McDaniel, Phyllis [née Bardwell] (1889-1981?; Australia)
● Collection viewed by Queen Elizabeth II & Duke of Edinburgh on their visit to Western Australia in March 1963.
P. Davidson, 1971. An active old lady in Western Australia. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 37: 210-211.
- McDaniel, Walton Brooks (1871-1978; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of H. C. S. McDaniel; also known as a classicist; lived to age 107.
J. Wardlow, 1970. Hobbyhorse sense leads to long life. *Miami Herald*, March 3, 1970: [page unknown] [portrait].
W. B. McDaniel, 1971. Riding a hobby in the classical lands. Cambridge (Massachusetts): Harvard University, Department of the Classics. vi + 119 pp., frontispiece [partial autobiography, portrait].
Anonymous, 1972. Walton Brooks McDaniel: a biographical note. *Harvard Studies in Classical Philology* 76: ii + xi-xvii [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
Abbott, 1975: 567-568.
Anonymous, 1977. Whatever happened to Walton Brooks McDaniel, the Coconut Grove centenarian and expert on ancient Rome? *The Mollusk, Greater Miami Shell Club*, Dec. 1977: 6 [reprinted from *The Miami Herald*, undated].
Anonymous, 1978. Walton McDaniel, Harvard's Oldest Alumnus, Taught FDR. *Washington Post*, Sept. 20, 1978: B-8.
M. C. Miller, 1979. In memoriam: Dr. Walton Brooks McDaniel. *The Classical Journal* 74(2): 178-179.
C. E. Edwards, 1980. Dr. Dr. Walton Brooks McDaniel. *Of Sea and Shore* 10(4): 201-202 [portraits].
Abbott, 1987: 158.
- McDermid, Karla (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Cryptochiton* ecology (1981).
- McDermott, John J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Ensis* predator (1976), reproduction in *Epitonium* (1981).
- McDonald, Agnes Irene (1***-1***; U.K.)

- Thesis on Jurassic Astartidae (1925).
- McDonald, Donald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine Pleistocene (1960).
- McDonald, Gary R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs from 1970s; *Bibliographia Nudibranchia* (1986), *Guide to the nudibranchs of California: including most species found from Alaska to Oregon* (1980) with J. W. Nybakken.
- McDonald, J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalves of Bering Sea (1981).
- McDonald, J. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* on Pacific coast (1988).
- McDonald, James Edwin (1871-1938; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1938. James Edwin McDonald (1871-1938). *North Western Naturalist* 13(4): 234-235.
- McDonald, P. Sean (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* mariculature (2013).
- McDonald, Sharon Lee Chalfant (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Lymnaea* (1969, 1974).
- McDonnell, Rory J. (19**-20**; Ireland/U.S.A.)
- Invasive slug in California (2008, 2019), rare slug (2013).
- McDougall, Carmel (19**-20**; Australia)
- Abalone pigments (2019).
- McDougall, Kristin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- California Stratigraphy (2009).
- McDowell, F. H. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Paleontology with H. J. Finlay (1923).
- McDowell, Fred W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil land snails (1994).
- McDowell, Jim (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Fusinus* (1974).
- McDowell, Trent (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastrochaenidae (2008).
- McElroy, Alfred J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Kelp bed gastropod ecology (1974).
- McElroy, Kyle E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve sense organs (2023).
- McElwain, Andrew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (2014).
- McErlean, A. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macoma balthica* (1964).
- McFadien, M. S.; see: Carter, M. S. [McF.]
- McFall-Ngai, Margaret J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Luminous bacteria in squid (1997).
- McFarland, Ben (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Gyraulus* (2004).
- McGarrogle, M. L. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Theodoxus* (1991).
- McGavock, Cecil B., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil bivalves (1944).
- McGeachin, Eilliam Thomas (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McGee, Beth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Crepidula* (1992).
- McGee, Ian Robert (198*-****; New Zealand)
- Cardiidae populations with others (1997).
- McGee, Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pigments in *Tegula* (1964).
- McGeeney, Patty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 7 [portrait].
- McGevin, Lauren E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mussels: anatomy, habitat and environmental impact* (2011).
- McGhee, George R., Jr. (19**-****; Germany)
- Shell torsion in *Bivalvia* (1978).
- McGhie, Henry A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Catalogue of type specimens of molluscs in the collection of The Manchester Museum* (2008).
- McGill, Ormond Dale (1913-2005; U.S.A.)
- R. T. Abbott, 1967. Review [McGill's facsimile of *Thesaurus Conchyliorum: Murex*]. *New York Shell Club Notes* 134: 2.
- P. W. Clover, 1980. Ormond McGill's three lives. *Hawaiian Shell News* 28(8): 5 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1987: 88.
- Anonymous, 1993. The return of Ormond McGill. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(2): 2 [portrait].

- O. McGill, 2003. *Secrets of Dr. Zomb: the autobiography of Ormond McGill, dean of American hypnotists*. Bancyfelin, Wales: Crown House Publishing, xxiii + 407 pp. [autobiography, portraits; shell collection, pp. 119-120].
- Anonymous, 2005. Ormond Dale McGill. *San Francisco Chronicle*, October 26, 2005: page unknown [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2005. Ormond Dale McGill 1913-2005. *Palo Alto [California] Weekly* November 2, 2005: 13 [portrait].
- B. Barnacle, 2005. Ormond McGill, magician. *San Jose [California] Mercury*, November 6, 2005: 14 B [portrait].
- R. E. Petit, 2009. George Brettingham Sowerby, I, II & III: their conchological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 2189: 218 pp. [McGill's facsimile edition of *Murex* (1967), p. 39]
- McGill, Virginia L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- McGinn, Barbara (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. McGinn.
- McGinn, Nature (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* physiology.
- McGinn, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. McGinn.
- McGinty, John Thomas Ladue (1907-1987; U.S.A.)
- Son of P. P. McGinty; brother of P. L. McGinty; known as Thomas.
- Abbott, 1973: 360; 1987: 88.
- Kohn, 2014: 116.
- McGinty, 2015a: *passim*.
- McGinty, 2015b.
- McGinty, Paul Ladue (1906-1986; U.S.A.)
- Son of P. P. McGinty; brother of J. T. L. McGinty.
- Abbott, 1987: 158.
- McGinty, 2015a: *passim*.
- McGinty, 2015b.
- P. L. McGinty, edited by E. F. Garcia & E. H. Vokes, 2015c. Shell collecting in Cuba; November 1930 – part 3. *American Conchologist* 43(2): 4-14 [portrait].
- McGinty, Paul P. (1877-1956; U.S.A.)
- Father of P. L. McGinty & J. T. L. McGinty.
- Anonymous, 1956. Mr. Paul P. McGinty. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 160: 3.
- M. C. Teskey, 1957. Paul P. McGinty, 1877-1956. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956*: 39, inside back cover [memoriam list].
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1957. Paul P. McGinty. *The Nautilus* 70(3): 105-106.
- Abbott, 1973: 132-133.
- McGinty, 2015a: *passim*.
- McGinty, 2015b.
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- González Guillén, 2019: 37.
- McGinty, T; see McGinty, J. T. L.
- McGinty, William J. (18**-1928; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1928. William J. McGinty. *The Nautilus* 42(2): 65 [notice of death].
- McGlamery, Winnie (1887-1977; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; also freshwater of Virginia (1929).
- Abbott, 1973: 360; 1987: 158.
- M. L. Aldrich, 1990. Women in Geology. Pp. 42-71, in: G. Kass-Simon, ed., *Women of Science: righting the record*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 398 pp. [McGlamery: p. 58].
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- McGowan, John Arthur (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- *Trochus*, pteropods, nudibranchs.
- L. Harkewicz, 2006. Oral history of John Arthur McGowan. University of California, 44 pp. [portrait].
- McGowan-Tuskes, Ann (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. M. Tuskes; *Calliostoma* (2019).
- McGrath, David (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Lasaea* (1986), life history of *Helcion* (1992), *Patella* (2001).
- McGraw, Rex (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Slug diet (2002).

- McGreer, Eric R. (19**-****; Canada)
- Effect of pollution on *Macoma* (1979), *Macoma balthica* ecology (1983).
- McGregor, Richard Crittenden (1817-1936; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ornithologist; collected land snails in northern California (1898).
- McGregor, Stuart W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Survey of the primary tributaries of the Alabama and lower Tombigbee rivers for freshwater mussels, snails, and crayfish* (1999).
- McGrorty, Solwyn (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Ruditapes* in U.K. (2007).
- McGuire, Judith Ann (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McGwynne, L. E. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Reproduction in *Bullia* (1985), white sand mussels (1993).
- McHenry, John I. (****-2000; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2000. Tribute to Constance E. Boone and Dr. John I. McHenry. *Texas Conchologist* 36(1): 1-12, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- McHugh, Dan & Karen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- McHugh, Ellen L. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McHugh, John Laurence (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Bibliography on *Mercenaria* (1988) with M. W. Sumner.
- McIlroy, R. (19**-20**; Borneo)
- *The seashells (The seashore life of the Brunei heart of Borneo)* (2011) with N. E. Yusniasita Dols & H. Raven.
- McInnis, Cornelia Gray (1917-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 360-361; 1987: 88.
- McInerney, Cathal (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Slug ecology (2017).
- McIntosh, Steve Allen (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1979).
- Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McIntosh, W. C.; see: M'Intosh, W. C.
- McIntyre, A. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Tellina tenuis* (1970).
- McIntyle, Erin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Protobranch phylogeny (2013), bivalve systematics (2017).
- McIntyre, Peter B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snails (2007).
- McIvor, Anna L. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Unionidae reproduction (2003, 2007).
- McKay, David W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Marine Mollusca of east Scotland* (1979) with S. M. Smith.
- McKay, Frances Peabody (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Let's go shelling; a handbook on how, when, and where to find Florida shells* (1968).
- McKaye, Kenneth R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- African freshwater gastropods (1980s).
- McKean, Kenneth (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Bulimus* (1889).
- McKee, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hydrobia* (1989).
- McKee, Ruth Ann (****-1995; U.S.A.)
- G. Holm, 1995. In memoriam. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 35(1): 3.
- McKee, W. M. (18**-19**; South Africa)
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- McKelvie, C. Donald, Jr. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 361; 1987: 88-89.
- McKenny Hughes, Mary Caroline [née Weston] (1860-1916; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 213.
- Cleevely, 1983: 158.
- J. Fawcett, 2004. Hughes, Thomas McKenny (1832-1917). *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 684-685.
- P. G. Oliver & H. Pegg, 2021. "More than just a shell collection": Dorothy Alford (1866–1937), a female Cambridge student of natural history 1885-1891. *Colligo* 3(2): 1-24 [McKenny Hughes: pp. 12-14, portrait].
- McKenzie, Donald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet physiology (1972).

- McKenzie, J. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Utilization of mollusc resources (1983).
- McKillop, Brian (19**-****; Canada)
- *Geographic and environmental distribution of freshwater gastropods in Manitoba, Canada* (1996).
- McKillup, Ruth V. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Spouse of S. C. McKillup; *Littoraria* (2004).
- McKillup, Stephen C. (19**-20**; New Zealand/Australia)
- Spouse of R. V. McKillup; *Lepsiella* and *Littorina* (1981), *Littoraria* (2004).
- McKindsey, Christopher W. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Mussel farm ecological influence (2008).
- McKinney, Michael L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cave snails (2018).
- McKinnon, Jean F. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Austrovenus* ecology (1996).
- McKinsey, Ray Archie (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 89.
- D. Minton, 1993. Dr. Robert Cowie to head society for 1993. Hawaiian Shell News 41(1): 2 [includes biography of McKinsey].
- McKinstry, Donald M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* bite (1988).
- McKnight, John Howard (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 361; 1987: 89.
- McKnight, Julie Y. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Muricanthus* feeding (2016).
- McKoy, J. L. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Teredinidae (1980).
- McLachlan, Anton (19**-****; Oman/South Africa)
- Bivalve adaptation to beaches (1995), *Bullia* (1985, 1999), *Donax* ecology (1979, 1998).
- McLain, Melania (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* eyes (2019).
- McLandsborough, D.; see: Landsborough, D.
- McLaughlin, Ellen Winnie (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 89.
- McLaughlin, Patsy A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bering Sea benthos (1963).
- McLaughlin, Shawn M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- McLaurin Moreno, Douglas (19**-****; Mexico)
- Pearl oysters of Gulf of California (1997).
- McLean, Hulda Brooke Hoover (1906-2006; U.S.A.)
- Niece of President Herbert Hoover; *Tide-drift shells of the Monterey Bay region* (1975, 1992), the latter ed. with Frank A. Perry.
- Abbott, 1973: 361; 1987: 89.
- McLean, James Hamilton (1936-2016; U.S.A.)
- *Systematic revision and suprageneric classification of trochacean gastropods* (1990) with C. S. Hickman; works on gastropods from 1959 to 2012.
- H. DuShane, 1967. Biographical sketch. James H. McLean. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 8(5): C15.
- Abbott, 1973: 361-362.
- Coan, 1983: 18.
- Abbott, 1987: 89.
- Fouché, 1995: 39.
- J. H. McLean, 1998. Up close and personal with AMU presidents. American Malacological Union News 27(2): 3.
- L. Groves, 2001. Jim McLean retires. Unitas Malacologica Newsletter 17: 4.
- L. T. Groves, 2016. In memoriam. American Conchologist 44(4): 30 [biography, portrait].
- L. T. Groves, 2017. James Hamilton McLean 1936-2016: master of the Gastropoda. The Festivus 49(1): 73-76 [portraits, partial bibliography].
- L. T. Groves, 2017. James H. McLean. The Malacologist 68: 28.
- Joffe, 2017: 105 [biography, portrait].
- S. Wiedrick, 2017. Jim McLean remembered: a personal reflection. Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas 48(1): 1-7 [portraits, partial bibliography].
- D. L. Geiger, L. T. Groves & J. E. Vendetti, 2019. McLean memorial volume and the northeast Pacific gastropods. P. 243, in: T. Gosliner, ed., Abstract Volume, World Congress of Malacology 2019, Pacific

- Grove, California, U.S.A. San Francisco: 295 pp.
- L. T. Groves, D. L. Geiger, J. E. Vendetti & E. V. Coan, 2019. James Hamilton McLean: the master of the Gastropoda. *Zoosymposia* 13: 14-43 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
- Vileisis, 2020: 112, 115.
- McLean, Lorraine (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Molluscs in *Caulerpa* (2017).
- McLean, N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Digestive gland in *Nassarius* (1971).
- McLean, [Mrs.] North (****-1947; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1947. Mrs. North McLean. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 69: 2.
- McLean, Norman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch diseases (1988).
- McLean, Richard Alfred (1912-2003; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalves (1930s-1950s); *The Pelecypoda or bivalve mollusks of Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands* (1951).
- Abbott, 1973: 362; 1987: 89.
- Johnson, 2006b: 132.
- McLearn, Frank Harris (1885-1964; Canada)
- Mesozoic (1920s-1930s).
- E. T. Tozer, 1964. Frank Harris McLearn. *Bulletin of Canadian Petroleum Geology* 12: 932-938 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- L. S. Russell, 1966. Frank Harris McLearn 1885-1964. *Proceedings and Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada* (ser. 4) 3: 135-139, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 25, 73, 75, 86-103, 115, 119 [portrait].
- McLellan, Jack H. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Texas land snails (1950).
- McLeod, J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Gastropod physiology (1998).
- McLeod, Michael John (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Sphaerium* (1980).
- Abbott, 1987: 89.
- McLusky, D. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Chlamys* (1973), *Macoma* (1976).
- McMahon, Colette O'Byrne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ensis* behavior (1983).
- McMahon, Robert Francis (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lacuna* (1975), *Corbicula* (1977, 1989), *Ensis* (1983), *Solemya* (1983), *Dreissena* (1999).
- Abbott, 1973: 362; 1987: 89.
- McManus, Donald P. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Oncomelania* (2006).
- McMeekin, Lori L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* genetics (1986).
- McMichael, Donald Fred (1932-2017; Australia)
- *Some common shells of the Australian sea-shore* (1960).
- Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(11): 6 [portrait].
- W. J. Clench, 1964. Who's who in the Malacological Society of Australia. Donald F. McMichael. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 12(47): 7 [portrait].
- Walzer, 1981: 34, 62.
- I. Loch, 1988. D. F. McMichael – Bibliography and described taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 12 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 136.
- Murray, 1999: 5/11, 9/8.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Beechey, 2010: 119 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2017. Donald Fred McMichael. *Harvard Magazine* 120(2): 88-P.
- A. Monger, 2017. Farewell, Don McMichael. *Malacological Society of Australasia, Newsletter* 163: 3 [biography, portrait].
- W. F. Ponder et al., 2018. Dr Donald F. McMichael CBE – his malacological contributions. *Molluscan Research* 38(1): 1-4 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- McMillan, Nora [née Eleanor Fisher] (1908-2003; U.K.)

- *British shells* (1968); papers about early malacologists.
- Praeger, 1949: 126 [as “MacMillan”].
- N. McMillan, 1964. More autobiography. *The Conchologists’ Newsletter* 9: 48.
- A. Brack, 1976. Many a mollusc: Nora McMillan, expert on shells. *Cheshire Life* 42(8): 56-57 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 193.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2007. The quiet workforce: the various roles of women in geological and natural history museums during the early to mid-1900s. Pp. 97-113, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., *The role of women in the history of geology*. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [McMillan: p. 108].
- J. Chatfield, 2014. Letters between conchologists (1961-2002): the correspondence of Nora Fisher McMillan and Stella Maris Turk. *Mollusc World* 34: 7-13 [portraits].
- D. Harfield, 2014. Letter to the editor (more memories of Nora McMillan and others). *Mollusc World* 36: [29-30].
- Goodwin, 2021c: 24-25 [portrait].
- D. Harfield, 2022. Letter to the editor: is it dangerous to let your mind wander? *Mollusc World* 58: 29.
- McMillan, Pat A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Tracking larval mytilids (2007, 2010).
- McMillen, David S. (1905-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 362-363; 1987: 89.
- McMillin, Harvey C. (1897-1967; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on *Siliqua* (1935) and many papers about it; oysters (1930).
 - E. Marshall, 1965. Dr. Harvey McMillin. *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 5(6): 83-84.
 - J. Ward, 1965. “Doc.” *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 5(6): 87-88.
- McMullen, John C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Siliqua* in Alaska (1967).
- McMullin, Erin R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Ferrissia* (2018).
- McMurphy, Charlene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Joffe, 2017: 106 [biography, portrait].
- McMurray, Patrick (19**-20**; Canada)
 - *Consider the oyster: a shucker's field guide* (2007).
- McMurray, Stephen E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *A guide to Missouri’s freshwater mussels* (2012).
- McMurtie [M’Murtie], Henry [M.D.] (1793-1865; U.S.A.)
 - R. Burn, 2018. *Flabellina* McMurtie, 1831: the earliest valid Latinization? *The Nautilus* 132(1): 33-34.
- McMurtrie, John [Reverend] (1831-1912; U.K.)
 - Father of J. McMurtrie below; British collection; non-marine molluscs of Haddingtonshire (1889), of Eigg Island (1893).
- McMurtrie, John [Reverend] (1879-1949; U.K.)
 - Son of J. McMurtrie above, with whom he collected on shore and by dredging.
- McNamara, R. (19**-20**; Ireland)
 - Reproduction in *Dreissena* (2003).
- McNicoll, David H. (18**-18**; U.K.)
 - *Handbook of Southport* (1859, 1861) with section on land and freshwater shells.
- McNeil, Francis Alexander (1869-1969; Australia)
 - G. P. Whitley, 1969. Obituary: Francis Alexander McNeill, F.R.Z.S. *Australian Zoologist* 15(2): 212-223, pl. 9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- McNeil, John A. (****-1891; U.S.A.)
 - B. Walker, 1906. An illustrated catalogue of the Mollusca of Michigan. Part I. Terrestrial Pulmonata (land snails). Michigan State Board of Geological Survey, Report for 1905: 429-531 [McNeil: p. 440]
 - Abbott, 1973: 133.
- McNeilus, Marilee (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- McOmber, Ronald Keith (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 363; 1987: 89.
- M’Coy, F.; see: McCoy, F.
- McQuaid, Christopher D. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - *Siphonaria* taxonomy (2007), *Advances in littorinid biology* (1995) with P. J. Mill.

- McQuiston, Ricky W. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Anatomy of *Lasaea* (1969-1970).
- McPeak, Mary (1939-2007; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. McPeak
- Anonymous, 2007. Mary McPeak. 1939-2007. *The Festivus* 39(10): 96
- McPeak, Ronald [Ron] H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. McPeak; Pectinidae (1982, 1988).
- McPhail, Brooke A. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Stagnicola* (2019).
- McPherson, Bruce A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionid genetics (1996).
- McRae, Catherine Kay [Cobb] (1917-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 363; 1987: 89.
- Joffe, 2017: 107 [biography, portrait].
- McRoberts, Christopher A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *A silicified Late Triassic (Norian) bivalve molluscan fauna from the Alexander Terrane, southeastern Alaska* (2017).
- McShane, Myra K. K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- IndoPacific diversity (2010).
- McSweeney, Edward S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Antarctic squid (1970).
- McTaggart-Cowan, I.; see: Cowan, I. McTaggart
- McVeagh, S. M. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Bathymodiolus* (2004).
- McWilliams, W. Ross (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Evolution of mantle edge (1973).
- Mead, Albert Davis (1869-1946; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* (1901-1903).
- Mead, Albert Raymond (1915-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 363; 1987: 90.
- Anonymous, 2009. Mead, Albert R. Tucson Newspapers [Arizona Daily Star/Tucson Citizen], March 22, 2009: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2009. Cornell Alumni Magazine, CAM Online, July/August 2009 [short obituary].
- Anonymous, 2009. The late Albert Mead. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 53: 2.
- Anonymous, 2009. Albert R. Mead (17 July 1915 – 13 March 2009). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 28: 16 [portrait].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2009. In memoriam Professor Al Mead, 1913-2009. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 368: 51-52.
- K. Matas, 2009. Life stories: death of a 'snailsman' ends long life of study. *Arizona Daily Star*, April 8, 2009: [page unknown] [portrait].
- A. C. van Bruggen & J. I. Mead, 2011. Albert R. Mead, 1915-2009, noted American malacologist: an obituary. *The Nautilus* 125(4): 228-233 [portraits, bibliography, list of species].
- Gerlach, 2014: 98-99.
- The giant African snail* (1961) online at: <http://www.hear.org/books/tgas1961/>
- Mead, Jim I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil land snails (1991).
- Meador, Jason Ray (1983?-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae ecology.
- J. Ray, 2011. *Drifting into Darien: a personal and natural history of the Altamaha River*. Athens: Univ. of Georgia Press, xi + 237 pp. [Meador: p. 152].
- Meadows, Azra (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1998).
- Meadows, Edmund J. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Y. Kondo, 1954. The Meadows collection of Achatinellidae. *The Nautilus* 68(2): 50-51.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Johnson, 1996: 161.
- Meadows, Myrtle June (1909-1986; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous. 1986. Myrtle June Meadows. *North Carolina Shell Club Bulletin* 11: 1 [biography, portrait].
- Meadows, Peter S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1998).
- Meadows, Phoebe (1909-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 364 [as born in "1922"]; 1987: 90.
- Meadows, Robert T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan physiology (1968).
- Meadows, Roscoe, Jr. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 90.
- Mearns, Edgar Alexander [M.D.; Lieutenant Colonel] (1856-1916; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ornithologist.
- C. W. Richmond, 1918. In memoriam: Edgar Alexander Mearns. Born, September 11, 1856 – Died, November 1, 1916. The Auk 35(1): 1-18, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 133.
- B. Verdcourt, 1996. Collectors in East Africa No. 24: E. A. Mearns (1856-1916). The Conchologists' Newsletter 137: 642-645 [biography].
- Rehder, 1997: 75.
- [viii] + 4 pp. [Bartsch: p. 16].
- M. C. Perry, 2007. The Washington Biologists' Field Club: its members and its history (1900-2006). Washington, D.C.: Washington Biologists' Field Club, 352 pp. [Mearns: pp. 323-324].
- Mears, George L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Inflectarius* (2014).
- Mears, Mary Winifred (****-1986; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1987. Mary Winifred Mears. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 219: 12.
- Mecha, Niño Jess Mar F. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* ecology (2019).
- Mecho, Ariadna (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Architectonica* (2020).
- Meckel, Johann Friedrich, Jr. (1781-1833; Germany)
- H.-H. Eulner, 1958. Hallesche Straßennamen als Denkmäler hallescher Mediziner. V. Philipp Friedrich Theodor Meckel (1755-1803) und Johann Friedrich Meckel d.J. (1781-1833). Hallesches Monatsheft, Kulturspiegel für Halle und Saalkreis 5(12): 604-610 [portrait].
- H. Schierhorn & R. Schmidt, 1969. Beitrag zur Genealogie und Kraniologie der Familie Meckel. Anatomischer Anzeiger, Verhandlungen der Anatomischen Gesellschaft 125: 591-599 [portraits of skulls and skeletons].
- H. Schierhorn & R. Schmidt, 1969. Demonstration zur Genealogie und Kraniologie der Familie Meckel. Anatomischer Anzeiger, Verhandlungen der Anatomischen Gesellschaft 125: 793-795.
- H. Schierhorn & R. Schmidt, 1986. Bericht über die Exhumierung von Johann Friedrich Meckel d. J. und seiner Gemahlin auf Friedhof Halle-Giebigstein. Anatomischer Anzeiger 124(4): 394-402 [portrait of part of Meckel's skull].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 237, 243.
- L. Göbbel & R. Schultka, 2003. Meckel the Younger and his epistemology of organic form: morphology in the pre-Gegenbaurian Age. Theory in Bioscience 122(2-3): 127-141 [portrait].
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Meckel: pp. 21-22; biography, portrait].
- Additamenta ad historiam molluscorum, piscium et amphibiorum (1832) online at:*
<http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Meckelnburg, Robert Lee [M.D.] (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 364; 1987: 90.
- Medcof, John Carl (1911-1997; Canada)
- Thesis: *Ecological observations on the snail Campeloma sp.* (1936), *Larval life of the oyster (Ostrea virginica) in Bideford River* (1939), *Naticidae* (1952).
- Abbott, 1973: 364-365; 1987: 90.
- N. F. Bourne & S. M. C. Robinson, 2000. In memoriam. John Carl Medcof, 1911-1997. Journal of Shellfish Research 19(1): 1-5 [portrait, bibliography].
- Medeiros, H. F. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Littorinidae genetics (2005).

- Medeiros, Lidia do Carmo Murtinheira (19**-****; Portugal)
 ● Freshwater of Portugal (1955).
- Medeiros, Roberto (19**-20**, Portugal)
 ● *Littorina* (2001).
- Medeiros y Araujo, Carla Maria (19**-20**, Brazil)
 ● *Anomalocardia* reproduction (2001).
- Meder, Johan Christiaan (****-1845; Netherlands)
 Benthem Jutting, 1939: 210 [collection sold in 1852].
 Engel, 1986: 177-178.
- Medhioub, Amel (19**-****; Tunisia)
 ● *Ruditapes* variation (1998).
- Medhioub, Mohamed Nejib (19**-****; Tunisia)
 ● *Ruditapes* variation (1998).
- Medina, Antonio (19**-****; Spain)
 ● Reproduction in nudibranchs 1980s, *Helix* anatomy (1991).
- Medina, Beatriz (19**-20**, Panama)
 ● *Argopecten* (2007).
- Medina, Federico de (18**-19**, Uruguay)
 Olazarri, 1975: 65-66.
- Medina, Francisco A. (19**-****; Argentina)
 ● Cretaceous Scaphopoda (1985), ammonites (1989).
- Medina, Gilberto (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● Marine snail ecology (2018).
- Medina, Mónica (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 ● Nudibranchs (2003).
- Medina-Bautista, Jorge (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 ● Chitons of Oaxaca (2013).
- Medina Bermúdez, Clara Inéz (19**-20**, Argentina)
 ● Land snails (2000s).
- Medina Bustamante, A. (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● *Pinna* reproduction (2009).
- Medina-Espinosa, Armando J. (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● *Nodipecten* fishery (2013).
- Medina-Hurtado, J. Octavio (19**-****; Mexico)
 ● *Chione* mariculture (1995).
- Medina-López, Alicia G. (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● *Argopecten* cultivation (2007).
- Medina Romo, E. Zarina (19**-****; Mexico)
 ● Abalone physiology (2007).
- Medina-Vargas, Gilberto A. (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● *Conus* ecology (2018).
- Medinskaya, Alexandra Igorevna (1964-20**, Russia)
 ● Conoidea (1990s-2000s).
 Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Medjdoub-Bensaad, Ferroudja (19**-20**, Algeria)
 ● Land snails (2019).
- Medrano, Sabrina (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 ● Nudibranchs (2016).
- Medricky, Georg (19**-****; Germany)
- Medvedev, Alexander (1954-20**, Russia)
 A. Medvedev, 2009. Who's who in cones: Alexander Medvedev. The Cone Collector 12: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Medvedeva, Lyubov Andreevna (1948-****; Russia)
 ● Bivalve spawning (1974), *Ėmbrional'noe razvitie dvustvorchatykh molluskov v norme i pri vozdeistvii tiazhelykh metallov* (1991) with V. V. Malakhov.
 Egorov, 2004: 23.
 Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Medwyk, Russell Daryl (1953-****; Canada)
 Abbott, 1975: 568; 1987: 90.
- Meechan, Christopher J. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● Preliminary lists of Melville-Tomlin collection (1980s).
- Meechonkit, Penjun (19**-20**, Thailand)
 ● Unionid physiology (2010, 2012).
- Meeder, John F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Berthelinia* (1971), Cretaceous (1977).
- Meehan, Brian W. (198*-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Macoma* anatomy, genetics (1980s).
- Meek, Albert Stewart (1871-1943; U.K.)
 Trew, 1993: 82.
- Meek, Charles Elwood (1898-1975; U.S.A.)
 ● Paleontology of Alaska (1923).
- Meek, Fielding Bradford (1817-1876; U.S.A.)

- W. H. Dall, 1880. Scientific news. *American Naturalist* 11(2): 122-123.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Meek: pp. 9-112; biography, bibliography, lists of taxa].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 111 [short obituary].
- Merrill, 1906: 587, 596, 607, 706 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 287.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 412, 422-426, 428 & passim.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 309-310, 460 & passim.
- Abbott, 1973: 133.
- E. L. Yochelson, 1974. Meek, Fielding Bradford. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 9: 255-256.
- Elliott, 1979: 175-176.
- C. M. Nelson & F. M. Fryxell, 1979. The anti-bellum collaboration of Meek and Hayden in stratigraphy. Pp. 187-200, in: C. J. Schneer, Two hundred years of geology in America. Hampver, New Hampshire, University of New Hampshire, 385 pp.
- Cleevely, 1983: 200-201.
- J. Hartman, 1989. North Dakota characters. *Grand Forks Herald*, August 31, 1989: 4A [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 18-19.
- M. F. Foster, 1999. Meek, Fielding Bradford. *American National Biography* 15: 240-242.
- J. H. Hartman, 2004. Meek and Hayden's nonmarine paleontology of the Upper Missouri River section. *Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs* 36(4): 80-81.
- J. H. Hartman & E. Evanoff, 2005. The mysteries of Western exploration – so many names and so few types: the White River Group discoveries and decisions of Evans, Shumard, Meek, and Hayden. *Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs* 37(10): 406.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 253 [biography, portrait].
- J. H. Hartman, 2020. The importance of the museum in antebellum U.S. Western Territorial exploration: understanding the relevance of collecting fossils and their conservation to solving long-standing geologic and paleontologic problems – Part I. *Earth Sciences History* 39(1): 120-145.
- J. H. Hartman, 2021. The importance of the museum in antebellum U.S. western territorial exploration: Part 2. The roles of Hayden and Meek in a paradigm shift in geologic and paleontologic studies. *Earth Sciences History* 40(2): 365-408.
- Meena, Christine (19**-20**, Tanzania)
 - Land snail records (2002).
- Meenakshi, V. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Shell ultrastructure of *Neopilina* (1970), *Mytilus* (1973).
- Meekan, Mark G. (19**-20**, Australia)
 - Octopod behavior (2017).
- Meentzen, Johan Adolf (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 178.
- Meer, Jaap van der (19**-20**, Netherlands)
 - Reproduction in *Macoma* (1999), *Arctica* behavior (2017).
- Meer, Roeland van der (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 178.
- Meerhoff, Mariana (19**-20**, Uruguay/Denmark)
 - Feeding in *Pomacea* (2008).
- Meer Mohr, Johannes Carolus van der (1892-1969; Netherlands)
 - *Parmarion* (1951).
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 192, 193, 194; 1950: 141.
- Engel, 1986: 178-179.
- Voous, 1995: 351.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- L. J. van Gemert, 2023. Die malacologische auteurs in het tijdschrift *Miscellanea Zoologica Sumatrana* (1926-1936). *Spirula* 437: 11-16 [self portrait, bibliography].
- Meeson, John (18**-19**, New Zealand/U.K.)
 - Hamilton, 1906: 44.

- Meeuse, A. D. J. (1914-2010; Java/Netherlands)
- Greenhouse molluscs (1949).
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2011. Herinneringen aan Prof. Dr. A. D. J. Meeuse. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 378: 2 [portrait, bibliography].
- Meeuse, Bastiaan J. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Digestion in clams (1964).
- Megaw, Peter K. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil land snails (1989-1994).
- Megenberg, K. von; see: Konrad, von Megenberg
- Megens, Hendrik-Jan (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- DNA methods (2000).
- Megerle von Mühlfeld, Johann Karl (1765-1840; Austria)
- K. T. Menke, 1849. Nekrolog [Megerle von Mühlfeld]. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 6(11): 172-175.
- T. Iredale, 1921. Megerle's mss. genera. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(5-6): 203-204 [Contrary to Iredale, the names were actually published in 1811].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 307.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 86(1): 1-41 [Megerle: pp. 14-15].
- Kohn, 1992: 186-187.
- Kohn, 2014: 214.
- E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E. Aescht, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. *Denisia (Linz)* 42: 685 pp. [Mühlfeld: pp 640-646].
- Meggiolaro Facchinato, Francesca (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil pectinids and limids (1986).
- Megina, César (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Mehl, Johannes (1952-2009; Germany)
- Anatomy of Jurassic squids; also studied fossil birds.
- Mehl, Samuel (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Lebensbedingungen der Leberegelschnecke (Galba truncatula Müller) Untersuchungen über Schale, Verbreitung, Lebensgeschichte, natürliche Feinde und Bekämpfungsmöglichkeiten* (1932).
- Mehler, Knut (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropods (2015).
- Mehring, Aron L. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 150.
- Mehrotra, Rahul. (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Drupa* reproduction (2017), nudibranchs (2019).
- Mehta, Rita S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* (2019).
- Mei, May (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Isotopes in bivalve shells (2023).
- Meibo, Anders (19**-20**; France)
- Nacre formation in bivalves (2009).
- Meier, Carole (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Paleozoic Ammonoidea (2018).
- Meier, Hellmut (19**-20**; Luxembourg)
- *Die Gastropodenfauna der "Angulata-Zone" des Steinbruchs "Reckingerwald" bei Brouch* (1988) with K. Meiers.
- Meier, Michael A. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* (1981), *Radix* (1985) physiology.
- Meier, Trudi (19**-20**; Switzerland?)
- Vielfalt der Landschnecken in der Val Müstair* (2014) with B. Baur, D. Schmera, M. Baur & Anette Baur.
- Meier-Brook, Claus (1934-2018; Germany)
- *Pisidium* (1970), *Gyraulus* (1983), *Sphaerium* (2008).
- M. Adler, 1999. Claus Meier-Brook zum 65. Geburtstag. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 64: 31.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2006. Claus Meier-Brook 70-Jahre (28 April 1934). *Mitteilungen der*

- Deutschen Malakozologische Gesellschaft 75: 39-47 [biography, autobiography, bibliography, portrait, list of new taxa, list of taxa named after him].
- H. Boeters, 2019. Claus Meier-Brook *28. April 1934 - +02. März 2018. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozologischen Gesellschaft 100: 63-65 [biography, portrait, supplement to 2006 bibliography].
- Meiers, Kurt (19**-20**; Luxembourg)
- *Die Gastropodenfauna der "Angulata-Zone" des Steinbruchs "Reckingerwald" bei Brouch* (1988) with H. Meier.
- Meij, Sancia E. T. van der (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Phyllidiidae (2016), Ovulidae (2019).
- Meijer, A. W. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Meijer [Meyer], Christianus Paulus (****-1802?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 183.
- Dance, 1986: 57.
- Meijer, J. Gottlieb (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 184.
- Meijer, Tom (1946-****; Netherlands)
- Cenozoic paleontologist (1980s-1990s); *Macoma* (1993).
 - T. Meijer, 2019. Van Zandvoort naar Bavel en verder. *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 30-31 [autobiography, portrait].
- Meijs, Hans van den (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Goniodoris* (1982).
- Meiklejohn, R. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine fauna of Caithness (1973).
- Meiklejohn, Robert J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995a: 18.
- Meinardus-Hager, Georg (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Cardium* (1980s-1990s).
- Meincke, Karl-Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1974).
- Meinecke, William H. (1***-****; U.S.A.)
- Y. Kondo, 1954. The Meadows collection of Achatinellidae. *The Nautilus* 68(2): 50-51.
- Meinert, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die limnischen Schnecken und die Muscheln von Rheinland-Pfalz (Mollusca, Gastropoda et Bivalvia): Materialien zu einer flächendeckenden Bestandserfassung* (1985) with R. Kinzelbach.
- Meinhardt, Hans (1938-20**; Germany)
- *The algorithmic beauty of sea shells* (1995, 1998, 2003, 2009).
 - H. Scales, 2015. Spirals in time: the secret life and curious afterlife of seashells. London: Bloomsbury Sigma, 304 pp., 8 pls. [Meinhardt: pp. 69-71].
- Meinkhot, Norman A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Audubon Society field guide to North American seshore creatures* (1981).
- Meire, Patrick (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Spisula* ecology (2007).
- Meirelles, Carlos Augusto Oliveira de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Biology of *Pleuroploca* (2005).
- Meise, Wilhelm (1901-2002; Germany)
- Mostly noted as ornithologist; non-marine molluscs (1950s).
 - H. Hoerschelmann & J. Neumann, 2003. Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Meise. 12.9.1901-24.8.2002. *Journal für Ornithologie* 144(1): 110-111.
- Meisenheimer, Johannes (1873-1933; Germany)
- *Wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse der Deutschen Tiefsee Expedition auf dem Dampfer "Valdivia" 1898-1899. Neunter Band, erster Lieferung. Pteropoda* (1904), *Die Weinbergschnecke Helix pomatia L.* (1912).
 - Entwicklungsgeschichte von Dreissensia polymorpha Pall.* (1900) and *Die Weinbergschnecke, Helix pomatia L.* (1912) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Meissner, Maximilian (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Modiolarca* in tunicate mantle (1893).
- Meister, Christian (19**-****; France)
- *Les ammonites du Carixien des Causses (France)* (1985).
- Meister, Gudrun (19**-****; Germany)
- Embryology of *Lamellaria* (1976).
- Meister, Lloyd Franklin (1928-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 365; 1987: 90.
- Mejía, Mariam (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cretaceous reef fauna (2018).
- Mejía, Omar (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Land snails (2000s-2010s).
- Mejia-Scales, V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* physiology (1990s).
- Mekhova, E. S. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Stilifer* (2020).
- Mekkes, Lisette (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Clio* (2018).
- Melancon, Jules (1958-2023; U.S.A.)
- C. Risen, 2023. Jules Melancon, oyster farmer who changed industry, dies at 65. *New York Times*, Sept. 18, 2023: B-5 [biography, portraits].
- Melchinger, Helga (19**-****; Germany)
- *Helicella* (1955).
- Meledina, Svetlana Vladimirovna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Meléndes-Contreras, Mariana Evelyn (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* morphology (2018).
- Melentis, J. K. (19**-****; Greece)
- Paleontology, including molluscs, from 1960s.
- Melgar-Tisoc, Emiliano Ricardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Prehistoric shell tool use (2013).
- Meli, Romolo (1852-1921; Italy)
- Mostly known as geologist; *Unio*, *Pecten* (1881).
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Melikov, Yusif Fazil' (1938-****; Azerbaijan)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mel'inichuk, Ivan Vasil'evich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mel'inikova, Tat'iana Petrovna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Melkonian, Liudmila Ivanovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32-33.
- Mell, Camillo (1878-1965; Czechoslovakia)
- *Die Molluskenfauna des Kapuzinerberges in Salzburg nebst weiteren Fundortangaben Salzburger Weichtiere* (1937).
- W. Klemm, 1966. Camillo Mell (1878-1965). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(8): 145 [bibliography].
- Mella, Carlo (Arborio) (1835-1915; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Mellema, M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Tridacnidae (1977).
- Melleville, Maximilien (1807-1872; France)
- French Tertiary molluscs (1843); also noted as historian.
- F.-F. Guyot de Fere, 1859. Melleville, Historien et Géologue. Pp. 18-20, in *Biographie et dictionnaire des littérateurs et des savants français contemporains*. Paris: Bureau du Journal des Arts, des Sciences et des Lettres, 1(1): 1-240.
- E. Glaeser, ed., 1878. *Biographie nationale des contemporains*. Paris: Glaeser et Cie., 4 + 833 pp. [Melleville: p. 513].
- Mellini, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
- New fossil molluscs (1991).
- Melliss, John Charles (1835-1911; Saint Helena/ U.K.)
- *St. Helena: a physical, historical and topographical description of the island, including the geology, gauna, flora and meteorology* (1875).
- Smith, 1906: 712.
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Mello, Elisa Botelo de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Archaeological molluscs (1999).
- Mello, Maria Luiza S. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Radula of *Aplexa* (1973).
- Mello, Rosa L. S. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Mellor, J. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Bankia* (1973).
- Melluzi, C. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Mytilus* speciation (1968).
- Melnikova, E. N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Lake Baikal gastropods (2012).
- Melnychenko, Ruslana Kostjantynivna (1971-20**;
Ukraine)
- Unionidae (2004).
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Melo, Aline Grasielle Costa de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Oyster taxonomy (2010).
- Melo, Carlos (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Gastropod physiology (2012).
- Melo, Carlos (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Melo, Cláudio M. R. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Oyster genetics (2015).
- Melo, Luiz Eduardo Lima (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Pomacea* to measure toxicity (2000).
- Melo, Rosa de Lima Silva (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Macrarenne* (2016), *Teredinidae* (2016), *Neritidae* (2016).
- Melo, Y. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Architeuthis* (2004).
- Melo-Barrera, Felipe N. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Spondylus* (2012, 2013).
- Melone, Giulio C. (1944-****; Italy)
- Coauthor with Ghisotti of *Catalogo illustrato delle conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo* (1972), *Architectonicidae* (1974, 1980), *nudibranchs* (1976).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 93.
- Melville, James Cosmo, II (1845-1929; U.K.)
- Father-in-law of E. R. Sykes.
- Smith, 1906: 719, 721, 722, 723, 725, 726, 729.
- Anonymous, 1929. [Dr. James Cosmo Melville, D.Sc.]. *The Times* (London), November 6, 1929: 19.
- Anonymous, 1929. Obituary. Dr. Cosmo Melville. *The Manchester Guardian*, Nov. 6, 1929: 6.
- J. W. Jackson, 1929. Obituary. Dr. J. C. Melville. *Nature* 124(313): 921.
- J. W. Jackson, 1929. James Cosmo Melville (1845-1929). *North Western Naturalist* 4(4): 195-197.
- Anonymous, 1930. Book notes and news [distribution of Melville's collections]. *The North Western Naturalist* 5(1): 62.
- J. F. Jackson, 1930. Obituary notice: Dr. J. Cosmo Melville. *Journal of Conchology* 19(2): 41-45.
- N. D. Riley, 1930. James Cosmo Melville. *The Entomologist* (London) 63(803): 96.
- E. R. Sykes, 1930. Obituary. James Cosmo Melville. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 19(2): 59-61, pl. 7 [portrait].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1930. List of the late Dr. J. C. Melville's molluscan papers. *Journal of Conchology* 19(2): 46-51.
- F. E. Weiss, 1930. James Cosmo Melville (1845-1929). *The North Western Naturalist* 5(3): 150-156, pl. 11 [biography, portrait, bibliography of botanical publications].
- Anonymous & F. E. Weiss, 1931. James Cosmo Melville (1845-1929). *Transactions of the Caradoc & Severn Valley Field Club* (Shrewsbury) 8(4): 165-173, frontispiece [pp. 166-173 reprinted from Weiss, 1930].
- F. E. Weiss, 1931. [Dr. James Cosmo Melville]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 142: 211-213 [biography].
- Abbott, 1963: 27, 29.
- Barnard, 1965: 47.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Melville-Tomlin shell collection: legacy of a great collector. *Amgueddfa* (Cardiff) 8: 27-33.
- Dance, 1986: 174, 218.
- A. Trew, 1987. James Cosmo Melville's new molluscan names. *National Museum of Wales, Cardiff*. 84 pp. [portrait, biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Trew, 1990: 79; 1993: 82.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1995. Het contact van M. M. Schepman met J. C. Melville en J. R. le B. Tomlin. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 285: 86-92.

- Bosch et al., 1995: 14-15 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 40.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 183.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 34 [portrait].
- S. J. M. M. Alberti, 2007. Molluscs, mummies and moon rock: the Manchester Museum and Manchester science. *Manchester Region History Review* 18: 130-154 [Melvill: pp. 132-134, 147, 149-151].
- S. P. Dance, 2016. How a conchophobe helped a conchologist's daughter get in touch with me. *Mollusc World* 42: 26-27.
- Melville-Smith, Roy (19**-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 40.
- Melvin, Arthur Gordon (1894-****; Canada/ U.S.A.)
- *Gems of world oceans* (1965), *Sea shells of the world* (1966, 1972), *Seashell parade* (1973), *1,000 world sea shells – rare to common, with values* (1980) with L. S. Melvin.
- Abbott, 1973: 365; 1987: 90.
- Melvin, Lorna Strong (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. G. Melvin; *1,000 world sea shells – rare to common, with values* (1980) with A. G. Melvin.
- Melzner, Brad A. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Climate change and physiology (2015).
- Melzner, Frank (19**-20**, Germany)
- Thesis on *Sepia* physiology (2005).
- Mena, C. (19**-20**, Chile)
- Venerid genetics (2003).
- Menadbe, I. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Pleistocene shell analysis (1992).
- Mena de Matos, Josette Licinia da Rocha Rendeiro (1922-1993; Portugal)
- A. Monteiro & A. Treptow, 1994. Josette Mena de Matos (1922-1993). Alguns apontamentos biográficos. *Halia* 4(4): 1-3.
- Ménager, _____ [Père] (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 97.
- Ménard de la Groye, François René Pierre [Baron] (1742-1813; France)
- Father of F. J. B. Ménard de la Groye; geologist; also noted as a politician; *Panope* (1807).
- Ménard de la Groye, François Jean Baptiste [Baron] (1775-1827; France)
- Son of F. R. P. Ménard de la Groye; fossil molluscs.
- Mendel, James H. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Wiese, 2004: 41-42.
- Mendelssohn, Heinrich (1910-2002; Germany/ Israel)
- H. K. Mienis & R. A. Landsman (2008). Chapters in the history of the National Collections of Natural History of Tel Aviv University: Heinrich Mendelssohn (1910-2002): his publications, new taxa and eponyms. *The National Collections of Natural History Tel Aviv University, Annual Report 2006-2007*: 38-55 [portrait, bibliography, list of new taxa and eponyms].
- Mienis, 2012: 6.
- Mendenhall, George Amos (1925-2020; U.S.A.)
- *Marine Shells of west Thailand, Andaman Sea* (1970), new *Conus* (1972).
- Abbott, 1973: 365-366; 1987: 90.
- Mendes, Erasmo Garcia (19**-****; Brazil)
- Thesis on *Brachidontes* ecology (1976).
- Mendes, Josué Camargo (19**-19**, Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Mendes, Rui M. da Costa (19**-20**, Portugal)
- Hydrobiidae (2017), *Oxychilus* (2022).
- Mendes da Costa, E.; see: da Costa, E. M.
- Méndez, Josefina (19**-20**, Spain)
- *Mytilus* chromosomes (1990), *Solen* (2003), *Cardiidae* genomics (2010), *Ensis* (2012).
- Méndez, María M. (19**-20**, Argentina)
- *Crassostrea gigas* in South America (2015).
- Méndez-Alzola, Rodolfo (1907-1981; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- A. Figueiras, 1981. Dr. Rodolfo Mendez Alzola (1907-1981). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 5(40): 371-372.
- Méndez Fernández, Jesús [Susó] (19**-20**, Spain)
- Méndez-Hernández, Abelardo A. (19**-20**, Cuba)
- *Polymita* (2015).
- Mendez-Sanchez, Leticia (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Thesis on *Ceratostoma* (1985).
- Mendham, N. Victor (198*-19**; U.K.)
- *Clausilia* (1952).
- Mendieta, Erica (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ariolimax* (2007).
- Mendiola, D. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Mytilus* reproduction (2017).
- Méndiz Rivera, Nicolás H. (19**-****; Chile)
- *Tagelus dombeii* (2010).
- Mendl, Wolfgang (19**-****; Mexico)
- Mites on land snails (1988).
- Mendo, Tania (19**-20**; Peru)
- Scallop fisheries (2016).
- Mendo Aguilar, Jaime (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Donax* growth (2008).
- Mendoza, Cristiane Lafertá Furtago (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Land snail physiology (2018).
- Mendoza, Sandra (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Land snails (2014).
- Mendonça, Ronaldo Zucatelli (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Slug mucus (2018).
- Mendonça, Vanessa (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Color in chitons (2015).
- Mendoza, G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* genetics (2009).
- Mendoza, R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone conservation (2019).
- Mendoza, Roberto (19**-****; Mexico)
- Diet of *Pomacea* (1999).
- Mendoza, Xavier [Captain] (1**-****; Mexico)
- Fisherman who collected shells for malacologists.
- Mendoza Porras, Omar (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Genetic tracing of seafood (2010).
- Mendthal, Martin (1858-****; Germany)
- *Untersuchungen über die mollusken und anneliden des Frischen Haffs* (1889).
- Ménégaux, Henri Auguste (1857-1937; France)
- Bivalve anatomy (1889-1890); mainly noted for work in ornithology.
- [H.] A. Ménégaux, 1906. Notice sure les titres et travaux scientifiques de M. A. Ménégaux. Paris: Masson & Cie, 91 pp. [bibliography] [not seen].
- Recherches sur la circulation des lamellibranches marins* (1890) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Menegazzi, Luigi (1793-1854; Italy)
- *Malacologia Veronense* (1855).
- A. Dal Lago, A., 2017 [“2016”]. Le collezioni naturalistiche ottocentesche del Museo Civico di Vicenza. Natura Vicentina (Museo Naturalistico Archeologico di Vicenza), Quaderni del Museo Naturalistico Archeologico 20: 57-76. [Menegazzi: p. 63]
- Meneghini, Giuseppe Giovanni Antonio (1811-1889; Italy)
- *Memoria sulla struttura geologica delle Alpi degli Apennini e dei Carpazi. Diretta specialmente a provare un passaggio dalle rocce secondarie all terziarie e lo sviluppo dei depositi eocenici nell'Europa Meridionale* (1851) with P. Savi [many fossils; includes a translation of a work by R. I. Murchison.
- D. Pantanelli, 1889. Giuseppe Meneghini. *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 15(1-3): 1-9 [biography; partial bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 91-92.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 288-289.
- Cleevely, 1983: 201.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 255 [biography, portrait].
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Menesini, Elena (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene of Italy (1976).
- Ménétriés, Édouard (1802-1861; France/Russia)
- Mostly noted for work in ornithology and entomology; *Catalogue raisonné des objects de zoologie, recueillis dans un voyage au Caucase et jusqu'aux frontières actuelles de la Perse* (1832) [molluscs: pp. 269-271, with one new species].

- Menez, Alexander [Alex] (19**-20**); Gibraltar
- Land snails (2001).
- Menéz, André (1943-2008; France)
- *Conus* toxins; *Conus andremenzi* Olivera & Biggs, 2010.
- Meñez, Lambert Anthony B. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Tridacninae resources (1989).
- Meng, Stefan (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (1990s-2010s).
- Meng[,] X.-H. (19**-20**; China)
- Pomatiopsidae phylogenetics (2003).
- Meng[,] Xueping (19**-20**; China)
- *Coelomactra* genetics (2016).
- Menge, Bruce A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Lubchenco; *Siphonaria* ecology (1973).
- Mengo, Jacintho da Silva (1808-1866; Portugal)
- New *Helix* (1867).
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 117.
- Menke, Karl Theodor [M.D.] (1791-1861; Germany)
- L. Pfeiffer, 1862. [Note re. death].
Malakozoologische Blätter 8(5): 224.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. Nécrologie.
Journal de Conchyliologie 11(1): 127.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; 1927b: 157.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 289.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- W. J. Clench, 1969. Synopsis Methodica
Molluscorum by C. T. Menke. Sterkiana 36:
19-20.
- Dance, 1986: 157, 218.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and
identity of the described species of *Conus*.
VIII. The species described 1821-1830.
Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society
93(1): 19-70 [Menke: pp. 46, 51-52, 60-61].
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Jungbluth et al., 1991a: 92-96, fig. 4
[portrait].
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Kohn, 1992: 217, 220-221, 226.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der
deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die
Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft –
vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert.
1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche
Malakozoologische Gesellschaft.
Mitteilungen der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18
[Menke: pp. 8-9].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde:
Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in:
E. Beck, ed., Faszination
Lebenwissenschaften. Wiley-VCH Verlag,
Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Menke: pp. 175-
176].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 183.
- Synopsis methodica Molluscorum generum
omnium et specierum earum, quae in Museo
Menkeano adservantur* (1828, 1830) online
at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Molluscorum Novae Hollandiae specimen*
(1843) online at the Biodiversity Heritage
Library.
- Menkhorst, Henk Peter Marius Gerhard (1946-20**;
Netherlands)
- Land snails (1990s-2000s).
- K. Plaisier, 1993. De collectiebeheerders,
aflevering 5: Henk Menkhorst. Straatgras,
Berichten uit het Natuurmuseum Rotterdam
5(3): 109-112 [biography, bibliography,
portraits].
- Repetto et al., 2011: 214.
- Mennell, Henry Tuke (1835-1923; U.K.)
- Molluscs of Northumberland (1863).
- Menner, V. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Neogene of the Far East (1982).
- Menninger, Charles Frederic [M.D.] (1862-1953;
U.S.A.)
- Father of W. C. Menninger.
- Anonymous, 1912. Charles Frederic
Menninger, M.D. Kansas: a cyclopedia of
state history, embracing events, institutions,
industries, counties, cities, towns, prominent
persons, etc.; supplementary volume of
personal history and reminiscence. Chicago:
Standard Publishing Company. 3(2): 737-
1602 [Menninger: pp. 1424-1426, 1 pl.]
[biography, portrait].

- Anonymous, 1954. Dr. C. F. Menninger. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 142: 14.
- Menninger, William Claire (1899-1969; U.S.A.)
- Son of C. F. Menninger; shells in psychological therapy; collection now in ANSP.
- Abbott, 1973: 133.
- L. J. Friedman & J. Carney, 1999. Menninger, William Claire. American National Biography 15: 314-316.
- Menou, Jean-Louis (19**-****; France)
- Mostly worked on echinoderms.
- Mensch, Rebecca (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* (2017).
- Barnett, 2021: 237-238.
- Mensink, B. P. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1991).
- Mensink, Paul J. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Cepaea* feeding (2011).
- Menten, E. E. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 179.
- Menzel, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- Climate change and molluscan distribution (1910).
- Menzel, M. N. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Teredinid anatomy (2021).
- Menzel, Margaret Y. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chromosomes of *Mercenaria* (1965).
- Menzel, Robert Winston (1920-1989; U.S.A.)
- Clams of fisheries importance (1950s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1973: 366; 1987: 90.
- R. R. Stickney, 1989. In memoriam. Robert Winston Menzel, Sr. Journal of Shellfish Research 8(2): [6] frontispages [portrait, bibliography].
- F. Perkins, 1991. In memoriam, Robert Winston Menzel, Sr., 1920-1989. P. i, in: W. Menzel, ed., Estuarine and marine bivalve mollusk culture. Boca Raton (Florida): CRC Press, Inc., xv + 362 pp.
- M. J. Greenberg, W. F. Herrnkind & F. C. Coleman, 2010. Evolution of the Florida State University Coastal and Marine Laboratory. Gulf of Mexico Science 2010(1-2): 149-163 [Menzel, pp. 156-157].
- Menzies, Archibald (1754-1842; U.K.)
- G. S. Boulger, 1894. Menzies, Archibald. Dictionary of national biography 13: 258.
- F. R. S. Balfour, 1945. Archibald Menzies, 1754-1842: botanist, zoologist, medico and explorer. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 156(3): 170-183.
- Kay, 1972: 610.
- Kay, 1994: 403.
- E. Baigent, 2004. Menzies, Archibald. Oxford dictionary of national biography 37: 826.
- E. W. Groves, 2013. Archibald Menzies's visit to King George Sound, Western Australia, September-October 1791. Archives of Natural History, 40(1): 139-148.
- E. C. Nelson, 2013. Archibald Menzies's visit to Isla del Coco, January, 1795. Archives of Natural History, 40(1): 149-156.
- Menzies, Robert J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Monoplacophora (1950s-1960).
- Mera, Harry P. (1875-1951; U.S.A.)
- K. Chapman, 1951. Harry P. Mera, 1875-1951. American Antiquity 17(1): 47-48 [bibliography of papers on anthropology].
- N. E. Brandauer, 1983. Malacological collection of H. P. Mera at the University of Colorado. The Nautilus 97(3): 89.
- Mercado, Luis A. (19**-20**; Chile/Spain)
- Physiology of *Venus* (2002).
- Mercado, Mario (19**-****; Philippines)
- Shell dealer.
- Mercati, Giulio (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Mercati, Michele (1541-1593; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 290
- B. Accordi, 1980. Michele Mercati (1541-1593) e la Metalloteca. Geologica Romana 19: 1-50 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Wilson, 1994: 32-34 [portrait].
- Gaudant, 2005: 300-301.
- Davidson, 2008: 10-11.

- W. Busch, 2011. Rembrandts *Muschel* – Nachahmung der Natur? Ein methodisches Lehrstück. Pp. 92-121 & 319, in: B. Göckel et al., eds., Vom Objekt zum Bild: Pikturale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
- E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp. [portrait].
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Storia della Toscana, storia della Terra. Pp. 3-17, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Romano, 2014: 216-217.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 191-193, 216-217.
- Mercer, M. C. (19**-****; Canada)
- Cephalopods (1968).
- Mercer, Roger W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Loligo* distribution (1990).
- Mercey, M. N. de (18**-****; France)
- New *Inoceramus* (1877).
- Mercier, Yvon (19**-****; Canada)
- *Nouvelle estimation des stocks commerciaux de myes (Mya arenaria L.) de la région de Rivière Portneuf sur la côte nord du Saint-Laurent en 1977* (1978) with P. Lamoureux & J. Dubé.
- Mercier du Paty, C. (****-****; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 168.
- Merckelbach, Lucas M. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Lyrodus* (2018).
- Mercklin [Mercklein], Georg Abraham (1644-1702; Germany)
- *Neu ausgefertigtes historisch-medicinisches Thier-Buch* (1696, 1714).
- C. G. Jöcher, 1751. Allgemeines Gelehrten-Lexicon. Leipzig: Johann Friedrich Gleditschens, 11 vols. [Mercklin, vol. 3: 457].
- G. A. Will, 1756. Nürnbergisches Gelehrten Lexicon. Nürnberg: L. Schüpfel, 4 vols. [Mercklin, vol. 2: 615-616].
- A. Hirsch, 1885. Mercklin, Georg Abraham. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, 21: 407-408.
- Sitzmann, E., 1909. Dictionnaire de biographie des hommes célèbres de l’Alsace. Rixheim: F. Sutter, 2 vols. [Mercklin, vol. 2: 272].
- Merçot, Hervé (19**-20**; France)
- Lucinid symbionts (2009).
- Mercuri, G. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Laternula* reproduction (2001).
- Merdsoy, B. (19**-****; Canada)
- Physiology of *Littorina* (1973).
- Meredith, Hazel Maureen (1932-2014; U.K.)
- Land snails of Malawi (1980s) and Cornwall (1990s).
- J. Chatfield & B. Rowson, 2014. Hazel Maureen Meredith (1932-2014). *Journal of Conchology* 41(6): 785-787 [portraits, bibliography].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2015. Hazel Meredith and her contributions to the study of the land molluscs of Malaŵi. *Basteria* 79(1-3): 3-7 [portraits].
- Meredith, Steven E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pholad distribution (1968).
- Merella, Paolo (19**-****; Italy)
- *La malacofauna della riserva naturale di Scandola (Corsica Nord-occidentale)* (1994) with A. S. Porcheddu, C. F. Boudouresque & S. Casu.
- Merényi, László (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Lymnaea* behavior (1980).
- Mergl, Michal (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Carboniferous of Libya (1992).
- Merian, Maria Sibylla (1647-1717; Germany/Netherlands)
- J. C. E. Bartelds, 1930. Merian (Maria Sibylla). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 8: 1146.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1944. Een biographie van Maria Sibylla Merian. *De Levende Natuur* 49(3): 32-34.

- J. Stuldreher-Nienhuis, 1944. Verborgern paradijzen; Het leven en de werken van M. S. Merian, 1647-1717. Arnhem: Van Loghum Slaterus, 182 pp. [second edition, 1945, 186 pp.] [biography].
- C. Baer, 1983. Maria Sibylla Merian. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 5(3): 13-18.
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics 26: 323-341 [Merian: pp. 326-327].
- K. Wettengl, ed., 1997. Maria Sibylla Merian, 1647-1717. Künstlerin und Naturforscherin. Frankfurt am Main: Historisches Museum, 276 pp. [translated: (1998), Maria Sibylla Merian, 1647-1717. Kunstenaars en Natuuronderzoekster. Haarlem: Teylers Museum] [biography, portrait].
- F. F. J. M. Pieters & D. Winthagen, 1999. Maria Sibylla Merian, naturalist and artist (1647-1717): a commemoration on the occasion of the 350th anniversary of her birth. Archives of Natural History 26(1): 1-18 [biography, portrait] [the previously published portrait of Merian is of another person].
- Heller, 2007: 104-105.
- T. Kinukawa, 2011. Natural history as entrepreneurship: Maria Sibylla Merian's correspondence with J. G. Volkamer II and James Petiver. Archives of Natural History 38(2): 313-327.
- A. S. H. Breure & S. R. de Heer, 2015. From a "domestic commodity" to a "secret of trade": snails and shells of land molluscs in early (mainly 16th and 17th century) visual arts. Basteria 79(4-6): 81-97.
- Bass et al., 2021: 180.
- J. B. Heppner, 2022. Maria Sibylla Merian (1647-1717): a 375th anniversary tribute. Lepidoptera Novae 15(3-4): 89-110 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Merian, Peter (1795-1883; Switzerland)
- L. Rüttimeyer, 1883. Rathsherr Peter Merian, geboren den 20. December 1795, gestorben den 8. Februar 1883. Ein Nachruf an den Verstorbenen. Programm zur Rectoratsfeier der Universität Basel. Basel (Schultze'sche Universitäts-Buchdruckerei), 1-61-[62] pp. [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 290-291.
- P. Jung, 1966. Der Status zweier von Peter Merian beschriebener Arten von Gastropoden. Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel 77(1): 76-81.
- Cleevely, 1983: 201.
- Merilees, William [Bill] (19**-****; Canada)
- Marine molluscs of western Canada from 1960s.
- Merino, José-María (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Solen* and *Tagelus* populations (1980).
- Merino, Rosario M. (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Anadara* populations (1982).
- Merkel, Eduard (1840-1919; Germany)
- *Molluskenfauna von Schlesien* (1894).
- F. Pax, 1919. Zum Gedächtnis Eduard Merkels. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 51(3): 81-87 [biography].
- Merklin, Roman L'vovich (1909-1971; Russia)
- Paleontologist; bivalves.
- O. V. Amitrov, R. F. Gekker & L. A. Nevesskaya, 1976 ["1975"]. [Life and scientific activities of Roman Lvovich Merklin]. Akademiia Nauk SSSR, Dal'nevostochnyii Nauchnyii Tsentr, Institut Biologii Moria, Sbornik [U.S.S.R. Academy of Sciences, Far East Science Center, Institute of Marine Biology, Transactions] 1975(4): 5-16, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Amitrov, 1985: 3.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 255-256 [biography, portrait].
- A. Nevesskaya et al., 2009. [Roman Lvovich Merklin (100th anniversary of his birth)]. Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 2009(6): 110-112 [biography, portrait] [translated, Paleontological Journal 43(6): 719-721].
- Nevesskaya et al., 2009: 23 [portrait].
- O. V. Amitrov, 2010. [R. L. Merklin's contribution to Oligocene stratigraphy]. Byulleten Moskovskogo Obshchestva

- Ispytatelei Prirody Otdel Geologicheskii 85(4): 54-58.
- I. M. Barg, 2010. [Role of R. L. Merklin in teaching young malacologists and stratigraphers]. Byulleten Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirody Otdel Geologicheskii 85(4): 61-62.
- A. I. Korobkov, 2010. [Roman Lvovich Merklin as biostratigrapher]. Byulleten Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirody Otdel Geologicheskii 85(4): 59-60.
- Merkt, Josef (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonoidea (1966).
- Merkt, Rachel E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variation in *Littoraria* (1998).
- Merkuljev, Alexey Valerjevich (1974-20**; Russia)
- Taxonomy, phylogeny, zoogeography, ecology and palaeontology of Arctic and Bering Sea gastropods (2010s).
- Merle, Didier (19**-20**; France)
- Muricidae since 2007, Eocene (2008); *Fossil and Recent Muricidae of the world. Part Muricinae* (2011) with B. Garrigues & J.-P. Pointier, Carditidae (2016).
- Merle, R. (19**-****; France)
- *Tridacna* (1937).
- Merlet, Yves (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- *Conus moluccensis merleti* Mayissian, 1974.
- Merlin-Hernández, Ariadna Leonor (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pleistocene molluscs (2018).
- Merlini, Margaret (19**-****; Italy)
- Biometrical study of *Unio* (1961), *Viviparus* physiology (1977).
- Merlino, Bruna (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Donax* (1991), new Pliocene bivalve (1999), types of Bellardi and Sacco (2001-2007).
- Mermet, Alexandre Christophe (1808-1876; France)
- *Histoire des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles vivant dans les Pyrénées-Occidentales* (1843) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Mermet, Gilles (19**-20**; France)
- Coauthor with P. Bouchet of shell picture book (2007).
- Mermod, Gaston (1885-1982; Switzerland)
- *Catalogue des invertébrés de la Suisse. gastéropodes* (1930), Lamarck collection (1950s).
- Cailliez, 1995: 35-36 [portrait].
- Turner, 1998: 18.
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- Merow Rasmussen, Alison (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on boring in Gastrochaenidae (1988).
- Merrefield, H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Merret [Merrett], Christopher (1614-1695; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 131.
- Swainson, 1834: 19-20.
- Porro, 1841: 14-15.
- Melvill, 1890: 193.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Jackson, 1945: 7.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. *The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors*. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Merrett, pp. 98-99].
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Merret [Merrett], Christopher. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 900-901.
- Heller, 2007: 105.
- Merriam, Charles Warren (1905-1974; U.S.A.)
- Son of J. C. Merriam; west coast paleontologist; numerous works on fossil molluscs 1917-1941.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Merriam, John Campbell (1869-1945; U.S.A.)
- Father of C. W. Merriam; paleontologist.
- C. Stock, 1946. *John Campbell Merriam, 1869-1945*. *Science* 103(2677): 470-471.
- C. Stock, 1947. Memorial to John Campbell Merriam. *Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America for 1946*, 59: 183-198, pl. 9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- C. Stock, 1951. John Campbell Merriam, 1869-1945. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 26: 209-232, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Ewan, 1955: 55.
- Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 388, portrait].
- Lipps, 2004: 225-227 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Merrick, Amanda Dickson (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Glochidia (1930).
- Merrill, Arthur Stewart (1916-2009; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscs.
- Abbott, 1973: 366-367.
- Walzer, 1981: 34-35.
- Abbott, 1987: 91.
- Carriker, 2004: 135 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006b: 142, 150.
- A. R. Kabat, 2009. Obituary: Arthur Merrill. American Malacological Society Newsletter 40(2): 7.
- R. Johnson, 2010. In memoriam. Arthur S. Merrill, 1916-2009. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, January 2010: 4 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2010. Arthur Stewart Merrill. Harvard Magazine 112(6): 76-P.
- R. Johnson, 2010. In memoriam. Arthur Stewart Merrill. 1916-2009. Journal of Shellfish Research 29(1): 1-5 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Merrill, Azel F. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 5-6 [portrait].
- Merriman, Daniel (1908-19**; U.S.A.)
- “*Tethys willcoxi*” in New England (1937) [= *Aplysia fasciata* Poiret, 1789].
- Merriman, Jean A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Bathybembix* (1967), *Tegula radulae* (1967).
- Merritt, Mrs. Jack H. (****-1976?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
- Merritt, James W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* size (1975).
- Merritt, Mabel Crawford [née Miller] (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 367; 1987: 91.
- Merriwether, D. Andrew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lasaea* (2001).
- Mertens, Carl [Karl] Heinrich Andrey (1796-1830; Germany/Russia)
- _. Tocte, 1884. Mertens. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 21: 471-472.
- Gokhnadel, 2014, vol. 2: 119-120 [in Russian].
- Mertin, H. (1***-19**; Germany)
- Brackish-water fauna (1939).
- Mertinene, Romual’da Augustinovna (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Merton, Hugo Philip Ralph (1879-1940; Germany/Scotland)
- *Quergestreifte Muskulatur und vesiculöses Gewebe bei Gastropoden* (1911).
- J. Ritchie, 1940. Obituaries: Prof. Hugo Merton. Nature 145(3685): 924-925.
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Méry, Jean (1645-1722; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 12.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 70.
- Méry, L. (16**-****; France)
- Mesa, Pedro de (1885-1966; Philippines)
- A. D’Attilio, 1966. Pedro de Mesa. New York Shell Club Notes 126: 1.
- Anonymous, 1967. Pedro de Mesa. The Nautilus 80(3): 108.
- Rehder, 1997: 113.
- Breure, 2019: 71.
- Meserani, Georgeana de Lima Curi (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Anatomy of Teredinidae, Thyasiridae.
- Mesezhnikov, Mikhail Semenovich (1931-1989; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.

- D. J. Stepanov et al., 1989. [Mikhail Semenovich Mesezhnikov (1931-1989)]. *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1989(4): 138-139 [translated, *Paleontological Journal* 23(4): 135-136].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 256 [biography].
- Meshkova, Nina Pavlovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mesiatshev, Ivan Illarionovich (18**-19**); Russia)
 - Molluscs of the Barents Sea (1931).
- Mesoraca, Maria (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Bibliographic analysis (2003).
- Messa Benz, Juan (19**-2001; Spain)

R. Muniz Soliz, 2002. *Necrológica Juan Messa Benz. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 37: 35-36.
- Messenger, Louis Gabriel Martin [Lieutenant-Colonel] (1852-1915; France/Indo-China)

Anonymous, 1916. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 15(4): 123.

Dance, 1986: 218.

Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.

A. S. H. Breure & B. Páll-Gergely, 2019. More than just a name: Colonel Messenger and his correspondents. *Zoosystema* 41(2): 7-19.
- Messedalaar [Messedaler], _____ (****-****; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 181.
- Messenger, John B. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Co-editor of *The biology of cephalopods*, a symposium report (1977) with M. Nixon.
- Messias, João (19**-****; Portugal)
- Messier, Danielle (19**-****; Canada)
 - *Pêche des pétoncles dans le Golfe du Saint-Laurent: bilan de l'inventaire des populations – étude de l'efficacité des engins de pêche utilisés* (1976).
- Messinger, John B. (1935-****; U.K.)
 - Coauthor of *Cephalopod behaviour* (1996) with R. T. Hanlon.
- Mesyatsev (Messjatshev), Ivan Illarionovich (1885-1940; U.S.S.R.)
 - Embryology of molluscs (1913); Barents Sea bivalves (1931).
- Anonymous, 1966. Summary. *Trudy Vsesoyuznogo Nauchno-issledovatel'skogo Instituta Morskogo Rybnogo Khozyaistva i Okeanografii (Trudy VNIRO)* 60: 5-7 [summary of memorial volume].
- A. D. Starostin, 1966. *Zhizn i nauchnaya deyatelnost I. I. Mesyatsev (Life and scientific career of I. I. Mesyatsev)*, *Trudy Vsesoyuznogo Nauchno-issledovatel'skogo Instituta Morskogo Rybnogo Khozyaistva i Okeanografii (Trudy VNIRO)* 60: 11-18, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- A. F. Plakhotnik, 2008. *Mesyatsev, Ivan Illarionovich. Complete Dictionary of Scientific Biography* 9: 331.
- Messner, B. (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Anodonta* physiology (1969).
- Mestayer, Marjorie K. (1880-1955; New Zealand)
 - Museum Assistant at the Dominion Museum (Wellington) from 1919 to 1932; new chitons (1920s).

Hamilton, 1906: 24.

B. W. Hayward & M. S. Morley, 2011. Marjorie Mestayer (1880-1955) and her molluscan studies and collections. *Poirieria* 36: 13-19 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa and eponyms].
- Mestre Froissard, Sergio (19**-****; Spain)
 - Bivalve genetics (1990).
- Meszaros, Nicolae (****-****; Romania)
 - Fossil molluscs from 1950s.
- Metaxà, Luigi [M.D.] (1778-1842; Italy)
 - Mostly noted for work on insects, snakes.
- Metcalf, Artie Lou (1929-2016; U.S.A.)
 - *Land snails of New Mexico* (1997) with R. A. Smartt.

Abbott, 1973: 367-368; 1987: 91.

A. L. Metcalf, 1991. American ancestors and descendants of Zephi Brockett Metcalf: the 350 years 1637-1987. *El Paso (Texas): priv. publ.*, 524 pp.

Anonymous [J. J. Jenkinson], 2016. Artie Lou Metcalf 1929-2016. *Ellipsaria*, 18(2): 33-35 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Metcalf, William (1804-1873; U.K.)

- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1944. Editorial notes [obituary]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 95.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- E. C. Nelson, 2018. William Metcalfe (1804-1873), barrister and conchologist. *Archives of Natural History* 45(2): 375-378.
- Meterren, Emanuel van (1535-1612; Netherlands/U.K.)
- H. Brugmans, 1927. Meterren (Emanuel). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 7: 868-870.
- Engel, 1986: 181.
- Méthé, D. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Oyster physiology (2017).
- Métian, Marc (19**-****; France)
- Thesis on pectinids and pollution (2007).
- Métivier, Bernard (1944-20**; France)
- Marine bivalves.
- Mettam, C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilopsis* (1998).
- Metz, Alice Cora (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 368; 1987: 91.
- Metz, George Eugene [M.D.] (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 368; 1987: 91.
- Metz, H. (19**-19**; Netherlands)
- *Leucophytia* (1960).
- Metz, Michael (19**-20**; Germany)
- Autofluorescence of squid larvae (2015).
- Metzelaar, Jan (1891-1929; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 189.
- Metzger, D. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene of southern California (1968).
- Metzger, Geheimrat Karl August (1832-1917; Germany)
- Published as August; *Mollusca* (1875) with W. Dunker.
- Metzger, Michael J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Clam cancer (2019).
- Metzner-Roop, Katharine Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* genetics (1993).
- Meuleman, Elisabeth A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Biomphalaria* (1969).
- Meuleman, Étienne (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Land snails (2012-2014).
- Meulen, Johannes [Han] van der (19**-****; Netherlands/Australia)
- *Glibertia* (1951).
- Meulen, Willem van der (17**-1782; Netherlands)
- Specimens figured by Knorr.
- Jutting, 1939: 219-220.
- Dance, 1986: 58.
- Engel, 1986: 181-182.
- Dijkstra, 2010: 45-46.
- Meunier, François (19**-****; France)
- *Nerita operculum* (1977).
- Meunier, Frederic (19**-20**; France)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Meunier, Stanislas Etienne (1843-1925; France)
- Paleontology of France (1880s-1910s).
- Meuschen, Frederich Christian (1719-1811; Germany/Netherlands)
- W. H. Dall, 1923. F. C. Meuschen in the *Zoophylacium Gronovianum*. *The Nautilus* 37(2): 44-52.
- R. Winckworth, 1926. Notes on nomenclature. 1. The *Schediasma* of Meuschen. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 103-104.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 292.
- Tomlin, 1942c: 96-97.
- L. G. Higgins, 1949. The “Zoophylacium Gronovianum,” 1781, and Meuschen’s Index. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(2): 185-186.
- Museum Gronovianum*, 1778, and *Zoophylacium Gronovianum*, 1781 – Rejected by ICZN Opinions 260 and 261 (1954) [see also Opinions 20 (1855) and 89 (1958)].
- A. C. Wheeler, 1956. The *Zoophylacium* of Laurens Theodore Gronovius. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 3(3): 152-157.

- R. T. Abbott, 1962. Recent uses of non-binomial works. *The Veliger* 4(4): 213 [Index to the *Zoophylacium Gronovianum* (1781)].
- Cleevely, 1983: 202.
- Dance, 1986: 53, 57.
- Engel, 1986: 182.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1998. F. C. Meuschen (1719-1811), an eighteenth-century diplomat – naturalist. *Archives of Natural History* 25(1): 75-85 [bibliography].
- Heller, 2007: 105.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 54.
- Dijkstra, H. H., 2016. A copy of the rare second German edition of Knorr's 'Vergnügen' (1768-1784) rediscovered and discussed. *Basteria* 80(4-6): 171-176.
- *Miscellanea conchyliologica: ofte verzameling van onderscheidene naamlysten van hoorens en schelpen ...* (1766-1778), a compilation of his catalogues, online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Meydenbach, Jacob (fl. 1490s; Germany)
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Meydenbach: p. 176].
- Meyen, Franz Julius Ferdinand (1804-1840; Germany)
- Hawaiian land snail diversity (1835).
- Kay, 1972: 617.
- Kay, 1994: 406.
- A. C. Ziegler, 2002. Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Meyen: p. 379].
- Damkaer, 2017: 21-26 [biography, portrait].
- Meyer, A. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Mytilus* distribution (2000).
- Meyer, Anna (1890/1893-19**; Russia)
- D. R. Lindberg & B. L. Matzen, 2004. Anna Meyer and the distinction between grades and clades in early models of gastropod evolution. *Invertebrate Biology* 123(3): 212-217.
- Meyer, Bess (1912-2008; U.S.A.)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Meyer, C. P.; see: Meijer, C. P.
- Meyer, Charles John Adrian (1832-1900; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1901. Charles John Adrian Meyer. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 8(1): 46-48 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 293.
- Cleevely, 1983: 202.
- Meyer, Christian Erich Hermann von (1801-1869; Germany)
- Cleevely, 1983: 202.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 3.
- Meyer, Christopher Porter (1966-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cypraeidae (1992).
- S. Kaplan, 2017. Beautiful – and too rare to collect? *Washington Post*, April 18, 2017: E-2.
- Barnett, 2021: 41-42, 119-120, 135-136, 308.
- Meyer, Dawn Cheryl (****-****; South Africa/Australia)
- Spouse of M. J. Meyer.
- Fouché, 1995: 40.
- G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by Conchology, Inc. The Dawn and Michael Meyer collection. *Visaya Net*, July 2005: 2.
- Meyer, E. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cittarium* (2009).
- Meyer, Emmett (18**19**; U.S.A.)
- Left-handed *Campeloma* (1928).
- Meyer, Erin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Lucinidae (2008).
- Meyer, Gary R. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Atlas of anatomy and histology of larvae and early juvenile stages of the Japanese scallop (Patiniopecten yessoensis)* (1990). with S. M. Bower.
- Meyer, Harvey Gustav (1895-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 569.

- D. Raeihle, 1984. Harvey G. Meyer. New York Shell Club Notes 290: 9.
- Abbott, 1987: 91, 158.
- Meyer, Heinrich Adolf (1822-1889; Germany)
- *Fauna der Kieler bucht* (1865) with K. Möbius.
- H. Weidner, 1994. Die Anfänge meeresbiologischer und ökologischer Forschung in Hamburg durch Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) und Heinrich Adolf Meyer (1822-1889). Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung 2: 69-84 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 54.
- Meyer, Jean-Yves (19**-20**; Tahiti)
- Land snails (2012).
- Meyer, Karl Otto (19**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of Ellobiidae (1956), *Iridina* (1958), Unionoidea of Tanzania (1970).
- Meyer, Kaniaulono Helena Bailey (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 369; 1987: 91.
- Meyer, Karl Friedrich (1884-1974; Switzerland/ U.S.A.)
- Poisoning by marine mussels (1929).
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- Meyer, Katherine E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Flashing in *Ctenoides* (2016).
- Meyer, Maude Weston [née Burgess] (1893-1980; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 569.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1980: i [1981].
- Abbott, 1987: 158.
- Meyer, Michael John (19**-****; South Africa/ Australia)
- Spouse of D. C. Meyer; *Conus biliosus meyeri* Walls, 1979.
- Fouché, 1995: 40.
- G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by Conchology, Inc. The Dawn and Michael Meyer collection. Visaya Net, July 2005: 2.
- Meyer, Oskar Erich (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic bivalves (1922).
- Meyer, Otto (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary molluscs of southeastern U.S.A. (1880s).
- E. W. Hilgard, 1886. Dr. Otto Meyer and the south-western Tertiary. Science 7(152): 11.
- Meyer, Richard J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hybridization on the Eastern Pacific abalones (Haliotis)* (1971) with J. H. McLean & B. Owen.
- Meyer, Wallace M., III (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails in Hawaii (2010s).
- Meyer, Werner Theodor (1882-19**; Germany)
- Tintenfische; mit besonderer Berücksichtigung von Sepia und Octopus* (1913). online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Meyer-Lassen, John (198*-****; Denmark)
- Ecology of *Helisoma* and *Bulinus* (1989).
- Meyers, Marc André (1946-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure of abalone.
- Vileisis, 2020: 43-45.
- Meyers-Muñoz, María Angélica (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Phyllidiidae (2016).
- Meyhöfer, E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pumping rates of bivalves (1985).
- Meyling, A. H. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Shell form of *Biomphalaria* (1966).
- Meza-Buendia, Ana Karen (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* reproduction (2018).
- Meza-Estrada, Jesús Mario (19**-****; Mexico)
- Feeding bivalve larvae (2013).
- Meza-Lopez, Maria (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2013).
- Meza-Sánchez, Iris Gabriela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cave freshwater snails (2019).
- Mezzalira, Sérgio (19**-19**; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Mezzadri, M. G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Thermobiology of molluscs (1977).

- Mezzapelle, G. (19**-****; Italy)
 • *Littorina* chromosomes (1995).
- Mgaya, Yunus D. (19**-****; Tanzania)
 • *Synopsis of biological data on the European abalone (Ormer), Haliotis tuberculata Linnaeus, 1758 (Gastropoda: Haliotidae)* (1995).
- Mgeni, A. F. (19**-****; Tanzania)
 • *Bulinus* genetics (1997).
- Mhone, O. J. (19**-****; Malawi)
 • African freshwater gastropods (1983).
- Miagkova, Elizabeta Ivanovna (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Miari, Ermanno (19**-19**; Italy)
 P. Piani, 1998. In Ricordo di Ermanno Miari. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 16(5-8): 32-33.
- Micali, Pasquale (1956-20**; Italy)
 • Pleistocene; *Calliostoma* (1986), *Clavagella* (1989), *Pyramidellidae* (1990, 2018).
 Repetto et al., 2011: 214.
- Micallef, H. (19**-****; Malta)
 • Behavior of *Monodonta* (1968).
- Micconi, _____ (****-****; Italy)
 Dance, 1986: 185.
- Michá, Baltasar (19**-****; Equatorial Guinea)
 • Land snails (2014).
- Michael, George W., Jr. (18**-1***; U.S.A.)
 • Preserving chitons (1887).
- Michael, K. P. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 • *Mactra* (1993).
- Michael, Patricia Clark (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Crassostrea* growth (1976).
- Michael, Philip F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Chitons (1975).
- Michaelis, E. (18**-19**; Russia)
 • Land snails of Mongolia (1892).
- Michaelsen, Wilhelm (1860-1937; Germany)
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; 1927b: 157.
- Michalski, David Chester (1947-20**; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 369; 1987: 91.
- Michau, Auguste [Lieutenant] (18**-?1864; Indo-China)
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1865. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 13(1): 95-96.
 H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie, 16(1): 124 [shells collected in Indo-Chine and vicinity purchased by Landauer].
- Michaud, Louis André Gaspard [Capitaine] (1795-1880; France)
 • Published as Gaspard; name sometimes given as A. L. G. Michaud; *Rissoa* (1836), fossils (1860s).
 H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles [notice that Michaud's types have been given to the Musée de Lyon]. Journal de Conchyliologie 16(1): 123.
 M. Paulucci, 1879. Etude critique sur l'*Helix balmei*, Potiez et Michaud. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 6-15 [p. 11, quotes letter from Michaud saying that some parts of the *Galerie des mollusques* by Potiez & Michaud were produced as early as September 1835].
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 29(1): 98-99.
 W. Kobelt, 1881. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 13(1): 14-15.
 A. Locard, 1890. Les coquilles marines vivantes de la faune française décrites par G. Michaud: études critiques d'après les types de ses collections. Contributions à faune malacologique française 16: 1-46.
 Taylor, 1916: 36 [portrait].
 Germain, 1930: 6.
 Kiss, 1980: 83.
 Dance, 1986: 218.
 Muñoz Solís, 2002: 186.
 Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 78, 93, 103.
 F. Boyer & C. Audibert, 2007. Histoire et situation actuelle des collections malacologiques de Gaspard Michaud (1795-1880). Département du Rhône [Lyon],

- Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 111-128.
- C. Audibert & F. Boyer, 2007. Catalogue du matériel de G. Michaud et de A. Terver au Muséum de Lyon pour les taxa de mollusques continentaux décrits d'Algérie en 1833 et 1839. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 129-147 [portraits].
- F. Boyer & C. Audibert, 2007. Le matériel d'auteur conserve au Muséum de Lyon pour les taxa de Michaud, 1828 et 1829. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 149-159.
- Merle, 2008: 130.
- Audibert, 2009: 60-61.
- D. Kadolsky, 2012 ["2011"]. Nomenclatural comments on non-marine mollusks occurring in the British Isles. *Journal of Conchology* 41(1): 65-90 [Appendix 2, pp. 83-84, makes the case that none of the Potiez & Michaud work can be demonstrated to have been publicly available prior to 27 Oct. 1838].
- Amigo, 2017: 522-524 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Frank, 2019: 467.
- C. Deppe & C. Audibert, 2022. Catalogue du matériel de Gaspard Michaud au Musée des Confluences et à l'Université Claude-Bernard Lyon 1 pour les espèces de mollusques fossiles. *Folia Conchyliologica* 66: 33-71.
- Complément de l'histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la France* (1831) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Michaux, B. (19**-20**, New Zealand)
- *Amalda* genetics (1987).
- Michejda, J. (19**-****; Poland)
- Freshwater snail taxonomy (1958-1959).
- Michel, A. Ellinor (19**-20**, Netherlands/U.K.)
- Freshwater gastropods (2000s).
- Michel, Claude (19**-****; Mauritius)
- *Marine mollusks of Mauritius* (1985; 2nd ed. 1988).
- Michel, Harding B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Zooplankton, including molluscs (1976).
- Michel, Jean-Antoine (1781-1855; France)
- L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. La collection malacologique d'Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. Clermont-Ferrand: Muséum Henri-Lecoq, 127 pp., 4 pls. [Michel: p. 23].
- Michel, Julien (19**-20**, France)
- Benthic studies (2010).
- Michel-Morfin, Jesús Emilio (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* (2000s-2010s), *Conus* anatomy (2013), ecology (2018), *Donax* reproduction (2018).
- Michelangeli, Marcello (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine fauna of Italy (1960s).
- Micheli, F. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Abalone conservation (2019).
- Micheli, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- Arcidae (1965).
- Michelin, Jean-Louis Hardouin (1786-1867; France)
- Published as H. or Hardouin; also published on echinoderms, corals, etc.
- C. Laurent, 1858. Notice sur M. Jean-Louis Michelin. *Archives Biographiques et Necrologiques* 32: 73-76.
- E. Hébert, 1867. Notice biographique sur Hardouin-Michelin. *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 2) 24: 780-786 [biography, bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 121.
- L. Germain & G. Ranson, 1937. Notice sur H. Michelin et ses collections. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* (ser. 2) 9(6): 387-390.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 294.
- Cleevely, 1983: 202.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 258 [biography].
- Servais et al., 2012: 4 [birth year given as 1787].
- Michelotti, O. Giovanni (1814-1898; Italy)
- *Description des fossiles des terrains Miocènes de l'Italie septentrionale* (1847, 1861).
- F. Sacco, 1895. Giovanni Michelotti. *Bollettino della Società Malacologica*

- Italiana 20: 125-128 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1899. [Death noted]. *Journal of Malacology* 7(2): 48.
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Michelotti: p. 85].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 294.
- Cleevly, 1983: 202-203.
- G. Innocenti & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. Le collezioni di Invertebrati / The invertebrate collections. Pp. 132-171, in: G. Barsanti & G. Chelazzi, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Le collezioni della Specola: zoologia e cere anatomiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, 312 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Invertebrati miocenici*. Pp. 124-131, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Michelson, Edward Harlan (1926-2022; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Florida (1953), mounts of genitalia (1960, 1968), *Lymnaea* (1974), *Biomphalaria* (1975).
- Abbott, 1973: 369; 1987: 91.
- Michener, Ezra [M.D.] (1794-1887; U.S.A.)
- W. D. Averell, 1887. *Necrology*. *Conchologists's Exchange* 2(1): 11.
- G. K. MacMillan, 1948. The contribution to conchology by Chester County, Pennsylvania. *Proceedings of the Pennsylvania Academy of Science* 22: 81-86 [Michener: p. 84].
- Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Conchologia cestrice. The molluscous animals and their shells, of Chester County, Pa* (1874) by W. D. Hartman & E. Michener at the Internet Archive.
- Michener, William K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* life cycle (1980).
- Michiels, Nico K. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Chromodoris* (2006).
- Michl, Stéphanie Céline (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Anodonta* physiology (2014).
- Michny, Edwarda (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Zbiory konchologiczne Centralnego Muzeum Morskiego: muszle z daru Edwarda Michny* (1977).
- Mickles, Lovell G. (****-****; Canada)
- Anonymous, 1961. [report on remarks of Alice Turnham concerning the Redpath Museum]. *Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960*: 8.
- Middelfart, Peter Ulrik (19**-20**; Denmark/Australia)
- Spouse of L. Kirkendale; small bivalves (2000s).
- Middendorff, Alexander Theodor [Fedorovich] von (1815-1894; Russia)
- W. Kobelt, 1894. *Necrologie*. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 26(5-6): 112.
- H. Crosse, 1896. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(1): 75.
- Westerlund, 1897: 21.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; 1927b: 157.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 295.
- A. M. Keen, 1945. [Middendorff references]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 49: "back page" [55].
- Scarlato, 1960: 7-8 [portrait].
- Cleevly, 1983: 203.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 186.
- N. G. Sukhova, 2003. A. F. Middendorff v. Akademii nauk [A. F. Middendorff and the Academy of Sciences]. *Voprosy Istorii Estestvoznaniia i Tekhniki, Akademiia Nauk* 24(4): 18-34 [portrait].
- N. G. Sukhova & E. Tammiksaar, 2005. [Alexsandr Fedorovich Middendorff: 1815-1894]. Moscow: Nauka, 330 pp. [in Russian; biography, bibliography, list of eponyms].

- E. Tammiksaar & I. R. Stone, 2007. Alexander von Middendorff and his expedition to Siberia (1842-1845). *Polar Record* 43(226): 193-216 [portraits, bibliography].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 54-55.
- Vinarski, 2010: 49, 51-52 [portrait].
- D. M. Damkaer & R. Matzke-Karasz, 2012. Sebastian Fischer (1806-1871), Bavarian physician-naturalist in Egypt and Russia. *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 32(2): 327-333 [Middendorff: pp. 330-331].
- N. G. Sukhova & E. Tammiksaar, 2015. [Alexsandr Fedorovich Middendorff: 1815-1894], 2nd ed. Moscow: Nauka, 380 pp. [in Russian; biography, bibliography, list of eponyms].
- M. V. Vinarski, 2021. The great empire's malacologist: Alexander von Middendorff's contribution to the study of molluscs. *Ruthenica* 31(4): 177-196 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa (but not forms or vars.), portraits].
- Mollusken*. Pp. 163-464, in: *Band II, Theil 1* in: *Reise in den Äussersten norden und osten Sibiriens* (1851) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Middleton, D. A. J. (19**-20**); U.K. [Falkland Islands]
- *Loligo* (2000).
- Mieden, Adriaan van der (1702-1764; Netherlands)
- C. W. Bruinvis, 1911. Mieden (Adriaan). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1336-1337.
- Tomlin, 1942c: 96 [collection sold in 1766].
- Engel, 1986: 185.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Miegel, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater molluscs (1930s-1960s).
- Mielziński, Ignacy [Count] (1801-1831; Poland)
- Beetle larvae in *Helix* (1828); unpublished ms on gastropods; killed in uprising against Russian army.
- P. Daszkiewicz, 2017. The zoological works of Ignacy Mielziński (1801-1831) – a contribution to his biography. *Polish Academy of Sciences, Institute for the History of Science, Analecta* 26(1): 45-53.
- Mienis, Hendrik [Henk] Klaas (1941-****; Netherlands/Israel)
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names introduced by Eduard L. Heiman & Henk K. Mienis. *La Conchiglia* 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 53 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. *Haasiana (Jerusalem)* 6: 5-10 [portrait].
- H. K. Mienis, 2019. De rol van onder andere de NMV in mijn eerste Jaren als molluskenverzamelaar. *Spirula, Supplement* 2019: 32-33 [autobiography, portrait].
- Miers, John (1789-1879; U.K.)
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Miers, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 38: 98-99 [portrait].
- Mieszkowska, Nova (19**-20**); U.K.)
- Operculum rotation (2017).
- Mietto, Paolo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Mediterranean *Idas* (2012, 2019).
- Mifsud, Constantine (1943-20**; Malta)
- Fauna of Malta (1990s-2010s).
- Migacheva, Evgeniia Efimovna (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mighels, Jesse Wedgwood [M.D.] (1795-1861; U.S.A.)
- Was pronounced “Miles”.
- Tryon, 1861: 54.
- Pilsbry, 1914: liv.
- C. W. Johnson, 1927. Jesse Wedgwood Mighels. *The Nautilus* 41(2): 65-69, portrait.
- A. H. Norton, 1927. Jesse Wedgwood Mighels – pioneer conchologist. *Maine Naturalist* 7(2): 63-74 [bibliography, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 1949. Jesse Wedgwood Mighels with a bibliography and a catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(14): 213-231.
- Turner, 1952: 5.

- R. I. Johnson, 1954. Supplement to Jesse Wedgwood Mighels. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 1(18): 446-447, pl. 58.
- E. A. Kay, 1963. Jesse Wedgwood [sic] Mighels and his Hawaiian cowries. Hawaiian Shell News 11(8): 4.
- Kay, 1972: 621.
- Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Kay, 1994: 404.
- Martin, 1995: 9-11, fig. 5 [biography, portrait].
- Johnson, 1996: 167-168.
- R. I. Johnson, 1997. Maine's Portland Society of Natural History. Northeastern Naturalist 4(3): 189-196.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 8(1): 33-88 [Mighels: p. 62].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(79): 109-133 [Mighels: p. 116].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 34 [portrait].
- H. Adams & L. Glatz, eds., 2016. Addison Verrill's Greenwood; memories of a Maine town and one of its most notable natives. Bethel (Maine): Bethel Historical Society, xviii + 277 pp. [Mighels, p. 49].
- Miglavs, Ilona J. (19**-*); Norway
- Ecology of *Oenopota* (1993).
- Migliore, Luciana (19**-20**); Italy
- Neritid physiology (2018).
- Migliorini, C. I. (18**-19**); Italy
- Paleontology of Tobruc (1920).
- Migotto, Alvaro Esteves (19**-*); Brazil
- Fauna of São Paulo (1993).
- Mignon, Abraham (1640-1679; Netherlands)
- A. S. H. Breure & S. R. de Heer, 2015. From a "domestic commodity" to a "secret of trade": snails and shells of land molluscs in early (mainly 16th and 17th century) visual arts. *Basteria* 79(4-6): 81-97.
- Mihailescu, K. D. (19**-*); Russia
- *Didacna* (1990s).
- Mihalcik, Elisabeth L. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Southwest, Mexico (2005, 2010).
- Mihaloudi, E. (19**-*); Greece)
- Life cycle of *Helix* (1998).
- Mihanović, Hrvoje (19**-20**); Croatia)
- Sclerochronology of bivalves (2023).
- Mihursky, Joseph Anthony (1933-2018; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 569-570; 1987: 91.
- Mika, Falaniko (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- *Samoana* (2002).
- Mikhailescu, Konstantin D. (1959-*); Moldova)
- Morphology of *Didacna* (1989).
- Egorov, 2004: 23-24.
- Mikhailov, Nikolai Petrovich (1916-*); Russia)
- Jurassic cephalopods (1964).
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Mikhailova, Irina Alexandrovna (1929-20**); Russia)
- Ammonites (2004).
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Mikhailova, Natalia A. (19**-20**); Russia)
- *Littorina* physiology (2015).
- Mikhailova, T. V. (19**-*); Russia)
- *Cerastoderma* (1980s).
- Mikhlina, Anna L. (19**-20**); Russia)
- Nudibranch taxonomy (2019).
- Miki, Shiono (19**-20**); Japan)
- Thyasiridae (2023).
- Mikimoto, Kokichi (1858-1954; Japan)
- Pioneer in pearl culture.
- Mikishin, Y. A. (19**-20**); Russia)
- Holocene dating (2000).
- Mikkelsen, Egil (1945-20**); Norway)
- Cowries in archaeology.
- Barnett, 2021: 130-131, 134.
- Mikkelsen, Nina T. (19**-20**); Norway)
- Aplacophora (2018).

- Mikkelsen, Paul Stephen (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Former spouse of P. M. Mikkelsen; *Donax* populations (1981), *Acteocina* (1984).
Abbott, 1987: 91-92.
- Mikkelsen, Paula Mae [née Cowles] (1953-20**;
U.S.A.)
- Former spouse of P. S. Mikkelsen;
Seashells of southern Florida: living marine mollusks of the Florida keys and adjacent regions. Bivalves (2008) with R. Bieler.
Abbott, 1987: 92.
 - Anonymous, 2021. Meet a malacologist. Paula Mikkelsen. American Malacological Society Newsletter 51(2): 17-19 [portraits].
- Miklukho-Maclay, Nikolay N. (1846-1888; Russia)
- A. I Kafanov, 2001. Malacological collection of N. N. Miklukho-Maclay. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 5: 132-136.
- Mikriukov, Mikhail Filippovich (1909-****;
U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mikula, Ernst (1900-1970; Austria)
- W. Klemm, 1970. Ernst Mikula (1900-1970). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(17): 214-215.
- Aescht, 2003: 76.
- E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E. Aescht, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42*: 685 pp. [Mikula: pp. 649-650] [biography].
- Mikulich, Liudmila Viktorovna (1912-****;
U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mikulin, Mikhail Vladimirovich (1937-****;
U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mikuž, Vasja (19**-20**;
Slovenia)
- Paleontology from 2000s; Miocene Limidae (2009).
- Milan Visconti, Gijsbertus Franciscus [Baron de] (****-1782?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 185.
- Milani, Liliana (19**-20**;
Italy)
- *Ruditapes* reproduction (2019).
- Milanowskiej, L. (19**-****;
Poland)
- *Budowa geologiczna Polski. III. Atlas skamieniałości przewodnich i charakterystycznych. 2a. Mezozoik. Trias* (1979).
- Milashevich [Milachewitch, Milaschewitch],
Konstantin Osipovich (1842-1915; Russia)
- Cretaceous ammonites (1877), Black Sea gastropods (1916).
Les mollusques de mers russes. V. 1. Les mollusques de mer Noire et de la mer d'Azov (1916) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Milazzo, Marco (19**-20**;
Italy)
- Marine ecology (2001).
- Milbert, Jacques-Gérard (1766-1840; France)
- Artist on natural history expeditions; his specimens obtained by F. C. Schmidt.
 - C. Greppi, 2005. "On the spot": traveling artists and the iconographic inventory of the world 1769-1859. Pp. 23-42, in (F. Driver & L. Martins, eds.), *Tropical visions in an Age of Empire*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 279 pp., 9 pls. [Milbert, pp. 29, 35, 222].
 - G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2020. Röding's Stromboidea (Caenogastropoda): the remains of the Bolten collection in the Museum der Natur Gotha (Germany), a critical review of Röding's taxa, and notes on the Schmidt catalogue. *Basteria* 84(1-3): 85-126 [Milbert: p. 89].
- Milburn, W. Patrick (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- Evolution of Mollusca (1959-1960).
- Milch, Peter (19**-****;
U.S.A.)
- Desiccation in *Ilyanassa* (1968).
- Mildner, Paul (1955-2008; Austria)
- Spouse of J. Troyer-Mildner; Zur *Ökologie von Kärntner Landgastropoden* (1981).

- Mileikovsky, Semen Abramovich (1935-1980; Russia)
- Nudibranch spawning (1950s-1970s).
- Milera, José Fernández (1930-2008; Cuba)
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 32, 40, 44 [portrait].
- Miles, Cecelia M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Development in *Costasiella* (2002).
- Miles, Charles David (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pallifera* in Arizona (1960), land snails in Missouri (1969).
- Abbott, 1973: 370; 1987: 92.
- Miles, Edward L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Growth record of *Panopea* (2005).
- Miles, J. B. [Colonel] (****-****; ?)
- Trew, 1990: 79; 1993: 82.
- Miles, Lee Orcutt [Lieutenant Colonel] (1887-1960; U.S.A.)
- Collection, field notes in California Academy of Sciences.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961].
- Williams, 2007: 230.
- Miles, Manly [M.D.] (1826-1898; U.S.A.)
- *Conus milesi* E. A. Smith, 1887.
- Anonymous, 1920. Miles, Manly. Pp. 790-791, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., American medical biographies. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, pp. 842-843].
- Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Miles, Sue (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* genetics (1994).
- Milesi, V. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2019).
- Milia, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Clam cultivation (1990).
- Milišić, Neven (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Školjke i puževi Jadrana* (1991).
- Militante-Matias, Priscilla J. (1929-20**; Philippines)
- Rissoinidae (1960).
- Coan, 1983: 18.
- Militz, Thane A. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Tridacna* reproduction (2018).
- Milke, Lisa (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve mariculture (2000s-2010s).
- Milkman, Roger (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1970s).
- Mill, Peter John (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* distribution, genetics (1990, 1996).
- Millán Q., José (19**-****; Mexico)
- Physiology of *Pinctada* (1996).
- Millar, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snail ecology (1999).
- Millar, R. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Oyster guts (1955).
- Millard, Carol Spencer (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet behavior (1968).
- Millard, Victor Gilbert (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Classification of Mollusca* (1997, 2003, other eds.).
- Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 41.
- Millay, Edna St. Vincent (1892-1950; U.S.A.)
- Poet and shell collector.
- Barnett, 2021: 217-219, 228.
- Mille Pagaza, Silvia R. (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Géneros más comunes de moluscos Gasteropoda y Pelecypoda en México* (1993) with A. Pérez.
- Millen, Sandra Violet (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980s-2000s).
- Abbott, 1987: 92.
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. The Festivus 50(3): 179-197 [Millen: p. 191]

- [biography].
- Miller, A. J. (19**-*; U.K.)
- Physiology of *Deroceras* (1996).
- Miller, A. Whitman (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive *Gemma* (2010) and *Littorina* (2012) in California.
- Miller, Alan C. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Limpet behavior (1968), biogeography of gastropods and chitons (1983).
- Miller, Albert (19**-*; Germany)
- Ammonoidea (1970).
- Miller, Alison C. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Hydrobiidae (1994); *Revision of the snail genus Austropyrgus (Gastropoda: Hydrobiidae): a morphostatic radiation of freshwater gastropods in southeastern Australia* (2003) with S. A. Clark & W. F. Ponder.
- Miller, André (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2003).
- Miller, Andrew C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalves (1970s-2000s).
- Miller, Arthur K. (1902-1963; U.S.A.)
- *The nautiloid cephalopods of the Pennsylvanian system in the mid-continent region* (1933) with C. O. Dunbar & G. E. Condra.
- Cleevely, 1983: 203.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 258 [biography, portrait].
- T. B. Leonova, 2012. Arthur K. Miller and William Madison Furnish, outstanding American paleontologists. Pp. 15-17, in: T. B. Leonova et al., eds., Contributions to current cephalopod research: morphology, systematics, evolution, ecology and biostratigraphy. Volume 3. Proceedings of conference (Moscow, 9-11 April, 2012). Moscow: Borissiak Paleontological Institute, 125 pp. [not seen].
- Miller, Audrey E. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- *Dendrodoris* (1970).
- Miller, B. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Buccinid development (2019).
- Miller, Barry B. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Late Pleistocene of Kansas (1960s-1980s). Abbott, 1987: 92.
- J. Hannibal et al., 2002. Dedication to Barry B. Miller. *Kirtlandia*, Cleveland Museum of Natural History 53: 1-3 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Miller, Brooke L. W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ariolimax* behavior (2007, 2010).
- Miller, Bruce A. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *Studies on the biology of Indo-Pacific Terebridae* (1970). Rehder, 1997: 165.
- Miller, Charles (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Respiration in *Littorina* (1936).
- Miller, Don J. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan Tertiary molluscs (1960s-1970s), shell form (1995).
- Miller, Edwin J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Amblema* in Kansas (2008).
- Miller, Herman W. (1908-1958; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1958. Herman W. Miller. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 174: 6.
- Miller, Hugh (1802-1856; U.K.)
- J. Chatfield, 2023. Scottish 19th-century geologist Hugh Miller and molluscs, Recent and fossil. *Mollusc World* 63: 22-25 [portrait].
- Miller, Jacquelin N. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs in archaeological sites (1970s).
- Miller, Jessica A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* dispersal (2018).
- Miller, Jocelyn G. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Invasive snails (2019).
- Miller [formerly Müller], Johann [John] Samuel (1779-1830; Danzig/U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 274.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79 [Miller: p. 78].
- M. D. Crane, 1993. Miller, Johann Samuel. P. 466, in: C. S. Nicholls, ed., *The dictionary of national biography missing persons*. Oxford: Oxford University Press,

- xxi + 768 pp.
- M. D. Crane, 2004. Miller [formerly Müller], Johann Samuel [John Samuel]. Oxford dictionary of national biography 38: 208-209.
- Etter, 2015: 180.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 6-7.
- P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. *Colligo* 3(1): 17-62 [Miller: pp. 14-15].
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 268.
- Miller, John A. (19**-*; U.K.)
- Osphradium, proboscis of gastropods (1989).
- Miller, Jonathan M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae ecology (2016).
- Miller, Jonathan P. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Miller, K. I. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve hemocyanin (1987).
- Miller, Konrad [Conrad] [Priest] (1844-1933; Germany)
- *Die Schalthiere des Bodensee's* (1873), *Die Binnenmollusken von Ecuador* (1878); latter online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- H. Hablitzel, 1994. Miller, Konrad. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 17: 525-526 [biography, partial bibliography].
- R. B. Salvador, O. Höltke, M. W. Rasser & D. Kadolsky, 2016. Annotated type catalogue of the continental fossil gastropods in the Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany. *Palaeodiversity* 9(1): 15-70, incl. 9 pls. [Miller: pp. 16-17].
- A. S. H. Breure, 2019. A little-known German naturalist: Konrad Miller (1844-1933) and his malacological contributions. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 148(2): 129-136 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Miller, Kristina M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* populations (2006).
- Miller, Luke Paul (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* physiology (2010).
- Miller, Mark B. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Manila clam aquaculture in Puget Sound (1991).
- Miller, Mark P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Valvata* taxonomy (2006).
- Miller, Mary [Miss] (*-1963; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Deaths. *New York Shell Club Notes* 89: 5.
- Miller, Melissa L. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- *Nucella* behavior (1986).
- Miller, Michael Charles (19**-20**; U.K./New Zealand)
- Opisthobranchs (1950s-2000s), *The New Zealand sea shore* (1968) with J. Morton.
- Miller, Michael D. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2000s-2010s).
- Miller, Richard Harry (1942-*; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 370; 1987: 92.
- Miller, Richard Lee (1940-*; U.S.A.)
- *Lucapinella* (1968).
- Abbott, 1973: 370; 1987: 92.
- Miller, Robert Cunningham (1899-1984; U.S.A.)
- *Digestion of wood by Teredo navalis* (1923) with W. H. Dore, *Boring mechanism of Teredo* (1924).
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- Williams, 2007: 216 [portrait].
- Miller, Samuel Almon (1837-1897; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 296.
- K. E. Caster, 1982. The Cincinnati "School" of paleontology. *Earth Sciences History* 1: 23-28.
- Cleevely, 1983: 204.
- S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., *Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects*. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [Miller: pp. 26-28, portrait].
- Miller, Sara Swan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Secret lives of seashell dwellers* (2011).
- Miller, Stephen Enrick (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch larvae from 1980s, *Norrisia* (1975).
- Miller, Susanne Else Lawrenz (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Locomotion in gastropods (1970s); Director of the Cabrillo Marine Aquarium.
- Miller, Thomas David (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 92.
- Miller, Todd W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasives from live seafood trade (2003).
- Miller, Walter Bernard [Captain] (1918-2000; France/U.S.A.)
- Neuroanatomy of *Haliotis* (1973), land snails.
- Abbott, 1973: 370-371; 1987: 92.
- F. G. Hochberg & B. Roth, 2001. Walter B. Miller (1918-2000): molluscan taxa and bibliography. *The Veliger* 44(1): 95-98.
- Miller, William, III (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Pyramidellids of Georgia (1983).
- Miller, William H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pecten* anatomy (1958).
- Millet de la Turtaudière, Pierre-Aimé (1783-1873, France)
- *Mollusques de Maine-et-Loire* (3rd ed., 1854); Miocene of France.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 132 [very short obituary].
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Cleevely, 1983: 204.
- Kiss, 1983: 122.
- Carré, 1991: 10.
- B. M. Landau, J. van der Voort & A. W. Janssen, 2016. Notes on the gastropod taxa (Mollusca) introduced by Millet de la Turtaudière (1827-1866), with an analysis of their possible validity today, with an additional note on the publication date of Nyst ('1881'). *Cainozoic Research* 16(1): 35-49.
- P. Lebrun, J.-M. Pacaud & P. Courville, 2020. Des fossiles à Montreuil-Bellay: les travaux des pionniers. Pp. 8-19, in *Faunes du Jurassique de Montreuil-Bellay en Maine-et-Loire*. Fossiles, *Revue Française de Paléontologie*, Hors-série 10: 84 pp.
- G. Flavie et al., 2023. De la collecte à la recherche moderne: les spécimens-types du Miocène Supérieur de la collection Millet de la Turtaudière (1783-1873) conservés au Muséum d'Angers. RST 2023, 28ème réunion des Sciences de la Terre, Rennes [Abstracts].
- G. Flavie et al., 2023. Les spécimens-types de gastéropodes fossiles du Miocène Supérieur de la collection Millet de la Turtaudière conservés au Muséum d'Angers: révision systématique et statut nomenclatural. *Cainozoic Research* 23(1): 145-185, pl. 1-8.
- F. Gantier, J.-M. Pacaud, B. M. Landau & D. Merle, 2023. Les spécimens-types de gastéropodes fossiles du Miocène Supérieur de la collection Millet de la Turtaudière conservés au Muséum d'Angers: révision systématique et status nomenclatural. *Cainozoic Research* 23(1): 145-185, incl. 8 pls.
- Milligan, Joseph (1829-1883; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; 1927b: 157.
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Millott, John O'Neale (1902-1986; U.K.)
- Land snails of Lancashire (1965).
- N. McMillan, 1986. John O'Neil Millott, Ph.D., B.Sc., A.R.I.C., A.M.I., Min.E. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 99: 406-407.
- Millott, Norman (1912-1990; U.K.)
- Nudibranch anatomy 1930s.
- Mills, Claudia Eileen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melibe* and *Gastropteron* (1994).
- Mills, Darius Ogden (1825-1910; U.S.A.)
- C. Amory, 1960. Who killed society? New York: Harper & Brothers. viii + 600 pp. [Mills: pp. 414, 434-435].
- Lipps, 2004: 224.
- Mills, F. Holland (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Populations of *Mercenaria* (1976).
- Mills, Patricia M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Radulae of Terebridae (1977).
- Mills, Susan W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Hydrothermal vent molluscs (2000s).
- Mills, Y. H. (19**_****; U.K.)
- Collection in National Museum of Wales.
- Milman, _____ (****_****; U.K./India)
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Milman, Edwin John (1853-1940; U.K.)
- Father of P. P. Milman; primarily entomology (moths), also conchology.
- P. P. Milman, 1940. Obituary: Edwin John Milman. *The Entomologist* 73(922): 70-71.
- Milman, Philip Pomeroy (1878-1952; U.K.)
- Son of E. J. Milman; U.K. dredge and shore collection; *Crepidula* range (1950).
- P. B. M. Allan, 1953. Obituary. *Entomologist's Record and Journal of Variation* 65(3): 95-96.
- Milne, James Napier (1841-1918; Ireland)
- Praeger, 1949: 130-131.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Milne: p. 201].
- Milne, Joseph Grafton (1867-1951; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Ireland (1890); mostly noted as Egyptologist, numismatist.
- C. H. V. Sutherland, 1951. Joseph Grafton Milne. *The Numismatic Chronicle* 11(41): 112-125.
- Milne-Edwards, Alphonse (1835-1900; France)
- Son of H. Milne-Edwards; known mainly as ornithologist, mammalogist, and carcinologist.
- Anonymous, 1900. [notice]. *Auk* 17(3): 320-321.
- Anonymous, 1900. Alphonse Milne-Edwards. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 7(10): 478-479.
- E. Perrier, 1900. Henri et Alphonse Milne-Edwards. *Bulletin des Nouvelles Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle*, Paris (ser. 4) 2: xxix-xlvi.
- E. Perrier, 1900. Liste des ouvrages et mémoires publiés de 1856 à 1900 par A. Milne-Edwards. *Bulletin des Nouvelles Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle*, Paris (ser. 4) 2: xlix-lxiii [bibliography].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. M. le Professeur Alphonse Milne-Edwards. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 73.
- E. Oustalet, 1901. Alphonse Milne-Edwards (1835-1900). Pp. iii-viii, frontispiece, in: M. Delestre & "Fils d'(. Deyrolle", eds., *Premier catalogue des livres d'histoire naturelle de la bibliothèque de feu Alphonse Milne-Edwards...* Paris: Fils d'(. Deyrolle, viii + 97 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- E. Perrier, 1909. Inauguration du buste de Alphonse Milne-Edwards au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Le mardi 18 Mai 1909. Paris, Gauthier-Villars, 18 pp. [not seen].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 296.
- Cleevely, 1983: 204.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 262-263 [portrait].
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- G. Laurent, 2000. Alphonse Milne-Edwards (1835-1900) et le transformisme. *Travaux du Comité Français d'Histoire de la Géologie* (ser. 3) 14: 107-118.
- J. A. Massard & G. Geimer, 2002. A survey of the history of freshwater bryozoology in Belgium and Luxembourg. Pp. 133-170, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Milne-Edwards: p. 147].
- Milne Edwards, Henri (1800-1885; Belgium /France)
- Father of A. Milne-Edwards; born as Edwards, he added his middle name to form a new last name to avoid confusion with the many other Edwards.
- Swainson, 1840: 174.
- Anonymous, 1886. Henri Milne Edwards. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 21: 547.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 297.
- J. Théodoridès, 1968. Les débuts de la biologie marine en France: Jean-Victor Audouin et Henri-Milne Edwards, 1826-1829. *Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie*, Monaco

- (1966). Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique (Monaco), Numéro Special 2(2): 417-437 [biography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 109 [as: Edwards, Henri Milne].
- Dance, 1986: 139.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 80.
- Fouché, 1995: 41.
- J. Forest, 1996. Henri Milne Edwards (23 October 1800 – 29 July 1885). Journal of Crustacean Research 16(1): 208-213 [portrait, carcinological bibliography] [not seen].
- Fransen et al., 1997: 263-264 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 104.
- J. A. Massard & G. Geimer, 2002. A survey of the history of freshwater bryozoology in Belgium and Luxembourg. Pp. 133-170, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Milne-Edwards: pp. 146-147].
- Eigen, E., 2003. The place of distribution: episodes in the architecture of experiments. Pp. 52-79, in: A. Picon & A. Pointe, eds., Architecture and the sciences: exchanging metaphors. Princeton: Princeton Architectural Press, 357 pp.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 259-260 [biography, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 137-146 [biography, portrait].
- Milner, Lucinda (1862?-1915; U.K.)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 14. Lucinda Milner collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 175.
- Milner, Nicky (19**-20**, U.K.)
- *Incremental growth of the European oyster *Ostrea edulis*: seasonality information from Danish kitchenmiddens* (2002).
- Milnes, Herbert [Reverend] (18**-19**, U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* (1881); non-marine molluscs of Derbyshire (1893).
- Milone, Giuseppe (19**-****; Italy)
- Miocene (1973).
- Miloslavich, Patricia (19**-20**, Venezuela)
- Egg capsules of *Adelomelon* (1999), *Chicoreus* reproduction (2018).
- Miloslavskaja, Natal'ia Markovna (1902-1980; U.S.S.R.)
- *Macoma* (1955), Thyasiridae (1970, 1977).
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Milova, Lidiia Vasil'evna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Milovankin, P. G. (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Nuttallia* (2012).
- Milovanovic, Branislav (****-****; Hungary)
- Cleevely, 1983: 204.
- Milroy, J. A. (18**-19**, U.K.)
- Oyster physiology (1909).
- Miltz, Christina (19**-****; Germany)
- Chiton girdle sense organs (1988).
- Mimoto, Kenji (19**-20**, Japan)
- New *Nucula* (2011).
- Mimpfoundi, Remy (19**-****; Cameroon)
- *Bulinus* (1990s).
- Min[,] Byung-Joon (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- *Anodonta* (1993).
- Min[,] Duk-Ki (19**-20**, Republic of Korea)
- *Mollusks in Korea* (2004) with others.
- Minami, Takashi (19**-20**, Japan)
- Squid development (2006).
- Minato, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
- *A systematic and bibliographic list of the Japanese land snails* (1988), Clausiliidae of Japan (1994).
- Minch, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Baja California (1966, 1973).
- Minchella, Dennis J. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Biomphalaria* (1986, 2003, 2007).
- Minchin, Dan (19**-20**, Ireland/Lithuania)

- Righting of *Haliotis* (1975), *Pecten* predator (1983), *Pecten* movement (1989), *Viviparus* (2016).
- Minckley, Wendell Lee (1935-2001; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Kentucky (1960), spring snails (1986); mainly known for work on fishes.
- J. P. Collins, J. Deacon, T. Dowling & P. Marsh, 2002. Wendell Lee Minckley, 1935-2001. *Copeia* 2002(1): 28-262 [not seen].
- Minelli, Alessandro (19**-****; Italy)
- Monoplacophorans (1987), Italian checklist (1995).
- Minero Biciego, A. Karina (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Colección de moluscos marinos de la Universidad Autónoma de Sinaloa (2018).
- Miner, Roy Waldo (1875-1955; U.S.A.)
- *What is a mollusk shell?* (1937).
- Miner, William Henry (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Bringing buyer and seller together; a book on pearls, slugs and mussel shells* (1917?) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Mínguez-Rodríguez, Magaly (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* parasites (2013).
- Minichev, Yuriy Sergeevich (1935-1997; Russia)
- Opisthobranchs from 1960s; chitons (1996).
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- L. N. Seravin & Y. I. Starobogatov, 1997. Yuri Sergeevich Minichev. *Ruthenica* 9(2): inserted sheet [portrait].
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Minior, Daniel (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Minne, Achille (19**-****; Belgium)
- Blood circulation in *Anodonta* (1898) with V. Willem.
- Minoretti, Nicole (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Land snail reproduction (2000s-2010s).
- Minter, C. S., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- California marine benthic fauna (1974).
- Minton, Russell L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pleurocerid taxonomy (2000s-2010s), Polygyridae (2017).
- M'Intosh, William Carmichael (1838-1931; U.K.)
- W. T. Calman, 1931. Prof. W. C. M'Intosh. *Nature* 127(3298): 673-674.
- W. T. Calman, 1932. William Carmichael M'Intosh, 1838-1931. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 110: xxiv-xxviii, 1 pl. [portrait].
- D. Merriman, 1972. William Carmichael M'Intosh, nonagenarian. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 99-105.
- A. E. Gunther, 1977. The life of William Carmichael M'Intosh, M.D., F.R.S. of St. Andrews 1838-1931. A pioneer in marine biology. *St. Andrews University Publications* 61: 1-214, 10 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Laverack, 1983: 357-358 [as "McIntosh"].
- M. B. Deacon, 1992. Crisis and compromise: the foundation of marine stations in Britain during the late 19th century. *Earth Sciences History* 12(1): 19-47 [M'Intosh: pp. 36-37].
- W. T. Calman & M. Deacon, 2004. M'Intosh, William Carmichael. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 483-484 [portrait].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [M'Intosh, p. 159, portrait].
- Mintz, Leigh W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous ammonites (1962).
- Mione, Allison C. S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Triassic Ramonalinidae (2009).
- Miotke, Jane Church (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 371; 1987: 92-93.
- Mioulane, Patrick (19**-****; France)
- *L'elevage des escargots. Manuel pratique* (1985).
- Miquel, Jean (18**-19**; France)
- Tertiary with species by Cossmann (1902).
- Miquel, Sergio Eduardo (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Bostryx* (1993), *Stephacharopa* (2018).

- Mirabella, Sabina (19**-****; Italy)
- Triassic clams (1986).
- Miranda, B. O.; see: Orejas Maranda, B.
- Miranda, Hernán (19**-****; Chile)
- Clam fisheries (1999).
- Miranda, L. de Quadros (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Hyriidae reproduction (2003).
- Miranda, Marcel Sabino (1988-20**; Brazil)
- Caudofoveata (2019); *Megalobulimus*; land snails of Fernando de Noronha.
- Miranda, Maria José (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Land snails (2013).
- Miranda, Nelson A. F. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Feeding in *Melanoides* (2016), *Meretrix* (2017).
- Miranda, Richard M. (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Neptunea* reproduction, growth (2000s-2010s).
- Mirando Velasco, Alberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Identifying canned abalone (2009).
- Mirbach, Nikolaus von (19**-20**; Germany)
- Thesis on *Calyptogena*.
- Mirkamolov, Khamza Khamidovich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mirkamalova, Sof'ia Khamidovna (1919-1976; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Mirkes, P. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Musculium* (1979).
- Mirolli, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marina fauna of Italy (1958), *Lymnaea* (1959), *Watsonula* (1960), Ancyliidae (1960).
- Mirolli, Maurizio (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mitochondria of *Navanax* (1972).
- Miron, Sam (1906-1981; U.S.A.)
- C. E. Boone, 1982. In memoriam: Sam Miron. *Texas Conchologist* 18(2): 26-27.
- Mironov, A. N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Clam ctenidial bacteria (1999), bivalve biogeography (2013).
- Mironova, Antonina Petrovna (1948-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Mironova, Liudmila Vladimirovna (1924-****; Russia)
- Paleogene molluscs (1960).
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mironova, Mariia Gavrilovna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Miroshnikov, Viktor Valer'evich (1948-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mirzoev, Gelii Grantovich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Misa, O. (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Oliva* (1992).
- Misaki, Akihiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Cretaceous squid (2015, 2017).
- Misechko, L. E.; see: Astakhova, L. E.
- Misof, Bernhard (19**-****; Germany)
- *Arianta* populations (2013).
- Misra, T. K. (19**-****; India)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (1999).
- Misran, Hohd. Helman (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Thesis on squids (2007).
- Missaoui, Hechmi (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- *Eledone* reproduction (2013).
- Missarzhevskii, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1934-2002; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 261 [biography, portrait].
- Mistri, M. (19**-20**; Italy)
- Spread of *Musculista* (2004).
- Misuri, Alfredo (18**-19**, Italy)
- Nudibranchs (1917).
- Mitchell, ____ [Lord] (****-****; U.K./Singapore)
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Mitchell, Amy R. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Margaritifera* populations (2014).
- Mitchell, Charles P. (19**-****; New Zealand)

- Trochidae (1980).
- Mitchell, Charles T. [M.D.] (1836?-1923?; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine Mollusca of New York (1899).
- Mitchell, Harold DeLong (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell and ligament of *Cardium* (1935).
- Mitchell, Jesse [Captain] (1812-1872; U.K./India)
- *Catalogue of the Mollusca in the z collection of the government central museum, Madras* (1867).
- R. Desmond, 1985. Photography in Victorian India. *Journal of the Royal Society of Arts* 134(5353): 48-61 [Mitchell, p. 49].
- A. Raman, 2011. Photography and photomicrography in 19th century Madras. *Current Science* 101(6): 800-802.
- Mitchell, Joseph (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2016).
- Mitchell, Joseph Daniel (1848-1922; U.S.A.)
- *List of Texas Mollusca collected by J. D. Mitchell, Victoria, Texas* (1894).
- Anonymous, 1923. Joseph Daniel Mitchell. *The Nautilus* 36(4): 143.
- R. W. Neck, 1989. Malacologists of Texas. II. Joseph Daniel Mitchell. *Texas Conchologist* 25(2): 49-55 [biography, partial bibliography].
- C. H. Roell, 1996. Mitchell, Joseph Daniel (1848-1922). Vol. 4, pp. 779-780, in: R. Tyler et al., eds., *New handbook of Texas*. Austin: Texas State Historical Association, 6 vols.
- Mitchell, K. R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid bacteria (2011).
- Mitchell, L. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lampsilis* (1988).
- Mitchell, Mark (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clams (1989).
- Mitchell, Philip Henry (1883-1955; U.S.A.)
- Nutrition of oysters (1918).
- Mitchell, Rodger D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mites and freshwater mussels (1953).
- Mitchill, Samuel Latham [M.D., Senator] (1764-1831; U.S.A.)
- F. Pascalis, 1831. Eulogy on the life and character of the Hon. Samuel Latham Mitchill, M.D. New York: American Argus Press, 25 pp.
- J. W. Francis, 1859. Reminiscences of Samuel Latham Mitchill, M.D., LL.D., enlarged from Valentines City Manual. New York: J. F. Trow, 31 pp.
- Tryon, 1861: 54 [as "Mitchell"].
- C. R. Hall, 1934. A scientist in the early republic: Samuel Latham Mitchill, 1764-1831. New York: Columbia University Press, vi + 162 pp., frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 298.
- Abbott, 1973: 134-135.
- Elliott, 1979: 182-183.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 205.
- A. D. Aberbach, 1988. In search of an American identity: Samuel Latham Mitchill, Jeffersonian naturalist. New York: Peter Lang, x + 225 pp.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 110.
- Mitchell-Tapping, Hugh J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Caecidae (1979).
- Mitchinson, John [Bishop] (1833-1918; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 298.
- Sherborn, 1940: 97.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 205.
- Mitin, Aleksandr Vasil'evich (1946-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33-34.
- Mito, Keiichi (19**-****; Japan)
- Cephalopods (1998).
- Mitoki, Teruhisa (19**-****; Japan)
- Assiminaeidae (1997).
- Mitra, Aniket (19**-20**; India)
- Eocene bivalves (2023).
- Mitra, S. B. (18**-19**; India/U.K.)
- Crystalline style of clams (1901).
- Mitra, S. C. (19**-****; India)
- Land snails of India (1970s-2000s).
- Mitra, Tridib Ranjan (19**-****; India)
- *Opeas* biology (1970s).

- Mitropol'scii, Vsevolod Innokent'evich (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Mitros, T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Cephalopod evolution (2019).
- Mitsukuri, Kakichi [Yoshikichi] (1858-1909; Japan)
• Bivalve ctenidia (1881), squid (1895), *Littorina* behavior (1901).
Anonymous, 1909. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 57(4): 354.
Anonymous, 1910. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 23(9): 120.
A. Gorbman, 1964. The development of academic zoology in Japan. *The Biologist* 46(3-4): 49-72 [Mitsukuri: pp. 59-60, portrait].
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Mitsuo, Chino (19**-20**; Japan)
• New Typhinae (2016).
- Mitta, Vassiliy Vingerovich (1962-****; Russia)
• Paleontologist; annomites.
Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Mittnacht, Peter (19**-20**; Germany)
• New *Anachis* from Colombia (1991).
- Mitton, Jeffry B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Clam genetics (1970s-1990s).
- Mittre, Hippolyte Louis Célestin (1811-1851; France)
• Various molluscs (1840s-1850s).
S. A. A. Petit de la Saussaye, 1851. Notice sur M. le docteur Mittre [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 2(2): 235-236.
A. S. H. Breure, 2017. Hippolyte Mittre, an early malacologist. *Folia Conchyliologica* 38: 23-25 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Sauveur Abel Aubert Petit de la Saussaye (1792-1870), his malacological work and taxa, with notes on his correspondence. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 146(1): 71-96. [Mittre: pp. 75-76].
- Miura, Osamu (19**-20**; Japan)
• Color and temperature (2007), *Stenomelania* genetics (2008), *Cerithideopsis* (2011), *Batallaria* (2012).
- Miura, Takashi (19**-20**; Japan)
• *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Mix, Michael Cary (1941-****; U.S.A.)
• Oyster diseases (1971).
Abbott, 1973: 371; 1987: 93.
- Miyadi, Denzaburo (1901-1988; Japan)
M. Kato, 1989. In memory of Professor Denzaburo Miyadi, the former President of the Japanese Society of Ecology. *Japanese Journal of Ecology* 39(1): 1-3.
H. Kawanabe & E. Harada, 1989. Obituary: Denzaburo Miyadi (1901-1988). *Zoological Science* 6(4): 619-621 [portrait].
S. Mori, 1989. In memory of Professor Denzaburo Miyadi. *Biological Science News* 206: 16-17 [not seen].
T. Habe, 1992. [Biohistory of malacologists (83) Denzaburo Miyadi (1901-1988).] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 23(2): 58-59 [in Japanese] [list of taxa].
- Miyahara, Kazutaka (19**-20**; Japan)
• Squid development (2006).
- Miyahira, Igor Christo (19**-20**; Brazil)
• Hyriidae (2018).
- Miyaji, Cintia (19**-20**; Brazil)
• *Brookula* (2001).
- Miyaji, Tsuzumi (19**-20**; Japan)
• *Glossocardia* age (2011).
- Miyajima, Yusuke (19**-20**; Japan)
• Fossil Vesicomylidae (2017).
- Miyamoto, Hiroshi (19**-20**; Japan)
• Shell structure (2000s).
- Miyamoto, Norio (19**-20**; Japan)
• Scaly-foot snails (2019).
- Miyange, Muneo (19**-****; Japan)
• Land snails of Port Hamilton (1943).
- Miyashita, Tetsuto (19**-20**; Canada)
• Marine snail morphology (2009).
- Miyashita, Tomoyuki (19**-20**; Japan)
• Shell structure (2000s).
- Mayauchi, Toshiya (19**-****; Japan)

- Ungulanidae (1996).
- Miyauti, Tetuo (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Pinctada* physiology (1968).
- Miyawaki, Dai (19**-****; Japan)
 - Bivalve populations (1999).
- Miyazaki, Itiro (19**-****; Japan)
 - Bivalve larvae (1930s-1960s).
- Miyazaki, Jun-Ichi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Notaspidea (1993), *Bathymodiolus* (2010).
- Miyazaki, Katsumi (****-****; Japan)
 - Oyster development (2008), clams as hosts to sea spiders (2016).
- Miyasaki, Taeko (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Squid eyes (2010).
- Miyazawa, Kakutaro (****-****; Japan)
 - Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Miyazono, Akira (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Mizuhopecten* hydroids (2007).
- Mizen, Pernell (****-1993; South Africa)
 - N. Newman, 1994. In memoriam. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 237: 10.
- Mizoguchi, Koichiro (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Nudibranchs (2001).
- Mizota, Chitoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Solemya* ecology (2009).
- Mizrahi, L. (19**-****; Israel)
 - *Donax* (1990).
- Mizuhira, V. (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Shell development in a pulmonate (2003).
- Mizuno, Atsuyuki (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Illustrated handbook of Japanese Paleogene molluscs* (1960) with K. Oyama & T. Sakamoto.
- Mizzaro-Wimmer, Maria (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Praktische Malakologie* with Salvini-Plawen (2001).
- M'Kellar, Fred (****-****; U.K.)
 - Dean, 1936: 241.
- Mkoji, G. M. (19**-20**; Kenya)
 - Planorbid bacteria (2011).
- Mladineo, I. (19**-20**; Croatia)
 - *Modiolus* growth (2007).
- Mladinich, Kayla (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve feeding (2023).
- Młodzianowska-Dyrdowska, Maria (1885-1931; Poland)
 - Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 279.
- Mo, Giulia (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Patella* (2004).
- Mo[,] Le Thi Hong (19**-20**; Vietnam)
 - Arcoida (2001).
- Mo[,] Xianqiao (19**-20**; China)
 - Thesis on *Cistopus* (2003).
- Moal, Jeanne (19**-20**; France)
 - *Crassostrea* physiology (2007).
- Moayedpour, Ebrahim (19**-****; Germany)
 - Miocene gastropods with Schlickum (1973).
- Moazzo, Georgi Polychronis (1893-1975; Egypt/ Greece/France)
 - *Mollusques testacés marins du canal de Suez* (1939).
 - N. Goulandris, 1977. Georgi P. Moazzo (1893-1975), Greek conchologist. Annales Musei Goulandris (Kifisia, Greece) 3: 105-112 [biography, portrait].
 - H. K. Mienis, 1989. G. P. Moazzo (1893-1975): a short biography focussed on his malacological work. Levantina 73: 7-9 [bibliography, taxon].
- Möbius, Karl August (1825-1908; Germany)
 - Anonymous, 1908. Prof. Dr. Karl Moebius, Nekrolog. Archiv für Hydrobiologie 3(4): 433-434 [biography].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 304.
 - G. Leps, 1977. Karl August Möbius (1825 bis 1908). Pp. 333-337, in: W. Plesse & G. Rux, eds., Biographien bedeutender Biologen. Eine Sammlung von Biographien. Berlin: Volk und Wissen, 384 pp.
 - H. Weidner, 1994. Die Anfänge meeresbiologischer und ökologischer Forschung in Hamburg durch Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) und Heinrich Adolf

- Meyer (1822-1889). Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung 2: 69-84 [portrait].
- G. Leps, 2001. Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) und Friedrich Dahl (1856-1919). Pp. 163-179, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 2: 574 pp. [portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2008. Homage to Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) and his contributions to biology: zoologist, ecologist, and director at the Museum für Naturkunde in Berlin. Zoosystematics and Evolution (Berlin) 84(1): 9-30 [biography, portrait].
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Möbius: passim].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2010. How to become museum director: lessons from the decisive years 1883 to 1887 and Karl August Möbius' appointment at the Zoological Museum in Berlin. Zoosystematics and Evolution 86(2): 165-184 [biography, portrait].
- E. M. Schmitt & M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Revisiting the "Ralum Project" – Molluscs collected by Friedrich Dahl in 1896-1897 for the Museum of Natural History Berlin. Zoosystematics and Evolution 88(1): 79-95 [portrait].
- U. Van der Heyden, M. Glaubrecht & U. Pfullmann, eds., 2012. Die Reise des deutschen Forschers Karl August Möbius nach Mauritius und zu den Seychellen 1874/75. Wiesbaden, Harrasowitz Verlag, 300 pp. [biography, portraits].
- W. Böhme, 2014. Herpetology in Bonn. Mertensiella 21: vi + 256 pp. [Möbius, pp. 53-54, biography, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 448-452 [biography, portrait].
- Möck, Andreas (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Helix* physiology (2008).
- Mock, Dennis K. S. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Mock, Karen E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater clams (2015).
- Mock, N. M.; see: Eshnaur, N. M.
- Moctezuma-Cano, T. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Nodipecten* (2011).
- Modat, Sylvain (19**-****; France)
 - *Biomphalaria* development (1999).
- Modéer, Adolph/Adolf (1739-1799; Sweden)

Westerlund, 1897: 6.

R. Winckworth, 1935. Notes on nomenclature. 8. Modeer's genera of Mollusca. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 21(5): 321-323.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 298.

Löwegren, 1952: 358.

S. Högborg, 1987. Modéer, Adolph. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 25: 587-592 [portrait].

Heller, 2007: 106.
- Model, Robert Ernst Michael Johannes (1877-1939; Germany)

Mayer, 1976: 83, fig. 12 [portrait].
- Modell, Hans (1898-1969; Germany)
 - Freshwater molluscs (1928-1950).

H. Van der Schalie, 1952. An old problem in naiad nomenclature. The Nautilus 65(3): 93-99.

L. Hässlein, 1970. Hans Modell (1898-1969). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 100(1-2): 19-22 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Fechter, 1992: 47 [portrait].
- Modena, Paola (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Potamopyrgus* (1991).
- Modesto, Vanessa (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - *Corbicula* ecology (2013).
- Modica, Maria Vittoria (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Buccinidae (2009), *Columbella* (2017), Mitridae (2020).
- Modlin, Richard Frank (1937-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 371-372; 1987: 93.
- Moe, Christopher (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - IndoPacific Muricidae (2017).
- Moeller, Holly V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch photosynthesis (2019).

- Moeller, J. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Littorina* (1966).
- Moens, Robert (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Lymnaea* parasites (1982).
- Moersch, O. A. L.; see: Mörch, O. A. L.
- Moerdijk, Peter W. van (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Paleontological papers from 2000s; Solenoidea (2000).
- Moesch, Casimir (1827-1898; Switzerland)
- Monographie der Pholadomyen (1874).
A. Baltzer, 1899. Casimir Mösch 1827-1898. Necrologies et Biographies des Membres Décédés de la Société Helvétique des Sciences Naturelles 82: ix-xix [biography, partial bibliography].
Lambrecht et al. 1938: 298.
- Moffat, _____ [Colonel] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Moffat, Heather A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic bivalves (2003).
- Moffitt, Fred Howard (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Geology, paleontology of Alaska (1913).
- Moffitt, Robert B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- New *Falsilatirus* from Mariana Islands (1988), new *Scabrotrophon* from Hawaii (2010).
- Moggach, Rose M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Margaritifera* populations (2014).
- Mogollón Avila, Santos Valentín (19**-20**; Peru)
- Peruvian land and marine molluscs (1990s-2010s).
- Mohamed, A. H. (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Biomphalaria* and *Schistosoma* (1998).
- Mohamed, Kollyiyil S. (19**-20**; India)
- *Sepia* taxonomy (2011).
- Mohamed, M. I. (19**-20**; Egypt)
- Land snail anatomy (2018).
- Mohammed-Geba, Khaled (19**-20**; Spain)
- Genetics of harvested bivalves (2016).
- Mohan, P. Murali (19**-****; India)
- *Pila* physiology (1969).
- Mohan, R. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Polymesoda* morphology (2004).
- Mohan Das, V Mandan (19**-****; India)
- *Lamellidens* physiology (1984).
- Mohd-Aslan, Jayasilan (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Land snails (2021).
- Møhlenberg, Fleming (19**-****; Denmark)
- Bivalve functional morphology (1970s-1980s).
- Mohoroski, Sean-Michael D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (2013).
- Mohorter, Willard Lee (1888-1976; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 372.
- Anonymous, 1977. Willard Lee Mohorter. *The Nautilus* 91(2): 80.
- R. T. Abbott, 1977. In memoriam. Willard Lee Mohorter – October 4, 1888-October 22, 1976. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 8(2): [2].
- G. Campbell, 1977. ‘Mr. Mo’ and the Cincinnati Museum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 25(2): 16 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 93, 158.
- Mohorter, Mrs. Willard Lee (****-1964?; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. L. Mohorter.
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 86 [1964].
- Mohr, J. C. van der Meer; see: Meer Mohr, J. C. van der
- Mohr, Nicolai Pedersen (1742-1790; Denmark)
- J. Colin & J. Bloch, 1897. Mohr, Nicolai, 1742-90. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 11: 344-345.
- J. Davidson, 1981. Mohr Pedersen, Nicolai, 1742-90. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 9: 607.
- Forsøg tile n islandsk naturhistorie, med adskillige oekonomiske samt andre anmærkninger* (1786) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Mohrig, W. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Anodonta* physiology (1969).
- Mohtat, Tayebbeh (19**-20**; Iran)
- Fossil gastropods of Iran (2017).

- Moine, H. (19**-****; France)
- *Les ammonites du Toarcien Supérieur et de l'Aalien du Sentier de l'Ehn pres d'Obernai (Bas-Rhin)* (1959) with N. Theobald.
- Moir, A. J. G. (19**-****; Canada)
- Ultrastructure of *Placopecten* (1977).
- Moise, Todd Lopez (1876-1954; U.S.A.)
- T. L. McGinty, 1955. Todd Lopez Moise. *The Nautilus* 68(4): 142-144.
- Moiseeva, Svetlana Evgenievna (1959-****; Kyrgyzstan)
- Enidae (1995).
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Moisescu, V. (****-****; Romania)
- Miocene (1990).
- Moissette, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Fossil bivalves of Europe (1975) with J.-P. Saint Martin.
- Moitessier, Prosper-Antoine (1807-1867; France)
- Musical organ builder; *Malacologie du Département de l'Herault* (1867).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 122.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Mojetta, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Charonia* (1981).
- Mojsisovics, Johann August Georg Edmund [Eidler von Mojsvár] (1839-1907; Austria)
- *Himálayan fossils. Vol. III, part I. Upper Triassic Cephalopoda faunae of the Himálaya* (1899).
- P. Tietze, 1907. Todesanzeige Edmund v. Mojsisovics. *Verhandlungen der Geologischen Reichsanstalt, Wien* 1907(14): 321-331 [biography].
- Anonymous, 1908. Mojsisovics, Edmund v. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 5(4): 189-191.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 299.
- Cleevely, 1983: 206.
- Tozer, 1984: see Index [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 262 [biography, portrait].
- T. Hofmann & G. Malecki, 2009. Die Bewerbung von Edmund Mojsisovics an der k.k. geologischen Reichsanstalt. Pp. 18-20, in: B. Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., 8. Wissenschaftshistorisches Symposium "10 Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften Österreichs," 24.-26. April 2009, Abteilung für Mineralogie, Stucksaal Joanneum Graz: Abstracts, Matineeprogramm, Exkursionsführer. *Berichte der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 45: 72 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 6.
- Mok[,] Hin-Kiu (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- Ecology of nudibranchs (2013).
- Mokhtar, Adnan (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Mokievskii, Oleg Borisovich (1921-1972; U.S.S.R.)
- Littoral fauna of the Sea of Japan (1960).
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Mokrin, Nikolay M. (19**-****; Russia)
- Squids (1990s-2000s).
- Mol, Gustaaf Alexander de (1893-****; Netherlands)
- Pri arily noted as plant collector in Asia.
- Mol, J.-J. van; see: Van Mol, J.-J.
- Molengraaff, Gerard Johan Hendrik (1887-****; Netherlands)
- Geologist; collected in Curaçao.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 190.
- Moles, Juan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan phylogeny (2019).
- Moliavko, Grigorii Ivanovich (1901-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Molin, Rafael (18**-18**; Germany)
- Pearls (1871).
- Molina, Juan [Giovanni] Ignacio (1740-1829; Chile/Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 201-202.

- J. Rompel, 1910. Molina, Juan Ignacio. The Catholic encyclopedia: an international work of reference on the constitution, doctrine, discipline, and history of the Catholic Church 10: 435-436.
- Porter, 1926: 27-28, 30-31.
- Sherborn, 1939: 197.
- G. Fúrlong Cárdiff, 1948. Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominación hispánica. *Cultura Colonial Argentina* 7: 1-438 [Molina: pp. 320-327].
- H. Gunckel Lüer, 1980. *Bibliografía Moliniana*. Santiago: Fondo Andrés Bello, 166 pp. [bibliography of publications discussing Molina].
- H. I. Moyano G., 2002. Towards a general history of the south-eastern Pacific Bryozoa. Pp. 171-183, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Molina: pp. 173, portrait].
- F. Guerra, 1974. Molina, Juan Ignacio. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 9: 458.
- J. J. Berguecio, 1979 [1977]. Juan Ignacio Molina, Talquino de Cuna y de Alma: exposicion de los vinculos fundamentals del Abate Molina con Talca. *Anales de la Facultad de Teología, Universidad Catolica de Chile* 28(2): 149-255, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- C. E. Ronan, 2002. Juan Ignacio Molina: the world's window on Chile. New York: Peter Lang Publishing, xviii + 318 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- S. N. Méndez-Bonito, 2005. Las historias naturales de Francisco Javier Clavijero, Juan Ignacio de Molina y Juan de Velasco. Pp. 225-250, in: L. M. Figueroa & D. Ledezma, eds., *El saber de los jesuitas, historias naturales y el Nuevo Mundo*. Madrid: Iberoamericana, 349 pp.
- W. Lazo, 2011. Viajeros y botánicos en Chile durante los siglos XVIII y XIX. Santiago: Editorial Universitaria, 310 pp. [Molina: p. 23].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [Molina: p. 6].
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: 7 [portrait]. *Saggio sulla storia natural del Chile* (1782) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Molina, Pilar (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 2.
- Molina, R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalve methodology (2005).
- Molina, W. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Octopus* taxonomy (2008).
- Molina-Arenas, E. G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Larval ecology (2019).
- Molina Garduño, Eunice (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Opisthobranchs (2018).
- Molina González, Ofir (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Plantonic molluscs (2018).
- Molina Martínez, Javier (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Mytilus* fishery (2006).
- Molinari, Andrea (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Patella* (2004).
- Molinet, Claude du (1620-1687; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 143.
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Molinet: p. 73].
- Molinet, Ricardo (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Pisidium* (1999).
- Molineux, Ann M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Rudists (2007).
- Molkin, Boris (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Moll, Friedrich Rudolf Heinrich Carl (1882-1951; Germany)
- Naval engineer; coauthored papers on shipworms, some with Roch (1930s-1950s).
- Anonymous, 1951. Todesfälle: Dr.-Ing. Dr. phil. Friedrich Moll. *Chemiker-Zeitung* 75(18): 313-314 [biography, portrait].
- K. Mael, 1974. Moll, Friedrich Rudolf Heinrich Carl. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 9: 458-459.

- F. Rögl, 1982. L. v. Fichtel und J. P. C. v. Moll und ihre wissenschaftliche Bedeutung. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien*, Serie A, 84: 63-77, 5 pls.
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Moll, Johann Paul Carl von (1735-1812; France)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 210.
- Möllendorff, Hildegard von (18**-19**); Germany)
 - Daughter of O. von Möllendorff.

A. Rummeleit, 2016. Schwanheimer Weibsbilder: Lebensbilder, Lebenswege. *Die Port* (Museumsbote des Heimat- und Geschichtsverein Schwanheim e. V.) 21: 1-66 [Möllendorff letters with Amalie Kobelt, pp. 35-50] [not seen].

Möllendorff [Moellendorff], Otto Franz von (1848-1903; Germany)
 - Father of H. von Möllendorff & G. Winter; father-in-law of F. W. Winter.

W. Kobelt, 1903. [Möllendorff]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 35(9-10): 129.

W. Kobelt, 1903. Otto Franz von Moellendorff. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 35(11-12): 161-167 [biography].

W. Kobelt, 1903. Otto Franz von Moellendorff. *Journal of Malacology* 10(4): 122-125, pl. 11 [translated by D. F. Heynemann, from Kobelt (1903), *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 35(11-12): 161-167].

Anonymous, 1904. Obituary Notice. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(2): 73-74.

H. Fischer, 1904. Nécrologie. O. F. von Möllendorff. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 52(1): 106-108.

W. Kobelt, 1904. Otto Franz von Moellendorff. *Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft* 1904: 177*-182* [biography].

Hamilton, 1906: 44.

Yen, 1941: 130.

Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 15-18, 38-39.

A. Zilch, 1971. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, VII. Briefe von O. F. von Moellendorff an V. M. Gredler (mit Nachträgen zu Küster und O. Boettger). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(19): 260-271.

Dance, 1986: 219.

Rehder, 1997: 75.

K. Auffmanberg, 2000. Historical malacology: Otto Franz Möllendorff. *American Conchologist* 28(3): 9, 24.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 187-188.

Sakurai, 2009: 329.

Z. Chen & M. Wu, 2020. [Research history of terrestrial molluscs in China, 1840-1949]. *Studies in the History of Natural Sciences* 39(3): 336-354 [Moellendorff, pp. 342-344, portrait].

Landmollusken in: Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen (1898-1905) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

Binnen-Mollusken aus Westchina und Centralasien (1899) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Collation of his contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.

Collation of his parts of Semper's *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* given in Annex 1 to this list.

Moller, Gertrude Hildebrandt (1920-2010; Germany/ U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 372; 1987: 93.
 - Anonymous, 2010. Gertrude Hildebrandt Moller, 1920-2010: Jacksonville singer's seashells were a sensation. *Florida Times Union*, December 10, 2010: [page unknown].
 - Anonymous, 2010. Gertrude Hildebrandt Moller. *American Conchologist* 38(4): 20 [portrait].
 - Joffe, 2017: 109 [biography, portrait].

Møller, Hans Peter Christian (1810-1845; Denmark)
 - Gosch, 1875: 458-459; 1878: 419-420.
 - Smith, 1906: 706.
 - Spärck, 1945: 79.

- Dance, 1986: 219.
- T. Schiøtte & Anders Warén, 1992. An annotated and illustrated list of the types of Mollusca described by H. P. C. Møller from West Greenland. *Meddelelser om Grønland, Bioscience* 35: 34 pp.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 55-57.
- Index molluscorum Groenlandia* (1842) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Moller, Henrik (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Development of *Paphies* (2015).
- Mollerat, Édouard (18**-19**; France)
- Ovulidae & Cypraeidae (1890).
- Mollick, Ronald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Terebra* (1973).
- Mollo, Ernesto (19**-20**; Italy)
- Chromodorididae (2010).
- Moloney, Arthur [Sir] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Molongoski, J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* genetics (2009).
- Molteni, Luigi (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganeli et al. 2017: 316.
- Moltke, Adam Gottlob de [Greve = Count] (1710-1792; Denmark)
- Father of J. G. Moltke.
- Argenville, 1757: 170.
- E. Holm, 1897. Moltke, Adam Gottlob Greve, 1710-92. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 11: 380-389.
- Spärck, 1945: 18-20, 37, 42 [portrait].
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 39: 168-179 [Moltke: pp. 169-170, 174].
- S. C. Bech, 1982. Moltke, Adam Gottlob, 1710-92. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 10: 15-18.
- Dance, 1986: 66, 219.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 57.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Moltke: p. 154].
- Moltke, Joachim Godske [Count] (1746-1818; Denmark)
- Son of A. G. Moltke.
- Spärck, 1945: 35, 37-38, 79 [portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 38-39.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 57 [portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- Moltoni, Edgardo (1896-1980; Italy)
- F. Ghisotti, 1980. Edgardo Moltoni (1897-1980). *Bollettino Malacologico* 16(1-2): ii-iii.
- Moltschaniwskyj, Natalie A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Squid physiology (1997).
- Monakhova, Liudmila Petrovna (1922-1960; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Monari, Stefano (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Barnea* (2009), Jurassic *Pleurotomaria* (2013) with R. Gatto.
- Monbet, Y. (19**-****; France)
- Paleontology (1973).
- Monceau, H. L. Duhamel de; see: Duhamel de Monceau, H. L.
- Moncharmont, Ugo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Guida breve per l'Acquario di Napoli* (1976).
- Monconys, Balthasar de (1611-1665; France)
- A. Marsy, 1880. Balthasar de Monconys: analyse de ses voyages au point de vue artistique. Caen: F. Le Blanc-Hardel, 60 pp. [reprinted from *Bulletin de la Société des Beaux-Arts de Caen*, vol. 6].
- C. Henry, 1887. Les voyages de Balthasar de Monconys: documents pour l'histoire de la science. Paris: A. Hermann, 108 pp.

- S. Cordier, 1967. Balthazar de Monconys. Paris: André de Rache, 120 pp.
- H. Amer, ed., 1973. Voyage en Égypte de Balthasar del Monconys, 1646-1647. Cairo: Institut Français d'Archéologie Orientale du Caire, xiv + 195 pp.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 74.
- Moncur, Alistair (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Conus moncuri* Filmer, 2005.
- Mondaca, Fredy (19**-20**; Chile)
- Pulmonate physiology (2013).
- Mondal, Subhronil (19**-20**; India/U.S.A.)
- Naticid predation (2010s), bivalve evolution (2016).
- Mondanaro, Alessandro (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve and Mediterranean climate change (2023).
- Mondello, Gaetana Patrizia (19**-****; Italy)
- Pelagic gastropods (1995).
- Monderewicz, Kathleen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snail evolution (1990).
- Moné, Hélène (19**-20**; France)
- Spawn of *Melanopsis* (1996), *Biomphalaria* genetics, growth (1991, 2010).
- Monechi, Simonetta (19**-****; Italy)
- Turtonian fossils (1976) with others.
- Monegatti, Paola (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene (1987-2001).
- Monestier, Joseph (1862-1936; France)
- *Ammonites rares ou peu connues et ammonites nouvelles du Toarcien Moyen de la région sud-est de l'Aveyron* (1890) [reprinted, 1966].
 - P. Lemoine, 1936. Notice nécrologique. *Compte rendu Sommaire des Séances, Société Géologique de France*, 1936(5): 69.
 - A. Marchal, 2002. Joseph Monestier. Un paléontologue millavois peu connu. *Minéraux & Fossiles* 312: 11-17 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Monfils, Paul Robert (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 372; 1987: 93.
- Monflambert, ____ [Commandant] (16**-17**; France)
- Cited by Argenville (1742).
 - Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 52.
- Monge-Nájera, Julián (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Moluscos de importancia agrícola y sanitaria en el trópico* (1997).
- Mongeau, France (19**-****; Canada)
- *Quelques éléments de la problématique de l'extension d'aire de la moule zébrée au Québec* (1994) with B. Jacquaz & F. Cotton.
- Mongin, Denise [Mme. W. Petitbois] (1918-2013; France)
- Paleontological papers (1950s-1960s); *Les mollusques du Bathonien saumâtre du Moyen Atlas* (1967).
 - Cleevely, 1983: 207.
- Monical, James B., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth of *Crassadoma* (1980).
- Moniz, J. M. (18**-19**; Portugal)
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Monkhouse, Richard Ambrose (1933-1997; U.K./Nigeria)
- New fossil *Venericardia* (1967).
- Monks, Neale (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Ammonites (2000).
- Monks, Sarah Preston (1841-1926; U.S.A.)
- Collecting at San Pedro, California (1893).
 - J. W. Leonard, ed., 1914. Woman's who's who of America; a biographical dictionary of contemporary women of the United States and Canada 1914-1915. New York: American Commonwealth Company, 967 pp. [Monks: p. 570].
 - G. Knatz, 2016. Early women scientists of Los Angeles Harbor. *Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences* 115(2): 98-111 [portraits].
- Monnat, Jean-Yves (19**-****; France)
- *Lucinoma* reproduction (1970).
- Monné, Ludwik (1***-19**; Germany)
- Reproduction in gastropods 1930s.
- Monné, Miguel A. (19**-****; Uruguay)

- Olazarri, 1975: 92.
- Monnerot, Monique (19**-****; France)
- Cephalopod phylogeny (1996).
- Monnet, Claude (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Ammonites (1990s-2010s).
- Monnier, Eric (1953-20**; Canada/France)
- *Engina* (2015), *Taxonomic iconography of living Conidae* (2018).
- E. Monnier, 2011. Who's who in cones: Eric Monnier. *The Cone Collector* 16: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Monniot, François (19**-20**; France)
- Non-marine molluscs (2009).
- Monod, Théodore André (1902-2000; France)
- R. Billard & I. Jerry, eds., 1997. Hommage à Théodore Monod, naturaliste d'exception. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 183 pp. [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- D. Escudier, 1997. Théodore Monod l'historien. Pp. 139-148, in: R. Billard & I. Jerry, eds., Hommage à Théodore Monod, naturaliste d'exception. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 183 pp. [partial bibliography].
- J.-C. Hureau, 2001. Théodore Monod. 1902-2000. *Cybium* 25(1): 3-6 [portrait].
- P. Tacquet, 2002. La vie et l'oeuvre scientifique de Théodore Monod. *Académie des Sciences et Institut de France, Discours et Notices Biographiques*, 5: 181-186 [not seen].
- J.-C. Hureau & D. Escudier, 2005. Théodore Monod: 90 années de publications. Paris: Muséum national d'histoire naturelle, 357 pp. [bibliography, index of taxa, portraits].
- U. B. Marvin, 2007. Théodore Andre Monod and the lost *Fer de Dieu* meteorite of Chinguetti, Mauritania. Pp. 191-205, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- P. Taquet, 2007. On camelback: René Chudeau (1864-1921), Conrad Kilian (1898-1950), Albert Félix de Lapparent (1905-1975) and Théodore Monod (1902-2000), four French geological travellers cross the Sahara. Pp. 183-190, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications No. 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Monroe, Alice Jean (1957-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 93.
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2014. In memoriam: Alice Monroe. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 20 [biography, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 110 [biography, portrait].
- Monroe, Henry H. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collected in West Indies.
- Monroe, Watson H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous of Texas (1940).
- Monsalvo-Spencer, Pablo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Astraea* (2003), *Tegula* development (2006), *Anadara* (2013).
- Monsecour, David (19**-20**; Belgium)
- New *Anachis* (2009), Cassidae (2016).
- Monsecour, Kevin (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Columbelloid types (2006), new *Anachis* (2009).
- Monselles, Giovacchino (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Monsinjon, Tiphaine (19**-20**; France)
- *Dreissena* reproduction (2014).
- Montag, Andreas (19**-****; Germany)
- Oligocene (1996).
- Montagna, Paul A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Estuarine molluscs (1995, 2008).
- Montagnini, Luca (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve distributions (201) with others.
- Montagne-Wajer, Cora (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* ecology (2010).
- Montagu, George [Colonel] (1753-1815; U.K.)
- Partner of Eliza D'Orville, father of W. D'Orville; collections to Royal Albert Memorial Museum, Exeter Museum and Natural History Museum, London; also noted as ornithologist.

- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 213-214.
- Swainson, 1840: 274-275.
- J. C. Chenu, 1846. *Montagu. Testacea Britannica ou histoire Naturelle des coquilles marines, fluviatiles et terrestres d'Angleterre. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique (Ser. 1) 4: xix + 364, 2 vignettes (plates), 12 pls. [French translation with redrawn figs. of Montagu's 1803-08 *Testacea Britannica or natural history of British shells, marine, land and fresh-water*].*
- Melvill, 1890: 198.
- J. G. Jeffreys, 1879. Notes on Colonel Montagu's collection of British shells. *Journal of Conchology* 2(1): 1-4.
- E. W. Swanton, 1908. Colonel George Montagu. *Journal of Conchology* 12(7): 161-166.
- B. F. Cummings, 1915. Colonel Montagu, naturalist. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London*, 127: 43-48, frontispiece [portrait].
- Taylor, 1916: 47 [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 228-230.
- Sherborn, 1939: 197.
- Salisbury, 1945: 144-145.
- Heginbotham, 1946: 458.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55-56.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1978. Some background to the life and publications of Colonel George Montagu (1753-1815). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(4): 445-480 [portrait, bibliography].
- Dance, 1986: 110-111, 219.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 262-270, 447 [portrait] [notes that "various dates have been given for Montagu's year of birth," including 1751, 1753, 1754, and 1755.]
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418 [Montagu: pp. 390-392, portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 190.
- Fouché, 1995: 41.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 190.
- S. P. Dance, ed., 2003. *Letters on Ornithology 1804-1815 between George Montagu and Robert Anstice*. Wigtown, Scotland: GC Book Publishers Ltd., 250 pp. [biography, portrait].
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Montagu, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 38: 730-731.
- T. Pratt, 2016. George Montagu of Kingsbridge and Lackham: Georgian soldier, naturalist and libertine. *The Devon Historian* 85: 51-63 [biography].
- P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 93(2): 363-412.
- P. G. Oliver & H. Morgenroth, 2018. Additional type and other notable specimens of Mollusca from the Montagu Collection in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 94(2): 281-303.
- P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. *Colligo* 3(1): 17-62 [Montagu: pp. 12-13].
- R. Mearns & B. Mearns, 2023. George Montagu (1753-1815): travels in Scotland and his Scottish bird specimens. *Archives of Natural History* 50(1): 35-48 [biography, portrait].
- Testacea Britannica* (1803, 1808) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Montalenti, Giuseppe (1904-1990; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1991. In Memoriam. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 9(3-4): 41 [one sentence death announcement].

- B. Glass, 1993. Giuseppe Montalenti (13 December 1904 – 2 July 1990). Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 137(2): 293-298 [biography, portrait].
- Montaño, F.; see: Howard, F.
- Montano, Gabriela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mussel bed molluscs (2018).
- Montaño-Moctezuma, Gabriela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Intertidal molluscs (2013).
- Montaño Palacios, M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Isognomon* (2009).
- Montaño-Rendón, Mauricio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Littorinid genetics (2018).
- Montanaro, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- Miocene (1930s).
- Montaudouin, Xavier de (19**-****; France)
- Growth of *Cerastoderma* (1996).
- Montefiore, Richard (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Distribution and biology of the endangered kauri snail, Paryphanta busbyi watti* (2000) with I. Stringer.
- Monteforte, Mario (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Pteria* (1994), *Pinctada* (2004), *Haliotis* (2013).
- Monteillet, J. (19**-****; France)
- West African marine molluscs (1975).
- Monte Crisallo, Leonhard Liebener von (1800-1869; Austria)
- M. Harzhauser, 2011 [“2010”]. Miocene mollusk faunas of the Vienna Basin as a key for scientific cooperation on stratigraphic correlation. Pp. 132-133, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Monteiro, António A. (1951-20**; Portugal)
- *Sea shells of the Cape Verde Islands* with L. P. Burnay (1977), *Conus* (2004).
- A. Monteiro, 2006. António Monteiro. The Cone Collector 0: 4-5 [portrait].
- A. Monteiro, 2017. Cone shell collecting – a lifetime passion. The Cone Collector 29: 59-68. [autobiography, portraits].
- Monteiro, Antonio Augusto de Carvalho (1848-1920; Portugal)
- Collection of Brazilian molluscs now in Universidade de Coimbra, Portugal.
- A. Breves, J. Cabral-Oliveira & M.T.Girão da Cruz, 2020. A coleção de conchas de A. A. Carvalho Monteiro no Museu da Ciência da Universidade de Coimbra: historial, situação atual e perspectivas futuras. P. 232, in: A. A. Beltramino, ed., Libro de Resúmenes del XI Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología: edición virtual. Puerto Madryn: Asociación Argentina de Malacología, vii + 243 pp. [abstract].
- Monteiro, Bernardino (19**-20**; Portugal)
- B. Monteiro, 2013. Who’s who in cones: Bernardino Monteiro. The Cone Collector 23: 2 [autobiography, portrait].
- Monteiro, Carlos C. (19*-20**, Portugal)
- *Chamelea* life cycle (2004).
- Monteiro, Dâmaso (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Conus damaso* Cosignani, 2007.
- Monteiro, Felipe A. C. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Chitons (2021).
- Monteiro, Sandra M. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Anodonta* reproduction (2012).
- Monteiro, Warton (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* reproduction (2000).
- Montejo Quintero, B. L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pomacea* (2007).
- Montemayor, Diana I. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Tagelus* ecology (2015).
- Montemayor, Jesús (19**-****; Mexico)
- Diet of *Pomacea* (1999).
- Monterio, Antonio (19**-20**; Portugal)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Montero Agüera, D. Ildefonso (1923-2000; Spain)
- *Moluscos bivalvos españoles* (1971).
- Monterosato, Tommaso Allery di Maria [Marquis di] (1841-1927; Italy)
- Contributed significantly to the vast overnaming of the European fauna. Taylor, 1911: 368 [portrait].

- P. Dautzenberg, 1928. Nécrologie. Marquis de Monterosato (1841-1927). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(1): 69-73.
- F. Cipolla, 1930. Tommaso Di Maria Alleri, Marchese di Monterosato. *Giornale de Scienze Naturali ed Economiche (Palermo)* 35(1): 33-42 [biography, partial bibliography].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1930. Obituary notice: Marchese di Monterosato. *Journal of Conchology* 19(2): 37-40 [bibliography].
- A. H. Cooke, 1931. Obituary notice: Marchese di Monterosato. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 111.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1931. [date of publication of Monterosato's *Nomenclatura generica e specifica ...*]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 118-119.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 300.
- Anonymous, 1941. Rome Museum gets sea-shells. *The New York Times*, December 5, 1941: 25.
- W. J. Clench, 1949. The collection of the Marquis de Monterosato. *The Nautilus* 62(3): 102.
- Priolo, 1950: 9-12.
- P. Piani, 1981. Bibliografia cronologica degli scritti malacologici di Monterosato. *Bollettino Malacologico* 17(7-8): 201-204.
- R. G. Giannuzzi-Savelli, ed., 1982-1989. *Opera Omnia* [of Tommaso di Maria Marchese di Monterosato]. Palermo, Italy: Unione Malacologica Italiana, 4 vols. [a reprint of all of Monterosato's works. 1: xvi + 370 pp. (1982); 2: 371-814 (1983); 3: 815-1186 (1984); 4: 1187-1793 (1989) [odd pagination includes title pages and back covers; pp. 1321-1792 are indices to generic and Monterosato's taxa].
- P. Piani & R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, 1982. *Biografia e bibliografia di Tommaso de Maria Marchese di Monterosato. Tommaso de Maria: Opera Omnia 1: ix-xvi*
- P. Piani, 1983. Della "Collezione Monterosato", di G. S. Coen e di altre cose ancora. *Bollettino Malacologico* 19(9-12): 273-278.
- Dance, 1986: 160, 219.
- R. Giannuzzi-Savelli & P. Piani, 1990. *Revisione nomenclaturale dei taxa specifici Monterosatiani. Lavori del Società Italiana di Malacologia* 23: 141-199.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Duchamps, 1999: 13-14, fig. 50 [portrait].
- K.-H. Beckmann, 2001. A bibliographic addition to the complete works of Tommaso di Maria Marchese di Monterosato (1841-1927). *Schriften zur Malakozoologie* 17: 44.
- M. Olivero & L. P. Tringali, 2001. The types of marine molluscan species described by Monterosato, in the Museo Civico di Zoologia, Roma. General scope of the work and part 1: the opisthobranch gastropods. *Bollettino Malacologico* 37(5-8): 121-142.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 190.
- Dance, 2009: 573.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 57-58.
- Sigwart & Leonard, 2009: 99.
- P. Micali, I. Nofroni, R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, F. Pusateri & S. Bartolini, 2015. Coen's Pyramidellidae (Gastropoda Heterobranchia): a revision of types. *Biodiversity Journal* 6(1): 415-430.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 312.
- M. Appolloni, S. Smriglio, B. Amati, L. Lugliè, I. Nofroni, L. P. Tringali, P. Mariottini & M. Oliverio, 2018. Catalogue of the primary types of marine Mollusca described by Tommaso Allery di Maria, Marquis of Monterosato, deposited in the Museo Civico di Zoologia, Roma. *Zootaxa* 4477(1): 1-138 pp. [portrait].
- Concerning:
https://www.societaitalianadimalacologia.it/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=348&Itemid=161
- Montes-Orozco, Vincent (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* diet (2018).
- Montes-Pérez, Ruben Cornelio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2013).
- Montfort, Pierre Denys [sometimes written Dénys] de (1768-1820/1821; France/Netherlands)
- Swainson, 1840: 275-276.
- Lamy, 1931: 35-36.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 300.
- Sherborn, 1940: 97.

- H. Dodge, 1952. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus [part only]. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 100(1): 1-263 [dates of *Histoire naturelle general et particuliere*: p. 238].
- J.-P. Clébert, 1971. *Bestiaire fableux*. Paris: Éditions Albin Michel, 459 pp. [Montfort: pp. 216-218, 446].
- Dance, 1986: 87-88.
- C. Boewe, 1991. *Conchyliologique systematique et classification methodique des coquilles*. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 40: 6-7 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, p. 139].
- Carré, 1991: 9.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1991. Pierre Dénys de Montfort (c.1768-c.1820) and his connection with the Netherlands. *Basteria* 55(4-6): 95-102 [bibliography].
- Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Muntz, 1995: 11-14, 16-18.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 189.
- Dance, 2005: 92-93.
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- Frank, 2019: 467.
- Histoire naturelle ... des mollusques* (1802-1805) and *Conchyliologique systématique* (1810) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Montgomery, Charles Tom (1908-19**; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 373.
- D. Hiatt, 1974. Tom Montgomery retires. *Hawaiian Shell News* 22(5): 7 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 93.
- Montgomery, David H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* ecology (1967).
- Montgomery, Laura Lee (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 373; 1987: 93.
- Montgomery, Sy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *The soul of an octopus: a surprising exploration into the wonder of consciousness* (2015), *Rendevous mit einem oktopus* (2017).
- Montgomery, W. I. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Calliostoma* ecology (1993).
- Monti, D. (19**-****; France [Guadeloupe])
- Biology of *Anomalocardia* (1991).
- Monti, Giuseppe (1682-1760; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 224.
- Monti, Rina (18**-19**; Italy)
- *Le ghiandole salivari dei gasteropodi terrestri nei diversi periodi funzionali* (1899).
- Montilla, Manuel O. (1928-1998; Philippines)
- Shell dealer; *Conus montillai* Röckel, 1985.
- Montory, J. A. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Oyster brooding (2018).
- Montouchet, Pierre Charles Georges (1936-1989; Brazil)
- Scissurellidae (1972).
- Abbott, 1987: 93.
- Anonymous, 1989. [Memorial]. *Informativo Sociedad Brasileira de Malacologia*, 98: 3-4.
- Montoya, M. d. C. Perrilliat; see: Perrilliat, M. d. C.
- Montoya, Michel (19**-****; Nicaragua/Costa Rica)
- *Los moluscos marinos de la Isla del Coco, Costa Rica* (1983), *Agaronia* (1988).
- Montriblond, Christophe-François Nicolau de [Baron] (1733-1786; France)
- *Catalogue raisonné d'objets d'histoire naturelle et d'instruments de physique, qui composent le Cabinet de M. de Montriblond. Dont la vente se sera le vendredi 13 février 1784, & jours suivans de relevée, Hôtel de Bullion, rue Plâtrière* (1784).
- Dance, 1986: 64 [as "Montriblou"].
- P. Laroque, 1999. Éléments pour une connaissance des bibliothèques scientifiques françaises au XVIIIe siècle: les Collections et la bibliothèque d'un notable lyonnais Christophe Nicolau de Montriblond. Pp. 171-182, in: M. Viallon, ed., *Voyages de bibliothèques: Actes du colloque des 25-26 avril 1998 à Roanne*. Publications de l'Université de Saint-Étienne, 224 pp.

- A. Brignon, 2016. Les poissons téléostéens d'Öhningen (Miocène, Allemagne) de la collection Johann Conrad Ammann étudiés par Georges Cuvier et leur apport à l'histoire de la paléontologie. *Geodiversitas* 38(1): 33-64 [Montrouzier, p. 42].
- Montrouzier, Xavier [Father] (1820-1897; France/Australia/New Caledonia)
- H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 42-44.
- C. Hedley, 1915. [biographical notes]. Pp. 703-704, in: *Studies on Australian Mollusca. Part XII. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, 39(4): 695-755, pls. 77-85.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- G. P. Whitley, 1968. Conchologists of the past. 1. Father Xavier Montrouzier (1820-1897). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(11): 59-61, incl. pl. 9 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 182, 219.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1991. De molluskencollectie van het Natuurhistorisches Museum te Bordeaux. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 259: 815-816.
- Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Moo Puc, Juan Alberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Lipids of marine molluscs (2009).
- Moody, Clarence Lemuel (1888-1963; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene molluscs of California (1916).
- F. R. Clark, 1964. Clarence Lemuel Moody (1888-1963). *American Association of Petroleum Geologists Bulletin* 48(7): 1205-1207 [portrait].
- Moody, M. F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Vision in *Octopus* (1961).
- Moors, Mary G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tricolia* reproduction (1981).
- Moog, O. (19**-****; Austria)
- Freshwater mussels (1993).
- Mook, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Modulus* (1977), chitons (1983, 1985).
- Mook, Martha Siegel (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Melampus* ecology (1973).
- Mookherjee, H. P. (19**-****; India)
- *Contributions to the molluscan fauna of India* (1978) with A. S. Rajagopal.
- Moolenbeek, Robert Gerard (1949-20**; Netherlands)
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 44 [portrait].
- Kohn, 2014: 250.
- R. A. Bank, ed., 2016. 40 years of malacology in Amsterdam and Leiden: a frestschrift for Rob Moolenbeek. *Basteria* 80(1-3): 1-4 [portrait, list of taxa, eponyms].
- L. J. van Gemert, 2019. Malacologische publicaties Rob Moolenbeek, periode 1976-2017. *Spirula* 419: 43-50 [bibliography].
- van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33, 34.
- Moon, Geoff J. H. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand sea shells* (1970) with J. R. Penniket.
- Moon, Harold Philip (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology *Potamopyrgus* (1956).
- Moon, Thomas William (19**-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1970).
- Moor, Beatrice (19**-****; Germany)
- Pulmonate anatomy (1982).
- Moore, C. G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Limidae (2018).
- Moore, Carol A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* physiology (1981).
- Moore, Charles (1815-1881; U.K.)
- Jurassic (1866).
- E. Wilson, 1892. Charles Moore, F.G.S., and his work, ... with a list of the fossil types and described specimens in the Bath Museum. *Proceedings of the Bath Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club* 7: 232-292 [repr.: 64 pp.] [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 301.
- Cleevely, 1983: 207.
- R. J. G. Savage, 2004. Moore, Charles. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 38: 917-918.

- Moore, Charles Herbert (1869-1949; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; *Vertigo* (1903).
- J. W. Jackson, 1949. Obituary. C. H. Moore, 1869-1949. *Journal of Conchology* 23(3): 85-86.
- Anonymous, 1949. [Notice of disposition of collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 23(3): 91.
- C. T. Copp, 1975. The Charles Moore geological collection. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(3): 109-116.
- R. F. Pickford, 1975. The Bath collections from 1959-1975 and their future? *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(3): 117-124.
- Norris, 1995a: 18; 1995b: 21.
- Moore, Clarence Bloomfield (1852-1936; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* (1904).
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- Moore, David R. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 220.
- Moore, Donald R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community in southern California with Reish (1969).
- Moore, Donald Richard (1921-1997; U.S.A.)
- Caribbean molluscs (1950s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1973: 373; 1987: 93.
- R. Cipriani & P. E. Penchaszadeh, 1997. Donald R. Moore. *La Conchiglia* 29(285): 41.
- J. H. Leal, 1997. In memoriam. Dr. Donald Richard Moore, 2/16/1921-10/19/1997. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 28(1): 4.
- J. H. Leal, 1998. Donald Richard Moore (February 16, 1921 – October 19, 1997): biographical sketch, zoological taxa, and bibliography. *The Nautilus* 112(1): 34-40.
- Joffe, 2017: 111 [biography, portrait].
- Moore, Elizabeth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2000s-2010s).
- Moore, Ellen James [née James; first married as Trumbull, with some publications under that name] (1925-2017; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist, particularly bivalves.
- Abbott, 1973: 374; 1975: 570; 1987: 93-94.
- G. L. Kennedy, 2008, 2009. Ellen J. Moore, Tertiary mollusks, and the U.S. Geological Survey. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program for the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 30-32 [2008]. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 26-28, 63-67 [2009] [bibliography, list of taxa].*
- Moore, Euna A. (19**-****; Barbados)
- Life history of *Murex* (1978, 1981), *Brachidontes* (1983).
- Moore, George Mitchell (1906-1968; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1950).
- Anonymous, 1968. Dr. George M. Moore, zoologist, in New Hampshire at 61. *Boston Herald*, May 20, 1968: [page unknown]. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].*
- J. Rosewater, 1969. George Mitchell Moore. *The Nautilus* 83(1): iii.
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- Rehder, 1997: 163.
- Moore, Henry Frank (1867-1948; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve culture (1890s).
- Moore, Hilary Brooke (19**-****; U.K.)
- Biology of bivalves and gastropods (1930s-1970s).
- Moore, James D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster (2016), abalone populations (2018).
- Moore, James Edward (1917-2003; U.S.A.)
- *There for the taking: guide to new and unusual sources of profit, pleasure, and sustenance from Florida's fabulous waters* (1983).
- Moore, Jim (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone aquaculture (2019).
- Moore, John Carrick (1804-1898; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 301.
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Moore, John Edmund Sharrock (1870-1947; U.K.)

- Snails from Lake Tanganyika (1898).
- B. Verdcourt, 1994, 2002. Collectors in East Africa No. 20: J.E. S. Moore (1870-1947). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 129: 327-332 (1994); 162: 237 (2002) [biography, bibliography].
- Moore, Johnes K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larvae (1967).
- Moore, Jon (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Marine clam populations (2012).
- Moore, Lance (1928-1994; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1991. One hundred years of shell dealing. *Australian Shell News*, 73: 6 [portrait].
- P. Colman & D. McMichael, 1994. Obituary: Lance Moore, 1928-1994. *Australasian Shell News* 87: 6-7 [portrait] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 18(3): 158, 162, without portrait].
- Moore, Merrill [M.D.; Major] (1903-1957; U.S.A.)
- Sea shells as therapy (1952).
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover* [1958].
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1974. Scallop-shell of quiet. *Harvard Medical Alumni Bulletin* 48(5): 28-31 [portrait] [reprinted (1982), *Medicine and science in early America, being the collected essays of George Edmund Gifford, Jr., 1930-1981*, pp. 81-84. Devon, Pennsylvania: Anro, Inc., x + 388 pp.].
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- Moore, Michael Matthew, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Moore, Michael N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1980).
- Moore, Ralph R. W. (1917-2007; Canada/U.K./U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 94.
- Anonymous, 2007. Ralph R. W. Moore. [Sanibel] *Shell Museum News* 62: 3 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 112 [biography, portrait].
- Moore, Raymond Cecil (1892-1974; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 374.
- G. A. Waldron, 1974?. Tribute to Raymond Cecil Moore. *State Geological Survey of Kansas*, [4 pp.] [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Abbott, 1987: 94, 158.
- C. G. Maples & R. Buchanan, 1989. Raymond Cecil Moore (1892-1974): memorial and bibliography (in celebration of the 100th anniversary of the Kansas Geological Survey). *The Paleontological Society Memoir* 25: 29 pp. [portraits, bibliography].
- K. B. Sterling, 1997. Moore, Raymond Cecil. Pp. 552-554, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- D. F. Merriam, 2003. Rock stars. Raymond Cecil Moore: a great 20th century geological synthesizer. *GSA [Geological Society of America] Today* Aug. 2003: 16-18 [portraits].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 263 [biography, portrait].
- D. F. Merriam, 2007. Raymond Cecil Moore: legendary scholar and scientist; world-class geologist and paleontologist. Lawrence, Kansas: University of Kansas: Department of Geology and Paleontology Institute, viii + 170 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- C. Teichert, 2014. The personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Pp. 11-560, in: P. M. Mikkelsen, J. T. Dutro, Jr. & N. Dutro, eds., *A paleontological life: the personal memoirs of Curt Teichert*. Ithaca: Paleontological Research Institution, 784 pp. [Moore: passim].
- Moore, Richard H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Elliptio* (1983).
- Moore, Robert (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Moore, Thomas John (1824-1892; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Moore, William A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nautilus* physiology (1980).

- Moorehead, Warren King (1866-1939; U.S.A.)
 S. Martin, 2012. Prehistoric coastal shell midden research in Maine. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.
- Moores, Henry (1812-1896; U.S.A.)
 C. W. Johnson, 1897. In memoriam – Henry Moores. *The Nautilus* 10(11): 128-130.
 Abbott, 1973: 135.
 R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Moores: p. 115].
- Moorhouse, Frank William (18**.-1967; Australia)
 • *Notes on Trochus niloticus* (1932).
- Moorkens, Evelyn A. (19**.-20**.; Ireland)
 • *Margaritifera* (1998), *Vertigo* (2011).
- Moorman, John R. (19**.-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Alasmidonta* glochidial host (1999).
- Moorsel, Coline H. M. van (19**.-20**.; Netherlands)
 • Thesis: *Molecular phylogenetics of a speciose group: Albinaria and the search for homology* (2001).
- Moorsel, Godfried van (19**.-20**.; Netherlands)
 • Marine species (2000s-2010s).
- Moosa, Mohammad Kasim (19**.-****; Indonesia)
 • *Caledoniella* (1983).
- Moose, J. W. (19**.-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Oncomelania* development (1965).
- Moquin-Tandon, Christian Horace Bénédicte Alfred [M.D.] [pseudonym: Alfred Frédo] (1804-1863; France)
 • Known as Alfred; also known as botanist; *Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France* (1855), *Observations sur les spermatophores des gastéropodes terrestres androgynes* (1855).
 Anonymous, 1864. Prof. C. H. B. Alfred Moquin-Tandon. *American Journal of Science and Arts* 87(110): 288.
 D. Clos, 1864. Éloge de M. Moquin-Tandon. Toulouse (l'Académie Impériale des Sciences, Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres de Toulouse, 46 pp.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1864. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 12(1): 86-87.
- A. [H.] Letourneaux & J.-R. Bourguignat, 1887. *Prodrome de la malacologie terrestre et fluviatile de la Tunisie*. Paris: Imprimerie Nationale, 166 pp. [p. 1, footnote, collation of *Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France*].
- B. B. Woodward, 1903. Note on the dates of publication of J. E. Gray's "Catalogue of Pulmonata ... in the ... British Museum. Pt. I," 12mo, 1855; and of A. Moquin-Tandon's "Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France," 2 vols. 8vo, 1855. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(4): 261 [but see also the following].
- J. W. Taylor, 1905. Note on the dates of publication of the various parts of Moquin-Tandon's "Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(4): 186.
- Taylor, 1909: 180 [portrait].
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Dance, 1970: 67.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 271-273, 448 [portrait].
- Carré, 1991: 12.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 190.
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Sauveur Abel Aubert Petit de la Saussaye (1792-1870), his malacological work and taxa, with notes on his correspondence. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 146(1): 71-96. [Moquin-Tandon: pp. 76-78].
Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France (1855-1856) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
 Collation to the above work given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Mora, Elba (19**.-20**.; Ecuador)
 • *Anadara* (2013), *Octopus* (2010s).
- Mora, José (19**.-****; Spain)
 • Ecology of *Parvicardium* (1993).

- Mora, O. (19**-****; Colombia)
- *Anadara* of Colombia (1975).
- Mora de la Torre, Alejandra R. (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Chione* populations (1996).
- Mora-Mayo, Isidro (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Atrina*, *Pinna* (2018).
- Mora Sánchez [de Baño], Elba (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- *Catálogo de bivalvos marinos del Ecuador* (1990), *Anadara* fishery (2018).
- Moracchioli, Nicoletta (19**-****; Brazil)
- Hydrobiidae (1994).
- Moraes, Daniela Toma de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Morphology of Teredinidae (2003), *Bankia* morphology (2006).
- Moraga, Dario (19**-****; France)
- Oyster biology (1983), *Ruditapes* (1984), bivalve genetics (1990).
- Morais, J. C. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Paleontology (1941).
- Morais, Maria Stella de (1***-19**; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50.
- Morais, Pedro (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Variability of *Unio* (2014).
- Morales, E. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Pteroctopus* anatomy (1973).
- Morales, Ema & Esther (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Sisters.
- Olazarri, 1975: 48. 96, 100.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Morales, F. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2018).
- Morales, Francisco (1936-****; Mexico)
- Abbott, 1975: 570-571; 1987: 94.
- Morales, Javier (19**-20**; Spain)
- Naiads of the Iberian Peninsula (2009).
- Morales, Pedro (19**-****; Spain)
- Vitrinidae of the Canary Islands (1987).
- Morales, Tatiana Huguenin (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Protobranch taxonomy (2010).
- Morales-Bojórquez, Enrique (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Squid ecology (2018), *Panopea* growth (2019).
- Morales Bonilla, Erick Antonio (19**-20**; Colombia)
- Thesis on Lucinidae (2003).
- Morales-Collío, Kennia (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Argopecten* (2014), *Concholepas* (2016).
- Morales F., Alfredo (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Octopus* (1988).
- Morales-Gómez, Ana Adalia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2010s).
- Morales-Mulia, Sandra (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* (2008).
- Morales-Ortega, Priscila (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Paleocene-Eocene of Baja California (2009, 2013).
- Moran, Amy L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Barbatia* development (2004), *Nucella* (2014).
- Moran, David P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Southwest): California sea mussel and bay mussel* (1988) with W. N. Shaw & T. J. Hassler.
- Moran, Michael John (19**-****; Australia)
- Thesis on *Morula* ecology (1980).
- Moran, Phyllis (****-1992; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1992. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 325: 5.
- Moran, Gisela (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Amiantis* morphology (2015).
- Morançais, Michèle (19**-20**; France)
- Feeding in oysters (2017).
- Morand, Madeline (18**-19**; Switzerland)
- Jurassic (1914).
- Morand, S. (19**-****; France)
- *Helix* farming (1988).
- Morandi, V. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Contributo alla conoscenza della malacofauna marina dell'isola di Lampedusa* (1973) with B. Sabelli & G. Spada.

- Morani, Stefano (19**-****; Italy)
- Jurassic gastropods of Italy (1989).
- Morari, Manfred J. (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Measuring live snails (2017).
- Morassi, Mauro (198*-20**; Italy)
- Turridae (2000s).
- Mörch [Mørch, Moerch], Otto Andreas Lawson (1828-1878; Sweden/Denmark/France)
- *Fortegnelse over Grønlands bløddyr* (1857).
- A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 130-136.
- Gosch, 1875: 451-458; 1878: 483-496.
- J. Collin, 1878. Konchyliologen Otto Andreas Lawson Mørch. En biografisk Skizze. Med den Afdødes Portraet og en Fortegnelse over hans literære Arbejder. Bianco Lunos Bogtrykkeri (Kjøbenhavn): 38 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. M. Poulsen, 1878. O. A. L. Mørch. Necrolog. Malakozoologische Blätter 25: 92-96.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 90-91.
- Westerlund, 1897: 19-20.
- J. Colin, 1898. Mørch, Otto Andreas Lawson, 1828-78. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 12: 109-110.
- Taylor, 1903: 103 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 305.
- Tomlin, 1942d: 99 [discusses his sales catalogues].
- H. Schlesch, 1943. Otto Andreas Lawson Mørch (1828-1878). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 75(4): 214-225 [portrait, bibliography].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. Danish school texts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): 27-28.
- Spärck, 1945: 45, 80, 90.
- A. Garboe, 1958. Malakologen ("Konchyliologen") O.A.L. Mørch (1828-1878). Et biografisk bidrag med nogle geologi-historiske bemærkninger. Meddelelser fra Dansk Geologisk Forening 14(1): 37-51 [biography, portrait].
- Catalogus conchyliorum quae reliquit D Alfonso D'Aguirra et Gadea Comes de Yoldi, 1852-1853* – Available by ICZN Opinion 714 (1964).
- A. M. Keen, 1966. Moerch's west Central American molluscan types with proposal of a new name for a species of *Semele*. Occasional Papers of the California Academy of Sciences 59: 33 pp.
- Wolff, 1979: 40-41.
- T. Wolff, 1982. Mørch, Otto Andreas Lawson, 1828-78. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 10: 291-292.
- Dance, 1986: 158-159, 219.
- Coomans, 1989: 32.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- R. Bieler, 1996. Mørch's worm-snail taxa (Caenogastropoda: Vermetidae, Siliquariidae, Turritellidae). American Malacological Bulletin 13(1-2): 23-35.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 264-265 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 191.
- M. J. Faber, 2005. The Caribbean marine gastropods described by Otto Andreas Lawson Mørch. 1: Some type specimens and identifications (Gastropoda: Prosobranchia). Studies on West Indian marine molluscs 45. Miscellanea Malacologia 1(5): 81-99.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 58-70 [portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. Steenstrupia 30(2): 97-113.
- Catalogue of West India shells in the collection of Dr. C. M. Poulsen (1878)* online at the Internet Archive.
- Land and freshwater Mollusca in: Biologia Centrali-Americana (1890-1901)* at the Internet Archive.
- Mordan, Peter Bennett (1946-****; U.K.)
- Land snails (1980s).
- Mordue, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land-snail ecology (1990).

- Mordvilko, Tat'iana Aleksandrovna (1905-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Cretaceous (1932).
Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- More, Alexander Goodman (1830-1895; Ireland)
- *Architeuthis*; mostly known as ornithologist.
Anonymous, 1887. Retirement of Mr. A. G. More. *The Zoologist* (ser. 3) 11(129): 355-356.
- Moreau, Camille (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Antarctic molluscs (2013).
- Moreau, Jean (19**-****; France)
- *Contribution aux recherches ecologiques sur les claires a huitres du bassin de Marennnes-Oleron* (1970).
- Moreau de Saint-Méry, Médéric Louis Élie (1750-1819; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153.
- Moreira, José Edurado de Alencar (1953-****; Brazil)
- Moreira, Juan (19**-20**; Spain)
- Marine benthic ecology (2005), coauthor *Guía de los moluscos marinos de Galicia* (2018).
- Moreira, M. H. (19**-****; Spain)
- Growth of *Cardium* (1988).
- Moreira, Neyde de Souza (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53.
- Morehouse, Elsie May [née Andrews] (1884-1969; U.K.)
- White *Arion* (1931).
N. F. McMillan, 1969. Mrs. Elsie M. Morehouse (1884-1969). *Journal of Conchology* 27(1): 2.
Goodwin, 2021c: 23-24 [portrait]
P. G. Oliver, 2022. Underestimated: unexpected. Natural history collections in regional museums. A case study based on the collections of molluscan shells in the Doncaster City Museum & Art Gallery. *Journal of Natural Science Collections* 10: 18-30 [Morehouse: pp. 20-25] [portrait].
- Morelet, Pierre Marie Arthur (1809-1892; France)
- Published as Arthur; brother-in-law of A. G. L. de Folin.
H. Drouët, 1892. Nécrologie – Arthur Morelet. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 24(11-12): 204-206.
H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 75-77.
H. Drouët, 1893. Notice sur Arthur Morelet, Président Honoraire de l'Académie de Dijon. *Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences, Arts et Belles-Lettres de Dijon* (sér. 4) 4: 11-36, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait] [reprint: 30 pp., 1 pl.].
Martens, 1901: ix.
Smith, 1906: 719, 729.
Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
Taylor, 1916: 46 [portrait].
H. C. Fulton, 1920. On type-specimens of the "Morelet Collection". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(1): 4.
H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [p. 99, as "Morlet"].
Aguayo, 1950: 10.
Barnard, 1965: 21.
Jacobson, 1972: 38.
J. van Goethem & J.-J. van Mol, 1974. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par Arthur Morelet (1809-1892). *Achatina* 5: 112-115.
Cailliez, 1984: 16-17.
Kiss, 1984: 37.
Dance, 1986: 219.
Trew, 1987: 79.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 111.
Janssen, 1992: 83.
Cailliez, 1995: 25.
Fouché, 1995: 42.
Duchamps, 1999: 14.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 191.
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.

- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 32-33.
- A. S. H. Breure, 2017. Een expeditie naar der Neotropen: reconstructive van Arthur Morelets reis naar Centraal-Amerika, 1846-1848. *Spirula* 411: 4-16.
- A. S. H. Breure, 2017. Reconstructing historical egocentric social networks in malacology: is there a link between eponyms and contacts of an author? *Folia Conchylologica* 41: 3-12.
- A. S. H. Breure, C. Audibert & J. D. Ablett, 2018. Pierre Marie Arthur Morelet (1809-1892) and his contributions to malacology. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 544 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa and eponyms, portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 22, 23, 25, 26 [portrait].
- C. Audibert & A. S. H. Breure, 2021. Joseph Henry Drouët (1827-1900): a biographical sketch, bibliography, and his contributions to malacology. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 150(2): 87-106 [Morelet: p. 102].
- A. S. H. Breure & J. Ablett, 2021. Morelet's contributions to malacology: additions and corrections. *Basteria* 85(2): 157-161 [addenda to Breure, Audibert & Ablett, 2018].
- A. S. H. Breure & J. Ablett, 2022. Morelet's contributions to malacology: further additions and corrections. *Basteria* 86(1): 44-47.
- Mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles* (1868) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Morellet, Jean (18**-19**; France)
- Brother of L. Morellet; Paris Basin, including molluscan fossils.
- Morellet, Lucien (1882-1945; France)
- Brother of J. Morellet; Paris Basin, including molluscan fossils; chiefly known for work on fossil algae.
- R. Abrard, 1947. Lucien Morellet (1882-1945). *Bulletin de Société Géologique de France* (5)16(): 247-263.
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 264 [biography, portrait].
- Morello, Elisabetta (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Anadara* (2001).
- Morelos-Castro, R. M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2009).
- Morenito, Paulo Mateus (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Opisthobranchs (2000), *Roteiro ecológico da Ria Formosa. IV. Moluscos gastrópodos* (1999) with S. Muzavor.
- Moreno, Ana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Growth in *Loligo* (2007).
- Moreno, Andrea (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster restoration (2018).
- Moreno, Diego (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Ervilia* (1998), *Volvarina* (1999), molluscs of Andalucia (2011), *Gibberula* (2012).
- Moreno, Eduvigis (19**-20**; Spain)
- Paleontology (2013).
- Moreno, Guillermo (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)
- New scaphopod (1996).
- Moreno, Isabel (19**-****; Spain)
- *Littorina* (1983).
- Moreno, Josep A. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Miocene (2003).
- Moreno, Karina (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cyerce* (2019).
- Moreno-Alcántara, María (19**-****; Mexico)
- Planktonic molluscs (2010s).
- Geiger et al. (2019: 8, 12, portrait).
- Moreno-Bedmar, Josep Anton (19**-20**; Spain)
- Miocene (2007).
- Moreno Espinosa, Marta Cecilia (19**-****; Panama)
- Thesis: *Estudio sobre la fijación de larvas y la influencia del alimento (fitoplancton) en el crecimiento y el estado gonadal, en Saccostrea columbiensis (Hanley, 1846), (Lamellibranchiata, ostreidae) en el lago de la III esclusa de Miraflores, Panama* (1986) with A. Del C. Bonadies P.
- Moreno-Rivera, Victor Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2010).

- Moreno-Rueda, Gregorio (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Iberus* (2000s).
- Moreno y Bonilla, Abelardo (1913-1992; Cuba)
- Rehder, 1997: 119.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 28, 37, 39 [portraits].
- Moreno Lampreave, Diego (1964-****; Spain)
- Moret, Léon (19**-****; France/Morocco)
- Cretaceous, Eocene (1938).
- Moreteau, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Feeding in *Aeolidia* (1977), *Littorina* (1983).
- Moreton, Henry John Reynolds [3rd Earl of Ducie] (1827-1921; U.K.)
- Sometimes confused with his grandson, Capel Henry Berkeley Reynolds Moreton, the 5th Earl of Ducie (1875-1952).
- S. H. Reynolds, 1922. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 78(1): xlix-l.
- Sherborn, 1940: 99.
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Moretzsohn de Castro, Fabio, Jr. (1964-2020; Brazil/ U.S.A.)
- *Book of shells: a life-size guide to identifying and classifying six hundred seashells* (2010) with M. G. Harasewych, coauthor of *Texas seashells* (2014).
- J. Leal, 2020. [In memoriam]. American Conchologist 48(1): 37 [biography, portrait].
- J. H. Leal, 2020. Obituary - Fabio Moretzsohn de Castro Jr. (19 Oct 1964 - 6 Jan 2020). American Malacological Society Newsletter, 50(1): 4-5 [biography, portrait].
- Moreux, Jean-Charles (1889-1955; France)
- Architect who designed “shell huts” and used shells in other projects.
- T. Walker, 2020. Shell huts, Lower Grosvenor Gardens, London. Mollusc World 54: 15.
- Morgan, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Metal contamination in slugs (1990).
- Morgan, Elfred (1919**-****; U.K.)
- Behavior of *Melanoides* (1976), biology of *Bulinus* (1980s).
- Morgan, G. J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Mangrove gastropod distribution (1986).
- Morgan, J. Bickerton (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Planorbis* (1887).
- Morgan, Jacques Jean Marie de (1857-1924; France)
- *Mollusques terrestres & fluviatiles du royaume de Pérag et des pays voisins (presqu'île Malaise)* (1885).
- H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and genera of Recent Mollusca first described in “Le Naturaliste.” Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(1): 19-31.
- L. Germain, 1924. J. de Morgan (1857-1924). Notice nécrologique. Bulletin du Muséum Nationale d’Histoire Naturelle Paris 30(6): 437-440 [biography, bibliography].
- A. Jaunay, 1997. Mémoires de Jacques de Morgan 1857-1924; souvenirs d’un archéologue. Paris: L’Harmattan, 552 pp. [biography] [not seen].
- R. A. Bank & E. Neubert, 2016. Notes on Enidae, 7. Revision of the Enidae of Iran, with special reference to the collection of Jacques de Morgan (Gastropoda: Pulmonata). Vita Malacologica 14: 1-84 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Morgan, Karlynn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Morgan, Margie (1934-2019; U.S.A.)
- M. Dill, 2023. Meet Margie Morgan. North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter, Jan.-Mar. 2023: 10-11 [portraits].
- Morgan, Rhona E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Entodesma* (1975).
- Morgan, Sally (1957-****; U.S.A.)
- *Slugs and snails* (2000).
- Morgan-Richards, Mary (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Placostylus* (2020).
- Mori, Atsushi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Chromodoris* (1997).
- Mori, Hideaki (19**-****; Japan)

- *Stenomelania* genetics (2008), land snail genetics (2018).
- Mori, Junta (19**-****; Japan)
- Squid (1998).
- Mori, K. (19**-****; Japan)
- Jurassic *Trigonia* (1954, 1965).
- Mori, Keisuke (19**-****; Japan)
- *Batillaria* (2001).
- Mori, Syuiti (19**-****; Japan)
- *Donax* behavior (1938, 1950).
- Moricand, M. Jacques (1823-1877; Switzerland)
- Son of M. É. Moricand.
- Anonymous, 1909. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 56(4): 303 [sale of the collection of Dr. Moricand to the Musée de Genève].
- Cailliez, 1984: 16; 1995: 23-24.
- A. S. H. Breure & E. Tardy, 2016. From the shadows of the past: Moricand senior and junior, two 19th century naturalists from Geneva, with their newly described taxa and molluscan types. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 123(1): 113-138 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Moricand, Moïse Étienne [Stéfano] (1779-1854; Switzerland)
- Generally called Stéfano; father of M. J. Moricand; papers on non-marine taxa.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Moricand: p. 99].
- Cailliez, 1984: 15-16.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 111.
- Cailliez, 1995: 23-24 [portrait].
- P. G. Albano et al., 2014. Natural history museums as repositories of endangered diversity: the case of the United States Unionida in the Museo di Zoologica dell'Università di Bologna. *Zoosystematics and Evolution*, 90(2): 105-111.
- A. S. H. Breure & E. Tardy, 2016. From the shadows of the past: Moricand senior and junior, two 19th century naturalists from Geneva, with their newly described taxa and molluscan types. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 123(1): 113-138 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Morice, Jean Claude Albert [M.D.] (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 95-97.
- Moriceau, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- *Crassostrea* (1996).
- Möricke, Wilhelm (18**-19**; Germany)
- Geology and paleontology of Chile (1896) with G. Steinmann.
- Morii, Yuta (1987-20**; Japan)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Morikawa, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Morillo-Velarde, Piedad S. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Octopus* physiology (2011).
- Morin, Louis (1635-1715; France)
- R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Fascimile Reprints in the History of Science, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Morin: pp. 79-80, 268].
- Dance, 1986: 30.
- Morin, Pierre (18**-18**; France)
- Malacologist, school teacher in Montfort-le-Rotrou; *Essai sur la faune malacologique de la Sarthe* (1891).
- Morin, Pierre, III (fl. 1650-1690; France)
- Dance, 1986: 14.
- Morinha, Francisco (19**-****; Portugal)
- Slug genetic studies (2014).
- Morisaki, Shu'ichi (18**-19**; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9, 12.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Morishima, Chikage (1904-1989; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1991. Biohistory of malacologists (77) Chikage Morishima.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(4): 96 [in Japanese].
- Morisi, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)

- *Elenco dei molluschi terrestri e d'acqua dolce del Veneto* (1970) with G. Marcuzzi & E. Lo Casto.
- Morison, James R. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Morita, Masatoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Trace elements and organic pollutants in mussels and other bivalves in Japan* (1989).
- Morita, Minoru (****-2001; Japan)
- K. Nishimura, 2002. [Recollection of the late Mr. Minoru Morita]. *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 32(3-4): 84-85 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Moritz, Charles Edgar (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anatomy of the gasteropod Crepidula adunca Sowerby* (1938), *Organogenesis in the gasteropod Crepidula adunca Sowerby* (1939).
- Moriwaki, Shigeru (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Moriya, Maurício Ricardo (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Sanguinolaria* (2002).
- Morize, Eric (19**-****; France)
- Scallop growth (2006).
- Morlet, Laurent-Joseph [Comandant] (1823-1892; France)
- Uncle of L. Dugast.
 - H. Crosse, 1893. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 78.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 209.
 - Dance, 1986: 219.
 - Trew, 1990: 79.
 - Monographie du genre Ringicula: et description de quelques especes nouvelles* (1878) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Morley, Claude (1874-1951; U.K.)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
 - K. G. Blair, 1951. *Obituary: Claude Morley, F.R.E.S., F.G.S., F.Z.S.* *Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 87(12): 327.
 - Trew, 1990: 79.
- Morley, Margaret Steward [née Keer] (1938-2016; New Zealand)
- Marine molluscs from 1980s; illustrator.
 - B. W. Hayward, 2022. Margaret S. Morley, 1938-2016. *Auckland Geology Club foundation member and committee member. Gocene* 29: 25-28 [portraits, partial bibliography].
- Morley, Neville W. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 374; 1987: 94.
- Morley, Simon Anthony (19**-****; U.K.)
- Burrowing in *Laternula* (2007).
- Morni, W. Z. (19**-20**, Malaysia)
- Gastropod checklist (2017) with others.
- Moro, Antonio Lazzaro (1687-1764; Italy)
- *De Crostacei e degli altri Marini Corpi ...* (1740).
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 302.
 - Caprotti, 1991: 39-40, 113, fig. 57.
 - Gaudant, 2005: 307.
 - Romano, 2014: 222.
- Moro, Leopoldo (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (1990s), Canary Islands land snail (2009).
- Moroni, Maria Antonietta (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleontologist; *Malacofauna del "Calcarea Lucine" di S. Sofi – Forli* (1966).
- Moros Azpeitia, F.; see: Azpeitia Moros, F.
- Moroz, Leonid (19**-****; Russia/U.K./U.S.A.)
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Moroz: p. 14, biography, portrait].
- Moroz, Mikhail Mikhailovich (1951-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Moroz, Sergei Amvrosievich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Morozov, Petr Evgenievich (1961-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Morozov, S. D. (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleocene-Eocene of Tashkent region (1984).

- Morozova, Eugenia (1980-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 24.
- Morozova, V. G. (19**-****; Russia)
● Biostratigraphy with Merklin (1960).
- Morozumi, Yshiro (19**-****; Japan)
● Ammonites (1985).
- Morphy, M. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Lymnaea* ecology (1969).
- Morra, Guillermo A. (19**-****; Argentina)
● Architectonicidae (1987).
- Morrell, Jennie M. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Growth of land snails (1900).
- Morretes, F. W. Lange de; see: Lange de Morretes, F. W.
- Morriconi, Elba R. (19**-****; Argentina)
● Oyster reproduction (1989), growth in *Nacella* (1993).
- Morrill, Wendy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Pholad phylogeny (2011).
- Morris, Cecil Herbert (18**-1***; U.K.)
● *Lymnaea* (1882), *Valvata* (1892).
- Morris, Clinton (****-1971?; U.S.A.)
Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Morris, Claude C. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Statolith development in squid (1984).
- Morris, David W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Conus* populations (2012).
- Morris, I. Wistar III (1943-20**; U.S.A.)
Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Morris, James P. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Yoldiella* (2014).
- Morris, John (1810-1886; U.K.)
● *A monograph of the Mollusca from the Great Oolite* (1850-1863) with J. Lycett.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 303.
Sherborn, 1940: 99.
Cleevely, 1983: 209.
R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Morris, John (1810-1886). Oxford Dictionary of National Biography 39: 280-281.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 265 [biography, portrait].
A monograph of the Mollusca from the Great Oolite chiefly from Minchinhampton and the coast of Yorkshire (1850-1854) online at the Internet Archive.
- Morris, John S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater mussels of West Virginia (1978).
- Morris, Lewis (1700/01-1765; U.K.)
● Brother of Richard Morris & William Morris.
C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. *Annals of Science* (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait of Lewis Morris].
D. Wyn Wiliam, 2004. Morris, Lewis. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 288-292 [portrait].
- Morris, Mike (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Development of mollusk shells (1974).
- Morris, Muriel C. (19**-****; Australia)
● Foot of *Polinices* (1950).
- Morris, Noel John (19**-****; U.K.)
● Paleontologist; origin of the Bivalvia (1979).
- Morris, Paul J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Cretaceous clams (1988), fossil freshwater molluscs (1992), gastropod morphology (1994).
- Morris, Percy A. (1899-1969; U.S.A.)
● *A field guide to the shells of our Atlantic and Gulf coasts* (1947, 1951, 1973), *A field guide to Pacific coast shells* (1952, 1966, 1974).
W. D. Hartman, 1969. Percy Morris retires. *Discovery* (Peabody Museum of Natural History) 5(1): 52-53 [portraits].
Anonymous, 1970. Percy A. Morris, *The Nautilus* 83(3): 116 [reprinted, 1970, New York Shell Club Notes 159: 4].
Anonymous, 1970. Activities of the Divisions [obituary]. *Discovery* (Peabody Museum of Natural History) 5(2): 117.
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].

- Abbott, 1973: 135-136.
- P. A. Morris, 1973. I remember. *Of Sea and Shore* 4(3): 152.
- Morris, Richard (1702/03-1779; U.K.)
- Brother of Lewis Morris & William Morris.
- C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. *Annals of Science* (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait of Lewis Morris].
- D. Wyn Wiliam, 2004. Morris, Richard. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 304-305.
- Morris, Ronald S. (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 94.
- Morris, Solene [née Roming] (1944-2009; U.S.A./U.K.)
- Spouse of Noel John Morris; published as S. Whybrow prior to 1980; *Life of animals with shells: a simple introduction to the way in which animals with shells live and behave: special projects and reference section* (1975).
- S. J. Gould, 1993. A foot soldier for evolution: postscript. Pp. 439-455, in: *Eight little piggies; reflections in natural history*. New York: W.W. Norton, 479 pp. [Morris: pp. 453-454].
- Morris, Todd J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Freshwater molluscs of Ontario (1999).
- Morris, Tom E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod radulae (1980s).
- Morris, Wilford H. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 94.
- Morris, William (1705-1763; U.K.)
- Brother of Lewis Morris & Richard Morris.
- C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. *Annals of Science* (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait of Lewis Morris].
- D. Wyn Wiliam, 2004. Morris, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 316-317.
- Morrison, Carol M. (19**-****; Canada)
- Bivalve adductor muscles (1974), histology of *Crassostrea* (1993).
- Morrison, Hugh M. (1951-20**; Australia)
- *Melo* (2005), *Phalium*, *Ficus* (2016).
- Morrison, Joseph Paul Eldred (1906-1983; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1952. Shell game. *Toledo Blade Pictorial* (Toledo, Ohio), November 16, 1952: 38 [portraits].
- F. Malloy, 1954. The big snail hunt. *Times-Herald* (Washington, D.C.), March 14, 1954 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 374-375.
- Henson, 1982: 17, 31-32, 51, 73, 76, 83.
- Anonymous, 1983. Obituaries: Joseph Morrison, 76, expert on mollusks. *Washington Times*, Dec. 22, 1983: 8B [portrait].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: [127] [1984].
- D. Raeihle, 1984. J. P. E. Morrison. *New York Shell Club Notes* 290: 9.
- J. Rosewater, 1984. A bibliography and list of taxa of Mollusca introduced by Joseph P. E. Morrison (December 17, 1906 – December 2, 1983). *The Nautilus* 98(1): 1-9.
- H. A. Rehder, 1987. Obituary, Joseph P. E. Morrison, December 19, 1906-December 2, 1983. *Malacological Review* 19: 121-122, portrait.
- Abbott, 1987: 94, 158.
- Rehder, 1997: 115, 126-169 [passim], pls. [30, 47].
- M. C. Perry, 2007. *The Washington Biologists' Field Club: its members and its history (1900-2006)*. Washington, D.C.: Washington Biologists' Field Club, 352 pp. [Morrison: pp. 202-203, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 113 [biography, portrait].
- Bouchet, 2020: 30.
- Concerning: https://wbfc.science/wp-content/uploads/2019/09/wbfc_book_sm.pdf
- Morrison, M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Marine clam populations (2000).
- Morrison, Robert [Bob] William (1929-2012; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 375-376; 1987: 94.
- D. M. Sargent, 2013. From the President. The Beau [Newsletter of the Sarasota Shell Club], January 2013: 1.
- Joffe, 2017: 114 [biography, portrait].
- Morrison, Roy Lawton (1887-1967; U.S.A.)
- Environmental changes in San Diego Bay (1952).
- B. Brewer, 1967. Ray Lawton Morrison – in memoriam. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 8(6): D19. [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].
- Morrison, Samuel D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Bankia* (1980).
- Morritt, David (19**-****; U.K.)
- Intertidal ecology (1989, 2020).
- Morrondo-Pelayo, María Patrocinio (19**-****; Spain)
- Molluscan parasites (1980s).
- Morrow, C. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Doto* (1992).
- Morsán, Enrique M. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Life history of *Amiantis purpuratus* (2004), *Musculus* (2018), *Glycymeris* (2020).
- Morse, Aileen N. C. (1941-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. E. Morse; mollusc cultures (1988).
- Vileisis, 2020: 131, 194.
- Morse, Daniel E. (1941-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. N. C. Morse; *Recent innovations in cultivation of Pacific molluscs* (1984).
- Vileisis, 2020: 131, 194.
- Morse, Edward Sylvester (1838-1925; U.S.A.)
- *Classification of Mollusca* (1865), *Shell-mounds and changes in the shells composing them* (1925).
- Tryon, 1861: 54.
- Anonymous, 1878. Sketch of Professor Edward S. Morse. Popular Science Monthly 13: 102-104, frontispiece [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Taylor, 1909: 156 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1925. Professor Edward S. Morse. The Nautilus 39(3): 105.
- Anonymous, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. Maine Naturalist 5(4): 155-157 [portrait].
- T. Barbour, 1926. Remarks concerning Professor Edward S. Morse, sometime president of the Boston Society of Natural History. Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History 38: 8-9.
- W. R. Coe, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. American Journal of Science (ser. 5) 11(66): 527-530.
- W. H. Dall, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. Science (n.s.) 63(1623): 157-158.
- C. W. Johnson, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. The Nautilus 39(4): 135-137, portrait.
- F. S. Kershaw, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse; died December 20, 1925. Museum of Fine Arts Bulletin (Boston) 24(141): 11-12.
- J. S. Kingsley, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse (1838-1925). Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences 61(12): 549-555.
- H. H. Donaldson & M. M. Canavan, 1928. A study of the brains of three scholars: Granville Stanley Hall, Sir William Osler, [and] Edward Sylvester Morse. Journal of Comparative Neurology 46(1): 1-95, 12 pls.
- F. S. Kershaw, 1930. Memorial to Professor Edward S. Morse. Science 71(1835): 233-234.
- L. O. Howard, 1935. Biographical memoir of Edward Sylvester Morse 1838-1925. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 17: 1-29.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 303.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1942. Names proposed as new in Morse's Terrestrial Pulmonifera of Maine. The Nautilus 56(2): 69-70.
- D. G. Wayman, 1942. Edward Sylvester Morse; a biography. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, xvi + 457 pp. [biography, portraits].
- M. E. Champion, 1947. Edward Sylvester Morse with a bibliography and a catalogue

- of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(11): 129-144.
- Osborn, 1952: 213, pl. 17 [portrait].
- N. Sakazume, 1954. [A developmental history of Japanese conchology. II. Conchological works on shell mounds.] *Natural Science and Museums, Tokyo* 21(5-6): 1-13 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- T. Kuroda & P. Kanamaru, 1958. [A developmental history of Japanese conchology. IV.] *Natural Science and Museums, Tokyo* 25(9-10): 32-34 [in Japanese].
- A. Gorbman, 1964. The development of academic zoology in Japan. *The Biologist*, 46(3-4): 49-72 [Morse: pp. 55-57, portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1967. Presidential address: E. S. Morse as a malacological illustrator, with notes on his handwriting. *The American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966*: 21.
- R. W. Dexter, 1967. Edward S. Morse as a zoological illustrator, with notes on his handwriting. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 103(1): 31-39.
- Abbott, 1973: 136.
- R. W. Dexter, 1973. The scientific period of the Cape Ann Scientific and Literary Association and its successors, 1873-1952. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 109(2): 165-174.
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. From Penikese to the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole: the role of Agassiz's students. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 110(2): 151-161.
- E. N. Shor, 1974. Morse, Edward Sylvester. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 9: 536-537.
- M. L. Hickman & P. Fetchko, 1977. *Japan Day by Day: an exhibition honoring Edward Sylvester Morse and commemorating the hundredth anniversary of his arrival in Japan in 1877*. Peabody Museum (Salem, Massachusetts), 198 pp. + errata, 3 pls. [portraits, partial bibliography].
- N. Hurst, 1977. Japan observed. *Harvard Magazine* 80(2): 52-58 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1981. Some malacological journal notes and correspondence of E. S. Morse. *Sterkiana* 71: 12-17.
- D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. *Smithsonian Institution Archives*, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [Morse: p. 53].
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- J. H. Thayer, 1986. Morse in Japan and his impact there. *American Neptune* 46(1): 55-65 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1988. Contributions of Edward S. Morse to malacology. Program and abstracts, fifty-fourth annual meeting, American Malacological Union, Charleston, South Carolina, 19-24 June 1988: 22 [abstract].
- N. Isono, 1988. Introducing evolutionism to Japan. Pp. 295-327, in: T. Moriya, ed., *Mosu to Nihon: kyodo kenkyu* [E.S. Morse and Japan]. Tokyo: Shogakkan, 518 pp. [in Japanese].
- R. A. Rosenstone, 1988. *Mirror in the shrine: American encounters with Meiji Japan*. Harvard University Press (Cambridge, Massachusetts), 315 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- D. Shavit, 1990. *The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary*. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Morse: pp. 354-355].
- M. Watanabe (transl. D. T. Benfey), 1990. A zoologist fascinated by Japan. Pp. 41-65, in: M. Watanabe, ed., *The Japanese and Western Science*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, xiv + 141 pp. [portrait].
- P. Fetchko, 1991. A Yankee's visit to Meiji Japan. *Japan Quarterly* 38(4): 455-469, 3 pls. [portraits].
- J. E. Thayer & T. Moriya, 1992. *Mosu no okurimono: yumigaeru 100-nenzen no Nihon* [Japan: E.S. Morse collection]. Tokyo: Shogakkan, 249 pp. [in Japanese] [portrait].
- D. Strauss, 1993. "Fireflies flashing in unison," Percival Lowell, Edward Morse and the birth of planetology. *Journal for the History of Astronomy* 24(3): 157-169.

- S. S. Bean, 1995. Edward S. Morse, collector – a new perspective. *Orientalist* (The monthly magazine for collectors and connoisseurs of Asian art), 26(11): 35-40.
- S. M. Martin, 1995. Maine's remarkable Edward Sylvester Morse: quintessential naturalist. *Maine Naturalist* 3(2): 81-102 [biography, portraits].
- Martin, 1995: 15-17, fig. 8 [biography, portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1997. Morse, Edward Sylvester. Pp. 556-557, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 1997. Maine's Portland Society of Natural History. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(3): 189-196.
- M. Yajima, 1998. Hilgendorf predated Morse in bringing Charles Darwin's theory of evolution to Japan. *Historia Scientiarum* (International Journal of the History of Science Society of Japan) (ser. 2) 8(2): 133-140.
- E. N. Shor, 1999. Morse, Edward Sylvester. *American National Biography* 15: 933-934.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 7(1): 33-88 [Morse: p. 59].
- C. Benfey, 2003. Tom Cruise, Bob Dylan, Commodore Perry. *New York Times*, Dec. 6, 2003: A-31.
- C. Benfey, 2003. The great wave: Gilded Age misfits, Japanese eccentrics, and the opening of Old Japan. New York: Random House, xviii + 332 pp. [Morse: pp. 45-73, portrait].
- Johnson, 2004: 97.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 5.
- Johnson, 2006a: 32-33, 50; 2006b: 120.
- S. Martin, 2012. Prehistoric coastal shell midden research in Maine. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.
- S. Martin, 2012. Edward Sylvester Morse: quintessential malacologist – and more. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.
- C. Reed, 2016. Bachelor Japanists: Japanese aesthetics and Western masculinities. New York: Columbia University Press, xvi + 422 pp. [Morse: passim, esp. pp. 129-140]
- T. Watabe, 2019. [Edward S. Morse]. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 115: 9-10 [portrait].
- V. Weston, ed., 2019. *Eaglemania: collecting Japanese art in Gilded Age America*. Boston: McMullen Museum of Art, ii + 134 pp.
- H. Adams & L. Glatz eds., 2016. Addison Verrill's Greenwood; memories of a Maine town and one of its most notable natives. Bethel (Maine): Bethel Historical Society, xviii + 277 pp. [Morse: pp. 2, 118, 119].
- Observations on the terrestrial Pulmonifera of Maine* (1864) available online.
- Observations on living gasteropods of New England* (1921) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Morse, M. Patricia (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s; protobranch anatomy (1990).
- Abbott, 1973: 376; 1987: 94.
- Morse, Peter (19**-20**; Australia)
- Octopod behavior (2017).
- Mortensen, Ole Theodor Jensen (1868-1952; Denmark)
- Published as Theodor; mostly noted for work on echinoderms.
- C. Wesenberg-Lund, 1938. Det lyder som et Eventyr [Mortensen's 70th birthday]. *Politiken's Kronik* [Kobenhavn], Feb. 22, 1938, pp. 13-14 [biography, portrait].
- H. Broch, 1952. Ole Theodor Mortensen 22de februar 1868 – 3dje april 1952. *Det Kongelige Norske Videnskabers Selskabs, Forhandling* (Trondheim) 25(15): 60-64 [portrait].
- L. Fage, 1953 [“1952”]. Notices nécrologiques sur Theodor Mortensen et William Thomas Calman. *Bulletin de la société zoologique de France* 77(5-6): 319-323.

- I. Gordon, 1954. Dr. Theodor Mortensen. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 165(1): 88-90.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- M. P. Winsor, 1991. Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp. [Mortensen: pp. 235-243, portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 70-71 [portrait].
- Mortensen, Stein (19**-20**, Norway)
- Feeding in *Margaritifera* (2017).
- Mortillet, Louis Laurent Gabriel de (1821-1898; France/Switzerland)
- *Catalogue critique et malacostatiques des mollusques de Savoie et du bassin du Léman* (1857) with Fr. Dumont.
- P. Hesse, 1898. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 30(11-12): 174.
- E. Chantre, 1898. Notice biographique sur Gabriel de Monrillet. Société d'Anthropologie de Lyon 17: 167-173.
- P. de Mortillet, 1901. Liste des publications de Gabriel de Mortillet. Société d'Anthropologie de Lyon 20: 448-464.
- Dance, 1970: 71.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.
- Mortimer, Joan E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Thesis on bivalve development (1963).
- Morton, Brian S. (1942-2021; China [Hong Kong]/U.K.)
- *A dissection guide, field and laboratory manual for the introduced bivalve *Corbicula fluminea** (1982) with J. C. Britton; many papers on bivalve functional morphology.
 - R. Wu, 2003. Biography of a distinguished marine biologist, Professor Brian Morton, and his contributions to marine science. Pp. 1-12, in: P. K. S. Shin, Turning the tides, a festschrift in honour of Professor Brian Morton. Hong Kong: Marine Biological Association of Hong Kong, ix + 383 pp.
 - K. Lam, 2003. Happy days! A supplementary illustrated biography of Professor Brian Morton. Pp. 13-29, 16 pls., in: P. K. S. Shin, Turning the tides, a festschrift in honour of Professor Brian Morton. Hong Kong: Marine Biological Association of Hong Kong, ix + 383 pp.
 - P. K. Shin & R. S. Wu, 2004. Turning the tides – 33 years of Professor Brian Morton. Marine Pollution Bulletin 48(3-4): 201-204 [not seen].
 - B. Morton, 2017. Tales and drawings of a life by the sea. Ebook by the author, 16 mb. [not seen]
 - J. D. Taylor, 2021. Brian Morton 1942-2021. The Malacologist 77: 44-46 [biography, portraits].
 - A. Wong, 2021. Professor Brian Morton. American Malacological Society Newsletter 51(1): 14 [portrait].
- Morton, John (1671-1726; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153.
- M. P. Kerney, 1987. John Morton's list of Northamptonshire Mollusca (1712). Journal of Conchology 32(5): 289-295.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Morton, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 39: 425-426.
- Morton, John Edward (1923-2011; New Zealand)
- *Molluscs* (1958, 1960, 1967), *The New Zealand sea shore* (1968) with M. Miller.
 - M. S. Morley, 2011. Obituary: Professor John Morton. Poirieria 36: 2-5 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
 - B. Morton, 2011. Obituary: John Edward Morton (18 July 1923 – 6 March 2011). The Malacologist 57: 6-7 [portrait].
 - B. Morton, 2011. Obituary: John Morton B.Sc., M.Sc. (Auckland), Ph.D., D.Sc. (London), FRSNZ, QSO (18 July 1923 – 6 March 2011). Molluscan Research 31(2): 136-140 [portraits, bibliography].
 - B. Morton, 2011. John Edward Morton 1923-2011. MBA News (Marine Biological Association) 46: 20 [portrait].
 - W. Ponder, 2011. John Edward Morton 1924-2011. American Conchologist 39(3): 28 [portrait].
 - S. Shumway [note] & B. Morton, 2011. John Edward Morton 1923-2011. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter March 2012: 6 [portrait; reprint of MBA News obit.].

- Morton, Samuel George (1799-1851; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Cretaceous (1834).
- Dall, 1888: 105-106.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Morton: p. 31, plo. 15, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 303.
- Abbott, 1973: 136.
- Elliott, 1979: 186-187.
- C. M. Nelson, 1982. Paleontology in the United States Federal Service, 1804-1904. *Earth Sciences History* 1: 48-57.
- Kohn, 1992: 252-253.
- L. D. Stephens, 2000. Science, race, and religion in the American South: John Bachman and the Charleston circle of naturalists, 1815-1895. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, xviii + 338 pp. [portrait].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Morton: p. 368].
- Anonymous, 2011. Bias and the beholder [editorial]. *New York Times*, June 15, 2011: A-26.
- J. Lehrer, 2011. When we see what we want [column]. *Wall Street Journal*, June 25, 2011: C-12.
- J. E. Lewis et al., 2011. The mismeasure of science: Stephen Jay Gould versus Samuel George Morton on skulls and bias. *PLoS Biology* 9(6): 1-6 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- Morys, Claudia (19**-20**, Netherlands)
- *Theora* in Netherlands (2019).
- Mörzter Bruyns, Maurits Frans [Mauk] (1913-2004; Netherlands)
- Land snails (1943).
- Voous, 1995: 364-367.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Moscatelli, Renato (1926-1992; Egypt/Italy/Brazil)
- *The superfamily Strombacea from western Atlantic* (1987), *Conchas marinhas nos selos* (1984), *Seashells on stamps* (1992).
- J. Coltro, Jr., 1992. In memoriam [Renato Moscatelli]. *La Conchiglia* 24(265): 45.
- J. Coltro, Jr., 1992. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 20(3): 20.
- Moscato, Richard J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails as environmental monitors (1995).
- Moscardo, Lodovico [Conte de] (fl. 1650s; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 304.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 66.
- Dance, 1986: 16.
- Caprotti, 1991: 28.
- Gaudant, 2005: 304.
- Romano, 2014: 218.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 250.
- Note ovvero memorie del museo di Lod. Moscardo nobile Veronese* (1656) available online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Moscato, R. (19**-20**, Spain)
- Slug control (2000).
- Moseley, Henry [Canon] (1801-1872; U.K.)
- Mathematician; geometrical form of snail shells (1833, 1842).
- Moseley, Henry Nottidge (1844-1891; U.K.)
- Son-in-law of J. G. Jeffreys; chitons (1880s).
- Cleevely, 1983: 210.
- B. B. Woodward & T. M. Romano, 2004. Moseley, Henry Nottidge. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 457-458.
- Damkaer, 2017: 734-735 [biography, portrait].
- D. Macdougall, 2019. Endless novelties of extraordinary interest: the voyage of *H.M.S. Challenger* and the birth of modern

- oceanography. New Haven: Yale University Press, xxiv + 257 pp.
- Moseley, Seth Lister (1848-1929; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; shell deformities (1894).
- A. Brooke, 2022. Nature's missionary: Seth Lister Mosley; naturalist, museum curator and mystic 1848-1929. Huddersfield Local History Society (England): 264 pp., 16 pls. [not seen].
- Moser, Helmut (19**-****; Austria)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1979).
- Moser, I. Jno. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Eolis* (1857).
- Moser, Markus (19**-20**; Germany)
- Miocene of Germany (2009).
- Moses, Robert Henson (1871-1949; U.K.)
- Exotic bivalves (1942).
- A. Blok, 1949. Obituary. R. H. Moses, 1871-1949. *Journal of Conchology* 23(3): 89.
- Moses, S. T. (18**-19**; India)
- Anatomy of *Turbinella* (1923).
- Mosevich, N. A. (18**-19**; Russia)
- *Yoldia* (1928).
- Moshchenko, Alexander V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Bivalve ecology (2004).
- Mosher, J. I. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Macoma* behavior (1972).
- Mosher, Thomas D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Amblema* in Kansas (2008).
- Mosier, Charles (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Colleague of C. T. Simpson.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1940. The Beal collection. *The Nautilus* 54(2): 73.
- Humes, 1965: 69.
- Close, 2000: 56.
- Mosquera, E. R.; see: Rolán -Mosquera, E.
- Moskalenko, Zoia Dmitrievna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Moskalets, Irina Petrovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalves of Siberia (1984).
- Moskalev, Lev Ivanovich (1935-2020; Russia)
- Acmaeidae, Cocculinidae (1978), Vesicomidae (1996), *Neopilina* (2007).
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Anonymous [Shirshov Institute of Oceanology], 2020. [Lev I. Moskalev January 4, 1935 – December 4, 2020]. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 24(1-2): 171-172 [biography, portrait].
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Druz'ia i I. Kollgi, 2015. Iubiley. 80 let l'vu Ivanovichu Moskalevu. *Invertebrate Zoology* 12(1): 111-112 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2020. Lev I. Moskalev. January 5, 1935 – December 4, 2020. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 24(1/2): 171-172 [in Russian; portrait].
- A. M. Sagalevich, I. N. Sukhanova, T. S. Degtyareva, A. G. Nikolaenko, I. A. Afanas'yev, E. M. Krylova & A. V. Gebruk, 2021. Lev Ivanovich Moskalev in the memoirs of relatives, friends and colleagues. *Oceanological Studies* 49(4): 194-232 [in Russian; portraits, partial bibliography, eponyms].
- Moskvicheva, Iya Mikhailovna (1939-2003; Russia)
- Unionidea (1973), Viviparidae (1979), estuarine molluscs (1984-2000).
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- A. V. Chernyshev & V. T. Tagurova, 2004. Iya Mikhailovna Moskvicheva (1939-2003). *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 8: 136-137 [portrait, bibliography].
- Moss, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve sclerchronology (2023).
- Moss, Edward George Briton (1856-1916; Saint Helena/New Zealand)
- Member of New Zealand Parliament (1902-1905).
- Beautiful shells of New Zealand* (1908) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Moss, Mariam Strausberger (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 376; 1987: 94.

- Moss, Shaun M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mulinia* (1989), *Enigmonia* (1991).
- Moss, William (1845-1913; U.K.)
- *Value of the radula as an aid to classification* (1894), genitalia of *Hyalinia* (1897).
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Taylor, 1908: 141 [portrait].
- E. A. Smith, 1914. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(2): 98.
- R. Standen, 1914. Obituary notice. William Moss, F.C.A. Journal of Conchology 14(6): 169-171 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1993: 82.
- Mossel, Jacob (1704-1761; Netherlands)
- F. W. Stapel, 1930. Mossel (Jacob). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 8: 1180-1181.
- Engel, 1986: 187-188.
- Mossop, Bessie K. E. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Mytilus* growth (1922).
- Most, Bernardus van der (1904-1980; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1980. In memoriam B. van der Most (1904-1980). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 193: 993.
- Mostafavi, Nasser (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil Nassariidae (1977).
- Mota, S. E. L. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Exploitation of *Cassia* (2017) with others.
- Motavkin, Pavel Aleksandrovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalve reproduction (1974), *Reguliatsiia razmnozheniia i biotekhnologiia polucheniiia polovykh kletok u dvustvorchatykh molliuskov* (1990) with Yu. S. Khotimchenko & I. I. Deridovich.
- Mota, Dan Jessé Gonçalves (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Land slugs (2009).
- Mota, Ellori Laís Silva (19**-****; Brasil)
- Introduced *Isognomon* (2013).
- Mota, Ester Maria (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Land snail physiology (2018).
- Motas, Ionel C. (19**-****; Romania)
- Pliocene Cardiidae (1970s).
- Mote, Michael I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Helix* (1965).
- Mothes, G. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Mollusken des Stechlinsees. Berichtigungen und Ergänzungen* (1966).
- Moths, Herbert (19**-20**; Germany)
- European Oligocene (1996-1998), Miocene fossils (2008-2010).
- Motley, James (1814-1892; U.K./Borneo)
- Killed by natives.
- Dean, 1936: 242.
- Motro, U. (19**-****; Israel)
- *Melanopsis* (1999).
- Motta, A. J. da; see: da Motta, A. J.
- Mottershead, D. (19**-****; Canada)
- Pectinidae bibliography (1988)/
- Mottet, Madelon Green (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- *Review of the fishery biology and culture of scallops* (1979), *Review of the fishery biology of abalones* (1978).
- Motuz, Valentin Mikailovich (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Mouahid, A. (19**-****; France)
- Spawn of *Melanopsis* (1996).
- Mouahid, Gabriel (19**-20**; France)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1992), *Biomphalaria* genetics (2010).
- Mouat, Mary (1876?-1958; New Zealand)
- N. Gardner, 1958. Mary Mouat – a tribute. Conchology Section of the Auckland Museum, Bulletin 14: 2-3.
- Mouchet, F. (19**-****; Niger)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1995).
- Mouëza, Marcel (19**-****; Algeria)
- Bivalves (1970s-1990s).
- Mouget, Jean-Luc (19**-20**; France)
- Feeding in oysters (2017).
- Mouhot, _____ (****-****; ?)
- Trew, 1990: 79.

- Moukrim, Abdellatif (19**-20**; Morocco/Netherlands)
- Mytilid reproduction (2017).
- Moulding, Mary Baker (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells at our feet; an introduction to shelling in the Bahamas* (1967).
- Moulins, C. des; see: Des Moulins, C.
- Moulton, Derek E. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Mathematics of molluscan shell coiling.
- S. Imbler, 2022. An extinct mollusk's twisty shell fascinates. *New York Times*, 4 January 2022: D-3.
- Mounorij, Nico J. (1931-2002; Netherlands)
- A. D. P. van Peursen, 2002. In memoriam Nico Mounorij 1931-2002. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 326: 50 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Mounsey, William (1753?-1818; U.K.)
- T. C. Faulkner, ed., 1985. Selected letters and journals of George Crabbe. Oxford: Clarendon Press, xlviii + 441 pp., 6 pls. [correspondence with and about Mounsey].
- Mount, Andrew S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster mineralization (2004).
- Mount, Jack Douglas (1943-1984; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; *Crassatella* (1974).
- Abbott, 1975: 571; 1987: 158-159.
- Moura, A. R. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Subfossils of Mozambique (1970).
- Moura, Gabriela (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Bivalve nacre (2001).
- Moura, Kieiv R. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* anatomy (2004).
- Moura, Paula (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Chamelea* stocks (2019).
- Mourikis, Thanos (19**-20**; Greece)
- Hydrobiidae (2013).
- Mourlon, Michel (18**-19**; France)
- Quaternary (1897).
- Mousley, Louis Brooks (1904-1980; U.S.A.)
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Mousley: p. 13].
- Abbott, 1973: 376-377; 1987: 94, 159.
- Moussa, Abdelkhalak Ben (19**-****; Morocco)
- Thesis on fossil molluscs (1982).
- Moussalli, Adnan (19**-20**; South Africa/Australia)
- Land snails with D. Herbert (2010s).
- Moussavou, Benjamin Musavu (19**-20**; Gabon)
- Cretaceous bivalves (2015).
- Mousson, Johann Rudolf Albert (1805-1890; France/Switzerland)
- Published as Albert; collection in Zurich; *Révision de la faune malacologique des Canaries* (1873), *Note sur quelques coquilles de Madagascar* (1882).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1891. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 39(1): 66-67.
- G. Schneider, 1891. Albert Mousson. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(1-2): 1-3 [biography].
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Mousson: p. 101].
- Barnard, 1965: 47.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- T. Meier, 1994. Albert Mousson (1805-1890) und seine Sammlung in Zürich. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 54: 9-10.
- Turner, 1998: 13-14.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14.
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Mousson: p. 7].
- E. Neubert, M. Gosteli & R. A. Bank, 2023. The molluscan species (Gastropoda; Bivalvia) described by Albert Mousson (1805-1890) and his collection in Zurich.

- Vita Malacologica 21: 1-165 [biography, portraits, bibliography, lists of new taxa and eponyms].
- Die Land und Susswasser Mollusken von Java* (1849) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Moustafa, Alaa Y. (19**-20**, Egypt)
- Pleurobranchomorpha (2017).
- Mouthon, Jacques (19**-20**, France)
- Freshwater molluscs (1980s-2000s).
- Moutinho, Paulo R. S. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Littoraria* behavior (2000).
- Mouzet, Jacques (1929-2022; France)
- F. Fournier-Mouzet, 2023. Des amis nous quittent: hommage à Jacques Mouzet. *Xenophora*, 181: 36 [biography, portrait].
- Mower, Christina M. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snail ecology (2004).
- Mowery, Dale Harris (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene non-marine molluscs (1961).
- Moxon, Charles (1805-1891?; U.K.)
- *Illustrations of the characteristic fossils of the Britis strata* (1841).
- Moyer, Jack Thomson (1929-2004; U.S.A./Japan)
- Feeding by *Drupella* on corals (1982).
- H. Hesse, 2004. Jack T. Moyer (1929-2004). 'Miyake man' leaves a legacy of inspiration. *The Japan Times*, online edition, Jan. 15, 2004.
- Moyer, Steven N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1985).
- Moyer, William W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Pennsylvania (1965).
- Moylan, Ron (19**-****; Australia)
- *Conus moylani* Delsaerd, 2000.
- Moyner de Villepois, [Paul-Louis-Jean-Marie] René (18**-19**; France)
- Shell growth in *Helix* (1891).
- Moynier de Villepoix, R. (18**-19**; France)
- Shell growth in *Helix* (1890s).
- Moynihan, Martin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Papers on squid behavior; *Communication and noncommunication by cephalopods* (1985).
- Moyse, John (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* (1982), *Cerastoderma* (1983).
- Mozgovoi, Viacheslav Vasil'evich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Mozley, Walter Alan (1904-1971; U.K./Canada/U.S.A.)
- Published as Alan; molluscs of Manitoba (1926), Alberta (1930, 1933); collected in Siberia (1932-1933); *An introduction to molluscan ecology; distribution and population studies of fresh-water molluscs* (1954).
- Rehder, 1997: 114.
- R. Rappaport & W. Somers, 2003. Mozley, Walter Alan. Pp. 498-500, in: W. Somers, ed., *Encyclopedia of Union College History*. Schenectady (New York): Union College Press, xv + 848 pp. [biography].
- Vinarski, 2010: 58-59.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2020. Alan Mozley: an American malacologist in Siberia (1932-1933). *Folia Malacologica* 28(4): 326-336 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- Mozqueira Osuna, Antonio (19**-****; Mexico)
- Nudibranchs (1986).
- Mpitsos, George John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Learning in gastropods (1985).
- Mrkvika, Alexander (19**-20**; Austria)
- Land snail taxonomy (2018).
- Mrozek, John P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Fusitriton* (1973).
- Muanta, Sukanya (19**-****; Thailand)
- Freshwater mussels (2019).
- Mucha, Fay Stowe (193-2009; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 115 [biography, portrait].
- Miami Herald, October 20, 2009: [page unknown].
- Muchmore, Andrew Vaughan [M.D.] (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet development (1968).

- Muchmore, William Breuleux (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of New York (1959).
- Muciño Díaz, Margarita (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Astraea* (2009).
- Mueck, Kristy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2019).
- Mudge, C. R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2008).
- Mudianta, I. Wayan (19**-20**; Indonesia)
- Nudibranchs (2017).
- Muehleisen, George & Lucy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- G. & L. Muehleisen, 2017. Who's who. Lucy & George Muehleisen. The Cone Collector 30: 3-6 [portraits].
- Muehlenhardt-Siegel, Ute (19**-****; Germany)
- Bivalves of Spitzbergen (1994).
- Muehlhaeusser, H. (19**-20**; Germany)
- New *Hadroocorys* (1996).
- Mueller; see also: Müller
- Mueller, George J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca* reproduction (1979).
- Mueller, Justus Frederick (1902-19**; U.S.A.)
- Unionoidea of the upper Mississippi (1922).
- Mueller, Susanne (19**-2**; Germany)
- Three-dimensional imaging methods (2018).
- Mugabe, Eulália Domingos (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Growth of *Perna* (2000?).
- Muggeridge, P. (19**-****; Australia)
- Littorinid reproduction (1976).
- Mugglin, Franz (1***-1***; Switzerland)
- *Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Anatomie von Nautilus macromphalus G. B. Sow.* (1939).
- Mugridge, Edith Harriet [Edie] (1906-2004; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 377; 1987: 94.
- Anonymous, 2004. Remember Edie Mugridge. [Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum], Shell Museum News 54: 1-2 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 116 [biography, portrait].
- Muhammad, Faiz (19**-20**; China/Pakistan)
- *Octopus* genetics (2018).
- Mühlberger, Josef (19**-****; Germany)
- Book of shell photographs with A. Ehrhardt (1968).
- Mühlenhardt-Siegel, Ute (19**-****; Germany)
- *Ensis* (1982), Antarctic bivalves (1989).
- Mühlfeld, J. K. Megerle von; see: Megerle von Mühlfeld, J. K.
- Mühlhäuser, Hermann A. (19**-****; Chile)
- Varices in Muricidae (1979).
- Mühlher, Heinrich (19**-****; Germany)
- New Bursidae from Madagascar (1979).
- Muhlia-Melo, Arturo (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Macoma* (1980).
- Muhs, Daniel R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene terraces (2007).
- Muir, John [M.D.] (1874-1947; Scotland/South Africa)
- Also noted for study of marine drift-seeds. Barnard, 1965: 21. Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Mujahid, Aazani (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- *Cellana* phylogeography (2016).
- Mukaratirwa, Samson (19**-****; Zimbabwe)
- *Bulinus* taxonomy (1998).
- Mukerjee, Phanindra Nath (19**-****; India)
- Tertiary fossils (1939).
- Mukherjee, Debahuti (19**-20**; India)
- Pholadidae morphology (2009).
- Mukhitdinov, Abduvokhid Batirovich (1934-****; Tajikistan)
- Land snails (1970s). Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Mukhopadhyay, A. (19**-20**; India)
- Jurassic-Cretaceous bivalves (2023).
- Mulas, Martina (19**-20**; Israel)
- Introduced Mediterranean species (2021).
- Mulder, A. F. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Odostomia* (1952), *Brachystomia* (1965).
- Mulder, Gabriel [Gab] (1951-****; Netherlands)

- G. Mulder, 2014. Even voorstellen: Gab Mulder. *Spirula* 399: 113-114 [portraits].
- Mulder, Maarten (19**-20**;; Netherlands)
 - New species (2001).
- Muldoon-McLaughlin, Kathryn A. (19**-****;; U.S.A.)
 - Growth in scaphopods (1983), molluscs on sea turtles (1985).
- Mülh usser, Heinrich (19**-****;; Germany)
 - Descriptions of new Indo-Pacific marine molluscs (1970s-1980s).
- Mulherkar, Leela (19**-****;; India)
 - Coauthor of booklet on freshwater molluscs of Poona (1963).
- Mulholland, Rosemarie (19**-****;; U.S.A.)
 - *Mercenaria* ecology (1984).
- Mullendore, Daniel L. (19**-20**;; U.S.A.)
 - Olividae feeding (2021) with others.
- Mullens, _____ (****-****;; South Africa)
 - Trew, 1990: 79.
- M ller, Ana Cl udia de Paula (19**-20**;; Brazil)
 - *Manual de identifica o de moluscos bivalves da fam lia dos tereidinidos encontrados no litoral brasileiro* (2004) with P. d. C. Lana.
- M ller, Arno Hermann (1916-2004; Germany)
 - Oligocene of Germany (1983).
 - M. Guntau, 2010. M ller, Arno Hermann. In: H. M ller-Enbergs et al., eds., *Wer war wer in der DDR?: ein Lexikon ostdeutscher Biographien* (5th ed.). Berlin: Ch. Links Verlag, 1,604 pp. [M ller: pp. 908-909].
- M ller, Arnold (19**-****;; Germany)
 - Triassic bivalves (1985).
- M ller, August (1810-1875; Germany)
 - Thesis: *De bysso acephalorum* (1836), paper on Dreissenidae also covering *Septifer* (1837).
- M ller, Christian Friedrich (1744-1814)
 - Brother of O. F. M ller; engraver, helped produce *Zoologia Danica*.
- M ller, Ernst-Dieter (19**-****;; Germany)
 - *Die Oligoz n Ablagerungen im Gebiet des N rdlinger Rieses* (1972).
- M ller, Eugen (18**-19**;; Germany)
 - Molluscs of Posen [now Poznan, Poland] (1910).
- Muller, Francisco (1866-1954; Cuba)
 - M. L. Jaume 1954. Fallecio el Dr. Francisco Muller. Obituario. Circulares del Museo y Biblioteca de Zoologia de la Habana 1954(July-Aug.): 1327.
- M ller, G. (****-1855?; Denmark)
 - Tomlin, 1924d: 98 [collection sold in 1855].
 - Trew, 1990: 79.
- M ller, Gottfried (1862-1906; Germany)
 - Paleontology (1888, 1898).
- Muller, H. (****-****;; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 189.
- Muller, H. C. (****-****;; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 189.
- Muller, Harold Joseph (1905-19**;; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 377; 1987: 95.
- M ller, Heinrich (18**-19**;; Germany)
 - *Ueber Phyllirhoe bucephalum* (1853).
- Muller, Iola Fae [n e Ensing] (1915-2000; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 571; 1987: 95.
 - Joffe, 2017: 117 [biography, portrait].
- Muller, J. R. (****-****;; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 189.
- M ller, J. S.; see: Miller, J. S.
- M ller [Mueller], Johan Friedrich [Fritz] Theodor (1822-1897; Germany/Brazil)
 - Known as Fritz; Mullerian mimicry.
 - H. von Ihering, 1898. Fritz Mueller, Necrologio. *Revista do Museu Paulista* 3: 17-29, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
 - A. M ller, 1915-1921. Fritz M ller, Werke, Briefe und Leben. Jena: G. Fischer, 3 vol. [1: 1915; 2: 1921; 3: 1920; Atlas, 85 pls.; reprints of letters and papers; biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - D. A. West, 2003. Fritz M ller, a naturalist in Brazil; based on *Fritz M llers Werke, Briefe, und Leben* by Alfred M ller. Blacksburg (Virginia): Pocahontas Press, viii + 367 pp. [biography, portraits].
 - T. F. Glick, 2013. Darwinism in Latin

- America. Pp. 258-263, in: M. Ruse, ed., *The Cambridge encyclopedia of Darwin and evolutionary thought*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, xviii + 568 pp. [Müller: pp. 259-260, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 286-289 [biography, portrait].
- Müller, Johannes Peter (1801-1858; Germany)
- *Über Synapta digitata und über die Erzeugung von Schnecken in Holothurien* (1852).
- Anonymous, 1859. [Obituary: Johannes Müller]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1857-58*: xlv.
- Anonymous, 1860. Johannes Müller. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 9: 556-563.
- J. O. Corliss, 1979. A salute to fifty-four great microscopists of the past: a pictorial footnote to the history of protozoology, Part II. *Transactions of the American Microscopical Society*, 98(1): 26- 58 [Müller: p. 30, portrait].
- E. Florey, 1995. Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland. *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 77-101 [Müller: pp. 81-85].
- D. Zissler, 1995. Five scientists on excursion – a picture of marine biology on Helgoland before 1892. *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 103-112 [portrait].
- L. Otis, 2007. Müller's lab: the story of Jakob Henle, Theodor Schwann, Emil du Bois-Reymond, Hermann von Helmholtz, Rudolf Virchow, Robert Remak, Ernst Haeckel, and their brilliant, tormented advisor. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 336 pp. [not seen].
- Groeben, 2008: 142-143 [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 236-240 [biography, portrait].
- Müller, Jörg (19**-20**); Germany)
- *Climate change and snails* (2009).
- Müller, Joseph (1802-1872; Germany)
- *Paleontology* (1840s-1850s).
- Muller, Leonard [Leo] (1898-1963; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 182-183.
- Engel, 1986: 189.
- Müller, Manfred (19**-****; Austria)
- *Bivalve molecular phylogeny* (1996),
- Müller, Marliese (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mollusc fauna of Germany* (1972).
- Müller, Oliver (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Corbicula* (2011).
- Müller, Otto Frederik [Friedrich, Friderich] [title = Konferensraad] (1730-1784; Denmark)
- *Brother of C. F. Müller*.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 193-194.
- Swainson, 1834: 55; 1840: 276.
- Porro, 1841: 9-10.
- Gosch, 1873: 334-418; 1878: 170-185.
- J. Colin & E. Rostrup, 1897. Müller, Otto Frederik, 1730-84. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 11: 594-600.
- Westerlund, 1897: 16-17.
- Taylor, 1911: 326 [portrait].
- A. S. Kennard & B. B. Woodward, 1926. Note on F. O. [sic] Müller's types of *Tellina fluminalis*, *fluminea* and *fluviatilis*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 100-101, pl. 9.
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- R. Spärck, 1932. Otto Friedrich Müller (1730-1784). Pp. 60-64, in: V. Meisen, ed., *Prominent Danish scientists throughout the ages, with facsimiles from their works*. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 308.
- H. Schlesch, 1942. Otto Müller und die von ihm aus Dänemark angegebenen Land- und Süßwassermollusken. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 74(5-6): 213-224 [bibliography].
- J. Anker, 1943. Otto Friedrich Müller et bidrag til den biologiske forsknings historie i det attende aarhundrede. [Part I]. *Barndom, studenter- og hovmestertid (1730-67)*. *Acta Historica Scientiarum Naturalium et Medicinalium* 2: xii + 317 pp. [biography, portrait].

- J. Anker, 1950. Otto Friedrich Müller's Zoologia Danica. Library Research Monographs (University Library, Copenhagen, Scientific and Medical Department) 1: x + 108 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Spärck, 1953: v-vi.
- T. Soot-Ryen, 1963. Notes on the species of *Pecten* described by O. F. Müller, 1776. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 35(2-3): 111-112, pl. 13.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. Zoologische Mededelingen 39: 168-179 [Müller: pp. 175, 177].
- Dance, 1967: 5-6, 17.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 76.
- Corliss, 1978: 423 [biography, portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 25-27 [portrait].
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- S. L. Tuxen, 1982. Müller, Otto Frederik, 1739-84. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 10: 167-170.
- Dance, 1986: 95, 220.
- Caprotti, 1991: 49.
- Wolff, 1993: 207-209 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 133.
- Boss, 1999: 107-108.
- Damkaer, 2002: 73-87 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 192.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Heller, 2007: 108.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 71 [portrait].
- I. O. Nekhaev, T. Schiøtte & M. V. Vinarski, 2015. Type materials of European freshwater molluscs described by Otto Friedrich Müller. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 144(1): 51-64.
- Damkaer, 2017: 828-829 [update to Damkaer 2002].
- Frank, 2019: 445-446.
- A. S. H. Breure, J. D. Ablett, A. González Guillén & H. G. Lee, 2021. The rediscovery of Müller's type material: resolution of the status of *Buccinum zebra* O.F. Müller, 1774, with additional notes on *Buccinum fasciatum* O. F. Müller, 1774 and *Helix exilis* O. F. Müller, 1774 (Mollusca, Gastropoda, Orthalicidae, Ariophantidae). Basteria 85(2): 109-115.
- E. Rota, 2022. Exploring annelids in the age of Enlightenment and beyond: classification and bioluminescence. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 196(1): 25-51 [Müller, pp. 34-38].
- Vermium terrestriarum et fluviatilium*, Vol. 2 (1774) reprinted in Sterkiana 62: 20, i-xxxii (1976); 65-66: after p. 37, xxxiii-xxvi + 1-58 (1977); 67-68: after p. 4, 59-154 (1977); 69-70: after p. 24, 155-214 (1978).
- Müller, P. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Miocene (1984).
- Müller, Pál (19**-****; Poland)
- Miocene Cardiidae (1991).
- Müller, Philipp Ludwig Stadius [Reverend] (1725-1776; Germany/Netherlands)
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. On P. L. S. Müller's molluscan names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 78-79.
- F. S. Knipscheer, 1933. Muller (Philippus Ludovicus). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 9: 701-702.
- R. T. Abbott, 1962. Recent uses of non-binomial works. The Veliger 4(4): 213 [*Deliciae naturae selectae* (1766)].
- Engel, 1986: 263.
- Dijkstra, 2010: 46.
- Adler, 2012: 39-40.
- Dijkstra, H. H., 2016. A copy of the rare second German edition of Knorr's 'Vergnügen' (1768-1784) rediscovered and discussed. Basteria 80(4-6): 171-176.
- *Deliciae naturae selectae*, 1766, 1771, 1778 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 701 (1974).
- Müller, R. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Physella* physiology (2016).
- Muller, Simon William (1900-1970; Russia/ U.S.A.)
- B. M. Page, N. J. Silberling & A. M. Keen, 1975. Memorial to Siemon W. Muller, 1900-1970. Geological Society of America Memorials 4: 142-146 [portrait, bibliography].

- B. M. Page, N. J. Silberling & A. M. Keen, 1975. Memorial to Siemon W. Muller, 1900-1970. *American Association of Petroleum Geologists Bulletin* 55(1): 133-134 [portrait].
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 86, 87, 89, 93, 99-102, 117, 119, 121 [portrait].
- Müller, Stephan J. (19** -20**; U.K.)
- *Corbicula* (2001).
- Müller, Theodor (17** -18**; Germany)
- *Synopsis novorum generum, specierum et varietatum testaceorum viventium anno 1834 promulgatorum, adjectis iis quae in diariis societatis zoologicae Londinensis ab anno 1830 editis relata sunt* (1836).
- Müller, Wilbur O. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 377; 1987: 95.
- Müller, William James (1812-1845; U.K.)
- C. G. E. Bunt, 1948. The life and work of William James Müller of Bristol. Leigh-on-Sea: F. Lewis. 116 pp., 44 pls. [spine and cover have title, "The art and life of William James Müller].
- Müllerried, Federico Karl Gustov (1891-1952; Germany/Mexico)
- *Huppurites* (1930), new fossil *Cardium* (1933).
- M. Maldonado-Koerdell, 1953. La contribución de Federico K. G. Müllerried a la geología y paleontología Mexicanas, 15 pp. *Revista de la Sociedad Mexicana de Historia Natural* 14: 169-190 [bibliography].
- Zamudio-Varela, 2012: 6.
- Müller y Valdés, Francisco (Cuba; 1866-1954)
- M. L. Jaume, 1954. Fallecio al Dr. Francisco Müller y Valdés. *Obituario. Circulares del Museo y Biblioteca Malacológica de la Habana* 4: 1327.
- Mulligan, Joseph (1829-1882; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352.
- Mulligan, Kelly (19** -20**; Canada)
- Genome sizes (2015).
- Millinax, A. (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* distribution (2000).
- Mulliner, David King (1921-2007; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. M. Mulliner.
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. David K. Mulliner, President, 1967-1968; Board of Directors, 1968-1969. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 50.
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Milliner: p. 11].
- Abbott, 1973: 377-378; 1987: 95.
- Anonymous, 2007. In memoriam. David K. Mulliner. April 15, 1921 – January 24, 2007. *The Festivus* 39(2): 21.
- The Festivus* 39(5): 35-45 – Memorial issue (May 2007).
- C. M. Hertz, 2007. David King Mulliner. *The Festivus* 39(5): 35-41 [portraits, bibliography, lists of taxa named by and for him].
- R. Hermann, 2007. "Baja Dave". *The Festivus* 39(5): 42.
- B. Yin, 2007. A letter to Dave. *The Festivus* 39(5): 43 [portraits].
- H. Bertsch, 2007. In memoriam David K. Mulliner: fond thoughts of a gentleman. *The Festivus* 39(5): 44-45.
- M. Miller, 2009. In memoriam: some personal thoughts in honor of David K. Mulliner. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2007*: 30.
- Joffe, 2017: 118 [biography, portrait].
- Mulliner, Margaret Maughan ["Peg"; née Quirk] (1926-2010; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. K. Mulliner.
- C. Hertz, 2010. In remembrance of Margaret Mulliner 1926-2010. *The Festivus* 42(3): 39 [portrait, bibliography].
- Mullineaux, Lauren Susan (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrothermal vent molluscs (1990s-2000s).
- Mulochau, Thierry (19** -20**; France)
- Molluscs of the Indian Ocean (2020).
- Mulvey, Margaret (19** -****; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* (1986), *Biomphalaria* genetics (1980s), *Elliptio* (1993).
- Mulvihill, Robert S. (19** -20**; U.S.A.)

- Land slugs (2012).
- Mumford, Edward Philpot (1902-1977; U.K./ U.S.A.)
- Entomologist; collected molluscs in Hawaii.
- Anonymous, 1979. Obituary. Edward P. Mumford, (1902-1977). Proceedings of the Hawaiian Entomological Society 23(1): 153-154 [not seen].
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Mumford, Henry G. (18**-19**); U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1907. The [Phebe L.] Mumford collection of shells. The Nautilus 20(10): 119 [Brooklyn Institute].
- Mumladze, Levan (19**-20**); Georgia)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Mummert, Andrea (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Unionidae rearing (2006).
- Munari, Lorenzo (19**-****; Italy)
- Teredinidae (1970s), Trochidae (1974).
- Munasypova, Irina Anatolievna (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 24-25.
- Muñetón-Gómez, María del Socorro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Anadara* histology (2004).
- Munguía-Vega, Adrián (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Spondylus* (2010), *Glaucus* (2018), *Octopus* (2018).
- Muniain, Claudia (19**-****; Spain/Argentina)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Muniappan, Rangaswamy (19**-20**; India/ U.S.A.).
- Biological control of mollusc pests.
- Gerlach, 2014: 148-149.
- Munier-Chalmas, Ernest Charles Philippe Auguste (1843-1903; France)
- Bivalve hinges (1895); added the “-Chalmas” later in life.
- H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l’Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- G. Dollfus, 1904. Nécrologie. Munier-Chalmas. Journal de Conchyliologie 52(1): 100-106.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 305.
- Cleevly, 1983: 210.
- C. Charle & E. Telkes. 1989. Les Professeurs de la Faculté des Sciences de Paris, Dictionnaire biographique (1901-1939). Paris: Institut National de Recherche Pédagogique, 272 pp. [Munier-Chalmas: pp. 209-211].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 267 [biography, portrait].
- Merle, 2008: 132.
- G. F. Dollfus (ed. J. Gaudant), 2013. Évocation d’Ernest Munier-Chalmas (1843-1903) par Gustave F. Dollfus, d’après un document inédit conservé aux Archives de l’Académie des sciences. Travaux du Comité Français d’Histoire de la Géologie, (ser. 3) 27(10): 251-260 [biography, portrait].
- Muniz, Geraldo da Costa Barros (1924-2010; Brazil)
- Paleontologist.
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Muñiz, Israel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine snail ecology (2018).
- Muñiz-Castillo, Aarón Israel (19**-2**; Mexico)
- *Conus* ecology (2018).
- Muñiz Sánchez, Simena Itzamara (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Rocky bottom molluscan fauna (2019).
- Muñiz Solís, Rafael (1929-20**; Spain)
- *Diccionario etimológico de malacologia* (2002), extensive publications on marine gastropods.
- Anonymous, 2015. In memoriam Rafael Muñiz Solís (18 ottobre 1929 – 11 marzo 2015). Notiziario S.I.M. 33(1): 2 [portrait].
- A. A. Luque & A. Barrajón, 2015. Necrológicas: Recuerdo de Rafael Muñiz Solís. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacologia 63: 13-15 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Munn, Henry (****-1856?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 157 [collection sold in 1856].

- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Munns, Wayne Robert, Jr. (1955-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 95.
- Muñoz, Bartolomé Doroteo [Padre] (17**-1831; Spain/Argentina/Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 19
Klappenbach, 1998: 46.
- Muñoz, Benito (19**-20**; Spain)
• Land snails (1999, 2005).
- Muñoz, Edgardo (19**-****; Panama)
• Oyster reproduction (1998).
- Muñoz, María Angélica (19**-****; Spain)
Nudibranchs from 1990s; Patellidae morphology (1995).
- Muñoz, Oscar (19**-20**; Colombia)
• *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Muñoz, Samira Guevara (19**-20**; Peru)
• Land snails of Peru (2008).
- Muñoz, Miguel A. (19**-****; Spain)
• Marine gastropod ecology (1989).
- Muñoz-Flores, Montserrat (19**-20**; Mexico)
• Abalone parasites (2018).
- Muñoz-Hernández, M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
• *Chione* reproduction (2019).
- Muñoz Ley, Eduardo (19**-****; Mexico)
• *Balcis* (1980).
- Muñoz Li, Rogelio (19**-20**; Cuba)
• Predation by *Fasciolaria* (2020).
- Muñoz Muñoz, F. D. (19**-20**; Mexico)
• *Panopea* physiology (2019).
- Muñoz Sevilla, Norma P. (19**-20**; Mexico)
• *Megapitaria* (2004).
- Munro, Grace Emily [née Gordon] (1879-1964; Australia)
J. Oppenheimer, 1986. Munro, Grace Emily (1879-1964). Australian dictionary of biography 10: 613 ["remarkable shell collection"].
- Munro, J. L. (19**-****; New Guinea)
• *Tridacna* spawning (1981).
- Munro, Patricia (19**-****; Solomon Islands)
• *Genetic aspects of conservation and cultivation of giant clams: report of the workshop held on 17-18 June 1992 at the ICLARM headquarters, Makati, Metro Manila, Philippines* (1993).
- Munroe, Daphne (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Growth in *Venerupis* (2016).
- Münster, Georg [Graf von] (1776-1844; Germany)
• Paleontologist.
K. T. Menke, 1845. Nekrolog. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 2(4): 47-48; 2(11): 178.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 308.
Sherborn, 1940: 99.
Cleevely, 1983: 210-211.
Tozer, 1984: 31, 35.
Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 3.
- Munt, Martin (19**-20**; U.K.)
• Unionida shells (2014).
- Munthe, Henrik Wilhelm (1860-1958; Sweden)
G. Regnéll, 1989. Munthe, Henrik Vilhelm. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 26: 55-60 [bibliography, portrait].
- Muntz, William R. A. (1936-2005; U.K./ Australia)
• Cephalopod neurobiology.
R. Douglas, 2007. Prof. William R. A. Muntz (1936-2005). Visual Neuroscience, 24(3): 237-238 [biography, portrait].
- Munyan, Thomas Henry (1906-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 378; 1987: 95.
- Münzing, K. (19**-****; Austria)
• Land snails (1977).
- Muradova, Al'vida Charyevna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Murad-Serrano, José Paul (19**-20**; Mexico)
• Planktonic molluscs (2014).
- Murakami, Daisuke (19**-20**; Japan)
• Ecology of *Cipangopaludina* (2014).
- Murariu, Dumitru (19**-20**; Romania)
• *Hypanis* (2011).
- Murakami-Sugihara, Naoko (19**-****; Japan)
• Pecten growth (2019).
- Murato, George (****-****; Japan/U.S.A.)

- N. A. Gary, 1979. Shell clippings. *Of Sea and Shore* 9(4): 210 [portrait].
- Muratov, Igor Vladimirovich (1964-20**; Russia/ U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1990s), *Leptaxis* (2004)., *Terrestrial molluscs of Cabo Delgado and adjacent inland areas of north-eastern Mozambique* (2010).
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Muravin, Evgenii Sergeevich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Murawski, Steven A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arctica* populations (1979).
- Murchelano, Robert A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shellfish diseases.
- Murchison, Charlotte (née Hugonin) (1788-1869; U.K.)
- Spouse of R. I. Murchison.
- Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- M. Kölbl-Ebert, 1997. Charlotte Murchison (née Hugonin) 1788-1869. *Earth Sciences History* 16(1): 39-43 [biography, portrait].
- M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2007. The geological travels of Charles Lyell, Charlotte Murchison and Roderick Impey Murchison in France and northern Italy (1828). Pp. 109-117, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Murchison, Roderick Impey [Sir] (1792-1871; U.K.)
- Spouse of C. Murchison.
- [R. Hunt], in: Reeve, 1863: 23-28 [portrait].
- A. Geikie, 1875. *Life of Sir Roderick I. Murchison, Bart.; . . . Based on his journals and letters, with notices of his scientific contemporaries and a sketch of the rise and growth of Palaeozoic geology in Britain*. London: J. Murray, 2 vols., xiv + 387 pp.; viii + 375 pp.
- Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 306.
- Sherborn, 1940: 99.
- Cleevely, 1983: 211.
- Tozer, 1984: 6, 27, 36, 39, 45, 136, 137.
- E. P. F. Rose, 1996. Geologists and the army in nineteenth century Britain: a scientific and educational symbiosis? *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 107(2): 129-141, cover [portrait].
- J. B. Sinclair & R. W. D. Fenn, 1999. *Geology and the Border Squires*. The Transactions of the Radnorshire Society 69: 143-172.
- T. G. Bonney & R. A. Stafford, 2004. Murchison, Sir Roderick Impey, Baronet. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 800-803 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 267-268 [biography, portrait].
- M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2007. The geological travels of Charles Lyell, Charlotte Murchison and Roderick Impey Murchison in France and northern Italy (1828). Pp. 109-117, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Sarigül, 2021a: 162, 172 [portrait].
- J. A. Diemer, 2022. Plate 6 of *The Geology of Russia*: product of a “genius of combination.” *Earth Sciences History*, 41(2): 264-284.
- Murdock, E. Anne (19**-****; Ireland)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1975).
- Murdoch, Robert C. (1861-1923; New Zealand)
- New land snail species (1897).
- Hamilton, 1906: 24, 45.
- T. Iredale, 1925. R. Murdoch. *The Nautilus* 39(2): 69-70.
- On the anatomy of some agnathous molluscs from New Zealand* (1901) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Murdoch, Robin C. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Chiton physiology (2012).
- Murdy, Carson Brown (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 378; 1987: 95.
- Murillo, Luis (19**-****; Spain)
- *Haminoea* (1987).
- Murillo-Álvarez, Jesús Iván (19**-****; Mexico)

- *Plicopurpura* physiology (2009), abalone industry (2013).
- Murillo-Valenzuela, Luis A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone physiology (2018).
- Muromtsev, Valer'ian Sergeevich (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Muromtseva, Tat'iana L'vovna (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Muromtseva, Varbara Andreevna (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Murphy, Clifford E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* in Texas (1977).
- Murphy, Cormac D. (19**-****; Mexico/Ireland)
- *Plicopurpura* physiology (2009, 2013).
- Murphy, Craig (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2016).
- Murphy, Ellis W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land-snail color (2019).
- Murphy, Dennis J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Geukensia* physiology (1977).
- Murphy, James L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cerion* (1973).
- Murphy, James M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Squid morphology (2002).
- Murphy, Michael A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites (1960s-1990s); *The Aptian-Cenomanian members of the ammonite genus Tetragnostes* (1967).
- Murphy, Philip G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Limpets (1976, 2014).
- Murphy, Priscilla (19**-1991; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 119 [biography, portrait].
- Murphy, Richard C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* in California (1985).
- Murphy, William Storey (1896?-1974; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1974. William S. Murphy. *The New York Times*, May 16, 1974: 44.
- Anonymous, 1974. William S. Murphy. *New York Shell Club Notes* 203: 2.
- Murr, Franz (18**-19**; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs of Bavaria (1930).
- Murran, Sean (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Cerastoderma* fishery (2005).
- Murray, A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Biology of *Notospisula* (1988).
- Murray, Adolphus [Adolf] (1751-1803; Sweden)
- Brother of J. A. Murray.
- W. Odelberg, 1987. Murray, Adolph. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 26: 92-94 [bibliography, portrait].
- Caprotti, 1991: 49, 98-99, figs. 42-43.
- Fundamenta testaceologiae* Linnaeus, *Amoenitates academica* ... Vol. VIII (1785) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Murray, Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. Murray.
- Murray, Andrew Dickson (1812-1878; U.K.)
- J. F. M. Clark, 2004. Murray, Andrew Dickson. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 864-865.
- Murray, Florence Vivienne [Fay] (1908-1970; Australia)
- Animal of *Austroginella* (1959).
- Anonymous, 1970. Florence Vivienne (Fay) Murray. *Australian Newsletter* (n.s.) 11: 7.
- Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. *La Conchiglia* 3(2)[24]: 14.
- R. Burn, 1971. Obituary. Florence V. Murray. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 2(2): 97-99 [portrait, bibliography].
- Murray, Greta (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Andrew Murray.
- Murray, Harold Dixon (1931-2017; U.S.A.)
- *Handbook of unionid mussels in Kansas* (1962); *Freshwater mussels of Texas* (1996) with R. W. Neck & R. G. Howells.
- Abbott, 1973: 378-379; 1987: 95.
- H. D. Murray, 1997. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 27(2): 3 [portrait].
- Murray, James [Jim] J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Cepaea* (1966, 1978), courtship, genetics of *Partula* (1979, 1993).
Gerlach, 2014: 69-83 [portraits].
- Murray, Johan Anders (1740-1791; Sweden)
 - Brother of Adolphus Murray.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197.
 - O. Franzén, 1987. Murray, Johann Andreas. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 26: 87-89 [bibliography, portrait].
- Murray, John [Sir] (1841-1914; U.K.)
 - *Challenger* expedition.
Smith, 1906: 723.
 - W. S. Bruce, 1915. Sir John Murray. *Internationale Revue der Gesamten Hydrobiologie und Hydrographie* 7(1): 84-91, pl.1 [biography, portrait].
 - W. E. Hoyle, 1915. Sir John Murray, K.C.B., LL.D., F.R.S. *Memoirs and Proceedings of the Manchester Literary & Philosophical Society* 58(3): xl-xliii.
 - W. Herdman, 1923. *Founders of oceanography and their work*. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., x + 340 pp. [Murray: pp. 69-98].
 - A. A. Manten, 1972. C. Wyville Thomson, J. Murray, and the “Challenger” Expedition. *Earth Science Reviews* 8(2): 255-266.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 211.
 - Laverack, 1983: 366.
 - M. B. Deacon, 1992. Crisis and compromise: the foundation of marine stations in Britain during the late 19th century. *Earth Sciences History* 12(1): 19-47 [Murray: pp. 35-36].
 - Trew, 1993: 82.
 - J. H. Ashworth & E. L. Mills, 2004. Murray, Sir John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 959-961 [portrait].
 - Damkaer, 2017: 738-741 [biography, portrait].
 - D. Macdougall, 2019. *Endless novelties of extraordinary interest: the voyage of H.M.S. Challenger and the birth of modern oceanography*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xxiv + 257 pp.
 - See also literature about *Challenger* Expedition.
- Murray, Margery M. (1913-1978; Australia)
 - R. Burn, 1978. Margery M. Murray 1913-1978. *Australian Shell News* 23: 7.
- Murray, Michael James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Prey capture in *Navanax* (1974, 1977).
- Murray, Peter (1952-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Snails* (1998, 2007).
- Murray, Sonia Bennett (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Shell life & shell collecting* (1969), *Seashell collectors' handbook & identifier, covering the shells of the coasts of the Americas* (1975).
- Murray, Steve (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Limpet poaching (2007).
- Murray, Talbot Eugene, Jr. (1947-****; New Zealand)
 - Mariculture of bivalves (1973), *Littorina* (1979, 1982).
Abbott, 1975: 572; 1987: 95.
- Murray-Wallace, C. V. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Dating Pleistocene fossils (1993).
- Murtskhvaladze, Marine (19**-20**; Georgia)
 - Land snails (2010s).
- Murty, A. S. (19**-****; India)
 - Mangrove swamp molluscs (1977), *Neritina* (1978).
- Musalizi, Sarah (19**-20**; Uganda)
 - *Taxonomy and ecology of the fossil freshwater molluscs from Late Miocene Palaeolake Obweruka in the Albertine Basin (Uganda)* (2017).
- Musashi, Sekiju (1766-1860; Japan)
 - T. Kanamaru, 1929. Admiring the works of Sekiju Musashi, the author of the “Mokuhachi-fu,” 1843. *Venus* 1(5): 171-175 [in Japanese].
- Musashi, Tatsuya (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Pelseneeria* (1991).
- Musel, J. (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - Gastropod checklist (2017) with others.
- Muskhelishvili, Liana Vladimirovka (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Paleontologist.

- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Musham, John F. (1867-19**; U.K.)
- Smooth *Cornu* (1911), non-marine fauna of Iona (91913).
- Mu-shu[,] Shu (19**-****; China)
- *Shells in the southwestern tidelines of Taiwan* (1997).
- Musial, Gertrude (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Triton shell music* (1950, 1963).
- Musio, Zely (19**-****; Italy)
- *Cardium* (1930).
- Musnick, H. Eric (?1919-1975; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1975. H. Eric Musnick. New York Shell Club Notes 209: 2.
- Mussey, Reuben Dimond [M.D.] (1780-1866; U.S.A.)
- Early temperance leader.
- Abbott, 1973: 136.
- Musson, Charles Tucker (1856-1928; U.K./Australia)
- Subfossil land snails (1884).
- R. W. Morrell, 1981. A Nottingham conchologist in Australia. *Helix*, Great Britain Land Shell Studies Group 1(1): 5-9.
- R. Morrell, 1988. Biographical notes on Charles Tucker Musson. *Pallidula* 19(1): 3-7 [portrait, bibliography] [revised version of Morrell, 1981].
- Mustonen, Olli (19**-20**; Finland)
- *Mytilus* population (2008).
- Muthiah, P. (19**-20**; India)
- Reproduction in Ranellidae (2000).
- Mutlu, Erhan (19**-****; Turkey)
- Benthic molluscs (1990s).
- Muttenthaler, Markus (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- New Guinea *Conus* (2012).
- Mutvei, Harry (19**-****; Sweden)
- Fossil cephalopod shell structure from 1960s.
- Muus, Bent Jørgen (1926-2006; Denmark)
- *Skallus, søtænder, blæksprutter* (1959), cephalopods (1963), *Hydrobia* (1963), octopods (2002).
- Muus, Kirsten (19**-****; Denmark)
- Bivalve settling (1973), *Mysella* (1978).
- Muzafarova, Roza Iusupovna (1915-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Muzavor, Sadat (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Roteiro ecológico da Ria Formosa. IV. Moluscos gastrópodos* (1999) with P. M. Morenito.
- Musyka, Vladimir I. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2004).
- Mužinić, Jasmina (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Cochlostoma* (1998).
- Myer, Donal Gene (1930-1991; U.S.A.)
- Parasitologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 95.
- Myers, Barbara W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Panamic bivalves (1980s) and muricids (1990s); *A faunal study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California: from the Gemmell Collection (1965 to 1976)* (1987) with J. Gemmell & C. M. Hertz.
- Myers, David J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Astraea* ecology (1985).
- Myers, Irma Lang (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 95-96.
- Myers, Jeffrey A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of California (2007).
- Myers, Maude (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 120 [biography, portrait].
- Myers, Paul Robert (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Histology of freshwater clams (1970).
- Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 96.
- Myers, Peter Reynolds (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 96.
- Myers, Ralph (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs (2010).
- Myers, Ralph Lawrence, II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous of Mexico (1968).
- Myers, Robert F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Molluscan communities of the Florida Keys and adjacent areas: their ecology and biodiversity* (2014) with E. J. Petuch, *The living and fossil Busycon whelks: iconic mollusks of eastern North America* (2015) with E. J. Petuch & D. P. Berschauer.
- Myers, Thomas Oliver (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.
- Myers, Tammy L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Myhre, Idelle Lillian [Dot] (1915-1996?; U.S.A.)
- *Columbella* range extension (1972).
- Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.
- Myhre, J. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (1960s).
- Mylius, C. (18**-19**; Italy)
- Miocene (1891).
- Mylonas, Moysis (19**-****; Greece)
- Land snails (1980s-2000s); also noted for work in ornithology, scorpions.
- Mynhardt, Glené (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pectenidae (2014).
- Myrand, Bruno (19**-****; Canada)
- *Biologie de la moule bleu (Mytilus edulis) et techniques d'élevage au Québec* (1983) with J. Richard, *Sécurisation de l'approvisionnement en naissain pour la mytiliculture aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine: état et dynamique des gisements de moules (Mytilus edulis) du bassin de Havre-Aubret de 1997 à 2001* (2004) with F. Bourque & M. Roussy.
- Myren, R. T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macoma* variability (1977).
- Myšák, Jan (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2013).
- Mytaras, Demetres & Aristides (19**-****; Greece)
- *Saranta Hellēnika kochylia* (1997) with K. Vratits; *Forty Greek shells: [& the sound of the deep music by Aristides Mytaras]/Dimitris Mytaras (paintings); Carolos Bratits [texts]* (1998).

N

- Na[,] Jong Hun (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Growth of *Macra* 2016).
- Naaman, Israel (19**-20**; Israel)
- Land snails in cisterns (2016).
- Naber, Arie (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Melanoides* ecology (1994).
- Nabhitabhata, Jaruwat (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Sepia* eggs (2003).
- Nabias, Barthélemy de (18**-19**; France)
- *Recherches histologiques et organologiques sur les centres nerveux des gasteropodes* (1894).
- Naboa Bejarano, Gustavo (1937-2021; Ecuador)
- Former President of Ecuador and shell collector.
- Naccari, Fortunato Luigi (1793-1860; Italy)
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 190.
- L. Ballarin et al., 2000. Una collezione di conchiglie adriatiche de Fortunato Luigi Naccari (1831). *Bollettino Malacologico* 36(5-8): 99-116.
- L. Ballarin & A. Minelli, 2001. Le lettere di Fortunato Luigi Naccari a Luigi Ramello in tema di raccolte naturalistiche (1820; 1830-31). *Bollettino Malacologico* 37(1-4): 35-40.
- Nachite, Driss (19**-20**; Morocco)
- *Patella* (2004).
- Nadasan, D. S. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Tarebia* (2002).
- Nadayao, Daniel (19**-****; Philippines)
- Nadeau, Madeleine (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Evaluation de la survie des pétoncles géants (Placopecten magellanicus) juvéniles lors d'ensemencements expérimentaux menés en 1996 aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine* (2004) with G. Cliche.
- Nadtochy, Victor A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lampeia* (1998), *Conchocele* (2001), *Atlas briukhonogikh molliuskov dal'nevostochnykh morei Rossii (sem. Buccinidae)* (2006) with K. M. Prokopenko.
- Naduvaeva, Elizaveta V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Aplacophora locomotion* (2019).
- Naef, Adolf (1883-1949; Switzerland/Egypt)
- *Die fossilen Tintenfische. Eine paläozoologische Monographie* (1922).
- C. R. Amodio, 1997. Der Zoologe Arnold Lang (1855-1914). *Zürcher Medizingeschichtliche Abhandlungen* 270: 378 pp., 8 pls. [Naef, passim].
- S. von Boletzky, 2000. Adolf Naef (1883-1949), a biographical note. Pp. ix-xiii, in: C. F. E. Roper, ed., *Cephalopoda, Embryology* (translated by S. v. Boletzky). Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Libraries, xxiv + 461 pp. [portrait].
- O. Breidbach, 2003. Post-Haeckelian comparative biology – Adolf Naef's idealistic morphology. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 174-193.
- G. S. Levit, U. Hossfeld & L. Olsson, 2014. The Darwinian revolution in Germany: from evolutionary morphology to the modern synthesis. *Endeavour* 38(3-4): 268-279 [Naef: p. 273].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 9-11 [portrait].
- Die Cephalopoden, I. Teil* (1921-1928) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- English translation by Smithsonian Institution, 1972.
- Naegel, Ludwig C. A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Development/ecology of *Plicopurpura* (2003, 2009, 2013).
- Nagabhushanam, R. (19**-****; India)
- *Paphia* (1979).
- Naganuma, Koichiro (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 13.
- Naganuma, Takeshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Lyonsia* (2015) with others.
- Nagao, Takumi (1891-1943; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs (1920s-1930s); *A summary of the Palaeogene stratigraphy of Kyushu, Japan, with some accounts on the fossiliferous zones* (1928), Cretaceous (1934).
- Nagappan Nayar, K. (19**-****; India)
- Edible bivalves of India (1974).
- Nagashima, Koji (19**-20**; Japan)

- *Mizuhopecten* genetics (2004).
- Nagasawa, Kazuya (19**-****; Japan)
 - Chiton parasite (1991), squid (1998).
- Nagel, Jerry W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Snails of Hiwassee River basin (1982).
- Nagel, Karl-Otto (1959-****; Germany)
 - Unionidae (1991).
- Nagel, Wilibald A. (1870-1911; Germany)
 - Best known for sensory physiology; bivalve papillae anatomy (1897).
- Nägele, Gottfried (1841-1914; Germany)
 - A. Zilch, 1964. Gottfried Nägele (1841-1914). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 93(5-6): 263-266 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
 - Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 20, 39.
 - Dance, 1986: 220.
- Nagele, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Greenhouse molluscs (1960).
- Nägele, Kathrin-Lisa (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Clausiliidae (2015).
- Nagelmann, Nina (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Three-dimensional imaging methods (2018).
- Nagel-Myers, J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionid shells (2023).
- Naggs, Frederick [Fred] (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Land snail anatomy (1994).
 - Fortey, 2008: 18-19.
- Nagle, Gregg T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* behavior (2011).
- Nagornaya, Lyubov Lavrentievna (19**-****; Belarus)
 - Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nagy, Jenő (19**-****; Norway)
 - *Ammonite faunas and stratigraphy of Lower Cretaceous (Albian) rocks in southern Spitsbergen* (1970).
- Nagy, K. B. (19**-****; Hungary)
 - *Anodonta* physiology (1963).
- Nahavandi, Nahid (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Mytilopsis* in the Caspian (2010).
- Nahuat-Dzib, Sara (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Strombus* eggs (2010s), physiology (2013).
- Naide, David (1935-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 230.
- Naide, Joan (1937-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 229.
- Naide, Meyer (1907-1995; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.
- Naidin, Dmitri Pavlovich (1919-****; Russia)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 35.
 - J. M. Hancock, 1999. The contributions of D. P. Naidin to the study of the Cretaceous system. *Bulletin de l'Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, Sciences de la Terre* 69(Supplement A): 7-13, frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
- Naidu, A. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Macoma balthica* in Alaska (1992).
- Naidu, K. Sundraj [Sam] (1941-2003; Malaysia/Canada)
 - *Zirfaea* (1971).
 - Anonymous, 2003. In memoriam. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, January 2004: 4.
 - P. Hoyt, 2004. In memoriam: Sam Naidu (1941-2003). Professional Institute for the Public Service of Canada, Bulletin du Groupe Recherche (RE) Feb. 2004: 3-5.
- Naïm, Odile (19**-****; Moorea)
 - Marine gastropod ecology (1982).
- Nair, N. Balakrishnan (19**-****; India)
 - Bivalve digging (1968), Teredinidae.
- Nair, R. V. (19**-****; India)
 - *The commercial molluscs of India* (1974), ed., with K. Satyararayana Rao.
- Nair, Sham V. (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Oyster physiology (2012).
- Najarian, Acabie (1901-1989; Turkey/U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.
- Najdek, Mirjana (19**-****; Croatia)
 - *Glycymeris* ecology (2016).
- Najim, Abbas T. (19**-****; Iraq)

- Non-marine molluscs of Iraq (1959, 1961).
- Najmudeen, Theparambil Mohamed (19**-20**;
India)
 - *Haliotis* physiology (2007).
- Naka, Iwajiro (****-****; Japan)
 - Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Nakadera, Yumi (19**-20**; Netherlands/Germany)
 - *Lymnaea* reproduction (2010s).
- Nakagawa, Fumikazu [Fumitoma] (****-****;
Japan)
 - Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Nakagawa, Yoko (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Inoceramus* (2000).
- Nakahara, Hiroshi (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Shell structure in *Pinctada* (1971),
Strombus (1981).
- Nakahara, Toichi (****-****; Japan)
 - Kuroda, 2003: 13.
- Nakai, Katsuki (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Freshwater snail evolution (2019).
- Nakai, S. (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Stenomelania* genetics (2008).
- Nakajima, Masao (1911-1969; Japan)
 - *Structure and function of midgut-gland of Mollusca; Differentiation of crenated-folds in midgut-gland of Eulamellibranchia; Source of shellfish poison in Lake Hamana* (1970), combined reprints?
 - S. Kosuge, 1970. Memory of Masao Nakajima. *Venus* 29(4): 137-139 [bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
- Nakajima, Tokuo (19**-****; Japan)
 - Molluscs (1996).
- Nakamigawa, Korokuro (1894-1965; Japan)
 - Editor, 1958. [Birthday celebration]. *Venus* 20(2): pl. 16 [portrait with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
 - Iw. Taki, 1967. Memorials of Mr. K. Nakamigawa. *Venus* 25(2): 77 [portrait; in Japanese].
 - Fouché, 1995: 43.
- Nakamura, Aoi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Mizuhopecten* genetics (2004).
- Nakamura, Atsuyo (19**-****; Japan)
 - Anatomy of nudibranch cerata (1967).
- Nakamura, Hiroshi K. (19**-****; Japan)
 - Cytogenetic information (1985).
- Nakamura, Johati (1907-1945; Japan)
 - H. Minato, 1986. [Notes on *Tosaphaedusa cincticollis* (Ehrmann, 1900) and Dr. Johati Nakamura (1907-1945).] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 17(1): 11-16 [in Japanese; portrait].
- Nakamura, Katia (19**-20**; Peru)
 - Opisthobranchs in Peru (2006).
- Nakamura, Shintaro (1881-1941; Japan)
 - T. Kuroda, 1942. Prof. Shintaro Nakamura, a benefactor of the Malacological Society of Japan. *Venus* 12(1-2): 93-96 [portrait; in Japanese].
 - Iw. Taki, 1942. Memories of Dr. Shintaro Nakamura. *Venus* 12 (1-2): 96-97 [in Japanese].
- Nakamura, Yoshikasu (19**-****; Japan)
 - Squid larvae (1996).
- Nakane, Masatoshi (19**-****; Japan)
 - Behavior of *Achatina* (1990s).
- Nakanishi, Kosuke (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Ecology of *Cipangopaludina* (2014).
- Nakano, Daisuke (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Limnoperna* growth (2011).
- Nakano, E. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Slug mucus (2012).
- Nakano, Haruo (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Nakano, Mitsuo (19**-****; Japan)
 - Trioniidae (1950s-1970s).
- Nakano, Rie (1978-****; Japan)
 - Opisthobranchs of Japan (2000s-2010s).
- Nakano, Tomoyuki (1978-20**; Japan)
 - Limpet biogeography (2004, 2007), *Iothia* from Chile (2011), limpet classification (2011).
- Nakao, Shigeru (19**-20**; Japan)

- *Nodilittorina* ecology (2002), *Buccinum* reproduction (2004), *Neptunea* reproduction (2008-2009).
- Nakaoka, Masahiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Growth in *Yoldia* (1989-1997).
- Nakashima, Rei (19**-20**; Japan)
- Fossil bivalves of Japan (1990s-2010s).
- Nakashima, Yasuhiro (1953-****; Japan)
- *Ureshi, tanoshi, umiushi* (2015), nudibranch mating (2019).
- Nakata, Jihei (fl. 1900s; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors who helped him. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 153: 7-14 [portrait].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Nakayama, Douglas T. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Introduced *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Nakayama, Koji (19**-****; Japan)
- Bivalve anatomy: cells harboring zooxanthellae (1998).
- Nakayama, Ryo (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Lottia* (2019).
- Nakayama, Shimma (1898-1967; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1968. Memory of Mr. Shimma Nakayama. Venus 27(1): 30-31 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Nakayama, Taisei (19**-20**; Japan)
- Review of northwest Pacific epitoniids (*Gastropoda: Epitoniidae*) (2003).
- Nakayasu, Kiyoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Nakazawa, Ken (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil cephalopods (1959), bivalves (1968).
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Nakazima, Masao (19**-****; Japan)
- Bivalve anatomy (1950s-1960s).
- Nakrem, Hans Arne (19**-20**; Norway)
- Jurassic/Cretaceous (2015).
- Naldi, Francesco (19**-20**; Italy)
- Plio-Pleistocene of Italy (2015).
- Nalepa, Thomas F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Zebra mussels: biology, impacts, and control* (1993, 2014) with D. W. Schloesser.
- Nalivkii, Boris Vasil'evich (1895-1979; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Nalivkin, Dmitrii Vasil'evich (1889-1982; U.S.S.R.)
- *Didacna* (1914).
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Nalivkin, Vasilii Dmitrievich (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Nalivkina, Anna Koz'minichna (1883-1974; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Nal'niaeva, Tamara Ivanovna (1932-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Namboodiri, Naveen (19**-20**; India)
- Gastrochaenidae (2008).
- Namias, G. (18**-19**; Italy)
- Pliocene (1890s).
- Nanaware, Shivdas G. (19**-****; India)
- Reproduction in *Semperula* (1976).
- Nandan, S. Bijoy (19**-20**; India)
- Corbulidae (2016), Myidae (2018).
- Nang, Martin (19**-****; Philippines)
- Nangammbi, Tshifhiwa C. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Tricolia* (1990, 2015).
- Nannenga-Bremekamp, Neeltje Elizabeth [Elly] (1916-1996; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 43.
- Nanni, C. (19**-****; Italy)
- Clam cultivation (1990).
- Nanosus, Thanasis (19**-20**; Greece)
- *The sea shells of Greece* (2012).
- Nansouty, Charles Marie Étienne Champion de [General] (1815-1895; France)
- E. Harlé, 1920. Quelques notes sur le Général de Nansouty; Créateur de l'Observatoire du Pic du Midi. Bulletin Pyrénéen 154: 28 pp., 1 pl. [biography, portrait].

- J. F. Massie, 1978. Le Général Charles de Nansouty, Dijon 1815 – Dax 1895, Créateur de l’observatoire du Pic du Midi de Bigorre. Lourdes: Musée Pyrénéen, 156 pp. [pp. 90-102, malacological research] [portraits].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1980. Charles de Nansouty, krijgsman en malacoloog (1815-1895). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 197: 1096-1100.
- Nantarat, Nattawadee (19**-20**, Thailand)
- *Cyclophorus* (2014).
- D. Allen, 2020. The Tony Whitten Conservation Prize – malacologists feature strongly in the inaugural 2019 prize. Tentacle 28: 2 [portrait].
- Nanteuil, _____ de [Marquis] (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 64.
- Naoto, Hamada (19**-20**, Japan)
- New *Chama* (2005).
- Napper, Andrea (19**-20**, Italy)
- *Magalomphalus* (2018).
- Nappo, Andrea (19**-20**, Italy)
- *Pollia* (2015).
- Narain, Arun Shanker (19**-****; India)
- Bivalve hearts, blood (1973, 1976).
- Naranjo-García, Edna (19**-****; Mexico)
- Land snails.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 34.
- Narayanan, K. R. (19**-****; India)
- Opisthobranchs of India (1960s-1970s).
- Narchi, Walter (1929-2004; Brazil)
- Bivalves (1960s-2000s).
- Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- Narciso, Samuel (19**-20**, Venezuela)
- Benthic molluscs (2018).
- Nardi, Gianbattista (19**-20**, Italy)
- Non-marine snails, clams (2000s-2010s).
- Nardini, Silvana (18**-19**, Italy)
- Paleontology (1930s).
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati pleistoceni. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Nardo, Giovanni Domenico [“Giandomenico”] [M.D.] (1802-1877; Italy)
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 187.
- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Nardo: p. 198].
- Adler, 2012: 119 [portrait].
- Narita, Ken (19**-****; Japan?)
- Miocene of Sakhalin (1996).
- Narosky, Tito (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Cien caracloes Argentinos* (1997) with C. Núñez Cortés.
- Narvarte, Maite (19**-20**, Argentina)
- *Buccinanops radula* (2010).
- Naselli-Flores, L. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Unio* (1996).
- Naser, Murtada D. (19**-20**, Iraq)
- Freshwater snails (2000s-2010s).
- Nash, Andrea H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Helix* (1964).
- Nash, Eileen (1914-2003; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 121 [biography, portrait].
- Nash, Michael (19**-20**, Australia)
- Invasive slugs (2019).
- Nash, Róisín (19**-20**, Ireland)
- *Littorina* morphology (2018).
- Nash, Ruth Prentice (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 381; 1987: 96.
- Nason, William Abbot [M.D.] (1841-1921; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1908. The Nason collection. The Nautilus 22(1): 10 [University of Illinois].
- C. W. Johnson, 1921. The Hinkley and Nason collections. The Nautilus 35(2): 62

- [Nason collection at the University of Illinois].
- Nasonov, Nikolai Viktorovich (1855-1939; Russia)
- Mainly noted as entomologist; organized Pacific oceanographic and zoological expeditions.
- V. G. Smirnov, 2011. Academician N. V. Nasonov and General A. I Vil'kitskiy: co-operative research in marine and oceanic zoology at the beginning of the 20th century. *Studies in the History of Biology* 3(4): 7-27 [portrait].
- Nasse, Hermann (1807-1892; Germany)
- Physician and thesis advisor to Dunker, whose 1855 thesis is wrongly attributed to "Nasse" in some sources.
- Nassi, Henri (19**-****; Guadeloupe)
- *Biomphalaria* in Guadeloupe (1990).
- Nassichuk, Walter William (19**-20**; Canada)
- Carboniferous ammonites (1970s-2000s).
- Nasta, Elena (19**-20**; Italy)
- Marine ecology (2001).
- Natarajan, Rajagopala (1930-2003; India/U.S.A.)
- Cytological studies from 1960s.
- T. J. Pandian & T. Balsubramanian, 2004. Rajagopala Natarajan. *Current Science* (Bangalore) 86(4): 600 [portrait].
- Nateewathana, A. (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Proceedings of the Fourth Workshop of the Tropical Marine Mollusc Programme* (1994) with J. Hyleberg & P. Tantichodok.
- Natermann, Carl (1854-1916; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1916. [Natermann]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 48(1): 48.
- J. H. Jungbluth et al., 2003. Carl Natermann, 02. Mai 1854 – 18. Januar 1916 (Tabakhaendler und Conchyliologe in Hannoversch. Münden, zu Beginn des 20. Jahrhunderts): Verzeich einer Annäherung. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 21: 11-18 [portrait].
- Nathanson, Lynn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 15 [portrait].
- Natland, Manley Leonard (1906-1991; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist (1950s).
- Natorp, Johann Friedrich (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Natskii, Aleksandr Dmitrievich (1889-1969; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Natterer, Johann Baptist (1787-1843; Austria)
- C. Riedl-Dorn, 2019. Austrian naturalists in Brazil. Pp. 196-296, in: C. Ferrão & J. P. Monteiro Soares, eds., *Natterer: on the Austrian Expedition to Brazil (1817-1835)*. Rio de Janeiro: Kapa Editorial, 300 pp.
- Nauatl Dzib, Sara (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Lipids of marine molluscs (2009).
- Nault, Velma E. (1900-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 381; 1987: 96.
- Naumann, Georg Amadeus Carl [Karl] Friedrich (1797-1873; Germany)
- Published as Carl Friedrich; paleontology (1850s); *Sur la conchyliométrie* (1842) [French translation from German].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 309.
- Cleevely, 1983: 212.
- Über die cyclocentrische Conchospirale und über das Windungsgesetz von Planorbis cornuc* (1849) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Naumann, Edmund (1854-1927; Germany/Japan)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 309.
- Cleevely, 1983: 212.
- Tozer, 1984: 46.
- Naumov, Audrey Donatovich (1946-****; Russia)
- Bivalves (1970s-1990s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Naushaba, Razia (19**-20**; Pakistan)
- *Armina* (1997), *Cephalopods: Sepioidea (cuttlefish), Teuthoidea (squids), Octopoda (octopuses)* (2004) with Q. B. Kazmi.
- Nava, Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* culture (2000).
- Nava-Gómez, Beatriz (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* development (2018).
- Nava-Gómez, G. E. (19**-20**; Mexico)

- *Panope* development (2019).
- Navarro Adorno, Enrique (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Cerastroderma* growth (1980s-1990s).
- Navarro, Ignacio (19**-****; Spain)
- Navarro, Joan (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Squid ecology (2018).
- Navarro, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Marine molluscan ecology (2018).
- Navarro, Jorge M. (19**-****; Chile)
 - *Venus* reproduction (1997), *Mytilus* feeding (1982).
- Navarro, Pablo G. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Patellid ecology (2005).
- Navarro-Barrera, Ananda Aracely (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Crassostrea* parasites (2013, 2016).
- Navarro-Caravantes, Ceciel (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Marine molluscs of Chiapas and Oaxaca (2010).
- Navas, José Ignacio (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Octopus* ecology (2007).
- Navez, Albert E. (19**-****; France)
 - Geotropic orientation (1930), *Anomia* heart (1936).
- Naville, André (1****-19**; Switzerland/Turkey)
 - Nudibranchs (1920s).
- Nawratil, Oskar (19**-****; Austria)
 - Reproduction in *Helix pomatia* (1969).
- Naya Garmendia, Luis M. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Nudibranchios de la Costa Vasca: el pequeno Cantábrico multicolor (2016).
- Nayar, C. K. G. (19**-****; India)
 - New heteropod (1962).
- Nayar, K. Nagappan (19**-****; India)
 - Growth of *Donax* (1955).
- Naylor, Ernest (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Littorina* populations (1982), *Patella* homing (1990s).
- Naylor, Paul (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - *Great British marine animals* (2003).
- Naylor, Royce (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Littorina* variation (1982).
- Naylor, William E. (****-1972; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1973. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 4(1): 4.
- Nazarishvili, Teimuraz Iur'vich (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Nazneen, Saivida (19**-****; Pakistan)
 - Freshwater bivalves (1992).
- Ndalila, Mercy (19**-20**; Kenya)
 - *Land snails of Shimba Hills National Reserve* (2011).
- Nead, John Hunter (****-1956?; U.S.A.)
 - [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover* [1957].
- Neal, Marie Catharine (1889-1965; U.S.A.)
 - *Hawaiian Helicinidae* (1934).
 - S. J. Doyle, 1965. Marie C. Neal. *The Conch Shell, Bishop Museum News* 3(2): 22-23 [portrait].
 - Johnson, 1996: 168.
 - M. Severns, 2011. *Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells.* Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Neal: p. 20].
- Neale, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Behavior of *Littorina* (1965).
- Neave, Ferris (19**-****; Canada)
 - *Saxidomus* growth (1940s).
- Neaverson, Ernest (18**-19**; U.K.)
 - Ammonites (1925).
- Nebelsick, James H. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Cassis* behavior (2017).
- Nechaeva, Lyubov' Vasilievna (19**-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nechitailenko, Liubov' Aleksandrone (1957-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 35-36.
- Neck, Raymond Walter (1946-2017; U.S.A.)
 - Texas land and marine snails from 1970s; *Freshwater mussels of Texas* (1996) with R. G. Howells & H. D. Murray.

- Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Neckheim, C. M. [Tello] (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Truncatellina* (1993).
- Necoechea, M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Biomineralization (2019).
- Necrasova, M. Ja. (19**-****; Russia)
- Cardiidae (1978).
- Nedbalová, Jarmila (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Archaeological malacology (2010s).
- Neddeau, Ethan J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of Maine* (2002), *Freshwater mussels of the Pacific Northwest* (2009) both with others.
- Nedospasova, V. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- Amino acids in fossil shells (1990).
- Neeb, Charlene (****-1988; U.S.A.)
- C. M. Hertz, 1972. A conversation with Charlene Neeb. *The Festivus* 3(4): 2-3.
- Anonymous, 1989. Charlene Neeb – 1988. *The Festivus* 21(2): 19.
- Neeb, Janet (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Needham, J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Molluscan physiology (1935).
- Needham, James William (1931-2010; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Florence Fearrington; collector of rare books.
- Anonymous, 2010. Needham, James W. *New York Times*, Mar. 21, 2010: 23; Mar. 22, 2010: A-25 [biography, portrait].
- Needham, John Turberville (1713-1781; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 166.
- Roe, S. A., 1983. John Turberville Needham and the generation of living organisms. *Isis* 74(272): 159-184.
- R. G. Mazzolini & S. A. Roe, 1986. Science against the unbelievers: the correspondence of Bonnet and Needham, 1760-1780. *Studies on Voltaire and the Eighteenth Century* 243: xx + 409 pp., 24 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- P. Arblaster, 2004. Needham, John Turberville. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 40: 327-328.
- Heller, 2007: 110.
- Nouvelles découvertes faites avec le microscope* (1747) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN478591713>
- Neefs, Jan (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Marginellidae from 1990s.
- Neel, Joe Kendall (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1964).
- Nees, Heather A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrothermal vent mussels (2008).
- Nefedova, Z. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lipidnyĭ sostav midii Mytilus edulis L. Belogo moria: vliianie nekotorykh faktorov sredi obitaniia* (2010) N. N. Fokina & N. N. Nomova.
- Neff, S. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fly larvae killing snails (1959).
- Negeleins, Gottfried (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Negra, Osvaldo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Conchiglie riconoscere le cipree* (2006) with G. Z. Lipparini.
- Negrea, Alexandrina (19**-****; Romania)
- Land snails (1960s).
- Negrea, Ștefan (19**-****; Romania)
- Freshwater snails (1975).
- Negri, Mauro Pietro (19**-20**; Italy)
- Gulf of Thailand molluscs (2000s), *Ostrea* shells (2016).
- Negrobov, Viktor Pavlovich (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Negro Sirch, Yamila (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Brachidontes* (2006), marine terrace faunas (2007).
- Negus, C. L. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Unionids in the Thames (1966).
- Negus, Michael (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Natica* holes in *Donax* (1975).

- Negus, Peter Edwin (1920-2012; U.K.)
 B. E. Leake, 2013. Peter Edwin Negus (1920-2012) obituary. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 124(3): 552-553 [biography, portrait].
- Negus, Richard H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Negus, Richard W. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Nehasil, Lukáš (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
 • Land snail distribution by birds (2016).
- Nehemia, Alex (19**-20**; Belgium/Tanzania)
 • *Littoraria* genetics (2017).
- Nehls, Georg (19**-****; Germany)
 • *Mytilus* ecology (1993).
- Nehm, Ross H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Fossil molluscs (2000s).
- Nehring, Alfred (1845-1904; Germany)
 • *Ueber Najaden von Piracicaba* (1893); mainly studied vertebrates.
- Nehrke, Gernot (19**-20**; Germany)
 • *Arctica* shell (2014).
- Nei, N. E. (19**-****; ?)
 • Land slug ontogeny (1984).
- Neiber, Marco Thomas (19**-20**; Germany)
 • *Xerocrassa* (2016), *Hystricella* (2018).
- Neifar, Lassad (19**-20**; Tunisia)
 • Oyster taxonomy (2006).
- Neige, Pascal (19**-20**; France)
 • Morphology of squid (2000).
- Neil, Helen L. (19**-20**; Australia)
 • Fossil Crassatellidae (2016).
- Neil, Kerry M. (19**-20**; Australia)
 • Marine gastropod ecology (2001).
- Neill, Larry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Freshwater bivalves of Kentucky (1990s).
- Neill, Patrick (1776-1851; U.K.)
 R. Rendall, 1953. Traill's list of Orkney Mollusca, with special reference to *Pinna fragilis*. *Journal of Conchology* 23(10): 327-330 [Neill: p. 327-328].
- Neilson, Jacob (1705-1785; U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1785. Mr. Jacob Neilson [died "while preparing his kettle drum" noted]. *The Gentlemen's Magazine and Historical Chronicle* 55(2 – July): 573.
 da Costa, 1812: 513-514.
 E. M. da Costa, 1815. [Mr. John (sic) Neilson]. Vol. 9: 812-813, in: J. Nichols, ed., *Literary anecdotes of the eighteenth century: comprizing ... biographical anecdotes of a considerable number of eminent writers and ingenious artists*. London: Nichols, Son & Bentley, 9 vols. [reprint of da Costa, 1812].
 W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Neilson: pp. 44-45].
- Neiman, Anita Alekseevna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Neira, Raúl (19**-20**; Colombia)
 • Bioerosion (1996) with others.
- Neiryneck, William E. (1929-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Neiswanger, Marjorie Bull (1929-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 381; 1987: 96.
- Nekhaev, Ivan O. (1987-****; Russia)
 • Pyramidellidae (2011), Physidae (2013), Eulimidae (2016), Cancellariidae (2018).
 Anonymous, 2008. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Ivan O. Nekhaev. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 11: 128 [bibliography].
- Nekola, Jeffrey C. (19**-****; Czech Republic/ U.S.A.)
 • Land snails (1990s-2010s).
- Nekrasov, Dmitry A. (19**-****; Russia)
 • Bivalve biogeography (2012).
- Nel, H. A. (19**-20**; South Africa)
 • Estuarine bivalves (2012), *Solen* (2013).
- Nel, N. E. (19**-****; South Africa)
 • Thesis: *The ontogeny of the genital system of *Elisolimax flavescens* (Keferstein) (Pulmonata, Urocyclidae)* (1984).

- Nell, Philip (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine species of Pennsylvania.
- Nelli, Bindo (18**-19**; Italy)
- Italian fossils (1890s-1920s).
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati miocenici. Pp. 124-131, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Nelson, Betsy M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction of *Planorbella* (2018).
- Nelson, Brian (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Rare slug (2013).
- Nelson, C. D. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Nelson, Charles T. (****-1957; U.S.A.)
- A. Solem, 1960. Charles T. Nelson collection. *The Nautilus* 74(1): 39 [in Field Museum, Chicago].
- Nelson, Chipper (****-1970; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1978. Chipper Nelson. *Tabulata* 3(2): 24.
- Nelson, Clifford Melvin, Jr. (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; *Neptunea* (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1975: 572; 1987: 96.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 24.
- Nelson, D. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Bathymodiolus* symbionts (1995).
- Nelson, Daniel James (1925-1975; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 381-382; 1987: 96, 159.
- Nelson, David Arthur (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 382; 1987: 96-97.
- Nelson, David McClain (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on clam populations (1981).
- Nelson, Edward Thomson (18**-1897; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary molluscs of Peru (1870); translated into Spanish and reprinted in 1980 in the *Bol. Soc. Geol. Peru*, the translated reprint picked up by the *Zoological Record* and the new taxa listed therein as having been described in 1980; shell collection donated to the Smithsonian.
- Anonymous, 1897. [Notice of death]. *Science* (n.s.) 5(115): 442.
- Nelson, Frank Joseph (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 382; 1987: 97.
- Nelson, J. Richards (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of Julius Nelson; brother of T. C. Nelson.
- Carriker, 2004: 71-72 [portrait].
- Nelson, Jack Arian (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 572; 1987: 97.
- Nelson, Judith (1934-2023; U.K.)
- J. Nunn, 2009. New life member: Miss Judith Nelson. *Mollusc World* 20: 7 [portrait].
- Nelson, Julius (1858-1916; Denmark/U.S.A.)
- Father of J. R. & T. C. Nelson.
- Anonymous, 1952. The Nelsons of Rutgers. *Report from Rutgers* 4(1): [2-3] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1960. The Nelsons of Rutgers. *The Estuarine Bulletin*, 5(1): cover, 3-6 [portrait].
- S. E. Ford, 1997. History and present status of molluscan shellfisheries from Barnegat Bay to Delaware Bay. Pp. 119-140, in: C. L. MacKenzie et al., eds., *The history, present condition, and future of the molluscan fisheries of North and Central America and Europe, Volume 1, Atlantic and Gulf Coasts*. NOAA Technical Report NMFS 127: vi + 234 pp. [portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 9-10 [portrait].
- Nelson, Linda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch distribution (1986).
- Nelson, Linda Betts (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Nelson, Lynn (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Physiology of *Maoricrypta* (1979).
- Nelson, Martha N. (1***-1***; U.S.A.)
- Well-known Florida collector; coauthored paper with McGinty in 1972.
- Nelson, Panelope C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Carnivorous fossil gastropods (1981).
- Nelson, R. R. A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land-snail sampling (1998).

- Nelson, Richard Newman (1897-1964; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of California (1925).
- R. H. Hopper, 1964. Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 48(12): 1952-1954 [portrait].
- Nelson, Richard W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bering Sea clam resources (1978).
- Nelson, Stacy A. C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae physiology (2016).
- Nelson, Thurlow Christian (1890-1960; U.S.A.)
- Son of Julius Nelson; oysters (1920s-1960s).
- Anonymous, 1952. The Nelsons of Rutgers. Report from Rutgers 4(1): [2-3] [portraits].
- Anonymous, 1958. [Program for] All Rutgers Alumni Dinner, honoring Thurlow C. Nelson, MC'13, Far Hills Inn, Somerville, N.J., April 12, 1958., 4 pp. [portrait]
- M. R. Carriker, 1958. Thurlow Christian Nelson, Research Specialist, the Julius Nelson Professor Zoology, Rutgers, State University of New Jersey. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 48: 6-7 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1960. The Nelsons of Rutgers. The Estuarine Bulletin, 5(1): cover, 3-6 [portrait].
- M. R. Carriker, 1960. Thurlow Christian Nelson, marine biologist. Science 132(3443): 1875-1876 [biography, portrait].
- M. R. Carriker, 1961. Thurlow Christian Nelson, marine biologist. Limnology and Oceanography 6(1): 79.
- Abbott, 1973: 137.
- Carriker, 2004: 63-66, 118 [portraits].
- H. P. Jeffries, 2008. Accessory hearts. Memories of Thurlow C. Nelson by a former student. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, September 2008: 12-13.
- Nelson, Timothy A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster development (2013).
- Nelson, Walter G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* ecology (1992-1993).
- Nelson, William (1835-1906; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; *Planorbis* (1876).
- [W. D. Roebuck], 1906. Obituary notice of the late William Nelson. Born 1835 November 9 – Died 1906 January 28. Journal of Conchology 11(12): 357-359, pl. 7 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1906. In memoriam. William Nelson. The Naturalist 592: 159-161 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1914. [Concerning transfer of collections to University of Leeds]. Journal of Conchology 14(6): 191.
- E. G. Bayford & N. F. McMillan, 1944. Joseph Wilcock and his “Illustrations of our British Unionidae”. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 83-87 [also covers the “Annotated list of the land and freshwater Mollusca known to inhabit Yorkshire” by W. Nelson & J. W. Taylor].
- Jackson, 1945: 9.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- Nelson Ware, Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nel'zina, Raisa Evgen'evna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Neme, Lícia Maria Penna (1930-1985; Brazil)
- Listed on some papers as Penna-Neme; Limidae (1971), Glycymerididae (1978).
- J. L. M. Leme, 1985. Lícia Maria Neme, 03.12.1930-15.06.1985. Informativo Sociedade Brasileira de Malacologica 46: 9-12 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Němec, Jaromir (****-****; Czechoslovakia)
- J. Nemeč, 1998. A collector of shells in the Czech Republic during the Communist totalitarian era. Of Sea and Shore 20(4): 215-216 [portrait].
- Němec, Tomáš (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2010s).
- Nemenz, Harald E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Planorbidae (1972).
- Nemeschkal, Hans Leo. (19**-****; Austria)
- *Arianta* with Kothbauer (1989).
- Németh, László (19**-20**; Hungary)

- Clausilidae (2004).
- Némethová, Danka (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snails (2008).
- Nemésio, André (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Corbulidae (2006).
- Nemoto, Suguru (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Bathymodiolus* (2012).
- Nemova, N. N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lipidnyĭ sostav midii Mytilus edulis L. Belogo moria: vliianie nekotorykh faktorov sredi obitaniia* (2010) with Z. A. Nefedova & N. N. Fokina.
- Nenadic, Nikolina (19**-20**; Australia)
- Oyster reefs (2023).
- Neo, G. W. K. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Feeding in *Gyrineum* (2001).
- Neo, Mei Lin (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Ecology of *Triodacna* (2010s).
- Nerolenko, Vladimir Minovich (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Neruda, Pablo [originally: Neftalí Ricardo Reyes Basoalto (1904-1973; Chile)
- M. Codoceo Rojas, 1987. Catálogo de las conchas de la Colección Pablo Neruda en la Biblioteca Central de la Universidad de Chile. Mongrafías Anexas a los Anales de la Universidad de Chile 5: 1-82 pp., 2 pls.
- C. Osorio & M. Danneman, eds., 2006. Las caracolas de Neruda. Nerudiana, Fundación Pablo Neruda (Santiago de Chile) 2: 1-32 [biography, portraits].
- R. M. González López, 2009. Carlos de la Torre y Pablo Neruda: passion por la malacología. Opus Habana (Oficina del Historiador de la Ciudad) 12(2): 42-46 [portraits].
- M. J. Wonham, J. C. Castilla & K. O. Hjertonsson, 2019. Neruda's *Maremoto*: hidden biological treasures in art and poetry. *Journal of Literature and Science* 12(2): 18-42.
- M. Wonham & C. Wasson, 2023. Molluscs, morphology, and metaphor in Pablo Neruda's STEAMiest poem. *Invertebrate Biology* 142(1), e12393,
- <https://doi.org/10.1111/ivb.123938>
- Nerurkar, Sayali (19**-20**; India)
- *Nassarius* taxonomy (2020).
- Nerville, Louis François Ferdinand Guillebot de (1858-1931; France)
- Collected in the Gulf of Gabés, Tunisia.
- Nery Delgado, J. F.; see: Delgado, J. F. Nery da Encarnação
- Nes, J. G. Th. van (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Schelpen op on Strand* (1950, 1963), the latter ed. with A. W. Wagner.
- Nes, W. Johan van (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- DNA methods (2000).
- Nesbitt, Elizabeth [Liz] Crozier (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nassarius* (1986).
- Nesbitt, Elizabeth A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cenozoic molluscs of cold seeps and hydrothermal vents.
- E. A. Nesbitt & D. B. Williams, 2023. Spirit whales & sloth tales; fossils of Washington state. Seattle: University of Washington Press, x + 214 pp. [Nesbitt, pp. 119, 124, 129].
- Nesemann, Hasko Friedrich (1964-****; Germany)
- Freshwater Bivalvia (1990s-2000s).
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Nesis, Kir Nazimovich (1934-2003; Russia)
- *Cyrtodaria* (1965).
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Cephalopods of the world: squids, cuttlefishes, octopuses, and allies; translated from Russian by B. S. Levitov; ed. by Lourdes A. Burgess (1987).
- Anonymous, 1995. Kir Nazimovich Nesis (on his sixtieth birthday). *Oceanology*, 34(2): 292 [biography, portrait] [English translation].
- Kafanov, A. I., N. V. Parin & S. D. Sephan'iants, 2003. In memory of Kir Nazimovich Nesis (1934-2003). *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 29(4): 264-265 [portrait, partial bibliography] [translated from *Biologiia Moria* 29(4)].
- C. M. Nigmatullin, 2003. In memoriam of Kir N. Nesis (January 9, 1934 – January 8,

- 2003). *Ruthenica* 13(1): 1-8 [in Russian and English; portrait].
- F. G. Hochberg, 2003. New taxa of Cephalopoda described by Kir Nesis. *Ruthenica* 13(1): 9-11.
- C. M. Nigmatullin, 2003. Publications of Kir Nesis. *Ruthenica* 13(1): 13-32 [bibliography].
- C. Nigmatullin, 2003. Kir Nazimovich Nesis: a life in science (9 January 1934 – 8 January 2003). *Berliner Paläobiologische Abhandlungen* 3: 7-11 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Selected English translations of publications on Cephalopods by Kir N. Nesis; compiled by Michael J. Sweeney (2003).
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- L. A. Prozorova & K. A. Lutaenko, 2016. Celebrating the Silver Jubilee of *Ruthenica*, Russian Malacological Journal – 25 years. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 20: 140-143 [portrait].
- Nespolo, Roberto F. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Pulmonate physiology (2013).
- Nestares Pleguezelo, Ignacio (19**-****; Spain)
- Nesterova, Ninel' Iakovlevna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Neto, Emmanuel Dias (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1999).
- Neto, João (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Corbicula* ecology (2013).
- Nettelroth, Henry (1835-1887; Germany/U.S.A.)
- R. S. Bassler, 1909. The Nettelroth collection of invertebrate fossils. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 52: 121-152 [biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 311.
- Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- Netting, Morris Graham (1904-1996; U.S.A.)
- Viability of *Ampullaria* in harsh conditions (1936); mostly noted as herpetologist.
- Neubauer, Dorothea Elise (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Some mollusks of the Texas coast* (1939).
- Neubauer, Thomas Alan (19**-20**; Austria/Germany/Netherlands)
- New Miocene melanopsid (2014), *A nomenclator of extant and fossil taxa of the Melanopsidae (Gastropoda, Cerithioidea)* (2016).
- Neuberger-Cywiak, Lya (19**-20**; Israel/Venezuela)
- *Donax* ecology, physiology (1980s-2000s).
- Neubert, Eike (1957-****; Switzerland/France/Germany)
- Land molluscs from Near and Far East; collection in Natural History Museum, Bern; biographer of Shuttleworth; Placostylidae (2009), *European red list of non-marine molluscs* (2011) with A. Cuttelod & M. Seddon, *Helix* (2014).
- Neubert, Pamela [née Arnofsky] (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Aplacophora (2000).
- Neuckel, Wolfgang (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Land snail ecology (1974).
- Neudecker, T. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Tagging oysters (1977).
- Neuenhaus, Heinrich Hans (1875-1945; Germany)
- *Die Aufschlüsse in den Mosbacher Diluvialsanden der Umgebung von Biebrich-Wiesbaden und ihre Konchylienfauna* (1909).
- Zilch, 1967: 26 [portrait], 28, 39.
- Neues, Frank (19**-20**; Germany)
- Shell formation in *Biomphalaria* (2008).
- Neuffer, Friedrich Otto (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Bivalven des Unteren Meeressandes (Rupelium) im Mainzer Becken* (1973), Miocene molluscs (1977).
- Neufurth, Meik (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Melanoides* physiology (2013).
- Neuhaus, Jenny (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Jorunna* (2019).
- Neuhoff, V. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Helix* physiology (1979).
- Neulinger, Sven C. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Acharax* (2006).

- Neuman, Melissa Jane (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Abalone populations, restoration (2019). Vileisis, 2020: 214-216.
- Neumann, Albert Konstantin (1804-1870; Germany)
- *De Anodontarum et Unionum oviductu: dissertatio inauguralis zootomica* (1827); also books on exercise.
- Neumann, Dietrich (19**-****; Germany)
- *Theodoxus* (1960s), *The zebra mussel Dreissena polymorpha* (1992) with H. A. Jenner.
- Neumann, Johann Gottfried (1755-1834; Germany)
- *Naturgeschichte Schlesisch-Lausitzischer Land- und Wassermollusken* (1833).
- _. Gerdessen, 1835. Johann Gottfried Neumann: Eine Denkschrift. Neues Lausitzisches Magazin (Görlitz) 13: 296-305.
- J. A. E. Köhler, 1868. Die Geschichte der Oberlausitz vom Jahre 1815 bis zur Gegenwart. Görlitz: G. Köhler, vi + 173 pp. [Neumann: p. 132].
- Neumann, Richard (1884-1910; Germany)
- Geology, paleontology of Peru (1907).
- K. Müller, 1910. Dr. Richard Neumann. Mitteilungen des Badischen Landesvereins für Naturkunde und Naturschutz e.V., Freiburg i Breisgau 5: 390-391.
- Neumann, Y. (19**-****; Israel)
- *Fungicava* (1970).
- Neumanová, Kateřina (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- *Pisidium* (2004).
- Neumayr, Melchior von (1845-1890; Germany/Austria)
- Son-in-law of E. Suess; bivalve morphology (1884, 1891).
- Anonymous, 1890. Obituary. Melchior Neumayr. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 3) 7(6): 238-240.
- E. W. Benecke, 1890. Melchior Neumayr. Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Palaeontologie 1890(1) (Nekrologie): 1-20.
- W. T. Blanford, 1890. The anniversary address of the president ... Melchior Neumayr Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [of London] 46(3)(182) [Proceedings of the Geological Society of London]: 54-56.
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 311.
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- O. Kühn, 1957. Melchior Neumayr: Der größte Paläontologe seiner Zeit. Pp. 75-77, in: F. Knoll, ed., Österreichische Naturforscher, Ärzte und Techniker. Wien: Gesellschaft für Natur und Technik, 238 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. Tobien, 1974. Neumayr, Melchior. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 29-30.
- Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- Reif, 1986: 89-90.
- K. Edlinger, 2006. Die Beziehung Melchior Neumayrs zur Deszendenztheorie Darwins. Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt (Wien) 146(3-4): 163-172.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 271 [biography, portrait].
- E. Schübl, 2010. Mineralogie, Petrographie, Geologie und Paläontologie: Zur Institutionalisierung der Erdwissenschaften an österreichischen Universitäten, vornehmlich an jener in Wien, 1848-1938. Scripta Geo-Historica, Band 3. Graz: Grazer Universitätsverlag, xii + 304 pp. [Neumayr, pp. 232-239].
- M. Tamborini, 2015. Paleontology and Darwinian theory of evolution: the dangerous role of statistics at the end of the 19th Century. Journal of the History of Biology 48(4): 575-612.
- M. Tamborini, 2017. The reception of Darwin in late nineteenth-century German paleontology as a case of pyrrhic victory. Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences 66: 37-45.
- C. Koeberl et al., 2018. History and importance of the geoscience collection at the Natural History Museum Vienna. Pp. 131-161, in: G. D. Rosenberg & R. M. Clary, eds., Museums at the forefront of the history and philosophy of geology: history made, history in the making. Geological Society of America, Special Papers 535: viii + 348 pp. [Neumayr: p. 158; portrait].

- Frank, 2019: 452, 454 [portrait].
Beiträge zu einer morphologischen Eintheilung der Bivalven (1891) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Neusser, Timea P. (19**-20**); Germany)
 - Aitengidae (2011).
- Neuteboom, Wim Hendrik (1920-2000; Netherlands)
 - Land snails (1989).
- Engel, 1986: 192.
- Anonymous, 2001. [Notice of death].
Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 66: 65.
- E. Gittenberger, 2001. In memoriam Wim H. Neuteboom, 1920-2000. *Basteria* 65(1-3): 43-45.
- Neuville, Henri (1872-1946; France)
 - *Researches sue les mollusques d'Abyssinie* (1908) with R. Anthony online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Neuville, Pierre (19**-****; France/Brazil)
 - Son of R. Neuville.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. René Neuville (1899-1952) and his mollusc collection. *Haasiana* (Jerusalem) 6: 37-39 [P. Neuville: p. 38].
- Neuville, René (1899-1952; France)
 - Father of P. Neuville.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. René Neuville (1899-1952) and his mollusc collection. *Haasiana* (Jerusalem) 6: 37-39 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Neuweger, Diana (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Land snails (2001).
- Neuwylter, Melchior (1819-1848; Germany)
- Nevé, R. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Feeding in *Haliotis* (1977).
- Neverova, Tamara Ivanovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Neogene of the Kurile Islands (1960s-1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Neves, Elizabeth (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Oxychona* (2016).
- Neves, Keider (19**-20**; Spain)
 - New *Diodora* (2019).
- Neves, R. (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - Cephalaspidean ecology (2009).
- Neves, Raquel A. F. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Heleobia* (2012).
- Neves, Richard Joseph (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater clams (1990s), *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Mid-Atlantic): surf clam* (1983) with C. W. Fay & G. B. Pardue [Spisula].
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Neveeskaya, Lidiya Alexandrovna (1923-2009; Russia)
 - Bivalve development, evolution (1960s-2010s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- A. Yu. Rozanov et al. [23 others], 2010. Lidiya Aleksandrovna Neveeskaya (1923-2009). *Paleontological Journal* 44(5): 595-597 [portrait].
- Neveeskaya et al., 2009: 24 [portrait].
- Neviani, Antonio (1857-1946; Italy)
 - History of malacology, *Octopus*; also noted for work on bryozoans.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 311.
- Nevill, Geoffrey (1843-1885; India/Switzerland)
 - Brother of H. L. Nevill.
- Anonymous, 1885. Geoffrey Nevill. *Nature* 31(802) [12 March]: 435.
- W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 17(3-4) [Beilagen Nekrologie No. 1]: 1-4 [Nevill: p. 4].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 117.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 24. Indian catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 178.
- Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1987: 79-80; 1990: 79.

- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Preece et al., 2022: 36.
- Hand list of Mollusca in the Indian Museum, Calcutta* (1878-1884), online at the Internet Archive.
- Nevill, Hugh Lewis (1848-1897; U.K.)
- Brother of G. Nevill.
- Anonymous, 1897. Mr. Hugh Nevill. *The Zoologist* (ser. 4) 1(671): 230.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1904].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 24. *Indian catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 178-179.
- Tomlin, 1949: 255-256.
- Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 79.
- Neville, Bruce David (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- *Master index to species names in the family Epitoniidae* (1997), *The wentletrap book* (1999) with L. Brown & A. Weil.
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Neville, J. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Parasite of a chiton (1979).
- Newall, Robert Sterling (2nd of name) (1812-1889; U.K.)
- Mainly noted for work on submarine cables, telescopes.
- Heginbothom, 1946: 462.
- Newball, Sara (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster systematics (1983).
- Newberry, John Strong [M.D.] (1822-1892; U.S.A.)
- *Report of the geological survey of Ohio. Volume I. Geology and palaeontology. Part II. Palaeontology. Volume II. Geology and palaeontology. Part II. Palaeontology* (1873-1875).
- Tryon, 1861: 55.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Newberry: pp. 245-246; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Merrill, 1906: 477-480, 707, pl. 23 [portrait].
- C. A. White, 1909. Biographical memoir of John Strong Newberry. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 6: 1-24, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- S. P. Orth, 1910. Some Cleveland scientists. Pp. 604-607, in: S. P. Orth, ed., *A history of Cleveland, Ohio*. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. 1: vi + 815 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 312.
- Ewan, 1955: 56.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 307, 380, 397.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 317-319, 387 & passim.
- Abbott, 1973: 137.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- C. Hamlin, 1997. Newberry, John Strong. Pp. 573-575, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 272 [biography].
- Newby, Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Newcomb, Tammy J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae rearing (2006).
- Newcomb, Wesley [M.D.] (1818-1892; U.S.A.)
- Mollusc collection transferred to Paleontological Research Institution in 1995.
- Tryon, 1861: 55; 1862: 176.
- American Journal of Conchology* 2(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1866].
- Anonymous, 1868. [Note concerning purchase of his collection by Cornell University]. *American Journal of Conchology* 4(4): 272.
- Crosse, 1891a: 87-88; 1891b: 19-20.
- W. E. C. Stearns, 1892. In memoriam – Dr. Wesley Newcomb. *The Nautilus* 5(11): 121-124, portrait.

- H. Crosse, 1893. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 83-84 [very short obituary].
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1908. Dr. John B. Trask, a pioneer of science on the West Coast. *Science* (n.s.) 28(712): 240-243 [footnote on Newcomb].
- Pilsbry, 1914: lv.
- Chardon, 1949: 208-209.
- Ewan, 1955: 56.
- A. G. Smith, ed., 1957. Manuscript by J. G. Cooper, M.D. [part copied is principally devoted to "Terrestrial Mollusca of California" by W. Newcomb, edited by Dr. Cooper]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 167: 2-18a.
- A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1958. Wesley Newcomb: a biographical resume. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957*: 6-7.
- A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1958. Status of Newcomb's achatinellid names. *The Nautilus* 71(4): 148-151.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, IV. *Field & Laboratory* (Southern Methodist University) 27(3): 111-160 [Newcomb, p. 160].
- A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1960. Catalogue and illustrations of mollusks collected by Wesley Newcomb, with a biographic resume. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 41(188): 130-160, pl. 17, frontispiece [portrait, biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Barnard, 1965: 22.
- Kay, 1972: 627.
- Abbott, 1973: 137.
- E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21 [Newcomb: pp. 6-7].
- Kay, 1979: 26-27.
- Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Baily, 1988: 9-10.
- Johnson, 1996: 168-169.
- Kay, 1994: 410.
- Rehder, 1997: 21.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14.
- D. W. Forbes, 2001. *Hawaiian National Bibliography: Volume 3, 1851-1880*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvi + 735 pp. [Newcomb, pp. 75, 115].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. On the cunning character of a couple of conchologist collectors, Wesley Newcomb and William Harper Pease. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(81): 168-173.
- A. C. Ziegler, 2002. *Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Newcomb: p. 385].
- Johnson, 2006a: 29-30, 50; 2006b: 140.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17.
- M. Severns, 2011. *Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells*. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Newcomb: p. 19].
- T. C. Goulding et al., 2020. Type specimens of Hawaiian land snails in the Paleontological Research Institution in Ithaca, New York. *American Malacological Bulletin* 38(1): 1-38.
- Newcombe, Charles Frederick (1851-1924; U.K./Canada)
- *Fauna of British Columbia* (1890s-1910s).
- Drake, 1963: 6, 11-12.
- La Rocque, 1962: 37.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- L. Hammond, 1997. Newcombe, Charles Frederick. Pp. 575-577, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- K. Neary, 2005. Newcombe, Charles Frederick. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 15: 772-773.
- G. Holm & Linda Schroeder, 2008. Viewing the C. F. Newcombe collection at the Royal BC Museum. *Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(5): 5-6.

- Newcombe, Curtis Lakeman (1905-1988; Canada/ U.S.A.)
- Ecology/physiology of marine molluscs (1930s-1940s).
- Newcomer, Charles D. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 382; 1987: 97.
- Newdigate, Caroline Barbara (1853-1937; South Africa)
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Newell, Carter R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya arenaria* (1986).
- Newell, David (19**-20**; Australia)
- Land snails (2014).
- Newell, [Mrs.] George (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Newell, G. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mya* and *Scrobicularia* physiology (1956), behavior of *Macoma* (1961).
- Newell, Norman Dennis (1909-2005; U.S.A.)
- *Treatise on invertebrate paleontology* (1969).
- Abbott, 1973: 382-383.
- D. W. Boyd, 1980. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Norman Dennis Newell. *Journal of Paleontology* 54(3): 637-639 [portrait].
- N. D. Newell, 1980. Response by Norman D. Newell. *Journal of Paleontology* 54(3): 639-641.
- Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- S. J. Gould, 1998. Honoring a great career in progress. Pp. vii-ix, in: P. A. Johnston & James W. Haggart, eds., *Bivalves: an eon of evolution – Paleobiological Studies Honoring Norman D. Newell*. Calgary, Alberta, University of Calgary Press, xiv + 461 pp. [portrait on book cover].
- S. E. Damborenea, 2005. Nota necrológica. Norman D. Newell (1909-2005). *Ameghiniana* 42(3): 638 [portrait].
- N. Eldredge, 2005. Norman Newell. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 22: 6.
- J. Pearce, 2005. Norman Newell, 96, scientist who studied dying species. *The New York Times*, April 23, 2005: A28 [portrait].
- D. W. Boyd, 2006. Memorial – Norman Dennis Newell (1909-2005). *Journal of Paleontology* 80(4): 607-608 [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 272-273 [biography, portrait].
- D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. *The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Newell: passim].
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. *Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Newell: passim].
- Classification of the *Bivalvia* (1965) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Newell, P. F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Helix* physiology (1974), molluscicides and slugs (1980s).
- Newell, Patricia (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of Peter Newell; coauthor of *Seashells – a naturalist's and collector's guide* (1979) [German ed.: 1982].
- Newell, Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of Patricia Newell; coauthor of *Seashells – a naturalist's and collector's guide* (1979) [German ed.: 1982].
- Newell, Richard C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding in *Hydrobia* and *Macoma* (1965), metabolism of *Littorina* (1973).
- Newell, Robert L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater limpets (2013).
- Newell, Roger I. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (North and Mid-Atlantic): blue mussel* (1989), *The eastern oyster: Crassostrea virginica* (1996) with V. S. Kennedy & A. F. Eble.
- Carriker, 2004: 164, 206, 209, 211, 242 [portraits].
- Newkirk, Gary F. (19**-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- Nudibranchs (1969), genetics of *Littorina* (1974), genetics of *Mytilus* (1980).
- Newman, Bridget (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Helisoma* life cycle (2015).
- Newman, Clarissa [Mrs. Angus M.; née Tucker] (1886-1977; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 13.
- Newman, Leslie Jennifer (1956-****; Canada/Australia/U.S.A.)
● *Clio* (1987), *Atlanta* (1989), *Hyalocylis* (1990), nudibranch mimicry (1998).
Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Newman, Michael C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Biomphalaria* genetics (1988), *Helix* genetics (1996).
- Newman, Nevill Edwin Millar [“Noggs”] (1914-2006; South Africa)
Anonymous, 1991. Personalia: Noggs Newman. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 231: 5 [portrait].
Fouché, 1995: 43.
Anonymous, 2007. A tribute to Mr NEM Newman (1914-2006). The Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of South Africa 284: __ [not seen].
- Newman, Renée (1948-****; U.S.A.)
● *Pearl buying guide* (1992-2010).
- Newman, William Anderson (1927-2020; U.S.A.)
● *Tridacna* (2002), chiton epibionts (2017); primarily published on barnacles.
A. J. Southward, 1995. William Anderson Newman: an appreciation. Pp. 1-14, in: F. R. Schram & J. T. Høeg, eds., *New frontiers in barnacle evolution*. (Crustacean Issues, vol. 10). Rotterdam: A. A. Balkema, ix + 318 pp. [biography, portraits].
J. A. Buckeridge et al., 2021. William Anderson Newman (November 13, 1927 – December 26, 2020): in memory of the distinguished invertebrate zoologist, and mentor, colleague, and friend. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 67(3): 55-83 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- Newport, _____ [Mrs.] (17**-18**, Barbados)
Wilkins, 1953: 36.
- Newsom, John D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Snails on migratory birds (1967).
- Newslinger, Stephen Martin (1950-****; U.S.A.)
● Marine life of Moro Bay, California (1976).
Abbott, 1973: 383; 1987: 97.
- Newton, A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Calyptogena* (1988).
- Newton, Cathryn R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Triassic bivalves (1980s).
- Newton, Edwin Tully [Tully] (1840-1930; U.K.)
● Primarily vertebrate paleontology; also anatomy of land snails.
A. S. Woodward, 1932. Edwin Tully Newton 1840-1930. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society*, 1(1): 5-7 [biography, portrait].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 312.
Cleevely, 1983: 214.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 273 [biography, portrait].
- Newton, Irene L. G. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
● Genetics of Vesicomylidae (2000s).
- Newton, Richard Bullen (1854-1926; U.K.)
● *On a marine Jurassic fauna from central Arabia* (1921).
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(2): frontispiece [portrait] (1920).
B. B. Woodward, 1926. Richard Bullen Newton, I.S.O., F.G.S., etc., 1854-1925 [sic]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 69-70.
B. B. Woodward, 1926. Richard Bullen Newton, I.S.O. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 82(3): xlix-l.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1926. Obituary notice: R. B. Newton. *Journal of Conchology* 18(1): 11-12.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 313.
Cleevely, 1983: 214.
Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 79.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 274 [biography].
- Newton, Robert J. (19**-20**, U.K.)
● Marine bivalve shell composition (2018).
- Newton, Teresa J. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
● Unionidae (2010).

- Neyman, A. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Marine bivalve ecology (1974, 1984).
- Nezamutdinova, Yulia O. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Serripes* (2017).
- Ng[,] H. E. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- New *Phalium* (2013) with others.
- Ng[,] Pun-Tung (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (2013).
- Ng[,] Ting Hui (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Viviparidae (2014).
- Ng[,] Terence P. T. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- *Littorina* behavior (2010s), Cambodia lake fauna with others (2020).
- Ngereza, Christine V. (19**-20**; Tanzania)
- Land snails of Zanzibar (2010).
- Ngo[,] Dac Chung (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Streptaxidae (2019).
- Ngo[,] Quang Suan (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Estuarine bivalves, especially Corbiculidae (2018).
- Ngô[,] Xuan Quang (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Onchidiidae (2016).
- Ngo[,] X. Q. (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- *Uniandra* glochidia (2016), non-marine snails (2019).
- Ngoile, M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Eledone* variation (1988).
- Ngor, Peng Bun (19**-20**; Cambodia)
- Cambodia lake fauna with others (2020).
- N’Goran, K. E. (19**-****; Ivory Coast)
- Planorbidae ecology (1990s).
- Nguang[,] L. H. S. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- New *Phalium* (2013) with others.
- Nguema, Rodrigue Mintsa (19**-20**; France)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2010).
- Nguyen[,] Thanh Son (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Land snails (2020).
- Nguyen[,] Thi Hong Thinh (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Land snails (2015).
- Ni, J. N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sepia* physiology (1996).
- Nicastro, Katy R. (19**-20**; Portugal/South Africa)
- *Mytilus* ecology (2008), genetics (2015).
- Nichols, A. W. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Peterborough non-marine molluscs (1884).
- Nichols, Albert Russell (1859-1933; U.K./Ireland)
- Marine Mollusca of Ireland (1890s-1900s).
Praeger, 1949: 136.
- Nichols, Dennis Rhea (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 384; 1987: 97.
- Nichols, Frederic H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya arenaria* in San Francisco Bay (1985), *Macoma* (1982), *Potamocorbula* (1990).
- Nichols, Gavin (19**-20**; Australia)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Nichols, Jean Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* ecology (1979).
- Nichols, K. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Triassic ammonites (1979).
- Nicholson, Henry Alleyne (1844-1899; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 313.
Cleevely, 1983: 214-215.
- S. Bocking, 1997. Nicholson, Henry Alleyne. Pp. 578-580, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Nicholson: p. 373].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 274-275 [biography, portrait].
- Nicholson, John Larkin (1906-****; U.S.A.)

- *Polygyra* (1930); non-marine collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Nicholson, Michael (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Nichy, Fred E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster predators (1958).
- Nickens, Tyjuana (19**-2012; U.S.A.)
- Curatorial Assistant, National Museum of Natural History.
- Nickerson, Richard B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Critical analysis of some razor clam (Siliqua patula, Dixon) populations in Alaska* (1975), *Protothaca, Saxidomus* (1977).
- Nicklès, Maurice Charles Dominique (1906-1980; France/Senegal)
- Son of R. T. J. Nicklès; *Mollusques testacés marins de la côte occidentale d'Afrique* (1950).
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 198.
- Nicklès, René Toussaint Joseph (1859-1917; France)
- Father of M. C. D. Nicklès; publications on paleontology.
- Nicklin, Philip Houlbrooke (1786-1842; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 55.
- Abbott, 1973: 137.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- Nicol, David (1915-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Glycymeridae, other clams (1940s-1980s)
- Abbott, 1973: 383-384; 1987: 97-98.
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 33-34.
- Nicol, Edith A. T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Brackish-water fauna, including molluscs (1936).
- Nicol, Joseph Arthur Colin (1915-2004; Canada/U.S.A./U.K.)
- Light organs of *Pholas* (1960).
- L. Maddock, 2006. Joseph Arthur Colin Nicol, 5 December 1915 – 20 December 2004. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 25: 203-218 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Nicol, Patricia I. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Anadara* morphology (1971).
- Nicol, William (1768-1851; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 313.
- Cleevly, 1983: 215.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Nicolaci, Domenick D. (1920-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 572-573; 1987: 98.
- E. Nieburger & A. J. Baldinger, 2013. Domenick Nicolaci shell collection: a donation to the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University. *American Conchologist* 41(1): 17-22 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 324.
- Nicolai, Annegret (19**-20**; France/Germany)
- *Helix* physiology (2015).
- Nicolaidou, Artemis (19**-20**; Greece)
- Physiology of marine gastropods (1998), benthic fauna (2007).
- Nicolaidou, E; see: Nicolay, K.
- Nicolas, Henry (18**-19**; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82, 101.
- Nicolau, Jordi (19**-20**; Andora)
- *Guide de camp dels molluscs d'Andorra* with V. Borredà and A. Martínez-Ortí (2010).
- Nicolaus, Hans-Joachim (19**-****; Germany)
- *Zur Stratigraphie und Fauna der Crenistria-Zone im Kulm des Rheinischen Schiefergebirges* (1963) [Carboniferous].
- Nicolay, Kety [Ekaterina (Catherine) Nicolaidou; married name: Angioy] (1925-2016; Greece/Italy)
- A. Richards, 1986. Rome's first lady of shells. *Hawaiian Shell News* 34(12): 5 [portrait].
- P. Russo, 2016. [Obituary]. *Bollettino Malacologico* 42(1): 1 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2016. Kety Nicolay ci ha lasciato. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale*, 91: 29 [biography, portrait].
- Nicolesco, Constant-Pierre (18**-after 1957; France)
- *Étude sur la dissymétrie de certaines ammonites* (1921), *Etude monographique du*

- genre Parkinsonia* (1928), *Étude monographique du genre Bigotites* (1932).
- Nicoll, Mark David (1958-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Nicoll, William (18**-19**; U.K.)
● Clam trematode parasites (1906).
- Nicollon, Eugène (1860-1912; France)
Duchamps, 1999: 18.
J. Vimpère & C. Audibert, 2020. Eugène Nicollon (1860-1912), un naturaliste ligérien méconnu. *Folia Conchyliologia* 58: 3-21 [biography, bibliography].
- Nicolson, J. B. M. [Père] (1734-1790?; France)
D. K. Wetherbee, 1987. History of the early Hispaniolan malacology. Pp. 71-89, in: D. K. Wetherbee & W. J. Clench, Catalog of the terrestrial and fluviatile mollusk fauna of Hispaniola., and an history of early Hispaniolan malacology. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, v + 89 pp. [Nicolson, pp. 73-74, 78].
- Nicosia, Maria Luisa (19**-****; Italy)
● Miocene (1955).
- Nicquet, Jan (1539-1608; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 193.
- Nie[,] Hongtao (19**-20**; China)
● Diploids in abalone and scallops (2016).
- Nie[,] Pin (19**-20**; China)
● *Oncomelania* (2010).
- Niebergall, Alexandria N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Flashing in *Ctenoides* (2016).
- Nieburger, Edward Charles (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 384; 1987: 98.
- Niebuhr, Carsten [Karsten] (1733-1815; Germany/
Denmark)
Anonymous, 1816. Verzeichniss seiner Aufsätze von Carsten Niebuhr, welche im Druck erschienen fund. *Kieler Blätter* 3(1): 330-332 [bibliography, including manuscripts].
B. G. Niebuhr, 1816. Carsten Niebuhr's Leben. *Kieler Blätter* 3(1): 1-86 [biography].
T. C. Tuchsens, 1816. Miscellen: Michaelis und Niebuhr. *Kieler Blätter* 3(2): 499-504.
- Gosch, 1873: 437-449; 1878: 210-211 [under Forsskal].
- P. Lauridsen, 1898. Niebuhr, Carsten, 1733-1815. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 12: 194-197.
- Spärck, 1945: 21.
- T. Hansen, 1962. Det Lykkelige Arabien. En dansk ekspedition 1761-67. Copenhagen: Gyldendal, 381 pp.
- T. Hansen [translated by J. McFarlane & K. McFarlane], 1964. Arabia Felix. The Danish Expedition of 1761-1767. New York: Harper, 381 pp. [portraits].
- Wolff, 1979: 18-19.
- T. Wolff, 1982. Niebuhr, Carsten, 1733-1815. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 10: 375-377.
- I. Yaron, T. Schiøtte & G. Wium-Andersen, 1986. A review of molluscan taxa described by P. Forsskål and C. Niebuhr, with a citation of original descriptions, discussion of type-material available and selection of some lectotypes. *Steenstrupia* 12(10): 157-203.
- T. Schiøtte, 1992. Forsskål and Niebuhr: their expedition and collections. Proceedings of the Ninth International Malacological Congress, Edinburgh 31 August – 6 September 1986: 353-356.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 122-123, 130.
- J. Wiesehöfer & S. Conermann, eds. 2003. Carsten Niebuhr (1733–1815) und seine Zeit: Beiträge eines interdisziplinären Symposiums vom 7.–10. Oktober 1999 in Eutin. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 453 pp., 2 pls.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2004. Forsskål in Niebuhr, 1775. *De Kreukel* 40(2): 19-23.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2004. Forsskål in Niebuhr, 1775; een verbetering en een aanvulling. *De Kreukel* 40(11): 185-187.
- Heller, 2007: 110.
- R. Fricke, 2008. Authorship, availability and validity of fish names described by Peter (Pehr) Simon Forsskål and Johann Christian Fabricius in the 'Descriptiones animalkium' by Carsten Niebuhr in 1775 (Pisces). *Stuttgarter Beiträge zur*

- Naturkunde A (n.s.) 1: 1-76 [portrait, general history].
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2011. Forsskål's notes in his diary on shell collecting in the Mediterranean Sea and the Red Sea in 1761-63. *Der Kreukel* 47(6): 95-102 [portrait].
- L. J. Baack, 2013. A naturalist of the Northern Enlightenment: Peter Forsskål after 250 years. *Archives of Natural History* 40(1): 1-19.
- L. J. Baack, 2013. A practical skill that was without equal: Carsten Niebuhr and the navigational astronomy of the Arabian journey, 1761-7. *The Mariner's Mirror*, 99(2): 138-152.
- I. Friis, M. Harbsmeier & J. B. Simonsen, eds., 2013. Early scientific expeditions and local encounters – new perspectives on Carsten Niebuhr and the “The Arabian journey;” proceedings of a symposium on the occasion of the 250th anniversary of the Royal Danish expedition to Arabia Felix. Copenhagen: Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskab, 252 pp.
- L. J. Baack, 2014. Undying curiosity: Carsten Niebuhr and the Royal Danish Expedition to Arabia (1761-1767). Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 443 pp.
- P. G. Chamberlain, 2018. Carsten Niebuhr and the Danish Expedition to Arabia. *Aramco World* 69(1): 18-25 [biography, portraits].
- Descriptiones animalium, avium, amphibiorum, piscium, insectorum, vermium* (1775) available online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Niederhöfer, Hans-Jörg (19**-20**; Germany)
- Jurassic ammonoids, non-marine molluscs of Taiwan (2007).
- Niedermayr, Andrea (19**-20**; Germany)
- Mollusc shells (2016).
- Niedźwiedzki, Julian (1845-1918; Ukraine)
- Paleontological papers (1880s-1900s).
- Nieh, James C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Turritellidae (1996).
- Niell, F. X. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Aplysia* physiology (1977), growth in *Cerastoderma* (1989).
- Nielsen, Barbara Joan (19**-****; Australia)
- Thesis on *Katelaysia* (1958), published article on same (1964).
- Nielsen, Claus (1938-****; Denmark)
- Publications on bivalves; *Buccinum* (1975), *Littorina* (1980), Caudofoveata (Aplacophora), Galeommatoidea (2005).
- M. Scoble, 2015. 2015 Linnean Medal in the field of Zoology. *The Linnean* 31(2): 32-33, 35 [portraits].
- Nielsen, Jan Kresten (19**-20**; Denmark/ Norway)
- Taphonomy (2000s), freshwater mussel conservation (2007).
- Nielsen, Mitchell F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil gastropod growth (1963).
- Nielsen, Stephen A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Oyster larvae settlement (1973).
- Nielsen, Sven Nikolaus (1973-20**; Germany/ Chile)
- Paleontology of South America from 2000s.
- Nielsen, Theodore R. A. [Ted] (1928-1965; Bermuda)
- *Conus* (1958).
- R. T. A[bbott], 1966. Ted Nielson [sic].... *The Nautilus* 79(3): iii.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966: 83 [1967].
- Abbott, 1973: 138 [as “Nielson”].
- Nielsen, Tom (19**-1986; Australia)
- Nielsen, Wesley Mervyn (1908-1957; Australia)
- B. C. Cotton, 1957. Obituary – Wesley Mervyn Nielsen. *The South Australian Naturalist* 32(2): 21.
- Nielson, Ted (1928-1965; Bermuda)
- R. T. Abbott, 1966. Ted Nielson. *The Nautilus* 79(3): iii.
- Niemiller, Matthew L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cave snails (2018).
- Nienhuis, Jozef A. J. H. (19**-20**; Netherlands/ Morocco)
- *Unio* (2000s-2010s).
- Nieremberg, Juan Eusebio [Nierembergius, Johannes Eusebius] (1595-1658; Spain)

- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 128-129.
Swainson, 1840: 277.
- Niero, Ivano (19**-20**, Italy)
● Terrestrial gastropods (2010s).
- Niero, Robert Joseph (1930-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 384; 1987: 98.
- Nierstrasz, Hugo Frederik [Fredericus] (1872-1937; Netherlands)
● *The Solenogastres of the Siboga-Expedition* (1902), *Die Chitonien der Siboga-Expedition* (1905), *Die parasitischen Gastropoden* (1913), *Monographie der Solenogastren des Golfes von Neapel* (1940) with H. A. Stork.
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352-353; 1927b: 157.
H. F. Jordan, 1938. H. F. Nierstrasz. Archives Néerlandaises de Zoologie, 3 (Supplement): 1-4, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
Anonymous, 1938. Lijst van publicaties van H. F. Nierstrasz. Archives Néerlandaises de Zoologie, 3 (Supplement): 5-9 [bibliography].
H. L. Strack, 1987. Nierstrasz als malacoloog. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 238: 316-323 [portrait, biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
Holthuis, 1995: 119.
Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
F. J. A. Sliker, H. L. Strack & J. Goud, 2020. Catalogue of Recent type specimens of Polyplacophora (Mollusca) in the Netherlands, including a list of all species present in the Naturalis Biodiversity Center and the Natuurhistorisch Museum Rotterdam. Basteria 84(4-6): 282-316.
- Niesen, Thomas M. (1944-20**; U.S.A.)
● Invasive species, *The marine biology coloring book* (2000).
Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Nietzke, Günther (19**-****; Germany)
● *Die Weinberg-schnecke* (1963).
- Nieulande, Freddy A. D. van (19**-20**; France/Netherlands)
● Eocene of France (1980s), slugs, new carditid (2010), *Ensis* (2018).
- Nieuwenhoven, Leo Marie van (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Thesis: *An investigation into the structure and function of the anterior byssal retractor muscle of Mytilus edulis L.* (1947).
- Nieuwenhuis, Jan Gerardus Berend (1924-2009; Netherlands)
A. W. Janssen, 2009. Jan Nieuwenhuis (1924-2009). Afzettingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 30(4) 84 [not seen].
R. Hans Post & F. Slicker, 2010. In memoriam Jan Nieuwenhuis (1924-2009). Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 1a 376: 128-131 [portrait; bibliography].
van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33.
- Nieuwenhuize, J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● *Epitonium* (1996).
- Nieuwenhuizen, Arend van der (19**-****; Netherlands)
● *Hexabranchnus* (1975).
- Nieuwlande, F. A. D. von (19**-****; France?)
● Eocene Marginellidae (1985) with J. Le Renard.
- Nieves, María Gabriela (19**-20**; Venezuela)
● *Chicoreus* reproduction (2018).
- Nifontoff, Nikolai von (1894-1952; Estonia/Germany)
Seemann, 1995: 67-68.
- Nigarov, Aman (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nigmatullin, Chingiz Mukhametovich (1945-****; Russia)
● Squids (1980s-1990s).
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nigro, Daniel T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Pteropoda (2008).
- Nijjima, Lumiko (19**-****; Japan)
● Fertilization in *Mytilus* (1965)
- Niino, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
● *Thyasira* (1934).
- Niitsuma, Nobuaki (19**-****; Japan)

- *Calypptogena* (1989).
- Nijevelt, Zuylen van; see: Zuylen van Nijevelt
- Nijhuis, H. W. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - *Littorina* predation by birds (2007).
- Nijland, Reindert (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - *Theora* in Netherlands (2019).
- Nijman, Vincent (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Marine species (2021).
- Nijs, E. (19**-****; Belgium)
 - Bibliography of non-marine molluscs of Belgium (1996) with others.
- Nijssen-Meyer, J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Caribbean molluscs (1960s-1970s).
- Nikaido, Akinobu (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Acilana* (1989).
- Nikas, A. James, III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - California Pliocene *Macoma* (1977).
- Nikiforov, Sergey Mikhailovich (1949-20**, Russia)
 - Oysters (1979), *Mytilus* (2004).
 Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nititenko, Ekaterina (19**-20**, Russia)
 - Nudibranch spicules (2019).
- Nikitin, Ivan Ivanovich (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikitin, Sergei Nikolaevitsch (1851-1909; Russia)
 - *Der Jura der Umgegend von Elatma* (1881).
 - N. Polutoff, 1940. Pioniere geologischer Forschung in Rußland (Beiträge zur Geschichte der russischen Geologie). Geologische Rundschau 31(7-8): 457-487 [Nikitin, pp. 465-468, 481-483] [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Nikitin, Vasilii Mikhlametovich (1945-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikitin, Yuri G. (19**-20**, Russia)
 - Archaeological molluscs (2016, 2022).
- Nikitina, E. N. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Marine molluscan ecology (1970s-1990s)
- Nikitina, I. V. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Squid (1990s).
- Nikitina, Juliia Petrovna (1910-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikitina, Svetlana Mikhailovna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikolaev, Valerii Alexandrovich (1939-****; Russia)
 - Land snails (1974).
 Amitrov, 1983: 36.
 Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Nikolaeva, Svetlana Konstantinovna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikolaeva, Svetlana Vitalievna (1965-****; Russia)
 - Carboniferous ammonoids (1995).
 Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Nikolaeva, Vera Petrovna (1916-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikolov, Peter I. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
 - Miocene of Bulgaria (1990s).
- Nikol'skii, Viktor Nikolaevich (1952-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikula, Raisa (19**-20**, Finland/New Zealand)
 - *Cerastoderma* (2003), *Macoma balthica* complex (2007).
- Nilkerd, Bancha (19**-20**, Thailand)
 - Lucinidae (2008).
- Nilsen, Frank (19**-20**, Norway)
 - *Mytilus* distribution (2005).
- Nilson, Joy Stewart (1923-2004; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 98.

Joffe, 2017: 122 [biography, portrait].
- Nilsson, Arvid (19**-****; Sweden)
 - Land snails (1940s-1960s).
- Nilsson, E. (****-****; Sweden)

Dance, 1986: 220.
- Nilsson, Sven (1787-1883; Sweden)

Westerlund, 1897: 6-7.

B. B. Woodward, 1924. On the true date of publication of S. Nilsson's *Historia molluscorum Sveciae*, 8vo. Lundae, 1822.

- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 16(1): 23 [early 1823].
- Kiss, 1983: 122.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Adler, 2007: 57-58 [biography, portrait].
- Historia molluscorum Sveciae terrestrium et fluviatilium breviter delineate* (1822) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Nimeskern, Phillip A., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Nimitz, Mary Manson [Sister M. Aquinas] (1931-2006; U.S.A.)
- Daughter of Admiral Chester Nimitz; thesis on *Katherina* (1963), physiology of chitons (1964).
- Ning[,] Pengfei (1***-20**; China)
- *Molluscs of inland water in Tianjin* (2023).
- Ninni, Alessandro (Pericle) (1837-1892; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Ninomiya, Taizo (****-****; Japan)
- E. G. Leehman, 1975. A collector profile – Taizo Ninomya. *Hawaiian Shell News* 23(12): 4 [portrait].
- Niraula, Bijay (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Unionidae ecology (2016).
- Nisbet, R. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Achatinidae anatomy (1966), Trochidae (1973).
- Nishi, Eijiroh (19**-20**; Japan)
- Bivalve anatomy (2001).
- Nishi, Hirotake (19**-20**; Japan)
- Catalogue of Takakuwa collection (2021).
- Nishi, Manami (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Comus radulae* (1999).
- Nishi, Rae (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Nishi, Syuhei (19**-20**; Japan)
- Color and temperature (2007).
- Nishibori, K. (19**-****; Japan)
- *Aplysia* (1960).
- Nishida, Gordon M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hawaiian land snails (1995).
- Nishida, Kozue (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Conchocele* (2011).
- Nishida, Tamio (19**-****; Japan)
- Devonian gastropods (1986).
- Nishiguchi, Michele K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopod genetics (2000s-2010s).
- Nishikawa, Junji (1886-1974; Japan)
- Watercolor illustrations for Hirase, *Kai Chigusa*.
- P. Callomon, 2023. More than a book of shells. *American Conchologist* 51(2): 4-8.
- Nishikawa, Tokichi (1874-1909; Japan)
- B. Dean, 1909. T. Nishikawa, 1874-1909. *Science* 30(778): 750.
- T. Kuru, 1987. Shinju no hatsumeisha wa dare ka? Nishikawa Tōkichi to Tōdai purojekuto [Who is the inventor of the pearl? Nishikawa Tokichi and the Tokyo Imperial University Project]. Tokyo: Keiso Shobo, iii + 365 pp., 6 pls. [in Japanese] [not seen].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Nishikiori, Takafumi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Mizuhopecten* genetics (2004).
- Nishimura, Tadashi (1919-1988; Japan)
- H. Watanabe, 1989. [Recalling Mr. Tadashi Nishimura.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 20(1-2): 34-37 [in Japanese] [bibliography, portrait].
- Nishimura, Tomohiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Freshwater snail evolution (2019), fossil squid (2017), Cretaceous fossils (2019).
- Nishio, Naotake (19**-20**; Japan)
- Thyasiridae (2023).
- Nishioka, Richard S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Lymnaea* (1964), neuroanatomy of *Haliothis* (1973).
- Nishiwaki, Saburo (19**-****; Japan)
- Strombidae sperm (1980).
- Nisiyama, Syōzo (19**-****; Japan)
- Tertiary of Japan (1950s).
- Nishiyama, T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Gonatus* (1984).
- Nismet, R. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Neuroanatomy of *Archachatina* (1963).
- Nistratova, S. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Clam physiology (1974).
- Nisters, Helmut (1953-2017; Austria)
- Son of I. Nisters.
- B. Breit, 2010. Ein besonderes Leben – der Schneckensammler Helmut Nisters. *Ferdinanda, Die Zeitung des Vereins Tiroler Landesmuseum Ferdinandeum (Innsbruck)* 10: 10 [biography, portrait].
- P. Huemer, 2017. Abschied von Helmut Nisters. *Ferdinanda, Tiroler Landesmuseum Ferdinandeum (Innsbruck)*, 40: 6 [portrait].
- Nisters, Irmgard (1911-2009; Austria)
- Mother of H. Nisters.
- B. Breit, 2010. Ein besonderes Leben – der Schneckensammler Helmut Nisters. *Ferdinanda, Die Zeitung des Vereins Tiroler Landesmuseum Ferdinandeum (Innsbruck)* 10: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Nistoratova, Serafima Nikolaevna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nistri, Tito (18**-1***, Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 316.
- Nitecki, Matthew H. (1925-2016; Poland/U.S.A.)
- Mississippian Gastropoda of Illinois (1974).
- Nitz, Barbara (19**-20**; Germany)
- New *Limax* (2009).
- Niveiro, Mario H. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Biology of *Diplodon* (1982).
- Niver, Robyn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Succineid ecology (2019).
- Nix, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 123 [biography, portrait].
- Nixon, Charles William (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- *Musculium* reproduction (1947).
- Nixon, Marion (1930-****; U.K.)
- Cephalopods from 1960s; *The biology of cephalopods* (1975) with J. B. Messenger, *The brains and lives of cephalopods* (2003) with J. Z. Young.
- L. Allcock, 2012. Marion Nixon. *CIAC Newsletter*, 5: 15-16 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1254-1256 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Njiokou, Flobert (19**-****; France)
- *Bulinus* physiology (1992-1993).
- Noack, Katharina (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch genetics (1998).
- Noakes, Donald J. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Panopea* (1992).
- Noble, Leslie R. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1995), *Bulinus* reproduction (2005).
- Nobre, Augusto Pereira (1865-1946; Portugal)
- *Moluscos terrestres, fluviaes e das águas salobras do arquipélago da Madeira* (1931).
- A. Machado, 1946. Dr. Augusto Pereira Nobre. *Publicações do Instituto de Zoologia do Porto* 31: 17 pp. [reprinted from *Anais da Faculdade de Ciências do Porto* 31(4)] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- C. Alença, 1966. *Publicações do Prof. Dr. Augusto Nobre sobre oceanografia biológica. Boletim da Sociedade Portuguesa de Ciências Naturais (ser. 2)* 11(1): 15-25 [bibliography].
- A. Mateus, 1982 [“1980-1981”]. O Prof. Doctor Augusto Nobre, malacologista. *Boletim da Sociedade Portuguesa de Ciências Naturais (ser. 2)* 20: 83-90.
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 117-118, pl. [3].
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- C. Alença, 1997. Augusto Nobre and marine biology in Portugal. Pp. 125-134, in: L. Saldanha & P. Ré, eds., *One hundred years of Portuguese oceanography: in the footsteps of King Carlos de Bragança. Symposium held in Cascais 1-3 February 1996. Publicações Avulsas, Museu e Laboratório Zoológico e Antropológico (Lisboa) (ser. 2a) 2: v + 453 pp.* [bibliography, portrait].

- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 199.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 122.
- Nobuhara, Takami (19**-20**, Japan)
- Benthic studies (1990s), fossil Vesicomysidae (2017).
- Nobuhisa, Kajino (19**-20**, South Korea)
- *Malleus* (2016).
- Noda, Hiroshi (1937-****, Japan)
- Paleontology (1960s-1990s).
- K. Ogasawara, 2001. Retirement of Professor Hiroshi Noda. Annual Report of the Institute of Geosciences, University of Tsukuba 27: 1-2.
- Noda, Kazutaka (19**-****, Japan)
- Noda, Takashi (19**-****, Japan)
- Growth in *Clinocardium* (1992) with S. Goshima.
- Nodder, Frederick Polydore (1751-1801; U.K.)
- C. D. Sherborn, 1895. On the dates of Shaw and Nodder's "Naturalist's Miscellany." Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 6) 15(88): 375-376.
- L. Peltz, 2004. Nodder, Frederick Polydore. Oxford dictionary of national biography 40: 965.
- E. C. Dickenson, M. D. Bruce & R. J. Dowsett, 2006. *Vivarium naturae or the naturalist's miscellany* (1789-1813) by George Shaw: an assessment of the dating of the parts and volumes. Archives of Natural History 33(2): 322-343.
- Allmon, 2017: 11-12.
- Nödt, Marie Therese (19**-20**, Austria)
- Sepiolidae (2016).
- Noel, Robert Francis (1948-****, U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Noetling, Friedrich Wilhelm [Fritz] (1857-1928; Germany/India)
- *Baluchistán and N.-W. frontier of India. Vol. 1. The Jurassic fauna. Part I. The fauna of the Kellaways of Mazár Drik* (1896).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 315.
- Cleevely, 1983: 216.
- Tozer, 1984: 80, 81.
- Nofroni, Italo (1949-****, Italy)
- *Elenco molluschi conchiferi del Lazio* (1986), Caecidae (1990s).
- Nogales, Manuel (19**-20**, Spain)
- Land snails (2006).
- Noguchi, "Kinzo" (****-****, Japan)
- T. Kuroda, 1937. Recent correspondence from Mr. "Kinzo" Nuguchi *olim.* Venus 7(3): 159-161, portrait [in Japanese].
- Noguchi, Tadasaku (****-****, Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Noguera de Gómez, Olga María (19**-****, Mexico)
- *Pinna* reproduction (1972).
- Noguez Núñez, Mariana (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Strombus* ecology (2018).
- Noh[,] Yong-Tai (19**-****, Republic of Korea)
- Freshwater bivalves (1987).
- Nøhr, Ole (19**-****, Denmark)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1980).
- Noisette, Fanny (19**-20**, France)
- *Crepidula* physiology (2014).
- Nolan, Conor P. (19**-****, U.K.)
- *Nacella* biology (1991).
- Nolan, Journey R. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Physella* genes (2014).
- Noland, Lowell Evan (1896-1972; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Lymnaea* (1943).
- Nolasco-Orta, Alejandro. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Chione* ecology (2013).
- Nolette, Rheal Armand (1937-****, U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 573; 1987: 98.
- Nolf, Frank (19**-20**, Belgium)
- Solecurtidae (2002), molluscs of the Bay of Biscay (2011).
- Nolfi, James Robert, II (19**-****, U.S.A.)
- *Tegula* blood (1964).
- Nolin, Pierre Charles [Abbé] (1717-1795; France)
- Mostly known as director of royal plant nurseries; also had a shell collection.
- Noll, Friedrich Carl (1832-1893; Germany)

- J. Blum, 1893. Professor Dr. Carl Friedrich Noll. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft 1893: cxv-cxxv, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Kaiser, 1932. Friedrich Carl Noll zum 100. Geburtstag. Natur und Museum, Senckenberg-Nachrichten 62: 107*-108* [biography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 39.
- Kiss, 1983: 117.
- Sakurai, 2009: 326.
- Nöller, Wilhelm (1890-1964; Germany)
- Land snails (1929).
- Nollet, Jean-Antoine [Abbé] (1700-1770; France)
- Mostly known as a physicist; also had a shell collection.
- P. L., 1862. Nollet (Jean-Antoine). Nouvelle Biographie Générale 38: 214-218.
- Nolt, Jaya A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nutricula* (2006), *Sissurella* (2008).
- Nolt, Kevin J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* behavior (2011).
- Noman, Dirk van Haren (1854-1896; Netherlands)
- Marine molluscs; *Die zoologische Ergebnisse der zwei in den Jahren 1878 und 79 ausgeführten Fahrten des Schoners "Willem Barents" Kapitän A. de Bruyne: Die Lamellibranchiaten* (1881?).
- Nomland, Jorgen O. (1885-1943; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of California (1916-1917).
- Cleavelly, 1983: 216.
- Lipps, 2004: 229 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Nomoto, Kohji (19**-****; Japan)
- New *Neotrigonia* (1976).
- Nomura, Ekitaro (19**-****; Japan)
- Veneridae growth (1928), Psammobiidae (1933).
- Nomura, Shichihei [Sitihei] (1892-1945; Japan)
- Various molluscs, including fossils (1930s-1940s).
- K. Kotora, 1966. Recollections of Mr. Sitihei Nomura. Venus 15(5-8): 102-103 [portrait; in Japanese].
- S. Hori, J. X. Corgan & J. J. van Aartsen, 1999. Notes on Nomura's pyramidelloid gastropods. Venus 58(2): 83-85.
- Nomura, Souemon (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Nomura, Y. (19**-****; Japan)
- Catalogue of the Hosoya collection with others (1963).
- Nono, Andres M. (19**-****; Philippines)
- *Ampullaria* (1931).
- Noodt, Johannes (17**-18**; Germany)
- P. Fischer, 1859. Museum Boltenianum. Journal de Conchyliologie 7(4): 206-208 [about Noodt edition of Röding, 1819].
- W. H. Dall, 1889. [about the eds. of *Museum Boltenianum*]. Pp. 302-303, in: W. H. Dall, Reports on the results of dredging, under the supervision of Alexander Agassiz, in the Gulf of Mexico (1877-78) and in the Caribbean Sea (1879-80), by the U.S. Coast Survey Steamer "Blake," Lieut.-Commander C. D. Sigsbee, U.S.N., and Commander J. R. Bartlett, U.S.N. Commanding. Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard College 18: 492 pp., 40 pls.
- T. Iredale, 1921. *Museum Boltenianum*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(5-6): 198.
- R. E. Petit, 2013. The Noodt 1819 edition of Röding's 1798 *Museum Boltenianum*. Conchologia Ingrata 15: 9 pp.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2020. Röding's Stromboidea (Caenogastropoda): the remains of the Bolten collection in the Museum der Natur Gotha (Germany), a critical review of Röding's taxa, and notes on the Schmidt catalogue. Basteria 84(1-3): 85-126 [Noodt, *passim*].
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2023. "Museum Boltenianum pars secunda: by P. F. Röding (1798): an update on authorship and the printings, with an appendix listing additional Mollusca from the Bolten collection. Basteria 87(2): 213-224.
- Noonan, Peter Joseph (1927-1992; Australia)

- E. Turner, 1993. Peter Joseph Noonan, 1927-1992. *Australian Shell News* 81: 6-7 [portrait].
- Noor, Siti Najihah Amney (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Thesis on Solenidae (2006).
- Noordgreen, Hans Johan (1824-1784?; Sweden/Java)
- Dance, 1967: 17.
- Noordhoek, Gijsbert Willem (1917/1918-1989; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1989. In memoriam G.W. Noordhoek. *Vita Marina* 39(1-2): 3.
- Noordhoek Hegt, Johannes (1835-1919; Netherlands)
- Brother of M. J. Noordhoek Hegt.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 177.
- Engel, 1986: 194.
- Noordhoek Hegt, Marinus Johannes (1821-1894; Netherlands)
- Brother of J. Noordhoek Hegt.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 177.
- Engel, 1986: 194.
- Noothen, Arnoldus (****-1765?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 194.
- Noorthoorn van der Kruijff, J. F. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- “*Spisula*” (1961).
- Nootmorn, Praulai (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Sepia* taxonomy (2011).
- Nopp, Herbert (19**-****; Austria)
- Physiology of land snails (1974).
- Nora, António João Grilo (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Conus daucus norai* da Motta & Raybaudi, 1992.
- Anonymous, 1999. *Thesaurus librorum conchyliorum, a treasure of books about molluscs and their shells*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Antiquariaat Junk Catalogue 278: 199 pp., with Addendum, pp.200-205 loosely inserted [sales catalogue of his library].
- Norby, R. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of the Sheyenne Riber, North Dakota (1976).
- Norberg, Ingvar Leonard (1888-1967; Norway/?U.S.A.)
- Collector in Alaska (1930s); mainly noted for botanical collections.
- Norbis, Walter (19**-20**; Uruguay)
- *Olivancillaria* (2005), *Biomphalaria* taxonomy (2016).
- Nordenskiöld, Nils Erland Herbert [Baron] (1877-1932; Sweden)
- Son of N. A. E. Nordenskiöld; published as Erland; mostly noted as archaeologist and anthropologist; *Östersjöns nutida Sötvattensmolluskfauna jämförd med Ancylussjöns* (1900).
- Nordenskiöld, Nils Adolf Erik von [Baron] (1832-1901; Finland/Sweden)
- Published as A. E.; father of N. E. H. Nordenskiöld; *Finlands mollusker beskrifne* (1856) with A. E. Nylander.
- H. Crosse, 1879. *Nouvelles*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l’Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- Westerlund, 1897: 21.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 316.
- N. H. Odhner, 1950. Collections malacologiques de Musée de l’État (Riksmuseum) à Stockholm. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 136-138.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 216.
- T. Habe, 1984. [Biohistory of malacologists (55) Adolf Erik Nordenskiöld.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 14(4): 100-101 [in Japanese].
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- E. Hatoli, 1991. Nordenskiöld, Nils Adolf Erik. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 27: 264-275 [bibliography, portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 54.
- Nordgaard [Norgård], Ole (1862-1931; Norway)
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Obituary notice: Ole Nordgaard. *Journal of Conchology* 19(6): 170.
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Nekrologe auf B. B. Woodward und Ole Norgaard. *Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica* 3(2): 249.

- Anonymous, 1932. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(1): 142 [in list of deaths].
- H. Schlesch, 1932. Nachruf. Ole Nordgaard. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 64(2): 36.
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge till annen verdenskrig*. Oslo, Akademisk Forlag. 158 pp., 8 pls. [portrait].
- Nordmann, Alexander Davidovic von (1803-1866; Finland/Germany)
- Mytilidae (1863), nudibranchs; mostly noted for work on Crustacea and trematodes.
- Nordsieck, Fritz (1906-1984; Germany)
- Father of H. Nordsieck; grandfather of R. Nordsieck; books on European gastropods (1972-1982); *Die europäischen Meeresmuscheln [Bivalvia]. Vom Eismeer bis Kapverden, Mittelmeer u. Schwarzes Meer* (1969).
- K. Nicolay, 1984. In memoria. *La Conchiglia* 16(184-185): 30.
- A. Verduin, 1984. In memoriam Dr. F. Nordsieck, 8-3-1906 – 23-5-1984. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 219: 1539-1540.
- R. Janssen, 1988. Fritz Nordsieck (1906-1984). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 118(4-6): 105-128 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- J. J. van Aartsen & H. P. M. G. Menkhorst, 1996. Nordsieck's Pyramidellidae (Gastropoda Prosobranchia): A revision of his types. Part 1: the genera *Chrysallida*, *Ondina* (s.n. *Evalea*) and *Menestho*. *Basteria* 60(1-3): 45-56 [note: there was no "Part 2"].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 200.
- Nordsieck, Hartmut (1940-2022; Germany)
- Son of F. Nordsieck; father of R. Nordsieck; land snails.
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- K. C. Emberton, 1992. Systematic revision of the Helicoidea (Gastropoda: Stylommatophora) by Hartmut Nordsieck in *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 1987, vol. 118: 9-50. With English supplement (1989) by H. Nordsieck updating 1989 article. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 8: 87 pp.
- A. Eschner, R. Nordsieck & K. Mason, 2023. In memoriam Hartmut Nordsieck (4.1.1940 – 24.10.2022): Seine Beziehungen zum Naturhistorischen Museum Wien. *Arianta* 10: 62-66 [biography, portraits].
- R. Janssen, E. Neubert & J. D. Sigwart, 2023. Obituary of Hartmut Nordsieck (4 January 1940 – 24 October 2022). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 152(2): 83-91 [biography, bibliography, list of eponyms, portraits].
- Nordsieck, Robert (1968-20**; Germany/Austria)
- *Einheimische Schnecken: In der Natur, im Garten und zu Hause* (2012) with M. Brugsch; son of H. Nordsieck; grandson of F. Nordsieck.
- Noreña, Elsa (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2018).
- Norgard, T. C. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Ostrea* (2011).
- Norguet, Anatole de Madre de (1823-1898; France)
- Mostly noted for work in entomology; non-marine molluscs of France (1872).
- Noriega, Nicida (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- *Melongina* reproduction (2010).
- Norman, Alfred Merle [Reverend Canon] (1831-1918; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1892. [description of a visit to the Norman collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 7(4): 124-128.
- Smith, 1906: 722, 723, 724.
- Anonymous, 1918. Alfred Merle Norman. *The Museums Journal* (London) 18(6): 98-100.
- S. F. Harmer, 1918. Canon Alfred Merle Norman, F.R.S. *Nature* 102(2558): 188-189.
- Anonymous, 1919. Alfred Merle Norman, 1831-1918. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(5-6): 116-117 [bibliography].
- J. C. Melvill, 1919, 1920. Obituary notice: the Rev. Canon Alfred Merle Norman, D.C.L., F.R.S. *Journal of Conchology* 16(2): 40-41, 16(3): 86.

- T. R. R. Stebbing, 1919. Alfred Merle Norman, 1831-1918. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 90: xlvi-l, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 250.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 31 [sale of library in 1919].
- E. L. Mills, 1980. One "different kind of gentleman": Alfred Merle Norman (1831-1918), invertebrate zoologist. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 68(1): 69-98 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Cleevly, 1983: 216.
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. A history of naturalists in North East England. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp. [Norman: pp. 55-57] [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- A. L. Rice, 1990. The nomenclature of crabs collected during the cruises of HMS Porcupine in 1869 and 1870, with notes on the Norman collection of Invertebrata and its acquisition by the British Museum (Natural History). Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 18(1): 1-23 [portraits].
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 200-201 [erroneously gives death year as 1919].
- F. G. Moore, 2009. James Thomas Marshall's correspondence (1887-1895) with Scotland's Alexander Somerville: practical, personal and controversial matters in conchology. Archives of Natural History 36(1): 4-25 [passim].
- Norman, Mark Douglas (195*-20**; Australia)
- *Guide to squid, cuttlefish and octopus of Australasia* (2000) with A. Reid, *Cephalopods, a world guide: Pacific Ocean, Indian Ocean, Red Sea, Atlantic Ocean, Caribbean, Arctic, Antarctic* (2000).
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Norman: p. 15, biography, portrait].
- Normand, Julien (19**-20**; France)
- Oyster genetics (2007)
- Normand, N.-A.-J. (18**?-1855; France)
- Non-marine molluscs of France (1840s-1850s).
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1983. De lotgevallen van de drie oudste Franse Pisidiumcollecties. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 210: 1325-1331.
- L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. La collection malacologique d'Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. Clermont-Ferrand: Muséum Henri-Lecoq, 127 pp., 4 pls. [Normand: p. 22].
- Normann, ___ (****-****; Sweden)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 142.
- Noronha, Adolfo César de (1873-1963; Portugal – Madeira)
- Collections from Madeira; new *Ochthephila* (1923).
- Norrid, Charlotte Carey (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. Norrid; collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Norrid, Harold [Hal] (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. Norrid.
- Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Anonymous, 2001, In memoriam. The Festivus 33(2): 16 [notice of death only].
- Norris, Adrian (1942-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; *Vertigo* (1972).
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995a: 18; 2000: 22.
- T. Crawford, 2018. Yorkshire Naturalists' Union celebrates a half-century. Mollusc World 47: 9 [portrait].
- Norris, Charles (1779-1885; U.K.)
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 74-79 [p. 74: Norris].
- P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. Colligo 3(1): 17-62 [Norris: p. 43].
- Norris, Daniel Ray (19**-****; U.S.A. [Guam])
- Eulimidae (1994).

- Norris, James Patrick (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 385; 1987: 98.
- Norris, Richard D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Turritellidae (1996).
- Norris, Ryan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Mytilus* genetics (2009).
- Norris, Thomas (17**-1852) & nephew Thomas Norris (****-1873); U.K.)
Woodward, 1861: 302.
Tomlin, 1941: 158; 1949: 254 [collection sold in 1873].
Dance, 1976: 49.
Dance, 1986: 166, 169-170, 220.
Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 80.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 201.
- North, Frank Kenneth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on Pectinidae (1951).
- North, John Collier (1864-****; U.K.)
● Naval engineer; had a general collection.
- North, M. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Children's surveys (1998).
- North, Wheeler J. (1922-2002; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on *Littorina* ecology (1953); mostly noted for work on kelp.
- Northrop, Marilyn Jean (1946-2006; U.S.A.)
● Drowned while collecting shells in Indonesia.
Joffe, 2017: 124 [biography, portrait] (as "Northrup").
- Northrop, Robert B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Anatomy of *Mytilus* (1981, 1983).
- Norton, Arthur Herbert (1870-1943; U.S.A.)
● Land snails of Maine (1900s-1930s).
R. S. Palmer, 1943. [obituary]. *Auk* 60(2): 315-317.
Abbott, 1973: 138.
Martin, 1995: 29-30.
R. I. Johnson, 1997. Maine's Portland Society of Natural History. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(3): 189-196 [portrait].
- Norton, Cynthia G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Physiology of *Helisoma* (2000s-2010s), reproduction of *Planorbella* (2013, 2018).
- Norton, James Eugene (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 385; 1987: 98, 159.
- Norton, John (1924-2002; U.K.)
P. Toghil, 2003. J. Norton, 1924-2002: an appreciation. *The Geological Curator* 7(10): 381-382 [biography, portraits].
- Noron, John H. (19**-****; Australia)
● *The giant clam: an anatomical and histological atlas* (1992) with G. W. Jones.
- Norton, LeRoy (****-1970?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- Norton, P. E. P. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Pleistocene molluscs (1960s-1970s).
- Norton, Stephen F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Fish predation on snails (1988).
- Norton, T. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Intertidal gastropod ecology (1989).
- Noseworthy, Ronald George (1946-****; Canada/ Republic of Korea)
● *Catalogue of the living bivalvia of the continental coast of the Sea of Japan (East Sea)* (2012) with K. A. Lutaenko.
Abbott, 1973: 385; 1987: 98.
Anonymous, 2008. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Ronald G. Noseworthy. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 11: 127 [bibliography].
R. G. Noseworthy, 2015. Malacological reminiscences (the lonely collector). *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 19: 70-79 [autobiography, portrait].
- Noshita, Koji (19**-20**; Japan)
● *Limacina* (2018).
- Nosho, Terry Y. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
● Introduced Manila clam (1971).
Abbott, 1973: 385-386; 1987: 99.
- Nosovskii, Mikhail Fedorovich (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.

- Nossier, M. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Cardiidae physiology (1986).
- Noszky, Jenő (1880-1951; Hungary)
- Paleontologist (1930s).
- Notenboom, Jos (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Hydrobiidae (1983).
- Notoya, M. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell development in a pulmonate (2003).
- Nott, J. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of marine gastropods (1998).
- Nott, P. Laskaridou (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Abra* reproduction (1980).
- Nottbohm, Gerd (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis, papers on land snails (1981-1986).
- Nouira, Said (19**-20**, Tunisia)
- Land snails (2011).
- Noulet, Jean-Baptiste [M.D.] (1802-1890; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1891. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 39(1): 65-66.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 317.
- Précis analytique de l'histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles qui vivent dans le Bassin Sous-Pyrénéen* (1834) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library
- Novais, Júlia (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Mya* distribution (2009).
- Novák, Jiří (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Non-marine molluscs (2000s-2010s).
- Novak, Mildred M. (****-1970?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- Novak, Ottomar Pravoslav (1851-1892; Hungary)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 317.
- Cleevely, 1983: 217.
- Novak, Sabrina F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2017).
- Nove, John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pholad phylogeny (2011).
- Novikov, Evgenii Aleksandrovich (1931-20**;
Russia)
- Siberian freshwater molluscs (1971), Sphaeriidae (2004).
- Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Novikoff [Nowikoff], Michael Michajlovič (1876-1965; Germany)
- Pigments of chitons (1909), eyes of *Arca* (1926).
- Novoa, Anai (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Estuary bivalves (2016).
- Nóvoa, Susana (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Solen* (2011), *Ruditapes* development (2014).
- Novotny, Anthony James (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 386; 1987: 99.
- Novotny, Friedrich (18**-****; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Nowak, Jarek (19**-20**; Poland?)
- *Mussels: ecology, life habits and control* (2013) with M. Zosłowski.
- Nowakowska, Anna (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Helix* physiology (2010s).
- Nowell, Elizabeth Cameron [Clemons] (****-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells are where you find them* (1960).
- Abbott, 1973: 386; 1987: 99.
- Nowell, Wesley Raymond (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 99.
- Nowell-Usticke, Gordon Wright (1894-1978; U.K./U.S.A./Virgin Islands)
- Spouse of K. Nowell-Usticke; *A check list of the marine shells of St. Croix, U. S. Virgin Islands, with random annotations* (1959).
- W. E. Old & D. Raehle, 1978. *Gordon Nowell-Usticke*. *New York Shell Club Notes* 247: 1-2.
- T. Duus, 1979. *Gordon Nowell-Usticke*. *New York Shell Club Notes* 249: 3.
- W. E. Old, 1979. *The Usticke collection*. *New York Shell Club Notes* 249: 3-4.
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979*: i [1980].
- Abbott, 1987: 137.

- M. J. Faber, 1988. Studies on West Indian marine mollusks 13. The malacological taxa of Gordon W. Nowell-Usticke. *De Kreukel* 24(4-5): 67-102.
- M. J. Faber, 1990. Corrections and additions. *De Kreukel* 26(1): 9-10.
- Nowell-Usticke, Karin (****-1965; Virgin Islands)
- Spouse of G. W. Nowell-Usticke.
- Anonymous, 1965. In sympathy. *New York Shell Club Notes* 108: 3 [simple statement of death].
- Nowicki, Maximilian [Max] Sila (1826-1890; Poland)
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Nowikoff, M. M.; see: Novikoff, M. M.
- Noyce, A. G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Thesis: *The morphology and histology of the genital system of Theba pisana (Müller) (Pulmonata: Helicidae)* (1970), anatomy of *Theba* (1973).
- Nozana, Shunjiro (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Nozeran-Pasquier, Sylvanie (19**-****; France)
- Molluscan ecology of Dahomey (1976) with G. Paradis.
- Nudelman, Philip & Sandra (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- L. Schroeder, 2014. A celebration of the Nudelman shell collection. *Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 54(1): 5-6 [portraits].
- Numanami, Hideki (19**-****; Japan)
- *Brookula* (1991), *Taxonomic study on Antarctic gastropods collected by Japanese Antarctic research expeditions* (1996).
- Nunes, Gleisse K. M. (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Coiling in *Neocyclotus* (2007).
- Núñez, Gabriela A. (19**-20**, Chile)
- *Argopecten* (2011).
- Núñez, Jesús D. (19**-20**, Argentina)
- *Mesodesma* (2010).
- Núñez, José J. (19**-20**, Chile)
- Introduced land snails (2012).
- Núñez, Verónica (19**-20**, Argentina)
- Non-marine gastropods (2010s).
- Núñez-Acuña, Gustavo (19**-20**, Chile)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2013).
- Núñez Cabeza [Capbeca] de Vaca, Alvar (1490?-1564?; Spain)
- J. X. Corgan, 1969. Cabeza de Vaca, dealer in shells. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968*: 13-14.
- Núñez Cortés, Carlos (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Cien caracloes Argentinos* (1997) with T. Narosky.
- Núñez Martínez, Marcela (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Haliotis* growth (2007).
- Nunley, Rodney (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New species of *Aligena* (1980).
- Nunn, Julia D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Marine molluscs of Ireland and Scotland (1980s-1990s).
- Nunnally, S.; see: Zimmerman, S.
- Nunneley, Thomas (1809-1870; U.K.)
- Slugs (1837).
- Jackson, 1945: 9.
- Taylor, 1905: 167 [portrait].
- Nurinsiyah, Ayu Savitri (19**-20**, Germany)
- Land molluscs in Indonesia (2019).
- D. Allen, 2020. The Tony Whitten Conservation Prize – malacologists feature strongly in the inaugural 2019 prize. *Tentacle* 28: 2 [portrait].
- Nuryato, Agus (19**-20**, Germany/Indonesia)
- *Tridacna* genetics (2016).
- Nutsaokor, Mac Elikem (19**-20**, Ghana)
- Land snails (2021).
- Nutsbidze, Ketevana Shalvovna (1916-1968; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Nuttall, Clive Patrick (1933-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; Nassariidae (1973) with J. Cooper.
- Fouché, 1995: 44.
- Nuttall, Ted R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New *Elysia* (1989).
- Nuttall, Thomas (1786-1859; U.K.)

- Mainly known as botanist.

R. H. Dana, 1840. Two years before the mast. A personal narrative of life at sea. New York: Harper & Bros., 483 pp.

[Nuttall: chapter 30, entry under May 15th, paragraph 10].

P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Monograph of the shells collected by T. Nuttall, esq., on the Californian coast, in the years 1834-5. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1856 [24](314): 209-224; (315): 225-229.

H. H. Higgins, 1860. [Notes re: Thomas Nuttall]. Proceedings of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool 14: 2-5.

Anonymous, 1862. [Obituary: Thomas Nuttall]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1859-60: xxvi-xxix.

J. Lovering, 1881. [T. Nuttall]. Vol. 4: 521, in, The Memorial History of Boston, including the present county of Suffolk, 1630-1880. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 4 vols.

Dall, 1888: 106-107.

Melville, 1890: 209-210.

Youmans, 1896: 205-214, 1 pl. [portrait].

Smith, 1906: 708.

M. L. Fernald, 1942. Some early botanists of the American Philosophical Society. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 86(1): 63-71.

E. M. Clark, 1947. Thomas Nuttall 1786-1859. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 70: 9-13.

P. H. Reed, 1948. Thomas Nuttall 1786-1859. The Mollusca (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 85 [excerpted from Dall, 1888].

Ewan, 1955: 56.

J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale 1799-1885 and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society 52: x + 214 pp. [Nuttall: passim].

Baily, 1962: 14-15.

Goetzmann, 1966: 29, 165, 182.

A. M. Keen, 1966. West American mollusk types at the British Museum (Natural History). I. T. A. Conrad and the Nuttall Collection. The Veliger 8(3): 167-172.

J. E. Graustein, 1967. Thomas Nuttall, naturalist; explorations in America, 1808-1841. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, xiv + 481 pp.

R. L. Stuckey, 1968. Biography of Thomas Nuttall: a review with bibliography. Rhodora, Journal of the New England Botanical Club 70(783): 429-438 [bibliography of publications about Nuttall].

Kay, 1972: 613-614.

St. Jean, 1972: 69.

Abbott, 1973: 138.

C. L. Martin, 1974. Thomas Nuttall, 1789-1859, his contributions to the natural sciences. The Festivus 5(9): 140-144.

P. D. Thomas, 1974. Nuttall, Thomas. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 163-165.

Elliott, 1979: 191-192.

B. Gilbert, 1979. A somewhat peculiar fellow. Audubon 81(5): 110-122, 124, 128, 130-131 [portrait].

Kay, 1979: 25.

Cleavelly, 1983: 217.

Baily, 1988: 5-6.

Dance, 1986: 220.

Spencer, 1986: 324-325.

Coan, 1988: 94-95 [portrait].

Moore, 1989: 166-168 [portrait].

Kay, 1994: 404.

R. L. Stuckey, 1997. Nuttall, Thomas. Pp. 581-583, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

Welch, 1998: 53-54, 73, 77, 78, 79, 85-86.

R. L. Stuckey, 1999. Nuttall, Thomas. American National Biography 16: 557-559.

Moring, 2002: 48-68 [portrait].

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 202.

A. C. Ziegler, 2002. Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Nuttall: pp. 380-381].

- Johnson, 2004: 82, 86-88, fig. 1 [portrait].
- R. M. Lawson, 2004. The land between the rivers: Thomas Nuttall's ascent of the Arkansas, 1819. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 152 pp.
- B. Mearns & R. Mearns, 2007. John Kirk Townsend: collector of Audubon's western birds and mammals. Dumfries: privately published, x + 389 pp. [his shell collecting: pp. 161, 169, 173, 188, 194, 324].
- M. J. Lannoo, 2018. This land is your land: the story of field biology in America. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 305 pp. [Nuttall, pp. 14, 16, 18, 30-31, 39, 133, 192, 249-250].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim].
- J. Nelson, 2015. Thomas Nuttall: brief life of a pioneering naturalist, 1786-1859. Harvard Magazine 117(5): 44-45 [biography, portrait].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. Malacologia 62(2): 257-309 [Nuttall, pp. 265-266, 276].
- Nutting, Charles Cleveland (1858-1927; U.S.A.)
- Primarily published on hydroids.
- Abbott, 1973: 138.
- Rehder, 1997: 63.
- D. R. Calder, 2004. From birds to hydroids: Charles Cleveland Nutting (1858-1927) of the University of Iowa, USA. Hydrobiologia 530/531: 13-25. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Nutwell, Linda S. (1964-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusk communities of Lakes Pontchartrain and Maurepas, Louisiana* (1974) with R. J. Dugas.
- Nützel, Alexander (19**-20**; Germany)
- Fossil Ptenoglossa (1997), Triassic gastropods (2000s).
- Nuwayhid, M. A. (19**-****; Lebanon)
- Intertidal snails (1985).
- Nybakken, James Willard (1936-2009; U.S.A.)
- *Guide to the nudibranchs of California: including most species found from Alaska to Oregon* (1980) with G. R. McDonald.
- Abbott, 1973: 386-387; 1987: 99.
- Anonymous, 2009. The late James Nybakken. The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 53: 2.
- G. R. McDonald, 2009. In memoriam. James Willard Nybakken (1936-2009). The Festivus 41: 133-137 [portrait, bibliography].
- A. J. Kohn, 2010. James W. Nybakken: September 16, 1936 – June 20, 2009; an appreciation. American Malacological Bulletin 28(1-2): 215-217 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Joffe, 2017: 125 [biography, portrait].
- Effects of engineering activities on the ecology of Pismo clams* (1975) with M. Stephenson online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Nye, Verity (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Provanna* (2019).
- Nyevelt, _____; see: Zuylen van Nijevelt, _____
- Nylander, A. E. (18**-****; Finland)
- *Finlands Mollusker* (1856) with A. E. Nordenskiöld.
- Westerlund, 1897: 22.
- Nylander, Olof Olsson (1864-1943; Sweden/ U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaeidae of northern Maine and adjacent Canadian provinces and notes on Anson Allen and his collection* (1943).
- Anonymous, 1943. Publications by Olof O. Nylander pertaining to the Mollusca of Maine. The Maine Bulletin 46(2): 30 [University of Maine Studies (ser. 2) 58: 30].
- Anonymous, 1943. Sketch of life of Nylander. The Maine Bulletin 46(2): 65-67 [University of Maine Studies (ser. 2) 58: 65-67].
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1943. Olof O. Nylander. The Nautilus 57(2): 66.
- P. E. Raymond, 1943. Obituary. Olof O. Nylander. American Journal of Science 241(11): 704-705 [partial bibliography].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943: [24] [1944].

- P. E. Raymond, 1950. Olof O. Nylander, 1864-1943. *The Nautilus* 64(2): 63-64, portrait.
- La Rocque, 1962: 35.
- Abbott, 1973: 138.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Martin, 1995: 25-27, fig. 12 [biography, portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 8/16.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Nylander: p. 63].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 202.
- S. Martin, 2011. Malacological collections in Maine's Aroostook County. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 52.
- S. Martin, 2012. Olof Olsson Nylander: malacologist of Maine's north woods. S. Martin, 2012. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 50.
- S. L. Nugent, 2016. The Nylander Museum – Caribou, Maine. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 22-26 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Distribution of Limnaea emarginata, Say, and the var. mighelsi, Binney, in Fish River, Aroostook Co., Maine* (1901) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Nylen, Marie U. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Urosalpinx* boring (1969).
- Nyquist, Anna Marie (1923?-2015; U.S.A.)
- Shell Museum founding volunteer, Sanibel, Florida.
- Anonymous, 2016. Remembering them: Anna Marie Nyquist. *The Junonia* (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), Mar. 2016, pp. 2-3 [biography, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 126 [biography, portrait].
- Nyqvist, Daniel (19**-20**; Norway)
- Tracking slugs (2020).
- Nyst, Pierre-Henri Joseph (1813-1880; Netherlands/Belgium)
- Published as Pierre-Henri; *Description succincte d'un nouveau mollusque marin des rives de l'Escaut* (1855), *Tableau synoptique et synonymique des espèces vivantes et fossiles du genre Scalaria* (1871).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 102.
- R. Etheridge, 1881. Pierre Henri Nyst. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings*, 37: 50-51
- É. Dupont, 1882. Notice sur la vie et les travaux de Pierre-Henri Nyst. *Annuaire de l'Académie Royale de Belgique* 48: 307-324, portrait [reprint, 22 pp.].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318.
- Cleevely, 1983: 218.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- R. Janssen, 1988. Konfusion um zwei Arbeiten von Nyst 1861 über Tertiärmollusken. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 42: 37-40.
- Kohn, 1992: 264.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 202 [erroneously gives birth year as 1816].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 76.
- A. S. H. Breure, 2011. Annotated type catalogue of the Orthalicoidea (Mollusca, Gastropoda) in the Royal Belgian Institute of Sciences, Brussels, with descriptions of two new species. *ZooKeys* 101: 1-50 [Nyst: 4 & passim].
- B. M. Landau, J. van der Voort & A. W. Janssen, 2016. Notes on the gastropod taxa (Mollusca) introduced by Millet de la Turtaudière (1827-1866), with an analysis of their possible validity today, with an additional note on the publication date of Nyst ('1881'). *Cainozoic Research* 16(1): 35-49 [Nyst's *Conchyliologie des terrains tertiaires de la Belgique, I. Terrain Pliocène Scaldisien* was published in 1882, not 1881 or 1880].

O

- Oakes, Christopher T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod blood (2007).
- Oaki, Naoahi (1933-1970; Japan)
- Oakley, T. H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell eyes in chitons (2019).
- Obanya, Nneka Sandra (19**-20**; Nigeria)
- *Archachatina* physiology (2019).
- Obata, Ikuwo (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1993).
- Obaza, Adam (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell morphometrics (2013).
- Oates, K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Periostracum structure (1986).
- Oatis, B. D.; see: Christofel, B. D.
- Obregó, Oscar (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Slugs (2013).
- O'Beirn, Francis X. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Spisula* (1996).
- Oberer, Christoph (1953-2015; Germany)
- Oberholzer, G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Bulinus* (1965, 1971).
- Oberle, Helen Margaret (1896-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 573; 1987: 159.
- Oberlechner, Miriam (19**-20**; Austria)
- *Hiatella* species (2008).
- Oberlin, Millie M. (1904-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 387; 1987: 99.
- Oberling, Jean-Jacques [John James] (****-****; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Shell morphology, structure (1950s-1970s).
- R. G. Moolenbeek, H. J. Hoenselaar & M. Oliverio, 1991. The rissoid species described by J.-J. Oberling. *Bollettino Malacologico* 27(5-9): 107-120.
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- Oberndorfer, Rudolf (1846-1944; Germany)
- Oberholte, Rena (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster development (2016).
- Oberwimmer, Alfred (1875-1930; Austria)
- Pelagic snails (1898).
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Anonymous, 1931. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 118.
- R. Sturany, 1931. Dr. Alfred Oberwimmer. *Nachruf. Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(2): 80-81 [biography, portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Oberzeller, Edda (19**-****; Austria)
- Neuroanatomy of gastropods (1969).
- Obrdlik, P. (19**-20**; Poland)
- Non-marine fauna of Europe (2001).
- O'Brien, Aline (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- O'Brien, C. J. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Marine clam populations (1998).
- O'Brien, Caitlin E. (19**-20**; Gurks & Caicos)
- *Octopus* taxonomy (2021).
- O'Brien, Christine A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (2003).
- O'Brien, Helen Sinclair (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 387; 1987: 99.
- Shell album* (1953) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- R. Bopp, 2019. Florida, the "Sea Shell on the Postcard" state. *American Conchologist* 47(3): 8-13.
- O'Brien, Liam E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails eating fungi (2019).
- O'Brien, Loretta (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Spisula* aging (1979).
- Obuchowicz, L. (19**-****; Poland?)
- *Viviparus* physiology (1961).
- Obukhova, Evgeniya Vladimirovna (1948-****; Russia)
- Cellular anatomy of gastropods.
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Obukhova, Zinaida Ivanovna (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Ocampo-Victoria, Lucia (19**-20**; Mexico)

- *Pinctada* (2004), abalone ecology (2018).
- Ocaña, Amelia (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Ocaña, Frank A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2018).
- Ocaña, Terence M. J. (19**-20**; U.K. [Gibraltar])
- *Siphonaria* life cycle (1999, 2003).
- Ocaño-Higuera, V. M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Nodipecten* physiology (2006).
- Ocasio-Torres, María E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch chemical defense (2010).
- Occhipinti Ambrogi, Anna (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Cymbulia* (1989), *Rapana* (2007).
- Occhipinti, Rosario (19**-****; Italy)
- Ocegueda-Cruz, Susana (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Catalogue of native species (2013).
- Ochman, Howard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Potamopyrgus* (1985).
- Ochoa-Báez, Rosa Isabel (19**-****; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Glycymeris* (1995).
- Ochoa-Díaz, Ruth (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Sea hare ecology (2018).
- Ochoterena, Héctor (19**-****; Mexico)
- Ammonites (1960s).
- Ochsner, Washington Henry (1879-1927; U.S.A.)
- W. H. Dall & W. H. Ochsner [both posthumous], 1928. Tertiary and Pleistocene Mollusca from the Galapagos Islands. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 17(4): 89-139, incl. pls. 2-7 [Ochsner: p. 89, pl. 7, portrait].
- M. J. James, 2008, 2009. Shells of contention: the Ochsner-Oldroyd-Dall controversy. The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program of the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 29 [2008]. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 25-26 [2009].
- M. J. James, 2010. Collecting evolution: the vindication of Charles Darwin by the 1905-1906 Galápagos Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (4) 61(Suppl. II)(12): 197-210 [Ochsner: p. 207, portrait].
- M. J. James, 2012. The boat, the bay and the museum: significance of the 1905-1906 Galápagos expedition of the California Academy of Sciences. Pp. 87-99, in: M. Wolff and M. Gardener, eds., The role of science for conservation. London: Routledge, xviii + 299 pp. [portrait].
- M. J. James, 2017. Collecting evolution: the Galapagos expedition that vindicated Darwin. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 320 pp. [Ochsner: portrait].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 2018: 205, 207 [portraits].
- Ockelmann, Kurt Wolfgang (1924-2021; Germany/Denmark)
- One paper as “W. K.” Ockelmann; *The zoology of East Greenland, marine Lamellibranchiata* (1958).
- Wolff, 1979: 120-121.
- S. Kjærsgaard, 2021. Nekrolog: Farvel til bunddyrenes sande ven. Helsingør Dagblad, Feb. 9, 2021 [pg. unknown] [biography, portrait].
- O. L. Kristiansen, 2021. Et liv er forbi: Kurt Ockelmanns liv begyndte i Weimarrepublikken og endte i Helsingør. Information (Kobenhavn), May 8, 2021 [p. unknown] [biography, portrait].
- O’Clair, Rita (19**-****; Canada)
- Cephalopod anatomy (1974).
- O’Connell, Carol Jean (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 388.
- O’Connell, Marjorie (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil ammonites (1920).
- M. L. Aldrich, 1990. Women in Geology. Pp. 42-71, in: G. Kass-Simon, ed., Women of science: righting the record. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 398 pp. [O’Connell: pp. 65-66].
- M. B. Ogilvie & J. D. Harvey, eds., 2000. The biographical dictionary of women in science. New York: Routledge, 2 vols. [O’Connell, p. 957] [erroneously gives birth year as 1900].
- O’Connor, A. C. (****-1951; New Zealand)

- Anonymous, 1951. Obituary. Auckland Museum Conchology Club, Bulletin 7: 11.
- O'Connor, Andrew Wayne (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Reproduction of *Mimachlamys* (1997).
- O'Connor, J. (19**-20**; Ireland)
 - Reproduction in *Dreissena* (2003).
- O'Connor, Melissa (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilus* genetics (2009).
- O'Connor, Nessa E. (19**-20**; Ireland)
 - *Mytilus* ecology (2008).
- O'Connor, R. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Lasaea* populations (1970).
- Oda, Akio (19**-****; Japan)
 - Squid cuttlebone production (1963).
- Oda, Hidetoma (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Snails* (1986).
- Odabaşı, Deniz Anil (19**-20**; Turkey)
 - Bithyniidae (2013).
- Odaibo, Alexander B. (19**-20**; Nigeria)
 - *Achatina* (2019).
- Oddo, Ferdinando (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Venerupis* (1947).
- Oddone di Savoia, Eugenio Mario [Prince] (1846-1866; Italy)

L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria" in Genoa, Italy. Archives of Natural History 11(1): 107-122 [Oddone di Savoia: p. 108].
- Odé, Helmer (1918-2009; Netherlands/U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 387-388.

Engel, 1986: 197.

Abbott, 1987: 99.

Holthuis, 1995: 129.

T. Petway. 2009. In memoriam, Dr. Helmer Ode. The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society] 16(10): 3 [portrait].

J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Odé: p. 26].
- O'Dea, Aaron (1972-****; England/U.S.A.)

L. Helmuth, 2007. Shell fame. Paleobiologist Aaron O'Dea has made his name by sweating the small stuff. Smithsonian, Special Issue [Fall 2007]: 24-25 [portrait].
- O'Dee, Scott H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Lampsilis glochidia* (1999).
- Odense, Paul H. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Bivalve adductor muscles (1974).
- Odenwald, John [Jack] J. (1923-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 99.

Clampit, 1992: 16 [portrait].
- Odhelius, Johannes Laurentius [Johan Lorens] (1737-1816; Sweden)

Boss, 1988: 119.

A. Burius, 1994. Odhelius, Johan Lorentz. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 28: 59-63 [bibliography, portrait].

Damkaer, 2002: 50-53 [portrait].

Heller, 2007: 113.

J. I. Saiz Salinas, 2018. Almost five centuries of systematic study of the enigmatic sipunculan worms. Smithsonian Contributions to the Marine Sciences 42: 219-235 [Odhelius, p. 221].

Chinensia lagerstroemiana in: Linnaeus, *Amoenitates academica ... Vol. IV* (1759) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
This work was cited by Linnaeus.
- Odhner, Nils Hjalmar (1884-1973; Sweden)

Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353; 1927b: 157.

T. Flensburg, 1949. Odhner, Nils Hjalmar. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 5: 608 [portrait].

Barnard, 1965: 22.

H. W. Waldén, 1977. Nils Hjalmar Odhner (6.12.1884-12.6.1973). Malakologiske Abhandlungen 5(12): 155-165 [portrait, bibliography].

Kiss, 1984: 37.

Trew, 1990: 80.

L. Sandberg & A. Warén, 1993. Molluscan taxa introduced by Nils Hjalmar Odhner. Malakologiske Abhandlungen 16(15): 117-134.

Fouché, 1995: 44.

- Hylleberg, 2009: 77.
- Frank, 2019: 467.
- Die Molluskenfauna des Eisfjordes* (1915) and *Mollusca. Results of Dr. E. Mjöberg's Swedish scientific expeditions to Australia 1910-1913* (1917) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Odierna, Gaetano (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Odiete, W. O. (19**-****; Nigeria)
- Neurophysiology, anatomy of *Scrobicularia* (1976, 1978).
- Odintsova, Neliya Adolfovna (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Odlaug, Theron O. (19*-****; U.S.A.)
- Parasitic copepods in oysters (1946).
- Odon, Jacob (****-1784; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 197.
- O'Donnell, Carol Jean (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 99-100.
- O'Donnell, Michael J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Mytilus* (2008).
- O'Donoghue, Charles Henry (1885-1961; U.K./Canada)
- Spouse of E. O'Donoghue; nudibranchs (1920s-1940s).
- La Rocque, 1962: 37-38.
- Millen, S., 2015. The contributions of Charles H. O'Donoghue to opisthobranch research. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 45: 44 [abstract].
- Bertsch, 2020: 79.
- O'Donoghue, Elsie (18**-19**; Canada)
- Spouse of C. H. O'Donoghue; nudibranchs of Vancouver Island (1922).
- O'Donovan, E.; see: Donovan, E.
- O'Dor, Ronald Keith (1944-2020; Canada)
- Squid life histories (1988), *Physiology of cephalopod molluscs: lifestyle and performance adaptations* with H.-O. Pörtner & D. L. Macmillan (1994), *Advances in squid biology, ecology and fisheries* (2013) with R. Rosa & G. Pierce.
- Anonymous, 2020. Ronald Keith O'Dor. Halifax, Nova Scotia, Chronicle Herald, May 16, 2020 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2020. In memoriam - Ron O'Dor 1944-2020. *Deep-Sea Life* 15: 43-44 [biography, portrait].
- E. K. Shea, 2020. Obituary – Ronald Keith O'Dor (20 Sep 1944 – 11 May 2020). *American Malacological Society Newsletter*, 50(1): 5-6 [biography, portrait].
- M. Vecchione, 2020. Ron O'Dor. *The Malacologist* 75: 47 [biography, portrait].
- Odountan, Olaniran Hamed (19**-20**; Benin)
- Non-marine gastropods (2020).
- Ødum, Hilmar (1900-1975; Denmark)
- *Studier over Daniet i Jylland og paa Fyn* (1926) [Paleocene].
- Ōeda, Ryuho (17**-****; Japan)
- *Kaizukushi ura no nishiki* [Illustrated book of shells, glory of the beach] (1751, 1791); available online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Oehlert [Œhlert], Daniel Pauline (1849-1920; France)
- Paleontologist; *Palaeontologia Universalis* (1903-1910) with K. von Zille; noted particularly for work on brachiopods.
- L. Joubin, 1921. Nécrologie. D.-P. Œhlert. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 66(1): 67-74 [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318.
- Cleevely, 1983: 218.
- R. J. Horny, 2004. The oldest description and illustration of muscle scars in platyceratid gastropods, published by Daniel Oehlert in 1883. *Casopis Národního Muzeu Rada Přírodovedná* (Prague) 173(1-4): 59-64.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 278-279 [biography, portrait].
- Oehlert [Œhlert], M^{me} Daniel [née Pauline Crié] (?1855-1911; France) (spouse of Daniel Oehlert)
- H. Fischer, 1913. Nécrologie. M^{me} D. Œhlert. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 60(4): 355-356.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 279 [biography].
- Oehlmann, Jörg (19**-****; Germany)

- Imposex in Muricidae (1991-1993).
- Oel, L. van de (19**-****; Belgium)
- Cenozoic bivalves (1967).
- Oertzen, J.-A. von (19**-****; Germany)
- Reproduction in Baltic bivalves (1972).
- Oesch, Ronald Dean (1930-2012; U.S.A.)
- *Missouri naiades: a guide to the mussels of Missouri* (1984).
Abbott, 1987: 100.
 - C. Barnhart, 2012. Obituary – Ronald D. Oesch (1930-2012). *Ellipsaria* 14(4): 50-51 [biography, portrait].
- Oersted, A. S.; see: Ørsted, A. S.
- Oeschger, Rolf (19**-****; Germany)
- *Astarte, Arctica* physiology (1990).
- Oetzell, Edith Marie (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 388; 1987: 100.
- Ofenböck, T. (19**-****; Austria)
- Freshwater mussels (1993).
- Offeman, Irene D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1982).
- Offenhiser, John James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Triassic Ammonoidea (1949).
- Ó Foighil, Diarmaid (19**-20**; Ireland/Canada/ U.S.A.)
- Bivalve genetics (1980s-2010s).
Gerlach, 2014: 90-92.
- Ogburn, Matthew B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* taxonomy (2017), *Littorina* ecology (2021).
- Ogaito, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Gifu Prefectoral Museum molluscan catalogue (1997).
- Ogami, U.; see: Oue, U.
- Oganesyan, S. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Serripes* (1996).
- Ogasawara, Kenshiro (1947-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.
Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Kenshiro Ogasawara. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 3: 106-109 [bibliography].
- Ogawa, Takeshi (1934-****; Japan/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 100.
- Ogawa, Yukichi (****-****; Japan)
- Cleevely, 1983: 218.
- Ogérien [Frère]; see: Étienne, Jean Auguste Célestin
- Ogg, J. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Xenostrobus* (1976).
- Ogihara, Rio (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Nuttallia* taxonomy (2012).
- Ogilvie-Grant, William Robert (1863-1924; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 723, 725.
Trew, 1993: 82.
- Ogle, John T. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lithophaga* (1976).
Abbott, 1975: 573-574; 1987: 100.
- Ogle, Joseph B. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318 [BM(NH) purchased Eocene collection, 1890/1891].
Cleevely, 1983: 218.
- Ogle, Neil (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Mesodesma* sclerochronology (2005).
- Ogle, R. Scott (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- San Francisco Bay bivalves.
- O’Gower, A. K. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Anadara* morphology (1971).
- Ogundiran, Akinwumi (1966-20**; Nigeria/ U.S.A.)
- Cowries in archaeology.
Barnett, 2021: 333-334.
- Ogunowo, Olufemi (19**-****; Nigeria)
- *Planorbidae* (1987), *Physa* (1992).
- Oh[,] Chui-Woong (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Growth of *Maetra* (2016).
- O’Hanlon, A. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Slugs in fungi (2018).
- O’Hanlon, William Jeese, Jr. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 388; 1987: 100.
- Ohara, Kenji (19**-20**; Japan)

- Catalogues of Nishinomiya Shell Museum (2000s).
- Ohara, Masaaki (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Miocene Vesicomidae (2014).
- Ohara, Masahiro (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Unionidae (2001).
- Ohara, Sakae (19**-****; Japan)
 - Miocene (1962).
- O'Hara, Shannon (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Morphological variation between marine populations (2010).
- O'Hara, T. (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Land snail taxonomy (2019).
- Ohara, Yasuhiko (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Vesicomidae (2011), bivalve genetics (2017).
- Ohashi, Shuichi (19**-****; Japan)
 - Collected marine cave molluscs.
- Ohba, Shigeru (19**-****; Japan)
 - Ecology of "*Tapes japonica*" (1959).
- Ohbayashi, K. (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Bradybaena* reproduction (1999).
- Oheimb, Parm Viktor von (19**-20**; Germany/ U.K.)
 - Spouse of K. C. M. v. Oheimb; Sphaeridae (2013).
- Oheimb, Katharina C. M. von [née Heiler] (19**-20**; U.K./Germany)
 - Spouse of P. V. v. Oheimb; freshwater snails (2016).
- Ohgaki, Shun-Ichi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Planaxis* reproduction (1997), *A record of the intertidal malacofauna of Cape Bansho, Wakayama, Japan, from 1985 to 2010* (2011) with K. Komemoto & N. Funayama.
- Ohlweiler, Fernandina Pires (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Land slugs (2009), *Biomphalaria* taxonomy (2010s).
- Ohnheiser, L. T. (19**-20**; Norway)
 - Cephalaspidea (2015).
- Ohno, Terufumi (19**-****; Japan)
 - Veneridae shell structure (1996).
- Ohshima [Oshima], Hiroshi (1885-1971; Japan)
 - *Entovalva* (1930-1931).
- T. Habe, 1981. Biohistory of malacologists (47), Hiroshi Ohshima. *The Chirobotan* 12(3): 45-46 [in Japanese].
- Ohsuga, Ken (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Tellinidae (2017).
- Ohta, S. (19**-****; Japan)
 - Catalogue of the Hirase collection with others (1983).
- Ohta, Suguru (19**-****; Japan)
 - Vesicomidae (1995).
- Ohta, Tomoki (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Mizuhopecten* genetics (2004).
- Ohtaki, Harumi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Cerithidea* reproduction (2010).
- Ohtake, Shin-Ichi (19**-****; Japan)
 - Anatomy of *Achatina* (1994).
- Oiler, Ian M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Land snail feeding (2020).
- Oinomikado, Tsuneteru (1908-****; Japan)
 - Paleontologist (1930s); pallial sinuses of *Macoma* (1934).
- Oishi, Tamiko (19**-****; Japan)
 - Publications on gastropods with T. Shikama; *Conus oishii* Shikama, 1977.
- Ojea, Justa (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Ruditapes* development (2014).
- Ojeda, Jaime (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Molluscs associated with algae (2018).
- Ojeda, Johana A. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Mytilid genetics (1998), oyster genetics (2004).
- Ojeda, Mariel (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Volutidae anatomy (2015), *Brachidontes* growth (2018).
- Ojeda, Vilma (19**-****; Chile)
 - Clam fisheries (1999).
- Ojeda-Arriaza, Rocio Koreisy (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Panopea* development (2018).
- Ojeda-Ruiz, Miguel Ángel (19**-20**; Mexico)

- *Argopecten* fishery (2013).
- Ojendiz Mancilla, Jonathan (19**-20**); Mexico)
 - *Octopus* fishery (2018).
- Ojima, Yoshio (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Semisulcospira* (1988).
- Okada, Satoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Thyasiridae (2023).
- Okada, Yo Kaname (1891-1973; Japan)
 - Bioluminescence; cephalopods.

M. Asashima & T. S. Okada, 2001. Spemann's influence on Japanese developmental biology. *International Journal of Developmental Biology* 45: 57-65 [portrait].

K. Takewaki, 1952. Dr. Yo K. Okada. *Annotationes Zoologicae Japonenses* 25(1): i.
- Okada, Yaichiro K. (1892-1976; Japan)
 - Nudibranchs (1920s-1930s).

Adler, 1989: 108-109 [biography, portrait].
- Okafor, Fabian C. (19**-20**; Nigeria)
 - *Varied roles of snails (Gastropod Molluscs) in the dynamics of human existence: an inaugural lecture of the University of Nigeria* (2009).
- Okami, Uichi (****-****; Japan)

Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Okamoto, Kazuo (****-****; Japan)
 - Fossil bivalves (1980s).
- Okamoto, Masatoyo (19**-****; Japan)
 - New species of *Zafra* (1979).
- Okamura, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
 - Squid (1998).
- Okamura, Shinichiro (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Pyramidellidae (2000s).
- Okano, T. (****-****; Japan)
- Okatume, Kanitiro (19**-****; Japan)
 - Cretaceous (1930s).
- Okawa, Keiko (19**-****; Japan)
 - Cerata of nudibranchs (1980s-1990s).
- Okazaki, Kayo (19**-****; Brazil)
 - Embryology of *Biomphalaria* (1992).
- Okazaki, Nicole Berthelemy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Genetics of *Crassostrea* (1984).
- Oke, Alfred William (1860-1944; U.K.)

W. P. D. Stebbing, 1945. Alfred William Oke. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 56(1): 53.

Anonymous, 1946. Alfred William Oke, 1860-1944. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 4.
- Oke, Christopher Omamoke (19**-20**; Nigeria)
 - New Streptaxidae (2013).
- O'Kelly, Joseph (1832-1883; Ireland)
 - Son of M. J. O'Kelly; geologist.

G. L. Herries Davies, 2004. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 41: 652.
- O'Kelly, Matthias Joseph (1786-1868; Ireland)
 - Father of J. O'Kelly; zoological collector; namesake of the bivalve *Kellia*.
- Oken [Okenfuss], Ludwig Gilbert Lorenz (1779-1851; Germany)
 - Known as Lorenz; name originally Okenfuss.

Swainson, 1840: 278-279.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319.

Oken's Lehrbuch der Naturgeschichte, 1815-1816 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 417 (1956).

S. J. Gould, 1984. The rule of five. *Natural History* 93(10): 14-23 [reprinted (1985), The rule of five, pp. 199-211, in: S. J. Gould, The flamingo's smile. New York: W.W. Norton, 476 pp.].

Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 204-205, 207.

D. von Engelhardt, 2001. Lorenz Oken (1779-1851). Pp. 282-298, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].

Damkaer, 2002: 159-163 [portrait].

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 205.

Adler, 2007: 40-41 [biography, portrait].
- Oki, Sozo [Shozo] (1853-1938; Japan)

- T. Kuroda, 1939. Memories of the late Mr. Sozo Oki. *Venus* 9(2): 115-117 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Okkelberg, Peter Olaus (1880-1960; U.S.A.)
- H. van der Schalie, 1961. Peter Olaus Okkelberg [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 74(3): 119.
- H. van der Schalie, 1961. Peter Olaus Okkelberg, 1880-1960. *The Nautilus* 74(4): 163-164.
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- Okker, Robert Jan Hendrik [Rob] (1943-2012; Netherlands/Australia)
- Co-author (with G. Spaink) of a *Pectinidae Tabel* (1965).
- Økland, Fridthjof Johannes (1893-1957; Norway)
- Spouse of M. S. Larsen; father of J. Økland; Arionidae of Norway (1922), Die verbreitung der landgastropoden Norwegens (1925).
- H. Schlesch, 1963. Fridthjof Økland (1893-1957). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 92(1-2): 55-57 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1983: 117.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 205.
- Økland, Jan (1931-2013; Norway)
- Son of F. J. Økland; spouse of K. A. Økland; gastropods in lakes (1964), *Lakes and snails: environment and Gastropoda in 1,500 Norwegian lakes, ponds and rivers* (1990).
- Økland, Karen Anna (19**-****; Norway)
- Spouse of J. Økland; Sphaeriidae in Norway (1982).
- Økland, Steinar (19**-****; Norway)
- Heart structure of chitons and *Patella* (1980s).
- Okon, Moshe Erlendur (1968-****; Israel/Iceland)
- Okoshi, Kenji (19**-20**; Japan)
- Tectonic impacts on clams (2019).
- Okromchedlidze, Dzhansher Parmenovich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Öktener, Ahmet (19**-20**; Turkey)
- *Mytilus* on fish (2014).
- Okubo, S. (19**-****; Japan)
- *Nautilus* reproduction (1995).
- Okuma, Ryohei (1919-1999; Japan)
- T. Kurozumi, 2000. [Mr. Ryôhei Ôkuma and his collection.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 57-58 [in Japanese].
- H. Minato, 2000. [Memories of late Mr. Ryôhei Ôkuma.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 56-57 [in Japanese].
- A. Tada, 2000. [Recalling Mr. Ôkuma.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 58-60 [in Japanese] [bibliography, portrait].
- S. Takahashi, 2000. [Recollections of Mr. Ryôhei Ôkuma.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 55-56 [in Japanese].
- Okuneva, Tamara Mikhailovna (1929-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 36-37.
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Okenlola, Abiola Blessing (19**-20**; Nigeria)
- *Archachatina* physiology (2019).
- Okura, Sensuke (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 13.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Okusu, Akiko (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Aplacophora rRNA (2003).
- Okutani, Takashi (1931-****; Japan)
- Marine molluscs, including cuttlefish and squids.
- Committee for Celebrating Dr. Okutani's Retirement from Tokyo University of Fisheries, 1996. Bibliography on the malacological works of Dr. Takashi Okutani, 1955-1994. Tokyo, Japan, 101 pp., 9 pls.
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Takashi. P. 19, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].

- P. Callomon, 2019. Alvin Cahn: a man of science in post-war Japan. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 167: 27-47 [portrait].
- Olabarria, Celia (19**-20**; Spain/U.K.)
- Marine molluscan ecology, gastropods, bivalves (1996-2000s).
- Olachea, J. Green (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Oyster contamination (2013).
- Olafsen, Eggert [Egerhardus Olavius] (1726-1766; Iceland)
- Birth also given as 1721 and 1728, death also as 1768 and 1770.
- Porro, 1841: 5-6.
- Olivarria, Ernesto (19**-****; Chile)
- Clam morphometrics (1996).
- Olave, Jaime (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Cumingia* (2003).
- Olayinka, Suraj O. (19**-20**; Nigeria)
- *Achatina* (2019).
- Olazarri, José (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Freshwater molluscs.
- Olazarri, 1975: 84, 96.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Old, William [Bill] Erwood, Jr. (1928-1982; U.S.A.)
- V. P. Johns, 1968. She sells seashells. New York: Funk & Wagnalls, 198 pp.
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Old: pp. 10-11].
- Abbott, 1973: 388; 1975: 574.
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2.
- R. T. Abbott, 1983. William E(rwood) Old, Jr. The Nautilus 97(1): 43-44.
- K. Nicolay, 1983. In memoriam [W. E. Old]. La Conchiglia 15: 166-167: 18.
- D. Raeihle, W. K. Emerson et al., 1983. William Erwood Old, Jr. New York Shell Club Notes 286: 1-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait]
- D. Raeihle & W. K. Emerson, 1983. In memoriam. William Erwood Old, Jr., April 14, 1928-December 31, 1982. American Malacological Bulletin 1: 75-78, portrait [bibliography; list of taxa].
- D. Raeihle & W. K. Emerson, 1983. William Erwood Old, Jr. 1928-1982. Of Sea and Shore 13(1): 41-42 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait] [reprinted from New York Shell Club Notes 286].
- E. H. Woodlock, 1983. Memories of Bill [Old]. Of Sea and Shore 13(1): 43-45 [biography].
- Abbott, 1987: 100, 159.
- Clampit, 1992: 56 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 127 [biography, portrait].
- Olden, Julian D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (2015).
- Oldfield, Eileen [née Whitehead] (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve morphology (1950s-1960s).
- Oldham, Charles (1868-1942; U.K.)
- Insurance company; non-marine molluscs of Devon (1892).
- Taylor, 1907: 49 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1942. Mr. Charles Oldham, a great naturalist. The Times (London), April 15, 1942: 7.
- J. J. Cash, 1942. Reminiscences of Charles Oldham. North Western Naturalist 17(1-2): 12-13, pl. 1 [portrait].
- B. Lloyd et al., 1942. In memoriam: Charles Oldham (1868-1942). North Western Naturalist 17(1-2): 117-124, pl. 3 [biography, portrait].
- A. E. Salisbury, 1942. Charles Oldham as a conchologist. The North Western Naturalist 17(3): 202-206 [bibliography].
- E. J. Salisbury, 1942. Mr. C. Oldham. Nature 149(3783): 495-496.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1943. Charles Oldham (1868-1942). Journal of Conchology 22(1): 1-2, pl. 3 [portrait; notes by A. E. Salisbury & L. E. Adams].
- A. T. Hopwood, 1943. Charles Oldham. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(4): 125.
- Heginbotham, 1946: 460.
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.

- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- L. M. Cook, 1998. Varieties, forms and freaks of nature: breeding experiments of Charles Oldham and A. W. Stelfox. *Annals of Natural History* 25(3): 413-422.
- I. J. Killeen, 1998: 376- 377 [portrait].
- S. P. Dance & J. G. J. Kuiper, 2003. On a photo of Charles Oldham. *Mollusc World* 3: 18-19 [portrait].
- B. Goodwin, 2023. Charles Oldham and a conchological coincidence. *Mollusc World* 63: 30 [portrait].
- Oldham, Thomas (1816-1878; U.K./India)
- Anonymous, 1878. Thomas Oldham, Late Director of the Geological Survey of India. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 2) 5(8): 382-384.
- Anonymous, 1878. Cenno necrologico. Th. Oldham. *Bollettino del R. Comitato Geologico d'Italia* 9(7-8): 341-342.
- Preece et al., 2022: 20, 45.
- Oldroyd, Ida Mary [née Shepard] (1856-1940; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. S. Oldroyd.
- Anonymous, 1914. [note concerning departure from Los Angeles to work on Hemphill collection, reprinted from the Los Angeles Tribune, September 30]. *The Nautilus* 28(7): 83.
- Anonymous, 1940. Death takes Mrs. Ida S. Oldroyd, custodian of famous shells. *Daily Palo Alto Times* [California], July 9, 1940.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1941. [Ida S. Oldroyd]. *The Nautilus* 54(2): 73.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. Ida Shepard Oldroyd. *The Nautilus* 55(4): 140-141, portrait.
- E. M. Chace, [n.d.]. Mrs. Ida Shepard Oldroyd, a tribute. San Diego, California: privately printed, [4] pp.
- Drake, 1963: 7.
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- C. L. King, 1983. Women in Earth Sciences. *Stanford Observer*, Stanford Earth Scientist Section, October 1983: 7-8.
- Coan, 1983: 4, 13-14.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1987: 81 [as "Sherherd"]; 1990: 80.
- Coan, 1988: 97-98 [portrait].
- E. V. Coan & M. G. Kellogg, 1990. The malacological contributions of Ida Shepard Oldroyd and Tom Shaw Oldroyd. *The Veliger* 33(2): 174-184 [bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? American and British Women in Science, 1800-1900; a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Oldroyd: pp. 126-127, 131]
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 205.
- M. J. James, 2008, 2009. Shells of contention: the Ochsner-Oldroyd-Dall controversy. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program of the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California*: 29 [2008]. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008*: 25-26 [2009].
- G. Knatz, 2016. Early women scientists of Los Angeles Harbor. *Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences* 115(2): 98-111.
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [Oldroyd: pp. 115-116, 150, 217].
- Dees, 2022: 329, fig. 1.
- Oldroyd, Tom Shaw (1853-1932; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of I. M. Oldroyd.
- Anonymous, 1932. Stanford shell collector dead. *Palo Alto Times* [California], November 4, 1932: 1.
- Anonymous, 1933. Tom Shaw Oldroyd. *The Nautilus* 46(2): 108, portrait.
- Anonymous, 1933. [notice of death]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(11): 369.
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- Shasky, 1980: 25-26.
- Coan, 1983: 13.
- E. V. Coan & M. G. Kellogg, 1990. The malacological contributions of Ida Shepard

- Oldroyd and Tom Shaw Oldroyd. The Veliger 33(2): 174-184 [bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- Olds, Nancy J. (19**-*;** U.S.A.)
- *Sanibel shell guide* (1982) with M. H. Greenberg.
- Olea, Andres (19**-*;** Chile)
- *Trimusculus* behavior (2009).
- Olea, Santiago (18**-*;** Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 38.
- Olea-de la Cruz, Francis G. (19**-*;** Mexico)
- Chitons (2012, 2013).
- Olearius [Oelschläger], Adam (1599-1671; Germany)
- Birth date also listed as 1600 or 1603.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 131.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319.
- Dance, 1986: 13.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- Caprotti, 1991: 30-31.
- Heller, 2007: 114.
- Gottorffische Kunst-Kammer* (1674) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN47832233X>
- Oleinik, Anton E. (19**-*;** Russia/U.S.A.)
- Paleontology (2000s-2020s).
- L. Marincovich, 2017. True north: hunting fossils under the midnight sun. Bering Press (privately published), xii + 295 pp. [Oleinik: passim; portrait].
- A. E. Oleinik, 2020. Academic spotlight. Florida Association of Professional Geologists Newsletter, January-February 2020: 9-10 [biography, portraits].
- Oleinik, Elena V. (19**-*;** Russia)
- Bivalve ecology (2004).
- Oleinikov, Aleksandr Nikolaevich (1936-*;** U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Oleiro, E. T. A. P. (19**-*;** Brazil)
- Paper with Rios on marine fauna (1968).
- Oleksyshyn, John [Johann] (1901-1987; Poland/Austria/U.S.A.)
- Emigrated to U.S.A. in 1953; Miocene of Maryland and Virginia (1950s); noted for work in paleobotany.
- P. C. Lyons, 1988. Memorial to John Oleksyshyn, 1901-1987. Geological Society of America, Memorials 19: 65-68 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Olenin, P. B. (18**-*;** Russia)
- Collected molluscs in Yakutsk region in 1910s.
- Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- Olesen, Jens (1946-*;** U.S.A.)
- *Snail* (1986).
- Olfers, Ignaz Franz Werner Maria (1793-1872; Germany)
- Published as Franz; Ueber die Linneischen Gattungen *Chiton* und *Lepas* (1818).
- Olgiate, Giorgio (19**-*;** Italy)
- *Conus olgiatti* Bozzetti, 2007.
- Olguin, Andrés (19**-*;** Chile)
- Clam fisheries (1999).
- Oli, B. P. (19**-*;** India)
- Indian slug (1998).
- Olifirenko, A. B. (19**-*;** Russia)
- Aging *Anadara* (2000).
- Olita, Antonio (19**-*;** Italy)
- *Bursatella* (2006).
- Oliva, Marcelo Enrique (19**-*;** Chile)
- New *Limatula* (2012).
- Oliva, Nanzia (19**-*;** Italy)
- Land snails (1984).
- Oliva-Rivera, José J. (19**-*;** Mexico)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2018).
- Olivares, Alberto (19**-*;** Chile)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2017).
- Olivares-Bañuelos, T. N. (19**-*;** Mexico)
- *Chione* reproduction (2019).
- Olivat, Henry J. P. d' (1940-1969; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1969. In memoriam H. J. P. d'Olivat (4 November 1940 – 12 Mei 1969). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 134: 1475.

- Oliveira, Arthur S. de (19**-20**); Brazil
- Freshwater bivalve conservation (2018).
- Oliveira, Cléo Dilnei de Castro (19**-20**); Brazil
- Limidae (2008), protobranches (2010).
- Oliveira, Elsa (19**-20**); Portugal
- *Philinopsis* anatomy (2011).
- Oliveira, G. (19**-20**); Brazil
- *Biomphalaria* (2007).
- Oliveira, G. P. (19**-****); Brazil
- *Atrina* ecology (1984).
- Oliveira, Geraldo Semer Pomponet (19**-20**); Brazil)
- Conidae (2021).
- Oliveira, Isabel B. (19**-20**); Portugal)
- *Nucella* physiology (2015).
- Oliveira, Jacicleide Macedo (19**-20**); Brasil)
- Introduced *Isognomon* (2013).
- Oliveira, Jaqueline L. de (19**-20**); Brazil)
- Land snails (2018).
- Oliveira, Fuiz Fernando Cappa de (19**-20**); Brazil)
- Vermetid mucus (2021).
- Oliveira, Manuel Paulino d' (1837-1899; Portugal)
- *Conchas dos caramujos terrestres do Brasil; Land shells from Brazil* (1999) with M. N. de Almeida.
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 119, pl. [3].
- G. Calado, 2004. Rediscovery of the syntypes of *Doriopsilla pelseneeri*
- D'Oliveira, 1895 [types are in Museu Zoológico da Universidade de Coimbra].
- The Nautilus 118(3): 129.
- Oliveira, Maria Helena Rodrigues de (19**-****); Brazil)
- *Dicionário conquílio malacológico* (1999) with M. P. de Oliveira.
- Oliveira, Maria Inês Mendonça de (19**-****); Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53.
- Oliveira, Maurício B. de (19**-20**); Brazil)
- Introduced *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Oliveira, Maury Pinto de (1914-2004; Brazil)
- *As conchas* (1969), *Dicionário conquílio malacológico* (1974, 1999) with M. H. R. de Oliveira, *Malacologia* (2000).
- Abbott, 1973: 388-389; 1987: 100.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53.
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- L. N. Altomari & S. D'Ávila, 2020. A coleção Malacológica Maury Pinto de Oliveira: espécimes doados pelo malacologo Belga Richard Van Belle. P. 236, in: A. A. Beltramino, ed., Libro de Resúmenes del XI Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología: edición virtual. Puerto Madryn: Asociación Argentina de Malacología, vii + 243 pp. [abstract] [a few specimens now housed in Universidade Federal de Juiz de Fora, Juiz de Fora, Brasil].
- L. N. Altomari & S. D'Ávila, 2020. Moluscos Marinhos da África: Gastrópodes e Bivalves Depositados no Museu de Malacologia Prof. Maury Pinto De Oliveira. P. 237, in: A. A. Beltramino, ed., Libro de Resúmenes del XI Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología: edición virtual. Puerto Madryn: Asociación Argentina de Malacología, vii + 243 pp. [abstract].
- Oliveira, Paulo Eduardo de (1955-****); Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Oliveira Martins, Leonardo de (19**-20**); Spain)
- *Bathymodiolus* (2010).
- Oliver, Arthur Peter Hoblyn (1918-1984; U.K.)
- *Guide to shells* (1975-1980), *Guide to seashells of the world* (2004).
- T. Pain, 1984. Obituary. Arthur Peter Hoblyn Oliver (1918-1984). *Journal of Conchology* 31(6): 348.
- T. Pain, 1984. In memoria. *La Conchiglia* 16(184-185): 30.
- Oliver, DeVellyn (1932-****; U.S.A./Philippines)
- Abbott, 1975: 574; 1987: 100.
- Oliver, H. D. [Lieutenant Colonel] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Oliver, Joan Daniel (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Alvania* (2009), *Chauvetia* (2009), Tornidae (2011).
- Oliver, Peter (19**-20**; Germany)

- *Der Kosmos Muschelführer* (1975).
- Oliver, Peter Graham (1951-20**; U.K.)
- Publishes as P. Graham; *Arcacea* (1981); *Bivalved seashells of the Red Sea* (1992); P. G. Oliver, A. M. Holmes, I. J. Killeen & J. A. Turner, 2016, *Marine bivalve shells of the British Isles*. National Museum Wales.
- Oliver, Walter Reginald Brook (1883-1957; Australia/New Zealand)
- Limpets.
- E. W. Dawson, 1958. Walter Reginald Brook Oliver (1883-1957). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 33(1): 1.
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.
- R. K. Dell, 1998. Oliver, Walter Reginald Brook 1883-1957. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 4: 389-390.
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Oliver Baldovi, Joan Daniel (19**-20**; Spain)
- Gastropods of the Gulf of Valencia (2007).
- Olivera, Alex (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* culture (2006).
- Olivera, Baldomero [Toto] M., Jr. (1941-20**; Philippines/U.S.A.)
- *Conus* toxins (1976).
- R. Conniff, 2009. Mad about shells. *Smithsonian* 40(5): 44-51 [portrait].
- Barnett, 2021: 317-318, 321, 329.
- Olivera, Yunier (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2018).
- Olivera-Carrasco, María Teresa (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Living non-marine molluscs, fossils (2013), archaeological molluscs (2018).
- Oliveras, Francisco (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 68.
- Oliveria, Paulino d' (1837-1899; Spain)
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 122.
- Oliverio, Marco (1964-20**; Italy)
- Coralliophilidae and other marine prosobranch gastropods (1990s-2020s).
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 43 [portrait].
- Olivi, Giuseppe (di Briana) [Abbot] (1769-1795; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 208.
- Swainson, 1834: 67; 1840: 279.
- G. B. Baseggio, 1837. Olivi (Giuseppe). Pp. 3-7, in: E. De Tipaldo, ed., *Biografia degli Italiani illustri* 4: 513 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- Porro, 1841: 102-103.
- A. J. Kohn, 1968. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. IV. The species described by Hwass, Bruguière and Olivi in 1792. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 47(313): 431-503, pls. 1-9.
- A. Minelli, 1972. Giuseppe Olivi e la sua *Zoologia Adriatica*. *Episteme (Rivista Critica delle Scienze Mediche e Biologiche)* 6(2): 104-115 [biography, portrait].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 80.
- P. Piani, 1975. Malacologi Italiani illustri: Giuseppe Olivi. *Conchiglie* 11(3-4): 97-98 [biography, partial bibliography].
- F. Ghisotti, 1978. Diagnosi originali: le specie di Giuseppe Olivi. *Conchiglie* 14(1-2): 23-28.
- B. Battaglia, 1981. Attualità di Giuseppe Olivi. Pp. 77-80, in: C. Gibin & P. G. Tiozzo, eds., *Stefano Andrea Renier naturalista e riformatore (Chioggia 1759 – Padova 1830)*. Chioggia: Centro grafico editoriale, 167 pp.
- G. Montalenti, 1981. Gli studi di biologia marina nel Settecento: il contributo dei naturalisti chioggiotti G. Olivi e S. A. Renier. Pp. 25-33, in: C. Gibin & P. G. Tiozzo, eds., *Stefano Andrea Renier naturalista e riformatore (Chioggia 1759 – Padova 1830)*. Chioggia: Centro grafico editoriale, 167 pp.
- K. Pomian, 1986. Collezionisti d'arte e di curiosità naturali. *Storia della Cultura Veneta* 5(2): 1-70 [Olivi: pp. 39-40, 49].
- K. Pomian, 1989. Collezionisti, naturalisti e antiquary nel Veneto del XVIII secolo. Pp. 245-345, in: K. Pomian, ed., *Collezionisti, amatori e curiosi: Parigi-Venezia XVI-XVIII secolo*. Milano: Il Saggiatore, 367 + [vi] pp. [Olivi: pp. 290, 301] [reprint from Pomian, 1986].

- K. Pomian [translated by E. Wiles-Porter], 1990. *Collectors and curiosities: Paris and Venice, 1500-1800*. Cambridge (U.K.): Polity Press, 348 pp. [Olivi: pp. 225, 235] [translation of Pomian, 1989].
- Caprotti, 1991: 57, 106-107, figs. 50-51.
- Kohn, 1992: 104.
- C. Gibin, ed., 1994. *La geometria della natura: Chioggia e l'Europa nella vicenda intellettuale di Giuseppe Olivi naturalista del settecento*. Padova: Il Poligrafo, 175 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- C. Gibin, ed., 1998. *Lezioni sul Settecento Veneto: atti delle Giornate oliviane. Sottomarina (Italy): Il Leggio*, 155 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 206.
- C. Gibin, ed., 2004. *Lettere di Giuseppe Olivi (1769-1795), naturalista*. Conselve (Italy): Edizioni Think ADV, 180 pp. [portraits].
- S. Casellato, 2008. *Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review*. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Olivi: pp. 196-197, portrait].
- Zoologia Adriatica* (1792) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Olivi [Olivius], Joannes Baptista [M.D.] (fl. 1580s-1590s; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319.
- Edwards, 1967: 5.
- Dance, 1986: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 206.
- M. Turchetto, 2007. *Studi storici sui molluschi della laguna di Venezia: prime osservazioni di biometria ed ecologia sui testacei*. Bollettino Malacologico 43(1-8): 119-124 [portrait].
- Olivier, G. van (17**-****; Netherlands)
- *Naamlijst van wormen in Nederland aanwezig* (1826) with J. A. Bennet [early Dutch annotated list, with references to Linnaeus and others, mostly dealing with Mollusca].
- Olivier, Guillaume-Antoine (1756-1814; France)
- Porro, 1841: 128-131.
- Bonnet, 1945: 30, pl. 3.
- Osborn, 1952: 216.
- J. Théodoridès, 1962. *Jean-Guillaume Bruguière (1749-1798) et Guillaume-Antoine Olivier (1756-1814), médecins, naturalistes et voyageurs*. Comptes Rendus du 86ème Congrès National des Sociétés Savantes (Montpellier, 1961), Sections des Sciences 86: 173-183 [portrait].
- D. Outram, 1978. *The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France*. History of Science 15(3): 153-178 [Olivier: p. 171].
- S. Tillier & P. Mordan, 1983. *The conchological collections of Bruguière and Olivier from the Ottoman Empire (1792-1798)*. Journal of Conchology 31(3): 153-160.
- Dance, 1986: 63, 220.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 112-113.
- Damkaer, 2002: 109-110 [portrait].
- A. M. Bauer & K. Adler, 2003. *On the dates of publication and correct citation of Olivier's Voyage dans l'Empire Othoman and its herpetological content*. Newsletter and Bulletin of the International Society for the History and Bibliography of Herpetology, 4(2): 7-18.
- Adler, 2012: 55-56 [portrait].
- Sarigül, 2021a: 160-161 [portrait].
- Olivier, Jon Moxie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Neogene naticid ecology (1985).
- Olivier, L. L. G.; see: Ollivier, L. L. G.
- Olivier, Louis J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Estimating snail populations (1958).
- Olivier, Santiago Raúl (19**-****; Mexico/Uruguay/Argentina)
- *Estructura de la comunidad, dinámica de la población y biología de la almeja amarilla (Mesodesma mactroides Desh. 1854) en Mar Azul (Pdo. de Gral. Madariaga, Bs. As., Argentina)* (1971), *Donax* (1975).
- Olazarri, 1975: 83.
- Olling, Edward H. (1922-1997; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 389; 1987: 100.

- Ollivier [Olivier], Abbé [Louis Laurent G n reux] (1814-1896; France)
- P. No l & G. Brichon, 2009. Les mollusques de Porquerolles   la seconde moiti  du XIXe si cle, d'apr s la collection de l'Abb  Ollivier. Travaux Scientifiques du Parc National de Port-Cros (Hy res) 23: 89-105.
- Olmo, Ettore (19**-****; Italy)
- Molecular genetics of Veneridae (1996), Pectic (1999).
- Olmos Soto, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Mytilus* parasites (2007).
- Olmstead, James Montrose Duncan (1886-1956; U.S.A.)
- Locomotion in molluscs (1917)
- Olney, Mary Packham (1824-1903; U.S.A.)
- Odors of snails (1896).
- Anonymous, 1903. Mrs. Mary P. Olney. *The Nautilus* 17(5): 60.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- Ol r z S ez, Federico (19**-****; Spain)
- *Advancing research on living and fossil cephalopods. Development and evolution – form, construction, and function – taphonomy, palaeoecology, palaeobiogeography, biostratigraphy, and basin analysis* (1999) with F. J. Rodr guez-Tovar.
- Oluj c, Josip (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *O Razvojnim nizovima nekoliko Melanopsida i Prozostenida iz Sarmatskih Naslaga Okolice Sinja (Dalmacija, Hrvatska) [About developmental sequences of aeveral melanopsids and prozostenids from Sarmatian seposits around Sinj (Dalmatia, Croatia)]* (1999).
- O'Loughlin E. F. M. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Calliostoma* shell shape (1987).
- Olrik, Christian Soren Marcus (1815-1870; Denmark/Greenland)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 77.
- Olsen, David A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Banding in *Haliotis* (1968).
- Olsen, Lawrence Arthur (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding by *Rangia* and *Polymesoda* (1975).
- Abbott, 1973: 389-390; 1987: 100.
- Olsen, Stephen Bloye (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Spisula* ecology (1970).
- Olson, Annette M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet ecology (1989).
- Olson, Florence E. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 390; 1987: 100.
- Olson, Gary Wayne (1948-2019; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2019. Gary Wayne Olson. *American Conchologist* 47(4): 37 [biography, portrait].
- Olson, Karen Heffelfinger (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Glochidia of *Actinonaias* (1969).
- Olson, O. P. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Baryspira* (1956).
- Olson, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macoma* growth (1980).
- Olson, Storrs L. (1944-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bermuda land snails (2007, 2010); primarily published on fossil birds.
- Olsson, Axel Adolf (1889-1977; U.S.A.)
- Harris, 1937: 456-457.
- Abbott, 1975: 574-575.
- C. E. Edwards [as "C. E. E."], 1977. Axel A. Olsson. *The Mollusk*, Greater Miami Shell Club, Dec. 1977, pp. 4-5.
- Anonymous, 1977. Axel Adolf Olsson, 1883-1977. *New York Shell Club Notes* 237: 1.
- Anonymous, 1978. In memorium. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(4): 250.
- D. R. Moore, 1978. Axel A. Olsson – an obituary, 19 April, 1889-26 October, 1977. *The Nautilus* 92(2): 59-61.
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1978: 86 [1979].
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.
- Abbott, 1987: 100, 159.
- R. T. Abbott, 1990. About the authors ... Axel Adolf Olsson. P. ii: in: *Pliocene Mollusca of southern Florida, with special reference to those from North Saint*

- Peterburg by Axel A. Olsson and Anne Harbison, with special chapters on Turridae by William G. Fargo and Vitrinellidae and fresh-water mollusks by Henry A. Pilsbry. Originally: Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Monographs 8: v + 457 pp., 65 pls. [biographies in 1990 reprint: Sanibel, Florida: The Shell Museum and Educational Foundation].
- D. E. Moore, 1993 [Bibliography of A. A. Olsson]. In: Papers on Neogene Mollusks by Axel Olsson. Paleontological Research Institution, Special Publication No. 19: 3-10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 206.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp. [portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. American Paleontologist 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 26.
- Mollusks of the tropical eastern Pacific ... Panamic-Pacific Pelecypoda* (1961) online at the Internet Archive.
- Oltmans, Abraham (1811-1873; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 168, 171, 174, 175.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 23. Oltmans' catalogue of cones. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 177-178.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Engel, 1986: 198.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1992. Artis en de slak. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 266: 1003-1004.
- A. N. van der Bijl & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. Oltmans, van Heukelom, Roeters van Lennep en hun malacologische eponiemen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 268: 1042-1047 [biography, list of taxa named after Oltmans].
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. De malacologische collectie van Artis 1838-1900. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 267: 1019-1022.
- Olu-Le Roy, Karine (19**-20**; France)
- Vesicomidae (1990s-2010s).
- Omart-Castro, Pablo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* hatchery (2007).
- Omalius d'Halloy, Jean Baptiste Julien d' (1785-1875; Belgium)
- M. E. de Sélys-Longchamps, 1875. Liste de travaux publiés par M. Jean Baptiste Julien d'Omalius d'Halloy. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 3) 3(3): 166-168 [partial bibliography].
- G. Dewalque, 1875. Discours prononcé aux funérailles de M. d'Omalius d'Halloy au nom de la Société géologique de Belge. Annales de la Société Géologique de Belgique 2: liii-liv.
- J. Evans, 1875. Obituary. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 31: xlv-xlvi.
- Anonymous, 1876. Notice sur la vie et les travaux de Jean-Baptiste-Julien d'Omalius d'Halloy. Annuaire de l'Académie Royale des Sciences, des Lettres et des Beaux-Arts de Belgique 24: 181-297, frontispiece.
- J. Gosselet, 1878. Notice nécrologique sur Jean Baptiste Julien d'Omalius d'Halloy. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 3) 6(7): 453-467.
- J. Gosselet, 1879. Notice nécrologique de Jean-Baptiste-Julien D'Omalius d'Halloy. Annales de la Société Géologique du Nord (Lille) 6: 457-477 [biography].
- A. de Vaux, 1882. [Discours prononcé à l'inauguration de la statue de d'Omalius d'Halloy.] Annales de la Société Géologique de Belgique 9: lviii-lxiii.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319-320.
- J. McPhee, 2007. Season on the chalk: from Ditchling Beacon to Épernary. The New Yorker 83(3) (March 12): 58-71 [d'Omalius d'Halloy: p. 63].
- O'Mara, Millie E. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 390; 1987: 100.
- O'Meara, Kim (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Rare slug (2013).
- Omelich, Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Aesthetes of chitons (1967).

- Omelyanenko, V. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
 • Bivalve larvae (2017).
- Omi, Yoshihiro (19**-20**, Japan)
 • *Cowries of Japan* (2017).
- Omisha, Tsunemasa (****-****; Japan)
 Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Ommanney, Francis Downes (1903-1980; U.K.)
 • *Collecting sea shells* (1968).
- Omori, Masae (****-****; Japan)
 • Fossil molluscs (1950s-1960s).
- Omori, Noboru (1909-1936?; Japan)
 H. Kobayashi, 1936. [Obituary: Noboru Omori (olim. Shiba)]. *Venus* 6(1): 79-80 [bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
- O'Mullan, Gregory Daniel (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Seep mytilid genetics (2000).
- Onagbesan, Muhammed Okanlawon (19**-20**;
 Nigeria)
 • *Archachatina* physiology (2019).
- Ondina, Paz (19**-20**; Spain)
 • Land snails (1990s-2000s), naiads of the Iberian Peninsula (2009).
- Ondrejickova, Anna (1935-20**; Slovakia)
 • Tertiary molluscs.
 A. Zlinska, 2005. K životnému jubileu RNDr. Anny Ondrejickovej, CSc. *Geologické Práce* (Bratislava) 111: 21 [portrait].
- O'Neill, Charles R., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Dreissena* (1991).
- O'Neill, M. H. B. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 • Chitons (1980s).
- Önen, Mesut (19**-20**; Turkey)
 • Mytilidae (2006), *Pandora* (2008).
- Onetti, Aldo (19**-19**; Italy)
 • Jurassic (1915).
- Ong, Joyce H. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Helisoma* physiology (2006).
- Ong, K. Y. (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 • *Robertsia* (2005).
- Ong, Stacey (19**-20**; Canada)
 • *Rostanga* feeding (2001).
- Onishchenko, Aleksandr Mikhailovich (1921-****;
 U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Onofri, Vladimir (19**-20**; Croatia)
 • *Arca* (2002).
- Onverwagt, W. J. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Cardiidae (1991).
- O'Neill, Mathew H. B. (19**-****; Australia)
 • *Chiton* (1987).
- O'Neill, Susan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Variation in rissoids (1988).
- Önen, Mesut (19**-20**; Turkey)
 • Chiton distribution (2007).
- Ono, Atsushi (19**-20**; Japan)
 • Opisthobranchs (1999-2000s).
- Ooi, E. L. (19**-****; Canada)
 • Gastropod physiology (1998).
- Ooijen, J. J. M. M. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 • Viviparidae (2010).
- Oordt, Gregorius Johannes van (1892-1963;
 Netherlands)
 Benthem Jutting, 1939: 189.
- Oordt, Jan van (1701-1775; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 198-199.
- Oortman, Petronella (1654-1727; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 199.
 Bass et al., 2021: 103, 104, 106, 110, 112-113, 116-117, 119, 120, 121, 123.
- Ooster, William Alexandre (1816-****; Switzerland)
 • Paleontology (1860s-1870s); *Protozoae Helvetica. Mittheilungen aus dem Berner Museum der Naturgeschichte über merkwürdige Thier- und Pflanzenreste der schweizerischen Vorwelt* (1869-1871) with C. von Fischer-Ooster [many molluscs].
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 320.
- Oosterbaan, A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Five molluscs from the Netherlands coast (1991).
- Oosterhoff, L. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Growth of *Cepaea* (1977).

- Oostingh, Christiaan Henrik (1889-1940; Netherlands/Dutch East Indies)
- *Recent shells from Java* (1923), *Report on a collection of Recent shells from Obi and Halmahera (Moluccas)* (1925), *Die Mollusken des Pliozäns von Boemiajoe (Java)* (1835).
- T. Sin Hok, 1940. Ter herdenking Dr. C. H. Oostingh. *De Ingenieur in Nederlandsch-Indie* 7(6): 73-75 [bibliography, portrait].
- W. Wenz, 1940. C. H. Oostingh. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 72(4): 123-125 [bibliography].
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1946. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(2): 57-58 [bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 200.
- L. J. van Gemert, 2023. Die malacologische auteurs in het tijdschrift *Miscellanea Zoologica Sumatrana* (1926-1936). *Spirula* 437: 11-16 [portrait].
- Oozumi, Kenji (19**-****; Japan)
- New fossil gastropod (1979).
- Oparey, Anna A. (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Swiftopecten* larvae (2004).
- Oparina, Tat'iana Mikhailovna (1967-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Ophir, Abraham (****-1985; Israel)
- H. K. Mienis, 1985. In memory of Abraham Ophir. *Levantina* 58: 639.
- Oppel, Carl Albert (1831-1865; Germany)
- F. Hochstetter, 1866. Zur Erinnerung an Dr. Albert Oppel. *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 16: 59-67 [1-9] [biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 320.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Albert Oppel: Palaeontologische Mittheilungen I, II, III. 1862-1865. *Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica*: 66-67.
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.
- G. Schweigert, 2005. Albert Oppel (1831-1865) – ein Paläontologe von Weltruf an der Wende vom Katastrophismus zur Evolutionstheorie. *Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg* 161: 339-360 [biography, list of eponyms, portraits].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 281 [biography].
- J. Braund, 2014. Hochstetter, the Moa, and the early reception of Darwin in Vienna. In: J. Bade, ed., *New Zealand and the EU: Austrian visitors to Oceania: their activities and legacies. Europe – New Zealand Research Series (Auckland)* 8(1): 33-81 [Oppel: pp. 65-66].
- P. Lebrun, J.-M. Pacaud & P. Courville, 2020. Des fossiles à Montreuil-Bellay: les travaux des pionniers. Pp. 8-19, in *Faunes du Jurassique de Montreuil-Bellay en Maine-et-Loire. Fossiles, Revue Française de Paléontologie, Hors-série 10*: 84 pp. [portrait].
- Oppenheim, Leo Paul (1863-1934; Germany)
- Published as Paul; *Neue Beiträge zur Eozänfauna Bosniens* (1912).
- W. O. Dietrich, 1934. Professor Dr. Paul Oppenheim, 28.5.1863-19.1.1934. *Centralblatt für Mineralogie, Geologie und Paläontologie, Abteilung B: Geologie und Paläontologie* 1934(6): 286-288.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 321.
- M. A. Avnimelech, 1972. Oppenheim, Paul Leo. *Encyclopaedia Judaica* 12: 1424.
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.
- J. Walk, 1988. Kurzbiographien zur Geschichte der Juden 1918-1945. München: K. G. Saur, xviii + 452 pp. [Oppenheim: p. 288].
- Oppenheimer, Ella Hutzler [later: Miller] (1897-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 390; 1987: 100, 159.
- Oppian of Anabazus (fl. 169; Italy)
- A. Ausfeld, 1876. De Oppiano et scriptis sub eius nomine traditis. Gotha: Officinae Ducalis Engelhardo-Reyherianae, 48 pp.
- Barattini, 1964: 139-140.
- E. Caprotti, 1976. I molluschi nella letteratura antica. *Conchiglie* 12(5-6): 95-116.
- E. Caprotti, 1976. Materiali letterari per la conoscenza dei molluschi nel mondo Greco-Romano (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale II). *Conchiglie* 12(9-10): 199-208 [Oppian: pp. 204-205].

- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 30, 35.
- L. N. Scharfenberg, 2001. Die Cephalopoden des Aristoteles im Lichte der modernen Biologie. Trier: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Trier, 231 + v pp.
- F. Fajen & M. Wacht, 2002. Concordantia Oppiana / Kokordanz zu den Halieutika des Oppian aus Kilikien. Hikesheim: Olms-Weidmann. 544 pp. [in Greek; German preface].
- A. N. Bartley, 2003. Stories from the mountains, stories from the sea: the digressions and similes of Oppian's Halieutica and the Cynegetica. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, xii + 342 pp.
- Oppold, A. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Physella* physiology (2016).
- Opresko, Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* (1973), *Potentially commercial species of octopus and squid of Florida, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Caribbean Sea* (1973) with G. Voss & R. Thomas, *A guide to the larger marine gastropods of Florida, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Caribbean region* (1976) with R. Thomas & F. M. Bayer.
- Oramas N., Félix N. (19**-****; Panama)
- Thesis: *Estudio ecologico del Jenneria pustulata (Mollusca, Gastropoda)* (1979).
- Oranje, [Princes of Netherlands]; see: Willem
- Orbigny, A. C. V. D. d'; see: d'Orbigny, A. C. V. D.
- Orcés, Gustavo (19**-****; Ecuador)
- Land snail collector.
- Orchard, Charles David (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Texas land snails (1952).
- Abbott, 1973: 390-391; 1987: 100.
- Orcutt, Charles Russell (1864-1929; U.S.A.)
- Also noted as a botanist.
- Anonymous, 1929. Naturalist dies in Haiti; came to city in 1872. Charles R. Orcutt succumbs on collecting trip for Smithsonian Institution. San Diego Tribune, August 29, 1929: A4 [portrait].
- W. J. Jepson, 1929. Charles Russell Orcutt, natural history collector. Madroño 1(7): 273-274.
- Baily, 1962: 15-16.
- E. V. Coan, 1966. Charles Russell Orcutt, pioneer Californian malacologist, and *The West American Scientist*. Transactions of the San Diego Society of Natural History 14(8): 85-96 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. DuShane, 1971. The Baja California travels of Charles Russell Orcutt. Los Angeles, California: Dawson's Book Shop, 75 pp., frontispiece, fold-out map [biography, list of taxa, list of eponyms, portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- J. D. Mount, 1973. Type specimens of Mollusca from the Charles R. Orcutt collection now at the University of California, Riverside. The Veliger 16(2): 200-202.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- H. DuShane, 1988. Early conchologists in Baja California, Mexico. The Festivus 20(8): 79-80 [list of taxa].
- Rehder, 1997: 105.
- C. J. Bell & T. J. LaDuc, 2020. A gift that keeps on giving: Laurence Klauber, Lyman Belding, *The West American Scientist*, and a 1936 holiday-season greeting. Bibliotheca Herpetologica 14(9): 61-79 [portrait].
- H. Bertsch, 2021. The "cactus man" and his clams: Charles Russell Orcutt, *Coralliochama orcutti* and *Chlamydoconcha orcutti*. The Festivus 53(4): 318-327.
- Orcutt, Harold ["Hal"] G. (1918-2008; U.S.A.)
- Oyster culture (1953).
- Anonymous, 2008. Harold Orcutt. San Jose Mercury News, February 14: [page unknown].
- Ordenes, Daniel (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Choromytilus* (2017).
- Orduña Rojas, Javier (19**-****; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Modiolus* (1991).
- O'Regan, D. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Variation in *Littorina* (1980).
- Oregioni, B. (19**-****; Italy)
- Freshwater snails (1976).
- Orejas-Miranda, Braulio Rubí (1933-1985; Uruguay)
- O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituario: Braulio Orejas Miranda. Comunicaciones de la

- Società Malacologica del Uruguay 6(48): 295.
- Orellana Muermann, Monica V. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Thesis on *Mulinia* populations (1980).
- Orensanz, José M. [Lobo] (19**-2015; Argentina)
- *Brachidontes* ecology (2013), bivalve diversity (2016).
- Orest, Torrey C. (1909-1984; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 159.
- Orga, Stefano (19**-20**; Italy)
- Harpidae (1998), *Gli argonauta* (2004).
- Orilia, Enrico (18**-19**; Italy)
- Uses of mother-of-pearl (1908).
- Oristanio Patricia (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Nassariidae (2019).
- Orlandini, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Cepaea* (1982).
- Orlando, Franco (1939-2016; Italy)
- Coauthor with G. Arduino, B. Locatelli & G. Repetto of *Catalogo illustrato delle conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo* (1995); coauthor with G. Arduino and G. Repetto of *Conchiglie del Mediterraneo* (2005), coauthor with G. Repetto of *Io la vedo così: comparazione di conchiglie simili* (2016); two other papers.
 - Repetto G., 2017. In memoriam Francesco Paolo Orlando [Franco] (7 aprile 1939- 7 settembre 2016). *Notiziario S.I.M.* 34 (2): 2-3.
- Orlando, Michael (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ariolimax* (2003).
- Orlando, Vittorio Emanuele (1928-2014; Italy)
- Fauna of Sicily (1970s).
 - B. Massa, 2014. Vittorio Emanuele Orlando (Palermo 9 febbraio 1928 - Terrasini 21 settembre 2014). *Naturalista Siciliana* (ser. 4) 38(2): 393-397 [biography, portraits].
 - I. Sparacio, 2014. In memoriam Vittorio Emanuele Orlando (9 febbraio 1928 – 21 settembre 2014). *Notiziario S.I.M.*, 32(2): 2-4 [biography, portrait].
- Orléans, duc [Duke] d' (1608-1660; France)
- Also known as Gaston Jean Baptiste de Bourbon.
- Argenville, 1757: 121-122.
- Lamy, 1931: 8-9.
- Dance, 1986: 14, 30.
- Bass et al., 2021: 94.
- Concerning:
<https://www.nndb.com/people/087/000102778/>
- Orler, Patricia M. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Bivalve reproduction (1998).
- Orlin, Zvi (1925-20**; Lithuania/South Africa/Israel)
- Publications on marine molluscs (2000-2010).
 - H. K. Mienis, 2011. The malacological collection of Zvi Orlin. Tel Aviv University, The National Collections of Natural History, Annual Report 2009/2010: 78-83 [biography, bibliography].
- Orlov, Yuri Aleksandrovich [Jurij Aleksandrovič] (1893-1966; Russia)
- *Fundamentals of paleontology* volumes on Mollusca (1958-1962).
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 283 [biography].
- Orlova, L. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Holocene dating (2000).
- Orlova, Marina Ivanovna (1962-20**; Russia)
- *Laternula* (1991), *Dreissena* (2005).
 - Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Ormsbee, C. C. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of “*Helix*” *alternata* (1896).
- Ornelas-Gatdula, Elysse (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- New Velutinidae (2014), introduced *Melanochlamys* (2018).
- Orozco, Albert (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snails (2016).
- Orozco, Carlos (19**-20**; Columbia)
- Boring bivalves (2003).
- Orozco García, Francisco M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Conus radulae* (2018).
- Orr, Hugh Lamont (****-1913; U.K.)
- *Clausilia* (1900).
 - R. Welch, 1913. Hugh Lamont Orr. *Journal of Conchology* 14(4): 97.
 - Anonymous, 1913. Obituary: Hugh Lamont Orr. *The Irish Naturalist* 22(6): 115.

- Orr, John (19**-20**; U.K./China [Hong Kong])
- *Hong Kong nudibranchs* (1981), *Hong Kong seashells* (1985), strength of gastropod shells (1996), *Seashells of Cyprus* (2000).
- Orr, Katherine Shelley (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The queen conch* (1985), *Shells of North American shores: east coast seashells from Canada to the Florida Keys* (1989).
- Orr, Nunsia Lynn (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 100-101.
- Orr, Phil C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene marine terraces in California (1960).
- Orr, V.; see: Maes, V.
- Orrego, María Eugenia (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Musculus* (2018).
- Orren, M. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Bullia* physiology (1985).
- Orsen, Mark Joseph (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 575; 1987: 101.
- Orsini, Antonio (1788-1870; Italy)
- C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Antonio Orsini. *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano* 3(6): 298.
- Orsi-Relini, Lidia (19**-20**; Italy)
- Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Örstan, Aydin (1956-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (2000s-2020s).
- Ørsted [Örsted, Oersted], Anders Sandøe (1816-1872; Denmark)
- Mostly noted as botanist; collected molluscs on the west coast of Costa Rica studied by Mörch.
- Martens, 1901: xi.
- A. M. Keen, 1966. Moerch's west Central American molluscan types with proposal of a new name for a species of *Semele*. *Occasional Papers of the California Academy of Sciences* 59: 33 pp. [Ørsted: pp. 2-3].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 77-78.
- Ortal, Reuven (19**-19**; Israel)
- Pleistocene.
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Ortea Rato, Jesús Ángel (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs from 1970s.
- Ortega, Hugo H. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Physiology of *Pomacea* (2006).
- Ortega, Leonardo (19**-20**; Uruguay)
- Benthic gastropods (2008), marine clam biogeography (2010s).
- Ortega, Sonia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* ecology (1981), *Siphonaria* predation by humans (1987).
- Ortega Martínez, Maray (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine benthic ecology and hurricanes (2018).
- Ortega-Ramírez, Karen Maritza (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Squids (2018).
- Ortigosa-Gutiérrez, Deneb (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Nudibranchs (2012), chitons (2017).
- Ortigosa-Gutiérrez, Jasmín D. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Opisthobranchs of Yucatan (2012).
- O'Riordan, C. E. (19**-****; Ireland)
- New marine records (1972).
- O'Riordan, Ruth M. (19**-20**; Ireland/ Singapore)
- Littorinidae (1998), *Dreissena* reproduction (2003).
- Ortiz, A. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Oyster taxonomy (2004).
- Ortiz, Christien (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Functional morphology of chitons (2013).
- Ortiz, Delisse M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Ortiz, Nicolás (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Pseudohermaphroditism in cephalopods (2006), squid growth (2018).
- Ortiz, Oscar A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (2013).
- Ortiz-Arellano, Mónica Anabel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Intertidal molluscs of Sinaloa (2008), collection at the Universidad Autónoma de Sinaloa (2013, 2018), Turridae, Conidae (2018).
- Ortiz-Corps, Edgardo (19**-****; U.S.A. [Puerto Rico])

- *An annotated checklist of the recent marine Gastropoda (Mollusca) from Puerto Rico* (1985).
- Ortíz de la Puente, Javier (19**-****; Peru)
- Land snail collector.
- Ortíz de Zárate López, Adolfo (1886-1964; Spain)
- Brother of Antonio Ortíz de Zárate Rocandio; *Descripción de los moluscos terrestres de la isla de Fernando Poo (familia Achatinidae)* (1959) with An. Ortiz de Zarate Rocandio.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. Papers on African non-marine molluscs by Ortiz de Zarate. *Achatina* 4: 83-84.
- Ortíz de Zárate Rocandio, Antonio (18**-19**; Spain)
- Brother of Adolfo Ortíz de Zárate López; *Descripción de los moluscos terrestres de la isla de Fernando Poo (familia Achatinidae)* (1959) with Ad. Ortiz de Zarate Rocandio.
- Ortíz Ordóñez, Esperanza (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Histology of *Saccostrea* (2001), *Gemmula* anatomy (2013).
- Ortíz-Zarragoitia, M. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Mytilus* reproduction (2017).
- Ortlieb, Luc (19**-****; France)
- Fossil molluscs from 1970s; *Chione broggi* (1990).
- Ortmann, Arnold Edward (1863-1927; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- Fossil oysters of South America (1879).
- F. Haas, 1927. A. E. Ortmann. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 59(5): 315.
- W. J. Holland, 1927. Arnold Edward Ortmann. *Science* 65(1672): 29.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1927. Arnold Edward Ortmann. *The Nautilus* 40(4): 109-111, 1 pl. [portrait].
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1927. Editorial Notes [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(5): 149.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 322.
- H. van der Schalie, 1949. Biographical notes on Arnold Edward Ortmann as revealed by some of his letters. *American Malacological Union, New Bulletin and Annual Report* for 1948: 11-12 [abstract; reprinted in *Sterkiana* 9: 30, 1963].
- H. van der Schalie, 1951. Arnold Edward Ortmann as revealed by his letters. *The Nautilus* 64(4): 134-141; 65(1): 23-26.
- Abbott, 1973: 139-140.
- R. I. Johnson, 1977. Arnold Edward Ortmann, a bibliography of his works on mollusks, with a catalogue of his Recent molluscan taxa. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(58): 229-241.
- Stansbery, 1980: 250.
- H. van der Schalie, 1981. Perspectives on North American malacology, I. Mollusks in the Alabama River drainage; past and present. *Sterkiana* 71: 24-40 [Ortmann: p. 26].
- C. M. Bogan & A. E. Bogan, 1986. An index to A. E. Ortmann and B. Walker, on the nomenclature of certain North American naiades. *Notulae Naturae* 464: 1-9.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 33: 27-31.
- Williams et al., 2008: 6-7.
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Ortmann: pp. 330-331, 334-340, 351].
- Haag, 2012: 50-52 [portrait].
- Concerning:
<https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator3>
- South American Naiades; a contribution to the knowledge of the freshwater mussels of South America* (1921) and *Monograph of the naiades of Pennsylvania* (1911-1919) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ortoleva, Biago (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene molluscs (1992).
- Orton, James [Reverend] (1830-1877; U.S.A.)

- E. Albes, 1914. An early American explorer. *Bulletin of the Pan American Union* 39(1): 1-13 [biography, portrait].
- S. R. Orton, 1916. A sketch of James Orton. *Vassar Quarterly* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y.) 1(1): 1-8 [biography].
- I. K. MacDermott, 1922. An international dedication ceremony. *Bulletin of the Pan American Union* 55(2): 117-128.
- A. L. Tredwell, 1934. Orton, James. *Dictionary of American biography* 14: 64-65.
- C. M. Raymond, 1935. Some faculty of earliest Vassar. *Vassar Quarterly* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y.) 20(2): 106-110 [portrait].
- Chardon, 1947: 205.
- R. D. Turner, 1962. James H. Orton – his contribution to the field of fossil and Recent mollusks. *Revista del Museo Argentino de Ciencias Naturales “Bernardino Rivadavia”* (Ciencias Zoológicas) 8(7): 86-99 [portrait; in error as James “H.”].
- Abbott, 1973: 140.
- J. Ewan, 1974. Orton, James. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 10: 240-241.
- Elliott, 1979: 195.
- Lamas, 1981b: 27.
- Walzer, 1981: 26.
- R. R. Miller, 1982. James Orton: a Yankee naturalist in South America, 1867-1877. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 126(1): 11-25 [portraits, bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 220.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- J. S. Schwartz, 1999. Orton, James. *American National Biography* 16: 777-778 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Orton, James Herbert (1884-1953; U.K.)
- *Oyster biology and oyster-culture; being the Buckland lectures for 1935* (1937).
- F. S. Russell, 1954. James Herbert Orton (1884-1953). *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society* 9: 201-215, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Orville, Willem d' (1651-1719; Netherlands)
- Son of G. Montagu.
- L. Knappert, 1921. Orville (Wilhem). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 407.
- Engel, 1986: 203.
- Osagawa, Goro (1901-1984; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1986. [Biohistory of malacologists (60) Goro Osagawa.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 16(4): 115-116 [in Japanese].
- Osato, A. (19**-****; Japan)
- Catalogue of the Hirase collection with others (1983).
- Osbeck, Pehr [Per, Peter] (1723-1805; Sweden)
- Löwegren, 1952: 359-360.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- G. Ericksson, 1994. Osbeck, Pehr. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 28: 365-368 [bibliography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 114.
- Dagbok öfwer en ostindisk resa* (1757) online at <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN371731771>
- Osborn, Gordon (1913-1991; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- J. Chatfield, 1992. Obituary. Gordon Osborn, F.L.S. (1913-1991). *Journal of Conchology* 34(4): 246-247.
- Anonymous, 1993. *Memoirs of Gordon Osborn. The Conchologists' Newsletter* 127: 278.
- Osborn, Henry Leslie (1857-1940; U.S.A.)
- *Mimicry in marine Mollusca* (1885).
- Osborn, Mike (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Molecular systematic of vesicomysids* (2001).
- Osborn, Steven A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus anatomy* (1994).
- Osborne, Frieda Virginia (1947-****; U.S.A. – Guam)
- Abbott, 1973: 391; 1987: 101.
- Osborne, Gladys (1905-1966; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 140.
- Osborne, Neville N. (19**-****; U.K.)

- *Helix* physiology (1970s).
- Osborne, Robert Chappell (1***-1875; U.K.).
 - Author of *Shells of Margate, Ramsgate & Broadstairs* (1840s).
 - E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Osborne: pp. 292-293].
- Osborne, Sue (19**-****; Australia)
 - *Drupella* (1991).
- Osborne, Teresa Rose (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Land snail ecology (2018).
- Osborne, William P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Settling by *Crassadoma* (1988).
- Osgood, Jill (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Euspira heros: a short history of the northern moon snail* (2018).
- O'Shaughnessy, Arthur William Edgar (1844-1881; U.K.)
 - Green oysters (1866); noted as herpetologist, poet.
- O'Shea, Steven [Steve] John (1965/66-****; New Zealand)
 - *The marine fauna of New Zealand: Octopoda (Mollusca: Cephalopoda)* (1999).
 - D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O'Shea capture the sea's most elusive creature? *The New Yorker*, May 24, 2004: 56-71.
 - E. Widder, 2021. *Below the edge of darkness: a memoir of exploring light and life in the deep sea*. New York: Random House, xx + 329 pp., 16 pls. [portrait].
- Oshel, P. E. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Shell morphology of protobranchs (1986).
- Osher, Unda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Haplotrema* (1957).
- Oshikata, Toshiharu (19**-****; Japan)
- Oshima, Kokichi (****-19**, Japan)
- Oshima, Tairo (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Cephalopod genetics (2007).
- Oshuga, Ken (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Anomiostrea* (2014).
- Osikowski, Artur (19**-20**; Poland)
 - *Bythinella* (2015).
- Osipov, Serafim Sergeevich (1904-1982; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Osipov, Y. M. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Pleistocene molluscs.
- Osipova, Aleksandra Ivanovna (1914-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Oskars, Trond R. (19**-20**Norway)
 - *Diniatys* (2018).
- Óskarsson, Ingimar (1892-1981; Iceland)
 - Molluscan fauna of Iceland (1952-1964; reprinted, 1982).
- Oskolskaya, Olga I. (1951-****; Ukraine)
 - Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Oskyrko, O. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
 - Land snails (2018).
- Osler, Edward (1798-1863; U.K.)
 - *On burrowing and boring marine animals* (1826).
- Osment, William (****-****; U.S.A.)
 - Humes, 1965: 74.
 - Close, 2000: 78-79.
- Osmont, Vance Craigmiles (1874-1963; U.S.A.)
 - *Arcas of the California Eocene* (1904).
- Osores, S. J. A. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Reproduction *Crepipatella* (2018).
- Osorio, Bathazar (18**-19**, Portugal)
 - Oysters (1916).
- Osorio Ruiz, Marta Cecilia (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Marine mollusks of Chile; published as Cecilia.
 - Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
 - Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: 9 [portrait].
- Ossaulenko, P. (19**-****; Ukraine)
 - Paleontology (1936).
- Ossenbrügger, Holger (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Mytilid anatomy (2018).
- Ossipov, _____ (1***-19**, Russia)
 - New species of *Barnea* (1932).
- Osswald, K. (19**-****; Germany)

- Paleontology (1930).
- Osten, E. von der (19**-****; Venezuela)
 - Cretaceous of Venezuela (1954).
- Ostapenko, Aleksandr Aleksandrovich (1952-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Oster, George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Shell color patterns (1986).
- Østergaard, Jens Mathias (1878-1969; Denmark/ U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1952. Mr. Jens M. Ostergaard. *Hawaiian Shell News* 1(5): 13.
 - Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Professor J. M. Ostergaard. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(1): 1-2 [portrait].
 - J. M. Ostergaard, 1967. Autobiographical reflections. *Hawaiian Shell News* 15(4): 8; (5): 4 [portrait] [reprinted in *HMS Bulletin*, May 2002: 9-12].
 - E. R. Cross, 1969. In memoriam. *Hawaiian Shell News* 17(10): 8.
 - Abbott, 1973: 140-141.
 - Smith, 1974: 9.
 - Kay, 1979: 31.
 - C. S. Bouslog, 1986. Jens Ostergaard: from trolley tokens to sea shells; from conductor to instructor. *Hawaiian Journal of History* 20: 162-171 [portrait].
 - D. Minton, 1995. Following tracks in the Hawaiian sands. *Hawaiian Shell News* 43(1): 3-5.
 - Fossil marine mollusks of Oahu* (1928) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Österling, Martin (19**-20**; Sweden)
 - Tracking slugs (2020).
- Ostermann, Olaf (19**-****; Germany)
 - Freshwater molluscs (1987).
- Osterstock, Alan (19**-****; Australia)
 - *Sea shells of Kangaroo Island* (1976).
- Osterweil, Alan, Diener & Ross (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Ostheimer, Alfred James, III (1908-1983; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of R. E. M. Ostheimer. Abbott, 1973: 391.
- Anonymous, 1985. Alfred J. Ostheimer, III. *The Nautilus* 98(1): ii. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Abbott, 1987: 101, 159.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 263, 400.
- M. Sanchez, 2020. A high and dry shell exhibit. *American Conchologist* 48(1): 18-23 [collection now at New Mexico Museum of Natural History and Science].
- Ostheimer, Jacquenette Cummings (1922-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Second spouse of A.J. Ostheimer. M. Sanchez, 2020. A high and dry shell exhibit. *American Conchologist* 48(1): 18-23 [collection now at New Mexico Museum of Natural History and Science].
- Ostheimer, Ruth E. Magargle (1906-1979; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of A. J. Ostheimer. Abbott, 1973: 391-392. [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1979: i [1980]. Abbott, 1987: 101, 159-160.
- Ostinelli, Francesca (19**-****; Italy)
 - Pliocene (1975).
- Ostrosky, M. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater clams of Pennsylvania (2006).
- Ostroumov (Ostroumoff), Aleksei Aleksandrovich (1858-1925; Russia)
 - *Catalogue des mollusques de la Mer Noire et d'Azow* (1893).
 - Bogdanov, Anatolii Petrovich, 1888-1892. Aleksei Aleksandrovich Ostroumov. *Materialy dlia istorii nauchnoi i prikladnoi deiatel'nosti v Rossi po zoologii i soprikasauishchimsia s neiu otrasliam znaniia, preimushchestvenno za poslednee tridsatipiatiletie, 1850-1888*, vol. 2(19), 2 pp., pl. 21. [Material for the history of scientific and applied activities in Russia for zoology and its related branches of knowledge, chiefly according to the last thirty-five years (1850-1888)]. *Izvestiia Imperatorskogo obshchestva liubiteli estestvoznaniia, antropologii i etnografii* [Proceedings of the Imperial Society of Natural History, Anthropology and

- Ethnography], 55 (3 vols., unpaginated) [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- N. P. Zagoskin, 1904. Ostroumov, A. A. [Biograficheski slovar' professorov i prepodavatelei Imperatorskago Kazanskago universiteta (1804-1904)]. Kazan, 2 vols. [Ostroumov, vol. 1, pp. 447-450] [biography, bibliography].
- K. K. Arsen'eva, ed., 1916. Ostroumov, A. A. [Novyi entsiklopedicheski slovar']. Petrograd (St. Petersburg), Brokgauz-Efron, 29 volumes [Ostroumov, vol. 29: 860].
- L. A. Viskova & A. V. Koromyslova, 2011. History of the study of Post-Paleozoic bryozoans in Russia (results and prospects). Pp. 1-37, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, eds., *Annals of Bryozoology 3: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. International Bryozoology Association, Dublin [Ostroumov, p. 16, fig. 14] [biography, portrait].
- Ostrovskaja, Raisa Matveevna (1947-****; Russia)
 - Freshwater gastropods (1997). Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Ostrovskii, Aleksandr Borisovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Ostrovsky, A. M. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Invasive *Limacus* (2017).
- Ostrowski, E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Abalone restoration (2019).
- Ostrowski de Núñez, M. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Biomphalaria* ecology (2002).
- O'Sullivan, John B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Development, biology of *Cancellaria* (1988, 1997).
- Osumi, Dai (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Gymnodoris* (1994-2000).
- Osuna-Garcia, Mario (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Pinctada* hatchery (2007).
- Osuna-López, Isidro (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Crassostrea* (2007).
- Oswald, Olaf (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Coiling in *Achatinella* (1930).
- Oswald, W. Wyatt (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Alaskan freshwater molluscs (2006).
- Ota, Naotomo (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Growth in molluscs (2000), *Batillaria* (2001).
- Ota, Shigeru (19**-****; Japan)
 - Larvae of *Pinna* (1961).
- Ota, Taro (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Squid development (2006).
- Otani, Jamen Uiriamu (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Camaenidae (2016).
- Otani, Yoko (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Oysters of the world* (2003-2004).
- Otatume, Kenitiro (19**-****; Japan)
 - Fossil corbiculids (1943).
- Otchoumou, Atcho (19**-20**; Ivory Coast)
 - Land snail reproduction (2012), gastropod checklist (2019).
- Otegui, Ana Clara Paz (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Otero, José María Hernández (1947-2008; Canary Islands)
 - S. Gori, 2008. In memoriam José María Hernández Otero 12 Marzo 1946 – 16 Novembre 2008. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 26(9-12): 3 [portrait].
- Otero-Schmitt, Jorge J. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Marine fauna of Spain (1980s-1990s).
- Otfinoski, Steven A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Snails and other mollusks* (2002).
- Otis, Arthur Brooks (1913-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Effects of certain drugs and ions on the oyster heart* (1942).
- Otis, George A. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Otkun, Galip (1915-1992; Turkey)
 - Mesozoic ammonoids. Sarigül, 2021b: 215, 216 [biography, portrait].
- Ostavnova, Pavlina Petrovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Otstott, Emily (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Phidiana* (2019).

- Otsuka, Cary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Aplysia* (1980).
- Ottaviani, Enzo (19**-****; Italy)
- Physiology of *Viviparus* (1980s).
- Otter, G. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Coral-boring bivalves (1937).
- Otting, Maximilian von [Graf] (1***-1901?; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1901. Verstorbene Mitglieder. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 33(9-10): 160.
- Otto, Adolph Wilhelm (1786-1845; Germany)
- K. T. Menke, 1845. Nekrolog. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 2(4): 48.
- Damkaer, 2002: 234-236 [portrait].
- Beschreibung einiger neuen Mollusken und Zoophyten (1823) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Otto, Eduard (18**-18**; Germany)
- Jacobson, 1972: 38.
- Ottó, Lajos (1911-1995; Hungary)
- A. Varga & P. Ottó, 1999. In memoriam Ottó Lajos (1911-1995). Malakológiai Tájékoztató 17: 9-10 [biography, portrait].
- A. Varga, 2002. Ottó Lajos. P. 668, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp.
- Otto, Sara V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hermaphroditism in *Mya* (1972).
- Otuka, Yanosuke (1903-1950; Japan)
- Paleontologist; *Serripes* (1935).
- K. Oyama, 1952. The late Yanosuke Otuka. Venus 17(1): 61 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Otvos, Ervin G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Rangia* (1992).
- Ötvös, Sándor (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Reintroducing *Theodoxus* (2017).
- Otwell, W. Steven (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Quality control in calico scallop production* (1984).
- Otýpková, Zsenka (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail biogeography (2010).
- Oudaan, Michiel [Michel] (?1702-?1766; Netherlands)
- Tomlin, 1942c: 96 [collection sold in 1766].
- Engel, 1986: 203.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Oudart, Paul Louis (1796-1860; France)
- Illustrated shells for Deshayes; primarily a bird illustrator.
- Bellier de la Chavignerie, É. [continued by L. Auvray], 1882-1887 [reprinted 1979]. Dictionnaire général des artistes de l'école française. Paris: Renouard, 2 vols. & supplement [Oudart: vol. 2, p. 180].
- Bischoff, W., 2015. Bemerkungen zum Umschlagbild: Paul Louis Oudart (1796-1860) und seine "Planche unique" – Anmerkungen zum Autorennamen von *Lacerta galloti*. Die Eidechse (Magdeburg / Hamburg) 26 (Suppl.): 27-30.
- Ouderaa, Isabelle B. C. van der (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2019).
- Oudot, Morgane (19**-20**; France)
- Biomineralization in squids (2012).
- Oue, Uichi (1865-1941; Japan)
- Name corrected from Ogami to Oue by Kuroda, 1943, but apparently in error; correct rendition uncertain.
- T. Kuroda, 1943. [Mr. Oue]. Venus 12)2-3: 199-200 [in Japanese; portrait].
- T. Habe, 1992. [Biohistory of malacologists (81) Uichi Oue.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 22(4): 101-102 [in Japanese].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Ouellet, Marcel (19**-****; Canada)
- Post-glacial freshwater snails (1967).
- Ouellette, Thomas R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Trace metals in *Mytilus* (1981).
- Oufi, Hamed Saud Al- (19**-****; Oman)
- Thesis on pectinid reproduction (2001).
- Ougang[,] Shan (19**-20**; China)
- Unionidae (2002).
- Oughton, Jack P. [John G.] (1909-****; Canada)

- *Hygromia* (1938), editor of *Conchologica Nonsensica* (1939), *A zoogeographical study of the land snails of Ontario* (1948).
- Burch, 1981: 6.
- Ouin, Jean-Marc (19**-*); Belgium)
 - Olividae (1994).
- Outeiro, Adolfo (19**-*); Spain)
 - Land snails, slugs (1980s-1990s).
- Ouwens, Pieter Anthonis [Major] (1849-1922; Netherlands)
 - Mainly known as herpetologist.
 - K. W. Dammerman, 1921. Majoor P. A. Ouwens. *Teysmannia* (Batavia) 32(3): i-vi, 1 pl. [portrait].
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 183-184.
 - Engel, 1986: 205-206.
- Ouyang[,] Jiexiu (19**-20**; China)
 - Unionids (2010s).
- Ouyang[,] Shan (19**-20**; China)
 - Unionids (2010s).
- Ovalis, Panayotis (19**-20**; Greece)
 - Invasive bivalve (2013), Eulimidae (2019).
- Ovando, Ximena Maria Costanza (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Freshwater limpets (2010s).
- Ovaska, Kristiina (19**-20**; Canada)
 - Anatomy of *Hemphilla* (2002).
- Ovcharov, O. P. (19**-*); Crimea)
 - Helicidae reproduction (1995).
- Ovchinnikov, Denis (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Pisidium* reproduction (2019).
- Ové, François (19**-20**; France)
 - Ammonites (2017).
- Ovechkin, Nikolai Kirillovich (1918-1962; Russia)
 - Tertiary molluscs (1950s).
 - Amitrov, 1985: 83.
- Ovens, Jürgen (1623-1678 (Germany/Netherlands)
 - H. van Guldener, 1937. Ovens (Jürgen). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 10: 698-699.
 - Engel, 1986: 206.
- Bass et al., 2021: 122, 162.
- Over, Hermanus Johannus (1933-*); Netherlands)
 - *Ecological biogeography of *Lymnaea truncatula* in the Netherlands* (1967).
 - Voous, 1995: 391-392.
 - Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Over, William Henry (1866-1956; U.S.A.)
 - Mollusca of South Dakota (1915); natural history books on various subjects.
 - L. Butot, 1968. Een malacologisch proefschrift – Utrecht. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 125: 1333-1334.
- Overbeeke, A. P. Van (19**-*); Netherlands)
 - Clam valve sorting on beaches (1961).
- Overholser, J. Alan (19**-*); U.S.A.)
 - Ecology of *Tegula* (1964).
- Overton, Harry (1875-1951; U.K.)
 - *Pisidium* (1910).
 - A. E. Salisbury, 1953. Obituary. Harry Overton, 1875-1951. *Journal of Conchology* 23(9): 299.
 - Trew, 1990: 80.
- Ovsyannikov, Filipp Vasil'evich [Ph. Owjannikow] (1827-1906; Russia)
 - A. V. Smirnov, 2006. [Filipp Vasil'evich Ovsyannikov] (1827-1906) Ph. V. Ovsjannikow. Pp. 205-209, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 56; in Russian].
 - Über das Centralnervensystem und das Gehörorgan der Cephalopoden* (1867) with A. Kowalevsky online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ovsyannikov, Vladimir P. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Buccinum* physiology (2004).
- Ovsyannikova, Ida Ivanovna (1941-2014; Russia)
 - Pectinid epibionts (2000s-2010s).
 - The Editor [K. A. Lutaenko], 2014. Ida I. Ovsyannikova. February 9, 1941 – January 23, 2014. *The Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society* 18: 142-145 [portrait, partial bibliography].

- Owada, Masato (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Lithophaga* (2007), *Fungiacava* (2011), *Corbula* (2013), new chiton (2016).
- Owen, Buzz; see Owen, R. S.
- Owen, Charles L. (1933-2019; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2020. [In memoriam]. *American Conchologist* 48(1): 37-38 [biography, portrait].
- Owen, Christian (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Daudebardia* (2016).
- Owen, D. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* transport by water bug (1962).
- Owen, David Dale (1807-1860; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1880. A biographical history of eminent and self-made men of the State of Indiana, 2 vols. Cincinnati: Western Biographical Publishing Company [Owen: vol. 1: 39].
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Owen: pp. 247-251; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Merrill, 1906: . 350-353, 483, 707, pl. 18 [portrait].
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. *Indiana Magazine of History* 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Owen: pp. 3-8, 16, portrait].
- W. L. Manger, 1988. Arkansas geologists: a brief history. *Compass, Earth Science Journal* 65(4): cover, 232-241 [Owen: pp. 234-235] [biography, portrait].
- Owen, Gareth (1922-2002; U.K.)
- Functional morphology of bivalves (1950s-1970s).
- I. Montgomery, V. Gotto, D. Roberts & D. Halton, 2002. Gareth Owen CBE, DSc, MRIA, FIBiol 1922-2002. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 39: 3 [portrait].
- Owen, Giles (1***-1***; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Dorset (1924).
- Owen, Hugh [Sir] (1804-1881; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Owen, R. S. [Buzz] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis*.
- T. Rice, 2002. Introducing Buzz Owen. *Of Sea and Shore* 24(4): 204, 215 [bibliography].
- Geiger et al. (2019: 8-9, 12, portrait).
- Vileisis, 2020: 100, 109, 159.
- Owen, Richard [Sir] (1804-1892; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 385.
- Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1863: 41-65 [portrait].
- Melville, 1890: 205-206.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 83.
- H. Woodward, 1893. Professor Sir Richard Owen, K.C.B., M.D., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S., V.P.Z.S., Pres. Pal. Soc., Assoc. Inst. France. *The Conchologist* 2(5): 102-106.
- W. H. Flowers, 1894. Richard Owen. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 55: i-xiv.
- R. S. Owen, 1894. The life of Richard Owen ... with the scientific portions revised by C. D. Sherborn; also an essay on Owen's position in anatomical science by the Rt. Hon. T. H. Huxley. London: Vol. 1: 16 + 409 pp., frontispiece; vol. 2: 8 + 393 pp., frontispiece [reprinted, 1975, New York: AMS] [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 324.
- Sherborn, 1940: 103.
- A. J. E. Cave, 1964. Sir Richard Owen. *St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal*, Feb. 1964: 4 pp.
- Nelson, 1968: 7.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Owen: pp. 171-215].
- W. C. Williams, 1974. Owen, Richard. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 10: 260-263.
- A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portrait].

- J. M. Ingles & F. C. Sawyer, 1979. A catalogue of the Richard Owen collection of palaeontological and zoological drawings in the British Museum (Natural History). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 6(5): 109-197, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- N. H. Landman, 1982. In pursuit of the pearly nautilus. *Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History)* 16(1): 10-19 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 221.
- Davis, 1987: 10-12 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 114.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Fouché, 1995: 45.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14.
- N. Rupke, 2001. Richard Owen (1804-1892). Pp. 245-259, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- J. W. Gruner, 2004. Owen, Sir Richard. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 42: 245-254 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 285-286 [biography, portrait].
- Davidson, 2008: 96-97 [portrait].
- Fortey, 2008: 8-9, 37-42, 123, 259-261, 296 [portraits].
- R. E. Petit, 2012. John Edward Gray (1800-1875): his malacological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 3214: 125 pp. [Owen: pp. 9-10].
- B. Regal, 2012. Richard Owen and the sea-serpent. *Endeavour* 36(2): 65-68 [portraits].
- C. Cardot, T. Malvesi & M.-A. Heran, 2013. Quelques lettres de Richard Owen à Charles Laurillard (1835 à 1850). *Revue de Paléobiologie*, 32(2): 333-353 [portrait].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 5.
- W. Grulke, 2016. *Nautilus: beautiful survivor: 500 million years of evolutionary history*. United Kingdom: At One Communications, 224 pp. [biography, portrait].
- R. Gochberg, 2021. Useful objects: museums, science, and literature in nineteenth-century America. Oxford: Oxford University Press, ii + 266 pp. [Owen: pp. 92-93].
- Memoir on the pearly nautilus (Nautilus pompilius, Linn.): with illustrations of its external form and internal structure* (1832) and online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Owen, Sandy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pismo clams (1992).
- Owen, T. B. Bulkeley; see: Bulkeley-Owen, T. B.
- Owby, John-Paul (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Turridae (2007).
- Owsjannikow, Phillip Vasiljevich (18**-18**; Russia)
- Cephalopod anatomy (1867).
- Owston, Alan (1853-1915; U.K./Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 10.
- Oxford, Geoff S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Digestion in helicids (1970s).
- Oxenford, H. (19**-20**; Barbados)
- Caribbean gastropod larvae (2019).
- Oyama, Katura [Katsura] (1917-1995; Japan)
- *Illustrated handbook of Japanese Paleogene molluscs* (1960) with A. Mizuno & T. Sakamoto.
- Shasky, 1980: 46-48.
- T. Okutani et al., 1996. [The memories of the late Dr. Katura Oyama, the former Vice-President of the Malacological Society of Japan.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 26(3-4): 71-77 [in Japanese] [portraits].
- K. Y. Arakawa, 1996. [Obituaries for three noted malacologists of the world. Drs. K. Oyama, R. T. Abbott and O. A. Scarlato.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 26(3-4): 78-80 [in Japanese].
- Oyarzún, Pablo A. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mytilus* invasion, genetics (2016, 2018).
- Øyen, Peter Annaeus (1863-1932; Norway)
- Post-glacial molluscs (1900s-1920s).
- Ozaki, Hiroshi (19**-20**; Japan)

- Stratigraphical and paleontological studies on the Neogene and Pleistocene formations of the Tyosi district (1958).
- Ozawa, Genki (19**-20**; Japan)
- Bivalve genetics (2017).
- Ozawa, H. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell development in a pulmonate (2003).
- Ozawa, Tomowo (19**-20**; Japan)
- Patellogastropoda phylogeny (2004, 2007), Cerithioidea (2009).
- Ozenne, Charles [M.D.] (18**-18**; France)
- *Essais sur les mollusques considérés comme aliments, médicaments et poisons* (1858).
- Ożgo, Małgorzata (19**-20**; Poland)
- Land snail morphology (2005, 2009).
- Ozolin'sh, Andris Vladimirovich (1957-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Ozretić, Bartolo (19**-****; Croatia)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1968).
- Öztürk, Balal (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Indo-Pacific gastropods in Mediterranean (2006), chitons (2007), *Pandora* (2008).

P

- Paar, Ludwig August (****-****; Austria)
Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Paardekoper, Lou S. (1916-1966; Netherlands)
D. J. Boerman, 1966. In memoriam L. S. Paardekoper (1916-1966), een persoonlijke herinnering. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 118: 1235-1236.
- Paasch, Alexander (1813-1882, Germany/Poland)
Kiss, 1983: 118.
- Pabst, Emily A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Nudipleura (2018).
- Pacaud, Jean-Michel (19**-20**; France)
• Paleontological works from 2000s.
- Pacaut, M. (18**-19**; France)
• *Les glandes salivaires de l'escargot (Helix pomatia L.). Anatomie-physiologie. Contribution à l'histo-physiologie glandulaire* (1909) with P. Vigier.
- Paccagnella, Vera (19**-19**; Italy)
• Bologna aquarium malacologist.
- Paccard, Denis (19**-20**; France)
• Paleontology (2021).
- Pace, Gary Lee (1940-****; U.S.A.)
• *The freshwater snails of Taiwan (Formosa)* (1973).
Abbott, 1973: 392; 1987: 101.
- Pace, Robert [Bob] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Conus pacei* Petuch, 1987.
- Pace, Stephan Ion (1872-1941; U.K.)
• Catalogue of Columbelloidea (1902), anatomical papers.
Hedley, 1910: 339.
R. Winckworth, 1946. Stephan Ion Pace, 1872-1941. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 1-3 [bibliography].
Dance, 1986: 221.
P. G. Moore, 2006. Stephan Ion Pace (1872-1941): a 'little local difficulty' in the history of the Marine Station at Millport. The Linnean 22(1): 17-36 [bibliography].
Trew, 1987: 80.
- Pacheco, Aldo S. (19**-20**; Chile)
• *New Dendropoma* (2008).
- Pacheco, Elisa (19**-20**; Chile)
• *Gari* physiology (2018).
- Pacheco Coronel, Noé (19**-20**; Mexico)
• Commercial molluscs (2018).
- Pacheco, Mário (19**-20**; Portugal)
• *Nucella* genetics (2011).
- Pacheco, R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
• Squid larvae (2019).
- Pacheco Ruis, Isai (19**-****; Mexico)
• *Mytilus* populations (1985).
- Pacheco-Vega, Juan Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
• Feeding bivalve larvae (2013).
- Pacht, Raimund (18**-****; Russia)
• Mesozoic of Russia (1865).
- Pachzelt, Adrian (19**-20**; Germany)
• *Radix* ecology (2012).
- Packard, Alpheus Spring, Jr. (1839-1905; U.S.A.)
J. S. Kingsley, 1888. Sketch of Alpheus Spring Packard. Popular Science Monthly 33: 260-267, frontispiece [portrait].
A. D. Mead, 1905. Alpheus Spring Packard. Popular Science Monthly 67: 43-48, 1 pl. [portrait].
J. B. Smith, 1905. The entomological work of Dr. A. S. Packard. Psyche 12(2): 33-35 [portrait].
A. S. Woodward, 1905. Alpheus Spring Packard. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 117: 45-46.
T. D. A. Cockerell, 1920. Biographical memoir of Alpheus Spring Packard 1839-1905. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 9: 179-236, frontispiece [biography, bibliography].
E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Packard: pp. 727-729, fig. 229].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 325.
Osborn, 1952: 217, pl. 6 [portrait].
R. W. Dexter, 1957. The development of A. S. Packard, Jr. as a naturalist and an entomologist. Bulletin of the Brooklyn

- Entomological Society 52(3): 57-66; 52(4): 101-112 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- C. E. Norland, 1974. Packard, Alpheus Spring, Jr. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 272-274.
- Elliott, 1979: 197.
- S. Bocking, 1988. Alpheus Spring Packard and cave fauna in the evolution debate. Journal of the History of Biology 21(3): 425-456.
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Johnson, 2004: 97.
- Damkaer, 2017: 650-656 [biography, portraits].
- Packard, Andrew (19**-****; U.K.)
- Cephalopod brains (1970s), chromatophores (1982).
- Packard, Earl Leroy (1885-1983; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous, Mactridae (both 1916), *Molluscan fauna from San Francisco Bay* and *Quantitative analysis of the molluscan fauna of San Francisco Bay* (both 1918).
- Abbott, 1973: 141.
- Addicott, 1981: 9.
- I. S. Allison, 1983. Memorial to Earl Leroy Packard, 1885-1983. Geological Society of America Memorials 15: 3 pp. [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 222.
- Lipps, 2004: 229 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Packer, David B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sphenia* (1985).
- Packer, Lester W. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Packie, R. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Color in *Mytilus* (1976).
- Paco, G. di; see: Di Paco, G.
- Padalino, Ethan C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod shell calluses (2021) with others.
- Paddison, Janet (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 128 [biography, portrait].
- Padhy, Sansita K. (19**-20**; India)
- *Nerita* (2005).
- Padelt, _____ (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Padgett, Christa (19**-20**; Chile)
- Development of *Mytilus* (2008).
- Padilla, Alba (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 101.
- Padilla, Dianna K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Radula production in *Lacuna* (1990s), *Dreissena* (2001).
- Abbott, 1987: 101.
- Padilla-Lardizábal, Gloria (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* parasites (2013).
- Padilla Serrato, Jesús Guadalupe (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Rocky bottom marine molluscs (2019).
- Padovani, Maria Antonietta (1925-1988; Italy)
- Tertiary molluscs of Italy.
- Sarti, 2012: 24-25.
- Padtbrugge-Hoogeveen, Catharine [Padbrugge] (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 206.
- Paduan, Jennifer B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- New *Acesta* (2012).
- Paduano, John R. (1916-1994; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 1 [portrait].
- L. Scheu, 1994. Shell collecting makes strange bedfellows: an obituary of John R. Paduano, founder of COA. American Conchologist 22(4): 11 [portrait].
- Padula, Vinicius (19**-20**; Brazil/Germany)
- Nudibranchs (2000s-2010s).
- Paesanti, F. (19**-****; Italy)
- Clam cultivation (1990).
- Paes-da Franca, Maria de Lourdes (1926-2009; Portugal)
- Recent marine fauna of Africa (1950s-1960s); name often printed on title pages without hyphen, and sometimes incorrectly indexed under F.

- A. Monteiro, 2012. Cone types in Portuguese institutions. 2. The taxa described by Paes de Franca. *The Cone Collector* 21: 22-23 [portrait].
- Paetel, Friedrich [Frédéric] (1812-1888; Germany)
 H. Freiherr von Maltzan, 1888. Friedrich Paetel. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 20(3-4): 33-38 [biography].
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 98-99.
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353; 1927b: 158.
 W. J. Clench, 1948. Paetel's catalogue. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(13): 212.
 Dance, 1986: 158, 221.
 Kiss, 1987: 62.
 Trew, 1990: 80.
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 215.
 • *Catalog der Conchylien-Sammlung: nebst Uebersicht des angewandten Systems* (1873), *Catalog der Conchylien-Sammlung* (1883) & *Catalog der Conchylien-Sammlung, mit Hinzufügung der bis jetzt publicirtne recenten Arten, sowie der ermittelten Synonyma* (1888-1890) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Paevskaia, Elena Borisovna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Páez-Osuna, Federico (19**-20**; Mexico)
 • *Vesicomya* physiology (2003).
- Pafilis, Panayiotis (19**-20**; Greece)
 • *Albinaria* (2005).
- Pafort-Van Iersel, Geertruida Johanna Sophia [Trudie] (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • *Diacria* (1982), *A contribution to pelagic zoogeography of the mid North Atlantic Ocean* (1985), *Notobranchaea* (1985).
- Paganelli, Giancarlo (1947-20**; Italy)
 G. Paganelli, 2009. Who's who in cones: Giancarlo Paganelli. *The Cone Collector* 10: 2 [portrait].
- Paganetti-Hummler, G. (18**-19**; Germany)
 • Land snails of Korfu (1905).
- Page, A. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Anatomy of *Cymatium* (1999).
- Page, Andrew J. (19**-****; Australia/U.K.)
 • Radula of *Epitonium* (1988).
- Page, Kristen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Biomphalaria* genetics (2003).
- Page, Lawrence M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Unionidae genetics (2018).
- Page, Louise Roberta (19**-20**; Canada)
 • *Melibe* (1980s), development of *Polinices* (2000).
- Page, Mark (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Growth in *Mytilus* (1988).
- Page, Nicholas A. (19**-20**; Canada)
 • Unionid physiology (2008).
- Page, Timothy J. (19**-20**; Australia)
 • Thesis on Limidae (2001), brooding in Limidae (2003).
- Pageat, Patrick (19**-20**; France)
 • *Deroceras* (2016).
- Pagenstecher, Heinrich Alexander (1825-1889; Germany)
 • *Ueber perlenbildung* (1858), Red Sea molluscs (1877).
 W. Hess, 1907. Heinrich Alexander Pagenstecher. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 53: 789-790.
 B. Hoppe, 2001. Heinrich Alexander Pagenstecher. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 20: 1-2.
 Damkaer, 2017: 263-264 [biography, portrait].
- Pagès, Etienne [Abbé] (1762-1840; France)
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84.
- Paget, John (1808-1892; U.K./Hungary)
 L. Soós, 1940. John Paget the malacologist. *The Hungarian Quarterly* 6(2): 370-374.
 L. Soós, 1948. John Paget the malacologist. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(5): 218-222 [abridged version of his 1940 paper].
- Paget, Oliver E. (1922-2011; Austria)
 • Spouse of R. Paget; land snails of the Alps (1959).
 A. Zilch, 1979. [Ernennung zum Ersten Direktor des Naturhistorischen Museums

- Wien]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(33-34): 437.
- F. Starmühlner, 1988. Wirkl. Hofrat Dir. Dr. Oliver E. Paget 65 Jahre. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien, (B)90: 1-7, pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Berrie, 2011. Obituary: Dr Oliver Paget. The Malacologist 57: 7.
- C. Frank, 2011. Zur Erinnerung an Oliver E. Paget 24. April 1922 – 23 März 2011. Mitteilungen der Zoologisches Gesellschaft Braunau 10(2): 263-269 [biography, portrait].
- C. Frank, 2011. In memoriam Oliver Edgar Paget, 24. April 1922 (Wien) – 23. März 2011 (Wien). Mitteilungen der deutschen malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 85: 55-56 [biography, portrait].
- A. Eschner & H. Sattmann, 2012. Oliver E. Paget (24 April 1922 – 23 March 2011). Unitas Newsletter 31: 11 [portrait].
- A. Eschner, H. Sattmann & H. Kritscher, 2012 [2011]. In memoriam Hofrat Dr. Oliver E. Paget (24. April 1922 – 23 März 2011). Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien (Serie B), Botanik un Zoologie 113: 5-18 [biography, bibliography, portraits, lists of new taxa and eponyms].
- Frank, 2019: 464, 469 [portrait].
- Paget, Ruth (1927-1972; Austria)
- Spouse of O. E. Paget.
- A. Zilch, 1972. [Verstorben: R. Paget]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(24): 416.
- Paggeot, Lisa Xie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nematocysts (2019).
- Pagli, Attilio (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Magalomphalus* (2018).
- Pagli, Fabrizio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Architectonicidae (2002).
- Pagobo, Eduardo [Eddie] (19**-****; Philippines)
- Brother of R., R. B. & V. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pagobo, Rodulf [Rudy] (19**-****; Philippines)
- Brother of E., R. B. & V. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pagobo, Ronald Boyet (19**-****; Philippines)
- Brother of E., R. & V. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pagobo, Victor (19**-2013; Philippines)
- Brother of E., R. & R. B. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pagulayan, Imelda F. (19**-****; Philippines)
- *Radix* (1983).
- Pahari, Arijit (19**-20**; India)
- Predation on Terebridae (2016).
- Paichadze, Tengiz Akakievich (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Paige, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Lab culture of aplysiids (1986).
- Paige, Margaret L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growing freshwater clams (1970).
- Paignon-Dijonval, Gilbert (1708-1792; France)
- *Catalogue des objets curieux* (1795) (sales catalog, including shells).
- M. Bénard, ed., 1810. Cabinet de M. Paignon Dijonval. Paris: Huzard, viii + 9-420 pp. [Avant-Propos, pp. v-viii (biography)].
- Paill, Wolfgang (19**-20**; Austria)
- Slug behavior (2000).
- Pailleret, Marie (19**-20**; France)
- Benthic wood molluscs (2007).
- Pailleron, Veuve (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- Pain, Celia (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Caecum* (2009).
- Pain, Marjorie (19**-****; U.K.)
- Pain, Thomas [Tom] (1915-2003; U.K.)
- Collection, bequeathed to the National Museum of Wales, Cardiff, includes numerous specimens that Pain stole from other museums and oceanographic institutions; *Revision of the African Ampullariidae species of the genus Pila Roding 1798 (Mesogastropoda, Architaenioglossa, Mollusca)* (1961).

- T. Pain, 1946. Two new species of *Pila* (= *Ampullaria*) from South America. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 180-181, pl. 6 [see footnote on p. 180 concerning material lost in museum fire in British Guiana and at sea].
- T. Pain, 1971. T. Pain, papers on African non-marine Mollusca. *Achatina* 2: 27-28.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- M. Dixon, 2003. A tribute to Mr Tom Pain (1915-2003). *Pallidula, The Magazine of the British Shell Collectors Club* 33(2): 17-18.
- J. Light, 2003. In conversation with – Tom Pain. *Mollusc World* 1: 16-17, 20.
- Anonymous, 2004. Thomas Pain 1915-2003. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 42: 4.
- B. Verdcourt, A. H. Wood & B. Rowson, 2004. Obituary: Thomas Pain (1915-2003). *Journal of Conchology* 38(2): 179-191 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Dance, 2005: 172-173.
- Fortey, 2008: 118-119 [as “Paine”].
- D. Harfield, 2022. Letter to the editor: is it dangerous to let your mind wander? *Mollusc World* 58: 29.
- Paine, Anna (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melanoides* in Louisiana (1977).
- Paine, Charles C. [Commodore] (1848-19**; U.S.A.)
- Paine, Robert Treat (1933-2016; U.S.A.)
- *Navanax* from 1960s, ecology, *Olivella* (1962); keystone species concept.
- R. B. Root, 1979. Robert T. Paine, President: 1979–1980. *Bulletin of the Ecological Society of America* 60(3): 156-157 [portrait].
- T. Fenchel, 1994. Robert T. Paine: recipient of the Ecology Institute Prize 1989 in marine ecology: a laudatio. Pp. xix-xx, in: O. Kinne, ed., *Excellence in Ecology* 4: xxii + 153 pp.
- H. M. Wilbur, 1998. 1996 Sewall Wright Award: Robert T. Paine. *American Naturalist* 151(1): i–ii.
- Anonymous, 2009. Honorary lifetime membership award: Robert T. Paine. *American Naturalist* 174 (3): iii.
- M. J. Greenberg, W. F. Herrnkind & F. C. Coleman, 2010. Evolution of the Florida State University Coastal and Marine Laboratory. *Gulf of Mexico Science* 2010(1-2): 149-163 [Paine, p. 154].
- S. Solie, 2012. Scientists adopt tiny island as a warming bellwether. *New York Times*, Oct. 7, 2012: A-24 [portrait].
- K. Long, 2013. Retired UW prof wins \$408,000 for groundbreaking ecology work. *Seattle Times*, Aug. 3, 2013 [portrait].
- E. Yong, 2013. Scientific families: dynasty; Bob Paine fathered an idea – and an academic family – that changed ecology. *Nature* 493(7432): 286-289 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2016. Robert Treat Paine III. *Harvard Magazine* 119(1): 72-L.
- S. B. Carroll, 2016. The ecologist who threw starfish. *Nautilus* (New York) 13: 64-73 [online edition, No. 34] [portraits] [reprinted from S. B. Carroll, 2016, Some animals are more equal than others, pp. 111-128, 226-228 & 248, in, *The Serengeti rules: the quest to discover how life works and why it matters*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 263 pp.].
- P. K. Dayton et al., 2016. Resolutions of respect: Robert Treat Paine III, 1933-2016. *Bulletin of the Ecological Society of America* 97(4): 359-363 [portrait].
- J. A. Estes et al., 2016. A keystone ecologist: Robert Treat Paine, 1933-2016. *Ecology* 97(11): 2905-2909 [biography, portrait].
- E. Langer, 2016. Bob Paine, 83; ecologist whose work identified “keystone” species. *Washington Post*, June 16, 2016: B-6 [portraits].
- J. Lubchenco, 2016. Robert Treat Paine (1933-2016); ecologist who established concept of keystone species. *Nature* 535(7612): 356 [biography, portrait].
- S. Roberts, 2016. Robert Paine, ecologist who found nature’s “keystone species,” dies at 83. *New York Times*, June 18, 2016: B-8 [portrait].
- B. R. Silliman, P. Kareiva & C. A. Pfister, 2017. In memoriam: Robert Treat Paine III (1933-2016), an outsized American naturalist. *American Naturalist* 189(1): xi-xvi [biography, portraits].

- M. E. Power et al., 2018. Robert T. Paine 1933-2016. Biographical Memoirs, National Academy of Sciences, 20 pp. [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- A. Nicolson, 2021. Life between the tides. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, xiv + 370 pp., 16 pls. [Paine: pp. 152-156] [portrait].
- B. Goldfarb, 2022. Meeting of land and sea: peering into the brutal, beautiful world of tide pools. New York Times Book Review, Mar. 20, 2022: 7.
- Paine, Timothy D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive slugs in California (2000s-2010s).
- Paine, Walter Cabot (1923-20**; U.S.A.)
- E. Nieburger & G. Nieburger, 2014. Walter's story: Walter Paine donates life-long shell collection to COA. American Conchologist 42(1): 4-9 [biography, portraits].
- Painvin, George-Jean (19**-****; France)
- *Embranchment des mollusques lamelibranches* (1938).
- Pairett, Autum N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan vision physiology (2018), Pectinidae phylogeny (2019).
- Paiva, António da Costa [Barão (Baron) de Castello de Paiva] (1806-1879; Portugal)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Smith, 1906: 709.
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 119-120, pl. [3].
- S. Mesquita, M. Menezes de Sequeira & C. Castel-Branco, 2021. Richard Thomas Lowe (1802-1874) and his correspondence networks: botanical exchanges from Madeira. Archives of Natural History 48(2): 377-395 [Paiva, pp. 387-388].
- A. Breves, G. Pereira & T. Girão da Cruz, 2022. António de Costa Paiva (Barão de Castelo de Paiva) (1806-1879): his malacological collection from Madeira in Universidade de Coimbra, Portugal. Archives of Natural History 49(2): 311-318 [portraits].
- Monographia molluscorum terrestrium, fluvialium, lacustrium insularum*
- Maderensium* (1867) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Pajot, Louis Léon [Compte d'Ons-en-Bray] (1678-1754; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 205-206; 1757: 121.
- Pak[,] Chong-Ok (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- *Uri nara san chinju tamch 'i (Mytilus edulis) ūi sohwasōn e hamyudoen L-ornithine ainotransferase ūi punjaryang e kwanhan yōn 'gu* (1982).
- Pak[,] Chung-Gi (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- Muricidae (1996).
- Pak[,] Jae-Hong (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Non-marine snails from South Korea (2019).
- Pak, Vladislav Surunovich (1954-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Pakarinen, Elisabet (19**-****; Finland)
- Slug autotomy, mucus (1994).
- Pakay, Julian L. (19**-20**; Australia/U.K.)
- Fissurellid physiology (2003).
- Pakhorukova, L. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Bradybaena* (1996).
- Pal, Purba (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Siphonaria* reproduction (2002).
- Pal, Santigopal (19**-****; U.K./India)
- *Mya* anatomy (1971-1972).
- Palacio, Carmen Julia (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Palacio, Francisco J. (1945-****; Brazil/U.S.A.)
- Octopod morphology (1973).
- Palacios, Eduardo (19**-20**; Peru)
- Chamidae (2016).
- Palacios, Elena (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pectinid biochemistry (2008).
- Palacios, José A. (19**-****; Mexico/Costa Rica)
- *Protothaca* (1988), Polymesoda (1999).
- Palacios-Ávila, Erika S. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Argopecten* biochemistry (2004), *Plicopurpura* and oyster anatomy (2018).
- Palacios Egüen, Nieves (19**-****; Spain)

- *Guía de conchas de las playas y rías de Cantabria* (1997) with J. J. Vega de la Torre.
- Palasio, Raquel Gardini Sanches (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* taxonomy (2017).
- Paladilhe, J. J. I. Alcide de (1814-1876; France)
- Collection in Geneva.
- Anonymous, 1888(?). *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 3: portrait.
- Cailliez, 1984: 16-17.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Cailliez, 1995: 25 [portrait], 26.
- C. Audibert & S. Jiquel, 2017. La collection Paladilhe à l'université de Montpellier. *Folia Conchyliologica* 41: 23-27.
- Amigo, 2017: 564 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure & C. Audibert, 2017. Under the spell of Bourguignat: Alcide Paladilhe's malacological work, with notes on his collection. *Folia Conchyliologica* 41: 28-39 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa and eponyms].
- Nouvelles miscellanées malacologiques* (1869) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Paladino, Frank V. (19**-20**; U.S.A./Costa Rica)
- *Agaronia* ecology (2012).
- Paladino, R. (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Clelandella* (2016).
- Palatnaia, Nila Nikiforovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Palatov, Dmitry M. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Physidae (2013), *Anodonta* (2022).
- Palaz, Mustafa (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Bivalves of the Dardanelles (2005).
- Palazzi, Donatella (19**-20**; Italy)
- Reproduction in *Crassostrea* (2007).
- Palazzi, Stefano (1959-****; Italy)
- Marine fauna (1980s-1990s).
- Palci, Louis (19**-****; Martinique)
- Land snails (1992).
- Pales Espinosa, Emmanuelle (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve feeding (2012).
- Palframan, D. F. B. (19**-****; Poland)
- Ammonites (1969).
- Paliza Gonzales, Obla (19**-****; Peru)
- Cephalopod remains in whales (1976). Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Palier, Johan Carel (1729-1780; Netherlands)
- L. Knappert, 1921. Palier (Johan Carel). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 421.
- Engel, 1986: 206.
- Palinscar, Joan S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* physiology (1958).
- Palissy, Bernard (1510-1590; France)
- Capellini, 1902: 93.
- A. La Rocque, 1960. The Mollusca of Bernard Palissy, 1580. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1959: 17-18.
- Edwards, 1967: 21.
- A. La Rocque, 1967. The Admirable Discourses of Bernard Palissy. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, xii + 264 pp. [biography, partial bibliography].
- Dance, 1985: 14.
- Dance, 1986: 13.
- Wilson, 1994: 22-23 [portrait].
- M. Kemp, 1999. Palissy's Philosophical Pots: ceramics, grottos, and the "Matrice" of the earth. Pp. 69-87, in: W. Tega, ed., *Le origini della Modernità* [vol. 2]. Florence: L.W. Olschki, 2 vols.
- C. J. H. M. Tax, 2003. Keverslakken in de Kunst [Chitons in art]. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 333: 82-84.
- H. R. Shell, 2004. Casting life, recasting experience: Bernard Palissy's occupation between maker and nature. *Configurations: a journal of literature, science and technology* 12(1): 1-40.
- I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Palissy: p. 191].

- Bass et al., 2021: 27, 95.
- Palla, Piero (****-****; Italy)
- Pliocene gastropods (1967).
- Palladio, Andrea (1508-1580; Italy)
- Architect; used shells as motifs.
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 13.
- Palladius, Rutilius Tairis Aemilianus (4th century; Italy)
- Pallant, Dennis (19**-****; U.K.)
- Behavior in *Agriolimax* (1960s-1970s).
- Pallary, Paul Maurice (1869-1942; Algeria)
- P.-H. Fischer & E. Fischer[-Piette], 1946. Nécrologie. Paul Pallary. 6 Mars 1869 – 9 Janvier 1942. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 87(1): 5-27 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- P.-H. Fischer & E. Fischer, 1946. Paul Pallary. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 3-4.
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Pallary: pp. 126-128].
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14, fig. 51 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 216.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 99-101.
- R. A. Bank & H. P. M. G. Menkhorst, 2009. A revised bibliography of the malacological papers of Paul Pallary. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 83(5): 537-546 [bibliography].
- A. S. H. Breure, 2017. "Mon cher Colonel": the conchological correspondence of Henri Martel (1846-1927) in the Ph. Dautzenberg archives, Brussels. *Folia Conchyliologica* 39: 9-20 [Pallary: pp. 18-20].
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Concerning:
<https://museum.wales/curatorial/biosyb/mollusca/collections/sources/pallary/>
Catalogue de la faune malacologique d'Égypte (1909) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Pallas, Peter Simon (1741-1811; Germany/Russia/Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 196-197.
- G. L. C. F. D. Cuvier, 1828. Biographical memoir of Peter Simon Pallas, Counsellor of State to His Imperial Majesty of all the Russias. *The Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal* 4(2): 213-236.
- Swainson, 1834: 59.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 282-287.
- Zoographia Rosso-Asiatica*, 1811-1814. Available by ICZN Opinion 212 (1954).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 326-327.
- C. Erness, ed., 1967. A naturalist in Russia; letters from Peter Simon Pallas to Thomas Pennant. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 189 pp.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 77.
- Cleevely, 1983: 222-223.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 288-297, 449 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 114.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 111, 182-184, 192.
- W. Folkwart, 2001. Peter Simon Pallas (1741-1811). Pp. 117-138, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Adler, 2007: 26-28 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 115.
- F. N. Egerton, 2008. A history of the ecological sciences, part 27: naturalists explore Russia and the North Pacific during the 1799s. *Bulletin of the Ecological Society of America* 18(1): 39-60 [Pallas: 50-55, portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 48.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 128.
- R. T. Jones, 2011. Peter Simon Pallas, Siberia, and the European republic of letters. *Studies in the History of Biology* 3(3): 55-67.
- A. V. Smirnov, 2012. Peter Simon Pallas and Zoological Institute Academy of

- Sciences. *Studies in the History of Biology* 3(3): 107-129.
- W. Bischoff & J. F. Schmidtler, 2014. Von Pallas bis Darevsky: Die Erforschung der Herpetofauna des Kaukasus am Beispiel der Echsen. Sekretär, Beiträge zur Literatur und Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde 14(2): 23-58 [Pallas: pp. 29-32].
- Gokhnadel, 2014, vol. 2: 175-181 [portrait; in Russian].
- K. Küntzel-Witt, 2018. Georg Wilhelm Steller and Carl Heinrich Merck: German scientists in Russian service as explorers in the North Pacific in the eighteenth century. Pp. 102-126, in: H. Berghoff, F. Biess & U. Strasser, eds., *Explorations and entanglements: Germans in Pacific worlds from the early modern period to World War I*. New York: Berghahn Books, viii + 324 pp.
- E. Rota, 2022. Exploring annelids in the age of Enlightenment and beyond: classification and bioluminescence. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 196(1): 25-51 [Pallas: pp. 32-34, 46-48].
- Spicilegia zoologica (1769) and Zoographia Rosso-Asiatica (1811) online at:*
<http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Palleiro Nayar, Julio S. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Aquaculture (2010).
- Palles-Clark, M. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Arianta* (1971).
- Páll-Gergely, Barna (19**-20**, Hungary/Japan)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Palm, Eivind (19**-20**, Denmark)
- Oligocene of Denmark (2008), Pliocene of Italy (2010).
- Palm, Sandra V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Diet of *Venerupis* (1996).
- Palma-Rojas, Claudio (19**-20**, Chile)
- Chromosomes of oysters (1996), nudibranchs (1997), *Choromytilus* (1997), *Diplodon* (2003).
- Palma-Tirado, Lourdes (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Conus* venom (2013).
- Palmén, J. A. (18**-****; Finland)
- Opisthobranchs (1881).
- Palmer, Allison Ralph [Pete] (1927-20**)
- Father of Allison Richard Palmer; paleoecology; primarily Cambrian trilobites.
- N. Hughes, 1999. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Allison R. Palmer. *Journal of Paleontology* 73(4): 730-731 [biography].
- A. R. Palmer, 1999. Response by A. R. Palmer. *Journal of Paleontology* 73(4): 732-733 [autobiography, portrait].
- Palmer, Allison Richard (1951-20**)
- Son of Allison Ralph Palmer; initially published (1970s) as Allison R. Palmer, subsequently as A. Richard Palmer; ecology and evolution of marine molluscs.
- M. Barazandeh, C. B. Cameron & T. Miyashita, 2020. Zoological endeavors inspired by A. Richard Palmer: interview. *Canadian Journal of Zoology* 98(12): xxv–xxx [biography, portraits].
- T. Miyashita, H. A. Jamniczky & E. M. Standen, 2020. Zoological endeavors inspired by A. Richard Palmer: introduction, biography, and bibliography. *Canadian Journal of Zoology* 98(12): v-xxiii [annotated bibliography, portraits] [symposium volume].
- Palmer, Amy Nicola Susan (19**-20**, Australia)
- Chiton biology (2012).
- Palmer, Charles Philip [Phil'] (1927-2016; U.K.)
- Always used an apostrophe for his nickname: Phil'; scaphopods (1974), Jurassic larval shells (1989).
- J. Light, C. Palmer & J. Whicher, 2017. An appreciation of Charles Philip (Phil') Palmer. *Mollusc World* 45: 16-19 [portraits].
- P. Lightfoot, 2018. The Phil' Palmer collection – inspiring a new generation of conchologists. *Mollusc World* 46: 26-27 [portrait].
- N. Monks, 2018. C. Phillip [sic] Palmer (1927-2016). *Journal of Conchology* 43(1): 119-120 [portrait].
- Palmer, Clayton F. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* anatomy (1907).

Palmer, Dorothy Bryant Kemper (1897-1947; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of R. H. Palmer; Eocene of California (1923); later mainly worked on Foraminifera.

K. v. W. Palmer, 1948. Dorothy K. Palmer 1897-1947. *Journal of Paleontology* 22(4): 518-519 [bibliography].

Cleevely, 1983: 223.

C. Kidd & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Palmer, Dorothy Bryant (Kemper). P. 974, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., *The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century*. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1,500 pp.

Arrechea & Sierra, 2013: 31 [27] [biography, portrait].

Palmer, Edward (1829-1910; U.S.A.)

- Mainly known as botanist.

Abbott, 1973: 141.

S. M. Hutchison, 1975. Profile: Edward Palmer. *San Diego Society of Natural History, Environment Southwest* 471: 10 [sketch of Palmer].

G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, *A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés*. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Palmer, p. 10].

Moring, 2002: 162.

Palmer, Ephraim Laurence (1888-1970; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of K. V. W. Palmer.

Anonymous, 1971. E. Laurence Palmer. *New York Shell Club Notes* 170: 4.

Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].

J. Wassong & K. B. Sterling, 1997. Palmer, E(phriam) Lawrence. Pp. 606-607, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

Palmer, Katherine Evangeline Hilton Van Winkle (1895-1982; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of E. L. Palmer.

Abbott, 1973: 392.

K. E. Caster, 1973. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Katherine VanWinkle Palmer. *Journal of Paleontology* 47(3): 599-601 [portrait].

Anonymous [D. Dockery], 1983. Katherine Evangeline Hilton van Winkle Palmer (February 4, 1895 – September 12, 1982). *Mississippi Geology* 3(3): 14.

K. E. Caster. 1983. Memorial: Katherine Van Winkle Palmer, 1895-1982. *Journal of Paleontology* 57(5): 1141-1144 [portrait, bibliography].

R. E. Petit, 1983. In memoriam. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer, February 4, 1895-September 12, 1982. *American Malacological Bulletin* 1: 79-80.

R. E. Petit, 1983. Katherine V. W. Palmer, 1895-1982. *The Nautilus* 97(2): 85-86.

D. Raeihle, 1983. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer. *New York Shell Club Notes* 286: 14.

Abbott, 1987: 101, 160.

K. E. Caster, 1987. Memorial to Katherine Van Winkle Palmer. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 17: 4 pp. [biography, portrait].

Anonymous, 1992. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer (1895-1982). *Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology* 25(4): 196 [portrait].

D. T. Dockery III, 1995. Research in Gulf Coastal Plain Tertiary mollusks and the role of Katherine V. W. Palmer – Remembered on the 100th anniversary of her birth. *Mississippi Geology* 16(4): 69-73 [photographs].

C. S. Hickman, 1995. Women in American paleontology: a tribute to Katherine Van Winkle Palmer on the 100th anniversary of her birth. *American Paleontologist* 3(3): 1-4.

H. G. Lee, 1996. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer (1895-1982-1995). *American Conchologist* 24(1): 20.

W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. *Paleontological Research*

- Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp. [biography, portraits].
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 25-26, 27, 33.
- A. Berta & S. Turner, 2020. *Rebels, scholars, explorers: women in vertebrate paleontology*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xvi + 328 pp. [Palmer: p. 64].
- Palmer, John Adnah Jordan (1883-1951; Ireland)
- A. W. Stelfox, 1952. Obituary. *John Adnah Jordan Palmer. 1883-1951. The Irish Naturalists' Journal* 10(12): 305-306.
- Palmer, John Beach (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Cryptochiton* (1974).
- Palmer, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 129 [biography, portrait].
- Palmer, Robert E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure of *Crassostrea* (1979).
- Palmer, Robert Hastings (1882-1948; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. B. K. Palmer; rudistids of Mexico (1928); published with Hertlein in 1936 on Pleistocene of Mexico.
- Arrechea & Sierra, 2013: 28 [24] [biography, portrait].
- Palmer, Sally R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2017).
- Palmer, Terry A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Estuarine molluscs (2008).
- Palmer, Timothy J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Jurassic *Eopecten* (1993), *Placunopsis* (2002).
- Palmeri, Alberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean marine molluscs (1980s).
- Palmier, Christine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* genetics (1994).
- Palmieri, Alberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Fauna of the Gulf of Carini (1986).
- Palmieri, Marco (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2017).
- Palombi, Arturo (1899-1987; Italy)
- U. Moncharmont, 1989 [“1987”]. In memoria di Arturo Palombi. *Bollettino della Società dei Naturalisti in Napoli* 96: 3-21 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Palomera, Isabel (19**-20**; Spain)
- Squid ecology (2018).
- Pálsson, Snæbjörn (19**-20**; Iceland)
- *Buccinum* molecular genetics (2014).
- Paludanus, Bernardus [Berend Ten Broeke] (1550-1633; Netherlands)
- F. W. T. Hunger, 1933. Paludanus (Bernardus). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 9: 752-754.
- Dance, 1986: 11.
- Engel, 1986: 207-209.
- Bass et al., 2021: 34, 40.
- Palumbo, Francesco Minà [M.D.] (1814-1899; Italy)
- F. Liberto et al., 2010. Molluschi terrestri e dulciacquicoli di Sicilia della collezione F. Minà Palumbo di Castelbuono. *Monografie Naturalistiche (Palermo)*, 2: 136 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Pampapathi, Kandula Rao (19**-****; India)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1950s).
- Pamatmat, Mario Malacanang (1928-20**; Philippines/U.S.A.)
- Ecology of marine bivalves (1980s).
- Pan, Aaron D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone taxonomy (2019).
- Pan[,] Bao-Ping (19**-20**; China)
- Phylogeny of Veneridae (2013).
- Pan, Chia-Tung (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Histology of *Australorbis* (1958).
- Pan[,] Haoyuan (19**-20**; China)
- *Hiatella* genetics (2020).
- Pan[,] Hua-Zhang (19**-20**; China)
- Permian gastropods (2002), Triassic gastropods (2003).
- Pan, Jia W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snail tissue sampling (2010).
- Pana, E. (19**-****; Greece)
- *Bradybaena* (1990).

- Pararello, Héctor O. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Adelomelon* (2013).
- Panceri, Paolo (1833-1877; Italy)
- *Dolium* anatomy with De Luca (1867), Pholadidae (1873).
- E. Cornalia, 1877. Commemorazione del Prof. Paolo Panceri. Rendicotti del Reale Istituto Lombardo di Scienze e Lettere (Pisa) (ser. 2) 10(15): 445-480 [reprint, 47 pp.] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 110.
- C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Panceri: pp. 326-328, fig. 3] [portrait].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Damkaer, 2017: 498 [portrait].
- Pandey, D. K. (19**-****; India)
- Jurassic clams (1982).
- Pandian, T. J. (19**-****; India)
- Physiology of *Pila* (1974).
- Pando, Anne (19**-20**; France)
- *Helix* physiology (2015).
- Pandolfo, Amalia (19**-****; Italy)
- Vermetids (1998).
- Pandur, S. (19**-20**; Norway)
- Teredinid anatomy (2021).
- Panelius, Samuel (1934-****; Portugal: Cape Verde Islands)
- Non-marine molluscs of Cape Verde (1958).
- Panescorse, Ferdinand (1808-1888; France)
- Chapter on “Mollusques vivantes, terrestres et fluviatiles” in *Prodrome d’histoire naturelle du Département du Var* (1853); better known for his work on dinosaurs.
- Panetta, Pietro (19**-****; Italy)
- Gulf of Taranto molluscs (1970), Caecidae (1980), *Lepidochiton* (1987), *Octopus* (1991).
- Panfilov, B. G. (19**-****; Russia)
- Deep-water cephalopods (1978).
- Panha, Somsak (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Land snails (2000s-2020s).
- P. Jirapatrasilp, P. Tongkerd & C. Sutcharit, 2023. Somsak Panha and his contribution to Southeast Asian biodiversity research. Tropical Natural History, Suppl. 7: 1-30 [biography, bibliography, portraits, list of taxa, eponyms].
- Panhorst, W. L. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Pteropoda (1974).
- Panhuis-Coppe, Joseph, Lisette & Patrick In het (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Hawaiian Shell News 10(10): 5 [portraits].
- Paniagua-Chávez, Carmen Guadalupe (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* (2000s-2010s), *Panopea* (2010).
- Panigrahi, A. (19**-****; India)
- *Laevicaulis* (1988, 1990).
- Panigrosso, Marissa (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Panini, E. (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Anodonta* (2009).
- Panitz, Eric (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Historical biogeography (1965).
- Pan’kova, M. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Mytilus* hybrids (2001).
- Pannekoek, Anneke [later: Anneke ten Houten-Pannekoek (1909-2000; Netherlands)
- Miocene of Java (1936).
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 194.
- Pannell, Charles, Jr. (1868-1936; U.K.)
- *Molluscs of the Haslemere area* (1902-1903).
- J. Chatfield, 2018. E. W. Swanton: conchologist and museum curator at Haslemere, Surrey. Mollusc World 47: 18-23 [Pannell, p. 19, bibliography].
- Pannella, Giorgio (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Shell growth use in ecology and paleoecology (1970).
- Panova, Marina V. (19**-20**; Sweden)
- *Genetics of differentiation in the marine snail Littorina saxatilis, with consideration of microsatellite genotyping errors* (2007).
- Panozzo, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Littorina* chromosomes (1995).
- Pantaleão, Claudia (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Antarctic bivalves (2007).
- Pantanelli, Dante (1844-1913; Italy)
- Pliocene (1881).
- T. B., 1913. Dante Pantanelli. Atti della Società de Naturalisti e Matematici, Modena (ser. 4) 15: 106-120, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography not including obituaries he wrote about others, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 327.
- G. Manganelli & V. Spadini, 2001. I molluschi marini Pliocenici dei dintorni di Siena negli scritti di Carlo De Stefani e Dante Pantanelli. The papers of Carlo De Stefani and Dante Pantanelli on the Pliocene marine molluscs of the Siena Basin. Accademia delle Scienze di Siena detta de' Fisiocritici, Memorie 8: 366 pp. [reprint of all papers published by De Stefani, including those published under joint authorship with Pantanelli].
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- G. Manganelli et al., 2017. Società Malacologica Italiana 1874-1906. Archives of Natural History 44(2): 303-320 [portrait].
- Pante, Eric (19**-20**; France)
- Tellinidae genetics (2017).
- Pante, Ma Josefa R. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Conus* shapes (2012).
- Panteleev, German Segeevich (1931-1971; Russia)
- Bivalve stratigraphy (1974).
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Pantoli, Deano (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene *Tugonia* (1981), *Cheilea* (1988).
- Panoutsopoulou, Stavroula (19**-****; Italy)
- Fauna of Tavolara (1998).
- Pantin, H. M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Paleontologist.
- Pao, N. V. S. (19**-****; India)
- Mitridae of India (1984).
- Paparella, Pasqua (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Arca* ecology (2001), *Tonna* (2016).
- Paparo, Anthony A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spheriidae (1983).
- Pape, Edine (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Marine bivalve shell composition (2018).
- Papadogiannis, Vassilis (19**-20**; Greece)
- Hydrobiidae (2013).
- Papaianopol, Ioan (19**-****; Romania)
- Fossil Lymnocypridae (1970s-1990s).
- Papin, Yurii Semenovich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Papineau, J. (19**-20**; France)
- *Helix* physiology (2000).
- Papp, Adolf (1915-****; Austria)
- *Vösendorf - ein Lebensbild aus dem Pannon des Wiener Beckens. Ein Beitrag zur Geologie und Paläontologie der unterpliozänen Congerenschichten des südlichen Wiener Beckens* (1954).
- J. Senes, 1980. Zum 65. Geburtstag von Adolf Papp. Beiträge zur Paläontologie von Österreich 7: 1-16, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Papp, Marguerite E. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 101.
- Pappalardo, Paula (19**-20**; Chile)
- Feeding in *Trophon* (2011).
- Pappas, Janice L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Isaac Lea's taxa (2012).
- Papu, Adelfa (19**-20**; Indonesia)
- Marine gastropods of Indonesia (2019).
- Papusheva, E. P. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Planorbidae (2003).
- Paquien, Nicolas (19**-20**; France)

- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Paquier, Victor-Lucien (1870-1911; France)
- Rudistids (1896).
- Parada, Esperanza (19**-2014?; Chile)
- Freshwater clams of Chile (1980s-2000s), reproduction in surf clams (1987), freshwater bivalve conservation (2018).
- Paradis, G. (19**-****; France)
- Molluscan ecology of Dahomey (1976) with S. Nozeran-Pasquier.
- Paradkar, Rajesh P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell mineralization (2004).
- Paraense, Wladimir Lobato (1914-2012; Brazil)
- *Helisoma* (1975), *Lymnaea* (1994).
- Olazarri, 1975: 94.
- Abbott, 1987: 101.
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- L. C. Lima, 2006 [“2002-2003”]. Evolution of the knowledge of neotropical planorbid systematics: Paraense’s work. *Malacological Review* 35/36: 1-9.
- G. Dussart, 2012. Dr. Wladimir Lobato Paraense 16 November 1914 – 2012. *The Malacologist* 58: 26 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2012. Wladimir Lobato Paraense (1914-2012). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 32: 17.
- Paraketsov, Konstantin Vladimirovich (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Paraketsov, S. K. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Buchia* (1996).
- Paraketsova, Galina Ivanovna (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Parama, R. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Slug control (2000).
- Paramonova (Sidorona), Nina Petrovna (1926-****; Russia)
- Bivalve fossils (1970s-1990s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 25.
- Paranaguá, M. N. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Mytella* ecology (1972).
- Paranjape, Madhu A. (1939-1996; U.S.A./Canada)
- Reproduction in *Limacina* (1968); mostly noted for work on microplankton.
- R. J. Conover, 1996. In memoriam Madhu Paranjape. *Aquatic Microbial Ecology* 11: 203-204 [portrait].
- Parashar, B. D. (19**-****; India)
- Schistosomiasis vector biology (1986).
- Paravicini, Eugen M. M. (1889-1945; Argentina/Switzerland)
- L. Forcart, 1946. Dr. Eugen Paravicini. *Basteria* 10(1-2): 8-10 [bibliography].
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Turner, 1998: 17.
- Paravicini, Giuseppe (1871-1927; Italy)
- Anatomy of *Helix* (1890s), molluscs of Argentina (1894).
- Párdi, Mihály (1919-1999; Hungary)
- T. Domokos, 2000. In memoriam Mihály Párdi. *Soosiana* 23-28: 7-12 [English and Hungarian texts] [biography, portraits].
- Pardo, Luis M. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction *Gaimardia* (2011), *Crepipatella* (2018).
- Pardo, Teixidó & Mangas (18**-****; Spain)
- Brothers.
- Hidalgo, 1904: 8.
- Pardo Gandarillas, María Cecilia (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Opisthoteuthis* (2020s).
- Pardos-Blas, José R. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Cone genetics (2019).
- Pardue, Garland B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Mid-Atlantic): surf clam* (1983) with R. J. Neves & C. W. Fay [Spisula].
- Parduyn [Parduin], Willem Jasperse [Jasperszoon] (1550-1602; Netherlands)
- C. de Waard, 1914. Parduyn (Willem Jasperszoon). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 3: 958-959.
- Engel, 1986: 209.

- Coomans, 1992: 199.
- Paredes, Claudio (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Fasciolaria* reproduction (1996), *Amusium* (2000).
- Paredes, F. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Patella* measurements (1991).
- Paredes, Francisco J. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Crepidatella* development (2018).
- Paredes-Molina, F. J. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Reproduction in *Gaimardia* (2016).
- Paredes Quiroz, Carlos Eleodoro (19**-****; Peru)
 - Marine molluscs of Peru.
- Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: 10 [portrait].
- Paredo, Santiago (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Ecology of *Diplodon* (1986, 2006), *Musculium* (2009).
- Parejo, C. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Land snails (1993).
- Parele, Elga (1938-****; Latvia)

Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Parelius, Jacob van der Lippe (1744-1827; Norway)

Heller, 2007: 116.
- Parent, Christine E. (19**-20**; Canada/U.S.A.)
 - Galapagos *Naesiotus* (2015).
- Parent, Géry (19**-****; France)
 - Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Parent, Horacio (19**-****; Argentina)
 - Land snails (1996).
- Parenzan, Pietro (1902-1992; Italy)
 - *Carta d'identità della conchiglie del Mediterraneo* (1970-1976).

A. Miglietta & G. Belmonte, 1996 [“1995”].
Pietro Parenzan (1902-1992): bibliografia.
Thalassia Salentina 21: 3-23 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, list of eponyms].

A. M. Miglietta, 2004. Centenario della nascita di Pietro Parenzan. *Thalassia Salentina* 27: 1-11 [biography, portrait].

M. De Tullio, 2007. Pietro Parenzan, una vita agitata. Pp. 506-508, in: F. Paolo de Ceglia, ed., *Scienziati di Puglia: secoli V.*
- a.C. – XXI d.C. Bari: Adda, 681 pp. [biography, portrait].
- M. E. Posi et al., 2012. Riordino e aggiornamento tassonomico della “Collezione di Malacologia Ecologica” di Pietro Parenzan - Prima parte. *Thalassia Salentina* 34: 43-115. [note: part 2 not published as of 2015].
- L. Ruggiero, 2013. Pietro Parenzan, la natura presa per i capelli. *Thalassia Salentina* 35: 75-78.
- Paré, Ambroise [M.D.] (1510-1590; France)
 - *Des monstres et prodiges* (1573).

Caprotti, 1991: 24.
- Parés-Sierra, Griselda (19**-****; Mexico)
 - *Lyropecten* mariculture (1995).
- Parham, Qshequilla (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Genetics of Unionidae (2002).
- Paris, _____ [General] (****-****; France)

Cailliez, 1984: 12.

Cailliez, 1995: 17.
- Paris, C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Caribbean gastropod larvae (2019).
- Paris, Oscar Hall, Jr. (1931-1990; U.S.A.)
 - Predation by muricids (1960).
- Paris, Paul (1875-1938; France)

Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Parisch, Tropea Clelia (1882-1960; Italy)
 - Ammonites (1906) with C. Viale.
- Parisi, Victorio (19**-****; Italy)
 - Non-marine fauna of Italy (1960s).
- Parivar, K. (19**-****; Iran/U.K.)
 - Development of *Arion* (1978-1980).
- Park[,] Gab-Man (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
 - *Coloured shells of Korea* (1993), chromosomes (2002), life cycle of *Neptunea* (2006).
- Park[,] Heung Sik (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
 - *Solen* growth (1994).
- Park[,] Kwan Ha (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
 - Life cycle of *Rapana* (2002).
- Park[,] Hyun Je (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)

- *Atrina* physiology (2015).
- Park, James (1857-1946; U.K./New Zealand)
- Mining geologist; Tertiary fauna of New Zealand, Tasmania (1880s-1910s).
- G. J. W., 1951. James Park. Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand 79(1): 148-151 [portrait].
- Park, Joong-Ki (19**-20**; Republic of Korea/U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* genetics (2000), *Lasaea* (2001), Mytilidae (2019).
- Park[,] Jung Jun (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Gomphina* anatomy (2007) with others.
- Park[,] Mi-Seon (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (2009).
- Park, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Venericardia* (1968).
- Park[,] Sung-Woo (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Biochemistry of *Meretrix* (2002).
- Park[,] Tae Seo (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- *Amalda* (2015).
- Parke, George Henry (18**-****; U.K.)
- President, Conchological Society, 1883-1885.
- Parker, Anthony (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shellcraft* (1958).
- Parker, Bruce (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae rearing (2006).
- Parker, Charles F. (1820-1883; U.S.A.)
- I. C. Martindale, 1884 [“1883”]. Obituary notice of Charles F. Parker. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 1883: 260-265.
- Abbott, 1973: 141-142.
- Parker, Cowles Rheinart (1872-1948; U.S.A.)
- Offshore fauna of Chesapeake Bay (1930).
- Parker, E. Davis, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variation in *Campeloma* (1978).
- Parker, George Howard (1864-1955; U.S.A.)
- Locomotion of gastropods (1911), of chitons (1914), *Octopus* suckers (1921), land snail behavior (1937).
- G. H. Parker, 1937. The education of a naturalist. *Frontiers*, a magazine of natural history (Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia) 1(3): 71-74, 100 [autobiographical essay].
- G. H. Parker, 1946. The world expands; recollections of a zoologist. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, viii + 252 pp. [autobiography].
- A. S. Romer, 1967. George Howard Parker, December 23, 1864 – March 26, 1955. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 39: 359-390 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 142.
- Parker, Helen [née Helene Eliza Fitch] (1827-1874; U.S.A.)
- Daughter-in-law of Samuel Parker; author of *Rambles after land shells* (1863) and *Frank's search for sea-shells* (1866), the author of the latter given only as “H. F. P.”.
- Anonymous, 1888. Parker, Samuel [entry for her father-in-law]. *Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 5: 654.
- Dance, 2005: 100-102 [discussion of *Frank's search*].
- Goodwin, 2021a: 13.
- Rambles after land shells* (1863) online at: <https://archive.lib.msu.edu/DMC/ssb/public/all/rambles/ramb.html>
- Parker, James Larry (1965-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 101.
- Parker, Joan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Freshwater clam ecology (1983).
- Parker, John Dyas [Jack] (1915-1977; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. Parker.
- Abbott, 1973: 392-393.
- R. T. Abbott, 1977. John Dyas Parker. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 8(2): [2].
- R. T. Abbott, 1977. John Dyas Parker. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(1): 2.
- Anonymous, 1977. John Dyas Parker. *The Nautilus* 91(2): 80.
- D. Raeihle, 1977. John Dyas Parker. *New York Shell Club Notes* 229: 7 [includes a

- letter from R. T. Abbott announcing Parker's death].
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 118 [1978].
Abbott, 1987: 101, 160.
- Parker, Kathleen [née De Groot] (1909-1975; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. D. Parker.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
Anonymous, 1975. In memorium. American Malacological Union Newsletter 6(2): [13].
- Parker, Marilyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Snail parasites (1974).
- Parker, Micaela Schnitzler (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve genetics (2000).
- Parker, Neal Howard (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 575; 1987: 101.
- Parker, Phillip S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Surf clams (1971).
- Parker, Pierre E. (?1914-19**; U.S.A.)
- Geologist; Recent and fossil Pacific coast venerid bivalves (1949).
- Parker, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Elliptio* (1957).
- Parker, Robert Hallett (1922-1998; U.S.A.)
- Marine benthic faunal studies (1964), shell matrix proteins (1967).
- Abbott, 1973: 393; 1987: 101.
Rehder, 1997: 136.
- Parker, Robert S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Glebula* (1979).
- Parker, Samuel J. (1779-1866; U.S.A.)
- Father-in-law of Helen Fitch Parker.
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
Anonymous, 1888. Parker, Samuel. Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography 5: 654.
- Parker, Thomas A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster restoration (2018).
- Parker, Thomas Jeffrey (1850-1897; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
A. W. Don, 1993. Parker, Thomas Jeffrey 1850-1897. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 2: 376-377.
Brook et al., 2020: 73.
- Parkes, L. [Miss] (18**-19**; Australia)
- Parkhaev, Pavel Yur'evich (19**-****; Russia)
- Nevasskaya et al., 2009: 28-29.
- Parkhurst, V. P. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Haiti ca. 1875.
- Crosse, 1891a: 91; 1891b: 22.
- Parkin, David T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of land snails (1969), genetics of *Arianta* (1973), helicid transplantation (1984).
- Parkinson, Brian J. (1944-****; New Zealand/New Guinea)
- *Tropical landshells of the world* (1987) with J. Hemmen & K. Groh, *Mitre shells from the Pacific and Indian Oceans* (1980) with C. Prior & P. Pechar, *Specimen shell resources of Fiji* (1982), *Specimen shell resources of Tuvalu* (1985).
- Concerning: <https://ramblings.nz/life-of-brian/>
- Parkinson Derrick M. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Marine clam populations (2001).
- Parkinson, James (1730-1813; U.K.)
- Dentist; owner of Leverian Museum.
- Wilkins, 1955: 78.
Dance, 1986: 77 [as "Parkinnson"].
J. C. H. King, 1996. New evidence for the contents of the Leverian Museum. Journal of the History of Collections 8(2): 167-186.
H. S. Torrens, 2004. Parkinson, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 42: 797-798.
- Parkinson, James [M.D.] (1755-1824; U.K.)
- Second of that name; surgeon, paleontologist; Parkinson's disease named after him.
- Sherborn, 1935: 241.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 328.
Bailey, 1960: 3 [as "John"].

- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. *Journal of the History of Biology* 1(1): 41-56 [Parkinson: pp. 46-48].
- J. C. Thackery, 1976. James Parkinson's *Organic remains of a former world* (1804-1811). *Journal of the Society for the bibliography of Natural History* 7(4): 451-466.
- Cleevely, 1983: 224.
- R. J. Cleevely, 1986. James Parkinson (1755-1824), a significant British eighteenth-century doctor and "A sort of volunteer" fossil collector. *Fossils Quarterly* 4(3-4): cover, 4-15, 25.
- R. J. Cleevely & J. Cooper, 1987. James Parkinson (1755-1824). A significant English 18th century doctor and fossil collector. *Tertiary Research* 8(4): 133-145. [extensive bibliography of works by or about James Parkinson].
- A. D. Morris, ed. F. C. Rose, 1989. James Parkinson: his life and times. Boston: Birkhäuser, xii + 207 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- M. Bevan, 2004. Parkinson, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 42: 798-799.
- Davidson, 2008: 47-48.
- C. L. E. Lewis, 2009. "Our favourite space": Lord Bute and James Parkinson searching for a theory of the Earth. *Geological Society of London, Special Publication* 310: 111-126.
- C. Lewis & C. G. Thorpe, 2011. James Parkinson (1755-1824), apothecary, surgeon and fossilist. Pp. 12-13, in: *A history of geology and medicine*, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 6.
- V. Grubbs, 2017. Doctor's legacy of social justice, fossils and a namesake disease. *Washington Post*, Sept. 3, 2017: B-6.
- C. Lewis, 2017. The enlightened Mr. Parkinson: the pioneering life of a forgotten surgeon and the mysterious disease that bears his name. New York: Pegasus Books, xii + 306 pp., 4 pls. [biography, bibliography].
- Organic remains of a former world* (1804-1811) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Parkinson, James C. [M.D.] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Anonymous, 1866. Shells for sale ... Dr. James C. Parkinson. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(2): 183.
- Parkinson, Philip Granger (1950-20**; New Zealand)
• New Zealand land snails.
- R. C. Willan, 2021. *Magallana* or mayhem? *Molluscan Research*, 41(1): 75-79.
- Parkinson, Richard Heinrich Robert (1844-1909; Denmark/Germany)
Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 9 [portrait].
- Parkinson, Sydney (1745-1771; U.K.)
Hamilton, 1906: 45.
Sherborn, 1938: 141.
- A. Wheeler, 1986. Catalogue of the natural history drawings commissioned by Joseph Banks on the *Endeavour* voyage 1768-1771, held in the British Museum (Natural History). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 13: 1-171.
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Parkinson, Sydney. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 42: 803-805 [portrait].
- Parkyn, Jonathan (19**-20**; Australia)
• Land snails (2014).
- Parlatore, Filippo (1816-1877; Italy)
• Collected Italian fossils; primarily a botanist.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Invertebrati pleistocenici*. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Parmakelis, Aristeidis (19**-20**; Greece)
• Land snail reproduction (2002), physiology (2014), new Hydrobiidae (2013, 2016).
- Parmalee, Paul Woodburn (1927-2006; U.S.A.)

- Unionids from 1950s; *Fresh-water mussels of Illinois* (1967), *The freshwater mussels of Tennessee* (1998) with A. E. Bogan.
- Abbott, 1987: 102.
- J. R. Purdue et al., eds., 1991. Beamers, bobwhites, and blue-points; tributes to the career of Paul W. Parmalee. Illinois State Museum, Scientific Papers 23: ix + 436 pp.
- Williams et al., 2008: 8-9.
- G. R. Dinkins, 2020. Provenance and disposition of specimens appearing in color plates of *The Freshwater Mussels of Tennessee*. *Freshwater Mollusk Biology and Conservation* 23(1): 25-35.
- Parmentier, Jan (19**-20**, Netherlands)
- *Oesterpassie: een zintuigelijke verkenning in kunst en literatuur* (2015) with others.
- Parnell, Jerome Patrick (19**-****, U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Pectinidae (1943).
- Parnell, P. Ed (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Spondylus* (2002).
- Parnes, Abraham (19**-****, Israel)
- Triassic ammonites (1960s).
- Parodiz, Juan José (1911-2007; Argentina/U.S.A.)
- *Enumeración taxonómica y observaciones sobre los Bulimulidae sudamericanos en las colecciones de United States National Museum, Washington y Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.* (1950).
- Abbott, 1973: 393-394; 1987: 102.
- Olazarri, 1975: 71-72.
- Anonymous, 1979. Dr. Juan Jose Parodiz honored by Club. Pittsburgh Shell Club Bulletin, September 1979: 5.
- S. Sachs, 1982. In Darwin's footsteps; Carnegie Museum staffer pens book about biologist's travels. Pittsburgh Press, April 3, 1982: A-10 [portrait].
- J. J. Parodiz, 1999. Reminiscences on malacology in the twentieth century [Abstract]. American Malacological Society, 65th Annual Meeting, Program and Abstracts: 45.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 33: 27-31.
- Simone, 2003: 141.
- C. Sturm, 2007. Juan Jose Parodiz (1911-2007). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 26: 19.
- M. G. Quintana, 2008 ["2007"]. Juan José Parodiz (1911-2007). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacologica del Uruguay* 9(90): 116.
- C. F. Sturm, 2009. Juan José Parodiz (1911-2007): obituary and bibliography. *The Nautilus* 123(2): 59-70 [biography, bibliography, lists of taxa, portraits].
- C. F. Sturm, T. A. Pearce & A. Zimmerman, eds., 2011. Juan José Parodiz – a dedication, 21 December 1911 – 4 September 2007. P. 3 [portrait], in: Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 99 pp.
- Concerning:
<https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator8>
- Paroll, Claudia (19**-20**, Germany)
- Hydrothermal vent gastropod (2014).
- Parona, Carlo Fabrizio (1855-1939; Italy)
- Cretaceous (1900s-1930s); *La fauna coralligena del Cretaceo dei Monti d'Ocre nell'Abruzzo aquilano*. Roma, G. Civelli, (1909).
- Anonymous, 1930. Carlo Fabrizio Parona. R. Università di Torino, 16 pp. [bibliography, portrait].
- G. Brambilla, C. Rovati & E. Bernuzzi, 2007. Cenni storici sulla sezione paleontologica del Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università di Pavia e Catalogo del molluschi pliocenici di Volpedo (Alessandria) della collezione Parona. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Bollettino (Turin) 24(2): 233-279 [portrait].
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze

- University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
Romano, 2014: 230.
Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Parpagnoli, D. (19**-****; Italy)
● Slug homing (1988), *Patella* behavior (1990s).
- Parra, Marcarena (19**-20**; Chile)
● *Calypptogena* (2009).
- Parra Laca, Rocía (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Mytilus* parasite (2012).
- Parras, A. (19**-20**; Argentina)
● Cretaceous clams (2005).
- Parres-Haro, Aurora (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Crassostrea* biology (2008).
- Parreyss, Ludwig [Joseph Mann] (1799-1879; Austria)
Smith, 1906: 705.
Dean, 1936: 233.
H. Sattmann, 1986. Der Wiener Sammler und Naturalienhändler Ludwig Parreyss (1799-1879). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 39: 53-58.
G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the research on the insects of Dalmatia. Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum, vi + 390 pp. [Parreyss: pp. 230-231].
E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Parreyss: p. 8].
Backhuys, 2008: 204, 207.
- Parrinello, Daniella (19**-20**; Italy)
● Cenozoic *Alvania* (2010).
- Parris, W. G. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
Breure, 2019: 72.
- Parriss, J. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Learning in *Octopus* (1960s).
- Parritt, H. W. (****-1931?; U.K.)
Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1931].
Trew, 1990: 80.
- Parry, Gregory D. (19**-****; Australia)
● Life history of limpets (1982).
- Parry, G. S. [Lieutenant Colonel] (18**-19**; U.K.)
● Some specimens in British Museum from Canary Islands and Caribbean.
- Parry, Matthew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Anatomy of cephalopods (2000).
- Parsons, A. Michelle (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Octopus* culture (1984).
- Parsons, G. Jay (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Scallop fisheries (2016).
Carriker, 2004: 215, 242 [portraits].
- Parsons, Glenn R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Squid (2006).
- Parsons, James (1705-1770; U.K.)
Argenville, 1757: 153.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 168.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 329.
G. Hudson, 2004. Parsons, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 42: 921-922.
- Parsons, Jeff (19**-20**; Australia)
● Miocene Cypraeidae (2021).
- Parsons, John W. [and spouse] (****-1968?; U.S.A.)
[notice of deaths]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].
- Partaly, E. M. (19**-****; Russia)
● Fouling molluscs (1979).
- Parth, Manfred (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Colubraria* (1992), Cassidae with Mühlhässer (1993); *Seashells and Chinese snuff bottles. The collection Manfred Parth* (2017).
- Partiot, L. (18**-****; France)
● *Mémoire sur les cyclostomes* (1848).
- Partlow, M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Molluscs at an archaeological site (2019).
- Partridge, A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Bivalve larvae (1982).
- Partridge, Julian C. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Limpet foraging (1991).

- Partridge, Lloyd Donald, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neural anatomy of nudibranchs (1973).
- Partridge, Vanessa L. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Thesis on *Littorina* physiology (2001).
- Partsch, Paul Maria (1791-1856; Austria).
- Paleontologist; coauthored with M. Hörnes.
- C. Wurzbach, 1870. Partsch, Paul. Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich 21: 309-314.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 329.
- H. W. Flügel, 1978. Partsch, Paul Maria. Österreichisches Biographisches Lexikon 1815–1950, 7: 328-329 [partial bibliography].
- W. Häusler, 1996. Die geognostische Landesaufnahme Niederösterreichs durch Paul Maria Partsch (1791–1856) und ihre Bedeutung für die Entwicklung der Erdwissenschaften. Jahrbuch für Landeskunde von Niederösterreich, 62(2): 465-506 [biography, portrait].
- C. Koeberl et al., 2018. History and importance of the geoscience collection at the Natural History Museum Vienna. Pp. 131-161, in: G. D. Rosenberg & R. M. Clary, eds., Museums at the forefront of the history and philosophy of geology: history made, history in the making. Geological Society of America, Special Papers 535: viii + 348 pp. [Partsch: pp. 145, 150].
- Parulekar, A. H. (19**-****; India)
- Growth of *Nuculana* (1978).
- Paryshev, Aleksandr Vasil'vich (1932-1979; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Parzudaki, Émile (1829-1899; France)
- Mostly known as ornithologist, natural history dealer.
- Smith, 1906: 707, 708.
- C. Gouraud, L. Chevrier & R. Mearns, 2016. Charles and Emile Parzudaki: natural history dealers in nineteenth-century Paris. Archives of Natural History 43(1): 76-89.
- Pas, Agnes (1963-****; Australia)
- Spouse of J. Pas.
- Pas, Johan (1959-****; Australia)
- Spouse of A. Pas.
- Pasantes, J. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* chromosomes (1990).
- Pascal, Louis (18**-****; France)
- Non-marine molluscs of Loire (1873), *Lymnaea* reproduction (1891).
- Pasch, Ann D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil shoreline in Alaska (2009).
- Paschall, Norman Dale (1924-2003; U.S.A.)
- Epitoniidae; *Conus paschalli* Petuch, 1998.
- Abbott, 1973: 394; 1987: 102.
- G. D. Gordon, 1999. A tribute to Norman Paschall. Of Sea and Shore 22(2): 98.
- Joffe, 2017: 130 [biography].
- Pascoe, Ann (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Sea-shells on Cornwall's beaches* (1970).
- Pascoe, Philip L. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Muricidae genetics (2004).
- Pascual, Santiago (19**-****; Spain)
- Squid fisheries and parasites (1995).
- Pascual-Cebrian, Enric (19**-20**; Germany)
- Fossil bivalve anatomy (2012).
- Pascual-Jiménez, C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2018).
- Pasechnyi, Grigorii Vasil'evich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pasha, Emin [M.D.] [Eduard Carl Oscar Theodore Schnitzer] (1840-1892; Germany)
- E. Pasha, 1888. Emin Pasha in central Africa: being a collection of his letters and journals, edited and annotated by ... G. Schweinfurth ... F. Ratzel ... R. W. Felkin and ... G. Hartlaub; translated by Mrs. R. W. Felkin. London, xxviii + 547 pp., 2 pls., 1 map.
- G. Schweitzer, 1898. Emin Pasha, his life and work, compiled from his journals, letters, scientific notes and from official documents London: Constable, 2 vols.
- B. Verdcourt, 1992. Collectors in East Africa – 15: Emin Pasha. The

- Conchologists' Newsletter 120: 439-448 [biography].
Trew, 1993: 82.
- Pashchenkok Svetlana V. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Chiton reproduction (1998).
- Pašić, Mira (19**-****; Serbia)
● *Helix* neurophysiology (1979).
- Pasini, Lodovico (1804-1870; Italy)
Anonymous, 1870. Cenni necrologici. Lodovico Pasini. Bollettino del R. Comitato Geologico Italia 1(4-5): 144.
C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Lodovico Pasini. Bullettino Malacologico Italiano 3(6): 299.
- Pashkova, Irina Mikhailovna (1930-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Pasqua, Robert (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Pasquet, O. [Abbé] (18**-19**; France)
● Shells of La Manche (1911).
- Pasquevich, M. Yanina (19**-20**; Argentina)
● Ampulariidae (2015).
- Pasqui, Nicoletta (19**-****; Italy)
● *Conchiglie del Mediterraneo* (1974), *Molluschi marini nella provincial di Roma* (1987) with M. Verocca.
- Passamonti, Marco (19**-20**; Italy)
● Adriatic molluscs (1990s), *Cypraeidae* (1991) with V. Cossignani, *Leporicypraea* (2015) with M. Bergonzoni.
- Passarge, Otto Karl Siegfried (1867-1958; Germany)
● Known as Siegfried; traveled extensively in Africa, South America.
Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Passeri, Giambattista (1694-1780; Italy)
Romano, 2014: 224-225.
- Pässler, Wilhelm (1866-1944; Germany)
T. Schmierer, 1947. Wilhelm Pässler. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 76(1-3): 77-78.
- Passos, Flávio Dias (1971-20**; Brazil)
● Bivalves (2000s-2010s), *Caudofoveata* (2019); invasive molluscs.
- Passy, Antoine François (1792-1873; France)
● Geologist; named and illustrated several new species in: *Description géologique du département de la Seine-Inférieure* (1832).
- Pasteels, Jean J. (19**-****; Belgium)
● Pholadidae anatomy (1938).
- Pasternak, Severii Ivanovich (1899-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pasteur, Jan David (1753-1804; Netherlands)
J. C. Ramaer, 1933. Pasteur (Jan David). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 9: 756-757.
Engel, 1986: 209.
Fransen et al., 1997: 278-279 [portrait].
- Pasteur-Humbert, C.; see Bellon-Humbert, C.
- Pastiels, André (1919-1970; Belgium)
● *Les lamellibranches non marins de la zone à Modiolaris (Westphalien A supérieur et B inférieur) de la Belgique* (1972), *Les Lamellibranches non marins de la zone à Similis-pulchra partie inférieure (Westphalien B supérieur) de la Belgique* (1975).
- Pastor, _____ [Abbé] (****-1899; Germany)
W. Kobelt, 1899. Gestorben. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 31(5-6): 96.
- Pastorelli, A. M. (19**-****; Italy)
● Clam fisheries (1992).
- Pastorino, Guido (19**-****; Argentina)
● Marine molluscs from 1990s.
Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Pastor y Lopez, Pascual (18**-****; Spain)
● List of molluscs in work on fauna of Austuria (1859).
Hidalgo, 1882: 7; 1884: 7.
- Pastukhova, Yuliya Rudolfovna (1969-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Patamakanthin, Somnuk (19**-****; Thailand)
● Father of Somwang Patamakanthin; Phuket Shell Museum; *Conus patamakanthini* Delsaerd, 1997.
- Patamakanthin, Somwang (19**-****; Thailand)

- Son of Somnuk Patamakanthin; Phuket Shell Museum.
- Patchick, Paul F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Beachcoming bivalves in California (1987).
- Patella, Luciana (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Limnoperna* larvae (2006).
- Paterson, Colin G. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Elliptio* biology (1984).
- Paterson, T. V. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 23.
- Paterson, William [Lieutenant-Governor] (1755-1810; U.K./Australia)
- Collected shells described by Perry and Lamarck.
- C. Hedley, 1902. On Perry's Australian shells. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales 27(1): 24-28 [Paterson: p. 24, incl. footnote].
- D. S. Macmillan, 1967. Paterson, William (1755-1810). Australian dictionary of biography 2: 317-319 [portrait].
- Pathamakanthin, S. (19**-****; Thailand?)
- *Rhiostoma* (1999) with J. & C. Hemmen.
- Pathy, Diane A. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Dreissena*, *Mytilopsis* (1993).
- Patil, A. M. (19**-****; U.K./India)
- Marine fauna of the Kavar coast (1952), *Cingulopsis* (1958), *Setia* (1961) with V. Fretter.
- Patil, S. G. (19**-****; India)
- Non-marine fauna of India.
- Patrão, Cláudia (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Land snails (2013), slugs (2015).
- Patrício, Joana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Corbicula* ecology (2013).
- Patrini, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene (1930).
- Patron, Courtney (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Eulimidae (2019).
- Patrón-Soberano, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Imposex in *Plicopurpura* (2013).
- Patrulus, Dan Constantin (1921-1982; Romania)
- P. Dumitrica, 1996. D. Patrulus – Lucrari si harti geologice publicate. Memoriile Institutului Geologic al Romaniei, Bucuresti 36: 65-71 [bibliography].
- Patte, Étienne Amédée Sylvain (1891-1987; France)
- Primarily noted as archaeologist; *Etudes paléontologiques relatives à la Géologie de l'Est de Tonkin (Paléozoïque et Trias)* (1926).
- G. Cordier, 1989 [“1988”]. Le Doyen Étienne Patte (1891-1987). Revue Archéologique du Centre de la France 27(2): 248-249 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Patten, William (1861-1932; U.S.A.)
- Embryology of *Patella* (1886), eyes of molluscs (1886).
- Pattenden, Thomas (17**-****; U.K.)
- Prepared large ms in 1805-1810 from earlier sources of descriptions and illustrations of molluscs.
- Patterson, Alfred Haynes (1899-19**; U.S.A.)
- Shells of the Bahamas (1944).
- Patterson, Carolyn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2003).
- Patterson, Charlotte M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan chromosomes (1960s), *Taxonomic studies of the land snail family Succineidae* (1971).
- Patterson, David (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells and shelling; the complete family guide to collecting and identification* (1967) with R. Barrett.
- Patterson, Robert (1802-1872; Ireland)
- Grandfather of R. L. Praeger.
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866b: 67-72 [portrait].
- D. C. Patterson, 1924. Robert Patterson. Pp. 94-95, 1 pl., in: A. Deane, ed., Centenary Volume, 1821-1921; a review of the activities of the society for 100 years with historical notes, and memoirs of many distinguished members. Belfast: Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society, viii + 212 pp. [biography].

- R. J. Welch, 1932. Obituary: Robert Patterson, F.L.S., M.R.I.A., 1863-1931. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 4(1): 19-20, pl. 1.
- Praeger, 1949: 146-147, pl. 17.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Patterson: p. 200].
- T. Hamilton & Y. Foote, 2004. Patterson, Robert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 100-101.
- Damkaer, 2017: 78-79 [biography, portrait].
- Patterson, Shelley M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (2001).
- Patterson, William Hugh (1835-1918; Ireland)
- Anonymous, 1918. Obituary. William Hugh Patterson, *Irish Naturalist* 17(5): 76.
- Patterson Edward, Jasper Kamalam (19**-20**; India)
- Coauthor *The molluscs of Gulf of Mannar, India and adjacent waters* (2022).
- Patti, Francesco Paolo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Rissoidea (2010).
- Pattie, Bradley H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Moroteuthis* (1968).
- Pattison, Ernest (18**-1917; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1918. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 15(9): 280.
- Pattison, George (1899-19**; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353; 1927b: 158.
- G. Thornley, 1996. Mr. George Pattison. *The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue)*: 16-17 [biography].
- Pattison, John H. (1900-****; Australia)
- Pattison, Samuel Rowles (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Collected Devonian fossils.
- Anonymous, 1902. Obituary: Samuel Rowles Pattison. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 4) 9(1): 48.
- Patton, J. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Spisula* (1973).
- Patzner, Robert A. (1945-20**; Austria)
- *Ecology and taxonomy of freshwater Mollusca* (1999).
- R. Patzner, 2019. Mollusken am Haus der Natur in Salzburg. Pp. 579-589, in: E. Aeschl, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. *Denisia* (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Patzner: p. 585].
- Paugam, Alain (19**-20**; France)
- Bivalve larvae (2000).
- Paukstis, Gary L. (1953-2007; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropod ecology (1997); *Conus pukstisi* Tucker, Tenorio & Chaney, in Severns, 2011.
- Paul, Andrew J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Freshwater limpet (1991).
- Paul, Augustus John, III (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. M. Paul; *Protothaca* (1976), *Haliotis* (1981).
- Abbott, 1975: 575-576; 1987: 102.
- Paul, Christopher R. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails, *Murex* (1981), Pleistocene non-marine molluscs (1982).
- S. K. Donovan, 2005. Professor Christopher R. C. Paul. *Geological Journal* 40(3): 249-253 [bibliography].
- Paul, Edward D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Conus kulkulcan edwardpauli* Petuch, 1998.
- Paul, Gopal (19**-20**; India)
- Turritellid predation (2013).
- Paul, Henry (1909-1944; U.K.)
- *Lamellibranchiata Infracarbonica* (1941; reprinted 1974).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Paul, J. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Settlement (1980), growth of *Chlamys* (1981).
- Paul, Judy McDonald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. J. Paul; *Protothaca* (1976), *Haliotis* (1981).
- Paul, K. M. (18**-19**; Austria)
- *Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Congerien-Schichten Westslavoniens und deren Lignitführung* (1870).
- Paul, Reuben L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Tonicella* (2007).
- Paul, Shubhabrata (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Eupleura* diet (2008).
- Paul, V. J. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Nudibranch from Guam (1998).
- Paul, William Edward (1927-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 102.
- Paula, Christiane Honoraria de (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Thesis on *Olivella* (2002).
- Paula, Thiago Silva de (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Scapholoda morphometrics (2004).
- Paulais, R. (1***-19**; France)
 - Clam physiology (1937).
- Paulay, B. H.; see Holthuis, B. V.
 - Spouse of G. Paulay.
- Paulay, Gustav (1957-****; Hungary/U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of B. V. Holthuis; molluscs of Guam.
- Paulcke, Wilhelm (1873-1949; Germany)
 - Cretaceous (1903).
 - Mayer, 1974: 485.
- Pauletto, M. (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Pecten* physiology (2016).
- Pauley, Gilbert Buckhannan (1939-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Northwest): Pacific oyster* (1988) with B. Van Der Raay & D. Troutt.
 - Abbott, 1973: 394-395; 1987: 102.
- Paull, Richard Cary (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 102.
- Paulmier, Gérard (19**-20**; France)
 - Rissoinidae (2017).
- Pauls, Shiela M. (19**-****; Venezuela)
 - Egg capsules of *Cerithiopsis* (1994).
- Paulsen, Allison C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Spodylus* and *Strombus* in Andean prehistory (1974).
- Paulsen, Ove (1874-1947; Denmark)
 - E. Steemann Nielsen, 1949. Ove Paulsen, 1874-1947. Journal du Conseil 16(1): 14-15 [portrait].
- Paulson, Edward G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Ovatella* (1957).
- Paulucci, Marianna Panciaticchi Ximenes d'Aragona [Marquesa] (1835-1919; Italy)
 - Collection in University Zoological Museum, Florence.
 - A. Thielens, 1874. Voyage en Italie Mai-Juin 1874. Description de la collection de la Marquise Paulucci, a Novoli près Florence. P.-J. Stevens, Tirlemont, 80 pp.
 - H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].
 - Taylor, 1908: 108 [portrait].
 - F. Haas, 1921. Nekrologe. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 53(5): 257.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 330.
 - J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 22. Paulucci's collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 177.
 - Kiss, 1985: 37.
 - Dance, 1986: 159-160, 221, pl. 29a [portrait].
 - Trew, 1990: 80.
 - E. Cioppi, S. Dominci & P. Mazza, 2001. Le collezioni paleontologiche della Marchesa Paulucci conservate presso il Museo di Storia Naturale di Firenze. Museologia Scientifica 16: 219-229.
 - G. Barsanti, 2002. Di alcuni orientamenti teorici di Marianna Paulucci. Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologica 25: 5-12 [partial bibliography].
 - S. Cianfanelli & G. Manganelli, 2002. A bibliography of Marianna Paulucci (1835-1919). Archives of Natural History 29(3): 303-315.
 - G. Manganelli et al., 2002. Il contributo di Marianna Paulucci alla conoscenza della malacofauna Italiana. Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologica 25: 13-30 [partial bibliography].
 - G. Manganelli & S. Cianfanelli, 2002. Marianna Paulucci naturalista. Lavori della

- Società Italiana di Malacologica 25: 3-4 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.
- M. R. S. Creese, 2004. Ladies in the laboratory II. West European women in science, 1800-1900. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Paulucci: pp. 189-192].
- G. Innocenti & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. Le collezioni di Invertebrati / The invertebrate collections. Pp. 132-171, in: G. Barsanti & G. Chelazzi, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Le collezioni della Specola: zoologia e cere anatomiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, 312 pp. [biography, portrait].
- G. Manganelli, E. Lori & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. Eponyms honouring Marianna Paulucci (1835–1919). Archives of Natural History 36(1): 48-52.
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Frank, 2019: 468-470 [portrait].
- S. Cianfanelli, E. Talenti, G. Innocenti & M. Bodon, 2021. Annotated catalogue of the types of mollusc taxa described by the Marquise Marianna Panciatichi Ximenes d'Aragona Paulucci preserved at the Museum of Natural History of the University of Florence (part two). Bolletino Malacologico 59 (Suppl. 14): 1-84.
- Goodwin, 2021c: 20 [portrait].
- S. Cianfanelli, E. Talenti, G. Innocenti & M. Bodon, 2021. Annotated catalogue of the types of mollusc taxa described by the Marquise Marianna Panciatichi Ximenes d'Aragona Paulucci preserved at the Museum of Natural History of the University of Florence (part one). Bolletino Malacologico 57(Suppl. 12): 1-92 [portrait].
- Paulus, Marcel (1***-19**; France)
- Marine molluscs (1940s-1950s); also specialist on whales.
- Paulus, N. (1***-19**; France)
- Spouse of M. Paulus; marine molluscs (1948).
- Paustian, Megan E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* (2012), Assimineidae (2013).
- Pavan, Mario (1918-2003; Italy)
- Cave fauna (1940).
- Pávay, Elek [Alexis von] (****-1874; Hungary)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 330.
- Pavey Smith, G. H. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Pavia, Giulio (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil molluscs since 1970s; naticid opercula (1980), *Ammoniti e biostratigrafia del Baiociano inferiore di Digne (Francia SE, Dip. Alpes-Haute-Provence)* (1983).
- Pavie, Auguste (1846-1925; France)
- Collected in Southeast Asia, China.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Pavin, Nicole (19**-20**; Italy)
- Sclerochronology of bivalves (2023).
- Pavliček, Thomas (19**-20**; Israel)
- Land snails (2008).
- Pavloff, Aleksei Petrovich (1854-1929; Russia)
- Ammonites and belemnites (1914); also wrote popular science books.
- Pavlović, Peter [Petar] S. (1864-****; Serbia)
- *Mekušci iz Srbije* (1912).
- V. Tomic, 1959. P. S. Pavlovic's collection of the Recent gastropods in the Natural History Museum in Beograd. Prirodnjacki Musej u Beogradu, Posebna Izdanje 27: 1-74 [Serbian; English preface].
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Pavlov, Alexei Petrovich (1854-1929; Russia/U.S.S.R.)
- Jurassic and Cretaceous ammonoids and belemnites.
- Anonymous, 1929. Obituary. Nature, 124(3127): 520.
- Anonymous, 1930. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(1): 5.
- E. V. Milanovskii, 1930. [Pamiati Alekseia Petrovicha Pavlova]. Biulleten'

- Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirody, Otdel Geologicheskii [Bulletin de la Société des Naturalistes de Moscou, Section Géologique] 8(1-2): 3-31 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 330-331.
- N. Polutoff, 1940. Pioniere geologischer Forschung in Rußland (Beiträge zur Geschichte der russischen Geologie). Geologische Rundschau, 31(7-8): 457-487 [Pavlov, pp. 468-471, 483-484] [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- V. A. Varsonof'eva, 1941. Alekseï Petrovich Pavlov i ego rol' v razvitii geologii, 2nd ed. Moskva, MOIP, 348 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- V. A. Varsonof'eva, 1947. Alekseï Petrovich Pavlov i ego rol' v razvitii geologii, 2nd ed. Moskva, MOIP, 392 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- A. N. Mazarovich, ed., 1948. [Alekseï Petrovich Pavlov. 1854-1929]. Moskva: Izdatel'stvo MGU, 37 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- D. V. Nalivkin, 1979. Vysshie zhenskii kursy i osnovatel' moskovskoi shkoly geologov A. P. Pavlov. D. V. Nalivkin. Nashi pervye zhenshchiny-geologi. Leningrad, Nauka, pp. 59-67 [not seen].
- Cleevly, 1983: 326.
- S. K. Pukhonto & I. A. Starodubtseva, 2004. Geologicheskie ekspeditsii A. P. Pavlova i A.A. Chernova v Pechorskiï kraï v 1902 b 1904 gg. Materialy nauchno-prakticheskoi konferentsii "Problemy regionalnoi geologii: muzeïnyiï rakurs". Moskva: Akropol', pp. 53-56 [not seen].
- I. A. Starodubtseva et al., eds., 2004. Pavlovskaiia geologicheskaiia shkola [The Pavlov School of Geology, Vernadsky State Geological Museum, Russian Academy of Sciences]. Moskva: Nauka, 211 pp., 16 pls. [biography, portraits] [not seen].
- I. A. Starodubtseva, 2004. Alekseï Petrovich Pavlov – uchenyi, uchitel', chelovek. Nedra Povolzh'ia i Prikaspiia 4: 74-79.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 290 [biography].
- I. A. Starodubtseva, 2014. A. P. Pavlov – oraganizator i rukovoditel' geologicheskoi ekskursii po Volge (7-ia sessiia Mezhdunarodnogo Geologicheskogo Kongressa). Problemy paleoekologii i istoricheskoi geokologii. Saratov, SGTU, pp. 187-195 [not seen].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 8.
- Pavlov, Anatolii Mikhailovich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.) Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Pavlova, Marina Maksimovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.) Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Pavlova, V. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Dreissena* (2007), *Rangia* (2018).
- Pavlovskii, E. N. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Editor of atlas of invertebrates of the far eastern Seas (1955); molluscan parts by various authors.
- Pavlovsky, Melita (19**-19**; Croatia)
 - *Novi elementi fauna Zaprešić-brijega kraj Samobor* (1960).
- Pavlyuchenko, Olesya Victorivna (1981-****; Ukraine)
 - Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pavlyuchenkova, Olga Viktorovna (1962-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pavón Paneque, A. C. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Patella* conservation (2019).
- Pawar, S. S. (19**-****; India)
 - Effect of pollution on bivalves (1979).
- Pawlik, Joseph R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Development of *Cancellaria* (1988).
- Pawlikowski, Krzysztof (19**-20**; Poland)
 - *Rangia* settlement in Baltic (2018).
- Pawlikowski, Paweł (19**-20**; Poland)
 - *Vertigo* ecology (2011).
- Pawson, Peter A. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Life cycle of *Achatina* (1984).
- Pax, Ferdinand Albin (1858-1942; Germany)
 - Mostly noted as botanist, entomologist; Perlmuschel (1932).
- Payan-Dumoulin, Charles-François-Félix-Ernest de (1811-1887; France)
 - Unionidae (1862); illustrated manuscripts

- on fossil molluscs.
- J. Brun-Durand, 1900-1901. Dictionnaire biographique et biblio-iconographique de la Drôme: contenant des notices sur toutes les personnes de ce Département qui se sont fait remarquer par leurs actions ou leurs travaux avec l'indication de leurs ouvrages et de leurs portraits. Grenoble: Libr. Dauphinoise, 2 vols. [Payan-Dumoulin, vol. 2, pp. 220-221].
- G. Joubert, 1982. Payan-Dumoulin, Ernest-Charles-François-Félix de. Dictionnaire biographique de la Haute-Loire. Yssingeaux: Per Lous Chamis [Payan-Dumoulin, p. 1399].
- Payawal, Ruthela P. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Muricidae (2019).
- Payevskaya, E. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Pozdnetriasoyve Molluski roda Monotis Bronn* (1985) [Triassic].
- Payne, Andrew I. L. (1946-****; South Africa)
- *Cephalopod biodiversity, ecology, and evolution* (1998).
- Payne, Barry S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalves (1980s-1990s).
- Payne, Bas (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anonymous [P. Topley], 2013. 'On the spot' questionnaire: Bas Payne. *Mollusc World* 33: 25 [portraits].
- Payne, Cathy M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Nassarius* (1989); *The morphology of deep-sea Thyasiridae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) from the Atlantic Ocean* (1991) with J. A. Allen.
- Payne, D. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Biochemistry of *Scrobicularia* (1972, 1978).
- Payne, Elizabeth Jane [Betty] (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 395; 1987: 102.
- Payraudeau, Benjamin Charles Marie (1798-1865; France)
- Collections in Natural History Museum in Paris.
- Porro, 1841: 87.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 115.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- J. Vimpère, 1994. Le naturaliste Charles Payraudeau, un zoologiste du XIXe siècle. Pp. 29-41, in: L. Gautier et al., eds., *La Chaize-le-Vicomte: guide historique*. Mougou: Geste Éditions, 64 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.
- J. Vimpère, 2019. Charles Payraudeau (1798-1865): vie et oeuvre scientifique. Priv. publ., 474 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait] [not seen].
- J. Vimpère, 2020. Charles Payraudeau (1798-1865), l'un des pionniers de la malacologie en Corse. *Folia Conchyliologia* 54: 1-6 [biography, partial list of taxa, portrait].
- Catalogue descriptive et méthodique des annelides et des mollusques de l'île de Corse* (1826) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Payri, Claude-Elisabeth (19**-20**; France)
- Thesis on *Modiolus* (1994).
- Paz, Eugène (18**-18**; France)
- H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 124 [in list of shell dealers in Paris].
- Paz, Francisco (18**-18**; Spain)
- Klappenbach, 1998: 50-51.
- Paz, Patricio (18**-****; Uruguay)
- Klappenbach, 1998.
- Paz-Bautista, Clara (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pre-Columbian shell use (2013).
- Paz-Sedano, Sofia (19**-20**; Spain/Italy)
- Nudibranchs (2019).
- Paz y Membiela, Patricio María (1806-1874; Spain/France/Cuba)
- Collection in Museo de Madrid.
- H. Crosse, 1873. Nouvelles. [notice that the Paz collection was acquired by the Museo de Historia Natural de Madrid]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(3): 304.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 98-99.
- M. Jimenez de la Espada, 1875. [Nota biográfica]. *Anales de la Sociedad Española de Historia Natural, Actas* 4(1): 24-29.

- W. Kobelt, 1875. Todesnachrichten. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 7(5-6): 47-48.
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13; 1884: 3; 1904: 8.
- R. R. Miller, 1968. For science and national glory: the Spanish Scientific Expedition to America, 1862-1866. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, xiv + 194 pp., 48 pls. [portrait].
- Olazarri, 1975: 27-28.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- M. A. Puig-Samper, 1988. Crónica de una expedición romántica al nuevo mundo: La Comisión Científica del Pacífico (1862-1866). Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Centro de Estudios Históricos, Departamento de Historia de la Ciencia, xviii + 459 pp [portrait].
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- M. de los Ángeles & C. Arinero, 1994. Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez: miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862-1865. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp. [portraits].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.
- L. López-Ocón & S. Badía, 2003. Overcoming obstacles: the triple mobilization of the Comisión Científica del Pacífico. Science in Context 16(4): 505-534 [Paz y Membiela, pp. 508-509, portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure & R. Araujo, 2017. The Neotropical land snails (Mollusca, Gastropoda) collected by the 'Comisión Científica del Pacífico'. PeerJ 5:e3065 <https://peerj.com/articles/3065/> [biography, portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 24, 25, 26 [portraits].
- Pazilov, A. (19**-20**); Uzbekistan)
 - Bradybaenidae (2017).
- Pcelinzev, V. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Mesozoic (1927).
- Pchelintsev, Vladimir Fedorovich (1887-1969; Russia)
 - Fossil molluscs (1920s-1950s); *Principles of Paleontology. Handbook for paleontologists and geologists of the USSR. Mollusks – Gastropods* (1960 with I. A. Korobkov.
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Pchelintseva-Petrova, Galina Timofeevna (1905-1958; Russia)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Peace, Lester (18**-****; U.K.)
 - Land snails (1870s).
- Peach, Charles William (1800-1886; U.K.)
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 331.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 226.
 - P. R. Crowther, 2003. The Charles W. Peach (1800-1886) collection of Cornish fossils. The Geological Curator 7(9): 323-328 [portrait].
 - D. Oldroyd, 2004. Peach, Charles William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 43: 233.
 - Damkaer, 2017: 113-116 [biography, portrait].
- Peacock, Evan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater mussels (2016).
- Peacock, J. D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Pleistocene fauna (1999).
- Peake, John Fordyce (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - *Pulmonates* with Fretter (1975, 1978).
- Fortey, 2008: 125-126, 137, 266 [portrait].
- Peal, Charles Nathaniel (1833?-1898; U.K.)
 - Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 3(5): 295.
- Peale, Titian Ramsay (1799-1885; U.S.A.)
 - A. C. Peale, 1905. Titian R. Peale. Bulletin of the Philosophical Society of Washington 14: 317-326.
 - W. Stone, 1916. Titian Ramsey Peale. Cassinia. Proceedings of the Delaware Valley Ornithological Club 19: 1-13, frontispiece [portrait].

- F. A. Lucas, 1917. A forgotten naturalist. *The American Museum Journal* 17(2): 210-212 [portrait].
- R. T. Abbott, 1955. The Titian R. Peale shell collection. *The Nautilus* 68(4): 123-127, pl. 4.
- Ewan, 1955: 57.
- O. Jensen, 1955. The Peales. *American Heritage* 6(3): cover, 40-51, 97-101.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 40, 42.
- J. J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale, 1799-1885, and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 52: x + 214 pp.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 59, 180-183.
- Abbott, 1973: 142.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Spencer, 1986: 325-326.
- L. B. Miller, ed. 1996. *The Peale family: creation of a legacy 1770-1870*. New York: Abbeville Press, 320 pp. [portrait].
- R. P. Harmon, 1997. Peale, Titian Ramsay. Pp. 613-615, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmon, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim].
- K. Haltman, 2015. A life of artful science. *Natural History* 123(9): cover, 26-31.
- Barnett, 2021: 169-170, 175, 177.
- Pearce, John [Jack] Bodell (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Tresus* (1965), *Tresus* commensals (1966), feeding in *Neptunea* (1967).
- Abbott, 1973: 395-396; 1987: 103.
- Pearce, Stephen Spencer [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine fauna of Switzerland (1887).
- Pearce, Timothy Allen (1954-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusks: a guide to their study, collection, and preservation* (2006) with C. F. Sturm & Á. Valdés.
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- K. Ables, 2021. A pressing engagement on TikTok. *Washington Post*, April 11, 2021: E-2 [portrait].
- Pearce-Kelly, Paul (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Partula* biology (2011).
- Pearcy, William Gordon (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Squids (1960s).
- Pearl, Barry Nathan (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 396; 1987: 103.
- Pearse, Arthur Sperry (1877-1956; U.S.A.)
- Estuarine animals of North Carolina (1936).
- Pearse, Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (1988).
- Pearse, John Stuart (1936-2020; U.S.A.)
- Some collections in California Academy of Sciences; kelp forest ecology (1970s); *Ariolimax* (2003), *Lottia* (2019).
- Abbott, 1975: 576; 1987: 103.
- M. Hadfield, 2007. A 70th birthday tribute to an outstanding marine biologist: John S. Pearse. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 81(2): 160-165 [biography, portrait].
- D. R. Lindberg, T. M. Gosliner & D. J. Eernisse, 2020. John Stuart Pearse (1936-2020). *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 50(2): 18-21 [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- Pearson, Anita K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Ariolimax* (2006).
- Pearson, Eric J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tissue culture techniques (1986).
- Pearson, Heather Johnson (19**-2012; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Conchologist* 41(1): 8 (2013).
- Pearson, John C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod key with Keen (1952).
- Pearson, John Thomas [M.D.] (1801-1851; India)
- Collected land snails.
- Preece et al., 2022: 18-19 [biography].
- Pearson, Joseph (18**-19**; Sri Lanka)
- Pearl oysters (1933).
- Pearson, Oliver P. (19**-2003; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Ariolimax* (2006).

- Pearson, Wayman Jerald III (196*-20**; U.S.A.)
Barnett, 2021: 106-108.
- Pease, Bruce C. (19**-*;**; U.S.A.)
Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fish and invertebrates (Pacific northwest): Pacific geoduck clam (1989) with C. L. Goodwin.
- Pease, Daniel C. (1914-2001; U.S.A.)
● Collected terrestrial molluscs described by Pilsbry.
L. Kruger et al., 2001. Daniel C. Pease, Neurobiology: Los Angeles. University of California, In Memoriam, 2001: 203-205.
- Pease, Herbert E. (***-**); U.S.A.)
Carriker, 2004: 49 [portrait].
- Pease, William Harper (1824-1871; U.S.A.)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 99.
Smith, 1906: 712.
Pilsbry, 1914: lvi.
Anonymous, 1960. Pease's catalogue of books on Hawaii. *Hawaiian Shell News* 8(7): 4-5.
K. W. Greene, 1960. William Harper Pease – 100 years later. *Hawaiian Shell News* 8(6): 1, 4-5; 8(7): 4-5; 8(8): 1, 3-4, 8; 8(9): 5, 8; 8(10): 5, 8; 8(12): 5-6.
K. W. Greene, 1961. Additional data for your Pease file. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(2): 2.
E. A. Kay, 1965. Marine mollusks in the Cuming collection, British Museum (Natural History) described by William Harper Pease. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Zoology, Supplement 1*: 96 pp., 14 pls.
Kay, 1972: 627.
Abbott, 1973: 142-143.
E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21.
W. E. Clench, 1975. Catalogue of the species and bibliography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 21-50.
W. J. Clench, 1979. [Additional names by William Harper Pease]. *The Nautilus*, 93(2-3): 102 [addenda to Clench 1975].
Kay, 1979: 27-28.
Dance, 1986: 182, 221.
Trew, 1990: 80.
R. I. Johnson, 1994. Types of shelled Indo-Pacific mollusks described by W. H. Pease. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 154(1): 61 pp., incl. 10 pls.
Kay, 1994: 410-411.
Fouché, 1995: 45.
Johnson, 1996: 169.
Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: 75.
D. W. Forbes, 2001. *Hawaiian National Bibliography: Volume 3, 1851-1880*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvi + 735 pp. [Pease, p. 279].
R. I. Johnson, 2002. On the cunning character of a couple of conchologist collectors, Wesley Newcomb and William Harper Pease. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(81): 168-173.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.
A. C. Ziegler, 2002. *Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Pease: p. 385].
M. Severns, 2011. *Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells*. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Pease: p. 19].
H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 10-19 [note: portrait labeled as being Pease is actually of A. Garrett].
Gerlach, 2014: 38-42.
Bouchet, 2020: 28-29.
T. W. Pietsch, 2021. Two unpublished photographic portraits of the American conchologist William Harper Pease (1824-1871). *Archives of Natural History* 48(1): 175-178 [portraits].
T. W. Pietsch & A. R. Kabat, 2021. "In order to study conchology": Andrew Garrett (1823-1887) and his 1859 expedition to the Kingsmill Islands (Kiribati). *Bulletin of the*

- Museum of Comparative Zoology 163(1): 1-45.
- Pecchioli, Vittorio (1790-1870; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1870. Cenni necrologici. Vittorio Pecchioli. Bollettino del R. Comitato Geologico Italia 1(11-12): 317-318.
 - C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Vittorio Pecchioli. Bollettino Malacologico Italiano 3(6): 298, frontispiece.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 332.
 - Trew, 1990: 80.
 - S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Pech, Pavel (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2010s-2020s).
- Pećarević, Marijana (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Glycymeris* reproduction (2013).
- Pechar, Peter (19**-****; Australia)
- *Mitre shells from the Pacific and Indian Oceans* (1980) with C. Prior & B. Parkinson.
- Péchaud, Jean (1823-1886; France)
- J.-R. Bourguignat, 1886. Péchaud, Jean. Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 2: 107-118, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Dance, 1970: 75-76.
 - Excursions malacologiques dans le nord de l'Afrique de la Calle à Alger, d'Alger à Tanger* (1883) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Pecheneva, Natalia V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Shelf molluscs (2004).
- Pechenik, Jan A. (1950-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ex-spouse of L. S. Eyster; reproduction in *Nassarius* (1978), *Crepidatella* reproduction (2012, 2018).
 - Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Pecci, Antoni (1926-2017; Italy)
- T Cossignani & V. Cossignani, 2016. Antonio Pecci: una vita dedicata all'Associazione. Malacologia Mostra Mondiale, 91: 28 [biography, portrait].
- Peck, James Ingraham (1863-1898; U.S.A.)
- *Albatross* planktonic molluscs (1893).
- Peck, Joseph Howard, Jr. (1918-1982; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
 - J. W. Durham & J. B. Durham, 1985. Memorial to Joseph Howard Peck, Jr., 1918-1982. Geological Society of America Memorials 16: 2 pp. [portrait, partial bibliography].
 - Cleevely, 1983: 227.
- Peck, Lloyd S. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Shell growth in *Yoldia* (1993), *Nacella* (1996), *Laternula* (2007), *Crepidula* physiology (2014).
- Peck, R. Holman (18**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve gill structure (1877).
- Peckol, Paulette (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nodilittorina*, *Nerita* zonation (1989).
- Peel, G. T. (19**-****; Australia)
- Physiology of squid (1997).
- Peddicord, Richard K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rangia* ecology (1976).
- Pedersen, Elisabeth (19**-****; Norway)
- *Østersens respirasjon* (1947).
- Pedersen, Roberta V. K. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Development of *Polinices* (2000).
- Pedersen, Stephanie (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Pederson, Judith (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1982).
- Pedro V, King (1837-1861; Portugal)
- Peck, Andrew S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Vesicomidae (1997).
- Peel, John S. (19**-****; Sweden)
- Paleontologist; Silurian (1981).
- Peel, Olive (****-****; South Africa)

- L. Scheu, 1988. Olive Peel, kaleidoscopic personality. *American Conchologist* 16(2): 11 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 1992. Personalia: Olive Peel. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 234: 3.
- Fouché, 1995: 45.
- Peebles, B. A. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Pigments in chiton shells (2017).
- Peer, D. L. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Macoma* populations (1985).
- Peer, Nasreen (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Feeding in *Melanoides* (2016).
- Peeters, Gijs A. (1919-20**, Netherlands)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2009. Koninklijke onderscheiding voor 90-jarige tekenaar van fossiele schelpen. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 368: 53 [portrait].
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De ‘fossielenatlas:’ meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Peeters-Willens, Ineke (19**-****; Aruba)
- Petz, Heiner (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Peharda, Melita (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Arca* (2002), *Modiolus* (2007), *Rosellaria* (2011), *Congeria* (2014).
- Peightel, William E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on shell regeneration in *Triodopsis* (1961).
- Peignon, Jean-Marie (19**-****; France)
- *Crassostrea* (1996).
- Peijl, Cornelis André van der (1904/05-1977; Netherlands)
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1977. In memoriam C. A. van der Peijl. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 178: 702-703.
- Peijnenburg, Katja T. C. A. (1975-20**, Netherlands)
- New species of *Atlanta* (2016) with A. K. Burridge & D. Wall-Palmer, *Clio* (2018).
- Peile, Alfred James [Lieutenant Colonel] (1868-1948; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1930).
- R. Winckworth, 1948. A. J. Peile, 1868-1948. *Journal of Conchology* 23(1): 21.
- Anonymous, 1949. Editorial notes. [disposition of collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 52.
- R. Winckworth, 1949. Alfred James Peile. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 5-7 [bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 23.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Peile: p. 136].
- B. Verdcourt, 1978. Radula drawings of Lt. Col. A. J. Peile. The Conchologists’ Newsletter 67: 111-112.
- Cleevly, 1983: 227.
- B. Verdcourt, 1993. A further small archive of Lt. Col. A. J. Peile (1868-1948). The Conchologists’ Newsletter 125: 188-189.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Trew, 1990: 80-81; 1993: 82.
- Fouché, 1995: 45.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Goodwin, 2020: 8.
- Peirano, Abel (19**-****; Argentina)
- Noted: collected land, freshwater snails.
- Peiris, Amritha (19**-20**; Sri Lanka/U.K.)
- Freshwater molluscs of Sri Lanka (2014) with others.
- Peitsch, G. J. [Colonel (17**-18**; Germany)
- Shell collection donated to Karlsruhe museum in 1837.
- W. May, 1906. Zur Geschichte des Großh. Bad. Naturalienkabinetts in Karlsruhe (1751–1878). Verhandlungen des

- Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins in Karlsruhe 19: 1–19.
- H. Höfer et al., 2018. Karlsruhe: the zoological collections of the State Museum of Natural History Karlsruhe. Pp. 683-706, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Peitsch, p. 692].
- Peixoto, Antonio Augusto da Rocha (1868-1909; Portugal)
Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 120-121, pl. [3].
- Pekarsky, Jörg (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Die Weichtiere der Pegnitzlandschaften* (2017).
- Pekić, Jakov (19**-20**; Croatia)
● *Opisthobranchs of the Adriatic Sea* (2018) with others.
- Pekkarinen, Marketta (19**-****; Finland)
● *Macoma balthica* physiology (1983-1984).
- Pel, Petrus [Piet, Peter] Leonardus van (1931-2013; Netherlands)
● *Comus peli* Moolenbeek, 1996.
E. R. Cross, 1971. Portrait of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 19(7): 8 [portrait; as "Peter"].
P. van Pel, 2009. Het ontstaan en het verzamelen van de collective Piet van Pel. Pp. 130-131, in: G. Cadée et al. eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
R. G. Moolenbeek, 2014. Petrus Leonardus (Piet) van Pel (1931-2013). Spirula 401: 190-192 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Peláez-Zarate, Victor Arturo (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Mytella* blood (2007).
- Pelagaud, Elysée (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.
- Peled, Dov (1934-****; Israel)
- Pelekhataia, Liubov' Konstantinovna (1948-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pellat, Etienne Philippe Edmond (1832-1907)
● *Le Barrémien supérieur a faciès Urgonien de Brouzet-lez-Alais (Gard)* (1907) with M. Cossmann [reprinted: 1966].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 332.
Cleevely, 1982: 227.
- Pelletier, Emilien (19*-20**; Canada)
● Mytilid physiology (2010).
- Pelletier, Marcel (1912-1954; France)
● Mesozoic stratigraphy.
- Pellizzato, Michele (19**-****; Italy)
● Clams in the Venice lagune (1985, 1990).
- Pelly, Lewis [Sir] (1825-1892; U.K./India)
W. Broadfoot, 1896. Pelly, Sir Lewis. Dictionary of national biography 15: 720-722.
Trew, 1987: 80; 1993: 82.
W. Broadfoot & K. D. Reynolds, 2004. Pelly, Sir Lewis. Oxford dictionary of national biography 43: 498-500.
- Pel'man, Yurii Leopol'dovich (1948-****; Russia)
● Cambrian bivalves of Siberia (1978).
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pelorce, Jacques (19**-20**; France)
● *Granula* (2002), *Seila* (2006), Columbelloidea (2020).
- Pelosio, Giuseo (19**-****; Italy)
● *Affioramenti fossiliferi del Calabiano nel Preappennino Parmese* (1960), ammonites (1968).
- Pelseneer, Jean Paul Louis (1863-1945; Belgium)
● Published as Paul; brother in law of J. M. Pérez.
Taylor, 1921: 143 [portrait].
A. Lameere et al., 1936. Mélanges Paul Pelseneer [Festschrift], 1,206 pp., 4 pls.
R. Winckworth, 1945. Dr. P. Pelseneer. Nature 156(3953): 136.
W. Adam, 1946. Paul Pelseneer, 1863-1945. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 149-151 [partial bibliography].

- M. R. Mayné et al., 1946. [various tributes to] Paul Pelseneer. *Annales du Société Royal Zoologique de Belgique* 76: 37-63.
- W. Adam & E. Leloup, 1947. Paul Pelseneer (1863-1945). Notice bibliographique. *Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique* 23(1): 1-45, 2 pls. [portrait, bibliography].
- W. Adam & E. Leloup, 1947. Paul Pelseneer (1863-1945). Notice biographique. *Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique/Mededeelingen van het Koninklijk Natuurhistorisch Museum van België* 23(1): 1-45, pls. 1-2 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- P. Brien, 1951. Notice sur Paul Pelseneer, membre de l'Académie. *Annuaire de l'Académie Royal de Belgique*, 117: 55 pp. [biography, portrait].
- P. Brien, 1965. La biologie marine dans l'oeuvre zoologique de Paul Pelseneer (1863-1945). Pp. 275-289, in: *Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; Les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes, Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 septembre 1963. Vie et Milieu, Supplement 19, 370 pp.*
- Duchamps, 1982: 43-49, pl 2 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- R. Duchamps, 1995. Paul Pelseneer (26 juin 1863 – 5 mai 1945). Il y a 50 ans! *Arion* 20(2): 144-146.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14-15, fig. 52 [portrait].
- Challenger* Pteropoda and anatomy works (1887-8) online at: Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Contribution a l'étude des lamellibranches* (1891), *Introduction à l'étude des mollusques* (1894), *Les variations et leur hérédité chez les mollusques* (1920) and other works online at the Internet Archive.
- Mollusca*, in: *A treatise on zoology* (1906) online at the Internet Archive and reprinted by Elibron (2011).
- Collation of his parts of the *Challenger* given in Appendix 1 to this list.
- Peltanová, Alena (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Pelz, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters.
- Pemberton, Blanche Peters (1920-2008; U.S.A.)
- G. Holm, 2008. In memoriam Blanche Peters Pemberton. *Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(4): 2 [portrait].
- Pemberton, Cyril Eugene (1886-****; U.S.A.)
- Introduced snails (1956).
- Pemberton, Robert Townend (1933-2011; U.K.)
- A. Norris, 2012. Dr. Robert Townend Pemberton 1933-2011. *Mollusc World* 29: 21 [port.].
- Pembroke, J. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding by *Thyca* (1988).
- Peña, Francisco (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Helix* ecology (2007).
- Peña, Juan B. (19**-****; Spain)
- Bivalve genetics (1990).
- Peña Gonzales, Gregorio Mario (19**-****; Peru)
- Living mollusks from 1960s.
- Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Peña Muñoz, Magdalena Josefina (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Amonitas del jurasico superior y del Cretacico Inferior del extremo oriental del Estado de Durango, Mexico* (1964).
- Peña R., Ignacio (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Argopecten* ecology (1981).
- Peñalzoa, L. (19**-****; Chile)
- Genetics of Veneridae (1998).
- Peñas Mediavilla, Anselmo (19**-****; Spain)
- Mediterranean molluscs, especially Pyramidellidae (1990s), *Goodallia* (1999).
- Penchaszadeh, Pablo Enrique (1944-****; Venezuela/Argentina)
- Gastropod life cycles.
- Olazarri, 1975: 74.
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Penchinat, Charles Théodore [M.D.] (1805-1884; France)
- *Prodrome à l'histoire malacologique de France. Des parmacelles et des daudebardies françaises* (1870); thesis on

- head wounds (1826); also noted for work in botany.
- Anonymous, 1888(?). *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 3: portrait.
- Amigo, 2017: 575-576 [biography].
- Pendlebury, Sophie Jane Dakin (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Thesis, papers on vent gastropods (2000s).
- Penecke, Karl Alphons Borromäs Josef (1858-1944; Germany)
- Paleontology (1880s-1900s); *Das Eocän des Krappfeldes in Kärnten* (1884).
- Penev, L. (19**-20**; Bulgaria)
- Land snails (2000).
- Penez, André (1930-1976; France)
- J. Granier, 1978. André Penez (1930-1976). Notice nécrologique. *Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse (Avignon)* 43-46: 15-16 [portrait, bibliography].
- Peng[,] Chao (19**-20**; China)
- *Collection of global cone snails* (2018) with B. Gou & S. Chiong.
- Pengelly, William (1812-1894; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1894. [notice of death]. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 4) 1(4): 192.
- Anonymous, 1894. Obituary: William Pengelly, F.R.S., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 4) 1(5): 238-239.
- W. B. Dawkins, 1894. William Pengelly. *Nature* 49(1275): 536-537.
- R. Richardson, 1894. Obituary notice of William Pengelly, FRS. *Transactions of the Edinburgh Geological Society* 7(1): 74-76.
- Anonymous, 1895. [William Pengelly]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 51(2): liii-lvii.
- W. B. Dawkins, 1896. [William Pengelly]. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 59(356): xxxix-xli.
- H. Pengelly, ed., 1897. A memoir of William Pengelly, of Torquay, FRS, Geologist; with a selection from his correspondence. London: John Murray, xii + 342 pp., 10 pls. [not seen].
- [Mrs.] H. F. Julian, 1916. A short sketch of the life of William Pengelly, FRS, FGS. *Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society* 2(2): 88-95.
- [Mrs.] H. F. Julian, 1920. The scientific correspondence of Charles Kingsley and William Pengelly. *Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society* 2(6): 361-373.
- W. B. Dawkins, 1924. William Pengelly, F.R.S., and Kents Hole. *Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society* 4(2): 118-120.
- H. F. Julian [Mrs.], 1924. William Pengelly and the Museum Jubilee. *Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society* 4(2): 101-102, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 227.
- Penkowski, Aleksander Rafał (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Ślimaki i małże Polski* (2003) with R. Wasowski
- Penn, George Henry, Jr. (1918-19**; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Anodonta* (1939).
- Penn, James H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on ciliates in molluscs (1956).
- Penna-Neme, L; see: Neme, L. M. P.
- Pennant, Thomas (1726-1798; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197-198.
- Swainson, 1840: 288-291.
- Porro, 1841: 13 [birth date mistakenly given as 1846].
- Melvill, 1890: 197.
- E. A. Smith, 1913. On the Pennant collection of British Shells. *Journal of Conchology* 14(2): 38-41.
- Taylor, 1916: 16 [portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Pennant's *British Zoology*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 80-83.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 333.
- Sherborn, 1940: 107.
- Salisbury, 1945: 136-138.
- F. C. Sawyer, 1947. A note on the new (fifth) edition of Thomas Pennant's *British Zoology*, London, 1812. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 3(5): 301.

- C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. *Annals of Science* (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait].
- Dance, 1967: 17.
- Edwards, 1967: 52, 54.
- C. Erness, ed., 1967. A naturalist in Russia; letters from Peter Simon Pallas to Thomas Pennant. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 189 pp.
- D. E. Allen, 1982. Calendars of the Pennant papers. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 13: 6-7 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, pp. 127-128].
- Cleevely, 1983: 228.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Moore, 1989: 128-129.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Wilson, 1994: 70-71 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 111, 126-127, 135.
- G. S. Rousseau & D. Haycock, 2000. The Jew of Crane Court: Emanuel Mendes da Costa (1717-91), natural history and natural excess. *History of Science* 38(2) [120]: 127-170 [passim].
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 222.
- A. C. Been, 2004. Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Pennant: pp. 63-64].
- C. W. J. Withers, 2004. Pennant, Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 568-571 [portrait].
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Pennant: p. 37].
- Heller, 2007: 121.
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].
- D. G. Medway, 2011. The contribution of Thomas Pennant (1726-1798), Welsh naturalist, to the Australian ornithology of Cook's first voyage (1768-1771). *Archives of Natural History* 38(2): 278-286.
- Adler, 2012: 34-35 [portrait].
- P. Topley, 2014. Book review: *The Duchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages* by Beth Fowkes Tobin. *Mollusc World* 36: [22].
- British zoology* (1777) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Penndorf, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- *Das Niederhessische Tertiär und seine marinen Ablagerungen* (1952).
- Pennece, G. & M. L. M. Le; see Le Pennece, G. & M. L. M.
- Penner, Lawrence R. (19**-1985)
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Penney, Brian Keith (19**-20**; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1990s-2010s).
- Penniket, James Robert [Bob] (1917-1991; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand seashells in color* (1970) with G. J. H. Moon, *Mobil New Zealand nature series – common seashells* (1992).
 - N. Taviani, 1992. Necrologio. J. R. (Bob) Penniket (1917-1991). *Bollettino Malacologico* 28(1-4): 96-97 [malacological bibliography].
- Pennington, B. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Scallop shell form (1984).
- Pennington, G. E. (1854-1937; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Penny, Brian K. (19**-20**; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch chemical defense (2004, 2009, 2010).
- Penny, Shane (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Tridacna* species (2013).
- Penrith, Mary-Louise (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Monodonta, Oxystele*, Mytilidae (1970).
- Penteado, Ana M. (19**-20**; Portugal)

- Marine molluscan ecology (2005).
- Penther, Arnold (1865-1931; Italy/Austria)
- H. Hassinger, 1949. (sterreichs Anteil an der Erforschung der Erde; ein Beitrag zur Kulturgeschichte (sterreichs. Wien: Adolf Holzhausens, 194 pp., 4 fold-out maps [Penther: pp. 166, 168, 173].
- G. Berka, 1959. 100 Jahre Deutsche Burschenschaft in Österreich, 1859-1959: die geistige Leistung ihrer bedeutenden Männer. Geschichte des Europäischen Studententums, Band 1. Graz: Aula-Verlag, viii + 184 pp., 16 pls. [Penther: pp. 86-87].
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- W. Kühnelt, 1978. Penther, Arnold, Zoologe. Österreichisches Biographisches Lexikon 1815-1950, 35: 410.
- M. Gunn & L. E. W. Codd, 1981. Botanical exploration of southern Africa: an illustrated history of early botanical literature on the Cape flora; biographical accounts of the leading plant collectors and their activities in southern Africa from the days of the East India Company until modern times. Cape Town: Botanical Research Institute and A. A. Balkema, xiv + 400 pp. [Penther: p. 278; biography, portrait].
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 16 [portrait].
- Pentreath, R. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1973).
- Pentz, Joseph R. (1918-1977; U.S.A.)
- Collection in ANSP.
- Penzias, Leslie P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tellina martinicensis* biology (1969).
- Pepe, Philip H. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Spouse of S. M. Pepe; *Onchidella* activity (1985).
- Pepe, Suzanne M. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Spouse of P. H. Pepe; *Onchidella* activity (1985).
- Peppard, Margaret Caroline (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell growth in *Tegula* (1964).
- Pepper, Duncan S. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Operculum rotation (2017).
- Pepper, G. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.?)
- *Cerion* introduced into South Africa (1914).
- Pépraux, Eugène (1835-36?-1898; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1899. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 47(1): 73.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Amigo, 2017: 577-578 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Pequignot, Leon Stephen (1896-1968; U.S.A.)
- D. Ræihle & G. Ræihle, 1968. Leon S. Pequignot. New York Shell Club Notes 143: 4.
- Pequito, Maria Margarida (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Bulinus* (1969).
- Perales-Raya, Catalina (19**-20**; Spain)
- Cephalopod evolution (2016).
- Peralta, A. Carolina (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- *Chicoreus* reproduction (2018), invasives (2018).
- Peralta-García, E. C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mollusk collection of the Museum of Natural History at the Universidad del Mar, Puerto Ángel, Oaxaca (2013).
- Perasso, Carlotta Sacco (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalves colonizing sunken Roman artefacts (2015).
- Peraza Vega, Ivonne M. (19**-20**; Panama)
- Thesis: *Evaluación post-derrame de los niveles de hidrocarburos en moluscos bivalvos: (Crassostrea rhizophorae e Isognomon alatus) y sedimentos asociados a manglares de Bahía Las Minas, Provincia de Colón* (2003) with T. E. Romero G.
- Percharde, Peter L. (19**-****; Trinidad)
- *Charonia* (1972).
- Percival, Arthur Blayney (1875-1941; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- B. Verdcourt, 1997, 1999. Collectors in East Africa No. 25: A. B. Percival (1875-1941). The Conchologists' Newsletter 141: 795-809 (1997); 149: 180 (1999) [biography, bibliography].
- Percival, H. Franklin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* behavior (2003, 2011).
- Percy, John [M.D.] (1817-1889; U.K.)

- P. J. Hartog, 1896. Percy, John. Dictionary of national biography 15: 870-872.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [as Percy "Colin"]; 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1890].
- F. Greenaway, 1974. Percy, John. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 511-512.
- Trew, 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
- P. J. Hartog & R. C. Cox, 2004. Percy, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 43: 732-733 [portrait].
- Perdon, K. J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Clams (2007).
- Perdreau, Jean-Jacques (1949-2020; France)
- J. Bassett, 2020. Un ami nous quitte: hommage à notre ami Jean-Jacques Perdreau. *Xenophora* 171: 33 [biography, portrait].
- Perdue, James A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Crassostrea* (1981).
- Perea, Ángel (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Mactrotoma* (2014).
- Perea, José (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snail growth (2008).
- Peredo, Matías (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Diplodon* ecology (2006).
- Peredo, Santiago (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in surf clams (1987), freshwater clams of Chile (2000s-2010s).
- Perego, Cristina (19**-****; Italy)
- Opisthobranchs (1990), *Tylodina* (1991).
- Pereira, Alexandre M. (19*-20**; Portugal)
- *Chamelea* life cycle (2004).
- Pereira, Carolina (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Pereira, Daniel (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Freshwater bivalve ecology, conservation (2018).
- Pereira, Fábio (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Ensis* (2012), *Chamelea* stocks (2019).
- Pereira, Gonzaga (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on *Biomphalaria*, *Bulinus* and *Schistosoma* (1976).
- Pereira, João (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Pereira, Maria de Lourdes (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Gemophos* physiology (2014).
- Pereira, Norival (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Tivela* physiology (1985).
- Pereira, Orlando M. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Crossostrea* (2013).
- Pereira-Barros, J. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Ecology of *Mytella* (1969).
- Pereira da Costa, Francisco Antonio (1809-1889; Portugal)
- This is correct family name; should not be listed under Costa or da Costa; *Gastéropodes des dépôts tertiaires du Portugal* (1866, 1903-1904).
- G. F. Dollfus, J. C. Berkeley Cotter & J. P. Gomes, 1903-1904. Notice biographique sur Francisco Antonio Pereira da Costa. Pp. vii-ix + frontispiece portrait, in: *Mollusques Tertiaires du Portugal. Planches de céphalopodes, gastéropodes et pélécy-podes laissées par F. A. Pereira da Costa. Commission du Service Géologique du Portugal, Lisbonne, ix + 46 + viii + 28 pls. + frontispiece* [portrait, bibliography]. Lambrecht et al., 1938: 333-334.
- Pereira de Medina, Nieves (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 88-89, 95.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54, 55.
- Pereira Lopez, Fernando (19**-****; Spain)
- Intertidal gastropods (1980).
- Pereira-Sousa, Joana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Aglaja* (2014).
- Perera, Kalika K. (19**-20**; Sri Lanka)
- Acavidae (2000).
- Perera de Puga, Gloria (1949-2000; Cuba)
- *Biomphalaria* (2001), freshwater molluscs (2006).
- M. Y. Manga González, 2000. In memoriam Gloria Perera de Puga, 1949-2000. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 33: 30-33 [portrait].
- Pérès, Leon Joseph Jean-Marie (1915-1998; France)

- Published as Jean-Marie; *Montacuta* (1937).
- P. M. Arnaud, 1999 [“1998”]. Jean-Marie Pérès, le “professeur insubmersible” de l’océanographie française, 1915-1998. Sa vie, ses publications, ses taxons. Mésogée, Bulletin du Museum d’Histoire Naturelle de Marseille 56: 51-89 [biography, bibliography, portraits, list of taxa named after him].
- Peres, José Angel Alvares (19**-****; Brazil)
 - Colaborator on *Seashells of Brazil* (1994).
- Peretolchina, Tatiana E. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Lake Baikal snails (2006), *Pseudobaikalia* (2016).
- Pereyra, Artemo (1926-****; Uruguay)
 - Olazarri, 1975: 89-90.
- Pereyra, Walter Thomas (1936-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Crassostrea* (1964), *Opisthoteuthis* (1965), *Patinopecten* (1969).
 - Abbott, 1973: 396; 1987: 103.
- Pérez, Antonio Mijail (19**-20**; Nicaragua)
 - *Variabilidad en moluscos gastrópodos: una aproximación general* (1994), *Atlas of the continental molluscs from the Nicaraguan Pacific slope* (2002) with A. López.
- Pérez, Carlos (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Oyster anatomy (2018).
- Pérez d’Angelo, Damián Eduardo (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Trigonidae (1980s), fossil *Ameghinomya* (2013), Carditidae (2010s), Concylocardiidae (2019).
- Perez, David Connell (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 396; 1987: 103.
- Pérez, Hernan Mauricio (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Argopecten* (2009).
- Pérez, Jacinto (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Coauthor *Guía de los moluscos marinos de Galicia* (2018).
- Pérez, Jean M. (1833-1914; France)
 - Gastropod development (1873); brother-in-law of Paul Pelseneer.
- Perez, José Angel Alvarez (19**-****; Brazil/Canada)
 - Cephalopod sperm (1990).
- Perez, Kathryn E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Euglandina* in Florida (2004), *Praticolella* from Mexico (2011, 2016).
- Perez, Kinsley Meg G. (19**-20**; Philippines)
 - Land snails (2019).
- Pérez, Leandro M. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Miocene fossil bivalves (2010).
- Pérez, M. A. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Anatomy of *Littorina* and *Mytilus* (1990).
- Pérez, M. C. (19**-****; Chile)
 - Development of *Fissurella* (1999).
- Pérez, Rosa (1864-****; Uruguay)
 - Olazarri, 1975: 79.
- Perez, Ruthela (19**-20**; Philippines)
 - Muricids (2019).
- Pérez, S. Ivan (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Brachidontes* (2006).
- Pérez, Salvador (19**-****; Argentina)
- Pérez-Alarcón, Fernanda (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Glaucus* (2018).
- Pérez Arcas, Lauraneo (1824-1894; Spain)
 - Described a Spanish land snail (1857); zoology text book (1863).
 - Hidalgo, 1882: 6; 1884: 6.
- Pérez-Barría, Leonardo (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Solemyidae (2019).
- Pérez-Bustamamante, I. S. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Development of *Panope* (2019).
- Pérez-Carrasco, L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Development of *Panope* (2019).
- Pérez Chi, Alicia (19**-****; Mexico)
 - *Géneros más comunes de moluscos Gasteropoda y Pelecypoda en México* (1993) with S. Mille P.
- Pérez Cruz, Beatriz (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Shellfish poisons (2009, 2013).
- Pérez d’Angelo, Ernesto (1932-2013; Chile)
 - Paleontologist; *Trigonia* (1989).

- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- A. C. Riccardi, 2014. Ernesto Pérez d'Angelo (1932-2013). Ameghiniana, 51(2): 156-157 [biography, portrait].
- A. Rubilar R., 2014. Ernesto Pérez d'Angelo, 1932-2013: obituario, bibliografía y una lista de los taxones por él descritos. Andean Geology, 41(1): 259-265 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Pérez-Dionis, Gustavo (19**-****; Canary Islands)
- Pérez-Enriquez, Ricardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Strombus*, *Haliotis* genetics (2000s-2010s).
- Pérez-Enriquez, V. I. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Mollusk collection of the Museum of Natural History at the Universidad del Mar, Puerto Ángel, Oaxaca (2013).
- Pérez-Estrada, Claudia Jeanette (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Sea hare ecology (2018).
- Pérez Farfante de Canet, Isabel [Isa] Cristina [married name: Canet] (1916-2009; Cuba/U.S.A.)

Aguayo, 1950: 22.

C. G. Aguayo & M. L. Jaume, 1950. Bibliografía malacológica de Don Carlos de la Torre. Agonía, Número Póstumo Extraordinario en Homenaje al Primer Centenario de la Bandera Cubana (Havana): 119-129, 1 pl. [portrait].

Álvarez Conde, 1958: 368-369 [portrait].

P. A. McLaughlin & S. Gilchrist, 1993. Women's contributions to carcinology. Crustacean Issues 8: 165-206 [Perez Farfante: pp. 197-198, fig. 5C] [portrait].

Murray, 1999: 9/9.

Johnson, 2006b: 142.

M. Schotte, 2006. Dr. Isa Canet turns 90. No Bones Newsletter, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution 20(3): 2 [portrait]; online at:

R. T. Bauer, 2010. Isabel Pérez Farfante de Canet. 24 June 1916-20 August 2009. Journal of Crustacean Biology 30(2): 345-349 [portraits, bibliography].

Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5.
- González Guillén, 2019: 31, 38, 40 [portrait].
- Pérez-Gándaras Pedrosa, Germán (19**-****; Spain)
 - Cephalopod fisheries (1973).
- Pérez-Gonzales, Raul (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Chiton growth (2020).
- Pérez-Hurtado, Alejandro (19**-****; Spain)
 - New *Haminea* (1991), *Siphonaria* (1992).
- Pérez Oglesias, Juan Ignacio (19**-****; Spain)
 - Thesis on *Cerastoderma* in Basque (1986).
- Pérez Machado, Reinaldo Paul (1955-****; Cuba/Brazil)

Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Pérez-Mendoza, Alma (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Molluscs of Gulf of California basins (2013).
- Pérez-Pacheco, Emilio (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Cephalopods in Tehuantepec (2018).
- Pérez Padilla, Gualberto. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Megapitaria* (2004).
- Pérez Peña, Martín (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Marine molluscs of Chiapas and Oaxaca (2010).
- Pérez-Portela, Rocío (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Xylophaga* (2014).
- Pérez Quintero, Juan Carlos (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Introducción a los moluscos onubenses. I, Faunística* (1989), freshwater molluscs (2009).
- Pérez-Rivero, Roberto (19**-20**; Cuba)
 - Land snail ecology and conservation (2021).
- Pérez-Ruzafa, Ángel (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Oyster taxonomy (2004), genetics of *Cerastoderma* (2013).
- Pérez Sánchez, José Miguel (19**-****; Spain)
 - Opisthobranchs from 1990s, bivalves of the Canary Islands with R. Gómez Sánchez (1997).
- Pérez-Urbiola, Juan C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Argopecten* (2001).

- Pérez-Valencia, Sergio Alejandro (19**-20**;
Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2010s).
- Pérez-Vivar, Tito L. (19**-20**;
Mexico)
- Abalone ecology (2018).
- Pergament, Mikhail Abramovich (1926-1978;
U.S.S.R.)
- Cretaceous (1965).
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Periaslavsez, S. (18**-19**;
Ukraine)
- Fauna of the Black Sea (1891).
- Périer, Jean Pierre Léon [M.D.] (1835-1902;
France)
- H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- Collation of *Les fonds de la mer* (1861-1887) by Folin & J. P. L. Périer given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Péringuey, Louis Albert (1855-1924;
France/South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1924. Editorial Note. *Journal of Conchology*, 17(5): 154.
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Perini, Maurizio A. (19**-20**;
Italy)
- *Oliva* (2000).
- Perissinotto, Renzo (19**-20**;
South Africa)
- Estuarine bivalves (2012), *Solen* (2011, 2013), *Meretrix* (2017).
- Perk, F. A. (19**-****;
Netherlands)
- *Nederlandse naamlijst van weekdieren (Mollusca) van Nederland en België* (1994) with R. H. De Bruyne, R. A. Bank & J. P. Adema.
- Perkins, Bobby [Bob] Frank (1929-1999;
U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous biostratigraphy (1960); *Molluscan distribution in Florida Bay* (1972) with W. J. Turney.
- D. F. Reaser, 2004. Bob F. Perkins (1929-1999). *AAPG Bulletin*, April 2004: 540-541 [portrait]
- C. C. John & E. G. Kauffman, 2007. Notes on the Perkins collection at PRL. *American Paleontologist* 15(3): 21.
- Perkins, E. J. (19**-****;
U.K.)
- *Cerastoderma* (1988).
- Perkins, Frank Overton (1938-20**;
U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 397; 1987: 103.
- Perkins, George Henry (1844-1933;
U.S.A.)
- *Molluscan fauna of New Haven* (1870).
- H. L. Fairchild, 1934. Memorial of George Henry Perkins. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* 1933: 235-241, pl. 7 [bibliography, portrait].
- Perkins, Margaret [Margo] (1915-****;
U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Perkins, Michael (19**-20**;
U.S.A.)
- Dreissenidae phylogeny (2018).
- Perkins, Robert Cyril Layton (1866-1955;
U.K.)
- *Collector for the Fauna Hawaiiensis*.
- H. B. Scott. 1956. Robert Cyril Layton Perkins. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 2: 215-236. 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. K. Liebherr & D. A. Polhemus, 1997. R. C. L. Perkins: 100 years of Hawaiian entomology. *Pacific Science* 51(4): 343-355.
- Smith, 1906: 724.
- J. F. Perkins & V. M. Quirke, 2004. Perkins, Robert Cyril Layton. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 780-781.
- N. L. Evenhuis, ed., 2007. Barefoot on lava: the journals and correspondence of naturalist R. C. L. Perkins in Hawai'i, 1892-1901. *Bishop Museum Bulletin in Zoology*, 7: 1-412 [biography, portrait].
- Perkins, Thomas H. (1937-****;
U.S.A.)
- *Checklists of selected shallow-water marine invertebrates of Florida* (1998) with D. K. Camp & W. G. Lyons.
- Perlman, Patsy Miller (1928-****;
U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Permpoon, Kittipot (19**-20**;
Thailand)
- Solenidae (2003).
- Permiakov, Vadim Vasil'evich (1924-****;
U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Perna, R. La; see: La Perna, R.

- Perner, Jaroslav (1869-1947; Czechoslovakia)
- Silurian gastropods (1911).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 324.
- Cleevely, 1983: 228.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 292 [biography, portrait].
- Pernet, Bruno (19** -20** ; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Diodora* (1997), *Conus radulae* (1999), *Amphissa* (2007).
- Péron, François (1775-1810; France)
- _____. Alard, 1811. Éloge historique de François Péron, rédacteur du voyage de découvertes aux terres Australes, Paris: L. P. Dubray, lv pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- J. P. F. Deluze, 1811. Notice historique sur M. Péron. Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle 17: 252-279 [reprinted: 28 pp., 1 pl.].
- Swainson, 1840: 291-292.
- L. Audiat, 1855. F. Péron (de Cérilly): sa vie, ses voyages et ses ouvrages. Moulins: Enaut, 132 pp.
- M. Girard, 1857. F. Péron, naturaliste, voyager aux terres australes: sa vie, appréciation de ses travaux, analyse raisonnée de ses recherches sur les animaux vertébrés et invertébrés d'après ses collections déposées au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Paris: Moulins, 278 pp., frontispiece [portrait] [not seen].
- Brightwell, 1872: 62-77.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353, pl. 49; 1927b: 158, pl. 21 [portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. The Australian Museum Magazine 3(10): 357-360 [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 24, 48.
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. Journal of the History of Biology, 1(1): 41-56 [Péron: pp. 42-43].
- Anonymous, 1977. Voyage of curiosity: Péron – scientist and patriot. Australian Shell News 19: 1-2 [portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 71(3): 279-341 [Péron: pp. 300-301].
- Dance, 1986: 98, 221.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 116.
- Kohn, 1992: 153-154.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 193, fig. 44 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 46.
- J. Goy, 1995. Les méduses de François Péron et de Charles-Alexandre Lesueur, un autre regard sur l'expédition Baudin. Paris: Ministère de l'enseignement supérieur et de la recherche comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d'Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques 8: 398 pp. [portraits].
- Black, 1998: 6-7 [portrait].
- G. Rigondet, 2002. François Péron 1775-1810 et l'expédition du commandant Nicolas Baudin: les français à découverte de l'Australie. Charroux-en-Bourbonnais: Editions des Cahiers Bourbonnais, 319 pp. [not seen].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 224.
- M. Jangoux, 2005. L'expédition du Capitaine Baudin aux terres australes: les observations zoologiques de François Péron pendant la première campagne (1801-1802). Annales du Muséum du Havre 73: 1-35.
- E. Duyker, 2006. François Péron: an impetuous life: naturalist and voyager. Carlton, Victoria: Miegunyah Press, xxiii + 349 pp., [16] pp. of pls. [portraits].
- G. Fredj & M. Meinardi, 2007. L'Ange & l'Orchidée: Risso, Vérany & Barla, une lignée de savants de renommée mondiale (Nice au XIX siècle. Nice: Serre, 149 pp. [Péron: p. 67].
- Peron, Pierre Alphonse (1834-1908; France)
- Published as Alphonse; Cretaceous of Tunisia (1889).
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- H. Douvillé, 1908. Notice sur Alphonse Peron (Correspondant de l'Académie), décédé le 2 juillet 1908 à Auxerre. Comptes Rendus Hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences (Paris) 147(2): 93-95 [reprinted, Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Historiques et Naturelles de l'Yonne, Troisième Partie: Comptes-Rendus des Séances 62: liii-lvi].

- P. Thomas, 1909. Notice biographique sur Alphonse Peron. Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Historiques et Naturelles de l'Yonne 62: 189-217 [1-29], 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1908. Alphonse Péron [sic]. Nature 78(2024): 346-347.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 334.
- Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Peron: p. 374].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 292 [biography, portrait].
- Description des mollusques fossiles des terrains crétacés de la région sud des hauts-plateaux de la Tunisie recueillis en 1885 et 1886 par M. Philippe Thomas... Première partie (1899-1890) and Deuxième partie (1890-1891) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>*
- Pérouse, J. F. de G. de la; see: Lapérouse, J. F. de G.
- Perrault, Claude (1616-1688; France)
- Caprotti, 1991: 29-30.
- Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire naturelle des animaux (1671-1699) available online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.*
- Perrault, Viola M. (1915-1993?; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 397; 1987: 103-104.
- Perre, Johan Adriaan van de (1738-1790; Netherlands)
- A. Meerkamp van Embden, 1921. Perre (Johann Adrian). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 5: 485-487.
- Engel, 1986: 211.
- Perretti, Charles T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Squid spawning (2015).
- Perri, M. C. (19**-****; Italy)
- New species of *Portlandia* (1975).
- Perrier [de la Bâthie], Jean Octave Edmond (1844-1921; France)
- Brother of R. Perrier; published as Edmond.
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. Le Professeur Edmond Perrier. Journal de Conchyliologie 66(1): 87-88.
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 392.
- C. Limoges, 1974. Perrier, Edmond. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 522-523.
- Métivier, 1982: 17 [portrait].
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Eigen, E., 2003. The place of distribution: episodes in the architecture of experiments. Pp. 52-79, in: A. Picon & A. Pointe, eds., Architecture and the sciences: exchanging metaphors. Princeton: Princeton Architectural Press, 357 pp.
- P. Jaussaud, 2004. Perrier, Jean Octave Edmond. Pp. 413-415, in: P. Jaussaud & É.-R. Brygoo, eds., Du jardin au Muséum en 516 biographies. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 630 pp.
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabile. Zootaxa 2723: 41-65 [Perrier: p. 61].
- Perrier, Rémy (1861-1936; France)
- Brother of J. O. E. Perrier; *Recherches sur l'anatomie et l'histologie du rein des gastéropodes prosobranches* (1889); *La Faune de la France* (1930; reprinted 1954, 1967) with P. Fischer.
- Perrilliat y Montoya, María del Carmen Albertina Julia (1938-20**; Mexico)
- Married as Montoya and published as that in some works; paleontology of Mexico (1970s-2000s).
- Abbott, 1975: 576; 1987: 104.
- Perrin, Chris (1962-1986; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1986. In memoriam. Chris Perrin, 1962-1986. The Festivus 17(6): 84.
- Perrin, Nicolas (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Trichia* (1984).
- Perrine, Maxine L. (1908-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 397; 1987: 104, 160.
- Perrodon, M. (19**-****; France)
- *Macrocéphalitides du sud-ouest de Madagascar. Macrocephalitidae,*

- Eucycloceratidae, Mayaitidae* (1951) with E. Basse.
- Perron, Frank Ernst (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- *Calliostoma* (1975, 1978), *Epitonium* (1978), *Conus* with A. Kohn in 1980s.
- Perrone, Antonio Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)
- Nudibranchs (1980s-1990s).
- Perroni, Mario (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Darina* populations (2018).
- Perroud, Charles (1838-1920; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82, 101-102.
- Audibert, 2009: 63.
- Perry, Frank A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tide-drift shells of the Monterey Bay region* (1992) with H. H. McLean; Miocene-Pliocene (2009).
- Perry, George (1771-18**; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 199.
- J. H. Gatliff, 1902. Notes on Perry's "Conchology". *Victorian Naturalist* 19(5): 75-76.
- C. Hedley, 1902. On Perry's Australian shells. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 27(1): 24-28.
- G. M. Mathews & T. Iredale, 1913. "Perry's Arcana" – an overlooked work. *Victorian Naturalist* 29: 7-16.
- G. M. Mathews, 1920: 17 [concerning the *Arcana*].
- A. T. Hopwood, 1946. Miscellaneous notes. I. Perry's 'Conchology'. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 152-153.
- Wilkins, 1957: 134-146.
- J. Q. Burch, 1958. Perry's Conchology. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 178: 2-3.
- R. I. Johnson, 1970. Perry's *Conchology* (1811) – more than one edition. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(4): 287.
- Dance, 1986: 88-89, 221.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 86(1): 1-41 [Perry: pp. 2-9].
- R. E. Petit & J. Le Renard, 1990. George Perry's fossil molluscan taxa, published in the 'Arcana' (1810-1811). *Contributions to Tertiary and Quaternary Geology* 27(1): 27-35.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Kohn, 1992: 171-173, 180-182.
- D. W. Forbes, 1998. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1780-1830 (vol. 1 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xxii + 527 pp. [Perry, pp. 299-300].
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 92-93 [collation of the *Arcana*].
- R. E. Petit, 2003. George Perry's molluscan taxa and notes on the editions of his *Conchology* of 1811. *Zootaxa* 377: 72 pp., incl. 1 pl.
- R. E. Petit, 2009. Perry's *Arcana*. A facsimile edition with a collation and systematic review. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Temple University, viii + 568 pp., incl. 84 pls.
- E. Caprotti, 2017. La "Conchology" (1811) di George Perry, un gioiello dell'illustrazione malacologica. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 95: 3-7.
- S. Leach & H. S. Torrens, 2022. George Perry (c. 1718–1771): industrialist, cartographer and naturalist. *Archives of Natural History* 49(1): 102-116 [father of George Perry; information on the family].
- S. Leach & H. S. Torrens, 2022. George Perry (1771–1823): architect and naturalist. *Archives of Natural History* 49(1): 117-129 [biography, bibliography] [concludes that year of death was 1823].
- Information about the editions of the *Conchology* (1811) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of the *Arcana* (1810-1811) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Arcana* and *Conchology* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Perry, Kimberly J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell development (2019).

- Perry, Louise Merrimon (1878-1962; U.S.A.)
- *Marine shells of the southwest coast of Florida* (1940), *Marine shells of the western coast of Florida* (1955) with J. S. Schwengel.
- Anonymous, 1962. Louise M. Perry, 1878-1962. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962: 49, 68 [memoriam list].
- Abbott, 1973: 143.
- J. M. Cate, 1977. The Louise M. Perry collection. *The Veliger* 19(3): 369.
- Barnett, 2021: 225-226, 238.
- Marine shells of the western coast of Florida* (1953) by Perry & J. S. Schwengel online at the Internet Archive.
- Perry, Matthew Calbraith [Commodore] (1794-1858; U.S.A.)
- C.-S. Houchins, 1995. Artifacts of diplomacy: Smithsonian collections from Commodore Matthew Perry's Japan Expedition (1853-1854). *Smithsonian Contributions to Anthropology* 37: vi + 155 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- D. L. Anderson, 1999. Perry, Matthew Calbraith. *American National Biography*, 17: 367-369.
- C. Benfey, 2003. The great wave: Gilded Age misfits, Japanese eccentrics, and the opening of Old Japan. New York: Random House, xviii + 332 pp.
- C. Benfey, 2003. Tom Cruise, Bob Dylan, Commodore Perry. *New York Times*, Dec. 6, 2003: A-31.
- D. Kleitz, 2006. Herman Melville, Matthew Perry, and the *Narrative of the Expedition of an American Squadron to the China Seas and Japan*. *Leviathan, a Journal of Melville Studies* 8(3): 25-32.
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. *Malacologia* 62(2): 257-309 [Perry, pp. 271-272].
- Perry, Pollyann Torrey (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 397-398; 1987: 104.
- Perry, W. W. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1993: 83.
- Pershko, Iryna Aleksandrovna (1977-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Persons, Walter Scott (1945-****; U.S.A)
- Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Persson, Agneta (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* feeding (2008).
- Perty, Joseph Anton Maximilian (1804-1884; Germany/Switzerland)
- Turner, 1998: 11.
- Perugia, Ivan (19**-20**; Italy)
- Fossil Rissoidae (2011) with C. Tabanelli & C. Bongiardino, *Family Cerithiopsidae H. Adams & A. Adams, 1853 in the Central Philippines (Caenogastropoda: Triphoroidea)* (2011) with A. Cecalupo.
- Peruzzi, Giovanni (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Perveen, R. (19**-****; Pakistan)
- Reproduction in *Conus* (1991).
- Pervesler, Peter (19**-20**; Austria)
- Bacterial symbionts in *Thyasiridae* (2001).
- Pervinquière, Léon (1873-1913; France)
- Cretaceous (1903, 1912).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 334.
- Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- G. Godard & J.-M. Viaud, 2007. De la Vendée au Sahara; l'aventure tunisienne du géologue Léon Pervinquière (1873-1913). *Travaux du Comité français d'Histoire de la Géologie* (ser. 3) 21: 189-195.
- C. Godard & J.-M. Viaud, 2007. De la Vendée au Sahara: l'aventure tunisienne du géologue Léon Pervinquière (1873-1913). La Roche-sur-Yon: Centre vendéen de recherches historiques, 272 + [viii] pp., 24 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Léon Pervinquière (1873-1913). Pp. 97-98, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Pesch, Gerald (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Mercenaria* (1972).
- Pešić, Vladimir M. (19**-20**; Montenegro)

- Freshwater snails (2000s).
- Peska, Frank, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Pleistocene of southern California (1987).
- Peso, Marlene Campos (19**-****; Brazil)
 - *Anomalocardia* (1980).
- Pesqueira, Rita (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Slugs (2003).
- Pestalozzi, Jérôme Jean [M.D.] (1674-1742; France)
 - Father of A. J. Pestalozzi.
Argenville, 1742: 212-213; 1757: 135.
Dance, 1986: 187 [as “Pestallozzi”].
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Pestalozzi, Antoine Joseph [M.D.] (c. 1703-1779; France)
 - Son of J. J. Pestalozzi.
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Petani, Alen (19**-20**; Croatia)
 - *Opisthobranchs of the Adriatic Sea* (2018) with others.
- Petátán-Ramírez, David (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Biogeography (2018).
- Petch, Thomas (1870-1948; U.K.)
 - Non-marine molluscs of East Riding (1904); also worked in botany and mycology.
- Peteiro, Laura G. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Mytilus* ecology (2008).
- Peter, Robert (1805-1894; U.K./U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 143.
- Peter the Great [Tsar] (1672-1725; Russia)
 - Dance, 1986: 40.
- Peterka, Tomáš (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
 - *Vertigo* ecology (2017).
- Peters, B. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Habitats of *Lymnaea truncatula* (1938).
- Peters, Brenda J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Land slugs (2019).
- Peters, Dolores Sylvia (1911-2007; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Peters, Howard (1943-20**; U.K.)
 - Marine conservation (2021).
- Peters, Karl [Carl] Ferdinand (1825-1881; Austria)
 - Paleontological papers 1850s-1870s, mostly on Foraminifera and vertebrates.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 335.
Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- Peters, Lewis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Non-marine snails of Oklahoma (1964).
- Peters, Mabel Caldwell (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Peters, Paul E. (****-1967?; U.S.A.)
 - [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967: 100 [1968].
- Peters, Ronald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Cephalic tentacles of *Littorina* (1964).
- Peters, Talia Ann (1961-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Peters, W. (1929-****; Germany)
 - Chitin in Mollusca (1967).
- Peters, Wilhelm Carl [Karl] Hartwig (1815-1883; Germany)
 - Barnard, 1965: 24, 48.
Dance, 1986: 221.
Fouché, 1995: 46.
- Peters, Winfried S. (19**-20**; U.S.A./Costa Rica)
 - *Agaronia* foot autotomy (2011), ecology (2012).
- Petersen, Carl Georg Johannes (1860-1928; Denmark)
 - Oysters (1908).
Wolff, 1979: 76.
Hylleberg, 2009: 79 [portrait].
- Petersen, Godtfred Høpner (1930-2017; Denmark)
 - Greenland bivalves, *Cardium* (1971), *Astarte* (2001).
Hylleberg, 2009: 79.
- Petersen, James H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilus* ecology (1984).
- Petersen, Jessica L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Lyropecten* (2008).

- Petersen, Kaj Strand (19**-****; Denmark)
- Predatory gastropods (1982), *Marine molluscs as indicators of former sea-level stands* (1987).
- Petersen, Larry R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Dentalium* (1973).
- Petersen, S. Kierulf (19**-****; Denmark)
- Land snails of Funen Island (1937).
- Petersen, W. (19**-****; Germany)
- Ecology of *Succinea* (1967).
- Peterson, Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ariolimax* (1947).
- Peterson, Bernie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. Peterson; *Southern Florida's fossil seashells* (2008, 2021).
- Peterson, Bradley J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Sayella* (1998).
- Peterson, Carol (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Peterson; *Southern Florida's fossil seashells* (2008, 2021).
- Peterson, Charles H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Chione*, *Protothaca* (1980s), drilling by *Cominella* (1995).
- Peterson, David L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Growth record of *Panopea* (2005).
- Peterson, Dawn E. (19**-2010; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous gastropods (2008).
- Peterson, J. A. (19**-****; Australia)
- *A geomorphology and late Quaternary geology of the Vestfold Hills, Antarctica* (1984) with Q. Zhang [includes fossil bivalves].
- Peterson, Kay Diane [née Grumbles] (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 398; 1987: 104.
- Peterson, S. K. (19**-****; Denmark)
- Faunal list (1938).
- Pether, John (19**-****; South Africa)
- Offshore subfossil molluscs (1993).
- Petherick, John (1813-1882; U.K.)
- B. Verdcourt, 1995. Collectors in East Africa No. 22: J. Petherick (1813-1882).
- The Conchologists' Newsletter 132: 452-458 [biography, bibliography].
- Pethö, Gyula [Julius] (1848-1902; Hungary)
- Paleontology (1890s-1910s).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 335.
- Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- Petit, Elizabeth [Liz] Porter (1931-2020; USA)
- Spouse of Richard E. Petit; active in American Malacological Society meetings.
- Petit, Henri (19**-****; France)
- *Ruditapes* morphology (1983).
- Petit, Richard [Dick] Eugene (1931-2013; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. P. Petit.
- Abbott, 1973: 398; 1987: 104.
- Fouché, 1995: 46.
- Rehder, 1997: 178.
- Anonymous, 2009. Richard E. Petit receives Katherine Palmer award. *American Paleontologist* 17(2): 4 [portrait].
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 48 [portrait].
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 222-223.
- J. H. Leal, R. E. Petit & S. F. B. de Lima, 2012. The case of the abducted *The Nautilus* papers. *The Nautilus* 126(1): 41-42.
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 324.
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2014. In memoriam: Richard (Dick) E. Petit. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 21 [biography, portrait].
- G. M. Davis, 2014. A tribute to Dick Petit 1931–2013. *Malacologia* 57(1): 247-248 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- J. Harasewych et al., 2014. *Conchologia gratissima: remembering Dick Petit*. *Conchologia Ingrata*, 16: 1-9 [portraits].
- D. A. Wolfe, 2014. Richard E. Petit, 1931-2013: a brief account of his malacological contributions. *Journal of the South Carolina Academy of Sciences* 12(1): 14-19 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Joffe, 2017: 131 [biography, portrait].
- Petitclerc, Paul (1840-1937; France)

- Jurassic (1890s-1900s).
- Petit de la Saussaye, Sauveur Abel Aubert (1792-1870; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1871. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 86-88.
- H. Crosse, 1872. Nouvelles. [Petit de la Saussaye's collection acquired by Museum d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 20(4): 372-373.
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Dance, 1970: 67.
- Dance, 1986: 145, 221.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Carré, 1991: 13.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 224.
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Sauveur Abel Aubert Petit de la Saussaye (1792-1870), his malacological work and taxa, with notes on his correspondence. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 146(1): 71-96 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- González Guillén, 2019: 26.
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. *Malacologia* 62(2): 257-309 [Petit de la Saussaye, pp. 264-265, 268, 270].
- Petitjean, Michel (19**.*); France)
- Mineralogy of marine gastropods (1960s).
- Petit-Thouars, A. A. du; see: Dupetit-Thouars, A. A.
- Petiver, James (c. 1663-1718; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1742: 26-27.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 147-149.
- da Costa, 1812: 514-515.
- Swainson, 1834: 31-32 [as "Pettiver"]; 1840: 292.
- Melvill, 1890: 194.
- Melvill, 1897: 442.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 335.
- Salisbury, 1945: 136.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Petiver: pp. 252-254].
- Wilkins, 1953: 8-9, 22-26.
- Dance, 1967: 13.
- Edwards, 1967: 47, 51.
- Fischer, 1973: 146-147.
- Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- Dance, 1986: 32, 222.
- Boss, 1988: 119-120.
- Caprotti, 1991: 37.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 99, 108.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 10.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. *The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors*. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Petiver, pp. 103-105].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 224.
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Petiver, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 894-896.
- J. M. Camarsa & N. Ibáñez, 2007. Joan Salvador and James Petiver: a scientific correspondence (1706-1714) in time of war. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 140-173.
- Heller, 2007: 122-123.
- D. Margócsy, 2010. "Refer to Folio and Number": encyclopedias, the exchange of curiosities, and practices of identification before Linnaeus. *Journal of the History of Ideas* 71(1): 63-89 [Petiver, p. 79].
- T. Kinukawa, 2011. Natural history as entrepreneurship: Maria Sibylla Merian's correspondence with J. G. Volkamer II and James Petiver. *Archives of Natural History* 38(2): 313-327.
- J. M. Camarasa & N. Ibáñez, 2012. Joan Salvador and James Petiver: the last years (1715-1718) of their scientific correspondence. *Archives of Natural History* 39(2): 191-216.
- K. Murphy, 2013. Collecting slave traders: James Petiver, natural history, and the British slave trade. *William and Mary Quarterly* 70(4): 637-670.
- D. Margócsy, 2014. Commercial visions:

science, trade, and visual culture in the Dutch golden Age. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp. [Petiver, p. 63].

Nikolaeva, 2015: 67-68.

A. M. Roos, 2017. "Only meer Love to Learning:" a rediscovered travel diary of naturalist and collector James Petiver (c. 1665–1718). *Journal of the History of Collections* 29(3): 381-394.

A. Hunt, 2018. Under Sloane's shadow: the archive of James Petiver. Pp. 194-221, in V. Keller et al. (eds.), *Archival afterlives: life, death and knowledge-making in early modern British scientific and medical archives*. Leiden: Brill, xii + 276 pp.

C. E. Jarvis, 2018. "Take with you a small Spudd or Trowell": James Petiver's directions for collecting natural curiosities. Pp. 212-239, in A. MacGregor, ed., *Naturalists in the field: collecting, recording and preserving the natural world from the Fifteenth to the Twenty-first century*. Leiden: Brill, 999 pp.

S. Kean, 2019. Science's debt to the slave trade: historians confront the tainted origins of key plant and animal collections. *Science* 364(6435): 16-20.

R. Coulton, 2020. "What he hath gather'd together shall not be lost": remembering James Petiver. *Notes and Records: the Royal Society Journal of the History of Science* 74(2): 189-211 [biography].

C.E. Jarvis, 2020. James Petiver (c. 1663–1718): a concise bibliography. *Notes and Records: the Royal Society Journal of the History of Science* 74(2): 329-333 [partial bibliography].

C. E. Jarvis & R. Coulton, 2020. A chronology of the life of James Petiver (ca 1663–1718). *Notes and Records: the Royal Society Journal of the History of Science* 74(2): 183-187.

C. E. Jarvis, 2021. An annotated bibliography of the printed works of James Petiver (c.1663–1718). *Archives of Natural History* 48(2): 346-367.

Musei Petiveriani (1695-1703) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Gazophylacii naturæ (1702) and *Aquatilium animalium Amboinæ* (1713) online at:

<https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN496838261>

Petkevičiūtė, Romualda (19**-20**; Lithuania)

- *Sphaerium* taxonomy (2007).

Petraccioli, Agnese (19**-20**; Italy)

- Land snails (2010s).

Petracco, Marcelo (19**-20**; Brazil)

- *Olivella* ecology (2014).

Petratis, Peter S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Mytilus* ecology (1978), *Littorina* (1982-1987).

Petranka, John Gunter (1954-****; U.S.A.)

- Land snails of Kentucky (1983).

Abbott, 1987: 104.

Petrbok, Jaroslav (1881-1960, Czechoslovakia)

- Paleontology of Bulgaria (1948).

Kiss, 1981: 35.

Frank, 2019: 470.

Petrenko, Lidiia Vasil'evna (1915-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 38.

Petrenko, Valentin Mikhailovich (1937-1963; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 83.

Petriggi, Barbara Davidde (19**-20**; Italy)

- Bivalves colonizing sunken Roman artefacts (2015).

Petrić, Mirela (19**-20**; Croatia)

- *Rocellaria* (2011).

Petrikina, Carolyn B. (1936-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 104.

Pétron, Christian (19**-****; France)

- *Shells of the Caribbean; Coquillages des Antilles* (1977) with J. B. Lozet.

Petrov, A. (19**-20**; Russia)

- Planorbidae behavior (2012).

Petrov, Alexey N. (19**-****; Ukraine)

- Shell sculpture in *Cerastoderma* (1993).

Petrov, Nikolai B. (19**-20**; Russia)

- Vesicomidae (2014).

Petrov, Oleg Aleksandrovich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Petrov, Oleg Mikhailovich (1926-****; Russia)
- Fossil molluscs (1960s-1980s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Petrovits, Eugene John (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 398; 1987: 104.
- Petrusek, Adam (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Helicid taxonomy (2010s).
- Petrushevich, Vadim Stepanovich (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Petry, Ludwig (1864-1932; Germany)
- Jungbluth et al., 1993: 342, fig. 6 [portrait].
- Petterd, William Frederick (1849-1910; Australia)
- Two papers in the Journal de Conchyliologie published as “Pettard”.
- C. Hedley, 1910. W. F. Petterd. The Nautilus 24(6): 72.
- Anonymous, 1974. Petterd, William Frederick (1849-1910). Australian dictionary of biography 5: 441-442.
- Cleevely, 1983: 230.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- I. Loch, 1988. W. F. Petterd – Malacological bibliography and taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 7 pp.
- Trew, 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
- Black, 1998: 9.
- Pettinelli, Roberto (19**-20**; Italy)
- Non-marine fauna of Italy (1990s-2000s).
- Pettit, Lily (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Viviparus* ecology (2020).
- Pettitt, Charles Arthur William (1937-2009; U.K.)
- *Littorina* (1970s).
- E. G. Hancock & M. V. Hounsome, 2010. Charles Arthur William “Bill” Pettitt (20 August 1937 – 26 March 2009): zoological curator at Manchester Museum. NatSCA News [Natural Sciences Collections Association] 19: 2-6 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Pettiver, J.; see: Petiver, J.
- Petty, S. L. (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* (1898), snail shells as lamps (1914).
- Petuch, Edward James (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- *Atlas of the living olive shells of the world* (1986) with D. M. Sargent, *New Caribbean molluscan faunas* (1987), *Biogeography and biodiversity of western Atlantic mollusks* (2013), *Molluscan communities of the Florida Keys and adjacent areas: their ecology and biodiversity* (2014) with R. F. Myers, *The living and fossil Busycon whelks: iconic mollusks of eastern North America* (2015) with R. F. Myers & D. P. Berschauer.
- N. Angier, 1982. Time machines in the sea. Discover, New York 3(8): 51-53.
- M. Z. Browne, 1986. Prof composes melody of asteroids, coral. Miami Herald, May 25, 1986, Palm Beach County Section: 1PB, 5PB [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 38 [portrait].
- E. J. Petuch, 2011. Who’s who in cones: Edward J. Petuch. The Cone Collector 19: 2-4 [autobiography, portraits].
- Petit, R. E., 2012. The dating of modern books and their included taxa. The Nautilus 126(4): 143-147.
- Kohn, 2014: 31, 62.
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 42, 47.
- Petway, Frank (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. Petway.
- Petway, Tina (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. Petway; Associate Curator of the George W. Strake Hall of Malacology at the Houston Museum of Natural Science.
- Peursen, Anthonie D. P. van (1951-****; Netherlands)
- Spouse of D. Peursen-Cebol.
- A. van Peursen, 2014. Even voorstellen: Anthonie van Peursen. Spirula 400: 160-161 [portraits].
- Peursen-Cebol, Dorine (1954?-2015; Netherlands)
- Spouse of A. van Peursen.
- G. Mulder, 2015. In memoriam Dorine van Peursen-Cebol. Spirula 405: 5 [portrait].
- Pew, Clara (18**-****; U.S.A.)

- Peybernes, Bernard (19**-****; France)
- Cretaceous fauna (1983).
- Peyrot, Pierre Léon François Albert (1860-1939; France)
- P. Lozouet & J.-F. Lesport, 1994. Sur les dates de publication de la *Conchologie Néogénique de l'Aquitaine* par Cossmann & Peyrot (1909-1924) puis par Peyrot (1925-1935). *Cossmanniana* 3(1): 9-12.
- _. Guérin, 1930. Réception de M. Peyrot, séance du 21 novembre 1929. Actes de l'Académie Nationale des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Bordeaux (série 4) 7: 180-188 [biography: pp. 186-189].
- J. de La Noë, 2011. Les collections scientifiques de l'université Bordeaux-I: Sciences et technologies. In *Situ*, revue des patrimoines 17: 1-33 [Peyrot: pp. 14, 16].
- Collation *Conchologie néogénique de l'Aquitaine* (1909-1935) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Pezant, Adolphe (18**-19**; France)
- *Étude iconographique des pleurotomes fossiles du Bassin de Paris* (1909) [reprinted, 1966].
- Cleevely, 1982: 230.
- Pezzoli, Enrico (1937-2019; Italy)
- Hydrobiodea from 1970s, cave faunas; *I molluschi crenobionti e stigobionti presenti nell'Italia settentrionale (Emilia Romagna compresa): censimento delle stazioni ad oggi segnalate* (1988).
- L. Pezzoli, 2019. In memoriam Enrico Pezzoli. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 37(2): 4-8 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Pezzuto, Paulo Ricardo (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on *Euvola* populations (2001).
- Pfannenstiel, Max Joseph Jakob (1902-1976; Germany)
- *Die Fauna de Kirchberger Schichten von Lohn am Randen* (1931); also a librarian.
- Pfarrer, Beat (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- African Vitrinidae (2019).
- Pfeffer, Georg Johann (1854-1931; Germany)
- *Die Windungsverhältnisse der Schale von Planorbis* (1890), *Cephalopoda of Plankton Expedition* (1912); translated into English (1993).
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Fauna mexikanischer Land- und Süßwasser-Conchyliden* (1874-1882) with H. Strebel available on-line at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Fauna mexikanischer Land- und Süßwasser-Conchyliden* (1874-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Pfeider, Edward (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Pfeifer, B. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Teredinid anatomy (2021).
- Pfeiffer, Anselm [Pater] (1848-1902; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- F. Mahler [posthumous], ed. by P. L. Reischütz, 1994. In memoriam P. Anselm Pfeiffer. *Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft* 2: 2-4.
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- A. Kraml, 2019. Die Mollusken-Sammlung der Sternwarte Kremsmünster. Pp. 591-594, in: E. Aescht, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. *Denisia (Linz)* 42: 685 pp. [portrait].
- Pfeiffer, Carl (****-1852; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Pfeiffer, Carl Jonas (1779-1836; Germany)
- Uncle of Louis Pfeiffer; *Systematische Anordnung und Beschreibung deutscher Land- und Wasser-Schnecken mit besonderer Rücksicht auf die bisher in Hessen gefundenen Arten. Ein Beitrag zur Naturgeschichte der Weichthiere* (1821).
- Swainson, 1840: 292-293.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1949. *Polygyra hippocrepis* and its author Louis Pfeiffer – II. *The Nautilus* 63(2): 48-58, portrait.
- Zilch, 1967: 39.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 288, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Kiss, 1986: 20-21.

- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18. [Pfeiffer: pp. 5-7].
- Dance, 1999: 12-13.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., Faszination Lebenswissenschaften. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Pfeiffer: p. 175].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Klassischen Naturkundevereine in Hessen: Ihr Werden und ihr Beitrag zur biologisch-ökologischen Landesforschung. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 14: 337-357 [Pfeiffer: pp. 349, 351, portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Naturforschung in Cassel: Ein frühes Zentrum der Wissenschaft von den Weichtieren (Conchyliologie) im 19. Jahrhundert. Pp. 46-49, in: L. Nitsche & S. Nitsche, eds., Naturkunde und naturwissenschaftliche Forschung in Nordhessen. Niedenstein: Cognito Kommunikation & Planung Verlag, 224 pp. [Pfeiffer: pp. 47-48, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 470.
- Reproduction of his works of 1821, 1825 & 1828 published as *Naturgeschichte deutscher Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken*.
- Pfeiffer, Carl [Karl] Georg Louis [Ludwig] [M.D.] (1805-1877; Germany)
- Published as Louis; given names rendered in different orders in different sources; some published works as Ludovico; nephew of C. J. Pfeiffer; great uncle of K. L. Pfeiffer; birth date erroneously given as 1815 by some sources; also known for work on cactus.
- H. Crosse, 1873. Nouvelles. [Pfeiffer's collection sold to Dr. Dohrn of Stettin, Poland]. Journal de Conchyliologie 21(1): 100.
- W. Kobelt, 1877. Louis Pfeiffer. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 9(7-8): 93.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 107-109.
- A. L. Pfeiffer, 1886. Die Familie Pfeiffer: Eine Sammlung von Lebensbildern und Stammbäumen. Cassel: F. Scheel, x + 161 pp. [not seen].
- Pilsbry, 1914: liv, lv.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312.
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1949. Louis Pfeiffer, the author of *Polygyra hippocrepis*. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948: 8.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1949. *Polygyra hippocrepis* and its author Louis Pfeiffer. The Nautilus 63(1): 1-9; 63(2): 48-58, frontispiece [portrait].
- Aguayo, 1950: 8-9.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 250-251 [portrait].
- R. Hesse, 1958. Louis Pfeiffer (1805 – 1877); Naturforscher. Veröffentlichungen der Historischen Kommission für Hessen und Waldeck, 20; Lebensbilder aus Kurhessen und Waldeck 1830-1930, 6: 249-253, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Crowley, T. E. & T. Pain, 1961. Pfeiffer's unfigured species of *Strophocheilus* (*Megalobulimus*). Breviora 138: 1-8.
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Zilch, 1967: 39.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Pfeiffer's *Novitates Conchologica*, Series I, Land Mollusca, 1854-1979, and Dunker's *Novitates Conchologicae*, Series II, *Marine Mollusca*, 1862-1882. A complete collation. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(3): 236-239.
- Hernández, 1972: 9.
- Jacobson, 1972: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 140, 222.
- A. R. Kabat, 1989. The "Gray catalogues" [Mollusca] of the British Museum. The Nautilus 103(3): 113-115.

- Janssen, 1992: 84 [birth date wrongly given as 1815].
- Fouché, 1995: 46.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18 [Pfeiffer: pp. 7-8].
- Johnson, 1996: 169-170.
- D. W. Forbes, 2001. Hawaiian National Bibliography: Volume 3, 1851-1880. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvi + 735 pp. [Pfeiffer, pp. 119-120, 154].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., Faszination Lebenswissenschaften. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Pfeiffer: p. 175].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 225.
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Pfeiffer: pp. 3, 7].
- M. J. Faber, 2004. Marine gastropods from Cuba described by Louis Pfeiffer: type specimens and identifications with the introduction of *Gibberula pfeifferi* new name (Mollusca: Gastropoda). Studies on West Indian marine molluscs 42. Miscellanea Malacologia 1(3): 49-71.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 42.
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Pfeiffer: p. 15].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Naturforschung in Cassel: Ein frühes Zentrum der Wissenschaft von den Weichtieren (Conchyliologie) im 19. Jahrhundert. Pp. 46-49, in: L. Nitsche & S. Nitsche, eds., Naturkunde und naturwissenschaftliche Forschung in Nordhessen. Niedenstein: Cognito Kommunikation & Planung Verlag, 224 pp. [Pfeiffer: pp. 47-48, portrait].
- D. Kadolsky, 2012 [“2011”]. Nomenclatural comments on non-marine mollusks occurring in the British Isles. Journal of Conchology 41(1): 65-90 [Appendix 3: 84, collates vol. 1 of *Monographia Heliceorum*].
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- A. S. H. Breure & R. Araujo, 2017. The Neotropical land snails (Mollusca, Gastropoda) collected by the ‘Comisión Científica del Pacífico’. PeerJ 5:e3065 <https://peerj.com/articles/3065/> [biography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 470.
- González Guillén, 2019: 21, 23, 29 [portrait].
- E. Neubert, A. S. H. Breure, J. D. Ablett & Ruud A. Bank, 2020. The malacological contributions of Carl Georg Ludwig Pfeiffer (1805-1877): a bibliography, with a collation of the publication dates of the *Malacozoologische Blätter*. Archiv für Molluskunde 149(1): 75-102 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- G. C. Kronenberg & H. Reise, 2023. On the search for a conchological holy grail, the F.H.W. Martini (1729-1778) shell collection – a progress report. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 152(1): 71-80 [discussion of Pfeiffer’s 1840 catalog].
- Concerning: <https://www.cact.cz/noviny/2003/03/Pfeiffer.htm>
- Collation of *Monographia Heliceorum Viventium* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Novitates conchologicae, series prima* (1854-1879) by Pfeiffer, K. E. von Martens & O. Boettger given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of *Nomenclator heliceorum viventium* (1878-1881) by Pfeiffer & Clessin given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Many works available at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Pfeiffer, John M., III (19**-20**); U.S.A.)

- Unionidae genetics (2010s).
- Pfeiffer, Karl Ludwig (1874-1952; Germany)
- Great-nephew of Louis Pfeiffer.
- A. Zilch, 1952. Karl Ludwig Pfeiffer (5.9.1874 – 14.6.1952). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 81(4-6): 175-178 [autobiographical sketch; portrait].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Zilch, 1967: 39.
- A. Zilch, 1972. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, IX. Zur Konchylien-Sammlung von K. L. Pfeiffer. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(22): 324-326 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 289.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 55: 1-18 [Pfeiffer: pp. 9-10].
- B. Verdcourt, 1995. Collectors in East Africa No. 23: K. L. Pfeiffer (1874-1952). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 133: 490-494.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Naturforschung in Cassel: Ein frühes Zentrum der Wissenschaft von den Weichtieren (Conchyliologie) im 19. Jahrhundert. Pp. 46-49, in: L. Nitsche & S. Nitsche, eds., *Naturkunde und naturwissenschaftliche Forschung in Nordhessen*. Niedenstein: Cognito Kommunikation & Planung Verlag, 224 pp. [Pfeiffer: pp. 48-49, portrait].
- Pfenninger, Markus (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Radix* ecology (2012).
- Pfibbs, F. Duane (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clam larvae (1971).
- Pfister, T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Spondylus* genetics (2009).
- Pfister, Thérèse (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Fossil gastropods (2007).
- Pfitzenmeyer, Hayes Todd (1897-1984; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* (1960s); also published on birds.
- Pfleger, Václav (1940-****; Czech Republic)
- Helicellinae (1980s), *Krásna lastur* (1981) with J. Pradáč, *Měkkýši* (1988), *A guide to snails of Britain and Europe* (1988) with J. Chatfield.
- I. Heran & A. Kurka, 2000. Václav Pfeleger šedesátiletý. *Časopis Národního Muzea Řada Přírodovědná* (Prague)169(1-4): 104-106.
- Pfleider, Edward (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Pflücker y Rico, Leonardo (18**-****; Germany/Peru)
- Thesis on Triassic (1868).
- Pflueger, Albert, Sr. (1902-1962; U.S.A.)
- *Conus pfluegeri* Lorenz & Morrison, 2003.
- Anonymous, 1962. Miami sportsman is killed in fall; Albert Pflueger death laid to accident on stairway. *New York Times* Nov. 29, 1962: 30.
- Close, 2000: 59.
- A. R. Kabat, 2012. Richard Frederick Deckert (1878-1971), Florida naturalist and natural history artist. *Archives of Natural History* 39(2): 321-337 [Pflueger: pp. 326-328, 332].
- Pflug, Hans D. (1925-****; Germany)
- Cleevely, 1983: 230.
- Phaff, Johan (****-1761; Netherlands)
- F. S. Knipscheer, 1937. Phaff (Johan). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 10: 721.
- Engel, 1986: 211.
- Pham[,] Sang Van (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Clausiliidae (2014).
- Phansuqan, Pansiri (19**-****; Thailand)
- Freshwater clams (1996).
- Pharris, Garry L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussel distribution (1984).
- Phelipot, Pascal (19**-****; France)
- *Crassostrea* (1996).

- Phelps, C. M. [Reverend] (1841-1907; U.K.)
- Collection in National Museum of Wales.
- Dean, 1936: 245.
- Abbott, 1963: 29.
- Phelps, Danny (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Florida slugs (1985).
- Phelps, Harold Porter (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 398-399; 1987: 104.
- Phelps, Harriette Longacre (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 104-105.
- Phibbs, F. Duane (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Annelids feeding on mollusc larvae (1972).
- Philby, Harry St John Bridger (1885-1960; Ceylon/
U.K./India/Arabia/Lebanon)
- W. Thesiger, 1926. Obituary: H. St. John B. Philby. *The Geographical Journal* 126(4): 563-566.
- E. Monroe, 1973. Philby of Arabia. London: Faber and Faber. 332 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Cleevely, 1983: 230.
- R. Desmond, 1994. Dictionary of British and Irish botanists and horticulturists including plant collectors, flower painters and garden designers. London: Taylor & Francis and The Natural History Museum, xl + 825 pp. [Philby, p. 550; erroneously gives first name as "Henry"].
- J. Halperin, 1995. Eminent Georgians: the lives of King George V, Elizabeth Owen, St. John Philby & Nancy Astor. New York: St. Martin's Press, x + 242 pp. [Philby: pp. 129-171, portraits].
- J. Craig, 2004. Philby, Harry St John Bridger. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 44: 10-12 [portrait].
- Philibert, _____ (****-****; Seychelles)
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Philip, G. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Gryphaea* (1960s).
- Philip, Jean (19**-****; France)
- Cretaceous rudistids (1970).
- Philipp, Eva E. R. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Aequipecten* behavior (2008).
- Philippe, Laurent (19**-20**; France)
- *Potomida* (2017).
- Philippe, René (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Spondylidae.
- R. Houart, 2018. Un ancien membre de la SRBM honoré par la description d'une nouvelle espèce. *Novapex Société* 19(3): 90 [list of publications, portrait].
- Philippi, Bernhard Eunom [Bernardo] (1811-1852; Germany/Chile)
- Brother of R. A. Philippi; collected molluscs in Central and South America.
- Kay, 1979: 25 [as "Richard"].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [biography, portrait].
- C. Ossenbach, 2023. Orchids of the southern cone (1830-2000) – Part II. The Philippi dynasty: *Plantarum Novarum Chilensium* and *Catalogus Plantarum Chilensium*. *Lankesteriana* (Universidad de Costa Rica) 23(1): 11-33 [biography, portrait].
- Philippi, Carl Wilhelm Theodor (1819-1852; Germany/Chile)
- Nephew of R. A. Philippi, son of his oldest brother, who remained in Germany; collected molluscs in Asia and South America.
- E. Bretschneider, 1898 [reprinted 1962, 1981]. History of European botanical discoveries in China. London: Sampson Low, Marston & Co., 2 vols., xvi + 1167 pp. [Philippi: pp. 373-374].
- H. Gunckel Lüer, 1951. Algunos datos biográficos relacionados con don Teodoro Philippi. *La Farmacia Chilena*, 25(11): 451, 453-455.
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [biography].
- Philippi, Emil Ludolf Adam (1871-1910; Poland/
Germany)
- Paleontologist; no relationship to R. A. Philippi.
- Anonymous, 1910. [Notice of death].

- Naturae novitates: Bibliographie neuer Erscheinungen aller Länder auf dem Gebiete der Naturgeschichte und der exacten Wissenschaften (Berlin), 32(6): 209.
- Anonymous, 1910. [Obituary]. *Nature*, 83(2108): 104.
- G. Steinmann, 1910. Personalia. Emil Philippi. *Geologische Rundschau* 1(2): 56.
- F. Solger, 1912. Emil Philippi. Pp. v-xvi, in: O. Marschall, ed., *Vorlesungen von Dr. phil. E. Philippi, inhaber der Haeckelprofessur für Geologie und Palaeontologie an der Universität Jena; in Auftrage seiner Mutter bearbeitet nach seiner hinterlassenen für das Kollege bestimmten aufzeichnungen*. Jena: G. Pätz'sche Buchdruckerei, xx + 250 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 336.
- Tozer, 1984: 19, 80.
- Philippi, Rudolph Amandus [Rodulfo Amando] (1808-1904; Germany/Chile)
- Brother of B. E. Philippi; uncle of C. W. T. Philippi; moved to Chile in 1851.
- Swainson, 1840: 293.
- Porro, 1841: 119-121.
- K. T. Menke, 1851 ["1850"]. *Nachruf – Dr. Philippi*. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 7(9): 144.
- C. Ochsenius, 1888. R. A. Philippi [80th birthday]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 21(1-2): 1-4.
- D. Barros Arana, 1904. *El Doctor Don Rodolfo [sic] Amando Philippi. Su vida i sus obras*. Santiago de Chile, Cervantes, x + 248 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- O. Boettger, 1904. Nekrolog. Prof. Dr. Rud. A. Philippi. *Der Zoologische Garten* 45(11): 356.
- B. Gotschlich, 1904. *Biografia del Dr. Rodulfo Amando Philippi (1808-1904)*. Santiago de Chile, privately published, vi + 185 pp., 14 pls. [portraits].
- W. Kobelt, 1904. [Nekrolog]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 36(4): 129-131 [Philippi: pp. 129-130].
- P. Fürstenberg, 1905. Dr. Rudolph Amandus Philippi. *Verhandlungen des Deutschen Wissenschaftlichen Vereins zu Santiago de Chile* 5: 233-271 [biography, bibliography].
- B. D. Jackson, 1905. Rudolph A. Philippi. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 117: 47-49.
- C. Ochsenius, 1906. Dr. Rudolf [sic] Amandus Philippi. *Leopoldina* 42(1): 16-20; (2): 39-40; (3): 53-56; (4): 59-66.
- B. Gotschlich, 1914. *La Seccion de Paleontolojia del Museo Nacional de Chile*. *Boletin del Museo Nacional de Chile* 7(1): 251-272 [Philippi: pp. 258-260].
- Porter, 1926: 29-30, 32-34 [portrait].
- Harris, 1937: 453.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 336.
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- Priolo, 1950: 4-5.
- G. Follmann, 1970. Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904): Anstelle eines Geleitworts. *Philippia, Abhandlungen und Berichte aus dem Naturkundemuseum im Ottoneum zu Kassel*, 1(1): 3-8 [partial bibliography].
- H. H. Camacho, 1971. *Las ciencias naturales Chilenas y Peruanas en el siglo XIX*. Pp. 63-75, in *Las ciencias naturales en la Universidad de Buenos Aires – Estudio historico*. Buenos Aires: Editorial Universitaria de Buenos Aires, xvi + 150 pp., 23 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Papavero, 1973: 275-281.
- H. Kurtz, 1979. Rudolph Amandus Philippi's Reise durch die Wüste Atacama. *Philippia, Abhandlungen und Berichte aus dem Naturkundemuseum im Ottoneum zu Kassel*, 4(2): 97-107 [portrait].
- Lamas, 1981a: 22.
- Cleevely, 1983: 230.
- Kiss, 1983: 122.
- Dance, 1986: 139, 222.
- Adler, 1989: 63-64 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 81.

- E. Mujica, ed., 1991. Antonio Raimondi: Apreciaciones personales, Cartas a Miguel Colunga (1859-1868). Lima: Biblioteca Nacional del Perú, 196 pp. [Philippi: pp. 78, 83, 94].
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Kohn, 1992: 264-266.
- C. M. Taylor & M. Munoz-Schick, 1994. The botanical works of Philippi, father and son, in Chile. *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 81(4): 743-748 [lists a number of obituaries published in Chile].
- Fouché, 1995: 46.
- Dance, 1999: 16, 19.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 225-226.
- S. Palazzi, 2002 [unpublished ms]. *Su una pubblicazione poco nota di R. A. Philippi, 1840, e sulle specie in essa descritte* online at: Biosophia Archive 00000337.
- A. Larroucau M., ed., 2003. El orden prodigioso del mundo natural. Rudolph Amandus Philippi. Valdivia: Universidad Austral de Chile, 150 pp. [portrait].
- S. Nuño G. & J. Niño V, 2003. La tierra es que vivimos: grandes exploradores. Philippi en la ruta de Atacama. Santiago: Edebé, 136 pp. [portrait].
- Z. Saldivia Maldonado, 2003. La visión de la naturaleza en tres científicos del Siglo XIX en Chile: Gay, Domeyko y Philippi. Universidad de Santiago de Chile, 198 pp.
- L. Seiner Lizárraga, 2003. Antonio Raimondi y sus vinculaciones con la ciencia Europea, 1851-1890. *Bulletin de l'Institut Français d'Études Andines* 32(3): 517-537 [Philippi: pp. 530-532].
- E. Schrader, 2004. Rudolph Amandus Philippi 1808-1904; *Leben und Werk*. *Philippia* 11(4): 321-334 [biography, portraits].
- P. Inglesi, S. Inglesi Black & R. La Torre Silva, eds. 2005. Antonio Raimondi: mirada íntima del Perú, Epistolario 1849-1890. Lima: Fondo Editorial del Congreso del Perú & Banco Central de Reserva del Perú, 2 volumes, xvii + 905 pp. [Philippi: pp. 187, 203, 222, 306-307].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Groeben, 2008: 144-150 [portrait].
- S. Gänger, 2011. Colecciones y estudios de historia natural en las colonias alemanas de Llanquihue y Valdivia, c. 1853-1910. *Historia* 396 (Revista del Instituto de Historia de la Pontificia Universidad Católica de Valparaíso) 1(1): 77-102.
- A. Moreira-Muñoz, 2011. Plant geography of Chile. Dordrecht: Springer, xxi + 343 pp. [Philippi: p. 52, portrait].
- R. Janssen & E. M. Krylova, 2012. Bivalves of the family Vesicomidae from the Neogene of the Mediterranean area. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 141(1): 87-113, incl. 5 pls. [vol. 2 of Philippi *Enumeratio* appeared no later than April 1844: pp. 91-92].
- Y. Lepage & E. Buffetaut, 2014. *Echinolittorina cecillei* (Philippi, 1851): l'histoire d'une petite coquille marine et ses protagonistes. *Bulletin Sciences et Géologie Normandes* 7: 41-62 [portrait].
- K. Busse, et al., 2016. Von Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904) bis heute: Deutsch-chilenische Beiträge zur Erforschung der einzigartigen Brutbiologie der Nasenfrösche (*Rhinoderma*). Pp. 226-237, in: A. Kwet & M. Niekisch, eds., *Amphibien und Reptilien der Neotropis – Entdeckungen deutschsprachiger Forscher in Mittel- und Südamerika*. *Mertensiella* 23: 398 pp. [biography, portrait].
- R. Janssen & D. Kadolsky, 2016. The date of publication of R.A. Philippi's "Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Tertiaer-Versteinerungen des nordwestlichen Deutschlands". *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 95: 39-44.
- A. S. H. Breure & R. Araujo, 2017. The Neotropical land snails (Mollusca, Gastropoda) collected by the 'Comisión Científica del Pacífico'. *PeerJ* 5:e3065 <https://peerj.com/articles/3065/> [biography, portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Sauveur Abel Aubert Petit de la Saussaye (1792-1870), his malacological work and taxa, with notes on his correspondence. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 146(1): 71-96 [Philippi: p. 78].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia*

- 60(1-2): 31-322 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Damkaer, 2017: 45-51 [biography, portraits].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [biography, portraits].
- C. Sanhueza Cerda, 2017 ["2016"]. Objetos naturales en movimiento; acerca de la formación de las colecciones del Museo Nacional de Chile (1853-1897). *Revista de Humanidades, Universidad Andrés Bello* 34: 143-169.
- F. Vilo Muñoz & C. Sanhueza Cerda, 2017. Comunidades en movimiento: la circulación de las obras zoológicas de Rudolph Philippi en Chile (1853 – 1904). *Historia* 396 (Revista del Instituto de Historia de la Pontificia Universidad Católica de Valparaíso) 7(2): 597-625.
- R. F. Francaviglia, 2018. Imagining the Atacama Desert: a five-hundred-year journey of discovery. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, xviii + 435 pp. [Philippi: passim].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2018. Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904): Annäherung an Leben und Werk eines der großen Naturforscher des 19. Jahrhunderts aus Kassel, angeregt durch die neuen Arbeiten von A. R. Kabat und E. V. Coan. *Philippia* 17(3): 187-196 [biography, portrait].
- L. Pérez-Barría, F. Ortiz, C. Valdés & I. Araya, 2018. El material tipo de invertebrados fósiles dado por R. A. Philippi: Museología, avances y desafíos en el Museo Nacional de Historia Natural (MNHN), Santiago [abstract]. Pp. 21-22, in M. A. Leppe Cartes et al., eds., *Avances en paleontología chilena; Libro de resúmenes del I Congreso Chileno de Paleontología*. Punta Arenas: Instituto Antártico Chileno, 389 pp.
- Frank, 2019: 470-471.
- P. A. Schell, 2019. Natural history values and meanings in nineteenth-century Chile. *Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London* 73: 101-124 [biography].
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 173.
- C. Ossenbach, 2023. Orchids of the southern cone (1830-2000) – Part II. The Philippi dynasty: *Plantarum Novarum Chilensium* and *Catalogus Plantarum Chilensium*. *Lankesteriana* (Universidad de Costa Rica) 23(1): 11-33 [biography, portraits].
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: 8 [portrait].
- Handbuch der Conchyliologie und Malacozoologie* (1853) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Enumeratio molluscorum Siciliae* (1836, 1844) online at: Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Lettera (...) al Dottor di Medicina Andrea Aradas da Cat.* (1840) online at: Biosophia Archive 00000337
- Las especies chilenas del género mactra* (1893) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Abbildungen und Beschreibungen neuer oder wenig gekannter Conchylien* (1842-1850) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Philippesen, Hans (1866-1926; Germany)
- Paleontologist; curator, Naturwissenschaftliche Museum Flensburg.
- H. Schlesch, 1926. Nachrufe. *Archiv für Molluskenskunde* 58(5): 239-240.
- Philipsson, Lorens [Laurentius] Münter [M.D.] (1765-1851; Sweden)
- Important paper in 1788 on bivalves.
- C. M. Carlander, 1904. Philipsson, Lorentz Münter. *Svenska Bibliotek och Ex-Libris* (Stockholm) 3: 143.
- S. W. Geiser, 1913. A question of nomenclature. *American Midland Naturalist* 3(3): 33-41.
- C. Sundberg, 1997. Philipson (Philipsen), Lorens Münter. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 29: 294-297 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Phillips, Betty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. Phillips.
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Phillips, Carla (19**-20**; U.K.)

- *A little book of cockles* (2004) with L. Clark & C. Sackett.
- Phillips, Charles Lincoln (1868-1946; U.S.A.)
- Collected shells, butterflies, birds.
- Phillips, Craig (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus macropus* (1957) with G. L. Voss.
- Phillips, David W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- A former editor of *The Veliger*; limpet mantle tentacles (1976).
- Phillips, Dennis (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Catalogue of the type and figured specimens of Mesozoic Ammonoidea in the British Museum (Natural History)* (1977).
- Phillips, J. U. (19**-****; Australia)
- Checklist of Australian cephalopods (1985).
- Phillips, John (1800-1874; U.K.)
- Nephew of William Smith.
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866b: 35-42 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 336-337.
- Jackson, 1945: 4-5.
- J. M. Edmonds, 1977. The legend of John Phillips's "lost fossil collection". *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(1): 169-175.
- Cleevely, 1983: 231.
- J. Morrell, 1989. The legacy of William Smith: the case of John Phillips in the 1820s. *Archives of Natural History* 16(3): 319-335.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- J. Morrell, 2004. Phillips, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 44: 120-122.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 292-293 [biography, portrait].
- S. Nikolaeva, 2008. The Carboniferous ammonoids from the Gilbertson collection described by John Phillips. *Monograph of the Palaeontographical Society* 160(626): 1-70, pls. 1-17.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 8.
- N. Morgan, 2019. Growing up a geologist – John Phillips and William Smith. *Geology Today* 35(5): 179-185 [biography, portraits].
- Illustrations of the geology of Yorkshire* (1829) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Phillips, John Archibald (1938-2007; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 399.
- Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2007. In memoriam. John Phillips. September 4, 1938 – March 18, 2007. *The Festivus* 39(4): 32.
- Phillips, John G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Galapagos land snails (2019, 2020).
- Phillips, John S. (1800-1876; U.S.A.)
- Collection in the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia; also collected art.
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Phillips, Nicole E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Mytilus* (2007).
- Phillips, Norman E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Littorina* (1936).
- Phillips, Paul H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Snails on migratory birds (1967).
- Phillips, Robert Albert (1866-1945; Ireland)
- *Acanthinula* (1923), *Milax* (1930).
- A. W. Stelfox, 1946. Robert Albert Phillips (1866-1945). *Journal of Conchology* 22(9): 205.
- A. W. Stelfox, 1946. Obituary. Robert Albert Phillips. 1866-1945. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 8(11): 391-394, pl. 16 [biography, portrait].
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Phillips: p. 202].
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Phillips, Roger (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The photographic guide to identify seashells and seaweeds* (1987).
- Phillips, Roger E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Dissection and anatomy of the squid: instruction manual* (1998).
- Phillips, S. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Wound healing in cephalopods (1987).
- Phillips, S. Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snail evolution (1990).
- Phillips, Semoya (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* populations (2012).
- Phillips, Stanley (19**-****) & Roberta (19**-****; U.S.A.).
- Joffe, 2017: 132[biography, portrait].
- Phillips, Stephen C. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Phillips, Theodore E. [Ted] (1**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Phillips; collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Anonymous, 1972. Get to know your Museum staff. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Museum Talk 45(4): [unnumber page] [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Phillips, Tony & Charles (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Phillips, Tracey Elizabeth (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Thesis on mussel ecology (1995).
- Phillis, J. W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Physiology of *Tapes* (1966).
- Philp, Eric G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Tandonia* (1987).
- Philpot, Mary (1777-1838; U.K.); Philpot, Margaret (****-1845; U.K.); Philpot, Elizabeth (1780-1857; U.K.)
- Sisters.
- Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- J. M. Edmonds, 1978. The fossil collection of the Misses Philpot of Lyme Regis. Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society 98: 43-48.
- H. P. Powell & J. M. Edmonds, 1978. List of type-fossils in the Philpot collection, Oxford University Museum. Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society 98: 48-53.
- A. Berta & S. Turner, 2020. Rebels, scholars, explorers: women in vertebrate paleontology. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xvi + 328 pp. [Philpot sisters: pp. 16-17, 19, 25, 30, 35].
- A. Berta, 2021. Women time travelers; discoverers of life forms from Earth's ancient past. Natural History 129(3): 36-41.
- Philpots, John Richards (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Oysters, and all about them* (1891).
- Philpott, A. S. [Miss] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1937. Philpott and Gore collections, Swindon. Journal of Conchology 20(10): 319-320.
- Phipps, Constantine John [Captain, Baron Mulgrave] (1744-1792; U.K.)
- Salisbury, 1945: 136.
- Wilkins, 1955: 89.
- N. A. M. Rodger, 2004. Phipps, Constantine John, Second Baron Mulgrave. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 178-179.
- Phipson, Thomas Lamb (1833-1908; U.K.)
- The utilization of minute life: being practical studies on insects, Crustacea, Mollusca, worms* (1864) at the Internet Archive.
- Phleger, Charles Frederick (1938-20**; U.S.A.)
- "*Hinnites*" settlement (1983).
- Polyotha, Arthit (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Land snails (2019), Cambodia lake fauna with others (2020).
- Phorson, James Edward [Ted] (1925?-2006; U.K.)
- *Neolepton* (1988).
- J. Light, 2006. Ted Phorson: a personal recollection by Jan Light. Mollusc World 12: 8-9 [portrait on p. 14].
- Phuah[,] C. L. (19**-****; Singapore)
- *Pugilina* feeding (1999).
- Phung, Chee-Chean (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Land snails of Borneo (2017).
- Phung[,] Le Cang (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Land snails (2007).
- Phuong, Mark (19**-20**; France)
- Neogastropod phylogeny (2019).
- Pia, Julius von (1887-1943; Austria)

- *Untersuchungen über die Gattung Oxynoticeras und einige damit zusammenhängende allgemeine Fragen* (1914), Triassic fossils (1936).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 293-294 [biography, portrait].
- Piaget, Jean (1896-1980; Switzerland)
- Lymnaeidae, marine molluscs; mainly known as a developmental psychologist.
- Cailliez, 1984: 16.
- Cailliez, 1995: 27.
- J. G. Messerly, 1996. Piaget's conception of evolution: beyond Darwin and Lamarck. Lanham (Maryland): Rowman & Littlefield, xiv + 166 pp.
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- F. Vidal, 2008. Jean Piaget, "friend of nature." Pp. 75-88, in: A.-N. Perret-Clermont & J.-M. Barrelet, eds., Jean Piaget and Neuchâtel: the learner and the scholar. New York: Psychology Press, Taylor & Francis Group, xvi + 240 pp.
- Piani, Piero (1940-****; Italy)
- Coauthor of *Catalogo dei molluschi conchifera viventi nel Mediterraneo* (1980).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 111, 134, 254, 265.
- Piatkowski, Uwe (19**-20**, Germany/U.K.)
- New octopods (2005, 2009), *Impact of cephalopods in the food chain and their interaction with the environment* (2001) with G. J. Pierce & M. Morais da Cunha, cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Piatti, Angelo (1837-1901; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Piazza, Michele (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene of Baja California (1994, 1998).
- Piazza, Paola (19**-20**, Italy)
- Seamount *Acesta* (2015).
- Picaglia, Luigi (1852-1908; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Picanço, Juliane Bentes (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Land slugs (2008).
- Picard, Casmir [M.D.] (1806-1841; France)
- *Histoire des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles qui vivent dans le département de la Somme, Mémoire sur les déviations dans le genre Unio, pour servir à en rendre la détermination plus facile*. Abbeville (both 1840); also noted as archaeologist.
- T. Morgand, 1843. Notice biographique de M. Casimir Picard. Mémoires de la Société Royale d'Émulation d'Abbeville, 5: 449-456.
- Picard, Yehudah Leo Picard (1900-1997; Germany/Italy/Israel)
- Known as Leo; Cretaceous molluscs. Mienis, 2012: 5.
- Picardal, Rafael (19**-20**, Italy)
- Terebridae of Philippines with U. Aubry and R. Gariulo (2014).
- Picariello, Orfeo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Trochus* (1990), *Patella* (1990s).
- Piccinetti, Corrado (19**-20**, Italy)
- Cephalopods (2009).
- Piccoli, Giuliano (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleogene *Terebellum*.
- Piccoli del Faggiol, Gregorio (1680-1755; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 221-222.
- Pichart [Piccardt], Jacobus Johannes [M.D.] (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 212.
- Pichon, Delphine (19**-20**, France)
- Bacterial associates of cephalopods (2007).
- Pichon, Michel (19**-****; France)
- Scaphopods (1960s).
- Picka, Jaroslav (19**-20**, Czech Republic)
- Coauthor of book on molluscs of Czech and Slovak republics (2013).
- Picken, G. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in Antarctic marine gastropods (1979).
- Pickens, Peter E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mussel heart rate (1965).
- Pickering, Charles (1805-1878; U.S.A.)
- Naturalist on *U.S. Exploring Expedition (1840s)*.
- A. B. Parson, 2023. The birds of dog; an

- historical novel based on mostly true events. Eugene (Oregon): Luminare Press, xii + 196 pp. [Pickering: passim].
- Pickering, Joan (1942-****; U.K.)
- Curator Assistant, Natural History Museum, U.K.; types of Terebridae.
- Pickering, John (****-****; U.K.) [fl. 1855-1871]
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Cleevely, 1983: 232.
- Pickett, Graham D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The scallop and its fishery in England and Wales* (1980) with A. Franklin & P. M. Connor.
- Pickford, Grace Evelyn (1902-1986; U.S.A.)
- First spouse of G. Evelyn Hutchinson; octopods.
- H. Mielche (translated by M. A. Michael), 1953. Round the world with *Galathea*. London: William Hodge and Co., 241 pp.
- T. Wolff, 1956. Contact with International Science. Pp. 272-281, in: A. F. Bruun et al., eds., *The Galathea Deep Sea Expedition*. London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 296 pp. [Pickford: pp. 273-274, portrait].
- J. W. Ataz, 1970. Grace Pickford retires. *Discovery, Magazine of the Peabody Museum of Natural History* 6(1): 41-43 [portrait].
- Remington, 1977: 38.
- Abbott, 1987: 160.
- M. Nixon, 1988. Obituaries. Grace Evelyn Pickford (1902-1986). *Cephalopod Newsletter* 9: 32.
- P. S. Brown, 1994. Early women ichthyologists. *Environmental Biology of Fishes* 41: 9-30 [Pickford: pp. 16-17, fig. 6].
- L. B. Slobodkin & N. G. Slack, 1999. George Evelyn Hutchinson: 20th century ecologist. *Endeavour* 23(1): 24-30.
- N. G. Slack, 2010. G. Evelyn Hutchinson and the invention of modern ecology. New Haven: Yale University Press, xviii + 457 pp. [Pickford: pp. 201-212, portrait].
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1239, 1242, 1246-1247 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
- R. Conniff, 2016. House of lost worlds: dinosaurs, dynasties, and the story of life on earth. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 331 pp. [Pickford: pp. 201-202, 315] [portrait].
- Pickford, Martin (1943-20**; U.K./Kenya/France/Germany)
- Noted for work on fossil hominids; Miocene land snails of Kenya (2019).
- Pickles, Frederick (****-1930?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1930].
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Pickrell, Donald Geoffrey (1941-2012; U.K.)
- *Vertigo* (1972).
- Pickrell (1941-2012). *Mollusc World*, 31: 27 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Picoral, Mônica (19**-****; Brazil)
- Shell microstructure of freshwater snails (1998).
- Picot de Lapeyrouse [Lapeyrouse], Philippe-Isidore [Baron of Bazus] (1744-1818; France)
- *De novis quibusdam orthoceratitium et ostracitium species ...* (1781).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 338.
- Caprotti, 1991: 52-53.
- Duris, 1996: 31.
- M. Durand-Delga & J. Philip, 2003. La rôle précurseur de Philippe Picot de Lapeyrouse, naturaliste toulousain du Siècle des lières, dans la paléontologie des rudistes. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 2(2): 181-196.
- Pictet de la Rive, François Jules (1809-1872; Switzerland)
- Paleontology (1850s-1860s).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 99-100 [short obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 338.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Pictet: pp. 142-154].
- Cleevely, 1983: 222.
- Cailliez, 1995: 34 [portrait], 35.
- Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The

- Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].
- Picton, Bernard E. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-2010s).
- Pidgeon, Daniel (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Oxfordshire non-marine molluscs (1875).
- Pidgeon, Edward (1790-1834; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1834. [Notice of death]. *Gentleman's Magazine* (n.s.) 2(12): 656.
- Wilkins, 1953: 11.
- C. F. Cowan, 1969. Notes on Griffith's *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1824-1835). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 137-140.
- R. E. Petit & E. V. Coan, 2008. The molluscan taxa made available in the Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with notes on the editions of Cuvier and on Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. *Malacologia* 50(1/2): 219-264.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2019. Edward Griffith's "Animal Kingdom" (1824-1935): revised dates of publication and analysis, with special reference to the Mammalia and Aves based on wrapper contents. *Sherbornia* 5(3): 167-202.
- Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834) reprinted as *Handbook of Mollusca and Radiata* by Biotech Books, Delhi, India, 1998.
- Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with plates by Gray, online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of Griffith & Pidgeon, *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834), with molluscan names by Gray, in Annex 1 to this list.
- Pie, Marcio R. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Limnoperna* larvae (2006).
- Piech, Betty Jean [née Stowell] (1919-2010; U.S.A.)
- *Ranellidae and Personidae: a classification of Recent species* (1995).
- Abbott, 1973: 399; 1987: 105.
- Anonymous, 2010. Betty Jean Piech (1919-2010). *American Conchologist* 38(4): 20-21 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 133 [biography, portrait].
- Piechocki, Andrzej (19**-20**; Poland)
- Freshwater fauna of Poland (1960s-2010s).
- Piehl, A. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Oligocene bivalves (1998).
- Piel, William H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pycnogonid predation on nudibranchs (1991).
- Piemel, Tobias (19**-20**; Germany)
- Mussel byssus (2017).
- Pienaar, Hanna (1911/1912-1993; South Africa)
- O. Peel, 1993. In memoriam. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 236: 8.
- Pienaar, Peter (19**-20**; Australia)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Pieneman, A. W. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* reproduction (2012).
- Pieńkowska, Joanna R. (19**-20**; Poland)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Pieper, Harald (19**-****; Germany)
- Clausiliidae blood (1971), *Leiostylax* (1988).
- Pierantoni, Umberto (1876-1959; Italy)
- Nudibranchs (1920s-1940s); mainly noted for work on Annelida.
- Piérard, H. (19**-****; France)
- Cretaceous molluscs of Africa (1956).
- Piérier, J.-B. (18**-19**; France)
- Thesis on *Tapes* physiology (1895).
- Pieris, Consuelo (18**-19**; Sri Lanka)
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Piéron, H. (18**-19**; France)
- *Notes ethnologiques sur les gastéropodes perceurs et leur comportement* (1933).
- Pierce, Graham J. (19**-20**; U.K./Spain)
- *Impact of cephalopods in the food chain and their interaction with the environment*

- (2001) with U. Piatkowski & M. Morais da Cunha; *Advances in squid biology, ecology and fisheries* (2013) with R. O'Dor & R. Rosa, cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Pierce, Harold G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene freshwater and land snails (1990s), *Late Eocene-Oligocene nonmarine mollusks of the northern Kishenehn Basin, Montana and British Columbia* (2001) with K. N. Constenius.
- Pierce, James (17**-18**; U.S.A.)
- 1820s papers on fossils of Maryland, Virginia, New York and Pennsylvania.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 338
Ward & Allmon, 2019: 10.
- Pierce, Melissa L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2023).
- Pierce, James C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (2001).
- Pierce, Rosemary Clark (1921-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Anonymous, 2009. Rosemary Pierce. 1921-2009. *The Festivus* 41(5): 42.
- Pierce, Sidney K., Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Mussel physiology (1970s), *Elysia* (2016).
- Piercy, Richard D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chiton ecology (1987).
- Piéri, J.-B. (18**19**; France)
- Thesis: *Recherches physiologiques sur Tapes decussata et quelques tapidées ...* (1895).
- Pieri, O. S. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* polymorphism (1986), physiology (1993).
- Piéron, Henri (1881-1964; France)
- *Recherches neurophysiologiques sur le mye* (1941).
- Pierret, Jean (19**-****; Brazil)
- New species (1964).
- Piersanti, Carlo (1888-1970; Italy)
- *I Molluschi e le Conchiglie* (1926), *Missione biologica Sagan-Omo – Mollusca* [southern Ethiopia] (1941).
- Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. *La Conchiglia* 3(2)[24]: 14.
- Piersma, Theunis (1958-****; Netherlands)
- Association of bivalves with sediment (2009).
- Pierson, C. H. (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Clausilia* (1887).
- Pierson, Geneviève (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- Spouse of G. Pierson; *Porcelaines mystérieuses de Nouvelle-Calédonie; Mysterious cowries of New-Caledonia* (1975) with R. Pierson.
- Pierson, J. Malcolm (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (2002).
- Pierson, Robert (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- Spouse of G. Pierson; *Porcelaines mystérieuses de Nouvelle-Calédonie; Mysterious cowries of New-Caledonia* (1975) with G. Pierson.
- Pierson, Robert Carl (1930-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Anonymous, 2012. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 40(2): 6.
- Pies, W.; see: Piso, W.
- Pieschel, Karl August (18**-****; Germany)
- Book on Mexican volcanoes (1854, 1856).
- Martens, 1901: vii.
Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Pieters, Florence F. J. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Sowerby biographical notes with Coomans (1985).
- Pieterse, Annika (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Slug behavior (2017).
- Pieterse, Jacob Jan (1692-1764; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 212-213.
- Pietrokovsky, Silvia M. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Lymnaeidae (2008).
- Pietsch, Carlie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod shell calluses (2021) with others.
- Pietsch, Theodore W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (2010).

- Piette, Louis-Édouard-Stanislas (1827-1906; France)
- Published as Édouard; paleontologist, archaeologist.
- H. Fischer, 1907. Nécrologie. Ed. Piette. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 54(4): 279-288 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 338-339.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- Cleevly, 1983: 232.
- J.-C. Fischer, 2002. Conception et suites de la Paléontologie française d'Alcide d'Orbigny. *Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris)* 1(7): 599-613 [collation of his Jurassic gasterpod section in *Paléontologie Française*].
- Piette, Louise; see: Fischer, L.
- Piffer, Pedro Ribeiro (19**-20**); Brazil)
- Biology of *Macoma* (2011).
- Pigafetta, Antonio (1491-1535; Italy)
- P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Indications malacologiques donnees dans la relation d'Antonio Pigafetta historiographie du voyage de Magellan. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 108(3): 74-77.
- Olazarri, 1975: 9-10.
- Piggott, Hilary (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Lymnaea* (1995).
- Pignataro-de-Lima, Augusto F. (19**-20**); Brazil)
- Land snails (2018).
- Pihan, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Dreissena* (1996).
- Piiar, Irina Evgen'evna (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pike, Nicolas (1817-1905; U.S.A./Mauritius)
- First name sometimes misspelled as Nicholas.
- N. Pike, 1873. Subtropical rambles in the land of the *Aphanapteryx*; personal experiences, adventures, and wanderings in and around the Island of Mauritius. New York: Harper & Brothers, xviii + 509 pp., 12 pls., frontispiece [autobiography, portrait].
- E. W. Gudger, 1929. Nicolas Pike and his unpublished paintings of the fishes of Mauritius, western Indian Ocean, with an index to the fishes. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 58(9): 489-530 [biography, portraits].
- P. J. Barnwell, 1942. Pike, Nicholas. *Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne / Dictionary of Mauritian biography* 5: 151-152.
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- Rehder, 1997: 42.
- Pike, Philip (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Pilate, Digna (19**-****; Latvia)
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pilcher, Harold (1930-2013; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2013. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 41(2): 24 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2013. In Memory: Harold Pilcher, July 17, 1930 - March 30, 2013. The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), Apr. 2013, pp. 1-2 [biography, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 134 [biography, portrait].
- Pilgrim, Erik M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster phylogeny (2010s), gastropod barcode project (2019).
- Pilgrim, Robert Louis Cecil (1921-2010; New Zealand)
- Bivalve physiology (1950s); mostly noted for his work in entomology.
- R. L. Palma, 2011. Obituary: a tribute to Robert Louis Cecil Pilgrim (26 August 1921 – 7 April 2010), Research Associate, Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa. *Tuhinga* 22: 149-156 [portraits, bibliography].
- Pilkington, John B. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Spouse of M. C. Pilkington; gastropod larvae (1980s).
- Pilkington, Margaret C. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Spouse of J. B. Pilkington; gastropod larvae (1970s-1980s).
- Pilkington, Rebecca M. (19**-****; New Zealand)

- Thesis on ecology of *Austrovenus* (1992).
- Pilkington, William (1758-1848; U.K.)
- Fossil molluscs of Hampshire (1804).
Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- Pilla, Leopoldo (1805-1848; Italy)
- B. D'Argenio, 2006. Leopoldo Pilla (1805-1848): a young combatant who lived for geology and died for his country. Pp. 211-223, in: G. B. Vai & W. G. E. Caldwell, eds.), *The origins of geology in Italy*. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Romano, 2014: 230.
- Piller, Werner E. (19**-20**; Austria)
- Fossil clams of Oman (2008), fossil gastropods of Iran (2017), catalogues of Austrian fossils.
- Pillet, Louis (1819-1894; France)
- Fossils (1850s-1870s); *Description géologique et paléontologique de la Colline de Lémenc sur Chambéry* (1875) with E. de Fromentel.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 339.
Cleevely, 1983: 232.
- Pillet, Valentin (19**-20**; France)
- Scallop genetics (2018).
- Pilling, Graham M. (19**-20**; New Caledonia)
- Trochid populations (2020).
- Pillmore, Dorothy Erna [née Schoof; first marriage as Beetle] (1918-2005; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Wyoming (1954).
Abbott, 1973: 202; 1987: 105.
Anonymous, 2005. Dorothy Pillmore, 1918-2005. *The Objective View* [Newsletter of the Northern Colorado Astronomical Society], April 2005: 2-3.
Anonymous, 2005. Dorothy Beetle-Pillmore. *AAVSO Newsletter* [American Association of Variable Star Observers] 31: 7.
D. A. Wolfe, 2005. Dorothy Beetle and the North Carolina Shell Club. *North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter* 2005(3): 6-7.
J. Gerber, 2006. Dorothy E. Beetle-Pillmore (1918-2005). *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 37(1): 7-8 [portrait, bibliography; collection in Field Museum].
- Pilsbry, Henry [Harry] Augustus (1862-1957; U.S.A.)
- Signed his papers "Harry A." from 1882-1887.
Hamilton, 1906: 45.
Taylor, 1909: 199 [portrait].
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353-354; 1927b: 158-159, frontispiece.
H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. *Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History* (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59 [portraits].
H. A. Pilsbry, 1940. Scientific contributions made from 1882 to 1939. *American Malacological Union*. 63 pp.
Yen, 1941: 131.
Chardon, 1949: 210.
H. B. Baker, 1953. His first ninety years. *The Nautilus* 66(3): 104.
H. R. Roberts, 1955. Chair of malacology created by the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia in honor of Henry A. Pilsbry. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 104-105.
Anonymous, 1957. Dr. Henry Pilsbry, scientist, 94, dies. *The New York Times*, October 27, 1957: 85.
P.-H. Fischer, 1957. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 97(3): 140 [short obituary].
M. I. Hilton [sic; = Hylton] Scott-Birabén, 1957. Henry A. Pilsbry 1862-1957. *Neotropica* 3(12): 87-89 [portrait].
F. Haas, 1957. Henry Augustus Pilsbry. 2 Dezember 1862-26 Oktober 1957 [Nachruf]. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 86(4-6): 201-203, 1 pl. [portrait].
M. K. Jacobson, 1957. The passing of Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry. *New York Shell Club Notes* 35: 2.
C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1957. In memoriam H. A. Pilsbry. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 72: 697-698.
R. T. Abbott, 1958. From the Pilsbry chair of malacology. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 100-103.

- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 302-304 [portrait].
- H. B. Baker, 1958. Henry Augustus Pilsbry, 1862-1957. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 73-83, pls. 5-8 [portraits].
- H. B. Baker, 1958. The Pilsbry Nautilus. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 112-115.
- H. B. Baker, 1958. Henry Augustus Pilsbry, 1862-1957. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: 1, portrait, inside back cover [memoriam list].
- H. W. Gapp, 1958. Dr. Pilsbry as a draftsman. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 100.
- T. Kuroda, 1958. Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan [in Japanese]. *Venus* 20(1): 1-6, frontispiece [portrait] [translated by Callomon (2003); see below].
- T. Kuroda & P. Kanamaru, 1958. [A developmental history of Japanese conchology. IV.] *Natural Science and Museums, Tokyo* 25(9-10): 32-34 [in Japanese].
- T. L. McGinty, 1958. Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry in Florida. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 97-100.
- J. P. Moore, 1958. Henry Pilsbry, zoologist and man. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 94-97.
- A. A. Olsson, 1958. Pilsbry of fossil and marine Mollusca. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 89-94.
- J. Percy, 1958. Henry Pilsbry, zoölogist and man. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 94-97.
- Philadelphia Shell Club, 1958. [tribute]. *The Nautilus* 71(3): iii.
- E. Pilsbry, 1958. Collecting in Peru and Argentina. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 116-iii.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1958. Scientific contributions made from 1940 to 1957. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 104-112.
- Iw. Taki, 1958. My condolence of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry. *Venus* 20(1): 9-11, pl. 1 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1958. A brief history of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry. *Venus* 20(1): 11-15 [in Japanese].
- C. B. Wurtz, 1958. Dr. Pilsbry and freshwater Mollusca. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 84-87.
- C. B. Wurtz, 1958. Dr. H. A. Pilsbry in marine malacology. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 87-89.
- H. B. Baker, 1959. An appreciation of Dr. Pilsbry's work on land snails [and summary of ensuing discussion]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 14-15.
- T. Iredale, 1959. Pilsbry the master. *The Australian Zoologist* 12(4): 372.
- R. D. Turner, 1959. Henry A. Pilsbry, December 7, 1962-October 26, 1957. *Johnsonia* 3: i-iv.
- W. J. Clench & Ruth D. Turner, 1962. New names introduced by H. A. Pilsbry in the Mollusca and Crustacea. *Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Special Publication* 4: 218 pp.
- Anonymous, 1965. Pilsbry, Henry Augustus. *The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 47: 634-635.
- Humes, 1965: 68-69.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1965. Dr. Pilsbry's first shell paper. *New York Shell Club Notes* 114: 3-4 [Pilsbry's short 1882 paper is reprinted].
- M. K. Jacobson, 1968. On a brief correspondence with Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry. *New York Shell Club Notes* 140: 2-4.
- A. L. Metcalf, 1970. Field journal of Henry A. Pilsbry pertaining to New Mexico and Trans-Pecos Texas. *Sterkiana* 39: 23-37.
- J. X. Corgan, 1972. Pyramidellid genera of Pilsbry. *The Nautilus*, 86(1): 24-25 [see also Johnson & Clench, 2002].
- A. L. Metcalf, 1972. Field journals of Henry A. Pilsbry pertaining to Arizona (annotations by Joseph C. Bequaert and Walter B. Miller). *Sterkiana* 45: 21-31.
- St. Jean, 1972: 128.
- Abbott, 1973: 143-144.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. *De Kreukel* 9(1): 11-14 [Pilsbry: p. 12].
- Olazarri, 1975: 53.
- Henson, 1982: 8.
- Kiss, 1983: 118; 1987: 63.
- Dance, 1986: 222, pl. 30b [portrait].
- R. T. Abbott, 1990. About the authors ... Henry Augustus Pilsbry. P. ii: in: *Pliocene Mollusca of southern Florida, with special*

- reference to those from North Saint Petersburg by Axel A. Olsson and Anne Harbison, with special chapters on Turridae by William G. Fargo and Vitrinellidae and fresh-water mollusks by Henry A. Pilsbry. Originally: Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Monographs 8: v + 457 pp., 65 pls. [biographies in 1990 reprint: Sanibel, Florida: The Shell Museum and Educational Foundation].
- Rehder, 1997: pl. [20]
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- R. H. Lewis, 1993. Museum curatorship in the National Park Service 1904-1982. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, ix + 396 pp. [Pilsbry: p. 266].
- Johnson, 1996: 170.
- C. B. Boyko & G. Rosenberg, 1999. The authorship and status of type specimens of *Urocoptis alleni* and three species of *Cerion* from Cuba (Gastropoda: Urocoptidae and Ceriidae). *The Nautilus* 113(2): 43-47.
- Dance, 1999: 21.
- Murray, 1999: 8/2-3.
- Close, 2000: 42, fig. 4.1 [portrait].
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Pilsbry: pp. 60-61, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson & W. J. Clench, 2002. Additions and corrections to Clench and Turner, 1962, New names introduced by H. A. Pilsbry. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, 22 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 227.
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 1-6.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6 *ff.*, pl. 3, fig. 10 [portrait].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 42.
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7 [Pilsbry: pp. 1-3, portrait].
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 6 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry [ed. P. Callomon], 2011. On the history of zoological nomenclature. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 28-31 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012 [passim, portraits].
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- P. Callomon, 2019. A day out with conchological royalty. *American Conchologist* 47(1): 20-21 [portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 468, 471 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 27, 30, 31 [portraits].
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [Pilsbry: pp. 145, 149, 221].
- Barnett, 2021: 190-191.
- Papers on Mollusca of Japan (1901-1912)* online at the Internet Archive.
- Manual of Conchology, series 1, 17 volumes (marine molluscs, not including bivalves), at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Manual of Conchology, series 2, 28 volumes (terrestrial Pulmonata) on line at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Manual of conchology* (1878-1935) by G. W. Tryon, Pilsbry and others given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *land Mollusca of North America (north of Mexico)* (1939-1948) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Piltz, Fred M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community (1975).
- Pimenova, Eugenia A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Physiology of bivalves (2000s).
- Pimenta, Alexandre Dias (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Brazilian molluscs (2000s-2020s).
- Pimental, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Schistosomiasis (1957).
- Pimentel, Ricardo Jorge (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Cardilia* (2019).
- Pimienta, Carmen Franco de (1890-1973; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 89.
- Pimm, June W. (1943-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Pimpão, Daniel M. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Plectodon* (2010), freshwater bivalve conservation (2018).
- Pimstein, R. (19**-****; Israel)
- Cave land snails (1991).
- Pin, Kakada (19**-20**; Cambodia)
- Cambodia lake fauna with others (2020).
- Pin, Marcel (1936?-1998; Senegal)
- Les cones du Senegal* (1995) with Leung Tack.
- F. Boyer, 1998. In memoriam [Marcel Pin]. *Xenophora* 83: 14 [portrait].
- G. Everson, 1998. Noted cone authority dies. *American Conchologist* 26(2): 30.
- S. Gofas, 1998. In memoriam: Marcel Pin. *La Conchiglia* 30(287): 5.
- Pinaev, Georgii Petrovich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Clam physiology (1974).
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pinart, Alphonse Louis (1852-1911; France)
- R. Parmenter, 1966. Explorer, linguist, and ethnologist: a descriptive bibliography of the published works of Alphonse Louis Pinart, with notes on his life. Los Angeles, California: Southwest Museum, xi + 57 pp., frontispiece [portraits, bibliography].
- Pinceel, Jan (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Deroceras*, *Arion* (2006).
- Pinchuck, Shirley C. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Siphonaria* anatomy (2009, 2012), *Peronia* (2015).
- Pinchukov, Mikhail Anatol'evich (1947-****; Russia/Ukraine)
- Squid feeding (1984).
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pinczon du Sel, Guy (19**-20**; France)
- *Sepia* mating, growth (1990s).
- Pineau, Pierre [M.D.] (19**-****; France)
- Collected in Senegal.
- Pineda, Edilberto (19**-****; Panama)
- Thesis: *Estudio de la adaptacion osmotica y tolerancia a cambios de salinidad en Dolabrifera dolabrifera (Mollusca Opisthobranchia)* (1986) with E. E. Valdés Morales.
- Pineda, Silvana Esther (1963-2007, Argentina)
- N. Brunetti & M. Ivanovic, 2009 [“2008”]. In Memoriam Silvana Esther Pineda (26 de abril de 1963, Lanus, Argentina - 14 de abril de 2007, Mar del Plata, Argentina). *Revista de Investigación y Desarrollo Pesquero* 19: 79-80 [biography, portrait].
- Pineda-García, Teresa de Jesús (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* parasite (2013).
- Pineda-Villanueva, A. Eduardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Fossaria* morphometrics (2013).
- Pineda y Ramirez, Andonio de (1753-1792; Guatemala/Spain/Philippines)
- D. A. Madulid, 1982. The life and work of Antonio Pineda, naturalist of the Malaspina Expedition. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 43-59 [portrait, bibliography of archival manuscripts].
- Pinel-Alloul, Bernadette (19**-****; Canada)
- Reproduction in *Lymnaea* (1979).
- Pinela O., Juan E. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Licht- und elektronenmikroskopische Untersuchungen an der Radula von Hydrobia ulvae (Gastropoda, Prosobranchia)* (1990).
- Piñero, D. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Cerithium* variation (2013).
- Ping[,] Chi (1886-1965; China)
- Marine shells of Hong Kong with S. G. King (1933).
- J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119 [portrait].
- Z.-Y. Chen, 2020. Ping Chi's contributions to early Chinese malacology. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 149(2): 195-201 [biography, bibliography of malacological publications, list of taxa, portrait].
- Pingel, Peter Christian (1793-1852; Denmark)
- K. Rørdam, 1899. Pingel, Christian, 1793-1842. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 117-118.

- S. A. Andersen, 1982. Pingel, Christian, 1793-1842. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 11: 377-378.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 80.
- Pinheiro, Jully C. L. (19**.-20**.; Brazil)
- Inposex in *Leucozonia* (2008).
- Pini, Napoleone (1835-1907; Italy)
- Non-marine molluscs of Italy (1870s).
- Taylor, 1903: 78 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Molluschi terrestri e d'acqua dolce viventi nel territorio di Esino* (1876) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Pinkerton, C. E. ["Pinky"] (1928-2012; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Mique Pinkerton; shell dealers.
- Abbott, 1973: 399; 1987: 105.
- Pinkerton, Mary Elizabeth (1908-1984; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 400; 1987: 105.
- Pinkerton, Mique Ferrell (1920-2022; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. E. Pinkerton; shell dealers.
- I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. Hawaiian Shell News 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2022. Mique Pinkerton. North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter, July-Sept. 2022: 15 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2022. Mique Ferrell Pinkerton (1920-2022). American Conchologist 50(3): 33 [biography, portrait].
- Pinn, Eunice H. (19**.-20**.; U.K.)
- Pholadidae (2005).
- Pinn, Fred M. J. (1917-2003; U.K.)
- *Seashells of East Africa, spider and wing shells* (1977), *Sea snails of Pondicherry* (1990).
- K. Brown, 2003. A tribute to Fred Pinn – 1917-2003. Pallidula, The Magazine of the British Shell Collectors Club 33(2): 19.
- Pinna, Giovanni (1939-****; Italy)
- Ammonites (1991), Turtonian fossils with others (1976), Catalogue of fossil gastropod types in Milano (1978).
- Pinney, Mary Edith (1908-19**.; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of New York state (1934).
- Pinniket, James Robert (19**.-****; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand seashells in colour* (1970), *Common seashells* (1982).
- Pinnock, William (c. 1782-1843; U.K.)
- J. Issitt, 2004. Pinnock, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 383.
- R. La Perna, 2008 ["2007"]. Il catechismo di conchigliologia di Pinnock. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica] 25(9-12): 7-8.
- A catechism of conchology, containing a pleasing and familiar description of the construction and classification of shells, according to the Linnean system; with examples of each class* (1824) online at the Internet Archive.
- Pino, C. A. (19**.-****; Chile)
- Development of *Fissurella* (1999).
- Pino, Mario A. (19**.-****; Chile)
- Oyster genetics (1999).
- Pino, Soledad (19**.-20**.; Chile)
- *Enteroctopus* development (2018).
- Piñon-Gimate, Alejandra (19**.-20**.; Mexico)
- Feeding in *Astraea* & *Megathura* (2013).
- Pintér, István (1911-1998; Hungary)
- E. Krolopp & A. Varga, 1999. In memoriam Dr. Pintér István (1911.V.28 – 1998.I.30). Malakológiai Tájékoztató 17: 5-7 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Z. Fehér, 2002. Pintér István. Pp. 705-706, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Pintér, pp. 66-67, 68].
- Pintér, László Ernő [Pater] (1942-2002; Hungary)
- *Vízicsigák és kagylók (Mollusca) kishatározója* (1979) with A. Richnovszky, *Magyarországi puhatestűek katalógusa: hazai malakológusok gyűjtései alapján* (2004) with S. Róbert.

- Z. Fehér, 2002. In memoriam Pintér László (1942-2002). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató/ Malacological Newsletter* 20: 5-6 [portrait].
- P. Subai & Z. Fehér, 2002. Pintér László Ernő (1942.II.6, Sopron – 2002.V.18, Bécs). *Folia Historico-Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 26: 7-14 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Z. Feher & P. Subai, 2003. László Ernő Pintér. *Franziskaner-Pater und Malakozoologe. Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 132(1-2): 1-7 [portrait, bibliography].
- C. Frank, 2003. Laszlo Ernestus Pinter (06.03.1942-18.05.2002). *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 21: 3-9 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 468, 471-472 [portrait].
- Pinto, César (1894-****; Brazil)
 - *Schistosomiasis mansoni no Brasil* (1948) with A. de Almeida.
- Pio, María José (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Trophon* (2015).
- Piontkivska, Helen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionidae genetics (2008).
- Piotte, Michèle (19**-****; Canada)
 - *Achatina* anatomy (1981).
- Pip, Eva (1950-****; Canada)
 - *Lymnaea* (1975, 1977), *Somatogyrus* (1980), *Helisoma* (1987), trace metals in freshwater clams (1990).

Abbott, 1973: 400; 1987: 105.
- Pipe, Richard K. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Reproduction in *Mytilus* (1987), *Atrina* (2015).
- Piper, Stephen C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Chitons (1975).
- Pipher, Bernard Thomas (1921-2006; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of P. C. Pipher.

Abbott, 1987: 105.

Joffe, 2017: 135 [biography, portrait].
- Pipher, Phyllis Claire [née Ellenberger] (1923-2005; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of B. T. Pipher.

Abbott, 1973: 400; 1987: 105.
- Joffe, 2017: 135 [biography, portrait].
- Pipitone, Carlo (19**-****; Italy)
 - Cephalopods (1994).
- Piplani, Shirley Ann (1935-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 105-106.
- Pippèrr, Martina (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Miocene gastropods (2016).
- Pirajno, Enrico di Cefalu [Barone di Mandralisca] (1809-1864; Italy)
 - *Monographia del genere Atlante da servire per la fauna siciliana* (1840), *Nota di talune specie di molluschi terrestri e fluviatili di Sicilia* (1842).

V. E. Orlando, 1987. Enrico Pirajno di Mandralisca (1809-1864). *Atti del Convegno "I Naturalisti e la Cultura Scientifica Siciliana del'800"* [Palermo, 5-7 December 1984]: 473-480 [partial bibliography, list of taxa].

Trew, 1990: 81.

Catalogo dei molluschi terrestri e fluviatili delle Madonie e luoghi adiacenti (1841); reprinted in 1999.
- Piranesi, Giovanni Battista (1720-1788; Italy)
 - *Différentes manières d'orner les cheminées et toutes les parties des batiments* (1769).

Caprotti, 1991: 48.
- Piré, Louis Alexandre Henri Joseph (1827-1887; Belgium)
 - Brother-in-law of P. Dautzenberg.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 121.

Duchamps, 1999: 6, fig. 20 [portrait].
- Piredda, Roberto (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Ovulidae (2016).
- Pires, Daniel (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - Freshwater mussels (2019).
- Piriatinskii, Boris Girshevich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pirkova, A. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Rapana toxin* (2020).
- Pirhofer, M. (19**-20**; Germany?)
 - Unionidea (2000).

- Pirogov, Vadim Valentinovich (1936-****; Russia)
- Freshwater molluscs (1980s-1990s).
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pirona, Giulio Andrea (1822-1895; Italy)
- W. Kobelt, 1896. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 28(3): 37.
- G. B. Howes, 1897. Address of the president. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(5): 203-226 [Pirona: p. 206].
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 340.
- Pirozzi, Nicola (****-1992; Italy)
- Il Gruppo Malacologico Campano, 1993. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 11(1): 25.
- Pirpasopoulou, A. (19**-****; Greece)
- Land snail physiology (1992).
- Pirrie, Duncan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; papers on belemnites.
- Pisa, Giulio (1936-1976; Italy)
- Triassic Ammonoidea.
- M. Taviani, 1977. *Ricordo di Giulio Pisa. Conchiglie* 13(1-2): 46.
- Sarti, 2012: 24.
- Pischl/Pischel, Kaspar Melchor [M.D.] (1862-1953; Austria/U.S.A.)
- S. S. Hughes, 1988. *Dohrmann Kaspar Pischel, MD: Ophthalmology oral history series; a link with our past.* San Francisco: Foundation of the American Academy of Ophthalmology, xxiv + 142 pp. [biography of his son, who discusses his father] [portraits].
- Piscitelli, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Sepia* diet (1988).
- Pishvanova, Liudmila Stepanovna (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Piskunov, A. I. (19**-****; Russia)
- Buccinidae (1974).
- Piso [Pies], Willem [Guilielmus] (1611-1678; Netherlands)
- L. S. A. M. von Römer, 1933. *Piso (Wilhelm). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 9: 805-806.
- M. Boeseman et al., 1991 [“1990”]. *Seventeenth century drawings of Brazilian animals in Leningrad. Zoologische Verhandelingen (Leiden)* 267: 1-189.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 47, 52-53.
- Heller, 2007: 123-124.
- Pisor, Donald [Don] Larkin (1937-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. E. Pisor; *Hutsell and Pisor's registry of world record size shells* (1997) with L. L. Hutsell & K. C. Hutsell; *Pisor's registry of world record size shells* (2005), *Sea and land shells of the Don Pisor collection: color, form, shape* (2015).
Abbott, 1973: 400-401; 1987: 106.
- Pisor, Jean Elliott (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. L. Pisor.
- Pissarro, Georges [pseudonym “Manzana”] (1871-1939; France)
- Anonymous, 1976. *Pissarro, Georges (pseudonyme: Manzana). Dictionnaire biographique du mouvement ouvrier français, Troisième partie: 1871–1914, De la Commune à la Grande Guerre.* Paris: Les Éditions Ouvrières, 344 pp. [Pissarro: p. 276].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1978. *Wie was Pissarro? Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 183: 802-804.
- J. Tréguier & J.-M. Pacaud, 2018. *Inventaire de la collection de fossiles du Lutétien (Éocène moyen) du Cotentin de Georges Pissarro conservée au Musée des Sciences de Laval. Carnets de Géologie* 18(9): 205-223, incl. 5 pls.
- Collations of Faune éocénique du Cotentin (Mollusques) (1900-1905) and Iconographie complète des coquilles fossiles de l'Éocène des environs de Paris (1904-1913) given in Annex 1 to this list.*
- Pita, Jorge (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Pitcher, C. R. (19**-****; Australia)
- Scallop escape response (1987).
- Pitchford, G. W. (19**-19**; U.K.)

- Large *Unio* (1953).
- Pitinova, Antonina Sevenovna (1955-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pitman, Charles A. (18**-19**; Australia)
Breure, 2019: 72.
- Pitman, Charles Robert Senhouse (1890-1975; U.K./India/Uganda)
B. Verdcourt, 1994. Collectors in East Africa No. 21: C. R. S. Pitman (1890-1975). The Conchologists' Newsletter 131: 417-424 [biography, bibliography].
- Pitman, R. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Journey to Falcón: an illustrated report on the mouse Cowrie, Cypraea mus* (1976).
- Pitoni, V. L. Lopes; see: Lopes-Pitoni, V. L.
- Pitt, Benjamin (17**-1755; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1755. [Death noted ... "a great virtuoso in shells, fossils, etc."]. The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle 25(Jan.): 42.
- Pitt, Lois Jeannette (1930-2020; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of W. D. Pitt.
Abbott, 1973: 401; 1987: 106.
C. S. Hickman, 1997. Presentation of the Harrell L. Strimple Award of the Paleontological Society to William D. Pitt and Lois J. Pitt. Journal of Paleontology 71(4): 744-745.
- Pitt, William [Bill] Dennis (1925-2015; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of L. J. Pitt.
Abbott, 1987: 106.
C. S. Hickman, 1997. Presentation of the Harrell L. Strimple Award of the Paleontological Society to William D. Pitt and Lois J. Pitt. Journal of Paleontology 71(4): 744-745.
- Pittaluga, Susana (19**-20**; Chile)
● *Darina* populations (2018).
- Pittier, Henri (1857-1950; Switzerland/Costa Rica)
Martens, 1901: xii.
- Pittman, Karin (19**-20**; Norway)
● Feeding in *Margaritifera* (2017).
- Pitton, J. of Tournefort; see: Tournefort, J. Pitton de
- Pizá, Julia (19**-20**; Argentina)
● Land snails (2010).
- Pizani, Natalia V. (19**-20**; Argentina)
● *Chilina* (2002).
- Pizarro, Gemita (19**-20**; Chile)
● Limpet ecology (2018).
- Pizarro-Bustos, Juan Francisco (19**-****; Costa Rica)
● Reproduction in *Protothaca grata* (1986).
- Pizzini, Mauro (1946-2013; Italy)
● Caecidae (1990s-2010s).
Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
A. Vannozi, 2014. In memoriam Mauro Pizzini (13 luglio 1946 – 4 novembre 2013). Notiziario S.I.M., 31(2): 2-3 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Pizzirani, Claudia (19**-20**; Italy)
● Bivalve genetics (2020).
- Place, Sean P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Genetics of *Mytilus* (2008).
- Plachter, Harald (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Beiträge zum Artenschutz 10. Mollusken (Weichtiere)* (1990).
- Placyk, John S., Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Fish hosts of unionids (2018).
- Plamadiadla, Georgii Semenovich (1942-****; Moldova)
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
Egorov, 2004: 27.
Neveeskaya et al., 2009: 27.
- Plancus, Janus [pseudonym of Giovanni Paolo Simon Bianchi] (1693-1775; Italy)
Argenville, 1757: 164.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 163.
Swainson, 1840: 293.
Porro, 1841: 94-95.
Melvill, 1897: 444.
Capellini, 1902: 96.
Franchini et al., 1975: 72-73.

- M. Zancz, 1975. Malacologi Italiani illustri: Giovanni Bianchi (Plancus Janus). *Conchiglie* 11(5-6): 138-140 [biography].
- B. Accordi, 1977 [“1976”]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. *Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126 [Plancus: p. 122].
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Caprotti, 1991: 39, 84-85, figs. 28-29.
- Heller, 2007: 18.
- Romano, 2014: 220-222.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 302.
- Jani Planci Ariminensis de conchis minus notis liber* (1739) online at: Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Planes, Serge le (19**-20**; France)
- *Pinctada* genetics (2019).
- Plant, John (1829-1894; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1894. John Plant. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 50: 52-53.
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Plante, C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Planton, Julia (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Norwood, 1997: 396.
- Plas, Leo P., Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Permian molluscs (2003).
- Plasmeyer, Matthew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleurotomariidae (1998).
- Platania, Gaetano (1867-1938; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Plate, Hans Peter (1926-2003; Germany)
- Land snails (1950s-1960s).
- Anonymous, 2005. [Notice of death]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 73-74: 93.
- Plate, Ludwig Hermann (1862-1937; Germany)
- Chitons (1898), *Die Solenoconchen der Valdivia-Expedition* (1908), *Scaphopoden* (1908).
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- L. Plate, 1935. Kurze Selbstbiographie. *Archiv für Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Biologie Einschliesslich Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Hygiene*, 29(1): 84-87 [autobiography].
- A. Ploetz, 1937. Bericht: Ludwig Plate. *Archiv für Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Biologie Einschliesslich Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Hygiene*, 31(6): 542-543 [biography].
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 38-40; 1960: 271-272.
- G. Uschmann, 1959. Geschichte der Zoologie und der zoologischen Anstalten in Jena 1779-1919. Jena: G. Fischer, xvi + 249 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. Penzlin, et al., 1994. Geschichte der Zoologie in Jena nach Haeckel (1909-1974). Jena: G. Fischer, 196 pp. [Plate: pp. 12-32, 146-151; biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. W. Daum, 1998 [reprinted, 2002]. Wissenschafts-popularisierung im 19. Jahrhundert: Bürgerliche Kultur, naturwissenschaftliche Bildung und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit, 1848-1914. Munich: Oldenbourg, xii + 617 pp.
- U. Hossfeld, 2004. “Rasse” potenziert: Rassenkunde und Rassenhygiene an der Universität Jena im Dritten Reich. Pp. 197-218, in: K. Bayer et al., eds., *Universitäten und Hochschulen im Nationalsozialismus und in der frühen Nachkriegszeit*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 292 pp.
- G. S. Levit & L. Olsson, 2006. Evolution on rails: mechanisms and levels of orthogenesis. *Annals for the History and Philosophy of Biology* 11: 97-136 [Plate: pp. 111-113].
- G. S. Levit & U. Hossfeld, 2006. The forgotten “Old Darwinian” synthesis: the evolutionary theory of Ludwig H. Plate (1862–1937). *NTM Zeitschrift für Geschichte der Wissenschaften, Technik und Medizin* 14(1): 9-25.
- U. Hossfeld & G. S. Levit, 2011. Ludwig Plate: Haeckel-Nachfolger mit vielen Facetten. *Biologie in unserer Zeit* 41(6): 412-413 [portraits].
- G. S. Levit, U. Hossfeld & L. Olsson, 2014. The Darwinian revolution in Germany: from evolutionary morphology to the modern synthesis. *Endeavour* 38(3-4): 268-279 [Plate: p. 272].

- Platow, Gerhard Heinrich (18**-18**); Germany)
- Shell dealer in Hamburg.
- Platt, Doris (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 136 [biography, portrait].
- Platt, Joshua (1698-1765; U.K.)
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 2.
- Platt, Rutherford (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells take you over world horizons* (1949) in *National Geographic*.
- Platt, Samuel (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Platt, Thomas R. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails of Alberta (1980).
- Platter, Félix (1536-1614; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 218 [as “Platner”]; 1757: 158 [as “Plater”].
- Dance, 1986: 13.
- Platts, Elizabeth [Liz] Anne (1937-2017; Ireland/ U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-1980s), *Pomatias* (2001).
- R. C. Preece, 2017. Elizabeth Anne Platts (1937-2017). *The Malacologist* 69: 19-20 [portrait, bibliography].
- R. C. Preece, 2018. Elizabeth Anne Platts (1937-2017). *Journal of Conchology* 43(1): 121-123 [portrait].
- Plaut, Itai (19**-20**; Israel)
- Ecology of *Aplysia* (1998-2000).
- Plavko, E. (19**-****; Russia)
- Playford, P. E. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Fragum* (1997) with P. F. Berry.
- Plaziat, Jean-Claude (19**-20**; France)
- *Vidaliella gerundensis*, *Vidal, et les autres Bulimoides de l'Éocène du Nord de l'Espagne et du Sud de la France: caractérisation paléobiométrique et descriptive de l'espèce* (1973); Mangrove molluscs of Philippines (2008).
- Plazzi, Federico (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve molecular phylogeny (2010, 2023).
- Pleas, Elwood (1831-1897; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Indiana (1893).
- C. W. Johnson, 1898. Elwood Pleas. *The Nautilus* 11(10): 114-115.
- Evermann, 1917: 220.
- Abbott, 1973: 144.
- Plée, Auguste (1786-1825; Martinique)
- Mainly noted as botanist; also collected molluscs.
- Pleijel, Fredrik (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Nudibranchs (2020).
- Plekhov, S. P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Marine molluscan biogeography (2000).
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Plesková, Zuzana (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- *Vertigo* ecology (2011).
- Pleydell, J. C. Mansel; see: Mansel-Pleydell, J. C.
- Pliego-Cárdenas, Ricardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Olividae (2011), *Octopus* (2016, 2018).
- Pligin, Yuri V. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Dreissena* (1984).
- Pliny the Elder [Gaius Plinius Secundus] (23-79; Rome)
- Argenville, 1742: 9-10; 1757: 2, 36, 39.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 122.
- Swainson, 1834: 8-10.
- Melvill, 1890: 191.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- F. Dahl, 1926 [“1924”]. *Zur Geschichte der Zoologie. Von Aristoteles bis Plinius (Eine historische Studie). Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin* 1924(1-10): 62-104 [Pliny: pp. 88-101].
- Prashad, 1932: 70.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 341.
- Edwards, 1967: 2-3.
- Nelson, 1968: 2.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 53.

- E. Caprotti, 1976. I molluschi nella letteratura antica. *Conchiglie* 12(5-6): 95-116.
- E. Caprotti, 1976. Materiali letterari per la conoscenza dei molluschi nel mondo Greco-Romano (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale II). *Conchiglie* 12(9-10): 199-208 [Pliny: p. 202].
- E. Caprotti, 1977. Molluschi e medicina nel 1° secolo D.C. (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale III). *Conchiglie* 13(7-8): 137-144 [Pliny: pp. 140-144].
- E. Caprotti, 1977. Malacologia Pliniana (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale IV). *Conchiglie* 13(11-12): 203-207.
- E. Caprotti, 1977. Plinio il Vecchio. *Historia naturalis*. P. 140-144, in: *Molluschi e medicina nel I° Secolo d.C.* *Conchiglie* 13(7-8): 137-144.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 7-8.
- D. Schlüter, 1987. Plinius & die Schnecken. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 19(5): 54-55.
- C. H. Holland, 1988. The paper Nautilus. Pp. 109-114, in: D. L. Wolberg, ed., *Contributions to Paleozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of Rousseau H. Flower*. New Mexico Bureau of Mines & Mineral Resources, Memoir 44.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 28-29, 34, fig. 6 [portrait].
- Muntz, 1995: 5.
- L. N. Scharfenberg, 2001. Die Cephalopoden des Aristoteles im Lichte der modernen Biologie. Trier: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Trier, 231 + v pp.
- Damkaer, 2002: 13-14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 230.
- N. Vávra, 2004. Die "Ammonshörner" des Plinius – Gastropodensteinkerne zu Ehren von Baal Hammon? *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 144(1): 137-140.
- Heller, 2007: 124-125.
- Williams, 2009: 27, 30, 71-72, 139.
- Romano, 2014: 214.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2015. [On the threshold of malacology: pre- and protoscientific knowledge of mollusks.]. *Bulletin of the Russian Far Easter Malacological Society*, 19: 47-69 [in Russian; English abstract].
- Bass et al., 2021: 3, 87, 147.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 285-286.
- Plochelmann, Cynthia Holley (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 401; 1987: 106.
- Ploeger, S. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• *Bulimulidae* (1977).
- Plot, Robert (1640-1696; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 149.
Porro, 1841: 20-21 [birth date mistakenly given as 1650].
T. Seccombe, 1896. Plot, Robert (1640-1696). *Dictionary of national biography* 15: 1310-1312.
J. Challinor, 1945. Dr. Plot and Staffordshire Geology. *The North Staffordshire Field Club, Transactions and Annual Report (1944-45)* 79: 29-67 [biography].
Edwards, 1967: 5.
Nelson, 1968: 5.
M. Paffard, 1970. Robert Plot: a county historian. *History Today* (London) 20(2): 112-117, 148 [portrait].
M. G. Bassett, 1971. "Formed stones," folklore and fossils. *Amgueddfa, Bulletin of the National Museum of Wales* (Cardiff) 7: 2-17.
M. J. Boyd & A. G. Credland, 1984. "Hippocephaloides of Dr Plot," how one thing leads to another. *The Geological Curator* 4(1): 43-44.
Morello, 1988: 275.
A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144 [portrait].
A. J. Turner, 2004. Plot, Robert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 44: 589-591 [portrait].
Heller, 2007: 125.
Davidson, 2008: 24-30.

- Concerning:
<http://www.oum.ox.ac.uk/learning/htmls/plot.htm>
- Plotnikov, Mikhail Alekseevich (1899-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Plouviez, Sophie (19**-20**; France)
 • Vent mussel genetics (2013).
- Plovanich, Wilhelmina Helen (1925-1998; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 576; 1987: 106.
- Pluche, Noël Antoine [Abbé] (1688-1761; France)
 • *Spectacle de la nature, ou entretiens sur les particularités de l'histoire naturelle qui ont paru les plus propres à rendre les jeunes gens curieux et à leur former l'esprit* (1732-1742).
 Dance, 1986: 38-39.
- Plumb, Nancy (19**-19**; Australia)
 • Cardiidae (1970s).
- Plumier, Charles [Father] (1646-1704; France)
 Chardon, 1947: 199.
 R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Fascimile Reprints in the History of Science, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Plumier: pp. 64, 75-78, 266].
 Dance, 1986: 30-31.
 T. W. Pietsch, 2011. Charles Plumier's "Manicou Caribarum" (c. 1660): a previously unpublished description and drawing of the common opossum *Didelphis marsupialis* Linnaeus, 1758. Archives of Natural History 38(1): 77-87.
 T. W. Pietsch, 2011. Plumier's passion. Natural History 119(7): 30-36 [biography, portrait].
 T. W. Pietsch, 2022. Charles Plumier's anatomical drawings and description of the American crocodile, *Crocodylus acutus* (1694-1697). Archives of Natural History, 49(1): 141-159.
- Plummer, Berniece Gardner (1908-1988; U.S.A.)
 • Life history of *Otala* (1964).
 Abbott, 1973: 401-402; 1987: 106.
- Plummer, F. B. (****-****; U.S.A.)
 • Cenozoic of Texas (1932).
 Cleavelly, 1983: 233.
- Plummer, George Reid (1934-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 402; 1987: 106.
- Plummer, Jenifer M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Physiology of *Archachatina* (1966, 1975, 1983).
- Plummer, John T. [M.D.] (1807-1864; U.S.A.)
 Tryon, 1861: 56.
 Anonymous, 1865. John T. Plummer, M.D. American Journal of Science and Arts 90(120): 396.
 Evermann, 1917: 219.
 L. J. King & M. S. Markle, 1954. Dr. John T. Plummer (1807-1865): pioneer scientist of Richmond, Indiana. Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science 63: 255-260.
 W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. Indiana Magazine of History 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Plummer: pp. 11-15].
- Plutarch [Lucius Mestrius Plutarchus] (26-120; Greece)
 E. Caprotti, 1976. Materiali letterari per la conoscenza dei molluschi nel mondo Greco-Romano (Studi di malacologia prerinascimentale II). Conchiglie 12(9-10): 199-208 [Plutarch: p. 203].
- Plutchak, Lori L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Crepidula* genetics (2006).
- Poberezhnyi, Evgeniy Semenovich (1939-****; Russia)
 • Freshwater gastropods (1997).
 Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Poblete Arellano, Tirso (19**-****; Chile)
 • *Mytilus* (1978).
- Pobozsny, István (1***-19**; Hungary)
 • Paleontology (1928).
- Poca, Filip (1859-1924; Czechoslovakia)
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 296-297 [biography].
- Poch, A. B.; see: Bofil y Poch, A.
- Pochon-Masson, Jacqueline (19**-****; France)
 • *Tapes* reproduction (1970).

- Pocock, Bill (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Truncatella* (2004).
- Pocock, Elizabeth (****-****; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79 [Pocock: pp. 75-76].
- S. M. Turk, 1979. Conchology, an inherited or acquired characteristic? *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 68: 121-122.
- P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. *Colligo* 3(1): 17-62 [Pocock: p. 13].
- Pócs, Tamás (19**-****; Hungary)
- Noted for work in botany; *Alopi*a (1961).
- Podani, János (19**-****; Hungary)
- Molluscs of the Bükk Mountains (1992).
- Poddar, A. (19**-20**; India)
- Jurassic-Cretaceous bivalves (2023).
- Podell, Irving (****-1966; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1966. Irving Podell. *New York Shell Club Notes* 125: 9 [two sentence notice].
- Podendorf, Illa (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The true book of pebbles and shells* (1954).
- Poder, Michaël (19**-****; France)
- Oyster physiology (1982).
- Podroužková, Štěpánka (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Freshwater snail ecology (2014).
- Poduska, Kristin M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Bacterial symbionts of Thyasiridae (2014).
- Poe, Edgar Allan (1809-1849; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted as novelist, poet.
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Anonymous, 1898. Poe's "Conchologist's First Book." *New York Times, Saturday Review of Books and Art*, June 18, 1898: 405.
- G. Teall, 1922. Poe's venture in conchology. *New York Times, Sunday Book Review*, Dec. 3, 1922: 7.
- A. M. Keen, 1936. Edgar Allan Poe's conchological text. *The Nautilus* 50(2): 42-44.
- C. Matheson, 1945. Edgar Allan Poe's "Conchologists first book". *Journal of Conchology* 22(6): 119-123.
- Abbott, 1973: 144.
- J. T. Moldenhauer, 1971. Beyond the tamarind tree: a new Poe letter. *American Literature* 42(4): 468-477 [to Thomas Wyatt].
- R. I. Johnson, 1974. Thomas Wyatt and Edgar Poe, a pair of conchological plagiarists. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(50): 50-52.
- Dance, 1986: 143.
- S. J. Gould, 1993. Poe's greatest hit. *Natural History* 102(7): 10, 12, 14-19 [reprinted as pp. 23-31, in: Anonymous, 1999. *Thesaurus librorum conchyliorum, a treasure of books about molluscs and their shells*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Antiquariaat Junk Catalogue 278: 199 pp., with Addendum, pp.200-205 loosely inserted [sales catalogue of library of Antonio Nora]; also reprinted (1995), pp. 173-186, in: S. J. Gould, *Dinosaur in a haystack*, New York: Harmony Books, xv + 480 pp.].
- M. Benecke, 1995. Edgar Allan Poes malakologisches Werk. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 55: 35-36.
- M. Benecke, 1996. Nachtrag zum Artikel über das malakologische Schulbuch Edgar Allan Poes. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 59: 25.
- G. J. Boekschoten, 1996. Een literair malacoloog. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 288: 12.
- Ad. Hovestadt, 1996. Een malacologisch letterkundige. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 289: 43.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- Dance, 2005: 102-105.

- M. Glaubrecht, 2008. On “Darwinian mysteries” or molluscs as models in evolutionary biology: from local speciation to global radiation. *American Malacological Bulletin* 27(1/2): 3-23 [Poe: pp. 3-4].
- T. Eichhorst, 2009. Edgar Allen [sic!] Poe: Conchologist. *American Conchologist* 37(4): 19-21 [portrait].
- Williams, 2009: 88, 138.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 375 [portrait].
- A. Gettleman, 2013. Poe, plagerism [sic] and mollusks. *The Capsule, Astronaut Trail Shell Club*, Oct. 2013: 1, 3 [portrait].
- A. Gettleman, 2013. Poe, plagiarism, and mollusks. *The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.)*, Dec. 2013, pp. 1-2 [reprinted from Oct. 2013, *The Capsule (Florida)*].
- J. D. Lilley, 2017. Poe, movement, and matter: the malacological aesthetics of *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*. *Arizona Quarterly*, 73(4): 1-31.
- Frank, 2019: 483.
- Barnett, 2021: 172-173, 322.
- M. Dirda, 2021. Quoth the *Corvus corax*: how science informed Poe’s work. *Washington Post*, June 3, 2021: C-1, C-4 [review of Tresch (2021)].
- J. McCarter, 2021. Mystery, science, theater. *Wall Street Journal*, June 12, 2021: C-7 [book review of Tresch, 2021].
- J. Tresch, 2021. The reason for the darkness of night: Edgar Allan Poe and the forging of American science. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, vi + 415 pp. [biography] [conchology: pp. 127-130].
- The conchologist’s first book* (1839) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Poel, L. van de; see: Van de Poel, L.
- Poelmann, Robert E. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Coiling in snails (2005).
- Poersch, Luis Henrique (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Mesodesma* mortality (2013).
- Poey y Aloy, Félipe (1799-1891; Spain/Cuba)
 - Mainly known for work on insects and fishes; *Memorias sobre la historia natural de la Isla de Cuba, acompañadas de sumarios latinos y extractos en frances* (1851-1855).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 116.
- J. R. Norman, 1938. Notes on the dates etc. of the “Memorias,” “Repertorio,” “Synopsis” and “Enumeratorio” of Felipe Poey. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(5): 135-137.
- L. Sánchez de Fuentes, 1945. En el aniversario del nacimiento de Don Felipe Poey. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacologica “Carlos de la Torre”* 3(2): 71.
- Chardon, 1947: 203; 1949: 238-242, pl. 16 [portrait].
- M. L. Jaume, 1949. Poey: Malacológo. *Circulares de la Sociedad Malacológica “Carlos de la Torre,”* 1: 152-178 (biography, bibliography of Cuban non-marine papers and taxa; list of taxa named after him).
- Aguayo, 1950: 11-14.
- Osborn, 1952: 219.
- M. L. Jaume, 1955. Poey, padre spiritual de los naturalistas cubanos. *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural “Felipe Poey,”* 22(2): 93-96.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 213-248 [portraits].
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1969. John George F. Wurdemann (1810-49): a forgotten southern physician-naturalist. *Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences*, 24(1): 44-64 [Poey: p. 54].
- Papavero, 1971: 180-181.
- Hernández, 1972: 7-8.
- Jacobson, 1972: 38-39.
- Abbott, 1973: 144.
- K. J. Boss & M. K. Jacobson, 1975. Felipe Poey, with a catalogue of the Mollusca described by him. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(53): 105-132.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1976. Some remarks on Felipe Poey’s “Memorias sobre la historia natural de la Isla de Cuba.” *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 9: 55-58.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1977. Felipe Poey of Cuba and his ‘Memorias’. *Sterkiana* 65-66: 1-4.

- M. Cruz, 1979. Don Felipe; El ingenioso naturalista de la Habana. Habana: Editorial Gente Nueva, 100 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 118.
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 249, 258.
- L. Lopez-Ocón and M. I. García-Montón. 2000. La Habana: un núcleo y portal de ciencia (1857–1867). Madrid: Fundación Portuaria, 357 pp. [Poey: pp. 298-300].
- P. M. Pruna Goodgall, 2001. Biological evolutionism in Cuba at the end of the nineteenth century. Pp. 53-64, in: T. F. Glick, M. A. Puig-Samper & R. Ruiz, eds., The reception of Darwinism in the Iberian world: Spain, Spanish America, and Brazil. Boston studies in the philosophy of science, 221: xii + 272 pp. [Reprinted, pp. 69-81, in El Darwinismo en España e Iberoamérica [Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, 333 pp.]
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Poey: p. 14].
- R. M. González López, 2009. Una polémica científico-literaria entorno a la obra de Alejandro de Humboldt. Pp. 181-196, in: I. Prüfer Leske, ed., Alexander von Humboldt y la actualidad de su pensamiento en torno a la naturaleza/ Alexander von Humboldt und die Gültigkeit seiner Ansichten der Natur. Bern: Peter Lang, 274 pp.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- Arrechea & Sierra, 2013: 38-40 [34-36] [biography, portrait].
- L. Brownell, 2014. Felipe Poey: brief life of Cuba's greatest naturalist, 1799-1891. Harvard Magazine, 116(6): 44-45 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 21, 24, 29, 33 [portrait].
- Collation of *Memorias sobre la historia natural de la Isla de Cuba* (1851-1861) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Pogodin, A. G. (19**-20**); Russia)
 - Pelagic molluscs (2000).

Egorov, 2004: 27.

Pogodina-Lebedeva, Varvara Ivanovna (1893-1976; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 84.

Pogorevich, Vladimir Vasil'evich (1902-1972; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 84.

Poh, Mary Leskovich (1922-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 576-577; 1987: 106.

Pohl, Hermann (18**-19**; Germany)
 - Genital system of nudibranchs (1905).

Pohley, William John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on *Littorina* parasites (1975).

Pohlig, Hans (1855-1937; Germany)
 - Maritime Unionen* (1880) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Pohlo, Ross Henry (1931-****; Sweden/U.S.A.)
 - Functional morphology of bivalves (1960s-1980s).

Poiarkova, Zoia Hikolaevna (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 39.

Poinar, George O., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Fossil land snails in amber (1990s).

Poindexter Cota, Raena Marillita (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on variation in Muricidae (2008).

Poiner, I. (19**-20**; Australia)
 - *Cymbiolacca* ecology (1992).

Poinsett, Joel Roberts (1779-1851; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 144-145.

Pointier, Jean-Pierre (19**-20**; France)
 - *Lyria* (1975), *Bulinus* ecology (1995), coauthor of *Guide to the freshwater molluscs of Cuba* (2005), *Guide to the freshwater molluscs of the Lesser Antilles* (2008), *Fossil and Recent Muricidae of the world. Part Muricinae* (2011) with D. Merle & B. Garrigues, *Freshwater molluscs of*

- Venezuela and their medical and veterinary importance* (2015).
- Poiret, Jean Louis Marie (1755-1834; France)
- Mostly known as botanist.
- P. Pallary, 1918. Études de malacologie retrospective. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 64(1): 12-32.
- Germain, 1930: [5].
- Carré, 1991: 10.
- Voyage in Barbarie* (1789) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Coquilles fluviatiles et terrestres observées dans le Département de l'Aisne et aux environs de Paris: prodrome* (1801) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Poirier, Henry Pierre (1886-****; U.S.A.)
- Shells of North American shores: east coast seashells from Canada to the Florida Keys* (1951), *Marine Mollusca of the eastern coast of North America, their names and meanings* (1952), *Up-to-date systematic list of 3200 seashells from Greenland to Texas: translation, explanation, and gender of their names* (1954).
- Poirier, Lucien (19**-****; Canada)
- *Stocks de pétoncle d'Islande, Chlamys islandica Müller du détroit de Jacques-Cartier (Golfe du Saint-Laurent)* (1976), • *Stocks de pétoncles d'Islande, Chlamys islandica Muller de la région de Mingan, en 1979* (1982) with L. Bernier, *Croissance et engraissement de la moule bleue (Mytilus edulis L.), placée en élevage aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine* (1978) with M. Giguère.
- Poirier, M. J. (18**18**; France)
- *Revision des Murex du Museum* (1881).
- Poirier, Nicolas Justin (1849-1***; France)
- Published as Justin; anatomy of land molluscs (1880s); new species from Cambodia (1992).
- Anonymous, 1886. Poirier, Justin. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 29-38, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabile. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65 [Poirier: p. 61].
- Poirier, Pascal (1852-1932; Canada)
Abbott, 1973: 145.
- Poirier-Boegeat, Claudine (19**-****; France)
- Thanatocenoses (1970s).
- Poitrimol, Camille (19**-20**; France)
- Tellinidae genetics (2017).
- Poizat, Claude-Henri (19**-****; France)
- Nudibranchs (1980s-1990s); meiofauna (1988).
- Pojarkova, Z. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Cretaceous (1977).
- Pojeta, John, Jr. (1935-2017; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Paleozoic.
- Abbott, 1975: 577; 1987: 106.
- Dutro, 2004: 180 [portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp.
- Anonymous, 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(4): 26 [biography, portrait].
- B. Runnegar, 2017. John Pojeta, Jr. 1935-2017. *Palaeontology Newsletter* 96: 74-75 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Pokhialainen, Vladimir Petrovich (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Pokryszko, Beata M. (1956-2022; Poland)
- Land snails (1990s-2010s).
- A. Lesicki et al., 2022. Beata Maria Pokryszko (1956-2022) – obituary. *Folia Malacologica* 30(4): 189-210 [biography, bibliography, list of new taxa, portraits].
- R. A. D. Cameron, 2023. In memoriam: Beata M. Pokryszko (1956-2022). *Tentacle* 31: 2 [biography, portrait].
- R. A. D. Cameron, 2023. Obituary of Beata Maria Pokryszko (1956-2022). *Journal of Conchology* 44(5): 473-475 [biography, portrait, list of taxa].
- H. Sattmann, 2023. Beata Maria Pokryszko. *Arianta* 10: 67 [portrait].
- Pol, Przemysław (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Helix* growth (2016).

- Pola, Marta (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (2000s-2010s), *Patella* 2018.
- Polack, Jack (****-19**; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1976. Intertidal talk [obituary]. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 180: 3.
- Polaco, Oscar J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mites on land snails (1988), new land snail (2009).
- Poland, Philip Lawrence (1947-2016; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* research, website.
- Abbott, 1987: 106.
- M. F. Krisburg, 2016. Phil Poland. American Conchologist 44(3): 33 [biography, portrait].
- Poland, William E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Pola Perez, Marta (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs.
- Polglase, Jane L. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Wound healing in cephalopods (1987).
- Poli, Dario (19**-****; Italy)
- *Patella* populations (1986).
- Poli, Giuseppe Saverio [Josepho Xaverio] (1746-1825; Italy)
- Swainson, 1834: 89; 1840: 295-296.
- A. J. Jukes-Browne, 1908. The application of Poli's generic names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 8(2): 99-103.
- W. H. Dall, 1909. Further data on Poli's generic names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 8(4): 251-252.
- Priolo, 1950: 2-3.
- F. Ghisotti, 1970. A brief history of malacology in Italy. Hawaiian Shell News 18(8): 1, 4-5.
- [F. Ghisotti], 1974. Malacologi Italiani illustri. Giuseppe Saverio Poli. Conchiglie 10(1-2): i-ii.
- L. P. Burnay, 1985. Giuseppe Poli, fondateur des études de l'anatomie des mollusques bivalves. Publicações Opcionais da Sociedade Portuguesa de Malacologia (Lisboa) 4: 9-12 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 67.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Poli: pp. 36-40].
- Caprotti, 1991: 56, 108-109, figs. 52-53.
- F. Ghisotti, 1993 [“1992”]. La classificazione dei bivalvi e l'opera di Giuseppe Saverio Poli. Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologia 24: 149-156.
- Kohn, 1992: 212-214.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 232.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- M. Toscano, 2009. Gli archivi del mondo: antiquaria, storia naturale e collezionismo nel secondo Settecento. Firenze: Edifir, 350 pp. [Poli: pp. 257-270] (biography, portrait).
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- I. Tëmkin, 2012. At the dawn of malacology: the salient and silent oeuvre of Giuseppe Saverio Poli. Pp. 68-71, in: T. Baione, ed., Natural histories: extraordinary rare book selections from the American Museum of Natural History Library. Sterling, 176 pp.
- I. Tëmkin, 2015. The art and science of Testacea utriusque Siciliae by Giuseppe Saverio Poli. Pp. 147-168, in: M. C. del Re, R. Del Monte & M.R. Ghiara, eds., Atti del bicentenario Museo Zoologico 1813-2013. Naples, Centro Musei delle Scienze Naturali e Fisiche, 216 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Testacea utriusque Siciliae eorumque historia et anatome tabulis aeneis illustrata* (1791-1826) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Polński, Władysław Karol Aleksander [Vladislava Polinska] (1885-1930; Poland)
- *Anatomisch-systematisch und zoogeographische Studien über die Heliciden Polens* (1924).
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1931. Obituary notice: Prof. W. Polinski. Journal of Conchology 19(4): 108-109 [bibliography].

- W. Roszkowski, 1931. Wladyslaw Polinski. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(2): 72-80 [biography, list of malacological publications].
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Prof. Dr. Vladislava Polinska (Wladyslaw Polinski) † atcerei. *Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica* 2(2): 222-225 [bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Nécrologie. Wladyslaw Polinski. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 75(1): 108-110 [bibliography].
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. *De Kreukel* 9(1): 11-14 [Polinski: p. 13].
- Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- A. Riedel, 1998. Wladyslaw Polinski and the discovery of the endemic, relict fauna of the Ochrid Lake. *Folia Malacologica* 6(1-4): 77-84 [abstract].
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 277 [portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 472-473.
- Polishchuk, Vitalii Vladimirovich (1934-****; Ukraine)
- Non-marine fossils (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 38-39.
- Polites, Greta L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Synestral *Conus* (2009).
- Poljak, J. (1***-19**; Croatia)
- Pliocene (1934) with F. Suklje.
- Polk, Philip (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Crepidula fornicata* in Europe (1961).
- Poll, G. (19**-****; France)
- *Lyria* (1979).
- Pollard, Ernest (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Helix* from 1970s.
- Pollister, Arthur Wagg (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. F. Pollister; *The relation between centriole and centromere in atypical spermatogenesis of viviparid snails* (1943) with P. F. Pollister.
- Pollister, Priscilla Frew (1903-1992; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. W. Pollister; *The relation between centriole and centromere in atypical spermatogenesis of viviparid snails* (1943) with A. W. Pollister.
- P. J. P. Price, 2018. Dr. Priscilla Frew Pollister. *New York Times*, March 25, 2018: 27 [portrait].
- Pollock, John A. [Reverend] (18**-19**; Philippine Islands)
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Pollonera, Carlo (1849-1923; Italy)
- *Sui limacidi della Siria e della Palestina* (1909).
- Taylor, 1905: 162 [portrait].
- G. Colosi, 1923. Carlo Pollonera. *Bollettino dei Musei di Zoologia ed Anatomia comparata della R. Università di Torino* 38(14): 1-6 [biography, bibliography].
- P. Hesse, 1924. Carlo Pollonera. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 56(4): 179-180.
- P. Pallary, 1924. Nécrologie. C. Pollonera. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 68(2): 170-172 [bibliography].
- Manganeli et al. 2017: 317.
- Monografia dei limacidi italiani* (1882) with M. Lessona online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Poloniato, Diego (19**-20**; Italy)
- Nudibranchs of the Gulf of Trieste with S. Ciriaco (2016).
- Polsak, A. (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Kredna makrofauna juzne Istre. Macrofaune crétacée de l'Istrie méridionale (Yougoslavie)* (1967).
- Polson, Maria P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster taxonomy (2009).
- Polster, Hazel L. (1892-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 402; 1987: 106.
- Polubotko, Inga Vladimirovna (1933-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Poluter, Rowan (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Mytilids on crab gills (2017).
- Poluzzi, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil molluscs (1981).

- Polyzoulis, George (19**-20**; Greece)
- Indo-Pacific species in Greece (2018).
- Pombo, Joana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Introduced trochid in Azores (2015).
- Pomerol, Charles (19**-****; France)
- *Cerithium* (1970).
- Pomeroy, Lawrence R. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on shell deposition in oysters (1951).
- Pomel, Nicolas Auguste (1821-1898; France / Algeria)
- Cleevely, 1983: 24.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 297-298 [biography, portrait].
- Pomet, Pierre (1658?-1699; France)
- E. C. Spary, 2005. Pierre Pomet's Parisian cabinet: revisiting the invisible and the visible in early modern collections. Pp. 59-80, in: M. Beretta, ed., From private to public: natural collections and museums. Sagamore Beach (Massachusetts): Science History Publications, x + 252 pp.
- Pomory, C. M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Pomacea* (2008).
- Pompeckj, Josef Felix (1867-1930; Germany)
- Ammonites (1907).
- Anonymous, 1930. Prof. J. F. Pompeckj. Nature 126(3174): 319-230.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 342.
- P. Krüger, 2001. Pompeckj, Josef Felix. Neue Deutsche Biographie, 20: 613-614.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 298-299 [biography, portrait].
- Pomponi, Shirley A. (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Primarily sponges; feeding in pleuromariids (1988).
- Ponce-Díaz, Germán (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Halotis* genetics (2009), *Argopecten* fishery (2013).
- Pond, Arthur (1701?-1758; U.K.)
- Known as an artist.
- Argenville, 1757: 153.
- da Costa, 1812: 513-514.
- E. M. da Costa, 1815. [Mr. Arthur Pond]. Vol. 9: 812-813, in: J. Nichols, ed., Literary anecdotes of the eighteenth century: comprizing ... biographical anecdotes of a considerable number of eminent writers and ingenious artists. London: Nichols, Son & Bentley, 9 vols. [reprint of da Costa, 1812].
- W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. Journal of Conchology 23(2): 44-47 [Pond: p. 46].
- Cleevely, 1983: 234.
- L. Lippincott, 1983. Selling art in Georgian London: the rise of Arthur Pond. Yale University Press and Paul Mellon Centre for Studies in British Art, xii + 212 pp., frontispiece [shell collection: pp. 29, 120-121, 185].
- L. Lippincott, 2004. Pond, Arthur. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 793 [portrait].
- Bass et al., 2021: 164, 171.
- Pond, David (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Chlamys* ecology (1992).
- Ponder, Juliet M. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Spouse of W. F. Ponder; illustrations in *Biology and evolution of the Mollusca* (2020).
- Ponder, Winston Frank (1941-****; New Zealand/ Australia)
- Spouse of J. M. Ponder; *Revision of the recent Xenophoridae of the world and of the Australian fossil species (Mollusca, Gastropoda)* (1983), *Review of the Genera of the Rissoidae: Mollusca, Mesogastropoda, Rissoacea* (1985), *Revision of the snail genus Austropyrgus (Gastropoda: Hydrobiidae): a morphostatic radiation of freshwater gastropods in southeastern Australia* (2003) with A. C. Miller & S. A. Clark, *Phylogeny and evolution of the Mollusca* (2008) with D. R. Lindberg.
- I. Loch, 1988. W. F. Ponder – Malacological bibliography and described taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 16 pp.
- D. Beechey, 2005. Dr Bill Rudman and Dr Winston Ponder retire. Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter 127: 4-6 [portrait].
- Beechey, 2010: 119-121 [biography,

- portrait].
- D. Lindberg & G. Haszprunar, 2022. Laudatio for Dr. Winston F. Ponder – a life of malacology [abstract]. P. 287, in F. S. Bergmeier et al., eds., World Congress of Malacology Munich 2022, 31st July - 5th August. Spixiana, Supplement 30-A: 356 pp.
- Ponderus, Maria (1672-1764; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 214.
- Poneleit, Sandra Ann (1953-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 598-599 [as Veverka, S.]; 1987: 106.
- Pondic, Jeffrey S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Nucella* (1981), *Littorina* (1982).
- Ponomareva, E. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
• *Lymnaea* reproduction (2006).
- Pons, Jacques (1946-2014; Belgium)
• Pliocene Muricidae (2013) with D. Ledon & B. Goret.
J.-M. Pacaud, 2015. Jacques Pons (1946-2014). *Cossmanniana* 17: 3-4 [portrait, bibliography].
- Pons Muñoz, Jose Maria (19**-20**; Spain)
• Editor, Program & Abstracts, International Congress on Bivalvia (2006); rudistids (2008).
- Pons da Silva, Maria Cristina (19**-****; Brazil)
• Freshwater snails of Brazil from 1980s.
- Pons d'Hauterive, Léopold (1819-1901; France)
• Helicidae (1880s).
- Ponsonby-Fane, John Henry (1848-1916; U.K.)
• Land snails (1890s).
Hamilton, 1906: 45.
Smith, 1906: 721, 722, 724, 725, 730.
J. C. Melvill, 1917. Obituary notice: J. H. Ponsonby-Fane, F.Z.S. *Journal of Conchology* 15(7): 195-197.
E. R. Sykes, 1917. John Henry Ponsonby-Fane, 1848-1916. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(3): 217-218, pl. 12 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1917. The Ponsonby collection [obtained by Bryant Walker]. *The Nautilus* 31(1): 36.
Barnard, 1965: 24, 49.
Dance, 1986: 222.
Trew, 1987: 6 [portrait], 80; 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Pons y Soler, Juan (18**-****; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- Ponte-Lira, Carmen Elena (19**-20**; Spain)
• Land snails of the Canary Islands (2000s).
- Pontes, Leopoldino Ribeiro (1921-2003; Brazil)
- Pontes Garcia, Miguel (19**-20**; Spain)
• Nudibranchs of Catalonia (2019) with M. Ballesteros Vázquez & E. Madrenas Tomàs.
- Pontet, A. (19**-****; Switzerland)
• *Trichia* (1984).
- Ponti, Daniel J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Amino acids in fossil bivalves (1985), Quaternary biogeography (2001).
- Ponton, Thom Graham (18**-****; U.K.)
• Articles on gastropods (1860s) and on a variety of other natural history subjects.
- Pontones, Julián (19**-20**; Argentina)
• Mussel beds (2018).
- Pontoppidan, Erik Ludvigsen (1698-1764; Denmark)
Gosch, 1878: 142-147.
Westerlund, 1897: 16.
S. M. Gjellerup & P. K. Thorsen, 1899. Pontoppidan, Erik, 1698-1764. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 210-218.
E. Strand, 1919 [“1917”]. Die zoolog. Werke von Pontoppidan (1753), Leem (1767) und Wilse (1779, 1790-1792); *Aus der Geschichte der norwegischen Zoologie. Archiv für Naturgeschichte* (Abt. A) 38(7): 150-156.
Garboe, 1959: 102-106 [portrait].
J.-P. Clébert, 1971. *Bestiaire fableux*. Paris: Éditions Albin Michel, 459 pp. [Pontoppidan: pp. 216-218].
Wolff, 1979: 20.

- M. Neiiendam, 1982. Pontoppidan, Erik (Ludvigsen), 1698-1764. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 11: 436-440.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 76, 78.
- Muntz, 1995: 6, 10-11.
- Heller, 2007: 126.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Ponurovskiy, Sergei Kuz'mich (1952-****; Russia)
- Reproduction in *Tapes philippinarum* (1992), a pectinid (2000).
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Ponzi, Giuseppe (1805-1885; Italy)
- P. Blaserna, 1885. Personale Accademico. Atti della Reale Accademia dei Lincei, 282, 1884-85 (ser. 4), Rendiconti 1: 829-832 [bibliography].
- C. Fornasini, 1886. Necrologia. Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana 5: 14-15.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 343.
- Pool Canche, Adrian (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Land snails of Yucatán (2018).
- Poole, Dorothy Stock [née LaDow] (1898-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 577; 1987: 106-107.
- Pooley, Alan S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Bankia* (1993).
- Poon, Perry A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Feeding in *Cadulus* (1987)
- Poore, A. S. (****-1935; U.K.)
- J. U. Tuck, 1986. A note on the A. S. Poore collection of shells in the Greenwich Borough Museum, Plumstead. The Conchologists' Newsletter 96: 343-345.
- Poorman, Forrest L. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. H. Poorman; née Dutton.
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Forrest L. Poorman, Treasurer, 1967-1969. Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo 2: 49.
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Poorman, Leroy [Roy] Harry (1913-1993; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. D. Poorman.
- Abbott, 1973: 402; 1987: 107.
- C. M. Hertz, 1993. In memoriam. Leroy H. Poorman, 1913-1993. The Festivus 25(7): 66-67 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Poorte, Philip van der (****-1753; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 214.
- Poorten, Jan Johan ter (1964-****; Netherlands)
- Cardiidae (2000s).
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Jan Johan ter Poorten. P. 20, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Poot, Gaspar R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine mollusc ecology (2018).
- Popa, Luis Ovidiu (19**-20**; Romania)
- Pontocaspian molluscs (2019).
- Popa, Oana Paula (19**-20**; Romania)
- *Hypanis* (2011).
- Pope, Kevin L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Bellamyia* control (2018).
- Pope, Verle Allyn (1903-1973; U.S.A.)
- H. G. Lee, 2020. Pope poses with prodigious *Panopea*. Shell-O-Gram (Jacksonville Shell Club) 61(6): 5-6 [portrait].
- Popenoe, Willis Parkison, III ["Parky"] (1897-1981; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; *Mollusca from the upper Cretaceous Jalama Formation, Santa Barbara County, California* (1966) with D. H. Dailey.
- Abbott, 1973: 403.
- Cleevely, 1983: 234-235.
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- L. T. Groves & R. L. Squires, 2023. LauElla Rankin Saul: her remarkable career and numerous significant contributions to Cretaceous and Paleogene molluscan paleontology. The Nautilus 137(2): 63-78 [portraits, partial bibliography and list of taxa].
- Popescu, A. (19**-****; Romania)
- Fossil Lymnocythidae (1970s-1990s).

- Popham, J. David (19**-****; Australia)
 ● Bivalve sperm, anatomy (1970s-1980s).
- Popham, M. L.; see Leyborne-Popham, M.
- Poplavskaja, Margarita Dmitrievna (1928-****; Ukraine)
 Amitrov, 1983: 39.
 Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popov, A. N. (19**-****; Russia)
 ● Shell midden molluscs (1998).
- Popov, Alexander Mikhailovich (1943-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popov, Andrian Vasil'evich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popov, Gennadii Ivanovich (1913-1980; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Popov, Georgii Ivanovich (1904-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popov, Konstantin Ksenofontovich (1903-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popov, N. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
 ● Pliocene (1971).
- Popov, Sergei Valentinovich (1945-****; Russia)
 ● Paleontologist; Carditidae, Cardiidae (1970s-1990s).
 Amitrov, 1983: 39.
 Egorov, 2004: 27.
 Neveeskaya et al., 2009: 27.
- Popov, Yurii Nikolaevich (1894-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popov, V. N. (19**-****; Russia)
 ● Buliminide (1990s).
- Popova, Irina Alekseevna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popova, Lidiya Alekseevna (1933-****; Russia)
 ● Pliocene of Sakhalin Island (1968).
 Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popova, Svetlana Mikhailovna (1929-****; Russia)
 ● Paleontologist; *Mollusks of the Kyzylgir Formation of Gorny Altai* (1970).
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popova, Z. G. (1**-****; Ukraine)
 ● Kharkiv molluscs (1990).
- Pisaryev, 2022: 79.
- Popović, Z. (19**-20**; Croatia)
 ● *Modiolus* growth (2007).
- Popovici-Bazosanu, A. (19**-****; France?)
 ● Growth of freshwater gastropods (1921).
- Popovici-Hatzeg, Valer (1868-1929; Romania)
 ● *Les céphalopodes du Jurassique moyen du Mont Strunga (Massif du Bucegi, Roumanie)* (1905).
- Poppe, Guido T. (1954-****; Belgium)
 ● Father of P. Poppe; *Volutes* (1992) with Y. Goto.
 M. L. Bresson, 1990. Visite chez un collectionneur: Monsieur Guido Poppe. *Arion* 15(3): 94-99.
 Cailliez, 1995: 29.
 Anonymous, 2006. About the authors ... Guido T. Poppe. P. 3, in: *A Conchological iconography – the family Pectinidae* by Bret K. Raines & Guido T. Poppe. Hackenheim, Germany: ConchBooks, 402 pp., 320 pls. [portrait].
 D. Knop, 2010, Interview. Daniel Knop talks with Guido Poppe. *Coral; the Reef and Marine Aquarium Magazine*, January 2010: [6 pp; pagination unknown] [portrait].
- Poppe, Philippe (1977-****; Belgium/Philippines)
 ● Son of G. T. Poppe.
- Poppe, Simon Albrecht (1847-1907; Germany)
 F. Borcherdig, 1908. Albrecht Poppe. *Abhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins zu Bremen* 19(2): 193-203, pl. 6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Por, Francis Dov (19**-****; Israel)
 ● Catalogue of mollusc collections in Hebrew University, Jerusalem.
 Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Pór, Francisc (19**-****; Romania)
 ● *Corbulomya* (1957).
- Pora, Eugen A. (1909-1981; Romania)

- P. Jitariu & S. Vancea, 1982. Academician Eugen A. Pora. *Revue Roumaine de Biologie, Serie de Biologie Animale* 27(1): 3-4 [biography, portrait].
- Porath-Krause, Anita (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Phylogeny of Pectinidae (2019).
- Porcayo-Michelini, Antonio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Shell middens (2016).
- Porcheddu, Antonio Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)
- *La malacofauna della riserva naturale di Scandola (Corsica Nord-occidentale)* (1994) with P. Merella, C.-F. Boudouresque & S. Casu, population of *Pinna nobilis* (1998), fauna of Tavolara (1998).
- Porębski, Jerzy (19**-****; Poland)
- *Głównoni użytkowe Kalmary, Mątwy, Ośmiornice, biologia, klasyfikacja, nazewnictwo* [cephalopods] (1970).
- Porelle, Yvon Donald (1947-****; Canada) Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Poremski, André (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- A. Poremski, 2010. Who's who in cones: André Poremski. *The Cone Collector* 12: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Porras Crevillen, Ana (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Caracoles terrestres de Andalucía: guía y manual de identificación* (2006) with others.
- Porreca, Humbert Charles (1899-2003; U.S.A.)
- Coauthor of *Olive shells of the world* (1969) with R. F. Zeigler; also noted for his work with irises.
- Abbott, 1973: 403; 1987: 107.
- Anonymous, 2003. Humbert C. Porreca. *Island Reporter* (Sanibel), Sept. 18-24, 2003, pp. 16, 19.
- Joffe, 2017: 137 [biography, portrait].
- Porret, Christiaan (****-1628?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 214.
- Bass et al., 2021: 40.
- Porro, Carlo (1813-1848; Italy)
- *Mollusca terrestria et fluviatilia* (1846).
- Porro, 1841: 39.
- H. Michelin, 1848. [... Le mort de Charles Porro]. *Revue Zoologique* for 1848(5): 157-158.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 5. Porro's catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 72-73.
- F. Bonali, 2013. Due naturalisti lombardi tra entomologia e malacologia: Luigi d'Arco e Carlo Porro. *Pianura* (Cremona), 30: 51-69.
- Malacologia terrestre e fluviale della provincia Comasca* (1838) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Porstendörfer, Justin (19**-****; Germany)
- *Bythinella radulae* (1975).
- Port, Gordon R. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Slug ecology (1991, 2019).
- Porta, Andrés O. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Vallonidae (2021).
- Porta, Jaime de (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine ecology (1980).
- Portalatina, Marco (19**-20**; Italy)
- Marine gastropod ecology (2008).
- Porte, Marius (****-1866; France/Philippines)
- Mainly noted for his work with plants.
- H. Crosse, 1866. Nouvelles. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 320 [short obituary].
- Porteiro, F. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Squid statoliths (1999).
- Portell, Roger W. (1957-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; fossil oysters (2013).
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Portengen, J. A. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 215.
- Porteous, Susan (19**-****; Canada)
- *Vulsella* and *Crenatula* (1977).
- Porter, B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Culturing *Mytilus* (1978).
- Porter, Carlos E. (19**-****; Chile)
- *Los estudios malacologicos en Chile* (1926).
- Porter, Clarence A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haplotrema* (1965).

- Porter, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tritonia* disease (1982).
- Porter, George Dana [Captain] (1857-1897; U.S.A.)
- Killed by Seri Indians while collecting shells on Isla Tiburon in the Gulf of California.
- R. Legrand, 1899. Captain George Dana Porter, who was killed while upon a collecting expedition. *The Cactus Journal* 2(17): 74-76.
- F. C. Baker, 1922. Jeanette M. Cooke. *The Nautilus* 36(1): 30-31.
- Anonymous, 1932. Two important West Coast collections *The Nautilus* 45(4): 137 [material in collection of J. M. Cooke, acquired by H. N. Lowe].
- Porter, Hugh Judson (1928-2014; U.S.A.)
- *Sea shells common to North Carolina* (1972) with J. Tyler, *The North Carolina marine and estuarine Mollusca* (1974), ● *Water uptake in scallops: methods of analysis and influencing factors* (1978) with F. B. Thomas.
- Abbott, 1973: 403-404; 1987: 107.
- Anonymous, 2014. Hugh Porter, 86 *Carteret County [North Carolina] News* 34, Dec. 14, 2014: 3A.
- D. A. Wolfe, 2015 ["2014"]. Hugh J. Porter: contributions to malacology & the North Carolina Shell Club. *American Conchologist* 42(4): 32-35 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 138 [biography, portrait].
- Porter, Joseph A. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Porter, Katherine A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land slugs (2010s).
- Porter, Miriam Eva (1892-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 404; 1987: 107, 160.
- Porter, Russell Grant (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* (1973-1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 404-405; 1987: 107.
- Porter Mossó, Carlos Emilio (1867-1942; Chile)
- N. Bahamonde, 1983. Don Carlos Emilio Porter Mosso. *Revista Chilena de Historia Natural*, 56: 7-9 [biography, portrait].
- M. Etcheverry, 1992. Carlos Emilio Porter Mossó (1867-1942). *Revista Chilena de Historia Natural* 65(4): 495-498 [biography].
- Portiansky, Enrique (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2021).
- Portillo-López, Amelia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliois* genetics (2016).
- Portis, Alessandro (1853-1931; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Portland, Duchess of [Margaret Cavendish Holles Bentinck] [née Harley] (1714-1785; U.K.)
- Authorship of the new species in the Portland Catalog (1786) is now attributed to Lightfoot, not Solander; see also under Lightfoot.
- da Costa, 1812: 516.
- A. H. Llanover, ed., 1861. The autobiography and correspondence of Mary Granville, Mrs. Delany; with interesting reminiscences of King George the Third and Queen Charlotte. London: R. Bentley, 6 vols.
- Melvill, 1890: 195.
- T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
- H. Walpole, ed. W. S. Lewis, 1926. The Duchess of Portland's museum. New York: The Grolier Club [Windham, Connecticut: Hawthorn House], viii + 15 pp.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 31-32 [collection sold in 1786].
- Wilkins, 1955: 76, 88.
- Dance, 1967: 3.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379 [Duchess of Portland, p. 369].
- Dance, 1976: 46.
- R. Hayden, 1980. Mrs. Delany, her life and her flowers. London: British Museum Publications and Colonnade Books, 176 pp. [2nd ed., 2000, 192 pp.] [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1984: 8, 12 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 235.
- S. P. Dance, 1983. Description of a cabinet of shells: a remarkable survival from the time of the voyages of Captain Cook 1768-1780. London: Jonathan Harris, 50 pp.

- Dance, 1985: 15.
- Dance, 1986: 15, 73-76.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Cailliez, 1995: 17.
- D. W. Forbes, 1998. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1780-1830 (vol. 1 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xxii + 527 pp. [Portland Museum pp. 98-99].
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 17-18.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Bentinck: pp. 38-41].
- R. Stott, 2006. Duchess of curiosities. The life of Margaret, Duchess of Portland. Welbeck, United Kingdom: Harley Gallery, 44 pp. [biography, portraits].
- J. Neri, 2009. Mrs. Delany's natural history & zoological activities: a beautiful mixture of pretty objects. Pp.172-187, in: M. Laird & A. Weisberg-Roberts, eds., Mrs. Delany & her circle. New Haven: Yale Center for British Art, xi + 283 pp.
- B. F. Tobin, 2009. The Duchess's shells: natural history collecting, gender, and scientific practice. Pp.247-263, in: M. D. Goggin & B. F. Tobin, eds., Material women, 1750-1950: consuming desires and collecting practices. Farnham, England: Ashgate Publishing, xx + 384 pp.
- J. Wildgoose, 2009. Promiscuous assemblage, friendship & the order of things: an installation in celebration of the friendship between Mrs. Mary Delany & the Duchess Dowager of Portland. New Haven: Yale Center for British Art, xi + 44 pp. [conchology: pp. vii-ix].
- M. Peacock, 2011. The paper garden: an artist (begins her life work) at 72. New York: Bloomsbury, 297 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Gerlach, 2014: 23-25 [portrait].
- B. F. Tobin, 2014. The Duchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages. Yale University Press, 316 pp.
- P. Topley, 2014. Book review: *The Duchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages* by Beth Fowkes Tobin. Mollusc World 36: [22].
- B. F. Tobin, 2016. Virtuoso or Naturalist? Margaret Cavendish Bentinck, Duchess of Portland. Pp. 216-232, in L. Cottagnies et al., eds., Women and curiosity in early modern England and France. Leiden: Brill, xii + 254 pp.
- J. Brunner & L. Brunner, 2019. The story behind the Portland Catalogue. American Conchologist 47(1): 10-15 [portrait].
- M. Pelling, 2019. Selling the Duchess: narratives of celebrity in *A Catalogue of the Portland Museum* (1786). Early Modern Women 13(2): 3-32.
- R. Gochberg, 2021. Useful objects: museums, science, and literature in nineteenth-century America. Oxford: Oxford University Press, ii + 266 pp. [Cavendish: pp. 103-104].
- Goodwin, 2021a: 8 [portrait].
- Bass et al., 2021: 7, 164, 168, 170-171.
- Portlock, Joseph Ellison [Major General] (1794-1864; U. K.)
- Paleontology (1840s).
- E. P. F. Rose, 1996. Geologists and the army in nineteenth century Britain: a scientific and educational symbiosis? Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 107(2): 129-141, cover [portrait].
- Portmann, Adolf (1897-1982; Switzerland)
- Molluscs in *Traité de Zoologie* (1960); *Opisthobranchia des Mittelmeeres: Nudibranchia und Saccoglossa* (1982) with L. Schmekel.
- R. Kugler, 1967. Philosophische Aspekte der Biologie Adolf Portmanns. Basler Beiträge zur Philosophie und ihrer Geschichte, Band 2. Zürich: Editio academica, EVZ-Verlag: vii + 200 pp.
- G. von Wahlert, 1972. Adolf Portmann, Versuch einer Würdigung. Basel: Friedrich Reinhardt, 74 pp. [not seen].
- J. Illies, 1975. Adolf Portmann, Jean Gebser, Johann Jakob Bachofen: drei Kulturforscher, drei Bilder vom Menschen. Zürich: Edition Interfrom; Osnabrück:

- Vertrieb für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland, 91 pp. [not seen].
- J. Illies, 1976. Das Geheimnis des Lebendigen: Leben u. Werk d. Biologen Adolf Portmann. München: Kindler, 360 pp. [not seen].
- J. Illies, 1981. Adolf Portmann: ein Biologe vor dem Geheimnis des Lebendigen. Freiburg im Breisgau: Herder, 271 pp. [revised from Illies, 1981] [not seen].
- H. Müller, 1988. Philosophische Grundlagen der Anthropologie Adolf Portmanns. Schriften zur Naturphilosophie, Band 3. Weinheim: VCH, xii + 199 pp. [not seen].
- Amigo, 2017: 595-596 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Portner, Elan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in squid (2017).
- Pörtner, Hans-Otto (1955-****; Switzerland)
- *Physiology of cephalopod molluscs: lifestyle and performance adaptations* with R. K. O'Dor & D. L. Macmillan (1994), *Littorina* genetics (2001, 2003).
- Portnova, D. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Vesicomidae (2011).
- Porto, Rodolfo (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Oxychona* (2016).
- Portoghesi, Paolo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Famous architect; coauthor of *Shells* (2002) with P. Starosta & J. Senders.
- Ports, Mark A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nevada land snails (1996).
- Portuondo, __ (18**-19**, Cuba)
- McGinty, 2015a: 7.
- P. L. McGinty, edited by E. F. Garcia & E. H. Vokes, 2015c. Shell collecting in Cuba; November 1930 – part 3. American Conchologist 43(2): 4-14.
- Posada Ayala, Ivone Aidé (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Fossil and archaeological molluscs (2018).
- Posch, Helen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* (2013).
- Pose, Adolfo (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Poser, Charles Marcel [M.D.] (1923-2010; Belgium/U.S.A.)
- Neurologist.
- E. Nieburger, 2016. Poser shell auction in Boston. American Conchologist 44(2): 16-18 [biography, portrait].
- Posey, Martin H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Estuarine bivalvs (1989).
- Posgay, Julius A. (1918-1987; U.S.A.)
- Scallop fisheries (1950s-1980s).
- Poslavskaia, Galina Gregor'evna (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Possecker, August (1876?-1936; Germany)
- S. Rein, 1996. In memoriam August Possecker. Veröffentlichungen des Naturkundemuseums Erfurt 15: 8-14.
- Posselt, Henrik Julian (1863-1896; Denmark)
- *Østgrønlandske Mollusker* (1895), *Conspectus faunae Groenlandicae* (1898).
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. Danish school texts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): 27-28 [see under Maribo School].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Spärck, 1945: 90.
- Post, E. J. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Marine collecting in Florida (1899).
- Post, J. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1983. Collectie J. J. Post naar het Zoölogisch Museum Amsterdam. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 210: 1325.
- Post, Richard Lewis (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* in North Dakota (1959); mostly noted as entomologist.
- Postell, James (1833-1893; U.S.A.)
- Goodrich, 1931: 47.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 4-8 [portrait].
- Posthumus, Vincent (****-1752; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 215.

- Postma, N. (1901-1986; Netherlands)
- Thesis on *Helix pomatia* (1935), muscle physiology (1960s).
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1988. Dr. N. Postma (1901-1986). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 240: 368-369.
- Potanin, G. N. (1835-1920; Russia)
- Siberian resident who collected freshwater molluscs in 1870s.
- Vinarski, 2010: 66-67.
- Potetti, Maria (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pleistocene *Portlandia* with others (2007).
- Potiez, Valéry Louis Victor (1806-1870; France)
- M. Paulucci, 1879. Etude critique sur l'*Helix balmei*, Potiez et Michaud. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 6-15 [p. 11, quotes letter from Michaud saying that some parts of the *Galerie des mollusques* by Potiez & Michaud was produced as early as September 1835].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 42.
- D. Kadolsky, 2012 ["2011"]. Nomenclatural comments on non-marine mollusks occurring in the British Isles. Journal of Conchology 41(1): 65-90 [Appendix 2, pp. 83-84, makes the case that none of the Potiez & Michaud work can be demonstrated to have been publicly available prior to 27 Oct. 1838].
- Galerie des mollusques* (1838-1844) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Potoschi, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
- Cephalopoda (1994).
- Potter, C. M. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Littorinidae ecology (1987, 1991).
- Potter, Daryl G. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Shells of Queensland and the Great Barrier Reef: marine gastropods* with J. W. Short (1987), a coauthor of *Australian land snails* (2010).
- Potter, Elizabeth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea Turridae (1992).
- Potter, Eunice Appleton (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 405; 1987: 107.
- Potts, D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pinctada* (2015).
- Potts, F. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Liver of *Teredo* (1923).
- Potts, Geoffrey W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Potts, W. T. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve blood (1954).
- Potůčková, Anna (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- *Vertigo* ecology (2017).
- Pötzsch, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Development of *Planorbis* (1904).
- Pou, Quim (19**-20**; Spain)
- Breeding freshwater mussels (2015).
- Pouchet, Félix-Archimède (1800-1872; France)
- Believed in the spontaneous generation of life; *Recherches sur l'anatomie des mollusques* (1842), *Patella* (1868).
- Pouderoyen, Louis Pieter ["Loe"] (1902-1977; Netherlands)
- *Vitrina* (1957), *Fossiele schelpen* (1965).
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1977. Pouderoyen, bioloog en kunstenaar, 1902-1977. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 179: 713-721.
- Engel, 1986: 215.
- Holthuis, 1995: 147, 158.
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas:' meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Poulakakis, Nikos (19**-20**; Greece/U.S.A.)
- Land snail phylogeny (2009).
- Poulicek, Mathieu (19**-****; Belgium)
- Evolution in opisthobranchs (1991), ecology of Neritidae (1994).
- Poulin, Gilles (1943-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 107-108.
- Pouliot, France (19**-20**; Canada)

- Pectinidae mariculture (1993).
- Poulsen, Chr (19**-****; Denmark)
- Silurian (1974).
- Poulsen, Christian Marinus (1818-1885; Denmark)
- Schoolteacher; also noted as botanist.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 119.
- Westerlund, 1897: 20, 23.
- H. Rosendal, A. Oppermann, 1899.
- Poulsen, Christian Marinus, 1818-85. In: C. F. Brocka, ed., *Dansk Biografisk Lexikon* 13: 246-249.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 7. Poulsen catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 73.
- Dance, 1986: 159.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 81.
- Catalogue of West India shells in the collection of Dr. C. M. Poulsen (1878)* by O. A. L. Mørch online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Poulson, Charles Augustus (1789-1866; U.S.A.)
- *Monograph of the bivalves shells of the River Ohio* (1832) [translated from Rafinesque, 1820].
- Tryon, 1862: 163.
- Anonymous, 1866. Charles A. Poulson. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(3): 288.
- Poulton, Terence Patrick (19**-****; Canada)
- Jurassic ammonites (1991).
- Poupart, François (1661-1709; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 151.
- R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Facismile Reprints in the *History of Science*, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Poupart: pp. 74, 268].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 70.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 392.
- Pour, Mansoureh Ghobadi (19**-20**; Iran)
- Ordovician bivalves (2020).
- Pourtalès, Louis François de [Count] (1824-1880; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- A. Agassiz, 1880. Obituary [Pourtalès]. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 20(117): 253-255.
- P. Godet, 1880. Le Comte Louis-François de Pourtalès: Notice biographique. *Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de Neuchâtel* 12: 372-379.
- T. Lyman, 1880. Louis F. de Pourtalès. *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History* 21: 47-48.
- Anonymous, 1881. Sketch of Count Pourtales. *Popular Science Monthly* 18: 549-552.
- Anonymous, 1881. Louis F. de Pourtalès. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 16: 435-443 [partial bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 103-104.
- W. Kobelt, 1881. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(1): 14-15.
- A. Agassiz, 1903. Biographical memoir of Louis François de Pourtalès 1824-1880. *National Academy of Sciences* (Washington, D.C.): 79-89 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- T. J. M. Schopf, 1968. Atlantic continental shelf and slope of the United States – nineteenth century exploration. *United States Geological Survey Professional Paper* 529-F: F1-F12 [portrait].
- R. S. Scheltema & A. H. Scheltema, 1972. Deep-sea biological studies in America, 1846 to 1872 – their contribution to the Challenger Expedition. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 133-144, pls. 1-2 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 145.
- H. L. Burstyn, 1975. Pourtalès, Louis François de. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 113-114.
- Elliott, 1979: 208.
- Cleevely, 1983: 236.
- Dance, 1986: 222.

- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Poustka, A. J. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Monoplacophora genome (2019).
- Poutiers, Jean-Maurice (19**-20**; France)
- Marine bivalves (1980s-2000s).
- Pouvreau, Stéphane (19**-20**; France)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (2007).
- Pouwer, Ronald (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Astarte* (2010).
- Povchun, A. S. (19**-****; Russia)
- Mytilids of the Black Sea (1990).
- Povel, G. David E. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Shell growth in land snails (1995).
- Powell, A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Freshwater snails of gravel pits (1978).
- Powell, Arthur William Baden (1901-1987; New Zealand)
- Antarctic and subantarctic Mollusca: Pelecypoda and Gastropoda (1951), *The molluscan families Speightiidae and Turridae; an evaluation of the valid taxa, both recent and fossil, with lists of characteristic species* (1966).
- T. Wolff, 1956. Contact with International Science. Pp. 272-281, in: A. F. Bruun et al., eds., *The Galathea Deep Sea Expedition*. London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 296 pp. [Powell: pp. 277-278, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1964. Who's who in the M.S.A. Dr. A. W. B. Powell Australian Newsletter [Malacological Society of Australia] 12(44): [8] [portrait].
- Fleming, 1966: 1167.
- Anonymous, 1980. Dr. A. W. B. Powell – an appreciation. Poirieria 10 (Supplement): 6-7.
- Cleevely, 1983: 236.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Anonymous, 1987. Baden Powell. Hawaiian Shell News 35(11): 2.
- D. Raeihle, 1987. A. W. B. Powell. New York Shell Club Notes 304: 2-3.
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1988. Arthur William Baden Powell (1901-1987), a brief biography and bibliography with a list of molluscan taxa. Records of the Auckland Museum 25: 1-38, frontispieces [portraits].
- R. K. Dell, 1988. Arthur William Baden Powell, CBE, Hon DSc, FMANZ, 1901-1987. Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand 116: 68-77 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. Habe, 1990. [Biohistory of malacologists (74) Arthur William Baden Powell (1901-1987).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 20(4): 103-104 [in Japanese].
- D. H. Baker, 1997. Dr Powell's schoolboys. Poirieria 21: 27-30.
- J. Morton, 2000. Powell, Arthur William Baden. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 5: 420.
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Powell, Betty (****-1966?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966: 83 [1967].
- Powell, Catherine V. L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, Charles E., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* expansion in the U.S. (1973).
- Powell, Charles [Chuck] L., II (1953-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist with U.S.G.S.; Pliocene and Pleistocene of California (1980s-2020s).
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, Dawn K. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Growth *Laternula* (2007).
- Powell, Eric Nel (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Pyramidellid reproduction, morphology (1980s), amino acid dating of shells (1989).
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, Guy Charles (1933-2019; U.S.A.)

- Mainly noted for his work on king crabs; scallops (1968).
Abbott, 1973: 405; 1987: 108.
Anonymous, 2019. Guy Charles Powell. Mat-Su Valley Frontiersman, March 21, 2019: [pagination unknown; portrait].
- Powell, H. T. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Mytilus* morphology (1961).
- Powell, Harcourt (****-****; U.K.)
 - Trew, 1993: 83.
- Powell, Harry (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - A coauthor of *Freshwater snails of Britain and Ireland* (2021).
- Powell, Jeffrey R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater mussels (2017).
- Powell, Jeremiah Ware (1952-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, John Wesley [Major] (1834-1902; U.S.A.)
 - S. P. Langley et al., 1902. In memory of John Wesley Powell. *Science* (n.s.) 16(411): 782-790 [W. H. Dall, pp. 783-784].
 - E. J. Roscoe, 1961. John Wesley Powell – Pioneer Illinois malacologist. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961*: 2.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 344-345.
 - Goetzmann, 1966: 530-576.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 236.
 - Moore, 1989: 200.
 - L. B. Lee, 1997. Powell, John Wesley. Pp. 639-641, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
 - D. Worster, 2001. A river running west: the life of John Wesley Powell. Oxford, England: Oxford University Press, xiii + 673 pp. [portraits; see particularly pp. 77-81, 99, 116-117, 246].
- Powell, Mark A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Solemya* physiology (1985).
- Powell, Richard (19**-20**; Ireland)
 - *Crassostrea* genetics (2002).
- Power, Alan J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Fasciolaria* growth (2007).
- Power, Emilio Jorge (1940-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Liguus* of Florida.
- Power, Henry (1623-1668; U.K.)
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130.
 - A. Johns, 2004. Power, Henry. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 45: 135-136.
- Power, Jeanne; see: Villepreux-Power, Jeanne
- Power, John Hyacinth (1884-1964; Ireland/South Africa)
 - Trew, 1990: 81.
 - B. Wilson, 1996. John Hyacinth Power, 1884-1964: a tribute. [McGregor Museum, Kinberley, South Africa] *McGregor Miscellany* 6(2): 5-6.
 - Adler, 2007: 143-144 [biography, portrait].
- Powers, Dennis A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilus* genetics (1994).
- Powers, Linda (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Powers, Mark (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Tenellia* (1980).
- Powis, _____ (18**-18**; France)
 - French collector; friend of Petit and Récluz, not to be confused with W. L. Powys.
- Powlus, Marland Eckley [“Captain Eck”] (1909-1980; U.S.A.)
- Pownall, Glen (19**-****; New Zealand)
 - *New Zealand seashells in colour* (1970) with G. J. H. Moon, *New Zealand shells and shell fish* (1971).
- Powys, William Lyttleton (1***-18**; U.K.)
 - Dance, 1986: 123 [as “Powis”].
 - Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Pouyet, Simone (19**-****; France)
 - Burdigalien fossils (1984).
- Poyarkova, E. N. (19**-****; Kyrgyzstan)
 - Cretaceous (1976).
- Poynter, _____ (****-****; U.K.)

- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Poznanin, Lev Petrovich (19**-****; Russia)
- *Nazemnye i presnovodnyie molliuski* (1972), *Promyslovyie molliuski* (1973) with A. A. Schileyko.
- Poznańska, Małgorzata (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Dreissena* behavior (2009).
- Pozdnyakova, Liudmila Aleksandrovna (1950-****; Russia)
- Marine mollusk growth (1978), *Spisula* (1996).
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pozilov [Pazylov], A. (19**-20**; Uzbekistan)
- Land snails (2001).
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Pozzi, Gianni (19**-****; Italy)
- *Viviparus* physiology (1977).
- Prabhakara Rao, K. (19**-****; India)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Prabhakara Rao, Yallapragada (19**-****; India)
- *Cerithidea* physiology (1987).
- Pracchia, Elio (19**-****; Italy)
- *Nassarius* (1993), *Gibbula* (1998).
- Pracht, Curtis William (1917-1995; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 405; 1987: 108.
- Pracht, Eberhard D. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Three-dimensional imaging methods (2018).
- Prada, Teodoro (1815-1892; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Pradáč, Jiří (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- *Krásna lastur* (1981) with V. Pflieger.
- Prado, Antonio Celso Guimarães (19**-****; Brazil)
- New species of *Trachycardium* (1993), *Calliostoma* (1998).
- Prado, Luis (19**-20**; Chile)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2007).
- Praeger, Robert Lloyd (1865-1953; Ireland)
- Grandson of R. Patterson; mainly noted as a botanist.
- R. L. Praeger, 1937. The way that I went; an Irishman in Ireland. London: Methuen, xiii + 394 pp., 39 pls. [autobiography] [second edition 1939, same pagination; reprinted 1980, 1997].
- Praeger, 1949: 146-147, pl. 17.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Praeger: pp. 200-201].
- N. McMillan, 1991. Robert Lloyd Praeger as a conchologist. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 119: 435-436.
- S. Lysaght, 1998. Robert Lloyd Praeger: the life of a naturalist. Dublin: Four Courts Press, 208 pp. [portraits].
- S. Lysaght, 2004. Praeger, Robert Lloyd. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 45: 205-207.
- Prag, A. J. N. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails in Libya archaeological site (1994).
- Pragel, Doreen Mahany (1931-2016; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2016. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 30 [biography, portrait].
- Prahl, Henry von (1948-1989; Germany/Colombia)
- Isla de Gorgona (1985).
- Praneeth Jayamadu Alwis, H. A. (19**-20**; Sri Lanka)
- Land snails (2009).
- Pranovi, Fabio (19**-****; Italy)
- *Monodonta* and *Osilinus* (1989).
- Prantl, Ferdinand (1907-1982; Czech Republic)
- Devonian bivalve (1955), *Nuculanidae* (1961).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 299-300 [biography, portrait].
- Pras, Stéphane (19**-20**; France)
- Fossil generic type designations (2013).
- Prasad, R. (19**-****; India)
- Chromosome preparations (1978).
- Prasada Rao, D. G. V. (19**-****; India)
- Life cycle of *Achatina* (1984), physiology of *Cerithidea* (1987).
- Prasankok, Pongpun (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Freshwater mussels (2019).

- Praseta, Fiddy S. (19**-20**, France/Indonesia)
- Feeding in oysters (2017).
- Prashad, Bains (1894-1969; India)
- *The mantle and the shell of the Viviparidae* (1928), *The Lamellibranchia of the Siboga Expedition* (1932).
- E. G. Silas, 1969. Obituary. Dr. Bains Prashad. *Journal of the Marine Biological Society of India* 10(2): 371-375, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Preece et al., 2022: 36.
- Prasher, D. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Arion* genetics (2009).
- Praslin Fuligny-Rochechouart, Marie Gabrielle [Contesse] [née Pons-Rennepont] (1711-1778; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 136-137.
- Dance, 1986: 60.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Fuligny: passim].
- D. Montebello, 2011. Les dails. *L'Actualité Poitou-Charentes* [a gastronomique magazine!] 93: 86-91.
- Prateepasen, Rujiporn (19**-20**, Thailand)
- Land snails (2001).
- Pratie, Otto (19**-****; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Prati Musetti, Alessandro (1957-1999; Italy)
- Anonymous, 2001. Donation de la collection de coquillages de Alessandro Prati au Musée Cantonal de Zoologie [de Lausanne]. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 23(2): 17-19 [biography, portrait].
- Pratiwi, Made Ayu (19**-20**, Indonesia)
- Mangrove molluscs (2016).
- Pratt, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Homing in *Urosalpinx* (1977).
- Pratt, Ivan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth of *Mercenaria* (1953), reproduction in *Archidoris* (1954).
- Pratt, Sarah Pickering (1807-1866, U.S.A.)
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 81-88 [Pratt: pp. 81, 86].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. The mollusk collection of the Boston Society of Natural History and its disposition. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(80): 148.
- Johnson, 2004: 89.
- Pratt, William Henry (1822-1893; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 515-516.
- D. Goldstein, 2008. Outposts of science: the knowledge trade and the expansion of scientific community in post-Civil War America. *Isis* 99(3): 519-546.
- Pratt, William Lloyd, Jr. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of the American Southwest (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1973: 405-406; 1987: 108.
- Pratty, G. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 215.
- Praus Franceschini, Carlo (1837-1917; Italy)
- Fauna of the Naples area (1906).
- Pravdukhina, Olga Yurievna (1952-****; Russia)
- Population structures (1996), *Unio* (1996).
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Pravoni, Fabio (19**-****; Italy)
- *Osilinus* (1989-1990).
- Prebble, Leslie (****-****; U.K.); Prebble, Irene (****-****; U.K.)
- Spouses.
- I. Killeen, 1994 ["1992"]. Marine molluscs from the Isle of Wight in the Leslie Prebble collections. *Isle of Wight Natural History and Archaeological Society, Proceedings* 12: 71-75 [portrait of Irene Prebble].
- Precht, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Planorbidae physiology (1939).
- Preece, Richard Charles (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Land snails (1981), Pleistocene (1989), non-marine molluscs of the Isle of Wight (1980), Indo-Pacific (1998), freshwater fossils from Antarctica (2003).

- Preetha, K. (19**-20**; India)
- *Granulifusus* (2014).
- Pregenzer, C. L. (19**-****; Australia)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1981).
- Preiss, Johann August Ludwig (1811-1883; Germany/Australia)
- Primarily a botanist; collected shells in Western Australia, described by Menke (1843).
- J. H. Calaby, 1967. Preiss, Johann August Ludwig (1811-1883). Australian Dictionary of Biography 2: 349-350.
- D. J. McGillivray, 1975. Johann August Ludwig Preiss (1811-1883): in Western Australia. Telopea (National Herbarium of New South Wales) 1(1): 1-18.
- N. Hall, 1978. Botanists of the eucalypts: short biographies of people who have named eucalypts, whose names have been given to species or who have collected type material. Melbourne: Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization, v + 160 pp. [Preiss: pp. 104-105].
- F. A. Stafleu & R. S. Cowan, 1983. Taxonomic literature: a selective guide to botanical publications and collections with dates, commentaries and types (2nd ed.). Volume 4. Utrecht: Bohn, Scheltema & Holkema, ix + 1,214 pp. [Preiss: pp. 386-387].
- Prelle, Giovanni (19**-20**; Italy)
- Chitons (2010s).
- Prenant, Marcel (19**-****; France)
- Histology of chitons (1949).
- Preobrahenskaia, Vera Nikolaevna (1902-1968; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Prepelitchi, Lucila (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Lymnaea* physiology, taxonomy (2018).
- Presas Morales, Manuel J. (1845-1874; Cuba)
- New species of land snails.
- Aguayo, 1950: 15.
- González Guillén, 2019: 23, 34 [portrait].
- Presbrey, Eugene Wiley (1853-1931; U.S.A.)
- *Cypraea*, collecting in Panama (1913); noted playwright, theater director.
- J. W. Presby, 1918. William Presbrey of London, England, and Taunton, Mass., and his descendants 1690-1918. Rutland (Vermont): Tuttle Co., 151 pp. [p. 119, "Eugene Willey Presbrey"].
- Anonymous, 1931. E. W. Presbrey, author of "Raffles," former Boston man also gained note as actor, painter and collector. Boston Evening Transcript, Sept. 10, 1931: 12.
- Anonymous, 1931. Rites planned tomorrow for author-actor. Los Angeles Times, Sept. 10, 1931: 22 [portrait] [middle name spelled as "Wyley"].
- Anonymous, 1931. Eugene W. Presbrey, dramatist, dies at 78. New York Times, Sept. 10, 1931: 25.
- E. F. Edgett, 1935. Presbrey, Eugene Wiley. Dictionary of American biography 15: 192 [8(2): 192 in later reprints].
- Anonymous, 1943. Presbrey, Eugene W. Who Was Who In America (Chicago), 1: 993.
- Prescott, B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Antimicrobial agents in molluscs (1966).
- Prescott, David Robert Charles (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Survey of aquatic gastropods in the Central Parkland Subregion of Alberta* (2004) with M. M. Curteanu.
- Prescott, R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Settling by *Argopecten* larvae (2007).
- Prescott, Trevor J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2018).
- Prescott, William [M.D.] (1788-1875; U.S.A.)
- *Description of a new species of Chiton* (1864).
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Anonymous, 1920. Prescott, William. P. 937, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., American medical biographies. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, p. 989].
- Abbott, 1973: 145.
- Pressler, Edward D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene of California (1929).
- Pressley, Peter H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Monadonia* with B. Roth (1986).

- Presta, María Laura (19**-20**; Canada)
- Oyster physiology (2017).
- Preston, Hugh Berthon (1871-1945; U.K.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- H. Schouteden, 1936. Types et paratypes de Preston dans les collections malacologiques du Musée du Congo Belge. *Revue de Zoologie et de Botanique Africaines* 28(4): 497-503.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1915].
- H. Schouteden, 1943. Types et paratypes de Preston dans les collections malacologiques du Musée du Congo Belge (complément). *Revue de Zoologie et de Botanique Africaines* 37(3-4): 260.
- R. Winckworth, 1946, Hugh Berthon Preston, 1871-1945. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 4-5.
- Barnard, 1965: 49.
- W. Adam, 1971. New names introduced by M. Connolly and by H. B. Preston in the Mollusca. *Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, Bulletin/Koninklijk Belgisch Instituut voor Natuurwetenschappen, Bulletin* 47(24): 1-77 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (52) Hugh Berthon Preston.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 15(1): 19-20 [in Japanese].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
- H. K. Mienis, 2021. Revised catalogue of type samples [specimens] of molluscs described by H. B. Preston present in the National Mollusc Collection of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem. *Triton* 42: 23-36 [syntypes received from Blok and Coen].
- Preece et al., 2022: 28.
- P. G. Oliver et al., 2023. Recognising type specimens in a dispersed collection. the Macaronesian land Mollusca described by R. T. Lowe. *Colligo*, 6(2): 58 pp., <https://revue-colligo.fr/?id=89> [Preston, pp. 13-16].
- The Fauna of British India including Ceylon and Burma. Mollusca (Freshwater Gastropoda and Pelecypoda)* (1915) online at: <https://wellcomecollection.org/works/mzfeggm8>
- Preston, S. J. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Calliostoma* (1993, 2007).
- Preston, Sarah (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus byssus* (1976), strength of gastropod shells (1996).
- Prestwich, Joseph (1812-1896; U.K.)
- Tertiary (1854).
- Prete, R. del; see Del Prete, R.
- Preti, P.-P. (19**-****; France)
- Les coquillages aux rayons X (1978).
- Pretorius, Sarel J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Freshwater molluscs (1980).
- Prêtre, Jean Gabriel (1800-1840; France)
- French illustrator of shells and other natural history objects.
- Pretsiniek, I. P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Korean bivalves (2014).
- Preudhomme de Borre, François Charles Paul Alfred (1833-1905; Belgium)
- Duchamps, 1999: 18-19, fig. 27 [portrait].
- Preux, Raymond de (1***-1989; Switzerland)
- Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- T. W. Baer, 1989. Raymond de Preux. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 11(3): 2.
- Précoma-de la Mora, M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone conservation (2019).
- Prévost, Honoré Albert (1822-1883; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 102.
- H. Crosse, 1885. [Prévost collection sold to G. B. Sowerby, Jr.]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(4): 340.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 81.
- Prévost, Jean Louis (1790-1850; Switzerland)
- _. Rumelin, 1854. Prévost (Jean-Louis). *Biographie universelle, ancienne et moderne* (Paris) 34: 336.
- Prévost, Louis Constant (1787-1856; France)

- J. B. M. A. Dezos de la Roquette, 1854. Prévost (Louis-Constant). Biographie universelle, ancienne et moderne (Paris) 34: 333-336.
- G. P. Deshayes, 1856. Funérailles de M. Constant Prévost, 20 août 1856; Discours. Paris: F. Didot, 11 pp. [not seen].
- N. Vávra, 2009. Ein vergessener Pionier der Erforschung des Wiener Beckens: Constant Prévost (1787-1856). Pp. 45-46, in: B. Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., 8. Wissenschaftshistorisches Symposium "10 Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften Österreichs," 24.-26. April 2009, Abteilung für Mineralogie, Stucksaal Joanneum Graz: Abstracts, Matineeprogramm, Exkursionsführer. Berichte der Geologischen Bundesanstalt 45: 72 pp.
- N. Vávra, 2010. Constant Prévost und seine geognostischen Studien des Wiener Beckens (1820). Pp. 59-78, in: B. Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., Die Anfänge geologischer Forschung in Österreich: Beiträge zur Tagung "Zehn Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften." Scripta Geo-Historica; Grazer Schriften zur Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften 4: xii + 218 pp.
- Prévot, Vanya (19**-20**; Belgium)
 - *Rumina* taxonomy (2014).
- Prezant, Robert [Bob] Steven (1951-****; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve anatomy, microstructure (1970s-2000s).
 Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Price, Davis Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Neurophysiology of *Macrocallista* (1977).
- Price, Hilary Ann (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Byssus of *Mytilus* (1983).
- Price, John (1803-1887; U.K.)

N. F. McMillan, 1984. Old Price. The Conchologists' Newsletter 90: 210-212 [bibliography].
- Price, Laurie (****-1997; New Zealand)

N. Gardner & N. Gardner, 1998. Obituary: Laurie Price. Poirieria 22: 21.
- Price, Rebecca M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Philine* systematics (2011), *Nucella* (2012).
- Price, Richard E. (1953-****; U.S.A.)
 - Water velocity in clam siphons (1978).
 Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Price, Ruth Goddard (****-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 160.
- Price, Sarah [Sadie] Frances (1849-1903; U.S.A.)
 - Also known for work in botany and ornithology, and in art; molluscs of southern Kentucky (1900).
 Anonymous, 1903. Miss S. F. Price. The Nautilus 17(6): 71.
 Abbott, 1973: 145.
- Price, Vincent Arthur (1944-****; Kenya/U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 406; 1987: 108.
- Price-Jones, Cecil [M.D.] (1863-1943; U.K.)

G. W. Goodheart, 1946. Cecil Price-Jones, 1863-1943. Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology, 58(2): 301-309, pl. 43 [partial bibliography, portrait].

R. Winckworth, 1949. Cecil Price-Jones, 1863-1943. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 1.
- Prideaux, Charles (1782-1868/1869; U.K.)

S. P. Dance, 2003. Letters on Ornithology 1804-1815 between George Montagu and Robert Anstice. Wigtown, Scotland: GC Book Publishers Ltd., 250 pp. [Prideaux: pp. 22, 202, 225].

P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. Zoosystematics and Evolution 93(2): 363-412 [Prideaux: p. 364].
- Prié, Vincent (19**-20**; France)
 - *Naiades et autres bivalves d'eau douce de France* (2017).
- Priest, Fergus G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Bivalve DNA sequences (2002).
- Priest, Michelle (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Biology of *Norrisia* (1998).
- Priester, Leunis de (1880-1968; Netherlands)

- Brother of W. F. de Priester.
Benthem Jutting, 1939: 180.
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1969. In
memoriam Leunis de Priester (6 Febr. 1880
– 18 Sept. 1968). *Correspondentieblad van de
Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging*
130: 1391.
- Engel, 1986: 216.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1995. De
schelpenverzameling van Leunis de Priester
(1880-1968). *Correspondentieblad van de
Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging*
286: 131-134 [portraits].
- Priester, Willem Frederik de (1898-19**;
Netherlands)
 - Brother of L. de Priester.
Engel, 1986: 216.
- Prieto, Antulio (19**-20**; Venezuela)
 - Growth of *Perna* (1999).
- Prieto, Carlos E. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Land snails (1990s-2015).
- Prieto, E. (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Pomacea* physiology (2019).
- Prieto, Jérôme (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Palaeogene gastropods (2012).
- Prieto Araya, Pamela (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Genetic tracing of seafood (2010).
- Prieto Sierra, Carlos E. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Land snails of Spain (1980-1990s).
- Prieto y Canales, Antonio (18**-19**; Spain)
- Prieto y Caules, Francisco (****-1889; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. *Nécrologie.*
Journal de Conchyliologie 38(1): 92; 39(1):
68 [short obituary].
- Prieur, Abel (19**-****; France)
 - Pectinidae (1975).
- Prieur, Daniel (19**-****; France)
 - *Mytilus* feeding on bacteria (1980s),
lucinid symbionts (1996).
- Prieur, M. Abel (19**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 103.
- Priggemeier, E. (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Helix* physiology (1979).
- Prime, Henry (1832-1903; U.S.A.)
 - Shells of Long Island (1894).
- Rehder, 1997: 96.
- Prime, Temple (1832-1903; U.S.A.)
 - *Monograph of the species of Sphaerium of
North and South America* (1862).
Tryon, 1861: 57-58; 1862: 175.
- S. R. Roberts, 1903. Temple Prime. *The
Nautilus* 16(12): 138-139.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Malacologists of
Staten Island and New York. *American
Malacological Union, Annual Reports for
1955*: 14.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some
malacologists of the New York area. *The
Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Prime: p. 49].
- R. I. Johnson, 1959. The types of
Corbiculidae and Sphaeriidae (Mollusca:
Pelecypoda) in the Museum of Comparative
Zoology, and a bio-bibliographic sketch of
Temple Prime, an early specialist of the
group. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the
Museum of Comparative Zoology* 120(4):
431-479, 8 pls. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 145-146.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical
notes] in: Some malacologists of the New
York area. *New York Shell Club Notes*
212: 2-3 [revised from *Nautilus* 69: 48-53].
- Elliott, 1979: 210.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Martin, 1995: 13-15, fig. 7 [biography,
portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 26-28, 50-51; 2006b: 126.
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John
Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and
malacological contributions. *Malacologia*
62(2): 257-309 [Prime, p. 258].
Catalogue of the species of Corbiculadae
(1863) online at the Biodiversity Heritage
Library.
- Prince, G. von (19**-****; Germany)
 - Gastropod anatomy (1967).
- Prince, Jeffrey S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Aplysia* anatomy (2006, 2007).

- Prince, Jeremy (19**-20**; Australia)
- Australian shellfisheries, including *Haliotis*.
Vileisis, 2020: 154, 204-205.
- Prince, Stephanie Van Ness (1943-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Principi, Paolo (1884-1963; Italy)
- Fossil cephalopods.
S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. *Invertebrati mesozoici*. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Princz, Daniel (1953-****; Venezuela)
- Marine gastropods (1980s); *Glosario bilingüe ilustrado para la conchiliología* (1996).
Abbott, 1975: 577; 1987: 108.
- Pringgenies, Delianis (1958-****; Indonesia)
- *Refleksi pengembangan budidaya kekerangan di Indonesia: 65 tahun Profesor Dr. Achmad Sudradjat* (2011) with M. F. Sukadi & I. N. A. Giri [oyster farming].
- Pringle, John Adams (1910-2002; South Africa)
- Director of the Natal Museum; *Afrivoluta pringlei*.
Barnard, 1965: 24.
Trew, 1990: 82 [as “J. J.” Pringle].
Fouché, 1995: 47.
B. R. Sticlemberg, 2010. John Adams Pringle (2010-2002). *Natalia* 32: 51-53 [portrait].
- Prins, B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Prins, C. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 216.
- Prins, J. (1911-1941; Netherlands)
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1941 [“1940”]. In memoriam J. Prins. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 18: 110.
Engel, 1986: 216.
- Prins, Nienke (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Prins, Roland De (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Marine molluscs of Madeira (2009).
Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Roland De Prins. P. 17, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Prins, Theo C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Thesis on bivalve grazing (1996), clam physiology (1989-1990).
- Prinsloo, J. F. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Freshwater snail physiology (1974).
- Printrakoon, Cheewarat (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Isognomon* (2008).
- Priolo, Ottavio (1890-1973; Italy)
- I. Di Geronimo, 1973. Ottavio Priolo (1890-1973). *Conchiglie* 9(11-12): 246-248 [portrait].
I. Di Geronimo, 1973. Ottavio Priolo (1890-1973). *La Conchiglia* 11-12(57-58): 22 [portrait].
F. Ghisotti, 1973. [obituary notice] Prof. Ing. Ottavio Priolo. *Conchiglie* 9(9-10): i.
F. Ghisotti, 1973. Ottavio Priolo (1890-1973). *Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologia* 10: viii.
Dance, 1986: 223.
S. Palazzi, 1994. Un manoscritto di Ottavio Priolo sulla collezione Seguenza. *Notiziario SIM* 12(4-6): 41-50.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 234.
Collation of *Nuova revisione della conchiglie marine di Sicilia (1950-1973)* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Prior, Chris (19**-****; Australia)
- *Mitre shells from the Pacific and Indian Oceans* (1980) with P. Pechar & B. Parkinson.
- Prior, David J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Spisula* anatomy (1974), anatomy of *Limax* (1996).
- Priora, Giuseppe (1934-2010; Italy)
- *Retusa* (1992).
A. Cecalupo & B. Dell’Angelo, 2010. In

- memoriam Giuseppe Priora (14 novembre 1934 – 18 gennaio 2010). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 28(1): 3 [portrait].
- Prisyazhnyuk [Prisiazhniuk], Valentin Arsent'evich (1938-****; Ukraine/Poland)
- Fossil land snails (1990s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Pritchard, Austin W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* (1970), *Collisella* ecology (1981).
- Pritchard, George Baxter (1869-1956; U.K./Australia)
- Came to Australia at age 3; *Catalogue of the marine shells of Victoria* (1902).
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- T. A. Darragh, 1988. George Baxter Pritchard (1869-1956), geologist. G. Serle, ed., *Australian dictionary of biography* 11: 300-301.
- Black, 1998: 11.
- Privitera, Sandro (19**-****; Brazil?)
- Prjadko, V. P. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- *Anodonta* (1978).
- Prkić, Jakov (19**-20**; Croatia)
- New *Cerithiopsis* from Croatia (2009), *Raphitoma* (2020).
- Probert, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Bulinus* genetics (1987).
- Probert, P. Keith (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Turitellidae biology (1994).
- Probert, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Viviparus* in New Hampshire (1973).
- Probst, T. A. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Maoricolpus* (2008).
- Proch, Thomas Vincent (1948-2011; U.S.A.)
- A. E. Bogan & R. Spear, 2014. Thomas Vincent Proch obituary. *Ellipsaria* 16 (2): 69-70 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Proćkow, Jarosław (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Trochulus* (2019, 2021).
- Proćkow, Małgorzata (19**-20**; Poland)
- Zonitidae (2012), *Trochulus* (2021).
- Procter, William (1872-1951; U.S.A.)
- R. I. Johnson, 2009. Dwight Blaney and William Procter on the molluscan faunas of Frenchman Bay and Ironbound Island, Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 16 (Monograph 4): 1-39 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- D. H. Evans, 2015. *Marine physiology Down East: the story of the Mt. Desert Island Biological Laboratory*. New York: Springer, xix + 1,094 pp. [Procter: passim, esp. pp. 63-72; biography, portrait].
- Proctor, Mrs. Rodney (****-1963?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963*: 83 [1964].
- Prodan, Massimo (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Cochlostoma* (2011).
- Prodöhl, Paulo A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Deep-sea octopuses (2008).
- Proença, Carlos Eduardo (19**-****; Brazil)
- Proesmans, Rudy (19**-****; Belgium)
- Bivalves of Norway (1986).
- Prosmans, Rudy (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Altenaeum* (1984).
- Prokhorko, Mikhail (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Prokof'ev, Vasilii Aleksandrovich (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 40.
- Prokopenko, K. M. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Atlas briukhonogikh molliuskov dal'nevostochnykh morei Rossii (sem. Buccinidae)* (2006) with V. A. Nadtochii.
- Prokopets, Stanislav D. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Archaeological molluscs (2015).
- Prol-Ledesma, Rosa María (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscs of Gulf of California basins (2013).
- Pronina, Illiriia Georgievna (1930-****; Russia)
- Paleontology of Kamchatka (1960s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 40.
- Propp, L. N. (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Effect of copper on *Glycymeris* (1979).
- Prosch, Victor [M.D.] (1820-1885; Denmark)

- J. Knudsen & M. A. C. Roeleveld, 2002. J. T. Reinhardt and V. Prosch (1846): on *Sciadephorus mülleri* (Eschr.) – a translation into English. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 71(1): 421-447.
- Proshchenko, Vladimir Evgenievich (1959-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Proschwitz, Ted von (19**-20**; Sweden)
• Non-marine Mollusca (1990s-2020s).
- Prosorova, L. A. (19**-****; Russia)
• Non-marine fauna of Kurile Islands (1996).
- Prosper, J. B. C., Marquis de Raincourt; see: Raincourt, J. B. C. P. de
- Prosser, Charles S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Devonian molluscs (1913).
- Prosser, Krista N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• *Octopus* behavior (2011).
- Protasov, Alexander Alexeyevich (1949-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Protiva, Tomáš (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
• Land snails (2010s).
- Prothero-Thomas, Elizabeth (19**-****; U.K.)
• Physiology of *Nacella* (1990s).
- Prouho, Henri (1854-1921; France)
• *Idalia* (1893); mostly noted for work on echinoderms.
- Provancher, Léon [Abbé] (1820-1892; Canada)
Anonymous, 1892. The Abbé Provancher. *The Nautilus* 6(1): 9-10.
La Rocque, 1962: 31-32.
A. La Roque, 1969. Abbé Léon Provancher's writings on Mollusca. *Sterkiana* 36: 18.
Smith, 1974: 5.
Abbott, 1975: 516.
J.-M. Perron, 1990. Provancher, Léon. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 12: 868-872.
K. B. Sterling, 1997. Provancher, Léon. Pp. 646-649, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- J.-M. Perron, 2001. La course à relais du Naturaliste Canadien. *Le Naturaliste Canadien* 125(2): 6-10 [portrait].
- Provenza, D. Vincent (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Urosalpinx* boring (1969).
- Provera, Angela (19**-****; Italy)
• New Pliocene bivalve (1999).
- Prozorova, Larisa Arkadjevna (1960-****; Russia)
• Pisidioidea (1998), *Juga* (2001), slugs (2010, 2023).
Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Prozorova Larisa Krkedjevna. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 86-87 [bibliography].
Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Prozorovskii, Vladimir Anatol'evich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Prugnaud Fabrice (19**-20**; France)
• San Diego Shell Club (2020s), Conidae (2022).
- Pruvost, Pierre Eugene (1890-1967; France)
Cleevely, 1983: 238.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 300 [biography, portrait].
- Pruvot, Georges Florentin (1852-1924; France)
• Spouse of A. Provot-Fol; Aplacophora; mostly studied Polychaeta; *Sur deux Neomeniens nouveaux de la Méditerranée* (1899).
P.-H. Fischer, 1973. Necrologie: Madame Pruvot-Fol. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 110(2): 69.
Amigo, 2017: 603-605 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Pruvot-Fol, Alice (1873-1972; Switzerland/ France)
• Spouse of G. F. Pruvot; née Fol; nudibranchs from 1920s-1960s; *Étude de quelques opisthobranches de la côte atlantique du Maroc et du Sénégal* (1953).

- A. Franc, 1972. Alice Pruvot-Fol (1873-1972). *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 97(4): 555-556.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1973. Necrologie: Madame Pruvot-Fol. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 110(2): 69.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 132-133.
- Dance, 2009: 570.
- Amigo, 2017: 606 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Pruzzo, César (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Lymnaea* taxonomy (2018).
- Pryer, Henry James Stovin (1850-1888; U.K.)

T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (51) James Stovin Pryer.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 13(4): 94 [in Japanese].
- Prymak, Oleg (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Shell formation in *Biomphalaria* (2008).
- Pryor, Carlton W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Serology of molluscan classes (1954).
- Prypchan, S. (19**-****; Venezuela)
 - Freshwater snails and *Schistosoma* (1994).
- Pryszajhnjuk, Valentin (1938-****; Ukraine)

Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Prytherch, Herbert F. (1898-1960; U.S.A.)
 - Oysters spawning (1920-1930s).

Carriker, 2004: 69 [portrait].
- Przeslawski, Rachel (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)

C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Przeslawski: p. 16, biography, portrait].
- Pszczolkowski, A. (19**-****; Cuba)
 - *Contribucion a la geologia de la Provincia de Pinar del Rio* (1982) [includes ammonites].
- Puccia, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Littorina* (1982).
- Puchalski, Stephaney S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Fossil chitons (2009).
- Puchicama, C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Teredinidae anatomy (2023).
- Pudovkin, Alexander Ivanovich (1940-****; Russia)

Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Puebla Arce, Claudia E. (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Gari* (2013, 2018).
- Puente, Ana I. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Land snails of Spain (1980s-1990s).
- Puffer, Elton L. (1928-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Marine molluscs (1950s), often with W. K. Emerson.
- Pugaczewska, Halina (1921-1997; Poland)
 - Jurassic bivalves 1970s-1980s.

C. Kulicki, 1997. Halina Pugaczewska (1921-1997). *Acta Palaeontologica Polonica* 42(4): 545.
- Puggaard, Christopher (1823-1864; Denmark)
 - Mainly known as geologist.

Hylleberg, 2009: 81.
- Pugin, L. (19**-****; Switzerland)
 - *Ammonites préalpines. Etude critique des Lytoceratina du Dogger* (1964).
- Puig, José D. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Marine gastropod ecology (1989).
- Puillalaz, Jancel Rogelio (1957-****; Panama)

Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Puillandre, Nicolas (19**-20**; France)
 - Conoidea (2009, 2010, 2012), Volutidae (2012), Vetigastropoda (2016).
- Puisségur, Jean-Jacques (1917-1994; France)
 - Quaternary fossils (1963).

J. G. J. Kuiper, 1996. Jean-Jacques Puisségur (1917-1994), dorpspastoor en kwartairmalacoloog in Bourgondië. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 291: 81-86 [biography, portrait].

T. Meijer, 1996. De Collectie van Abbé Puisségur. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 292: 102.
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Puizina, Jasna (19**-20**; Croatia)
 - *Cornu* (2014).
- Pujadas, Julieta (19**-20**; Argentina)

- *Lymnaea* physiology, taxonomy (2018).
- Pujante Mora, Ana María (19**-****; Spain)
- Freshwater snails (1980s-1990s).
- Pujol, J. P. (19**-****; France)
- *Mytilus byssus* (1967).
- Pulfrich, Andrea (19**-20**; Germany)
- Marine bivalve larvae (1997).
- Puljas, Sanja (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Congeria* (2014), *Glycymeris* (2015), *Pinna* (2019).
- Pullan, N. B. (19**-****; U.K. [Falkland Islands])
- *Chilina* (1987).
- Pullandre, Nicolas (19**-20**; France)
- Deep-sea mussels (2013).
- Pulleine, Robert Henry (1869-1935; New Zealand/Australia)
- B. S. R. & J. B. C., 1935. Obituary notice: Robert Henry Pulleine. Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia 59: v-vi, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Pulley, Thomas [Tom] Edward (1916-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 406.
- Walzer, 1981: 35.
- Anonymous, 1986. Thomas E. Pulley. New York Shell Club Notes 298: 2.
- C. E. Boone, 1986. In memoriam: Dr. Thomas Edward Pulley, 15 October 1916 – 19 November 1985. Texas Conchologist 22(2): 58-63 [biography, bibliography].
- T. Pulley, 1986. Tom Pulley and the train. The Nautilus 100(1): 8-9 [introduction by R. T. Abbott].
- “Tom Pulley and the Train” reprinted in Texas Conchologist 22(3-4): 90-91 (1986).
- Abbott, 1987: 109, 160.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Pulley: p. 26].
- Pulsford, A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Squid mantle tissue (1981).
- Pulteney, Richard (1730-1801; U.K.)
- Porro, 1841: 21-22 [death date mistakenly given as 1764].
- Melvill, 1890: 198.
- T. Iredale, 1915. Notes on the names of some British marine Mollusca. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(6): 329-342 [p. 333: *Catalogues of the birds, shells, and some of the more rare plants, of Dorsetshire, 1799*].
- B. B. Woodward, 1917. Note on the da Costa plates adapted from Rackett’s edition of Pulteney’s Catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(5): 220.
- E. R. Sykes, 1921. [Rackett’s copy of Pulteney’s Catalogue of the Shells of Dorsetshire, ...]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(4): 117.
- L. R. Cox, 1940. Cretaceous Mollusca described by R. Pulteney in the second edition of Hutchins’s *History of Dorset* (1813). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(3): 121-128, pl. 7.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 74-79 [Pulteney: p. 75].
- Salisbury, 1945: 143-144.
- Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
- J. Bowden & D. Heppell, 1969. Pulteney’s ‘Dorset catalogues’ with special reference to the Mollusca. Journal of Conchology 26(5): 321-328.
- Catalogues of the birds, shells, and some of the more rare plants, of Dorsetshire, 1799* – Available by ICZN Opinion 1233 (1982).
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 240.
- I. D. Hughes, 2004. Pulteney, Richard. Oxford dictionary of national biography 45: 548-550 [portrait].
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of

- Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783).
Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Pulteney:
pp. 33-36].
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned
throughout].
- Puminov, Aleksandr Petrovich (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 40.
- Pumpelly, Raphael Welles (1837-1923; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted as geologist; stratigraphy based on molluscs; collected shells in Japan described by Dall.
- R. Pumpelly, 1918. My reminiscences.
New York: Holt & Co., 2 vols., xiii + xi + 844 pp. [vol. 1: xiii + 1-438 pp., [33] figs., [4] maps; vol. 2: xi + 439-844 pp., [46] figs., [9] maps] [portraits].
- B. Willis, 1925. Memorial of Raphael Pumpelly. Bulletin of the Geological Society of America 36(1): 45-84, pl. 2 [portrait, partial bibliography]. Reprinted as Biographical Memoir of Raphael Pumpelly, 1837-1923. Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences 16: 23-61, frontispiece [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 146.
- D. Shavit, 1990. The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Pumpelly: pp. 406-407].
- Punin, M. Yuri (19**-****; Russia)
- Anatomy of bivalves (1991).
- Punning, J. M. (19**-****; Norway)
- Composition of shells (1988).
- Punt, A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Patella* (1968).
- Punzo, Elisa (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve distributions (201) with others.
- Purce, Deborah N. S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nodipecten* physiology (2007).
- Purcell, W. H. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 49.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82.
- Purchon, Richard Denison (1916-1992; U.K./Malaysia)
- Spouse of D. A. Purchon; *Biology of the Mollusca* (1968, 1977).
- B. Morton, 1991. On Richard Denison Purchon. Raffles Bulletin of Zoology 39(2): 369-374 [portrait, bibliography].
- Anonymous [B. Morton], 1992. Professor Denison Purchon. The Times (London), Nov. 7, 1992: 21.
- R. G. Bailey, 1992. Professor Richard Purchon. The Independent (London), Oct. 26, 1992 [page unknown].
- B. Morton, 1992. Obituary: Richard Denison Purchon, 19 March 1916 – 17 October 1992. Asian Marine Biology 9: 1-5 [not seen].
- A. F. Southall, 1992. Prof Denison Purchon. The Times (London), Nov. 14, 1992: 21.
- B. Morton, 1993. Richard Denison Purchon, 1916-1992. Journal of Molluscan Studies 59(2): 268-271.
- Lutaenko, 2016: 318, 324 [portrait].
- Purchon, Diana Edith Amelia [née Foss; “Tim”] (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Spouse of R. D. Purchon.
- Lutaenko, 2016: 324.
- Purdie, Alex (18**-****; New Zealand)
- The anatomy of the common mussels (Mytilus, latus, edulis and magellanicus)* (1887) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Purdom, Ian (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Bivalve DNA sequences (2002).
- Purdy, Ben H. (****-1984; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. Purdy.
- Anonymous, 1984. In memoriam. The Festivus 16(10): 114.
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Purdy, J. (****-****; U.K.)
- Norris, 2000: 22.
- Purdy, Kevin J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Lucinid symbionts (2009).
- Purdy, Ruth (1904-1984; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. H. Purdy.
- Anonymous, 1985. In memoriam. The Festivus 17(2): 22.

- Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Puri, Harbans Singh (1925-1987; India/U.S.A.)
- Fossils and geology of Florida; Nuculanidae (1969).
- Purliev, Chary (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 40.
- Purnell, L. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Catalog of the type specimens of invertebrate fossils. Part I: Paleozoic Cephalopoda* (1968).
- Purselle, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- San Digeo Shell Club (2020s).
- Purser, G. John (19**-****; U.K.)
- Glochidia (1987).
- Purtymun, Robert Milton (1921-2008; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 109.
- Purvaja, R. (19**-20**, India)
- *Antigona* (2017).
- Purvis, J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Retusa* (1992).
- Pusanow, J. (18**-19**; Hungary?)
- Land snails (1928).
- Pusateri, Francesco (1946-2023; Italy)
- Mediterranean marine molluscs (1986-2019).
- Pusch, Almera Georg Gottlieb (1790-1846; Germany/Poland)
- Paleontology (1830s).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 348.
- Kohn, 1992: 267.
- Puslednik, Louise (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Phylogeny of Pectinidae (2000s-2010s).
- Pusztai, J. (19**-****; Hungary)
- Learning in *Helix* (1979).
- Put', Andrei Leont'evich (1908-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 40.
- Puterbaugh, George W. (****-1887; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1887. *Conchologists' Exchange* 2(6): 81.
- Putman, Barry Folsom (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- California chitons (1980s-1990s).
- Putnam, Deborah A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* on *Tegula* (1964).
- Puton, Ernest (1806-1856; France)
- *Essai sur le mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles des Vosges* (1847), non-marine molluscs of France and Syria (1855).
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. La collection malacologique d'Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. Clermont-Ferrand: Muséum Henri-Lecoq, 127 pp., 4 pls. [Puton: p. 23].
- Putzeys, Sylvère [M.D.] (****-1927; Belgium)
- Non-marine species of the Congo (1898-1901).
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Johnson, 2006b: 132.
- Puxley, _____ [Mrs.] (18**-****; Ireland)
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Puyana Hegeudus, Mónica (19**-****; Colombia)
- *Moluscos del Caribe Colombiano* (1994) with J. M. Díaz M.
- Puylaert, F. A. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Collected land snails.
- Puzanov, Ivan Ivanovich (1885-1971; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Puzey, Henry J. South (****-****; South Africa)
- Journalist, collector.
- Barnard, 1965: 49.
- Puzikova, Elena N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Freshwater benthic ecology (2004).
- Puzos, **** (1***-18**; France)
- New ammonites (1832).
- Pye, V. I. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* metabolism (1973) with R. C. Newell.
- Pyers, Greg (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Snails up close* (2005).
- Pylaie, A. J. M.; see: Bachelot de La Pylaie, A. J. M.
- Pynnönen, Kirsi (19**-****; Finland)
- *Anodonta* physiology (1996).
- Pyron, Mark (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Unionidae (1995).

Q

- Qadri, S. Umar (19**-****; Canada)
- *Musculium* (1970s).
- Qi[,] Gang (19**-20**; China)
- Invasive *Pomacea* (2004).
- Qi[,] Jian Fei (19**-20**; China)
- Development of *Mytilopsis* (2015).
- Qi[,] Ji-Wei (19**-20**; China)
- Venerid genetics (2019).
- Qi[,] L. (19**-20**; China)
- Arcoida genetics (2020).
- Qi[,] Zhongyan [Tsi Chungyen] (19**-20**; China)
- Books on molluscs (1960s-2000s), oyster anatomy (1994).
- Qiao[,] Ying (19**-20**; China)
- Mitridae genetics (2020).
- Qin, Jian G. (19**-20**; China/U.S.A./Australia)
- *Oysters: physiology, ecological distribution and mortality* (2012).
- Qin[,] Qi-Lian (19**-20**; China)
- Predation by a slug (2006).
- Qian[,] Jing (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Onchidiidae (2014).
- Qian[,] Yao-Sen (19**-20**; China)
- *Rapana* reproduction (2018).
- Qian[,] Pei-Yuan (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Scaly-foot snails (2019).
- Qian[,] Zhouxing (19**-20**; China)
- *Farmland mollusks* (2008), *Shells on stamps* with Jing & Fang (2014), *Illustrated handbook of terrestrial mollusks in China* with W. Zhou (2014), *Worldwide edible shells* (2016) with J. He.
- Qidron-Lazar, Guliette (19**-****; Israel)
- Foot autonomy in *Gena* (1966).
- Qiu[,] Chi-Ping (19**-20**; China)
- Phylogeny of Rissosoidea (1998), *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Qiu[,] Dong-Chuan (19**-20**; China)
- Phylogeny of Rissosoidea (1998), *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Qiu[,] Jian-Wen (19**-20**; China)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2008-2015).
- Qu[,] Weigong (19**-****; China)
- *Musculus senhousei* growth (1989).
- Quaas, Arthur (18**-19**; Germany)
- Paleontology of Libya (1902).
- Quadrelli, L. (19**-****; Italy)
- Gastropod biochemistry (1984).
- Quadri, Paolo (1941-1998; Italy)
- Fauna of Cyprus (1996).
- P. Micali, 1999. Paolo Quadri 12.1.1941-14.10.1998. Bollettino Malacologico 34(1-4): 51 [portrait, bibliography].
- Quadras, José Florencio (18**-19**; Spain/Philippines)
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- J. G. Hidalgo, 1887. Recherches conchyliologiques de M. Quadras aux îles Philippines. Journal de Conchyliologie 35(1): 37-41.
- O. Boettger, 1892. Die marinen Mollusken der Philippinen, nach den Sammlungen des Herrn José Florencio Quadras in Manila. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 25(7-8): 97-115.
- Hidalgo, 1904: 8.
- Kilias, 1967: 39.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Quaestius, Johannes Wijbrandus (****-1827?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 217.
- Quaggiotto, Ermanno (19**-20**; Italy)
- Fossil gastropods, chitons (2000-2010s), living *Cerithium* (2018), *Idas* (2019).
- Quaglio, Fernanda (19**-20**; Italy)
- Miocene Nucleidae of Antarctica (2012).
- Quammen, Eleanor R. [née Koons] (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 406-407; 1987: 109.
- Quammen, Millicent L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca* ecology (1982).
- Quan[,] Guozheng (19**-20**; China)

- Chamidae shell structure (2016).
- Quast, Monica Paiva (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on bivalves of Brazil (2003).
- Quast, Susan (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quatrefages de Bréau, Jean-Louis-Armand de [M.D.] (1810-1892; France)
- *Mémoire sur le genre taret (Teredo Lin.)* (1849).
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 79-80.
- G. Viviano, 2010. "Ricordi di un Naturalista:" appunti malacologici siciliani di Armand de Quatrefages. *Notiziario di S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 28(2): 5-7.
- J. I. Saiz Salinas, 2018. Almost five centuries of systematic study of the enigmatic sipunculan worms. *Smithsonian Contributions to the Marine Sciences* 42: 219-235 [Quatrefages, pp. 225-226].
- Quattrini, Diletto (19**-****; Italy)
- Gastropod anatomy (1960s).
- Quattro, J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea molluscs (1998).
- Quayle, Daniel Branch (1913-1993; Canada)
- Bivalves (1930s-1980s).
- N. F. Bourne, 1993. Daniel Branch Quayle 1913-1993. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences* 50(11): 2528-2529 [portrait].
- N. Bourne, 1994. Daniel Branch Quayle (1913-1993). *Journal of Shellfish Research* 13(1): 1-4 [portrait, bibliography].
- Carriker, 2004: 159 [portrait].
- Quayle, Ernest Harrison (1892-1943; U.S.A.)
- Carditidae (1933-1934); *Neptunea* (1934); mostly known for work on fossil corals.
- Quéau, Isabelle (19**-20**; France)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (2007).
- Quedenfeld, Max von (1851-1891; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1891. Kleinere Mittheilungen. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(9-10): 176.
- Queiroga, Henrique (19**-20**; Spain)
- Littorinid morphology (2011).
- Queiroz, Gregorio Pereira de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Conidae (2021).
- Queiroz, Vinicius (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Sabinella* (2017).
- Quekett, John Frederick (1849-1913; South Africa)
- Smith, 1906: 725.
- Barnard, 1965: 24, 49.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20 [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82; 1993: 83.
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Quenstedt, Friedrich August [von] (1809-1889; Germany)
- Grandfather of W. Quenstedt; *Die Ammoniten des Schwäbischen Jura I. Band Der Schwarze Jura (Lias)* (1883-1888) [reprinted, 1973].
- Anonymous, 1890. Obituary. Friedrich August von Quenstedt. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 3) 7(6): 237-238.
- Anonymous, 1890. Obituary. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 39(232): 326.
- W. T. Blanford, 1890. The anniversary address of the president ... Friedrich August von Quenstedt ... *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [of London]* 46(3)(182) [Proceedings of the Geological Society of London]: 51-52.
- O. Fraas, 1890. Friedrich August Quenstedt. *Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Palaeontologie* 1890(1) (Nekrologie): 1-7.
- H. B. Geinitz, 1890. Nekrolog. Dr. Friedrich August v. Quenstedt. *Leopoldina* (Halle) 26(13-14): 120-121 [partial bibliography].
- O. Fraas, 1891. Nekrolog des Prof. Friedrich August Quenstedt. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg* 47: xxxix-xliv.
- E. Koken, 1905. Ansprache. *Monatsberichte der Deutsche Geologischen Gesellschaft* 57(9): 295-296.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. F. A. Quenstedt: Der Jura 1856-1857. *Fossilium Catalogus I*:

- Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 26-32.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. F. A. Quenstedt: Petrefactenkunde Deutschlands, I. Abtheilung, 1. Band: Cephalopoden 1845-1849. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 32-39.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Fr. Aug. Quenstedt: Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde 1. Auflage 1851-1852. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 40-41.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Fr. Aug. Quenstedt: Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde 2. Auflage 1865-1866. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 41-44.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Fr. Aug. Quenstedt: Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde 3. Auflage 1882-1885. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 44-50.
- Reif, 1986: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 266.
- J. H. Callomon et al., 2004. F. A. Quenstedt's trinomial nomenclature of Jurassic ammonites. *Palaeontology* 47(4): 1063-1073.
- H. Hölder, 2005. Abschließender Bericht über F. A. Quenstedt's umstrittene Ammoniten-Namen. *Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg* 161: 67-75 [portrait].
- International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature, 2005. F. A. Quenstedt's trinomial nomenclature (1845-1888): usage of the third names of ammonites stabilized and 34 important Quenstedt names of ammonites placed on the Official List of Specific Names in Zoology (Cephalopoda, Ammonoidea). *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 62(3): 158-163.
- G. Schweigert, 2005. Albert Oppel (1831-1865) – ein Paläontologe von Weltruf an der Wende vom Katastrophismus zur Evolutionstheorie. *Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg* 161: 339-360 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 303 [biography, portrait].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 4.
- Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde* (1867-82)
online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Quenstedt, Werner (1893-1960; Germany)
- Grandson of F. A. Quenstedt; molluscs of Spitzbergen (1926), Solemyidae (1930, 1962).
- P. Hardetert & W. Riegraf, 1990. The Tübingen fossil collection of Werner Quenstedt (1893-1960): Mesozoic cephalopod jaws (Rhyncholites, Aptychi) from the Achensee area (Tyrol, Austrian Alps). *Paläontologische Zeitschrift* 64(1-2): 63-73 [biography, portrait].
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Quenu, Mathieu (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Placostylus* (2020).
- Quero, Ana (19**-****; Spain)
- *Trapania* (1989).
- Questiers, Catharina (1637-1669; Netherlands)
- H. J. A. Ruys, 1912. Questiers (Catharina). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 2: 1145-1146 [birth year as 1631].
- Engel, 1986: 216-217.
- Quetglas, Antoni (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Cranchia* (2000).
- Quetin, Langdon B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Glaucidae (1990).
- Quevedo-Machain, Rafael García de (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscs of Puerto Vallarta (2013).
- Qui[,] Yuwen (19**-20**; China)
- Intertidal molluscs of Dongsha Islands (2011).
- Quick, Hamilton Ernest [M.D., Captain] (1882-1967; U.K.)
- *British slugs: (Pulmonata: Testacellidae, Arionidae, Limacidae)* (1960).
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 31(2): frontispiece [portrait] [1954].
- J. Sankey, 1967. Obituary. H. E. Quick, ..., 1882-1967. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 37(6): 353-355 [bibliography].

- L. W. Stratton, 1968. Obituary. H. E. Quick. *Journal of Conchology* 26(4): 275-277, pl. 12 [portrait, bibliography].
- Kiss, 1983: 118.
- N. J. Evans, 1998. Gentlemen and players in malacology. An appreciation of A. E. Boycott and H. E. Quick. *Archives of Natural History* 25(3): 389-399.
- J. P. Cuff & B. Rowson, 2019. A Quick introduction to a prominent malacologist of the 20th century. *Mollusc World* 50: 26-27 [biography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 473.
- Quick, Joe Akers, Jr. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster physiology (1970s).
Abbott, 1973: 407; 1987: 109.
- Quick, Mary Elaine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Zonitoides* anatomy with P. Bartsch (1926).
- Quicke, Donald L. J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Partula* biology (2011).
- Quidley, Declan T. G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Marine rafting (2015).
- Quigley, Jacqueline Stocksdale (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 407; 1987: 109.
- Quigley, James P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusc blood (1992).
- Quignon, M. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Biomphalaria* (1989).
- Quijón, Pedro (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Chilina* (1999), bivalve reproductive cycles (2002).
- Quilling, Ben (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Jouannetia (Pholadopsis) quillingi* Turner, 1955.
- Quilter, Henry E. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Parasitic mite on *Testacella* (1888).
- Quilty, Patrick G. (19**-****; Australia)
- Fossil bivalves of Antarctica (1983).
- Quinn, Edna Alice (1914-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quinn, G. P. (19**-****; Australia)
- Muricid ecology (1988).
- Quinn, James Foster, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropods (1970s-1980s).
Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quinn, James Harrison (1906-1977; U.S.A.)
- Fossil cephalopods; primarily vertebrate paleontologist.
W. L. Manger, 1988. Arkansas geologists: a brief history. *Compass, Earth Science Journal*, 65(4): cover, 232-241 [Quinn: pp. 239-240] [biography, portrait].
- Quinn, Ryan (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (2014).
- Quiñonero-Salgado, Sergio (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Spiralix* (2017).
- Quiñones, R. A. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Calypptogena* physiology (2008).
- Quintana, Daniel (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Octopus* ecology (2007).
- Quintana, Manuel Gregorio (1958-****; Argentina)
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quintana Cardona, Josep (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Arion* genetics (2013).
- Quintanilla, Martín Ortíz (1940-****; Mexico)
- Abbott, 1973: 408; 1987: 109.
- Quintard, James Bradley (1839-1899; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1900. J. B. Quintard. *The Nautilus* 14(1): 8.
- Anonymous, 1901. James Bradley Quintard. *Transactions of the Kansas Academy of Sciences* 17: 17 [portrait; collection to the Academy].
Abbott, 1973: 146.
- Quintas, Patricia (19**-20**; Spain)
- Marine benthic ecology (2005).
- Quintino, Inês (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2005).
- Quintino, Victor (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Sacchia* (1988).
- Quirk, Stephen James Greene (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hawaiian seashells* (1972), *Seashells of Hawaii* (1974) with C. S. Wolfe, *Exotic*

- seashells of the Pacific* (1974) with C. S. Wolfe.
- Abbott, 1973: 407-408; 1987: 109.
- Quiroga, E. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Calyptogena* physiology (2008).
- Quiroga, Sigmer (19**-20**; Colombia)
- Nudibranch from Colombia (2004).
- Quiroga-Brahms, Cecilia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2013).
- Quirós, M. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Margaritifera* (2003).
- Quiroz-Barroso, Sara A. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Paleozoic bivalves of Mexico (1997).
- Quistorff, A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Orthalicus* ecology (2001).
- Quitmyer, Irvy R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* seasonality (2005).
- Quoy, Jean-René Constant (1790-1869; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 193-194.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 158.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 392 [*Uranie et Physicienne*].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 333 [*Astrolabe*].
- E. T. Hamy, 1907. Notes intimes sur Georges Cuvier rédigées en 1836 par le Dr. Quoy pour son ami J. Desjardins, de Maurice. *Bulletin Scientifique de la France et de la Belgique* 41 [(ser. 6) 1]: 458-484.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 3(10): 357-360.
- A. Pruvot-Fol, 1934. Les opisthobranches de Quoy et Gaimard. *Archives de Museum d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris* (ser. 6) 11: 13-92, pl.1.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 420-421.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 208-212.
- B. Wilson, 1977. Quoy and Gaimard; two early malacologists in southern Australia 150 years ago. *Australian Shell News* 17: 1-2.
- Dance, 1986: 134, 223.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 120-121.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 253-254.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 188, 256, 263.
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Black, 1998: 7.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 244.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Quoy: p. 368].
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 94 [collation of *Uranie et Physicienne*].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Adler, 2012: 74-75 [portrait].
- M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., *Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]*. *Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime* [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- Sá, 2014: 132, 258.
- Collations of *Voyage autour du monde, ... exécuté sur les corvettes de S. M. l'Uranie et la Physicienne* (1824-1826) and *Voyage de découvertes de l'Astrolabe* (1832-1835) given in Annex 1 to this list.

R

Raab, Eleonore de (1755-1830?; Austria).

- Collection described by I. Born.

P. A. Mummert, 2000. Women in mineral history: let's set the record straight! *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 8: 32-35.

P. Huber & S. Huber, 2009. Die Wiederentdeckung einer verschollenen Sammlung. Pp. 21-23, in: B. Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., 8. Wissenschaftshistorisches Symposium "10 Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften Österreichs," 24.-26. April 2009, Abteilung für Mineralogie, Stucksaal Joanneum Graz: Abstracts, Matineeprogramm, Exkursionsführer. *Berichte der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 45: 72 pp.

S. Huber & P. Huber, 2010. Die Mineraliensammlung der Eleonore von Raab. Pp. 37-45, in: B. Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., *Die Anfänge geologischer Forschung in Österreich: Beiträge zur Tagung "Zehn Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften."* *Scripta Geo-Historica; Grazer Schriften zur Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften* 4: xii + 218 pp. [portrait].

Raabe, Zdzislaw (1909-1972; Poland)

- Ciliate parasites on bivalve ctenidia (1930s).

Raahauge, Poul (19**-****; Denmark)

- Genetics of *Biomphalaria* (1999).

Raat, Hendrik van (****-****; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 217.

Rabaoui, Lofti (19**-20**; Saudi Arabia/Tunisia)

- *Pinna* growth (2007), populations (2010).

Rabarts, Ian W. (19**-****; U.K.)

- *Yoldia* taxonomy (1979).

Rabay, Soraya Guimarãs (19**-20**; Brazil)

- Septibranchia (2016).

Rabchuk, V. P. (19**-20**; Belarus)

- Enidae (2011).

Rabe, Berit (19**-20**; U.K.)

- Limidae reproduction (2023).

Rabeder, Gernot (19**-****; Austria)

- Fossil *Helicodiscus* (1996).

Rabei, Ibrahim (19**-20**; Egypt)

- *Biomphalaria* (2016).

Rabelo, Emanuelle Fontenele (19**-20**; Brasil)

- Introduced *Isognomon* (2013).

Rabi R., Miguel A. (19**-****; Peru)

- Growth of *Concholepas* (1997).

Rabié, ___de (17**-1785; France/Haiti)

- Paintings of Haitian fauna.

A. Wetmore, 1930. The Rabié paintings of Haitian birds. *Auk* 47: 481-486, pls.19-22.

E. G. Allen, 1951. The history of American ornithology before Audubon. *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 41(3): 387-591 [de Rabié, pp. 439-440].

D. K. Wetherbee & A. B. Williams, 1987. The late eighteenth century paintings by Rabié of Haitian mollusks and crustaceans. Pp. 18-48, in: D. K. Wetherbee, ed., *Further contributions to the history of zoology in Hispaniola*. Shelburne, Massachusetts (priv. publ.), 114 pp.

Rabiller, Michaël (19**-20**; France)

- *Conus* (2014), *Oliva* (2016).

B. Fenzan, 2010. A trip to La Rochelle to study cones. *The Cone Collector* 15: 35-42, incl. 5 pls. [Rabiller: p. 37, portrait].

Rabl, Carl [Karl] [M.D.] (1853-1917; Austria/Czechoslovakia/Germany)

- Gastropod and bivalve development; mainly known as vertebrate anatomist, cell biologist.

G. Robinson, 1975. Dictionary of scientific biography 11: 254-256 [biography, partial bibliography].

Robogliatti, Carla (19**-****; Italy)

- Pliocene (1953).

Rabone, Muriel (19**-20**; U.K.)

- Deep-water fauna (2017).

Raboud, Christian (19**-****; Switzerland)

- Growth of *Arianta* (1986).

Race, Margaret Seluk (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Natural history of *Cerithidea* (1981).

- Rachkov, V. I. (19**-20**; Russia)
 ● *Anadara* reproduction (2004).
- Rachl, Klaus Volker (Schmalz) (1961-2022; Germany)
 ● Molluscs of Bavaria.
- Rachlin, Bette Arlene (1926-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 408; 1987: 109-110.
 Clampit, 1992: 1, 2 [portrait].
- Rachor, Eike (19**-****; Germany)
 ● *Nucula* ecology (1976).
- Racicot, Rachel A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Paleozoic multiplacophorans (2012).
- Rackett, Thomas [Reverend] (1755-1840; U.K.)
 A. Reynell, 1916. On a set of the plates prepared by the Rev. Thos. Rackett (?) to illustrate the shells described in the second edition of Hutchins' *History ... of the County of Dorset*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(1): 43-44.
 B. B. Woodward, 1917. Note on the da Costa plates adapted from Rackett's edition of Pulteney's Catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(6): 220.
 E. R. Sykes, 1921. [Rackett's copy of Pulteney's Catalogue of the Shells of Dorsetshire, ...]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(4): 117.
 Sherborn, 1935: 241.
 A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 74-79 [Rackett p. 75].
 Salisbury, 1945: 149.
 Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
 La Rocque, 1962: 29.
 Dance, 1986: 82.
 M. G. Watkins & G. J. Davies, 2004. Rackett, Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 45: 717-718.
 P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. Colligo 3(1): 17-62 [Rackett: p. 19].
- Racotta, Ilie S. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 ● *Nodipecten* biochemistry (2008).
- Racoviță [Racovitza], Emil Gheorghe (1869-1947; Romania)
 ● Reproduction in *Rossia* (1894); also noted as a speleologist, Antarctic explorer.
- Rada, R. G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Unionidae biochemistry (2003).
- Radames Aversano, Franco (19**-****; Italy)
 ● *Patella* transplantation (1986).
- Radchenko, Vladimir (19**-20**; Russia)
 ● Squids (1990s-2000s).
- Radcliffe, Lewis (1880-1950; U.S.A.)
 Carriker, 2004: 50-52 [portrait].
- Radde, Gustav I. (1831-1903; Germany?/Russia)
 ● Collected Siberian freshwater molluscs. Vinarski, 2010: 67.
- Radea, Canella (19**-20**; Greece)
 ● Hydrobiidae (2010s).
- Rader, Beverly Ann (1938-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 110.
- Rader, Jack (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rader, William [Bill] L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Molluscs of Marina del Rey, California (1998).
- Radford, D. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● Slug ecology (1988).
- Radhakrishnan, K. V. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● Reproduction in *Retusa* (1992).
- Radhakrishnan, Tresa (19**-20**; India)
 ● Arcidae (2013-2014).
- Radić, Jure (1920-1990; Croatia)
 M. E. Solic, 1990. Dr. fra Jure Radić (1920-1990). Acta Botanica Croatica (Zagreb) 49: 161-166 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Radke, Myron G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Lung fluke parasite of snails and vertebrates (1969), *Culturing Biomphalaria and Oncomelania (Gastropoda) for large-*

- scale studies of schistosomiasis* (1971) with J. I. Bruce.
- Radke, William R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- New land snail (2006).
- Radkevich, G. (1***-****; Ukraine)
- Freshwater molluscs of Kharkov (1879). Pisaryev, 2022: 71.
- Radkowska, Iwona (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Helix* growth (2016).
- Radley, Percy Edward (1861-1927; U.K.)
- A. E. Salisbury, 1928. Obituary. Percy Edward Radley, 1861-1927. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(1) 5.
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1928].
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Radócz, Gyula (19**-20**; Hungary)
- *Vulvae, eyes, snake heads: archaeological finds of cowrie amulets* (2008) by L. Kovács, with malacological identifications by Gyula Radócz.
- Radoman, Pavle (1913-2007; Yugoslavia/Serbia)
- *Non-marine mollusks; Hydrobioidea: a superfamily of Prosobranchia (Gastropoda)* (1983).
- D. M. Marinkovic, 2007. In memoriam; Prof. Dr. Pavle Radoman (1913-2007). Archives of Biological Sciences (Belgrade) 59(4): 397-398 [portrait].
- V. Pešić, 2007. Obituary: Pavle Radoman (1913-2007). Mollusca (Dresden) 25(2): 111 [portrait].
- Radovets, Anna V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Bivalve larvae (2004).
- Radwański, Andrzej (19**-20**; Poland)
- Miocene of Poland (2016).
- Radwin, George Edward (1940-1977; U.S.A.)
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Radwin: p. 8].
- Abbott, 1973: 408-409.
- Anonymous, 1977. In memoriam. The Festivus 9(10): 67.
- Anonymous, 1977. George E. Radwin. The Nautilus 91(4): 156.
- Anonymous, 1977. Obituaries. AMU Newsletter 9(1): last p.
- D. Raeihle, 1977. George E. Radwin. New York Shell Club Notes 236: 1.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 118 [1978].
- Anonymous, 1978. George Edward Radwin (1940-1977). The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 11: 6, portrait. Festivus 10(2) – Radwin Memorial Issue.
- A. D’Attilio, 1978. George E. Radwin, 1940-1977, some biographical notes. The Festivus 10(2): 11-12, frontispiece [portrait].
- A. D’Attilio, 1978. A rectification of a statement regarding the Lamarckian collection in the book *Murex Shells of the World* by George E. Radwin and Anthony d’Attilio. Journal of Molluscan Studies, 44(1): 130; Archiv für Molluskenkunde, 109(1-3): 229.
- D. Shasky, 1978. Cuastecomate [about a trip with Radwin and others there]. The Festivus 10(2): 13-14.
- C. M. Hertz, 1978. Genera and species named for George E. Radwin. The Festivus 10(2): 15-16.
- C. M. Hertz, 1978. New taxa described by George E. Radwin. The Festivus 10(2): 17-20.
- C. M. Hertz, 1978. Bibliography of George E. Radwin. The Festivus 10(2): 21-24.
- Abbott, 1987: 110, 160.
- Rehder, 1997: 154, 160.
- Rae, Bennet B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Giant squid (1950).
- Rae, John C. (19**-****; Australia)
- Anatomy of *Telescopium* (1974).
- Rae, John Gibson, III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macoma* populations (1979).
- Rae, Robbie (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* and nematodes (2016).
- Raeihle, Dorothy (1909-1997; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. Raeihle; *Thala* (1975). Abbott, 1973: 409; 1987: 110.

- M. R. Foglino, 1997. Dorothy Raeihle 1909-1997. *American Conchologist* 25(4): 18 [portrait].
- M. Springer, 1997. Dorothy Raeihle, 1909-1997. *American Conchologist* 25(3): 26.
- M. Werner, 1997. Dorothy Raeihle 1909-1997. *New York Shell Club Notes* 344: 4.
- Raeihle, George (1904-1987; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. Raeihle.
- Abbott, 1987: 110.
- M. Werner, 1987. George Raeihle 1904-1987. *New York Shell Club Notes* 305: 18 [biography].
- Raeymaekers, Désiré [M.D.] (18**-19**; Belgium)
- Land snails, fossils (1870s-1880s).
- Raez, Helen (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Rafajová, Anna (19**-20**, Czech Republic)
- Non-marine molluscs (2000s).
- Raffaelli, D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land-snail ecology (1990).
- Raffaelli, David G. (19**-****; New Zealand/U.K.)
- *Littorina* ecology (1970s-1980s).
- Rafferty, Gerard P. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Crassostrea* genetics (2002).
- Raffety, John Arjay (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone taxonomy (2019).
- Raffi, Sergio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pliocene bivalves (2001).
- Sarti, 2012: 22.
- Raffy, Anne (1898-1970; France)
- P.-H. Fischer, 1971. Necrologie: Anne Raffy. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 109(1): 42.
- Rafinesque [-Schmaltz], Constantine Samuel (1783-1840; France/Italy/Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Swainson, 1840: 300-301.
- S. S. Haldeman, 1842. Notice of the zoological writings of the late C. S. Rafinesque. *American Journal of Science and the Arts*, 42(2): 280-291 [bibliography].
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. C. S. Rafinesque. *Monographie des coquilles bivalves fluviatiles de la Rivière Ohio*. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique (Ser. 1) 3: 1-36, pls. 1-4 [reprint of Rafinesque's 1820 paper with redrawn figs.].
- Tryon, 1861: 58-59; 1862: 163-164.
- W. G. Binney & G. W. Tryon, Jr., 1864. The complete writings of Constantine Schmaltz Rafinesque, on Recent & fossil conchology. New York: Bailliere Bros., 96 + 7 pp., pls. 80-82 [reprinted: 1984]; online: <http://gallica.bnf.fr> and at the Internet Archive.
- J. Keep, 1886. Eminent naturalists. – II. Rafinesque. *West American Scientist* 2(19): 99-102.
- Dall, 1888: 114-118.
- R. E. Call, 1895. The life and writings of Rafinesque. Filson Club Publications No. 10. Louisville (Kentucky): John P. Morton & Company, xii + 227 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography]; online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Youmans, 1896: 182-195, 1 pl. [portrait].
- T. J. Fitzpatrick, 1911. Rafinesque: a sketch of his life with bibliography. Des Moines: Historical Department of Iowa, 242 pp., frontispiece, 30 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1911. On some misapplied molluscan generic names [part]: Rafinesque's *Analyse de la nature*, 1815. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(4): 261-263.
- Evermann, 1917: 192-196, 218.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1917. Rafinesque's genera of fresh-water snails. *The Nautilus* 30(10): 109-114.
- Coe, 1918: 361.
- T. Iredale, 1921. C. S. Rafinesque. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(4): 199-202.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 350.
- E. D. Merrill, 1942. A generally overlooked Rafinesque paper. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 86(1): 72-90 [partial bibliography].
- F. W. Pennell et al., 1942. Rafinesque memorial papers. *Transylvania College*

- Bulletin (Lexington, Kentucky) 15(7): 1-108 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- A. C. Townsend, 1943. Bibliographical note on C. S. Rafinesque. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(12): 471-476.
- E. D. Merrill, ed., 1944. A life of travels by C. S. Rafinesque, being a verbatim and literatim reprint of the original and only edition (Philadelphia, 1836). *Chronica Botanica* 8(2): 291-360, pls. 5-8 [biography, portraits].
- J. Kieran, 1946. The strange career of Rafinesque C. [sic] Schmaltz. *The Boston Globe*, October 14, 1943: 16.
- V. W. von Hagen, 1947. Rafinesque, the unnatural naturalist. *Natural History* 57(7): 296-303 [biography, portrait].
- H. Quatre, 1948. Rafinesque: a concrete case. *Archivio Botanico* 24(3-4): 18 pp.
- L. Hubricht, 1952. Rafinesque's slugs. *The Nautilus* 66(2): 46-47.
- Osborn, 1952: 219-220, pl. 5 [portrait].
- H. Van der Schalie, 1952. An old problem in naiad nomenclature. *The Nautilus* 65(3): 93-99.
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. *Indiana Magazine of History* 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Rafinesque: pp. 2-3].
- A. La Rocque, 1964. A Rafinesque portrait. *Sterkiana* 16: 1-2, frontispiece [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 146.
- R. I. Johnson, 1973. Types of Unionidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) described by C. S. Rafinesque in the *Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 110(2): 35-37, pl. 1.
- Keen, 1974: 39-40 [portrait].
- A. D'Attilio, 1975. A further note on Rafinesque. *New York Shell Club Notes* 209: 6.
- J. Ewan, 1975. Rafinesque, Constantine Samuel. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 262-264.
- H. van der Schalie, 1975. More on Rafinesque. *New York Shell Club Notes* 207: 3-4.
- L. B. Holthuis & M. Boesman, 1977. Notes on C. S. Rafinesque Schmaltz's (1810) *Caratteri di alcuni nuovi generi e nuove specie di animali e piante delle Sicilia*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(3): 231-234.
- Elliott, 1979: 213.
- K. B. Sterling, ed., 1978. Rafinesque: autobiography and lives. Arno Press: New York [various paginations; reprints of biographical works on Rafinesque].
- Stansbery, 1980: 28-29.
- D. R. Moore, 1981. A long lost (extinct?) mollusc of the Ohio River. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1980*, 47: 70.
- C. Boewe, ed., 1982. Fitzpatrick's Rafinesque: a sketch of his life with bibliography. Weston, Massachusetts: M&S Press, xii + 327 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Kiss, 1983: 122-123.
- A. E. Bogan, L. B. Starnes & J. D. Williams, 1985 ["1984"]. An examination of some C. S. Rafinesque North American unionid taxa (Bivalvia: Unionidae). *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 105-106 [abstract].
- R. E. Petit, 1985. The trivalved mollusk. *Shells and Sea Life* 17(4): 132-133.
- Dance, 1986: 89-90, 223.
- R. L. Stuckey, 1986. Opinions of Rafinesque expressed by his American botanical contemporaries. *Bartonia* (Philadelphia Botanical Club) 52: 26-41.
- C. Boewe, 1987. The fall from grace of that "base wretch" Rafinesque. *The Kentucky Review* 7(3): 39-53.
- C. Boewe, 1987. Who's buried in Rafinesque's tomb? *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* 111(2): 213-235.
- A. E. Bogan, 1988. A bibliographic history of C. S. Rafinesque's work on North American freshwater bivalves. *Archives of Natural History* 15(2): 149-154.
- C. Boewe, 1988. Rafinesque among the field naturalists. *Bartonia* (Philadelphia Botanical Club) 54: 48-58 [biography, portrait].

- R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, 1988. Biografie: Rafinesque. *Notiziario Società Italiana di Malacologia* 6(3-4): 33-35.
- A. Wheeler, 1988. An appraisal of the zoology of C. S. Rafinesque. *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 45(1): 6-12.
- Adler, 1989: 25-26 [portrait].
- A. J. Cain, 1990. Constantine Samuel Rafinesque Schmalz on classification; a translation of early works by Rafinesque with introduction and notes. *Tryonia* 20: 240 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- R. Robertson, 1990. Malacology or conchology? *The Nautilus* 104(4): 145-146 [portrait].
- C. Boewe, 1991. *Conchyliologique systematique et classification methodique des coquilles*. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter 40: 6-7 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, p. 139].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 180-181, 185, 188, 193, 201-202 & fig. 41 [portrait].
- C. Boewe, 1997. Rafinesque (-Schmalz), Constantine Samuel. Pp. 391-393, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Welch, 1998: 45.
- C. Boewe, 1999. Rafinesque, Constantine Samuel. *American National Biography* 18: 68-70.
- B. Gilbert, 1999. An "odd fish" who swam against the tide. *Smithsonian Magazine* 29(10): 112-125, 133. [portrait].
- C. Boewe, 2001. *Mantissa: a supplement to Fitzpatrick's Rafinesque*. Providence (Rhode Island): M&S Press, xli + 105 pp. [supplemental bibliography to Boewe (1982)].
- Damkaer, 2002: 157-159 [portrait].
- Moring, 2002: 36-38.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 246.
- C. Boewe, ed., 2003. *Profiles of Rafinesque*. Knoxville, Tennessee, University of Tennessee Press, xli + 411 pp. [portraits; repaginated reprints of biographical essays on Rafinesque].
- L. Warren, 2004. *Constantine Samuel Rafinesque: a voice in the American wilderness*. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, xiv + 252 pp., 8 pls. [biography, portraits].
- R. I. Vane-Wright, 2005. Winged nymphs and Rafinesque's tomb. *The Linnean* 21(4): 25-28.
- Johnson, 2006a: 4-5.
- C. T. Ambrose, 2010. Darwin's historical sketch – an American predecessor: C. S. Rafinesque. *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 191-202.
- C. Boewe, 2011. The life of C. S. Rafinesque, a man of uncommon zeal. Philadelphia: American Philosophical Society, xviii + 479 pp. [with CD containing correspondence of Rafinesque].
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11 [portrait].
- Haag, 2012: 44-46.
- A. Örstan, 2012. Ideas on biological evolution in the writings of early American malacologists. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 68.
- A. Örstan, 2014. Two early nineteenth-century uses of the term "evolution" to denote biological speciation. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(2): 360-362.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. The birth of malacology. When and how? *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 90(1): 1-5.
- A. Payne, 2016. Why do taxonomists write the meanest obituaries? The open nature of the science of classification virtually guarantees generations-long fights. *Nautilus (New York)* 13: 104-111 [online edition, No. 35].
- Frank, 2019: 473.
- H. L. Strack, 2022. Discovery of a miniature portrait of Constantine Samuel Rafinesque (New York, 1818). *Archives of Natural History* 49(1): 204-207 [portraits].
- Analyse de la nature ou tableau de l'univers et des corps organisés (1815); Atlantic*

- journal, and friend of knowledge: containing about 160 original articles and tracts on natural and historical sciences, the description of about 150 new plants, and 100 new animals or fossils ...* (1832-33); *Monographie des coquilles bivalves fluviales de la rivière Ohio, contenant douze genres et soixante-huit espèces.* (1820-1831), and other works online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Continuation of a monograph of the bivalve shells of the river Ohio and other rivers of the western states* (1831) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Raftery, Richard E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* behavior (1983).
- Raftopoulou, E. K. (19**-20**; Greece)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2009).
- Raftos, David A. (19**-20**; U.S.A./Australia)
- *Aquatic animal health subprogram: development of a DNA microarray to identify markers of disease in pearl oysters (Pinctada maxima) and to assess overall oyster health* (2012).
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Raftos: p. 16, biography, portrait].
- Ragaini, Luca (19**-20**; Italy)
- Paleontologist; Holocene-Pliocene molluscs of western South America (2000s).
- Ragazzini, Sauro (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pleistocene *Portlandia* with others (2007).
- Ragg, Norman L. C. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Perna* physiology (2015).
- Raghavaiah, K. (19**-****; India)
- *Pila* physiology (1982).
- Raghavan, Nithya (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2003).
- Raghavan, Rajeev (19**-20**; India)
- Chitons (2019).
- Raghunathan, Lalitha (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* (1976).
- Raghuraman, Shrinivasan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Biomedical uses of cone venom (2019).
- Ragone, Lisa M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell of *Mytilus* (1991).
- Ragonese, Sergio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Cephalopods (1990s-2000s).
- Ragozin, Leonid Alekseevich (1909-****; Russia)
- Fossil bivalves (1984).
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Ragsdale, C. W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopod evolution (2019).
- Ragsdale, George Henry (1846-1895; U.S.A.)
- *Bulimulus* in Texas (1890); papers at the University of Texas, Austin.
- S. D. Castro, 1996. Ragsdale, George Henry (1846-1895). Vol. 5, pp. 407-408, in: R. Tyler et al., eds., *New handbook of Texas*. Austin: Texas State Historical Association, 6 vols.
- Ragsdale, John P., Jr. (1920-194*; U.S.A.)
- A. R. Kabat & R. E. Petit, 2007. Glenn Robert Webb (1918-1999), his molluscan taxa, and his journal *Gastropodia*. *Zootaxa* 1589: 1-21 [Ragsdale, p. 2].
- Rahaman, A. Abdul (19**-****; India)
- *Donax* biochemistry (1965).
- Raheem, Dinarzarde C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Sri Lankan snails* (2002), *An illustrated guide to the land snails of Sri Lankan natural forest and cultivated habitats* (2006), both with F. Naggs; *A systematic revision of the land snails of the Western Ghats of India* (2014) with others.
- Rähle, Wolfgang (1939-2019; Germany)
- Land snails (1980s-2000s); Quaternary molluscs.
- I. Richling, 2020. Dr. Wolfgang Rähle – Malakologe, akademischer Lehrer und Vorbild, 19 März 1939 – 20 Mai 2019. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 102: 53-66 [biography, bibliography, portraits, list of new taxa, list of eponyms].
- Rahman, Asisu (19**-****; Afganastan)
- Fossil gastropods (1967).
- Rahman, Rezaur (19**-****; India)
- Feeding in *Opeas* (1976).

- Rahmann, Hinrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Biomphalaria* (1993).
- Rai, H. S. (19**-****; India)
- *The Indian Zoological Memoirs on Indian animal types. III. Ostrea cucullata (the Bombay oyster)* (1931).
- Railko, Petr P. (19**-****; Russia)
- Squid (1998).
- Raimondi, Antonio (1826-1890; Italy/Peru)
- Mostly noted for work in geography, botany, geology; collected molluscs described by Gabb and Philippi.
- H. H. Camacho, 1971. Las ciencias naturales Chilenas y Peruanas en el siglo XIX. Pp. 63-75, in *Las ciencias naturales en la Universidad de Buenos Aires – Estudio historico*. Buenos Aires: Editorial Universitaria de Buenos Aires, xvi + 150 pp., 23 pls. [biography, portrait].
- E. Mujica, ed., 1991. Antonio Raimondi: Apreciaciones personales, Cartas a Miguel Colunga (1859-1868). Lima: Biblioteca Nacional del Perú, 196 pp. [portrait, correspondence].
- L. Seiner Lizárraga, 2003. Antonio Raimondi y sus vinculaciones con la ciencia Europea, 1851-1890. *Bulletin de l'Institut Français d'Études Andines* 32(3): 517-537.
- P. Inglesi, S. Inglesi Black & R. La Torre Silva, eds. 2005. Antonio Raimondi: mirada íntima del Perú, *Epistolario 1849-1890*. Lima: Fondo Editorial del Congreso del Perú & Banco Central de Reserva del Perú, 2 volumes, xvii + 905 pp. [biography, portraits, correspondence].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 31-322 [Raimondi: p. 36].
- Raimondi, Peter T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shellfisheries (*Haliotis*); limpet poaching (2007).
- Vileisis, 2020: 200.
- Raincourt, Jean-Baptiste-Charles-Prosper [Marquis de] (?1809-1885; France)
- Paris Basin fossils (1870s-1880s).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 114.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 350.
- Merle, 2008: 130, 133.
- Rainer, Martin (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Gastropod chromosomes (1967).
- Rainer, Sebastian F. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Solemya* populations (1991).
- Raineri, Gaetano (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene (1987).
- Raineri, Margherita (19**-20**; Italy)
- Development of *Patella* (2000).
- Raines, Bret Kelly (1960-20**; U.S.A.)
- Caecidae (2000s-2010s).
- Anonymous, 2006. About the authors ... Bret K. Raines. P. 3, in: *A conchological iconography – the family Pectinidae* by Bret K. Raines & Guido T. Poppe. Hackenheim, Germany: ConchBooks, 402 pp., 320 pls. [portrait].
- Geiger et al. (2019: 9, 12, portrait).
- Raines, Helen Taylor (1885-1965; U.S.A.)
- *Conus mazei rainsae* McGinty, 1953. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965*: 85 [1966].
- Raines, Kathleen Jane Parker (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 409; 1987: 110.
- Rainey, George (1801-1884; U.K.)
- On the mode of formation of shells of animals, of bone, and of several other structures by a process of molecular coalescence, demonstrable in certain artificially formed products* (1858) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Rainford, E. H. (18**-19**; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- Rais, Chadly (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- *Patella* (2004).
- Raith, Meredith (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oysters of the Gulf of California (2010s).
- Rajagopal, A. S. (19**-****; India)
- *Contributions to the molluscan fauna of India* (1978) with H. P. Mookherjee.

- Rajagopal, Sanjeevi (19**-20**; India/ Netherlands)
- Thesis: *The ecology of tropical marine mussels and their control in industrial cooling water systems* (1997); co-ed. of vol. on zebra mussel in Europe (2010).
- Rajasekharan, Maya (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Marking gastropods (2006).
- Rajkumar, R. (19**-20**; India)
- *Antigona* (2017).
- Raju, A. Narasimha (19**-****; India)
- *Viviparus* physiology (1972).
- Raju, D. Chengal (19**-****; India)
- Freshwater clam physiology (1971).
- Rake, Jody Sullivan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Squids* (2007).
- Rakotondrazafy, Judicaël A. (19**-20**; Madagascar)
- Land snails (2020).
- Rakov, Vladimir Alexandrovich (1948-2021; Russia)
- Oysters (1974), Holocene dating (1998), Corbiculidae (2002), *Anadara* biology (2004), archaeological molluscs (2004), *Guide book to bivalve molluscs of Primorsky Krai* (2006).
- Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Rakov Vladimir Alexandrovich. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 4: 133-137 bibliography].
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Lutaenko & Noseworthy, 2012: 10.
- L. L. Budnikova, 2021. Rakov Vladimir Alexandrovich (18-12-1948 – 24-04-2021). Izvestiya TINRO 201(2): 527-528 [portrait].
- Rakús, Miloslav [Miloš] (1934-2005; Slovakia)
- Ammonites (1972).
- A. Biely, 2005. RNDr. Milos Rakús, CSc. 8.11.1934 – 23.5.2005. Geologické Práce (Bratislava) 111: 7-8.
- H. Lobitzer & M. Siblík, 2005. Dr. Miloslav Rakús 8. November 1934 – 23 Mai 2005. Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt 145(1): 135-136 [bibliography, portrait].
- Raley, Morgan E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Introduced Asian unionid (2011).
- Ralin, Roberta S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Rumina* (1974).
- Ralley, Jonathan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionids (1993).
- Ralli, Z. N. (19**-****; France)
- Conchology of Greece (1946).
- Rallo, Ana (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Ralph, Ann (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Tellina* populations (1968).
- Ralph, Patricia Marjorie (1920-1995; New Zealand)
- Nudibranchs 1940s-1950s.
- Ralph, Peter L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Ariolimax* (2006).
- Ram, Jeffrey L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Pleurobranchaea* (1977), spawning in Mollusca (1997).
- Ram, Michal L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spawning (1997).
- Ramage, George A. (1864-1933; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Ramajo G., Laura (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Aeneator* biology (2007).
- Ramakrishna (19**-20**; India)
- Indian land snails (2005), freshwater snails (2007), land molluscs (2010), *Guide to opisthobranchs of Andaman and Nicobar Islands* (2010).
- Ramvalho, Amarilio (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Conus elegans ramalhoi* Coomans, Moolenbeck & Wils, 1986.
- Ramamoorthi, K. (19**-****; India)
- Spawning in *Telescopium* (1973).
- Ramamurthi, R. (19**-****; India)
- *Pila* physiology (1973, 1982).
- Raman, A. V. (19**-20**; India)
- *Nerita* (2005).
- Ramasarma, D. V. (19**-****; India)
- Development of *Clypeomorus* (1980).
- Rambur, Jules Pierre [M.D.] (1801-1870; France/Switzerland)

- Published as Pierre; mainly known as entomologist; fossil *Concholepas* (1862).
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 25(1): 96.
 - Dance, 1986: 223.
 - Endersby & Fleidner, 2015: 41-43 [portrait].
 - Amigo, 2017: 621 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Ramello, Luigi (1782-1854; Italy)
- L. Ballarin & A. Minelli, 2001. Le lettere di Fortunato Luigi Naccari a Luigi Ramello in tema di raccolte naturalistiche (1820; 1830-31). Bollettino Malacologico 37(1-4): 35-40.
- Ramey, Timothy, Sr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Ramil, Fran (19**-20**; Spain)
- New *Cuspidaria* (2018), new *Diodora* (2019).
- Ramírez, Carlos (19**-20**; Peru)
- Ramírez, José Luis (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pectinid physiology (2008).
- Ramirez, M. Desmond (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch neurons (2019).
- Ramírez, M. Eliana (19**-****; Chile)
- Feeding in *Fissurella* (1988).
- Ramírez, Montserrat (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Invasives (2018).
- Ramírez, Paquita (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Donax* populations (2015).
- Ramírez, R. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Patellid ecology (2005).
- Ramírez, Ricardo (****-****; Dominican Republic)
- Miocene molluscs of Santo Domingo (1950s).
- Ramírez, Rina (19**-****; Peru/U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *A generic analysis of the family Systrophiidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda): taxonomy, phylogeny and biogeography, land snails of Peru.*
 - Rehder, 1997: 187.
 - Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Ramírez-Aguirre, Hernán (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pearl oyster handicrafts (2009).
- Ramírez-Álvarez, Citlalith (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chiton* reproduction (2018).
- Ramírez-Arce, J. L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2009).
- Ramírez Böhme, Jaime (1923-20**; Chile)
- Author of a series of spiral-bound books produced by photocopier, of limited distribution on the marine molluscan fauna of Chile (1981-2000); collection lost.
- Ramírez-Castillo, Erick R. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Immune response of *Nodipecten* (2006).
- Ramírez-Chávez, Eduardo J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* (2018).
- Ramírez Gutiérrez, Sergio Curiel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mussel reproduction (2007).
- Ramírez Luna, Silvia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Argopecten* physiology (2018).
- Ramírez-Parrazal, S. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2019).
- Ramírez-Pérez, Saul (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2012), chiton growth (2020).
- Ramírez-Rodríguez, Mauricio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscan harvests (2009), *Anadara* populations (2013).
- Ramírez-Rosas, B. A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Public opinion about molluscs (2019).
- Ramírez Salazar, Salvador (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chitons of Acapulco (2012).
- Ramírez-Sánchez, Marcia María (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2018).
- Ramírez-Santiago, Cecillia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Oyster anatomy (2018).
- Ramírez-Serrano, Rogelio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Catching *Octopus* (2018).
- Ramírez-Valdés, Arturo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Archaeological molluscs (2018).
- Ramis y Ramis, Juan (1747-1819; Spain)

- Author of *Specimen animalium, et mineralium in insula Minorica ...* (1814).
Hidalgo, 1884: 5.
- Ramli, Rosniza (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - *Kekunci siput dan kerang-kerangan: perairan pantai Malaysia timur* (2010) with M. L. Shabin.
- Rammelmeier, E. S. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Terrestrial fauna of Russia (1950s-1960s); *Terrestrial mollusks of the fauna of the U.S.S.R. (Nazemnye molyusski fauny SSSR)* with I. M. Likharev. Translated from Russian, published for the National Science Foundation, Washington (1962).
- Rammer, Alan D. (1951-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 409; 1987: 110.
- Ramón, Montserrat (19**-****; Spain)
 - Life cycle of *Cymatium* (1991), Muricidae (2004).
- Ramón-Laca, Ana (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 - Land snail genetics (2014).
- Ramonell, Rosa (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Guía dos mariscos de Galicia* (1985) [includes decapods].
- Ramorino M., Luis (19**-****; Chile)
 - Chilean molluscs (1960s-1980s); *Pelecypoda del fondo de la Bahía de Valparaíso* (1968).
Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Ramos, Ana Margarete (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - *Pseudamnicola* (2014), *Cerastoderma* culture (2019).
- Ranos, José (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Archaeological molluscs (2014).
- Ramos Matthews, H.; see: Matthews, Henry Ramos
- Ramos-Rodríguez, Sadot (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Opisthobranchs (2018).
- Ramos Salcedo, M. N. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Pteria* growth (2015).
- Ramos Sánchez, María-Ángeles [“Marian”] (19**-2023; Spain)
 - Iberian terrestrial and freshwater molluscs, especially Hydrobiidae.
- Ramos-Sánchez, Mariela (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Plicopurpura* (2018).
- Ramovš, Anton (19**-****; Slovenia)
 - Miocene (1950s-1980s).
- Rampal, Jeannine (19**-20**; France)
 - *Les thécosomes (Mollusques pélagiques): systématique et évolution, écologie et biogéographie Méditerranéennes* (1975), Cavoliniidae (2002).
- Rampen, Johannes (1915-****; Netherlands)
Voous, 1995: 410-411.
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Rampin, Massimiliano (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Slug chromosomes (2009).
- Ramsay, Edward Pierson (1842-1916; Australia)
 - Mainly noted for work in ornithology.
R. Etheridge, Jr., 1917. Edward Pierson Ramsay, LL.D. Curator, 22nd September 1874 to 31st December, 1894. Records of the Australian Museum 11(9): 205-217 [portrait].
Notes on the food fishes and edible Mollusca of New South Wales (1883) online at: Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ramsdell, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Cretaceous of New Jersey (1962-1986).
- Ramsden, Harriet Frances [née Byng] [Lady] (post-1809-1873; U.K.)
Trew, 1987: 80.
- Ramsden y de la Torre, Carlos [Charles] Theodore (1876-1951; Cuba)
 - Cousin of Carlos de la Torre.
F. E. Lutz, 1914. Collecting in Cuba. American Museum Journal 14(3): 99-106.
C. de la Torre, 1918. Presentacion del Dr. Carlos T. Ramsden. Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural “Felipe Poey” 3(4-6): 142-146.
Chardon, 1949: 274-275.
Anonymous, 1951. Nota necrológica. Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica “Carlos de la Torre” 8(1): 51.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
Álvarez Conde, 1958: 309-311.

- Hernández, 1972: 16-17.
- Jacobson, 1972: 39-40.
- Abbott, 1973: 146-147.
- Rehder, 1997: 134-135.
- S. L. Goldberg, M. J. Novacek & G. Alayón García, 2017. The history of scientific relations between Cuba and the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH): 160 years of collecting and collaborating (1857-2017) / La historia de las relaciones científicas entre Cuba y el American Museum of Natural History (AMNH): 160 años de colección y colaboración (1857-2017). New York: American Museum of Natural History, Special Publication, 132 pp. [Ramsden: pp. 43-45] [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 28, 31 [portrait].
- Ranade, Anil (19**-****; India)
- Mussel culture (1980).
- Ranawana, Kithsiri (19**-20**; Sri Lanka)
- Land snails (2003).
- Rancurel, Paul (19**-****; France)
- *Les teredinidae (mollusques lamelibranches) dans les lagunes de Côte d'Ivoire* (1971).
- Rand, Casey (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Glass squid and other spectacular squid* (2012).
- Randalana, Roger (19**-****; U.S.A./Madagascar)
- Land snail fauna (1996).
- Randall, A. J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Randall, M. A. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Peronia* anatomy (2015).
- Randall, Charles W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons in eastern Mexico (1987).
- Randklev, Charles R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fish hosts of *Lampsilis* (2012).
- Randles, W. B. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Gastropod anatomy (early 1900s).
- Randolph, Calvin D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Randolph, Preston Brooks [Captain] (1860-1939; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Seattle (1896), collecting in Alaska (1899).
- Anonymous, 1939. Captain Randolph, 79, dies at Tukwila home. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Oct. 20, 1939: 20 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1939. Obituaries: Capt. Preston B. Randolph. *Seattle Times*, Oct. 20, 1939: 29.
- Anonymous, 1939. Veteran mariner hears last call. *The Marine Digest (Seattle)* (Oct. 28, 1939) 18(12): 5.
- M. H. Hatch, 1950. The Young Naturalists' Society (1879-1905). Pp. 29-34, in: M. H. Hatch, ed., *Studies honoring Trevor Kincaid*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, iii + 167 pp.
- T. Kincaid, 1962. P. B. Randolph. *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 2(3): 39-40.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- K. R. Benson, 1985. Exploration in a pioneer land: The Young Naturalists' Society and the birth of the museum idea in the Washington Territory. *Landmarks, Magazine of Northwest History and Preservation* 4(1-2): 27-31 [portrait].
- K. R. Benson, 1986. The Young Naturalists' Society and natural history in the Northwest. *American Zoologist* 26(2): 351-361.
- K. R. Benson, 1994. The Darwinian legacy in the Pacific Northwest. *Seattle's Young Naturalists's Society, P. Brooks Randolph, and conchology*. Pp. 212-238, in: R. MacLeod & P. E. Rehbock, eds., *Darwin's laboratory; evolutionary theory and natural history in the Pacific*. Honolulu, Hawai'i, U.S.A: University of Hawai'i, x + 540 pp.
- R. Forsyth, 1996. P. B. Randolph, a Seattle naturalist in Alaska, British Columbia and the Yukon Territory, 1897-1898. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 36(6): 47.
- Rands, E. Beryl (19**-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; freshwater fauna (1986).
- Norris, 1995a: 19.
- Ranfurly, Constance Elizabeth Caulfeild (Lady) (1858-1932; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.

- Rang [des Adrets], Paul Charles [Karel] Alexandre [Sander] Léonard (1784-1859; France/Algeria)
- *Histoire naturelle des Aplysiens: premiere famille de l'ordre des tectibranches* (1828).
- Swainson, 1840: 301.
- Smith, 1906: 707, 730.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. A note on Rang, Leuckart and Ehrenberg. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(5-6): 290.
- S. Rang, 1946. *Voyage au Sénégal: naufrage de la Méduse*. Paris (Éditions E.P.I.), 119 pp., 3 pls. [portrait; edited from his manuscript by his great-grandson, Alexandre Rang des Adrets].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 36. *Atlas des mollusques*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 34.
- Barnard, 1965: 24.
- Dance, 1986: 141-142, 223.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 121.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Dance, 1999: 21.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 246.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Manuel de l'histoire naturelle des mollusques et leurs coquilles* (1829) and *Mémoire sur le genre éthérie et description de son animal* (1834) with Caillaud online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Rangel, L. K. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone ecology (2019).
- Rangel, Thiago Fernando L. V. B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Mytilid and ostreid biogeography (2009).
- Rangel-Dávalos, Carlos (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* (1995), *Pteria* (2006), feeding bivalve larvae (2013).
- Rangel-Ruiz, Luiz José (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Fossaria* (1996), diversity in Tabasco (2001).
- Rankin, Andrew M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Galapagos land snails (2019).
- Rankin, Edward P. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Mussels of California (1918).
- Rankin, Robert [Chief Justice, 1833-1839; died in office] (****-1839; Sierra Leone)
- Dean, 1936: 233-234.
- Ranjah, A. R. (19**-****; India)
- *The embryology of the Indian apple-snail, Pila globosa* (Swainson) (Mollusca, Gastropoda) (1942).
- Ranjeet K (19**-20**; India)
- Chitons (2019).
- Ranjith, L. (19**-20**; India)
- *Conus* (2019).
- Ranson, Gilbert (1899-1972; France)
- *La vie des huîtres* (1943), *Les espèces d'huîtres perlières du genre Pinctada (biologie de quelques-unes d'entre elles)* (1961), *Les especes d'huîtres vivant actuellement dans le monde, définies par leurs coquilles larvaires ou prodissoconques: étude des collections de quelques-uns des grands musées d'histoire naturelle* (1967).
- G. Ranson, 1943. Titres et travaux scientifiques. Paris: Masson et Cie., 88 pp. [annotated bibliography].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1972. Necrologie: Gilbert Ranson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 110(1): 31.
- Anonymous, 1973. Obituary. Gilbert Ranson (1899-1972). *The Nautilus* 87(1): 27.
- Bouchet, 2020: 30.
- Ranta, Esa (19**-****; Finland)
- Ecology of freshwater molluscs (1981).
- Ranzani, Camillo [Abbé] (1775-1841; Italy)
- Author of *Elementi di zoologia* (1819).
- Rao, D. Balakrishna; see: Balakrishna Rao, D.
- Rao, D. G. V. Prasada; see: Prasada Rao, D. G. V.
- Rao, K. Hanumantha; see: Hanumantha Rao, K.
- Rao, H. Srinivasa; see: Srinivasa Rao, H.
- Rao, K. M. (19**-****; India)
- Schistosomiasis vector biology (1986).
- Rao, K. Pampapathi; see: Pampapathi Rao, K.
- Rao, K. Probhakara; see: Probhakara Rao, K.

- Rao, K. Satyanarayana; see: Satyanarayana Rao, K.
- Rao, K. Virabhadra; see: Virabhadra Rao, K.
- Rao, L. Manmadha; see: Manmadha Rao, L.
- Rao, N. V. Subba; see: Subba Rao, N. V.
- Rao, Y. Probhakara; see: Probhakara Rao, Y.
- Rao, P. Venkateswara; see: Venkateswara Rao, P.
- Rao, Y. Prabhakara; see: Prabhakara Rao, Y.
- Rapała-Kozik, Maria (19**-****; Poland)
- *Bradybaena* (1993).
- Rapoport, Joseph [“Joske”] (19**-2006?; Israel)
- Anonymous, 2006. [notice of death]. Triton 13: 42.
- Raposa, Melissa (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Onchidiidae (2011).
- Rapp, Hans Tore (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Hanleya* (2009).
- Rapp, Janet Lorraine [née Cooper] (1921-1998; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. F. Rapp, Jr.; freshwater gastropods of New Jersey (1945); mainly noted as entomologist.
- Rapp, Wilhelm Ludwig von [M.D.] (1794-1868; Germany)
- *Über das Molluskengeschlecht Doris und Beschreibung einiger neuen Arten desselben* (1827).
- J. L. Pagel, 1888. Rapp. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 27: 299-300.
- E. Gurlt, 1932. Rapp, Wilhelm von. Biographisches Lexikon der hervorragenden Ärzte aller Zeiten und Völker (Berlin) 4: 723-724.
- Rapp, William Frederick, Jr. (1918-2013; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. L. C. Rapp; freshwater gastropods of New Jersey (1945); *Pandora* 1946).
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- Rappaport, Jenery C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Agaronia* ecology (2012).
- Rapson, A. M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Mesodesmatidae (1954).
- Raschepkina, A. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Juga* (2001).
- Rashleigh, Jonathan, Jr. (1845-1872; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 247.
- S. M. Turk, 1963. The Rashleigh collection of shells. Journal of Conchology 25(5): 195-197.
- E. C. Badcock, 1981. Hawaii's *Cypraea rashleighana* Melvill and the collector for whom it was named. Hawaiian Shell News 29(6): 3 [portrait] [reprinted in HMS Bulletin, September 1999: 4-5].
- Cleevely, 1983: 240.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Raskin, Selma (1914-1990; U.S.A.)
- *It's easy to say crepidula! (krehPIDyuluh): a phonetic guide to pronunciation of the scientific names of sea shells and a glossary of terms frequently used in malacology* (1986) with J. M. Cate. Abbott, 1987: 110.
- J. Cate, 1991. In memoriam [Selma Raskin]. American Conchologist 19(1): 13.
- Rasmussen, Erik (1918-2005; Denmark)
- Gastropod eggs (1940s-1950s); fauna of Isefjord, including molluscs (1973), *Mya* (1995).
- Hylleberg, 2009: 81-82.
- Rasmussen, L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Tracking larval mytilids (2007, 2010).
- Rasmussen, Leif Banke (19**-****; Denmark)
- Tertiary molluscs of Denmark (1950s-1960s).
- Rasmussen, Tine L. (19**-20**; Norway)
- Pleistocene Vesicomylidae (2017).
- Rasotto, Maria B. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails; nudibranch chromosomes (1983).
- Raspail, François Vincent (1794-1878; France)
- Fossil cephalopods (1840s-1860s).
- X. Raspail, 1926. Vie et l'oeuvre scientifique de François Vincent Raspail. Nouvelle Biographie Générale 41: 671-679.
- Lambrecht, et al., 1938: 352.

- D. Ligou, ed., 1968. François-Vincent Raspail, ou le bon usage de la prison. Paris: Jérôme Martineau, 733 pp.
- D. B. Weiner, 1968. Raspail: scientist and reformer. New York: Columbia University Press, xiv + 336 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. Dubled & J. Bernhardt, 1978. François-Vincent Raspail (1794-1878) et sa famille: manuscrits, lettres, tableaux, objets divers. Carpentras: Musée Comtadin, 79 pp., 4 pls.
- M. Saquet-Coulomb, 2002. François-Vincent Raspail 1794-1878; de la science aux barricades. Morières: Cardère, 189 pp.
- P. Bédéï & J.-P. Bédéï, 2005. François-Vincent Raspail; savant et Républicain rebelle. Paris: Alvik, 319 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Raspe, Gabriel Nicolaus (1712-1786; Germany)
- Publisher of first edition of Martini-Chemnitz.
- J. H. Chemnitz, 1787. Lebensgeschichte des verdienstvollen Herrn Gabriel Nicolaus Raspe, berühmten Buchhandlungsherrn der Kayerl. freyen Reichsstadt Nürnberg. Nüremberg: Raspe Witwe, 31 pp., 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait] [reprinted and enlarged from vol. 9: iii-xx of the *Conchylien Cabinet* (1786)].
- Rassam, Hanane (19**-20**; Morocco)
- *Pisidium* variation (2021).
- Rasschepkina, Anna Vasil'evna (1974-20**; Russia)
- Reproduction in Pleuroceridae (2000s). Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Rasser, Michael W. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Miocene land snails (2010s).
- Rasshchepkina, Anna Vasil'evna (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Semisulcospira* (2004), Bithyniidae (2017), *Nodularia* (2018).
- Rast, Jonathan Patrick (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Heteropoda (1990).
- Rastelli, Marisa (19**-20**; France)
- *Littorina* (1966) with C. Sacchi.
- Rasulov, Utkur Musamatovich (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Paleocene-Eocene of Tashkent region (1984).
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Rat, P. (19**-****; France)
- *Les stratotypes Français. Volume 5* (1979) [large sections on ammonites and other molluscs].
- Ratanatham, S. (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Bithynia* (1982).
- Ratcliffe, Lilian (1912-1994; Australia)
- T. Whitehead, 1994. Obituary: Lilian Ratcliffe June 4th, 1912 – March 24th, 1994. Australian Shell News 87: 6 [portrait].
- Ratcliffe, N. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1974).
- Ratcliffe, Victoria (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (2014).
- Rathbun, Eleanor Packer (1880-1904; U.S.A.)
- *Littornia* (1903).
- Rathbun, Richard (1852-1918; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known for work on Crustacea.
- Anonymous, 1918. Dr. Rathbun dies; science devotee. Acting Secretary of Smithsonian Institution was widely known. The Evening Star (Washington, D.C.), July 16, 1918: 2 [portrait].
- M. Benjamin, 1918. Richard Rathbun. Science 48(1236): 231-235 [biography].
- W. R. Coe, 1918. Richard Rathbun and his contributions to zoology. American Journal of Science (ser. 4) 46(276): 757-762 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 352.
- W. Cox, 1997. Rathbun, Richard. Pp. 662-664, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 91.
- Damkaer, 2017: 789-792 [biography, portrait].
- Rathjen, Elaine (1934-2016; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2017. Our condolences [Elaine Rathjen]. The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), Jan. 2017, p. 2 [portrait].

- Rathjen, Warren F. (1929-1990; U.S.A.)
- *Cephalopod capture methods: an overview* (1991).
- Abbott, 1987: 110.
- C. F. E. Roper, 1991. Warren F. Rathjen, 1929-1990. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 10(2): i-iv [portraits, bibliography].
- Rathke, Jens (1769-1855; Denmark)
- E. Rostrup, 1899. Rathke, Jens, 1769-1855. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 524-525.
- Spärck, 1945: 38-39, 47 [portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 31.
- Adler, 2007: 48 [biography, portrait].
- Rathke, Martin Heinrich (1793-1860; Germany)
- J. H. McLean, 1970. On the authorship of Part V of Eschscholtz's *Zoologischer Atlas*, 1833. *The Veliger* 13(1): 112.
- Baily, 1988: 4-5.
- Damkaer, 2017: 36-44 [biography, portraits].
- Rathouis, Charles [M.D.; Père] (1834-1890; France/China)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 113.
- E. C. Nelson, 1994. Charles Rathouis's painting (1889) of Augustine Henry's goral from the Yichang Gorges, China. *Archives of Natural History* 21(1): 43-47.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Raths, E. E. (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 185.
- Ratiani, Ramona Vasil'evna (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Ratier, P. (****-****; France)
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Ratliff, Patricia Anne (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 410; 1987: 110.
- Ratnapala, Renjini (19**-****; Sri Lanka)
- *Check-list of land snails of Sri Lanka* (1982) with K. D. Ardpragasam.
- Ratnikov, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Rato, Ana (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Cerastoderma* culture (2019).
- Ratsimbazafy, Hajaniaina Andrianavalonarivo (19**-20**; Madagascar/Belgium)
- Marine snail genetics (2018).
- Rattenbury-Marsden, Joan Chauvin (1922-2001; U.S.A.)
- Published primarily on polychaetes and phoronids; development of *Mytilus* (1954).
- J. Marsden, 1984. A good place for me. Pp. 124-135, in: M. Gillett & K. Sibbald, eds., *A fair shake: autobiographical essays by McGill women*. Montreal: Eden Press, viii + 425 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- Rau, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Coauthor with Tongiorgi on Triassic bivalves (1966).
- Rau, Greg H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biochemistry of vent mussels (1979).
- Raubenheimer, David (19**-****; ?)
- Ecology of *Mytilus* (1990).
- Rauch, Cessa (19**-20**; Norway)
- Nudibranchs (2019).
- Rauchert, Kathy (19**-****; Canada)
- *Chlamys* physiology (1970), *Tresus* physiology (1976).
- Rauff, Carl Friedrich Hermann (1853-1942; Germany)
- Eocene (1884-1885).
- Raulin, Félix Victor (1815-1905; France)
- Published as Victor; *Succession des mollusques terrestres et d'eau douce dans le Bassin tertiaire de l'Aquitaine* (1900).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 240.
- M. Durand-Delga, 2008. Les professeurs Alexandre Leymerie (1801-1878) et Victor Raulin (1815-1905): les querelles de "deux amis de vingt ans." Pp. 167-214, in: Jean Gaudant, ed., *Géologues et paléontologues: de la passion à la profession*. Paris: Presses de l'École des Mines, 293 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Raum, Elizabeth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Blue-ringed octopuses* (2016).

- Raup, David Malcolm (1933-2015; U.S.A.)
- Paleobiology and macroevolution, including bivalves (1960s-1990s).
- S. M. Stanley, 1998. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to David M. Raup. *Journal of Paleontology* 72(4): 786.
- D. M. Raup, 1998. Response. *Journal of Paleontology* 72(4): 787-788 [portrait].
- D. Sepkoski & D. M. Raup, eds., 2009. An interview with David Raup. Pp. 459-470, in: D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., *The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp.
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Raup: passim].
- D. H. Erwin, 2015. Obituary. David M. Raup (1933-2015). *Nature* 524(7563): 36 [biography, portrait].
- M. Foote, 2015. David M. Raup, 1933-2015. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 112(48): 15002-15003 [biography, portrait].
- R. E. Plotnick, 2015. David M. Raup 1933-2015. *Palaeontology Newsletter* 90: 79-80 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- H. Scales, 2015. *Spirals in time: the secret life and curious afterlife of seashells*. London: Bloomsbury Sigma, 304 pp., 8 pls. [Raup: pp. 54-59].
- B. Weber, 2015. David M. Raup, pioneering paleontologist, dies at 82. *The New York Times*, July 16, 2015: A-21 [biography, portrait].
- M. Foote & A. I. Miller, 2016. The contributions of David Malcolm Raup (24 April 1933-9 July 2015) in memoriam. *Paleobiology* 42(1): 172-183 [biography, bibliography].
- M. Foote & A. I. Miller, 2017. David M. Raup, 1933-2015. *Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences*, 17 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- M. De Renzi, 2017. David Malcolm Raup (1933-2015) at the starting point of a new paradigm for palaeontology. Spanish *Journal of Palaeontology* 32(1): 129-146 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- D. Sepkoski, 2019. The unfinished synthesis? Paleontology and evolutionary biology in the 20th Century. *Journal of the History of Biology* 52(4): 687-703.
- Raupach, Michael J. (19** -20**; Germany)
- Phylogeny of Teredinidae (2018).
- Raut, Srimanta K. (19** -20**; India)
- *Achatina* (1977-1982), freshwater pearls (1989), freshwater snail predators (2002).
- Rauzer-Chernousova, Dagmara Maksimilianovna (1895-1995; Russia)
- Mainly noted for work on fossil forams. Amitrov, 1938: 40.
 - C. A. Ross & P. L. Brenckle, 2000. A memorial to Dagmara Maksimilianovna Rauzer-Chernousova. *Journal of Foraminiferal Research* 30(2): 81-82,
- Ravaggi, Alessandro (19** -20**; Italy)
- *Parviturbo* (2019).
- Raven, Christiaan Pieter [Han] (1906-2001; Netherlands)
- Molluscan development (1950s-1960s); *Morphogenesis: the analysis of molluscan development* (1958).
 - J. Lever & J. A. M. van den Biggelaar, 2003. *Levensbericht Ch. P. Raven*, in: *Levensberichten en herdenkingen*, Amsterdam: 71-76 [portrait].
- Raven, J. G. M. [Han] (19** -20**; Netherlands)
- Some publications as Han; living and fossil gastropods, Helicidae (1988), Strombidae (2002), *Crepidula* (2019), ?*The seashells (The seashore life of the Brunei heart of Borneo)* (2011) with R. McIlroy & H. Raven.
- Raven, Jenny (19** -20**; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand seashells* with S. Bracegirdle (2010).
- Ravenel, Edmund [M.D.] (1797-1871; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 59; 1862: 179.
- Anonymous, 1906. The Ravenel collection. *The Nautilus* 20(3): 36 [to College of Charleston, South Carolina].
- R. Wilson, Jr., 1920. Ravenel, Edmund. Pp.

- 958-959, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., *American medical biographies*. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, pp. 1012-1023].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1941. Book notes. 8. Ravenel's *Catalogue* (1834). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(4): 146.
- Abbott, 1973: 147.
- Elliott, 1979: 214.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- H. G. Lee, 1988. Edmund Ravenel, eminent conchologist of antebellum Charleston. Program and abstracts, fifty-fourth annual meeting, American Malacological Union, Charleston, South Carolina, 19-24 June 1988: 17 [abstract].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 121.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 42-45, but see their Index.
- L. D. Stephens, 1999. Ravenel, Edmund. *American National Biography* 18: 187-188.
- L. D. Stephens, 2000. Science, race, and religion in the American South: John Bachman and the Charleston circle of naturalists, 1815-1895. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, xviii + 338 pp. [portrait].
- H. G. Lee, 2014. Audubon's shells. *Shell-O-Gram* (Jacksonville) 55(1): 3-6.
- Barnett, 2021: 171-173, 219.
- Ravera, Oscar (19**-****; Italy)
- Biometrical study of *Unio* (1961), freshwater snails (1969, 1976).
- Ravindra, K. S. (19**-20**; India)
- Freshwater bivalves (2000s).
- Ravinesh, Raveendhiran (19**-20**; India)
- Veneridae (2018), coauthor *The molluscs of Gulf of Mannar, India and adjacent waters* (2022).
- Ravn, Jesper Peter Johannes (1866-1951; Denmark)
- Fossils of Greenland (1903, 1918), Mollusca of the Tertiary of Spitsbergen (1922).
- C. Poulsen, 1951. J. P. J. Ravn. 30. November 1866 – 7. August 1951. *Meddelelser fra Dansk Geologisk Forening / Bulletin of the Geological Society of Denmark* 12(1): 120-124 [biography, portrait].
- Garboe, 1961: 434-438 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 240.
- Raw, Jacqueline L. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Feeding in *Melanoides* (2016).
- Rawitz, Bernhard (1857-1932; Germany)
- *Der Mantelrand der Acephalen* (1888-1892).
- A. Friedel, 1933. Bernhard Rawitz: Ein Nachruf. *Anatomischer Anzeiger* 76(12-13): 230-234 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Rawlings, Charles E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Living shells* (2010), *Living molluscs* (2015).
- Rawlings, Timothy A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Development of Muricidae (1995).
- Rawlins, Dorothy M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster drills (1972).
- Rawlins, John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- History of malacology at the Carnegie Museum (2002).
- Rawls, Hugh Cecil (1923-1994; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Alabama (1953), *Polygyra* (1955), fluorescence in snails (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 410; 1987: 110.
- Rawson, Christopher Bennett (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Protothaca* and *Macoma* ecology (1980).
- Rawson, Paul D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* colonization, distribution (2000s).
- Rawson, Peter Franklin (1941-****; U.K.)
- Paleontology, especially Cretaceous.
- Cleevely, 1983: 241.
- Rawson, Rawson William [Sir] (1812-1899; U.K./Canada/Mauritius/South Africa/Bahamas)
- J. C. Melvill, 1900. Sir Rawson William Rawson, K.C.M.G., C.B., &c. *Journal of Conchology* 9(10): 319-320.

- Tomlin, 1949: 255.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Coomans, 1989: 30.
- Trew, 1990: 82; 1993: 83.
- Ray, Clayton Edward (1933-20**; U.S.A.)
- Primarily fossil marine mammals; Tertiary of North Carolina.
- R. E. Eshelman et al., 2002. Biography and bibliography of Clayton Edward Ray. Pp. 1-13, in: R. J. Emry, ed., *Cenozoic mammals of land and sea: tributes to the career of Clayton E. Ray*. Smithsonian Contributions to Paleobiology 93: vi + 372 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- B. J. MacFadden, 2017. Vertebrate paleontology at the Florida Museum of Natural History, University of Florida: the past 60 years of research and education. *Bulletin of the Florida Museum of Natural History* 55(3): 51-87.
- Ray, Eric J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snail ecology (2014).
- Ray, Harish Chandra (1906-19**; India)
- Papers on marine molluscs (1940-1960s).
- Ray, John (1627-1705; U.K.)
- As John Wray until 1669.
- Prashad, 1932: 72.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353.
- C. E. Raven, 1942. *John Ray, naturalist: his life and works*. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, xx + 502 pp. [portraits].
- C. E. Raven, 1950. *John Ray, naturalist: his life and works*, 2nd ed. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, xx + 506 pp. [portraits].
- G. Keynes, 1976. *John Ray, 1627-1705, a bibliography 1660-1705: a descriptive bibliography of the works of John Ray, English naturalist, philologist and theologian*, augmented ed. Amsterdam: Van Housden, xvi + 184 pp.
- Edwards, 1967: 32-33.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 71-72, 76.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. *The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Ray: pp. 99-101].
- S. Mandelbrote, 2004. Ray [formerly Wray], John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 178-183 [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 19-21 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 127-128.
- A. Örstan, 2010. John Ray's hermaphrodite snails on their 350th anniversary. *Mollusc World* 23: 3-4.
- R. J. Berry, 2011. John Ray, physico-theology and afterwards. *Archives of Natural History* 38(2): 328-348.
- G. Lewis, 2012. The debt of John Ray and Martin Lister to Guillaume Rondelet of Montpellier. *Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London*, 66(4): 323-339.
- P. Findlen, 2015. The specimen and the image: John Woodward, Agostino Scilla, and the depiction of fossils. *Huntington Library Quarterly* 78(2): 217-261, pls. 1-2.
- Ray, Jules Joseph (1815-1883; France)
- New species of *Bythinia* (1884).
- J. R. B. Bourguignat, 1885. Ray, Jules-Joseph. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 107-114, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Ray, L. (****-****; Malaysia)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Ray, Robert H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionid shell growth (1977).
- Ray, Sammy Mehedy (1919-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 410; 1987: 110-111.
- W. S. Fisher, 2000. Sammy M. Ray. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 19(1): 17-18 [portraits].
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. *Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history*. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Ray: p. 26].
- Anonymous, 2012. Sammy Ray to be honored twice in June. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter* 2012(2): 14 [portrait].
- T. M. Soniat, 2013. The passing of an icon Sammy Ray. *National Shellfisheries*

- Association Quarterly Newsletter 2013(4): 1, 5 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014 [“2013”]. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 41(4): 35 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 324.
- T. M. Soniat, 2014. In memoriam. Sammy Mehedy Ray. 1919-2013. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 33(2): 327-330 [portrait, bibliography].
- Raybaudi Massilia, Gabriella (1951/2-2019; Italy)
- Daughter of L. Raybaudi Massilia.
- A. Monteiro, 2007. Cone collecting – a man’s job? *The Cone Collector* 4: 3.
- Anonymous, 2008. Who’s who in cones: Gabriella Raybaudi Massilia. *The Cone Collector* 5: 2-3 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2019. In memoriam Gabriella Raybaudi. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 37(2): 4 [biography, portrait].
- Raybaudi Massilia, Luigi [Gino] (1913-2003; Italy)
- Father of G. Raybaudi Massilia; cowries (1980s).
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 38 [portrait].
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Additional names introduced by Luigi Raybaudi Massilia. *La Conchiglia* 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 55-63 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- P. Orsina, 2003. For Gino Raybaudi. *La Conchiglia* 35(309): 8-9 [portrait].
- Raye van Breukelerwaert, Joan (1737-1823; Netherlands)
- Raye, J., 1827. *Catalogue du cabinet celebre et très renommé d'objets d'histoire naturelle ...* The Hague, Amsterdam: les Frères van Cleef, 222 pp.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 209 [collection sold in 1827].
- W. S. S. van Bentham Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 39: 168-179 [Raye: pp. 178-179].
- Dance, 1986: 100-101, 223.
- Engel, 1986: 218.
- Raymond, Bruce G. (19**-****; Canada)
- Anatomy of *Elysia* (1987).
- Raymond, Louis (18**-1888; France)
- Molluscs of Algeria (1850s).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 96.
- Raymond, Percy Edward (1879-1952; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; color in Ordovician gastropods (1906).
- H. C. Stetson, 1953. Memorial to Percy Edward Raymond (1879-1952). *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1952*: 121-126, pl. 11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 241.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 305 [biography, portrait].
- Raymond, Torrance Crawford (1938-2017; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Raymond, William James (1865-1947; U.S.A.)
- *Pleurotoma* (1904).
- A. G. Smith & W. K. Emerson, 1955. William James Raymond, 1865-1947. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 98-102, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1973: 147.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: 308.
- Raymont, J. E. G. (19**-19**; U.K.)
- *Mysia* (1949).
- Rayneval, Louis Alphonse Maximilien Gérard [Comte de] (1813-1858; France/Italy)
- *Catalogue des fossiles du Monte Mario (pres Rome)* (1854).
- L. Mordini, 1937. Rayneval, Alfonso (conte di). P. 32, in V. Giglio, ed., *Dizionario del Risorgimento Nazionale* 4: xii + 655 pp. Milano: Francesco Vallardi, 4 vols.
- S. Yvert-Galantaris, 1990. Rayneval (Alphonse Gérard de). P. 293, in B. Yvert, ed., *Dictionnaire des ministres de 1789 à 1890*. Paris: Perrin, 1,028 pp.
- Razet, Daniel (19**-****; France)
- *Crassostrea* reproduction, physiology (1983, 1996).
- Razin, A. I. (18**-19**; Russia)

- Commercial molluscs of Gulf of Peter the Great (1927-1928), Poseta Bay (1931), southern marine province (1934).
- Razmyslova, Sofii Sviatovlovovna (1919-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Razoumowsky [Rasumovskii], Gregor [Grégoire] Kirillovich [Graf/Count] von (1759-1837; Russia/Czechoslovakia)
- C. Razoumowsky [Graf], 1897. Les Razoumowski. Tome III, Supplément I. Gregor Graf Razoumowsky (1759-1837). Bibliographisches Verzeichniss seiner wissenschaftlichen Werke und Abhandlungen. Für die Familie zusammengestellt von seinem Enkel. Halle: Tausch & Grosse, ix + 29 pp. [not seen].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353.
 - K. Grossenbacher, 1990. Die Entdeckung des Fadenmolches durch Graf Gregor Razoumowsky in der Schweiz. Jahrbuch des Naturhistorischen Museum Bern 10: 151-167 [portrait].
 - S. J. Gould, 1993. The Razumovsky duet. *Natural History* 102(10): 10-19 [reprinted (1995), *The Razumovsky duet*, pp. 260-271, in: S. J. Gould, *Dinosaur in a haystack; reflections in natural history*. New York: Harmony Books, xv + 480 pp.].
 - *Histoire naturelle du Jorat et de ses environs* (1789) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Re, D. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2018).
- Ré, Lillane (19**-****; Brazil)
- Embryology of *Biomphalaria* (1992).
- Ré, María E. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Ensis* (2004), pseudohermaphroditism in cephalopods (2006).
- Read, Clara Ann (1845-1914; U.S.A.) & Ella Howard (1850-1928; U.S.A.)
- Sisters; "Victorian shell collection."
- Read, W. A. [Captain] (1***-****; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Florida (1936).
- Read, Kenneth Richard Hodgson (1928-1977; U.S.A.)
- Died by suicide; bivalve physiology (1960s).
 - Anonymus, 1977. BU Professor Kenneth Read found dead. *Boston Globe*, Feb. 25, 1997: 17 [portrait].
 - Anonymus, 1977. Kenneth R(ichard) H(odgson) Read. *The Nautilus* 91(2): 80.
- Read, Reginald Bligh (18**-1890; Australia)
- *Doris* (1879).
- Reade, A. L. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Crosby (1892).
- Reader, Thomas W. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Photographer; member Conchological Society.
- Reader, Tom (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Land-snail color (2019).
- Reading, C. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Macoma* ecology (1979).
- Reagan, Albert B. (1871-1936; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as anthropologist; published on fossil molluscs.
 - Abbott, 1973: 147-148.
- Reaka, Marjorie Lindquist (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Caledoniella* (1978).
- Réal, Guy (19**-****; France)
- *Potamopyrgus* (1974).
- Real, Luciano E. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Scallop genetics (2004), *Ensis* (2004).
- Real, Sandra Marie (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 111.
- Re Araujo, Ana Denisse (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* physiology (1992), abalone physiology (2007).
- Re-Araujo, Carlos Gerardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone physiology (2007).
- Rearden, Jim D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Siliqua* fishery in Alaska (1959).
- Réaumur, René-Antoine Ferchault de (1683-1757; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 206-207; 1757: 123.
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153-154.
 - Swainson, 1840: 305-307.

- Melville, 1897: 443.
- Lamy, 1931: 26-27.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353-354.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 69-70.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Caprotti, 1991: 30, 78-79, figs. 22-23.
- Carré, 1991: 8.
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Réaumur: pp. 87-88].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Réaumur: p. 367].
- E. Eigen, 2004. On purple and the genesis of photography, or the natural history of an exposure. Pp. 270-287, in: C. Armstrong & C. de Zegher, eds., *Ocean flowers: impressions from nature*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 314 pp. [Réaumur, pp. 273, 275-277].
- Heller, 2007: 128-129.
- Reavell, P. E. (19**-****; Zululand)
 - Feeding in freshwater gastropods (1980).
- Reaves, Marian J. (1913-1976; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 160.
- Rebancos, Carmelita M. (19**-20**; Philippines)
 - Land snails (2019).
- Rebelo, Ana C. (19**-20**; Portugal)
 - Introduced trochid in Azores (2015).
- Rebello, David Alves (1741-1796; U.K.)
 - Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Rebière de Cessac, Pierre (1821-1889; France)

L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. La collection malacologique d'Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. Clermont-
- Ferrand: Muséum Henri-Lecoq, 127 pp., 4 pls. [Rebière de Cessac: p. 22].
- Rebolledo, Adriana P. (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
 - Chiton development (2015).
- Rebolledo U., Andrea (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Land snails (2018).
- Reborda, P. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Marine mollusc ecology (1990).
- Reboul, P. (19**-****; France)
 - *Sur quelques ammonites de l'Hauterivien de la Bégude (Basses-Alpes)* (1915).
- Reboulet, Stéphanie (19**-****; France)
 - Thesis on ammonites (1995).
- Rebours, Aimé (1871-1948; France)

Audibert, 2009: 63.
- Rebuffo, Juan Bautista (1907-2005; Uruguay)

Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Recco-Pimentel, Shirlei Maria (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Bivalve chromosomes (2010s).
- Recicar, Todd (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Amygdalum* growth (2003).
- Recksiek, Conrad W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Biological, oceanographic, and acoustic aspects of the market squid, Loligo opalescens Berry* (1978) with H. W. Frey.
- Recla, Nicole K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Galapagos land snails (2019).
- Récluz, César Auguste (1799-1873; France)
 - First name given as "Constant" in some sources; brother of F. P. Récluz.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 132.

L. Gaudreau, 1847. *Histoire de Vaugirard ancien et moderne*. Paris: G.-A. Dentu, iv + 245 pp. [Récluz, pp. 15-16].

Cailliez, 1984: 12 [as "Constant"].

Dance, 1986: 223.

Trew, 1990: 82 [as "Constant"].

A. R. Kabat & Y. Finet, 1992. *Catalogue of the Neritidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda)* described by Constant A. Récluz including the location of the type specimens. *Revue*

- Suisse de Zoologie 99(2): 223-253 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Cailliez, 1995: 18 [as “Constant”].
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36-37.
- A. R. Kabat, Y. Finet & K. Way, 1997. Catalogue of the Naticidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) described by C. A. Récluz, including the location of the type specimens. *Apex* 12(1): 15-26.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 247.
- Kohn, 2014: 131.
- G. Devaux, 2019. Un pharmacien malacologiste, César Récluz. *Revue d’Histoire de la Pharmacie* 67(402): 183-200 [biography, list of publications].
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques* ... (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Récluz prepared sections on *Ligula*, *Lavigno*, *Poronia*, *Sigaretus* and *Narica*].
- Récluz, François Paul (****-1868; France)
- Brother of C. A. Récluz.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [in list of those who died in 1868].
- H. Crosse, 1871. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 19(4): 380 [collection acquired by Landauer].
- Recorbet, B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Helix ceratina* (1998).
- Recourt, A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Thesis: *Elektronenmicroscopisch onderzoek naar de oogenese by Limnaea stagnalis L.* (1961).
- Recourt, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- New *Oliva* from Indonesia (1989).
- Recq de Malzine, F. (****-1880; Belgium)
- *Essai sur la faune malacologique de Belgique ou catalogue des mollusques qui se trouvent dans ce pays* (1867).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 102 [one sentence obituary].
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Duchamps, 1999: fig. 23 [portrait].
- Reddi, A. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of freshwater gastropods (1974).
- Reddi, S. Subbarami (19**-****; India)
- Freshwater clam physiology (1971).
- Redding, Emmett Arnold (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 111.
- Reddy, Aditya (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* biology (1999-2000).
- Reddy, R. Sarvajagannadha (19**-****; India)
- *Viviparus* physiology (1972), *Pila* physiology (1973).
- Redfearn, Peter (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Biology and distribution of the toheroa, Paphies (Mesodesma) ventricosa (Gray)* (1974), its larval development (1982).
- Redfern, Colin (1938-2019; U.S.A.)
- *Bahamian seashells* (2001, 2013).
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- J. H. Leal & C. Redfern, 2015. The Colin Redfern collection at the Bailey-Matthews National Shell Museum. *American Malacological Society, Program & Abstracts for 2015*: 54.
- J. H. Leal, et al., 2019. Colin Redfern (1938-2019). *American Conchologist* 47(1): 24-25 [biography, portrait, list of new taxa and eponyms].
- J. H. Leal, 2019. Colin Redfearn [sic]. *The Malacologist* 72: 40 [biography, portrait].
- Redfern, Margaret (19**-****; U.K.)
- Coauthor of *British land snails* (1976).
- Redfield, Alfred Clarence (1890-1983; U.S.A.)
- Great-grandson of W. C. Redfield.
- Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 111, 160.
- E. R. Marsh, [undated, circa 1990s]. Alfred C. Redfield, naturalist, 1890-1983, his scientific career. Lewisburg, Pennsylvania: privately published, 48 pp., 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
- R. Revelle, 1995. Alfred C. Redfield, November 15, 1890 – March 17, 1983. National Academy of Sciences,

- Biographical Memoirs 67: 315-329, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- V. Cullen, 2005. Down to the sea for science: 75 years of ocean research, education, and exploration at the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution: ix + 174 pp. [portraits].
- Redfield, Elisabeth S. P. (18** -19**; U.S.A.)
- Contractions of bivalve mantle (1917).
- Redfield, John Howard (1815-1895; U.S.A.)
- Son of W. C Redfield; *Catalogue of the known species, Recent and fossil, of the family Marginellidae* (1870).
- Tryon, 1861: 69; 1862: 175.
- S. V. Henkels, 1895. The valuable scientific library belonging to the late distinguished naturalist John Howard Redfield: containing an extraordinary collection of the works of the best and rarest authorities on conchology, botany and kindred sciences to be sold Tuesday and Wednesday afternoons, December 10th and 11th, 1895. Philadelphia: priv. publ., 42 pp.
- J. H. Redfield, 1900. Recollections of John Howard Redfield. Philadelphia: Morris Press, ix + 360 pp. [autobiography, but ends in early 1840s].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 28. Redfield's catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(3): 120.
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Rehder, 1997: 96.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 247.
- Johnson, 2006a: 12-14, 52 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. *Malacologia* 62(2): 257-309 [Redfield, p. 261].
- Redfield, William Charles (1789-1857; U.S.A.)
- Father of J. H. Redfield; great-grandfather of A. C. Redfield; mainly known as meteorologist.
- D. Olmsted, 1857. Address on the scientific life and labors of William C. Redfield, A.M., first President of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. New Haven, Connecticut): E. Hayes, 28 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
- Elliott, 1979: 215.
- Redi, Francesco (1626-1698; Italy)
- *Opere* (1687).
- Franchini et al., 1975: 69.
- Adler, 1989: 8 [portrait].
- Caprotti, 1991: 34, 72, fig. 16.
- Damkaer, 2002: 24-25 [portrait].
- A. Benocci & G. Manganelli, 2012. Early research on anatomy and mating of land slugs and snails: Francesco Redi's (1684) *Osservazioni*. *Archives of Natural History* 39(2): 270-280.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 169.
- Redick, Thomas F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on calcium physiology in *Mercenaria* (1955).
- Redl, Emanuel (19**-20**; Germany)
- Neuroanatomy of Caudofoveata (2009).
- Redlich, K. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Miocene (1893).
- Redshaw, E. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Sphaerium* (1974).
- Redshaw, N. R. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Circulation in *Scutus* (1978).
- Redtenbacher, Josef (18**-19**; Austria?)
- Ammonites (1870s).
- Reeb, Carol A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* genetics (1990).
- Reece, Kimberly S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* genetics (2008, 2010).
- Reed, Adam J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Yoldiella* species (2014).
- Reed, Andrew J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropod genetics (2002), *Brachidontes* genetics (2011).

- Reed, Carol T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eyes of *Helix* (1976).
- Reed, Earl Hudson (1918-1995; U.S.A.)
- *Getting acquainted with shells* (1956).
Abbott, 1973: 411-412; 1987: 111.
D. DeLucia, 1996. In memoriam. Earl Reed, 1918-1995. *American Conchologist* 24(1): 28.
- Reed, Fred M. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Reed, Frederick Richard Cowper (1869-1946; U.K./India)
- Ordovician and Silurian gastropods; *New fossils from the Productus limestones of the Salt Range, with notes on other species* (1931), *New fossils from the agglomeratic slate of Kashmir* (1932), Pliocene (1935).
H. Woods, 1946. Frederick Richard Cowper Reed. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 102(2): xlv-xlvi.
Simone, 2003: 141-142.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 306 [biography].
- Reed, Haldee L. [Hal] (1907-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 412; 1987: 111, 160.
- Reed, John K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs associated with coral (1987).
- Reed, Paul Heverin (1914?-1993?; U.S.A.)
- Edited and published *Mollusca* (1944-1949).
Anonymous, 1993. Paul H. Reed, 79, ex-tax collector for Lake County. *The Orlando Sentinel*, Nov. 21, 1993 [pg. unknown].
- Reed, Shawna E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Strombus* (1995).
- Reed, Sylva Ione [née Burgoon] (1910-2010; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Reed, William (1810-1892; U.K.)
- Paleontologist.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
Cleavelly, 1983: 241.
- Reed, William (19**-****; French Polynesia)
- Pearl oysters (1960s-1970s).
- Reeder, Petrus Carolus (1770?-****; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 120-121, 153 [in error as "General Ryder"].
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1994. Dirk van der Schalk en zijn schelpencollectie. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 278: 76-79.
- Reeder, Richard LeRoy (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1970s-1980s).
Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 111.
- Reed-Miller, Charlene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Microstructure of *Tegula* (1983).
- Reehm, Avon [Artelia Gonca] (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 412; 1987: 111.
- Reents, G. (18**-19**; Germany)
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Reents: p. 45].
- Rees, Bernard B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oreohelix* (1988).
- Rees, C. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve larvae (1950).
- Rees, Philipp Arnoldus van (1817-1902; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 176-177.
Engel, 1986: 219.
- Rees, William James (1913-1967; U.K.)
- Cephalopods, pelagic gastropods, scallop book, snail breathing (1964).
Anonymous, 1967. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 37(4): frontispiece [portrait].
G. I. Crawford, 1968. Obituary. W. J. Rees, D. Sc., 1913-1967. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 38(2): 103-106 [bibliography].
- Reese, David Stephen (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Zooarchaeology.
Abbott, 1987: 111.
Anonymous, 1973. Police seek missing Harvard student; send out all points bulletin. *The Harvard Crimson*, Mar. 13, 1973: [p. unknown].
Anonymous, 1973. Missing freshman returns Saturday. *The Harvard Crimson*,

- Mar. 19, 1973 [p. unknown].
- Reese, John Bernard, Jr. (1889-1958; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous ammonites (1960).
- Anonymous, 1958. Dr. John B. Reese, Jr., paleontologist, dies. *The Evening Star* (Washington, D.C.), July 4, 1958: B-10 [portrait].
- L. G. Henbest, 1959. John B. Reese, Jr. 1889-1958. Contributions from the Cushman Foundation for Foraminiferal Research 10(2): [2 pp.].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 242.
- Dutro, 2004: 179 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 306 [biography, portrait].
- Reeve, Clara (1729-1807; U.K.)
- G. Kelly, 2004. Reeve, Clara. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 333-336.
- Reeve, James (1833-1920; U.K.)
- F. Leney, 1921. James Reeve, F. G. S. Born May 12, 1833. Died December 19, 1920. *Geological Magazine* 58 (681): 143-144.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 242.
- Reeve, Lovell Augustus (1814-1865; U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 298.
- Anonymous, 1865. Obituary. *The Bookseller; a Handbook of British and Foreign Literature* 96: 1131-1132.
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1865b: 85-88 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1866. Lovell Reeve. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(2): 189-192.
- Anonymous, 1866. Mr. Lovell Reeve. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [London]* 22[2](86): xxxiii-xxxiv.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 103-104.
- Anonymous, 1868. [Obituary: Lovell Reeve]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1865-66*: lxxxiii-lxxxiv.
- J. C. Melvill, 1900. Lovell Reeve: a brief sketch of his life and career, with a fragment of an autobiography, excerpts from his diary (1849) and correspondence. *Journal of Conchology* 9(11): 344-352; 9(12): 353-357 [portrait].
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Pilsbry, 1914: liv.
- A. Reynell, 1916. On Lovell Reeve's *Initiamentia conchologica*, or *Elements of Conchology*, with the ascertained dates of publication of the parts. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(1): 44-46.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Reeve's "Elements of Conchology." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 90-91.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354-355, pl. 49; 1927b: 159, pl. 21 [portrait].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1932. Notes from the British Museum III. – Reeve's "Monograph of the genus *Nassa*". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 20(2): 95-98.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1934. Notes from the British Museum V. – Reeve's "Monograph of the *Pleurotoma*". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(1): 37-40.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1934. Notes from the British Museum VI. – Reeve's "Monograph of the *Mangelia*". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(1): 40-41.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- Salisbury, 1945: 154-156.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1948. The *Conchologia Iconica* of Lovell Reeve. *Journal of Conchology* 22(12): 306.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55-56.
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- R. I. Johnson, 1970. Reeve, L. A. and G. B. Sowerby, *Conchologia Iconica* (1843-78): the original pattern set. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(4): 288.
- St. Jean, 1972: 200.

- A. L. Stark, 1981. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865). Publisher and patron of the stereograph. *History of Photography* 5(1): 3-15 [portrait].
- S. Schmitz, 1982. L. A. Reeve – der Molluskentäufel. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 14(4): 30-31 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 242.
- W. R. Rudman, 1984. The date and authorship of *Bornella* and *Ceratosoma* (Nudibranchiata) and other molluscs collected during the voyage of H.M.S. *Samarang*, 1843-46. *Malacological Review* 17: 103-104.
- Dance, 1986: 120-122, 140, 223, pl. 26 [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82.
- J. J. van Aartsen, 1988. Nomenclatural notes, 7. Forbes' Aegean Turridae. *Bollettino Malacologico* 24(5-8): 141-144 [names first described by Reeve].
- R. J. Cleevely, 1995. Some “malacological pioneers” and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418 [Reeve: pp. 401, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Johnson, 1996: 170.
- Dance, 1999: 16-17, 20.
- A. Matsukuma, 2001. [On the authorship of some Japanese mastrid species (Mollusca: Bivalvia).] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 32(1-2): 5-10 [in Japanese; English summary].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 247-248.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 39 [portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2004. Reeve, Lovell Augustus. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 343-344.
- B. Harley, 2004. The 2003 Presidential address – Part 2. Lovell Reeve (1814-1865) and his company. *British Journal of Entomology and Natural History* 17(1): 77-99.
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Notes on Sowerby's *The genera of Recent and fossil shells* (1821-1834). *Archives of Natural History* 33(1): 71-89 [also discusses Reeve's *Conchologia systematica*].
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Authorship of the Oculidae (Gastropoda) in the *Zoology of the Voyage of the Samarang*. *The Nautilus* 120(2): 79-80 [by G. B. Sowerby II].
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [portraits, bibliography, biography].
- L. J. van Gemert, 2009. Een opmerking over het titelblad van de monografieën van de conchologia Iconica. *De Kreukel* 45(2-3): 25-26.
- L. J. van Gemert, 2009. De genera in de *Conchologia Iconica* van Reeve en Sowerby / The genera in the *Conchologia Iconica* of Reeve and Sowerby. *De Kreukel* 45(4-5): 39-47.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Comus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- H. K. Mienis, 2009. A further note concerning a different design of monograph covers of the “*Conchologia Iconica*” by Lovell Reeve. *De Kreukel* 45(7): 89.
- Williams, 2009: 87.
- R. E. Petit, 2012. John Edward Gray (1800-1875): his malacological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 3214: 125 pp. [Reeve: p. 11].
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- Kohn, 2014: 288-289.
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Sauveur Abel Aubert Petit de la Saussaye (1792-1870), his malacological work and taxa, with notes on his correspondence. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 146(1): 71-96. [Reeve: pp. 78, 79].
- H. Scales, 2018. Gathering spirals: on the naturalist and shell collector Hugh Cumming. Pp. 629-645, in A. MacGregor, ed., *Naturalists in the field: collecting, recording and preserving the natural world from the Fifteenth to the Twenty-first century*. Leiden: Brill, 999 pp.
- Frank, 2019: 472-473 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John

- Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. *Malacologia* 62(2): 257-309 [Reeve, p. 266].
- Collations of *Conchologia Systematica* 1841-1842), *Conchologia iconica* (1843-1878) & *Initiamenta Conchologica* (1846-1860) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of the *The zoology of the voyage of H. M. S. Samarang* (1848-1850) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- The conchologist's nomenclator* (1845) by Catlow & L. A. Reeve online at the Internet Archive.
- Reeve's *Conchologia iconica* monograph on *Ampullaria*: <http://www.applesnail.net>
- Plates from *Zoology of the Samarang* (A. Adams & Reeve, 1848-1850) online at: https://digitalcollections.nypl.org/?div_id=hsf
- Account of the shells ...* in: E. Belcher, *The last of the Arctic voyages* (1855) online at the Internet Archive.
- Elements of conchology* (1859-1860) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Conchologia iconica* (1843-1878) – vols. 1-14 and parts of vols. 15 and 16 by Reeve; most of vols. 15-16, and all of vols 17-20 by G. B. Sowerby II – online at the Internet Archive.
- Reeves, John (1774-1856; U.K.)
- Collected in China.
- F.-T. Fan, 2004. Reeves, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 46: 352-353 [portrait].
- Reft, A. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Xylophaga* anatomy (2009).
- Regelsperger, Gustave (1856-1940; France)
- Non-marine molluscs (1880s); wrote on a wide variety of subjects.
- Regenfuss, Franz Michael (1712-1780; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 182-183.
- Swainson, 1834: 41; 1840: 307.
- Gosch, 1873: 292-313; 1878: 151-153.
- S. Larsen & A. Kyster, 1930. Danish eighteenth century bindings, 1730-1780. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 52 + [8] pp., 102 pls. [Regenfuss, pp. 28-32].
- Prashad, 1932: 74.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 355.
- P. Birkelund, ed., 1949. Dansk Boghaandværk gennem Tiderne 1482-1948. Kobenhavn: Fischer, viii + 248 pp. [Regenfuss: pp. 77-81].
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 39: 168-179.
- Dance, 1967: 13.
- Wolff, 1979: 16-18.
- Dance, 1986: 38, 224.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Caprotti, 1991: 45-46, 92, fig. 36.
- Dance, 1999: 8.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 82.
- The "Chronologische Anzeige / Catalogue Chronologique" (Regenfuss, 1758), a lengthy bibliography of publications on shells from Aristotle to Linnaeus (1758), reprinted in 2005, pp. 150-155, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Heller, 2007: 130.
- Williams, 2009: 119.
- A. M. Roos, 2012. Franz Michael Regenfuss, *Auserlesne Schnecken, Muscheln und andre Schaalthiere*. Pp. lxx-lxiii, in: C. Pressler & K. Attar, eds., *Senate House Library, University of London*. London: Scala Publishers, cxxxvi pp.
- Breure et al. 2014: 13.
- Auserlesne Schnecken Muscheln und andre Schaalthiere* (1758) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN477372228>
- Reger, Richard D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene lake fauna (1969).
- Regine, Matthew F. (1920-1999; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 412-413; 1987: 111.
- Regis, Marie-Berthe (19**-****; France)
- Trochid ecology (1966).
- Regius, Karl (1884-1966; Germany)

- *Lymnaea* (1950).
- H. Janus, 1966. Karl Regius (1.9.1964 – 10.3.1966). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(8): 146-147.
- Zilch, 1967: 39-40.
- Kiss, 1984: 37.
- Körnig et al., 2007: 105-106 [biography, portrait].
- G. C. Kronenberg & H. Reise, 2023. On the search for a conchological holy grail, the F.H.W. Martini (1729-1778) shell collection – a progress report. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 152(1): 71-80 [Regius collection now in Museum für Naturkunde, Magdeburg].
- Régner, Claire (19**-20**; France)
 - Extinction (2016).
- Regny, P. E. V. de; see: Vinassa de Regny, P. E.
- Régondaud, Jean (19**-****; France)
 - Pulmonate anatomy (1977).
- Regteren Altena, C. O. van; see: Altena, C. O. van Regteren
- Reguero Reza, María Martha (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Catalogo ilustrado de moluscos gasterópodos del Golfo de Mexico y Mar Caribe* (2007) with A. García-Cubas.
- Regulev, V. N. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Mizuhopecten* cultivation (2010).
- Reham, F. Ali (19**-20**; Egypt)
 - Land snail anatomy (2018).
- Rehder, Harald Alfred (1907-1996; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of L. C. Rehder; *The Audubon Society field guide to North American seashells* (1981).
 - Anonymous, 1964. Personality of the month. Harald A. Rehder. Hawaiian Shell News 12(3): 4 [portrait] [reprinted in HMS Bulletin, January 2002: 10-12].
 - Abbott, 1973: 413.
 - T. Harney, 1976. Joined SI in '32; Rehder retires with plans to continue mollusk study. The Smithsonian Torch, 76(6): 2.
 - E. G. Leehman, 1976. Dr. Harald A. Rehder retires at Smithsonian. Hawaiian Shell News 24(9): 5 [portrait].
- Henson, P. M., 1982. Oral History Project interviews with Harald A. Rehder, zoologist emeritus, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, June 1976 – March 1977. Smithsonian Institution: Archives and Special Collections, Record Unit 9519, viii + 105 pp., 2 pls. [autobiography; portraits].
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Anonymous, 1996. Harald A. Rehder, expert on mollusks. The New York Times, Nov. 24, 1996: 46.
- Anonymous, 1996. Zoologist Harald Rehder dies; was noted mollusk specialist. Washington Post, Nov. 22, 1996: C-4.
- R. Hershler, 1996. Harald Alfred Rehder. June 5, 1907 – November 10, 1996. American Conchologist 24(4): 6.
- N. Bahamonde N. & C. Osorio R., 1997. Harald A. Rehder (1907-1996). Noticiario Mensual, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural (Santiago) 328: 12-13.
- Rehder, 1997: 109-186 [passim], frontispiece, pls. [29, 35-36, 44].
- E. L. Yochelson & C. F. E. Roper, 1998. Vignette no. 301: Harald A. Rehder. The Club's man for all mollusks. Cosmos Club Bulletin (Washington, D.C.) 51(5): 26-27.
- M. J. Sweeney & M. J. Harasewych, 1999. Harald A. Rehder (1907-1996): biographical sketch and malacological contributions. The Nautilus 113(4): 127-150, portraits [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Joffe, 2017: 1391 [biography, portrait].
- Bouchet, 2020: 30-31 [portrait].
- Rehder, Lois Coreia (1911-1988; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of H. A. Rehder; published on molluscs as Coreia.
 - Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 111.
 - Anonymous, 1988. Lois C. Rehder, Smithsonian volunteer. Washington Post, Feb. 18, 1988: B-6.
 - D. Ræihle, 1988. Lois C. Rehder. New York Shell Club Notes 306: 14.
 - Rehder, 1997: 166, 168-169, 172.
- Rehmant, Khalil (19**-20**; Pakistan)

- Triassic ammonoids (2010).
- Řehoř, František (1933-2001; Cze Republic)
 - Fossil freshwater clams (1972).
- Reibi, Moncef (19**-20**; Tunisia)
 - *Eledone* reproduction (2013).
- Reibisch, Paul Hermann (1867-1934; Germany)
 - Son of T. F. Reibisch.
 Schniebs, 1999: 395-396, fig. 2.
 Dance, 1986: 224.
- Reibisch, Theodor Friedrich (1819-1904; Germany)
 - Father of P. H. Reibisch.
 K. M. Heller, 1905. Theodor Reibisch. Sitzungsberichte und Abhandlungen der Naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft "Isis" in Dresden 1904: xv-xvi [biography, bibliography].
 Schniebs, 1999: 395, fig. 1.
- Reich, Inga (19**-20**; Ireland)
 - Slug ecology (2017).
- Reich, Sonja (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Neogene Modulidae (2014).
- Reichardt, Anna Katherina (19**-****; Switzerland)
 - Physiology of *Arianta* (1985).
- Reiche, Frank Magdahl (1931-****; Chile/Mexico)
 - Abbott, 1973: 413; 1987: 111-112.
- Reichel, Eleanor (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Life cycle of *Lymnaea* (1943).
- Reichenbach, Anton Benedict (1807-1880; Germany)
 - Brother of H. G. L. Reichenbach; *Die Land-, Süßwasser- und See-Conchilien, nebst den übrigen Weichthieren und den Ringelwürmern und Pflanzentieren: dargestellt in getreuen Abbildungen und mit ausführlicher Beschreibung* (1842).
- Reichenbach, Fabian (19**-20**; Switzerland)
 - Land snail morphology (2012).
- Reichenbach, Heinrich Gottlieb Ludwig (1793-1879; Germany)
 - Brother of A. B. Reichenbach; known as Ludwig.
 H. A. Pilsbry, 1918. Reichenbach's *Zoologie*. The Nautilus 31(3): 79-81.
- M. Kasch, 2009. Der Dresdner Botaniker und Zoologe Ludwig Reichenbach und de "Legale Leopoldina" 1870-1875. Pp. 283-313, in: M. Kaasch & J. Kaasch, eds., Natur und Kultur; Biologie im Spannungsfeld von Naturphilosophie und Darwinismus: Beiträge zur 15. und 16. Jahrestagung der DGGTB. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 14: 521 pp.
- Reichenbacher, Bettina (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Miocene of Germany (2005, 2016).
- Reichmuth, W. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Pigments in gastropods (1960).
- Reichholf, Josef H. (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Mollusken and andere Wirbellose* (1992) with G. Steinbach.
- Reid, Alison M. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Feeding in *Macoma* (1969).
- Reid, Amanda Louise (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Guide to squid, cuttlefish and octopus of Australasia* (2000) with M. Norman.
- Reid, Clement (1853-1916; U.K.)
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 355.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 242.
 - R. C. Preece & I. J. Killeen, 1995. Edward Forbes (1815-1854) and Clement Reid (1853-1916): two generations of pioneering polymaths. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 419-435 [portrait].
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 307 [biography, portrait].
- Reid, David Gordon (1958-****; U.K.)
 - Littorinidae (1980s-1990s).
 Rehder, 1997: 187.
 Fortey, 2008: 114-116.
- Reid, Emily (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - J. M. Cate, 1989. A personal history of *The Veliger* and the California Malacozological Society, Inc. The Veliger 32(2): 101-108 [portrait].
- Reid, George K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Littorina* (1974-1979).
- Reid, J. M. [Miss.] (****-****; South Africa)
 - Trew, 1993: 83.
- Reid, Jocelyn D. (19**-****; New Zealand)

- Reproduction in *Elysia* (1964).
- Reid, John (18**-18**); U.K.)
- Nudibranchs eggs (1846).
- Reid, Robert G. B. (1939-2016; Canada)
- Publications on clams, *Polinices* (1960s-1980s).
- Reidy, Susan E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1990s).
- Reier, Susanne (19**-20**; Germany)
- Clausiliidae (2021) with others.
- Reif, Wolf-Ernst (1945-2009; Germany)
- G. S. Levit & U. Hoßfeld, 2013. A bridge-builder: Wolf-Ernst Reif and the Darwinisation of German paleontology. *Historical Biology* 25(2): 297-306.
- R. D. K. Thomas, R. Schoch & D. B. Weishampel, 2013. Wolf-Ernst Reif (1945-2009). *Historical Biology* 25(2): 125-126 [biography, portrait].
- Reigen, Frederick (****-1850; Belgium)
- Smith, 1906: 708.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Dance, 1986: 148.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(1): 3-20 [Reigen: pp. 15-16].
- B. T. Loudon, 2007. Documentation of the Bolton Museum Frederick Reigen mollusc collection. *NatSCA News (Natural Sciences Collection Association)* 13: 4-6.
- Reigle, Norman J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Taiwan (1963), Marshall Islands (1964), U.S. (1960s)
- Reijnen, Bastian T. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Ovulidae (2010s).
- Reiller, R. (19**-19**; France)
- *Observations sur la faune du Tuffeau landénien de Lille (Porte de Gand)* (1934) with A. Bonte.
- Reilly, Debra (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Magnetic chiton radulae (1980).
- Reilly, James F., II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of deep-sea mussels (1990).
- Reimchen, Thomas E. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Littorina* variation (1981).
- Rein, Johannes Justus (1835-1918; Germany)
- J. Ziegler, 1919. Johannes Justus Rein. Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 49: 139-142 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 40.
- A. Anthes, ed., 1982. Johannes Justus Rein. Ein Raunheimer erforscht Japan. Schriften des Heimatvereins Raunheim, no. 1. Rüsselsheim [not seen].
- T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (54) Johannes Justus Rein & Tadashi Sanda.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 14(3): 66-68 [in Japanese].
- Reina, Michele (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene gastropods from 1980s.
- Reinach, Albert von (1842-1905; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 355-356.
- Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- W. Struve, 1992. Albert von Reinach 1842-1905. Pp. 300-308, in: W. Klausewitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Reindl, Sonja (19**-****; Austria)
- Molluscan anatomy (1990s).
- Reinecke, Johann Christoph Matthias (1769-1818; Germany)
- J. F. Pompeckj, 1927. J. C. M. Reinecke, ein deutscher Vorkämpfer der Deszendenzlehre aus dem Anfange des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts. *Paläontologische Zeitschrift (Berlin)* 8: 39-42.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 356.
- F. Heller & A. Zeiss, 1972. J. M. C. [sic] Reinecke und sein Werk: des Urmeeres Nautili und Argonautae aus dem Gebiet von Coburg und Umgebung. *Erlanger Geol. Abh.* 90: 1-42, 13 pls. [biography, bibliography].
- Tozer, 1984: 20.

- Reif, 1986: 81.
- Reineke, Verena (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on oil pollution and *Mytilus* (2006).
- Reiner, Francisco (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Coauthor of book on molluscs of Cape Verde Islands with Guerreiro (2000).
- Reinhardt, Johannes Christofer Hagemann (1776-1845; Denmark)
- Spärck, 1945: 38, 40, 47-50, 52, 56, 68, 60-61.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 82.
- Reinhardt, Johannes Theodor (1816-1882; Denmark)
- *Om Fabers iagttagelse af "Clio retusa" i Kattegattet* (1875).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 32(1): 103 [one sentence obituary].
- J. E. V. Boas, 1899. Reinhardt, Johannes Theodor, 1816-82. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 609-611.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 356.
- Spärck, 1945: 61, 65, 80, 90.
- R. Spärck, 1982. Reinhardt, Johannes Theodor, 1816-82. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 12: 128-129.
- Adler, 1989: 44-45 [portrait].
- J. Knudsen & M. A. C. Roeleveld, 2002. J. T. Reinhardt and V. Prosch (1846): on *Sciadephorus mülleri* (Eschr.) – a translation into English. Bulletin of Marine Science 71(1): 421-447.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 82-83.
- Damkaer, 2017: 216-217 [biography, portrait].
- Reinhardt, Otto Wilhelm Hermann (1838-1924; Germany)
- Collection in Senckenberg Museum; *Die Binnenmollusken Magdeburgs* (1874).
- J. Royer, 1925. Nachruf für Professor Dr. Otto Reinhardt. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 57(1): 1-8, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Haldemann, 1998: 198-199, fig. 4.
- Reinhart, Philip Wingate (1905-1991?; U.S.A.)
- *Mesozoic and Cenozoic Arcidae from the Pacific slope of North America* (1943).
- Abbott, 1973: 413-414.
- Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- Abbott, 1987: 112.
- Reinhoff, Daniel (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Spirula anatomy* (2015).
- Reinink, K. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Land snails (1979).
- Reinkingh, Wicher (1821-1905; Netherlands)
- E. Zuidema, 1912. Reinkingh (Wicher). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 2: 1190.
- Engel, 1986: 220.
- Reinsel, Kathleen A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Gemma ecology* (1995).
- Reinwardt, Caspar Georg Carl (1773-1854; Germany/Netherlands)
- C. Pruijs van der Hoeven, 1858. Mijne herinneringen aan Caspar George Reinwardt. Album der Natuur (Groningen) 1858: 312-314.
- W. H. de Vriese, 1858. Reinwardt's leven en werken. Pp. 1-98, in: W. H. de Vriese, ed., Reis naar het Oostelijk gedeelte van den Indischen Archipel in het jaar 1821. Amsterdam: Frederik Muller, xii + 647 pp., 19 pls.
- M. J. Sirks, 1918. Reinwardt (Caspar Georg Carl). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 1135-1138.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Engel, 1986: 220-221.
- Holthuis, 1995: 14, 20, 30-31, 48.
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C.R.W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. Steenstrupia 21: 125-154 [Reinwardt: p. 146].
- Fransen et al., 1997: 282-283 [portrait].
- Reis, Davide M. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Brachidontes genetics* (2011).
- Reis, Joaquim (19**-20**; Portugal)

- Variability of *Unio* (2014).
- Reis, Otto M. (1862-1934; Germany)
- *Das Ligament der Bivalven: Morphologie seines Ansatzfeldes, seine Wirkung, Abstammung und Beziehungen zum Schalenwachstum* (1902).
- Reischütz, Alexander (19**-20**, Austria)
- Non-marine fauna (1970s-2010s).
- Reischütz, Nicole (19**-****; Austria)
- Non-marine fauna (1970s-1980s).
- Reischütz, Peter L. (19**-20**, Austria)
- Non-marine fauna (1970s-2010s).
- Reise, Heike (1963-20**, Germany)
- Spouse of J. Hutchinson, *Deroceras* (1995, 1998), anatomy of slugs (2002).
- Reish, Donald J. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community (1960s), Teredinidae (1970s).
- Reis-Henriques, Maria Armada (19**-20**, Portugal)
- Gastropod physiology (2012).
- Reisinger, Christian (19**-20**, Netherlands)
- Land snail (2019).
- Reiss, Wilhelm (1838-1908; Germany)
- Tertiary of the Azores (1862).
Neubert et al., 2023: 5-6 [biography, portrait].
- Reisser, Céline M. O. (19**-20**, Tahiti)
- *Pinctada* genetics (2019).
- Reissner, Julius (1857/8-1942; Germany)
- Also wrote books on psychology.
E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 31-322 [Reissner: pp. 33-34].
- Reitano, Agatino (19**-20**, Italy)
- Non-marine molluscs of Sicily (2010), *Tricolia* (2012).
- Reitner, Joachim (1952-****; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods and sponges from 1980s.
F. Wiese, M. Reich & G. Arp, 2014. Introduction. In: F. Wiese et al., eds., *Spongy, slimy, cosy & more: commemorative volume in celebration of the 60th birthday of Joachim Reitner*. Göttingen Contributions to Geosciences, 77: 9–12 [biography, portraits].
- Reitsema, Tarren J. (19**-20**, Australia)
- Thesis on *Morula* physiology (1998).
- Reitsma, N. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Albinaria* (1988).
- Reitter, Edmund (1845-1920; Germany)
- Reitz, Chuck (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Reitz, D. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* reproduction (1969).
- Remacha-Triviño, Antonio (19**-20**, Spain)
- *Solen* ecology (2005), reproduction (2006).
- Remane, Jürgen (1934-2004; Germany / Switzerland)
- Ammonites from 1960s.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 308 [biography, portrait].
- Rembrandt Harmenszoon van Rijn [Ryn] (1606-1669; Netherlands)
- A. Bredius, 1921. Rembrandt. *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 577-585.
- Engel, 1986: 221.
- S. Segal [translated by P. M. van Tongeren], ed. W. B. Jordan, 1988. Shell still lifes. Pp. 77-92, 212-214, and 231-233, in: S. Segal, *A prosperous past: the sumptuous still life in the Netherlands*. Hague: SDU Publishers, 272 pp.
- Coomans, 1992: 202-203.
- F. F. J. M. Pieters & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2005. Rare schelpen en schaaldieren: Raadsels rond de illustraties bij *D'Amboinsche rariteitkamer* van Georgius Everhardus Rumphius. *Jaarboek van het Nederlands Genootschap van Bibliofielen* 12: 111-136 [Rembrandt, pp. 122-123].
- Williams, 2009: 120-121.
- W. Busch, 2011. Rembrandts *Muschel* – Nachahmung der Natur? Ein methodisches Lehrstück. Pp. 92-121 & 319, in: B. Göckel

- et al., eds., Vom Objekt zum Bild: Piktorale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
- K. Leonhard, 2011. Die Muschel als symbolische Form, oder: Wie Rembrandts *Conus marmoreus* nach Oxford kam. Pp. 122-155 & 323, in: B. Göckel et al., eds., Vom Objekt zum Bild: Piktorale Prozesse in Kunst und Wissenschaft, 1600-2000. Berlin, Akademie Verlag, 334 pp.
- A. Grasskamp, 2018. The frames of reflection: "Indian" shell surfaces and European collecting, 1550-1650. Pp. 71-85, in: S. du Crest, ed., Exogenèses: Objets frontière dans l'art européen XVI – XX siècle. Paris: Boccard, 216 pp.
- Barnett, 2021: 140, 142, 146-147, 314, 324.
- Bass et al., 2021: passim.
- A. R. Kabat, 2022. Book review: Conchophilia: shells, art, and curiosity in Early Modern Europe. *American Conchologist* 50(1): 50-51.
- Remery, Frans (194?-20**; Netherlands)
- Uncle of R.P.A. Voskuil.
- F. Remery, 2019. Mijn schelpenhobby. *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 34-35 [autobiography, portrait].
- Remigio, Elpidio A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Lymnaeidae taxonomy (1990s).
- Remington, Pardon Sheldon, Jr. (1899-1975; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 414.
- W. J. Clench, 1975. In memorium. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 6(2): [13].
- Abbott, 1987: 112, 160.
- Johnson, 2006b: 115-116.
- Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- Breure, 2019: 73.
- Remizov, Igor' Nikolaevich (1915-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Remmert, Hermann (19**-****; Germany)
- *Littornia* (1968).
- Remmert, Robert Charles (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 414; 1987: 112.
- Remón, J. M. (19**-****; Spain)
- Relaxing fresh-water snails (1995).
- Remon, Jean Paul (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Arion* genetics (2013).
- Rémond de Corbineau, Auguste [Augusto] (18**-1867; France/Chile/U.S.A.)
- *Paleontología de Chile: lista alfabética de las conchas fósiles que se han hallado en Chile, con la sinonimia, las localidades, i la indicacion de los viajeros i naturalistas que las han hallado o descrito* (1867), *Apuntes sobre los terrenos terciarios I cuaternarios de Caldera i Coquimbo, formación cretácea de Coquimbo* (1869).
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: 65, 67, 84, 91.
- Remoissenet, Georges (19**-20**; France)
- Coauthor of *The giant clam – a priceless emblem of the Pacific* (2022).
- Rempe, Joop (1945-1975; Netherlands)
- T. Meijer, 1975. Joop Rempe, 1945-1975. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 167: 450-451.
- C. Karnekamp, 1999. Gegraven in het verleden, een speciale foto editie. *De Kreukel* 35(9): 141-161.
- Rémy, Jules Ezéchiél (1826-1893; France)
- Collected Hawaiian land snails.
- J. C. F. Hofer, 1866. Remy (Jules). *Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, 41: 980-981.
- L. G. Vapereau, 1893. Remy (Jules). P. 1315, in: *Dictionnaire universel des contemporains* (6th ed.). Paris: Hachette, iv + 1,629 pp.
- H. Carnoy, 1903. Remy (Jules-Ezéchiél). Pp. 197-199, in: *Dictionnaire biographique des hommes de l'Est*. Paris: Armorial Français, vi + 244 pp.
- Rémy, Pierre (1715-1797; France)
- Auctioneer.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 68-70.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et*

- sur l'Encyclopédie 24: 101-148 [Rémy: pp. 105-106].
- F. Marandet, 2003. Pierre Rémy: the Parisian art market in the mid-eighteenth century. *Apollo*; The International Magazine of the Arts (London) Aug. 2003: 32-41.
- Ren[,] Rui-Mei (19**-20**; China)
- *Mytilus* physiology (2018).
- Renard, J. Le; see: Le Renard, J.
- Renard, Philippe (19**-20**; France)
- Miocene (2000s).
- Renda, Walter (19**-20**; Italy)
- Introduced species; *Granulina* (2017), endemism (2018), *Volvarina* (2021).
- Rendall, Robert (1898-1967; U.K.)
- *Eledone* (1931), *Pinna* (1953); also noted as poet, amateur archaeologist, lay preacher.
- N. F. McMillan, 1968. Obituary. Robert Rendall, 1898-1967. *Journal of Conchology* 26(4): 273-274, pl. 11 [portrait, bibliography].
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- A. Skene, 1999. Shell names and shell games in Orkney, and Robert Rendall. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 149: 172-176.
- A. Skene, 2004. Robert Rendall of Orkney. *Mollusc World* 4: 14.
- H. Young, 2021. Cataloguing the Robert Rendall shell collection. *Mollusc World* 56: 29-30.
- Renema, Willem (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Fossil pteropod (2013).
- Renevier, Eugène (1831-1906; Switzerland)
- *Description des fossiles du terrain Nummulitique Sup. des environs de Gap, des Diablerets et de quelques localités de La Savoie* (1854).
- C. I. F. M., 1906. Obituary. Professor Eugène Renevier. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 3(6): 287-288 [partial bibliography].
- M. Lugeon, 1907. Eugène Renevier, 1831-1906. *Verhandlungen der Schweizerischen naturforschenden Gesellschaft* 89: lxxxvii-cv, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 357.
- Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- Rengarten, Vladimir Pavlovich (1882-1964; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Renier [Renieri], Stefano Andrea [M.D.] (1759-1830; Italy)
- Porro, 1841: 99-102.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Renier. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 87-90.
- A. M. Keen, 1951. The molluscan names in Renier's "Tavole". *The Nautilus* 65(1): 8-15.
- Tavola alfabetica delle conchiglie Adriatiche*, 1804; *Prospecto della classe de vermi*, 1804 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 316 (1954).
- Tavole per servire alle classificazion e conescenza degle animali*, 1807 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 427 (1956).
- Franchini et al., 1975: 80.
- F. Ghisotti, 1975. *Malacologi Italiani Illustri*. Stefano Andrea Renier. *Conchiglie* 10(11-12): 240-242.
- C. Gilbin & P. Tiozzo, eds., 1981. Stefano Andrea Renier naturalista e riformatore, Chioggia 1759 – Padova 1830. Chioggia (Italy): Centro Grafico Editoriale. 167 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Renier: pp. 295-297].
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 151.
- M. Turchetto, 2007. Studi storici sui molluschi della laguna di Venezia: prime osservazioni di biometria ed ecologia sui testacei. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 119-124 [portrait].
- *Osservazioni postume de zoologia Adriatica* (1847) available online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Renker, Carsten (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (2002).

- Renman, Elizabeth (1902-2002; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 2002. Elizabeth Renman, March 1902 – October 2002. New York Shell Club Notes 365: 6.
- Renner, Maximilian (19**_****; Germany)
 • SEM study of chiton plates (1979).
- Rennie, John V. L. (18**-19**; South Africa)
 • Cretaceous of Angola (1929-1945).
- Renouf, Louis Percy Watt (1887-1968; U.K./ Ireland)
 • Nudibranchs (1916-1930s).
 Praeger, 1949: 148.
- Rensburg, W. van (19**_****; Germany)
 • Anatomy of *Glaucus* (1989).
- Rensch, Bernhard Carl Emmanuel (1900-1990; Germany)
 • Spouse of I. Rensch- Maier; non-marine snails (1930s); mostly noted as ornithologist.
 R. Zaunick, 1959. Bernhard Rensch. Nova Acta Leopoldina (n.f.) 21(143): 289-290 [portrait, partial bibliography].
 R. Altevogt, 1960. Bernhard Rensch. Zoologisches Jahrbuch, Abteilung für Systematik, Ökologie und Geographie der Tier 88(1): 1-3 [portrait].
 T. Haltenorth, 1965. Bernhard Rensch 65 Jahre. Säugetierkundliche Mitteilungen 13(1-2): 44 [portrait].
 B. Rensch, 1979. Lebensweg eines Biologen in einem turbulenten Jahrhundert. Stuttgart: Gustav Fischer Verlag, v + 267 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
 B. Weischer, 1985. Laudatio auf Bernhard Rensch. Pp. 1-7, frontispiece, in: H. Dollinger, ed., Evolution: Zelle als Organismus, Erregbarkeit, Hirngeschehen; Festschrift für Bernhard Rensch. Schriftenreihe der Westfälischen Wilhelms-Universität Münster (n.f) 4: ii + 145 pp. [portrait].
 G. Dücker, 1985. Bernhard Rensch: Kurzbiographie und Verzeichnis seiner wissenschaftlichen Veröffentlichungen. Pp. 128-145, in: H. Dollinger, ed., Evolution: Zelle als Organismus, Erregbarkeit, Hirngeschehen; Festschrift für Bernhard Rensch. Schriftenreihe der Westfälischen Wilhelms-Universität Münster (n.f) 4: ii + 145 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- U. Hossfeld, 1998. Die Entstehung der Modernen Synthese im deutschen Sprachraum. Pp. 185-226, in: E. Aesch et al., eds., Welträtsel und Lebenswunder: Ernst Haeckel – Werk, Wirkung und Folgen. Katalog des OÖ. Landesmuseums, Neue Folge, 131: vii + 506 pp. [portrait].
- H. Rahmann, 1990. Bernhard Rensch. Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologische Gesellschaft 83: 673-675 [portrait].
- E. Mayr, 1992. In memoriam: Bernhard Rensch, 1900-1990. The Auk 109(1): 188.
- F. M. Wuketits, 1992. Bernhard Rensch and his contributions to biological science. Biologisches Zentralblatt 111(3): 145-149.
- D. Ribbert, 1994. Bernhard Rensch (1900-1990). Pp. 13-17, in: I. Schulz, ed., Die Stiftung Bernhard und Ilse Rensch. Werke der Klassischen Moderne. Bildhefte des Westfälischen Landesmuseums für Kunst und Kulturgeschichte 33: 1-52 [portraits].
- J. Haffer, 1997. Brief biography of Bernhard Rensch (1900-1990). Pp. 818-822, in: J. Haffer, ed., "We must lead the way on new paths," the work and correspondence of Hartert, Streseman, Ernst Mayr – international ornithologists. Ornithologen-Briefe des 20. Jahrhunderts. Ökologie der Vögel (Stuttgart) 19 [portrait].
- T. Junker & E.-M. Engels, eds., 1999. Die Entstehung der Systematischen Theorie: Beiträge zur Geschichte der Evolutionsbiologie in Deutschland 1930-1950. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 2: 380 pp. [Rensch: passim].
- I. Ruschmeier, 1999. Das philosophische Werk Bernhard Rensch's; Eine kritische Auseinandersetzung mit Rensch's wissenschaftlichem Weltbild anhand klassischer Probleme der Philosophie. Naturwissenschaft – Philosophie – Geschichte (Westfälische Wilhelms-Universität Münster) 9: 285 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Brömer et al., eds., 2000. Evolutionsbiologie von Darwin bis heute. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 4: 425 pp. [Rensch: passim].

- G. Dücker, ed., 2000. 100 Jahre Bernhard Rensch: Biologe – Philosoph – Künstler. Worte – Werke – Utopien: Thesen und Texte Münsterscher Gelehrter 16: iv + 135 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- U. Hoßfeld & T. Junker, 2000. Bernhard Rensch (1900-1990) – Evolutionsbiologe, Ornithologe, Malakologe und Biophilosoph; Zum Gedenken an seinen 100. Geburtstag am 21. January 2000. Blätter aus dem Naumann-Museum 19: 78-89 [biography, portrait].
- I. Popov & U. Hoßfeld, 2001. [Bernhard Rensch: K. 100-letju so dnja rozdenija (Bernhard Rensch on his 100th birthday)]. Pp. 149-162, in: E. I. Kolchinsky, ed., Russko-nemeckije svjazi v biologii i medicine. St. Petersburg: Boreij Art.
- U. Hoßfeld, 2005. Geschichte der biologischen Anthropologie in Deutschland: Von den Anfängen bis in die Nachkriegszeit. Wissenschaftskultur um 1900 (Franz Steiner Verlag) 2: 504 pp. [Rensch: passim].
- G. S. Levit, U. Hossfeld & L. Olsson, 2014. The Darwinian revolution in Germany: from evolutionary morphology to the modern synthesis. Endeavour 38(3-4): 268-279 [Rensch: pp. 274-278, portrait].
- Rensch-Maier, Ilse (1902-1992; Germany)
- Spouse of B. C. E. Rensch; *Systematische und tiergeographische Untersuchungen über die Landschneckenfauna der Bismarck-Archipels* (1934, 1937).
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 431-432 [portrait].
- P. Dollinger, 1994. Ilse Rensch, geb. Maier (1902-1992). Pp. 13-17, in: I. Schulz, ed., Die Stiftung Bernhard und Ilse Rensch. Werke der Klassischen Moderne. Bildhefte des Westfälischen Landesmuseums für Kunst und Kulturgeschichte 33: 1-52 [portraits].
- G. Dücker, ed., 2000. 100 Jahre Bernhard Rensch: Biologe – Philosoph – Künstler. Worte – Werke – Utopien: Thesen und Texte Münsterscher Gelehrter 16: iv + 135 pp. [bibliography of I. Rensch: pp. 123-124].
- Rensing, Marjolein (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Rangia* distribution (2014), Pyramidellidae (2016).
- Rensselaar, Anthony Willemszoon van (1742-1794; Netherlands); Rensselaar, Johan Jacob van (****-1795?; Netherlands)
- Brothers.
- Engel, 1986: 222.
- Rente Linse, J. C. S. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 222.
- Rentner, J. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Zur Molluskenfauna der südwestlichen Schwäbischen Alb* (1968).
- Renton, Robert (1839-1914; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1915. Obituary: Robert Renton. *Gardeners' Chronicle* (London) (ser. 3) 57: 36.
- W. D. Roebuck, 1915. The recent death of Mr. Robert Renton. *Journal of Conchology* 14(10): 296.
- Renwrantz, Lothar (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Acteon* blood (1986), physiology of *Mytilus* (2008).
- Renz, Carl (18**-19**; France)
- Mesozoic (1909).
- Renz, Otto (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Ammonites (1970s-1980s).
- Renz, Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 140 [biography, portrait].
- Renzi, Miguel De (19**-****; Spain)
- *Bittium* morphometrics (1979).
- Renzoni, Aristeo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1962), land snail tentacles (1969).
- Répelin, Jules Joseph (1862-1942; France)
- Paleontologist; monograph on *Lychmus* (1920).
- Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- Repetto, Giovanni (1948-****; Italy)
- Coauthor with G. Arduino, B. Locatelli & F. Orlando of *Catalogo illustrato delle conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo* (1995); coauthor with G. Arduino & F. Orlando of *Conchiglie del Mediterraneo* (2005); coauthor with I. Bianco & G. Ciccimarra of *Mediterranean seashells: dictionary of the scientific names* (2011); coauthor with F. Orlando of *Io la vedo così: comparazione di*

- conchiglie simili* (2016); and many papers on Mediterranean seashells, Italian landshells and Pliocene mollusks.
- Repetto et al., 2011: inside cover.
- Repin, Pavel Valentinovich (1969-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Repin, Yurii Stepanovich (1934-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1938: 40.
Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Repman, Elena Anatol'evna (1907-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Requien, Esprit (1788-1851; France/Corsica)
 - Sometime written as Réquien.

S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1851. Notice sur feu M. Requien, administrateur du Museum d'Avignon. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 2(4): 431-432.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 358.

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 16. Requien's shells of Corsica. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 176.

Cleevely, 1983: 243.

Dance, 1986: 224.

G. Conte, 1989. Les invertébrés fossiles dédiés à Esprit Requien par A. d'Orbigny et Ph. Matheron. *Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse*, 1988: 27-32.

P. Moulet, 1989. Esprit Requien (1788-1851): Essai de biographie. Avignon: Fondation Calvet, 133 pp [biography, bibliography, portrait].

P. Moulet, 1989. Taxons dédiés à Esprit Requien ou décrits par lui. *Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse*, 1988: 33-40.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 248.

B. Dayrat, 2003. Les botanistes et la flore de France: trois siècles de découverte. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 690 pp. [Requien: pp. 327-331].
- Requilme, Jeremiah C. (19**-20**; Philippines)
 - *Tridacna* ecology (2019).
- Reseck Duarte, Santiago (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Aquaculture (2010).
- Reséndes Pacheco, Oscar (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Octopus* (2018).
- Resgalla, Charrid, Jr. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Mexilhão Perna perna (L.): biologia, ecologia e aplicações* (2008) with L. I. Weber & M. B. da Conceição.
- Resner [Resnerus], _____ (****-1707?; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 222-223.
- Resnik, Helga Margarete (1907-****; Czechoslovakia/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 414; 1987: 112.
- Ressler, Dylan T. B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Native Hawaiian land snails (2010s).
- Ressmann, Franz (1794-1892; Austria).
Sturany, 1901: 401.
Backhuys, 2008: 204-205, 208.
- Resta, Giuseppe Piccioli (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Pectenids (2006), fossil chitons (2007).
- Restrepo, Carla (19**-****; Colombia)
 - New land snail (1987).
- Restrepo Calle, Francisco Javier (19**-****; Colombia)
 - Thesis on *Acanthopleura* (1976).
- Rethaan Macaré, Florentine Jacobine Martina [Douairière; Madame la Baronne] [née Ontijd] (1812-1887; Netherlands)
 - *Collection Macaré. Catalogue de la précieuse et superbe collection des coquilles d'espèces vivantes et quelques livres traitant de la conchyliologie le tout délaissé par Madame la Douairière F. J. M. Rethaan Macaré, née Ontijd, dont la vente publique aura lieu le lundi 6 août 1888 et jours suivants à 10 heures du matin, à l'hôtel des ventes (lokaal der verkooping) Achter St. Pieter, Wijk F. No 363 à Utrecht par devant le Notaire Mr. E. C. U. De Balbian van Doorn. Utrecht, Kemink et fils* (1888).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 121.
- H. Crosse, 1888. Nouvelles [concerning the sale of her collections]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(3): 291-292.

- E. Zuidema, 1914. Rethaan Macaré. Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 3: 807-808.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 176, 215-216 [collection sold in 1888]; 1950: 149.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 31.
- Dance, 1986: 156, 224.
- Engel, 1986: 223.
- A. N. van der Bijl et al., 1994. Scheepmaker, Voorhoeve en Rethaan Macaré en hun malacologische eponiemen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 276: 17-25 [biography, list of taxa named after Rethaan Macaré].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2013. An early (1850) 'handwritten' shell exchange catalogue of the Leiden Museum, with notes on the collectors Rethaan Macaré and Tischbein. Zoologische Mededelingen 87(2): 207-233 [portraits].
- Retowski, Otto von (1849-1925; Danzig/Russia)
- W. Lindholm, 1926. Nachrufe. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 58(5): 237-238.
- Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 15, 40.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Retzius, Anders Adolf (1796-1860; Sweden)
- Grandfather of M. G. Retzius; son of A. J. Retzius.
- Löwegren, 1952: 362.
- V. Kruta, 1975. Retzius, Anders Adolf. Dictionary of scientific biography 11: 379-381.
- H. Hanson, 2000. Retzius, Anders Adolph. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 30: 6-11 [bibliography, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 236-239 [portrait].
- Retzius [Retzio], Anders Jahan [Johann] (1742-1821; Sweden)
- Father of A. A. Retzius.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 204-205.
- Westerlund, 1897: 6.
- S. W. Geiser, 1913. A question of nomenclature. American Midland Naturalist 3(3): 33-41.
- Löwegren, 1952: 362.
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- G. Eriksson, 2000. Retzius, Anders Jahan. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 30: 1-6 [bibliography, portrait].
- Retzius, Magnus Gustaf (1842-1919; Sweden)
- Grandson of A. A. Retzius; son of A. J. Retzius.
- E. A. S. S., 1920. Gustav Magnus Retzius, 1842-1919. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 91: xxxvi-xxxviii, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- G. Rudolph, 1975. Retzius, Magnus Gustaf. Dictionary of scientific biography 11: 381-383.
- Reuleaux, Carl (18**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (1888).
- Reum, Dirk (19**-20**; Germany)
- Non-marine survey (2003).
- Reunov, Arkady A. (19**-20**; Russia/Canada)
- Sperm of *Mactra* (2014, 2021), *Mytilus* (2014, 2017).
- Reunova, Yulia A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Mactra* (2014, 2021).
- Reusch, Thorsten B. H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on *Mytilus* ecology (1973).
- Reuse, C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Internal shell of slugs (1983).
- Reuss, August Emanuel [M.D.; Ritter von] (1811-1873; Germany/Austria)
- Paleontologist, mainly Foraminifera; *Die fossilen Mollusken der tertiären Süßwasserkalke Böhmens* [includes new terrestrial molluscs]; *Ueber die fossile Gattung Acicularia d'Arch.* [fossil Clausiliidae].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 358.
- Sherborn, 1940: 113.
- H. Bartenstein, 1966. August Emanuel Reuss 1811-1873. Pp. 323-331, in: H. Freund et al., eds., Geschichte der Mikroskopie, Leben und Werk Grosser Forscher. Band III, Angewandte Naturwissenschaften und Technik. Frankfurt am Main: Umschau, xvi+ 550 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 243.

- A. W. Janssen, 1984. Type specimens of pteropod species (Mollusca, Gastropoda) described by Rolle (1861), Reuss (1867) and Kittl (1886) kept in the collection of the Naturhistorisches Museum at Vienna. Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 21(2): 61-91, 6 pls.
- N. Vávra, 2002. August Emanuel Reuss – portrait of an early bryozoologist. Pp. 327-338, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [portrait].
- D. C. Angetter, B. Hubmann & J. Seidl, 2011. Physicians and their importance for the early history of earth sciences in Austria. Pp. 64-65, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- Reusser, Deborah A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve distributions (2018).
- Reuter, John E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive *Corbicula* (2012).
- Reuter, Markus (19**-20**; Austria)
- Fossil clams of Oman (2008), fossil gastropods of Iran (2017).
- Revelas, Eugene C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea mussel growth (1981).
- Reverce, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- *Coquillages de Nouvelle Calédonie* with Salvat & Rives (1988).
- Revilla, Jormil (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- *Striostrea* (2017), *Pteria* (2018).
- Revilla, M. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Mytilus* reproduction (2017).
- Revkov, Nikolai K. (1958-****; Ukraine)
- Mytilids of the Black Sea (1990). Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Revoil, Georges (18**-19**; France)
- New land snails (1885).
- Rex, Andrea C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea snail (2002).
- Rex, Michael Arthur (1946-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Epitonium* (1973), gastropod coiling (1976), deep-sea gastropods (1988-2000s); *Species diversity and character variation in some western North Atlantic deep sea gastropods* (1972). Johnson, 2006b: 149.
- Rex, Robert F. (1919-19**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 414-415; 1987: 112.
- Rey, Felisa (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Elysia* (2019).
- Rey, Luíz (19**-****; Brazil)
- Thesis: *Contribuição para o conhecimento da morfologia, biologia e ecologia dos planorbídeos brasileiros transmissores da esquistossomose* (1956).
- Rey, Roger [Abbé] (1912-1978; France)
- *L'Oligocène a partir des mollusques continentaux* (1968).
- W. R. Schlickum, 1979. Roger Rey (1912-1978). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(33-34): 430-436 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- J.-M. Viaud, 1979. Hommage a l'abbé Roger Rey 1912-1978. Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de l'Ouest de la France (n.s.) 1(1): 91-95.
- Reydon, J. P. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Land snails of Texel (1967).
- Reyes, Patricia (19**-****; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Perumytilus* (1981).
- Reyes-B., Renato (19**-****; Chile)
- Paleontologist; *Trigonia* (1989).
- Reyes-Bonilla, Héctor (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Lyropecten*, *Panopea* (2010), biogeography (2018).
- Reyes-Chaparro, Andrés (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* anatomy (2018).
- Reyes-Espinosa, Alicia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pre-Columbian shell use (2013).
- Reyes-Espinosa, Álvaro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Comus* ecology (2018).
- Reyes-Gómez, Adriana (19**-20**; Mexico)

- Chitons of Oaxaca (2010s), Yucatan (2017).
- Reyes-Gómez, José Ma. (19** -20**; Mexico)
- *Humboldtiana* (2018).
- Reyes-González, Cindy N. (19** -20**; Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* (2018).
- Reyes-Santos, Margarita (19** -20**; Mexico)
- Oyster parasites (2018).
- Reyes Sosa, Carlos Francisco (19** -20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* reproduction, physiology (2000s-2010s).
- Reyes-Tur, Bernardo (19** -20**; Cuba)
- *Polymita* (2015).
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Reyes-Velázquez, Christian (19** -20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* parasites (2013).
- Reyment, Richard Arthur (1926-2016; Australia/Sweden/Nigeria)
- Ammonites (1950s).
- P. Bengtson, 2018. Richard A. Reyment (1926-2016) – ammonitologist *sensu latissimo* and founder of *Cretaceous Research*. *Cretaceous Research* 88: 5-35 [portraits].
- Reyna, Paola (19** -20**; Argentina)
- *Rumina* (2018).
- Reynaud, Auguste Adolphe Marc [M.D.] (1804-1887; France)
- *Chevrette* expedition (1827-1828); *Harpa* anatomy (1834).
- E. Glaeser, ed., 1878. *Biographie nationale des contemporains*. Paris: Glaeser et Cie., 4 + 833 pp. [Reynaud: p. 648].
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- Reynell, Alexander (1873-1938; U.K.)
- Gastropod anatomy (1905), bibliographic papers (1910-1921).
- J. R. le R. Tomlin, 1939. Obituary, Alexander Reynell, 1873-1938. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 23(5): 255-256 [bibliography].
- Sherborn, 1940: 113.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Reynès, Pierre Jules (1815-1876; France)
- Published as Jules; *Escargot, sa réhabilitation* (1874).
- Anonymous, 1886. Reynès, Pierre-Jules. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 39-41, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Reynès, Pierre Bertrand Marie (1829/31?-1877; France)
- Ammonites from 1860s; *Monographie des ammonites: Lias* (1879).
- A. Vayssiére, 1906. *Historique du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille et notices biographiques sur les anciens Directeurs ou Conservateurs*. *Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie* 6: 15-43 [Reynès: pp. 36-39; biography, partial bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 359.
- Sherborn, 1940: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 244.
- Reynolds, A. (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Reynolds, A. G. (18** -19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in the Everglades (1906).
- Reynolds, Emily (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* (2013).
- Reynolds, J. E. (19** -****; U.K.)
- *Gastropods of London* (1998).
- Reynolds, Martin Bruce (19** -****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Ohio (1959).
- Reynolds, Patrick D. (19** -20**; Ireland/Canada/U.S.A.)
- Systematics and evolution of Scaphopoda (1990s-2000s).
- Reynoso-Granados, Teodoro (19** -20**; Mexico)
- *Astraea* (2003), *Tegula* development (2006), *Anadara* (2013).
- Reyns, Nathalie B. (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- Estuary bivalves (2016).
- Reysenbach, Anna-Louise (19** -****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea bivalves (1995).
- Rezende, Beatriz Seixas (19** -20**; Brazil)
- Vermetid mucus (2021).

- Rezende, Hugo E. Barboza de (19**-****; Brazil)
- Bulimulidae (1971).
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Reznik, Yaroslav A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Squid reproduction (1999).
- Reznik, Zinaida Vasil'evna (1918-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Reznichenko, Oleg Germanovich (1929-****; Russia)
- *Mytilus* (1978).
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Rhein, Julius Jacob Arthur (1910-1944; Germany)
- *Hydrobia* (1935).
- Rhett, J. Matthew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* genetics (2005).
- Rhind, P. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nuculidae (1992).
- Rho[,] Boon Jo (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Chiton genetics (1995).
- Rho, Filippo (1856-1935; Italy)
- Development of *Chromodoris* (1888).
- Rhoads, Donald C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sediments and bivalves (1960s-1980s).
- Rhoads, Samuel Nicholson (1862-1952; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of Pennsylvania (1899), Florida (1899), Delaware (1904).
- Rhode, Ann (1943-2021; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Homer Rhode.
- H. Rhode & L. Powers, 2021. In memoriam: Ann Rhode. *American Conchologist* 49(4): 37 [biography, portrait].
- Rhode, Georg (1860-1935; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 53.
- Rhode, Homer J., III (1939-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 112.
- Rhodes, Edwin Wentworth (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- *Argopecten* (1985), *Indexed bibliography of the bay scallop (Argopecten irradians)* (1987) with B. D. Sabo.
- Abbott, 1973: 415; 1987: 112.
- Rhodes, F. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- *Clausilia* (1926).
- Rhodes, Liz (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clam distribution (1984).
- Rhodes, Melissa C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Laternula* behavior (1997).
- Rhodes, R. Sanders, II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oreohelix* (1981).
- Rhymer, J. M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Glochidia (2007).
- Rhyne, Nancy Kincaid (1926-2017; U.S.A.)
- *Carolina sheashells* (1982, 1989); other children's books.
- Riabinin, Valerian Nikolaevich (1880-1960; Russia)
- Father of N. V. Riabinina; Jurassic gastropods (1911).
- N. V. Dorofeev & B. S. Sokolov, 1960. Pamiati Professora Valeriana Nikolaevicha Riabinina. *Paleontologicheskii Sbornik* 154(2): 5-10 [portrait, bibliography].
- Riabinina, Nina Valerianovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Daughter of V. N. Riabinin; Carditidae (1952).
- Dees, 2022: 333.
- Riascos Vallejos, José Marin (19**-20**; Colombia/Chile)
- *Donax* (1999), *Littoraria* (2010), *Mesodesma* (2011), *Protothaca* (2012).
- Riaz, Auguste de (18**-19**; France)
- *Description des ammonites des couches à Peltoceras transversarium (Oxfordien supérieur) de Trept (Isère)* (1898).
- Riballo, I. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cochlicopa* (1990).
- Ribas, Felipe (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Statoliths (2013).
- Ribaucourt, ___ de (****-****; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 208.
- Ribeiro, Alberto de Freitas (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on functional morphology of *Tivela* (2002), *Biomphalaria* anatomy (2004).
- Ribeiro, Felipe Bezerra (19**-20**; Brazil)

- Fasciolariidae ecology (2017).
- Ribes-Beaudemolin, Sonia (19**-20**; Réunion)
- Marine shells of Réunion (2020) with others.
- Ribi, Georg (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Viviparus* mating (1995), genetics (1997, 2000, 2012).
- Ribina, O. I. (19**-19**; U.S.S.R./Azerbaijan)
- Co-authored on fossil *Cardium* with Alizade (1969).
- Ricaud, Mary (19**-****; Mexico)
- Shell shop in Guaymas, Sonora, Mexico.
- J. Gemmill, B. W. Myers & C. M. Hertz, 1987. A fauna study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California, from the Gemmill collection (1965 to 1976). The Festivus 18, Supplement: 72 pp. [Ricaud: pp. 4].
- Ricaute, Constanza (19**-20**; Colombia)
- Bioerosion (1996) with others.
- Riccardi, Alberto Carlos (1942-20**; Argentina)
- *Middle Jurassic ammonoid fauna and biochronology of the Argentine-Chilean Andes, part 1: Hildocerataceae* (1972) with G. E. G. Westermann.
- Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 112.
- H. H. Camacho, 1994 [“1992”]. Presentacion del Dr. Alberto C. Riccardi, galardonado con el premio “Eduardo L. Holmberg” 1983-1985. Anales de la Academia Nacional de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales (Buenos Aires) 44: 43-47.
- Anonymous, 2002. Prof. Alberto Carlos Riccardi, IUGS Councilor. Episodes, International Union of Geological Sciences, 25(1): 55 [biography, portrait].
- S. E. Damborenea & M. O. Mancenido, 2012. Academic jubilee to Alberto C. Riccardi [and] List of papers by A.C. Riccardi. Revue de Paléobiologie, Volume spécial 11: 1-2, 8-12 [bibliography].
- C. E. Macellari, S. E. Damborenea & M. O. Mancenido, 2012. Taxa dedicated to Alberto C. Riccardi. Revue de Paléobiologie, Volume spécial 11: 8-12, pl. 1
- M. O. Mancenido & S. E. Damborenea, 2012. Alberto C. Riccardi, the man and the scientist. Revue de Paléobiologie, Volume spécial 11: 3-5 [biography, portrait].
- G. E. G. Westermann, 2012. Lasting memories of my most spectacular field trip with Alberto. Revue de Paléobiologie, Volume spécial 11: 6-7 [biography, portraits].
- Riccardi, Nicoletta (19**-20**; Italy)
- Freshwater mollusc conservation (2021).
- Ricci, Célia Neli (19**-****; Brazil)
- Freshwater bivalves of South America (1981).
- Ricci, Edmond (19**-****; Algeria)
- *Contribution à la biométrie à la biologie et la physicochimie de la moule commune* (1957).
- Ricci, Gian Carlo (****-1985?; Italy)
- V. Biagi, 1985. Obituary notice. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 4(1-2): 27.
- Ricci, Sandra (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve colonizing sunken Roman artefacts (2015).
- Ricciardi, Anthony (19**-****; Canada)
- *Dreissena* and other invasives; freshwater ecology.
- Riccomanni, Aloysii (17**-1***; Italy)
- A. Neviani, 1932. Il primo elenco dei fossili di Monte Mario del 1782. Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei (ser. 2) 16: 1-271 [pp. 1-3, 237-238, concerning 1782 fossil monograph].
- Rice, Dale W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cephalopods from the stomachs of sperm whales taken off California* (1989) with C. H. Fiscus & A. A. Wolman.
- Rice, E. L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Bivalve phylogeny (1993).
- Rice, Eduard/Edward L. (18**-19**; Austria/U.S.A.)
- Bivalve ctenidia (1897-1908).
- Rice, James A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Naticid predation (1986).
- Rice, Michael A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Northern quahog: the biology of Mercenaria mercenaria* (1992).
- Rice, Theodore (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Filtration by *Mercenaria* (1958).
- Rice, Thomas [Tom] Clarence (1939-2022; U.S.A./Thailand)
- *Marine shells of the Pacific coast* (1973); published *Of Sea and Shore* (1970-2004).
Abbott, 1973: 415; 1987: 112.
- E. R. Cross, 1987. About Tom Rice of Port Gamble. *Hawaiian Shell News* 35(9): 12 [portrait].
- Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
- J. Hahn, 1994. He sells sea shells at the sea store. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, July 21, 1994: [page unknown; portrait].
- A. McClure, 1997. Profile of a sheller: Thomas C. Rice. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 37(Special Issue): 1-10 [portraits] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 20(2): 71-76].
- G. P. Holm, 2007. *Of Sea and Shore* Museum closing. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 47(3): 6.
- G. [P.] Holm, 2014. Tom Rice awarded 2014 *Neptunea* Award by COA. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 55(1): 7 [portrait].
- T. Rice & F. Maartense, 2021. Shellers from the past and present. *Shell-o-Gram* (Jacksonville Shell Club) 62(1): 8-9 [portrait].
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2022. Thomas Clarence (Tom) Rice (1939-2022). *American Conchologist* 50(1): 52-53 [biography, partial bibliography, list of eponyms, portraits].
- R. N. Clark, 2022. Thomas C. (Tom) Rice (1939-2022). *The Festivus* 54(1): 72-73 [portraits].
- A. Moncur et al., 2022. Reminiscences of Tom Rice. *Pallidula, Magazine of the British Shell Collectors' Club* 52(1): 17-19 [not seen].
- L. A. Crnkovic, 2023. Mollusks on stamps publications. *American Conchologist* 51(2): 29-31 [collation of philatelic publications].
- L. A. Crnkovic, 2023. Mollusks on stamps in *Of Sea and Shore* magazine (OS&S). *American Conchologist* 51(2): 32.
- Rice, William [Bill] E. (****-1996; U.S.A.)
- A. McClure, 1996. Profile of a sheller. William E. Rice. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 36(4): 25, 30-32 [portraits].
- T. Rice, 1996. W. E. (Bill) Rice. *Of Sea and Shore* 19(3): 168.
- Rice, Winnie H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Campeche Bank (1960s).
- Rich, Peter H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan ecology (1980).
- Rich, W. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 186-187.
- Rich, William [Major] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Report on the present state of our knowledge with regard to the Mollusca of the west coast of North America. Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science 26[for 1856]: 159-368 + 4, pls. 6-9 [Rich: p. 225].
- Richard, Aurora (1***-1***; New Guinea/Spain)
- Richard, A. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Sepia* (1970).
- Richard, Claude (19**-****; France)
- Paleontologist; *Le coquillat a Leognan (Gironde)* (2015) [self-published].
- Richard, Georges (194*-20**; France)
- Reef molluscs of French Polynesia (1970s), *Cardium* (1982), *Mollusques de Mayotte* (2008) with others, *Conus* (2014), *Oliva* (2016).
- B. Fenzan, 2010. A trip to La Rochelle to study cones. *The Cone Collector* 15: 35-42, incl. 5 pls. [Richard: p. 37, portrait].
- M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. *Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime* [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- G. Richard, 2013. A career strongly dedicated to cones. Pp. 11-15, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone

- Meeting [proceedings]. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp. [autobiography].
- Richard, Jacques (19**-****; Canada)
- *Biologie de la moule bleu (Mytilus edulis) et techniques d'élevage au Québec* (1983) with B. Myrand.
- Richard, Joëlle (19**-20**; France)
- *Crepidula* physiology (2014).
- Richard, Jules (1863-1945; Monaco)
- Director of the Museum of Monaco. Damkaer, 2017: 628-640 [biography, portraits].
- Richard, Louis Claude Marie (1754-1821; France)
- Mainly known as botanist.
- E. Lamy, 1915. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du commencement du XIX^e siècle. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle 21(3): 101-104 [reprint: 1-4] [Richard: p. 103].
- E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologistes Bruguère et Hwass. Journal de Conchyliologie 74(1): 42-59 [Richard: p. 58].
- Cailliez, 1984: 3, 13.
- Dance, 1986: 98-100.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 123.
- Cailliez, 1995: 18 [portrait].
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 37 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 249.
- Richiano, S. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Marine terrace faunas (2007) with others.
- Richiardi [Ricchiardi], Sebastiano (1834-1904; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Damkaer, 2017: 494-497 [biography, portrait].
- Richardo-Coulet, M. (19**-****; France)
- Planorbidae life cycle (1983, 1985).
- Richardot, Monique (19**-****; France)
- *Ferrissia* calcification (1977, 1979).
- Richards, Aute (1885-19**; U.S.A.)
- Snails and floods (1917).
- Richards, Aurora (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus luteus richardae* Korn & Röckel, 1992.
- Richards, Charles Percy (1851-1941; U.K.)
- G. N. Richards & J. W. Jackson, 1941. C. P. Richards (1851-1941). Journal of Conchology 21(11): 322.
- Richards, Charles Selwyn (1916-2005; U.S.A.)
- Planorbidae (1960s-1990s). Abbott, 1973: 415-416; 1987: 112.
- Richards, Daniel V. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shellfisheries (*Haliotis*); limpet poaching. Vileisis, 2020: 147-152, 220-221, 225-227.
- Richards, David C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive freshwater snail (2004).
- Richards, Deirdrè (19**-****; Ireland/South Africa)
- *South African shells* (1981), *Shells* (1988).
- Anonymous, 1991. Personalalia: Deirdrè Richards. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 229: 11 [portrait].
- Richards, Dulack (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Richards, Edward F. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Mesozoic of Peruvian Andies (1947).
- Richards, Elaine (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Helix* physiology (2008).
- Richards, G. W. (19**-****; Malta)
- Molluscan marine zonation (1983).
- Richards, Horace Gardiner (1906-1984; U.S.A.)
- *Animals of the seashore* (1937) [which appeared in Alfred Hitchcock's movie *Marnie*], *Miocene invertebrate fauna of New Jersey* (1942) with A. Harbison, *Pleistocene* (1962); also published on the fiction of New Jersey (1947). Abbott, 1973: 416; 1987: 112. Henson, 1982: 26. Rehder, 1997: 110. Ward & Allmon, 2019: 31-32, 35-36.
- Richards, Margaret Crozier (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *A catalogue of molluscan type specimens in the Department of Living Invertebrates*,

- the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York, U.S.A.* (1969) with W. E. Old, Jr., 147 leaves.
- Richards, Michael G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve predation (1999).
- Richards, Oscar White (1902-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Mytilus* (1928).
- Richards, B. C. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Carboniferous ammonites (2000).
- Richards, Zoe T. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Western Australian molluscs (2019).
- Richardson, Alastair M. M. (19**-****; U.K./ Australia)
- *Cepaea* ecology (1970s), Littorinidae populations (1987).
- Richardson, Cheryl T. (19**-1992; U.S.A.)
- J. L. Jacobs, 1992. Farewell to a friend. *Of Sea and Shore* 15(3): 180.
- Richardson, Christopher A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Growth of *Spisula* (1988), *Mytilus* (1989, 1999), *Siphonaria* (1990), *Arca* (2002), *Callista* (2005), *Sepia* eggs (2009).
- Richardson, Clarence Leonard (1911-2007; U.S.A.)
- *Early references to the figures in the Conchylien Cabinet of Martini and Chemnitz: volumes I-XII* (1979) with R. T. Abbott & G. Davis.
- Abbott, 1973: 416; 1987: 112.
- Richardson, David Northey (1929-1992; U.K.)
- Grandson of A. G. Stubbs; collection now in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1993: 28-29; 1995b: 21.
- Richardson, Douglas T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Collection now in Leeds Museum.
- Richardson, Elwyn Stuart (1***-19**; New Zealand)
- Fossil cephalopod radula (1975).
- Richardson, Emma Boylston (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Obituary of W. B. Mazýck (1943).
- Richardson, Eugene S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil nautiloid radula (1975).
- Richardson, Frank (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet movements (1934).
- Richardson, George Fleming (1796-1848; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens & J. A. Cooper, 1986 [“1985”]. George Fleming Richardson (1796-1848) – man of letters; lecturer and geological curator. *The Geological Curator* 4(5): 249-272 [biography, bibliography].
- Richardson, Hugh (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Yorkshire (1886).
- Richardson, John [Sir; M.D.] (1787-1865; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1868. [Obituary: John Richardson]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1865-66*: lxxxiv-lxxxvi.
- G. S. Boulger, 1896. Richardson, Sir John. *Dictionary of national biography* 16: 1119-1121.
- Swainson, 1840: 308-309.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 360.
- Sherborn, 1940: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 245.
- Moore, 1989: 162-163.
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- M. K. McNicholl, 1997. Richardson, John. Pp. 668-670, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- R. E. Johnson & M. H. Johnson. 2004. Richardson, Sir John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 822-824 [portrait].
- Richardson, Leonard (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia catalogues 1970s-1980s; *Early references to the figures in the Conchylien cabinet of Martini and Chemnitz* (1979); *Oreohelicidae, catalog of species* (1984).
- Richardson, Linsdall (1881-19**; U.K.)
- Jurassic scaphopods (1906).
- Richardson, Marina (19**-20**; Australia)
- Oyster reefs (2023).
- Richardson, Michael G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Lissarca* (1980).
- Richardson, Richard (1663-1741; U.K.)

- J. Edgington, 2016. Natural history books in the library of Dr Richard Richardson. *Archives of Natural History* 43(1): 57-75.
- Richardson, Terry D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life histories of Viviparidae (1992).
- Richardson, W. (18**-****; U.S.A.?)
- Martens, 1901: viii.
- Richart, Casey H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails eating fungi (2010s-2020s).
- Richart, Mae Dean (****-1980; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 12(4): 57.
- Richau, Caroline S. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Freshwater limpets (2010s).
- Richaud, _____ [M.D.] (18**-****; ?)
- Collected in Haiti ca. 1850; *Macroceramus richaudi* Petit de la Saussaye, 1850, named for him.
- Crosse, 1891a: 80-81; 1891b: 12-13.
- Richer de Forges, Bertrand (1948-****; France/ New Caledonia)
- Richert, Loretta [“Tetta”] Turnbull (1912?-2000; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. H. Richert.
- A. Butler, 2001. Tetta Richert Obituary. *HMS Bulletin*, January 2001: 3-4.
- Richert, Thomas H. (1909-1985; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Richert; diving for shells in the Red Sea (1986).
- D. Eyre & C. Eyre, 1964. The compleat conchologist: Mariel King’s search for the shell is enriching the museums of the Pacific. *The Honolulu Beacon*, Feb. 1964: cover, 14-15, 28, 30, 32-33 [portrait of Richert on p. 15].
- Abbott, 1973: 417.
- E. R. Cross, 1985. Dr. Thomas H. Richert. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(1): 6.
- Abbott, 1987: 113, 160-161.
- D. E. Hemmes & M. J. Goldsmith, 1994. The Richert collection finds a new home in Hilo, Hawaii. *Hawaiian Shell News* 42(8): 1, 4-5.
- Richey, King Arthur (1910-19**; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene of California (1943).
- Richfield, Wayne Bryce (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Richling, Ira (19**-20**; Germany)
- Arctic bivalves (2000), Costa Rican land snails (2000s-2010s), *Unio* (2019).
- Wiese, 2004: 50, 53, 55 [portraits].
- Richmond, Duchess of [Mrs. Charles] (17**-****; U.K.)
- Famous shell house designed by Mary Delany (ca. 1730) at Goodwood Park, Sussex.
- Richmond, Edward Avery (1887-1970; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 516.
- Richmond, Larry (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Helix* physiology (2001), growth (2007).
- Richmond, Margaret H. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Tasmanian Sea Shells* (1990, 1992).
- Richmond, Mark S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Placopecten* (1977).
- Richmond, Rory (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cancellarid radulae (1983).
- Richmond, Ruth (1904-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. Ruth Richmond. *New York Shell Club Notes* 174: 7.
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Richnovszky, Andor (1932-1993; Hungary)
- *Vízicsigák és kagylók (Mollusca) kishatározója* (1979) with L. Pintér, *Mollusken der Donau vom Schwarzwald bis zum Schwarzen Meer: eine monographische Darstellung* (1990) with C. Frank & C. Frank.
- E. Krolopp & L. Füköh, 1993. In memoriam Dr. Richnovszky Andor (1932-1993). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 12: 5-8 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Frank, 1994. Dr. Andor Richnovszky (8.VII.1932 – 28.VII.1993). *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 17: 115-119 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. Krolopp, 1994. Andor Richnovszky (1932-1993). *Soosiana* 21/22: 6-7.
- Z. Réthy, 1994. Előszó [Richnovszky]. *Soosiana* 21/22: 3-5 [portrait].

- L. Füköh, 1996. Andor Richnovsky, 1932-1993. *Malacological Review* 28: 137-142.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1998. In memoriam Andor Richnovszky 08. Juli 1932 – 28. Juli 1993. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 61: 7-15 [bibliography, portrait].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Richnovszky, p. 66].
- Frank, 2019: 472-473, 475 [portraits].
- Richter, Alexandra (19**-20**; Italy/Spain/Germany)
- Eulimidae, Epitoniidae (2000s), Coralliophlinae (2009).
- Richter, Andreas E. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Handbuch des Fossiliensammlers, Ein Wegweiser für die Praxis* (1981).
- Richter, Eduard [Eduart] (1821-1897; Czech Republic/Austria)
- Unpublished ms on non-marine species.
- J. Šuhaj, 2008. Měkkýši (Mollusca) Osoblaž v 19. století v díle Eduarda Richtera [Mollusca of the Osoblaha region in the 19th century in Eduard Richter's work]. *Časopis Slezského Zemského Muzea. Série A, Vědy Přírodní* 57: 281-286.
- Richter, Gotthard (19**-****; Germany)
- Pelagic & larval gastropods (1970s-1990s).
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Richter, Ilona (192*-****; Germany)
- Mediterranean opisthobranchs (1982).
- Richter, Klaus O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Slugs (1976-1980s).
- Richter, Reinhard (1813-1884; Germany)
- *Beitrag zur Palaontologie des Thüringer Waldes* (1848) with descriptions of fossil molluscs.
- Richthofen, Ferdinand Paul Wilhelm von [Baron] (1833-1905; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 361.
- Cleevely, 1983: 245.
- Rick, John W. (194*?-20**; U.S.A.)
- Archaeology of shell trumpets.
- Barnett, 2021: 64-69, 71-72, 78.
- Rickard, Neil A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Siliqua* (1988).
- Rickert, T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rickett, John D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Muricid anatomy (1995).
- Ricketts, Edward Flanders Robb (1896-1948; U.S.A.)
- J. Steinbeck, 1938. A snake of one's own. *Esquire* 9(2): 31, 178-180 [fictionalized account of Ricketts].
- C. Fadiman, 1941. Of crabs and men. *New Yorker*, Dec. 6, 1941, 17(43): 133-134.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1941. The scientific second half of the "Sea of Cortez." *San Francisco Chronicle, This World* [magazine section], Dec. 14, 1941: 26.
- S. Newhall, 1941. John Steinbeck's chioppino of biology and philosophy. *San Francisco Chronicle, This World* [magazine section], Dec. 14, 1941: 26.
- J. Steinbeck, 1951. About Ed Ricketts. Pp. vii-lxxvii, in: J. Steinbeck, *The log from the Sea of Cortez; the narrative portion of the book, Sea of Cortez*, by John Steinbeck and E. F. Ricketts, 1941, here reissued with a profile "About Ed Ricketts" by J. Steinbeck. New York: Viking Press, lxxvii + 282 pp. [repaginated, 1986, Penguin Books, lxxvii + 336 pp.].
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1972. De mirabili maris: thoughts on the flowering of seashore books. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (ser. B)* 72: 107-114, pls. 1-2 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- R. Astro, 1973. John Steinbeck and Edward F. Ricketts. The shaping of a novelist. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, xiv + 258 pp., including several pls.
- A. W. Martin, 1975. Sex life among the octopi. Pp. 35-37, in: R. Astro & J. W. Hedgpeth eds., *Steinbeck and the sea: Proceedings of a conference held at the Marine Science Center Auditorium, Newport, Oregon, May 4, 1974*. Newport: Oregon State University Sea Grant College Program, 48 pp.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1978, [ed.], from the papers of Edward F. Ricketts. *The outer shores*.

- Part 1. Ed Ricketts and John Steinbeck explore the Pacific Coast. Part 2. Breaking through. Eureka, California (Mad River Press), 1: xii + 128 pp.; 2: x + 182 pp. [see also Rodger, 2006, below].
- J. E. McCosker, 1984. Ed Ricketts: role model for California biologists. *Bohemian Club Library Notes*, 45: 4-10.
- J. Calvin & J. W. Hedgpeth, 1985. About this book and Ed Ricketts, 1952. Pp. xi-xiv, in: E. F. Ricketts, J. Calvin, J. W. Hedgpeth, revised by D. W. Phillips, *Between Pacific Tides*, Fifth edition. Stanford: Stanford University Press, xxviii + 652 pp.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1985. Preface to the Fourth Edition, 1968. Pp. xiv-xix, in: E. F. Ricketts, J. Calvin, J. W. Hedgpeth, revised by D. W. Phillips, *Between Pacific Tides*, Fifth edition. Stanford: Stanford University Press, xxviii + 652 pp. [portrait].
- S. Enea, 1991. With Steinbeck in the Sea of Cortez; a memoir of the Steinbeck/Ricketts Expedition. Los Osos (California): Sand River Press, [iv] + vi + 82 pp. [portraits].
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1995. Ed Ricketts (1897-1948), marine biologist. *The Steinbeck Newsletter*, Fall 1995: 17-18.
- J. C. Kelley, 1995. Ed Ricketts, ecologist. *The Steinbeck Newsletter*, Fall 1995: 12-14 [portraits].
- J. E. McCosker, 1995. Ed Ricketts: a role model for marine biologists. *The Steinbeck Newsletter*, Fall 1995: 15-17 [portrait] [revised from 1984 paper, *supra*].
- M. K. Hemp, 2002. Cannery Row: the history of John Steinbeck's old Ocean View Avenue, 2nd ed. Monterey, California: History Co., 128 pp.
- K. A. Rodger, 2002. Renaissance man of Cannery Row: the life and letters of Edward F. Ricketts. Tuscaloosa, Alabama: University of Alabama Press, liv + 283 pp.
- V. C. Kenk, 2004. Is Ricketts still relevant? *Steinbeck Studies* 15(2): 31-34.
- E. E. Tamm, 2004. Beyond the outer shores. New York, New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, xvi + 365 pp. [portraits].
- K. A. Rodger, ed., 2006. Breaking through: essays, journals, and travelogues of Edward F. Ricketts. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xix + 348 pp.
- Williams, 2007: 213 [portrait].
- J. Lovejoy, 2008. The man who became a Steinbeck footnote. *Steinbeck Review* 5(2): 59-84 [portrait].
- H. Bertsch, 2009. John Steinbeck, Edward F. Ricketts, molluscs and the Sea of Cortez. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 40: 8-10.
- M. J. Lannoo, 2010. Leopold's shack and Ricketts's lab: the emergence of environmentalism. Berkeley: University of California Press, xix + 196 pp. [biography, portrait].
- D. J. Eernisse, 2013. Keen eyes and follow-up research: how Ed Ricketts dealt with the chiton and limpet collections from his famous 1940 Sea of Cortez Expedition. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2011*: 31-33 [in English and Spanish].
- J. M. Straley, ed., 2015. Ed Ricketts from Cannery Row to Sitka, Alaska: science, history, and reflections along the Pacific Coast. Juneau (Alaska): Shorefast Editions, viii + 127 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197
- M. J. Lannoo, 2018. This land is your land: the story of field biology in America. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 305 pp. [Ricketts: pp. 121, 122, 124-126, 247-248, 265-266].
- R. Astro, 2020. *Sea of Cortez*: recollections and reflections. *Journal of the Southwest* 62(2): 496-514.
- R. C. Brusca, 2020. The 1940 Ricketts-Steinbeck *Sea of Cortez* expedition, with annotated lists of species and collection sites. *Journal of the Southwest* 62(2): 218-334.
- R. C. Brusca & T. L. Haskin, 2020. The making of a marine biologist: Ed Ricketts. *Journal of the Southwest* 62(2): 335-372 [biography, portrait].
- D. G. Kohrs, 2020. Ed Ricketts: from Pacific Tides to the *Sea of Cortez*. *Journal of the Southwest* 62(2): 373-384.

- C. D. Levings, 2020. Edward Flanders Ricketts and the marine ecology of the inner coast habitats of British Columbia, Canada. *Archives of Natural History* 47(1): 115-123 [biography, portrait].
- K. A. Rodger, 2020. John Steinbeck and Ed Ricketts: the influence of a scientist on an author. *Journal of the Southwest* 62(2): 403-410.
- S. Shillinglaw, 2020. To look from *Heliaster* to the stars and then back to the tide pool. *Journal of the Southwest* 62(2): 450-466.
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Ricketts, Harold Owen (1905-19**; U.K.)
- Worked in the BM(NH).
- Ricks, Robert M. (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Ricordi, Piero (19**-****; Italy)
- *Pseudomalaxis* (1991).
- Riddell, T. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Ensis* and *Euspira* (1998).
- Riddick, Marceile Ballentine (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of the Pamunkey River system, Virginia* (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 417; 1987: 113.
- Ridewood, Walter George (1867-1921; U.K.)
- *On the structure of the gills of the Lamellibranchia* (1903).
- C. W. A., 1921. Dr. Walter George Ridewood. *Nature* 108(2709): 160.
- B. B. Woodward, 1922. Dr. Walter George Ridewood, F.L.S., etc., 1867-1921. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 68-69.
- A. S. W. [A. S. Woodward?], 1922. Walter George Ridewood. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 134: 70.
- E. J. Hilton & P. J. Forey, 2005. Contributions of Walter G. Ridewood to systematic comparative anatomy, especially the osteology of “lower” vertebrates. *Journal of Natural History* 39(8): 641-655 [bibliography].
- Adler, 2012: 166.
- Ridge, A. Lorraine (1932-1982; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 417; 1987: 113, 161.
- Ridgway, Iain D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Sepia* eggs (2009), *Arctica* (2012).
- Ridgway, Michelle (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- “Gastroclods” (2010), *Boreoberthella* (2018).
- Ridgway, Tyrone M. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Patella* taxonomy (1999).
- Ridler, Norman R. (18**-19**; Australia)
- Breure, 2019: 73.
- Ridley, Henry Nicholas (1855-1956; U.K.)
- E. J. Salisbury, 1971. Ridley, Henry Nicholas. *Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1951-1960*: 841-842.
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- E. J. Salisbury, 2004. Ridley, Henry Nicholas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 938-939 [portrait].
- Ridolfi, Secondo (19**-****; Italy)
- Ammonites (1978).
- Riebeck, Emil (1853-1885; Germany)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 118 [one sentence obituary].
- Riech, Erich (19**-****; Germany)
- Indo-Pacific Neritidae (1935), freshwater molluscs (1937).
- Riedel, Adolf (1930-2010; Poland)
- Non-marine fauna of Poland and Greece; *Genera Zonitidarum: Diagnosen supraspezifischer Taxa der Familie Zonitidae (Gastropoda, Sylommatophora)* (1980).
- D. Mierzwa-Szymkowiak, 2012. In memoriam of Professor Adolf Riedel. *Folia Malacologica* 20(1): 59.
- A. Wiktor, E. Stworzewicz & D. Mierzwa, 2010. Professor Dr Hab. Adolf Riedel February 24th 1930 – August 21st 2010: obituary. *Folia Malacologica* 18(2): 51-57 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- Frank, 2019: 474-475 [portraits].
- Riedel, Frank (1961-****; Germany)
- Evolution of Caenogastropoda, Cassidae (1992, 1995), *Ursprung und Evolution der "höheren" Caenogastropoda: eine paläobiologische Konzeption* (2000), Lake Baikal gastropods (2002).
- Riedel, Leonhard von (1***-19**; Germany)
- Paleontology (1932).
- Riedel, Paul (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Riedl, Rupert (1925-2005; Germany)
- *Fauna und Flora der Adria* (1963, 1970), *Fauna und flora des Mittelmeeres: ein systematischer, Meeresführer für Biologen und Naturfreunde* (1983).
- M. Chabicoovsky, 2000. Rupert Riedl (geb. 1925). Pp. 196, 231-249 & 281-283), in: G. Heindl, ed., *Wissenschaft und Forschung in Österreich: Exemplarische Leistungen österreichischer Naturforscher, Techniker und Mediziner*. Frankfurt (Main): Peter Lang, 291 pp. [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- G. P. Wagner & M. D. Laubichler, 2004. Rupert Riedl and the re-synthesis of evolutionary and developmental biology: body plans and evolvability. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 302B(1): 92-102 [biography, portrait].
- J. Ott, 2006. Obituary: Rupert Riedl, 1925-2005. *Marine Ecology* 27(1): 1-6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. Joerg, M. Stachowitsch & E. V. Oelscher, 2007. Remote and inaccessible habitats, in-situ research and biodiversity: a tribute to Rupert Riedl. *Marine Ecology* 28 (Supplement): 1-2.
- M. Schmitt, 2007 ["2006"]. Rupert Riedl (1925-2005), Befreier der Morphologie. *Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin* (n.f.) 45: 89-92 [biography, portrait].
- Riedman, Marianne L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Tegula* (1981).
- Riegraf, Wolfgang (19**-20**; Germany)
- Spouse of C. Schmitt-Riegraf; fossil cephalopods (1984, 2012).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Rieken, William Charles (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Riel, Alfred (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Trematodes and *Nassarius* (1975).
- Riel, Duane Charles (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 417.
- Riel, Philibert (1862-1943; France)
- *Helix* ecology (1918).
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 86, 103.
- Audibert, 2009: 63, pl. 3, fig. 5 [portrait].
- Riemenschneider, Carl (1859-1918; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Riemsdijk, Adriaan Willem Gerrit van [Jonkheer] (1803-1871; Netherlands)
- Father of B. W. F. van Riemsdijk.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 181-182.
- Engel, 1986: 224-225.
- Riemsdijk, Barthold Willem Floris van [Jonkheer] (1850-1942?; Netherlands)
- Son of A. W. G. van Riemsdijk.
- Engel, 1986: 225.
- Riemsdijk, Isaac van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 225.
- Rieper, Hinrich (1891-19**; Germany)
- Thesis on *Succinea* (1913).
- Riera, Pascal (19**-20**; France)
- *Crepidula* development (2011).
- Riera Elena, Rodrigo (19**-20**; Spain)
- Squid eggs (2012).
- Riestra, Gustavo (19**-20**; Uruguay)
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 15-16 [portrait].
- Riezler, Hermann (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Die Molluskenfauna Tirols* (1929).
- Rigacci, Enrico (18**-1881?; Italy)
- Brother of Giovanni & Giuseppe Rigacci.
- H. Crosse, 1871. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 103-104 [acquisition of his library and collection by the Museum of the Royal University of Rome].

- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 3. Rigacci catalogue. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 71-72.
- V. Fiorito, 2011. Saro Zagari, Giuseppe Prinzi e la Scultura in Sicilia dal Neoclassicismo al Realismo. Naples: Università degli studi di Napoli Federico II, 987 pp. [Rigacci, passim].
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Rigacci, Giovanni (1816-1871; Italy)
- Brother of E. & Giuseppe Rigacci; *Catalogo delle conchiglie componenti la collezione Rigacci classificata col sistema di Lamarck e con l'indicazione di alcuni generi e sottogeneri adottati dal più recenti conchiologi* (1866).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1872. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 20(1): 122 [very short obituary].
- V. Conti, 1874. Necrologia di Giovanni Rigacci. Pp. 129-143, in G. Rigacci & E. Rigacci, *Catalogo delle conchiglie componenti la Collezione Rigacci, Parte Prima, Conchiglie Viventi*. Roma: Tipa del Salviucci, ii + 143 pp. [biography, portrait].
- C. Gentiluomo, 1874. Giovanni Rigacci. *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano* 7: 89-90.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 3. Rigacci catalogue. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 71-72.
- Dance, 1986: 159, 224.
- V. Fiorito, 2011. Saro Zagari, Giuseppe Prinzi e la Scultura in Sicilia dal Neoclassicismo al Realismo. Naples: Università degli studi di Napoli Federico II, 987 pp. [Rigacci, passim].
- Rigacci, Giuseppe (?1812-1880; Italy)
- Brother of E. & Giovanni Rigacci.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 29(1): 103 [very short obituary].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 3. Rigacci catalogue. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 71-72.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- V. Fiorito, 2011. Saro Zagari, Giuseppe Prinzi e la Scultura in Sicilia dal Neoclassicismo al Realismo. Naples: Università degli studi di Napoli Federico II, 987 pp. [Rigacci, passim].
- Rigaux, Edouard Edmond Joseph (1838-1915; France)
- Paleontology (1868) with H. E. Sauvage.
- Rigby, Joyce E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Oxychilus* anatomy (1963), *Succinea* (1965), *Lymnaea* (1982).
- Riggio, Silvano (19**-****; Italy)
- *Brachidontes* (1998).
- Riggs, Alan C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Catalogue of *Conus* with A. J. Kohn (1979).
- Riggs, Harriet Herring (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 418; 1987: 113.
- Righi, Gilberto (1931-1999; Brazil)
- *Tegula* (1965), *Acmaea* (1966), radulae (1967).
- Riginos, Cynthia (19**-20**; Australia)
- Genetics of *Mytilus* (2008), *Tridacna* species (2013).
- Rigoine de Fougères, G. (18**-19**; France)
- Oyster larvae (1911).
- Říhová, Dagmar (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Shell decomposition (2018).
- Riis, _____ (****-****; Denmark)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Riise, Albert Heinrich (1810-1882; Denmark/Virgin Islands)
- W. J. Clench, C. G. Aguayo & R. D. Turner, 1947-1948. [Republication of] The West-Indian marine shells with some remarks. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 5(1): 23-40; 5(2): 59-80; 5(3): 91-116 (1947); 6(1): 11-43; 6(2): 45-48 (1948), frontispiece [Risse: pp. 46-47].
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 83.
- Riisgård, Hans Ulrik (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Mytilus* filtration (1980s).

- Rijgersma, Hendrik Elingsz[oon] van (1835-1877; Netherlands)
- L. B. Holthuis, 1959. H. E. van Rijgersma – a little known naturalist of St. Martin (Netherlands Antilles). *Natuurwetenschappelijke Studiekkring voor Suriname en de Nederlandse Antillen*, No.19 / *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 9(39): 69-78.
 - H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145. [Rijgersma: p. 120].
 - H. E. Coomans, 1974. Life and malacological work of Hendrik Elingsz van Rijgersma (1835-1877), a Dutch physician and scientist on St. Martin, Netherlands Antilles. *Bijdragen tot de Dierkunde* 44(2): 111-214 [biography, portrait].
 - Abbott, 1975: 517.
 - H. E. Coomans & F. F. J. M. Pieters, 1985. On the discovery of portraits of G. B. Sowerby II and III, and letters of G. B. Sowerby III to H. E. van Rijgersma. *Archives of Natural History* 12(1): 135-142.
 - Dance, 1986: 224.
 - Engel, 1986: 236.
 - H. E. Coomans, 1989. Antillean seashells, the 19th century watercolours of Caribbean molluscs painted by Hendrik van Rijgersma. Zutphen: De Walburg Pers, 191 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
 - Fransen et al., 1997: 283-284 [portrait].
- Riker, Anne T. [“Nancy”; née Cox] (1911-2002; U.S.A./ Bermuda)
- Abbott, 1975: 579; 1987: 113.
 - Anonymous, 2002. Riker-Anne T. *New York Times*, September 25, 2002: C19.
- Rilett, Michael H. P. (19**-*); South Africa)
- Permian bivalve from Natal (1975).
- Riley, Bobby Joe (1933-*); U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 579; 1987: 113.
- Riley, Gordon (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Keys for identification of land snails in the British Isles* (2008) with R. Cameron.
- Riley, Kenneth (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Riley, Ronald T. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (1976).
- Rillaer, Luc van (19**-*); Belgium)
- Beach-drift findings (1990s).
- Rilling, Rigel L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (2018).
- Rilov, Gil (19**-20**; Israel)
- Lessepsian migrants (2012).
- Rimmer, Richard (1826-1905; U.K.)
- *The land and freshwater shells of the British Isles* (1880).
 - [E. A. Smith], 1906. Richard Rimmer. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 7(2): 67.
 - Taylor, 1917: 96 [portrait].
 - A. T. Hopwood, 1946. Miscellaneous notes. 2, Rimmer, ‘The land and freshwater shells of the British Isles.’ *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 153.
 - Trew, 1990: 82.
 - Shells of the British Isles, land and freshwater* (1907) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Rimskaya-Korsakova, Nadezhda N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Parathyasira* (2019).
- Rinaldi, Andrea (18**-19**; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Rinaldi, Andrea C. (19**-*); Italy)
- *Vitreolina* (1994).
- Rinaldi, Augusto (1939-2005; Italy)
- Collected in Somalia.
- Rinaldi, Emidio (1921-2016; Italy)
- *Scapharca* (1976), *Le conchiglie della costa romagnola* (1991), *Personopsis* (2002).
 - P. Micali, 2016. Emidio Rinaldi, 1921-2016. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 91: 29 [biography, portrait].
- Rincón, Ariadna (19**-*); Venezuela)
- *Prunum* development (1996).
- Rindone, Antonio (19**-*); Italy)

- Pelagic gastropods (1995).
- Rindone, Vincenzo (19**-****; Italy)
 - Pliocene Epitoniidae (1990), Architectonicidae (1991).
- Rindsberg, Andrew K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Cretaceous bivalves (1998).
- Rineau, Valentin (19**-20**; France)
 - Rudists (2018).
- Riner, Urs (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Morphological variation between marine populations (2010).
- Riney, Bradford O. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Pleistocene of southern California (2001).
- Ring, Ana-Karin (19**-20**; Sweden)
 - *Littorina* genetics (2013).
- Rink, Hinrich Johannes (1819-1893; Denmark)
 - F. P. Lauridsen, 1900. Rink, Hinrich F. P. Lauridsen, 1900. Rink, Hinrich Johannes, 1819-93. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 14: 125-128.
 - F. Gad, 1982. Rink, Hinrich Johannes. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon 12: 244-246.
 - Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- Rinkens, Joe (19**-****; Australia)
 - Shell dealer.
- Rinne, John N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Corbicula* in Arizona (1974).
- Rinyod, Aileen May Anak Ridis (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - Thesis on *Solen* (2012).
- Rintelen, Thomas von (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Freshwater Cerithioidea (2000s).
- Rio, C. J. del; see: Del Rio, C. J.
- Río-Portilla, Miguel A. (19**-****; Mexico)
 - *Pteria* physiology (1992).
- Rios, Carlos F. (19**-****; Chile)
 - Ecology of *Nacella* (1987).
- Rios, Eliézer de Carvalho (1921-2015; Brazil)
 - *Seashells of Brazil* (1985, 1994).
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Dr. E. de Carvalho Rios. Hawaiian Shell News 10(11): 7 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 418.
- Olazarri, 1975: 94.
- E. G. Leehman, 1976. Sheller profile: Dr. Eliezer de Carvalho Rios. Hawaiian Shell News 24(11): 6 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Clampit, 1992: 10 [portrait].
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- J. Coltro, 2015. [Obituary]. American Conchologist 43(2): 31-32 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 141 [biography, portrait].
- Ríos-González, Karla Genoveva (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Molluscs of Puerto Vallarta (2013).
- Ríos Guayasamín, Pedro (19**-20**; Ecuador)
 - *Achatina* in Ecuador (2017).
- Ríos-Jara, Eduardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Benthic studies, *Opisthobranchios de México: guía de babosas marinas del Pacífico, Golfo de California y las islas oceánicas* (2006) with D. W. Behrens & A. Hermosillo.
 - Octopus* biology (2010).
- Rios Peña, Jhonatan (19**-20**; Peru)
 - *Cyclinella* (2019).
- Riou, Bernard (19**-20**; France)
 - Fossil cephalopod (2002).
- Riout, Michel (19**-****; France)
 - Jurassic ammonites.
- Ripert, C. (19**-****; France)
 - Freshwater molluscs of Katanga (1972).
- Ripken, Theo E. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Helix ceratina* (1998).
 - L. van Gemert, 2008. Theo Ripken en Edi Gittenberger tijdens diens studietijd in Leiden. Basteria 72(4-6): 87-91 [portrait].
- Ripoll, Javier (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Land snails (2010s).
- Rippey, Elizabeth (19**-****; South Africa)

- *Sea shells of southern Africa* (1982) with R. Kilburn (1982).
- Rippingale, Joyce Muriel (1919-1997; Australia)
- Spouse of Ossie H. Rippingale.
- K. Lamprell, 1997. The late Joyce Muriel Rippingale. *Australasian Shell News* 95: 3 [portrait].
- Rippingale, Oswald [Ossie] H. (1911-1994; Australia)
- Spouse of J. M. Rippingale; books on Australian molluscs, cones; *Queensland and Great Barrier Reef shells* (1961) with D. F. McMichael, muricids (1987); illustrations for Marsh, *Cone Shells of the World* (1964, 1968, 1974)
- K. Lamprell, 1994. Obituary: Ossie Rippingale, 1911-1994. *Australasian Shell News* 87: 7 [portrait] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 18(3): 158, without portrait].
- Ripplinger, J.-J. (19**-****; France)
- Neurophysiology of *Helix* (1957).
- Ripplinger, T. (19**-****; France)
- Neurophysiology of *Helix* (1957).
- Rippon, Robert Henry Fernando (1836-1917; U.K.)
- Collection in National Museum of Wales. Dean, 1936: 244. Abbott, 1963: 29.
- Risbec, Jean J. (1895-1964; France/New Caledonia)
- *Mollusques nudibranches de la Nouvelle-Calédonie* (1953).
- P. Jolivet, 2007. Note biographique: Jean Risbec (1895-1964); un pionnier de l'entomologie appliquée en Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Nouvelle Revue d'Entomologie* (n.s.) 24(1): 84-86.
- Risch, Fritz (1925-2005; Germany)
- A. Schenck, 2006. Nachruf Fritz Risch. *Der Geschiebesammler* (Wankendorf) 39(3): 97-98 [portrait].
- Riser, Nathan Wendell (1920-2006; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in marine gastropods (1969); published primarily on polychaete worms.
- Riskind, David H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Humboldtiana* (1976, 1979).
- Riss, Simone (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Chromodoris* (2006).
- Risso, Joseph Antoine (1777-1845; France)
- Published as Antoine. Swainson, 1840: 309.
- J. R. Bourguignat, 1861. Étude synonymique sur les mollusques des Alpes-Maritimes publiés par A. Risso, in 1826. Paris: J. B. Baillière, 84 pp., 1 pl. [portrait] online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library. Taylor, 1916: 1 [portrait].
- M. Caziot, 1919. Synonymic study of the mollusks of the Department des Alpes-Maritimes mentioned by Antoine Risso with notes on their classification [translated, and with introductory note, by William Healey Dall]. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 71(2): 156-170.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- T. Monod, 1930. Rissoana I: sur un texte inédit de Risso. *Bulletin du Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris* (ser. 2) 2(4): 363-374.
- T. Monod, 1931a. Rissoana II: une lettre inédite d'Antoine Risso à Polydore Roux. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris* (ser. 2) 3: 287-289.
- T. Monod, 1931b. Inventaire des manuscrits de Risso conservés à la bibliothèque du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle. *Archives du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris* (ser. 6) 7: 101-133.
- T. Monod, 1932. Supplement à l'inventaire des manuscrits de Risso conservés à la bibliothèque du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris* (ser. 2) 4(5): 461-464.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 362.
- W. Adam, 1942. Notes sur les Céphalopodes. XXI. A propos d'une publication peu connue de A. Risso, 1854. *Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique / Mededeelingen van het Koninklijk Museum van België* 18(25): 1-36.
- P. M. Arnaud, 1978. Révision des taxa malacologiques méditerranéens introduits par Antoine Risso. *Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Nice* 5: 101-150.

- T. Monod & J. C. Hureau, 1978. Essai de bibliographie de Risso. Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Nice 5: 159-163 [portrait; volume dedicated to anniversary of Risso's birth].
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Risso: pp. 40-43].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 126.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 215.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 168-169, 172, 204, 207.
- Damkaer, 2002: 163-167 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 250.
- B. Dayrat, 2003. Les botanistes et la flore de France: trois siècles de découverte. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 690 pp. [Risso: pp. 255-260].
- G. Fredj & M. Meinardi, 2007. L'Ange & l'Orchidée: Risso, Vérany & Barla, une lignée de savants de renommée mondiale (Nice au XIX siècle. Nice: Serre, 149 pp. [portrait, bibliography, partial list of taxa].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 120-121.
- Risso-Domínguez, Carlos J. (1924-****; Argentina)
- Nudibranchs (1960s).
- Olazarri, 1975: 73-74.
- Ristau, Donn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- California stratigraphy (2009).
- Ristine, James D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Clams, oysters, & scallops: a postcard and tradecard illustrated album* (2009).
- Ritchie, Alfred (1894-1979; U.K.)
- C. E. Lucas & B. B. Parrish, 1980. Alfred Ritchie, O.B.E., B.Sc., Ph.D. (Aberd.). Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh 1980: 75-76.
- Cleevely, 1983: 246.
- Ritchie, Carson (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells – the fascinating variety of nature's perfect architecture* (1974).
- Ritchie, James (1***-1***; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* (1923).
- Ritchie, John D., Jr. (1851-1939; U.S.A.)
- Also noted for work in astronomy; expert on public health.
- Anonymous, 1939. John Ritchie dead; expert on shells; conchologist, 88, was author and formerly overseer of Harvard Observatory. New York Times, July 23, 1939: 29.
- Anonymous, 1939. John Ritchie, Jr. The Nautilus 53(2): 66.
- [L. R. Cox], 1943. John Ritchie (Jr.). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(4): 125.
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. Smithsonian Institution Archives, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [Ritchie: pp. 53-56].
- Rittenhouse, John V. (****-1957?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Ritter, Albrecht (1684-1755; Germany)
- *Epistolica oryctographia Gosriensis ...* (1733).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 362.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 71.
- Caprotti, 1991: 38.
- Ritter, William Emerson (1856-1944; U.S.A.)
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. Bios 27(2): 66-90 [Ritter, pp. 68-71, portraits].
- H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Baker: passim, pls. 1, 3, 10].
- E. N. Shor, 1981. How Scripps Institution came to San Diego. The Journal of San Diego History 27(3): 161-173.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: passim [portrait].
- D. Day & E. Mills, 2013. Charles Atwood

- Kofoed and the *Biological Stations of Europe*. Pp. 233-254, in: C. Groeben, ed., Places, people, tools: oceanography in the Mediterranean and beyond; Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress for the History of Oceanography. Naples: Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn, 494 pp. [portrait].
- G. Knatz, 2016. The Marine Biological Laboratory at Terminal Island, Los Angeles Harbor. *Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences* 115(2): 84-97.
- Ritter, William Jon (1945-2022; U.S.A.)
- Collector in Alaska and Oregon.
- R. N. Clark, 2022. William Jon Ritter (1945-2022). *The Festivus* 54(3): 274.
- T. Eichhorst, 2022. William J. Ritter (1945-2022). *American Conchologist* 50(3): 34 [biography, portrait].
- Rittner, Oz (19**-20**, Israel)
- Trapezidae (2014).
- Rittschof, Dan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Snails preying on clams (1986).
- Rittweger, Holger (19**-20**, Germany)
- Zur rezenten Mollusken-Fauna bei Breitscheid-Erdbach im Westerwald (Hessen) und ihr Zeigerwert für die ökologischen Bedingungen am Standort (1999).
- Ritz, M. F. (19**-****; France)
- Feeding in *Limax* (1998).
- Riumina, Irina Ivanovna (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Rius, Marc (19**-20**, South Africa)
- *Mytilus*, *Perna* ecology (2006).
- Riva, Alain J. P. (19**-****; France)
- Marine gastropods (1978).
- Rivadeneira, Marcelo M. (1972-20**, Chile)
- Neogene bivalves (2007).
- Rivas, Fabiola (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid physiology (1997).
- Rivas, G. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Knowledge of minor classes in Mexico (2019).
- Rivas, Maria José (19**-20**, Spain)
- *Littorina* ecology (2012).
- Rivas, P. (19*-****; Spain)
- *Iberus* (1983, 1985).
- Rivas, Pascual (19**-20**, Spain)
- Pliocene pectinids (2009).
- Rivas-Arancibia, S. P. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Fossaria* morphometrics (2013).
- Rivas-Lechuga, Gerardo (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2018).
- Rivas Ruiz, Iván Rene (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Strombus* reproduction (2009).
- Rivas-Suarez, Ronald (19**-20**, Venezuela)
- Molluscs eaten by *Astropectem* (2021).
- Rivera, Ana María (19**-20**, El Salvador)
- *Plicopurpura* populations (2018).
- Rivera-Camacho, Alma Rosa (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Atrina* sex change (2015), *Megapitaria* (2018).
- Rivera-García, Arzu (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Non-marine molluscs (2018).
- Rivera-Ingraham, Georgina Alexandra (19**-20**, Spain)
- Development of *Patella* (2010, 2011).
- Rivera Santiago, Annette Adriana (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Marine gastropods (2018).
- Rivero, Carlos (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Rivero, Luis Howell (1****-****; Cuba)
- Reproduction in *Caracollus* (1949).
- González Guillén, 2019: 31 [portrait].
- Rivero Paredes, Nelsy (19**-20**, Venezuela)
- Opisthobranchs (2000s).
- Riveros-Zuñiga, Francisco (****-****; Chile)
- Chilean marine molluscs (1950s).
- Rivers, James John (1824-1913; U.K./U.S.A.)
- I. M. Buell, 1911. Notes on fossil Californian Pleurotomidae. *The Nautilus* 24(12): 142-144 [footnote on p. 142 noted that Rivers collection divided between Beloit College in Wisconsin and Pomona College in Claremont, California].

- Anonymous, 1913. Summons comes to aged ones; Professor Rivers, noted scientist, dies this morning full of years and honors and devoted friend, almost as old, follows him within a short time to the other world. *The Daily Outlook* (Santa Monica, California), December 16, 1913: [page not known].
- I. M. Buell, 1914. Dr. J. J. Rivers. *Science* (n.s.) 39(1000): 319-320.
- Essig, 1931: 746-474 [portrait].
- Sherborn, 1940: 115.
- Ewan, 1955: 58.
- Mount, J. D., 1974. The Pleistocene Gastropoda of J. J. Rivers. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 7: 20-21.
- Abbott, 1973: 149 [as James "Joseph"].
- Cleevely, 1983: 246.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 253, portrait].
- Rives, Claude (19**-*); France)
 - *Coquillages de Polynesie* (1975) with B. Salvat, *Coquillages de Nouvelle Calédonie* with Salvat & Reverce (1988), *Coquillages de Tahiti* with Salvat (1990).
- Rivest, Brian Roger (1950-*); U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch reproduction (1970s-1990s). Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Rivière, Émile (1835-1922; France)
 - *Faune des invertébrés des grottes de Menton, en Italie* (1886); mainly noted for work in archaeology.
- Rixford, Emmet [M.D.] (1865-1938; U.S.A.)
 - Collection in California Academy of Sciences; material also collected by his son Emmet Rixford, Jr.

Anonymous, 1938. Dr. Emmet Rixford. *The Nautilus* 51(4): 141.

G D. Hanna, 1939. The Emmet Rixford collection. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139.

Abbott, 1973: 149.

Smith, 1974: 9.
- Rizal, Jose (1861-1896; Philippines)
 - E. B. Taningco, 1958. The greatest Malayan was also a conchologist. *Philippine Shell News* 1(2): 21.
 - J. A. Fadul, 2012. Rizal's conchology; mollusc shells collected by Jose Rizal during his years of exile in Dapitan. Raleigh (North Carolina): Lulu Press, iv + 104 pp.
- Rizhinashvili, A. L. (19**-*); Russia)
 - *Dreissena* (2005).
- Roa-Arce, Dulce Gissel (19**-*); Mexico)
 - *Panopea* development (2018).
- Roach, Frank A. (1936-*); U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Robaina, Germán (19**-*); Venezuela)
 - *Octopus* occurrence (1984).
- Robardet, M. (19**-*); France)
 - Silurian bivalves (1974).
- Robb, Frank M., Jr. (1947-*); U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Robb, Mark F. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
 - Chitons (1975).
- Robba, Elio (19**-*); Italy)
 - Recent and fossil molluscs (1960s-2000s).
- Robbins, Bruce A. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
 - Chitons (1975).
- Robbins, Kenneth B. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
 - Chitons (1975).
- Robbins, R. G. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
 - Behavior of *Littorina* (1996).
- Robbins, Wilfred William (1884-1952; U.S.A.)
 - Slugs (1909).
- Roberge, Armand G. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
 - *Odostomia* (1968).
- Robert, Adrien (1867-1925; France)
 - E. Lamy, 1926. Nécrologie. Adrien Robert. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 69(4): 255-257 [bibliography].
 - Recherches sur le développement des troques* (1903) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Robert, Edmond (18**-*); France)
 - Breure, 2019: 73.

- Robert, Francis (19**-****; France [Guadeloupe])
- *Conus roberti* Richard, 2009.
- Robert, Louis Eugène (1806-1882; France)
- *Zoologie et médecine. Voyage en Islande et Groenland ... La Recherche* (1838-1840). Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 334 [Islande].
 - Bauchot et al., 1990: 126.
- Robert, Paul-André (1901-1977; Switzerland)
- *Kunstgebilde des Meeres: Muscheln und Schneckengehäuse* (1936), *Wonders of the sea* (1937, 1945).
- Robert, R. (19**-****; France)
- Oyster physiology (1983).
- Róbert, Suara (19**-20**; Hungary)
- *Magyarországi puhatestűek katalogúsa: hazai malakológusok gyűjtései alapján* (2004) with L. Pintér.
- Roberto, Francisco F. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Mussel adhesion (2007).
- Roberts, A. W. Rymer (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Pupa* (1904); mainly noted for work in entomology.
- Roberts, Andy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *A guide to Missouri's freshwater mussels* (2012).
- Roberts, Dai (1946-2017; Australia)
- *Seashells of southwestern Australia* (1981) with F. E. Wells.
 - J. Roberts et al., 2018. In memoriam: Dai Roberts 13 October 1946 - 11 October 2017. *The Malacologist* 70: 25-26 [biography, portraits].
- Roberts, Dale & Kimberly (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Roberts, David (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Shallow water marine molluscs of north-west Java* (1982) with S. Soemodihardjo & W. Kastoro, bivalve biology and anatomy (1985), *Calliostoma* (1987, 2007), *Modiolarca* (1985).
- Roberts, Derek J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* growth (1980).
- Roberts, F. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Color in *Mytilus* (1976).
- Roberts, George (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Lancashire and Craven (1868).
- Roberts, Gordon B. (1953-****; Bahamas)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Roberts, H. Wallace (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 418; 1987: 114.
- Roberts, John Henry, Jr. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 418; 1987: 114.
- Roberts, Mary (1788-1864; U.K.)
- T. Iredale, 1922. "Lessons on Shells". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 85-86.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 32. *A popular history of the Mollusca*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 173.
- N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book Notes, especially relating to Turton's works. 3. *The Conchologist's Companion*, by Mary Roberts. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 36-37.
- S. J. Gould, 1993. The invisible woman. *Natural History* 102(6): 14-23 [reprinted (1995), pp. 187-201, in: S. J. Gould, *Dinosaur in a haystack*. New York: Harmony Books, xv + 480 pp.].
- G. Lindsay, 1996. Mary Roberts, a neglected naturalist. *Antiquarian Book Monthly* 23(2): 20-22 [bibliography].
- D. L. Opitz, 2004a. Roberts, Mary (1788-1864). *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 4: 1699-1700.
- D. L. Opitz, 2004b. Introduction to *The Conchologist's Companion*. Pp. v-x, in: D. L. Opitz, ed., *The Conchologist's Companion*. Science Writing by Women, vol. 3. Bristol (England): Thoemmes Continuum and Edition Synapse.
- P. Osborne, 2004. Roberts, Mary. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 47: 178-179.
- Williams, 2009: 72.
- P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 45-62 [Roberts: p.

- 55].
- Goodwin, 2021a: 12, 14.
- *A popular history of the Mollusca* (1851) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Roberts, Mary Elizabeth (1939-2017; U.S.A.)
- *Volunteer at the North Carolina Museum.*
- Roberts, Meriam (19**-19**); U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Theodore Roberts.
- Roberts, Mervin F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pearl makers: the tidemarsh guide to finding and gathering clams, oysters, mussels, and scallops* (1984).
- Roberts, Mike (19**-20**; Australia)
- New Pliocene cypraeid with P. C. Southgate (2022).
- Roberts, Nicholas (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Strombid eyes (2019).
- Roberts, Paul A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet chromosomes (1980).
- Roberts, Sherwood Raymond (1845-1928; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1928. Sherwood Raymond Roberts. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 80: 623-624, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1928. Editorial Notes. Journal of Conchology, 18(9): 269.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1928. Sherwood Raymond Roberts, 1845-1928. The Nautilus 42(2): 60-61.
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 39.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 5 [portrait].
- Roberts, Sheila M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Permian molluscs (1982).
- Roberts, Theodore (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Meriam Roberts.
- Roberts, Trevor Digby (1916-2011; U.S.A.)
- A. McClure, 1998. Trevor Roberts. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 39(3): 15-19 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2011. Obituary: Trevor Digby Roberts. Whidbey [Island] Examiner, March 18, 2011: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 2011. Trevor D. Roberts (1913-2011). American Conchologist 39(1): 35 [portrait].
- T. Rice, 2011. Memories of Trevor. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 51(3): 7.
- Joffe, 2017: 142 [biography, portrait].
- Roberts, Tyson R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Catfish feeding on molluscs (1978).
- Robertson, Albert Duncan (18**-19**; Canada)
- K. Johnstone, 1999. The aquatic explorers: a history of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, xvi + 342 pp. [Robertson: pp. 50-51, 80, 82-83, 88, 90].
- The Mollusca of Georgian Bay* (1915) online at the Internet Archive.
- Robertson, Charles Alexander Lockhart [M.D.] (1825-1897; U.K.)
- *On the aquiferous and oviductal system in the lamellibranchiate mollusks* (1862) with G. Rolleston.
- Robertson, David (1806-1896; U.K.)
- *Hiatella* (1859, 1877), *Lima* (1897).
- T. R. R. Stebbing, 1891. The naturalist of Cumbrae: a true story, being the life of David Robertson. London: Trübner, x + 398 pp. [not seen].
- W. E. Hoyle, 1897. David Robertson, LL.D. Journal of Conchology 8(10): 329.
- G. B. Howes, 1897. Address of the president. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 2(5): 203-226 [Robertson: p. 206].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938:363.
- Cleevely, 1983: 247.
- M. Deacon, 2004. Robertson, David. Oxford dictionary of national biography 47: 216-217.
- Moore 2007: 1-2.
- Damkaer, 2017: 758-762 [biography, portraits].
- Robertson, E. Fay (19**-20**; Zimbabwe)

- Slugs (2016).
- Robertson, Hannah (1724-1807?; U.K.)
- Shell art work.
- H. Robertson, 1792. The life of Mrs Robertson; grand-daughter of Charles II; written by herself. A tale of truth as well as of sorrow. Edinburgh: J. Robertson, [viii] + 37 pp. [autobiography].
- V. Blain et al., eds., 1990. The feminist companion to literature in English: women writers from the Middle Ages to the present. New Haven: Yale Univ. Press, xvi + 1,231 pp. [Robertson: pp. 912-913].
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 19.
- J. Rendall, 2018. Robertson, Hannah. Pp. 368-369, in: E. Ewan et al., eds., The new biographical dictionary of Scottish women: from the earliest times to 2004. Edinburgh: Edinburgh Univ. Press, xlvi + 496 pp., 16 pls [suggests that Robertson died in or after 1807].
- Robertson, Harriet H. ["Happy"] (1938-20**; U.S.A.)
- Second spouse of R. Robertson.
- M. A. Hartsock, 2013. Robert and Harriet Robertson. Academy Frontiers Fall 2013: 14 [portraits].
- Robertson, Harold Ralph (1877-1951; U.K./ U.S.A.)
- Spouse of I. C. Robertson.
- Anonymous, 1951. Harold R. Robertson. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 113: 17.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1951. Harold R. Robertson. The Nautilus 65(2): 68.
- A. C. Hoffman & F. S. 1951. Harold Ralph Robertson, 1877-1951. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951: 16-17, 39 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Robertson, Imogene Christabel [née Strickler] (1872-1953; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. R. Robertson; *The Mollusca of the Niagra frontier region* (1948) with C. L. Blakeslee.
- I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, *The Mollusca of the Niagra frontier region and adjacent territory*. Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
- M. C. Teskey, 1953. Mrs. Imogene C. Robertson passes. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 126: 11.
- M. C. Teskey, 1953. Imogene Strickler Robertson. The Nautilus 66(4): 139-141, portrait.
- M. C. Teskey, 1953. A report on the Robertson shell collection. Hobbies, The Magazine of the Buffalo Museum of Science 34(2): 34-35 [portrait].
- M. C. Teskey, 1954. Imogene Strickler Robertson, 1872-1953; U.S.A. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1953: 1-3, portrait, memoriam list inside back cover.
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Robertson, J. Leonard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell morphology of *Musculium* (1979).
- Robertson, J. Roy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* ecology (1979).
- Robertson, James D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Composition of squid muscles (1965).
- Robertson, Jessie D. [Miss] (1867-1944; U.K.)
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. Editorial notes [obituary]. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 95.
- Goodwin, 2021c: 22.
- Robertson, Marian Esther Ropes (1934-1975; U.S.A.)
- First spouse of R. Robertson.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
- Robertson, R. Phillip (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Astartidae morphology (2017) with M. M. Casey.
- Robertson, Robert (1934-2018; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. E. R. Robertson and of H. H. Robertson.
- Abbott, 1973: 419; 1987: 114.
- Shasky, 1980: 43-46.
- Coan, 1983: 17-18.

- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 6 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 400.
- M. A. Hartsock, 2013. Robert and Harriet Robertson. *Academy Frontiers* Fall 2013: 14 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2018. Obituary. *Harvard Magazine* 120(5): 80-P.
- Anonymous, 2018. Robert Robertson. *American Conchologist* 46(1): 37 [biography, portrait].
- P. M. Mikkelsen & R. Bieler, 2018. Robert Robertson (1934-2018): his career, taxa, and bibliography. *American Malacological Bulletin* 36(1): 158-170 [portraits, bibliography, new taxa, eponyms].
- E. R. Urban, Jr., 2020. Outcomes of the U.S. Program in Biology of the International Indian Ocean Expedition. *Deep-Sea Research (Part II)* 179: article 104780 (13 pp.) [Robertson: p. 10].
- Robertson, Walter G., Jr. (1937-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 114.
- Robicheau, Brent Michael (19**-20**; Canada)
● Thesis on *Modiolus* genetics (2016).
- Robien, Christophe-Paul de [Marquis] (1698-1756; France)
Argenville, 1757: 134.
- Robillard, Victor [A.] de [M.D.] (18**-1867; Mauritius)
● Other sources have him collecting into the 1880s, but perhaps more than one family member was involved.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 96.
Barnard, 1965: 25.
Dance, 1976: 49 [collection probably sold in 1873].
Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82; 1993: 83.
Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Robilliard, Gordon Allan (1943-****; U.S.A.)
● Nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
Abbott, 1973: 419; 1987: 114.
- Robin, Alain (19**-20**; France)
● Coauthor of books on Mitridae (2004), *Encyclopedia of marine gastropods* (2008), Olividae (2009), *Encyclopedia of marine bivalves, including scaphopods, Polyplacophora and cephalopods* (2011), Conidae (2018).
- Robin, Jean-Claude (19**-20**; France)
● Coauthor with D. Mallard on Fasciolaridae (2005).
- Robin, Ninon (19**-20**; France)
● Cretaceous Teredinidae (2018).
- Robinette, Janelle M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Databasing cephalopods (2004).
- Robins, Catherine H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Introduced *Marisa* (1970).
- Robinson, Anja M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Oysters (1980s-1990s).
- Robinson, Carlos (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Dosidicus* survey (2013).
- Robinson, Chuck (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of Debbie Robinson; *Art of shelling: a complete guide to finding shells and other beach collectibles at shelling locations from Florida to Maine* (1995, 2000, 2008) with D. Robinson.
- Robinson, David Gwin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Recent molluscs of Atlantic coast of Costa Rica (1987), fossil molluscs of the Costa Rica Moin Formation (1993), invasive molluscs (1999).
Abbott, 1987: 114.
Peck & Stroud, 2012: 401.
- Robinson, Debbie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of Chuck Robinson; *Art of shelling: a complete guide to finding shells and other beach collectibles at shelling locations from Florida to Maine* (1995, 2000, 2008) with C. Robinson.
- Robinson, Elizabeth (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Mangelia* (1960).
- Robinson, Hayley Annette Lynch (19**-20**; New Zealand)
● Thesis on genetics of Mytilidae (2000).
- Robinson, John D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Physa* genetics (2000s-2010s), thesis on *Urosalpinx* (2006).
- Robinson, Kenneth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs from an archaeological site (1983).
- Robinson, Michael P. (19**-20**; Jamaica/U.S.A.)
- Squid (2004).
- Robinson, Robert H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shellfish heritage cookbook: a collection of old prints, photographs & current recipes* (1981).
- Robinson, Shawn M. C. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Octopus* ecology (1988), extracting shells from sediment (1993), scallop fisheries (2016).
- Robinson, Vasilii Nikolaevich (1885-1967; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Robinson, William Edward (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Digestion in bivalves (1983).
- Abbott, 1987: 114.
- Robison, Bruce H. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O'Shea capture the sea's most elusive creature? *The New Yorker*, May 24, 2004: 56-71 [Robison: pp. 66-69].
- Robison, Mary (****-1966; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1967. Obituary. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 15(56; as "57"): 5.
- Robledo-Marenco, M. L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Imposex in *Plicopurpura* (2013).
- Robles, Carlos D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Distinguishing juvenile mytilids (1999).
- Robles, Fernando (19**-20**; Spain)
- Pulmonates (1990, 2000).
- Robles, Laura Jeanne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Bulla* (1975).
- Robles, Rafael (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve fossil record (2012).
- Robles Cuenca, Fernando (19**-20**; Spain)
- Spanish slugs (1990s), *Trochoidea* (2000).
- Robles Hernández, Rubén (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* reproduction (2009).
- Robles Montes, Mayra del Carmen (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Midden molluscs (2016).
- Robles-Mungaray, Miguel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Lyropecten* (2007), *Atrina* stocks (2013), *Atrina* larvae (2018).
- Robles-Rocha, Eloisa (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* larvae (2018).
- Robson, Anthony A. (19**-20**; U.K./Japan/France)
- Bivalve behavior (2007), ecology (2010).
- Robson, Francis (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Robson, Guy Colborn (1888-1945; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(1): Pl. 1, frontispiece [portrait] (1936).
- Anonymous, 1945. Mr. G. C. Robson. Authority on Mollusca. *The Times* (London), May 21, 1945: [page unknown].
- E. Hindle, 1945. Dr G. C. Robson. *Nature* 156(3951): 75.
- E. Hindle, 1946. Guy Colborn Robson, 1888-1945. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 151-152.
- W. Adam, 1946. A review of Robson's work on the Cephalopoda. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(3): 131-136 [bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Robson, Vivian Erwood (1890-1942; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens, 1989 ["1987"]. Uncurated curators, No. 2. Vivian Erwood Robson (1890-1942) – curator turned astrologer. *Geological Curator* 5(2): 65-71.
- Rocamora, José (19**-****; Spain)
- Oyster reproduction (1997).
- Rocchini, Romualdo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Acesta* (1983), Elachisinidae (1990), *Cocculina* (1990).

- Roch, G. Felix [Rokh, Feliks] (1901-1975; Germany/Italy)
- Teredinidae (1920s-1960s).
- L. Munari, 1975. Felix Roch (1901-1975). *Conchiglie* 11(9-10): 224 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Rocha, Aristides Almeida (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Tivela* physiology (1985).
- Rocha, C. de Almeida (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Latirus* (1991).
- Rocha, Francisco Dias da (1969-1960; Brazil)
- Breure, 2019: 73.
- Rocha, Francisco J. (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Loligo* (1994, 2001).
- Rocha, Rossineide Martins da (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Genetics of *Mytella* (2012).
- Rocha, Valesca P. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Nassarius* feeding (2018).
- Rocha-Barreira, Cristina de Almeida (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Teredinidae, *Tagelus* reproduction (2008).
- Rocha Filho, José Raimundo da (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Oxychona* (2016).
- Rocha-Campos, Antonio Carlos (1937-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- Rocha-Olivares, Axayácatl (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2010), abalone parasites (2018).
- Rocha-Tejeda, Lorena (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2018).
- Rocha V., S. Jeyce (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Nassarius* feeding (2018).
- Rochanaburananda, Thamnoon (19**-****; Thailand)
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Roche, M. Andrea (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Freshwater gastropods (2000s), oyster ecology (2015).
- Roche, W. L. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Cardium* tentacles (1925).
- Rochebrune, Alphonse-Amédée Trémeau de (1836-1912; France)
- Also noted as a botanist.
- Anonymous, 1885. De Rochebrune, le Dr. Alphonse Trémeau. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 27-40, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1913. Nécrologie. A.-T. de Rochebrune. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 60(4): 361-364.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 363.
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Cleevely, 1983: 247.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Adler, 2007: 106-107 [biography, portrait].
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabilille. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65.
- M. E. P. Low & N. L. Evenhuis, 2012. A collation of the "Zoologie" volume of the "Mission scientifique du Cap Horn". *Zoological Bibliography* 2(2-3): 70-74.
- Les vers, les mollusques, ... in Les merveilles de la nature, l'homme et les animaux par A. E. Brehm* (1884) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Rochefort [Rochfort], Charles-César (1630-1691; France/West Indies)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130-131.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Rochette, Rémy (19**-****; Canada)
- Ecology of *Buccinum* (1998).
- Röckel, Dieter (1922-2015; Germany)
- *Manual of the living Conidae* (1995) with W. Korn & A. J. Kohn.
- E. G. Leehman, 1976. Sheller profile: Dieter Rockel. *Hawaiian Shell News* 24(4): 6 [portrait].
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- D. Röckel, 2002. Auf den Punkt gebracht; Treffende Formulierungen, bedenkenswerte Überlegungen, geistreiche Sprüche,

- wissenswerte Fakten – entdeckt und festgehalten beim Zeitungslesen. Eberbach (priv. publ.), 64 pp. [book of quotations and aphorisms] [not seen].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Dr. jur. Dieter Röckel, dem Coniden-Forscher zum 80. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 71/72: 31-50 [biography, list of taxa, bibliography, portrait].
- D. Röckel, 2007. Who's who in Cones: Dieter Röckel. The Cone Collector 4: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? The Cone Collector 13: 21-28 [collection now in Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
- Kohn, 2014: 95.
- A. A. Monteiro, 2015. Dr. Dieter Röckel (03/03/1922 – 28/04/2015). Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología 63: 16-17 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2015. Dieter Röckel (1922-2015). The Cone Collector 27: 7 [biography, portrait] [reprinted, American Conchologist 43(3): 22 (2015)].
- V. Wiese, 2015. Dr. Dieter Röckel, 3. März 1922 - 28. April 2015. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 93: 14.
- Rocktim, R. D. (19**-20**, India)
- *Antigona* (2017).
- Rockwell, Thomas K. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene terraces (2007).
- Rockwood, Leigh (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Slugs are gross!* (2011).
- Roco, G. Francesco Angelita (15**-16**, Italy)
- *I Pomi d'Oro* (1607).
- Caprotti, 1991: 26.
- Rocquingny-Adanson, Hugues Marie Auguste Michel de (1888-1959; France)
- Descendent of Michel Adanson, who presented his collections to the Paris Museum.
- Rocroi, Jean-Pierre (1932-2022; France)
- Nomenclators of Gastropoda (2005) and Bivalvia (2010) with P. Bouchet.
- Roda, Amy L. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Invasive snail lures (2019).
- Rodakis, George C. (19**-20**, Greece)
- DNA of Clausiliidae (1995-1998), land snail evolution (2010).
- Rodatz [Rodaz], Hans Albert [Captain] (18**-1***; Germany)
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. Malacologia 51(1): 39-79 [Rodatz: p. 44].
- Rodda, Peter Ulisse (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1975: 579-580; 1987: 114.
- Williams, 2007: 214-215 [portrait].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 2018: 209-210 [portrait].
- Roddick, Dale L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Molecular phylogeny from 1990s.
- Rode, P. (1***-19**, France?)
- *Cochlicella* (1934).
- Rodeck, Hugo George (1902-2004; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* concentration (1935), Say's *American Conchology* (1938); Director of University of Colorado Museum.
- Breure, 2019: 73.
- Röder, Heinrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Teredinidae (1977).
- Roderick, G. K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Vesicomylidae (1999).
- Rodgers, Jim (19**-****; Guam)
- Rodgers, John H., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1977, 1980).
- Rodhouse, Paul G. K. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Cephalopods: ecology and fisheries* with P. Boyle (2005) and many other publication on cephalopods.
- Rodia, Sabatio (Simon) (1879-1965; Italy/U.S.A.)
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 42-43.
- B. Pernet, E. R. Silverman & P. V. Scott, 2019. The seashells of an iconic public artwork: diversity and provenance of the

- mollusks of the Watts Towers. *Journal of Conservation and Museum Studies* 17(1): 1-11.
- T. Eichhorst, 2019. Review. *American Conchologist* 47(1): 26-27.
- Rodina, Anastasya G. (19**.-20**.; Russia)
- *Mactra* growth (2004).
- Röding, Peter [Poles] Friederich (1767-1846; Germany)
- W. Keferstein, 1862. Einige Bemerkungen über das Museum Boltenianum. *Malakozoologische Blätter* 10(4): 164-169.
- O. Semper, 1876. Museum Boltenianum. Einige Mittheilungen über mein Exemplar dieses Cataloges. *Verhandlungen des Vereins für Naturwissenschaftliche Unterhaltung zu Hamburg* 2[for 1875]: 121-125.
- A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. *Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 4: 130-136.
- W. H. Dall, 1889. [about the eds. of *Museum Boltenianum*]. Pp. 302-303, in: W. H. Dall, Reports on the results of dredging, under the supervision of Alexander Agassiz, in the Gulf of Mexico (1877-78) and in the Caribbean Sea (1879-80), by the U.S. Coast Survey Steamer "Blake," Lieut.-Commander C. D. Sigsbee, U.S.N., and Commander J. R. Bartlett, U.S.N. Commanding. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard College* 18: 492 pp., 40 pls.
- W. H. Dall, 1904. [concerning *Museum Boltenianum*]. *The Nautilus* 18(7): 84.
- C. D. Sherborn & E. R. Sykes, 1906. [Reprint of] *Museum Boltenianum* by P. F. Röding, 1798, [iii] + viii + 199 pp. [subsequently reprinted by the American Malacological Union, 1986].
- W. H. Dall, 1915. An index to the *Museum Boltenianum*. Washington, D.C., Smithsonian Institution Publication 2360: 64 pp.
- T. Iredale, 1921. *Museum Boltenianum*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(5-6): 198.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [involved in 1837 "Harzen sale"].
- R. Winckworth, 1945. The types of the Boltenian genera. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(4-5): 136-148.
- H. A. Rehder, 1945. A note on the Bolten catalogue. *The Nautilus* 59(2): 50-52.
- Museum Boltenianum*, 1798 – Authorship considered to be Röding by ICZN Opinion 96 (1958); see also *Direction* 48 (1956).
- R. D. Turner, 1958. The *Museum Boltenianum* or the Bolten catalogue. *Johnsonia* 3(37): 283-284.
- F. S. MacNeil, 1961. Tertiary and Quaternary Gastropoda of Okinawa. *United States Geological Survey Professional Paper* 339: iv + 148 pp., 21 pls. [last two in pocket] [Röding date: 92, Nov. or Dec. 1798].
- Dance, 1986: 86-87.
- A. J. Kohn, 1975. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. V. The species described by Salis Marschlins and Röding, 1793-1798. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 57(3): 185-227, pls. 1-3.
- R. E. Petit, 1987. Röding's "Museum Boltenianum". *Shells and Sea Life* 19(1): 1.
- M. Joost, 1990. Die Conchyliensammlung im Museum der Natur Gotha. *Abhandlungen und Berichte des Museums der Natur Gotha* 16: 37-50.
- Caprotti, 1991: 57-58.
- Kohn, 1992: 114-142.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 250.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- R. E. Petit, 2013. The Noodt 1819 edition of Röding's 1798 *Museum Boltenianum*. *Conchologia Ingrata* 15: 9 pp.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2020. Röding's Stromboidea (Caenogastropoda): the remains of the Bolten collection in the Museum der Natur Gotha (Germany), a critical review of Röding's taxa, and notes

- on the Schmidt catalogue. *Basteria* 84(1-3): 85-126.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2020. Erratum to Röding's Stromboidea (Caenogastropoda): the remains of the Bolten collection in the Museum der Natur Gotha (Germany), a critical review of Röding's taxa, and notes on the Schmidt catalogue. *Basteria* 84(4-6): 130.
- G. Kronenberg, 2023. *Museum Boltenianum ... pars prima continens animalia in spiritu vini adservata ...* (c. 1797, Hamburg): bibliographic and nomenclatural notes. *Archives of Natural History* 50(2): 417-421.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2023. "Museum Boltenianum ... pars secunda" by P. F. Röding (1798): an update on authorship and the printings, with an appendix listing additional Mollusca from the Bolten collection. *Basteria*, 87(2); 213-224.
- This work is available (I.C.Z.N. Opinion 96, 1926); its authorship was by Röding (I.C.Z.N. Declaration 48, 1956).
- Rodionov, Igor Albertovich (1963-****; Russia) Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Rodland, David L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionid physiology (2008).
- Rodman, George Hook (1862-1933; U.K.)
- *Hyalina* (1928).
- F. M. Duncan, 1933. The late Dr. G. H. Rodman, Hon. F.R.P.S. *The Photographic Journal* 1933: 375-377.
- Rodrigues, Armindo S. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Land snail anatomy (2000s).
- Rodrigues, Ana M. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Land snails (2013).
- Rodrigues, Clara F. (19**-20**; Portugal/France)
- *Idas* (2015), Thyasiridae (2008, 2016), Vesicomidae (2012).
- Rodrigues-Lopes, Vera Lúcia (19**-****; Brazil)
- Snail anatomy (1973).
- Rodriguez, Albert (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Phylogeography (2010).
- Rodriguez, Carlie A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mulinia* (2001).
- Rodríguez, Cristian (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Ampulariidae (2015).
- Rodríguez, Dení (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Rocky intertidal mollusks (2018).
- Rodríguez, Diana (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pectinid distributions (2001).
- Rodríguez, Fabián O. (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Pomacea* anatomy (1996).
- Rodríguez, Gabino (19**-****; Mexico)
- Diet of *Pomacea* (1999).
- Rodríguez, Gonzalo (19**-****; Spain)
- *Trapania* (1989).
- Rodríguez, J. A. (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Protothaca* (1988).
- Rodríguez, José (19**-****; Cuba)
- Infected land snails (1983).
- Rodríguez, Juan Pablo (19**-20**; Chile)
- Limpet ecology (2018).
- Rodríguez, Julia (19**-****; Peru)
- Land snail collector.
- Rodriguez, Laura F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* (2008).
- Rodríguez, Manuel (19**-****; Uruguay) Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Rodriguez, Maria T. R. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Freshwater bivalve conservation, ecology (2018).
- Rodríguez, Ranulfo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Catalogue of University of Mexico collection (2013).
- Rodríguez, Rafael (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Dicyemida in cephalopods (1996).
- Rodriguez, Rusty J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Genes of *Potamopyrgus* (2013).
- Rodríguez, Sergio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2018).
- Rodríguez, Teresa (19**-****; Spain)
- Slug taxonomy (1997);), *Historical comments on the genus Arion Férussac*,

- 1819 in Portugal, The genus Arion Férussac in Portugal* (1993) with J. Castillejo (1993).
- Rodríguez, V. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Limpets & chitons (2019).
- Rodríguez-Astudillo, Sonia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Development of *Plicopurpura* (2003), *Spondylus* (2003), *Hyotissa* (2005).
- Rodríguez Babio, Celso (19**-****; Spain)
- Freshwater snails (1980s), *Ervilia* (1987).
- Rodríguez C., Jorge H. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Land snails (2018).
- Rodríguez Casero, Gonzalo (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Rodríguez de Escobar, María Isabel (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Rodríguez de la Fuente, Felix (19**-****; Italy)
- *Gli inverrebrati marini* (1984).
- Rodríguez-Domínguez, Guillermo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chiton epibionts (2019).
- Rodríguez-Estrella, Ricardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Sea hare ecology (2018).
- Rodríguez-Figueroa, Griselda M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Squid otoliths (2018).
- Rodríguez-Flores, Paula (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve genetics (2023).
- Rodríguez Gil, Luis Alfonso (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Strombus* physiology (2000s-2010s), *Octopus* (2009).
- Rodríguez-González, Daniela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* growth (2013).
- Rodríguez Hernández, Nelli (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Commercial molluscs (2018).
- Rodríguez-Jaramillo, María del Carmen (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2008), *Atrina* reproduction, (2010s).
- Rodríguez-Juíz, A. M. (19**-****; Spain)
- Bivalve genome size (1996).
- Rodríguez-Navarro, Alajandro B. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Protobranch shell structure (2017).
- Rodríguez Obregón, Daniela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pre-Columbian shell use (2013).
- Rodríguez Olay, Reyna (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Parasites of *Cerithidea* (2007).
- Rodríguez-Ortega, Daniel (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Geukensia* ecology (1978).
- Rodríguez Palacio, María José (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Rodríguez-Pesantes, Daniel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* (2017).
- Rodríguez-Raising, Martín (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Fossil mytilid (2011).
- Rodríguez- Rodríguez, Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* cultivation (2018).
- Rodríguez-Romero, Faustino (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Isognomon* (1983-1948), *Rangia* (1987), oyster chromosomes (1996).
- Rodríguez Sevilla, Leonora (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- Nudibranchs (2003).
- Rodríguez Trejo, M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine bivalves in west Mexico (2019).
- Rodríguez-Tovar, Francisco J. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Advancing research on living and fossil cephalopods. Development and evolution – form, construction, and function – taphonomy, palaeoecology, palaeobiogeography, biostratigraphy, and basin analysis* (1999) with F. Olóriz S.
- Rodríguez-Vázquez, R. A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Chiton ecology (2019).
- Rodríguez-Zaragoza, Fabián Alejandro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mazatlan bivalves (2014), marine Pacific molluscs (2018).
- Rodt, Maximilian Christoph von (1717-1800; Germany)
- G. Mayer, 1973. Beiträge zur Geschichte der Badischen Landessammlungen für Naturkunde in Karlsruhe. V. Akquisition der Naturalienkabinette zu Meersburg (1803) und Sankt Blasien (1807). Beiträge zur Naturkundlichen Forschung in Südwestdeutschland 32: 195-203

- [biography, portrait].
- Roe, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Roe; Texas collector.
- Roe, H. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Pleistocene freshwater (1995).
- Roe, Jean Clark (1933-2015; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. Roe; Texas collector.
- L. Clampit, 2015. [Obituary]. *American Conchologist* 43(2): 31 [portrait].
- Roe, Kevin J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae taxonomy (2000s-2010s).
- Roebuck, William Denison (1851-1919; U.K.)
- Taylor, 1905: 163 [portrait].
- E. A. W.-P., 1915. W. Denison Roebuck, Past President of the Lincolnshire Naturalists' Union. *Transactions of the Lincolnshire Naturalists' Union*, 1915: 1-7, frontispiece [portrait].
- J. W. Taylor, 1919. Obituary notice: William Denison Roebuck, M.Sc., F.L.S., etc. *Journal of Conchology* 16(2): 37-39.
- [portrait] *Journal of Conchology* 16(6): frontispiece (1921).
- Jackson, 1945: 10.
- W. Russell Hunter & M. Russell Hunter, 1955. Roebuck's papers on Scottish non-marine Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 24(2): 59-60 [bibliography].
- Killeen, 1973: 374-375 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 82-83.
- Roedel, Paul Hugo (19**-****; Germany)
- Paleontology (1937).
- Roeleveld, Martina A. Compagno (1943-2006; Netherlands/South Africa)
- New *Sepia* (1985) with W. R. Liltved.
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1239-1240, 1261-1262 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Roelofs, Dick (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2019).
- Roelofs, J. G. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Ferrissia* in Netherlands (1977).
- Roemer; see also: Römer
- Roemer, Friedrich Adolph (1809-1869; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Brother of K. F. Roemer; *Ueber eine durch die Häufigkeit Hippuriten-Artiger Chamiden ausgezeichnete Fauna der Oberturonen Kreide von Texas* (1888). Lambrecht et al., 1938: 364.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Friedrich Adolph Roemer: Die Versteinerungen des norddutschen Oolithen-Gebirges 1835-1836. Nachtrag: 1839. *Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia*, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 21-23.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Friedrich Adolph Roemer: Die Versteinerungen des norddutschen Kreidegebirges. 1840-1841. *Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia*, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 23-24.
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Roemer, Johannes (18**-19**; Germany)
- Thesis on ammonies (1911).
- Roemer, Karl [Carl] Ferdinand von (1818-1891; Germany)
- Brother of F. A. Roemer; published as Ferdinand.
- F. W. Simonds, 1902. A geologist of the last century; Dr. Ferdinand von Roemer, the father of the geology of Texas: his life and work. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 9(9): 412-417, pl. 19 [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 364.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1949. *Polygyra hippocrepis* and its author Louis Pfeiffer – II. *The Nautilus* 63(2): 48-58, portrait.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, V. *Field & Laboratory* (Southern Methodist University) 27(4): 163-256 [Roemer: pp. 186-187].
- G. P. R. Martin, 1961. Ein Brief Ferdinand Roemer's (1818-1891) an Friedrich Rolle (1827-1887). *Berichte der Naturhistorischen Gesellschaft zu Hannover* 105: 11-14.
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Tozer, 1984: 80.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 314 [biography, portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 84.

- Texas* (1849), with list of molluscs (pp. 451-458) online at the Internet Archive.
- Roenke, Henry Merrill (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 114.
- Roepstorff, P. (19**-****; Germany)
● Freshwater gastropods (1997).
- Roepstorff, Frederik Adolph de [Governor] (1842-1883; Denmark/Andman Islands)
Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- Roesel von Rosenhof, A. J.; see: Rösel von Rosenhof, A. J.
- Roeselers, Guus (19**-20**; Netherlands)
● Symbiosis between bivalves and bacteria (2012).
- Roesijadi, G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Protothaca* and copper (1980).
- Roessingh, Peter (19**-20**; Netherlands)
● Pteropods and acidification (2019).
- Roeters, Ernst (1616-1685; Netherlands)
Dance, 1986: 12.
Engel, 1986: 225-226.
Bass et al., 2021: 122.
- Roeters van Lennep, Herman Christiaan (1820-1879; Netherlands)
● *Catalogue alphabétique des cones actuellement connus* (1876).
H. Crosse, 1876. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie, 24(2): 216 [concerning sale of collection].
H. Crosse, 1876. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie, 24(4): 397 [concerning sale of collection].
H. Crosse, 1877. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie, 25(2): 228 [concerning sale of collection].
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 169, 213-215; 1950: 139 [collection sold in 1876].
Tomlin, 1942b: 30-31.
Dance, 1986: 41, 154, 216.
Engel, 1986: 226-227.
Trew, 1990: 77.
A. N. van der Bijl & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. Oltmans, van Heukelom, Roeters van Lennep en hun malacologische eponiemen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 268: 1042-1047 [biography, list of taxa named after Roeters van Lennep].
A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2019. Herman Christiaan Roeters van Lennep (1820-1879) and the auction of his shell collection. Spirula 418: 10-16 [not seen].
The celebrated collection of shells formed by Mr. H. C. Roeters van Lennep (1876) by G. B. Sowerby III at the Internet Archive.
- Roever, D. de (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 227.
- Roffavier, Georges (1775-1866; France)
Audibert, 2009: 60.
- Roffiaen, Jean François Xavier (1820-1898; Belgium)
● Known as François; also noted as a landscape painter.
J. Nève, 1907. Roffiaen (François Xavier). Biographie Nationale 19: 685-687 [not seen].
L. Hiernaux, 1989. François-Xavier Roffiaen, membre fondateur et ancien Président de la Société Malacologique de Belgique (1820-1898). Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique de Belgique / Annalen van de Koninklijke Belgische Vereniging voor Dierkunde 119(2): 223-226 [biography, partial bibliography].
L. Hiernaux, 1990. Tussen stad en schilder: François Roffiaen (1820-1898) en leper, zijn befoorte plaats. Iepers Kwatier (Ypres) 26(): 66-74 [not seen].
L. Hiernaux, 1991 [“1990”]. Meuse et pays mosan dans la vie et dans l’oeuvre de François Roffiaen (1820-1898), artiste peintre. Annales de la Société Archéologique de Namur 66(2); 299-328, 29 pls.
L. Hiernaux, 1996. Roffiaen, Jean François Xavier, kunstschilder. Nationall Biografisch Woordenboek 15: 618-624.
J. Dewilde, 1998. François Roffiaen (1820-1898), Schetsen uit de carrier van een landschapschilder. Ypres, Stedelik Museum, 71 pp. [not seen].
L. Hiernaux, 2000 [“1995”]. Note à propos du voyage de François Roffiaen dans les

- High Lands d'Écosse en 1862*. Bulletin des Musées Royaux des Beaux-Arts de Belgique 1994-1995(1-4): 167-182 [portrait].
- L. Hiernaux & J. Dewilde, 2009. François Roffiaen (1820-1898). Ypres, Stedelik Museum, 239 pp. [not seen].
- Rogala, W. (18**-19**); Poland
- Mesozoic (1909-1911).
- Rogalla, Nicole S. (19**-20**); Germany
- *Muscheln* with M. Amler and R. Fischer (2000).
- Rogalska, Justyna (19**-20**); Poland
- *Helix* physiology (2010s).
- Rogelja, Manja (19**-20**); Slovenia
- *Tonna* (2019) with L. Lipej.
- Roger, Jean (1909-1966; France)
- Fossil pectinids (1939, 1944).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 315 [biography, portrait].
- Rogers, Alex D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Peltospiridae (2015).
- Rogers, Arthur William (1872-1946; U.K./South Africa)
- A. L. de Tott, 1946. Dr. Arthur W. Rogers, F.R.S. *Nature* 158(4012): 407.
- A. L. de Tott, 1948. Arthur William Rogers 1872-1946. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society* 5(16): 791-802, 1 pl. [partial bibliography; portrait].
- R. Winckworth, 1949. Arthur William Rogers, 1872-1946. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 1-2.
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Rogers, B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.?)
- Fusinids (2000).
- Rogers, C. N. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Aplysia* biology (2000).
- Rogers, Clarence Jr. (1927-2013; U.S.A.)
- L. Rundo, 2014. In memoriam: Clarence "Bud" Rogers Jr. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 21 [biography, portrait].
- Rogers, D. Christopher (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* taxonomy (2007).
- Rogers, Don A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet movements (1968).
- Rogers, George Floyd (19**-1***; U.S.A.)
- *Janthina* (1941).
- Rogers, Henry Darwin (1808-1866; U.S.A.)
- Brother of W. B. Rogers; Tertiary of Virginia (1839).
- Rogers, James S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Veronicella* (1977).
- Rogers, Jim (19**-****; Guam)
- Rogers, Julia Ellen (1866-1958; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1958. Julia Ellen Rogers. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 179: 12.
- F. T. Arnold, 1958. [concerning the death of Julia Ellen Rogers]. *Hawaiian Shell News* 6(8): 85
- C. N. Cate, 1959. [obituary of Julia Ellen Rogers]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958*: 5.
- D. P. Coley, 1961. Julia Ellen Rogers, Author of "The Shell Book." *New York Shell Club Notes* 72: 3-4.
- D. P. Coley, 1963. Julia Ellen Rogers. *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 3(4): 41-42, 44.
- Abbott, 1973: 149-150.
- Norwood, 1997: 396.
- A. B. Comstock (ed. K. Penders St. Clair), 2020. *The Comstocks of Cornell: the definitive autobiography*. Ithaca (New York): Cornell University Press, xxvi + 532 pp. [Rogers: 216, 223, 237-238, 436, 442].
- Barnett, 2021: 177-187, 262-264, 219, 224, 247, 329, 341.
- The shell book* (1908) online at the Internet Archive.
- Rogers, Mark E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Periploma myrae* (1962).
- Rogers, Montie Paul (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 419-420; 1987: 114 [as "Monti"]].
- Rogers, Patricia (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Rangia, Crassostrea* (1981).

- Rogers, Steffen H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sonorella* (1977), *Biomphalaria* (1980).
- Rogers, Thomas (1827-1901; U.K.)
- *Planorbis* (1875, 1887).
- J. C. Melvill, 1902. Thomas Rogers. *Journal of Conchology* 10(4): 142-144.
- Taylor, 1907: 45 [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 50.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Rogers, William Barton (1804-1882; U.S.A.)
- Brother of H. D. Rogers.
- Tryon, 1861: 61.
- Merrill, 1906: 341-342, 710, pl. 16 [portrait].
- R. H. Ladd, 1938. William Barton Rogers [December 7, 1804 – May 30, 1882]. *The Commonwealth* 5(12): 7-9, 30 [portraits].
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 365.
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 11-12, 14-15.
- Rogers-Bennett, Laura (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone ecology (2019).
- Vileisis, 2020: 191-192, 229 [portrait].
- Roginskaya, Irina Simonovna (1933-2011; Russia)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-2000s), *Acteonia* (1978).
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- O. N. Zezina & A. V. Martynov, 2012. Irina Simonovna Roginskaya. June 12, 1933 – June 29, 2011. *Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society* 15/16: 193-196 [portrait, list of taxa].
- Rognstad, Rhiannon L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2016).
- Rohde, Ralph William (1899-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 580; 1987: 114, 161.
- Röhner, M. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Theodoxus* (2004).
- Rohr, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic gastropods (1978).
- Rohrmann, Gr. (****-1891; Germany [Silesia])
- W. Kobelt, 1892. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 24(1-2): 30.
- Roi, Otto le (1878-1916; Germany)
- C. R. Boettger, 1917. Otto le Roi. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 49(4): 145-151.
- H. Geyr von Schweppenburg, 1917. Otto le Roi zur Erinnerung. *Journal für Ornithologie* 65(4): 435-443, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. Rheinwald & R. van den Elzen, 1984. Die Wirbeltiersammlungen des Museums Alexander Koenig und ihre Typusexemplare. II. Vögel. Pp. 49-150, in: G. Rheinwald, ed., *Die Wirbeltiersammlungen des Museums Alexander Koenig. Bonner Zoologische Monographien* 19: 239 pp. [O. le Roi: pp. 61-62, portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1993: 342-343, fig. 7 [portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1995: 508-509.
- Roissy, Augustin Félix Pierre Michel de (1771-1843; France)
- Published as Félix.
- Swainson, 1840: 311.
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 366.
- Sherborn, 1940: 115.
- H. Dodge, 1952. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 100(1): 1-263 [p. 238: dates of *Histoire naturelle générale et particulière*].
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Histoire naturelle, générale et particulière des mollusques, animaux sans vertèbres et à sang blanc* (1804-1805) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Rojanasarampkit, Tawee (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Haliotis* growth (2004).
- Rojas, Alexis (19**-20**; Finland)
- Jurassic bivalves (2023).
- Rojas, G. (19**-****; Costa Rica)

- Hydrobid host of paragonimiasis (1974).
- Rojas, Jesús (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Geloina* (1982), *Tagelus* biology (1989).
- Rojas, Winston (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Biomphalaria* (2006).
- Rojas-Chávez, Juan (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Shell middens (2016).
- Rojas-García, Raúl (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Fossaria* morphometrics (2013).
- Rojas-Herrera, Agustín A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Planktonic molluscs (2018).
- Rojas-Lara, Maria Luisa (19**-****; Mexico)
- Oyster chromosomes (1979).
- Rojas-Posadas, Delia I. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2013).
- Royo-Vázquez, F. A. (19**-****; Spain)
- Parasites of land snails (1982).
- Rokhsar, Daniel S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lottia* genetics (2009), cephalopod evolution (2019).
- Rokitka, Mary Anne (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- *Otala* epiphragms (1975).
Abbott, 1975: 580.
- Rokop, Frank J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-water molluscs (1970s).
- Rolán Álvarez, Emilio (1965-****; Spain)
- Son of E. Rolán Mosquera; sometimes written with a hyphen; *Checklist of the Angolan marine molluscs* with P. Ryall (1999); *Littorina* genetics (2000), *The family Tornidae (Gastropoda, Rissooidea) in the Caribbean and neighboring areas; La familia Tornidae (Gastropoda, Rissooidea) en El Caribe y áreas vecinas* (2011) with F. Rubio & R. Fernández-G.
- Rolán Mosquera, Emilio [M.D.] (1935-****; Spain)
- Father of E. Rolán Álvarez; *Tonnidae* (2002), coauthor *Guía de los moluscos marinos de Galicia* (2018).
- Rolán Mosquera, E. & A. Bugallo Rodríguez, 2005. Un mundo de formas e cores: a colección malacolóxica “Rolán”; un mundo de formas y colores: la colección malacológica “Rolán”. Santiago de Compostela (Universidade de Santiago de Compostela), 135 pp. [bibliography] [not seen].
- E. Rolán Mosquera, 2008. Who’s who in Cones: Emilio Rolán Mosquera. *The Cone Collector* 8: 2 [autobiography, portrait].
- A. Caballero Rua et al., 2016. Noticias malacológicas: Doctorado Honoris Causa Emilio Rolán. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 65: 12-16 [biography, portraits].
- Anonymous, 2017. La Universidad de Santiago de Compostela entrega la Insignia de Oro a Emilio Rolán Mosquera. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 67: 16 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2017. El Colegio de Biólogos de Galicia nombra miembro de honor a Emilio Rolán Mosquera. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 67: 17 [portrait].
- Rolbiecki, Leszek (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Rangia* settlement in Baltic (2018).
- Roldán, Ana Maria (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Roldán, Carmen (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snail anatomy (1988).
- Roldán, Elisa (19**-20**; Spain)
- Reproduction in *Addisonia* (1999), brooding in limpets (2002).
- Roldán-Carrillo, Lucelly M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Nodipecten* ecology (2005).
- Roldán-Wong, Nefertiti T. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2018).
- Rolfe, Benjamin (17**-18**; U.K.)
- S. P. Dance, 1978. Benjamin Rolfe and the *Testaceologia universalis* (1813), an unknown author and an unrecorded shell book. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(1): 39-41.
- Roll, Artur (1907-2005; Germany)
- Spouse of B. Roll.
- Anonymous, 2005. [Notice of death]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 73-74: 93.
- Roll, Berta (1907-2005; Germany)

- Spouse of A. Roll; *Conus archetypus bertarolla* Costa & Simone, 1997.
- Rolland, Vincent (19***-20***; Switzerland)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2012).
- Rolland du Roquan, Oscar R. (1812-1863; France)
- *Description des coquilles fossiles de la famille des rudistes qui se trouvent dans le terrain crétacé de Corbières (Aude)* (1841), *Pyruia* (1853); not to be confused with L. Roulland who published on rudistids (1829-1830).
- Anonymous, 1865. Catalogue des ouvrages d'histoire naturelle composant la bibliothèque de M. Rolland du Roquan, de Carcassone (Aude) (dont la vente aux encheres publiques aura lieu les 12, 13 et 14 mars 1866. Montpellier (Gras), 45 pp.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1865. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 13(1): 95.
- H. Crosse, 1867. Nouvelles [part of collection acquired by Moitessier]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 100.
- H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles [part of collection acquired by R. Damon]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(3): 316.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
- Cleevely, 1983: 249.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- J. Macé-Bordy, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny et les rudistes. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 565-571 [d'Orbigny acquired the Rolland rudistid collection in 1841].
- Rolle, Franz Hermann (1864-1929; Germany)
- Published as Hermann; also noted for work on birds and insects; sold specimens.
- Chardon, 1949: 209.
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Susswasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Rolle, Friedrich (1827-1887; Germany)
- Crosse, 1891a: 91-95; 1891b: 23-27.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
- G. P. R. Martin, 1961. Ein Brief Ferdinand Roemer's (1818-1891) an Friedrich Rolle (1827-1887). *Berichte der Naturhistorischen Gesellschaft zu Hannover* 105: 11-14.
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- G. P. R. Martin & G. Uschmann, 1969. Friedrich Rolle 1827-1887; ein Vorkämpfer neuen biologischen Denkens in Deutschland. *Lebensdarstellungen deutscher Naturforscher* (Leipzig) 14: 151 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lamas, 1981b: 27.
- Cleevely, 1983: 249.
- A. W. Janssen, 1984. Type specimens of pteropod species (Mollusca, Gastropoda) described by Rolle (1861), Reuss (1867) and Kittl (1886) kept in the collection of the Naturhistorisches Museum at Vienna. *Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 21(2): 61-91, 6 pls.
- Dance, 1986: 183, 224.
- Kiss, 1987: 63-64.
- G. P. R. Martin, 1988. Friedrich Rolle (1827-1887), ein vergessener Erforscher der steirischen Gebirge. *Mitteilungen der Österreichischen Gesellschaft für Wissenschaftsgeschichte* 8: 1-41 [not seen].
- D. Zissler, 2009. Friedrich Rolle (1827-1887), einer von Darwins Zunft und zudem einer der ersten in Deutschland. In: J. Kaasch & M. Kaasch, eds., *Natur und Kultur & Biologie im Spannungsfeld von Naturphilosophie und Darwinismus*. Beiträge zur 15. und 16. Jahrestagung der DGGTB. *Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie* 14: 249-255 [portrait].
- J. Braund, 2014. Hochstetter, the Moa, and the early reception of Darwin in Vienna. In: J. Bade, ed., *New Zealand and the EU: Austrian visitors to Oceania: their activities and legacies*. *Europe – New Zealand Research Series* (Auckland) 8(1): 33-81 [Rolle: pp. 65-66].
- M. J. Faber, 2017. Friedrich Rolle's interpretation of Darwin's on the origin of species: a little known publication of malacological interest (Mollusca: Gastropoda, Polyplacophora). *Miscellanea*

- Malacologica 7(3): 54.
- Roller, Richard Allen (1930-1998; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s; *Thais* (1988). Abbott, 1987: 114.
 - H. Bertsch, 1998. In memoriam: thoughts in honor of Richard Roller. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 24(7): 27-28 [biography, portraits].
 - S. J. Long, 1998. In memoriam: more thoughts on Dick Roller. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 24(7): 28-29 [biography, bibliography].
 - G. McDonald et al., 1998. In memoriam: Richard A. Roller. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 24(8): 33-35 [biography, portrait].
- Rolleston, George [M.D.] (1829-1881; U.K.)
- G. L. Geison, 1975. Rolleston, George. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 513-515.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- A. Paton, 2004. Rolleston, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 47: 622-623 [portrait].
- Rollier, Louis (1859-1931; Switzerland)
- *Fossiles nouveaux ou peu connus des terrains Secondaires (Mésozoïques) du Jura et des contrées environnantes* (1912-1919).
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 249.
- Rollins, Harold Bert (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Devonian (1971), archaeological molluscs (1985).
 - Abbott, 1975: 580-581; 1987: 114-115.
- Rollinson, David (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Bulinus* genetics (1980s-2000s).
- Rollo, C. David (19**-****; Canada)
- Slugs (1975, 1988, 1991).
- Rollo, F. (19**-****; Italy)
- Molecular genetics of Veneridae (1996).
- Rolón, Federico M. D. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Freshwater clam ecology (2018).
- Roman, Deborah V. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Midden molluscs (2012, 2019).
- Roman, Jean (19**-****; France)
- *Gastrochaena* (1979).
- Roman, Frédéric (1871-1943; France)
- Paleontologist; *Le Tithonique du Massif du Djurdjura* (1936) [ammonites].
 - J. Virèt, 1944. Frédéric Roman (1871-1943). *Bulletin Mensuel de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon* 13(1): 1-4 [portrait].
 - Audibert & Clary, 2007: 83, 102.
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 315-316 [biography, portrait].
- Romanenko, V. D. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- *Anodonta* (1978).
- Román Espinosa, Jessica Guadalupe (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* (2007).
- Román Magaña, Karla (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* parasites (2007).
- Romani, Benedict von (1809-1870; Austria)
- W. Kobelt, 1871. Todes-Anzeige. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(1): 31.
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Romani, Luigi (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Moelleriopsis* (2016), Nuculanidae (2017), *Monophorus* (2021).
- Romani, Mariana S. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Introduced *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Romano, Chiara (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Xylophaga* (2014).
- Romano, Luis Alberto (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Mesodesma* mortality (2013).
- Romanov, Leonid Fedorovich (1935-****; Russia)
- Mesozoic molluscs (1971).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Romanova, Lyudmila Georgievna (1931-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Romanova, Nina Nikolaevna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- *Abra* (1977).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 41.

- Romanovich, Valerii Vladimirovich (1947-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Romanovskaia, Lidia Vasil'evna (1902-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Romanovskii, Gennadii Danilovich (1830-1906; Russia)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
Z. I. Agafonova, 1961. G. D. Romanovskii: sbornik dokumentov. Tashkent: Tsentral'nyi Gosudarstvennyi Arkhiv Uzbekskoi SSR. 300 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Romashko, Sandra (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *The shell book – Florida, Gulf, ad Caribbean* (1974), *The complete collector's guide to shells & shelling: sea shells from the waters of the North American Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, Gulf of Mexico, Gulf of California, the Caribbean, the Bahamas, and Hawaii* (1984).
- Romburgh, D. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Rombouts, Antonius [“Ton”] (1917-1985; Netherlands/Australia)
 - *Guidebook to pecten shells* (published posthumously in 1991).
- Rombouts, Johannes Eliza (1843 -****; Netherlands)
 - General book on Netherlands fauna, featuring molluscs in particular (1875).
- Rombouts, Johannes Godefridus Hendricus (1818-1889; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 227.
- Romé de l'Isle, Jean Baptiste Louis de (1736-1790; France)
R. Hooykaas, 1975. Romé de L'isle (or Delisle), Jean-Baptiste Louis. Dictionary of Scientific Biography, 11: 520-524.
Dance, 1986: 60.
- Romeiko, L. V. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Bivalves of Moneron Island (1985).
- Römer; see also: Roemer
- Römer, August (1825-1899; Germany)
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 12. Wiesbaden Museum.
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 175.
T. Keller, 2003. August Römer (1825-1899) und in der Naturwissenschaftlichen Sammlung des Wiesbadener Museums erhaltene bisher unbekannte Belege früher Rückschlüsse auf das Wirken des eiszeitlichen Menschen. Jahrbücher des Nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde 124: 79-90 [biography, portrait].
- Römer, Eduard (1819-1874; Germany)
W. Kobelt, 1874. Necrolog. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 6(9-10): 65-66.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 23(1): 100.
H. Crosse, 1877. [Römer collection acquired by Dr. H. Dohrn of Stettin (Poland)]. Journal de Conchyliologie 25(1): 100.
Dance, 1986: 224.
Trew, 1990: 83.
Collation of *Novitates Conchologica*, Series II, Marine Mollusca (1862-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
Kritische Untersuchung der Arten des Mollusken-Geschlechts Venus bei Linné und Gmelin, mit Berücksichtigung der später beschriebenen Arten (1857), *Monographie der Molluskengattung Dosinia, Scopoli (Artemis, Poli.)* (1862) and *Monographie der Molluskengattung Venus, Linné* (1869-1872) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Römer, J. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Eocene (1978).
- Romer, Nidia S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - New species of *Alvania* (1988).
- Römer-Büchner, Benedikt Jakob (1792-1863; Germany)
Zilch, 1967: 40.
Verzeichnis der Steine und Thiere welche in dem Gebiete der freien Stadt Frankfurt und deren nächsten Umgebung gefunden worden (1827).

- Romera, Bárbara V. L. (19**-20**, Brazil)
 ● Anatomy of *Diplodonta* (2013).
- Romero, Fátima (19**-20**, Argentina)
 ● Land snails (2007).
- Romero, L. P. (19**-****, Peru)
 ● Paleontology of Peru (1995).
- Romero, Leonardo (19**-20**, Peru)
 ● *Argopecten* ecology (2015).
- Romero, M. (19**-20**, Chile)
 ● Life cycles of Chilean marine gastropods (2003).
- Romero, M. V. (19**-20**, Argentina)
 ● *Ostrea* ecology (2013).
- Romero, Melissa R. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 ● Larval metamorphosis (2010).
- Romero, Pedro E. (19**-20**, Germany)
 ● Land snail evolution (2018).
- Romero, Rosemary (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 ● *Lottia* (2019).
- Romero, Sonia Maria Brazil (19**-20**, Brazil)
 ● Megalobulimidae (2004).
- Romero-Alvarez, R. (19**-****, France)
 ● *Melanoides* ecology (1992).
- Romero-Chaves, R. (19**-20**, Costa Rica)
 ● Bivalve life cycles (2019).
- Romero-Geraldo, Reyna de Jesús (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● *Crassostrea* physiology (2015).
- Romero González, Astrid Carolina (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● Sandy beach ecology (2018).
- Romero González, Tania E. (19**-20**, Panama)
 ● Thesis: *Evaluación post-derrame de los niveles de hidrocarburos en moluscos bivalvos: (Crassostrea rhizophorae e Isognomon alatus) y sedimentos asociados a manglares de Bahía Las Minas, Provincia de Colón* (2003) with I. M. Peraza V.
- Romero Ibarra, Nancy (19**-****, Mexico)
 ● Feeding in *Chione* (1991).
- Romero-Mata, Ariana (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● Non-marine molluscs (2018).
- Romero-Méndez, Ulises (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● Cochliopidae (2015), cave freshwater snails (2019).
- Romero-Niembro, Víctor (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● Oyster parasites (2018).
- Romero-Rodríguez, Ángel (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● *Crassostrea* (2016).
- Romero-Rosales, María Guadalupe (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● *Plicopurpura* reproduction (2018).
- Romeu, Alfredo Erasmo [M.D.] (1929-1999; Cuba/ U.S.A.)
 ● Spouse of E. Romeu.
 L. Scheu, 1988. Passion Cubana. American Conchologist 16(1): 14 [portrait].
 K. Auffenberg, 1999. Gone but not forgotten. Alfredo Erasmo Romeu (1929-1999). Shell-o-Gram [Jackson, Florida, Shell Club] 40(6): 3-4.
- Romeu, Esther [M.D.] (19**-****, U.S.A.)
 ● Spouse of A. E. Romeu.
- Romey, William Leonard (19**-****, U.S.A.)
 ● *Xylophaga* (1991).
- Romeyko, Larissa Veniaminovna (1949-****, Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Romdhane, Mohamed Salah (19**-20**, Tunisia)
 ● *Unio* (2014).
- Romieux, Jean (1893-1951; Switzerland)
 Cailliez, 1995: 28.
- Romieux, Oscar (1826-1908; France)
 M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- Romijn, Christiaan (19**-****, Germany)
 ● Cephalopod enzymes (1935).
- Romimohtarto, Kasijan (19**-****, Indonesia)
 ● *Kima, biologi, sumberdaya, dan kelestariannya* (1987) [giant clams].
- Romm, Galina Mikhailovna (1947-****, U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Romo-Curiel, Alfonsina Eugenia (19**-20**;
Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2010).
- Romo-Piñera, Abril Karim (19**-20**;
Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* reproduction (2004),
Megapitaria reproduction (2008, 2013).
- Romor, Renato (19**-****;
Italy)
- Population of *Pinna nobilis* (1998).
- Römpp, S. (19**-****;
Germany)
- *Dreissena* physiology (1993).
- Ronchetti, C. Rossi; see: Rossi Ronchetti, C.
- Rondelaud, Daniel (19**-****;
France)
- *Lymnaea* populations (1982), reproduction
(1998).
- Rondelet, Guillaume [Rondeletius, Gulielmus]
(1507-1566; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 11-12.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 124.
- Swainson, 1834: 12-13; 1840: 311.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1932. Recherches sur
l'histoire de la conchyliologie. 2e. Partie.
Journal de Conchyliologie, 76(3): 217-251
[Rondelet: pp. 237-251].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 59.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the
history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell
Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- S. P. Dance, 1979. The illustrated beast.
Portfolio, the Magazine of the Visual Arts
1(3): 58-67, 75.
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in:
Le conoscenze malacologiche del
rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico*
19(5-8): 153-168.
- E. Caprotti, 1984. [bibliographic and
biographic notes], in: Le conoscenze
malacologiche del rinascimento. VI.
Esempi di metodologia zoologica: Il
"Nautilo" conclusioni. Nota bibliografica.
Bollettino Malacologico 20(5-8): 175-186.
- Dance, 1986: 17.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1987. Sur les mollusques
énumérés ou décrits dans l'oeuvre de
Guillaume Rondelet. Mosman, Australia:
privately published, 5 pp.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et
la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans
la France du XVII siècle. I – Histoire et
histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415
pp., 72 pls. [Rondelet: p. 70].
- Caprotti, 1991: 18-19, 63, fig. 5.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 43-44, 50.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- Damkaer, 2002: 15 [portrait].
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-
Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in:
P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones,
2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the
history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin,
Ireland: International Bryozoology
Association, viii + 382 pp. [Rondelet: pp.
82-83, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 250-251.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones,
2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four
centuries of bryozoological research. Pp.
363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E.
Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of
bryozoology: aspects of the history of
research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland:
International Bryozoology Association, viii
+ 382 pp. [Rondelet: p. 364].
- C. G. M. Paxton & R. Holland, 2005. Was
Steenstrup right? A new interpretation of
the 16th century sea monk of the Øresund.
Steenstrupia 29(1): 39-47.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of
accuracy in natural history illustration:
reversal of printed illustrations of snails and
crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests
indifference to morphological detail.
Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191
[Rondelet: pp. 176-177].
- Heller, 2007: 134-135.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- S. Kusakawa, 2011: 195.
- G. Lewis, 2012. The debt of John Ray and
Martin Lister to Guillaume Rondelet of
Montpellier. *Notes and Records of the
Royal Society of London*, 66(4): 323-339.
- E. Caprotti, 2017. I molluschi in "De

- Piscibus marinis” (1554-1555) di Guillaume Rondelet. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 96: 22-26.
- J. I. Saiz Salinas, 2018. Almost five centuries of systematic study of the enigmatic sipunculan worms. *Smithsonian Contributions to the Marine Sciences* 42: 219-235 [Rondelet, pp. 219-220 (portrait)].
- Bass et al., 2021: 7.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 165, 168, 233-235, 249.
- Libri de piscibus marinis (1554-1555) and Universae aquatilium historiae pars altera (1555) online at: Biodiversity Heritage Library.*
- Roney, Harland B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Effect of temperature and light on oxygen consumption and rate of development of Helisoma* (1937).
- Rongprakhon, Siriluck (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Donax* ecology (2019).
- Ronholt, Lael L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- West coast scallops (1967-1968).
- Ronkin, Raphael R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mytilus* physiology (1949).
- Rønningen, Vera (19**-20**; Norway)
- New *Acesta* (2007).
- Ronsmans, Jelle (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Paralaoma* (2015).
- Roohi, Ghazala (19**-20**; Pakistan)
- Triassic ammonoids (2010).
- Rooij-Schuilings, L. A. de; see: De Rooij-Schuilings, L. A.
- Roopnarine, Peter D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; *Chione* from 2000s.
 - Williams, 2007: 224 [portrait].
 - Leviton & Aldrich, 2018: 211-212 [portrait].
- Roos, Henrich (****-1930; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- Roos, P. J. (19**-****; Bonaire)
- *Strombus* populations (1969).
- Rooselaar, Pieter (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 228.
- Roosmalen-De Caes, Lydia A. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Root, Howard (?1893-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. Howard Root. *New York Shell Club Notes* 175: 3 [short notice; seemingly not a collector, but attended AMU meetings with his son John].
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Root, John (1913-2003; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 143 [biography, portrait].
- Roquan, Rolland du; see: Rolland du Roquan
- Roque, Cláudia (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Chamelea* stocks (2019).
- Roque-Villada, Irene (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* growth (2007).
- Rope, G. T. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Ducks feeding on *Anodonta*? (1906).
- Roper, Clyde Forrest Eugene (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of I. H. Roper; publications on Cephalopoda; *Cephalopods of the world: an annotated and illustrated catalogue of cephalopod species known to date* (2005) with P. Jereb.
 - Abbott, 1973: 420; 1987: 115.
 - Henson, 1982: 98-99.
 - J. Peterson, 1996. Scientist leads deep-sea expedition in search of giant squid. *Smithsonian Institution Research Report* 84: 1 [portrait].
 - Rehder, 1997: 156-185 [passim], pl. [44].
 - S. Daly, 1999. Eight arms and the man. *Washington City Paper* 19(46): 1, 3, 26-38.
 - D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O’Shea capture the sea’s most elusive creature? *The New Yorker*, May 24, 2004: 56-71 [Roper: pp. 58, 66].
 - R. Ellis, 2005. Clyde Roper. *Smithsonian* 36(8): 44 [portrait].
 - E. R. Urban, Jr., 2020. Outcomes of the U.S. Program in Biology of the International Indian Ocean Expedition. *Deep-Sea Research (Part II)* 179: article 104780 (13 pp.) [Roper: p. 10].
- Roper, Edward Warren (1858-1898; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous, 1899. In memoriam – Edward W. Roper. *The Nautilus* 12(11): 129-131.
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Martin, 1995: 28-29.
- Roper, Ingrid H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. F. E. Roper; *Architeuthis* (2015).
- Röper, Martin (19**-20**; Germany)
- Fossil squid (2015).
- Ropes, John Warren (1927-1988; U.S.A.)
- *Spisula* (1967-1968), aging clams (1985).
Abbott, 1973: 420-421; 1987: 115.
S. A. Murawski, 1989. In memoriam. John W. Ropes. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 8(1): [2] frontispages [portrait].
- Röpstorf, Peter (19**-20**; Germany)
- Lake Baikal gastropods (2000s).
- Ros, Joandomènec (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibanchs, other gastropods (1970s-1990s).
Gosliner et al., 2008: 122-123.
- Ros, Joannes (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 228.
- Rosa, Maria (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve feeding (2012, 2017).
- Rosa, Michele (1731-1812; Italy).
- Treatise on Tyrian purple dye (1786).
M. Bufalini, 1838. Rosa, Michele. Pp. 471-487, in: E. De Tipaldo, ed., *Biografia degli italiani illustri: nelle scienze, lettere ed arti del secolo XVIII, e de' contemporanei*. Venezia: Alvisopoli, vol. 6 (of 10), 512 pp.
G. Bilancioni, 1923. Michele Rosa di S. Leo (1731-1812), medico, fisiologo e naturalista. Pp. 344-365, in: Aldo Mieli, ed., *Gli scienziati italiani dall'inizio del medio evo ai nostri giorni: repertorio bibliografico dei filosofi, matematici, astronomi, fisici, chimici, naturalisti, biologi, medici, geografi italiani*. Roma: Leonardo da Vinci, vol. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
A. Barbieri, 1968. *Modenesi da ricordare: scienziati*. Modena: Mucchi, 98 pp. 55 pls. [Rosa: p. 43].
- Rosa, Rui (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Advances in squid biology, ecology and fisheries* (2013) with R. O'Dor & G. Pierce.
- Rosa-Vélez, Jorge de la (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Genetics of *Chione* (1995), *Modiolus* (2000).
- Rosado, José (1965-20**; Mozambique)
- *Engina* (2015), *Marginella* (2015).
J. Rosado, 2010. Who's who in cones: José Rosado. *The Cone Collector* 14: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Rosair, G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Epiphragm of *Achatina* (2002).
- Rosales López, Alfonso (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Ancient shell ornaments (2016).
- Rosals i Corretger, Joan (1879-1917; Spain)
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 161.
- Rosa Mato, J. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Rosanov, Aleksei Yurivich. (19**-****; Russia)
- Neogene Mollusca (1986).
- Rosas, Carlos (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2010s).
- Rosas-Acevedo, José L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Rocky intertidal molluscs (2018).
- Rosas-Luis, Rigoberto (19**-20**; Spain/Mexico)
- Cephalopod research (2018).
- Roscoe, Eva Mary Dimock (****-****; U.K./Rhodesia/South Africa)
- Spouse of Peter Roscoe.
Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Roscoe, Ernest J. (1923-1997; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. O. Roscoe; non-marine snails (1950s-1960s).
- Roscoe, Lottie O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. J. Roscoe; gastropods of Utah (1955).
- Roscoe, Peter (1912-****; Rhodesia/South Africa)
- Spouse of E. M. D. Roscoe.
Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Rose, Caleb Burrell (1790-1872; U.K.)

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 367.
- Cleevely, 1983: 249.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Rose, Caleb Burrell (1790-1872). Oxford Dictionary of National Biography 47: 741-742.
- Rose, Françoise (19**-*; France)
- *Les coquillages* (1996) with J.-P. Djivanides.
- Rose, Julie M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Geukensia* behavior (2014).
- Rose, Kenneth David (1949-*; U.S.A.)
- Brackish-water fauna of Egypt (1972), religious use of *Turbinella* (1974). Abbott, 1973: 421; 1987: 115.
- Rose, Martin R. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Land snails as environmental monitors (1995).
- Rose, Robert Anthony (19**-*; Australia)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s. C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Rose: p. 17, biography, portrait].
- Rose, Robert Malcolm (19**-*; U.K.)
- Nudibranch anatomy from 1970s.
- Rose, William Robert [M.D.] (1919-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 581; 1987: 115.
- Rose-Cleland, James Dowsett (1767-1852; Ireland)
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Rose-Cleland: pp. 197-198].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondii*. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 321-331.
- Rösel von Rosenhof, August Johann (1705-1759; Germany)
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Heller, 2007: 133-134.
- E. Rota, 2022. Exploring annelids in the age of Enlightenment and beyond: classification and bioluminescence. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 196(1): 25-51 [Rösel von Rosenhof: pp. 26-31].
- Der monatlich-herausgegebenen Insecten-Belustigung* (1746-1761) online at: Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Rosell, Neon C. (19**-*; Philippines)
- *Perna* and pollution (1998).
- Roselli, Francisco Lucas (1902-*; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 88.
- Rosén, Birger (19**-*; Sweden)
- *Zur verdauungsphysiologie der gastropoden* (1932).
- Rosen, Carmela Berritto (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- *Cerion* with E. Mayr (1956).
- Rosen, Leon (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Nematode parasites of land snails (1969).
- Rosen, Marc David (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* anatomy (1978), chiton larvae (1979).
- Rosen, Otto W. von (1853-1925; Estonia/Russia)
- W. A. Lindholm, 1925. Nachrufe. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 58(5): 235-236.
- Rosenbauer, Anette (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Mollusken-Lebensgemeinschaften auf Magerrasen und Nasswiesen im Glemstal* (2016).
- Rosenberg, Fred A. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of Teredinidae (1983).
- Rosenberg, Gary (1959-*; U.S.A.)
- *Encyclopedia of seashells* (1992). Abbott, 1987: 115. Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 7 [portraits]. Peck & Stroud, 2012: 400-401.
- Rosenberg, Gary David (1944-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Rosenberg, Rutger (19**-*; Sweden)
- Bivalve feeding (1989, 1991).
- Rosendaal, Justus Bartholdus Jacobus van (1829?-1884; Netherlands)
- Tomlin, 1942b: 32 [collection sold in 1884].
- Engel, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- W. Backhuys, 2009. Drie zeldzame Nederlandstalige publicaties over

- Nederlandse mollusken. Pp. 86-87, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Rosenfeld, David S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* (1987).
- Rosenfeld, Sebastián (19**-20**; Chile)
- Molluscs associated with kelp (2015).
- Rosenfield, Aaron (1924-2013; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (1960s), diseases of marine bivalves and crustaceans (1967).
- Carriker, 2004: 153 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- J. Davis, 2014. Aaron Rosenfield (1924-2013). National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2014(1): 2 [portrait].
- McLaughlin, S., C. Sindermann & R. Cipriano, 2014. In memoriam. Aaron Rosenfield. 1924-2013. Journal of Shellfish Research 33(2): 331-335 [portrait, bibliography].
- Rosenhauer, Wilhelm Gottlob (18**-****; Germany)
- *Die Thiere Andalusiens nach dem Resultate einer Reise zusammengestellt* (1856).
- Rosenkrantz, Alfred (1898-1974; Denmark)
- *Craniakalk fra Kjobenhavns Sydhavn* (1920) [Paleocene].
- Rosenkranz, Richard B. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 421; 1987: 115.
- Rosenthal, Steven Manning (1959-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Rosenthal, Richard J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction of *Kelletia* (1970), *Mitra* (1971).
- Rosenwald, K. (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Beeinflussung des Geschlechtswechsels von Limax laevis* (1926).
- Rosevear, John Burman (18**-1921?; U.K.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1921].
- Rosewater, Joseph P. (1928-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 421-423.
- Henson, 1982: 76-77, 96, 99.
- Anonymous, 1985. Joseph Rosewater, Smithsonian scientist, dies. Washington Post, March 24, 1985: D-6.
- Anonymous, 1985. Joseph Rosewater. New York Shell Club Notes 295: 4.
- B. Wilson, 1985. Obituary – Joseph Rosewater. Australian Shell News 51: 2.
- Anonymous, 1986. Joseph Rosewater, 1929-1985. The Veliger 28(3): 337.
- H. A. Rehder, 1986. Joseph Rosewater (1928-1985), a tribute and bibliography. The Nautilus 100(1): 9-13.
- R. T. Abbott, 1986. To Joe Rosewater. The Nautilus 100(4): 152.
- Abbott, 1987: 115, 161.
- H. A. Rehder, 1987. Obituary, Joseph Rosewater, September 18, 1928-March 22, 1985. Malacological Review 19: 125-126 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Rehder, 1997: 139-180 [passim], pls. [35-36, 41-42].
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Joffe, 2017: 144 [biography, portrait].
- Ros-Franch, Sonia (19**-20**; Spain)
- Triassic-Jurassic (2014).
- Roshka, Vladimir Kharlampievich (19**-****; Russia)
- Black Sea fossils molluscs (1973).
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 25.
- Rosin, R. (19**-****; Israel)
- Nudibranch feeding on anemones (1969).
- Rosique, M. José (19**-20**; Spain)
- Oyster taxonomy (2004).
- Roskam, Clasijna (****-1709?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 229.
- Ross, Adele P. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Ross, Arnold (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Miocene molluscs; mostly noted for work on barnacles.
- Ross, Eric (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* eyes (2019).
- Ross, Barbara (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Littorina* (1991).
- Ross, Graham J. B. (19**-****; Australia)
- Co-editor *Mollusca: the southern synthesis* (1998).
- Ross, James [Jamie] Matthew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* (1944, 1969), *Zoogenetes* (1948).
- Ross, Jenna L. (19**-20**; South Africa/U.K.)
- Slug behavior (2017).
- Ross, John Roy (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Ross, June R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1974).
- Ross, Landon T., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis 1: *The genus Crepidula in North America: its taxonomy, phylogeny, and distribution* (1965), Thesis 2: *The anatomy of Truncatella Risso 1826 (Mollusca: Prosobranchia), and a revision of the genus in the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean Sea* (1970), land snails (1960s-1970s).
- Ross, Michael Elsohn (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- *Snailology* (1996).
- Ross, R. J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails (1979).
- Ross, Richard E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* growth (2012).
- Ross, Robin M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Glaucidae (1990).
- Ross, Tom L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet behavior (1968).
- Ross, Una M. (19**-****; Canada)
- U. M. Ross, 1981. How I became a shell collector. *Shellnews from Vancouver* 2(2): 10-11.
- Ross, William A. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 422; 1987: 115-116.
- Rossato, Marzia (19**-20**; Netherlands/Italy)
- Land snail (2019).
- Rossbach, Kelly A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of San Nicolas Island, California (1992).
- Rossbach, Thomas J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of North Carolina (1991).
- Rossel, Christopher S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Amnicolidae (2015).
- Rossell, Harold (1887-1953; Australia)
- Rosser, A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Listing endangered molluscs (1998).
- Rosser, Jane (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug neuroanatomy (1982).
- Rossi, Carla (1****-19***; Italy)
- *Molluschi paleogenici della Sirtica* (1942).
- Rossi, Remigio [Gio] (19**-20**; Italy)
- Reproduction of *Modiolus barbatus* (2002), spread of *Musculista* (2004).
- Rossi, Steven S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community (1976).
- Rossignoli, Thays de Jesus (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* mouth parts (2018).
- Rossini, Gérard (19**-20**; France)
- *Huîtres: de la mer à l'assiette* (2000).
- Rossini, L. (19**-****; Italy)
- Marine molluscs (1985).
- Rossini, Renée Anne (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Smaragdia* (2014).
- Rossi Ronchetti, Carla (1916-2000; Italy)
- Review of Brocchi's *Conchiologia* (1950s).
- I. P. Silva & M. Gaetani, 2000. In memoria di Carla Rossi Ronchetti (1916-2000). *Bollettino della Società Paleontologica Italiana* 39(3): [i-ii] [unpaginated article preceding p. 256] [portrait].
- Rossiter, Richard Collins (1841-1903; France/New Caledonia/Australia)
- Son of T. Rossiter; sister of S. Rossiter; brother-in-law of J. W. Brazier.

- P. Dautzenberg, 1899. Mise en vente de la collection Rossiter. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 47(2): 161.
- Anonymous, 1903. *The Nautilus* 17(3): 36 [death noted].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1904. R. Rossiter. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 52(1): 94-96.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1991. De molluskencollectie van het Natuurhistorisches Museum te Bordeaux. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 259: 815-816.
- Duchamps, 1999: 19.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 251.
- Rossiter, Sophia (1844?-1882; France/Australia)
- Sister of R. C. Rossiter; spouse of J. W. Brazier.
- P. Topley, 2016. 140 years of history: the Conchological Society Archives. *Mollusc World* 41: 3 [portrait].
- Rossiter, Thomas [Captain] (18**-18**;; Australia)
- Father of R. & S. Rossiter; father-in-law of J. W. Brazier.
- Gerlach, 2014: 37-38.
- Rossmässler, Emil Adolf (1806-1867; Germany)
- Collection in Senckenberg Museum.
- Rossmässler-comité zu Leipzig, 1867. Rossmässler's ehre. Leipzig, R. Friese, 31 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- A. Schmidt, 1867. Nekrolog. *Malakozoologische Blätter* 14: 183-190 [biography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 122 [very short obituary].
- E. A. Rossmässler (ed. Karl Ruß), 1874. *Mein Leben und Streben im Verkehr mit der Natur und dem Volke*. Hannover: C. Rümpler, viii + 420 pp. [autobiography, bibliography].
- G. A. Schneider, 1902. Emil Adolf Rossmässler als Pädagog. Königsee (Thüringia), Selmar von Ende, xii + 55 pp. [bibliography].
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Ein Gedenktag für uns. *Gemeinnützige Blätter für Hessen und Nassau, Zeitschrift für soziale Heimatkunde (Frankfurt am Main)* 7(12): 373-378.
- O. Hartung, B. Männel, O. Merker & R. Missbach, eds., 1906. Festschrift zum hundertjährigen Geburtstag Emil Adolf Rossmässlers am 3. März 1906. Aus der Heimat: Organ des Deutschen Lehrervereins für Naturkunde, 19(2-4) [reprinted, Stuttgart, K.G. Lutz, 192 pp.] [biography, portraits].
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Ein Gedenktag für uns. *Blätter für Aquarien- und Terrarien-Kunde, Magdeburg* 17: 81-84 [biography, portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Bitte an unsere Mitglieder! [centenary of Rossmässler's birth]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 38(1): 56.
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Emil Adolf Rossmässler zum 3. März 1906. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 38(2): 57-64 [biography].
- Germain, 1930: 8.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 367.
- K. Friedel, ed., 1956. *Das Rossmässler-Büchlein*. Berlin, Kulturbund zur demokratischen Erneuerung Deutschlands, Zentrale Kommission Natur- und Heimatfreunde, 155 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- K. Trinks, 1957. Die pädagogische und schulpolitische Gestalt Rossmässlers. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Hochschule Dresden*, 6(4): 789-793.
- K.-H. Günther, 1963. Bürgerlich-demokratische Pädagogen in Deutschland während der zweiten Hälfte des 19. Jahrhunderts: Diesterweg, Rossmässler, Dittes, Sack. Berlin: Volk und Wissen, 231 pp.
- K. Jacobs, 1964. Im Jahre 1797 begann die Aquarien- und Terrarienkunde: eine geschichtliche Dokumentation unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Arbeiten von Johann Matthaeus Bechstein (1757-1822) und Emil Adolf Rossmässler (1806-1867). München: ISIS, 104 pp.
- A. Zilch, 1964. Zur Geschichte der senckenbergischen Sammlung von

- Süßwasser-Muscheln der paläarktischen Region und ihrer Auswertung. *Natur und Museum* 94(4): 165-170 [portrait].
- H. Jahnel, 1966. Zur Berufung von E. A. Roßmäßler an die Akademie für Forst- und Landwirte in Tharandt im Jahre 1830. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Universität Dresden*, 15(3): 637-638.
- E. Kienitz, 1967. Emil Adolf Roßmäßler: Ein Revolutionär an der Forstakademie Tharandt. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Universität Dresden* 16(2): 439-446 [bibliography, portrait].
- E. Kienitz, 1967. Zum Gedenken an der Lehrer, Erzieher und Forstwissenschaftler Professor Emil Adolf Roßmäßler. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Universität Dresden* 16(5): 1573-1575.
- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 40-41.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Rossmassler's Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken, Europa's, continued by W. Kobelt, 1835-1920, a complete collation. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 148-151.
- Kiss, 1981: 35.
- F. Paul, 1981. 175 Geburtstag Emil Adolf Roßmäßlers. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Universität Dresden*, 30(4): 195-196 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 139-140, 224.
- B. Schneider, 1988. Leipzig – ein Boden für eine Pflanze wie Alfred: Der Leipziger Aufenthalt (1858-1862) von Alfred Edmund Brehm und seine Freundschaft mit dem Naturforscher und naturwissenschaftlichen Volkslehrer Emil Adolf Roßmäßler. Leipzig: Aus Vergangenheit und Gegenwart. *Beiträge zur Stadtgeschichte Leipzig* 5: 28-67 [biography, portraits].
- R. A. Bank, 1989. Die Veröffentlichungsdaten der Rossmässler'schen "Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken" Europas (1835-1920). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44-45: 49-53.
- A. W. Daum, 1993. Emil Adolf Roßmäßler als Professor in Tharandt von 1830 bis 1848. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Universität Dresden*, 42(4): 59-66 [biography, portrait].
- A. W. Daum, 1998 [reprinted, 2002]. *Wissenschafts-popularisierung im 19. Jahrhundert: Bürgerliche Kultur, naturwissenschaftliche Bildung und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit, 1848-1914*. Munich: Oldenbourg, xii + 617 pp.
- Dance, 1999: 16.
- B. Weiss, ed., 1999. *Das Stuttgarter Rumpfparlament 1849: Das Tagebuch von Emil Adolph Roßmäßler und das Selbstverständnis der Abgeordneten*. Veröffentlichungen des Archivs der Stadt Stuttgart 80: 124 pp.
- W. Rieck & G. Hallmann, 2001. Emil Adolf Rossmässler (1806-1867). Pp. 557-561, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., *Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum*. *Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- A. W. Daum, 2002. Science, politics, and religion: Humboldtian thinking and the transformations of civil society in Germany, 1830-1870. In: L. K. Nyhart & T. Broman, eds., *Science and Civil Society*. *Osiris* (ser. 2) 17: 107-140 [biography, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 251.
- A. W. Daum, 2005. Roßmäßler, Emil Adolf. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 22: 95-96.
- I. Prüfer Leske, 2009. Der deutsche Naturwissenschaftler E.A. Roßmäßler in der Nachfolge Alexander von Humboldts in Spanien. Pp. 241-266, in: I. Prüfer Leske, ed., *Alexander von Humboldt y la actualidad de su pensamiento en torno a la naturaleza / Alexander von Humboldt und die Gültigkeit seiner Ansichten der Natur*. Bern: Peter Lang, 274 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Sakurai, 2009: 328.
- I. Prüfer Leske, 2010. Emil Adolf Rossmässler y la literatura de viaje. Pp. 32-42, in: I. Prüfer Leske, ed., E. A. Rossmässler, *Recuerdos de un viajero por España; Estudio preliminar, traducción, índices y edición crítica*. Madrid, Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 478 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- I. Prüfer Leske, 2011. Cuadros de la

- naturaleza, la ciencia y la vida cotidiana de la España del siglo XIX: Emil Adolf Rossmässler (1806-1867), naturalista, político y viajero por el este de la Península Ibérica en pleno siglo XIX. Pp. 79-98, in: R. Musser, ed., *El viaje y la percepción del otro: viajeros por la Península Ibérica y sus descripciones* (siglos XVIII y XIX). *Bibliotheca Ibero-Americana* 141: 308 pp.
- M. J. Gómez Perales, 2014. La imagen del Sur en la obra de E. A. Rossmässler *Recuerdos de un viajero por España*. Pp.77-86, in: B. Raposo Fernández & F. Robles, eds., "El Sur también existe;" *Hacia la creación de un imaginario europeo sobre España*. Madrid: Iberoamericana & Frankfurt am Main: Vervuert, 238 pp.
- Frank, 2019: 474-476 [portrait].
Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken, mit vorzüglicher Berücksichtigung der Europäischen noch nicht abgedildten Arten* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Rosso, A. (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Clelandella* (2016).
- Rosso, Emmanuelo Taranto (1801-1887; Italy)
 - *Catalogo delle conchiglie marine, fossili, terrestri, e fluviatili che si conservano nel gabinetto di storia naturale e di archeologia dell'Accademia di studj di Caltagirone* (1844), with new species of *Cardita*.
- Rosso, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
 - Publications on fossil Bivalvia (1975), Volutidae (1978), Marginellidae (1979), Olividae (1985).
- Rosso, Salvatore (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Living terebras of western Atlantic* (2015).
- Rosso, Sérgio (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Thesis on ecology of *Perna* (2002).
- Rossouw, Gideon Johannes (19**-****; South Africa)
 - Nudibranch reproduction (1978).
- Rossum, Hendricus Marinus van [Henry] (1928-2000; Netherlands)
 H. E. Coomans & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2000. In memoriam. H. M. van Rossum (1928-2000). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 313: 46-47 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Rossum, Hendrik Willem van (1785-1850; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 229.
- Rost, Helen; see: Martins, H. R.
- Rostal, David C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Chiton physiology (1988).
- Rostovtsev, Kirill Olegovich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Rostron, Dale (19**-****; Ireland)
 - *Hancockia* (1982).
- Roszkowska, Milena (19**-20**; Poland/Ecuador)
 - *Achatina* in Ecuador (2017).
- Roszkowski, Waclaw Andrzej Tadeusz (1886-1946; Poland)
 - Lymnaeidae (1910s-1920s).
 Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 277.
Contribution à l'étude des limnées du lac Léman (1914) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Rotarides, Michael [Mihály] F. (1893-1950; Hungary)
 - *Über die pleistozane Molluskenfauna von Szeged und Umgebung (Ungarn)* (1932), microanatomy of limpets (1945).
 H. Schlesch, 1950. Michael Rotarides (1893-1950). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 79(4-6): 179-182 [bibliography].
 H. Schlesch, 1951. Michael Rotarides (1893-1950). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 29(1): 5-6.
 Dance, 1986: 224.
 E. Krolopp, 2002. Rotarides Mihály. P. 753, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Rotella, Giovanni (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Strombus* (1990).
- Roth, Alexander, Jr. [Captain] (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
 - *Preliminary checklist of the gastropods of Guam* (1976), *Mollusks of the Southern Marianas Islands* (1980).

- Abbott, 1973: 422; 1987: 116.
- Roth, Ariel A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* (1956, 1960).
- Roth, Barry (1942-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails from 1970s.
- Abbott, 1973: 422-423; 1987: 116.
- Williams, 2007: 220-221 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- L. Marinovich, 2017. True north: hunting fossils under the midnight sun. Bering Press (privately published), xii + 295 pp. [Roth: pp. 215-225, as a pseudonym, "Phil"].
- Roth, Flemming (19**-20**; Denmark)
- Miocene of Denmark (2005) with K. Hoedemakers.
- Roth, G. (19**-****; Germany)
- Biology of *Potamopyrgus* (1987).
- Roth, Henry Ling (1855-1925; U.K./Australia)
- Mainly noted for publications in anthropology.
- Roth, James C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels in Lake Erie.
- Roth, Johannes Rudolf (1815-1858; Germany/Lebanon)
- *Spicilegium molluscorum terris orientalis provinciae mediterraneae peculiarium* (1855).
- G. H. Schubert, 1860. Vermischte Schriften, mit Nachträgen zu des Verfassers Selbstbiographie. Erlangen: Palm & Enke, vol. 2: 339 pp. [Roth: pp. 260-339].
- V. Hantzsch, 1907. Roth, Johannes. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, 53: 530-533.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 368.
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Neubert et al., 2023: 7 [biography].
- Molluscorum species, quas in itinere per orientem facto comites clariss* (1839) with M. P. Erdl & G. H. v. Schubert online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Roth, Jonas (19**-20**; Sweden)
- Lans snails (2020s).
- Roth, Lajos [Ludwig] von (18**-19**, Hungary)
- *Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Fauna der neogenen Süßwasser-Ablagerungen im Széklerlande* (1881).
- Roth, Melissa S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nucella* drilling (2003).
- Roth, Steffen (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Arion* (2012).
- Rothfus, Thomas A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan death assemblages (2010).
- Rothman, Paula L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Architeuthis* (2015).
- Rothpletz, August (1853-1918; Germany)
- Pleistocene (1882).
- Roth von Telegd, Karl [Károly Telegdi-Roth] (1886-1955; Hungary)
- Oligocene molluscs (1914).
- Rötting, Lazarus [Michael Röttenbeck] (1549-1614; Germany)
- S. Hackethal, 2010. Das *Theatrum Naturae* des Michael Röttenbeck – Unbekannte Naturstudien 100 Jahre nach Dürer. Pp. 70-76, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., Klasse, Ordnung, Art: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin. Rangsdorf: Basilisken Presse, 334 pp.
- Rotini, Alice (19**-20**; Italy)
- Neritid physiology (2018).
- Rotkite, Lidiia Martinovna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Rotolo, Vanna (1942-2014; Italy)
- M. Olivero, 2014. In memoriam Vanna Rotolo (24.09.1942 – 7.06.2014). Notiziario S.I.M. 32(1): 3-4 [portrait].
- Rotter, Saul David [M.D.] (1912-2015; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 581; 1987: 116.
- Rottman, Marcia Louise Gaines Rottman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pteropods of the Gulf of Thailand (1976).
- Rotvit, Lennie (19**-20**; Denmark)
- New *Mysella* (2007).
- Roüast, Georges (?1851-1898; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1899. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 47(1): 72-73.

- Roualt, Alexandre (18**-19**; France)
- Eocene, *Dimya* (1850).
- Rouault, Marie (1813-1881; France)
- Paleozoic (1851).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 82 [one sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 369.
- Sherborn, 1940: 115.
- Cleevely, 1983: 250.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 317 [biography, portrait].
- Roualt, T. (19**-20**; France)
- *Margaritifera* host (2007).
- Roubal, William Theodore (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 116.
- Roubos, E. W. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Flabellina* (2009).
- Rouelle, Guillaume-François (1703-1770; France)
- J. Gaudant, 2004. Guillaume-François Rouelle (1703-1770), précurseur d'un enseignement géologique en France. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 3(1): 85-98 [biography, portrait].
- G. F. W. Todd, 2021. The French foundations of Hutton's *Theory of the Earth*, Part One: Hutton as a student of Guillaume-François Rouelle. *Earth Sciences History* 40(1): 1-38 [biography, portrait].
- G. F. W. Todd, 2021. The French foundations of Hutton's *Theory of the Earth*, Part Two: Hutton's debts to Rouelle. *Earth Sciences History* 40(2): 332-364.
- Rougemont, Frédéric de (1808-1876; Switzerland)
- Fauna of Norway (1878).
- Rouger, Yves (19**-****; France)
- Behavior of *Aplysia* (1980).
- Rouget, Isabelle (19**-20**; France)
- Biomineralization in squids (2012).
- Roughley, Theodore Cleveland (1888-1961; Australia)
- *Wonders of the Barrier Reef* (1936); oysters (1933).
- G. P. Whitley, 1962. Theodore Cleveland Roughley, 1888-1961. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 86(3): 295-298, pl. 11 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- M. Murray & J. Roach, 2002. Roughley, Theodore Cleveland (1888-1961). *Australian dictionary of biography* 16: 133-134.
- Rouillard, Ernest Édouard André (1927-****; Mauritius/South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Rouillier, Charles (18**-****; Russia)
- Paleontology (1847, 1849) with A. Vosinsky.
- Rouland-Lefèvre, Corinne (19**-20**; France)
- *Helix* physiology (2015).
- Roule, Louis [M.D.] (1861-1942; France)
- Mainly known as ichthyologist and herpetologist; freshwater fossils (1884); molluscs of Port de Bonifacio (1907).
- Roulland, L. [Lieutenant] (17**-18**; France)
- Papers on rudistids (1829-1830); not to be confused with O. R. Rolland du Roquan, who published on rudistids in 1841.
- Roumegoux, A. (19**-20**; France)
- *Lymnaea* genetics (2000).
- Roumyantseva, E. G. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Helix* as food (2005).
- Rouquayrol, M. Z. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* physiology (1983).
- Rous, Sloman Thomas (1838-1907; South Africa/ U.K./U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1907. [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 21(6): 72.
- L. P. Gratacap, 1907. Sloman Rous. *The Nautilus* 21(7): 84.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1955. Malacology in New York (III). *New York Shell Club Notes* 12: 2.
- Barnard, 1965: 26.
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Rouse, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails and archaeology (1994).

- Rouse, Greg W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Laevipilina* (2009).
- Rousse, J. (****-****; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1880. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 28(1): 108 [one sentence obituary].
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1991. De molluskencollectie van het Natuurhistorisches Museum te Bordeaux. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 259: 815-816.
- Rousseau, Charles (18**-19**; France)
- *Histophysiologie du foie des éolidiens. Étude de leurs xanthelles. Cytologie des cellules nématophages* (1936).
- Rousseau, Jean Jacques (1712-1778; Switzerland)
- Cailliez, 1984: 13.
- Cailliez, 1995: 18.
- Barnett, 2021: 139, 152, 174.
- Rousseau, Louis (1811-1874; France)
- Fossils of Crimée (1842).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 96 [short obituary].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 390-391 [*Pôl Sud (Astrolabe and Zélée)*].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 127.
- R. M. Emberson, 1992. Tentative dates of publication of the Zoology plates of Dumont d'Urville's *Voyage au pôle sud*, with particular reference to the Coleoptera. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 251-260.
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 2000. The zoology of the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville* (1842-1854): titles, volumes, plates, text, contents, proposed dates and anecdotal history of the publication. *Archives of Natural History* 27(3): 407-435 [Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot predates text by Rousseau].
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. Dates of the plates describing mollusks collected on the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville* ... by Hombron and Jacquinot. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 1: 64-66.
- Tan et al., 2019: 173-176.
- Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes in: Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée ...* (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot] online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Rousseau, Marthe (19**-20**; France)
- Nacre formation in bivalves (2009).
- Rousseau, Philéas (1860-1935; France)
- J. Vimpère, 2015. Découverte d'un inventaire manuscrit des mollusques de la Vendée rédigé par Edmond Bocquier (1881-1948). *Folia Conchyliologica* 31: 3-13 [Rousseau: pp. 9-10, portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 72.
- Rousselle, Bruno (19**-20**; France)
- Paleontology (2005).
- Roussel de Missy, Jean (1686-1762; Netherlands)
- W. P. C. Knuttel, 1911. Roussel de Missy (Jean). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1446-1447.
- N. B. Eales, 1968. Three eighteenth century works on the marine wood-borer *Teredo*. *Beaufortia* [Zoological Museum of the University of Amsterdam] 15(191): 85-87.
- Engel, 1986: 231.
- Roussin, Louis Antoine (1819-1868; France)
- *Iconographie conchyliologique* (1828).
- Roussy, Henri Paul (****-2002; France/Thailand/Luxembourg)
- Anonymous, 2002. Death of Henri Paul Roussy. *HMS Bulletin*, October 2002: 10.
- Anonymous, 2002. Henry Paul Roussy. *La Conchiglia* 34(304): 56.
- J. Hylleberg, 2003. Mr. Henri Paul Roussy in memoriam. P. 4, in: J. Hylleberg & R. N. Kilburn, eds., *Marine molluscs of Vietnam. Tenth International Congress & Workshop*

- (Hanoi). Tropical Marine Mollusk Program, Special Publication 28: 300 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Roussy, Marcel (19**-20**, Canada)
- *Sécurisation de l'approvisionnement en naissain pour la mytiliculture aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine: état et dynamique des gisements de moules (Mytilus edulis) du bassin de Havre-Aubret de 1997 à 2001* (2004) with B. Myrand & F. Bourque.
- Roux, Ana Marta (19**-20**, Argentina)
- Volutidae (2000).
- Roux, Christopher (1961-****; France)
- *Taxonomic iconography of living Conidae* (2018).
 - C. Roux, 2013. Who's who in cones: Christopher Roux. The Cone Collector 22: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Roux, Claudius (18**-193*, France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82-83, 102.
- Roux, Jean B. (1876-1939; Switzerland/New Caledonia)
- Roux, Jean Louis Florent Polydore (1792-1833; France)
- Published as Polydore; *Iconographie conchyliologique* (1828).
- Swainson, 1840: 312.
- A. Vayssiére, 1906. Historique du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille et notices biographiques sur les anciens Directeurs ou Conservateurs. Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie 6: 15-43 [Roux: pp. 29-32; biography, partial bibliography].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 127.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 286-287.
- Damkaer, 2002: 233-234.
- Damkaer, 2017: 837 [update to Damkaer 2002].
- Roux, Louis (1***-****; Côte-d'Ivoire/France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 102.
- Roux, Michel (19**-****; France)
- Microstructure of *Calypptogena* (1981).
- Roux, William [M.D.] (18**-****; Switzerland)
- Paleontology with F. J. Pictet (1849-1852).
- Rouzaud, Henri Pierre Jean Baptiste (1855-****; France)
- *Recherches sur le développement des organes génitaux de quelques gastéropodes hermaphrodites* (1885).
- Rovatsos, Michail (19**-20**, Czech Republic)
- Helicid taxonomy (2019).
- Rovereto, Gaetano [Cayetano] (1870-1952; Italy/Argentina)
- Mostly noted as vertebrate paleontologist; also described some molluscs (1898).
- S. Conti, 1955 ["1953"]. Commemorazione del socio Gaetano Rovereto. Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana 72: 132-140 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. P. Grossutti, 2010. Egidio Feruglio: Patagonia e Terra del Fuoco. Udine: Forum, 187 pp. [Rovereto: pp. 51-53].
- M. C. Bonci, D. Dagnino, A. Mazzini & M. Piazza, 2014. The mollusk type material of Gaetano Rovereto in the "BTP Collection" (Museo di Paleontologia – DISTAV – Università di Genova): history of the Collection and the Oligocene bivalve types from the Pareto area. Bollettino della Società Paleontologica Italiana 53(3): 163-177.
- Rovirosa, Juana (19**-20**, Chile)
- *Trimusculus* behavior (2009).
- Rowan, William Boyd (1927-2013; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* (1966).
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- Rowden, Ashley A. (19**-20**, New Zealand)
- New lucinid (2004).
- Rowe, Arthur Walter [M.D.] (1858-1926; U.K.)
- Mostly known from work in geology.
- Sykes, 1946: 128-129.
- A. S. Gale & R. J. Cleevely, 1989. Arthur Rowe and the zones of the White Chalk of the English coast. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 100(4): 419-431 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Rowe, Arthur Walton

- (1859-1926). Oxford Dictionary of National Biography 47: 992-993.
- Rowe, Audrey G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Arctic bivalve ecology (2018).
- Rowe, Christopher (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2003).
- Rowe, George [Reverend] (19**-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Rowe, Grant (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Introduced *Arcuatula* (2018).
- Rowe, Henry C. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 4-5 [portrait].
- Rowe, L. (19**-****; France)
- Reproduction in *Illex* (1973).
- Rowell, Joseph [Reverend] (1820-1918; U.S.A.)
- W. W. Ferrier, 1918. San Francisco's pioneer apostle to seamen. The story of the life of Chaplain Rowell whose work and influence girdled the world. [San Francisco?]. [28] pp., frontispiece [portrait] [reprinted from The Pacific (San Francisco, June 12, 19, 1918)].
- G D. Hanna & A. G. Smith, 1932. Location of the collection of shells assembled by Rev. J. Rowell. The Nautilus 46(2): 70.
- B. P. Kurtz, 1940?. Joseph Cummings Rowell, 1853-1938. [Berkeley, California: University of California], 60 pp. [J. C. Rowell was the son of Joseph Rowell, who is discussed on pp. 3-7].
- S. S. Berry, 1948. A note on Rowell's types of *Pupa* and *Gundlachia*. Leaflets in Malacology 1(4): 16.
- Smith, 1974: 56.
- Shasky, 1980: 3-5.
- E. V. Coan, 1989. The publications and taxa of the Reverend Joseph Rowell (1820-1918). The Veliger 32(1): 43-46 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 32, 52.
- Rowell, Terence Watson (1939-****; Canada)
- *Atlas of the biology and distribution of the squids Illex illecebrosus and Loligo pealei in the northwest Atlantic* (1987) with G. A. P. Black & E. G. Dawe.
- Abbott, 1987: 116.
- Rowett, Charles Llewellyn (1931-1978; U.S.A.)
- Carboniferous scaphopod from Texas (1979).
- P. K. Sutherland, 1979. Memorial for Charles L. Rowett. Fossil Cnidaria (Newsletter) 8(1): 5-7.
- Rowett, Helen Graham Quillier (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding in nudibranchs (1946).
- Rowland, Donald Eugene (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 423; 1987: 116.
- Rowland, George Miller (1859-1941; ?)
- T. Habe, 1985. [Biohistory of malacologists (58) George Miller Rowland.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(4): 122 [in Japanese].
- Rowland, H. I.; see: Tucker-Rowland, H.
- Rowland, Paul (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Rowland, Robert R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Baja California (1969).
- Rowland, Robert William (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Alaska (1970s).
- Abbott, 1975: 581-582; 1987: 116.
- Rowland, Stephen M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic molluscs (2000s).
- Rowland, W. W. (****-****; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 232.
- Rowlands, C. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug physiology (1989).
- Rowlands, Richard (c. 1550-1640; U.K.)
- Published under the pseudonym Richard Verstegan.
- Davidson, 2008: 13-16.
- Rowley, Chris -****; Australia)
- Collection Manager, Museum of Victoria.
- Rowley, [Mrs.] T. E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Helix nemoralis* in Wisconsin (1893).
- Roworth, Edwin Charles (1889-1982; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Roworth.
- E. R. Cross, 1970. Profile of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 18(11): 4-5 [portrait].
- T. C. Rice, 1970. The Roworth collection. Of Sea and Shore 1(3): 153-154 [portrait]

- [collection given to Arizona State University].
- Abbott, 1973: 423.
- Anonymous, 1977. Edwin C. Roworth receives award. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(3): 179 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1982. In memoriam. Edwin C. Roworth. *The Festivus* 14(2): 27.
- Abbott, 1987: 116, 161.
- Roworth, Josephine (****-1956; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. C. Roworth.
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. Mrs. Edwin C. Roworth. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 165: 11.
- Rowson, Ben (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Land snails with D. Herbert (2011), *Slugs of Britain and Ireland* (2014) with J. Turner, R. Anderson & B. Symondson, a coauthor of *Freshwater snails of Britain and Ireland* (2021).
- Roy, Edward C., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Wisconsin (1963).
- Roy, Helen E. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Slugs (2019).
- Roy, Kaustuv (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan diversity (2000s).
- Roy, Meghna (19**-20**; Canada)
- Freshwater clam populations (2007).
- Royce, Mildred (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Roychoudhury, Parimal (19**-****; India)
- New chiton (1968).
- Royer, Johannes (1880-1955; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs of Bavaria (1930).
- S. H. Jaeckel, 1955. In memoriam Johannes Royer, 26.9.1880 – 10.3.1955. *Mitteilungen der Berliner Malakologen* 8: 97.
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 186.
- Royo y Gómez, José (1895-1961; Spain.)
- Sometimes written Royo Gómez; *El Mioceno continental ibérico y su fauna malacológica* (1922).
- F. Robles, 1996. Royo Gómez y los estudios de malacología continental española. *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 169-171.
- F. Etayo Serna & J. de Porta, 1996. Aportaciones de José Royo y Gómez al conocimiento del Cretácico Terciario y Cuaternario marino de Colombia. *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 172-173.
- M. A. García del Cura & S. Ordóñez, 1996. José Royo y Gómez y el conocimiento litoestratigráfico del Terciario continental Ibérico (cuencas del Duero y Tajo). *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 174-176.
- B. Alcalá & L. Alcalá, 1996. La paleontología castellanense explorada por José Royo Gómez. *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 177-180.
- Rozado, José (1965-20**; Mozambique)
- J. Rozado, 2010. Who's who in cones: José Rozado. *The Cone Collector* 14: 2-3 [portrait].
- Rozanov, Aleksei Yurevich (19**-****; Russia)
- Molluscs of the Paratethys (1986).
- Rozas, Daniel (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Musculium* (2007).
- Rozen, Otto von (18**-19**; Ukraine)
- Freshwater molluscs of Kharkov region (1901, 1903).
- Pisaryev, 2022: 71.
- Rozhdestvenskaia, Anna Abramovna (1914-1981; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Rózak, Zdzislaw (19**-****; Poland)
- Ammonoidea (1970s).
- Rózkowska, Maria (1899-1979; Poland)
- J. Fedorowski, 1985 [“1984”]. Maria Rózkowska, 1899-1979. *Annales Societas Geologorum Poloniae (Warsaw)* 54(3-4): 465-569 [biography, bibliography].
- Rozov, Sergei Nikolaevich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Monoplacophora (1975).
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Rozsa, R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs of Long Island (1970s).

- Ruano, Francisco (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Crassostrea* morphology (2008).
- Rubackin, Gerald Carl (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 116.
- Rubal, Marcos (19**-20**; Spain/Portugal)
- Marine molluscan biogeography (2018).
- Rubbel, August (18**-19**; Germany)
- Thesis on freshwater mussels (1911).
- Rubin, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nerve cells (1968).
- Rubinowitz, Lynn Bitko (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 116-117.
- Rubio, Federico (19**-20**; Spain)
- Vanikoridae with E. Rolán (1993), Tornidae with E. Rolán (2014).
- Rubio, Sofia A. (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Pomacea* (1998).
- Rubio-Salazar, Federico (19**-20**; Spain)
- *The family Tornidae (Gastropoda, Rissoidae) in the Caribbean and neighboring areas; La familia Tornidae (Gastropoda, Rissoidae) en El Caribe y áreas vecinas* (2011) with R. Fernández-G. & E. Rolán.
- Rubio-Sandoval, Karla (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Cavoliniidae (2018).
- Rubio-Sandoval, María del Rosario (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* ecology (2013).
- Ruble, Kristina (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ariolimax* (2003).
- Ruby, Edward G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Luminous bacteria in squid (1997).
- Ruchinhaka, Marcos José (1956-****; Brazil)
- Abbott, 1987: 117.
- Rücker, August (18**-****; Germany)
- *Ueber die Bildung der Radula bei Helix pomatia* (1883).
- Rucker, Sigismund (1809-1875; U.K.)
- G. F. W., 1875. Obituary. *Gardeners' Chronicle* (London) (n.s.) 4: 532-533.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1873].
- Dance, 1976: 49; 1986: 170.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Rudbeck, Olaus (Olof) [the Younger] (1660-1740; Sweden)
- Argenville, 1742: 228; 1757: 172.
- Rudd, David (19**-20**; Australia)
- Thesis on muricid physiology (2016).
- Rudd, S. (18**-19**; South Africa)
- Breure, 2019: 73.
- Ruddle, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Ruddley, John (1912-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 423-424; 1987: 117.
- Anonymous, 1993. In memoriam. *New York Shell Club Notes* 329: 5.
- Ruddy, Thomas (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Wales (1887).
- Rudenko, Anna Savel'evna (1927-1959; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Rudinskaya, L. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Astarte borealis* (2014) with A. A. Gusev.
- Rudkin, David (19**-20**; Canada)
- Paleozoic mollusc (2006).
- Rudman, William [Bill] Bernard (1944-****; New Zealand/Australia)
- Opisthobranchs from 1970s.
- I. Loch, 1988. W. B. Rudman – Malacological bibliography and described Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 8 pp.
- A. Miller, 1998. Shellebrities, W. B. Rudman, BSc. MSc. (Hons) PhD. DSc. *Australian Shell News* 101: 7 [portrait].
- D. Beechey, 2005. Dr Bill Rudman and Dr Winston Ponder retire. *Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter* 127: 4-6 [Rudman: p. 4].
- Beechey, 2010: 121 [biography, portrait].
- Rudolph, Daniel Gottlob (1726-1768; Germany)
- *Hand-Buch ... Naturalien-Sammlungen* (1766).
- J. G. Meusel, 1811. Rudolph (Daniel Gottlob). *Lexikon der vom Jahr 1750 bis 1800 verstorbenen teutschen Schriftsteller*,

- 11: 462 [bibliography].
- Rudolph, Paul H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Triodopsis* (1975), reproduction in *Stagnicola* (1976), *Bulinus* (1979, 1983).
- Rudolphi, Karl Asmund (1771-1832; Sweden/Germany)
- Mostly known for work on worms; also studied parasites of molluscs.
- I. Jahn, 2004. Rudolphi, Karl Asmund. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 22: 202-203.
- Rudyuk, Viktoriya (1974-****; Ukraine)
- Rudzite, Mudite (19**-20**; Latvia)
- *Latvijas gliemji: sugu noteicējs; A guide to the molluscs of Latvia* (2010).
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Ruebush, L. P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cypraeids of Ethiopia (1969).
- Rueda, José Luis (19**-20**; Spain)
- Marine fauna of Spain (1990s-2010s).
- Rueda, Mario (19**-****; Colombia)
- *Polymesoda* (1998).
- Ruedemann, Rudolf (1864-1956; Germany / U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist, especially Paleozoic; *Naples Fauna of western New York* (1904).
- J. Rogers, 1974. Rudolf Ruedemann. 1864 – 1956. *Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences* 44: 286-302 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 317-318 [biography, portrait].
- Ruehl, Clifton B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell morphometrics (2013).
- Ruelas-Inzunga, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Vesicomya* biochemistry (2003).
- Ruesink, Jennifer L. (19**-20**; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Land snail ecology (1995), introduced oysters (2003).
- Rüetschi, Jörg (19**-20**; Germany)
- Red list of endangered species (2012).
- Ruf, Markus (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Thesis on marine gastropods (2010).
- Ruff, Michael D. (19**-****; U.S.A./Japan)
- Schistosomiasis (1973).
- Ruffo, Sandro (19**-****; Italy)
- Italian checklist (1995).
- Rufford, Philip James (1852-1902; U.K.)
- H. W. 1903. Philip James Rufford. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 59: lxi.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 147: 90-102 [as "Phillip"].
- Rufino, Marta M. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Variation in *Ensis* (2013), land slugs (2015).
- Rugel, Ferdinand (1806-1879; Germany/U.S.A.)
- S. W. Geiser, 1948. Biographical note on Dr. Ferdinand Rugel, American botanist. *Field and Laboratory* 16(2): 113-119 [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Rugel, p. 8; death year given as 1878].
- Rüggeberg, A. (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Waisiuconcha* (2020).
- Ruggieri, Giuliano (1919-2002; Italy)
- Fossil molluscs (1950s-1980s), *Alvania* (1981).
- G. Buccheri, 2002. In ricordo di Giuliano Ruggieri (Luglio 1919 – Aprile 2002). *Il Naturalista Siciliano* 26(3-4): 285-287 [portrait].
- G. Buccheri, 2003 ["2002"]. In ricordo di Giuliano Ruggieri (1919-2002). *Bollettino Malacologico* 38(9-12): 133-134.
- Sarti, 2012: 24.
- Ruggiero, Helen (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Deep-sea octopod (2006).
- Ruggiero, Livio (19**-****; Italy)
- *Haliotis* (1981), *Acanthochitona* (1983).

- Rugh, Scott N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* morphology (1997), Pliocene (2001).
- Rugini, _____ (****-****; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 17.
- Rühle, Edward (19**-****; Poland)
- *Geology of Poland. Atlas of fossils. Cainozoic. Quaternary* (1994).
- Ruhle, James L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sediment core molluscs (1955).
- Ruhoff, F. A.; see: LaBruzza, F. A.
- Ruivo, Raquel (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Gastropod physiology (2012).
- Ruiz, A. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snails (2000s).
- Ruiz, Eli (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Praticolella* (2017).
- Ruíz, Enrico A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Introduced *Boettgerilla* (2016).
- Ruiz, Gregory M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine invasives from 2000s.
- Ruiz, Lilia J. (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Growth of *Perna* (1999).
- Ruiz, Maryori (19**-20**; Chile)
- Development of *Mytilus* (2008).
- Ruíz, Virginia M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2018).
- Ruíz Boijseauneau, Ivette (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Rocky intertidal mollusks (2018).
- Ruíz Campos, Eleasar (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Polymesoda* biology (1999).
- Ruiz-Cobo, Jesús (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Spiralix* (2017).
- Ruiz-Cruz, Ricardo (19**-****; Mexico)
- Land snails (1998).
- Ruíz-García, Noé (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* (2018).
- Ruíz-Hughes, Guillermo (18**-19**; Cuba)
- Breure, 2019: 73.
- Ruíz-Verdugo, César Arturo (19**-2-0**; Mexico)
- Pinnidae (2010s), Pectinidae (2016).
- Ruiz-Rubio, Hugo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* (2006).
- Ruíz Ruíz, Antonio (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Caracoles terrestres de Andalucía: guía y manual de identificación* (2006).
- Ruíz-Ruíz, Karen M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* biology (2008).
- Ruiz-Velásquez, Maryori Ivonne (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Mytilus* (2005), *Choromytilus* (2017).
- Ruiz Verdugo, César A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pectens* (2006), *Atrina* (2018).
- Rulleau, Louis (19**-20**; France)
- Ammonites (2000s-2010s).
- Rumback, Elaine (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* genetics (1994).
- Rumi, Alejandra (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Biomphalaria* ecology (2002), freshwater gastropod provinces (2010).
- Rummel, Richard G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1985).
- Rump, W. G. (1880-1949; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 50.
- Rumpel, George Hilburn (1901-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 424; 1987: 117.
- Rumpet, R. (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Gastropod checklist (2017) with others.
- Rumphius [Rumpf], Georg Eberhard (1627-1702; Germany/Indonesia)
- Argenville, 1742: 27-28; 1757: 6.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 149-151.
- Swainson, 1834: 40; 1840: 313.
- P. Harting, 1885. George Everard Rumphius. Album der Natuur 1885: 1.
- Melvill, 1897: 442.
- F. de Haan, 1902. Rumphius en Valentijn als geschied schrijvers van Ambon. Pp. 17-25, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.

- J. E. Heeres, 1902. Rumphius' Levensloep. Pp. 1-16, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.
- G. P. Rouffaer & W. C. Muller, 1902. Eerste proeve van eene Rumphius-Bibliographie. Pp. 165-219, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp. [bibliography].
- E. von Martens, 1902. Die Mollusken (Conchylien) und den übrigen wirbellosen Thiere im Rumpf's Rareitkammer. Pp. 109-136, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.
- U. Martelli, ed., 1903. Le collezioni di Giorgio Everardo Rumpf: acquistate dal granduca Cosimo III de' Medici, una volta esistenti nel Museo di fisica e storia naturale di Firenze; estratto da un catalogo manoscritto dal prof. Giovanni Targioni-Tozzetti. Firenze: L. Niccolai, 213 pp.
- M. J. Sirks, 1914. Rumphius (George Everhard). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 3: 1104-1107.
- E. C. Godée Molsbergen, 1931. Rumphius' schelpen te Florence. Mededeelingen van het Nederlandsch Historisch Instituut te Rome (ser. 2) 1: 162-167, 2 pls.
- Prashad, 1932: 74.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 371.
- G. Ballintijn, 1944. Rumphius, de blinde ziener van Ambon. Utrecht: W. de Haan, vii + 192 pp., many unnumbered pls. [biography, portrait].
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 452-453, fig.
- H. C. D. de Wit, 1952. In memory of G. E. Rumphius (1702-1952). *Taxon* 1(7): 101-110.
- R. D. Turner, 1958. The works of Georgius Everhardus Rumphius, 1626-1693. *Johnsonia* 3(38): 326-327.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1959. Rumphius and malacology. H. C. D. de Wit, ed., Rumphius Memorial Volume: 181-207, pls. 18-22.
- B. J. D. Meeuse, 1965. Straddling two worlds: a biographical sketch of Georg Everhard Rumphius, *Plinius Indicus*. *The Biologist* 47(3-4): 42-55 [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1967: 12.
- Nelson, 1968: 5.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1970 ["1968"]. The work of G. E. Rumphius (1627-1702) and its bearing on the Mollusca of India and Ceylon. Proceedings of the Symposium on Mollusca held at Cochin from January 12 to 16, 1968, III: 1004-1006.
- C. Karnekamp, 1976. Hoe illustreerden enige Europese natuuronderzoekers in de 16e. en 17e. eeuw hun werken. Pp. 43-48, pls. 20-30, in: W. Backhuys, ed., *Malacologische Opstellen*. Rotterdam. 48 pp., 30 pls.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- E. M. Beekman, ed., 1981. The poison tree: selected writings of Rumphius on the natural history of the Indies. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, xii + 260 pp. [portrait].
- P. van Doren, 1982. *Conchologia curiosa*. A history of shell collectors and its curiosities or what did they do with all those shells! *Environment Southwest* (San Diego Society of Natural History) 499: 13-17.
- T. Baer, 1983. L'histoire d'un livre. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 5(3): 11-12, 2 pls.
- Dance, 1986: 26-29, 224, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 233-234.
- Davis, 1987: 5-8 [portrait].
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Caprotti, 1991: 35-36, 36-37, 76-77, figs. 20-21, 112, fig. 56.
- Coomans, 1992: 194-195.
- H. L. Strack, 1993. Results of the Rumphius Biohistorical Expedition to Ambon (1990). Part I. General account and list of stations. *Zoologische Verhandlungen* 289: 1-72, pls. 1-4 [biography, portrait].
- Wilson, 1994: 115 [portrait].

- L. Strack & J. Goud, 1996. Rumphius and the “Amboinische Rariteitkamer.” *Vita Marina* 44(1-2): 29-39.
- L. Strack, 1998. The Rumphius Biohistorical Expedition. A story of present and past marine biology. *Vita Marina* 45(1-2): 17-40.
- E. M. Beekman, 1999. The Ambonese Curiosity Cabinet. Georgius Everhardus Rumphius; translated, edited, annotated and with an introduction by E. M. Beekman. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, cxii + 567 pp.
- E. Caprotti, 1999. Motivazioni delle “Conchylologie” dalla controriforma all’Illuminismo. *L’Esopo, Revista Trimestrale di Bibliofilia* (Milano), 79-80: 79-91.
- Dance, 1999: 7.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. [Review of] The Ambonese Curiosity Cabinet by Georgius Everhardus Rumphius, with an introduction by E. M. Beekman. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 96-105.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 252 [erroneously gives death year as 1710].
- C. J. H. M. Tax, 2003. Keverslakken in de Kunst [Chitons in art]. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 333: 82-84.
- B. van de Roemer, 2004. Neat nature: the relation between nature and art in a Dutch cabinet of curiosities from the early eighteenth century. *History of Science* 42(1): 47-84.
- F. Schulze, 2004. Georgius Everhardus Rumphius (1628-1702) und das wissenschaftliche Netzwerk seiner Zeit. *Rudolstädter Naturhistorische Schriften* 12: 3-15 [portrait].
- F. F. J. M. Pieters & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2005. Rare schelpen en schaaldieren: Raadsels rond de illustraties bij *D’Amboinsche rariteitkamer* van Georgius Everhardus Rumphius. *Jaarboek van het Nederlands Genootschap van Bibliofielen* 12: 111-136 [Rumphius, pp.111-119].
- A. Nicola, 2006. Rumphius’ Rariteiten in Miramar. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 351: 94 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 136-137.
- Leonhard, 2007: 203-205, 207-211.
- Williams, 2009: 79-81, 138.
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiporte malacologiche del Settecento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 46(1): 16-28 [Rumphius: pp. 17-19, portrait].
- M.-T. Leuker, 2010. Knowledge transfer and cultural appropriation: Georg Everhard Rumphius’s *Amboinsche Rariteitkamer* (1705). Pp. 145-170, in: S. Huigen et al., eds., *The Dutch trading companies as knowledge networks*. Leiden: Brill, xxiii + 441 pp. [biography, portrait].
- D. Margócsy, 2010. “Refer to Folio and Number”: encyclopedias, the exchange of curiosities, and practices of identification before Linnaeus. *Journal of the History of Ideas* 71(1): 63-89 [Rumphius, pp. 74, 78-79, 88].
- R. Conniff, 2011. The species seekers: heroes, fools, and the mad pursuit of life on Earth. New York: W.W. Norton, x + 464 pp. [Rumphius: pp. 71-84] [portrait].
- D. Margócsy, 2014. Commercial visions: science, trade, and visual culture in the Dutch golden Age. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp. [Rumphius, pp. 59-63].
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 63-66.
- Allmon, 2017: 11.
- E. H. Arens & C. Kießling, 2018. Knowledge and power: Rumphius’ *Ambonese Herbal* and *Ambonese Curiosity Cabinet* as colonial contact zones. *European Review*, 26(3): 461-470.
- G. Yoo, 2018. Wars and wonders: the inter-island information networks of Georg Everhard Rumphius. *British Journal for the History of Science* 51(4): 559-584.
- Frank, 2019: 438-439.
- S. Friedrich, 2019. The importance of being a good employee: Georg Everhard Rumphius, the Dutch East India Company, and knowledge in the Late Seventeenth Century. *Early Modern Low Countries* 3(2): 183-207.
- M.-T. Leuker, C. Kießling, & A. Singh, A., 2019. Knowledge production in natural history between Southeast Asia and the Low

- Countries. *Early Modern Low Countries* 3(2): 172-182.
- G. M. van de Roemer, 2019. The serious naturalist and the frivolous collector: convergent and divergent approaches to nature in *D'Amboinsche Rariteitkamer*. *Early Modern Low Countries* 3(2): 208–233.
- E. H. Arens & C. Kießling, 2018. Knowledge and power: Rumphius' *Ambonese Herbal* and *Ambonese Curiosity Cabinet* as colonial contact zones. *European Review* 26(3): 461-470.
- M.-T. Leuker, E. H. Arens & C. Kießling, 2020. Rumphius' Naturkunde: Zirkulation in kolonialen Wissensräumen. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 290 pp. [not seen].
- Barnett, 2021: 155-160, 164, 230, 315, 341.
- Bass et al., 2021: passim.
- D'Amboinsche Rariteitkamer* (1705) online at: Biodiversity Heritage Library
- Thesaurus imaginum piscium testaceorum* (1711) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Rumrill, Steven S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve aquaculture (2009).
- Rundell, Rebecca J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in Succineidae (2003), *Samoan land snails and slugs* (2017).
- O. Whang, 2022. Tread very lightly, we're hunting snails; to monitor a near-extinct species, scientists tiptoe through a waterfall spray zone. *New York Times*, Sept. 13, 2022: D-8.
- Rundle, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontology with W. A. Cummins (1968).
- Runham, Norman William (1935-1998; U.K.)
- *Terrestrial slugs* with P. J. Hunter (1970).
- R. Hughes, 1999. Norman William Runham 1935-1998. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 33: 2 [portrait].
- Runnegar, Bruce (1941-****; Australia/U.S.A.)
- Fossil and living bivalves (1970s).
- S. Bengtson, 2011. Presentation of the 2010 Paleontological Society Medal to Bruce Runnegar. *Journal of Paleontology* 85(5): 1012.
- B. Runnegar, 2011. Response. *Journal of Paleontology* 85(5): 1013-1014 [portrait].
- Runnels, Randy James (1960-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 117.
- Runnström, J. (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Zur Embryologie von Acanthochiton discrepans Brown* (1926) with O. D. Hammarsten.
- Rupert, Samantha D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Agaronia* foot autotomy (2011), ecology (2012).
- Rüppell, Wilhelm Peter Eduard Simon (1794-1884; Germany)
- Swainson, 1840: 314.
- H. Schmidt, 1886. Gedächtnisrede auf Dr. Eduard Rüppell, gehalten bei dem Jahresfeste, den 31. Mai 1995. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft 1885: 95-160, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Strider, 1889. Rüppell. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 29: 707-714.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. A note on Rang, Leuckart and Ehrenberg. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(5-6): 290.
- R. Mertens, 1949. Edward Rüppell. *Leben und Werk. Eines Forschungsreisenden*. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer (Senckenberg-Buch, No. 24), 388 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 8-9 [portrait], 41.
- Kiss, 1984: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 117.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 316-325, 450 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 128.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- W. Klausewitz, 1992. Edward Rüppell 1794-1884. Pp. 265-270, in: W. Klausewitz et al., eds., *175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I*. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 51.
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C. R. W.

- Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. *Steenstrupia* 21: 125-154 [Rüppell: pp. 146-147].
- Fransen et al., 1997: 287-288 [portrait].
- W. Klausewitz, 2000. Goethe und die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft II: Goethe und Rüppell. *Natur und Museum* 130(1): 1-12 [portraits].
- W. Bischoff & G. Hallmann, 2001. Eduard Rüppell (1794-1884). Pp. 561-563, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., *Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum*. *Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 54-56 [biography, portrait].
- W. Klausewitz, 2007. Der Senckenberg-Direktor und der Student: Frühe Beziehung zwischen Cretzchmar und Rüppell. *Natur und Museum* 137(9-10): 222-233 [biography, portrait].
- Sakurai, 2009: 328.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 3.
- Atlas zu der Reise im nördlichen Afrika. Erste Abtheilung Zoologie* (1830) by Rüppell & Leuckart online [large file] at: <http://www.vetigastropoda.com/abstracts/publications/book.php#facsimile>
- Rusbar, Robert W. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Elliptio* (1976).
- Ruschenberger, William Samuel Waithman [M.D.] (1807-1895; U.S.A.)
- W. S. W. Ruschenberger, 1834. Three years in the Pacific, including notices of Brazil, Chile, Bolivia, and Peru. Philadelphia, Carey, Lea & Blanchard, xi +441 pp.
- W. S. W. Ruschenberger, 1838. A voyage round the world; including an Embassy to Muscat and Siam in 1835 1836 and 1837. Philadelphia: Carey, Lea & Blanchard, 559 pp.
- Tryon, 1861: 61.
- Anonymous, 1895. [Obituary]. *Science* 1(15): 417.
- Anonymous, 1895. Dr. W. S. W. Ruschenberger. *The Nautilus* 9(3): 31-32.
- E. W. Nolan, 1895. A biographical notices of W. S. W. Ruschenberger, M.D. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 1895(3): 452-462 [biography].
- Abbott, 1973: 150-151.
- M. Smithies, ed., 2002. Two Yankee diplomats in 1830s Siam. Bangkok, Thailand: Orchid Press, 232 pp. [not seen].
- Elements of conchology* (1845) online at the Internet Archive.
- Rusconi, Carlos (1898-1969; Argentina)
- J. Mas Alós, 1963. Recopilación de antecedentes periodísticos sobre la obra de Carlos Rusconi. *Revista del Museo de Historia Natural de Mendoza (Argentina)* 15: 75-123 [bibliography].
- J. Mas Alós, 1967. Síntesis biográfica de la labor científica de Carlos Rusconi. *Revista del Museo de Historia Natural de Mendoza (Argentina)* 19: 23-139, 3 pls. [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- A. Giacchino, 1999. Breve biografía del paleontólogo de Carlos Rusconi (1898-1969). http://www.caece.edu.ar/paleolatina/biografias/rusconi_giacchino.htm (viewed April 2, 2004) [portrait].
- Rush, Raymond C. [M.D.] (1875-1954; U.S.A.)
- R. W. Dexter, 1955. Raymond C. Rush, M.D., 1875-1954. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 102-104.
- Breure, 2019: 73.
- Rush, William H. [M.D.; U.S. Navy] (1867?-1918; U.S.A.)
- Collected in Uruguay and Argentina 1890s.
- Olazarri, 1975: 31.
- Rushentsev, V. E. (19**-*); Russia)
- Fossil cephalopods (1962).
- Ruskin, John (1819-1900; U.K.)
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 371.
- Cleevely, 1983: 252.
- J. Chatfield, 1990. Ruskin on shells. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 114: 314-316.
- S. P. Dance, 2004. Ruskin the reluctant conchologist. *Journal of the History of Collections* 16(1): 35-46 [portrait].

- R. Hewison, 2004. Ruskin, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 48: 173-193 [portrait].
- Rusmore-Villaume, Mary Lyn (19**-20**; U.K./U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of the Egyptian Red Sea: the illustrated handbook* (2008).
- Rušnov, Leo P. (18**-19**; Austria)
- Breure, 2019: 74.
- Russ, Renate (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1956).
- Russell, B. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Stranding of *Aplysia* (1981).
- Russell, Charles E. (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 582; 1987: 117.
- Russell, Edward Stuart (1887-1954; U.K.)
- M. Graham, 1954. E. S. Russell 1887 – 1954. Journal du Conseil/Conseil International pour l'Exploration de la Mer 20(2): 135-139 [biography, portrait].
- Russell, Frederick Stratten (1897-1984; U.K.)
- Plankton on Great Barrier Reef Expedition, including molluscs (1935).
- Russell, Henry Drummond (1908-1987; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1930s-1980s; *The Recent mollusks of the family Neritidae of the western Atlantic* (1941).
- Abbott, 1973: 424-425; 1987: 117.
- Anonymous, 1987. Henry Russell, marine biologist. Boston Globe, Jan. 28, 1987: 57.
- Anonymous, 1987. Henry D. Russell 1908-1987. MCZ Newsletter (Harvard University) 17(2): 6 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1987. Death of a malacologist. Hawaiian Shell News 35(4): 2.
- D. Ræihle, 1987. Henry Drummond Russell. New York Shell Club Notes 303: 2 [biography].
- K. J. Boss, 1987. Henry Drummond Russell (1908-87) with a bibliography of his malacological publications and a list of new taxa introduced by him. The Nautilus 101(3): 151-153.
- Johnson, 2006b: 131, 149-150.
- Russell, John Lewis [Reverend] (1808-1873; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 61.
- Anonymous, 1874. John Lewis Russell. American Journal of Science (ser. 3) 8: 240.
- Anonymous, 1874. John Lewis Russell. Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences (n.s.) 9: 321.
- Abbott, 1973: 151.
- Russell, Lilian (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The comparative morphology of the elysiid and aeolidiid types of the molluscan nervous system, and its bearing on the relationships of the ascoglossan nudibranchs* (1929).
- Russell, Loris Shano (1904-1998; U.S.A./Canada)
- Fossil non-marine molluscs.
- Drake, 1963: 9.
- Abbott, 1973: 425; 1987: 117.
- K. L. Seymour, 2004. A tribute to Loris Shano Russell, 1904-1998. The Canadian Field-Naturalist 118(3): 451.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 318 [biography, portrait].
- Russell, Louise (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 117.
- Russell, Mary Ellen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on northeastern Pacific Naticidae (1933).
- Russell, Michael P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Nutricula* broods, sperm (1989, 2008, 2015).
- Russell, Peter J. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cardium* (1971-1972).
- Russell, Richard Homer (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Arizona land snails (1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 426; 1987: 117-118.
- Russell, Shelbi L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Solemya* genome (2019).
- Russell-Hunter, Myra (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bibliography of W. D. Roebuck with her husband W. D. Russell-Hunter (1955).
- Russell-Hunter, William Devigne (1926-2005; U.K./U.S.A.)

- Spouse of M. Russell-Hunter; *Hiatella* (1949), *Spisula* (1962), *Cumingia* (1973, 1985).
Abbott, 1973: 426; 1987: 117.
- R. F. McMahon & A. J. Burky, 1985. Physiological ecology of freshwater mollusks: contributions of W. D. Russell-Hunter. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(2): 135-142 [partial bibliography].
- P. S. Maitland, 2006. Obituary. William Devigne Russell-Hunter – 1926-2005. *Glasgow Naturalist* 24(4): 165-166.
- Russell-Pinto, F. (19**-****; Portugal)
 - Chiton sperm (1983) with others.
- Russert-Kraemer, Louise Rothmund (1923-2009; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of W. S. Kraemer; freshwater clams.
Abbott, 1973: 331; 1987: 74.
 - L. Russert-Kraemer, 1998. Up close and personal with past presidents. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 29(1): 4.
 - Anonymous, 2009. Louise “Weez” Rothmund Russert-Kraemer. *Arkansas Democrat-Gazette*, February 17, 2009: [p. unknown, portrait].
 - Joffe, 2017: 91 [biography, portrait].
- Russini, Valeria (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Columbella* (2017), *Raphitoma* (2020).
- Russo, Giovanni Fulvio (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Cymatiidae (1990), introduced species in Mediterranean (2003, 2013), living *Cerithium* (2018).
- Russo, Paolo (1950-20**; Italy)
 - Mediterranean Fusinidae (2000s-2010s), *Cerithium* (2016, 2018), *Ocenebra* (2018).
- Russo, Salvatore (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Living terebras of western Atlantic* (2015), West Africa (2020).
- Russotti, C. (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Clavagella* (1989).
- Rustad, D. (19**-****; Norway)
 - *Petricola pholadiformis* in Europe (1955).
- Rustad, Martha Elizabeth Hillman (1975-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Snails* (2010).
- Rusterholz, Hans-Peter (19**-20**; Switzerland)
 - Land snail reproduction (2013).
- Rusyaev, Sergei M. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Climate change and marine snail distributions (2008, 2020).
- Rutger, Johan (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 234.
- Ruth, John William (1***-1***; U.S.A.)
 - *Siphonalia* (1942).
 - Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Ruthensteiner, Bernhard (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Micromolluscs, siphonariids (2006), gastropod anatomy (1990s), Monoplacophora (2010).
- Rutherford, James C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Hermit crabs and living snails (1977).
- Rutherford, Lorraine (19**-****; Australia)
 - Collected *Primovula rutherfordiana* C. N. Cate, 1973.
- Ruthven, Alexander Grant (1882-1971; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 151.
 - L. L. Reesman, 1997. Ruthven, Alexander Grant. Pp. 692-694, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
 - Murray, 1999: 7/14.
- Ruting, Joseph [Jos] Bernardus (1909-1987; Netherlands)
 - Prepared an unpublished ms on the shells of the Netherlands with J. H. Stock (1955-1964); mainly noted as ornithologist.
 - H. Bekkering, 1985. Ruting, Jos. P. 503, in: G. J. van Bork & P. J. Verkruijsse, eds., *De Nederlandse en Vlaamse auteurs van middeleeuwen tot heden met inbegrip van de Friese auteurs*. Weesp: De Haan, 670 pp. [biography, partial bibliography].
- Rutjes, Hendrickus A. (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - Land snail diversity (2001).
- Rutkas, Terry (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- T. Rutkas, 2004. PCC member profile – Terry Rutkas, Vice President. Pacific Conchological Club, *Las Conchas* 35(7): 7 [portrait].
- Rutlant y Bassets, D. Juan (1***-1989; Morocco)
- Rutot, Aimé Louis (1847-1933; Belgium)
- *Note sur les divisions a établir entre quelques especes de grandes Rostellaires des terrains Eocene et Oligocene* (1876).
- Anonymous, 1908. Liste des travaux de Aimé-Louis Rutot. Académie Royale de Belgique, Bibliographie Académique de 1907: 1-25.
- Rutowski, Ronald L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch behavior (1982).
- Rutsch, Rolf F. (1902-1975; Switzerland)
- Fossil molluscs of Trinidad (1930-1950s).
- H. D. Hedberg, 1977. Memorial to Rolf F. Rutsch, 1902-1975. Geological Society of America Memorials 7: 1-7 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. Thalmann, 1976. Rolf F. Rutsch 1902-1975. Bulletin der Vereinigung Schweiz. Petroleum-Geologen und Ingenieure / Bulletin de l'Association Suisse des Géologues et Ingénieurs du Pétrole 42(12): 27-28 [portrait].
- Ruttanadukul, N. (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Coauthor of book on fauna of Thailand (2001).
- Rutten, Louis Martin Robert (1884-1946; Netherlands)
- Paleontology of the West Indies (1931).
- Cleavelly, 1983: 252.
- Rutter, Kurt Leonard (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 427; 1987: 118.
- Rutty, John [M.D.] (1697-1775; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 192-193.
- J. Fleetwood, 1972. Some lesser known Irish physicians. *Medical History* (London) 16(3): 274-284 [Rutty: p. 279].
- M. Satchell, 2004. Rutty, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 48: 426-427.
- Ruud, Johan Tidemand, Sr. (1865-1933; Norway)
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens Historie i Norge*. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 158 pp. [Ruud: p. 135].
- Ruvalcaba-Aroche, E. D. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Squid larvae (2019).
- Ruysch, Frederik (1638-1731; Netherlands)
- J. F. Schreiber, 1732. *History vitae et meritorum Frederici Ruysch*. Amstelaedami: Apud Janssonio-Wasebergios, [viii] + 80 pp.
- Argenville, 1757: 147, 174.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153.
- Melvill, 1897: 443.
- J. C. de Lint, 1914. Ruysch (Frederik). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 3: 1108-1109.
- Dance, 1986: 36.
- Engel, 1986: 234-236.
- R. W. Purcell & S. J. Gould, 1992. *Finders, Keepers: eight collectors*. London: Pimlico / New York: W.W. Norton, 157 pp. [Ruysch: pp. 13-32]
- J. J. Driessen-van het Reve, 2006. *De Kunstkamera van Peter de Grote: De Hollandse inbreng, gereconstrueerd uit brieven van Albert Seba en Johann Daniel Schumacher uit de Jaren 1711-1752*. Amsterdamse Historische Reeks, 34. Hilversum: Verloren, 350 pp.
- Heller, 2007: 137-138.
- D. Margócsy, 2014. *Commercial visions: science, trade and visual culture in the Dutch Golden Age*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp.
- Ruysenaars, L. W. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Ruz, Paula Mariela (19**-20**; Chile)
- New *Limatula* (2012).
- Ružencev, V. E. (19**-****; Russia)
- Fossil cephalopods (1962).
- Ruzhencev [Ruzhentsev], Vasily Yermolayevich (1899-1978; Russia)
- B. I. Bogoslovskij & A. A. Shevyrev, 1979. Vasily Yermolayevich Ruzhencev (Ruzhentsev) (1899-1978). *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1979(1): 3-11

- [translated: Paleontological Journal 13(1): 1-8] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. B. Saunders, 1979. Obituaries. Professor Vasily Ermolajevich Ruzhencev. Cephalopod Newsletter 3: 8.
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 319-320 [biography, portrait].
- Ružicka, Bohuslav (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Devonian clam (1955), Nuculanidae (1961).
- Ruzzante, Daniel E. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Brachidontes* (2013, 2017).
- Ryabakov, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Ruditapes* (1983).
- Ryabceva, Yuri S. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Viviparus* (2012).
- Ryabchikov, Petr Ivanovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Wood-boring Mollusca of Russia (1957, 1961).
- Ryabinin, I. V. (18**-****; Ukraine)
- Unionidae of Kharkov region (1886, 1889).
- Pisaryev, 2022: 71.
- Ryabinov, Joshua (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Mytilid ecology (2010).
- Ryall, Peter (19**-20**; Ghana)
- *Checklist of the Angolan marine molluscs* with E. Rolán (1999), *Marginella* (2004), *Oliva* (2005).
- Ryan, Julia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life of *Tenillia* (1980).
- Ryan, Melba (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 145 [biography, portrait].
- Ryan, Peter G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Limpet ecology (1987).
- Ryan, Sandra (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Freshwater lake gastropod extinction (2001).
- Ryanskiy, Andrey (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Living seashells of the tropical Indo-Pacific* (2019), *Nudibranchs of the coral triangle* (2019) with Y. Ivanov.
- Rybakov, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Commercial bivalve issues (1980s).
- Rybina, Ol'ga Ivanovna (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Rychter, Agata (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Rangia* settlement in Baltic (2018).
- Ryckholt, Philippe Louis François Adrien de [Baron] (1803-1874; Belgium)
- Sometimes filed as De Ryckholt, including by libraries in Belgium; paleontologist; *Mélanges paléontologiques* (1852).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 373.
- Cleevely, 1983: 252.
- G. Rosenberg & R. E. Petit, 1987. Ryckholt's *Mélanges Paléontologiques*, 1851-1862, with a new name for *Tudicula* H. & A. Adams, non Ryckholt. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 139: 53-64.
- Ryckman, Ernest (1910-1989; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 146 [biography, portrait].
- “Ryder, _____ General”; error pro Reeder, P. C.
- Ryder, Don (19**-2009; U.S.A.)
- E. Adkins, 2009. Remembering Don Ryder. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 49(3): 5.
- Ryder, Joanne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Snail in the woods* (1979).
- Ryder, John Adam (1852-1895; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* (1889), oysters (1893).
- Anonymous, 1895. Dr. John A. Ryder. The Nautilus 9(3): 29-31 [portrait].
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. Science 41(1064): 737-753 [Ryder: pp. 748-749].
- Abbott, 1973: 151.
- Rydon, John (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Oysters with love* (1968).
- Rygg, Brage (19**-****; Norway)
- *Cerastoderma* (1970).
- Ryke, P. A. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Freshwater molluscs (1960s-1980s).

- Ryland, A. T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The shells of the Suez Canal* (1951).
- Rymer Jones, Thomas [M.D.] (1810-1880; U.K.)
- *The aquarian naturalist; a manual for the sea-side* (1858); chapters on molluscs.
- Rymer, Tasmin L. (19**-20**;
Netherlands/Australia)
- Stromboidea (2019).
- Rymzhanov, Tleubek Sakenovich (1951-20**;
Kazakhstan)
- Land snails (2010).
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Rynberk, Gérard Abraham van [M.D.] (1875-1953;
Netherlands)
- Physiologist; chromatophores (1906), crystalline style (1908).
- Ryou[,] Dong-Ki (19**-20**, Republic of Korea)
- Reproduction in *Mactra* (2000).
- Rysiewska, Aleksandra (19**-20**; Poland)
- Hydrobiidae (2016).
- Ryther, John H. (1922-2006; U.S.A.)
- S. Dawicki, 2006. In memoriam: John H. Ryther. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, September 2006: 9.
- Rzehák, Anton (1855-1923; Czech Republic).
- Mesozoic (1910).
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 373.

S

- Saad, Aysha Al- (19**-20**; Qatar)
 - Bivalve genetics (2020).
- Saarinen, M. (19**-20**; Finland)
 - Unionidae behavior (2003).
- Saavedra, Carlos (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Pectinidae phylogeny (2006).
- Saavedra, Esteban (19**-20**; Chile)
Osorio et al., 2009: 1-2.
- Saavedra-Flores, Anaid (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Abalone genetics (2018).
- Saavedra-Sotelo, Nancy C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Panopea* (2010).
- Sabaj, Mark H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Dreissenidae phylogeny (2018).
- Sabatier, Charles Paul Dieudonné Armand [M.D.] (1834-1910; France)
 - Published as Armand; *Anatomie de la moule commune* (1877) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Various authors, 1911. A la memoire de Paul-Dieudonné-Armand Sabatier (14 janvier 1834 – 22 Décembre 1910). Travaux de l'Institut de Zoologie de l'Université de Montpellier et de la Station Zoologique de Cette (2) 23: 180 pp. [portrait, bibliography] [not seen].
- Sabatino, Robert (1935-2016; U.S.A.)
Joffe, 2017: 147 [biography, portrait].
- Sabek, Muhafizar (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - Land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Sabelis Wybeng, Huibert (1942-2013; Netherlands/Indonesia/U.S.A./Canada)
 - Also noted as an artist.

Abbott, 1975: 582-583; 1987: 118.

Anonymous, 2013. Huibert Sabelis Wybenga. Toronto Star, July 3-4, 2013: [p. number unknown].
- Sabelli, Bruno (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Mediterranean and other marine molluscs since 1980s; senior author of 3-vol. checklist; *Simon and Schuster's guide to shells* (1980).
- Sabidussi, Hans (1864-1941; Austria)
 - Mainly noted for work in botany; pond clams (1893).

Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Sabine, Edward [General; Sir] (1788-1883; Ireland)
W. Kobelt, 1883. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 15(9-10): 157.
- Praeger, 1949: 151.
- G. A. Good, 2004. Sabine, Sir Edward (1788-1883). Oxford dictionary of national biography 48: 512-515 [portrait].
- Sabirov, Rushan M. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Gonatus* reproduction (2019).
- Sablon, Rose (19**-20**; Belgium)
 - Non-marine snails (2020).
- Sabo, Barbara D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Indexed bibliography of the bay scallop (Argopecten irradians)* (1987) with E. W. Rhodes.
- Sabri, N. A. (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - Onchidiidae (2019).
- Sabry, Samia A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Biomphalaria* (1985).
- Sacarrão, Germano da Fonseca (1914-1992; Portugal)
 - *Études embryologiques sur les céphalopodes* (1945), *Petricola* (1978).

C. Almaça, 1994. O Prof. Germano da Fonseca Sacarrão – aspectos da obra científica e didáctica. Pp. 5-21, in: Anonymous, ed., Professor Germano da Fonseca Sacarrão (1914-1992). Lisbon: Museu Nacional de História Natural, Museu e Laboratório Zoológico e Antropológico (Museu Bocage), 383 pp. [biography, portrait].

L. Saldanha, 1994. Germano da Fonseca Sacarrão – un biólogo marinho, um grande amigo. Pp. 73-86, in: Anonymous, ed., Professor Germano da Fonseca Sacarrão (1914-1992). Lisbon: Museu Nacional de História Natural, Museu e Laboratório Zoológico e Antropológico (Museu Bocage), 383 pp. [biography].
- Sacchetti, Gianfranco (1924-1985; Italy)

- [F. Ghisotti], 1985. Obituary notice. *Notiziario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 3(11-12): 179.
- Sacchi, Cesare F. (19**-*); Italy
- Land snails (1955, 1962, 1981), *Mytilus* ecology (1962), mollusc biogeography (1967), *Littorina* (1966, 1979).
- Sacchi-Vialli, G. (19**-*); Italy
- Pectinid biostratigraphy (1962) with A. Boni.
- Sacco, Federico (1864-1948; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 373.
- Anonymous, 1948. Elenco delle Pubblicazioni di Federico Sacco, Dottore in Scienze, già Professore di Geologia al Politecnico e di Paleontologia all'Università di Torino, 1884-1948. Torino: L. Checchini, 29 pp. [bibliography, portrait].
- A. Desio, 1951. Federico Sacco. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 106(3): lv-lvi.
- E. Ferrero Mortara, L. Montefameglio, G. Pavia & R. Tampieri, 1981. Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco. Parte I. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Torino, Cataloghi VI: 327 pp. [portraits of Bellardi & Sacco]
- Cleavelly, 1983: 253.
- E. Ferrero Mortara, L. Montefameglio, M. Novelli, G. Opresso, G. Pavia & R. Tampieri, 1984. Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco. Parte II. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Torino, Cataloghi VII: 484 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- B. A. Marshall, 1991. Dates of publication and supraspecific taxa of Bellardi and Sacco's (1873-1904) "I molluschi dei terreni terziari Piemonte e della Liguria" and Sacco's "Catalogo paleontologico del bacino terziario del Piemonte". *The Nautilus* 105(3): 104-115.
- Anonymous, ed., 1999. Federico Sacco, geologo e paleontologo. Fossano, 1864-1948. Quaderni delle cassa di stuio Fondazione Federico Sacco. Atti della Giornata di Studio in "Quaderno" della Fondazione Federico Sacco 14: 99 pp. [not seen].
- B. Merlino & F. Campanino, 2002 ["2001"]. Supplemento al "Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco" – Parte I e II (Cephalopoda, Gastropoda, Amphineura, Scaphopoda). Aggiunte e variazioni. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturale, Bollettino (Turin) 19(1): 5-71.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 321 [biography, portrait].
- B. Merlino, 2007. Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco. Parte III. Aggiunte e variazioni. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturale, Bollettino (Turin): 271 pp., 19 pls.
- Collation of *I molluschi dei terreni terziari Piemonte e della Liguria* and Sacco's "Catalogo paleontologico del bacino terziario del Piemonte (1873-1904) in Annex 1 to this list.
- Saccone, Roberto (1942-1975; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 92.
- Sacher-Masoch, Leopold Johann Nepomuk von (1797-1874; Czechoslovakia)
- J. Marek et al., 2013. Joachim Barrande: řikali mu jemnostpán/people called him gentle man. Praha: Česká geologická služba, 66 pp. [von Sacher-Masoch: pp. 42-43, portrait].
- Sachidhanandam, Uma (19**-*); Singapore
- Nudibranchs of China (2000).
- Sachkova, Juliia Valer'evna (1968-20**; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Actual issues in contemporary malacology: collection of scientific papers of the All-Russian Scientific Conference with international participation dedicated to the 100th anniversary of I. M. Likharev and P. V. Mateokin.* National Research University "BelGU" (Belgorod State University), November 1-3, 2017), 123 pp. [Sachkova, p. 120, portrait].
- Sachwatkin, Victor (18**-*); Sweden)
- Thesis: *Das Urogenitalsystem von Ampullaria gigas Spix* (1920) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Sackett, Colin (19**-*); U.K.)
- *A little book of cockles* (2004) with L. Clark & C. Phillips.

- Sackl, Peter (19**-****; Austria)
 • *Unio crassus* (1991).
- Sacy, Léon Silvestre de (1867-1928; France)
 J.-L. Marcomini, 1994. La collection Léon Silvestre de Sacy (1867-1928). *Cossmanniana* 3(1): 13-29.
- Sada, Donald W. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 • Hydrobiidae (2000s).
- Sadeghian, Patricia S. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 • *Checklist of the land snails and slugs of California* with B. Roth (2006).
- Sadki, Issam (19**-20**, Morocco)
 • *Patella* (2004).
- Sadkov, A. N. (19**-****; Russia)
 • *Portlandia & Nuculana* (1979).
- Sadlick, Walter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Fossil gastropod growth (1963).
- Sadurní, Pedro (19**-****; Spain)
 • *Las conchas marinas. Malacología. Breve historia de las conchas* (1972).
- Sadykov, Anil' Mirzagainovich (1927-****; Kazakhstan)
 • Paleozoic fossils (1962, 1974).
 Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Sadykhova, Irina Alexandrovna (1937-****; Russia)
 • *Nuculana* (1974), *Mya* (1979).
 Amitrov, 1983: 42.
 Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Sadyrin, Vladimir Mikhailovich (1942-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Saeedi, Hanieh (19**-20**, New Zealand)
 • *Solen* tentacles (2013), distribution (2016), anatomy (2018).
- Saemann, Louis (1821-1866; France)
 • Fossil dealer, noted for work on brachiopods, rudistids.
- Saemundsson, Bjarni (1867-1940; Denmark)
 Hylleberg, 2009: 85.
- Saenko, Elena Mikhailovna (1966-20**, Russia)
 • *Morfologiia glokhdiev bezzubok (Bivalvia, Unionidae, Anodontinae, Pseudanodontinae) fauny Rossii* (2006).
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Saenz-Mata, Jorge (19**-20**, Mexico)
 • Cave freshwater snails (2019).
- Saether, Kristian P. (19**-20**, New Zealand)
 • Fossil mussels (2010), *Thyasira* (2015).
- Saez, V. (19**-****; Spain)
 • *Arion* physiology (1986)
- Safavi, Helena (19**-20**, Denmark)
 • Biomedical uses of cone venom (2019).
- Safer, Jane Fearer (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 • Wife of CBS news anchor Morley Safer; co-curator of the American Museum Mollusks and Mankind exhibit and coauthor of *Spirals from the sea: an anthropological look at shells* (1982) with F. McLaughlin Gill.
- Safford, James Merrill (1822-1907; U.S.A.)
 Merrill, 1906: 456, 488, 710 [portrait].
 Abbott, 1973: 152.
- Safonova, Lydmila A. (19**-20**, Russia)
 • *Policordia* (2016, 2020).
- Safonova, T. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 • Learning in *Helix* (1979).
- Safriel, Uriel N. (19**-****; Israel)
 • Vermetids (1960s), Cerithiidae (1981) with Y. Ayal.
- Safrit, Glenn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • North Carolina marine molluscs (1981).
- Sagaidachnyi, Aleksandr Iur'ebich (1946-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Sagarin, Raphael David (1971-2015; U.S.)
 • Marine ecology, limpet poching (2007).
 J. Eilperin, 2015. Raphael D. Sagarin, 43: saw counterterrorism lessons in animal world. *Washington Post*, June 5, 2015: B-6 [biography, portrait].
- Sagarino, Rudi (19**-20**, Philippines)
 • *Calliotropis sagarinoi* Poppe, Tagaro & Decker, 2006.
- Sage, George K. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 • *Enteroctopus* genetics (2017).

- Sage, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. Sage.
- Sage, John Hall (1847-1925; U.S.A.)
- Bird caught by a mussel (1895).
- Sage, Mary Ann (1919-2012; U.S.A.)
- Mother of W. E. Sage.
- Anonymous, 2012. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 40(2): 6.
- Sage, Pat (19**-2009; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Sage.
- Anonymous, 2009. In memoriam Pat Sage. *The Festivus* 41(4): 40.
- Sage, Walter Elmer, III (1949-1995; U.S.A.)
- Son of M. A. Sage.
- Abbott, 1975: 583; 1987: 118.
- W. Sage, 1992. My personal involvement in shelling and malacology. *New York Shell Club Notes* 322: 13-14 [autobiography].
- R. T. Abbott, 1995. Walter E. Sage, III – A farewell from us all. May 17, 1949-July 2, 1995. *American Conchologist* 23(3): 3 [photo].
- Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. Walter E. Sage III. *The Festivus* 27(7): 85.
- Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. Walter Sage. *La Conchiglia* 27(276): 56.
- W. K. Emerson, 1995. Walter E. Sage, Jr. *Of Sea and Shore* 18(3): 157.
- W. K. Emerson & T. Loubacos, 1995. Walter E. Sage, III, 1949-1995. *New York Shell Club Notes* 336: 2.
- M. Werner, 1995. The man in the shell shirt(s). *New York Shell Club Notes* 336: 2-3 [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 18(3): 157-158].
- L. Scheu, 1996. Walter E. Sage, III – a bibliographical biography. *American Conchologist* 24(1): 5.
- C. Boyko, 1996. Walter E. Sage – a bibliography. *American Conchologist* 24(1): 5-6.
- Joffe, 2017: 148 [biography, portrait].
- Sager, Abraham [Abram] [M.D.] (1810-1877; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 61.
- A. G. Ruthven, 1910. Report of the Curator of the University of Michigan Museum to the Board of Regents, for the year ending June 30, 1910: *University Bulletin, University of Michigan* (n.s.) 12(3): 1-25 [Sager, p. 8, frontispiece].
- Abbott, 1973: 152.
- Sager, Günther (19**-****; Germany)
- Growth of *Siliqua* (1980).
- Sagra Pérez, Ramón Dionisio de la (1798-1871; Spain/Cuba/Switzerland)
- Aguayo, 1950: 7-8.
- Papavero, 1971: 179-180.
- Hernández, 1972: 9.
- E. González López, 1983 [“1982”]. Un gran solitario: D. Ramón de la Sagra; naturalista, historiador, sociólogo y economista. *La Coruna: Caixa Gallica*, 423 + [7] pp. [biography, bibliography].
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- A. Cambrón Infante et al., eds., 1992-1993. Ramón de la Sagra y Cuba. *Actas del Congreso Celebrado en Paris, Enero 1992*. Sada (Spain): Ediciós do Castro, 2 vols. 212 + 364 pp. [bibliographies].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 95-96 [portrait].
- Arrechea & Sierra, 2013: 42-43 [39-39] [biography, portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 23, 26 [portraits].
- List of the shells of Cuba in the collection of the British Museum, collected by M. Ramon de la Sagra. Described by Prof. Alcide d’Orbigny (1854) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.*
- Saha, Ranita (19**-20**; India)
- Jurassic Naticidae (2019).
- Saha, Sandip (19**-20**; India)
- Predation on Terebridae (2016), Jurassic Naticidae (2019).
- Sahagún, Bernardino de Rivera [Frier] (1499-1590; Spain/ Mexico)
- M. L. Portilla, 2002. Bernardino de Sahagun: first anthropologist. Norman, Oklahoma, University of Oklahoma Press, ix + 324 pp. [portrait] [not seen].

- H. M. Reeves, 2006. Sahagún's "Florentine Codex", a little known Aztec natural history of the Valley of Mexico. *Archives of Natural History* 33(2): 302-321 [portrait].
- Sahlberg, Carl (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- *Conus sahlbergi* de Motta & Harland, 1986.
- Kohn, 2014: 217.
- Sahlberg, John Reinhold (1845-1920; Finland)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
- Westerlund, 1897: 22.
- Anonymous, 1920. Obituary. Prof. John Reinhold Sahlberg. *Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 56(June): 138.
- Sahling, Heiko (1969-2018; Germany)
- Vesicomidae and other deep-sea molluscs (2000s-2010s).
- Sahlmann, Bernd (1945-2017; Germany)
- Anatomy of scaphopods (1973).
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Bernd Sahlmann. P. 19, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- V. Wiese, 2018. Dr. Bernd Sahlmann, 28.02.1945 – 25.02.2017. *Schriften zur Malakozoologie* 22: 49-54 [not seen].
- Said, Khaled (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- Land snails (2018).
- Said, Mohamad Afandi Mat (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Land snails (2018).
- Sailstad, Denise Montanaro (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1980).
- Saiman, Jean François (19**-20**; France)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (2007).
- Saino, Toshiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Vesicomid biochemistry (1989).
- Saint-Ange de Boissy, [?] (18**-18**; France)
- *Description des coquilles fossiles du calcaire lacustre de Rilly-la-Montagne près Reims* [Tertiary] (1846).
- Saint-Cyr Hotessier, Philippe (1***-18**; France/Guadeloupe)
- Dance, 1986: 133.
- Saint-Hilaire, Auguste [Augustine] François César Prouvençal de (1779-1853; France)
- J. Arechevaleta, 1908. Naturalistas en el Uruguay. *Revista Historica de la Universidad Montevideo* 1(2): 478-506; 1(3): 828-842 [Saint-Hilaire: pp. 836-838].
- Papavero, 1971: 115-123.
- L. Kury, 1995. La politique des voyages et la culture scientifique d'Auguste de Saint-Hilaire (1779-1853). Pp. 235-245, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Olazarri, 1975: 24.
- Merle, 2008: 126.
- Saint-Hilaire, É. Geoffroy; see: Geoffroy-Saint-Hilaire, E.
- Saint Martin, Jean-Paul (19**-****; France)
- Fossil bivalves of Europe (1975) with P. Moissette.
- Saint Paul, U. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Octopus* taxonomy (2004).
- Saint-Pierre, Bernardin de (1737-1814; France)
- *Voyage à l'Isle de France à l'Isle de Bourbon ...* (1773).
- Caprotti, 1991: 50.
- Saint-Simon, Guillaume Camille Alfred de Candie de (1823-1895; France)
- Published as A. Saint-Simon; *Miscellanées malacologiques* (1848, 1856).
- P. Fagot, 1885. de Saint-Simon, Guillaume-Camille-Alfred de Candie. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 91-105, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 44(1): 110-111.
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Miscellanées malacologiques* (1848-1856), *Mémoire sur les pomatias du Midi de la France* (1967) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Sainz de Baranda San Juan, Isidro (1806-18**; Spain/Philippines)

- Father of J. Saina de Baranda.
Hidalgo, 1904: 8.
- Sainz de Baranda Calatrave, José (18**-****;
Philippines/Spain)
 - Son of I. Sainz de Baranda.
Hidalgo, 1904: 8.
- Saito, Hiroshi (1960-20**; Japan)
 - Chitons, solenogasters, nudibranchs (1980s-2010s).
- Saito, Katsuyoshi (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Potamocorbula* (1994).
- Saito, Nubiru (193*-****; Japan)
 - Shell dealer.
- Saito, T. (19**-****; Japan)
 - Catalogue of the Hosoya collection with others (1963).
- Saito, Takumi 19**-20**; Japan)
 - Viviparidae (2015), non-marine gastropods of South Korea (2019).
- Saito, Y. (19**-****; Japan)
 - Biology of *Aplysia* (1961).
- Saito-Quezada, Verónica Mitsui (19**-20**;
Mexico)
 - Marine gastropod ecology (2018).
- Sajan, Sheikh K. (19**-20**; India)
 - Land snails (2019).
- Sajó, István (19**-****; Hungary)
 - Clausiliidae (1968).
- Sakac, K. (19**-****; Croatia)
 - Fossil unionids with A. Zagar-Sakac (1984).
- Sakagami, Sumio (19**-****; Japan)
 - Ammonites (1960).
- Sakaguchi, Isamu (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Limnoperna* growth (2011).
- Sakaguchi, Soichiro (1887-1965; Japan)
 - T. Habe, 1985. [Biohistory of malacologists (61) Soichiro Sakaguchi.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 16(3): 95-96 [in Japanese].
- Sakai, Hitoshi (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Calyptogena* (1989).
- Sakai, Mitsuo (19**-****; Argentina)
 - *Calamares de importancia comercial en la Argentina: biología, distribución, pesquerías, muestreo biológico* (1999) with M. L. Ivanovic & N. E. Brunetti.
- Sakai, Saburo (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Glossocardia* age (2011).
- Sakai, Seiichi (19**-****; Japan)
 - Breeding *Maetra* (1953).
- Sakakibara, Tetsufumi (****-****; Japan)
 - Kuroda, 2003: 12.
- Sakamoto, Hiroshi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Life cycle of a commensal clam (2001).
- Sakamoto, Kenji (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Photographic techniques (1973).
- Sakamoto, Toru (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Illustrated handbook of Japanese Paleogene molluscs* (1960) with K. Oyama & A. Mizuno.
- Sakar, Deepjay (19**-20**; India)
 - Bivalve biogeography (2023).
- Sakazume, Nakao (1902-1965; Japan)
 - K. Oyama, 1966. Memorials of Dr. Nakao Sakazume. *Venus* 24(2): 156-157, portrait [in Japanese].
- Sakharov, Aleksandr Stepanovich (1934-****;
U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Sakharov, Dmitriy Antonovich (1930-****; Russia)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 42.
 - Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Sakhelashvili, Zurab Vasil'evich (1930-****;
U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Saks, Vladimir Nikolaevich (1911-1979; Russia)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 84.
 - V. A. Zakharov et al., 2001. [Scientific heritage of V. N. Saks and current problems of boreal Mesozoic]. *Novosti Paleontologii i Stratigrafii* (Novosibirsk) 4: 7-13, frontispiece [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Sakurai, Akira (19-20**; U.S.A.)

- Nudibranch nerves (2019).
- Sakurai, Kin'ichi (1910-1993; Japan)
- Mesodesmatidae (1973).
- C. Oshima, 1968. Personality of the month. Mr. Kenichi Sakurai, Tokyo, Japan. Hawaiian Shell News 16(5): 8 [portrait].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. The Festivus 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 17-18].
- T. Habe et al., 1994. [The memories of the late Dr. Kinichi Sakurai, a councilor member of the Malacological Society of Japan.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 24(3-4): 69-76 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- K. Hasegawa, 1995. Illustrations and annotated checklist of the molluscan type specimens in the Sakurai collection in the National Science Museum, Tokyo. Tokyo, National Science Museum, 55 pp.
- Sakurai, Yasunori (19-20**, Japan)
- Squid larvae (1990s-2010s).
- Salacroux, Antoine Paulin Germain (1802-1860; France)
- *Nouveaux éléments d'histoire naturelle, contenant la zoologie, la botanique, la minéralogie et la géologie* (1836; 2nd ed. 1839); chapter on mollusques.
- Saladzhius, Vitautas Iustino (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Salameh, Elias (19**-****; Jordan)
- *Bulinus* (1981).
- Salani, Sula (19-20**, Brazil)
- Septibranchia (2016).
- Salánki, János (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Anodonta* (1963), *Unio* (1964) physiology.
- Salas, Joaquina (18**-****; Mexico)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Salas[-Casanova], Carmen (1957-****; Spain)
- Spouse of S. Gofas; marine bivalves (1980s-1990s).
- Salas Oroño, Eugenia (19-20**, Argentina)
- Land snails (2007).
- Salas-Yanquin, L. P. (19-20**, Chile)
- Muricid reproduction (2018).
- Salaya, Juan José (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Exploraciones y explotaciones de la ostra perla (Pinctada imbricata) en Venezuela, 1946-1969* (1972) with L. Salazar, reproduction in *Laevicardium* (1983).
- Salazar, Luis (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Exploraciones y explotaciones de la ostra perla (Pinctada imbricata) en Venezuela, 1946-1969* (1972) with J. J. Salaya.
- Salazar Lizama, Fabián Alberto (19**-20**, Chile)
- Thesis on marine gastropod physiology (2010).
- Salazar Rodríguez, María del Carmen (19-20**, Mexico)
- Land snails (2007).
- Salcedo Vargas, M. Alejandro (19-20**, Mexico)
- Chitons of Mexico (2006).
- Salchak, Anthony (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* in California (1971).
- Saldaña-Monroy, Francisco Enrique (19-20**, Mexico)
- Scaphopoda (2015, 2018).
- Salemi, Marco (19-20**, Italy)
- *Testacella* (2014).
- Salensky, Vladimir Vladimirovitch (1847-1918; Russia)
- N. V. Slepikova, 2006. [Vladimir Vladimirovitch Salenskii] (1847-1918) / W. W. Salensky. Pp. 144-147, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography; in Russian].
- C. Groeben & S. I. Fokin, 2013. From Russia with love: Russian scientists at the Naples Zoological Station (1874-1934). Pp. 141-172, in: C. Groeben, ed., *Places, people, tools: oceanography in the Mediterranean and beyond*; Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress for the History of Oceanography. Naples: Stazione Zoologica Anton Dohrn, 494 pp. [Salensky, pp. 152-155].
- Sales, Licia (19-20**, Brazil)

- *Sabinella* (2017).
- Saleuddin, Abu Saber Mohammed (1937-****; East Pakistan/Canada)
- Published as A. S. M. or as A. Saber; *Astarte* (1960s-1970s), *Anodonta* (1969).
- A. S. M. Saleuddin, 2011. Clams and snails: a memoir. Toronto: York University Bookstore, iv + 277 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- Salfeld, Hans (18**-19**; Germany)
- Ammonites (1913).
- Reif, 1986: 112.
- Salgado, Jennie (19**-****; Chile)
- Feeding in *Fissurella* (1988).
- Salgado, Norma Campos (1938-2019; Brazil)
- Land snails.
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- M. S. Pena & S. B. Santos, 2020. Dra. Norma Campos Salgado: a pessoa e a pesquisadora. P. 22, in: A. A. Beltramino, ed., Libro de Resúmenes del XI Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología: edición virtual. Puerto Madryn: Asociación Argentina de Malacología, vii + 243 pp. [abstract].
- Salgado-Barragán, José (19-20**; Mexico)
- *Mytilopsis* on Pacific coast of Mexico (2006), clams of Mazatlan (2013).
- Salgado-Ugarte, Isaías Hazarnabeth (19-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* morphology (2018), *Panopea* reproduction (2018), growth of *Astraea* (2018).
- Sälgeback, Jenny (19-20**; Sweden)
- Cardiidae (2004), functional morphology (2006).
- Salghetti-Drioli, U. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Elysia* (1984).
- Salia, D. (19**-****; Ivory Coast)
- Planorbidae ecology (1994).
- Saliba, Elias K. (19**-****; Jordan)
- *Bulinus* (1979).
- Salibaev, Gennadi Khatamovich (1937-****; Russia)
- Tertiary molluscs (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Salice, Christopher J. (19-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Planorbella* physiology (2012).
- Salin, Yuriy Sergeevich (1938-****; Russia)
- Stratigraphy of Kamchatka (1964).
- Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Salinas-Zavala, César A. (19-20**; Mexico)
- Squids (2014, 2018).
- Salinger, Moritz (19-20**; Germany)
- *Radix* ecology (2012).
- Salisbury, Albert Edward (1876-1964; U.K.)
- Electrical engineer; collections to Royal Scottish Museum.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 23(1): pl. 1, frontispiece [portrait] (1938).
- E. C. Badcock, 1964. A. E. Salisbury, 1876-1964. *Journal of Conchology* 25(7): 293-298, pl. 21 [portrait, bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 26.
- W. E. Old, 1965. A. E. Salisbury – 1876 – 1964. *New York Shell Club Notes* 117: 6-7 [taken from *Journal of Conchology* 25(7): 293-298].
- Cleevely, 1983: 253.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Fouché, 1995: 51.
- Salisbury, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscs (1980s-1990s).
- Salis Marschlins, Carl Ulysses von [Count] (1760-1818; Switzerland)
- O. Hunziker, 1890. Salis-Marschlins [family]. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 30: 240-245 [conchologist on p. 245].
- A. J. Kohn, 1975. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. V. The species described by Salis Marschlins and Röding, 1793-1798. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 57(3): 185-227, pls. 1-3.
- Caprotti, 1991: 57.
- Kohn, 1992: 113-114.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 254.

- Reisen in verschiedne Provinzen des Königsreichs Neapel (1793)* online at: <https://www.beic.it/it/articoli/biblioteca-digitale>
- Sallé, Auguste (1820-1896; France)
 Crosse, 1891a: 75-80; 1891b: 7-12.
 H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 83-84.
 Díaz de León, 1910: 18.
 Chardon, 1949: 206-207.
 Papavero, 1971: 178-179.
 Dance, 1986: 225.
 D. K. Wetherbee, 1987. History of the early Hispaniolan malacology. Pp. 71-89, in: D. K. Wetherbee & W. J. Clench, *Catalog of the terrestrial and fluviatile mollusk fauna of Hispaniola., and an history of early Hispaniolan malacology*. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, v + 89 pp. [Sallé: pp. 84-85].
- Salleh, Sazlina Binti Md (19**-20**, Malaysia)
 • Thesis on nudibranchs (2002).
- Sallema, Rose E. (19-20**, Zanzibar)
 • *Research report: assessment of factors affecting growth rate of Terebralia palustris (Linnaeus) at Mbweni and Mtoni mangrove forests (pilot study)* (2004).
- Salles, Anna C. A. (19-20**, Brazil)
 • *Ovachlamys* (2018).
- Salles, Maria Claudia Z. (19**-20**, Brazil)
 • *Olivella* reproduction (2019).
- Salloum, Priscila M. (19**-20**, New Zealand)
 • Littorinid, chiton genetics (2019).
- Salman, Alp (19**-20**, Turkey)
 • Cephalopod research (2009).
- Salmon, Eleanor Seeley (1910-1984; U.S.A.)
 • Montana fossils (1934).
- Salmon, Frank Ernest (1917-1983; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 427; 1987: 118, 161.
- Sal'nikova, Noina Borisovna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Saloma, Cynthia P. (19**-20**, Philippines)
 • *Conus* genes (2015).
- Saloman, Carl H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Florida benthic molluscs (1970).
- Salo, Sigrid (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Epitonium* physiology (1977).
- Salomone, Nicola (19**-20**, Italy)
 • *Oxychilus* (2004).
- Salopec, Marijan (1883-1967; Croatia)
 • Jurassic ammonites (1912).
- Salter, Clifford Barnett (1910-1971; U.K.)
 Cleevely, 1983: 254.
 M. Mitchell, 1987 [“1986”]. The fossil collection of C. B. Salter from Cliff Quarry, Compton Martin, Mendip Hills. *The Geological Curator* 4(8): 487-491.
- Salter, John William (1820-1869; U.K.)
 • Son-in-law of J. De C. Sowerby; died by suicide jumping off a steamer and drowned.
 Anonymous, 1870. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 26: xxxvi-xxxix.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 374.
 Sherborn, 1940: 117.
 Cleevely, 1983: 254.
 Tozer, 1984: 45.
 R. J. Cleevely, 1993. John W. Salter, Sir William Logan, and Elkanah Billings; a brief British involvement in the first decade of *Canadian Organic Remains* 1859. *Earth Sciences History* 12(2): 142-159 [biography, portrait].
 J. B. Sinclair & R. W. D. Fenn, 1999. Geology and the Border Squires. *The Transactions of the Radnorshire Society* 69: 143-172.
 J. A. Secord, 2004. Salter, John William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 48: 763-764 [portrait].
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 305 [biography, portrait].
- Salter, Mary (1858-****; U.K.)
 J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1937. Book notes. 5. “The shells of Torbay and Exmouth.” *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(4): 162.

- N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book notes, especially relating to Turton's works. 1. *The Shells of Torbay and Exmouth*, by Mary Salter. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 36.
- Saltin, Sara Hintz (19**-20**; Sweden)
- *Littorina* genetics (2013).
- Saltonstall, Kristin (19**-20**; Panama)
- *Anomia* invasion across Panama (2013).
- Saltzgaver, Larry Blaine (1935-2007; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 427; 1987: 118.
- Salvador, Amos (19**-****; Germany?)
- Cretaceous of Venezuela with Rutsch (1954).
- Salvador, Andreia (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Curator at NHMUK (2000s).
- Salvador, Hugo Ignacio G. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Mangrove gastropods (2019).
- Salvador, Rodrigo Brincalpe (19**-20**; Brazil/Germany/New Zealand)
- Fossil Cerionidae (2011), Brazilian land snails (2018).
- Salvador i Riera, Joan (1683-1726; Spain)
- Argenville, 1742: 226; 1757: 168 [as "Jean"].
- Wilkins, 1953: 36 [as "John"].
- Dance, 1986: 185 [as "Juan"].
- J. M. Camarsa & N. Ibáñez, 2007. Joan Salvador and James Petiver: a scientific correspondence (1706-1714) in time of war. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 140-173.
- Salvalaggio, Vera (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve distributions (2001) with others.
- Salvan, Henri (19**-19**; France)
- *Invertébrés fossiles des phosphates Marocains* (1955) ["1954"].
- P. Morin, 1965. *Bibliographie analytique des Sciences de la Terre: Maroc et régions limitrophes (depuis le début des recherches géologiques à 1964)*. Notes et Mémoires du Service Géologique du Maroc 182(1-2): 1,742 pp. [bibliography] [not seen].
- R. Médioni, 2011. *L'oeuvre des géologues français au Maroc*. Travaux du Comité Français d'Histoire de la Géologie (COFRHIGÉO) (ser. 3) 25(1): 1-52 [Salvan, pp. 31-32].
- J.-M. Pacaud & P. Lebrun, 2020. Henri Salvan: le géologue de la série phosphatée du Maroc / Henri Salvan: the geologist of the Moroccan phosphate series. P. 234, in: P. Lebrun, *Fossiles du Maroc, Tome IIa, Gisements emblématiques du Mésozoïque et du Paléogène / Fossils from Morocco, Volume IIa, Emblematic localities from the Mesozoic and the Paleogene*. Saint-Julien-du-Pinet (Glavenas): Édition du Piat, 300 pp.
- Salvaña y Comas, Joaquin Marià (1828-1902; Spain)
- Non-marine fauna (1884).
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 158-159.
- Salvat, Bernard (19**-****; France)
- Spouse of F. Salvat; molluscs since 1970s; also works on corals; *Coquillages de Polynésie* (1975) with C. Rives.
- Salvat, Francine (19**-****; France)
- Spouse of S. Salvat; land snails of Madagascar (1960s), *Hermaea* (1968).
- Salvati, Eva (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Patella* (2004).
- Salvatorelli, Germano (19**-****; Italy)
- *Osservazioni sul ciclo riproduttivo annuo di Venus gallina (Molluschi lamellibranchi)* (1967).
- Salvay, Louis Evelyn (1916-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 118, 161.
- Salvi, Daniele (19**-20**; Portugal/Italy)
- Oyster genetics (2016).
- Salviani, Ippolyto [Hippolyte] (1514-1572; Italy)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. *Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Salviani: pp. 172-177].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 61.
- Caprotti, 1991: 19.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 199.
- Aquatilium animalium historiae* (1757) [actually 1554] online at: http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=x53300285x

- and at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN369828437>
- According to the BMNH catalogue, the colophon date of 1557 is incorrect and engraved title pages have been altered in ink.
- Salvin, Osbert (1835-1898; U.K.)
Martens, 1901: ix.
- Salvini-Plawen, Luitfried von (1939-2014; Austria)
 - Classification of the Mollusca from 1960s; *Schild- und Furchenfüsser (Caudofoveata und Solenogastres)* (1971), *Antarktische und subantarktische Solenogastres: e. Monographie* (1978).
- L. von Salvini-Plawen & M. Mizzaro, 1999. 150 Jahre Zoologie an der Universität Wien. *Verhandlungen Zoologische-Botanische Gesellschaft Österreich* 136: 1-76.
- P. Crovato, 2014. In memoriam Luitfried Salvini von [sic] Plawen. *Notiziario S.I.M.*, 32(2): 2 [portrait].
- O. Garcia Alvarez, 2014. Necrológica en recuerdo y homenaje al Profesor Luitfried Salvini-Plawen. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Espanola de Malacologia* 62: 12-13 [portrait].
- G. Steiner & G. D. Sigwart, 2015. Luitfried von Salvini-Plawen, 1939-2014. *The Malacologist* 64: 17.
- S. Affenzeller & G. Steiner, 2017. Catalog of taxa introduced by Luitfried Salvini-Plawen (1939–2014). *Zootaxa* 4337(1): 73-90 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Frank, 2019: 472, 476 [portrait].
- Salvo, Flora (19**-20**; Canada)
 - *Thyasira* physiology (2014).
- Salzman, Piotr (19**-****; Russia)
 - *Piotr Salzman's cameos* (1990).
- Salzman, Wallace L. [M.D.] (1926-2010; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 427; 1987: 118.
- Salzmann, Ormar (19**-20**; Austria)
 - *Conus salzmanni* Raybaudi & Rolán, 1997.
- Salzmann, Paul-Eckard (1921-2019; Germany)
 - *Faunistisch-ökologische Untersuchungen über Süßwasser-Mollusken im Verlandungsgebiet am Südende des Ammersees* (1956).
- Salzwedel, Horst (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Tellina* biology (1979-1980).
- Samadi, Sarah (19**-20**; France)
 - *Bythinella* taxonomy (2007), Neogastropoda (2009), Vetigastropoda (2016).
- Šamanić, Ivica (19**-20**; Croatia)
 - *Cornu* (2014).
- Samata, Tetsuro (19**-****; Japan)
 - Shell structure (1990).
- Sambucus, Joannes [János Zsámboki] (1531-1584; Hungary)
E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli “Emblemi” del Rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 44(5-8): 87-100 [Sambucus: p. 98].
- Samé-Ekobo, Albert (19**-****; Cameroon)
 - *Potadoma* (1985).
- Samek, Andrzej (****-****; Poland)
 - *Zbiory konchologiczne Centralnego Muzeum Morskiego: muszle z daru Edwarda Michny* (1977).
 - T. Ernst, 1991. Our Polish shell painter. *Hawaiian Shell News* 39(6): 5 [portrait].
- Samkharadze, Ninuli Shotaevna (1955-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Sammartino, Franco (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Pleistocene (2014).
- Sammut, Carmel (19**-****; Malta)
 - Opisthobranchs (1997).
- Sammut, Charles I. (1944-****; Malta)
 - Shells of Malta (1990s-2010s)
- Sammut, Paul M. (1945-****; Malta)
 - Shells of Malta (1990s-2010s).
- Samochwalenko, Tamara (19**-****; Poland)
 - Viviparidae reproduction (1972).
- Sampaio, Iracilda (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Crassostrea* taxonomy (2007, 2010).
- Sampath, K. (19**-20**; India)

- Reproduction in Ranellidae (2000).
- Sampson, Francis Asbury (1842-1918; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Colorado (1892), Arkansas (1893), Missouri (1894).
- D. K. Greger, 1918. Francis Asbury Sampson. *The Nautilus* 31(4): 137-139, 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 152.
- Sampson, James (1806-1890; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 197.
- Samsam, Sianoosh (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snail cytology (1976).
- Samsonova, Tatyana E. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Baicalia* (2004).
- Samtleben, C. (19**-****; Germany)
- Corbulidae (1979), growth in *Astarte* (1988).
- Samu, Stephen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Costa Rica (1981).
- Samuel, Abigail Moss (18**?-1874; U.K.)
- Mother of Marcus Samuel, Jr.; spouse of Marcus Samuel, Sr.
- Barnett, 2021: 193-197, 215, 342.
- Samuel, Marcus, Sr. (1799-1872; U.K.)
- Father of Marcus Samuel, Jr. (next entry); spouse if A. Samuel; founder of shell and curio shop in London.
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 34-36.
- Barnett, 2021: 193-197, 215, 342.
- Samuel, Marcus, Jr. [Sir] (1853-1927; U.K.)
- Son of Marcus Samuel, Sr. (previous entry); founder of Shell Transport and Trading Company, now Royal Dutch Shell.
- Anonymous, from the Washington Evening Post, 1922. [note about]. *The Nautilus* 25(3): 100.
- R. D. Q. Henriques, 1960. Marcus Samuel: first Viscount Bearsted and founder of the "Shell" Transport and Trading Company. London: Barrie and Rockliff, 676 pp., frontispiece [portraits; pp. 20-21, shell-box trade].
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 36-38.
- A. Cochrane & G. Jones, 2004. Samuel, Marcus, first Viscount Bearsted. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 48: 823-824 [portrait].
- Barnett, 2021: 195-197, 201-207, 212.
- Samuel, V. Deepak (19**-20**; India)
- *Antigona* (2017).
- Samuelsen, Tor J. (19**-****; Norway)
- *Chlamys* (1970).
- Samuiloviene, Aurelija (19**-20**; Lithuania)
- Transport of molluscs in ballast water (2015).
- Sanabria, Rodrigo (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Limnaea* taxonomy (2018).
- Sanada, Chinatsu (19**-****; Japan)
- *Glycymeris* (1996).
- Sanamyan, Nadezhda P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Dendronotus* (2016).
- Sánchez, A. (19**-****; Spain)
- Ecology of *Parvicardium* (1993).
- Sánchez, Alfredo (19**-****; Cuba)
- Freshwater snails (1996).
- Sánchez, Pilar (19**-20**; Spain)
- Cephalopods (1980s-2000s).
- Sánchez, Roland (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Concholepas* (2016).
- Sánchez, Alejandro J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Puerto Rico (2019) with J. A. Genaro.
- Sanchez, Diana (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* physiology (2016).
- Sanchez, Modesto, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* (1987).
- Sánchez, Pilar (19**-20**; Spain/Mexico)
- Squid spawning (2018).
- Sánchez, Ricardo (19**-20**; Cuba)
- *Moluscos marinos de Reserva de Biosfera, Península de Guanahacabibes* (2012).
- Sánchez, Roselena (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Pectinid distributions (2001).
- Sánchez, S. de Fez; see: Fez Sánchez, S. de

- Sánchez, Teresa María (1945-2011; Spain)
- Paleozoic paleontologist.
- S. Gordillo, 1911. Obituario. En memoria de Teresa M. Sánchez (1945-2011). Boletín de la Asociación Argentina de Malacología 1(1): [10].
- Sánchez Alvarado, Alejandro (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* eyes (2019).
- Sánchez Antelo, Carlos J. M. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Feeding in *Adelomelon* (2009), development of *Adelomelon* (2015).
- Sánchez Bustos, Javier Andrés (19**-****; Chile)
- Thesis on larvae of *Concholepas* (1995).
- Sánchez-Escalona, Katherine P. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Sexual dimorphism in *Strombus* (2017).
- Sánchez-García, A. M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* physiology (2018).
- Sánchez-Jerez, P. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Patellid ecology (2005).
- Sánchez Lisaro, José Luis (19**-20**; Spain)
- Mollusc biogeography (2016).
- Sánchez-Lozano, Ilse (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Dolabella* (2013).
- Sánchez-Marín, Paula (19**-20**; Portugal/Spain)
- *Nucella* physiology (2015).
- Sánchez Mata, Adoración (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine benthic ecology (1996).
- Sánchez-Méndez, E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Economic molluscs (2018).
- Sánchez-Moyano, J. Emilio (19**-20**; Spain)
- Marine ecology (2000).
- Sánchez-Nava, Salvador (19**-****; Mexico)
- Heteropoda (1980s).
- Sánchez Noda, Jorge (19**-20**; Cuba)
- *Hemisinus* (2012).
- Sánchez Ortiz, Carlos Armando (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Opisthobranchs of Mexico (1999, 2001), reef molluscs (2013).
- Sánchez Reyes, Patricio (1928-1999; Chile)
- Anatomy of *Concholepas*.
- N. Bahamonde N., 2000. Homenaje Patricio Sánchez Reyes (1928-1999). Revista Chilena de Historia Natural 73(4): 469-571.
- Sánchez-Rodríguez, Alexandra (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reef molluscs (2013).
- Sánchez Roig, Mario Indelfonso (1890-1962; Cuba)
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 319-321 [portrait].
- A. de la Torre y Callejas, 1973. Apuntes biográficos y bibliografía de Mario Sánchez Roig. Academia de Ciencias de Cuba, Serie Geológica 11: 1-81, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Arrechea & Sierra, 2013: 45-46 [41-42] [biography, portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 28, 38 [portrait].
- Sánchez-Saavedra, M. P. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone ecology (2019).
- Sánchez-Salazar, María Elena (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Cerastroderma* ecology (1987).
- Sánchez-Santos, Alma (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranchs of Spain (2005).
- Sánchez Tapia, I. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* (2009).
- Sánchez-Tocino, Luis (19**-20**; Spain)
- Nudibranchs of Spain (2006).
- Sánchez-Velasco, L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Squid larvae (2019).
- Sanchís Solsona, Miguel Ángel (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Pinna* behavior (2007).
- Sancho Vaquer, Anna (19**-20**; Germany)
- Oyster shells (2023).
- Sanda, Chinatsu (19**-****; Japan)
- *Glycymeris* (1996).
- Sanda, Tadashi (1853-1923; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (54) Johannes Justus Rein & Tadashi Sanda.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 14(3): 66-68 [in Japanese].

- Sandberger, B. E. F. Guido von (1821-1879; Germany)
- Brother of C. L. F. Sandberger.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 375.
- F. Kutscher, 1957. Hundertjähriges Bestehen des Standardwerkes der Gebrüder Sandberger über nassauische Versteinerungen. Notizblatt des Hessischen Landesamtes für Bodenforschung zu Wiesbaden 85: 19-23 [dates of publication of “Die Versteinerungen des Rheinischen Schichtensystems in Nassau”].
- Cleevely, 1983: 254.
- Sandberger, Carl [Karl] Ludwig Fridolin von (1826-1898; Germany)
- Brother of B. E. F. G. Sandberger; published as F.
- __ Pryn, 1898. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 30(11-12): 174-176.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 3(5): 295.
- B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of C. L. F. von Sandberger’s “Die Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien der Vorwelt,” 4to, Wiesbaden (C. W. Kreidel), 1870-75. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(1): 3-4.
- F. Schöndorf, 1907. Originale zu Frid. Sandberger, Die Konchylien des Mainzer Tertiärbeckens. Jahrbücher des Nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde 60: 148-169.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 375.
- F. Kutscher, 1957. Hundertjähriges Bestehen des Standardwerkes der Gebrüder Sandberger über nassauische Versteinerungen. Notizblatt des Hessischen Landesamtes für Bodenforschung zu Wiesbaden 85: 19-23 [dates of publication of “Die Versteinerungen des Rheinischen Schichtensystems in Nassau”].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 323-324 [biography].
- M. Moser, H.-J. Niederhöfer & G. Falkner, 2009. Continental molluscs of the fossil site Sandelzhausen (Miocene; Upper Freshwater Molasse from Bavaria) and their value for palaeoecological assessment. Paläontologische Zeitschrift 83(1): 25-54
- [collation of *Die Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien der Vorwelt* (1870-1875), pp. 50-51]. Repeated in Annex 1 to this list.
- R. B. Salvador, O. Höltke, M. W. Rasser & D. Kadolsky, 2016. Annotated type catalogue of the continental fossil gastropods in the Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany. *Palaeodiversity* 9(1): 15-70, incl. 9 pls. [Sandberger: pp. 16-17].
- Collation of *Die Conchylien der Mainzer Tertiärbeckens* (1858-1863) and *Die Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien der Vorwelt* (1870-1877) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Sandburn, Jay Rand (1833-1919; U.S.A.)
- Smith, 1974: 6.
- Sande, Gijsbertus Adriaan Johan van der [M.D.] (1863-1910; Netherlands)
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 186.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 289-290.
- Sande, Jan van de (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Schelpen op ons Strand* (1964)
- Sandee, A. J. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Land slugs (1962).
- Sandeen, M. I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oxygen consumption in marine snails (1954).
- Sander, Finn (1940-20**; Canada/Barbados)
- Life history of *Murex* (1978, 1981), *Strombus* (1981), *Conus* (1983).
- Kohn, 2014: 250.
- Sander, Klaus (19**-****; Germany)
- *Assiminea* (1967).
- Šandera, Čeněk (****-****; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Sanders, Alfred (18**-****; U.K.)
- Gastropod anatomy (1865).
- Sanders, Earl Furman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* physiology (1983).
- Sanders, Howard Lawrence (1921-2001; U.S.A.)
- Benthic studies; marine bivalves (1960s-1980s).
- Walzer, 1981: 58.

- T. Long, 2001. Howard Sanders, 79; Scientist noted for research on oil spills. Boston Globe, Feb. 16, 2001: B7.
- Sanders, John Francis (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 428; 1987: 118.
- Sanders, Malcolm T. (19**-20**; France)
● *Bursa* (2017).
- Sanders, Trystan (19**-20**; Germany)
● Mytilids on crab gills (2017).
- Sanderson, W. G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Pholadidae (2009).
- Sandifer, Paul A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Crab parasites in *Modiolus* (1970).
- Sándor, Endre (1917-1996; Hungary / U.K.)
P. Kalmus, 1996. Dr Endre Sándor 1917-1996. Bulletin, Queen Mary & Westfield College (University of London) 41: 14.
- Sandos, _____ de (****-****; Switzerland)
Argenville, 1742: 220, 230; 1757: 264-265.
Dance, 1986: 185.
- Sandoval, José (19**-****; Mexico)
● Jurassic ammonites (1986).
- Sandoval Soto, Iván J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Oyster growth (2004).
- Sandrat, _____ (****-****; Germany)
Dance, 1986: 186.
- Sandri, Giovanni Battista (****-****; Italy)
P. Cesari & F. Ghisotti, 1986. Uno scritto poco noto di Danilo & Sandri. Bollettino Malacologico 22(5-8): 113-138 [reprint of Danilo & Sandri, 1856, *Elenco nominale dei molluschi lamellibranchiati marittimi dei dintorni di Zara*, with an updated list of the taxa].
- Sands, Arthur F. (19**-20**; Germany)
● Pontocaspian molluscs (2019).
- Sands, Chester (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Antarctic molluscs (2013).
- Sands, Dakota (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Sandström, George Frederick (1925-****; Argentina/ U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 428; 1987: 118.
- Sandusky, Michael J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Spheriidae (1979, 1983).
- Sandved, Kjell Bloch (1922-2015; Norway/U.S.A.)
● Photographer of *Shells in color* by R. T. Abbott (1973, 1976).
M. Schudel, 2016. He found beauty in butterfly wings [obituary]. Washington Post, Jan. 17, 2016, at C-7 [biography, portrait].
- Sandweiss, Daniel H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Native use of *Spondylus* in Peru and Ecuador (1999).
- Sanelli, L. (19**-****; Italy)
● Clam cultivation (1990).
- Sanematsu, Atsushi (19**-20**; Japan)
● Mactrid ecology (2004).
- Sanfilippo, Annika (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Stratigraphy of California (2009).
- Sanftleben, Henry C. L. (18**-19**; Jamaica)
Breure, 2019: 74.
- Sanfilippo, Rosana (19**-20**; Italy)
● Gulf of Thailand molluscs (2000s).
- Sanford, Eric (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Mytilus* vs. *Nucella* (2003), abalone aquaculture (2019).
- Sanford, O. N. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Non-marine collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Sanford, Samuel Newton Folius (1872-1958; U.S.A.)
● *Aplysia* in Rhode Island (1922).
- Sang[,] Pham Van (19**-20**; Vietnam)
● Land snails (2019).
- Sanger, Joseph William (1941-****; U.S.A.)
● Anatomy of *Busycon* (1973).
Abbott, 1975: 583; 1987: 118.
- Sanger, Kenneth E. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 428; 1987: 118.
- Santiorgi, Domenico (18**-19**; Italy)
● Miocene (1917).
- Sangsuwan, Parisatcha (19**-20**; Thailand)

- *Haliotis* physiology (2013).
- Sanguinetti, Achille (18**-1***; Italy)
 - Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Sanin, Viacheslav Iakovlevich (1946-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Sanina, Liudmila Vladislavovna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- San Juan, Fuencisla (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Ensis* reproduction (2005).
- Sanjuan, Andrés (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Mytilus* genetics (1997).
- Sankey, Richard Hieram (1829-1908; British India/Burma)
 - Son-in-law of W. H. Benson; collected land snails in Burma.
 - Preece et al., 2022: 9-11 [biography, portrait].
- San'ko, Alexander Fedorovich (1950-****; Byelorussia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Sankare, Y. (19**-20**; Ivory Coast)
 - *Corbula* (1998) with others.
- Sańko, Tomasz (19**-20**; Poland)
 - Bivalve genetics 1992).
- Sankurathri, Chandra S. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Development of *Batillaria* (1977).
- San Martín, Arelio (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Trimusculus* behavior (2009).
- San Martín, Pablo Rubens (1933-1969; Uruguay)
 - E. Duarte, 1969. In memoriam de Pablo R. San Martin. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 2(16-17): 379-380.
 - Olazarri, 1975: 101.
- Sano, Shin-Ichi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Bivalve diversification in the fossil record (2009).
- Sanpanich, Kitithorn (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - Bivalves of Thailand (1998), nudibranchs of Thailand (2013).
- Santamaría, José (19**-20**; Peru)
 - Bivalves of Peru (2016).
- Santana, Jesús (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Land snails of Canary Islands (2013).
- Santana Flores, Pablo Alberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Strombus* ecology (2018).
- Santana-Ituríos, Mariana Díaz (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Squids (2018).
- Santana-del Pino, Angelo (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Abralia* ecology (2020).
- Sant'anna, O. A. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Slug mucus (2012).
- Santelli, Angela (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Bivalve distributions (201) with others.
- Santander de Leon, Shiela Mae (19**-20**; Philippines)
 - *Mytella* anatomy (2017).
- Santelli, María Belén (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Carditidae, Crassatellidae (2018).
- Santes-Álvarez, Ricardo V. (19**-****; Mexico)
 - *Acanthina* (1983).
- Santhakumaran, L. N. (19**-****; Norway)
 - Settlement of *Xylophaga* (1981, 1984).
- Santhanam, Ramasamy (1946-****; India)
 - *Biology and ecology of venomous marine snails* (2016).
- Santiago-Cortés, Enedina (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Intertidal molluscs of Guerrero (2013).
- Santiago-Fandino, Vicente J. R. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Invasive *Mytilopsis* (2015).
- Santibañez-Aguascalientes, Norma Angélica (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Gemmula* anatomy (2013), *Conus* toxins (2013).
- Santidrian Tomillo, Pilar (19**-20**; Spain/Costa Rica)
 - *Agaronia* behavior (2015).
- Santilli, Ruggero Maria (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Foundations of theoretical conchology* (1974) with C. R. Illert.
- Santini, Giacomo (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Patella* behavior (1994, 2002).

- Santos, Ake Canul S. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Strombus* physiology (2007).
- Santos, Ameurfin D. (19**-20**, Philippines)
- Turridae (2007), *Conus* toxin (2008).
- Santos, Ana C. (19**-20**, Spain)
- Molluscs of the Azores (2005).
- Santos, Elizângela da Viegua (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Olivancillaria* (2018).
- Santos, Eurico (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Moluscos do Brasil: vida e costumes* (1982).
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50, 52 [portrait].
Simone, 2003: 143.
- Santos, Franklin Noel dos (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Pyramidellidae (2003, 2008).
- Santos, Weverton John Pinheiro dos (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Glycymeris* (2020).
- Santos, Luciano de los (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Santos, Luiz Eduardo S. dos (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Introduced *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Santos, M. (19**-****; Spain)
- Ecology of *Helix* (1996).
- Santos, M. N. (19**-20**, Portugal)
- Bivalve growth (2001).
- Santos, Miguel Machado (19**-20**, Portugal)
- Gastropod physiology (2012).
- Santos, Ricardo Serrão (19**-****; Azores)
- *Patella* genetics.
- Santos, Sandra C. D. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Anatomy of *Castalia* (1991).
- Santos, Sonia Barbosa dos (19**-20**, Brazil)
- Freshwater limpets (2010s), Hyriidae (2018), land snails (2018).
- Santos, Tânia (19**-20**, Portugal)
- *Philinopsis* anatomy (2011).
- Santos Galindo, Ernesto (1928-****; Mexico)
- *Index and register of seashells (with cross references)* (1977).
- Abbott, 1973: 428; 1987: 118.
- A. G. Melville [sic; Melvin], 1971.
Mexico's shell museum. Hawaiian Shell News, 19(5): 3.
- A. G. Melvin, 1983. Museum revisited.
Carfel, Philippine Shell News, 5(4): 8-9.
- Santos-Neto, Guilherme da Cruz (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Mytella* genetics (2014).
- Santos-Valencia, Josefina (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2017).
- Santucci, Luca (19**-20**, Italy)
- Pliocene survivors to Pleistocene (2013).
- Santure, Anna W. (19**-20**, New Zealand)
- Chiton genetics (2019).
- Santurtun, Marina (19**-20**, Spain)
- Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Sanu, V. F. (19**-20**, India)
- Myidae (2018).
- Sanvicente Añorve, Laura (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Planktonic gastropods (2010s), chiton ecology (2019).
- Saphonov, Mikhail V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Aplacophora (1995).
- Sapozhnikov, Vsevolod Borisovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Sapunov, Ivo Georgiev (19**-****; Bulgaria)
- Jurassic Ammonoidea (1979).
- Sarà, Gianluca (19**-20**, Italy)
- *Brachidontes* (2001), molluscs and climate change (2015).
- Saradha, T. (1961-****; India)
- *Biology and effects of endosulfan and dimethoate on marine molluscs* (2004).
- Saranchova, Olga Leonidovna (1958-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Sarashina, Isao (19**-20**, Japan)
- Molluscan genetics (2006).
- Sarasin, Karl Friedrich [Fritz] (1859-1942; Switzerland)
- Second cousin of P. B. Sarasin; generally cited as Fritz; *Aus den Tropen*.

- Reiserrinnerungen aus Ceylon, Celebes und Neu-Caledonien* (1931).
- Smith, 1906: 722.
- C. Roth, 1930. Sarasin, Canton de Bâle. Dictionnaire Historique & Biographique de la Suisse 5: 719-720 [biography, portrait].
- L. Forcart, 1943. Die Bedeutung von Paul Sarasin (1856-1929) and Fritz Sarasin (1859-1942) für die malakozoologische Forschung. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 75(2-3): 82-89 [biography, partial bibliography].
- E. Paravicini, 1943. Fritz en Paul Sarasin als malacologen. Basteria 8(3-4): 42-47 [partial bibliography].
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 460-463, fig.
- Kiss, 1984: 38-39.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Adler, 2007: 112-113 [biography, portrait].
- Sarasin, Paul Benedict (1856-1929; Switzerland)
- Second cousin of K. F. Sarasin.
- Smith, 1906: 722.
- C. Roth, 1930. Sarasin, Canton de Bâle. Dictionnaire Historique & Biographique de la Suisse 5: 719-720 [biography, portrait].
- L. Forcart, 1943. Die Bedeutung von Paul Sarasin (1856-1929) and Fritz Sarasin (1859-1942) für die malakozoologische Forschung. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 75(2-3): 82-89 [biography, partial bibliography].
- E. Paravicini, 1943. Fritz en Paul Sarasin als malacologen. Basteria 8(3-4): 42-47 [partial bibliography].
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 460-463, fig.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Adler, 2007: 112-113 [biography, portrait].
- Sarasquete, Carmen (19**-20**, Spain)
- *Histofisiología de moluscos bivalvos marinos* (2008) with E. Cargnin-Ferreira.
- Sarasúa, Hortensia (1921-1993; Cuba)
- *Cypraea* morphology (1968), *Prunum* (1977), *Una especie nueva del género Colubraria (Mollusca: Neogastropoda)* (1978), Mitridae (1978).
- Kohn, 2014: 204.
- Saraswathy, M. (19**-****; India)
- Publications in Teredinidae (1970s).
- Sarbu, Serban (19**-20**, Romania)
- Truncatelloidea (2015).
- Sardà, Rafael (19**-20**, Spain)
- Algal, sponge communities (2019).
- Sardà-Avila, Júlia (19**-20**, Spain)
- Algal communities (2019).
- Sardeson, Frederick William (1866-1959; U.S.A.)
- Ordovician molluscs.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 325 [biography, portrait].
- Sargent, Dennis M. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Atlas of the living olive shells of the world* (1986) with E. J. Petich.
- Sargent, Herbert Eugene (1867-1946; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Alabama (1894), Minnesota (1895-1896).
- Anonymous, 1896. [about]. The Nautilus 10(2): 22.
- R. Richardson & S. Richardson, 2010. The Brewster story: a definitive history of Brewster Academy. Wolfeboro, New Hampshire: Brewster Academy, xv + 352 pp. [not seen].
- Sargent, H. J. (****-****; U.K.)
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. The Conchologists' Newsletter 147: 90-102.
- Sarino, Jerlyn (19**-****; Philippines)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Sarkar, Debattam (19**-20**, India)
- Predation on Terebridae (2016).
- Sarker, Deepjay (19**-20**, India)
- Naticid predation energy model (2010).
- Sarkin, Edward B. (1938-1992; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 149 [biography, portrait].
- Sarlet, Laurent G. (19**-****; France)
- Non-marine fauna of Verviers (1952).
- Sarmiento Bossio, Víctor Manuel (19**-20**, Colombia)

- *Colombian seashells from the Caribbean Sea* (2011) with E. Y. Daccarett.
- Sarmiento-Lezcano, Airam (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Abralia* ecology (2020).
- Sarnthein, Michael (19**-****; Germany)
- Benthic ecology (1976).
- Sars, Georg Ossian (1837-1927; Norway)
- Son of M. Sars.
- Westerlund, 1897: 15.
- K. Bonnevie, 1924. Professor Georg Ossian Sars 1874-1924. *Aftenposten, morgen* ed. (Oslo), No. 391, July 10, 1924: 4 [portrait].
- H.P.L., 1924. Ossian Sars – Professor i 50 aar. *Aftenposten, morgen* ed. (Oslo), No. 391, July 10, 1924: 4 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1927. Georg Ossian Sars. *The Nautilus* 41(1): 31-32
- W. T. Calman, 1927. [Obituary: Georg Ossian Sars]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 139: 98-100.
- Anonymous, 1928. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(1): 74 [one sentence notice].
- H. Broch, 1954. Sars, Georg Ossian, 1837-1927. *Norsk Biografisk Leksikon* 12: 260-264.
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge til annen verdenskrig*. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 156 pp. [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- M. E. Christiansen, 1993. Georg Ossian Sars (1837-1927), the great carcinologist of Norway. *Crustacean Issues* 8: 143-164 [bibliography, portraits].
- D. Damkaer, 1993. Georg Ossian Sars (20 April 1837 – 9 April 1927). *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 13(2): 398-399 [portrait].
- M. E. Christiansen, 1996. G. O. Sars – en stor norsk zoolog. *Fauna, Norsk Zoologisk Forening* (Oslo) 49(3): 126-132 [portraits].
- Rehder, 1997: 42.
- Damkaer, 2001: 75, 77 [portrait].
- Bidrag til kundskaben om Norges arktiske fauna. I. Mollusca regionis arcticae norvegiae: oversigt over de i Norges arktiske region forekommende bløddyr* (1878) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Sars, Michael (1805-1869; Norway)
- Father of G. O. Sars; *Om Siphonodentalium vitreum, en ny slægt og art af dentalidernes familie* (1861).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1871. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 88 [one sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 375.
- Spärck, 1945: 58.
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge til annen verdenskrig*. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 156 pp. [portrait].
- F. Økland, 1954. Sars, Michael, 1805-69. *Norsk Biografisk Leksikon* 12: 255-260.
- F. Økland, 1955. Michael Sars et Minneskrift. *Det Norske Videnskaps-Akademi I Oslo*, 221 pp. [bibliography, portrait].
- E. Sivertsen, 1968. Michael Sars, a pioneer in marine biology, with some aspects from the early history of biological oceanography in Norway. *Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie, Monaco* (1966). *Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique (Monaco), Numéro Spécial* 2(2): 439-452 [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- K. Fauchald, 1991. Great invertebrate zoologists: Michael Sars and the naturalist tradition in Norway. *American Society of Zoologists, Division of Invertebrate Zoology Newsletter*, Spring 1991: i-ii.
- Hylleberg, 2006: 85.
- Damkaer, 2017: 229-234 [biography, portraits].
- Sarsam, V. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* (1985).
- Sarti, Carlo (19**-****; Italy)
- Ammonites (1986).
- Sarti, 2012: 25.
- Sarti, François-Marie (19**-20**; France/Madagascar)
- *Comus sarti* Korn, Niederhöfer & Blöcher, 2004.
- Sartor, Paolo (19**-20**; Italy)

- Squid (2009).
- Sartori, André Fernando (19**-20**; France/U.K./U.S.A.)
 - *Mysella* (2005), *Anomalodesmata* (2014).
- Sartore, Gianni (1933-2020; Italy)
 - R. Giannuzzi Savelli & F. Pusateri, 2020. In memoriam Gianni Sartore. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 38(1): 2 [biography, portrait].
 - G. Spada, 2020. In memoriam Gianni Sartore. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 38(1): 3-4 [biography].
- Sartori, Kevin (19**-20**; France)
 - *Galba* genetics (2017).
- Sartori, Michel (19**-20**; Switzerland)
 - *Gare aux coquilles!: collections de coquillages* (2001) with A. Freitag.
- Sartorius, Carl Christian Wilhelm (1796-1872; Germany/Mexico)
 - Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Sartory, Peter Karel (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Teeth of *Sacoglossa* (1974).
- Sarver, Hannah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Lottia* (2019).
- Sarver, Shane K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Genetics of *Mytilus* (1988), *Geukensia* (1992).
- Sarvesan, R. (19**-****; India)
 - Edible cephalopods of India (1974).
- Sáry [Schary], Jan Michal (1825-1881; Czechoslovakia)
 - J. Marek et al., 2013. Joachim Barrande: říkali mu jemnostpán / people called him gentle man. Praha: Česká geologická služba, 66 pp. [Sáry: pp. 38-39, portrait].
- Sas, Marten (1754-1811; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 238-239.
- Sasaki, Koichi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Mactrid ecology (2004).
- Sasaki, Madoka (1883-1927; Japan)
 - Cephalopods (1920s).
 - Y. Abe, 1928. [On the late Professor Madoka Sasaki]. *Dobutsugaku Zasshi* (Zoological Magazine) 40(472): 70 [biography, portrait].
 - T. Okutani, 2002. [Historic labels attached to cephalopod specimens at the University Museum, the University of Tokyo.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 73-79 [in Japanese].
- Sasaki, T. (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Stenomelania* genetics (2008).
- Sasaki, Takenori (1969-20**; Japan)
 - Gastropod and scaphopod anatomy, shell microstructure (1990s-2010s); *Comparative anatomy and phylogeny of the Recent Archaeogastropoda: (Mollusca: Gastropoda)* (1998), *Dilemma* (2008), *Kairuigaku* (2010), limpet classification (2011).
- Sasaki, Yoshiki (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Batillaria* populations (2012).
- Sasamori, Takahide (1881-1965; Japan)
 - T. Habe, 1989. [Biohistory of malacologists (73) Takahide Sasamori.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 20(3): 74-75 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Sasao, Kazuo (19**-****; Japan)
 - Calliostomatidae (1973).
- Sass, Ronald L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve ligament composition (1976).
- Sassi, A.; see: Sasso, A.
- Sassi, Alexander P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Sassi, Moriz (18**-19**; Germany)
 - *Anomia* anatomy (1905).
- Sasso, Agostino (1794-1854; Italy)
 - Sometimes cited as Sassi; Tertiary (1827).
 - Anonymous, 1854. *Necrologia di Agostino Sasso. Giornale Arcadico de Scienze, Lettere ed Arti* 134: 345-351.
- Sastry, Akella N. (1934-****; India/U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on scallops (1961), eggs of *Nassarius* (1971).
 - Abbott, 1973: 429; 1987: 119.
- Sastry, M. V. A. (19**-****; India)

- *Bibliography of Indian Geology Part IV: palaeontological index. Revised and enlarged. Section VIII: Cephalopoda* (1977) with N. K. Sinha.
- Satake, K. (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Stenomelania* genetics (2008).
- Satir, Peter G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on cilia of *Elliptio* (1961).
- Sato, Junko (19**-1***; Japan)
 - Buccinidae with T. Habe (1972).
- Sato, Katsuyoshi (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Potamocorbula* (1994).
- Sato, Kei (19**-20**; Japan)
 - New *Solemya* (2013), bivalve microstructure (2010s).
- Sato, Maremi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Mizuhopecten* genetics (2004).
- Sato, Noriyoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Idiosepius* (2013).
- Sato, Nozomu (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Land snail predators (2019).
- Sato, Ryuhei (19**-****; Japan)
 - Breeding *Maetra* (1953).
- Sato, Shin'ichi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Shell growth in *Phacosoma* (1995, 1999), *Ruditapes* (2008, 2009).
- Sato, Tadashi (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Etudes Biostratigraphiques des Ammonites du Jurassique de Japon, La limite Jurassico-Cretacée dans la stratigraphie Japonaise. Faune Berriasienne et Tithonique supérieure nouvellement découverte au Japon* (1962).
- Saito, Taigi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Galeommatid clams (2023).
- Sato, Takako (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Vesicomysidae (2009).
- Sato, Yasuko (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Squid morphology (2002).
- Sato, Yoshio (19**-****; Japan)
 - Fossil bivalves (1986).
- Sato-Okoshi, Waka (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Tectonic impacts on clams (2019).
- Šatović, Zlatko (19**-20**; Croatia)
 - *Cornu* (2014).
- Satterlie, Richard Arthur (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Swimming in opisthobranchs (1990s-2000s).
- Sattler, Robert A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Cave land snails (1991, 1996).
- Sattmann, Helmut A. (19**-20**; Austria)
 - Land snails (1980s-2010s).
- Satuito, Cyril Glenn (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Mytilus* settlement (2007).
- Satyam, P. (19**-****; India)
 - *Pila* physiology (1982).
- Satyamurti, S. Thomas (19**-****; India)
 - Indian molluscs (1940s-1960s).
- Satyanarayana Rao, K. (19**-****; India)
 - Edible bivalves of India (1974).
- Saubade, Anne-Marie (19**-****; France)
 - Some earlier publications as A. M. Vergneau-Saubade; *Monographie de la faune malacologique des gisements types de l'Oligocène aquitain* (1964), fossil *Ringicula* (1985).
- Saucedo Lastra, Pedro Enrique (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Pinctada* (1994, 2007, 2009), *Atrina* reproduction (2010, 2013).
- Saucedo-Lozano, Mirella (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Marine snail ecology (2018).
- Saudek, Deborah (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Neogastropod phylogeny (1997), bivalve phylogeny (1997).
- Sauer, Harold J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Snail parasites (1975).
- Sauer, Jennifer S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionidae (2010).
- Sauer, Warwick H. H. (19**-20**; South Africa)
 - *Loligo* development, reproduction (1990-2010s).
- Sauermilch, Curt (1***-1***; Germany)
 - Non-marine molluscs of Oberwesergebietes (1935).

- Sauerzopf, Franz (19**-****; Austria)
- *Neusiedlerseegebiet und seine Malakofauna* (1957).
- Saul, Jane (1807-1895; U.K.)
- Collection at Cambridge University.
- W. Crouch, 1896. [Exhibit of a portrait of Miss Jane Saul]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(3): 135.
- Woodward, 1861: 301 [as "Saul"].
- Dean, 1936: 248-249.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- E. A. Kay, 1968. The Saul cowry collection. *Journal of Conchology* 26(5): 309-320.
- M. J. Bishop & K. Way, 1976. Type specimens in the Jane Saul collection, University Museum of Zoology, Cambridge. *Journal of Conchology* 29(1): 41-46.
- Dance, 1986: 172, 225.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 83.
- E. L. Heiman, 2006. The Jean Saul cowry collection. *Triton* 13: 27-29.
- S. Wilkins, 2016. Conchologist – Jane Saul (1807-1895). *Pallidula* 46: 54-61.
- Goodwin, 2021a: 13-14.
- Saul, LouElla [née Rankin] (1927-2021; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. Saul; paleontologist, especially Cretaceous.
- Abbott, 1975: 583-584; 1987: 119.
- L. T. Groves & R. L. Squires, 2023. LauElla Rankin Saul: her remarkable career and numerous significant contributions to Cretaceous and Paleogene molluscan paleontology. *The Nautilus* 137(2): 63-78 [biography, portraits, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
- Saul, Mary (19**-****; U.K./Indonesia)
- *Shells: an illustrated guide to a timeless and fascinating world* (1974).
- Barnard, 1965: 26.
- S. Sanderson, 1968. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(3): 6 [portrait].
- P. van Pel, 1991. The Mary Saul collection. *Hawaiian Shell News* 39(7): 5-6.
- Saul, Richard Brant (1922-1996; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. R. Saul.
- L. T. Groves, 1997. In memoriam. Richard Saul (1922-1996). *The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report* 29: [back of title p.].
- L. T. Groves & R. L. Squires, 2023. LauElla Rankin Saul: her remarkable career and numerous significant contributions to Cretaceous and Paleogene molluscan paleontology. *The Nautilus* 137(2): 63-78 [portrait].
- Saulcy, Louis Félixien [Félix] Caignard de (1807-1880; France)
- Mostly noted as archaeologist; collected in the Near East, with species described by J.-R. Bourguignat; *Rangia* (1850).
- Saunders, D.; see: Dundee, D.
- Saunders, David S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Helix* ecology (1986).
- Saunders, Frank Lionel (1887-19**; U.S.A.)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- Saunders, Graham Delano (1944-2015; U.K.)
- *Fusinus* (1978), *Spotter's guide to shells* (1979).
- Anonymous, 2015. Graham Delano Saunders (1944-2015). *The Cone Collector* 27: 7 [biography, portrait]
- P. Topley, 2015. Graham Saunders, 1944-2015. *Mollusc World* 38: 7 [portrait].
- Saunders, John B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Prunum* (2001), Dominican paleontology (2011).
- Saunders, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The golden stamp book of seashells* (1975) with J. G. Irving.
- Saunders, Paul R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Conus californicus* (1959).
- Saunders, Victoria Parsons (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 429; 1987: 119.
- Saunders, W. Bruce (194*-2019; U.S.A.)
- *Nautilus: the biology and paleobiology of a living fossil* with N. H. Landman (1987, 2000).
- Abbott, 1987: 119.

- Saunier, Alice (19**-20**; France)
- Tellinidae genetics (2017).
- Saunier, Philippe (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Saura, Maria (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Littorina* ecology (2012).
- Sauriau, Pierre-Guy (19**-20**; France)
- Scallop genetics (2018).
- Saurin, Edmond (1904-1977; France/Vietnam)
- Paleontologist; pyramidellids (1958-1959); also noted for work in archaeology.
- H. Fontaine, 1980. Edmond Saurin, 1904-1977. *Asian Perspectives* 23(1): 1-8 [portraits, archaeological bibliography].
- L. J. van Gemert, 2016. Note on the publications of Edmond Saurin (1904-1977) on Recent Mollusca; with a list of all his new pyramidellids (Gastropoda, Pyramidellidae). *Basteria* 80(1-3): 133-138 [bibliography].
- J. X. Corgan & J. J. van Aartsen, 1998. Saurin's pyramidellacean gastropod names. *Basteria* 62(1-2): 1-5.
- Rosenberg, G. & R. E. Petit, 2001. On the unnecessary renaming of homonyms in Pyramidellidae. *Journal of Conchology* 37(3): 245-251 [critique of Corgan & Aartsen, 1998].
- E. Gittenberger, 2001. *Basteria* accused, a reply. *Basteria* 65(4-6): 100 [response to Rosenberg & Petit, 2001].
- Sautereau, Frédéric (19**-20**; France)
- Harpidae (2020).
- Sauvage, Henri Émile (1842-1917; France)
- Paleontology with E. E. J. Rigaux (1968), nudibranchs of France (1873); also noted for work in ichthyology.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 326-327 [biography, portrait].
- Sauvagère, Felix François, le Royer de la (1707-1782; France).
- *Recueil de dissertations, ou recherches historiques et critiques sur le temps où vivait le solitaire de Saint-Florent au Mont-Glonne en Anjou* (1776); *Recueil de Dissertations, ou recherches historiques et critiques sur les antiquités de l'histoire naturelle* (1776) [Corresponded with Voltaire regarding theories of fossils].
- Michel, E., 1829. Biographie historique et généalogique des hommes marquans de l'ancienne province de Lorraine. Nancy: Hissette, 529 pp. [Sauvagère: 294-295].
- M. L. de Grandmaison, 1906. Félix Le Royer de La Sauvagère, ses ex-libris et sa famille. *Bulletin trimestriel de la Société archéologique de Touraine* 15: 350-357.
- H. Grimaud, 1908. Projets de l'historien de la Sauvagère. *Bulletin trimestriel de la Société archéologique de Touraine* 16: 281-283.
- E. Sitzmann, 1910. Dictionnaire de biographie des hommes célèbres de l'Alsace: depuis les temps les plus reculés jusqu'à nos jours. Rixheim: Sutter, 2 vols. [Sauvagère: vol. 2: 655-656].
- M. Laurencin ed., 1990. Le Royer de la Sauvagère, Félix François. P. 363, in *Dictionnaire biographique de Touraine*. Chambray-lès-Tours: C.L.D., 607 pp., 34 pls. [biography].
- A. Halter, 1995. François Félix Le Royer de La Sauvagère. *Nouveau Dictionnaire de biographie alsacienne* 24: 2314-2315.
- Savard, Julie (19**-20**; Canada)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Savage, Neil B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve burrowing (1976).
- Savarese, Stephen P., Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pleurocerid taxonomy (2002).
- Savari, A. (19**-****; U.K./Iran)
- *Cerastoderma* physiology (1988-1991).
- Savateeva, Elena Borisovna (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Savazzi, Enrico (19**-****; Sweden)
- Paleontological papers from 1980s.
- Savchinskaia, Olga Vladimirovna (1910-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41-42.
- Savchuk, M. Ya. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Mya* (1970).
- Savchuk, S. P. (19**-20**; Russia)

- *Cepaea* morphology (2020).
- Saveanu, Lucía (19**-20**); Argentina)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2010s).
- Savel'ev, Anatolii Antonovich (1914-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Saveliev, Pavel A. (19**-20**); Russia)
- *Muculus* (2022), *Conchocele* (2023).
- Savelieva, Anna V. (19**-20**); Russia)
- Nerve development (2019).
- Savelli, R. G.; see: Giannuzzi-Savelli, R.
- Savi, Attilio (19**-****; Italy)
- Ammonites (1968) with G. Cantaluppi.
- Savi, Paolo (1798-1871; Italy)
- *Memoria sulla struttura geologica delle Alpi degli Apennini e dei Carpazi. Diretta specialmente a provare un passaggio dalle rocce secondarie all' terziarie e lo sviluppo dei dipositi eocenici nell'Europa Meridionale* (1851) with G. Menegheni [many fossils; includes a translation of a work by R. I. Murchison.
- Savidge, T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalve methodology (2005).
- Savigny, Marie Jules César Lelorgne de (1777-1851; France)
- Uncaptioned mollusc plates in *La Description de l'Égypte* (1817); many species later made available in text by Audouin (1826).
- Swainson, 1834: 87; 1840: 317.
- T. Baring, 1838. A bibliographical account and collation of *La Description de l'Égypte*, presented to the library of the London Institution. London, 76 pp.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1897. On the dates of the Natural History portion of Savigny's "Description de l'Égypte." Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1897(1): 285-288.
- P. Pallary, 1926. Explication des planches de J. C. Savigny. Mémoires Présentés a l'Institut d'Égypte 11: viii + 138 + ii pp., 14 pls. [Notice biographique, pp. 1-6].
- P. Pallary, 1928. Correspondence [letter concerning the Savigny collection]. Journal de Conchyliologie 72(3): 233-235.
- P. Pallary, 1931. Marie Jules-César Savigny. Sa vie et son oeuvre. Première partie: la vie de Savigny. Mémoires Présentés a l'Institut d'Égypte 17: viii + 1-106 + ii pp., frontispiece, 3 pls. [biography, portrait].
- P. Pallary, 1932. Marie Jules-César Savigny. Sa vie et son oeuvre. Deuxième partie: l'oeuvre de Savigny. Mémoires Présentés a l'Institut d'Égypte 20: viii + 112 pp. [bibliography].
- P. Pallary, 1932. Inventaire de la collection malacologique de Savigny. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (sér. 2) 4(3): 313-321.
- P. Pallary, 1934. Marie Jules-César Savigny. Sa vie et son oeuvre. Troisième partie: Documents concernant la vie et les oeuvres de M. J.-C. Savigny de 1798 à 1845. Mémoires Présentés a l'Institut d'Égypte 23: viii + 202 + ii pp.
- Barnard, 1965: 26.
- P. Bouchet & F. Danrigal, 1982. Napoleon's Egyptian campaign (1798-1801) and the Savigny collection of shells. The Nautilus 96(1): 9-24.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- M. E. Tollitt, 1986. Dates and authorship of the text volumes of the Histoire Naturelle section of Savigny's description de L'Égypte; Z.N.(S.) 2515. Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 43(1): 107-111.
- Dates of *Histoire naturelle* of *Description de l'Égypte* ruled as set forth in Sherborn (1897, above) by ICZN Opinion 1461 (1987) [relisted in Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 44(3): 220].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 129.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 252, 261.
- Fouché, 1995: 51.
- Duris, 1996: 52.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 290-291 [portrait].
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology

- Association, viii + 382 pp. [Savigny: pp. 89-90].
- N. Burleigh, 2007. *Mirage: Napoleon's scientists and the unveiling of Egypt*. New York: Harper/Harper Collins, 286 pp. [portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 84-85 [portrait].
- E. Caprotti, 2016. *I molluschi della "Campagne d'Égypte," 1798-1801*. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 91: 23-27.
- *La Description de l'Égypte* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Saville, Jack & Vi (19**-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995b: 21.
- Saville, Linda D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Metal content of freshwater mussel shells (1974).
- Saville-Kent, William (1845-1908; U.K./Australia)
- Born as Savill Kent, and later changed name to Saville-Kent; developed pearl farming; discussed molluscs in various works.
- Hedley, 1910: 338-339.
- Corliss, 1978: 429 [biography, portrait].
- A. J. Harrison, 1988. *William Saville-Kent, FLS, FRZ, FRMS (1845-1908)*. *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania* 122(2): 165-178 [biography, bibliography].
- A. J. Harrison, 1993. *William Saville-Kent, Victorian naturalist*. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 47: 5-7 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, pp. 17, 184].
- A. J. Harrison, 1997. *Savant of the Australian seas: William Saville Kent (1845-1908) and Australian fisheries*. Hobart: Tasmanian Historical Research Association, 173 pp., frontispiece [biography, portraits].
- A. J. Harrison, 2001. *William Saville-Kent*. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 70: 15-16 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, pp. 18, 184].
- G. F. Esteban, J. O. Corliss & B. J. Finlay, 2002. *Saville-Kent's string of pearls*. *Protist* 153(4): 413-430 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- I. McCalman, 2014. *The reef: a passionate history; the Great Barrier Reef from Captain Cook to climate change*. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 336 pp. [not seen].
- Savilov, Anatolii Ivanovich (1913-1969; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Savin, _____ [Lieutenant Colonel] (18**-19**;
France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 100.
- Savini, Dario (19**-20**; Italy)
- Invasive *Rapana* (2007).
- Savinkin, Oleg A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Opisthobranchs (2006).
- Savioli, L. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Bulinus* genetics (1997).
- Savitskii [Savizky], Viktor Onufrievich (1937-****;
Russia)
- Paleontologist; cardiidae, nuculanidae (1970s-1990s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Savona, S. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Ringicula* (1982).
- Savorelli, Federica (19**-20**; Italy)
- Reproduction in *Crassostrea* (2007).
- Savornin, Justin (1876-1970; France)
- Fossil gastropods (1914); noted for work on dinosaurs.
- Savron', Eduard Borisovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Savruiev, Viacheslav Mikhailovich (1958-****;
U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Sawada, Hiroichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Ecology of *Cipangopaludina* (2014).
- Sawatpeera, Saowapa (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Haliotis* growth (2004).
- Sawaya, Paulo (19**-****; Brazil)

- *Mytilus* physiology (1965).
- Sawin, Lillie J. Fancher (1848-1934; U.S.A.)
- Collected southern Californian material described by Dall.
- Sawkins, James Guy (1806-1878; U.K./Jamaica)
- L. J. Chubb, 2010. Lucas Barrett – a biography. Pp. 29-46, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. Geological Society of America, *Memoir* 205: v + 108 pp. [Sawkins: biography, portrait].
- Sawyer, Jennifer A. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic molluscs (2010), Miocene (2011).
- Saxby, John Gayle (1909-1993; U.S.A.)
- J. G. Saxby, 1971. *Reminiscences. Of Sea and Shore* 2(4): 171-172 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 429; 1987: 119.
- Saxton, _____ (18**-****; New Caledonia)
- Gave many specimens to E. L. Layard for description.
- Saxton, Vern Fred (1874-1967; U.S.A.)
- Florida shell dealer.
- Breure, 2019: 74.
- Say, Lucy Way [née Sistare] (1801-1886; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. Say.
- W. D. Averell, 1887. [death of]. *Conchologists' Exchange* 2(1): 11.
- Evermann, 1917: 198.
- H. B. Weiss & G. M. Ziegler, 1933. Mrs. Thomas Say. *Journal of the New York Entomological Society* 41: 547-555 [biography].
- Abbott, 1973: 142, 153.
- P. T. Stroud, 1992. Thomas Say. *New World Naturalist*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, xv + 340 pp. [portrait].
- Norwood, 1997: 397-400.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 43-44, 57.
- Welch, 1998: 60, 71.
- Barnett, 2021: 164, 174-177, 187-189.
- Goodwin, 2021a: 11.
- Say, Thomas (1787-1834; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. W. Say; also noted as entomologist.
- Swainson, 1840: 317-318.
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. T. Say. *Conchyliologie Américaine ... Bibliothèque Conchyliologique* (Ser. 1) 3: 1-64, pls. 1-17 [French translation with redrawn figs. of Say's *American Conchology*].
- W. G. Binney, 1858. *The complete writings of Thomas Say, on the conchology of the United States*. New York: Ballière, [vii] + 252 pp., 75 pls. online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library [Despite its title ("complete"), this book does not include the full narrative text of Say's malacological publications, and instead focuses on the species descriptions.].
- Tryon, 1861: 61-63; 1862: 162-163.
- American Journal of Conchology* 1(1): frontispiece [portrait] [1865].
- J. Keep, 1886. Eminent naturalists. I. [Thomas Say]. *West American Scientist* 2(18): 85-86.
- Dall, 1888: 98-102.
- G. D. Harris, ed., 1896. A reprint of the paleontological writings of Thomas Say, with an introduction by G. D. Harris. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 1(5): 271-354 [1-84], 7 pls.
- G. D. Harris, 1896. A reprint of the paleontological writings of Thomas Say; with an introduction. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 1(5): 271-354 [1-84], pls. 7-13.
- Youmans, 1896: 215-222, 1 pl. [portrait].
- V. Sterki, 1907. A few notes on Say's early writings and species. *The Nautilus* 21(3): 31-34.
- Taylor, 1908: 125 [portrait].
- Díaz de León, 1910: 18.
- Evermann, 1917: 197-199.
- Coe, 1918: 361.
- H. B. Weiss & G. M. Zeigler, 1927. The communism of Thomas Say. *Journal of the New York Entomological Society* 35(3): 232-239.

- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Say: pp. 750-756, figs. 241-243].
- H. B. Weiss & G. M. Ziegler, 1931. Thomas Say, early American naturalist. Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas, xvi + 260 pp., 27 pls. [biography, portrait; reprinted in 1978].
- W. J. Clench, 1932. Thomas Say – his first paper on American mollusks. *The Nautilus* 45(4): 112.
- W. P. Alexander, 1937. A naturalist's pilgrimage to New Harmony. *Indiana Magazine of History* 33(3): 310-317.
- Harris, 1937: 444.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1937. Notes on "American Conchology" by Thomas Say, with special reference to the seventh part by T. A. Conrad. *The Nautilus* 51(2): 43-50; 51(3): 91-97.
- R. E. Banta, 1938. The American Conchology: a venture in backwoods book printing. *The Colophon* (n.s.) 3(1): 24-40.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 378.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1938. Additional data on copies of Say's American Conchology. *The Nautilus* 51(4): 140-141.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1938. Further notes on the location of copies of Say's American Conchology. *The Nautilus* 52(1): 25-26.
- F. C. Baker, 1939. Original copies of Say's "American Conchology". *The Nautilus* 52(3): 106.
- G D. Hanna, 1939. Say's *Conchology*. *The Nautilus* 53(1): 34-35.
- P. H. Reed, 1948. Thomas Say: first American conchologist. *The Mollusca* (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 71-72 [excerpted from Dall, 1888; reprinted, 1981, *Of Sea and Shore* 12(2): 86].
- Osborn, 1952: 223, pl. 3 [portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 1958. A visit to Thomas Say's New Harmony. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957*: 7-8.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 40-41, 58.
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. *Indiana Magazine of History* 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Say: p. 3].
- Goetzmann, 1966: 59, 180-183.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1967. Earliest American conchology. *New York Shell Club Notes* 134: 6-7.
- A. Mallis, 1971. *American entomologists*. New Brunswick, New Jersey: Rutgers University Press, xviii + 551 pp. [Say: pp. 16-25] [biography, portrait].
- St. Jean, 1972: 127.
- Abbott, 1973: 153.
- R. I. Johnson, 1975. First paper on the conchology of the United States by an American author, Thomas Say, 1817. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 7(3): 265-267.
- B. E. Montgomery, 1977. The life and work of Thomas Say. *Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science*, 86: 228-229.
- H. B. Weiss & G. M. Ziegler, 1978. Thomas Say, early American naturalist. New York: Arno, xiv + 260 pp., 19 leaves of pls. [reprint of 1931 edition, with fewer plates].
- Elliott, 1979: 228.
- Stansbery, 1980: 27, 30.
- American Malacologists, 1981. *Conchology*. A facsimile of an 1819 article in the third American edition of Nicholson's *Encyclopedia – a Dictionary of Arts and Sciences*. American Malacologists, Melbourne, Florida, 22 pp., 4 pls.
- D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. *Smithsonian Institution Archives*, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [Say: pp. 61-63].
- R. T. Abbott, 1982. The first scientific article on American conchology. *Of Sea and Shore* 12(3): 181.
- G. Summers, 1982. A bibliography of the scientific writings of Thomas Say (1787-1834). *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 69-81.
- Cleevely, 1983: 256.
- Kiss, 1984: 39.

- J. Lewis, 1984. On the life and works of Thomas Say, first American conchologist. Newsletter, Chicago Shell Club 19(3): [1, 8-9].
- R. G. Beidleman, 1986. The 1820 Long Expedition. American Zoologist 26(2): 307-313.
- Dance, 1986: 142, 225.
- Moore, 1989: 143-146.
- Adler, 1989: 26-27 [portrait].
- Pitzer, D. E., 1989. The original boatload of knowledge down the Ohio River: William Maclure's and Robert Owen's transfer of science and education to the Midwest, 1825-1826. Ohio Journal of Science 89(5): 128-142.
- J. B. Burch, 1992 ["1990"]. Thomas Say's *Glossary for Conchology*. Walkerana 4(12): 279-306. [The *Glossary* was a 25 page pamphlet issued in 1832, and distributed with Part 5 of the *American Conchology*].
- P. T. Stroud, 1992. Thomas Say. New World Naturalist. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, xv + 340 pp.
- Martin, 1995: 3-9, fig. 4 [biography, portrait].
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C. R. W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. Steenstrupia 21: 125-154 [Say: p. 147].
- P. T. Stroud, 1995. Forerunner of American conservation: naturalist Thomas Say. Forest and Conservation History 39(4): 184-190 [biography, portrait].
- I. MacPhail & M. Sutton, 1997. A census of copies of Thomas Say's American Conchology, New Harmony, 1830-1834 (Philadelphia 1837?). The Papers of the Bibliographical Society of America 91(1): 51-64.
- R. G. Schwarz, 1997. Say, Thomas. Pp. 703-706, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- I. MacPhail & M. Sutton, 1998. William Maclure as publisher in the New Harmony reform tradition. Indiana Magazine of History 94(2): 167-177.
- D. E. Pitzer, 1998. William Maclure's boatload of knowledge: science and education into the Midwest. Indiana Magazine of History 94(2): 110-137.
- Welch, 1998: 58-60, 71, 78, 85, 99.
- Dance, 1999: 14-15.
- P. T. Stroud, 1999. Say, Thomas. American National Biography 19: 331-333.
- Damkaer, 2002: 168-174 [portrait].
- Moring, 2002: 72-88, 94-96.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 255.
- L. Dritsas, 2005. From Lake Nyassa to Philadelphia: a geography of the Zambesi Expedition, 1858-64. British Journal for the History of Science 38(1): 35-52.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 95 [collation of *Disseminator of useful knowledge*].
- A. E. Bogan et al., 2009. Another copy of Thomas Say's *American Conchology* and *A Glossary to Say's Conchology* come to light. American Malacological Society Newsletter 40(2): 7.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 4 [portrait].
- Williams, 2009: 26.
- Haag, 2012: 46-47.
- A. Örstan, 2012. Ideas on biological evolution in the writings of early American malacologists. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 68.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- H. G. Lee, 2015. When did the sun rise on American terrestrial malacology? The Shell-O-Gram (Jacksonville, Florida), 56(5): 3-8.
- Damkaer, 2017: 835 [update to Damkaer 2002].
- H. G. Lee, 2018. *Xolotrema denotatum* (Férussac, 18xx), its iconography and taxonomy. Shell-O-Gram (Jacksonville) 59(2): 3-7.
- Frank, 2019: 476.
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 9, 23.
- Barnett, 2021: 82, 91, 147-148, 163-164, 166-171, 174-178, 182, 187-188, 190, 300.

- American conchology* (1830-1834) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr> and the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Narrative of an expedition to the source of St. Peter's River, Lake Winnepeek, Lake of the Woods*, ed. by W. H. Keating, with Appendix on Zoology by Say (1824) online at: <http://www.canadiana.org/eco.php>
- Collation of *American conchology* (1830-1834) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Sayarova, Natalia S. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Lake Baikal molluscs (2004).
- Sayce, Clyde Stanley (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (1966), *Siliqua* (1972).
Abbott, 1973: 430; 1987: 119.
- Sayco, Sherry Lyn G. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* ecology (2019).
- Sayenko, Elena Mikhailovna (1966-****; Russia)
- Unionidae (2000s-2020s), archaeological molluscs (2015), Unionidae (2018).
Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Sayenko Elena Mikhailovna. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 4: 137.
- Sayigh, Laela (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1987).
- Sayn, G. (18**-19**; France)
- *Petite notes de malacologie Rhodanienne* (1928-1929).
- Sayn, Gustave (1862-1933; France)
- Non-marine molluscs of La Drome (1888), ammonites from 1890s; *Valangiennes du Sud-Est de la France* (1901), *Les ammonites pyritenses des marnes Valangiennes du Sud-Est de la France* (1907) [both reprinted, 1966].
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82, 101-102.
- Sazanov, Aleksandr Maksimovich (1926-****; Russia)
- Lymnaeidae parasites (1984).
Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Sazonov, Nikolai Tikhonovich (1910-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Sazonova, Elena (1962-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Sazonova, Ioganna Germanovna (1913-****; Russia)
- *Ammonites of the border strata of Jurassic and Cretaceous systems of the Russian plain* (1977).
Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Sbilordo, Sonja H. (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Viviparus* reproduction (2012).
- Sbrana, Carlo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Mediterranean *Idas* (2012, 2019), invasive species (2017).
- Scacchi, Arcangelo (1810-1893; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1894. Arcangelo Scacchi. *Giornale de Mineralogia Cristallografia e Petrografia* 5: 1-22 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 378.
- Priolo, 1950: 4.
- K. J. Boss, 1968. The conchological papers of Arcangelo Scacchi. *The Nautilus* 82(1): 35-36.
- Cleevely, 1983: 256.
- Kohn, 1992: 266-267.
- M. Cretella, C. Crovato, G. Fasulo & F. Toscano, 1992. L'opera malacologica di Arcangelo Scacchi (1810-1893). Parte I: biografia e bibliografia. *Bollettino Malacologico* 28(5-12): 225-228 [biography, bibliography, portrait; corrected date of "1834" fossil bivalve paper is actually 1835; no part II located].
- A. Mottana, 1994 ["1993"]. Ricordo di Arcangelo Scacchi a cent'anni dalla morte. *Rendiconti della Accademia Nazionale delle Scienze detta Dei XL, Memorie di Scienze Fisiche e Naturali* (ser. 5) 17(2): 45-74 [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 255.
- R. De Ceglie, 2003. Il carteggio Scacchi e le scienze della terra in Italia. Lecce: Pensa MultiMedia, 163 pp. [not seen].
- M. Cretella, C. Crovato, P. Crovato, G. Fasulo & F. Toscano, 2005 ["2004"]. The malacological work of Arcangelo Scacchi (1810-1893). Part II: A critical review of Scacchian taxa. *Bollettino Malacologico* 40(9-12): 114-131.

- R. De Ceglie, 2007. Arcangelo Scacchi, il “vulcanico” mineralogista. Pp. 274-277, in: F. Paolo de Ceglia, ed., *Scienziati di Puglia: secoli V. a.C. – XXI d.C.* Bari: Adda, 681 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Groeben, 2008: 148 [portrait].
- R. De Ceglie, 2009. The scientific correspondence of Arcangelo Scacchi. *Annals of Geophysics* 52(6): 605-614.
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [Scacchi: p. 4].
- Osservazioni zoologiche* (1833) and *Catalogus conchyliorum regni neapolitani* (1836) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Scaillet, Roland (19**-20**, Belgium)
- Invasive Mediterranean molluscs (2007).
- Scalera Liaci, L. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Sepia* diet (1988).
- Scali, Pietro Paolo [Petri Pauli] (17**-17**; fl. 1740s-50s; Italy)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(3): 119.
- Catalogus omnium animalium testaceorum, quae in celeberrimo Musaeo Petri Pauli Scali Liburnensis adservantur: ex mari Persico, Chinensi, Brasiliensi, Rubro, Americano, Oceano & Mediterraneo collectorum: his accedunt quamplurimae quae diluvianae appellantur* (1746) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library. at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Scali, Valerio (19**-****; Italy)
- Tapetinae (1997).
- Scalia, Salvatore (1874-1906; Italy)
- Pleistocene (1900).
- Scammon, Richard Everingham (1883-****; U.S.A.)
- The Unionidae of Kansas. Part I: an illustrated catalogue of the Kansas Unionidae* (1906) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Scander de Levi, Adolfo (1852-1912; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Scanland, Thomas B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Epibionts on *Arca* (1979).
- Scaperrotta, Maria (1944-****; Italy)
- *Stadi di accrescimento dei molluschi marini del Mediterraneo; Stages of growth of the marine molluscs of the Mediterranean Sea* (2009) with S. Bartolini & C. Bogi.
- Scapini, Felicita (19**-****; India)
- *Bullia* ecology (1999).
- Scaps, Patrick (19**-20**, France)
- *Pedum* (2005, 2007).
- Scarabino, Fabrizio Maytía (1980-****; Uruguay)
- Son of V. Scarabino; marine molluscs from 2000s.
- Scarabino, Víctor (1945-2020; Uruguay/France)
- Father of F. Scarabino; unpublished but sometimes quoted thesis: *Les scaphopodes bathyaux et abyssaux de l'Atlantique occidentale (systematique, distribution, adaptations): nouvelle classification pour l'ensemble de la classe* (1979).
Abbott, 1975: 584
Olazarri, 1975: 83, 102.
Abbott, 1987: 119.
Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
Bouchet et al. 2009: 27 [portrait].
Zaffaroni, 2010: 13, 16 [portrait].
F. Scarabino, C. H. S. Caetano, L. S. Souza & O. Defe, 2020. Victor Scarabino (1945-2020): aspectos de su vida y legado. P. 19, in: A. A. Beltramino, ed., *Libro de Resúmenes del XI Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología: edición virtual*. Puerto Madryn: Asociación Argentina de Malacología, vii + 243 pp. [abstract].
L. S. Souza, F. Scarabino, & C. H. S. Caetano, 2020. Contribución de Victor Scarabino (1945-2020) para la sistemática de los Scaphopoda: análisis basado en los taxa descritos por él y perspectivas. P. 20, in: A. A. Beltramino, ed., *Libro de Resúmenes del XI Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología: edición virtual*. Puerto Madryn: Asociación Argentina de Malacología, vii + 243 pp. [abstract].

- Scarano, Agostina (19***-20***, Argentina)
- Chiton hermaphroditism (2009).
- Scarboro, Gloria Marion (1927-*****, U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 119.
- Scarlato [Skarlato], Orest Alexandrovich (1920-1994; Russia)
- *Dvustvorchatye molliuski dal'nevostochnykh morei SSSR: otriad Dysodonta* (1960), *Dvustvorchatye molliuski umeremykh shirot zapadnoĭ chasti Tikhogo Okeana* (1981), *Issledovanie midii Belogo moria: sbornik nauchnykh trudov (Proekt "Beloe more")* (1985) with A. P. Alekseev.
- R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(3): 139-140.
- A. P. Andriashev, A. N. Golikov, A. V. Zhirmunsky, E. V. Zhukov & S. D. Stepanyants, 1980. Orest A. Scarlato [commemoration of his 60th birthday]. *Biologiya Moria* 1980(6): 72-76 [partial bibliography].
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- K. J. Boss & M. K. Jacobson, 1985, General evolutionary patterns and the system of the class Bivalvia by O. A. Scarlato and Ya. I. Starobogatov in *Morphology, systematics and phylogeny of mollusks*. [Edited translation of: *Osnovnye cherty evolyutsii i sistema klassa Bivalvia. morfologiya, systematika i filogeniya mollyuskov*. Trudy Zoologicheskogo Instituta, Akademiya Nauk SSSR 80: 5-38, 1979]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5: 72 pp.
- Anonymous [Editors], 1990. [commemoration of his 70th birthday]. *Trudy Zoologicheskii Instituta, Akademiia Nauk SSSR* 218: 2-4 [portrait].
- Anonymous [A. F. Alimov et al.], 1994. In memoriam Dr. Orest A. Scarlato. *Marine Ecology Progress Series* 114(3): 209 [portrait].
- Y. I. Starobogatov, 1994. In memoriam of Academician Orest A. Scarlato. *Ruthenica* 4(2): inserted sheet [portrait].
- A. F. Alimov, A. V. Zhirmunsky, V. L. Kas'ianov, A. I. Kafanov, O. G. Kussakin, Yu. V. Mamkaev & B. I. Sirenko, 1995. *Biologiya Moria* 21(4): 286-288; *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 21(4): 254-256 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- A. F. Alimov et al., 1996. [In the memory of O. A. Scarlato]. *Zoologicheskii Zhurnal* 75(3): 475-479 [portrait].
- K. Y. Arakawa, 1996. [Obituaries for three noted malacologists of the world. Drs. K. Oyama, R. T. Abbott and O. A. Scarlato.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 26(3-4): 78-80 [in Japanese].
- Ya. I. Starobogatov, 1996. Orest A. Scarlato, 1920-1994. *Malacological Review* 28: 131, portrait.
- Lutaenko, 2000a.
- Lutaenko & Adrianov, 2011 [portrait].
- Lutaenko & Noseworthy, 2012: 9-10.
- A. V. Smirnov, 2020. [Orest A. Scarlato – scientist and organizer of science: on the 100th anniversary of his birth (1920–1994)]. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 24(1-2): 111-132 [biography, portraits].
- E. M. Chaban, 2020. [List of publications of Academician O. A. Scarlato (1920–1994) prepared for the 100th anniversary of his birth]. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 24(1-2): 133-156, 4 pls. [bibliography, portraits].
- K. A. Lutaenko & I. E. Volvenko, 2023. Shallow-water bivalve mollusks of Peter the Great Bay (Sea of Japan). *Vladivostok (Far Eastern Federal University)*, 188 pp. [Scarlato, pp. 11-15, portrait].
- Scarponi, Daniele (19***-20***, Italy)
- Fossil molluscs (2000s).
- Scase, Robert Pickford (1914-1993, U.K.)
- Cypraeidae (1964), *The world of shells* (1975) with E. Storey.
- H. S. Torrens, 2014. Two lost Bath Royal Literary and Scientific Institution (BRLSI) fossil specimens returned after 80 years. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 106: 20-21.
- Scarselli, Stefano (19***-*****, Italy)
- Pliocene (1992).
- Scates, Ron (19***-*****, U.S.A.)

- *Tarebia* (1977).
- Scatterday, J. W. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
 - *Rocellaria* (2006).
- Scattergood, Leslie W. (19**-19**); U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilus* as food (1942).
- Scavia, Ellen (19**-****); U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater clams (1989).
- Scelzo, Marcelo A. (19**-20**); Argentina)
 - *Mesodesma* (2010).
- Schaal, Rand B. (19**-****); U.S.A.)
 - *Cyclocardia* (1976).
- Schacko, Gustav von (1824-1917; Germany)

Taylor, 1909: 157 [portrait].

O. Reinhardt, 1914. Ein Jubiläum [90th birthday]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 46(1): 1-3.

W. Wenz, 1917. [Schacko]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 49(3): 144.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 379.

E. Pietrzeniuk, 1970. Gustav Schacko und seine Sammlung. *Museum für Naturkunde an der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin – 200 Jahre. Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe* 19(2/3): 189-191 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Cleevely, 1983: 256.
- Schade, Casper (1754-1828; Denmark)

Westerlund, 1897: 17.
- Schade, Francisco Humberto (1904-1977; Austria/Paraguay)

Cailliez, 1995: 29.
- Schade, Hanna (19**-20**); Sweden)
 - *Littorina* reproduction (2013).
- Schadeloock, Augustinus Martinus (1707-1774; Netherlands)
 - Shells figured by Knorr and Regenfuss.

W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 39: 168-179 [Schadeloock: pp. 168-169].
- Dijkstra, 2010: 46-47.
- Schadow, S. Geoffrey (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
 - Invasive *Corbicula* (2012).
- Schaefer, Carl W. (19**-****); U.S.A.)
 - *Illyanassa* (1968-1969).
- Schaefer, Donald Theodore (1922-****); U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 430; 1987: 119.
- Schaefer, Kurt (19**-****); Austria)
 - *Haminaea* taxonomy (1992), *Nuculoida* (1998).
- Schaefer, Maria Catherine (19**-****); U.S.A.)
 - *Doriopsilla* (1999).
- Schaefer, Matthias (1942-20**; Germany)
 - Physiology of *Arion* (1999).

J. H. Jungbluth, 2016. 100 Jahre “Fauna von Deutschland” – herausgegeben von Paul Brohmer unter beispielhafter Berücksichtigung des Kapitels VI. “Mollusca, Weichtiere” I. Auflage 1914 bis 23. Auflage 2010. *Philippia*, 17(1): 55-77.
- Schaefer, Milner Baily (1912-1970; U.S.A.)
 - Oysters (1938), *Siliqua* (1939).
- Schaefer, R. (19**-****); Germany)
 - *Astarte* (1985).
- Schäfer, Alois (1948-****); Germany)
 - Freshwater molluscan populations (1975).
- Schäfer, Gabriela (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Gastropod blood genetics (2019).
- Schafer, Rita Dorothy (1922-1974; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 430-431; 1987: 119, 161.
- Schafer, Susan (19**-****); U.S.A.)
 - *Biomphalaria* physiology (1990).
- Schäfer, Wilhelm (19**-****); Germany)
 - *Sepia* (1938).
- Schaffer, Franz Xaver (1876-1953; Austria)
 - Austrian Miocene molluscs (1910-1925).

M. Harzhauser, 2011 [“2010”]. Miocene mollusk faunas of the Vienna Basin as a key for scientific cooperation on stratigraphic correlation. Pp. 132-133, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e*

- paleontologische. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Schäffer [Schaeffer], Jacob [Jakob] Christian Gottlieb [Reverend] (1718-1790; Germany)
- *Versuche mit Schnecken* (1768, 1769, 1770; Dutch translation, 1776)
- Caprotti, 1991: 47, 49.
- Jacob Christian Schäffers, Doctors der Gottesgelehrsamkeit und Weltweisheit ... Erstere[-fernere] Versuche mit Schnecken: nebst drey ausgemahlten Kupfertafeln* (1768-1769) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Schäffer, W. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Littorina* behavior (1950).
- Schäffer, Wilhelm (1912-1981; Germany)
- *Sepia* colors (1937); paleoecology.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 329 [biography].
- Schafhäutl, Karl Emil Franz von (1803-1890; Germany)
- Paleontology (1850s-1860s).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 379.
- Cleevely, 1983: 256.
- Schaid, Balthazar (****-****; France/Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 239.
- Schairer, Gerhard (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis: *Biometrische Untersuchungen an Perisphinctes, Ataxioceras, Lithacoceras der Zone der Sutneria platynota (Reinecke) im unterstes Unterkimmeridgium der Fränkischen Alb* (1967), ammonites (1985).
- Schalekamp, H. P. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 239.
- Schalie, H. van der; see: van der Schalie, H.
- Schalk, Dirk van der (1796-1847; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 153.
- Engel, 1986: 239-240.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1994. Dirk van der Schalk en zijn schelpencollectie. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 278: 76-79.
- Schalkhauser, Burgel Luise Anna (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Pecten* ecology (2012).
- Schaller, Karl-Heinz (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1974).
- Schandel, Léon (19**-****; Luxemborg)
- Sphaeridae (1966).
- Schander, Carl Frederic Christoffer (1960-2012; Sweden/Norway)
- Published as Christoffer; thesis, papers on Pyramidellidae (1990s); Paleozoic mollusc (2006); posthumous paper on *Arion* (2015).
- A. Scheltema, 2012. Christoffer Schander, 1960-2012. American Malacological Bulletin 30(2): 340 [portrait].
- C. Todt, 2012. Christoffer Schander (1960-2012) – obituary and bibliography. Marine Biology Research 8(5-6): 570-572 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Todt, 2012. Carl Fredrik Christoffer Schander (1960-2012). Unitas Malacologica Newsletter 32: 17.
- Schander, Christoffer (19**-20**; Norway)
- Scaphopod anatomy (2009).
- Schantz, Edward J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paralytic shellfish poison (1961).
- Schanzle, Robert W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- A survey of the freshwater mussels (Bivalvia: Unionidae) of the Sangamon River Basin, Illinois* (1991), *The freshwater mussels (Bivalvia: Unionidae) of the Fox River Basin, Illinois and Wisconsin* (2004) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Scharff, Robert Francis (1858-1934; U.K./Ireland)
- Non-marine molluscs (1870s-1890s).
- Taylor, 1906: 240 [portrait].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1934. Dr. R. F. Scharff. Journal of Conchology 20(3): 79-81.
- Anonymous, 1935. [notice of his death]. The Nautilus 48(3): 104.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Scharff: p. 202].
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- The slugs of Ireland (1891) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

- Scharrer, Berta Vogel (1906-1995; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- Immunology of molluscs (1960s-1970s).
- B. H. Satir & P. Satir, 1997. Berta Vogel Scharrer (1906-1995). Pp. 477-489, in: L. S. Grinstein et al., eds., *Women in the biological sciences: a biobibliographic sourcebook*. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xxii + 609 pp. [biography, partial bibliography].
- Schartum, Eivind (19** -20**; Norway)
- Feeding in *Margaritifera* (2017).
- Schary, J. M.; see: Sáry, J. M.
- Schaufelberger, Albert Arthur, II [Commander] (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 119.
- Schaffuss, Ludwig Wilhelm (1833-1890; Germany)
- Mainly known as entomologist; *Molluscorum systema et catalogus. System und Aufzählung sämtlicher Conchylien der Sammlung von Fr. Paetel. Zur Belebung des Interesses für Malakozoologie nach dessen Manuscript herausgegeben* (1869).
- Schauinsland, Hugo Hermann (1857-1937; Germany)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Kay, 1979: 29.
- W. Killy & R. Vierhaus, 2005.
- Schauinsland, Hugo Hermann. *Dictionary of German biography* 8: 613.
- Schaueroth, Carl [Karl] Friedrich [Freiherr von] (1818-1893; Germany)
- Permian (1853), Triassic (1855) of Germany.
- Anonymous, 1893. Zur Erinnerung an Dr. Carl Freiherr v. Schaueroth. *Verhandlungen der k.k. geologischen Reichsanstalt* (Wien), 1893(9): 211-212 [partial bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 380.
- Schedel, Josef (1856-1943; Germany/Japan/China)
- W. Wenz, 1943. Josef Schedel. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 75(4): 242.
- M. Holzammer, 2003. Der Apotheker Joseph Schedel: *Tagebücher aus Japan (1886-1899) und China (1909-1921)*. *Beiträge zur Wirtschafts- und Sozialgeschichte* 97: 265 pp., 14 pls. [biography, bibliography].
- G. B. Reinicke, K. Schniebs & P. Danker-
- Carstensen, 2021. Provenienz und Inventur der "Sammlung J. Sprick" von Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien aus Deutschland und Polen im Deutschen Meeresmuseum, Stralsund. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft* 104: 1-10
- Scheel, David L. (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* (1990s-2010s).
- Scheel, Frederick Grant (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 584; 1987: 119.
- Scheepers, John [Jack] Christopher (1935-19**; South Africa)
- O. Peel, 1993. In memoriam. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 236: 8.
- Scheepmaker, Gerrit (1811-1854; Netherlands)
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1939. Notes on the types of some pulmonate shells from the Scheepmaker collection, now in the Amsterdam Zoological Museum. *Basteria* 4(2): 28-31, pl. 2 [biography].
- Dance, 1986: 154, 225.
- Engel, 1986: 240.
- A. N. van der Bijl et al., 1994.
- Scheepmaker, Voorhoeve en Rethaan Macaré en hun malacologische eponiemen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 276: 17-25 [biography, list of taxa named after Scheepmaker].
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pterioid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Scheepmaker: p. 44].
- Scheer, Bradley Titus (1914-1997; U.S.A.)
- *Physiology of Mytilus* (1940); editor of *Chemical zoology: Mollusca* (1972) with M. Florin.
- Scheer, Georg (19** -****; Germany)
- *Octopus* behavior (1962).
- Scheers, Kevin (19** -20**; Belgium)
- *Hygromia* (2014).
- Scheffer, Victor Blanchard (1906-2011; U.S.A.)
- Marine mammals; collected molluscs in Alaska.
- V. Scheffer, 1980. *Adventures of a Zoologist*. New York: Scribner, xvi + 204

- pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- V. B. Scheffer & R. M. Strickland, 1997. The origin of the Northwest's first school of marine science. *Columbia: Magazine of Northwest History*, 11(1): 20-25 [autobiographical].
- Anonymous, 2007. Victor B. Scheffer's centennial year. *Marine Mammal Science* 23(4): 993-996.
- Anonymous, 2011. Obituary for Victor B. Scheffer, Ph.D. (27 November 1906 – 20 September 2011). *Aquatic Mammals* 37(4): 553-554 [portrait].
- Scheibling, Robert E. (19*-****; Canada)
- *Mytilus* ecology (2002).
- Scheide, John I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clam biology (1993).
- Scheil, Alexandra E. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snail physiology (2011).
- Scheil, H.-G. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Pisidium* (1976).
- Schein-Fatton, Élisabeth (19**-****; France)
- Deep-sea clams (1980s).
- Scheirer, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of New England* (2017) with S. Allison.
- Scheiring, Joseph F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleurocerid ecology (1994).
- Scheiwgert, Günter (19**-20**; Germany)
- Ammonites (2001).
- Schejter, Laura (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Neactaeonina* (2011), *Zygochlamys* (2012).
- Schelhammerus, Guntherus Christopherus (1649-1716; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 142.
- Schell, Tilman (19**-20**; Germany)
- Bivalve genetics (2023).
- Schelling, Adrianus Hermanus (1887-1945; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 240.
- Schelling, Edward Theodore (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 431; 1987: 119-120.
- Schelling, Hermanus Gerardus Jacob (1888-1978; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 240.
- Scheltema, Amélie Hains (1928-2015; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. S. Scheltema; Aplacophora; also known for work on Annelida.
- Abbott, 1975: 584-585; 1987: 120.
- Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Scheltema Amélie Hains. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 87-89 [bibliography].
- J. Troncoso, 2015. Dra. Amélie Scheltema (1929-2015). *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 63: 17 [biography, portrait].
- C. S. Hickman & J. Voltzow, 2016. Amélie Scheltema, 1928-2015. Malacologist, marine biologist, teacher, activist, friend. *American Malacological Bulletin* 34(1): 66-67 [biography, portrait].
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2016. Amélie Scheltema. April 26, 1928 – June 11, 2015. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 20: 136-139 [portraits, partial bibliography].
- Scheltema, Rudolf Siegfried (1926-2019; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. H. Scheltema; larval dispersal, protobranch bivalves; *Ecological factors related to the distribution of Bankia gouldi Bartsch in Chesapeake Bay* (1954) with R. V. Truitt.
- Abbott, 1973: 431-432; 1987: 120.
- Walzer, 1981: 35, 38.
- Anonymous, 2020. Rudolf (Rudi) Scheltema 27 May 1926 – 5 August 2019. *Deep-Sea Life* 14: 58-59 [biography, portrait].
- Schembri, Patrick J. (1954-****; Italy/Malta)
- *Non-marine molluscs of the Maltese Islands* (1995) with F. Giusti & G. Manganelli.
- F. Giusti et al., 2004. The date of publication of "The Non-Marine Molluscs of the Maltese Islands." *Journal of Conchology* 38(4): 457-458.
- Schemel, Laurence E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Potamocorbula* (1990).

Schenck, Hubert Gregory (1897-1960; U.S.A.)

- Paleontologist; protobranchs (1920s-1960).

K. B. Krauskopf, 1960. A tribute to Hubert G. Schenck. Stanford University, Mineral Sciences Newsletter, December 1960: 5-6.

P.-H. Fischer, 1961. Nécrologie. Le Professeur Hubert G. Schenck. Journal de Conchyliologie 101(1): 78.

J. Makiyama, 1961. Memories of Dr. Schenck. Venus 21(3): 327-330 [portrait; in Japanese].

R. Robertson, 1961. Hubert G. Schenck. The Nautilus 74(3): 118-119.

[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961].

Abbott, 1973: 153.

A. M. Keen, 1980. Memorial to Hubert Gregory Schenck, 1897-1960. Geological Society of American Memorials 10: 6 pp.

Addicott, 1981: 9.

Cleevely, 1983: 257.

Coan, 1983: 4-7.

Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 23.

Schenck, Johann Heinrich Rudolf (1860-1927; Germany)

M. Möbius, 1928. Heinrich Schenck. Berichte der Deutschen Botanischen Gesellschaft, 45 (Generalversammlungs-Heft): (89)-(101), 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

F. Haas, 1929. Zur Kenntnis der Binnenmollusken des Oberrheingebietes (Hessen, Baden, Elsaß) und des Gebietes der Mittleren Mosel (Lothringen, Luxemburg). Nach den Sammlungen H. Schenck und A. Gysser zusammengestellt. Beiträgen zur Naturwissenschaftlichen Erforschung Badens 2(4): 62-72 [Schenck: pp. 62-63].

Zilch, 1967: 41.

Schenk, Samuel Leopold (1840-1902; Germany)

- Embryologist; spermatozoa of *Murex brandaris* (1875).

Schenk, Willy-Claude (1944-****; Switzerland/Guadeloupe)

Abbott, 1975: 585; 1987: 120.

Schenková, Veronika (19**-20**); Czech Republic

- *Vertigo* ecology (2010s).

Schepetov, Dimitry M. (19**-20**); Russia)

- *Placida* (2016).

Schepman, Mattheus Marinus (1847-1919; Netherlands)

Taylor, 1908: 67 [portrait].

P. Dautzenberg, 1920. Nécrologie. M. M. Schepman. Journal de Conchyliologie 64(4): 345.

Bentham Jutting, 1939: 181 [portrait], 216 [collection sold in 1920]; 1950: 149.

Tomlin, 1942b: 32.

St. Jean, 1972: 12.

A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Schepman: p. 136].

Bruggen, 1977: 8-10, portrait.

Dance, 1986: 156, 225, pl. 30d [portrait].

Engel, 1986: 241.

Trew, 1987: 80-81; 1990: 83.

A. N. van der Bijl, 1993. De correspondentie tussen M. M. Schepman en J. C. H. Crosse. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 273: 87-91.

A. N. van der Bijl, 1994. De correspondentie tussen M. M. Schepman (1847-1919) en E. A. Smith (1847-1916). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 280: 133-139.

A. N. van der Bijl, 1995. Het contact van M. M. Schepman met J. C. Melvill en J. R. le B. Tomlin. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 285: 86-92.

A. N. van der Bijl, 1996. The correspondence between M. M. Schepman and W. H. Dall. The Festivus 28(2): 18-20.

Holthuis, 1995: 67, 69.

Duchamps, 1999: 15.

A. N. van der Bijl, R. G. Moolenbeek & J. Goud, 2010. Mattheus Marinus Schepman (1847-1919) and his contributions to malacology. A malacological biography and bibliography. Netherlands Malacological Society, Leiden. 200 pp. [portraits, bibliography].

- A. S. H. Breure, 2017. Reconstructing historical egocentric social networks in malacology: is there a link between eponyms and contacts of an author? *Folia Conchylologica* 41: 3-12.
- Schepman (1908) *Siboga Expeditie, Volume 39, Part 1: Rhipidoglossa and Docoglossa* online [large file] at: <http://www.vetigastropoda.com/publications.html>
- Parasitische und kommensalistische Mollusken aus Holothurien* (1913) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Scherer, Avery E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster variation (2016).
- Scherer, C. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Physella* physiology (2016).
- Scherer Gruber, Wolfgang (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Fossil Turritellidae (1972).
- Sherbold, J. H. (19**-****; Australia)
- Rostroconch molluscs (1977).
- Schermer, Ernst (1886-1955; Germany)
- *Zur Molluskenfauna der Umgebung der Stadt Schleswig* (1918); German land and freshwater molluscs (1910s-1950s).
- H. Schermer, 1986. Das Travetal war seine Heimat: der Biologe und Pädagoge Ernst Schermer im Strom Lübeckischer Geschichte 1886-1955. Veröffentlichungen zur Geschichte der Hansestadt Lübeck Herausgegeben vom Archiv der Hansestadt (Reihe B) 15: 163 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- V. Wiese, 1986. Cismar: Ernst Schermer – seine malakozoologischen Arbeiten als Grundlagen für heutige Forschung. Pp. 141-147, in: H. Schermer, ed., Das Travetal war seine Heimat: der Biologe und Pädagoge Ernst Schermer im Strom Lübeckischer Geschichte 1886-1955. Veröffentlichungen zur Geschichte der Hansestadt Lübeck Herausgegeben vom Archiv der Hansestadt (Reihe B) 15: 163 pp.
- Jungbluth et al., 1989: 61-62 [portrait].
- Scheu, Lynn McLaughlin (1942-2020; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. V. Scheu; long-time editor of *American Conchologist*.
- T. Eichhorst, 2020. In memoriam: Lynn Scheu. *American Conchologist* 48(2): 36-37 [biography, portraits].
- Scheu, Richard Victor (1940-2019; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Lynn McLaughlin Scheu.
- T. Eichhorst, 2019. Richard Victor Scheu (1940-2019). *American Conchologist* 47(1): 25.
- Scheuchzer, Johann [M.D.] (1684-1738; Switzerland)
- Brother of J. J. Scheuchzer; mostly known as botanist.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Scheuchzer, Johann Jakob [Joannes Jacobus] [M.D.] (1672-1733; Switzerland)
- Brother of J. Scheuchzer.
- Argenville, 1742: 22-23; 1757: 159.
- Swainson, 1840: 319.
- C. Walkmeister, 1897. Johann Jakob Scheuchzer und seine Zeit. Bericht über die Thätigkeit der St. Gallischen Naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft 1895-96: 364-401.
- Capellini, 1902: 96, 97.
- R. Steiger, 1927. Johann Jakob Scheuchzer, 1672-1733: I., Werdezeit, bis 1699. Zürich: Leeman & Co., 151 pp.
- R. Steiger, 1933. Verzeichniss des wissenschaftlichen Nachlasses von Johann Jakob Scheuchzer (1672-1733). Beiblatt zur Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich 78(21): 1-75, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 381.
- Sherborn, 1940: 119.
- D. Guthrie, 1946. Conrad Gesner and Johann Jacob Scheuchzer. *Nature* 158(4016): 559.
- Edwards, 1967: 12-14, 47.
- H. Fischer, 1973. Johann Jakob Scheuchzer (2. August 1672 – 23. Juni 1733). *Naturforscher und Arzt. Vierteljahrsschrift, Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Zürich* 117, Supplement: 168 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 257.
- Tozer, 1984: 15-17, 20, 130, 135-136 [portrait].
- Boss, 1988: 120.

- Caprotti, 1991: 38.
- Turner, 1998: 9.
- R. Felfe, 2003. Naturgeschichte als kunstvolle Synthese: Physikotheologie und Bildpraxis bei Johann Jacob Scheuchzer. Berlin: Akademie Verlage, x + 241 pp.
- Adler, 2007: 23-24 [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 330-331 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 142-143.
- C. Schweizer, 2009. Scheuchzer, von Haller and de Luc: geological world-views and religious backgrounds in opposition or collaboration? Geological Society of London, Special Publication 310: 95-101.
- J. Gaudant, 2010. L'itinéraire de Johann Jakob Scheuchzer (1672-1733): des pierres figurées à la théologie naturelle. Pp. 13-27, in: B. Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., Die Anfänge geologischer Forschung in Österreich: Beiträge zur Tagung "Zehn Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften." Scripta Geo-Historica; Grazer Schriften zur Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften 4: xii + 218 pp.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 392.
- S. Miglietti, 2020. Environmental ethics for a fallen world: Johann Jakob Scheuchzer (1672-1733) and the boundaries of human agency. Earth Sciences History 39(2): 447-473.
- A. Brignon, 2021. The collecting of Triassic vertebrate remains during the eighteenth century. Bourg-la-Reine (France): priv. publ., 72 pp. [Scheuchzer, pp. 12-15] [biography, portrait].
- Schevalier, Yvonne R. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (2012).
- Scheveers, J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 241.
- Schey, Yvon (1944-2020; France)
- Anonymous, 2020. Des amis nous quittent. Xenophora 172: 28-29 [portraits].
- Schiaparelli, Stefano (1971-****; Italy)
- Vermetidae (1996, 2000), *Kellia* (2001), Architectonicidae (2007).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 251.
- Schick, Daniel F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Placopecten* (1988).
- Schick, Jane (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 432; 1987: 120.
- Schick, Karl-Ludwig (19**-****; Spain)
- New nudibranch from Spain (1998).
- Schick, Morris (1868-1957; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of the Philadelphia area (1895).
- Anonymous, 1957. Morris Schick, April 4, 1868-April 7, 1957. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 170: 5.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Abbott, 1973: 153.
- Schiebe, Frank R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Water velocity in clam siphons (1978).
- Schiel, James (18**-18**; Germany/U.S.A.)
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including Bulletin of the United States National Museum 30: 333 pp. [Schiel: pp. 253; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Schiel, S. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Donax* taxonomy (2006).
- Schiemenz, Paul [Paulus] (1856-1936; Germany)
- Die Pteropoden der Plankton-Expedition* (1906) and *Die Heteropoden der Plankton-Expedition* (1911) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Schierenberg, Dieter (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Rare and illustrated books and periodicals on malacology* (2009).
- Schijnvoet, Simon (1652-1727; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 31.
- Engel, 1986: 248.
- B. van de Roemer, 2004. Neat nature: the relation between nature and art in a Dutch cabinet of curiosities from the early eighteenth century. History of Science 42(1): 47-84 [portrait].
- F. F. J. M. Pieters & R. G. Moolenbeek,

2005. Rare schelpen en schaaldieren: Raadsels rond de illustraties bij *D'Amboinsche rariteitkamer* van Georgius Everhardus Rumphius. Jaarboek van het Nederlands Genootschap van Bibliofielen 12: 111-136 [Schijnvoet, pp. 132-133].
- G. M. van de Roemer, 2019. The serious naturalist and the frivolous collector: convergent and divergent approaches to nature in *D'Amboinsche Rariteitkamer*. *Early Modern Low Countries* 3(2): 208–233.
- Bass et al., 2021: 122, 170, 172, 180.
- Schikov, Evgenij V. (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Oxyloma* (2015).
- Schilder, Franz Alfred (1896-1970; Austria/
Germany)
- Spouse of M. Schilder; cowries.
- Anonymous, 1964. Personalities of the month. Franz Alfred Schilder and Maria Schilder. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(7): 3 [portraits; reprinted in Wallaschek, 2006: 80].
- Anonymous, 1970. F. A. Schilder 1896-1970. *New York Shell Club Notes* 164: 3.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Necrologie: F.A. Schilder. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 108(4): 123.
- H. Zeissler, 1970. Franz Alfred Schilder – Halle/Saale (13-4-1896 – 11-8-1970); un especialista en cypraeas de fama mundial. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 3(19): 49-50.
- Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. *La Conchiglia* 3(2)[24]: 14.
- H. K. Mienis, 1971. Obituary, Franz Alfred Schilder, 1896-1970. *Argamon* 2(3-4): 57-75 [biography, bibliography].
- H. Zeissler, 1971. Obituary – Nachruf. Franz Alfred Schilder. *Malacological Review* 4(1): 48-51, portrait.
- A. Zilch, 1971. Franz Alfred Schilder (1896-1970). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 101(1-4): 1-17 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Zeissler, 1972. Franz Alfred Schilder (13.4.1896 – 11.8.1970). *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 3(17): 233-250, pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Zeissler, 1972. Franz Alfred Schilder (13 April 1896-11 August 1970). *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 429-431, pl. 17 [portrait].
- J. Griffiths, 1972. [as for the previous entry]. *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 431-432.
- Cleevely, 1983: 257.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 256.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 42 [portrait].
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. *Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse* 63(3): 184 pp. [Schilder: pp. 121-123; biography, portrait].
- M. Wallaschek, 2006. Franz Alfred Schilder und Maria Schilder: Zwei Leben – ein Werk für die Zoologie. Halle (Saale): Ampyx Verlag, 80 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- E. L. Heiman, 2008. A preliminary list of old cowry names recycled by the Schilders. *Triton* 18 Supplement: 5 pp.
- E. L. Heiman, 2012. Reflections upon the Schilders' last work. *Triton, Journal of the Israel Malacological Society* 25: 30-31.
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Schilder, Maria [née Hertrich] (1898-1975; Germany)
- Spouse of F. A. Schilder; cowries.
- Anonymous, 1964. Personalities of the month. Franz Alfred Schilder and Maria Schilder. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(7): 3 [portraits].
- H. Zeissler, 1978. Maria Schilder (4.8.1898-30.7.1975). *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 4: iv-v [bibliography].
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 42 [portrait].

- M. Wallaschek, 2006. Franz Alfred Schilder und Maria Schilder: Zwei Leben – ein Werk für die Zoologie. Halle (Saale): Ampyx Verlag, 80 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- E. L. Heiman, 2008. A preliminary list of old cowry names recycled by the Schilders. Triton 18 Supplement: 5 pp.
- E. L. Heiman, 2012. Reflections upon the Schilders' last work. Triton, Journal of the Israel Malacological Society 25: 30-31.
- Schileyko [Schileiko], Anatoliy Alexeyevich (1940-****; Russia)
- *Nazemnye i presnovodnye molliuski* (1972), *Promyslovye molliuski* (1973) with L. P. Poznanin.
- Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Egorov, 2004: 30.
- K. J. Boss & M. K. Jacobson, 1985. The system of the order Geophila (= Helicida) (Gastropoda Pulmonata) by A. A. Schileyko in Morphology, systematics and phylogeny of mollusks. [Edited translation of: Systema otryada Geophila (= Helicida) (Gastropoda Pulmonata). Morfologiya, sistematika i filogeniya mollyuskov. Trudy Zoologicheskogo Instituta, Akademiya Nauk SSSR 80: 44-69, 1979]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6: 55 pp.
 - Additional findings on the morphology of the proximal part of the reproductive system of the Stylommatophora (Gastropoda, Pulmonata) [by L. V. Schileyko & A. A. Schileyko]. [In] Scientific Reports of the Higher Educational School of Biological Sciences, 1975, No. 1: 7-13 [translated by Marian Taube; ed. with nomenclatural changes by Kenneth C. Emberton, 1992]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 9: 16 pp.
- L. A. Prozorova & K. A. Lutaenko, 2016. Celebrating the Silver Jubilee of Ruthenica, Russian Malacological Journal – 25 years. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 20: 140-143 [portrait].
- Schileyko, Liudmila Viacheslavovna (1941-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Additional findings on the morphology of the proximal part of the reproductive system of the Stylommatophora (Gastropoda, Pulmonata) [by L. V. Schileyko & A. A. Schileyko]. [In] Scientific Reports of the Higher Educational School of Biological Sciences, 1975, No. 1: 7-13 [translated by Marian Taube; ed. with nomenclatural changes by Kenneth C. Emberton, 1992]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 9: 16 pp.
- Schilling, Frieda Henrietta (1924-2010; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 585; 1987: 120.
- A. Gettleman, 2010. Frieda Schilling (3 March 1924 – 19 January 2010). American Conchologist 38(1): 31 [portrait].
- Schilling, Karl Howard (1894-1945; U.S.A.)
- *The San Lorenzo group of the San Emigdio region, California* (1923) with C. M. Wagner.
- E. G. Robinson, 1946. Karl Howard Schilling (1894-1945). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 30(11): 1969-1972.
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Schilling, Sibylla [Miss] (1892-1963; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Deaths. New York Shell Club Notes 89: 5.
- Schillingh, Petrus [Schillingii, Petri] (17**-****; Italy)
- A. Neviani, 1932. Il primo elenco dei fossili di Monte Mario del 1782. Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei (ser. 2) 16: 1-271 [pp. 1-3, 237-238, concerning 1782 fossil monograph].
- Schilthuizen, Menno (19**-20**; Netherlands/Malaysia)
- Land snails and slugs (1990s-2010s).
- Schimmelmann, Arndt (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Climate change; “*Macoma* event” (1990s).
- Schimper, Wilhelm (1804-1878; Germany)
- Primarily a botanist.
- H. Höfer et al., 2018. Karlsruhe: the zoological collections of the State Museum of Natural History Karlsruhe. Pp. 683-706,

- in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Schimper, p. 692].
- Schindewolf, Otto Heinrich (1896-1971; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1966. Otto H. Schindewolf. Neues Jahrbuch für Geologie und Paläontologie, Abhandlungen 125: ix-xv [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1966. Die Veröffentlichungen von Otto H. Schindewolf. Neues Jahrbuch für Geologie und Paläontologie, Abhandlungen 125: xvii-xxiv [bibliography].
- A. C. Riccardi, 1971. O. H. Schindewolf (1896-1971). Ameghiniana, Revista de la Asociación Paleontológica Argentina 8(2): 126 [portrait].
- A. Seilacher, 1972. Otto H. Schindewolf. 7 Juni 1896 – 10 Juni 1971. Neues Jahrbuch für Geologie und Paläontologie, Monatshefte 1972(2): 69-71 [portrait, supplemental bibliography].
- G. E. G. Westermann, 1974. Memorial to Otto H. Schindewolf (1896-1971). Geological Society of America, Memorials 3: 182-185 [portrait, bibliography].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 257.
- Reif, 1986: 117-119.
- J. Wiedmann & J. Kullmann, 1988. Otto Heinrich Schindewolf (1896-1971). Pp. v-x, in: J. Wiedmann & J. Kullmann, eds., 2nd International Cephalopod Symposium. Cephalopods, Present and Past. O.H. Schindewolf Symposium, Tübingen 1985. Stuttgart: E. Schweizerbart'sche Verlagsbuchhandlung, xii + 765 pp. [portrait, partial bibliography].
- J. Kullmann et al., 1997. O. H. Schindewolf (1896-1971): a revised picture of an eminent scientist. Earth Sciences History 16(1): 2.
- G. S. Levit & L. Olsson, 2006. Evolution on rails: mechanisms and levels of orthogenesis. Annals for the History and Philosophy of Biology 11: 97-136 [Schindewolf: pp. 117-119].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 332-333 [biography, portrait].
- Schindler, Howard Walker (1925-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 432; 1987: 120.
- Schink, Timothy D. (19**-****; U.S.A.0)
- Commercial clam fisheries (1983).
- Schinz, Hans (1858-1941; Switzerland)
- Neubert et al., 2023: 5-6 [biography, portrait].
- Schiøtte, Tom (1953-20**; Denmark).
- Molluscs of Scandinavia, Greenland (1980s-1990s).
- Schirach, Adam Gottlob (17**-1773; Germany)
- Adam Gottlob Schirachs, pastoris zu Klein ... Natürliche Geschichte der Erd-Feld- oder Ackerschnecken: nebst einer Prüfung aller bisher bekannten Mittel wider dieselbigen, wohen viele neue physische Erfahrungen gemacht Worden: erste [-eilster] Sammlung: mit Kupfern (1772) online at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>*
- Schirò, Giuseppe (****-1988?; Italy)
- *Fusinus* (1977), Scissurella (1986).
- Anonymous, 1988. In memoriam. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 6(9-10): 82 [two sentence obituary].
- Schirrmeister, Eduardo (1969-****; Brazil)
- *Conus schirrmeisteri* Coltro, 2004.
- Schitz, V. (19**-****; France)
- Reproduction of marine gastropods (1920).
- Schläfli, Alexander Friedrich (1832-1863; Switzerland)
- Collected in Armenia and Syria; material described by Mousson (1874).
- Neubert et al., 2023: 6-7 [biography, portrait].
- Schlampp, Victor (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (1991).
- Schlappa, J. (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater gastropod populations (1986).
- Schlatter, Rudolf (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biostratigraphie und Ammonitenfauna des Ober-Lotharingium und Unter-Pliensbachium im Klettgau (Kanton Schaffhausen, Schweiz) und angrenzender Gebiete* (1991).
- Schlechter, Arthur (1895-1952; Germany)

- H. Zeissler, 1978. Die Lausitzer Molluskenfunde von Arthur Schlechter, Kamenz (8.10.1895 – 26.4.1952). Zoologische Abhandlungen, Staatliches Museum für Tierkunde in Dresden 35(11): 169-202.
- Schlegel, Hermann (1804-1884; Germany/Netherlands)
- M. J. Sirks, 1918. Schlegel (Herman). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 1232-1233.
- L. D. Brongersma, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978; past, present, and future. Scripta Geologica 48: 37-96 [Schlegel: pp. 47-54; portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 242.
- T. Habe, 1988. [Biohistory of malacologists (70) Jan Adrianus Herklots and Hermann Schlegel.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 19(2): 45-46 [in Japanese].
- Adler, 1989: 30-31 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 129.
- Holthuis, 1995: 22-24, 30-31, 39-51, 58-68, 73, 77, 100, 152 [portrait].
- Schlegel, Kevin A. (19**-20**); Germany)
- *Xerocrassa* (2016).
- Schlegel, Martin (19**-20**); Germany)
- Land snail genetics (2005).
- Schleicher, Wilhelm (1825?-1900; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Schlesch, Hans Andreas (1891-1962; Denmark)
- *Kleine Mitteilungen*, I-X (1927-1934).
- R. H. Stamm, A. S. Jensen, C. Petersen, T. Mortensen, C. M. Steenberg, H. Sell & A. C. Jensen, 1907. Ein malakologischer Schwindel. Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Zoologisch-Botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien for 1907: (275)-(277). [also published in: (1907) Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 39(3): 169-172].
- T. Sheppard, 1940. Dr. Hans Schlesch. The Naturalist (London) 997: 35-36.
- H. Janus, 1962. [Hans Schlesch]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(2): 27.
- H. E. J. Biggs, 1963. Obituary. Hans Schlesch, 1891-1962. Journal of Conchology 25(3): 202-203, pl. 12 [portrait].
- A. Zilch, 1963. Malakologische veröffentlichungen von Hans Schlesch. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 92(1-2): 63-73 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- C. R. Boettger, 1963. Hans Schlesch (1891-1962). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 92(1-2): 59-61 [portrait].
- A. Zilch, 1963. Malakologische Veröffentlichungen von Hans Schlesch. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 92(1-2): 63-72 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. De Kreukel 9(1): 11-14 [Schlesch: p. 13].
- Cleevely, 1983: 258.
- Kiss, 1987: 64-65.
- Duchamps, 1999: fig. 53.
- M. Rudzite & J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Die Sammlungen zur Molluskenfauna Lettlands und die Beiträge von Curt Krausp, Hans-Jürgen Leep und Hans Schlesch zur Erforschung der lettischen Molluskenfauna. Malakologische Abhandlungen 20(31): 295-311 [Schlesch: pp. 308-309, fig. 4] [biography, portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 74.
- Goodwin, 2022a: 17-18 [portrait].
- Schleswig-Holstein-Gottorp, Duke of; see: Christian Albrecht
- Schleyer, M. H. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Biology of Littorinidae (1991).
- Schlicht, Frank Glovis (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 432; 1987: 120.
- Schliecher, Wilhelm (1825?-1900; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Schlick, O. C. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Reproduction in *Pomacea* (2001).
- Schlickum, Wilhelm Richard (1906-1979; Germany)
- Non-marine snails (1970s).
- Zilch, 1967: 41.
- F. Strauch, 1971. Zum 65. Geburtstag von Dr. jur. W. R. Schlickum. Mitteilungen der

- Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(19): 272.
- A. Zilch, 1980. Richard Schlickum (1906-1979). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 111(1-3): 1-13 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Kiss, 1981: 35.
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Frank, 2019: 474, 476-477 [portrait].
- Schlieper, Carl von (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Mytilus* physiology (1956).
- Schlocker, Julius (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Ammonites of California (1954).
- Schlöder, Carmen (19**-20**; Panama)
 - *Anomia* invasion across Panama (2013).
- Schloefli, Alexandre (19**-18**; ?)
 - Collected in Turkey & Russia; material described by A. Mousson.
- Schloesser, Donald W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Dreissena* (1991); *Zebra mussels: biology, impacts, and control* (1993) with T. F. Nalepa.
- Schlögl, Ján (19**-20**; Slovakia)
 - Jurassic squids (2012).
- Schlosser, Max (1854-1932; Germany)
 - Paleontology (1925).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 383.
- Cleevely, 1983: 258.
- H. Mayr, 2007. Schlosser, Max. Neue Deutsche Biographie 23: 107-108.
- Schlotheim, Ernst Friedrich von [Baron] (1764-1832; Germany)

T. Iredale, 1921. *Crassatellites*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(5-6): 207-208 [discussed “-ites” names in general, including those of Schlotheim].

B. von Freyberg, 1932. Ernst Friedrich Baron von Schlotheim. Zu seinem 100. Todestage am 28 März 1932. Zeitschrift “Aus der Heimat” 45(10): 3-7 [portrait].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 383.

B. von Freyberg, 1975. Schlotheim, Ernst Friedrich, Baron von. Dictionary of scientific biography 12: 182-183.

Cleevely, 1983: 258.

Tozer, 1984: 29.

A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 86(1): 1-41 [Schlotheim: pp. 32-35].

Kohn, 1992: 196-198.

W. Riegraf, 2000. The belemnites described by Baron Ernst Friedrich von Schlotheim (1764-1832). PalZ 74: 281-303 [not seen].

Gayet & Babin, 2007: 333-334 [biography, portrait].

Schlotterbeck, Philipp Jakob [Schlotterbeccius, Philippus Jacobus] (16**-17**; Switzerland?)

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 185-186.

Boss, 1988: 120.

Heller, 2007: 144.

Schlueter, Clemens August (1835-1906; Germany)

Gayet & Babin, 2007: 334 [biography].

Schlumberger, Charles (1825-1905; France)
 - Mostly noted for work on Foraminifera.

H. Fischer, 1906. Nécrologie. Ch. Schlumberger. Journal de Conchyliologie 54(1): 75-76.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 384.

Audibert & Clary, 2007: 95.

Schlüter, Clemens August (1835-1906; Germany)

Cleevely, 1983: 259.

Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 8.

W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Clemens August Schlüter (1835-1906). P. 93, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.

Schlüter, Fr[iedrich?] (17**, 18**; Germany)

P. Fischer, 1892. Curiosités bibliographiques – Le catalogue de la collection Schlüter. Journal de Conchyliologie 40(2): 208-212 [some of Schlüter’s taxa listed by Mörch & Herrmannsen].

Kurzgefasstes systematisches Verzeichniss meiner Conchyliensammlung nebst Andeutung aller bis jetzt von mir bei Halle

- gefundenen: Land- und Flussconchylien zur Erleichterung des Tausches für Freunde der Conchyliologie ... zusammengestellt von Fr. Schlüter* (1838) online at the Internet Archive.
- Schmacker, Philipp Bernhard (1852-1896; Germany/China/Japan)
- Published as Bernhard; collection in Universität Bremen; land snails (1890s).
- O. Boettger, 1896. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 28(4-6): 74.
- H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 88.
- J. B. Henderson, Jr., 1896. Obituary – B. Schmacker. *The Nautilus* 10(6): 72.
- G. B. Howes, 1897. Address of the president. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(5): 203-226 [Schmacker: p. 206].
- Zilch, 1967: 41.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- E. Kuster-Wendenburg, 2008. Die rezenten Gastropoden in der Geowissenschaftlichen Sammlung der Universität Bremen. *Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom Naturwissenschaftlichen Verein zu Bremen* 46(2): 143-272.
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.
- Schmahl, Wolfgang W. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Oyster shells (2023).
- Schmalz, Carl [Karl] Friedrich Adolf (1858-1920?; Germany)
- *Pleurotomaria* section of Küster (1901); also published on barnacles.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Schmarda, Ludwig Karl (1819-1908; Austria)
- Founded a zoological museum; *Über Vermetus gigas* (1852).
- Damkaer, 2017: 382 [biography].
- Schmechel, Frances (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Marine bivalve harvest ecology (2001).
- Schmeck, Eugene Habecker (1879-1966?; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snails (1942).
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966*: 83 [1967].
- Schmeck, Mrs. Eugene Habecker (18**-1958?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958*: 60 [1959].
- Schmekel, Renate Luise (1935-2016; Germany)
- Published as Luise; opisthobranchs 1960s-1980s; *Opisthobranchia des Mittelmeeres: Nudibranchia und Saccoglossa* (1982) with A. Portmann.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 121.
- A. Kress & H. Wägele, 2016. Prof. Dr. Luise Schmekel. *The Malacologist* 67: 26-27 [portraits].
- Bertsch, 2020: 72 [portrait].
- Schmelz, Gary W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cancellariidae with Petit (1991), fossil Architectonicidae (2001), Mitridae (2001), *Truncatella* (2016).
- Schmeltz, Johannes Diedrich Eduard (1839-1909; Germany)
- Indo-Pacific ethnomalacological work (1894); curator of the Museum Godeffroy.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 267-268 [portrait].
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 9 [portrait].
- Scheps, B., 2005. Das verkaufte Museum: Die Südsee-Unternehmungen des Handelshauses Joh. Ces. Godeffroy & Sohn, Hamburg, und die Sammlungen "Museum Godeffroy." *Abhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins in Hamburg (NF)* 40: 307 pp. [Schmeltz: pp. 64-71, portrait].
- Schmera, Denes (19**-20**; Switzerland?)
- Vielfalt der Landschnecken in der Val Müstair* (2014) with B. Baur, T. Meier, M. Baur & Anette Baur.
- Schmid, Ernst Erhard (1815-1885; Germany)
- Second name sometimes misspelled as Ehrhard.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 384.

- Schmid, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Belemnites with W. K. Christensen (1987).
- Schmid, G. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Endolithische Kalkflechten und Schneckenfraß* (1929).
- Schmid, Günter (1934-****; Germany)
- *Die Mollusken des Spitzbergs* (1966).
- J. Marx, 1997. Günter Schmid – eine Zwischenbilanz seiner publizistischen Aktivitäten. Veröffentlichungen für Naturschutz und Landschaftspflege in Baden-Württemberg (Karlsruhe) 71-72(2): 862-867 [bibliography, portrait].
- G. Schmid, 1997. Das war's! Bilanz eines Schriftleiters 1975-1996. Veröffentlichungen für Naturschutz und Landschaftspflege in Baden-Württemberg (Karlsruhe) 71-72(2): 869-878.
- H. Schönnamsgruber, 1997. Günter Schmid tritt in den Ruhestand. Veröffentlichungen für Naturschutz und Landschaftspflege in Baden-Württemberg (Karlsruhe) 71-72(2): 859-862 [biography, portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1999. Dr. Günter Schmid – dem "Schnecken-Schmid" – zum 65. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 62-63: 63-72 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Dr. Günter Schmid – Gratulation zum 70. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 71/72: 53-54 [supplemental bibliography].
- J. H. Jungbluth & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2006. Dr. Günter Schmid mit dem Walter-Schall-Preis 2005 ausgezeichnet. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft 75: 63-64 [portrait].
- Schmid, Joseph Karl (1788-1854; Germany)
- *Naturhistorische Beschreibung der Mollusken* (1822).
- Schmidbaur, H. (19**-20**; Austria)
- Cephalopod evolution (2019).
- Schmidt, Adolf (1806-1889; Germany)
- *Die kritischen Gruppen der Europäischen Clausilien* (1857) [reprinted, 1976].
- O. Körner, 1890. Dr. med. Adolf Schmidt. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 1890: cv-cix. Taylor, 1917: 78 [portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 41.
- Kiss, 1981: 36.
- Frank, 2019: 477.
- Schmidt, Adolf Wilhelm Ferdinand (1812-1899; Germany)
- O. Boettger, 1900. Nekrolog. Archidiakonis Dr. Adolf Schmidt. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 32(1-2): 1-3.
- Kiss, 1981: 65.
- Körnig et al., 2007: 103-104 [biography, portrait].
- Some of his papers online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Schmidt, Alfonso J. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Gaimardia* (2011).
- Schmidt, Anton (1842-1917; Germany)
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- H. Ankert, 1917. Anton Schmidt. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 49(4): 152-153.
- Schmidt, Axel (1877-1935; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 88, fig. 13 [portrait].
- Schmidt, Danina (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Theba* ecology (2020).
- Schmidt, David (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Murray, 1999: 8/15.
- Schmidt, Ferdinand Joseph (1791-1878; Austria/Slovenia)
- Sturany, 1901: 401-402.
- Schmidt, Friedrich Christian (1755-1830; Germany)
- *Systematisches Verzeichniss der in der Provinz Krain vorkommenden Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien* (1847); biospeleology.
- P. H. C. Möller, 1832. Uebersicht des Herzogl., sonst Schmidtischen Conchylien-Cabinets, im Kunst und Naturalien Cabinet zu Gotha. Isis (von Oken) 16(2): 127-136.

- G. von Frauenfeld, 1875. Schmidt, Ferdinand Joseph. Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich 30: 233–237 [biography, bibliography].
- R. Winckworth, 1944. Schmidt's *Versuch*, 1818. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): 23-24.
- Dance, 1986: 65.
- M. Joost, 1990. Die Conchyliensammlung im Museum der Natur Gotha. Abhandlungen und Berichte des Museums der Natur in Gotha 16: 37-50.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2020. Röding's Stromboidea (Caenogastropoda): the remains of the Bolten collection in the Museum der Natur Gotha (Germany), a critical review of Röding's taxa, and notes on the Schmidt catalogue. *Basteria* 84(1-3): 85-126 [Schmidt, pp. 89-92].
- Versuch über die beste Einrichtung zur Aufstellung* (1818) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Schmidt, H. A. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Oxychilus* (1959), *Opeas* (1959).
- Schmidt, Hans-Eckart (19**-****; Germany)
- *Zur Kenntnis der Gastropoden des Naturparkes Hoher Vogelsberg II. Die Gehäuseschnecken / Die Najaden des Vogelsberges* (1971).
- Schmidt, John Edward (1957-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae of West Virginia (1984, 1987). Abbott, 1987: 120.
- Schmidt, Kathleen A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ferrissia* (2018).
- Schmidt, Louis (1863-1930?; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 150.
- Schmidt, Maïke (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Aequipecten* behavior (2008).
- Schmidt, Karl Martin August (1863-1947; Germany)
- Fossils 1890s-1930s; *Die Lebewelt unserer Trias* (1926).
- F. Weidenbach, 1952. Martin Schmidt. Geologisches Jahrbuch 66: xxv-xxviii [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Schmidt, Nancy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cerithium* shell repair (1988).
- Schmidt, Oscar (1848-1908; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1908. Verstorben. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 41(1): 48.
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 150.
- Schmidt, Robert E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ferrissia* (2018).
- Schmidt, Ronald R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca* populations (1969).
- Schmidt, Wilhelm Johannes (1884-1974; Germany)
- *Pinna* (1932), *Bemerkungen zur Schalenstruktur von Neopilina galathea* (1959) with H. Lemche & K. G. Wingstrand.
- W. E. Ankel, 1964. Ansprache bei der Festsitzung anlässlich des 80. Geburtstages von Prof. Dr. Dr. h.c. W. J. Schmidt. Bericht der Oberhessischen Gesellschaft für Natur- und Heilkunde zu Giessen (n.f.), Naturwissenschaftliche Abteilung 33(4): 210-213 [portrait].
- A. Frey-Wyssling, 1964. W. J. Schmidt zum 80. Geburtstage. Bericht der Oberhessischen Gesellschaft für Natur- und Heilkunde zu Giessen (n.f.), Naturwissenschaftliche Abteilung 33(4): 215-216.
- W. J. Schmidt, 1964. Aus meiner Werkstatt. Bericht der Oberhessischen Gesellschaft für Natur- und Heilkunde zu Giessen (n.f.), Naturwissenschaftliche Abteilung 33(4): 217-237 [autobiography].
- W. E. Ankel, 1976. Erinnerungen an W. J. Schmidt. Leopoldina (Halle) (ser. 3) 20: 245-257.
- Götting, 2006: 2-3, 7, 20-21 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Schmidt, Winfried (19**-****; Germany)
- Tertiary cephalopods from Jamaica (1993).
- Schmidt-Rhaesa, Andreas (19**-20**; Germany)
- Meiofauna (2020), invertebrate nervous systems (2016), both including Mollusca.
- Schmidtil, Ernst (1***-19**; Germany)
- Jurassic (1925-1926).
- Schmieder, Robert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Pedicularia* (1980, 1998), fauna of Rocas Alijos (1996).
- Schmierer, Ernst Theodor (1879-1953; Germany)
- Known as Theodor; land snails.
- K. von Bülow, 1953. Zum Tode von Professor Dr. Theodor Schmierer. *Geologie* (Berlin) 2(5-6): 449-454, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Schlesch, 1953. Ernst Theodor Schmierer (1879-1953). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 82(4-6): 156-158 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 186-187.
- Haldemann, 1998: 199, fig. 5 [portrait].
- Schmitt, Kornel [Cornelius] (18**-19**; Germany)
- Story with a snail as the central character (1922).
- Schmitt-Riegraf, Cornelia (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of W. Riegraf; fossil Cephalopoda (1998).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Schmitz, Siegfried (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Schnecken- und Muschelsammlung, Ein reizvolles Hobby für Naturfreunde* (1976).
- Schnack, F. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Das Kleine Buch der Meereswunder: Muscheln Und Schnecken* (1936) [reprinted plates from Regenfuss (1758)].
- Schneck, Jessica L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* physiology (2003).
- Schneid, Theodor (19**-****; Germany)
- *Ueber Ataxioceratiden des nördlichen Frankenjura* (1944) [Ammonites].
- Schneider, Anton Frederich (1831-1890; Germany)
- K. Bardeleben, 1890. Anton Friedrich Schneider. *Anatomische Anzeiger* 5(11): 322-323.
- G. Limpricht, 1891. Friedrich Anton Schneider. *Jahres-Bericht der Schlesischen Gesellschaft für vaterländische Cultur* (Breslau) 68(Nekrologe) 9-13.
- W. E. Ankel, 1957. Anton Schneider: Ein Bild un ein Nachruf. *Bericht der Oberhessischen Gesellschaft für Natur- und Heilkunde zu Giessen* (n.f.), *Naturwissenschaftliche Abteilung* 28: 163-185, 1pl. [portrait].
- W. E. Ankel, 1963. Anton Schneider, 1831-1890. Pp. 303-312, in (H. Freund et al., eds.), *Geschichte der Mikroskopie, Leben und Werk Grosser Forscher. Band I, Biologie*. Frankfurt am Main: Umschau, xvi+ 376 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Götting, 2006: 2, 7 [portrait].
- Schneider, Ben (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Molluscs of a temperate reef* (2004).
- Schneider, Bill (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Rhizochilus* (2006).
- Schneider, Curt R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tricula* (1981).
- Schneider, Damien (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Schneider, David E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Thais* (1976), *Ensis* (1982).
- Schneider, Gustav (1834-1900; Germany/Switzerland)
- G. Schneider, Jr., 1901. Gustav Schneider, 1834-1900. *Verhandlungen der Schweizerischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft* 83: lxxxiv-xciv [biography].
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 96-97.
- Schneider, Hans Jacob Sparre (1853-1918; Norway)
- Known as Jacob; mostly noted as entomologist.
- Schneider, Horacio (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Crassostrea* taxonomy (2007, 2010).
- Schneider, Jay Alan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cardiidae* (1992-2003).
- Schneider, Johann Gottlob (1750-1822; Germany)
- Cephalopods; mostly known as classicist.
- R. Hoche, 1891. Schneider, Johann Gottlob. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 32: 125-127.
- Schneider, Kenneth Ray (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 433; 1987: 120-121.
- Schneider, Kimberly Ruth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilid* ecology (2010).

- Schneider, N. (18**-19**; France)
- *Etudes stratigraphique et paléontologique de l'Aalénien de Gundershoffen (Bas-Rhin)* (1927).
- Schneider, Nancy Dawson (1929-2013; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2013. In memoriam. Nancy Dawson Schneider. August 28, 1929 – May 12, 2013. *The Festivus* 45(6): 55 [portrait, bibliography].
- Schneider, Oskar (1841-1903; Germany)
- Primarily an entomologist; mollusc fauna of Borkum (1892).
- K. M. Heller, 1903. Oskar Schneider. *Deutsche Entomologische Zeitschrift Iris* 16: 236-246, 1 pl. [frontispiece, facing page 1] [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- V. Hantzsch, 1905. Schneider, Oskar. *Biographisches Jahrbuch und deutscher Nekrolog*, 8: 45-49.
- Schneider, Petronilla (1939-****; Germany).
- Fechter, 1992: 48 [portrait].
- Schneider, Phil (1927-2014; U.S.A.)
- Wood carvings of shells.
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 42(2): 35.
- Joffe, 2017: 150 [biography, portrait].
- Schneider, R. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mactridae (1978).
- Schneider, Richard A. (19**-1***; U.S.A.)
- *Humboldtiana fortis* (1940).
- Schneider, Robert F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* in Florida (1967).
- Schneider, Simon (19**-20**; Austria/Germany)
- Jurassic hiattellids (2011), *Myoconcha* (2012).
- Schneider, William T. (1930-2011; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2011. In memoriam. William T. Schneider. May 6, 1930 – February 8, 2011. *The Festivus* 43(3): 36 [portrait].
- Schnell, P. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Milax* (1963).
- Schneppat, Ulrich E. (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- New *Limax* (2009).
- Schnetler, Kai Ingemann (19**-20**; Denmark)
- *A Late Oligocene (Chattian B) mollusc fauna from the clay-pit of Galten Brickworks at Norre Vissing, Jylland, Denmark* (1990) with C. Beyer, Eocene (2011).
- Schnetter, M. (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snail populations (1950).
- Schniebs, Katrin (19**-20**; Germany)
- Bibliographies, type lists (1990s-2000a), introduced *Austropeplea* (2017).
- Schnitter, Hellmut (1891-****; Switzerland)
- Thesis: *Die Najaden der Schweiz mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der umgebung Basels* (1922).
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- Schnitzer, E. C. O. T.; see: Pasha, E.
- Schnitzler, Stephan (19**-****; Austria)
- *Cepaea* (1972).
- Schnitzler Parker, Michaela (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca* and *Macoma* populations (2004).
- Schöbl, Josef (1837-1902; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- Schodduyn, R. (1***-19**; France)
- Oyster epibionts (1920s-1930s).
- Schoemaker, Alan H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine clam physiology (1973).
- Schoen, Donald Robert (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 433; 1987: 121.
- Schoenberg-Dole, Olive Beardmore (1913-2002; U.S.A.)
- *Shells of Hawai'i* with E. A. Kay (1991).
- I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 433; 1987: 121.
- Anonymous, 2002. Olive Schoenberg-Dole, 1914-2002. *HMS Bulletin*, June 2002: 3.
- Schoenherr, C. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Fusinus* (1997) with R. Rolán.
- Schoene, Bernd R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Shell microstructure study method (2000s), *Arctica* (2005).
- Schofield, J. C. (19**-*); New Zealand)
- Pliocene (1958).
- Schönenberger, Jürg (19**-20**; Austria)
- Sepiolidae (2016).
- Schönenberger, Maria (19**-*); Germany)
- *Facelina* (1969).
- Schönenberger, Norbert (19**-*); Switzerland)
- *Trinchesia* (1969).
- Schönefeld, Stephan von (156*?-1632; Germany)
- 1624 treatise on fish and molluscs of the North Sea.
- O. Beneke, 1892. Schonefeld, Stephan von. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 32: 286.
- E. Kuhlmann, 1994. Schönefeld, Stephan von. *Biographisches Lexikon für Schleswig-Holstein und Lübeck* (Neumünster) 10: 354–355.
- Schoener, Amy Levowitz (1943-2016; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of marine molluscs.
- Anonymous, 2016. Amy Schoener, Oct. 18, 1943 – May 1, 2016. *Corvallis Gazette-Times* (Oregon), May 17, 2016 [page number unknown] [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2016. Amy Levowitz Schoener. *Harvard Magazine* 119(1): 72-P.
- Schoening, Robert (Bob) Charles (1942-*); U.S.A.)
- Cowries of Guam (1974).
- Abbott, 1975: 585; 1987: 121.
- Scholand, _____ [M.D.] (*-*-*); South Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Scholtz [Scholz], Johann Eduard Heinrich [M.D.] (1812-1859)
- Anonymous (F. Cohn), 1859. [obituary]. *Jahresbericht der Schlesischen Gesellschaft für Vaterländische Kultur* 37: 34-35.
- Schlesien's Land- und Wasser-Mollusken* (1843) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Scholvien, _____ (*-*-*); Germany)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- Barnard, 1965: 26.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Scholz, Henning (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Taxonomy, ecology, ecomorphology, and morphodynamics of the Unionoida (Bivalvia) of Lake Malawi (East-Africa)* (2003).
- Scholz, J. E. H.; see: Scholtz, J. E. H.
- Schomburgk, Moritz Richard (1811-1891; Germany/Australia)
- Brother of R. H. Schomburgk; not a malacologist.
- W. Kobelt, 1891. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(7-8): 143.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 115.
- Papavero, 1973: 304.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Schomburgk, Robert Hermann [Sir] (1804-1865; Germany)
- Brother of M. R. Schomburgk.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 386.
- Cleevely, 1983: 259.
- G. C. Boase & P. Rivière, 2004. Schomburgk, Sir Robert Hermann. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 49: 256-257 [portrait].
- Schöne, B. R.; see: Schoene, B. R
- Schonevelde, Stephanus A. (1600s; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 128.
- Schoolcraft, Henry Rowe (1793-1864; U.S.A.)
- Merrill, 1906: 240-245, 710 [portrait].
- Goetzmann, 1959: 59-60.
- Abbott, 1973: 153-154.
- Schooley, Caroline (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Computer analysis of radulae (1982).
- Schoonover, Lois Margaret [née Spurlock] (1918-2008; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary molluscs of Maryland (1940).
- Cleevely, 1983: 259.
- Schopf, J. M. (19**-*); U.S.A.)

- *Geukensia* genetics (1975).
- Schöpf, Johan David (1752-1800; Germany)
Ward & Allmon, 2019: 8-9.
- Schopf, Kenneth M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paragastropoda (1994).
- Schorer, Daniel Steven (1737-1790; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 244-245.
- Schorer, G. (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (1974).
- Schories, Dirk (19**-20**; Germany/Chile)
- Molluscs of Antarctica (2016).
- Schork, Ann R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Australorbis* (1958).
- Schot, J. E.; see: Scott, J. E.
- Schott, Arthur Carl Victor (1814-1875; Germany/
U.S.A.)
- W. R. Taylor, 1941. Tropical marine algae of the Arthur Schott herbarium. Field Museum of Natural History, Botanical Series 20(4): 87-104, 2 pls. [biography].
- Goetzmann, 1959: 182, 186, 194-195, 201-205.
- B. L. Fontana, 1983. Drawing the line between Mexico and the United States. nineteenth-century lithographs of people and places along the border. The American West 20(4): 50-56.
- M. Mojasevic, 1990. Stihovi i putopisne crtice Artura Sota o Srbiji i Banatu, 1841-1850 [Arthur Schotts Verse und Reiseberichte über Serbien und über das Banat (1841-1850)]. Posebna Izdanja, Srpska Akademija Nauka i Umetnosti, 603, Odeljenje Jezika i Knjizevnosti 42: 125 pp.
- Schou, H. H. (18**-1875?; Denmark)
Hylleberg, 2009: 85-86.
- Schoute, Barbara (19**-****; Nicaragua?)
- *Polymesoda* populations (1997).
- Schouteden, Henri E. A. H. (1881-1972; Belgium)
J.-J. van Mol, 1974. H. Schouteden: bibliographie des mollusques africains. Achatina 5: 116.
- Schouten, A. R. (19**-19**; Netherlands)
- *Milax* anatomy (1949).
- Schouten, J. R. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Bulimulidae from 1980s.
- Schouwe, Nilka (19**-****; Panama)
- *La fauna malacologica de Bahia Bique, Panama* (1981).
- Schowalter, E. R.; see: Showalter, E. R.
- Schowerth, Ec. (19**-****; Romania)
- Fossil Lymnocypridae (1960).
- Schrader, Ernst (19**-****; Germany)
- North Sea bivalves (1910-1911).
- Schram, A. A. W. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Schramm, Alphonse (1823-1875; France)
- Customs officer in Guadeloupe and Cayenne; *Catalogues des coquilles et des crustacés de la Guadeloupe, envoyés à l'Exposition universelle de 1867, par l'administration de la colonie. Collections Callet et J. Desbonne* (1867).
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 24(1): 130.
 - Coomans, 1989: 29.
- Schramm, William (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Schrammen, Anton (1869- 1953; Germany)
- Fossil sponges and cephalopods.
- Schrank, Franz von Paula von (1747-1835; Germany)
- Mainly known as botanist and entomologist.
 - Porro, 1841: 43-44 [as "Skranck"].
 - J. Stein, 1910. Schrank, Franz. The Catholic encyclopedia: an international work of reference on the constitution, doctrine, discipline, and history of the Catholic Church 13: 590-591 [portrait].
- Schreiber, Anna Fruma (1907-****; Romania/
U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 586; 1987: 121.
- Schreiber, Bernice [Neice] (1943-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 433-434; 1987: 121.
- Schreiber, Kirstin (19**-20**; Germany)
- Freshwater fauna (2009).
- Schreibers, Carl [Karl] Franz Anton [Ritter von] (1775-1852; Austria)

- L. R. Cox, 1929. On the varietal names for *Spondylus* in K. Schreiber's *Versuch einer Vollständigen Conchylienkenntnis* (1793). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(5): 251-254.
- Holthuis, 1995: 30.
- Concerning: <http://www.nhm-wien.ac.at/nhm/Mineral/Schreiberse.htm> [portrait].
- Schreiner, Kristian Emil (1875-1957; Norway)
- Eyes of *Pecten* and *Lima* (1897).
- Schreitling, Karl Theodor (19**-****; Germany)
- Intertidal fauna (1963).
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Schremp, Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod radulae (1983).
- Schrenck, Alexander von (1816-1876; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs of Baltic provinces (1848); collected in Siberia and Kirghiz regions.
- Vinarski, 2010: 67.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2021. The great empire's malacologist: Alexander von Middendorff's contribution to the study of molluscs. *Ruthenica* 31(4): 177-196 [A. von Schrenck, p. 178].
- Schrenck [Schrenk], Peter Leopold Ivanovich von (1826-1894; Germany/Russia)
- Published as Leopold; also noted for work in ethnology & oceanography.
- W. Kobelt, 1894. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 26(5-6): 112.
- R. Blasius, 1896. Leopold von Schrenck. 8. (20.) Jan. 1894. *Ornis: Internationale Zeitschrift für die Gesamte Ornithologie (Braunschweig)* 8(4): 532-544 [biography, bibliography; the two dates in title and use of dual dates in text arises from fact that Russian Empire was then still on the old style calendar, 12 days behind Germany].
- H. Crosse, 1896. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(1): 76.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 388.
- Scarlato, 1960: 8-9 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 340-343, 451 [portrait].
- A. M. Reshetov, 1997. Leopold Ivanovich Schrenk (K 170-letiiu so diia rozhdeniia). *Rossiiskai Akademiia Nauk, Muzei Antropologii I Ethografii Im. Petro Velikogo (Kunstkamera), Kur'er Petrovskoi Kunstkamery (St. Petersburg)* 6-7: 72-87 [portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 67.
- Lutaenko & Noseworthy, 2012: 9.
- A. V. Adrianov & K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. Biodiversity in the Sea of Japan: more than a century of Russian research. Pp. 1-12, in: S. Song et al., eds., *Marine biodiversity and ecosystem dynamics of the northwest Pacific Ocean*. Beijing, Science Press, 236 pp [portrait].
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2016. Leopold von Schrenck and his contribution to malacology: on the 190th birthday. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 20(2): 101-135 [portraits, bibliography; in Russian with English abstract].
- Gokhnadel, 2014, vol. 2: 487-491 [portrait; in Russian].
- M. V. Vinarski, 2021. The great empire's malacologist: Alexander von Middendorff's contribution to the study of molluscs. *Ruthenica* 31(4): 177-196 [L. Schrenck, p. 188].
- K. A. Lutaenko & I. E. Volvenko, 2023. Shallow-water bivalve mollusks of Peter the Great Bay (Sea of Japan). *Vladivostok (Far Eastern Federal University)*, 188 pp. [Schrenck, pp. 8-13, portrait].
- Concerning: <http://biogeographers.dvo.ru/pages/0283.htm> [portrait; in Russian].
- Reisen und Forschungen im Amur-Lande ...* (1867) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Schréter, Z. (19**-****; Hungary)
- Pleistocene Melanopsidae (1975).
- Schrieken, Niels (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Oculidae in North Sea (2011), *Modiolarca* (2013).
- Schrier, Peter Grant (1940-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 434; 1987: 121.
- Schriner, Howard, Jr. (1911-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. W. Schriner.
- Abbott, 1973: 434-435; 1987: 121.
- Joffe, 2017: 151 [biography, portrait].
- Schriner, Miriam Wirth (1914-1992; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. Schriner.
- Abbott, 1973: 435; 1987: 121.
- D. Raeihle, 1992. Miriam W. Schriner. New York Shell Club Notes 322: 4.
- Joffe, 2017: 151 [biography, portrait].
- Schröckinger, Julius Freiherr von Neudenberg] (1814-1882; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- Schröder, Frank (19**-****; Germany?)
- *Zur Landschneckenfauna der Insel Formentera/Pityusen, Die marinen Mollusken der Pityusen, Trochoidea (Xerocrassa) ebusitana (Hidalgo, 1869) und ihre Rassen auf den Pityusen/Spanien* (1978) [land snails of Islas Baleares, Spain].
- E. Kuster-Wendenburg, 2008. Die rezenten Gastropoden in der Geowissenschaftlichen Sammlung der Universität Bremen. Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom Naturwissenschaftlichen Verein zu Bremen 46(2): 143-272.
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.
- Schröder, H. U. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Helix* physiology (1979).
- Schröder, Henry (18**-19**; Germany)
- Freshwater fossil molluscs (1881).
- Schröder, Leif (19**-20**; Germany)
- Three-dimensional imaging methods (2018).
- Schröder, Michael (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic (1995).
- Schröder, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Semele* (1916).
- Schröder, Richard (1853-1917; Germany)
- Unionidae (1885), *Beiträge zur Kenntnis der oberitalienischen Molluskenfauna* (1890), *Die Conchylien des Münchner Gebiets von Pleistocaen bis zur gegenwart* (1915).
- P. Hesse, 1917. Nekrolog. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 49(1): 41-44.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 388.
- Körnig et al., 2007: 104 [biography, portrait].
- Schröder-Rogalla, Nicole (19**-20**; Germany)
- Thesis on Hippocardioldea (2005).
- Schrödl, Michael (1967-****; Germany)
- *Sea slugs of southern South America: systematics, biogeography, and biology of Chilean and Magellanic Nudipleura (Mollusca: Opisthobranchia)* (2003), *Flabellina* anatomy (2007), *Corambe* (2011).
- Schroeder, Charles David (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 121.
- Schroeder, Christina I. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Cymatiidae anatomy (2019).
- Schroeder, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Schroeder, Fred (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Schroeder, Julia L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macoma* in Puget Sound (1991).
- Schroeder, Linda (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Clams of Washington (2000s).
- Schroeder, Paul C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tegula* DNA (1964).
- Schroeder, Stephanie L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lottia* behavior (2012).
- Schroeder, Walter D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Living *Antiplanes* (1995).
- Schroeder, William Charles (1895-1977; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as ichthyologist.

- Fisheries of Key West and the clam industry of southern Florida* (1924) online at the Internet Archive.
- Schröpel, Verena (19**-20**; Germany)
- Monoplacophora (2010).
- Schröter [Schroeter], Johann Samuel (1735-1808; Germany)
- *Versuch einer systematischen abhandlung über die erdconchylien, sonderlich derer, welche um Thangelstedt gefunden werden. Nebst einer nachlese über die erdschnecken überhaupt* (1771), *Ueber den innern Bau der See- und einiger ausländischen Erd- und Flussschnecken* (1783), *Einleitung in die Conchylienkenntniss nach Linné* (1784-1786).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 154, 191-192.
- Swainson, 1834: 59; 1840: 321.
- Porro, 1841: 44.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 388-389.
- R. T. Abbott, 1962. Recent uses of non-binomial works. *The Veliger* 4(4): 213 [*Namen Register* (1788)].
- Musei Gottwaldiani testaceorum*, 1782 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 707 (1964).
- Barnard, 1965: 27.
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Schröter: pp. 289-294].
- H. Friess, 1982. Johann Samuel Schröter (1735-1808) a pioneer in palaeontology. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 83-98 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 50.
- M. Joost, 1990. Die Conchyliensammlung im Museum der Natur Gotha. *Abhandlungen und Berichte des Museums der Natur in Gotha* 16: 37-50.
- Caprotti, 1991: 51, 53, 53-54.
- Kohn, 1992: 148-151.
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 150-151 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 256.
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Schröter: p. 159].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 399.
- G. Köhler, U. Bößneck & W. Zimmermann, 2013. Johann Samuel Schröter (1735-1808) and the beginning of the faunistics in Thuringia/Germany. *Vernate* 32: 5-46 [biography, portrait].
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- Frank, 2019: 477.
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2020. Röding's Stromboidea (Caenogastropoda): the remains of the Bolten collection in the Museum der Natur Gotha (Germany), a critical review of Röding's taxa, and notes on the Schmidt catalogue. *Basteria* 84(1-3): 85-126 [Schröter, *passim*].
- *Die Geschichte der Flußconchylien mit vorzüglicher Rücksicht auf diejenigen welche in den thüringischen Wassern leben* (1779) [reproduced 2016].
- Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) and *Die Geschichte der Flusconchylien* (1779) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Schrott, Florian (1884-1971; Austria/Italy)
- A. Weger, 1934. Der Schneckenforscher Florian Schrott – ein Fünfziger. *Der Schlern, Illustrierte Monatshefte für Heimat- und Volkskunde* (Bolzano) 15(3): 108-109.
- W. Klemm, 1971. Nachruf: Florian Schrott (1884-1971). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(21): 313-315 [biography, bibliography].
- J. Fill, 1972. Der Schneckenpfarrer Florian Schrott. *Der Schlern, Illustrierte Monatshefte für Heimat- und Volkskunde* (Bolzano) 46(1): 24-26 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1984: 39.
- Schubaert, Toers Diesbergen (1805-1853; Netherlands)
- W. C. Schimmel, 1911. Schubaert (Toers Diesbergen). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1462.

- Engel, 1986: 246.
- Schubert, Gotthilf Heinrich von (1780-1860; Germany)
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Schubert: pp. 52-53].
 - Fechter, 1992: 45.
 - Kohn, 1992: 221.
 - Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.
 - Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
 - Molluscorum species, quae in itinere per orientem facto comites clariss* (1839) with J. R. Roth & M. P. Erdl online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Schubert, Siegfried (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (1989).
- Schuberth, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of “*Helix*” (1891).
- Schuchert, Charles (1858-1942; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology; primarily brachiopods.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 389.
- Cleevely, 1983: 259.
- Tozer, 1984: 25, 75, 87, 101.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 336-337 [biography, portrait].
- Schuchman, Clarence (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil nautilid (1993).
- Schueler, Frederick W. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Land snails and slugs of Canada (2009) with others.
- Schuh, Mari C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Sea slugs* (2016), *Squids* (2016).
- Schuhmacher, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Nudibranchs (1970s).
- Schuitema, A. K. (1914-1982; Netherlands)
- *Conus* (1975).
- J. Nienhuis, 1983. Herinneringen aan A. K. Schuitema. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 214: 1398-1399.
- Schuitemaker, Jan Pieter (1894-****; Netherlands/Java)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 194.
- Schuler, Martin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Schulenberg, _____ (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Schüller, Leopold Heinrich (1901-1966; Austria)
- R. A. Patzner, 2015. Zur malakologischen Sammlung von Leopold Schüller. Newsletter, Malakologische Arbeitsgemeinschaft, Haus der Natur, Salzburg 4: 2 [biography, portrait].
- R. Patzner, 2019. Mollusken am Haus der Natur in Salzburg. Pp. 579-589, in: E. Aescht, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Schüller: pp. 584-585].
- Schullett, Marten J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Conus sculletti* Marsh, 1962.
- Schulman, Myra J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* ecology (2006).
- Schulte, David M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Restoration of oyster populations (2009).
- Schulte-Oehlmann, Ulrike (19**-****; Germany)
- Fresh and brackish water snails (1997).
- Schultz, Dodi (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 435; 1987: 122.
- Schultz, Gerald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene molluscs associated with bison remains.
- Schultz, Heike (19**-20**; Germany)
- Spouse of M.-G. Schultz; *Theodoxus* (2001)
- Schultz, Leonard P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1970).
- Schultz, Max-Gottard (19**-20**; Germany)
- Spouse of O. Schultz; Cretaceous belemnites since 1970s; *Theodoxus* (2001).
- Schultz, Michael C. (19**-****; Australia)

- *Conus* anatomy (1983).
- Schultz, Ortwin (1944-20**; Austria)
- *Tertiärfossilien Österreichs* (1998).
- A. Kroh & M. Harzhauser, 2009. Dr. Ortwin Schultz zum 65. Geburtstag. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien* 111-A: 1-14 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Schultz, Peter W. W. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Pinnidae (2013).
- Schultz-Baldes, M. (19**-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1974).
- Schultze, Franz Eilhard (19**-****; Germany)
- Solenogastres (1966).
- Schultze, Hans-Peter (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Jurassic cephalopod (2008).
- Schultze, Johan Dominik [Dominicus] (1751-1790; Germany)
- Preface to 1790 ed. of Geve's *Essais récréatif sure l'histoire naturelle*.
- Dance, 1986: 86.
- Schultze, Leonhard Sigismund (1872-1955; Germany)
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Schultze, Ludwig Johann Theodor (1835-1913; Germany)
- Primarily fossil echinoderms; Devonian molluscs in MCZ.
- J. Bohatý, 2021. Dr. phil. Ludwig Johann Theodor Schultze (1835–1913) – his biography and the history of his Devonian fossil collection deposited in the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard University. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 163(3): 97-125 [biography, bibliography, list of echinoderm taxa].
- Schultze, Max Johann Sigismund (1825-1874; Germany)
- *Ueber die entwicklung des Tergipes lacinulatus* (1849); also noted for his work on cell theory.
- Schulz-Baldes, M. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1972).
- Schulze, Anja (19**-****; Germany)
- Morphology of *Fabellina* (1998).
- Schulze, Franz Eilhard (1815-1873; Germany)
- *Tethys* (1887).
- Schulze, Heinrich (18**-****; Germany/Poland)
- Non-marine Mollusca (1890).
- Schulze, Johann Dominikus (1752-1790; Germany)
- *Belustigung im Reiche der Natur* (with N. G. Gevens) (1790).
- G. C. Kronenberg & U. Wieneke, 2023. “*Museum Boltenianum ... pars secunda*” by P. F. Röding (1798): an update on authorship and the printings, with an appendix listing additional Mollusca from the Bolten collection. *Basteria*, 87(2): 213-224.
- Schumacher, Heinrich Christian Friedrich [Chrétien Frédéric] [M.D.] (1757-1830; Germany/Denmark)
- Swainson, 1840: 322.
- Gosch, 1873: 530-533; 1878: 216-219.
- J. Petersen & E. Rostrup, 1901.
- Schumacher, Heinrich Christian Friedrich, 1757-1830. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 15: 362-370.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologistes Bruguière et Hwass. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 74(1): 42-59 [Schumacher: pp. 47-48].
- E. Snorrason, 1983. Schumacher, Heinrich Christian Friedrich, 1757-1830. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 13: 246-248.
- Dance, 1986: 89, 225.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 256.
- Hylleberg, 2006: 86-87.
- Essai d'un nouveau système des habitations des vers testacés* (18187) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Schumann, W. (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Über die Anatomie und die systematische Stellung von *Gadinia peruviana* Sowerby und *Gadinia garnoti* Payraudeau* (1911).
- Schumilkin, Igor Anatolievich (1968-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Schumman, Walter (18**-19**; Germany)

- Anatomy of *Gadinia* (1911).
- Schumo, Silas Levering (1847-1918; U.S.A.)
- Collected material named by Vanatta in 1913.
- Schüngel, C. R. E. Joseph (1844-****; Germany?)
- *De Tichogonia polymorpha* (1866).
- Schurink, C. van Erkom (19**-****; South Africa)
- Marine mussels of South Africa (1990).
- Schurygin, B. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Mesozoic pectinids (1991).
- Schuster, Carl N., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* (1960), *Vasum* (1961), clam siphons (1968).
- Schuster, Guenter A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater of Kentucky (1991, 2003).
Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Schuster, Martin Erich (18**-****; Germany)
- *Anatomie von Helcioniscus ardosiaeus H. et J. sive Patella clathratula Reeve* (1913).
- Schuster-Dieterichs, Ortrud (19**-****; El Salvador)
- *Olivella* (1952).
- Schuster, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Post-glacial paleontology.
- Schütt, Adolf (1810?-1888; Germany)
- Collection donated to Karlsruhe museum in 1889.
- G. Mayer, 1978. Die Sammlungen des Oberamtsrichters Dr. Adolf Schutt (1810-1888) in Bruchsal. *Badische Heimat* 58: 135-138.
- R. Angst, 1985. Kurze Geschichte der Zoologischen Abteilung. Pp. 49-64, in: S. Rietschel, ed., *Vom Naturalienkabinett zum Naturkundemuseum 1785–1985. Landessammlungen für Naturkunde, Karlsruhe*, 84 pp.
- H. Höfer et al., 2018. Karlsruhe: the zoological collections of the State Museum of Natural History Karlsruhe. Pp. 683-706, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International*, xxxi + 729 pp. [Schütt, p. 692].
- Schütt, Hartwig (1923-2009; Germany)
- *Horatia* (1961), *Iglica* (1975), *Landschnecken der Türkei* (1996, 2001, 2010).
Zilch, 1967: 41.
Cleevely, 1983: 259.
- C. Frank, 2010. In memoriam dr. Hartwig Schütt, 15.06.1923 (Kiel) – 14.12.2009 (Düsseldorf); Ein Leben für die Malacologie. *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 28: 21-24 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- R. Janssen, 2010. Hartwig Schütt (15.Juni 1923, 14.Dezember 2009). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 139(2): 255-268 [biography, bibliography, portraits, lists of taxa and eponyms].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Hartwig Schütt, 15. Juni 1923 – 14. Dezember 2009; Klassischer Naturforscher um die Wende des 20./21. Jahrhunderts, Diplomchemiker und Malakozoologe. *Mitteilungen der deutschen malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 85: 57-62 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Frank, 2019: 477-479 [portrait].
- Schütt, Renate (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Rangia* invasion (2015).
- Schutte, C. H. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Biomphalaria* (1960), *Bulinus* (1967).
- Schütz, Lamolotte (?) (19**-****; Germany)
- *Teredo* (1961).
- Schütze, E. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Miocene *Nerita* (1905), subfossil non-marine (1907).
- Schutz, Steven J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Vesicomylidae (1994).
- Schuurmans Stekhoven, Jacobus Hermanus., Jr. (1892-1958; Netherlands)
- Mainly noted for work on nematods; bivalves in Schokland (1936).
- Schuyf, Pieter (1898-1985; Netherlands)
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1986. In memoriam P. Schuyf (1898-1985). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 230: 154-155.
- Schwabe, Andreas (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.

- Schwabe, Enrico (19**-20**; Germany)
- Chitons (2000s-2010s).
- Schwabl, Gerda (19**-****; Austria)
- Populations of *Partula* with J. Murray (1970).
- Schwabl, Mathilde (19**-****; Germany)
- Solenogasters (1963).
- Schwartz, Beth I. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *The freshwater mussels of Maine* (2000).
- Schwartz, Frank J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macoma* and *Spisula* (1981).
- Schwartz, Jack (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Collected Pliocene California molluscs in 1970s; *Neadmete schwartzi* Mount named for him.
- Cleevely, 1983: 260.
- Schwartz, Sally Williams (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Schwartz von Mohrenstern, Gustav Franziskus Maria (1809-1890; Austria)
- *Über die Familie der Rissoiden und insbesondere die Gattung Rissoina* (1860).
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 256.
- Backhuys, 2008: 209-210.
- Works on the Rissoacea online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Schwarz, A. (19**-19**; Germany)
- Influence of light on mollusk movement (1932).
- Schwarz, Richard (18**-19**; Germany)
- Bivalve anatomy and classification (1908).
- Schwarzpaul, Kirstin von (19**-20**; Germany)
- Thesis on Neophalidae & Peltospiridae (1998).
- Schweigert, Armin (19**-20**; Germany)
- Jurassic ammonites (2002).
- Schweigert, Günter (19**-20**; Germany)
- Ammonites (1990s-2000s), Jurassic squid (2015).
- Schweid, Richard (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Octopus* (2014).
- Schweigger, August Friedrich [M.D.] (1783-1821; Germany)
- Mainly known as herpetologist; authored several molluscs in 1820; murdered in 1821.
- A. M. Bauer, ed. (with biographical introduction by R. Bour), 2008. The life and herpetological contributions of August Friedrich Schweigger (1783-1821). Villanova, Pennsylvania: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, 388 pp. [portraits].
- Schweimanns, Michael (19**-****; Germany)
- Lucinid symbionts (1985), *Die Molluskenbiozoenose im Harrington Sound, Bermuda* (1988) [thesis].
- Schweinfurth, Georg August (1836-1925; Latvia/Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Schwelgien, Stephen F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure (1990s).
- Schwengberg, Lore (1923-2008; Germany)
- R. Janssen, 2008. Dr. Lore Schwengberg. *Mitteilungen der deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 79/80: 1 [biography, portrait].
- Schwengel, Frank R. (1885-1974; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. S. Schwengel.
- Anonymous, 1974. Frank R. Schwengel, 88, dies; Chairman of Seagram & Sons. *The New York Times*, May 5, 1974: 77 [portrait].
- Henson, 1982: 101 [given as "Frederick D."].
- M. R. Marrus, 1991. Samuel Bronfman: the life and times of Seagram's Mr. Sam. Hanover (New Hampshire): Brandeis University Press/University Press of New England, 551 pp., 8 pls. [Schwengel: pp. 192-193, 323, 457, 2 portraits].
- Schwengel, Jeanne Sanderson (1889-1961; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. R. Schwengel; *Marine shells of the western coast of Florida* (1955) with L. M. Perry.
- Anonymous, 1943. To honor Mrs. Schwengel: Dayton University will mark

- research on land-sea shells. New York Times, Mar. 5, 1943: 12.
- Y. Kondo, 1956. Dr. Jean [sic] S. Schwengel. Hawaiian Shell News 4(4): 36-37.
- Anonymous, 1961. Dr. Jean [sic] S. Schwengel dies. Hawaiian Shell News 9(7): 6.
- Editors, 1961. Jeanne Sanderson Schwengel [death noted]. The Nautilus 74(4): 165-166.
- H. B. Baker, C. B. Wurtz & R. T. Abbott, 1961. Jeanne Sanderson Schwengel, Sc.D. The Nautilus 75(1): 36-39, portrait [bibliography].
- A. D'Attilio, 1961. Dr. Jeanne Sanderson Schwengel. New York Shell Club Notes 70: 6.
- A. A. Olsson, 1961. Jean Sanderson Schwengel, 1889-1961. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 62-63, portrait, 81 [memoriam list].
- A. A. Olsson, 1961. Jeanne Sanderson Schwengel, 1889-1961. Paleontological Research Institution, [2 pp.].
- Abbott, 1973: 154.
- Henson, 1982: 101.
- Cleevely, 1983: 260.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Murray, 1999: 8/14, 9/2-3.
- Johnson, 2006b: 140-141.
- Breure, 2019: 74.
- Marine shells of the western coast of Florida* (1953) by L. M. Perry & Schwengel online at the Internet Archive.
- Schwetz, Jacques (19**-19**; Belgium)
- Planorbidae (1940s), *Sur l'origine des mollusques Thalassoïdes du Lac Tanganika* (1945) with E. Dartevelle.
- Schwietering, Joseph F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater Pleistocene (1963).
- Schwimer, Stanford R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Trace metals in marine gastropods (1973).
- Schwindt, Evangelina (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2007).
- Scilla, Agostino (1629-1700; Italy)
- Swainson, 1840: 321.
- Capellini, 1902: 95.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 391.
- Edwards, 1967: 25-26.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 75.
- V. Martinelli, 1978. Agostino Scilla pittore e scrittore messinese, esule a Roma. Pp. 595-605, 9 pls., in Anonymous (ed.), *Scritti in onore di Salvatore Pugliatti, Scritti vari* (vol. 5). Pubblicazioni dell'Istituto di scienze giuridiche, economiche, politiche e sociali della Università di Messina, No. 111. Milano: A. Giuffrè, 1045 pp. [portraits].
- B. Accordi, 1979 ["1978"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Agostino Scilla, painter from Messina (1629-1700) and his experimental studies on the true nature of fossils. *Geologica Romana* 17: 129-144 [portrait].
- N. Morello, 1979. La nascita della paleontologia nel Seicento. Colonna, Stenone e Scilla. Milan: Franco Angeli, 268 pp.
- Cleevely, 1983: 260.
- Morello, 1988: 260, 267-269.
- M. Trinci, 1988. L'occhio, l'occhialino e la vista di Agostino Scilla. *Il Piccolo Hans: Rivista di analisi materialistica* (Milano) 57: 123-146.
- Caprotti, 1991: 29, 93-94, figs. 37-38.
- R. W. Purcell & S. J. Gould, 1992. *Finders, Keepers: eight collectors*. London: Pimlico / New York: W.W. Norton, 157 pp. [Scilla: pp. 84-94].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 48, 54.
- L. Hyerace, 1999. Aggiunte ad Agostino Scilla. *Prospettiva: rivista di storia dell'arte antica e moderna* (Firenze) 93-94: 200-207.
- S. Di Bella, 2001. Agostino Scilla collezionista: la raccolta dei fossili. Pp. 60-66, in: V. Abbate, ed., *Wunderkammer siciliana: alle origini del museo perduto*. Naples: Electa, 318 pp.
- L. Hyerace, 2001. Agostino Scilla collezionista: le raccolte di monete, medaglie, disegni e anticaglie. Pp. 55-60, in: V. Abbate, ed., *Wunderkammer siciliana: alle origini del museo perduto*. Naples: Electa, 318 pp.

- Gaudant, 2005: 305.
- F. Tognoni, 2005. Nature described: Fabio Colonna and natural history illustration. *Nuncius, Journal of the History of Science* 20(2): 347-370.
- V. Carpita, 2006. Agostino Scilla (1629-1700) e Pietra Santi Bartoli (1635-1700): il metodo scientifico applicato allo studio dei fossili e la sua trasmissione ai siti e monumenti antichi. *Rendiconti dell'Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei, Classe di scienze morali, storiche e filologiche* (ser. 9) 17(3): 307-384.
- Davidson, 2008: 18-23.
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiporte malacologiche del Settecento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 46(1): 16-28 [Scilla: pp. 22, 23].
- Kusukawa, 2011: 207.
- P. Findlen, 2013. Agostino Scilla: a Baroque painter in pursuit of science. Pp. 119-159, in: O. Gal & R.C. Morris, eds., *Science in the Age of Baroque*. Dordrecht: Springer, vi + 313 pp.
- M. Romano, 2014. "The vain speculation disillusioned by the sense": the Italian painter Agostino Scilla (1629–1700) called "The Discoloured", and the correct interpretation of fossils as "lithified organisms" that once lived in the sea. *Historical Biology* 26(5): 631-651.
- P. Findlen, 2015. The specimen and the image: John Woodward, Agostino Scilla, and the depiction of fossils. *Huntington Library Quarterly* 78(2): 217-261, pls. 1-2.
- D. Laurenza, 2018. The study of fossils in Leonardo, Scilla and Hooke. *Nuncius, Journal of the Material and Visual History of Science* 33(3): 442-463.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 226, 250.
- La vana speculazione ...* (1670) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Scillitani, Giovanni (19**-****; Italy)
- *Trochus* (1990), *Patella* (1990s).
- Scipio Africanus Aemilianus Numantinus [Scipio Africanus the Younger] (185-129 BC; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 5.
- Sculfer, Evelyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Spisula* eggs (1954).
- Scotfield, Norman Bishop (1869-1958; U.S.A.)
- Shellfisheries in California.
- F. N. Clark, 1982. California marine fisheries investigations, 1914-1939. *CalCOFI Report*, 23: 25-28.
- Vileisis, 2020: 73-79, 86.
- Scotfield, W. H. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The geology of Minnesota*. Volume III. Part II of the final report. *Paleontology* (1897) [especially Silurian; Gastropoda with E. O. Ulrich; J. M. Clarke, Cephalopoda; Ulrich alone, Bivalvia].
- Scognamiglio, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Nudibranch ecology (1997).
- Scolding, J. W. S. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Buccinum* predation (2007).
- Scopoli, Giovanni Antonio [Johan Anton] [M.D.] (1723-1788; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 198-199.
- Swainson, 1840: 322-323.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 392.
- Bonnet, 1945: 29, pl. 2.
- Introduction ad historiam naturalem, 1777* – Available by ICZN Opinions 160 and 329 (1955).
- Franchini et al., 1975: 78.
- Caprotti, 1991: 55.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 127, 136.
- Damkaer, 2002: 55-58 [portrait].
- P. Foster, 2007. The Gibraltar collections: Gilbert White (1720-1793) and John White (1727-1780), and the naturalist and author Giovanni Antonio Scopoli (1723-1788). *Archives of Natural History* 34(10): 30-46.
- Heller, 2007: 146-147.
- Einleitung zur Kenntniß und Gebrauch der Fossilien* (1769) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN380931303>
- Scott, Andrew (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1920s).
- Scott, Beth E. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Atrina* larvae (2018).
- Scott, Bronwen (19**-****; Australia)

- Camaenidae (1996).
- Scott, Chad M. (19**-20**); Thailand
 - *Drupa* reproduction (2017).
- Scott, Charles W. (19**-****; France)
 - *Les coquillages* (1996) with Y. Bérard, photographer.
- Scott, Dana M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Effect of copper on *Mytilus* (1972).
- Scott, Donald C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Elliptio* in Georgia (1965).
- Scott, Gayle (1894-1948; U.S.A.)
 - Ammonites (1924).
Cleevely, 1983: 260.
- Scott, George (****-****; South Africa)
 - Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Scott, Glenn R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Cretaceous ammonites (1985).
- Scott, J. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve hemocyanin (1987).
- Scott [Schot], Jacob Elias (1669-1750; Netherlands)
 - Dance, 1986: 51.
 - Engel, 1986: 248-249.
 - Cailliez, 1995: 12 [collection acquired by N. Anderson about 1750].
- Scott, Mariah (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater mussels (2019, 2020).
- Scott, Pamela Rae (1944-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Scott, P. H.; see: Valentich-Scott, P. H.
- Scott, Paula Janice B. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
 - Coral borers (1980s).
- Scott, Robert William (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Cretaceous carditids (1977), rudists (1979).
- Scott, Thomas (1849-1929; U.K.)
 - Pleistocene bivalves (1885), non-marine molluscs Tarbert (1886).
A. Bowman, 1931. Thomas Scott, LL.D. (1849-1929). Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 142: 221-223.
- D. Damkaer, 1993. Thomas Scott (2 December 1849 – 25 February 1929). Journal of Crustacean Biology 13(2): 400-401 [portrait].
- Scotti, Gianfranco (19**-****; Italy)
 - Benthic ecology (1998).
- Scovell, Josiah T. (1841-1915; U.S.A.)
 - Evermann, 1917: 199, 220.
- Scriba, Georg (1769-1826; Germany)
 - Father of H. E. Scriba.
Götting, 2006: 1 [portrait].
- Scriba, Heinrich Eduard (1802-1857; Germany)
 - Son of G. Scriba.
Götting, 2006: 1.
- Scribner, Myra Packer (1887-1981; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 435; 1987: 122.
Joffe, 2017: 152 [biography, portrait].
- Scudder, Samuel Hubbard (1837-1911; U.S.A.)
 - Mostly known as entomologist and bibliographer.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 392.
M. H. Hatch, 1975. Scudder, Samuel. Dictionary of scientific biography 12: 264.
Elliott, 1979: 232.
Cleevely, 1983: 261.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 339 [biography].
Nomenclator Zoologicus: an alphabetical list of all generic names that have been employed by naturalists for Recent and fossil animals from the earliest times to the close of the year 1879 (1882) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Scuderi, Danilo (19**-20**, Italy)
 - *Dendropoma* (1995), gastropods (2003), *Rissoa*, *Tricolia* (2012).
- Seaborn, Charles Ray (1954-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Seager, J. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Philine* (1978).
- Seapy, Roger R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Limpet growth (1966), physiology (1973), pelagic gastropods (1980s-2010s).
Geiger et al. (2019: 9, 12, portrait).

- Searcy-Bernal, Ricardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Haliotis* biology (2000s-2010s).
- Seaward, Dennis R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Akera* (1989), distribution of European marine molluscs (1990), *Sea area atlas of the marine molluscs of Britain and Ireland* (1982).
- Seaward, Kimberley J. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Thesis on mytilid ecology (2006).
- Seba, Alberto [Albertus, Albert] (1665-1736; Germany/Netherlands)
- Argenville, 1742: 33-34.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 173-174.
- Swainson, 1834: 45; 1840: 323.
- C. W. Bruinvis, 1912. Seba (Albert). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 2: 1305-1306.
- Prashad, 1932: 72-73.
- H. Engel, 1937. The life of Albert Seba. *Svenska Linné Sällskapets Årsskrift* 20: 75-100.
- H. Engel, 1961. The sale-catalogue of the cabinets of natural history of Albertus Seba (1752). A curious document from the period of the naturae curiosi. *Bulletin of the Research Council of Israel, Section B. Zoology*, 10B(1-2): 119-131.
- Dance, 1967: 13.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1969. Albertus Seba's "Locupletissimi Rerum Naturalium Thesaurii..." (1734-1765) and the "Planches de Seba" (1827-1831). *Zoologische Mededelingen* 43(19): 239-252, pls. 1-3 [collations].
- M. Boeseman, 1970. The vicissitudes and dispersal of Albertus Seba's zoological specimens, Holland. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 44(13): 177-206.
- A. J. Boerman, 1979. Linnaeus and the scientific relations between Holland and Sweden. *Svenska Linnésällskapets Årsskrift* 1978: 43-56 [Seba: p. 48].
- P. van Doren, 1982. *Conchologia curiosa. A history of shell collectors and its curiosities or what did they do with all those shells!* *Environment Southwest* (San Diego Society of Natural History) 499: 13-17.
- Dance, 1986: 225, pl. 21 [portrait].
- E. Ahlrichs, 1986. Albertus Seba – zu seinem 250. Todestag; Monographie des berühmten Apothekers und Naturaliensammlers aus Ostfriesland. *Ostfriesische Familienkunde, Beiträge zur Genealogie* (Aurich), 6: 48 pp. [portrait, bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 249-250.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Adler, 1989: 9 [portrait].
- Caprotti, 1991: 39.
- Coomans, 1992: 202.
- Wilson, 1994: 115-116 [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1995: 18-19.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 99, 107.
- Holthuis, 1995: 7-8.
- Dance, 1999: 8-9.
- R. Podloucky, 2001. Albertus Seba (1665-1736). Pp. 604-609, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., *Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum. Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 257.
- I. Müsch, R. Willmann & J. Rust, 2002. A diverse and marvelous collection. *Natural History* 111(3): 56-63 [portrait].
- C. M. Naumann, 2003. Albertus Sebas (1665-1736) *Rerum Naturalium Thesaurus*. *Entomologische Zeitschrift* 113(12): 355-359 [biography, portrait].
- C. J. H. M. Tax, 2003. Keverslakken in de Kunst [Chitons in art]. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 333: 82-84.
- B. van de Roemer, 2004. Neat nature: the relation between nature and art in a Dutch cabinet of curiosities from the early eighteenth century. *History of Science* 42(1): 47-84.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46 [portrait].
- *Shells & corals*: highlights from the shells and corals section of the four-volume catalog printed by Taschen, Köln (2004), 127 pp.
- P. Dasziewicz & A. M. Bauer, 2006. Specimens from the second collection of Albertus Seba in Poland: the natural history

- cabinet of Anna Jablonowska (1728-1800). *Bibliotheca Herpetologica* 6(2): 16-20.
- Dietz, 2006: 372.
- J. J. Driessen-van het Reve, 2006. De Kunstkamera van Peter de Grote; De Hollandse inbreng, gereconstrueerd uit brieven van Albert Seba en Johan Daniel Schumacher uit de jaren 1711-1752. Hilversum (Netherlands): Verloren. 350 pp. [portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Seba: pp. 178-181].
- Heller, 2007: 147.
- B. Ullrich & H. Wunderer, 2007. Albertus Seba (1665-1736) Naturalienkabinette und Naturwissenschaft im 18. Jahrhundert: Eine Veröffentlichung zu einem Bestand an historischen Seba-Kupferstichen aus der Sammlung des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins Regensburg und zu einer Sonderausstellung von 08.12.2006 bis zum 25.02.2007 im Naturkundemuseum. *Acta Albertina Ratisbonensia*, 54 (Sonderausgabe), 50 pp.
- Williams, 2009: 119.
- Breure et al. 2014: 13.
- D. Margócsy, 2014. Commercial visions: science, trade and visual culture in the Dutch Golden Age. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp.
- Bos, Pauline, 2015. Rariteiten op Reis: De invloed van Albertus Seba's contacten met reizigers op de totstandkoming van zijn rariteitenkabinet. *Studium: Tijdschrift voor Wetenschaps- en Universiteitsgeschiedenis* 8(1): 1-17.
- Bass et al., 2021: 9, 10, 152, 163.
- T. W. Pietsch & H. Aili, 2023. Peter Artedi's "Manuscriptum ichthyologicum," a source for Albertus Seba's *Locupletissimi rerum naturalium thesauri accurata descriptio* (1759). *Archives of Natural History* 50(1): 118-132.
- Locupletissimi rerum naturalium thesauri accurata descriptio* (1734-1765) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Sebastian, Leocadio S. (19**-20**); Philippines
- *Global advances in ecology and management of golden apple snails* (2006) with R. C. Joshi.
- Sebens, Kenneth Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine ecology, including nudibranchs, from 1980s.
- Seccombe, Alan D. (19**-20**); Soukth Africa
- *Identification guide to the seashells of South Africa* (2010) with A. P. Marais.
- Seckendorf-Aberdar, Carl Friedrich August [Graf von] (1786-1858; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 90-91.
- Sedberry, George R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Calliostoma* (2006).
- Seddon, Mary B. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Landsnails of Madeira* (2008), *European red list of non-marine molluscs* (2011) with A. Cuttelod & E. Neubert.
- Sedel'nikova, S. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Nemocardium* (1978).
- Seder, Anton Johann Nepomuk (18**-19**; Austria)
- *Die Pflanze in der decorativen Kunst*. Plate 158 [berries, roman and garden snails, blue tits] (1886), *Das Thier in der decorativen Kunst*. Plate 8 [Seashells] (1896).
- Sederat, Mohammad (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Squid spawning (2015).
- Sedgwick, Adam (1785-1873; U.K)
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866a: 53-57.
- Sherborn, 1935: 242.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 339-340 [biography, portrait].
- M. B. Roberts, 2009. Adam Sedgwick (1785-1873): geologist and evangelical. *Geological Society of London, Special Publication* 310: 155-170 [portrait].
- Sedlak, Richard Curtis (1949-2019; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 122.
- C. Marshall, 2020. [In memoriam]. *American Conchologist* 48(1): 38 [biography, portrait].
- Seed, Raymond (19**-****; Ireland)

- Ecology of clams from 1960s, especially Mytilidae.
- Seel, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Chiton anatomy (1912).
- Seelemann, Ursula (19**-****; Germany)
- *Alderia*, *Ovatella* (1968).
- Seeley, Harry Govier (1839-1909; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1907. Eminent living geologists: Professor H. G. Seeley. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 4(6): 241-253, pl. 12 [biography, portrait].
- J. A. Secord, 2004. Seeley, Harry Govier. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 49: 667-668 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 340-341 [biography, portrait].
- Seeley, Robin Hadlock (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 122.
- A. Nicolson, 2021. Life between the tides. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, xiv + 370 pp., 16 pls. [Seeley: pp. 77-80, 86-87].
- Seeling, Jens (19**-20**; Germany)
- Fossil oysters (1999).
- Seeto, Johnson (19**-20**; Fiji)
- List of Cypraeidae (2001).
- Segade, María Eugenia (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Anatomy of *Adelomelon* (2008, 2009).
- Segal, Earl (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on temperature and marine molluscs (1955), limpet physiology (1950s-1960s).
- Segal, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on neurophysiology of squids (1959).
- Segawa, Ryoko (19**-****; Japan)
- Vesicomidae (1995).
- Segawa, Susumu (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Loligo* embryology (1988).
- Segers, Luc (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Cassidae (2016).
- Segers, Willy (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Marine molluscs of Madeira (2009).
- Segers, Yves (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Oesterpassie: een zintuigelijke verkenning in kunst en literatuur* (2015) with others.
- Seegerstråle, Sven Gustaf (1899-1996; Finland)
- Bivalve ecology (1920s-1970s).
- Seghers, Alexandre (1803-1866; Belgium)
- A founder of the Société Malacologique de Belgique.
- P. Cogels, 1887. Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880: 312-313 [reprint: pp. 210-211].
- Duchamps, 1982: 31.
- Segiouoglou, George (19**-****; Greece)
- Segonzac, Michel (1943-****; France)
- Deep-sea cephalopods.
- Seguenza, Giuseppe (1833-1889; Italy)
- Father of L. Seguenza.
- D. Pantanelli, 1889. Guiseppe [sic] Seguenza. *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 14(1-3): 10-12 [biography; partial bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 90-91.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 394.
- Warén, 1980: 60.
- Cleevely, 1983: 262.
- Dance, 1986: 40-41, 225.
- F. Giovine, 1989. Giuseppe Seguenza (1833-1889). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 7(3-4): 57-61.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- P. Micali & A. Villari, 1989. Il deposito fossilifero di Salice (Messina) con particolare riguardo alle specie istituite da Giuseppe Seguenza. (Contributo I). *Bullettino Malacologico* 25(1-4): 77-84.
- G. Ruggieri, 1991 [“1989”]. Giuseppe Seguenza, paleontologo. Celebrazioni del 1° centenario in memoria di Giuseppe Seguenza: naturalista e paleontologo. *Atti della Accademia Peloritana dei Pericolanti, Classe di Scienze Fisiche Matematiche e Naturali* 67, Supplemento 1: 7-14.
- B. Baldanza, 1991 [“1989”]. Giuseppe Seguenza: l’uomo e il mineralista. *Celebrazioni del 1° centenario in memoria*

di Giuseppe Seguenza: naturalista e paleontologo. Atti della Accademia Peloritana dei Pericolanti, Classe di Scienze Fisiche Matematiche e Naturali 67, Supplemento 1: 15-36.

I. Di Geronimo, 1991 [“1989”]. Mollusca: specie nuove plio-quadernarie di G. Seguenza (1858-1881). Celebrazioni del 1° centenario in memoria di Giuseppe Seguenza: naturalista e paleontologo. Atti della Accademia Peloritana dei Pericolanti, Classe di Scienze Fisiche Matematiche e Naturali 67, Supplemento 1: 137-254.

L. Bertolaso & S. Palazzi, 2000 [“1999”]. Note sulla raccolta Seguenza di molluschi plio-pleistocenici della Provincia di Messina conservata presso il Museo di Geologia e Paleontologia dell’Università di Firenze. Bollettino Malacologico 35(1-4): 3-44.

S. Palazzi, 2002. A collation and a comparative table for Giuseppe Seguenza’s “Studi stratigrafici sulla formazione pliocenica dell’Italia meridionale”, 1873-1877 [formerly online but seemingly no longer present].

A. Ceregato & C. Tabanelli, 2006. Revisione della malacofauna pliocenica di Rio Albonello IV – due taxa dimenticati di Giuseppe Seguenza. Bollettino Malacologico 42(1-4): 33-37.

R. La Perna & M. D’Abramo, 2010. Una collezione di G. Seguenza conservata presso l’Istituto Tecnico Commerciale “O. G. Costa” di Lecce. Bollettino Malacologico 46(1-4): 29-35.

Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.

Collation of *Studii stratigrafici sulla formazion pliocenica dell’Italia meridionale* (1873-1877) given in Annex 1 to this list.

S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.

S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati pleistocenici. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze

University Press, xviii + 358 pp.

R. La Perna, 2011 [“2010”]. La collezione Seguenza al Museo di Storia Naturale di Firenze. Pp. 150-151, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.

Seguenza, Luigi (1873-1908; Italy)

- Son of G. Seguenza.

E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.

S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.

R. La Perna, 2011 [“2010”]. La collezione Seguenza al Museo di Storia Naturale di Firenze. Pp. 150-151, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.

Séguier, Jean-François (1703-1784; France)

J. Gaudant, 2005. Jean-François Séguier (1703-1784), premier historiographe de la paleontology. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* 4: 295-310 [bibliography, portrait].

J. Gaudant, 2005. Les pétrifications du Véronois: un manuscrit inachevé de Jean-François Séguier (1703-1784). *Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Verona, Studi e Ricerche sui Giacimenti Terziari di Bolca* 11: 165-290, 69 pls. [portrait].

Segura, C. J. (19**-20**, Chile)

- Reproduction *Crepipatella* (2018).

Segveld (Segveldt), Johan van (****-1737; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 250.

- Segwaard (Segwaert), Bartholomeus van (****-1731; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 250-251.
- Sei, Irina Iosifovna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Sei, Makiri (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Annulariidae (2012), Pleurodontidae (2018).
- Seib, Bernard J., Jr. (1932-2002; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 436; 1987: 122.
- Seibel, Brad A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Care of eggs by squid (2005), squid physiology (2013).
- Seibert, Hermann (1840-1919; Germany)
K. Werner, 2000. "Wer war Hermann Seibert?" Auf den Spuren von Leben und Werk eines Eberbacher Naturforschers. Eberbacher Geschichtsblatt 99: 202-226 [portraits].
J. H. Jungbluth, 2004 ["2003"]. Hermann Seibert aus Eberbach am Neckar (03.03.1840 – 10.02.1919; Lehrer?). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 69/70: 79-85 [bibliography, portrait].
J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Der badische Malakologe Hermann Seibert (1840-1919) aus Eberbach am Neckar, mit Anmerkungen zur Weichtierkunde in Baden. Carolinea (Karlsruhe) 62: 145-153 [bibliography, portrait].
- Seid, Herman (1903-1984; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1984. Herman Seid is dead; a lawyer in New York. The New York Times, September 28, 1984: B8.
D. Ræihle, 1984. Herman Seid 1903-1984. New York Shell Club Notes 293: 2.
- Seidel, Christian (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Tridacna* genetics (2016).
- Seidl, Fritz (1936-2001; Austria)
H. K. Mienis, 2002. Professor Fritz Seidl. American Malacological Society Newsletter 32(1): 6.
Aescht, 2003: 76-78 [portrait].
E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E. Aescht, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Seidl: pp. 649-653, 676-678] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Seidler, August 1873-1941; Germany)
Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 289, pl. 2 [portrait].
H. F. Neseemann, 2017. Biographische Angaben zum hessischen Malakologen August Seidler (1873-1941), Hanau am Main, und zu seiner wiederentdeckten Najaden-Sammlung. Mitteilungen der deutschen malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 96: 39-44 [biography, bibliography].
- Seifert, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
● Fossil scaphopods (1959).
- Seifert, D. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Ecology of *Fruticicola* (2010).
- Seiff, Stuart R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Chitons (1975).
- Seiger, Dan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Seikman, Lulu B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Shells of Tampa Bay (1962).
- Seilacher, Adolf [Dolf] (1925-2014; Germany/ U.S.A.)
H. Hagdorn, 1993. Adolf Seilacher, Paläontologe und Crafoord-Preisträger 1992. Fossilien 10(2): 121-123 [not seen].
W.-E. Reif & F. Westphal, eds., 1995. Festschrift: Herrn Professor Adolf Seilacher zur Vollendung des 70. Lebensjahres am 24. Februar 1995 gewidmet. Neues Jahrbuch für Geologie und Paläontologie, Abhandlungen 195(1-3): 1-331.
D. E. G. Briggs, 2005. Seilacher on the science of form and function. Pp. 3-24, in: D. E. G. Briggs, ed., Evolving form and function: fossils and development; proceedings of a symposium honoring Adolf Seilacher for his contributions to paleontology, in celebration of his 80th birthday. New Haven: Peabody Museum of Natural History, vii + 288 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- M. D. Laubichler & K. J. Niklas, 2009. The morphological tradition on German paleontology: Otto Schindewolf, Walter Zimmermann, and Adolf Seilacher. Pp. 279-300, in: D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp.
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- D. E. G. Briggs, 2014. Adolf Seilacher (1925-2014) obituary. Nature 509(7501): 428 [biography, portrait].
- R. Fortey, 2014. Dolf Seilacher (1925-2014) obituary. Current Biology 24(12): R544-R546 [biography, portrait].
- F. Fursich, 2014. A. Seilacher 1925-2014 obituary. Palaeontology Newsletter 86: 64-66 [biography, portrait].
- N. C. Hughes, 2014. Professor Adolf Seilacher obituary. Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India 59(1): 119-120. [biography, portraits].
- V. Mosbrugger, 2014. Gegangen und geblieben - ein Nachruf auf Adolf Seilacher. Senckenberg, Natur, Forschung Museum, 144(11-12): 406 [not seen].
- J. Reitner, 2016. An obituary for Professor Dr. Adolf Seilacher / Ein Nachruf auf Prof. Dr. Adolf Seilacher. Paläontologische Zeitschrift 90: 193-203 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Seilert, Heiko E. W. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1997).
- Seilkop, Steven K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Sphaerium* (1980).
- Seip, William F. (1926-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 436; 1987: 122.
- Seitz, Andrew C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* morphology (2013).
- Seitz, Otto (1988-1976; Germany)
- *Die Inoceramen des Santon und Unter-Campan von Nordwestdeutschland. I. Die Untergattungen Platyceramus, Cladoceramus und Cordiceramus. II. Biometrie, Dimorphismus und Stratigraphie der Untergattung Sphenoceramus J. Böhm* (1961-1965).
- Seitz, Rochelle D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Clam predation (2019).
- Sijr, Mikael K. (19**-20**; Denmark)
- *Hiatella* (2002).
- Seki, Michael P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid (1998).
- Sekiguchi, Hideo (1795-1860; Japan)
- Sekiguchi, Hideo (19**-****; Japan)
- Bivalve populations (1999).
- Sekihara, K.; see: Funato, K.
- Sekiju, Musashi (1765-1860; Japan)
- Author of *Mokuhachi-fu* (1843).
- Sekino, Masahi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Saccostrea* genetics (2016).
- Selander, Robert K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Helix* (1975), variation in *Campeloma* (1978), genetics of *Potamopyrgus* (1985).
- Seldmair, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snail populations (1953).
- Selenka, Emil (1842-1902; Germany)
- Development of *Tergipes* (1871).
- Fransen et al., 1997: 294-295 [portrait].
- J. I. Saiz Salinas, 2018. Almost five centuries of systematic study of the enigmatic sipunculan worms. Smithsonian Contributions to the Marine Sciences 42: 219-235 [Selenka, pp. 228, 230-231 (portrait)].
- Selgrath, J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone conservation (2019).
- Selin, Nikolay Ivanovich (1952-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Growth of *Keenocardium* (1993), *Scapharca* (2000).
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Lutaenko, 2000a.
- Selin, Yuri Ivanovich (1922-****; Russia)
- Oligocene molluscs (1964).
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Selivanova, T. V. (19**-20**; Russia)

- Lans snail anatomy (2000).
Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Sell, Henrik (****-****; Germany)
- F. Haas, 1927. Der Aufsatz von Henrik Sell im 3. Band des *Archiv für Hydrobiologie* is ein Plagiat. *Archiv für Hydrobiologie* 18(1): 185-186.
- Sella, Gabriella (19**-****; Italy)
- *Patella* genetics (1982).
- Sellanes, Javier (1971-20**; Uruguay/Chile)
- Chitons (2004), *Vitrinella* (2004), *Calliotropis* (2010), Buccinidae (2012).
- Sellers, Mark A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (North Atlantic): American oyster* (1984) with J. G. Stanley.
- Selli, Raimondo (1916-1983; Italy)
- Fossil molluscs in 1970 from mss written in 1940s-1950s.
Sarti, 2012: 19-21.
- Sellin, E. & B. (19**-****; Niger)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1995).
- Sellius [Sell], Gottfried [Godofredus] (1704?-1767; Germany/Netherlands/France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 161.
- N. B. Eales, 1968. Three eighteenth century works on the marine wood-borer *Teredo*. *Beaufortia* [Zoological Museum of the University of Amsterdam] 15(191): 85-87.
- Walzer, 1981: 29.
- Engel, 1986: 251.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Caprotti, 1991: 38-39.
- Heller, 2007: 148.
- Historia naturalis teredinis seu xylophagi marini* (1733) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Sellmer, George P. (1918-2000; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *Functional morphology and ecological life history of the gem clam, Gemma gemma (Veneridae)* (1967).
- Sellow [Sello], Friedrich (1789-1831; Germany)
- J. Arechevaleta, 1908. Naturalistas en el Uruguay. *Revista Historica de la Universidad Montevideo* 1(2): 478-506; 1(3): 828-842 [Sello: pp. 838-839].
- Papavero, 1971: 27-60, 69-80.
- Olazarri, 1975: 24.
- H.-D. Krausch, 2002. Friedrich Sello, ein vergessener Pflanzensammler aus Potsdam. *Zandera, Bücherei des Deutschen Gartenbaues e.V. (Potsdam)* 17(2): 73-76., on the web at:
http://historischegaerten.de/Gartenbaubuecherei/Zandera/2002_2_Krausch_Sello.html
- Selmer, Brooke (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Selmi, Maria Gloria (19**-****; Italy)
- Snail sperm (1980s-1990s).
- Sélys-Longchamps, Michel Edmond de [Baron] (1813-1900; France/Belgium)
- Mainly known as entomologist, ornithologist, and politician.
- Anonymous, 1901. A la mémoire de Michel-Edmond Baron de Sélys-Longchamps, 1813-1900. Liège, 51 pp., frontispiece [collection of obituaries].
- R. Blasius, 1901. Michel Edmond, Baron de Selys-Longchamps. *Journal für Ornithologie* 1901: 363-181, 1 pl. [bibliography, portrait].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. Baron Michel Edmond de Sélys-Longchamps. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 75.
- R. P. Longinos Navás, 1901. El Barón Edmundo de Sélys-Longchamps (Noticia necrológica). *Boletín de la Sociedad española de Historia natural* 1901(1): 74-77 [partial bibliography].
- F. Plateau, 1902. Notice sur la vie et les travaux de Michel-Edmond Baron de Sélys-Longchamps. Bruxelles: Hayez, 117 pp., 1 pl. [bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 395.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Endersby & Fleidner, 2015: 45-48 [portrait].
- Semenenko, Vladimir Nikolaevich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.

- Semenikhina, Olga Ya. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Editor, volume of abstracts on the molluscs of the North Pacific (2004), mytilid larvae (1990s-2000s).
- Semen'kov, P. G. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Patinopecten* physiology (1982).
- Semenov, O. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Parasites of molluscs (1991).
- Semenov, O. Yuri (19**-****; Russia)
- *Melanopsis* (1984).
- Semenov, Vadim Nikolaevich (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Semenov, Vladimir Pavlovich (1918-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Semenova, Elena Pavlovna (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Semenova, Marina Nikolaevna (1954-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Semenova, N. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Portlandia & Nuculana* (1979).
- Semenyuk, Irina (19**-20**; Russia/Vietnam)
- Land snails (2018).
- Semeraro, Alexia (19**-20**; Spain)
- Genetics of harvested bivalves (2016).
- Semichon, Louis (1***-19**; France)
- Bivalve anatomy (1929-1930).
- Semiturkina, N. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Lake Baikal clams (2006).
- Semmelink, Jan [M.D.] (1837-1912; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 177; 1950: 149.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Engel, 1986: 251.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 295 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Semon, Richard Wolfgang (1859-1918; Germany)
- Hedley, 1910: 339.
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 161-163.
- G. Uschmann, 1975. Semon, Richard Wolfgang. Dictionary of scientific biography 12: 297-298.
- U. Hoßfeld, 2004. The travels of Jena zoologists in the Indo-Malayan region. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, 55, Supplement II(7): 77-105 [Semon: pp. 87-92] [portrait].
- Semper, Carl [Karl] Gottfried (1832-1893; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur anatomie und physiologie der pulmonaten* (1856).
- Anonymous, 1893. Biographische Mittheilungen. Leopoldina 29(11-12): 111.
- J. Beard, 1893. Carl Semper. Nature 48(1238): 271-272.
- H. Simroth, 1893. Professor Dr. Carl Semper. The Conchologist 2(6): 143-144.
- H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 42(1): 87.
- A. Schuberg, 1895. Carl Semper. Reisen am Archipel der Philippinen. Zweite Theil, Wissenschaftliche Resultate, Ergänzungs-Heft, pp.v-xxi [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Winckworth, 1946. On Bergh's *Malacologische Untersuchungen*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 20-22.
- Zilch, 1967: 41.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Semper's *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* [sic], *Wissenschaftliche Resultate*, 1867-1916. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(2): 144-147.
- E. Mayr, 1975. Semper, Carl Gottfried. Dictionary of scientific biography 12: 299.
- Kiss, 1983: 118.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 295-296.
- A. G. Kuznetsov, D. I. Ivanov & A. V. Sysoev, 2000. Type specimens in C. Semper's collection of the Philippine land snails stored in the Zoological Museum of Moscow University. Ruthenica 10(1): 15-22.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 258.
- M. Glaubrecht, 2012. More slug(-ish) science: another annotated catalogue on types of tropical pulmonate slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the collection of the Natural

- History Museum Berlin. Zoosystematics and Evolution 88(1): 33-51 [biography].
- Y. Samyn, A. Smirnov & C. Massin, 2013. Carl Gottfried Semper (1832-1893) and the location of his type specimens of sea cucumbers. Archives of Natural History, 40(2): 324-339 [portrait].
- Landmollusken in: Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* (1870-1895) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of his molluscan part of the *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Semper, Johann Max (1870-19**; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Semper, Johann Otto (1830-1907; Germany)
- Published as Otto; *Woodia* (1862).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 395.
- Cleevely, 1983: 262.
- Semwanga, Nathan M. (19**-20**; Uganda)
- Land snails of Uganda (2015).
- Sena, Patrick J. (1969?-20**; U.S.A.)
- D. Brown, 2017. Museum finds gold in the oldest bones: paleontologists in San Diego get paid to sift construction sites for fossils. Washington Post, March 14, 2017: E-1, E-6.
- Senaux, Marie Gabrielle (17**-18**; France)
- Spouse of J. P. R. Draparnaud; posthumously published his manuscript. Germain, 1930 [5].
- Senders, Jacques R. (1924-****; Belgium)
- Spouse of R. Senders; coauthor of *Schnecken und Muscheln zum Sammeln - Bestimmen und erkennen leicht gemacht* with R. Senders (1984), *Shells* (2007), book on shell prices (1994).
- Senders, Rita (19**-****; Belgium)
- Spouse of J. Senders; coauthor of *Schnecken und Muscheln zum Sammeln - Bestimmen und erkennen leicht gemacht* with J. Senders (1984).
- Sener, Fred Charles (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 436; 1987: 122.
- Seneš, Ján (1924-1992; Slovak Republic)
- M. Kováč, 1993. Obituary notice: Ján Seneš (1924-1992). Contributions to Tertiary and Quaternary Geology 29(3-4): 40, 139 [portrait].
- M. Elecko & M. Kováč, 1993. Doc. RNDr. Ján Seneš, DRSc (3. februára 1924 – 28. mája 1992). Geologické Práce (Bratislava) 97: 13-14 [portrait].
- Senes, L. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Pleurobranchaea* ecology (1993).
- Sénese, P. (1***-19**, France)
- Paleontology (1939).
- Senicheva, M. I. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Mytilus* culture (1989).
- Seninskii, K. (18**-19**; Russia)
- Paleontologist (1946).
- Senior, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonoidea (1981).
- Senkevich, V. A. (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Lymnaea* ecology (2018).
- Sennott, Gladys (19**-1985; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. N. Sennott; collectors; *Conus sennottorum* Rehder & Abbott, 1971.
- Sennott, John N. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. Sennott.
- Seno, Hidemi (1879-1967; Japan)
- T. Ino, 1967. Memory of Prof. Hidemi Seno. Venus 26(2): 53-55 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Senoner, Adolf (1805-1895; Austria)
- Collected Italian fossils; *Notes malacologiques, par le docteur A. Senoner, tr. de l'Italien par Arm. Thielens* (1869).
- M. Harzhauser, 2011 ["2010"]. Miocene mollusk faunas of the Vienna Basin as a key for scientific cooperation on stratigraphic correlation. Pp. 132-133, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Senseman, D. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Ariolimax* (1977).
- Sentz-Braconnot, Evelina (19**-****; France)

- Biology of *Cephalopyge* (1966).
- Senut, Hervé (19**-****; France)
- Miocene Buccinidae (1984).
- Seo, Eriko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Calyptogena* (2011).
- Seoane, Victor López (1832-1900; Spain)
- List of molluscs in work on fauna of Galicia (1866).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 7; 1884: 7.
- Sephton, Thomas William (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Barnea* (2011).
- Sepkoski, Jack John, Jr. (1948-1999; U.S.A.)
- D. C. Fisher, 1984. Presentation of the Schuchert Award of the Paleontological Society to J. John Sepkoski, Jr. *Journal of Paleontology* 58(3): 909-910 [portrait].
- J. J. Sepkoski, Jr., 1984. Response [to the above]. *Journal of Paleontology* 58(3): 910-911.
- Anonymous, 1999. J. John Sepkoski Jr., 50; mass-extinction researcher. *Boston Globe*, May 6, 1999: [page unknown].
- A. J. Miller, 1999. J. John Sepkoski, Jr.: a personal reflection. *Journal of Paleontology* 73(5): 741-743.
- D. M. Raup, 1999. J. John Sepkoski Jr. (1948-1999). *Paleobiology* 25(3): 424-429 [bibliography].
- D. Sepkoski, 2005. Stephen Jay Gould, Jack Sepkoski, and the “Quantitative Revolution” in American paleobiology. *Journal of the History of Biology* 38: 209-237.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 342 [biography].
- D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Sepkoski: passim].
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Sepkoski: passim].
- Septenville, Paul de (?1836-1912; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nécrologie. P. de Septenville. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 60(4): 361.
- Duchamps, 1999: 19, fig. 54.
- Sepúlveda, Roger D. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Benthoctopus* (2006), *Acanthina* (2012).
- Serafin, Fernando (19**-20**; Portugal)
- F. Serafin, 2008. Who’s who in cones: Fernando Serafin. *The Cone Collector* 6: 2 [portrait].
- Serafiński, Włodzimierz (19**-20**; Poland)
- Freshwater gastropods (2005).
- Serb, Jeanne M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of Unionidae (2002, 2006), scallops (2018), Arcida (2019).
- Serchuk, F. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arctica* populations (1979).
- Şereflişan, Hülya (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Unionidae glochidia (2009).
- Şereflişan, Menderes (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Unionidae glochidia (2009).
- Sereni, Enrico (1900-1931; Italy)
- Cephalopod neurobiology and chromatophores; found dead in a bath tub; unknown if murder or suicide.
- A. De Leo, 2008. Enrico Sereni: research on the nervous system of cephalopods. *Journal of the History of the Neurosciences* 17(1): 56-71 [biography, bibliography].
- Sergeev, Aleksandr Dmitrievich (1906-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Sergeev, Vladlen Vasil’evich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Sergeeva, Elena Pavlovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Mollusc physiology (1974), marine gastropod eggs (2005).
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Sergeeva, Emma Petrovna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
- *Crenomytilus* larvae (2011).
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Sergeeva, Mariia Timofeevna (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Sergent, Etienne (19**-****; Algeria)
- Slug reproduction (1949).

- Sergievskiy, Sergey Olegovich (1957-****; Russia)
- *Littorina* genetics (1990s).
- Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Serièrre, Guillaume de (1788-1868; Netherlands/Java)
- J. Herderschee, 1918. Serière (Guillaume). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 1242.
- J. C. E. Bartelds, 1927. Serière (Guillaume). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 1137-1141.
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 170-171; 1950: 149.
- Engel, 1986: 253.
- Serradell, Baltazar [M.D.] (18**-19**; Spain)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 100.
- Serra Llinares, Rosa (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Octopus* physiology (2011).
- Serrand, Natalie (19**-20**; Guadeloupe)
- *Archaeomalacology: shells in the archaeological record* (2014) with others.
- Serrano, M. Teresa (19**-****; Spain)
- Anatomy of *Arion* (1998).
- Serrano, Maria Damásia (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Alterações das branquias e parasitismo nos mexilhões (*Mytilus edulis*) da Ria de Aveiro* (1972) with A. A. Dias.
- Serrano-Guzmán, Saúl J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Atrina* (2007).
- Serrano Pinto, Vania (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Benthic molluscs of Colima (2002).
- Serrão, Ester A. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2015).
- Serré, Paul Adolphe (1870-19**; France/Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 46-47.
- Serres, Pierre Marcel Toussaint de (1783-1862; France)
- French polymath; *Observations sur les grandes huîtres fossiles des terrains tertiaires des bords de la Méditerranée* (1843).
- H. Fischer, 2013. [Serries collection acquired by the Marquis de Sardi]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 61(1): 122.
- Lambrecht, 1938: 396.
- Cleevely, 1983: 262.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 342-343 [biography].
- Serrill, Linda S. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 436; 1987: 122.
- Servain, Georges (1846-****; France)
- Anonymous, 1885. Servain, le Dr. Georges. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 1-6, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1970: 75, pl. 1 [portrait].
- D. L. Graf, 2010. Funeral for the *Nouvelle École -iana* generic names introduced for freshwater mussels (Mollusca: Bivalvia: Unionoida). *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 159(1): 1-23.
- Histoire des mollusques acéphales des environs de Francfort* (1882) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Servello, Fred (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1989).
- Serviere-Zaragoza, Elisa (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Astraea* (2003, 2013), *Tegula* development (2006).
- Şeşen, Ridvan (19**-****; Turkey)
- Neritidae (1990s).
- Seshaiya, R. V. (19**-****; India)
- Freshwater mussels (1969).
- Šestanović, S. (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Modiolus* growth (2007).
- Sestini, N. F.; see: Fantini-Sestini, N.
- Sessoms, Junius Bradley, III (1946-2021; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Anonymous, 2021. J. B. Sessoms – in memoriam. *American Conchologist* 49(1): 50 [biography, portrait].
- Setiamarga, Davin H. E. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Protobranch phylogeny (2020).
- Setiono, Owen (19**-****; Indonesia)
- Setna, S. B. (19**-19**; India)
- Physiology of Pectinidae (1930).
- Seto, Edmund Y. W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Seton, Edme (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters.
- Settala, Manfredo (1600-1680; Italy)
- P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Settala: pp. 38-39, 157-159, portrait].
- I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Settala: p. 143].
- Settepassi, Francesco (1886-1982; Italy)
- *Continental Quaternary Mollusca of lower Liri valley (southern Latium)* (1965) with U. Verdel, *Atlante malacologico: molluschi viventi nel Mediterraneo* (1967); contributed significantly to the vast overnaming of the European fauna.
- Anonymous, 1981. For F. Settepassi's 95° birthday. *La Conchiglia* 13(152-153): 15.
- F. Ghisotti, 1982. Francesco Settepassi (1886-1982). *Bollettino Malacologico* 18(1-4): viii.
- K. Nicolay, 1982. Francesco Settepassi 1886-1982. *La Conchiglia* 14(156-157): 15.
- Collation of *Atlante Malacologico "I Molluschi Marini Viventi nel Mediterraneo"* (1971-1985) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Setu, Pasia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Samoana* (2002).
- Seubert, Moritz August (1818-1878; Germany)
- Primarily a botanist.
- H. Höfer et al., 2018. Karlsruhe: the zoological collections of the State Museum of Natural History Karlsruhe. Pp. 683-706, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Seubert, p. 692].
- Seuffert, María E. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2000s-2010s).
- Seugé, Jacqueline (19**-****; France)
- Growth of *Lymnaea* (1980s).
- Seuues, Jean (18**-19**; France)
- *Contributions a l'étude des céphalopodes du Crétacé Supérieur de France* (1890) [reprinted, 1966].
- Seurat, Léon Gaston (1872-1949; France)
- Collected in Tahiti; material described by M. Couturier.
- A. Vayssière, 1906. Note sur les cypraeidés recueillis par L.-G. Seurat de 1902 à 1905, aus îles Tuamotu et Mangareva. *Bulletin de Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle* 1906(2): 115-119.
- L. Euzet, 2003. L.G. Seurat, il y a un siècle: un specialist de la nacre. *Bulletin de la Société des Études Océaniques (Papeete)*, 296-297: 148-151.
- S. Grand, ed., 2003. L.-G. Seurat, un naturaliste en Océanie 1902-1905. *Bulletin de la Société des Études Océaniques (Papeete)*, 296-297: 1-318 [autobiography, portrait, reprints of publications on French Polynesia by Seurat].
- A. Lavondès, 2003. L.G. Seurat, il y a un siècle: un archéologue à Fakahina et à Fangatau. *Bulletin de la Société des Études Océaniques (Papeete)*, 296-297: 194-206.
- B. Salvat, 2003. L.G. Seurat, il y a un siècle: un naturaliste à découverte de la Polynésie. *Bulletin de la Société des Études Océaniques (Papeete)*, 296-297: 32-40.
- Bouchet, 2020: 30.
- Seuront, Laurent (19**-20**; France/Australia)
- *Littorina* sex (2014), behavior (2016).
- Severeyn Valbuena, Héctor José (19**-****; Venezuela/U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *Taxonomic revision and phylogeny of the genus Polymesoda (Rafinesque, 1820) (Bivalvia: Corbiculidae)* (1993), publications 1994-1995.
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Severeyn, Yajaira G. de (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Development of *Polymesoda* (1994).
- Severijns, Nathal (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Ensis* (2002), *Schelpen aan de Belgische kust* (2010).
- Severin, K. P. (19**-****; ?)
- Natural history of *Corculum* (1989).
- Severino, Marco Aurelio (1580-1656; Italy)
- Caprotti, 1991: 28.
- Adler, 2007: 15 [biography, portrait].

- *Zootemia democrita* ... (1645) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Severns, Mike (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. Fiene-Severns, *Handy pocket guide to tropical seashells* (2004) with P. Fiene-Severns, *Hawaiian seashells* (2001).
- Severns, Paul M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails in Oregon (2005, 2006).
- Severns, Robert M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Achatinella* (1981).
- Sevilla-Hernández, María Luisa (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* growth (1969), *Hyotissa* (1998).
- Seville, Jack (****-****; U.K.)
- Seville, Vi (****-****; U.K.)
- Norris, 2000: 22.
- Sévin, Alexandre-Jean (17**-****; France)
- Shell collections sold by Gersaint in 1736 and 1749.
- G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). Seyssel: Cham Vallon, 585 pp. [Sévin: passim].
- Sevin, _____ (****-****; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 201-202.
- Dance, 1986: 187.
- Sevo, Slavica (19**-****; Belgium)
- Land snails (1974).
- Seward, Homer (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus & squid* (1998).
- Sewell, Robert Beresford Seymour (1880-1964; U.K./ India)
- Mostly noted for work on copepods, but also published on freshwater gastropods (1921).
- Sexauer, Howard T. (1899-1981; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1982. Recent deaths. *The Nautilus* 96(1): 2.
- Joffe, 2017: 153 [biography, portrait].
- Sexton, Colleen A. (1967-****; U.S.A.)
- *Squid* (2008).
- Sey, Irina Iosifovna (1931-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Seydel, Emil (18**-19**; Germany)
- Untersuchungen über den Bysususapparat der Lamellibranchiaten* (1909) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Seyfried, _____ (18**-18**; Germany)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 13. *Die Seyfriedsche Conchylien-Sammlung*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 175.
- Seymer, Henry (1714-1785; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn. S. P. Dance, 1983. Description of a cabinet of shells: a remarkable survival from the time of the voyages of Captain Cook 1768-1780. London: Jonathan Harris, 50 pp.
- Andrews, 1986: 55.
- Dance, 1986: 76-77 [erroneously gave life dates for his son, Henry Seymer, Junior].
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2005. [Letter about Darwin's fossils, John Hawkins, Henry Seymer]. *The Linnean* 21(1): 12.
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan, (U.K.: Forrest, 320 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait] [malacology and fossils, pp. 23-25].
- Tobin, 2009: 258-259.
- Sfriso, Adriano (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve genetics (2020).
- Sfriso, Andrea Augusto (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve genetics (2020).
- Sganzin, Victor (****-1841; France)
- Collected in Madagascar in 1830s.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 130.
- Sgrosso, Silvia (19**-****; Italy)
- Benthic ecology (1998).
- Sha[,] Zhongli (19**-20**; China)
- *Acila* (2014).
- Shaak, Graig D. (1942-2023; U.S.A.)

- Eocene *Exputens* (1973), plicatulid (1974).
- Shaban, Mahmoud A. (19**-20**; Oman)
 - *Biomphalaria* genetics (2010).
- Shabdin, Mohd. Long. (19**-20**; Malaysia)
 - *Kekunci siput dan kerang-kerangan: perairan pantai Malaysia timur* (2010) with R. Ramli.
- Shachak, Moshe (19**-****; Israel)
 - Desert snails (1983).
- Shackelford, Lewis John [Reverend] (1858-1917; U.K.)
 - Carnivorous gastropods (1896).
 - R. Standen, 1917. Obituary notice. Rev. Lewis J. Shackelford. *Journal of Conchology* 15(7): 193-194 [bibliography]; 15(8): 233 [portrait; 1918].
 - Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 84.
- Shadin, W. I. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Freshwater snails (1920s).
- Shafi, Muhammad (19**-20**; China)
 - *Octopus* genetics (2018).
- Shah, S. C. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Permian clams (1965).
- Shaikhj, Masrroor A. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Mytilus* ecology (1998).
- Shakespeare, William (1564-1616; U.K.)
 - A. E. Ellis, 1978. Shakespeare and sea shells. *Conchologists' Newsletter* 67: 105.
 - G. Bello, 2012. Le conchiglie di Shakespeare. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 30(1): 26-30 [portrait].
- Shale, D. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Distribution of veliger larvae (1973).
- Shalem, Nathan (1897-1959; Greece/Italy /Israel/U.K.)
 - Cretaceous (1920s-1930s).
 - H. K. Mienis, 2004. The geological-paleontological collection of Dr. Nathan Shalem (1897-1959). Tel Aviv University, The National Collections of Natural History, Annual Report 2003/2004: 28-31 [biography].
- H. K. Mienis, 2013. A list of the fossil molluscs described by Nathan Shalem. Tel Aviv University, The National Collections of Natural History, Annual Report 2011/2012: 90-92.
- Shallcross, John (1827-1898; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1898. John Shallcross. *The Nautilus* 12(8): 95-96 [death noted].
 - Abbott, 1973: 154.
- Shalmanov, Sergey Vladimirovich (1939-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Shammas, Gian Carlo (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Eocene (1998).
- Shamsuddoha, Md. -****; Bangladesh)
 - *Mollusc aquaculture for sustainable coastal livelihood* (2004) with Md. S. Hossain & Md. Akhteruzzaman
- Shand, Alexander (1840-1910; New Zealand)
 - Hamilton, 1906: 45.
 - H. Stringer, 1993. Shand, Alexander 1840-1910. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 2: 454-455.
- Shand, Peter S. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Mytilus* ecology (1998).
- Shandruk, T. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Gastropod sperm (2000s).
- Shanks, Alan L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *An identification guide to larval marine invertebrates of the Pacific Northwest* (2002), editor and chapter on chitons, scaphopods and cephalopods.
- Shannon, Kay (1911?-2012; U.S.A.)
 - K. Roske, 2012. Long time club member dies. The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), April-May 2012, p. 3 [biography, portrait].
- Shannon, W. G. (18**-19**; U.K.)
 - Paleontology of Devon (1921).
- Shao[,] Yanqing (19**-20**; China)
 - Genetics of Arcidae (2016).
- Shapiro, A. Z. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Mussel ecology (1984).
- Shapiro, Iakov Semenovich (1953-****; U.S.S.R.)

- Land snails (1981).
Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Sharabati, Doreen Phillips (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Saudi Arabian seashells* (1981), *Red Sea shells* (1984).
- Sharikadze, Mevlud Zakhar'evich (1943-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Sharina, Svetlana N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Mactra* (2014, 2012), *Nipponacmea* (2016).
- Sharma, Prashant P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve phylogeny (2012), protobranch phylogeny (2013).
- Sharma, Subodh (19**-20**; India)
- Freshwater bivalves (2000s).
- Sharman, Margaret (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Capulus* (1956).
- Sharon, Rubie E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Breure, 2019: 74.
- Sharp, Benjamin, Jr. [M.D.] (1858-1915; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1915. [concerning the death of Dr. Benjamin Sharp]. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 67(2): 41-42.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. *Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History* (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59.
- Abbott, 1973: 154.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 5 [portrait].
Monograph on the Scaphopoda (1897-1898) by Pilsbry & Sharp at the Biodiversity Heritage Library (vol. 17, Scaphopoda).
On the visual organs in Lamellibranchiata (1883) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Sharp, Phyllis (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Sharp, Paul (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Veremetidae genetics (2018).
- Sharp, Robert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Editor of symposium on endangered unionids in U.S. (1971).
- Sharpe, Daniel (1806-1856; U.K. / Portugal)
- *Description of the fossil remains of Mollusca found in the Chalk of England. Cephalopoda* (1853-1857).
- Anonymous, 1857. Obituary. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 8: 275-279.
- J. E. Portlock, 1857. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 13: xlv-lxiv.
- Anonymous, 1858. [Obituary: Daniel Sharpe]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1857-58: xxxi-xxxiii.
- R. de S. Pinto, 1932. Daniel Sharpe e a geologia portuguesa. *Anais da Faculdade de Ciências do Porto* 17(4): 193-203.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 397.
- Cleevely, 1983: 263.
- J. A. Secord, 2004. Sharpe, Daniel. Oxford dictionary of national biography 50: 47-48 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 344 [biography].
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Daniel Sharpe (1806-1856). Pp. 89-90, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Sharpe, Saxon E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Holocene non-marine snails (1994).
- Sharyi-ool, M. O.; see: Zasyrkina, M. O.
- Shashar, Nadav (19**-20**; Israel)
- *Sepia* ecology (2007).
- Shasky, Donald Robert [M.D.] (1925-2002; U.S.A.)
- R. Kirby, 1965. Shasky explores waters around Socorro Island. *Redlands [California] Daily Facts*, Aug. 20, 1965: 4 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 436-437; 1987: 122-123.
- Clampit, 1992: 14 [portrait].
- H. W. Chaney, 2002. Donald R. Shasky (1995-2002). *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 32(1): 6.

- H. W. Chaney, 2002. Dr. Donald R. Shasky, M.D. *Of Sea and Shore* 25(1): 19, 64.
- H. W. Chaney, 2003. Donald R. Shasky (1925-2002), itinerant malacologist extraordinaire. *The Festivus* 35(8): 97-104, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- K. L. Kaiser, 2003. Shasky, my "bud". *The Festivus* 35(8): 105.
- Joffe, 2017: 154 [biography, portrait].
- Shatilina, Zhanna (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2015).
- Shatrov, A. B. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Planorbid sperm (2016).
- Shatrov, A. S. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Semisulcospira* (1978).
- Shatsillo, E. I. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
- Mytilid ecology (2012).
- Shattuck, George Burbank (1869-19**; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene and Pleistocene of Maryland (1906).
- Shau-Hwai, Aileen Tan (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- *Cellana* phylogeography (2016).
- Shaul, Warren (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (1980s).
- Shaw, Barbara L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Crassostrea* (1950s).
- Shaw, C. (****-****; South Africa/Madagascar)
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1993: 83.
- Shaw, D. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macoma* as pollution indicator (1976).
- Shaw, George [M.D.] (1751-1813; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 207.
- Swainson, 1840: 324-325.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1895. On the dates of Shaw and Nodder's "Naturalist's Miscellany." *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 6) 15(88): 375-376.
- W. H. Osgood, 1914. Dates for *Ovis canadensis*, *Ovis cervina*, and *Ovis montana*. *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* 27: 1-4 [discussion of *Naturalist's Miscellany*].
- Sherborn, 1938: 142.
- Wilkins, 1953: 10-11.
- Adler, 1989: 17 [portrait].
- Caprotti, 1991: 56.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 166-167, 171-172.
- B. B. Woodward & J. W. Gruber, 2004.
- Shaw, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 50: 83.
- E. C. Dickenson, M. D. Bruce & R. J. Dowsett, 2006. *Vivarium naturae or the naturalist's miscellany (1789-1813)* by George Shaw: an assessment of the dating of the parts and volumes. *Archives of Natural History* 33(2): 322-343.
- Allmon, 2017: 11-12.
- *Naturalist's miscellany* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Shaw, Hannah (19**-20**; U.K.)
- A coauthor of *Freshwater snails of Britain and Ireland* (2021).
- Shaw, Henry Otho Nicholson (1889-1954; U.K.)
- A. E. Salisbury, 1954. Henry Otho Nicholson Shaw, 1889-1954. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 31(2): 29-30 [bibliography].
- Shaw, J. A. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Chiton radula structure (2015).
- Shaw, K. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Bulinus* taxonomy (1989, 1991).
- Shaw, Karen Louisa (1964/1965-1984; Australia)
- S. M. Slack-Smith, 1984. Karen Louisa Shaw. *Australian Shell News* 46: 7.
- Shaw, Paul W. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Squid reproduction (2010s).
- Shaw, Ross Franklin (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Venerid polymorphism (1956).
- Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Shaw, Thomas (1694-1751; U.K.)
- R. Stott, 2006. *Duchess of curiosities. The life of Margaret, Duchess of Portland.* Welbeck, United Kingdom: Harley Gallery, 43 pp. [Shaw, p. 26].
- Shaw, W. A. [Reverend] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Sinistral *Helix* (1907).

- Shaw, William Henry (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of Sanibel Island and southwest Florida* (1996).
- Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Joffe, 2017: 155 [biography, portrait].
- Shaw, William Neil (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- *Busycon* (1963), *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Southwest): common littleneck clam* (1986), *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Southwest): California sea mussel and bay mussel* (1988) with T. J. Hassler & D. P. Moran, *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Southwest): Pismo clam* (1989) with T. J. Hassler.
- Abbott, 1973: 437; 1987: 123.
- Carriker, 2004: 134, 149 [portrait].
- Shawl, Amber L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Strombus* development (2007).
- Sheglova-Borodina, Ol'ga Nikolaevna (1890-1979; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Shcherbich, Zhanna (19**-20**; Falkland Islands)
- Squid (2015).
- Shea, Elizabeth K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Asaphis* (2004), *Architeuthis* (2015).
- Anonymous, 2023. Meet a malacologist. Elizabeth K. Shea. American Malacological Society Newsletter Fall 2023: 26-27 [portraits].
- Shea, Michael (19**-20**; Australia)
- A coauthor of *Australian land snails* (2010).
- Shearer, M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cerastoderma* physiology (1991).
- Shearer, John Daniel (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Shears, John (19**-****; Canada)
- Squid ecology (1988).
- Shed'ko, M. B. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Unionidae reproduction (1998, 2000).
- Sheehan, Peter M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic bivalves (2003).
- Sheejith, K. (19**-20**; India)
- Disease in *Pila* (2014).
- Sheer, Bradley T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chemical zoology of Mollusca (1972).
- Sheets, Elva Darah (1898-****; U.S.A.)
- The fascinating world of the sea* (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 437-438; 1987: 123.
- Shefer, Sigal (19**-20**; Israel)
- Pectinidae (2012).
- Sheigus, V. E. (19**-****; Russia)
- Shell isotopes (1974), marine mollusk growth (1978).
- Shejter, Laura (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Zygoghamys* symbionts (2014).
- Sheldon, L. Gordon M. [Vicar] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Collector of British shells.
- Sheldon, Pearl Gertrude (1885-1966; U.S.A.)
- Arcids (1917).
- Abbott, 1973: 155.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. American Paleontologist 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 26.
- Sheldon, Thomas (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Shell, Rebecca M. (19*-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure of *Laternula* (2015).
- Shelley, Colin (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Nucula* (1986).
- Shelley, Rowland McLamb (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionids (1972, 1983).
- Abbott, 1973: 438; 1987: 123.
- Shelton, Douglas N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Lists of marine and terrestrial molluscs of Alabama (1990s).
- Shelton, Sally Y. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- “Byne’s disease” in collections (1997).
- Shen[,] Bin (19**-20**; China)

- Onchidiidae taxonomy (2011).
- Shen[,] Heding (19**-20**; China)
 - *Solen* genetics (2012), Onchidiidae (2015, 2018).
- Shen, Jianming (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Behavior of *Deroceras* (1995).
- Shen[,] Pouyan (19**-****; China[Taiwan])
 - *Lithophaga* (1988).
- Shen[,] Xin (19**-20**; China)
 - *Coelomactra* genetics (2016).
- Shengeliia, Feliks Kapitonovich (1942-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Shepard, C. Antoinette (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Shepard, Charles Upham (1804-1886; U.S.A.)
 - Merrill, 1906: 340, 711 [portrait].
 - Abbott, 1973: 155.
- Shepard, I. M.; see: Oldroyd, I. M.
- Shepard, James (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - *Solen* behavior (1921).
- Shepard, William [Bill] Douglas (1947-****; U.S.A.)
 - Unionids (1982).
 - Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Shepardson, Sally P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionid reproduction (2012).
- Shepeleva, I. P. (19**-20**; Russia/Germany/Sweden)
 - *Radix* (2013), Hygromiidae (2014).
- Shephard, K. L. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Mucus in *Arion* (1996).
- Shepherd, Alan (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - *The little book of slugs* (2002).
- Shepherd, Scoresby A. (1935-20**; Australia)
 - Chiton ecology (1984), reproduction in *Haliotis* (1990s).
 - S. A. Shepherd, 2016. Paradise is underwater: memoir of a marine biologist. Burleigh (Australia): Zeus Publications, 349 pp. [autobiography; not seen].
 - Vileisis, 2020: 153-154.
- Shepherd, Tom D. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Shepherd, W. G. [M.D.] (****-1899?; U.K.)
 - Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 3(5): 295.
- Shepherd-Waring, Tamsin (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Thesis on mytilid and littorinid ecology (2012).
- Sheppard, Anne L. S. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Molluscan fauna of the Chagos Archipelago (1984).
- Sheppard, Henrietta [Harriet] [née Campbell] (1796-1870; U.K./Canada)
 - La Rocque, 1962: 29.
 - Recent shells of Quebec (1830) in *Transactions of the Literary and Scientific Society of Quebec* for 1829, online at: <http://books.google.com>
- Sheppard, Patricia Miller (1928-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Sheppard, Philip Macdonald (1927-1976; U.K.)
 - A. J. Cain, 1977. Professor P.M. Sheppard. The University of Liverpool Recorder 74: 4-7.
 - A. J. Cain, 1978. Obituary: Professor P. M. Sheppard, F.R.S. Heredity 40(2): 317-319.
 - R. L. Millstein, 2008. Distinguishing drift and selection empirically: “The great snail debate” of the 1950s. Journal of the History of Biology 41(2): 339-367.
- Sheppard, Revett [Reverend] (1778-1830; U.K.)
 - Described new non-marine species.
 - Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Sheppard, Thomas (1876-1945; U.K.)
 - H. C. Versey, 1945. Thomas Sheppard (1876-1945). The Naturalist (London) 813: 74-75 [portrait].
- Sherbakov, Dimitri Yuri (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Molluscan genetics (1994), new *Pseudobaikalia* (2016).
- Sherborn, Charles Davies (1861-1942; U.K.)
 - A. Wetmore & W. H. White, 1930. Tribute to the work of Mr. C. Davies Sherborn. Science 71(1835): 236.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 397.

- F. Poche, 1939. Supplement zu C. D. Sherborns Index Animalium. Festschrift zum 60. Geburtstag von Professor Dr. Embrik Strand 5: 477-615 [The molluscan taxa are mostly from the Museum Calonnianum, a rejected work; conversely, other taxa now known to be omitted from Sherborn were also omitted by Poche].
- Sherborn, 1940: 121.
- Anonymous, 1942. Dr. C. D. Sherborn, the "Index Animalium." The Times (London), June 24, 1942.
- J. R. Norman, 1942. Obituaries. Dr. C. D. Sherborn. Nature 150(3796): 146-147.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. Dr. Charles Davies Sherborn. The Nautilus 56(2): 67.
- F. Chapman, 1943. A modern Linnaeus: Charles Davies Sherborn. The Victorian Naturalist 60(5): 76-77 [portrait].
- J. R. Norman, 1943. Charles Davies Sherborn. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(4): 126-127.
- J. R. Norman, 1944. Squire. Memories of Charles Davies Sherborn. London: George G. Harrap & Co., 202 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- F. J. Griffin, 1953. Charles Davies Sherborn (1861-1942): some personal recollections. Journal of the Society of the Bibliography of Natural History 3(1): 1-4 [portrait].
- Cleevly, 1983: 263-264.
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 84.
- R. J. Cleevly, 2004. Sherborn, Charles Davies. Oxford dictionary of national biography 50: 281-283.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 345 [biography].
- R. J. Cleevly. 2009. Society for the Bibliography of Natural History: founding and early members: biographical notes – 1. Charles Davies Sherborn: geologist and scientific bibliographer. Archives of Natural History 36(2): 357-359.
- N. Evenhuis, 2016. Charles Davies Sherborn and the "Indexer's Club." In: E. Michel, ed., Anchoring biodiversity information: from Sherborn to the 21st century and beyond. ZooKeys 550: 13-32 [biography, portrait].
- K. Shindler, 2016. A magpie with a card-index mind – Charles Davies Sherborn 1861-1942. In: E. Michel, ed., Anchoring biodiversity information: from Sherborn to the 21st century and beyond. ZooKeys 550: 33-56 [biography, portraits].
- M. A. Taylor, 2016. 'Where is the damned collection?' Charles Davies Sherborn's listing of named natural science collections and its successors. In: E. Michel, ed., Anchoring biodiversity information: from Sherborn to the 21st century and beyond. ZooKeys 550: 83-106.
- F. Welter-Schultes, A. Görlich & A. Lutze, 2016. Sherborn's *Index Animalium*: new names, systematic errors and availability of names in the light of modern nomenclature. In: E. Michel, ed., Anchoring biodiversity information: from Sherborn to the 21st century and beyond. ZooKeys 550: 173-183.
- Index Animalium* online, in searchable format, at:
<http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/indexanimalium/>
- Sheremet'eva, Galina Nikolaevna (1933-****; Russia)
- Neogene of Kurile Islands (1970s), *Nemocardium* (1977).
Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Sheridan, Nancy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Chromodorids (2011).
- Sherma, Joseph (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* physiology (2003, 2006).
- Sherman, Margaret G. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- *The story of mollusks and the shells they live in* (1919).
- Sherratt, Emma (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pectinidae (2010s).
- Sherrod, Sterling Thomas (1878-1943; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1943. Sterling Thomas Sherrod. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 27: 12.
- Abbott, 1973: 155.
- Sherub, Sherub (19**-20**; Bhutan)
- Amnicolidae in Bhutan (2017).
- Shetrone, Henry Clyde (1876-1954; U.S.A.)

- Archaeologist; shells in burial mounds (1954).
 - R. W. Dexter, 1957. Henry Clyde Shetrone, 1876-1954. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: 38, inside back cover [memoriam list].
 - Abbott, 1973: 155-156.
- Shevchenko, Alexander (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Pisidium* reproduction (2019).
- Shevchenko, Mark Mikhailovich (1939-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shevchenko, Olga Anatolievna (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shevtsov, Gennadii Aleksandrobich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Squids (1970s-2010s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shevtsova, Svetlana Pavlovna (1946-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Shevyrev, Alexandr Alexandrovich (1931-2006; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- O. V. Amitrov et al., 2007. [Alexandr Aleksandrovich Shevyrev (1931-2006)]. Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 2007(3): 109-110 [translated, Paleontological Journal, 41(3); 345-346] [portrait].
- Shewry, P. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of *Deroceras* (1996).
- Shi[,] Chao-Hui (19**-20**; China)
- *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Shi[,] Chiong (19**-20**; China)
- *Collection of global cone snails* (2018) with B. Gou & C. Peng.
- Shi[,] Huafeng (19**-20**; China)
- *Acila* (2014).
- Shi[,] Lu-Ye (19**-20**; China)
- Venerid genetics (2019).
- Shi[,] Qiong (19**-20**; China)
- Mussels (2012), *Conus* (2018).
- Shi[,] Wei (19**-20**; China)
- Arcid physiology (2016), *Global cone snails* (2018).
- Shiba, Noboru (1910-1935; Japan)
- Editor, 1936. [obituary]. Venus 6(1): 79-80 [short biography, bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
- Shibama, M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone reproduction (2018).
- Shibanova, Irina Viktorovna (1954-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shibata, Matsutaro (19**-****; Japan)
- *Glycymeris* (1962).
- Shibue, Fukizo (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Shick, J. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Clam physiology (1985).
- Shick, J. Malcolm (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Urosalpinx* physiology (1971).
- Shida, Yasuo (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Shields, Beulah E. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Henson, 1982: 26, 32-33.
- Shields, Donald M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Margaritifera* populations (2014).
- Shields, Jody L. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Mytilus* growth (2008).
- Shields, Norman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cadlina* (1966).
- Shields, T. L. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Panopea* (1983).
- Shields, Thomas [Tom] R. (1900-1972; U.S.A.)
- E. R. Cross, 1971. Portrait of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 19(3): 6 [portrait] [reprinted in electronic form in Internet Hawaiian Shell News, November 2003: 12-13].
- E. Leehman, 1972. Tom Shields night. Hawaiian Shell News 20(6): 2.
- Anonymous, 1972. HMS mourns Tom Shields. Hawaiian Shell News 20(7): 2.
- Shigeno, Shuichi (19**-20**; Japan)

- Cephalopod anatomy (2002).
- Shigeshige, Hiroshi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Japanese seashells illustrated* (1978, 2019) with S. Takei.
- Shigeta, Yasunari (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- Shigin, Aleksandr Aleksandrovich (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Trematodes of freshwater molluscs (1996).
 Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Shigina, Nina Gerasimovna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - *Pinctada* anatomy (1952).
 Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Shiino, Sueo M. (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Selected shells of the world illustrated with colors* (1963).
 T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 3 [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].

 Editor, 1979. Obituary of Prof. T. Shikama. *Venus* 38(1): 77 [portrait; bibliography; in Japanese].

 M. Tabakotani, 1979. Tokio Shikama. *New York Shell Club Notes* 250: 2.

 Callomon & Tada, 2006: 20.
- Shikano, Shuichi (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Lymnaea* ecology (2010).
- Shikano, Y. (19**-****; Japan)
 - Catalogue of the Hirase collection with others (1983).
- Shikhova, T. G. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Freshwater molluscs (1996).
- Shikov, Evgenii Viktorovich (1947-****; Russia)
 - Land snails (1979), taxonomic study methodology (1991).
 Amitrov, 1983: 52.

 Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shileiko, A. A.; see: Shileyko, A. A.
- Shileyko, Liudmila Viacheslavovna (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Oyster speciation (2010).
 Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Shilts, Meghan H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Dendropoma* reproduction (2010).
- Shima, Jeffrey S. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 - Veneridae microstructure (1986).
- Shimamoto, Masanori (19**-****; Japan)
 - Bivalve genetics (2017).
- Shimamura, Shigeru (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Mesozoic-Cenozoic boundary (1978).
 Amitrov, 1983: 52.

 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 346 [biography].

 I. S. Barskov, A. V. Ivanov, T. B. Leonova, S. V. Nikolaeva & I. A. Yashkov, eds., 2016. The golden age of malacology. Collective volume of the All-Russia research conference dedicated to the 100th anniversary of the birth of Professor Viktor Nikolaevich Shimansky. *Borissiak Paleontological Institute of the Russian Academy of Sciences, Moscow*, 340 pp. [portrait, several papers about Shimanskii, including an autobiography, bibliography].
- Shimanskii, Viktor Nikolaevich (1916-1997; Russia)
 - Squid larvae (1990s).
- Shimazaki, Kenji (19**-****; Japan)
 - Fossil land and freshwater molluscs (1890s-1930s).
 Anonymous, 1927. Bohumil Shimek. *University of Iowa News Bulletin* 2(9): 5 [biography, portrait].

 Anonymous, 1932. Professor Shimek to be honored at Commencement luncheon; famous scientist entered University fifty-four years ago; member of faculty since 1890. *University of Iowa News Bulletin* 7(5): 1-4 [biography, portrait].

 Anonymous, 1932. After fifty years of teaching, Bohumil Shimek will be honored at the Commencement luncheon. *The Daily Iowan (Iowa City)*, May 22, 1932: 4 [biography, portrait].
- Shimazu, Tetsuo (19**-2007; Japan)
- Shimek, Bohumil (1861-1937; U.S.A.)
 - Fossil land and freshwater molluscs (1890s-1930s).
 Anonymous, 1927. Bohumil Shimek. *University of Iowa News Bulletin* 2(9): 5 [biography, portrait].

 Anonymous, 1932. Professor Shimek to be honored at Commencement luncheon; famous scientist entered University fifty-four years ago; member of faculty since 1890. *University of Iowa News Bulletin* 7(5): 1-4 [biography, portrait].

 Anonymous, 1932. After fifty years of teaching, Bohumil Shimek will be honored at the Commencement luncheon. *The Daily Iowan (Iowa City)*, May 22, 1932: 4 [biography, portrait].

- H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. *Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History* (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1937. Bohumil Shimek. *The Nautilus* 50(4): 140.
- G. F. Kay, 1939. Memorial to Bohumil Shimek. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* for 1938, 51: 169-174, pl. 7 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 156.
- J. Golden, 1996. The Shimek collection at the University of Iowa. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 36 [abstract].
- Rehder, 1997: 118.
- Shimek, Ronald Lee (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- *Toxoglossan radula* (1981), *Turridae* biology (1983), *Scaphopoda* (1996).
- Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Shimer, Elizabeth L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Alderia* (2010).
- Shimer, Hervey Woodburn (1872-1965; U.S.A.)
- *North American index fossils: invertebrates* (1909-1910) with A. W. Grabau.
- R. R. Shrock, 1968. Memorial to Hervey Woodburn Shimer. *Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America* for 1966: 379-385 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Tozer, 1984: 105, 119.
- Shimizu, Keisuke (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Limacina* (2018).
- Shimizu, Robert M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Tresus* reproduction (1981).
- Shimizu, S. (1***-19**; Japan)
- Cretaceous (1925) with H. Yabe.
- Shimkevich [Schimkewitsch], Vladimir Mikhailovich (1858-1923; Russia)
- Cephalopod embryology.
- K. M. Derjugin, 1926. [Biographic und wissenschaftliche Arbeiten von W. M. Schimkewitsch]. *Travaux de la Societe des Naturalistes de Leningrad* 56(2): 5-24, 1 pl. [in Russian] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- D. M. Fedotov, 1958. [An eminent Russian zoologist and supporter of Darwinism (First Centennial Anniversary of the birth of V. M. Shimkevich)]. *Priroda* (Moscow) 1958(2)(11): 68-70 [biography, portrait].
- Yu. I. Poliansky, 1963. [Outstanding Russian morphologist-Darwinist (In memory of academician Vladimir Mikhailovich Shimkevich)]. *Arkhiv anatomii, gistologii i émbriologii* 45(12): 59-68 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Vucinich, 1988. Darwin in Russian thought. Berkeley: University of California Press, x + 468 pp. [Shimkevich: pp. 282-285].
- Shimomura, Michitaka (19**-****; Japan)
- Shimota, Helen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Code of ethics for shell collectors (1963).
- Shimpi, Gaurav G. (19**-20**; India)
- *Nassarius* taxonomy (2020).
- Shimura, Shigeru (19**-****; Japan)
- Molluscs of Easter Island (1986).
- Shin[,] Jinkyung (19**-20**; China)
- Mytilidae genetics (2019).
- Shin[,] Paul K. S. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Benthic survey (1985), *Nassarius* cannibalism (2010).
- Shin[,] Sang-Ho (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Bivalve distribution (2004).
- Shinagawa, Kazuhisa (****-1984; Japan)
- H. Minato, 1984. [Memories of Mr. Kazuhisa Shinagawa.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 15(1): 28-29 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Shinn, Dianne Cazier (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive freshwater snail (2004).
- Shintani, Hirejo (19**-****; Japan)
- Histology of freshwater clams (1995).
- Shipman, Carissa (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Doto* (2016).
- Shipp, Eve (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Juvenile molluscs (1985).
- Shipway, J. Reuben (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater shipworms (2019).
- Shirai, Kotaro (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Pecten growth (2019).
- Shirai, Shohei (1933-****; Japan)
 - Kai no sekai [World of shells]* (1979), *Pearls and pearl oysters of the world* (1994).
- Shirasago-Germán, Bernardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Atrina* reproduction (2013).
- Shirbhate, Rajshree (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Gastropod secretory glands (1987).
- Shirley, Frank (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Shirley, John (1849-1922; U.K./Australia)
 - *A review of Recent Australian conchology* (1915), *Mollusca from Thursday Island and Cleveland Bay* (1917).
 - Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356; 1927b: 160.
 - E. N. Marks, 1988. John Shirley (1849-1922), educationist and scientist. Australian dictionary of biography 11: 598-599.
- Shirley, Susan M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Patinopecten* (1995).
- Shirley, Thomas C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Spawning in *Haliotis* (1993).
- Shirley, Walter William (1911-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 438; 1987: 124.
- Shirokaya, Alena A. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Freshwater limpets (2000s-2010s), Lake Baikal gastropoda (2014).
- Shishido, Ichiro (1865-1934; Japan)
 - T. Aida, 1934. [Ichiro Shishido, my close friend]. *Dobutsugaku Zasshi* (Zoological Magazine) 46(547): 240, portrait. [in Japanese] [not seen].
 - Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Shishido, Laura (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Development of Planorbidae (1974).
- Shishkina-Bogacheva Aleksandra Il'ichna (1885-1958; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Shivitskis, Prandishkus Kasimere (1882-1968; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Shklyaruk, Andrey N. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Shkoldina, L. S. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Pelagic molluscs (2000).
 - Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shkolin, Audrey Anatolievich (1967-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shknorbatov, G. L. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Bivalve study methods (1990).
- Shmakov, Vitalii Timofeevich (1933-****; Russia)
 - Lymnaeidae (1970s).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Shoemaker, Alan Hoyt (1945-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Strombus* in South Carolina (1971).
 - Abbott, 1973: 438; 1987: 124.
- Shoemaker, Kate (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* (1997).
- Shoemaker, Kelly L. (19**-20**; Canada)
 - *Sepia* behavior (2000).
- Shokan, Tsukiji (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Atlas of Japanese fossils* (1968).
- Shonman, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Food of opisthobranchs (1978).
- Shoobs, Nathaniel F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Non-marine gastropods of Montserrat (2018), Galapagos (2019).
- Shopland, Edwin Rew [Commander] (1844-1920; U.K.)
 - *List of marine shells collected in the neighbourhood of Aden between 1892 and 1901* (1902).
 - Dance, 1986: 226.
 - Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 84.
 - H. K. Mienis, 2008. Commander Captain E. R. Shopland. Al-Yemini (The Yemeni), 54(534) [Arabic and English; page number not indicated].
- Shor, Betty Ann (1921-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 438-439; 1987: 124.
- Short, Charles Wilkins [M.D.] (1794-1863; U.S.A.)

- Tryon, 1861: 63.
- A. Gray, 1863. Dr. Charles Wilkins Short. *American Journal of Science and Arts* 86(106): 130-132.
- Anonymous, 1888. Short, Charles Wilkins. *Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 5: 516.
- T. L. Bradford, 1920. Short, Charles Wilkins. Pp. 1048-1049, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., *American medical biographies*. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, pp. 1107-1108].
- Short, F. W. [Captain] (1880-1969; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1969. Obituary: Captain F. W. Short, M.C. *Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum* 5(2): 39.
- Short, John W. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Shells of Queensland and the Great Barrier Reef: marine gastropods* with D. Potter (1987).
- Shorto, Henry, III (1778-1864; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens, 1990. A Wiltshire pioneer in geology and his legacy – Henry Shorto III (1778-1864), cutler and fossil collector of Salisbury. *The Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Magazine* 83: 170-189.
- Shotwell, J. Arnold (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Physiology of limpets* (1950).
- Shoup, Charles Samuel (1906-2002; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater snail ecology* (1943).
- Showa; see: Hirohito
- Showalter [after 1867 as Schowalter], Emanuel R. [M.D.] (1808-1889; U.S.A.)
- H. H. Smith, 1908. The Showalter collection. *The Nautilus* 22(11): 117-118.
- H. H. Smith, 1913. [name correction]. *The Nautilus* 27(8): 96.
- W. G. Mazýck, 1914. Showalter or Schowalter. *The Nautilus* 27(9): 108.
- Showers, William (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Unionidae physiology* (2016).
- Shpiko, Tatyana S. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Marine gastropods* (2004).
- Shrader, A. L.; see: Van Devender, A. L. S.
- Shrenk, A. I. (1816-1876; Russia)
- Botanist, paleontologist who collected some Siberian molluscs.
- Vinarski, 2010: 67.
- Shrestha, Yesha (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cerion* in the Florida Keys (2010s).
- Shrinivasan, V. V. (19**-****; India)
- *Martesia* (1961).
- Shrubsole, George William (1827-1893; U.K.)
- *Shell erosion* (1886).
- W. Shone, 1893. In memoriam: George William Shrubsole, F.G.S. *The Naturalist* 220: 336-340 [biography, portrait].
- Shtegman, B. K. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Biology and control of Dreissena. (Biologiya dreisseny i bor'ba s nei)* (1968).
- Shturkina, Liubov' Fedorovna (1947-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Shulenberger, Eric (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Burial of Gemma* (1970).
- Shul'ga, Nadezhda Sergeevna (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Shul'ga, O. P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Unionidae taxonomy* (1990s-2000s).
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shul'ga, Polina Lukinichna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Shul'ga-Nesterenko, Mariia Ivanovna (1891-1964; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Shul'gina, Natal'ia Iosifovna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Shultz, Fred Townsend (1923-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 439; 1987: 124.
- Shumard, Benjamin Franklin (1820-1869; U.S.A.)
- Brother of G. G. Shumard.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333

- pp. [Shumard: pp. 255-258, 274; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 397-398.
- E. J. Trumbull, 1958. Shumard's type specimens of Tertiary mollusks from Oregon and other types at Washington University, St. Louis. *Journal of Paleontology* 32(5): 893-906, pls. 115-117.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, V. *Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University)* 27(4): 163-256 [Shumard, p. 203].
- Elliott, 1979: 236.
- Cleevly, 1983: 265.
- K. Young, 1994. The Shumards in Texas. *Earth Sciences History* 13(2): 143-153 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- J. H. Hartman & E. Evanoff, 2005. The mysteries of Western exploration – so many names and so few types: the White River Group discoveries and decisions of Evans, Shumard, Meek, and Hayden. *Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs* 37(10): 406.
- Shumard, George Getz [M.D.] (1825-1867; U.S.A.)
- Brother of B. F. Shumard.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 398.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, V. *Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University)* 27(4): 163-256 [Shumard, p. 203].
- Abbott, 1973: 156.
- K. Young, 1994. The Shumards in Texas. *Earth Sciences History* 13(2): 143-153 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Shumate, Agnes J. (1883-1952; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1953. Miss Shumate dies in Colorado. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 126: 11.
- Shumilin, E. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Megapitaria trematodes* (2019).
- Shumway, Sandra E. [Sandy] (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- *Scallops* (1991, 2006), *Molluscan shellfish research and management: charting a course for the future* (2000) with J. N. Kraeuter.
- G. R. Abbe, 2003. Sandra E. Shumway. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 21(2): 453-454 [portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 145, 146, 154, 164, 189, 196, 215, 227, 242 [portraits].
- D. Frank & L. Creswell, 2010. David H. Wallace Award bestowed on Sandra Shumway. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, January 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Shurin, Austra Geodorovna (1906-1978; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Shurlock, Barry C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Operculum rotation (2017).
- Shurova, Nina M. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Shurygin, Boris Nikolaevich (1947-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 52.
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shuster, Carl Nathaniel, Jr. (1919-2020; U.S.A.)
- Noted for work on horseshoe crabs; also worked on marine bivalves.
- Abbott, 1973: 439-440; 1987: 124.
- Anonymous, 2020. Carl Shuster Jr., marine biologist. *Washington Post*, July 12, 2020: C-11.
- Shuster, Stephen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Morphological variation between marine populations (2010).
- Shuto, Tsugio (1921-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist, also papers on Recent fauna.
- R. Takahashi, 1984. Professor Tsugio Shuto. *Memoirs of the Faculty of Science, Kyushu University (D – Geology)* 25(2): i-xii, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
- Shuttleworth, Robert James [M.D.] (1810-1874; England/Switzerland)
- Collections in Berne.
- K. Guthnick, 1874. Dr. R. J. Shuttleworth, Esq. (Nekrolog). *Mittheilungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Bern* 1874: 98-104.
- __ Bachmann, 1874. Anmerkung. *Mittheilungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Bern* 1874: 105-106.

- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 99-100.
- W. Kobelt, 1875. Robert James Shuttleworth. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozologischen Gesellschaft* 7(1): 8.
- Melvill, 1890: 218.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356; 1927b: 160.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Shuttleworth: p. 101].
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait, partial list of taxa].
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2005. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. II. Polyplacophora, Gastropoda (Caenogastropoda), Bivalvia. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 5: 79 pp., incl. 20 pls.
- Johnson, 2006a: 22, 52.
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Sauveur Abel Aubert Petit de la Saussaye (1792-1870), his malacological work and taxa, with notes on his correspondence. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 146(1): 71-96 [Shuttleworth: pp. 78, 80].
- Shuvalov, V. F. (19**-****; Russia)
- Cretaceous molluscs stratigraphy (1976).
- Shevts, F. P. (18**-19**; Russia)
- Paleontology (1912).
- Shvetsov, Mikhail Sergeevich (1885-1975; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Shvets-Teneta-Gurii, Aleksandr Georgievich (1953-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 51.
- Shvydka, Z. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
- Land snails (2018).
- Shy, Carl Leslie (1908-1991; U.S.A.)
- First spouse: Rosemary Dolan; second spouse: L. B. Shy; Gold Medal Winner, Berlin Summer Olympics, 1936, Men's Basketball; Panamic collection at Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- A. Maraniss, 2019. Games of deception: the true story of the first U.S. Olympic basketball team at the 1936 Olympics in Hitler's Germany. New York: Philomel Books, 238 pp. [Shy: pp. 90, 140-141, 175, 180, 216].
- Shy, Laura Bryant [Jackson] (1919-2014; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. L. Shy; Panamic collection at Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Shymasundari, K. (19**-****; India)
- Byssus chemistry (1980).
- Shyriaieva, D. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
- Land snails (2018).
- Siadén L. E., Chira (19**-20**; Japan)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2010s).
- Sibaja, Wilberg G. (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Mytella* reproduction, growth (1987).
- Sibaja-Cordero, Jeffrey A. (19**-20**; Spain/Costa Rica)
- Sand molluscs of Isla del Coco (2018).
- Sibbald, Robert [Sir; M.D.] (1641-1722; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1757: 155.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 144-146.
- Porro, 1841: 15-17 [life dates mistakenly given as 1643-1720].
- Melvill, 1890: 193.
- C. M. Yonge, 1972. John Graham Dalyell and some predecessors in Scottish marine biology. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 89-97, pls. 1-4 [Sibbald: p. 89].
- C. W. J. Withers, 2004. Sibbald, Sir Robert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 50: 483-485 [portrait].
- Sibinga, G. L. Smit; see: Smit Sibinga, G. L.
- Sibiriakova, Liiumila Vasil'evna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Sibley, Janice Bain (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lottia* (1982).
- Sibuet, Myriam (19**-****; France)
- *Ophieulima* (1981) with A. Warén.
- Sicard, Henry (18**-****; France)
- Recherches anatomiques et histologiques sur le Zonites algirus* (1874) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Sicard-Gonzalez, Teresa (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone ecology (2018).
- Sicardi, Omar Eduardo (1913-1997; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 96, 99.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- J. C. Zaffaroni, 1998 [“1997”]. Omar E. Sicardi (1913-1997). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 8(72-73): 56.
- F. Scarabino & A. Carranza, 2004 [“2002”]. Omar E. Sicardi (1913-1997): notas biográficas y lista de publicaciones. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 8(82-83): 289-290.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 13 [portrait].
- Sichev, A. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Enidae (2017).
- Sick, Lowell V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* shell structure (1979).
- Sickel, James Boliver (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1973, 1981), freshwater mussel distribution (1984).
- Abbott, 1973: 440; 1987: 124.
- Sicuro, B. (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Anodonta* (2009).
- Siddall, Scott E. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- *Perna* (1978), development of *Mytilopsis* (1980).
- Abbott, 1987: 124.
- Carriker, 2004: 161, 182 [portraits].
- Sidel'nikov, Alexander Pavlovich (1956-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Sidoroff, S. A. (18**-19**; Russia)
- Molluscs of the Aral Sea (1929).
- Sieber, Rudolf (1905-1988; Austria)
- Fossil molluscs (1936-1969); *Neue Beiträge zur Stratigraphie und Faunengeschichte des österreichischen Jungtertiärs* (1937).
- T. Hofmann, 2009. Erinnerungen an den Paläontogen Rudolf Sieber (1905-1988). *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 149(2-3): 261-268 [portrait, bibliography].
- Sieberer, Karl (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic *Pleurotomaria* (1907).
- Siebert, A. E., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Parasites of *Ostrea* and *Mytilus* (1978).
- Siebert, Wilhelm (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Anodonta* (1913).
- Siebold, Carl Theodor Ernst von (1804-1885; Germany/Netherlands)
- Cousin of P. F. von Siebold.
- Anonymous, 1886. Carl Theodore Ernst von Siebold. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 21: 548-549.
- H. Körner, 1967. Die Würzburger Siebold. Eine Gelehrtenfamilie des 18. und 19. Jahrhunderts. *Lebensdarstellungen Deutscher Naturforscher* (Leipzig) 13: 662 pp. [C. T. Siebold: pp. 291-355; biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 88-89 [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 240-246 [biography, portraits].
- Siebold, Franz Philipp Balthasar von [Jonkheer; Colonel] (1796-1866; Germany/Japan/Netherlands/Germany)
- Cousin of C. T. E. v. Siebold; usually cited as Philipp Franz.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 96-97.
- W. J. J. C. Bijleveld, 1921. Siebold (Philipp Franz Balthasar). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 730-735.
- H. Körner, 1967. Die Würzburger Siebold. Eine Gelehrtenfamilie des 18. und 19. Jahrhunderts. *Lebensdarstellungen deutscher Naturforscher* (Leipzig) 13: 662

- pp. [P. F. Siebold: pp. 356-491] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- L. B. Holthuis & T. Sakai, 1970. Ph. F. von Siebold and Fauna Japonica – a history of early Japanese zoology. Tokyo: Academic Press of Japan, 323 pp., 33 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Engel, 1986: 254.
- T. Yamaguchi, ed., 1987. Von Siebold and Natural History of Japan I. Kumamoto University, ii + 80 pp., numerous pls.
- T. Habe, 1990. [Biohistory of malacologists (76) Philip Franz Balthasar von Siebold (1796-1866).] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 21(3): 60-62 [in Japanese].
- R. W. Purcell & S. J. Gould, 1992. *Finders, Keepers: eight collectors*. London: Pimlico / New York: W.W. Norton, 157 pp. [Siebold: pp. 33-43].
- A. N. van der Bijl & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1993. Von Siebold en zijn malacologische eponiemen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 275: 156-161 [list of taxa named after Siebold].
- Fouché, 1995: 53.
- Holthuis, 1995: 21, 31, 39, 46, 142.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 297-298 [portrait].
- A. Kouwenhoven & M. Forrer, 2000. Siebold and Japan; his life and work. Leiden: Hotei Publ., 111 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- T. Sasaki & T. Matsubara, 2010. Fossil collection of Philipp Franz von Siebold and remarks on molluscan specimens. Pp. 213-247, in: T. Tagai & T. Sasaki, eds., *Mineral and fossil collections of Philipp Franz von Siebold*. The University Museum, University of Tokyo, *Bulletin*, 45: 1-247.
- Siebrecht, Liutta (19**-****; Germany)
- *Assiminea* (1967).
- Siefker, Carla Cress (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* physiology (1978).
- Siegmund, Hans R. (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Bulinus* taxonomy (1998).
- Siegler, Melody V. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Pleurobranchaea* (1977).
- Siegwald, Justine (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Scaphander* (2019).
- Siehl, Agemar (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonoid shell structure (1968).
- Siekman, Lula B. (1912-1997; U.S.A.)
- *Handbook of Florida shells* (1957), *A dictionary of shells* (1958).
- Abbott, 1973: 440; 1987: 124.
- Sieling, Fred William (1914-1997; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 440-441; 1987: 124.
- Siemann, Evan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2013).
- Siemaschko (Siemaszko, Simashko), Julian Ivanovitsch (1821-1893; Russia)
- *Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Konchylien Russlands* (1847).
- Vinarski, 2010: 51.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2021. The great empire's malacologist: Alexander von Middendorff's contribution to the study of molluscs. *Ruthenica* 31(4): 177-196 [Siemaschko, p. 182].
- Pisaryev, 2022: 71.
- Siemens, T. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 254.
- Siemens, Terry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1986).
- Siemssen, Adolf Christian (1768-1833; Germany)
- Seemann, 1995: 63-64 [portrait].
- Sierra, Alberto (1924?-2012; Spain)
- Benthic molluscs (1986).
- A. Luque, 2012. Recuerdo de Alberto Sierra. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Espanola de Malacologia* 57: 33-35 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Sierra-Hernández, S. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Economic molluscs (2018).
- Sierra Rodríguez, Pedro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Astraea* (2009).
- Sierwalt, P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mollusc database (2019).

- Sietman, Bernard E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Field guide to the freshwater mussels of Minnesota* (2003).
- Sievers, Alfred Gustav Ivanovich (1843-1898; Russia)
- Neubert et al., 2023: 6-7 [biography, portrait].
- Sievers, Diedrich (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Cassis* ecology (2017).
- Sievers, G. (18**-****; Georgia)
- Sieverts-Doreck, Hertha (1899-1991; Germany)
- Pliocene *Jouannetia* (1933); mostly noted for work on echinoderms.
- Siewers, A. Kimbrough (19**-****; U.S.A./ Mexico)
- *Argopecten* mariculture (1983).
- Siewert, Wolf (19**-****; Germany)
- *Schalenbau und Stammesgeschichte von Austern* (1972).
- Sigerfoos, Charles Peter (1865-1944; U.S.A.)
- *Natural history, organization and late development of the Teredinidae* (1907, 1908).
- Abbott, 1973: 156-157.
- Siggers, Cecil John Charles [M.D.] (1906-1988; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 462.
- Anonymous, 1988. CJC SIGGERS [obituary]. *British Medical Journal* 296(2 April): 1010 [portrait].
- Sigler, Stephen Alan (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 125.
- Signor, Philip W., III (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Terebridae (1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 125.
- Signorelli, Javier Hernan (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Marine molluscs from 2000s, especially Mactroidea.
- Sigsbee, Charles Dwight (1845-1923; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 157.
- Damkaer, 2017: 777 [biography].
- Sigurdsson, Jon Baldur (19**-****; Singapore)
- Marine fauna of Singapore from 1970s; larval dispersal by byssal threads (1976).
- Sigwart, Julia D. (19**-20**; Canada/Ireland)
- Chitons (2000s); marine conservation (2021).
- Sikaroodi, Masoumeh (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Florida *Cerion* (2011).
- Sikes, F. H. (1864-1945; U.K.)
- Land snails in Thuringia (1906); non-marine collection to BMNH.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Sikora, Franz (1863-1902; Austria/Madagascar)
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Silanteva, Marina M. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Land snail biogeography (2011).
- Silantiev, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1967-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Silberling, Norman J. (1928-2011; U.S.A.)
- Mesozoic stratigraphy and fossils.
- Tozer, 1984: 99, 100, 102, 103, 114, 119-121, 126 [portrait].
- K. Nichols & S. G. Lucas, 2013. Norman J. Silberling (1928-2011), in memoriam. *New Mexico Museum of Natural History and Science, Bulletin* 61: 23-30 [portraits, bibliography].
- Silesu, Marcello (1947-****; Italy)
- President, Gruppo Malacologico Sardo.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 286.
- Silfer, Brian Edward (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Paleocene gastropods (1990).
- Silina, Alla Vladimirovna (1950-20**; Russia)
- *Patinopecten* (2006), *Spisula* (1996), habitat of *Ruditapes* (2010s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Silliman, Benjamin, Sr. (1779-1864; U.S.A.)
- Father-in-law of James Dwight Dana.
- Youmans, 1896: 140-151, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Merrill, 1906: 215-216, 316-317, 711 [portrait].

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 398.
Abbott, 1973: 157.
Cleavelly, 1983: 265.
- Silliman, Brian R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Littorina* marsh ecology (2005).
- Silva, Amy S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Agaronia* ecology (2012).
- Silva, Augusto Luso da (1827-1902; Portugal)
Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 121, pl. [4].
- Silva, Carlos Marques da (19**-20**; Portugal)
● Pliocene and Recent gastropods (2000s-2010s), *The family Nassariidae (Gastropoda: Buccinoidea) from the late Neogene of northwestern France* (2015) with others.
- Silva, Conçalo (19**-20**; Portugal)
● Slugs (2015).
- Silva, Dayse Aparecida da (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Freshwater limpets (2018).
- Silva, Eder Carvalho da (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Invasive *Melanoides* (2015).
- Silva, Edson Pereira da (19**-20**; Brazil)
● *Conchas marinhas de sambaquis do Brasil* (2011) with R. C. C. de Souza & T. A. Lima, *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Silva, Gutemberg F. (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Architectonicidae (2011).
- Silva, Jayme de Loyola e (19**-****; Brazil)
● *Moluscos marinhos de ampla distribuição latitudinal* (1975).
- Silva, João Pedro (19**-20**; Portugal)
● *Sea slugs of the Algarve* with G. Caladao (2012).
- Silva, José M. Pedroso da (19**-****; Portugal)
● *As conchas e o homem* (1989).
- Silva, M. Da Graca Oliveira da (19**-****; Brazil)
● Anatomy of Muteloidea (1990).
- Silva, M. J. (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Littorinid genetics (2019).
- Silva, M. L. Sampaio [Xavier] (19**-****; Portugal)
● *Planobarius* (1977).
- Silva, Maria Christina Pons da (19**-20**; Brazil)
● *Paludestrina* (1983), *Bullia* (1983), *Potamolithus* (1984), *Parodizia* (2004).
- Silva, Mariana O. (19**-20**; Brazil/Portugal)
● *Olivella* feeding (2020).
- Silva, Nílber G. (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Land snails of Trindade Id. (2014).
- Silva, Pedro Ismael da, Jr. (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Slug mucus (2018).
- Silva, Raul Sousa (19**-****; Cape Verde Island)
- Silva, Rinaldo Florêncio da (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Gonad histology of non-marine snails (2009).
- Silva, Rosane Souza da (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Land slugs (2002).
- Silva, Roxana de (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Pteropods (2009).
- Silva, S. B. E. (19**-****; Brazil)
● Distribution of *Haliotis* (1971).
- Silva Benavides, Ana Margarita (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
● *Anadara* populations (2001).
- Silva-Cruz, J. E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Intertidal molluscs (2018).
- Silva-Dávila, Roxana de (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Cephalopod larvae (2013).
- Silva-Loera, Antonio (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Panopea* growth (2013).
- Silva-Olivares, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Abalone reproduction (2018).
- Silva-Pineda, Alicia (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Jurassic (2013).
- Silveira, Ilana O. (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Spondylidae (2018).
- Silver-Valker, Laurel (1970-2015; U.S.A.)
D. P. Berschauer, 2016. In memoriam, Laurel Silver-Valker. *The Festivus* 48(1): 68 [portrait].
- Silverman, Heather G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Mussel adhesion (2007).
- Silvestri, A. (1***-19**; Italy)

- Discussion of a fossil foram described as a mollusc (1926).
- Silvey, Gerald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Clinocardium* heartbeat (1968).
- Sim, Carina Jen-hui (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Thesis on *Musculista* ecology (1999).
- Simá Álvarez, Raúl (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* parasites (2007).
- Simakov, O. (19**-20**; Austria)
- Cephalopod evolution (2019).
- Simakova, Mariia Aleksandrovna (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Simakova, Ulyana V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Parathaysia* (2019).
- Simanok, Jitrakorn (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Conus simanoki* Tenorio, Poppe & Tagaro, 2007.
- Simard, Diane de Vry (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 441; 1987: 125.
- Simbille, Cédric (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Erosaria* (2005).
- Sime, Iain (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Margaritifera* ecology (2007).
- Simey, T. J. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Simeone, Diego (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Variation in freshwater mussels (2019).
- Simić, Jan (19**-20**; Slovenia)
- *Polži in školjke slovenskega morja* [Molluscs and shells of the Slovenian Sea] (2017).
- Simionescu, Ivan (18**-19**; Romania)
- Paleontology (1910).
- Simison, W. Brian (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Notoacmea* (1999), *Lottia* taxonomy (2003).
- Simkina, Rozaliia Genrokhovna (1925-****; Russia)
- Mussel settlement on steel (1961).
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Simkiss, Kenneth (19**-****; U.K.)
- Shell structure of Cardiidae (1960); land-snail physiology (1990).
- Simmons, Alicia H. (19**-****; Antigua)
- *How to clean seashells* (19??).
- Simmons, Bryan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *A guide to Missouri's freshwater mussels* (2012).
- Simmons, Frank Elmer (1880-1966; U.S.A.)
- *Bulimulus* in Texas (1954).
- L. Simmons, 1996. Simmons, Frank Elmer (1880-1966). Vol. 5, p. 1052, in: R. Tyler et al., eds., *New handbook of Texas*. Austin: Texas State Historical Association, 6 vols.
- Simmons, Rachel E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* genetics (2006).
- Simões, Manuela (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Bulinus* (1969).
- Simões, Marcello Guimarães (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Carboniferous bivalves (2006).
- Simões, N. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Teredinid anatomy (2021).
- Simões, Nuno (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Opisthobranchs (2012, 2019) and chitons of Yucatan (2017).
- Simon, A. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Climate change; “*Macoma* event” (1990s).
- Simon, Hilda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells of land and sea* (1976), a children's book.
- Simon, Joseph L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Lolliguncula* (1975).
- Simon, Klaus (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Idas* (2015).
- Simon, Ondřej P. (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail distribution by birds (2016).
- Simon, S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Simon, S. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Thesis: foot of *Barnea* (1936).
- Simonarson, Leifur A. (19**-****; Denmark/Iceland)
- *Cyrtodaria* (1974).

- Simone, Luiz Ricardo Lopes de (1962-****; Brazil)
- Many topics on molluscs from 1980s; *Land and freshwater molluscs of Brazil: an illustrated inventory on the Brazilian malacofauna, including neighbor regions of the South America, respect to the terrestrial and freshwater ecosystems* (2006).
- Simonelli, Vittorio (1860-1929; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Sarti, 2012: 19.
- Simonet, Odile [M.D.] (19**-****; Marquesas Islands)
- Simonova, Anna Aleksandrovna (1907-****; Russia)
- Tertiary fauna (1941).
- Amitrov, 1983: 43-44.
- Simonnaes, Johannes Cornelius Mathias Olsson (1853-1929; Norway).
- Freshwater pearls.
- E. Kleiven & D. Dolmen, 2010a. Eldre opplysningar om elvemuslingen *Margaritifera margaritifera* etter Joh. O. Simonnaes. Del I. Fauna (Oslo) 63(2): 60-67.
- E. Kleiven & D. Dolmen, 2010b. Eldre opplysningar om elvemuslingen *Margaritifera margaritifera* etter Joh. O. Simonnaes. Del II. Fauna (Oslo) 63(3): 108-116.
- E. Kleiven & D. Dolmen, 2011. Eldre opplysningar om elvemuslingen *Margaritifera margaritifera* etter Joh. O. Simonnaes. Del III. Fauna (Oslo) 65(4): 160-165.
- E. Kleiven & D. Dolmen, 2013. Eldre opplysningar om elvemuslingen *Margaritifera margaritifera* etter Joh. O. Simonnaes. Del IV. Fauna (Oslo) 66(3-4): 78-89.
- Simonová, Jasna (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail distribution by birds (2016).
- Simons, Douglas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Northwest): Pacific razor clam* (1989) with D. R. Lassuy.
- Simons, F. A. (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Simons, George F. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Bornia* (2011, 2017).
- Simons, Lary Lu (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Strophocheilus* (1968).
- Simonsen, Marilou (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Simpson, A. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Commercial bivalve economics (1960).
- Simpson, Carol Boswell (1934-2013; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2013. Carol Boswell Simpson. The State [North Carolina] August 17, 2013: [pagination unknown].
- Anonymous, 2014 [“2013”]. In memoriam. American Conchologist 41(4): 35 [portrait].
- Simpson, Charles Torrey (1846-1932; U.S.A.)
- Married to Flora Roper, widow of Edward E. Roper.
- Martens, 1901: x.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1931. The Charles Torrey Simpson Park. The Nautilus 45(1): 28.
- P. Bartsch, 1944. Simpson, Charles Torrey. Dictionary of American biography 21 [XI, supplement 1]: 661-662 [biography, partial bibliography].
- F. M. Bayer, 1948. Charles T. Simpson's types in the molluscan genus *Liguus*. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 107(16): 8 pp., 1 pl.
- Humes, 1965: 68.
- Abbott, 1973: 157.
- R. I. Johnson, 1975. Simpson's unionid types and miscellaneous unionid types in the National Museum of Natural History. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4: 57 pp., 3 pls. [portrait; reprinted 1992].
- Shasky, 1980: 28.
- Stansbery, 1980: 250.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- E. O. Rothra, 1995, Florida's pioneer naturalist. The life of Charles Torrey

- Simpson. University Press of Florida, xvi + 240 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 61, 71, 74, 89.
- Murray, 1999: 8/12-13.
- Close, 2000: 17, 42, fig. 4.2 [portrait].
- Williams et al., 2008: 5-6 [portrait].
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- M. A. Wotton, 2009. Early shell collectors in Jamaica. *Cookia* (Wellington Shell Club) 21: 23-26.
- González Guillén, 2019: 27 [portrait].
- Synopsis of the naiads* (1900) and *A descriptive catalogue of the naiades, or pearly fresh-water mussels* (1914) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- The Mollusca of Porto Rico* (1902, by Dall & C. T. Simpson) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Simpson, Edward (18**-*); U.K.)
- Mollusca of Cooper's Hill (1875).
- Simpson, George Bancroft (1841-1901; U.S.A.)
- *Anatomy and physiology of Anodonta fluviatilis* (1884), *Anatomy and physiology of Polygyra albolabris and Limax maximus and embryology of Limax maximus* (1901).
- J. M. Clarke, 1902. George B. Simpson. *The Nautilus* 15(9): 107.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 399.
- Abbott, 1973: 157.
- Martin Ian Simpson (1953-2**); UK)
- Mesozoic paleontology.
- Simpson, J. F. (19**-*); U.K.)
- *Potamopyrgus* (1976-1978).
- Simpson, James (18**-19**; U.K.)
- A furrier; booklet on marine conchology of Aberdeen (1904), North Sea molluscs (1910).
- Simpson, Jeffrey S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Tryonia* (2015).
- Simpson, Leonard (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Anatomy of Lymnaea* (1964), chiton physiology (1988).
- Simpson, Martin (1800-1892, U.K.)
- Ammonites (1913-1919).
- T. Sheppard, 1918. Martin Simpson and his geological memoirs. *Proceedings of the Yorkshire Geological Society* 19(4): 298-316, pl. 35 [bibliography, portrait].
- C. D. Sherborn 1893. Obituary. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 3) 10(3): 144.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 399.
- Cleevely, 1983: 266.
- P. Thornton, 2002. Three lectures on the life and literary character of the Rev. Dr. George Young, D.D., by Martin Simpson, February 1862. *The Geological Curator* 7(7): 235-261.
- P. Doyle, 2003. Type belemnites of Simpson's Fossils of the Yorkshire Lias. *Proceedings of the Yorkshire Geological Society* 54(3): 147-184.
- Simpson, R. D. (19**-*); Australia)
- Limpet ecology (1985), freshwater clam biology (1986), *Element concentrations in the freshwater mussel, Velesunio angasi, in the Alligator Rivers Region* (1989) with H. E. Allison.
- Simroth, Heinrich Rudolf (1851-1917; Germany)
- Taylor, 1902: 31 [portrait].
- Hamilton, 1906: 46.
- P. Ehrmann, 1918. Heinrich Simroth. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 50(1): 1-27 [biography].
- P. Ehrmann, 1918. Heinrich Simroth. Ein Nachruf. *Sitzungsberichte der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Leipzig* 43-44: 47-81, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- M. Weg, 1919. Mollusca recentia et fossilia. Aus den Bibliotheken des Herrn Studienrat Professor Dr. Heinrich Simroth Leipzig, and des in den Ruhestand getretenen Herrn Professor Dr. Franz von Toula, Wien. *Antiquariats-Katalog* 164: 158 pp.
- D. von Knorre, 2005. Wo ist die Sammlung Heinrich Simroth. *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 23: 117-119.
- M. Glaubrecht, 2010. Slug(-ish) science, or an annotated catalogue of the types of tropical vaginulid and agriolimacid pulmonates (Mollusca: Gastropoda),

- described by Heinrich Simroth (1851-1917), in the Natural History Museum Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 86(2): 315-335 [biography, portrait].
- Chapters on Polyplacophora and Scaphopoda from *Bronn's Klassen und Ordnungen des Tierreichs* (1892-1894) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN524996407>
- Die Nachtschnecken der portugiesisch-azorischen Fauna: in ihrem Verhältniss zu denen der paläarktischen Region überhaupt* (1891) and *Die Nachtschneckenfauna des Russischen Reiches* (1901) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Date of his one part of the *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* (1894) given in Annex 1 to this list under Semper.
- Collation of *Klassen und Ordnungen der Weichthiere (Malacozoa)* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Sims, Harold W., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Large *Mercenaria* (1965).
- Simunovic, A. (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Galeodea* (1994).
- Sinclair, Andrew [M.D.] (1794-1861; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 46.
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356; 1927b: 161.
- B. P. J. Molloy, 1990. Sinclair, Andrew, 1794-1861. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 397.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- G. S. Boulger & E. Baigent, 2004. Sinclair, Andrew. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 50: 739.
- Sinclair, Ralph Mason (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* spread (1961, 1963).
- Abbott, 1973: 441; 1987: 125.
- Sinclair-Winters, Colleen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Vertidens* (2014).
- Sindermann, Carl J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Diseases of marine shellfish* (1990).
- Sine, Terry L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cecilioides* (1966).
- Sinebub, I. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Doridella* (1994).
- Sinel, Joseph (1844-1929; U.K.)
- Father-in-law of J. Hornell.
- Anonymous, 1929. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(11): 330.
- B. T. Roswell, 1931 [“1929”]. In memoriam. Joseph Sinel, born 13th December 1844; died 2nd April 1929. *Report & Transactions, La Société Guernesaise (Guernsey)* 10(4): 369-371 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- R. A. Baker, 2011. A Jersey naturalist – Joseph Sinel (1844-1929), marine zoologist, microscopist, slide mounter and biological supplier. *Quekett Journal of Microscopy* 41(6): 521-530 [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- Sinegub, Ivan A. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Sinel'nikova, Valentina Nikolaevna (1935-****; Russia)
- Fossil and Recent molluscs (1970s-1990s); Pliocene Pectinidae (1975).
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Singendonck, J. D. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 255.
- Singer, Abraham (Avram) (1923-2016; Hungary/Israel)
- Cowries of the Red Sea.
- B. S. Singer, 2016. The end of an era – Abraham Singer, ardent shell collector, is no more. *Triton* 34: 1.
- H. K. Mienis, 2016. Malacological publications of Abraham Singer and eponyms in his honor. *Triton* 34: 1-2.
- H. K. Mienis, 2018. The mollusc collection of Abraham Singer 1923-2016. Tel Aviv University, The Steinhardt Museum of Natural History, Annual Report 2016/2017: 54-55 [portrait, bibliography].
- Singer, Benjamin Solom [Solly] (1938-20**; South Africa/Israel)
- *Thais* on sale (1998); *Shells of east Sinai* (2007-2009).

- H. K. Mienis, 2021. The history of the malacological collection of the Steinhardt Museum of Natural History, 2. Benjamin Solom (Solly) Singer, his malacological activities and collection. Triton 42: 8-12 [biography, bibliography, list of new taxa].
- Singer, Ingrid (19**-****; Germany)
- Chiton girdle sense organs (1988).
- Singh, Ajay (19**-20**; India)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2006).
- Singh, C. S. P. (19**-****; India)
- Jurassic clams and ammonites (1970s-1980s).
- Singh, D. (19**-20**; India)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2006).
- Singh, D. K. (19**-20**; India)
- *Radix* physiology (2012).
- Singh, H. R. . (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Onchidiidae (2019).
- Singh, K. S. (19**-20**; India)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (1988, 2006).
- Singh, Preeti (19**-20**; India)
- *Radix* physiology (2012).
- Singh, R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Kurtiella* (2016).
- Singh, Rama K. (19**-****; Canada)
- Molluscan genetics (1994).
- Singh, S. M. (19**-****; Canada)
- Excess homozygosity (1984).
- Singh, Y. Tenjing (19**-****; India)
- Non-marine gastropods of Mangalore.
- Singh Cabanillas, Jaime (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Argopecten* cultivation (1989).
- Singleton, Edith Marie (1921-2016; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2017. In memoriam. American Conchologist 45(2): 35 [biography, portrait].
- Singleton, Frederick Alexander (1897-1947; Australia)
- Tertiary of Australia (1930s-1940s).
- L. R. Cox, 1949. F. A. Singleton, 1897-1947. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 2015 Australia)
- Cone collector.
- J. F. Singleton, 2009. Who's who in cones: Jon F. Singleton. The Cone Collector 9: 2 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2016. Obituary. Jon Singleton. The Cone Collector 28: 10.
- Singley, Carl T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid reproduction (1972).
- Singley, John Allen (1850-1908; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Texas.
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1981: [iv-v].
- S. D. Castro, 1996. Singley, John Allen (1850-1908). Vol. 5, pp. 1061, in: R. Tyler et al., eds., New Handbook of Texas. Austin: Texas State Historical Association, 6 vols.
- Sinha, N. K. (19**-****; India)
- *Bibliography of Indian Geology Part IV: palaeontological index. Revised and enlarged. Section VIII: Cephalopoda* (1977) with M. V. A. Sastry.
- Sinis, A. I. (19**-****; Greece)
- *Lithophaga* reproduction (1994).
- Sinitsin, L. (****-****; Russia)
- Rehder, 1997: 113.
- Sinitsyna, Irina Nikolaevna (1939-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Sinitsyna, Olga Olegovna (1953-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 31-32.
- Sinkawa, Hideaki (1924-****; Japan)
- *Kaki no seibutsugaku* [oysters] (1988).
- Sinn, David L. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Drilling by *Octopus* (2008).
- Sinow, Ethel Rita (1924-2017; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2017. In memoriam. American Conchologist 45(4): 26 [biography, portrait].

- Anonymous, 2017. In memory of Ethel Sinow. The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), Oct. 2017, p. 1 [biography, portrait].
- Sínsel, Francisco (19**-20**, Mexico)
 - Fouling in mollusc mariculture (2009).
- Sintsov [Sinzov], Ivan Fedorovich (1849-1915; Russia)
 - Paleontologist (1870s-1910s).
- Siodiropoulou, Violetta Th. (19**-20**, Greece)
 - Ph.D. thesis on Plio-Pleistocene freshwater molluscs (2003), nomenclaturally unavailable publication.

G. Haszprunar, 2022. An update to the 2014 nomenclator of Valvatidae. ZooKeys 1092: 147-194 [Siodiropoulou, pp. 150, 170, 191].
- Sioli, Harald (19**_****; Germany)
 - Respiration of *Helix* (1935).
- Sionnest/Sionnet/Sionest; see: Syonnest
- Sioula, D. (19**_****; Greece)
 - Life cycle of *Helix* (1998).
- Sipman, Iris (19**-20**, Netherlands)
 - Land snail shell color (2018).
- Sipman, Johannes Philippus (1666-1725; Germany/Netherlands)

Dance, 1986: 187.

Engel, 1986: 255-256.
- Siragusa, Franco (19**-20**, Italy)
 - Alien species on Karpathos Island (2017).
- Sîrbu, Ioan (19**-20**, Romania)
 - Land snails (2021).
- Sirenko, Boris Ivanovich (1942-****; Russia)
 - Chitons (1970s-1990s).

R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. Of Sea and Shore 8(3): 139-140.

Amitrov, 1983: 44.

A. F. Alimov, A. I. Kafanov & S. D. Step'ians, 2003. Cased in armor (on the 60th anniversary of B. I. Sirenko). Russian Journal of Marine Biology 29(1): 66-67 [translated from Biologiya Moria 29(1)] [portrait].

Egorov, 2004: 32.
- I. S. Smirnov, S. Yu. Gagaev & E. M. Chaban, 2018. 75th birthday of Boris I. Sirenko: a tribute. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 22: 92-95 [portraits].
- Sirgel, Willem [Wilhelm] F. (19**-20**, South Africa)
 - Thesis: *Contributions to the morphology and histology of the genital system of the pulmonate Agriolimax caruanae Pollonera* (1973), Arionidae anatomy (1990), slug behavior (2017).
- Siriboon, Thanit (19**-20**, Thailand)
 - Streptaxidae (2016).
- Siripattrawan, Sirirat (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - *Corbicula* genetics (2000).
- Siriteramongkol, S. (19**_****; Thailand)
 - *Bithynia* (1985).
- Siriwut, Warut (19**-20**, Thailand)
 - Land snails (2019), Cambodia lake fauna with others (2020).
- Sirna, Giuseppe (19**_****; Italy)
 - Mesozoic gastropods (1968), Miocene (1978).
- Sirna, Riccardo (19**-20**, Italy)
 - Squid (2009).
- Sirois, André (19**_****; Canada)
 - Squid growth (1988).
- Sirr, Henry Charles [Mayor] (1764-1841; Ireland)

C. Herr, 1991. For the land they loved: Irish political melodramas, 1890–1925. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press: xvii + 376 pp. [portrait].

C. L. Falkiner (rev. by P. Gray), 2004. Sirr, Henry Charles. Oxford Dictionary of National Biography, 51: 799-800.

Catalogue of Recent shells, now exhibiting at the Long Room, in the Rotunda, collected by the late Henry Charles Sirr, Esq., (1841) by F. McCoy online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Sischo, Davis (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Land snails (2021).
- Sisk, M. E. (19**_****; U.S.A.)
 - Land snails (1966).

- Sismonda, Angelo [Angelus] (1807-1878; Italy)
- Brother of E. Sismonda.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 94 [one sentence obituary].
- De Ceglie, 2009: 611, footnote 17.
- Romano, 2014: 230.
- J. Hollier, et al., 2016. Angelo Sismonda (1807-1878), pioneer of geological mapping in the Alps of Savoy and the Piedmont: a bibliography. Archives of Natural History, 43(1): 119-130 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Sismonda, Eugenio (1815-1870; Italy)
- Brother of A. Sismonda.
- Anonymous, 1870. Cenni necrologici. Eugenio Sismonda. Bollettino del R. Comitato Geologico Italia 1(4-5): 144-145.
- C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Eugenio Sismonda. Bollettino Malacologico Italiano 3(6): 299 [birth incorrectly given as 1845].
- Sissingh, W. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Ancylus* (1964).
- Sissom. Stanley Lewis (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 442; 1987: 125.
- Sisson, Chad Gordon (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Development in *Dendronotus* (1990s-2000s).
- Sisson, Loveta Elizabeth (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 442; 1987: 125.
- Sisterna, Benjamín (19**-****; Argentina)
- Olazarri, 1975: 4.
- Siti, Akmar Khadijah Ab. Rahim (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Gastropod checklist (2017) with others, *Solen* fishery (2018).
- Sitnikova, Tatiana [Tanya] Yakovlevna (1955-20**; Russia)
- Molluscan genetics (1994), gastropod ultrastructure (2002), freshwater gastropods (1990s-2010s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Slugina, 2012: 75 [portraits].
- A. A. Shirokaya, 2020. On the 85th anniversary of Lydia L. Yarohnovich. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 23: 170-173 [in Russian; portrait].
- Sitsch, Adolf (18**-19**; Poland)
- Breure, 2019: 74.
- Sitthithawiphath, Narongphon (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Descriptions of mollusks and shells found in the Andaman Sea of Thailand* (2008) with T. Thamrongnawasawat & T. Duangdi.
- Siu, Sienna (19**-20**; Japan)
- Bivalve microstructure (2023).
- Siung-Chang, Avril M. (19**-****; Jamaica/Trinidad)
- Biology of *Isognomon* (1980).
- Šivickis, Pranis Baltras (19**-****; Lithuania)
- Land snails of Lithuania (1959), *Lietuvos moliuskai ir jų apibūdinimas* (1960).
- Sivadas, Sanitha K. (19**-20**; India)
- Chitons (2019).
- Sivan, Naomi (19**-****; Israel)
- *Melanopsis* (1999).
- Siveter, David J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Brother of Derek J. Siveter; Silurian mollusc (2001).
- Siveter, Derek J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Brother of David J. Siveter; Silurian mollusc (2001).
- Sivicks, P. B. (19**-****; Philippine Islands)
- Teredinidae (1928).
- Sivik, Frank P. (1923-1997; U.S.A.)
- Slug culture (1954); also worked in entomology.
- Six, Hendrik (1796-1847; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 256.
- Sjöstedt, Bror Yngve (1866-1948; Sweden)
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Skage, Morten (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Arion* genetics (2015).
- Skalkin, Vaktor Alekseevich (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
- *Nuculana* (1969), *Chlamys* (1974).

- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Skarlato, O. A.; see: Scarlato, O. A.
- Skawina, Aleksandra (19**-20**); Poland
- Paleocology of bivalves (2023).
- Skeel, Margaret (19**-****); Canada
- Feeding in *Olea* (1973).
- Skelding, J. M. (19**-****); U.K.)
- *Helix* and *Achatina* physiology (1974).
- Skelton, M. E. (19**-****); U.K.)
- Neurophysiology of *Philine* (1989).
- Skelton, Peter W. (19**-****); U.K.)
- *Mollusca: Rostroconchia, Scaphopoda and Bivalvia* in: *The fossil record* (1993).
- Skene, David (1731-1770; U.K. [Scotland])
- Dance, 1967: 17.
- B. Fabian, 1968. David Skene and the Aberdeen Philosophical Society. The Bibliothek: a Scottish Journal of Bibliography and Allied Topics 5(3): 81-99.
- B. Lenman & J. Kenworthy, 1977-1978. Dr. David Skene, Linnaeus, and the applied geology of the Scottish enlightenment. Aberdeen University Review 47(1): 32-44 (1977); 47(3): 231-237 (1978).
- H. L. Diack, 2004. Skene, David. Oxford Dictionary of National Biography 50: 848-849.
- S. Fraser & C. Ayres, 2009. The doctor's casebook – a process of discovery. Scottish Medical Journal 54(3): 36-41.
- Skertchly, Sydney Barber Josiah (1850-1926; U.K./China [Hong Kong]/Australia)
- H. A. Longman, 1926. The late Professor S. B. J. Skertchly. Queensland Naturalist (Brisbane) 5(5): 70-72, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- E. N. Marks, 1988. Skertchly, Sydney Barber Josiah (1850-1926). Australian dictionary of biography 11: 621-622.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Sket, B. (19**-****); Slovenia
- *Conger* (1998).
- Skibinski, David O. F. (19**-20**); U.K.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2003, 2005).
- Skidmore, Douglas (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- *Mussel aquaculture in Puget Sound* (1985).
- Skilleter, G. A. (19**-****); Australia)
- Biology of *Notospisula* (1988).
- Skilton, Mary Barnett (1844-1920; U.K.)
- B. Goodwin, 2022. Mary Skilton – the first female member of the Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland (CSGIBI). Mollusc World 58: 17-19 [portraits].
- Skingsley, D. R. (19**-20**); U.K.)
- Pulmonate mucus (2000).
- Skinner, Drew (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca restorationensis* (1998).
- Skinner, Lisa L. (1959-****); U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 125.
- Skinner, Renate Wittig (1922-1989; Germany/Indonesia/U.S.A.)
- Murdered by her husband; *Conus nobilis renateae* Cailliez, 1993.
- Anonymous, 1989. [Obituary notice]. Halia (n.s.) 25: [10].
- Anonymous, 1989. [Letter to readers]. Club Conchylia Informationen 21(3-4): 8.
- R. T. Abbott, 1989. Renate Wittig Skinner. New York Shell Club Notes 311: 4-5 [biography].
- R. T. Abbott, 1989. Renate Wittig Skinner 1922-1989. American Conchologist 17(2): 24 [portrait].
- R. T. Abbott, 1989. Renate Wittig Skinner. Club Conchylia Informationen 21(3-4): 9.
- T. W. Baer, 1989. Décès de Renate et Ed Skinner-Wittig. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 11(2): 2.
- J. Senders & R. Senders, 1989. Nécrologie. Arion 14(3): 103.
- R. Wittig Skinner, 1989. Was wird aus meiner Sammlung? Club Conchylia Informationen 21(3-4): 10-13 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 156 [biography, portrait].
- Skinner, Edwin (19**-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. Wittig Skinner.
- Skliar, Ivan Iakovlevich (1944-****); U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.

- Škodová, Jana (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- *Pupilla* (2010s).
- Skoglund, Carol Christine (1924-2015; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. E. Skoglund; many papers on Panamic molluscs (1970s-2001).
Abbott, 1973: 442; 1987: 125.
C. Hertz, 2015. In memoriam. Carol Christine Skoglund, 1924-2015. The *Festivus* 47(1): 74-79 [portraits, bibliography, list of eponyms].
Joffe, 2017: 157 [biography, portrait].
- Skoglund, Paul E. (1918-1997; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. C. Skoglund.
Anonymous, 1998. In memoriam. Paul Skoglund, 1918-1997. The *Festivus* 30(1): 2 [reprinted: *Of Sea and Shore* 20(4): 218].
- Skoog, Hilmer Nils Erik (1870-1927; Sweden)
- Barnard, 1965: 27.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- Skottsberg, Carl Johan Fredrik (1880-1963; Sweden)
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Skreslet, Stig (19**-****; Norway)
- Spawning in *Chlamys* (1973).
- Skriabina, Natal'ia Grigor'evna (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Skryabin, Valeriy A. (19**-20**; Kuwait)
- Galeommatoida (2017).
- Skujienė, Grita (19**-20**; Lithuania)
- *Arion* life cycles (2017).
- Skurikhina, L. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2001).
- Skvortsova, V. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
- Aciculidae (2019).
- Skwarko, Stanislaw K. (19**-****; Australia/Indonesia)
- Trioniidae (1968), Cenozoic molluscan list for Indonesia (1994).
- Skymer, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene molluscs of Bermuda (1969).
- Slabber, A. (1896-1976; Netherlands)
- M. I. Gerhardt, 1977. A. Slabber overleden. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 174: 614.
- Engel, 1986: 256.
- Slabber, Martinus (1740-1835; Netherlands)
- *Natuurkundige Verlostingen* (1769).
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 195.
R. T. Maitland, 1876. Determinatie der dieren, beschreven en afgebeeld in de werken van Job Baster en Martinus Slabber, *Tijdschrift der Nederlandse Dierkundige Vereeniging* 2: 7-15.
Engel, 1986: 256.
Damkaer, 2002: 88-89.
- Slack, H. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Pisidium* (1958).
- Slack, John Hamilton (1834-1874; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 157.
- Slack-Smith, Shirley M. (1935-****; Australia)
- *Dangerous cone shells* (1975), functional morphology of *Axinopsida* (1994).
L. Mason, 1978. Our patrons. *Western Australian Shell Collector* 19: 2 [portrait].
- Slade, C. T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* neurophysiology (1979).
- Sladek, Rebecca (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Radula* production in *Lacuna* (1996).
- Sladen, Walter Percy (1849-1900; U.K.)
- G. B. Howes, 1900a. Walter Percy Sladen. *Nature* 62(1602): 256-257.
- G. B. Howes, 1900b. [obituary]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 113: 48-50.
- H. Bury, 1909a. The life and work of Walter Percy Sladen, F.L.S., F.G.S., F.Z.S. *Transactions of the Linnean Society of London* (ser. 2) 12(15): xi-xx, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Bury, 1909b. Mrs Sladen and the Percy Sladen Memorial Fund. *Transactions of the Linnean Society of London* (ser. 2) 12(15): xxi-xxii.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 401.
- F. W. E. Rowe, 1974. Catalogue of the Sladen Collection in the Royal Albert

- Memorial Museum, Exeter, Devon.
Biological Journal of the Linnean Society of London 6(3): 179-243.
- Cleevely, 1983: 266.
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- D. Nichols. 2003. A biography of Percy Sladen (1849-1900). The Linnean, Special Issue No. 4: 1-29 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 348-349 [biography, portrait].
- Sladkovskaya, Marina Germanovna (1960-****; Russia)
- Sarmatian trochids.
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 28.
- Slagstad, Dag (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Mytilus* distribution (2005).
- Slapcinsky, John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails from 2000s.
- Slapnik, Rajko (19**-20**; Slovenia)
- Ellobiidae (1991), cave gastropods (2014).
- Slastenov, Yurii Geonidovich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Slater, Edward M. (1937-1989; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 442; 1987: 125.
- D. Raeihle & W. E. Sage, 1989. Edward M. Slater. New York Shell Club Notes 313: 6-7 [biography].
- Slater, Henry Horrocks (1851-1934; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Slattery, M. (19**-****; Spain/U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch from Guam (1998).
- Slaughter, Christin T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mytilus* genetics (2005).
- Slavik, Alfred (1847-1907; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 401.
- Slavin, Vladimir Il'ich (1914-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Slavoshevskaja, Liudmila Vikent'evna (1940-****; Russia)
- Land snail anatomy (1971), nudibranchs (1971), Rissoidea (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Sleder, Julie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Acauthina* (1981).
- Sleen, Wicher Gosen Nicolaas van der (1886-1967; Netherlands)
- *Maetra* (1922).
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 189, 193.
- Engel, 1986: 256-257.
- Voous, 1995: 444.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Sleeper, Howard L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Chelidonura* pheromones (1982).
- Sleight, Victoria A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Biomineralization (2019).
- Sleptosov, M. M. (19**-****; Russia)
- Cephalopods of the western Pacific (1955).
- Sleurs, Willy J. M. (1952-****; Belgium)
- *Ammonicera* (1985), *Rissoina* (1994).
- Sleyden, B. van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 257.
- Slidell, Raphael [Freiherr von Erlanger] (1865-1897; Germany)
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Raphael Slidell Freiherr von Erlanger (1865-1897) – ein nahezu unbekannter Zoologe und Malakozoologe aus dem Heidelberg des 19. Jahrhunderts. *Carolinea*, Beiträge zur naturkundlichen Forschung in Südwestdeutschland (Karlsruhe) 69: 165-173 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Slieker, François [Frans] J. A. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Chitons of the world* (2000).
- Sliggers, B. C., Jr. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Hydrobia* (1971).
- Slik, J. W. Ferry (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Molluscan fauna of the Valdez Peninsula, Argentina (1997).
- Slik, Leen van der (1899-1986; Netherlands)

- A. Verduin, 1979. De heer Van der Slik 80 jaar. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 190: 922-923.
- M. van der Bos, 1984. De heer Van der Slik 85 jaar. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 218: 1530-1531.
- Engel, 1986: 257.
- A. W. Janssen & J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1986. In memoriam L. van der Slik (1899-1986). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 233: 198-201 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- A. W. Janssen & J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1986. In memoriam L. van der Slik (1899-1986). Mededelingen van der Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 23(3): 87-89 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait]
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas:' meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Sliko, Jennifer (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Vitularia* feeding (2009).
- Slimming, David (19**-****; South Africa)
- *The cowries of Seychelles* (1971) with A. Jarrett.
- Slingerland, Henk (****-19**; South Africa)
- O. Peel, 1993. In memoriam. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 236: 8.
- Slinko, Elena N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Pollution in pectinids (2004).
- Slinn, Mina May (1910-1979; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 443.
- Anonymous, 1980. Deaths. The Nautilus 94(1): 10.
- Abbott, 1987: 125, 161.
- Slišković, Teofil (1926-1991; Bosnia & Herzegovina)
- K. Sakac, 1992. In memoriam Dr. Teofil Sliskovic (1926-1991). Natura Croatica (Zagreb) 1: 119-122 [bibliography, portrait].
- C. Silic & S. Abadzic, 2000. Bibliography of the scientific and expert papers by Teofil Sliskovic, PhD. Wissenschaftliche Mitteilungen des Bosnisch-Herzegowinischen Landesmuseum, Heft C, Naturwissenschaft 7: 403-410 [bibliography].
- F. Trubelja & S. Obratil, 2000. In memoriam Teofil Sliskovic (1926-1991). Wissenschaftliche Mitteilungen des Bosnisch-Herzegowinischen Landesmuseum, Heft C, Naturwissenschaft 7: 401-403 [biography, portrait].
- Sloan, Allan J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New nudibranch (1964).
- Sloan, Danielle (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Reproduction in Limidae (2023).
- Sloan, N. A. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Panopea* reproduction (1984), oceanic squid (1984).
- Sloane, Hans [Henry] [M.D., Sir, Baronet] (1660-1753; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1742: 216; 1757: 150-151 [as Sloanne].
- R. Dodsley & J. Dodsley, 1761: 53-75 [especially pp. 56-59, 66-74].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 158.
- Swainson, 1834: 32-33.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 326-329.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- Smith, 1906: 704.
- Melvill, 1890: 194.
- T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. The Australian Museum Magazine 2(3): 88-93.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 401.
- Chardon, 1949: 55-56, pl. 3 [portrait].
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. Journal of Conchology 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6.
- G. R. de Beer, 1953. Sir Hans Sloane and the British Museum. London: British

- Museum, 192 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- G. L. Wilkins, 1953. A catalogue and historical account of the Sloane shell collection. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series)* 1(1): 47 pp., 12 pls.
- Edwards, 1967: 51.
- Fischer, 1973: 144-145, 147, 149-157 [portrait].
- R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. *Gloria Maris* 18(1): 9-14 [Sloane: pp. 12-13].
- Cleevely, 1983: 267.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Dance, 1986: 31, 67, 226.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- A. MacGregor, ed., 1994. *Sir Hans Sloane; collector, scientist, antiquary, founding father of the British Museum*. London: British Museum, 308 pp. [biography].
- Wilson, 1994: 65-67 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 74, 77.
- A. Griffiths, 1996. *Sir Hans Sloane (1660-1753)*. Pp. 21-42, in: A. Griffiths, ed., *Landmarks in print collecting: connoisseurs and donors at the British Museum since 1753*. London: British Museum, 304 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 263.
- A. C. Been, 2004. *Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history*. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Sloane: pp. 65-68].
- A. MacGregor, 2004. *Sloane, Sir Hans, Baronet*. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 50: 943-949 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 150.
- Fortey, 2008: 21, 120-121, 157-158, 164, 167, 251, 255.
- M. A. Wotton, 2009. *Early shell collectors in Jamaica*. *Cookia (Wellington Shell Club)* 21: 23-26.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 208.
- A. Walker, A. MacGregor & M. Hunter, eds., 2012. *From books to bezoars: Sir Hans Sloane and his collections*. London: British Library, x + 310 pp.
- A. Marples & V. R. M. Pickering, 2016. Exploring cultures of collecting in the early modern world. *Archives of Natural History* 43(1): 1-20.
- A. Walker, 2016. *Lost in plain sight: rediscovering the library of Sir Hans Sloane*. Pp. 400-413, in: F. Bruni & A. Pettegree, eds., *Lost books: reconstructing the print world of pre-industrial Europe*. Leiden: Brill, 541 pp.
- J. Delbourgo, 2017. *Collecting the world: the life and curiosity of Hans Sloane*. London: Allen Lane, 544 pp. [U.S. edition as "Collecting the world: Hans Sloane and the origins of the British Museum," Cambridge: Harvard University Press, xxxii + 504 pp] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Hunt, 2018. *Under Sloane's shadow: the archive of James Petiver*. Pp. 194-221, in V. Keller et al., eds., *Archival afterlives: life, death and knowledge-making in early modern British scientific and medical archives*. Leiden: Brill, xii + 276 pp.
- E. D. Rose, 2018. *Specimens, slips and systems: Daniel Solander and the classification of nature at the world's first public museum, 1753-1768*. *British Journal for the History of Science* 51(2): 205-237.
- A. Walker, 2018. *Collecting knowledge: annotated material in the library of Hans Sloane*. Pp. 222-240, in V. Keller et al., eds., *Archival afterlives: life, death and knowledge-making in early modern British scientific and medical archives*. Leiden: Brill, xii + 276 pp.
- E. Yale, 2018. *Playing archival politics with Hans Sloane, Edward Lhuys, and John Woodward*. Pp. 173-193, in V. Keller et al., eds., *Archival afterlives: life, death and knowledge-making in early modern British scientific and medical archives*. Leiden: Brill, xii + 276 pp.
- S. Kean, 2019. *Science's debt to the slave trade: historians confront the tainted origins of key plant and animal collections*. *Science* 364(6435): 16-20 [portrait].
- Bass et al., 2021: 163-164.

- R. Gochberg, 2021. Useful objects: museums, science, and literature in nineteenth-century America. Oxford: Oxford University Press, ii + 266 pp. [Sloane: pp. 85, 87-88].
- A voyage to the islands Madera, Barbados, Nieves, S. Christophers and Jamaica* (1707, 1725) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN369854306> and at: <http://www.botanicus.org/browse>
- Sloat, Lewis Warrington (1815-1886; U.S.A.)
- Nephew of Commodore John D. Sloat.
- R. C. Miller, 1953. Highlights of a hundred years, 1853-1953. *Pacific Discovery* 6(2): 18-25 [Sloat: p. 20].
- Ewan, 1955: 59.
- L. G. Hertlein, 1956. Lewis W. Sloat, pioneer conchologist in California. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956*: 7-8.
- Abbott, 1973: 157-158.
- Williams, 2007: 199.
- Slobodskoy, Evgenii Vsevolodovich (1951-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Squid (2000s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Slodkevich, Vsevolod Sergeevich (1904-1964; Russia)
- Molluscs of the Far East (1930s-1960s).
- A. G. Ebersin, 1965. Vsevolod Sergeevich Slodkevich (1904-1964). *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1964(3): 148-150 [bibliography, portrait].
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 22.
- Sloff, Jan G. (1892-1979; Netherlands)
- J. G. J. Frentrop, 1979. Jan G. Sloff overleden. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 190: 923-924.
- J. Mennema & F. Adema, 1979. In memoriam Jan G. Sloff en Prof. Dr. D. Bakker. *Gorteria* (Leiden) 9(9): 299-300.
- Sloots, Herman (1923-1998; Netherlands)
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1998. In memoriam Herman Sloots (1923-1998).
- Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 303: 89.
- Slootweg, R. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Bulinus* (1990s).
- Slósarski, Antoni (1843-1897; Poland)
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 277.
- Slotow, Robert (19**-****; Israel)
- Land snail ecology (1997)
- Slugina, Zoya Vasilievna (1952-****; Russia)
- *Atlas i opredelitel' dvustvorchatykh molliuskov ozera Baikal; Guide and key to the Bivalvia of Lake Baikal* (1999) with A. I. Starobogatov.
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Slugina, 2012: 59 [portraits].
- A. A. Shirokaya, 2020. On the 85th anniversary of Lydia L. Yarohnovich. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 23: 170-173 [in Russian; portrait].
- Slugzanowski, P. R. (19**-****; Australia)
- Reproduction in *Haliotis* (1991).
- Sluiter, Carel Philip (1854-1933; Netherlands)
- Bivalve ctenidia (1878).
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 185.
- Sly, Fred L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* (1988).
- Smaal, A.C. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Thesis on bivalve feeding (1997), mussel growth (1989).
- Smagowicz, W. (19**-****; Poland)
- Fauna of Baltic Sea (1977).
- Smaldon, Patricia R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Patella* reproduction (1985).
- Small, Amanda Paige (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (2021).
- Small, H. B. (19**-****; Canada)
- Associated with Conchological Branch of Ottawa Field Naturalists' Club.
- Small, Maureen P. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Littorina* (2001).
- Small, Michael (19**-20**; Canada)

- Collected at Bahía de Huatulco, Oaxaca, Mexico (1998).
- Smalley, Alfred E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis, paper on *Littorina* in Louisiana (1959, 1970).
- Smallridge, M. A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Land snail ecology (1988).
- Smallwood, William Martin (1873-1949; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs 1900s-1910s.
- E. Snyder, 1987. William Martin Smallwood and the Smallwood collection in natural history at the Syracuse University Library. *The Courier* 22.2 (1987): 67-94 [not seen].
- Smart, Christopher W. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Atlantidae (2016).
- Smart, R. W. J. [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Marine shells of Scilly (1885).
- Smartt, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Land snails of New Mexico* (1997) with A. L. Metcalf.
- Smeathers, J. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Byssal threads (1979).
- Smeathman, Henry (1742-1786; U.K.)
- Wilkins, 1955: 89.
- Smedley, G. Dalton (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Phylogeny of Pectinidae (2019).
- Smedley, Stephen C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* in Alaska (1967).
- Smee, Alfred [General] (1818-1877; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1878].
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- P. D. Buchanan, 2004. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 50: 992-993.
- Smee, Delbert L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster variation (2016).
- Smekhov, Evsei Maksimovich (1898-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Smiley, Winnifred (1902-1972; U.S.A.)
- E. Marshall, 1972. In memorium. Winnifred Smiley, March 5, 1902-January 9, 1972. *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 12(1): 1-2.
- Sminia, T. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (1977).
- Smirnov, I. P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Buccinidae (2000s), commercial marine gastropods (2005).
- Smirnova, Natal'ia Fedorovna (1937-****; Russia)
- Freshwater clams (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Smit, Daniel de (1***-1964; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 258.
- Smit, Hendrik Gerard de (****-1964; Netherlands)
- D. J. Boerman, 1964. In memoriam H. G. de Smit. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 111: 1156-1157.
- Smit, Walter (19**-1***; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* in New York (1946).
- Smit Sibinga, G. L. (1895-****; Java/Netherlands)
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 192-193.
- Smith, A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Distribution of an *Onchidium* (1987).
- Smith, A. (19**-19**-; U.K.)
- *Assiminea* (1950).
- Smith, Abigail M. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Scaphopod shells (2015), chitons (2017).
- Smith, Alberic A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs (1970).
- Smith, Allan K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of the Pacific Northwest* (2009).
- Smith, Allyn Goodwin (1893-1976; U.S.A.)
- Drake, 1963: 9.
- F. Howard, 1963. Biographical sketch. Allyn G. Smith. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 4(3): S9-11.
- Anonymous, 1968. [about acquisition of the Mills College collection by the California Academy of Sciences]. *California Academy of Sciences, The Casual Crier* 2(1): 1-2.
- Anonymous, 1969. Allyn G. Smith. *Tabulata* 2(2): 3, portrait.

- Abbott, 1973: 443.
- Anonymous, 1976. Allyn Goodwin Smith (1893-1976). The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 9: 8-9 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1976. Allyn G. Smith. Of Sea and Shore 7(3): 140, 171 [portrait].
- A. La Rocque, 1976. Allyn Goodwin Smith (1893-1976). Sterkiana 63-64: 76.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
- R. C. Miller, 1977. Obituary. Allyn G. Smith. Malacological Review 10: 87-88.
- W. K. Emerson, 1977. Obituary. Allyn Goodwin Smith, 1893-1976. The Nautilus 91(1): 37.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1977. Necrologie: Allyn G. Smith. Journal de Conchyliologie 114(1-2): 80.
- P. U. Rodda, 1977. Allyn Goodwin Smith, 1893-1976. The Veliger 19(3): [i] [portrait].
- Shasky, 1980: 20, 38-42.
- M. G. Kellogg, 1986. A bibliography and catalog of taxa for Allyn Goodwin Smith (1893-1976). Occasional Papers of the California Academy of Sciences 145: 12 pp.
- Abbott, 1987: 125, 161.
- Coan, 1988: 100 [portrait].
- Williams, 2007: 214-216 [portrait].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 2018: 208-209 [portrait].
- Smith, Andrea (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on growth in *Tellina* (2009).
- Smith, Andrew (1797-1872; South Africa).
- Primarily vertebrate zoologist; described two species of *Limax*.
- K. Rookmaaker, 2017. The zoological contributions of Andrew Smith (1797-1872) with an annotated bibliography and a numerical analysis of newly described animal species. Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa 72(2): 105-173 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- K. Rookmaaker, 2017. On the date of issue of No. 5 of the *South African Quarterly Journal* containing new zoological names proposed by Andrew Smith – 1831 or 1832. The Linnean 33(1): 13-16.
- Smith, Annie Mills (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 443; 1987: 125.
- Smith, Arthur Donaldson (1864-1939; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Smith, Barry C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* feeding (2008).
- Smith, Beth A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell of *Nautilus* (1992).
- Smith, Blakeman S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Nassarius* (1971, 1980-1981), ecology of *Nassarius* (1975).
- Smith, Brian John (1939-2006; U.K./Australia)
- Clavagellidae (1971-1978), *Field guide to the non-marine molluscs of south eastern Australia* (1979) with R. C. Kershaw, *Tasmanian land & freshwater molluscs* (1981) with R. C. Kershaw.
- L. Turner, 2006. Memories of a 'snailer'. Brian J. Smith (1939-2006). Australian Shell News 130: 4 [portrait].
- S. Boyd & A. Monger, 2006. Obituary: Brian John Smith 24.6.1939-19.7.2006. Molluscan Research 26(3): 118-123 [portrait, bibliography].
- R. Burn, 2006. Brian John Smith 24.6.1939-19.7.2006: a malacological assessment. Molluscan Research 26(3): 122.
- A. Monger, 2006. Tribute: Brian John Smith, 24 June 1939 – 19 July 2006. Victorian Naturalist (Blackburn) 123(6): 403-404 [portrait].
- Smith, Brittany J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Potamopyrgus* diet (2017).
- Smith, Burnett (1877-1958; U.S. A.)
- *Pyrula* (1907), *Conus* (1930), *Busycon* (1938, 1939).
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1958. Burnett Smith 1877-1958. Paleontological Research Institution [memorial read at the P.R.I. annual meeting and printed as a single sheet for distribution to the family and P.R.I. membership] [portrait].
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1960. Memorial to Burnett Smith (1877-1958). Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of

- America, Annual Report for 1959: 151-156, pl. 14 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 158.
- Cleevly, 1983: 268.
- Anonymous, 1989. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Burnett Smith (1877-1958). Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology 22(3-4): 140 [portrait].
- Smith, Carey Resch (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Epitonium* (1977).
- Smith, Cecilia S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Histological techniques for bivalve mollusks* (1983) with D. W. Howard.
- Smith, Charles (c. 1715-1762; Ireland)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 167-168.
- E. Magennis, 2004. Smith, Charles. Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 60-61.
- Smith, Clay T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Glycymeris* stratigraphy (1945).
- Smith, Colleen M. (1919-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 586; 1987: 125.
- Smith, Craig Randall (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea molluscs; Vesicomidae (1999).
- Smith, D. A. S. (19**-****; U.K./Sierra Leone)
- *Donax* (1971), *Lacuna* (1973), *Littorina* ecology (1976).
- Smith, D. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Zirphaea* (1973).
- Smith, David A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development in *Onchidoris* (1983).
- Smith, David R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Guide to sampling freshwater mussel populations* (2003) with D. L. Strauer.
- Smith, Diderick (****-****; Germany/Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 258.
- Smith, Doris Amelia (1908-1992; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 53.
- Smith, Douglas Grant (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- *Planorbula* (1975), *Gyraulus* (1976), *Goniobasis* (1980), *Littoridinops* (1987), *Margaritifera* (1988), *Potential for spread of the exotic zebra mussel (Dreissena polymorpha) in Massachusetts* (1993), *Bellamyia* (2000).
- Abbott, 1987: 125.
- Smith, Drew (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Oyster: a world history* (2010).
- Smith, Edgar Albert (1847-1916; U.K.)
- E. A. Smith, [1899?]. A catalogue of papers on Mollusca and Echinodermata by Edgar A. Smith, F.Z.S., etc. London: privately printed by Hazell, Watson and Viney, Ld., 14 pp.
- Smith, 1906: 714-725 [passim], 730.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1914).
- Anonymous, 1916. Edgar Albert Smith, I.S.O., late conchologist of the British Museum. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 6) 3(9): 431-432.
- Anonymous, 1916. E. A. Smith. The Nautilus 30(7): 84.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1916].
- Taylor, 1916: 3 [portrait].
- M. Doello Juardo, 1917. Edgar A. Smith. Physis, Revista de la Sociedad Argentina de Ciencias Naturales 3: 120-122.
- J. C. Melvill, 1917. Obituary notice. Edgar Albert Smith, I.S.O. Journal of Conchology 15(5): 150-153 [bibliography].
- B. B. Woodward, 1917. Edgar Albert Smith, 1847-1916. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(3): 215-217.
- G. A. F. Knight, 1920. Memorial notice of the late Edgar A. Smith, F.Z.S., I.S.O. Glasgow Naturalist 8(4): 119-122.
- C. R. Boettger, 1921. Edgar Albert Smith. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 63(3): 121-125, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. Edgar-Albert Smith. Journal de Conchyliologie 66(1): 86-87.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356, pl. 49; 1927b: 161, pl. 21 [portrait].
- W. J. Ingram, 1948. The late Edwards Carter Stearns, thought provoker. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 77: 5-7 [the Ford-Smith feud].

- Barnard, 1965: 27, 51.
- B. Verdcourt, 1974. Bibliography of the papers of E. A. Smith relating to non-marine Mollusca of tropical Africa. *Achatina* 5: 117-119.
- J. Chatfield, 1980. A Conchologist's tombstone [E.A. Smith]. The Conchologists' Newsletter 74: 243-244.
- N. F. McMillan, 1981. More re Edgar A. Smith. The Conchologists' Newsletter 76: 303.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 268.
- Dance, 1986: 129, 226, pl. 31a [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 84.
- A. Trew, 1993. Edgar Albert Smith's new molluscan names. Cardiff: National Museum of Wales, 86 pp.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1994. De correspondentie tussen M. M. Schepman (1847-1919) en E. A. Smith (1847-1916). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 280: 133-139.
- Fouché, 1995: 53.
- Johnson, 1996: 170-171.
- R. E. Petit, 1997. A century-old dispute revisited. *American Conchologist* 25(4): 4-6.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15, fig. 55 [portrait].
- R. M. Dobson, 2001. Prominent Glasgow Natural History Society zoologists. The Glasgow Naturalist 23(6): 106-110 [Smith: p. 107].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 263.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 45 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 35 [portrait].
- R. E. Petit, 2012. John Edward Gray (1800-1875): his malacological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 3214: 125 pp. [Smith: pp. 10-11].
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: 9 [portrait].
- M. H. Rosove, 2021. Visiting the complex bibliography of *The Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Erebus and Terror, 1839-1843*. *Polar Record* 57(e29): 1-17 [Mollusca published in 1874].
- N. L. Evenhuys, 2015. Publication and dating of the "Zoology of the Voyage of the H.M.S. *Erebus* and *Terror*". *Sherbornia* 2(2): 9-20 [molluscs by E. A. Smith, June 1874].
- See also under *Challenger* below.
 - See also under *Erebus & Terror* below.
- Challenger* bivalve and Heteropoda (1885) works online at: <http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
- Collation of his parts of the *Challenger* given in Appendix 1 to this list.
- Smith, Edmund Hobart (1935-****; U.S.A./U.K.)
- Turridae (1967), *Penitella* (1969).
- Abbott, 1973: 444; 1987: 125-126.
- Smith, Egbert T. (****-1973?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Smith, Elsie C. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Notosetia* (1962).
- Smith, Emily Williams (1908-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 444.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1978: 86 [1979].
- Abbott, 1987: 126.
- Smith, Eric Richard Anthony (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 444; 1987: 126.
- Smith, Ernest Rice ["Rock"] (1891-1952; U.S.A.)
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1953. Ernest Rice Smith, 1891-1952. [Memorial read at the Paleontological Research Institution annual meeting and printed as a single sheet for distribution to the family and P.R.I. membership].
- Cleevely, 1983: 268.
- Smith, Euan G. C. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Fossil Crassatellidae (2016).
- Smith, Eugene Allen (1841-1927; U.S.A.)
- Merrill, 1906: 565, 711 [portrait].
- S. J. Lloyd, 1954. Eugene Allen Smith, Alabama's great geologist. New York: Newcomen Society in North America, 22 pp.
- Smith, Francis A. (****-1983; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 161-162.
- Smith, G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Lymnaea* (1981).
- Smith, G. P. S. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Pigments in chiton shells (2017).
- Smith, Garry D. (19**-20**; U.S.A. [Guam])
- Neritidae in trees (2000).
- Smith, Gerald (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Marginellidae in South Africa* (1999) with M. Lussi.
- Smith, Gertrude M. (1***-19**; Canada)
- Bivalves (1920s-1930s).
- Smith, Grant (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *The eyes of certain pulmonate gastropods with special reference to the neurofibrillae of Limax maximus* (1906).
- Smith, Harlan Ingersoll (1872-1940; U.S.A./ Canada)
- Shell middens.
- Smith, Harry M. (****-1974?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
- Rehder, 1997: 105.
- Smith, Herbert Huntington (1851-1919; U.S.A.)
- Killed by a train.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 20, 21.
- Anonymous, 1913. [collection of shells from Coosa River]. *The Nautilus* 27(7): 84.
- Anonymous, 1919. [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 32(4): 143.
- W. J. Holland, 1919a. Herbert Huntington Smith. *Science* (n.s.) 44(1273): 481-483.
- W. J. Holland, 1919b. Herbert Huntington Smith. *Entomological News and Proceedings of the Entomological Section, Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 30(8): 211-214, pl. 9 [portrait].
- G. W. Clapp, 1920. Herbert Huntington Smith. *The Nautilus* 33(4): 136-141; 33(1): frontispiece [portrait].
- H. E. Wheeler, 1938. The successors of Timothy Abbott Conrad. *The American Malacological Union, Seventh Annual Meeting, University of Michigan Museum, Ann Arbor, Michigan, August 3-5, 1937*: [vii].
- Abbott, 1973: 158.
- Papavero, 1973: 377-386.
- H. van der Schalie, 1981. Perspectives on North American malacology, I. Mollusks in the Alabama River drainage; past and present. *Sterkiana* 71: 24-40 [Smith: pp. 24-25].
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 33: 27-31.
- N. Papavero & S. Ibáñez-Bernal, 2003. Contributions to a history of Mexican dipterology. Part II. – *The Biología Centrali-Americana. Acta Zoologica Mexicana* (n.s.) 88: 143-232 [Smith: pp. 151-153].
- Williams et al., 2008: 6.
- Concerning:
- <https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator1>
- Smith, Illene Harper (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 445; 1987: 126.
- Smith, J. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* natural history and taxonomy (1981).
- Smith, J. Travis (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Scallop biogeography (2006).
- Smith, J. E. (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Anodonta* records in Penketh (1892).
- Smith, James (1782-1867; U.K.)
- *On the last changes in the relative levels of the land and sea in the British Islands* (1839).
- Sherborn, 1935: 242.
- Moore, 2007: 12, 13.
- Smith, James C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biology and potential impacts of zebra mussels in large rivers* (1997) with J. E. Alexander & J. H. Thorp.
- Smith, James Edward [Sir] (1759-1828; U.K.)
- Dance, 1967: 3.

- Dance, 1986: 48, 83.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 263.
- G. S. Boulger & M. Walker, 2004. Smith, Sir James Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography y 51: 190-192 [portrait].
- T. Kennett, 2016. The Lord Treasurer of botany: Sir James Edward Smith and the Linnaean collections. London: Linnean Society of London, x + 388 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- G. Rowe, 2020. Anna Louisa Lane and her portrait of James Edward Smith. The Linnean 36(2): 26-33 [portraits].
- Smith, James Perrin (1864-1931; U.S.A.)
- *Triassic cephalopod genera of America* (1905) with A. Hyatt, *The Middle Triassic marine invertebrate faunas of North America* (1914), *Lower Triassic ammonoids of North America* (1932).
- F. B. Plummer, 1931. James Perrin Smith, 1864-1931. Journal of Paleontology, 5(2): 168-170 [portrait].
- S. Shedd, 1931. James Perrin Smith. Science 72(1893): 382-383.
- Cleevely, 1983: 268.
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 73-76, 84, 89, 99, 131, 132 [portrait].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 388, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 350-351 [biography, portrait].
- Smith, James W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Achatina* introductions (2005).
- Smith, Jamie M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs in North Carolina State Museum (2007).
- Smith, Jansen A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Naticidae (2012), *Mulinia* (2018).
- Smith, Jayson R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* populations (2006).
- Smith, Jennifer Margaret (19**-****; U.S.A./U.K.)
- *Geukensia* ecology (1985), cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Smith, John (1845-1931; U.K.)
- Supposed Carboniferous nudibranch (1899); collection in Royal Scottish Museum.
- Cleevely, 1983: 268.
- Smith, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* spawning (1983).
- Smith, Joseph A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Summary of freshwater mussel data collected by the Maryland Biological Stream Survey 1995-2006* (2007) with J. R. Gauza & A. J. Becker.
- Smith, Judith S. [née Terry] (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- *Taxonomy, distribution, and phylogeny of the cymatiid Gastropods Argobuccinum, Fusitriton, Mediargo, and Priene* (1970). Abbott, 1975: 586-587; 1987: 126.
- C. L. King, 1983. Women in Earth Sciences. Stanford Observer, Stanford Earth Scientist Section, October 1983: 7-8 [portrait].
- Coan, 1983: 18-19.
- Anonymous, 1990. Judith Terry Smith directs annual fund. The Stanford Earth Scientist, December 1990: 11.
- Smith, Julian (1920?-20**; U.S.A.)
- M. Coppolino, 2010. Partulids at the Paleontological Research Institution, Ithaca, New York. Tentacle 18: 44.
- Smith, L. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Haemodynamics of *Tresus* and other bivalves (1965).
- Smith, Lee Anderson (1926-2012; U.S.A.)
- Clavagellidae (1962).
- Anonymous, 2012. Lee Anderson Smith. Obituary. Houston Chronicle, July 17, 2012: B-5 [portrait].
- Smith, Lillian Cassett (1900-1971; U.S.A.)
- Cardiidae (1945).
- Abbott, 1973: 158.
- Johnson, 2006b: 135.
- Smith, Lisa (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Lucinid phylogeny (2011).
- Smith, Lourens [Laurie] Johannes (19**-2003; South Africa)

- B. Krüger, 2004. In memoriam: farewell to Laurie Smith. *Strandloper*, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 272-273: 14 [portrait].
- Smith, M. K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* (2007).
- Smith, Martin R. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Paleozoic mollusc (2012).
- Smith, Maxwell (1888-1961; U.S.A.)
- East coast marine shells* (1937, 1945), *An illustrated catalog of the Recent species of the rock shells: Muricidae, Thaisidae and Coralliophilidae* (1939), *World-wide sea shells* (1940), *A review of the Volutidae* (1942; 1970 reprint), *Panamic marine shells* (1944), *Triton, helmet and harp shells* (1948).
- Anonymous, 1961. Maxwell Smith, 1888-1961. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 63, 81 [memoriam list].
- Anonymous, 1961. Maxwell Smith dies. *Hawaiian Shell News* 9(12): 8.
- H. B. Baker, 1961. Maxwell Smith. *The Nautilus* 75(2): 84.
- Anonymous, 1962. Maxwell Smith. *New York Shell Club Notes* 74: 5.
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1962. Maxwell Smith, 1881-1961. *The Nautilus* 76(1): 33-34; 75(4): pl. 18, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 158.
- McGinty, 2015a: *passim*.
- McGinty, 2015b.
- Breure, 2019: 74.
- East coast marine shells* (1937) online at the Internet Archive.
- Smith, Mrs. Maxwell (****-1946?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22 [1947].
- Smith, Megan L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Slug taxonomy (2019).
- Smith, Michael (19**-****; Canada)
- Nucleic acids in Mollusca (1963).
- Smith, Michael Dillon (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 445; 1987: 126.
- Smith, Michael E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1994).
- Smith, Michael J. (19**-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- *Lasaea* (1995), distinguishing juvenile mytilids (1999).
- Smith, Michael S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of freshwater clams (1982).
- Smith, Muriel F. I. (19**-****; Canada)
- Type specimens in the National Museums of Canada.
- Abbott, 1987: 126.
- Smith, Myra Lachlina (19**-****; Australia).
- Teredinidae of Queensland (1963).
- Johnson, 2006b: 147.
- Smith, Myron (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2019).
- Smith, Osgood R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* (1950s).
- Smith, P. J. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Maetra* (1993), *Bathymodiolus* (2004).
- Smith, Parker N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cornu* microbiota (2019).
- Smith, Paul L. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Jurassic ammonites (1992, 2018).
- Smith, Ralph Ingram (1916-1993; U.S.A.)
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. *Bios* 27(2): 66-90 [Smith, pp. 66, 72-73, 84, portrait].
- J. T. Carlton, D. G. Fautin, B. E. Weibrecht & A. M. Kuris, 1988, Professor Ralph I. Smith: a tribute to his manuals of marine invertebrates and his academic progeny. *The Veliger* 31(1-2): 135-137.
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Smith: *passim*, portraits].
- C. O. Hermans, 1997. Obituary: Ralph Ingram Smith, July 3, 1916 – May 12, 1993.

- Bulletin of Marine Science 60(2): 224-234 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. T. Carlton, 2007. S. F. Light and R. I. Smith. Pp. xv-xvii, in: J. T. Carlton, The Light and Smith Manual. Intertidal invertebrates from central California to Oregon. Berkeley, etc.: University of California Press, xvii + 1002 pp. [portrait].
- Smith, Ray Fred (1919-1999; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as agricultural entomologist.
- Abbott, 1987: 126.
- P. Adkisson, W. Allen, J. Casida & E. Sylvester, 2001. Ray Fred Smith, 1919-1999. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 80: 11 pp. [portrait, partial entomological bibliography].
- Smith, Rebecca Gray (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Smith, Richard (19**-20**; Belgium?)
- Oligocene (2008).
- Smith, Robert O. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Oysters and oil (1935).
- Smith, Samuel (1802-1892; U.K.)
- E. C. Nelson, 2016. Tales from a shell cabinet: an old lady's house burgled. Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter, 110: 17-19 [collection now in Wisbech and Fenland Museum].
- Smith, Sanderson (1832-1915; U.K./U.S.A.)
- *Report on the Mollusca of Long Island, N. Y., and of its dependencies* (1870).
- Tryon, 1861: 63.
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. Science 41(1064): 737-753 [Smith: p. 750].
- A. E. Verrill, 1915. Obituary. Mr. Sanderson Smith. American Journal of Science (ser. 4) 39(234): 685-686 [partial bibliography].
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Malacologists of Staten Island and New York. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: 14.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. The Nautilus 69(2): 48-53 [Smith: p. 51].
- Abbott, 1973: 159.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. Part II. New York Shell Club Notes 213: 2-3 [revised from Nautilus 69(2): 48-53].
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls.
- F. W. Steimle et al., 1995. A history of benthic research in the NMFS Northeast Fisheries Science Center. Marine Fisheries Review 57(2): 1-13 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 50.
- Johnson, 2006a: 28-29, 52-53.
- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2019. John Clarkson Jay (1808-1891): his life and malacological contributions. Malacologia 62(2): 257-309 [Smith, p. 274].
- Smith, Shelagh Mary (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Key to the British marine Gastropoda* (1974), *Checklist of British marine Mollusca* (1991).
- Smith, Sidney Irving (1843-1926; U.S.A.)
- Brother-in-law of A. E. Verrill; collected in Haiti ca. 1865.
- Crosse, 1891a: 85; 1891b: 17 [Sanderson Smith incorrectly mentioned as brother].
- I. Fisher, 1893. Bibliographies of the present officers of Yale University. New Haven: Yale University, 160 pp. [Smith: pp. 121-125, bibliography from 1864 to 1890].
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. Science 41(1064): 737-753 [Smith: pp. 747-748].
- W. R. Coe, 1926. Sidney Irving Smith and his contributions to zoology. American Journal of Science (ser. 5) 12(72): 463-466.
- Damkaer, 2001: 70-71 [portrait].
- H. Adams & L. Glatz, eds., 2016. Addison Verrill's Greenwood; memories of a Maine

- town and one of its most notable natives. Bethel (Maine): Bethel Historical Society, xviii + 277 pp. [Smith, pp. 2, 50, 77, 114, 121].
- Damkaer, 2017: 787-789 [biography, portrait].
- Smith, Stephanie (19**-****; Canada)
- Spawning in Mollusca (1997).
- Smith, Stephen A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Evolutionary relationships in Mollusca (2011).
- Smith, Stephen J. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *The mechanism of bursting pacemaker activity in neurons of the mollusc Tritonia diomedea* (1981).
- Smith, Suanne Yvonne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Smith, T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding in *Venerupis*, *Chlamys* (1979).
- Smith, Tamara M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails in Wisconsin (1999).
- Smith, Tanya Margaret (19**-20**; Canada)
- Thesis on rock-boring clams (2012).
- Smith, Terry (****-1979; U.S.A.)
- E. Marshall, 1979. In memoriam. The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 19(5): 6.
- Smith, Thomas P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* reproduction (2004).
- Smith, Tom (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Diver, nudibranch collector.
- Smith, Travis J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- California Neogene (2001).
- Smith, Trevor Randall (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lissachatina* biology (2018).
- Smith, Ursula E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil gastropods (2011).
- Smith, Uselma Clarke (1841-1902; U.S.A.)
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1981: [iv-v].
- Smith, V. R. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Sub-Antarctic land slug (1991).
- Smith, Victor G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2000s).
- Smith, Vivienne (1927?-1998; U.S.A.)
- B. Elliott, 1998. Vivienne Smith. American Conchologist 26(1): 24.
- Joffe, 2017: 158 [biography, portrait].
- Smith, W. Hilles (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shells with a mastodon in Michigan (1899).
- Smith, Walter L. [Reverend] (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 587; 1987: 126.
- Smith, Warren D. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Fossils of the Philippine Islands (1913).
- Smith, William [Reverend] (16**-17**; U.K.)
- S. J. Hewitt, 2011. An 18th century account of the marine mollusks from the island of Nevis, Leeward Islands, West Indies. The Festivus 43(9): 95-98.
- Smith, William (1769-1839; U.K.)
- Uncle of John Phillips.
- Capellini, 1902: 99.
- L. R. Cox, 1930. On British fossils named by William Smith. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 10) 6(33): 287-304, pl. 12 [list of new taxa].
- Sherborn, 1935: 242.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 403.
- L. R. Cox, 1942. New light on William Smith and his work. Proceedings of the Yorkshire Geological Society 25(1): 1-99, frontispiece, pls. 1-8 [biography, portrait].
- Jackson, 1945: 4.
- Edwards, 1967: 38.
- J. M. Eyles, 1967. William Smith: the sale of his geological collection to the British Museum. Annals of Science 23(3): 177-212, pls. 9-10.
- J. M. Eyles, 1969. William Smith (1769-1839). A chronology of significant dates in his life. Proceedings of the Geological Society of London 1657: 173-176.
- J. M. Eyles, 1969. William Smith (1769-1839): a bibliography of his published writings, maps and geological sections,

- printed and lithographed. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 87-109.
- Cleevely, 1983: 269.
- J. M. Eyles, 1984. William Smith and the United States. *Earth Sciences History* 3(1): 54-57.
- J. Morrell, 1989. The legacy of William Smith: the case of John Phillips in the 1820s. *Archives of Natural History* 16(3): 319-335.
- H. S. Torrens, 1990. The transmission of ideas in the use of fossils in stratigraphic analysis from England to America 1800-1840. *Earth Sciences History* 9(2): 108-117.
- H. S. Torrens, 2001. Timeless order: William Smith (1769-1839) and the search for raw materials. Pp. 61-83, in: C. L. E. Lewis & S. J. Knell, eds., *The age of the earth: from 4004 BC to AD 2002*. Geological Society of London, Special Publication 190: viii + 288 pp.
- S. Winchester, 2001. The map that changed the world: William Smith and the birth of modern geology. New York: Harper Collins, xxii + 330 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. S. Torrens, 2003. An introduction to the life and times of William Smith (1769-1839). Pp. xi-xxxviii, in: H. S. Torrens, ed., *Memoirs of William Smith LL.D* [reprinted with additional material]. Bath: Royal Literary and Scientific Institution, xxxviii + 230 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Smith, William [called Strata Smith]. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 51: 372-375 [portrait].
- H. S. Torrens, 2016. William Smith (1769-1839): his struggles as a consultant, in both geology and engineering, to simultaneously earn a living and finance his scientific projects, to 1820. *Earth Sciences History* 35(1): 1-46. [note: rest of this issue devoted to geological and cartographical papers about William Smith].
- P. Wigley ed., 2018. William Smith's fossils reunited: *Strata identified by organized fossils* and *A stratigraphical system of organized fossils by William Smith*. Wellington (U.K): Halsgrove, x + 150 pp., 26 pls. [portrait].
- N. Morgan, 2019. Growing up a geologist – John Phillips and William Smith. *Geology Today* 35(5): 179-185 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, ed., 2020. *Strata: William Smith's geological maps*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 256 pp. [not seen].
- J. Uglow, 2021. The reader of rocks. *The New York Review of Books*, March 11, 2021, 68(4): 20-21.
- Smith, William A. (****-1964?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 86 [1964].
- Smith, William Anderson (1842-19**; U.K.)
P. G. Moore, 2013. The Lochbuie Marine Institute, Isle of Mull, Scotland. *Archives of Natural History*, 40(1): 45-51 [bibliography].
- Smith, William Walter (1852-1942; New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 46.
R. Galbreath, 1996. Smith, William Walter 1852-1942. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 3: 482.
- Smith Beasley, Lisa (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Monterey Bay benthic ecology (1998).
- Smithe, Joseph Doyle (1838-1***; British India)
Preece et al., 2022: 13.
- Smithwick, Ollie M. [M.D.] (1932-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 587; 1987: 126.
- Smits, Daan (1920-2011; Netherlands)
D. Smits, 2009. Mijn eerste contact met de NMV. P. 134, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
van Leeuwen & van Gemert, 2020: 33.
- Smolarz, Katarzyna (19**-20**; Poland)
● *Mytilus* sex (2016).
- Smolowitz, Roxanna (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Oyster parasites (2007).
- Smook, Malcolm Andrews (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 445; 1987: 126.
- Smouse, D. T., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Feeding by *Thyca* (1988).

- Smrček, Jerry Carl (1945-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 445-446; 1987: 126.
- Smriglio, Carlo (1952-****; Italy)
● Turrids (1987), *Trivia* (1998), chitons (2001), *Xenophora* (2007).
Repetto et al., 2011: 178, 191.
- Smuk, Antal (1904-1978; Hungary)
I. Pintér, 1979. Megemlékezés Smuk Antal (1904-1978). *Soosiana* 7: 3-4.
- Smyshlyaeva, O. P. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Triassic ammonoids (2019).
- Smyslov, Gennadii Anatol'evich (1943-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Smyth, Carole Edna (19**-2014; U.K./USA)
● Spouse of Richard Smyth; collected and sold shell art; *Neptune's Treasures* (1998).
- Smyth, Richard (19**-20**; U.K./USA)
● Spouse of Carole Smyth; collected and sold shell art; *Neptune's Treasures* (1998).
- Smythe, Kathleen Rosemary (1923-1991; U.K.)
● *Seashells of the Arabian Gulf* (1982).
R. Houart, 1991. In memoriam. *Arion* 16(4): 131.
J. Chatfield, 1992. Obituary. Kathleen Rosemary Smythe (14 June 1923-30 June 1991). *Journal of Conchology* 34(4): 243-247 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
Bosch et al., 1995: 16.
- Snavelly, Parke D., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Neogene of Spain (1976).
- Snedekar, Eve K. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 446; 1987: 127.
- Snegin, Eduard A. (1969-****; Russia)
● *Helicopsis* (2016).
Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Sneidar, Sylvester J. (1929-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 446; 1987: 126-127.
- Snel, Marten (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on *Cryptochiton* physiology (1966).
- Snelgrove, Paul V. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Mulinia* larvae (1992).
- Snelli, Jon-Arne (1935-2018; Norway)
● *Tritonium viridulum*, marine Mollusca of Jan Mayen (1975, 1977), *Littorina* (1979), *Acesta* (2009).
- Snellen, Jan [Johan] (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 259.
- Snider, D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Shell mineralization (2004).
- Snider, Selma F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Cuttlebones on the beach (1969).
- Snodgrass, Robert Evans (1875-1962; U.S.A.)
● Mainly known as entomologist and ornithologist.
Trew, 1987: 81.
- Snoek, J. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 259.
- Snoke, L. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Clams boring into lead (1956).
- Snow, Allene Louise [née Parrish] (1911-1990; U.S.A.)
D. Gallagher, 2004. Marathon, 1906-1960. Marathon (Florida): Museums and Nature Center of Crane Point Hammock, vi + 250 pp. [Snow: pp. 19, 62, 88, 235; portrait].
- Snow, Charles Dale (1921-****; U.S.A.)
● *Octopus* bites (1970).
Abbott, 1973: 446; 1987: 127.
- Snow, K. H. (18**-19**; South Africa)
Breure, 2019: 74.
- Snyder, Ethel (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
● Coauthor with B. Aldrich of *Florida Sea Shells* (1936).
- Snyder, L. H. (1901-19**; U.S.A.)
● Chiton gills (1922) with W. J. Crozier.
- Snyder, Martin Avery (1943-****; U.S.A.)
● *Catalogue of the marine gastropod family Fasciariidae* (2003).
Abbott, 1973: 446-447; 1987: 127.
Bouchet et al. 2009: 48 [portrait].
- Snyder, Noel F. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Gastropod physiology (1967).

- Snýder, R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Stenoteuthis* (1998).
- Snyder, Sharon Jean (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 127.
- Clampit, 1992: 15 [portrait].
- Snyman, Frank (19**-****; South Africa)
- Reproduction in *Janolus* (1989).
- Soares, Alexandre [Alex] G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Donax* ecology (1998).
- Soares, Gaspar (1***-19**; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50.
- Soares, Guilherme E. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Shell dealer.
- Soares, J. M. Pires (19**-****; Portugal)
- Aptychi of nautiloids (1953).
- Soares-Comes, Abrilio (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Bivalve distribution (2005).
- Soares-de-Souza, Paulino José, Jr. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Skeneidae (2002), classification of Marginellidae (2007).
- Soarnes, Cláudia (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Nudibranchs (2000s).
- Sobolev, Dmitrii Nikolaevich (1872-1950; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Sobetskiĭ, Vsevolod Alekseevich (1928-1988; U.S.S.R.)
- Upper Cretaceous Bivalvia, their ecology, community structure, taphonomy.
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- A. N. Ianakevich et al., 2008. Pamiati Vsevoloda Alekseevicha Sobetskogo/ Materialy chteniĭ pamiati doktora biologicheskikh nauk V. A. Sobetskogo (k 80-letiiu so dnia rozhdeniia. Tiraspol': Izdatel'stvo Pridnestrovskogo Universiteta, pp. 5-8 [portrait] [not seen].
- V. D. Samolevskaia, 2008. Biograficheskiĭ ocherk. Pamiati Vsevoloda Alekseevicha Sobetskogo/ Materialy chteniĭ pamiati doktora biologicheskikh nauk V. A. Sobetskogo (k 80-letiiu so dnia rozhdeniia. Tiraspol': Izdatel'stvo Pridnestrovskogo Universiteta, pp. 8-12 [portraits] [not seen].
- L. A. Nevevskaia et al., 2008. PINovskii period v zhizni V. A. Sobetskogo Pamiati Vsevoloda Alekseevicha Sobetskogo/ Materialy chteniĭ pamiati doktora biologicheskikh nauk V. A. Sobetskogo (k 80-letiiu so dnia rozhdeniia. Tiraspol': Izdatel'stvo Pridnestrovskogo Universiteta, pp. 12-16 [portraits] [not seen].
2008. Iz vospominaniĭ kolleg Pamiati Vsevoloda Alekseevicha Sobetskogo/ Materialy chteniĭ pamiati doktora biologicheskikh nauk V. A. Sobetskogo (k 80-letiiu so dnia rozhdeniia. Tiraspol': Izdatel'stvo Pridnestrovskogo Universiteta, pp. 17-19 [not seen].
- Nevevskaia et al., 2009: 25-26.
- Sobkowiak, Ben (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Thesis on *Pitar* (2009).
- Sobolev, Dmitry Nikolaevich (1872-1949; Russia)
- Fossil cephalopods; evolutionary theory.
- Cleevely, 1983: 270.
- I. Popov, 2008. Orthogenesis versus Darwinism: the Russian case. *Revue d'Histoire des Sciences* 61(2): 367-397 [Sobolev, pp. 374-380].
- Sobolev, Evgeniy Sergeevich (1958-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Soboleva, L. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Lottiidae (2011).
- Soboleva, Rima Petrovna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 44.
- Soboleva, Tamara Nikolaevna (1939-****; Tajikistan)
- Land snail parasites (1984).
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Sobradil, Rezelle B. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* ecology (2019).
- Sobrievsky, Alexis (****-****; Russia)
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Sobrin, Ignacio (19**-20**; Spain)
- Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Sobrin-Figueroa, Alma (19**-20**; Mexico)

- Accumulation of metals in *Argopecten* (2009, 2013), *Pteria* (2010s), chemicals in *Physa* (2016), in *Lymnaea* (2018).
- Soccio, Stefano (19**-20**, Italy)
- Pliocene *Nassarius* (2005).
- Socorro Muñetón-Gómez, Maria del (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Feeding in *Spondylus* (2001), *Anadara* (2013).
- Socin, Costantino (1***-1***; Italy)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1930s-1940s).
- Sodeman, William A., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* behavior (1973).
- Soelner, George W. H. (1873?-19**, U.S.A.)
- *Vitrea* (1902); also published on birds.
- Soemodihardjo, Subagjo (19**-****; Indonesia)
- Cypraeidae radulae (1965), *Shallow water marine molluscs of north-west Java* (1982) with D. Roberts & W. Kastoro, *Status sumber daya Cephalopoda di Indonesia* (1993) with M. Djajasasmita & B. Sudjoko.
- Soes, D. M. (19**-20**, Netherlands)
- *Corbicula* ecology (2004).
- Soffe, S. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* neurophysiology (1979).
- Sohl, Norman Frederick (1924-1993; U.S.A.)
- *Cretaceous actaeonellid gastropods from the western hemisphere* (1985) with H. A. Kollmann.
- Abbott, 1973: 447; 1975: 587-588; 1987: 127.
- Anonymous, 1993. Norman F. Sohl, paleontologist. Washington Post, April 21, 1993: C-6.
- Anonymous, 1993. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Norman Frederick Sohl (1924-1993). Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology 26(1): 14 [portrait].
- Anonymous [D. T. Dockery], 1993. Norman Frederick Sohl, July 14, 1924 – April 14, 1993. Mississippi Geology 14(4): 83.
- J. Pojeta, Jr., & G. Lynn Wingard, 1993. Norman Frederick Sohl (1924-1993). American Paleontologist 1(3): 9-11.
- N. F. Sohl, 1993. Autobiography. Pp. 7-10, in: D. T. Dockery, The streptoneuran gastropods, exclusive of the Stenoglossa, of the Coffee Sand (Campanian) of northeastern Mississippi. Bulletin, Mississippi Department of Environmental Quality, Office of Geology 129: 1-191 [portraits].
- Dutro, 2004: 180 [portrait].
- Sohl, Paul William (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 447; 1987: 127.
- Sokolenko, Dmitriy A. (19**-20**, Russia)
- Pacific Research Fisheries Center; *Serripes* (2017).
- Sokolina, Flora Mikhmetgaleevna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Sokoloff, Helen (****-1965; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1962. Helen Sokoloff. New York Shell Club Notes 109: 2 [two sentence statement of death; spouse of Stanley Sokoloff].
- Sokolov, Eugene P. (19**-20**, Russia/Germany)
- DNA methology (2000).
- Sokolov, Georgii Nikolaevich (1953-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Sokolov, Ivan Petrovich (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Sokolov, Mikhail Iakovlevich (1896-1959; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Sokolov, Mikhail Ivanovich (1892-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Sokolov, Nikolai A. (18**-19**, Russia)
- Oligocene (1894), *Venus konkensis* (1899).
- Sokolova, Ekaterina Ivanovna (1903-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Sokolova, Inna Mikhailovna (1969-****; Russia/Germany/U.S.A.)
- Development of *Littorina* (1995).
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Sokolova, Svetlana (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Pisidium* reproduction (2019).
- Sokolovsky, A. S. (19**-20**, Russia)

- Beach-drift molluscs (2004).
- Sokolow, Dimitri Nikolaewitsch (1867-1919; Russia)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 404.
- Sola, Marco (19**-****; Italy)
● Muricidae (1996).
- Solá Evala, J. Carlos (19**-****; Spain)
● *Scrobicularia* reproduction (1990).
- Solan, N. A. (19**-****; Canada)
● Squid fisheries (1984).
- Solander, Daniel Carlsson [Charles] [M.D.] (1733-1782; Sweden/U.K.)
● Authorship of the new species in the *Portland Catalog* (1786) is now attributed to Lightfoot, not Solander; q.v.
Melvill, 1890: 195.
T. Iredale, 1916. Solander as a conchologist. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(2): 85-93.
T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
H. Walpole, ed. W. S. Lewis, 1926. *The Duchess of Portland's museum*. New York: The Grolier Club [Windham, Connecticut: Hawthorn House], viii + 15 pp.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 404.
Sherborn, 1938: 141.
Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 492.
Löwegren, 1952: 365.
G. L. Wilkins, 1955. A catalogue and historical account of the Banks shell collection. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 1(3): 69-120, pls. 14-19.
T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1954-44: 81-83.
H. Dodge, 1958. [Use of Solander's names]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 170: 14.
W. J. Clench, 1964. Dr. Clench qualifies Solander. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(6): 6.
A. J. Kohn, 1964. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*.
- II. The species described by Solander, Chemnitz, Born, and Lightfoot between 1766 and 1786. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 45(304): 151-167, pls. 1-2.
Barnard, 1965: 28.
E. A. Kay, 1965. The Reverend John Lightfoot, Daniel Solander, and the Portland Catalogue. *The Nautilus* 79(1): 10-19.
Dance, 1967: 3, 17.
Edwards, 1967: 52.
R. A. Rauschenberg, 1968. Daniel Carl Solander, naturalist on the "Endeavour." *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society (n.s.)* 58(8): 1-66.
S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379.
Papavero, 1971: 16-17.
St. Jean, 1972: 11.
Dance, 1976: 46.
Cleevely, 1983: 270.
S. P. Dance, 1983. Description of a cabinet of shells: a remarkable survival from the time of the voyages of Captain Cook 1768-1780. London: Jonathan Harris, 50 pp.
See: *Archives of Natural History* 11(3): 443-515, April 1984, for several papers not directly related to malacology.
Dance, 1986: 75-76.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 130.
Kohn, 1992: 25-26.
B. Jonsell, 1994. The Swedish connection. Pp. 23-29, in: R. E. R. Banks et al., eds., *Sir Joseph Banks: a global perspective*. London, United Kingdom: Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, ii + 235 pp.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 122, 128.
E. Duyker & P. Tingbrand, eds., 1995. *Daniel Solander: collected correspondence, 1753-1782*. Melbourne: Miegunyah Press, xviii + 466 pp. [portrait].
Fouché, 1995: 53.
E. Duyker, 1998. *Nature's Argonaut: Daniel Solander 1733-1782; naturalist and voyager with Cook and Banks*. Melbourne:

- Miegunyah Press, xx + 380 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 263.
- E. Baigent, 2004. Solander, Daniel. Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 530-532 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 151.
- Tobin, 2009: 260.
- Gerlach, 2014: 3-11 [portrait].
- E. D. Rose, 2018. Specimens, slips and systems: Daniel Solander and the classification of nature at the world's first public museum, 1753-1768. *British Journal for the History of Science* 51(2): 205-237.
- J. Brunner & L. Brunner, 2019. The story behind the Portland Catalogue. *American Conchologist* 47(1): 10-15 [portrait].
- H. G. Lee & T. E. Eichhorst, 2019. Valid molluscan taxa proposed by Rev. John Lightfoot in the "Portland Catalogue" and a reprieve for Daniel Solander. *American Conchologist* 47(2): 4-6.
- Bass et al., 2021: 164.
- Fossilia Hantoniensia* (1766) online at: <http://dz-srv1.sub.uni-goettingen.de/cache/toc/D274503.html>
- Solano López, Yonohide (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Pinctada* (1997).
- Solari, Lia C. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Limnoperna* (2013).
- Soldani Baldo, Ambrogio [Antonio] Maria [Abbot] (1736-1808; Italy)
- *Saggio orittografico ... della Toscana* (1780).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 206.
- Swainson, 1840: 330.
- Capellini, 1902: 96.
- A. Neviani, 1907 (19 January) ["1906"]. Briozoi viventi e fossili illustrate da Ambrogio Soldani, nell'opera *Testaceographia ac Zoophytographia Parva et Microscopica* (1789-1798). *Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana*, 25(3): 765-785 [biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 404-405.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 77.
- Cleevely, 1983: 270.
- Caprotti, 1991: 52, 55, 102-103, figs. 46-47.
- Romano, 2014: 225-226.
- Testaceographiae ac zoophytographiae parvae microscopicae* (1789-98) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Soldano, F. (19**-****; Italy)
- Opisthobranch physiology (1990).
- Soldatenko, Elena V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Segmentina* (1997), Planorbidae (1998, 2012), sperm (2016).
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Soldati, A. L. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Unionidae growth (2009).
- Soldatova, Irina Nikolaevna (1926-****; Russia)
- *Mytilus* (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Solé, Jesús (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Eocene gastropods (2006).
- Solé-Cava, Antonio M. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Oyster genetics (2015).
- Solem, George Alan (1931-1990; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. K. Solem; published as Alan; *New Caledonian land and fresh-water snails; an annotated check list* (1961), *Shell makers: introducing mollusks* (1974), *World-wide snails: biogeographical studies on non-marine Mollusca* (1984) with A. C. van Bruggen.
- Abbott, 1973: 447-448.
- P. Williams, 1978. Solem and snails. *Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin* 49(10): 16-19.
- Abbott, 1987: 127.
- W. Backhuys, 1990. Obituary: Alan George [sic] Solem (1931-1990). *The Papustyla*, Manus Landsnail Society, April 1990: 1.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1990. Obituary – G. Alan Solem, 21.VI.1931 – 26.III.1990. *Basteria* 54(1-3): 151-154 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- W. F. Ponder & J. Stanisic, 1990. Obituary – G. Alan Solem. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 11: 1-7 [portrait, partial bibliography].

- D. Raeihle, 1990. George Alan Solem. New York Shell Club Notes 315: 2-3.
- L. Scheu & R. L. Goldberg, 1990. Alan Solem and the shell makers. American Conchologist 18(3): 9-11 [portrait].
- R. L. Wenzel, 1990. G. Alan Solem, 1931-1990. Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin 61(3): 8-10 [portrait].
- P. Colman, 1990. Vale Alan Solem 21 July 1931 – 27 February 1990. Australian Shell News, 70: 5.
- E.-L. Girardi, 1991. A bibliography and brief biography of G. Alan Solem, 1931-1990. The Veliger 34(4): 317-323.
- F. Wells, 1996. Alan Solem honoured. Australian Shell News, 93: 3 [portrait].
- Dance, 2009: 568.
- Endodontoid land snails from Pacific Islands (Mollusca: Pulmonata: Sigmurethra)* (1976, 1982) online at the Internet Archive.
- Solem, Barbara K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. A. Solem; assisted him with some papers.
- Soler, J. (19**-20**; France)
- Freshwater clam reproduction (2018).
- Soler, Luis (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Parasites of *Batillaria* (2007).
- Soletchnik, Patrick (19**-****; France)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (1996).
- Solferini, Vera N. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Radula* of *Littoraria* (2006).
- Solger, Bernhard Friedrich (1849-1935; Germany)
- Heteropod anatomy (1899).
- Solger, Friedrich Linst Adolbert (18**-19**; Germany)
- Ammonites (1904).
- Solhøy, Torstein (19**-20**; Norway)
- Land snails (1970s-2010s).
- Soliers, Marius (1823-1896; France)
- H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 45(1): 85.
- Soliman, Gamil Naguib (19**-****; Egypt)
- Nudibanchs from 1970s, *Rocellaria* (1973), gastropod eggs (1987).
- Soliman, Victor (19**-20**; Philippines)
- Pinnidae (2016).
- Solis, E. P. (19**-****; ?)
- Development of *Tridacna* (1986).
- Solis, Gasper José de [Padre] (17**-1785; Spain)
- H. D. Murray, 1992. Shell-fish, Indians and horses: Mission San José (1771). Malacology Data Net 3(1-4): 92-97.
- Solis Bautista, Juan Carlos (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Quoyula* (2007).
- Solís-Ciriaco, Reyna Beatriz (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pre-Columbian shell use (2013).
- Solis Ramirez, Manuel J. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Squid (1980).
- Solís-Weiss, Vivianne (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine molluscs of Gulf of Mexico (1991), opisthobranchs of Yucatan (2012), molluscs of Gulf of California basins (2013), Yucatan island fauna (2018).
- Solito, Domenico (18**-****; Italy)
- *Descrizione storico-filosofica delle più rinomate conchiglie che allignano nel seno tarantino e della famigerata tarantola di Puglia* (1845).
- Söllner, R. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Octopus* taxonomy (2004).
- Sollier de la Touche, Louis Jean Baptiste Marie Toussaint [Compte] (1757?-1819?; France)
- Collection acquired by Prince Masséna.
- E. Lamy & M. André, 1940. Notes sur les espèces Lamarckiennes de brachiopods vivants. Journal de Conchyliologie 84(2): 183-254 [Sollier: p. 185].
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101.
- Cailliez, 1984: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 161.
- Cailliez, 1995: 19.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 37.
- Sollows, Mary C. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Arianta* in Canada (2009).

- Solodovnikov, Igor A. (19**-20**; Belarus)
 • Clausiliidae (2017).
- Solodukho, Monsei Gerthevich (1911-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Solomatina, V. D. (19**-****; Ukraine)
 • *Anodonta* (1978).
- Solov'ev, Viacheslav Kapitonovich (1909-1962; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Soloviev, Nicolai Matveevich (1***-1***; Russia)
 Callomon & Tada, 2006: 20.
- Solovkina, L. N. (19**-****; Russia)
 • Freshwater molluscs (1970s).
- Solsona i Massana, Marta (19**-20**; Spain)
 • Pliocene gastropods (1997, 2001).
- Soltan, D. (19**-****; Italy)
 • *Mya arenaria* in Mediterranean (1999).
- Soltys, Zbigniew (19**-****; Poland)
 • Miocene land snails (1996).
- Solun, Vladimir Ivanovich (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Solustri, Cristiano (19**-20**; Italy)
 • *Thyasira* (2002), *Hiatella* (2004).
- Solvery, Stephan (19**-20**; France)
 • Introduced *Poiretia* (2021).
- Sólymos, Péter (19**-20**; Canada/Hungary)
 • Land snail ecology (2009).
- Somero, George N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Species invasions (2003), *Nucella* (2003).
- Somerton, David A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Distribution of *Fusitriton* (1981).
- Somerville, Alexander (1843-1907; U.K./India)
 • Conchology of the Clyde (1902).
 Anonymous, 1907. The late Alexander Somerville, B.Sc. The Annals of Scottish Natural History 64: 193-195, pl. 4 [portrait] [birth date as 1842].
 G. A. F. Knight, 1908. Obituary notice. Alexander Somerville, B.Sc., F.L.S., late President of the Conchological Society. Journal of Conchology 12(5): 116-118.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- F. G. Moore, 2009. James Thomas Marshall's correspondence (1887-1895) with Scotland's Alexander Somerville: practical, personal and controversial matters in conchology. Archives of Natural History 36(1): 4-25 [portrait].
- Somerville, James E. [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
 • *Achatina* (1892).
- Sommer, J. H. [Dominks] (16**-17**; U.K.)
 • Shells figured by Knorr.
 Dietz, 2006: 378.
 Dijkstra, 2010: 47.
- Sommer, Hermann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Mussel poisoning (1935).
- Sommer, Kristine M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Freshwater mussels (2016).
- Sommer, Rachel (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Curation of the Bereza collection (2018), slugs (2020).
- Sommerfeldt, Nora (19**-20**; Germany)
 • Nudibranch anatomy (2005).
- Sommers, William T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Ecology of bivalve molluscs and the culture of Mya arenaria* (1969) with E. A. Zuraw.
- Somoza-Valdeolmillos, Eder (19**-20**; Spain)
 • Land snails (2023).
- Son, J. van (****-****; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 261.
- Son, Mikchail Olegovich (1983-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Son[,] Min Ho (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
 • Development of *Cantharidus* (1994).
- Son[,] Pal-Won (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
 • Life cycle of *Amusium* (2009).
- Sonak, Sangeeta M. (19**-20**; India)
 • *Marine shells of Goa* (2017).
- Sonchaeng, Pichai (19**-20**; Thailand)
 • *Haliotis* growth (2004).
- Song[,] Haitang (19**-20**; China)
 • Economic cephalopods (2009).

- Song[,] Hao (19**-20**, China)
 ● *Rapana* reproduction (2018).
- Song[,] Jun (19**-20**, China)
 ● *Coelomactra* genetics (2016).
- Song[,] Jun-Im (19**-20**, Republic of Korea)
 ● Chiton genetics (1995).
- Song[,] Zhifei (19**-20**, China)
 ● *Lutraria* genetics (2017).
- Song[,] Zhuoyan (19**-20**, China)
 ● Viviparidae (2017).
- Soniat, Thomas [Tom] M. (****-****, U.S.A.)
 ● Oysters.
 Carriker, 2004: 235, 242 [portraits].
- Sonnenholzner, J. I. (19**-20**, Mexico)
 ● *Sabinella* (2007).
- Sonnenholzner, Stanislaus (19**-20**, Ecuador)
 ● *Spondylus* (2011), *Pteria* (2018).
- Soong[,] Keryea (19**-20**, China [Taiwan])
 ● Sex in *Calyptraea* (2000).
- Soós, Árpád (1912-1991; Hungary)
 ● Son of L. Soós.
 L. Papp, 2002. Soós Árpád. Pp. 795-796, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Soós, Lajos (1879-1972; Hungary)
 ● Father of A. Soós.
 P. Agócsy, 1967. Soós Lajos. *Biológiai Közlemények* (Budapest) 15(1): 39-41 [biography, portrait].
 E. Krolopp, 1973. Dr. Soós Lajos 1879-1972. *Soosiana* 1: 4-6 [biography].
 Szelényi, G., 1973. In memoriam Dr. Lajos Soós. *Annales Historico-Naturales Musei Nationalis Hungarici* 65: 5-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 R. Kiliás, 1975. Lajos Soós und die von ihm eingeführten malakologischen Taxa. *Mitteilungen aus dem Zoologischen Museum in Berlin* 51(1): 139-143.
 Z. Kaszab, 1979. Megemlékezés Dr. Soós Lajos születésének 100. évfordulójára. *Állattani Közlemények* (Budapest), 66(1-4): 3-9 [portrait].
- E. Krolopp, 1979. Megemlékezés Soós Lajos (1879-1972). *Soosiana* 7: 1-2 [biography].
- H. K. Mienis, 1995. Lajos Soós en zijn Molluskenfauna van de Karpaten. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 285: 93.
- E. Krolopp, 2002. Soós Lajos. Pp. 798-799, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Soós: p. 66].
- Entire issue of *Soosiana* 32: 1-104 (2013) devoted to Soós [list of taxa, bibliography, portraits].
- Frank, 2019: 479.
Vizsgálatok a Magyarországi pulmonáták rendszertani anatómiája köréből = Zur Systematischen Anatomie der ungarischen Pulmonaten (1917) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Soot-Ryen, H.; see: Martins, H. R.
- Soot-Ryen, Trøn (1896-1986; Norway)
 ● *A report on the family Mytilidae (Pelecypoda)* (1951), *Antarctic pelecypods* (1951).
 Rehder, 1997: 136.
- Soper, [Mrs.] E. C. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
 ● California collector (1895).
- Soper, E. K. (19**-****, U.S.A.)
 ● Pliocene molluscs of California (1932).
- Sophonidis, K. (19**-****, Greece)
 ● *Mytilus* genetics (1993).
- Sopina, Valentina Sergeevna (1931-****, U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Soppelsa, Ottavio (19**-20**, Italy)
 ● Marine checklist (2007).
- Sopuck, Lennart (19**-20**, Canada)
 ● Land snails (2010).
- Soquet, Pierre (19**-****, France)

- Cretaceous fauna (1983).
- Sorbi, Enrico (1941-2011; Italy)
- I Soci Genovesi Della S.I.M., 2011. In memoriam Enrico Sorbi (19 novembre 1941 – 30 settembre 2011). *Notiziario S.I.M.* 29(2): 1 [portrait].
- Sorby, Henry Clifton (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Member of Conchological Society, 1902-1908; animal of *Plandorbis corneus*.
- Sordelli, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- Clam cultivation (1990).
- Sordi, Mauro (1916-1989; Italy)
- Opisthobranchs (1960s-1980s).
- R. Cattaneo-Vietti, 1989. Mauro Sordi (1916-1989; Italy). *Bollettino Malacologico* 25(1-4): 133-135.
- Sorensen, Andrew W. (1863-1962; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Panamic province (1942-1943).
- Anonymous, 1940. Honored by National Museum. *Monterey Peninsula Herald*, September 10, 1940: [page not noted] [portrait].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962*: 68 [1962].
- A. G. Smith, 1962. Andrew Sorensen – 1863-1962. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 2(4): 80.
- Smith, 1974: 6.
- Abbott, 1987: 162.
- Vileisis, 2020: 89.
- Sorenson, Fred (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Birds eating limpets (1984).
- Sorgenfrei, Theodor (1915-1972; Denmark)
- Protobranch hinges (1937), *Molluscan assemblages from the marine Middle Miocene of South Jutland and their environments* (1958).
- Soria, Gaspar (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Argopecten* (2007), *Spondylus* (2010).
- Sorial, E. A. (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Strombus* development (1968).
- Sorita, Eiichi (19**-****; Japan)
- New species of *Nipponochloritis* (1980).
- Sornay, Jacques (1907-1993; France)
- Inoceramids (1976).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 353-354 [biography, portrait].
- Sornin, J. M. (19**-****; France)
- Oyster biology (1983).
- Sornmani, Santasiri (19**-****; Thailand)
- *The Mekong schistosome* (1980) with J. I Bruce.
- Sorochnan, Vasilii Vasil'evich (1892-1975; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Soroka, M. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Sinanodonta* (2013).
- Sorokin, Pavel V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Marginellidae (2019).
- Sosa, Avis Louise (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 448; 1987: 127.
- Sosa Medina, María Trinidad (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Parasites of *Cerithidea* (2007).
- Sosso, Maurizio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pliocene molluscs of Rio Torsero (2010), Miocene chitons (2015).
- Sotelo, Graciela (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Littorina* genetics (2015).
- Sotelo-Gonzales, María Isabel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2016).
- Sotil, R. (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Donax* populations (2007).
- Soto, Ignacio Maria (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Incubation in Carditidae (2021).
- Soto, Luis A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Vesicomya* physiology (2003).
- Soto, Manu (19**-****; Spain)
- Anatomy of *Littorina* and *Mytilus* (1990).
- Soto, R. (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Donax* populations (2007).
- Soto, Ricardo (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- *Anadara* populations (1991).
- Soto, T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Calyptogena* (1988).

- Sotto, Filipina (19** -20**; Philippines)
- Pinnidae (2016).
- Soubeiran, Jean-Léon (1827-1892; France)
- *La pisciculture et la pêche en Chine ... précédé d'une introduction sur la pisciculture chez les divers peuples par ... J. L. Soubeiran* (1872) [included Unionidae, with a new species].
- F. Haas, 1949. An overlooked Chinese unionid. *The Nautilus* 63(2): 70-71.
- Essai sur les ganglions médians ou latéro-supérieurs des mollusques acéphales* (1858) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Soubry, Jean André de (1703-1774; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Souder, John William (1918-1991; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 448-449; 1987: 127.
- Anonymous, 1991. In memoriam. *John Souder. The Festivus* 23(1): 10.
- Souji, S. (19** -20**; India)
- Arcidae (2013-2014).
- Souleyet, Louis François Auguste [M.D.] (1811-1852; France)
- S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1853. Notice sur Souleyet. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 4(1): 107-111.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 391 [*Bonite*].
- Smith, 1906: 707, 727, 730.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 212-215.
- Kay, 1979: 23.
- Dance, 1986: 134, 226
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 131.
- D. W. Forbes, 2000. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1831-1850 (vol. 2 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xiv + 599 pp. [Souleyet, p. 278].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 264.
- Adler, 2012: 77.
- Sourbieu, Edmond (18** -19**; France)
- New French species (1887).
- Sourdaine, P. (19** -20**; France)
- *Pecten* physiology (2016).
- South, Anthony (1934-2012; U.K.)
- Slugs from 1980s; *Terrestrial slugs: biology, ecology and control* (1992).
- Anonymous, 2012. Obituary. Dr. Antony [sic] South (1934-2012). *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 59: 32 [portrait, bibliography].
- Southgate, _____ [Reverend] (17** -****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Southgate, Paul C. (19** -20**; Australia)
- *The pearl oyster* (2008) with J. S. Lucas, new Pliocene cypraeid (2022).
- Southgate, T. (19** -****; Ireland)
- *Lacuna* ecology (1983).
- Southgate, V. R. (19** -20**; U.K.)
- *Neotricula* (2001).
- Southon, John R. (19** -20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* shell radiocarbon dating (2006).
- Southward, Alan James (1928-2007; U.K.)
- Spouse of E. C. Southward; papers on deep-sea bivalve physiology.
- P. R. Dando, 2008. Alan J. Southward (1928-2007). *Nature* 451(7174): 28 [biography, portrait].
- Southward, Eve C. [née Judges] (1930-2023; U.K.)
- Spouse of A. J. Southward; papers on deep-sea bivalve physiology; *Thyasira* and *Lucinoma* gill structure and symbionts.
- Sousa, Ana C. A. (19** -20**; Portugal/Japan)
- *Nucella* physiology (2015).
- Sousa, Joana Teixeira de (19** -20**; Portugal)
- Land snails (2013).
- Sousa, Mário Manuel da Silva Leite (19** -20**; Portugal)
- Veneridae sperm (2009), *Anodonta* reproduction (2012).
- Sousa, P. J. Soares de, Jr.; see: Soares-de-Souza, P. J.
- Sousa, Ronaldo (19** -20**; Portugal)
- *Corbicula* ecology (2013), *Pisidium* variation (2021).
- Sousa, Wayne (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as general ecologist; worked on *Cerithidea*.
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-

- 1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Sousa: pp. 17-18, 64, portrait].
- Sousa-Pinto, Isabel (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Marine molluscan biogeography (2018).
- Southgate, Vaughan R. (1944-****; U.K.)
- Fortey, 2008: 143.
- Souverbie, Saint-Martin (1815-1891; U.S.A./Santo Domingo/France)
- *Description d'espèces nouvelles de l'archipel Caledonien* (1872).
- W. Kobelt, 1891. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(7-8): 141-142.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 112-113.
- Smith, 1906: 707, 729
- Barnard, 1965: 28.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1991. De molluskencollectie van het Natuurhistorisches Museum te Bordeaux. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 259: 815-816.
- Fouché, 1995: 53-54.
- Duchamps, 1999: 16.
- Souza, Dorothy M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sea creatures with many arms* (1998).
- Souza, Leonardo Santos de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Eulimetta* (2015), *Melanella* (2018).
- Souza, Malaquíás (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 100.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 11.
- Souza, Paulino J. S. de, Jr. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Marganellidae (1992).
- Souza, Rosa Cristina Corrêa Luz de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Conchas marinhas de sambaquis do Brasil* (2011) with T. A. Lima & E. P. da Silva.
- Souza, Thainara Oliveira de (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Mytella* genetics (2014).
- Sowden, Harry (1870-1936; U.K.)
- Policeman; abnormal non-marine shells (1931).
- J. S. Gayner, 1937. Obituary notice: Harry Sowden. *Journal of Conchology* 20(10): 291 [bibliography].
- Sowerby Family
- Salisbury, 1945: 153-154.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1965. Who were the Sowerbys? *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 5-6.
- Barnard, 1965: 28.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1965. Who were the Sowerbys? *Hawaiian Shell News* 14(1): 4; (2): 5; (3): 7.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1966. Who were the Sowerbys? *Sterkiana* 23: 1-6, 1 pl. [reprinted from *Hawaiian Shell News*].
- Anonymous ["J. C."], 1969. *Supplementa Sowerbiana*; or, a catalogue of books and manuscripts written or illustrated by members of the Sowerby family. *Bernard Quaritch's Catalogue No. 894, Supplement*: 20 pp.
- St. Jean, 1972: 187.
- J. Collins, 1973. *The Sowerby family*. J. S. London: Seaton & Co., 22 pp.
- J. B. MacDonald, 1974. *The Sowerby collection in the British Museum (Natural History): a brief description of its holdings and a history of its acquisition*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(6): 380-401.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1974. A provisional bibliography of the natural history works by the Sowerby family. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(6): 482-559 [but see next entry].
- E. V. Coan, 1975. [Review of] "Papers on the Sowerby family." *The Veliger* 18(1): 106-107.
- G. F. Elliott, 1975. The non-descriptive palaeontology of the Sowerbys' *Mineral Conchology*. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 4(6): 387-399, 1 pl.

- R. J. Cleavelly, 1976. The Sowerbys and their publications in light of the manuscript material in the British Museum (Natural History). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 7(4): 343-368.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 271 [Sowerby Collection].
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l’histoire naturelle. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 13(2): 4-19.
- Fouché, 1995: 54.
- N. Smith, 1998. Sowerbys ...1, 2, 3, 4. *Poirieria* 23: 11.
- R. Hoffmann, 1999. Sowerby, 1834. Schon mal gehört? Wer war das eigentlich? *Club Conchylia Informationen* 31(1-2): 76-78.
- R. E. Petit, 2009. George Brettingham Sowerby, I, II & III: their conchological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 2189: 218 pp.
- Sowerby, George Brettingham, I (1788-1854; U.K.)
- Son of James Sowerby; brother of J. De C. Sowerby; father of G. B. Sowerby II; grandfather of G. B. Sowerby III.
- Swainson, 1840: 331-332.
- Anonymous, 1855. George Brettingham Sowerby, Esq. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 2: 415-416.
- Melvill, 1890: 201.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1894. On the dates of Sowerby’s ‘Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells’. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 6) 13(76): 370-371.
- E. R. Sykes, 1906. On the dates of publication of Sowerby’s “Mineral Conchology” and “Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells”. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 7(3): 191-194.
- H. O. N. Shaw, 1909. On the dates of issue of Sowerby’s “Conchological Illustrations,” from the copy preserved in the Radcliffe Library, Oxford. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(6): 333-340.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1909. On “The Conchological Illustrations,” by George Brettingham Sowerby, Jun., London, 1832-41, and the “Descriptive Catalogue of Shells,” by John Edward Gray. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(6): 331-332.
- A. Reynell, 1910. Further notes on the dates of issue of the parts of Sowerby’s *Conchological Illustrations*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(3): 212-213.
- W. H. Dall, 1915. On some generic names first mentioned in the “Conchological illustrations”. *Proceedings of the United States National Museum* 48(2079): 437-440.
- Sherborn, 1935: 242.
- Harris, 1937: 447.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1937. Book notes. 6. Stutchbury’s catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(6): 350-351.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 406.
- L. J. P. Gaskin, 1939. Some notes on a copy of Sowerby *The Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells* in the library of the Horniman Museum. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(9): 250-252.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 32-33.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. Addendum to Book Note 6. Stutchbury’s *Catalogue*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(3): 143.
- C. Matheson, 1964. George Brettingham Sowerby the First and his correspondents. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(4): 214-225, pls. 3-4.
- C. Matheson, 1966. G. B. Sowerby the First and his correspondents – Part II. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(5): 253-266, pl. 4.
- N. F. McMillan, 1973. A rare “Sowerby” leaflet. *Journal of Conchology* 28(1): 40 [on *Bulinus*, 1853].
- A. L. Hughes, 1981. G. B. Sowerby letters in Cardiff. *Archives of Natural History* 10(1): 172.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 272.

- D. M. Porter, 1985. The *Beagle* collector and his collections. Pp. 973-1019, in: D. Kohn, ed., *The Darwinian heritage*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, xii + 1,138 pp. [Sowerby: pp. 996-997].
- Dance, 1986: 120.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Sowerby: pp. 33-36].
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l’histoire naturelle. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 13(2): 4-19 [biography].
- Kohn, 1992: 209-211; 237-249; 254-259; 270-271; 275.
- Dance, 1999: 13, 16-17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 264.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Sowerby, George Brettingham, the first. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 51: 728-730.
- S. Durant, 2004. Sowerby, George Brettingham, the elder. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 4: 1874-1876.
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Notes on Sowerby’s *The genera of Recent and fossil shells* (1821-1834). *Archives of Natural History* 33(1): 71-89.
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [Sowerby: pp. 33-34].
- R. E. Petit, 2009. George Brettingham Sowerby, I, II & III: their conchological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 2189: 218 pp.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2012. The collaboration of the French naturalist Charles De Gerville with the Sowerby family and its contribution to early nineteenth-century geology. *Archives of Natural History* 39(1): 77-110.
- Kohn, 2014: 296.
- P. Henderson, 2015. James Sowerby: the Enlightenment’s natural historian. Richmond: Royal Botanic Gardens Kew, 331 pp.
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2017. Sauveur Abel Aubert Petit de la Saussaye (1792-1870), his malacological work and taxa, with notes on his correspondence. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 146(1): 71-96 [Sowerby: pp. 78, 80-81].
- A. Lister, 2018. Darwin’s fossils: the collection that shaped the theory of evolution. London: Natural History Museum, 232 pp.
- Several monographs from the *Thesaurus conchyliorum* reprinted in Lisbon, Portugal, by L. P. Burnay, two with updated information: *Marginella* (1981), *Spondylus*, *Plicatula*, *Pedum* (1981), *Columbella* (1981), *Fissurella*, *Fissurellidea*, *Clypidella*, *Macroschisma*, *Pupillaea* (1982), *Murex* (1983), *Natica* (1984, with 14-pp. update by R. M. Dixon), *Cancellaria* (1985, with 11-pp. update by A. Verhecken).
- Preece et al., 2022: 34.
- Conchological illustrations* (1832-1841) online at: <http://www.archiv.org>
- A catalogue of the shells contained in the collection of the late Earl of Tankerville* (1825), *Conchological illustrations* (1832-1841), and *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monographs by G. B. Sowerby I on *Cyclostoma* (1842), *Columbella* (1844), *Voluta* (1845), and *Lingula*, *Terebratula*, *Orbicula*, *Crania*, *Hipponyx*, and *Thecidium* (all 1846), online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Plates from *The Zoology of Captain Beechey’s Voyage* (Gray & G. B. Sowerby I, 1839) online at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdivisionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Collation of *The genera of recent and fossil shells* (1821-1836) by Sowerby and W. J. Broderip given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Conchological illustrations* (1832-1841) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of J. E. Gray & G. B. Sowerby I, 1839. *Molluscos animals and their shells*, in: *The zoology of Captain Beechey’s voyage* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Sowerby, George Brettingham, II (1812-1884; U.K.)
- Son of G. B. Sowerby, I; father of G. B. Sowerby, III; grandson of J. Sowerby.

- Swainson, 1840: 331-332.
- Woodward, 1861: 298.
- W. Kobelt, 1884. Nekrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 16(6-7): 119.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1885. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 33(1): 80.
- Smith, 1906: 715.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1909. On "The Conchological Illustrations," by George Brettingham Sowerby, Jun., London, 1832-41, and the "Descriptive Catalogue of Shells," by John Edward Gray. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(6): 331-332.
- H. O. N. Shaw, 1909. On the dates of issue of Sowerby's "Conchological Illustrations," from the copy preserved in the Radcliffe Library, Oxford. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(6): 333-340.
- A. Reynell, 1910. Further notes on the dates of issue of the parts of Sowerby's *Conchological illustrations*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(3): 212-213.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356; 1927b: 161.
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 31. *Popular British conchology*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 173.
- R. I. Johnson, 1970. L. A. Reeve, L. A. and G. B. Sowerby, *Conchologia Iconica* (1843-78): the original pattern set. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(4): 288.
- H. E. Coomans & F. F. J. M. Pieters, 1985. On the discovery of portraits of G. B. Sowerby II and III, and letters of G. B. Sowerby III to H. E. van Rijgersma. *Archives of Natural History* 12(1): 135-142 [portraits].
- Dance, 1986: 140, pl. 27 [portrait].
- R. T. Abbott, 1990. Sowerby reborn. *New York Shell Club Notes* 317: 8-9.
- T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l'histoire naturelle. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 13(2): 4-19 [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 13, 16, 21.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 264.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 45 [portrait].
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Sowerby, George Brettingham, the first [sub-entry for his son]. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 51: 728-730.
- S. Durant, 2004. Sowerby, George Brettingham, the younger. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 4: 1876-1877.
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Authorship of the *Ovulidae* (Gastropoda) in the *Zoology of the Voyage of the Samarang*. *The Nautilus* 120(2): 79-80 [by G. B. Sowerby II].
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [Sowerby: pp. 33-34].
- L. J. van Gemert, 2009. De genera in de *Conchologia Iconica* van Reeve en Sowerby / The genera in the *Conchologia Iconica* of Reeve and Sowerby. *De Kreukel* 45(4-5): 39-47.
- R. E. Petit, 2009. George Brettingham Sowerby, I, II & III: their conchological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 2189: 218 pp.
- H. Scales, 2018. Gathering spirals: on the naturalist and shell collector Hugh Cumming. Pp. 629-645, in: A. MacGregor, ed., *Naturalists in the field: collecting, recording and preserving the natural world from the Fifteenth to the Twenty-first century*. Leiden: Brill, 999 pp.
- Collations of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) & *Conchologia iconica* (1843-1878) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Several monographs from the *Thesaurus conchyliorum* reprinted in Lisbon, Portugal, by L. P. Burnay, two with updated information: *Marginella* (1981), *Spondylus*, *Plicatula*, *Pedum* (1981), *Columbella* (1981), *Fissurella*, *Fissurellidea*, *Clypidella*, *Macroschisma*, *Pupillaea* (1982), *Murex* (1983), *Natica* (1984, with 14-pp. update by R. M. Dixon), *Cancellaria* (1985, with 11-pp. update by A. Verhecken).

- Conchological illustrations* (1832-1841), *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), and *Popular British conchology* (1854) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Conchological manual* (1st ed. 1839, 2nd ed. 1842, 3rd ed. 1846, 4th ed. 1852) online at the Internet Archive.
- Popular British conchology* (1854) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Illustrated index of British shells* (1859) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Conchologia iconica* (1843-1878) – vols. 1-14 and parts of vols. 15 and 16 by Reeve; most of vols. 15-16, and all of vols 17-20 by G. B. Sowerby II – online at the Internet Archive.
- Collation to *Conchological illustrations* (1832-1841) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Marine shells of South Africa: a catalogue of all the known species* (1892) and its *Appendix* (1897) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Sowerby, George Brettingham, III (1843-1921; U.K.)
- Son of G. B. Sowerby, II; grandson of G. B. Sowerby, I; great-grandson of J. Sowerby.
- Smith, 1906: 718-721 [passim], 724.
- H. C. Fulton, 1921. George Brettingham Sowerby. *Journal of Conchology* 16(7): 213-214 [partial bibliography].
- H. C. Fulton, 1921. George Brettingham Sowerby. *The Nautilus* 34(4): 137-138.
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. George Brettingham Sowerby (3rd du nom). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 66(1): 87.
- B. B. Woodward, 1922. George Brettingham Sowerby, F.L.S. Third of Name. 1843-1921. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 65-66.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1941. Book notes. 7. G. B. Sowerby III's descriptions of three shells. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(4): 145.
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 15. Chesters Museum. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 175.
- K. H. Barnard, 1950. The dates of issue of the "Illustrations of the zoology of South Africa" and the "Marine investigations in South Africa". *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(6): 187-189 [the latter contained the description of a new marine gastropod by G. B. Sowerby III].
- Anonymous, 1956. Grandfather's shell cabinet: relic of a clan of artists and naturalists. *The Times* (London), September 18, 1956.
- [. . . Richardson], 1957. Grandfather's shell cabinet. *The Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter* 5(17): 3-4.
- H. E. Coomans & F. F. J. M. Pieters, 1985. On the discovery of portraits of G. B. Sowerby II and III, and letters of G. B. Sowerby III to H. E. van Rijgersma. *Archives of Natural History* 12(1): 135-142 [portraits].
- Dance, 1986: 170, pl. 29b [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Coomans, 1989: 32.
- Trew, 1990: 84; 1993: 84.
- T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l'histoire naturelle. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 13(2): 4-19 [biography].
- Dance, 1999: 16.
- Duchamps, 1999: 16, fig. 56 [portrait].
- B. Verdcourt, 2000. G. B. Sowerby III's list of Lake Tanganyika shells. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 153: 344-348.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 264-265.
- R. E. Petit, 2009. George Brettingham Sowerby, I, II & III: their conchological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 2189: 218 pp.
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with G. B. Sowerby III preparing the monograph on *Turbo* 1886) and completing the monographs on *Conus* (1887 Suppl.) and *Voluta* (1887 Suppl.), and *Illustrated index of British shells* (2nd ed.) (1887) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

The celebrated collection of shells formed by Mr. H. C. Roeters van Lennep (1876) ed. by G. B. Sowerby III online at the Internet Archive.

Marine shells of South Africa: a catalogue of all the known species (1892), *Appendix to Marine shells of South Africa* (1897) and *A catalogue of the marine, land and freshwater shells preserved in the Museum at Chesters* (1902) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Sowerby, James (1757-1822; U.K.)

- Father of G. B. Sowerby, I, and J. De C. Sowerby; grandfather of G. B. Sowerby, II; great-grandfather of G. B. Sowerby, III.

Swainson, 1840: 331.

E. Renevier, 1855. Dates de la publication des espèces continues dans les planches de la Conchyliologie Minéralogique de la Grande-Bretagne, par Mr. James Sowerby, continue par James de Carle Sowerby. Société Vaudoise des Sciences Naturelles, Bulletin 4(36): 318-320 [superseded by later collations listed below].

E. R. Sykes, 1906. On the dates of publication of Sowerby's "Mineral Conchology" and "Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells". Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(3): 191-194.

C. D. Sherborn, 1935. Sowerby's *Mineral Conchology*: annotated list of the collectors mentioned by the Sowerbys. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 21(4): 238-243.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 406.

Edwards, 1967: 52.

D. M. Simpkins, 1974. Biographical sketch of James Sowerby, written by his son, James De Carle Sowerby, 1825. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 6(6): 402-415.

D. M. Simpkins, 1974. Childhood reminiscences of James Sowerby. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 6(6): 416-417.

R. J. Cleavelly, 1974. The Sowerbys, the *Mineral Conchology*, and their fossil collection. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 6(6): 418-481.

Cleavelly, 1983: 272.

Mineral conchology, 1812-1845 – Dates and authorship ruled by ICZN Opinion 1429 (1987) and Direction 123 (1988) as recorded in *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 44(1): 64-67.

A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Sowerby: pp. 21-24].

T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l'histoire naturelle. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 13(2): 4-19 [biography, portrait].

Wilson, 1994: 76-81 [portrait].

Kohn, 1992: 203-204.

Dance, 1999: 13.

Damkaer, 2002: 141-142 [portrait].

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 264.

R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Sowerby, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 730-731 [portrait].

J. R. Cribb, 2004. Sowerby, James. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 4: 1877-1879.

Gayet & Babin, 2007: 354 [biography, portrait].

R. J. Cleavelly, 2012. The collaboration of the French naturalist Charles De Gerville with the Sowerby family and its contribution to early nineteenth-century geology. Archives of Natural History 39(1): 77-110.

A. Kracher, 2012. Ammonites, legends, and politics: the snakestones of Hilda of Whitby. European Journal of Science and Theology 8(4): 51-66 [Sowerby, p. 60].

G. N. H. Waller, 2013. Note on James Sowerby and the discovery of Sowerby's beaked whale, *Mesoplodon bidens*. Archives of Natural History, 40(2): 270-276.

P. Henderson, 2015. James Sowerby: the Enlightenment's natural historian. Richmond: Royal Botanic Gardens Kew, 331 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].

T. Kennett, 2016. The Lord Treasurer of botany: Sir James Edward Smith and the Linnaean collections. London: Linnean

- Society of London, x + 388 pp. [Sowerby: passim]
- Kennedy, W.J., 2022. The Sowerbys: James (1757-1822) and James De Carle (1787-1871). Pg. 85, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- The mineral conchology* (1812-1846) online at the Internet Archive.
- Grossbritanniens mineral-conchologie...* [unauthorized German “edition” of the “*Mineral conchology*” published by J. L. R. Agassiz] (1842-44) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Plates from *The British miscellany* (1804-1806) online at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdivisionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Collation of *The mineral conchology* (1812-1846) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Sowerby, James De Carle (1787-1871; U.K.)
- Son of James Sowerby; he capitalized the De in his name; father-in-law of J. W. Salter.
- E. Renevier, 1855. Dates de la publication des espèces continues dans les planches de la Conchyliologie Minéralogique de la Grande-Bretagne, par Mr. James Sowerby, continue par James de Carle Sowerby. Société Vaudoise des Sciences Naturelles, Bulletin 4(36): 318-320 [superseded by later collations listed below].
- E. R. Sykes, 1906. On the dates of publication of Sowerby’s “*Mineral Conchology*” and “*Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells*”. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(3): 191-194.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1935. Sowerby’s *Mineral Conchology*: annotated list of the collectors mentioned by the Sowerbys. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 21(4): 238-243.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 406.
- Edwards, 1967: 52.
- R. J. Cleevely, 1974. The Sowerbys, the *Mineral Conchology*, and their fossil collection. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 6(6): 418-481.
- Cleevely, 1983: 272.
- C. W. Wright & R. J. Cleevely, 1985. Authorship and dates of the Sowerbys’ *Mineral Conchology of Great Britain*. Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 42(1): 64-71.
- P. Henderson, 2015. James Sowerby: the Enlightenment’s natural historian. Richmond: Royal Botanic Gardens Kew, 331 pp.
- Mineral conchology*, 1812-1845 – Available by ICZN Direction 123 and Opinion 1429 (1987).
- T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l’histoire naturelle. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 13(2): 4-19 [biography].
- Kohn, 1992: 276-278.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Sowerby, James De Carle. Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 731-733.
- J. R. Cribb, 2004. Sowerby, James De Carle. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 4: 1879-1881.
- Adler, 2007: 61-62 [biography, portrait].
- R. J. Cleevely, 2012. The collaboration of the French naturalist Charles De Gerville with the Sowerby family and its contribution to early nineteenth-century geology. Archives of Natural History 39(1): 77-110.
- Sarigül, 2021a: 162, 172 [portrait].
- Kennedy, W.J., 2022. The Sowerbys: James (1757-1822) and James De Carle (1787-1871). Pg. 85, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Grossbritanniens mineral-conchologie...* [unauthorized German “edition” of the “*Mineral Conchology*” published by Agassiz] (1842-44) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- The mineral conchology* (1812-1846) online at the Internet Archive.

- Collation of *The mineral conchology* (1812-1846) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Soyer, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- Bivalve chromosomes (1988, 1991).
- Soyer, Robert (19**-****; France)
- *Catalogue des fossiles tertiaires du Bassin de Paris* (1947) with R. Furon.
- Soyer-Gobillard, Marie-Odile (19**-****; France)
- *Spisula endosymbionts* (1987).
- Soylu, Soner (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Unionidae glochidia (2009).
- Spada, Gianni (1935-****; Italy)
- Spondylidae with L. Spada (1969-1970), *Contributo alla conoscenza della malacofauna marina dell'isola di Lampedusa* (1973) with B. Sabelli & V. Morandi.
- Spada, Giovanni Giacomo [Jacopo] (1680-1774; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 220.
- Spada, Laura (19**-****; Italy)
- Spondylidae with Gianni Spada (1969-1970).
- Spadini, Valeriano (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Gibbula* (1987, 2021), Ranellidae (1994).
- Spaeth, Christian (19**-****; Germany)
- *Nautilus* (1983).
- Spagnolini, Alessandro (1833-1880; Italy)
- Spain, B. Kalani (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Succinea* in Hawaii (2003).
- Spain, Judy M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Succinea* in Hawaii (2006).
- Spaink, Gerard (1928-2005; Netherlands)
- *Spisula* (1958), *Altenaeum* (1972), *Macoma* (1973), Astartidae (1970s).
- T. Meijer, 2009. De geschiedenis van het molluskenonderzoek bij de Rijks Geologische Dienst. Pp. 22-35, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portraits].
- Spalding, George, III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Diver, collected nudibranchs.
- Spalding, Irwin (1881-1944; U.S.A.)
- Collected Hawaiian land snails in 1920s. Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 230.
- Spalding, Mark (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve conservation (2018).
- Spallanzani, Lazzaro [Lazaro] (1729-1799; Italy)
- *Programme ou précis d'un ouvrage sur les reproductions animales. Traduit de l'italien par Mr. B***** de la Sabionne* (1768).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 202.
- Porro, 1841: 110-112.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 407.
- M. Carozzi, 1985. Bonnet, Spallanzani, and Voltaire on regeneration of heads in snails: a continuation of the spontaneous generation debate. *Gesnerus, Vierteljahrsschrift für Geschichte der Medizin und der Naturwissenschaften* 42(3-4): 265-288.
- Caprotti, 1991: 47, 53.
- Carré, 1991: 7.
- F. Zanichelli & D. Bednulli, 1993 ["1992"]. La raccolta malacologica di Lazzaro Spallanzani. *Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologia* 24: 297-303.
- D. Sonetti, 2000 ["1999"]. La rigenerazione del cervello della "lumaca" (e altri animale): da Spallanzani al 2000. *Atti della Società dei Naturalisti e Matematici di Modena* 130: 75-101 [portrait].
- Williams, 2009: 44-45, 139.
- E. Caprotti, 2017. La rigenerazione della testa delle Lumache in Spallanzani, Bonnet e Voltaire. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 97: 6-12.
- Frank, 2019: 446.
- Spaller, William R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chemical communication in *Physa* (1993).
- Spalowsky, Joachim Johann Nepomuk Anton (1752-1797; Austria)
- Caprotti, 1991: 57.
- A. R. Kabat, 1996. J. J. N. A. Spalowsky (1752-1797) and the *Prodromus in systema historicum testaceorum* (1795). *Archives of Natural History* 23(2): 245-254.

- Dance, 1999: 12 [surname missing].
- J. Senigl, 2001. Ignaz Alberti, privil. Buchdrucker, Buchhändler und akad. Kupferstecher; Samt Bibliographie seines Lebenswerkes. Mitteilungen der Internationalen Stiftung Mozarteum 49(3-4): 102-125 [Spalowsky: p. 122, illustrated Spalowsky's 1795 shell book].
- Prodromus in systema historicum testaceorum* (1795) online at: <https://library.si.edu/digital-library/author/spalowsky-joachim-johann-nepomuk>
- Spamer, Earle E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection manager of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia.
- Span, Bartlet (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Molluscs of Tenby (1899).
- Span, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* (1978).
- Spandou, E. (19**-****; Greece)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1993).
- Spang, Werner D. (19**-****; Germany)
- Red list of non-marine molluscs (1997).
- Spanjaerdtspeckman, L. J. [Captain] (1898-****; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 191.
- Engel, 1986: 261.
- Spanò, Nunziacarla (19**-****; Italy)
- Benthic molluscs (1998).
- Spanu, G. M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Molluscs of Palau (1985).
- Spanu, Maria Teresa (19**-20**; Italy)
- Trochidae (2011).
- Sparacio, Ignazio (19**-20**; Italy)
- Non-marine molluscs of Italy (1990s-2010s).
- Sparagano, Olivier A. E. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Bivalve DNA sequences (2002).
- Spärck, Hakon Ragnar (1896-1965; Denmark)
- Published as Ragnar; *Undersøgelser over østersens (Ostrea edulis) biologi i Limfjorden, særlig med henblik paa temperaturens indflydelse paa kønsskiftet* (1924).
- Spärck, 1953: xii.
- H. Volsøe, 1965. Ragnar Spärck, 5. August 1896 – 20. Juni 1965. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København vii-xxxi [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 94-97 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 88.
- Sparks, Albert K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan physiology & fisheries (1960s-1970s).
- Sparks, Bruce Wilfred (1923-1988; U.K.)
- *Vallonia* (1953), fossil molluscs (1961, 1964).
- R. B. G. Williams, 1989. Obituary. Bruce Wilfred Sparks. *Journal of Conchology* 33(4): 255-258 [bibliography].
- Sparks, Richard Edward (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1977), Spheriidae (1983).
- Abbott, 1973: 449; 1987: 127.
- Sparks, Steven A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* behavior (2000).
- Sparlin, Ruth Anne (19**-2002; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 159 [biography, portrait].
- Sparre, Frederik (1731-1803; Sweden)
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Sparre: p. 126].
- Sparre-Schneider, Hans Jacob (1853-1918; Norway)
- Mostly noted as entomologist; *Tromsøsundets Molluskenfauna* (1886).
- Sparrman[n], Anders [Andreas] (1748-1820; Sweden)
- Löwegren, 1952: 365-366.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 79.
- Adler, 2012: 41-42 [portrait].
- Spartà, Antonio (1***-19**; Italy)
- *Phyllirhoe* (1920s).
- Spasskaia, Irina Sergeevna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.

- Spath, Leonard Frank (1882-1957; Germany/ U.K.)
- *On the Senonian ammonite fauna of Pondoland* (1922), *The Cephalopoda of the Neocomian Belemnite Beds of the Salt Range* (1939), *A new Tithonian ammonoid fauna from Kurdistan, northern Iraq* (1950).
- L. R. Cox, 1957. Leonard Frank Spath, 1882-1957. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 3: 217-226, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. W. Wright, 1958. Leonard Frank Spath. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 69(1): 70-71.
- Anonymous, 1959. [Obituary]. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 70(1): 122-124.
- F. E. Spath & C. W. Wright, 1982. L. F. Spath (1882-1957), ammonitologist. Archives of Natural History 11(1): 103-105.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 272.
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 12, 25, 83-86, 99, 101, 125 [portrait] [birth year wrongly given as 1888].
- Fortey, 2008: 88-90, 93-94.
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Leonard Frank Spath (1882-1957). Pp. 98-99, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Spatz, Linus (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1999).
- Spear, Harlan S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Mya* (1957).
- Spear, Robert C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Spears, Anne B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- List of Texas shells (1971).
- Speck, Frank Gouldsmith (1881-1950; U.S.A.)
- Anthropologist; molluscan food items of Houma Indians (1946).
- Speckman, E.-J. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Helix* neurophysiology (1979).
- Speden, Ian Gordon (1932-****; New Zealand)
- Fossil molluscs (1960s-1980s).
- Anonymous, 2001. Dr. Ian Speden, IUGS Vice President. Episodes, International Union of Geological Sciences, 24(3): 213 [biography, portrait].
- Speed, Richard (17**-1785; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn da Costa, 1812: 515.
- Speelman, C. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 261.
- Speers, Anne B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Texas beach shells (1971).
- Speich, C. (19**-****; Austria)
- *Lymnaea* (1971).
- Speight, Martin Christopher Dean (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine fauna of Europe.
- Speijer, Robert P. (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Campanile* (2020).
- Speiser, B. (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Ecology of *Arion* (2001)
- Speiser, Daniel I. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Eyes in chitons (2013), scallops (2019).
- Speiser-Merian, Felix (1880-1948; Switzerland)
- Anthropologist.
- A. Solem, 1963. New Hebridean land mollusks collected by Felix Speiser from 1910-1912. Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel 74(2): 161-168.
- Speke, John B. Hanning [Captain] (1827-1864; U.K./India/Africa)
- Mollusca collected described by S. P. Woodward.
- W. Carr, 1898. Speke, John Hanning. Dictionary of national biography 18: 732-735.
- Smith, 1906: 709.
- B. Verdcourt, 1983. Collectors in East Africa – 9. J. H. Speke. The Conchologists Newsletter 87: 138-139.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- R. Bridges, 2004. Speke, John Hanning. Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 785-789.

- Spelke, Jessica A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melampus* ecology (1995).
- Spelta, Francesca (19**-20**; Italy)
- I Molluschi delle Sorgenti e delle "Acque Sotterranee", IX Aggiornamento al Consimento, V. Regione Lombardia, Prov. Bergamo* (2000) with E. Pezzoli.
- Spena, Maria Teresa (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2012).
- Spence, George Cooper (1875-1945; U.K.)
- *Milax* (1910).
- Anonymous, 1946, George Cooper Spence. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 5.
- J. W. Jackson, 1946. George Cooper Spence. Journal of Conchology 22(9): 206-207 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Anonymous, 1946. [Addenda to the bibliography]. Journal of Conchology 22(11): 387.
- W. J. Clench, 1968. Notes on the species of *Urocoptis* described by George C. Spence. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 38(1): 101-102.
- C. W. Petit, P. Kaiser & J. G. Mather, 1979. Catalogue of the Spence collection of Mollusca. Manchester Museum, 2 portfolios [not seen].
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- Spence, Margot J. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Aplysia* physiology (1988).
- Spencer, Charles (1854?-1933?; New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 46.
- Spencer, Derek W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell matrix proteins (1967).
- Spencer, Evelyn (1915-2016; U.S.A.) & Eugene Charles (1912?-2009; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2016. Remembering them: Evelyn Spencer. The Junonia (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club, Inc.), Mar. 2016, p. 3 [biography, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 160 [biography, portrait].
- Spencer, H. A. H. (****-****; South Africa?)
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Spencer, Hamish G. (1960-20**; New Zealand)
- Evolution and systematics of New Zealand molluscs; chitons (2017).
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Spencer: p. 18, biography, portrait].
- Spencer, Larry T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in squids (1969).
- Spencer, Randall S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Virginia (1987).
- Spencer, Richard Clyde (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 588; 1987: 127-128.
- Spengel, Johann Wilhelm (1852-1921; Germany)
- Collection in Universität Bremen; the osphradium (1881).
- A. Brauer et al., eds., 1912. Festschrift zum 60. Geburtstage des Herrn Geheimen Hofrats Prof. Dr. J.W. Spengel. Zoologische Jahrbücher, Jena, Supplement 15(1): 1-609, pls. 1-32; 15(2): 1-863, pls. 1-41; 15(3): 1-572, pls. 1-18 [portrait].
- S. Becher, 1924. Johann Wilhelm Spengel. Zoologische Jahrbücher, Abteilung für Anatomie und Ontogenie der Tiere, Jena 46(1): 1-74 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. J. Schmidt, 1952. Johann Wilhelm Spengel in seinem Kreise am Zoologischen Institut Gießen. Zu seinem 100. Geburtstage. Nachrichten der Gießener Hochschulgesellschaft 21: 128-142.
- W. E. Ankel, 1982. Johann Wilhelm Spengel (1852-1921) Zoologe. Pp. 906-912, in: H. G. Gundel et al., eds., Gießener Gelehrte in der ersten Hälfte des 20. Jahrhunderts. Veröffentlichungen der Historischen Kommission für Hessen in Verbindung mit der Justus-Liebig-Universität Gießen, Band 35 [Lebensbilder aus Hessen, Band 2]. Marburg: N.G. Elwert, 76 + 1,093 pp.
- Götting, 2006: 2, 7 [portrait].
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Spengel: pp. 206-210, 344-345].
- Spengler, Erich (1886-1962; Austria)

- Fossil molluscs of India (1920s).
- H. Küpper, 1962. Nachruf. Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt (Wien) 105(2): 129-140 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Spengler, Lorentz [Lorenz] (1720-1807; Switzerland/Denmark)
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 180.
 - O. A. L. Mörch, 1871. Uebersicht der von Lorentz Spengler beschriebenen Conchylien. Malakozoologische Blätter 17(3): 99-124.
 - Gosch, 1873: 312-313; 1878: 154-157.
 - P. Brock & J. Colin, 1902. Spengler, Lorenz, 1720-1807. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 16: 209-212.
 - Hamilton, 1906: 46.
 - F. Haas, 1913. Bermerkungen über Spenglers unionen. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening I Kjøbenhavn 65: 51-65, pl. 3.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 408.
 - Spärck, 1945: 47.
 - W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. Zoologische Mededelingen 39: 168-179 [Spengler, passim].
 - Barnard, 1965: 28.
 - Dance, 1967: 18.
 - S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. Journal of Conchology 26(6): 354-379 [Spengler, p. 371].
 - S. P. Dance, 1972. The Cook voyages and conchology: a supplementary note. Journal of Conchology 27(5-6): 357-358.
 - Wolff, 1979: 16.
 - E. von Philippovich, 1981. Lorenz Spengler. Schaffhauser Biographien, vol. 4. Schaffhauser Beiträge zur Geschichte 58: 307-312 [biography, portrait].
 - P. M. Gouk, 1983. The union of arts and sciences in the eighteenth century: Lorenz Spengler (1720-1807), artistic turner and natural scientist. Annals of Science 40(5): 411-436 [biography, portrait].
 - T. Wolff, 1983. Spengler, Lorenz, 1720-1807. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 13: 593-594.
- Andrews, 1986: 48.
- Dance, 1986: 66, 226.
- Trew, 1990: 84-85.
- P. Kaas & J. Knudsen, 1992. Lorentz Spengler's descriptions of chitons (Mollusca: Polyplacophora). Zoologische Mededelingen 66(3): 49-90 [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 55.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 299.
- P. Reichert, 1997. Notizen zu Lorenz Spengler (1720-1807) Künstler und Naturforscher. Club Conchylia Informationen 29(5-6): 37-44 [biography, portrait].
- J. Hylleberg & J. Knudsen, 1999. The species described by Lorentz Spengler in his "Over den toskallende Slaegt Hiertemuslingen, *Cardium* Linnéi", in 1799. A translation into English. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 19(2): 413-444.
- J. Hylleberg, J. Knudsen & V. Vongpanich, 1999. The species described by Lorentz Spengler in his "Beskrivelse over det toskallende Conchyie-Slaegt *Mactra*". A translation into English. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 21(2): 499-518.
- J. Hylleberg, 2001. Translations into English of Lorentz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 1. General introduction and references. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 527-538.
- J. Knudsen & J. Hylleberg, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 2. – 1793: a new genus, which may be called *Gastrochaena*. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 539-546.
- J. Knudsen & K. R. Jensen, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves. Part 3. – 1778: *Pholas siamensis* with notes on the type specimen. The oldest marine bivalve with a type locality in the Gulf of Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 547-556.

- J. Hylleberg & J. Knudsen, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 4. – 1792: the genera *Pholas* and *Teredo*. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 557-570.
- J. Hylleberg & J. Knudsen, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 5. – 1793: the genera *Chaena* and *Mya*. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 571-584.
- J. Hylleberg & J. Knudsen, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 6. – 1794: the genus *Solen*. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 585-597.
- J. Hylleberg & J. Knudsen, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 7. – 1798: the genus *Tellina*. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 599-621.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 265.
- J. Knudsen et al., 2003. Lorentz Spengler's descriptions of freshwater mussels (Mollusca: Unionacea): translation and notes. *Steenstrupia* 27(2): 263-279.
- Heller, 2007: 152.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 88-90 [portraits].
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- Gerlach, 2014: 25-27 [portrait].
- Speranza, S. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Xenostrobos* (1994).
- Sperling, Peter (1936-2017; Austria)
- R. Patzner, 2019. Mollusken am Haus der Natur in Salzburg. Pp. 579-589, in: E. Aescht, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. *Denisia* (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Sperling: pp. 586-587].
- Spero, Howard J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Larvae of *Turbonilla* (1979), archaeological shells (2015).
- Spex, Jacob (1704-1775; Netherlands)
- C. H. Ebbinge Wubben, 1912. Spex (Jacob). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 2: 1349-1350.
- Engel, 1986: 262.
- Speyer, Oscar Wilhelm Carl (1827-1882; Germany)
- *Zootomie der Paludina vivipara* (1855), *Die Bivalven der Casseler Tertiär-Bildungen* (1884).
- Anonymous, 1884. Oscar Wilhelm Carl Speyer. *Abhandlungen zur geologischen Specialkarte von Preussen und den Thüringischen Staaten* 4(4): iii-vi, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 408.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 289, pl. 1 [portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Klassischen Naturkundevereine in Hessen: Ihr Werden und ihr Beitrag zur biologisch-ökologischen Landesforschung. *Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie* 14: 337-357 [Speyer: p. 349].
- Zootomie der Paludina vivipara* (1855) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Spezia, Luciano (19**-****; Italy)
- Catalogue of fossil gastropod types in Milano (1978).
- Spezzaferri, Silvia (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Waisiuconcha* (2020).
- Sphon, Gale G. (1934-1995; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1967. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 15(7): 5, 7 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 449; 1987: 128.
- Anonymous, 1996. Gale G. Sphon, Jr., 1934-1995. *The Festivus* 28(1): 11.
- J. H. McLean, 1997. Gale G. Sphon, 1934-1995, and his contributions to malacology. *The Festivus* 29(7): 63-65.
- Spicer, Verner Dennis Philip [Phil] (1897-1968; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Midway Island (1941, 1953).
- Baily, 1962: 17.

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].
- Smith, 1974: 6.
- Breure, 2019: 74.
- Spichak, Svetlana Konstantinovna (1931-****; Russia/Ukraine)
- Cardiidae (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Spiegler, Werner (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic ammonites (1960s).
- Spieker, Edmund Maute (1895-1978; U.S.A.)
- Peruvian paleontology (1922).
- J. W. Collinson, 1980. Memorial to Edmund Maute Spieker, 1895-1978. Geological Society of America Memorials 10: 5 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- M. P. Weiss, 1995. Contributors to geological mapping in Utah: Edmund Maute Spieker 1895-1978. Utah Geological Survey, Notes 27(3): cover, 1-5, 12 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Spierings, Wil (194?-20**; Netherlands)
- W. Spierings, 2019. 57 jaar lidmaatschap. Spirula, Supplement 2019: 3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Spight, Thomas [Tom] McMahon (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Snail egg size (1976), molluscs of Panama City (1985).
- Abbott, 1975: 588; 1987: 128.
- Spiker, E. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Neogene (1932).
- Spiller, Judith (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Devonian (1971).
- Spilmont, Nicolas (19**-20**; France/Australia)
- *Littorina sex* (2014).
- Spilsbury, Louise (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* (2011).
- Spinella, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Cephalaspidean chemical defense (1999).
- Spinelli, Giovanni Battista (1790?-1884?; Italy)
- *Catalogo dei molluschi terrestri e fluviatili viventi in Venezia e nel suo estuario non che nella terraferma confinante colle due provincie di Padova e di Treviso* (1869).
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1949. Catalogues and collections. 37. 'Catalogo dei molluschi terrestri e fluviali della Provincia Bresciana.' By Giovanni Battista Spinelli, 1851. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(6): 253.
- Spinosa, Claude (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nautilus* jaw (1978).
- Spira, Micha E. (19**-****; Israel)
- Ecology of *Aplysia* (1977, 1998).
- Spirn, Michele (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* (2007).
- Spitsyn, V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Pisidium* (2015).
- Spix, Johann Baptist [Ritter von] (1781-1826; Germany)
- Swainson, 1840: 334-335.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 408.
- Papavero, 1971: 65-69.
- A. P. M. Sanders, 1975. Spix, Johann Baptist von. Dictionary of scientific biography 12: 578-579.
- H. Autrum, 1983. Ritter von Spix, der Münchner Zoologe. Grußworte der Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Spixiana, Supplement 9: 19-21.
- E. J. Fittkau, 1983. Johann Baptist Ritter von Spix. Sein Leben und sein wissenschaftliches Werk. Spixiana, Supplement 9: 11-18, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Fechter, 1983. Liste des Typenmaterials der von J. B. v. Spix in Brasilien gesammelten Gastropoda. Spixiana, Supplement 9: 221-223.
- R. Fechter, 1983. Das Typenmaterial der von J. B. v. Spix in Brasilien gesammelten Unionacea (Mollusca / Bivalvia). Spixiana, Supplement 9: 225-255.
- Adler, 1989: 23 [portrait].
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 235, 242.
- Dance, 1999: 13.

- W. Bischoff & G. Hallmann, 2001. Johann Baptist von Spix (1781-1826). Pp. 615-617, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum. Mertensiella 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- R. H. Cowie, N. J. Cazzaniga & M. Glaubrecht, 2004. The South American Mollusca of Johann Baptist Ritter von Spix and their publication by Johann Andreas Wagner. The Nautilus 118(2): 71-87.
- Sá, 2014: 146-147, 258-259.
- K. Schönitzer & M. Franzen, 2016. Johann Baptist von Spix (1781-1826) und seine Erforschung der Herpetofauna Brasiliens. Pp. 80-90, in: A. Kwet & M. Niekisch, eds., Amphibien und Reptilien der Neotropis – Entdeckungen deutschsprachiger Forscher in Mittel- und Südamerika. Mertensiella 23: 398 pp. [biography].
- C. Riedl-Dorn, 2019. Austrian naturalists in Brazil. Pp. 196-296, in: C. Ferrão & J. P. Monteiro Soares, eds., Natterer: on the Austrian Expedition to Brazil (1817-1835). Rio de Janeiro: Kapa Editorial, 300 pp.
- Concerning:
www.sil.si.edu/DigitalCollections/NHRareBooks/Spix/spix-introduction.htm [portrait]
- Testacea fluviatilia quae in itinere per Brasiliam, annis 1817-1820... collegit* (1827) online: <http://gallica.bnf.fr/>
- Spizuco, Matthew P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Turritellidae taphonomy (1995).
- Splittstösser, Paul (1886-19**; Germany)
- Zur Morphologie des Nervensystems von Anodonta cellensis Schröt* (1912) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Spoel, Siebrecht van der (1935-****; Netherlands)
- *Euthecosomata a group with remarkable developmental stages (Gastropoda, Pteropoda)* (1967), *Pseudothechosomata, Gymnosomata and Heteropoda (Gastropoda)* (1976), *Pathways in malacology* (1979) with A. C. van Bruggen & J. Lever.
- Anonymous, 1968. Een promotie “cum laude” te Amsterdam. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 125: 1334-1335.
- Spofford, Todd & Jill (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Spolsky, Christina M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snail genetics (1990s).
- Spoo, Al (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pearly mussels of Pennsylvania* (2008).
- Spooner, G. M. (19**-19**; U.K.)
- Range expansion in *Crepidula fornicata* (1947).
- Spoor, Phillip (19**-****; Australia)
- Sporleder, A. (****-1871; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1871. Necrologe. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(10): 176.
- Sporman, L. A. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Bankia* larvae (2006).
- Spotila, James R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Succineidae genetics (2001).
- Spotorno-Oliveira, Paula (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Vermetid mucus (2021).
- Sprague, Myrtle A. (1***-****; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Seattle (1945).
- Spratt, Thomas Abel Brimage [Admiral] (1811-1888; U.K.)
- J. C. Melvill, 1900. Lovell Reeve: a brief sketch of his life and career, with a fragment of an autobiography, excerpts from his diary (1849) and correspondence. Journal of Conchology 9(11): 344-352; 9(12): 353-357 [Spratt: p. 352].
- Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 984-985.
- D. Gonzalez Garcia, 2013. The lost snail of Captain Spratt: mapping *Albinaria eburnea* in the high summits of the Mediterranean island of Crete (Gastropoda Pulmonata: Clausiliidae). The Malacologist; the Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 60: 15 [portrait].
- Sarigül, 2021a: 162, 169, 171 [portrait].
- Spray, D. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Navanax* (1977).
- Spreadborough, William (1856-1931; U.K./Canada)
- Drake, 1963: 5.

- Sprick, Johannes (1870-1943; Germany)
Breure, 2019: 74.
G. B. Reinicke, K. Schniebs & P. Danker-Carstensen, 2021. Provenienz und Inventur der "Sammlung J. Sprick" von Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien aus Deutschland und Polen im Deutschen Meeresmuseum, Stralsund. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft* 104: 1-10 [biography, bibliography].
- Spriestersbach, Julius (18**-19**, Germany)
• Devonian molluscs (1908).
- Springer, Stevan A. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
• *Mytilus* genetics (2007).
- Springer, V. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Martesia* boring into lead (1960).
- Spriggs, Tracy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Neogastropod phylogeny (1997).
- Springsteen, Foster James [Jim] (1946-1999; U.S.A./Australia)
• *Shells of the Philippines* with F. M. Leobera (1986).
M. Marrow, 2000. Foster James (Jim) Springsteen, July 6th 1946 – September 21st, 1999. *Australasian Shell News* 106: 5 [portrait] [reprinted, in part, in *Of Sea and Shore* 23(3): 124].
- Spronk, Nicolaas (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Shell formation in *Lymnaea* (1980).
- Sprung, Martin (19**-****; Germany)
• Physiology of *Mytilus* (1980s), *Dreissena* (1991).
- Sprüngli, Daniel (1721-1801; Switzerland)
L. Gebhardt, 1964. *Die Ornithologen Mitteleuropas: ein Nachschlagewerk*. Giessen: Brühlscher, 403 pp. [Sprungli: p. 342].
Anonymous, 1993. Sprungli, Daniel. *Schweizer Lexikon* 6: 45 [also in 1999 edition, 11: 37]
T. W. Baer, 1999. La rencontre de l'aventurier et de l'érudit. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 21(2): 2-10.
- Y. Finet & H. Watzlawick, 1999. Un docteur ennuyé retrouvé. *L'Intermédiaire des Casanovistes*, Genève 16: 33-34.
- Spry, John Farley [Sir] (1910-1999; U.K./Kenya)
• Collected in Kenya; *The sea shells of Dar es Salaam* (1964-1968).
- Spurling, ___ (18**-1854; Australia)
• Killed by aborigines along with F. Strange and other naturalists when they landed on an island in the Barrier Reef.
Hedley, 1910: 335-336.
- Spurlock, Beverly D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Ohio River clams (1982).
- Spyra, Aneta (19**-20**; Poland)
• Freshwater gastropods (2005).
- Squires, H. J. (19**-****; Fiji/Canada)
• *Anadara* of Colombia (1975).
- Squires, Karl (1886-19**; U.S.A.)
• *Liguus*; archaeology of Florida.
- Squires, Richard [Dick] Lane (1944-20**; U.S.A.)
• Paleontologist (1980s-2000s).
Abbott, 1987: 128.
- Squires, Zoe E. (19**-20**; Australia)
• Squid mating (2013).
- Squyer, Homer (1856?-19**; U.S.A.)
• Non-marine shells of Montana (1894).
- Sretarugsa, Prapee (19**-20**; Thailand)
• Unionid physiology (2010).
- Sri-Aroon, Pusadee (19**-20**; Thailand)
• Non-marine snails (2011).
- Srikanth, N. S. (19**-****; India)
• *Pila* physiology (1982).
- Srinivasa Rao, H. (1**-****; India)
• *Anatomical and taxonomic studies of some Indian freshwater and amphibious gastropods* (1927), *Molluscs of the Shan states* (1928), *Observations on the rate of growth and longevity of the Trochus niloticus Linn. in the Andaman Is.* (1936), *On the habitat and habits of Trochus niloticus Linn. in the Andaman Seas* (1937).
- Srisonshai, Ruttapon (19**-20**; Thailand)

- Land snails (2019), Cambodia lake fauna with others (2020).
- Srisuwan, Dongjan (19**-****; Thailand)
- Clam records (1999).
- Srivastava, P. D. & Y. N. (19**-****; India)
- *Achatina* physiology (1968).
- Sromeek, Ludbila (19**-20**; Poland/France)
- *Clione* (2015), *Cerastoderma* genetics (2016).
- Strougo, Amin (19**-20**; Egypt)
- Upper Eocene bivalves of Egypt (1970s).
- Sroyraya, Morakot (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Haliotis* physiology (2013).
- St. Amant, Lyle Stanhope (1915-1981; U.S.A.)
- R. J. Dugas & M. Duffy, 1982. Dr. Lyle Stanhope St. Amant. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 2(2): 125.
- St. Jean, Katherine [Kate] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Xenophora* (1970s).
Abbott, 1987: 130.
- St. John, Henry Craven [Captain] (1837-1909; U.K.)
- Collected in Korea and Japan.
H. C. St. John, 1880. Notes and sketches from the wild coasts of Nipon; with chapters on cruising after pirates in Chinese waters. Edinburgh: D. Douglas, xxiii + 392 pp., maps [reprinted: London: Ganesha; Tokyo: Synapse, 2004].
Smith, 1906: 712.
Trew, 1993: 83.
- St. John, Mary E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Actinonaias* (1974).
- Staad, J. L.; see: Staid-Staad, J. L.
- Staaf, Danielle Joy (1983-20**; U.S.A.)
- Published as Danna; *Lives of octopuses and their relatives: a natural history of cephalopods* (2023); *The lady and the octopus: how Jeanne Villepreux-Power invented aquariums and revolutionized marine biology* (2022); *Monarchs of the sea: the extraordinary 500-million-year history of cephalopods* (2020); *Squid empire – the rise and fall of the cephalopods* (2017); squid reproduction (2008-2014).
- Straaten, Lambertus Marius Joannus Ursinus van (1920-2004; Netherlands)
- Marine shell assemblages.
R. G. Moolenbeek, 2004. In memoriam Prof. Dr. L.M.J.U. van Straaten. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 341: 122-124 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Stabile, Giuseppe [Abate] (1826-1869; Switzerland/Italy)
- *Prospetto sistematico-statistico dei molluschi terrestri e fluviali viventi nel territorio de Lugano (Svizzera italiana)* (1859), land snails (1865).
C. Gentiluomo, 1869. L'Abate Giuseppe Stabile e suoi studi malacologici. *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano* 2: 271-273 [partial bibliography].
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 159.
Sturany, 1901: 402.
E. Balli, 1920. Abate Giuseppe Stabile, 1826-1869. *Bolletino della Società Ticinese di Scienze Naturali* 15: 103-111.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 409.
Turner, 1998: 14.
Mollusques terrestres vivants du Piémont (1864) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Stacey, B. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails eating fungi (2019).
- Stacey, Leigh Beckwith (1903-1995; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 588; 1987: 128.
- Stäsche, Karl (18**-19**; Germany)
- Jurassic Pectinidae (1926).
- Stackhouse, C. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- African freshwater gastropods (1984).
- Stadnichenko, Agnessa Polikarpovna (1935-****; Ukraine)
- *Fauna Ukraini* 29. *Mollusca*. 9. *Unionidae Cycladidae* (1984), *Fauna Ukraini* 29. *Mollusca*. 4. *Lymnaeiformes (Physidae, Bulinidae, Planorbidae)* (1990), bivalve shell pores (1997).
Amitrov, 1983: 45.
Egorov, 2004: 32-33.

- Stadnichenko, Svetlana V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
 Stadnichenko, Yuliya Alexandrovna (1959-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Stadum, Carol J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Miocene of southern California (2001).
- Staedler, Yannick (19**-20**; Austria)
 • Sepiolidae (2016).
- Staesche, Karl (19**-****; Germany)
 • Ammonoidea (1974).
- Staesche, Kurt (1902-19**; Germany)
 • Mesozoic (1932).
 Cleevely (1983: 274).
- Staff, Danna (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Squid empire: the rise and fall of the cephalopods* (2017).
- Staff, G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Taphonomy (1983).
- Stafford, Joseph (18**-19**; Canada)
 • Oysters (1909-1918).
- Stahl, Christian Ernst (1848-1919; Germany)
 • Published as Ernest; English translation of the following work on file at NHM Library, London:
Pflanzen und Schnecken: eine biologische Studie über die Schutzmittel der Pflanzen gegen Schneckenfrass (1888) online at the Internet Archive.
- Stahl, Clair Francis (1913-****; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of P. Stahl.
 Clampit, 1992: 8, 10 [portraits].
 Joffe, 2017: 161 [biography, portrait].
- Stahl, David John (1942-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 449; 1987: 128.
- Stahl, Peigi (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of C. Stahl.
 Clampit, 1992: 8 [portrait].
- Stahl, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Helisoma* biology (1990).
- Stahlschmidt, Peter (19**-20**; Germany)
 • Fasciolariidae, Buccinidae, *Mitromorpha* (2014).
- Staid-Staad, John L. [Jean Louis Léon] (1886-1969; France/U.K.)
 D. A. Visker, 1968. Een mensenleven gewijd aan de malacologie. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 126: 1352-1353.
 E. Fischer-Piette, 1969. Necrologie: J. L. Stadt [sic]. Journal de Conchyliologie 107(4): 147.
 D. A. Visker, 1971. A biographical sketch of John Staid-Staad 1886-1970 [sic, 1969]. Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 11-12.
 J. Le Renard, 1992. Sur les espèces introduites par Staadt en 1913. Cossmanniana 1(2-4): 31-32.
 Merle, 2008: 121, 126.
 V. Mogollón Avila & A. S. H. Breure, 2009. José Julián Bravo (1874-1927), a hitherto unknown conchologist from Peru. Zoologische Mededelingen 83(12): 601-613 [Staid-Staad: pp. 604-608].
 A. S. H. Breure, 2019. Obsessed with shells: John L. Staid-Staad (1886-1969) as a life-long and ardent collector. Folia Conchyliologica 50: 5-76 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa and eponyms; portrait].
- Staiger, Hansrudolf (1924-****; Austria)
 • *Cytologische und morphologische Untersuchungen zur Determination der Nöhreier bei Prosobranchiern* (1951).
- Staikou, Alexandra E. (19**-****; Greece)
 • *Helix, Cepaea* (1989, 1999), *Bradybaena* (1990).
- Stainbrook, Merrill Addison (1897-1956; U.S.A.)
 • Texas fossil gastropods (1940).
 Proc. Geol. Soc. Amer. 1956: 167-170 [portrait, bibliography] [not seen].
 Gayet & Babin, 2007: 356 [biography, portrait].
- Stainforth, Francis John [Reverend] (1797-1866; U.K.)
 • Also noted as a stamp collector.
 Melvill, 1890: 211-212.
 J. C. Melvill, 1900. Lovell Reeve: a brief sketch of his life and career, with a fragment of an autobiography, excerpts from his diary (1849) and correspondence. Journal of

- Conchology 9(11): 344-352 [Stainforth: p. 347].
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- Dance, 1986: 166, 226.
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 85.
- D. E. Allen, 2008. Stamp collecting and natural history. *Archives of Natural History* 35(1): 172-174.
- M. Glaubrecht, 2008. On "Darwinian mysteries" or molluscs as models in evolutionary biology: from local speciation to global radiation. *American Malacological Bulletin* 27(1/2): 3-23 [Stainforth: p. 4].
- Stainken, Dennis M. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 450; 1987: 128.
- Stainton, Ernest (1885-1949; U.K.)
E. M. Morehouse, 1949. Obituary. E. Stainton, 1885-1949. *Journal of Conchology* 23(3): 89-90.
- Stalio, Luigi (1799-1882; Italy)
● Adriatic molluscs (1873-1874).
L. Pegorari, 1882. Note sui prospetti statistici dei molluschi dell'Adriatico del professore L. Stalio. *Atti Soc. Veneto-Trentina di Scienze Naturali (ser. 1)* 7(2): 300-317 [not seen].
Sturany, 1901: 402.
Repetto et al., 2011: 293.
- Stalley, H. J. (18**-19**; U.K.)
● Dispersal of snails by insects (1911).
- Stallwood, Robert B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Cretaceous of California (1990s).
- Stamm, Robert Hutzen (1877-1934; Denmark)
Hylleberg, 2009: 90.
- Stamm, Robert G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Environmental impact on shell structure.
- Stamm, Roger Alfred (19**-****; Switzerland)
● *Limenandra* (1958), *Lobiger* (1968), land snail ecology (1974).
- Štamol, Vesna (19**-****; Croatia)
● Land snails of Croatia (1990s).
- Stanchinsky, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1882-1942; Russia)
N. T. Nechaeva & S. I. Medvedev, 1977. Pamyati Vladimira Vladimirovicha Stanchinskogo (k istorii biotsenologii v SSSR) [In memory of V. V. Stanchinsky (to the history of biocoenology in the USSR). *Byulleten' Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytateley Prirody, Otdel Biologicheskiiy* 82(6): 109-117 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
N. T. Nechaeva & V. V. Stanchinsky, Jr., 1991. Nervyi zkolog strany [first ecologist of the country]. *Priroda, Populiarniy Estestvenno-Nauchnyy Zhurnal Akademii Nauk SSSR (Moscow)* 1991(12): 90-95 [biography, portraits; death year as 1941].
- Stańczykowska, Anna (19**-****; Poland)
● Viviparidae reproduction (1972).
- Standen, Robert (1854-1925; U.K.)
● Father-in-law of J. W. Jackson; freshwater mussels (1909).
Smith, 1906: 726.
Anonymous, 1924. The late Robert Standen, M.Sc. *Lancaster & Cheshire Naturalist* 17(3): 137.
J. W. Jackson, 1925. Obituary notice: Robert Standen. *Journal of Conchology* 17(8): 225-235, pl. 3 [portrait, bibliography].
R. J. Welch, 1925. Robert Standen, M. Sc. *The Nautilus* 39(1): 29.
W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. *North Western Naturalist (n.s.)* 2(2): 191-203.
Bishop, M. J., 1982. The cave hunters: biographical sketches of the lives of Sir William Boyd Dawkins and Dr. J. Wilfrid Jackson. Buxton: Derbyshire Museum Service, 48 pp. [portraits].
J. Smith, 1982. A field trip in 1897. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 13: 14-16 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, pp. 4-6] [poem, photograph].
Dance, 1986: 174.
Trew, 1987: 6 [portrait], 81; 1990: 85.

- B. Goodwin, 2014. The way we were – 1897 style. *Mollusc World* 34: 24-26 [portrait].
- Standish, Rachel J. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 - *Conservation of Powelliphanta traversi* (2002) with S. J. Bennett & I. A. N. Stringer.
- Stanevičiūtė, Granžina (19**-20**; Lithuania)
 - *Sphaerium* taxonomy (2007).
- Stanfield, Bernard [Bernie] Marion (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Conus sucundus stanfieldi* Petuch, 1988. Abbott, 1987: 128.
- Stange, Daniela (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Gastropod physiology (2012).
- Stange, Lionel (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Introduced Cuban land snail in Florida (1993).
- Stanger, William [M.D.] (1812-1854; U.K.)

Hamilton, 1906: 46 (death year given as 1850).

Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356; 1927b: 161.

Trew, 1993: 84.
- Stanger-Hall, Kathrin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Reproduction in *Corbicula* (2008).
- Stangier, Udo (19**-****; Germany)
 - Bibliography of molluscs in northwestern Germany (1990).
- Stanic, Rino (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Architectonicidae (2007).
- Stanisic, John (19**-20**; Australia)
 - *Chama* (1993), a coauthor of *Australian land snails* (2010).
- Stankevich, Alena Sergeevna (1931-****; Russia)

Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Stankevichus, A. B. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Clam ecology (1984).
- Stankovic, S. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Monographiae biologicae. IX. The Balkan lake Ohrid and its living world* (1960) [includes many molluscs].
- Stankowski, Sean (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Land snails (2018).
- Stanley, George D., Jr. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Triassic of Mexico (1994), Jurassic gastropods (2003).
- Stanley, Jon G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (North Atlantic): American oyster* (1984) with M. A. Sellers; *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Mid-Atlantic): hard clam* (1985) with R. Dewitt.
- Stanley, Steven M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Tertiary molluscs; *Relation of shell form to life habits of the Bivalvia (Mollusca)* (1970).

R. K. Bambach, 1978. Presentation of the Schuchert Award of the Paleontological Society to Steven M. Stanley. *Journal of Paleontology* 52(3): 759-760 [biography, portrait].

S. M. Stanley, 1978. Response by Steven M. Stanley. *Journal of Paleontology* 52(3): 760.

D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Stanley: passim].

M. Powell, 2015. Interview with Penrose Medalist Steven Stanley. *Priscum, Newsletter of the Paleontological Society*, Summer 2015: 1-9 [autobiographical].

D. Sepkoski, 2019. The unfinished synthesis? Paleontology and evolutionary biology in the 20th Century. *Journal of the History of Biology* 52(4): 687-703.
- Stannard, Carroll D. (****-1973?; U.S.A.)

Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Stansbery, David Honor (1926-2017; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of M. L. P. Stansbery.

Abbott, 1973: 450; 1987: 128.

Rehder, 1997: 167-168.

Anonymous [J. J. Jenkinson], 2016. Parting shot. *Ellipsaria* 18(2): 65 [biography, portrait].

- Anonymous, 2017. David Stansbery, 1926-2017. Columbus, Ohio, Dispatch, August 26, 2017: [p. unknown].
- Anonymous, 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(3): 31 [portrait] [reprinted from The Columbus Dispatch (Ohio), Aug. 26, 2017].
- Anonymous, 2018. Obituary: David Honor Stansbery 1926-2017. *Ellipsaria* 20(2): 52-55 [biography, portrait].
- Stansbery, Mary Lois Pease (1927-2006; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. H. Stansbery.
- Anonymous, 2006. Mary Lois Pease Stansbery. Columbus, Ohio, Dispatch, April 7-9, 2006: [p. unknown].
- Stanton, L. M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Ostrea* (2011).
- Stanton, Robert [Bob] James, Jr. (1931-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil molluscs; *Studies on some Comanche pelecypods and gastropods* (1947), Miocene of California (2012).
- Abbott, 1975: 589; 1987: 128-129.
- Stanton, Timothy William (1860-1953; U.S.A.)
- *The Colorado Formation and its invertebrate fauna* (1893), *Remondia* (1897).
- J. B. Reeside, Jr., 1954. Timothy William Stanton: 1860-1953. *Science* 119(3088): 307-308.
- J. B. Reeside, Jr., 1955. Memorial to Timothy William Stanton (1860-1953). *Geological Society of America, Proceedings Volume, Annual Report for 1954*: 137-142, pl. 12 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 159.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 274.
- Stanton, Warren Marshall (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 450-451; 1987: 128.
- Stantschinsky, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1882-1942; Russia/Germany)
- Onchidiidae (1907); noted for work in ecology, particularly energy flows, and for political activism.
- Nechaeva, N. T. & S. I. Medvedev, 1977. Pamyati Vladimira Vladimirovicha Stanchinskogo (k istorii biotsenologii v SSSR). *Biulleten' Moskovskogo*
- Obshestva Ispytateley Prirody, Otdel Biologicheskoy 82: 109-117 [not seen].
- Stanwell-Smith, D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Nacella* (1998).
- Stanzione, Antonetta (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 129.
- Stapelfeldt, Franz (1877-1954; Germany)
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Stapelfeldt, pp. 200-201].
- Staples, Cora M. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 129.
- Stappers, _____ (****-****; Belgium)
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Staring, Winand Carel Hugo (1808-1877; Netherlands)
- J. van Baren, 1911. Staring (Winand Carel Hugo). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1490-1492.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 410.
- J. G. Veldink, 1970. W.C.H. Staring 1808-1877, *Geoloog en landbouwkundige*. Wageningen: Centrum voor Landbouwpublicaties en Landbouwdocumentatie, iv + 206 pp., 12 pls. [biography, portraits].
- P. E. Faasse, 2004. W. C. H. Staring's geological map of the Netherlands. Pp. 129-138, in: J. L. R. Touret & R. P. W. Visser, eds., *Dutch pioneers of the Earth Sciences (History of Science and Scholarship in the Netherlands, 5)*. Amsterdam: Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, xii + 200 pp [biography].
- F. R. van Veen, 2004. Staring and his geology lectures at Delft in 1863. Pp. 109-128, in: J. L. R. Touret & R. P. W. Visser, eds., *Dutch pioneers of the Earth Sciences (History of Science and Scholarship in the Netherlands, 5)*. Amsterdam: Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, xii + 200 pp [biography].
- Stark, Andreas (19**-20**; Germany)
- New *Amphidromus* from Vietnam (2017).

- Stark, Cherita L. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 451; 1987: 129.
- Stark, John (18**-****; U.K.)
- Cockles in peat moss, pholads (both 1826).
- Starkey, Hartley (1***-1***; U.S.A.)
- Collector in northwest Florida.
- Starmer, J. (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranch from Guam (1998).
- Starmühlner, Ferdinand (1927-2006; Austria)
- *Weiterer Beitrag zur Wassermolluskenfauna des Iran* (1965), *Die Gastropoden der Madagassischen Binnengewässer* (1969).
- R. Peter, 1992. Universitätsprofessor Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner zum 65. Geburtstag. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien* (ser. B) 93: 277-291 [biography, bibliography].
- W. Fiedler, 1997. Ferdinand Starmühlner zum siebzigsten Geburtstag. *Verhandlungen der Zoologische-Botanische Gesellschaft in Österreich* 134: 439-445 [biography, portrait].
- L. von Salvini-Plawen & M. Mizzaro, 1999. 150 Jahre Zoologie an der Universität Wien. *Verhandlungen Zoologische-Botanische Gesellschaft Österreich* 136: 1-76 [Starmühlner: portrait, fig. 45].
- K. Edlinger et al., eds., 2002. Festschrift zum Geburtstag von Universitätsprofessor Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner; anlässlich des "Ferdinand-Starmühlner-Symposiums" am 17.7.2002 im Naturhistorischen Museum in Wien. Wien: Naturhistorisches Museum, 51 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- O. E. Paget & L. v. Salvini-Plawen, 2006. Prof. Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner (1927-2006). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 23: 18.
- O. E. Paget, 2006. Wir trauern um Universitätsprofessor Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 76: 45-46.
- L. v. Salvini-Plawen, 2006. Nachruf auf Univ.-Prof. Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner (1927-2006). *Verhandlungen der Zoologische-Botanischen Gesellschaft in Österreich* 143: 141-154 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- O. E. Paget, 2007. Wir trauern um Universitätsprofessor Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner (19. Juli 1927 – 2. Februar 2006). *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien* 108-B: 5-6 [portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 479-480.
- Starnes, Lynn B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. C. Starnes; *Pegias* in Tennessee (1980).
- Starnes, Wayne C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. B. Starnes; *Pegias* in Tennessee (1980).
- Starobogatov, Yaroslav Igorevich (1932-2004; Russia)
- *Freshwater zebra mussel: Dreissena polymorpha* (Pall.) (Bivalvia, Dreissenidae): *systematics, ecology, practical meaning* (1994).
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- A. V. Sysoev & Yu. I. Kantor, 1992. Names of Mollusca introduced by Ya. I. Starobogatov in 1957-1992. *Ruthenica* 2(2): 119-159.
- K. N. Nesis, 1992. Yaroslav Igorevich Starobogatov. *Ruthenica* 2(2): 160-162 [portrait].
- P. L. Reischütz, 1994. Ist Starobogatovismus die Steigerung von Bourguignatismus? Beiträge zur Molluskenfauna Niederösterreichs, XI. *Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft* 2: 51-52.
- I. A. Kafanov & K. N. Nesis, 2003. Patriarch of Russian malacology (on the 70th birthday of Ya. I. Starobogatov). *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 29(1): 62-63 [translated from *Biologiya i Moria* 29(1): 68-70; in part, updated version of Nesis, 1992; portrait].
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- V. V. Khlebovich, 2005. In memoriam of Yaroslav I. Starobogatov. *Ruthenica* 14(2): 105-106 [portrait].
- V. V. Bogatov, 2005. Ya. I. Starobogatov (1932-2004) – teacher, colleague, friend.

The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 9: 222-227 [portrait, in Russian].

L. A. Prozorova, T. Ya. Sitnikova & Z. V. Slugina, 2005. Yaroslav Igorevich Starobogatov. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 9: 227-232 [portraits; in Russian].

E. N. Egorova & V. M. Epshtein, 2007. Memorials for Ia. I. Starobogatov. Pp. 15-20 [portrait on p. 6], in: E. N. Egorova, P. V. Kiyashko & B. I. Sirenko, eds., 2007. Molluscs. Morphology, taxonomy, phylogeny, biogeography and ecology. Papers from the Seventh (XVI) Conference on the Study of Molluscs, St. Petersburg, Russia, Nov. 14-17, 2006. St. Petersburg: Russian Academy of Sciences, Zoological Institute, Malacological Society, 316 pp. [in Russian].

D. L. Graf, 2007. Palearctic freshwater mussel (Mollusca: Bivalvia: Unionoida) diversity and the comparative method as a species concept. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 156(1): 71-88.

Izzatullaev, Z. I., 2007. I am proud of being a disciple of the great Russian malacologists. Pp. 21-24 in: E. N. Egorova, P. V. Kiyashko & B. I. Sirenko, eds., 2007. Molluscs. Morphology, taxonomy, phylogeny, biogeography and ecology. Papers from the Seventh (XVI) Conference on the Study of Molluscs, St. Petersburg, Russia, Nov. 14-17, 2006. St. Petersburg: Russian Academy of Sciences, Zoological Institute, Malacological Society, 316 pp. [in Russian].

Kafanov, A. I., P. V. Kiyashko & B. I. Sirenko, eds., 2007, Theoretical and practical problems of studying invertebrate associations: in memory [of] Ya. I. Starobogatov. Russian Academy of Sciences, Zoological Institute, 306 pp., frontispiece [portrait].

V. V. Bogatov, L. A. Prozorova, Z. I. Izzatullaev, V. V. Anistratenko, T. Ya. Sitnikova & Z. V. Slugina, 2012. Professor Ya. I. Starobogatov (1932-2004). Zhurnal Obshchei Biologii 73(6): 476-478.

Ch. M. Nigmatullin & V. A. Bizikov, 2012. Yaroslav Igorevich Starobogatov: life devoted to the science. Pp. 6-8, in: T. B.

Leonova et al., eds, Contributions to current cephalopod research: morphology, systematics, evolution, ecology and biostratigraphy. Volume 3. Proceeding of conference (Moscow, 9-11 April, 2012). Moscow: Borissiak Paleontological Institute, 125 pp. [bibliography of cephalopod publications].

L. A. Prozorova, V. V. Bogatov & I. A. Chereshev, 2012. Development of ideas in biogeography, taxonomy, and theoretical biology by Yaroslav Igorevich Starobogatov (1932-2004). Bulletin of the North-East Science Center, Far Eastern Branch of the Russian Academy of Sciences 2012(4): 28-37 [in Russian; partial bibliography].

T. Ya. Sitnikova, A. V. Sysoev & L. A. Prozorova, 2014. Freshwater gastropods described by Ya.I. Starobogatov, with additional data on the species: family Lymnaeidae. *Zoologicheskie Issledovania* 16: 7-37.

T. Ya. Sitnikova, A. V. Sysoev & P. V. Kiyashko, 2014. Freshwater gastropods described by Ya.I. Starobogatov, with additional data on the species: family Planorbidae. *Zoologicheskie Issledovania* 16: 55-62.

T. Ya. Sitnikova, A. V. Sysoev & P. V. Kiyashko, 2014. Freshwater gastropods described by Ya.I. Starobogatov, with additional data on the species: family Physidae. *Zoologicheskie Issledovania* 16: 39-54.

T. Ya. Sitnikova, A. V. Sysoev & P. V. Kiyashko, 2017. Species of freshwater gastropods described by Ya. I. Starobogatov: Pulmonata (Acroloxidae), Heterobranchia (Valvatidae) and Caenogastropoda (Viviparoida, Truncatelloidea and Cerithioidea). Proceedings of the Zoological Institute Russian Academy of Sciences 321(3): 247-299.

V. V. Anistratenko, T. Ya. Sitnikova & O. Yu. Anistratenko, 2021. Holotypes for three Caspian gastropods of the family Hydrobiidae tracked down: description and taxonomic interpretations. *Zootaxa* 5027(3): 408-416.

● K. J. Boss & M. K. Jacobson, 1985, General evolutionary patterns and the system of the class Bivalvia by O. A.

- Scarlato and Ya. I. Starobogatov in Morphology, systematics and phylogeny of mollusks. [Edited translation of: Osnovnye cherty evolyutsii i sistema klassa Bivalvia. morfologiya, systematika i filogeniya mollyuskov. Trudy Zoologicheskogo Instituta, Akademiya Nauk SSSR 80: 5-38, 1979]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5: 72 pp.
- Generic composition of the family Viviparidae (Gastropoda Pectinibranchia Vivipariformes) in Transactions of the Zoological Institute, Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R., Vol. 135: 26-32, 1985; edited and annotated by K. J. Boss, 1992. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 10: 26 pp.
- Starosta, Paul (19**-20**, Canada)
- *Shells*, with J. Senders & P. Portoghese (2007).
- Starostina, Eleonora Arshavirovna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Starr, James Lee (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 451; 1987: 129.
- Starr, Richard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallops off Oregon (1982).
- Starrett, William Charles (1912-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1972. Obituary – William Charles Starrett, 1912-1971. *Malacological Review* 5(1): 40-41, portrait.
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1972: 64 [1973].
- Abbott, 1973: 159.
- Startseva, Galina Nifant'evna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Stasek, Charles [Chuck] Robert (1931-2007; U.S.A.)
- Bivalves (1960s); *Autotomy in the Mollusca* (1967).
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Stasek: p. 40].
- Williams, 2007: 221 [portrait].
- Stasolla, Gianluca (19**-20**, Italy)
- Invasive freshwater snail (2017).
- Stassen, Peter (19**-20**, Belgium)
- *Campanile* (2020).
- Statius Muller, P. L.; see: Müller, P. L. S.
- Statuti, Augusto (1829-1911; Italy)
- Catalogue of non-marine molluscs of Rome area (1882).
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Staub, Katharine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* genetics (1988).
- Staub, R. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Mating in *Viviparus* (1995).
- Staub, Walther (18**-19**, Austria)
- Molluscs of Borneo (1916).
- Stauber, Leslie Alfred (1907-1973; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 451-452.
- M. R. Tripp, 1973. Obituary: Leslie Alfred Stauber (1907-1973). *Journal of Invertebrate Pathology* 22(2): 311-312.
- Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 64: ii [portrait; issue dedicated to him] (1974).
- Abbott, 1987: 129, 162.
- Staudinger, Otto (1830-1900; Germany)
- Mainly known as entomologist; natural history dealer; supplied land snails to C. M. F. Ancey.
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Stauffer, Jay R., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionid genetics (1996).
- Stavinski, Stanley Stephen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* (1981).
- Stchastlivtseva, Nataliya Pavlovna (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Stchépinsky, Vladimir Alexandrovich (1898-1975; Russia/France/Turkey)
- Paleontology of Turkey and Algeria (1938-1946).
- Cleevely, 1983: 274.
- E. E. Shergalin, 2010. [Vladimir

- Alexandrovich Stchepinsky (1898-1975 – sailor and naturalist]. *Russkii ornitologicheskii zhurnal* [Russian Journal of Ornithology], 20(712): 2464-2468 [biography, portraits].
- Sarigül, 2021b: 214 [biography, portrait].
- Stępczak, Kazimierz (1936-2013; Poland)
- *Występowanie, zasoby, uzyskiwanie i ochrona ślimaka winniczka, Helix pomatia L. w Polsce* (1976).
- Anonymous, 2014. Kazimierz Stępczak 1936-2013 – Obituary. *Folia Malacologica*, 22(1): 3-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. *American Malacological Bulletin* 32(2): 324.
- Stead, Robert A. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Feeding and reproduction in *Venus* (1997), *Semele*, *Tagelus* (2002).
- Steadman, David William (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil land snails of the Galapagos (1986); also known as ornithologist.
- Steadman, W. R. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Cypraea* (1946), molluscs of Vietnam.
- Stearley, R. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Boring bivalves (1989).
- Stearns, Frederick (1831-1907; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1907. Frederick Stearns. *The Nautilus* 21(7): 83-84.
- Anonymous, 1907. In memoriam: Frederick Stearns, born April 8th, 1831, died January 13th, 1907. [publisher and place of publication not specified], 79 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 159-160.
- T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (53) Frederick Stearns.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 14(2): 44-45 [in Japanese].
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 1-6 [Stearns: p. 2].
- A. J. Kohn, 2003. Frederick Stearns: medicine, music and molluscs. *American Malacological Society, Program and Abstracts*, 69th Annual Meeting, Ann Arbor, Michigan: 36.
- List of Mollusca and other forms of marine life collected in the years 1889-1890, in Japan* (1891) and *List of duplicates of Japanese shells, marine, land, and fresh water* (1896) online at the Internet Archive.
- Stearns, Robert Edwards Carter (1827-1909; U.S.A.)
- C. H. Dall, 1881. My first holiday; or letters home from Colorado, Utah, and California. Boston: Roberts Brothers, 430 pp. [Stearns: p. 135].
- Anonymous, 1909. [death notice]. *The Nautilus* 23(4): 60.
- Anonymous, 1909. Eminent in scientific world: Dr. Robert Edward Carter Stearns, born in Charlestown, achieved fame in extensive research and study. Boston Transcript, Aug. 5, 1909.
- W. H. Dall, 1909. Dr. R. E. C. Stearns. *The Nautilus* 23(5): 70-72 [portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1909. Robert Edwards Carter Stearns. *Science* (n.s.) 30(765): 279-280.
- M. R. Stearns, 1911. Bibliography of the scientific writings of R. E. C. Stearns, with biographical sketch by William H. Dall [pp. 1-3]. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 56(18): 1-15 [portrait, bibliography, list of eponyms].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 410.
- W. J. Ingram, 1948. The late Edwards Carter Stearns, thought provoker. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 77: 5-7.
- Ewan, 1955: 59-60.
- St. Jean, 1972: 127.
- Abbott, 1973: 160.
- A. G. Smith, 1976. Stearns' *Conchological Memoranda*. *The Veliger* 18(4): 405-410 [with reprints of three issues thereof].
- Shasky, 1980: 7-12.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 274.
- Kiss, 1984: 39.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Baily, 1988: 10.

- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Fouché, 1995: 55.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 70, portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 49, 51, 61.
- Williams, 2007: 200-201 [portrait].
- C. Welch, 2010. Shell games: rogues, smugglers, and the hunt for nature's bounty. New York: Harper Collins Publishers, vi + 274 pp. [Stearns: p. 49].
- Kohn, 2014: 81.
- H. Bertsch, 2015. Plants & vertebrates, bugs & slugs: the crossing geographic and taxonomic paths of five naturalists. Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2012 [45]: 18-20.
- Stearns, Michèle (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Contributions to the morphology and histology of the genital system of Limax valentianus (Férussac) (Pulmonata: Limacidae)* (1974).
- Stebbing, R. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Vertigo* (1998).
- Stebbins, Timothy D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Bulla* (1987), chitons (1988, 2009), *Saxicavella* (2007).
- Stechemesser, Hajo (19**-****; Germany)
- Holocene land snails (1993).
- Stecher, Hilmar Armin (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 452; 1987: 129.
- Stecheson, Mary S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous of California (2007, 2017).
- Steed, M. A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Land snail physiology (1992).
- Steedman, H. F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Mollusc preservation with G. Owen (1958).
- Steel, C. A. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Biography of Rev. E. P. Blackburn (1972).
- Steel, J. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Pleistocene bivalves (1885) with T. Scott.
- Steel, T. M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Fossil *Berthelinia* with Ludbrook (1961).
- Steele, Craig W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus dens* (1998), diet (1999).
- Steele, Earl Newell (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* (1964).
- Abbott, 1973: 452; 1987: 129.
- Steele, Fanny Maria (1848-1931; U.K.)
- Published as "Darley Dale" (pseudonym); author of *The Glory of the Sea* [children's book on conchology].
- Anonymous, 1931. Miss F. M. Steele. The Times (London), Aug. 21, 1931: 12.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Book notes. 3. "The glory of the sea." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(3): 135-136.
- Anonymous, 1941. Steele, Francesca Maria (Fanny); (*nom de plume* Darley Dale). Who Was Who, 1929-1940 [p. number unknown].
- Dance, 1986: 172, footnote.
- Trew, 1990: 71 [under Dale].
- T. Eichhorst, 2018. *The Glory of the Sea* by Darley Dale. American Conchologist 46(3): 16.
- Steele, Gordon R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug study methodology (1986).
- Steele, Grant (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nevada ammonites (1962).
- Steele, J. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Tellina* ecology (1970).
- Steele, Keegan A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Invasive slug control (2019).
- Steele, Louise M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Byssus (1993).
- Steele, Paul Haines (1899-1957; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Easter Island (1957).
- Anonymous, 1957. Paul H. Steele, 1899-1957. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 170: 4-5.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Abbott, 1973: 160.

- Steelman, Peter (1940-2020; U.S.A.)
- R. Bopp, 2020. Peter (Pete) Steelman (1940-2020). *American Conchologist* 48(3): 24 [biography, portrait].
- Steen, W. J. van der (19**.*; Netherlands)
- Physiology of egg production in *Lymnaea* (1966).
- Steenberg, Carl Marinus (1882-1946; Denmark)
- *Bløddyr. I, Landsnegle* (1911), *Etudes sur l'anatomie et la systématique des maillots (fam. Pullidae s. lat.)* (1925), *Eremina* (1949).
- M. Degerbøl, 1946. C. M. Steenberg, 24 November 1882 – 1 Februar 1946. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København 109: v-x [biography, portrait].
- H. Schlesch, 1946. Carl Marinus Steenberg, 1882-1946. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 6 [bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1946. Carl Marinus Steenberg (1882-1946). *Journal of Conchology* 22(8): 177.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1946. Obituary: Professor C. M. Steenberg. *Basteria* 10(3-4): 33-35 [bibliography].
- Kiss, 1983: 119.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 90-91 [portrait].
- Steengracht, Cornelis (1723-1781; Netherlands)
- W. M. C. Regt, 1927. Steengracht (Cornelis). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 7: 1172.
- Engel, 1986: 263.
- Steensen, N; see: Steno, N.
- Steenstrup, Johannes Japetus Smith (1813-1897; Denmark)
- Gosch, 1875: 219-387; 1878: 373-402.
- W. Kobelt, 1897. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 29(11-12): 184.
- Westerlund, 1897: 18.
- H. Crosse, 1898. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 46.
- H. F. E. Jungersen, V. Hintze & L. Zinck, 1902. Steenstrup, Johannes Japetus Smith, 1813-97. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 16: 326-341.
- R. Spärck, 1932. Japetus Steenstrup (1813-1897). Pp. 115-119, in: V. Meisen, ed., *Prominent Danish scientists throughout the ages, with facsimiles from their works*. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 411.
- Spärck, 1945: 40, 43-44, 61, 66-69, 71, 79-80, 88, 90, 92-93, 96 [portrait].
- R. Spärck, 1948. Japetus Steenstrup: et bidrag til vurdering af hand indsats some naturoforsker, &c. Copenhagen, Denmark: Munksgaard, 80 pp. [reprinted from: *Festschrift udgivet af Københavns Universitet i Anledning af Universitets Aarsfest November 1948: 1-80*] [portraits].
- Spärck, 1953: vii.
- Garboe, 1961: 124-140, 154-161 [portrait].
- Spärck, 1962: fig. 28 [portrait].
- A. Volsøe et al., 1962. The cephalopod papers of Japetus Steenstrup. Copenhagen: Danish Scientific Press Ltd., 330 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait, translation of papers into English].
- D. Müller, 1976. Steenstrup, (Johannes) Japetus Smith. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 9-10.
- Wolff, 1979: 49-53 [portrait].
- M. Roeleveld & J. Knudsen, 1980. Japetus Steenstrup: on the Merman (called the sea monk) caught in the Øresund in the time of King Christian III. *Steenstrupia* 6(17): 293-332 [biography, portraits].
- S. L. Tuxen, 1983. Steenstrup, Johannes Japetus Smith, 1813-97. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 14: 29-33.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Wolff, 1993: 215.
- Muntz, 1995: 9, 19-22.
- D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O'Shea capture the sea's most elusive creature? *The New Yorker*, May 24, 2004: 56-71 [Steenstrup: p. 61].

- C. G. M. Paxton & R. Holland, 2005. Was Steenstrup right? A new interpretation of the 16th century sea monk of the Øresund. *Steenstrupia* 29(1): 39-47.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 91-92 [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 543-550 [biography, portraits].
- Steere, ____ [Miss.] (****-****; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 718.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Steere, Joseph Beal (1842-1940; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ornithologist; collected widely and broadly.
- B. A. Hinsdale & I. N. Demmon, 1906. History of the University of Michigan. Ann Arbor, University of Michigan, ii + 376 pp. [Steere: pp. 257-257, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 160.
- Steevens, Ineke (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Oesterpassie: een zintuigelijke verkenning in kunst en literatuur* (2015) with others.
- Stefanescu, Sabba (1838-1911; Romania)
- Tertiary (1896) [reprinted: 1966].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 411.
- Stefani, C. de; see: De Stefani, C.
- Stefanini, Giuseppe (1882-1938; Italy)
- R. Fabiani, 1939. Commemorazione del socio Giuseppe Stefanini. Atti della Reale Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei, Classe di Scienze Fisiche, Matematiche e Naturali (ser. 6) 29(7): 1-16 [biography, bibliography].
- E. Montanaro Gallitelli, 1939. Giuseppe Stefanini. Atti della Società dei Naturalisti e Matematiche di Modena 70: 1-24, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. Tavani, 1939. Giuseppe Stefanini. Rivista Geografica Italiana 45: 1-8 [biography, partial bibliography].
- J. Gardner, 1940. Memorial to Giuseppe Stefanini. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1939: 229-239, pl. 12 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevly, 1983: 275.
- H. C. Klinger, 1995. Cretaceous faunas from Zululand and Natal, South Africa. The Griesbach (1871), Stefanini, and Gortani (Venzo 1936) collections. *South African Journal of Geology* 98(1): 95.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 356 [biography, portrait].
- E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- M. Gaetani, 2011 [“2010”]. Fossili della spedizione De Filippi, raccolti da Giotto Dainelli e Olinto Marinelli. Pp. 100-103, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 317.
- Stefano, George B. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- *Neurobiology of Mytilus edulis* (1990).
- Stefanut, V. (19**-****; Romania)
- Neogene (1983) with V. Lubenescu.
- Steffens, Heinz (19**-****; Germany)
- *Helix neurophysiology* (1979).
- Šteffek, Jozef (1952-2013; Slovakia)
- Non-marine molluscs, Annulariidae (2013).
- M. Čiliak & T. Čejka T., 2013. Nekrológ Jozef Šteffek (*1952–†2013) Jozef – človek hromadného výskytu. *Malacologica Bohemoslovaca* 12: 70-88 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- M. Čiliak & T. Čejka, 2014. Jozef Šteffek (1952-2013) – obituary. *Folia Malacologica* 22(4): 233-253 [English translation of previous entry] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Steger, Barbara [Bobby] (1912-1986; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. D. Steger.
- Abbott, 1987: 129, 162.
- Steger, Daniel [Dan] Downey (1906-1975; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Steger; Triphoridae (1962).

- Anonymous, 1975. Dan Steger. New York Shell Club Notes 213: 5.
- R. T. Abbott, 1975. Dan Steger. The Nautilus 89(3): 98, portrait.
- C. Wright, 1975. His was no ordinary hobby. The Tampa Tribune, June 22, 1975, Part IV: 1, 3 [portrait].
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1975: 92 [1976].
- Abbott, 1987: 162.
- Steger, Jan (19**-20**; Austria)
- Mediterranean molluscs (2019).
- Stehli, F. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve diversity (1967).
- Steiger, Paula (18**-19**; U.K./India)
- *Himalayan fossils* (1914).
- Stein, Alice (19**-2004; U.S.A.)
- G. Holm, 2006. She collects sea shells. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 46(3): 6 [collection to Beaty Museum of Natural History, University of British Columbia].
- Stein, Carol Belle (1937-2010; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 452-453; 1987: 129.
- G. T. Watters. 2011. Carol Belle Stein. Tentacle 19: 2.
- Anonymous, 2011. Carol Belle Stein (1937-2010). American Conchologist 39(1): 33.
- Stein, D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone ecology (2019).
- Stein, Frederick [M.D.] (****-****; U.S.A.)
- W. S. Blatchley, 1917. A century of geology in Indiana. Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science 1916: 89-177c [Stein: p. 147].
- Evermann, 1917: 219.
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. Indiana Magazine of History 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Stein: p. 23].
- Stein, Gerhard (19**-20**; Germany)
- Miocene (2016) with others.
- Stein, J. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster disease (1961).
- Stein, J. G. Am; see: Am Stein, J. G.
- Stein, Johann Philipp Emil Friedrich (1804-18**; Germany)
- Published as Friedrich; *Die lebenden Schnecken und Muscheln der Umgegend Berlins* (1850) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Stein, Roy A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snails (1987).
- Stein, Samuel (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of glochidia (1921).
- Stein, Teresinha (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Bivalve sperm morphology (2018).
- Steinbach, Günter (1938-****; Germany)
- *Mollusken und andere Wirbellose* (1992) with J. H. Reichholf.
- Steinbeck, John Ernst, Jr. (1902-1968; U.S.A.)
- Collected molluscs with E. F. R. Ricketts; Nobel prize for literature.
- C. Fadiman, 1941. Of crabs and men. New Yorker, Dec. 6, 1941, 17(43): 133-134.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1941. The scientific second half of the "Sea of Cortez." San Francisco Chronicle, This World [magazine section], Dec. 14, 1941: 26.
- S. Newhall, 1941. John Steinbeck's chioppino of biology and philosophy. San Francisco Chronicle, This World [magazine section], Dec. 14, 1941: p. 26.
- J. Steinbeck & E. F. Ricketts, 1941. Sea of Cortez, a leisurely journal of travel and research; with a scientific appendix comprising materials for a source book on the marine animals of the Panamic faunal province. New York: The Viking Press, x + 598, 40 pls.
- R. Astro, 1973. John Steinbeck and Edward F. Ricketts. The shaping of a novelist. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, xiv + 258 pp., including several pls.
- A. W. Martin, 1975. Sex life among the octopi. Pp. 35-37, in: R. Astro & J. W. Hedgpeth eds., Steinbeck and the sea: Proceedings of a conference held at the Marine Science Center Auditorium, Newport, Oregon, May 4, 1974. Newport: Oregon State University Sea Grant College Program, 48 pp.

- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1978, [ed.], from the papers of Edward F. Ricketts. The outer shores. Part 1. Ed Ricketts and John Steinbeck explore the Pacific Coast. Part 2. Breaking through. Eureka, California (Mad River Press), 1: xii + 128 pp.; 2: x + 182 pp.
- J. J. Benson, 1984. The true adventures of John Steinbeck, writer; a biography. New York: Viking press, xiv + 1116 pp., 48 pls. [portraits].
- S. Enea, 1991. With Steinbeck in the Sea of Cortez; a memoir of the Steinbeck/Ricketts Expedition. Los Osos (California): Sand River Press, [iv] + vi + 82 pp. [portraits].
- J. Parini, 1995. John Steinbeck: a biography. New York: Holt, xxi + 535 pp. [portraits].
- E. E. Tamm, 2004. Beyond the outer shores. New York, New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, xvi + 365 pp. [portraits].
- H. Bertsch, 2009. John Steinbeck, Edward F. Ricketts, molluscs and the Sea of Cortez. Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 40: 8-10.
- H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahia de los Angeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. The Festivus 50(3): 179-197
- M. J. Lannoo, 2018. This land is your land: the story of field biology in America. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 305 pp. [Steinbeck: pp. 121, 122, 124-126, 247-248, 265-266]
- R. Astro, 2020. *Sea of Cortez*: recollections and reflections. Journal of the Southwest 62(2): 496-514.
- R. C. Brusca, 2020. The 1940 Ricketts-Steinbeck *Sea of Cortez* expedition, with annotated lists of species and collection sites. Journal of the Southwest 62(2): 218-334.
- K. A. Rodger, 2020. John Steinbeck and Ed Ricketts: the influence of a scientist on an author. Journal of the Southwest 62(2): 403-410.
- S. Shillinglaw, 2020. To look from *Heliaster* to the stars and then back to the tide pool. Journal of the Southwest 62(2): 450-466.
- W. Souder, 2020. Mad at the world: a life of John Steinbeck. New York: W.W. Norton, xiv + 446 pp. [biography, portraits].
- R. Astro & D. Kohrs, 2021. A tidal odyssey: Ed Ricketts and the making of *Between Pacific Tides*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, xvi + 232 pp. [portrait].
- Steinbeck, John R. (19**.-20**.; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs of the California Channel Islands (1985), opisthobranchs of Diablo Canyon (2009).
- Steinberg, Joan Emily (1932-2020; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from (1950s-1990s).
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1996. Joel W. Hedgpeth: marine biologist and environmentalist: pycnogonids, progress, and preserving bays, salmon, and other living things, with an introduction by John A. McGowan; interviews conducted by Ann Lage. University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Oral History Office, xiv + 320 pp., portraits [Steinberg: p. 163].
- R. Henning, 2003. Volunteer profile. Remembering the Academy. California Academy of Sciences, Academy Member Newsletter Dec. 2003/Jan. 2004: 6 [biography, portrait].
- Steinberg, P. D. (19**.-20**.; U.S.A./Australia)
- Oyster larvae predators (1979), *Aplysia* biology (2000).
- Steinberg, Peter (19**.-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Tegula* (1982).
- Steinberger, Yosef (19**.-****; Israel)
- Desert snails (1983).
- Steinfurth, Hermann (1823-1880; Germany)
- Artist; shell collection in Halle Museum.
- K. Schneider & F. Steinheimer, 2018. Halle-Wittenberg: the zoological collection of the Martin Luther University in Halle-Wittenberg. Pp. 417-434, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Steinfurth, p. 424].
- Steiner, Franz Benno (1923-1975; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- Extensive southeast Asian collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Abbott, 1973: 453; 1987: 129, 162.
- Williams, 2007: 218-219, 222 [portrait].

- Steiner, Gerhard (1963-20**; Austria)
- Scaphopoda (from 1990s); *Catalog of species-group names of Recent and fossil Scaphopoda (Mollusca)* (2004) with A. R. Kabat.
- Steinert, Paul W. (1906-1977; U.S.A.)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 230.
- Steininger, Fritz F. (1939-****; Austria)
- Tertiary molluscs since 1963.
- Steinitz, Ofer (19**-19**; Israel)
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Steinke, Dale Evan (1941-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 453; 1987: 129.
- Steinman, Alan D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Stream mollusk ecology (1994).
- Steinmann, Gustav [Johann Heinrich Conrad Gottfried] (1856-1929; Germany)
- Geology and paleontology of Chile (1896) with W. Möricke and (1908) with O. Wilckens, Belemnoida (1910).
 - O. Wilckens, 1921. Verzeichnis der wissenschaftlichen Veröffentlichungen von Gustav Steinman 1877-1921. Geologische Rundschau 12: 99-108 [bibliography through 1921].
 - O. Wilckens, 1930. Gustav Steinmann. Sein Leben und Werken. Geologische Rundschau (Berlin) 21(6): 389-415, pl. vii [biography, bibliography, portraits].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 412.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 275.
 - Tozer, 1984: 21, 23, 53.
 - E. Seibold & I. Seibold, 2010. Gustav Steinmann (1856–1929): Ein deutscher Ordinarius der Kaiserzeit. International Journal of Earth Sciences, 99, Supplement 1: S3-S15. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Steinmetz, John H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Campeloma* (1981).
- Stejneger, Leonhard Hess (1851-1943; Norway/ U.S.A.)
- Mainly studied vertebrates, but collected molluscs studied by Dall and others.
- P. Bartsch, 1943. Obituary. Dr. Leonhard Stejneger. October 30, 1851 – February 28, 1943. Science (n.s.) 98(2533): 51-54.
- A. Wetmore, 1945. Biographical memoir of Leonhard Hess Stejneger, 1851-1943. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 24: 145-195, 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
- E. N. Shor, 1976. Stejneger, Leonhard Hess. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 25.
- Steklov, Aleksei Anatolevich (1924-1967; Russia)
- Land snails (1960s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Stekoll, Michael S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spawning in *Haliotis* (1993).
- Stel, Willem Adriaan van der (1664-1733; Netherlands)
- Some sources give death as 1723.
- F. W. Stapel, 1933. Stel (Adrian). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 9: 1070-1071.
- Engel, 1986: 263-264.
- Stelbrink, Björn (19**-20**; Germany)
- Amnicolidae in Bhutan (2017).
- Stelfox, Arthur Wilson (1883-1972; Ireland)
- Praeger, 1949: 158.
- N. F. McMillan, 1958. The A. W. Stelfox collection of non-marine Mollusca. Journal of Conchology 24(8): 285.
- Anonymous, 1972. Arthur Wilson Stelfox. Nature 238(5360): 175-176 [portrait] [reprinted from The Irish Times].
- N. F. McMillan, 1972. Obituary. Arthur Wilson Stelfox, 1883-1972. Journal of Conchology 27(7): 520-533, pls. 20, 21 [portraits, bibliography] [with comments by L. M. Cook, A. E. Ellis, and text by Stelfox].
- [various authors], 1973. Arthur Wilson Stelfox, 1883-1972. Irish Naturalists' Journal 17(9): 285-302 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1973. Stelfox en de Pisidiumkunde. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 154: 187-198.

- N. F. McMillan, 1976. Stelfox's books and specimens. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 57: 509.
- P. E. Negus, 1976. Stelfox papers and journals. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 56: 486.
- Burch, 1981: 6 [collection of sphaeriids at the University of Michigan].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 275.
- Kiss, 1983: 123.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- L. M. Cook, 1998. Varieties, forms and freaks of nature: breeding experiments of Charles Oldham and A. W. Stelfox. *Archives of Natural History* 25(3): 413-422.
- N. McMillan, 2004. Stelfox, Arthur Wilson. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 52: 397-398.
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World*, 32: 26-28.
- D. Harfield, 2014. Letter to the editor (more memories of Nora McMillan and others). *Mollusc World* 36: [29-30] [portrait].
- Stella, C. (19**-20**; India)
- J. Hylleberg, 2011 ["2010"]. Russian contributions to the international Tropical Marine Mollusc Programme (TMMP), 1999-2003. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 14: 119-130 [Stella: pp. 122, 129].
- Stella, Emilia (1909-1994; Italy)
- F. G. Margaritora. 1995. Emilia Stella 12 Aprile 1909 – 10 Marzo 1994. *Memorie dell'Istituto Italiano di Idrobiologia* 53: 1-6 [biography, portrait].
- H. Manelli, 1996. In ricordo di Emilia Stella. *Italian Journal of Zoology* 63(1): 93-96 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Stelljes, I. Dolores (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 129.
- Stelluti, Francesco (1577-1653; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 218.
- Stemmer, Kristina (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Arctica* shell (2014).
- Stempell, Carl Ludwig Walter (1869-1938; Germany)
- Important papers on bivalve anatomy 1890s; published as Walter.
- Steneck, Robert S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpets and algae (1982).
- Stenger, Pierre-Louis (19**-20**; Tahiti)
- Color in *Pinctada* (2019).
- Sten'ko, Raisa Petrovna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 45.
- Steno, Nicholas [Niels Steensen, Stenson, Nicolai Stenonis] (1638-1686; Denmark/Netherlands/France/Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 132.
- Capellini, 1902: 94-95.
- J. Petersen & V. Hintze, 1902. Steensen (Steno), Niels, 1638-86. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 16: 310-322.
- V. Meisen, 1932. Nicolaus Steno (Niels Steensen) (1638-1686). Pp. 36-43, in: V. Meisen, ed., *Prominent Danish scientists throughout the ages, with facsimiles from their works*. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 413-414.
- Spärck, 1953: v.
- Spärck, 1962: fig. 11 [portrait].
- Edwards, 1967: 26, 28.
- Fischer, 1973: 46.
- N. Morello, 1979. La nascita della paleontologia nel Seicento. *Colonna, Stenone e Scilla*. Milan: Franco Angeli, 268 pp.
- E. Snorrason, 1983. Stenson, Niels, 1638-86. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 14: 85-93.
- Morello, 1988: 260, 265-267.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 56, 63.
- A. Cutler, 2003. *The seashell on the mountaintop: a story of science, sainthood, and the humble genius who discovered a new history of the Earth*. New York: Dutton, 240 pp.
- Gaudant, 2005: 304-305.

- N. Morello, 2006. Steno, the fossils, the rocks, and the calendar of the earth. Pp. 81-93, in: G. B. Vai & W. G. E. Caldwell, eds., The origins of geology in Italy. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography].
- P. Wyse Jackson, 2006. The chronologers' quest: episodes in the search for the age of the earth. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, xviii + 291 pp.
- T. Yamada, 2006. Kircher and Steno on the "geocosm," with a reassessment of the role of Gassendi's works. Pp. 65-80, in: (G. B. Vai and W. G. E. Caldwell, eds.), The origins of geology in Italy. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Davidson, 2008: 17-18.
- S. Dominici, 2009. Steno, Targioni and the two forerunners. *Journal of Mediterranean Earth Sciences*, 1: 101-110.
- Williams, 2009: 72, 139.
- J. Bek-Thomsen, 2011. From flesh to fossils: Nicolaus Steno (1638-1686) and the anatomy of the Earth. Pp. 21-22, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Storia della Toscana, storia della Terra*. Pp. 3-17, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- S. Dominici & E. Cioppi, 2018. All is not lost: history from fossils and catalogues at the Museum of Natural History, University of Florence. Pp. 59-80, in: G. D. Rosenberg & R. M. Clary, eds., *Museums at the forefront of the history and philosophy of geology: history made, history in the making*. Geological Society of America, Special Papers 535: viii + 348 pp.
- Barnett, 2021: 30-31, 148.
- G. B. Vai, 2021. Leonardo Da Vinci's and Nicolaus Steno's geology. *Earth Sciences History* 40(2): 293-331 [portrait].
- Stenta, Mario (18**-19**); Italy)
 - *Pinna* anatomy (1906), bivalve classification (1908).

La classificazione dei lamellibranchi (1908) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Stenton-Dozey, J. M. E. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - Physiology of *Donax* (1989).

Stentz, Anton (18**-****; Austria)
 - Collected in the Tyrol starting in 1833.

Stenzel, Henryk Bronislaw (1899-1980; Poland/U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 453.

K. Y. Arakawa, 1981. Obituary of Dr. H. B. Stenzel. *The Chiribotan* 12(1): 27 [in Japanese].

H. W. Harry, 1981. Henryk Bronislaw Stenzel (1899-1980). *The Nautilus* 95(1): 1, portrait.

Cleevely, 1983: 275.

Abbott, 1987: 129, 162.

Breure, 2019: 74.

Step, Edward (1855-1931; U.K.)

R. Fortune, 1932. Edward Step. *Naturalist (London)* 900: 15-16 [portrait].

H. W. Pugsley, 1932. Edward Step, 1855-1931. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 144: 189-190.

Anonymous, 1933. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(11): 369.

S. M. Turk, 1979. Edward Step and the Long Drang, Portscatho, Cornwall. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 70: 159-162.

Shell life: an introduction to the British Mollusca (1901) online at the Internet Archive.

Stepanov, Pavel Tikhonovich (1839-1908; Ukraine)
 - Unionidae of Kharkov region (1870); some publications as Paul Stepanof.

Pisaryev, 2022: 71.

Stepanov, Viacheslav Biktorovich (1942-****; U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 45-46.
- Stephan, Heinrich Walter (1907-2001; Germany)
 Anonymous, 2002. [Notice of death].
 Mitteilungen der Deutschen
 Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 67: 74.
- Stephant, Adolphe [Captain] (19**-****; France)
 • Collected in Somalia.
- Stephen, Alexander [Alastair] Charles (1893-1966;
 U.K.)
 • Bivalves (1920s-1930s), cephalopods
 (1944)
 A. R. Waterston, 1966. Dr A. C. Stephen.
 Nature 211(5044): 21.
 A. R. Waterston, 1967. Alexander Charles
 Stephen, D.Sc. (Aberd.). Year Book of the
 Royal Society of Edinburgh (Session 1965-
 1966) 1967: 33-34.
 P. G. Moore, 2022. Alexander Charles
 Stephen (1893–1966): contributions on
 Scottish benthic ecology, systematics and
 biological recording. Archives of Natural
 History 49(1): 41-61 [biography,
 bibliography, portrait].
- Stephen, Bruce J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Freshwater gastropods of Nebraska
 (2015).
- Stephen, S. J. (19**-****; Canada)
 • Cephalopod distribution (1988).
- Stephens, Barbara D. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *Theba* (1982).
- Stephens, Frank (1849-1935; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of K. Stephens; mostly noted for
 work in mammalogy and ornithology, also
 collected fossil molluscs and published one
 paper (1929).
 F. Stephens, 1918. Frank Stephens: an
 autobiography. The Condor 20(5): 164-166
 [portrait].
 C. G. Abbott, 1938. Obituaries. Frank
 Stephens The Auk 55(2): 313-314.
 L. Huey, 1938. Frank Stephens, pioneer.
 The Condor 40(3): 101-110 [portraits,
 bibliography].
 C. Barsi, 1986. The curious case of the
 missing curator emeritus. Environment
 Southwest 514(3): 4-8 [portraits].
- Stephens, Grover C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Physiology of *Mytilus* (1977).
- Stephens, Katherine [Kate] [née Brown] (1851-1954;
 U.K./U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of F. Stephens.
 Anonymous, 1954. Mrs. Kate Stephens,
 1851-1954. Minutes of the Conchological
 Club of Southern California 143: 8.
 L. M. Wright, 1954. Mrs. Kate Stephens.
 The Nautilus 68(2): 72.
 G. Dethloff, 2000. Katherine “Kate”
 Stephens (c. 1853-1954). The Festivus
 32(9): 127-132.
 Dees, 2022: 330, fig. 3 [portrait].
- Stephens, L. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Rearing opisthobranch larvae (1974).
- Stephens, Lynton D. (19**-20**; Australia)
 • *Pelycidion* (2019).
 Geiger et al. (2019: 9, 12, portrait).
- Stephens, P. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Anatomy of squids (1976, 1982).
- Stephens, Susan Bradley (1926-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 589-590; 1987: 129.
 Joffe, 2017: 162 [biography, portrait].
- Stephens, Thomas Calderwood (1876-1950; U.S.A.)
 • *Pupoides* in Iowa (1944).
 [notice of death]. American Malacological
 Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report
 for 1950: [39] [1951].
- Stephens, William M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Article on man-made pearls (1963),
Glaucus (1966).
- Stephensen, K. (19**-****; Denmark)
 • Amphipod in *Pandora* (1936).
- Stephenson, Anne Wood (1899-1977; U.K.)
 • Spouse of T. A. Stephenson.
 R. B. Williams & P. G. Moore, 2011. An
 annotated catalogue of the marine biological
 paintings of Thomas Alan Stephenson
 (1898-1961). Archives of Natural History
 38(2): 242-266.
- Stephenson, Isaac (18**-****; U.K.)
 • *Helix arbustorum* (1894).

- Stephenson, J. A. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Cephalopods (1935).
- Stephenson, J. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slugs (1960s-1970s).
- Stephenson, Lloyd William (1876-1962; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; rudistids (1938); *Larger invertebrate fossils of the Woodbine formation (Cenomanian) of Texas* (1952).
- W. H. Monroe, 1964. Memorial to Lloyd William Stephenson (1876-1962). Geological Society of America Bulletin 75: P83-P90 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 160-161.
- Cleevely, 1983: 276.
- Stephenson, M. (19**-****; Canada)
- Pisidiidae (1981).
- Stephenson, Mark D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sea otter predation on *Tivela* (1977).
- Effects of engineering activities on the ecology of Pismo clams* (1975) with J. W. Nybakken online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Stephenson, Robert L. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Veneridae larvae (1979).
- Stephenson, Thomas Alan (1898-1961; U.K./ South Africa/U.K.)
- Patellidae (1942); intertidal zonation; noted for work on Coelenterata; spouse of A. W. Stephenson.
- C. M. Yonge, 1962. Thomas Alan Stephenson 1898-1961. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 8: 137-148, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- C. M. Yonge, 2004. Stephenson, Thomas Allan. Oxford dictionary of national biography 52: 509-510.
- R. B. Williams & P. G. Moore, 2011. An annotated catalogue of the marine biological paintings of Thomas Alan Stephenson (1898-1961). Archives of Natural History 38(2): 242-266.
- Steppan, Scott J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve fossil record (2012).
- Steppe, Ludo (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Schelpen op de Belgische kust* with Delsaerd (1995).
- Sterba, Günther H. W. (1922-20**; Germany)
- *Olividae: Fibel der Schalen (Mollusca, Neogastropoda)* (2003), *Olividae: a collectors guide* (2004).
- Sterki, Victor (1846-1933; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- *A preliminary catalog of the North American Sphaeridae* (1916).
- Hamilton, 1906: 46.
- S. T. Brooks, 1933. Dr. Victor Sterki. The Nautilus 46(4): 134-136.
- S. T. Brooks, 1934. Obituary. Dr. Victor Sterki 1846-1933. Annals of Carnegie Museum 22(1): 1-12, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- F. C. Baker, 1935. Sterki, Victor. Dictionary of American biography 9(1): 585.
- P. Bartsch, 1944. Taxonomic headaches. The Nautilus 57(4): 116-118.
- R. W. Dexter, 1967. Dr. Victor Sterki as a malacologist. Sterkiana 26: 6-8.
- Abbott, 1973: 161.
- R. W. Dexter, 1976. Dr. Victor Sterki and some of his malacological correspondence. Sterkiana 63-64: 65-76.
- R. W. Dexter, 1976. Dr. Victor Sterki and some of his malacological correspondence. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1976: 41 [abstract].
- R. W. Dexter, 1978. Some correspondence of Victor Sterki, M.D., noted physician and malacologist of New Philadelphia. Bulletin of the Pittsburgh Shell Club for 1978: 5-8.
- Stansbery, 1980: 250.
- Kiss, 1983: 123.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Martin, 1995: 20-22, fig. 10 [biography, portrait].
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 33: 27-31.

- C. F. Sturm & T. A. Pearce, 2015. The Sphaeriidae collection of Victor Sterki at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History. American Malacological Society, Program & Abstracts for 2015: 79.
- Concerning:
<https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator4>
- Sterlin, Boris Pinzhusovich (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Sterling, George (1869-1926; U.S.A.)
 • Poet, wrote about *Haliotis*.
 Vileisis, 2020: 63-65, 69 [portrait].
- Stern, Edward Marc (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Euglandina* chromosomes (1974), *The freshwater mussels (Unionidae) of the Lake Maurepas-Pontchartrain-Borgne drainage system, Louisiana and Mississippi* (1976), *Sphaerium* reproduction (1977), *Illustrated key to the freshwater mussels of Wisconsin* (1990).
 Abbott, 1973: 453; 1987: 129.
- Sternberg, Robin M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Ilyanassa* physiology (2008).
- Sterner, R. [Miss] (18**-19**; Poland)
 • Cephalaspidea (1912).
- Sterr, [Dekan] (****-1875?; Germany)
 W. Kobelt, 1875. Todesnachrichten. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 7(5-6): 47-48.
- Sterrett, Sandra S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Metal content of freshwater mussel shells (1974).
- Stetson, Woodrow (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 Joffe, 2017: 163 [biography, portrait].
- Steuer, Ad. (19**-****; Germany)
 • *Die Fischereigründe for Alexandrien. XIX. Mollusca* (1939).
- Steuer, Alexandre (1867-1936; Germany)
 • *Marine Conchylien aus dem Mainzer Becken* (1912).
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 415.
- Steurbaut, Etienne (19**-20**; Belgium)
 • Eocene pelagic molluscs (2011).
- Steusloff, Ulrich (1883-1953; Germany)
 • Non-marine molluscs (1920s-1950s).
 R. Schlickum, 1953. Ulrich Steusloff (1888-1953). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 82(4-6): 158-161 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 E. Rüsche, 1954. Dr. Ulrich Steusloff. Archiv für Hydrobiologie 48(4): 590-599 [biography, portrait].
 Zilch, 1967: 41.
 H. Ermeling, 1971. Der Raum Gelsenkirchen in den Arbeiten Dr. Ulrich Steusloffs. Beitrage zur Stadtgeschichte, Gelsenkirchen-Buer 5: 5-30 [bibliography].
 Kiss, 1983: 123.
 H. Ant, 1984. Erinnerung an Dr. Ulrich Steusloff (1883-1953). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 37: 140-141.
 Jungbluth et al., 1990: 304, pl. 4 [portrait].
- Stevanović, Petra M. (19**-****; Serbia)
 • Stratigraphy, Lymnocythidae (1940s-1980s).
- Stévanovitch, Colette (19**-****; France)
 • *Vallonia* (1988).
- Stevely, John M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Management of *Strombus* fishery (1981).
- Steven, George Alexander (1901-1958; U.K.)
 • Mostly noted for work on fishes; some work on cephalopods.
- Stevens, Amanda J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Apple snails and fire ants (1999).
- Stevens, Arthur L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Thesis on *Stagnicola* (1950).
- Stevens, Dave (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Pleistocene of southern California (2001).
- Stevens, Graeme R. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 • Jurassic belemnites (1969).
- Stevens, John Crace (fl. 1830s-1850s; U.K.)
 • Founded auction house that sold many natural history collections.
 Woodward, 1861: 299.

- Dance, 1986: 167, 169-170.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Stevens, Kevin (19**-20**; Germany)
- Belemnites (2020).
- Stevens, L. R. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Breure, 2019: 74.
- Stevens, Marjorie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. W. Stephens.
- Clampit, 1992: 3, 5 [portraits].
- Stevens, Noah M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Apple snails and fire ants (1999).
- Stevens, R. Wayne (1911-1997; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. Stevens.
- Clampit, 1992: 8 [portrait].
- S. McMahan, 1997. R. Wayne Stevens 1911 to 1997. *American Conchologist* 25(3): 3 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 164 [biography, portrait].
- Stevens, Rollin H. [M.D.] (1868-1946; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946*: 22 [1947].
- Stevenson, A. G. (18**-19**; New Zealand)
- Breure, 2019: 74.
- Stevenson, Robert E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Miocene pectinid (1948).
- Stevenson, Stella Elizabeth [Braun] (1890-1972; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 161.
- Stevenson, Suzanne E. (19**-****; Australia)
- Cardiidae of Western Australia (1977) with B. R. Wilson.
- Stevison, Blake (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Predator defense in *Physa* (2016).
- Steward, D. Jackson (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1862: 180.
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2 [collection arrived in 1893].
- Steward, Joel Scott (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- Steward, Roscoe E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusca of the Wildcat Formation (1949).
- Stewart, Alder J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tarebia* (1968).
- Stewart, Barbara A. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Patella* taxonomy (1999).
- Stewart, Brent S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abalone feeding (1986).
- Stewart, Charles Samuel [Reverend] (1795-1870; U.S.A.)
- Collected *Achatinella*.
- Kay, 1972: 621 [as “Steward”].
- Kay, 1994: 408 [as “Steward”].
- E. A. Kay, 1997. Missionary contributions to Hawaiian natural history: what Darwin didn’t know. *Hawaiian Journal of History* 31: 27-52 [Stewart: pp. 35, 39].
- Stewart, Clarence Cunningham (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 454; 1987: 130.
- Stewart, Donald Trueman (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2000s).
- Stewart, F. H. (****-****; U.K.)
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. *Archives of Natural History* 19(3): 365-374.
- Stewart, Frank James (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Vesicomylidae (2008).
- Stewart, J. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Gastrocopta* (1990).
- Stewart, Katherine [Kit] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abalone collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- Stewart, M. G. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Mya* physiology (1976-1978).
- Stewart, Margaret C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Brazil (1946).
- Stewart, Marlin B. (1929-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 454; 1987: 130.
- Stewart, Paul M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae ecology (2016).
- Stewart, R. L. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1862: 179.
- Stewart, Ralph Bentley (1901-1958; U.S.A.)
- *Gabb's California fossil type gastropods* (1926); *Gabb's Cretaceous and Tertiary type lamellibranchs* (1930).
- Anonymous, 1958. Ralph B. Stewart. The Torch (Smithsonian Institution) 46: 9.
- Abbott, 1973: 161.
- Stewart, Samuel Alexander (1826-1910; Ireland)
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Praeger, 1949: 159-160, pls. 12, 14.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Stewart: p. 201].
- Stewart, Thomas (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Stewart, Timothy W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snail distribution (2000s).
- Stewart, W. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Montacuta* (1967).
- Steyn, Douw Gerbrand (1926-****; South Africa)
- *Marine shells of South Africa* with M. Lussi (1998), *The sea shells of Jeffreys Bay* (1999) with E. J. Steyn, *Offshore shells of southern Africa: a pictorial guide to more than 750 gastropods* (2005) with M. Lussi.
- Steyn, Elise J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *The sea shells of Jeffreys Bay* (1999) with D. G. Steyn.
- Steytler, Sophia S. J. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Physiology of *Bulinus* (2007).
- Stick, David A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (2006).
- Stickle, William Bennett, Jr. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Fusitriton* (1973), *Thais* (1984, 1988).
- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- Stickney, Alden P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* reproduction (1960s).
- Stiefbold, Carl (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Penitella* (1974).
- Stierhoff, K. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Stifel, Peter B. (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 454; 1987: 130.
- Stift, Marc (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* genetics (2004).
- Stiglingh, Ina (19**-****; South Africa)
- Anatomy of *Bulinus* (1962).
- Stiles, Everett C. (****-1969?; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1970. In memoriam. Everett C. Stiles. *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 10(1): [3].
- Stiles, Larry (1936-2020; U.S.A.)
- Cypracidae.
- D. Green, 2020. The loss of a wonderful longtime friend. *American Conchologist* 48(4): 39 [biography, portrait].
- Stiles, S. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (1973).
- Stilingh, Ina (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Feeding in *Bulinus* (1970).
- Stiller, Frank (19**-20**; Germany)
- Triassic philobryid (2004).
- Stillman, Charles Henry (1817-1881; U.S.A.)
- Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 230.
- Stilwell, James M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Impact of power plants on freshwater mussels (1974).
- Stilwell, Jeffrey Darl (19**-20**; New Zealand/Australia)
- Fossil molluscs since 1987; Cretaceous Scaphopoda (1999), Eocene (2000).
- Stilwill, Rex (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Stimpson, William [M.D.] (1832-1872; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 63-65; 1862: 175.
- R. Carter, 1864. A summer cruise on the coast of New England. Boston: Crosby & Nichols, vii + 261 pp. [note: Stimpson is

- anonymously referred to as “The Professor”].
- Anonymous, 1872. Dr. William Stimpson. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 4(20): 159-160.
- Anonymous, 1872. Notes. *American Naturalist* 6(7): 445-446, 6(8): 505.
- J. W. F. [J. W. Fewkes?], 1872. Dr. William Stimpson. *Nature* 6: 182-183 [reprinted from the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*].
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1872. Remarks of Robert E. C. Stearns on the death of Dr. William Stimpson before the California Academy of Sciences, June 17th, 1872. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, 5 pp.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 98-99 [short obituary].
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1873. Remarks on the death of Dr. William Stimpson. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 1) 4(5): 230-232.
- Dall, 1888: 129-133, pl. [portrait].
- C. Hedley, 1914. The Australian journal of Dr. W. Stimpson, zoologist. With an introduction by Charles Hedley. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales* 48(2): 140-151.
- A. G. Mayer, 1918. Biographical memoir of William Stimpson, 1832-1872. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 8: 417-433, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357; 1927b: 161.
- F. C. Baker, 1936. Stimpson, William. *Dictionary of American Biography* 9(2): 32.
- R. I. Johnson, 1964. The Recent Mollusca of Augustus Addison Gould. Illustrations of the types described by Gould, with a bibliography and catalog of his species. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Bulletin 239: 182 pp., 45 pls. [Stimpson: pp. 18-29, pl. 3, portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 28-29.
- W. B. Henrickson & W. J. Beecher, 1972. In the service of science: the history of the Chicago Academy of Sciences. *Bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Sciences* 11(7): 61 pp. [Stimpson: esp. pp. 6-19].
- Abbott, 1973: 161-162.
- R. I. Johnson, 1976. William Stimpson. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 65-66.
- Elliott, 1979: 242.
- W. A. Deiss & R. B. Manning, 1981. The fate of the invertebrate collections of the North Pacific Exploring Expedition, 1853-1856. Pp. 79-85, in: A. Wheeler & J. H. Price, eds., *History in the Service of Systematics: Papers from the Conference to Celebrate the Centenary of the British Museum (Natural History)* 3-16 April 1981. London: Society for the Bibliography of Natural History, Special Publication No. 1.
- T. Habe, 1981. Biohistory of malacologists (45), William Stimpson. *The Chirobotan* 12(1): 25-26 [in Japanese].
- R. I. Johnson, 1981. Stimpson, William. Page 657, in: J. F. Maurer et al., eds., *Concise dictionary of scientific biography*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, x + 773 pp. [condensed from Johnson, 1976, but without authorship attribution].
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- R. Vasile, 1987. A Yankee in the South: the southern and Florida explorations of William Stimpson. *History of Science in America: News and Views* 4(4): 9.
- Trew, 1990: 85; 1993: 84.
- R. B. Manning, 1993. The scientific contributions of William Stimpson, an early American naturalist and taxonomist. *Crustacean Issues* 8: 109-117 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 55.
- Martin, 1995: 11-13, fig. 6 [biography, portrait].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: 43, 45, 144.
- Rehder, 1997: 16-18, 35, 39-40, pl. [6].
- R. S. Vasile, 1997. Stimpson, William. Pp. 754-756, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: see Index.
- R. S. Vasile, 1999. Stimpson, William. *American National Biography* 20: 786-787.

- B. P. Lieberman, 2003. Living it up in the 1860s at the Hotel Smithsonian. *Smithsonian Magazine* 34(6): 44 [portrait].
- R. S. Vasile et al., 2005. William Stimpson's Journal from the North Pacific Exploring Expedition, 1853-1866. *Crustacean Research, Special Number 5*: 1-220 [biography, portraits].
- J. C. A. Burchsted & F. Burchsted, 2007. Samuel Tufts, Jr. (1817-1902), a Massachusetts shell collector and aquarium stocker. *Archives of Natural History* 34(2): 229-234.
- Kohn, 2014: 274.
- Damkaer, 2017: 193-198 [biography, portraits].
- M. J. Lannoo, 2018. This land is your land: the story of field biology in America. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 305 pp. [Stimpson: pp. 40-41, 60].
- R. S. Vasile, 2018. William Stimpson and the golden age of American natural history. DeKalb, Illinois: Northern Illinois University Press, xii + 300 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- R. S. Vasile, 2018. William Stimpson remembered: a transitional figure in the history of science yet unknown where he lived and worked. *Natural History* 126(10): 14-19 [biography, portrait] [excerpted from Vasile (2018) book].
- Stine, O. Colin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* (1989).
- Stinnesbeck, Wolfgang (19**-20**; Germany)
- Paleontology of Chile (2000).
- Stingley, Dale Vernor (1903-1992; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* in Florida (1952).
- Abbott, 1973: 454; 1987: 130.
- Stinton, Frederick (Fred) Charles (19**-****; U.K.)
- Eocene Teredinidae (1957), *Barnea* (1962); also noted for work on fish otoliths.
- Stipanovic, Pedro Nicolás (1921-2008; Argentina)
- Andes Ammonites (1975).
- A. C. Riccardi, 2009. Necrológica. Prof. Dr. Pedro Nicolás Stipanovic (1921-2008). *Revista de la Asociación Geológica Argentina* 44(2): 352-356 [portrait, bibliography].
- Stipproweit, Adelheid (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs with Ant (1984).
- Stirling, David A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* behavior (1986), *Atrina* larvae (2018).
- Stirling, Penny (19**-20**; New Zealand/U.K.)
- *Amphibola* (1980s), trochid ecology (2020).
- Stirts, Hugh M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ascoglossa* (1990).
- Stiva, Ab (1926-1983; Netherlands)
- *Cermea* (1973).
- R. A. Bank & C. Karnekamp, 1984. In memoriam Ab Stiva. *De Kreukel* 20(1): 3-4 [portrait].
- G. Spaik, 1984. In memoriam Ab Stiva (1926-1983). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 217: 1477-1479 [bibliography].
- C. Karnekamp, 1999. Gegraven in het verleden, een speciale foto editie. *De Kreukel* 35(9): 69-70 [portrait].
- Stiven, Alan E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lampsilis* genetics (1992).
- Stix, Hugh Sylvan (1907-1992; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. S. Stix; *The shell; five hundred million years of inspired design* (1978).
- Abbott, 1975: 590; 1987: 130.
- Anonymous, 1992. Hugh Sylvan Stix, 85, art gallery founder. *The New York Times*, July 30, 1992: D25.
- Anonymous, 1992. In memoriam. *New York Shell Club Notes* 325: 5.
- Stix, Marguerite Salzer (1907-1975; Austria/ U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. S. Stix; *The shell; five hundred million years of inspired design* (1978).
- Abbott, 1975: 516.
- Anonymous, 1975. Marguerite Stix. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 1.
- Stobaeus, Kilian (1690-1742; Sweden)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 415.

- Löwegren, 1952: 366.
- Dance, 1967: 2.
- Dance, 1986: 48, pl. 22 [portrait].
- Boss, 1988: 120-121.
- Heller, 2007: 153.
- De nummulo Brattensburgensi singulari illo in Scania fossili (1732)* online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN488118956>
- Stober, Quentin J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Margaritifera* (1972).
- Stobiecki, Stefan (1859-1944; Poland)
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 276.
- Stock, Chantal (19**-20**; Germany)
- Slug sexual selection (2019).
- Stock, Chester (1892-1950; U.S.A.)
- Primarily vertebrate paleontology.
- Abbott, 1973: 162.
- J. T. Gregory, 1976. Stock, Chester. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 71-72.
- Stock, Jan Hendrik (1931-1997; Netherlands)
- *Littorina* (1950), unpublished ms on shells of the Netherlands with J. B. Ruting (1955-1964); mainly noted for work on Crustacea.
- F. R. Schram & R. Vonk, 1997. Jan Hendrik Stock. 22 February 1931 – 17 February 1997. Contributions to Zoology (Leiden) 67(1): 3-7 [biography, portrait, bibliography 1990-1996].
- F. R. Schram & R. Vonk, 1997. Jan Hendrik Stock. 22 February 1931 – 17 February 1997. Journal of Crustacean Biology 17(3): 562-564 [biography, portrait] [revised from previous entry].
- H. P. Wagner, 1999. The carcinological work and taxa of Jan Hendrik Stock (1931-1997). Crustaceana 72(8): 725-759 [biography; bibliography of crustacean papers only].
- D. L. Danielopol & K. Martens, 1999. The contribution of Jan H. Stock to our knowledge on the origin and biodiversity of subterranean aquatic crustaceans. Crustaceana 72(8): 761-766 [biography, portraits].
- Stocker, Helmut (1924-1991; Germany)
- J. H. Jungbluth et al., 1993. Helmut Stocker 19.05.1924 – 17.08.1991, Ansbach. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 50-51: 69-70 [biography, portrait].
- Stockinger, Martina (19**-20**; Austria)
- Introduced Mediterranean species (2021).
- Stöckmann-Bosbach, Renate (19**-****; Germany)
- Development of *Nucella* (1988).
- Stoddart, James A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Viviparidae (1982).
- Stoddart, William W. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Stoeckle, Mathis (19**-20**; Canada)
- Xylophaginae (2006).
- Stoffels, Bart E. M. W. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Phyllidiidae (2016).
- Stöger, I. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Felimida* (2015), Monoplacophora genome (2019).
- Stohler, Rudolf (1901-2000; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- J. M. Cate, 1964. Biographical sketch. Rudolf Stohler. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 5(1): S1-3.
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Rudolf Stohler, Mentor-Parliamentarian, 1967-68, 1968-69. Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo 2: 49.
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- J. M. Cate, 1971. Dr. Rudolf Stohler. Tabulata 4(2): 3-5, portrait.
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Stohler: pp. 8-9].
- Abbott, 1973: 454-455.
- A. M. Keen, 1983. Dr. Rudolph [sic] Stohler and *The Veliger*. Hawaiian Shell News 31(7): 9-10.
- R. I. Smith, 1983. Our thanks to Rudolf Stohler. The Veliger 26(1): 2-4 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley:

- University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Stohler: pp. 55-56].
- J. M. Cate, 1989. A personal history of *The Veliger* and the California Malacozoological Society. *The Veliger* 32(2): 101-108 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2000. Dr. Rudolf (Ruedi) Stohler, December 5, 1901-April 24, 2000. *The Festivus* 32(7): 105-107 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2000. Dr. Rudolf Stohler (1901-2000) – Memorial issue. *The Veliger* 43(4): I.
- Anonymous, 2000. Rudolf Stohler, 1901-2000. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 31(1): 7.
- Anonymous, 2000. Rudolf Stohler, 1901-2000. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 16: 10-11.
- H. Bertsch, 2000. Dr. Rudolf Stohler: some personal remembrances. *The Veliger* 43(4): ii.
- T. Rice, 2000. Dr. Rudolph Stohler, 1902-2000. *Of Sea and Shore* 23(2): 105.
- Stöhr, L. M. [Reverend] (18**-19**; Martinique)
Breure, 2019: 74.
- Stoïko, Tamara Grigor'evna (19**-20**; Russia)
• *Opredelitel' nazemnykh molliuskov lesostepi Pravoberezhnogo Povolzh'ia* (2010) with O. V. Bulavkina.
- Stojaspal, Franz Josef (1946-2012; Austria)
• Marine and non-marine fauna (1970s).
- I. Zorn, 2012. In memoriam HR Dr. phil. Franz Stojaspal 2. April 1946-31. August 2012. *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 152(1-4): 5-11.
- Stojko, T. G. (19**-20**; Russia)
• Calusiliidae (2012), *Lymnaea* ecology (2018).
- Stokes, Alfred J. (18**-1969; Australia)
- Stokes, Barbara M. [married: Hirst] (19**-****; U.K.)
• Land snail ecology (1958)
- Stokes, Charles [Captain] (17**-1853; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1854. [Charles Stokes]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 10: xxvi-xxvii.
- Anonymous, 1855. Obituary. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 2: 312-313.
- K. M. Lyell, ed., 1906. *The life of Sir Charles J. F. Bunbury, Bart.* London: John Murray, vol. 1: x + 372 pp.; vol. 2: viii + 412 pp. [Stokes: vol. 1: 200-201].
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Sherborn, 1935: 242.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 416.
- Cleevely, 1983: 277.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Stokes, John F. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
• Noted as ethnologist; collected Hawaiian land snails in early 1900s.
- Stokes, Randall J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Fishery for *Macrocallista* (1969).
- Stokes, William Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Triassic fossils (1986) with R. L. Batten.
- Stokland, Öystein (19**-****; Norway)
• Cancellariidae (1986), Turridae (1987, 1996).
- Stokstad, Erik (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• First molluscs (2001).
- Stoletnyaya, Anna V. (19**-20**; Russia)
• Bivalve physiology (2004).
- Stolfa-Zucchi, Maria Lousia (19**-****; Italy)
• Wetlands fauna from 1970s, clams, *Cyclostremiscus*, *Lamellibranchi Recenti dell'Adriatico settentrionale tra Venezia e Trieste* (1972).
- Stoliczka, Ferdinand (1838-1874; Czech Republic/India)
Anonymous, 1875. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London*, *Proceedings* 31: xlvi-xlix.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 97-98.
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1875. Remarks on the death of Dr. Ferdinand Stoliczka. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 5(3): 363-364.
- V. Ball, 1886. *Memoir of the life and work of Ferdinand Stoliczka, Ph.D., palaeontologist to the Geological Survey of*

- India from 1862 to 1874. Scientific results of the Second Yarkand Mission; based upon the collections and notes of the late Ferdinand Stoliczka, Ph.D. London: Government of India, 1878-1891, variously paginated.
- Sturany, 1901: 402-403.
- Smith, 1906: 712.
- Graveley, 1922: cxxxviii-cxxxix.
- Cleevely, 1983: 277-278.
- Tozer, 1984: 44, 67, 70, 128.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Stoliczka: p. 373].
- Adler, 2007: 94-95 [biography, portrait].
- Preece et al., 2022: 20, 27-28 [biography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 361 [biography].
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Ferdinand Stoliczka (1838-1874). Pp 90-91, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Collation of *Cretaceous fauna of southern India* (1867-1871) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Cretaceous fauna of southern India* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Stoll, C. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Aplysia* physiology (1979).
- Stoll, Elisabeth (1***-1***; Germany)
- *Die Brachiopoden und Mollusken der pommerschen Doggergeschiebe* (1934).
- Stoll, Eva (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Protobranch anatomy (1940).
- Stoll, Otto (1849-1922; Switzerland)
- Martens, 1901: ix-x.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Turner, 1998: 15.
- Stoll, Peter (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Arianta* genetics (2013).
- Stolley, Ernst (1869-1944; Germany)
- *Über die Kreideformation und ihre Fossilien auf Spitzbergen* (1911); fossil collection bombed in World War II.
- P. Dorn, 1944. Ernst Stolley. *Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Paläontologie, Abteilung B: Geologie, Paläontologie, Monatshefte* 1944(11-12): 296-304 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 278.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 5, 8 [as "Erich"].
- Stolley, George (1817-1911; Germany/U.S.A.)
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, V. *Field & Laboratory* (Southern Methodist University) 27(4): 163-256 [Stolley, p. 216].
- K. Young, 1960. The Adkins collection of Mesozoic fossils. *The Texas Quarterly* 3(1): 179-184 [Stolley, p. 182].
- Stolyarov, A. S. (19**-****; Russia)
- Biostratigraphy with Merklin (1960).
- Stone, B. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Cellulases in Mollusca with J. E. Morton (1958).
- Stone, Douglas M. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Australian sea shells: a guide to collecting Australian sea shells* (1975) with S. N. Bawden.
- Stone, Dwayne David (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- Stone, J. R. (19**-20**; Canada/Sweden)
- Littorinidae (1997), *Lambis* (2001).
- Stone, Jan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of the Pacific Northwest* (2009).
- Stone, Jon R. (19**-20**; Sweden/Canada)
- Shell form (1990s-2000s).
- Stone, Joyce Lavinia (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 455; 1987: 130.
- Stone, Lynn M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Children's books: *Slugs and snails* (1995), *Sea snails* (2003).
- Stone, N. M. (19**-*; U.K.)
- Freshwater clam ecology (1983), *Venerupis* morphology (1984).
- Stone, Robert L. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Tergipes* (1969).
- Stone, Witmer (1866-1939; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* (1892), land snails of Maryland (1912).
Abbott, 1973: 162.
- Stoner, Allan W. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- *Strombus* ecology (1991), development (1993).
- St-Onge, Philippe (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Mya* genetics (2013).
- Stonick, Cynthia (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Environmental monitoring using clams (1999).
- Stoppani, Antonio (1824-1891; Italy)
- Paleontology of Lombardy (1857).
S. Nosotti, 1990. La "Paléontologie Lombarde" di Antonio Stoppani. Nel primo centenario della morte (1891-1991). Società Italiana di Scienze Naturali, Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Milano, Acquario civico di Milano, *Natura* 81(4): 40 pp.
E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Storch, Daniela (19**-20**; Germany)
- Thesis on pectinid biology (2004).
- Storch, Volker (19**-*; Germany)
- Anatomy of opisthobranchs (1970s).
- Storer, David Humphreys [M.D.] (1804-1891; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 65.
- Anonymous, 1892. List of published writings of David Humphreys Storer. *Bowdoin College Library Bulletin* 2: 73-78.
- S. H. Scudder, 1892. David Humphreys Storer. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 27: 388-391.
- M. Storer, 1920. Storer, David Humphreys. Pp. 1112-1113, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., *American medical biographies*. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, pp. 1174-1175].
- Anonymous, 1931. D. Humphreys Storer, 1804-1891. *Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History* 58: 23 [portrait].
- G. E. Gifford, 1964. The ichthyologist dean. *Harvard Medical Alumni Bulletin* 39(1): 22-27 [biography, portrait] [reprinted (1982), *Medicine and science in early America, being the collected essays of George Edmund Gifford, Jr., 1930-1981*, pp. 21-26. Devon, Pennsylvania: Anro, Inc., x + 388 pp.].
Abbott, 1973: 162.
Elliott, 1979: 243.
- R. W. Dexter, 1980. The Kirtland-Storer correspondence on Ohio fishes (1838-45) and a Kirtland-Baird collection of Ohio fishes. *Kirtlandia, Cleveland Museum of Natural History* 32: 1-19 [portrait].
Dance, 1986: 227.
Trew, 1990: 85.
- T. A. Appel, 1997. Storer, David Humphreys. Pp. 759-761, in: K. B. Sterling et al., eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists and environmentalists*. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Johnson, 2004: 89-90, fig. 8 [portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. David Humphreys Storer (1804-1891): the conchological phase. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 3: 167-173 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait, list of molluscan taxa].
Adler, 2007: 68-69 [biography, portrait].
A. B. Parson, 2023. *The birds of dog; an historical novel based on mostly true events*. Eugene (Oregon): Luminare Press, xii + 196 pp. [Storer, pp. 53, 56, 64].
- Storer, Horatio Robinson (1830-1922; U.S.A.)
- Son of D. H. Storer; grandfather of R. T. P. Storer.

- Abbott, 1973: 162.
- Storer, Robert Treat Paine, Jr. (1922-2006; U.S.A.)
- Great-grandson of D. H. Storer.
- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- G. Negri, 2006. Robert Treat Paine Storer, Jr., philanthropist. *Boston Globe*, September 27, 2006: page unknown.
- Storey, Eric (19**-****; U.K.)
- Photographs in *The world of shells* (1975) by R. P. Scase.
- Storey, Robin (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding in *Lymnaea* (1971), stream gastropod ecology (1986).
- Storsberg, Jörg (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Stork, Hendrikus Adrianus (1900-1989; Netherlands)
- *Scaphopoda der Adria* (1934), osphradium anatomy (1934), *Siboga-Expedition* (1905), *Monographie der Solenogastren des Golfes von Neapel* (1940) with H. F. Nierstrasz.
- Storms, Scott (19**-20**; U.A.A.)
- Bivalve genetics (2001).
- Storms, Wendy Enright (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2009).
- Story, Thomas Waldo (1855-1915; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Sculptor of fountains featuring cardiids.
- P. Topley, 2014. Two ‘Fountains of Love’ by Thomas Waldo Story. *Mollusc World* 35: 25.
- Stoskopf, Michael K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae physiology (2016).
- Stosser, Günter (19**-****; Germany)
- Stossich, Adolf [Adolfo] (1824-1900; Italy/ Austria)
- *Enumerazione dei molluschi del Golfo di Trieste* (1866), Adriatic (1880).
- Sturany, 1901: 403.
- Backhuys, 2008: 210-212.
- Stothard, J. Russell (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Bulinus* genetics (1997, 2002).
- Stott, Rebecca (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Oyster* (2004).
- Stotter, D. R. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Mactra* (1993).
- Stotter, Jane (1909-1982; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1982. In memoriam. Jane Stotter. *The Festivus* 14(6): 72.
- Stotter, Roscoe O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Fiji (1957).
- Stotz, Wolfgang B. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Argopecten* settlement (2000).
- Stöts, E. (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Magyarország eocén puhatestűi. I. Gántkörnyéki eocén puhatestűek. Mollusques éocènes de la Hongrie. I. Les mollusques éocènes des environs de Gánt* (1953).
- Stout, Barbara Hume (1913-2003; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 455; 1987: 130.
- Stout, Carla Christina (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Phylogeny of *Dendronotus* (2008, 2010).
- Stout, Clare K. (1908-1989; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle, 1989. Clare K. Stout. *New York Shell Club Notes* 312: 3[biography, portrait].
- Stout, William E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tresus* associates (1970).
- Stoutenberg, Theodorus Johannes (****-1798; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 265.
- Stouthesdijk, Hans (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *De geschiedenis van het onderzoek naar de Eemien molluskenfauna op spuitterijnen van Amsterdam en omstreken* (2005).
- Stoutjesdijk, H. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *De geschiedenis van het onderzoek naar de Eemien molluskenfauna op spuitterijnen van Amsterdam en omstreken* (2005) with C. Karnekamp.
- Stow, A. J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Squid genetics (2015).
- Stowe, Edwin (18**-18**, New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 25, 46.
- Stoyanow, Alexander (1879-1970; Russia/U.S.A.)
- Tozer, 1984: 123.

- Stoyko, T. G. (19**-20**); Russia
- Land snail identification manual (2010).
- Straalen, Nico M. van (19**-20**); Netherlands
- *Lymnaea* reproduction (2017).
- Straaten, L. M. J. U. van (19**-****); Netherlands
- *Marine mollusc shell assemblages of the Rhone delta* (1960).
- Stracey, Bernard (1877?-1944; U.K.)
- [R. Winckworth], 1946. Bernard Stracey, 1877?-1944. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 4.
- Strachan, Alec R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Introduced marine clam (1968).
- Strachen, Alex (19**-20**); U.K.)
- Teredinidae (2023).
- Strachimirov, B. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
- Bulgarian fossils with Kojumdgieva (1960).
- Strack, Elisabeth (19**-20**); Germany)
- *Pearls* (2006).
- Strack, Hermann Leberecht (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Chitons (1980s), natural history book dealer.
- Strafella, Pierluigi (19**-20**; Italy)
- Bivalve distributions (201) with others.
- Strain, Charles H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Diet of cephalopods (1988).
- Strand, Embrik (1876-1947; Norway/Germany/Latvia)
- Mainly known as entomologist and for obsessive renaming of homonyms.
- K. Spacek, 1939. Prof. Embrik Strand 60 Jahre. Pp. 1-55, pls. 9-11, in: Festschrift zum 60. Geburtstag von Professor Dr. Embrik Strand, vol. 5: 750 pp., 11 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Bonnet, 1945: 62, pl. 19.
- Strand, Ivar E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mactridae (1978).
- Strandine, Eldon John (1910-2004; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on forest snails (1939), paper on pond snail ecology (1941).
- Strange, Frederick (1826-1854; U.K./Australia)
- Killed by the aborigines along with other naturalists when they landed on an island in the Barrier Reef.
- Hamilton, 1906: 46.
- C. Hedley, 1906. Frederick Strange, the conchologist. New Zealand, Colonial Museum, Bulletin 1: 50.
- Hedley, 1910: 335-336.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357; 1927b: 161.
- H. M. Whittell, 1947. Frederick Strange. Australian Zoologist 11(2): 96-114, pl. 10.
- Trew, 1990: 85; 1993: 84.
- C. T. Fisher, 2004. Strange, Frederick. Oxford dictionary of national biography 53: 7-8.
- H. G. Lee, 2020. Strange, stranger, *Strangesta*. Shell-O-Gram (Jacksonville Shell Club) 61(6): 6-8.
- Preece et al., 2022: 17.
- Strange, H. Lawrence (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 130-131.
- Strangi, Agostino (19**-20**; Italy)
- Invasive freshwater snail (2017).
- Stranks, Timothy Nathaniel (19**-****; Australia)
- *Octopus* description (1988).
- Strano, Giorgio (19**-20**; Italy)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Strasser, C. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* genetics (2008).
- Strasser, Matthias (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Rekrutierungsmuster ausgewählter Wattfauna nach unterschiedlich strengen Wintern; Recruitment patterns of selected Wadden Sea fauna after winters of differing severity* (2000).
- Strater, Mrs. Edward L. (****-1971)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1972: 64 [1973].
- Strathmann, Megumi F. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. R. Strathmann; reproduction in bivalves (1987), marine larval biology (1990).
- Strathmann, Richard R. (1941-****; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of M. F. Strathmann; marine larval ecology and embryology from 1970s.
- Stratmann, Dirk (19**-20**); Germany)
- Coauthor on Babyloniidae (2013).
- Stratton, Leonard Walter (1900-1971; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; *The Mollusca of Hertfordshire* (1955).
- H. E. J. Biggs, 1972. Obituaries. L. W. Stratton (1900-1971). *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 427-429, pl. 16 [portrait, bibliography].
- Norris, 1995a: 19; 1995b: 21.
- Strätz, Christian (19**-20**); Germany)
- Climate change and snails (2009).
- Straub, Beverly A. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Archaeological shells (2015).
- Strauch, Friedrich (19**-****); Germany)
- Mollusc evolution in the Arctic (1972), *Carychium* (1977).
- A. Zilch, 1974. [Verleihung des Hermann-Credner-Preises]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(27): 181.
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Straughan, Dale (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- *Analysis of mussel (Mytilus californianus) communities in areas chronically exposed to natural oil seepage* (1981).
- Straus, Kristina M. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* mariculture (2013).
- Strauss, Josiah (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Introduced *Cerion* (2006).
- Strausz, László (1901-1988; Hungary)
- Tertiary molluscs (1940s-1960s).
- Strayer, David Lowell (1955-****); U.S.A.)
- Sometimes published as Dave; freshwater mussels of Michigan (1980, 2008); *The pearly mussels of New York State* (1997) with K. J. Jirka; *Guide to sampling freshwater mussel populations* (2003) with D. R. Smith; *Freshwater mussel ecology: a multifactor approach to distribution and abundance* (2008).
- Abbott, 1987: 131.
- Strazzera, Angelo (19**-****); Italy)
- *Le Ammoniti* (1995).
- Strazzari, Grazia (19**-20**); Italy)
- Land snails (2013).
- Streator, George Jason (1846-1925; U.S.A.)
- R. W. Dexter, 1961. George J. Streator's cruise of the *Thomas Say*. *Sterkiana* 5: 39-42.
- R. W. Dexter, 1963. Some interesting molluscan records of George J. Streator, 1881-1909. *Sterkiana* 12: 9-14.
- Abbott, 1973: 163.
- Strebel, Hermann (1834-1915; Germany/Mexico)
- *Zur Gattung Fasciolaria Lam.* (1911).
- Martens, 1901: vii-viii.
- Anonymous, 1904. The seventieth birthday of Hermann Strebel (Jan. 1st, 1904). *Journal of Conchology* 11(2): 58-60.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19-20.
- W. Kobelt, 1915. [Hermann Strebel]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 47(1): 2.
- G. Pfeffer, 1915. Zum Tode Hermann Strebel's. *Verhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins in Hamburg* (ser. 3) 22 (Sonderberichte über Vorträge), 8-16 [biography].
- Barnard, 1965: 29.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Fouché, 1995: 55.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 3Pre3.
- Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Fauna mexikanischer Land- und Süßwasser-Conchyliden* (1874-1882) with G. J. Pfeffer available on-line at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Fauna mexikanischer Land- und Süßwasser-Conchyliden* (1874-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Revision der unterfamilie der Orthalicinen* (1909) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Strechmeyer, Hajo (19**-****); Germany)
- Dating with mollusc shells.

- Strecker, John Kern, Jr. (1875-1933; U.S.A.)
- *Distribution of the naiades or pearly fresh-water mussels of Texas* (1932).
- L. S. Frierson, 1933. John K. Strecker. *The Nautilus* 46(4): 136-137.
- J. K. Strecker, 1935. Reminiscences of a field naturalist. *The Baylor Bulletin*, Baylor University (Waco, Texas) 38(3): 1-11, frontispiece [autobiography, portrait].
- W. J. Williams, 1935. Bibliography of the scientific writings of John Kern Strecker. *The Baylor Bulletin*, Baylor University (Waco, Texas) 38(3): 62-69.
- A. N. Bragg, 1961. Strecker – naturalist and man. *Bios* 32(4): 177-181.
- H. D. Murray, 1973. Field notes and correspondence of John K. Strecker (1875-1933). *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1972: 29-30.
- R. W. Neck, 1988. Malacologists of Texas. I. John K. Strecker. *Texas Conchologist* 25(1): 5-9.
- R. W. Neck, 1996. John Kern Strecker, Jr. (1875-1933). Vol. 6, pp. 120-121, in: R. Tyler et al., eds., *New handbook of Texas*. Austin: Texas State Historical Association, 6 vols.
- Adler, 2007: 128 [biography, portrait].
- Streda, Rezső (18**-1960; Hungary)
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Streda: p. 49, sample label].
- Street, Philip (1915-****; U.K.)
- *Shell life on the seashore* (1961).
- Streiff, Wilfried (19**-****; France)
- Endocrinology of marine gastropods (1980).
- Streit, Bruno (19**-20**; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Ancylus* (1975), *Burnupia* (2004).
- Streit, Klaus (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Haliotis* genetics (2006).
- Streletskaia, Emma Antonovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Strelkov, Petr (19**-20**; Finland/Russia)
- *Macoma* (2007), *Hiatella* (2015).
- Strémoukhoff, D (1865-1925; Russia)
- Jurassic ammonites (1916).
- Streng, L. H. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- New *Limnaea* variety (1896).
- B. Walker, 1906. An illustrated catalogue of the Mollusca of Michigan. Part I. Terrestrial Pulmonata (land snails). Michigan State Board of Geological Survey, Report for 1905: 429-531 [Streng: p. 440].
- Streth, Ned E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* (1977), marine bivalves (2018).
- Abbott, 1987: 131.
- Stretch, Richard Harper (1837-1926; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 163.
- Strickler, Paul Moody (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 455; 1987: 131.
- Streider, Denise J. (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 456; 1987: 131.
- Strickland, Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Greenhouse gastropods (1965).
- Strickland, Hugh Edward (1811-1853; U.K.)
- Tertiary (1843, 1847).
- Sarigül, 2021a: 160-161, 164, 168 [portrait].
- Strickland, Mark (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Diver, nudibranch collector.
- Stringer, Barry Lee (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Thesis on Onchidiidae (1962).
- Stringer, Ian A. N. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Distribution and biology of the endangered kauri snail, Paryphanta busbyi watti* (2000) with R. Montefiore, *Conservation of Powelliphanta traversi* (2002) with R. J. Standish & S. J. Bennett.
- Stringer, Robin (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Marine clams populations (2014).
- Strizak, Charles Sanford (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 456; 1987: 131.
- Strobel, Pellegrino (1821-1895; Italy/Argentina)
- *Delle conchiglie terrestri dei dintorni d'Innsbruck* (1844), *Studi su la malacologia*

- ungherese* (1850), *Intorno alle Helix cingulata Studer e frigida Jan var. hermesiana Pini* (1875), *Saggio sui rapporti esistenti fra la natura del suolo e la distribuzione dei molluschi terrestri e d'acqua dolce* (1876).
- D. Pantanelli, 1895 ["1894"]. Pellegrino Strobel. *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 19: 223-224 [bibliography].
- H. Crosse, 1896. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 44(1): 112.
- Sturany, 1901: 403.
- C. M. Hicken, 1923. *Evolución de las ciencias en la República Argentina*. VII. Los estudios botánicos. Buenos Aires, Ed. Coni, 167 pp. [Strobel: pp. 100-102].
- H. H. Camacho, 1971. *Las ciencias naturales en la Universidad de Buenos Aires – Estudio histórico*. Buenos Aires: Editorial Universitaria de Buenos Aires, xvi + 150 pp., 23 pls. [Strobel: pp. 42-48, 48-61, 127; portrait].
- Papavero, 1973: 349.
- V. Strobel, 1980. *Bio-bibliografía del naturalista Pellegrino von Strobel*. *Atti della Accademia Roveretana degli Agiati* (ser. 6) 18-19: 199-218, pl. 24 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- M. Montserrat, 1983. *La influencia italiana en la actividad científica Argentina del siglo XIX*. Pp. 105-123, in: F. Korn, ed., *Los italianos en la Argentina*. Buenos Aires: Fondazione Giovanni Agnelli, 141 pp. [Strobel: pp. 113, 115-116].
- V. Ramos & B. Aguirre Urreta, 2007. *Pellegrino Strobel: un pionero en la enseñanza de las ciencias geológicas*. Pp. 27-28, in: F. G. Aceñolaza, ed., *Historia de la Geología Argentina*. *Resúmenes del Primer Congreso de Historia de la Geología Argentina*, Tucumán, 20 - 22 de Septiembre de 2007. Instituto Superior de Correlación Geológica, *Miscelánea INSUGEO* 16: 82 pp. [portrait].
- J. P. Grossutti, 2010. *Egidio Feruglio: Patagonia e Terra del Fuoco*. Udine: Forum, 187 pp. [Strobel: pp. 34-35].
- B. Hausdorf, 2012. *On the spelling of some dedication names introduced by Strobel for south Alpine terrestrial snails (Cochlostoma, Charpentieria, [and] Neostyriaca)*. *Journal of Conchology* 41(2): 259-262.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- Stroben, E. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Inposex in in Muricidae (1991), *Trivia* (1992).
- Strode, William Smith [M.D.] (1847-1934; U.S.A.)
 - Collecting *Unio* (1898); collection in Field Museum, Chicago, Illinois.
- Strogonoff, Alexander Sergejewitsch [Count] (1733-1811; Russia)
 - Dance, 1967: 18.
- Strohbeen, John P. (1***-****; U.S.A.)
 - Collector in Santa Cruz, California, area, molluscs as predators (1953).
- Strohl, J[ohannes?] (18**-****; Germany)
 - Excretion on molluscs (1914).
- Strohl, Robert D. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Marine invasive algae and intertidal molluscs (2014).
- Stroia, Radu Camil (19**-20**, Romania)
 - *Cepaea* ecology (2019).
- Strom, Are (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Growth record of *Panopea* (2005).
- Strøm, Hans [Priest] (1726-1797; Norway/ Denmark)
 - Westerlund, 1897: 13.
 - D. Thrap & E. Rostrup, 1902. Strøm, Hans, 1726-97. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 16: 510-514.
 - A. Dedekind, 1908. *Ein Beitrag zur Purpurkunde*. III. Band. Berlin: Mayer & Müller, viii + 778 pp. [Strøm: pp. 146-160; biography].
 - E. Strand, 1919 ["1917"]. *Der norwegische Naturforscher Hans Strøm (1726-1797) und seine zoologischen Schriften; Ein Blatt aus der Geschichte der norwegischen Zoologie*. *Archiv für Naturgeschichte* (Abt. A) 38(6): 27-46.
 - Lambrecht, 1938: 418.
 - Spärck, 1945: 36.
 - H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge till annen verdenskrig*. Oslo, Akademisk Forlag, 158 pp., 8 pls. [portrait].

- Boss, 1988: 121.
- Damkaer, 2002: 53-54 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 157.
- J.-A. Snøli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Strøm: p. 158].
- Physisk og oekonomisk beskrivelse over fogderiet Søndmør* (1762) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de>
- Beskrivelse over Norske Insecter. Andet Stykke* (1768), which included a few new molluscs, online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de>
- Strombeck, August von (1808-1900; Germany)
- Mesozoic cephalopods (1858).
- Cleavelly, 1983: 279.
- Strömfelt, Carl Haraldsson [Count] (1862-****; Sweden)
- Collected in New Zealand.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Strömngren, Tor (19**-****; Norway)
- *Modiolus* growth (1976).
- Strong, Archibald McClure (1876-1951; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1951. A. M. Strong, 1876-1951. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 112: 1-2.
- E. M. Chace, 1952. A. M. Strong. The Nautilus 65(4): 142-143.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1952: 39 [1953].
- Olsson, 1961: 16.
- R. French, 1963. Biographical sketch. A. M. Strong, 1876-1951. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 4(4): S13-14.
- Abbott, 1973: 163.
- Coan, 1988: 98-99 [portrait].
- C. M. Hertz, 2006. Archibald McClure Strong, a prolific amateur. June 18, 1876 – July 14, 1951. The Festivus 38(11): 113-152 [portraits, bibliography, lists of taxa named for and by him].
- Trace elements in *Macoma* (1981).
- Strong, Ellen Elizabeth (196*-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. Bouchet; curator of molluscs, National Museum of Natural History.
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Strong, Leonell Clarence, Jr. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 456; 1987: 131.
- Stroo, Cornelis (1756-1810; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 265.
- Strossier, Günter (19**-20**; Germany)
- New *Vexillum* with M. Hermann (2011)
- Strotz, Luke C. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Distribution of *Tridacna* (2010).
- Strougo, Amin Marco (19**-****; Egypt)
- Tertiary molluscs (1970s-1980s).
- Strubell, Adolf Bruno (1831-1902; Germany)
- Father of Adolf Wilhelm Strubell; interstitial Opisthobranchia; Asian molluscs described by O. Boettger (1890-91) and Möllendorff (1899).
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Dance, 1986: 157.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Strubell, Adolf Wilhelm (1861-1927; Germany)
- Son of A. B. Strubell; primarily studied nematodes; collected molluscs for his father.
- Strübin, Karl (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Über jurassische und tertiäre Bohrmuscheln im Basler Jura* (1913).
- Strugnell, Jan M. (19**-20**; Germany)
- New octopods (2005, 2009).
- Struhsaker, Jeannette Adair Whipple (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1960s), *Terebra* (1970).
- Struckmann, Carl Eberhard Friedrich (1833-1898; Germany)
- Jurassic of Europe (1878); *Neue Beiträge zur Kenntniss des Oberen Jura und der Wealdenbildungen der Umgegend von Hannover* (1882) [Jurassic].
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 418.
- Struthers, Jennifer (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Strong, Carol R. (19**-****; Canada)

- Unionidae genetics (2006).
- Struthers, M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Epiphragm of *Achatina* (2002).
- Struve, Heinrich Christoph Gottfried von (1772-1851; Germany)
 - Mayer, 1976: 94.
- Struyck, Nicolaas (1686-1769; Netherlands)
 - M. van Haaften, 1937. Struyck (Nicolaas). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 987-988.
 - Engel, 1986: 265.
- Stryhn, H. (19**-20**; Canada)
 - Oyster physiology (2017).
- Strzala, Tomasz (19**-20**; Poland)
 - *Trochulus* (2019).
- Strzelec, Małgorzata (19**-****; Poland)
 - *Ślimaki (Gastropoda) antropogenicznych środowisk wodnych Wyżyny Śląskiej* (1993).
 - A. Cieplik & A. Spyra, 2019. Małgorzata Strzelec (1955-2019) – obituary. *Folia Malacologica* 27(3): 159-165 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Stschadrin, Nikolay Vasilievich (1950-****; Ukraine)
 - Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Stuardo Barría, José Romeo [“Pepe”] (1929-2021; Chile/Mexico)
 - Abbott, 1973: 456-457; 1987: 131.
 - Johnson, 2006b: 149.
 - L. Huaquin, 2008. Homenaje al Dr. José Stuardo Barría. Profesor Emérito de la Universidad de Concepción. *Amici Molluscarum* 16: 29-32 [portraits, partial bibliography].
 - Anonymous, 2022. José Romeo “Pepe” Stuardo Barría. *Harvard Magazine* 125(1): 56-F.
- Stuart, Alexander (18**-19**; Germany)
 - Nudibranchs (1860s).
- Stuart, Carol T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Pleistocene *Colus* (2012), deep-sea bivalves (2017).
- Stuart, Christopher T. (****-****; South Africa)
 - Fouché, 1995: 56.
- Stuart, Helen G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *New Octopus* (1941).
- Stuart, J. A. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Gastropod physiology (1998).
- Stuart-Fox, Devi (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Squid mating (2013).
- Stubbings, Herbert George (1912-1999; U.K.)
 - Phyllirhoidae (1937), Pteropoda (1938), new cephalopod (1941).
- Stubbs, Arthur Goodwin (1871-1950; U.K.)
 - Grandfather of D. N. Richardson; non-marine collection in Leeds Museum; known for watercolors of flowers and shells.
 - Heginbotham, 1946: 462.
 - [A. E. Ellis], 1950. A. G. Stubbs, 1871-1950. *Journal of Conchology* 23(4): 120.
 - Trew, 1990: 85.
 - Norris, 1993: 29; 1995b: 21 [portrait]; 2000: 22.
 - Illustrated index of British freshwater shells* (1907) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Stubbs, Julie B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Oyster genetics (2007).
- Stuber, Robyn A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Fissurella* phylogeny (1992).
- Stuckey, Michelle (19**-20**; Australia)
 - *Littoraria* genetics (2003)
- Stuckow, R. (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Embletonia* (1972).
- Studencka, Barbara (19**-****; Poland)
 - *Bivalves from the Badenian (middle Miocene) marine sandy facies of southern Poland* (1986), *Panopea* (1991), *Acanthocardia* (1996).
- Studencki, Wiesław (19**-****; Poland)
 - Miocene chitons (1988).
- Studer, Samuel Emanuel (1757-1834; Switzerland)
 - L. Forcart, 1957. *Ipsa Studeri Conchylia*. Professor Samuel Studer (1757-1834), seine Bedeutung als Naturforscher und die von ihm hinterlassene Molluskensammlung. *Mitteilungen der Naturforschenden*

- Gesellschaft in Bern (n.f.) 15: 157-210, 7 pls.
- Kiss, 1983: 119.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Turner, 1998: 9-11, fig. [portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 480.
- Systematisches Verzeichniss der bis jetzt bekannt gewordenen Schweizer-Conchylien* (1820) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Studer, Théophil [M.D.] (1845-1922; Switzerland)
- Published on a variety of phyla; molluscs of Bern (1884).
- F. Baumann, 1922. Prof. Dr. Theophil Studer 1845-1922. Actes de la Société Helvétique des Sciences Naturelles 103(3): 50-67, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Studley, T. (****-****; West Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Studnitz, Gotthilf von (1908-1994; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Lima* (1931).
- E. Klee, 2003. Studnitz, Gotthilf von, Zoologe. P. 612, in: Das Personenlexikon zum Dritten Reich: Wer war was vor und nach 1945? Frankfurt am Main: S.Fischer, 735 pp.
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Studnitz: pp. 107-115; biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Stuhlmann, Franz Ludwig (1863-1928; Germany)
- Barnard, 1965: 51.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- B. Verdcourt, 1988-1989. Collectors in East Africa – 13. F. Stuhlmann. The Conchologists' Newsletter 106: 113-117 (1988); 109: 181-187 (1989); 110: 211-219 (1989) [biography, bibliography].
- Stumber, Kheino Al'fredovich (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Stummer, Brunhilde (1928-2008; Austria)
- Land snails.
- P. L. Reischütz, 2009. Brunhilde Stummer (1928-2008). Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft 16: 69 [portraits].
- Stump, Edward Consterdine (1856-1940; Australia/U.K.)
- B. Goodwin, 2022b: 29] [biography, portrait].
- Stump, Tomas Edward (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Sonora, Mexico (1975).
- Stumpf, Jerry L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Bulimnea* (1978).
- Stundner, C. (19**-****; Austria)
- Freshwater mussels (1993).
- Stunžėnas, Virmantas (19**-20**; Lithuania)
- *Sphaerium* taxonomy (2007).
- Stupakoff, Ian (1959-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pleuroploca* feeding (1986).
- Abbott, 1987: 131.
- Stupakoff, Simon Heinrich Henry Johannes (1854-1928; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Pennsylvania (1894).
- Štúr, Dionýz (1827-1893; Slovakia)
- Paleontologist; lists of molluscs in some papers.
- Sturani, Carlo (1938-1975; Italy)
- Died in an excavation accident; *Aturia* (1958), *Ammonites and stratigraphy of the "Posidonia alpina" beds of the Venetian Alps (Middle Jurassic, mainly Bajocian)* (1971).
- R. Malaroda, 1976. In memoria de Carlo Sturani (1938-1975). Bollettino Società Paleontologica Italiana 15(1): i-viii [portrait].
- Sturany, A. (19**-1975; Italy)
- Ammonites (1960s-1970s).
- Sturany, Rudolf (1867-1935; Austria)
- Red Sea molluscs; *Ueber schalentragende Landmollusken aus Albanien und Nachbargebieten* (1914).
- Sturany, 1901: 403-404.

- W. Adensamer, 1935. Hofrat Dr. Rudolf Sturany. Ein Nachruf. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 67(4-5): 113-120, pl. 7 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Adensamer, 1935. Nécrologie. R. Sturany. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 79(1): 85-90 [bibliography].
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 85.
- G. Schefbeck, 1991. Die österreichisch-ungarischen Tiefsee-Expeditionen 1890-1898. Graz: Weishaupt Verlag, 292 pp. [Sturany: pp. 135-136, 213-217, 279] [portrait].
- V. Stagl, H. Sattmann & P. C. Dworschak, 1996. The material of the Pola Red Sea expeditions (1895-1898) in the collections of the Natural History Museum in Vienna. Pp. 29-41, in F. Uiblein, J. Ott & M. Stachowitsch, eds., *Deep-sea and extreme shallow-water habitats: affinities and adaptations*. *Biosystematics and Ecology Series* 11: 400 pp.
- G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the research on the insects of Dalmatia. *Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum*, vi + 390 pp. [Sturany: pp. 262-263].
- Aescht, 2003: 70-71.
- V. Stagl, 2012. Sturany, Rudolf (1867-1935), *Zoologe*. *Österreichisches Biographisches Lexikon 1815-1950*, 14(63): 11.
- P. G. Albano, H. P. A. J. Bakker, R. Janssen & A. Eschner, 2017. An illustrated catalogue of Rudolf Sturany's type specimens in the Naturhistorisches Museum Wien, Austria (NHMW): Red Sea gastropods. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 93(1): 45-94.
- P. G. Albano, S.-M. Schnedl & A. Eschner, 2018. An illustrated catalogue of Rudolf Sturany's type specimens in the Naturhistorisches Museum Wien, Austria (NHMW): deep-sea Eastern Mediterranean molluscs. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 94(1): 29-56.
- P. G. Albano, S.-M. Schnedl & A. Eschner, 2019. An illustrated catalogue of Rudolf Sturany's type specimens in the Naturhistorisches Museum Wien, Austria (NHMW): Red Sea bivalves. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 95(2): 557-598.
- Frank, 2019: 480-481.
- P. G. Albano, S.-M. Schnedl & A. Eschner, 2020. An illustrated catalogue of Rudolf Sturany's type specimens in the Naturhistorisches Museum Wien, Austria (NHMW): more Red Sea species. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 96(2): 571-576.
- Catalog der bisher bekannt gewordenen südafrikanischen Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken; mit besonderer Berücksichtigung des von Dr. Penther gesammelten Materiales* (1898) and *W. A. Obrutschew's Mollusken-Ausbeute aus Hochasien* (1900) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Sturgeon, Myron Thomas (1908-2001; U.S.A.)
- Carboniferous gastropods (1960s-1970s), chitons (1976).
- Sturgeon, Rita (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Achatina* in Florida (1970).
- Sturm, Charles F. [Charlie], Jr. [M.D.] (1953-2018; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusks: a guide to their study, collection, and preservation* (2006) with T. A. Pearce & Á. Valdés.
- Anonymous, 1986. Paleontology "in your own backyard." *Bulletin of the Allegheny County Medical Society* (Pittsburgh) 75(5): 156-157, 159 [portraits].
- T. A. Pearce, 2019. Obituary – Charles F. Sturm, Jr. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 49(1): 7-8 [portrait].
- T. A. Pearce & P. Callomon, 2019 ["2018"]. Charles "Charlie" F. Sturm (1953-2018). *American Conchologist* 46(4): 40 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Sturm, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Development of *Lymnaea* (1986).
- Sturm, Jakob [Jacob] W. (1771-1848; Germany)
- Father of Jacob W. Sturm and Friedrich Sturm; *Deutschlands Fauna in Abbildungen nach der Natur ... mit Beschreibungen von*

- Jacob Sturm ... VI. Abtheilung, Die Würmer* (1803-1829).
- J. W. Hilpert, 1849. Zum Andenken an Dr. Jacob Sturm, den Ikonographen der deutschen Flora und Fauna. Nurnberg: Naturhistorisches Gesellschaft, 24 pp., 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- K. T. Menke, 1850. Nekrolog. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 7(3): 47-48.
- Barnard, 1965: 51.
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Adler, 2012: 53-54 [portrait].
- Concerning:
<http://www.sil.si.edu/DigitalCollections/NH/RareBooks/Sturm/sturm.htm>
- Sturm, Johann Heinrich Christian Friedrich (1805-1862; Germany)
- Son of Jacob W. Sturm; brother of Johann Wilhelm Sturm.
- Sturm, Johann Wilhelm (1808-1865; Germany)
- Son of Jacob W. Sturm; brother of Friedrich Sturm.
- Stürmer, Wilhelm (1917-1986; Germany)
- *Cymbium* (1980).
- D. T. Donovan, 1988. Obituaries: Wilhelm Stürmer (1917-1986). Cephalopod Newsletter 9: 32-33.
- Sturmhövel, E. (1904-1985; Germany)
- G.-B. Reinicke, 2018. Stralsund: the German Oceanographic Museum. Pp. 609-619, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Baltic Sea molluscs].
- Sturrock, M. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ultrastructure of *Tonicella* (1987), *Callochiton* (1995).
- Sturt, W. Neville (****-****; U.K./India)
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Sturtevant, Alfred Henry (1891-1970; U.S.A.)
- Primarily genetics of *Drosophila*; also studied *Partula*.
- Gerlach, 2014: 61-62.
- Stussiner, Jožef [Josef, Joseph] Alois (1850-1917; Slovenia)
- Sturany, 1901: 404.
- Stutchbury, Samuel (1798-1859; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1860. [Obituary: Samuel Stutchbury]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1858-59: xlviii.
- Melvill, 1890: 214-215.
- Hamilton, 1906: 46.
- Hedley, 1910: 336.
- Dean, 1936: 242-243.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1937. Book notes. 6. Stutchbury's catalogue. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(6): 350-351.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. Addendum to Book Note 6. Stutchbury's *Catalogue*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 143.
- T. Iredale, 1957. History of New South Wales shells. Part II. The settlement years. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1955-56: 125-126.
- Barnard, 1965: 29.
- M. D. Crane, 1983. Samuel Stutchbury (1798-1859), naturalist and geologist. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London 37(2): 189-200 [bibliography, list of taxa named after him].
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 85.
- D. Branagan, 1992. Samuel Stutchbury and the Australian Museum. Records of the Australian Museum, Supplement 15: 99-110 [biography, portrait].
- D. F. Branagan, 1993. Samuel Stutchbury: a natural history voyage to the Pacific, 1825-27 and its consequences. Archives of Natural History 20(1): 69-91 [portrait].
- M. D. Crane, 1993. Stutchbury, Samuel. Pp. 648-649, in: C. S. Nicholls, ed., The dictionary of national biography missing persons. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xxi + 768 pp.
- Fouché, 1995: 56.
- D. F. Branagan, 2004. Stutchbury, Samuel. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 4: 1943-1944.

- D. F. Branagan, 2004. Stutchbury, Samuel. Oxford dictionary of national biography 53: 258-259 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 93.
- Stützel, Ruth (19**-****; Germany)
- *Anatomische und ultrastrukturelle Untersuchungen an der Napfschnecke Patella L. unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Anpassung an den Lebensraum* (1984).
- Stuwitz, Peter M. (1806-1842; Norway/Canada)
- H. W. Nordvik & L. R. Fischer, 1985. Peter M. Stuwitz and the Newfoundland inshore fishery in 1840. Newfoundland Studies 1(2): 129-140.
- Stuxberg, Anton Julius (1849-1902; Sweden)
- Fauna of Novaya Zemlja, including molluscs (1887).
- Westerlund, 1897: 11-12.
- C. Forsstrand, 1903. Anton Stuxberg. Ymer, Tidskrift utgifven af Svenska Sällskapet för Anthropologi och Geografi 23: 130-133 [portrait].
- T. Flensburg, 1954. Stuxberg, Anton Julius. Svenska Män och Kvinnor, Biografisk Uppslagsbok 7: 303 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Stworzewicz, Ewa (19**-20**, Poland)
- Land snails (1970s-2000s).
- Su[,] Wenhao (19**-20**, China)
- Arcid physiology (2016).
- Su[,] Yeng (19**-20**, China)
- Nudibranchs 2000s.
- Suara, Róbert (19**-20**, Hungary)
- *Catalogue of the Recent Hungarian Mollusca* (2004) with L. Pintér.
- Suárez, Alvaro Alonso (19**-20**, Spain)
- Hygromiidae (2019).
- Suárez, M. Luisa (19**-****; Spain)
- Bibliography of Spanish molluscs (1985).
- Suárez Díez, Lourdes (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Conchas y caracoles: ese universo maravilloso* (1991, 2007), *Conchas, caracoles y crónicas: el material conquiológico en las fuentes escritas de los siglos XVI y XVII en la cultura Mexica* (2004).
- Suárez-Isa, Benjamín A. (19**-20**, Chile)
- *Mytilus* shell shape (2010).
- Suárez-Morales, E. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Pteropods (1998).
- Suárez-Mozo, Nancy Yolimar (19**-20**, Mexico/Colombia)
- Deep-sea *Fissurella* (2017), bivalves (2018).
- Suárez-Salcido, A. L. (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Octopus* larvae (2019).
- Suárez Vidal, Francisco (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene terraces (2007).
- Suástegui-Zárate, Arquímedes (19**-20**, Mexico)
- Commercial molluscs of Acapulco (2013).
- Subai, Peter (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Oxychius* 1982), Aciculidae (1985), *Die Aciculidae (Mollusca, Gastropoda Prosobranchia)* (1989) with E. Gittenberger & H. D. Boeters, *Revision der Vitrea-Arten der Südkarpaten Rumäniens mit Beschreibung einer neuen Art: (Gastropoda, Pulmonata, Pristilomatidae)* (2011) with T. Deli.
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Subavathy, P. (19**-20**, India)
- *Fusinus* anatomy (2020).
- Subba, Bharat R. (19**-20**, Nepal)
- Freshwater of Nepal (2000) with T. K. Ghosh.
- Subba Rao, Nalluri Venkata (19**-20**, India)
- *Cymbulia* (1969), Mitridae (1984), Donacidae (1986), Muricidae (1993), *Catalogue of marine mollusks of Andaman and Nicobar Islands* (2000), *Indian seashells – Part 1* (2003).
- Subbaiah, M. C. Venkata (19**-****; India)
- *Viviparus* physiology (1971-1972).
- Subis, Mary (****-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. Mary Subis. New York Shell Club Notes 174: 7 [simple death notice].
- Succetti, Fabio (19**-20**, Italy)

- Land snails (2013).
- Suchanek, Thomas H. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1978, 1981).
- Suchow, Ellen F. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Predation on *Tellina* (1977).
- Sucker, Ludwig (18**-19**); Germany)
- *Die Fische, nebst den essbaren wirbellosen Thieren der Adria und ihre Zubereitung* (1895).
- Suczek, Christopher A. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Paleocene extinctions (1990).
- Sudarikov, Vladislav Evgen'evich (1916-*); U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Sudrajat, Achmad (1946-20**); Indonesia)
- *Refleksi pengembangan budidaya kekerangan di Indonesia: 65 tahun Profesor Dr. Achmad Sudrajat* (2011) with M. F. Sukadi, D. Pringgenies & I. N. A. Giri [oyster farming].
- Sudjoko, Bambang (19**-*); Indonesia)
- *Status sumber daya Cephalopoda di Indonesia* (1993) with S. Soemodihardjo & M. Djajasasmita.
- Sudo, Mikhail Masaovich (1932-*); U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Suduiraut, Emmanuel Guillot de (1938-2010; France/Philippines).
- Mitridae and Costellariidae.
- G. T. Poppe, 2010. Emmanuel Guillot de Suduiraut (1938-2010). *Visaya Net* 29: 1-6 [biography, portraits, list of taxa and eponyms].
- G. T. Poppe, 2011. Emmanuel Guillot de Suduiraut (1938-2010). *American Conchologist* 39(1): 34-35 [portrait; list of taxa and eponyms] [revised and slightly condensed version of Poppe, 2010].
- Suenson, M. N. [Captain] (18**-1857?; Denmark)
- Catalogue of his collection by Mörch (1857).
- Tomlin, 1942d: 98-99 [collection sold in 1858].
- Dance, 1986: 158.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 93-94.
- Suess, Eduard (1831-1914; U.K./Austria)
- Brother-in-law of M. Hörnes; buried in Hungary.
- A. Geikie, 1905. Scientific worthies. XXXV. Eduard Suess. *Nature* 72(1853): 1-3, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- C. Diener, 1914. Gedenkfeier für Eduard Suess. *Mitteilungen der Geologischen Gesellschaft in Wien* 7(1-2): 1-32, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. H. Hobbs, 1914. Eduard Suess. *Journal of Geology* 22(8): 811-817, 2 pls. [biography, portrait].
- J. W. Judd, 1914. Prof. Eduard Suess, For. Mem. R.S. *Nature* 93(2323): 245-246
- E. von Koerber, 1914. Nekrologen. *Almanach der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften, Wien* 64: 356-362, 1 pl.
- N. Krebs, 1914. E. Sueß. *Mitteilungen der Kaiserlichen-Königlichen Geographischen Gesellschaft in Wien* 57(7): 296-311.
- R. Michael, 1914. [Obituary]. *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft* (ser. B), *Monatsberichte* 66(5): 260-264.
- C. F. Parona, 1914. Edoardo Suess. *Atti dell' Accademia delle scienze (Torino)* 49(13): 959-966.
- C. Schuchert, 1914. Obituary. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 4) 38(223): 115-116.
- J. W. Gregory, 1915. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 71: liii-lv.
- P. Termier, 1915. [Sketch of the life of Edward Suess (1831-1914)]. *Revue Générale des Sciences Pures et Appliquées* 25(14): 546-552 [translated, Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution ... for 1914: 709-718].
- E. Suess, 1916. *Erinnerungen*. Leipzig: G. Hirzel, x + 451 pp., frontispiece, 1 pl. [autobiography, portraits].
- E. Tietze, 1916. Einige Seiten über Eduard Suess. Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der Geologie. *Jahrbuch der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien)* 66(3-4): 333-556 [1-224] [biography, bibliography].

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 421.
- L. Picard, 1971. Suess, Eduard. *Encyclopaedia Judaica* 15: 484.
- E. Wegmann, 1976. Suess, Edward. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 143-148 [biography, partial bibliography].
- G. Hamann, ed., 1983. Eduard Suess zum Gedenken (20. VIII. 1831 – 26. IV. 1914). Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, Philosophisch-Historische Klasse, Sitzungsberichte 422: 1-100 [biography, portrait, list of publications about Suess].
- Tozer, 1984: 6, 13, 25, 26, 36, 37, 45, 59, 64-67, 71, 81, 127, 135 [portrait].
- G. Schefbeck, 1991. Die österreichisch-ungarischen Tiefsee-Expeditionen 1890-1898. Graz: Weishaupt Verlag, 292 pp. [Suess: passim, portraits].
- T. Cernajsek, C. Mentschl & H. Seidl, 2000. Eduard Suess (1831-1914) – ein Geologe und Politiker der 19. Jahrhunderts. Cover, pp. 59-84 & 266-270, in: G. Heindl, ed., *Wissenschaft und Forschung in Österreich: Exemplarische Leistungen österreichischer Naturforscher, Techniker und Mediziner*. Frankfurt (Main): Peter Lang, 291 pp. [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- I. Franz, 2004. Eduard Suess im ideengeschichtlichen Kontext seiner Zeit. *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 144(1): 53-65.
- A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, 2004. The impact of travels on scientific knowledge: William Thomas Blandford, Henry Francis Blandford, and the Geological Survey of India, 1851-1889. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(9): 117-137 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 365 [biography, portrait].
- De Ceglie, 2009: 610, footnote 1.
- A. M. Celal Sengör, 2009. Eduard Sueß und die Tektonik der Zerrgebiete der Erde. Pp. 34-36, in: B. Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., 8. Wissenschaftshistorisches Symposium “10 Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften Österreichs,” 24.-26. April 2009, Abteilung für Mineralogie, Stucksaal Joanneum Graz: Abstracts, Matineeprogramm, Exkursionsführer. *Berichte der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 45: 72 pp. [portrait].
- J. Strehlau, 2009. Darwins Erdbeben-theorie (1838/40) – ein Vorläufer der tektonischen Theorie von Eduard Sueß (1873/74). Pp. 38-40, in: B. Hubmann, E. Schübl & J. Seidl, eds., 8. Wissenschaftshistorisches Symposium “10 Jahre Arbeitsgruppe Geschichte der Erdwissenschaften Österreichs,” 24.-26. April 2009, Abteilung für Mineralogie, Stucksaal Joanneum Graz: Abstracts, Matineeprogramm, Exkursionsführer. *Berichte der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 45: 72 pp.
- E. Schübl, 2010. *Mineralogie, Petrographie, Geologie und Paläontologie: Zur Institutionalisierung der Erdwissenschaften an österreichischen Universitäten, vornehmlich an jener in Wien, 1848-1938*. *Scripta Geo-Historica*, Band 3. Graz: Grazer Universitätsverlag, xii + 304 pp. [Suess, pp. 184-199, 228-229].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 6.
- J. Mattes, 2020. “To look like an (earth) scientist:” science popularization and professionalization based on the example of a photo album dedicated to the Viennese geologist Eduard Suess (1901). *Earth Science History* 39(2): 336-362.
- A. M. C. Sengör, 2021. Eduard Suess and palaeontology: his illustrations. *Earth Sciences History* 40(2): 461-502 [portrait].
- Suetsugu, Kenji (19**-20**; Japan)
- Slug pollination (2019).
- Sufiati, E. (19**-20**; Indonesia)
- Cenozoic molluscan list for Indonesia (1994).
- Sugimoto, Kimio (19**-****; Japan)
- *Conus kimioi* Habe, 1956.
- Sugimoto, Ryusho [Reverend] (****-****; Japan)
- *Conus sugimotonis* Kuroda, 1928.
- T. Kuroda, 1934. Obituary: Rev. Ryusho Sugimoto. *Venus* 4(4): 269-270, portrait [in Japanese].
- Sugimura, Kiichiro (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Sugitani, Fusao (1897-1989; Japan)

- T. Habe, 1985. [Congratulate Mr. Fusao Sugitani's 88th birthday.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 16(2): 64 [in Japanese].
- T. Habe et al., 1989. [The memories of the late Mr. Fusao Sugitani, an honorary member of the Malacological Society of Japan.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 20(1-2): 1-8 [in Japanese; portrait].
- Sugiura, Naoyuki (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Pomacea* (2000).
- Sigiura, Shinji (19**-20**; Japan)
- Land snail parasites (2010), behavior (2011).
- Shugiyama, Takahiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Galeommatid clams (2023).
- Šuhaj, Jiří (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Freshwater bivalves (2000s-2010s).
- Suhm, Rudolf von Willemoes (1847-1875; Germany)
- Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Damkaer, 2017: 735-736 [biography, portrait].
- Sukadi, M. Fatuchri (1947-20**; Indonesia)
- *Refleksi pengembangan budidaya kekerangan di Indonesia: 65 tahun Profesor Dr. Achmad Sudradjat* (2011) with I. N. A. Giri & D. Pringgenies [oyster farming].
- Sukhadwala, Phiroz (19**-20**; India)
- *Conus sukhadwalai* Röckel & da Motta, 1983.
- Sukhanov, V. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Marine ecology (1980s).
- Sukhapanth, N. (19**-****; Thailand)
- Ecological physiology of freshwater snails (1980s).
- Sukhotin, Alexey Alexandrovich (1962-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Sukkestad, Kathryn E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs of Georgia (2006).
- Suklje, F. (19**-****; Croatia)
- Pliocene (1934) with J. Poljak.
- Sukumar, R. V. (19**-****; India)
- Distribution of *Cerithidea* (1982).
- Suladze, Aslan Ivanovich (1944-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Šulc, Jaroslav (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Fossil chitons (1934).
- Sulikowska-Drozd, Anna (19**-20**; Poland)
- Land snail ecology, reproduction (2005, 2009, 2011).
- Süling, Jörg (19**-20**; Germany)
- Cold-seep bivalves (2003), *Acharax* (2006).
- Sulliotti, Giorgio Roberto (1859-1925; Italy)
- Cypraeidae (1922).
- R. Gestro, 1926. La collezione Sulliotti. (Appendice alla note sulla collezione malacologica del Museo Civico di Genova). *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale de Genova* 52: 131-137.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- Sullivan, Charlotte M. (19**-****; Canada)
- Bivalve larvae (1948).
- Sullivan, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* ecology (1989).
- Sullivan, Laurie J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (1994).
- Sullivan, Terry (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Songwriter; author of the 1908 tongue-twister song “*She sells sea-shells on the sea-shore. The shells she sells are sea-shells, I'm sure. For if she sells sea-shells on the sea-shore. Then I'm sure she sells sea-shore shells.*” said to be based on Mary Anning (q.v.).
- Sullivant, Joseph (1803-1882; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 66.
- Abbott, 1973: 164.
- J. Sullivant, 1874. A genealogy and family memorial. Columbus (Ohio): privately published, 372 + [iv] pages [Sullivant, pp. 174-181].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio

- (1843-1896). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(79): 109-133 [Sullivant: p. 115].
- Sully, Louis-Pierre-Maximilien de Béthune [Duc de] (1685-1761; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 200-201; 1757: 114-116.
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 44.
- Suloway, John J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* genetics (1983).
- Sultanov, Kadyr Mamed (1918-****; Azerbaijan)
- *Didacna* (1987).
- Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Suman, T. (19**-****; Italy)
- Gastropod biochemistry (1984).
- Sümeği, Pál (19**-****; Hungary)
- Quaternary stratigraphy (1995).
- Sumichrast, Adrien Louis Jean François (1828-1882; Switzerland/Mexico)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 32(1): 103.
- W. Kobelt, 1883. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 15(9-10): 157.
- A. Boucaurd, 1884. Notice sur François Sumichrast. Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France 9: 305-312 [bibliography].
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- Papavero, 1973: 350-351.
- Adler, 2007: 85-86 [biography, portrait].
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- Summers, Anne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Monterey Bay benthic ecology (1998).
- Summers, Gerald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae breeding (1980).
- Summers, Raymond H. [Ray] (1905-1983; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. Raymond H. Summers. Hawaiian Shell News 12(1): 7 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 457.
- E. G. Leehman, 1973. Ray Summers: profile of an expert. Hawaiian Shell News 21(12): 12 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1975: 590; 1987: 131, 162.
- Summers, William C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sepietta* (1984).
- Summesberger, Herbert (1939-2023; Austria)
- Mesozoic molluscs; *Cretaceous faunas from Zululand and Natal, South Africa. Additional observations on the ammonite subfamily Texanitinae Collignon* (1948) with W. J. Kennedy & H. C. Klinger.
 - M. Harzhauser et al., 2023. In memoriam Herbert Summesberger (1939-2023). Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien (Serie A) 124: 5-26 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Sumner, Adrian T. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1983), *Littorina* population (2018).
- Sumner, Francis Bertody (1874-1945; U.S.A.)
- Biological surveys of San Francisco Bay and Woods Hole area; mainly noted for work on mammals.
 - C. L. Hubbs, 1945. Francis B. Sumner. Copeia 4: 183-184, 1 pl. [portrait].
 - F. B. Sumner, 1945. The life history of an American naturalist. Lancaster, Pennsylvania, Jacques Cattell Press, vii + 298 pp.
 - C. M. Child, 1948. Francis Bertody Sumner. Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences 25: 147-173, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Abbott, 1973: 164.
 - E. N. Shor, 1976. Sumner, Francis Bertody. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 150-152.
 - W. B. Provine, 1979. Francis B. Sumner and the evolutionary synthesis. Studies in History of Biology 3: 211-240 [not seen].
- Sumner, J. C. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1890s).
- Sumner, Marjorie W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bibliography on *Mercenaria* (1988) with J. L. McHugh.
- Sumner-Rooney, Lauren H. (19**-20**, U.K.)

- Chitons (2014).
- San[,] Bianna (19**-20**; China)
 - Onchidiidae (2014, 2015).
- Sun[,] Dongli (19**-****; China)
 - Cretaceous and Tertiary of China (1991).
- Sun[,] Jin (19**-20**; China)
 - *Pomacea* (2010s).
- Sun[,] Jing-Chun (19**-20**; China)
 - *Rapana* reproduction (2018).
- Sun[,] Qimeng (19**-20**; China)
 - Taxa of Grabau & King (2015).
- Sun[,] Shichun (19**-20**; China)
 - Chiton genetics (2013).
- Sun[,] Yun-Shu (1895-1979; China).
 - Paleozoic invertebrates.
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 366 [biography].
- Sun[,] Zhen-Xing (19**-20**; China)
 - Reproduction and genetics of marine molluscs.
 - Z.-X. Sun, 2015. Selected marine malacological works of Sun Zhen-Xing. China Scientific Book Services, 252 pp. [not seen].
- Sundaram, K. S. (19**-****; India)
 - Edible gastropods of India (1974).
- Sundberg, Per (19**-****; Sweden)
 - Chemical identification of bivalve larvae (1999).
- Sunderland, Kevan & Linda (1955-****; U.S.A.)
 - H. Burton, 1986. What's in a name, or ... fame in the shell game. Florida Keys Magazine January 1986: 28-30 [portrait].
 - Abbott, 1987: 131.
 - Anonymous, 1990. Shell collector extraordinaire. Humm's Guide [Florida Keys] Fall 1990: [page unknown].
 - Kohn, 2014: 340
- Sunderlin, Judith (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Mariculture of Veneridae (1976).
- Sundet, Jan Henry (19**-20**; Norway)
 - *Clinocardium* growth (2000).
- Sundler, Berthold (18**-19**; Sweden)
 - *Acanthinula* (1922), Snäckor och musslor i Viskans övre vattenområde (1923). Dance, 1986: 227.
 - Breure, 2019: 74-75.
- Sundt, Rolf C. (19**-****; Norway)
 - Egg masses of *Gonatus* (1997) with K. Hansen & H. Bjørke.
- Sunier, Armand Louis Jean (1886-1974; Netherlands)
 - *Vertigo* (1926).
 - Breure, 2019: 75.
- Suprunova, Nina Ivanovna (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Suquet, M. (19**-20**; France)
 - *Pecten* physiology (2016).
- Surbeck, Georg (1875-1936; Switzerland)
 - W. Schmassmann, 1937. Georg Surbeck 1875-1936. Verhandlungen der Schweizerischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft, 118: 374-379 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
 - Thesis: *Die Molluskenfauna des Vierwaldstättersees* (1899) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Surber, Thaddeus (1871-1949; U.S.A.)
 - *Identification of the glochidia of freshwater mussels* (1912, 1915). Abbott, 1973: 164.rlyk
- Surbey, Michele K. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Slug physiology, behavior (1991).
- Surlyk, Finn (19**-****; Denmark?)
 - Jurassic bivalves (1982) with V. A. Zakharov.
- Surya Rao, K. V. (19**-****; India)
 - Muricidae with Subba Rao (1993).
- Susini, Giovanni (18**-****; France)
 - Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- Sussman, Harold (1918-1986; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1986. Harold Sussman. New York Shell Club Notes 298: 2.
- Susswein, A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Feeding in *Aplysia* (1977).
- Susuki, Koiti (19**-****; Japan)

- Pliocene *Nuculana* (1936).
- Susuki, Takeo (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Sutcharit, Chirask (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Land snails (2000s-2010s), Cambodia lake fauna with others (2020).
- Suter, Edward (18**-19**; New Zealand)
- Son of H. Suter.
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- Suter, Hans Heinrich [Henry] (1841-1918; Switzerland/New Zealand)
- Name originally Suter-Naef, changed on moving to New Zealand; published as Henry; father of E. Suter; marine shells in Geological Survey of New Zealand.
- Hamilton, 1906 [passim].
- C. Hedley, 1918. Henry Suter. *The Nautilus* 32(2): 72.
- Anonymous, 1919. Henry Suter (1841(?)-1918). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(5-6): 115-116.
- C. Hedley, 1919. Henry Suter, 1841-1918. *Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute* 51: ix-x, 1 pl. [portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. *Henri Suter. Journal de Conchyliologie* 66(1): 87.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357; 1927b: 161.
- C. A. Fleming, 1954. Notes on the Suter collection of New Zealand Mollusca – 1. *Auckland Institute and Museum, Conchology Section Bulletin* 10: 3-4.
- R. K. Dell, 1954. The Suter collection of land and fresh-water Mollusca. *Auckland Institute and Museum, Conchology Section Bulletin* 10: 6-8.
- Fleming, 1966: 1160, 1162, 1165-1166 [portrait].
- T. P. Warren, 1976. Notes on some early workers on N.Z. conchology. *Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum* 8(4): 70-73.
- Dance, 1986: 178, 227.
- Trew, 1990: 85; 1993: 84.
- A. G. Beu, 1996. Suter, Henry 1841-1918. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 3: 494.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 300-301.
- J. F. Goulstone, 1998. Henry Suter, a great conchologist! *Poirieria* 23: 12-13 [portrait].
- Duchamps, 1999: 16.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 270.
- Dance, 2005: 21.
- Dance, 2009: 569.
- P. Hyde, 2017. A Colonial naturalist: Henry Suter's life of discovery and hardship in New Zealand. *Eastbourne (New Zealand): Sphenodon*, 300 pp. [not seen].
- Manual of the New Zealand Mollusca* (1913) online at the Internet Archive.
- Suter, Hyley (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Cardiidae* populations with others (1997).
- Sutherland, A. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1883).
- Sutherland, J. Alden (****-****; ?)
- New fossil *Architectonica*.
- Sutherland, Keith Leonard (1916-1980; Australia)
- Chemist; Honorary Curator in Malacology, Australian Museum.
- D. P. Miller, 2002. Sutherland, Keith Leonard (1916-1980). *Australian dictionary of Biography* 16: [pagination unknown].
- Sutherland, Peter Cormack [M.D.] (1822-1900; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Sutjarit, Jirasak (19**-20**Thailand)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Suto, Tsugio (19**-****; Japan)
- Oligocene gastropods (1960s).
- Sutor, August (18**-****; Germany)
- Wrote about Röding's 1798 work.
- Sutow, Wataru W. [M.D.] (1912-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 457.
- Anonymous, 1982. Wataru W. Sutow, M.D. *The Nautilus* 96(2): 68.
- H. Odé, 1982. In memoriam: Dr. W. W. Sutow. *Texas Conchologist* 18(2): 25-26. [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: i [1982].
- Abbott, 1987: 131, 162.

- Sutthacheep, Makamas (19**-20**; Thailand)
 • *Donax* ecology (2019).
- Suttichart, Kesinee (19**-20**; Thailand)
 • Control of invasive *Pomacea* (2009).
- Suttkus, Royal D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Spread of *Corbicula* in U.S. (1966).
- Sutton, Barbara C. (1939-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 590; 1987: 131.
- Sutton, James E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • San Francisco Bay fauna (1976).
- Sutton, Mark D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • Cephalopod evolution (2016).
- Sutton, W. D. (18**-****; U.K.)
 • Northumberland molluscs (1874),
 burrowing and perforating molluscs (1875).
- Sutton, William (18**-1***; U.S.A.)
 G D. Hanna, 1939. The Emmet Rixford
 collection. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139
 [contained material collected by Sutton; in
 California Academy of Sciences].
- Sutty, Lesley Ann (1940-****; U.K.)
 • *Seashell treasures of the Caribbean*
 (1986), *Cent coquillages rares* (1986).
 Abbott, 1973: 457; 1987: 131.
- Suvatti, Chote (****-19**; Thailand)
 • *Molluscs of Siam* (1938).
- Suveizdis, Povilas Iokubovich (1931-****;
 Lithuania)
 • Permian of the Baltic area (1975).
 Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Suvorov, Alexander N. (19**-20**; Russia)
 • Pupillidae (1990s), Clausiliidae (2002).
 Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Suyckerbuyck, G. (****-****; Belgium)
 Dance, 1986: 227.
- Suzaki, T. (19**-20**; Japan)
 • Shell development in a pulmonate (2003).
- Suzdal'skii, Oleg Vasil'evich (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Susuki, Atsushi (19**-20**; Japan)
 • *Fortipecten* (2004).
- Suzuki, Keiu (19**-20**; Japan)
 • Nudibranchs (2000s).
- Suzuki, Koiti (19**-****; Japan)
 • Fossil bivalves (1939-1940).
- Suzuki, Masahiro (19**-20**; Japan)
 • Tectonic impacts on clams (2019).
- Suzuki, Masaji (19**-****; Japan)
 • Coauthor of *Latiaxis* catalogue (1985).
- Suzuki, Senji (19**-****; Japan)
 • *Pinctada* anatomy (1934).
- Suzuki, Takamasa (19**-20**; Japan)
 • New *Lasaea* (2010).
- Suzuki, Takeo (1920-2006; U.S.A.)
 • Paleontologist (1950s-1960s).
 L. T. Groves & R. L. Squires, 2023.
 LauElla Rankin Saul: her remarkable career
 and numerous significant contributions to
 Cretaceous and Paleogene molluscan
 paleontology. *The Nautilus* 137(2): 63-78
 [portrait].
- Suzuki, Tomohiko (19**-20**; Japan)
 • *Semisulcospira* physiology (2014).
- Suzukida, Kohei (19**-20**; Japan)
 • *Assimineidae* (2004).
- Svagróvský, Jozef (1921-1985; Czechoslovakia)
 • *Lithofazielle Entwicklung und
 Molluskenfauna des oberen Badeniens
 (Miozän M4d) in dem Gebiet Bratislava-
 Devínska Nová Ves* (1915).
 D. Vass, 1985. [University Professor
 RNDR. Jozef Svagróvský, Dr. Sc.].
 Západne Karpaty, Séria Paleontológia
 (Bratislave) 10: 7-12 [in Slovakian].
- Sverbilova, Tamara Vladimirovna (1927-****;
 U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 42.
- Sverdrup, H. U. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Mussel physiology (1937).
- Sverlova, Nina Vyacheslavovna (1970-20**;
 Ukraine)
 • Land snails (2006).
 Egorov, 2004: 33.

- Sveshnikov, Vladimir Aleksandrovich (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Biology of *Crenomytilus* (1983).
- Amitrov, 1983: 42-43.
- Svitina, Anna G. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Mizuhopecten* larvae (2004).
- Svitoch, Alexander Adamovich (1932-****; Russia)
- Pleistocene shell analysis (1992).
- Amitrov, 1983: 43.
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Svobodová, Eva (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2013).
- Swadling, Pamela (19**-****; New Guinea)
- Prehistoric uses of shellfish (1977).
- Swainson, Isaac (1746-1812; U.K.)
- Cousin of W. J. Swainson; specimens from collection figured by Martyn.
- Swainson, John Timothy (1756-1824; U.K.)
- Father of W. Swainson; specimens from collection figured by Martyn.
- N. F. McMillan, 1987. John Timothy Swainson the Second (1756-1824) – Zoologist. *Archives of Natural History* 14(3): 289-296.
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].
- Swainson, William John (1789-1855; U.K./New Zealand)
- Son of J. T. Swainson.
- Swainson, 1840: 338-352 [autobiography].
- Anonymous, 1857. [Obituary: William Swainson]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1855-56*: xlix-liii [partial bibliography].
- Melvill, 1890: 210.
- C. L. G. Gunther, 1900. The President's anniversary address [unpublished correspondence of William Swainson]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 112: 14-61.
- Pilsbry, 1914: liii-liv.
- C. D. Sherborn & A. Reynell, 1915. Notes on Swainson's "Exotic Conchology". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 11(5): 276-282.
- Mathews, 1920: 23-24 [dates of *Zoological illustrations*].
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 240, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 612-614, collation of *Zoological Illustrations*].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357; 1927b: 162.
- Dean, 1936: 232-233.
- J. W. Jackson, 1937. A letter from George Humphrey to William Swainson, 1815. *Journal of Conchology* 20(12): 332-337.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 28; 1942d: 99 [Bligh Catalogue].
- Salisbury, 1945: 161.
- T. Iredale, 1957. History of New South Wales shells. Part II. The settlement years. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1955-56: 125-126.
- Abbott, 1963: 26-27.
- E. A. Kay, 1963. William Swainson and *Cypraea tessellata*. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(9): 4.
- N. F. McMillan, 1963. William Swainson's *Exotic Conchology*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(3): 198-199.
- N. F. McMillan, 1968. Biography of William Swainson. Pp. viii-x, in: R. T. Abbott, ed., *Exotic Conchology*. Delaware Museum of Natural History & D. Van Nostrand, xxiv + 48 pp., 48 pls. [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Kay, 1972: 610.
- St. Jean, 1972: 69.
- Papavero, 1973: 217-218.
- N. F. McMillan, 1976. Swainson, William. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 167-168.
- D. J. Galloway, 1978. The botanical researches of William Swainson, F.R.S., in Australia, 1841-1855, in Australasia, 1841-1855. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(4): 369-379.
- N. F. McMillan & W. O. Cernohorsky, 1979. William Swainson, F.R.S., in New

- Zealand with notes on his drawings held in New Zealand. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(2): 161-169.
- N. F. McMillan, 1980. William Swainson (1789-1855) and his shell collections. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(4): 427-434.
- S. Schmitz, 1981. Konchologe & Künstler: William Swainson. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 13(4): 62-63 [portrait].
- S. J. Gould, 1984. The rule of five. *Natural History* 93(10): 14-23 [reprinted (1985), *The rule of five*, pp. 199-211, in: S. J. Gould, *The flamingo's smile*. New York: W.W. Norton, 476 pp.].
- Desmond, 1985.
- P. L. Farber, 1985. Aspiring naturalists and their frustrations: the case of William Swainson (1789-1855). Pp. 51-59, in: A. Wheeler & J. H. Price, eds., *From Linnaeus to Darwin: commentaries on the history of biology and geology*. Society for the History of Natural History, Special Publication 3: v + 214 pp.
- D. Knight, 1985. William Swainson: types, circles, and affinities. Pp. 83-94, in: J. D. North & J.J. Roche, eds., *The light of nature: essays in the history and philosophy of science presented to A.C. Crombie*. *Archives Internationales d'Histoire des Idées* 110: viii + 471 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 91-92, 227.
- D. M. Knight, 1986. William Swainson: naturalist, author and illustrator. *Archives of Natural History* 13(3): 275-290.
- P. F. Lingwood, 1986. A note on the ancestry of William Swainson. *Archives of Natural History* 13(3): 273-274.
- S. Natusch & G. Swainson, 1987. William Swainson of Fern Grove, F.R.S., F.L.S., &c: the anatomy of a nineteenth-century naturalist, 1st ed., 1987, 200 pp.; 1987, rev. ed., 200 pp. Third rev. ed., 184 pp. Wellington, New Zealand: privately published.
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Swainson: pp. 27-29].
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 359-364, 451-452 [portrait].
- P. Parkinson, 1989. William Swainson, F.R.S., F.L.S., 1789-1855; a commemorative exhibition. Wellington (New Zealand): Alexander Turnbull Library, [10 pp.]
- G. M. Swainson, ed., 1989. William Swainson, F.R.S., F.L.S., naturalist and artist, diaries 1808-1818. Sicily, Malta, Greece, Italy and Brazil. Palmerston North, New Zealand: privately published, 182 pp.
- Kohn, 1992: 206-207, 278-279.
- B. L. Burch, 1992. William Swainson (1789-1855): England's first lithographer of mollusks. *Hawaiian Shell News* 40(10): 1, 4 [portrait].
- G. M. Swainson, ed., 1992. William Swainson F.R.S., F.L.S. naturalist & artist: family letters & diaries, 1809-1855; final destiny New Zealand. Palmerston North, New Zealand: privately published, 198 pp.
- Kay, 1994: 403.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418 [Swainson: pp. 393-396, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 56.
- S. Natusch, 1998. William Swainson of Fern Grove, [4th edition]. Wellington, New Zealand: Nestegg Press, 169 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Dance, 1999: 13-14.
- B. G. Gardiner, 2001. William Swainson. *The Linnean* 17(1): 5-14 [biography, portrait].
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2001. [Letter to the editor]. *The Linnean* 17(2): 22-23.
- J. Coggon, 2002. Quinarianism after Darwin's *Origin*: the circular system of William Hincks. *Journal of the History of Biology* 35(1): 5-42.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 270.

- S. Natusch, 2004. Swainson, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 53: 424-426 [portrait].
- H. Ritvo, 2004. Swainson, William. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 4: 1945-1946.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 148-149.
- Adler, 2012: 107-108 [portrait].
- P. Topley, 2013. William Swainson commemorated by Google. Mollusc World 33: 29.
- Breure et al. 2014: 15-16.
- Sá, 2014: 150, 260.
- M. A. Wotton, 2014. William Swainson F.R.S., F.L.S. Cookia (Wellington Shell Club) 26: 16-19 [biography, portrait].
- M. A. Wotton, 2015. William Swainson F.R.S., F.L.S. The Festivus 47(4): 258-262 [portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 481.
- R. B. Williams, 2020. Survival in quarantine: William Swainson and the 1813 bubonic plague in Malta. Society for the History of Natural History Newsletter 118: 19-21.
- Exotic conchology* (1821-1822) and *Treatise on malacology* (1840) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- The elements of modern conchology* (1835) online at: <http://books.google.com>
- Exotic conchology* (1821-1822) and *Treatise on malacology* (1840) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Vol. 3 of *Zoological illustrations* (1822-1823) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Zoological illustrations* (1820-1823) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Swallow, George Clinton (1818-1899; U.S.A.)
- Fossils of Missouri (1858).
- Swami, Karumuri S. (19**-****; India)
- *Viviparus* physiology (1972), *Pila* physiology (1974).
- Swammerdam, Jan (1637-1680; Netherlands)
- Son of J. J. Swammerdam.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 162-163.
- Swainson, 1834: 21-22; 1840: 352-355.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- Brightwell, 1872: 126-138.
- G. van Leeuwen, 1937. Swammerdam (Jan). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 995-998.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 72.
- C. Karnekamp, 1976. Hoe illustreerden enige Europese natuuronderzoekers in de 16e. en 17e. eeuw hun werken. Pp. 43-48, pls. 20-30, in: W. Backhuys, ed., Malacologische Opstellen. Rotterdam, 48 pp., 30 pls.
- M. P. Winsor, 1976. Swammerdam, Jan. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 168-175.
- Engel, 1986: 267-268.
- Boss, 1988: 121.
- Caprotti, 1991: 39.
- Carré, 1991: 7.
- Coomans, 1992: 201.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 57, 59, 64.
- Damkaer, 2002: 25-26.
- Adler, 2007: 11-12 [biography].
- Heller, 2007: 158.
- Williams, 2009: 24-26, 91, 95, 138.
- A. Örstan, 2010. John Ray's hermaphrodite snails on their 350th anniversary. Mollusc World 23: 3-4.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- D. Margócsy, 2014. Commercial visions: science, trade and visual culture in the Dutch Golden Age. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp.
- B. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2020. Malacologie in de Nederlanden: een kort historisch perspectief. Spirula 423: 40-43 [Swammerdam: pp. 40-41].
- Bybel der natuure of historie der insecten* (1737-1770) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN483385425>
- Swammerdam, Jan Jacobszoon (1606-1678; Netherlands)
- Father of Jan Swammerdam.
- Engel, 1986: 268-269.

- Coomans, 1992: 201.
- Swan, Emery Frederick (1916-2001; U.S.A.)
- *Tresus* and *Mya* (1950s).
- Swan, James Gilchrist (1818-1900; U.S.A.)
- J. G. Swan, 1857. The northwest coast; or, three years' residence in Washington Territory. New York: Harper Bros., xvi + 17-435 pp. [repr.: Fairfield, Washington: Ye Galleon Press, 1966; Seattle, Washington: University of Washington, 1972].
- L. McDonald, 1972. Swan among the Indians. Life of James G. Swan, 1818-1900. Portland, Oregon: Binfords & Mort, 233 pp.
- Smith, 1974: 6.
- Swanberg, Inger Lindström, (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Cerastoderma* ecology (1991).
- Swanker, W. A. [Mr. & Mrs.] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs of Ontario (1955).
- Swann, Charles P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster shell (1983).
- Swann, Howard Kirke (1919-1993; U.K.)
- Bookdealer; father of Anthony Swann.
- H. K. Swann, 1991. A brief history of Wheldon & Wesley Ltd. Antiquarian Book Monthly Review 18(2): 70-71, 74-76 [portrait].
- C. E. Jackson, 1993. Obituary: Howard Kirke Swann 1919-1993. Archives of Natural History 21(3): 417-418 [biography, portrait].
- Swann, Anthony [Tony] Howard (1950-20**; U.K.)
- Bookdealer; son of Howard K. Swann.
- H. K. Swann, 1991. A brief history of Wheldon & Wesley Ltd. Antiquarian Book Monthly Review 18(2): 70-71, 74-76 [portrait].
- Swanson, Charles M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Functional morphology of freshwater clams (1985).
- Swanson, Jay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nerita* behavior (1978).
- Swanston, Douglas (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Tresus*, *Vilasina* (2012).
- Swanston, William (1841-1932; Ireland)
- J. K. Charlesworth, 1934. William Swanston. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 90(2)(358): lxxviii-lxix.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 422.
- Praeger, 1949: 161.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Swanston: p. 201, as "Willim"].
- Cleevely, 1983: 281.
- Swanton, Ernest William Brockton (1870-1958; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Somersetshire (1899).
- Heginbotham, 1946: 461.
- Anonymous, 1949. [note concerning his retirement]. Journal of Conchology 23(2): 55.
- [A. E. Ellis], 1959. Obituary. E. W. Swanton, 1870-1958. Journal of Conchology 24(9): 326-327.
- J. Chatfield, 2018. E. W. Swanton: conchologist and museum curator at Haslemere, Surrey. Mollusc World 47: 18-23 [portraits, bibliography].
- The Mollusca of Somerset* (1912) online at the Internet Archive.
- Swart, D. B. (18**-19**; South Africa)
- *Mytilus* (1926).
- Swart, Elferra M. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2019).
- Swart, L. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ohio River molluscs (1950).
- Swart, P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fasciolariidae ecology (2014).
- Swarts, Sean (****-****; South Africa)
- Swartz, Charles Kephart (1861-1949; U.S.A.)
- Devonian of Maryland (1913).
- Swartz, Frank McKim (1899-1982; U.S.A.)
- Devonian of Pennsylvania (1958).
- Swartz, Stanley L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopuses*, *squid* & *cuttlefish* (1999).
- Sweatman, P. H. A. (19**-****; Australia)

- Ecology of intertidal gastropods (1997).
- Swedmark, Bertil (1918-1975; Sweden/France)
- Interstitial molluscs from 1950s.
- Xxx, 1975. *Marine Biology* 33(x): 279-280 [portrait] [not seen].
- Sweeney, Alison (197*?-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Tridacna* iridescence; squid optics.
- Barnett, 2021: 291-292, 299-302, 305, 307, 341.
- Sweeney, Betsy (19**-****; Canada)
- Bivalve digestion (1980).
- Sweeney, Michael J. (1946-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods.
- Rehder, 1997: 159, 167, 175, 179, 185.
- Sweeney-Reeves, Mary (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Amygdalum* growth (2003).
- Sweet, Beatrice Marie (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 458; 1987: 131.
- Sweet, Merrill H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rangia* physiology (1972).
- Sweet, Walter C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Permian of Iran (1973).
- Sweijd, Neville (19**-****; South Africa)
- Growth lines in *Haliotis* (1994).
- Swennen, Cornelis Kees (1929-2020; Netherlands)
- Nudibranchs (1959), *Macoma* (1969), *Corambe* (1995).
- Voous, 1995: 477-479.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2010. Een eredoctoraat (doctoratus honoris causa) voor ons voormalig NMV-lid Cornelis (Kees) Swennen. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 377: 152 [portrait].
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2020. Cornelis (Kees) Swennen (1929-2020). *Spirula* 423: 47-48 [not seen].
- Swenson, Arthur Jaren (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Cretaceous ammonites (1962).
- Swezey, Daniel S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone aquaculture (2019).
- Swiderski, Donald L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* systematics (1990).
- Swift, Mary Louise (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (1981).
- Abbott, 1987: 131 [entry cut off].
- Swift, Robert (1809-1885; U.S.A.)
- Swift, Robert Eaglesfield Griffith (1796-1872; U.S.A./St. Thomas)
- *Marine shells of the Virgin Islands* (1863).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 99.
- T. Bland, conveyed by W. J. Clench, 1938. Robert Swift. *The Nautilus* 51(4): 142-143.
- Abbott, 1973: 164.
- Coomans, 1989: 30.
- Johnson, 2006a: 20-21.
- Swiggs, Jennifer (19**-20**; U.S.A./Costa Rica)
- *Agaronia* behavior (2015).
- Swinden, Jan Hendrik van (1746-1823; Netherlands)
- J. C. Ramaer, 1918. Swinden (Jan Hendrik). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 1289-1291.
- Engel, 1986: 269-270.
- Swindler, Gary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Impact of pollution (1978).
- Swink, S. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster pathogen (1993).
- Swinnen, Frank (1961-20**; Belgium)
- Marine molluscs of Madeira (2009), Cassidae (2016).
- Swinnerton, H. Hurd (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Ammonites (1918).
- Switzer-Dunlap, Marilyn F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Fanning Island with E. A. Kay (1974), land snail food (1989).
- Swoboda, Edward (1917-2013; U.S.A.)
- Southern California collector of showy shells; also traded in jewelry.
- Swoboda Calvo, I.; see: Calvo, I. Swoboda
- Sy, Eymard John P. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* ecology (2019).
- Sy, I. (19**-****; Senegal)

- Ecology of *Anadara* (1994).
- Syasina, I. G. (19**-****; Russia)
- Member Far East Malacological Society.
- Sychev, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Helicopsis* (2016).
- Syda Rao, G. (19**-20**; India)
- *Indian sacred chank* (2013) with A. P. Lipton & I. Jagadis.
- Sykes, Ernest Ruthven (1867-1954; U.K.)
- Son-in-law of J. C. Melvill; marine molluscs of Dorset (1946).
- Smith, 1906: 724, 730.
- Pilsbry, 1914: lvii.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1916).
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357, pl. 49; 1927b: 162, pl. 21 [portrait].
- W. Rees, 1954. The shell collections of E. R. Sykes. *Journal of Conchology* 24(1): 23-24.
- W. J. Rees, 1962. Ernest Ruthven Sykes (1867-1954). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(1): 20-27 [bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 29.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 85-86.
- Fouché, 1995: 56.
- Johnson, 1996: 171.
- S. P. Dance, 2016. How a conchophobe helped a conchologist's daughter get in touch with me. *Mollusc World* 42: 26-27.
- Goodwin, 2022b: 27 [biography, portrait].
- Preece et al., 2022: 28.
- Sylvester, Francisco (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Limnoperna* biology (2006).
- Sylvester-Bradley, Peter Colley (1913-1978; U.K.)
- Paleoecology; aptychi (1957), primarily fossil ostracods.
- M. A. Khan, 1978. P. C. Sylvester-Bradley. *Nature* 274(5672): 727.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 366 [biography].
- Symes, P. B. (19**-****; Canada)
- Associated with Conchological Branch of Ottawa Field Naturalists' Club.
- Symonds, Malcolm Francis (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *New species of Neritidae (Gastropoda, Neritimorpha) from the Solent Group (late Eocene and early Oligocene) of the Hampshire Basin* (2015).
- Symondson, William O. C. [Bill] (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Slugs of Britain and Ireland* with others (2014).
- Synnot, Russell N. (19**-****; Australia)
- Muricid reproduction (1980).
- Syonnest [Sionnest, Sionest, Sionnet], Claude (1749-1820; France)
- Also known as entomologist, botanist.
- Carré, 1991: 10.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84.
- Audibert, 2009: 60.
- C. Audibert, 2010. Les manuscrits de Faure-Biguet et Sionest, deux pionniers de la malacologie rhônalpine. *Folia Conchylologica* 6: 5-36.
- Sypniewski, Felicjan (1822-1877; Poland)
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 279.
- Sysoev, Alexander Vladimirovich (1958-20**; Russia)
- *Conoidea* (1996); *Land snails and slugs of Russia and adjacent countries* (2009) with A. A. Schileyko, freshwater snails (2012).
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 47 [portrait].
- Sysoev, Vladimir Aleksandrovich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Szabó, Imre (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Mesozoic (2004-2008).
- Szabó, István (19**-****; Hungary)
- Spouse of M. Szabó; *Agriolimax* (1930).
- Szabo, J. (19**-****; Hungary)
- Jurassic (1980s-1990s).
- Szabó, Katherine (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Archaeomalacology: shells in the archaeological record* (2014) with others.

- Szabó, Margit (19**-****; Hungary)
- Spouse of István Szabó; *Agriolimax* (1930).
- Szabó, Sándor (19**-****; Hungary)
- Freshwater molluscs (1980).
- Szafanski, Kamil M. (19**-20**; France)
- *Idas* (2015).
- Szajnocha, Władysław Waclaw (1857-1928; Poland)
- Fossil cephalopods.
- W. Szajnocha, 1926. Czterdziestolecie Gabinetu Geologicznego Uniwersytetu Jagiellońskiego (1886-1925). Rocznik Polskiego Towarzystwa Geologicznego/Annales de la Société Géologique de Pologne 3: 1-60 [bibliography, pp. 54-58].
- Anonymous, 1928. Prof. Dr. Wladyslaw Szajnocha. Rocznik Polskiego Towarzystwa Geologicznego/Annales de la Société Géologique de Pologne 5: 353, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al. 1938: 423.
- Szal, Roger Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Osphradium* (1971).
- Szalontayová, Veronica (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Szappanos, Bálint (19**-20**; Hungary)
- *Vallonia* morphology (2019).
- Szarowska, Magdalena (1952-2013; Poland)
- Rissooidea (2000s), *Melanopsis* (2002).
- Anonymous, 2013. Magdalena Szarowska (1952-2013) – obituary. Folia Malacologica 21(4): 209-214 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- Szekeres, Miklós (19**-20**, Hungary)
- Clausiliidae (2000s-2020s).
- Szempruch, A. J. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalve contamination (2013).
- Szép, Rezső (1860-1918; Hungary)
- Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Szigehty, Anna S. (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Vertigo* (1973).
- Szives, Otilia (19**-20**, Hungary)
- Cretaceous ammonites (2007).
- Szíjj, József (18**-19**, Hungary)
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis 33: 25-51 [Szíjj: p. 49, sample label].
- Szlavec, Katalin (19**-****; Hungary/U.S.A.)
- Land snail behavior (1986).
- Szónoky, Miklós (19**-****; Hungary)
- Fossil freshwater clams (1980).
- Szörényi, László (19**-20**, Hungary)
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Szörényi: p. 67].
- Szűcs, Endre (1914-1984; Hungary)
- Eocene (1950s).
- Sztajner, Przemysław (19**-20**, Poland)
- Netitopsid opercula (2005).
- Szolcman (Stolzmann), Jan Stanisław (1854-1928; Poland)
- D. Mierzwa-Szymkowiak & A. S. H. Breure, 2017. Inside and outside the Neotropics: three Polish naturalists during the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. Archives of Natural History 44(1): 151–158 + Supplementary material online [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Sztybor, Kamilla (19**-20**, Norway)
- Pleistocene Vesicomidae (2017).
- Szuch, Ernest J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropods (1970s-1980s).
- Szybiak, Krystyna (19**-20**, Poland)
- Land snails; *Zmienność świdrzyka leśnego Macrogastra plicatula (Draparnaud, 1801) (Clausiliidae, Gastropoda)* (1997), *Świdrzyki Wielkopolski* (2009) with E. Koralewska-Batura & J. Błoszyk.
- Szymelfenig, Maria (19**-20**, Poland)
- *Clione* (2015).

T

- Tabakaeva, A. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Mactrid physiology (2016).
- Tabakaeva, O. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Mactrid physiology (2016).
- Tabakova, Evgenia V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Bivalve genetics (2004).
- Tabakotani, Masao (19**-****; Japan)
- Collector, especially Pectinidae.
- Tabalanza, Tracy D. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* ecology (2019).
- Tabanelli, Cesare (19**-20**; Italy)
- Fossils since 1980s; fossil Rissoidea (2011) with C. Bongiardino & I. Perugia.
- Tabares, Alfredo (1945-2003; Uruguay)
- J. C. Zaffaroni, 2004 [“2002”]. Alfredo Tabares (1945-2003). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 8(82-83): 266.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 15 [portrait].
- Tabagari, Liana Petrovna (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Tabb, Durbin C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Polymesoda* (1971).
- Taberner, Miguel Bech (19**-20**; Spain)
- Freshwater molluscs of southwestern Spain (2004) with J. L. H. Dionisio.
- Tablado, Alejandro (19**-****; Argentina)
- Chiton growth (1997).
- Tableman, Fred (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting non-marine snails in New Jersey (1919).
- Taboyakova, Valentina Iakovlevna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- *Opyt biometricheskogo izucheniya pliotsenovykh viviparusov yuga SSSR [Experience of biometric study of the Pliocene Viviparus of the south of the U.S.S.R.]* (1964).
- Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 24.
- Tabunkov, Vladiir Dmitrievich (1941-****; Bulgaria)
- *Nuculana* (1974), commercial bivalve ecology (1975).
- Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Taburiaux, Jean (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pearls, their origin, treatment and identification* (1985).
- Tachikawa, Hiroyuki (19**-****; Japan)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Tackett, Lydia (19**?-20**; U.S.A.)
- Triassic paleoecology.
- Barnett, 2021: 54.
- Tada, Akira (19**-****; Japan)
- Clausiliidae with Minato (1970s).
- Tada, Keigo (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Glossocardia* age (2011).
- Tada, Motohiko (19**-****; Japan)
- *Anadara* (1968).
- Tada, Takeichi (1899-1986; Japan)
- H. Hidenobu, 1987. [Obituary of the late Mr. Takeichi Tada.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 18(1): 24-26 [in Japanese; portrait].
- T. Habe, 1987. [Biohistory of malacologists (66) Takeichi Tada.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 18(1): 27-28 [in Japanese].
- Tadić, A. (19**-****; Slovakia)
- *The most important representatives of the mussels of the genus Unio from the Sava, Danube and Kopačko Jezero lake; Najvažniji predstavnici školjaka roda Unio iz save, dunava i kopačkog jezera. The collection of Unionidae in the museum of natural sciences, Belgrade; Zbirka unionida prirodnjačkog muzeja u Beogradu* (1960); translated into English by the National Science Foundation (1973).
- Tadjalli-Pour, Mahdi (19**-****; Iran)
- *Les mollusques marins des côtes Iraniennes de la Mer Caspienne* (1977).
- Bosch et al., 1995: 16.
- Taft, Celeste (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shell-bearing land snails of Ohio* (1961).

- Tagaro, Sheila P. (1983-20**; Philippines)
- Conidae (2017).
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Sheila P. Tagaro. P. 20, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Tagawa, Masaru (19**-****; Japan)
- Coauthor of book on offshore Japanese gastropods (1988).
- Tagliamacco, Andrea (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pliocene molluscs of Rio Torsero (2005).
- Tagliani, Guilio (19**-****; Italy)
- *Cepaea* statistics (1942).
- Tagliaro, Claudia Helena (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Corbicula* in Amazon Basin (2003), *Crassostrea* taxonomy (2007, 2010).
- Taguchi, Ayako (19**-20**; Japan)
- New *Vepricardium* (1990), life cycle of a commensal clam (2001).
- Taïeb, Nadira (19**-20**; France)
- *Aphysia* anatomy (1999, 2001).
- Taïr-Abbaci, K. (19**-20**; France)
- *Pisidium* (2012).
- Tait, A. I. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Biomphalaria* (1981).
- Tait, Charles [Judge] (1768-1835; U.S.A.)
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Tait: pp. 10-16 & passim pl. 6, portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 164.
- Tait, D. R. (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Tait, Richard (19**-****; Australia)
- *Botula* biology (1984).
- Tajima, Chikage (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Tak, D. Leung (19**-****; Senegal)
- Ecology of *Anadara* (1994).
- Takacs-Vesbach, C. D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid bacteria (2011).
- Takada, Ryoji (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Mercenaria* (2015).
- Takada, Yoshitake (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Macridiscus* (2012).
- Takagawa, Kinji (****-1994; Japan)
- Protobranchs (1991).
- T. Watanabe, 1995. [Recalling Mr. Kinji Takagawa.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 25(3): 79-80 [in Japanese].
- Takagi, Ryousuke (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell structure in *Pinctada* (2002).
- Takahashi, Goro (****-1977?; Japan)
- M. Okamoto, 1977. [Memory of the late Goro Takahashi and his molluscan species]. *Chiribotan* 9(7): 166-170, 173 [in Japanese].
- Takahashi, Hirokazu (19**-****; Japan)
- Miocene (1987).
- Takahashi, S. (19**-****; Japan)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Takahashi, Shigeru (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Takahashi, Shin (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Nucella* physiology (2015).
- Takahashi, Takemi (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous Ammonoidea (1988).
- Takahashi, Tohru (19**-20**; Japan)
- Life cycle of a commensal clam (2001).
- Takahashi, Yui (19**-20**; Japan)
- Cretaceous land snails (2019).
- Takahashi, Yuji (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Takai, Ken (19**-20**; Japan)
- Thyasiridae (2023).
- Takaichi, S. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell development in a pulmonate (2003).
- Takaki, Yoshihiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Bivalve genetics (2017).

- Takakura, Koh-Ichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Ecology of *Cipangopaludina* (2014).
- Takakura, Usamaro (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Takakuwa, Hiroshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- N. Izawa & K. Matsuoka catalogues of his collection in Toyohashi Museum of Natural History (2000s).
- Takano, Tsuyoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Gastropod phylogeny (2019).
- Takashi, Ino (19**-****; Japan)
- *Biological studies on the propagation of Japanese abalone (genus Haliotis)* (1952).
- Takashi, Matsubara (19**-20**; Japan)
- Miocene Corbulidae (2002).
- Takashi, Waragaya (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Acesta* chromosomes (2013).
- Takashigue, H. (19**-20**; Japan)
- New *Cribraria* (2016).
- Takasaki, Kenji (19**-20**; Japan)
- Nudibranch feeding (2007).
- Takashige, H. (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Japanese seashells illustrated* (2019).
- Takashina, Kohei (19**-20**; Japan)
- Thyasiridae (2023).
- Takatsuki, Shunichi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Kai no seikatsu [Life of shells]* (1942).
- Takechi, H. (****-1932; Japan)
- Anonymous, 1932. Obituary: H. Takechi. *Venus* 3(5): 302-303 [portrait].
- Takeda, Hidezo (19**-****; Japan)
- Oligocene (1953).
- Takeda, Naokuni (19**-****; Japan)
- Land snail anatomy (1980s-1990s).
- Takeda, Satoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Hipponix* (2013).
- Takeda, Shin'ichi (1968-20**; Japan)
- *Katatumuri handobukku* (2015).
- Takei, Satoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Japanese seashells illustrated* (1978, 2019).
- Takeichi, Mari (19**-20**; Japan)
- Reproduction in *Pomacea* (2007).
- Takemura, Yoshio (19**-****; Japan)
- Anatomy of *Pinctada* (1957).
- Takenouchi, Koichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shells of Japan (2001, 2007).
- Takeshima, Mitsuo (1909-****; Japan)
- *Hotaruika* [Firefly squid] (1966).
- Takehita, Fumio (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Neptunea* reproduction (2012).
- Takeuchi, Maya (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Cerithidea* reproduction (2010).
- Taki, Isao (1898-1961; Japan)
- Brother of Iwao Taki; chitons; *Mollusca of Jehol* (1939), *An illustrated handbook of shells in natural colors from the Japanese islands and adjacent territory* (1954, 1961) with S. Hirase, anatomy of *Volutopsis* (1957).
- Editor, 1958. [Birthday commemoration]. *Venus* 20(2): pl. 19 [portrait with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
- Editor et al., 1962. [Memorial Addresses for the the Late Dr. Isao Taki]. *Venus* 22(1): 1-12 [in Japanese].
- K. Oyama, 1962. Reminiscence of the late Dr. Isao Taki – description of *Buccinum isaotakii*. *Venus* 22(1): 54-55, pls. 2, 3 [in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1962. Memories of brother Isao Taki – his life and work. List of papers by Isao Taki. *Venus* 22(1): 13-28, pl. 1 [portraits, bibliography; in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1962. Obituary for ... Isao Taki. *Venus* 21(3): 325 [in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- Taki, Iwao (1900-1984; Japan)
- Brother of Isao Taki; chitons, pholads (1945-1950s), Gastrochaenidae (1955).
- T. Kuroda et al., 1961. Congratulatory addresses in The Celebration Number of Dr. Iwao Taki for his 61st Birthday. *Venus*

- 21(4): 355-364, pl. 20 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Editor, 1984. [Biography of, taxa described by, Taxa dedicated to, and publications by Dr. Iwao Taki]. *Venus* 43(3):i-ix, plate [portrait; in Japanese].
- T. Habe et al., 1984. [The memories of the late Dr. Iwao Taki, the Honorary President of the Malacological Society of Japan.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(2-3): 35-54 [in Japanese] [portraits].
- Takikawa, Shohei (19**-*); Japan)
Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Takishita, Kiyotaka (19**-*); Japan)
● Bivalve genetics (2017).
- Taktakishvili, Iraklii Georgievich (1935-*); Georgia)
● Paleontologist; Cardiidae (1980s).
Amitrov, 1983: 46.
- Talavera, Florencio F. (*-19**); Philippines)
● Shells of Philippines (1931, 1933), senior author with Leopoldo Faustino on both.
- Talavera, F. G.; see: García-Talavera, F.
- Talavera Mayer, Jesús (19**-*); Mexico)
● *Lyropecten* culture (2002).
- Talavero, Pedro (19**-*); Spain)
● *Haminoea* (1987).
- Talbot, Sandra L. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
● *Enteroctopus* genetics (2017).
- Taldenkova, Ekaterina Evgenievna (1959-*); Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Talenti, Enrico (19**-*); Italy)
● Marine and non-marine fauna (1980s-2010s).
- Talingting, Alejandra (Linda) and Elpedio (Teddy) (*-*) (19**-*); Philippines)
Joffe, 2017: 165 [biography, portrait].
- Tallarico, Lenita de Freitas (19**-*); Brazil)
● Bivalves of São Paulo (2014), sperm structure (2018).
- Talley, Drew M. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
● Estuary bivalves (2016).
- Talley, Theresa S. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
● Estuary bivalves (2016).
- Tallqvist, Minna Elisabeth (19**-*); Norway)
● *Clinocardium* growth (2000).
- Tallmon, David A. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
● Octopod populations (2013).
- Talmadge, Robert Raymond (1913-1979; U.S.A.)
● Haliotidae and other gastropods (1950s-1970s).
Abbott, 1973: 458.
[notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1980: i [1981].
B. Hawkins & W. R. Keeler, 1981. In memoriam: Robert R. Talmadge (1913-1979). *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 13: 17-19 [portrait, bibliography].
Abbott, 1987: 132, 162.
Coan, 1988: 100 [portrait].
- Talman, Sonia G. (19**-*); Australia)
● Introduced *Corbula* (2001).
- Talmor, Nira (19**-*); Israel)
● Biochemistry of non-marine snails (1976).
- Taltasse, Pierre (19**-*); Morocco)
● Thesis: *Recherches géologiques et hydrogéologiques dans le bassin lacustre de Fès-Meknès* (1950) [plates of non-marine fossil shells].
- Tamarin, Arnold (19**-*); U.S.A.)
● *Urosalpinx* (1968), byssus in *Mytilus* (1970s).
- Tamayo Goya, Jorge C. (19**-*); Spain)
● Bivalves of the Gulf of Valencia (2008).
- Tamburi, Nicolás E. (19**-*); Argentina)
● *Pomacea* physiology (2000s-2010s).
- Tambutté, Sylvie (19**-*); France)
● Biomineralization in cephalopods (2012).
- Tâmega, Frederico Tapajós de Souza (19**-*); Brazil)
● Vermetidae (2018).
- Tamimi, Adel Ghaith Al (19**-*); Qatar)
● *Shells of Qatari shores* (2002) with C. Dupont.

- Tamini, Leandro (19**-20**; Argentiina)
- *Argonauta* (2002).
- Tamone, Sherry L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Octopod populations (2013).
- Tams, Georg [M.D.] (18**-19**; Germany)
- G. Tams, 1845. Visit to the Portuguese possessions in south-western Africa; translated from the German by H. Evans Lloyd, with an introduction and annotations by H. Evans Lloyd. London: Newby, 2 vols. [reprinted, New York: Negro Universities Press, 1969].
- Barnard, 1965: 29.
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Tams: p. 45].
- Tamsouri, Naoufal (19**-20**; Morocco)
- New *Eubranthus* (2015).
- Tamura, Minoru (19**-****; Japan)
- Jurassic (1955), Triassic (1970).
- Tamvacakis, Arianna N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch nerves (2019).
- Tan, Andy D. Y. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve genetics (2023).
- Tan, Antonieto S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell microstructure (1990s), development of *Bankia* (1993).
- Tan, Barbara (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Tan, Edwin Y. W. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Giant clam diversity (2023).
- Tan, Joash (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Tan, K. S. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Mytilid phylogeny (2023).
- Tan, Keinosuke (1900-1965; Japan)
- I. Hayasaka, 1968. A short biography of the late Prof. Tan. *Venus* 27(1): 35-36 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Tan[,] Koh Siang (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Coauthor with L. M. Chou *Guide to common seashells of Singapore* (2000), many other papers on marine molluscs.
- Tan[,] Mun Hua (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- *Lutraria* genetics (2016).
- Tan, S. H. M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Mytilid phylogeny (2023).
- Tan, Shau Hwai (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Onchidiidae (2010s).
- Tan[,] Siong Kiat (1974-20**; Singapore)
- Checklist of molluscs of Singapore with H. P. M. Woo (2010), *Guide to snails and other non-marine molluscs of Singapore* (2012) with S. Y. Chan & G. R. Clements.
- Tan[,] Tien-His (19**-****; China)
- Nudibranchs (1980s), flashing land snails (1987).
- Tan, Tomoko (19**-****; Japan)
- Mytilid chromosomes (1994).
- Tan[,] W. H. (19**-****; Singapore)
- Development in *Mytilus viridis* (1975).
- Tanabe, Kazushige (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Nautilus* (1990-2002), ammonites (2009), Cretaceous squids (2015).
- Tanabe, Shinsuke (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Nucella* physiology (2015).
- Tanacredi, John T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Geukensia* ecology (1993).
- Takahata, Naoto (19**-20**; Japan)
- Thyasiridae (2023).
- Tanaka, Akira (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Mizuhopecten* genetics (2004).
- Tanaka, Hiroyuki (19**-****; Japan)
- Squid (1998).
- Tanaka, Jiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Anatomy of *Anomia* (1955).
- Tanaka, Katsunori (19**-****; Japan)
- *Profulvia* (1992), Eocene *Campanile* (1996).
- Tanaka, Kentaro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Thyasiridae (2023).
- Tanaka, Marcel Okamoto (19**-20**; Brazil)

- *Brachidontes* taxonomy (1999), limpet ecology (2002).
- Tanaka, Masao (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Theora* (1976).
- Tanaka, Notaro (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Nudibranch feeding (2007).
- Tanaka, T. (19**-****; Japan)
 - Shells of Aichi Prefecture with Kawai (1998).
- Tanaka, Takeo (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Calypptogena* (1989).
- Tanaka, Yataro (19**-****; Japan)
 - Spawning in *Venerupis* (1954).
- Tanaka, Yoshio [Baron] (1838-1916; Japan)

Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.

T. Nishikawa, 2021. Did Yoshio Tanaka's hand-written manuscript dated 1882 bridge the gap between pre-modern and modern ascidiology in Japan? Taxa, Proceedings of the Japanese Society of Systematic Zoology 51: 19-28.
- Tanasawet, Supita (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - *Haliotis* physiology (2013).
- Tanase, A.-M. (19**-20**; Romania)
 - Teredinid anatomy (2021).
- Tanduo, Valentina (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Gastropod larvae (2020).
- Tang, Carol (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Fossil sampling (2003).
- Tang, Isabel (19**-****; Singapore)
 - *Sepiella* (1974).
- Tang[,] Li (19**-20**; China)
 - Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Tange, Kazuhito (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Terebridae (1998).
- Tanguy, Arnaud (19**-20**; France)
 - *Bathymodiolus* physiology (2018).
- Taniguchi, I. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Abalone ecology (2019).
- Tanis, Jan Johannes Cornelis (1924-****; Netherlands)
 - Marine species (1959).
- Voous, 1995: 482-483.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Taniushkin, Alexey I. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Land snail anatomy (1990s-2000s).
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Tanji, Toyooki (19**-****; Japan)
 - New Pleistocene *Macoma* (1980).
- Tankard, Anthony J. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - Pleistocene of South Africa (1975).
- Tankersley, Richard Allen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Littorina* behavior (1990), freshwater molluscs (2000).
- Tankerville, Charles Bennett [4th Earl] (1743-1822; U.K.)

Melvill, 1890: 201.

Tomlin, 1942b: 32-33.

Cleevely, 1983: 282.

Dance, 1985: 15-16.

Dance, 1986: 107-109, 228.

Trew, 1987: 82; 1990: 86.

Dance, 1999: 13.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 272.

G. M. D. Howat, 2004. White Conduit Cricket Club (act. c. 1785-1788). Oxford dictionary of national biography 58: 638-640 [Tankerville: p. 639].
- Tanov, Muhamad (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Clausiliidae (2020).
- Tantanasarit, Chayarat (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - Thesis on *Perna* ecology (2013).
- Tantanasiriwong, Ratsuda (19**-****; Thailand)
 - Lists of marine molluscs of Phuket Island (1978-1979).
- Tantichodok, P. (19**-****; Thailand)
 - *Proceedings of the Fourth Workshop of the Tropical Marine Mollusc Programme* (1994) with J. Hyleberg & A. Nateewathana.
- Tan-Tiu, Antonieto S. (1955-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Corbicula* morphology (1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 132.
- Tao[,] Hsi-Jen (****-****; China [Taiwan])
 - Fossil molluscs (1990s).

- Tapaswi, P. M. (19**-****; India)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1976) with G. W. Chiplonkar.
- Tapia, Gloria (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Melanopsis* (1998), *Theodoxus* (2000).
- Tapia-Díaz, Pamela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reef gastropods (2018).
- Tapia-Morales, Sandra (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* growth (2013).
- Tapia-Vásquez, Olivia (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Modiolus* (1999).
- Tapley, D. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Solemya*, *Yoldia* physiology (1991).
- Tappan, Benjamin, Jr. [Senator] (1773-1857; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 66.
- C. Goodrich, 1941. A senatorial conchologist. *The Nautilus* 55(2): 66.
- R. W. Dexter, 1971. Benjamin Tappan, Jr. (1773-1857) as a naturalist and a malacologist. *Sterkiana* 41: 45-49, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 165.
- D. J. Ratcliffe, ed., 1976. The autobiography of Benjamin Tappan. *Ohio History* 85(2): 109-157 [portrait].
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 125: 175-182.
- D. Feller, 1999. Tappan, Benjamin. *American National Biography* 21: 312-314.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Tappan: pp. 114-115].
- Tapparone Canefri, Cesare Maria (1838-1891; Italy)
- *Contribuzioni per una fauna malacologica delle Isole Papuane* (1874), *Zoologia del viaggio intorno al globo della regia fregata Magenta durante gli anni 1865-68. Malacologia (gasteropodi, acefali e brachiopodi)* (1874).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 114.
- A. Issel, 1892. Cesare Maria Tapparone Canefri. *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Genova* (ser. 2) 12: 103-109 [1-7] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1892. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 24(1-2): 30.
- Anonymous, 1893. Cesare Maria Tapparone Canefri. *The Nautilus* 7(1): 8-9.
- R. Gestro, 1922. Odoardo Beccari. *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale Giacomo Doria* 49: 242-297 [Tapparone-Canefri: pp. 280-291, bibliography of papers concerning material collected by Beccari].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357; 1927b: 162.
- W. S. S. Benthem Jutting, 1962. Selection of lectotypes of non-marine Mollusca of New Guinea, described by Tapparone Canefri, and now preserved in the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Ciacoma Doria" in Genoa. *Annales di Museo Civico di Genova* 73: 1-18, pls. 1-2.
- Dance, 1986: 160, 228.
- R. Poggi, 1996. Use of archives for nomenclatural purposes: clarifications and corrections of the dates of issue of volumes 1-8 (1870-1876) of the *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Genova*. *Archives of Natural History* 23(1): 99-105.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 272.
- M. A. Snyder & P. Callomon, 2010. Tapparone-Canefri's type material of fasciolariid Gastropoda (Mollusca) at the Genoa Natural History Museum. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 159(1): 31-38
- L. J. van Gemert, 2014. Hyphen or no hyphen, that's the question: Cesare Tapparone[-]Canefri and his bibliography. *Miscellanea Malacologica*, 6(5): 75-79 [bibliography].
- M. A. Snyder & P. Callomon, 2015. Species named in Fasciolaridae by Tapparone-Canefri and their types (Mollusca: Gastropoda). *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 164(1): 37-41.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- I. N. Bolotov et al., 2022. Follow the

- footsteps of Leonardo Fea: an example of an integrative revision of freshwater mussel taxa described from the former British Burma (Myanmar). *Journal of Zoological Systematics and Evolutionary Research* 2022: Article ID 6600359, 33 pp.
- Tappert, Andrea (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Molluskenzönosen von Waldstandorten des Pfälzerwaldes und der angrenzenden Rheinebene (unter Bildung von Zönosengruppen)* (2002).
- Taramelli, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- Molluscs of Civitavecchia (1977).
- Tarao, Shiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Anatomy of *Aplysia* (1935).
- Tarasov, Anatoliy Gennadievich (1956-****; Russia)
- Freshwater molluscs (1990s). Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tarasov, Vitaly G. (19**-**** Russia)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2004), *Macoma* (2004).
- Taravella, Anna (19**-20**; Italy)
- Slug chromosomes (2009).
- Tarazona, Juan (19**-20**; Peru)
- Sandy beach fauna (1986), *Ensis* (2010).
- Tardelli, Daniel Teixeira (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on *Olivella* (2013).
- Tardy, Emmanuel (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Mangelidae (2018).
- Tardy, Jean P. (19**-****; France)
- Opisthobranchs (1960s-1990s).
- Tarenne, Georges (17**-18**; France)
- La cochliopérie: recueil d'expériences très-curieuses sur les hélices terrestres, vulgairement nommés escargots: avec une instruction sur la guérison radicale des hernies ou descentes, sans dépense, ni aucun secours étranger* (1808) [Snail juice treatments for hernias!] online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- P. Jullien & P. Charroppin, 1983. L'escargot contre la hernie? *Revue d'Histoire de la Pharmacie* 71(258): 215-219.
- Targioni-Tozzetti, Giovanni (1712-1783; Italy)
- F. Rodolico, 1976. Targioni Tozzetti, Giovanni. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 257-258.
- T. Arrigoni, 1987. Uno scienziato nella Toscana del settecento Giovanni Targioni Tozzetti. *Documenti inediti di cultura Toscana* (Firenze), 9: 1-170, frontispiece [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- C. Cipriani, 2006. Felice Fontana and the formation of the naturalistic collections of the Imperial Royal Museum of Physics and Natural History of Florence. *Nuncius, Journal of the History of Science* 21(2): 265-294.
- E. Vaccari, 2007. The organized traveler: scientific instructions for geological travels in Italy and Europe during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. Pp. 7-17, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [Targioni Tozzetti, pp. 8-9].
- S. Dominici, 2009. Steno, Targioni and the two forerunners. *Journal of Mediterranean Earth Sciences*, 1: 101-110.
- G. Innocenti & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. Le collezioni di Invertebrati / The invertebrate collections. Pp. 132-171, in: G. Barsanti & G. Chelazzi, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Le collezioni della Specola: zoologia e cere anatomiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, 312 pp.
- E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Storia della Toscana, storia della Terra. Pp. 3-17, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale*

- dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze:
Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e
paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze
University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Romano, 2014: 224.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- S. Dominici & E. Cioppi, 2018. All is not
lost: history from fossils and catalogues at
the Museum of Natural History, University
of Florence. Pp. 59-80, in: G. D. Rosenberg
& R. M. Clary, eds., Museums at the
forefront of the history and philosophy of
geology: history made, history in the
making. Geological Society of America,
Special Papers 535: viii + 348 pp.
- Commentario sui cefalopodi mediterranei
del R. Museo di Firenze* (1869) online at the
Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Tarifeño-Silva, Eduardo (19**-20**; Chile)
- Aplacophora (1976), *Mesodesma* (1980),
Tagelus (1982), mytilid development (2005,
2008).
- Taris, Nicolas (19**-20**; France)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2011).
- Tarkhivshvili, David (19**-20**; Georgia)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Tarkowski, R. (19**-****; Poland)
- *Biostratigraphie ammonitique de
l'Oxfordien inférieur et moyen des environs
de Cracovie* (1983).
- Tarnowska-Marini, Katarzyna (19**-20**; France)
- *Cerastoderma* genetics (2016).
- Tarpley, Wallace A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Snails of Hiwassee River basin (1982).
- Tarr, Kathleen Jeanette (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet physiology (1976).
- Tarrant, David (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Cowries of New South Wales* (2016).
- Tarruellas Ruestes, Antonio (1963-****; Spain)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 302.
- Tartu, Christian (19**-****; France)
- *Cerastoderma* (1990s).
- Tarver, Jonnie W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Study of the clam, Rangia cuneata, in
Lake Pontchartrain and Lake Maurepas,
Louisiana* (1973) and *Mollusk communities
of Lakes Pontchartrain and Maurepas,
Louisiana* (1974) with R. J. Dugas.
- Tasch, Paul (1910-2001; U.S.A.)
- Cleavelly, 1983: 282.
- Taschenberg, Ernst Otto Wilhelm (1854-1923;
Germany)
- Primarily an entomologist; prepared the
Mollusca section of the *Bibliotheca
Zoologica*, 1861-1880 (1890).
- Tashiro, Jay Shiro (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cumingia* (1985), *Bithynia* (1985).
- Tashiro, Masayuki (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous of Japan (1970s-2000s); *Atlas
of fossils (Cretaceous bivalves from Japan)*
(1992).
- Taskinen, J. (19**-20**; Finland)
- Unionidae behavior (2003).
- Taslé, Armand [Père] (1801-1876; France)
- *Catalogue des mollusques observés dans
le département du Morbihan* (1864), western
France (1867, 1870).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nécrologie.
Journal de Conchyliologie 25(1): 96 [very
short obituary].
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Tassara, Mónica P. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Freshwater gastropods (2000s).
- Tasto, Robert N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Marine bivalves of the California coast*
(1974).
- Tatarenkov, Andrey Nikolaevich (1965-****;
Russia)
- *Littorina* genetics (1990s).
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tataryn, Emerald (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Morphological variation between marine
populations (2010).
- Tate, Della Mildred (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 458; 1987: 132.
- Tate, Ralph (1840-1901; U.K./Australia)
- Non-marine shells of Great Britain (1866),
fossil and Recent molluscs of Australia
(1870s-1900).

- Anonymous, 1902. Obituary Notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 5(2): 157-158.
- J. F. Blake, 1902. Professor Ralph Tate, F.L.S., F.G.S. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 4) 9(2): 87-95 [biography, bibliography].
- S. A. Stewart, 1902. The father of Irish Field Clubs. The Irish Naturalist 11(2): 36-39.
- M. Cossmann, 1903. Nécrologie. R. Tate. Journal de Conchyliologie 51(1): 92-94.
- Taylor, 1921: 114 [portrait].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357-358, pl. 49; 1927b: 162, pl. 21 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 423.
- Praeger, 1949: 161-162, pl. 14.
- A. R. Alderman, 1976. Tate, Ralph. Australian dictionary of biography 6: 243-244.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 282-283.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- I. Loch, 1990. R. Tate – Malacological Bibliography and Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 34 pp.
- D. F. Branagan, 1996. John Alexander Watt: geologist on the Horn Expedition. Pp. 42-58, in: S. R. Morton & D. J. Mulvaney, eds., Exploring central Australia: society, the environment, and the 1894 Horn Expedition. Chipping Norton (Australia): Surrey Beatty & Sons., x + 398 pp. [portraits].
- P. F. Murray, 1996. Tate's palaeontological observations with reference to the geological work of the Horn Expedition. Pp. 150-167, in: S. R. Morton & D. J. Mulvaney, eds., Exploring central Australia: society, the environment, and the 1894 Horn Expedition. Chipping Norton (Australia): Surrey Beatty & Sons., x + 398 pp.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 367-368 [biography, portrait].
- B. Kidman, 2015. Ralph Tate, his Natural History Museum at the University of Adelaide and the "Tate Museum." Historical Records of Australian Science 26(2): 101-121 [biography, portrait].
- Appendix to the Manual of Mollusca of S.P. Woodward, A.L.S.: containing such recent and fossil shells as are not mentioned in the second edition of that work* (1868) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Tatishvili, Kesariia Georgievna (1926-****; Georgia)
 - Tertiary molluscs (1960s), *Pinna* (1963). Amitrov, 1983: 46-47.
- Tatlow, Emily Mary [née Ferguson] (18**-1944; Ireland)
 - A. E. Craven, 1982. Celebrities in shells. The Conchologists' Newsletter 81: 9.
 - N. McMillan, 1998. An Irish conchologist – Mrs Tatlow. The Conchologists' Newsletter 147: 111-112.
 - M. R. S. Creese, 2004. Ladies in the laboratory II. West European women in science, 1800-1900. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Tatlow: p. 47].
- Tato, R. (19**-20**; Spain)
 - *Cuthona* (2015).
- Tatoni, Thierry (19**-****; France)
 - Land snail ecology (1995).
- Tattersall, Walter Medley (1882-1943; U.K.)
 - Mostly known for work on Crustacea; also published on *Littorina* (1920).
 - Anonymous, 1943. Dr. W. M. Tattersall, The Times (London), October 14, 1943: [page unknown].
 - S. Kemp, 1943. Prof. W. M. Tattersall. Nature 152(3864): 592-593.
 - J. W. Jackson, 1943. Obituary: Walter Medley Tattersall (1882-1943). North Western Naturalist 18(4): 328-330, pl. 8 [biography, portrait].
 - Anonymous, 1945. [obituary]. Journal of Conchology 22(6): 132.
- Tattersfield, Peter (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - African land snails (1990s-2010s).
- Taub, Stephan R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Mercenaria* genetics (1980s).
- Tauber, Alfons Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
 - Fossil teredinids (1954).

- Täuber, Hugo Friedrich Ferdinand (1872-****; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur Morphologie der Stylommatophoren* (1900); book on freshwater fauna (1909).
- Tauc, Ladislav (1926-1999; Czechoslovakia / France).
- *Aplysia* neurobiology.
- E. Kandel, 2016. [Autobiography]. Pp. 166-218, in: Larry R. Squire, ed., *The history of neuroscience in autobiography*, vol. 9. Washington D.C.: Society for Neuroscience. [Tauc, pp. 184-185].
- Tauch, Leopold (18**-19**; Germany)
- Cape Verde collection (1884).
- Taurer, Markus M. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Freshwater mussels (2002).
- Taurer-Gallenstein, H. von; see: Gallenstein, H. T. von
- Tausch, Leopold von Glöckelsturn (1858-1899; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 404.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 424.
- Tavani, Guido (19**-****; Italy)
- Publications on Cretaceous of Africa (1940s), Eocene (1946), Pliocene (1951).
- Tavasiev, Ruslan Andreevich (1947-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tavera Jerez, Juan (1917-1991; Chile)
- E. Pérez, 2011. El Profesor Juan Tavera Jerez (1917-1991) y sus aportes al campo de la Paleontología chilena. *Asociación Paleontológica de Chile, Boletín Informativo*, 4: 3-25 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2017. The malacological contributions of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 31-322 [Tavera Jerez: p. 35].
- Tavernier, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil oyster bed (1990).
- Taviani, G. G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Continental shelf molluscs (1978).
- Taviani, Marco (1952-****; Italy)
- Marine gastropods (1970s-2000s).
- Taviani, Narriman (19**-****; Italy)
- *Coralliophila* (1986).
- Távora, Luís de (1959-****; Portugal)
- Tavora, Vladimir Araujo (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Miocene Architectonicidae (2021).
- Tawa, Kota (19**-20**; Japan)
- Ecology of *Cipangopaludina* (2014).
- Tawfik, F. A. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Heavy metals in the mussel Mytilus edulis planulatus from Port Phillip and Corio bays* (1978) with G. J. Fabris & J. E. Harris.
- Tawith, Kartini (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Tax, C. J. H. M. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Strombidae in art (2000).
- Taxson, Albert (1908-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Anne Taxson.
- Abbott, 1975: 591; 1987: 132.
- D. Raeihle, 1989. Albert Taxson. *New York Shell Club Notes* 310: 2.
- Taxson, Anne (****-1993; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Albert Taxson.
- W. Sage, 1994. In memoriam. *New York Shell Club Notes* 331: 11.
- Tay[,] C. S. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Introduced *Mytella* (2018).
- Tay[,] Ywee Chieh (19**-20**; Singapore)
- *Peronia* (2018).
- Tayahun, Szabolcs (19**-****; Hungary)
- *A tengerek ékszereiről* [shell picture book] (1988).
- Taylor, _____ [M.D.] (17**-18**; Ireland)
- Mentioned by Turton; material to Royal Dublin Society.
- Taylor, A. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Burrowing in *Arctica* (1976).
- Taylor, Barbara (19**-****; Canada)
- Limpet radulae (1989).
- Taylor, Charles D. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 458-459; 1987: 132.

- Taylor, Clyde C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Siliqua* growth (1959), *Clinocardium* (1960).
- Taylor, Daisy A. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Oyster physiology (2012).
- Taylor, David Gene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Jurassic ammonites (1984).
- Taylor, Derek J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (1998), *Lasaea* genetics (2000).
- Taylor, Dwight Willard (1932-2006; U.S.A.)
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Taylor: p. 9].
- Abbott, 1973: 459; 1987: 132.
- Z. Barrientos & M. Springer, 2007. In memoriam. Dwight Willard Taylor "Don Guillermo". *Revista de Biología Tropical* 55(1): ix-xii [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- J. R. Grehan, 2007. Dwight W. Taylor (1932-2006): a pioneering panbiogeographer. *Biogeografía* 2: 17-22 [portrait; an online journal].
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- A. R. Kabat & R. I. Johnson, 2008. Dwight Willard Taylor (1932-2006): his life and malacological research. *Malacologia* 50(1-2): 175-218 [portraits].
- F. Scarabino, 2008. Dwight W. Taylor (1932-2006): breve semblanza. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacologica del Uruguay* 90: 117-118.
- Dance, 2009: 567-568, 570.
- D. Lofgren & J. Liu, 2019. Moment of time: the life of Raymond Alf and the history of the Peccary Society. Claremont (California): Webb School, xii + 340 pp. [portraits; Taylor: pp. 111, 202, 216-217, 220, 232, 234, 238, 246].
- A. Franzen & A. Simons, 2019. Revisiting the Dwight W. Taylor collection of mollusks: curation and cataloging of invertebrate specimens in the Bell Museum. *Ellipsaria* 21(1): 17-18.
- Taylor, Fred (1871-1949; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; non-marine molluscs near Oldham (1898).
- J. Armitage, 1949. Mr. Fred Taylor of Oldham – an appreciation by 'Moorcock'. *Oldham Chronicle* Feb. 19, 24, March 5 1949: [pagination unknown] [also reprinted] [neither seen].
- J. W. Jackson, 1949. Obituary. F. Taylor, 1871-1949. *Journal of Conchology* 23(3): 86-88.
- J. Armitage, 1953. Fred Taylor (1871-1949). *North Western Naturalist* (n.s.) 1(3): 456-459, pl. 23 [biography, portrait].
- J. Armitage, 1962. Snailing with Fred Taylor. *Athene, A Journal of Natural History and Microscopy* (Oldham) 3: 63-65.
- Norris, 1993: 28.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Norris, 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World* 32: 26-28 [portrait].
- B. Goodwin, 2015. The 'lost' shell collections of Fred Taylor of Oldham. *Mollusc World* 39: 10-13 [portraits].
- Taylor, George H. (****-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; shells found near Wakefield (1875).
- Norris, 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- Taylor, George William [Reverend] (1854-1912; U.K./Canada)
- A. W. Hanham, 1912. George W. Taylor. *The Nautilus* 26(7): 83-84.
- Anonymous, 1913. Rev. G. W. Taylor, D.D. *Journal of Conchology* 14(4): 98.
- Drake, 1963: 6, 10-11.
- La Rocque, 1962: 36-37.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Preliminary catalogue of the marine Mollusca of the Pacific coast of Canada* (1895) online at: <http://www.archiv.org>
- Taylor, [Miss] H. J. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Warwickshire with B. B. Woodward (1904).
- Taylor, Harold (19**-20** U.K.)

- *An illustrated guide to the freshwater Mollusca of Sri Lanka* (2015).
- Taylor, J. M. B. (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Testacella* (1889).
- Taylor, Jane B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod veligers (1981).
- Taylor, Jenni (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Doris* (2005).
- Taylor, Joanne K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Biomphalaria* reproduction (1996).
- Taylor, John David (1941-20**; U.K.)
- Papers with E. Glover on Lucinidae; *Shell structure and mineralogy of the Bivalvia* (1969) with W. J. Kennedy & A. Hall, *Origin and evolutionary radiation of the Mollusca* (1996), *The evolutionary biology of the Bivalvia* (2000) with E. Harper & J. A. Crame.
 - P. Mordan, 2002. [John Taylor's retirement]. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 38: 3 [portrait].
 - Fortey, 2008: 19-20, 117-119.
- Taylor, John Ellor (1835-1895; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1895. [obituary]. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 4) 2(11): 528.
- Taylor, John Kidson (1845-1922; U.K.)
- R. Standen, 1922. John Kidson Taylor. *Lancaster & Cheshire Naturalist* 15(1): 34-36.
- [J. W. Jackson], 1923. [notice of death]. *Journal of Conchology* 17(1): 26-27.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Taylor, John L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Florida benthic molluscs (1970).
- Taylor, John T. (1840-1908; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1908. Obituary. *Museums Journal* 8(4): 144.
- Taylor, John William (1845-1931; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; signed some of his articles as "Jno. W. Taylor"; non-marine records (1877).
- R. B. Newton et al., 1915. Presentation of an illuminated address [on his 70th birthday]. *Journal of Conchology* 14(10): 316-319.
- A. E. Boycott, 1931. John William Taylor. 1845-1931. *Journal of Conchology* 19(6): 157-161, pl. 5 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1932. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(1): 142 [in list of deaths].
- A. E. Boycott, 1932. Obituary. John William Taylor, 1845-1931. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 20(1): 10-11.
- H. Schlesch, 1932. Nachruf! John William Taylor. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 64(3): 110-112, pl. 9 [biography, portrait].
- E. G. Bayford & N. F. McMillan, 1944. Joseph Wilcock and his "Illustrations of our British Unionidae". *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 83-87 [also covers the "Annotated list of the land and freshwater Mollusca known to inhabit Yorkshire" by W. Nelson & J. W. Taylor].
- Jackson, 1945: 10.
- Kiss, 1981: 36.
- Cleevely, 1983: 283.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- N. McMillan, 1994. Label lists. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 51: 5 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, p. 104].
- R. D. A. Cameron, 1995. Master molluscs: "pan-Germanism" and J. W. Taylor's biogeographical thought. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 371-384.
- Frank, 2019: 481.
- Collation of *Monograph of the land & freshwater Mollusca of the British Isles* (1894-1921) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Monograph of the land & freshwater Mollusca of the British Isles* (1894-1921) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Taylor, Jud (****-1983; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: [127] [1984].
- Taylor, Justin (1921-2011; U.S.A.)

- B. Dewey, 2011. In memoriam. Justin Taylor, 1021-2011. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, June 2011: 13 [portrait].
- Taylor, Kathleen Jefferson (1895-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 591; 1987: 132.
- Taylor, Kay (19**-1999; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of R. R. Taylor.
C. M. Hertz, 2001. In memoriam. Roland Ruthledge Taylor and Kay Taylor. The Festivus 33(1): 2.
- Taylor, Linda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Taylor, Lucille Grier (1912-1995; U.S.A.)
R. Taylor. In memoriam. Lucille Grier Taylor, 1912-1995. American Conchologist 24(1): 28.
- Taylor, Michael E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Precambrian mollusk-like fossils from California (1966).
- Taylor, Myra Leone Lagerquist (1919-2009; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 459; 1987: 132.
Anonymous, 2009. Myra Taylor [obituary]. Port Aransas, Texas, South Jetty Newspaper, May 30, 2010: pagination unknown.
Joffe, 2017: 166 [biography, portrait].
- Taylor, Nathalie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Taylor, Peter M. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Gastropod physiology (1990s).
- Taylor, R. (19**-20**; U.K.)
• *Sphaerium* (2013).
- Taylor, R. H. (19**-20**; South Africa)
• Estuarine bivalves (2012), *Solen* (2013).
- Taylor, Ralph W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Corbicula* (1977), freshwater mussels of West Virginia (1978), Kentucky (1980).
Abbott, 1987: 132.
- Taylor, Ricky H. (19**-20**; South Africa)
• *Meretrix* populations (2017).
- Taylor, Roland Ruthledge (1908-2000; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of Kay Taylor.
- C. M. Hertz, 2001. In memoriam. Roland Ruthledge Taylor and Kay Taylor. The Festivus 33(1): 2.
- Taylor, Ronald L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Shellfish diseases (1966).
- Taylor, S. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Lymnaea* ecology (1969).
- Taylor, Thomas Lombe (1802-1874; U.K.)
• Most important specimens in BMNH; wrongly called “Reverend” in some accounts.
Woodward, 1861: 302.
Smith, 1906: 713, 714, 729 [under “Lombe Taylor”].
Dean, 1936: 248.
Tomlin, 1941: 158, 160 [collection sold in 1880, 1929].
Barnard, 1965: 29.
Dance, 1976: 49.
P. F. Lingwood & N. F. McMillan, 1981. The conchologist John Samuel Gaskoin (1790-1858) – his life, work and collections. Archives of Natural History 10(2): 347-258 [Taylor: p. 354].
Dance, 1986: 170-171, 228.
Trew, 1987: 82; 1990: 86; 1993: 84.
Fouché, 1995: 57.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 273.
- Taylor, Valerie (1935-****; Australia)
- Taylor, Wendy L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Collection Manager, Paleontological Research Institution.
- Taylor, William Johnson (1833-1864; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 66.
Abbott, 1973: 165.
- Taylor-Trechmann, Charles (1884-1964; U.K.)
• Triassic (1918).
- Tchang[,] Si (1897-1967; China)
• Marine molluscs (1950s-1970s).
C.-K. Zeng, ed., 1999. Selected works of Tchang Si (张玺文集). Beijing: Xueyuan Press, 1,102 pp. [listing of 88 publications, with 38 reprinted].

- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 102.
- Y. Xue & Hu, X.-J., 2012. Biography of Tchang Si (张玺传). Beijing: Xueyuan Press, 217 pp. [not seen].
- J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society, 18: 107-119 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2015. [Four important persons in the history of malacology in China]. Shell Discoveries 1(4): 20-21 [biography, portrait].
- Tchernov, Eitan (1935-2002; Israel)
- Freshwater (1975).
- R. Rabinovich, 2004. In memoriam, Professor Eitan Tchernov, 1935-2002. Haasiana, Hebrew University of Jerusalem 2: 4-17 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 5-10 [portrait].
- Tchichatscheff, Pierre Alexandrowitsch de [also as Petr Aleksandrovich Tchichatscheff, Pyotr *Alexandrovich* Tschichatschow, Peter Alexander Tchihatchev, or as Chikhachev] (1808-1890; Russia/Turkey)
- New species of fossils, and collected others described by d'Archiac.
- Anonymous, 1891. [Liste chronologique des publications de P. A. Tchihatchev]. Izvestiia Imperatorskogo Russkogo Geograficheskogo Obshchestva / Bulletin de la Société impériale russe de géographie 27(6): 610-614 [bibliography].
- M. Daubrée, 1891. Notice sur les travaux de M. Pierre de Tchihatchef. Bulletin de la Société géologique de France (ser. 3) 19: 662-664.
- J. Stebnitsky, 1891. [Pierre Alexandre Tchihatchev (notice biographique). Izvestiia Imperatorskogo Russkogo Geograficheskogo Obshchestva / Bulletin de la Société impériale russe de géographie 27(1): 1-10, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- P. V. Erem'eva, 1892. [Notice nécrologique sur P.A. Tchihatchev]. Verhandlungen der Russisch-Kaiserlichen Mineralogischen Gesellschaft zu St. Petersburg (ser. 2) 29: 210-216, frontispiece [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 425.
- Sarigül, 2021a: 162, 173 [biography, portrait].
- Tcholakov, N. (19**-*;** ; Bulgaria)
- Lymnocypridae (1987).
- Tchuente, Louis-Albert Tchuem (19**-*;** ; Cameroon)
- *Bulinus* reproduction (2005).
- Te, George Ang (1946-2013; Philippines/U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *A systematic study of the family Physidae: Basommatophora, Pulmonata* (1978).
- Abbott, 1973: 459-460; 1987: 132.
- Teagle, Linda (19**-*;** ; U.K.)
- Limpet foraging (1991).
- Teamotuatau, Walter (19**-*;** ; Tahiti)
- Land snails (2010).
- Teaniniuraitemoana, Vaihiti (19**-*;** ; Tahiti)
- *Pinctada* genetics (2019).
- Teare, Margaret M. (1894-1967; U.S.A.)
- *Murex* in Florida (1953).
- Anonymous, 1968. Margaret M. Teare. The Nautilus 81(3): 101.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967: 100 [1968].
- Abbott, 1973: 165.
- Teasdale, Luisa (19**-*;** ; Australia)
- Pleurodontidae (2018).
- Teator, William Seward (1860-1930; U.S.A.)
- H. M. Garlinghouse, 1976. William Seward Teator (1860-1930). The Nautilus 90(1): 148-149, portrait.
- Tebble, Norman (1924-1998; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1998. Norman Tebble, zoologist and Director of the Royal Scottish Museum. The Times (London), August 20, 1998: 21 [portrait].
- S. J. Chambers, 1998. Norman Tebble. The Independent (London), Friday Review, Aug. 21, 1998: 6 [portrait].
- M. R. Shaw, 1998. Dr Norman Tebble, zoologist and museum director. The

- Scotsman (Edinburgh), July 28, 1998: 16 [portrait].
- J. D. Storer, 1998. Norman Tebble: two careers of a museum zoologist. The Guardian (Manchester), Aug. 13, 1998: 18 [portrait].
- J. A. Allen, 2000. Norman Tebble. Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh 2000: 203-206 [biography].
- Tedengren, Michael (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1992).
- Teensma, Benjamin (1905-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 271.
- Tegelberg, Herb C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Siliqua* (1960s).
- Tegland, Nellie May (1887-1930; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; *Thyasira* (1928).
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Tegner, Mia Jean (1947-2001; U.S.A.)
- Marine ecology, including *Haliotis*; *Abalone of the world* with S. A. Shepherd and S. A. Guzman del Proo (1992).
- P. Parker, 1981. Overfishing created shortage; researchers set out to track the green abalone. Los Angeles Times, June 13, 1981, San Diego County section: 1 [portrait].
- G. Smith, 1982. An attempt to rescue the obsolescent abalone. Los Angeles Times, Dec. 9, 1982: J-1, J-12 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2001 ["2000"]. Another loss. SCAMIT Newsletter (Southern California Association of Marine Invertebrate Taxonomists) 19(8): 8-9.
- Anonymous, 2001. Scripps Institution researcher found drowned off San Diego. Los Angeles Times, Jan. 8, 2001: A-13.
- Anonymous, 2001. Scripps scientist Mia Tegner dies in diving accident. The Guardian, Univ. of California, San Diego, Jan. 11, 2001: [p. unknown].
- Vileisis, 2020: 132-139, 143-144, 153, 179, 181, 183, 192-193, 208 [portrait].
- Teiber, Petra (19**-****; Germany)
- *Anodonta* (1991).
- Teichert, Curt (1905-1996; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 591-592.
- Cleevely, 1983: 284.
- Abbott, 1987: 132.
- E. L. Yochelson, 1988. The lives and time of Curt Teichert. Senckenbergiana Lethaea 69(1-2): 3-8, frontispiece [portraits].
- C. E. Brett, 1988. A tribute to Curt Teichert 60 years after his Ph.D. Senckenbergiana Lethaea 69(1-2): 9-11.
- Anonymous, 1989. List of publications by Curt Teichert. Senckenbergiana Lethaea 69(5-6): 601-628 [bibliography, portraits].
- J. A. Reinemund, 1998. Memorial to Curt Teichert 1905-1996. Geological Society of America Memorials 28: 39-42 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. E. Crick & G. D. Stanley, Jr., 1997. Curt Teichert, May 8, 1905 – May 10, 1996. Journal of Paleontology 71(4): 750-752 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 368 [biography, portrait].
- C. Teichert, 2014. The personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Pp. 11-560, in: P. M. Mikkelsen, J. T. Dutro, Jr. & N. Dutro, eds., A paleontological life: the personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Ithaca: Paleontological Research Institution, 784 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- W. P. Chaisson, 2014. His last appointment: the sage of Rochester. Pp. 612-634, in: P. M. Mikkelsen, J. T. Dutro, Jr. & N. Dutro, eds., A paleontological life: the personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Ithaca: Paleontological Research Institution, 784 pp. [portraits].
- D. F. Merriam, 2014. Curt Teichert (1905-1996): a 20th-century paleontology icon. Pp. 601-611, in: P. M. Mikkelsen, J. T. Dutro, Jr. & N. Dutro, eds., A paleontological life: the personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Ithaca: Paleontological Research Institution, 784 pp. [portraits].
- P. M. Mikkelsen, 2014. Appendices. Pp. 635-699, in: P. M. Mikkelsen, J. T. Dutro, Jr. & N. Dutro, eds., A paleontological life: the personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Ithaca: Paleontological Research Institution, 784 pp. [bibliography, list of biographies]

- and obituaries, lists of new taxa and eponyms].
- Teichholtz, Pamela (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Developmental variation in *Boonea* (2018).
- Teismann [Teijsmann, Teysmann], Johannes Elias (1808-1882; Netherlands/Indonesia)
- Engel, 1986: 273.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 301 [portrait].
- Teisseire, August Ethienne (1882-1950; France/Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 42-44.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Teissier, Georges (1900-1972; France)
- *Les mollusques* (1955).
1958. Titres et travaux scientifiques de Georges Teissier. Paris: Prieur et Robin [not seen].
- Teissier, Jacques [Colonel] (1780-1814; France)
- Cailliez, 1984: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 162.
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Cailliez, 1995: 19.
- J. C. Cailliez, 2001. Jacques Teissier (1780-1814), conchyliologue parisien. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 4-15 [biography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- Teitgen, Mathilde (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 460; 1987: 132.
- Teixeira, Amílcar (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Unionida phylogeny (2017).
- Teixeira, Dinarte (19**20**; Portugal [Madeira])
- Non-marine molluscs (2021).
- Teixeira, Maria Tereza Lopes (19**-****; Brazil)
- Tejera Núñez, Víctor Hugo (19**-20**; Panama)
- Intertidal molluscs (2016).
- Tejerina, Raquel (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Cephalopods (2019).
- Telesca, Luca (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster reefs (2023).
- Telesca T., Antonio (19**-****; Panama)
- Thesis: *Estudio del crecimiento y la migración horizontal de Protothaca asperrima Sowerby, 1835: (Lamellibranchia: Veneridae) en la Bahía de Bique, Panamá* (1985) with I. A. Visuetti E.
- Telesio, Bernardino (1509-1588; Italy)
- Philosopher, natural historian.
- Telfer, Mark G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Introduced snail (2018).
- Telford, Polly S. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 592; 1987: 132.
- Tellado, José María (19**-20**; Spain)
- Biography of Monterosato (2018).
- Téllez-Duarte, Miguel Agustín (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Paleontology (2003), Colorado River delta (2007), midden molluscs (2010s).
- Tello, Jaime (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Catálogo de la fauna Venezolana ... VIII. Mollusca* (1975).
- Breure, 2019: 75.
- Tello Cetina, Jorge A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* (2007).
- Tembrock, Maria Luise [Haller] (1917-1991; Germany)
- Fossil *Streptochetus* (1965), *Scalaspira* (1968).
- J. Gründel, 1993. Dr. Maria Luise Tembrock. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 50-51: 65-67 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Temcharoen, Prasong (19**-****; Laos/Thailand)
- Freshwater gastropods (1971), *Lithoglyphopsis* (1975, 1976).
- Tëmkin, Ilya (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Classification of Pterioidea (2000s-2010s).
- Temnikow, Nicolas K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Commensals in *Mytilus* (1974).
- Tempère, Joannes Albert (1847-1926; France)
- Radulae (1900); mostly noted for work on diatoms.
- Templado González, José (1957-****; Spain)

- Fauna of the Mediterranean (2000s-2010S).
- Temple, William (1889-1960; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995b: 21.
- Temple, William Hewitt (1869-1960; U.K.)
- S. G. Appleyard, 1977. William Hewitt Temple, 1869-1960. The Conchologists' Newsletter 63: 52-53.
- Norris, 2000: 22.
- Templer, William Force (1823-1892; U.K.)
- Marine shells of Weymouth (1852); collection to Lyme Museum.
- Sykes, 1946: 128.
- Templeton, John (1766-1825; Ireland)
- Father of R. Templeton.
- Praeger, 1949: 1163-165.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Templeton: p. 197].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondi*. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 321-331.
- E. C. Nelson, 2004. Templeton, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 54: 103-104.
- Templeton, Robert (1802-1892; U.K.)
- Son of J. Templeton; mainly known as entomologist.
- Praeger, 1949: 165 [erroneously gives death year as 1894].
- R. Nash & H. Ross, 1980. Dr. Robert Templeton Roy. Art. (1802-1892). Ulster: Ulster Museum, 48 pp., 8 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Nash, H. C. G. Ross & R. I. Vane-Wright, 1980. Contributions to Natural History by Dr Robert Templeton, R.A. with special reference to Ceylon – a request for information. Irish Naturalists' Journal 20(1): 30-33, pl. 4.
- Damkaer, 2017: 74-82 [biography, portraits].
- Tena, José (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Pinna* physiology (2014).
- Ten Broek, A. N. Ch.; Broek, A. N. Ch. Ten
- Ten Broeke, B.; see: Paludanus, B.
- Tendal, Ole Scher (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Archidoris* (1983).
- Tenderini, L. (19**-****; Italy)
- Clam cultivation (1990).
- Tenekidis, Nikos S. (19**-****; Greece)
- *A collection of seashells from the Greek seas* (1989).
- Tenery, J. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Carboniferous scaphopod from Texas (1979).
- Teng[,] Mingxuan (19**-20**; China)
- *Hiatella* genetics (2020).
- Tenison Woods, Julian Edmund [Reverend] (1832-1889; U.K./Australia)
- Added “Tenison” in 1866; paleontologist.
- W. T. Blanford, 1890. The anniversary address of the president ... The Reverend J. E. Tenison Woods Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [of London] 46(3)(182) [Proceedings of the Geological Society of London]: 48.
- J. M. Curran, 1890. Julian Edmund Tenison Woods. The Centennial Magazine, an Australian Monthly 2(6): 406-411 [portrait].
- W. L. May, 1903. On Tenison-Woods types in the Tasmanian Museum, Hobart. Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania 1902: 106-114.
- Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Hedley, 1910: 337.
- G. H. Hardy, 1916. List of the Tenison Woods types of Recent Mollusca in the Tasmanian Museum. Royal Society of Tasmania, Papers and Proceedings 1915: 61-73, 229-230.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358, pl. 49; 1927b: 162, pl. 21 [portrait].
- G. V. O'Neill, 1929. Life of the Reverend Julian Edmund Tenison Woods. Sydney: Pellegrini & Co., xvi + 416 pp. [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 425.

- M. M. Press, 1979. Julian Tenison Woods. *Studies in Christian Movement* 5: 242 pp.
- Cleevely, 1983: 285.
- Dance, 1986: 230.
- I. Loch, 1988. J. E. Tenison-Woods – Malacological Bibliography and Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 6 + 17 pp.
- N. W. Archbold, 1990 [“1989”]. J. E. Tenison Woods: his contributions to the Tertiary Geology of south eastern Australia. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales* 122(3-4): 119-121.
- D. Branagan, 1990 [“1989”]. The scientific work of Tenison Woods; a symposium: introduction. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales* 122(3-4): 108 [portrait].
- K. L. McDonnell, 1990 [“1989”]. Father Julian Tenison Woods and the Hawkesbury Sandstone. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales* 122(3-4): 123-126.
- A. Player, 1990 [“1989”]. Julian Tenison Woods, scientist, 1832-1889. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales* 122(3-4): 109-118 [partial bibliography].
- J. Tranter, 1990. Fr Julian Tenison Woods – his role as founder of the sisters of St Joseph, Lochinvar, N.S.W. *Journal of the Australian Catholic Historical Society* 12: 45-58.
- E. O. Eriksen, 1992. Father Julian Tenison Woods, missionary priest: apologia pro vita sua; comprising bibliography, explicatory notes and a general introduction. Brisbane: Sisters of Perpetual Adoration, viii + 144 pp. [bibliography, list of religious eponyms, catalogue of publications about Tenison Woods].
- E. J. Moss, 1994. Father Julian Tenison Woods. pp. 33-71, in (T. A. McDonald, ed.), *The Josephites*. Penola (South Australia): 80 pp. [biography, portrait].
- R. O’Brien, 1994. Julian Tenison Woods in Asia: mines and missions. *Journal of the Historical Society of South Australia* 22: 49-61.
- M. M. Press, 1994. *Julian Tenison Woods*, 2nd ed. North Blackburn (Victoria): Collins
- Dove, x + 277 pp. 8 pls. [biography, portraits].
- D. F. Branagan, 1996. Julian Edmund Tenison Woods: late nineteenth century geology in Asia. Pp. 54-62, in: H.-Z. Wang, Y.-S. Zhai, B.-H. Shi & C.-S. Wang, ed., *Development of geosciences disciplines in China*. Wuhan: China University of Geosciences, iv + 154 pp.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- T. G. Bonney & H. C. G. Matthew, 2004. Woods, Julian Edmund Tenison. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 216-217.
- J. Holloway, 2008. Curiosity, collections, and William Legrand: aspects of a Tasmanian career, 1855 to 1902. *Tasmanian Historical Studies* 13: 83-110 [portraits].
- D. F. Branagan, 2009. Some nineteenth- and twentieth-century Australian geological clerics. *Geological Society of London, Special Publication* 310: 171-195 [Tenison-Woods: pp. 185-188, portrait].
- Malaysian land and freshwater Mollusca* (1888) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Ten Hallers-Tjabbes, C. C.; see: Hallers-Tjabbes, C. C. ten
- Ten Kate, H.; see: Kate, H. ten
- Tennant, James (1808-1881; U.K.)
Woodward, 1861: 298.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(1): 3-20 [Tennant: p. 16].
- Tennant, Stephen James Napier (1906-1987; U.K.)
P. Hoare, 1990. *Serious pleasures: the life of Stephen Tennant*. London: H. Hamilton, x + 463 pp. [biography, portraits].
- P. Hoare, 2004. Tennant, Stephen James Napier. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 125-127 [portrait].
- Tennent, James Emerson [Sir] (1804-1869; U.K.)
● Book on Ceylon (1861) containing descriptions of new species of molluscs by Hanley; part of collection in Bristol Museum.

- Anonymous, 1901. Belfast Municipal Museum. *The Irish Naturalist* 10(1): 14 [concerning acquisition of his mollusc collection].
- G. C. Boase, 1898. Tennent, Sir James Emerson. *Dictionary of national biography* 56: 65-66.
- G. C. Boase & E. Baigent, 2004. Tennent, Sir James Emerson. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 129-130.
- Tenner, Edna (1923?-2014; Australia)
- F. Bunyard, 2014. Vale Edna Tenner. *Malacological Society of Australasia Newsletter*, 151: 8 [portrait].
- Tenneson, Joyce (1945-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Shells: nature's exquisite creations* (2011).
- Tenney, Abby Amy [née Gove] (1836-1903; U.S.A.)
- *Young folks' pictures and stories of animals: for home and school, by Mrs. Sanborn Tenney, sea shells and river shells* (1887).
- Abbott, 1973: 165.
- Tenold, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Tenório, Deusinete de Oliveira (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on Veneridae (1992), *Turbonilla* (2003).
- Tenorio, Manuel Jiménez (1965-20**; Spain)
- *Systematic classification of Recent and fossil Conoidean gastropods: with keys to the genera of cone shells* (2009) and *Illustrated catalog of the living cone shells* (2013), both with J. K. Tucker, *Cerion* (2018).
- M. J. Tenorio, 2008. Who's who in cones: Manuel Jiménez Tenorio. *The Cone Collector* 7: 2-3 [portrait].
- Kohn, 2014: 117.
- Tenzin, Ugyen (19**-20**; Bhutan)
- Land snails (2017).
- Teo, S. L.-M. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- *Tridacna* ecology (2013), introduced *Mytella* (2018).
- Teodósio, M. Alexandra (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Olivella* feeding (2020).
- Tepekhova, Galina Pavlovna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Teplov, Ivan Aleksandrovich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Tepnopol'skaia, Liudmila Dmitrievna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Teppner, Wilfried von (1891-1961; Austria)
- Fossil bivalves (1914-1922).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Teramachi, Akibumi (1898-1978; Japan)
- Editor, 1958. [Birthday commemoration]. *Venus* 20(2): pl. 18 [portrait with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
- C. Oshima, 1967. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 15(9): 5 [portrait].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 2-3; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- Anonymous, 1979. Recent death. *The Nautilus* 93(2-3): 83.
- Editor, 1979. Obituary of Mr. A. Teramachi. *Venus* 38(1): 77 [in Japanese].
- A. D'Attilio, 1979. Akibumi Teramachi (November 5, 1898 – December 6, 1978). A biographical sketch. *New York Shell Club Notes* 251: 4.
- M. Tabakotani, 1979. Akibumi Teramachi. *New York Shell Club Notes* 249: 1.
- W. W. Sutow, 1981. Mollusca [about A. Teramachi and the Toba Museum]. *Texas Conchologist* 17(2): [pagination unknown] [reprinted in *New York Shell Club Notes* 277: 3-4, Dec. 1981].
- Teräväinen, Marianna I. F. (19**-20**; Finland)
- Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Terbio, Marielle (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Comus* populations (2012).
- Tercero-Iglesias, J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* feeding (2018).
- Terechina, Tatiana A. (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snail biogeography (2011).
- Terlizzi, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)

- Benthic ecology (1998).
- Termier, Geneviève [née Delpey] (1917-2005; France)
- Spouse of H. F. E. Termier; *Les gastéropodes mésozoïques de la région Libanaise* (1939), a coauthor of the Mollusca section of the *Traité de zoologie* (1968), *Le carbonifère de Libye occidentale. Stratigraphie et paléontologie* (1974) with D. Massa.
- R. Bourrouilh, 2006. Hommage à Madame Geneviève Termier, née Delpey 1917-2005. *Géochronique* 97: [page unknown] [portrait].
- J. Thierry, 2006. Les mollusques cephalopodes dans les *Annales de Paléontologie*. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 137-149.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 370-371 [biography, portrait].
- Termier, Henri-François-Émile (1897-1989; France)
- Spouse of G. Termier; a coauthor of the Mollusca section of the *Traité de zoologie* (1968); papers on fossil molluscs from 1940s.
- R. Bourrouilh, 2006. Hommage à Madame Geneviève Termier, née Delpey 1917-2005. *Géochronique* 97: [page unknown] [portrait].
- J. Thierry, 2006. Les mollusques cephalopodes dans les *Annales de Paléontologie*. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 137-149.
- Ternovenko, V. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Non-marine snails (2019).
- Teroede, ___ [Paul?] (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 272.
- Ter Poorten, J. J.; see: Poorten, J. J. ter
- Terquem, Olry [M.D.] (1797-1887; France)
- *Myoconcha* (1859), Jurassic (1869).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 119-120.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 426.
- Cleevely, 1983: 285.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 371 [biography].
- Terra, Walter R. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* anatomy (2004).
- Terracciano, Nicola (1837-1921; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- Terranova, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Patella* (1990).
- Terranova, Margherita Sirna (19**-20**; Italy)
- Genetics of *Brachidontes* (2003).
- Terreni, Giuliano (1941-2018; Italy)
- Shelled molluscs of Tuscany (1980-1981).
- C. Sbrana, 2018. In memoriam: Giuliano Terreni (Livorno 1941- 2018). *Notiziario S.I.M.* 36(2): 2.
- Terrett, Jonathan (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* genetics (1994).
- Terrier, Aurélie (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- *Anisus* (2006).
- Terry, J. S.; see: Smith, J. T.
- Terry, Robert Adams (18**-1965; U.S.A.)
- *A geological reconnaissance of Panama* (1956).
- Terryn, Yves (1975-20**; Belgium)
- Volutidae (2005), Terebridae (2007, 2019), Tonidae (2007).
- Tertre, Jean Baptiste du (1610-1687; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 131.
- Teruel, Eva (19**-20**; France)
- *Deroceras* (2016).
- Terver, Ange Paulin (1798-1875; France)
- Collection in Natural History Museum, Lyon; *Catalogue des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles* (1839).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 129-130 [short obituary].
- H. Crosse, 1876. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(2): 215.
- A. Locard, 1877. Notice sur la vie et les travaux de A.-P. Terver. Pp. i-ix, in: A. Locard, *Malacologie Lyonnaise ou description des mollusques terrestres & aquatiques des environs de Lyon d'après la collection Ange-Paulin Terver donnée au Muséum de Lyon par la famille Terver en 1876*. Paris: Henri Georg, x + 151 pp.

- Anonymous, 1888(?). *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 3: portrait.
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Dance, 1970: 69.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 79, 93-98, 103.
- C. Audibert & F. Boyer, 2007. Catalogue du matériel de G. Michaud et de A. Terver au Muséum de Lyon pour les taxa de mollusques continentaux décrits d'Algérie en 1833 et 1839. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 129-147 [portrait].
- Audibert, 2009: 60.
- C. Audibert, 2015. Complément à la notice de Locard sur Ange-Paulin Terver (1798-1875). *Bulletin Mensuel de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon* 84(9-10): 259-262 [not seen].
- L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. La collection malacologique d'Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. Clermont-Ferrand: Muséum Henri-Lecoq, 127 pp., 4 pls. [Terver: p. 21].
- Terwilliger, Nora B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. C. Terwilliger; mollusc blood (1988).
- Terwilliger, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. B. Terwilliger; mollusc blood (1988).
- Terzago, Paolo Maria (****-1695; Italy)
- Franchini et al., 1975: 65.
- Terzer, Gianluigi (1941-2015; Italy)
- Papers on the Olividae (2000s).
- G. Repetto, 2016. In memoriam Gianluigi Terzer (Gigi) (5 gennaio 1941 – 26 settembre 2015). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 33(2): 2-3 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Terzis, T. (19**-****; Australia)
- Hydrobiidae (1994).
- Tesar, Jenny E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Children's book: *What on earth is a nudibranch?* (1995).
- Tesch, Johan Jacob (1877-1954; Netherlands)
- Brother of P. Tesch; pteropods (1904), heteropods (1906); author of *Pteropoda in Das Tierreich* (1913).
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1957. In memoriam J. J. Tesch. *Basteria* 21(1-2): 1-3 [partial bibliography].
- Bruggen, 1977: 12 [portrait].
- L. B. Holthuis, 1985. Tesch, Johan Jacob. *Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland* 2: 564-565.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1993. History of the carcinological collections of the Rijksmuseum van Natuurlijke Historie, Leiden, Netherlands (1820-195). Pp. 225-242, in: F. Truesdale, ed., *History of carcinology*. Rotterdam: A. A. Balkema, viii + 445 pp., 18 pls. [Tesch: pp. 236-237].
- Holthuis, 1995: 91, 94-95, 118-119, 152 [portrait].
- Collation of *Das Tierreich* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Tesch, Ir. Pieter (1879-1961; Netherlands)
- Brother of J. J. Tesch; known as Pieter.
- Anonymous, 1944. Huldiging van Dr. P. Tesch. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 23: 131.
- J. H. Grutterink, 1944. Dr. Ir. P. Tesch mijnningénieur. *Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Nederlands Geologisch Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Kolonien, Geologische serie* 14: 12-23, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- G. J. A. Mulder, 1944. P. Tesch en de geografen. *Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Nederlands Geologisch Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Kolonien, Geologische serie* 14: 337-346.
- C. E. W. van Panhuis, 1944. Vijf-en-twintig jaar geologische kaart, naar aanleiding van de werkzaamheid van Dr. Ir. P. Tesch. *Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Nederlands Geologisch Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Kolonien, Geologische serie* 14: 7-11, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- J. F. Steenhuis, 1944. Lijst der geschriften van Dr. Ir. P. Tesch m.i., 1903-1943. *Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk*

- Nederlands Geologisch Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Kolonien, Geologische serie 14: 25-36 [bibliography].
- A. A. Thiadens, 1961. In memoriam Dr. Ir. P. Tesch m.i. *Geologie en Mijnbouw* 40(10): 347-351 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- A. A. Thiadens, 1961. In memoriam Dr. Tesch. *Nieuwe Rotterdamse Courant* (Rotterdam), Sept. 25, 1961: 3.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1962. In memoriam Dr. Ir. P. Tesch m.i. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 98: 999.
- Engel, 1986: 272.
- T. Meijer, 2009. De geschiedenis van het molluskenonderzoek bij de Rijks Geologische Dienst. Pp. 22-35, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Tesdorff, P. H. A. (17**-****; Germany)
Dance, 1967: 18.
- Tesio, Calin (19**-****; Romania)
 - *Limacidae* (1975).
- Teske, Peter R. (19**-20**; South Africa)
 - *Siphonaria* taxonomy (2007), *Tricolia* (2015).
- Teskey, Margaret Crockett (1904-1997; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of P. H. Teskey.

M. C. Teskey, 1968. An autobiography. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(11): 6 [portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 460; 1987: 132-133.

S. McMahan, 1997. Margaret Crockett Teskey, 1904-1997. *American Conchologist* 25(2): 23 [portrait].

T. Rice, 1997. Margaret Crockett Teskey, 1904-1997. *Of Sea and Shore* 20(1): 10.

Joffé, 2017: 167 [biography, portrait].
- Teskey, Percy Howard [Rip] (1903-1970; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of M. C. Teskey.

Anonymous, 1970. P. H. Teskey. *New York Shell Club Notes* 160: 5 [simple death notice].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- Teso, S. Valeria (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Growth of *Olivancillaria* (2012).
- Tessier, Fernand (19**-****; France)
 - *Études stratigraphiques et paléontologiques sur l'Ouest du Sénégal* (1952).
- Tessin, Carl Gustav [Count] (1695-1770; Sweden)

Löwegren, 1952: 318, 367.

B. Sallnäs, 1954. Tessin, Carl Gustav. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 7: 489-491, 1 pl. [portrait].

Dance, 1967: 18.

M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Tessin: p. 104].

Boss, 1999: 106-108.

Heller, 2007: 159-160.

Museum Tessinianum (1753) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN37242998X>
- Test, Avery Ransome [née Grant] (1902-1998; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of F. H. Test; thesis (1938), papers on limpets, some papers as A. R. Grant.

Smith, 1974: 7.
- Test, Fredrick H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of A. R. Test; mostly known in vertebrate zoology; published one limpet paper.
- Testa, Domenico Maria (1785-1854; Italy)

Priolo, 1950: 6.
- Testa, Massimiliano (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Pliocene molluscs of Rio Torsero (2005).
- Testud, Anne-Marie (19**-****; France)
 - Married as Réal-Testud; land snails, marine molluscs of the Atlantic coast of South America (1967-1973); *Arcidae* (1967).
- Téteau, Augustin Clément; see: Clément, Frère
- Tetens, Arnold (1886-1962; Germany)

- C. R. Boettger, 1964. Arnold Tetens (1886-1962). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 93(3-4): 165-168 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1986: 21-22.
- Haldemann, 1998: 199-200, fig. 6 [portrait].
- Tetrault, Kim (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Scallop reproduction (2007).
- Tetschke, J. W. (1796-1865; Germany)
- G.-B. Reinicke, 2018. Stralsund: the German Oceanographic Museum. Pp. 609-619, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.
- Tettelbach, Steven T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Argopecten* (1980s-2000s).
- Carriker, 2004: 210-211, 242 [portraits].
- Teuchert-Subke, Dagmar (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* (1988).
- Tevesz, Michael John S. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Functional morphology of bivalves (1970s.)
- Abbott, 1973: 460-461; 1987: 133.
- Teysmann, J. E.; see: Teijsmann, J. E.
- Thaanum, Ditlev Due (1867-1963; Denmark/ U.S.A.)
- Brother-in-law of Daniel Langford (Kuhns).
- Anonymous, 1952. Mr. Ditlev Thaanum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 1(5): 13.
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. The Thaanum collection, Honolulu. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 170: 9.
- Anonymous, 1962. 100th edition dedicated to Mr. Ditlev Thaanum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(4): 1 [portrait].
- M. W. B. McConnell, 1962. The Thaanum Genealogy. San Diego, California: privately published, 39 pp.
- Anonymous, 1963. Dr. Ditlev Thaanum mourned. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(2): 2 [portrait] [reprinted in *HMS Bulletin*, November 2001: 7].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963*: 83 [1964].
- E. H. Bryan, Jr., 1964. D. D. Thaanum's shell collection. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(4): 2.
- H. A. Rehder, 1969. Ditlev Thaanum, 1867-1963, a memorial sketch. *Occasional Papers of the Bernice P. Bishop Museum* 24(3): 27-45 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 165-166.
- N. C. Vanzant, 1975. The beachcomber and the beachhead. *U.S. Naval Institute Proceedings* 101(6): 64-71 [biography].
- Kay, 1979: 30.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Johnson, 1996: 161-162.
- Rehder, 1997: 98-99.
- Breure, 2019: 75.
- Thach[,], Nguyen Ngoc (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- *A checklist of the Vietnamese shelled molluscs* (2002), *Shells of Vietnam* (2005, 2017, 2012, 2016).
- B. Páll-Gergely, A. Hunyadi & K. Auffenberg, 2020. Taxonomic vandalism in malacology: comments on molluscan taxa recently described by N. N. Thach and colleagues (2014-2019). *Folia Malacologica* 28(1): 35-76.
- I. N. Bolotov et al., 2021. Nominal taxa of freshwater Mollusca from Southeast Asia described by Dr. Nguyen N. Thach: a brief overview with new synonyms and fixation of a publication date. *Ecologica Montenegrina* 41: 73-83.
- Thackeray, Francis St. John (1832-1919)
- F. St. J. Thackeray, 1908. *Fragments from the past, 1832-1907*. London: Chiswick Press, 235 pp. [autobiography].
- F. St. J. Thackeray, 1913. *More fragments from the past, 1908-1913*. London: Chiswick Press, 91 pp. [autobiography, portrait] [not seen].
- Cleevely, 1983: 286.
- Thackway, Albert Edward John (1885-19**; U.K./ Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358; 1927b: 162, pl. 21.
- Thaha, S. L. M. (18**-19**; Sri Lanka)

- Breure, 2019: 75.
- Thai[,] Binh Thanh (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- *Lutraria* genetics (2016).
- Thaiklang, Nittaya (19**-****; Thailand)
- Clam records (1999).
- Thaim, Modou (19**-20**; Senegal)
- *Le poulpe Octopus vulgaris: Sénégal et cotes nord-ouest africaines* (2002) with A. Caverivière & D. Jouffre.
- Thain, J. F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Distribution of *Gibbula* (1985).
- Thain, Vivien M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Distribution of *Gibbula* (1985).
- Thal, Sebastian (19**-20**; Germany)
- Rissoellidae (2019).
- Thaler, Eduard (19**-****; Austria)
- Land snails (1960s).
- Thamrongnawasawat, Thon (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Descriptions of mollusks and shells found in the Andaman Sea of Thailand* (2008) with T. Duangdi & N. Sitthithawiphat.
- Thang[,] Si (19**-****; China)
- Pholadidae (1960).
- Tharalson, Darryl Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Permian ammonites (1973).
- Tharpe, Janice (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod larvae (1989).
- Thasun Amarasinghe, A. A. (19**-20**; Sri Lanka)
- Land snails (2009).
- Thatcher, Charles Robert (1831-1878; U.K./ Australia/Shanghai)
- Also noted as a poet.
- Anonymous, 1879. The Late C. R. Thatcher. *Journal of Conchology* 2(6): 172. [short obituary notice].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 94.
- Thatje, Sven (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Adacnarca* brooding (2009).
- Thayer, Charles W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Swimming in Pectinidae (1970s), bivalve evolution (1974).
- Thébault, Julien (19**-20**; France)
- Scallop growth (2008).
- Theenhaus, Anne (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Arion* (1999).
- Theiler, Alfred (18**-19**; Germany)
- Thesis: heart of *Arca* (1906).
- Thein, Myint Lwein (19**-20**)
- Mississippian Gastropoda of Illinois (1974).
- Theisen, Bent Friis (19**-**** Denmark)
- *Mytilus* (1970s-1980s), opisthobranchs (1991).
- Theler, James L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1987), land snails of Wisconsin (1997).
- Them, Theodore R., II (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Jurassic ammonites (2018).
- Thenius, E. (19**-****; Austria)
- Non-marine molluscs (1953).
- Théobald, N. (19**-****; France)
- Oligocene (1936) with S. Gillet, *Les ammonites du Toarcien Supérieur et de l'Aalien du Sentier de l'Ehn pres d'Obernai (Bas-Rhin)* (1959) with H. Moine.
- Theobald, William (1829-1908; India)
- *Catalogue of the land and fresh-water shells of British India* (1876).
- Graveley, 1922: cxlii.
- B. Prashad, 1927. On the dates of publication of Hanley and Theobald's "Conchologia Indica." *Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* (n.s.) 22(3): 129-130.
- Dean, 1936: 247.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 24. Indian catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 178.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1990: 86; 1993: 85.
- J. H. Appleby, 1996. James Theobald, F.R.S. (1688-1759), merchant and natural historian. *Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London* 50(2): 179-189.

- Dance, 1999: 17.
- A. Norris & S. P. Dance, 2002. Sylvannus [sic] Charles Thorp Hanley (1819-1899) a nineteenth-century dilettante of the shell world. *Journal of Conchology* 37(4): 363-382 [see also the next paper].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2002. Notice and comments on a paper about S. C. T. Hanley. *The Festivus* 34(8): 101-103.
- J. H. Appleby, 2004. Theobald, James. *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* 54: 221-223.
- Adler, 2007: 91-92 [biography, portrait].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Theobald: pp. 290, 292, 344].
- Preece et al., 2022: 20-21, 43 [biography].
- Collation of *Conchologia Indica* (1870-1876) by Hanley & Theobald given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Theodorescu, V. (18**-19**, Romania)
- *Note preliminaire sur une faune pontique de Moldavie* (1909).
- Théron, André (19**-****; France)
- *Biomphalaria* (1990s).
- Theroux, Roger B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Distribution and abundance of east coast bivalve mollusks based on specimens in the National Marine Fisheries Service Woods Hole Collection* with R. L. Wigley (1983).
- F. W. Steimle et al., 1995. A history of benthic research in the NMFS Northeast Fisheries Science Center. *Marine Fisheries Review* 57(2): 1-13 [portrait].
- Therriault, Lyle (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- L. Therriault, 2010. Who's who in cones: Lyle Therriault. *The Cone Collector* 15: 2-4 [autobiography, portrait].
- Therriault, Thomas W. (19**-20**, Canada)
- Dreissenidae classification (2004), Viviparidae (2006).
- Thevenet, Adrienne Grace (1959-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 133.
- Thévenin, Armand (1870-1918; France)
- Primarily vertebrate paleontology.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 372 [biography, portrait].
- Thevet, André (1504-1592; France)
- L. Charbonneau-Lassay, 1940. *Le Bestiaire du Christ; la mystérieuse emblématique de Jésus-Christ*. Bruges: Desclée, de Brouwer, 998 pp. [Thevet: p. 929].
- J.-P. Clébert, 1971. *Bestiaire fableux*. Paris: Éditions Albin Michel, 459 pp. [Thevet: pp. 182-183, 444].
- M. Destombes, 1972. André Thevet (1504-1592) et sa contribution à la cartographie et à l'océanographie. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (ser. B)* 72: 123-131, pls. 1-2.
- E. Caprotti, 1988. *Cochlea sarmatica* n. sp.?? (per una lettura critica dell'immaginario). *Bollettino Malacologico* 24(1-4): 66-70.
- S. P. Dance, 1988. *Cochlea sarmatica*, a verie monstrous snail. *Pallidula* 19(2-3): 36-37.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 46, 51.
- J. B. de Vaux, 1995. Andre Thevet et Jean de Léry, technique d'une polémique au XVIe. siècle. Pp. 14-24, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- É. Sigwalt-Dumotier, 1995. Les voyageurs naturalistes au XVIe. siècle: André Thevet (1504?-1592). Pp. 25-41, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. The marvelous, monstrous, mythical, marine mollusk, *Cochlea sarmatica* Thevet, 1575. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(81): 149-163.
- Heller, 2007: 160.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 195.
- Thew, Nigel (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Molluscan atlas (1998).
- Thibaud, Remy (19**-20**, France)
- Fossil bivalves from a vent field (2010).
- Thiebaut, E. (19**-20**, France)

- Vent gastropod reproduction (2010).
- Thiede, Jörn (19**-****; Norway/U.S.A.)
- Atlantic larvae (1974).
- Thiel, Martin (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1993).
- Thiele, Günter (19**-****; Germany)
- Gastropod anatomy (1953).
- Thiele, Emil Karl Hermann Johannes (1860-1935; Germany)
- Published as Johannes; *Gastropoda der Deutschen Tiefsee-Expedition. 2. Teil* (1925), *Muscheln der Deutschen Tiefsee-Expedition* (1931) with S. Jaeckel; Solenogasters (1913) in *Das Tierreich*.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358; 1927b: 162-163.
- B. Rensch, 1930. Johannes Thiele zum 70. Geburtstag. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 62(6): 201-209, pl. 11 [biography, bibliography to 1930, portrait].
- F. P. Koumans, 1935. Gemengd nieuws. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 4: 26.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Book notes. 4. Thiele's "Handbuch der systematischen Weichtierkunde." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(3): 136-137.
- Taki, Iw., 1937. [announcement of death]. *Venus* 7(2): 94. [no biographical data; in Japanese].
- E. Lamy, 1938. Nécrologie. J. Thiele. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 82(3): 259-260.
- R. Winckworth, 1938. Johannes Thiele, 1860-1935. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 23(1): 9-11 [supplemental bibliography].
- W. J. Clench, 1952. Dates of publication of Johannes Thiele: *Handbuch der Systematischen Weichtierkunde*, Jena, Germany. *The Nautilus* 66(1): 33.
- R. Robertson, 1957. Publication dates of Troschel's "Das Gebiss der Schnecken". *The Nautilus* 70(4): 136-138.
- Barnard, 1965: 30.
- B. Verdcourt, 1976. Bibliography of the papers of Johannes Thiele (1860-1935) relating to African non-marine Mollusca. *Achatina* 6: 127.
- W. F. Ponder, 1978. The unfigured Mollusca of J. Thiele, 1930 published in *Die Fauna Südwest-Australiens*. *Records of the Western Australian Museum* 6(4): 423-441.
- S. Hackethal, 1985. Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe* 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Thiele: p. 389, fig. 31; portrait].
- Kiss, 1985: 37-38.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- R. Bieler & K. J. Boss, 1989. Johannes Thiele and his contributions to zoology. Part 1. Biography and bibliography. *Nemouria* 34: 30 pp.
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- K. J. Boss & R. Bieler, 1991. Johannes Thiele and his contributions to zoology. Part 2. Genus-group names (Mollusca), Additions and corrections to Part 1. *Nemouria* 39: 77.
- Handbuch der Systematischen Weichtierkunde translated into English as: *Handbook of systematic malacology*; R. Bieler & P. M. Mikkelsen, scientific editors of translation. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Libraries and National Science Foundation, 1: xiii + 626 pp.; 2: xiv + 627-1189 (1992); (3-4): xv + 1190-1690 (1998).
- Fouché, 1995: 58.
- J. J. van Aartsen & J. X. Corgan, 1996. Thiele's pyramidellacean gastropod names. *Basteria* 60(4-6): 177-182.
- Duchamps, 1999: 16.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 276.
- M. Glaubrecht, L. Maitas & L. v. Salvini-Plawen, 2005. Aplacophoran Mollusca in the Natural History Museum Berlin. An annotated catalogue of Thiele's type specimens, with a brief review of "Aplacophora" classification. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 81(2): 145-166.
- M. Glaubrecht, 2012. More slug(-ish) science: another annotated catalogue on types of tropical pulmonate slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the collection of the Natural

- History Museum Berlin. Zoosystematics and Evolution 88(1): 33-51 [biography, portraits].
- Frank, 2019: 481.
- Deutsche Tiefsee Expedition* (1904) online at:
<http://www.vetigastropoda.com/publications.html>
- Revision des Systems der Chitonen* (1909-1910) and *Solenogastres* (1913) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collations of *Das Gebiss der Schnecken* (1876-1881), *Handbuch der Zoologie* (1925-1926), and *Handbuch der systematischen Weichtierkunde* (1929-1935) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of *Das Tierreich* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Thielemans, Alphonse (1922-2000; Belgium)
R. Houart, 2001. In memoriam. Alphonse Thielemans. *Novapex, Société* 2(1): 8-9 [portrait].
- Thielens, Armand (1833-1878; Belgium)
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 22. Paulucci's collection. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 177.
- Thieltges, David W. (19**-20**, Germany)
● *Mytilus* ecology (2007).
- Thiem, Hugo (18**-19**, Germany)
● Thesis on anatomy and phylogeny of *Docoglossa* (1915), anatomy of *Fissurellidae* with A. Ziegenhorn (1926).
- Thiengo, Silvana Carvalho (19**-20**, Brazil)
● Introduced *Melanoides* (2003), *Helisoma* (2010) in Brazil, *Ampulariidae* (2015).
Simone, 2003: 143.
- Thierry, Jacques (19**-****; France)
● *Le genre Macrocephalites au Callovien inférieur (Ammonites, Jurassique moyen). Systematique et évolution, biostratigraphie, biogéographie: Europe et domaine Indo-Malgache* (1978), *Le genre Tornquistes (Ammonitina Pachyceratidae) à l'Oxfordien inférieur et moyen en Europe occidentale* (1982) with N. Chappy.
- Thiers, [Count of] (****-****; France)
Dance, 1986: 42.
- Thiesse, Josef (18**-1***, France)
● New species of *Helix* (1884).
- Thiessen, E. (18**-19**, Germany)
● Cretaceous molluscs (1895).
- Thieuloy, Jean-Pierre (19**-****; France)
● Ammonoids (1990s).
- Thieux, E. (18**-19**, France)
● *Helix terveri* (1910).
- Tijssen, René (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Shell sorting on beaches (1961), *Macoma* on beaches (1971).
- Thilaga, R. D. (19**-****; India)
● Brooding in *Bullia* (1987).
- Thils, Olivier (19**-20**, Belgium)
● Land snails (2012-2014).
- Thinh, L. V. (19**-20**, Australia)
● *Polymesoda* morphology (2004).
- Thiollière, Victor Joseph de l'Isle (1801-1859; France)
● Fossil molluscs and other invertebrates; fossil fish.
Cleevely, 1983: 286.
C. Deppe & C. Audibert, 2022. Catalogue du matériel de Gaspard Michaud au Musée des Confluences et à l'Université Claude-Bernard Lyon 1 pour les espèces de mollusques fossiles. *Folia Conchylologica* 66: 33-71.
- Third, May (****-1982; New Zealand)
A. Perrott, 1985. Shell queen of Shannon. *Poirieria* 14(1): 18.
- Thiriot-Quévieux, Catherine (19**-****; France/ U.S.A.)
● Larvae, chromosomes from 1970s; *Carinaria* anatomy (1979), oyster chromosomes (1999).
- Thirioux, Louis Etienne (1846-1917; France/ Mauritius)
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- Thirria, Charles Édouard (1796-1868; France)
● Mining engineer; new ammonoid (1835).

- Thollesson, Mikael (19**-****; Sweden)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Thom, B. (19**-****; Australia)
- Fossil molluscs (1976).
- Thomae, Karl [Carl] (1808-1885; Germany)
- Fossil land snails.
- Anonymous, 1885. Nekrolog. Professor Dr. Carl Thomae. Jahrbücher des Nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde (Wiesbaden) 38: 143-148.
- F. Otto, 1894. Thomae, Karl. Allgemeine Deutsche biographie 38: 62-64.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 428.
- Thomas, Abram Owen (1876-1931; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 428.
- Cleevely, 1983: 286.
- Thomas, B. C. (18**-1***; France)
- Smith, 1906: 721.
- Thomas, Christina (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Atrina oldroydi* (2007).
- Thomas, D. E.; see: Underwood, D. E.
- Thomas, Diane (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Thomas, Donald L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Physella* populations (1996).
- Thomas, Elin (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Deep-sea conservation (2019).
- Thomas, Florence I. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Drupa* ecology (1990).
- Thomas, Frank Bancroft (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- *Water uptake in scallops: methods of analysis and influencing factors* (1978) with H. J. Porter.
- Thomas, Gethin Rhys (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Thesis on *Margaritifera* conservation (2011).
- Thomas, Grace Jean (1921-2012; U.S.A.)
- Sphaeriid reproduction (1959), populations (1963), growth (1965).
- Abbott, 1975: 592; 1987: 133.
- Thomas, H. (18**-19**; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358; 1927b: 163.
- Thomas, Helen (19**-1979; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1979. In memoriam. The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 19(3): 6.
- Thomas, J. D. (19**-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- *Marisa* and *Biomphalaria* (1980s).
- Thomas, James D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Squid (2004).
- Thomas, John Sewell (19**-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of *Littorina* (1974).
- Thomas, Kenneth A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Functional morphology of *Lyonsia* (1992-1993), *Pandora* (1994).
- Thomas, Lawrence Everett (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 460-461.
- E. G. Leehman, 1975. Sheller profile – the Thomas family. Hawaiian Shell News 24(1): 7 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 133.
- Thomas, Liju (19**-20**; India)
- Chitons (2019).
- Thomas, Lyell J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on blood of surf clams (1953).
- Thomas, M. B. (****-****; U.K.)
- E. A. Smith, 1897. Notes on some type-specimens in the British Museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 2(5): 229-232.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Thomas, Marguerite Tillman (1913-2002; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 461; 1987: 133.
- Thomas, Martin Louis Hall (1935-****; U.K./Canada)
- *Thracia* (1967).
- Abbott, 1973: 461; 1987: 133.
- Thomas, N. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* invasion of U.S. (1964).
- Thomas, Philippe Étienne (1843-1910; France)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 428.
- Cleevely, 1983: 287.
- Thomas, Richard H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea*, *Littorina* genetics (1994).

- Thomas, Robert Edward [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
 Heginbothom, 1946: 461.
- Thomas, Roger D. K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Glycymerididae (1950s-1970s), Arcoida (1970s-2000s).
- Thomas, Ronald Frank (1946-2016; U.S.A.)
 ● *Nerita* teeth (1971), *Spirula*, *Octopus* (1972), *Siphonaria* (1973), *Bursatella* (1975), *A guide to the larger marine gastropods of Florida, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Caribbean region* (1976) with L. Opresko & F. M. Bayer, *Potentially commercial species of octopus and squid of Florida, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Caribbean Sea* (1973) with L. Opresko & G. Voss.
 Abbott, 1975: 592; 1987: 133.
- Thomas, Susan M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 ● Volutids in the Melvill-Tomlin collection (1982).
- Thomas, T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Abalone conservation (2019).
- Thomas, W. Stephen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Biographer of A. Garrett (1979).
- Thomas de Cantimpré (1200-1272; France)
 G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Thomas de Catimpré. P. 165, in: *Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [as "Catimpré; 1186-1243].
- Thomas-Guyon, Hélène (19**-20**; France)
 ● Scallop genetics (2018).
- Thomasset, H. P. (****-1943?; Seychelles/South Africa)
 Barnard, 1965: 51.
- Thomassin, Bernard Armand (19**-****; France)
 ● Coral-boring clams (1976, 1990).
- Thomaz, Diogo (19**-20**; Greece)
 ● Land snail evolution (2010).
- Thome, Darrin M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Hydrobiid ecology (2006).
- Thomé, José Willibaldo (1930-2016; Brazil)
 ● Land snails (1980s-1990s).
 Abbott, 1973: 461-462.
- Olazarri, 1975: 82, 94.
 Abbott, 1987: 133.
 Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
 Simone, 2003: 143.
 W. Engels, 2016. In memoriam José Willibaldo Thomé (9 October 1930 – 29 June 2016). *Studies on Neotropical Fauna and Environment*, 51(3): 242-243 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Thomel, Gérard (19**-****; France)
 ● *Contribution a la connaissance des céphalopodes Crétacé du sud-est de la France. Note sur les ammonites déroulées du Crétacé Inférieur Vocontien* (1964).
- Thompson, Arthur R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 A. R. Thompson, P. L. McGinty & T. L. McGinty, 1951. Dredging from the cruiser *Triton*. *The Nautilus* 65(2): 37-43.
- Thompson, Bruce E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Parvilucina* (1984), *Adontorhina* (1986), *Cyclocardia* (1987).
- Thompson, C. W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Modern collections (2019).
- Thompson, Carl Max (1949-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Corbicula* (1977).
 Abbott, 1975: 593; 1987: 133.
- Thompson, D'Arcy Wentworth (1860-1948; U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1944. Sir D'Arcy W. Thompson, C.B., F.R.S., a professorial record. *Nature* 154(3920): 761.
 Anonymous, 1948. Sir D'Arcy Thompson; Science and Humanism. *The Times* (London), June 22, 1948: 7.
 Anonymous, 1948. Prof Sir D'Arcy Thompson died; "Admirable Crichton" of Scottish scholarship. *The Scotsman* (Edinburgh), June 22, 1948.
 G. E. Hutchinson, 1948. Marginalia: In memoriam, D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson (1860-1948). *American Scientist*, 36(4): 577-581, 600, 602, 604, 606.
 G. E. Hutchinson, 1948. In memoriam, D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson (1860-1948). *American Scientist* 36(4): 577-581, 600, 602, 604, 606.

- C. Dobell, 1949. D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson, 1860-1948. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society 6(18): 599-617, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- R. Winckworth, 1949. D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 5.
- R. D'Arcy Thompson, 1958. D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson: the scholar-naturalist, 1860-1948. London: Oxford University Press, xii + 244 pp., frontispiece [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- R. D'Arcy Thompson, 1976. Thompson, D'Arcy Wentworth. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 352-353.
- P. J. Bowler, 1983. The eclipse of Darwinism: anti-Darwinian evolution theories in the decades around 1900. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xii + 291 pp. [Thompson: pp. 155-158].
- Laverack, 1983: 358-359.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- R. M. Dobson, 2001. Prominent Glasgow Natural History Society zoologists. The Glasgow Naturalist 23(6): 106-110 [Thompson: p. 107].
- W. T. Calman & D. S. Falconer, 2004. Thompson, Sir D'Arcy Wentworth. Oxford dictionary of national biography 54: 411-412.
- Williams, 2009: 27, 37-38.
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Thompson: pp. 91-105].
- E. Caprotti, 2016. Strutture e bellezze delle conchiglie (In ricordo di Haeckel e di D'Arcy W. Thompson). Malacologia Mostra Mondiale 93: 12-19.
- D. Kent, 2023. Molluscs and mathematics: the collaboration of Ronald Winckworth and D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson. Mollusc World 62: 32-34.
- Thompson, Douglas Jay (1954-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 133.
- Thompson, Douglas S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Manila clam aquaculture in Puget Sound (1991).
- Thompson, Elizabeth Lockwood (18**-19**;
U.S.A.)
- *An analysis of the learning process in the snail* (1917).
- Thompson, Emma L. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Oyster physiology (2012).
- Thompson, Esther H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Devonian gastropods (1970s).
- Thompson, Flora Jane [née Timms] (1876-1947;
U.K.)
- J. Chatfield, 1989. Flora Thompson on snails. The Conchologists' Newsletter 108: 169-170.
- G. Lindsay, 2004. Thompson [née Timms], Flora Jane. Oxford dictionary of national biography 54: 430-431 [portrait].
- Thompson, Fred Gilbert (1934-2016; U.S.A.)
- *The freshwater snails of Florida: a manual for identification* (1984).
- Abbott, 1973: 462; 1987: 134.
- F. G. Thompson, 1998. Up close and personal with past presidents. American Malacological Union Newsletter 29(1): 5.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 34.
- [H. G. Lee], 2017. Fred Gilbert Thompson (November 13, 1934 – December 27, 2016). Jacksonville Shell Club, Shell-o-Gram 58(1): 4-5 [portrait, partial bibliography] [condensed version published in American Conchologist 45(1): 35].
- J. Slapinsky, 2017. In memoriam – Fred G. Thompson. The Tentacle 25: 2-3 [portraits].
- Joffe, 2017: 168 [biography, portrait].
- Thompson, Helen (****-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. The Festivus 2(9): 3.
- Thompson, Ida (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biological clocks in bivalves (1975).
- Thompson, Isaac Cooke (1843-1903; U.K.)
- W. E. Hoyle, 1904. Isaac Cooke Thompson, F.L.S. Journal of Conchology 11(1): 14-15.
- Thompson, Iva Stewart (1923-2011; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 134.

- Thompson, Ivan Everett (1904-1978; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 462.
 Anonymous, 1978. In memoriam. The Festivus 10(7): 50.
 Abbott, 1987: 134, 162.
- Thompson, Janet Kay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Gemma* ecology (1982), *Potamocorbula* (1990).
- Thompson, Joel B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Thompson, John C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Buccinum* feeding (2002).
- Thompson, John H. (18**-19**; U.K.)
 ● *Helix chilhoweensis* (1882).
- Thompson, John Vaughan [M.D.] (1779-1847; U.S.A./U.K./Ireland/Australia)
 ● Collected in West Indies, Madagascar and Mauritius; discovered barnacles are Crustacea, not Mollusca.
 Praeger, 1949: 165-166.
 J. W. Hedgpeth, 1972. De mirabili maris: thoughts on the flowering of seashore books. Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (ser. B) 72: 107-114, pls. 1-2 [Thompson: p. 108].
 A. Wheeler, 1975. Thompson: marine biologist. British Medical Journal 3(5982): 534-536.
 A. Wheeler, 1976. Thompson, John Vaughan. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 353-357.
 D. M. Damkaer, 2016. John Vaughan Thompson (1779-1847), pioneer planktonologist: a life renewed. Journal of Crustacean Biology 36(2): 256-262 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 Damkaer, 2017: 835-836 [update to Damkaer 2002].
- Thompson, Lillian Dyer (1896-1971; U.S.A.)
 ● Papers in The Nautilus (1917-1921).
 Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 230.
- Thompson, Lionel F. (18**-19**; U.K.)
 Breure, 2019: 75.
- Thompson, Louise S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Melampus* (1984).
- Thompson, Paul (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Fat-whorled pondsnail (Stagnicola bonnevillensis) monitoring summary*, 2011 (2012).
- Thompson, R. C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 ● Pholad burrows (2005).
- Thompson, Raymond J (19**-20**; U.K./Canada)
 ● *Mytilus* physiology (1970s), reproduction in *Gaimardia* (2016).
- Thompson, Ricardo C. (19**-****; Panama)
 ● Littorinid ecology (1987).
- Thompson, S. Nelson (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Biomphalaria* physiology (1990s-2000s).
- Thompson, Scott M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Olivella* shells in native artwork (2012).
- Thompson, Seton H. (1906-1994; U.S.A.)
 ● *Cardium* (1931), *Siliqua* fishery (1935).
- Thompson, Stanley Paul (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 593; 1987: 134.
- Thompson, Thomas Everett (1933-1990; U.K.)
 ● Killed in auto accident; *Biology of opisthobranch molluscs* (1976, 1984), *British opisthobranch molluscs: Mollusca, Gastropoda: keys and notes for the identification of the species* (1976) with G. H. Brown, *Living marine molluscs* (1976) with C. M. Yonge.
 A. Bebbington, 1990. Obituary. T. E. Thompson, ..., 1933-1990. Journal of Molluscan Studies 56(3): 455-461 [bibliography].
 R. Cattaneo-Vietti, 1990. Necrologio: T. E. Thompson. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 8(3-4): 50-51.
 M. Edmunds, 1990. Obituary: Thomas Everett Thompson. Porcupine Newsletter 4(8): 187.
 Anonymous, 1991. Memorial to Dr T. E. Thompson. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 16: 11.
 C. Little & A. L. Grenfell, 1991 ["1989"]. Obituary: Thomas Everett Thompson (1933-1990). Proceedings of the Bristol Naturalists' Society 49: 10-11 [portrait].
 C. D. Todd, 1991. The biology of opisthobranch molluscs: an introduction.

- Journal of Molluscan Studies 57(4): 1-4 [portrait].
- Thompson, Will F. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Limpet protoconchs (1913).
- Thompson, William (1805-1852; Ireland)
- *Report on the fauna of Ireland* (1844), *Additions to the fauna of Ireland* (1845).
- Melvill, 1890: 210.
- Praeger, 1949: 166-167.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Thompson: pp. 190-200].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondii*. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 321-331 [Thompson: pp. 325-327].
- G. V. Morson, 2004. Thompson, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 476-477 [portrait].
- Moore 2007: 13.
- Damkaer, 2017: 101-104 [biography, portrait].
- Thompson, William (1822-1879; U.K.)
- Dredged material studied by Jeffreys.
- Sykes, 1946: 128.
- Thompson, William Francis (1888-1971; Canada)
- Clam beds of British Columbia (1912-1914).
- Thompson, Zadock (1796-1856; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1856. Obituary of Prof. Thompson. Appendix 1, pp. 37-47, in: A. Young, ed., *Vermont State Geologist, Preliminary report on the natural history of the state of Vermont*. Burlington: C. Goodrich, 88 pp. [reprinted from the *Franklin County Journal* (St. Albans, Vermont)].
- G. F. Houghton, 1856. Obituary of Professor Zadoc [sic] Thompson. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 22(64): 44-49 [reprinted from *Franklin County Journal*, Vermont].
- Anonymous, 1894. Sketch of Zadoc [sic] Thompson. *Popular Science Monthly* 46(2), 262-277.
- G. H. Perkins, 1902. Sketch of the life of Zadock Thompson. *American Geologist* 29(2): 65-71, 1 pl. [bibliography, portrait] [reprinted (1902), Report of the state geologist on the mineral industries and geology of certain areas of Vermont (for 1901-02) 3: 7-13, 1 pl.].
- Abbott, 1973: 166.
- Elliott, 1979: 249.
- J. K. Graffagnino, 1979. Zadock Thompson and the story of Vermont. *Vermont History* 47(4): cover, 237-257 [portrait].
- J. K. Graffagnino, 1984. Zadock Thompson: versatile Green Mountain scholar. *Vermont History News* 35(1): 37-42 [portrait].
- Thompson Young, Ardalía (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Semelidae physiology (1953).
- Thoms, Richard E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan paleobiogeography (1992).
- Thomson, Basil Home [Sir] (1861-1939; U.K./Fiji)
- E. I. Carlyle, 1949. Thomson, Sir Basil Home. *Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1931-1940*: 857.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- N. Rutherford, 2004. Thomson, Sir Basil Home. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 492-493.
- D. Macdougall, 2019. Endless novelties of extraordinary interest: the voyage of *H.M.S. Challenger* and the birth of modern oceanography. New Haven: Yale University Press, xxiv + 257 pp.
- Thomson, Charles Wyville [Sir] (1830-1882; U.K.)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 94-95.
- W. Herdman, 1923. *Founders of oceanography and their work*. New York: Longmans, Green & Co, x + 340 pp. [Thomson: pp. 36-67].
- Praeger, 1949: 167-168.
- A. A. Manten, 1972. C. Wyville Thomson, J. Murray, and the "Challenger" Expedition. *Earth Science Reviews* 8(2): 255-266.
- P. D. Thomas, 1976. Thomson, Sir Charles Wyville. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 360-361.
- Laverack, 1983: 366.

- G. N. Swinney, 1999. A natural history collection in transition: Wyville Thomson and the relationship between the University of Edinburgh and the Edinburgh Museum of Science and Art. *Journal of the History of Collections* 11(1): 51-70 [portrait].
- R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2002. The nineteenth century professors of natural history at Queen's College, Belfast. *Irish Naturalists Journal*, 27(4): 146-158 [biography].
- A. L. Rice, 2004. Thomson, Sir Charles Wyville. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 496-497.
- Thomsen, Elsebeth (19**-20**; Norway)
- Fossil *Panopea* (2009).
- Thomsen, Mads S. (19**-20**; Australia/ Denmark)
- Subtidal ecology (2008).
- Thomson, Harriet W. (****-1967?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967*: 100 [1968].
- Thomson, James Miln (19**-****; Australia)
- Australian oysters (1954).
- Thomson, John H. (1824-1896; U.S.A.)
- New Bedford, Massachusetts; new species of *Montacuta* (1867), land snails (1885).
- A. B. Kendig, 1899. John H. Thomson. *The Nautilus* 13(10): 113-114.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- Abbott, 1973: 166 [two entries, one misspelled as Thompson].
- Thomson, Joseph (1858-1895; U.K.)
- African specimens described by E. A. Smith (1881).
- H. A. Webster, 1899. Thomson, Joseph. *Dictionary of national biography* 19: 742-745.
- B. Verdcourt, 1983. Collectors in East Africa – 6. J. Thomson. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 84: 67-70 [biography].
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- R. I. Rotberg, 2004. Thomson, Joseph. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 536-539 [portrait].
- Thomson, Michael Robert Alexander (19**-****; U.K.)
- Antarctic ammonites (1979).
- Thomson, Robert Charles (19**-****; Canada)
- Jurassic ammonites (1992).
- Thomson, W. P. (****-1966; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1966. Obituary. *Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum* 3(4-5): 72.
- Thöni-Vogt, Elsy (19**-****; Germany)
- *Muscheln; ein Wegweiser zu ungeahnten Sammlerfreuden* (1960).
- Thonning, Peter [M.D.] (1775-1848; Denmark)
- O. G. Petersen, 1903. Thonning, Peter, 1775-1848. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 17: 242-243.
- Tomlin, 1942d: 99 [collection sold in 1848].
- C. Christensen, 1983. Thonning, Peter, 1775-1848. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 14: 509.
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Thoral, Marcel (1900-1956; France)
- Ammonites.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 374 [biography, portrait].
- Thorarinsson, G. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Octopus* behavior (1978).
- Thore, Sven (19**-****; Denmark)
- Dana octopods (1949).
- Thorent, [André-Marie?] (1771?-18**; Belgium)
- Mesozoic molluscs (1830s-1840s).
- Thorkildsen, Solveig (19**-20**; Norway)
- *Pupilla* species (2009).
- Thorn, J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails in Libya archaeological site (1994).
- Thorndyke, M. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Nucella* physiology (1991).
- Thorne, Jan (19**-****; U.K.)

- Anatomy of *Pholas* (1983).
- Thornley, Gertrude (1906-1997; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1996. Selected writings. The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue): 5-12.
- M. Keats, 1996. Miss Gertie Thornley recognized by her peers. Australian Shell News 92: 6.
- I. Loch, 1996. G. Thornley – malacological bibliography. The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue): 17-18.
- W. Ponder, 1996. Gertrude Thornley – an appreciation. The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue): 1.
- B. Thornley, 1996. Miss Gertrude Thornley. The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue): 2-4 [biography, portrait].
- M. Keats, 1998. Obituary: vale Gertrude (Gertie) Thornley. Australian Shell News 99-100: 2 [portrait].
- Thorogood, Keira E. (19**_-20**_; U.K.)
- Marine snail anatomy (2005).
- Thorp, James H. (19**_-****_; U.S.A.)
- *Biology and potential impacts of zebra mussels in large rivers* (1997) with J. E. Alexander & J. C. Smith.
- Thorpe, Fran Hutchings (1937-****_; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 593-594; 1987: 134.
- Thorpe, Charles (18**_-18**_; U.K.)
- Relative of S. Hanley; authored one book on molluscs.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Thorpe: pp. 291, 344].
- Thorpe, John P. (19**_-****_; U.K.)
- *Littorina* (1982), *Patella* genetics, opisthobranchs (1991), *Ctenopteryx* (1996).
- Thorpe, N. A. (19**_-****_; U.K.)
- Biochemistry of *Scrobicularia* (1972).
- Thorpe, Spencer R., Jr. (****_-1990; U.S.A.)
- Chitons.
- Anonymous, 1963. [untitled]. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 4(2): N5.
- Anonymous, 1991. [Obituary of] Spencer R. Thorpe, Jr. California Monthly, The Magazine of the California Alumni Association 101(5): 38.
- Thorsby, Ralph (1658-1725; U.K.)
- Norris, 1985: 3.
- Thorson, Gunnar Axel Wright (1906-1971; Denmark)
- Arctic faunas (1930s-1940s); *Scaphopoda*, *Placophora*, *Solenogastres*, *Gastropoda Prosobranchiata*, *Lamellibranchiata* (1951), *Marine Gastropoda Prosobranchiata* [of Greenland] (1944).
- Spärck, 1953: xii.
- Anonymous, 1971. Obituary: Professor Gunnar Thorson. *Nature* 230(5296): 607.
- Anonymous, 1971. [notice of death]. The Nautilus 84(4): 144.
- A. M. Christensen, 1971. Gunnar Thorson 1906-1971. *Ophelia* 9(1): 1-9, portrait.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1971. Necrologie: Gunnar Thorson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 109(1): 42.
- H. Lemche, 1971. Gunnar Axel Wright Thorson, 31 December 1906 – 25 January 1971. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening* 134: 205-216 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- D. Ræihle, 1971. Gunnar Thorson. *New York Shell Club Notes* 170: 2.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1971: 70 [1972].
- W. E. Ankel, 1972. Gunnar Thorson in memoriam (31 December, 1906 to 25 January, 1971). *Marine Biology* 16: 183-184 [biography, portrait].
- A. M. Christensen, 1972. Gunnar Thorson and the Mediterranean. *Israel Journal of Zoology* 21: 135-141.
- Wolff, 1979: 119-120, 126 [portrait].
- Walzer, 1981: 52-53, 61-62.
- T. Wolff, 1983. Thorson, Gunnar Axel Wright, 1906-71. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 14: 530-532.
- T. Habe, 1987. [Biohistory of malacologists (67) Gunner [sic] Axel Wright Thorson.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the*

- Malacological Society of Japan 18(2): 61-62 [in Japanese].
- C. N. D'Asaro, 1991. Gunnar Thorson's world-wide collection of prosobranch egg capsules: Muricidae. *Ophelia* 35(1): 1-101.
- C. N. D'Asaro, 1993. Gunnar Thorson's world-wide collection of prosobranch egg capsules: Nassariidae. *Ophelia* 38(3): 149-215.
- C. N. D'Asaro, 1994. Put all your eggs in one basket: reproductive strategies exhibited by species represented in Gunnar Thorson's world-wide collection of marine prosobranch egg capsules. *American Conchologist* 22(1): 3-7.
- C. N. D'Asaro, 1997. Gunnar Thorson's world-wide collection of prosobranch egg capsules: Melongenidae. *Ophelia* 46(2): 83-125 (1997).
- C. N. D'Asaro, 2000. Gunnar Thorson's world-wide collection of prosobranch egg capsules: Fasciolaridae. *Ophelia* 52(2): 77-112.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 95.
- Thorson, Margaret (1921-2010; U.S.A.)
- L. Christman, 2011. Margaret Thorsen: a Shell Museum Legend. [Bailey-Matthews] *Shell Museum News* 82: 2.
- Joffe, 2017: 169 [biography, portrait].
- Thorsson, Wesley Matthew (1922-2017; U.S.A.)
- Shell club scholarships (1984).
- Abbott, 1987: 134.
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(2): 36 [biography, portrait].
- Thouars, A. A. du Petit- & L. M. A. du Petit; see: Dupetit-Thouars, A. A. & L. M. A.
- Thouzeau, Gérard (19**-20**; France)
- Scallop growth (2008).
- Threlfall, Timothy J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Marine molluscan communities (1980, 1983).
- Threlfall, William (19**-****; Canada)
- *Anodonta* glochidia (1986).
- Throckmorton, S. R. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- East coast oysters in California (1874).
- Thubaut, Justine (19**-20**; France)
- Deep-sea mussels (2013).
- Thuesen, Erik V. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Vampyroteuthis* (1998).
- Thum, H. H. (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Reproduction in Ellobiidae (1967).
- Thunberg, Carl Peter (1743-1828; Sweden)
- Mainly known as botanist and entomologist; collected in Japan and elsewhere.
- Swainson, 1840: 357.
- Löwegren, 1952: 367.
- S. Lundman, 1954. Thunberg, Carl Peter. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 7: 533-534 [portrait].
- G. Eriksson, 1976. Thunberg, Carl Peter. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 391-393.
- Dance, 1986: 67.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 465.
- L. C. Rookmaaker, 1989. The zoological exploration of southern Africa 1650-1790. Rotterdam: A.A. Balkema, xii + 368 pp., 16 pls. [Thunberg: pp. 148-162].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 133.
- Heller, 2007: 160.
- Thurgood, A. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Lancashire (1949) with W. Thurgood.
- Thurgood, William (1876-1949; U.K.)
- Railway official; collection in Leeds Museum; Leeds pond ecology (1938).
- J. W. Jackson, 1950. Obituary. W. Thurgood, 1876-1949. *Journal of Conchology* 23(4): 119-120.
- Norris, 1995b: 21; 2000: 23.
- Thuringer, Pam (19**-20**; Canada)
- Mariculture.
- Thurmann, Jules (1804-1855; Switzerland)
- Paleontology of Jura mountains 1860s, completed posthumously by C. A. Étallon.
- M. J. Joachim, ed., 1931. Jules Thurmann (1804-1855): autobiographie. *Bulletin de la Société d'Histoire Naturelle de Colmar* (n.s.)

- 22: 17-43, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 429-430.
- Cleevely, 1983: 288.
- Collation of *Lethea Bruntrutana* (1861-1864) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Thurmond, John T. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 594; 1987: 134.
- Thuróczy Vodoti, E. (19**-20**; Sweden)
- *Modiolus* (2013).
- Thurston, Edgar (1855-1935; U.K./India)
- *Pearl and chank fisheries of the Gulf of Manaar* (1895).
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Thurston, Lorrin Andrews (1858-1931; Hawaii / U.S.A.)
- Hawaiian shells; annexation of the Kingdom of Hawaii.
- G. F. Nellist, ed., 1930. Men of Hawaii: a biographical record of men of substantial achievement in the Hawaiian Islands. Honolulu: Honolulu Star-Bulletin, vol. 4: 481-483 [biography; portrait].
- Thurston, M. H. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Propeamusium* (1989), deep-sea *Troschelia* (2004).
- Thurston, Pat (19**-2008; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2008. In memoriam. Pat Thurston. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 48(6): 5 [portrait].
- Thwing, Edward Waite (1868-1943; U.S.A.)
- Pilsbry, 1914: lvii.
- Anonymous, ed., 1915. Thwing, Edward Waite, missionary. P. T-40, in: Who's Who in the Orient, vol. 1. A biographical dictionary of notable living men and women resident in Japan, China, Manchuria, Korea, India, Straits Settlements, Siam, and Philippines, etc. Tokyo: Publishing Bureau, The Mail [each letter of the alphabet is separately paginated; Thwing is on p. 40 of the "T" section].
- Anonymous, 1943. Edward W. Thwing, 1868-1943. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 22: 3.
- H. R. Hill, 1961. Some conchologists I have known. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports 27: 42.
- Liu, Wennan. 2013. Moralized hygiene and nationalized body: anti-cigarette campaigns in China on the eve of the 1911 Revolution. Cross-Currents: East Asian History and Culture Review 2(2): 213-243 [Thwing, pp. 223-227].
- Tiago, Claudio Gonçalves (19**-****; Brazil)
- Fauna of São Paulo (1993).
- Tian[,] Mei (19**-20**; China)
- *Coelomactra* genetics (2016).
- Tian[,] Yan-Hong (19**-20**; China)
- Clausiliidae (2022).
- Tiba, Ranji [Ranzi] (1909-1993; Japan)
- *Acila* (1939), *Cyclocardia* (1941), *Panomya* (1988).
- S. Kosuge, ed., 1993. The memories of the late Mr. Ranji Tiba, 28 April 1909-20 May 1993. Institute of Malacology, North Pacific Shells 19: 28 pp., incl. 5 + 2 pls.
- Tibbetts, Ian Rowland (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Smaragdia* (2010s).
- Tiberi, Nicola [M.D.] (18**-1885; Italy)
- H. Crosse, 1884. [Tiberi collection acquired by Monterosato]. Journal de Conchyliologie 31(4): 288.
- Anonymous, 1885. [Land and freshwater collection purchased by Rev. A. M. Norman]. Journal of Conchology 4(9): 265.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 119. [short obituary]
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 21. Tiberi's Pompeian shells. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 177.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- Descrizione di alcuni nuovi testacei viventi nel Mediterraneo lettere* (1855) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Tibiricá, Yara (19**-20**; Mozambique)
- *Doris* (2016), *Hexabranhus* (2019).

- Tice, Duward F. (1898-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 594; 1987: 134.
- Tichy, Gottfried von (19**-****; Austria)
● Paleontological papers from 1970s.
- Tichý, Lubomír (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
● Land snail ecology (2007-2010).
- Tiecher, María J. (19**-20**; Argentina)
● Ampulariidae (2010s).
- Tiedemann, Ralph (19**-20**; Germany)
● Land snails (2010).
- Tiedeseura, Suomen (19**-20**; Finland)
● Holocene shells (2017).
- Tielecke, Hans (1909-****; Germany)
● *Anatomie, Phylogenie und Tiergeographie der Cyclophoriden* (1940).
- Tiemann, Henry (19**-****; Germany)
● Lamellariidae (1993).
- Tiemann, Jeremy S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Sinistral *Campeloma* (2008).
- Tieze-Dagevos, J. W. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Control of *Australorbis* (1966).
- Tiffany, Bridget Nicole (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Octopus* (2006).
- Tiffany, William James, III (1944-****; U.S.A.)
● Behavior of *Donax* (1971), biology of *Macrocallista* (1982).
Abbott, 1975: 594-595; 1987: 134.
- Tikasingh, Elisha S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on endoparasitic gastropods in holothurians (1960).
- Tikhomirova, Vera Vasil'evna (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Tikhvinskii, Indrik Hikolaevich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Tilesius von Tilenau, Wilhelm Gottlieb [Gottlob] [M.D.] (1769-1857; Germany)
W. Hess, 1894. Tilesius, Wilhelm Gottfried [sic]. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 38: 298-299.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 187, 194.
- Damkaer, 2002: 156-157 [portrait].
Damkaer, 2017: 835 [update to Damkaer 2002].
- Tillier, Annie (19**-****; France)
● Spouse of S. Tillier.
Fouché, 1995: 58.
- Tillier, L. (18**-19**; France)
● *Les mollusques testacés du Canal de Suez* (1905) with A. Bavay.
- Tillier, Simon (19**-****; France)
● Spouse of A. Tillier; *Gastéropodes terrestres et fluviatiles de Guyane française* (1980), succineids (1981), phylogeny of pulmonates (1989).
- Tilling, Stephen Michael (19**-****; U.K.)
● Populations of *Cepaea* (1980s).
- Tillmann, N. (18**-19**; Germany)
● Mesozoic of Peru (1917).
- Timbs, Jeremy R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on *Spisula populationis* (2018).
- Timm, Viivi Ianovna (1934-****; Estonia)
● Freshwater molluscs (1970s).
Egorov, 2004: 34.
Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Timmerman, John (****-****; U.S.A.)
M. R. Foglino, 1988. Meet John Timmerman. *American Conchologist* 16(3): 17 [portrait].
- Timmermans, Adriana S. (19**-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 275.
- Timmermans, Jean-Marie (19**-****; Belgium)
● Molluscan genetics (1994).
- Timmermans, Lucy P. M. (19**-****; Netherlands/U.K.)
● *Studies on shell formation in molluscs* (1969), *Lymnaea* physiology (1974).
- Timofeev, P. P. (19**-****; Russia)
● Stratigraphy (1988).
- Timofeev, Vitalii Anatol'evich (19**-****; Ukraine)
● Ecology and comparative morphology of Recent molluscs from the Crimea and Black Sea.

- Timofeeva, Irina Geonidovna (1905-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Timofeyev, Maxim (19**-20**; Russia)
● *Lymnaea* physiology (2015).
- Timoshenko, E. G. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
● Land snails (2012).
- Timoshkin, O. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Lake Baikal gastropods (2012).
- Tin, Nwe (19**-****; Australia)
● Thesis on Littorinidae (974).
- Tinbergen, Lukas (1915-1955; Netherlands)
● *Zur Biologie von Loligo vulgaris* (1945) with J. Verwey.
Voous, 1995: 492-495 [portrait].
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Tindall, W. A. [Captain] (18**-1944; U.K.)
● Dredged in Persian Gulf, Gulf of Oman and Arabian Sea (1880s).
- Tinker, Spencer Wilkie (1909-1999; U.S.A.)
● *Pacific sea shells* (1952, 1958, 1962).
E. G. Leehman, 1973. Spencer W. Tinker ends 32 years service as aquarium director. Hawaiian Shell News 21(1): 1, 7.
Abbott, 1973: 462; 1987: 134.
W. Thorsson, 1999. Spencer Wilkie Tinker 1909-1999. American Conchologist 27(2): 21.
W. Thorsson, 1999. Spencer Wilkie Tinker. HMS Bulletin, May 1999: 9-10 [portrait] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 22(2): 96-97 without portrait].
- Tinoco-Orta, G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Polydora* in *Chione* (2001).
- Tinsman, Jeff (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Effects of thermal effluent on the American oyster, Crassostrea virginica Gmelin, in Indian River Bay, Delaware* (1974) with D. Maurer.
- Tintant, Henri (1918-2002; France/Portugal)
C. Ruget, 2003. Henri Tintant 1918-2002. Universidade Nova de Lisboa, Ciências da Terra 15: 263-266 [list of taxa, partial bibliography].
J. Thierry, 2006. Les mollusques cephalopodes dans les *Annales de Paléontologie*. *Annales de Paléontologie* 92: 137-149.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 375 [biography, portrait].
- Tipper, Howard W. (19**-****; Canada)
● Ammonites (1960s-1990s).
- Tippett, Donn Lloyd (1924-2014; U.S.A.)
● Turridae.
Abbott, 1973: 463; 1987: 134.
Rehder, 1997: 186.
Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
A. R. Kabat, 2014. Donn Lloyd Tippett (January 14, 1924 – January 29, 2014). American Conchologist 42(2): 32-35 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Tippit, Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater clam distribution (1984).
- Tipton, Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Oligocene of California (1973).
- Tirant, Gilbert [M.D.] (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 95, 96, 98.
- Tirmizi, Nasima M. (19**-****; Pakistan)
● *Illustrated key to families of Pakistani marine molluscs* (1982) with I. Zehra.
- Tischbein, Peter Friedrich Ludwig (1813-1883; Germany)
W. Kobelt, 1883. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 15(11-12): 188.
Zilch, 1967: 42.
A. C. van Bruggen, 2013. An early (1850) 'handwritten' shell exchange catalogue of the Leiden Museum, with notes on the collectors Rethaan Macaré and Tischbein. Zoologische Mededelingen 87(2): 207-233 [portrait].
- Tischler, Wolfgang (1912-2007; Germany)
● Edited the "Fauna von Deutschland" mollusc section from 1971 to 2000.

- M. Schaefer, 2007. Nachruf auf Wolfgang Tischler. Nachrichten der Gesellschaft für Ökologie, 37: 20-21 [portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2015. 100 Jahre "Fauna von Deutschland" – Paul Brohmer, Wolfgang Tischler, Matthias Schaefer. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 93: 5-13.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2016. 100 Jahre "Fauna von Deutschland" – herausgegeben von Paul Brohmer unter beispielhafter Berücksichtigung des Kapitels VI. "Mollusca, Weichtiere" 1. Auflage 1914 bis 23. Auflage 2010. Philippia, 17(1): 55-77 [portrait].
- Tischlinger, Helmut (19**-20**; Germany)
- Fossil squid suckers (2010, 2016).
- Tisselli, Morena (1963-2**; Italy)
- Spouse of L. Giunchi; coauthor of marine gastropods (2000s).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 128, 155, 164, 321.
- Tissot, Brian N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variance in *Cypraea* (1984).
- Tissot, Marcel Théodore (1807-1888; France)
- Collection sold by P. Gélet.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 37(1): 96.
- Titlow, Budd (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells: jewels from the ocean* (2007).
- Titova, Lyudmila Valer'evna (1959-****; Russia/Japan)
- Paleontologist; Neogene and Paleogene gastropods from 1990s.
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Titselaar, Freek F. L. M. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Patellidae (1990s-2010s), Canary Islands molluscs (1999).
- Tittoni, _____ (****-****; France)
- Anonymous, 1964. Nécrologie. l'Ingénieur Tittoni. Journal de Conchyliologie 104(3): 114 [simple statement of death].
- Titus, Alan L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mid-Carboniferous ammonoid biostratigraphy, southern Nye County, Nevada: implications of the first North American Homoceras* (2001) with W. L. Manger.
- Tiunov, I. M. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Alderia* (2016).
- Tizzard, Marie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of veronicellid slugs (1975).
- Tjhen, K. Y. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Marisa* physiology (1972).
- Tkachenko, K. S. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Tritonalia* (2001).
- Tkachuk, Galina Akimovna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Tlalolini Hernández, Nadja Edith (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Archaeological molluscs (2018).
- Tlig-Zouari, Sabiha (19**-20**; Tunisia)
- *Pinna* populations (2007, 2010).
- Toader-Williams, Adrian (19**-20**; Romania)
- Pulmonate physiology (2013).
- Toba, Derrick R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Manila clam aquaculture in Puget Sound (1991-1992).
- Toba, Genzo (1872-1946; Japan)
- T. Kanamaru, 1949. Memories of Mr. Genzo Toba. Venus 14(5-8): 274-275 [portrait; in Japanese].
- T. Habe, 1993. [Biohistory of malacologists (86) Genzo Toba (1872-1946).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 24(2): 55-56 [in Japanese].
- Tobach, Ethel (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* behavior (1960-1980s).
- Tobalske, B. W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Buccinid development (2019).
- Tobias, Craig R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Acesta* ecology (2005).
- Tobias, D. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 275.
- Tobias-Sanchez, Marcos (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* growth (1993).
- Tobin, James Donald (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 463; 1987: 134-135.

- Tobleman, Fred R. (1891-1968; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1968. Fred R. Tobleman. New York Shell Club Notes 144: 1.
 H. B. Baker, 1968. Fred R. Tobleman. The Nautilus 82(2): 72.
 D. Raeihle, 1968. The Fred Tobleman collection. New York Shell Club Notes 147: 2.
 [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].
 F. Tobleman, 1969. Forty years a conchologist. New York Shell Club Notes 153: 5-6 [posthumous; some biographical material].
 Abbott, 1975: 516-517.
 Breure, 2019: 75.
- Toczyłowski, Susan A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Dreissena* (1999).
- Todd, Christopher David (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Nudibranchs (1970s-1990s); *The ecology of the nudibranch molluscs* (1981).
- Todd, James Edward (1846-1922; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 166.
- Todd, Jonathan A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • Fossil Gastropoda (2000s-2010s).
- Todd, Mary E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Littorina* ecology (1964).
- Todd, P. A. (19**-20**; Singapore)
 • *Tridacna* ecology (2013).
- Todd, Richard Alfred (****-1932; U.K.)
 Heginbotham, 1946: 462.
- Todt, Christiane (19**-20**; Austria/Norway/ U.S.A.)
 • Solenogasters (2000s-2010s), scaphopod anatomy (2009).
- Toes, Daniel P. (19**-****; Canada)
 • Nudibranch physiology (1986).
- Toffart, J. L. (19**-****; France)
 • *Biomphalaria* life history (1990s).
- Toffoletto, Ferdinando (19**-****; Italy)
 • Non-marine fauna of Italy (1960s-1970s).
- Tohmé, Georges (19**-****; France)
 • *Les coquillages terrestres du Liban* (1988) with H. Tohmé.
- Tohmé, Henriette (19**-****; France)
 • *Les coquillages terrestres du Liban* (1988) with G. Tohmé.
- Toilliez, Albert (1816-1865; Belgium)
 P. Cogels, 1887. Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880: 313 [repr.: 211].
 Duchamps, 1982: 31.
- Tokareva, Praskov'ia Alekseevna (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Tokata, Tamio (19**-****; Japan)
 • *Clinocardium* (1950).
- Tokeshi, M. (19**-20**; Japan)
 • Growth in molluscs (2000).
- Tokioka, Takasi (1913-2001; Japan)
 • Pelagic opisthobranchs (1950s-1960s).
 T. Nishikawa, 2002. To the memory of Dr. Takasi Tokioka (1913-2001). Nankiseibutu (The Nanki Biological Society) 44(1): 1-3, portrait [in Japanese; English version in: Plankton Biology and Ecology 49(1): 47].
- Tokita, Toru (19**-20**; Japan)
 • *Halicardia* (2010).
- Tokmakova, Nataliya Pavlovna (1947-20**; Russia)
 • Gastropod genetics (2000s), *Musculium* physiology (2004).
 Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tokobaev, Marat Moldogazievich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Tokumon, Romina (19**-20**; Argentina)
 • *Limnoperna* physiology (2015).
- Tokunaga, S.; see: Yoshiwara, S.
- Tokuyama, Akira (19**-****; Japan)
 • Triassic clams (1959).
- Toldo, Giovanni (18**-19**; Italy)
 • Miocene Mitridae (1889), Muricidae, etc. (1890).
- Toledano-Granados, Arturo (19**-20**; Mexico)

- Molluscs of Gulf of California basins (2013), mollusk settlement (2018).
- Toledo, Carlos (19**-20**; Spain)
- Freshwater clams (2009).
- Toledo, Rafael (19**-20**; U.S.A.?)
- *Biomphalaria snails and larval trematodes* (2011).
- Toledo-Piza, Ana Rita (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Slug mucus (2010s).
- Tolin, William A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae of West Virginia (1987).
- Toll, E. V. (1858-1902; Russia)
- Geologist who collected freshwater molluscs 1885.
- Vinarski, 2010: 67.
- Toll, Ronald Bruce (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods from 1980s.
- Abbott, 1987: 135.
- Rehder, 1997: 181.
- Tollefson, Roger (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oregon shellfish (1948).
- Tolley, Ed (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 152 [portrait].
- Tolley-Jordan, Lori (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Endangered Pleuroceridae (2010).
- Tollin, Oscar (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Epitonium tollini* Bartsch, 1938.
- Tolmachoff [Tolmachev], Innokentiy Pavlovich (1872-1950; Russia/U.S.A.)
- Paleontology (1920s-1940s); also noted as Arctic explorer.
- Tolman, Glenn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *The Tonna collector* (2001).
- Tolmer, L. (1***-19**; France)
- Nudibranchs 1920s-1930s.
- Tolnay, Ferenc (18**-19**; Hungary)
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis 33: 25-51 [Tolnay, p. 49, sample labels].
- Tolstikova, Nadezhda Vassilievna (1932-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist; Mesozoic-Cenozoic boundary (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Toluzzi, A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Freshwater of Australia (1993).
- Tom, Joe (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell of *Dreissena* (1994).
- Tomanek, Lars (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Tegula* distribution (2003).
- Tomari, Hideharu (19**-****; Japan)
- *Potamocorbula* (1994).
- Tomás, Acácio Ribeiro Gomes (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on octopod genetics (1988).
- Tomašových, Adam (19**-20**; U.S.A./Slovakia)
- Bivalve fossil record (2012), marine bivalve communities (2016, 2019).
- Tomaszewski, Christian (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell formation (1979, 1980).
- Tomicic Karzulovic, Jorge Juan (1940-1992; Chile/Peru)
- *Raeta* in Chile (1978).
- Tomilova, Alena (19**-20**; Russia)
- Unionidae (2022).
- Tomita, Kyoji (1941-20**; Japan)
- Reproduction in molluscs (1960s).
- R. Nakayama & T. Yamazaki, 2022. [Biohistory of malacologists in Hokkaido (1): Kyoji Tomita]. The Chiribotan 52(2): 205-211 [biography, bibliography].
- Tomiyama, Kiyonori (19**-****; Japan)
- Behavior of *Achatina* (1990s).
- Tomkins, Ivan R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Elliptio* (1955).
- Tomlin, John Read le Brockton (1864-1954; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 16(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1924).
- Anonymous, 1955. J. R. le B. Tomlin. Proceedings of the Royal Entomological

- Society of London (Series C, Journal of Meetings) 19(11): 69-70.
- E. A. Salisbury, 1955. Obituary. J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1864-1954. *Journal of Conchology* 24(2): 29-33, pl. 2 [portrait].
- H. O. Ricketts, 1955. List of molluscan names proposed by J. R. le B. Tomlin. *Journal of Conchology* 24(2): 33-39.
- H. O. Ricketts & A. E. Salisbury, 1954. List of papers on Mollusca and obituaries of conchologists published by the late J. R. le B. Tomlin. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 31(3-4): 87-94.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1955. J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1864-1954. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 31(3-4): 85-87.
- Abbott, 1963: 29.
- Barnard, 1965: 30.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Melvill-Tomlin shell collection: legacy of a great collector. *Amgueddfa (Cardiff)* 8: 27-33.
- Cleevely, 1983: 288-289.
- Dance, 1986: 174-175, 228.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- N. McMillan, 1990. John Reade [sic] Le Brockton Tomlin (1864-1954). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 113: 291-292.
- A. Trew, 1990. John R. le B. Tomlin's new molluscan names. Cardiff: National Museum of Wales, 101 pp.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1995. Het kontakt van M. M. Schepman met J. C. Melvill en J. R. le B. Tomlin. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 285: 86-92.
- Fouché, 1995: 10.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 147: 90-102.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 278.
- J. Gallichan, 2003. Documenting the past: insights into the Tomlin archive. *Mollusc World* 3: 11.
- J. Gallichan, 2007. Documenting the past: the Tomlin Archive. P. 68, in: K. Jordaens et al., eds., *World Congress of Malacology Antwerp 15-20 July 2007, Abstracts, lxxix + 298 pp.*
- J. Chatfield, 2009. J. R. le B. Tomlin's residence in Reading and St. Leonards near Hastings and his connection with the local museum. *Mollusc World* 20: 12-13.
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World* 32: 26-28.
- J. Gallichan, 2017. Documenting the past: the Tomlin archive. *The Malacologist* 68: 10.
- Breure, 2019: 75.
- Tan et al., 2019: 189-195.
- P. G. Oliver & H. Pegg, 2021. "More than just a shell collection": Dorothy Alford (1866-1937), a female Cambridge student of natural history 1885-1891. *Colligo* 3(2): 1-24 [Tomlin: pp. 16-19, portraits].
- H. Wood, J. Gallichan & J. Turner, 2022. The Tomlin archive ... bridging science and history [abstract]. P. 239, in F. S. Bergmeier et al., eds., *World Congress of Malacology Munich 2022, 31st July - 5th August. Spixiana, Supplement 30-A: 356 pp.*
- Tomlinson, Jack T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Magnetic chiton radulae (1959, 1980), *Helix* behavior (1965).
- Tomlinson, Patrick K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pismo clams in California (1977).
- Tommasi, Annibale (18**-19**; Italy)
- Cretaceous fauna (1895).
- Tommasi, Anselmo (18**-1891; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 114.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- Tommasi, Luiz Roberto (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Nucula* (1977).
- Tommasini, Stefano (19**-****; Italy)
- *Cymatium* (1979), *Muricopsis* (1982).
- Tomotani, Barbara M. (19**-20**; Netherlands/New Zealand)
- *Megalobulimus* (2019).

- Tomoyasu, Yamazaki (19**-20**; Japan)
 ● *New Rhinoclama* (2008).
- Tomoyuki, Nakano (1978-****; Japan)
 ● Patellogastropods.
- Tompa, Alex Stephen (1947-1989; Hungary/ U.S.A.)
 ● Died by suicide; land snails (1970s), freshwater clams (1979).
 Abbott, 1973: 463; 1987: 135.
 Burch, 1981: 5.
- Tompai, Gabor (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Tompkins, Pauline (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
 ● Coauthor with H. R. Hill of *Common seashells of the Los Angeles County coast* (1950s-1960s).
- Tompsett, David H. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● *Sepia* (1939).
- Toms, H. S. (1***-1***; U.K.)
 ● *Helix* ecology (1923).
- Tonapi, G. T. (19**-****; India)
 ● Coauthor of booklet on freshwater molluscs of Poona (1963); mostly known as entomologist.
- Tong[,] Kit-Ying Lily (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong]/Australia)
 ● *Corbicula* ecology (1985), *Thais* ecology (2017).
- Tongioli, M. (19**-****; Italy)
 ● Coauthor with A. Rau on Triassic bivalves (1966).
- Tongkerd, Piyoros (19**-20**; Thailand)
 ● Land snails (2010s), boring bivalves (2008).
- Tonozuka, Takamasa (19**-20**; Japan)
 ● *Opisthobranchs of Bali and Indonesia* (2003).
- Toorn, A. A. J. H. van der (****-****; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 275.
- Topchishvili, Mirian Valdimirovich (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Toporova, Nina Mikhailovna (1945-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Topper, Timothy P. (19**-20**; Australia)
 ● Distribution of *Tridacna* (2010).
- Toppin, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
 Trew, 1987: 82.
- Topping, Jane M. (19**-****; Canada)
 ● Canadian National Museum collection (1984).
- Torchin, Mark E. (19**-20**; U.S.A./Panama)
 ● Ecology of *Geukensia* (2004, 2007), *Cerithideopsis* (2011).
- Torchio, Menico (1932-****; Italy)
 ● Cephalopods (1960s-1970s).
 M. Torchio, 1995. Nota autobiografica (II), Fusi-Pavia, [12] pp. [portraits].
- Torcigliani, Ugo (18**-1***; Italy)
 Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- Tore, Sven (19**-****; Denmark)
 ● Dana octopods (1949).
- Torell, Otto Martin (1828-1900; Sweden)
 C. Caldenius, 1955. Torell, Otto Martin. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 8: 9-10, 1 pl. [portrait].
 Dance, 1986: 229.
Bidgag til Spitzbergens Molluskfauna (1859) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Torelli, Alberto R. (19**-****; Italy)
 ● *Gasteropodi conchigliati* (1982), *Littorina* (1970s-1980s).
- Torigoe, Kenji (19**-20**; Japan)
 ● Oysters in Japan (1981), of the world (2004), Naticidae (2011).
- Tornaritis, George (19**-20**; Cyprus)
 ● *Mediterranean sea shells: Cyprus* (1987), *Shells and art: the ornaments of Aphrodite* (2001).
- Tornos, Lucas de (1810-1882; Spain)
 R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- Tornquist, Alexander Johannes Heinrich (1868-1944; Germany)

- Paleontologist.
- Toro, Jorge E. (19**-20**); Chile
- Oysters (1996), identity of *Mytilus* in Chile (2005).
- Toro-Farmer, Gerardo (19**-20**); Colombia
- Boring bivalves (2003).
- Torr, William George (1853-1939; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358-359; 1927b: 163, pl. 21 [portrait].
- A. D. Hunt, 1990. Torr, William George (1853-1939). Australian dictionary of biography 12: 244-245 [portrait].
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Torrance, [Mrs.] G. W. (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- *Gastropteron* (1970).
- Torre, Alfredo de la (19**-****; Cuba)
- New fossil pectinid (1971).
- Torre, Carolina de la (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Grand-niece of Carlos de la Torre.
- A. R. Kabat, R. Hershler & A. González-Guillén, 2012. Resolution of taxonomic problems associated with the complex publication history of the seminal Torre and Bartsch monograph on Cuban Urocoptidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). Zootaxa 3362: 43-53.
- Torre, Danilo (1930-2014; Italy)
- Rudists (1960s).
- L. Rook, 2015. Dedication to Danilo Torre (1930-2014). Bollettino della Società Paleontologica Italiana 54(1): 73-79 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Torre, Ricardo de la (19**-19**; Cuba)
- Nephew of C. de la Torre; cousin of A. A. de la Torre; *Liguus* (1938); mainly known as vertebrate paleontologist.
- Torre y Callejas, Alfredo Arturo de la (1917-2002; Cuba)
- Nephew of C. de la Torre; cousin of R. de la Torre; paleontologist; Paleogene (1982) with E. Kojumdjieva.
- Rehder, 1997: 119, 138.
- O. J. Vázquez, 2003. Alfredo Arturo de la Torre y Callejas, 1917-2002. Cocuyo, Carta Informativa de los Zoólogos de Invertebrados de Cuba (Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Habana) 13: 30-34 [portrait].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat, R. Hershler & A. González-Guillén, 2012. Resolution of taxonomic problems associated with the complex publication history of the seminal Torre and Bartsch monograph on Cuban Urocoptidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). Zootaxa 3362: 43-53.
- Arrechea & Sierra, 2013: 49-52 [45-48] [biography, portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 32, 41 [portraits].
- Torre y de la Huerta, Carlos de la (1858-1950; Cuba)
- Uncle of A. A. de la Torre; cousin of C. T. Ramsden; *The cyclophorid operculate land mollusks of America* (1942) with P. Bartsch & J. P. E. Morrison.
- F. E. Lutz, 1914. Collecting in Cuba. American Museum Journal 14(3): 99-106.
- The Nautilus 52(2): frontispiece [portrait] (1938).
- E. J. Montouliou, 1939. Unas palabras de los graduados de Harvard. Anales del la Academia de Ciencias Medicas, Fisicasy Naturales de la Habana 75(5): 379-383, 1 pl.
- T. Barbour, 1945. A naturalist in Cuba. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, x + 317 pp. [biography, portrait].
- A. Martinez Bello, 1945. Dn. [sic] Carlos de la Torre, biografía sintetica de un sabio. Cuba, Boletín Quincenal (Direccion de Propaganda, Defensa Civil) 1(8): 16, 28-32 [biography, portrait].
- Chardon, 1949: 275-279, pl. 19 [portrait].
- Aguayo, 1950: 16-18.
- C. G. Aguayo, 1950. Don Carlos de la Torre y Huerta. Circulares de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre," 1: 273-275.
- C. G. Aguayo, 1950. Don Carlos de la Torre y Huerta, 1858-1950. Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica 7(2): 41-43, frontispiece [portrait].
- C. G. Aguayo & M. L. Jaume, 1950. Bibliografía malacológica de Don Carlos de la Torre. Agonía, Número Póstumo

- Extraordinario en Homenaje al Primer Centenario de la Bandera Cubana (Havana): 119-129, 1 pl. [malacological bibliography; portrait].
- C. G. Aguayo & I. Pérez Farfante, 1950. Bibliografía general de Don Carlos de la Torre y Huerta. *Agonía*, Número Póstumo Extraordinario en Homenaje al Primer Centenario de la Bandera Cubana (Havana): 98-118 [non-malacological bibliography].
- P. Bartsch, 1950. Carlos de la Torre y de la Huerta, May 15, 1858-February 19, 1950. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1950*: 1-6, portrait [bibliography], [39 – memoriam list].
- P. Bartsch, 1950. Obituary. Carlos de la Torre. *Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences* 40(8): 272.
- E. Herrera Fritot, 1950. Don Carlos y las Polymitas. *Circulares de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre,"* 1: 436-438.
- M. L. Jaume, 1950. [Deceso del Dr. Carlos de la Torre y Huerta]. *Circulares de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre,"* 1: 264.
- A. Martínez Bello, 1950. Una vida y una figura ejemplares: Don Carlos de la Torre y Huerta. *Carteles (Habana)* 31(10): 38-39 [portraits].
- I. Pérez Farfante, 1950. Don Carlos de la Torre y Huerta, su aporte a las ciencias naturales Cubanas. *Agonía*, Número Póstumo Extraordinario en Homenaje al Primer Centenario de la Bandera Cubana (Havana): 93-97 [biography].
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1950. Carlos de la Torre. *The Nautilus* 63(4): 143.
- C. G. Aguayo, 1951. Don Carlos: El Naturalista. *Boletín de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey,"* 2(6): 51-58.
- P. Bartsch, 1951. Carlos de la Torre y de la Huerta, May 15, 1858 – February 19, 1950. *Proceedings of the Helminthological Society of Washington* 18(1): 85 [Bartsch here refers to a lengthier biography and full bibliography "in the introduction of the extensive 'Monograph of the Land Mollusks of the Family Urocoptidae' by Torre and Bartsch, shortly to be published by the Smithsonian Institution", but this was never published.]
- J. Álvarez Conde, 1951. Carlos de la Torre: su vida y su obra. Habana, Cuba: Hno. y Cía, 233 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- A. de la Torre, 1951. Tributo a la memoria del Dr. Carlos de la Torre. *Boletín de Historia Natural Felix Poey* 2(7): 103-104.
- J. Álvarez Conde, 1955. Una carta inedita del Dr. Carlos de la Torre sobre el caracol pintado. *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural* 22(3): 97-109 [portrait].
- I. Castellanos Rodiles, with Preface by L. Howell Rivero, 1958. Carlos de la Torre y Huerta (datos biograficos). Homenaje en la primer centenario de su nacimiento, 1858-1958. Universidad de la Habana, Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey", Museum Poey, 39 pp. [portraits].
- J. Álvarez Conde, 1958. Don Carlos: vida de un naturalista. Habana: Talleres. xvi + 282 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 269-302 [portraits].
- H. R. Hill, 1961. Some conchologists I have known. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports* 27: 42 [minimal mention].
- J. R. Castellanos, 1971. Recuerdos personales y apuntes para una historia de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre." *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 3(20): 53-62.
- Hernández, 1972: 8, 14.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1972. Malacology in Cuba. *Sterkiana* 45: 37-42.
- Abbott, 1973: 167.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1977. The de la Torre exhibit at the South Florida Shell Show. *New York Shell Club Notes* 236: 5-6.
- Walzer, 1981: 48-49.
- Henson, 1982: 37-38.
- Kiss, 1983: 124.
- A. Mestre, 1983. La Sociedad Poey en su primer cuarto de siglo (1913-1938). *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey"* 12(3): 149-161, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 229.

- P. M. Pruna, 1996. Cuban tree snails show scientific ties. *La Smithsonian; a Smithsonian Institution Latino Affairs Newsletter* 1(2): 6.
- Rehder, 1997: 106, 119-120, pl. [31].
- C. B. Boyko & G. Rosenberg, 1999. The authorship and status of type specimens of *Urocoptis alleni* and three species of *Cerion* from Cuba (Gastropoda: Urocoptidae and Ceriidae). *The Nautilus* 113(2): 43-47
- Murray, 1999: 8/3-4.
- P. M. Pruna Goodgall, 2001. Biological evolutionism in Cuba at the end of the nineteenth century. Pp. 53-64, in: T. F. Glick, M. A. Puig-Samper & R. Ruiz, eds., *The reception of Darwinism in the Iberian world: Spain, Spanish America, and Brazil. Boston studies in the philosophy of science* 221: xii + 272 pp. [reprinted, pp. 69-81, in *El Darwinismo en España e Iberoamérica* [Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, 333 pp.].
- A. García González, 2001. Darwinism, eugenics and Mendelism in Cuban biological education: 1900-1959. Pp. 153-169, in: T. F. Glick, M. A. Puig-Samper & R. Ruiz, eds., *The reception of Darwinism in the Iberian world: Spain, Spanish America, and Brazil. Boston studies in the philosophy of science* 221: xii + 272 pp. [Reprinted, pp. 199-214, in *El Darwinismo en España e Iberoamérica* [Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, 333 pp.].
- M. Agren, 2002. The cabinet of Don Carlos. *Of Sea and Shore* 24(3): 165.
- Johnson, 2006b: 132, 139.
- G. Alayón García, 2008. Don Carlos: una vida versátil. Pp. 723-728, in: C. de la Torre y Huerta & P. Bartsch (ed. Carolina de la Torre), *Los moluscos terrestres Cubanos de la familia Urocoptidae; edición homenaje al 150 aniversario del natalicio de don Carlos de la Torre*. Habana, Editorial Científico-Técnica, xxxvii + 730 + [28] pp. [biography, portraits].
- I. Clark Arxer, 2008. Prólogo. Pp. xx-xxxvi, in: C. de la Torre y Huerta & P. Bartsch (ed. Carolina de la Torre), *Los moluscos terrestres Cubanos de la familia Urocoptidae; edición homenaje al 150 aniversario del natalicio de don Carlos de la Torre*. Habana, Editorial Científico-Técnica, xxxvii + 730 + [28] pp. [biography, portraits].
- R. M. González López, 2009. Carlos de la Torre y Pablo Neruda: pasión por la malacología. *Opus Habana (Oficina del Historiador de la Ciudad)*, 12(2): 42-46 [portraits].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat, R. Hershler & A. González-Guillén, 2012. Resolution of taxonomic problems associated with the complex publication history of the seminal Torre and Bartsch monograph on Cuban Urocoptidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). *Zootaxa* 3362: 43-53.
- Arrechea & Sierra, 2013: 53-54 [49-50] [biography, portrait].
- T. F. Glick, 2013. Darwinism in Latin America. Pp. 258-263, in: M. Ruse, ed., *The Cambridge encyclopedia of Darwin and evolutionary thought*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, xviii + 568 pp. [Torre: p. 261].
- McGinty, 2015a: *passim*.
- McGinty, 2015b.
- P. L. McGinty, edited by E. F. Garcia & E. H. Vokes, 2015c. Shell collecting in Cuba; November 1930 – part 3. *American Conchologist* 43(2): 4-14 [portrait].
- S. Goldberg, M. J. Novacek & G. Alayón, 2017. The history of scientific relations between Cuba and the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH): 160 years of collecting and collaborating (1857-2017) / La historia de la relaciones científicas entre Cuba y el American Museum of Natural History (AMNH): 160 Años de colección y colaboración. New York: American Museum of Natural History, 133 pp. [de la Torre: 38-39, 64-65].
- Breure, 2019: 75.
- S. L. Goldberg, M. J. Novacek & G. Alayón García, 2017. The history of scientific relations between Cuba and the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH): 160 years of collecting and collaborating (1857-2017) / La historia de las relaciones científicas entre Cuba y el American Museum of Natural History (AMNH): 160 años de colección y colaboración (1857-

- 2017). New York: American Museum of Natural History, Special Publication, 132 pp. [de la Torre: pp. 31-41, 54-55, 64-65] [portraits].
- González Guillén, 2019: 27, 30, 31, 34, 38-39, 41 [portraits].
- Torreblanca-Ramírez, Carmina (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Rocky beach mollusks in Acapulco (2010s).
- Torrens, Hugh Simon (1940-****; U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 289.
- Torrente, Frédéric (19**-20**; France)
- Coauthor of *The giant clam – a priceless emblem of the Pacific* (2022).
- Torres, Anel Ramirez (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Callistochiton* (2009).
- Torres, Ana Catarina (19**-20**; Portugal)
- *Mytilus* distribution (2019).
- Torres, Diana C. (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Pholadomya* in Colombia (2009).
- Torres, Gladys (19**-****; Ecuador)
- Wood-boring bivalves (1987).
- Torres, Javier (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Pinna* physiology (2014).
- Torres, Juan C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine mollusc ecology (2018).
- Torres Alba, J. Sebastián (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Torres Alfaro, G. Minerva (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Gulf of California fauna, ecology (2018).
- Torres-Benítez, Alfredo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pearl oyster handicrafts (2009).
- Torres-Fabila, Bruno. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Littorina* genetics (2014).
- Torres-García, María del Pilar (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* and oyster anatomy (2018).
- Torres González, María Fernanda (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine gastropods (2018).
- Torres-Hernández, Pablo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* anatomy (2018).
- Torres-Jaramillo, Alejandro (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Shellfish poisons (2009).
- Torres Mínguez, Alejandro (18**-19**; Spain)
- Non-marine fauna (1920s).
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 163.
- Torres-Moye, G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Intertidal molluscs (2013).
- Torrey, Carol (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Littorina* distribution and pollution (2006).
- Torro, Jorge E. (19**-****; Chile)
- Mytilid genetics (1998).
- Torroglosa, María Eugenia (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Reproduction of *Trochita* (2012), *Brachidontes* (2018).
- Torrubia, José (1698-1761; Spain)
- *Aparato para la historia natural Espanola* (1773).
- Caprotti, 1991: 50.
- L. Sequeiros et al., 1996. Historia del conocimiento de los ammonites del Jurásico de España: 1. Los tiempos de José Torrubia (1754). *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 20(6): 1413-1416.
- L. Sequeiros, 1998. Tercer centenario del nacimiento de José Torrubia (1698-1761); viajero, naturalista y paleontólogo. *Revista Española de Paleontología* 13(2): 287-290.
- L. Sequeiros, 1998. La paleontología española nació en nuestra tierra: el franciscano José Torrubia (1698-1761) y los fósiles de Aragón. *Naturaleza Aragonesa, Revista de la Sociedad de Amigos del Museo Paleontológico de la Universidad de Zaragoza* 3: 14-21.
- Tortorici, R. (19**-****; Italy)
- Opisthobranchs of the Gulf of Taranto (1977).
- Toscano, Alfonso (19**-****; Italy)
- *Charonia* (1990).
- Toscano, Francesco (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean molluscs since 1980s, *Patella* anatomy (1990s), Cymatiidae (1990).
- Tošenovský, Evžen (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- *Dreissena* behavior (2015).

- Tosi, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Conchiglie – Il commercio e la lavorazione delle conchiglie marine nel Medio Oriente dal IV al II millennio A.C.* (1981) with R. Biscione.
- Tostes, Luiz Roberto (19**-****; Brazil)
- *New Pyrene* (1981).
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Totomanov, Khristosko (19**-****; Bulgaria)
- *Gradinskite okhliuvi v Bŭlgariia i stopanskoto im znachenie* (1973).
- Totten, Cyrus Sherman (1942-2016; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(2): 36 [biography, portrait].
- Totten, Joseph Gilbert [General] (1788-1864; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 66; 1862: 168.
- Anonymous, 1865. Joseph Gilbert Totten. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 6: 303-305.
- J. G. Barnard, 1877. Memoir of Joseph Gilbert Totten, 1788-1864. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 1: 35-97.
- J. G. Barnard, 1880. Eulogy on the late Joseph G. Totten. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 18(329[2]): 264-299 [reprint of the above].
- Abbott, 1973: 167.
- Rehder, 1997: 21.
- Toubarro, D. (19**-20**; Romania)
- *Teredinid anatomy* (2021).
- Toucas, Joseph Aristide (1843-1911; France)
- Published as Aristide; *Etude de la faune des couches tithoniques de l'Ardèche* (1890) [ammonites], papers on rudistids.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 377 [biography, portrait].
- Touitou, David (1975-20**; France)
- *Cone shells of the Seychelles* (2019), *Cone shells of Martinique & Guadeloupe* (2020) with P. Clovel.
- D. Touitou, 2011. Who's who in cones: David Touitou. *The Cone Collector* 17: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Toula, Franz (1845-1920; Austria)
- Paleontologist; *Die Acanthicus-Schichten im Randgebirge der Wiener Bucht bei Geisshübl* (1907), *Schichten mit Gervilleia ("Perna") Bouéi v. Hauer, am Gaumannmüllerkogel an der Weissenbacher Strasse* (1909), *Die Kalke von Jägerhause unweit Baden (Rauchstallbrunnengraben) mit nordalpiner St. Cassianer Fauna* (1913)
- M. Weg, 1919. Mollusca recentia et fossilia. Aus den Bibliotheken des Herrn Studienrat Professor Dr. Heinrich Simroth Leipzig, and des in den Ruhestand getretenen Herrn Professor Dr. Franz von Toula, Wien. *Antiquariats-Katalog* 164: 158 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 433.
- Toulmin, Lyman Dorgan (1904-1984; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Eocene (1940).
Abbott, 1975: 595; 1987: 135.
- Toulmond, André (19**-****; France)
- *Blood of Nucula* (1987).
- Toupiolle, ____ (18**-18**; France)
- *Edible slugs* (1860).
- Tour d'Aigues, Jean-Baptiste Jérôme Bruny de la [Baron] (1724-1795; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 142-143.
- Tour d'Auvergne, ____ de la [Comte] (****-178*; France)
- Sales catalogue by M. Favanne de Montcervelle (1784).
Lamy, 1931: 10.
Dance, 1986: 61-62.
Carré, 1991: 6.
Cailliez, 1995: 19.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 34.
- Tournefort, Joseph Pitton de (1656-1708; France)
- Mostly known as botanist.
Melvill, 1897: 442-443.
E. Lamy, 1928. Note sur la collection conchyliologique de Tournefort. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(3): 228-235.
Lamy, 1931: 7.
R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with

- annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Fascimile Reprints in the History of Science, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Tournefort: pp. 62-65, 266].
- J. F. Leroy, 1976. Tournefort, Joseph Pitton de. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 442-444.
- Dance, 1986: 30.
- Boss, 1988: 121.
- Carré, 1991: 5-6.
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Tournefort: pp. 84-85].
- Heller, 2007: 161.
- Relation d'un voyage du Levant (1717)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Tournouër, Jacques Raoul (1822-1882; France)
- Published as Raoul; paleontology (1870s-1880s).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 31(1): 89-90.
- P. Fischer, 1885. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de R. Tournouër. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 3) 13(5): 340-354.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 433.
- Cleevely, 1983: 289.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 377 [biography].
- Tousignant, Heather R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod blood (2007).
- Toussaint, Rebecca (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Enteroctopus* genetics (2017).
- Tovbina, Stella Zinov'evna (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Tower, Donald Bayley [M.D.] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ethnoconchology: trade routes with marine molluscs as clues (1945); mostly noted as a neurobiologist.
- Towner-Jones, D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Biomphalaria* (1981).
- Townes, George F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of South Carolina (1957-1971).
- Townsend, Charles Haskins (1859-1944; U.S.A.)
- *Report upon the pearl fishery of the Gulf of California* (1891, 1916), oyster fishery (1893).
- Townsend, Frederick (?1822-?1905; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 460.
- Townsend, Frederick William [Captain] (1887-1948; U.K.)
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- Dance, 1986: 174, 229, pl. 29d [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 6 [portrait], 82; 1990: 86.
- C. Pettitt, 1992. The numbers game: a curatorial strategy for a shell collection. Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 2: 625-628.
- Bosch et al., 1995: 14-15 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 58.
- Dance, 2005: 171-172.
- S. J. M. M. Alberti, 2007. Molluscs, mummies and moon rock: the Manchester Museum and Manchester science. Manchester Region History Review 18: 130-154 [Townsend: pp. 131-132, 146].
- S. Bibi et al., 2021. In the wake of Captain Townsend – poorly known and cryptic Terebridae (Gastropoda: Conoidea) of Pakistan. Gloria Maris 60(2): 43-59 [biography, portrait].
- Townsend, John Kirk (1809-1851; U.S.A.)
- Ewan, 1955: 61.
- Abbott, 1973: 167.
- B. Mearns & R. Mearns, 2007. John Kirk Townsend: collector of Audubon's western birds and mammals. Dumfries: privately published, x + 389 pp. [shell collecting: pp. 168, 223, 268, 324].
- S. Bibi et al., 2021. In the wake of Captain Townsend: poorly known and cryptic Terebridae (Gastropoda: Conoidea) of Pakistan. Gloria Maris 60(2): 43-59 [portrait].

- Townsend, Joseph [Reverend] (1739-1816; U.K.)
 Sherborn, 1935: 242.
- Townsend, Linda D. (19**-****; Canada)
 • Pectinid workshop (1994).
- Townsley, P. M. (19**-****; Canada)
 • Marine borer physiology (1965).
- Townsley, Sidney J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Thesis on copper in marine molluscs (1954).
- Toxopeus, Lambertus Johannes (1894-1951; Indonesia/Netherlands)
 Benthem Jutting, 1939: 190.
 Engel, 1986: 275-276.
- Toyama, Sadami (1892-1976; Japan)
 K. Nishi, 1981. Obituary of Mr. Sadami Toyama. *The Chirobotan* 12(2): 47-49 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Tozer, Edward Timothy (1928-2010; U.K./ Canada)
 • Triassic ammonites (1984).
 T. Frisch, 2011. Edward Timothy Tozer (1928-2010) obituary. *Arctic* 64(3): 388-389 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Trabucho-Alexandre, João (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • Jurassic ammonites (2018).
- Tracey, Di (19**-20**; New Zealand)
 • Vesicomylidae (2015).
- Tracey, M. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Mytilus* genetics (1975).
- Tracey, Steve (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Eocene fossils (1990s).
- Tracqui, Valérie (19**-20**; France)
 • *L'Escargot* (2002).
- Tradescant, John (the elder) (ca. 1570-1638; U.K.)
 Melvill, 1890: 192.
 T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
 Edwards, 1967: 45.
 J. Ewan, 1976. Tradescant, John. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 449-451.
 Dance, 1986: 14.
 Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 14.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Tradescant: pp. 140-145, portraits].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 279-280.
- A. MacGregor, 2004. Tradescant, John, the elder. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 55: 199-202 [portrait].
- I. Thomas, 2007. *The shell; a world of decoration and ornament*. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Tradescant: p. 120].
- Tradescant, John (the younger) (1608-1662; U.K.)
 Melvill, 1890: 192.
 T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 434.
 J. Ewan, 1976. Tradescant, John. *Dictionary of scientific biography*, 13: 451.
 R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. *Gloria Maris* 18(1): 9-14 [Tradescant: p. 11].
 Dance, 1986: 14-15.
 S. P. Dance & M. Reilly, 1998. The cautionary tale of Lister's stromb. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 23(3): 9-15, pl. 3.
 Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 14.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Tradescant: pp. 140-145, portraits].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 280.
- A. MacGregor, 2004. Tradescant, John, the younger. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 55: 202-203.
- I. Thomas, 2007. *The shell; a world of decoration and ornament*. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Tradescant: p. 120].
- Trager, Geoffrey C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Hydrothermal vent mollusc ecology (1990).
- Traill, Charles (1826-1891; U.K./New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 24, 25.
- Traill, Thomas Stewart [M.D.] (1781-1862; U.K.)
R. Rendall, 1953. Traill's list of Orkney Mollusca, with special reference to *Pinna fragilis*. *Journal of Conchology* 23(10): 327-330.
G. McOuat, 2001. Cataloging power: delineating 'competent naturalists' and the meaning of species in the British Museum. *British Journal for the History of Science* 34(1): 1-28 [Traill: p. 9].
B. M. White, 2004. Traill, Thomas Stewart. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 55: 217-218.
- Traill, Walter (18**-19**; U.K./New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Traill, William [M.D.] (1818-1886; U.K.)
H. Cleghorn, 1887. Obituary notice of William Traill, M.D. *Transactions and Proceedings of the Botanical Society (Edinburgh)* 17(1): 17-19 [bibliography].
W. C. M'Intosh, 1887. Dr. William Traill, of Woodwick. *Nature* 35(905): 419.
Dean, 1936: 243-244.
Abbott, 1963: 31.
Trew, 1990: 86.
Tan et al., 2019: 195.
- Trainito, Egidio (19**-20**; Italy)
● Nudibranchs (2000s-2010s), shells (2010) of the Mediterranean.
- Trajanovski, Sasho (19**-20**; Macedonia)
● Freshwater fauna (2009).
- Trama, Francesco B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Corbicula* (1982).
- Tran, Chinh N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Marginellidae (1998).
- Tran, Chuong T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Ampullariidae genetics (2008).
- Tran[,] Trang Thi (19**-20**; Vietnam)
● *Lutraria* genetics (2016).
- Tranter, D. J. (19**-****; Australia)
● *Pinctada* reproduction (1958-1959).
- Trapedo, Harold (1916-****; U.S.A.)
● *Cypraea* (1947).
- Trask, Jennifer Lynne (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on vent communities (1998).
- Trask, John Boardman [M.D.] (1824-1879; U.S.A.)
● Paleontology of California.
Tryon, 1861: 66; 1862: 176.
Merrill, 1906: 435-6, 712 [portrait].
A. W. Vogdes, 1907. A bibliographical sketch of Dr. John B. Trask, first State Geologist of California. *Transactions of the San Diego Society of Natural History* 1(2): 27-30 [portrait, bibliography].
R. E. C. Stearns, 1908. Dr. John B. Trask, a pioneer of science on the West Coast. *Science (n.s.)* 28(712): 240-243.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 434.
Ewan, 1955: 61, frontispiece [portrait].
Goetzmann, 1966: 358.
Abbott, 1973: 167.
Smith, 1974: 9.
Elliott, 1979: 252.
A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, 1987. John Boardman Trask: physician-geologist in California, 1850-1879. Pp. 37-69, in: A. E. Leviton, P. U. Rodda, E. L. Yochelson & M. L. Aldrich, eds., *Frontiers of geological exploration of western North America*. Pacific Division, American Association for the Advancement of Science, San Francisco, California. 248 pp.
Baily, 1988: 7.
Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 16, portrait].
D. F. Soule, 2002. North-eastern Pacific bryozoology and the American bryozoologists. Pp. 251-274, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Trask: pp. 254-256, portrait].
Williams, 2007: 199 [portrait].
- Trask, Parker Davies (1899-1961; U.S.A.)

- Briones Formation molluscs (1922).
- Trathen, Danielle Y. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Elysia* (2010).
- Traub, Franz (19**-****; Germany)
- Paleontologist (1930s-1970s).
- Traub, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of veronicellid slugs (1975).
- Trauernicht, Mary (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Traut, Walther (19**-****; Germany)
- *Zur Herkunft des Schalenkalkes bei Süßwassermollusken* (1961).
- Trautschold, Hermann Adolfowitch (1817-1902; Germany/Russia)
- Paleontology (1850s-1860s).
- N. Krischtafowitsch, 1903. H. A. Trautschold, Necrolog. *Annuaire Géologique et Minéralogique de la Russie* 6(2-3): 71-79 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 434-435.
- Gokhnadel, 2014, vol. 2: 339-341 [in Russian].
- Trautwein, S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Travassos, Paulo (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Slug genetic studies (2014).
- Travers, Louise Allderdice [married name: Barnaby] (1891-1985; U.S.A.)
- *The romance of shells in art and nature* (1962).
- Abbott, 1973: 464; 1987: 8, 135, 162.
- Smyth & Smyth, 1998: 43-44.
- Travers, Henry Hammersley (1844-1928; New Zealand)
- Son of W. T. L. Travers.
- Hamilton, 1906: 25.
- Travers, William Thomas Locke (1819-1903; Ireland/New Zealand)
- Father of H. H. Travers.
- Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Praeger, 1949: 169.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- R. W. Shepherd, 1990. Travers, William Thomas Locke 1819-1903. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 547-548.
- Traverso, Lina de (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Travina, Oksana (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Pisidium* reproduction (2019).
- Travis, Byron Wayne (1903-1995; U.S.A.)
- *Xenophora* (1973, 1974).
- Abbott, 1975: 595-596; 1987: 135.
- Trdan, Richard J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Michigan freshwater mussels (1984, 1990).
- Trechmann, Charles Taylor (1884-1964; U.K.)
- Paleontology (1920s-1930s).
- Sherborn, 1940: 133.
- Cleevely, 1983: 290.
- S. K. Donovan, 2003. Charles Taylor Trechmann and the development of Caribbean geology between the wars. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 114(4): 345-354 [bibliography, portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 378-379 [biography].
- S. K. Donovan, 2010. Three points of view: Wendell P. Woodring (1891-1983), Charles A. Matley (1866-1947), Charles T. Trechmann (1884-1964), and Jamaican geology in the 1920s and 1930s. Pp. 49-78, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. Geological Society of America, *Memoir* 205: v + 108 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Treece, Granvil Dean (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscs of Texas (1979).
- Tregelles, George Fox (1859-1943; U.K.)
- Marine molluscs of Cornwall (1896).
- Trego, Kent D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Color in *Conus* (1974), *Cypraecassis* (1975), *Pteria* (1999).
- Trejo Hernández, Yadira (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Fouling in mollusc mariculture (2009).
- Tremblay, Réjean (19**-20**; Canada)

- Feeding in oysters (2017).
- Trémeau de Rochebrune, A. A.; see: Rochebrunne, A. A. T. de
- Tremi, Eric A. (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Tridacna* species (2013).
- Tremlett, W. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Eocene and Oligocene Veneridae (1953).
- Tremor, Martin E., Jr. (1935-2017; U.S.A.)
- S. Hobbs, 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(4): 27 [biography, portrait].
- Tremper, Robert Haines (1853-1933; U.S.A.)
- H. R. Hill, 1934. Robert Haines Tremper. *The Nautilus* 47(3): 110-111.
- H. R. Hill, 1961. Some conchologists I have known. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports* 27: 42.
- Abbott, 1973: 168.
- Trenberth, William Paul (1907-1975; Australia)
- G. Leehman, 1974. Profile of an Australian expert. *W. Paul Trenberth. Hawaiian Shell News* 22(6): 5 [portrait].
- Trench, B. K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Corculum* symbiont (2001).
- Treneman, Nancy C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Teredinidae (2019).
- Trenkner, Friedrich Wilhelm Theodor (1817-1890; Germany)
- Paleozoic molluscs (1870s-1880s).
- Trenquelléon, de [Baron] (1791-1861; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(1): 101.
- Trentanove, Giorgio (18**-19**; France)
- Miocene (1911).
- Tresgots, Anick (19**-****; France)
- *Sepia* anatomy (1982).
- Tressan, Louis Elisabeth de la Vergne de (1705-1783; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 133-134.
- Tret'iakova, Lidiia Dmitrievna (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Treuer (Truyer?), Gottlieb Heinrich von (1696/97-1780; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 276.
- Trevallion, Ann (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Tellina* biology (1960s-1970s).
- Trevelyan, Emma (1801-1857; U. K.)
- Daughter of J. Trevelyan; shell collector.
- Trevelyan, John [Sir] (1761-1846; U.K.)
- Father of W. C. Trevelyan & E. Trevelyan.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 435.
- Cleevely, 1983: 290.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Trevelyan, Walter Calverley [Sir] (1797-1879; U.K.)
- Son of J. Trevelyan.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 435.
- Cleevely, 1983: 290.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Treviño, Luis (19**-20**; Ecuador)
- *Pteria* (2019).
- Trevor, Noel I. (19**-****; Australia)
- Pitar trevori* Lamprell & Whitehead, 1990.
- Trevor, W. W. (19**-****; Philippine Islands)
- *Tridacna* (1941).
- Trew, Alison (1960-****; U.K.)
- Historic papers (1980s-1990s).
- Trewhella, Steve (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Marine rafting (2015).
- Trewick, Steven A. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Placostylus*, Olividae (2020).
- Triantaphyllidis, C. (19**-****; Greece)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1993).
- Triantis, Kostas A. (19**-20**; Greece)
- Slugs of Cyprus (2012), Hydrobiidae (2010s).
- Tribolet, Maurice de (18**-19**; Switzerland)

- *Recherches géologiques et paléontologiques dans le Jura supérieur Neuchâtelois* (1873), *Unio* (1875).
- Tricario, Elena (19**-20**; Italy)
- Invasive freshwater snail (2017).
- Triclot, Marie-Pierre (19**-****; France)
- First spouse of P. Bouchet; shell structure of *Dosinia*.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 309.
- Triebskorn, Rita A. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Deroceras* physiology (1989, 1991, 1998), land snail physiology (2011).
- Trifan, Donna Michele (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 596; 1987: 135.
- Trigo, Juan E. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Marine molluscs of Spain from 1980s, coauthor *Guía de los moluscos marinos de Galicia* (2018).
- Trigos, Sergio (19**-20**; Spain)
- *Pinna* physiology (2014).
- Trigwell, Jacqueline A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Biomphalaria* (1990s).
- Trimble, J. W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Teredinid species (2023).
- Trimble, John J., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sperm of a freshwater bivalve (1975).
- Trimen, Roland (1840-1916; U.K./South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 51.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Concerning:
- Trinchese, Salvatore (1836-1897; Italy)
- Opisthobranchs (1870s).
- A. Issel, 1897. Salvatore Trinchese. *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Genova* (ser. 2) 38: 5-11, frontispiece [reprint, 7 pp., 1 pl.] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1897. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 29(7-8): 104.
- H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 47 [one sentence obituary].
- G. Cimino, 1989. Salvatore Trinchese opera. Roma (Theoria).
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 120.
- Damkaer, 2017: 498 [portrait].
- Tringali, Lionello P. (19**-20**; Italy)
- Mediterranean Nassariidae (1992), *Pyrrunculus* (2001).
- Tripathy, Basudev (19**-20**; India)
- *Cephalopoda in NZC of the Zoological Survey of India, Kolkata* (2013), land snails (2019).
- Tripe, Linnaeus [Major General] (1822-1902; U.K.)
- Material brought from China described by Sowerby.
- Anonymous, 1903. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(5): 306.
- Triplet, P. (19**-****; France)
- Prey of oystercatchers (1983).
- Tripodi, C. (19**-****; Italy)
- Shell collecting lists (1971).
- Tripp, Jessie [Jay] Jauchius (1923-2010; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Thomas Ketter.
- Abbott, 1973: 464; 1987: 135.
- C. F. Sturm, T. A. Pearce & F. Moretzsohn, 2011. Museum collections and the role of amateur collections: an example from the Carnegie Museum. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 77.
- Joffe, 2017: 170 [biography, portrait].
- Tripp, Marenas R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on oyster behavior (1958), immune systems (1985).
- Tripp-Quezada, Arturo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Gulf of California molluscan diversity (2000s-2010s).
- Tripp-Valdez, Arturo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Sacoglossa* (2012).
- Tripp-Valdez, M. A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Offshore fauna (2019).
- Trisolini, Renata (19**-20**; Italy)
- Snail chromosomes (2004).

- Tristram, Henry Baker [Canon] (1822-1906; U.K.)
- Mainly known as ornithologist.
- Martens, 1901: ix.
- A. J. Peile, 1936. Some Tristram types. *Journal of Conchology* 20(8): 254.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- A. R. Buckland & R. A. Butlin, 2004. Tristram, Henry Baker. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 55: 391-392.
- Trivellini, M. Magdalena (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Ensis* (2017).
- Trkov, Domen (19**-20**; Slovenia)
- *Polzi Zaskrgarji Slovenskega Morja [Sea Slugs of Slovenian Seas]* (2019).
- Troccoli, L. (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Pinctada* reproduction (1987).
- Tröger, Karl-Armin (1931-2019; Austria)
- S. Volke et al., 1997. Prof. Dr. Karl-Armin Tröger zur feierlichen Emeritierung und zum 65. Geburtstag. *Freiberger Forschungshefte (Reihe C), Geowissenschaften-Paläontologie* 468: 5-16 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. Todes, 2022. The Karl-Armin Tröger memorial inoceramid workshop, University of Warsaw, Poland, 23 August 2022. *The Palaeontology Newsletter*, 111: 77-78.
- I. Walaszczyk & B. Niebuhr, 2022. Inoceramid investigations by Karl Armin Tröger (1931-2019): methodology, scope and achievements. Pp. 357-359, in: J.W.M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp. [biography].
- Troitskii, Sergei Leonidavich (1922-1976; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Trojan, Emanuel (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Phyllirhoe* (1910); mostly noted for work on fishes.
- Troll-Obergfell, Oskar von [Ritter] (1882-1972; Austria)
- Tertiary (1907).
- H. Zapfe, 1972. Hofrat Dr. Oskar von Troll-Obergfell. *Mitteilungen der Geologischen Gesellschaft in Wien* 64: 251-253 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Trombley, Jerome (18**-1***; U.S.A.)
- *Unio* in Michigan (1886).
- Troncoso Gómez, Lilian Silva (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Argopecten* (2000).
- Troncoso, Nicolás (19**-20**; Spain)
- Fauna of Kerguelen Islands (2001) with others.
- Troncoso, Jesús Souza (1961-20**; Spain)
- Coauthor *Guía de los moluscos marinos de Galicia* (2018).
- Troncoso Saavedra, Hernán R. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Thesis on *Tagelus* growth (1982).
- Tröndlé, Hildrun & Jean (19**-20**; France)
- Molluscs of French Polynesia (1992, 2005, 2009).
- W. J. M. Sleurs, 1993. Visite chez des malacologues autodidactes: la famille Tröndle. *Arion* 18(4): 77-79 [bibliography, portraits].
- Bouchet, 2020: 34.
- Trono, Daniele (19**-20**; Italy)
- Marine checklists (2006, 2013).
- Tronske, Nicole B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster ecology (2018).
- Tronson, ___ (****-****; France)
- Fouché, 1995: 59.
- Troost, D. G. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Atlanta* (1972).
- Troost, Gerard [M.D.] (1776-1850; Netherlands/ U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 66.
- Merrill, 1906: 282-283, 303, 366, 712, pl. 9 [portrait].
- J. van Baren, 1921. Troost (Gerard). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 973-974.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 436.
- Abbott, 1973: 168.
- E. J. Moore, 1976. Troost, Gerard. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 466-467.

- Cleevely, 1983: 292.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 302-303 [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 65 [biography, portrait].
- Troost, Tineke A. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Association of bivalves with sediment (2009).
- Troschel, Franz Hermann (1810-1882; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1882. Todes-Anzeige. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 14(10) [Extra-Beilage]: 1.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 31(1): 95.
- H. von Dechen, 1883. Zur Erinnerung an Dr. Franz Hermann Troschel. Verhandlungen des Naturhistorischen Vereines der Preussischen Rheinlande und Westfalens 40 (Correspondenzblatt 1): 35-54 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 436.
- R. Robertson, 1957. Publication dates of Troschel's "Das Gebiss der Schnecken". The Nautilus 70(4): 136-138.
- R. Danneel, 1961. Zur Geschichte des Zoologischen Instituts in Bonn. Zoologischer Anzeiger, Supplementband 24, Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologischen Gesellschaft 54: 36-38.
- Barnard, 1965: 30.
- H. Wagner, 1976. Der Bonner Verschönerungsverein, seine Gründung und Tätigkeit unter Franz Hermann Troschel: Dargestellt an Hand von Presseberichten aus den Jahren 1859–1884. Bonner Geschichtsblätter 28: 139-166, pl. 34 [biography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1983: 119-120.
- Dance, 1986: 158, 229.
- W. Bischoff, 2001. Franz Hermann Troschel (1810-1882). Pp. 627-629, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum. Mertensiella 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 282.
- Adler, 2007: 71-72 [biography, portrait].
- Groeben, 2008: 146.
- Williams, 2009: 45, 139.
- W. Böhme, 2014. Herpetologie in Bonn. Mertensiella 21: vi + 256 pp. [Troschel: pp. 11-14, biography, portrait].
- M. Lambertz, 2016. Franz Hermann Troschel (1810-1882) als Herpetologe in Berlin und Bonn unter besonderer Berücksichtigung seiner Beiträge zur Kenntnis der neotropischen Fauna. Pp. 185-197, in: A. Kwet & M. Niekisch, eds., Amphibien und Reptilien der Neotropis – Entdeckungen deutschsprachiger Forscher in Mittel- und Südamerika. Mertensiella 23: 398 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Frank, 2019: 481.
- Collation of *Das Gebiss der Schnecken* (1876-1881) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Das Gebiss der Schnecken zur Begründung einer natürlichen Classification* (1876-1881) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Troschinski, Sandra (19**-20**; Germany)
- Climate change and physiology (2015).
- Trost, Henry J. (1888-1974; U.S.A.)
- *Poromya trosti* Strong & Hertlein, 1937.
- Trotskaia, Elena Alekseevna (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Troutner, Tanya Kristin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on introduced *Corbicula* ecology (1996).
- Troutt, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Northwest): Pacific oyster* (1988) with B. Van Der Raay & G. B. Pauley.
- Trowbridge, Arthur Carleton (1885-1971; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of Texas (1932).
- Trowbridge, Cynthia D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Placida* (1988).
- Trotin, Jacques (19**-****; France/Philippines)
- Diver, collector.
- Trotter, D. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Octopus* ecology (1988).
- Trotter, Lois (****-****; South Africa)

- Daughter of M. Trotter.
Barnard, 1965: 30.
Fouché, 1995: 37.
- Trotter, Margaret (****-****; South Africa)
 - Mother of L. Trotter.
Fouché, 1995: 59.
- Trotter, Robert (1807-1878; U.K./India)
 - Collected land snails.
Preece et al., 2022: 13 [biography].
- Troussier, Louis (1869-1945; France)
 - J. Vimpère, 2015. Découverte d'un inventaire manuscrit des mollusques de la Vendée rédigé par Edmond Bocquier (1881-1948). *Folia Conchylologica* 31: 3-13 [Troussier, pp. 10-11].
- Troutman, Mary P. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 596; 1987: 135.
- Trovant, Berenice (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - *Brachidontes* (2013, 2015).
- Trovão, Herculano (1923-2001; Portugal)
 - A. Monteiro, 2002. Herculano Trovao (1923-2001). *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 37: 36-37 [portrait, bibliography].
 - A. Monteiro, 2012. Cone types in Portuguese institutions. 3. The taxa described by Trovão. *The Cone Collector* 21: 23-24.
 - A. Monteiro, 2017. Cone shell collecting – a lifetime passion. *The Cone Collector* 29: 59-68. [Trovão: pp. 62-63; portraits].
- Troyer-Mildner, Johanna (19**-****; Austria)
 - Freshwater clams (1992).
- Trüb, Hans Rudolf (19**-****; Switzerland)
 - *Züchtung von Hybriden zwischen Viviparus ater und V. contectus (Mollusca, Prosobranchia) im Zürichsee und ökologische Untersuchungen in einer gemischten Population im Gardasee* (1990).
- Trubin, Y. S. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Eocene Naticidae (2018).
- Trübsbach, P. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Geographic distribution of land snails (1934).
- Truc, Georges (19**-****; France)
 - Neogene Clausiliidae (1972).
- Truchet, Michel (19**-****; France)
 - Physiology of *Anodonta* (1988).
- True, Joseph (18**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Tryon, 1861: 67.
- Trueit, Trudi Strain (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopuses, squids, and cuttlefish* (2002), *Octopuses* (2010).
- Trueman, Arthur Elijah [Sir] (1894-1956)
 - Father of E. R. Trueman; *A monograph of British Carboniferous non-marine Lamellibranchia* (1946-1966) with J. Weir.
 - W. J. Pugh, 1958. Arthur Elijah Trueman, 1894-1956. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 4: 291-305 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - S. J. Gould, 1972. Allometric fallacies and the evolution of *Gryphaea*: a new interpretation based on White's criterion of geometric similarity. *Evolutionary Biology* 6: 91–118.
 - I. Hayami, 1974. Progress of paleontology as viewed in “*Gryphaea* problem.” *Chigaku Zasshi* 83(3): 157-171 [in Chinese; English abstract].
 - Cleevely, 1983: 292.
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 379 [biography].
 - W. D. Allmon, 2020. Invertebrate paleontology and evolutionary thinking in the US and Britain, 1860–1940. *Journal of the History of Biology* 53(3): 423-450.
- Trueman, Edwin [Ted] Royden (1922-2000; U.K.)
 - Son of A. E. Trueman; bivalve biology (1940s-1980s).
 - H. Jones, 2000. Professor Edwin (Ted) Royden Trueman 7 Jan 1922 – 26 Feb 2000. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 35: 3 [portrait].
- Truitt, Reginald van Trump (1890-1991; U.S.A.)
 - *Ecological factors related to the distribution of Bankia gouldi Bartsch in Chesapeake Bay* (1954) with R. S. Scheltema.
 - Anonymous, 1959 [“1958”]. Introduction of Honorary Members: Dr. Reginald V. Truitt, Retired Director, Maryland Department of Research and Education. *Proceedings of the*

- National Shellfisheries Association 49: 1-2, 1 pl. [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 464; 1987: 135.
- V. S. Kennedy, 1991. Reginald van Trump Truitt. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 10(2): i-iii [portraits, bibliography].
- M. W. Fincham, 2013. The man who loved lacrosse. Reginald Truitt & the Chesapeake Biological Lab. *Chesapeake Quarterly* 12(2): 13-15 [portraits].
- Trujillo Ortiz, Antonio (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Quoyula* (2007).
- Trujillo-Toledo, José Luís (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Commercial molluscs in Michoacán (2009).
- Trumbull, E. J.; see: Moore, E. J.
- Trümpy, Rudolf (1921-2009; Switzerland)
- Mesozoic (1956).
- Truong[,] Quam Tam (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Land snails (2007).
- Trushchelev, Anatolii Makhailovich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 47-48.
- Trusheim, F. (19**-****; Germany)
- Marine mollusc list (1931).
- Trushin, Ivan Nikolaevich (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 47.
- Trussell, Geoffrey C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Predator defense (2010), molluscs and climate change (2015).
- Trutschler, K. C. (19**-****; Germany)
- Growth of *Astarte* (1988).
- Tryon, George Washington, Jr. (1838-1888; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1862: 179.
- G. W. Tryon, Jr., 1886. Descriptive catalogue and price list of the conchological works of George W. Tryon, Jr. Philadelphia: Academy of Natural Sciences, 16 pp.
- Anonymous, 1888. Scientific news [Tryon obituary]. *American Naturalist* 22(255): 279-280.
- W. D. Averell, 1888. [notice of death]. *Conchologists' Exchange* 2(7): 96.
- Anonymous, 1888. A noted scientist dead. *George W. Tryon, Jr., Conchologists' Exchange* 2(9): 115-116 [from Philadelphia Public Ledger].
- J. Keep, 1888. *George W. Tryon, Jr.* *West American Scientist* 4(35): 37-38.
- W. Kobelt, 1888. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 20(7-8): 120.
- W. S. W. Ruschenberger, 1888. In memoriam. *Manual of Conchology* (ser. 1) 10(39): [ii].
- Publication Committee, Conchology Section, 1888. [letter about Tryon's death and the Manual of Conchology]. *Manual of Conchology* (ser. 1) 10(39): [i].
- W. S. W. Ruschenberger, 1888. A biographical notice of George W. Tryon, Jr., conservator of the Conchological Section of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* for 1888: 399-418 [reprint: 22 pp., 1 pl.].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 96-98.
- Anonymous, 1892. [purchase of Tryon collection by T. T. Woodruff]. *The Nautilus* 6(9): 107.
- E. G. Vanatta, 1927. Dates of publication of the parts of the Manual of Conchology, first series (Cephalopoda, Marine Gastropoda, Polyplacophora, Scaphopoda). *The Nautilus* 40(3): 96-99.
- Iw. Taki, 1932. Biographies of the recent conchologists of Europe and America (1). *G. W. Tryon, Jr.* *Venus* 3(2): 99-106, 1 pl. [portrait; in Japanese].
- F. C. Baker, 1936. Tryon, George Washington. *Dictionary of American biography* 10(1): 24-25.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. *Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History* (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59.
- Barnard, 1965: 30.
- Abbott, 1973: 168.
- Keen, 1974: 37 [portrait].

- Elliott, 1979: 255.
- Dance, 1986: 144, 229, pl. 30a [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Fouché, 1995: 59.
- Rehder, 1997: 21.
- Dance, 1999: 21.
- L. Warren, 1999. Tryon, George Washington, Jr. American National Biography 21: 883-884.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Tryon: p. 60, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 282.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 5 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 134, 136.
- Barnett, 2021: 189-190.
- List of American writers on Recent conchology* (1861) online at the Internet Archive.
- The complete writings of Constantine Schmaltz Rafinesque, on Recent & fossil conchology* (1864) by W. G. Binney & G. W. Tryon, Jr. online: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- American marine conchology: or, descriptions of the shells of the Atlantic coast of the United States from Maine to Florida* [1873] online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Structural and systematic conchology* (1882-1884) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Manual of Conchology, series 1, 17 volumes (marine molluscs, not including bivalves) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Manual of Conchology, series 2, 28 volumes (terrestrial Pulmonata) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *Manual of conchology* (1878-1935) by Tryon, H. A. Pilsbry and others given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Tryon, Henry (18**-19**; New Zealand/Australia)
Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Tsagareli, Archil Lukich (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Tsai[,] Chi-Li (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- Land snails (2013).
- Tsai[,] Mong-Hsun (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- Vetigastropoda (2016).
- Tsai[,] Yung-Hsiang (19**-20**; China)
- Gastropod toxins (2007).
- Tsalenko, Margarita Mstislovova (1911-1968; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Tsang[,] Ho Leung (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Thesis on *Drupella* ecology (2017).
- Tsankov, Vasil (19**-****; Bulgaria)
- Fossil cephalopods (1967).
- Tsarik, Y. V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Tschachotin, Sergei Stepanovich (1883-1973; Russia)
- Also published as Chakotin, Cachotin; thesis on the Heteropoda; famous for political propaganda in anti-Nazi movement in Heidelberg in early 1930s.
- S. I. Fokin, 2006. [Sergei Stepanovich Tschachotin] (1883-1973) S. S. Tschachotin. Pp. 244-248, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 67; in Russian].
- Tschapeck, Hippolyt (1825-1897; Austria)
Sturany, 1901: 404.
- U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Tscherbak, Sergey Dmitrievich (1963-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tschernyschew, Th. N. (18**-19**; Russia)
- Paleocene (1880s-1910s).
- Tschuchtschin, W. D. (19**-****; Russia)
- Ecology of Black Sea molluscs (1984).
- Tschudi, Johann Jakob von (1818-1889; Switzerland/Peru)
- Collected specimens in South America described by other authors.

- A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2017. The life and work of Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904). *Malacologia* 60(1-2): 1-30 [Tschudi p. 10].
- Tschudin, Pascal E. (19**-20**); Switzerland
- *Tucetona* (2001).
- Tseng, Roger (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- *Trimusculus* genetics, anatomy (2011, 2014).
- Tsentsiper, Z. (19**-****); Israel)
- Rakikhot ha-Yam-ha-tikhon be-Yiśra'el* (1993) with A. Barash.
- Tsereteli, Iveri Davidovich (1937-****); U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Tshernyshev, Alexei Viktorovich (1969-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tshernyshev, Theodore (18**-****; Russia)
- Devonian (1884).
- Tsi[,] Chungyen; see: Qi[,] Zhongyan
- Tsikhon-Lukanina, Elena Antonovna (1928-****; Russia)
- *Teredo* (1975), *Trofologiia vodnykh molliuskov* (1987), ecology of marine gastropods (1996).
- Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Tsoi[,] Stephen C. M. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- *Corbula* genetics (1991).
- Tsubaki, Remi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Tellinidae (2017).
- Tsubokawa, Ryoko (19**-****; Japan)
- *Pleurobranchia* (1976, 1991).
- Tsuchi, Ryuichi (1929-****; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs (1950s-1990s).
- Tsuchida, Eiji (1947-2000; Japan)
- New *Euciroa* (1986).
- Anonymous, 2000. Mr. Eiji Tsuchida. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 16: 11.
- Anonymous, 2001. [Bibliography of Eiji Tsuchida]. *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(4): 112-114 [in Japanese] [bibliography].
- M. Horikoshi, 2001. [Recollections of the late Mr. Eiji Tsuchida.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(4): 107-108 [in Japanese].
- T. Kurozumi, 2001. [Ten years with the late Mr. Eiji Tsuchida.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(4): 110-111 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- T. Okutani, 2001. [Tribute to the late Mr. E. Tsuchida.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(4): 106 [in Japanese].
- T. Sasaki, 2001. [Recollections of the late Mr. Eiji Tsuchida.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(4): 109-110 [in Japanese].
- Tsuchida, Kotaro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Cephalopod genetics (2007).
- Tsuchida, Shinji (19**-20**; Australia)
- Deep-sea mussels (2013).
- Tsuchita, Makoto (19**-****; Japan)
- *Mytilus* mortality (1983).
- Tsuchiya, Kotaro (1962-20**; Japan)
- Cephalopoda development and genetics.
- Tsuchiya, Shiro (18**-19**; Japan)
- Spermatozoa of gastropods (1928).
- Tsuda, Karyu (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs (1950s-1960s); 1996, Tsuda Karyu mangurōbu shō san kairui kaseki korekushon = Dr. Karyu Tsuda's collection of shells from mangrove swamps and fossils. Toyama-shi Kagaku Bunka Sentā shūzō shiryō mokuroku = Special Publications from the Toyama Science Museum, 82 pp.
- Tsujii, T. (19**-****; Japan)
- *Nautilus* reproduction (1995).
- Tsujii, Tadashi (19**-****; Japan)
- Pearl formation (1960s).
- Tsukahara, Junzo (19**-****; Japan)
- Living *Nautilus* (1990).
- Tsumuki, Hisaaki (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2009).
- Tsuriel, Phillip Shraga (****-1997; Israel)

- S. Singer, 1998. Dr. Phillip Shraga Tsurriel. *Levantina* 83: 25.
- Tsurpalo, Alexandra P. (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Siphonaria* (2013).
- Tsutsumi, Tokuro (19**-****; Japan)
- *Potamocorbula* (1997).
- Tsvetaeva, Mariia Kuz'minichna (1854-1941; Russia/U.S.S.R.)
- Paleozoic cephalopods.
- D. V. Nalivkin, 1979. Nashi Pervye Zhenshchiny-geologi [Our first female geologists]. Leningrad: Akademiia Nauka, 215 pp. [Tsvetaeva, pp. 37-41] [biography, portrait].
- C. Kidd, 2000. Tsvetaeva. Pp. 1305-1306, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1,500 pp.
- M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 2006. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 117(1): 53-83 [Tsvetaeva: p. 74].
- M. R. S. Creese, 2007. Fossil hunters, a cave explorer, and a rock analyst: notes on some early women contributors to geology. Pp. 39-49, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., The role of women in the history of geology. Geological Society, London, Special Publications 281 [Tsvetaeva: p. 46].
- M. R. S. Creese, 2015. Ladies in the laboratory IV: Imperial Russia's women in science, 1800-1900: a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): Rowman & Littlefield, xiii + 173 pp. [Tsvetaeva, pp. 101-102, 105].
- Tsytenok, Alexander Markovich (1931-2006; U.S.S.R./Belarus)
- Devonian gastropods and bivalves.
- Amitrov, 1983: 50.
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tu[,] Zuwu (19**-20**, China)
- Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Tu[,] Do Van (19**-20**, Vietnam)
- Freshwater molluscs (2021).
- Tuan, Roseli (19**-20**, Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* taxonomy (2010s).
- Tuaycharoen, Sunan (19**-20**, Thailand)
- Solenidae (2001, 2003).
- Tubb, J. A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Tasmanian scallops (1946).
- Tubbs, Philip K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Worked at Natural History Museum, London.
- Tubiash, Haskell S. (1913?-2007?; U.S.A.)
- Color of clams (1966), anomalous clam siphons (1968).
- Tuchkov, Ivan Ivanovich (1914-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Tucker[-Rowland], Helen Ione (****-1941; U.S.A.)
- After marriage published as H. I. Tucker Rowland and also as Helen Rowland; papers on Tertiary molluscs (1930s).
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 30.
- Tucker, John Keith (1947-20**, U.S.A.)
- Turridae/Conidae from 1980s, freshwater gastropod ecology (1997); *Systematic classification of Recent and fossil Conoidean gastropods: with keys to the genera of cone shells* (2009) and *Illustrated catalog of the living cone shells* (2013), both with M. J. Tenorio; *Cone shells of Florida: an illustrated key and a review of the Recent species* (2012).
- Abbott, 1987: 135-136.
- J. K. Tucker, 2007. Who's who in cones – John K. Tucker. *The Cone Collector* 3: 11-12 [portrait].
- Kohn, 2014: 117.
- Tucker, John S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in chitons (1959, 1961).
- Tuckerman, Edward, Jr. (1817-1886; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1886. [notice of death]. *American Naturalist* 20(6): 578-579.
- A. Gray, 1886. Memorial of Edward Tuckerman. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 32(187): 1-7.
- A. Gray, 1886. Edward Tuckerman. *Proceedings of the American Academy of*

- Arts and Sciences 21: 539-547.
- B. Tuckerman, 1914. Notes on the Tuckerman family of Massachusetts and some allied families. Cambridge: Riverside Press, 263 pp., 15 pls. [Edward Tuckerman, pp. 150-164].
- Elliott, 1979: 255-256.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(78): 81-88.
- Tuckniss, A. C. (18**-19**; Sri Lanka)
Breure, 2019: 75.
- Tudor, Mira (19**-****; Romania)
● Paleontologist; Pleistocene (1955).
- Tudorancea, Claudiu (19**-****; Romania)
● *Unio* (1969).
- Tudu, Prasad Chandra (19**-20**; India)
● Tellinid record (2021).
- Tuel, Merritt (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Opisthobranchs in San Francisco Bay (1977).
- Tuersley, M. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Neurophysiology of *Lymnaea* (1980s).
- Tufts, Dennis F. (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 464; 1987: 136.
- Tufts, Samuel, Jr. (1817-1902; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 67.
J. C. A. Burchsted & F. Burchsted, 2007. Samuel Tufts, Jr. (1817-1902), a Massachusetts shell collector and aquarium stocker. Archives of Natural History 34(2): 229-234.
- Tuji, S. (19**-****; Japan)
● Shell bands in *Fulvia* (1991).
- Tukhmanians, Arshaluis Arytiunovna (1916-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Tulk-Hart, Eugene John [M.D.] (1847-1920; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 85.
- Tulkki, Paavko (19**-****; Norway)
● *Cardium* ecology (1961).
- Tull, Debra S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Turritella* ecology (1995).
- Tull, Tatjana (19**-20**; Germany)
● *Theba* ecology (2020).
- Tullberg, Tycho (1842-1920; Sweden)
● *Neomenia* (1875), *Mytilus byssus* (1877), *Studien über den Bau und das Wachstum des Hummerpanzers und der Molluskenschalen* (1882).
- Tullingham, H. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 277.
- Tulloch, L. (19**-****; Canada)
● *Octopus* behavior (1978).
- Tullrot, Anita (19**-****; Sweden)
● Nudibranch warning colors (1990s).
- Tulou, Christophe A. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Amnicola* physiology (1980).
- Tulpius, Nicolaus Petreus [M.D.] (1593-1674; Netherlands)
Boss, 1988: 121.
Heller, 2007: 163.
- Tumanskaia, Ol'ga Grigor'evna (1888-1970; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Tumpeesuwan, S. (19**-20**; Thailand)
● *Pisidium* (2015).
- Tümtürk, İsmet (1917?-1998; Turkey)
W. Engl, 1998. İsmet Tümtürk. La Conchiglia 30(288): 42 [portrait].
- Tun[,] Karenne Phyu Phyu (19**-20**; Singapore)
● *Peronia* (2018).
- Tunberg, Björn (19**-****; Sweden)
● Thesis on benthic fauna, bivalve populations (1984).
- Tunesi, Leonardo (19**-20**; Morocco)
● *Patella* (2004).
- Tung[,] Ih-Hsiu (19**-****; China)
● Squid (1978).
- Tunncliffe, S. P. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Caradocian bivalve molluscs from Wales* (1987).
- Tunncliffe, Verena Julia (1953-20**; Canada)

- Biology deep-sea buccinid (2002), *Bathymodiolus* (2015).
Dees, 2022: 330.
- Tunnell, John Wesley, Jr. (1945-2018; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 465; 1987: 136.
J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Tunnell: p. 27].
F. Moretzsohn, 2018. John “Wesley” Tunnell, Jr. (2 May 1945 – 14 July 2018). *American Conchologist* 46(3): 36-37 [biography, portrait].
D. Sikes, 2018. Beloved Texas A&M University Corpus Christi biology professor, Wes Tunnell, dies. *Corpus Christi Caller Times*, July 14-15, 2018: [page unknown] [biography, portrait].
- Tunstall, Marmaduke (1743-1790; U.K.)
● Mainly noted as ornithologist; sent Linnaeus molluscs from voyage of Cook.
Dance, 1967: 3, 18.
- Tuomey, Michael (1805-1857; Ireland/U.S.A.)
Merrill, 1906: 387, 405-408, 713 [portrait].
Harris, 1937: 448-449.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 437.
Elliott, 1979: 256.
L. D. Stephens, 1988. Ancient animals and other wondrous things. The story of Francis Simmons Holmes, paleontologist and curator of the Charleston Museum. *Contributions from the Charleston Museum* 17: xi + 67 pp., frontispiece.
L. S. Dean, 1995. Michael Tuomey, Rensselaer Class of 1835 and the spirit of inquiry. *Northeastern Geology and Environmental Sciences* 17(2): 171-178 [bibliography, list of taxa named after Tuomey, portrait].
Sanders and Anderson, 1999: 75-77, but also see Index.
L. S. Dean, 2001. The papers of Michael Tuomey. Spartanburg, South Carolina: The Reprint Co., xxviii + 364 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- L. D. Campbell, S. C. Campbell & A. K. Rindsberg, 2002. Fossils labeled “Prof. Tuomey” “Miocene, S.C.” housed in the collections of the Alabama Geological Survey. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 68th Annual Meeting, Charleston, South Carolina, 3-7 August 2002: 35 [abstract].
Pliocene fossils of South Carolina (1857) reprinted in 1974, with preface by K. V. W. Palmer and addendum by D. Wilson, as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 12: 152 pp., 28 pls.
- Tuomikoski, Tellervo (1912-1963; Finland)
T. Oksala, 1964. *Henkilötietoja: Tellervo Tuomikoski*. *Luonnon Tutkija* (Helsinki) 68(5): 191-192 [partial bibliography; portrait].
- Tupen, Jeff W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Variability of *Alia* (1999).
- Turano, Andrew Frank (1926-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 465; 1987: 136.
- Turano, Francis J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Genetics of *Modiolus* (1973).
- Turbina, Antonina Stlanonva (1924-****; Russia)
● Jurassic ammonites from 1980s.
Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Turchetto, M. (19**-****; Italy)
● *Ruditapes* cultivation (1990).
- Turchini, Jean (1***-19**; France)
● Histology of molluscs (1923).
- Turck, Koenraad de (19**-****; Netherlands?)
● Strombidae (1999) illustrator.
- Turco, Alessandra M. (19**-****; Italy)
● Cenozoic gastropods (1973).
- Turek, R. (19**-****; Germany)
● Chemical composition of molluscan shells (1933).
- Turekian, Karl K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Growth of deep-sea clams (1975).
- Turella, Paola (19**-****; Italy)
● *Patella* (1990s).
- Turgeon, Donna DeMorganville (1943-****; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of K. W. Turgeon; editor of common molluscan names list for U.S.A.; artist.
Abbott, 1987: 136.
- Turgeon, Kenneth Wayne (1943-2013; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of D. D. Turgeon; *Urosalpinx* morphology (1973).
Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- Turgot, Etienne-François [Chevalier de Malte, Marquis de Cousmont] (1721-1789; France)
 - Argenville, 1757: 122-123.
 - Lamy, 1931: 31-32
E. Lamy, 1931 ["1930?"]. Un collectionneur naturaliste du XVIII^e siècle. Le Chevalier Turgot. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris) (sér. 2) 2(6): 657-659.
- Turin, Paolo (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Potamopyrgus* (1991).
- Turk, Philip E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* culture (1984).
- Turk, Stella Maris (1925-2017; U.K.)
 - Field cards (1973), Cardiidae (1978), *Cornish marine conchology* (1983).
J. Light, 2003. In conversation with Stella Turk. Mollusc World 3: 16-17, 20.
J. Chatfield, 2014. Letters between conchologists (1961-2002): the correspondence of Nora Fisher McMillan and Stella Maris Turk. Mollusc World 34: 7-13 [portraits].
J. Light, 2018. Stella Maris Turk, MBE (March 27 1925 – April 3 2017). Journal of Conchology 43(1): 125-128 [portraits].
J. Catfield, 2018. Memories of Stella Turk in Cornwall. Mollusc World 48: 24-25 [portraits].
J. Light, 2019. The new Stella Turk Building on Penryn Campus of Exeter University. Mollusc World 50: 18-19 [biography, portraits].
Goodwin, 2021c: 24 [portrait].
- Turk, Tom (19**-20**; Slovenia)
 - Opisthobranchs of the Adriatic (2000).
- Türkay, Michael (1948-****; Germany)
 - Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Türkmen, Ant (19**-20**; Turkey)
 - Opisthobranchs (2009).
- Türkünal, Mükerrerem (1924-2018; Turkey)
 - Mesozoic ammonoids.
D. Türkünal & G. Türkünal Louaris, 2018. Jeoloji Mühendisi Mükerrerem Türküna ve dev Ammonit. Dogal Kaynaklar ve Ekonomi Bülteni 26: 59-64 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
Sarigül, 2021b: 215, 226 [biography, portrait].
- Turncliffe, V. (19**-****; Canada)
 - *Macoma* ecology (1977).
- Turner, A. H. (18**-19**; U.K.)
 - *Laciniaria* (1950).
- Turner, Andrew M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater snail ecology (2004).
- Turner, Ashlin H. (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Cymatiidae anatomy (2019).
- Turner, Charles H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Clamyoconcha* (1962).
- Turner, Elizabeth (19**-****; Australia)
 - *Fissidentalium elizabethae* Lamprell & Healey, 1998; *A systematic list of the marine molluscs of Tasmania* (2006) with others.
- Turner, F. M. [M.D.] (18**-1930; U.K.)
 - Genetics of *Limnaea* (1930).
Anonymous, 1931. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 194): 164.
- Turner, Francis Earl (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Tertiary molluscs, especially Eocene (1930s-1940s).
Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Turner, Gordon (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - *Mytilus* genetics (2003, 2005).
- Turner, Hans (1928-2009; Switzerland)
 - *Atlas der Mollusken der Schweiz und Liechtensteins* (1998), Costellariidae (2001), Mitridae (2007).

- R. Salisbury, 1995. Dr. Hans Turner, "snail hunter". Hawaiian Shell News 43(6): 12 [portrait].
- T. Baer & M. Herrmann, 2010. Dr. Hans Turner (1928-2009). Club Conchylia Mitteilungen 13: 11-14 [not seen].
- Turner, Harry Jackson, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya*, *Donax*, *Ensis*, *Mya* (1940s-1950s), clam farms (1961).
- Turner, Hugh M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snails of Louisiana (1978).
- Turner, J. Scott (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Collisella* (1976).
- Turner, James A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Imagine micro-bivalves (2008), clams (2009), *Slugs of Britain and Ireland* with others (2014).
- Turner, James W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1983).
- Turner, K. C. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Panopea* (1981).
- Turner, Kathryn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails eating fungi (2019).
- Turner, Lucy M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Chromodorididae (2000s).
- Turner, Richard (1947-1967; U.K.)
- C. Pettitt, 1968. Richard Turner, 1947-1967. Journal of Conchology 26(5): 334.
- Turner, Richard L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Bursatella* (1976), *Pomacea* ecology, biology, bibliography (1990s-2010s).
- Turner, Roy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs and hydroids (2000).
- Turner, Ruth Dixon (1914-2000; U.S.A.)
- D. White, 1961. Woman wars on worm with \$125 million taste. The Boston Sunday Globe, Nov. 26, 1961 [page number unknown] [portrait].
- H. S. Gordon, 1962. Conchological interviews – Part 2. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner at the Museum of Comparative Zoology. New York Shell Club Notes 78: 6-8; 79: 5-7.
- Abbott, 1973: 465-466.
- Walzer, J., 1981. Professor Ruth Turner (1981). Oral history of tenured women in the Faculty of Arts and Sciences at Harvard University. Murray Research Center, Radcliffe Institute for Advanced Study, Harvard University, 102 pp.
- J. B. Downing, 1983. Ruth Turner – Benthic biology. Oceanus 26(3): 53-56.
- Anonymous, 1986. Ruth Turner co-chairs conference in India. MCZ Newsletter (Harvard University) 16(2): 7 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 136.
- K. J. Boss, 1989. Ruth Dixon Turner. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4: iii-v, portrait.
- Yu. M. Yakovlev, 1990. [Honored member of the All-Union Hydrobiological Society: Ruth Dixon Turner]. Biologiya Moria (Vladivostok) 1990(2): 71-73 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- H. H. Weber & H. V. Thurman, 1991. Ruth D. Turner – investigation of deep-sea benthos. Pp. 285-286, in: H. H. Weber & H. V. Thurman, Marine Biology, 2nd ed. New York, New York: Harper Collins, xix + 424 pp., 32 pls.
- Anonymous, 1992. Diver of the year: Ruth Dixon Turner. Boston Sea Rovers, 38th Annual Underwater Clinic, February 29th & March 1st, 1992, Program [unpaginated] [portrait].
- R. Olson, 1992. On the surface: a discussion with marine biologists Ruth Turner, Colleen Cavanaugh, and Cindy Van Dover. Lake Quivira (Kansas): Prairie Starfish Productions, 38 minutes [film].
- K. Muzik, 1993. On the Surface [review]. Oceanus 36(3): 93-94.
- M. W. Rossiter, 1995. Women scientists in America. Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins University Press, xx + 584 pp. [Turner: pp. 85, 156, 158, 160].
- Anonymous, 1996. Ruth Turner honored at women pioneers seminar. Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution, Newsletter, March-April 1996: 3 [portrait].
- M. R. Carriker, 1996. History of a systematic odyssey: the marine flora and

- fauna of the eastern United States. *Marine Fisheries Review* 58(3): 1-23 [portrait].
- A. Early, 1996. Profile, Ruth Turner: scientist, underwater pioneer. *Harvard Community Resource*, July 1996: 3, 6 [portraits].
- Murray, 1999: 9/7.
- Anonymous, 2000. Ruth Turner, 1914-2000. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 16: 10.
- G. Buckley, 2000. In memoriam. Ruth Dixon Turner. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 31(1): 3.
- G. D. Buckley, 2000. Ruth D. Turner 1914-2000. *American Conchologist* 28(2): 14-15.
- G. Buckley, 2000. Dr. Ruth Dixon Turner. *Of Sea and Shore* 23(2): 103.
- T. Long, 2000. Ruth Dixon Turner, 85; educator at Harvard was “shipworms” expert. *Boston Globe*, May 3, 2000: B7.
- R. Mann, 2000. In memoriam: Ruth Dixon Turner. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 19(1): 7-12 [portrait, bibliography].
- D. Martin, 2000. Ruth D. Turner, 85, expert on the wood-eating mollusk. *The New York Times*, May 9, 2000: C30.
- R. I. Johnson, 2003. Molluscan taxa and bibliographies of William James Clench and Ruth Dixon Turner. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 158(1): 1-46, 2 pls. [bibliographies, list of taxa, portrait].
- S. M. Baker & D. K. Padilla, 2004. New frontiers in functional morphology of molluscs: a tribute to Drs. Vera Fretter and Ruth Turner. *American Malacological Bulletin* 18(1-2): 121-127 [partial bibliography].
- M. P. Morse, 2004. In celebration of two outstanding molluscan functional morphologists: Drs. Vera Fretter and Ruth D. Turner. *American Malacological Bulletin* 18(1-2): 115-120 [portraits].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner, with a personal perspective on the Department of Mollusks, Museum of Comparative Zoology. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 3: 111-166 [portraits].
- Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- A. S. M. Saleuddin, 2011. *Clams and snails: a memoir*. Toronto: York University Bookstore, iv + 277 pp. [Turner: p. 153].
- González Guillén, 2019: 41.
- G. Buckley, 2020. New genus of deep sea clam named in Ruth Turner’s honor! *The Epitonium, Newsletter of the Boston Malacological Club*, Summer 2020: 7-8.
- E. M. Krylova & Yu. M. Yakovlev, 2020. A new genus for the giant hydrothermal vent clam “*Calypptogena*” *magnifica* (Bivalvia: Vesicomidae: Pliocardiinae) named after Ruth D. Turner. *Deep-Sea Life* 15: 35 [portrait].
- G. Buckley, 2021. 50th anniversary of Ruth Turner’s first Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution ALVIN submarine dive. *The Epitonium, Newsletter of the Boston Malacological Club*, Summer 2021: 1 [portrait].
- A survey and illustrated catalogue of the Teredinidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia)* (1966) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Turner, Stephanie J. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Drupella cornus: a synopsis* (1992).
- Turner, William [Reverend] (1826-1897; U.K.)
- [R. Standen], 1897. Obituary notice of the late Rev. William Turner. *Journal of Conchology* 9(1): 16.
- Turney, W. Jack (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Molluscan distribution in Florida Bay* (1972) with B. F. Perkins.
- Turolla, Edoardo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Reproduction of *Modiolus barbatus* (2002), *Atlante dei bivalve dei mercati Italiani* (2007), *Mya* in the Mediterranean (2011).
- Turolla, Giampaolo (19**-****; Italy)
- Cephalaspidea (1980).
- Tuross, Noreen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larval shell formation (2002).
- Turpaeva, E. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- Mussel settlement on steel (1961).
- Turra, Alexander (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Olivella* reproduction, feeding (2019, 2020).

- Turre, Steve (****-****; U.S.A.)
 M. Hoachlander, 1997. Steve Turre: shell maestro. *American Conchologist* 25(4): 20-21 [portraits].
- Turrubiates Morales, José Remedios (19**-20**;
 Mexico)
 ● Reproduction in *Haliotis* (1991), *Astraea* (2009).
- Tursi, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
 ● Chiton bibliography (1978, 1981), *Octopus* (1991).
- Tursch, Bernard M. (19**-****; Belgium/Brazil)
 ● Western Atlantic gastropods (1960s), Olividae (1994), shell growth (1997).
- Turton, William (1762-1835; U.K.)
 ● Great-uncle of W. H. Turton.
 Swainson, 1840: 359-360.
 Melvill, 1890: 201.
 Taylor, 1917: 70 [a “vase” in which his head is in left and right profile!].
 Dean, 1936: 233.
 Winckworth, 1940: 188.
 R. Winckworth, 1945. Turton’s British Fauna. *Journal of Conchology* 22(7): 166.
 Salisbury, 1945: 153, 158.
 R. Winckworth, 1946. Turton’s edition of Linne’s system. *Journal of Conchology* 22(8): 188-189.
A general system of nature, 1806 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 296 (1954).
 N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book notes, especially relating to Turton’s works. 2. Wodarch’s *Introduction to the study of conchology*. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 36.
 N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book notes, especially relating to Turton’s works. 4. Turton’s *Enumeration of marine shells found on the Devonshire Coast*; 5. Turton’s *Conchological dictionary of the British Isles* (1819). *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 37-38.
 Barnard, 1965: 31.
 N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Turton: p. 198].
- A. Warén, 1983. Marine Mollusca described by W. Turton and W. Clark. *Journal of Conchology* 31(3): 161-171.
- S. P. Dance, 1983. A letter from William Turton. *Journal of Conchology* 31(4): 261-262.
 Dance, 1986: 229.
- H. C. G. Ross, 1986. The significance of the first comprehensive list of Irish Mollusca published by William Turton in 1816. Pp. 227-229, in: L. Pintér, ed., *Proceedings of the 8th International Malacological Congress, Budapest, xviii + 342 pp.*
- Rehder, 1997: 78.
 Damkaer, 2002: 143-144 [portrait].
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 284.
 B. B. Woodward & Y. Foote, 2004. Turton, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 55: 704-705.
 Dance, 2005: 158-159 [portrait].
 P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. *Colligo* 3(1): 17-62 [Turton: p. 16]. http://revue-colligo.fr/images/sampled/Colligo3_1/Colligo_3-1.pdf
- Goodwin, 2021a: 9 [concerning his daughter].
Conchylia Insularum Britannicarum: the shells of the British Islands (1822) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
A manual of the land and fresh-water shells of the British islands (1831) online at the Internet Archive.
A manual of the land and fresh-water shells of the British islands (1840, 1857) by Turton & J. E. Gray online at the Internet Archive.
- Turton, William Harry [Colonel] (1856-1938;
 U.K./South Africa)
 ● Great-nephew of William Turton; main collection at Oxford University; material also in U.S.N.M.; *The marine shells of Port Alfred, S. Africa* (1932).

- Smith, 1906: 717, 718, 725.
- P. Bartsch, 1915. Report on the Turton collection of South African marine mollusks, with additional notes on other South African shells contained in the United States National Museum. United States National Museum Bulletin 91: xii + 305 pp., 54 pls. [Turton: p. 1]
- E. Ashby & B. C. Cotton, 1933. Notes on the Turton collection of chitons. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 20(6): 320.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1938. W. H. Turton (1856-1938). Journal of Conchology 21(3): 66-68.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Barnard, 1965: 31.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19-20.
- Fouché, 1995: 59.
- Dance, 1986: 179, 229.
- Trew, 1990: 87; 1993: 85.
- R. Kilburn, 2000. A brief history of marine malacology in South Africa. Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa 54(1): 31-41 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 284.
- Turver, Harry R. (1892-1968; U.K./U.S.A.)
- R. Burch, 1968. Harry R. Turver, April 8, 1892-April 1, 1968. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 9(3): S10.
- R. A. Burch, 1968. Harry R. Turver. The Nautilus 82(2): 72.
- Abbott, 1973: 168.
- Túry, E. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Hyriidae (2000).
- Turyna, Izabela (19**-****; Poland)
- *Bradybaena* (1993).
- Tuskes, Paul M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. McGowan-Tuskes; *Anadara* in San Diego (2008), Calliostomatidae (2019); *Octopus* ecology (2021).
 - Geiger et al. (2019: 9, 12, portrait).
- Tutcher, John William (1858-1851; U.K.)
- Ammonites (1913-1919).
- Tuti, Yosephine (19**-20**; Indonesia)
- Phyllidiidae (2016).
- Tutsch, _____ (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 185.
- Tutschulte, Theodore C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth, reproduction in *Haliotis* (1980s).
- Tuthill, Samuel J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of North Dakota (1963-1964), Alaska (1969).
- Tuuk, Luit A. van der (1954-****; Netherlands)
- J. Leloux, 2002. Type specimens of Maastrichtian fossils in the National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden) 4: 1-40, pls. 1-4 [Tuuk: p. 2].
- Tuxen, Søren Ludvig (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Carychium* (1930).
- Tuya, Fernando (19**-20**; Spain)
- Patellid ecology (2005).
- Tweed, Stewart MacMaster, Jr. (1945-2007; U.S.A.)
- J. Kraeuter, 2007. In memoriam – Stewart Tweed. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, December 2007: 7.
- Tweedie, Michael Wilmer Forbes (1907-1993; U.K./Singapore)
- *On certain Mollusca of the Malayan limestone hills* (1961), *Sea shells. How to identify and collect them* (1973).
- P. Ng & C. M. Yang, 1989. On Michael Willmer Forbes Tweedie. Raffles Bulletin of Zoology 37(1-2): 160–167 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa, list of eponyms].
- P. K. Ng, 1995. Notes and news. Michael Willmer Forbes Tweedie (1907-1993). Crustaceana 68(1): 111-115 [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 206-207 [biography, portrait].
- B. Luyt, 2018. Michael Tweedie, Wouterra van Benthem Jutting and the Mollusca of Malaya's limestone hills. Archives of Natural History 45(2): 245–259.
- Twells, J. O. (18**-19**; South Africa/India)
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Twenhofel, Edmund W. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Twenhofel, William Stephens (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan shore-line change (1952).

- Twining, J. T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene clams of Texas (1957).
- Twohy, Donald W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Siliqua* fishery (1949).
- Twrdy, Konrad (1844-****; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 404.
- Twynam, William Crofton [Sir] (1827?-1922; U.K.)
- Tye, George Sherriff (1841-1900; U.K.)
- *Molluscan threads: A paper read before the Birmingham Natural History and Microscopical Society* (1878).
- W. E. Collinge, 1900. Obituary. *Journal of Malacology* 7(6): 146-147, pl. 8.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Tyerman, John Simpson (1831?-1889; U.K.)
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- Tyler, Albert (1906-1968; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1970. List of publications by Albert Tyler. *Developmental Biology* 21: 1-12.
- L. Pauling, 1970. Albert Tyler. *Developmental Biology* 21(1-2): iii-v, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Tyler, Diane (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropods collected by the *Albatross* in 1908.
- Tyler, Jim (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sea shells common to North Carolina* (1972) with H. J. Porter.
- Tyler, John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Bathymodiolus* (2006).
- Tyler, Paul A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Colus* (1986), *Calliotropis* (1988), *Nuculana* (1992).
- Tyler, Paul (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Deep-sea mussel reproduction (2007).
- Tyler-Walters, Harvey (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Lasaea* (1989-1995).
- Tymofeev [Tymofyeyev], Vitaliy A. (1974-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Tyrrell, Joseph Burr (1858-1957; Canada)
- Drake, 1963: 5.
- Tysinger, Genevieve Hunley (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 466; 1987: 136.
- Tyson, William (1851-1920; Jamaica/South Africa)
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Tyurin, Alexey Nikolaevich (1950-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tyurin, Sergy A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Reproduction in *Yoldia* (2006), bivalve sperm (2010s).
- Tzankov, V. (19**-19**; Bulgaria)
- Paleontology (1935).
- Tzetlin, Alexander B. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Aplacophora (1995), *Doto* (2019).
- Tzwetaew Marie (18**-19**; Russia)
- Carboniferous Cephalopoda (1898).

U

Ubaghs, Johan Casimir (1829-1894; Germany/
Netherlands)

J. van Baren, 1918. Ubaghs (Johan Casimir). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 1347-1349.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 438.

E. M. Kruytzer, 1963. Het paleontologisch onderzoek in Limburg van 1800 tot heden. Akademiesdag, Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen 15: 39-53.

Anonymous, 1944. Herdenking van den 50sten sterfdag van Casimir Ubaghs. Natuurhistorisch Maandblad 33(2): 9-10 [portrait].

W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1944. Casimir Ubaghs en de recente mollusken van Zuid-Limburg. Natuurhistorisch Maandblad 33(2): 14-16.

W. A. E. van de Geyn, 1944. Johan Casimir Ubaghs (10 Oct. 1829 – 4 Feb. 1894). Natuurhistorisch Maandblad 33(2): 11-14 [bibliography].

Cleevely, 1983: 294.

Engel, 1986: 278.

Ubaldi, Roberto (19**-20**; Italy)

- Associazione Malacologica Internazionale; *Recent Achatinidae* (2019-2020), limpets (2019).

Ubbels, Geertje Anna (1933-****; Netherlands)

- *A cytochemical study of oogenesis in the pond snail Limnaea stagnalis* (1968).

Ubukata, Takao (19**-20**; Japan)

- Shell structures (1990s), *Glossocardia* age (2011), Cretaceous squids (2015).

Ucelay Sabina, Olga (19**-20**; Spain [Canary Islands])

- *Conus olgae* Bacallado, Espinosa & Ortea, 2007.

Uchida, Keitaro (19**-****; Japan)

- *Haliotis* in Korea (1942).

Uchida, Shota (19**-20**; Japan)

- Land snail genetics (2018).

Uchiyama, Kimio (19**-20**; Japan)

- Shell growth in *Nautilus* (1997, 2002).

Uchiyama, Rhu (1962-20**; Japan)

- *Freshwater mollusks of Japan: including brackish water species* (2004) with O. Masuda.

Uchiyama, Ryutaro (18**-1912; Japan)

- *Illustrated guide to Japanese shellfishes*, Vol. 1 (1903).

N. Yatsu, 1912. [Death notice]. *Dobutsugaku Zasshi* (Zoological Magazine) 24: 729.

Callomon & Tada, 2006: 5.

Uchino, K. (19**-****; Japan)

- Clam shell band formation (1991).

Uda, Kouiji (19**-20**; Japan)

- *Semisulcospira* physiology (2014).

Ud-Din, Amin (1***-19**; India)

- Non-marine molluscs of Manipur (1921).

Udekem, Gérard Jules Marie Ghislain d' (1824-1864; Belgium)

- Mostly listed as above, but current Belgium system might list as D'Udekem.

P. Cogels, 1887. Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880: 312 [repr.: 210].

Duchamps, 1982: 30-31.

Uden, Daniel R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Bellamyia* control (2018).

Ueda, Yoshiro (19**-****; Japan)

- Oligocene gastropods (1967).

Ueland, Shelley (néé Odlin) (****-1999; U.S.A.)

A. McClure, 1999. Profile of a sheller – Shelley Ueland. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 39(5): 29-32 [portraits].

A. McClure, 2000. Reflections. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 40(1): 1.

Uematsu, Katsuyuki (19**-20**; Japan)

- Deep-sea gastropods (2019).

Ueno, M. (19**-20**; Japan)

- Marine molluscs (2005) with T. Sasaki.

Ueshima, Eriko (19**-20**; Japan)

- *Pomacea* predators (2014).

- Ueshima, Rei (1962-****; Japan)
- Catalogue of the Hirase collection with others (1983), Pleurotomariidae (1998), gastropod genetics (2002).
- Ueta, Marlene T. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Radula of *Aplexa* (1973).
- Ueta, George W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of the Appalachians (1994).
- Uetz, Karl (1914-****; Austria)
- A. Zilch, 1979. [Verleihung des Professortitels]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(33-34): 437.
- Ugarteburu, Miren Gututze Calvo (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Thesis on invasive mussels (1996).
- Ughi, Rossella (19**-****; Italy)
- *I molluschi dei Giacimento di Vallebiaia* (1983) with E. Menesini.
- Ugo da San Vittore (1096-1141; Italy)
- E. Caprotti, 1979. Ugo da San Vittore, in: Le conoscenze malacologiche nel XII° e XIII° Secolo. Bollettino Malacologico 15(1-2): 31-36.
- Ugolini, Riccardo (1874-1936; Italy)
- Fossil pectens (1880s-1900s).
- Ugoretz, J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Uhde, Carl A. (1795-1856; Germany)
- Martens, 1901: vii.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 18.
- Uhen, Mark D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tidal flat valve sorting (1993).
- Uhlig, V. (18**-19**; India)
- *The fauna of the Spiti Shales* (1903) [ammonites].
- Uhl, Franz (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snail faunas (1920s-1930s).
- Uhlig, Victor (Viktor) Karl (1857-1911; Austria)
- O. Ampferer, 1911. Todesanzeige: Viktor Uhlig. Verhandlungen der kaiserlich-königlichen geologischen Reichsanstalt 1911(9): 209-212.
- W. Branca, 1911. Viktor Uhlig. Zeitschrift der deutschen geologischen Gesellschaft (ser. B), Monatsberichte 63(7): 385-396 [partial bibliography].
- F. E. Suess, 1911. Victor Uhlig: ein Bild seiner wissenschaftlichen Tätigkeit. Mitteilungen der Geologischen Gesellschaft Wien 4: 449-482 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 438.
- Cleevly, 1983: 294.
- E. Schübl, 2010. Mineralogie, Petrographie, Geologie und Paläontologie: Zur Institutionalisierung der Erdwissenschaften an österreichischen Universitäten, vornehmlich an jener in Wien, 1848-1938. Scripta Geo-Historica, Band 3. Graz: Grazer Universitätsverlag, xii + 304 pp. [Viktor Uhlig, pp. 247-250].
- Uhrik, Leslie Ann (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 467; 1987: 136.
- Uit de Weerd, Dennis R. (19**-20**; Netherlands/ U.S.A.)
- Aloiinae (2004), *Cerion* genetics (2008).
- Ujino, Suguru (19**-20**; Japan)
- Life positions of bivalves (2009-2011).
- Ukeles, Ravenna [Renee] (19**-1994; U.S.A.)
- G. H. Wikfors & E. N. Wikfors, 1994. In memorium. Ravenna "Renee" Ukeles. Journal of Shellfish Research 13(2): 355-356 [bibliography].
- Ukoli, F. M. A. (19**-****; Nigeria)
- African *Biomphalaria* (1973-1974).
- Ulanovskii, I. B. (19**-****; Russia)
- Mussel settlement on steel (1961).
- Ulbrick, Martha L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crucibulum* ecology (1969).
- Ulens, Hans (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Estimating temperature from shells (2005).
- Uličný, Josef (1850-1913; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 404.
- Mekkýsi cestí* (1892-1895) online at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Uliivi, Enrico (19**-20**; Italy)

- Pliocene (1997-2009).
- Ullepitsch, Josef (1827-1896; Slovenia/Austria)
 - Chiefly known as botanist.
 - H. Crosse, 1897. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 88.
 - W. Kobelt, 1897. *Necrologie*. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 29(7-8): 104.
 - Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Ulloa Pérez, Ana E. (19**-20**;; Mexico)
 - Oyster growth (2004).
- Ulm, Irene M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Gemma* ecology (1995).
- Ulmer, Frederick A. (1916-1995; U.S.A.)
 - Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 230.
- Ulmer, Martin John (1920-2009; U.S.A.)
 - *Anguispira* (1971).
- Ulrich, Edward Oscar (1857-1944; U.S.A.)
 - *The geology of Minnesota*. Volume III. Part II of the final report. *Paleontology* (1897) [especially Silurian; Gastropoda with W. H. Scofield; J. M. Clarke, Cephalopoda; Ulrich alone, Bivalvia].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 438.
 - R. S. Bassler, 1945. Memorial to Edward Oscar Ulrich. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* for 1944: 331-351, pl. 23 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - R. Ruedemann, 1947. Biographical memoir of Edward Oscar Ulrich 1857-1944. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 24(7): 259-280, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Abbott, 1973: 168-169.
 - C. M. Nelson, 1976. Ulrich, Edward Oscar. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 531-534.
 - Cleavelly, 1983: 294.
 - P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Ulrich: p. 374].
 - A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [Ulrich: pp. 164, 353, portrait].
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 383-384 [biography, portrait].
- Ulrich, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
 - Land snails (1966).
- Ulrich, Joachim (1914-****; Germany)
 - *Morphologie der Statocyste bei Stylommatophoren im Hinblick auf Körperbau und Lebensweise der Tiere* (1942).
- Ulrika [Ulrike], Louisa [Queen] (1720-1782; Sweden)
 - Löwegren, 1952: 295 ff.
 - Dance, 1967: 13-15.
 - O. Jägerskiöld, 1984. Lovisa Ulrika. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 24: 151-158 [portrait].
 - J. Heniger & P. Smit, 1985. Louise Ulrike en Linnaeus. *Nederlandse bijdragen tot de Linneaanse malacologie. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 224: 38-46.
 - Dance, 1986: 35, 41.
 - Barnett, 2021: 143-144.
- Uma Devi, V. (19**-****; India)
 - *Morula* physiology (1986).
- Umani, Giorgio (18**-19**; Italy)
 - Breure, 2019: 75.
- Umbers, K. D. L. (19**-20**; Australia)
 - Squid genetics (2015).
- Umemura, Mariko (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Umesh, Anita (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater snail physiology (1996).
- Umeshita, H. (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Fragum* (1985).
- Umiński, Tomasz (19**-****; Poland)

- Land snails from 1960s.
- Umlauff, Johann Gustav Friedrich (1833-1889; Germany)
- Natural history dealer.
- H. Thode-Arora, 1992. Die Familie Umlauff und ihre Firmen – Ethnographika-Händler in Hamburg. Mitteilungen aus dem Museum für Völkerkunde Hamburg (n.f.) 22: 143-158 [biography, portrait].
- B. Lange, 2006. Echt, Unecht, Lebensecht, Menschenbilder im Umlauff. Berlin, Kulturverlag Kadmos, 308 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Umuntunudi, Prosper (19**-20**, Uganda)
- Land snails of Rwanda (2017).
- Unabia, Catherine R. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Smaragdia* (1992).
- Undap, Nani (19**-20**; Germany)
- Marine gastropods of Indonesia (2019).
- Underhill, Julia Adams (19**-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1929).
- Underhill, Leslie G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Limpet ecology (1980s).
- Underwood, A. J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Intertidal gastropod research (1976).
- Underwood, Doris Ellin [née Thomas] (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 136-137.
- L. Scheu, 1993. Spotlight on: Doris Underwood. American Conchologist 21(3): 10 [biography, portrait] [reprinted, American Conchologist 48(2): 6 (2020)].
- Anonymous, 2020. COA Lifetime Achievement Award. American Conchologist 48(2): 5 [portrait].
- Ung, Fred (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* physiology (1983).
- Unger, Arthur A. (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. Arthur A. Unger. New York Shell Club Notes 148: 2 [two sentence notice of death].
- Unger, Franz Joseph Andres Nicolaus [M.D.] (1800-1870; Austria)
- *Anatomisch-Physiologische Untersuchung über die Teichmuschel* (1827) [*Anodonta*]; later known as botanist, paleobotanist. Cleveley, 1983: 294.
- D. C. Angetter, B. Hubmann & J. Seidl, 2011. Physicians and their importance for the early history of earth sciences in Austria. Pp. 64-65, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- Uno, Akira (19**-****; Japan)
- *Peristernia* (1997) with O. Masuda.
- Ünsal Karhan, S. (19**-20**; Turkey)
- *Aeolidiella* (2007).
- Unti, Mario (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene (1988).
- Uochi, Jiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Kalinga* (2011).
- Uozumi, Satoru (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs (1950s-1960s).
- Upatham, Edward Suchart (19**-****; U.S.A./Thailand)
- Ecological physiology of freshwater snails (1980s), land snails of Thailand (1997), *Haliothis* growth (2004), *Biomphalaria* genetics (1999).
- Updegraff, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* hearts (1943).
- Upham, Warren (1850-1934; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 169.
- Upton, Charles (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Gloucestershire (1909).
- Upton, Virginia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History. Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Urabe, Misako (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell shape of *Semisulcospira* (1998, 2000).
- Urban, Hans-Jörg (19**-20**; Chile)
- Bivalve ecology (1900s-2000s).
- Urban, Sigrid (19**-****; Germany)

- Anatomy of *Bukobia* (1960), *Trichotoxon* (1961).
- Urban, Zdeněk (19**-19**; Czech Republic)
- Fossil Nuculanidae (1960).
- Urbaniak, Jadwiga (19**-****; Poland)
- Eocene (1973).
- Urbano-Alonso, Brian (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Cerithium* species (2012), *Dosidicus* survey (2013), micromolluscs of Bahía Chamela (2018), invasives (2018).
- Urbanska, U. (19**-****; Poland?)
- *Viviparus* physiology (1961).
- Urbański, Jaroslaw (1909-1981; Poland)
- Land snails.
- Anonymous, 1982. Verstorben [Urbanski]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(36): 541.
- A. Reidel, 1983. Jaroslaw Urbanski (1909-1981). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 113(1-6): 1-5 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- H. Zeissler, 1983. Jaroslaw Urbanski (3.9.1909 – 13.8.1981). Malakologisches Abhandlungen 8(17): 221-228.
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 281-283 [portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 75.
- R. Bernard, J. Bloszyk & J. Musial, 2010. Profesor Jaroslaw Urbanski. Poznan: Wydawnictwo Kontekst, 95 pp. [not seen].
- Urbina, Fernando (18**-19**; Mexico)
- Coauthor on Miocene of Mexico (1910).
- Urbina, Mario (19**-20**; Peru)
- Miocene of Peru (2006).
- Urcola, Matías R. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Cyamiocardium* (2018).
- Urcuyo Ramos, Janina (19**-20**; Nicaragua)
- *Moluscos de Nicaragua* (2008) with A. López.
- Ure, David (17**-1798; U.K.)
- *The history of Rutherglen and East-Kilbride, published with a view to promote the study of antiquity and natural history* (1793) [includes illustrations of fossils].
- Ureta, Amalia R. de (19**-****; Uruguay)
- New volutid (1966) with M. A. Klappenbach.
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Ureta, Elías Humberto (1918-1994; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 4, 95, 98.
- J. C. Zaffaroni, [“1993”] 1995. Homenaje al Dr. Elías Humberto Ureta. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 7(64-65): 308.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 10-11, 16 [portrait].
- Urgorri Carrasco, Victoriano (1951-20**; Spain)
- Marine molluscan ecology, opisthobranchs (1980s-1990s), Aplacophora (2001, 2010), coauthor *Guía de los moluscos marinos de Galicia* (2018).
- Uría-Galicia, Esther (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina* anatomy (2010s), *Spondylus* reproduction (2018).
- Uriarte, Ernesto López (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Marine molluscs of Chiapas and Oaxaca (2010).
- Uriarte, Iker (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Enteroctopus* development, cultivation (2018).
- Uribe, Eduardo (19**-****; Chile)
- *Argopecten* (1993).
- Uribe, Elena A. (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Concholepas* physiology (2017).
- Uribe, J. M. (19**-****; Chile)
- Development of *Fissurella* (1999).
- Uribe, Juan E. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Phylogeny of Trochoidea, Cephalopoda (2017).
- Uribe, Roberto A. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Bivalve reproduction (2012).
- Uribe-Alcocer, Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pomacea* (2007).
- Uribe Giraldo, Ana María (19**-20**; Colombia)

- Thesis on post-larval bivalves (1996).
- Urich, Frederick William (1870-1937; Trinidad)
 Anonymous, 1838. [Obituary]. Proceedings of the Royal Entomological Society of London (series C) 2: 63.
- Urio, Italo (1914-1983; Italy)
 F. Ghisotti, 1983. Italo Urio (1914-1983). *Necrologio. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 1(5): 2-3 [not seen].
- Urk, Roelof Menno van (19**-1993; Netherlands)
 • Bivalves (1950s-1980s); *Fossil and recent Lutraria (Mollusca, Bivalvia) in Europe, with descriptions of four new species* (1980).
 R. G. Moolenbeek, 1994 [“1993”]. *Schenking literatuur Van Urk. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 277: 55-56 [bibliography].
- Urlichs, Max (19**-****; Germany)
 • Triassic ammonites (1997).
- Urmanova, Sof'ia KHairulievna (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Urquhart, A. J. (18**-1***; New Zealand)
 • Mostly published on spiders.
 Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Urrea, Javier (19**-20**; Spain)
 • Ecology of *Jujubinus* (2008).
- Urrutia, G. (19**-20**; Chile)
 • Feeding and reproduction in *Semele Tagelus* (2002).
- Urrutia, M. B. (19**-20**; Spain)
 • Feeding in *Cerastoderma* (2001).
- Urtea, Elias H. (19**-****; Uruguay)
 • New volutid (1966).
- Urteaga, Diego (1978-20**; Argentina)
 • Chiton (2011), *Trochita* (2012), *Ostrea* (2014).
- Urville, J. S. C. Dumont d'; see: Dumont d'Urville, J. S. C.
- Uryu, Yumiko (19**-****; Japan)
 • Behavior of *Limnoperna* (1996).
- Usenko, Kirill Stepanovich (1904-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Usha, Goswami (19**-****; India)
 • Chromosomes of *Fulvia* (1989).
- Ushakov [Uschakov], Pavel Vladimirovitsch (1903-1992; Russia)
 • Arctic molluscs (1940s-1950s).
 Lutaenko & Adrianov, 2011 [portrait].
- Usher, J. L. (19**-****; Canada)
 • Cretaceous ammonites (1952).
- Usheva, L. N. (19**-20**, Russia)
 • Mytilidae (1998, 2000).
 Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Ushko, Konstantin Aleksandrovich (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Usinger, Emil W. [Captain] (1910-2007; U.S.A.)
 L. Romick, W. Canzonier & R. Goldberg, 2007. In memoriam. Captain Emil W. Usinger. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, September 2007: 9.
- Uspenskaia, Elizabeta Aleksandrovna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Uspenskaia, Iuliia Mikailovna (1896-1953; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Uspenskaia, Natal'ia Iur'evna (1902-****; U.S.S.R.)
 • Cardiidae (1931).
 Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Usticke, G. N.; see: Nowell-Usticke, G.
- Usuki, Itaru (19**-****; Japan)
 • Opisthobranch development (1960s-1970s).
- Uszkoreit, Ralph (19**-****; Germany)
 • Thesis on Elobiidae (1990).
- Utamaro, Kitagawa (1753-1806; Japan)
 • *Shiohi no tsuto* [Gifts of the Ebb Tide] (1798)
 J. J. O'Brien Sexton, 1919. Illustrated Books of Japan, IV: Utamaro's *Book of Shells*. Burlington Magazine 34(192): 92, 95-97, 99-100.
 J. R. Hillier, 1961. Utamaro: Colour Prints and Paintings. Greenwich (Connecticut):

- Phaidon Publishers, ii + 162 pp. [shell book, pp. 59-63].
- J. R. Hillier, 1979. *Utamaro: Colour Prints and Paintings* [2nd ed.]. London: Phaidon, 160 pp. [shell book, pp. 62-67].
- D. K. M. Kevan, 1981. Utamaro's "*Insect Book*," 1788; edited with Kyôka translations. Notes from the Lyman Entomological Museum and Research Laboratory (McGill Univ.) 9: 1-37, 18 pls.
- J. R. Hillier, 1987. *The art of the Japanese book*. London: Sotheby's Publications, 2 vols., 1, 131 pp. [Utamaro's shell book, pp. 416-417 & 420-422].
- R. S. Keyes, 2006. *Ehon: the artist and the book in Japan*. New York: New York Public Library, 320 pp. [Utamaro's shell book: pp. 112-123 & 276].
- Utge, José (19**-*20**; France)
- *Peretrochus* (2015).
- Utinomi, Huzio (1910-1979; Japan)
- Born as Fujio Hiro publications on nudibranchs and *Lithophaga* in 1930s, but mostly noted for work on barnacles.
- W. A. N[ewman], 1979. Huzio Utinomi, 24 February 1910 – 19 June 1979. *Crustaceana* 40(1): 100-108 [portrait; bibliography and list of barnacle taxa].
- Utkin, Vladimir Sergeevich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Utrilla, O. (19**-*20**; Spain)
- *Kelliella* (2023).
- Utsumi, Nobuaki (1871-1947; Japan)
- Utsumi, Nobuteru (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Utter, Fred M. (19**-*****; U.S.A.)
- *Nucella* genetics (1988).
- Utterback, William Irvin (1872-1949; U.S.A.)
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. The Unionacea of William Irvin Utterback. *The Nautilus* 82(4): 132-135.
- S. L. H. Fuller, 1974. Neglected papers on naiads by W. I. Utterback. *The Nautilus* 88(3): 90.
- R. W. Taylor, 1983. A biographical sketch of William Irvin Utterback (1872-1949).
- The Nautilus 97(1): 13-16, portraits [bibliography].
- Johnson, 2006b: 145.
- R. W. Taylor, 2009. William I. Utterback, of "*Utterbackia* fame": a short biographical sketch with emphasis on his life after malacology. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 75th Annual Meeting: 80.
- The naiades of Missouri* (1916) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Uvaeva, O. I. (1***-****; Ukraine)
- Planorbidae.
- Pisaryev, 2022: 80-81.
- Uvalieva, Kalymbubu Kadyrovna (1938-****; Kazakhstan)
- Land snails from 1970s; *Nazemnye molliuski Kazakhstana i sopredel'nykh territorii* (1990).
- Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Uvanović, Hana (19**-*20**; Croatia)
- Sclerochronology (2023).
- Uvayeva, Olena Ivanivna (1980-20**; Ukraine)
- Planorbidae (2008).
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Uyeno, Teruya (19**-*****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels and fish (1965).
- Uzakov, Orazban (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 48.
- Uzielli, Vittorio (18**-*1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.

V

- Vaate, A. bij de (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Introduced *Dreissena* and *Corbicula* (1991).
- Vaccarella, Raffaele (19**-****; Italy)
- *Phyllidia* (1986), clam fisheries (1994).
- Vachard, Daniel (19**-20**; France)
- Cambrian (2013).
- Vachelet, A. [Abbé] (18**-****; France)
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabilie. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65 [Vachelet: p. 61].
- Vachon, Pierre (19**-20**; France?)
- Cowrie subspecies (2017).
- Vadas, Robert L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1982).
- Vader, Willem [Wim] Jan Marinus (1937-****; Norway/Netherlands)
- *Clausilia* (1971), *Littorina* (1976).
- Voous, 1995: 505-506.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Vadopalas, Brent (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (2010s).
- Vafiadis, Platon (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Pelycidion* (2019).
- Geiger et al. (2019: 9, 13, portrait).
- Vagapov, A. I. (19**-2**; Russia)
- Chitons (2013).
- Vaginsky, E. (19**-****; Israel)
- Cave land snail (1991).
- Vagvolgyi, Josef [Joseph] (1927-2000; Hungary/U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. M. Wagner Vágvolgyi; land snails, including of the Galapagos; *Systematics and evolution of the genus Triodopsis: (Mollusca: Pulmonata: Polygyridae)* (1968).
- Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Johnson, 2006b: 143.
- Vágvolgyi, Józsefné Mária [née Wagner] (1939-2011; Hungary/U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Vagvolgyi; from 1965 to 1983, published as “M. Wagner.”
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Vágvolgyi: p. 50, sample label].
- P. Vágvolgyi & L. Fűkoh, 2011. In memoriam Vágvolgyi, Józsefné Wagner Mária (1939-2011). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 29: 59-60 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Vahl, Ola (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Patina* growth, ecology (1971), Physiology of *Cardium* (1973), *Chlamys* (1980s).
- Vail, Virginia Ann (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Viviparid reproduction (1970s).
- Abbott, 1975: 596; 1987: 137.
- Vailati, Giovanni (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Physa* reproduction (2002), zebra mussel reproduction (2003).
- Vaillant, Auguste Nicolas [Admiral] (1793-1858; France)
- Father of L. L. Vaillant; *Exposition Univeselle Internationale de 1878 a Paris. ... Les Poissons, crustacés et mollusques* (1880).
- Vaillant, Léon Louis (1834-1914; France)
- Son of A. N. Vaillant; *Tridacna* (1865), *Vulsella* & *Crenatula* (1868), *Recherches sur la faune malacologique de la baie de Suez* (1865), *Exposition Universelle Internationale de 1878 a Paris. Rapports du Jury International. Les poissons, crustacés et mollusques* (1880).
- Brightwell, 1872: 20-40.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 439.
- D. B. Weiner, 1976. Vaillant, Léon-Louis. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 551-553.
- Adler, 1989: 58-59 [portrait].
- Väinölä, Risto (19**-20**; Finland)
- Molecular biogeography (1980s-2010s).
- Väisänen, Risto A. (19**-****; Finland)
- *Vitrea* species (1986).
- Valakos, Efstratios D. (19**-20**; Greece)

- *Albinaria* (2005).
- Valavanis, Vasilis D. (19**-20**Greece)
 - Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Valckenier, Wouter Jacobszoon (1659-1710; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 281.
 - Coomans, 1992: 201.
- Valdebenito, Iván (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Reproduction in surf clams (1987), *Diplodon* ecology (2006).
- Valderrama, Katherinne (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Eurhomalea* parasites (2004).
- Valdés, Francisco (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Vesicomylidae (2014).
- Valdés-Araús, Eduardo (19**-****; Panama)
 - Predation by *Coralliophila* and *Jenneria* (1980) with J. B. Achurra-Cárdenas.
- Valdés Gallego, Ángel Arturo (19**-20**; Spain/ U.S.A.)
 - Opisthobranchs from 1990s; *Caribbean sea slugs: a field guide to the opisthobranch mollusks from the tropical northwestern Atlantic* (2006), *Mollusks: a guide to their study, collection, and preservation* (2006) with C. F. Sturm & T. A. Pearce.
 - Bouchet et al. 2009: 48 [portrait].
 - H. Bertsch, 2018. A history of people, slugs and type localities at Bahía de los Ángeles, Gulf of California: some recollections. *The Festivus* 50(3): 179-197 [Valdés, pp. 191, 193-194] [biography, portraits].
 - Geiger et al. (2019: 9, 13, portrait).
- Valdés-González, Arcadio (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Chitons (2012, 2013).
- Valdés Morales, Eduardo E. (19**-****; Panama)
 - Thesis: *Estudio de la adaptación osmótica y tolerancia a cambios de salinidad en *Dolabrifera dolabrifera* (Mollusca Opisthobranchia)* (1986) with E. Pineda.
- Valdez, C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Marine molluscs of Veracruz (2013).
- Valdéz Caro, José Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Schistocomyiasis (2018).
- Valdez, John Paul (1962-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Valdivia-Mesinas, M. A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Mollusk collection of the Museum of Natural History at the Universidad del Mar, Puerto Ángel, Oaxaca (2013).
- Valdivieso Milla, Violeta (19**-****; Peru)
 - Bivalves of Peru (1984).
- Valdivieso Ojeda, Jacob Alberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Haliotis* growth (2007).
- Valdivieso Milla, Violeta (19**-****; Peru)
 - Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Valdovinos Zarges, Claudio (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Checklist of Chilean molluscs (2005), Pleistocene (2008), *Chilina* (2015).
- Valduga, Adriano (19**-****; Italy)
 - Ammonites from 1950s.
- Vale, Faigel K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Deep-sea gastropods (1988).
- Vale, Roseilza Souza do (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Hyriidae (2004).
- Valencia, Brian B. (19**-20**; Philippines)
 - Muricidae (2019).
- Valencia Méndez, Omar (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Octopus* arm (2014).
- Valencia-Santana, Francisco Javier (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Chitons as food (2012), planktonic molluscs (2018).
- Valenciennes, Achille (1794-1865; France)
 - Swainson, 1840: 363.
 - A. Valenciennes, 1844. Exposé des travaux de zoologie de M. A. Valenciennes, Professeur au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Sirou, Paris, 28 pp. [not seen].
 - Anonymous, 1866. M. Valenciennes. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(2): 192.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 99.
 - C. D. Sherborn, 1899. A note on the date of publication of the parts of 'Humboldt and Bonpland's Voyage: Observations de Zoologie.' *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 3(17): 428.

- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 492 [*Vénus*].
- B. Walker, 1928. The date of publication of *Unio dombeyana* Val. The Nautilus 41(4): 131.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 439.
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 391.
- J. L. Chamberlin, 1960. Voyage of the *Venus*. The Nautilus 74(2): 65-68.
- T. Monod, 1964 ["1963"]. Achille Valenciennes et l'Histoire naturelle des poissons. Pp. 9-45, in, Mélanges ichthyologiques dédiés à la mémoire d'Achille Valenciennes, 1794-1865, coauteur de l'Histoire naturelle des poissons, 1828-1849. Mémoires de l'Institut Français d'Afrique Noir 68: 1-485.
- T. Monod et al., eds., 1967. Achille Valenciennes (1794-1865) (Documents inédits). Archives du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (ser. 7) 9: 9-109.
- T. A. Appel, 1976. Valenciennes, Achille. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 554-555.
- Métivier, 1982: 17.
- Cailliez, 1984: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 132, 229.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 13-17, fig. 2 [biography, portrait].
- Kohn, 1992: 235-237.
- J. Daget, 1994. Achille Valenciennes, zoologist complet. Cymbium 18(2): 103-139 [not seen].
- Cailliez, 1995: 18 [portrait], 19.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 189.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 287.
- Y. I. Kantor & A. V. Sysoev, 2002. On the species of molluscs from Russian waters described by Valenciennes in little known publications in 1858. Ruthenica 12(2): 119-123.
- K. A. Lutaenko & V. Héros, 2011. Type material of bivalve mollusks collected during *Vénus* voyage (1836-1839) from Kamchatka, Russia, in the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris. Malacologia 54(1-2): 77-85.
- J.-M. Pacaud, 2014. Achille Valenciennes, l'aide-naturaliste; les yeux de Lamarck. Fossiles, Hours-Série V: 87 [portrait].
- Amigo, 2017: 717-719 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Sarigül, 2021a: 163, 175 [portrait].
- Coquilles marines bivalves de l'Amérique équinoxiale recueillies pendant le voyage de MM. de Humboldt et Bonpland* (1833) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Plates from *Voyage autour du monde sur la fregate la Venus* (1845?-1846) online at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi/visionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques ...* (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Valenciennes prepared section on *Panopea*].
- Valentas-Romera, Bárbara (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Cyrenoida* (2019).
- Valentia [Lords]; see: Annestey, A. and G.
- Valentich-Scott, Paul Hugh [né P. H. Scott] (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 122.
- [P. H. Valentich-Scott], 2000. About the authors ... Paul Valentich-Scott. P. vi, in: E. V. Coan, P. Valentich-Scott & F. R. Bernard, 2000. Bivalve seashells of western North America. Santa Barbara, California: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History), viii + 764 pp.
- Anonymous, 2018. Paul's I.Z. revolution: a curator's legacy. SBnature Journal (Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History) 4(2): 28 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2020. Meet a malacologist: Paul Valentich-Scott. American Malacological Society Newsletter 50(2): 30 [portraits].
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: vi [portrait].
- Valentijn [Valentyn, Valentinyus], François [Clergyman] (1656-1727; Netherlands)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 157-158.
- Swainson, 1840: 363.
- F. de Haan, 1902. Rumphius en Valentijn als geschied schrijvers van Ambon. Pp. 17-25, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.

- H. Brugmans, 1921. Valentijn (Francois). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 5: 989-990 [gives birth year as 1666].
- H. Engel, 1937. De Liefhebbers van Neptunus-Cabinet; de eerste malacologische Vereeniging? *Basteria* 2(4): 64.
- Cailliez, 1984: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 187.
- Engel, 1986: 281.
- H. Strack, 1988. Valentijn and the history of shell collecting. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 104: 70-71.
- L. C. Rookmaaker, 1989. The zoological exploration of southern Africa 1650-1790. Rotterdam: A.A. Balkema, xii + 368 pp., 16 pls. [Valentijn: pp. 30-31].
- Caprotti, 1991: 43.
- Coomans, 1992: 195, 197.
- Cailliez, 1995: 19.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 81-82, 87 [gives birth year as 1666].
- Holthuis, 1995: 7.
- H. L. Strack, 1998. Valentijn and the history of shell collecting. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 104: 70-71.
- B. van de Roemer, 2004. Neat nature: the relation between nature and art in a Dutch cabinet of curiosities from the early eighteenth century. *History of Science* 42(1): 47-84.
- Heller, 2007: 166.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Bass et al., 2021: 1, 2, 8, 10-11, 16, 185.
- Verhandeling der zee-horenkens en zee-gewassen in en omtrent Amboina en de nabygelegen eilanden (1754)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Valentin, Jean (1868-1898; Germany)
- J. Blum, 1898. [obituary of Jean Valentin]. *Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft* 1898: cxiv-cxviii [biography].
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Valentin, Jean Louis (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Heleobia* (2012).
- Valentin, Xavier (19**-20**; France)
- Cretaceous Teredinidae (2018).
- Valentine, James William (1926-2023; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene faunas (1950s-1960s), paleoecology (1960s-2010s).
- Abbott, 1973: 467; 1975: 597; 1987: 137.
- D. Jablonski, 1997. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to James W. Valentine. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 739.
- J. W. Valentine, 1997. Response. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 740 [portrait].
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Valentine: passim].
- D. Jablonski, 2023. James W. Valentine (1926-2023): trailblazing paleobiologist with an enduring legacy. *PNAS* 120(24): 1-3 [portrait].
- Valentine, Kimball (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Valentine.
- R. T. Abbott, 1956. The Kimball Valentine collection. *The Nautilus* 69(4): 141.
- Valentine, Beatrice [née Gale] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. Valentine.
- R. T. Abbott, 1956. The Kimball Valentine collection. *The Nautilus* 69(4): 141.
- Valentine-Darby, Patricia L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. C. Darby; *Pomacea* ecology (1999), behavior (2011, 2015).
- Valentini, Eugenio (18**-19**; Italy)
- Molluscs of Tronto (1879).
- Valentini, Michael Bernhard (1657-1729; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 155-156.
- Melvill, 1897: 443.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 439.
- Edwards, 1967: 47.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 70-71.
- Caprotti, 1991: 35.
- Museum Museorum ... (1704-1714)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

- Valentín-Maldonado, Norma (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pre-Columbian shell use (2010s).
- Valenzuela-Buriel, Francisco (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Abalone physiology (2018).
- Valenzuela-Curiel, Brian (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Panopea* development (2018).
- Valenzuela-Espinosa, Enrique (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pteria* (1990), *Panopea* physiology, development (2010s).
- Valenzuela-Muñoz, Valentina (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Argopecten* (2014).
- Valenzuela-Quiñones, Wenceslao (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* populations (2013), *Crassostrea* (2013).
- Valerio, Daniel (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snail growth (2008).
- Valerio, Pierio (pseudonym of Giovanni Pietro Dalle Fosse) (1477-1558, Italy).
- E. Caprotti, 2017. I molluschi negli “*Hieroglyphica*” da Horapollo a Valeriano Pierio. *Malacologia Mostra Mondiale* 95: 17-19.
- Valerio G., Carlos E. (****-****; Costa Rica)
- Coauthor on Tertiary molluscs with L. D. Gómez P.
- Valerio-Soto, José (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* growth (1995).
- Valéry, Ambroise Paul Toussaint Jules (1871-1945; France)
- Published as Paul Valéry; famous French poet; author of *Les merveilles de la mer: les coquillages* (1936); *L’homme et la coquille* (1937).
- Bass et al., 2021: 17, 99, 104, 119.
- Valette, Aurélien (18**-19**, France)
- Ammonites (1903).
- Valette, Luciano Honoratio (1880-1957; Uruguay)
- Mostly noted for fisheries work.
- Valido, Manuel J. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Vitrinidae (2000s).
- Välikangas, Ilmari (19**-****; Finland)
- *Anodonta* (1935).
- Valiñas, Macarena S. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Tagelus* ecology (2015).
- Valinassab, Tooraj (19**-20**; Iran)
- *Sepia* taxonomy (2011).
- Valiveti, Aditya Kapil (19**-20**; India)
- Tellinid record (2021).
- Valk, Wilhelm (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Paleontological papers 1940s; *Oligocäne Invertebraten von Süd-Limburg. Maastricht, De Geologische Stichting* (1943) with J. C. H. Albrecht.
- Valladares, Alejandro (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mytilus* shell shape (2010).
- Vallari, Alberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene (1989).
- Vallayer-Coster, Anne (1744-1818; France)
- M. Pinault Sørensen & M.-C. Sahut, 1998. “Panaches de mer, lithophytes et coquillages,” 1769. Un tableau d’histoire naturelle par Anne Vallayer Coster. *Revue du Louvre, La Revue des Musées de France* 48(1): 57-70.
- G. Faroult, 2022. Anne Vallayer-Coster. Pp. 112-113, 319-320, in: L. B. Dorléac, ed., *Les choses: une histoire de la nature morte*. Paris: Musée du Louvre, 448 pp.
- Valle, Rodolfo A. del (19**-****; Argentina)
- Cretaceous Scaphopoda (1985).
- Valle-Meza, Gabriela (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Nodipecten* (2011), catching *Octopus* (2018).
- Valleau, William G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster settlement (1978).
- Valledor de Lozoya, Arturo (19**-20**; Spain)
- Freshwater bivalves from 2000s.
- Vallentin, Rupert (1859-1934; U.K.)
- J. T. Cunningham, 1935. Rupert Vallentin. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 147: 191-194.
- Trew, 1987: 82; 1990: 87.
- Valles, Dave (19**-****; Philippines)
- Vallès, Yvonne (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2000s).

- Valli, Giorgio (19**-****; Italy)
- *Cepaea* ecology (1977).
- Vallisneri, Antonio (1661-1730; Italy)
- *De corpi che su Monti si trovano* ... (1721).
- Argenville, 1742: 32-33; 1757: 165.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 160-161.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 440.
- Edwards, 1967: 35.
- Fischer, 1973: 48.
- G. Montalenti, 1976. Vallisneri (or Vallisneri), Antonio. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 562-565.
- Boss, 1988: 121.
- Caprotti, 1991: 37.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 59, 64-65.
- Gaudant, 2005: 306.
- Adler, 2007: 22-23 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 166-167.
- P. Nicolosi et al., 2007. Recupero della collezioni storiche di molluschi appartenenti al Museo di Zoologia dell'Università di Padova. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 111-118.
- M. Turchetto, 2007. Studi storici sui molluschi della laguna di Venezia: prime osservazioni di biometria ed ecologia sui testacei. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 119-124 [portrait].
- E. Vaccari, 2007. The organized traveler: scientific instructions for geological travels in Italy and Europe during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. Pp. 7-17, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [Vallisneri: p. 8].
- F. Luzzini, 2009. Flood conceptions in Vallisneri's thought. Geological Society of London, Special Publication 310: 77-81.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Storia della Toscana, storia della Terra. Pp. 3-17, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp. Romano, 2014: 220.
- Forli & Guerrini, 2022: 171-172.
- Vallory March, Julio (1922-2005; Spain)
- Anonymous, 2005. [notice of death]. *Notiziario S. I. M.* 23(1-4): 3 [portrait].
- Vallot, Jacques Nicolas (1771-1860; France)
- Duris, 1996: 39, 49.
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- R. A. Bank & E. Gittenberger, 2013. [Review of] F. W. Welter-Schultes, 2012, *European non-marine molluscs, ... Basteria* 77(1-3): 1-2 [Vallot's 1801 article is an available work].
- C. Audibert & M. Prost, 2016. *Testacéologie Dijonnaise et Testaceorum Divionensium Elenchus, deux manuscrits inédits de Vallot au Muséum-Jardin des Sciences de Dijon*. *Folia Conchyliologica* 35: 13-42 [biography, portrait].
- Valmont de Bomare, Jacques Christophe (1731-1807; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 27.
- Dictionnaire raisonnée universelle d'histoire naturelle*, eds. of 1764, 1768, 1775, and 1791. Rejected by ICZN Direction 32 (1956), Opinion 89 (1958).
- Carré, 1991: 7.
- Duris, 1996: 52.
- Damkaer, 2002: 66-67.
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 59.
- Dietz, 2006: 374.
- Valois, [Mme.] de (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 187.
- Val'kov, Anatolii Konstantinovich (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Val'kova, Svetlana A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Land snails of Kola Peninsula (2004).
- Valovaia, Natal'ia Aleksandrovna (1952-****; Russia)
- Mytilids of the Black Sea (1990).
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.

- Valovirta, Ilmari (19**-****; Finland)
- Land snails of Finland (1960s-1980s), *Margaritifera* (1998).
- Valtat, Sophie (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Non-marine fauna of Belgium (2018).
- Van; for Netherlands see under family name; Belgium, Germany and Austria, and elsewhere, see below.
- Vanagt, T. (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Surfing snails (2008).
- Van Acker, Jan (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Oesterpassie: een zintuigelijke verkenning in kunst en literatuur* (2015) with others.
- Van Alstine, J. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of the Sheyenne River, North Dakota (1976).
- Van Alstyn, Katherine Lyn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* variation (1993), feeding (2003).
- Van Amsterdam, Mieke L. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Strombus* (1970) with Coomans.
- VanArman, Peggy Ellen (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 597; 1987: 137.
- Vanatta, Edward Guirey (1862-1939; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1939. Mr. E. G. Vanatta ...]. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Vanatta: p. 64].
- Van Batenburg, F. H. D. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Chirality in snails (1996) with E. Gittenberger.
- Van Belle, Richard A. (1926-2005; Belgium)
- Chitons.
- B. Anseeuw & Y. Terry, 2005. Richard Van Belle. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 22: 6.
- B. Dell'Angelo, 2005. Necrologico: Richard A. Van Belle. *Notiziario S. I. M.* 23(1-4): 3 [portrait].
- R. Duchamps, 2005. Richard A. Van Belle. Oostende 09-06-1926 – Sint-Niklaas 23-02-2005. *Novapex/Société* 6(3): 93-94 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- P. Kaas, R. A. Van Belle & H. L. Strack, 2006. Monograph of living chitons (Mollusca: Polyplacophora), Vol. 6, Suborder Ischnochitonina (concluded): Schizochitonidae & Chitonidae. Additions to volumes 1-5. Brill/Backhuys, Leiden, etc., 463 pp. [p. [5], biography, portrait].
- F. Nolf, 2006. In memory of Richard Van Belle. *Neptunea* 5(2): 1-8 [portrait, bibliography].
- L. N. Altomari & S. D'Ávila, 2020. A coleção Malacológica Maury Pinto de Oliveira: espécimes doados pelo malacologo Belga Richard Van Belle. P. 236, in: A. A. Beltramino, ed., *Libro de Resúmenes del XI Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología: edición virtual*. Puerto Madryn: Asociación Argentina de Malacología, vii + 243 pp. [abstract] [a few specimens now housed in Universidade Federal de Juiz de Fora, Juiz de Fora, Brasil].
- Van Bénédén, Édouard van (1846-1910; Belgium)
- Son of P.-J. van Bénédén.
- H. von Winiwarter, 1911 [“1910”]. Édouard van Beneden. *Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique et Malacologique de Belgique* 45: 283-296, pl. [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 32.
- Duchamps, 1982: 40-41, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 471-475 [biography, portrait].
- Van Bénédén, Pierre-Joseph van (1809-1894; Belgium)
- Father of E. van Bénédén; *Mémoire sur le Limneus glutinosus* (1838), *Études embryogéniques* (1841).
- W. H. F., 1895. Pierre Joseph van Beneden. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 57: xx-xxii.
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(1): 76.
- P. Pelseneer, 1896 [“1894”]. P.-J. van Beneden, malacologiste; notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 29: v-ix.
- A. Kemna, 1910 [“1909”]. P.-J. van Beneden, la vie et l'oeuvre d'un zoologiste.

- Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique et Malacologique de Belgique 44: 205-324, pl. [bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 32.
- R. H. Charlier & E. Leloup, 1968. Brief summary of some oceanographic contributions in Belgium until 1922. Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie, Monaco (1966). Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique (Monaco), Numéro Spécial 2(1): 293-310.
- Duchamps, 1982: 39-40, pl. 2.
- Cleevely, 1983: 54.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 211-212 [portrait].
- J. A. Massard & G. Geimer, 2002. A survey of the history of freshwater bryozoology in Belgium and Luxembourg. Pp. 133-170, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Van Beneden: pp. 137-146, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 464-470 [biography, portraits].
- D. Klausung, 2020. Oesters en walvissen: de queeste van professor Pierre-Joseph Van Beneden, Stamvader van het zeeonderzoek. Oostende (Vlaams Instituut voor de Zee), 156 pp. [not seen].
- Memoire sur le Dreissena, nouveau genre de la famille des Mytilacées, avec l'anatomie et la description de deux espèces* (1835)
online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Van Benthem Jutting, W. S. S. [T.]; see: Benthem Jutting, W. S. S. [T.]
- VanBlaricom, Glenn R. (1949-2020; U.S.A.)
- Abalone (1986, 2019), *Panopea* (2015).
- Vileisis, 2020: 217-218, 220.
- Van Bocxlaer, Bert (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Non-marine snails (2020).
- van Bruggen; A. C.; see: Bruggen, A. C. van
- Van Buskirk, Lucille Ludlow (1899-1994; U.S.A.)
- G. Moller, 1994. In memoriam. Lucille Ludlow Van Buskirk. Shell-O-Gram 35(4): 2.
- Van Camp, Lissa M. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Squid (2012).
- Vance, Ashley (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Vance, Joann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hemphillia* (1958).
- Vance, Richard R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Chama* and its epibionts (1978).
- Van Cleave, Harley Jones (1886-1953; U.S.A.)
- *Polycera* (1930s), *Musculium* (1947).
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1947. A history of the Department of Zoology in the University of Illinois. Bios (Beta Beta Beta) 18(2): 75-97. [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Abbott, 1973: 169.
- M. F. Williams, 1985. The Harpswell Laboratory, 1898-1920: a marine biological station. South Harpswell, Maine: privately published, x +149 pp., 45 pls. [Van Cleave: pp. 37, 52-53, fig. 6.1].
- Damkaer, 2017: 7-8 [biography, portrait].
- Van Cleemput, Fernand [Captain] (****-1979; Belgium)
- A. Pellegroms, 1979. In memoriam Kapt. Fernand van Cleemput. Gloria Maris 18(8): 75-76.
- Van Dam, L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* physiology (1935).
- Van Damme, Dirk (1945-20**; Belgium)
- *The freshwater mollusks of northern Africa* (1984).
- Vandelli, Domingo Agostino (1735-1816; Italy/Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 122.
- Vandenberg, Frank S. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Formed core of Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History collection; worked for city of Santa Barbara.
- Van den Bosch, M; see: Bosch, M. van den
- Vandendorpe, Justine (19**-20**; Germany)
- Pontocaspian molluscs (2019).
- Vanden Hecke, [?] (18**-1866?; Belgium)

- New species in *Catalogue des fossiles du Monte Mario (pres Rome)* (1854) with Rayneval & Ponzi.
- Vandenbroeck, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
Trew, 1987: 82.
- Van den Broeck, Jean Ernest (1851-1932; Belgium)
- Published as Ernest; name sometimes written as Vanden Broeck; *Observations malacologiques* (1869), *Introduction au mémoire de M. P.-H. Nyst sur la conchyliologie des terrains Tertiaires de la Belgique* (1882).
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(3): 308 [collection sold to Sowerby].
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17, fig. 57 [portrait].
- Van den Bruel, W. E. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Slug control (1969).
- Van den Heiden, Albert (19**-****; Mexico)
- Marine life of the Gulf of California.
- Van den Neucker, Tom (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Hygromia* (2014).
- Van Dingenen, Frank (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *The family Nassariidae (Gastropoda: Buccinoidea) from the late Neogene of northwestern France* (2015), *Pliocene of France* (2017).
- Van de Poel, Luc (1927-2005; Belgium)
- Paleontologist.
- Van der Bank, F. Herman (19**-20**; South Africa)
- DNA barcoding (2015).
- Van der Borg, K. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Growth in *Arctica* (1994).
- Van der Burg, W. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Middle Pliocene molluscs (1952).
- Van der Feen, Pieter Jacobus (1899-1991; Netherlands)
- Mammalogist; spouse of W. S. S. Benthem Jutting; *Haustator vanderfeeni* Brackman, 1937.
- Van der Heiden, Albert (19**-****; Mexico)
- Biodiversity, including molluscs.
- Van der Hoeven, J.; see: Hoeven, J. van der
- Van der Horst, G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Reproduction in *Bullia* (1985), *Donax* sperm (1990).
- Vanderhoydonck, Stany (19**-****; Belgium)
- Van der Laan, Kenneth L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding, aestivation, reproduction in *Helminthoglypta* (1975-1980).
- Van der Linden, J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Chrysallida* (1992).
- Van der Meer Mohr, J. C.; see: Meer Mohr, J. C. van der
- Van der Molen, Silvina (1971-20**; Argentina)
- *Ensis* variation (2011).
- Vanderplank, Sula (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shell middens (2018).
- Van der Raay, Birgitta (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Northwest): Pacific oyster* (1988) with G. B. Pauley & D. Troutt.
- Van der Riet, Johannes Cornelis Leonardus (1920-1969; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1969. Johannes C. L. van der Riet. *The Nautilus* 83(2): 66.
- E. R. Cross, 1969. In memoriam. Hawaiian Shell News 17(10): 8.
- van der Schalie, Annette [né Rudolphi] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. van der Schalie; articles with him (1950, 1963).
- van der Schalie, Henry (1907-1986; Netherlands/ U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. van der Schalie; naiad fauna of the Huron river, in southeastern Michigan (1938).
- Abbott, 1973: 467-468.
- H. van der Schalie, 1981. Is professional training too restrictive – or can one earn a living working on snails? *Spark* (Calvin College, Michigan), Sept. 1981: 12-14.
- D. Ræihle, 1986. Henry van der Schalie. *New York Shell Club Notes* 299: 2.
- Burch, 1981: 5.

- L. Russert-Kraemer & Elmer G. Berry, 1986. "Things truly excellent": Henry van der Schalie, 1907-1986. *The Nautilus* 100(4): 116-119, portrait.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituario: Henry van der Schalie. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(51): 431.
- Abbott, 1987: 137, 162-163.
- M. E. Gordon, 1998. Molluscan taxa and bibliography of Henry van der Schalie. *The Nautilus* 112(3): 90-94.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1999. Nieuwe necrologie Henry van der Schalie, 1907-1986. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 306: 24.
- Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- van der Spoel, S.; see: Spoel, S. van der
- Vanderstappen, Barbara (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Van der Velde, G.; see: Velde, G. van der
- Van der Vliert, I. M. (1***-19**; Netherlands)
- Indonesian fossils (1931).
- Van der Walt, Valarie Ethel (1921-****; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1991. Personalalia: Valarie van der Walt. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 230: 9 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 60.
- Vander Weit, Cheryl A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails in Wisconsin (1982).
- Van der Westhuizen, Louis C. (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 63.
- Van de Velde, Albert Jacques Joseph (1871-1956; Belgium)
- <https://www.ugentmemorie.be/personen/van-de-velde-albert-j-j-1871-1956>
- Van Devender, Amy L. Shrader (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of Succineidae (1972), *Vertigo* (1979).
- Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Van Devender, Thomas R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil land snails (1991).
- Vandewalle, P. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Ecology of Neritidae (1994).
- Van Doninck, Karine (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Barcoding invasive *Dreissena* (2013).
- Van Dover, Cindy Lee (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrothermal vent molluscs (1995).
- Van Dykhuizen, G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Grimpoteuthis* (1995).
- Van Eeden, J. A. van, Jr. (1920-1995; South Africa)
- Medical malacology; freshwater molluscs (1960s-1980s).
- D. S. Brown, 1996. Obituary: J. A. van Eeden (1920-1995) and his contribution to studies of freshwater Mollusca in Africa. *Journal of African Zoology* 110(4): 243-249 [biography, bibliography of malacological publications, portrait].
- Van Engel, Willard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Measuring/displaying shell data (1969), crab parasites in *Modiolus* (1970).
- VanEpps. Delmar D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Corbicula* (1990).
- Van Erp, Clarice Horne (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Vaney, Clément (1871?-1955; Germany)
- *Entosiphon deimatis, nouveau mollusque parasite d'une holothurie abyssale* (1903) with R. Koehler.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 248.
- L'adaption des gastropodes au parasitisme* (1913) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Van Goethem, Jackie L. (1943-****; Belgium)
- *Voorlopige atlas van de landslakken van België; Atlas provisoire des gasteropodes terrestres de la Belgique* (1986) with R. Marquet & J. J. de Wilde.
- J. van Goethem, 1972. Publications sur des mollusques africains par J. van Goethem. *Achatina* 3: 45.
- Van Gooch, Lola (1***-19**; Australia)
- New heteropod species (1942).
- Vanhaelen, Alex (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Goniodoris* (2008).

- Vanhaeren, Marian (19**-20**; U.K./France)
- Paleolithic shell beads (2006).
- Van Hassel, John H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ed. of *Freshwater bivalve ecotoxicology* with J. L. Farris (2009).
- Van Heugten, Bart (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lepetella* (2018).
- Van Heukelem, William F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus cyanea* (1973).
- Vanhoeck, Pol (19**-2016; Belgium)
- A. Delsaerd, 2017. In memoriam Pol Vanhoeck. *Gloria Maris* 55(3): __ [not seen].
- Van Holde, K. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve hemocyanin (1987).
- Van Horn, D. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid bacteria (2011).
- Van Houtte, Natalie (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Deroceras* behavior (2003), *Ariolimax* biogeography (2013).
- Van Hyning, Jack M (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Moroteuthis* off Oregon (1964).
- Van Hyning, Thompson H. (1861-1948; U.S.A.)
- Son named “Clio Cardium” Van Hyning; *Physa* (1904), *A check-list of the Mollusca of Florida* (1940); new *Arca* (1946).
- T. Van Hyning, 1942. The Van Hyning collection of Florida shells [Florida State Museum]. *The Nautilus* 55(3): 106-107.
- Anonymous, 1949. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1949*: 35.
- Breure, 2019: 75-76.
- Vani, Danilo (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Eastonia* (2007).
- Vanin, Sergio Antonio (1948-2020; Brazil)
- Mainly noted as entomologist; molluscan systematics.
- A. C. Marques, 2020. Sergio Antonio Vanin (1948-2020): o compartilhamento de um maravilhoso legado. *Jornal da Universidade de São Paulo* 22/10/2020 [portrait].
- Van Landingham, Alta (1925-2006; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 171 [biography, portrait].
- Van Landingham, Thomas Clifford (1934-2016; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 597; 1987: 137.
- Van Leeuwenhoek, A.; see: Leeuwenhoek, A. van
- Van Lidth de Jeude, T. W.; see: Lidth de Jeude, T. W. van
- Van Mol, Jean-Jacques (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Étude morphologique et phylogénétique du ganglion cérébroïde des gastéropodes pulmonés (mollusques)* (1967), New *Marginella* from Brazil (1967), *Volutidae* (1979).
- J.-J. van Mol. 1972. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d’Afrique par J.-J. van Mol. *Achatina* 3: 44.
- Van Morkhoven, Franciscus [Frank] Petrus Cornelius Maria (1922-1993; Netherlands/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Vannini, Marco (1943-****; Italy)
- *Nerita* ecology (1976), intertidal zonation (1980).
- Van Nostrand, Henry D. (1823-1896; U.S.A.)
- S. R. Roberts, 1896. Henry D. van Nostrand. *The Nautilus* 10(8): 93-94.
- Anonymous, 1899. ... collection of the late H. D Van Nostrand. *The Nautilus* 13(3): 36 [acquired by Columbia University].
- Abbott, 1973: 169.
- Vannucci, Marta (19**-****; Brazil)
- Nudibranchs 1930s-1950s.
- Van Osselaer, Christian (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Olividae (1994), genital system of *Helix* (2000).
- Vannozi, Angelo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Clausiliidae (2012), Caecidae (2010s).
- Van Patten, Charles Toll Hansen (1814-1889; U.S.A./Costa Rica)
- Dentist; botanical collector for Smithsonian Institution in Central America; also collected some land snails.
- Martens, 1901: xi.
- Van Riel, Patrick (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Deroceras* (1998), *Carinarion* (2001).

- Van Riper, Mildred Jennings (1899-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 137.
- van Rooyen, Ryan (19**-20**; South Africa)
● Assimineidae (2014).
- Van Sickle, Virginia R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Oyster ecology (1977).
- Vanstone, J. Henry (18**-19**; U.K.)
● Anatomy of *Melogenia* (1893), sinistral *Planorbis* (1895, 1903).
- Van Stone, L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Non-marine database (2019).
- Van Straelen, Victor Émile (1889-1964; Belgium)
● Primarily fossil crustaceans; Mitridae (1935).
Dance, 1986: 227.
Gayet & Babin, 2007: 385 [biography, portrait].
- Van't Voudt, Alain (19**-20**; Netherlands)
● San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Vanuxem, Lardner (1792-1848; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 169-170.
J. W. Wells, 1976. Vanuxem, Lardner. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 581.
P. R. Kemmerly, 1982. The Vanuxem collection. Earth Sciences History 1: 32-35.
- Van Voorthuysen, J. H.; see: Voorthuysen, J. H. van
- Van Vanwallenghem, René (19**-****; Belgium)
- Van Wijk, K. (19**-****; South Africa)
● Physiology of *Donax* (1989).
- Van Winkle, W., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Byssal thread formation (1970).
- Van Wyk, J. H. (19**-20**; South Africa)
● Shell development in a pulmonate (2003).
- Van Win, Philippe (1955-1998; Belgium/S. Pacific)
R. Houart, 1998. In memoriam. Philippe Van Win. Arion 23(3): 106.
- Van Winkle; K. E.; see: Palmer, K. E. Van Winkle
- Van Woert, M. P. (****-1961?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 81 [1961].
- Van Woert, Mrs. M. P. (****-1958?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 60 [1959].
- Van Zandt, Dirk (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Urosalpinx* (1978).
- Vappereau, Patrick (19**-20**; Tahiti)
● *Conus vappereaui* Monteiro, 2009.
- Vara, Joaquin de la (19**-****; Cuba)
- Varaksin, Anatoly Alexeyevich (1946-20**; Russia)
● Spouse of G. S. Varaksina; bivalve reproduction (1974), physiology of *Crenomytilus* (2002).
Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Varaksina, Galina Stepanovna (1947-20**; Russia)
● Spouse of A. A. Varaksin; physiology of *Crenomytilus* (2002).
Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Varandas, Simone (19**-20**; Portugal)
● Unionida phylogeny (2017).
- Vardala-Theodorou, Evi (19**-20**; Greece)
● Squid (1991), marine shells (1994, 2001).
- Vardhanan, Y. Shibu (19**-20**; India)
● *Barbatia* (2014).
- Vardinoyannis, Katerina (19**-20**; Greece)
● Land snails with Mylonas (1980s-2000s), slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Vareille-Morel, C. (19**-****; France)
● *Lymnaea* reproduction (1998).
- Varela, Eduardo Sousa (19**-20**; Brazil)
● *Crassostrea* taxonomy (2007, 2010).
- Varela, Miguel A. (19**-20**; Spain)
● *Solen* (2007), *Ensis* genetics (2012).
- Varentsova-Manuilenko, Ol'ga Mitrofanovna (1912-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Varfolomeeva, Marina A. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Snail microbes (2019).
- Varga, András (1946-****; Hungary)
K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Varga: p. 70].

- Anonymous, 2006. Varga András 60 éves. *Folia Historico Naturali Musei Matraensis* 30: 7-8 [portrait].
- Z. Fehér, 2011. Varga András 65 éves. *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 29: 5-7 [biography, portrait].
- Vargas, András (19**-****; Hungary)
- Land snail anatomy (1985).
- Vargas, Carlos (19**-20**; Chile)
- *Mytilus* species (2012).
- Vargas, Eileén P. (19**-20**; Colombia)
- Cephalopod larvae (2018).
- Vargas, Mercedes (19**-****; Dominican Republic)
- *Biomphalaria* morphology (1986).
- Vargas, Rita (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- Mostly published on crustaceans; one paper on marine gastropods.
- Vargas-Espóitos, Abel A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2018).
- Vargas López, Víctor (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Mangrove molluscs (2010).
- Vargas Lowman, Aidamalia M. (19**-****; Panama)
- Thesis: *Aspectos fisiológicos y morfológicos de las especies Strombus raninus y Strombus gracilior: (Mesogastropoda: Strombidae) y composición bioquímica y análisis histológico en la especie Strombus raninus* (2003).
- Vargas-Martínez, Dulce María (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Octopus* reproduction (2018).
- Vargas-Peralta, Carmen E. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Red abalone, clam genetics (2010s).
- Vargas-Ponce, Ofelia (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Fisurella* genetics (2018).
- Vargas Rodríguez, Nelly (19**-****; Peru)
- Nudibranchs (1994).
- Vargas Sanders, Rocío (19**-****; Mexico)
- Oysters (1987).
- Vargovitsh, Robert S. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
- *Pisidium* (2016).
- Varigin, Aleksey [Alexandr] Yurievich (1957-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Varney, Rebecca M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Acanthopleura* genome (2019).
- Varpakhovskii, H. A. (1862-1909; Russia)
- Ichthyologist who collected invertebrates in Siberia in 1895.
- Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- Varsanofieva [Varsonof'eva], Vera A. (1890-1976; Russia)
- V. N. Shimansky, 2016. On the work of V. A. Varsanofieva at the Pedagogical Institute, 1934-1943. Pp. 303-310, in: Collective volume of the All-Russia research conference dedicated to the 100th anniversary of the birth of Professor Viktor Nikolaevich Shimansky. Borissiak Paleontological Institute of the Russian Academy of Sciences, Moscow, 340 pp. [portraits]
- Varute, Appasaheb (19**-****; India)
- Reproduction in *Semperula* (1976).
- Varvio, Sirkka-Liisa (19**-****; Finland)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1988), *Macoma* taxonomy (1989).
- Varykhanova, Klara Viktorovna (1947-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vásárhelyi, István (1889-1968; Hungary)
- G. Szél & C. Horváth, 2002. Vásárhelyi István. P. 929, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Vásárhelyi: pp. 25, portrait; 50, sample labels].
- Vašátko, Jeroslav (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Non-marine mollusc ecology (1970s-2010s).
- Vasconcelos, Mariana C. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Land snails (2018).
- Vasconcelos, Paulo (19*-20**; Portugal)

- *Chamelea* life cycle (2004, 2019), *Hexaplex* biology (2006), *Ensis* (2012).
- Vasconcelos, Tereza R. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Oyster genetics (2015).
- Vašíček, Zdeněk (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Vasile, Ron (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae.
- Vasilenko, Viktor Konstantinovich (1911-1973; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Vasil'eva, Nina Andreevna (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Vasil'eva, Valentina Stelanovna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Effect of copper on *Glycymeris* (1979).
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Vasilieva, Natalia Ivanovna (1954-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vasil'yev [Vasylyev], Alexandr N. (1956-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vásquez, Antonio A. (19**-20**; France/Cuba)
- *Galba* genetics (2017).
- Vásquez, Marti (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- Growth of *Perna* (1999).
- Vásquez, Raisa (19**-20**; Cuba)
- *Tarebia* (2006).
- Vásquez, N. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- *Ostrea* ecology (2014).
- Vasquez, Raul (****-1958?; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1959. [Death noted]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 60.
- Vásquez, Rayza (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Corbicula* in Cuba (1997).
- Vásquez-Fallas, Fiorella (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- Benthic marine molluscs (2018).
- Vásquez-Figueroa, Viridiana (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Molluscs of Gulf of California basins (2013).
- Vásquez-Moreno, Enrique (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Rearing abalone (2019).
- Vásquez Solórzano, Eduardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Mytilus* fishery (2006).
- Vásquez-Yeomans, Rebeca (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Bivalve parasites (1999), *Crassostrea* genetics (2007), abalone culture (2009-2018).
- Vassallo, Marilyn T. (19**-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- *Macoma* community (1969).
- Vassel, Eusèbe [Captain] (?1844-1927; France)
- Fossil *Teredo* (1882).
- P. Pallary, 1927. Nécrologie. Eusèbe Vassel. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(1): 99-101.
- Vasseur, Christophe (19**-****; France)
- *Essais de captage d'huitres Crassostrea cucullata sur des collecteurs de type métropolitain et expérimentaux fabriqués avec des moyens locaux* (1993).
- Vasseur, Gaston Casimir (1855-1917; France)
- *Éocène de Bretagne. Faune de Bois-Gouët. Atlas Paléontologique* (1917) with M. Cossmann.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 441.
- P. Lebrun, P. Courville & J.-M. Pacaud, 2012. Les mollusques des sables éocènes de Bois-Bouët (Loire-Atlantique). *Fossiles; Revue Française de Paléontologie, Hors Série 3* 92-97 [Vasseur: pp. 96-97, portrait, bibliography].
- J.-M. Pacaud, 2012. Gaston Casimir Vasseur (1855-1917), le découvreur des mollusques de Bois-Gouët. *Fossiles. Revue Française de Paléontologie, Hors Série 3*: 96 [portrait].
- Vasoevich, Nikolai Bronislavovich (1902-1980; U.S.S.R.)
- *Didacna* (1930).
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Vastenhout, N. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Land snails (2013).
- Vasylenko, Olga Nikolaevna (1978-****; Ukraine)

- Land snails (2018).
Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vasyliuk, O. (19**-20**, Ukraine)
 - Land snails (2018).
- Vater, A. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Abalone restoration (2019).
- Vater, Gisela (1925-2012; Germany)
 - Slugs of eastern Germany; *Cepaea* (1965), vitrinid (1977).
 - H. Reise, 2022. Dr. Gisela Vater (3.1.1925 – 4.9.2021). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 107: 61-65 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Vathaire, Florent de (19**-****; France)
 - *Biomphalaria* (1985).
- Vathelet, A. [Abbé] (18**-19**, France/ Martinique)
- Vatikiotis, Mary Georgious (1924-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 598; 1987: 137.
- Vatikiotis, Sozon (19**-19**, Bermuda)
- Vatova, Aristotle (1888-19**, Italy)
 - Adriatic molluscs (1933), plasticized card on Atlantidae (1975).
- Vaucher, Claude (1942-****; Switzerland)
 - Cailliez, 1995: 36.
- Vaucher, Henry (18**-1910; France/Algeria)
 - Main collection in Museum d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris.
- Vaughan, Donna (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Turritella* ecology (1983).
- Vaughan, John Williams (18**-1931; U.K.)
 - Mollusca of Tenby (1905).
 - Anonymous, 1931. [Death noted]. Journal of Conchology 9(5): 156
- Vaughan, Nikki (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Turritella* (1992).
- Vaughan, Sue H. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Vaughan, Thomas Wayland (1870-1952; U.S.A.)
 - Cretaceous of Texas (1898), geology and fossils of Panama (1919).
 - J. W. Wells, 1952. Memorial: Thomas Wayland Vaughan (1870-1952). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 36(7): 1495-1497 [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 170 [birth date wrongly given as 1879].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 386 [biography].
- Vaughan, William [Bill] N. (1929-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Vaughn, Caryn C. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Unionidae (1995, 2009).
- Vaughn, Charles M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis on *Lymnaea* physiology (1943).
- Vaught, Kay Cunningham (1916-1995; U.S.A.)
 - *A classification of the living Mollusca* (1989).
 - Abbott, 1987: 138.
 - Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. ... Kay Cunningham Vaught. The Festivus 27(7): 85.
 - Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. Kay C. Vaught. La Conchiglia 27(276): 56.
- Vauquelin, Louis Nicolas (1763-1829; France)
 - Chiefly known as chemist.
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 208.
- Vautier, Abel Félix (1794-1863; France)
 - *Conus pulicarius vautieri* Kiener, 1845.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1864. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 12(1): 87.
- Vaux, William Sansom (1811-1882; U.S.A.)
 - Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 230.
- Vavilov, Mikhail Nikolaevich (1938-2003; Russia)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 12.
 - Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vávra, W. (1866-****; Czech Republic)
 - Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Vavrová, L'ubomíra (19**-20**, Slovakia)
 - *Vertigo* (2009).
- Vawter, Dee (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Vayssière, Albert Jean-Baptiste Marie (1854-1942; France)

- *Recherches zoologiques et anatomiques sur les mollusques de la famille des cypraeidés* (1923).
- Anonymous. 1942. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 85(1): 100 [in list of recent deaths].
- P. Vayssière, 1977. Albert Vayssière (1854-1942), entomologiste et malacologiste – sa vie, ses publications, ses taxa. *Tethys* 4: 321-338 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Fouché, 1995: 60.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4, fig. 58 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 289.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 121.
- Recherches zoologiques et anatomiques sur les mollusques opisthobranches du golfe de Marseille* (1885-1901) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Vaz, Jorge Faria (1917-2004; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- D. C. Cavallari & L. R. L. Simone, 2015. Incorporation of the Jorge Vaz collection into the Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo. *Strombus* 22(1-2): 29-36 [portraits, bibliography].
- Vaz-Ferreira, Raúl (1918-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Vázquez, Jorge Alberto (19**-20**; Argentina)
- New volutid (1992).
- Vázquez-Botello, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Crassostrea* (2013).
- Vásquez-Castro, A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Pre-Colombian use of freshwater mussels (2019).
- Vázquez Perera, Antonio A. (19**-20**; Cuba)
- *Hemisinus* (2012).
- Vázquez Toro, Francisco E. (19**-20**; Spain)
- Land snails (2010s).
- Vázquez-Vega, Y. J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Benthic ecology (2015).
- Vazzana, Angelo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Pleistocene (1996), introduced species (2009), marine biodiversity (2022), gastropod larvae (2020).
- Veatch, John Allen (1808-1870; U.S.A.)
- S. W. Geiser, 1942. [Corrections to statements made concerning Veatch in the “Biographical Directory of the Texan Conventions and Congresses, 1832-1845]. Pp. 169-173, in: W. P. Webb, ed., *Texas Collection. The Southwestern Historical Quarterly* 46(2): 167-173.
- C. O’Brien, 1982. John Allen Veatch: early Gulf Coast surveyor. *The Texas Gulf Historical and Biographical Record* 18(1): 38-41.
- R. Wooster, 1996. Veatch, John Allen (1808-1870). Vol. 6, p. 717, in: R. Tyler et al., eds., *New handbook of Texas*. Austin: Texas State Historical Association, 6 vols.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index.
- Vecchi, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snail populations (1927).
- Vecchi, Giuseppe (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene (1934).
- Vecchi, Giuseppe (19**-20**; Italy)
- Cancellariidae (2008).
- Vecchione, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods.
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Rehder, 1997: 185.
- Vedder, John [Jack] G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene, Miocene of southern California (1960s-1970s).
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Vedel, L. (18**-19**; France)
- Jurassic (1917).
- Vedelsby, Antonina [Annie] Lone (1946-20**; Denmark)
- Paleocene of Greenland (2000).
- Hylleberg, 2009: 98.
- Veen, Bauke van der (1930-2016; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 508.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.

- S. van Leeuwen & T. Ykema, 2010. Bibliografie voor Bauke van der Veen; uitreiking in 2010. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 377: 149-151 [portraits, bibliography].
- T. Ykema & S. van Leeuwen, 2016. In memoriam Bauke van der Veen. *Spirula* 409: 7 [portrait].
- Veen, Merlijn C. van (1978-20**; Netherlands)
- Veer, Henk W. van der (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Macoma balthica* distribution (1999).
- Vega, Ángel Javier (19**-20**; Panama)
- Gastropods of the Pacific coast of Panama (2002).
- Vega, Francisco J. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Fossil gastropods (2000s).
- Vega, Israel A. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Physiology of *Pomacea* (2000s-2010s).
- Vega, Luis Eduardo (1939-****; Dominican Republic/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 598; 1987: 138.
- Vega, R. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Segmentina* (2019).
- Vega, Rodolfo (19**-20**; Spain)
- New *Coralliophila* (2002).
- Vega de la Torre, Juan José (19**-****; Spain)
- *Guía de conchas de las playas y rías de Cantabria* (1997) with N. Palacios E.
- Vega-Luz, Ricardo (19**-20**; Spain)
- New species of *Turris* (2000), new *Coralliophila* (2002).
- Vega-Vera, Francisco Javier (19**-****; Mexico)
- Paleontologist.
- Vega-Villasante, Fernando (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Oyster biology (2018).
- Vegas-Velez, Manuel I. (19**-****; Peru/Colombia)
- Molluscs of Peru (1960s).
- Végh-Neubrandt, Elisabeth (19**-****; Hungary)
- Megalodontids (1970s-1980s).
- Viega, Marcos Paulo T. (19**-20**; Brazil)
- *Stramonita* physiology (2015).
- Viega, Puri (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Marine molluscan biogeography (2018).
- Veil, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve shell gaping (1978).
- Veillard, Maurice (19**-****; France)
- *Cônes et porcelaines de l'Île de la Réunion; Cones and cowries* (1976).
- Veintenheimer-Mendes, Inga Ludmila (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Moluscos marinhos em bóias no Rio Grande del Sul, Brasil* (1977).
- Veitch, H. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Veitch, J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Veitenheimer-Mendes, Inga Ludmila (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Freshwater molluscs from 1990s, *Plectodon* (2010).
- Vekhova, Evgenia E. (1980-****; Russia)
- Mytilid attachment (2000s-2010s), sperm heteromorphism (2014, 2017), *Maetra* (2021).
- Vekilov, Beiukaga Gerai (1914-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Veklich, Maksim Fedorovich (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Vélain, Charles (1845-1925; France)
- H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95-96 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- Barnard, 1965: 31.
- Fouché, 1995: 60.
- Remarques sur la faune des îles Saint-Paul et Amsterdam, suivies d'une description des mollusques testacés de ces deux îles* (1877) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Velarde, M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Velarde, Ronald G. (1954-20**; U.S.A.)
- Dating shell debris (2016).
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Velarde Nuño, Cinthya (19**-20**; Mexico)

- Coral molluscs (2007).
- Velasco, Alberto M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Abalone sperm (2009).
- Velasco, Juan Carlos (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Naiads of the Iberian Peninsula (2009).
- Velasco-Echavarría, Himilce (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Abalone ecology (2018).
- Velásquez, Luz Elena (19**-20**; Colombia)
 - *Biomphalaria* (2006).
- Velásquez, Marcel (19**-20**; Chile/France)
 - *Bankia* (2011), boring bivalves of Venezuela (2017).
- Velásquez-Abunader, José Ivén (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Tegula* populations (2013).
- Velásquez-Castro, Adrián (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Pre-Columbian shell use (2010s).
- Velásquez-Fernández, J. B. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Imposex in *Plicopurpura* (2013).
- Velde [Velden], Bartholomeus van de (1639-1693; Netherlands)
 - H. C. H. Moquette, 1914. Velde (Bartholmeus). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 3: 1276-1277.
 - Engel, 1986: 283.
- Velde, E. van der [M.D.] (****-****; Dutch East Indies)
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 187.
- Velde, Gerard van der (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - *Flabellina* (2009), freshwater; co-ed. of vol. on zebra mussel in Europe (2010).
- Velde, Sabrina van de (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - Pontocaspian molluscs (2019).
- Veldhoven, Michel van [M.D.] (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Veldhuijzen, Jacobus Paul (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Limnaea* (1970s).
- Veldhuizen-Tsoerkan, Margarita Boriaovna (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Mytilus* and pollution (1991).
- Veldsman, J. H. [“Vellies”] (1946-20**; South Africa)
 - Spouse of S. Veldsman; father of S. Veldsman; coauthor of *Guide to the southern African Marginella* (2017); Volutidae of Southern Africa (2022).
- Veldsman, Stephan G. (1980-20**; South Africa)
 - Son of J. H. & Susan Veldsman; coauthor of *Guide to the southern African Marginella* (2017); Volutidae of Southern Africa (2022).
- Veldsman, Susan (19**-20**; South Africa)
 - Wife of J. H. Veldsman; mother of S. G. Veldsman.
- Velentzas, Athanasios D. (19**-20**; Greece)
 - Hydrobiidae (2015).
- Vélez Arellano, Mónica Nurenskaya (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Chiton* reproduction (2010s), abalone reproduction (2018).
- Vélez Barajas, Alfonso (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Argopecten* (2010).
- Vélez-Falcones, Jorge (19**-20**; Ecuador)
 - *Pteria* (2019).
- Vélez Rojas, Anibal (19**-****; Venezuela)
 - *Perna* (1967).
- Velie, Jacob Wilbur [M.D.] (1829-1908; U.S.A.)
 - *Calliostoma veliei* Pilsbry, 1900.
- Velikzhanina, Liudmila Stanislavovna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Véliz, David (19**-****; Chile)
 - Evolution, Calyptraeidae.
- Velkovrh, France (1934-2009; Slovenia)
 - Land snails, freshwater gastropods (1970s-1980s), *Congerina* (1998).
 - B. Sket, 2009. France Velkovrh, malakolog in speleobiolog 1934-2009). Acta Biologica Slovenica 52(2): 3-6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Vella, Paul [M.D.] (19**-****; New Zealand)
 - Tertiary molluscs (1950s), Typhinae (1961); later worked on Foraminifera.
- Vellekoop, Johan (19**-20**; Belgium)
 - *Campanile* (2020).
- Vellemereuil, Pierre de (19**-20**; France)

- Chiton genetics (2019).
- Vellis, G. (19**-****; Greece)
- Life cycle of *Helix* (1998).
- Veloren, Margaretus Cornelius (1816-****; Netherlands)
- Responsio ad quaestionem zoölogicam, ab ordine nobilissimo disciplinarum – Organorum generationis structura in iis molluscis quae Gasteropoda pneumonica a Cuvierio dicta sunt (1837)* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Velloso, José Mariano da Conceição [Padre] (1742-1811; Portugal/Brazil)
- Veloso, Valéria Gomes (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Olividae ecology (2003).
- Veltkamp, Jan (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Shells of Lesbos, Greece (2011), and Zeeland (2012).
- Vendetti, Jann Elizabeth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Chair, Molluscan Research, Natural History Museum of Los Angeles, California; *Bruclarkia* (2009).
- Geiger et al. (2019: 10, 13, portrait).
- Vendramini, Bianca de Madeiros (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Freshwater snails (2018).
- Vendrasco, Michael J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil chitons (2001, 2009, 2013), chiton anatomy (2007).
- Vendryes, Henry (1822-1907; Jamaica)
- Land snails (1901).
- Anonymous; 1907. Call of death; passing away of Mr. Henry Vendryes; brilliant legal career, representative of old school of Jamaica lawyers. *The Daily Gleaner* (Kingston, Jamaica), Nov. 21, 1907.
- W. H. Dall, 1908. Henry Vendryes. *The Nautilus* 21(9): 107.
- J. B. Henderson, Jr., 1908. Some personal recollections of Henry Vendryes. *The Nautilus* 21(9): 107-108.
- Abbott, 1973: 170.
- Venette, Nicolas (1633-1698; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 25-26.
- Venglinskii, Ivan Vladimirovich (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Venkatachari, S. A. T. (19**-****; India)
- *Lamellidens* physiology (1984).
- Venkateswara Rao, Pokala (19**-****; India)
- Physiology of freshwater gastropods (1970s).
- Venkitesan, P. S. (19**-****; India)
- Venmans, Leonardus Alphonsus Wilhelmus Cornelis (1898-1959; Netherlands)
- Non-marine snails (1940s-1950s).
- Anonymous, 1960. [note concerning death]. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 8(30): 1.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1960. L. A. W. C. Venmans, 1898-1959. *Journal of Conchology* 24(12): 449-450 [with a note by B. Verdcourt].
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1960. In memorium Dr. L. A. W. C. Venmans. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 86: 862-863 [bibliography].
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. *De Kreukel* 9(1): 11-14 [Venmans: p. 13].
- Engel, 1986: 283.
- Venning, Mary Anne (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Published childrens' books, 1811-1837; life dates unknown.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 13. *Rudiments of conchology*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 142 [1826, 1837].
- Rudiments of conchology* (1837) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Venczel, Márton (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Miocene of Hungary (2001).
- Venturi, Victor (19**-****; Peru)
- *Argopecten* (1988).
- Venzlaff, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Pleistocene of Sudan (1962).
- Venzo, Sergio (1908-1978; Italy)
- Paleontologist, especially Cretaceous; *Cefalopodi neogiurassici degli altipiani Hararini* (1959).

- G. A. Venzo, 1978. Commemorazione di Sergio Venzo. Società Trentina di Scienze Naturali 55: 1–10 [not seen].
- F. Mancini, 1979 [“1978”]. Commemorazione del Prof. Sergio Venzo. Memorie della Società Geologica Italiana 19: 9–17 [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- G. Pelosio, 1980. Ricordo di Sergio Venzo. Pp. 9-11, in: F. Petrucci, et al., eds., Scritti degli Istituti di Geologia, Paleontologia, Geografia, Petrografia e Giacimenti Minerari Mineralogia: volume dedicato a Sergio Venzo. Parma: Università di Parma, Istituti di Geologia, Paleontologia, Geografia, Petrografia e Giacimenti Minerari Mineralogia, 233 pp. [not seen].
- Cleevely, 1983: 296.
- H. C. Klinger, 1995. Cretaceous faunas from Zululand and Natal, South Africa. The Griesbach (1871), Stefanini, and Gortani (Venzo 1936) collections. South African Journal of Geology 98(1): 95.
- Ver, Leo Michael M. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Development of *Crassostrea* (1986).
- Vera, C. (19**-****; Niger)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1995).
- Vera, Víctor (19**-20**; Peru)
- Pectinid distributions (2001).
- Vera-Dimas, Diego (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Oligocene of Baja California (2009, 2013).
- Vérany, Jean Baptiste [Giovanni Battista] [Chevalier] (1800-1865; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 14(1): 99-100.
- P. Isnard, 2001. Jean-Baptiste Vérany (1800-1865). Annales du Museum d’Histoire Naturelle de Nice 16: 11-20 [bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2002. Fonds Jean-Baptiste Verany (Collectif du Museum). Annales du Museum d’Histoire Naturelle de Nice 17: 25-40, 6 pls. [inventory of manuscripts].
- G. Fredj & M. Meinardi, 2007. L’Ange & l’Orchidée: Risso, Vérany & Barla, une lignée de savants de renommée mondiale à Nice au XIX siècle. Nice: Serre, 149 pp. [portrait, bibliography, partial list of taxa].
- R. Poggi, 2009, Piovre e piovrette: omaggio a Giovanni Battista Vérany nelle stampe rielaborate da Giovanni Fassio: catalogo della mostra. Genova, Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria", 25 giugno – 30 agosto 2009. Varzi: Fiorina Edizioni, [20] pp. [not seen].
- L. Charles & M.-F. Faure, 2016. La collection malacologique d’Henri Lecoq et les coquilles de P. L. Duclos. Clermont-Ferrand: Muséum Henri-Lecoq, 127 pp., 4 pls. [Vérany: p. 21].
- Damkaer, 2017: 153-156 [biography, portrait].
- Mémoire sur deux nouvelles espèces de céphalopodes trouvées dans l’océan* (1839) and *Mollusques méditerranéens* (1851) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Vera-Peláez, José Luis (19**-****; Spain)
- Pliocene molluscs (1990s).
- Verástegui Mackee, Pedro (19**-****; Peru/U.S.A.)
- *Venericardia* (1953).
- Verbinnen, Gilbert (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Red Sea Conidae (1997), Mitridae (2002), Cassidae (2016).
- Verbeek, Eva (19**-20**; Germany)
- Opisthobranchia (2014).
- Verberne, Petrus [Frère Fredericus] (1912-1998; Aruba/Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1998. In memoriam Broeder Fredericus Verberne (1912-1998). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 303: 88-89 [biography, bibliography].
- Verbrugghe, L. (18**-19**; Belgium)
- *Atlas. Schelpen van de Noordzee – Coquillages de la Mer du Nord* (1913).
- Verco, Joseph Cooke [Sir; M.D.] (1851-1933; Australia)
- Marine molluscs of South Australia.
- Smith, 1906: 721.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358; 1927b: 164.
- B. C. Cotton, 1933. Obituary and bibliography of conchological works of Sir Joseph Cooke Verco. South Australian Naturalist 14(4): 121-124.

- B. S. Roach, 1933. Obituary notice: Sir Joseph Verco (1851-1933). *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* 57: v-viii.
- R. Winckworth, 1933. Obituary. Joseph Verco, 1851-1933. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 20(6): 284.
- B. C. Cotton, ed., 1935. *Combing the southern seas by Sir Joseph Verco*. Adelaide: Rigby Ltd., 174 + 24 pp., 18 pls., frontispiece [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 178, 229.
- J. Jenkin, 1986. *The Bragg family in Adelaide: a pictorial celebration*. Adelaide: University of Adelaide Foundation, iv + 86 pp. [Verco: pp. 70-71, 83].
- R. V. Southcott, 1990. Verco, Sir Joseph Cooke (1851-1933). *Australian dictionary of biography* 12: 318-319 [portrait].
- I. Loch, 1992. *J. C. Verco – Malacological Bibliography and Taxa*. Sydney: Australian Museum, 9 pp.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- N. Lee & P. Duncan, 1999. *Shellebrities – a blast from the past*. *Australian Shell News*, 102: 5 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 290.
- J. Jenkin, 2008. *William and Lawrence Bragg; father and son: the most extraordinary collaboration in science*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xvi + 458 pp. [collecting shells and Verco: pp. 231, 245-246].
- A. M. Glazer & P. Thomson, eds., 2015. *Crystal clear: the autobiographies of Sir Lawrence and Lady Bragg*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xx + 427 pp., frontispiece [collecting shells and Verco: pp. 63-64].
- Verdasca, Armando (1966-****; Portugal)
- A. Verdasca, 2014. Who's who in cones: Armando Verdasca. *The Cone Collector* 24: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Verdcourt, Bernard (1925-1911; U.K.)
- *The cowries of the East African coasts (Kenya, Tanganyika, Zanzibar and Pemba)* (1954), Urocyclidae slugs (1960s).
- B. Verdcourt, 1970-1985. *Bibliography of papers on African Mollusca by B. Verdcourt*. *Achatina* 1: 5-15 (1970); 4: 85 (1973); 6: 128 (1976); 7: 140-141 (1979); 13: 270-271 (1985).
- Cleevely, 1983: 296.
- B. Verdcourt, 1989. List of publications by B. Verdcourt on European Mollusca. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 111: 237-239.
- B. Verdcourt, 1997. *A list of publications and new taxa described (1936-1996) by B. Verdcourt*. Maidenhead, U.K.: Verdcourt, iii + 94 pp.
- J. E. Reynolds, 2004. In conversation with Bernard Verdcourt. *Mollusc World* 4: 16-17, 21 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. Bernard Verdcourt; obituaries: botanist with unrivalled knowledge of East African flora and molluscs who once trod on a lion in Kenya. *The Daily Telegraph* (London), November 1, p. 31 [portrait].
- Anonymous [H. Beentje, R. Polhill and L. Gwilym], 2011. Bernard Verdcourt (20.1.1925 – 25.10.2011). *Journal of Conchology* 40(6): 705-706 [biography, portrait] [condensed version of 2012 article by Beentje et al., *infra*].
- B. Rowson, P. Tattersfield, J. Gallichan and B. Verdcourt, 2011. Bernard Verdcourt (1925-2011) – an appreciation, obituary, malacological names and bibliography. *Journal of Conchology* 40(6): 681-704 [biography, autobiography, portraits, lists of malacological taxa and eponyms] [note: Verdcourt's autobiography was written using "third person" pronouns].
- H. Beentje, R. Polhill and L. Gwilym, 2012 [2011]. Bernard Verdcourt (1925-2011) – an appreciation by fellow botanists. *Journal of East African Natural History* 100(1-2): 3-9 [biography, botanical bibliography, portraits].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2012. Prominente Britse malacoloog overleden: Bernard Verdcourt, 1925-2011. *Spirula*, 386: 67-68 [portrait, references to published bibliography and list of taxa].
- P. Tattersfield, B. Rowson, J. Gallichan & B. Verdcourt, 2012 [2011]. Bernard Verdcourt (1925-2011) – an appreciation, obituary, malacological names and bibliography. *Journal of East African Natural History* 100(1-2): 11-44 [biography,

- autobiography, portraits, lists of malacological taxa and eponyms] [reprinted, with different sequence of authors, from Rowson, 2011, *supra*].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2012. Bernard Verdcourt, 1925-2011, prominent British malacologist, some personal memories and a summary analysis of his work. *Basteria* 76(4-6): 139-148 [portrait].
- D. Polhill & R. Polhill, 2015. East African plant collectors. Kew: Kew Publishing, Royal Botanic Gardens, 520 pp. [Verdcourt: pp. 480-482, portrait].
- Verdel, U. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Continental Quaternary Mollusca of lower Liri valley (southern Latium)* (1965) with F. Settepassi.
- Verderber, G. W. [né Woelfl] (19**-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- Home scars in *Siphonaria* (1983).
- Verdiani, Giuseppe (18**-1***; Italy)
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- Verdoit-Jarraya, Marion (19**-20**; France)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2010).
- Verdonk, Nicolaas [Nico] Hendrikus (1920-20**; Netherlands)
- *Morphogenesis of the head region in Limnaea stagnalis L.* (1965).
- Verduin, Adriaan (1921-1988; Netherlands)
- *Bittium* (1976), *Cingula* (1984).
- J. J. van Aartsen, 1989. In memoriam Ir. A. Verduin, 1921-1988. *Basteria* 53(1-3): 19-24 [bibliography, portrait, list of taxa].
- J. J. van Aartsen, 1989. In memoriam Adrian Verduin. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 246: 481-483 [portrait].
- J. J. van Aartsen, 1989. In Memoriam. *Notiziario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 7(5-6): 84-85.
- Verduin, Jacob (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* pumping rates (1969).
- Verdura, Folco di (1899-1978; Italy/U.S.A.)
- Famous for his statement in *The New Yorker* that he liked to go to the gift shop of the AMNH, buy a shell for less than \$5, then turn that shell into silver- and gem-encrusted jewelry that he would sell for \$25,000.
- P. Corbett, 2002. *Verdura: the life and work of a master jeweler*. New York: H. N. Abrams, 224 pp. [biography, portraits].
- I. Thomas, 2007. *The shell; a world of decoration and ornament*. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Verdura: pp. 75, 92-93].
- Vereshchagin, Vladimir Nikolaenich (1912-1980; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Vereshchagina, Kseniya (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2015).
- Vereyle, ___ (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 283.
- Vergara, Ana M. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Mytilid genetics (1998, 2004).
- Vergara, Zacarias (18**-19**; Chile)
- Oysters (1907)
- Vergara-Chen, Carlos (19**-20**; Spain/Panama)
- Genetics of *Cerastoderma* (2013).
- Vergenz, George Raymond (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Vergneau-Saubade, A.-M.; see: Saubade, A.-M.
- Verhaege, Marcel (19**-20**; France?)
- Coauthor on Ficidae (2000).
- Verhaeghe, Rodolphe (1906-1989; Belgium)
- R. Duchamps, 1990. *Necrologie: Rodolphe Verhaege*. 29.05.1906 – 10.09.1989. *Arion* 15(2): 62-63.
- Verhage [Verhagen], Bartel (****-1703; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 284.
- Verhagen, Ron (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Deroceras* (1998), *Carinarion* (2001).
- Verhecken, André (1943-****; Belgium)
- Cancellariidae (1980s-2010s).
- Verheijk, Jan Hendrik (****-1784; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 284.
- Verheyden, Anouk (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Sclerochronology (2023).

- Verheyen, Erik (19**-****; Belgium)
- Molluscan genetics (1994).
- Verhoef, Gordon Carel (1938-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 60.
- Verhoeven, M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Verissimo, Paulo (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Terebra* (1995).
- Verkrüzen, Theodor Anton (1807-1896; Germany/
U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- W. J. Clench, 1946. Republications of descriptions of North American mollusks by Verkrüzen, Kurtz & de Tar and Beecher. *The Nautilus* 60(2): 69-71 [Verkrüzen: pp. 69-70].
- La Rocque, 1962: 34-35.
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Warén, 1980: 60.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- G. P. Bassler, 2006. Vikings to U-Boats: the German experience in Newfoundland and Labrador. Montreal: McGill-Queens University Press, x + 378 pp. [Verkrüzen, pp. 122-127, 324].
- Verloren, Margaretus Cornelius (1816-1900; Netherlands)
- *Commentatio de organis generationis in molluscis gasteropodis pneumaticis*. (1837).
- Verma, Harish M. (19**-****; Canada)
- Jurassic ammonites (1970s-1980s).
- Vermeij, Geerat [Gerry] J. (1946-20**; Netherlands/
U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. Zipser; *Natural history of shells* (1993).
- J. Neary, 1970. A fingertip scientist; naturalist Gary Vermeij is totally blind. *Life Magazine*, Nov. 27, 1970, 69(22): 4 un-numbered page insert [biography, portraits].
- Anonymous, 1972. Dr. Geerat Vermeij weds Edith Zipser. *New York Times*, Oct. 29, 1972, p. 76.
- Abbott, 1975: 598.
- Anonymous 1979. Unseen patterns of marine life. *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, 78(18): 37 [portrait] [excerpted as “A blind shell collector,” *New York Shell Club Notes* 249: 5].
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- L. Gordon, 1992. 4 Academics in state win “genius” prizes; awards: two from Stanford and two from UC system are named by the MacArthur Foundation. *Los Angeles Times*, June 16, 1992: A-3, A-26 [portrait].
- J. Loh, 1992. Blind researcher is a man of scientific vision: handicaps, recipient of fellowship from the MacArthur Foundation is a renowned authority on mollusks; he says some have tried to discourage him, but he has persevered. *Los Angeles Times*, Aug. 1, 1992: [page unknown; published in the Metro section of the Saturday (Aug. 1, 1992) edition of the Sunday paper, but apparently not published in the regular Sunday edition (Aug. 2, 1992)].
- C. K. Yoon, 1995. Scientists at work: Geerat Vermeij, getting the feel of a long ago arms race. *New York Times*, Feb. 7, 1995: C-1, C-10.
- S. J. Gould, 1996. Maximal insight: a review of *Privileged Hands* by Geerat Vermeij. *Natural History*, October 1996: 10-11 [portrait].
- M. Ryan, 1996. He feels the shape of the past: the biologist Gary Vermeij’s work has changed the way we think about survival. *Chicago Tribune*, July 7, 1996, Sunday Magazine: 14 [portrait].
- G. Vermeij, 1996. Privileged hands; a [remarkable] scientific life. *New York, New York: Freeman*, xi + 297 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 178.
- G. J. Vermeij, 1998. Listening to a tidepool; curiosity and the unfamiliar. *American Scholar* 67(3): 29-35.
- E. H. Schwartz, 2006. The Conchologist and the Shoemaker. *JAMA [Journal of the American Medical Association]* 296(9): 1039 [poem inspired by listening to a talk by Vermeij].
- P. H. Kelley, 2007. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Geerat J. Vermeij/Response by Geerat Vermeij. *Journal of Paleontology* 81(4): 812-814 [portrait].
- F. P. Prezant & L. E. Marshak, 2010. Dr. Vermeij’s conch quest. *Bloomington*

- (Indiana): AuthorHouse: 28 pp. [children's book; portraits].
- H. Scales, 2015. *Spirals in time: the secret life and curious afterlife of seashells*. London: Bloomsbury Sigma, 304 pp., 8 pls. [Vermeij: pp. 59-63].
- Anonymous, 2017. Q & A: Geerat Vermeij [interview]. *Current Biology Magazine* 27(21): R1144-R1145 [portrait].
- Geiger et al. (2019: 10, 13, portrait).
- G. Vermeij, 2019. Eenleven in schelpen en wetenschap. *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 21 [autobiography, portrait].
- Barnett, 2021: 39-57, 86, 158, 236-237, 313, 321-322.
- G. J. Vermeij, 2021. Preface. Pp. vii-ix, in: G. Vermeij, *A natural history of shells*, 2nd ed. Princeton: Princeton University Press, x + 207 pp. [autobiographical essay, not included in 1993 edition].
- Vermeij, Hermine E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in Muricidae (1994).
- Vermeulen, Frederik Pieter (1870-1964; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 180.
- Engel, 1986: 286.
- Vermeulen, Jaap Jan (1955-****; Netherlands)
- *Fauna Malesiana guide to the land snails of Bali* (1998) with A. J. Whitten.
- Vermeulen, Jean (19**-20**; France)
- Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s), ammonites (2016).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Vermeulen, Yvette (19**-****; Belgium)
- Benthic ecology.
- Verneau, Norbert (19**-20**; France)
- *Mollusques de Mayotte* (2008) with others; cowrie subspecies (2017).
- Vernède, H. (17**-****; U.K.)
- *Ancillaria vernedei* G. B. Sowerby II, 1859.
- Woodward, 1861: 303.
- Dance, 1976: 47 [collection sold in 1859].
- Verneuil, Philippe Édouard Poulletier de (1805-1873; France)
- *Description des fossiles du Neocomien Supérieur de Utrillas et ses environs (Province de Teruel)* (1868) with G. Lomonnier de Lorière.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 131.
- Anonymous, 1875. Philippe Édouard Poulletier de Verneuil. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 23: xviii-xx.
- J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des Français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. *Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India* 2: 9-20 [Verneuil: p. 14, portrait].
- R. C. Tobey, 1976. Verneuil, Philippe Édouard Poulletier de. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 620-621.
- Cleevely, 1983: 297.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 387 [biography, portrait].
- C. Babin, 2008. Édouard de Verneuil (1805-1873); un pionnier de la biostratigraphie du Paléozoïque. Pp. 105-134, in: Jean Gaudant, ed., *Géologues et paléontologues: de la passion à la profession*. Paris: Presses de l'École des Mines, 293 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- E. Aragonès Valls, 2013. Los primeros mapas geológicos de España de Édouard de Verneuil (1850-1855). *Boletín Geológico y Minero (Madrid)* 124(1): 21-39.
- Sarigül, 2021a: 162, 168-169 [portrait].
- J. A. Diemer, 2022. Plate 6 of *The Geology of Russia*: product of a "genius of combination." *Earth Sciences History*, 41(2): 264-284.
- Vernhout, Johannes Hendrik (1866-1955; Netherlands)
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1957. In memoriam J. H. Vernhout. *Basteria* 21(1-2): 4-5.
- Holthuis, 1995: 92, 95-96, 115, 118.
- The land- and freshwater molluscs of the Dutch West-Indian islands and The non-marine molluscs of Surinam* (1914) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Vernon, H. David (****-1956?; U.S.A.)

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover [1957].
- Vernon, Jennifer G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1995, 1996).
- Vernus, A. (18**-****; France)
- R. E. Petit, 2007. An unnoticed 1892 paper on mollusks containing new taxa (Mollusca: Gastropoda). *Miscellanea Malacologica* 2(5): 95-107.
- Verra, Susan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Viviparus* (2017).
- Verreaux, E. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 287.
- Verreaux, Jean Baptiste Édouard (1810-1868; France)
- Brother of J. A. & J. P. Verreaux; nephew of P. A. Delalande.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [short obituary; ornithologist].
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Verreaux, Joseph Alexis (18**-1868; France/South Africa)
- Brother of J. B. E. & J. P. Verreaux; nephew of P. A. Delalande.
- Barnard, 1965: 31.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Verreaux, Jules Pierre (1807-1873; France)
- Brother of J. B. E. & J. A. Verreaux; nephew of P. A. Delalande.
- Barnard, 1965: 31.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Verreaux, p. 8].
- Verri, A. (1839-1925; Italy)
- Triassic molluscs (1883).
- Verrill, Addison Emery (1839-1926; U.S.A.)
- Father of A. H. Verrill; brother-in-law of S. I. Smith.
- I. Fisher, 1893. *Bibliographies of the present officers of Yale University*. New Haven: Yale University, 160 pp. [Verrill: pp. 130-143, bibliography from 1861 to 1893].
- Anonymous, 1908. The Verrill collection. *The Nautilus* 22(3): 33 [sold to Yale University].
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. *Science* 41(1064): 737-753 [Verrill: pp 741, 747-748].
- Coe, 1918: 370, 375-376.
- W. R. Coe, 1927. Addison Emery Verrill; the life and work of Yale's first Professor of Zoology. *Yale Alumni Weekly* 36(38): 1053-1054 [portrait].
- W. R. Coe, 1927. Addison Emery Verrill: pioneer zoologist. *Science* 66(1697): 28-29.
- W. R. Coe, 1927. Addison Emery Verrill and his contributions to zoology. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 5) 13(77): 377-387, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- C. W. Johnson, 1927. Addison Emery Verrill. *The Nautilus* 40(4): 111-112; 41(1): portrait.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1927. Editorial notes [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(5): 148-149.
- Anonymous, 1928. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(1): 74 [one sentence notice].
- W. R. Coe, 1929. Biographical memoir of Addison Emery Verrill (1839-1926). *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 14(2): 17-66 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 422-423.
- W. R. Coe, 1950. The development of the biological sciences at Yale. *Bios* 21(3): 147-160 [Verrill: pp. 148-149, fig. 2].
- Osborn, 1952: 231, pl. 24 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1954. Three young naturalists afield: the first expedition of Hyatt, Shaler, and Verrill. *Scientific Monthly*, 79(1): 45-51 [portrait].

- W. J. Berg, 1954. The “first” Hyatt-Shaler-Verrill Expedition. *Scientific Monthly* 79(6): 407-408.
- R. W. Dexter, 1954. [Response to Berg]. *Scientific Monthly* 79(6): 408.
- H. F. Round, 1958. The history & genealogy of the Varrell – Verrill and associated families. Bryn Mayr, Pennsylvania: privately published, [vi] + 446 pp. [A. E. Verrill: pp. 47, 198, 315, portrait].
- G. E. Verrill, 1958. The ancestry, life and work of Addison E. Verrill of Yale University. Santa Barbara, California: Pacific Coast Publishing Co., x + 99 pp., 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- T. J. M. Schopf, 1968. Atlantic continental shelf and slope of the United States – nineteenth century exploration. United States Geological Survey Professional Paper 529-F: F1-F12 [portrait].
- St. Jean, 1972: 128.
- Abbott, 1973: 170.
- Remington, 1977: 40 [portrait].
- Shasky, 1980: 27.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 297.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls.
- M. P. Winsor, 1991. Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp.
- W. D. Hartman, B. P. Moore & L. W. Buss, 1993. Conserving Peabody’s illustrious marine invertebrates. *Discovery, Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History* 24(1): 37-39 [portrait].
- Martin, 1995: 17-20, fig. 9 [biography, portrait].
- Muntz, 1995: 4.
- S. K. Pierce et al., 1995. On the giant octopus (*Octopus giganteus*) and the Bermuda Blob: homage to A. E. Verrill. *Biological Bulletin* 188(2): 219-230 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1997. Verrill, Addison Emery. Pp. 786-798, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- R. Ellis, 1997. The models of *Architeuthis*. *Curator* 40(1): 30-55 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 50, pl. [19].
- R. I. Johnson, 1998. The myth of *Octopus giganteus* Verrill, 1897: a whale of a story. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(76): 456-457.
- D. C. Allard, 1999. The origins and early history of the Steamer *Albatross*, 1880-1887. *Marine Fisheries Review* (National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration) 61(4): 1-21 [portrait].
- L. D. Stephens, 1999. Verrill, Addison Emery. *American National Biography* 22: 333-334.
- Carriker, 2004: 7.
- C. Thomas, 2009. Ecology: saving a venomous ghost. *Science* 325(5940): 531.
- R. Conniff, 2016. House of lost worlds: dinosaurs, dynasties, and the story of life on earth. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 331 pp. [Verrill: pp. 125-126, 305-306] [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2017: 783-788 [biography, portraits].
- H. Adams & L. Glatz, eds., 2016. Addison Verrill’s Greenwood; memories of a Maine town and one of its most notable natives. Bethel (Maine): Bethel Historical Society, xviii + 277 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- D. K. Skelly & T. J. Near, 2016. Exploration & discovery: treasures of the Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History. New Haven: Yale University Press, x + 126 pp. [Verrill, pp. 10-11, 36].
- Report upon the invertebrate animals of Vineyard Sound* (1874) online at: <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/verrill1874/verrill1874.htm>
- Cephalopods of the northeastern coast of America* (1881, 1882) online at:

- <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/verrill1881/verrill1881.htm> & <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/verrill1898/verrill1898.htm>
- Revision of the deep-water Mollusca of the Atlantic coast of North America, with descriptions of new genera and species. Part I. Bivalvia* (1898) online at: <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/verrill1898/verrill1898.htm>
- Verrill, Alpheus Hyatt (1871-1954; U.S.A.)
- Son of A. E. Verrill.
- Anonymous, 1954. A Hyatt Verrill, an explorer, dies at 83; wrote 105 books on history and travel. *The New York Times*, Nov. 16, 1954: 29.
- Anonymous, 1954. Milestones. *Time* 64(22): 70.
- H. F. Round, 1958. The history & genealogy of the Varrell – Verrill and associated families. Bryn Mayr, Pennsylvania: privately published, [vi] + 446 pp. [A.H. Verrill: pp. 49, 316-317, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 171.
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls.
- J. J. MacKinnon, 1999. Verrill, Alpheus Hyatt. *American National Biography* 22: 335-336.
- C. Thomas, 2009. Ecology: saving a venomous ghost. *Science* 325(5940): 531.
- H. Adams & L. Glatz eds., 2016. Addison Verrill's Greenwood; memories of a Maine town and one of its most notable natives. Bethel (Maine): Bethel Historical Society, xviii + 277 pp. [A. H. Verrill: pp. 6, 52; portrait].
- Verocca, Marco (19**-****; Italy)
- *Molluschi marini nella provincia di Roma* (1987) with N. Pasqui.
- Verstegan, Richard (1550-1640) – pseudonym for Richard Rowlands.
- Vertriest, Goran (19**-20**; Belgium)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Vertino, Agostina (19**-20**; Italy)
- Miocene (2018).
- Verstraeten, Johan (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Solecurtidae (2002, 2010).
- Vervae, Fred (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Callinax* taxonomy (2020).
- Vervel, Antoni (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 287.
- Vervoenen, M. (19**-20**; Belgium)
- New Eocene carditid (2010) with F. A. D. van Nieulande.
- Vervoort, Willem (1917-2010; Netherlands)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1999. Feestbunden Prof. Dr. W. Vervoort Uitgereikt. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 310: 119.
- Holthuis, 1995: 120, 144, 150-151.
- A.C. van Bruggen, 2010. In memoriam Prof. Dr. Willem Vervoort, 1917-2010. *Spirula*, *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 376: 127-128 [portrait; bibliography].
- Verween, Annick (19**-20**; Belgium)
- *Mytilopsis* reproduction (2009).
- Verwey, Jan (1899-1981; Netherlands)
- *Zur Biologie von Loligo vulgaris* (1945) with L. Tinbergen, bivalve distribution (1952).
- Voous, 1995: 518-521 [portrait].
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Vesco, Eugène [M.D.] (1816-1880; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 100.
- Crosse, 1891a: 84; 1891b: 16.
- Vescogni, Alessandro (19**-20**; Italy)
- Miocene (2018).
- Vescovi, Mariano (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil gastropods (1973).
- Veselov, Arnol'd Alekseevich (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Vesselski, S. P. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- *Anodonta* (1978).

- Vésey, Louis de; see: Xántus, J.
- Vessichelli, Nicola (18**-19**; Italy)
 ● *Phylliroe* (1906, 1910).
- Vest, Wilhelm von (1834-1914; Romania/ Czechoslovakia)
 ● *Myocardia* (1861), Lymnocardiidae (1875-1876).
 Sturany, 1901: 405.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 443.
- Vestergaard, Karen (19**-****; Germany)
 ● *Scalaria, Nassarius & Bela* (1935), nudibranchs (1938).
- Vestheim, Hege (19**-20**; Saudi Arabia)
 ● Corbulidae (2015).
- Vetre, John W. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Veurinen, Jukka (19**-****; Finland)
 ● Ecology of freshwater molluscs (1981).
- Vetter, R. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Symbiotic bacteria in clams (1980s).
- Vetters, Hermann (1880-1941; Austria)
 ● Tertiary molluscs (1900s).
 H. Beck, 1943 [“1941”]. Hermann Vetters. Mitteilungen des Alpenländischen geologischen Vereines [Mitteilungen der Geologischen Gesellschaft in Wien] 34: 173-191, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 P. Svatek, 2017. Vetters, Hermann. Österreichisches Biographisches Lexikon, 15(68): 263.
- Veverka, John A. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 598; 1987: 138.
- Veverka, S. A.; see: Poneleit, S. A.
- Verkhunov, Andrey V. (19**-****; Russia)
 ● *Berryteuthis* (1998).
- Vevers, Gwyne (1916-1988; U.S.A.)
 ● *Octopus, cuttlefish & squid* (1978).
- Vézian, Alexandre (19**-****; France)
 ● Paleontology (1856).
- Viachkileva, Nina Pavlovna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Viader, J. M. René M. (1879-1958; Mauritius)
 ● Shells of Mauritius (1937, 1951).
 E. H. Madge, 1949. The conchological manuscripts of the late E. Dupont (Jr.) (1847-1933). The Mauritius Institute Bulletin 3(1): 83-125 [Viader: passim].
 F. A. Schilder, 1960. The cowries of Mauritius. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 34(1): 52-53.
 Trew, 1990: 87.
 I. Loch, 1996. Notice. R. Viader collection. Molluscan Research 17: 110.
 Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
 Breure, 2019: 76.
- Vial, P. (19**-****; France)
 ● Marine fauna of Martigues (1988).
- Viale, Clelia (18**-19**; Italy)
 ● Ammonites (1906) with C. Parisch.
- Viallanes, Henri (18**-19**; France)
 ● Filtration of water by molluscs (1892).
- Vialleton, Louis Marius (1859-1929; Austria/ France)
 ● Bivalve mantle nerves (1882).
Recherches sur les premières phases du développement de la seiche (Sepia officinalis) (1888) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Viali, Vittorio (1914-1983; Italy)
 ● Ammonites (1949).
 F. Ghisotti, 1983. Vittorio Vitalli (Cles, 1 febbraio 1914 – Bologna, 5 febbraio 1983). Bollettino Malacologico 19(1-4): 104.
- Vialov, Oleg Stepanovich (1904-1988; Russia/U.S.S.R.)
 ● Upper Cretaceous, Paleogene and Neogene Bivalvia, systematics of oysters (1930s-1980s).
 [Anonymous], 1954. Oleg Stepanovich Vialov. Geologicheskii Sbornik 1: 5-15 [portrait].
 1955. Laureat Stalins'koï premiï, diïsnii chlen Akademii nauk Ukraïns'koï RSR, doktor heoloho-mineralohichnykh nauk, professor Oleg Stepanovich Vialov. Naukovi pratsi uchenykh L'vova. Heoloho-mineralohichni nauki. Bio-bibliografichnyi

- pokazhchyk. L'viv, L'vivs'ka naukova Biblioteka Akademii Nauk URSS, pp. 5-29 [not seen].
1958. Vialov Oleg Stepanovich. Biograficheskii slovar' deiatelei estestvoznaniia i tekhniki, Vol. 1. Moskva: Sovetskaia Entsiklopediia, p. 197 [not seen].
1960. Vialov Oleg Stepanovich / Ukraïns'kaadians'ka entsyklopediia. Tom 3. Kiev: p. 66 [portrait]. [not seen]
1964. Oleg Stepanovich Vialov. Geologicheskii Zhurnal 24(3): 121 [not seen].
- Anonymous, 1966. Vialov Oleg Stepanovich. Ukraïns'kiï radians'kiï entsyklopedichnyi slovnyk. Kiev: p. 400 [portrait].
1967. Vialov Oleg Stepanovich. Istoriia Akademii Nauk Ukraïns'koï RSR. Kn. 2. Kiev: p. 225-226 [portrait] [not seen].
1968. Vialov Oleg Stepanovich (1904). Naukovi pratsi spivrobotnykiv Instytutu heolohii i heokhimiï horiuchykh kopalyn AN URSS (1951-1966 rr.). Bibliografichnyi pokazhchyk. L'viv: Instytut heolohii i heokhimiï horiuchykh kopalyn? p. 36-54 [not seen].
1968. Oleg Stepanovich Vialov. Bibliograficheskii ukazatel'. L'viv, L'vovskaia gosudarstvennaia nauchnaia biblioteka. 42 pp. [bibliography] [not seen].
- Ia. N. Belevtsev, E. Ia., Didkovskii & V. B. Porfir'ev, 1974. Oleg Stepanovich Vialov: k 70-letiiu so dnia rozhdeniia i 50-letiiu nauchnoi deiatel'nosti. Geologicheskii Zhurnal 34(3): 153-154 [portrait] [not seen].
- S. I. Pasternak, 1975. Oleg Stepanovich Vialov: k 70-letiiu so dnia rozhdeniia. Geologiia i Geokhimiia Goriuchikh Iskopaemykh 43: 97-98 [portrait] [not seen].
1977. Vialov Oleg Stepanovich (1904). Naukovi pratsi spivrobotnykiv Instytutu heolohii i heokhimiï horiuchykh kopalyn AN URSS (1971-1975 rr.). Bibliografichnyi Pokazhchyk. L'viv: Instytut heolohii i heokhimiï horiuchykh kopalyn, pp. 45-49 [not seen].
- N. Laszłone, 1978. Oleg Stepanovich Vialov – profesor 75 éves. Földtani Közlelöny 108(3): 375-376 [not seen].
- K. I. Gerenchuk et al., 1979. K 75-letiiu O. S. Vialova. Izvestiia Vsesoiuznogo Geograficheskogo Obshchestva 111(6): 553-554 [not seen].
- A. M. Akramkhodzhaev et al., 1979. 75-letie so dnia rozhdeniia Olega Stepanovicha Vialova. Uzbekskii Geologicheskii Zhurnal 5: 85-86 [portrait] [not seen].
- M. P. Shcherbak, 1979. Vialov Oleg Stepanovich: Nashi laureaty. Visnyk Akademii nauk Ukraïns'koï RSR 7: 85-86 [portrait] [not seen].
- A. S. Kloczkowski, 1979. 75-letie prof. Olega S. Wialowa – czlonka honorowego Polskiego Towarzystwa Geologicznego. Przegląd Geologiczny 9: 536 [portrait] [not seen].
- Amitrov, 1983: 13.
1983. Oleg Stepanovich Vialov. Bibliograficheskii ukazatel'. L'viv: Institut Geologii i Geokhimiï Goriuchikh Iskopaemykh, 35 pp. [bibliography] [not seen].
- R. B. Baratov, M. R. Dzhililov & G. Kh. O. S. Salibaev, 1984. Vialov – vidnyi geolog-issledovatel' Srednei Azii. Izvestiia Akademii nauk Tadzhikskoï SSR. Indelenie Fiziko-Matematicheskikh, Khimicheskikh i Geologicheskikh Nauk 1: 98-99 [portrait] [not seen].
1984. Oleg Stepanovich Vialov. Paleontologicheskii Sbornik 21: 3-6 [not seen].
1987. Prof. O.S. Vialov – USSR. Ichnology Newsletter 17: 24-25.
- D. P. Rezvoï et al., 1989. Vialov – uchenyi i chelovek. Biulleten' Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirody, Otdel Geologicheskii 64 (4): 125-127 [not seen].
- V. M. Paliy, 1990. Oleg S. Vialov: 1904-1988. Ichnos 1: 53 [portrait] [not seen].
1991. Oleg Stepanovich Vialov. Kiev: Naukova Dumka, 100 pp. [biography] [not seen].
- O. S. Stupka, 2003. Do 100-richchia vid dnia narozhdennia akademika O. S. Vialova. Heolohiia i Heokhimiia Horiuchykh Kopalyn 2: 149-153 [not seen].

- S. O. Vialova, 2003. Ekspeditsiia dlinnoi v zhizn'. Znamenitye Universanty, Vol. 2. Sankt-Peterburg: pp. 455-471 [not seen].
- P. F. Gozhik, 2004. Pam'iaty akademika Olega Stepanovicha Vialova ghyshvichuiet'sia (do 100-richnogo iuvileiu). Problemy stratygrafii fanerozoiu Ukraïny. Kiiiv: Instytut heolohichnykh nauk NAN Ukraïny, pp. 3-6 [portrait] [not seen].
- A. I. Zhamoïda, 2004. Kazhdyï chelovek est' vseleennaia. Idem., Pp. 20-23 [not seen].
- V. M. Paliï, 2004. Spogady pro O. S. Vialova. Idem. Pp. 33-39 [not seen].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 392 [biography, portrait].
- S. O. Vialova & V. M. Palyï, 2008. Oleg Stepanovich Vialov. Ocherki Zhizni i Deiatel'nosti. Kiev: Feniks, 253 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits] [not seen].
- Vialova, Svetlana Geniadievna (1957-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Viana, Francisco Xavier de (1754-1820; Uruguay/Spain)
Olazarri, 1975: 12.
- Viana, Fafalda (19**-20**; U.K.)
• Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Viana, Marina Gomes (19**-20**; Brazil)
• Pectinidae (2005).
- Vianey-Liaud, Marc (19**-20**; France)
• Physiology *Biomphalaria* (1990s-2000s).
- Viard, F. (19**-****; France)
• *Bulinus* reproduction (1997).
- Vibraye, [Marquis de]; see Hurault, P.
- Vicián, Zoltán (19**-20**; Hungary)
• Eocene gastropods (2021).
- Vicario, A. (19**-****; Spain)
• *Cepaea* physiology (1989).
- Vicary, William (1811-1903; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 443.
Cleevely, 1983: 297.
- Vicens, Enric (19**-20**; Spain)
• Cretaceous rudistids (1984).
- Vicentini, Heinrich (19**-20**; Switzerland)
• *Unio* behavior (2005).
- Vicente, F. Simon (19**-****; Spain)
• *Planobarius* (1977).
- Vicente, Nardo (19**-20**; France)
• Nudibranchs from 1960s; editor of symposium on *Pinna* (1991, 2002, 2014).
- Vichasri, S. (19**-****; Thailand)
• *Bithynia* (1982).
- Vicián, Zoltán (19**-20**; Hungary)
• Miocene *Tectura* (2009).
- Vickery, J. C. (1882-****; Great Britain)
E. Browning, 1947. [biographical remarks on his retirement]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(11): 287.
- Vidal, Enrique (19**-****; Spain)
- Vidal, Erica A. G. (19**-20**; Brazil/U.S.A.)
Advances in cephalopod science: biology, ecology, cultivation and fisheries (2014).
- Vidal, Jacques (1926-2006; France)
• Cardiidae (1990s-2000s).
R. Houart, 2007. Jacques Vidal. 06.12.1926 – 22.09.2006. *Novapex/Société* 8(3): 112-113 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Vidal, Juliana Maria Aderaldo (19**-20**; Brazil)
• Teredinidae (2009).
- Vidal Abarca, Chary (19**-****; Spain)
• Marine fauna of Spain (1985).
- Vidal-Dupiol, Jeremie. (19**-20**; France)
• *Pinctada* genetics (2019).
- Vidal i Carreras, Lluís Marian [Marià] (1842-1922; Spain)
J. R. Bataller, 1922. En Lluís Marian Vidal i Carreras. 1842-1922. *Butlletí de la Institució Catalana d'Història Natural*, Barcelona (ser. 2) 2(6): 106-120 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa named after him].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 443.
Cleevely, 1983: 297.
J. M. Pons, E. Vicens, L. Troya & G. Lucena, 2014. Luis Mariano Vidal (1842-1922) rudist taxa revisited. *Treballs del Museu de Geologia de Barcelona* 20: 45-72.

- Concerning:
<http://www.iec.es/institucion/secciones/CienciasBiologicas/cientificos/cientificos%20catalans/html/index.htm#>
- Vidal R., Francisco (19**-20**; Chile)
 ● *Perumytilus* (2008).
- Vidal y Lopez, Manuel (1***-19**; Spain)
- Vidan, Mercedes Galup (1952-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 599; 1987: 138.
- Videler, J. J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 ● Squid (2006).
- Vidigal, Theofânia H. D. (19**-****; Brazil)
 ● *Biomphalaria* genetics (1999).
- Vidler, Albert (18**-****; U.K.)
- Vidrine, Malcolm Francis (1949-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Leeches (1976), mites (1977, 1991, 2013) in freshwater clams, *Historical distributions of fresh-water mussels in Louisiana* (1993).
 Abbott, 1975: 599.
 Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Viegas, Diniz Corrêa Paone (19**-20**; Brazil)
 ● *Ledella* (2014).
- Vieira, Marcus V. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 ● *Biomphalaria* (2005).
- Vietti, R. C.; see: Cattaneo-Vietti, R.
- Vigelius, Wilhelmus Johannes [Willem Johan] (1855-1888; Netherlands)
 ● Mostly noted for work on bryozoans; also published on cephalopod anatomy (1879-1881).
- Vigie, B. (19**-****; France)
 ● Neolithic shells (1986).
- Vigier, P. (18**-19**; France)
Les glandes salivaires de l'escargot (Helix pomatia L.). Anatomie-physiologie. Contribution à l'histo-physiologie glandulaire (1909) with M. Pacaut.
- Viglietti, Federigo (18**-1***; Italy)
 Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- Viglione, Gabriela Betancur (19**-20**; Uruguay)
 ● *Caracoles marinas del Uruguay, Argentina y Brasil* (2011).
- Vigman, Ekaterina Pavlovna (1952-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Vignal, Louis (1849-1941; France)
 ● Cerithiidae collection in Paris Museum.
 E. Lamy, 1941. Nécrologie. Louis Vignal. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 84(2): 200-210.
 Merle, 2008: 126.
- Vignali, R. (19**-****; Italy?)
 ● Naticid predation on bivalves (1986).
- Vignard, M. (****-****; France)
 A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Vignard: pp. 53-54].
 Kohn, 1992: 222.
- Vignon, _____ [Capitaine] (18**-19**; France)
 ● Collected on the African coast (1844-1859); non-marine African snails (1888).
- Vigors, Nicholas Aylward (1785-1840; U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1843. [Obituary]. Abstracts of the papers printed in the *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London* 4: 261.
 Anonymous, 1940. Nicholas Aylmer [sic] Vigors, F.R.S., M.P. (1787-1840). *Nature* 146(3704): 554-555.
 Desmond, 1985: 158-164, 176-177, 223-224.
 A. Desmond, 2004. Vigors, Nicholas Aylward. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 56: 471-472.
- Viguiet, Camille (1850?-19**; France/Algeria)
 ● *Tethys* (1890s).
- Viguiet, Maurice (18**-****; France)
 ● Pliocene of Montpellier (1889).
 L. Dulieu, 1981. Viguiet, Maurice (fils). *La Faculté des Sciences de Montpellier: de ses origines à nos jours*. Avignon: Presses Universelles, 196 pp. [Viguiet: p. 168].
- Vik, Andrew C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Shell collector.
- Vikhrev, Ilya V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 ● *Pisidium* (2015), Unionidae (2019).
- Viladomiu, Marc Rius (19**-20**; South Africa)

- Thesis on *Mytilus* invasion (2004).
- Vilardebó, Teodoro Miguel (1803-1857; Uruguay/ Argentina)
- R. Schiaffino. 1940. Vida y obra de Teodoro M. Vilardebó. Revista del Instituto Histórico y Geográfico del Uruguay 15: 1-236, frontispiece, 3 pls. [reprinted, 1940, Montevideo: El SigloIlustrado] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Olazarri, 1975: 32-34.
- Vilarinho, Laura (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Bivalve nacre (2001).
- Vilas, Curtis Nathaniel (1***-1976; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. A. R. Vilas; *Florida sea shells* (1945, 1970).
- R. T. Abbott, 1992. The making of a Florida shell book. Island Reporter [Sanibel-Captiva] 21(34): 2B, 5B.
- Vilas, Naomi Agnes Rowe (1907-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. N. Vilas; *Florida sea shells* (1945, 1970).
- R. T. Abbott, 1992. The making of a Florida shell book. Island Reporter [Sanibel-Captiva] 21(34): 2B, 5B.
- Vilchez Murga, Salmón (19**-****; Peru)
- Collected land snails.
- Vileisis, Ann (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Abalone – The remarkable history and uncertain future of California’s iconic shellfish* (2020).
- Vilela, Herculano (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Vida bentónica de "Tapes decussatus" (L.)* (1950).
- Vilella, Cristóbal (17**-****; fl. 1783-1792; Spain – Balearic Islands)
- Vilella, M. (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-1980s).
- Vilenkin, Boris Iakolenvich (1939-****; Russia)
- Cocculinidae (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Vilenkina, Margarita Nikolaevna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 12.
- Vilisics, Ferenc (19**-20**; Hungary)
- Land snail ecology (2009).
- Vilkas, Algirdas G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Conus* (1974).
- Villa, Antonio (1806-1885; Italy)
- Brother of G. B. Villa; *Intorno tre opere di malacologia del Sig. Drouet di Troyes* (1856), *Specie e varietà di molluschi della Lombardia* (1871).
- I. Cantù, 1844. L’Italia scientifica contemporanea: notizie sugli italiani ascritti ai cinque primi congressi, attinte alle fonti più autentiche ed esposte. Milano: Vedova di A. F. Stella e Giacomo, 320 + 172 pp. [Villa: pp. 162-163].
- A. De Gubernatis, 1879-1880. Dizionario biografico degli scrittori contemporanei. Firenze: Le Monnier, 2 volumes, xxxii + 1,276 pp. [Villa: pp. 1039-1041].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 119 [two sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 444.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 8. The brothers Villa. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 73.
- Dance, 1986: 159, 229.
- Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- Villa, Giovanni Battista [Giambattista] (1810-1887; Italy)
- Brother of A. Villa; also published as J. B. Villa [in Latin].
- I. Cantù, 1844. L’Italia scientifica contemporanea: notizie sugli italiani ascritti ai cinque primi congressi, attinte alle fonti più autentiche ed esposte. Milano: Vedova di A. F. Stella e Giacomo, 320 + 172 pp. [Villa: pp. 162-163].
- A. De Gubernatis, 1879-1880. Dizionario biografico degli scrittori contemporanei. Firenze: Le Monnier, 2 volumes, xxxii + 1,276 pp. [Villa: pp. 1039-1041].
- Villa, Raimondo (19**-****; Italy)
- New Eulimidae (1994), Ovulidae (1998).
- Villacampa, Yolanda (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Cerion* (2007).
- Villafraca, Sioliz (19**-20**; Venezuela)

- Benthic molluscs (2018).
- Villalaz Guerra, Janzel Rogelio (1957-****; Panama)
- Oyster reproduction (1998).
Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Villalaz Guerra, Janzel R. (19**-****; U.S.A./ Panama)
- Thesis: *Reproductive biology of Argopecten circularis (Sowerby, 1835) (1992), Argopecten (1990s).*
- Villalba, William (19**-20**; Venezuela)
- New nudibranch (2013).
- Villalba García, Antonio (19**-****; Spain)
- Oyster diseases.
- Villalejo-Fuerte, Marcial T. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Glycymeris* (1995), *Laevicardium* (1996), *Spondylus* (1990, 2002, 2005, 2013, 2018), *Hytotissa* (2005).
- Villalobos-Rojas, Fresia (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- Catalogue of type material at the Universidad de Costa Rica, shrimp fishery molluscs (2018).
- Villalobos Sole, Carlos (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- *Gelonia* (1981), *Mytella* (1987), *Tagelus* ecology (1989).
- Villalta Comella, José F. (19**-****; Spain)
- Eocene molluscs in 1950s, including a new *Architectonica*.
- Villalva-Vega, Jennifer N. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Nodipecten* bacteria (2013).
- Villamar, Felicita (19**-****; Ecuador)
- Wood-boring bivalves (1987).
- Villanea, Fernando A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Galapagos land snails (2016).
- Villani, Guido (19**-****; Italy)
- Opisthobranchs (1980s-1990s).
- Villanoy, Cesar L. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Tridacninae resources (1989).
- Villanueva, Elmer G. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Tridacna* ecology (2019).
- Villanueva, James A. (19**-20**; Philippines)
- *Conus* toxin (2008).
- Villanueva, Roger (19**-20**; Spain)
- Deep sea cephalopods (1992); *Cephalopod culture* (2014) with J. Iglesias & L. Fuentes.
- Villanueva-Fonseca, Lizeth C. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Atrina, Crassostrea* cultivation (2013).
- Villar, Ricardo (19**-20**; Spain)
- New *Lambus* (2016).
- Villari, Alberto (1948-20**; Italy)
- *Calliostoma* (1986), Pleistocene (1989), squid (2009).
Repetto et al., 2011: 321.
- Villarreal, Humberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Pinctada* (2001).
- Villarreal-Chávez, Guillermo (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Chione* (1995).
- Villarreal Melo, María de Hiriart (19**-****; Chile/ Mexico)
- Volutidae (1974), bivalve anatomy (1970s-1990s).
Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Villarruel-Ordaz, José L. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Plicopurpura* (2018).
- Villarta, Karen A. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- *Cellana* (2014).
- Villaverde, Luis (1891-1967; Spain)
- *Mariscos de Galicia: como son, como viven, como se pescan y como se comen* (1974).
- Villedary, _____ [M.D.] (18**-****; France/ Vietnam)
- Cousin of A. Letourneux; provided land snails to C. M. F. Ancey.
Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Villegas, Mario J. (19**-20**; Peru)
- *Semimytilus* (2006).
- Villee, C. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Homing by limpets (1940).
- Villemure, Louis (19**-****; Canada)
- *Inventaire et biologie des populations de buccins (Buccinum undatum L.) sur la rive sud de l'estuaire maritime du Saint-Laurent en 1974* (1975).

- Villepreux-Power, Jeanne[te] [née Marina Jeanne de Villepreux] (1794-1871; France)
- Priolo, 1950: 5.
- N. Lefebure, 1995. Femmes océanes: les grandes pionnières maritimes. Grenoble: Glénat, 333 pp., 16 pls. [Villepreux-Power: pp. 103-153].
- J. Claude Arnal, 2000. Jeanne Villepreux-Power: a pioneering experimental malacologist. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 34: 8.
- Groeben, 2008: 144.
- C. Duneton, 2009. La Dame de l'Argonaute. Paris: Denoël, 461 pp. [fictional treatment, with appendix on the real life of J. Power].
- C. Arnal, 2012. Jeannette Villepreux Power à Messine: l'*Argonauta argo* et l'invention de l' Aquarium (1832). Naturalista Siciliana (ser. 4) 36(2): 319-325.
- M. D'Angelo, 2012. Da "Cenerentola" a "Dama degli Argonauti": Jeannette Villepreux Power a Messina (1818-1843). Naturalista Siciliana (ser. 4) 36(2): 191-224.
- J. Debaz, 2012. Jeanne Villepreux-Power: une pionnière de la biologie marine. Rayonnement du CNRS, Association des Anciens et des Amis du CNRS, Bulletin 58: 70-75.
- E. Ferrara, 2012. James e Jeannette Power a Messina (1818-1843). Naturalista Siciliana (ser. 4) 36(2): 225-238.
- S. Giacobbe, 2012. Il contributo di Jeannette Power alla malacologia marina. Naturalista Siciliana (ser. 4) 36(2): 387-398.
- I. Sparacio, 2012. Le conoscenze della malacofauna terrestre e dulciacquicola nella Sicilia dei primi decenni del 1800 attraverso gli scritti di Jeannette Power. Naturalista Siciliana (ser. 4) 36(2): 375-386.
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1237, 1242-1243 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Scales, 2015. Spirals in time: the secret life and curious afterlife of seashells. London: Bloomsbury Sigma, 304 pp., 8 pls. [Villepreux: pp. 194-199].
- E. Parsons, 2017. The lady and the Argonauts. New Scientist 233(3114): 40-41.
- R. King, 2018. Animals in sea history: paper Nautilus. Sea History (National Maritime Historical Society) 164: 46-47 [portrait].
- Villeserre, M. J. A. (18**-1****; France)
- New species of *Helix* (1884).
- Villier, Loïc (19**-20**; France)
- Paleontological papers (2000s).
- Villoch, Margarita R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in squid (1980s).
- Villoresi, Enzo (1929-1989; Italy)
- Villoutreys de Brignac, Olivier de [Count] (1918-1994; France)
- Anonymous, 1994. Décès d'Olivier de Villoutreys. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 16(2): 2.
- Cailliez, 1995: 29.
- Vilvens, Claude (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Non-marine fauna of Europe (2010s), trochids from Madagascar (2005), Chile (2010).
- Bouchet et al. 2009: 36 [portrait].
- Vimont, Anna-Zoé (****-1883; France)
- Shell dealer, as was her spouse.
- W. Kobelt, 1883. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 15(11-12): 188.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 32(1): 103 [one-sentence obituary].
- Vimpère, Jean (19**-20**; France)
- Non-marine molluscs (2009).
- Vinagre, Catarina (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Color in chitons (2015).
- Vinarski, Maxim Viktorovich (1978-****; Russia)
- Non-marine molluscs (2000s-2010s).
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vinassa De Regny, Paolo Eugenio (1871-1957; Italy)
- Paleontology (1890s-1910s).
- Sarti, 2012: 23.
- Vincent, Émile Gérard (1860-1928; Belgium)

- Paleontology of Belgium (1890s), Belgium Congo (1913); two posthumous papers published in 1930.
- Anonymous, 1930. Émile Vincent 1860-1928. Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Natuurhistorisch Museum van België / Mémoires de Musée Royale d'Histoire naturelle de Belgique 43: 3-8, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Vincent, François (1658-1727; France?)
- Vincent, Gérard (1824-1899; Belgium)
 - Paleontologist (1870s-1880s).
 - P. Dautzenberg, 1900. Obituary notice: Gérard Vincent. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 48(1): 98.
 - M. Mouron, 1900 ["1899"]. [M. Gérard Vincent]. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique, Bulletins des Séances*, 33: lxi-lxvii [bibliography].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 444.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 297-298.
- Vincent, Julian Francis Vincent (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Byssal threads (1979), radular teeth (1980), colors (1986).
- Vincent, Levin [Levinus] (1658-1727; Netherlands)
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 151.
 - H. F. Wijnman, 1937. Vincent (Levinus). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 10: 1104-1106.
 - Dance, 1986: 187.
 - Engel, 1986: 288-289.
 - Caprotti, 1991: 36.
 - P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Levin: 40-41, 90].
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 291.
 - C. J. H. M. Tax, 2003. Keverslakken in de Kunst [Chitons in art]. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 333: 82-84.
 - E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46.
 - Dietz, 2006: 372.
 - Heller, 2007: 167-168.
 - Bass et al., 2021: 9, 10, 107-108, 163, 165, 170.
- Wondertooneel der nature ...* (1706) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Vincent, Tania L. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Octopus* (1998).
- Vincentius [de Beauvais, Bellovacensis] (1190?-1264; France)
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 123.
 - Melvill, 1897: 439.
 - G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Vincentius: p. 164].
 - E. Caprotti, 1979. Vincenzo di Beauvais, in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche nel XII° e XIII° Secolo. Bollettino Malacologico* 15(1-2): 31-36.
 - Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 32-33.
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 291.
- Vinci, L. da; see: Da Vinci, L.
- Vincx, Magda (19**-20**; Belgium)
 - *Mytilopsis* reproduction (2009).
- Vine, Peter (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Red Sea invertebrates* (1987).
- Viner, C. W. (****-****; U.K.)
 - Trew, 1987: 82.
- Vines, C. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Abalone restoration (2019).
- Viney, C. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - Epiphragm of *Achatina* (2002).
- Vink, Danker Leonardus Nicolaas (1935-20**; Netherlands)
 - *Conus* (1980s).
 - Kohn, 2014: 31, 95.
- Vink, Rob J. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - *Nerita* (2009).
- Vinogradov, Serge N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Hemoglobins, including mollusks.
- Vinokurova, Evdokiia Georgnevna (1909-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 12-13.
- Vinther, Jakob (19**-20**; U.K.)

- Paleozoic fossils (2005, 2008), origins of the Mollusca (2015).
- Vinuesa, Julio Héctor (19**-****; Argentina)
- Mytilidae (1970s).
- Vinyas, Lluís (19**-****; Spain)
- Paleontology (1981), marine gastropod ecology (1982).
- Vio, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Bursatella* (1989).
- Viola, A. (19**-20**; Italy)
- *Clelandella* (2016).
- Viola, Carlo Maria (1855-1925; Italy)
- Paleontology (1900).
- Violani, Carlo (19**-****; Italy)
- Dune snails (1977).
- Violette, Paul Emile [La] (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Also published books as La Violette. Abbott, 1975: 599; 1987: 138. *Shelling in the Sea of Cortez* (1964).
- Viosca, Paul Percy, Jr. (1892-1961; U.S.A.)
- G. Gunter, 1962. Percy Viosca, Jr. 1892-1961. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 91(1): 132 [biography, portrait].
- G. H. Penn, 1962. Percy Viosca, Jr. – Naturalist. Tulane Studies in Zoology 9(5): 234-242 [biography, bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 171.
- Adler, 2012: 222-223 [portrait].
- Virabhadra Rao, K. (19**-****; India)
- Nudibranchs (1930s-1970s), pearl oysters (1974).
- Virbickas, Tomas (1968-****; Lithuania)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Virgillito, Marisol (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Introduced slugs (2013).
- Viricel, Amélia (19**-20**; France)
- Scallop genetics (2018).
- Virlet d'Aoust, Pierre Théodore (1800-1894; France)
- Geology of Greece with *nomina nuda* by Deshayes (1833).
- Virnstain, Robert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Benthic ecology (1985).
- Vis, Jacob Dirk (1904-1980; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 289.
- Visagé, Arie Zacharias (****-****; South Africa)
- *Conus visagenus* Kilburn, 1974. Fouché, 1995: 61.
- Visaggi, Christy C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Drilling by naticids (2013).
- Viselina, T. N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Bivalve physiology (1998, 2000). Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Visloukh, S. M. (1885-19**; Russia)
- Botanist who collected some malacological material. Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- Visnya, Aladár (1878-1959; Hungary)
- Kiss, 1984: 40.
- K. Víg, 2002. Visnya, Aladár. Pp. 941-943, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Vishniakov, Nikolay Petrovich (****-1927; Russia)
- I. A. Starodubtseva, 2001. [Nikolay Petrovich Vishnyakov – naturalist and fossil collector]. Biulletn Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirody, Otdel Geologicheskii [Bulletin of Moscow Society of Naturalists, Geological Series] 76(1): 54-63 [bibliography].
- Vishniakova, Ul'iana Adol'fovna (1955-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Vishweshwara Rao, Y. Kasi (19**-20**; India)
- *Nerita* (2005).
- Visker, Derk A. (1915-2009; Netherlands)
- H. K. Mienis, 2010. Over Derk A. Visker en zijn molluskenverzameling [About Derk A. Visker and his mollusc collection]. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 373: 45-46 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. K. Mienis, 2011. The mollusc collection of Derk A. Visker. Tel Aviv University, The National Collections of Natural History,

- Annual Report 2009/2010: 84-88
[biography, bibliography].
- H. K. Mienis, 2021. The history of the malacological collection of the Steinhardt Museum of Natural History, 1. Updated information concerning the mollusc collection of Derk A. Visker. Triton 42: 1-3 [biography, bibliography].
- Visser, George J. M. (19**-*); Netherlands)
Coomans, 1992: 199.
Bass et al., 2021: 5, 34, 81, 112.
- Visser, George J. M. (19**-*); Netherlands)
● Marine molluscs of Texel (1968).
- Visuetti E., Ilena A. (19**-*); Panama)
● Thesis: *Estudio del crecimiento y la migración horizontal de Protothaca asperrima Sowerby, 1835: (Lamellibranchia: Veneridae) en la Bahía de Bique, Panama* (1985) with A. Telesca T.
- Visvliet, Egbert Pieter van (1736-1799; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 289-290.
- Vital, Xochitl G. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Freshwater fauna (2019).
- Vitalis, I. von (1***-19**; Germany)
● Fossil clams (1934).
- Vitalis, Timothy Z. (19**-*); Canada)
● *Aplysia* physiology (1988).
- Vite-García, Nicolas (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Pteria* physiology (2008).
- Vitonis, João E. V. V. (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Tellinidae siphons (2012).
- Vitturi, Roberto (19**-*); Italy)
● Chromosomes of molluscs from 1980s.
- Vivanco Aranda, Miroslava (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Haliotis* culture (2007).
- Vivar, Ronald (19**-*); Peru)
● Freshwater snails (1996).
- Vivas-Berthier, Gastón (1920-1976; Venezuela)
Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 230.
- Vives Gourieux, Gastón José (1859-1939; Mexico)
● Father of J. G. Vives; pearl culture in Baja California 1890s.
- Vives, Juan Gastón (18**-19**; Mexico)
● Son of G. J. Vives Gourieux; pearl culture in Baja California.
- Viviano, Roberto (19**-20**; Italy)
● *Oxyloma* (2020).
- Viyakarn, Voranop (19**-20**; Thailand)
● *Nudibranchs of Thailand* (2010) with others.
- Viyanant, Vithoon (19**-*); Thailand)
● *Oncomelania* genetics (1980s-1990s).
- Vize, John Edward [Reverend] (1831-1916; U.K.)
Heginbotham, 1946: 459.
- Vladimirov, Maksim Ryurikovich (1970-*); Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Vladychenskaya, Irina P. (19**-20**; Russia)
● Vesicomidae (2014).
- Vlasblom, A. G. (19**-*); Netherlands)
● Life cycle and ecology of *Aplexa* (1971).
- Vlasenko, Roman V. (19**-20**; Russia)
● *Serripes* (2017), *Conchocele* (2023).
- Vlerk, Isaäk Martinus M. van der (19**-*); Netherlands)
● Cenozoic paleontology (1931).
- Vlès, Fred Manuel Raoul [M.D.] (1885-1944; France)
● Died on route to Dachau; *Nucula* movement (1904), *Mya* (1907, 1909) [latter translated by U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service].
H. M. Fox, 1947. Prof. Fred Vlès. Nature 159(4044): 597.
R. Wurmser, 1959. Fred Vlès. Pp. 123-129, in: R. Heim, ed., A la mémoire de quinze savants français, lauréats de l'Institut, assassinés par les Allemands, 1940-1945. Paris: Comité à la mémoire des savants français victimes de la barbarie allemande 1940-1945, 148 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Vo, D. T. (19**-20**; Viet Nam)
● *Entovalva* (2010).
- Vo, Dung (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Vodasz, M. E. (18**-19**; Hungary)

- Paleontology (1910).
- Vodyanitskaya, Svetlana N. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lymnaea* ecology (2010).
- Voelker, Johannes (19**-****; Germany)
- Calcium carbonate and shell growth of *Achatina* (1959).
- Voeltzkow, Alfred (1860-1947; Germany)
- Collected in east Africa; *Entovalva* (1890).
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Voet, Dirk (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 291.
- Voet, Hendrik (1654-1737; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 292.
- Voet, Johannes Eusebius (1706-1778; Netherlands)
- W. M. C. Regt, 1937. Voet (Johannes Eusebius). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 1127-1128.
- Engel, 1986: 292.
- Vogdes, Anthony Wayne [Brigadier General] (1843-1923; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of California (1900s).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 445.
- Cleevely, 1983: 298.
- Vogel, Eduard Ferdinand de (1942-2021; Netherlands)
- Primarily orchids; *Zoetwatermollusken van Nederland* (1965) with A. W. Janssen.
- Anonymous, 2021. Ed de Vogel, orchideeënkenner met een brede blik, op 78-jarige leeftijd overleden. Leidsch Dagblad, July 29, 2021 [biography, portrait].
- Vogel, Friedrich (1860-****; Germany/ Netherlands)
- J. Leloux, 2002. Type specimens of Maastrichtian fossils in the National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden) 4: 1-40, pls. 1-4 [Vogel: p. 3].
- Vogel, Klaus-Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- Cambrian bivalves (1962), bivalve functional morphology (1980).
- Vogel, Rosalie Marie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Vogelzang, B. K. (19**-****; Australia)
- Biology *Cochlicella* (1991).
- Voggenreiter, Volker (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails of Canary Islands (1996).
- Vogler, Roberto E. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Non-marine snails (2010s).
- Voglino, Giannina (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Octopod morphology (2018).
- Vogt, August (1***-19**; Switzerland)
- Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Vogt, Carl Christoph (1817-1895; Germany/ Switzerland)
- *Tergipes* (1846).
- Damkaer, 2017: 354-366 [biography, portrait].
- Vogt, Dieter (19**-****; Germany)
- Podromus zu einem Atlas der Mollusken von Rheinland-Pfalz* (1994) with others.
- Vogt, Karl [Carl] (1817-1895; Germany)
- E. Krause, 1896. Vogt, Karl. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 40: 181-189.
- C. Vogt, 1896. Aus meinem Leben; Erinnerungen und Rückblicke. Stuttgart: Nägeli, 202 pp. [reprinted (1997), Studie Giessensia 7: x + 266 pp., 13 pls. (with annotations and bibliography)].
- H. Misteli, 1938. Carl Vogt. Seine Entwicklung vom angehenden naturwissenschaftlichen Materialisten zum idealen Politiker der Paulskirche (1817-1849). Schweizer Studien zur Geschichtswissenschaft 19(1): 1-244 [bibliography].
- Götting, 2006: 1-2, 7 [portrait].
- G. Fredj & M. Meinardi, 2007. L'Ange & l'Orchidée: Risso, Vérany & Barla, une lignée de savants de renommée mondiale à Nice au XIX siècle. Nice: Serre, 149 pp. [Vogt: pp. 68-69].
- R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.

- [portrait].
- Vohland, Albert (18**-19**; Germany)
- Fossil non-marine Mollusca (1907-1908).
- Vohra, F. C. (19**-****; Malaysia)
- *Cerithidea* ecology (1970).
- Voight, Janet Ruth (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods, *Xylophaga* (2008).
- Voigt, Friedrich Sigismund [Sigmund] (1781-1850; Germany)
- Molluscs in *Das Thierreich* (1834).
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 446.
- Voigt, Ilse (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 41, 60.
- Voigt, J. G. (****-****; Germany/Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 292.
- Voigt, Walter (18**-19**; Austria)
- *Entocolax* (1901).
- Vojkovich, Marija (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Market squid (1998).
- Voisin, Michael (1954-2013; U.S.A.)
- C. Nelson & A. Sunseri, 2013. Shellfish industry mourns the passing of Michael Voisin. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter June 2013: 11 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 324.
- Voith, Ignaz von (1759-1848; Germany)
- Published in many fields, including mineralogy and land snails.
- Vokes, Emily Hoskins (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. E. Vokes; paleontologist, especially Muricidae.
- A. Richards, 1985. A salute to both doctors Vokes. Hawaiian Shell News 33(4): 1, 8 [portraits] [reprinted in The Epitonium (Houston Conchology Society) 16(3): 3-4].
Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Fouché, 1995: 61.
- D. T. Dockery, III, 1996. The retirement of Dr. Emily H. Vokes from Tulane University – the close of an era in molluscan research. Mississippi Geology 17(4): 83-85 [portrait].
- L. Scheu, 1997 [as told by E. Vokes]. Side by side “in the footsteps of Darwin”. American Conchologist 25(1): 10-13 [portraits].
- S. E. Walker, 2001. Marvelously matched malacologists: Harold and Emily Vokes. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 166: 3-7.
- W. Miller, 2011. Treasures in our collection: the enduring legacy of Harold and Emily Vokes and the golden age of paleontology at Tulane University. American Paleontologist 19(1): 5 [portrait].
- Vokes, Harold Ernest (1908-1998; Canada/ U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. H. Vokes; paleontologist, particularly bivalves.
- A. Richards, 1985. A salute to both doctors Vokes. Hawaiian Shell News 33(4): 1, 8 [portraits] [reprinted in The Epitonium (Houston Conchology Society) 16(3): 3-4].
Abbott, 1987: 138-139.
- D. T. Dockery, III, 1996. The retirement of Dr. Emily H. Vokes from Tulane University – the close of an era in molluscan research. Mississippi Geology 17(4): 83-85 [portrait].
- L. Scheu, 1997 [as told by E. Vokes]. Side by side “in the footsteps of Darwin”. American Conchologist 25(1): 10-13 [portraits].
- W. Allmon, 1998. Harold E. Vokes 1908-1998. American Paleontology 6(1): 20.
- R. Portell, 1998. Harold Ernest Vokes. June 27, 1908 – September 16, 1998. Florida Paleontological Society, Inc., Newsletter 15(3): 6-7 [portrait].
- E. H. Vokes, 1998. Harold Ernest Vokes, June 27, 1908-September 16, 1998. American Conchologist 26(4): 22 [portraits] [reprinted in Of Sea and Shore 22(1): 26 without portraits].
- E. H. Vokes, 1998. Harold Ernest Vokes, 1908-1998. Tulane Geology Newsletter 25: 2-3.
- E. Garcia, 1998. I remember Harold. American Conchologist 26(4): 23.
- T. Whitehead, 2000. Memories of Harold in Australia. American Conchologist 28(4): 19 [portrait].

- S. E. Walker, 2001. Marvelously matched malacologists: Harold and Emily Vokes. *Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology* 166: 3-7.
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 23.
- W. Miller, 2011. Treasures in our collection: the enduring legacy of Harold and Emily Vokes and the golden age of paleontology at Tulane University. *American Paleontologist* 19(1): 5 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 172 [biography, portrait].
- Vökler, Dirk (19**-20**, Germany)
- *Paläoumwelt und Genese der mittelpleistozänen Fundstelle Bilzingsleben: die Mollusken* (2012).
- Völckers, Hans Hermann (1886-1977; Germany)
- D. von Knorre, 2015. Dr. Hans Hermann Völckers und seine Sammlung kubanischer Mollusken. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 93: 58. [Nazi ambassador to Cuba; collection now in Jena].
- Volger, Georg Heinrich Otto (1822-1897; Germany)
- Fossil molluscs of Germany; primarily a mineralogist.
- J. C. Poggendorff, 1863. Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch zur Geschichte der exacten Wissenschaften 1(2): 1228-1229.
- J. C. Poggendorff, 1898. Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch zur Geschichte der exacten Wissenschaften 3(2): 1399.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 447.
- N. Halder, 1958. Volger, Georg Heinrich Otto. Pp. 807-810, in: O. Mittler & G. Boner, eds., *Biographisches Lexikon des Aargaus, 1803-1957; 150 Jahre Kanton Aargau, Jubiläumsgabe der Historische Gesellschaft, Argovia, Jahresschrift der Historischen Gesellschaft des Kantons Aargau, 68/69: 936 pp.*
- J. Behrens, 1996. Volger, Georg Heinrich Otto. Pp. 520-521, in: W. Klötzer, et al., eds., *Frankfurter Biographie: personengeschichtliches Lexikon. Veröffentlichungen der Frankfurter Historischen Kommission* 19: (2 vols.) [biography, portrait].
- H. Theile, 1997. Erinnerung an Otto Volger zu seinem hundertsten Todestag am 18. Oktober 1997. *Sulzbacher Geschichtsblätter* 26: 1-24 [biography, autobiography, portraits].
- A. W. Daum, 1998 [reprinted, 2002]. *Wissenschafts-popularisierung im 19. Jahrhundert: Bürgerliche Kultur, naturwissenschaftliche Bildung und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit, 1848-1914.* Munich: Oldenbourg, xii + 617 pp.
- Voliani, Alessandro (19**-20**, Italy)
- *Galiteuthis* (2019).
- Volk, John Henry (1946-2007; U.S.A.)
- L. Romick, 2008. Shellfish industry pioneer, John H. Volk, 1946-2007. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, December 2008: 8 [portrait].
- Volker, Koch (19**-20**, Mexico)
- *Atrina stocks* (2013).
- Volkens, Georg Ludwig August (1855-1917; Germany)
- B. Verdcourt, 1997. Collectors in East Africa No. 26: G. Volkens (1855-1917). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 143: 881-888 [biography].
- Volkova, Nadezhda Sergeevna (1903-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Volland, Jean-Marie (19**-20**, France)
- *Strombidae parasites* (2010), larvae (2015).
- Vollero, Silvana (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *San Diego Shell Club* (2020s).
- Vollmer, W. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* (1989).
- Vollosovich, Liliia Aleksandrovna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Vollrath, Anne-Marie (1919-2000; Switzerland)
- Spouse of M. Vollrath.
- Anonymous, 2000. [Obituary]. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 2.
- Vollrath, Marc (****-****; Switzerland)

- Spouse of A.-M. Vollrath.
Anonymous, 1991. Décès de Marc Vollrath. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 13(2): 2.
- Volobuena, Vilena Isaevna [née Bogidaeva] (1930-****; Russia)
 - Oligocene bivalves (1986).
Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Volodchenko, Nina I. (18**-****; Russia)
 - Nudibranchs (1940s-1950s).
- Voloshina, Mal'vina Iosifovna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Volova, Galina Nikolaevna (1925-2017; U.S.S.R.)
 - *Rakovinnye briukhonogie molliuski zaliva Petra Velikogo* (1979) with A. N. Golikov & O. G. Kusakina, *Bivalve mollusks of Peter the Great Bay* (1980) with O. A. Scarlato.
Amitrov, 1983: 13.
 - L. A. Lutaenko, 2018. Galina N. Volova (November 20, 1925 – November 8, 2017). Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 22: 107-114 [portraits, bibliography].
 - V. S. Bisterfeld, 2018. About Galina Nikolaevna Volova. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 22: 114-115 [portrait].
- Volpi, Cecilia (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Columbelloidæ (2001).
- Volta, Giovanni Serafino (1754-1842; Italy)
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 447.
 - Franchini et al., 1975: 79.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 298.
- Voltaire, [François Marie Arouet] (1694-1778; France)
 - Nelson, 1968: 5-6.
 - Cailliez, 1984: 13.
 - M. Carozzi, 1985. Bonnet, Spallanzani, and Voltaire on regeneration of heads in snails: a continuation of the spontaneous generation debate. Gesnerus, Vierteljahrsschrift für Geschichte der Medizin und der Naturwissenschaften 42(3-4): 265-288.
 - Carré, 1991: 7.
- E. Caprotti, 2017. La rigenerazione della testa delle Lumache in Spallanzani, Bonnet e Voltaire. Malacologia Mostra Mondiale 97: 6-12.
- Frank, 2019: 446-447.
- Voltolina, Domenico (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Littorina* anatomy (1977).
- Voltz, Friedrich (18**-18**; Germany)
 - Geology of Mainzer Basin with molluscan fossils (1852).
- Voltz, Philippe Louis (1784-1840; France)
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 447.
 - Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 3, 7 [gives year of birth as 1785].
- Voltzow, Janice (1958-****; U.S.A.)
 - Cousin of Mark Davies.
Abbott, 1987: 139.
- Volvenko, Igor V. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Ex-spouse of I. E. Volvenko; *Bivalve molluscs and Cenozoic paleoclimatic events in the northwestern Pacific* (1997) with A. I. Kafanov.
- Volvenko, Irina Evgenievna (1961-****; Russia)
 - Ex-spouse of I. V. Volvenko; marine gastropods, bivalves (2010s).
- Von Auw, Emilie (1901-1984; U.S.A.)
 - Shell collector; also known as an artist.
Abbott, 1973: 470; 1987: 139.
- Vonau, Vicent (19**-20**; Tahiti)
 - *Pinctada* genetics (2013).
- Von Brand-Skopnik, Elisabeth (19**-20**; Chile)
 - Chromosomes of *Choromytilus* (1997), scallops (2006-2007).
- Vonck, Ernest (19**-****; Belgium)
 - *Les mollusques del Belgique* (1933).
- Von der Heyden, C. W.; see: Abbott, C. W.
- Von Eiff, Ginger (19**-****) & William (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Joffe, 2017: 173 [biography, portrait].
- Vongpanich, Vararin (19**-20**; Thailand/Denmark)
 - Thesis on Mactridae (1999), Noctiidae (2004).

- von Ihering, H.; see: Ihering, H. von
- Vonnemann, Verena (19**-20**); Germany)
 - Opisthobranchs (2005).
- Von Paulsen, Carl Christian [Captain, U. S. Coast Guard] (1891-****; U.S.A.)

Humes, 1965: 74, 75.

Close, 2000: 84-85.
- von Prael, H.; see: Prael, H. von.
- von Salis; see: Salis Marschlin, C. U. von
- Voode, Margus (19**-20**; Estonia)
 - *Pisidium* (2017).
- Voorhies, Kristen J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Marine benthic ecology (2016).
- Voorhoeve, Jacob (1811-1881; Netherlands)

G. A. Wumkes, 1937. Voorhoeve (Jacob). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 1133-1134.

T. van Benthem Jutting, 1939. Notes on the types of some pulmonate shells from the Scheepmaker collection, now in the Amsterdam Zoological Museum. *Basteria* 4(2): 28-31, pl. 2 [biography].

Benthem Jutting, 1939: 212-213 [collection sold in 1872].

Dance, 1986: 154.

Engel, 1986: 293.

A. N. van der Bijl et al., 1994. Scheepmaker, Voorhoeve en Rethaan Macaré en hun malacologische eponiemen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 276: 17-25 [biography, list of taxon named after Voorhoeve].
- Voorthuysen, Johannes Henricus van (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Monographie der Miozänen Taxodonten Bivalven aus dem Peelgebiete (Die Niederlande)* (1942), *Miozäne Gastropoden aus dem Peelgebiet (Niederlande) (Rissoidae-Muricidae, nach Zittel's Einteilung 1924)* (1944).
- Voorwinde, Jacob [Jacques] (1909-1982; Netherlands/Australia)
 - Rissooidea (1960s).

W. F. Ponder & M. Christie, 1982. Obituary: Jacob (Jacques) Voorwinde (1909-1982). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 6(1-2): 99.

Cleevely, 1983: 298.

J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1984. In memoriam J. Voorwinde (1910-1982). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 217: 1476-1477.
- Vooyus, C. G. N. de (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Mytilus* larvae (1999).
- Voronets, Nadezhda Stepanovia (1881-1979; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Voronezhskaya, Elena E. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Bivalve larvae physiology (1997).
- Voronina, Alla Anatol'evna (1950-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Protobranchs (1983).

Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Voronkov, Andrey Yurievich [née Kulzhinskiia] (1970-****; Russia)
 - *Macoma* (2008).

Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Voroshilova, I. S. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Rangia* genetics in Russia (2018).
- Vortsepneva, Elena V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Conus* teeth (2019).
- Vos, Chris Georges (1965-****; Belgium)
 - Tonnidae (2007).
- Vos, Klaas Gerrit (1916-2001; Netherlands)

R. G. Moolenbeek, 2002. Klaas Gerrit Vos (16 November 1916 – 30 Juli 2001). *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 324: 9.
- Voskresenskii, Kirill Aleksandrovich (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Voskuil, Ron P. A. (1963-****; Netherlands)
 - Nephew of Frans Remery; marine gastropods (1990s), Cardiidae (1980s-1990s).
- Vosmaer, Arnout (1720-1799; Netherlands)

Benthem Jutting, 1939: 207-208.

- F. F. J. M. Pieters, 1980. Notes on the menagerie and zoological cabinet of Stadholder William V of Holland, directed by Aernout Vosmaer. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(4): 539-563.
- Dance, 1986: 57-58.
- Engel, 1986: 293-294.
- Cailliez, 1995: 19.
- Holthuis, 1995: 8, 11.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Vosmaer: p. 130].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 292.
- A. C. Been, 2004. *Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history*. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Vosmaer: pp. 90-93].
- Heller, 2007: 169.
- D. Margócsy, 2010. "Refer to Folio and Number": encyclopedias, the exchange of curiosities, and practices of identification before Linnaeus. *Journal of the History of Ideas* 71(1): 63-89 [Vosmaer, pp. 80-81, 89].
- Adler, 2012: 33-34 [portrait].
- D. Margócsy, 2014. *Commercial visions: science, trade, and visual culture in the Dutch golden Age*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp. [Vosmaer, pp. 60-62, 64-65].
- Voso, Helen Joyce (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 471-472.
- Voss, Gilbert Lincoln (1918-1989; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of N. A. Voss; father of R. S. Voss; *Potentially commercial species of octopus and squid of Florida, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Caribbean Sea* (1973) with L. Opresko & R. Thomas.
Abbott, 1973: 471; 1987: 139.
- G. Bello, 1989. Necrologio: G. L. Voss. *Notiziario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 7(11-12): 156.
- C. C. Lu, 1989. Tribute; Professor Dr. Gilbert L. Voss (1918-1989). *Australian Shell News* 68: 8.
- D. Ræihle, 1989. Gilbert L. Voss. *New York Shell Club Notes* 310: 2-3.
- C. F. E. Roper. 1989. Necrologio: G. L. Voss. *Notiziario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 7(11-12): 156.
- M. J. Sweeney & C. F. E. Roper, 1990. Gilbert L. Voss: a commemoration., bibliography and described taxa. Program and Abstracts, 56th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Union, 3-8 June 1990: 61 [abstract].
- W. J. Richards et al., 1992 ["1991"]. Preface [Gilbert L. Voss Memorial Issue]. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 49(1-2): 1.
- C. F. E. Roper et al., 1992 ["1991"]. The Gilbert L. Voss Memorial Issue: Foreword. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 49(1-2): 2-4 [portrait].
- M. J. Sweeney & C. F. E. Roper, 1992 ["1991"]. Gilbert L. Voss: a commemoration, bibliography and described taxa. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 49(1-2): 5-19 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Rehder, 1997: 136, 140, 154.
- Joffe, 2017: 174 [biography, portrait].
- Voss, Kelley M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• *Octopus* (2019).
- Voss, Nancy A. [née Cashman] (1929-2020; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of G. L. Voss; mother of R. S. Voss; publications on Cephalopoda.
Abbott, 1987: 139.
- L. Allcock, 2012. Nancy Voss. *CIAC Newsletter*, 5: 14-15 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1240, 1253-1254 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Voss, Robert S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Son of G. L. & N. A. Voss; *Liguus* (1976), Cranchiidae (1983).
- Voss-Foucart, Marie-Françoise (19**-****; Belgium)
• Shell evolution in opisthobranchs (1991).
- Vosswinkel, Rolf (19**-****; Germany)

- Microscopic anatomy of *Helix* (1976, 1982).
- Vostokova, Varvara Aleksandrovna (1907-1967; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Vos tot Nederveen Cappel, Lodewijk Hendrik Daniel de (1846-1934; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 293.
 - Holthuis, 1995: 148.
- Voultsiadou-Koukoura, Eleni (19**-****; Greece)
- *Rapana* (1991).
- Vovelle, Jean (1933-2009; France)
- Gastropod operculum structure (1982).
- M. Vovelle et al., 2009. À la mémoire du Professeur Jean Vovelle (1933-2009). Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France 134(3-4): 251-260 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Vovk, Anatolii Nikolaevich (1937-****; Russia)
- *Loligo* (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983:13.
- Voy, Charles David (1832-1895; U.S.A.)
- San Francisco taxidermist, originally from New York, who had large fossil collection, now in U. C. Berkeley.
- Anonymous, 1895. Obituary. San Francisco Call, Aug. 27, 1895: 13 – “In this city, August 24, 1895, Charles David Voy, a native of New York City, aged 63 years[,] 9 months and 24 days”.
- F. W. Winter & M. R. Sharpe, 1971. The California whaling rocket and the men behind it. California Historical Quarterly 50(4): 349-362 [Voy: pp. 359, 362].
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Lipps, 2004: 224.
- Voznesenski, Ilya Gavrilovich (1816-1871; Russia)
- Collected in Alaska and California.
- Vozin, Valentin Fedorovich (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 13.
- Vrabec, Marko (19**-20**; Slovenia)
- Land snails (2019).
- Vrabec, Vladimír (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Non-marine molluscs (1990s-2010s).
- Vratits, Karolos (19**-****; Greece)
- *Saranta Hellēnika kochylia* (1997) with D. Mytaras.
- Vrebos, Jean (****-1996; Belgium)
- R. Duchamps, 1996. Nécrologie Jean Vrebos. Arion 21(4): 92.
- Vredenburg, Ernest Watson (1870-1923; India)
- Terebridae (1921), Tonnidæ (1919), fossils of India (1928).
- Anonymous. 1923. [Scientific notes and news]. Science (n.s.) 57(1479): 526.
- Vreugdenhil, E. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Molecular basis of egg laying and egg-laying behaviour in the freshwater snail Lymnaea stagnalis* (1987) [thesis].
- Vreeland, Paula (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Vrgoč, N. (19**-20**; Croatia)
- *Modiolus* growth (2007).
- Vries, J. A. de (19**-19**; Netherlands)
- Marine species (1959).
- Vries, J. B. de (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Contribution to the morphology and histology of the nudibranch Melibe rosea Rang* (1963).
- Vries, V. de (19**-19**; Netherlands)
- Land snails (1945).
- Vriese, Charles L. (1904-1988; Netherlands)
- C. Karnekamp, 1969. Wij stellen U voor ... hr. C. Vriese en mevr. C. Vriese-Hutteman. De Kreukel 5: 9.
 - C. Karnekamp, 1984. Charles Vriese 80 Jaar. De Kreukel 20(6): 98 [portrait].
 - C. Karnekamp, 1989. In memoriam Charles L. Vriese. De Kreukel 25: 93-96.
 - H. E. Coomans, 1990. In memoriam Charles L. Vriese (1904-1988). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 253: 659.
- Vrijenhoek, Robert C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea mollusks, especially Vesicomidae and Mytilidae (2000s-2010s).
- Vrinat, Xavier (19**-20**; France)
- Paleontology (2019).
- Vrolijk, Willem (1801-1863; Netherlands)

- *Verslag over den paalworm* [shipworms] (1860) with P. Harting.
- Vu[,] Manh Quang (19**-20**; Vietnam)
- Land snail (2019).
- Vuelita, Laura Buitrón (19**-20**; Brazil)
- Thesis on ecology of *Perna* (2002).
- Vukadinovic, Dragojla (1936?-20**; Kosovo/
France)
- Papers with E. Fischer-Piette (1970s); freshwater of Madagascar (1974).
- Vulliet, Thierry (19**-20**; Australia)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Vuyst, H. de (19**-19**, Netherlands)
- *Odostomia* (1952).
- Vyalov, O. S.; see: Vialov, O. S.
- Vyas, Nimish B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* eggs (1997).
- Vychalkovskaya, Nataliya Valentiniovna (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Vyshkvartsev, Dmitriy Ivanovich (1939-****; Russia)
- Squid (1996).
- Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Vyskushenko, Dmytri Andreevich (1977-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Vysotskaya, Maria A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Fungi associated with marine bivalve molluscs (2004).

W

- Waage, Karl Mensch (1915-1999; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; *Scaphitid ammonites of the Upper Cretaceous (Maastrichtian) Fox Hills formation in South Dakota and Wyoming* (1993) with N. H. Landman. Remington, 1977: 41.
- N. H. Landman, 2001 [“2000”]. Memorial to Karl M. Waage, 1915-1999. Geological Society of America Memorials 31: 39-42 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Waagen, Lukas (1877-1959; Austria)
- Son of W. H. Waagen; paleontologist.
- Waagen, Wilhelm Heinrich (1841-1900; Germany/Austria)
- Father of L. Waagen; ammonites (1895).
- Anonymous, 1900. Wilhelm Heinrich Waagen. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 4) 7(9): 432.
- V. Uhlig, 1900. Wilhelm Waagen. Centrablatt für Mineralogie 1900: 38-92 [bibliography].
- F. L. K., 1901. Wilhelm Waagen. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 57: lix-lxi.
- Cleevely, 1983; 298.
- Tozer, 1984: 25, 44, 64, 65, 67, 71, 76, 124 [portrait].
- Reif, 1986: 83-84.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 393 [biography].
- E. Schübl, 2010. Mineralogie, Petrographie, Geologie und Paläontologie: Zur Institutionalisierung der Erdwissenschaften an österreichischen Universitäten, vornehmlich an jener in Wien, 1848-1938. Scripta Geo-Historica, Band 3. Graz: Grazer Universitätsverlag, xii + 304 pp. [Waagen, pp. 239-244].
- R. Dutta & S. Bardhan, 2016. A taxonomic correction after 140 years. Journal of Paleontology 91(1): 194-198.
- Waardenburg [Wardenburg], Hendrik Willem (1804-1833; Netherlands)
- B. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2020. Malacologie in de Nederlanden: een kort historisch perspectief. Spirula 423: 40-43 [Waardenburg: p. 42].
- Henrici Gulielmi Waardenburg, Lingensis, Medicinae in Academia Lugduno-Batava studiosi, Commentatio de historia naturali animalium molluscorum regno Belgico indigenorum* (1827) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Waayers, Robyn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Shelling in Australia (2019).
- Wabnitz, R. W. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Helix* neurophysiology (1979).
- Wächtler, Klaus (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Die Flußperlmuschel* with Dettmer & Bischof (1986), *Ecology and evolution of the freshwater mussels Unionoida* (2001) with G. Bauer.
- Wächtler, Walter (1901-1943; Germany)
- *Anatomie und Biologie der augenlosen Landlungenschnecke Caecilioides acicula Müll* (1929) [thesis].
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 151-152 [portrait].
- U. Bössneck & K. Neumann, 2001. Zum 100. Geburtstag von Walter Wächtler (1901-1943) – Malakologie und ehemaliger Leiter des Naturkundemuseums Erfurt. Veröffentlichungen Naturkundemuseum Erfurt 20: 5-9 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Wacquez Wacquez, Marianne (19**-20**; Chile)
- New *Limatula* (2018).
- Wada, Katsuhiko T. (19**-****; Japan)
- Karyotypes (1970s-1980s).
- Wada, Keiji (19**-****; Japan)
- Distribution and growth of *Strombus* (1983), *Batillaria* ecology (1999).
- Wada, Koji (19**-****; Japan)
- Growth in *Anomia* (1963).
- Wada, S. K. (19**-****; Japan)
- *Tridacna* (1940s-1950s).
- Wada, Shinichiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Land snail genetics (2018).
- Wada, Takashi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2000s-2010s).
- Wade, Barry A. (19**-****; Jamaica/U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs, *Donax* (1960s).

- Wade, Bruce (1889-1973; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous (1916, 1926).
- R. C. Brister, 1994. Bruce Wade: Tennessee's forgotten geologist. *Earth Sciences History* 13(1): 47-51 [bibliography, portrait].
- Wade, Christopher M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Gastropod evolution (2000), *Cyclophorus* (2014).
- Wade, Dan E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionoida genetics (2006).
- Wade, Jessica (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Shell color (2019).
- Wade, Mary (1928-2005; Australia).
- Fossil cephalopods (1993).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 394 [biography, portrait].
- Wadleigh, Jessica K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Brachidontes* genetics (2018).
- Wael, N. C. L. de; see: De Wael, N. C. L.
- Waele, A. de; see: de Waele, A.
- Wägele, Heike (1958-****; Germany)
- Opisthobranchs (1980s-2000s).
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Wägele, Heinrich (1895-1942; Germany)
- Nudibranchs (1990).
- L. Hässlein, 1943. Heinrich Wägele. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 75(5-6): 284.
- Wagenaar Hummelinck, Pieter (1907-2003; Netherlands)
- *Caribbean land molluscs: Cerion in the Cayman Islands* (1980).
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 193; 1950: 141.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Hummelinck: p. 123].
- Wagenaar Hummelinck, P. 1981. Land and fresh-water localities. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 63: 1-133 [annotated station lists].
- L. J. van der Steen, 1988. Dr. Pieter Wagenaar Hummelinck, some biographical notes. Pp. 1-13, in L. J. van der Steen, ed., *Studies in Honour of Dr. Pieter Wagenaar Hummelinck. Natuurwetenschappelijke Studiekring voor Suriname en de Nederlandse Antillen* 123: vi + 295 pp.
- S. R. Criens, 1988. Bibliography [of] Dr. Pieter Wagenaar Hummelinck. Pp. 15-28, in: L. J. van der Steen, ed., *Studies in Honour of Dr. Pieter Wagenaar Hummelinck. Natuurwetenschappelijke Studiekring voor Suriname en de Nederlandse Antillen* 123: vi + 295 pp.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2003. Neerlands oudste malacoloog overleden, Dr. Pieter Wagenaar Hummelinck (13.1.1907 – 30.3.2003). *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 332: 56 [biography, malacological bibliography].
- Waggoner, Marguerite [née Schwabe] (1895-1981; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 599; 1987: 139.
- C. Daigle, 1981. [Obituary] Marguerite Schwabe Waggoner. *Houma Louisiana Courier*, August 2, 1981: [page unknown].
- Waghorn, R. J. (19**-****; ?)
- Wagner, Adolf (19**-****; Germany)
- Cypraeidae collection now in Bremen.
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International*, xxxi + 729 pp.
- Wagner, Andreas Johann (1797-1861; Germany)
- Testacea fluviatilia quae in itinere per Brasiliam annis MDCCCXVII-MDCCCXX..., collegit et pingenda curavit Dr. J. B. de Spix* (1927), *Monographie der gattung Pomatias Studer* (1897) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wagner, Antoni [Anton] Józef (1860-1928; Poland/Austria)
- *Beiträge zur Anatomie und Systematik der Stylomatophoren aus dem Gebiete der Monarchie und der angrenzenden Balkanländer* (1915).
- Sturany, 1901: 405.

- Anonymous, 1928. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(6): 269.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1928. Dr. Antoni J. Wagner. *The Nautilus* 42(2): 63.
- W. Polinski, 1929. Dr. Antoni J. Wagner. *Nachruf. Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 61(1): 39-44, pl. 3 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Polinski, 1930. Antoni J. Wagner 1860-1928. *Annales Musei Zoologici Polonici / Prace Panstwowego Muzeum Zoologicznego* 8: 15-22 [1-8], pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1985: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 277 [portrait].
- U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- I. Richling, 2005. Biographical remarks on Dr. Antoni Józef Wagner and the collection of Helicinidae (Gastropoda: Neritopsina) and the Museum and Institute of Zoology in Warsaw. *Folia Malacologica* 13(4): 197-206.
- Frank, 2019: 478, 481-482 [portrait].
- González Guillén, 2019: 25, 29.
- Z. Fedorowicz & S. Feliksiak, 2016. 150-lecie Gabinetu Zoologicznego w Warszawie (1818-1968) [150th anniversary of the Zoological Cabinet in Warsaw]. *Memorabilia Zoologica (n.s.)* 1: xiv + 202 pp. (incl. 83 pls.) [Wagner: passim, pls. 25, 32].
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Die Arten des Genus Daudebardia Hartmann in Europa und Westasien* (1895) and *Beiträge zur Anatomie und Systematik der Stylomatophoren aus dem Gebiete der Monarchie und der angrenzenden Balkanländer* and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wagner, A. V. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Schelpen op ons Strand* (1963) with J. G. Th. von Nes.
- Wagner, Carolina E. (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Gaimardia* (2011).
- Wagner, Carroll Marshall (1893-19**; U.S.A.)
- *The San Lorenzo group of the San Emigdio region, California* (1923) with K. H. Schilling
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Wagner, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Phylloidesmium* (2007).
- Wagner, Edward D. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* (1956, 1960).
- Wagner, Eric J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Utah mollusk identification guide* (2023).
- Wagner, Frances Eleanor [née Williams] (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 604; 1987: 139.
- Joffe, 2017: 176 [biography, portrait].
- Wagner, Frances Joan Estelle (1927-2016; Canada)
- Publications on Pleistocene molluscs (1970s); *Illustrated catalogue of the mollusca (Gastropoda and Bivalvia) in the Atlantic Geoscience Centre index collection* (1984).
- Coan, 1983: 16-17.
- Wagner, George (1873-1954?; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Unio* (1905).
- Wagner, Genevieve [née Duffy] (****-1979; U.S.A.)
- 1st spouse of R. J. L. Wagner.
- D. Raeihle, 1979. Genevieve Wagner. *New York Shell Club Notes* 253: 3.
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1979: i [1980].
- Wagner, H. P. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Spouse of E. Wagner-van Zijp; Pectinidae (1980s-1990s).
- Wagner, Hans (19**-1948; Hungary)
- Slugs (1930s); posthumous paper: *Die Raublungenschnecken-Gattungen Daudebardia, Testacella und Poiretia. Eine systematische, zoogeographische, ökologische und entwicklungsgeschichtliche Studie* (1952).

Wagner, Janós (1906-1948; Hungary)

- *Über die Ernährungsbiologie der Schnecken (Erwerb und aufnahme der nahrung in der klasse der Gastropoden)* (1942).

M. Rotarides, 1949. János Wagner. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 77(1-6): 131-132 [biography, partial bibliography].

H. Schlesch, 1949. János Wagner. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 8.

Z. Fehér, 2002. Wagner János. Pp. 950-951, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].

K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Wagner: p. 69].

Wagner, Johann Andreas (1797-1861; Germany)

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 448.

R. Fechter, 1983. Liste des Typenmaterials der von J. B. v. Spix in Brasilien gesammelten Gastropoda. *Spixiana*, Supplement 9: 221-223.

R. Fechter, 1983. Das Typenmaterial der von J. B. v. Spix in Brasilien gesammelten Unionacea (Mollusca/Bivalvia). *Spixiana*, Supplement 9: 225-255.

Fechter, 1992: 45.

R. H. Cowie, N. J. Cazzaniga & M. Glaubrecht, 2004. The South American Mollusca of Johann Baptist Ritter von Spix and their publication by Johann Andreas Wagner. *The Nautilus* 118(2): 71-87.

Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 3-4.

Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Susswasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet (1769-1795) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Wagner, Johann Jacob (1641-1695; Germany)

A. Schwarzenberger, 1952. Notizen zur schweizerischen Kulturgeschichte: Der Zürcher Arzt und Naturforscher Johann Jacob Wagner (1641-1695); ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der zürcherischen Aufklärungszeit. *Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich* 97(4): 205-238 [biography] [reprinted, 1952, Zürich: Fretz, 36 pp.].

Wagner, M. (19**-20**); Germany)

- *Physella* physiology (2016).

Wagner, Moritz (1813-1887; Germany)

- Mainly noted for work in botany; committed suicide; describe a few new molluscs; *Reisen in der Regentschaft Algier in den Jahren 1836, 1837 und 1838 nebst einem naturhistorischen Anhang und einem Kupferatlas* (1841).

Wagner, Peter J. (19**-20**); U.S.A.)

- Paleozoic gastropods (2002).

Wagner, Robert [Bob] Jacob Lewis (1905-1992; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of G. Wagner; *Van Nostrand's standard catalog of shells* (1964, 1967, 1978).

Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(5): 5 [portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 471.

E. G. Leehman, 1977. The keeper of shell size records. *Hawaiian Shell News* 25(8): 3 [portrait].

Abbott, 1987: 139.

R. T. Abbott, 1993. Robert J. L. Wagner (1905-1992). *New York Shell Club Notes* 326: 16.

R. T. Abbott, 1993. Robert J. L. Wagner. *American Conchologist* 21(1): 18.

Anonymous, 1993. Bob Wagner, 1905-1992. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(1): 2.

Anonymous, 1993. Memoriam. Robert J. L. Wagner (1905-1992). *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 33(2): 7.

Joffe, 2017: 176 [biography, portrait].

Wagner, Rudolph (1805-1864; Germany)

Wagner, W. M. (1926-1991; Netherlands)

- J. van der Linden, 1991. In memoriam Dr. W. M. Wagner 1926-1991. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 263: 905-906.
- Wagner, William (1796-1885; U.S.A.)
 W. H. Dall, 1898. Notes on the paleontological publications of Professor William Wagner. Transactions of the Wagner Free Institute of Science 5: 7-11, pls. 1-3.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 449.
 Elliott, 1979: 262-263.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 299.
- Wagner, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
 • Red list of non-marine molluscs (1997).
- Wagner-Gentis, C. H. T. (19**-****; Portugal)
 • Carboniferous ammonite (1981).
- Wagner-van Zijp, Elsa (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Spouse of H. P. Wagner.
- Wagoner, Kelly C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Lithasia* physiology (2016).
- Wagoner, Robert Forest (1934-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 139.
- Wahlberg, Johan August (1810-1856; Sweden/ South Africa)
 T. Flensburg & S. Lindman, 1955.
 Wahlberg, Johan August. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 8: 140-141 [portrait].
 Barnard, 1965: 32.
 Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17-18.
 Dance, 1986: 229.
 Fouché, 1995: 61.
 D. G. Herbert & A. Warén, 1999. South African Mollusca described by Ferdinand Krauss: their current status and notes on type material housed in the Naturhistoriska Riksmuseet, Stockholm. Annals of the Natal Museum 40: 205-243 [Wahlberg: pp. 206-207, portrait].
- Wahlman, Gregory Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Middle and Upper Ordovician symmetrical univalved mollusks (Monoplacophora and Bellerophonina) of the Cincinnati Arch region* (1992).
- Wahrman, J. (19**-****; Israel)
 Mienis, 2012: 6.
- Waidhofer, Christa (19**-****; Germany)
 • Anatomy of *Fimbria* and *Melibe* (1969).
- Waiengnier, Edgar (1934 [1936?]-2010; Belgium)
 • Land snails (2012-2014).
 Anonymous, 2011. Edgar Waiengnier, 1936-2010. Novapex 12(1-2): [i] frontispiece [portrait].
 C. Vilvens, 2011. In memoriam, Edgar Waiengnier (1934-2010). Novapex Société, 12(1): 30; portrait.
- Wailes, Benjamin Leonard Covington (1797-1862; U.S.A.)
 Tryon, 1861: 67.
 C. S. Sydnor, 1938. A gentleman of the old Natchez region, Benjamin L. C. Wailes. Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press, xii + 337 pp., frontispiece, 1 pl. [biography, portraits] [reprinted, 1970, Westport, Connecticut: Negro Universities Press].
 Abbott, 1973: 171.
 G. E. Webb, 1999. Wailes, Benjamin Leonard Covington. American National Biography 22: 448-449.
- Waite, Edgar Ravenswood (1866-1928; U.K./ Australia)
 • Mostly noted for work on vertebrates, particularly fish.
- Waite, Janice M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Strombus* ecology (1991).
- Waite, John Herbert (1948-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Mussel byssus protein (2011).
 Abbott, 1987: 139.
 H. Scales, 2015. Spirals in time: the secret life and curious afterlife of seashells. London: Bloomsbury Sigma, 304 pp., 8 pls. [Waite: pp. 243-245].
- Waite, Richard (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Turritella* (2016).
- Waite, S. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Land snail ecology (1999).
- Waite, Thomas A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Physiology of *Deroceras* (1980s).

- Waitzbauer, Wolfgang (19**-20**; Austria)
- *Rasta* (2005).
- Wajda, Rebecca (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1989).
- Wakamatsu, Kazumas (19**-20**; Japan)
- Oyster pigments (2019).
- Wake-Bowell, E. W.; see: Bowell, E. W.
- Wakefield, Andrew (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Marginellidae (2000s-2010s).
- Wakefield, Edward (18**-19**; New Zealand)
- Oysters (1892).
- Wakefield, Harry Rowland (1861-1948; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1949. Obituary notice. H. R. Wakefield, 1861-1948. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 62.
- Wakefield, Robert H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* in New England (1963).
- Waki, Taskasa (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Malleus* (2016).
- Wakida-Kusunoki, Armado T. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- *Rangia, Polymesoda* (2004).
- Wakita, Masahide (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Limacina* (2018).
- Wakiya, Yojiro (18**-19**; Japan)
- Oysters (1929).
- Walch, Johann Ernst Immanuel (1725-1778; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 449.
- Die Naturgeschichte der Versteinerungen zur Erläuterung der Knorr'schen Sammlung von Merkwürdigkeiten der Natur*. Rejected by ICZN Opinion 529 (1958).
- Edwards, 1967: 34.
- S. P. Dance, 1972. The Cook voyages and conchology: a supplementary note. *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 357-358.
- Cleevely, 1983: 299.
- Andrews, 1986: 46-48.
- Dance, 1986: 69.
- Etter, 2015: 177.
- A. Brignon, 2021. The collecting of Triassic vertebrate remains during the eighteenth century. Bourg-la-Reine (France): priv. publ., 72 pp. [Walch, pp. 33-37] [biography, portrait].
- Walchner, Friederick August (1799-1865; Germany)
- Paleontology (1840s-1850s).
- Walcott, John (1754-1831; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens, 1976. Two horror stories of the eighteenth century. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(6): 290-294 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 300.
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Walcott, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 56: 761-762.
- P. G. Oliver, K. Talbot, B. Fredricksson, V. Tomlinson, M. Lewis & D. Frasier, 2020. William Lyons of Tenby (1776-1849) and his conchology collection at the Tenby Museum & Art Gallery with recognition of type material. *Colligo* 3(1): 17-62 [Walcott: p. 18]. http://revue-colligo.fr/images/sampled/Colligo3_1/Colligo_3-1.pdf
- Walden, C. C. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Bankia* (1967).
- Waldén, Henrik W. (1925-2008; Sweden)
- Land snails and slugs (1950s-1980s).
- T. von Proschwitz & B. Hubendick, 2012. Henrik Wilhelm Waldén (1925-2008) – intendent vid Göteborgs Naturhistoriska Museum 1961-1990 – kort biografi och fullständig bibliografi. *Göteborgs Naturhistoriska Museum Arstryck* 2012: 71-80 [biography, bibliography, portraits, list of new taxa].
- Walderdorff, Rudolf von [Count] (****-1866; Austria)
- Also noted for work in entomology; *Verzeichniss der im Kreise Cattaro (Süd-Dalmatien) mit Ausnahme der Biela-Gora und in einigen angrenzenden Theilen von Montenegro und türkisch Albanien vorkommenden Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken* (1864).
- Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Walderon, Matthew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* behavior (2011).

- Waldheim, A. G. Fischer de/von; see: Fischer von Waldheim, A. G.
- Waldo, _____ (17**-18**, U.K.)
- Collected in Surat, India.
- Wilkins, 1953: 37.
- Waldron, M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Color in *Mytilus* (1976).
- Walker, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of *Deroceras* (1996).
- Walker, Alfred Osten (1832-1925; U.K.)
- Also noted for work on amphipods.
- Walker, Allan Bowen (1921-2012; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. I. Barrs Walker.
- Anonymous, 2012. Allan Bowen Walker. Florida Times-Union, Jacksonville, Florida, February 24, 2012: [page unknown].
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Allan Walker. American Conchologist 40(1): 39 [biography, photograph].
- Joffe, 2017: 177 [biography, portrait].
- Walker, B. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Rearing *Haliotis* (2019).
- Walker, Boyd Wallace (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
- Collector; species named for him by S. S. Berry and L. G. Hertlein.
- Walker, Bryant (1856-1936; U.S.A.)
- Taylor, 1906: 11 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1936. Bryant Walker, 1856-1936. The Nautilus 50(1): 28.
- C. Goodrich, 1936. Bryant Walker. The Nautilus 50(2): 59-64, frontispiece [portrait] [reprinted (2004) Walkerana 14(31): 107-___ (not seen)].
- Iw. Taki, 1937 [Obituaries]. Venus 7(2): 95-99, portrait [Walker: p. 97; in Japanese].
- C. Goodrich, 1939. The scientific writings of Bryant Walker: an annotated bibliography. Occasional Papers of the Museum of Zoology, University of Michigan 401: 28 pp. [portrait, bibliography].
- Yen, 1941: 130.
- C. Goodrich, 1943. The Walker-Beecher paper of 1876 on the Mollusca of the Ann Arbor area. Occasional Papers of the Museum of Zoology, University of Michigan 475: 1-26 [Walker: pp. 2-3].
- A. La Rocque, G. Smithe & H. W. Harry, 1951. Index to The Nautilus volumes 35 to 60 1921-1947. Ann Arbor, Michigan: University of Michigan, 332 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 37.
- Abbott, 1973: 171-172.
- Shasky, 1980: 30-31.
- Burch, 1981: 5.
- H. van der Schalie, 1981. Perspectives on North American malacology, I. Mollusks in the Alabama River drainage; past and present. Sterkiana 71: 24-40 [Walker: pp. 25-26].
- C. M. Bogan & A. E. Bogan, 1986. An index to A. E. Ortmann and B. Walker, on the nomenclature of certain North American Naides. Notulae Naturae 464: 1-9.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Kiss, 1986: 22.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- S. M. Martin, 1999. Freshwater snails (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 6(1): 39-88 [Walker: pp. 42-43, portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 1/3-4, 7/13.
- Close, 2000: 87-88.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295.
- Johnson, 2006b: 131-132.
- Williams et al., 2008: 6.
- P. Callomon, 2019. A day out with conchological royalty. American Conchologist 47(1): 20-21 [portrait].
- The distribution of the Unionidae in Michigan* (1898) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Walker, Catherine Gene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet anatomy (1968).
- Walker, Craig (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2017).
- Walker, D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Myxas* (1998).
- Walker, Dale Colby (1952-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 139.
- Walker, Edmund Murton (1877-1969; Canada)
- Land snails of Ontario (1917); mainly known as entomologist.
- Walker, F. T. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Yorkshire non-marine molluscs (1882).
- Walker, G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug anatomy (1970), limpet clinging strength (1981), anatomy (1982).
- Walker, George (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 204.
- W. K. Parker, 1859. On the nomenclature of the Foraminifera. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 3) 4(23): 333-351 [p. 334-335: date of Boys & Walker's *Testacea minuta rarioa* is May 1, 1784].
- Sherborn, 1938: 142.
- M. P. Kerney, 1976. Non-marine Mollusca from Faversham, Kent, figured by George Walker in 1784. *Journal of Conchology* 29(1): 75-77.
- Testacea minuta rarioa*, 1784 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 558 (1959).
- A collection of the minute and rare shells, lately discovered in the sand of the sea shore near Sandwich* (1784) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Walker, Graham (19**-****; U.K.)
- Digestive system of *Agriolimax* (1972).
- Walker, Hazel I. Barrs (1921-2019; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. B. Walker.
- H. G. Lee, 2020. Hazel Walker (June 9, 1921 - November 30, 2019). *Shell-O-Gram* (Jacksonville) 61(1): 4-5 [biography, portraits] [reprinted, *American Conchologist* 48(1): 39].
- Walker, ____ [Mrs. Isaac] (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Walker, J. C. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Planorbidae (1970s-2000s).
- Walker, James John [Commander] (1851-1939; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 717-718, 725.
- G. D. H. Carpenter, 1939. Commander James John Walker. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 151(4): 260-262.
- Trew, 1987: 82; 1993: 85.
- Walker, James Pattison [M.D.] (1823-1906; U.K./ India)
- Collected land snails in Andaman Islands. Preece et al., 2022: 15.
- Walker, Jennifer M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionoida genetics (2006), *Rangia* reproduction (2019).
- Walker, John [M.D., Reverend] (1731-1803; U.K.)
- S. P. Dance, 1983. Description of a cabinet of shells: a remarkable survival from the time of the voyages of Captain Cook 1768-1780. London: Jonathan Harris, 50 pp.
- C. W. J. Withers, 1993. "Both useful and ornamental" – John Walker's keepership of Edinburgh University's Natural History Museum, 1779-1803. *Journal of the History of Collections* 5(1): 65-77.
- Walker, John Francis (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Cretaceous (1903).
- Walker, Kath J. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Recovery plans for Powelliphanta land snails* (2003).
- Walker, Keith Forbes (1946-2016; U.K./ Australia).
- Ecology of freshwater bivalves.
- Walker, Kenneth R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic faunas (1970).
- Walker, Leon (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Vitrea cellaria* (1897).
- Walker, Mary E. (****-1925; U.S.A.)
- Cousin of B. Walker.
- I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, *The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory*. *Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences* 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
- Walker, R. D. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of New Hampshire (1908).
- Walker, R. G. (19**-****; Canada)

- Cretaceous *Cardium* Formation (1995).
- Walker, Randal L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* mariculture (1984-1985), *Polymesoda* (1994), *Spisula* (1996), *Fasciolaria* growth (2007).
- Walker, Ray (19**-****; Australia)
- Walker, Robert Bruce Napoleon (1832-1901; U.K.)
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- N. McMillan, 1996. Robert Bruce Napoleon Walker, F.R.G.S., F.A.S., F.G.S., C.M.Z.S. (1831-1901), West African trader, explorer and collector of zoological specimens. *Archives of Natural History* 23(1): 125-141 [biography, bibliography].
- Walker, Roger Patrick (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chemical defense of nudibranchs (1980s).
- Walker, Sally E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod shell repair (1997).
- Walker, Thomas M. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- Introduced *Trochoidea* (2016).
- L. A. Crnkovic, 2023. Mollusks on stamps publications. *American Conchologist* 51(2): 29-31 [collation of philatelic publications].
- Walker, Tom (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Collect shells and other mollusks on stamps* (1995).
- Walklet, Gerri (1945-1982; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 178 [biography, portrait].
- Walkup, Mavis (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 600; 1987: 139.
- Walkusz, Wojciech (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Gonatus* reproduction (2019).
- Wall, Charles C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalve ecology (2008).
- Wall, J. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mercenaria* genetics (1980s).
- Wall, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* behavior (1977), scallop genetics (1984).
- Wallace, Alfred Russel (1823-1913; U.K.)
- E. B. Poulton, 1913. Obituary: Alfred Russel Wallace. *The Zoologist* (London) (ser. 4) 17(870): 468-471.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 450.
- Osborn, 1952: 232.
- Papavero, 1973: 247-256.
- S. J. Gould, 1980. Wallace's fatal flaw. *Natural History* 89(1): 26-40 [reprinted in part, *Natural History* 123(7): 42-45 (2015)].
- M. Fichman, 1981. Alfred Russel Wallace. Boston: Twayne, 188 pp.
- Moore, 1989: 179.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- P. Raby, 2001. Alfred Russel Wallace, a life. London: Chatto & Windus, xi + 340 pp., 16 pp. of pls.
- C. H. Smith, 2004. Wallace, Alfred Russel. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 56: 920-927 [portrait].
- C. H. Smith et al., 2010. Alfred Russel Wallace notes 2: the spelling "Russel," and Wallace's date of birth. *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 351-354.
- Sá, 2014: 150-151, 154, 260.
- D. Attenborough, 2015. Alfred Russel Wallace: an appreciation. *Natural History* 123(7): 6-9 [biography, portrait].
- A. Berry, 2015. Odyssey of a naturalist: Wallace eagerly explored places and ideas. *Natural History* 123(7): 10-15 [biography, portraits].
- E. Fuller, 2015. Pheasants under glass: a market in exotic specimens enabled Wallace to fuel his scientific career. *Natural History* 123(7): 18-23.
- B. Rowson & H. Wood, 2015. Shells from Alfred Russel Wallace in the National Museum of Wales. *Mollusc World* 37: 19-23 [portraits].
- C. Manias, 2017. Progress in life's history: linking Darwinism and palaeontology on Britain, 1860-1914. *Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences* 66: 18-26.
- J. T. Costa, 2023. Radical by nature: the revolutionary life of Alfred Russel Wallace. Princeton: Princeton University Press, xx + 515 pp. [biography, portraits].

- J. T. Costa, 2023. Perspective: the radical Alfred Russel Wallace; a fuller understanding of the man on his two hundredth birthday. *Natural History* 131(5): 36-41 [biography, portrait].
- Wallace, C. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Potamopyrgus* (1979, 1986, 1992).
- Wallace, Dana E. (1918-2007; U.S.A.)
- S. Macfarlane, B. Beal & P. Hoarne, 2007. In memoriam. Mr. Dana E. Wallace. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, May 2007: 12 [portrait].
- Wallace, David H. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1966. Introduction of Honorary Members. David H. Wallace, Director, Bureau of Marine Fisheries, New York Conservation Department; Former Director, Oyster Institute of North America. *Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association* 54: 1-3 [biography, portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 93, 95 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. Remembering the work of David Wallace. *National Shellfisheries Association Newsletter* 2014(1): 7 [portrait].
- Wallace, Elizabeth [Libby] M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 123.
- Wallace, Gordon D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nematode parasites in land snails (1969).
- Wallace, J. H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (2015).
- Wallace, James[, Sr.] [Reverend] (1642-1688; U.K.)
- Father of James Wallace[, Jr.]
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 147.
- R. Rendall, 1948. Wallace's list of Orkney Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 23(1): 17-19.
- C. M. Yonge, 1972. John Graham Dalyell and some predecessors in Scottish marine biology. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 89-97, pls. 1-4 [Wallace: p. 89].
- A. McConnell, 2004. Wallace, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 56: 933.
- Wallace, James[, Jr.] [M.D.] (fl. 1684-1724; U.K.)
- Son of James Wallace[, Sr.]; *An account of the Isles of Orkney* (1693, 1700); also noted for work in botany.
- R. Rendall, 1948. Wallace's list of Orkney Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 23(1): 17-19.
- Wallace, Martin (19**-****; South Africa)
- Wallbrink, H. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Paralaoma* (2001).
- Wallenberg, Carl Friedrich Theodor Gideon de (1836-1872; Sweden)
- *De molluscis Lapponiae Lulensis* (1858).
- Westerlund, 1897: 10.
- Wallengren, Hans Daniel Johan [priest] (1823-1894; Sweden)
- *Zur Biologie der Muscheln* (1905); also published on butterflies.
- Westerlund, 1897: 10.
- S. Lindman, 1955. Wallengren, Hans Daniel Johan. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 8: 182.
- Concerning:
<http://runeberg.org/sbh/b0687.html>
- Waller, D. L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (1988, 2003).
- Waller, David B. & Viviane (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s); new cowrie (2019).
- Waller, Edward (1803-1873; Ireland)
- Son of T. M. Waller.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Waller: p. 199].
- Sigwart & Leonard, 2009: 99.
- Waller, Horace [Reverend] (1833-1896; U.K./Africa)
- G. C. Boase, 1899. Waller, Horace. *Dictionary of national biography* 20: 586.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- D. O. Helly, 2004. Waller, Horace. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 56: 979-980.
- Waller, Richard (16**-1715; U.K.)

- S. Kusakawa, 2013. Drawings of fossils by Robert Hooke and Richard Waller. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London 67(2): 123-138.
- Waller, Thomas Maunsell (1773-1843; U.K.)
- Father of E. Waller; dredged material for Jeffreys.
- Waller, Thomas Richard (1937-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; many papers on Pectinidae (1960s-2010s).
- Abbott, 1973: 471-472; 1987: 139-140.
- Scanning electron microscopy of shell and mantle in the order Arcoida (Mollusca: Bivalvia)* (1980) available online through the Smithsonian Institution.
- Wallis, W. E. J. (****-****; South Africa)
- Wallich, George Charles [M.D.] (1815-1899; U.K.)
- Son of botanist Nathaniel Wallich (1786-1854; Denmark/U.K.).
- Wallin, Kimberly F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marking slugs (2008).
- Wallis, D. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Sacoglossa (1982).
- Wallis, E. Arnold (18**-****; U.K.)
- Distorted *Anodonta* (1910).
- Wallis, Gustave [Gustav, Gustaf] (1830-1878; Germany/Ecuador)
- Chiefly known as botanist; collected land snails.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 94.
- Tomlin, 1942a: 25 [collection sold in 1877].
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Neubert et al., 2023: 7-8 [biography, portrait].
- Wallis, John (1714-1793; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 189.
- Porro, 1841: 19-20.
- E. P. Blackburn, 1932. John Wallis and his description of molluscs. Vasculum 18(4): 117-122.
- G. S. Boulger & P. Davis, 2004. Wallis, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 57: 18-19.
- Wall-Palmer, Deborah (19**-20**; U.K.)
- New species of *Atlanta* (2016) with A. K. Burridge & K. T. Peijnenburg.
- Walls, Jerry Glenn (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cowries* (1975, 1979), *Cone shells* (1979), *Conchs, tibias, and harps* (1980).
- Abbott, 1973: 472; 1987: 140.
- L. Crnkovic, 2008. A history of the journal *The Pariah* and shell-related books by Jerry G. Walls. American Conchologist 36(2): 24-30 [portrait, bibliography, list of new taxa].
- T. Eichhorst, 2016. [Jerry G. Walls]. American Conchologist 44(1): 14 [biography, portrait].
- J. G. Walls, 2016. *Cone Shells: mumblings 36-plus years later*. American Conchologist 44(1): 12-14.
- Walmstedt, Lars Edvard (1819-1892; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 10.
- Walne, Peter Richard (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Culture of bivalve mollusks* (1970, 1979, 1991).
- Walossek [Waloszek], Dieter (19**-****; Germany)
- *Chlamys* in South America (1984, 1991).
- Walpole, William White (1832-1876; U.K.)
- Collection sold in 1877.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 33.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Walpole: p. 199].
- Walrecht, J. J. R. (19**-19**; Netherlands)
- *Buccinum* eggs (1948), *Sepia* (1951).
- Walsby, John R. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Feeding in *Gadinalea* (1973), *Trimusculus* (1975).
- Walser, Dieter E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis: *Die Taxonomie von Gyraulus in Südostasien (Gastropoda, Planorbidae)* (1989).
- Walsh, Caitlin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2016).

- Walsh, Elizabeth J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Sacoglossa* (2003).
- Walsh, Gerald E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails in Arkansas (2006).
- Walsh, Lyle (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Busycon* (1981), oyster physiology (1983).
- Walsh, M. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Octopus* ecology (1988).
- Walsh, Stephen L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Using trace elements to track *Mytilus* (2007).
- Walsingham, Thomas de Grey [6th Baron] (1843-1919; U.K.)
- Drnt., 1920. Lord Walsingham. 1843-1919. *Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 56(2): 25-28; 56(2): pl. 1 [portrait].
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Walter, Harold J. (19**-****; U.S.A./Liberia)
- Thesis: *The morphology of Stagnicola emarginata serrata (Haldeman) and its relation to lymnaeid systematics* (1960), *Hinkleyia* (1962), *Lymnaea* (1969).
- Walter, Herbert Eugene (1867-1945; U.S.A.)
- *Behavior of the pond snail, Lymnaeus elodes Say* (1906).
- Walter, Joseph Charles, Jr. (1927-1997; U.S.A.)
- Permian molluscs (1953).
- Walter, R. P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (2019).
- Walter, Waldemar Melchert (1920-1978; U.S.A.)
- *Elliptio* (1957).
- Abbott, 1973: 472-473.
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1979: i [1980].
- Abbott, 1987: 140, 163.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295 [erroneously states that he was a professor at Harvard].
- Walters, G. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Hydrobia* (1980).
- Walters, Linda J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* ecology (1987), introduced *Mytella* (2006), mytilid ecology (2010).
- Walther, Andrea C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ferrissia* (2006, 2010).
- Walther, Frank (19**-20**; Germany)
- Clausiliidae (2018).
- Walther, Kärl (1878-1948; Germany/Uruguay)
- Paleontology.
- Olazarri, 1975: 41-42.
- Walton, A. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 32.
- Fouché, 1995: 61.
- Walton, Charles (1863-****; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 359, pl. 49; 1927b: 164, pl. 21 [portrait].
- Breure, 2019: 76.
- Walton, Charles Livesey (1881-1953; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1900s-1910s), *Cardium* (1920); *The biology of the sea-shore* (1922) with F. W. Flattely; mainly noted as entomologist.
- P. G. Moore & R. B. Williams, 2021. Charles Livesey Walton (1881-1953): from marine to veterinary to agricultural zoology. *Archives of Natural History* 48(1): 139-156 [biography, bibliography].
- Walton, Ernest (1922-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 473; 1987: 140.
- Walton, Hugh (19**-20**; Solomon Islands)
- New Guinea *Conus* (2012).
- Walton, John [Reverend] (1834-1914; U.S.A.)
- B. E. Harkness & M. G. Olney, 1965. John Walton (1834-1914): artist. *Huntia, a Yearbook of Botanical and Horticultural Bibliography* 2: 171-179.
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Walton, Joshua J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Thesis on *Ocenebra* ecology (2016).
- Walton, Kerry (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Hydrothermal vent mussels (2019).
- Walton, Mark P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Biochemical genetics (1994).

- Walton, Margaretta (****-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 172.
- Walton, Munroe Lawrence (1890-1974; U.S.A.)
● Land snails (1960s-1970s).
Abbott, 1975: 517.
Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
- Walton, Robert Lawrence (1875-1893; U.K./ U.S.A.)
C. W. Johnson, 1893. In memoriam – Robert Walton. *The Nautilus* 7(8): 90-91.
Abbott, 1973: 172.
- Walton, Sonny Alexander (19**-20**, Germany)
● Ammonoids (2010s).
- Walton, William (18**-****; U.K.)
● Shell collector.
Dean, 1936: 235.
Abbott, 1963: 27.
Cleevely, 1983: 301.
Trew, 1987: 82.
Repetto et al., 2011: 318.
- Walton, William [Bill] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Shellfisheries.
- Waltschew, Anton (19**-20**, Germany)
● Plio-Pleistocene (1998).
- Walz, Kristine R. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
● *Acesta* (2014).
- Waltz, Wayne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Populations of *Mercenaria* (1976).
- Walzl, Edward McC. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on oyster physiology (1935).
- Wan[,] Fang-Hao (19**-20**, China)
● Predation by a slug (2006).
- Wan, Z. Y. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
● Cephalopod evolution (2019).
- Wanamaker, Alan D. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
● Shell bivalve isotopes (2023).
- Wanas, M. Q. S. (19**-20**, Egypt)
● *Biomphalaria* physiology (1990s-2000s).
- Wanderer, Karl (1876-19**, Germany)
● Cretaceous molluscs (1909).
- Wandyez, Diana Wheelock (1928-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 473; 1987: 140.
- Wang, Aisuo (19**-20**, Australia)
● Gastropod phylogeny (207).
- Wang[,] Chunde (19**-20**, China)
● Scallop hybrids (2011).
- Wang, Denis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Hermit crabs (1979).
- Wang[,] Dongfeng (19**-20**, China)
● Onchidiidae (2015, 2018).
- Wang[,] Guiling (19**-20**, China)
● Freshwater clam genetics (2011).
- Wang[,] Haiyan (19**-20**, China)
● *Mollusks of the intertidal zone of Beibu Gulf, China* (2016) with T. Zhang.
- Wang[,] Hao (19**-20**, China)
● *Rapana* reproduction (2018), *Hiatella* genetics (2020).
- Wang[,] Hongjian (19**-20**, China)
● *Terrestrial Mollusca of important regions of China* (2011) with D. Chen.
- Wang[,] Hong-Xia (19**-20**, China)
● *Meretrix* (2012).
- Wang[,] Hui (19**-20**, China)
● Tridacnid diversity (2020).
- Wang[,] Huiji (19**-****; China)
● Fossil molluscs since 1980s.
- Wang[,] Jiafeng (19**-20**, China)
● *Crassostrea* hybrids (2014).
- Wang, Jianjun (19**-20**, U.K.)
● Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Wang[,] Jie (19**-20**, China)
● *Nipponacmea* taxonomy (2014).
- Wang[,] Jing (19**-20**, China)
● *Mytilus* physiology (2018).
- Wang[,] Ling (19**-20**, China)
● Onchidiidae taxonomy (2011).
- Wang, Louis (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Wang, Louise L. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)

- *Viviparus* morphology (2011).
- Wang[,] Mao Deng (19**-20**; China)
 - *Mangrove molluscs of Dongzhaigang, Hainan* (2013).
- Wang[,] Mingqian (19**-****; China)
 - Carboniferous cephalopods (1991).
- Wang[,] Pei (19**-20**; China)
 - New *Camaena* from China (2016, 2020).
- Wang[,] Qing-Lin (19**-20**; China)
 - *Nipponacmea* taxonomy (2014).
- Wang[,] Rucui (19**-****; China)
 - *Coloured illustrations of aquatic mollusks in China* (1988).
- Wang, S. M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Abalone restoration (2019).
- Wang[,] Sheau-Ping (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
 - Anatomy of *Ficus* (1996).
- Wang[,] Shi (19**-20**; China)
 - *Patinopecten* genetics (2007), *Hiatella* genetics (2020).
- Wang, Shiao Y. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilopsis* species (1998).
- Wang[,] Wei (19**-20**; China)
 - *Nerita* biogeography (2018).
- Wang[,] Wenquin (19**-20**; China)
 - *Mangrove molluscs of Dongzhaigang, Hainan* (2013).
- Wang, Xueying (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Crab predation on mussels (2012).
- Wang[,] Xianfeng (19**-20**; China)
 - *Lutraria* genetics (2017).
- Wang[,] Xiaoli (19**-20**; China)
 - New venerid (2014).
- Wang[,] Ya-Ni (19**-20**; China)
 - Unionid reproduction (2015).
- Wang[,] Yaogeng (19**-20**; China)
 - Coauthor book on world cephalopods (2009).
- Wang[,] Yichen (19**-20**; China)
 - Arcid physiology (2016).
- Wang[,] Yinong (19**-20**; China)
 - *Specimen collection in marine biology – molluscs bivalves* (2020).
- Wang[,] Yongping (19**-20**; China/U.S.A.)
 - Genetics of *Mercenaria* (2007), *Mulinia* (2008).
- Wang[,] Youji (19**-20**; China)
 - *Perna* behavior (2013).
- Wang[,] Xiaolong (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 - *Argopecten* genetics (2006).
- Wang[,] Zhenrui (19**-20**; China)
 - Publications on Recent bivalves (1964-2004).
- Wangchuk, Jigme (19**-20**; Netherlands/ Bhutan)
 - Amnicolidae, Pomatiopsidae (2020).
- Wani, Ryoji (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Ammonoid taphonomy (2005).
- Wanless, Leonard Barrett (1913-2001; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 473; 1987: 140.
- Wanner, Johannes (1878-1957; Germany)
 - Primarily fossil echinoderms; paleontology of Lybia (1902), Miocene (1935).

Gayet & Babin, 2007: 397 [biography, portrait].
- Wanningen, K. (****-1955; Netherlands)

M. Verhoeven, 1955. In memoriam. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 58: 556.
- Wanninger, Andreas Wilhelm Georg (19**-****; Denmark)
 - Developmental processes.

C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Wanninger: p. 18, biography, portrait].
- Wantzen, K. M. (19**-20**; France)
 - Freshwater clam reproduction (2018).
- Wara, William A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Ecology of *Tegula* (1964).
- Warburg, M. R. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Physiology of land snails (1965); also worked on isopods.
- Ward, Charles J. (18**-****; U.S.A.)

- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. The Conchologists' Newsletter 125: 175-182.
- Ward, Charles Melbourne (1903-1966; Australia)
- Also noted as a stage actor; marine collector, mainly noted as carcinologist; molluscan material described by Iredale.
- M. Rutledge, 2002. Ward, Charles Melbourne (1903-1966). Australian dictionary of biography 16: 485-486.
- Ward, David (19**-****; Canada/Namibia)
- Land snail ecology (1997)
- Ward, Diana Valiela (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of squid (1972).
- Ward, Frank A. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Breure, 2019: 76.
- Ward, Henry Augustus (1834-1906; U.S.A.)
- Run down by a car.
- Editors and Manager of The Nautilus, 1892. A visit to Ward's. The Nautilus 6(8): 91-94.
- Anonymous, 1906. Henry A. Ward. The Nautilus 20(4): 48.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 451.
- M. A. Evans & H. E. Evans, 1970. William Morton Wheeler, Biologist. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, xiv + 363 pp. [Ward: pp. 5-7, 13-32].
- Abbott, 1973: 172.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 302.
- M. V. Barrow, Jr., 2000. The specimen dealer: entrepreneurial natural history in America's Gilded Age. Journal of the History of Biology 33(3): 493-534.
- Davidson, 2008: 65-71.
- Ward, Henry B. (1865-1945; U.S.A.)
- Excretion in Mollusca (1900).
- Ward, J. Evan (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of commercially important bivalves, *Odostomia* (1989), bivalve feeding (2012, 2017).
- Carriker, 2004: 227, 242 [portraits].
- Ward, John (1837-1906; U.K.)
- A. S. Woodward, 1907. John Ward, F.G.S. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 4(3): 141-142 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 451.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 302.
- Ward, Lauck Walton (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Pectinidae (1975).
- Abbott, 1975: 600; 1987: 140.
- Ward & Allmon, 2019: 40-42, 45, 47.
- Ward, Mary E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* water filtration (1971).
- Ward, Oscar G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snail chromosomes (1974).
- Ward, Paul I. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Lymnaea* ecology (1998).
- Ward, Peter Douglas (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [portraits].
- W. Grulke, 2016. *Nautilus*: beautiful survivor: 500 million years of evolutionary history. United Kingdom: At One Communications, 224 pp. [portrait].
- Barnett, 2021: 51, 55, 319-320, 328.
- Ward, R. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Genetics of *Littorina* (1985, 1991).
- Ward, S. (19**-****; Australia)
- Muricid ecology (1988).
- Ward, Wilson Bruhl (1918-2007; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 474; 1987: 140.
- Ward-Booth J. F. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Land snail collecting (2001).
- Warden, John C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Snails of Hiwassee River basin (1982).
- Warder, Frank M. (1***-1971?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Wardhaugh, A. A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Clausilia* (2015).
- Wardle, William John (1941-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 474; 1987: 140.
- Ware, David (19**-20**; Switzerland/Germany)
- Triassic oysters (2017).
- Ware, Patricia [Pat] Nelson (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus patae* Abbott, 1971.
- Wäreborn, Ingvar (19**-****; Sweden)
- Land snails (1982).
- Wareing, David R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug physiology, behavior (1986), feeding (1993).
- Warén, Anders Herman (1945-****; Sweden)
- Many papers on marine molluscs (1970s-1990s); *A generic revision of the family Eulimidae (Gastropoda, Prosobranchia)* (1984).
- Wares, J. P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropod genetics (2011).
- Warheit, Kenneth I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Birds eating limpets (1984).
- Waring, Clarence Almon (18**-1918; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of California (1917).
- Waring Buck, Margaret (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Along the seashore* (1964).
- Wainright, Stephen A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of squid (1972).
- Warme, John E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Protothaca* populations (1969).
- Warmke, Germaine Le Clerc (1920-2014; U.S.A.)
- *Caribbean seashells* (1961) with R. T. Abbott.
- Abbott, 1973: 474.
- Walzer, 1981: 49.
- Abbott, 1987: 140.
- Anonymous, 2014. Germaine Warmke. Gainesville Sun (Florida), Aug. 10-11, 2014 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2015. [Obituary]. American Conchologist 43(2): 32 [portrait].
- W. Graff, 2015. 56 years of shell collecting. American Conchologist 43(1): 32-34 [portrait].
- T. Eichhorst, 2016 [“2015”]. [Obituary]. American Conchologist 43(4): 3.
- Joffe, 2017: 179 [biography, portrait].
- Warmoes, Thierry (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Land- en Zoetwater-Mollusken van de Benelux* (1987).
- Warmolts, D. I. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs (2000).
- Warneck, Walther (18**-19**; Germany)
- Tertiary of Poland (1926).
- Warneke-Cremer, Cornelia (19**-20**; Germany)
- Squid taxonomy (1993); cephalopods in Übersee-Museum, Bremen (1999).
- Warneford, Thomas J. L. [Reverend] (1834?-1905?; U.K.)
- Collection from Andaman Islands in BMNH; some described by H. B. Preston (1908).
- Warner, Ralph Malcolm (19**-20**; Australia)
- Australian shell cards (1960).
- Warner, Ronald Walter (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Cestodes in clams (1969), oysters (1969). Abbott, 1973: 475.
- Warners, Jeanne Adriana Wilhelmina (1899-1986; Netherlands)
- J. D. van der Tuin, 2003. De blauwe Dame: leven en werk van Jeanne Adriana Wilhelmina Warners, 3 augustus 1899 – 3 juni 1986. Vledder, Netherlands: Miramar Zeemuseum, 158 pp. [many portraits].
- J. van Somern, 2009. Zeemuseum Miramar. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 368: 66-67 [portrait].
- Warnke, K. (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Octopus* taxonomy (1990s-2000s).
- Warren, A. Emerson (19**-****; Canada)
- Ecology of *Mytilus* (1936).
- Warren, Amelia [Amy] Elizabeth Mary (1840-1958; U.K.)
- Marine molluscs of Ireland (1879-1892).
- N. F. McMillan, 1938. Miss Amy Warren (circa 1840-1932). Journal of Conchology 21(3): 57 [bibliography].

- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Warren: p. 201].
- M. R. S. Creese, 2004. Ladies in the laboratory II. West European women in science, 1800-1900. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Warren: p. 47].
- Goodwin, 2021c: 21.
- Warren, B. H. (19**-20**; France)
- Land snails of Zanzibar (2010).
- Warren, Ernest (1871-1946; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 53.
- Warren, Gary L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of Florida* (2014) with R. S. Butler, J. D. Williams & N. A. Johnson.
- Warren, Gretchen Osgood (1868-1961; U.S.A.)
- C. M. Mount, 1957. John Singer Sargent: a biography. London: Cresset Press, xiv + 371 pp. [Warren: pp. 201-202].
- E. Hirshler, 1998. Mrs Fiske Warren (Gretchen Osgood) and her Daughter Rachel 1903. Pp. 164-165, in: E. Kilmurray & R. Ormond, eds., John Singer Sargent. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 285 pp. [portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. The Duchess, the Brahmin, and the chank shell. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 67-81.
- R. Ormond & E. Kilmurray, 2003. Mrs Fiske Warren and her Daughter, Rachel. Pp. 102-104, in: John Singer Sargent: the later portraits; complete paintings volume III. New Haven: Yale University Press, xxxii + 331 pp. [portrait].
- D. M. Lucey, 2017. Sargent's women: four lives behind the canvas. New York: W. W. Norton & Co., xxii + 311 pp. [Warren: pp. 238, 240].
- C. Nielsen, ed., 2018. Sargent on location: Gardner's first artist-in-residence. Boston: Isabella Stewart Gardner Museum, 64 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Warren, Gyon (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Inoceramus* (1974).
- Warren, John (1810-1857; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Dall, 1888: 105.
- Abbott, 1973: 172.
- Dance, 1986: 143.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 81-88.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295.
- Johnson, 2004: 89.
- The Conchologist* (1834)online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Warren, John Collins [M.D.] (1778-1856; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1856. The late Dr. John C. Warren. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 22(64): 151-152.
- Tryon, 1861: 67 [incorrectly associated with *The Conchologist*; see: J. Warren above].
- J. Lovering, 1881. [J. C. Warren]. Vol. 4: 519-520, in, The Memorial History of Boston, including the present county of Suffolk, 1630-1880. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 4 vols. [portrait].
- H. P. Arnold, 1883. Memoir of John Collins Warren, M.D. *New England Historic Genealogical Society Memorial Biographies* 3: 28-69 [issued separately (1882), Cambridge: John Wilson & Son, 74 pp.].
- Abbott, 1973: 172.
- Johnson, 2004: 95.
- Davidson, 2008: 111-113.
- Warren, Melvin L., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels of Kentucky (1984).
- Warren, P. S. (1***-19**; Canada)
- Cretaceous (1930s).
- Warren, Peter (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 475; 1987: 140.
- Warren, Shields [M.D.] (1898-1980; U.S.A.)
- Pathologist; papers in *The Nautilus* (1910s).
- Abbott, 1973: 475; 1987: 140.
- Warren, T. P. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *An illustrated guide to the genera of the land Mollusca of New Zealand* (1965) with W. F. Ponder.

- Warren, Thomas W. (18**-****; Ireland)
- Collection in Royal Dublin Society Museum.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Warrington, Dora Moore (1908-1990?; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 475-476; 1987: 140.
- Warscewica, Josef [Ritter von Rawiez] (1812-1866; Poland/Lithuania)
- Mostly noted as botanist, specialist in orchids; collected land snails in Central America.
- Martens, 1901: xii.
- C. Ossenbach Sauter, 2010. Josef Ritter von Rawiez Warscewicz (1812-1866). *Biocenosis* 23(1): 56-61.
- Warui, C. M. (19**-20**; Kenya)
- Non-marine molluscs (2001).
- Warwick, Tom (19**-19**; U.K.)
- Crusts on shells (1953), polymorphism in *Littorina* (1983).
- Was, Anna (19**-20**; Ireland/Poland)
- Bivalve ligament (2007).
- Washburn, Frederic Leonard (1860-1927; U.S.A.)
- Eastern oysters in Oregon (1896); primarily known as entomologist.
- Anonymous, 1927. Obituary: Frederic Leonard Washburn. *Journal of Economic Entomology* 20(6): 849-850.
- Notes on the spawning habits of the razor clam* (1900) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Washburn, Robert Glendenning [M.D.] (1879-1969; U.S.A.)
- *Helix pomatia* in Wisconsin (1941).
- Washick, Denise L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Planorbid ecology (2018).
- Washio, Madahiko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Hipponix* (2013).
- Wasielewski, Leszak (19**-****; Poland)
- *Dreissena* (1993).
- Wasili, Odessa S. (1909-1998; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 140-141.
- Wasowski, Rafal (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Ślimaki i małże Polski* (2003) with A. Penkowski.
- Wasserloos, E. E. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Die Entwicklung der Kiemen bei Cyclas cornea und andern Acephalen des süßen Wassers: ein Beitrag zur Organogenese und Phylogenie der Lamellibranchiaten* (1911) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wassnig, Matthew (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Pteria* development (2011).
- Wasson, Kerstin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Estuary conservation; oyster restoration.
- Watabe, N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nautilus* reproduction (1995).
- Watabe, Norimitsu (19**-****; Japan)
- Shell formation (1950s-1970s).
- Watanabe, Denshichi (1873-1963; Japan)
- R. Kawamura, 1964. Memories of old Mr. D. Watanabe. *Venus* 23(2): 112-114 [portrait; in Japanese].
- K. Nakamigawa, 1964. Recollecting the late Denshichi Watanabe. *Venus* 23(2): 114-115 [in Japanese].
- Watanabe, Hiromi K.; see: Katayama Watanabe, H.
- Watanabe, J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone conservation (2019).
- Watanabe, James M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Watanabe, Jeffrey Tadashi (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Stramonita* (2002).
- Watanabe, Kumi (19**-****; Japan)
- Squid larvae (1996).
- Watanabe, Mahito (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Fortipecten* (2003).
- Watanabe, Makoto M. (19**-****; Japan)
- *Octopus*.
- Watanabe, Tetsuya (19**-20**; Japan)
- Nishinomiya Shell Museum; Veneridae.
- Watanabe, Tomio (19**-****; Japan)
- Radula of *Kurodina* (1978).
- Watanabe, Tsuyoshi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Fortipecten* (2004).

- Watelet, Jean François Adolphe (1811-1880; France)
- Published as Adolphe; paleontology (1850s-1860s).
- T. Lefèvre, 1880. Notice biographique sur Ad. Watelet. *Bulletins de la société malacologique de Belgique* 15: xl-xlvi [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 452.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 303.
- Waterbury, Alice L. (1858-1944; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1944. Miss Alice L. Waterbury. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 34: 14.
- Abbott, 1973: 172.
- Waterbury, John B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shipworm physiology (1983).
- Waterfall, Louis N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene of California (1929).
- Waterhouse, George Robert (1810-1888; U.K.)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
- Waterhouse, Gustavus Athol (1877-1950; Australia)
- Mostly known as entomologist; son of M. J. Waterhouse.
- T. I. [Iredale], 1930. The Waterhouse collection: shells. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 4(4): 113-114 [portrait on p. 112].
- J. K. Allan, 1933. Shells in the Waterhouse collection. *Australian Museum Magazine* 5(2): 39-43.
- J. W. Evans, 1990. Waterhouse, Gustavus Athol (1877-1950). *Australian dictionary of biography* 12: 390-391 [portrait].
- Waterhouse, J. Bruce (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Atomodesma* (1959, 1963).
- Waterhouse, J. H. (19**-****; Australia)
- Lymnaeidae (1997).
- Waterhouse, Janet A. [later: Macintosh] (19**-****; Australia)
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Waterhouse, John Bruce (1932-****; Australia)
- Paleozoic molluscs (1960s-1970s).
- Waterhouse, Mary Jane [née Vickery] (18**-19**; Australia)
- Mother of G. A. Waterhouse.
- J. W. Evans, 1990. Waterhouse, Gustavus Athol (1877-1950). *Australian dictionary of biography* 12: 390-391 [mentions that he was a “notable shell-collector”].
- Waterman, George Arthur (1872-1960; U.S.A.)
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1974. Scallop-shell of quiet. *Harvard Medical Alumni Bulletin* 48(5): 28-31 [portrait] [reprinted (1982), *Medicine and science in early America, being the collected essays of George Edmund Gifford, Jr., 1930-1981*, pp. 81-84. Devon, Pennsylvania: Anro, Inc., x + 388 pp.].
- Abbott, 1975: 517.
- Waters, Jonathan M. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Nerita* (2005).
- Waters, Virginia Lee (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 476; 1987: 141.
- Waterston, Andrew Rodger (1912-1996; U.K.)
- Son of J. Waterston; published as Rodger; *Vertigo* (1933).
- M. R. Shaw, 1996. Rodger Waterston. Andrew Rodger Waterston, former Keeper of Natural History at the Royal Scottish Museum. *The Scotsman* (Edinburgh), Aug. 9, 1996: 15 [portrait].
- D. Heppell, 1997 [“1996”]. Obituary: Rodger Waterston (1912-1996). *Journal of Conchology* 35(6): 517-519 [biography].
- A. Trew, 1997 [“1996”]. List of conchological papers by A. Rodger Waterston. *Journal of Conchology* 35(6): 518-519 [bibliography].
- M. R. Shaw, 2000. Andrew Rodger Waterston. *Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* 2000: 209-211 [biography].
- Waterston, James (1879-1930; U.K.)
- Father of A. R. Waterston.
- Waterstradt, Johannes (1869-1944; Denmark)
- Collected in Southeast Asia.
- Smith, 1906: 726 [as “Waterstraat”].
- Waterstrat, Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mussel culture (1980).
- Wathen, A. J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Noetid ligaments (2000).

- Watkins, B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land-snail physiology (1990).
- Watkins, Maren (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Turridae (2007), *Conus* (2010), *Casmaria* (2014).
- Watkins, Rodney M. (1949-2010; U.S.A./U.K.)
- Paleontologist.
- Watkinson, Grace Blair (1879-1959; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopod chemosensory organs.
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1245 [biography, bibliography].
- Watling, Les (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve ecology (1974).
- Watling, Thomas (1762-1814?; U.K./Australia)
- H. S. Gladstone, 1938. Thomas Watling, limner of Dumfries. Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, Transactions and Journal of Proceedings (ser. 3) 20: 70-133, 7 pls. [reprinted (1938), 75 pp + 7 pls.].
- T. Iredale, 1958. History of New South Wales shells. Part III. The settlement years (continued): Thomas Watling, artist. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1956-57: 162-169.
- R. Rienits and T. Rienits, 1963. Early artists of Australia. Sydney: Angus & Robertson, x + 246 pp. [Watling, pp. 57-79 & 230-231].
- R. Rienits, 1967. Thomas Watling. Australian Dictionary of Biography 2: 574-575.
- T. Pow, 2014. A wild adventure: fragments from the life of Thomas Watling, Dumfries convict artist. Edinburgh: Polygon, 112 pp. [biography written as poetry].
- J. Currey, 2021. Thomas Watling: an early natural history painter in Australia. The Linnean 37(1): 19-25 [biography].
- Watson, A. [Miss] (1***-1***; South Africa)
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
- Watson, D. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Patella radula* (1984).
- Watson, David Meredith Seares (1886-1973; U.K.)
- Primarily a vertebrate paleontologist.
- F. R. Parrington & T. S. Westoll, 1974. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 20: 482-504 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 303.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 397-398 [biography, portrait].
- Watson, Gordon (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Introduced *Arcuatula* (2018).
- Watson, Hugh (1885-1959; U.K.)
- Nephew of H. C. Burnup; collection in Doncaster City Museum & Art Gallery (U.K.), *Onchidella* (1925).
- H. E. Quick, 1959. Obituary. Hugh Watson, 1885-1959. Journal of Conchology 24(10): 359-360.
- H. Ingram, 1959. Hugh Watson – an appreciation. Journal of Conchology 24(10): 360-361.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1959. Hugh Watson. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 33(5): 173-175 [bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1959. Hugh Watson (1885-1959). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 88(1-3): 77-78 [biography, bibliography].
- B. Verdcourt, 1960. Hugh Watson. Journal of Conchology 24(11): 407-410, pl. 10 [portrait].
- B. W. Sparks, 1960. Hugh Watson, 1885-1959. The Nautilus 73(4): 158-159.
- Barnard, 1965: 53.
- Kiss, 1984: 40.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- P. G. Oliver, 2022. Underestimated: unexpected. Natural history collections in regional museums. A case study based on the collections of molluscan shells in the Doncaster City Museum & Art Gallery. Journal of Natural Science Collections 10: 18-30.
- Watson, Karl Brantley (1911-1976; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 600; 1987: 141.
- Watson, John M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Estimating snail populations (1958).
- Watson, John William (1830-1919; U.K.)

- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 23. Dixon & Watson's *Descriptive manual*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 90.
- J. W. Jackson, 1958. Dixon and Watson's *Descriptive manual of British land and fresh-water shells*. Journal of Conchology 24(7): 216-217.
- A descriptive manual of British land and fresh water shells* (1858) online at: <http://www.archiv.org>
- Watson, Mary E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure of *Corculum* (1986).
- Watson, Peter (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Deroceras* physiology (1997).
- Watson, Robert Boog [Reverend] (1823-1910; U.K.)
- *The relation of the land and freshwater Mollusca of the Madeiran Islands, to those known elsewhere* (1891).
- Smith, 1906: 717.
- Anonymous, 1911. [obituary]. Geological Magazine (ser. 5) 8(7): 336.
- Anonymous, 1911. Rev. Robert Boog Watson, B.A., F.R.S.E. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 8(7): 336.
- H. Fischer, 1911. Nécrologie. R. Boog Watson. Journal de Conchyliologie 59(1): 78-80, portrait.
- E. A. Smith, 1911. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 9(5): 279.
- E. A. Smith & J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1911. Obituary notice. The Reverend Robert Boog Watson, L.L.D., F.L.S., F.G.S., F.R.S.E. Journal of Conchology 13(5): 139-141, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Barnard, 1965: 32.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Trew, 1987: 82; 1990: 87.
- Anonymous, 1990. Biografie: Watson. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 8(3-4): 53.
- Fouché, 1995: 62.
- M. A. E. Malaquias, 2004. The opisthobranch molluscs described by the Reverend Robert Boog Watson from the Madeira Archipelago (northeast Atlantic, Portugal). Journal of Conchology 38(3): 231-240 [portrait].
- A descriptive manual of British land and fresh water shells, containing descriptions and figures of all the species* (1858) with G. Dixon online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Challenger* gastropod and scaphopod (1885-1886) work online at: <http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
- Collation of his parts of the *Challenger* given in Appendix 1 to this list.
- Watson, T. G. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Marine clam populations (2005).
- Watson, Winsor H., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melibe* anatomy (1993).
- Watt, Janet L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Dendronotus* (2003).
- Watt, John Alexander (1868-1939; Australia/U.K.)
- D. F. Branagan, 1996. John Alexander Watt: geologist on the Horn Expedition. Pp. 42-58, in: S. R. Morton & D. J. Mulvaney, eds., Exploring central Australia: society, the environment, and the 1894 Horn Expedition. Chipping Norton (Australia): Surrey Beatty & Sons., x + 398 pp. [portraits].
- Watt, Patti (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Louisiana land snails (1961).
- Watt, Ronnie (19**-20**; South Africa)
- Cowries from 2000s.
- Wattebled, Gustave-Éduard Joseph [Capitaine] (1844-1886; France)
- Land snails (1881).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 35(1): 89-90.
- W. Kobelt, 1887. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 19(5-6): 92.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Watters, Clarice Muriel [née Peinke] (1924-2004; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 61.
- Watters, George Thomas, VIII (1953-2019; U.S.A.)

- Published as G. Thomas Watters; buccinids (1989), freshwater bivalves, chitons (1991), *An annotated bibliography of the reproduction and propagation of the Unionoidea: (primarily of North America)* (1994), *The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species* (2006).
- Abbott, 1973: 476; 1987: 141.
- A. Gettleman, 2019. George Thomas (Tom) Watters. *American Conchologist* 47(4): 37-38 [biography, portrait].
- T. A. Pearce, 2019. Obituary – G. Thomas Watters (1953-2019). *Newsletter of the American Malacological Society* 49(2): 9 [biography, portrait].
- S. Aiken, 2020. Hispaniolan snails described by G. Thomas Watters (1953-2019). *American Conchologist* 48(1): 6-11 [portraits].
- Watters, W. A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Paleontology of Isla Chiloe (1972).
- Wattez, Christian (19**-****; France)
- *Arion* physiology (1982).
- Watts, Ellie (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Perna* physiology (2015).
- Watts, M. Campbell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variation in rissoids (1988).
- Waugh, G. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of commercial bivalves (1960).
- Wauman, Dora (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Coral molluscs (2007).
- Wautier, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- Anatomy, paleontology of freshwater snails (1970s).
- Wawra, Erhard (1945-1994; Austria)
- Acochlidoidea (1970s-1990s).
- H. Nisters, 1994. In memoriam. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 12(7-9): 72 [biography].
- O. E. Paget, 1995. Erhard Wawra, 14. September 1945 – 9. May 1994. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien*, 97-B: 513-518 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Wawrzyniak-Wydrowska, Brygida (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Guide to freshwater and marine Mollusca of Poland* (2016) with A. Piechocki.
- Way, Carl Michael (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of freshwater clams (1980s).
Abbott, 1987: 141.
- Way, Kathie (1948-****; U.K.)
- Curator, Natural History Museum, United Kingdom.
Fortey, 2008: 18-19.
 - Anonymous, 2017. Kathie Way retires from NHM. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 111: 4-5.
- Wayne, Kathryn R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Trimisculus* (1997).
- Wayne, Thomas A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1987), *Trimisculus* (1997).
- Wayne, William John (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Hudson Bay (1959).
Abbott, 1973: 476-477; 1987: 141.
- Wear, Robert G. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Arthritica* (1966).
- Weatherburn, Maryl (19**-****; Canada)
- Radulae of freshwater snails (1964).
- Weaver, Charles Edwin (1880-1958; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist, especially Washington.
Abbott, 1973: 172-173.
 - J. D. Mount, 1973. Type invertebrates from the Charles E. Weaver Collection now at the University of California, Riverside. *Journal of Paleontology* 47(3): 592.
 - Remington, 1977: 42.
 - Addicott, 1981: 6-7 [portrait].
 - V. S. Mallory, 1985. Charles E. Weaver and the invertebrate collections. *Landmarks, Magazine of Northwest History and Preservation* 4(1-2): 43-44 [portrait].
 - Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
 - E. A. Nesbitt & D. B. Williams, 2023. *Spirit whales & sloth tales; fossils of Washington state*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, x + 214 pp. [Weaver, pp.

- 118-119, 159-160, 187].
- Weaver, Clifton [Cliff] Stokes (1917-1992; U.S.A.)
- *Living volutes; a monograph of the recent Volutidae of the world* (1970) with J. E. Du Pont.
- E. R. Cross, 1968. 100th edition new series. Hawaiian Shell News 68(4): 2 [portrait].
- E. R. Cross, 1968. Personality of the month: Mr. Clifton S. Weaver. Hawaiian Shell News 16(4): 7 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1975: 600-601; 1987: 141.
- Anonymous, 1992. Clif Weaver. Hawaiian Shell News 40(3): 2.
- Fouché, 1995: 62.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295.
- Weaver, Clyde (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Strophocheilus* (1968).
- Weaver, Donald W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oligocene of California (1963).
- Weaver, Kathleen F. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Oreohelix* (2007).
- Weaver, Paricia G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Triassic freshwater mussel (2012).
- Webb, C. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve development (1987).
- Webb, Catherine [Kay] M. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences; some specimens in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Abbott, 1987: 141.
- Webb, DeWitt [M.D.] (1840-1917; U.S.A.)
- Shell heaps (1894), washed-up cephalopod (1897).
- Webb, Mary [“Earline”] [née Young] (1908-1995; U.S.A.)
- Webb, Glenn Robert (1918-1999; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 477; 1987: 141.
- A. R. Kabat & R. E. Petit, 2007. Glenn Robert Webb (1918-1999), his molluscan taxa, and his journal *Gastropodia*. Zootaxa 1589: 1-21 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Webb, J. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.?)
- New *Pecten* (1957), *Mitra* from Japan (1958).
- Webb, John Allen (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 477; 1987: 141.
- Webb, Nolan Lansdell (1922-1988; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 62.
- Webb, Philip Barker (1793-1854; U.K./France)
- F. Parlatore, 1856. Elogio di Filippo Barker Webb. Florence: Le Monnier, 113 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Melvill, 1890: 207-208.
- W. T. Stearn, 1937. On the dates of publication of Webb and Berthelot’s “Histoire naturelle des Îles Canaries”. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(2): 49-64 [d’Orbigny did the molluscs: p. 54; biography].
- Dance, 1986: 133, 229.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 136.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295.
- G. S. Boulger & A. Grout, 2004. Webb, Philip Barker. Oxford dictionary of national biography 57: 852-854 [portrait].
- S. Mesquita, M. Menezes de Sequeira & C. Castel-Branco, 2021. Richard Thomas Lowe (1802-1874) and his correspondence networks: botanical exchanges from Madeira. Archives of Natural History 48(2): 377-395 [Webb, pp. 386-387, 392].
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2019. Revised dates of publication for the *Zoologie* portion of Webb & Berthelot’s *Histoire Naturelle des Îles Canaries* (1836-1844). Sherbornia 5(2): 157-165 [molluscs and some other groups by d’Orbigny, 1836-1842].
- List of the shells of the Canaries in the collection of the British Museum. Collected by MM. Webb and Berthelot. Described and figured by Prof. Alcide d’Orbigny* (1854) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Webb, Rhoda L. [née Grumney] (1920-2004; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 142.
- Webb, Robert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of southern California (1937).
- Webb, Roy Stephen (19**-****; Canada)
- Thesis on *Thais* boring (1976).

- Webb, Steve C. (19**-20**;; New Zealand)
- Populations of *Perna* (2008).
- Webb, Virginia Mae (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 142.
- Webb, Walter Freeman (1869-1957; U.S.A.)
- *Collecting the land and fresh water shells of the world* (1938), *Handbook for shell collectors* (1935, 1936, 1948), *Catalogue of Recent Mollusca* (1939, 1959), *Foreign land and fresh water shells from all parts of the world except the United States and Canada* (1948).
- Anonymous, 1942. [concerning the acquisition of his collection by the Field Museum, Chicago, Illinois]. *The Nautilus* 56(2): 67.
- Anonymous, 1957. Walter Webb dies at 88. *Hawaiian Shell News* 5(10): 107.
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. Walter Freeman Webb, 1869-1957. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 172: 4-5.
- Abbott, 1973: 173.
- Kiss, 1983: 115.
- Dance, 1986: 183.
- M. V. Barrow, Jr., 2000. The specimen dealer: entrepreneurial natural history in America's Gilded Age. *Journal of the History of Biology* 33(3): 493-534.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295.
- Breure, 2019: 76.
- González Guillén, 2019: 30.
- Webb, Walter Mark (18**-19**;; U.K.)
- Webb, Wilfred Mark (1868-1952; U.K.)
- *Testacella* (1897).
- Anonymous, 1952. Wilfrid [sic] Mark Webb. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 29(6): 215.
- H. T. F. R., 1952 [“1951”]. Obituary. Wilfred Mark Webb, O.B.E. *Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society* (ser. 3) 71(4): 464.
- Webber, D. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid physiology (1985).
- Webber, Frank J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Donax* orientation (1967).
- Webber, Frederick Sanford (1863-1952; U.S.A.)
- Collecting on the east coast of Florida (1930).
- Breure, 2019: 76.
- Webber, Gwen C. (****-1976; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1976. Intertidal talk [obituary]. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 177: 2.
- J. L. Tosio, 1976. Tribute to the late Mrs Gwen Webber. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 177: 2.
- Fouché, 1995: 62.
- Webber, H. H. (19**-****; Canada)
- Limpet physiology (1970).
- Weber, Alois (18**-19**;; Germany)
- *Wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse der Reise von Prof. Dr. G. Merzbacher im zentralen und östlichen Thian-Schan 1907/08. III. Mollusken* (1913).
- Weber, Andre (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Weber, Dieter (198*-****; Luxemburg)
- Cave faunas, including molluscs (1985).
- Weber, Franz Leo (18**-19**;; Austria)
- Sense organs of *Cardiidae* (1909).
- Weber, Gladys (1914-2010; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2011. [Notice of death]. *The Festivus* 43(1): 8.
- Weber, Jay A. (1881-1964; U.S.A.)
- Shells of the Virgin Islands (1961).
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 86 [1964].
- Weber, Laura Isabel (19**-20**;; Brazil)
- *Mexilhão Perna perna (L.): biologia, ecologia e aplicações* (2008) with C. Resgalla & M. B. da Conceição.
- Weber, Max Wilhelm Carl (1852-1937; Germany/Netherlands)
- J. P. Thijsse, 1937. Max Weber 5 Dec. 1852 – 7 Febr. 1937. *De Levende Natuur* 41(11): 346.
- D'A. W. Thompson, 1938. Max Wilhelm Carl Weber, 1852-1937. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London*

- 2(6): 347-355, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 184; 1950: 141, 142.
- Engel, 1986: 300-301.
- F. F. J. M. Pieters & J. De Visser, 1993. The scientific career of the zoologist Max Wilhelm Carl Weber (1852-1937). *Bijdragen tot de Dierkunde* 62(4): 193-214 [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- Holthuis, 1995: 66, 74, 78, 105, 109-110.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 306 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 25 [portrait].
- L. J. van Gemert, 2011. Mia Boissevain (1878-1959): brieven en briefkaarten aan Professor Max Weber en zijn vrouw Anna Weber-van Bosse [Mia Boissevain (1878-1959): letters and postcards to Professor Max Weber and his wife Anna Weber-van Bosse]. *Der Kreukel* 47(1): 3-34 [portraits].
- W. Böhme, 2014. Herpetology in Bonn. *Mertensiella* 21: vi + 256 pp. [Weber: pp. 16-17, biography, portrait].
- Zoologische Ergebnisse einer reise in Niederländisch Ost-Indien*, Bd. 1-4 (1890-1907) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Weber, Valerie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Squids* (2005).
- Weberg, Clarence A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Siliqua* fishery (1959).
- Webster, George W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- “*Bulimulus*” *dormani* (1890).
- Webster, Herb & Mella (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Webster, Melvin L. (19**-1980; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Cretaceous.
- Webster, Sara (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Marsh snails (2003).
- Webster, Steven K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cryptochiton* commensals (1968).
- Webster, Thomas (1773-1844; U.K.)
- J. Challinor, 1963-1964 [“1961-1963”]. Some correspondence of Thomas Webster, geologist (1773-1844). *Annals of Science* 17(3): 175-195 (1963); 18(3): 147-175 (1964); 19(1): 49-79 (1964).
- Webster, W. T. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Red *Planorbis* (1919).
- Webster, William (1815?-1881; U.K.)
- *Skenea* (1856-1857).
- P. G. Moore, 2018. *Lembos websteri* Bate, 1857 (Crustacea: Amphipoda) honoured the dredger-naturalist William Webster (c. 1815-1881). *Archives of Natural History* 45(2): 372-374.
- Webster, William Henry [Reverend] (1850-1931; U.K./Australia/New Zealand)
- New non-marine molluscs (1904).
- Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Cleevely, 1983: 305.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Wedekind, Rudolf (1883-1961; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods (1908).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 398-399 [biography, portrait].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 9.
- Wedemeyer, Heinrich Karl Friedrich (18**-19**; Germany)
- Cardiidae of the North Sea (1912).
- Wedgwood, Marilyn A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Molluscicides (1986).
- Wedl, Carl (1815-1891; Austria)
- *Über die Bedeutung der in den Schalen von manchen Acephalen und Gasteropoden vorkommenden Canale* (1859), *Über Capillargefäsysteme von Gastropoden* (1868).
- Wee, Victor [Vic] T. H. (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Weeding, B. J. [Reverend] (18**-19**; Australia)
- Chitons.
- Weeks, Townsend Edward (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Nucula* ecology (1976).
- Weeks, William H., Jr. (1870-1957; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in New York (1908).
- G. E. Jacobs, 1957. Mr. William H. Weeks. *New York Shell Club Notes* 32: 2.

- F. Tobleman, 1957. In memoriam, William H. Weeks, 1870-1957. *The Nautilus* 71(2): 72-iii.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Abbott, 1973: 173.
- Breure, 2019: 76.
- Weems, Jared D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Arctic clam physiology (2011).
- Weerachatanukul, Wattana (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Unionid physiology (2010, 2012), *Haliotis* physiology (2013).
- Weerd, D. R. Uit de; see: Uit de Weerd, D. R.
- Weerth, Otto (1849-1930; Germany)
- Paleontologist; *Die Fauna des Neocomsandsteins im Teutoburger Walde* (1884).
- Weetman, Lisa (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Monterey Bay benthic ecology (1998).
- Wegmann, Henri (18**-19**; France)
- *Contributions à l'histoire naturelle des haliotides* (1884).
- Wegmüllerm, Urs (19**-20**; Switzerland)
- Fossil gastropods (2007).
- Wehmiller, John F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Amino acid dating from 1980s.
- Wehrtmann, Ingo S. (19**-20**; Costa Rica)
- Shrimp fishery molluscs (2018).
- Wei[,] Fen-Ghua (19**-20**; China)
- Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Wei, Jeremy H. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Genetics of *Nacella* (1991).
- Wei[,] Jiang-Guo (19**-20**; China)
- *Oncomelania* (2007).
- Wei[,] Jiehong (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- *Septifer* (2020).
- Wei[,] Kai-Jian (19**-20**; China)
- Unionid reproduction (2015).
- Wei[,] Luan-Luan (19**-20**; China)
- Onchidiidae taxonomy (2011, 2015).
- Wei[,] Peng-Zhu (19**-20**; China)
- *Cowries and their relatives of China* (2011) with S. Zhang.
- Wei, Wei (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Mussel byssus protein (2011).
- Weichelt, Kathy J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Squid behavior (1999).
- Weichmann, C. M. (18**-****; Germany)
- *Die Pelecypoden des oberoligocänen Sternberger Gesteins in Mecklenburg* (1870), *Ueber einige Conchylien aus dem Watson, Hoberoligocänen Mergel des Dobergs bei Bünde* (1878).
- Weideli, M. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- West Berkshire molluscs (1998).
- Weidinger, A. (19**-20**; Austria)
- *Heimische Perlengeheimnisse. Die vielen Aspekte der Flussperlmuschel* (2021).
- Weigand, Alexander M. (19**-20**; Germany)
- New species of land snail (2015).
- Weigand, Erich (19**-20**; Austria)
- Hydrobiidae (2000).
- Weigel, Dana E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Valvata* genetics (2006).
- Weigelt, Johannes (1890-1948; Germany)
- Fossil bivalves; taphonomy.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 400 [biography, portrait].
- Weighell, J. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth in *Siphonaria* (1990).
- Weijden, W. J. M. van der (19**-****; Germany?)
- Fossil bivalves (1943).
- Weikert, Horst (19**-****; Germany)
- Planktonic gastropods of Red Sea (1997).
- Weil, Arthur (1928-2021; U.S.A.)
- *Shell shocked!* (1998), book on Epitoniidae (1999), authors of Cypraeidae (2002).
 - T. Eichhorst, 2023. [obituary]. *American Conchologist* 51(4): 33 [biography, portrait].
- Weil M., Ernesto (19**-****; Panama)
- *La pesquería del botuto, Strombus gigas, en el Parque Nacional Archipiélago de Los*

- Roques* (1985) with R. Laughlin G. & M. Hauschild G.
- Weiler, David Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nerve cells (1968).
- Weinberg, James R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Gemma* (1985).
- Weiner, Josy (19**-2013; Germany/Chile/U.S.A.) & Benjamin (19**-****).
- Anonymous, 2013. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 41(2): 24 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2013. Josy Weiner. *Miami Herald*, Apr. 28, 2013 [page number unknown].
- Joffe, 2017: 180 [biography, portrait].
- Weiner, Stephen (19**-20**; Israel)
- Ammonites (1981), larval shell formation (2002).
- Weingartner, Mathilde P. (1907-1989; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- European ballast shells on Staten Island (1951).
- Abbott, 1975: 601; 1987: 142.
- D. Ræihle, 1989. Mathilde P. Weingartner. *New York Shell Club Notes* 313: 13-14 [biography, portrait].
- E. Monreale, 2003. Mathilde Weingartner: a Staten Island naturalist. Staten Island, New York: privately published, 118 pp.
- Weingärtner, Reginald M. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Tertiary (1918).
- Weininger, Georg (1859-1925; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 72.
- Weinkauff, Heinrich Conrad (1817-1886; Germany)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 91-92.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 454.
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Dance, 1986: 157, 229.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Dance, 1999: 19.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 296.
- Weinkauff's (1852-1881) *Die Gattung Cypraea und Ovula* online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Weinland, Christoph David Friedrich [M.D.] (1829-1915; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Published as David; *Zur Weichthierfauna der Schwäbischen Alb* (1876).
- Tryon, 1861: 67.
- Crosse, 1891a: 81-82; 1891b: 12-14.
- Anonymous, 1908. Weinland, Christof David Friedrich. Pp. 543-545, in: *Deutschlands, Österreich-Ungarns und der Schweiz Gelehrte, Künstler und Schriftsteller in Wort und Bild*. Leipzig: Volger, xi + 608 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Chardon, 1949: 208.
- W. Weitz, 1919. Weinland, David, *Zoologe und Jugendschriftsteller. Württembergischer Nekrolog* 1915: 145-151.
- E. Hennig, 1953. *Württembergische Forschungsreisende der letzten anderthalb Jahrhunderte*. Stuttgart: Württembergischen Verein für Handelsgeographie, 110 pp. [Weinland: pp. 54-55].
- F. Berger, 1967. David Friedrich Weinland (Biographie). *Abhandlungen zur Karst- und Höhlenkunde, Reihe F: Geschichte der Speläologie, Biographien* 1: 1-31 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 173.
- Mayer, 1976: 97.
- H. Binder, 1977. David Friedrich Weinland, *Zoologe, Jugendbuchautor (1829-1915). Lebensbilder aus Schwaben und Franken*, 13: 314-340, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- D. K. Wetherbee, 1987. Weinland in 1862: was there a hoax? Pp. 16-17, in: D. K. Wetherbee, ed.: *Further contributions to the history of zoology in Hispaniola*. Shelburne, Massachusetts (priv. publ.), 114 pp.
- H. Binder, 1999. Dr. David Friedrich Weinland – Wissenschaftlicher Sekretär des Zoologischen Gartens in Frankfurt am Main in dessen ersten Jahren, erster Schriftleiter der Zeitschrift *Der Zoologische Garten*. *Zoologische Garten* 69(5): 335-343 [portrait].

- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Weinland: pp. 84, 107, 122].
- Adler, 2012: 117-118 [portrait].
- J. Braund, 2014. Hochstetter, the Moa, and the early reception of Darwin in Vienna. In: J. Bade, ed., New Zealand and the EU: Austrian visitors to Oceania: their activities and legacies. Europe – New Zealand Research Series (Auckland) 8(1): 33-81 [Weinland: p. 66].
- Weinrich, Günther (19**-20**, Germany)
- Fossil Turridae, Mitridae (2007), Miocene (1999, 2001).
- Weinstein Crenovich, Nicolás (1933-2005; Chile)
- Anonymous, 2007. Colección de moluscos Nicolás Weinstein Crenovich. *Amici Molluscarum* 15: 13.
- Weir, George P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ecology of the Unionidae in Otsego Lake with special references to immature stages* (1976).
- Weir, John (1896-1978; U.K.)
- *A monograph of British Carboniferous non-marine Lamellibranchia* (1946-1966) with A. E. Trueman.
 - R. M. C. Eagar, 1981. John Weir, M.A., Ph.D., D.Sc. (Glas.), F.G.S. Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh 1981: 44-45.
- Weis, Judith S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. Weis; pea crabs in *Mytilus* (1976).
- Weis, Peddrick (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. S. Weis; pea crabs in *Mytilus* (1976).
- Weis, Robert (19**-20**; Belgium/Italy)
- Squid (2009, 2015).
- Weisbord, Nettie [née Schein] (1904-1983; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. E. Weisbord. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Weisbord, Norman Edward (1901-1990; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. S. Weisbord; paleontology of Colombia (1929), Venezuela (1962). Abbott, 1973: 477-478; 1987: 142.
- H. R. Spivey, W. A. Newman & V. A. Zullo, 1991. Notes and news: Norman Edward Weisbord (1901-1990). *Crustaceana* 61(1): 88-92 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp.
- Weisert, Kurt (1908-****; Germany)
- Inaugural-Dissertation titled: *Stephanoceras im schwäbischen braunen Jura Delta*. Published in Stuttgart by Schweizerbart (1932), as offprint from *Palaeontographica* vol. 76.
- Weiskel, Heidi W. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Invasive *Batillaria* (2012).
- Weisler, Marshall I. (19**-20**, Marshall Islands)
- Molluscs from archaeological sites (2013).
- Weiss, Andzhela Fridrikhovna (1966-****; Russia)
- Belemnoidea (1996). Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Weiss, Arthur Otto Carl (1871-1940; Germany)
- Pleistocene faunas (1890s-1900s). Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 152-153 [portrait].
- Weiss, Frederic (1929-2015; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 601; 1987: 142.
- E. Weiss, 2017. Shell collector – Frederic Weiss (1929-2015). *American Conchologist* 45(1): 38 [biography, portrait].
- Weiss, Ingrid Maria (19**-20**, Israel)
- Bivalve larval shell formation (2002).
- Weiss, Jeffrey L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Glochidia (1995).
- Weiss, Klaudiusz R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Aplysia* (1977).
- Weiss, Marianne (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on development of slugs (1968).
- Weiss, Marilyn [Mary] (****-1979; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1979. Mary Weiss. *New York Shell Club Notes* 255: 7.
- Weiss, Sol (1915-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 478; 1987: 142.
- Weissman, A. (19**-20**; Israel)
- *Waisiuconcha* (2020).
- Weisz, Tibor (1914-1983; Hungary)
- A. Varga, 1983. In memoriam Tibor Weisz (1914-1983). *Soosiana* 10/11: 74.
- F. Mészáros & A. Štollmann, 1984. In memoriam Tibor Weisz (1914-1983). *Miscellanea Zoologica Hungarica* 2: 5, frontispiece [portrait].
- Weitlauf, George W. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 142.
- Welch, Craig (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Shell games. Rogues, smugglers and the hunt for nature's bounty* (2010) [*Panopea*].
- Welch, D'Alté Aldridge (1907-1970; U.S.A.)
- Cuban land snails (1934), *Distribution and variation of Achatinella mustelina Mighels in the Waianae mountains, Oahu* (1938) [reprinted, 1971].
- Editors, 1970. d'Alte Aldridge Welch. *The Nautilus* 83(4): 146.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- Abbott, 1973: 174.
- Johnson, 1996: 171-172.
- M. Severns, 2011. *Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells*. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Welch: p. 20].
- Welch, Isabelle E. [Major] (1916/7-1977; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1977. Maj. Isabelle E. Welch, headed detachment of WACs in Tokyo. *Washington Post*, Aug. 20, 1977: E-6.
- Anonymous, 1977. Isabelle E. Welch. *The Nautilus* 91(4): 156.
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977*: 118 [1978].
- Welch, Joan M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth of *Helix pomatia* (1977).
- Welch, Kenneth J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oligochaets in freshwater snails (1984).
- Welch, Robert John (1859-1936; Ireland)
- Freshwater species in shell marl (1904).
- Taylor, 1906: 4 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1936. Editorial: Robert John Welch. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 6(6): 129-130, frontispiece [portrait].
- A. R. Hogg, 1936. R. J. Welch – photographer. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 6(6): 136-138, pls. 9-10.
- J. W. Jackson, 1936. R. J. Welch – reminiscences. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 6(6): 138-140, pls. 11-12 [portrait].
- R. L. Praeger, 1936. Robert John Welch, 1859-1936. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 6(6): 131-133, pls. 7-8 [biography, portraits].
- A. W. Stelfox, 1936. R. J. Welch – conchologist. *Irish Naturalists Journal* 6(6): 133-136.
- J. W. Jackson, 1937. Obituary notice: Robert John Welch. *Journal of Conchology* 20(12): 329-332.
- Praeger, 1949: 175, pl. 16.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Welch: p. 202].
- J. Smith, 1982. A field trip in 1897. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 13: 14-16 [reprinted (2011), *History & Mystery: notes and queries from newsletters of the Society for the History of Natural History*, pp. 4-6] [poem, photograph].
- Cleevely, 1983: 305.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- S. Lysaght, 1998. Robert Lloyd Praeger: the life of a naturalist. Dublin: Four Courts Press, 208 pp. [Welch: passim, portrait].
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World*, 32: 26-28.
- B. Goodwin, 2014. The way we were – 1897 style. *Mollusc World* 34: 24-26 [portrait].
- Goodwin, 2020: 11-12 [portraits].
- Welch, Walter Raynes (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- *Spisula* bibliography (1968).
- Abbott, 1973: 478; 1987: 142.
- Welcome, Jennie Darling (1910-2007; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 478-479; 1987: 142.

- Weld, Frederick Aloysius [Sir] (1823-1891; U.K./New Zealand/Australia)
Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- T. S. Louch, 1970. Weld, Sir Frederick Aloysius (1823-1891). Australian dictionary of biography 6: 377-379.
- J. Graham, 1990. Weld, Frederick Aloysius 1823-1891. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 579-580.
- Weld, Walter (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Shells in the neighbourhood of Crosby* (1863).
- Weldon, Paul J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Trochid ecology (1978), behavior of *Busycon* (1981).
- Weldon, Walter Frank Raphael (1860-1906; U.K.)
- K. Pearson, 1906. Walter Frank Raphael Weldon 1860-1906. Biometrika (London) 5(1): 1-52, pls. 1-5 [portraits; bibliography].
- A. E. Shipley, 1908. Walter Frank Raphael Weldon, 1860-1906. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 80: xxv-xli [condensed from Pearson, 1906].
- M. E. Magnello, 2004. Weldon, Walter Frank Raphael. Oxford dictionary of national biography 57: 989-992 [portrait].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [Weldon, pp. 159, 161, portrait].
- Welker, Douglas & Sherry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Welle, Jochen (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis: *Oligozäne mollusken aus dem Schacht Sophia Jacoba 8 bei Erkelenz (Niederrhein). Systematik, Stratigraphie, Paläoökologie* (1993) and subsequent publications (1990s).
- Wellens, I. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Red Sea list (1981).
- Wellens, W. [M.D.] (19**-****; Belgium)
- Red Sea list (1981), *Lamellaria* (1991).
- Weller, J. Marvin (1899-1976; U.S.A.)
- *Yvania* (1929).
- Weller, Stuart (1870-1927; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology (1900s-1920s).
- C. W. Johnson, 1928. Stuart Weller. The Nautilus 41(4): 137-138.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 454-455.
- Abbott, 1973: 174.
- Cleevely, 1983: 305.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 401 [biography].
- Wellington, Gerard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell variation in *Purpura* (1983).
- Wellington, William G. (19**-****; Canada)
- Slugs of British Columbia (1975).
- Wellman, Harold William (1909-1999; U.K./New Zealand)
- Cretaceous divisions (1959).
- Wellnhofer, Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- Eocene (1967).
- Wells, _____ [Lady] (18**-1892?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1892].
- Wells, Alice (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Mollusca: Aplacophora, Polyplacophora, Scaphopoda, Cephalopoda* (2001) with W. W. K. Houston.
- Wells, Fred Ethan, Jr. (1946-****; Panama/U.S.A./Canada/Australia)
- Pteropods (1975), *Seashells of southwestern Australia* (1981) with D. Roberts, ecology of marine molluscs (1983), *A guide to the common molluscs of southwestern Australian estuaries* (1984), *Seashells of western Australia* (1985) with C. W. Bryce, *Sea slugs and their relatives of Western Australia* (1993) with C. W. Bryce
- Abbott, 1973: 479.
- Wells, Harry W. (1930-1973; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Mary Jane Wells; papers on marine molluscs (1950-1960s).
- Wells, John West (1907-1994; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of New York (1960); primarily fossil corals.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 402-403 [biography, portrait].
- Wells, Joyce (1930-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of M. Wells; coauthored papers on *Octopus* with him (1970).

- Allcock et al., 2015: 1256-1257 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Wells, Martin John (1929-2009; U.K.)
- Grandson of novelist H. G. Wells; spouse of J. Wells; squid and *Octopus*; *brain and behaviour in cephalopods* (1962), *Octopus: physiology and behaviour of an advanced invertebrate* (1978).
- C. Dreifus, 1998. A conversation with: Martin Wells; he studied squid and *Octopus*, then he ate them. New York Times, December 8, 1998, Science, [p. unknown] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2009. Martin Wells. Distinguished biologist inspired by the hidden wonders of marine life. The Guardian, Feb. 24, 2009: [pagination unknown] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2009. The late Martin Wells. The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 53: 2.
- R. O'Dor, 2014. Tribute to Martin J. Wells. Pp. xvii-xviii, in: A. S. Darmaillacq et al., eds., *Cephalopod Cognition*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, xviii + 247 pp.
- Wells, Mary Jane (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. W. Wells; papers on marine molluscs in 1960s.
- Wells, Morris M. (18**19**; U.S.A.)
- Homing in limpets (1917).
- Wells, P. E. (19**-****; ?)
- Wells, Susan Mary (19**-****; U.K.)
- International trade in ornamental shells* (1980, 1981) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Welsch, J. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neurohormones in Mollusca (1961).
- Welsford, I. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Limax* (1996).
- Welter, Eugene Stephen [M.D.] (1929-2017; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 479; 1987: 142.
- Welter, O. A. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Welter-Schultes, Francisco Wolfgang (196*-20**; Germany)
- Originally published (1990-1991) as Wolfgang Schultes; from 1992 to present as Francisco Wolfgang Welter-Schultes.
- European non-marine molluscs; *Bibliography of the mollusc fauna of Greece, 1758-1994* (1994) with L. J. M. Butot.
- Wiese, 2004: 44, 49, 55, 60 [portrait].
- Welty, Stephen Lewis (1921-2002; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 601-602; 1987: 142.
- Anonymous, 2003. In memoriam Steve Welty. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 43(1): 1.
- Welwitsch, Friederich Martin Josef (1806-1872; Austria/U.K.)
- Collected in Angola and west Africa.
- Smith, 1906: 713.
- Barnard, 1965: 53.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Wempe, H. E. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 301.
- Wen[,] S. H. (19**-20** China)
- Cretaceous bivalves (2000).
- Wen[,] Shi-Xuan (19**-****; China)
- Triassic Cardiidae (1980).
- Wenczel, Peter (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Argopecten* growth (2001).
- Wenbebourg, Birte (19**-20**; Germany)
- Land snail diversity in Peru (2019).
- Wendell, Fred (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Tresus* (1976).
- Wendt, Dorothy (****-2002; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2002. Dorothy Wendt Obituary. HMS Bulletin, March 2002: 3.
- Wendt, Jobst (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic *Discohelix* (1968); other papers on Mesozoic gastropods.
- Wendt, Johann Wilhelm [Captain] (1802-1847; Germany)
- Collection in Universität Bremen.
- E. Kuster-Wendenburg, 2002. Entdeckungsfahrten im Auftrag Preussens; Der Bremer Kapitän Wendt 1802 bis 1847: eine Seefahrerbiographie. Delmenhorst (Germany): Aschenbeck & Holstein, 110 pp.

- [not seen].
- E. Kuster-Wendenburg, 2003. Marine Gastropoda und Lamellibranchiata der Sammlung von Johann Wilhelm Wendt (1802-1847). Katalog zur Geowissenschaftlichen Sammlung der Universität Bremen. Oldenburg (Germany): Aschenbeck & Isensee, 47 pp.
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [Wendt, p. 205].
- Wenk, Hans-Rudolf (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell microstructure from 1990s.
- Wenne, Roman (19**-****; Poland)
- Physiology of *Macoma*.
- Wenrich, David Henry (1885-1968; U.S.A.)
- *Pecten* eyes (1916); mostly noted for work on protozoans.
- Wentworth, Delia J. [Mrs. Edwin P.] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Maine (1896), *Thais* (1897). Martin, 1995: 28.
 - S. M. Martin, 1997. Freshwater mussels (Bivalvia: Unionoidea) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 4(1): 1-34 [Wentworth: p. 7].
 - M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? American and British Women in Science, 1800-1900; a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Wentworth: pp. 126, 131].
- Wenz, Wilhelm August (1886-1945; Germany)
- Paleontologist; best known for *Handbuch der Paläozoologie, Gastropoda*.
 - A. Zilch, 1947. Wilhelm Wenz. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 76(1-3): 1-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Zilch, 1967: 26 [portrait], 28, 42.
 - Kiss, 1986: 22-23.
 - A. Zilch, 1987. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XVI. Wilhelm Wenz, seine Veröffentlichungen und neuen Mollusken-Taxa. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 41: 1-30 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- A. Hansert, 2018. Das Senckenberg-Forschungsmuseum im Nationalsozialismus: Wahrheit und Dichtung. Göttingen: Wallstein Verlag, 301 pp. [Wenz: pp. 174, 192].
- Frank, 2019: 482.
- Collation of Gastropoda in *Handbuch der Paläozoologie* (1938-1960) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Wenzloff, Douglas R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Effects of pollutants on *Spisula* and other molluscs (1970s).
- Wera, Stefaan (19**-20**; Belgium)
- Coauthor of book on marine shells of Belgium (2009).
- Wernberg, Thomas (19**-20**; Spain/Australia)
- Subtidal ecology (2008).
- Werner, Bernhard (19**-****; Germany)
- Clam larvae (1939).
- Werner, Günther (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods (1984).
- Werner, Henry J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Morphology and the histology of the alimentary tract of Littorina irrorata* (Say) (1948).
- Werner, Irena (19**-20**; Germany)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (2008).
- Werner, Winfried (1950-20**; Germany)
- Jurassic (1985) with F. T. Fürsich.
 - M. Nose, A. Nützel & M. Moser, 2017. Winfried Werner – Festschrift anlässlich seines 65. Geburtstages mit einer Bibliographie. Zitteliana 89: 5-12 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Wernert, Paul (19**-****; France)
- *Un fossile-directeur de la faune malacologique interglaciaire dans les limons loessiques de la station paléolithique d'Achenheim: Zonites acieformis Klein. Contribution à la climatologie de l'ère quaternaire dans le fossé rhénan* (1955).

- Wernstedt, Christen (19**-****; Denmark)
- Food of *Macoma* and *Cardium* (1942).
- Wertheim, Abraham Carel (1889-1932; Netherlands)
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 182.
- Engel, 1986: 302.
- Wertley, Virginia B. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 479; 1987: 142-143.
- Wessel, C. (****-1875?; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1875. Todesnachrichten. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 7(5-6): 47-48.
- Wesselingh, Frank P. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Paleontology of the Amazon and the Netherlands (2000s).
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas:' meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Wessels, Hugo Jurie (1926-1991; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1991. Dr Hugo Wessels 1926-1991. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 230: 11.
- Fouché, 1995: 63.
- Wessely, Karl (1861-1946; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 71.
- E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E. Aescht, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Wessely: pp. 646-647] [biography, portrait].
- West, Andrew D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1993), *Ruditapes* in U.K. (2007).
- West, Arthur C. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. R. West.
- Abbott, 1975: 602; 1987: 143.
- West, Cynthia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- West, David L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Colus* reproduction and development (1973, 1978, 1983).
- West, Emma Rose [née Wiget] (1917-1980; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. C. West.
- Abbott, 1973: 480.
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. The Festivus 12(4): 57.
- Abbott, 1987: 143, 163.
- West, F. H. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Byssus of *Hiatella* [as *Saxicava*] (1859).
- West, Fraser J. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1998).
- West, Hillary H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Elysia* development (1984).
- West, I. F. (19**-****; Hawaii)
- Giant squid age (1994).
- West, N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Favorinus* (2015).
- West, Terry Lynn (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *Structure, function, and functional morphology of Mitra idae Melvill 1893 and M. catalinae Dall 1920* (1979).
- West, W. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails near Morecambe (1882).
- Westbrook, Christal R. E. (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 143.
- Westbrook, James G. (1925-1995; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 143.
- T. Rice, 1996. James G. Westbrook. Of Sea and Shore 18(4): 219 [simple announcement of death].
- Westcott, G. W. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 32.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Fouché, 1995: 63.
- Westendorp, Gérard Daniel [M.D.] (1813-1869; Netherlands/Belgium)

- Mainly noted for work in botany.
- Westerbom, Mats (19**-20**; Finland)
- Ecology of *Mytilus* (2008).
- Westerfield, Adelina Corey (1901-1980; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 480 [as “Adeline”].
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1981: i [1982] [as “Adeline”].
- Abbott, 1987: 143, 163.
- Westergård, Anton Hilmar (1880-1968; Sweden)
- Cambrian clams (1939).
- Westerlund, Carl Agardh (1831-1908; Sweden)
- Main collection in Göteborg, some in Stockholm; father of C. G. Westerlund.
- Anonymous, 1888(?). Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 3: portrait.
- Westerlund, 1897: 12-13.
- P. Hesse, 1911. Nekrolog. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 43(4): 167-171.
- G. K. Gude, 1912. Explanation of the figures occurring in Westerlund’s “Sibiriens Land- och Sötvatten-Mollusker”, 1877. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 10(1): 24.
- Taylor, 1916: 17 [portrait].
- T. Flensburg & S. Lindman, 1955.
- Westerlund, Carl Agardh. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 8: 293 [portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Kiss, 1981: 36.
- Dance, 1986: 230.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Duchamps, 1999: fig. 59 [portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 49, 54-55 [portrait].
- M. V. Vinarski, I. O. Nekhaev, P. Glöer, T. v. Proschwitz, 2013. Type materials of freshwater gastropod species described by C. A. Westerlund and accepted in current malacological taxonomy: a taxonomic and nomenclatural study. Ruthenica 23(2): 79-108.
- Frank, 2019: 482.
- T. von Proschwitz, 2020. The publication years of C. A. Westerlund’s “Sibiriens Land- och Sötvatten-Mollusker I” and “Land- och Sötvatten-Mollusker insamlade under *Vega*-expeditionen af O. Nordqvist och A. Stuxberg.” Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 102: 25-28.
- R. A. Bank & T. v. Proschwitz, 2021. The Swedish malacologist Carl Agardh Westerlund (1831-1908): a catalogue of his genus-group names and a bibliography of his malacological publications. Basteria 85(1): 92-105 [biography, portraits, bibliography, generic taxa].
- Fauna molluscorum terrestrium et fluviatilium Sveciae, Norvegiae et Daniae* (1871) and *Synopsis molluscorum extramarinorum Scandinaviae (Sueciae, Norvegiae, Daniae & Fenniae)* (1897) and other works online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Westerlund, Carl Gustaf (1864-1914; Sweden)
- Son of C. A. Westerlund.
- Westerlund, 1897: 13.
- S. Birger & T. Vestergren, 1915. In memoriam: Carl Gustav Westerlund 1864-1914. Svensk Botanisk Tidskrift 9(3): 383-384 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Westerlund, Stig (19**-20**; Norway)
- Behavior in *Arctica* (2016).
- Westerman, Gerardus Frederik (1807-1890; Netherlands)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1891. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 39(1): 68.
- Engel, 1986: 302.
- Westermann, Gerd Ernst Gerold (1927-2014; Germany/Canada)
- *Monographie der Otoitidae (Ammonoidea). Otoites, Trilobiticerias, Itinsaites, Epalxites, germanites, Masckaites (Pseudotoites, Polyplectites) Normannites* (1954), *Ammoniten-Fauna und Stratigraphie des Bathonien NW-Deutschlands* (1958), *The ammonite fauna of the Kialagvik formation at Wide Bay, Alaska peninsula. Part I. Lower Bajocian (Aalenian)* (1964).
Abbott, 1975: 602; 1987: 143.

- A. C. Riccardi, 2000. Gerd E. G. Westermann. *Revue de Paléobiologie*, Volume Special 8: iii-v [portrait].
- A. C. Riccardi, 2014. Gerd E.G. Westermann (1927-2014). *Ameghiniana*, 51(6): 591-592 [biography, portrait].
- A. C. Riccardi, 2015. *Necrologica*; Gerd E. G. Westermann (1927-2014). *Revista de la Asociación Geológica Argentina* 72(1): 148-156 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. C. Riccardi, 2015. Gerd EG Westermann (11.05.1927-5.11.2014). *Volumina Jurassica* 13(1): 117-127 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Westersund, Kirsten R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Westerveld, A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* (1964).
- Westfall, Jane A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Ariolimax* (1959, 2010).
- Westfall, Kitti Felix (1930-1977; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 480.
- Anonymous, 1977. Kitti Westfall. *New York Shell Club Notes* 237: 1.
- Abbott, 1987: 143, 163.
- Westfall, Kristen Marie (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2010s).
- Westgate, W. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Teredo* (1887).
- Westley, Chantel Barbara (19**-20**; Australia)
- Muricidae physiology (2006), anatomy (2009).
- Westley, Ronald Eugene (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (1950s-1960s).
- Abbott, 1973: 480; 1987: 143.
- Weston, A. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Pulmonate mucus (2000).
- Wetherby, Albert Gallatin (1833-1902; U.S.A.)
- *Triodopsis appressa* (1894), *Vitrina* (1895).
- Anonymous, 1902. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 15(12): 144.
- G. W. Harper, 1902. Albert G. Wetherby. *The Nautilus* 16(1): 10-12, portrait.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1903. *Nécrologie*. A. Wetherby. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 51(1): 95-96.
- Abbott, 1973: 174.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(79): 109-133.
- Wetherbee, David Kenneth (1927-1997; U.S.A./ Dominican Republic)
- *Catalog of the terrestrial and fluviatile mollusk fauna of Hispaniola, and an history of early Hispaniolan malacology* (1987) with W. J. Clench.
- Anonymous, 1997. Dr. David K. Wetherbee. *Hartford Courant* (Connecticut), Aug. 24, 1997 [page number unknown].
- Wetherell, Nathaniel Thomas (1800-1875; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1876. Obituary: Nathaniel T. Wetherell, M.R.C.S., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 2) 3(1): 48 [partial bibliography].
- J. Evans, 1876. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, Proceedings, 32: 90
- T. G. Bonney, 1900. Wetherell, Nathaniel Thomas. *Dictionary of national biography* 20: 1298.
- Sherborn, 1935: 242.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 457.
- Cleevely, 1983: 306-307.
- W. H. George, 2004. Wetherell, Nathaniel Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 58: 329-330.
- Wethey, David S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* and climate change (2015).
- Wethington, Amy R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Physidae (2006), *Biomphalaria* (2007).
- Wetsman, Irene (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Wetsteyn, L. P. M. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Epitonium* (1996).
- Wettstein, Ernst (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Zur anatomie von Cryptoplax larvaeformis Burrow* (1903).

- Wetzel, Walter (1887-19**; Germany)
 ● Ammonites (1930s-1960s).
- Weydert, Pierre (19**-****; France)
 ● Quaternary formation with Rosso (1979).
- Weyers, Joseph-Léopold (****-1908; Belgium)
 ● A founder of the Société Malacologique de Belgique.
 Trew, 1993: 85.
 Duchamps, 1999: 16, fig. 26 [portrait].
- Weymouth, Frank Walter (1884-1963; U.S.A.)
 ● *The life-history and growth of the Pismo clam (Tivela stultorum Mawe)* (1923).
The edible clams, mussels and scallops of California (1920) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Weyrauch, Wolfgang Karl (1907-1970; Germany/Peru/Argentina)
 Zilch, 1967: 42.
 E. Duarte, 1970. In memoriam de Wolfgang Karl Weyrauch. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 3(19): 13-14.
 A. Zilch. 1970. Wolfgang Karl Weyrauch (1907-1970). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(18): 226-236 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
 M. Birabén, 1971. Wolfgang E. [sic] Weyrauch (1907-1970). *Neotropica* 17(52): 38 [portrait].
 Olazarri, 1975: 73.
 Lamas, 1981b: 29.
 A. Willink, 1999. Biografías zoológicas Lilloanas. *Revista de la Sociedad Entomológica Argentina* 58(3-4): 3-10 [Weyrauch: p. 9].
 Kiss, 1983: 120.
 A. F. Barbosa, V. K. Delhey & E. V. Coan, 2008. Molluscan names and malacological contributions by Wolfgang Karl Weyrauch (1907-1970) with a brief biography. *Malacologia* 50(1/2): 265-277 [portrait].
 A. S. H. Breure & E. Neubert, 2008. A preliminary revision of Weyrauch's unpublished names: taxa of the genus *Bostryx* Troschel, 1847 (Gastropoda, Pulmonata, Orthalicidae). *Basteria* 72(4-6): 319-330.
 Aguilar, 2009: 8-9, 11 [portrait].
 A. S. H. Breure, 2012. Weyrauch's type localities: a clarification; with illustrations of types of Orthalicoida (Mollusca, Gastropoda, Stylommatophora) in the Tucumán Museum. *Folia Conchyliologica* 17: 4-24, incl. 6 pls.
- Whalen, Michael T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Whaling, Patrick J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Vesicomylidae (2003).
- Whan, W. T. [Reverend] (18**-1902; Australia)
 Anonymous, 1903. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(5): 306.
- Wharfe, J. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● *Hydrobia* (1980).
- Wharton, Robert Alan (1947-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Variation in *Turbonilla* (1976).
 Abbott, 1975: 603; 1987: 143.
- Wharton, Yvette (19**-****; New Zealand)
 ● *Musculista* ecology (1997).
- Whatmore, Les (19**-****; South Africa)
 ● South African *Cypraea* (1978).
- Wheat, Silas Carmi (1853-1922; U.S.A.)
 ● Non-marine molluscs of New York (1907).
 C. W. Johnson, 1922. Silas C. Wheat. *The Nautilus* 36(3): 103-104.
 M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Malacologists of Staten Island and New York. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955*: 14.
 M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Wheat: pp. 49-50].
 Abbott, 1973: 174.
 M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. *New York Shell Club Notes* 212: 2-3 [revised from *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53].
- Wheatley, Charles Moore (1822-1882; U.S.A.)

- Tryon, 1861: 67; 1862: 173.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 457.
- G. K. MacMillan, 1948. The contribution to conchology by Chester County, Pennsylvania. *Proceedings of the Pennsylvania Academy of Science* 22: 81-86 [Wheatley: pp. 81-82].
- R. I. Johnson, 1959. The Charles M. Wheatley collections. *The Nautilus* 73(2): 72-74.
- N. F. McMillan & M. Fogan, 1966. Anonymous catalog of Ohio River uniones. *The Nautilus* 80(1): 20-21.
- Abbott, 1973: 174.
- J. Jass, 1977. Mollusk specimens from the collections of Charles M. Wheatley. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 8(2): [2].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 307.
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 125: 175-182.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(1): 3-20 [Wheatley: p. 15].
- J. Jass & J. Glenn, 1999. Rare legacy: freshwater mollusks from the Charles W. Wheatley collection at the Milwaukee Public Museum. *American Malacological Society, Program and Abstracts, 65th Annual Meeting, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 4-9 July 1999*: 35-36 [abstract].
- J. L. Lininger, 2003. Charles M. Wheatley: the Pennsylvania Years; Part One – the Ecton-Perkiomen Mine. *Matrix, a Journal of the History of Minerals*, 11(2): 65-84 [biography, portrait].
- J. L. Lininger, 2003. Charles M. Wheatley: the Pennsylvania years; Part Two – The Wheatley Mine. *Matrix, a Journal of the History of Minerals* 11(3): 124-150 [biography].
- G. H. Shaw, 2003. Wheatley and Pfordte Mineral Collections. Pp.790-791, in: W.Somers, ed., *Encyclopedia of Union College history*. Schenectady (New York): Union College Press, xv + 848 pp.
- Johnson, 2006a: 14-18 [portrait]; 2006b: 140.
- Wheatly, Michele G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anodonta* physiology.
- Wheaton, Frederick W. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 603; 1987: 143.
- Whedon, W. Forest (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Spawning habits of the mussel Mytilus californianus Conrad* (1936).
- Wheel, Adlai B., Sr. (1900-1997; U.S.A.)
- Original name Wheelless; Many “Small beginnings”.
- Abbott, 1973: 481; 1987: 143.
- Wheeler, Alfred P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell growth of *Argopecten* (1977).
- Wheeler, Charles Le Roy (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* (1900); Lackawanna Institute of History and Science.
- Wheeler, Daniel (1771-1840; U.S.A.)
- A. Lamson, 1871. Wheeler, Daniel. In S. A. Allibone, ed., *A critical dictionary of English literature*, vol. 3 [Wheeler, p. 2670].
- Anonymous, 1888. *Society of Friends, Biographical Catalogue*. London: Friends Institute, vi + 878 pp. [Wheeler, pp. 710-713].
- Bailey, 1960: 3.
- Wheeler, Harry Edgar [Reverend] (1874-1958; U.S.A.)
- *Molluscs of Arkansas* (1918); biographer of T. A. Conrad (1935).
- R. S. Harris, 1958. Harry Edgar Wheeler, 1874-1958. *Paleontological Research Institution*, [1] p. [portrait].
- R. S. Harris, 1959. Harry Edgar Wheeler, 1874-1958. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958*: 59-60 [with added note by M. C. Teskey].
- Abbott, 1973: 175.
- Wheeler, Harry Eugene (1907-1987; U.S.A.)
- *Discussions of Say's American conchology* (1938); mainly noted as geologist.
- Wheeler, Helen Esther (1923-2017; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(2): 37 [biography, portrait].
- Wheeler, Kevin (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (2017).
- Wheeler, Mary J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Unio* (1963).
- Wheeler, Walter Hall (1923-1989; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 481; 1987: 143.
- Anonymous, 1990. Memorial to Walter Hall Wheeler, 1923-1989. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 21: 39-41 [portrait, bibliography].
- Wheeler, Ward C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve (2002), protobranch phylogeny (2013).
- Wheelwright, Joseph Balch [M.D.] (1906-1999; U.S.A.)
- Material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History; mainly known as psychiatrist.
- Abbott, 1973: 481; 1987: 143-144.
- Whelan, H. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (1996).
- Whelan, Joseph F., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Cepaea* (1988).
- Whelan, Nathan V. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle, variation in *Leptoxis* (2012).
- Whelchel, Hazel (1**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs as predators (1953).
- Wheldon, Marguerite [Maggie] Shay (1902-1976; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 144.
- Wherley, Floyd J. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 482; 1987: 144.
- Whidborne, George Ferris (1845-1909; U.K.)
- *A monograph of the Devonian fauna of the south of England* (1889-1890).
- R. B. Newton, 1910. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(2): 89 [bibliography].
- Whipple, Jeannette A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hawaiian *Littorina* (1965).
- Whisson, Corey S. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Orthalicoidea (2012).
- Whitaker, D. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cumingia* eggs (1930s).
- Whitaker, M. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Theodoxus* (1951).
- Whitaker, Steve (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Vileisis, 2020: 220-221.
- White, A. J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Pulmonate mucus (2000).
- White, A. Quinton, Jr. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 144. Whie,
- White, Alan W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paralytic shellfish poisoning (1990s).
- White, Andrew M. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Nudibranch physiology (2019).
- White, B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Siphonaria* (2015).
- White, C. E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1932. Two important West Coast collections *The Nautilus* 45(4): 137 [collection acquired by H. N. Lowe].
- Breure, 2019: 76.
- White, Charles Abiathar (1826-1910; U.S.A.)
- *A review of the non-marine fossil Mollusca of North America* (1883), *A review of the fossil Ostreidae of North America; and a comparison of the fossil with the living forms* 1884), *Ancestral origin of the North American Unionidae, or fresh-water mussels* (1917).
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [White: pp. 113-119; biography, bibliography, lists of taxa].
- T. W. Stanton, 1898. Supplement to the annotated catalogue of the published writings of Charles Abiathar White, 1886-1897. *Proceedings of the U. S. National Museum* 20(1135): 627-642.

- Merrill, 1906: 534, 582-583, 713 [portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1911. Biographical memoir of Charles Abiathar White, 1826-1910. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 7: 223-243, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. W. Stanton, 1911. Final supplement to the catalogue of the published writings of Charles Abiathar White, 1897-1908. Proceedings of the U. S. National Museum 40(1813): 197-199.
- Harris, 1937: 453.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 458.
- Abbott, 1973: 175.
- Cleevely, 1983: 307.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 405 [biography, portrait].
- A review of the non-marine fossil Mollusca of North America* (1883) online at the Internet Archive.
- White, David S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater molluscs (1980), land snail coiling (2008).
- White, Daniel J. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Land snail genetics (2014).
- White, Errol Ivor (1901-1985; U.K.)
- *British Caenozoic fossils (Tertiary and Quaternary)* (1959).
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 406-407 [biography].
- White, F. D. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Bankia* (1929).
- White, Frank A. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Marine and non-marine fauna of Florida (1896).
- White, [Mrs.] G. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in southern California (1896).
- White, George [Reverend] (1802-1887; U.S.A.)
- Goodrich, 1931: 42.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 4-8 [portrait].
- White, Gilbert (1720-1793; U.K.)
- E. A. Martin, 1934 [reprinted, 1970]. A bibliography of Gilbert White, the naturalist & antiquarian of Selborne: with a biography and a descriptive account of the village of Selborne. Revised ed. Folkestone: Dawsons, viii + 201 pp., frontispiece, 8 pls. [bibliography, portrait].
- J. Chatfield, 1981. Gilbert White and molluscs. The Conchologists' Newsletter 76: 288-289.
- R. Mabey, 1986. Gilbert White: a biography of the author of *The natural history of Selborne*. London: Century, ix + 239 pp., 8 pls.
- P. G. M. Foster, 1988. Gilbert White and his records: a scientific biography. London: Christopher Helm, xv + 240 pp., 8 pls.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 408-411, 454 [portrait].
- T. Dadswell, 2002. The Selborne pioneer: Gilbert White as naturalist and scientist, a re-examination. Aldershot, England: Ashgate, xviii + 238 pp., 13 pls.
- R. I. C. Spearman, 2003. The Reverend Gilbert White (1720-1793). His contemporaries and successors. The Linnean 19(2): 30-40.
- P. Foster, 2004. White, Gilbert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 58: 568-576.
- P. Foster, 2007. The Gibraltar collections: Gilbert White (1720-1793) and John White (1727-1780), and the naturalist and author Giovanni Antonio Scopoli (1723-1788). Archives of Natural History 34(10): 30-46.
- White, Harold (19**-2011; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2011. [notice of death]. American Conchologist 39(4): 29.
- White, J. K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Bulinus* (1979).
- White, James Johnson (1846-1912; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Florida (1897, 1899).
- Anonymous, 1912. James Johnson White. The Nautilus 26(3): 35 [notice of death].
- Abbott, 1973: 175.
- White, James Seeley (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of the Pacific Northwest* (1976).
- White, John (17**-****; U.K.)

- Shells from his collection figured by Martyn.
- White, K. N. (19**-*; U.K.)
- *Littorina* physiology (1990).
- White, Kathleen Mabel (1902-19**; U.K.)
- *L.M.B.C. Memoirs on typical British marine plants & animals. XXXI. Mytilus* (1937), nudibranchs (1938-1950s), bivalve anatomy (1942).
- White, Kenneth Julius (1945-*; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 603; 1987: 144.
- White, Laura R. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Unionid genetics (1996).
- White, Marie Elinor (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Pyramidellid reproduction, morphology (1980s).
- White, Martin. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- Ecology of *Acesta* and *Neopycnodonte* (2013).
- White, Matthew M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Biogeography of *Fusconaia* (2007).
- White, Patricia A. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* ecology (1985).
- White, Peter (19**-20**; Australia)
- Land snails (2001).
- White, Richard (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of Albion* (1992-1993).
- White, Robert T. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of California (1940).
- White, Ruth Margaret (1922-*; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 482; 1987: 144.
- White, Tom S. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *An illustrated guide to the freshwater Mollusca of Sri Lanka* (2014), marine clams (2010s).
- White, Tim Jeffrey (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Limpet physiology (1968).
- White, Tracy Renae (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Siphonariidae taxonomy (2011).
- White, W. R. (19**-*; U.K.)
- Deformed *Mytilus* at a power station (1960s).
- White, William F. (*-1968?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].
- Whiteaves, John Joseph Frederick (1835-1909; U.K./Canada)
- *Notes on Recent Canadian Unionidæ* (1895).
- Anonymous, 1906. Eminent living geologists: Joseph Frederick Whiteaves, LL.D., F.G.S., F.R.S. (Canada). Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 3(10): 433-442, pl. 23 [portrait, bibliography]
- Anonymous, 1909. Obituary. Joseph Frederick Whiteaves. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 6(9): 432.
- Anonymous, 1909. Joseph F. Whiteaves. The Nautilus 23(6): 84.
- L. M. L., 1909. Obituary: Joseph Frederick Whiteaves. The Ottawa Naturalist 23(6): 118-120.
- Anonymous, 1910. John Joseph Frederick Whiteaves. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 66: xlix-xl.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 459.
- Drake, 1963: 5.
- La Rocque, 1962: 31, 36.
- Abbott, 1973: 175.
- Cleevely, 1983: 308.
- Tozer, 1984: 47, 53 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 230.
- M. J. Copeland, 1993. Elkanah Billings (1820-1876) and Joseph F. Whiteaves (1835-1909): the first two paleontologists of the Geological Survey of Canada. Earth Sciences History 12(2): 107-110 [portrait].
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1994. Whiteaves, Joseph Frederick. Dictionary of Canadian biography 13: 1086-1087.
- K. B. Sterling, 1997. Whiteaves, Joseph Frederick. Pp. 823-825, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 407 [biography, portrait].

- On some marine Invertebrata dredged or otherwise collected by Dr. G. M. Dawson, in 1885, on the coast of British Columbia (1887) online at the Internet Archive.*
- Whitechurch, W. (****-****; South Africa)
 Barnard, 1965: 32.
 Fouché, 1995: 63.
- Whitefield, Andrew (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Abalone aquaculture (2019).
- Whitehead, Bruce E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Ancylus* (1987).
- Whitehead, D'Angelo (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Elimia* (2012).
- Whitehead, James Wright (1***-1859/60; U.K.)
 D. P. Thomson, 1860. [Notice of death of James Wright Whitehead]. Proceedings of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool 14: 1-2.
 N. Fisher & J. W. Jackson, 1936. Early records of Lancashire non-marine Mollusca by James Wright Whitehead. Journal of Conchology 20(9): 275-281.
- Whitehead, John (1860-1899; U.K.)
 • Mainly noted as ornithologist; collected in Southeast Asia.
 B. B. Woodward, 1900. Whitehead, John. Dictionary of national biography 21: 104.
 Trew, 1993: 85.
 B. B. Woodward & V. M. Quirke, 2004. Whitehead, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 58: 667.
- Whitehead, Paul F. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • *Lauria* (2007).
- Whitehead, Peter James Palmer (1930-1992; U.K.)
 • Author of paper about da Costa (1977).
 G. J. Howes, 1997. Peter Whitehead 1930-1992. Copeia 1997(4): 912-914 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Whitehead, Thora Patricia Macgillivray (1936-2021; Australia)
 • *Bivalves of Australia* (1992) with K. L. Lamprell.
 T. Whitehead, 2014. Conchological Society member profile: Thora Whitehead. Mollusc World 35: 16-17 [portraits].
- J. M. Healy, 2022. Thora Patricia Macgillivray Whitehead (1936-2021): more than just a sheller! Malacological Society of Australasia Newsletter 182: 1-3.
- S. Taylor, 2022. Memories of Thora Whitehead (1936-2021). Mollusc World 58: 30 [portrait].
- Whitehouse, Frederick William (1922-1973; Australia)
 • Ammonoidea (1920s), Cretaceous (1946).
- Whitehouse, Michael J. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Physiology of *Nacella* (1990s).
- Whitelegge, Thomas (1850-1927; U.K./Australia)
 • Catalog of aquatic molluscs of Sydney (1889).
 F. A. McNeill, 1929. Obituary: Thomas Whitelegge, 1850-1927. Records of the Australian Museum 17(6): 264-271, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
 G. P. Whitley, 1929. Contribution to a bibliography of Thomas Whitelegge. Records of the Australian Museum 17(6): 271-277.
 G. Baker & J. Lowry, 1990. Whitelegge, Thomas (1850-1927). Australian Dictionary of Biography 12: 474.
 Beechey, 2010: 114 [biography].
- Whiteman, Jon Miles (****-1984; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 163.
- Whitenack, Lisa B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Muricanthus* feeding (2016).
- Whiteside, Jeanne Smith (1909-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 144.
- Whiteside, Michael (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Oyster pigments (2019).
- Whitfield, Phillip D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
 • Lipidomics in bivalve aquaculture (2020).
- Whitfield, Robert Parr (1828-1910; U.S.A.)
 • *Brachiopoda and Lamellibranchiata, Gasteropoda and Cephalopoda of the Raritan clays and Greensand marls of New Jersey (1886-1892), Republication of descriptions of fossils from the Hall collection in the American Museum of Natural History, from the report of progress*

for 1861 of the Geological Survey of Wisconsin (1895).

J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including Bulletin of the United States National Museum 30: 333 pp. [Whitfield: pp. 223-227; bibliography, lists of taxa].

R. P. Whitfield, 1899. List of fossil types and figured specimens, used in the palaeontological work of R. P. Whitfield, showing where they are probably to be found at the present time. Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences 12(8): 139-186.

Merrill, 1906: 465, 571, 609, 713 [portrait].

Anonymous, 1910. Robert Parr Whitfield. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 7(7): 336.

Anonymous, 1910. [notice of death]. The Nautilus 24(1): 11.

L. P. Gratacap, 1911. Biographical memoir of Robert Parr Whitfield. Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences 20(9): 385-391, pl. 16 [portrait].

L. Hussakof, 1911. Bibliography of Robert Parr Whitfield. Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences 20(9): 391-398.

G. A. Cooper, 1931. Concerning the authorship of the "Preliminary notice of the lamellibranch shells of the Upper Helderberg, Hamilton and Chemung groups, etc., Pt. 2." Journal of the Washington Academy of Science 21(18): 459-467 [concludes that this anonymous publication was coauthored by J. Hall and R. P. Whitfield].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 459.

J. H. Peck, Jr., & H. B. McFarland, 1954. Whitfield collection types at the University of California. Journal of Paleontology 28(3): 297-309, pl. 29.

L. J. Chubb, 1955. A revision of Whitfield's type specimens of the rudist mollusks from the Cretaceous of Jamaica, British West Indies. American Museum Novitates 1713: 15 pp.

Abbott, 1973: 175-176.

Cleavelly, 1983: 309.

R. L. Batten, 1987. Robert Parr Whitfield: Hall's assistant who stayed too long. Earth Sciences History 6(1): 61-71 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Gayet & Babin, 2007: 408 [biography, portrait].

Gasteropoda and Cephalopoda of the Raritan Clays and Greensand Marls of New Jersey (1892) online at <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

Whitfield, W. (19**-****; U.K.)

- *Myxas* (1998).

Whitford, Arlie Claus (1883-1956; U.S.A.)

Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 230.

Whitlatch, Robert B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Batillaria* ecology (1974).

Whitley, Gilbert Percy (1903-1975; Australia)

P.-H. Fischer, 1976. Necrologie: Gilbert Whitley. Journal de Conchyliologie 113(1-2): 68.

W. F. Ponder, 1976. Gilbert Percy Whitley, 9 June 1903-18 July 1975. Malacological Review 9: 146 [portraits].

Whitlow, Laney M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Lottia* ecology and morphology (2010).

Whitman, William Edward Seaver (1832-1901; U.S.A.)

Martin, 1995: 28.

S. M. Martin, 1997. Freshwater mussels (*Bivalvia*: Unionoida) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 4(1): 1-34 [Whitman: p. 7].

Whitmore, J. E. (18**19**; U.S.A.)

Breure, 2019: 76.

Whitney, Annette (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)

Abbott, 1973: 176.

Whitney, Francis Luther (1878-1962; U.S.A.)

- Cretaceous (1911).

Whitney, Kathleen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- *Geukensia* ecology (2007).

Whitney, Margaret E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Hermaphrodite gland and germ cells of Vallonia pulchella* Müll. (1941).

Whitney, R. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- New species of *Terebra* (1976), *Subcancilla* (1977), *Anachis* (1978).
- Whitney, Willis Norton (1855-1918; U.S.A.)
Rosenberg & Khoo, 2018: 230.
- Whittaker, Edward J. (1891-1924; Canada)
● Freshwater of Canada (1924).
La Rocque, 1962: 34.
- Whittemore, T. J. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 68.
- Whitten, Anthony [Tony] J. (1953-2017; U.S.A./U.K.)
● *Fauna Malesiana guide to the land snails of Bali* (1998) with J. J. Vermeulen (1998).
E. Bennett & R. Cowie, 2018. In memoriam: Tony Whitten. *Tentacle* 26: 2-3 [biography, portrait].
M. Kottelat, L. Deharveng & P. K. L. Ng, 2020. Preamble. *Raffles Bulletin of Zoology*, Supplement 35: iii.
S. Browne, 2020. Foreword. *Raffles Bulletin of Zoology*, Supplement 35: vi.
J. Whitten, 2020. Anthony J. Whitten (1953–2017). *Raffles Bulletin of Zoology*, Supplement 35: 1-10 [biography, bibliography, portraits, list of eponyms].
P. K. L. Ng, M. Kottelat & L. Deharveng, 2020. Tony Whitten and biodiversity: personal recollections. *Raffles Bulletin of Zoology*, Supplement 35: 11-14 [portraits].
Anonymous, 2020. The Tony Whitten Conservation Prize. *Raffles Bulletin of Zoology*, Supplement 35: 15-16.
- Whittle, Rowan Jane (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Antarctic molluscan paleontology (2012).
- Whitmann, Marion E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Invasive *Corbicula* (2012).
- Whitwell, William (18**-19**; U.K.)
● Non-marine molluscs of Sussex (1901).
- Whitworth, Arch (****-1970; Australia)
- Whorff, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Xenophora* (1991).
- Whybrow, S.: see under Morris, S.
- Whyman, Jeff (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Whyte, Alexander (1834-1908; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 85.
- Whyte, John N. C. (19**-****; Canada)
● Scallop fisheries (1980s).
- Whyte, Martin A. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Time, tide and the cockle* (1975).
- Whytt, Robert (1714-1766; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 170.
R. French, 2004. Whytt, Robert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 58: 798-799 [portrait].
- Wiands, Richard (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Wiborg, Kristian Frederik (19**-****; Norway)
● *Modiolus* (1946).
- Wichern, Josephine (****-1964; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1964. Josephine Wichern. *New York Shell Club Notes* 103: 1.
- Wickham, _____ [Reverend] (17**-****; U.K.)
● Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Wickizer, Diane E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Limpets on *Tegula* (1964).
- Wicksten, Mary Katherine Patricia (1948-****; U.S.A.)
● Nudibranch feeding (1973), *Maxwellia* feeding (1980).
Abbott, 1975: 604; 1987: 144.
- Widder, Edith (1951-20**; U.S.A.)
● Research on bioluminescent molluscs and other marine life.
A. Tucker, 2013. Light fantastic. *Smithsonian Magazine* 43(11): 50-59 E.
Widder, 2021. *Below the edge of darkness: a memoir of exploring light and life in the deep sea*. New York: Random House, xx + 329 pp., 16 pls. [autobiography; portraits]. [portrait].
- Widdows, John (19**-20**; U.K.)
● Bivalve physiology (1970s-2000s).
- Widlak, James C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater mussels (1980s).
- Widman, James C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Argopecten* (1985).
- Widmer, Chad L. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on ecology of *Diodora* (1999).
- Wiechmann, C. M. (19**-****; Germany)
- Oligocene of Germany (1870s).
- Wieczorek, Jozef (19**-****; Poland)
- Jurassic gastropods (1970s).
- Wiedemayr, Leonhard (1853-1912; Austria/Italy)
- Sturany, 1901: 405.
- W. Kobelt, 1912. [Wiedemayr].
Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 44(4):
160.
- Wiedenmayer, F. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Die Ammoniten des Besazio-Kalks (Pliensbachian, Südtessin)* (1977).
- Wiedey, Lionel William (1904-1994; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Miocene of California (1928).
- Wiedmann, Jost (1931-1993; Germany)
- *Über den Ursprung der Neoammonoideen – Das Problem einer Typogenese* (1970),
Cephalopods, present and past (1988).
 - H. A. Leanza, 1994. Necrologia. Prof. Dr. Jost Wiedmann 1931-1993. *Ameghiniana*,
Revista de la Asociacion Paleontologia Argentina 31(3): 299-300 [portrait].
 - A. I. Alabushev et al., 1995. [Jost Wiedmann (1931-1993)].
Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1995(2): 157-158 [portrait].
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 409-410 [biography, portrait].
- Wiedrick, Shawn G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod barcode project (2019),
Muricidae (2019).
 - Geiger et al. (2019: 10, 13, portrait).
- Wiefel, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Holocene molluscs (1965).
- Wiegman, E. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Crenomytilus* physiology (1979).
- Wiegmann, Arend Friedrich August Heinrich (1802-1841; Germany)
- Father of C. A. F. Wiegmann; mostly noted for work in herpetology; *Handbuch der Zoologie* (1832).
 - A. Gutsche, 2016. Arend Friedrich August Wiegmann (1802-1841) und sein Beitrag zur Herpetologie der Neotropis am Zoologischen Museum Berlin. Pp. 156-169, in: A. Kwet & M. Niekisch, eds., *Amphibien und Reptilien der Neotropis – Entdeckungen deutschsprachiger Forscher in Mittel- und Südamerika*. *Mertensiella* 23: 398 pp. [biography, portrait].
 - Damkaer, 2017: 19 [biography, portrait].
- Wiegmann, Carl Arend Friedrich [Fritz] (1836-1901; Germany)
- Son of A. F. A. H. Wiegmann; published as Fritz; *Land und Süßwasser Mollusken der Seychellen nach den Sammlungen von ... A. Brauer* (1898), *Binnen-Mollusken aus Westchina und Centralasien: zootomische Untersuchungen* (1900).
 - H. Fischer, 1902. Nécrologie. C. A. F. Wiegmann. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 50(1): 115.
 - W. Kobelt, 1902. [Wiegmann].
Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 34(3-4):
33-35 [biography, partial bibliography].
 - O. F. von Moellendorff, 1902. Obituary.
Journal of Malacology 9(1): 24 [partial bibliography].
 - Yen, 1941: 130.
- Wiegman, Fritz; see: Wiegman, C. A. F.
- Wiel, Alko Nicolaas van der (1929-2017; Netherlands)
- S. Van Leeuwen, 2019. In memoriam Alko van der Wiel (1929-2017). *Spirula* 418: 60-61 [not seen].
- Wieland, Mark (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* ecology (1977).
- Wieland, Steven J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Limax* behavior (1984).
- Wieneke, Ulrich (19**-20**; Germany)
- Hybridization in Strombidae (2016).
- Wiener, Benjamin A. (1914-2000; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 144.

- C. Marshall, 2000. Ben Wiener 1914-2000. *American Conchologist* 28(1): 9 [portrait].
- Wienrich, Günter (1946-2014; Germany)
- European Miocene (1990s-2000s).
- R. Janssen, 2014. In memoriam Günter Wienrich. *Afzettingen, Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 35(3): 72-73 [not seen].
- R. Janssen, 2014. Günter Wienrich, 12. April 1946 – 12. Februar 2014. *Cainozoic Research* 14(2): 95-98 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa and eponyms, portrait].
- Wierzbowski, Andrzej (19**-****; Poland)
- Ammonites (1995).
- Wierzejski, Antoni (1843-1916; Poland)
- Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Z. Federowicz, 1970. Antoni Wierzejski (1843-1916). *Polska Akademia Nauk, Instytut Zoologiczny, Memorabilia Zoologica* 21: 3-82 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Pokryszko & Riedel, 1999: 277.
- Damkaer, 2017: 510-516 [biography, portraits].
- Embryologie von Physa fontinalis L.* (1905) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wies, Richard Nelson (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 482; 1987: 144.
- Wiese, Frank (19**-****; Germany)
- Cretaceous ammonite (1996).
- Wiese, Vollrath (1962-****; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs (1980s-1990s). Eocene *Gibberula* (1992) with D. Fehse, *Die Meeresschnecken und -muscheln Deutschlands. Finden – Erkennen – Bestimmen* (2020) with K. Janke.
- Wiese, 2004: 40, 42, 43 [portraits].
- Wiesenaue, Ewald (1925-20**; Germany)
- Made forgeries of fossil cephalopods; also published as “Ewald Kallenbach”.
- H. Hölder, 1980. Fossil forgeries. *Geological Curator* 2(9-10): 605-608.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 12.
- Wieser, Wolfgang (19**-****; Austria)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1979).
- Wiesinger, Márton (19**-****; Hungary)
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51.
- Wiffen, L. J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Osilinus* (2007).
- Wigham, Geoffrey D. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Rissoa* ecology (1975), feeding (1976), marine gastropod field guide (2017).
- Wiggins, Catherine (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Wigglesworth, R. (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Pupa* (1889).
- Wight, Bethany R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2017).
- Wightman, Eugene Pinckney (1888-****; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as chemist.
- Abbott, 1973: 482-483; 1987: 144.
- Wigley, Roland L. (192*-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cadulus* (1966); *Distribution and abundance of east coast bivalve mollusks based on specimens in the National Marine Fisheries Service Woods Hole Collection* with R. B. Theroux (1983).
- F. W. Steimle et al., 1995. A history of benthic research in the NMFS Northeast Fisheries Science Center. *Marine Fisheries Review* 57(2): 1-13 [portrait].
- M. R. Carriker, 1996. History of a systematic odyssey: the marine flora and fauna of the eastern United States. *Marine Fisheries Review* 58(3): 1-23 [portrait].
- Wigram, Katherine Jane [Lady] [née Douglas] (1817-1863; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 211.
- Wijbers, Pieter (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 310.
- Wijga, P.(****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 310.
- Wijdees, John (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Pulmonate reproduction (1980).

- Wijsman, Theodorum C. M. (19**-****; Netherlands?)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1976).
- Wikander, Per Bie (19**-20**; Norway)
- Marine molluscs; *Abra* (1981), *Xyloredo* (2008).
- Wikfors, Gary H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* feeding (2008), bivalve feeding (2012).
- Wiklund, Helena (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Deep-water fauna (2017).
- Wikström, Johan Emanuel (1789-1856; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 7.
- Wiktor, Andrzej Hubert (1931-2018; Poland)
- Non-marine fauna of Poland (1970s); *Die Nacktschnecken Polens; Arionidae, Milacidae, Limacidae (Gastropoda, Stylommatophora) Ślimaki nagie Polski; Arionidae, Milacidae, Limacidae (Gastropoda, Stylommatophora)* (1973), *Eslyzeni fauny i SSSR i esopredelyenyikha estran* [The fauna of slugs of the USSR and adjacent countries] (Gastropoda terrestria nuda) (1980) with I. M. Likharev.
 - Limacoidea et Zonitoidea nuda: ślimaki pomrowiokształtne (Gastropoda: Stylommatophora)* (1989).
 - A. Wiktor & J. Jurkowska, 2007. The collection of terrestrial slugs (Gastropoda: Pulmonata) at the Museum of Natural History, Wrocław University (Poland). *Folia Malacologica* 15(2): 83-93.
 - B. M. Pokryszko & E. Stworzewicz, 2011. Professor Andrzej Wiktor – on his 80th birthday. *Folia Malacologica* 19(4): 193-200 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa and eponyms, portrait].
 - G. Dussart, 2018. Andrzej Wiktor (1931-2018). *The Malacologist* 71: 23 [portrait].
 - R. A. D. Cameron & A. Norris, 2019. Obituary – Andrzej Hubert Wiktor (February 4, 1931 – December 31, 2018). *Journal of Conchology* 43(4): 421-422 [biography, portrait].
 - B. M. Pokryszko, E. Stworzewicz & A. Lesicki, 2019. Andrzej Wiktor (1931–2018) – Obituary. *Folia Malacologica* 27(1):3-6 [biography, portraits].
- Wiktor, Józef (19**-****; Poland)
- *Biologia Dreissena polymorpha (Pall.) i jej ekologiczne znaczenie w zalewie szczecińskim* (1969).
- Wilbe, Philipp R. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Cretaceous octopod anatomy (2016).
- Wilbrand, Johann Bernhard (1779-1846; Germany)
- Götting, 2006: 1, 7 [portrait].
- Wilbur, Ami E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2016).
- Wilbur, Karl Milton (1912-1994; U.S.A.)
- Shell growth of *Pomacea* (1970), *Argopecten* (1977); *Physiology of Mollusca* (1964) with C. M. Yonge.
 - Abbott, 1987: 144-145.
 - A. S. M. Saleuddin, 2011. Clams and snails: a memoir. Toronto: York University Bookstore, iv + 277 pp. [Wilbur: passim].
- Wilbur, T. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster taxonomy (1998).
- Wilckens, Patti A. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Muricids preying on mussels (1985).
- Wilckens, Rudolf Emil Otto Georg (1884-1936; Germany)
- No relationship to the following; Triassic fossils of northern Italy.
- Wilckens, Rudolf Otto (1876-1943; Germany)
- Published as Otto; Patagonian fossils (1904-1922), New Zealand (1907).
 - J. Wanner, 1943. Otto Wilckens. *Geologische Rundschau* 33(7-8): 499-506 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - H. Beck, 1949. Otto Rudolf Wilckens; in memoriam. *Mitteilungen der Geologischen Gesellschaft in Wien* 36-38: 285-294, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Cleavelly, 1983: 309.
 - Gayet & Babin, 2007: 411 [biography].
- Wilcock, Joseph (18**-18**; U.K.)
- Freshwater clams (1882).
 - E. G. Bayford & N. F. McMillan, 1944. Joseph Wilcock and his “Illustrations of our British Unionidae”. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 83-87.

- Anonymous, 1945. [Note concerning shell display by Wilcock at Yorkshire Exhibition]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(6): 133.
- Jackson, 1945: 9.
- N. F. McMillan, 1950. Additional notes on Joseph Wilcock. *Journal of Conchology* 23(4): 107.
- J. W. Jackson & N. F. McMillan, 1963. Joseph Wilcock of Wakefield and his publications. *Journal of Conchology* 25(5): 201.
- A catalogue of British land and freshwater shells* (1869) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wilcox, Ernest Norton (1869-1961; U.S.A.)
- A. G. Smith, 1962. Ernest N. Wilcox – 1869-1961. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 3(2): 37-38.
- Wilcox, Shawn J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Dreissena* (1998).
- Wild, C. J. (18**-19**; Australia)
- *Hexabranhus* (1895).
- Wild, S. V. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Non-marine mollusc ecology (1937).
- Wilde, Izaäk Anthonie Jacobus de (1877-1955; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 182.
- T. van Bentham Jutting, 1955. In memoriam Izaak Anthonie Jacobus de Wilde, 29 October 1877 – 2 Augustus 1955. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 61: 581.
- Engel, 1986: 303-304.
- Wilde, J. J. A. de; see: De Wilde, J. J. A.
- Wilde, J. P. (18**-1906?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [collection sold in 1906].
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Wilde, Peter Arnoud Willem Jacobus de (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Macoma* physiology (1970s), *On the ecology of Coenobita clypeatus in Curaçao* (1973).
- Wilder, William David (1872-1920; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Bishop Museum.
- Anonymous, 1920. Motive for Wilder suicide is mystery; suffered burns on July 5 and had been taking vacation; accounts okeh [okay]. *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*, July 16, 1920: 2.
- I. Spalding, 1920. *Achatinella* hunting in northwestern Oahu. *The Nautilus* 34(1): 26-27, pl. 2 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1921. William Wilder. *The Nautilus* 34(3): 101.
- Wilderom, M. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Fossils (1966).
- Wilding, Craig S. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Littorina* genetics (2001, 2014).
- Wilding, Emma L. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Predation on freshwater snails (2016).
- Wildman, J. Russell (18**-****; U.K.)
- Lancashire non-marine records (1887).
- Wiley, Cloyde William (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 483; 1987: 144.
- Wiley, George N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusca of Vera Cruz (1982).
- Wiley, Sandra Eileen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Lucinoma* physiology (1993).
- Wilhelm, Gottlieb Tobias [Reverend] (1758-1811; Germany)
- Series of natural history books, the “worms” (1801-1802) being devoted largely to shells.
- Wilhelm, Robin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mytilu* genetics (1993).
- Wilie, William Lafayette, Jr. (1935-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 483; 1987: 145, 163.
- Wiliquet, Roger (1951-2020; Belgium)
- R. Houart, 2020. Roger Wiliquet 1951-2020. *Novapex Société* 21(2); 40 [biography, portraits].
- Wilk, John A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Isognomon* (2000s-2010s).
- Wilk, Les (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Reef creature identification – Florida Caribbean Bahamas* (2013) with P. Humann & N. DeLoach.

- Wilke, Claudia (19**-20**; Germany)
- Spouse of T. Wilke; freshwater molluscs.
- Wilke, Thomas (19**-20**; Germany)
- Spouse of C. Wilke; freshwater molluscs. Götting, 2006: 5.
- Wilkens, Lon A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve eyes (2007).
- Wilkerson, Peggy Atkins (1925-2016; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2016. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 30 [biography, portrait].
- Wilkes, John [of Milland House, Sussex] (1750-1810; U.K.)
- Author of *Encyclopaedia londinensis* (1810) with substantial section on conchology; online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wilkins, Guy Lawrence (1905-1957; U.K.)
- Commercial artist; *Pinna* (1953), historical papers.
- W. J. Rees, 1957. G. L. Wilkins, 1905-1957. *Journal of Conchology* 24(6): 261-217.
- A. Blok, 1957. Guy L. Wilkins, 1905-1957. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 32(6): 213-214 [bibliography].
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1957. Guy L. Wilkins. *The Nautilus* 70(4): 141.
- J. Ewan, 1957. Guy L. Wilkins: an appreciation. *The Nautilus* 71(1): 35-36, iii.
- Cleevely, 1983: 310.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- P. Topley, 2016. 140 years of history: the Conchological Society Archives. *Mollusc World* 41: 3 [sample of artwork].
- P. Topley, 2019. Some mollusk drawings by Guy Wilkins. *Mollusc World* 51: 21-23.
- Breure, 2019: 76.
- Wilkins, Jack Amzi [Reverend] (1925-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 483-484; 1987: 145, 163.
- Wilkins, Jean (1910-1971; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Wilkins, Noel P. (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Variation in Littorina* (1980); *Alive alive o: the shellfish and shellfisheries of Ireland* (2004).
- Wilkins, R. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug control (1989).
- Wilkinson, Christopher (19**-****; U.K.)
- Molluscs of Malta (1966).
- Wilkinson, Heather R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Aplysia* (2010).
- Wilkinson, Karen (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Daudebardia* (2016).
- Wilkinson, Samantha (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Tellinidae anatomy (2008).
- Wilkinson, Steve (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Caecum* (2009).
- Will, Franz Ferdinand (1747-1814; Germany/Switzerland)
- J. Weiss & W. Etter, 2018. Franz Ferdinand Will – Meisterleistung im stillen Kämmerlein. *Mitteilungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaften beider Basel*, 18: cover, 103-119 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Will, Johann Georg Friedrich (1815-1868; Germany)
- Damkaer, 2017: 246-248 [biography, portrait].
- Willadsen, O. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (2019).
- Willan, Richard Cardeu (1952-****; New Zealand/Australia)
- *Nudibranchs of Australasia* (1984) with N. Coleman; *Taxonomic revision of the family Psammobiidae (Bivalvia: Tellinoidea) in the Australian and New Zealand region* (1993).
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Willan: p. 19, biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Richard C. Willan. P. 21, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Willard, Theodora (1871-1937; U.S.A.)

- Associated with the Boston Malacological Club (1920s-1930s).
- Anonymous, 1937. [Miss Theodora Willard]. *The Nautilus* 50(4): 140 [death noted].
- F. N. Balch, 1938. Theodora Willard. A memorial notice for the records of the Boston Malacological Club, 7 pp.
- Abbott, 1973: 176.
- Willassen, Endre (19**-20**, Norway)
- *Bulla* (2015).
- Willbanks, Eugene M. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 145.
- Willcox, Joseph (1829-1918; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs from the west coast of Florida (1896).
- C. W. Johnson, 1918. Joseph Willcox. *The Nautilus* 32(3): 101-102.
- Abbott, 1973: 176-177.
- Willcox, Mary Alice (1856-1953; U.S.A.)
- Limpets (1898-1906).
- D. R. Lindberg, 1977. Mary Alice Willcox, 1856-1953. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 10: 16-17 [portrait, bibliography].
- P. A. Palmieri, 1995. In *Adamless Eden: the community of women faculty at Wellesley*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xxi + 382 pp. [Willcox, passim].
- C. R. Amodio, 1997. Der Zoologe Arnold Lang (1855-1914). *Zürcher Medizingeschichtliche Abhandlungen* 270: 378 pp., 8 pls. [Willcox, passim].
- J. L. Bronstein & D. I. Bolnick, 2018. "Her joyous enthusiasm for her life-work ...": early women authors in *The American Naturalist*. *American Naturalist* 192(6): 655-663 [Willcox: pp. 660-661].
- Wille, Johannes (19**-****; Germany)
- *Untersuchungen über den anatomischen Bau der Lungenschnecke Stenogrya decollata L.* (1915) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Willecke, Sabine (19**-****; Germany)
- Endangered species (1991).
- Willem IV (Karel Hendrik Friso) (1711-1751; Netherlands) & Willem V (1748-1806; Netherlands) [Princes of Oranje and Nassau]
- P. J. Blok, 1911. Willem IV. *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1554-1556.
- P. J. Blok, 1911. Willem V. *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1556-1560.
- F. F. J. M. Pieters, 1980. Notes on the menagerie and zoological cabinet of Stadholder William V of Holland, directed by Aernout Vosmaer. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(4): 539-563.
- Engel, 1986: 201-202.
- Dance, 1986: 58.
- Holthuis, 1995: 7, 11.
- Willem, Victor (1866-1952; Belgium)
- *Note sur le procédé employé par les gastéropodes d'eau douce pour glisser à la surface du liquide* (1888), blood circulation in *Anodonta* (1898) with A. Minne, vision in gastropods (1892).
- Willems, Louis Jan (1927-2008; Belgium)
- Anonymous, 2009. In memoriam: Louis Jan Willems (Lode). *Gloria Maris* 48(1): 2 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Willett, George (1879-1945; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Southern California species, living and fossil (1917-1948).
- Anonymous [J. Q. Burch], 1945. George Willett. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 53: 31-36 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- E. M. Chace, 1946. George Willett. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 101-104, portrait [bibliography].
- H. Howard, 1946. George Willett: May 28, 1879 – August 2, 1945. *The Condor* 48(2): 49-71 [portrait].
- K. E. Stager, 1947. George Willett: 1879-1945. *Journal of Mammalogy* 28(1): 1-4 [portrait].
- R. Burch, 1962. Biographical sketch. George Willett, Jr., 1879-1945. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 3(2): 33-34.

- Abbott, 1973: 176.
- Keen, 1974: 38-39 [portrait].
- Shasky, 1980: 25.
- Coan, 1988: 98-99 [portrait].
- Willette, Demian A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molecular identification of larvae (2010).
- Willey, Arthur (1867-1942; U.K./Canada)
- J. G. Kerr, 1943. Arthur Willey, 1867-1942. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 4(12): 395-410, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. H. Hutchinson, 1944. [Obituary]. Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada 6(3): 207-208.
- H. E. Crampton, 1950. A history of the Department of Zoology at Columbia University. Bios 21(4): 219-246 [Willey: pp. 224-225].
- K. Johnstone, 1977. The aquatic explorers: a history of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada. Toronto: University of Toronto, xv + 342 pp. [Willey: pp. 70-71].
- N. H. Landman, 1982. In pursuit of the pearly nautilus. Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History) 16(1): 10-19.
- Davis, 1987:12-14 [portrait].
- P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Willey: pp. 31-61].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [Willey, p. 163].
- W. Grulke, 2016. *Nautilus*: beautiful survivor: 500 million years of evolutionary history. United Kingdom: At One Communications, 224 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Contribution to the natural history of the pearly nautilus* (1902) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Willey, L. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Mesozoic bivalves (1975).
- Williams, _____ [Madame] (17**-18**; U.S.A.)
- Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Williams, Alex (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* and nematodes (2016).
- Williams, Alice [Mrs. S. L.] (****-****; U.S.A.)
- G. H. Chadwick, 1908. The Williams collection of shells: a brief account of the conchological cabinet of Mrs. Alice L. Williams. Chicago: Marsh, Aitken & Curtis Co., ii + 87 pp.
- Anonymous, 1921. [the collection of Mrs. Williams of Chicago]. The Nautilus 35(2): 62 [acquired by Walter Webb].
- Dance, 1986: 176.
- I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Williams: p. 234].
- Williams, C. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* parasites (1967).
- Williams, Carol J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* physiology (1985).
- Williams, Charlene J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan phylogeny (1997).
- Williams, D. Dudley (19**-20**; Canada)
- Freshwater clam populations (2007).
- Williams, D. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nautilus* reproduction (1995).
- Williams, Daisy M. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Ammonites (1925).
- Williams, E. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* and *Gibbula* ecology (1964).
- Williams, Ernest H., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs on fish (1986).
- Williams, F. E.; see: Wagner, F. E.
- Williams, Francis Xavier (1882-1967; U.S.A.)
- Primarily known as an entomologist; published on *Achatina* life history (1950s).
- Williams, Gail (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Oncomelania* (2006).
- Williams, Gary A. (19**-****; U. K.)
- Intertidal ecology (1989).

- Williams, Gary Campbell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs from 1970s.
- Williams, George F. [Reverend] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Baily, 1962: 16.
- Williams, Gilbert M. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 484; 1987: 145.
- Williams, Gray A. (19**-20**; U.K./China [Hong Kong])
- *Littoraria* ecology (2002).
- Williams, Henry Shaler (1847-1918; U.S.A.)
- Silurian Mollusca (1900s).
- I. Fisher, 1893. Bibliographies of the present officers of Yale University. New Haven: Yale University, 160 pp. [Williams: pp. 153-155, bibliography to 1893].
- C. Schuchert, 1918. Henry Shaler Williams: an appreciation of his work in stratigraphy. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 4) 46(275): 682-687.
- H. F. Cleland, 1919. Memorial of Henry Shaler Williams. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 30(1): 47-65, plate 5 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. E. Gregory, 1919. Professor Williams at Yale. *Science* 49(1255): 63-65.
- G. D. Harris, 1936 [reprinted 1964]. Williams, Henry Shaler. *Dictionary of American biography* 10(2): 264-265.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17.
- Williams, Isabelle P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod and bivalve larvae (1989).
- Williams, J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Molecular phylogeny of Pectinidae (1998).
- Williams, J. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Margaritifera* ecology (1983).
- Williams, J. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chromosomes of Japanese freshwater snails (1964).
- Williams, James David (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- *Unionid mollusks of the Apalachicola Basin in Alabama, Florida, and Georgia* (2000) with J. B. Box, *Freshwater mussels of Alabama and the Mobile Basin in Georgia, Mississippi, and Tennessee* (2008) with A. E. Bogan & J. T. Garner, *Annotated synonymy of the Recent freshwater mussel taxa of the families Margaritiferidae and Unionidae described from Florida and drainages contiguous with Alabama and Georgia* (2011) with R. S. Butler & J. M. Wisniewski, *Freshwater mussels of Florida* (2014) with R. S. Butler, G. L. Waren & N. A. Johnson.
- Abbott, 1973: 484; 1987: 145.
- Williams et al., 2008: 9.
- Williams, James Steele (1896-1957; U.S.A.)
- W. P. Woodring, 1958. Memorial to James Steele Williams (1896-1957). *Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1957*: 171-174, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Williams, John G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ruditapes* (1980).
- Williams, John H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Estuary molluscs in Connecticut (1985).
- Williams, John Michael (1838-1925; U.K.)
- J. W. Jackson, 1926. Obituary notice: John Michael Williams. *Journal of Conchology* 18(1): 9-10.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Williams, Joseph William (18**-1926?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1926].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 27. *The shell collector's handbook for the field*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(4-5): 90.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 28. *Land and freshwater shells*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(4-5): 90-91.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Land and fresh-water shells: an introduction to the study of conchology* (1892, 1889, 1907 eds.) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- The shell-collector's handbook for the field* (1888) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Williams, Lance R. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)

- Fish hosts of unionids (2018).
- Williams, Leonard Worcester (1875-1912; U.S.A.)
 J. S. Kingsley, 1913. Leonard Worcester Williams. *The Anatomical Record* 7(2): 32-38 [biography, portrait].
 M. F. Williams, 1985. The Harpswell Laboratory, 1898-1920: a marine biological station. South Harpswell, Maine: privately published, x +149 pp., 45 pls. [portraits, bibliography].
The anatomy of the common squid, Loligo pealii, Lesueur (1910) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Williams, Leslie G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Nudibranchs from 1970s; oyster drills (1970s-1980s).
- Williams, Loralynn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Californian carnivorous gastropod drill holes (1976).
- Williams, Margaret Ann [Peggy] (1944-2017; U.S.A.)
 ● Turridae of Florida and the Caribbean (2006).
 Abbott, 1987: 145.
 Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2017. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 45(2): 37 [biography, portrait].
- Williams, Marsha G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Fish hosts of unionids (2018).
- Williams, Milo Woodbridge (1917-2012; U.S.A.)
 ● Mostly noted as photographer; eastern Pacific material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History and California Academy of Sciences; new *Periploma* from Alaska (1940).
 Anonymous, 2012. M. Woodbridge 'Woody' Williams, Park Service photographer. *Washington Post*, June 1, 2012: B5.
 Anonymous, 2012. Milo Woodbridge Williams. Obituary. Greenville, North Carolina, *Daily Reflector*, May 13, 2012: [page unknown; portrait].
- Williams, Mora M. (1907-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 484; 1987: 145.
- Williams, N. V. (19**-****; Rhodesia)
- Freshwater snails (1970).
- Williams, Penny (19**-20**; U.K.)
 ● *Myxas* (1998, 2002).
- Williams, Peter J. (19**-20**; Canada)
 ● *Mytilus* genetics (2004).
- Williams, R. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● Heteropod (1975).
- Williams, R. (19**-****; U.K.)
 ● Effect of molluscicides (1980).
- Williams, Rich (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Chitons (1975).
- Williams, Suzanne T. (1968-20**; Australia/U.K.)
 ● Lucinoidea (2004), Turbinidae (2007), opercula (2008).
- Williams, T. Walley (1909/10-1985; U.S.A.)
 R. W. Reyer, 1986. T. Walley Williams. *Anatomical Record* 216(2): 246-247.
- Williams, Tracy (19**-20**; U.K.)
 ● *Martesia* (2015).
- Williams, W. (****-****; U.K.?)
 Dean, 1936: 241.
- Williams, W. F. (****-****; U.K.?)
 Trew, 1993: 85.
- Williams, Wendy (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● *Kraken; the curious, exciting, & slightly disturbing science of squid* (2010).
- Williams, Winston (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Florida's fabulous seashells: and other seashore life* (1988, 1997).
- Williams-Arnold, Lois D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Squid reproduction (1972).
- Williamson, A. E. (****-****; Canada)
 La Rocque, 1962: 32.
- Williamson, Catherine J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● Marine ecology (1979).
- Williamson, Charles Arthur [Reverend] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Williamson, H. Charles (18**-19**; U.K.)
 ● Spawning of various bivalves (1907).
- Williamson, Ian (19**-****; Australia)
 ● *Clithon* ecology (1995).

- Williamson, J. E. (19**–20**; Australia)
- Squid genetics (2015).
- Williamson, Marion H. (19**–****; U.K.)
- *Arion* populations variation (1958) with A. J. Cain.
- Williamson, Mark (19**–20**; U.K.)
- T. O’Connon, 2017. Cataloguing L. W. Grensted. *Mollusc World* 45: 6-7.
- Williamson, Martha Burton [née Woodhead] (1843-1922; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1922. Pioneer in club work here dead. Author of scientific articles passes away after active career. *Los Angeles Times*, March 20, 1922: Section II: 3 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1922. Noted W.C.T.U. [Women’s Christian Temperance Union] worker dies. *Los Angeles Examiner*, March 20, 1922: [page unknown].
- Abbott, 1973: 177.
- E. V. Coan, 1989. The malacological papers and taxa of Martha Burton Woodhead Williamson, 1843-1922, and the Isaac Lea Chapter of the Agassiz Association. *The Veliger* 32(3): 296-301.
- M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? American and British Women in Science, 1800-1900; a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Williamson: pp. 126-127, 131]
- G. Knatz, 2016. Early women scientists of Los Angeles Harbor. *Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences* 115(2): 98-111 [portrait].
- Williamson, Peter George (1952-1994; U.K./ U.S.A.)
- S. Begley & J. Carey, 1981. Evolution: change at a snail’s pace. *Newsweek* 98(23) [Dec. 7]: 114. [portrait].
- T. Rice, 1983. Evolutionary snails. *Of Sea and Shore* 13(2): 70. [portrait] [excerpted from *Newsweek* article].
- W. L. Brown Jr., 1987. Punctuated equilibrium excused: the original examples fail to support it. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 31(4): 383-404.
- D. R. Oldroyd, 1987. Punctuated equilibrium theory and time: a case study in problems of coherence in the measurement of geological time (The “KBS” Tuff controversy and the dating of rocks in the Turkana Basin, East Kenya). Pp. 89-152, in: John Forge, ed., *Measurement, realism, and objectivity: essays on measurement in the social and physical sciences*. Dordrecht: D. Reidel, xvii + 346 pp.
- Anonymous, 1994. Williamson, Peter G. *Washington Post*, Jan. 15, 1994: B-6.
- B. Van Bocxlaer, D. van Damme & C. S. Feibel, 2008. Gradual versus punctuated equilibrium evolution in the Turkana Basin molluscs: evolutionary events or biological invasions? *Evolution* 62(3): 511–520.
- V. Cachon, A. Barahona & F. J. Ayala, 2008. The rhetorical construction of Eldredge and Gould’s article on the theory of punctuated equilibria in 1972. *History and Philosophy of the Life Sciences* 30(3-4): 317-337.
- Williamson, Phillip (19**–****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* (1979).
- Williamson, Roddy (19**–****; Australia)
- Neurophysiology of *Loligo* (1998).
- Williamson, Susana I. (19**–****; Argentina)
- Paper with Carcelles on Magellanic molluscs (1951).
- Willig, Michael R. (19**–20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snail ecology (2009).
- Willigen, Cornelis Antonio van der (1887-1962; Netherlands)
- Holthuis, 1995: 118-119.
- Willing, Martin J. (19**–20**; U.K.)
- *Myxas* (2014), *Rangia* & *Mytilopsis* (2015), a coauthor of *Freshwater snails of Britain and Ireland* (2021).
- Willis, Dick (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(7): 5 [portrait].
- Willis, Freda (1946-2016; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2016. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 31 [biography, portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 181 [biography, portrait].
- Willis, John Robert (1825-1876; U.S.A./Canada)

- W. F. Ganong, 1890. John Robert Willis, the first Nova Scotian conchologist. A memorial. *Proceedings and Transactions of the Nova Scotian Institute of Natural Science* 7: 404-405.
- W. F. Ganong, 1890. Bibliographical and critical notice of Willis' published papers. *Proceedings and Transactions of the Nova Scotian Institute of Natural Science* 7: 412-418 [bibliography].
- H. Piers, 1890. John Robert Willis. *Proceedings and Transactions of the Nova Scotian Institute of Natural Science* 7: 406-411 [biography].
- La Rocque, 1962: 34.
- P. Creighton, 1972. Willis, John Robert. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 10: 704.
- Abbott, 1973: 177.
- Coomans, 1989: 31.
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- D. S. Davis, 1992. Terrestrial Mollusca of Nova Scotia: in the footsteps of John Robert Willis, 1825-1876. *Proceedings of the Ninth International Malacological Congress, Edinburgh, 31 August – 6 September 1986*: 125-133 [portrait].
- Mollusca of Sable Island* (1858) online at: <https://catalog.hathitrust.org/Record/10026052>
- Willis, Samuel (19**-20** Costa Rica)
- Molluscs of Manuel Antonio Park (2001).
- Willis, Scott A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster mariculture (1970s).
- Willis, Thomas (1621-1675; U.K.)
- *De anima brutorum* (1672).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 133.
- Caprotti, 1991: 30.
- R. L. Martensen, 2004. Willis, Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 59: 391-394 [portrait].
- Williston, Samuel Wendell (1851-1918; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous of Kansas (1898).
- Willoughby, Dennis & Laura (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Willoughby, James W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet behavior (1973).
- Willows, Arthur Owen Dennis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Giant nerve cells in nudibranchs (1960s).
- Willox, Murielle (19**-****; Belgium)
- Wilman, Maria (1867-1957; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 32.
- Fouché, 1995: 63.
- Wilmsen, Markus (19**-****; Germany)
- Cretaceous ammonites (1996).
- Willmann, Rainer (19**-20**; Germany)
- Spouse of S. Willmann; shells of northern Europe (1989); 2009 reprint of d'Argenville (1780).
- Willmann, Sophia (19**-20**; Germany)
- Spouse of R. Willmann; 2009 reprint of d'Argenville (1780).
- Wills, Deborah (1953-2017; U.S.A.)
- *Alabama mollusks* (1995), *Freshwater mussels of the Tennessee River near Decatur, Alabama* (1995).
- Wilmer, L.; see: Worthington-Wilmer, L.
- Wilmot, David S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Solemya* physiology (1992).
- Wilmot, R. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Marstoniopsis* (1979).
- Wilmott, George (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. George Wilmott. *New York Shell Club Notes* 154: 3 [very short notice].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1969*: 77 [1969].
- Wils, Edward (1925-2012; Belgium)
- *Familie Conidae* (1969), *Conidae of the Red Sea* (1986).
- A. Delsaerdt & K. Van Laethem, 2012. In memoriam: Edward Wils (1925-2012). *The Cone Collector* 21: 5-6 [portrait].
- Kohn, 2014: 250.
- Wilson, Anne (****-1997?; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. Strandloper,

- Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
- L. Smith, 1997. Obituary – Anne Wilson. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 250: 8 [portrait].
- Wilson, Barbara (19**-1989; U.S.A.)
- E. Marshall, 1989. Barbara Wilson. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 29(3): 6.
- Wilson, Barry Robert (1935-2017; Australia)
- *Australian shells, illustrating and describing 600 species of marine gastropods found in Australian waters* (1971) with K. Gillett, *Cardiidae (Mollusca, Bivalvia) of Western Australia* (1977) with S. E. Stevenson, *Australian marine shells* (1993) with C. Wilson & P. Baker.
- L. Mason, 1978. Our patrons. Western Australian Shell Collector 19: 2 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 64.
- L. Kirkendale, 2017. Dr. Barry Wilson – in memoriam. The Malacological Society of Australasia Newsletter 162: 3-4 [biography, portrait].
- J. McIlwraith, 2017. Keen eye for molluscs. The West Australian (Perth) July 28, 2017, page 80 [biography, portrait].
- Wilson, Brian J. (19**-20**; Australia)
- Book on volutes (2004).
- Wilson, Carina (1960-****; Australia)
- Coauthor of books on Australian molluscs (1993, 1994).
- Wilson, Charles Branch (1861-1941; U.S.A.)
- *The mussel fauna of central and northern Minnesota* (1914); also worked on copepods.
- W. L. Schmitt, 1941. Charles Branch Wilson, October 20, 1861- August 19, 1941. Science 94(2442): 358-359.
- Wilson, Douglas P. (1902-1991; U.K.)
- *Janthina* (1956) with M. Alison Wilson [relationship unknown].
- Wilson, Druid (1906-2002; U.S.A.)
- *Perplicaria* (1948).
- Abbott, 1987: 145.
- B. Bedette, 2003. Druid Wilson: 1906-2002. American Paleontologist, Feb. 2003: 15-16 [biography, portrait].
- Wilson, E. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Boonea* ecology (1987-1988).
- Wilson, Edith C. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Wilson, Edmund Beecher (1856-1939; U.S.A.)
- Remington, 1977: 43.
- Moore, 1989: 205.
- K. R. Benson & C. E. Quinn, 1990. The American Society of Zoologists, 1889-1989: a century of integrating the biological sciences. American Zoologist 30: 353-396 [Wilson: p. 358, portrait].
- Wilson, Edward [Ed] Carl (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1987: 145.
- Wilson, Edward Osborne (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Chemical defense in *Liguus* with T. Eisner (1970); mainly noted for work on ants and on ecological theory.
- Wilson, Edward T. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Jurassic (1892) with W. H. Hudleston.
- Wilson, Fred Robert (1907-19**; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of West Virginia (1931).
- Wilson, Frederick Earl (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 484-485; 1987: 145.
- Wilson, Gary (19**-20**; Australia)
- *Conus garywilsoni* Lorenz & Morrison, 2004.
- Wilson, Iain (19**-20**; Ireland)
- *Littorina* (2001).
- Wilson, James (1795-1856; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 379-380.
- Kohn, 1992: 234-235.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Wilson, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 59: 581-582.
- Wilson, James G. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Tellina* (1976, 1979, 1990), *Nucula* (1980s).
- Wilson, James L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Mites (1991) in freshwater clams.
- Wilson, John Bracebridge (1828-1895; U.K./Australia)
- Chitons (1923).
- Anonymous, 1895. The late J. Bracebridge Wilson, M.A., F.L.S. *Victorian Naturalist* 12(7): 81.
- G. B. Howes, 1896. Address of the president. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(2): 57-76 [Wilson: pp. 58-59].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 343; 1927b: 148.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 462.
- Cleevely, 1983: 313.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Wilson, K. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Opisthobranchs (1983).
- Wilson, M. Alison (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Janthina* (1956) with D. P. Wilson [relationship unknown].
- Wilson, Mark A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Triassic Ramonalinidae (2009).
- Wilson, Mina L. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of North Carolina (1920s).
- Wilson, Nerida G. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Development of nudibranchs (2000s), *Laevipilina* (2009).
- Wilson, P. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Intertidal clam ecology (1995).
- Wilson, Patricia S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Succinea* physiology (1981).
- Wilson, Peter & Pam (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Tenellia* (1999).
- Wilson, Paul T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clam succession on a marine terrace (1926).
- Wilson, Rory P. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (2010).
- Wilson, Simon (19**-20**; Australia)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Wilson, T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- “Wilson, T. [Reverend]”; see: Clark, Samuel
- Wilson, Thomas Bellerby (1807-1865; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 177.
- Wilson, U. A. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth rings in *Pecten* (1994).
- Wilstermann-Hildebrand, Maike (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Apfelschnecken. Die Familie der Ampulariidae* (2009).
- Wilt, Gerrit Jan van der (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Respiratory behaviour of the pulmonate freshwater snail *Lymnaea stagnalis* and its neural control* (1992).
- Wilton, Margaret H. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Mya* growth (1929).
- Wimbledon, W. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ammonites (1970s).
- Wimbleton, Phillip Terrence [Terry] (1938-2010; U.K.)
- K. Brown, 2010. P. T. “Terry” Wimbleton, 1938-2010. *Mollusc World* 25: 27 [portraits].
- D. Howlett, 2011. Remembering (Phillip) Terry Wimbleton 1938-2010. *Pallidula* 41(1): 8 [biography, portrait].
- Wimmer, August (1835-1885; Austria)
- Molluscs of the Galapagos (1880).
- Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Win, Than (19**-20**; Myanmar)
- Unionidae (2022).
- Winchell, Alexander (1824-1891; U.S.A.)
- Michigan fossils (1860s).
- Merrill, 1906: 505, 536, 675, 714, pl. 24 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 463.
- Abbott, 1973: 179.
- Cleevely, 1983: 313.
- Winchell, Richard William (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 145.
- Winchell, Ruth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpets of Oregon (1963) with M. Johnston.

- Winchester, Helen (****-****; U.S.A.)
Norwood, 1997: 402-405.
- Winckley, Henry (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Commercial molluscs of Maine (1891).
- Winckworth, Harold Charles [M.D.] (1878-1947; U.K./Seychelles)
 - Brother of R. Winckworth.

R. Winckworth, 1948. H. C. Winckworth, 1878-1947. *Journal of Conchology* 23(1): 21-23 [bibliography].

R. Winckworth, 1949. Harold Charles Winckworth, 1878-1947. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 3.

Goodwin, 2020: 10 [portrait].
- Winckworth, Ronald A. (1884-1950; U.K.)
 - Brother of H. C. Winckworth; marine molluscs (1922-1936), bibliographic papers.

K. M. White, 1938. The nomenclature of *British Nudibranch Mollusca* by Alder and Hancock and by Eliot correlated with that of *British Marine Mollusca* by Winckworth. *Journal of Conchology* 21(1): 14-19.

Anonymous, 1942. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(1): frontispiece [portrait].

Anonymous, 1950. Mr. Ronald Winckworth. *The Times* (London), September 16, 1950: 6.

A. C. C. P. [Sir Cosmo Parkinson?], 1950. Ronald Winckworth. *The Epsomian* (Epsom College, Epsom, Surrey) 81(1): 32-35.

W. J. Rees, 1950. Obituary: Mr. R. Winckworth. *Nature* 166(4225): 673-674.

A. E. Salisbury, 1951. Ronald Winckworth, 1884-1950. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 29(1): 1-5 [bibliography].

A. E. Ellis, 1951. Obituary. R. Winckworth, 1884-1950. *Journal of Conchology* 23(5): 157-162 [list of taxa].

J. D. Griffith Davies, 1951. Ronald Winckworth, 1884-1950. *Notes & Records of the Royal Society* 8: 293-296, pl. 7 [portrait].

H. Lemche, 1952. Remarks on the late Mr. Winckworth's notes on British marine Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 265.

W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. *North Western Naturalist* (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.

Abbott, 1963: 28.

Dance, 1986: 230.

Trew, 1990: 88.

N. McMillan, 1997. The Winckworth collection of British marine Mollusca. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 141: 823.

Killeen, 1998: 383-384 [portrait].

Goodwin, 2020: 10 [portrait].

D. Harfield, 2022. Letter to the editor: is it dangerous to let your mind wander? *Mollusc World* 58: 29.

D. Kent, 2023. Molluscs and mathematics: the collaboration of Ronald Winckworth and D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson. *Mollusc World* 62: 32-34.

Wind, Paulus de (1714-1771; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 305.

Windisch, Wilhelm (19**-20**; Germany)
 - *Anodonta* physiology (2014).

Windismann, Ch. (18**-19**; Belgium)
 - *Note sur le développement de la limace grise (Limax agrestis Lin.)* (1838) with Van Beneden.

Windle, Delbert Leroy, Jr. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 604; 1987: 145-146.

Windoos, James (1839-1897; U.K.)

H. B. W., 1897. James Windoos, of Chipping Norton. *Geological Magazine* (Decade IV) 4(11): 527-528.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 463.

Cleevely, 1983: 313.

Windsor, Amanda M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Cerionidae (2015).

Windsor, House of [British royal family]

- Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother [Elizabeth Angela Marguerite Bowes-Lyon] (1900-2002; U.K.).
- O. Peel, 1991. Royal shell collectors. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 229: 12.
- S. Lyall, 2002. Britain's beloved "Queen Mum," a symbol of courage, dies at 101. The New York Times, March 31, 2002, Section 1: 1, 34 [biography, portraits].
- Princess Margaret (1930-2002; U.K.)
- O. Peel, 1991. Royal shell collectors. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 229: 12.
- J. R. Gregory, 2002. Princess Margaret dies at 71; sister of Queen Elizabeth had a troubled life. The New York Times, February 10, 2002, Section 1: 1, 38 [biography, portraits].
- Winford, Edith Emmons (1895-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 146.
- Wing, Bruce L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Loligo* distribution (1990).
- Wingard, G. L.; see: Brewster-Wingard, G. L.
- Wingate, A. W. [Captain] (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Winge, Kirsten (19**-****; Norway)
- *Arion* in Norway (1994).
- Winger, Parley V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Effect of copper on *Pomacea* (1983).
- Wingerd, Joshua S. (19**-20**; Australia)
- New Guinea *Conus* (2012).
- Wingstrand, Karl Georg (1919-1992; Sweden/Denmark)
- *The anatomy of Neopilina galathea Lemche, 1957 (Mollusca Tryblidiacea), Bemerkungen zur Schalenstruktur von Neopilina galathea* (1959) with H. Lemche & W. J. Schmidt.
- Wolff, 1979: 146.
- J. Dyck, 1994. Karl Georg Wingstrand 2. marts 1919 – 2. november 1992. Dansk Ornitologisk Forenings Tidsskrift 88(1): 42 [portrait].
- Winik, Beatriz C. (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Reproduction in *Pomacea* (2000s-2010s).
- Winkle [Palmer], K. van; see: Palmer, K. E. Van Winkle
- Winkler, Federico M. (19**-****; Chile)
- Oyster chromosomes (1996).
- Winkler, Hans (19**-20**; Austria)
- Land snail taxonomy (2011).
- Winkler, Lindsay R. (1912?-1991?; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* anatomy (1954), *Aplysia* (1959, 1973), *Oncomelania* physiology (1967, 1971).
- Winkler, Tiberius Cornelius (1822-1897; Netherlands)
- Catalogue of the paleontological collections in the Musée Teyler (1863-1876); mostly known as vertebrate paleontologist.
- Cleevely, 1983: 313.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 416 [biography, portrait].
- Winkley, Henry W. [Reverend] (1858-1918; U.S.A.)
- *Helix hortensis* (1904), New England Pyramidellidae (1909).
- W. Faxon, 1906. Report on the Crustacea and Mollusca. Annual Report of the Curator of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard College, to the President and Fellows of Harvard College, for 1905-1906: 28.
- Anonymous, 1907. The Winkley collection of shells. Nautilus 20(10): 118-119 [reprinted from the above].
- C. W. Johnson, 1918. Henry W. Winkley. The Nautilus 31(4): 136-137, portrait.
- La Rocque, 1962: 35.
- Abbott, 1973: 178.
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- S. M. Martin, 1999. Freshwater snails (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 6(1): 39-88 [Winkley: pp. 39-40, portrait].
- Winlow, William (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Neuroecology and neuroethology in molluscs: the interface between behaviour and environment* (2014) with A. Di Cosmo.
- Winnepenninckx, Birgitta (19**-****; Belgium)

- Molluscan phylogeny from DNA (1990s).
- Winner, Beatrice E. (1918-2006; U.S.A.)
- *Field guide to molluscan spawn* (1985); *The sexual behavior of mollusks: land, freshwater, sea* (1999).
- Abbott, 1975: 604-605; 1987: 146.
- Anonymous, 2006. Beatrice E. Winner. Fort Pierce, Florida, My Home Town News, Dec. 8, 2006: [page unknown].
- Joffe, 2017: 182 [biography, portrait].
- Winquist-Bailey, Anders (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Brachidontes* genetics (2018).
- Winslow, Francis [Lieutenant] (1851-1908; U.S.A.)
- Virginia oyster beds (1882); the “1890 Ocracoke oyster war”.
- Catalogue of the economic Mollusca and the apparatus and appliances used in their capture and preparation for market: exhibited by the United States National Museum* (1883) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Winslow, Mina Louise (1890-1982; U.S.A.)
- Barnard, 1965: 33.
- Burch, 1981: 5.
- J. B. Burch, 1983. Mina L. Winslow, 1890-1982. *Malacological Review* 16: 133-134.
- M. L. Winslow, 1983. African adventure 1924. *Walkerana* 1(5): 367-383.
- L. C. Hall, 1983. Traveling alone through South Africa, the adventures of a woman zoologist from the university during her search for specimens. *Walkerana* 1(5): 385-388.
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- Fouché, 1995: 64.
- Breure, 2019: 76.
- Winstanley, Thomas (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Land snail genetics (2014).
- Winsor, Charles P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on populations of *Lymnaea* (1935).
- Winte, Erwin (1910-1986; U.S.A.)
- Humes, 1965: 74, 75.
- Close, 2000: 94-95, fig. 4.9 [portrait].
- Wintemberg, William John (1876-1941; Canada)
- *Helix hortensis* in Nova Scotia [typo as “Wurtemberg”].
- Winter, A. J. de; see: de Winter, A. J.
- Winter, Friedrich Wilhelm (1878-1917; Germany)
- Wife of Gertrud Winter; son-in-law of O. F. von Möllendorff; natural history illustrator, including cephalopods for Chun.
- Anonymous, 1919 [“1918”]. Weitere Geschenke. *Berichte der Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Frankfurt am Main* 48: 249-252 [Winter, pp. 250-252].
- E. Marx, 1919. Fritz Winter, 21 Juni 1878 - 8 Juli 1917. *Berichte der Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Frankfurt am Main* 49: 126-131, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- P. Millar, 2017. The tension between emotive/aesthetic and analytic/scientific motifs in the work of amateur visual documenters of Antarctica's Heroic Era. *Polar Record* 53(270): 245-256 [Winter: pp. 247-249].
- Winter, Gabriele (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Bulinus* (1987).
- Winter, Gertrud [née von Möllendorff] (1882-1945; Germany)
- Daughter of O. F. von Möllendorff; wife of F. W. Winter; coauthor with F. Kobelt of land snails in C. G. Semper, *Reisen in Archipel der Philippinen*.
- Anonymous, 1919 [“1918”]. Weitere Geschenke. *Berichte der Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Frankfurt am Main* 48: 249-252 [Winter, p. 252].
- Collation of her parts of the *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* (1894) given in Annex 1 to this list under Möllendorff.
- Winter, Jürgen E. (1937-1994; Germany/Chile)
- Toro, Jorge E., 1995 [“1994”]. In memoriam. Dr. Jürgen E. Winter, 1937-1994. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 13(2): 357-359 [portrait, bibliography].
- Winter, Lucretia Johanna van (1785-1845; Netherlands)
- Daughter of P. v. Winter.
- Engel, 1986: 305.

- Winter, Niels J. (19**-20**, Belgium)
- *Campanile* (2020).
- Winter, Pieter van (1745-1807; Netherlands)
- Father of L. J. van Winter.
- E. Zuidema, 1918. Winter (Pieter). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 1468.
- Engel, 1986: 305.
- Winterbotham, Ann Lawrence (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 605; 1987: 146.
- Winterbourn, Michael J. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Potamopyrgus* (1970), *A guide to the freshwater Mollusca of New Zealand* (1973).
- Winters, Anne E. (19**-20**, Australia)
- Nudibranch physiology (2019).
- Winters, Robert E. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 485; 1987: 146.
- Winters, Stephen S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Permian of Arizona (1963).
- Winther, Georg Peter (1844-1879; Denmark)
- Mainly known as ichthyologist.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 99.
- Winther, Poul H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Drawings in Fretter & Graham (1976).
- Wintle, William James (1861-1934; U.K.)
- Non-marine fauna of Caldey Island (1925).
- Anonymous, 1934. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 20(3): 93.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Obituary. William James Wintle, 1861-1934. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(3): 149.
- Wirén, Axel (1860-1925; Sweden)
- T. Flensberg, 1955. Wirén, Axel. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 8: 404-405 [portrait].
- Studien über die Solenogastres I. Monographie des Chætoderma nitidulum Lovén* (1892) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wirth, U. (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater molluscs of Fehmarn Island (1961).
- Wirtz, Daniel (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Fauna des Sylter Crag und ihre Stellung im Neogen der Nordsee* (1949).
- Wirtz, Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- Opisthobranch fauna of the Azores 1990s.
- Wirz, K. or Wirz-Mangold, K.; see Mangold-Wirz, K.
- Wise, John Berkeley (1951-20**, U.S.A.)
- Pyramidellidae (1990s-2000s).
- Abbott, 1987: 146.
- Anonymous, 1995. New curator of malacology. *Texas Conchologist* 32(1): 4.
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Wise, Orville A., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ordovician gastropods (1970s-1980s).
- Wise, Sherwood W. [Woody], Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure (1968-1980), Monoplacophora (1970).
- Wishard, Leslie (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Collected Hawaiian land snails in early 1900s.
- Wisley, B. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Midorigai* (1962).
- Wisner, William L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Phantom world of the octopus and squid* (1965) with J. J. Cook.
- Wisniewski, Jason M. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Annotated synonymy of the recent freshwater mussel taxa of the families Margaritiferidae and Unionidae described from Florida and drainages contiguous with Alabama and Georgia* (2011) with R. S. Butler & J. D. Williams.
- J. Ray, 2011. *Drifting into Darien: a personal and natural history of the Altamaha River*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, xi + 237 pp. [Wisniewski: pp. 147-153].
- Wisnivesky-Colli, Cristina (19**-20**, Argentina)
- Lymnaeidae (2008).
- Wisoff, Julius (?1893-1964; U.S.A.)

- M. K. Jacobson, 1964. Dr. Julius Wisoff. New York Shell Club Notes 102: 4.
- W. E. Old & D. Raeihle, 1964. The Wisoff collection. New York Shell Club Notes 103: 4-5.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964: 86 [1964].
- Wissel, Kurt von (1867-19**; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur Anatomie der Gattung Oncidiella* (1898), new chiton (1904).
- Wissema, G. G. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Fossils of southeast Asia.
- Wissing, Thomas E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of freshwater clams (1982).
- Wissmann, Heinrich Ludolf (1815-****; Germany)
- Tozer, 1984: 31, 33, 36.
- Wistar, Elizabeth Morris (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell auction catalogues (1950s).
Abbott, 1973: 485; 1987: 146.
- Wiswall, Harold Curtis (1894-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 605; 1987: 146.
- Wiswell, Ozro B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Strophocheilus* (1968).
- Wit, W. F. de (1921-1999; Netherlands)
- Life cycle of *Physa* (1955).
R. G. Moolenbeek, 2000. In memoriam W. F. de Wit (4.1.1921-21.7.99).
Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 316: 127 [bibliography].
- Witbaard, Rob (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Arctica* growth (1990s).
- Witchell, Edwin (1823-1887; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 464.
- Cleevely, 1983: 314.
- Witek, Lukasz (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Oyster reefs (2023).
- Witenberg, G.-G. (19**-****; Israel)
- Parasitologist.
Mienis, 2012: 5.
- Witenboogaert, Johan (1608-1680; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 309.
- Witherington, Blair & Dawn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouses; *Florida's seashells; a beachcomber's guide* (2007); *Seashells of Georgia and the Carolinas: a beachcomber's guide* (2011), by both.
- Withers, Kim (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Chapter in *Encyclopedia of Texas shells* (2010).
- Withrow, Carl Clifford (1903-1982; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 485; 1987: 146, 163.
- D. A. Wolfe, 2008. Remembering Carl Withrow. North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter for October: 5-6 [portrait].
- Withyachumnarnkul, Boonsirm (19**-20**; Thailand)
- *Haliotis* physiology (2013).
- Witmer, Astrid Hildegard Anna (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on *Octopus* anatomy (1972).
- Witsen [Witzen], Nicolaas Corneliszoon (1641-1717; Netherlands)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 143.
- W. R. Veder, 1918. Witsen (Nicolaas). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 1473-1479.
- Engel, 1986: 306-307.
- Coomans, 1992: 201.
- Holthuis, 1995: 7.
- M. Peters, 2010. De wijze koopman: Het wereldwijde onderzoek van Nicolaes Witsen (1641-1717), burgemeester en VOC-bewindhebber van Amsterdam. Amsterdam: Bert Bakker, 519 pp. [not seen].
- Concerning: <https://marion-peters.nl/wp-content/uploads/2020/01/witsenbooks.pdf>
- Witt, Elizabeth Anne (1915-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 485; 1987: 163.
- Witt, Larry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Exotic seashells of the Pacific* (1974) with S. J. G. Quirk & C.S. Wolf.
- Witbaard, R. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Growth in *Arctica* (1990).
- Witte, Brigitta (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Coiling in snails (2005).

- Witte, Johannes Ij. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Macoma balthica* distribution (1999).
- Wittenberg, Jonathan B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Solemya* physiology (1980s).
- Witter, Finley Miller (1839-1909; U.S.A.)
- Member of Conchological Society of G.B., 1879; non-marine species of Muscatine, Iowa (1878).
- Anonymous, 1911. Professor Finley Miller Witter. History of Muscatine County Iowa 2: 200 [online version seen].
- A. Marple, 1914. Iowa authors and their works: a contribution toward a bibliography. Iowa: Historical, Memorial, and Art Department, viii + 359 pp. [Witter: pp. 331-332, list of publications].
- Witthaus, ___ (Mrs.) (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1877. [Report on purchase of the Witthaus collection]. Report of the President, 1876-1877. Vassar College, Annual Reports of the President, 1865-1866 to 1886-1886. Poughkeepsie, New York: Vassar College.
- Walzer, 1981: 26.
- Gerlach, 2014: 42.
- Wittich, Arthur C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Account of an octopus bite (1966).
- Wittig, R.; see: Skinner, R.
- Wittig, Fritz Herman Paul (1***-19**; Germany)
- Father of R. Wittig Skinner.
- Witting, David A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone restoration (2019).
- Vileisis, 2020: 213, 216-217.
- Wittkopf, Harlan A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *The Sanibel kaleidoscope: a view of seashell variations in color, pattern, and structure* (1997, 1999), *Gems to treasure of seashells and friendship* (2008).
- S. Wilkins, 2012. Tales from Harlan E. Wittkopf. *Pallidula* 42(2): 19 [portrait].
- Wittland, C. (19**-****; Germany)
- Development of squids (1982).
- Witzen, N. C.; see: Witsen, N. C.
- Wium-Andersen, Gudrun (194*-20**; Denmark)
- *Biomphalaria* (1974).
- Włosik-Bieńczak, Ewa (19**-****; Poland)
- *Analiza zmienności zamka muszli u Pisidium casertanum (Poli) i Pisidium casertanum var. ponderosa Stelfox (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Pisidiidae)* (1992).
- Wobber, Don Roger (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding by *Dendronotus* (1970), feeding by starfish on dead *Loligo* (1973).
- Wodarch, Charles (17**-18**; U.K.)
- *Introduction to the study of conchology* (1820, 1822, 1825, 1827).
- Anonymous, 1896. Sale of books and mss. The Times (London), June 24, 1896: 10 [auction sale by Sotheby's of 3,275 conchological drawings by Wodarch, originally made for Napoleon Bonaparte in the 1810s].
- Anonymous, 1896. Sales of literary property: prices brought by rare books, letters, and manuscripts. New York Times, July 12, 1896: 31 [revised from previous entry].
- A. C. Benson, 1899. *Fasti Etonenses; a biographical history of Eton, selected from the lives of celebrated Etonians*. Eton: R.I. Drake, xv + 536 pp. [Wodarch: p. 269].
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Wodarch and Mawe. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 83-84.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 9. Wodarch's *Introduction to the study of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 141.
- Salisbury, 1945: 151-152.
- N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book notes, especially relating to Turton's works. 2. Wodarch's *Introduction to the study of conchology*. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 36.
- Wodarch's introduction to the study of conchology: describing the orders, genera, and species of shells: with observations on the nature and properties of the animals and directions for collecting, preserving, and cleaning shells*, 4th ed. by J. Mawe (1820, 1833) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

- Woelke, Charles E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oysters (1950s-1970s).
- Wogan, Émile T. de (18**-19**, France)
- *Nouveau système de conchylioculture, ostréoculture et myticulture intensives* (1901).
- Wohlberedt, Otto (1870-1945; Germany)
- V. Franz, 1947. Otto Wohlberedt. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 76(1-3): 78-79 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Zilch, 1967: 42-43.
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 153-154 [portrait].
- D. von Knorre, 2004. Die Molluskensammlung von Otto Wohlberedt im Phyletischen Museum in Jena – eine museologisch-historische Analyse. Beiträge zur 11. Jahrestagung der DGGTB (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie). Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 10: 283-289 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zur fauna Montenegros und Nordalbaniens. Mollusken, Käfer, Isopoden, Chilopoden, Diplopoden* (1909) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wohlgemuth, Jules (?1854-1893; France)
- R. Nicklès, 1896. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de J. Wohlgemuth. Bulletin des Séances de la Société des Sciences de Nancy (ser. 2) 14: 59-64 [biography].
- Wohnlich, Christoph Friedrich [?Wilhelm] [M.D.] (17**-18**, Germany)
- Thesis: *Dissertatio anatomica de Helice pomatia* (1813).
- Wöhrmann, S. von [Baron] (18**-19**, Germany)
- Triassic, Carditidae (1889).
- Woitschella, Astrid (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on freshwater gastropods (1999).
- Wojcik, D. P. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Orthalicus* ecology (2001).
- Wolansky, D. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Cephalopoden und Lamellibranchiaten der Ober-Kreide Pommerns mit einem Abriss der Stratigraphie und Palaeogeographie des Südbaltikums vom Waelden bis zum Senon* (1932).
- Wolberedt, Otto (18**-19**, Germany?)
- Non-marine fauna of Sandschak Novipazar of Serbia (1909).
- Wolcott, Henrietta H. T. (1825-1903; U.S.A.)
- W. H. Dall, 1903. Mrs. Henrietta H. T. Wolcott. The Nautilus 17(7): 83-84.
- Abbott, 1973: 178.
- Wolda, Hindrik (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Cepaea* distribution (1950s-1960s).
- Woledge, Brian (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The scallop: studies of a shell and its influences on humankind* (1957).
- Wolf, Charlotte C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arctica* (1983).
- Wolf, Eugen (1876-1961; Germany)
- R. Mertens, 1962. Eugen Wolf. Zoologischer Anzeiger, Supplementband 25, Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologischen Gesellschaft 1961: 570-573 [biography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 43.
- Wolf, George Efre (1935-2017; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2018. [In memoriam]. American Conchologist 46(1): 35 [one-line notice].
- Wolf, Heidi (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil predation on scaphopods (1983).
- Wolf, John (18**-1**, U.S.A.)
- *New land and freshwater gastropods from Illinois, catalogue of Mollusca of Fulton County, Illinois* (1870).
- Wolf, Johann (1765-1824; Netherlands)
- Mostly known as ornithologist; published new species of land snails.
- J. F. Schmidtler et al., 2016. Die Illustrationen amerikanischer Amphibien und Reptilien in den Nürnberger Prachtwerken von Johann Wolf (1818/1822). Pp. 142-155, in: A. Kwet & M. Niekisch, eds., Amphibien und Reptilien der Neotropis – Entdeckungen deutschsprachiger Forscher in Mittel- und Südamerika. Mertensiella 23: 398 pp. [biography].

- Wolf, Johann Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs of Davos (1929).
- Wolf, L. de (19**-19**; Netherlands)
- *Aplexa* physiology (1962).
- Wolf, Matthias (19**-****; Germany)
- Alpine molluscs (1987). *Deroceras* (1990).
- Wolf, P. H. (19**-****; Australia)
- Oyster diseases and parasites (1976).
- Wolfe, Charles S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of Hawaii* (1974) with S. J. G. Quirk, *Exotic seashells of the Pacific* (1974) with S. J. G. Quirk & L. Witt.
- Wolfe, Douglas A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cassidae (1971).
- Wolfart, Peter (1675-1726; Germany)
- Boss, 1988: 121.
- Heller, 2007: 173.
- F. Waitz von Eschen, 2010. Peter Wolfart und die naturhistorische Forschung am frühen Collegium Carolinum. *Philippi* 14(3): 207-218.
- Wolfe, Catherine (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Dance, 1986: 176.
- Wolfe, Charles Spurgeon (1921-2005; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of Hawaii* (1974) with S. J. G. Quirk.
- Anonymous, 2005. Charles Spurgeon Wolfe [obituary]. Fort Worth Star-Telegram, March 8-9, 2005: [page unknown].
- Wolfe, Douglas Arthur (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusks of North Carolina* (1970); spouse of N. Wolfe.
- Abbott, 1973: 486; 1987: 146.
- Wolfe, Nancy (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusks of North Carolina* (1970); spouse of D. A. Wolfe.
- Wolfe, Michaela Beatrix (1903-****; Austria/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 146.
- Wolff, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- Mesozoic of Germany (1970).
- Wolff, J. G. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Gastropodenfauna und Biotope des Oberalb (+ Vraconnien) vom Tennboden (Bayerische Kalkalpen, Chiemgau)* (1970).
- Wolff, John (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Wolff, Matthias (19**-****; Germany)
- *Argopecten* in Chile (1993).
- Wolff, Torben Lunn (1919-2017; Denmark)
- Mostly noted for work on isopods; deep-sea fauna (1960s).
- Hylleberg, 2009: 99.
- J. Oleson & J. Just, 2018. Torben Lunn Wolff 21. Juli 1919 – 2. Maj 2017. Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening, Årsskrift 25-27: 104-120 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- J. Oleson & J. Just (transl. J. Just & J. Oleson), 2019. Torben Lunn Wolff 21 July 1919 – 2 May 2017. København: priv. publ., 7 pp. [biography, portraits] [translation of previous item, not including the bibliography].
- Wolff, W. J. (19**-****; Germany)
- Estuarine molluscs (1968-1970).
- Wolff, Wilhelm (18**-19**; Germany)
- Oligocene (1897).
- Wolfson, Fay Henry (1916-1987; U.S.A.)
- Gastropods (1962-1974).
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Fay Wolfson, First Vice President, 1967-1968. Western Society of Malacologists, *The Echo* 2: 50.
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Anonymous, 1987. In memoriam. Fay Henry Wolfson. *The Festivus* 19(2): 15.
- Wolfson, Julian Mast (1883-1943; U.S.A.)
- Limpet eggs (1907).
- Wollaston, Thomas Vernon (1822-1878; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1878. Obituary. Thomas Vernon Wollaston. *The Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 14(9): 213-215.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 93.
- Smith, 1906: 720, 730.

- Cleevely, 1983: 314.
- Salisbury, 1945: 162.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Wollaston: pp. 126-141].
- Dance, 1976: 50 [collection sold in 1900]; 1986: 230.
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- L. M. Cook, 1995. T. Vernon Wollaston and the "monstrous doctrine". Archives of Natural History 22(3): 333-348.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors. Berkeley: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Wollaston, pp. 161-162, portrait].
- Y. Foote, 2004. Wollaston, Thomas Vernon. Oxford dictionary of national biography 59: 989-990.
- S. Mesquita, M. Menezes de Sequeira & C. Castel-Branco, 2021. Richard Thomas Lowe (1802-1874) and his correspondence networks: botanical exchanges from Madeira. Archives of Natural History 48(2): 377-395 [Wollaston, pp. 387, 392].
- P. G. Oliver et al., 2023. Recognising type specimens in a dispersed collection. The Macaronesian land Mollusca described by R. T. Lowe. Colligo 6(2): 58 pp., <https://revue-colligo.fr/?id=89> [Wollaston, pp. 5, 8-13].
- Testacea atlantica* (1878) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wollemann, Ernst August (1862-****; Germany)
- Paleontological papers (1900-1906).
- Cleevely, 1982: 314.
- Wollscheid-Lengeling, Evi (19**-20**; Germany)
- Molecular phylogeny of nudibranchs (2001).
- Wolman, Allen A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cephalopods from the stomachs of sperm whales taken off California* (1989) with C. H. Fiscus & D. W. Rice.
- Wolny, Maja 19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Oesterpassie: een zintuigelijke verkenning in kunst en literatuur* (2015) with others.
- Wolowicz, Maciej (19**-20**; Poland)
- Bivalve shells (1989), *Cardium glaucum* (1991), *Cerastoderma* genetics (2016).
- Wołowicz, Maciej (19**-****; Poland)
- *Geograficzne zróżnicowanie populacji: hipotezy dotyczące pochodzenia gatunku oraz dróg migracji, Cardium glaucum Bruguiere (Bivalvia)* (1991).
- Wölper, Charlotte (19**-****; Germany)
- Osphradium of *Paludina* (1950).
- Wolter, Helma (19**-****; Germany)
- *Beiträge zur Biologie, Histologie und Sinnphysiologie (insbesondere der Chemorezeption) einiger Nudibranchier (Opisthobranchia) der Nordsee* (1967).
- Wolterding, Martin R. (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)
- Octopus behavior (1989); Pacific Central American collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Wolters, Loes (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Lymnaea* reproduction (2008).
- Woltersdorf, F. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Freshwater fossils (1954).
- Wolterstorff, Willy Georg (1864-1943; Germany)
- Paleontology of Magdeburg (1898); mostly noted as herpetologist.
- Wolthers, Hermanus (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 308.
- Woltz, Claude C., Jr. (19**-****; Tanzania)
- *Collecting cowries in Dar es Salaam* (1967) with D. B. Belcher.
- Wolverton, Steve (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (2016).
- Womack, Edwin [Ed] Baxter [Reverend] (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 146.
- L. J. Swetland, 2022. Fool's gold? Not for us. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Museum Musings May 2022: 1-3 [acquisition of his collection; portrait].
- Womack, Thomas (19**-20**; U.K./New Zealand)
- Paleobiology of New Zealand Cenozoic molluscs.

- Womersley, Christopher Z. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Nerita* (2001).
- Won[,] Yong-Jin (19**-20**, Republic of Korea/ U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea mytilids (2008, 2013).
- Wondrak, Günter (19**-20**, Austria)
- *Murex* eggs (1974), *Arion* anatomy (2012).
- Wong, Alec (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Bellamyia* control (2018).
- Wong, Emily (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Wong[,] H. W. (19**-20**, Singapore)
- Mactridae (2009).
- Wong[,] Koon-Pun (19**-20**, China [Hong Kong])
- *Nassarius* cannibalism (2010).
- Wong, Lois W. (1**-****; U.S.A.)
- Schistosomiasis (1954).
- Wong, Nicholas Ho-gar (19**-20**, Canada)
- Thesis on *Mytilus* genetics (2001).
- Wong, Nur Leena W. S. (19**-20**, Malaysia)
- *Berthelinia* (2019).
- Wong[,] Pak-Ki (19**-20**, China)
- *Pomacea* ecology (2008).
- Wong, Wai Hing (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Biology and management of invasive quagga and zebra mussels in the western United States* (2015) with S. L. Gerstenberger.
- Wong, Y. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1990).
- Wong[,] Yee Man (19**-20**, Singapore)
- Thesis on littorinid ecology (2013).
- Wonham, Marjorie J. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Mytilus* (2004), introduced *Crepidula* (2006).
- Woo[,] Henrietta P. M. (19**-20**, Singapore)
- Coauthor with S. K. Tan of checklist of molluscs of Singapore (2010).
- Wood, _____ [Miss] (17**-18**, U.K.)
- Author of rare childrens' book *Truth upon truth* (1840s?) containing an illustrated chapter on shells.
- Wood, _____ [Lieutenant] (****-****; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- Wood, A. (1**-****; U.K.)
- Goniatites of Wales (1936).
- Wood, Albert Elmer (1910-2002 U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Cape May, New Jersey (1927), with brother H. E. Wood, 2nd, in *The Nautilus*; mostly noted for work on vertebrate paleontology.
- R. Wood, 1989. Biography of Albert Elmer Wood. Papers on fossil rodents: in honor of Albert Elmer Wood. Natural History Museum of Los Angeles County, Science Series 33: xxi + 192 pp.
- Wood, Ann P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bacterial symbionts in bivalves (1980s).
- Wood, Ann R. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2003, 2005).
- Wood, Douglas H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The aquatic snails (Gastropoda) of the Savannah River Plant, Aiken, South Carolina* (1982).
- Wood, Elvira (1865-1928; U.S.A.)
- Also published on fossil crinoids.
- Anonymous, 1929. '96 [Class Notes]. MIT Technology Review 31(5): 290.
- E. Wood, 1930 (posthumous). The ancestry and descendants of Ebenezer Wood of West Gouldsborough, Maine. Springfield (Massachusetts): Springfield Printing and Binding Co., ii + 90 pp. [biography, pp. i-ii].
- The phylogeny of certain Cerithiidae* (1910) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wood, Forest Glen (1918-1992; U.S.A.)
- R. Ellis, 1993. Forest Glen Wood, 1918-1992. *Journal of Cephalopod Biology* 2(1): [1] [not seen].
- Wood, Harold Elmer, 2nd (1**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Cape May, New Jersey (1927) with brother A. E. Wood, in *The Nautilus*.
- Wood, Harriet (19**-20**, U.K.)

- Coauthor of genus *Coracuta* (2006).
Repetto et al., 2011: 121.
- Wood, J. (****-****; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 33.
- Wood, James B. (19**-20**; Canada)
 - *Sepia* behavior (2000); *Octopus: the ocean's intelligent invertebrate* (2010) with J. A. Mather & R. C. Anderson.
- Wood, John George (1827-1889; U.K.)
 P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 45-62 [Wood: pp. 47-48, portrait].
Common objects of the sea shore (1857) online at the Internet Archive.
 Plates from *Common objects of the sea shore* (1866) online at:
http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdivisionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Wood, John Thornton [M.D.] (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - *Some enemies of the oyster* (1950), *Helicella* in Virginia (1951); also noted for work in herpetology.
- Wood, Langley Harriss (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Prey of *Urosalpinx* (1968).
- Wood, McKinnon [Miss] (****-****; U.K.)
 - Collected in Kenya.
Trew, 1990: 88.
- Wood, Nicole (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Pholad phylogeny (2011).
- Wood, Rodney Carrington (1889-1962; U.K./Nyasaland)
 - Collected marine molluscs of Seychelles.
D. Happold, 2011. *African Naturalist: the life and times of Rodney Carrington Wood, 1889-1962*. Brighton: The Book Guild Ltd., xx + 290 pp., 10 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits, list of eponyms].
- Wood, Searles Valentine (the elder) (1798-1880; U.K.)
 - Father of S. V. Wood, the younger.
Anonymous, 1880. *Searles Valentine Wood*. *Nature* 23(576): 40-41.
- Anonymous, 1880. *Searles Valentine Wood, F.G.S.* *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 2) 7(12): 575-576.
- R. Etheridge, 1881. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, *Proceedings* 16: 35.
- Smith, 1906: 708.
- Sherborn, 1935: 243.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 466.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 315.
- R. E. Petit & K. J. Boss, 1989. *Searles V. Wood's "Monograph of the Crag Mollusca" (1848-1882), with notes on the generic name Astartella*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(68): 145-153.
- Y. Foote, 2004. *Wood, Searles Valentine, the elder*. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 140.
- A monograph of the Craig Mollusca* (1848-1857) reprinted by New York: Johnson (1966) and by Cambridge University Press (2014).
- A monograph of the Crag Mollusca: with descriptions of shells from the upper Tertiaries of the British Isles* (1848-1882) online at the Internet Archive.
- Collation of *A monograph of the Crag Mollusca* (1848-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- A monograph of the Eocene Mollusca of England* (1848-1882) reprinted by Cambridge University Press (2014); original online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *A monograph of the Eocene Mollusca of England* (1848-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Wood, Searles Valentine (the younger) (1830-1884; U.K.)
 - Son of S. V. Wood, the elder.
Anonymous, 1885. *Searles V. Wood, The Younger, F.G.S.* *Geological Magazine* (ser. 3) 2(3): 138-142 [bibliography].
Anonymous, 1885. *Searles V. Wood*. *Nature* 31(797): 318-319.
T. G. Bonney, 1885. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, *Proceedings* 41: 40-41.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 466.

- Cleevely, 1983: 315.
- R. E. Petit & K. J. Boss, 1989. Searles V. Wood's "Monograph of the Crag Mollusca" (1848-1882), with notes on the generic name *Astartella*. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(68): 145-153.
- W. H. George. 2004. Wood, Searles Valentine, the younger. Oxford dictionary of national biography 60: 140-141.
- A monograph of the Crag Mollusca* (1848-1857) reprinted by New York: Johnson (1966) and by Cambridge University Press (2014).
- A monograph of the Eocene Mollusca of England* (1848-1882) reprinted by Cambridge University Press (2014).
- A monograph of the Crag Mollusca: with descriptions of shells from the upper Tertiaries of the British Isles* (1848-1882) online at the Internet Archive.
- Collation of *A monograph of the Crag Mollusca* (1848-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Wood, Toni (1926-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 486; 1987: 146, 163.
- Anonymous, 1978. Toni Wood. New York Shell Club Notes 244: 2.
- Wood, Wendell (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Saxidomus* (2010).
- Wood, William [M.D.] (1774-1857; U.K.)
- Father of W. Wood, Jr.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 213.
- Swainson, 1840: 380-381.
- Anonymous, 1859. [Obituary: William Wood, Esq.]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1857-1858: xl-xli.
- Melvill, 1890: 198, 203.
- A. Reynell, 1918. The *Index Testaceologicus* of W. Wood and S. P. Hanley. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(1-2): 26-27.
- A. Reynell, 1919. Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. Supplementary note. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(3-4): 89.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Wood's "General conchology." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 91.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 359; 1927b: 164.
- Sherborn, 1935: 243.
- Salisbury, 1945: 144, 151.
- Wilkins, 1957: 156-158, 161-165.
- E. A. Kay, 1966. Spurious species. Shells erroneously described from the Hawaiian Islands, Part II. Hawaiian Shell News, 14(10): 2.
- S. P. Dance, 1972. On William Wood's *General Conchology* and *Index Testaceologicus*. Basteria 36(2-5): 157-162.
- Dance, 1986: 83-85, 230.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Wood: pp. 47-49].
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- Kohn, 1992: 217-219.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 296.
- P. Davis, 2004. Wood, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 60: 152.
- R. E. Petit & E. V. Coan, 2008. The molluscan taxa made available in the Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with notes on the editions of Cuvier and on Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. Malacologia 50(1/2): 219-264.
- E. V. Coan & R. E. Petit, 2011. The publications and malacological taxa of William Wood (1774-1857). Malacologia 54(1-2): 1-76.
- E. V. Coan, 2018. William Wood revealed. Mollusc World 47: 13 [portrait].
- R. King, 2018. Animals in sea history: paper Nautilus. Sea History (National Maritime Historical Society) 164: 46-47.
- General conchology* (1815) and *Index Testaceologicus: or a catalogue of shells, British and foreign* (1825, 1828) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Index Testaceologicus* (1818, 1828) and *A list of the plates of the "Index*

- Testaceologicus*" (1829) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wood, William, Jr. (?1806-1865; U.K.)
- Son of W. Wood, Sr.; artist, prepared many of the illustrations in his father's books.
- E. V. Coan & R. E. Petit, 2011. The publications and malacological taxa of William Wood (1774-1857). *Malacologia* 54(1-2): 1-76.
- Wood, Williard M. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in San Francisco (1891), Monterey (1893), Bolinas (1897), California.
- G D. Hanna, 1939. The Emmet Rixford collection. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139 [contained material collected by Wood; in California Academy of Sciences].
- Woodard, Thomas M., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on sperm of *Goniobasis* (1934).
- Woodbridge, Richard George, 3rd (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
- *Fluorescent shells; a monograph on fluorescent mollusk shells of the seas, the shores, the fresh waters and the lands of the world* (1961), tentacle branching (1976).
- Abbott, 1975: 605; 1987: 146.
- Woodburn, Kenneth D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Melongena* (1961), *Mercenaria* survival (1963).
- Woodbury, Angus Munn (1899-1967; U.S.A.)
- Snails of Zion National Park (1929).
- Woodcock, R. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Donax* colors (1911).
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Woodd, John (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Woodford, Alfred O. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Eocene (1927) with B. L. Clark.
- Woodhouse, Joyce (19**-****; Australia)
- Woodlock, Ethelyn Hurd (1907-2001; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 486-487; 1987: 146-147.
- Anonymous, 2001. Ethelyn Hurd Woodlock, May 13, 2001. *New York Shell Club Notes* 359: 8.
- Woodring, Helen [Coolidge] (1906-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 487; 1987: 147, 163.
- Woodring, Wendell Phillips (1891-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 487.
- P. Cloud, 1978. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Wendell Phillips Woodring. *Journal of Paleontology* 52(3): 756-757 [biography, portrait].
- W. P. Woodring, 1978. Response by Wendell P. Woodring. *Journal of Paleontology* 52(3): 758.
- Henson, 1982: 17.
- Anonymous, 1983. Dr. Wendell P. Woodring, 91. *Washington Post*, February 9, 1983: C-7.
- E. J. Moore, 1985. Memorial to Wendell Phillips Woodring. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 15: 5 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 147, 163.
- E. J. Moore, 1992. Wendell Phillips Woodring, 1891-1983. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 61: 498-515.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 296.
- S. K. Donovan, 2010. Three points of view: Wendell P. Woodring (1891-1983), Charles A. Matley (1866-1947), Charles T. Trechmann (1884-1964), and Jamaican geology in the 1920s and 1930s. Pp. 49-78, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. *Geological Society of America, Memoir* 205: v + 108 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Woodruff, David S. (1943-2015; Australia/U.S.A.)
- Land snails, *Crepidula*, *Biomphalaria* genetics (1980s-1990s).
- W. Y. Brockelman & P. Musikasinthorn, 2016. David S. Woodruff, 1943-2015. *Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society* 61(2): 55-57 [partial bibliography, portraits].
- Woodruffe-Peacock, Edward Adrian (1858-1922; U.K.)

- Peacock was mother's maiden name; mostly known as botanist.
- Anonymous, 1922. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 16(10): 319.
- Anonymous, 1922. In Memoriam. Rev. E. A. Woodruffe-Peacock. *The Naturalist* (London) 783: 137-139 [portrait].
- J. Britten, 1922. Edward Adrian Woodruffe-Peacock (1858-1922). *The Journal of Botany British and Foreign* 60(714): 161-162.
- Woods, F. H. [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Marine Mollusca of the Yorkshire coast* (1912); collection in Leeds Museum.
- Woods, H. A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Buccinid development (2019).
- Woods, Henry (1868-1952; U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 316.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Woods, Henry (1868-1952). *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* 60: 213-214.
- A monograph of the Cretaceous Lamellibranchia of England* (1899-1913) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Woods, J. E. Tenison; see: Tenison-Woods, J. E.
- Woods, James C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shelf molluscs in Gulf of Mexico (1979).
- Woods, N. H.; see: Ludbrook, N. H.
- Woods, William (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Woodson, B. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Abalone conservation (2019).
- Woodthorpe, R. G. [Major-General] (****-1898?; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.
- Woodward, Arthur Smith (1864-1944; U.K.)
- Jurassic ammonites (1887-1906).
- Woodward, Bernard Barham (1853-1930; U.K.)
- *Land and fresh water shells of Great Britain* (1906).
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(3-4): frontispiece [portrait] (1919).
- Anonymous, 1931, Bernard Barham Woodward. *The Nautilus* 44(3): 97.
- S. S. Kennard, 1931. Obituary notice: B. B. Woodward. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 112-113.
- A. S. Kennard, 1931. Obituary. Bernard Barham Woodward, 1853-1930. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 19(4): 165-166.
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Nekrologe auf B. B. Woodward und Ole Nordgaard. *Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica* 3(2): 248.
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Bernard Barham Woodward. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(2): 82-83.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 466.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 33. *The young collector's handbook of shells*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 173.
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- Cleevely, 1983: 316.
- Dance, 1986: 230.
- Trew, 1990: 88; 1993: 86.
- S. P. Dance & J. G. J. Kuiper, 2002. B. B. Woodward and the "Pisidium Affair." *Journal of Conchology* 37(6): 635-650 [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 2005: 143-145.
- Sea-weeds, shells and fossils* (1886) by O. P. Gray & Woodward and *Life of the Mollusca* (1913) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Woodward, Frederick Richard (1939-2020; U.K.)
- Mollusca of Lake Nyasa (1964), freshwater clam ecology (1983), *Margaritifera*; African Unionoidea; *The Scottish pearl in its world context* (1994).
- D. Mulhearn, 2013. Knowledge bank. *Museums Journal* 113(7-8): 28-31 [portrait].
- R. Sutcliffe, 2021. Frederick Richard Woodward 1939-2020. *Glasgow Natural History Society Newsletter*, Feb. 2021, pp. 2-3 [biography, portrait].
- S. P. Dance, E. G. Hancock & R. Sutcliffe, 2022. Obituary of Frederick Richard Woodward (1939-2020). *Journal of Conchology* 44(3): 311-315 [biography,

- partial bibliography, partial list of taxa, portraits].
- A. R. Kabat, 2022. Frederick Richard Woodward – additions to bibliography and new taxa. *Journal of Conchology* 44(4): 407-411 [update to Dance et al., 2022].
- Woodward, Gertrude Mary (1854-1939; U.K.)
Trew, 1987: 82.
- Woodward, Henry (1832-1921; U.K.)
- Son of S. Woodward; great-uncle of B. B. Woodward; fossil molluscs.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 6(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1904).
- Anonymous, 1921. Obituary. Henry Woodward. *Geological Magazine* 58(11): 481-484.
- B. B. Woodward, 1922. Dr. Henry Woodward, F.R.S., etc., 1832-1921. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 66-68.
- A. S. Woodward, 1925. Henry Woodward – 1832-1921. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 98: xxiii-xxv, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 467.
- Cleevely, 1983: 316-317.
- Trew, 1993: 86.
- Woodward, Horace Bolingbroke (1848-1914; U.K.)
- Son of S. P. W. Woodward; cousin of B. B. Woodward.
- C. R., 1914. Horace Bolingbroke Woodward, F.R.S., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 6) 1(3): 142-144, frontispiece.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 467.
- Cleevely, 1983: 317.
- Woodward, John [Sir] (1665-1728; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1742: 27, 216 [as “Jean”].
- Sherborn, 1935: 243.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 467.
- Edwards, 1967: 45.
- V. A. Eyles, 1971. John Woodward, F.R.S., F.R.C.P., M.D. (1665-1728): a biobibliographical account of his life and work. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(6): 399-427, 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
- Fischer, 1973: 49-51, 53-54, 151-154.
- Cleevely, 1983: 317.
- Dance, 1986: 32.
- D. Price, 1989. John Woodward and a surviving British geological collection from the early eighteenth century. *Journal of the History of Collections* 1(1): 79-95.
- R. W. Purcell & S. J. Gould, 1992. Finders, Keepers: eight collectors. London: Pimlico / New York: W.W. Norton, 157 pp. [Woodward: pp. 81-84].
- Wilson, 1994: 67-68.
- G. S. Rousseau & D. Haycock, 2000. The Jew of Crane Court: Emanuel Mendes da Costa (1717-91), natural history and natural excess. *History of Science* 38(2) [120]: 127-170 [Woodward: pp. 135-136].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 296.
- J. M. Levine, 2004. Woodward, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 241-243 [portrait].
- P. Findlen, 2015. The specimen and the image: John Woodward, Agostino Scilla, and the depiction of fossils. *Huntington Library Quarterly* 78(2): 217-261, pls. 1-2.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 1-2.
- E. Yale, 2018. Playing archival politics with Hans Sloane, Edward Lhuys, and John Woodward. Pp. 173-193, in V. Keller et al., eds., *Archival afterlives: life, death and knowledge-making in early modern British scientific and medical archives*. Leiden: Brill, xii + 276 pp.
- Woodward, Martin Fountain (1865-1901; U.K.)
- Son of H. Woodward; anatomy of *Ephippidonta* (1893); drowned in boat accident.
- Anonymous, 1901. [notice of death]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 4(6): [v].
- Anonymous, 1901. Martin Fountain Woodward. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 8(10): 480.
- W. E. Collinge, 1901. Martin F. Woodward. *Journal of Malacology* 8(4): 123.

- G. B. Howes, 1901. Martin F. Woodward. *Nature* 64(1667): 578-579 [biography].
- H. Fischer, 1902. Nécrologie. M. F. Woodward. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 50(1): 115-116.
- B. B. Woodward, 1902. Martin Fountain Woodward. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(1): 1-7, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
- Duchamps, 1999: 16, fig 60 [portrait]
- Woodward, Samuel (1790-1838; U.K.)
- Father of H. Woodward & S. P. Woodward; *An outline of the geology of Norfolk* (1833).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 467.
- Cleevely, 1983: 317.
- B. Green, 2004. Woodward, Samuel. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 245-246.
- Woodward, Samuel Pickworth (1821-1865; U.K.)
- Son of S. Woodward; father of H. B. Woodward.
- Anonymous, 1865. Dr. Samuel P. Woodward, F.G.S. *American Journal of Conchology* 1(1): 379.
- Anonymous, 1866. Obituary. Samuel P. Woodward, Ph.D., A.L.S. *The Naturalist* 2(35): 155-156.
- Anonymous, 1866. Dr. S. P. Woodward. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [London]* 22[2](86): xxxiv-xxxvi.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 103.
- Anonymous, 1868. Samuel P. Woodward, F.G.S. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1865-66: lxxxvi-lxxxvii*.
- Melvill, 1890: 217 [as S. "Porter" Woodward].
- Taylor, 1917: 77 [portrait].
- A. S. Kennard & B. B. Woodward, 1920. Extracts from some letters from John Brown, F.G.S., of Stanway, to S. P. Woodward. *Essex Naturalist* 19: 130-141.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 467-468.
- Salisbury, 1945: 164-165.
- Cleevely, 1983: 317.
- P. F. Lingwood, 1984. Notes on historical conchology 2. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 91: 234.
- P. F. Lingwood, 1985. Notes on historical conchology 3: S. P. Woodward's "A Manual of the Mollusca." *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 94: 303-305.
- Dance, 1986: 141.
- Dance, 1999: 21.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 296.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Woodward, Samuel Pickworth. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 246-247.
- R. E. Petit, 2012. John Edward Gray (1800-1875): his malacological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 3214: 125 pp. [Woodward: p. 10].
- Preece et al., 2022: 16.
- A manual of the Mollusca; or, a rudimentary treatise of Recent and fossil shells* (1851-1856) and other editions online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Collation of *A manual of the Mollusca* (1851-1856) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Woodworth, C. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (1929).
- Woodworth, J. B. (18**-1***; U.S.A.)
- *Spirula* in Massachusetts (1893).
- Woolacott, Leone [Lee] Hermione (****-1957; Australia)
- J. Allan, 1957. Mrs. Leone Woolacott. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(1): 47.
- Anonymous, 1957. ... [death of] Mrs. Lee Wollacott. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 172: 5.
- J. Allan, 1958. Lee Woolacott. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1956-57 [The Marine Zoologist 1(6), Lee Woolacott Memorial Number]: 81, 83 [portrait].
- T. Iredale & G. P. Whitley, 1958. A bibliography of Lee Woolacott with a index to her new scientific names. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1956-57 [The Marine Zoologist 1(6), Lee Woolacott Memorial Number]: 82.

- T. Iredale, 1958. To memorialize Lee. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1956-57 [The Marine Zoologist 1(6), Lee Woolacott Memorial Number]: 84-85 [portrait].
- M. Bowman, 1958. Memories. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1956-57 [The Marine Zoologist 1(6), Lee Woolacott Memorial Number]: 87.
- Wooldridge, Sidney William (1900-1963; U.K.)
- Eocene, including molluscs (1930).
- Woolnough, Daelyn A. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Lampsilis* genetics (2019).
- Woolsey, Heathcote Muirson (1884-1957)
- P. A. Morris, 1957. The Peabody Museum collections. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: 3.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Woolsey, Jody (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell collector.
- Abbott, 1987: 147.
- Woolson, Bertha Mae [née Hess] (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 487-488; 1987: 147.
- Woolstenhulme, Jack P. [Lieutenant] (1917-2008; U.S.A.)
- Land snails from Utah (1942).
- Wooters, Jeffery Scott (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on Pectinidae ecology (1989).
- Wopschall, Leon J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snail ecology (1965).
- Work, David M. (19**-20**; Canada)
- Carboniferous ammonites (2000).
- Work, Robert Christoph (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Venezuela (1969), *Murex* (1970).
- Abbott, 1975: 605-606; 1987: 147.
- Worley, Leonard G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Mytilus* (1944).
- Worm [Wormius], Olaus [Ole, Olao] (1588-1654; Denmark)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 129.
- Swainson, 1840: 381.
- Gosch, 1873: 24-38; 1878: 7-13.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- J. Petersen & L. Wimmer, 1905. Worm, Ole (Oluf), 1588-1654. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 19: 186-195.
- Spärck, 1953: v.
- Garboe, 1959: 25-34 [portrait].
- Spärck, 1962: fig. 1 [portrait].
- H. D. Schepelern, 1971. Museum Wormianum; Dets Forudsætninger og Tilblivelse. København: Wormianum, 435 pp.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 65.
- Wolff, 1979: 3-6 [portrait].
- H. D. Schepelern, 1984. Worm, Ole, 1588-1654. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 16: 45-51.
- Dance, 1986: 14.
- Boss, 1988: 121.
- H. D. Schepelern, 1990. The Museum Wormianum reconstructed; a note on the illustration of 1665. Journal of the History of Collections 2(1): 81-85.
- Caprotti, 1991: 28.
- Wilson, 1994: 41 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 7-8.
- S. J. Gould, 1999. Bacon, brought home. Natural History 108(5): 28-33, 72-78 [reprinted (2000), "How the vulva stone became a brachiopod," pp. 53-71, in: S. J. Gould), The lying stones of Marrakech, New York: Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
- T. Wolff, 1999. The history of the Zoological Museum, University of Copenhagen. Steenstrupia 24(2): 157-176.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Worm: pp. 17-19].
- R. Purcell, 2004. A room revisited: A contemporary artist is inspired by a "cabinet of curiosities" collected by a naturalist of another era. Natural History 113(7): 46-48.

- Heller, 2007: 173.
- E. Hoch, 2011. The realism to Ole Worm, portender of “that enlightened and barbaric realm, Europe”. P. 24, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- Bass et al., 2021: 162, 163.
- Museum Wormianum* (1655) online at: <https://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/id/PPN478332440>
- Wormelle, Ruth L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pteropods (1962).
- Wormuth, John Hazen (1945?-2013; U.S.A.)
- *Biogeography and numerical taxonomy of the oegopsid squid family Ommastrephidae in the Pacific Ocean* (1976).
- Worrall, Jenny Frye (1901-1991; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 488; 1987: 147.
- Worsaae, Katrine (19**-20**; Denmark)
- *Teinstoma* (2015).
- Worsfold, Herbert William (18**-1943; U.K.)
- Private collector.
- Anonymous, 1943. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(2): 48.
- Worsfold, Jack Nigel (1948-****; Bahamas)
- Abbott, 1987: 147.
- Worsfold, T. M. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Genetics of *Potamopyrgus* (2012).
- Worsley, S. (****-****; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 247.
- Wort, Edward J. G. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Vetigastropod classification (2017).
- Worth, E. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus byssus* (1976).
- Worthen, Amos Henry (1813-1888; U.S.A.)
- Carboniferous molluscs (1884).
- C. A. White, 1895. Memoir of Amos Henry Worthen. 1813-1888. *National Academy of Sciences* 30: 339-362 [bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 317-318.
- Worthington, Richard D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Holospira* (2003).
- Worthington-Wilmer, Lewis [Lieutenant Colonel] (1838-1923; U.K.)
- Collected in Andaman Islands.
- Smith, 1906: 714.
- R. B. Newton, 1923. Obituary. Col. L. Worthington-Wilmer, 1838-1923. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(5): 239-240.
- Cleevely, 1983: 312 [under Wilmer].
- Trew, 1987: 82; 1990: 88; 1993: 85 [under Wilmer].
- P. G. Oliver, K. Groh & L. Ismail, 2023. Type specimens of Macaronesian land snails described by R. T. Lowe held in the Booth Museum, Brighton. A forgotten resource. *Colligo* 6(1): 28 pp., incl. 7 pls. [biography].
- P. G. Oliver et al., 2023. Recognising type specimens in a dispersed collection. The Macaronesian land Mollusca described by R. T. Lowe. *Colligo* 6(2): 58 pp., <https://revue-colligo.fr/?id=89> [Worthington-Wilmer, p. 13].
- Wotton, Edward (1492-1555; U.K.)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l’histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Wotton: pp. 171].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 58-59.
- Wotton, F. W. (1847-1899; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Cardiff (1886).
- Anonymous, 1901. F. W. Wotton, died December 4th, 1899. Cardiff Naturalists’ Society, Report & Transactions 32: 67-69, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Woudt, Alain van’t (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 2015. Even voorstellen: Alain van’t Woudt. *Spirula* 403: 15 [portrait].
- Wourms, John P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Megatebennus* (1975).
- Woytkowski, Felix (1892-1966; Poland/Peru)
- Noted collector of plants and insects; also collected land snails.
- F. Woytkowski, 1974. Peru moja siema nieobiecana. Wrocław: Zakład Narodowy im. Ossolinskich, 303 pp., 48 pls. [not seen].

- A. B. Gurney, 1976. A Polish naturalist in Peru. The life and work of Felix Woytkowski. *Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences* 66(4): 206-299 [portraits].
- F. Woytkowski, 1978. Peru, my unpromised land [translated from Woytkowski, 1974]. Springfield (Virginia): U. S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Information Service, 230 pp., 48 pls. [autobiography, portraits].
- Woznicki, Pawel (19**-20**; Poland)
 - *Anodonta* chromosomes (2004).
- Wozny, E. (19**-****; Poland)
 - Oligocene (1965).
- Wrage, Werner (19**-****; Germany)
 - Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Wranik, Wolfgang (19**-****; Norway)
 - Muricidae (1989).
- Wray, Charles (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Origin of molluscs (1997), *Haliotis* (2005).
- Wray, J.; see Ray, J.
- Wright, A. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Effect of molluscicides (1980).
- Wright, Amanda H. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Brachidontes* genetics (2018).
- Wright, Arthur Gilbert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Musculium* reproduction (1947).
- Wright, Benjamin B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Ecology of *Tegula* (1964).
- Wright, Berlin Hart (1851-1940; U.S.A.)
 - Son of S. H. Wright; *Check list of North American Naiades* (1902).

B. H. Wright, 1936. Memories of local naturalists. Yates County Genealogical and Historical Society (Keuka Park, New York), Publication No. 1: ii + 21 pp. [B. H. Wright: pp. 7-10].

P. Bartsch, 1944. Berlin Hart Wright, 1851-1940. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943*: 11-15, portrait.

[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943*: [24] [1944].

W. J. Clench, 1955. The Unionidae of B. H. and S. H. Wright. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 104.

R. I. Johnson, 1967. Illustrations of all the mollusks described by Berlin Hart and Samuel Hart Wright. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 3(35): 1-35, incl. 13 pls.

Abbott, 1973: 178.

Dance, 1986: 230.

Williams et al., 2008: 5.

Wright, Bryce [Brice] McMurdo, Sr. (1814?-1874; U.K.)
 - Dealer in shells and minerals; father of B. M. Wright, Jr.

Woodward, 1861: 298, 299.

Anonymous, 1874. [notice of death]. *The Quarterly Journal of Conchology* 1(3): 48 [one sentence announcement of death].

Anonymous, 1875. Obituary notice: the late Mr. Bryce M. Wright. *Canadian Naturalist and Quarterly Journal of Science* 7(7): 431-432.

Dance, 1986: 167, 169, 171.

Trew, 1987: 82.

M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(1): 3-20 [portraits of Wright Jr.].

Wright, Bryce McMurdo, Jr. (1850-1895; U.K.)
 - Dealer in shells and minerals; son of B. M. Wright, Sr.

M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(1): 3-20 [portraits of Wright Jr.].

M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part II: B. M. Wright Jr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(2): 47-69 [bibliography of both father and son].

Wright, Charles (1811-1885; U.S.A.)
 - L. C. Hinckley, 1950. The centennial of Charles Wright's trip through Trans-Pecos

- Texas. *American Midland Naturalist* 44(2): 488-494.
- Abbott, 1973: 179.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1974. Charles Wright (1811-1885) in Cuba as revealed by his letters. *Sterkiana* 53: 1-6.
- Elliott, 1979: 282.
- González Guillén, 2019: 21, 23 [portrait].
- Wright, Charles East (1850-1926; U.K.)
- Sinistral snail (1896).
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1926. Obituary notice: C. E. Wright. *Journal of Conchology* 18(2): 37-38 [bibliography].
- Wright, Chester C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on reproduction in *Ariolimax* (1939).
- Wright, Christopher Amyas (1928-1983; U.K.)
- *A guide to molluscan anatomy for parasitologists in Africa* (1957), *The freshwater gastropod mollusca of Angola* (1963), Cameroon (1965), biochemistry of *Lymnaea* (1964), *Flukes and snails* (1971).
- F. J. Etges, 1984. In memoriam: Christopher Amyas Wright 1928-1983. *Journal of Parasitology* 70(1): 139-140. [portrait].
- D. S. Brown, 1985. C. A. Wright and his contribution to the freshwater malacology of Africa. *Achatina* 13: 262-266 [partial bibliography].
- V. R. Southgate, 1984. Obituary: Dr. Christopher A. Wright. *International Journal for Parasitology* 14(3): 223-227 [portrait; bibliography].
- Fortey, 2008: 143.
- Wright, Cindy (19**-20**; Canada)
- Shell incrustations (2008).
- Wright, Claud William (1917-2010; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; *Description of the fossil remains of Mollusca found in the Chalk of England. Cephalopoda* (1951) with E. V. Wright.
- Cleevely, 1983: 318.
- W. J. Kennedy, 2006. C. W. Wright, a most professional amateur. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 117(1): 9-40 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa named after him, portraits].
- W. J. Kennedy, 2010. Willy Wright 1917-2010. *Cretaceous Research*, 31(4): 345-349 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. J. Kennedy, 2022. Claud William Wright (1917-2010). Pp. 101-102, in: J. W. M. Jagt et al., eds., 11th International Cretaceous Symposium Warsaw, Poland, 2022: Abstract Volume. Warsaw: Faculty of Geology, Univ. of Warsaw, 397 pp.
- Wright, D. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Fine-structure anatomy (1960s).
- Wright, David S. G. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (1969).
- Wright, E. V. (198*-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; *Description of the fossil remains of Mollusca found in the Chalk of England. Cephalopoda* (1951) with C. W. Wright.
- Wright, Edward [M.D.] (17**-****; U.K.)
- Collection to Edinburgh University.
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Wright: p. 46].
- Wright, Edward Perceval [M.D.] (1834-1910; Ireland)
- Collected widely, including in the Seychelles; Teredinidae (1866).
- H. H. Dixon, 1910. Edward Perceval Wright. *Irish Naturalist* 19(4): 61-63, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Praeger, 1949: 1179, pl. 16.
- Trew, 1993: 86.
- E. C. Nelson, 2004. Wright, Edward Perceval. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 438-439.
- Damkaer, 2017: 339-342 [biography, portraits].
- Wright, Eugenia Isabel (1922-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 488; 1987: 147.
- Joffe, 2017: 183 [biography, portrait].
- Wright, F. S. (1***-19**; U.K.)

- Cockle beds of England (1926), oyster beds (1934), *Littorina* fishery (1936).
- Wright, Herman Pratt (1901/02?-1930; U.S.A.)
- C. Sturm, A. Burkett & T. Pearce, 2010. The Herman Wright collection: a legacy in search of validation. Newsletter of the American Malacological Society 41(1): 8.
- Concerning:
- <https://carnegiemnh.org/research/mollusks-malacology/#curator10>
- Wright, Howard O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Aplysia* (1960).
- Wright, Joel E. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Wright, Jonathan C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snail ecology (2018).
- Wright, Kirk Edward (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 488; 1987: 147.
- Wright, Loren W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Thyonicola* (1974), *Cuthona* (1975).
- Wright, Mary Bergen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Haliotis* (1975).
- Wright, Mary M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Modiolus* behavior (1984).
- Wright, Peter B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Cyclinella* (1970).
- Wright, Peter J. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Atrina* larvae (2018).
- Wright, Robert H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of southern California (1972).
- Wright, Robert T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Latiaxis* feeding (1993).
- Wright, Samuel Hart (1825-1905; U.S.A.)
- Father of B. H. Wright.
- C. W. Johnson, 1906. Samuel Hart Wright. The Nautilus 19(9): 105-106.
- B. H. Wright, 1936. Memories of local naturalists. Yates County Genealogical and Historical Society (Keuka Park, New York), Publication No. 1: ii + 21 pp. [S.H. Wright: pp. 5-7].
- W. J. Clench, 1955. The Unionidae of B. H. and S. H. Wright. The Nautilus 68(3): 104.
- R. I. Johnson, 1967. Illustrations of all the mollusks described by Berlin Hart and Samuel Hart Wright. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 3(35): 1-35, incl. 13 pls.
- Abbott, 1973: 179.
- Dance, 1986: 230.
- Williams et al., 2008: 5.
- Wright, Stephen H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1977).
- Wright, Thomas (1809-1884; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; mostly worked on echinoderms, but also some molluscs.
- Wright, Thomas Strehill [M.D.] (1818-1876; U.K.)
- Nematocysts of nudibranchs (1850s-1860s).
- Wright, William G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lottia* behavior, reproduction (1980s).
- Wright-López, Humberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Stocks of *Chione* (2002), growth of *Pinctada* (2007), *Pteria* (2008).
- Wrightman, Julia P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cypraeidae (1976) with D. Evetts.
- Wrigley, Arthur George (1885-1953; U.K.)
- Paleontologist, particularly Eocene (1930s-1940s), clam shell structure (1946).
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1949).
- L. R. Cox, 1954. Arthur George Wrigley (1885-1953). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 30(6): 157160 [bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 319.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Wrobel, David (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pelagic molluscs (1998).
- Wrobelwsky, I. I. [Lieutenant] (18**-19**; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 99-100.
- Wronski, Torsten (U.K./Germany/Rwanda; 19**-20**)
- African land and marine fauna (2010).

- Wu[,] Chun (19**-****; China)
 ● *Stenothyra* (1988).
- Wu[,] Hao (19**-20**; Germany/China)
 ● Bivalve shell isotopes (2023).
- Wu[,] Hongxi (19**-20**; China)
 ● Onchidiidae (2015), arcid physiology (2016).
- Wu, Laying (19*-20**; U.S.A.)
 ● Shell structure of *Laternula* (2015).
- Wu[,] M. (19**-20**; China)
 ● Bivalves of the Yangtze River (2005).
- Wu[,] Min (19**-20**; China)
 ● New pulmonates (2000s-2020s), predation by a slug (2006), Enoidea (2018).
- Wu[,] Qi (19**-20**; China)
 ● Phylogeny of Veneridae (2013).
- Wu[,] Qin (19**-20**; China)
 ● Predation by a slug (2006).
- Wu[,] Pingru (19**-****; China)
 ● Anatomy of Pinnidae (1986).
- Wu[,] R. S. S. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
 ● *Pinna* (1985).
- Wu[,] Rui-Wen (19**-20**; China)
 ● Unionids (2010s).
- Wu, Shi-Kuei (1933-****; China [Taiwan]/U.S.A.)
 ● Thesis: *Comparative studies on a polyploid series of the African snail subgenus Bulinus* (1971), *Colorado freshwater mollusks* (1989).
 Abbott, 1973: 488-489; 1987: 147.
- Wu[,] Shu-Ping (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 ● *Landsnails of Taiwan* (2005) with B.-J. Xie, B.-C. Hsieh & C.-C. Hwang.
- Wu[,] Wei-Ping (19**-20**; China)
 ● *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Wu[,] Wen-Jiam (19**-20**; China)
 ● Onchidiidae taxonomy (2011).
- Wu[,] Wen-Long (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
 ● *Mollusks in cities* (1999), *Taiwan molluscan bibliography* (2005), *Atlas of shellfish research* (2006, 2007, 2008, 2009), *The mollusks of Taoyuan, Hsinchu and Miaoli area, Taiwan* (2008) with S. Jian, *Shells of Penghu* (2012).
- Wu[,] Wen-Lung (19**-20**; China [Taiwan]/U.K.)
 ● Locomotion in *Sphaerium* (1985), Cyclophoridae (2012), Epitoniidae (2012) with Y.-C. Lee.
- Wu[,] Whei-Kuo (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
 ● Clausiliidae (1977).
- Wu[,] Xiangyun (19**-20**; China)
 ● Pectinidae (2013), *Crassostrea* (2014).
- Wu[,] Xiao-Ping (19**-20**; China)
 ● Unionids (2000s-2010s).
- Wu[,] Yuehui (19**-20**; China)
 ● Freshwater benthic studies (2017, 2019).
- Wuerdemann [Würdemann], Gustavus Wilhelm (1817-1859; Germany/U.S.A.)
 ● Collected in Texas, Louisiana, Alabama & Florida.
 S. W. Geiser, 1957. Gustavus Wilhelm Wuerdemann (1817-59), early naturalist of the U.S. Coast Survey. Field & Laboratory, Papers from the Science Division of Southern Methodist University 25(4): 93-99 [biography, portrait] [Gifford's paper on J. G. F. Wurdemann noted that Geiser's 1957 paper had confused the two naturalists].
 Rehder, 1997: 17.
- Wüest, Jean (19**-20**; ?France)
 ● Gastropods of the eastern Atlantic (1992).
- Wulfen, Franz Xaver von [Freiherr, Baron] (1728-1805; Serbia/Germany)
 Porro, 1841: 98-99.
 F. Arnold, 1883. Zur Erinnerung an F. X. Freiherrn v. Wulfen. Verhandlungen Zoologische-Botanische Gesellschaft Österreich 32: 143-174 [primarily about his botanical research]
 Tozer, 1984: 20
 M. Kelmun, 1989. Franz Xaver Freiherr von Wulfen – Jesuit und Naturforscher. Carinthia II, Mitteilungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Kärnten 179[99](i): 5-7 [portrait].
 G. Niedermayr, 1989. Der Bleiberger "Muschelmarmor" – F. X. Wulfen's "Kärnthenscher pfauenschweifiger

- Helmintholith." Eine historische Betrachtung. Carinthia II, Mitteilungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Kärnten 179[99](i): 47-57.
- Wulff, Ella May Thompson (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 489; 1987: 147.
- Wülker, Gerhard (1885-1930; Germany)
Über japanische cephalopoden: Beiträge zur kenntnis der systematik und anatomie der dibranchiaten (1910) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wullschleger, Esther B. (19**-20**; Switzerland)
• *Lymnaea* ecology (1998, 2002).
- Wunderlich, Heike (19**-20**; Germany)
• DNA in shells (2008).
- Wurde mann, John George F. [M.D.] (1810-1849, U.S.A.)
• Collected in South Carolina, Florida, and Cuba.
G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1969. John George F. Wurde mann (1810-49): a forgotten southern physician-naturalist. *Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences*, 24(1): 44-64 [biography, portrait] [Gifford said that Geiser's 1957 paper on G. W. Wurde mann had confused the two naturalists].
- Wurtemberg, W. J.; see Wintenberg, W. J.
- Würtenberger, Leopold (1846-1886; Germany)
Reif, 1986: 88-89.
- Wurtz, Charles Benjamin (1916-1982; U.S.A.)
• Land snails of Kentucky (1945), West Virginia (1948), land snails of the Bahamas (1950); thesis on Camaenidae (1955).
Abbott, 1973: 489.
R. T. Abbott, 1983. Charles B. Wurtz. *The Nautilus* 97(1): 43.
Abbott, 1987: 147, 163-164.
J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7 [Wurtz: pp. 3, 5, portrait].
- Würtz, Maurizio (19**-****; Italy)
• *Le nautili* (1989).
- Würzberg, Laura (19**-20**; Germany)
• Ecology of *Acesta* and *Neopycnodonte* (2013).
- Wurzinger, K.-H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Otala* physiology (1975).
- Wüst, Ewald (1875-1934; Germany)
• *Untersuchungen über das Pliozän und das ältesten Pleistozän Thüringens nördlich vom Thüringer Walde und westlich von der Saale* (1900).
Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Wüthrich, Max (1924-1996; Switzerland)
• Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern; molluscan atlas (1998).
Anonymous, 1997. [Obituary]. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 2.
H. Turner, 1997. Max Wüthrich (1924-1996). *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 19(2): 3-5 [bibliography].
H. Turner, 1997. Max Wüthrich (3.8.1924 – 25.11.1996). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 60: 1-3 [biography, bibliography, portrait] [abridged translation: *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 19(2): 3-5 (1997)].
M. Gosteli, 2000. Max Wüthrich 1924-1996. *Jahrbuch des Naturhistorischen Museums Bern* 13: 93-95.
- Wuyts, Jean (19**-20**; Belgium)
• *Drupa* (2007).
- Wyatt, Mrs. J. (****-1975; New Zealand)
E. N. Gardner, 1975. Obituary [Mrs. J. Wyatt]. *Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum* 7(6): 127.
- Wyatt, Thomas (1797-1873; U.K./ U.S.A.)
• Emigrated to U.S. in 1831; also books on other subjects.
[Obituary]. *New York Herald* February 13, 1873: 3.
Tryon, 1861: 68.
J. T. Moldenhauer, 1971. Beyond the tamarind tree: a new Poe letter. *American Literature* 42(4): 468-477 [to Wyatt].
R. I. Johnson, 1974. Thomas Wyatt and Edgar Poe, a pair of conchological plagiarists. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(50): 50-52.
Dance, 1986: 143-144.

- Barnett, 2021: 172-173.
- Manual of conchology* (1838) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Wyckoff, Don B. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Southern Plains gastropods (2004).
- Wye, Kenneth R. (19**-20**, U.K.)
- *The Mitchell Beazley pocket guide to shells of the world* (1989), *The illustrated encyclopaedia of shells* (1991), *The shell handbook* (2003).
- S. Lillico, 1990. Kenneth Wye: a profile in paint. *Hawaiian Shell News* 38(11): 1, 8 [portrait].
- K. Wye, 2016 [“2015”]. Shell shops and art. *American Conchologist* 43(4): 22-23.
- Wylie, Jennifer (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Mulinia* mass death (2002).
- Wyly Hall, F. D.; see: Hall, F. D. W.
- Wyman, Jeffries [M.D.] (1814-1874; U.S.A.)
- *On the anatomy of Tebennophorus carolinensis* (1844), *On the anatomical structure of Glandina truncata of Say* (1844), shell middens (1868).
- Tryon, 1861: 68; 1862: 174.
- A. Gray, 1874. Death of Prof. Jeffries Wyman. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 8(46): 323-324.
- Anonymous, 1875. Jeffries Wyman, M.D. *Nature* 10: 487.
- Anonymous, 1875. Jeffries Wyman. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 10: 496-505 [partial bibliography].
- A. Gray, 1875. Jeffries Wyman. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 9(50): 77-93; 9(51): 171-177.
- B. G. Wilder, 1875. Sketch of Dr. Jeffries Wyman. *Popular Science Monthly* 6: 355-360, frontispiece [portrait].
- A. S. Packard, 1886 [read 1878]. Biographical memoir of Jeffries Wyman. *Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences* 2: 75-126 [biography, bibliography].
- M. Benjamin, 1899. The early presidents of the American Association. *Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science* 48: 397-459 [Wyman: pp. 421-423, portrait].
- C. R. Bardeen, 1920. Wyman, Jeffries. Pp. 1271-1274, in: H. A. Kelly & W. L. Burrage, eds., *American medical biographies*. Baltimore: Norman, Remington Co., xix + 1320 pp. [reprinted, 1928 edition, pp. 1341-1344].
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1967. An American in Paris, 1841-1842: four letters from Jeffries Wyman. *Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences* 22(3): 274-285.
- Abbott, 1973: 179.
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., ed., 1978. Dear Jeffie: Being the letters of Jeffries Wyman, first director of the Peabody Museum, to his son, Jeffries Wyman, Jr. Cambridge: Peabody Museum of Anthropology and Ethnology, xiv + 82 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Elliott, 1979: 283-284.
- T. A. Appel, 1988. Jeffries Wyman, philosophical anatomy, and the scientific reception of Darwin in America. *Journal of the History of Biology* 21(1): 69-94.
- T. A. Appel, 1992. A scientific career in the age of adventure: Jeffries Wyman and natural history at Harvard. Pp. 96-120, in: C. A. Elliott & M. W. Rossiter, eds., *Science at Harvard University: Historical Perspectives*. Bethlehem, Pennsylvania: Lehigh University, 380 pp. [portrait].
- T. A. Appel, 1997. Wyman, Jeffries. Pp. 836-839, in: K. B. Sterling et al., eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists and environmentalists*. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- S. Martin, 2012. Prehistoric coastal shell midden research in Maine. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.
- Fresh-water shell mounds of the St. John's River, Florida* (1875) online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Wynberg, R. P. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Bullia* physiology (1987).
- Wyss, Ulrike (19**-****; France)

- Opisthobranchs (1958).

Wyville Thomson, C.; see: Thompson, C. W.

X

- Xántus, János [John; aka: Louis de Vésey] (1825-1894; Hungary/Mexico)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Xántus: pp. 804-808].
- J. Steinbeck & E. F. Ricketts, 1941. Sea of Cortez, a leisurely journal of travel and research; with a scientific appendix comprising materials for a source book on the marine animals of the Panamic faunal province. New York: The Viking Press, x + 598, 40 pls. ["Xanthus": pp. 61-62].
- H. M. Madden, 1949. Xantus, Hungarian naturalist in the pioneer west. New York, New York: Columbia University, 312 pp.
- Ewan, 1955: 63.
- H. DuShane, 1971. The Baja California travels of Charles Russell Orcutt. Los Angeles, California: Dawson's Book Shop, 75 pp., frontispiece, fold-out map. [Xántus, pp. 15-21].
- Abbott, 1973: 179.
- J. Xántus [translated by T. Schoenman & H. B. Schoenmann], 1975. Letters from North America. Detroit: Wayne State University Press. 199 pp. [biography, portrait] [originally published 1857, Levelei Észak Amerikából, Budapest].
- J. Xántus [translated by T. Schoenman & H. B. Schoenmann], 1976. Travels in Southern California. Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 213 pp. [biography, portrait] [originally published 1859, Utazás Kalifornia Déli Réseiben, Budapest].
- Elliott, 1979: 285.
- J. Xántus, 1986. Xantus. The letters of John Xántus to Spencer Fullerton Baird from San Francisco and Cabo San Lucas, 1859-1861. Introduction, notes, & illustrations by Ann H. Zwinger. Los Angeles, California: Dawson's Book Shop, 422 pp.
- J. Xántus, 1986. János Xántus, the Fort Tejon letters, 1857-1859. Edited by Ann Zwinger. Tucson, Arizona: University of Arizona Press. xxvi + 255 pp., frontispiece [biography, portraits].
- Baily, 1988: 8.
- H. DuShane, 1988. Early conchologists in Baja California, Mexico. The Festivus 20(8): 78-79.
- A. H. Zwinger, 1999. Xántus, John. American National Biography 24: 97-98.
- G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Xántus, p. 10].
- Moring, 2002: 138-139.
- Adler, 2012: 120-122 [portrait].
- Xavery, J. C. [Mademoiselle] (17**-17**; France)
- Painted shell watercolors (1764-1782).
- Dance, 2005: 63-64.
- Xavier, José C. (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Cephalopod beaks (2007, 2009).
- Xavier, Maria de Lourdes (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Bulinus* (1969).
- Xavier, Sônia Zanotti (19**-****; Brazil)
- Miocene of Brazil (1974).
- Xenocrates, Aphrodisiensis (fl. 150 A.D.; Greece)
- Not to be confused with the earlier Xenocrates of Chalcedon; published on edible seafood.
- Xi[,] Yu-Hua (19**-****; China)
- Ordovician *Ptychozonia* (1993).
- Xia[,] Jianjun (19**-20**; China)
- *Crassostrea* (2009, 2014).
- Xia[,] Ming-Yi (19**-20**; China)
- Phylogeny of Rissooidea (1998), *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Xiao[,] Qiong (19**-20**; China)
- Land snails (2014).
- Xiao[,] Guoqiang (19**-20**; China)
- Genetics of Arcidae (2016).
- Xiao[,] Shu (19**-20**; China)
- *Crassostrea* (2014).
- Xie[,] Bo Juan (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])

- *Landsnails of Taiwan* (2005) with B.-C. Hsieh, C.-C. Hwang & S.-P. Wu, *The amazing snails* (2013).
- Xie[,] Yukan (19**-****; China)
 - Pearl science (1995).
- Xie[,] Zhicai (19**-20**; China)
 - Viviparidae (2017).
- Ximenes, Renata de F. (19**-20**; Brazil)
 - *Melanoides* reproduction (2018).
- Xing[,] Xin-Guo (19**-****; China)
 - *Stenothyra* (1988).
- Xiong[,] Yaming (19**-20**; China)
 - *Pomacea* genetics (2018).
- Xomali, Rallio (19**-****; Greece)
 - Physiology of *Hexaplex* (1996).
- Xu, Dazhong (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Anodonta* physiology.
- Xu[,] Fengshan (1930-2022; China)
 - Marine bivalves of China (1960s-2010s), Aplacophora.
 - J. Zhang, 2022. Tribute to Fengshan Xu (1930-2022). *The Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society* 26(1/2): 236-243 [portraits, partial bibliography].
 - K. A. Lutaenko, 2022. Chinese malacologist Xu Fengshan (personal recollections). *The Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society* 26(1/2): 240-243 [portraits].
- Xu[,] Guolv (19**-20**; China)
 - Onchidiidae (2018).
- Xu[,] Jiajin (19**-20**; China)
 - Thesis on octopod genetics (2003).
- Xu, Jie (19**-20**; Germany)
 - Land snail hybrids (2019).
- Xu, She (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Oyster genetics (2001).
- Xu[,] Wubing (19**-20**; China)
 - *Pomacea* behavior (2014).
- Xu[,] Ting (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
 - Deep-sea mytilid biology (2018).
- Xu[,] Xing-Jian (19**-20**; China)
 - *Oncomelania* (2006).
- Xu[,] Zhe (19**-20**; China)
 - Oyster evolution (2018).
- Xuân[,] Quảng Ngô (19**-20**; Vietnam)
 - Onchidiidae (2019).
- Xue[,] Dong-Xiu (19**-20**; China)
 - Phylogeny of Pteriomorphia (2012).
- Hue[,] Mengmin (19**-20**; China)
 - *Sepia* morphology (2002).
- Xy[,] Xu (19**-20**; China)
 - *Crassostrea* hybrids (2014).

Y

- Yabe, Hisakatsu (1878-1969; Japan)
- *Thyasira* (1925).
- R. Aoki, 1939. Professor Hisakatsu Yabe. Pp. i-vii, frontispiece, in: Jubilee Publication in the Commemoration of Professor H. Yabe, M.I.A., Sixtieth Birthday. Sendai: Tohoku Imperial University. Volume 1 [of 2 vols.]. 612 pp., 32 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1939. Bibliography of published writings of Hisakatsu Yabe (up to April 1, 1939). Pp. x-xxiv, frontispiece, in: Jubilee Publication in the Commemoration of Professor H. Yabe, M.I.A., Sixtieth Birthday. Sendai: Tohoku Imperial University. Volume 1 [of 2 vols.]: 612 pp., 32 pls. [partial bibliography].
- K. Hatai, 1969. A memorial to Hisakatsu Yabe (December 3, 1878 to June 23, 1969). Science Reports of the Tohoku University, Sendai (2nd ser. – Geology) 41(2): 109-128 [portrait, bibliography].
- K. Hatai, 1971. Memorial to Hisakatsu Yabe 1878-1969. The Geological Society of America, Proceedings for 1969: 1-3 [portrait].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 320.
- Yacobucci, Margaret M. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- Ammonoids (2019).
- Yadav, Ram P. (19**-20**, India)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2006).
- Yadrenkina, Elena N. (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Lymnaea* ecology (2010).
- Yafee, Salem Al (19**-20**, Oman)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2010).
- Yager, Charles M. (19**-****, U.S.A.)
- Pollutants in *Taphius* (1964).
- Yager, Thomas D. (19**-****, U.S.A.)
- *Astarte* physiology (1982).
- Yagudina, Saida Iliazheyinovna (1908-1996; Russia)
- A. I. Kafanov, V. V. Gul'bun & O. G. Kusakin, 1998. Saida I. Yagudina (1908-1996). Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 2: 109-100.
- Yagura, Wasaburo. (1874-1944; Japan)
- J. Makiyama, 1944. The late Wasaburo Yagura. Venus 13(5-8): 320-321, portrait [in Japanese].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 18, 19, pl. 16, fig. 48 [portrait].
- Yaqin, Khusnul (19**-20**, Indonesia)
- *Nautilus* (2017).
- Yakchemovitch, V. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- Pliocene molluscs (1998).
- Yalolev, Alexey A. (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Zonitoides* (2005).
- Yakovlev, Havrila (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Mollusks: morphology, behavior, and ecology* (2012) with A. Fyodorov; English translation.
- Yakovlev, Nikolai Nikolaivich (1870-1966; Russia)
- Crassatellidae (1902).
- Yakovlev, Yuri Mikhailovich (1948-****; Russia)
- Oysters (1984), Veneridae (1999).
- Walzer, 1981: 73-75, 96-97.
- Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Yakovlev Yuri Mikhailovich. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 1: 80-91 [bibliography].
- Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Yakovleva, A. M. (19**-****; Russia)
- Chitons (1950s-1960s); *Shell-bearing mollusks (Loricata) of the seas of the U.S.S.R. (Pantsyrnye mollyuski morei SSSR)*; translated from Russian by A. Mercado (1965).
- Yakushin, Leonid Nikolaevich (1962-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Yale, Leroy Milton (1841-1906; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 179.
- Yamada, Sylvia Behrens (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Distributions of *Littorina* (1977), development of *Batillaria* (1977).
- Yamada, Tsutomu (19**-20**, Japan)
- Fossilized clam intestinal casts (2015).
- Yamagishi, Akihiko (19**-20**, Japan)
- Cephalopod genetics (2007).

- Yamaguchi, K. (19**-20**; Japan)
- Limpet biogeography (2009).
- Yamaguchi, Shohei (19**-****; Japan)
- Freshwater gastropods of Okinawa (1969).
- Yamaguchi, Takao (19**-****; Japan)
- Study of the Siebold collection with T. Habe and others (1987).
- Yamahira, Kazunori (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Hipponix* ecology (2000).
- Yamakawa, Gordon (1885-1910; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1989. [Biohistory of malacologists (72) Gordon Yamakawa.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 19(4): 107-108 [in Japanese].
- Yamakawa, Moku (18**-19**; Japan)
- Author of *Illustrations of shells in natural color*, which went through over 20 printings in 1920s-1930s.
- Y. Ishii & A. Shirai, 2021. [Finding of shell specimens illustrated in Yamakawa (1930), a guide disseminating conchology in the early Showa period]. The Chiribotan 52(1): 61-65.
- Yamakawa, Rachel (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod blood (2007).
- Yamamori, Luna (19**-20**; Japan)
- Tellinidae (2017), uncoiled trochids (2019).
- Yamamoto, Alizo (1931-1994; Japan)
- Anonymous, 1995. Kyushu no Kai 43: 1-7 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Yamamoto, Gotaro (19**-****; Japan)
- Bivalves of Mutsu Bay with Habe (1958-1959).
- Yamamoto, Masamichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Cephalopod anatomy (2002).
- Yamamoto, Nagisa (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Glossocardia* age (2011), *Carditella* (2012).
- Yamamoto, Satoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Squid larvae (1996).
- Yamamoto, Shuhei (19**-20**; Japan)
- Cretaceous land snails (2019).
- Yamamoto, Takaharu (1908-1950; Japan)
- *Haliotis* (1942), cephalopods (1942) in Korea.
- Iw. Taki, 1952. A brief history of Mr. Takaharu Yamamoto. Venus 17(1): 62-63 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Yamamoto, Tomoko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Solemya* ecology (2009).
- Yamamoto, Torao (1912-1993; Japan)
- *Nipponomontacuta* new species (1961).
- T. Habe, 1994. [An oration at the funeral ceremony of Mr. Torao Yamamoto.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 25(1): 1-2 [in Japanese].
- H. Minato, 1994. [Memories of Mr. Torao Yamamoto.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 25(1-2): 2-6 [in Japanese] [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Yamamura, Yaeko (19**-****; Japan)
- Yamanaka, Toshiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Solemya* ecology (2009).
- Yamani, Seyed-Ali (19**-****; Iran)
- Fossil bivalves of Germany (1973, 1983).
- Yamanishi, Yoko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Pomacea* life cycle (2016).
- Yamaoka, Yuta (19**-20**; Japan)
- Shell growth in *Glycymeris* (2016).
- Yamasaki, Junko (19**-****; Japan)
- Mytilid chromosomes (1994).
- Yamashiro, Carmen (19**-20**; Peru)
- Bivalve reproduction (2012).
- Yamashita, Hideo (19**-****; Japan)
- New *Acesta* (1969).
- Yamashita, Hiroyoshi (1960-2020; Japan)
- Estuarine molluscs (1999), *Catalogue of the Kawamura collection* (1989) with others, new *Divariscintilla* (2011).
- T. Haga, 2021. [Cherishing the memory of Mr. Hiroyoshi Yamashita]. The Chiribotan 51(2): 97-100 [biography].
- S. Sato, 2021. [Memories of the late Mr. Hiroyoshi Yamashita]. The Chiribotan 51(2): 95-97 [biography, bibliography].

- portrait].
- Yamasu, Terufumi (19**-****; Japan)
- Opisthobranchs (1959-1968).
- Yamazaki Daishi (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Monodonta* genetics (2019).
- Yamazaki, Tomoyasu (19**-20**; Japan)
- New *Clione* (2017).
- Yan[,] Binlun (19**-20**; China)
- *Coelomactra* genetics (2016).
- Yan[,] Hai-Yang (19**-20**; China)
- *Nerita* biogeography (2018).
- Yan[,] Hongwei (19**-20**; China)
- *Sinovacula* physiology (2011).
- Yan, Lina (19**-20**; Germany)
- *Eurohomalea* recording climate (2012).
- Yan[,] Maccang (19**-20**; China)
- Arcidae physiology (2017).
- Yan[,] Yuanliang (19**-20**; China)
- Co-editor with N. Ma of *Research materials of terrestrial molluscs in China* and of *Research materials of freshwater molluscs in China* (both 2012).
- Yan[,] Yu-Lun (19**-20**; China)
- Pomatiopsidae of China (1992).
- Yan[,] Zhihui (19**-20**; China)
- *Pomacea* genetics (2018).
- Yanagisawa, Yukio (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Fortipecten* (2003).
- Yanagisawa, Yuta (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Yancey, Robert Maxwell (1919-1987; U.S.A.)
- Fisheries biologist; oysters (1966), *Spisula* (1968).
Abbott, 1973: 489-490; 1987: 147.
- Yancey, Thomas Erwin (1941-20**; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Ramonalinidae (2009).
Abbott, 1973: 490; 1987: 147.
- Yanes, Yurena (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Canary Islands (2013).
- Yang[,] Hai-Fang (19**-20**; China)
- *Camaena* genome (2014), new *Camaena* (2019).
- Yang[,] Hao (1980-2020; China)
- *Clausiliidae* of China.
T. Eichhorst, ed., 2020. Hao Yang (1980-2020). *American Conchologist* 48(3): 24 [biography, portrait].
- Yang[,] Hongmu (19**-****; China)
- *Tricula* (1984).
- Yang[,] Jin-Long (19**-20**; China/Japan)
- *Mytilus* larvae (2007).
- Yang, Joyce (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Pholad phylogeny (2011).
- Yang[,] Limin (19**-20**; China)
- *Seashells and mankind* (2015) with S. Zhang.
- Yang[,] Liu-Yue (19**-****; China)
- Triculinae (1990).
- Yang[,] Mei-Jie (19**-20**; China)
- *Rapana* reproduction (2018).
- Yang[,] Mei-Xia (19**-20**; China)
- *Oncomelania* (2007).
- Yang[,] Qianqian (19**-20**; China)
- *Pomacea* genetics (2018).
- Yang, Shu (197*?-20**; China / U.S.A.)
- *Tridacna* iridescence.
Barnett, 2021: 301-302, 305, 308.
- Yang[,] Shuzhen (19**-20**; China)
- Fauna of Tianmu Mountain (2015).
- Yang[,] Tiezhu (19**-20**; China)
- Onchidiidae (2018).
- Yang[,] Wen (19**-20**; China)
- *Color atlas of economic Mollusca from the South China Sea* (2013) with Y. Cai & X. Kuang, *Colored atlas of molluscs of the South China Sea* (2017).
- Yang, Won Tack (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Loligo* embryology (1979, 1988).
- Yang, Xiangning (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve evolution with S. M. Stanley (1987).
- Yang[,] Xianxiang (19**-****; China)

- *Oncomelania* genetics (1999).
- Yang[,] Y. (19**-20**); China)
 - Arcoida genetics (2020).
- Yang[,] Z. Q. (19**-20**); China)
 - *Neotricula* (2004).
- Yang[,] Zunyi (19**-****); China)
 - Permian & Triassic fossils from 1980s, stratigraphy and paleontology of China (1991-1994).
- Yanin, Boris Timofeevich (1931-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Yanina, Tamara Alexeyevna (1954-20**; Russia)
 - Pleistocene shell analysis (1992), *Didakny Ponto-Kaspiia* (2005).
 - Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Yanishevsky, M. (18**-19**); Russia)
 - Silurian (1918).
- Yankson, Kobina (19**-****; Ghana/U.K.)
 - Reproduction of *Anadara* (1983), sex in *Cerastoderma* (1983, 1986), *Crassostrea* (1996).
- Yano, Fumito (19**-20**; Japan)
 - *Hipponix* ecology (2000).
- Yano, Masato (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Shell structure (2003).
- Yanov, S. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Serripes* (2017).
- Yanovich, Larissa Nikolaevna (1972-20**; Ukraine)
 - Unionidae (2004).
 - Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yao[,] Cui-Luan (19**-20**; China)
 - *Mytilus* physiology (2018).
- Yao[,] Jinxian (19**-20**; China)
 - Chiton microstructures (2014).
- Yao[,] Peiyi (19**-****); China)
 - Unionoidea (1992).
- Yap, Wilfredo G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Ruditapes* biology (1978).
- Yap-Chiongco, Meghan K. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Solenogasters (2019).
- Yapi, G. Yapi (19**-****; Ivory Coast)
 - Planorbidae ecology (1990s).
- Yaprintseva, Margarita Leonovna (19**-****; Ukraine)
 - Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yarmis, Samantha J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Plicopurpura* physiology (2018).
- Yarnall, John (Jack) Lee (1932-2023; U.S.A.)
 - *Tegula* behavior (1964), anatomy and feeding in *Hermisenda* (1972).
- Yarokhnovich, Lydiya Leonidovna (1934-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 37.
 - A. A. Shirokaya, 2020. On the 85th anniversary of Lydia L. Yarokhnovich. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 23: 170-173 [in Russian; portraits].
 - L. A. Prozorova & 13 other coauthors, 2023. Lidya L. Yarokhnovich – Senior Collection Keeper (Mollusca) of the Zoological Institute RAS (December 17, 1934 – January 27, 2023). Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 27: 119-124 [portraits].
- Yaron, Isaac [Jitzack, Jitzchak] (1934-1985; China/Israel)
 - Vanished while diving.
 - Abbott, 1975: 606; 1987: 148.
 - H. K. Mienis & S. Tsuriel, 1985. [Obituary]. *Levantina* 55: 621-624.
 - A. Yaron, D. Yaron, D. Yaron, & H. K. Mienis, 1985. Obituary. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 3(5-6): 96.
 - H. K. Mienis, 1986. Isaac (“Jitzhak”) Yaron (1934-1985). Pp. 158-159 [portrait], in: I. Yaron, T. Schiøtte & G. Wium-Andersen, 1986. A review of molluscan taxa described by P. Forsskål and C. Niebuhr, with a citation of original descriptions, discussion of type-material available and selection of some lectotypes. *Steenstrupia* 12(10): 157-203.
 - H. K. Mienis, 1992. Isaac (‘Jitzak’) Yaron (1934-1985). *Argamon* 8: 1-7 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
 - Fouché, 1995: 64.

- H. K. Mienis, 2003. The mollusk collection of the late Jitzchak Yaron. *La Conchiglia* 35(306): 5.
- H. K. Mienis, 2003. The mollusc collection of the late Jitzchak Yaron. *Triton* 7: 40.
- H. K. Mienis, 2003. The mollusc collection of the late Isaac (Jitzchak) Yaron. Tel Aviv University, The National Collections of Natural History, Annual Report 2002/2003: 21-22.
- Yaroshewski, Vicky (19**-20**; Canada)
- *Pinctada* genetics (2013).
- Yaroslavtseva, Lyudmila Mikhailovna (1940-20**; Russia)
- Egg masses of gastropods (2005), larvae (2006, 2011).
- Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yarrow, Harry Crécy [M.D.] (1840-1929; U.S.A.)
- *Report upon the collections of terrestrial and fluviatile Mollusca made in portions of Colorado, Utah, New Mexico, and Arizona, during the years 1872, 1873, and 1874* (1875); mostly noted as herpetologist, ornithologist.
- Yasaeng, Pathamawadi (19**-20**; Thailand)
- Unionid genetics (2018).
- Yaseen, Aamir (19**-20**; Pakistan)
- Triassic ammonoids (2010).
- Yaseen, Ahmed E. (19**-****; Ggypt)
- Genetics of *Melanoides* (1995).
- Yasiuk, V. P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Aquatic molluscs: a determinant, a brief guide to the ecology of aquatic molluscs of the Samara region* (2005).
- Yasuda, Jisaburo (19**-****; Japan)
- Spawning in *Ruditapes* [as *Venerupis*] (1954).
- Yasuoka, Noriko (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Crassostrea* reproduction (2016).
- Yasuroka, Kazuo (19**-****; Japan)
- Snail infections (1972).
- Yasyuk, V. P. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Aquatic mollusks: a determinant, a brief guide to the ecology of aquatic molluscs of the Samara region* (2005).
- Yate, William [Reverend] (1802-1877; New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Dean, 1936: 233.
- J. Binney, 1990. Yate, William, 1802-1877. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 611-612.
- Yates, Adam (19**-20**; Australia)
- Fossil Cypraeidae (2009).
- Yates, Lorenzo Gordin (1837-1909; U.K./U.S.A.)
- L. H. Eddy, 1897. Dr. L. G. Yates and his scientific collection considered. *Santa Cruz Surf*, [California], March 2, 1897.
- Anonymous, 1909. Dr. Lorenzo G. Yates. *The Nautilus* 22(11): 124.
- Anonymous, 1938. Bequeathed natural history collection. County museum planned by heir to Yates collection. Museum for county urged. *Santa Barbara News Press*, [California], January 24, 1938.
- C. L. Camp, 1963. Old Doctor Yates. *Journal of the West* [Los Angeles] 2(4): 377-400 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- C. L. Camp, 1963. Lorenzo Gordin Yates (1837-1909). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(3): 178-193, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 180.
- Shasky, 1980: 16.
- Cleevely, 1983: 320.
- Coan, 1988: 100-101 [portrait].
- E. V. Coan & P. H. Scott, 1990. The molluscan publications and taxa of Lorenzo Gordin Yates (1837-1909). *The Veliger* 33(4): 402-407 [portrait, bibliography of malacological publications, list of taxa].
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- Catalogue of marine shells in Lorenzo G. Yates' collection* (1886) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Yates, Patricia J. (1932-1960; U.K.)
- P. Y. Yates, 1961. [notice of death] New Namurian goniatites of the genus *Eumorphoceras*. *Palaeontology* 4(1): 54-58, pl. 6.
- Yates, Roger Lowell (1948-****; U.S.A.).

- Fluorescence in snails (1971)
Abbott, 1973: 490; 1987: 148.
- Yatsiuk, Y. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
 - Clausiliidae (2017).
- Yatskov, Sergey Vladimirovich (1957-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yatsu, Akihiko (19**-****; Japan)
 - Squid (1998).
- Yatsu, Naohide (1877-1947; Japan)
A. Gorbman, 1964. The development of academic zoology in Japan. *The Biologist*, 46(3-4): 49-72 [Yatsu: pp. 64-65].
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Yavnov, Sergei Vasilievich (1950-20**, Russia)
 - Bivalves of the Far East (2000).
Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yavorskiy, Ivan Petrovich (19**-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 37
- Yazaki, I. (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Limpet biogeography (2009).
- Yazawa, Yonesaburo [Komesaboro] (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Yazid, Fatema (19**-****; Algeria)
 - Ecology of *Melanopsis* (1980).
- Yazikova, Olga Vladimirovna (1962-****; Russia)
 - Paleontologist.
Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yazykova, Elena Alexandrovna (1964-****; Russia/Poland)
Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Ye, Bin (19**-20**; Japan)
 - Freshwater snails (2019).
- Ye[,] Wei (19**-20**; China)
 - Chamidae shell structure (2016).
- Ye[,] Yingying (19**-20**; China)
 - Genetics of *Fusinus* (2019).
- Yeatman, Henry Clay (1916-2013; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 148.
D. Phillips, 2006. The complete naturalist. Harry Yeatman, professor emeritus of biology and lifetime student of nature, will turn your idea of work on its head. *Sewanee Magazine* [University of the South] Fall 2006: [online version seen] [portrait].
D. M. Damkaer, 2014. Harry Clay Yeatman (1916-2013), beloved naturalist. *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 34(3): 402-406 [biography, portrait, bibliography of copepod articles].
- Yeats, Thomas Pattinson (17**-1782; U.K.)
 - Fell into the sea and drowned; collections sold in 1783; mostly published on insects.
da Costa, 1812: 515.
R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan, U.K.: Forrest, 320 pp. [Yeats: p. 41].
- Yee-Duarte, J. A.; see Alonso Y.-D., J.
- Yeemin, Thamasak (19**-20**; Thailand)
 - *Donax* ecology (2019).
- Yelvington, Elizabeth Ann (1928-2012; U.S.A.)
Death noted in *American Conchologist* 41(1): 8 (2013).
- Yen, Teng-Chien [John] (1903-1972; China/U.S.A.)
 - Geologist; *Notes on some unfigured type-specimens of Chinese mollusks from the North Pacific Expedition* (1944), *Cretaceous* (1946), *Notes on land and fresh-water mollusks of Chekiang Province, China* (1948).
Zilch, 1967: 43.
Anonymous, 1972. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 85(4): iii.
Abbott, 1973: 180.
H. Zapfe, 1973. Prof. Dr. John T. C. Yen. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien* 77: 471-477, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Cleevely, 1983: 320.
J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119.

- Anonymous, 2015. [Four important persons in the history of malacology in China]. *Shell Discoveries* 1(4): 20-21 [biography].
- Z. Chen & M. Wu, 2020. [Research history of terrestrial molluscs in China, 1840-1949]. *Studies in the History of Natural Sciences* 39(3): 336-354 [Yen: pp. 347-349, portraits].
- Yenne, Keith A. (19**-*;** U.S.A.)
- Ammonites (1949).
- Yensen, Nicholas P. (19**-*;** U.S.A.)
- Defensive behavior in limpets (1976).
- Yeo[,] Darren C. J. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- Viviparidae (2014).
- Yeo[,] Ron H. K. (19**-20**; Singapore)
- *Tegillarca* (2014).
- Yeoh, P. K. H. (19**-*;** U.K.)
- *Potamopyrgus* (1964) distribution.
- Yerbury, John William [Lieutenant Colonel] (1847-1927; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 717.
- J. E. C., 1928. Lt.-Col. J. W. Yerbury, *Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 64(4): 91-92.
- Trew, 1987: 83; 1990: 88; 1993: 86.
- Yerenburg, V. (19**-20**; Israel)
- Indo-Pacific species at Haifa (2011).
- Yessoufou, Kowiyou (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Oxystele* barcoding (2013).
- Yeung, Alex C. Y. (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong]/Canada)
- Life history of *Sulcospira* (2014).
- Yeung, Kelley (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Hawaiian land snails (2018).
- Yeung, Norine W. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Samoan land snails and slugs* (2017), Hawaiian snails (2018).
- Yevich, Paul Peter (1924-1994; U.S.A.)
- E. C. Peters et al., 1995. In memoriam. Paul Peter Yevich, 1924-1994. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 14(1): 1-5 [portrait, bibliography].
- Yhann, Arianna (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Viviparus* (2017).
- Yi[,] Zhang (19**-*;** China)
- Genetics of *Oncomelania* (1995-1996).
- Yildirum, Mehmet Zeki (19**-20**; Turkey)
- New *Stagnicola* (2006), *Bythinella* (2015).
- Yilmaz, Erdal (19**-20**; Turkey)
- Ecology of *Unio* (2011).
- Yim, Monna (19**-*;** France)
- Cephalopod anatomy (1980).
- Yin[,] Hongfu (19**-*;** China)
- Triassic gastropods (1983).
- Yin[,] Jiarun (19**-20**; China)
- Jurassic bivalves (1991, 2006).
- Yin, Robert L. (1932-*;** U.S.A.)
- Shell dealer.
- Abbott, 1987: 148.
- Yin[,] Tsan-Hsun (1***-1***; China/France)
- *Etude de la faune du Tithonique Coralligene du Gard et de l'Hérault* (1931).
- Yin[,] Zanxun (1902-1984; China)
- Paleozoic ammonoids (1935).
- Ying[,] Liu Yue (19**-*;** China)
- Triculine snails (1990).
- Yipp[,] May W. (19**-*;** Canada/China [Hong Kong])
- Ecology of intertidal gastropods (1988), *Biomphalaria* (1990).
- Yipp[,] Wing-Mei (19**-*;** China)
- *Crepidula* (1970s).
- Ymkovyi, I. T. (1929-2001; Ukraine)
- V. Y. Bilous & N. K. Misyats, 2002. [Medical, educational and scientific activities of I. T. Ymkovyi]. *Visnyk Zhytomyrskoho Pedahohicnoho Universytetu (Ukraine)* 10: 224-226 [portrait]
- Yochelson, Ellis Leon (1928-2006; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Paleozoic (1960s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1975: 606; 1987: 148.
- Dutro, 2004: 180 [portrait].

- Anonymous, 2006. Yochelson, Ellis Leon. Washington Post, Sept. 6, 2006: B7 [portrait].
- J. Holley, 2006. Ellis L. Yochelson, 77; paleontologist, author. Washington Post, Sept. 8, 2006: B6 [portrait].
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 422-423 [biography].
- J. Pojeta, Jr., 2007. Memorial. Memories of Ellis Yochelson. *American Paleontologist* 15(1): 11, 35 [portrait].
- Yocius, Ted (1934-2008; Lithuania/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 490; 1987: 148.
- Yocom, Harry Barclay (1888-1958; U.S.A.)
● Clams of Oregon (1929) with E. R. Edge.
- Yoder, John H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Elimia* genetics (1998).
- Yokley, Paul, Jr. (1923-2018; U.S.A.)
● Life history of *Pleurobema* (1972).
Abbott, 1973: 491; 1987: 148.
Williams et al., 2008: 8.
J. T. Garner, 2019. Obituary: Paul Yokley, Jr. 1923-2018. *Ellipsaria* 21(1): 28 [biography, portrait].
- Yokobori, Shin-ichi (19**-20**; Japan)
● Cephalopod genetics (2007), bivalve genetics (2017).
- Yokoi, Hajime (19**-20**; Japan)
● *Neilo* (2000).
- Yokoi, Keita (19**-20**; Japan)
● Nudibranch mating (2019).
- Yokoyama, Leonardo Querobim (19**-20**; Brazil)
● *Olivella* reproduction, feeding (2019, 2020), *Tagelus* life cycle (2015).
- Yokoyama, Matajiro (1860-1942; Japan)
● Paleontologist (1920s).
T. Kobayashi, 1942. The late Dr. Matajiro Yokoyama. *Venus* 12(1-2): 97-100 [bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
K. Oyama, 1980. Revision of Matajiro Yokoyama's type Mollusca from the Tertiary and Quaternary of the Kanto area. *Palaeontological Society of Japan, Special Papers* 17: 148 pp., 57 pls.
- Yoldi, Alfonso Maria D'Aguires y Gadea [Greve = Comes] (1765-1852; Denmark)
E. Gigas, 1905. Yoldi, Alfonso Maria de Aguirre y Gadea Greve, 1764-1852. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 19: 263-264.
Tomlin, 1942d: 99.
S. C. Bech, 1984. Yoldi, Alfonso Maria de Aguirre y Gadea Greve, 1764-1852. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 16: 109.
Dance, 1986: 158-159.
Trew, 1990: 88.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 299.
Hylleberg, 2009: 100-101 [portrait].
- Yoloye, Victor L. A. (19**-2015?; Nigeria)
● *Senilia* (1974-1975), *Iphigenia* (1977), *Molluscs for mankind* (1984).
- Yom-Tov, Yoram (19**-****; Israel)
● Physiology of desert snails (1971).
- Yong, Mary (19**-20**; Cuba)
● *Biomphalaria* (2001), coauthor of *Guide to the freshwater molluscs of Cuba* (2005).
- Yong[,] Tai-Soon (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
● Chromosomes of *Pisidium* (2002).
- Yong, Yuen-Zhao (19**-20**; Malaysia)
● Land snails (2018).
- Yonge, Charles Maurice (1899-1986; U.K.)
● *Oysters* (1960), *Living marine molluscs* (1976) with T. E. Thompson.
[Special meeting to honour Dr. N. B. Eales and Sir Maurice Yonge], 1974. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 41(1): 65-76 [bibliography].
Laverack, 1983: 360.
Anonymous, 1986. Obituaries: Sir Maurice Yonge. *The London Times*, March 21, 1986: 14.
J. H. S. Blaxter & A. J. Southward, 1986. Sir Maurice Yonge, 1899-1986. *Advances in Marine Biology* 23: vii-viii.
D. Heppell, 1986. C. M. Yonge: a chronological list of publications. *Asian Marine Biology* 3: 9-31.

- B. Morton, 1986. Obituary – Sir Charles Maurice Yonge: 9 December 1899 – 17 March 1986. *Asian Marine Biology* 3: 1-7 [biography, portrait; reprinted, *Marine Biology* (Vladivostok) 1988(1): 73-77].
- S. G. Pal & P. P. Biswas, 1986. Obituary: C. M. Yonge. *Science & Culture, Indian Science News Association (Calcutta)* 52(7): 221-222.
- J. A. Allen, 1987. Obituary. Sir Maurice Yonge, ..., 1899-1986. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 53(1): 117-119.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1987. In memoriam: Sir Maurice Yonge, F.R.S. 1946; C.B.E. 1954; Kt. 1967. *The Veliger* 30(1): 1-4 [portraits].
- B. Morton, 1987. Obituary – Sir Charles Maurice Yonge, 9 December 1899-17 March 1986. *Malacological Review* 19: 127-128 [portrait].
- J. A. Allen, 1990. Sir Maurice Yonge, ..., 1899-1986. Pp. 5-7, in: Brian Morton, ed., *The Bivalvia – Proceedings of a memorial symposium in honour of Sir Charles Maurice Yonge (1899-1986)*, Edinburgh, 1986. Hong Kong: Hong Kong University, viii + 355 pp. [portrait].
- B. Morton, 1990. A chronological list of publications on the Bivalvia by C. M. Yonge. Pp. 347-355, in: Brian Morton, ed., *The Bivalvia – Proceedings of a memorial symposium in honour of Sir Charles Maurice Yonge (1899-1986)*, Edinburgh, 1986. Hong Kong: Hong Kong University, viii + 355 pp.
- B. Morton, 1992. Charles Maurice Yonge, 9 December 1899 – 17 March 1986, elected F.R.S 1946. *Biographical Memoirs of the Royal Society of London* 38: 379-412 [portrait].
- B. Morton, 1998. Charles Maurice Yonge (1899-1986). *Archives of Natural History* 25(3): 431-448.
- S. P. Dance, 2001. Sir Charles Maurice Yonge. Page 1, in: Anonymous, ed., *Natural history & science: books from the library of the late Sir C. Maurice Yonge; marine biology, conchology, microscopy, scientific biography & the history of science, and Scottish natural history*. Sedbergh (England): R.F.G. Hollett and Son, Occasional List No. 124: 86 pp.
- R. M. Dobson, 2001. Prominent Glasgow Natural History Society zoologists. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 23(6): 106-110 [Yonge: pp. 107-108].
- B. Morton, 2003. The Great Barrier Reef Expedition and C. M. Yonge. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 41: 1, 23.
- J. A. Allen, 2004. Yonge, Sir (Charles) Maurice. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 815.
- P. G. Moore, 2009. The University Marine Biological Station Millport: in the beginning was the vision (1970). *Notes & Records of the Royal Society of London* 63(2): 191-202.
- P. G. Moore, 2010. Illustrations and the genesis of Barrett and Yonge's *Collins pocket guide to the sea shore* (1958). *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 274-291.
- B. Morton, 2010. Maurice Yonge. *Marine Biological Association News* 44: 16 [not seen].
- B. Morton, 2011. The Great Barrier Reef Expedition's "Coral Corroboree," Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, 10 July 1928: an historical portent. *Archives of Natural History* 38(1): 88-95 [portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2019. A letter from Sir Maurice Yonge. *Mollusc World* 50: 6-8 [portraits].
- Yonow, Natalie (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Opisthobranchs (1980s-2000s); *Sea slugs of the Red Sea* (2008), of the western Indian Ocean (2012).
- Yoo, E. K. (19**-****; Australia)
- Published with W. F. Ponder 1970s.
- Yoo[,] Jong-Saeng (1928-****; Republic of Korea)
- *Korean shells in colour* (1976).
- Yoo[,] Sung Kyoo (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- *Ruditapes* (1978).
- Yoon[,] Jong Man (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Life cycle of *Neptunea* (2006).
- Yoon[,] Seok Hoon (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- Miocene of Korea (1974).
- Yoon[,] Sook Hee (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Phylogeny of gastropods (2000).

- Yoon[,] Sun (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
- New *Cuspidaria* (1978).
- Yoosukh, Wantana (19**-****; Thailand)
- Veneridae (1988).
- York, Paul (19**-20**; Australia)
- Marine molluscan ecology (2007).
- Yorkley, Paul, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Pleurobema* (1969).
- Yoshida, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Ruditapes* reproduction (1935), *Anadara* (1937), *Mya* (1938).
- Yoshida, Kazuhiro (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2014).
- Yoshida, Makoto (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Catalogue of molluscan shells collection donated by Mr. Shinichi Ikebe to the Wakayama Prefectural Museum of Natural History* (2006) with I. Shinichi.
- Yoshida, Mari (19**-20**; Japan)
- Cephalopod genetics (2007).
- Yoshida, Masa-Aki (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Idiosepius* (2013).
- Yoshida, Takao (19**-20**; Japan)
- Bivalve genetics (2017).
- Yoshikawa, Shuji (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Mizuhopecten* genetics (2004).
- Yoshimi, Tatsuya (19**-20**; Japan)
- *Thais* physiology (2012).
- Yoshimoto, Dan & Hiromi (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Californian collectors; *Nuttallia* (2004).
- Yoshimura, Eiji (1895-1972; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1987. [Biohistory of malacologists (68) Eiji Yoshimura.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 18(3-4): 123-124 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Yoshimura, Taro (19**-20**; Japan)
- Pecten growth (2019).
- Yoshino, Timothy P. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Parasites in *Cerithidea* (1975), *Biomphalaria* reproduction (2000).
- Yoshioka, Paul Masa (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Doridella* (1986).
- Yoshiwara, Shigeyasu [later: Tokunaga] (1874-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist; fossils near Tokyo (1906). Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
 - M. Omori, 2007. Dr. Tokunaga Shigeyasu: prodigy geologist graduated the course of zoological sciences of the Tokyo Imp. Univ. *Earth Science* 61: 73-75 [Japanese; portrait, bibliography].
- You[,] Zhong-Jie (19**-20**; China)
- Opisthobranchs of China (2004).
- “Youluo” [China]
- Attributed as the “author” of a 1978 book on fossil freshwater molluscs, *Bohai yan an diqu zao disan ji fuzulei* [Early Tertiary gastropod fossils from the coastal region of Bohai], but “Youluo” is Chinese for “editors” or “editorial board”, and the actual authors’ names were Wen Yu, Xiulan Mao, Zhongquin Chen and Iyusheng Huang.
- G. Haszprunar, 2022. An update to the 2014 nomenclator of Valvatidae. *ZooKeys* 1092: 147-194 [“Youluo,” 150-151, 194].
- Young, A. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slugs (1989, 1991).
- Young, Adam L. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Development of *Placuna* (1980).
- Young, Alison N. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Citizen science (2019).
- Young, Ann Theresa (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 491; 1987: 148.
- Young, Arylene M. (1906-1997; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 148.
- Young, Bernard J. (19**-1982; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 64.
- Young, Charles H. (18**-19**; Canada)
- Collector, preparator for Geological Survey.
- Young, Craig M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Reproduction, larval biology and recruitment of the deep-sea benthos* (1994, 2007).
- Young, Daisy (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- *Implantation of the glochidium on the fish* (1911).
- Young, David Kenneth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1960s).
- Young, Donald J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 148.
- Clampit, 1992: 9 [portrait].
- Joffe, 2017: 185 [biography, portrait].
- Young, Ernesto (19**-****; Panama)
- *La fauna malacologica de Bahia Bique, Panama* (1981).
- Young, Frank Nelson, Jr. (1915-1998; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* (1950s).
- Humes, 1965: 70.
- Abbott, 1975: 607; 1987: 148.
- Young, George [Reverend] (1777-1848; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 470
- Cleevely, 1983: 320
- P. Thornton, 2002. Three lectures on the life and literary character of the Rev. Dr. George Young, D.D., by Martin Simpson, February 1862. *The Geological Curator* 7(7): 235-261.
- Young, George W. (18**-1929; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1930. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 19(1): 3.
- Young, Herb (19**-****) & Wilma (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Joffe, 2017: 184 [biography, portrait].
- Young, J. Mitchell (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2019).
- Young, J. Peter W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1979).
- Young, James Stephen (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 491; 1987: 148-149.
- Young, John (1823-1900; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 471.
- Cleevely, 1983: 321.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 423 [biography].
- Young, John Zachary (1907-1997; U.K.)
- *Anatomy of the nervous system of Octopus vulgaris* (1971) and other anatomical studies.
- Anonymous, 1991. Honorary life member – J. Z. Young. *AMU News* 21(2): 2.
- J. Z. Young, 1996. J. Z. Young. Pp. 554-586, in: L. R. Squire, ed., *The history of neuroscience in autobiography*, vol. 1. Washington, D.C.: Society for Neuroscience [autobiography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1997. Obituaries: Professor J. Z. Young. *The London Times*, July 9, 1997: 21 [biography, portrait].
- J. Messenger, 1997. John Zachary Young (1907-1997). *Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom News* 18: x [portrait].
- B. B. Boycott, 1998. John Zachary Young, 18 March 1907 – 4 July 1997. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 44: 485-509 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- M. Nixon, 1998. John Zachary Young, 1907-1997. *Journal of Zoology* 244(2): 157-158 [portrait].
- P. K. Thomas, 1998. Obituary: John Zachary Young, F.R.S., Hon. F.B.A., M.A. (1907-1997). *Journal of Anatomy* 192(2): 313-314 [portrait].
- M. J. Wells, 1998. Obituary – J. Z. Young (1907-1997). *Journal of Conchology* 36(2): 70-71 [portrait].
- B. B. Boycott, 2004. Young, John Zachary. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 921-924 [portrait].
- R. Keynes, 2005. J. Z. and the discovery of squid giant nerve fibres. *Journal of Experimental Biology* 208(2): 179-180.
- A. De Leo, 2008. Enrico Sereni: research on the nervous system of cephalopods. *Journal of the History of the Neurosciences* 17(1): 56-71 [Young: pp. 68-69].
- Young, Johnstone O. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Freshwater snail ecology (1975).
- Young, Keith Preston (1918-2004; U.S.A.)
- Ammonoidea (1966), and rusts.

- W. J. Kennedy, 2005. Keith Young 1918-2004. *Cretaceous Research* 26(3): 347-348 [biography, portraits].
- A. Molineux, 2005. Memorial: Keith Preston Young (1918-2004). *Journal of Paleontology* 79(4): 633-634 [portrait].
- Young, L. G. L. (19**-****; Lebanon/U.S.A.)
- Intertidal snails (1985).
- Young, Levi Schanz (1910-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 149.
- Young, M. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails (1991).
- Young, Mark R. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Freshwater snail life cycles (1975), freshwater clams (1980s-2000s).
- Young, Mary Elizabeth (1921-1984; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 492; 1987: 149.
- D. Raeihle, 1984. Mary Elizabeth Young 1921-1984. *New York Shell Club Notes* 293: 2.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Young, Maxwell W. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Spawning in *Doris* (1924), fauna of Chatham Islands (1929).
- Young, Neal Chisholm (19**-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 43.
- Young, Opal Florence (1913-2014; U.S.A.)
- G. Holm & E. Adkins, 2014. Obituary. Opal Young. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 54(2): 7.
- Young, Richard Edward (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods from 1970s.
- Abbott, 1973: 492; 1987: 149.
- Young, Robert T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* (1940s-1950s); not to be confused with Robert Thompson Young (1875-****), noted biologist, author of *Biology in America* (1922).
- Young, Trevor & Marguerite (19**-20**; Australia)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Youngquist, Walter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Permian cephalopods (1947).
- Yousif, Fouad (19**-****; Egypt)
- Development of *Marisa* (1975), genetics of *Biomphalaria* (1999).
- Yoyotte, Jean-Claude (19**-****; Guadeloupe)
- Ysebaert, Tom (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- *Theora* in Netherlands (2019).
- Yu[,] Chien-Chang (1898-1980; China)
- C.-M. Yu & Y. D. Lin, 1981. Obituary: Professor Yu Chien-Chang (1898-1980). *Fossil Cnidaria (Newsletter)* 10(1): 4-6.
- Yu, Fred Tuh Yit (19**-20**; Malaysia)
- Land snails of Borneo (2017).
- Yu[,] Hong (19**-20**; China)
- *Solen* genetics (2012), oyster identification (2014).
- Yu, Jing (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Mussel byssus protein (2011).
- Yu[,] Jingshan (19**-****; China)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1999).
- Yu[,] Ming-Hung (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
- Ecology of nudibranchs (2013).
- Yu[,] Ruihai (19**-20**; China)
- *Sinovacula* physiology (2011).
- Yu[,] Shan-Shan (19**-20**; China)
- *Nipponacmea* taxonomy (2014).
- Yu[,] Wen (****-19**; China)
- Fossil gastropods of China (1963, 1977, 1978).
- Yu[,] Xiaoping (19**-20**; China)
- *Pomacea* genetics (2018).
- Yu[,] Zheng-Lin (19**-20**; China)
- *Rapana* reproduction (2018).
- Yu[,] Zhenzhen (19**-20**; China)
- Tellinoidea genetics (2014).
- Yu[,] Ziniu (19**-20**; China)
- *Crassostrea* genetics (2000-2010s).
- Yuan[,] Hong-Chang (19**-****; China)
- *Oncomelania* genetics (1980s).
- Yuan, Wei (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- *Mytella* ecology (2010).
- Yuan[,] Yi (19**-20**; China)

- Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Yuan[,] Yang (19**-20**; China)
- *Solen* genetics (2012), *Coelomactra* (2013).
- Yüce, Arzu (19**-20**; Turkey)
- New *Bythinella* (2015).
- Yuchiyama, Ryutaro (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Yum[,] Seungshic (19**-20**; Republic of Korea)
- Chiton genetics (1995).
- Yung, Émile Jean Jacques (1854-1918; Switzerland)
- *Contributions a l'histoire physiologique de l'escargot (Helix pomatia)* (1886-1888), anatomical malformations (1911).
- A. Pictet, 1918. Professeur Dr Emile Yung (1854-1918). Verhandlungen der Schweizerischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft 100(1): 143-158 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Contributions à l'histoire physiologique de l'escargot (Helix pomatia)* (1887) online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Yurchenko, Olga V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Reproduction of *Calypptogena* (2019).
- Yurgenson, G. A. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Pleistocene-Recent faunal changes (2020).
- Yuriminey, Vladimir I. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Yurlova, Nataliya Iliyichna (1950-20**; Russia)
- *Lymnaea* ecology (2010).
- Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yusa, Yoichi (19**-20**; Japan)
- Breeding in *Aplysia* (1996), *Pomacea* (2000s-2010s).
- Yusniasita Dols, N. E. (19**-20**; Borneo)
- *The seashells (The seashore life of the Brunei heart of Borneo)* (2011) with R. McIlroy & H. Raven.
- Yvove, P. (19**-****; France)
- *Helix* farming (1988).

Z

- Zabala, Soledad (19**-20**; Argentina)
● Sperm in Neogastropoda (2009).
- Zabata, Justo (18**-****; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- Zabin, Chela J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Invasive *Batillaria* (2012).
- Zabrzańska, Sandra (19**-20**; Poland)
● *Mytilus* *sex* (2016).
- Zacharia, Parayapanal U. (19**-20**; India)
● *Sepia* taxonomy (2011).
- Zachariassen, Karl Erik (19**-20**; Norway)
● *Acesta* physiology (2011).
- Zachau, Alfred (1917-2004; Germany)
Wiese, 2004: 60-61.
- Zacherl, Danielle C. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Oyster phylogeny, genetics, abalone ecology (2010s).
- Zack, Sheldon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Hermisenda* nematocysts (1975).
- Zadorozhnaya, G. A. (19**-20**; Ukraine)
● Land snails (2018).
- Zaffaroni, Juan Carlos (19**-20**; Uruguay)
● History of the Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay (2010), bivalve diversity (2018).
- Zagal R., Carolina (19**-20**; Chile)
● *Guía de invertebrados marinos del litoral Valdiviano* (2001) C. Hermosilla C.
- Zagar-Sakac, Andrejka (19**-****; Croatia)
● Fossil unionids with K. Sakac (1984).
Dreissenidae (1992) with O. Basch.
- Zager, Jane Arrowsmith (1914-1990; U.S.A.)
D. Ræihle, 1991. Jane Arrowsmith Zager.
New York Shell Club Notes 318: 14.
- Zago, Douglas (19**-****; Brazil)
● Anatomy of Teredinidae (1998).
- Zágorskèk, Kamil (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
● Miocene of Romania (2004).
- Zagubizhenko, Nadezkda Ivanovna (1939-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 20.
- Zaharias, Paul (19**-20**; France)
● Neogastropod phylogeny (2019).
- Zahl, Paul A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *The magic lure of sea shells* (1969) with V. R. Boswell [National Geographic article].
- Zahn[,] Aibin (19**-20**; China [Taiwan])
● *Argopecten* genetics (2006).
- Zahn, Manfred (19**-****; Germany)
● *Sepia* behavior (1977).
- Zahradnik, Tracy D. (19**-20**; Canada)
● *Littorina* behavior (2008).
- Zaidman, P. C. (19**-20**; Argentina)
● *Glycymeris* shell growth (2020).
- Zaika, V. E. (19**-****; Russia)
● Mytilids of the Black Sea (1990).
- Zaiko, Anastasia (19**-20**; Lithuania)
● Transport of molluscs in ballast water (2015).
- Zaiko, V. A. (19**-****; Russia)
● Rib numbers in *Cerastoderma* (1980).
- Zaitsev, F. A. (1877-1957; Russia)
● Entomologist who collected molluscs studied by Lindholm (1919).
Vinarski, 2010: 66.
- Zaitseva, Olga Viktorovna (1952-****; Russia)
● Nervous system of nudibranchs (1970s).
Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Zaitseva, Tat'iana Fedorovna (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 20.
- Zaixo, Héctor E. (19**-20**; Argentina)
● *Aulacomya* anatomy (2003).
- Zajac, Katarzyna (19**-20**; Poland)
● Predation on *Anodonta* (2014).
- Zajac, Tadeusz (19**-20**; Poland)
● *Unio* movement (2011).
- Zakalyuzhnyi, Viktor Markovich (1951-****; Ukraine)
Amitrov, 1983: 20.
Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Zakharov, Denis V. (19**-20**; Russia)

- *Gonatus* reproduction (2019).
- Zakharov, Evgenii Fedorovich (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Aütirov, 1983: 20.
- Zakharov, Evgeny (19**-20**; Canada)
 - *Mactra* genetics (2012).
- Zakharov, Evgeniy V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Mactra* (2014).
- Zakharov, Viktor Aleksandrovich (1936-****; Russia)
 - Mesozoic bivalves of Siberia (1970s), of Greenland (1982), pectinids (1991).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 20.
- Zakharov, Yuri Dmitrievich (1935-20**; Russia)
 - Paleontologist; Triassic ammonites (1978, 2018).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 20.
 - Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Zakharova, M. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Miocene of Sakhalin (1977).
- Zaklan, Stefanie (19**-****; Canada)
 - Thesis on *Mya arenaria* ecology (1994).
- Zal, Franck (19**-20**; France)
 - Squid blood (1999).
- Zalashnikov, V. Z. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Scallops in mariculture (1991).
- Zale, Alexander V. (1956-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater mussels of Virginia (1982).
 - Abbott, 1987: 149.
- Zaleta-Pinet, D. (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Pteria* (2009).
- Zallot, Enrico (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - *Cochlostoma* (2011).
- Zalvide, Pilar Carmona (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Chitons (2004).
- Zaman, M. B. (19**-20**; Bangladesh)
 - Molluscs as shrimp food (2012).
- Zamarro, María (19**-20**; Spain)
 - Solenogasters (2010).
- Zamberlan, Fiorenzo (19**-20**; Italy)
 - *Eotrivia* (2012).
- Zamilatskaia, Elena Konstantinovna (1953-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 20.
- Zamora-Bustillos, Roberto (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Strombus* physiology (2013).
- Zamora Castro, Jorge (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Mytilus* parasites (2007).
- Zamora López, Isaura (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Isla Socorro molluscs (2012).
- Zamora Madriz, Eduardo (19**-****; France)
 - *Venerupis* physiology (1977).
- Zamora-Silva, Andrea (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Opisthobranchs (2000s-2010s).
- Zamorano, Pablo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - *Lucinoma* (2012).
- Zamorano-De Haro, Pablo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Offshore molluscs (2019).
- Zamponi, Mauricio (19**-****; Argentina)
 - Anatomy of *Chlamys* (1976).
- Zanardini, Ismael Fabricio (1928-2007; Brazil)
 - Recent *Agaronia* (1960).
- Zanarini, Bart (1914-2003) & Mary (1918-1989; U.S.A.)
 - Joffe, 2017: 186 [biography, portrait].
- Zanca, M. (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Fusinus* (1977).
- Zanatta, David T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 - *Venustaconcha* (2013), *Lampsilis* genetics (2019).
- Zandbergen, Arnold (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 - A. Zandbergen, 2012. Who's who in cones: Arnold Zandbergen. The Cone Collector 21: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Zandee, D. I. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Mytilus* physiology (1980).
- Zaniratto, Cristiane P. 19**-20**; Brazil)
 - Tellinid siphons (2012).
- Zan[n]ichelli, Gian Girolamo [Johann Hieronymus] (1662-1729; Italy)
 - Argenville, 1742: 224; 1757: 165.
 - Porro, 1841: 97-98.

- Dance, 1986: 185.
- Zann, Leon P. (19**-****; Fiji)
- *Nautilus* behavior (1984).
- Zanuzzi, _____ (17**-****; Italy)
- Lamy, 1931: 21.
- Zanzerl, Heather (19**-20**; Canada)
- Thyasiridae (2017).
- Zaouali-Laidain, J. (19**-****; Tunisia)
- *Cardium* (1967).
- Zapata, Carlos (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1997).
- Zapata, Fernando A. (19**-****; Colombia)
- *Thais* (1980).
- Zapata, Luis A. (19**-20**; Colombia)
- *Anadara* shellfisheries (2011).
- Zapata, Manuel (19**-20**; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Choromytilus* (2017).
- Zapata Martínez, Jairo L. (19**-****; Colombia)
- Thesis on larval bivalves (1995).
- Zapater, José (18**-****; Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1871).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 11, 13; 1884: 11.
- Zapfe, Helmut (1913-1996; Austria)
- Paleontologist; papers on rudists.
- Zaragoza, Scott (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Zarate, Daniel (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve symbionts (2023).
- Zárate, A. Ortíz de; see: Ortíz de Zárate, A.
- Zárate-Cueto, Carmen (19**-****; Mexico)
- Oyster hybrids.
- Zárate-Noble, Victor M. (19**-20**; Mexico)
- Oyster anatomy (2018).
- Zardi, Gerardo I. (19**-20**; South Africa)
- *Mytilus*, *Perna* ecology (2008), *Mytilus* genetics (2015).
- Zardini, Rinaldo (****-****; Italy)
- Triassic molluscs (1980s).
- Zardoya, Rafael (19**-20**; Spain)
- Phylogeny of Trochoidea, Cephalopoda (2017), Conidae (2019).
- Zardus, John D. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Molecular evolution of Bivalvia (1990s-2000s).
- Zarkhidze, D. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Cyrtodaria* (2014).
- Zarkhidze, Valdimir Semonovich (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Pleistocene, Pliocene (1979).
- Amitrov, 1983: 20.
- Záruba, Bořivoj (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Catalogue of supraspecific taxa in the Ostreina (1996).
- Zarubina, Evgenia M. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Scaphopods (2004).
- Zaslavskaya, Nadezhda Ivanovna (1956-20**; Russia)
- *Littorina* genetics (1990s-2000s), Caecidae (2010), *Nucella* (2003, 2014).
- Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society.
- Zaslavskaya Nadezhda Ivanovna. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 4: 138 [bibliography].
- Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zaslow, Revital Ben-David (19**-20**; Israel)
- *Alectryonella* (2012).
- Zasyepkin, Mikhail Yuri (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Buccinum* physiology (2004).
- Zasyepkina, Mariana Olzeiovna [married as: Sharyi-ool] (19**-20**; Russia)
- Later published under married name; Planorbidae (2004), Andontinae (2005), *Pisidium* (2008, 2011).
- Zatravkin, Mikhail Nikolaevich (1950-1988; U.S.S.R.)
- *Briukhonogie molliuski presnykh i solonovatykh vod Dal'nego Vostoka SSSR: opredelitel'* (1990) with V. V. Bogatov.
- Amitrov, 1983: 20.
- Ya. I. Starobogatov, 1991. Supplementary note. P. 157, in: E. V. Shikov & M. N. Zatravkin, The comparative method of taxonomic study of freshwater Bivalvia used

- by Soviet malacologists. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 15(2): 149-159.
Pisaryev, 2022: 79.
- Zatsepin, Vladimir Ivanovich (1908-1982; U.S.S.R.)
● Chitons (1948).
Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Zattera, Michelle L. (19**-20**; Brazil)
● Introduced *Limnoperna* (2018).
- Zava, B. (19**-****; Italy)
● Chromosomes of *Littorina* (1988), *Unio* (1996).
- Zavalza-Urbe, Karla (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Anatomy of *Conus brunneus* (2013).
- Zavalza Valdez, Luis Manuel (19**-20**; Mexico)
● *Octopus* (2018).
- Zavarei, Ahmad (19**-****; ?France)
● Thesis on shell structure of *Spondylus* (1973).
- Zavodna, M. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● *Biomphalaria* (2007).
- Zavodnik, Dušan (19**-****; Slovenia)
● *Mitra zonata* (1967), *Pinna* (1967).
- Zavodovskii, Vasilii Mikhailovich (1911-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 20.
- Zayas, Fernando de (1912-1983; Cuba)
González Guillén, 2019: 28 [portrait].
- Zayko, Vladimir Alexeyevich (1948-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zázvorka, Vlastislav (19**-****; Czech Republic)
● Cretaceous bivalves (1968).
- Zbeda, Thomas W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater molluscs (1980).
- Żbikowska, Elżbieta (19**-20**; Poland)
● *Interakcje w układzie żywicieli-pasożyt między błotniarkami *Lymnaea stagnalis* i przywrami z gatunków: *Diplostomum pseudospathaceum*, *Echinoparyphium aconiatum*, *Plagiorchis elegans* [parasites] (2006).*
- Żbikowski, Janusz (19**-20**; Poland)
● *Planorbarius* physiology (2017).
- Zdun, Vsevolod Il'ch (1907-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 20.
- Zech, H. A. [Mrs.] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Mother of L. Zech; a founder of what evolved into the Conchological Club of Southern California.
- Zech, Lilian (1872-1951; U.S.A.)
● Daughter of H. A. Zech; a founder of what became the Conchological Club of Southern California.
Anonymous, 1951. Miss Lilian Zech. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 109: 5.
Abbott, 1973: 180.
- Zedillo-Avelleyra, Sandra A. (19**-20**; Mexico)
● Reef gastropods (2018).
- Zeeuw, Gerrit de (194?-20**; Netherlands)
S. J. van Leeuwen, 2019. Bezoek aan Gerrit de Zeeuw in Schelpenmuseum Zaamslag: alles heeft een verhaal. *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 38-39 [biography, portrait].
- Zehra, Itrat (19**-****; Pakistan)
● *Illustrated key to families of Pakistani marine molluscs* (1982) with N. M. Tirmizi, reproduction in *Conus* (1991), *Dendrodoris* (1995).
- Zeidler, Wolfgang (1947-****; Australia)
● Chitons (1987), *Tremoctopus* (1989).
- Zeifert, Dmitrii Viacheslavovich (1951-20**; Russia)
● Land snails (1996), *Ėkologiā kustarnikovoĭ ulitki *Fruticicola fruticum** (2010) with I. M. Khokhutkin.
Amitrov, 1983: 20.
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zeigler, Rowland Franklin (1915-1981; U.S.A.)
● Coauthor *Olive shells of the world* (1969) with H. C. Porreca.
Abbott, 1973: 492-493.
Anonymous, 1981. Rowland F. Zeigler. *Of Sea and Shore* 12(2): 100.
Anonymous, 1982. Recent deaths. *The Nautilus* 96(1): 2.
Abbott, 1987: 149, 164.
- Zeiniev, Obrik Abdulla (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 20.
- Zeiss, Arnold (19**-****; Germany)
- *Hecticoceras und Reineckeia im Mittel- und Ober-Callovien von Blumberg (Südbaden)* (1956), *Untersuchungen zur Paläontologie der Cephalopoden des Unter-Tithon der Südlichen Frankenalb* (1968).
- List of parts of *Fossilium Catalogus* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Zeissler, Leonore Senta Hildegard (1914-2006; Germany)
- Published as Hildegard; fossil and freshwater molluscs of Germany (1950s-1990s), *Das Pleistozän von Süßenborn* [section on land and fresh water gastropods] (1969).
- B. Klausnitzer, 1974. Hildegard Zeissler – 60 Jahre. Dr. Hildegard Zeissler anlässlich ihres 60. Geburtstages am 6.3.1974 gewidmet. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 4(11): 87-95 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zeissler, 1984: 54.
- H. Zeissler, 1991-1992. Collecting adventures. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 118: 407-408 (1991); 120: 457-458 (1992).
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- B. Verdcourt, 1994. Greetings to Dr. Hildegard Zeissler on her 80th birthday. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 129: 344-345.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1999. Grusswort und Würdigung von Frau Dr. Hildegard Zeissler anlässlich ihres 85. Geburtstages in Naturkundemuseum Leipzig am 14. April 1999. *Veröffentlichungen Naturkundemuseum Leipzig* 18: 137-139. [not seen].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1999. Huldigung Hildegard Zeissler in Leipzig. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 311: 132-134.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2003. Frau Dr. Hildegard Zeissler zur Verleihung des Bundesverdienstkreuzes 1. Klasse im Naturkundemuseum Leipzig am 02. Dezember 2003 durch den Herrn Regierungspräsidenten von Leipzig. *Veröffentlichungen Naturkundemuseum Leipzig*, 22: 76-82 [not seen].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Besondere Ehrung für Frau Dr. Hildegard [sic] Zeissler – Gratulation zum 90. Geburtstag. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 71/72: 27-28 [portrait].
- D. von Knorre, 2004. Persönliches: Frau Dr. Hildegard Zeissler zum 90. Geburtstag. *Landschaftsplege und Naturschutz in Thüringen* 41(1): 36 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2006. Frau Dr. Rer. nat. Hildegard Zeissler, Leipzig. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 76: 60.
- B. Klausnitzer, 2006. Dr. rer. nat. Hildegard Zeissler (06.03.1914 – 28.03.2006) zum Gedenken. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 24: 3-18 [portrait, bibliography].
- Zeitlin, Lynne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nutricola* taxonomy (1971).
- Zekeli, Lucas Friedrich (1823-1881; Austria)
- Paleontology (1852).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 472.
- Cleevely, 1983: 321.
- P. Grunert, 2006. Lukas Friedrich Zekeli (1823-1881); Leben und Werk eines nahezu vergessenen Pioniers des paläontologischen Unterrichts in Österreich. *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt (Wien)* 146(3-4): 195-215.
- Zekhova, Evgenia E. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Mytilus byssus* (2004).
- Zelaya, Diego Gabriel (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Marine fauna of South America (2005-2010s).
- Valentich-Scott et al., 2020: vii [portrait].
- Zelbel, Anna G. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Swiftopecten* larvae (2004).
- Zeilebor, Johan (1819-1869; Austria)
- C. von Wurzbach, 1890. Zeilebor, Johan (Naturforscher). *Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums Österreich* 59: 297-299 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Papavero, 1973: 286-288.

- Backhuys, 2008: 211-213.
- Zelenkov, Gennadiy Anatolievich (1952-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zelený, Davis (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
• Land snail ecology (2013).
- Zelinskaia, Valentina Alekseevna (1922-****; Ukraine)
• Paleocene Eocene (1982).
Amitrov, 1983: 20.
- Zell, Herbert (19**-****; Germany)
• Cephalopod anatomy (1988).
- Zeller, D. E. Nodine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Fossil cephalopods (1960s).
- Zeller, Eugène (?1844-1887; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. *Nécrologie*.
Journal de Conchyliologie 36(1): 120.
- Zeller, Robert Werner (1965-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 149.
- Zeller, Traudel (19**-****; Germany)
• Physiology of *Bulinus* (1987).
- Zemella, Brigette (19**-****; Germany)
• Morphology, ecology of *Anisus* (1988)
with U. Heitkamp.
- Zemogliadchuk, Konstantin V. (1979-20**; Belarus)
• Enidae (2011).
Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Zenetos, Argyro (19**-20**; Greece)
• Bivalves of Greece (1996), exotic species
in the Mediterranean (2003) with others.
- Zeng[,] Qifan (19**-20**; China)
• *Hiatella* genetics (2020).
- Zenger, Kyall R. (19**-20**; Australia)
• Octopod behavior (2017).
- Zenkevich, Lev Aleksandrovich *(1889-1970;
U.S.S.R.)
• Polar biogeography (1933).
Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Zenkova, Irina V. (19**-20**; Russia)
• Land snails of Kola Peninsula (2004).
- Zeno, Franz (1734-1781; Austria).
• Fossils of the Prague region.
- F. M. Pelzel, 1786. *Böhmische, mährische
und schlesische Gelehrte und Schriftsteller
aus dem Orden der Jesuiten: von Anfang der
Gesellschaft bis auf gegenwaertige Zeit*.
Prag: Selbstverlag, vi + 295 pp. [Zeno: p.
268-269].
- J. G. Meusel, 1816. *Zeno, Franz*. *Lexikon
der vom Jahr 1750 bis 1800 verstorbenen
teutschen Schriftsteller*. Leipzig: Fleischer,
15: 387.
- A. de Backer & A. de Backer, 1890-1900
[reprinted 1960]. *Bibliothèque de la
Compagnie de Jésus*. Héverlé-Louvain:
Editions de la Bibliothèque S.J., 12 vols.
[Zeno: vol. 8, p. 1490].
- C. von Wurzbach, 1890. *Franz Zeno*.
*Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums
Oesterreich*, 59: 325.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 473.
- Zentilin, A. (19**-****; Italy)
• Clam cultivation (1990).
- Zenziper, Zaida (19**-****; Israel).
• Reproduction in marine and freshwater
snails (1980).
H. K. Mienis, 2006. *Chapters in the history
of the National Collections of Natural
History of Tel Aviv University*. Alexander
Barash (1900-1995) and his malacological
activities. Tel Aviv University, The
National Collections of Natural History,
Annual Report 2004/2005: 34-42.
- Zenzlaff, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
• Paleontology of Sudan.
- Zenon, Michele (1954-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 493; 1987: 149.
- Zepada-Benitez, Vidriana Y. (19**-20**; Mexico)
• Squid ecology (2018).
- Zepeta-Vilchnis, Ronald Cesar (19**-20**; Mexico)
• Oaxaca chitons (2012).
- Zerne, Winifred Hope [née Steimling] (1921-199*;
U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 493; 1987: 149.
- Zernetskaia, Natal'ia Vladimirovna (1929-****;
U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 20.

- Zernetskii, Boris Fedorovich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Zerofski, Philip J. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Squid spawning (2015).
- Zesashvili, Vakhtang Ivanovich (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Zetek, James (1886-1959; U.S.A./Panama)
• *Los moluscos de la Republica de Panama* (1918).
J. Q. Burch, 1957. The Zetek collection. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 167: 19.
H. B. Baker & S. H. Jadis, 1960. James Zetek, 1886-1959. The Nautilus 73(4): 159-160 [bibliography].
Olsson, 1961: 16.
M. A. Evans & H. E. Evans, 1970. William Morton Wheeler, Biologist. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, xiv + 363 pp. [Zetek: pp. 277-279, portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 180.
Smith, 1974: 9.
Breure, 2019: 76.
- Zeto, Michael A. (****-****; U.S.A.)
• Unionidae of West Virginia (1984, 1987).
Abbott, 1987: 149.
- Zetterstedt, Johan Emanuel (1828-1880; Sweden)
Westerlund, 1897: 11, 22.
- Zettler, Michael L. (19**-20**; Germany)
• *Astarte* (2002), *Sphaeriidae* (2006), *Planorbidae* (2009, 2013), *Galeommatoidea* (2021), *bivalves* (2021), *Nucula* (2022).
- Zevallos, Sheyla (19**-20**; Peru)
• *Mesodesma sclerochronology* (2005).
- Zewen, Francis Xavier Nicolas [Father] (1938-****; Luxemburg/Marshall Islands)
Abbott, 1973: 493; 1987: 149.
- Zeyher, Carl [Karl] Ludwig Philipp (1799-1858; Germany/South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 33, 53.
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
Fouché, 1995: 65.
- Zeina, Olga Nikolaevna (1937-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zha[,] Shanjie (19**-20**; China)
• Arcid physiology (2016).
- Zhadan, P. M. (19**-****; Russia)
• *Patinopecten* physiology (1982).
- Zhadin, Vladimir Ivanovich (1896-1974; Russia)
• *Issledovaniia po ekologii i izmenchivosti* (1928), *Sem. Unionidae; Fam. Unionidae* (1938), *Mollusks of fresh and brackish waters of the U.S.S.R.* (1965).
Y. Va. Pankratova et al., 1979. In memory of Vladimir Ivanovich Zhadin. Archiv für Hydrobiologie 85(2): 257-263 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
Amitrov, 1983: 82.
V. Ya. Pankratova, 1991. [Biography and bibliography of Zhadin]. Pp. 68-79, in: Ludmila A. Kutikova, ed., *Otechestvenny'e Gidrobiologi* [The hydrobiologists of our country]. Trudy Zoologicheskogo Instituta, 242: 134 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
V. I. Zhadin, 1991. Moj Put' v Gidrobiologii [My path to hydrobiology]. Pp. 4-68, in: Ludmila A. Kutikova, ed., *Otechestvenny'e Gidrobiologi* [The hydrobiologists of our country]. Trudy Zoologicheskogo Instituta, 242: 134 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
L. A. Kutikova & A. F. Alimov, 2012. Vladimir Ivanovich Zhadin: hydrobiologist, zoologist, malacologist. Studies in the History of Biology 4(4): 50-58 [in Russian; portraits, biography, bibliography].
Slugina, 2012: 12 [portrait].
A. L. Rizhinashvili, 2017. V ladimir Ivanovich Zhadin (1896-1974) i Istoki Sovremennoj Gidrobiologii: Interv'yu s Akademikom RAN A.F. Alimovym [Prof. Vladimir I. Zhadin (1896-1974) and the origins of modern hydrobiology: an interview with Academician of the Russian Academy of Sciences Alexandr F. Alimov]. Istoriko-biologicheskie issledovaniya (St.-Petersburg) [Studies in the History of Biology] 9(2): 84-99 [biography, portraits] [in Russian; English abstract].
A. Rizhinashvili, 2020. Production hydrobiology in the USSR under the

- pressure of Lysenkoism: Vladimir I. Zhadin's forgotten theory of biological productivity (1940). *Journal of the History of Biology* 53(1): 105-139.
- Pisaryev, 2022: 79.
- Zhan[,] Zifeng (19**-20**; China)
- *Mya* taxonomy (2017).
- Zhang[,] Ai-Jun (19**-20**; China)
- *Liocyma* (2010).
- Zhang, Deng Yan (19**-20**; China/Antigua)
- *Antiguan shallow-water seashells* (2011).
- Zhang[,] Fu-sui (19**-****; China)
- Marine molluscs (1963-1980).
- Zhang[,] Gangsheng (19**-20**; China)
- Ligament in *Solen* (2011).
- Zhang[,] Guofan (19**-20**; China)
- *Crassostrea* hybrids (2014).
- Zhang[,] Gui-Rong (19**-20**; China)
- Unionid reproduction (2015).
- Zhang[,] Guoqing (19**-20**; China)
- Bradybaenidae (2002).
- Zhang[,] Guoyi (19**-20**; China)
- Land snails (2010s-2020s).
- Zhang[,] Haibin (19**-20**; China)
- Tridacnid diversity (2020).
- Zhang[,] Jiaen (19**-20**; China)
- *Pomacea* behavior/genetics (2010s).
- Zhang[,] Jiongmeng (19**-20**; China)
- Genetics of Arcidae (2016).
- Zhang[,] Junlong (19**-20**; China)
- Myidae (2012), *Acila* (2014), new *Bathycyma* (2016), *Mollusks of the Yellow Sea and Bohai Sea* (2016).
- Zhang[,] Junqian (19**-20**; China)
- Viviparidae (2017).
- Zhang[,] K. (19**-20**; China)
- Zhang[,] Le-Jia (19**-20**; China/Germany)
- Viviparidae (2021).
- Zhang[,] Lingling (19**-20**; China)
- *Patinopecten* genetics (2007).
- Zhang[,] Lu (19**-****; China)
- Land snail anatomy (1993).
- Zhang[,] Man (19**-20**; China)
- *Bellamyia* genetics (2015).
- Zhang, Q. (19**-****; Australia)
- *A geomorphology and late Quaternary geology of the Vestfold Hills, Antarctica* (1984) with J. A. Peterson [includes fossil bivalves].
- Zhang[,] Qing (19**-20**; China)
- *Lutraria* genetics (2017).
- Zhang[,] Renjie (19**-20**; China)
- Devonian bivalves (2015).
- Zhang[,] Shu H. (19**-20**; China)
- *Oncomelania* (2010).
- Zhang[,] Shuqian (19**-20**; China)
- New *Bathycyma* (2016), Neomphalidae (2017), cancellariid (2018).
- Zhang[,] Suping (19**-20**; China)
- Bivalves, Chinese molluscs (2008), *Cowries and their relatives of China* (2011) with P.-Z. Wei, *Legends of seashells* (2015), *Strombacea, Naticacea* (2016), *Mollusks of the Yellow Sea and Bohai Sea* (2016) with J. Zhang & Z. Chen, Muricidae (2022).
- Zhang[,] Tao (19**-20**; China)
- *Mollusks of the intertidal zone of Beibu Gulf, China* (2016) with H. Wang.
- Zhang[,] Weihong (19**-20**; China)
- *Camaena* genome (2014).
- Zhang[,] Wenyuan (19**-20**; China)
- *Pomacea* behavior (2014).
- Zhang[,] Kunxia (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Onchidiidae (2014).
- Zhang[,] Y.-P. (19**-20**; China)
- *Neotricula* (2004).
- Zhang[,] Yao (19**-20**; China)
- *Sepiella* reproduction (2019).
- Zhang[,] Yu (19**-20**; China)
- *Solen* genetics (2012).
- Zhang[,] Yun-Fei (19**-20**; China)
- *Sinovacula* (2011).
- Zhang[,] Xi (1897-1967; China)

- *Nan hai te shuang k'e juan t'i tung wu* (1960), *Zhongguo dong wu tu pu. Ruan ti dong wu* (1964).
- Z. Qi, 1983. [Contributions of Professor Zhang Xi (Tchang Si) in the field of oceanology and zoology of China]. Transactions of the Chinese Society of Malacology 1: 1-11 [bibliography; in Chinese].
- Lutaenko, 2016: 318-319 [portrait].
- Zhang[,] Xiaochuan (19**-20**, China)
 - Chiton microstructures (2014).
- Zhang[,] Yang (19**-20**, China)
 - Oyster hybrids (2017).
- Zhang[,] Yi (19**-****, China)
 - Phylogeny of Rissoidae (1998), snail-borne diseases (1999).
- Zhang[,] Yong-Pu (19**-20**, China)
 - *Atlas of marine molluscs in Doughtou, Zhejiang* (2012) with Zhou.
- Zhang[,] Yuehuan (19**-20**, China)
 - Oyster hybrids (2017).
- Zhang, Zane (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - *Panopea* (2006).
- Zhang, Zengjie (19**-20**, Germany)
 - Unionid physiology (2008).
- Zhao[,] Benliang (19**-20**, China)
 - *Pomacea* behavior (2014).
- Zhao[,] Daxian (19**-20**, China)
 - Unionids (2010s).
- Zhao[,] Gen-Ming (19**-20**, China)
 - *Oncomelania* (2007).
- Zhao[,] Jinko (19**-****, China)
 - Permian cephalopods (1978).
- Jaho[,] Jun (19**-20**, China)
 - *Coelomactra* genetics (2016).
- Zhao[,] Qin P. (198*-20**, China)
 - *Oncomelania* (2010).
- Zhao[,] Ruyi (19**-****, China)
 - Marine molluscs of Dalian Province (1982).
- Zhao[,] Ting (19**-20**, China)
 - Phylogeny of Veneridae (2013).
- Zhao[,] Xinguo (19**-20**, China)
 - Arcid physiology (2016).
- Zhao[,] Yanfei (19**-20**, China)
 - *Lutraria* genetics (2017).
- Zhao[,] Yun-Bing (19**-20**, China)
 - Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Zharnikova, Nina Konstantinovna (1917-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Zheiba, Stasis Iuozovich (1916-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Zhegallo, Elena Alexandrovna (1946-****; Russia)
 - Paleontologist; Eocene Scissurellidae (1990s).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 19.
 - Egorov, 2004: 38.
 - Nevevskaya et al., 2009: 27-28.
- Zheng[,] Feng (19**-20**, China)
 - *Oncomelania* (2006).
- Zheng[,] Pei (19**-20**, China)
 - *Solen* genetics (2012).
- Zheng[,] Xiadong (19**-20**, China)
 - *Atlas of aquatic molluscs in China* (2014).
- Zherlygin, A. L. (19**-20**, Russia)
 - Astartidae (2014).
- Zhernovnikova, G. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Freshwater molluscs (1979).
- Zhgenti, Elena Marianovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Zhidkova, Lidiya Semenovna (1924-****; Russia)
 - Miocene of Sakhalin Island (1968, 1972).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Zhidovinov, Nikolai Yakovlevich (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Paleontology (1972).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Zhidovinov, Sergey Nikolaevich (1954-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zhiltsov, Sergey S. (19**-20**, Russia)

- Land snail anatomy (1999, 2000).
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zhirmunsky, Aleksei Viktorovich (1921-2000; Russia)
 - Bivalve physiology (1974), adaptation of *Donax*.
Amitrov, 1983: 19.
 - A. I. Kafanov, 2003. Obituary. Alexei V. Zhirmunski. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 7: 160-161 [portrait; in Russian].
Lutaenko & Adrianov, 2011.
- Zhizhchenko, Boris Prokof'evich (1907-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Miocene (1934, 1937).
Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Zhong[,] Shengping (19**-20**, China)
 - Mitridae genetics (2017, 2020).
- Zhong[,] Xiaoxiao (19**-20**, China)
 - Oyster identification (2014).
- Zhou[,] Chuan-Jiang (19**-20**, China)
 - *Bellamyia* genetics (2015).
- Zhou[,] Fengxia (19**-20**, China)
 - Freshwater benthic studies (2020).
- Zhou, Hanson (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - *Viviparus* (2017).
- Zhou[,] Hua-Bin (19**-20**, China)
 - *Atlas of marine molluscs in Doughtou, Zhejiang* (2012) with Zhang.
- Zhou[,] Mingfang (19**-20**, China)
 - *Crassostrea* (2003).
- Zhou[,] Na (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
 - Onchidiidae (2014).
- Zhou[,] Peng (19**-20**, China)
 - Architectonicidae genetics (2019).
- Zhou[,] Wei-Chuan (19**-20**, China)
 - *Illustrated handbook of terrestrial mollusks in China* (2014) with Z. Qian.
- Zhou[,] Xiao-Nong (19**-20**, China)
 - *Oncomelania* (1990s-2000s).
- Zhou[,] Yi-Biao (19**-20**, China)
 - *Oncomelania* (2007).
- Zhu[,] Chengling (19**-20**, China)
 - San Diego Shell Club (2021).
- Zhu[,] Guo-Rong (19**-20**, China)
 - *Bellamyia* genetics (2015).
- Zhu[,] Hong (19**-20**, China)
 - Molluscicide for *Oncomelania* (2011).
- Zhu[,] Hong Chai (19**-20**, China)
 - *Solen* genetics (2012).
- Zhu[,] Min-Da (19**-****; France/China)
 - Agglutination by *Xenophora* (1984).
- Zhu[,] Wenbin (19**-20**, China)
 - Freshwater clam genetics (2011).
- Zhu[,] Xiang-Shui (19**-20**, China)
 - Triassic gastropods (2003).
- Zhu[,] Xiaoran (19**-20**, China)
 - Land snails (2019).
- Zhuang[,] Qiqian (****-****; China)
 - Veneridae (1964, 2001), Mesodesmatidae (1978), *Tridacna* (1978), Mactridae (1983), Corbulidae (1983).
- Zhuang[,] Z. G. (19**-****; China)
 - Introduced *Crepidula* and *Mytilopsis* (1983).
- Zhuang[,] Zimin (19**-20**, China)
 - *The freshwater bivalves of China* with J. He (2013).
- Zhuchikhina, A. A. (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Effect of copper on *Glycymeris* (1979).
- Zhuk, Nikolai Mikhailovich (1954-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Zhukov, A. V. (19**-20**, Russia)
 - Land snails (2010s).
- Zhukov, Mikhail Mikhailovich (1893-1972; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Zhukova, Natalia V. (19**-20**, Russia)
 - Scallop growth (2004).
- Zhukovskaya, Elena Alexandrovna (1958-****; Russia)
 - *Mytilus* physiology (1996).
Egorov, 2004: 38.

- Zhulidov, Alexander V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 • Invasive *Mytilopsis* (2015).
- Zhulidov, Daniel A. (19**-20**; Russia)
 • Invasive *Mytilopsis* (2015).
- Zhurabel', Petr Alekseevich (1901-1977; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 82.
- Zhurableb, A. V. (19**-20**; Russia)
 • Astartidae (2014).
- Zhuravlev, Yurii Gavrilovich (1943-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 19.
- Zhuravleva, Faina Alexandrovna (1925-****; Russia)
 Amitrov, 1983: 20.
 Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zibrowius, Helmut (19**-20**; France)
 • Germa clams (1957), boring clams with P. M. Arnaud (1995), *Cymatium* ecology (2007).
- Zidek, W. (19**-****; Germany)
 • *Helix* physiology (1979).
- Ziegelmeier, Erich (1910-1985; Germany)
 • Books and papers on marine molluscs of Germany (1950s-1980s); *Die Muscheln (Bivalvia) der deutschen Meeresgebiete* (1962), *Die Schnecken (Gastropoda Prosobranchia) der deutschen Meeresgebiete und brackigen Küstengewässer* (1966).
- Ziegenhorn, A. (18**-19**; Germany)
 • Anatomy of Fissurellidae with H. Thiem (1926).
- Ziegler, Alexander (19**-20**; Germany)
 • Three-dimensional imaging methods (2018).
- Ziegler, Amy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Inking in *Aplysia* (1965).
- Ziegler, Bernhard Georg (1929-2013; Germany)
 • *Die Ammoniten-Gattung Aulacostephanus im Oberjura (Taxonomie, Stratigraphie, Biologie)* (1962).
 M. Urlichs & G. Schweigert, 2014.
 Bernhard Ziegler (1929-2013): obituary.
 Neues Jahrbuch für Geologie und Paläontologie, Abhandlungen 274(2-3): 121-125 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Ziegler, Franz Andreas (1761-1842; Austria)
 F. J. Schmidt, 1846. Biographische Notiz. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 3(7): 112.
 Zilch, 1967: 43.
 Kiss, 1986: 23.
- Ziegler, Martin (19**-20**; Netherlands)
 • Eocene/Recent bivalves and CO₂ levels (2023).
- Ziegler, Václav (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
 • Miocene of Romania (2004).
- Zielinski, Suzanne (19**-****; Germany)
 • *Consequences of high metabolic rates in cephalopods from different geographical latitudes* (1999).
- Zielske, Susan (19**-20**; Germany)
 • Freshwater snails of New Caledonia (2015).
- Zieritz, Alexandra (19**-20**; U.K./Malaysia)
 • Unionid shell characters (2010s).
- Ziervogel, Aegidius (1697-1741?; Sweden)
 Löwegren, 1952: 370.
 Dance, 1986: 186.
- Zieten, Carl Hartwig von (1785-1846; Germany)
 W. Quenstedt, 1963. Carl Hartwig von Zieten: Die Versteinerungen Württembergs, Les pétrifications de Wurtemberg. 1830-1833. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 24-26.
 Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 4.
 Collation of *Les pétrifications de Wurtemberg* (1830-1833) given in Annex 1 to this list. Online at: <https://www.e-rara.ch/zut/doi/10.3931/e-rara-13743>
- Zigler, Kirk S. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • *Anadara* ecology (2012).
- Zigler, Steve (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 • Unionidae (2010).
- Zijp, J. C. M. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Zikhon-Lukanina, E. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 • *Teredo* (1978).
- Zilch, Adolf Michael (1911-2006; Germany)

- W. Hohorst, 1961. Dr. Adolf Zilch mit der Silbernen Senckenberg-Medaille ausgezeichnet. *Natur und Volk* 91(7): 267-268 [portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 43.
- A. Zilch [annotated by A. C. van Bruggen], 1972. Record of publications on African non-marine Mollusca by A. Zilch. *Achatina* 3: 41-42.
- Anonymous, 1981. Ehrungen für Adolf Zilch. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(36): 539.
- The editor, 1981. Adolf Zilch gewidmet. *Natur und Museum* 111(3): 57 [portrait].
- R. Janssen, 1981. Adolf Zilch zum 70. Geburtstag. *Natur und Museum* 111(3): 58-59.
- Janssen, 1992: 78, 85-86 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- W. Ziegler & R. Janssen, 1993. Adolf Zilch zum achtzigsten Geburtstag gewidmet. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 122: ii.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Dr. Adolf Zilch – Zum 90. Geburtstag am Sonntag, dem 04. März. 2001 in Wächtersbach. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 67: 67-68 [portrait]
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2006. In memoriam Dr. Adolf Zilch, 1911-2006. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 350: 57-59 [portrait].
- G. M. Davis, 2006. In memoriam: Adolf M. Zilch, 1911-2006. *Malacologia* 49(1): 233 [portrait].
- R. Janssen, 2006. Ansprache zum Gedenken an Adolf Zilch. Gehalten bei der Urnenbeisetzung am 3. February 2006 in Wächtersbach. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft* 75: 3-4.
- R. Janssen, 2006. Zum Gedenken an Adolf Zilch (1911-2006). *Natur und Museum* 136(5-6): 136-138 [portrait].
- H. Janus et al., 2006. Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft trauert um ihren Ehrenvorsitzenden Dr. Adolf Zilch. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft* 75: 1.
- R. Janssen, 2006. Dr. Adolph Zilch (1912-2006). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 23: 18.
- R. Janssen, 2006. Dr Adolf Zilch. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 46: 6.
- R. Janssen, 2006. Adolf Zilch, * 4. März 1911, † 1. Januar 2006. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*, 135(1): 1-21 [bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- H. Schütt et al., 2006. In memoriam Adolf Zilch. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 76: 39-43 [portrait].
- A. Hansert, 2018. *Das Senckenberg-Forschungsmuseum im Nationalsozialismus: Wahrheit und Dichtung*. Göttingen: Wallstein Verlag, 301 pp. [Zilch: passim].
- Frank, 2019: 482-483.
- Collation of Gastropoda in *Handbuch der Paläozoologie* (1938-1960) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Zim, Herbert Spencer (1909-1994; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of the world* (1985) with R. T. Abbott.
- Zim, [Mrs.] Milton W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Albino Oliva* (1954).
- Zimbalevskaia, Lidiia Nikolaevna (1933-****; Ukraine)
- *Freshwater snails* (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Zimina, Olga Lvovna (19**-20**, Russia)
- *Dendronotus* (2016), *Gonatus* reproduction (2019).
- Dees, 2022: 333.
- Zimmanck, Frank (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Pommacea* (2010).
- Zimmerman, Earl G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Land snails of Mexico* (1977).
- Zimmerman, Frederick J. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Slugs* (2013).
- Zimmerman, James A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pleistocene freshwater of Ohio* (1959).
- Zimmerman, Lora L. (19**-20**, U.S.A.)
- *Unionid larvae* (2002).

- Zimmerman, Roger Joseph (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 493-494; 1987: 149.
- Zimmerman, Sally [Nunnally] (1939-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 386; 1987: 149.
- Zimmermann, Friedrich (****-1961; Germany)
S. H. Jaeckel, 1962. Nachruf für Professor Dr. Phil. Friedrich Zimmermann. Mitteilungen der Berliner Malakologen 17: 1.
- Zimmermann, Fritz (1896-1980; Czech Republic)
• Non-marine molluscs.
- Zimmermann, Sara (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Onchidiidae (2011).
- Zimmermann, Stephan (1896-1980; Austria)
Aescht, 2003: 72.
E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E. Aescht, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp. [Zimmermann: pp. 646-647] [biography].
- Zinbo, Noboru (19**-****; Japan)
• Paleontology with S. Nomura (1930s).
- Zinn, Donald Joseph (1911-1996; U.S.A.)
• *Tethys* (1950), interstitial opisthobranchs (1969), *The beach strollers handbook, from Maine to Cape Hatteras* (1975), *Marine mollusks of Cape Cod* (1984), *The handbook for beach strollers from Maine to Cape Hatteras* (1985).
- Zinndorf, Jakob (1878-1951; Germany)
A. Zilch, 1951. Jakob Zinndorf (1878-1951). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 80(1-3): 87-88 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
Zilch, 1967: 43.
- Zinner, Hermann (1937/38-1977; Austria/Israel)
H. K. Mienis, 1977. In memoriam Dr. Hermann Zinner. Levantina 11: 115.
Mienis, 2012: 7.
- Zinov'ev, Mitrofan Sergeevich (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Zinovjev, M. S. (19**-****; Russia)
• Jurassic bivalves (1976).
- Zinsmeister, William J. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
• Paleontologist, southern California Pliocene and Pleistocene (1970s).
Abbott, 1975: 607; 1987: 149-150.
- Zinssmeister, Carmen (19**-20** Germany)
• Pyramidellidae phylogeny (2011).
- Zippay, Mackenzie (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• Molluscs and climate change (2015).
- Zipser, Edith (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of and coauthor with Geerat Vermeij.
Anonymous, 1972. Dr. Geerat Vermeij weds Edith Zipser. New York Times, Oct. 29, 1972, p. 76.
G. Vermeij, 1996. Privileged hands; a [remarkable] scientific life. New York, New York: Freeman, xi + 297 pp.
Barnett, 2021: 49, 53.
- Zirlin, Harry (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
• San Diego Shell Club (2020s).
- Zirpolo, Giuseppe (1887-1943; Italy)
• *Phyllirhoe* (1923).
G. B. Alfano, 1951 ["1950"]. Commemorazione del Prof. Giuseppe Zirpolo. Bollettino della Società dei Naturalisti Napoli 59: 39-64 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zischka, Rudolf (1895-1980; Czechoslovakia/Bolivia)
G. Scherer, 1992. Abteilung für Entomologie. Die Sektion Coleoptera der Zoologischen Staatssammlung München. Spixiana, Supplement 17: 61-71 [Zischka: p. 68].
- Zischke, James A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Shell of *Pomacea* (1970), *Siphonaria* (1974), prey of intertidal snails (1977).
- Zittel, Carl [Karl] Alfred [Ritter] von (1839-1904; Germany)

- *Palaeontographica. Beitrage zur Naturgeschichte der Vorwelt. Supplement. Die Gastropoden der Stramberger Schichten* (1873), *Beiträge zur Geologie und Palaeontologie der Libyschen Wüste und der angrenzenden Gebiete von Aegypten. Unter Mitwirkung mehrerer Fachgenossen herausgegeben* (1883), *Traité de Paléontologie. Tome III. Paléozoologie Partie I. Mollusca et Arthropoda* (1887), *Palaeontologia Universalis* (1903-1910) with D. P. Oehlert.
- F. L. Kitchin, 1904. Professor Karl Alfred von Zittel. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 1(2): 90-96, pl. 4 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. F. Pompeckj, 1904. Karl Alfred von Zittel, 25 September 1839 – 5 Januar 1904. *Palaeontographica* 50(6): [1-28], frontispiece [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- M.-G. Dollfus, 1906. Nécrologie. Karl Alfred von Zittel. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(4): 478-481.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 475.
- Cleevely, 1983: 322.
- Reif, 1986: 93-94.
- Gayet & Babin, 2007: 428 [biography, portrait].
- A. G. Beu et al., 2012. Revision of New Zealand Cenozoic fossil Mollusca described by Zittel (1865) based on Hochstetter's collections from the *Novara* Expedition. *Memoirs of the Association of Australasian Palaeontologists* 43: 1-69 [portrait].
- M. Tamborini, 2015. Die Wurzeln der ideographischen Paläontologie: Karl Alfred von Zittels Praxis und sein Begriff des Fossils. *NTM Zeitschrift für Geschichte der Wissenschaften, Technik und Medizin* 23(3): 117-142.
- M. Tamborini, 2017. The reception of Darwin in late nineteenth-century German paleontology as a case of pyrrhic victory. *Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences* 66: 37-45.
- W. D. Allmon, 2020. Invertebrate paleontology and evolutionary thinking in the US and Britain, 1860–1940. *Journal of the History of Biology* 53(3): 423-450.
- Zitwer, Barbara Jane (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Seashells* (1995).
- Ziuganov, Valery V. (19**-****; Russia)
 - *The freshwater pearl mussels and their relationships with salmonid fish* (1994, 1996).
- Živković, Danica (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Thesis: *Steady transcellular ionic currents during early molluscan development* (1990).
- Zizinia, Stephanos [Menander] [Count/Baron] (1794-1868; Spain)
 - Red Sea collection.
- Zlatev, S. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
 - Shell growth in *Phyllocardium* (1988).
- Zöbelein, Hans Karl (1910-1996; Germany)
 - D. Herm, 1996. In memoriam Hans K. Zöbelein (1910-1996). *Mitteilungen der Bayerischen Staatsammlung für Paläontologie und Historische Geologie* 36: 11-14 [bibliography, portrait].
- Zobell, Claude E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Mytilus* feeding on bacteria (1937).
- Zoder, B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Zoëga, Johan (1742-1788; Denmark)
 - Mainly noted as entomologist and botanist; provided shells to Linnaeus.
 - Dance, 1967: 18.
- Zoeller, E. Nelson (1906-1977; U.S.A.)
 - [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1978: 86 [1979].
- Zolkina, Aleksandra Ivanovna (1905-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Zolfanelli, Cesare (1835-1901; Italy)
 - Manganelli et al. 2017: 318.
- Zollinger, Heinrich (1818-1859; Sweden/ Indonesia)
 - Neubert et al., 2023: 7-8 [biography, portrait].
- Zolotarev, Valentin Nikolaevich (1940-****; Ukraine)
 - Shell growth of bivalves (1970s-1980s).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 21.
 - Egorov, 2004: 38.

- Zolotareva, Valentina Ivanovna (1936-****; Ukraine)
- *Dreissena* (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Żółtowska, K. (19**-20**; Poland)
- *Lymnaea* physiology (2013).
- Zonek, Alois (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Slug ecology (2007).
- Zonova, Tatiana Dmitrievna (1929-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zopp, Laura (19**-20**; Austria)
- Helicid anatomy (2017).
- Zorina, Irina Petrrovna (1928-1995; Russia)
- Bivalves of the South China Sea (1978).
- Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Lutaenko, 2000a.
- Lutaenko, 2016: 321.
- Zorn, Irene (19**-20**; Austria)
- Paleontologist (from 2000s).
- Zorn, M.-A. (19**-****; Germany)
- Biology of *Valvata* (1991).
- Zorn von Plobsheim, Friedrich August von (1711-1789; Germany)
- Described shells from Captain Cook's voyages (1778).
- J. F. Goldbeck, 1781. von Zorn (Friedrich August). Literarische Nachrichten von Preußen (Leipzig) 1: 142-143.
- J. F. Goldbeck, 1783. von Zorn (Freiherr von Plobsheim). Literarische Nachrichten von Preußen (Leipzig) 2: 118-119.
- F. C. G. Hirsching, 1815. Zorn Friedrich August von, Freyherr von Plobsheim. Historisch-literarisches Handbuch berühmter und denkwürdiger Personen, welche in dem 18. Jahrhundert gestorben sind (Leipzig) 17: 285.
- J. G. Meusel, 1816. von Zorn (Friedrich August), Freyherr von Plobsheim (im Elsass). Lexikon der vom Jahr 1750 bis 1800 verstorbenen deutschen Schriftsteller (Leipzig) 15: 466-467.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. Journal of Conchology 26(6): 354-379 [Zorn: p. 371].
- S. P. Dance, 1972. The Cook voyages and conchology: a supplementary note. Journal of Conchology 27(5-6): 357-358.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1978. A guide to the dispersal of zoological material from Captain Cook's voyages. Pacific Studies 2(1): 52-92 [Zorn: p. 66].
- Andrews, 1986: 46, 48-49.
- H. Pieper, 2006. "Z": The Breadfruit author identified. Willdenowia (Berlin) 36(1): 589-593.
- Zosimovich, Vladimir Yurievich (1933-****; Ukraine)
- Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Egorov, 2004: 38-39.
- Zotin, Alexey Alexandrovich (1955-2021; Russia)
- *The freshwater pearl mussels and their relationships with salmonid fish* (1996).
- Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Zotova, Vera Vladimirovna (1901-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Zouros, Eleftherios (19**-****; Greece/Canada)
- *Placopecten* genetics (1994).
- Zschokke, Friedrich (1860-1936; Switzerland)
- F. Zschokke, 1916. Aus Goldenen Tagen; Wanderungen in Österreich. Zürich: Rascher & Cie., 221 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- G. Burckhardt, ed., 1921. Festschrift zur Feier des 60. Geburtstages von Friedrich Zschokke: (27. Mai 1920). Basel, Kober [various paginations] [not seen].
- F. Zschokke, 1930. Vivat Academica; Erinnerungen an vierzig Dozentenjahre. Basel, Helbing & Lichtenhahn, 112 pp. [autobiography].
- R. Menzel, 1936. Prof. Dr. phil. et med. h. c. Friedrich Zschokke (27. Mai 1860 - 10. Januar 1936); Ehrenmitglied der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft Graubündens. Jahresbericht der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft Graubündens (n.f.) 74: xix-xxiii.
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- Zsilavec, Guido (19**-20**; South Africa)

- Nudibranchs (2007).
- Zubakov, D. Yuri (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Planorbidae (2003).
- Zuber, Mabel C. (1919-2006; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 494; 1987: 150.
- Zuber, S. (19**-****; Poland)
 - Classification of Cardiidae (1931).
- Zubiaga, Ana M. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Anatomy of *Arion* (1998).
- Zubimendi, Miguel Ángel (19**-20**; Argentina)
 - Shell variability in *Tawera* (2011).
- Zubkovich, Mstislav Evren'evich (1915-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Zubriy, Natalia (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Pisidium* reproduction (2019).
- Zuccari, Attilio (18**-****; Italy)
 - Catalogue of the Rigacci collection (1882).
- Zucchini, P. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Continental shelf molluscs (1978).
- Zucchi Stolfi, M. L. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Clams (1970s).
- Zuccon, Dario (19**-20**; France)
 - Muricidae (2019).
- Zuenko, Yuri I. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Anadara* reproduction (2004).
- Zuev, German Vasil'evich (1936-****; Ukraine)
 - Squid vision (1978), Helicidae reproduction (1995).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Zuev, Mikhail A. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Squid (2000s-2010s).
- Zuev, Yuri A. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - *Aporrhais* (2020).
- Zueva, O. R. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Mytilid anatomy (1998, 2000).
 - Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Zuffardi, P. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Ammonites (1914).
- Zugmayer, Erich (1879-1938; Germany)
 - Sense organs of *Cardium* (1904); mostly noted for work on fish.
- Zuiev, Herman Vasyl'ovich (19**-****; Russia)
 - *Funktsional'nye osnovy vneshnego stroeniia golovonogikh molliuskov* (1966), (1968, 1970), *Kal'mary* (1971), *Golovonogie molliuski severo-zapadnoi chasti Indijskogo okeana* (1971).
- Zuim, Sonia Maria Fontes (19**-****; Brazil)
 - Thesis on *Brachidontes* ecology (1976).
- Zullini, Al (19**-****; Italy)
 - Non-marine fauna of Tavolara (1960s).
- Zullo, Victor August (1936-1993; U.S.A.)
 - Pleistocene molluscs; mostly noted for work on barnacles.
 - W. A. Newman et al., 1994. Victor August Zullo (24 July 1936 - 16 July 1993). *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 14(2): 399-405. [biography, portrait, bibliography of barnacle papers only and list of taxa of barnacles].
 - W. B. Harris, 1996. Memorial to Victor A. Zullo 1936-1993. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 27: 19-24 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Zumchenko, Natalya E. (19**-20**; Russia)
 - Gastropod genetics (2000s).
 - Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Zúñiga, Gerardo (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Introduced *Boettgerilla* (2016).
- Zúñiga-Arellano, Belem (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Pre-Columbian shell use (2010s).
- Zúñiga-Miguel, Jaime (19**-20**; Mexico)
 - Opisthobranchs (2018).
- Zuñiga Romero, Oscar (19**-20**; Chile)
 - *Moluscos* (2002).
- Zunino, Marta (19**-20**; Italy)
 - Miocene chitons (2015).
- Zunke, Ulrich (19**-****; Germany)
 - Gastropod eyes (1979).
- Župan, Ivan (19**-20**; Croatia)
 - Sclerochronology (2023).

- Zuraw, Edward A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ecology of bivalve molluscs and the culture of Mya arenaria* (1969) with D. E. Leone & W. T. Sommers.
- Zurburg, W. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Thesis on *Mytilus* ecology (1981).
- Zürcher, Frederik Willem (1835-1895; Netherlands)
- H. F. Wijnman, 1930. Zürcher (Frederik Willem). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 8: 1314-1315.
- Engel, 1986: 312.
- Zurel, Dror (19**-20**; Israel)
- Introduced Chamidae (2012).
- Zuschin, Martin (19**-20**; Austria)
- Red sea bivalves (2003), Mediterranean molluscs (2019).
- Zuur, Alain F. (19**-20**; U.K.)
- Cephalopod ecology (2008).
- Zuykov, Michael (19**-20**; Canada)
- Mytilid physiology (2010).
- Zuykova, Elena I. (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Lymnaea* ecology (2010).
- Zuylen van Nijvelt (Nyevelt), Jacob? van (1699?-1753?; Netherlands)
- Tomlin, 1942: 96-97 [collection sold in 1773].
- Engel, 1986: 313.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Zvaric, B. (19**-****; Czechoslovakia [?])
- Land snails.
- Zvsereva, Loubov V. (19**-20**; Russia)
- Fungi associated with marine bivalve molluscs (2004).
- Zvyagintsev, A. Yuri (19**-20**; Russia)
- *Diffalaba* (2012).
- Lutaenko, 2000a.
- Zwaan, Albertus de (1942-****; Netherlands)
- Thesis: *Het anaerobe koolhydraat metabolisme in de zeemossel Mytilus edulis L. The anaerobic carbohydrate metabolism in the sea mussel Mytilus edulis L.* (1971).
- Gastropod development (1976).
- Zwaan, Hanco (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- Land snail shell color (2018).
- Zwanziger, R. (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (1952).
- Zwarts, Leo (1946-****; Netherlands)
- Marine bivalve ecology (1980s-1990s).
- Voous, 1995: 565-566.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Zweigbergk, Rosanna Von (19**-20**; China [Hong Kong])
- Thesis on *Septifer* ecology (2009).
- Zwiesele, Heinrich (1867-1925; Germany)
- D. Geyer, 1926. Heinrich Zwiesele. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 58(1): 9-10.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 491.
- Zykin, Vladimir Sergeevich (1948-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 21.
- Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Zykoff, Vladimir Pavlovich [Zykoff, Wladimir Pawlowitsch] (1855-1913; Russia)
- A. P. Bogdanov, 1888-1892. Vladimir Pavlovich Zykoff. Materialy dlia istorii nauchnoi i prikladnoi deiatel'nosti v Rossi po zoologii i soprikasauishchimsia s neiu otrasliam znaniia, preimushchestvenno za poslednee tridsatipiatiletie, 1850-1888, vol. 3, 2 pp., 1 pl. [Material for the history of scientific and applied activities in Russia for zoology and its related branches of knowledge, chiefly according to the last thirty-five years (1850-1888)]. Izvestiia Imperatorskogo obshchestva liubitelei estestvoznaniia, antropologii i etnografii [Proceedings of the Imperial Society of Natural History, Anthropology and Ethnography], 55 (3 vols., unpaginated) [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- A. L. Behning, 1914. Dem Andeken W. P. Zykoff's. Arbeiten der Biologischen Wolga-Station (Saratov) 5(1): 5-11, 1 pl. [in Russian and German] [biography, portrait].
- Zylman, Linda Rae (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- *Conus zylmanae* Petuch, 1988.
- Abbott, 1987: 150.
- Zyuganov, Valery V. (19**-****; Russia)

Egorov, 2004: 39.

Appendix A: Publications on Expeditions

- E. C. Abendanon (Central Celebes, 1910-1911)
Benthem Jutting, 1950: 142.
- Adventure* (1772-1775; J. Cook, T. Furneaux)
Melvill, 1890: 196.
Dance, 1986: 69, 79.
- Adventure* (1825-1830; P. P. King)
Olazarri, 1975: 20-21.
Klappenbach, 1998: 48.
See: King, P. P.
- Albatross* (1883-1911)
C. H. Townsend, 1901. Dredging and other records of the United States Fish Commission steamer *Albatross*, with bibliography relative to the work of the vessel [1883-1900]. U. S. Commission of Fish and Fisheries, Report of the U. S. Commission on Fish and Fisheries for the year ending June 30, 1900, Appendix(472): 387-562, 7 pls., 3 charts [dredging stations 2001-3786].
Anonymous, 1904. Records of the dredging and other collecting stations of the U. S. Fish Commission steamer *Albatross* in 1901-1902. U. S. Commission of Fish and Fisheries, Report of the Commission for the Year Ending June 30, 1902: 397-432 [dredging stations 3787-4190].
F. Swift, compiled by H. C. Fassett, 1905. Records of the dredging and other collecting and hydrographic stations of the Fisheries steamer *Albatross* in 1903. U. S. Commission of Fish and Fisheries, Report of the U. S. Commission on Fish and Fisheries for the year ending June 30, 1903(29): 123-138 [dredging stations 4191-4302].
Anonymous, 1906. Dredging and hydrographic records of the U. S. Fisheries steamer *Albatross* for 1904-1905. Bureau of Fisheries, Report of the Commissioner of Fisheries for the Fiscal Year 1905(604): 1-80 [dredging stations 4303-4756].
Anonymous, 1907. Dredging and hydrographic records of the U. S. Fisheries steamer *Albatross* for 1906. Bureau of Fisheries, Report of the Commissioner of Fisheries for the Fiscal Year 1906 and Special Papers (621): 1-50 [dredging stations 4757-5095].
Anonymous, 1910. Dredging and hydrographic records of the U. S. Fisheries steamer *Albatross* during the Philippine Expedition, 1907-1910. Bureau of Fisheries, Report of the Commissioner of Fisheries for the Fiscal Year 1910 and Special Papers (741): 1-97 [dredging stations 5096-5672].
Coe, 1918: 373.
Anonymous, 1921. Dredging and hydrographic records of the U. S. Fisheries steamer “*Albatross*” 1911-1921. Bureau of Fisheries, Report of the Commissioner of Fisheries for Fiscal Year 1920(897): 1-190 [dredging stations 5673-5849].
C. H. Townsend, 1924. The passing of the “*Albatross*.” *Natural History* 24(5): 619-620.
J. W. Hedgpeth, 1945. The United States Fish Commission Steamer *Albatross*. With Appendix A, Chronology of the U.S. Fisheries Steamer *Albatross* by W. L. Schmitt. *The American Neptune* 5(1): 5-26, pls. 1-2.
Olsson, 1961: 15.
Knudsen, 1970: 12.
Olazarri, 1975: 30.
Christiaens, 1977a: 1.
Dance, 1986: 152.
R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls. [*Albatross*: 81-83].
T. M. Gosliner & D. Tyler, 1990. Marine Gastropoda collected by the steamer *Albatross* from the Philippines in 1908. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 22: 15.
J. R. Dunn, 1996. Charles Henry Gilbert (1859-1928), Naturalist-in-Charge: the 1906 North Pacific Expedition of the Steamer

- Albatross*. Marine Fisheries Review 58(1-2): 17-28.
- A. R. Kabat, 1996. Molluscan types of the *Albatross* expeditions to the eastern Pacific described by W. H. Dall (1908). Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 155(1): 1-31.
- Rehder, 1997: [passim].
- Klappenbach, 1998: 52.
- Anonymous, 1999. The U.S. Fish Commission Steamer *Albatross*: a history. Papers from a symposium. Marine Fisheries Review (National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration) 61(4): i-vii.
- D. C. Allard, 1999. The origins and early history of the Steamer *Albatross*, 1880-1887. Marine Fisheries Review (National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration) 61(4): 1-21.
- J. R. Moring, 1999. Cruises of the *Albatross* off San Diego and other parts of Southern California, 1889-1916. Marine Fisheries Review (National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration) 61(4): 22-30.
- E. G. Musselman, 1999. Science as a landed activity: scientifics and seamen aboard the U.S. Exploring Expedition. Pp. 77-101, in: E. C. Carter, II, ed., Surveying the record: North American scientific exploration to 1930. American Philosophical Society, Memoir 231: xv + 344 pp.
- Damkaer, 2001.
- L. T. Spencer, 2002. Four men and an Albatross: the growth of American oceanography, 1882-1921. Pp. 287-297, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- P. A. Grohmann, A. L. Quijad & D. R. Calder, 2016. Nineteenth and early twentieth century expeditions: their explorations in Brazil, with the first contributions to knowledge of the Hydrozoa. Breviora 550:1-25 [*Albatross*: p. 13].
- D. L. Pawson & D. J. Pawson, 2018. Diary of an ardent naturalist: Letters from Austin H. Clark to his wife from the 1906 Research Cruise of the Steamer *Albatross*. U.S. National Marine Fisheries Service, Marine Fisheries Review, 80(4): 1-82.
- Station list online at:
<http://invertebrates.si.edu/albatross/index.cfm>
 (website inactive as of January 2021; expected to be restored, perhaps with a new link, later this year).
- Albury* (1904; Harvard-Bahama Expedition)
 W. J. Clench, 1944. Harvard-Bahama Expedition, 1904. *Johnsonia* 1(14): 7.
- Alert* (1875-1876; S. G. Nares; & 1881-1882; R. W. Coppinger)
 Smith, 1906: 714, 715.
 Hedley, 1910: 337-338.
 Olazarri, 1975: 29.
 Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
 Trew, 1990: 65; 1993: 76.
 Duchamps, 1999: 19.
- Alexander*; see: *Isabella*
- Algérie, Exploration of
 See also: Deshayes, G.-P.
 M. Dondin-Payre, 1995 ["1994"]. La Commission d'Exploration Scientifique d'Algérie; une héritière méconnue de la Commission d'Égypte. Mémoires de l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres, Institut de France (n.s.) 14: 1-142.
 D. Nordman, 1998. L'exploration scientifique de l'Algérie: le terrain et le texte. Pp. 71-95, in M.-N. Bourget et al. (eds.), L'invention scientifique de la Méditerranée; Égypte, Morée, Algérie. Recherches d'histoire et de sciences sociales, 77: 325 pp.
- Alijos Expeditions (1990, 1993)
 R. W. Schneider, ed., 1996. Rocas Alijos. Scientific results from the Cordell expeditions. Dordrecht, etc.: Kluwer, xxx + 481 pp.
- Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions [*Velero I – Velero IV*] (1931-1962)
 D. W. Meredith, 1939, Voyages of the *Velero III*. A pictorial history with historical background of scientific expeditions through tropical seas to equatorial lands aboard M/V *Velero III*. Los Angeles, California: Bookhaven Press, 286 + [8] pp.
 C. McL. Fraser, 1943. General account of the scientific work of the *Valero III* in the eastern Pacific, 1931-1941 [contains lists of

- collecting stations]. Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions 1: 1-445.
- A. A. Aleem, 2002. The Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions (1931-1962) and their contributions to marine biology. Pp. 316-319, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- Allan Hancock Atlantic Expeditions (1939; *Velero IV*)
- J. S. Garth, 1945. Geographical account and station records of *Velero III* in Atlantic waters in 1939. Allan Hancock Atlantic Expedition 1: 1-106, pls. 1-28 [stations A1-39 to A59-39].
- Alva; Ara*
- Christiaens, 1977a: 2 [Boone, 1938; part of the Vanderbilt Marine Museum expeditions]
- Amelia* (1896-1907)
- American Squadron to the China Seas and Japan (1852-1854; M. C. Perry)
- See: Jay, J. C.
- Amerique du Sud, Exploration of
- See: Hupé, L. H.
- Amérique Équinoxiale
- See: Bonpland, A. J. A.; Humboldt, F. H. A. v.; Valenciennes, A.
- Amérique Méridionale
- O. Baulny, 1971. La publication du Voyage dans l'Amérique Méridionale d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Annales de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime (La Rochelle) 5(3): 100-108 [dates of publication].
- Antarctic Expeditions of Sir J. C. Ross
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- Anton Dohrn* (1955-)
- Argo* (1876; R. Cholmondeley)
- W. J. Clench, 1943. Voyage of the "Argo". Johnsonia 1(12): 12.
- Askoy* (1941; R. C. Murphy)
- Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
- L. G. Hertlein & A. M. Strong, 1955. Marine mollusks collected during the "Askoy" Expedition to Panama, Colombia, and Ecuador in 1941. Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History 107(2): 159-318, pls. 1-3 [mollusc stations: p. 167].
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2.
- L'Astrolabe* (1826-1829; J. S. C. Dumont d'Urville; J.-R. C. Quoy; J. P. Gaimard)
- *Astrolabe* same ship as *Coquille*, just renamed.
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [*Astrolabe*: pp. 126-136].
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 239, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 184-186, collation].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1945. La collaboration de la Marine et du Muséum dans l'exploration scientifique des mers du globe. Académie de Marine, Communications et Mémoires (n.s.) 3(6): 1-15.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 173-176, 179-181.
- Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 40.
- Trew, 1990: 65-66.
- Bouchet, 2020.
- See: Gaimard, J. P.; Quoy, J.-R. C.; Dumont d'Urville, J. S. C.
- Astrolabe & Zélée* (1837-1840, J. S. C. Dumont d'Urville)
- Hedley, 1910: 334.
- Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 44.
- R. M. Emberson, 1992. Tentative dates of publication of the Zoology plates of Dumont d'Urville's *Voyage au pôle sud*, with particular reference to the Coleoptera. Archives of Natural History 19(2): 251-260.
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 2000. The zoology of the *Voyage au Pôl Sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la*

- Zélée exécutée par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville* (1842-1854): titles, volumes, plates, text, contents, proposed dates and anecdotal history of the publication. Archives of Natural History 27(3): 407-435 [Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot predates text by Rousseau].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. Dates of the plates describing mollusks collected on the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécutée par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville ...* by Hombron and Jacquinot. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 1: 64-66.
- Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes* in: *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée ...* (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot] online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- See also: Hombron, J. B.; Jacquinot, H.; Rousseau, L.; Dumont d'Urville, J. S. C.
- Atlantide* (Danish Expedition to the Coasts of Tropical West Africa; 1945-1946)
- T. Wolff, 2008. The adventurous cruise to West Africa with the *Atlantide* 1945-46. Symposium: 60+ years in malacology, global imprints and foresight in taxonomy. Zoological Museum (SNM), University of Copenhagen, Denmark, 6th – 7th March 2008. An international symposium held in connection with the celebration of the 90-years birthday of Dr. Jørgen Knudsen. Book of abstracts: [19].
- Atlantis* (1938-1939)
- D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 63-68.
- Atlantis II* (1971)
- Olazarri, 1975: 84.
- See: Magaldi, N.
- Bahama Expedition
- C. C. Nutting, 1895. Narrative and preliminary report of Bahama Expedition. State University of Iowa Natural History Bulletin 3(1-2): vii + 252 pp. [station list].
- Barbados-Antigua Expedition
- C. C. Nutting, 1920. Barbados-Antigua Expedition; narrative and preliminary report of a zoological expedition from the University of Iowa to the Lesser Antilles under the auspices of the Graduate College. University of Iowa Studies in Natural History 8(3): 274 pp.
- Bathurst* (P. P. King), voyage of the *Beacon* (1841-1842; E. Forbes)
- Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
- Dance, 1986: 151.
- Duchamps, 1999: 19.
- See: Forbes, E.
- Beagle* (1832-1835; Fitzroy)
- W. B. Alexander, 1918. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part 3. 1829-1840. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 3: 37-69 [*Beagle*: pp. 58-61, 63-68].
- Olazarri, 1975: 22-23.
- Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
- Dance, 1986: 135.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 48.
- R. D. Keynes, ed., 2000. Charles Darwin's Zoology Notes & Specimen Lists from H.M.S. *Beagle*. Cambridge, U.K., Cambridge University Press, xxiv + 430 pp.
- G. Chancellor & J. van Wyhe, eds., 2009. Charles Darwin's notebooks from the voyage of the *Beagle*. Cambridge, U.K., Cambridge University Press, xxxiii + 615 pp., 8 pls.
- P. A. Grohmann, A. L. Quijad & D. R. Calder, 2016. Nineteenth and early twentieth century expeditions: their explorations in Brazil, with the first contributions to knowledge of the Hydrozoa. Breviora 550:1-25 [*Beagle*: pp. 5-6].
- See: Darwin, C.; King, P. P.
- Belgica* (Expédition Antarctique Belge; 1897-1899, 1907)

- No malacologists on board, but molluscs described by Plate, Pelseneer, and Joubin.

Knudsen, 1970: 12.

Duchamps, 1999: 19.

C. De Broyer & T. Kuyken, 2001. Bibliography of the *Belgica* Antarctic expedition 1897-1899. Pp. 329-360, in: H. Decler & C. De Broyer, eds., *The Belgica Expedition centennial: perspectives on Antarctic science and history*. Proceedings of the *Belgica* Centennial Symposium, 14-16 May 1998, Brussels. Brussels: VUB Brussels University Press, 367 pp.

N. Cliffe, 2021. Stone cold. *New York Times Book Review*, June 6, 2021: 61 [review of Sancton (2021)].

J. Hammer, 2021. Marooned! *New York Review of Books*, 68(13): 29-30.

J. Sancton, 2021. In the wake of history. *Departures*, May-June 2021: 56-57.

J. Sancton, 2021. Madhouse at the end of the earth: the *Belgica*'s journey into the dark Antarctic night. *New York: Crown*, viii + 351 pp., 16 pls.

S. Wheeler, 2021. Freezing for Belgium. *Wall Street Journal*, May 13, 2021: A-15.

Belvedere Expedition to the Gulf of California (1962)

G. E. Lindsay, 1962. The Belvedere Expedition to the Gulf of California. *Transactions of the San Diego Society of Natural History* 13(1): 1-44.

Bibb (1868)

B. Peirce & C. B. Patterson, 1880. List of dredging stations occupied by the United States Coast Survey Steamers "Corwin," "Bibb," "Hassler," and "Blake," from 1869 to 1879. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 61(1): 1-15.

S. Smith, 1888. List of dredging stations occupied by the U. S. Coast Survey Steamers *Corwin*, *Bibb*, *Hassler*, and *Blake*, from 1867 to 1880. Pp. 85-100, in: Lists of dredging stations in North American waters from 1867-1887. [Extracted from: Annual Report of the Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries for 1886: 957-972]. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 145 pp., charts.

Dance, 1986: 151.

Biologia Centrali-Americana

This work online at:

<http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/bca/>

Collation of this work given in Annex 1 to this list.

Blake (1877-1878, 1879-1880)

B. Peirce & C. B. Patterson, 1880. List of dredging stations occupied by the United States Coast Survey Steamers "Corwin," "Bibb," "Hassler," and "Blake," from 1869 to 1879. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 61(1): 1-15.

S. Smith, 1889 ["1888"]. List of dredging stations occupied by the U. S. Coast Survey Steamers *Corwin*, *Bibb*, *Hassler*, and *Blake*, from 1867 to 1880. Pp. 85-100, in: Lists of dredging stations in North American waters from 1867-1887. [Extracted from: Annual Report of the Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries for 1886: 957-972]. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 145 pp., charts.

Coe, 1918: 373.

Knudsen, 1970: 11.

Christiaens, 1977a: 3.

D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 63-68.

Dance, 1986: 152.

R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls. [*Blake*: p. 78].

Trew, 1990: 66.

Duchamps, 1999: 19.

Station list online at:

<http://invertebrates.si.edu/albatross/index.cfm>

(website inactive as of January 2021;

expected to be restored, perhaps with a new link, later this year).

Blossom (1825-1828; F. W. Beechey; E. Belcher)

Melville, 1890: 204.

- J. Rosewater, 1968. Itinerary of the voyage of the *Blossom*, 1825-1828. *The Veliger* 10(4): 350-352.
- A. Lincoln, 1969. The Beechey Expedition visits San Francisco. *Pacific Discovery* 22(1): 1-8, illustrated [cover portrait].
- A. Lincoln, 1969. The natural history of the Beechey Expedition. *Pacific Discovery* 22(4): 1-8, illustrated [portrait].
- Christiaens, 1977a: 3.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- D. W. Forbes, 2000. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1831-1850 (vol. 2 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xiv + 599 pp. [*Blossom*, pp. 224-225].
- See: Beechey, F. W.; Gray, J. E.; Richardson, J.; Sowerby, G. B., I
- La Bonite* (1836-1838, A.-N. Vaillant)
- Smith, 1906: 707.
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 240, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 648-650, collation].
- Olsson, 1961: 13.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 177-178.
- Papavero, 1971: 126-127.
- Olazarri, 1975: 24, 26.
- Christiaens, 1977a: 3.
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 43.
- D. W. Forbes, 2000. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1831-1850 (vol. 2 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xiv + 599 pp. [*Bonite*, p. 278].
- A. Salvador, 2014. The voyage of *La Bonite*, 1836-1837. The dry material at the Natural History Museum, London. *The Malacologist* 62: 16.
- See: Eydoux, J. F. T.; Gaudichau, C.; Souleyet, L. F. A.
- Boudeuse & Étoile* (1766-1769; L.A. Bougainville)
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 32-33.
- La Boussole*
- See: La Pérouse, J. F. de G. de
- Branner-Agassiz Expedition to Brazil
- E. V. Coan, 1966. Concerning the Stanford University set of Mollusca from the Branner-Agassiz Expedition to Brazil. *The Veliger* 8(4): 313-314.
- British Antarctic Expedition (*Terra Nova*, 1910; R. F. Scott)
- Olazarri, 1975: 57-58.
- Trew, 1993: 77, 84.
- M. Jones, ed., 2005. Robert Falcon Scott Journals: Captain Scott's last expedition. Oxford, Oxford University Press, lx + 529 pp.
- P. A. Grohmann, A. L. Quijad & D. R. Calder, 2016. Nineteenth and early twentieth century expeditions: their explorations in Brazil, with the first contributions to knowledge of the Hydrozoa. *Breviora* 550:1-25 [*Terra Nova*: p. 14].
- Burry Marine Museum Expedition (1944)
- R. W. Foster, 1945. The Museum of Comparative Zoology – Bury Marine Museum Expedition of 1944. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report 1944-1945*: 5.
- California Academy of Sciences Galapagos Expedition (1905-1906); see: Galapagos Expedition
- California Academy of Sciences Gulf of California Expedition (1921); see: Gulf of California.
- California Academy of Sciences Expedition to the Revillagigedo Islands (1925); see: Revillagigedo Islands
- California Academy of Sciences Gulf [of California] Islands Expedition (1966); see: Gulf [Islands] Expedition
- California Academy of Sciences Sea of Cortez Expedition (1964); see: Sea of Cortez Expedition
- Calypso* [1951-52 in the Red Sea; 1961-62, South America]
- Olazarri, 1975: 82.
- Christiaens, 1977a: 3.
- Cambridge Expedition to the Suez Canal
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Campagnes Scientifiques du Prince de Monaco; see:*Hirondelle* and *Princesse Alice*
- Canadian Arctic Expedition (1913-1918)

Caroline (1933)

D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 63-68.

Rehder, 1997: 114.

Caudan

J. L. d'Hondt & J. Carpine-Lancre, 2016. Une page majeure de la zoologie lyonnaise: René Koehler (1860-1931) et la campagne océanographique du *Caudan* (1895). *Bulletin Mensuel de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon* 85(3-4): 83-92 [not seen].

Challenger (1872-1876; C. W. Thompson)

Smith, 1906: 716-717, 727.

Hedley, 1910: 336-337.

W. J. Clench, 1943. The voyage of the H.M.S. "Challenger". *Johnsonia* 1(8): 7-8.

J. W. Hedgpeth, 1946. The voyage of the *Challenger*. *The Scientific Monthly* 63(3): 194-202.

Knudsen, 1970: 11.

E. Linklater, 1972. *The voyage of the Challenger*. Garden City, New York: Doubleday, 288 pp.

A. A. Manten, 1972. C. Wyville Thomson, J. Murray, and the "Challenger" Expedition. *Earth Science Reviews* 8(2): 255-266.

Olazarri, 1975: 28.

Christiaens, 1977a: 3 [erroneously combines the original *H.M.S. Challenger* with *M.V. Challenger* from Australia].

P. F. Lingwood, 1978. Specimens collected by H.M.S. "Challenger." *Porcupine Newsletter* 1(6): 99 [disposition of duplicate series].

Dance, 1986: 152.

Moore, 1989: 188-189.

Trew, 1990: 69; 1993: 77.

Klappenbach, 1998: 52.

Duchamps, 1999: 20.

R. Corfield, 2003. *The silent landscape: the scientific voyage of the Challenger*. Washington, D.C.: Joseph Henry Press, xiv + 285 pp.

M. E. Y. Low & N. L. Evenhuis, 2013. Dates of publication of the *Zoology* parts of the *Report of the Scientific Results of the Voyage of H.M.S. Challenger during the years 1873-76*. *Zootaxa* 3701(4): 401-420.

P. A. Grohmann, A. L. Quijad & D. R. Calder, 2016. Nineteenth and early twentieth century expeditions: their explorations in Brazil, with the first contributions to knowledge of the Hydrozoa. *Breviora* 550:1-25 [*Challenger*: pp. 11-12].

D. Macdougall, 2019. *Endless novelties of extraordinary interest: the voyage of H.M.S. Challenger and the birth of modern oceanography*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xxiv + 257 pp.

See also: Smith, E. A.

Challenger volumes online at:

<http://www.19thcenturyscience.org/HMSC/HMSC-INDEX/index-illustrated.htm>

Challenger (1950s-1960s; Australia)

Christiaens, 1977a: 3 [erroneously combines the original *H.M.S. Challenger* with *M.V. Challenger* from Australia].

Charcot

Christiaens, 1977b: 1 [1950; Antarctica].

Chatham; see: *Discovery*

Chazalie (1895, 1895-1896, 1900; R. de Dalmas & J. Versluys, Jr.)

W. J. Clench, 1943. Voyage of the "Chazalie". *Johnsonia* 1(12): 12.

Christiaens, 1977b: 1.

D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 63-68.

Duchamps, 1999: 20.

Chevert (1875)

Hedley, 1910: 337.

Chevrette (1827-1828; Fabré)

Bauchot et al., 1990: 40-41.

See: Reynaud, ____.

Comisión Científica del Viaje al Pacífico [Spanish Scientific Expedition to America] (1862-1866; Patricio Paz y Mombiola)

- R. R. Miller, 1968. For science and national glory: the Spanish Scientific Expedition to America, 1862-1866. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, xiv + 194 pp., 48 pls.
- Olazarri, 1975: 27-28.
- M. A. Puig-Samper, 1988. Crónica de una expedición romántica al nuevo mundo: La Comisión Científica del Pacífico (1862-1866). Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Centro de Estudios Históricos, Departamento de Historia de la Ciencia, xviii + 459 pp [portrait].
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- M. Calvo, 1994. Informe sobre el material malacológico recogido durante la "Expedición al Pacífico (1862-1865)." Pp. 283-287, in: M. Á. Calatayud Arinero, ed., Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez, miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862-1865. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 50-51.
- L. López-Ocón, 2003. La Comisión Científica del Pacífico: de la ciencia imperial a la ciencia federativa. Bulletin de l'Institut Français d'Études Andines 32(3): 479-515.
- L. López-Ocón & S. Badía, 2003. Overcoming obstacles: the triple mobilization of the Comisión Científica del Pacífico. Science in Context 16(4): 505-534.
- A. S. H. Breure & R. Araujo, 2017. The Neotropical land snails (Mollusca, Gastropoda) collected by the 'Comisión Científica del Pacífico'. PeerJ 5:e3065 <https://doi.org/10.7717/peerj.3065>
- See also: Martínez y Sáez, F. de P.; Paz y Membiela, P. M.
- Commandant Charcot* (1906-1914)
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Cook voyages
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. Journal of Conchology 26(6): 354-379.
- S. P. Dance, 1972. The Cook voyages and conchology: a supplementary note. Journal of Conchology 27(5-6): 357-358.
- R. P. Gage, II., 1990. Notes on the Cook Voyage collection in the Berne Historical Museum. American Conchologist 18(1): 16-17.
- La Coquille* (1822-1825; L.-I. Duperrey; J. S. C. Dumont d'Urville; R. P. Lesson)
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 239, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 186-188, collation].
- F. Riveros Zuñiga, 1949. El viaje de la corbeta "La Coquille". Revista de Biología Marina 2(1): 43-67, incl. 1 pl.
- Olsson, 1961: 12.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 172-173.
- Papavero, 1971: 128-130.
- A. Sharp, ed., 1971. Duperrey's visit to New Zealand in 1824. Wellington: Alex Turnbull Library, 125 pp., 6 pls.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 1.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 38-39.
- A. Morgat, 2005. Le tour du monde de la Coquille, 1822-1825. Paris: Gerfaut, 143 pp. [not seen].
- M. Cretella, 2010. The complete collation and dating of the section *Zoologie* of the *Coquille* voyage. Bollettino Malacologico 46: 83-103.
- P. A. Grohmann, A. L. Quijad & D. R. Calder, 2016. Nineteenth and early twentieth century expeditions: their explorations in Brazil, with the first contributions to knowledge of the Hydrozoa. Breviora 550:1-25 [*Coquille*: pp. 3-5].
- Bouchet, 2020.
- See also: Lesson, R. P.
- Corwin* (1867)
- B. Peirce & C. B. Patterson, 1880. List of dredging stations occupied by the United States Coast Survey Steamers "Corwin,"

- “Bibb,” “Hassler,” and “Blake,” from 1869 to 1879. Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 61(1): 1-15.
- S. Smith, 1888. List of dredging stations occupied by the U. S. Coast Survey Steamers *Corwin*, *Bibb*, *Hassler*, and *Blake*, from 1867 to 1880. Pp. 85-100, in: Lists of dredging stations in North American waters from 1867-1887. [Extracted from: Annual Report of the Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries for 1886: 957-972]. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 145 pp., charts.
- Dance, 1986: 151.
- Crocker Land Expedition to Northwest Greenland and Grinnell Land (1914)
- Curaçoa*
- Smith, 1906: 710-711.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Cybèle* (1829; Commission scientifique de Morée)
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 41.
- Cygnets*
- W. B. Alexander, 1914. The history of zoology in Western Australia. Part I. – Discoveries in the 17th century. Journal of the Natural History & Science Society of Western Australia 5: 49-64.
- Dana* (1920-1922)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 31.
- Dana* (1928-1930; Schmidt)
- A. F. Bruun, 1961. Danish naturalists in Thailand 1900-1960. The Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society 20(1): 71-80, 3 pls. [Dana Expedition: pp. 74-75].
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- K. R. Jensen & J. Knudsen, 2001. 100 years anniversary for the first Danish marine biological expedition to Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 517-525.
- T. Wolff, 2002. The Danish *Dana* Expedition, 1928-30: purpose and accomplishments, mainly in the Indo-Pacific. Pp. 196-203, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- Danaïde* (1839; Liautaud)
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- See: Liautaud, _____
- Danish Deep-Sea Expedition Round the World; see:*Galathea*
- Danish Expedition to Siam (1899-1900; T. Mortensen)
- K. R. Jensen & J. Knudsen, 2001. 100 years anniversary for the first Danish marine biological expedition to Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 517-525.
- Danmark* (1902-1908)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 31.
- Deutsch Südpolar Expedition; see:*Gauss*
- Deutsche Tiefsee Expedition; see:*Valdivia*
- Discoverer* (1827-1828; H. Cuming)
- Christiaens, 1977b: 1.
- Dance, 1986: 111-120.
- See:Cuming, H.
- Discovery & Chatham* (1791-1795; G. Vancouver)
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 [“1915”]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [*Discovery*: pp. 83-85].
- Dance, 1986: 70.
- Discovery* (1875-1876; G. S. Nares), Arctic voyage
- Smith, 1906: 714, 715.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Doghas Expedition (1995)
- P. L. Van Pel & D. T. Bosch, 1996. The Doghas Expedition. Hawaiian Shell News 44(433): 1, 4.
- Dolphin* (1851-1853)
- Durance & Rhône* (1819-1820, P. H. Philibert)
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 36, 38.
- Emily E. Johnson* (1893)
- D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the “Blake” to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 63-68.

Endeavour (1768-1771; J. Cook; J. Banks; D. Solander)

Melvill, 1890: 196.

Hedley, 1910: 334.

R. A. Rauschenberg, 1968. Daniel Carl Solander, naturalist on the "Endeavour." Transactions of the American Philosophical Society (n.s.) 58(8): 1-66.

Olazarri, 1975: 11.

A. Wheeler, 1986. Catalogue of the natural history drawings commissioned by Joseph Banks on the *Endeavour* voyage 1768-1771, held in the British Museum (Natural History). Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 13: 1-171.

See: Banks, J.; Solander, D. C.

See also: <http://www.sl.nsw.gov.au/banks/>

Eolis (1910-1915; J. B. Henderson, Jr.)

J. B. Henderson, Jr., 1911. Extracts from the log of the *Eolis*. The Nautilus 25(6): 71-72; 25(7): 81-83.

R. T. Abbott, 1950. Voyages of the "Eolis". Johnsonia 2(28): 219-220.

D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union 1977: 63-68.

Rehder, 1997: 93.

R. Bieler & P. M. Mikkelsen, 2003. The cruises of the *Eolis*: John B. Henderson's mollusc collections off the Florida Keys, 1910-1916. American Malacological Bulletin 17(1-2): 125-140.

R. Bieler & P. M. Mikkelsen, 2003[?]. Supplement to: The cruises of the *Eolis* – John B. Henderson's mollusc collections off the Florida Keys, 1910-1916. Chicago, Illinois: Field Museum of Natural History, 22 pp.

Erebus & Terror (1839-1843; J. C. Ross)

Melvill, 1890: 207.

J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History

Publication 240, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 521-522, collation].

Christiaens, 1977b: 1.

J. Davenport & G. E. Fogg, 1989. The invertebrate collections of the *Erebus* and *Terror* Antarctic expedition: a missed opportunity. Polar Record 25(155): 323-327.

Trew, 1993: 78.

N. L. Evenhuys, 2015. Publication and dating of the "Zoology of the Voyage of the H.M.S. *Erebus* and *Terror*". Sherbornia 2(2): 9-20 [molluscs by E. A. Smith, June 1874].

See: Richardson, J.

L'Espérance & La Thétis (1824-1826; H. Y. P. P. de Bougainville)

W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [*Thétis & Esperance*: p. 126].

Huard & Wong, 1965: 176.

Dance, 1986: 157.

Bauchot et al., 1990: 39.

See: Martens, K. E. von

Espérance; see: *Recherche*

Eugenie (Sweden, 1854-1855)

P. A. Grohmann, A. L. Quijad & D. R. Calder, 2016. Nineteenth and early twentieth century expeditions: their explorations in Brazil, with the first contributions to knowledge of the Hydrozoa. Breviora 550:1-25 [*Eugenie*: pp. 7-9].

Expedición Antártica Italiana (1882)

Olazarri, 1975: 30.

Fairchild Garden Expedition (1940; *Cheng Ho*; D. Fairchild)

W. J. Clench, 1944. Shells collected by Fairchild Garden Expedition. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943: [16].

Favorite (1830-1832; C. P. T. Laplace; J. F. T. Eydoux)

Huard & Wong, 1965: 177.

Papavero, 1971: 147.

- Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
 Dance, 1986: 134.
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 41.
 See: Eydoux, J. F. T.
- Favorite* (1841-1844; T. F. Page)
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 44-45.
- Fish Hawk* (1880-1882)
 Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
 R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls. [*Fish Hawk*: 78-81].
 Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Fly* [1843-1845; New Guinea and Australia]
 Smith, 1906: 706.
 Hedley, 1910: 334.
- Flying Fish* (1880s; Maclear)
 Trew, 1993: 79.
- Fortune* (1773; Y. J. de Kerguelen-Trémarec)
 [Second] French Antarctic Expedition (1908-1910)
 [Francaise; Purquois Pas]
 Olazarri, 1975: 57.
- Funafuti Expeditions (1896-1904)
 R. MacLeod, 1988. Imperial reflections in the Southern Seas: the Funafuti Expeditions, 1896-1904. Pp. 159-191, in: R. MacLeod & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Nature in its greatest extent: Western science in the Pacific*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, xiv + 288 pp.
- Galapagos Islands Expedition (1905-1906; R. H. Beck; *Academy*)
 J. R. Slevin, 1931. Log of the schooner "Academy" on a voyage of scientific research to the Galapagos Islands, 1905-1906. Occasional Papers of the California Academy of Sciences 17: 162 pp., 16 pls., 1 map.
 M. J. James, 2010. Collecting evolution: the vindication of Charles Darwin by the 1905-1906 Galápagos Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (4) 61(Suppl. II)(12): 197-210.
- Galathea* [I] (1845-1847)
 Spärck, 1953: vi-vii.
 Hylleberg, 2009: 37.
- Galathea* [II] (Danish Deep-Sea Expedition Round the World; 1950-1952)
 H. Mielche (translated by M. A. Michael), 1953. Round the world with *Galathea*. London: William Hodge and Co., 241 pp.
 A. F. Bruun et al., eds. (translated by R. Spink), 1956. The *Galathea* Deep Sea Expedition. London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 296 pp.
 A. F. Bruun, 1961. Danish naturalists in Thailand 1900-1960. The Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society 20(1): 71-80, 3 pls. [*Galathea Expedition*: pp. 75-76].
 Knudsen, 1970: 13.
 Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
 T. Wolff, 2000. The 50 years' anniversary of the Galathea Deep-Sea Expedition 1950-1952. History of Oceanography Newsletter 12: 5-10.
 K. R. Jensen & J. Knudsen, 2001. 100 years anniversary for the first Danish marine biological expedition to Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 517-525.
 Hylleberg, 2009: 37.
- Gauss* (Deutsche Südpolar-Expedition; 1901-1903)
 Knudsen, 1970: 13.
 Dance, 1986: 152.
 C. Lüdecke, 1992. Die erste deutsche Südpolar-Expedition und die Flottenpolitik unter Kaiser Wilhelm II. Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung 1: 55-75.
- Gazelle* (1875-1876; von Schleinitz)
 Hedley, 1910: 337.
 Olazarri, 1975: 29.
 See: Martens, C. E. von
- Le Géographe & Le Naturaliste* (1800-1804, N. T. Baudin; Bory de St.-Vincent; C. A. Lesueur, F. Péron)

- W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [*Geographe* and *Naturaliste*: pp. 88-115].
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 164-167.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 34-35.
- J. Goy, 1995. Les méduses de François Péron et de Charles-Alexandre Lesueur, un autre regard sur l'expédition Baudin. Paris: Ministère de l'enseignement supérieur et de la recherche comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d'Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques 8: 398 pp.
- See also: Lesueur, C. A.; Péron, F.
- Gerda* (1961-1971)
- D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 63-68.
- Godthaab* (1928; 1932-33) [Greenland]
- Spärck, 1953: viii.
- Goëlette Mélima* (1899-1890)
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Great Barrier Reef Expedition (1928-1929)
- B. Morton, 2003. The Great Barrier Reef Expedition and C. M. Yonge. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 41: 1, 23.
- B. Morton, 2011. The Great Barrier Reef Expedition's "Coral Corroboree," Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, 10 July 1928: an historical portent. Archives of Natural History 38(1): 88-95.
- Griffon*, the
- Dance, 1986: 133.
- Griper*; see:*Hecla*
- Guadalupe Island (1922; B. W. Evermann; *Tecate*), Expedition to
- G D. Hanna, 1925. Expedition to Guadalupe Island, Mexico, in 1922. General report. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 14(12): 217-275, pls. 15-19.
- Gulf of California (1921; J. R. Slevin; *Silver Gate*), Expedition to the
- J. R. Slevin, 1923. Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences to the Gulf of California in 1921. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 12(6): 55-72, map.
- Gulf [of California] Islands Expedition (1966; J. E. Lindsay; *San Agustin II*)
- G. E. Lindsay, 1966. The Gulf Islands Expedition of 1966. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 30(16): 309-355.
- Harriman Alaskan Expedition (1899)
- W. H. Goetzman & K. Sloan, 1982. Looking far north: the Harriman Expedition to Alaska, 1899. New York: Viking, xxvi + 244 pp.
- Harvard-Bahama Expedition (1904); see:*Albury*
- Harvard-Grand Bahama Expedition (1936)
- W. J. Clench, 1944. Harvard-Grand Bahama Expedition, 1936. *Johnsonia* 1(14): 8.
- Hecla & Griper* (1818-1819-?1820; W. E. Parry)
- Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
- Hemrich and Ehrenberg Expedition to Egypt and Asia Minor (1820-25)
- E. Stresemann, 1954. Hemprich und Ehrenberg; Reisen zweier naturforschender Freunde im Orient geschildert in ihren Briefen aus den Jahren 1819-1826. Abhandlungen der Deutschen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, Klasse für Mathematik und allgemeine Naturwissenschaften 1954(1): 1-178, frontispiece.
- J. C. Bradley, 1968. The Hemprich-Ehrenberg Expedition to Egypt and Asia Minor of 1820-25. *Deutsche Entomologische Zeitschrift* (n.f.) 15(1-3): 107-109.
- Herald* (1845-1851; H. Kellett)
- Smith, 1906: 706, 708.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hero* (1972)
- Olazarri, 1975: 84.

- Herminie* (1831)
Olazarri, 1975: 24.
- Hirondelle* and *Princesse Alice* (1886; 1887-1888, 1913)
Knudsen, 1970: 12.
Christiaens, 1977b: 2, 3.
Trew, 1990: 81-82.
Duchamps, 1999: 19-20.
- Horn Expedition
S. R. Morton & D. J. Mulvaney, eds., 1996. Exploring central Australia: society, the environment, and the 1894 Horn Expedition. Chipping Norton (Australia): Surrey Beatty & Sons., x + 398 pp.
- Indes Orientales, Expedition to
See: Deshayes, G.-P.
- Ingolf* (1895-1896)
Spärck, 1953: viii.
Knudsen, 1970: 12.
T. Wolff, 1997. The Danish Ingolf Deep-Sea Expedition 1895 and 1896. History of Oceanography Newsletter 9: 2-4.
J. Smed, 2008. Hydrographic work of the *Ingolf* Expedition (1895 and 1896) to Icelandic and West Greenland waters. Earth Sciences History 27(2): 151-163.
T. Wolff, 2008. The first Danish deep-sea expedition on the *Ingolf*: 1895 and 1896. Earth Sciences History 27(2): 164-187.
- Investigator* (1801-1802; M. Flinders, R. Brown)
- Investigator* (1884-1913; W. G. Beauchamp et al.)
Smith, 1906: 720.
Knudsen, 1970: 12.
Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
Dance, 1986: 152.
Trew, 1987: 78; 1993: 80.
P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. Archives of Natural History 19(3): 365-374.
Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Isabella & Alexander* (1818; J. Ross)
Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
- Jackson-Harmsworth Expedition (1896-1897; W. S. Bruce)
Trew, 1987: 79.
- John Elliott Pillsbury* (1963-****)
Christiaens, 1977b: 2 [cites the mss. narrative by Gil Voss, 1967 cruise in the Gulf of Panama].
D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 63-68.
- John Murray Expedition; see: *Mabahiss*
- Johnson-Smithsonian Deep-Sea Expedition (1933)
P. Bartsch, 1933. Station records of the first Johnson-Smithsonian Deep-Sea Expedition. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 91(1) [3224]: 31 pp., 1 fold-out map.
- Josephine* (1869)
Warén, 1980: 59-60.
- King George* and *Queen Charlotte* (1785-1788; G. Dixon, ____ Portlock)
- Knight-Errant*
Smith, 1906: 716.
- Lang-Chapman Congo Expedition (1909-1915)
W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2.
Concerning this expedition, see: <https://www.amnh.org/research/research-library/search/research-guides/congo>http://research.amnh.org/invert-zoo/malacology/collections/belgian_congo/belgian_congo.html
- Lark* (1882; H. L. Guppy)
Trew, 1993: 81.
- Lightning* (1868)
Smith, 1906: 716.
Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
Warén, 1980: 57.
Dance, 1986: 151-152.
- Long Expedition (1819-1820)

- J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale 1799-1885 and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 52: x + 214 pp.
Moring, 2002: 69-88.
- Lund University Chile Expedition (1948)
H. Brattström & E. Dahl, 1951. Report of the Lund University Chile Expedition 1948-49 – 1. General account, lists of stations, hydrography. *Lunds Universitets Årsskrift* (N.F.) Avd. 2. 46(8): 1-86 (= *Kungliga Fysiografiska Sällskapets Handlingar*, N.F. 61(8): 1-86).
- Mabahiss* (John Murray Expedition; 1933-1934)
Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Magenta* (1865-1868; V. F. Arminjon)
E. H. Giglioli, 1875. Viaggio intorno al globo della R. piroscafo italiana *Magenta* negli anni 1865-66-67-68 sotto il comando del Capitano di Fregata V. F. Arminjon. Milano: V. Maisner e Compagnia, xxxviii + 1,031 pp.
See: Tapparone-Canefri, C.
- Malaspina* Expedition (1789-1794)
G. Fúrlong Cárdiff, 1948. Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominación hispánica. *Cultura Colonial Argentina* 7: 1-438 [*Malaspina*: pp. 350-355].
C. W. Arnade & J. Kuehnel, 1960. El problema del humanista Tadeo Haenke; nuevas perspectivas en la investigación haenkeana. Sucre [Bolivia], Universidad de San Francisco Xavier, Instituto Cultural Boliviano-Alemán, 111 pp.
J. Kühnel, 1960. Thaddaeus Haenke, Leben und Wirken eines Forschers. München: R. Lerche, 278 pp. [portrait].
H. Schadewaldt, 1964. Thaddeus Haenke (1761-1817), österreichischer Arzt und Naturforscher und seine Beobachtungen während der Weltreise *Malaspinas* in den Jahren 1789-1793 in Südamerika und im Pazifik. *Die Medizinische Welt* 1964(15): 883-893.
H. Schadewaldt, 1965. Thaddeus Haenke (1761-1817), médecin et naturaliste autrichien et ses observations pendant la circum-navigation espagnole de Malaspina (1789-1793). Pp. 99-121, in: *Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes*. Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 septembre 1963, Laboratoire Arago. *Vie et Milieu*, Supplément 19: 370 pp.
B. G. Beddall, 1979. Scientific books and instruments for an eighteenth-century voyage around the world: Antonio Pineda and the *Malaspina* Expedition. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(2): 95-107.
I. H. W. Engstrand, 1981. Spanish scientists in the New World: the eighteenth-century expeditions. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xiv + 220 pp., 18 pls.
D. A. Madulid, 1982. The life and work of Antonio Pineda, naturalist of the Malaspina Expedition. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 43-59 [portrait, bibliography of manuscripts in archives].
M. Angeles Calatayud, 1984. Influencia de la Expedición Malaspina en las ciencias naturales. Pp. lxi-lxv, in: M. Palau Baquero ed., *La Expedición Malaspina 1789-1794: Viaje a América y Oceanía de las corbetas "Descubierta" y "Atrevida."* Ayuntamiento de Madrid, cxlvii + 182 pp.
V. González Claverán, 1984. Estudios zoológicos de la Expedición Malaspina. La Nueva España. Pp. xciv-cxiii, in: M. Palau Baquero ed., *La Expedición Malaspina 1789-1794: Viaje a América y Oceanía de las corbetas "Descubierta" y "Atrevida."* Ayuntamiento de Madrid, cxlvii + 182 pp.
L. Higuera, 1984. Don Antonio Pineda y la expedición Malaspina. Pp. cxxii-cxxx, in: M. Palau Baquero ed., *La Expedición Malaspina 1789-1794: Viaje a América y Oceanía de las corbetas "Descubierta" y "Atrevida."* Ayuntamiento de Madrid, cxlvii + 182 pp.
R. Cerezo Martínez et al., eds., 1987-1996. *La Expedición Malaspina, 1789-1794*. Madrid: Ministerio de Defensa & Museo Naval, 9 vols.
A. Mones, 1996. La historia natural de la Expedición *Malaspina* en el contexto científico de la época; fauna y flora del Uruguay. *Publicación Extra*, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural Montevideo, 44: 1-26.
W. Lazo, 2011. Viajeros y botánicos en

- Chile durante los siglos XVIII y XIX. Santiago: Editorial Universitaria, 310 pp. [Malaspina expedition: p. 25].
- Maud* (Norwegian North Polar Expedition; 1918-1925)
- Melita*
- Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- Mercator* (1935-1936)
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Mermaid* (1817-1822; P. P. King)
- Melvill, 1890: 206.
- Meteor* (Deutsche Atlantische-Expedition; 1925-1927)
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Meteor* (Deutsche Nordatlantische-Expedition; 1938)
- Mexican Boundary Surveys (1849-1855; 1891-1894)
- D. W. Taylor, 1967. Freshwater mollusks collected by the United States and Mexican boundary surveys. *The Veliger* 10(2): 152-158.
- Moore, 1989: 194-195.
- Michael Sars* (*Michael Sars* North Atlantic Deep-Sea Expedition; 1910)
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Mission Scientifique du Cap Horn (1882-1883)
- Olazarri, 1975: 30.
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabilie. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65.
- M. E. Y. Low & N. L. Evenhuis, 2012. A collation of the "Zoologie" volume of the "*Mission Scientifique du Cap Horn*". *Zoological Bibliography* 2(2-3): 70-74 [Mollusques: October 5, 1889].
- Morée, Expedition to
- See: Deshayes, G.-P.
- Naga* (1959-1961)
- K. R. Jensen & J. Knudsen, 2001. 100 years anniversary for the first Danish marine biological expedition to Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 517-525.
- Nankin, Alpha, Edith* (1858; R. B. Forbes)
- Klappenbach, 1998: 49.
- Nassau* (1866; R. C. Mayne) [Patagonia]
- Smith, 1906: 711.
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- National Antarctic Expedition (1901-1904; R. F. Scott)
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Naturaliste & Géographe* (1800-18xx)
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia* 1: 83-149 [*Geographe* and *Naturaliste*: pp. 88-115].
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 164-167.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 34-35.
- See also: Lesueur, C. A.; Péron, F.
- Netherlands Expeditions to New Guinea and Borneo (1903-1926)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 196-198.
- Niger* (1766; T. Adams; J. Banks)
- North Pacific Exploring Expedition (1853-1855; Ringgold, Rogers; *John Hancock, Fenimore Cooper, Porpoise, Kennedy, Susquehanna, Vincennes*)
- Coe, 1918: 372.
- T.-C. Yen, 1944. Notes on some unfigured type-specimens of Chinese mollusks from the North Pacific Expedition. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 23(38): 561-586, pls. 50-51.
- R. I. Johnson, 1964. The Recent Mollusca of Augustus Addison Gould. Illustrations of the types described by Gould, with a bibliography and catalog of his species. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Bulletin 239: 182 pp., 45 pls. [NPEE: pp. 18-30].
- Rehder, 1997: 18-20.
- See also: Gould, A. A.; Stimpson, W.
- Norwegian Expedition to Franz Joseph Land, Victoriaøya and Hopen (1930)
- Norwegian North Atlantic Expedition (1876)
- Novara* (1857-1859; B. von Wüllerstorff-Urbair; G. R. von Fraufeld)
- Papavero, 1973: 286.
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.

- Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- Dance, 1986: 136.
- H. Mückler, ed., 1998. Österreicher im Pazifik: *Novara*. Mitteilungen der Österreichisch-Südpazifischen Gesellschaft, 1: 1-172 [not seen].
- H. Mückler, ed., 1999. Österreicher im Pazifik: *Novara*. Mitteilungen der Österreichisch-Südpazifischen Gesellschaft, 2: 1-199 [not seen].
- P. Hudler & W. Punz, 2008. Die Weltumseglung der k.k. Fregatte *Novara* 1857–1859 im Spiegel der Veröffentlichungen von Frauenfeld und der Zoologisch-Botanischen Gesellschaft. Schriften des Vereines zur Verbreitung naturwissenschaftlicher Kenntnisse in Wien, 142-146: 1–16.
- A. G. Beu et al., 2012. Revision of New Zealand Cenozoic fossil Mollusca described by Zittel (1865) based on Hochstetter's collections from the *Novara* Expedition. *Memoirs of the Association of Australasian Palaeontologists* 43: 1-69 [portrait].
- H. Mückler, 2014. Austrians in the Pacific: Austrian travellers, explorers and scientists in Oceania from the early seventeenth to the mid-twentieth centuries: an overview. In: J. Bade, ed., *New Zealand and the EU: Austrian visitors to Oceania: their activities and legacies*. Europe – New Zealand Research Series (Auckland) 8(1): 1-32.
- See also: Frauenfeld, G. R. von
- Orca* [1951; J. W. Sefton]
- S. S. Berry, 1956. Mollusca dredged by the *Orca* off the Santa Barbara islands, California, in 1951. *Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences* 46(5): 150-157 [contains log of mollusc stations].
- Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- Oregon* (1950s)
- D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the “Blake” to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 63-68.
- Osprey* (1861-1869; J. G. le B. Jeffreys)
- Österreichisch-Ungarischen Tiefsee-Expeditionen; see: *Pola*
- Oxford University Ellesmere Land Expedition (1934-1935)
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Pacific Railroad Surveys (1853-1858)
- Meisel, 1929: 189-220.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 265-302.
- J. A. Moore, 1986. Zoology of the Pacific Railroad Surveys. *American Zoologist* 26(2): 331-341.
- Moore, 1989: 192-193.
- Pandora*
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- Patrick Stewart* (1887-1912; W. A. Tindall)
- Trew, 1987: 80, 82.
- Pawnee* [1928; L. Boone; Gulf of California and Panama]
- Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- Penguin* (1890-1891; W. U. Moore) [Australia]
- Smith, 1906: 717-718.
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Pescal II* (1959)
- Olazarri, 1975: 82.
- See: Thomé, J. W.
- Peterel* (1875; W. E. Cookson)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Physicienne & Uranie* (1817-1820; L.-C. Desaulces de Freycinet)
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 [“1915”]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia* 1: 83-149 [*Uranie* and *Physicienne*: pp. 117-118].
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 167-172.
- Olazarri, 1975: 24.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 35-36.
- See: Blainville, H. M. D. de; Férussac, A. E. J. P. J. F. d’A.; Gaimard, J. P.; Quoy, J. R. C.
- Pieter Faure* (1897-1907; J. D. F. Gilchrist)
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Plankton-Expedition der Humboldt-Stiftung (1899)

- Pôle Sud Expedition; see: *Astrolabe & Zélée*
- Pola* (1890-1896; K. Groben)
Trew, 1987: 80.
G. Schebeck, 1991. Die österreichisch-ungarischen Tiefsee-Expeditionen 1890-1898. Graz: Weishaupt, 292 pp.
V. Stagl, H. Sattmann & P. C. Dworschak, 1996. The material of the Pola Red Sea expeditions (1895-1898) in the collections of the Natural History Museum in Vienna. Pp. 29-41, in F. Uiblein, J. Ott & M. Stachowitsch, eds., Deep-sea and extreme shallow-water habitats: affinities and adaptations. Biosystematics and Ecology Series 11: 400 pp.
See also under R. Sturany, papers by Albano et al. (2017-2020).
- Polarstern* (1983-1984)
Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Polish Academy of Sciences Expedition to the Democratic Republic of Korea (1959-1970)
M. Mroczkowski, 1972. Field investigations in the Democratic Republic of Korea by staff members of the Institute of Zoology of the Polish Academy of Sciences. *Fragmenta Faunistica* 18(17): 313-343 [1-31] [in English].
- Pommerania* [1892, North Sea]
Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- Porcupine* (1869-1870; C. Wyville-Thompson; W. B. Carpenter)
Smith, 1906: 716.
Knudsen, 1970: 11.
Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
D. Heppell, 1977. The "Porcupine" Expeditions. *Porcupine Newsletter* 1(2): 8-9.
Warén, 1980: 57-58.
Trew, 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
- Poseidon* (1984, 1988)
Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Princesse Alice* (1898, 1899, 1906, 1907; see also: *Hirondelle* and *Princesse Alice*)
J. Carpine-Lancre & W. Barr, 2008. The Arctic cruises of Prince Albert I of Monaco. *Polar Record* 44(228): 1-14 [1898, 1899, 1906, and 1907 cruises].
- Princess Louise* (1826-1828)
See: Wendt, J. W.
- Puritan-American Museum of Natural History Expedition to Western Mexico* (1957)
W. K. Emerson, 1958. Results of the *Puritan-American Museum of Natural History Expedition to western Mexico*. 1. General Account. *American Museum Novitates* 1894: 25 pp.
W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
O. A. Plimpton, 2013. 1957 Expeditions journal: Baja California American Museum of Natural History expedition journal Spring 1957; Huautla Mexico: seeking the sacred mushroom with Gordon Wasson Summer 1957. Bloomington (Indiana): iUniverse LLC, viii + 122 pp. [list of publications from expedition].
- Queen Charlotte*; see: *King George*
- Railroad Exploring Expeditions; see *Pacific Railroad Expeditions*
- Rattlesnake* (1846-1850; O. Stanley)
Smith, 1906: 706-707.
Hedley, 1910: 334-335.
Dance, 1986: 124.
Trew, 1990: 82; 1993: 83.
See: MacGillivray, J.
- La Recherche* (1835-1836; Tréhouart)
W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia* 1: 83-149 [*Recherche*: pp. 85-86].
Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
C. Gaziello, 1984. L'Expedition de Lapérouse 1785-1788; Réplique française aux voyages de Cook. Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d'Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques (Paris) 1: 1-324.

- H. Richard, 1986. Une grande expédition scientifique au temps de la Révolution française: Le voyage de d'Entrecasteaux à la Recherche de Lapérouse. Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d'Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques (Paris) 3: 1-376.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 42.
- See: Robert, L. E.
- La Recherche* (1838; H. Kroyer)
- Recherche & Espérance* (1791-1794; A. R. J. d'Entrecasteaux)
- Société Géographie de Paris, 1888 [reprinted 1985]. Centenaire de la Mort de La Pérouse. Bulletin de la Société Géographie (Paris) (ser. 7) 9: 1-246 + iv.
- I. F. McLaren, 1993. Lapérouse in the Pacific. Including Searches by d'Entrecasteaux, Dillon, Dumont d'Urville. An Annotated Bibliography. Parkville, Australia: University of Melbourne Library, xx + 285 pp.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 33.
- Research* [circa 1880s; off SW Ireland]
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4
- Resolution* (1772-1775, 1776-1780; J. Cook; J. R. Forster)
- Melvill, 1890: 196.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Dance, 1986: 69-70, 76-79.
- See: Forster, J. R.
- Revillagigedo Islands (1925; B. W. Evermann; *Ortolan*), Expedition to the
- G Dallas Hanna, 1926. Expedition to the Revillagigedo Islands, in 1925. General Report. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 15(1): 1-113, pls. 1-10.
- Le Rhin* (1842-1846; A. Bérard)
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 181-182.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 45.
- Rhône & Durance* (1819-1820; P. H. Philibert)
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 36, 38.
- Roebuck*
- W. B. Alexander, 1914. The history of zoology in Western Australia. Part I. – Discoveries in the 17th century. Journal of the Natural History & Science Society of Western Australia 5: 49-64.
- Royal Society [of London] Expedition to Southern Chile (1958-1959; G. A. Knox)
- Rurik* (O. A. von Kotzebue, J. F. von Eschscholtz)
- Ruwenzori Expedition (1905-1906; R. B. Woosnam)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- St. George* Expedition (1924; J. Hornell)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1927-1928. The Mollusca of the 'St. George' Expedition. Journal of Conchology 18(6): 153-170; 18(7): 187-198.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Samarang* (1843-1846; E. Belcher)
- E. Belcher, 1848. Narrative of the voyage of H. M. S. *Samarang*, during the years 1843-46; employed surveying the islands of the eastern archipelago; accompanied by a brief vocabulary of the principal languages. ... with notes on the natural history, by Arthur Adams. London: Reeve, Benham & Reeve, Vol. 1: 358 pp.; Vol. 2: 574 pp., 30 pls., 5 charts. online at the Internet Archive.
- A. Adams, 1848. Notes from a journal of research into the natural history of the countries visited during the voyage of H.M.S. *Samarang*, under the command of Captain Sir Edward Belcher. London: Reeve, Benham & Reeve, pp. 225-532.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- W. R. Rudman, 1984. The date and authorship of *Bornella* and *Ceratosoma* (Nudibranchiata) and other molluscs collected during the voyage of H.M.S. *Samarang*, 1843-46. Malacological Review 17: 103-104.
- Dance, 1986: 135.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 83.
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Authorship of the Ovulidae (Gastropoda) in the *Zoology of the Voyage of the Samarang*. The Nautilus 120(2): 79-80 [by G. B. Sowerby II].
- See also: Belcher, E.; Adams, A.; Reeve, L. A.
- Scotia* (Scottish National Antarctic Expedition; 1902-1904; W. S. Bruce)

- Anonymous, 1904. The Scotia's cruise in Antarctic seas. *New York Times*, June 2, 1904: page unknown.
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 83-84.
- P. Speak, 1992. William Speirs Bruce and the Scottish National Antarctic Expedition. *Scottish Geographical Magazine* 108(3): 138-148.
- P. A. Grohmann, A. L. Quijad & D. R. Calder, 2016. Nineteenth and early twentieth century expeditions: their explorations in Brazil, with the first contributions to knowledge of the Hydrozoa. *Breviora* 550:1-25 [*Scotia*: pp. 13-14].
- E. W. Scripps* (1940; E. D. Hammond; Gulf of California)
- C. A. Anderson, J. W. Durham, F. P. Sherard, M. L. Natland & R. Reville, 1940. *E. W. Scripps cruise to the Gulf of California*. Geological Society of America Memoir 43: vii + [5 separately paginated sections, plates, charts].
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Sealark* (1905; B. T. Somerville)
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Sea of Cortez Expedition (1964; G. E. Lindsay; *Silver Gate*)
- G. E. Lindsay, 1964. Sea of Cortez Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences, June 20-July 4, 1964. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 30(11): 211-242.
- Senckenberg* (1977-1991)
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Shearwater* (1871-1876; G. S. Nares)
- Smith, 1906: 716.
- Warén, 1980: 59.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- Siboga* (1899-1900; G. F. Tydeman; M. Weber)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 195.-196; 1950: 142.
- Knudsen, 1970: 12-13.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Dance, 1986: 152, 156.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 296-297.
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29.
- H. C. Siebers (Borneo, 1925)
- Bentham Jutting, 1950: 142.
- Sonne* (1977)
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Soyo-Maru* (1959-1960, 1961)
- Knudsen, 1970: 14.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Spanish Scientific Expedition to America; see: Comisión Científica del Viaje al Pacifico
- Speedwell* (1877-1879)
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls. [*Speedwell*: p. 77].
- Striker* (1971-1972)
- Olazarri, 1975: 84.
- See: Cachés, M. A.
- Sulphur* (1836-1842; E. Belcher; H. Kellett, R. B. Hinds)
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- W. B. Alexander, 1918. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part 3. 1829-1840. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia* 3: 37-69 [*Sulphur*: p. 48].
- E. M. Clark, 1947. Richard B. Hinds and the voyage of H.M.S. Sulphur. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 71: 16-18.
- Olsson, 1961: 13.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Dance, 1986: 135.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- D. W. Forbes, 2000. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1831-1850 (vol. 2 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xiv + 599 pp. [*Sulphur*, pp. 411-412].
- G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea

- of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Sulphur, pp. 9-10].
- See: Belcher, E.; Hinds, R. B.
- Swedish Deep-Sea Expedition (1947-1947)
Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Swedish South Polar Expedition (1901; O. Nordenskjöld)
Olazarri, 1975: 57.
See: Strebel, H.
- Sylvia* (1875; H. C. St. John)
Trew, 1987: 80, 81.
- Talisman*; see: *Travailleur*
- Templeton-Crocker Expedition
W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2.
- Terra Nova*; see: British Antarctic Expedition
- Terror* (1839-1843; J. C. Ross)
Melvill, 1890: 207.
Trew, 1993: 78, 84.
J. Davenport & G. E. Fogg, 1989. The invertebrate collections of the *Erebus* and *Terror* Antarctic expedition: a missed opportunity. Polar Record 25(155): 323-327.
See: Richardson, J.
- Te Vega* (1964)
J. C. Clark, 1964. *Te Vega* Expedition to the Maldivé Islands, Indian Ocean, 1964. American Malacological Union, Reports for 1964: 49-50.
- Thai-Danish Expedition (Andaman Sea) (1966)
K. R. Jensen & J. Knudsen, 2001. 100 years anniversary for the first Danish marine biological expedition to Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 517-525.
- Thayer* (U.S.A., 1865-1866)
P. A. Grohmann, A. L. Quijad & D. R. Calder, 2016. Nineteenth and early twentieth century expeditions: their explorations in Brazil, with the first contributions to knowledge of the Hydrozoa. Breviora 550:1-25 [Thayer: pp. 9-11].
- Theta*
Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Thétis* (1860-1862)
Trew, 1990: 86.
Duchamps, 1999: 20.
See: Martens, C. E. von
- Thétis & Espérance* (1824-1826; H. de Bougainville)
W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [*Thétis* and *Espérance*: p. 126].
Huard & Wong, 1965: 176.
Papavero, 1971: 131-132.
Dance, 1986: 157.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 39.
- Tomas Barrera* (1914; J. B. Henderson and C. de la Torre)
J. B. Henderson, 1916. The cruise of the Tomas Barrera. New York: Putnam & Sons, 329 pp.
R. D. Turner, 1950. The voyage of the "Tomas Berrera" [sic]. Johnsonia 2(28): 220.
D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 63-68.
Rehder, 1997: 89.
- L. J. Toxopeus (Bourou Island, 1922)
Bentham Jutting, 1950: 142.
- Transet of Venus Expedition (1874-1875)
Smith, 1906: 713-714.
Trew, 1993: 85.
- Travailleur & Talisman* (1880-1883; A. Milne-Edwards)
H. Filhol, 1885. La vie au fond des mers: les explorations sous-marines et les voyages du "Travailleur" et "Talisman". Paris, G. Masson, vii + 301 pp., 8 leaves of pls. [reprinted 1900].

- E. Fischer-Piette, 1945. La collaboration de la Marine et du Muséum dans l'exploration scientifique des mers du globe. Académie de Marine, Communications et Mémoires (n.s.) 3(6): 1-15.
- Knudsen, 1970: 11-12.
- Warén, 1980: 60.
- Dance, 1986: 152-153.
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 301-302.
- Duchamps, 1999: 20-21.
- Triton* (1882; J. Murray)
- Warén, 1980: 59.
- Triton* (1949; A. B. Thompson, P. L. McGinty, T. L. McGinty)
- A. R. Thompson, P. L. McGinty & T. L. McGinty, 1951. Dredging from the cruiser *Triton*. The Nautilus 65(2): 37-43.
- United States* (1859-1860; I. I. Hayes)
- United States Exploring Expedition (1838-1842; C. Wilkes; *Vincennes, Peacock, Porpoise, Relief, Sea Gull, Flying Fish, Oregon*)
- Coe, 1918: 361-362.
- H. H. Bartlett, 1940. The Reports of the Wilkes Expedition, and the work of the specialists in science. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 82(5): 601-705 [molluscs: pp. 650-655].
- D. C. Haskell, 1942. The United States Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842 and its publications 1844-1874. A bibliography. New York Public Library, xii + 188 pp. [reprinted: New York: Greenwood Press, 1968].
- J. J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale, 1799-1885, and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society 52: x + 214 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 1964. The Recent Mollusca of Augustus Addison Gould. Illustrations of the types described by Gould, with a bibliography and catalog of his species. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Bulletin 239: 182 pp., 45 pls. [USEE: pp. 5-16].
- Goetzmann, 1966: 233-239.
- D. B. Tyler, 1968. The Wilkes Expedition. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: American Philosophical Society, xvi + 435 pp.
- K. J. Bertrand, 1971. Americans in Antarctica 1775-1948. New York: American Geographical Society, xvi + 554 pp., 22 pls. [U.S. Exploring Expedition: pp. 159-197].
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- W. Stanton, 1975. The great United States Exploring Expedition of 1838-1842. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, x + 433 pp.
- C. I. Jackson, 1985. Exploration as science: Charles Wilkes and the U.S. Exploring Expedition, 1838-42. American Scientist 73(5): 450-461.
- H. J. Viola & C. Margolis, eds., 1985. Magnificent voyagers; the U.S. Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 304 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 136.
- Spencer, 1986: 325-327.
- F. B. Barkan, ed., 1987. The Wilkes Expedition; Puget Sound and the Oregon Country. Olympia, Washington: Washington State Capital Museum, vii + 134 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 1-7.
- E. G. Musselman, 1999. Science as a landed activity: scientifics and seamen aboard the U.S. Exploring Expedition. Pp. 77-101, in: E. L. Carter, ed., Surveying the record: North American scientific exploration to 1930. Philadelphia: American Philosophical Society, xvi + 344 pp.
- D. W. Forbes, 2000. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1831-1850 (vol. 2 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xiv + 599 pp. [USEE: pp. 426-432 & 545-546].
- D. W. Forbes, 2001. Hawaiian National Bibliography: Volume 3, 1851-1880. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvi + 735 pp. [USEE, pp. 30-31, 162-164].
- Moring, 2002: 111-123.
- N. Philbrick, 2003. Sea of glory: America's voyage of discovery, the U.S. Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842. New York: Viking, xxviii + 452 pp., 22 pls.

- J. Boudreau, 2008. Publishing the U.S. Exploring Expedition: the fruits of the glorious enterprise. *Printing History* (n.s.) 3: 25-40.
- A. Adler, 2011. From the Pacific to the Patent Office: the US Exploring Expedition and the origins of America's first national museum. *Journal of the History of Collecting* 23(1): 49-74.
- M. K. Organ, 2015. The "London" edition of Captain Charles Wilkes' *Narrative of the U.S. Exploring Expedition*, 1845. *Biblionews and Australian Notes & Queries* 385: 12-18.
- P. A. Grohmann, A. L. Quijad & D. R. Calder, 2016. Nineteenth and early twentieth century expeditions: their explorations in Brazil, with the first contributions to knowledge of the Hydrozoa. *Breviora* 550:1-25 [*USEE*: pp. 6-7].
- See also: Gould, A. A.
- U. S. Exploring Expedition volumes online at:
<http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/usesex/>
- United States Navy Astronomical Expedition to the Southern Hemisphere (1849-1852)
- C. Valdés & M. Montalbán, 2019. "...It was highly desirable they should be illustrated". *Nuncius* 34: 99-127 [fossils by T. A. Conrad, rendered herein as "Tracey" Conrad].
- United States – Mexican Boundary Surveys (1849-1855, 1891-1894)
- D. W. Taylor, 1967. Freshwater mollusks collected by the United States and Mexican Boundary Surveys. *The Veliger* 10(2): 152-158.
- L'Uranie & La Physicienne* (1817-1820; L.-C. Desaulces de Freycinet; J. R. Quoy; J. P. Gaimard)
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia* 1: 83-149 [*Uranie and Physicienne*: pp. 117-118].
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 167-172.
- Papavero, 1971: 124-125.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 35-36.
- See: Blainville, H. M. D. de; Férussac, A. E. J. P. J. F. d'A.; Gaimard, J. P.; Quoy, J. R. C.
- Valdivia* [I] (Deutsche Tiefsee-Expedition; 1898-1899)
- Knudsen, 1970: 12.
- E.-M. Schmidt & D. Nougier, 1975 ["1974"]. *Le Valdivia dans l'océan Indien austral* (1898); extraits de la relation de voyage de l'expédition par Carl Chun. *Terres Australes et Antarctiques Françaises*, 62: 4-18.
- Dance, 1986: 152.
- Trew, 1990: 86, 87.
- Duchamps, 1999: 21.
- H. Thiel & M. Türkay, 2002. Carl Chun (1852-1914) and the early days of biological deep-sea research in Germany. *Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung* 9: 101-136.
- C. O. Coleman, 2010. Deutsche Tiefsee-Expedition mit dem Forschungsschiff Valdivia 1898-1899. Pp. 170-175, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., *Klasse, Ordnung, Art: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin*. Rangsorf: Basiliken Presse, 334 pp.
- M. E. Y. Low, B. Y. Lee & P. K. L. Ng, 2017. The Brachyura (Crustacea: Decapoda) of the *Deutschen Tiefsee-Expedition auf dem Dampfer "Valdivia" 1898-1899*: dates of publications and authorship. *Zootaxa* 4341(1): 113-123 [some of the molluscan taxa were first described in Chun's narrative volume of this expedition].
- Valdivia* [II] (1979, 1981)
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Valorous* (1875)
- Smith, 1906: 714.
- Knudsen, 1970: 11.
- Warén, 1980: 59.
- Trew, 1990: 87; 1993: 85.
- Duchamps, 1999: 21.
- Velero I-IV* [Alan Hancock Pacific Expeditions; 1931-1961]

- A. A. Aleem, 2002. The Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions (1931-1962) and their contributions to marine biology. Pp. 316-319, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- Vema* (1957-1981)
 Knudsen, 1970: 13.
 Olazarri, 1975: 82-83.
- Vénus* (1836-1839; A. A. Dupetit-Thouars)
 Huard & Wong, 1965: 178-179.
 Dance, 1986: 134.
 J. L. Chamberlin, 1960. Voyage of the *Venus*. *The Nautilus* 74(2): 65-68.
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 43.
 D. W. Forbes, 2000. Hawaiian National Bibliography, 1831-1850 (vol. 2 of 4). Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press: xiv + 599 pp. [*Venus*, pp. 469-470].
 K. A. Lutaenko & V. Héros, 2011. Type material of bivalve mollusks collected during *Venus* voyage (1836-1839) from Kamchatka, Russia, in the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris. *Malacologia* 54(1-2): 77-85.
 See: Chiron, _____; Dupetit-Thouars, A. A.; Valenciennes, A.
- Vitiaz* (1949)
Vitiaz, Mikhail Lomonosov, Ob, Amestiste (1957-)
 Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Vincennes* (1853; J. Rogers)
 Voyage Amerique Méridionale
 See: d'Orbigny, A. D.
- Walt der Herwig* (1966)
 Olazarri, 1975: 83.
 See: Olivier, S.; Scarabino, V.
- Washington* (1881; E. H. Giglioli)
 Warén, 1980: 59.
- Water Witch* (1858-1859; T. Page)
 Olazarri, 1975: 26.
 See: Forbes, R. B.
- Whitney South Sea Expedition (1929-1930)
 W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- Wild Duck* (1893)
 D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 63-68.
- Willem Barents Expeditions* (1878-1884)
 Benthem Jutting, 1939: 195; 1950: 142.
 R. Scaillet, 2020. Les voyages de la goélette *Willem Barents* 1878-1884. *Novapex Société* 21(1): 18-20 [specimens now in Leiden].
- Yantic* (1892; W. H. Rush)
 Olazarri, 1975: 31.
 Klappenbach, 1998: 52-53.
 See: Rush, W. H.
- Zaca Expeditions* (1936, 1937-1938)
 W. Beebe, 1937. The Templeton Crocker Expedition. II. Introduction, itinerary, list of stations, nets and dredges. *Zoologica* 22(1): 33-46.
 W. Beebe, 1938. Eastern Pacific expeditions of the New York Zoological Society, XIV. Introduction, itinerary, list of stations, nets and dredges of the Eastern Pacific *Zaca* Expedition, 1937-1937. *Zoologica* 23(3): 287-298.
 W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- Zambezi Expedition* (1858-1864)
 L. Dritsas, 2005. From Lake Nyassa to Philadelphia: a geography of the Zambesi Expedition, 1858-64. *British Journal for the History of Science* 38(1): 35-52.
- Zélée* (1837-1840)
 Huard & Wong, 1965: 179-181.
 Dance, 1986: 134.
 See: Hombron, J. B.; Jacquinot, H.; Rousseau, L.

Appendix B: General Histories of Museums, Malacological Institutions, and Societies

See also Kabat & Boss (1992, 1997) in the General References, which provided a comprehensive compilation of publications on molluscan type catalogs.

Academia de Ciencias de Cuba

G. Silva Taboada, 1994. Zoological collections and collecting in Cuba during the twentieth century. *Curator* 37(2): 90-98.

Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia (Academy of Natural Sciences of Drexel University, commencing in 2011), Pennsylvania, U.S.A.

J. Ford, 1890. A glance at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *The Nautilus* 4(7): 75-79, plate [engraving of building].

R. T. Abbott, 1961. Oldest mollusk research center in America. *The Shelleter of Shells and their Neighbors* [California] 8: 1, 3.

Solem, 1975: 233.

R. Robertson, 1983. Catalog of the types of neontological Mollusca of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, pt. 3: Gastropoda: Archaeogastropoda: Trochacea: Trochidae, Stomatellidae. *Tryonia* 7: 90 pp.

R. Robertson, 1986. Catalog of the types of neontological Mollusca of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, pt. 4: Gastropoda: Archaeogastropoda: Trochacea (concluded), Neritacea (sensu lato). *Tryonia* 14: 153 pp.

E. Benamy, 1990. Conservation survey: Invertebrate Paleontology type collection, Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 22: 14.

L. Richardson, 1991. Catalog of the types of neontological mollusca of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. Pt. 6, Gastropoda: Mesogastropoda: Viviparacea, Valvatacea, Littorinacea, Rissoacea (Pt. 1, Adeorbidae, Amnicolidae, Anabathridae, Assimineidae, Barleeidae, Bithyniidae, Caecidae, Cingulopsidae, Elachisinidae, Falsicingulidae). *Tryonia* 23: ii + 243 pp.

E. E. Spamer & A. E. Bogan, 1992. Catalogue of the types of neontological Mollusca of the Academy of Natural

Sciences of Philadelphia, pt. 7: Cephalopoda and Scaphopoda. *Tryonia* 24: 23 pp.

Sturm, 2006: 184.

Callomon, P. & R. Robertson, 2009. The Department of Malacology at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *American Conchologist* 37(1): 4-10.

L. D. Campbell & S. C. Campbell, 2012. The Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia: driver of 19th century Neogene molluscan paleontology and foundation for subsequent centuries. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 11.

R. McC. Peck & P. T. Stroud, 2012. A glorious enterprise: the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia and the making of American science. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, xviii + 438 pp.

G. Rosenberg, 2012. A brief history of malacology at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 86.

F. J. Borrero, A. S. Lawless, P. Callomon & G. Rosenberg, 2018. Digitization of molluscan types at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 47: 20.

Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Conchological Section, Pennsylvania, U.S.A. (1866-18__).

Abbott, 1956: 1-2, 3.

Alaska, University of

N. R. Foster, 1990. Mollusk collections at the University of Alaska Museum. *The Festivus* 22(9): 102.

N. R. Foster, 1996. Mollusk collections in the University of Alaska Museum. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 35 [abstract].

American Association of Conchologists (1890-1892)

Abbott, 1956: 2, 3.

- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- American Conchological Society (1907, defunct).
- Anonymous, 1907. Shall we have an American Conchological Society? *Bulletin of the Brooklyn Conchological Club* (New York) 1(1): 11-12.
- W. H. Dall, 1907. Memorandum of suggestions for the organization of a national conchological association or society. *Bulletin of the Brooklyn Conchological Club* (New York) 1(1): 12-14.
- American Malacological Union/Society (1931-present)
- Abbott, 1956: 3.
- M. C. Teskey, 1964. History of the American Malacological Union. *The Shelletter of Shells and their Neighbors* [California] 23: 7.
- Teskey, 1974. History of the American Malacological Union 1931-1973. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1973: 1-2.
- Anonymous, 1981. Miscellanea. *Annual Reports and Bulletins of the American Malacological Union*. *Malacological Review* 14: 67-112.
- M. C. Teskey, 1981. Half-century of AMU, 1931-1981. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: 3 unnumbered pp. near front.
- E. V. Coan, 1998. Featured society: the American Malacological Union. *asc* [Association of Systematics Collections] *Newsletter* 25(6): 73, 75, 82.
- H. D. Murray, 1999. History (evolution) of the American Malacological Union (Society). *American Malacological Society*, 15 pp.
- S. M. Martin, 2004. Autobiography of Norman Wallace Lermond, Maine's Naturalist/Socialist. *Northeastern Naturalist* 11(2): 197-228 [AMS: pp. 217, 227].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kapat, 2007. The Publications of the American Malacological Union/Society. *American Malacological Bulletin* 23(1/2): 1-10.
- P. M. Mikkelsen, 2010. Seventy-five years of mollusks: a history of the American Malacological Society on the occasion of its 75th annual meeting. *American Malacological Bulletin* 28: 191-213.
- P. M. Mikkelsen, 2012. AMS-WSM-COA: a brief history of shell societies in the U.S. *Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey*: 57.
- American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York, U.S.A.
- M. C. Richards & W. E. Old, Jr., 1969. A catalogue of molluscan type specimens in the Department of Living Invertebrates, the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York, U.S.A., 147 leaves.
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- Solem, 1975: 232-233.
- A. W. Harvey & Y. R. Kim, 1996. Collections of Recent mollusks at the American Museum of Natural History. *Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996*: 37 [abstract].
- J. R. Cordeiro, P. M. Mikkelsen & N. H. Landman, 1998. Collections of Recent and fossil Mollusca at the Department of Invertebrates, American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). *Abstracts, World Congress of Malacology, Washington, D.C., 1998*: 71; *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 31: 6 [abstracts].
- Sturm, 2006: 184-185.
- Catalog of Recent type specimens in the Department of Invertebrates, American Museum of Natural History. 2, Mollusca*, parts 1 & 2 by C. B. Boyco & W. E. Sage online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Many publications online at: <http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- Amsterdamse Malacologische Werkgroep (founded 1954)
- T. Meijer, 2009. De geschiedenis van het molluskenonderzoek bij de Rijks Geologische Dienst. Pp. 22-35, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en*

- slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [AMV: pp. 32-33].
- Arbeitsgruppe Alpine Landschnecken
H. Sattmann, L. Kruckenhauser & E. Haring, 2019. Arbeitsgruppe Alpine Landschnecken am Naturhistorischen Museum Wien (NHMW). Pp. 517-524, in: E. Aescht, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp.
- Arbeitskreis der Berliner Malakologen, Germany
H.-P. Plate, 1993. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XVIII. Zur Geschichte und zum Wirken des Arbeitskreises der Berliner Malakologen. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 52: 9-14.
- Arizona; see University of Arizona
- Ashmolean Museum, Oxford University, U.K.
A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. Journal of the History of Collections 13(2): 125-144 [collections now in Oxford University Museum].
- Asociacion Malacológica Argentina
J. C. Zaffaroni, 1998 ["1997"]. Asociacion Malacológica Argentina. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(72-73): 62 [started in 1974; started *Boletín Informativo* in 1997].
J. C. Zaffaroni, 1998 ["1997"]. 40 años de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay (1957-1997). Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(72-73): 83.
- Auckland Museum Conchological Club, New Zealand
Anonymous, 1980. The Auckland Marine Conchology and Natural History Club. Our first fifty years. Poirieria 10 (Supplement): 2-5.
- Australian Museum, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia
W. F. Ponder & P. Coleman, 1970. The Mollusc Department of the Australian Museum. Hawaiian Shell News 18(1): 4-5.
- Bahama Conchological Society
Anonymous, 1942. The Bahama Conchological Society. The Nautilus 55(4): 144.
- Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum, Florida, U.S.A.
W. F. Hallstead, 1996. Idea to reality. An informal history of the Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum from concept to grand opening. Sanibel, Florida: Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum, 77 pp.
J. H. Leal, 2004. The Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum: como manejar y mantener un museo de conchas. Resúmenes, IX Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Mérida, Yucatán, México: 19.
Sturm, 2006: 187.
J. H. Leal, 2012. The Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum: a museum for malacology. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 44.
J. H. Leal, 2021. Type specimens in the molluscan collection of the Bailey-Matthews National Shell Museum, Florida, USA. Zootaxa 4951(1): 1-40.
- Beal-Maltbie Shell Museum, Florida, U.S.A.
J. M. Cate, 1977. The Louise M. Perry collection. The Veliger 19(3): 369.
F. R. E. Davies, 1985. The Beal-Maltbie Shell Museum. Shellnews from Vancouver 6(2): 7-8.
- Bell Museum of Natural History, Minnesota, U.S.A.
M. Hove, M. Nelson, S. Weller, R. Buech & R. Bright, 1996. Bell Museum of Natural History: organizing Minnesota's freshwater mollusks into a GIS-compatible database. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 39 [abstract].
- Bermuda Museum, Bermuda
J. Rosewater, 1984. Bermuda marine mollusk type specimens transferred to the Smithsonian. The Nautilus 98(4): 151-153.
- Bernice P. Bishop Museum, Hawaii, U.S.A.
Solem, 1975: 235.
Kay, 1979: 29-30.
S. Lillico, 1980. On its 90th birthday, Hawaii's Bishop Museum treasurers the past

- while it prepares for the future. *Hawaiian Shell News* 28(1): 1, 6-7.
- W. Christensen, 1980. A fine new home for a fine old collection. *Hawaiian Shell News* 28(1): 3-4.
- R. H. Cowie, 1991. Malacology at the Bishop Museum, Honolulu. *The Festivus* 23(1): 8-9.
- Sturm, 2006: 186.
- Birmingham City Museum, U.K.
- P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 93(2): 363-412 [p. 371].
- Birmingham University Geological Museum, U.K.
- I. Strachan, 1979. Collections and collectors of note. 25. Birmingham University Geological Museum. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(6): 309-321.
- Bolton Museum, Manchester, U.K.
- E. G. Hancock et al., 1976. Geological collections and collectors of note. 11. Bolton Museum. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(7): 323-335.
- B. T. Loudon, 2007. Documentation of the Bolton Museum Frederick Reigen mollusc collection. *NatSCA News (Natural Sciences Collection Association)* 13: 4-6.
- Booth Museum, Brighton, U.K.
- P. G. Oliver, K. Groh & L. Ismail, 2023. Type specimens of Macaronesian land snails described by R. T. Lowe held in the Booth Museum, Brighton. A forgotten resource. *Colligo* 6(1): 28 pp., incl. 7 pls.
- Boston Malacological Club, Massachusetts, U.S.A. (1910-present)
- H. W. Winkley, 1910. Boston Malacological Club. *The Nautilus* 24(1): 11.
- Abbott, 1956: 3.
- Boston Society of Natural History, Massachusetts, U.S.A.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. The mollusk collection of the Boston Society of Natural History and its disposition. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(80): 148.
- R. I. Johnson, 2004. The rise and fall of the Boston Society of Natural History. *Northeastern Naturalist* 11(1): 81-108.
- Johnson, 2006b: 127, 134-135.
- A. B. Parson, 2023. *The birds of dog; an historical novel based on mostly true events.* Eugene (Oregon): Luminare Press, xii + 196 pp.
- Branham Shell Museum, Fort Myers Beach, Florida, U.S.A.
- [Mrs.] H. Branham, 1953. The Branham Shell Museum. *The Nautilus* 66(3): 104-105.
- Breslau University Museum, Germany
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 10. Breslau University Museum. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 175.
- British Columbia Provincial Museum, Canada
- Drake, 1963: 12.
- British Museum (Natural History); see: Natural History Museum, London
- British Shell Collectors Club
- M. Dixon, 2012. The B.S.S.C. at forty: a potted history. *Pallidula* 42(1): 4-6.
- British Snail-Watching Society (1945-1950s)
- Anonymous, 1946. Concentration: a snail for your coat-of-arms. *Lilliput (London)* 18(6): 439-441.
- Anonymous, 1946. Compleat conchophilist. *Time (New York)* 48(12): 32.
- Anonymous, 1946. Life goes to a snail watch in England. *Life (New York)* 21(23): 128-130, 133.
- Dance, 2005: 159-161.
- Brooklyn Conchological Club, New York, U.S.A. (1903-1910?)
- Abbott, 1956: 3.
- Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, Conchological Section, New York, U.S.A. (1890-1903)
- Abbott, 1956: 3.
- Buffalo Society of Natural History, Conchological Section, New York, U.S.A. (1897-****)

- Abbott, 1956: 2, 3.
- Burke Museum, University of Washington, Seattle, Washington, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 234-235.
- L. Schroeder, 2013. Work on the Burke Museum's shell collection is moving forward. *The Dredgings*; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 53(3): 7.
- California Academy of Sciences, San Francisco, California, U.S.A.
- Anonymous, 1943. [Report on the conchological collections of the California Academy of Sciences]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 24: 3-4.
- Solem, 1975: 234.
- D. Fautin Dunn, 1981. Recent changes in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology, California Academy of Sciences. *The Veliger* 23(4): 373-374.
- A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, 1997. Theodore Henry Hittell's *The California Academy of Sciences, 1853-1906*. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, xv + 623 pp.
- Sturm, 2006: 186.
- Cambridge University, U.K.
- See also: Sedgwick Museum of Earth Science.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Canadian Museum of Nature, Ottawa, Ontario, Canada
- E. L. Bousfield, 1960. Malacology at the National Museum of Canada. *American Malacological Society, Annual Reports for 1959*: 33.
- Solem, 1975: 233.
- M. F. I. Smith, 1981. Type specimens of molluscs in the National Museum of Natural Sciences, National Museums of Canada, Ottawa, Canada.
- J. M. Topping, 1984. Moving the Canadian National mollusk collection and a tour of the new facilities. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: 82.
- J.-M. Gagnon, 1996. Managing the mollusc collection at the Canadian Museum of Nature in times of change. *Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996*: 35 [abstract].
- Sturm, 2006: 185.
- Canterbury Museum, Christchurch, New Zealand
- A. N. D. Freeman, B. A. Marshall, P. A. Maxwell, M. W. Walker & D. C. Nicholls, 1997. Recent molluscan name-bearing types in the Canterbury Museum, Christchurch, New Zealand. *Records of the Canterbury Museum* 11: 17-41.
- Carnegie Museum of Natural History, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 233.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2000. Malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection-based research. *Abstracts, 66th American Malacological Society and 33rd Annual Western Society of Malacologists Joint Congress, San Francisco, California, 7-12 July 2000*: 40 [abstract].
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 33: 27-31.
- Sturm, 2006: 185.
- T. A. Pearce, 2009. News from the Carnegie Museum of Natural History. *Newsletter of the American Malacological Society* 40(2): 6-7.
- T. A. Pearce & M. E. Paustian, 2012. From ivory tower to ivory dungeon: Carnegie Museum mollusk collection has relocated. *Newsletter of the American Malacological Society* 43(2): 3-4.
- Centro de Investigación y Atención Comunitaria de "FUDENA", Chichiriviche, Venezuela
- S. Narciso, D. Salazar & N. Uamashita, 2008. Colección malacológica del Centro de Investigación y Atención Comunitaria de "FUDENA". *VII Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología, Valdivia, Chile, 2-7 de Noviembre de 2008, [Abstracts]*: 271.
- Centro de Investigaciones Paleobiológicas, Universidad Nacional de Córdoba, Argentina
- M. S. Bayer, M. J. Salas, N. E. Vaccari & S. Cordinollo, 2013. Los moluscos en la

- colección paleontología del Centro de Investigaciones Paleobiológicas. P. 191, in: Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.
- Centro Interdisciplinario de Ciencias Marinas, La Paz, Baja California, Mexico
- M. T. Ibarra Cruz, 1990. La colección científica y de referencia del CICIMAR. I. Invertebrados, moluscos. IV Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, La Paz, B.C.S., México: 20 [pp. unnumbered].
- Centro Nacional Patagónica, Puerto Madryn, Chubut, Argentina
- J. H. Signorelli, G. Bigatti, D. Podesta, E. Schwindt & S. Van der Molen, 2013. Colección malacológica del Centro Nacional Patagónico, un Nuevo repositorio en la Provincia de Chubut. P. 194, in: Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.
- Charleston Museum, South Carolina, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 233.
- Chicago Academy of Sciences, Illinois, U.S.A.
- W. B. Henrickson & W. J. Beecher, 1972. In the service of science: the history of the Chicago Academy of Sciences. Bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Sciences 11(7): 61 pp.
- R. Vasile, 1996. The mollusk collection of the Chicago Academy of Sciences. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 54 [abstract].
- Chicago Shell Club, Illinois, U.S.A.
- J. Kremer, 1986. Historian's corner. Thacheria, Chicago Shell Club 21(4): 1.
- Cincinnati Museum of Natural History, Ohio, U.S.A.
- R. Dury, 1944. The Cincinnati Museum. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 36: 18.
- Cincinnati Society of Natural History, Ohio, U.S.A.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(79): 109-133.
- Clench Conchological Club, Worcester, Massachusetts, U.S.A. (1944-195*)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Colby College, Waterville, Maine, U.S.A.
- S. M. Martin, 2004. Autobiography of Norman Wallace Lermond, Maine's Naturalist/Socialist. Northeastern Naturalist 11(2): 197-228 [Colby College: pp. 215, 227].
- Comité ter Bestudering van de Molluskenfauna in Nederland
- H. E. Coomans, 1968. Fifty years of "Comité ter bestudering van de Molluskenfauna in Nederland". Beaufortia 15(187): 57-62.
- Conchiglia Club, Italy
- F. Ghisotti & P. Piani, 2004. La Società Malacologiche Italiane. 1. Storia della Società Malacologiche Italiane fino al 1982. Notiziario Società Italiana di Malacologia 22(1-4): 4-8.
- Conchological Club of Leeds, U.K.
- Anonymous, 1877. The Conchological Club of Leeds. Journal of Conchology 1(10): 185-186.
- Conchological Club of Southern California, U.S.A. (1902-present)
- Started as The Tuesday Shell Club; renamed as the Conchological Study Club of Southern California, the Conchological Club of Los Angeles and the Conchological Club of the Southwest Museum, before taking the above name in 1925; finally merged with the Pacific Shell Club in 2005 to become the Pacific Conchological Club.
- Abbott, 1956: 3.
- Conchological Society of America (1931)
- Abbott, 1956: 3.
- Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland
- C. W. Jackson, 1927. History of the Conchological Society. Journal of Conchology 18(3): 65-70.
- T. E. Crowley, 1975. A history of the Society. Journal of Conchology 28(5): 265-293.
- A. Norris, 1982. The Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland: the early years. The Naturalist, A Quarterly Journal of

- Natural History for the North of England 107(963): 131-134.
- P. Topley, 2016. 140 years of history: the Conchological Society Archives. *Mollusc World* 41: 3.
- B. Goodwin, 2020. Conchologists in conflict – Part 1. *Mollusc World* 54: 8-13.
- B. Goodwin, 2021. Conchologists in conflict – Part 2. *Mollusc World* 56: 20-24.
- Conchological Society of Southern Africa
- Anonymous, 1979. Our 21st anniversary. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 195: 1.
- Conchologists of America
- L. Clampit, 1992. A twenty year history of the Conchologists of America 1972-1991. *Conchologists of America Special Publication* 2: 16 pp.
- K. A. Hayes, 2012. Conchologists of America: fostering the future of malacology and supporting student research through grants to malacology. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 31.
- P. M. Mikkelsen, 2012. AMS-WSM-COA: a brief history of shell societies in the U.S. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 57.
- Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum
- Anonymous, 2006. Conchology Section, 75th celebrations. *Poirieria* (Auckland) 32: 1-3.
- Connecticut Shell Club, U.S.A. (1951-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Cornell University; see: Paleontological Research Institution, below
- Dallas Museum of Natural History, Dallas, Texas, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 234.
- Darlington Museum, Darlington, U.K.
- J. Robinson, 1986. Rescuing a fine old collection from obscurity. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(3): 5.
- Delaware Museum of Nature and Science [prior to 2023, as Delaware Museum of Natural History], Wilmington, Delaware, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 233.
- R. Seltzer, 1982. Society: Museum of Natural History in Del. celebrates 25 years. *Philadelphia Inquirer*, Dec. 19, 1982: 6-I [museum incorporated in 1957, but not open to the public until 1972].
- E. K. Shea & P. M. Mikkelsen, 1996. Mollusk collection of the Delaware Museum of Natural History. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 51 [abstract].
- Sturm, 2006: 184.
- E. K. Shea & L. Skibinski, 2012. A re-description of the du Pont Trophy (Shell Show Award: Outstanding Exhibit), with notes on distribution and ontogeny. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 96.
- Deutsche Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft, Germany
- A. Zilch, 1967. 150 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, 100 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 97(1-6): 1-5.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1993. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XVII. Von der Reaktivierung bis zur 125-Jahrfeier. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 52: 1-8.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., *Faszination Lebenswissenschaften*. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [DMG: pp. 176-182].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft – Übersicht der erschienenen Bände und Lieferungen (1962-2008). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 82: 65-70.
- Sakurai, 2013: 119-129.
- Eastern Kentucky University, Richmond, Kentucky, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 233.
- École Nationale Supérieure des Mines, Paris, France
- P.-H. Fischer, 1951. La collection conchyliologique de l'École Nationale

- Supérieure des Mines de Paris. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(4): 296-297 [material now in *Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle*, Paris].
- T. Bratcher, 1975. *Museum musings*. *The Festivus* 6(10): 65.
- Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, Illinois, U.S.A.
- G. G. Forney & M. H. Nitecki, 1976. Type fossil Mollusca (Hyolitha, Polyplacophora, Scaphopoda, Monoplacophora, and Gastropoda) in Field Museum. *Fieldiana Geology* 36: 240 pp.
- Solem, 1975: 233.
- M. Baker & J. Slapcinsky, 1996. The mollusk collection of Field Museum. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 29 [abstract].
- J. Slapcinsky, 1996. Incorporation of a large molluscan collection. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 52 [abstract].
- R. Bieler, J. R. Voight, J. Gerber, J. Jones & M. Pryzida, 2001. Field Museum's molluscan collections. Abstracts, World Congress of Malacology, Vienna, Austria, 19-25 August 2001: 32 [abstract].
- R. Bieler, J. Voight, J. Gerber, J. Jones & M. Pryzida, 2002. Field Museum's molluscan collections. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 68th Annual Meeting, Charleston, South Carolina, 3-7 August 2002: 26 [abstract].
- R. Bieler, J. Voight, J. Gerber, J. Jones, M. Pryzida & A. Cramer, 2003. The invertebrate collections at the Field Museum of Natural History. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 69th Annual Meeting, Ann Arbor, Michigan, 25-29 June 2003: 7 [abstract].
- R. Bieler, J. Voight, J. Gerber, J. Jones, M. Pryzida & A. Cramer, 2004. The invertebrate collections in the Field Museum of Natural History. Molluscan megadiversity: sea, land and freshwater; World Congress of Malacology, Perth, Australia, 11-16 July 2004: 11 [abstract].
- Sturm, 2006: 185-186.
- Florida Museum of Natural History, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 233.
- H. G. Lee, 1989. *Florida Museum of Natural History*. *Hawaiian Shell News* 37(2): 3.
- K. Auffenberg, 1996. *The Florida Museum of Natural History: Malacology Collection*. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 29 [abstract].
- Sturm, 2006: 187.
- Fort Worth Museum of Science and History, Fort Worth, Texas, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 234.
- Frankfurt/Senckenberg, Germany
- Note, for administrative purposes, the museums in Dresden and Görlitz are now consolidated with the Frankfurt museum, but the collections and staff remain separate.
- M. Türkay et al., 2018. Frankfurt, Dresden, Görlitz, Münchenberg: Senckenberg: its zoological collections and their histories. Pp. 317-371, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [summary of mollusc collections in Frankfurt (pp. 322, 324-325); Dresden (p. 347) and Görlitz (p. 360)].
- Fundación para la Defensa de la Naturaleza [FUNDENA]- Centro de Investigación y Atención a la Comunidad [CIAC], Caracas, Venezuela
- S. Narciso & W. Freites, 2018. *Colección malacológica marina de FUNDENA-CIAC*, Venezuela. *Western Society of Malacologists*, Annual Report 47: 101-102.
- Georgia; see University of Georgia
- Geowissenschaftliche Sammlung der Universität Bremen, Bremen, Germany
- C. Warneke-Cremer, 1999. *Die Tintenfische (Cephalopoda) des Obersee-Museums Bremen*. Übersee-Museum, Bremen, internet resource.
- E. Kuster-Wendenburg, 2008. *Die rezenten Gastropoden in der Geowissenschaftlichen Sammlung der Universität Bremen*. Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom Naturwissenschaftlichen Verein zu Bremen

- 46(2): 143-272.
- J. Lehmann, 2018. Bremen: Geosciences Collection of the University of Bremen: the Recent mollusk compilation. Pp. 197-212, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.
- Glasgow Museums, U.K.
- F. R. Woodward, 1986. The Glasgow museums and conchology. *Hawaiian Shell News* 34(6): 7-8.
- Greater Saint Louis Shell Club, Missouri, U.S.A. (1953-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Haslemere Educational Museum, Surrey, U.K.
- J. Chatfield, 2014. George Hannah (1923-2002): the story behind a shell and how his interest in shells reached from the Pacific Islands to Haslemere Educational Museum. *Mollusc World* 36: [24-26] [biography, portraits].
- Haus der Natur – Cismar, Germany
- V. Wiese, 2004. 25 Jahre “Haus der Natur – Cismar” – Malakologisches unter Museales aus dem kleinen Dorf in die große Welt. *Schriften zur Malakozoologie* 21: 39-62.
- V. Wiese, 2009. Kurzbericht über das Haus der Natur – Cismar 2004-2009 – anlässlich seines dreißigjährigen Bestehens. *Schriften zur Malakozoologie* 25: 59-62.
- Haus der Natur – Salzburg, Austria
- R. Patzner, 2019. Mollusken am Haus der Natur in Salzburg. Pp. 579-589, in: E. Aescht, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp.
- Hawaiian Malacological Society, Honolulu, Hawaii, U.S.A. (1941-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Hebrew University of Jerusalem, Israel
- H. K. Mienis, 1984. Een kort historisch overzicht betreffende de Mollusken verzameling van de Hebreeuwse Universiteit in Jeruzalem. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 221: 1608-1612.
- H. K. Mienis, 1985. Enkele aanvulligen betreffende de aanwezigheid van typemateriaal in de molluskenverzameling van de Hebreeuwse Universiteit in Jeruzalem. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 226: 97-98.
- Mienis, H. K. 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. *Haasiana (Jerusalem)* 6: 5-10.
- Hopkins Marine Station [Stanford University], Pacific Grove, California, U.S.A.
- Collections transferred to California Academy of Sciences in 1971.
- Houston Museum of Natural History, Houston, Texas, U.S.A.
- Sturm, 2006: 187.
- Hunterian Museum, Royal College of Surgeons, London, U.K.
- C. J. Duffin, 2011. Pp. 5-7, in: *A history of geology and medicine*, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- Illinois; see University of Illinois
- Indian Museum, Calcutta
- R. W. Dexter, 1976. Historical sketch of Indian Ocean malacology. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of India*, 16(2): 512-519.
- Institute of Marine Biology, Vladivostok, Russia
- K. A. Lutaenko, 1996. Museum at the Institute of Marine Biology – a new natural history museum in the Russian Far East. *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 22(6): 356-358 [*Biologiya Moria* 22(6): 391-393].
- Instituto de Ecología y Sistemática, Cuba
- D. Martínez Borrego, G. Gil Matos & J. Espinosa Sáez, 2016. Colección histórica “Francisco Jimeno” del Instituto de Ecología y Sistemática, Cuba. *Poeyana; Revista Cubana Zoología* 502: 12-17.
- Instituto de Ciências do Mar, Universidade Federal do Ceará, Fortaleza, Brazil
- C. de A. Rocha-Barreira, H. Matthews-Cascon & L. da S. Souza, 2011. Mollucan [sic] types in the malacological collection “Prof. Henry Ramos Matthews” do Instituto de Ciências do Mar, Universidade Federal do Ceará. *Arquivos de Ciências do Mar, Fortaleza* 44(3): 99-106.

Instituto Nacional de Biodiversidad (INBio), Heredia,
Costa Rica

- Collections now in the Universidad de Costa Rica, San José, Costa Rica.

Z. Barrientos, 2002. La colección malacológica del Instituto Nacional de Biodiversidad (INBio), Costa Rica. *Amici Molluscarum* 10: 12-15.

Instituto Nacional de Antropología e Historia,
Mexico

O. J. Polaco, 1986. La colección de moluscos del Departamento de Prehistoria. *Memorias, II Reunión de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Villahermosa, Tabasco: 219-227.

Instituto-Fundación Miguel Lillo, Tucumán,
Argentina

F. Drahg & M. G. Cuezco, 1999. Catálogo de especímenes tipo de la colección malacológica de la Fundación Miguel Lillo. *Acta Zoológica Lilloana* 45(1): 55-56.

M. G. Cuezco, 2013. Colección malacológica del Instituto-Fundación Miguel Lillo: un mirada a través del Tiempo. P. 69, in: *Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología*, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.

Iowa; see University of Iowa

Isaac Lea Chapter of the Agassiz Association

B. Roth & J. T. Carlton, 1970. A forgotten periodical of west American conchology. *The Nautilus* 84(1): 31-32.

E. V. Coan, 1989. The malacological papers and taxa of Martha Burton Woodhead Williamson, 1843-1922, and the Isaac Lea Chapter of the Agassiz Association. *The Veliger* 32(3): 296-301.

Kartierung zum Schutz der Mollusken in Nordrhein-Westfalen, Germany

J. H. Jungbluth, 2001. Gründung des Malakozoologischen Arbeitskreises "Kartierung zum Schutz der Mollusken in Nordrhein-Westfalen." *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 66: 51-55.

Knox Academy of Arts and Sciences, Maine, U.S.A.

S. M. Martin, 2004. *Autobiography of Norman Wallace Lermond*, Maine's

Naturalist/Socialist. *Northeastern Naturalist* 11(2): 197-228.

KwaZulu Natal Museum [formerly Natal Museum]

I. V. Muratov, 2014. Primary types in the collection of molluscs in the KwaZulu-Natal Museum: Polyplacophora. *African Invertebrates* 55(2): 377-412.

I. V. Muratov & E. Heyns-Veale, 2020. Primary types in the collection of molluscs in the KwaZulu-Natal Museum: Patellogastropoda and Lepetellida. *African Invertebrates* 61(1): 49-81.

I. V. Muratov & L. Davis, 2021. Primary types in the collection of molluscs in the KwaZulu-Natal Museum: Scaphopoda and Cephalopoda. *African Invertebrates* 52(2): 255-263.

Landesmuseum Joanneum, Graz, Austria

U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.

Leeds City Museum, Leeds, U.K.

Norris, A., 1993. Shell collections in Yorkshire Museums – Part 1. The Leeds City Museum and its shell collections. No. 1. Section 1. British and European land and freshwater molluscan collections. *Bulletin, Yorkshire Naturalist's Union* 20: 27-29.

Norris, A., 1995a. Shell collections in Yorkshire Museums – Part 2. The Leeds City Museum and its shell collections. No. 2. Section 2. The British marine and tropical collections. *Bulletin, Yorkshire Naturalist's Union* 23: 17-19.

Norris, A. 1995b. Leeds City Museum – its natural history collections; Part 2: the invertebrates. *The Biology Curator* 4: 19-25.

Norris, A., 2000. "Mollusca for the Millennium," Leeds Museum Resource Centre molluscan storage and documentation project. *The Biology Curator* 18: 20-23.

Linnean Society of London, U.K.

- A. T. Gage, 1938. A history of The Linnean Society of London. London: printed for the Society, London, ix + 175 pp.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. *The Festivus* 6(10): 65.
- A. T. Gage & W. T. Stearn, 1988. A bicentenary history of The Linnean Society of London. London: Academic Press, London, ix + 242 pp. [Appendix 1: 211-212 with dates of the *Transactions*; Appendix 2: 213-218 with dates of *Proceedings* and *Journals*].
- Liverpool Museums, U.K.
- Abbott, 1963: 28.
- Long Beach Shell Club, Long Beach, California, U.S.A. (1938-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Los Angeles County Natural History Museum, Los Angeles, California, U.S.A.
- E. V. Coan, 1962. Museum collections, no. 1. The Los Angeles County Museum. *Associated Shell Clubs of California, News* 3(2): 36.
- Solem, 1975: 234.
- A. Lopez, 1988. A working visit to the Los Angeles County Museum of Natural History. *Hawaiian Shell News* 36(10): 9-10.
- Sturm, 2006: 186.
- Lyceum of Natural History of New York, U.S.A.
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. Conchology at the Lyceum of Natural History of New York: 1817-1876. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 1: 3-53.
- Maggiorino Borgatello Museum, Punta Arenas, Chile
- C. Aldea, S. Rosenfeld & J. Marambio, 2012. First inventory of Chilean molluscs housed at the Maggiorino Borgatello Museum (Punta Arenas, Chile). Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 212.
- S. Rosenfeld, J. Marambio & C. Aldea, 2016. Primer reporte de la colección de moluscos presentes en el Museo Maggiorino Borgatello (Punta Arenas, Chile). *Gayana* 80(1): 75-91.
- Malacological Society of Australia
- Anonymous, 1958. History of the Malacological Society of Australia. *Australian Newsletter* 6(23): 1.
- R. Burn, 1973. The Malacological Society of Australia 1953-1973. A brief history. *Australian Shell News* 4: 3.
- R. Burn, 1976. A brief history of the Malacological Society of Australia: 1953-1973. *Malacological Review* 8: 132.
- P. Vafiadis, 2016. Impending 60th anniversary celebration for the Malacological Society of Australasia. *MSA (Malacological Society of Australasia) Newsletter*, 159: 1, 9-10.
- Malacological Society of Japan
- Anonymous, 1953. [The 25th Anniversary of the Malacological Society of Japan]. *Venus* 17(3): 235-239, group picture [in Japanese].
- Malacological Society of London
- R. Winckworth, 1943. Dates of publication of the *Proceedings*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 131.
- T. E. Crowley, 1983-1987. A history of the Malacological Society of London (1893-1946). *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 1: 2-4 (1983); 2: 2-3 (1984); 3: 2-3 (1984); 4: 2-3 9(1985); 5: 2-3 (1985); 6: 2-4 (1986); 8: 2-5 (1987); 9: 2-4 (1987).
- J. Chatfield, 1986. Inaugural meeting of the Society. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 7: 2-3.
- S. E. R. Bailey, 1996. The Malacological Society of London. *American Conchologist* 24(4): 13.
- A. N. Hodgson, G. Dussart & D. C. Raheem, 2021. From print to on-line, a historical review of the *Journal of the Malacological Society of London*. *The Malacologist* 76: 30-36.
- Malacologische Contactgroep Amsterdam & Omstreken, Netherlands
- R. Bank, 1983. Een historisch overzicht van 20 Jaar activiteiten. *De Kreukel*, Jubileumnummer 1963-1983: 1-44.
- Manchester Conchological Society, Manchester, U.K.

- A. Norris, 1982. The Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland: the early years. *The Naturalist (Yorkshire Naturalists' Union)* 107: 131-134.
- Manchester Museum, University of Manchester, U.K.
Abbott, 1863: 25-26.
C. Pettitt, 1975. The Manchester Museum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 22(6): 2, 4.
M. Eagar & R. Preece, 1978. Geological collections and collectors of note. 14. The Manchester Museum. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(1): 12-40.
C. Pettitt, 1992. The numbers game: a curatorial strategy for a shell collection. *Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989*, 2: 625-628.
H. A. McGhie, 2008. Catalogue of type specimens of molluscs in the collection of The Manchester Museum, The University of Manchester, UK. *ZooKeys* 4: 1-46.
- Manchester Natural History Society & Museum, Manchester, U.K.
F. Nicholson, 1013. The old Manchester Natural History Society and its Museum. *Memoirs and Proceedings of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society* 58: 1-15 [transferred to Owens College, Manchester University, in 1866].
- Manx Museum, Isle of Man, U.K.
L. S. Garrad, 1979. Collections and collectors of note: The Manx Museum. Shells from "The Manxland Drift." *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(5): cover, inside front cover, 231-232.
- Marine Biological Museum, Chinese Academy of Sciences, Qingdao, China)
K. A. Lutaenko & F. Xu, 2008. A catalogue of types of bivalve mollusks in the Marine Biological Museum, Chinese Academy of Sciences (Qingdao). *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 12: 42-70.
- Massachusetts State Cabinet of Shells, U.S.A.
Johnson, 2006b: 138.
- Mátra Museum, Gyöngyös, Hungary
L. Füköh, 2004. Múzeumi gyűjtemény, mint a természet adatbankja. *Magyar Múzeumok (Budapest)*, 10(4): 44-45.
- McGill University, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; see Redpath Museum
- Merseyside County Museums, Liverpool, U.K.
G. Tresise, 1976. Geological collections and collectors of note. 10. Merseyside County Museums. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(6): 253-270.
- Michigan; see University of Michigan
- Midland Malacological Society (Birmingham, U.K.)
● 1898-1908; merged with Birmingham Natural History and Philosophical Society.
F. R. Woodward, 1987. The Midland connection. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 100: 431.
- Mills College, Oakland, California, U.S.A.
Anonymous, 1968. [about acquisition of the Mills College collection by the California Academy of Sciences]. *California Academy of Sciences, The Casual Crier* 2(1): 1-2.
- Milwaukee Public Museum, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, U.S.A.
Solem, 1975: 234.
J. P. Jass, 1996. Milwaukee Public Museum mollusks collection data base on PC-SAS. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 40 [abstract].
Sturm, 2006: 186.
- Miramar Zeemuseum, Vledder, Netherlands
J. D. van der Tuin, 2003. De blauwe Dame: leven en werk van Jeanne Adriana Wilhelmina Warners, 3 augustus 1899 – 3 juni 1986. Vledder, Netherlands: Miramar Zeemuseum, 158 pp.
J. van Somern, 2009. Zeemuseum Miramar. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 368: 66-67.
- Mousley Museum of Natural History, Yucaipa, California, U.S.A.
R. M. White, 1991. Mousley Museum of Natural History (shells and minerals). *The Festivus* 23(3): 22.
- Muscantine Conchological Club, Iowa, U.S.A. (1879 (?) -1888)

- Anonymous, 1879. Muscatine
Conchological Club. *Journal of Conchology*
2(9): 266; 2(10): 290.
- Abbott, 1956: 2, 3.
- Musée du Congo Belge [Musée Royal de l'Afrique
Centrale], Belgium
- E. Darteville, 1951. Les collections
malacologiques du Musée du Congo Belge a
Tervuren. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(4):
298.
- Musée d'Histoire Naturelle d'Elbeuf, France
- L. [M.] Coulon, 1912. Catalogue des
céphalopodes actuels et fossiles du Musée
d'Histoire Naturelle d'Elbeuf. *Bulletin de la
Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles et
du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle d'Elbeuf* 31:
87-124.
- L. [M.] Coulon, 1917-1918. Catalogue de la
collection des mollusques actuels et fossiles
du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle d'Elbeuf:
classes des Amphineures gastropodes et
scaphopodes. *Bulletin de la Société d'Étude
des Sciences Naturelles et du Musée
d'Histoire Naturelle d'Elbeuf* 35: 99-128; 36:
99-116.
- Musée Océanographique, Monaco
- G. Belloc, 1950. Catalogue des types de
cephalopods du Musée Océanographique de
Monaco. *Institute Océanographique,
Bulletin* 970: 10 pp.
- G. Belloc, 1959. Catalogue des types de
solénogastres du Musée Océanographique
de Monaco. *Institute Océanographique,
Bulletin* 1246: 4 pp.
- G. Belloc, 1962. Catalogue des types de
pélécy-podes du Musée Océanographique de
Monaco. *Institute Océanographique,
Bulletin* 1136: 8 pp.
- Museo Argention de Ciencias Naturales “Bernardo
Rivadavia”, Buenos Aires, Argentina
- A. Tablado, 2013. Los moluscos: base y
núcleo de la colección nacional de
invertebrados (MACN-In). P. 72, in: *Libro
de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino
de Malacología, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.*
- Museo Civico di Storia Naturale “Giacomo Doria”,
Genova, Italy
- R. Gestro, 1926. La collezione
malacologica del Museo Civico di Genova.
*Annale del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale
de Genova* 52: 108-115.
- R. Gestro, 1926. La collezione Sullioti.
(Appendice alla note sulla collezione
malacologica del Museo Civico di Genova).
*Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale
de Genova* 52: 131-137.
- L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short
history of the Museo Civico di Storia
Naturale “Giacomo Doria” in Genoa, Italy.
Archives of Natural History 11(1): 107-122.
- Museo de Historia Natural, Universidad de San
Marcos, Peru
- R. Ramírez, B. Millán & G. Bertone, 2012.
The Museum of Natural History of San
Marcos University as a center of both
research and dissemination of Peruvian
biodiversity. Abstracts, XI International
Congress on Medical and Applied
Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil,
September 25-29, 2012: 110.
- Museo de Historia Natural Marine de Colombia,
Santa Marta, Colombia
- A. Garcia C., L. Tavera, Y. Contreras, A.
Dueñas, D. Martínez, C. Cortez, M. Martelo
& M. Torralvo, 2018. Update on the status
of the mollusk collection of the Marine
Natural History Museum of Colombia.
*Western Society of Malacologists, Annual
Report* 47: 64-65.
- Museo de Historia Natural “Tomás Romay,” Centro
Oriental de Ecosistemas y Biodiversidad
(BIOECO), Santiago de Cuba, Cuba
- B. Lauranzón-Meléndez et al. 2011.
Material tipo depositado en la colecciones
malacológicas históricas “Cleto Sánchez
Falcon” y “M. L. Jaume” en Santiago de
Cuba. *Novitates Caribaea* 4: 34-44.
- Museo de la Plata, La Plata, Argentina
- G. Damborenea & G. Darrigan, 2013. La
digitaliazation de la colección del Museo de
la Plata y el sistema nacional de datos
biológicos. P. 70, in: *Libro de Resúmenes,
Primer Congreso Argentino de
Malacología, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.*
- M. E. Ortiz Blanche, S. Soria, G. Darrigan
& C. Camborena, 2013. Actividad de la
Sección Malacologia del Museo de La Plata.
P. 193, in: *Libro de Resúmenes, Primer
Congreso Argentino de Malacología, La
Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.*

- M. E. Ortiz Blanche, L. Caol, G. Darrigran & C. Damborenea, 2015. Mollusks collection in the Museo de la Plata, Argentina. *American Malacological Society Newsletter Spring 2015*: 4-7.
- V. Núñez, C. Damborenea & G. Darrigran, 2019. Illustrated catalogue of type specimens of Volutidae (Gastropoda) in the malacological collection of the Museo de La Plata, Argentina. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 95(1): 65-93.
- Museo del Chopo, México
- E. Naranjo García, T. Olivera & O. J. Polaco, 1992. Colección científica y de referencia de moluscos de la Escuela de la colección del Museo del Chopo, breve historia y su situación actual. *Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Morelia, Michoacán, México*: 47.
- Museo de la Plata, Argentina
- A. Rumi, 2002. Colecciones malacolócas del Museo de La Plata, Argentina. *Amici Molluscarum* 10: 9-10.
- G. Darrigran, C. Damborenea & G. Pastorino, 2012. Malacological collection, Museo de La Plata (Argentina): value and profiling as a tool for management. *Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012*: 109.
- Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Accademia dei Fisiocritici, Siena, Italy.
- A. Benocci & G. Manganelli, 2017. Scavi nel patrimonio museale: spunti di ricerca dal riordino di una collezione malacologica. *Museologia Scientifica, Memorie* 17: 105-109.
- Museo di Zoologia, Università di Padova, Italy
- P. Nicolosi et al., 2007. Recupero della collezioni storiche di molluschi appartenenti al Museo di Zoologia dell'Università di Padova. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 111-118.
- Museo Mandralisca, Italy
- V. Orlando, 19???. La collezione malacologica. Cefalù, Museo Mandralisca: 94-101, including 17 colored figures.
- Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales, Madrid, Spain
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). *Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989*, 1: 625-628.
- J. Templado, L. Baratech, M. Calvo, M. Villena & T. Aparicio, 1993. Los "ejemplares tipo" de las colecciones malacológicas del Museo nacional de ciencias naturales. *Monografías del Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales* 9: 328 pp.
- J. D. Bragado, R. Araujo, J. de Andrés & A. E. Bogan, 2014. The freshwater mussel collection (Bivalvia: Unionida) of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). *The Nautilus* 128(1): 22-27.
- Museo Nacional de Historia Naturelle, Santiago de Chile
- S. Letelier V., 2002. La colección de moluscos del Museo Nacional de Historia Natural (MNHN) de Santiago de Chile. *Amici Molluscarum* 10: 15-18.
- S. Letelier V., S. Soto-Acuña, A. Rebolledo U. & P. Báez R., 2012. Data base from the Malacological Laboratory collection of Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Chile (MNHNCL). *Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012*: 113.
- Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Mexico, Mexico
- Beltrán, E., 1986. Notes de historia de las colecciones zoológicas en México. *Memorias, II Reunión de Malacología y Conquiliología, Villahermosa, Tabasco*: 1-26.
- E. Naranjo García, 2003: 464-466.
- Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Montevideo, Uruguay
- F. Scarabino & C. Clavijo, 2012. The malacological collection of the Museo Nacional de Historia Natural (Montevideo): past, present and future. *Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012*: 111.
- Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Cuba
- J. Herrera-Uria, 2014. Los tipos de la

- colección malacológica histórica “Miguel L. Jaime”, depositados en el Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Cuba. Pp. 107-108, in: E. Naranjo-García & P. Valentich-Scott, eds., *Mollusca 2014: Encuentro de las Américas, Resúmenes*, 23-27 June 2014. Santa Barbara: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, 259 + ix pp.
- J. Herrera-Uria, 2018. Los tipos de la colección histórica “Miguel L. Jaime” depositados en el Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Cuba. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 47: 73.
- Museo Poey, Universidad de la Habana, Cuba
- G. Silva Taboada, 1994. Zoological collections and collecting in Cuba during the twentieth century. *Curator* 37(2): 90-98.
- Museo Provincial de Ciencias Naturales “Florentino Ameghino”, Santa Fe, Argentina
- V. Faccioli, 2013. Malacofauna de la colección de invertebrados del Museo Provincial de Ciencias Naturales “Florentino Ameghino”, Santa Fe, Argentina. P. 71, in: P. 70, in: *Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología*, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.
- Museo Regionale di Storia Naturali de Terrasini, Sicily, Italy
- M. Arnone & V. E. Orlando, 1991-2006. I Tipi delle Raccolte del Museo Regionale di Storia Naturale di Terrasini: *Mollusca. Naturalista Siciliano*, 15(2): 195-198; 16(2): 145-154; 17(2): 255-263; 19(1): 89-98; 30(3-4): 591-595.
- Museo Zoologico Ferdinando Massimiliano, Italy
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1949. Catalogues and collections. 36. *Catalogo delle conchiglie offerte in is-cambio dal Civico Museo Zoologico Ferdinando Massimiliano in Trieste*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(6): 253.
- Museu da Ciência, Universidade de Coimbra, Coimbra, Portugal
- B. Ayres, 1916. *Catálogo das conchas exóticas existentes no Museu Zoológico da Universidade de Coimbra*, unknown pagination.
- Museu de Zoologia, Barcelona, Spain
- A. Martínez-Ortí, F. Uribe & J. Nebot, 2004. Preliminary study of the type specimens of the malacological collections deposited in the Museu de Zoologia of Barcelona (Spain). *World Congress of Malacology, Perth, Australia, 11-16 July 2004*. F. E. Wells, ed., [Program & Abstracts]: 96-97.
- Museu de Zoologia “Adão José Cardoso, Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Brazil
- M. C. Fernandes, J. E. V. V. Vitonis, F. D. Passos & A. C. Z. Amaral, 2012. The Museum of Zoology from UNICAMP (SP, Brazil): improving the scientific collection and training specialists on taxonomy of Mollusca. *Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012*: 169.
- Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo, Brazil
- A. P. S. Dornellas & L. R. L. Simone, 2011. Annotated list of type specimens of mollusks deposited in Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo, Brazil. *Arquivos de Zoologia* 42(1): 1-81
- D. C. Cavallari, L. R. L. Simone, S. M. Almeida, N. C. Pedro & C. A. Carvalho, 2016. The mollusk collection of University of São Paulo Museum of Zoology: an overview and perspectives. *Arquivos de Ciências do Mar* 49: 40-45.
- D. C. Cavallari, A. P. S. Dornellas, L. R. L. Simone, 2016. Second annotated list of type specimens of mollusks deposited in the Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo, Brazil. *European Journal of Taxonomy* 213: 1-59.
- Museu Municipal do Porto, Porto, Portugal
- E. A. Allen, 1856-1858. *Catálogo systemático da coleção de molluscos e suas conchas pertencente ao Museu municipal do Porto*. Porto, Moldes [not seen].
- Museu Nacional, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil
- A. C. dos Santos Coelho, N. C. Salgado, J. C. Monteiro & A. F. Barbosa, 2001. Type-species of the mollusk collection of Museu Nacional, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. *Abstracts, World Congress of Malacology, Vienna, Austria, 19-25 August 2001*: 61 [abstract].
- A. D. Pimenta, J. C. Monteiro, A. F. Barbosa, N. C. Salgado & A. C. dos Santos Coelho, 2014. *Catálogo of the type*

- specimens deposited in the Mollusca collection of the Museu Nacional / UFRJ, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. *Zootaxa* 3780(1): 51-107.
- M. Andreoni, E. Londoño & L. Moriconi, 2018. Double blow to a treasure: neglect, then flames. *New York Times*, Sept. 4: A-1, A-7.
- H. Escobar, 2018. In a “foretold tragedy,” fire consumes Brazil museum; years of underfunding are blamed for lack of fire safety. *Science* 361(6406): 960.
- G. Stargardt, 2018. Museum fire fuels anger in Brazil. *Washington Post*, Sept. 4: A-6.
- P. Trevisani, 2018. Blaze engulfs major Brazilian museum. *Wall Street Journal*, Sept. 4: A-1, A-18.
- Museu Nacional de História Natural e da Ciência, Lisbon, Portugal
- D. Carvalho & A. Monteiro, 2012. A true survivor. 1. A short history of Lisbon’s Natural History Museum. *The Cone Collector* 21: 12-14, 19-20.
- Museu Oceanográfico “Prof. E. C. Rios”, Rio Grande, Brazil
- E. de C. Rios, P. S. de Oliveira & L. Barcellos, 2008. Coleção de moluscos do Museu Oceanográfico “Prof. Eliézer de Carvalho Rios” (MORG/FURG): preservando et disponibilizando a biodiversidade do Brasil. VII Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología, Valdivia, Chile, 2-7 de Noviembre de 2008, [Abstracts]: 239.
- P. Spotorno, I. Torales, E. de C. Rios & J. Pereira, Jr., 2012. Type specimens of mollusks deposited in Museu Oceanográfico “Prof. E. C. Rios” – MORG, RS, Brazil. Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 112.
- Museu de Ciências da Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil
- G. M. T. C. Alaggio, S. M. Nunes & R. M. B. Fortez Widholzer, 1980. Lista dos moluscos Brasileiros da coleção do Museu de Ciências da Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Rio Grande do Sul. *Comunicacoes do Museu de Ciências da PUC-RS* 22/23: 1-82.
- Museu Rio-Grandense de Ciências Naturais, Porto Alegre, Rio Grande del Sur, Brazil
- L. Buckup & E. H. Buckup, 1957. Catalogo dos moluscos do Museu Rio-Grandense de Ciências Naturais. *Iheringia, Zoologia* 1: 7-40.
- Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Bordeaux, France
- A. Magne, 1950. Les collections de mollusques fossiles Tertiaires Aquitains de la Faculte des Sciences et du Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Bordeaux. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 146-147.
- A. Magne, 1950. Les collections actuels conserves au Muséum de Bordeaux. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 147.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1991. De molluskencollectie van het Natuurhistorisches Museum te Bordeaux. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 259: 815-816.
- Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Genève, Switzerland
- G. Mermoud, 1947. Catalogue des types et des exemplaires de cones, figures ou décrits par Hwass, Bruguière, Lamarck, Delessert, Kiener et Chenu, se trouvant au Musée de Genève. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 54(5): 155-217.
- T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. *The Festivus* 6(10): 65.
- J. C. Cailliez, 1984. Petite histoire et grandes coquilles. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 5(4): 1-22.
- Cailliez, J. C., 1995. Notice sur les collections malacologiques du Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Genève. Geneva, Switzerland: Amis du Muséum, 49 pp.
- Muséum de Toulouse, France
- G. Astre, 1950. Les collections conchyliologiques du Muséum de Toulouse. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 143-146.
- Museum der Natur, Gotha, Germany
- M. Joost, 1990. Die Conchyliensammlung im Museum der Natur Gotha. *Abhandlungen und Berichte des Museums der Natur Gotha* 16: 37-50.
- Museum für Naturkunde, Berlin, Germany
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and

- pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [ZMB: p. 43].
- Museum Godeffroy, Hamburg, Germany
- Fransen et al., 1997: 267-268.
- Scheps, B., 2005. Das verkaufte Museum: Die Südsee-Unternehmungen des Handelshauses Joh. Ces. Godeffroy & Sohn, Hamburg, und die Sammlungen "Museum Godeffroy." *Abhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins in Hamburg (NF)* 40: 307 pp.
- R. Bieler & R. E. Petit, 2012. Molluscan taxa in the publications of the Museum Godeffroy of Hamburg, with a discussion of the Godeffroy sales catalogues (1864-1884), the *Journal des Museum Godeffroy* (1873-1910), and a history of the museum. *Zootaxa* 3511: 1-80.
- T. W. Pietsch & A. R. Kabat, 2021. "In order to study conchology": Andrew Garrett (1823-1887) and his 1859 expedition to the Kingmill Islands (Kiribati). *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 163(1): 1-45.
- Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de La Rochelle, La Rochelle, France
- B. Fenzan, 2010. A trip to La Rochelle to study cones. *The Cone Collector* 15: 35-42, incl. 5 pls.
- Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris, France
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1951. Les collections de mollusques actuels du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(4): 282-292; 91(1): 12-22.
- T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. *The Festivus* 6(10): 65.
- B. Dietz, 2010. Die Ästhetik der Naturgeschichte; Das Sammeln von Muscheln im Paris des 18. Jahrhunderts. Pp. 191-205, in: R. Felfe & K. Wagner, eds., *Museum, Bibliothek, Stadtraum; Räumliche Wissensordnungen 1600-1900. Kultur Forschung und Wissenschaft* 12: ii + 334 pp.
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. *Zoosystema* 33(4): 451-514.
- Servais et al., 2012: 5-6.
- Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, U.S.A.
- W. J. Clench, 1936. The collection of mollusks. Pp. 69-72, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp.
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp.
- Solem, 1975: 232.
- C. Reed, 1998. A visit to the mollusk department. *Harvard Magazine* 101(2): 106-109.
- E. Pennisi, 2006. Shaking the dust off Agassiz's museum. *Science* 313(5788): 754-755.
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner, with a personal perspective on the Department of Mollusks, Museum of Comparative Zoology. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 3: 111-166.
- Sturm, 2006: 185.
- A. J. Baldinger, 2010. The Department of Malacology at the Museum of Comparative Zoology (Harvard University). 17th World Congress of Malacology, Abstract; *Tropical Natural History, Suppl. 3*: 321.
- A. J. Baldinger, 2011. History of malacology at the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 19.
- A. J. Baldinger, 2012. History of malacology at the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 4.
- Museum of Paleontology, University of California, Berkeley, California, U.S.A.
- Anonymous, 1943. [Report on the conchological collections of the Museum of Paleontology]. Minutes of the

- Conchological Club of Southern California
24: 3.
- J. H. Lipps, 2004. Success story: the history of the Museum of Paleontology at the University of California, Berkeley. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Supplement 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 117-184.
- J. H. Lipps, 2008, 2009. History of the Museum of Paleontology, University of California, Berkeley. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program of the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 34-35 [2008]. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 31-32 [2009].*
- E. Clites, M. Goodwin & C. Marshall, 2016. Rehousing and digitizing the USGS Menlo Park invertebrate collection into the University of California Museum of Paleontology. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2013: 13-14 [2016].*
- L. D. White & P. A. Holroyd, 2019. Transfer of the San Francisco State University collection to the University of California Museum of Paleontology. *Journal of Paleontology* 93(1): 196.
- Natal Museum; see: KwaZulu Natal Museum
- National Capitol Shell Club, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.
Rehder, 1997: 143-144.
- Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum; see next entry.
- National Center for Biodiversity, Leiden, Netherlands
- Formerly Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum.
- J. H. Vernhout, 1916. *Catalogus der Nederlandsche Mollusca van 's Rijks Museum van Natuurlijke Historie. Zoologische Mededeelingen* 2(19): 159-184.
- S. K. Donovan et al., 2003. Behind the scenes at the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Leiden, and the Teyler Museum, Harlem, The Netherlands: report of a visit by the Geologists' Association, 30 November and 1 December, 2002. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 114(3): 279-288.
- B. Kokshoorn, 2009. From Leiden with love: malacological theses from Leiden University 1969-2008. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 28: 12-13 [list of doctoral theses].
- E. Gittenberger, 2009. 's Rijks Museum van Natuurlijke Historie, het Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Naturalis, en de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging. Pp. 16-20, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.*
- National Museum of Ireland, Dublin, Ireland
- N. Monaghan, 1983. Collections, collectors & museums of note. No. 42. The geological collections of the National Museum of Ireland. *The Geological Curator* 3(8): 528-536.
- J. D. Sigwart & L. M. Leonard, 2007. Mollusc collections in the National Museum of Ireland: Céad míle fáilte! P. 206, in: K. Jordaens et al., eds., *World Congress of Malacology Antwerp 15-20 July 2007, Abstracts, lxxix + 298 pp.*
- National Museum of Canada; see: Canadian Museum of Nature
- National Museum of Natural History, Washington, D.C. [formerly United States National Museum]
- Solem, 1975: 233.
- H. A. Rehder, 1997. The history of the Division of Mollusks in the Smithsonian Institution [ed. by E. L. Yochelson & R. N. Germon]. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution, National Museum of Natural History, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, iii + 199 pp., frontispiece, 48 pls.
- P. M. Henson, 2004. A national science and a national museum. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 34-57.
- E. L. Yochelson, 2004. More than 150 years of administrative ups and downs for natural history in Washington. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, National Museum of Natural History. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present,

- and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 113-176.
- Sturm, 2006: 184.
- J. Pojeta, Jr., 2012. Molluscan paleontologists at the National Museum of Natural History in the late 20th century. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 75.
- National Museum of Wales [Amgueddfa Cymru], Cardiff, U.K.
- Abbott, 1963: 28-29.
- A. Trew, G. Oliver & M. Seddon, 1996. History of the molluscan collections in the National Museum of Wales. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 54 [abstract].
- H. Wood, 2001. Visiting the Mollusca Section at the National Museum of Wales, Cardiff. Abstracts, World Congress of Malacology, Vienna, Austria, 19-25 August 2001: 299 [abstract].
- <http://naturalhistory.museumwales.ac.uk/molluscatypes/>
- National Museums of Scotland, Edinburgh, Scotland
- Z. Floody & S. Pye, 2008. North-east Atlantic deep-sea invertebrate collections of the National Museums Scotland. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 50: 6.
- National Shellfisheries Association
- G. F. Beaven, 1955. Brief history of the National Shellfisheries Association. *Proceedings, National Shellfisheries Association* 45: 3.
- M. R. Carriker, 1998. The National Shellfisheries Association. A brief history of a venerable society. *NSA Quarterly Newsletter, Spring 1998*: 3-4.
- M. R. Carriker, 2004. Taming of the oyster. A history of evolving shellfisheries and the National Shellfisheries Association. Groton, Connecticut: National Shellfisheries Association, [i-vi] + 264 pp.
- National Science Museum, Tokyo, Japan
- K. Hasegawa, 1995. Illustrations and annotated checklist of the molluscan type specimens in the Sakurai collection in the National Science Museum, Tokyo. Tokyo, National Science Museum, 55 pp. [not seen].
- Natura Artis Magistra, Amsterdam, Netherlands
- Collections transferred to Zoölogisch Museum Amsterdam, which then closed in 2011 and the collections were transferred to the National Center for Biodiversity, Leiden.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1992. *Artis en de slak. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 266: 1003-1004.
- B. van der Bijl, 1992. *Artis en de slak. Dieren* 8(5): 141-142.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1992. De malacologische collectie van Artis 1838-1900 [undergraduate thesis]. Amsterdam: privately published, 184 pp.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. De malacologische collectie van Artis 1838-1900. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 267: 1019-1022.
- Natural History Museum, London, England, U.K.
- E. A. Smith, 1906. Mollusca. Pp. 701-730, in: E. R. Lankester, ed., *The history of the collections contained in the natural history departments of the British Museum, Vol. II. Separate historical accounts of the several collections Included in the Department of Zoology*. London: Trustees of the British Museum, ii + 782 pp.
- A. M. Keen, 1960. The Mollusca Section, British Museum of Natural History. *American Malacological Society, Annual Reports for 1959*: 36-37.
- Abbott, 1963: 30-31.
- T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. *The Festivus* 6(10): 65.
- C. P. Palmer, 1983. A look inside the British Museum (Natural History). *Hawaiian Shell News* 31(2): 1, 5-6.
- Naturalis Biodiversity Center, Leiden
- F. J. A. Sliker, H. L. Strack & J. Goud, 2020. Catalogue of Recent type specimens of Polyplacophora (Mollusca) in the Netherlands, including a list of all species present in the Naturalis Biodiversity Center and the Natuurhistorisch Museum Rotterdam. *Basteria* 84(4-6): 282-316.

Naturhistorisches Museum, Austria

A. Eschner, 2019. Zur Geschichte der Molluskensammlung des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien. Pp. 567-577, in: E. Aescht, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp.

Natuurmuseum Rotterdam, Netherlands

F. J. A. Sliker, 1995. Catalogue of molluscan type specimens in the Natuurmuseum Rotterdam (Mollusca: Gastropoda, Bivalvia). *Deinsea, Annual of the Natural History Museum Rotterdam* 2(1): 33-40.

F. J. A. Sliker, H. L. Strack & J. Goud, 2020. Catalogue of Recent type specimens of Polyplacophora (Mollusca) in the Netherlands, including a list of all species present in the Naturalis Biodiversity Center and the Naturhistorisch Museum Rotterdam. *Basteria* 84(4-6): 282-316.

Nederlands Instituut voor Onderzoek der Zee [formerly Zoölogisch Station, Texel]

G. C. Cadée, 2009. Mollusken onderzoek op het Zoölogisch Station (later NIOZ). Pp. 106-111, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.

Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging (NMV)/Netherlands Malacological Society

J. G. J. Kuiper, 1949. Vijftien Jaren Malacologische Vereniging. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 32: 224-230.

W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1959. The history of the study of the Dutch Recent Mollusca. *Basteria*, 23 (Supplement): 4-17.

S. P. Dance, 1960. The twenty-fifth anniversary of the Netherlands Malacological Society, 1959. *Journal of Conchology* 24(11): 405-406.

W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1974. Historisch overzicht over veertig jaren Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 161: 298-315.

J. G. J. Kuiper, 1984. Jubileumnummer, een halve eeuw Nederlandse Malacologische

Vereniging. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 220: 1554-1601 [50th anniversary].

J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 2001. De Geschiedenis van de NMV (schriftelijke weergave van een toespraak tijdens de jubileumbijeenkomst in 1999). *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 320: 46-49.

D. van Bruggen and H. Kuiper, 2009. De Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging: twee crises in vijfenzeventig jaar. Pp. 80-83, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.

G. Cadée, S. van Leeuwen & J. J. ter Poorten, eds., 2009. *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [historical and biographical essays].

L. J. van Gemert, 2009. Overzicht van bestuurs- en redactieleden van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging tijdens haar 75-harig bestaan (1934-2009) [Survey of the members of the board and of the editors of the Netherlands Malacological Society during its 75 years of existence (1934-2009)]. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging*, Supplement No. 2: 41-47.

L. J. van Gemert & S. J. van Leeuwen, 2009. Overzicht van de jubilea en het eerbetoon aan leden van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging tijdens haar 75-jarig bestaan (1934-2009) [Survey of the jubilees and the homage to members of the Netherlands Malacological Society during its 75 years existence (1934-2009)]. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging*, Supplement No. 2: 1-13.

G. C. Kronenberg, 2009. Eponiemen betreffende personen verbonden aan de NMV. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging*, Supplement No. 2: 13-41.

L. J. v. Gemert, 2010. Vroeger waren vornamen niet voornaam. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 376: 126.

- L. J. v. Gemert & S. J. v. Leeuwen, 2011. Jubilea en het erbetoon aan leden van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging tijdens haar 75-jarig bestaan (1934-2009): addenda. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 382: 98.
- S. J. van Leeuwen & L. J. van Gemert, 2019. Overzicht van bestuurs- en redactieleden en andere functionarissen van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging gedurende haar 85-jarig bestaan (1934-2019). *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 41-50 [includes listings of officers and board members].
- L. J. van Gemert & S. J. van Leeuwen, 2019. Overzicht van de bestuurs- en redactieleden van de Stichting Biologia Maritima gedurende haar actieve bestaan (1953-2002). *Spirula*, Supplement 2019: 51-56 [organization merged with the NMV in 2001].
- S. Van Leeuwen, 2021. Nalatenschap van dr. A.C. van Bruggen voor de NMV. *Spirula* 426: 42 [donation].
- New York Shell Club, U.S.A. (1949-****)
Abbott, 1956: 4.
- W. H. Jacobs, 1957. The formation of the New York Shell Club. *New York Shell Club Notes* 28: 4.
- W. H. Jacobs, 1997. The formation of the New York Shell Club. *New York Shell Club Notes* 345: 4 [reprint of the above].
- M. Werner, 1999. New York Shell Club: a half century of enlightenment, enrichment and just plain fun. *New York Shell Club Notes* 350: 2-3.
- New Zealand Geological Survey, Wellington, New Zealand
A. U. E. Boreham & I. W. Keys, 1959. Biological type specimens in the New Zealand Geological Survey. *New Zealand Geological Survey, Paleontological Bulletin* 30: ?? pp.
- J. Marwick, 1971. Reminiscences of the New Zealand Geological Survey. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 640-654 [portraits].
- New Zealand Oceanographic Institute, Wellington, New Zealand
E. W. Dawson, 1979. Catalogue of type and figured specimens in the New Zealand Oceanographic Institute. New Zealand Oceanographic Institute, Wellington, New Zealand, 110 pp.
- Northern Maine Museum of Science, University of Maine, Presque Island, Maine
S. Martin, 2011. Malacological collections in Maine's Aroostook County. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 52.
- Nylander Museum of Natural History, Caribou, Maine
S. Martin, 2011. Malacological collections in Maine's Aroostook County. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 52.
- Northern California Malacozoological Club, U.S.A. (1952-****)
Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Oberösterreichisches Landesmuseum, Linz, Austria
E. Aescht & A. Bisenberger, 2019. The mollusc collection at the Upper Austrian Museum in Linz (Austria): history of curatorial and educational activities concerning molluscs, checklists and profiles of main contributors. Pp. 595-686, in: E. Aescht, ed., *Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich*. *Denisia (Linz)* 42: 685 pp.
- Of Sea and Shore Museum, Port Gamble, Washington, U.S.A.
G. P. Holm, 2007. Of Sea and Shore Museum closing. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 47(3): 6.
- T. Rice, 2013. Museum's anniversary to be celebrated May 26 10 am – 4 pm. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 53(3): 4.
- L. A. Crnkovic, 2023. Mollusks on stamps in *Of Sea and Shore* magazine (OS&S). *American Conchologist* 51(2): 32.
- L. A. Crnkovic, 2023. An annotated checklist of the volumes & issues of: *Of Sea & Shore Magazine* 1970-2007. Privately published, 1 p.

- Ohio State University Museum of Biological Diversity, Columbus, Ohio
Solem, 1975: 234.
Sturm, 2006: 185.
- Overbeck's Museum & Garden, Salcombe, Devon, U.K.
P. G. Oliver, H. Morgenroth & A. Salvador, 2017. Type specimens of Mollusca described by Col. George Montagu in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter and The Natural History Museum, London. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 93(2): 363-412 [p. 371].
- Oxford Museum of the History of Science, Oxford, U.K.
Anonymous, 2011. Museum of the History of Science. Pp. 73-74, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- Oxford University Museum, Oxford, U.K.
Anonymous, 2011. Oxford University Museum. Pp. 75-77, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- Pacific Conchological Club, southern California, U.S.A. (2005-present)
See Conchological Club of Southern California.
- Pacific Northwest Shell Club, Washington, U.S.A. (1960-present)
T. Rice, 2010. The beginnings of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 50(3): 4-5.
A. Smiley, 2010. The club's beginnings. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 50(4): 3.
G. Holm, 2010. How I found the Club. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 50(5): 6.
- Pacific Shell Club, southern California, U.S.A. (1943-2005)
● Merged with the Conchological Club of Southern California in 2005 to become the Pacific Conchological Club.
Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Paleontological Research Institution, Ithaca, New York, U.S.A.
K. V. W. Palmer, 1982. The Paleontological Research Institution – Fifty Years: 1932-1982. Paleontological Research Institution, Special Publication 18: 1-32.
W. D. Allmon, 1994. The collection of Recent mollusks at the Paleontological Research Institution. *The Veliger* 37(4): 430.
W. L. Taylor, R. H. Seeley & W. D. Allmon, 1996. The PRI-Cornell collections of fossil and recent mollusks: renewal and reorganization. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 53 [abstract].
W. D. Allmon, 2006. The Paleontological Research Institution: the first 75 years. *American Paleontologist* 14(4): 14-19.
G. P. Dietl & W. D. Allmon, 2006. The PRI collections: past, present, and future. *American Paleontologist* 14(4): 27, 29-30.
W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp.
Sturm, 2006: 185.
G. Dietl, W. Allmon, J. Nagel-Myers & D. Campbell, 2011. Reorganization of the non-type systematic mollusk collection of the Paleontological Research Institution: a progress report. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 34.
W. D. Allmon, 2017. Response by Warren D. Allmon, Paleontological Research Institution, for the presentation of the 2015 Paleontological Society Pojeta Award. *Journal of Paleontology* 91(6): 1334-1336.
- Peabody Museum, Yale University, Salem, Massachusetts, U.S.A.
P. A. Morris, 1957. The Peabody Museum collections. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: 3.
R. D. White, 1998. A type catalog of fossil invertebrates (Mollusca: Coleoidea, Monoplacophora and Scaphopoda) in the Yale Peabody Museum. *Postilla* 216: 6 pp.
R. D. White & L. K. Skorina, 2003. A type catalogue of fossil invertebrates (Mollusca:

- Bivalvia and Rostroconchia) in the Yale Peabody Museum. Postilla 227: 175 pp.
- Johnson, 2006b: 134.
- Sturm, 2006: 185.
- Peale's Museum, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, U.S.A.
- C. C. Sellers, 1953. Peale's Museum. Transactions of the American Philosophical Society (n.s.) 43(1): 253-259.
- Philadelphia Shell Club, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, U.S.A. (1955-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 5.
- Phyletisches Museum, Jena, Germany
- D. von Knorre, 2005. Wo ist die Sammlung Heinrich Simroth. Malakologisches Abhandlungen 23: 117-119.
- Portland Society of Natural History, Maine, U.S.A.
- Johnson, 2006b: 141.
- Queen's College Museum, Galway, Ireland
- M. Fewtrell & P. Ryan, 1979. Collections and collectors of note. 21. Queen's College Museum, Galway. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(4): 173-181.
- Radboud Universiteit, Nijmegen, The Netherlands
- G. van der Velde, 2009. Malacologisch onderzoek aan de Radboud Universiteit in Nijmegen. Pp. 52-56, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Redpath Museum, McGill University, Montreal, Canada
- J. D. Cleghorn, 1950. McGill University museums. The Nautilus 64(2): 70.
- Rijks Geologische Dienst, Leiden, The Netherlands
- T. Meijer, 2009. De geschiedenis van het molluskenonderzoek bij de Rijks Geologische Dienst. Pp. 22-35, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Rijksmuseum, Leiden; see: National Center for Biodiversity, Leiden, Netherlands
- Riksmuseum, Stockholm, Sweden [Swedish Museum of Natural History]
- H. Théel, 1916. Evertebratafdelingen 1841-1916. Pp. 201-222, in: E. Lönnberg, ed., Naturhistoriska Riksmuseets historia, dess uppkomst och utveckling. Stockholm: Kungl. Vetenskapsakademien, 290 pp., 9 pls.
- N. Odhner, 1950. Collections malacologiques du Musée de l'État (Riksmuseum) a Stockholm. Journal de Conchyliologie 90(2): 136-138.
- Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences, Belgium
- J. L. Van Goethem & T. Backeljau, 1995. The malacological collections of the Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences. Abstracts, Twelfth International Malacological Congress, Vigo, Spain, 1995: 283 [abstract].
- Royal Ontario Museum, Toronto, Ontario, Canada
- Burch, 1981: 5-6 [molluscs collections moved to the University of Michigan in 1930s].
- Royal Scottish Museum, Edinburgh, Scotland, U.K.
- G. Smaldon, D. Heppell & K. R. Watt, 1976. Type specimens of invertebrates (excluding insects) held at the Royal Scottish Museum, Edinburgh. Royal Scottish Museum Information Series, Natural History 4: 118 pp.
- Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia
- O. G. Kusakin & V. G. Chavtur, 2000. Hydrobiological investigations of the Russian Academy of Sciences in the Far-Eastern Seas after the Second World War. 2. Investigations of Far-Eastern Institutes. Russian Journal of Marine Biology 26(2): 137-150.
- Russian Far East Malacological Society, Russia
- A. I. Kafanov & K. A. Lutaenko, 1997. Current state of malacological research in the Russian Far East. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 1: 7-12 [in Russian].
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2004. Tenth anniversary of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Pp. 11-12, in: Abstracts of the conference Mollusks of the Northeastern Asia and Northern Pacific: Biodiversity, Ecology, Biogeography Faunal History, 4-6 October, Vladivostok, Russia, O. Ya. Semenikhina, compiler, 176 pp.

- K. A. Lutaenko, 2005. Tenth anniversary of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 9: 5-6.
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2010 [“2009”]. 15th anniversary of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 13: 111-116.
- Sacramento Shell Club, California, U.S.A. (1952-****)
Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Saint Petersburg Shell Club, Florida, U.S.A. (1934-****)
Abbott, 1956: 4.
- San Diego Natural History Museum, San Diego, California, U.S.A.
Anonymous, 1943. [Report on the conchological collections of the San Diego Natural History Museum]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 24: 3.
Solem, 1975: 234.
Anonymous, 1987. Changes at the San Diego Natural History Museum. *The Festivus* 19(8): 74.
Sturm, 2006: 186.
- San Diego Shell Club, California, U.S.A.
C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [list of club officers over the years: p. 13].
- Santa Barbara Malacological Club, California, U.S.A.
D. M. Power, 1973. Nelson Baker. Curator of Invertebrate Zoology. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, *Museum Talk* 47(3): 52-56 [early history of Club].
- Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, California, U.S.A.
Solem, 1975: 234.
Sturm, 2006: 186.
H. W. Chaney et al., 2007. The Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History (California, U.S.A.): upgrade of research and collection facilities for the 21st century. P. 33, in: K. Jordaens et al., eds., *World Congress of Malacology Antwerp 15-20 July 2007, Abstracts*, lxxix + 298 pp.
- P. Valentich-Scott, D. L. Geiger & H. W. Chaney, 2018. Mollusca collections at the Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 47: 151-152.
- San Francisco State University, San Francisco, California, U.S.A.
L. D. White & P. A. Holroyd, 2019. Transfer of the San Francisco State University collection to the University of California Museum of Paleontology. *Journal of Paleontology* 93(1): 196.
- Scripps Institution of Oceanography, California, U.S.A.
E. N. Shor, 1981. How Scripps Institution came to San Diego. *The Journal of San Diego History* 27(3): 161-173, online at: <https://sandiegohistory.org/journal/1981/july/scripps/>
- D. Day, 2002. Scripps benefactions: the role of the Scripps family in the founding of the Scripps Institution of Oceanography. Pp. 2-6, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- F. N. Spiess, 2002. Charles Kofoid's role in establishing the Scripps Institution of Oceanography. Pp. 7-16, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- L. L. Lovell, 2003. The Scripps Institution of Oceanography benthic invertebrate collection: a centennial history and a report on its mollusk holdings. *The Festivus* 35(10): 119-123.
- R. Rainger, 2004. Oceanography and fieldwork. Geopolitics and research at the Scripps Institution. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 185-208.
- Sedgwick Museum, Cambridge, U.K.
H. Woods, 1891. *Catalogue of the type fossils in the Woodwardian Museum, Cambridge*. Cambridge University Press, 180 pp.

- Anonymous, 1981. Collections and collectors of note. 39. The Sedgwick Museum Cambridge. The Geological Curator 3(1): 28-35.
- Senckenberg Museum, Germany
- A. Zilch, 1967. Geschichte der malakologischen Sektion – Aus der Geschichte des Senckenberg-Museum, nr. 13. Archiv für Molluskunkunde 97(1-6): 7-43.
- Sakurai, 2009 [passim].
- Sakurai, 2013: 119-129.
- K.-O. Nagel & R. Janssen, 2015. Western Palearctic Unionidae in the Senckenberg collection: first results of their revision. The Malacologist 65: 62.
- Series of type catalogues by Zilch in 1980s.
- Shell Oil Company: Shell Desk Diary / Shell Desk Calendar (1960-2010)
- L. Crnkovic, 2020. The *Shell Desk Diary* turns 60: reminiscing an iconic publication. American Conchologist 48(3): 32-35 [includes list of annual themes].
- Sociedad de Malacología Médica y Aplicada
- E. Naranjo García & J. B. Burch, 2004. La Sociedad de Malacología Médica y Aplicada. Sociedad de Malacología Médica y Aplicada, Boletín 15: 8-10.
- Sociedad Española de Malacología
- Anonymous, 1999. Veintidós años no es nada. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología xxx: 25-27.
- A. Luque, J. Templado, A. Valledor & E. Vidal, 1999. Veintidós años no es nada. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología 32: 25-27.
- Sociedad Malacológica “Carlos de la Torre”, Cuba (1942-****)
- M. L. Jaume 1943. Fundación de la Sociedad Malacológica “Carlos de la Torre.” Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica “Carlos de la Torre,” 1(1): 1-4, 2 pls.
- M. L. Jaume 1943. Sugerencias para fundar la Biblioteca Malacológica “C. de la Torre.” Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica “Carlos de la Torre,” 1(1): 8-10.
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- J. R. Castellanos, 1971. Recuerdos personales y apuntes para una historia de la Sociedad Malacológica “Carlos de la Torre.” Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 3(20): 53-62.
- Sociedad Malacológica de Chile
- Huaquín M., L. G. & C. Osorio R., 2005. Recuerdos históricos de la Sociedad Malacológica de Chile. Amici Molluscarum 13: 26-29.
- Osorio R., C., L. Huaquín M. & S. Letelier, 2009. Breve historia de la Sociedad Malacológica de Chile. Amici Molluscarum 17: 1-4.
- Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay
- E. Duarte, 1961. Shell collectors in Uruguay. The Shelletter of Shells and their Neighbors [California] 4: 7.
- Olazarri, 1975: 95-103.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- J. C. Zaffaroni, 1998 [“1997”]. 40 años de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(72-73): 83.
- J. C. Zaffaroni, 2010. Breve historia de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay. Sicardia [Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay] 1: 10-16.
- Sociedad Mexicana de la Malacología
- M. Reguero & A. García-Cubas G., 2001. Historia de la malacología en México y de la Sociedad Mexicana de la Malacología. Resúmenes, VIII Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Ciudad Victoria, Tamaulipas, México: 41.
- J. Rickards C. & J. Rickards G., 2004. Alguas reminiscencias de la fundación y primeros años de la Sociedad Mexicana de Malacología. Resúmenes, IX Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Mérida, Yucatán, México: 134.
- Società Italiana di Malacologia; Società Malacologica Italiana
- F. Ghisotti & P. Piani, 2004. La Società Malacologiche Italiane. 1. Storia della Società Malacologiche Italiane fino al 1982. Notiziario Società Italiana di Malacologia 22(1-4): 4-8.
- G. Manganelli et al., 2017. Società

- Malacologica Italiana 1874-1906. Archives of Natural History 44(2): 303-320.
- La Société Belge de Malacologie, Belgium
- R. Duchamps, 1991. La Société Belge de Malacologie. Arion 16(2): 42-45.
- Société Internationale de Conchyliologie, Switzerland
- T. W. Baer, 1999. Petite histoire de la S.I.C. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 21(1): 2-10.
- Société Malacologique de Belgique, Belgium
- P. Cogels, 1885-1887. Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880. Annales de la Société Malacologique de Belgique, Mémoires, 15(1): 105-112 (1885); (2): 113-480 (1887) [lengthy summary of meetings and presentations; reprinted as: Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique avec une analyse des travaux qui ont paru dans ses annales (1863-1880). Bruxelles, Belgique: P. Weissenbruch, 378 pp., 1887.
- W. Backhuys, 1985. Bibliographical note on the journals of the Société (Royale) Malacologique de Belgique. Meddelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 22(4): 1771-88.
- A. V. Dhondt, 1989. La Société Malacologique de Belgique 1863-1902. Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique de Belgique / Annalen van de Koninklijke Belgische Vereniging voor Dierkunde 119(2): 139-153.
- A. S. H. Breure & W. Backhuys, 2021. The journals of the Société (Royale) Malacologique de Belgique (1863-1902): a history and collation. Gloria Maris 59(4): 131-157.
- Société Malacologique de France
- C. Audibert & A. S. H. Breure, 2017. The role of the Société Malacologique de France for the “Nouvelle École” of Bourguignat: a historical network analysis. Folia Conchyliologica 41: 13-22.
- Society for Medical & Applied Malacology; see: Sociedad de Malacología Médica y Aplicada
- South African Museum, Cape Town
- E. Giles & T. Gosliner T., 1983. Primary type specimens of marine Mollusca (excluding Cephalopoda) in the South African Museum. Annals of the South African Museum 92(1): 1-52.
- South Australian Museum, Adelaide
- W. Zeidler & M. K. MacPhail, 1978. Mollusc type specimens in the South Australian Museum. 1. Cephalopoda and Scaphopoda. Adelaide, South Australian Museum, 385 pp.
- D. R. Hewish & K. L. Gowlett-Holmes, 1990. Mollusc type specimens in the South Australian Museum. 4. Marginellidae. Records of the South Australian Museum 25(1): 57-70.
- Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde Karlsruhe, Germany
- W. May, 1906. Zur Geschichte des Großh. Bad. Naturalienkabinetts in Karlsruhe (1751–1878). Verhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins in Karlsruhe 19: 1–19.
- H. Höfer et al., 2018. Karlsruhe: the zoological collections of the State Museum of Natural History Karlsruhe. Pp. 683-706, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [molluscs: pp. 691-693].
- Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? The Cone Collector 13: 21-28.
- R. B. Salvador, O. Höltke, M. W. Rasser & D. Kadolsky, 2016. Annotated type catalogue of the continental fossil gastropods in the Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany. Palaeodiversity 9(1): 15-70, incl. 9 pls.
- Staatliches Museum für Tierkunde, Dresden, Germany
- D. von Knorre, 2005. Wo ist die Sammlung Heinrich Simroth. Malakologisches Abhandlungen 23: 117-119.
- Stanford University, California, U.S.A.
- Collections transferred to California Academy of Sciences in 1977.
- A. M. Keen, 1943. A report on the Stanford University conchological collections.

- Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 24: 5-8.
- A. M. Keen, 1961. Malacology at Stanford. Stanford University, School of Mineral Sciences Newsletter, December 1961: 1.
- A. M. Keen, 1974. Excerpts from and comments on: "Stanford contributions to malacology – An evaluation and appreciation" by Dr. S. Stillman Berry (originally presented to the Stanford meeting of the American Malacological Union, Pacific Division, July 15, 1955). The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 7: 18-19.
- Solem, 1975: 234.
- P. Rodda, 1977. Stanford collections go to the California Academy of Sciences. The Veliger 20(1): 63.
- J. T. Smith, 1978. Primary types in the Stanford Paleontological Type Collection. Bulletins of American Paleontology 72(300): 313-552.
- State Museum of Natural History, Lviv, Ukraine
- N. V. Gural-Sverlova & R. I. Gural, 2012. The scientific collections of the State Museum of Natural History Lviv. Vol. 4: Malacological collections, 253 pp.
- Statens Naturhistoriske Museum; see: Zoological Museum, University of Copenhagen (ZMUC)
- Sternwarte Kremsmünster, Kremsmünster, Austria
- A. Kraml, 2019. Die Mollusken-Sammlung der Sternwarte Kremsmünster. Pp. 591-594, in: E. Aescht, ed., Mollusca (Weichtiere) Beiträge zu Kulturgeschichte, Forschung und Sammlungen aus Österreich. Denisia (Linz) 42: 685 pp.
- Stiftung Deutsches Meeresmuseum, Stralsund, Germany
- G.-B. Reinicke, 2018. Stralsund: the German Oceanographic Museum. Pp. 609-619, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [molluscs: p. 616].
- Sunshine Coast Museum, Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada
- G. P. Holm, 2008. The Charles Bedford collection. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 48(6): 7.
- Teyler Museum, Haarlem, Netherlands
- S. K. Donovan et al., 2003. Behind the scenes at the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Leiden, and the Teyler Museum, Harlem, The Netherlands: report of a visit by the Geologists' Association, 30 November and 1 December, 2002. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 114(3): 279-288.
- Toba Museum, Japan
- W. W. Sutow, 1981. Mollusca [about A. Teramachi and Toba Museum]. Texas Conchologist 17(2): [pagination unknown] [reprinted in New York Shell Club Notes 277: 3-4, Dec. 1981].
- Tokyo University Museum, Japan
- I. G. Gleadall, 2003. A note on the Cephalopoda type specimens in the Zoology Department of Tokyo University Museum. Journal of Molluscan Studies 69(4): 375-380.
- Toyohashi Museum of Natural History, Toyohashi, Japan
- N. Izawa & K. Matsuoka catalogues of his collection in Toyohashi Museum of Natural History (2000s).
- Tropical Marine Mollusc Programme [TMMP]
- J. Hylleberg, 2011 ["2010"]. Russian contributions to the international Tropical Marine Mollusc Program (TMMP), 1999-2003. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 14: 119-130.
- J. Hylleberg, 2014. History of malacology – four years of Vietnamese contributions to the international Tropical Mollusc Programme [TMMP], 1997-2000. Science and Technology Journal of Agriculture & Rural Development [Vietnam] 4: 157-163.
- Tulane University, New Orleans, Louisiana
- Anonymous, 1997. The Tulane geological collections. Tulane Studies in Geology and Paleontology 30(3): 158 [some fossil material to the Paleontological Research Institution and the National Museum of Natural History; most Cenozoic and Recent material to the Florida Museum of Natural History].
- Übersee Museum, Bremen, Germany
- E. Kuster-Wendenburg, 2008. Die rezenten Gastropoden in der Geowissenschaftlichen Sammlung der Universität Bremen.

- Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom Naturwissenschaftlichen Verein zu Bremen 46(2): 143-272.
- M. Stiller et al., 2018. Bremen: the zoological collections of the Übersee-Museum Bremen (UMB). Pp. 219-229, in: L. A. Beck, ed., Zoological collections of Germany. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp. [mollusc collections relocated to University of Bremen in 1994].
- Unitas Malacologica
- G. I. Crawford, 1987. The founding of Unitas Malacologica. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 1: 3-5.
- E. Gittenberger, 2010. Unitas Malacologica and malacology evolving together. 17th World Congress of Malacology, Abstract; *Tropical Natural History*, Suppl. 3: 25.
- E. Gittenberger, 2012. The origin and evolution of the Unitas Malacologica. *Unitas Newsletter* 31: 8-10.
- United States Geological Survey
- J. T. Dutro, Jr., 2004. A national research laboratory in the late 20th century: U. S. Geological Survey's Paleontology and Stratigraphy Branch as a case study. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 117-184.
- See also: University of California, Berkeley.
- United States National Museum; see: National Museum of Natural History
- Universidad Autónoma de Baja California, Mexico
- M. A. Téllez D. & F. Aranda M., 1992. La colección de moluscos fosiles de la Facultad de Ciencias Marinas, Ensenada, Baja California. Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 48.
- Universidad Autónoma de Sinaloa, Mexico
- M. C. Valdez P. & M. A. Escalante C., 1992. Ciencias del mar de la Universidad Autónoma de Sinaloa. Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 49.
- M. A. Ortiz-Arellano, 2013. Biological collection of marine mollusks at the Universidad Autónoma de Sinaloa. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 44: 116-117.
- M. A. Ortiz Arellano, B. Y. Báez Valenzuela, F. M. Orozco García, J. U. González Pardo & K. Minero Biciego, 2018. Colección de moluscos marinos de la Universidad Autónoma de Sinaloa. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 47: 108.
- Universidad Autónoma Metropolitana-Iztapala, Purisima y Michoacán, Laboratorio de Ecosistemas Bentónicos, Mexico
- J. R. Quintana y Molina, 1992. La colección de moluscos bentónicos acuáticos del Laboratorio de Ecosistemas Bentónicos (UAM-I): su manejo y utilización. Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 46.
- Universidad de Costa Rica, San Jose, Costa Rica
- F. Vallalobos-Rojas, A. G. Guzmán-Mora & Y. E. Camacho-García, 2008. Catalogue of the type material of mollusks deposited at the Zoology Museum, University of Costa Rica. *The Nautilus* 122(3): 155-165.
- Universidad del Mar, Oaxaca, Mexico
- N. A. Barrientos L., 1999. La colección de moluscos de la Universidad del Mar. [Resúmenes], XV Congreso Nacional de Zoología, VII Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Tepic, Nayarit: 173.
- F. Castillejos-Moguel, B. L. Hernández-Barrera, D. T. Martínez-González, E. C. Peralta-García, V. I. Pérez-Enríquez, M. A. Valdivia-Mesinas & N. A. Barrientos-Luján, 2013. Mollusk collection of the Museum of Natural History at the Universidad del Mar (CMMHNUMAR), Puerto Ángel, Oaxaca. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 44: 117-118.
- Universidad Michoacana de San Nicolas de Hidalgo, Escuela de Biología, Mexico
- A. Estrada V., 1992. La colección de moluscos de la Escuela de Biología, UMSNH. Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 42.

- E. González R., 1992. La colección de moluscos terrestres en la Escuela de Biología, Universidad Michoacana de San Nicolas de Hidalgo. Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 45.
- Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, Instituto de Ciencias del Mar y Limnología
- M. Reguero, D. Ortigosa-Gutierrez, O. Lozada-Flores & R. Rodríguez, 2013. Mollusks from the wet section of the Colección Malacológica Dr. Antomio García-Cubas: a database. Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 44: 114-115.
- O. Lozada-Flores, D. Ortigosa-Gutierrez & M. Reguero, 2013. Non-marine bivalves and gastropods of the Colección Malacológica Dr. Antomio García-Cubas (COMA). Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 44: 115-116.
- Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, Facultad de Ingeniería
- B. E. Buitrón S., 1992. Colección didáctica malacológica de la Facultad de Ingeniería, UNAM. Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 8.
- Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos, Lima, Peru (Laboratorio de Biología y Sistemática de Invertebrados Marinos)
- C. Paredes Q., 2002. Formación de colecciones de referencia de los moluscos marinos del Perú. *Amici Molluscarum* 10: 8-9.
- Universidade Federal de Mato Grosso, Brazil
- V. S. C. da Costa, A. L. T. Gomes, C. T. Callil & C. de A. Sousa, 2012. Malacological collections from Federal University of Mato Grosso, Cuiabá, Brazil. Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 170.
- Università di Catania, Italy
- D. Scuderi, 2007. The recent discovery of a new section of the malacological collection of Andrea Aradas. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 125-129.
- Università di Padova, Italy [see: Museo di Zoologia, Università di Padova].
- Université de Bourgogne, France
- C. Audibert, 2010. Les collections conchyliologiques de l'Université de Bourgogne. *Folia conchyliologica* 3: 5-14.
- Université de Lyon, France
- Servais et al., 2012: 7.
- Universitetets Zoologiske Museum. Copenhagen, Denmark
- R. Spärck, 1951. L'histoire des collections malacologiques du Musée Zoologique de Copenhague. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(4): 292-295.
- University of Arizona, Invertebrate Museum, Tucson, Arizona, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 234.
- University of British Columbia, Zoological Museum, Canada
- Drake, 1963: 12-13.
- Solem, 1975: 235.
- University of California, Berkeley, California, U.S.A.; see: Museum of Paleontology, University of California.
- University of Colorado Museum, Boulder, Colorado, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 234.
- S.-K. Wu, 1982. Type specimens of Recent Mollusca in the University of Colorado Museum (1982). *Natural History Inventory of Colorado* 7: 47 pp.
- Sturm, 2006: 186.
- University of Georgia Museum of Natural History, Athens, Georgia, U.S.A.
- A. Edwards, 1996. Molluscs at the University of Georgia Museum of Natural History. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 34 [abstract].
- University of Illinois, Museum of Natural History (UIMNH), U.S.A.
- Combined with Illinois Natural History Survey (INHS).
- Solem, 1975: 233-234.
- J. E. Werner, 1996. The malacological research collection at the University of Illinois Museum of Natural History. Program and Abstracts, American

- Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 56 [abstract].
- K. S. Cummings & J. S. Tiemann, 2011. The Illinois Natural History Survey/University of Illinois Museum of Natural History Mollusk Collection. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 32.
- University of Iowa Museum of Natural History, Iowa City, Iowa, U.S.A.
- J. Golden, 1996. The Shimek collection at the University of Iowa. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 36 [abstract].
- University of Kansas Fitch Natural History Reservation
- E. C. Davis-Berg, 2012. University of Kansas Fitch Natural History Reservation mollusks: then and now. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 18.
- University of Leeds Museum, Leeds, U.K.
- R. A. Baker, 1999. The museum and zoological collections at the University of Leeds. *The Biological Curator* 15: 2-4.
- University of Michigan Museum of Zoology
- Solem, 1975: 233.
- H. van der Schalie, 1980. Fifty years of malacology at the University of Michigan (1929-1979). *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1980: 1-5.
- J. B. Burch, 1983 [?]. The Mollusk collection and malacology at the University of Michigan. *Walkerana, Transactions of the Physiological, Oecological, Experimental Taxonomic and Systematics [POETS] Society*, 1(1): 1-18.
- J. B. Burch & D. Ó Foighil, 1996. Molluscan holdings of the University of Michigan's Museum of Zoology. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 31 [abstract].
- University of Nebraska Museum of Zoology, Lincoln, Nebraska, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 234.
- University of Texas Museum of Arid Land Biology, El Paso, Texas, U.S.A.
- Solem, 1975: 234.
- Vrije Universiteit, Amsterdam, The Netherlands
- J. Joosse, 2009. Het slakkenonderzoek aan de Vrije Universiteit 1956-1995. Pp. 57-64, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Warrington Museum, U.K.
- Abbott, 1963: 27-28.
- Wellington Shell Club, New Zealand
- J. Raven, 2005. Wellington Shell Club turns 50! *Cookia (Wellington Shell Club)* 17: 2-3.
- Wheldon & Wesley, Booksellers
- T. Swann, 1992. Conchological books: a bookseller's perspective. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 121: 3-10; 122: 41-47. Reprinted as the following, as well as a series of four papers in the *Hawaiian Shell News* and again in the *American Conchologist*, all listed below.
- T. Swann, 1992. Conchological books: a bookseller's perspective; a talk given by Tony Swann of Wheldon & Wesley Ltd. to the Conchological Society at the Natural History Museum. *Codicote, England: Wheldon & Wesley*, 14 pp.
- T. Swann, 1993. The art of antiquarian book selling. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(11): 1, 6, 11.
- T. Swann, 1993. Shell book collections: building and rebuilding. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(12): 6-7.
- T. Swann, 1994. Antiquarian shell books: the contemporary market. *Hawaiian Shell News* 42(1): 7-8.
- T. Swann, 1994. Monsterous [sic] tomes & fantastic folios. *Hawaiian shell News* 42(2): 9, 11.
- Reprinted in: *American Conchologist* 28(3): 20-21; 28(4): 8-10; *New York Shell Club Notes* 335: 9-12 (1995); 336: 4-9 (1995).
- Western Australian Museum

- H. Merrefield, 1970. The Western Australian Museum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(12): 4-5.
- Western Society of Malacologists [WSM]
- J. Woolsey & B. Chaney, 2007. The history of the Western Society of Malacologists. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 36: 64.
- P. M. Mikkelsen, 2012. AMS-WSM-COA: a brief history of shell societies in the U.S. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 57.
- C. Hickman, 2020. WSM turns 50 – celebrating great moments and people in left coast malacology. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 50: 72-78.
- World Mariculture Society
- J. W. Avault, Jr. & W. G. Perry, Jr., 1986. The formation and history of the World Mariculture Society, 1969-1986. *Journal of the World Aquaculture Society* 17(1-4): 64-71.
- Yorkshire Conchological Society, U.K.
- A. Norris, 1982. The Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland: the early years. *The Naturalist (Yorkshire Naturalists' Union)* 107: 131-134.
- Yorkshire Museum, U.K.
- B. Pyrah, 1974. Geological collections and collectors of note. 3. *Yorkshire Museum. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(2): 52-55.
- H. S. Torrens, 1974. Notes on some Yorkshire Museum collectors. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(2): 56-60.
- Young Cephalopod Researchers (YCR)
- A. C. Crespi-Abril, R. Rosas-Luis, S. Lourenço, S. Keller & F. Briceño, 2018. Young Cephalopod Researchers group a dynamic network to connect individual efforts of early career researchers into cephalopod science. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 47: 35.
- Zentralmagazin Naturwissenschaftlicher Sammlungen, Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, Germany
- K. Schneider & F. Steinheimer, 2018. Halle-Wittenberg: the zoological collection of the Martin Luther University in Halle-Wittenberg. Pp. 417-434, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.
- Zoological Institute of the Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia
- R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(3): 139-140.
- A. I. Kafanov & K. A. Lutaenko, 1997. Current state of malacological research in the Russian Far East. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 7-12 [in Russian].
- V. L. Kas'ianov & A. I. Kafanov, 2003. Zoological Institute of the Russian Academy of Sciences – a base for development of marine biological research in the Russian Far East. *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 29(1): 53-55 [translated from *Biologiya Moria* 29(1)].
- Abramov, A. V. & L. Voyta, 2022. Scientific collections of the Zoological Institute of the Russian Academy of Sciences, Saint Petersburg. *Biological Communications* 67(4): 331-339 [Molluscs: 334].
- Zoological Museum, Copenhagen, Denmark
- R. Spärck, 1951. L'histoire des collections malacologiques du Musée Zoologique de Copenhague. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(4): 292-295.
- Hylleberg, J., 2009. *Cardiidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) in the collection of Statens Naturhistoriske Museum, previously Zoological Museum, University of Copenhagen (ZMUC)*. Annotated and revised. *Steenstrupia* 31(1): 1-101; 32(2): 103-324.
- Zoological Museum, Far Eastern National University, Vladivostok, Russia
- K. A. Lutaenko & S. M. Darkina, 1994. Kolleksiia dvustvorchatykh molliuskov Zoologicheskogo Muzeia Dal'nevostochnogo Gosudarstvennogo Universiteta. *Vestnik Dal'nevostochnogo Otdeleniia Rossiiskoi Akademiia Nauk* 1994(1): 121-124 [in Russian with short English abstract].

- S. M. Darkina & K. A. Lutaenko, 1996. Catalogue of the collection of bivalve mollusks in the Zoological Museum, Far East State University, Vladivostok. The Korean Journal of Malacology 12(1): 53-83, pl. 1 [pp. 54-55: list of collectors].
- A. I. Kafanov & K. A. Lutaenko, 1997. Current state of malacological research in the Russian Far East. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 1: 7-12 [in Russian].
- I. E. Volvenko, 2004. Shell collection of Zoological Museum of the Far Eastern National University. Abstracts of the conference *Mollusks of the Northeastern Asia and Northern Pacific: Biodiversity, Ecology, Biogeography and Faunal History*, October 4-6, 2004, Vladivostok, Russia: 162-165.
- K. A. Lutaenko & I. E. Volvenko, 2010. Types of bivalve mollusks in the collection of the Zoological Museum, Far East National University, Vladivostok. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 13: 17-33.
- I. E. Volvenko, 2014. Mollusk collection of the Zoological Museum, Far Eastern Federal University, Vladivostok. Pp. 105-108, in: E. M. Sayenko & K. A. Lutaenko, eds., *Abstracts of the Conference Mollusks of the Eastern Asia and Adjacent Seas*, October 6-8, 2014, Vladivostok, Russia, Vladivostok: Dalnauka, 2014, 108 pp.
- Zoological Survey of India, Calcutta
- R. W. Dexter, 1976. Historical sketch of Indian Ocean malacology. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of India 16(2): 512-519.
- Ramakrishna, A. Dey & S. C. Mitra, 2004. Catalogue of type species (Bivalvia, Scaphopoda & Cephalopoda) present in the mollusca section of Zoological Survey of India. Records of the Zoological Survey of India, Occasional Paper 228: xi + 97 pp. [not seen].
- Zoologicheskii Institut, Akademiia Nauk, St. Petersburg, Russia
- M. V. Vinarski, 2010. Ocherk istorii izychenii presnovodnoi malakofauny Sibiri (konets XVIII – seredina XX vv. [A historical outline of study of Siberian freshwater malacofauna (end of XVIII – middle of XX centuries)]. Ruthenica 20(1-2): 45-67 [in Russian; English abstract].
- Zoologisch Museum, Amsterdam, Netherlands
- Note: Research collections closed in 2011 and were transferred to the National Center for Biodiversity, Leiden.
- W. S. S. v. Benthem Jutting, 1950. Aperçu sur les collections malacologiques du Musée Zoologique d'Amsterdam. Journal de Conchyliologie 90(2): 139-143.
- E. R. Cross, 1968. Zoologisch Museum – Universiteit van Amsterdam. Hawaiian Shell News 16(7): 4-7.
- T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. The Festivus 6(10): 65.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1992. De malacologische collectie van Artis 1838-1900 [undergraduate thesis]. Amsterdam: privately published, 184 pp.
- H. E. Coomans & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2009. Het Zoölogisch Museum Amsterdam en de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging. Pp. 10-15, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Zoologischen Staatssammlung, München, Germany
- Fechter, R., 1992. Die Sektion Mollusca der Zoologischen Staatssammlung München. Spixiana, Supplement 17: 45-48.
- Zoologisches Museum, Berlin, Germany
- P. Giere et al., 2018. Berlin: from Humboldt to HVac - the zoological collections of the Museum für Naturkunde Leibniz Institute for Evolution and Biodiversity Science in Berlin. Pp. 89- 122, in: L. A. Beck, ed., *Zoological collections of Germany*. Cham (Switzerland): Springer International, xxxi + 729 pp.

Appendix C: Information about Malacological and Some Other Serials

For more information about serials in malacology, see: Bieler, R. & A. R. Kabat, 1991. Malacological journals and newsletters, 1773-1990. *The Nautilus* 105(2): 39-61.

Achatina

R. A. Bank & H. P. M. G. Menkhorst, 2009. A revised bibliography of the malacological papers of Paul Pallary. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 83(5): 537-546 [pp. 545-546: history, collation, dates of publication].

American Journal of Conchology

A. La Rocque, 1961. The American Journal of Conchology. *Sterkiana* 5: 43-51 [table of contents of all issues].

R. T. Abbott, 1962. Historical notes on the American Journal of Conchology. *Sterkiana* 6: 1-4.

Exact publication dates on verso of volume title pages and tables of contents.

Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

American Malacological Society – Publications

E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2007. The Publications of the American Malacological Union/Society. *American Malacological Bulletin* 23(1/2): 1-10.

Annales de Malacologie

Vols. 1-2 online at the Internet Archive.

Annales du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle [Paris]

C. D. Sherborn, 1914. An attempt at a fixation of the dates of issue of the parts of the publications of the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle of Paris, 1802-1850. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 8) 13(75): 365-368.

Annals and Magazine of Natural History/Magazine of Natural History/Magazine of Zoology and Botany/Annals of Natural History/Journal of Natural History

S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1981. From the north to Red Lion Court: the creation and early years of the *Annals of Natural History*. *Archives of Natural History* 10(2): 221-249.

N. L. Evenhuis, 2003. Publication and dating of the journals forming the *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* and the

Journal of Natural History. *Zootaxa* 385: 68 pp.

Annals and Magazine of Natural History (up to 1860 and with some gaps and mislabeling) online at the Internet Archive.

Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York (1823-1877)

Dickinson et al. (2011: 175-176) note that “so far the evidence is only fragmentary and unsatisfactory,” and that the dates on the covers may prove “to be wrong.”

Annual Report of the Western Society of Malacologists

Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle [Paris]

C. D. Sherborn, 1914. An attempt at a fixation of the dates of issue of the parts of the publications of the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle of Paris, 1802-1850. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 8) 13(75): 365-368.

Basteria

A. C. van Bruggen, 1987. Fijftig delen van *Basteria*, 1936-1986. *Basteria* 51(1-3): 3-15.

Boletín de la Academia Nacional de Ciencias Exactas en Córdoba (Buenos Aires)

A. S. H. Breure & S. E. Miquel, 2012. More than a number: clarifying the dates of publication of some papers of A. Doering on land and freshwater shells from Argentina and a note on his taxon *Clessinia* (Odontostomidae). *Zootaxa* 3572: 18-22.

Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie

J.-C. Cailliez, 2002. Index 1979-2001 du *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* (S.I.C.). Privately published, 17 pp.

Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society

A. I. Kafanov, 2005. Dates of publication of “The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society” *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 9: 243.

Bulletin of the United States Geological Survey; see:
United States Geological Survey Professional Paper, Bulletin

Bulletin of the United States National Museum; see:
Proceedings of the U.S.N.M.

Bulletins de la Société (Royale) Malacologique de Belgique

W. Backhuys, 1985. Bibliographical note on the journals of the *Société (Royale) Malacologique de Belgique*. Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 22(4): 173-188.

Bulletins de la Société Malacologique de France

Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Bullettino Malacologico Italiano/Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana

G. Manganelli & S. Cianfanelli, 2001. The dates of publication of *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano* (1868-1875) and *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* (1875-1899). Archives of Natural History 28(3): 227-346.

G. Manganelli, 2004. Le Società Malacologiche Italiane: una rettifica. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 22(5-8): 58-59.

Manganelli G., E. Lori, A. Benocci & S. Cianfanelli, 2008. Il *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano* (1868-1875) e il *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* (1875-1899). Bollettino Malacologico, 44, Suppl. 7: 1-52 [date compilations, article index].

● A purported "Volume 21" was published in 1956, ostensibly to continue this series, but that volume consisted solely of reprints of several articles, and no further volumes were issued.

Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Collation of these two journals given in Annex 3 to this list.

Chiribotan

T. Okutani, 2010. Fifty years of Chiribotan – personal memories. Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 40(2): 115-118 [in Japanese].

Club Conchylia Informationien

W. Fischer, 2000. Registerband der Club Conchylia Informationien Jahrgang 1-31.

Club Conchylia Informationien 31(5-6): 1-52.

Conchological Memoranda

A. G. Smith, 1976. Stearns' *Conchological Memoranda*. The Veliger 18(4): 405-410 [with reprints of three issues thereof; note: the second p. of no. VII was printed on p. 410, rather than on p. 409 as intended; the subsequent errata misidentified this as being the second p. of no. VI].

The Conchologist [Californian journal]

R. Roth & J. T. Carlton, 1970. A forgotten periodical of west American conchology. The Nautilus 84(1): 31-32.

The Conchologist [British journal]

J. R. le B. Tomlin & N. Fisher, 1935. Two editions of vol. I of *The Conchologist*. Journal of Conchology 20(6): 192.

Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Collation given in Annex 3 to this list.

Conchologists' Exchange; see: *The Nautilus*

The Cone Collector

All issues online at:

<http://www.theconecollector.com/>

Contributions to Conchology [C. B. Adams]

Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging

A. C. van Bruggen, 1971. Het Correspondentieblad in een nieuwe opmaak. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 142: 1-2 [list of editors and history].

The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club

L. Schroeder, 2010. 50 years of "The Dredgings". The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(5): 6.

The Echo; see: *Annual Report of the Western Society of Malacologists*

Ezhegodnik, Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg

T. A. Asanovich, L. P. Grozdilova & I. M. Kerzhner, 2006. Publications of the Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg. 1. "Ezhegodnik" and "Trudy". Zoosystematica Rossica 15(2): 195-213.

The Festivus

- J. Hertz & C. M. Hertz, 2006. *The Festivus*. The making of a scientific journal. The *Festivus* 38(5): 53-57.
- Feuille des Jeunes Naturalistes*
- P. Dautzenberg, 1900. Malacologie – Mollusques vivants seulement – qui n’ont pas été catalogués dans les fascicules I à XXVIII, par Adrien Dollfus. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 48(2): 175 [announcement of the publication of a list of mollusks treated in the *Feuille des Jeunes Naturalistes*].
- Gastropodia*
- A. R. Kabat & R. E. Petit, 2007. Glenn Robert Webb (1918-1999), his molluscan taxa, and his journal *Gastropodia*. *Zootaxa* 1589: 1-21 [collation; list of taxa and publications].
- Gloria Maris*
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1976. Vijftien Jaar “Gloria Maris.” *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 172: 580-581.
- Hawaiian Shell News*
- Archives online at:
<https://www.conchology.be/?t=5000>
- Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft*
- W. J. M. Maassen, 2003. Die Veröffentlichungsdaten den “Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft.” *De Kreukel* 39(8): 131-132 [dates of publication of volumes 4 (1877) – 14 (1888)].
- Partial collation of this journal given in Annex 3 to this list.
- Journal de Conchyliologie*
- E. R. Sykes, 1897. The dates of publication of the *Journal of Conchyliologie*. *Journal of Malacology* 6(1): 15 [superseded by the following].
- R. Winckworth, 1936. *Journal de Conchyliologie*: dates of publication. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(3): 153-156 [mostly superseded by Fischer-Piette, 1937].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1937. Dates de publication du “*Journal de Conchyliologie*” de 1861 a 1900. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 81(1): 88-92.
- R. Winckworth, 1937. *Journal of Conchology*: dates of publication. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(6): 352.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1950. Historique du *Journal de Conchyliologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(1): 5-8.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1950. List des types décrits dans le *Journal de Conchyliologie* et conservés dans la collection de ce journal. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(1): 8-23, pl. 1; 90(2): 65-82, pls. 2-4; 90(3): 149-179, pl. 5.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1978. A brief history of *Journal de Conchyliologie*. *Malacological Review* 10(1-2): 85-86.
- A. S. H. Breure & B. Fontaine, 2019. Joseph Charles Hippolyte Crosse (1826-1898) and his contributions to malacology: a biography and bibliography. *Colligo* 2(3) hors-série 1: 1-57.
- Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Partial collation of this journal given in Annex 3 to this list.
- Journal des Museum Godeffroy*
- R. Bieler & R. E. Petit, 2012. Molluscan taxa in the publications of the Museum Godeffroy of Hamburg, with a discussion of the Godeffroy sales catalogues (1864-1884), the *Journal des Museum Godeffroy* (1873-1910), and a history of the museum. *Zootaxa* 3511: 1-80.
- Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*
- E. J. Nolan, ed., 1913. An index to the scientific contents of the *Journal and Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, xiv + 1,419 pp. [collations of same: pp. vii-xiv].
- Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* (1831-1876)
- Dickinson et al. (2011: 206-209) concluded that much further research was needed for the volumes up to 1864, given the delays in publication for many parts in the early years.
- Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society*
- A. Pittie, 2003. On the dates of publication of the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* volumes 1-100 (1886-2003)

- and other matters. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 100(2-3): 589-613.
- Journal of Conchology*
 Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
 Collation of this journal given in Annex 3 to this list.
- Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia*; see: *Molluscan Research*
- Journal of Malacology*
 Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- De Kreukel*
 R. Bank, 1983. Een historisch overzicht van 20 Jaar activiteiten. *De Kreukel*, Jubileumnummer 1963-1983: 1-44 [index to volumes 1-19].
- Leaflets in Malacology*
 R. E. Petit, 1988. Note on *Leaflets in Malacology*. *The Veliger* 30(4): 424.
- Linnean Society of London*; see: *Proceedings of the ... and Transactions of the ...*
- Malacologia*
 J. B. Burch & J. M. Huber, 1968. *Malacologia* – five years of publication. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967: 29-30.
 E. V. Coan, 2008. Publication dates of *Malacologia* volumes and issues. *Malacologia* 50(1-2): 361.
 G. M. Davis, 2022. The origin of *Malacologia* – the international journal of malacology – and Jack Burch (12 August 1929 – 3 June 2021). *Malacologia* 64(2): 317-318.
 Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
 Collation of this journal given in Annex 3 to this list.
- The Malacological and Conchological Magazine* (1838-1839)
 Online at the Internet Archive.
- Malacological Review*
 J. B. Burch, 1974. *Malacological Review* – six years of publication. *Malacological Review* 6(2): 205-208.
 Collation of this journal given in Annex 3 to this list.
- Malakológiai Tájékoztató*
 L. Füköh, 2007. Index to *Malakológiai Tájékoztató*, vols. 1-25 (1980-2007). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 25: 57-78.
- Malakozoologisches Blätter*
 R. Arndt, 1976. *Malakozoologische Bibliographie I: Entwicklung und Bearbeitungsobjekte der Malakozoologie des deutschsprachigen Raumes I: Die Zeit von 1844-1891*. Heidelberg (priv. publ.), 184 pp. [author and species index, 1854-1891].
 Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Mémoires du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle* [Paris]
 C. D. Sherborn, 1914. An attempt at a fixation of the dates of issue of the parts of the publications of the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle of Paris, 1802-1850. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 8) 13(75): 365-368.
- Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California*
 Anonymous, 1946. Index [to] the Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California numbers 1 to 63. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California with number 65: 110 pp. [separately paginated].
 J. Q. Burch, 1946. The publication dates of "Minutes" of the Conchological Club of Southern California. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 65: 8.
 A. G. Smith, 1950. Index to Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California, numbers 1-150. Author index of articles, notes, and miscellaneous data. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 169: 2-26.
 A. G. Smith, 1960. Index to numbers 1-200 – Keys to families, genera, etc. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 198: 2-7.
 Anonymous, 1960. Index to numbers 1-200 – Obituary notices. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 198: 8.
 A. G. Smith, 1960. Author index of articles, notes, and miscellaneous data, numbers 151-200. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 199: 2-8.

Anonymous, 1960. Index [to genera and species], numbers 66-200. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 200: 2-9.

E. V. Coan, 1976. The availability of taxa proposed in the Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California. *The Veliger* 18(3): 326-331.

Molluscan Research

K. N. Bell, 2000. Index to "Molluscan Research" (1957-2000). *Molluscan Research* 20(2): 57-84.

Many issues online at:
<http://www.mapress.com/mr/content.htm>

Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft

K. Kermann, 1978. *Malakozoologische Bibliographie II: Entwicklung und Bearbeitungsobjekte der Malakozoologie des deutschsprachigen Raumes II: 1869-1898*. Heidelberg (priv. publ.), ii + 143 pp. [author and species index, 1854-1891].

Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Le Naturaliste (1879-1910)

H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and genera of Recent Mollusca first described in "Le Naturaliste." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(1): 19-31.

The Nautilus

H. A. Pilsbry & C. W. Johnson, 1895. An index to the "Conchologists's Exchange". *The Nautilus* 9(4): 43-60.

J. B. Henderson, M. W. Poole & W. H. Dall, 1927. Index to *The Nautilus* vols. 3 to 34, 1889-1921. [place of publication not indicated]: Clapp & Walker, 434 pp., frontispiece.

A. La Rocque, G. Smithe & H. W. Harry, 1951. Index to *The Nautilus* volumes 35 to 60 1921-1947. Ann Arbor, Michigan: University of Michigan, 332 pp., frontispiece.

A. La Rocque, 1963. Author index to *The Nautilus* volumes 3 to 75 and its predecessor *The Conchologists' Exchanges* volumes 1 and 2. Columbus, Ohio: La Rocque, 279 pp.

A. La Rocque, 1972. Author index to *The Nautilus* volumes 76-85. *Sterkiana* 47: 21-38.

R. T. Abbott, ed., 1976. *The best of The Nautilus: a bicentennial anthology of American conchology*. Greenville, Delaware: American Malacologists, vii + 280 pp., [1] leaf of pls.

R. T. Abbott, L. B. Hastings & M. C. Teskey, 1979. Indices to *The Nautilus: geographical* (vols. 1-90) and *scientific names* (vols. 61-90). Melbourne, Florida: American Malacologists, iv + 238 pp.

E. V. Coan & M. G. Harasewych, 1993. Publication dates of *The Nautilus*. *The Nautilus* 106(4): 174-180.

J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7.

J. H. Leal, 2011. *The Nautilus: 125 years of malacology*. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 51.

J. H. Leal, R. E. Petit & S. F. B. de Lima, 2012. The case of the abducted *The Nautilus* papers. *The Nautilus* 126(1): 41-42.

Vols. 1-2 [*Conchologists' Exchange*] online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Vols. 3-131 online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Collation of this journal given in Annex 3 to this list.

Nederlandsch Tijdschrift voor de Dierkunde

F. F. J. M. Pieters & E. C. Dickinson, 2005. The specified dates of publication of *Nederlandsch Tijdschrift voor de Dierkunde* volumes 1-5 (1863-1884). *Archives of Natural History* 32(1): 107-109.

Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Australasia

P. Vafiadis, 2020. A brief history of the MSA Newsletter, 1953-1972. *Malacological Society of Australasia Newsletter* 174: 10-12 [list of dates of publication].

Nouvelles Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle [Paris]

- C. D. Sherborn, 1914. An attempt at a fixation of the dates of issue of the parts of the publications of the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle of Paris, 1802-1850. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 8) 13(75): 365-368.
- Occasional Papers on Mollusks*
Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Pacific Shell News*
W. K. Emerson & W. E. Sage, III, 1987. On the availability of names proposed in *Pacific Shell News*, Tokyo, 1970-72. *The Nautilus* 101(4): 194-199.
- The Pariah*
L. Crnkovic, 2008. A history of the journal *The Pariah* and shell-related books by Jerry G. Walls. *American Conchologist* 36(2): 24-30 [collation, index, list of new taxa].
- Periódico Zoológico* (Buenos Aires)
A. S. H. Breure & S. E. Miquel, 2012. More than a number: clarifying the dates of publication of some papers of A. Doering on land and freshwater shells from Argentina and a note on his taxon *Clessinia* (Odontostomidae). *Zootaxa* 3572: 18-22.
- Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*
E. J. Nolan, ed., 1913. An index to the scientific contents of the Journal and Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, xiv + 1,419 pp. [collations of same: pp. vii-xiv].
Dickinson et al. (2011: 231-233) noted that the dates of many parts prior to 1872 requires further research, and the dates on the covers was not reliable.
- Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History*
Dickinson et al. (2011: 235-236) noted that further research was needed, particularly for volumes from the 1850s and 1860s.
- Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London*
A. T. Gage & W. T. Stearn, 1988. A bicentenary history of The Linnean Society of London. London: Academic Press, London, ix + 242 pp. [Appendix 1: 211-212 with dates of the *Transactions*; Appendix 2: 213-218 with dates of *Proceedings* and *Journals*].
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London*
R. Winckworth, 1943. Dates of publication of the *Proceedings*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 131.
In part online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.
- Proceedings of the United States National Museum*
Anonymous, 1947. A list and index of the publications of the United States National Museum (1875-1946). *United States National Museum Bulletin* 193: ii + 306 pp.
Anonymous, 1971. Publications of the United States National Museum (1947-1970). *United States National Museum Bulletin* 298: ii + 77 pp.
Dickinson et al. (2011: 237-239) noted that for volumes 1-11, the dates required further research, particularly as a single article might have been distributed in two or parts over time.
- Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*
P. L. Sclater, 1893. List of the dates of receipt from the printers of the Society's "Proceedings" from 1831 to 1859 inclusive. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* 1893(2): 435-436; 1893(3): 437-440.
H. Peavot, 1913. ... list of dates of publication of the early parts of the Society's "Transactions," which had been drawn up from the records kept by Messrs. Taylor and Francis, *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1913(3): 814-815.
F. M. Duncan, 1937. On the dates of publication of the Society's 'Proceedings,' 1859-1926, ... with an appendix containing the dates of publication of 'Proceedings,' 1830-1858 compiled by the late F. H. Waterhouse, and of the 'Transactions,' 1833-1869, by the late Henry Peavot, originally published in P.Z.S. 1893, 1913. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1937[A](1): 71-84.
C. F. Cowan, 1973. Proc. Zool. Soc. Lond., publication dates. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(4): 293-294 [adds pagination for 1872 and 1874 vols.].
E. C. Dickinson, 2005. *The Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London, 1859-*

1900: an exploration of breaks between calendar years of publication. *Journal of Zoology*, London 266(4): 427-430.

Dickinson et al. (2011: 239-240) noted that despite the prior collations, the dates of publication up to 1859 remain problematic. It should also be noted that work now in progress demonstrates that some molluscan taxa, along with many other animal taxa, date from the separate serial, *Abstracts of the Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, which appeared from 1904 to 1936 (N. Evenhuis, in litt., 29 Dec. 2015). The molluscan taxa at least include eight species of *Chromodoris* by Eliot in 1904 and the genus *Taphrospira* by Blanford in 1904 [not 1905].

Procès-Verbaux des Séances de la Société (Royale) Malacologique de Belgique

W. Backhuys, 1985. Bibliographical note on the journals of the *Société (Royale) Malacologique de Belgique*. Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 22(4): 173-188.

Professional Paper(s) of the United States Geological Survey; see: United States Geological Survey Professional Paper

Quarterly Journal of Conchology

Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica 'Carlos de la Torre'

M. K. Jacobson, 1971. Index to the Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica 'Carlos de la Torre' Volumes 1-9, 1943-1954. *Sterkiana* 44: 1-44.

M. K. Jacobson, 1972. Addenda and Corrigenda to Index to the Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica 'Carlos de la Torre'. *Sterkiana* 45: 59-60.

Revue et Magasin de Zoologie

Dickinson et al. (2011: 242) concluded that although a month-date was given for each issue, "it is recommended that every issue be dated the month following the 'specified date,' and later, of course, where there is evidence of delay."

E. C. Dickinson & A. Lebossé, 2017. A study of d'Orbigny's "*Voyage dans l'Amerique Meridionale*". II. On the composition of the 1837 and 1838 volumes of the *Magasin de Zoologie*. *Zoological*

Bibliography 5(2): 13-37. [They concluded that a substantial part of 1837 volume (vol. 6), including its only three papers containing molluscan species, two by d'Orbigny and one by Rang, was delayed and published in 1838; they dated this part as September 30, 1838. Similarly, the 1838 volume (volume 7) was issued in two years; two molluscan species by Petit and one by Deshayes in signature 3 are taken to be issued in late 1838. The nine molluscs of *La Favorite* by Eydoux in signature 20 appeared in 1839; they dated it as June 30, 1839.]

Revue Zoologique par la Société Cuvierenne (1838-1848)

Dickinson et al. (2011: 243-244) concluded that "it is recommended that every issue be dated the month following the specified date."

Ruthenica

Abstracts online at: www.ruthenica.com

L. A. Prozorova & K. A. Lutaenko, 2016. Celebrating the Silver Jubilee of *Ruthenica*, Russian Malacological Journal – 25 years. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 20: 140-143.

Texas Conchologist

L. Clampit, 2012. *The Texas Conchologist*. Newsletter of the American Malacological Society 43(2): 4-5.

Transactions of the Linnean Society of London

S. Raphael, 1970. The publication dates of the *Transactions of the Linnean Society of London*, Series I, 1791-1875. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 2(1): 61-76.

A. T. Gage & W. T. Stearn, 1988. A bicentenary history of The Linnean Society of London. London: Academic Press, London, ix + 242 pp. [Appendix 1: 211-212 with dates of the *Transactions*; Appendix 2: 213-218 with dates of *Proceedings and Journals*].

Transactions of the Zoological Society of London

J. C. Chenu, 1845. *Transactions de la Société Linnéenne de Londres. Partie Conchyliologique*. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique (Ser. 2) 1: viii + 376 pp., 43 pls. [French translation with redrawn figs. of the malacological papers in the *Transactions of the Linnean Society of London*, Vols. 1-17 (1791-1837)].

The Librarian [H. Peavot], 1913. [list of dates of publication of the early parts of the Society's "Transactions"]. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1913(3): 814-815.

F. M. Duncan, 1937. On the dates of publication of the Society's 'Proceedings,' 1859-1926, ... with an appendix containing the dates of publication of 'Proceedings,' 1830-1858 compiled by the late F. H. Waterhouse, and of the 'Transactions,' 1833-1869, by the late Henry Peavot, originally published in P.Z.S. 1893, 1913. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1837[A](1): 71-84.

Trudy, Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg

T. A. Asanovich, L. P. Grozdilova & I. M. Kerzhner, 2006. Publications of the Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg. 1. "Ezhegodnik" and "Trudy". Zoosystematica Rossica 15(2): 195-213.

United States Geological Survey Professional Papers, Bulletin

- These lists show both the printed date and the actual publication date, sometimes a year later than the printed date.

Anonymous, [1963]. Publications of the Geological Survey, 1879-1961: vi + 457 pp.

Anonymous, 1972. Publications of the Geological Survey, 1962-1970: iv + 586 pp. [reprinted in 1980].

Anonymous, 1981. Publications of the Geological Survey, 1971-1981, 11 vols.

The Veliger

J. M. Cate, 1989. A personal history of *The Veliger* and the California Malacozoological Society. *The Veliger* 32(2): 101-108.

Collation of this journal given in Annex 3 to this list.

Venus

Venus: Japanese Journal of Malacology. Volumes 1-36 (1928-1977). 1979. Checklist of new genera and species, author

index, and date[s] of publication. Tokyo, Japan: Malacological Society of Japan, 116 pp.

West American Scientist

E. V. Coan, 1966. Charles Russell Orcutt, pioneer Californian malacologist, and *The West American Scientist*. Transactions of the San Diego Society of Natural History 14(8): 85-96 [portrait, bibliography].

Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie

R. Arndt, 1976. Malakozoologische Bibliographie I: Entwicklung und Bearbeitungsobjekte der Malakozoologie des deutschsprachigen Raumes I: Die Zeit von 1844-1891. Heidelberg (priv. publ.), 184 pp. [author and species index, 1844-1853].

A. R. Kabat & E. V. Coan, 2016. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie (1844-1853): a history and collation*. *The Nautilus* 130(1): 17-22.

Online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library.

Collation of this journal given in Annex 3 to this list.

Zoological Miscellany [J. E. Gray, 1831-1844]

Mathews, 1920: 10.

A. G. Kluge, 1971. John Edward Gray and "The Zoological Miscellany." Pp. iii-iv, in: J. E. Gray's *The Zoological Miscellany* with an introduction by Arnold C. Kluge. Lawrence, Kansas: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, viii + 86 pp.; frontispiece [portrait], 4 pls. [reprint of entire journal].

Dickinson et al. (2011: 199-200) note that although there are gathering dates indicating that pages 41-80 were issued in 1842, and pages 81-85 were issued in 1844, library records show that pages 1-40 were issued much earlier, in February 1831.

Collation of J. E. Gray, *Zoological Miscellany* (1831-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Appendix D: Name Abbreviations in Older Malacological Literature

The following list are abbreviations found in the literature for the names of malacologists. These are compiled, in large part, from the lists of Anton (1839: xi), Jay (1839: 108-109; 1850: 431-459), Sismonda (1847), Carpenter (1863: 122-150), Abbott (1974: 14) and Boss (1988, 1999). The latter listed the pre-Linnaean authors cited by Linnaeus (and others).

Note that accents were frequently left off abbreviations.

In the older literature, some authors routinely used abbreviations when attributing authorship, but this practice has been abandoned in recent decades, partly due to the potential for confusion with authors who share the same or similar last names, and partly due to the needless difficulty in deciphering some abbreviations. Where there were several malacologists with the same last name it is now recommended, particularly with the authors of taxa, to indicate specifically which author is one meant, such as G. B. Sowerby II, etc.

		Brand.	Brander, G.
A. & H.	Alder, J. & Hancock, A.	Breyn.	Breyn[e, -ius], J. P.
A. Ad(s).	Adams, A.	Brocc.	Brocchi, G.
H. Ads.	Adams, H.	Brod.	Broderip, W. J.
Ad.	Adams, A., C. B. or H.	Brong.	Brongniart, A.
Ad. & Rve.	Adams, A. & Reeve, L.A.	Brown.	Browne, P.
Adan(s).	Adanson, M.	Bruck.	Brückmann, F. E.
Ag.	Agassiz, J. L. R. or A. E. R.	Brug.	Bruguière, J. G.
Ag.	Aguayo, C. G. [post-1940]	Brum.	Brumati, L.
Aldr(ov).	Aldrovandi, U.	Caill.	Cailliaud, F.
Alt.	Alten, J. W. v.	Cantr.	Cantraine, F. J.
Ant.	Anton, H. E.	Ch.	Chemnitz, J. H.
Anth.	Anthony, J. G.	Charp.	Charpentier, J. G. F. de
Arg(env).	Argenville, A. J. D. d'	Chemn.	Chemnitz, J. H.
B. & S.	Broderip, W. J. & Sowerby, G. B. I	Cl.	Clench, W. J.
Barr.	Barrelier, J.	Cl. & T.	Clench, W. J. & Turner, R. D.
Bell.	Bélon [Bellon], P.	Column.	Colonna [Columna], F.
Bell.	Bellardi, L.	Con(r).	Conrad, T. A.
Bern.	Bernardi, A. C.	C(oo)p.	Cooper, J. G.
Binn.	Binney, W. G.	Cp(r).	Carpenter, P. P.
Biv.	Bivona, B.	Couth.	Couthouy, J. P. Y.
Blain(v).Blainville, H. M. D. de		Cuv.	Cuvier, G. L. C. F. D.
Blank.	Blankaart, S.	Daut(z).	Dautzenberg, P.
Bocc.	Boccone, P. S.	DeBlain.	Blainville, H. M. D. de
Bohads.	Bohadsch, J. B.	Def(r).	Defrance, J.-L.-M.
Bon.	Bonelli, F. A.	Desh.	Deshayes, G.-P.
Bonan.	Buonanni, P.	Desj.	Desjardins, M.
Bors.	Borson, É.	Desm.	Des Moulins, C. R. A. de G.
Br.	Broderip, W. J.	Desm.	Desmarest [family]
Brad(l).	Bradley, R.	Dill(w).	Dillwyn, L. W.

Dkr.	Dunker, W. B. R. H.	Helb.	Helbling von Hirzenfeld, G. S.
Don(ov).	Donovan, E.	Hemp.	Hemphill, H.
(D)d'Orb(ig).	d'Orbigny, A. D.	Hert.	Hertlein, L. G.
Drap.	Draparnaud, J. P. R.	Hubn.	Hubendick, B.
Ducl.	Ducos, P. L.	Humph.	Humphrey, G.
Duj.	Dujardin, C. F.	Imperat.	Imperato, F.
Dunk.	Dunker, W. B. R. H.	Jeffr.	Jeffreys, J. G.
Duv.	Duvernoy, G. L.	Jeny.	Jenyns, L.
Edw.	Edwards, G.	Jo(h)nst.	Jonston, J./Jonstonus, J.
Ehrenb.	Ehrenberg, C. G.	Kaehl.	Kähler, M.
Eichw.	Eichwald, K. E. I. von	Kien.	Kiener, L. C.
Esch.	Eschscholtz, J. F. von	Kirch.	Kircher, A. [note: see Buon.]
Fab(r).	Fabricius, J. C. or O.	Kn.	Knorr, G. W.
Far.	Pérez Farfante, I.	Kryn.	Krynicky, J. A.
Fauj.	Faujas, B.	Kust.	Küster, H. C.
Fbs.	Forbes, E.	L.	Linnaeus, C.
Fér(uss).	Férussac, A. É. J. P. J. F. d'A.	Lam.	Lamarck, J. B. P. A.
Ficet.	Fichtel, L. v.	Lederm.	Ledermueller, M. F.
Fitz.	Fitzinger, J. F. J.	Less.	Lesson, R. P.
Flem.	Fleming, J.	Leweuwnh.	Leeuwenhoek, A. P. van
Fleur. de Bell.	Fleuriat de Bellevue, L. B.	Lightf.	Lightfoot, J.
G. & G.	Grant, U. S., IV, & Gale, H. R.	Linn.	Linnaeus, C.
Gask.	Gaskoin, J. S.	List.	Lister, M.
Gesn.	Gessner [Gesner], K.	Lk.	Lamarck, J. B. P. A.
Ginan.	Ginanni, G.	Lov.	Lovén, S. L.
Gld.	Gould, A. A.	Mart.	Martini, F. H. M. or Martyn, T.
Gm(el).	Gmelin, J. G.	Math.	Matheron, P. P. É.
Goldf.	Goldfuss, G. A.	Meg.	Megerle von Mühlfeld, J. K.
Grat.	Grateloup, J. P. S. de	Mén.	Ménard de la Groye, F.
Griff.	Griffith, E.	Meus.	Meuschen, F. C.
Gron.	Gronow, L. T.	Mich.	Michaud, L. A. G.
Gualt.	Gualtieri, N.	Mich,	Michelotti, G.
Guild.	Guilding, L.	Michel.	Michelin, H.
H. & A. Ad.	Henry & Arthur Adams	Midff.	Middendorff, A. T. von
Hanl.	Hanley, S. C. T.	Migh.	Mighels, J. W.
Harb.	Harbison, A.	Miln. Edw.	Milne Edwards, H.
Hartm.	Hartman, W. D.	Mke.	Menke, K. T.
Hasselq(v).	Hasselquist, F.	Möll.	Møller, H. P. C.
Hds.	Hinds, R. B.	Mont.	Montagu, G.

Mont(f).	Montfort, P. D. de	Roes.	Rösel von Rosenhof, A. J.
Morel.	Morelet, P. M. A.	Rond(el).	Rondelet, G.
Moric.	Moricand, M. É.	Rossm.	Rossmässler, E. A.
Mts.	generally Martens, K. E. von	Rumf./Rumph.	Rumphius, G. E.
Mühl(f).	Megerle von Mühlfeld, J. K.	Rupp.	Rüppell, W. P. E. S.
Müll.	Müller, most often O. F.	Rve.	Reeve, L. A.
Münst.	Münster, G.	Sby.	Sowerby, G. B., generally I or II, but sometimes G. B. III, or J. or J. de C.
Newc(b).	Newcomb, W.	Scheuch.	Scheuchzer, J. or J. J.
Nutt.	Nuttall, T.	Schlot(t)h.	Schlotheim, E. F. von
Old.	Oldroyd, I. M. or T. S.	Schroet.	Schröter, J. S.
Olear.	Olearius, A.	Schum.	Schumacher, H. C. F.
Ol(iv).	Olivi, G. or Olivier, G.-A.	Scop.	Scopoli, G. A.
Orb(ig).	d'Orbigny, A. D.	Schröt.	Schröter, J. S.
Osb.	Osbeck, P.	Seb.	Seba, A.
Pall.	Pallas, P.-S.	Shutt.	Shuttleworth, R. J.
Parr.	Parreyss, L.	Sism.	Sismonda, E.
Payr.	Payraudeau, B. C. M.	Sloan.	Sloane, H.
Penn(t).	Pennant, T.	Sol.	Solander, D. C. [authorship now attributed to Lightfoot]
Pet(iv).	Petiver, J.	Soul.	Souleyet, L. F. A.
Pf(r).	Pfeiffer, generally C. J., but sometimes L.	Sow(b).	Sowerby, G. B., generally I or II, but sometimes G. B. III, or J. or J. de C.
Pfeiff.	Pfeiffer, generally C. J., but sometimes L.	Speng.	Spengler, L.
Ph(il).	Philippi, R. A.	St.	Sturm, J. W.
Pict.	Pictet, F. J.	Steens.	Steenstrup, J. J. S.
Pils.	Pilsbry, H. A.	Stimps.	Stimpson, W.
Planc.	Plancus, J.	Stud.	Studer, S. E.
Poir.	Poiret, J. L. M.	Stutch.	Stutchbury, S.
Pot. et M.	Potiez, V. L. V. & Michaud, L. A. G.	Swain(s).	Swainson, W. J.
Pult.	Pulteney, R.	Swamm(erd).	Swammerdam, J.
Q. & G.	Quoy, J.-R. C. & Gaimard, J. P.	Tournef.	Tournefort, J. P. de
Raf.	Rafinesque, C. S.	Tulp.	Tulpius, N. P.
Rav.	Ravenel, E.	Turt.	Turton, W.
Récl.	Récluz, C. A.	Val.	Valenciennes, A.
Redf.	Redfield, J. H.	Vallisn.	Vallisneri, A.
Regenf.	Regenfuss, F. M.	Verr.	Verrill, A. E.
Rob.	Robertson, R.		
Röd.	Röding, P. F.		

Wagn.	Wagner, J. A.	Worm.	Worm [Wormius], O.
Westen.	Westendorp, G. D.	Z.	Ziegler, F. A.
Wieg.	Wiegmann, A. F. A. H.	Zieg(l).	Ziegler, F. A.
Wolff.	Wolfart, P.	Ziet.	Zieten, C. H. von
Woodw.	Woodward, S. or S. P.		

Sources:

Abbott, R. T., 1974. American seashells; the marine Mollusca of the Atlantic and Pacific coasts of North America, 2nd ed. New York, etc. (Van Nostrand Reinhold), 663 pp., 24 pls.

Anton, H. E., 1839. Verzeichniss der Conchylien welche sich in der Sammlung von H. E. Anton befinden. Halle (Anton), xiv + 110 pp.

Boss, K. J., 1988. References to molluscan taxa introduced by Linnaeus in the *Systema Naturae* (1758-1767). *The Nautilus* 102(3): 115-122.

Boss, K. J., 1999. Linnaeus' missing molluscan references found. *Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 106-108.

Carpenter, P. P., 1864. Supplementary report on the present state of our knowledge with regard to the Mollusca of the west coast of North America. *British Association for the Advancement of Science, Report 33* [for 1863]: 517-686.

Jay, J. C., 1839. A catalogue of the shells, arranged according to the Lamarckian system; together with descriptions of new or rare shells, contained in the collection of John C. Jay, M.D., ed. 3. New York (Wiley & Putnam), 126 pp., 10 pls.

Jay, J. C., 1850. A catalogue of the shells, arranged according to the Lamarckian system, with their authorities, synonymies, and references to works where figured or described, contained in the collection of John C. Jay, M.D.,..., fourth ed. New York (R. Craighead), 460 pp.

Sismonda, A. E., 1847. *Synopsis methodica animalium invertebratorum Pedemontii fossilium*, 2nd ed. Turin (Typis Regiis), viii + 62 pp.